

[---Huzheng! --- 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---1)  
[---Huzheng! --- 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---2)  
[---Huzheng! --- 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---3)  
[---Huzheng! --- 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---4)  
[---Huzheng! --- 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---5)  
[---Huzheng! --- 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/---Huzheng!---6)  
[10 illusions - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/10_illusions)  
[A critique of A=A symbolism 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/A_critique_of_A=A_symbolism_1)  
[A critique of A=A symbolism 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/A_critique_of_A=A_symbolism_2)  
[A critique of A=A symbolism 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/A_critique_of_A=A_symbolism_3)  
[A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes 1 - www.htm](http://www.A_Dialogue_on_the_Sexes_by_the_Sexes_for_the_Sexes_1.htm)  
[A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes 2 - www.htm](http://www.A_Dialogue_on_the_Sexes_by_the_Sexes_for_the_Sexes_2.htm)  
[Absolutivity, Circlematics - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Absolutivity_Circlematics)  
[ANTI MATTER - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/ANTI_MATTER)  
[anti matter postage - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/anti_matter_postage)  
[Apology - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Apology)  
[Archives - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Archives)  
[Are you enlightened 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Are_you_enlightened_1)  
[Are you enlightened 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Are_you_enlightened_2)  
[Are you enlightened 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Are_you_enlightened_3)  
[Attachment and Dettachment Reality\\_ 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Attachment_and_Dettachment_Reality_1)  
[Attachment and Dettachment Reality\\_ 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Attachment_and_Dettachment_Reality_2)  
[Attachment and Non-attachment - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Attachment_and_Non-attachment)  
[Bad Habits 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bad_Habits_1)  
[Bad Habits 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bad_Habits_2)  
[Bad Habits 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bad_Habits_3)  
[Barry Long Wisdom and where to find it-A book of truth - www.htm](http://www.Barry_Long_Wisdom_and_where_to_find_it-A_book_of_truth.htm)  
[Beginnings and endings - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Beginnings_and_endings)  
[Bhagavad Gita 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bhagavad_Gita_1)  
[Big Bang or Bust - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Big_Bang_or_Bust)  
[Biggier - Epistemic determinism - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Biggier_-_Epistemic_determinism)  
[Biggier - Human \(inter\)action and meaning 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Biggier_-_Human_(inter)action_and_meaning_1)  
[Biggier - Human \(inter\)action and meaning 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Biggier_-_Human_(inter)action_and_meaning_2)  
[Bosons and Fermions 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bosons_and_Fermions_1)  
[Bosons and Fermions 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bosons_and_Fermions_2)  
[Bourgeois or Anti-Bourgeois - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Bourgeois_or_Anti-Bourgeois)  
[buddha - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/buddha)  
[Captain Koolaid - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Captain_Koolaid)

[Causal Consciousness 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Causal Consciousness 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Causality And Non-Determinism 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Causality And Non-Determinism 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Causality And Non-Determinism 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy Other 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Chaos Magic 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Chaos Magic 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Cognition - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Coitus and Language 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Conceptional Cosmology \(continued\) - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Conceptional Space-Matter Cosmology - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Conceptual Just Thinking - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Consciousness and Measurability - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Conservative woman's view - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Contradiction, and the shamelessness of philosophers\\_ - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Courage and masculinity 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Courage and masculinity 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Cremation or Burial 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Cremation or Burial 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Cremation or Burial 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Crisis 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Crisis 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Crisis 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Crisis 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Dark Matter 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Dark Matter 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Dave Sim letter - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[David and Hinduism - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Death 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Death 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DEBATE Quran is proved to be the work of a greater power - w.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Defining Ultimate Reality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Delusion 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Delusion 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Desire & its two approaches - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Disney World - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Divorce and Doppelgangers 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Divorce and Doppelgangers 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Divorce and Doppelgangers 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DQ site 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DQ site 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DQ site 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DQ site 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[DQ site 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Drive-by aphorizing - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Eckhart Tolle 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[ego 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Emotion - a false and deadly notion 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Emotion - a false and deadly notion 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Emotion - a false and deadly notion 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Emotion - a false and deadly notion 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Emotions Vs Rationality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Enlighten me! - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Enlightenment - You need to have children 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Enlightenment - You need to have children 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-You-need-to-have-children-2)  
[Enlightenment - You need to have children 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-You-need-to-have-children-3)  
[Enlightenment 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-1)  
[Enlightenment 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-2)  
[Enlightenment 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-3)  
[Enlightenment in Two Steps 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-in-Two-Steps-1)  
[Enlightenment in Two Steps 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-in-Two-Steps-2)  
[Enlightenment in Two Steps 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-in-Two-Steps-3)  
[Enlightenment in Two Steps 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-in-Two-Steps-4)  
[Enlightenment, suicide 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-suicide-2)  
[Enlightenment, suicide 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-suicide-3)  
[Enlightenment, suicide 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-suicide-4)  
[Enlightenment, suicide 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-suicide-5)  
[Enlightenment, suicide1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enlightenment-suicide1)  
[Enter into Absolute 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enter-into-Absolute-1)  
[Enter into Absolute 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Enter-into-Absolute-2)  
[Evil - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Evil)  
[Evolution - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Evolution)  
[Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness - www\\_e.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Evolution-of-Consciousness-Will-to-Unconsciousness)  
[Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Evolutionary-biology-as-challenge-to-existence-of-God)  
[Formlessness survey - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Formlessness-survey)  
[Free will - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Free-will)  
[Fully Determined - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Fully-Determined)  
[fundamentalism - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/fundamentalism)  
[Gay Bishop 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Gay-Bishop-1)  
[Gay Bishop 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Gay-Bishop-2)  
[Genius and the Gollum-Smeagol syndrome - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Genius-and-the-Gollum-Smeagol-syndrome)  
[genius country - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/genius-country)  
[Genius Inheritance - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Genius-Inheritance)  
[genius religion - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/genius-religion)  
[Girl shortage in China 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Girl-shortage-in-China-1)  
[Girl shortage in China 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Girl-shortage-in-China-2)  
[giving in - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/giving-in)  
[GNOSIS - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/GNOSIS)  
[God The great con game - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/God-The-great-con-game)  
[Goffman, identity and enlightenment - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Goffman-identity-and-enlightenment)  
[Google on Enlightenment - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Google-on-Enlightenment)  
[GOST perspectives\\_1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/GOST-perspectives_1)

[GOST perspectives 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/GOST_perspectives_2)  
[GOST perspectives 3 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/GOST_perspectives_3)  
[Gravity Probe-B - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Gravity_Probe-B)  
[Healing - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Healing)  
[hell is other people fate or farce 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/hell_is_other_people_fate_or_farce_1)  
[hell is other people fate or farce 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/hell_is_other_people_fate_or_farce_2)  
[hell is other people fate or farce 3 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/hell_is_other_people_fate_or_farce_3)  
[hell is other people fate or farce 4 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/hell_is_other_people_fate_or_farce_4)  
[hell is other people fate or farce 5 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/hell_is_other_people_fate_or_farce_5)  
[Hello 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm>Hello_1)  
[Hello 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm>Hello_2)  
[Here, now - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Here_now_)  
[Hermaphrodites 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Hermaphrodites_1)  
[Hermaphrodites 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Hermaphrodites_2)  
[Hermaphrodites 3 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Hermaphrodites_3)  
[How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of presence .htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/How_spatial_perception_inhibits_one's_own_sense_of_presence_.htm)  
[Hu Zheng abridged 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Hu_Zheng_abridged_1)  
[Hu Zheng abridged 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Hu_Zheng_abridged_2)  
[Human Connections 5 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Human_Connections_5)  
[Human nature - a primitive concept - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Human_nature_-_a_primitive_concept)  
[Humans always LiE! - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Humans_always_LiE!)  
[Humans can't be anything other than what he is! - www.ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Humans_cant_be_anything_other_than_what_he_is!_)  
[I am sorry - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_am_sorry)  
[I am the god and They are machines - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_am_the_god_and_They_are_machines)  
[I dare you \\_\\_\\_ 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_dare_you___1)  
[I dare you \\_\\_\\_ 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_dare_you___2)  
[I dare you \\_\\_\\_ 3 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_dare_you___3)  
[I dare you \\_\\_\\_ 4 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_dare_you___4)  
[I dare you \\_\\_\\_ 5 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_dare_you___5)  
[I hypothesize that the majority of humans - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_hypothesize_that_the_majority_of_humans)  
[I love you, I hate you, I love you 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_love_you,_I_hate_you,_I_love_you_1)  
[I love you, I hate you, I love you 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/I_love_you,_I_hate_you,_I_love_you_2)  
[Icons of Evolution - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Icons_of_Evolution)  
[index.html](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/index.html)  
[Interesting fact, Re Science 1 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Interesting_fact,_Re_Science_1)  
[Interesting fact, Re Science 2 - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Interesting_fact,_Re_Science_2)  
[Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Interpretations_of_Quantum_Mechanics)  
[Interview with philosopher on Weininger - www.ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/Interview_with_philosopher_on_Weininger)

[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Ironic Forum Name - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[IS SPIRITUALITY MORE IN LETTER THAN IN SPIRIT - www\\_ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Is the brain necessary - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 10 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 11 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 12 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 13 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 14 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 15 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Islam 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Kantian Metaphysics - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Karma 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Karma 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Kierkegaard online - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Kierkegaard's Either-Or I - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan Thread 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Koan Thread 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan Thread 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan Thread 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan Thread 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Koan Thread 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[LAUGHING WISDOM - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Laziness - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Light - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Live and propagate - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Logical causation 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Logical causation 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[LOVE - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Love 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Love 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Love this one \\_\\_\\_ - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Love vs Logic 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Love vs Logic 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Man on his own - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Matter-Female, Anti-Matter-Male - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Metaphysics - Word Polarity - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mind-blowing concepts 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mind-blowing concepts 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation 1 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation 2 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation 3 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation 4 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness-Awareness 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness-Awareness 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Mindfulness-Awareness 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Misogenius - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Misperceptions of God-Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism - www\\_ez.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[MKFaizi 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[MKFaizi 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[MKFaizi 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Modifying significant concepts to suit women 1 - www\\_ezboard.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Modifying significant concepts to suit women 2 - www\\_ezboard.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Modifying significant concepts to suit women 3 - www\\_ezboard.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Modifying significant concepts to suit women 4 - www\\_ezboard.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Modifying-significant-concepts-to-suit-women-4)  
[Modifying significant concepts to suit women 5 - www\\_ezboard.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Modifying-significant-concepts-to-suit-women-5)  
[Money is God - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Money-is-God)  
[More material on DQ site 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/More-material-on-DQ-site-1)  
[More material on DQ site 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/More-material-on-DQ-site-2)  
[Music and Spirituality 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Music-and-Spirituality-1)  
[Music and Spirituality 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Music-and-Spirituality-2)  
[Music and Spirituality 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Music-and-Spirituality-3)  
[my beef with logic - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/my-beef-with-logic)  
[My Fate, My Death - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/My-Fate-My-Death)  
[My second book \) - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/My-second-book)  
[Nagarjuna - Verses on Emptiness - my perspective - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nagarjuna-Verses-on-Emptiness-my-perspective)  
[Nagarjuna and causality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nagarjuna-and-causality)  
[Nagarjuna The Treatise of Twelve Portals - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nagarjuna-The-Treatise-of-Twelve-Portals)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-1)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 10 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-10)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 11 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-11)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-2)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-3)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-4)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-5)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-6)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-7)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-8)  
[Ne Plus Ultra 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Ne-Plus-Ultra-9)  
[Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nietzsche-And-The-Overman-Delusion-1)  
[Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nietzsche-And-The-Overman-Delusion-2)  
[Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nietzsche-And-The-Overman-Delusion-3)  
[Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nietzsche-And-The-Overman-Delusion-4)  
[Nietzsche's Lovers - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nietzsches-Lovers)  
[Nirvana or direct experience of Reality 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nirvana-or-direct-experience-of-Reality-1)  
[Nirvana or direct experience of Reality 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Nirvana-or-direct-experience-of-Reality-2)  
[Non-Attachment - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Non-Attachment)  
[Now Guilt Free 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Now-Guilt-Free-1)  
[Now Guilt Free 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Now-Guilt-Free-2)  
[Of judgement and Karma - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Of-judgement-and-Karma)  
[On 'Rationality' 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/On-Rationality-1)  
[On 'Rationality' 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/On-Rationality-2)

[On choosing a God or a philosophy - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Oneness 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Oneness 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[others like me \\_\\_\\_ 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[others like me \\_\\_\\_ 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Pantheism 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Pantheism 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Pantheism 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Pantheism 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[per God and Nature's Operating system IS \\_\\_\\_ - www\\_ezboard\\_co.htm](http://www.ezboard.co.htm)

[Personality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Philosophy and Prison - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Philosophy's Purpose - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness 1 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.htm)

[Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness 2 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.htm)

[Poll Do you believe in God 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Poll Do you believe in God 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Poll Do you believe in God 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Poll on TPG 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Poll on TPG 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[pop quiz - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Positive and Negative - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Power - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prerequisites for Enlightenment 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Proof GOD exists \\_\\_\\_ WARNING updated, less insane 1 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)

[Proof GOD exists \\_\\_\\_ WARNING updated, less insane 2 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)

[Proof GOD exists \\_\\_\\_ WARNING updated, less insane 3 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)

[Proof GOD exists \\_\\_\\_ WARNING updated, less insane 4 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)

[Propaganda 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Propaganda 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Prove something ETERNAL exists - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[pure human - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Purpose of Religion 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Purpose of Religion 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Purpose of Religion 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[QRS philosophy 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[QRS philosophy 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 1 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 10 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 11 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 12 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 13 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 2 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 3 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 4 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 5 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 6 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 7 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 8 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality 9 - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboa.htm)  
[Questions on Mind - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Quotation on Sympathy - Kierkegaard - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reading and Thinking note - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason destroys ego 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason destroys ego 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason validates itself 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason validates itself 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reason-Logic - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Reincarnation 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Relationships - Absolute and Infinite - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Rich Zubaty 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Rich Zubaty 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Rich Zubaty 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Right Speech, Silence and Initiation for the Genius - www\\_ez.htm](http://www.ez.htm)  
[Satori 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satori 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[Satori 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 10 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Satsang, and the Integration of Truth 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizoid Personality Disorder 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizoid Personality Disorder 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizoid Personality Disorder 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizoid Personality Disorder 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizotypoid Personality Disorder 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Schizotypoid Personality Disorder 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sci vs Reg 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sci vs Reg 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[scientism as ultimate reality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Seeing into the future - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Self-pity - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Shapes 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Shapes 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Shurangama Sutra 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Shurangama Sutra 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Spiritual advancement 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Spiritual advancement 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Step outside for a bit - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Streaming Consciousness - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Suffering 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Suffering 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[super boy philosophy - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/super-boy-philosophy)

[testosterone literature - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/testosterone-literature)

[The 4 stages - What stage are you - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-4-stages-what-stage-are-you)

[The Alpha and The Omega 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-alpha-and-the-omega-1)

[The Alpha and The Omega 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-alpha-and-the-omega-2)

[The Belief in Right and Wrong - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-belief-in-right-and-wrong)

[The compatibility of free will and determinism\\_ 1 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm/the-compatibility-of-free-will-and-determinism-1)

[The compatibility of free will and determinism\\_ 2 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm/the-compatibility-of-free-will-and-determinism-2)

[The compatibility of free will and determinism\\_ 3 - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezbo.htm/the-compatibility-of-free-will-and-determinism-3)

[The Concept of Self-esteem 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-concept-of-self-esteem-1)

[The Concept of Self-esteem 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-concept-of-self-esteem-2)

[The Concept of Time - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-concept-of-time)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-1)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 10 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-10)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 11 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-11)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 12 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-12)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-2)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-3)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-4)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-5)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-6)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-7)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-8)

[The difference between man and woman\\_ 9 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-difference-between-man-and-woman-9)

[The Doesn't Matter Syndrome - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-doesnt-matter-syndrome)

[The fourth essay - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-fourth-essay)

[The Genius and trust 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-genius-and-trust-1)

[The Genius and trust 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-genius-and-trust-2)

[The Gospel of Scott - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-gospel-of-scott)

[The Great Unfinished Book 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-great-unfinished-book-1)

[The Great Unfinished Book 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-great-unfinished-book-2)

[The Holographic Universe - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-holographic-universe)

[The Infinite - what is it 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-infinite-what-is-it-1)

[The Infinite - what is it 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-infinite-what-is-it-2)

[The Infinite - what is it 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-infinite-what-is-it-3)

[The Jesus Christ Code ! © - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-jesus-christ-code-!-)

[The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality\\_ 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-jimhaz-theory-of-ultimate-reality-1)

[The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality\\_ 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/htm/the-jimhaz-theory-of-ultimate-reality-2)

[The king of philosophers - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Limitations of Language - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[the mad and the madder than hell - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The misogynist 8 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The most generous are the greatest thieves 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The most generous are the greatest thieves 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The motivation of the enlightened - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The nature of meditation - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The nature of truth 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The nature of truth 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Nature of Woman 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Nature of Woman 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Nature of Woman 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The opponents of religion - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Paradox 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Paradox 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Path of Two 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Path of Two 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Path of Two 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Path of Two 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The philosophy of money 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The philosophy of money 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Power of Positive Thinking - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Power to Choose Joy - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Problem of Mr Palomar - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The pursuit of spirituality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The real ultimate reality 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The real ultimate reality 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The renaissance of Chinese ideology - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[The revolution of philosophy - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The right attitude - Majick - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The righteous profession 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The rocket engines of the mind - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The role of lying in the life of truth 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The role of lying in the life of truth 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The role of lying in the life of truth 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The role of lying in the life of truth 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Secret Word Of The Freemasons - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Spirit, and Cinema 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Spirit, and Cinema 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Spirit, and Cinema 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The spiritual path, part 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Totality and its Things - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Truth about the Origin of our Universe 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.c.htm)  
[The Truth about the Origin of our Universe 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.c.htm)  
[The Truth about the Origin of our Universe 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.c.htm)  
[The Truth about the Origin of our Universe 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_c.htm](http://www.ezboard.c.htm)  
[The Unobstructed Experience of the Senses - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The utmost truth - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The utmost truth of human - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The value of satisfaction - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The Way = The Will - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The World 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The World 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[The X Factor - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Theft of consciousness - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[There will be never be a peace as long as human exist! - ww.htm](http://ww.htm)  
[This article made me think of the Genius Forum - www\\_ezboard.com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[This forum should be renamed or closed - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[This Minefield - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[This will make you a genius ---period - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Time Capsule - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[To be or not to be 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[To be or not to be 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)  
[Todays Genius Forum transcript - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com.htm)

[True Christians do not commit sin 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/TrueChristiansdoNotCommitSin1)  
[True Christians do not commit sin 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/TrueChristiansdoNotCommitSin2)  
[True Christians do not commit sin 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/TrueChristiansdoNotCommitSin3)  
[True Christians do not commit sin 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/TrueChristiansdoNotCommitSin4)  
[Two sides of the same coin - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/TwoSidesOfTheSameCoin)  
[Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be applied.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/UltimateLogicIsNonsenseLogic)  
[Ultimate Reality - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/UltimateReality)  
[ultimate reality and ambigious definiton 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/ultimateRealityAndAmbigiousDefiniton1)  
[Universe 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Universe1)  
[Universe 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Universe2)  
[Unreasonable - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/Unreasonable)  
[Upcoming Genius Arvin Kumar - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/UpcomingGeniusArvinKumar)  
[Upon reaching nirvana - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/UponReachingNirvana)  
[We are in a matrix - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WeAreInAMatrix)  
[What am I - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAmI)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche1)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche2)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche3)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche4)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche5)  
[What are your thoughts on Nietzsche 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatAreYourThoughtsOnNietzsche6)  
[What constitutes Enlightenment Formally Undecide - www\\_ezboa.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatConstitutesEnlightenmentFormallyUndecide)  
[What do you think can men and women be just friends 1 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatDoYouThinkCanMenAndWomenBeJustFriends1)  
[What do you think can men and women be just friends 2 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatDoYouThinkCanMenAndWomenBeJustFriends2)  
[What do you think can men and women be just friends 3 - www\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatDoYouThinkCanMenAndWomenBeJustFriends3)  
[What is freedom - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsFreedom)  
[What is illusion - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsIllusion)  
[what is the basic property of the universe-human 1 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.com/whatIsTheBasicPropertyOfTheUniverseHuman1)  
[what is the basic property of the universe-human 2 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.com/whatIsTheBasicPropertyOfTheUniverseHuman2)  
[what is the basic property of the universe-human 3 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.com/whatIsTheBasicPropertyOfTheUniverseHuman3)  
[what is the basic property of the universe-human 4 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezb.com/whatIsTheBasicPropertyOfTheUniverseHuman4)  
[What is the self 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsTheSelf1)  
[What is the self 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsTheSelf2)  
[What is time 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsTime1)  
[What is time 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsTime2)  
[What is time 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatIsTime3)  
[What To Do 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatToDo1)  
[What To Do 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatToDo2)

[What To Do 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatToDo3)  
[What will you do , if i tell you the truth\\_ 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatWillYouDoIfITellYouTheTruth1)  
[What will you do , if i tell you the truth\\_ 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatWillYouDoIfITellYouTheTruth2)  
[What you seek 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatYouSeek1)  
[What you seek 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatYouSeek2)  
[What you seek 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhatYouSeek3)  
[When NO means YES and she's not lying 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhenNOMeansYESandshesnotlying1)  
[When NO means YES and she's not lying 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhenNOMeansYESandshesnotlying2)  
[When NO means YES and she's not lying 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhenNOMeansYESandshesnotlying3)  
[When NO means YES and she's not lying 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhenNOMeansYESandshesnotlying4)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically1)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically2)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically3)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically4)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 5 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically5)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 6 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically6)  
[Where do you stand metaphysically 7 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhereDoYouStandMetaphysically7)  
[Who are you 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhoAreYou1)  
[Who are you 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhoAreYou2)  
[Who are you 3 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhoAreYou3)  
[Who are you 4 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhoAreYou4)  
[Why Or Why not - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WhyOrWhyNot)  
[Willfully Causing People 1 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WillfullyCausingPeople1)  
[Willfully Causing People 2 - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WillfullyCausingPeople2)  
[Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn 10 - www\\_ez.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WisdomOfTheInfinite-PartOnebyDavidQuinn10)  
[Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn 12 - www\\_ez.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WisdomOfTheInfinite-PartOnebyDavidQuinn12)  
[Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn 9 - www\\_ezb.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WisdomOfTheInfinite-PartOnebyDavidQuinn9)  
[Words and Concepts - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WordsandConcepts)  
[World without madness - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WorldWithoutMadness)  
[Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/WritersActorsPoliticiansandMusicians)  
[Yang and Yin - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/YangandYin)  
[Yin and Yang - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/YinandYang)  
[You all humans are babblers! - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/YouAllHumansAreBabblers)  
[You are what you own - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/YouAreWhatYouOwn)  
[everything is in action - www\\_ezboard\\_com.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/EverythingIsInAction)  
[uh mmmm lessee God's Fingers! - www\\_ezbo.htm](http://www.ezboard.com/uhmmmmlesseeGodsFingers)

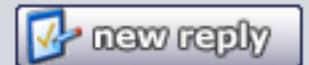
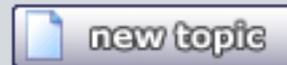


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---



Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2155 (1/31/04 11:46 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Hello! I see you in here and can't resist starting a subject about it! About you!</p> <p>You can help me fight misogynists if you like. They're very easy. So far I have David Quinn, Kevin Solway, and ynithrix.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 432 (2/1/04 2:57 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz, unlike Hu Zheng, you're notanut. Not a nut. Capice?</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1367 (2/1/04 5:45 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You can help me fight misogynists if you like. They're very easy.</p> <hr/> <p>What, and you discount my efforts? Or is it that you prefer princesses who cannot rescue themselves from the dragons? I consider myself undefeated.</p>

	<p>In my youth I read every fairy tale book I could find.</p> <p>Now I am of the opinion that women must stop accepting reality from men. I want all the women of the world to walk away, tomorrow.</p>
<p>edwardsun Registered User Posts: 2 (2/1/04 6:44 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>who's huzheng?</p>
<p>ksolway Registered User Posts: 327 (2/1/04 10:23 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Huzheng is a rising star from China. You can read some of his writings in the "Quality posts" topic, near the top of the forum topics.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 666 (2/1/04 10:34 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Huzheng is a deluded guy.</p> <p>Anna, I'd be on your side, but I don't like the way you hate men.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2162 (2/1/04 11:21 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Anna doesn't hate men.</p> <p>She is suggesting something akin to what occurs in Euripides' Bacchae. In her innocence!</p>

<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 524 (2/1/04 11:35 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Without knowing what Euripides' Bacchae is all about, I agree with suergaz, she doesn't hate men.</p> <p>It is the opposite, she is in awe of them and desires what they have. She has the self-hate of a masochist (women), but wants to be a sadist (men), so she can become balanced.</p> <p>She has to be a masochist, to stay here for so long with all the shit we throw on her (mostly in the form of a lack of respect for her reasoning).</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2163 (2/1/04 11:42 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>That's the Marhsa Faizi in you speaking Jimhaz!</p> <p>Anna, and her reasoning, are loved here.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1442 (2/1/04 11:48 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Huzheng is a rising star from China.</p> <hr/> <p>Does he sing and dance? My favorite Chinese rapper is Tai Mai Shu.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 525 (2/1/04 11:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>True. I can't disagree with either statement, it is all relative. There is no 'we'.</p>

<p>huzheng Registered User Posts: 39 (2/1/04 12:59 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---Huzheng! ---</p> <hr/> <p>Good, let us fight misogynists together :) I am reading books these days, and i will publish my recent thinking notes soon. I hope my new notes can make sages get marry :)</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2165 (2/1/04 4:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I look forward to reading them! Whether one cautions against marriage and the institution it has become, or advances what is great in it, one nonetheless heralds <b>The wedding!</b> (:D) ( I made a vow to not to make faces in here anymore, but it is broken...Broken!)</p>
<p>Lyrutan Registered User Posts: 1 (2/1/04 4:54 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin Solway and David Quinn were found hiding at the bottom of a spider hole in which they had affixed various pornographic images to the walls in order to fashion a crude dartboard. When dragged from the hole by U.S. forces, they reportedly attempted to bludgeon several soldiers with the collected works of Otto Weininger.</p>
<p>ynithrix Registered User Posts: 222 (2/2/04 12:31 am) Reply</p>	<p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>"What, and you discount my efforts? Or is it that you prefer princesses who cannot rescue themselves from the dragons? I consider myself undefeated."</p> <p>I can't recall any instance when your petty reasoning did anything other than defeat you. You have what I would term Cartman-logic (if in trouble, utter "screw you guys, I'm going home", then run away--or hide behind suergaz who interjects and talks rubbish).</p> <p>I think this thread is pretty useless.</p>

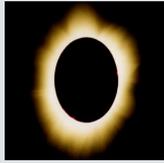
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2167

(2/2/04 11:31 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Didn't you screw us guys and go home ynithrix? Where have you been?  
Can you give me an example of some rubbish I've spoken that can compare with your grand vision of a world of men and their pretty robotic breeding program?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1372

(2/2/04 11:53 am)

Reply

Re: ---Huzheng! ---

---

I don't hate men Voce, but I do become angry at the things they have done. It is not because men are bad that they do them, it is that when men are unconscious they do these things, and when women are unconscious, they don't know how to conduct themselves, and they don't know how to help the men out of their messes. Men are not the enemy, unconsciousness is the enemy.

Ha, Jimmy, you got your post pretty right. I hadn't called myself a masochist for being here, but just stupid. I am balanced, though. I am both a masochist and a sadist.

*Quote:*

---

I can't recall any instance when your petty reasoning did anything other than defeat you. You have what I would term Cartman-logic (if in trouble, utter "screw you guys, I'm going home", then run away--or hide behind suergaz who interjects and talks rubbish).

---

Ah, but that is very much your point of view Ynithrix. You are a very angry and bitter man. You are also a person of some intelligence, and you certainly could reason, but there is no escaping this truth about yourself - your ability to reason is clouded and poisoned by your emotions.

But it is going rather far even for you to say that I resort to saying screw you and running away. Actually, I've been criticized for being too long-winded and persistent. Heavens, look at the cage, and it wasn't me who paused.

	<p>I take no responsibility whatever for Suergaz' behavior. He does the same with all topics.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 532 (2/2/04 3:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>I am balanced, though. I am both a masochist and a sadist.</i></p> <p>Yes, you are almost correct. Every 'thing' is relative. Although no 'thing' is balanced 'things' can be nearly balanced.</p>
<p>ynithrix Registered User Posts: 224 (2/2/04 3:48 pm) Reply</p>	<p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>"Didn't you screw us guys and go home ynithrix? Where have you been?"</p> <p>It's twofold--I said what I needed to say. The threads of past were elongated because people such as yourself asked questions that I considered obvious given by previous responses. I felt I had already repeated myself enough, without doing so again (and again, and again). You obviously were not interested in my viewpoint, or you would've sought the answers from my replies. Second reason is that my occupation causes me to travel, often for semester-long periods.</p> <p>"your ability to reason is clouded and poisoned by your emotions."</p> <p>I find it ironic that you of all would say that.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2170 (2/2/04 10:17 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>ynithrix, what is your occupation?</p>

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 435 (2/3/04 4:59 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: re: re!</p> <hr/> <p>Reciprocal question, Zag.</p> <p>I'm doin' nottin, by the way. Well, breathing, somewhat.</p>
---	---

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

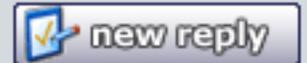


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 962 (2/3/04 7:35 am) Reply</p>	<p>snuff movies</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>huzheng Good, let us fight misogynists together :) I am reading books these days, and i will publish my recent thinking notes soon. I hope my new notes can make sages get marry :)</p> <hr/> <p>I heard that from somebody who worked at customs that most of the snuff movies came out from China in the 1990's. They were produced in USA but the people dying were mainly Chinese. How true is this?</p>

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 538  
(2/3/04 8:45 am)  
Reply

Re: re: re!

---

*How true is this?*

Greed and a lack of wealth

and

With 1.2 billion people (increases the odds and devalues life generally) and a desire for more males, leading to a disregard for women, I imagine more female babies would have been thought of as worthless, and so would fall into the hands of those who would abuse them, either directly as slaves or through creating a lack of self-respect and confusion later in life (so more women would be susceptible to suicide)

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1379  
(2/3/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

"your ability to reason is clouded and poisoned by your emotions."

I find it ironic that you of all would say that.

---

No, you do not mean me of all people. You mean any woman. You imagine that you are exempt from having your reason clouded by emotion, and that you can come to a site such as this masculinist one, and be automatically superior by definition. And you imagine that because I am a woman my reason is clouded by emotion, and that no woman could possibly spot that in a man and be relatively free of it herself.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2176  
(2/3/04 1:05 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Paul, at the moment I am enjoying my last few days of freedom before I get conscripted for 'work for the dole.' At that time I will decide what I must do. I have never known real grief, at least not that kind one might feel at the loss of ones love, or a limb. I know despair. I would not kill anyone unless they attempted to kill me. I may have to cut off all my long hair and become wrathful and stormy to impress some kind of fear upon the dullards who do not understand I do not want their little wages and labours.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/3/04 1:08 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1383  
(2/3/04 1:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

How does it work, Zag? Do they find you little jobs and you go work for them but collect your dole?

I went out to a bar with my friends from work a couple of days ago. I never do stuff like that. I loved it. Anyway, I am going to bartending school. The hilarious thing is, there's this young doctor at work who at more or less the same time as me told a bartender that he would work for him for free in return for being taught the trade.

What does that tell you?

Hospitals suck.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2177  
(2/3/04 1:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

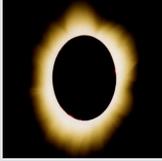
---

Something like that Anna. I am not going to work for money. It always makes me feel like dying.



<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2180 (2/3/04 1:43 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Anna, come to think of it, you'd love it! It's all hammering nails into things and painting murals for spastic centres.</p> <p>There is no possible way I can do it! On the other side, I can't look at someone wearing a tie without cracking up inwardly and making it such that they can't look me in the eye!</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 550 (2/3/04 1:50 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I would suggest you pretend you are skitzo, and get a 2 year disability pension, but i think a bit of work would be good for you. You are too emotional to spend all your time with yourself.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2182 (2/3/04 2:00 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If we were to come face to face, and disagree with eachothers faces, it would be you whose emotions would override. You actually do not know how I am alone with myself.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 554 (2/3/04 2:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You are probably correct. I don't 'think' quickly, so conversationally you would probably beat me hands down and make me feel inferior.</p> <p>Feminine minded people tend to speak quickly, as i said earlier, they have a greater capacity to draw info from long term memories, but less ability to process info in the thinking area. In conversation the long term memories they draw on are chit0-chat type things though.</p> <p>Language is stored in the long term memory area, and that is probably why i make so many grammatical/spelling mistakes in my posts.</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2184  
(2/3/04 2:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I honestly couldn't care if you had for your whole life imagined the word 'I' was spelled 'Aye', although I'd marvel at it.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 556  
(2/3/04 2:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Well I is almost called AYE, in that may surname is hAYEs :)

Hence JimHaz for convenience, and to make folks think I some kind of arab :)

As well as language physical movements are stored in the long term area of the brain, that is why to a point sportspeople or any skill can be improved. So the same problem applying to spelling applies equally to typing mistakes.

A few times on here I mentioned I 'have no memory', obviously I do it I'm just not as good as drawing from it as most other folk.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1386  
(2/3/04 2:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

So it is a matter of performing some public service. Light construction work, eh? Why would I love it and why can't you do it? What do you do all day? Wouldn't you rather head out to the country? Do you not want adventure? Why are you the way you are, anyway?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 2/3/04 2:47 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1387  
(2/3/04 2:46 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Feminine minded people tend to speak quickly,

---

I think you toss this crap around too freely. There is some tendency in that direction, but the important difference is whether someone is introverted or extraverted, which is an inborn trait and involves the brain. It is not upbringing or personality. Introverted people are in a minority, they don't react quickly. They don't think fast on their feet. They use a longer brain pathway to process these things. That's why they need more time. The extraverted person is actually able to process things as they occur, whereas the introverted person needs to actually disengage from the outer world and go inward. This is me. I often have to think and mull over a thing before I decide what the appropriate reaction should be. Extraverted persons become impatient and irate when the introvert doesn't know how to respond immediately, which only slows them down further. My first husband could talk and argue circles around me. I was no verbal match for him, and he was furious that I failed to react quickly. Same with second husband.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 560  
(2/3/04 4:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Me: Feminine minded people tend to speak quickly,*

*Birdy: I think you toss this crap around too freely.*

*My first husband could talk and argue circles around me. I was no verbal match for him, and he was furious that I failed to react quickly. Same with second husband.*

Logically minded people know when to generalise and when to not. In relation to people philosophy deals with generalisations.

For the most part, it is pointless giving examples of people you know intimately, you must look at the broader picture and the intent of what was said. One can talk about themselves though, of course. You tend to have the same problem as Marsha, you don't generalise enough, you look at those you know intimately, and stop there.

You must look more at overall trends and circumstances.

I believe we all are a mixture of feminine and masculine in varying degrees,

even the QRS, we have to be because as we experience life we experience both facets and these memories get stored. Little boys don't tend to ask as many questions as little girls, although this can change depending on who they are with. Boys will tend to ask older males a lot of questions if they are comfortable.

*There is some tendency in that direction*

No, there is a significant tendency in that direction.

*but the important difference is whether someone is introverted or extraverted, which is an inborn trait and involves the brain. It is not upbringing or personality.*

Well I said in another post it involves the brain. That's what I've been on about today. I do not accept that being introverted or extraverted is entirely an inborn trait, but a mixture of both genetics and their experiences.

For example I'm extroverted in writing, but introverted in face-to-face conversation, unless I'm pissed. Properly prepared, I'm extroverted in front of an audience as well.

The wisdom of genius-like people when they produce something of significance is also extroverted in a way, they do things for the masses.

If I'm pissed, and this applies almost all pissed people, then one yabbers on unintelligently and makes errors of judgement, the link between the processing area and memory is temporarily made poor.

People drink to sever this linkage. It only takes women a few glasses to break the link, less than the difference in size, and that is why so many women get so emotional and so on when the link is restricted by the effects of alcohol.

Only a person who didn't understand cause and effect would make a statement like

*'introverted or extraverted.... is not upbringing or personality.* I think you toss this crap around to freely :)

*Introverted people... don't think fast on their feet.*

That is not necessarily the case. In an emergency I think it would be about the same. Sometimes a person who is 'introverted' will step in to take over the mess the extrovert is creating.

*They use a longer brain pathway to process these things. That's why they*

*need more time.*

So, what is a longer brain pathway.

*The extraverted person is actually able to process things as they occur, whereas the introverted person needs to actually disengage from the outer world and go inward.*

Agree, however when I think you are partly confusing introversion with the degree of a persons confidence. Introverted people can still have confidence, but it is a natural confidence, a confidence of reason. Of course, many folks are introverted because their emotions are all fucked up, which would be a result of past experiences.

There are many mixtures of human beings, extroverted males in business for instance tend to be more intelligent, where as feminine males like gay folk, mostly act and love chat like females. They are highly materialistic for the most part. I think gays are smarter on average, than the norm, but it is a kind of womanly wisdom. On the other hand dikes are also pretty smart, and do things for the long term, which is more a masculine trait. They think more like men.

*Extraverted persons become impatient and irate when the introvert doesn't know how to respond immediately, which only slows them down further.*

True, because they love living in the now.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 4:50 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2186

(2/3/04 6:27 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

There is no mental match for me.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1388  
(2/4/04 1:01 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Logically minded people know when to generalise

---

The reason I used personal examples was not to show that male and female roles can be reversed, but rather to point out that what you are calling feminine thinking is most often a matter of having an extraverted personality. I believe about 75% or more of people are basically extraverted.

*Quote:*

---

You must look more at overall trends and circumstances.

---

I do that. You misunderstood.

*Quote:*

---

Only a person who didn't understand cause and effect would make a statement like 'introverted or extraverted.... is not upbringing or personality.'

---

Well, I think that you are saying there are various causes for people being more or less intraverted than just what they are born with. But then you go on to give examples of the different behaviors you are capable of. However, I still don't think you understand that it is somewhat similar to handedness in that it cannot change. People have forced kids to write and eat with the right hand, but the left-handedness is wired in the brain, and there are ways of inducing a left-handed response that will always show. Intraverted people use the acetylcholine pathway, and extraverted people use the dopamine pathway.

I've changed a whole lot, socially, from early childhood to now. I was painfully shy and withdrawn, and now I am almost the life of the party. Nonetheless, I am still an introvert, I still react like one, and I still need to be alone with myself to avoid psychic exhaustion. You make the mistake of thinking people have no ability whatsoever in the opposite direction. Of course introverted people are capable of talking, socializing and having fun.

*Quote:*

---

Extraverted persons become impatient and irate when the introvert doesn't know how to respond immediately, which only slows them down further.

True, because they love living in the now.

---

It just hasn't occurred to them that there is another way of reacting and being than their own, so they interpret things from their own perspective.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 225

(2/5/04 12:35 am)

Reply

re:

---

"You mean any woman."

In general, yes. But especially you, because I have seen it first-hand.

"You imagine that you are exempt from having your reason clouded by emotion"

Not at all, but to a lesser degree and less dramatically. i.e., I don't base my entire opinion on my current mood.

"And you imagine that because I am a woman my reason is clouded by emotion, and that no woman could possibly spot that in a man and be relatively free of it herself."

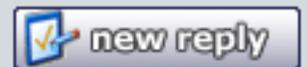
You are relatively free of it compared to other women, I suppose, but not at all compared to most men.

"Logically minded people know when to generalise and when to not. In relation to people philosophy deals with generalisations."

I agree. That is why it is so vulnerable to disproof by counter-example, by those who do not understand its intent and instead prefer to pretend correctness by exploiting a method of disproof which isn't appropriate for the context.

"There is no mental match for me."

	To the contrary, I see them on the pavement all the time, when the owners don't clear up.
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2213 (2/5/04 1:25 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Ynithrix, what's your profession? Or are you a coward like Rhett is and cannot tell me for fear you're compromising yourself in some way, as an old lady might conceal her age?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2214 (2/5/04 1:28 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You wear a fucking tie right?! Poor ynithrix!</p>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

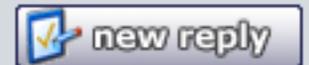
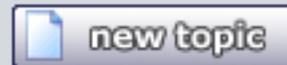


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>ynithrix Registered User Posts: 226 (2/5/04 1:37 am) Reply</p>	<p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>Was I supposed to answer within that 3 minute interval to avoid assumption? I've worn a suit on occassions--I am a postgraduate.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2215 (2/5/04 1:41 am) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>A whole suit! That's much worse! You may need surgery.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1392 (2/5/04 2:33 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Not at all, but to a lesser degree and less dramatically. i.e., I don't base my entire opinion on my current mood.</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think you base your opinions on a current mood, but that you have a general mood and a general emotional stance that is based upon emotion, be it unconscious or semiconscious. This is why you are bitter. Because of this generalized bitterness, you are not really in reality, but in a continuous state of emotional reaction. Not that this is unusual, but you're dreaming a little worse dream than some do.</p>

The theory here is that men are freer of it than women, but I think that is a misinterpretation of events. All people are living in some sort of emotional state at all times. Women show their emotions more readily, have a low threshold of "holding it in" and are disturbed by a different and probably larger set, of events. Men think women's emotions are irrational because it is always to see the irrationality of someone else. The more the other person is different than you, the easier it is going to be to see that they are being irrationally emotional.

But men have emotions and motives of their own, and they wreak irrational havoc as well. I am not against generalizations at all, but some of them are not useful if they are not often enough true. The one about emotion and rationality is a tricky one. I see so many men that are irrational, and so many women who try to cope by reasoning with themselves.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 576  
(2/5/04 5:45 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*But men have emotions and motives of their own, and they wreak irrational havoc as well. I am not against generalizations at all, but some of them are not useful if they are not often enough true. The one about emotion and rationality is a tricky one. I see so many men that are irrational, and so many women who try to cope by reasoning with themselves.*

I agree, but the problem is how does one do anything about it unless masculine style thought is able to gain the ascendancy when the right time comes. Feminine style reasoning and power is just as insidious as male irrationality, even including the Hitlers, Stalins and Mao's. Feminine reasoning It is just \*too\* herdly and directionless other than in the immediate short term, whereas genius-level male reasoning has logical long term beneficial outcomes. The QRS are worried that this male reasoning will be breed out of us, as already NOWHERE in the West can it gain momentum and the third world is completely inferior due to the lack of personal freedom you mentioned in another post.

I'm starting to think Hitler was right about building a super race, but completely wrong in his methods due to his irrationality. There is really little difference between him and what the majority of folks in the west feel deep down, though no-one will ever admit to such. Every group feels superior to another group.

The QRS are Hitlers, as I am, as are you, the only way to rid the world of those uncontrolled emotional leaders and conflict is to have leaders who will

induce true buddha-like wisdom in others, as opposed to the fucked up emotional greed that all leaders of any group have now. It has and will always be the nature of those who gain power to abuse the herd for their own emotional gains.

As technology is an unstoppable force, the time may become 'right' when we have nanotechnology, real robots and unlimited energy, but we have to make sure people can then live as buddha's, and won't need many material possessions. It is a paradox.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/5/04 5:52 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1398  
(2/5/04 8:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

The whole bit about calling all the twisted emotions "feminine" is a contortion, and I don't really know why you have accepted this. Also the bit about society becoming feminine. Truly, I don't see this or know what you and they are on about.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 585  
(2/5/04 11:19 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

An example, men work and make money for 'doing' things and hate shopping. Women shop, other than for groceries, to have the next best pretty and pretty meaningless thing.

I don't mind feminity in society. It will always be there and would be sad to see it go.

I just don't want them to think they can be good leaders. Nor do I particularly want them running large government organisations.

And I certainly don't want them to decide for me what is politically correct or not - I blame them for this problem in our society, it leads to longer term problems being buried.

I also don't want to have to crawl to them because they blantly show off there bodies as a form of making men do what they want.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 228

(2/6/04 5:31 pm)

Reply

re:

---

"I don't think you base your opinions on a current mood, but that you have a general mood and a general emotional stance that is based upon emotion, be it unconscious or semiconscious."

Of course, but I would consider this 'experience'. I am the sum of my experiences.

"The theory here is that men are freer of it than women"

I haven't claimed this. I think men have a bond to reality/reason that women don't; men may be emotional, but they are still bound to reality and will eventually be brought back to it, whereas the emotional woman has no such safeguard.

"Men think women's emotions are irrational because it is always [easier?] to see the irrationality of someone else."

Men think women's emotions are irrational, because they seem that way. A drop of water added to aluminium does little, but to caesium causes a volatile reaction. Aluminium would consider caesium irrational, relative to itself it would be right.

"I see so many men that are irrational, and so many women who try to cope by reasoning with themselves."

I don't, but I assume you have a different understanding of rationality, being irrational. Do you see war as irrational? Is it irrational that I don't care about starving people in Africa?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 926

(2/7/04 10:19 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

A drop of water added to aluminium does little, but to caesium causes a volatile reaction. Aluminium would consider caesium irrational, relative to itself it would be right.

---

I think the word you're looking for is inert. Now some might interpret that

word as implying stability, indifference, neutrality, and perhaps even make reference to the inert gases also being called the noble gases. Still, others would interpret the word as implying a deficiency in active properties, torpidity, sluggishness, motionlessness, imobility, and perhaps make reference to being becalmed in the doldrums.

Each of these interpretations can in turn be interpreted as being properties of both men and women, in their exploits.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1405  
(2/7/04 3:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Of course, but I would consider this 'experience'. I am the sum of my experiences.

---

Hmm...you seem to have missed the point, but yet it is true that it is one's experiences and the inability to tolerate them with poise that leads to the sort of emotional mood-stance that I mentioned. In other words, trauma fixates the person more firmly in an emotional rut, and shuts their inner world down.

*Quote:*

---

I haven't claimed this. I think men have a bond to reality/ reason that women don't; men may be emotional, but they are still bound to reality and will eventually be brought back to it, whereas the emotional woman has no such safeguard.

---

This can often be true, but men are quite often caught in irrationality, and they don't see their way out either, although, amusingly, they do perhaps construct far more elaborate justification structures (my son built such incredible structures from legos, compared to his sisters' half-hearted efforts!)

*Quote:*

---

Men think women's emotions are irrational, because they seem that way.

---

A good portion of all people's emotions are arguably irrational. Men can see women's irrationality if they are not subject to it. But women can also see the pitfalls of men, precisely for the same reason. But on the other hand, emotions have a rationality of their own, in fact are always perfectly rational, in that they are always and equal-and-opposite response to the environment. Men don't often see this.

*Quote:*

---

I don't, but I assume you have a different understanding of rationality, being irrational.

---

No, dear, I do not have a different understanding. The gulf is not quite that wide.

*Quote:*

---

Do you see war as irrational? Is it irrational that I don't care about starving people in Africa?

---

It isn't a matter of irrationality. It is simply that you aren't very happy. Your emotions are rational. Crazy, but rational. When the cause is cleared up, your outlook will change.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 229  
(2/7/04 9:13 pm)  
Reply

re:

---

"Each of these interpretations can in turn be interpreted as being properties of both men and women, in their exploits."

Yes. That is why I put it into context with the sentence that preceeded it.

"men are quite often caught in irrationality, and they don't see their way out either, although, amusingly, they do perhaps construct far more elaborate justification structures"

But, again, I would see such 'constructions' as their way of trying to get back to or reconcile their attachment to reality. In Africa I saw children playing a game with a heavy block place in the center and a crude ball on elastic attached to it, the ball is hit from one player to the next. I could use this as an analogy: that a woman would be the block and the man would be the ball.

The woman has an important role but it is unobvious, so it is not credited (because she neither has greatness nor lessness, she is just the nucleus), whereas the ball is hit and goes places. But whatever the ball does it does it for the nucleus.

Let us imagine the ball were hit into some dense foliage--it still wants to return to the center, but it moves slowly and has to scratch it's own new way through the foliage to get out. This would be the man xaught in irrationality forging his own path, his 'construction'.

"But on the other hand, emotions have a rationality of their own, in fact are always perfectly rational, in that they are always and equal-and-opposite response to the environment. Men don't often see this."

This is why I brought up the analogy of aluminium and caesium, because they react differently to the same reactant in case of water. Women would be caesium here, because they react improportionately to the stimulus.

"It isn't a matter of irrationality. It is simply that you aren't very happy."

If you are the sort of person who believes it as 'wrong', then that would stem from irrational emotions. i.e. to think of exploitation of African labour as wrong is simply in consequence of pity, which is a terrible irrational emotion. It has nothing to do with happiness, rather to see through pettiness.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2239  
(2/7/04 9:42 pm)  
Reply

---

---

The plural of lego is lego Anna you philistine.

ynithrix, preceded has three e's not four, you ballsed up block head.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/7/04 10:04 pm*

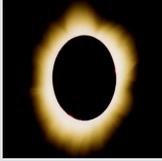
ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 230  
(2/7/04 9:56 pm)  
Reply

re: ---

---

Thankyou. My post would probably have been incomprehensible if that minor spelling error hadn't been rectified.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2244  
(2/7/04 10:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

That's better.

I'll rectify your face if you ever again address me without thanking me beforehand.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/7/04 10:36 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1407  
(2/8/04 4:27 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

Generally, your idea of the block and ball are good, although I think it has more possibilities than you realize. Also, don't forget, no one is a true man or true woman, so there is overlap. Women often do show greatness of courage or ideas - and when they do it is often praised more highly because it was more of a surprise.

*Quote:*

---

If you are the sort of person who believes it as 'wrong', then that would stem from irrational emotions. i.e. to think of exploitation of African labour as wrong is simply in consequence of pity, which is a terrible irrational emotion. It has nothing to do with happiness, rather to see through pettiness.

---

It is difficult not to think of it as wrong. I do think of exploitation as unfortunate. I promote enlightenment, which is an expansion, and not compatible with exploitation. This is a matter of perspective. How you see things is a matter of perspective.

What is your take on the spiritual life, or enlightenment and that sort of thing?

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 231  
(2/8/04 9:49 pm)  
Reply

re:

---

"I promote enlightenment, which is an expansion, and not compatible with exploitation. This is a matter of perspective."

That is because you believe in equality, and so you see it as wrong for one equal people to be exploited by another equal people. Indeed, you would be right--IF they were equal.

(Digressing, I think you have to believe in equality, being a woman who is obviously distressed by Christian teaching and restriction; if you did not believe in equality, then you would have no hope in believing in yourself or your ability to achieve. You have optimism in others as being equal as a selfish method of also having optimism in yourself.)

Enlightenment, as I understand it, would not be compatible with slavery of the same race. But it has nothing to do with exploitation of another, inferior race, such as the negro race, which are little more than brutemen.

"What is your take on the spiritual life, or enlightenment and that sort of thing?"

I believe for one race to achieve enlightenment, it must first rid itself of inferiors, who are 'societal delusions', such that the resources it has can be spent well on those who deserve them, not wasted on those who would be better dead. What good is there in keeping someone alive, merely because you lack the courage (or love-of-race) to do what is right for the greater good? Slavery is no different: if a slave has no use beyond slavery, it should be given no freedom; because doing so would make it a burden to the race.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2255  
(2/8/04 11:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

ynithrix, you pus filled sore, you do not know black people.

You don't know anything about black magic.



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 934  
(2/9/04 12:28 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Ynithrix, you are no longer Borg, they are infinitely more rational and compassionate.

Go back to your dark hole with your dark times. There your dim knowledge will again seem like a bright light.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 38  
(2/9/04 12:33 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

What good is there in keeping someone alive, merely because you lack the courage (or love-of-race) to do what is right for the greater good?

---

It might be of some benefit for you to acknowledge the love-of-humanity that apparently someone in your life had. Be careful of promoting the "right" for the greater good as someone might take you up on it.

Generalizations may be valuable in terms of philosophy for pointing to patterns that indicate difficulties in achieving set goals but in terms of actual enlightenment individualism will always take precedent (what is always supercedes what may be)

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1410  
(2/11/04 6:57 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

"I promote enlightenment, which is an expansion, and not compatible with exploitation. This is a matter of perspective."

That is because you believe in equality, and so you see it as wrong for one equal people to be exploited by another equal people. Indeed, you would be right--IF they were equal.  
(Digressing, I think you have to believe in equality, being a

woman who is obviously distressed by Christian teaching and restriction; if you did not believe in equality, then you would have no hope in believing in yourself or your ability to achieve. You have optimism in others as being equal as a selfish method of also having optimism in yourself.)

---

First, I think you misunderstand what I mean by saying enlightenment is an expansion. But I also should not have used the word enlightenment because one, I do not know what it means and two, that expansion is available with spiritual breakthroughs which may be "less" than enlightenment. I am talking about an expansion of perspective, away from the idea and the feeling that one is totally separate from other beings and the world in general.

It does not matter whether another people are considered your equal or not, it is wrong to exploit them, in fact it is even more wrong to exploit them. Exploiting them belies the superiority.

Your premise about my need to elevate others falsely so as to hope for personal inclusion is false, and it is based upon circular reasoning, one that assumes that women, indeed all women, are automatically inferior. I do not necessarily believe all peoples are equal in every way, and I do not think that men and women are thoroughly equal. But I do think there is a fair amount of overlap.

I'm distressed by some Christian teachings, as they are spiritually and morally detrimental to the human race.

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment, as I understand it, would not be compatible with slavery of the same race. But it has nothing to do with exploitation of another, inferior race, such as the negro race, which are little more than brutemen.

---

Well, I wonder how you understand enlightenment. You play a delusional game when you judge others so harshly and yourself gets off so lightly. Could this be why white Christians are destroying the planet? The enlightened would not enslave a race they found inferior. They would leave

them alone and let them develop.

*Quote:*

---

I believe for one race to achieve enlightenment, it must first rid itself of inferiors, who are 'societal delusions', such that the resources it has can be spent well on those who deserve them, not wasted on those who would be better dead. What good is there in keeping someone alive, merely because you lack the courage (or love-of-race) to do what is right for the greater good? Slavery is no different: if a slave has no use beyond slavery, it should be given no freedom; because doing so would make it a burden to the race.

---

This paragraph is a little incoherent. Are you referring to the way we keep people with defects alive? Or do you perhaps advocate lopping off the stupidest 30% or so just to improve the race? A slave has no use beyond slavery? But he had use to himself in his own homeland without being captured in the first place. And do you know so little of slavery as to think inferior peoples were always slaves? What about the little English children found in the Greek slave markets? And the Greek slaves, who went for the highest price.

But the main problem here is the idea of "use." This is a core Christian, or Judeo-Christian (probably also Islamic) teaching that I find incompatible with true spirituality and enlightenment. That the world and all it contains is here for our use, that we are foresighted enough to play god with the world, and that we have a right to do so. I consider this attitude, more than any other, to be the cause of the current dilemma on this planet. As to enlightenment, your ideas are in direct opposition to enlightenment.

Enlightenment entails keeping individuality and unity in perfect balance. According to Thomas, Buddhism teaches that compassion and wisdom go hand in hand. Your ideas of the most intelligent (or most vicious) race simply exploiting everything at will, including their wives, indicates the greatest degree of separation, which is delusional, as we are none of us separate. One must be blind and numb, emotionally, morally, psychically, and ultimately even logically, to assume such a view. The logical outcome of this philosophy must be death because it will inflict trauma after trauma on all life forms, and on the planet itself, which will cause deterioration in their functioning.

	<p>It is because you have been subjected to this trauma that you are such an extreme example of its effects.</p> <p>What do you make of Jesus' teaching to love your enemies?</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 596 (2/11/04 9:01 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Given the same set of causes I don't think there is much difference between any race, intelligence wise. There might be but I have seen no real evidence.</p> <p>In terms of enlightenment, for folks whose recent ancestors were tribal, I guess it depends on to what degree individualism was allowed in the culture. Not much usually. I think they might be behind the eight ball mentally compared to european cultures <i>in terms of the</i> highest levels of philosophy. But so what, I like the diversity and they make up for it by enriching the world in other ways.</p>



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1411 (2/11/04 11:34 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>What does behind the eight ball mean?</p> <p>My reading of tribal people is that they have a rather strong tenedncy to view things somewhat like Tao. They are far less dualistic in their thinking than civilized man, and they realize that there is a great mystery behind the appearances of things. They practice mindfulness, although of course they dn't call it that.</p> <p>I'm not sure this so-called lack of individuality is as important as you might think. It is not so much that they don't feel themselves as individual "I"s, as that they also have a strong identity with the group, which means again, that they are somewhat less locked into the delusion of separate egoic existence.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 598 (2/11/04 1:15 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>What does behind the eight ball mean?</i></p> <p>Meaning: A dangerous position from which it is unlikely one can escape. Origin: From a version of the game of pool. The balls are numbered and must be potted in order. The game is forfeited if a player's cue ball hits the (black) eight ball first. A 'behind the eight ball' position leaves a player in imminent danger of losing.</p> <p>I guess what I meant was that they are more likely to think of ultimate reality as relating to how humans fit into the physical world, as you tend to,</p>

rather than coming at it from the perspective of ultimate truth or wisdom for all things. It is more feeling/sense based imagination of spirits and so on.

So they may be able to more easily (than "civilised" folk) become enlightened in the form of say *modern* religious style buddhism, but lack the ability to segregate their feelings/senses to obtain the true underlying wisdom of the universe and thus become buddha types.

I'm not sure, it is all guesswork, but seems right to me, when I go over my memories of intelligent, communicative shaman type folks I've read about in books or seen on TV or whatever. I think that shaman type spirituality appeals to you, but just remember such folk are not always rational either - they can create stupid or dead-end traditions.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 232

(2/12/04 8:50 am)

Reply

Re: re:

---

"It does not matter whether another people are considered your equal or not, it is wrong to exploit them, in fact it is even more wrong to exploit them."

This statement assumes a certain amount of equality. You are still assuming that the inferior has a base of humanity on which to sit and they don't go below it, and thereby they are entitled to some form of rights. That may not be equality, but it is equalizing--you are exaggerating their worth. It is no more wrong to exploit a useless person than it is to use a horse to pull a cart.

"The enlightened would not enslave a race they found inferior. They would leave them alone and let them develop."

I disagree. The wise race would notice a threat and extinguish it.

I think you have a limited perspective. Would you think it a tragedy if a race were killed off? (Any race--you can assume it to be the White race if you want.)

I do not think it a tragedy, because from my perspective, every race and all its progression is transient--everything it has will be lost and forgotten. Thus, it matters not if one exploits another race for his own race's gain, because both races are doomed anyway. It is each race's 'destiny'/'purpose'/'inclination' to evolve as far as it can, and then it ends and another race becomes dominant. There is no winner, ultimately, but there are superiors/inferiors at any given moment within that flux, dependent upon how much it has evolved and how far it's arm reaches (i.e., how much Power it has).

By not exploiting a weaker race, the wise race 'loses out' on some free labour--why would it do that? Own a limited-perspective race would bother to sacrifice its own prosperity in order to stand aside and let another race grow, merely because it pities them. Pity, here, is equally as self-detrimental as it always is.

"Are you referring to the way we keep people with defects alive?"

If a person constantly takes more than they give, they are a burden, they are simply a detriment. I said they would be better dead, because, from the point of view of the race, their death would be more constructive--by ceasing something that is destructive.

"But he had use to himself in his own homeland without being captured in the first place."

But the race that captured him has more Power than 'himself' and so is more important.

"And do you know so little of slavery as to think inferior peoples were always slaves?"

It is obvious that they are not always slaves. But when a superior race finds a better use for them, then it is so. If a slave shows certain promise/intellect above his station, then it would be beneficial to the race to remove him from his slavery and give him a job better suiting him. i.e. if he can prove he has what it takes to be considered a person, he can be treated as a person.

"That the world and all it contains is here for our use"

Are you suggesting they were placed here by some higher being for some specific reason? And do you proclaim to know that reason? In the pursuit of Power, the race must do what it can to evolve. Nature doesn't die, it reforms. Again, I see the limit in your perspective: you think it is a tragedy for us to 'destroy' the planet (i.e. how it currently is), but what man has done is change the planet.

"Your ideas of the most intelligent (or most vicious) race simply exploiting everything at will, including their wives, indicates the greatest degree of separation, which is delusional, as we are none of us separate."

Yes there is separation--separating what is good for the race and what is bad

for it, and then destroying the latter. But there is also unity in the form of everyone in the race working together for maximum efficiency. To use a woman for a child-machine is not exploitation in an unfair sense--that is what she is here to do. For her to be doing anything else is simply inefficient and therefore detrimental. One doesn't sit on a table and eat off a chair, because they are not the designed purposes.

You try to paint 'exploitation' as a bad word, but I use it to mean 'get the best from' or 'put to use'.

"It is because you have been subjected to this trauma that you are such an extreme example of its effects."

There is always suffering. But there is more suffering inside a lie, such as equality, because one is told he is what he is not, and so suffers from feelings of failure, too.

"But so what, I like the diversity and they make up for it by enriching the world in other ways."

So you're forced into equality and learning to accept it by telling yourself it's beneficial?

"It is not so much that they don't feel themselves as individual "I"s, as that they also have a strong identity with the group, which means again, that they are somewhat less locked into the delusion of separate egoic existence."

Every race that is NOT deluded has a sense of grouping, because they see the straightforward fact that individuality yields less power than working as a group.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2292

(2/12/04 2:18 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

ynithrix, which race(s) are you suggesting be actively wiped out or enslaved. Please specify.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 233  
(2/13/04 4:29 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

Whichever race is superior at the time has the right to enslave whichever races are inferior to it at that time. Throughout history many races have come and go and have rightfully assumed dominance over others. At present, I think it is more complicated since there has been so much fruitless integration and exaggeration: both the White and Asian races show great promise. But South Africans seem to be lagging behind quite significantly. Perhaps it's just that they cannot conform properly to civilised society and thus prefer to retract themselves into degenerate groups. Hence the insecurity-driven rants that emerge from black camps and the attempts to convince themselves that they are special, despite the facts showing them as failures.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(2/13/04 4:58 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

So you're forced into equality and learning to accept it by telling yourself it's beneficial?

---

The idea that inferior can exist without superior or vice versa is delusional. If you were truly enlightened you would recognize the part you play in that drama and end your suffering by stepping out of it.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 441  
(2/13/04 8:45 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

ynithrix, what do you mean by 'tradegey'? Tradegey?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 600  
(2/13/04 9:45 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

I don't have a problem with different groups of people being more or less superior, or people using the poorness of another group to their own advantage - but only to a degree, certainly not to the point of forced slavery or extermination.

I would prefer each group to be sufficiently mature to look after themselves as they see fit, but that is too idealistic, as the poor always want what the rich have.

I don't give to charity, because I don't see the point in feeding people so that they will just reproduce more problems. If the money was purely for instructure, like damns or sterilization, fair enough.

The thing I don't like is hospitals being filled with old people clinging on to life only through costly technology, provided free through medicare.

I'd set an age limit of 75 for stays of greater than two weeks, and thereafter you must pay for everything yourself in private hospitals or take your chances. I'd allow euthanasia clinics and free painkillers. Nothing wrong with euthanasia.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 234  
(2/14/04 2:20 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

"ynithrix, what do you mean by 'tradegey'? Tradegey?"

Tragedy. By the contexts, tradegey was a stupid suggestion.

"but that is too idealistic, as the poor always want what the rich have."

I would put this into a cluase of if they were first assumed to be equal. If the poor are allowed to pretend equality with the richer, then they will envy the richer their possessions as they see themselves without. But I don't see money/trade as a prerequisite of superiority.

"The thing I don't like is hospitals being filled with old people clinging on to life only through costly technology, provided free through medicare."

I agree. But I would disagree if a particular old person were of significant use to the world--if the price of the care were less than the value of the person.

"I'd set an age limit of 75 for stays of greater than two weeks, and thereafter you must pay for everything yourself in private hospitals or take your chances. I'd allow euthanasia clinics and free painkillers. Nothing wrong with euthanasia."

I don't see why there should be free medical care. Each case should be reviewed individually--if the ill person is worthy of being saved, then sobeit, if not, it is not the greater good's concern. Free medical care works iff all people are needed/necessary, which is not the case in a society that accepts and caters for the weak and lazy as though they had equal claim to aid.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 52  
(2/14/04 8:23 am)  
Reply

Re:-

---

Accidentally posted twice, my post didnt show up the first time. Intended post below.

*Edited by: Hywel at: 2/14/04 8:47 am*

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(2/14/04 8:24 am)  
Reply

Re:-

---

***Quote:***

---

birdofhermes - I promote enlightenment, which is an expansion, and not compatible with exploitation. This is a matter of perspective.

ynithrix - That is because you believe in equality, and so you see it as wrong for one equal people to be exploited by another equal people. Indeed, you would be right--IF they were equal. (Digressing, I think you have to believe in equality, being a woman who is obviously distressed by Christian teaching and restriction; if you did not believe in equality, then you would have no hope in believing in yourself or your ability to achieve. You have optimism in others as being equal as a selfish method of also having optimism in yourself.)

---

Ynithrix, you seem to think that equality means "everyone is the same",

which is obviously rubbish. All it really means is that nothing is inherently better than anything else. Which, as "better" can only apply relative to a specific purpose or set of values, is clearly true. Which is better, a chair or a table?

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment, as I understand it, would not be compatible with slavery of the same race. But it has nothing to do with exploitation of another, inferior race, such as the negro race, which are little more than brutemen.

---

Enlightenment, as I understand it, has nothing to do with the slavery or non-slavery of any particular races. Also, you seem to think that a "race" is some kind of actual entity (rather than a designation for useful purposes). Inferior, or superior for that matter, can only be applied in terms of specific purpose etc.

Should half-cast people be enslaved 3 days a week?

*Quote:*

---

ynithrix - I believe for one race to achieve enlightenment, it must first rid itself of inferiors, who are 'societal delusions', such that the resources it has can be spent well on those who deserve them, not wasted on those who would be better dead. What good is there in keeping someone alive, merely because you lack the courage (or love-of-race) to do what is right for the greater good? Slavery is no different: if a slave has no use beyond slavery, it should be given no freedom; because doing so would make it aburden to the race.

---

A race is not a single entity, merely a general characteristical trend, so "it" cannot become enlightened.

Which inferiors should we be rid of? Slow runners? People who chew with their mouth open? Who decides what is superior and inferior?

Greater good? good for what?

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes - The enlightened would not enslave a race they found inferior. They would leave them alone and let them develop.

ynithrix - I disagree. The wise race would notice a threat and extinguish it.

I think you have a limited perspective. Would you think it a tragedy if a race were killed off? (Any race--you can assume it to be the White race if you want.)

I do not think it a tragedy, because from my perspective, every race and all its progression is transient--everything it has will be lost and forgotten. Thus, it matters not if one exploits another race for his own race's gain, because both races are doomed anyway. It is each race's 'destiny'/'purpose'/'inclination' to evolve as far as it can, and then it ends and another race becomes dominant. There is no winner, ultimately, but there are superiors/inferiors at any given moment within that flux, dependent upon how much it has evolved and how far its arm reaches (i.e., how much Power it has).

By not exploiting a weaker race, the wise race 'loses out' on some free labour--why would it do that? Own a limited-perspective race would bother to sacrifice its own prosperity in order to stand aside and let another race grow, merely because it pities them. Pity, here, is equally as self-detrimental as it always is.

---

Ah, you give it all away with your sense of perspective, finally admitting that there are no winners, and no losers. But then you say "it matters not if one exploits another race for his own race's gain, because both races are doomed anyway", completely ignoring the fact that if one race didn't exploit the other, they would still be equally doomed, so it doesn't actually matter at all from that perspective.

Then you say that inferior and superior still exist, in terms of evolution and "power". By evolution, do you mean "has evolved the most", in which case birds would be superior to crocodiles, as crocs have stayed the same for millions of years and birds have evolved? Or do you mean something else?

And what do you mean by this rather vague term "power"?

Regardless of what you mean by them, you would still need some way to measure them in order to make decisions based on them.

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes - Are you referring to the way we keep people with defects alive?

ynithrix - If a person constantly takes more than they give, they are a burden, they are simply a detriment. I said they would be better dead, because, from the point of view of the race, their death would be more constructive--by ceasing something that is destructive.

---

takes more of what?

gives more of what?

Have you considered the possibility that your race would be better off without you? If so, as you havent killed yourself I'll assume that you think you give more than you take. What do you give, and why do you think this justifies what you take?

Who should judge what is detrimental and beneficial? Clearly it shouldnt be humans, as they would simply judge what is beneficial and detrimental for humanity, hardly objective.

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes - But he had use to himself in his own homeland without being captured in the first place.

But the race that captured him has more Power than 'himself' and so is more important.

---

important to who?

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes - Your ideas of the most intelligent (or most vicious) race simply exploiting everything at will, including their wives, indicates the greatest degree of separation, which is delusional, as we are none of us separate.

ynithrix - Yes there is separation--separating what is good for the race and what is bad for it, and then destroying the latter. But there is also unity in the form of everyone in the race working together for maximum efficiency. To use a woman for a child-machine is not exploitation in an unfair sense--that is what she is here to do. For her to be doing anything else is simply inefficient and therefore detrimental. One doesn't sit on a table and eat off a chair, because they are not the designed purposes.

You try to paint 'exploitation' as a bad word, but I use it to mean 'get the best from' or 'put to use'.

---

And who decides what is good and what is bad? The race cannot, especially since it doesn't actually exist.

Everyone in the non-existent race working for maximum efficiency?! You can only be efficient from a particular perspective, at a particular purpose. As there is no ultimate purpose, no goal or winners, how can a "race" (or indeed humanity) be efficient or inefficient?

Women are child-machines, in the same way as men are hunter/food collectors. So by your own rationale, for you to be doing anything else would be inefficient and therefore detrimental. You weren't "designed" for philosophy, or for, say, using a computer, so why are you doing it?

*Quote:*

---

ynithrix - Whichever race is superior at the time has the right to enslave whichever races are inferior to it at that time.

Throughout history many races have come and go and have rightfully assumed dominance over others. At present, I think it is more complicated since there has been so much fruitless integration and exaggeration: both the White and Asian races show great promise. But South Africans seem to be lagging behind quite significantly.

Perhaps it's just that they cannot conform properly to civilised society and thus prefer to retract themselves into degenerate

groups. Hence the insecurity-driven rants that emerge from black camps and the attempts to convince themselves that they are special, despite the facts showing them as failures.

---

What if both races think they are superior? (enter human history, stage left)

If they both think they are superior, who is right?

I havent actually heard any rants from black people, but which facts show them as failures (and what are they failures at)?

As far as i can tell, you know that there are no real winners, but you think there are losers...

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz - The thing I don't like is hospitals being filled with old people clinging on to life only through costly technology, provided free through medicare.

ynithrix - I agree. But I would disagree if a particular old person were of significant use to the world--if the price of the care were less than the value of the person.

---

If they were useful for what? What is useful for "the world"?

Value to who? The person themselves? Their family? Their country? Their race? Humanity? Earth? The solar system? etc. etc.

Finally, how is it you go about tranferring the "use" and "value" of a person into an estimation of monetary worth?

Edited for spelling etc.

*Edited by: Hywel at: 2/14/04 8:28 am*

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 235

(2/14/04 9:43 am)

Reply

Re: Re:-

---

"Ynithrix, you seem to think that equality means "everyone is the same", which is obviously rubbish. ... Which is better, a chair or a table?"

I know that equality, meaning everyone is the same, is rubbish, that is why I am against it. When given the purpose for which it was made, each is equally worthwhile, but not equal. Don't try to redefine the term halfway through the discussion, because it unnecessarily confuses things.

"Also, you seem to think that a "race" is some kind of actual entity (rather than a designation for useful purposes)."

All such words are designations. One cup isn't the same as another, but they share a purpose so are grouped by name; each race (or 'group of people') has common purpose in evolution, so similarly.

"Inferior, or superior for that matter, can only be applied in terms of specific purpose etc."

Yes, and since I believe that the 'purpose' of a race is to evolve as far as it can, inferior/superior to that purpose come into effect, where the superior is the better evolver.

"Should half-cast people be enslaved 3 days a week?"

If you mated a horse with a guinea pig, would you expect it to pull a cart? Half-casts should not exist, they are a product of equality.

"A race is not a single entity, merely a general characteristical trend, so "it" cannot become enlightened."

But 'it' can have enlightened members who can influence 'it' so that 'it' acts as 'it' would act if were 'it' enlightened. Not every person can be brilliant, but the brilliant ones affect the others and their teachings change the world.

"Which inferiors should we be rid of? Slow runners? People who chew with their mouth open? Who decides what is superior and inferior?"

Since the purpose of the race would be to evolve, an inferior within the race would be one who is unable to contribute to that evolution. If the price of keeping someone alive outweighs the benefits that they bring, then they are a burden and are inferior.

"Greater good? good for what?"

It's getting rather tedious to write the same thing. I'll say it once more here: since the goal of the race is to evolve, that which is 'good' for the race would be anything that helps it in its goal of evolving. That which is done for the "greater good" is that which is beneficial to the race as a whole, not just for a few members of it.

"completely ignoring the fact that if one race didnt exploit the other, they would still be equally doomed, so it doesnt actually matter at all from that perspective."

You seem to be picking lines and simply trying to disprove them based solely on your own misinterpretations; it's quite annoying/shallow. Yes, both races are doomed from the start. You are doomed from the start, so am I. But that doesn't mean we simply wait to die. Since life is Will To Power, we all move towards getting power, i.e. evolving. Therefore the exploitation comes from the Will To Power--the desire to evolve.

"Then you say that inferior and superior still exist, in terms of evolution and "power". By evolution, do you mean "has evolved the most", in which case birds would be superior to crocodiles, as crocs have stayed the same for millions of years and birds have evolved? Or do you mean something else?"

That is a good question. By 'evolve' in a context like "a race should evolve" I mean change for the better, not just change. As far as I'm concerned, if a race just changes state a few times, it hasn't really 'evolved' in that sense. The crocodile is a potent predator and hasn't had too much need for change as opposed to some species of birds. There are also many strictly biological factors that play a part, such as adaptation. But I think it all comes back to Power--or, rather, to survival in order to get power.

"And what do you mean by this rather vague term "power"?"

Dominance over the surroundings; longer chance of life (power gives more resistance against things that would kill). It is therefore cyclic: as one lives, he has will to power, and as one gets power, he lives longer. A person has the power to destroy an ant, he has control over it's life. But with power there must also be rank and order--without these, power 'slips away'.

"Regardless of what you mean by them, you would still need some way to measure them in order to make decisions based on them."

But all such measurements are relative. If I took a man of certain power and displayed him in a Paris laboratory as the standard unit of power, would it make my argument more convincing? I think not.

"takes more of what?  
gives more of what?"

Resources, food, that which the race has earned/gathered. And since money is used as a go-between for such goods, then money could also be a sort of resource.

"Have you considered the possibility that your race would be better off without you? If so, as you haven't killed yourself I'll assume that you think you give more than you take? What do you give, and why do you think this justifies what you take?"

An interesting point. I work for my living, which so justifies my life. But this is not a convincing argument at all today, because money is given so foolishly: an actor can earn much more than a craftsman or a soldier.

"Who should judge what is detrimental and beneficial? Clearly it shouldn't be humans, as they would simply judge what is beneficial and detrimental for humanity, hardly objective."

But this would yield the same answer as 'who should determine the cost of food?'. But I believe the race that knows its life/existence depends on it doing the right thing for its evolution would be more inclined to do what is right. And what determines what is right would be the ascent to power. I admire a lot of the traits of the Native American people, who cherished 'their' land and animals, and left behind the members of their party who were unfit or weak. They left them behind because it was an obvious judgement: if they stayed, they would be slowed in their following of the buffalo, so they had to do what was right for the greater good of the tribe.

"important to who?"

If he was of use to an inferior tribe or of use to a superior tribe, then the class in which his use is more important is the latter, because the superior tribe has greater reason to want him. The inferior tribe is relatively less important, and can be gutted by the superior race if it so wishes, simply because the superior race has the power to do so. Just as war is justified by the fact that one race is stronger than another--there doesn't need to be any

other reason.

"As there is no ultimate purpose, no goal or winners, how can a "race" (or indeed humanity) be efficient or inefficient?"

This paragraph is nonsensical, as answered above. The 'purpose' would be to evolve as far as possible, that is also the goal, and the transient winners would be those who currently exist in the further position.

"You weren't "designed" for philosophy, or for, say, using a computer, so why are you doing it?"

I don't see man as designed for just hunting/gathering. Rather, I see him as the designed force for evolution: the driver. Whereas woman is the procreator who keeps up the numbers, so to speak. And, since I believe Truth to be the next step (i.e. getting truth in turn gets more power), so the evolver, man, would also move up a role.

"What if both races think they are superior? (enter human history, stage left)"

It is not about who thinks they are better than whoever else--it is about who IS better. A war will solve it.

"I haven't actually heard any rants from black people, but which facts show them as failures (and what are they failures at)?"

Let us consider pre-equality. The various White races conquered Africa, thus they were superior and rightfully took slaves as payment/goods. This was a simple instance, because things before equality were simple in terms of race. But since equality tries to smudge the boundaries of race, even driving some people to deny the existence of race, all people are stuffed into the same category, and war is suddenly seen as terrible, because human life is so over-valued.

Therefore, today, I think all humanity is equally inferior in the sense that it has succumbed to a lie and has fallen apart because of that lie. The sooner humanity breaks and dies, the sooner nature can replenish itself and begin with some decent races.

But you obviously want an answer that justifies what I said in the section you quoted, so here: despite everyone pretending to be equal (i.e. having the same potential or worth), there is the obvious boundary of color. Skin color

and origin still show race. Yes, some Africans are being integrated in higher society, but for many it is too much, and they retract and form gangs, so that within that gang their weaknesses (compared to the superior members of that society) are not seen, because they are compared only with each other.

"As far as i can tell, you know that there are no real winners, but you think there are losers..."

Ok, last time I'm writing this to you: the TRANSIENT winner is the race that, at that time, has evolved furthest and is dominant, by means of power, above the other races, who are thus losers. There is an unimportant hierarchy below this of the "second most powerful", etc., but they are still losers.

"Finally, how is it you go about tranferring the "use" and "value" of a person into an estimation of monetary worth?"

I have said this above. But money, as I see it, is merely a go-between of trade--it is only useful for buying resources, so it's value is in resources. So, at any given moment, there is little different between referring to "\$10" or referring to "something that costs \$10", since the former is indirectly the latter. And since use is how able a person is to get power, and therefore resources... it is fair to say that a person who is useful is valued because they have the ability to get resources, but if the number of resources (or money) required to save them exceeds the amount of resources they are capable of getting, then it is a net loss.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2297  
(2/14/04 3:20 pm)  
Reply

----

---

An inclination to measure or celebratethe accomplishments of a race by its domination over a valuing of individual acts is born in many. This *lying* evaluation helps to drive a race, it can be thought of as a kind of slumber. But the thinkers range across the races. They are beyond their race in every instant, beyond *the race*. They cannot be the puppets of individualism no matter what is made up. Nobles of many kinds from many races who are not afraid to fight eachother, for they know eachother as friends in many different things, but the extended families do not relate to eachother as soundly. (:D)--To the heads of the races they now resemble growths, not limbs!---Listen warriors! Families bleed out! Either stop it or let it---find yourself either way, but indecision does not become you!

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2473 (3/2/04 12:10 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Re:-</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Hu Zheng! (:D)</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 3/2/04 12:13 am</i></p>
<p>huzheng Registered User Posts: 50 (3/2/04 1:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Re:-</p> <hr/> <p>Hi, hehe, (:D) hehe, suergaz, too interesting :)</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2482 (3/2/04 1:20 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I am going to be going soon, in about a week. To america. Someday I hope I'll visit china, I want to visit everywhere! Except maybe a small volcanic island as it's about to blow or something like it! One could always swim I suppose, anyway, it's an idea. (:D)</p>
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2248 (3/2/04 1:24 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Why are you going to America?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2483 (3/2/04 1:27 pm) Reply</p>	<p>--</p> <hr/> <p>To visit. For pleasure, fun, you know, holiday. It happens if you like that sort of thing.</p>

<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1436 (3/2/04 1:36 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz, where are you going to be and how do you pay for it anyway?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2486 (3/2/04 1:52 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I'll be staying with a friend there, I'll be in ohio. I'm being advanced the money for the ticket.</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2487 (3/2/04 2:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I shall be able to possibly borrow some money, or work unofficially, at any rate, I'm not going to be a burden upon anyone, and I'll end up paying for any expenses.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 832 (3/2/04 2:09 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Re:-</p> <hr/> <p>I wish to express my consternation with the point of view that ynithrix represents. Ynithrix seems to suggest that races are real, that whites are superior to blacks, that slavery is acceptable, that gender exploitation is natural, and that the stronger have a moral right to exploit the weaker.</p> <p>It is unfortunate that we haven't invented the time machine, otherwise we could beam ynithrix back into an epoch where this body of thought was more popular. For a better learning experience, ynithrix would take form in an existence at the losing end of the game, say an 18th century cotton field worker in the southern states, or a Jewish shopkeeper in Germany around 1932.</p> <p>But, since we don't have time machines and since we practice freedom of speech, we need to consider other methods.</p> <p>Ynithrix, if I may say so your ideas are unwelcome. I doubt that anyone here has much patience for them. I suggest that the board administrators have a look into this. Promoting racism, hate, and violence cannot be in interest of this forum.</p>

	Thomas
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 480 (3/2/04 2:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Don't fall for charmes that will never show, suergaz.</p> <p>Let Hu Zheng march his way into his own abyss.</p> <p>(But all is up to you. And please, don't send me any money, that I didn't deserve.)</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2488 (3/2/04 2:26 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What is it you don't like about Hu Zheng Paul?</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 481 (3/2/04 2:42 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Hu Zheng</p> <hr/> <p>He's not worthy of your genius. (Neither am I, of course. Write to Anna?)</p> <p>I rest my case.</p> <p>Love you!</p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 465 (3/2/04 3:22 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Zag:</b> I'll be staying with a friend there, I'll be in ohio. I'm being advanced the money for the ticket.</p> <hr/> <p>Ah, I live very close to Ohio. I should come find you and smack you with my rightness and wrongness!</p>

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/2/04 3:23 pm*

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 241

(3/2/04 3:44 pm)

Reply

re:

---

"Ynithrix seems to suggest that races are real, that whites are superior to blacks, that slavery is acceptable, that gender exploitation is natural, and that the stronger have a moral right to exploit the weaker."

I'd define race as a group of people. Color is a separating tool, so to speak. It identifies difference, but is not itself sufficient to determine much. So to clarify, I believe the White race (meaning the race of mostly White people, but with some Black/Asian/etc people as parts, where useful and appropriate) to be superior, because it is further up the evolutionary ladder. However, I do think American morality is in the gutter and its state is by no means perfect, but that is overcome-able. I do think slavery is acceptable. And I do think gender exploitation, as I defined it--that is, each type doing its role and not trying to emulate the other type, which will lead to unnecessary inferiority and degeneration--is also real and must be maintained.

I have quoted before the second section of Nietzsche's TA, which I live by. I believe it the single most breaking statement of that piece.

"But, since we don't have time machines and since we practice freedom of speech, we need to consider other methods."

I would prefer you to argue your point against mine, perhaps for the benefit of us both. The reason I believe what I believe is that all other opinions seem to fall short, grow thin, break easily or are filled with hypocrisy, whereas the path I follow seems to beat of all-comers, hence my belief in it.

"Promoting racism, hate, and violence cannot be in interest of this forum."

If I promote any of the three, it is within a pre-stated context which I have always endeavoured to justify. I would prefer you to argue me out of the arena, than for you to hide behind a moderator.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 834  
(3/2/04 6:30 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

ynithrix: I believe the White race because it is further up the evolutionary ladder.

In this case, you are profoundly misinformed about evolution. There are no evolutionary levels within modern humans. The genetic differences between humans of different origins are so trivial that there is no basis for classifications based on genotype. Different appearances are merely the result of polymorphism, while 'race' is a fairly arbitrary cultural phenomenon.

ynithrix: I would prefer you to argue me out of the arena, than for you to hide behind a moderator.

I could argue against your ideas, which are based on tragic misunderstanding of Nietzsche, but what would that achieve? I doubt you would be able to see the flaws, even if I laid them out in front of you in a piecemeal fashion. Besides, I am not sure if I want to embark onto a step-by-step analysis of something so obviously flawed as racism and social Darwinism. Seems like a waste of time.

Thomas

winston rumfoord  
Posts: 11  
(3/2/04 7:47 pm)  
Reply

Here here, Thomas

---

I hate to waste the electronic ink on this, but anywho...

Reading ynithrix's rant, I figured it was a put on. Then I remembered where I was and realized he's probably serious.

As far as one race being superior to another consider that the most technologically advanced NATION is apt to impede evolution on a biological scale. With each medical breakthrough we side step the survival of the fittest engine that drives evolution.

You comment on this saying the disabled are a drain and we would be better off without them.

What are you? Klingon?

The only genetic evolution I see occurring to the HUMAN race in the near future is a mild resistance to carcinogens. And this will be slow considering fatalities from cancer usually occur after child rearing age has been reached.

I put it to you that our next step in evolution is a spiritual one. Won't it be

nice when the earth is inhabited solely by people of tolerance, compassion and understanding.

(And in case you didn't notice, that is where we are headed. Like it or not, you are losing this Survivor Challenge.)

And no longer by people that defend imaginary boundaries like a pack of wolves.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1442

(3/3/04 1:23 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I shall be able to possibly borrow some money, or work unofficially, at any rate, I'm not going to be a burden upon anyone, and I'll end up paying for any expenses.

---

I wasn't accusing your of being burdensome! It was just idle curiosity, since you have been worrying about your dole.

This is the second time in about a year that you are going to America. Is it the same friends? Last time you were here about 4 months, is that so? How long will you be around?

I am not particularly close to Ohio, but I do venture up to West Virginia every month starting in April.

I wonder if you could stop by? We are having a big pagan party on the 1st of May. Woods at night. Drums. Bonfire.

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 485

(3/3/04 1:41 pm)

Reply

GF Meeting?

---

I suggest The Netherlands, but Anna will refuse that.

Oh!

:-)

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 245

(3/3/04 1:52 pm)

Reply

re:

---

"There are no evolutionary levels within modern humans."

I consider that there are, based on power of race.

"Different appearances are merely the result of polymorphism, while 'race' is a fairly arbitrary cultural phenomenon."

I understand such trends as colour and facial patterns. Similarly, the notable shortness of people from countries of malnutrition. I don't deny they exist. I think you are purposely misinterpreting what I write in order to imply that I have misinterpreted something initially.

"I put it to you that our next step in evolution is a spiritual one."

I would hope so.

"Won't it be nice when the earth is inhabited solely by people of tolerance, compassion and understanding."

Yes, but in a different context to that implied. Understanding of truth, yes. Understanding meant in the context of pity, no.

"(And in case you didn't notice, that is where we are headed. Like it or not, you are losing this Survivor Challenge.)"

In the context I understand your passage to mean, it sounds very Christian. If you would like to see us 'evolve' into a Christian paradigm, that is your choice.

"And no longer by people that defend imaginary boundaries like a pack of wolves."

But all boundaries are imaginary. In a state of war, much is achieved. In a state of peace, where people's only concern is being temporarily happy because their natural drives are not catered for, less is achieved. I believe that humanity heads towards such a state of global unity, but I do not necessarily agree with it. It will be the folly of the EU spread across the whole world, where those who sing in tune are permitted to speak, and those who don't are silenced--by free speech. It's like the old saying of putting one's 'eggs in the same basket'--if you win, you win a lot, but otherwise you lose everything.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2504 (3/3/04 10:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>Anna, that's a kind offer, I can't commit to anything though since I do not know how I'll be for money or travel. I'll stop in here around that time and tell you. I won't be able to visit here nearly as often. I'll be in America for 3 months (visitors limit)</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1441 (3/4/04 3:41 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>You should email me, Zag.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1440 (3/4/04 12:57 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anna, that's a kind offer, I can't commit to anything though since I do not know how I'll be for money or travel. I'll stop in here around that time and tell you.</p> <hr/> <p>Don't be silly. We can work something out. It isn't far. Food and lodging are no problem. Why don't you email me? If you communicate through here, I'll probably miss it.</p> <p>Up there, I don't have a phone or computer.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2510 (3/4/04 1:10 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm afraid the wood dwelling pagans would make me their god and I'd be stuck there building bonfires through the spring. And besides you only want to meet me to hit me like everyone here in this genius forum does!</p>

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 842  
(3/4/04 2:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Thomas: There are no evolutionary levels within modern humans.

Ynithrix: I consider that there are, based on power of race.

What is 'power of race'? What has race got to do with evolution? You got it all wrong; these conceptions have no scientific base.

Ynithrix: I understand such trends as colour and facial patterns.

Such characteristics are the result of population clustering where the gene pool is geographically limited and they can arise within only twenty or thirty generations. Pigmentation, for example, is useful in sunny climates where it offers protection from solar radiation, but it is less useful in northern climates where it impedes photochemical vitamin D synthesis in the skin. People with dark skin are therefore prone to D3 deficiency in the north. Since modern humans originated in Africa, we were all black when we came out of Africa which is between 100,000 and 200,000 years ago. Only those who settled in the north became white later, because a lighter skin gave the northern settlers a vitamin D advantage. Other features -such as the epicanthic fold of some Asians- might have shaped on account of cultural selection.

Melanism is -in genetic terms- not strong enough to define a subspecies, not even a race. Humans are genetically too similar to be classified in such way. BTW, there are many animals that exhibit melanism and the melanic types are normally not considered different races or species.

Ynithrix: Similarly, the notable shortness of people from countries of malnutrition. I don't deny they exist. I think you are purposely misinterpreting what I write in order to imply that I have misinterpreted something initially.

Well, you claimed that these differences indicate 'evolutionary levels' to which I can only reply that this is complete nonsense. Malnutrition doesn't have anything to do with evolution. It is nurture, not nature. Pigmentation, on the other hand, seems to have both components, since it is controlled by genes as well as adaptive responses. In the absence of radiation, dark-skinned people become whiter, which means that epidermic melanocyte cells respond to environmental changes.

Ynithrix: In a state of war, much is achieved. In a state of peace [...] less is achieved.

The stupidity of this statement is hard to fathom. History has demonstrated exactly the opposite. Much is achieved in the state of peace and much has been lost through wars. Arts, science, and trade prosper in times of piece and only in times of peace. From ancient Greece down to modern times there are countless examples that prove this.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1441

(3/4/04 2:34 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

They might make you a god but not a God. I probably wouldn't hit you much, if at all, because the conversational rules would be completely different. Here, efficiency is the order of the day. You would be lucky to be kept building bonfires. The worse possibility is you might be used for a sacrifice. That could even be the reason for my invitation.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/4/04 2:37 pm*

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 246

(3/4/04 3:41 pm)

Reply

re:

---

"What is 'power of race'? What has race got to do with evolution? You got it all wrong; these conceptions have no scientific base."

First I will state what I mean by evolution: change for the better. Perhaps you would want me to write progression or something, but I think that unnecessary. Power of race is the power held by the race, its dominion, its truth, and so its ability to command authority above other races. For clarity, I note that I consider a race/tribe different to a herd. The race contains different elements which don't necessarily agree, but they nonetheless work towards the 'progress' of the race, not in greed. Where a single person can get a certain amount of power and truth, when combined with other people, the process becomes more efficient, each building upon what was made by those before, etc. So the race has to do with evolution. I'm not sure I can put it any more basically.

"Such...selection...species" --Indeed, that is why I do not base race on such characteristics. I base it on a group of people. As said in previous post.

"Well, you claimed that these differences indicate 'evolutionary levels' to which I can only reply that this is complete nonsense."

My ideal of evolutionary levels is a (metaphysical) idea of ranking. Whichever race has the most power (and so truth) is higher evolved/

progressed thereby, so it can be thought of linearly as further up a tree or along a line.

"Malnutrition doesn't have anything to do with evolution." --I did not say or imply it does. Although, I would say that a less powerful race is more prone to suffer it.

"History has demonstrated exactly the opposite."

I disagree. By "a state of war" I do not mean an actual battle scene, but a state/society engaged in antagonism with other societies. Many concepts of engineering came from battle engines and siege machines, the feeling of urgency that such a state conjures is vital to efficient progression. Consider a society of peace: what drives someone to achieve something? In modernity, rank with pity, people who choose not to do anything are supplemented to do so and petty occupations such as business and pop-singing are venerated because they pay well. It is both selfish and herd-like.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1113

(3/4/04 6:14 pm)

Reply



Race

---

I am just getting back into the thick of things here and I may be a little rusty.

It strikes me that race is an issue among enlightened people. Even here in southwestern Virginia, I have recently been struck by the racelessness of things.

What race? I see no one who is purely white or black or brown.

Race has nothing to do with anything. It is ridiculous to note the color of another's skin. It is meaningless. Race blends as cultures blend. It's not a big deal. Even Malcolm X figured that one out.

I am astonished that a forum dedicated to enlightened masculinity could devote time to a discussion of race when even such a backwoods nation as the United States is blurring the line of gender.

How can you define man and woman when men and women of all genders are marrying every day?

Forget about it.

I reckon Jesus was a black man with blonde hair and green eyes whose physical gender was insignificant -- except in cultural terms. He was masculine in spirit, not just in gonad.

I am not a historian but I do not think that a woman was ever crucified in Jesus's day. In general, I reckon, women were stoned.

Much softer sentence for the softer sex. You stone a whore and you crucify a thief and a savior-revolutionary.

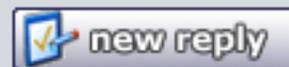
You build a blood-thirsty religion around the masculine and lay the whore to waste.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 3/4/04 6:17 pm*

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

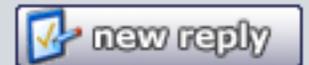
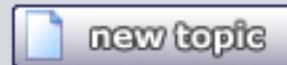


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ---Huzheng! ---

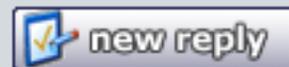


Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2515 (3/4/04 9:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>ynithrix has equated truth with power. He is in error. States of antagonism between societies certainly help us progress, as societies, and as a whole, but the protraction of such antagonism for the sake of progress is the chief cause of <i>pity</i>.</p> <p>ynithrix is a christian. His will to power is not personal.</p>
<p>ynithrix Registered User Posts: 247 (3/5/04 11:58 am) Reply</p>	<p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>"ynithrix has equated truth with power."</p> <p>I do not necessarily equate the two, rather I see truth as a means to power. A more efficient means, a higher means. I think a will to truth comes in consequence of a will to power.</p> <p>"but the protraction of such antagonism for the sake of progress is the chief cause of <i>pity</i>."</p> <p>That is an interesting point. But I do not think it needs to be protracted manually, it will be so naturally. Rather, unity based on forced acceptance, the Christian way, is of <i>pity</i>. Of course, if all races want for conquest, then the world tends to a point where one is controller of all, but this is not globalisation.</p>

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2521 (3/5/04 12:26 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I meant what you call 'manual protraction of antagonism'. You do sound as though this is what you mean, when you suggest the 'manual wiping out of a race'</p> <p>Here's what happens, naturally:</p> <p>The world, and its races (I am not going to deny 'the race' its play) become more beautiful. Through welcome, play, or abandon, and nothing else.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 490 (3/5/04 1:44 pm) Reply</p>	<p>MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I reckon Jesus was a black man with blonde hair and green eyes whose physical gender was insignificant -- except in cultural terms. He was masculine in spirit, not just in gonad.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes yes yes. But you know the cliché of the astronaut, just returned from his journey into space, and who was asked if he'd seen God. 'She is black.'</p> <p>It's a never ending story, I guess.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2529 (3/5/04 1:49 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Or Byron in his "Darkness"</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Darkness had no need Of aid from them--She was the Universe.</p> <hr/>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

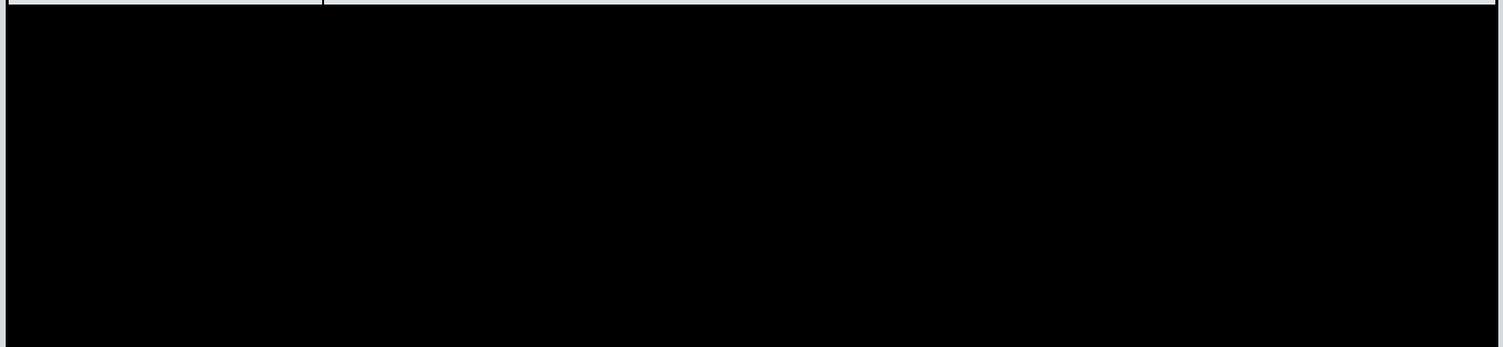
> GENIUS FORUM

> 10 illusions



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 112 (3/19/04 4:15 am) Reply	10 illusions <hr/> <b><u>Physical</u></b> 1)Need 2)Failure 3)disunity 4)insufficiency 5)requirement <b><u>Meta-Physical</u></b> 6)judgment 7)condemnation 8)conditionality 9)superiority 10)ignorance  Link these to the history you know, then mix a little evolution and you will never fear death. Why? Because judgment has been a fear since day one for all mankind.



<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 826 (3/19/04 8:13 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: 10 illusions</p> <hr/> <p>You are so stupid, man. There aren't 10 illusions, there are a great multitude of illusions and you'll never count them all. Go get drunk.</p>
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 113 (3/19/04 10:03 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: 10 illusions</p> <hr/> <p>What I really need is some mushrooms, no alcohol for me.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1659 (3/19/04 11:32 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: 10 illusions</p> <hr/> <p>To express it perhaps more accurately, Static, humanity has never had a fear of judgement, only of <i>being</i> judged. People usually have a great love of judging. And the fear of being judged can only manifest where one has conceptualised the "judge" as somehow superior or of greater value than oneself.</p> <p>This is why men, for example, fear being judged by women. Or, again, for the sake of greater accuracy, an idealised form known as "Woman".</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>BJMcGilly Registered User Posts: 10 (3/23/04 2:57 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: 10 illusions</p> <hr/> <p>Dan wrote: <i>This is why men, for example, fear being judged by women. Or, again, for the sake of greater accuracy, an idealised form known as "Woman".</i></p> <p>Hence the overwhelming popularity of female judges on television in the US, and to a lesser extent female talk-show hosts.</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

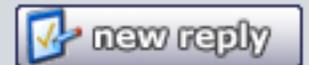
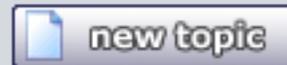


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> A critique of A=A symbolism



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 221 (1/9/04 9:12 am) Reply</p>	<p>A critique of A=A symbolism</p> <hr/> <p>A Critique Of A=A Symbolism</p> <p>A=A is often used to display the truth that a thing is what it is (and not anything else). When a person is trying to understand this concept they are likely to experience it in one of three ways:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. They fail to grasp the concept. This is somewhat of a shame because they are missing out on important information, whilst actually being capable of understanding the essence of the concept (that a thing is what it is, and not what it is not). Not only that, but they might well come across the truth in it's worded form and yet still think that they are missing out on something, because if they don't understand A=A they won't know that they are in fact the same.</li> <li>2. They grasp it's meaning and then immediately squash their intellectual understanding of it in order to 'apply' it. In other words, they then see what is in front of them (A=A) as it is written on the page, which means that they see two A's. The problem being that this creates confusion because there aren't actually two A's, there is only the one thing, 'A'. They are falsely denying the validity that their intellectualisation also is what it is. In other words, the appearance to mind of concepts are just as valid an</li> </ol>

expression of the truth that a thing is-what-it-is as any other appearance to mind. If their mind then toggles between direct visual perception and the experience of the intellectual concept, they are really in for a hard time!

However, another perspective on this is that the abovementioned issues have a net positive effect. By simultaneously making people confused about the nature of experience and offering a tool to solve that, people are naturally spurred on in their efforts to understand reality. They develop the notion that their everyday existence is faulty and that if they seek they can correct it, which for most people is an important step towards wisdom.

3. They grasp the concept and can apply it appropriately (which i think is a rarity).

Rhett

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 38  
(1/12/04 12:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

To Rhett,

Although my understanding of A=A doesnt correspond to your first two catagories, im sure that i havent fully grasped the concept either. I will try write a post being more specific soon (time permitting).

P.S. Apologies for not replying in the discussion we were having previously on values ("Happiness and Emotions"). I did both read and think about your post a lot, and found it very useful.

You have said previously that you like to have feedback, and in that vein I'd like to suggest that in future you should mention that truth is the only justifiable value sooner. Obvious as it now seems, it was not at the time. I would also suggest that you recommend the Bhagavad Gita to those who wish to shirk their duty, or even do not see that there is any duty required (as i did).

I would have sent an e-mail but i dont know your address, and i guess you will find it here.

Hywel

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(1/13/04 11:11 am)  
Reply

Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

Hi Hywel,

*Although my understanding of A=A doesnt correspond to your first two catagories, im sure that i havent fully grasped the concept either. I will try write a post being more specific soon (time permitting).*

Okay (the fullest grasping of it's relevance to the nature of experience results in the state of enlightenment, so it's definitely worth pursuing).

*P.S. Apologies for not replying in the discussion we were having previously on values ("Happiness and Emotions"). I did both read and think about your post a lot, and found it very useful.*

No problem, I suspected as much, and that you were still in the background.

*You have said previously that you like to have feedback, and in that vein I'd like to suggest that in future you should mention that truth is the only justifiable value sooner. Obvious as it now seems, it was not at the time.*

Okay, thanks. It's certainly worth reinforcing at every opportunity, and since it's so ingrained in me i might not mention it on occasions that i could. However, keep in mind that every person has their own unique blockages, so it's pointless addressing concepts that aren't a big issue to someone at the same time as they are firmly attached to some other notion.

*I would also suggest that you recommend the Bhagavad Gita to those who wish to shirk their duty, or even do not see that there is any duty required (as i did).*

I hope people read far enough to see your sarcasm! Yeah, I have experienced other people with whom the Gita has had that unfortunate effect, it's blocked them from seeking truth, and thus locked them in ignorance.

*I would have sent an e-mail but i dont know your address, and i guess you will find it here.*

Sure did. If you make any posts or create any threads i'll pay them attention (if i'm around). If you're after a slightly more personal and considered arrangement on occasion, or if i'm absentee, perhaps use the 'Genius List'.

Rhett

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(1/13/04 6:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

I take issue with

"there is only the one thing, 'A'."

There is only one thing (A=A), nothing more. You, yourself said 'A thing is what it is, and not what it is not.' (A=A) is not 'A', it is, (A=A). 'A' is 'A' and '(A=A)' is '(A=A)'.

Nice to meet you.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 730  
(1/13/04 8:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

It is perhaps necessary to warn commentators not to confuse the notions of reflexivity, identity, and equality. They are all different. A=A does not express identity, not even equivalence; it expresses reflexivity. Reflexivity is the first condition of equivalence.

"An equivalence relation on a set X is a binary relation on X that is reflexive, symmetric and transitive, i.e., if the relation is written as  $\sim$  it holds for all a, b and c in X that

(Reflexivity)  $a \sim a$

(Symmetry) if  $a \sim b$  then  $b \sim a$

(Transitivity) if  $a \sim b$  and  $b \sim c$  then  $a \sim c$

Equivalence relations are often used to group together objects that are similar in some sense." (Wikipedia)

A=A is sometimes referred to as the "law of identity" which is attributed to Aristotle. This is inaccurate. Neither did Aristotle introduce a law of identity, nor does A=A express this. Aristotle talked about categories of

	<p>thought, where <math>A=A</math> constitutes the first proposition.</p> <p>Thomas</p>
<p>ksolway Registered User Posts: 248 (1/13/04 8:35 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A critique of <math>A=A</math> symbolism</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>. . . identity, nor does <math>A=A</math> express this.</p> <hr/> <p><math>A=A</math> expresses whatever the user of the expression is expressing by it. On this forum, it is usually used to express identity.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1235 (1/14/04 12:26 am) Reply</p>	<p>A</p> <hr/> <p>What does <math>\sim</math> mean? equivalent to?</p> <p>How would you express it to show identity?</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope Registered User Posts: 4 (1/14/04 3:40 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A</p> <hr/> <p>I can understand exactly what your saying, regarding reflexivity, and I assure you, in a more maleable instance that idea would carry more weight. An instance which I hope to have the pleasure of witnessing in due time. However I find it peculiar that in a thread titled 'A critique of (<math>A=A</math>) symbolism' that you argue the definitive, or semiotic values of the proposed idea. To wit: in his Psychological Types (§816).33 Jung writes:</p> <p>"So long as a symbol is a living thing, it is an expression for something that cannot be characterized in any other or better way. The symbol is alive only so long as it is pregnant with meaning. <i>But once its meaning has been born out of it, once that expression is found which formulates the thing sought, expected, or divined even better than the hitherto accepted symbol, then the symbol is dead</i>, i.e., it possesses only an historical significance. We may still go on speaking of it as a symbol, on the tacit assumption that we are speaking of it as it was before the better expression was born out of it. [...]</p> <p>For every esoteric interpretation the symbol is dead, because esotericism has already given it (at least ostensibly) a better expression, whereupon it</p>

becomes merely a conventional sign for associations that are more completely and better known elsewhere. Only from the exoteric standpoint is the symbol a living thing."

My idea was that as a symbol ( $A=A$ ) represents a circuit of ideas, far separate from the ideas in the sign ( $A$ ). And ergo  $A=A$  cannot express the relationship between  $A$ , and  $A$ . It is my opinion that if this was a critique of the semiotic values of ( $A=A$ ) you would be absolutely right.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(1/14/04 4:39 am)  
Reply

Re: A

---

birdofhermes:  
What does  $\sim$  mean? equivalent to?  
How would you express it to show identity?

It signifies an arbitrary relation.

Thomas:  
"An equivalence relation on a set  $X$  is a binary relation on  $X$  that is reflexive, symmetric and transitive, i.e., if the relation is written as  $\sim$  it holds for all  $a, b$  and  $c$  in  $X$  that

- (Reflexivity)  $a \sim a$
  - (Symmetry) if  $a \sim b$  then  $b \sim a$
  - (Transitivity) if  $a \sim b$  and  $b \sim c$  then  $a \sim c$
- 

A relation ( $R$ ) is reflexive means:  $xRx$  for all  $x$ .  
A relation ( $R$ ) is symmetric means:  $xRy$  iff  $yRx$ , for all  $x$  and  $y$ .  
A relation ( $R$ ) is transitive means:  $(xRy \ \& \ yRz)$  implies  $xRz$ , for all  $x, y, z$ .

In classical logic the identity relation ' $x=y$ ' has all of these qualities.

1.  $x=x$ , for all  $x$ .  
Identity is reflexive.
2.  $x=y \leftrightarrow y=x$ , for all  $x$  and  $y$ .  
Identity is symmetric.
3.  $(x=y \ \& \ y=z) \rightarrow x=z$ , for all  $x, y, z$ .  
Identity is transitive.

These conditions that are imposed upon 'identity' are evident from the

	<p>definition of identity.</p> <p><math>x=y</math>, defined, <math>Fx</math> iff <math>Fy</math>, for all predicates <math>F</math>.</p> <p>Whatever can be said about <math>x</math> can be said about <math>y</math>, and vice versa.</p> <p><math>(Fx \ \&amp; \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)</math>.</p> <p>If something is true about <math>x</math> and it is not true about <math>y</math>, then, it is false that <math>x=y</math>.</p> <p>Owen</p>
<p>birdofhermes</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 1237</p> <p>(1/14/04 5:40 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>	<p>would you be so kind-</p> <hr/> <p>What does "iff" mean? And this: <math>\leftrightarrow</math>?</p>
<p>Owen1234</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 13</p> <p>(1/14/04 5:59 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>	<p>Re: A</p> <hr/> <p>"would you be so kind-"</p> <p>What does "iff" mean? And this: <math>\leftrightarrow</math>?</p> <p>Thank you for your patience.</p> <p>'iff' is a logical expression, if and only if. It talks about logical equivalence.</p> <p>'<math>\leftrightarrow</math>' represents the notion of 'if and only if'.</p> <p><math>p</math> iff <math>q</math>, means, If <math>p</math> is true then <math>q</math> is true, and, if <math>q</math> is true then <math>p</math> is true.</p> <p><math>p</math> is true only on the condition that <math>q</math> is true, and, <math>q</math> is true only on the condition that <math>p</math> is true.</p> <p>Frege would say that they are the same proposition.</p>

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1241  
(1/14/04 8:01 am)  
Reply

patience

---

Why then, did you use iff in one place and  $\leftrightarrow$  in another?

Would you translate this:  $(Fx \ \& \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)$ .

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 731  
(1/14/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: A critique of  $A=A$  symbolism

---

Kevin:  $A=A$  expresses whatever the user of the expression is expressing by it. On this forum, it is usually used to express identity.

That's exactly why I mentioned it. The mathematically uninitiated would assume that '=' signifies identity and this is what I would call a language trap. The indiscriminate use of subtle concepts, such as  $A=A$ , only results in general befuddlement. It confounds writers as well as readers.

Zoetrope citing Jung: So long as a symbol is a living thing, it is an expression for something that cannot be characterized in any other or better way. The symbol is alive only so long as it is pregnant with meaning.

Certainly Jung has a point there. However, in logic, or in mathematics in general, 'pregnancy of meaning' is usually undesired and, hence, 'aborted' through the formalization of language. This is achieved by using abstract symbols instead of semantically richer words and by eliminating non-essential content. The question is what the formal expression  $A=A$  means in the context of philosophy, or what do Kevin and David wish to express with it.

The point I was making is that they seem to confuse reflexivity with identity. These concepts have different meanings in mathematical (logical) and metaphysical (ontological) contexts. In logic, reflexivity means a variable can be related to itself as an equation (tautology), whereas in ontology reflexivity has no particular meaning. On the other hand, identity in logic has a more specific meaning than equality. According to Leibniz, X and Y are identical if (and only if) every predicate that is true of X is also true of Y. In particular, an identity is an equation that holds true for all values of a variable. This is what Owen expressed above. By contrast, the ontological meaning of identity is -starting with Aristotle who said that an object's identity is that which distinguishes it from other objects and ending with the idea of parallel universes containing identical objects- so rich and varied that I cannot list them all. That's where Jung's pregnancy of meaning comes in.

	<p>Anna: Why then, did you use iff in one place and <math>\leftrightarrow</math> in another?</p> <p>Bot notations are common; they are the same. <math>\leftrightarrow</math> means logical equivalence.</p> <p>Anna: Would you translate this: <math>(Fx \ \&amp; \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)</math>.</p> <p>Translation: If there is a predicate of x that is unlike the same predicate of y, then x and y are not equal.</p> <p>Now the big question: what the heck does it mean to say that an object is equal to itself? I admit that I find the question -ontologically- meaningless, but it brings up some -epistemologically- interesting questions. Such as? Can you guess it?</p> <p>Thomas</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope Registered User Posts: 11 (1/14/04 4:32 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A critique of <math>A=A</math> symbolism</p> <hr/> <p>Whoa, I think I just got it. The 3rd one. Heh, yes I see the discrepancy between <math>(A=A)</math> and just A. They are both the same thing written in two forms.</p> <p>Could it be that <math>(A=A)=A</math>?</p> <p>Ahah, but how can 2 things, different in appearance be equal? Because they have the same value? the falsity lies in that the only way to determine something's value on paper, is to see it with your eyes, and not your mind. When one lets go of their eyes, and sees the symbol for what it is, a relationship.</p> <p><math>(A=A)=A</math>.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 737 (1/14/04 7:17 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A critique of <math>A=A</math> symbolism</p> <hr/> <p>Canadian Zoetrope: Could it be that <math>(A=A)=A</math>?</p> <p>No. <math>(A=A)</math> is always true, whereas A can have an arbitrary value, such as false.</p> <p>Thomas</p>

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 14

(1/14/04 10:07 pm)

Reply

Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

birdofhermes: patience

Why then, did you use iff in one place and  $\leftrightarrow$  in another?

Would you translate this:  $(Fx \ \& \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)$ .

-----

Propositional logic uses symbols instead of words.

If p, q, etc. represent true or false statements:

$\sim p$  means (not p)

$p \vee q$  means (p or q)

$p \ \& \ q$  means (p and q)

$p \rightarrow q$  means (p implies q)

$p \leftrightarrow q$  means (p is equivalent to q)

An alternate way of expressing equivalence is 'if and only if', sometimes abbreviated 'iff'.

Iff is derived from the definition of equivalence.

$p \leftrightarrow q$  defined  $(p \rightarrow q) \ \& \ (q \rightarrow p)$

$p$  iff  $q$  defined (p if q) and (p only if q).

"Would you translate this:  $(Fx \ \& \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)$ ."

F represents a predicate and x represents an object.

$Fx$  is a propositional form which is read x has the predicate F

$(Fx \ \& \ \sim Fy) \rightarrow \sim(x=y)$ , is read If x has the predicate F and y does not have the predicate F, then, x is not equal to y.

If something is true about x and it is not true about y, then, it is false that  $x=y$ .

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 15

(1/14/04 11:01 pm)

Reply

Re: A critique of A=A symbolism

---

Canadian Zoetrope:

Whoa, I think I just got it. The 3rd one. Heh, yes I see the discrepancy between  $(A=A)$  and just A. They are both the same thing written in two forms.

Usually A refers to an object and  $(A=A)$  is a statement.

Canadian Zoetrope: Could it be that  $(A=A)=A$ ?

Yes, when A is a tautologous proposition.  $(T=T)=T$ .

But,  $(2=2)=2$  is false.  $(2=2)$  is true and  $(\text{The true} = 2)$  is contradictory.

Canadian Zoetrope:

Ahah, but how can 2 things, different in appearance be equal? Because they have the same value?

Yes, 2 different expressions can refer to the same object.

eg.  $1+1=2$ , Cicero = Tully, G. W. Bush = The present president of the USA.

In  $A=A$ , A does not refer to 'A'. A refers to whatever thing that it names. It does not refer to its own name.

For example: 'Albert' has 6 letters is true, but, Albert has 6 letters is false.

$(A=A)$  is true only if A names an existent object.

$(A=A)$  for all existent A's, is true.

$(A=A)=A$  for all existent A's is false.

Vulcan = Vulcan, is false.

The present king of France = The present king of France, is false.

That which is not equal to itself = That which is not equal to itself, is false.

etc.

Owen

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1248  
(1/15/04 1:34 am)  
Reply

?

---

I'm afraid I don't even seem to get this:  $(A=A)=A$

*Quote:*

---

Now the big question: what the heck does it mean to say that an object is equal to itself? I admit that I find the question - ontologically- meaningless, but it brings up some - epistemologically- interesting questions. Such as? Can you guess it?

---

Give us a hint.

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(1/15/04 5:59 am)  
Reply

Re: hrmmm

---

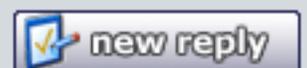
Here is how I am percieving this experience, it may take a little imagination to follow what I'm thinking/feeling, but hear me out:

I am sitting on a chair. Onotologically, we are seperate, because we feel, and have seperate quality. It is made of wood, I am made of flesh. However, Logically, we are the same thing. De-evolving our existence to the critical mass of the universe logically leads to the fact, that we have the same place of origin, and ergo the same place of destruction. We are seperate manifestations of the same entity. Existence. Like fingers on a hand. One is a thumb, the other is an index, but they are both the hand. So too is  $(A=A)$  and A.  $(A=A)$  is the Ontological argument that there are 2 A's on the page. Logically, there is only one A.

If I were to hold up an apple, and declare that it is equal to itself, and then ask you how many apples I have, you would say, I only had one, right? The same, for me at least applies here. However we are conditioned to trust our senses. My eyes say there are 2 A's on the screen infront of me, but my mind, says, that due to the argument, there is in fact only A.

I am existence, and so is the chair, and so is the wall, and the snowflakes, the tress and so are you. Ergo, all of existence is conscious, because I am and I am existence, decidedly no more, and no less than the chair, the wall, the snowflakes, the tress, and yourself. The fact that it appears different, sensually does not change the fact the existence is one thing, experiencing things relatively robs us of the truth that the universe, and everything in it,

	<p>is actually one manifestation.</p> <p>IMHO. of course.</p> <p>Ps. I think I had what people would call an ontological argument for enlightenment last night, and my ontological self is a little frightened, as to how this can change my life. However my ontological manifesation of my logical self, has never EVER felt more exquisite bliss.</p> <p>Good day!</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1253 (1/15/04 6:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>hmmm</p> <hr/> <p>The implications of your thesis is that we all share one conscousness.</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope Registered User Posts: 14 (1/15/04 2:18 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: hmmm</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I'd not argue that 'we' share one consciousness, but that there is one consciousness, and it is shared by equally by the singlaritiy of existence. Every ontological implication of an object shares consciousness, just as my hand is part of me, and I am conscious. Ergo my hand is conscious. Ontologically of course. Logically, if consciousness has been achieved, then it has been for things in existence, because we are all of the same plane of said existence.</p> <p>Does that help?</p>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> A critique of A=A symbolism



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1264 (1/15/04 2:31 pm) Reply</p>	<p>ontology, shmontology</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Logically, if consciousness has been achieved, then it has been for things in existence, because we are all of the same plane of said existence.</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, I thought I got it pretty well the first time. But I'm not quite sure what you are saying above.</p>

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 742  
(1/15/04 3:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ?

---

Thomas: Now the big question: what the heck does it mean to say that an object is equal to itself? I admit that I find the question -ontologically- meaningless, but it brings up some -epistemologically- interesting questions. Such as? Can you guess it?

Anna: Give us a hint.

Maybe it isn't as obvious as I thought. The idea of reflexivity presupposes abstracting consciousness. It requires being conscious of both A in the tautology. From a phenomenological point of view this is paradoxical. Every phenomenon is unique and ineffable; there are no two A. But equality in consciousness takes the form of identification through cognition, hence I suppose that a primal form of cognitive identification of the form  $A=A'$  -the realization of an identical pattern in two distinct phenomena- must have preceded  $A=A$ , which means that  $A=A$  is a 'retroactive' construct. It requires abstraction by elimination of the ' in A'.

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1268  
(1/15/04 4:18 pm)  
Reply

re ?

---

Why, it was completely obvious : )

But you seem to be speaking of the tautology, whereas in your question you spoke of identity. So are you saying that it is a mental step of abstraction to move from identifying an object "the A", and realizing that two A's such can be equal?

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(1/15/04 5:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: re ?

---

Everything is conscious, at the moment the self is destroyed and consciousness is attained. How can there be an 'other' if there is no 'self' to differentiate from?

One of the tell tale signs of enlightenment is the destruction of the 'self'. Ergo, one must achieve enlightenment for all things, which are realized to be one thing, when one achieves enlightenment.

Trying to describe this to you, would be like trying to describe the process of enlightenment, which is different for every person.

This just happens to be what brought on enlightenment in my 'self'.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 745  
(1/15/04 6:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: re ?

---

Anna: But you seem to be speaking of the tautology, whereas in your question you spoke of identity. So are you saying that it is a mental step of abstraction to move from identifying an object "the A", and realizing that two A's such can be equal?

Not quite. In mathematics, equivalence is defined in terms of reflexivity (among others), which means reflexivity comes logically before equivalence. What I am saying is that consciousness must be capable of conceiving of a fundamental form of identity even before reflexivity can be formulated. That's why I called reflexivity 'retroactive'. It is a wholly artificial construct; there is no phenomenon that confirms or confutes  $A=A$ .

Thomas

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(1/15/04 9:41 pm)  
Reply

Self-identity

---

Thomas: Now the big question: what the heck does it mean to say that an object is equal to itself?

The Leibnitz-Russell definition of identity says:

$x=x \leftrightarrow (Fx \leftrightarrow Fx)$  for all F.

Which agrees with your statement that self-identity is a tautology.

Note these quotes: Wittgenstein, Tractatus.

"Identity of object I express by identity of sign, and not by using a sign of identity. Difference of objects I express by difference of signs.

It is self-evident that identity is not a relation between objects.

Russell's definition of identity is inadequate, because according to it we cannot say that two objects have all of their properties in common. (Even if this proposition is never correct, it still has 'sense'.)

Roughly speaking, to say of 'two' things that they are identical is

nonsense, and to say of 'one' thing that it is identical to itself is to say nothing at all.

It is impossible to 'assert' the identity of meaning of two expressions. For in order to be able to assert anything about their meaning, I must know their meaning, and I cannot know their meaning without knowing whether what they mean is the same or different.

The identity sign, therefore, is not an essential constituent of conceptual notation."

Are you agreeing with Wittgenstein here?

Owen

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 1/15/04 9:50 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1271

(1/16/04 2:35 am)

Reply

self-identity

---

Whew, it's gotten a little hot over at the forum. This is a good place to hang out.

I forgot to ask what you mean by a predicate. What does it mean to call F a predicate of x?

*Quote:*

---

because according to it we cannot say that two objects have all of their properties in common.

---

What about objects that are nonmaterial, such as a number?

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 19

(1/16/04 3:08 am)

Reply

Re: self-identity

---

birdofhermes:

Whew, it's gotten a little hot over at the forum. This is a good place to hang out.

I am happy that you appreciate Wittgenstein.

birdofhermes: forgot to ask what you mean by a predicate. What does it mean to call F a predicate of x?

A predicate is that which is said about a thing.

x is wise, entails the predicate 'is wise'.

'is wise' is said about x.

x is wise, means, x has the predicate 'is wise'.

$Fx \leftrightarrow (F)x$ . for all objects x.

birdofhermes: What about objects that are nonmaterial, such as a number?

Abstract objects have abstract predications.

$2 < 3$  implies  $< 3$  is a predicate of 2.

There are no empirical predications of abstract objects.

e.g. The number 3 is blue, has no sense.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1275  
(1/16/04 3:41 am)  
Reply

self-identity

---

*Quote:*

---

A predicate is that which is said about a thing.

---

Neat, so it is similar to a sentence, x being the subject, and its proerties being the predicate.

*Quote:*

---

$Fx \leftrightarrow (F)x.$  for all objects x.

---

The only way in which I have been familiar with putting something directly next to another thing in parenthesis, is in algebra, in which it means to multiply. So how to read it here?

What I meant about abstract numbers, is how do they relate to what was said in your post that no two things can be said to have the same properties?

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(1/16/04 4:33 am)  
Reply

Re: self-identity

---

birdofhermes: self-identity

"A predicate is that which is said about a thing."

birdofhermes: Neat, so it is similar to a sentence, x being the subject, and its proerties being the predicate.

Yes, logical grammar must include the grammar of language.

A Property of x is a predicate which is true of x.

There are predicates which are not true of x.

e.g. x is, and, x is not. (it fails for all x's)

$Fx \leftrightarrow (F)x.$  for all objects x.

birdofhermes: The only way in which I have been familiar with putting something directly next to another thing in parenthesis, is in algebra, in which it means to multiply. So how to read it here?

Predicate logic is far more expressive than algebra, even Boolean algebra.

birdofhermes: What I meant about abstract numbers, is how do they relate to what was said in your post that no two things can be said to have the same properties?

If you can state a case in which,  $Fx$  and  $\sim Fy$ , then we can conclude that,  $\sim (x=y)$ .

eg.  $((2>1) \& \sim(1>1)) \rightarrow \sim(2=1)$ .

Sapius

Registered User

Posts: 272

(1/16/04 7:24 am)

Reply

Re: self-identity

---

I don't know much about any formal logic systems, but as I see it,  $A=A$  is, among other things, just a communication tool, and simply means that a 'thing' is just as we experience it, and it is so because we have the ability to perceive and name or define it so, since we can differentiate, and it begins the moment we say "I", differentiating ourselves from rest of the "things". Hence, it is the basis of conscious thought.

So what is the real argument here?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 878

(1/16/04 9:20 am)

Reply



Re: Circular self-reference.

---

*Quote:*

---

Now the big question: what the heck does it mean to say that an object is equal to itself? I admit that I find the question -ontologically- meaningless, but it brings up some -epistemologically- interesting questions. Such as? Can you guess it?

---

Incompleteness, by any other name?

The question is as ontologically meaningless as the statement itself, and any answer is just as arbitrary. Epistemologically, meta-philosophically (surely the starting point for any philosophy), it does indeed bring up some interesting conundrums. Not just self-reference, there's also the likes of the problem of change and the problem of causality, logically, with respect to philosophical identity. If there can not be 2 of the object of identity, based on the reasoning that all predicates of  $x$  cannot be the same as all predicates of  $y$  (being as the 3-D spatial predicates of 2 objects cannot be the same), then what of temporal predicates? The temporal predicates of  $A$  are constantly changing, so it cannot be exactly what it is from one moment to the next. This may well be a moot point as identity need not be established over time, however it leads me to wonder exactly what is the temporal predicate of  $A$  itself. It appears to me that it doesn't have one, beyond arbitrary prescription, which in turn makes it appear to me that the problem of change is a problem with philosophical identity, being as temporal causality is another axiom of thought.

I'd like to throw a few more of the axioms of thought into the mixer, for discussion:

The Law Of The Excluded Middle.

The Law Of Non-contradiction.

Temporal Causality.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2048

(1/16/04 9:38 am)

Reply



Re: Circular self-reference.

---

Ah, good to see the mind-flapping in full swing.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 879  
(1/16/04 9:51 am)  
Reply



Re: Circular self-reference.

---

Flap-flap-flap.

Reaction-reaction-reaction.

Ah, the butterfly effect. And we are truly antipodean.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 1/16/04 10:50 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 243  
(1/16/04 11:32 am)  
Reply

Re: hrmmm

---

My apologies folks, i made a tiny last minute edit to the original piece and inadvertently made it bloody confusing. Here is a correction.

2. They grasp it's meaning and then immediately squash their intellectual understanding of it in order to 'apply' it. In other words, they then see what is in front of them ( $A=A$ ) as it is written on the page, which means that they see two A's, and thus infer two things. The problem being that this is false, there aren't actually two things, there is only the one thing.

What they are actually doing, if people can follow me here, is falsely denying the validity that their intellectualisation also is what it is. In other words, the appearance to mind of concepts are just as valid an expression of the truth that a thing is-what-it-is as any other appearance to mind. If their mind then toggles between direct visual perception and the experience of the intellectual concept, they are really in for a hard time!

*Here is how I am percieving this experience, it may take a little imagination to follow what I'm thinking/feeling, but hear me out:*

*I am sitting on a chair. Onotologically, we are seperate, because we feel, and have seperate quality. It is made of wood, I am made of flesh. However, Logically, we are the same thing. De-evolving our existence to the critical mass of the universe logically leads to the fact, that we have the same place of origin, and ergo the same place of destruction. We are*

*seperate manifestations of the same entity. Existence. Like fingers on a hand. One is a thumb, the other is an index, but they are both the hand. So too is (A=A) and A. (A=A) is the Ontological argument that there are 2 A's on the page. Logically, there is only one A.*

You've made some interesting points here, but they're a little discontinuous. If you want to discuss it further then go for it.

*If I were to hold up an apple, and declare that it is equal to itself, and then ask you how many apples I have, you would say, I only had one, right? The same, for me at least applies here. However we are conditioned to trust our senses. My eyes say there are 2 A's on the screen in front of me, but my mind, says, that due to the argument, there is in fact only A.*

I think you've nussed out my inadvertent koan!

*I am existence, and so is the chair, and so is the wall, and the snowflakes, the tress and so are you. Ergo, all of existence is conscious, because I am and I am existence, decidedly no more, and no less than the chair, the wall, the snowflakes, the tress, and yourself. The fact that it appears different, sensually does not change the fact the existence is one thing, experiencing things relatively robs us of the truth that the universe, and everything in it, is actually one manifestation.*

*IMHO. of course.*

*Ps. I think I had what people would call an ontological argument for enlightenment last night, and my ontological self is a little frightened, as to how this can change my life. However my ontological manifesation of my logical self, has never EVER felt more exquisite bliss.*

I don't want to affirm something like this, but i think you may have made an interesting little breakthrough. Have you read, or considered reading, WOTI (Wisdom of the Infinite)?

Rhett

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 752  
(1/16/04 1:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: self-identity

Wittgenstein: It is impossible to 'assert' the identity of meaning of two expressions. For in order to be able to assert anything about their meaning, I must know their meaning, and I cannot know their meaning without knowing whether what they mean is the same or different. The identity sign, therefore, is not an essential constituent of conceptual notation.

Owen: Are you agreeing with Wittgenstein here?

Yes, I agree absolutely with Wittgenstein on the first part -as far as phenomena are concerned- and I am glad that you brought it up, because I was about to go through the Tractatus myself and search the relevant quotations, so thanks for doing it. Unfortunately though, Wittgenstein contradicts himself in the last sentence. He says that the identity sign is not an essential constituent of conceptual notation because a tautology doesn't express meaning. Well, that is debatable.  $A=B$  is certainly meaningless unless the symbols themselves are imbued with meaning. But consider  $E=mc^2$ , the mass energy relation. We know what  $E$  means and we know what  $m$  and  $c$  mean. So the expression  $E=mc^2$  expresses meaning that is different from  $E, m, c$ .

Anna: The only way in which I have been familiar with putting something directly next to another thing in parenthesis, is in algebra, in which it means to multiply. So how to read it here?

Anna, I am shocked! :-0 Parentheses in algebra indicate operator precedence, not multiplication. The multiplication sign is just omitted in the presence of parentheses.

The notation that Owen uses is peculiar to predicate logic.

Dave: Incompleteness, by any other name?

Nope. That's not what I had in mind. I realize it was less than obvious that  $A=A$  -though underivable- is actually derived from  $A=A'$ .

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1281  
(1/17/04 1:34 pm)  
Reply

re

---

*Quote:*

---

One of the tell tale signs of enlightenment is the destruction of the 'self'. Ergo, one must achieve enlightenment for all things, which are realized to be one thing, when one achieves enlightenment.

---

That must be why the buddha said everyone was enlightened!

*Quote:*

---

Trying to describe this to you, would be like trying to describe the process of enlightenment, which is different for every person.

---

Don't fret, I understand.

Canadian Zoetrope 🖐  
Registered User  
Posts: 46  
(4/15/04 6:01 am)  
Reply

Ahhhh

---

Ahhh well the flowers are out, and I can't wait to join them, growing up to the sun... we are enjoying spring, nice weather, nice sun... :)



Jones Kelly  
Posts: 43  
(4/23/04 3:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: Ahhhh

---

Three kinds of experiences of A:

1. Direct experience of A, without delusion, is simply A.
2. Direct experience of awareness of A that considers direct experience of A to be A, is still deluded.
3. When the direct experience of the awareness of the direct experience of the awareness of A is *itself* recognised to be A, is there awareness of A=A.

I am using the third one (a double projection) to change my mental habits so that the first one becomes more automatic (raw, without projection).

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2612  
(4/25/04 7:39 am)  
Reply

-----

---

***Quote:***

---

Theory and experience are opposed to one another in perpetual conflict. All union in reflection is deceptive; it is only by action that union can be achieved.

Goethe

---

***Quote:***

---

Economy of experience.  
The deluge of experience.  
Things one would not talk about if one knew what is being discussed.

Goethe

---



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

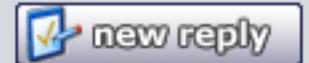


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> A critique of A=A symbolism



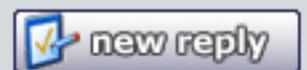
Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 101 (4/27/04 1:28 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: who is existing</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz;</p> <p>I can relate to truth as infinitely knowable ; enlightenment in itself is neither here nor there ; yet what I am still pondering is the concept of inherent existence vs non-inherent existence.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The infinite is not understood. It is approached in understanding, and only by understanding the inherent existence of everything. To die is not to understand.</p> <hr/> <p>I cannot swallow the river ganges whole, so it is by sensing the emptiness or non-inherent existence of all things that I am able to approach that which underlays.</p>

<p>WolfsonJakk  Posts: 1562  (4/27/04 5:24 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: who is existing</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>yet what I am still pondering is the concept of inherent existence vs non-inherent existence.</p> <hr/> <p>Any <i>thing</i> that exists is a result of the causal forces that preceeded it, causing it to exist. A child exists because her mother gave birth to her, a seed grows into tree in an hospitable environment, a galaxy collects itself sometimes around the weight of a massive central object or coalesces independently through the same gravitational forces that affect each particle, etc. All things are caused to exist and thus have no inherent existance themselves. They are a <i>result</i> rather than complete in and of themselves.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>silentsal  Registered User  Posts: 101  (4/27/04 6:25 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: who is existing</p> <hr/> <p>yes that is my understanding also, truth builds upon truth though and what? shall this too pass?</p>
<p>suergaz  Registered User  Posts: 2613  (4/27/04 6:46 am)  Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The most innate, most necessary concept, that of cause and effect, leads to countless, constantly repeated errors when it is applied.</p> <p>Goethe</p> <hr/> <p>Wolf, I can tell you outright, again, everything inherently exists! I seem to be alone in my understanding of the meaning of the word inherent!</p>

	Sal, of course I understand you. But technically my words cannot be faulted, just as the meaning in yours cannot! In everything I have accounted for paradox. There is no nothing!
silentsal Registered User Posts: 102 (4/27/04 7:42 am) Reply	Re: ah ha <hr/> An inherently existent thing contains the reason for its existence within itself. maybe this is a clue, can we look at this from another direction .....
WolfsonJakk Posts: 1563 (4/27/04 8:03 am) Reply	Re: ah ha <hr/> I want some of whatever Goethe was smoking.
jimhaz Registered User Posts: 647 (4/27/04 1:23 pm) Reply 	Re: ah ha <hr/> Nah..I agree with you now Suergaz. The word inherent has no definition. inherent  <i>"Permanently existing in something" - Nothing permanently exists</i>  <i>"inseparably attached or connected, naturally pertaining to; innate; inalienable" - as everything is caused and everything is interconnected this definition applies to everything, so everything is inherent.</i>



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
voce io Registered User Posts: 722 (2/22/04 6:27 pm) Reply 	A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes <hr/> <b>A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes. by Scott Schauland Feb 22nd, 2004</b>  <i>April and Scott are talking about marriage...</i>  April says: It's possible to be self-sufficient, right?  Scotty says: It's possible, if that's what you really want.  April says: Oh, who really knows what they want? It changes all the time.  Scotty says: My wants don't change really.  April says: Maybe when it stops changing, maybe that's when you're ready [for marriage]. Hey, good for you!  Scotty says: I don't know if it stops changing for most women.  April says:

Well, good for me because I'm a girl.

Scotty says:  
lol...

April says:  
If it never stops changing for women, then how come it's the men that go through mid-life crises?

Scotty says:  
They don't want to die.

April says:  
Women don't want to die...

Scotty says:  
On realization that you're getting old, you try and be young again, or to live. Women don't go through crises?

April says:  
I don't know! Women might go through some sort of crisis, but I honestly believe they are so attached to their husbands at that point that they'd never think of going all crazy.

Scotty says:  
I don't know; a lot of women cheat a lot. Don't they?

April says:  
Some girls do. The majority don't.

Scotty says:  
Why don't they? And why do the ones that do, do?

April says:  
Because women are pretty loyal.

Scotty says:  
Are you sure?

April says:  
The ones that cheat; they're selfish, have no morals...and basically, I think they're immature.

Scotty says:

I think most women are selfish, have no morals, and are immature. No one has proven me wrong yet. Maybe you; still, I don't know you well enough.

April says:

Well, I can't argue against the selfish thing. Of course I'm selfish. I mean if I really loved a guy, I wouldn't cheat on him because the aftereffects would be damaging to our relationship, and therefore I'd suffer a lot, especially from guilt. But I also think if I really loved the guy, I wouldn't be thinking about other guys. I tend to get tunnel vision; but I do think I have morals... the maturity thing...I'm working on that. I don't think most women are immature, selfish and lacking morals.

Scotty says:

Based on evidence, I do, but I guess I just don't know women, and I only know girls.

April says:

Then you're hanging out with the wrong girls.

Scotty says:

Well no, mostly all of them are like that.

April says:

I really don't think...a lot of girls I know are like that. Some yes, but.

Scotty says:

They don't base their decisions on how they feel?

April says:

How is that related to immaturity?

Scotty says:

If at one moment, they feel they like a person, and the next they stop liking them...it's immoral and immature. Well, at least if they act on their momentary feelings

April says:

Men do that more than women.

Scotty says:

What evidence do you have for that?

April says:

Guys will like a girl and she will, um, please them. The next day he's like "I'm out of this".

Scotty says:

That isn't the same thing, he never really liked the girl, and he only wanted the sexual stuff.

April says:

That's immoral and immature, either way.

Scotty says:

I agree.

April says:

That's acting on momentary feelings, right?

Scotty says:

Not really. Guys seem to have more of an overall feeling towards objects. Let's say, for example, a guy and his car. He loves the car, and when it breaks down he gets pissed at it, but he fixes it and maintains his love for it...but a girl and her car, she will love it when it's doing something good for her, making her look cool or feel good with her hair blowing in the wind and stuff, but if it breaks down she lets it go. Do you see that at all?

April says:

No, my car was sick a couple weeks ago and I cried over it.

Scotty says:

You must have missed my point.

April says:

No...I'm a girl, I love my car, it was breaking down, and I fixed it.

Scotty says:

Okay, let's talk about your guitar. Is it like a best friend, or is it like something you pick up when there's nothing else, or only if you want to accomplish something with it?

April says:

Hmm. I fluctuate between my piano and my guitar, but I love my guitar. If I'm playing and I get tired, I'll take naps with it because I don't want to let it go.

Scotty says:

You are definitely less wishy-washy than other girls, but I think you're swaying your answers, trying to prove a point

April says:

I know, I was thinking about that, but I think I'm arguing pretty clear-headedly, not swayingly. My car, I'm completely serious about; I talk to it sometimes. Yikes!

Scotty says:

It's clear headed, but is it portraying the truth of the matter? That doesn't mean it's the same type of relationship that a guy has with it

April says:

My guitar...I feel a bit guilty about that argument because I originally picked it up because I thought it was cool, but now it's like my child.

Scotty says:

How is it like your child?

April says:

I like playing it and even just holding it...I don't get sick of it and I feel I share some strange sort of bond with it. I don't know how to explain it. I'm sure my relationships with my car and guitars are a bit different from guys, but I don't see how that has to do with anything.

Scotty says:

It's about how the sexes form relationships with things....and people are things to other people.

April says:

So...to a guy, a girl is just another "thing". Nice.

Scotty says:

Guys seem to have more of a transcending love for things, where girls have that more sentient love, which is momentary. To a girl, a guy is a thing. We are all things.

April says:

No, there are more specific words in the English language that convey a more powerful respect. And that is how I view guys, if they deserve respect.

Scotty says:

What??

April says:

"Thing" is like...something to be thrown away. It's property.

Scotty says:

Yeah. That isn't how people view relationships, subconsciously?

April says:

It doesn't sound like it has much value. I don't think that's the way it should be.

Scotty says:

It isn't actual, but it's how things are in society.

April says:

Like...my boyfriend or husband would say, "This is my thing, I like my thing, she's a really nice little thing, you know?"

Scotty says:

You aren't a thing?

April says:

Like I'm some suit coat he picked up somewhere.

Scotty says:

If you aren't a thing, you're nothing and you don't exist. No, it isn't implying that.

April says:

There are thousands of words in the English language. Using a specific word is the least you can do for someone you love. Don't you agree?

Scotty says:

lol...well yeah.

April says:

Exactly. I don't care if I am in actuality a thing.

Scotty says:

You're embodying "girl" right now.

April says:

No I'm not! And even if I am...I'm right! Would you want your girlfriend to call you her thing?

Scotty says:

No, but in actuality I am a thing, and in actuality I am not her thing.

April says:

But guys view their girls as their thing; their property.

Scotty says:

Girls view guys the same way. This whole "thing" business isn't even what we were talking about, April.

April says:

I know; where were we?

Scotty says:

See what I mean by being momentary? You reacted to that idea of people being things. What I was saying was...the way a man loves his guitar is the way that man loves his woman; same for girls, and other objects, and whatever.

April says:

But that's not true...

Scotty says:

Why not?

April says:

...Because a woman loves her lover more than anything else. It's different from any other love. It stands on its own when she truly loves him.

Scotty says:

Of course a man will love a woman more than his guitar; he'd give up his guitar for her, or probably most anything else...that isn't what I'm talking about though. I'm talking about the nature of his love, from himself to the object of love; the idea of commitment.

April says:

He doesn't like commitment.

Scotty says:

What?

April says:

Men don't really like commitment...the majority.

Scotty says:

What evidence do you have for that? They commit themselves to whatever they do, generally.

April says:

Yeah, for a night...oh, that was harsh.

Scotty says:

lol no, if they view a girl as a sex object, that's all the girl will be unless she proves his idea of her wrong and becomes more like an equal in personality.

April says:

So what if she really likes him? And she really wants to please him? And she thinks he really likes her? But the whole time he's like "this girl has no personality, but I'm going to screw her, oh yes." That happens a lot.

Scotty says:

It does, and I hate that. It's why I'm being the way I am lately - moral towards girls.

April says:

And that's why it's easier for me to live a moral life, because I know guys are like that.

Scotty says:

Moral doesn't mean "without guys".

April says:

I know, but I don't meet many who have different interests.

Scotty says:

...Different than getting some?

April says:

Yeah.

Scotty says:

Yeah, there aren't many, it seems men are committed to getting some

April says:

lol...my point!

Scotty says:

Yeah I agree with that point. Do you see mine?

April says:

Let me tell you something, Scott.

Scotty says:

K.

April says:

Sometimes, girls don't want to hear that their position in a man's life is comparable to a guitar. It may be true, but slightly disturbing. However...

Scotty says:

You missed the point!

April says:

I do agree that...wait!

Scotty says:

K.

April says:

I do agree that if and when a man is actually committed to a girl, he really does love her; then there is a man who works really really hard for her. I have seen some marriages where I could not imagine life with a wife like that (if I were male) and yet the husband handles her beautifully and kindly all the while, whereas she will snap and cuddle when she pleases. In that, men are less momentary. In that situation! But I don't see it terribly often.

Scotty says:

Why in that situation only?

April says:

Well, what are the other situations? A lot of times a guy will put up with his woman's nuances just to get some at the end up the day.

Scotty says:

Yeah that does happen a lot, but what I meant by my question was that it must be something in the guy's nature which makes that situation generally happen the way it does; something in the way a guy is towards objects... pardon me for calling a guy's girlfriend or spouse an "object". Do you agree with that?

April says:

Yeah, I just don't see the application?

Scotty says:

What do you mean?

April says:

The point you were making with it...

Scotty says:  
Girls are generally momentary, and guys aren't.

April says:  
Maybe you should explain a bit more how girls are momentary.

Scotty says:  
That's hard for me to do!

April says:  
Why?

Scotty says:  
...Because it's subtle, kind of hidden from view. You can only know how it is by the way girls are towards things.

April says:  
If it's so subtle, maybe you're mistranslating!

Scotty says:  
Maybe.

*...and the conversation went onto other things.*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 456  
(2/22/04 7:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

Genius!!!  
Yo ho!!!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2360  
(2/22/04 9:04 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I suppose April is one of what you call your 'fuck-buddies' Scott? Did she know you were taping your conversation?

A being is necessarily a thing, but not the other way around.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1480

(2/23/04 2:30 am)

Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

She is a smart girl, Scott. But you are growing wiser. Be careful the holes you dig. Don't chain yourself to one yet, is my advice. Go to college, get a degree in whatever, and until you retire you will be surrounded by leagues of women in office settings (unless maybe you have a degree in engineering, though that is changing). They will be available later in abundance if you decide it is what you still want. Trust me on this. (Sex with a 30 year old is much better than sex with an 18 year old, btw.)

Is she still committed to her piano when she is sleeping with her guitar? The same will be true of all objects in her life. The object must serve her adequately for her to feel attached to it, and thus to respond to it. Men who value cars and other things are no different. This bodes ill for a marriage because there will be troublesome times, I guarantee it. Wait until the baby comes. Wait until you are tired of fucking her. When she hates you (momentarily perhaps) will she stay faithful? Does it matter?

*Quote:*

---

Of course I'm selfish. I mean if I really loved a guy, I wouldn't cheat on him because the after effects would be damaging to our relationship, and therefore I'd suffer a lot, especially from guilt. But I also think if I really loved the guy, I wouldn't be thinking about other guys. I tend to get tunnel vision; but I do think I have morals...the maturity thing...I'm working on that....

---

In other words, serve her well so she does not think about other guys and thus doesn't cheat on you. Hmmm. Not exactly a "commitment," is it?

*Quote:*

---

Hmm. I fluctuate between my piano and my guitar, but I love my guitar. If I'm playing and I get tired, I'll take naps with it because I don't want to let it go.

---

But then she does...

*Quote:*

---

Maybe you should explain a bit more how girls are momentary.

---

Ask her why she is here. Ask her what the meaning to her life is. Does she have a mission? Not only will you get "I don't know," but the conversation probably won't even go very far. Too much "out of the moment" thinking. I suspect you (Scott) could ponder the same topic with another philosophically minded person off and on for days or even weeks.

Tharan

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 723

(2/23/04 5:29 am)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

*I suppose April is one of what you call your 'fuck-buddies' Scott? Did she know you were taping your conversation?*

No she isn't one of my fuck buddies, I'm still a virgin. I talk to her on MSN messenger, and we post poetry at the same forum. We are close in spirit.

*She is a smart girl, Scott. But you are growing wiser. Be careful the holes you dig. Don't chain yourself to one yet, is my advice. Go to college, get a degree in whatever, and until you retire you will be surrounded by leagues of women in office settings (unless maybe you have a degree in engineering, though that is changing). They will be available later in abundance if you decide it is what you still want. Trust me on this. (Sex with a 30 year old is much better than sex with an 18 year old, btw.)*

Yes she is smart. In her senior year of high school she got a 4.2 grade point average; I didn't know such a thing was even possible! I don't see why I should avoid women, though. If I dig myself in a hole with one, then I'm just in a hole. Why does that matter? I'd rather take risks and have an adventurous life, than do nothing out of fear of becoming attached or whatnot. As long as I keep questioning, I'm fulfilling my role as a responsible human being.

*Is she still committed to her piano when she is sleeping with her guitar?*

*The same will be true of all objects in her life. The object must serve her adequately for her to feel attached to it, and thus to respond to it. Men who value cars and other things are no different. This bodes ill for a marriage because there will be troublesome times, I guarantee it. Wait until the baby comes. Wait until you are tired of fucking her. When she hates you (momentarily perhaps) will she stay faithful? Does it matter?*

If I want to get married, I do need to find a woman that'll stay faithful even when she hates me. I don't really think its a good idea to base a marriage off of whether I'm going to stop enjoying sex with her or not. Marriage seems to be about love; unification of opposites. I believe its actually more of a sacred thing than most view it today...it should be an expression of the unification of opposing forces within oneself.

You bring up a good point about men being the same way with cars, as she is with her piano or guitar. Like we have all said here before, about gender issues: men have some femininity and women have some masculinity. I wasn't really talking about if they will temporarily forget about the object of affection, I was talking about the general love for the object. The way a man loves his car, versus the way a woman loves her (shoes?). The man seems to have a more lasting love, while the woman has a temporary love which is based off of making her feel good or not. If the shoes are called "ugly" by some girl who she looks up to, she most likely won't wear them anymore. Of course, this is a very generalized truth, and seems almost too subtle to be aware of.

*In other words, serve her well so she does not think about other guys and thus doesn't cheat on you. Hmmm. Not exactly a "commitment," is it?*

No, it isn't. And if a spouse or girlfriend I had wasn't serving me well, I need to make sure that I'm committed to her. If I'm not, how could I possibly expect commitment from anyone else? "You get what you are" is the rule.

*Ask her why she is here. Ask her what the meaning to her life is. Does she have a mission?*

Her mission is to do good, she says.

...Thanks for your comments.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1419

(2/23/04 7:31 am)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

Wow, Scott, this is a great dialogue, and I was thinking about this very topic last night, probably when you posted it!

*Quote:*

---

Not really. Guys seem to have more of an overall feeling towards objects. Let's say, for example, a guy and his car. He loves the car, and when it breaks down he gets pissed at it, but he fixes it and maintains his love for it...but a girl and her car, she will love it when it's doing something good for her, making her look cool or feel good with her hair blowing in the wind and stuff, but if it breaks down she lets it go. Do you see that at all?

---

I was thinking about the womens' complaint that men consider them objects. I think this is true in that men always approach the world from a transcendent and separate vantage point. Thus all things in the world, whether alive or dead, are objects to men. There are only two things that assuage their loneliness - other men, and women. But men always see women as equal parts human and other. Women are not like that. Women have men firmly in the humanity category, and that is one reason they are more blind to what men are really about. They don't see men as other, and therefore don't ask themselves - what is this?

Women, unlike men, tend to have firm categories of animate versus inanimate. I am not sure why. Perhaps because they are looking at the world from within it, whereas men are looking from the outside in. But I think this is why men are more prone to love objects, since all things are things to them. Women feel more insulted by men's objectification than they should. That is man's way.

*Quote:*

---

Scotty says:

It's about how the sexes form relationships with things....and people are things to other people.

---

Well, as I said above, people are things to men, but not to women. Although that sounds like a putdown of men, it isn't. Men are the transcendent gender, and women the immanent gender. Men are focused on all things, women more on 'living' things.

*Quote:*

---

Guys seem to have more of a transcending love for things, where girls have that more sentient love, which is momentary. To a girl, a guy is a thing. We are all things.

---

As you can surmise, I agree with the first half, but not the second. Perhaps you think so because women appear more selfish and materialistic. I do agree that men have a more loving and giving nature.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 2/23/04 7:32 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 726  
(2/23/04 8:38 am)  
Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

Thanks Anna.

*Men are the transcendent gender, and women the immanent gender. Men are focused on all things, women more on 'living' things.*

I think this is an interesting point; I've seen it before. Katie (my ex-girl I was seeing recently) would get angry with me if I didn't make facial expressions, or didn't tell her how I felt. My face or my temporary emotions aren't who I am, the whole of me as a "thing" is who I am to another person. Some of that is moving and full of life, and some it is still.

Do you think it'd be a good idea for women who love movement and hate stillness to be introduced to logic and ethics in order to be changed, so that society prospers? Or do you think that the current state of woman allows society to run perfectly? I'm personally unsure.

<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 195 (2/23/04 10:28 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p><i>"Anyway, the april/scott conversation sounds like a conversation between spongebob and patrick :D"</i> - my friend Erin</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 727 (2/23/04 10:56 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p>Who is Patrick?</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 607 (2/23/04 11:38 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p><i>But I think this is why men are more prone to love objects, since all things are things to them.</i></p> <p>Men love objects that are 'doing' things, things that allow them to be masculine - cars, bikes, computers, tools and things for outdoor activities like sporting accessories.</p> <p>Women love objects that make them feel more feminine - jewellery, clothes, household nicknacks and things for indoor activities like knitting and other crafts.</p> <p>Both like lazy entertainment stuff, but the men's stuff is active and mostly practical while the womens stuff is sedate and decorative.</p> <p>On the basis of the number of items women would have more than men, by a fair margin. If you exclude 'useful' items from both sexes, then the ratio of womens things becomes a lot higher. So who really does love objects?</p> <p>IMO, a lot of hobby type things are more to get away from the opposite sex than anything else.</p>

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 608  
(2/23/04 11:42 am)  
Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

*Women feel more insulted by men's objectification than they should. That is man's way.*

Yet they try their very hardest to make themselves into sex objects, then complain about it when the wrong men acknowledge this or they aren't in the mood. That is woman's way.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1421  
(2/23/04 11:45 am)  
Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

*Quote:*

---

Katie (my ex-girl I was seeing recently) would get angry with me if I didn't make facial expressions, or didn't tell her how I felt. My face or my temporary emotions aren't who I am, the whole of me as a "thing" is who I am to another person. Some of that is moving and full of life, and some it is still.

---

Well, I had considered this an extravert/introvert problem. I had two husbands who both were angry and harshly badgered me for having less than an instantaneous response during conversation or argument. I am a slow responder. Often, I do not even *have* an emotional response until I think about it. I once tried being a supervisor, and the folks got very upset with me and said I never took action. That was because when various tattletales came to me about someone's behavior, I would watch for a week or so before getting riled. To them, that was no action.

My SO and I are emotionally very similar, and both introverted, and in more than two years, have never been more than mildly annoyed, and that most rarely. Sometimes I have been upset over not getting the kind of demonstrativeness I want. I guess he is even quieter than me.

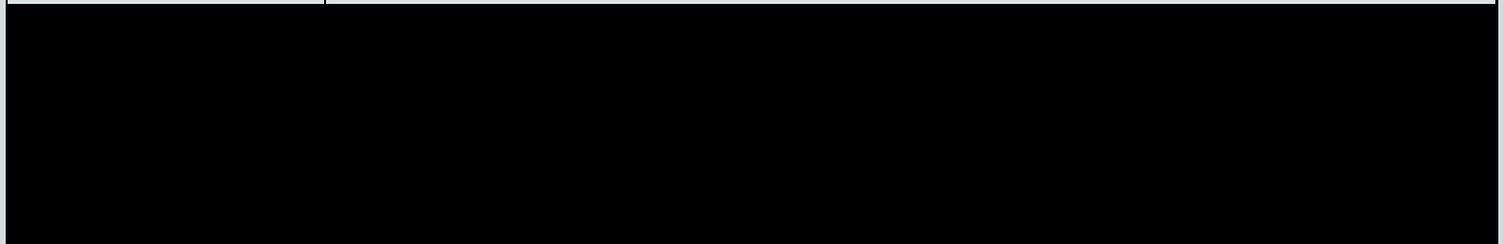
*Quote:*

---

Do you think it'd be a good idea for women who love movement and hate stillness to be introduced to logic and ethics in order to be changed, so that society prospers?

---

	<p>Absolutely. But I'm not sure that is the crux of this particular problem.</p> <p>Much as people make fun of pop psychology books like Men are from Mars and Women are from Venus, that book goes a long way to pointing out that men and women often go about things quite differently, and misunderstand each other because of it.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2367 (2/23/04 10:39 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Scott, it's your sister?! That's illegal in your state!</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 728 (2/24/04 12:26 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I didn't say anything about my sister :P</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2371 (2/24/04 12:34 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>When do we get to the bit where scott kisses april and she tells him she has a headache?!</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 729 (2/24/04 3:51 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>That's in a few years, hold your horses.</p>



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2380  
(2/24/04 12:46 pm)  
Reply

----

---

Scott, if you love her, you both have my love,

All you people have my love! You geniuses!

Dialogue over discourse, that is my education. Look at what it's left me!

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 733  
(2/24/04 4:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Thanks for your love, man.

### **First Expansion on the Dialogue O.B.F. The Sexes**

I'd just like to add, due to some negative feedback from others who've read this, that: **my stance is NOT misogynistic in nature.** I love women, and still participate in full fledged relationships with them.

Some people have argued, saying that I overgeneralized. I didn't; there is still room for error. I have said that men can be very 'momentary', and women can be very 'transcendent' in how they view their relationship to objects. Let me compare my argument to race. There are a variety of skintones nowadays, ranging from pale to deep dark black. Is it overgeneralizing to say that most people with darker skin colors are probably African in origin? No, it's just sensible; it's a good way to categorize race. Of course, sometimes you can be wrong...a dark man could just be a very tan European, or could even be a Mexican. In the same sense, there are some women that are fully "transcendent", but I'm guessing that's a comparatively small number. There are inbetweens, where most people are; then there is the extreme "momentary", which is where probably half of women are (based on my own personal examination, which is completely fallible).

There is no way to understand the sexes without taking personal examination, and conversing about it. Then you get a grouping of personal experiences, and you take the average of all to be the closest to what can be considered 'true' about the sexes.

I don't consider my statements to be absolutely true, and I don't really 'believe' them, in the sense that I hold them as natural laws or anything. Every woman or girl that I meet, I see as a human being before anything else. I've had good friends who were women, and I don't see how I couldn't meet more.

People have given me evidence against my claims, saying that they know girls who have been loyal to uncommitted boyfriends. Things like that. That is one instance in that girl's life, and doesn't tell whether she's momentary in nature or not. You have to look, as someone will to find the truth of the matter, at their every action. Their character. The way they treat their friends, family, lovers. If they lie or not. You have to really analyze the person; all the while not letting them know that you're analyzing their characteristics. I'm sure many of you do that already, without really calling it "observing", "examining" or "analyzing".

One of my best friends is a guy, and he has taken on the practice of being momentary, when he is NOT momentary in nature. He appears momentary, makes irrational decisions, and doesn't think about what he's doing...but I can tell by his actions that he is a transcendent type of person. He has been with his girlfriend for three years now, a rarity at our age, and he is very eccentric about his passions. He is obsessed with cooking, hunting knives, and interacting with people. His choice to be momentary does enable him to act immorally a lot of the time. Does this give me any reason to think less of him? To treat him poorly? No, of course not. It'd be immoral of me to judge his choices as 'good' or 'bad', and react towards him on that judgement. I don't want someone doing that to me; which brings me to my point about morality...

People have been saying to me, "Not everyone has the same morals". I agree with you! My definition of morality is objective. It is the golden rule: **Do what you want others to do to you.** If you don't want someone to hurt you, you don't hurt them. If people do hurt you, is it justified to hurt them back? No, you're still being immoral, and breaking the golden rule.

So, I may seem misogynistic in saying that girls are generally more selfish, immoral and immature. My goal however, is to make all people unselfish, moral, and mature; for the well being of girls and guys. Are women treated fairly in our society? They are for the most part seen as sex objects, and nothing more. Is that fair? Pointing out that a woman's body isn't generally built for playing football with men's bodies isn't misogynistic (fundamentalist feminists may disagree).

Showing a person their flaws should make them try to correct them, if they are responsible human beings. Instead of having women react emotionally to what I'm saying, they should try to see if it does in fact apply to them, and what the repercussions are, if what I say is true. Then, if they don't like it, they should change it.

If I were a misogynist, I'd say "women are incapable of understanding what I'm talking about". I don't believe that. I'd probably say, "never trust a woman", but I don't think that's good advice. I've known many more girls than guys that I could trust.

What I pointed out in the Dialogue, was that women have a tendency to be momentary with principals; putting on a principal in order to serve her in that moment. Men have a tendency to be more transcendent and committed; they view things in the long run, think abstractly about circular patterns, and develop systems of action in order to serve himself and others. This isn't about specific events, but the general attitude of the gender in question towards all events in their life: their character. Misogyny is blind-hatred towards women, and I'm positive that taking in evidence isn't considered blind, and that I don't hate women.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1484  
(2/24/04 6:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Well said, young man. I wish I had been so insightful at that age. Continue on. It gets better.

Oh yah...and **fuck you!**

heh

Tharan

\*edit\*

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 2/24/04 6:19 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 612  
(2/24/04 7:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*girls are generally more selfish, immoral and immature.*

Only because they are subservient to men's selfishness, immorality and immaturity - that is until they decide they own a guy. Then it becomes girl power, forevermore.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2392 (2/24/04 10:24 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>All I remember of that dialogue now is something about a car, a guitar, and scott trying to push some momentary bullshit.</p>
--	--

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
voce io Registered User Posts: 736 (2/25/04 7:12 am) Reply 	Re: ---- <hr/> Want to talk about that more, jimhaz?
Rairun Registered User Posts: 196 (2/25/04 9:31 am) Reply	... <hr/> <i>Quote:</i> <hr/> Scott: Who is Patrick? <hr/> Patrick is spongebob's starfish friend. He's pink and wears shorts.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 738

(2/25/04 11:16 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

## Second Expansion on the Dialogue O.B.F. The Sexes

*"you asked for examples, i gave you examples that are as valid as your own. dont pick and choose. dont use the confirmation bias to get yourself where you want to be in this whole "argument". and if youre going to use my examples, the least you could do is cite them."*

-Dana (in an AOL Instant Messenger conversation)

As I explained in the **First Expansion**, the example you gave showed only one event in that girl's life, it did not show how she generally deals with people. If a girl treats one guy like God and the rest she is on and off about, that doesn't make her "transcendent" in any way. A girl can love a guy, be totally committed, and still be a very momentary person. I said "this is subtle"! It can be hard to comprehend. A valid example would be saying what I said about my "good friend". Giving a multitude of events which portray a small sample of the person's character. If I said, "generally my good friend didn't eat ham, but one night he decided to", would that make him momentary? ...Not necessarily.

I didn't say your friend *was* momentary, so there's not really any reason to be so angry about what I'm saying. I don't know your friend. For all I know she can be the most transcendent girl on the planet.

Overall: I am not picking and choosing evidence. If I were, I wouldn't have written anything in response to what you said about your friend. I would have said something tricky, in an attempt to avoid it. No, I haven't rejected your example, I've proven it to be a PARTIAL EXAMPLE. I'm not using the confirmation bias, either. There's no other way to talk about the sexes besides, "this is what I observe".

Let me ask you something: what would be the point of me saying things girls hate? Don't you know my motivations in life? I want a family, which requires a wife! Do you think I'm going to eventually get a wife when I'm being misogynistic? Most likely not. When I don't have any substance to my claims? Hell no! What kind of a woman would marry a dumbfuck that says, "Women are bad", just to make himself feel right? What would the point be of me saying what I've said, if I were just trying to be right? I don't see a point in that at all. A person can be right in other areas. Do you actually think I'm dumb enough to step on the sacred ground of "woman" without knowing anything about women; with my statements having NO truth in them? All the while, keeping in mind my goals?? I'd be a fucking idiot if I went about that way, and there'd be no purpose in you talking to

me.

So let's start thinking clearly; not just reacting when our beliefs are confronted. Let's ask: "is this really true? Where's the evidence?" Let's analyze why we say the things we do, and what our motivations are when we're saying them.

Read this stuff carefully, it may mean more than it seems to initially.

*Edited by: voce io at: 2/25/04 11:17 am*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 197

(2/25/04 11:52 am)

Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

The problem is that it seems like your new goal is to "fix" girls, without even knowing if they want to be fixed. If anything, I think everyone (males and females) should know that they can stand up for themselves and make their own choices. What you are doing is trying to change them so they make the choices *you* want them to.

*"Do what you want others to do to you"*. You are saying this because you think it's unfair that you were hurt. You assumed (and you are probably right) that the person who hurt you doesn't want to be hurt, so in that statement you found a way to assign blame. The problem here is that things don't always go the way we want them to, you must be smart enough to have noticed that already. Sometimes we *have* to do things that hurt other people. Maybe you are into being beaten up by your parents, or being treated like crap by your girlfriends, but some people aren't. When those people stand up for themselves, they usually hurt the ones who want to own them. I'm sure it's painful for a possessive mother to let her daughter go, but should the daughter give up her life so she doesn't hurt her? It goes against your golden rule, and it's immoral by your definition. Immorality, that word makes me cringe.

Do what you feel you have to do. If you really don't want to get yourself hurt, don't. Take responsibility for your own feelings for once. I know that this sounds rather harsh, but I mean it. I hope it doesn't create any animosity between us.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 2/25/04 11:55 am*

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(2/25/04 12:53 pm)  
Reply

re:

---

"There are only two things that assuage their loneliness - other men, and women."

Not at all--I have worked with and read of many men whose only desire is to their work. I think it is true that women need company of other people, but not at all for all men.

I think it has to do with why one wants anything else. A man is driven to do things, he looks at objects for their ability to help him in this, all are his tools to whatever end. A woman generally seeks attention; being with a rich man or covering herself in jewelry achieve the same thing.

"Both like lazy entertainment stuff, but the men's stuff is active and mostly practical while the women's stuff is sedate and decorative."

I agree. The ends in each case are for personal benefit. Women's dislike of sexual objectification seemed to start when feminism arose: feminism so outlaws femininity in women that they despise their own virtue.

A woman's momentariness is in consequence of her detachment from any absolute truth. As I have said, truth, for a woman, is whatever they need/want to be true at any given moment. If she asks how she looks in a new dress, she needs to be told something positive. As a simple analogy, imagine how a vector system is affected when its origin is changed.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2411  
(2/25/04 12:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

You've never made love to a woman ynithrix. It can be rather interesting if you take your clothes off.



voce io

Registered User

Posts: 740

(2/25/04 1:00 pm)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

### Third Expansion

*The problem is that it seems like your new goal is to "fix" girls, without even knowing if they want to be fixed. If anything, I think everyone (males and females) should know that they can stand up for themselves and make their own choices. What you are doing is trying to change them so they make the choices you want them to.*

Everyone wants to change for the better, this is how.

*"Do what you want others to do to you". You are saying this because you think it's unfair that you were hurt. You assumed (and you are probably right) that the person who hurt you doesn't want to be hurt, so in that statement you found a way to assign blame.*

No, I'm saying it because it's true. Everyone wants to feel good. For some, pain feels good. Everything any person does is an attempt to feel good, even morality which is sometimes seen as a denial of getting what you personally/temporarily want. I'm not saying it because I was hurt, which was unavoidable, I'm saying it because I don't want to hurt (knowing what it's like).

*The problem here is that things don't always go the way we want them to, you must be smart enough to have noticed that already. Sometimes we have to do things that hurt other people. Maybe you are into being beaten up by your parents, or being treated like crap by your girlfriends, but some people aren't. When those people stand up for themselves, they usually hurt the ones who want to own them. I'm sure it's painful for a possessive mother to let her daughter go, but should the daughter give up her life so she doesn't hurt her? It goes against your golden rule, and it's immoral by your definition. Immorality, that word makes me cringe.*

In a situation where any choice you make has negative affects, you choose the one which has the least. In the case of your friend, where her mother would kill herself if the daughter started being independent, it's most likely a better choice to please her mother and not be so independent. If we're irresponsible, we should expect irresponsibility from others.

*Do what you feel you have to do. If you really don't want to get yourself hurt, don't. Take responsibility for your own feelings for once. I know that this sounds rather harsh, but I mean it. I hope it doesn't create any animosity between us.*

I am finally taking responsibility for my feelings. How do you figure I'm not? There is finally clarity in my desires. I'm not repressing myself, I'm thinking clearly for once. If you disagree, I guess that's cool. I don't see why you're disagreeing with the truth, though.

*Edited by: voce io at: 2/25/04 1:01 pm*

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 198  
(2/25/04 1:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: The problem is that it seems like your new goal is to "fix" girls, without even knowing if they want to be fixed. If anything, I think everyone (males and females) should know that they can stand up for themselves and make their own choices. What you are doing is trying to change them so they make the choices you want them to.

Scott: Everyone wants to change for the better, this is how.

---

But "better" is subjective. It is different for every person. It can be different even for the same person, in different situations. And for some, there's nowhere better than the place where they stand.

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: "Do what you want others to do to you". You are saying this because you think it's unfair that you were hurt. You assumed (and you are probably right) that the person who hurt you doesn't want to be hurt, so in that statement you found a way to assign blame.

Scott: No, I'm saying it because it's true. Everyone wants to feel good. For some, pain feels good. Everything any person does is an attempt to feel good, even morality which is sometimes seen as a denial of getting what you personally/ temporarily want. I'm not saying it because I was hurt, which was unavoidable, I'm saying it because I don't want to hurt (knowing what it's like).

---

What's true in saying that we should do what we want others to do to us? You aren't trying to describe anything that can be true or false, you are trying to tell people how they should act.

If you truly don't want to make people hurt, don't. If you don't want to hurt, don't.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: The problem here is that things don't always go the way we want them to, you must be smart enough to have noticed that already. Sometimes we have to do things that hurt other people. Maybe you are into being beaten up by your parents, or being treated like crap by your girlfriends, but some people aren't. When those people stand up for themselves, they usually hurt the ones who want to own them. I'm sure it's painful for a possessive mother to let her daughter go, but should the daughter give up her life so she doesn't hurt her? It goes against your golden rule, and it's immoral by your definition. Immorality, that word makes me cringe.

Scott: In a situation where any choice you make has negative affects, you choose the one which has the least. In the case of your friend, where her mother would kill herself if the daughter started being independent, it's most likely a better choice to please her mother and not be so independent. If we're irresponsible, we should expect irresponsibility from others.

---

She probably wouldn't kill herself, but even if she did, she does it to herself. In that situation, the daughter can try to be as nice as possible, but sometimes you reach a point that you can't afford being nice. She has to do her own things, and if it hurts her mother, I'm not going to be the one to say she's being immoral. Quite the opposite. We can try not to cause too much trouble if we wish, but in the end other people's feelings are their responsibility.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Do what you feel you have to do. If you really don't want to get yourself hurt, don't. Take responsibility for your own feelings for once. I know that this sounds rather harsh, but I mean it. I hope it doesn't create any animosity between us.

Scott: I am finally taking responsibility for my feelings. How do you figure I'm not? There is finally clarity in my desires. I'm not repressing myself, I'm thinking clearly for once. If you disagree, I guess that's cool. I don't see why you're disagreeing with the truth, though.

---

I don't know what goes inside your head, so I can't say for sure. But, like I said before, the things you say give me the impression that you want to change the whole world so it doesn't hurt you. That's not going to happen. If you don't feel like doing things that could hurt people, that's good, but you shouldn't expect them not to hurt you back. You can call the ones who do that immoral all you want, but most of the time they won't even be doing things to hurt you. They will do their things and, because you are in the way, you will happen to be hurt. If you really don't want to feel pain at all, don't get in the way.

I realize that some people have been emotionally abused for so long that they barely get by. In those cases, I think it is cruel to say that they are entirely responsible for their own pain, because they are so deep into it that they can't even start to see that. But that's not your situation, is it? If it is, I'm sorry for saying that.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 748

(2/26/04 3:40 am)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

### **Third Expansion, cont.**

*But "better" is subjective. It is different for every person. It can be different even for the same person, in different situations. And for some, there's nowhere better than the place where they stand.*

That's true. Although, you haven't proven what I've said wrong by this.

*What's true in saying that we should do what we want others to do to us? You aren't trying to describe anything that can be true or false, you are trying to tell people how they should act.*

No, everyone already does this. (I can't make anyone breathe, they do it on their own. I can show them how to breathe better, possibly.) People have reasons for doing what they do, but it's generally not thought out, so they don't achieve what they wanted. You have reasons for getting out of bed in the morning; do you ask yourself "why do I get out of bed?". You have reasons for replying to this topic; do you think "why am I replying to this topic?" When you come up with the answers to these questions, do you ask yourself about those as well? No, of course not! That's a lot of work, but that's how you achieve wisdom and transcendence! If you don't think it out, it's unconscious and most likely momentary. This is the way things are, I'm not making this up.

I have a choice: to help people be wise, or to not help people be wise. Wisdom is great, it brings freedom and happiness. Why would I ever choose to not try and help someone be free and happy? I want you to have what's good. Is stupidity good? I don't think it helps you achieve what you want, and I don't think it makes you happy.

*If you truly don't want to make people hurt, don't. If you don't want to hurt, don't.*

Right, exactly.

*She probably wouldn't kill herself, but even if she did, she does it to herself. In that situation, the daughter can try to be as nice as possible, but sometimes you reach a point that you can't afford being nice. She has to do her own things, and if it hurts her mother, I'm not going to be the one to say she's being immoral. Quite the opposite. We can try not to cause too much trouble if we wish, but in the end other people's feelings are their responsibility.*

So, you're saying it's acceptable for yourself to come into my house and rape my family, tear off all of our kneecaps with a hunting knife, cut off our genitalia, and make us fuck each other with sharp objects (if you so wish)? Since "morality" is such an icky word, in your opinion? You'd do that gruesome thing to us, and let us live with our feelings because we are responsible for our own feelings?

I'm not really overexaggerating. Our feelings can depend on other's actions. The majority of people want to be treated well. If you did that to my family, you should be expecting someone else to do that to you. If you expect others to treat you well, and you don't treat them well, you'll just be let down. If you treat others like shit and expect shit, then that's a different story. I don't know what kind of a fucked up human being actually doesn't care when someone calls them a name, or degrades them in some way. They can repress it, I guess, and make themselves believe they feel okay.

*I don't know what goes inside your head, so I can't say for sure. But, like I said before, the things you say give me the impression that you want to change the whole world so it doesn't hurt you. That's not going to happen.*

Did I say I want to change the world world so it doesn't hurt me? The reason for me writing this and showing it to people is so they can understand how the world works, and can be happy.

Also, if I didn't want to get hurt by people, I wouldn't write things that seem misogynistic. I knew Dana would react, she's a fiesty feminist. She gets really frusturated, hurt and angry by all of this. My goal wasn't her reaction though. My goal was her eventual cultivation of wisdom.

*If you don't feel like doing things that could hurt people, that's good, but you shouldn't expect them not to hurt you back. You can call the ones who do that immoral all you want, but most of the time they won't even be doing things to hurt you. They will do their things and, because you are in the way, you will happen to be hurt. If you really don't want to feel pain at all, don't get in the way.*

Duh. Did I say I expect people not to hurt me?

*I realize that some people have been emotionally abused for so long that they barely get by. In those cases, I think it is cruel to say that they are entirely responsible for their own pain, because they are so deep into it that they can't even start to see that. But that's not your situation, is it? If it is, I'm sorry for saying that.*

No, I've had a pretty easy going life so don't worry about it. I'm entirely responsible for my own pain, and also responsible for other's pain. If you don't want to accept that you can hurt people, then that's fine. I can't make you what you don't want to be. I'm just trying to help the world in a small way, though. If you don't want to help, you have your reasons. I can ask you to consider your reasons for that, though. Why don't you want to help? When I met you first, that's all you wanted - helping people. Now, in order to deny what I say about women, you say that people are responsible for themselves and that you don't want to help. You don't want to be moral. Think about what you're saying.

*Edited by: voce io at: 2/26/04 3:41 am*

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 199  
(2/26/04 7:31 am)  
Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: But "better" is subjective. It is different for every person. It can be different even for the same person, in different situations. And for some, there's nowhere better than the place where they stand.

Scott: That's true. Although, you haven't proven what I've said wrong by this.

---

Let me see if I got this right. You say that girls are momentary and that being momentary is bad. For you, being transcendental is good, so you want every single person to be that way.

What if someone likes being momentary? Wouldn't they consider it good instead of bad? If you make them act in a more transcendental way, you are actually making things worse for them.

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: What's true in saying that we should do what we want others to do to us? You aren't trying to describe anything that can be true or false, you are trying to tell people how they should act.

Scott: No, everyone already does this. (I can't make anyone breathe, they do it on their own. I can show them how to breathe better, possibly.) People have reasons for doing what they do, but it's generally not thought out, so they don't achieve what they wanted. You have reasons for getting out of bed in the morning; do you ask yourself "why do I get out of bed?". You have reasons for replying to this topic; do you think "why am I replying to this topic?" When you come up with the answers to these questions, do you ask yourself about those as well? No, of course not! That's a lot of work, but that's how you achieve wisdom and transcendence! If you don't think it out, it's unconscious and most likely momentary. This is the way things are, I'm not making this up.

---

No, you are wrong in saying that everyone already follows your golden rule, and they don't always refuse to follow it because they are dumb. It's just not the most intelligent way to reach their goals in many situations. Being smart and considering all information you've got in order to act is not the same thing as following the golden rule. Not at all.

*Quote:*

---

I have a choice: to help people be wise, or to not help people be wise. Wisdom is great, it brings freedom and happiness. Why would I ever choose to not try and help someone be free and happy? I want you to have what's good. Is stupidity good? I don't think it helps you achieve what you want, and I don't think it makes you happy.

---

Being momentary and being a dumbass who can't understand the situation he's in are two very different things. If wisdom is standing up for yourself, then I can't see how it'd hurt anyone to be wise. But that's not what the wisdom you talk about is. Your wisdom is no wisdom at all **to me**. It might work for you because that's actually what you want for your life, but don't try to make it universal, because it isn't.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: She probably wouldn't kill herself, but even if she did, she does it to herself. In that situation, the daughter can try to be as nice as possible, but sometimes you reach a point that you can't afford being nice. She has to do her own things, and if it hurts her mother, I'm not going to be the one to say she's being immoral. Quite the opposite. We can try not to cause too much trouble if we wish, but in the end other people's feelings are their responsibility.

Scott: So, you're saying it's acceptable for yourself to come into my house and rape my family, tear off all of our kneecaps with a hunting knife, cut off our genitalia, and make us fuck each other with sharp objects (if you so wish)? Since "morality" is such an icky word, in your opinion? You'd do that gruesome thing to us, and let us live with our feelings because we are responsible for our own feelings?

---

I didn't say it's either acceptable or unacceptable. Why do you need to judge everything in terms of good and bad? If someone tried to do that to your family, I'd try to stop it because I like you. I'd probably try to stop it even if I didn't know you, because the idea of rape and violence doesn't appeal to me at all. But that's just me. I do what I feel I have to do, and go on with my life.

I should also point out that you are confusing two different things. One thing is to act in order to hurt people; another is to act and end up hurting people in the process.

*Quote:*

---

I'm not really overexaggerating. Our feelings can depend on other's actions.

---

Yes, but it's not one-sided. It depends on how you choose to react to other people's actions, except in cases of physical violence.

*Quote:*

---

The majority of people want to be treated well. If you did that to my family, you should be expecting someone else to do that to you.

---

The first sentence is true, the second one is false. If I did that, I shouldn't *expect* that to be done to me - I should just know that it can be done. The thing is that I should know it even if I never did anything to anyone! No matter what I do, I should know that someone can do it to me.

*Quote:*

---

If you expect others to treat you well, and you don't treat them well, you'll just be let down.

---

Not necessarily. Someone who's in a position of power can usually treat people like crap, and still be treated well. If you don't have more power than people around you, you can treat them well and still be treated like crap.

Of course, it's rather obvious that I'm going to make people mad at me if I do certain things to them. Is that your point? If it is, your golden rule is a rude attempt at describing this sort of behavior.

*Quote:*

---

I don't know what kind of a fucked up human being actually doesn't care when someone calls them a name, or degrades them in some way. They can repress it, I guess, and make themselves believe they feel okay.

---

Nice to meet you, my name is Matheus. It's not a matter of repression, it's a matter of not giving a fuck about it.

*Quote:*

---

Did I say I want to change the world so it doesn't hurt me?  
The reason for me writing this and showing it to people is so they can understand how the world works, and can be happy.

---

You never said it, but I thought there was a great chance for it to be true because of the way you say things. If showing how the world works was your reason, you didn't do a very good job.

*Quote:*

---

Also, if I didn't want to get hurt by people, I wouldn't write things that seem misogynist. I knew Dana would react, she's a fiesty feminist. She gets really frustrated, hurt and angry by all of this. My goal wasn't her reaction though. My goal was her eventual cultivation of wisdom.

---

Even though I know her pretty well, I can't really speak on her behalf. But I'm guessing that she got upset at it because you're turning into a gender issue what is not a gender issue at all. Also, it must be frustrating to talk to someone who listens to what you have to say from the point of view of a wiser person, hoping that one day you'll be as wise as him. It's like talking to a wall.

*Quote:*

---

No, I've had a pretty easy going life so don't worry about it. I'm entirely responsible for my own pain, and also responsible for other's pain. If you don't want to accept that you can hurt people, then that's fine. I can't make you what you don't want to be. I'm just trying to help the world in a small way, though. If you don't want to help, you have your reasons. I can ask you to consider your reasons for that, though. Why don't you want to help? When I met you first, that's all you wanted - helping people. Now, in order to deny what I say about women, you say that people are responsible for themselves and that you don't want to help. You don't

want to be moral. Think about what you're saying.

---

I'm not saying any of this to defend women. I just don't see being momentary as a problem at all, unless you define it as stupidity. And I really don't think that girls are stupider than boys, I'm sorry. How long has it been since we first met? Almost two years? I changed a lot during that time, and it doesn't have anything to do with denying what you say. People can hurt others emotionally because they are allowed to do so by the ones who are hurt. I can't say I do that often at all, but no, I'm not moral. You can keep all your morality to yourself.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2422

(2/26/04 9:27 am)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

Scotts problem is that he wants to be moral! (:D)

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 752

(2/26/04 10:28 am)

Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

*Let me see if I got this right. You say that girls are momentary and that being momentary is bad. For you, being transcendental is good, so you want every single person to be that way.*

*What if someone likes being momentary? Wouldn't they consider it good instead of bad? If you make them act in a more transcendental way, you are actually making things worse for them.*

The first paragraph is right, yeah. No one is able to like being momentary. People make choices based on what they think is right, always. Even if they make the choice to not do something right, the reasoning behind it is based on "this will keep me sane" or something along those lines. Just you asking this shows that you don't really understand what I'm talking about.

*No, you are wrong in saying that everyone already follows your golden rule, and they don't always refuse to follow it because they are dumb. It's just not the most intelligent way to reach their goals in many situations. Being smart and considering all information you've got in order to act is*

*not the same thing as following the golden rule. Not at all.*

You're right, my bad. What I should have said is that people are always rational, and it's just unconscious. Conscious rationality is morality, and a conscious rational being knows the golden rule as their responsibility.

..I get confused in all these words sometimes, forgive me.

*Being momentary and being a dumbass who can't understand the situation he's in are two very different things. If wisdom is standing up for yourself, then I can't see how it'd hurt anyone to be wise. But that's not what the wisdom you talk about is. Your wisdom is no wisdom at all to me. It might work for you because that's actually what you want for your life, but don't try to make it universal, because it isn't.*

Wisdom is seeing a pattern in a cyclic pattern. Lets say a person feels shy one day, and it eventually snowballs into an anxiety attack everytime they are around people. If they were introduced to wisdom, and applied it, they'd see theres nothing to be afraid of and they'd be wise. "Standing up for yourself" isn't wisdom, necessarily. A person can be in a gang and when another gang starts calling his gang names, is fighting that gang wise? I don't think so, unless in a rare case where the other gang would actually hurt the guy if he didn't do a thing about the name calling...so your type of wisdom isn't really wisdom at all. Think about it.

*I didn't say it's either acceptable or unacceptable. Why do you need to judge everything in terms of good and bad?*

Are you sure I'm judging everything in terms of good and bad?

*If someone tried to do that to your family, I'd try to stop it because I like you. I'd probably try to stop it even if I didn't know you, because the idea of rape and violence doesn't appeal to me at all. But that's just me. I do what I feel I have to do, and go on with my life.*

...Then you're making decisions based on reasons, which means you're a rational person. If you turn your reasoning into a conscious process, you will most likely come up with the same type of stuff that I'm coming up with. Don't think I'm slandering you by calling you 'unconscious' either; pretty much everyone is unconscious, and I'm unconscious in a lot of areas.

*I should also point out that you are confusing two different things. One thing is to act in order to hurt people; another is to act and end up hurting people in the process.*

No one has their primary goal in hurting someone as hurting someone. Their goal is to make themselves feel good.

*Yes, but it's not one-sided. It depends on how you choose to react to other people's actions, except in cases of physical violence.*

Imagine person A's father emotionally and mentally abused them throughout their life, calling them a faggot while showing them his dick...is person A still responsible for the reaction they have? You can say yes in some cases, but for the majority of people there'd be a rapturing of negative emotions throughout the rest of their lives, and they shouldn't be considered responsible for their own feeling bad about it.

*The first sentence is true, the second one is false. If I did that, I shouldn't expect that to be done to me - I should just know that it can be done. The thing is that I should know it even if I never did anything to anyone! No matter what I do, I should know that someone can do it to me.*

A valid point. Does it disprove anything I've said? All you've done is clarified what I've been saying.

*Not necessarily. Someone who's in a position of power can usually treat people like crap, and still be treated well. If you don't have more power than people around you, you can treat them well and still be treated like crap.*

"Power"?

*Of course, it's rather obvious that I'm going to make people mad at me if I do certain things to them. Is that your point? If it is, your golden rule is a rude attempt at describing this sort of behavior.*

My original point was that women are momentary, and men are transcendent. My point about morality is that everyone has it, and no one realizes they're doing it. The golden rule is about when someone does something mean to you, and you don't like it and don't want it to happen to others. It's a sign of maturing, and accepting responsibility.

*Nice to meet you, my name is Matheus. It's not a matter of repression, it's a matter of not giving a fuck about it.*

If you're making yourself not give a fuck, it's repression.

*You never said it, but I thought there was a great chance for it to be true because of the way you say things. If showing how the world works was*

*your reason, you didn't do a very good job.*

Of course I didn't show how the entire world works, I'm showing a very small aspect which is almost impossible to see...the fact that women are less apt to being moral people, because of their tendency to be momentary. At least I'm attempting to show it, but I guess a person that puts their hands over their own eyes isn't ready to see.

*Even though I know her pretty well, I can't really speak on her behalf. But I'm guessing that she got upset at it because you're turning into a gender issue what is not a gender issue at all.*

Whoa! It IS a gender issue.

*Also, it must be frustrating to talk to someone who listens to what you have to say from the point of view of a wiser person, hoping that one day you'll be as wise as him. It's like talking to a wall.*

It isn't like that. It's like when you're a young kid, and you find something. You show your friends. When I talk to her, I'm not acting like some wise person; not when I talk to you either.

*I'm not saying any of this to defend women. I just don't see being momentary as a problem at all, unless you define it as stupidity. And I really don't think that girls are stupider than boys, I'm sorry.*

Not "stupid". Girls can seem smart, too. They generally aren't "wise", though. Wisdom is as I've described it above. Don't be so quick to reject my notions. Question them. Look at all possibilities. What are you doing at a Genius Forum, a place for philosophy, if you don't care about finding the truth? Finding the truth involves taking all ideas in mind, and testing them. Have you actually tested out what I'm saying? Have you had enough experience to?

*How long has it been since we first met? Almost two years? I changed a lot during that time, and it doesn't have anything to do with denying what you say. People can hurt others emotionally because they are allowed to do so by the ones who are hurt. I can't say I do that often at all, but no, I'm not moral. You can keep all your morality to yourself.*

All you're doing is playing around with words. The words have a meaning for actions which take place in the world. You are a moral person; you reason based on right and wrong. You reject morality because you haven't thought about it yet.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 200

(2/26/04 12:43 pm)

Reply

Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

*Quote:*

---

The first paragraph is right, yeah. No one is able to like being momentary. People make choices based on what they think is right, always. Even if they make the choice to not do something right, the reasoning behind it is based on "this will keep me sane" or something along those lines. Just you asking this shows that you don't really understand what I'm talking about

---

Don't call it being momentary then, call it being stupid. If you want one thing and do another, that doesn't have anything to do with being momentary. It's called stupidity.

*Quote:*

---

What I should have said is that people are always rational, and it's just unconscious. Conscious rationality is morality, and a conscious rational being knows the golden rule as their responsibility.

---

I don't think they are always rational. When people do something they don't actually want to do, they are being stupid (irrational). A rational being has no rules as their responsibility. A irrational being might have them though, and that's exactly one of the things that can cause them to act stupidly.

*Quote:*

---

Wisdom is seeing a pattern in a cyclic pattern. Lets say a person feels shy one day, and it eventually snowballs into an anxiety attack everytime they are around people. If they were introduced to wisdom, and applied it, they'd see theres nothing to be afraid of and they'd be wise. "Standing up for yourself" isn't wisdom, necessarily. A person can be in a

gang and when another gang starts calling his gang names, is fighting that gang wise? I don't think so, unless in a rare case where the other gang would actually hurt the guy if he didn't do a thing about the name calling...so your type of wisdom isn't really wisdom at all. Think about it.

---

Standing up for yourself is knowing that you can do whatever you want without worrying about concepts such as right and wrong. From that, you intelligently choose what you want to do based on your own personal (and arbitrary) preferences. If you think you can take the consequences for what you want to do, then you go for it.

*Quote:*

---

Are you sure I'm judging everything in terms of good and bad?

---

Unless you were confused and didn't choose your words well, yes.

*Quote:*

---

...Then you're making decisions based on reasons, which means you're a rational person. If you turn your reasoning into a conscious process, you will most likely come up with the same type of stuff that I'm coming up with. Don't think I'm slandering you by calling you 'unconscious' either; pretty much everyone is unconscious, and I'm unconscious in a lot of areas.

---

Uh, *everyone* makes decisions based on reasons. If we didn't have reasons, we wouldn't move. But, if *you* analyze your reasoning, you'll find out that your reasons are arbitrary.

I am fully conscious in my reasoning, but I can only speculate why my reasons are what they are.

*Quote:*

---

No one has their primary goal in hurting someone as hurting someone. Their goal is to make themselves feel good.

---

I personally don't know anyone who hurts people as their primary goal, but as we definitely can have other primary goals than feeling good, I must say that you are wrong. Maybe that person doesn't exist, but the point is that he can exist.

Still, you are right that there is no difference at all. So I correct myself and make it clear that not even the guy who raped your family should be blamed for his acts. Of course, that won't stop me from protecting your family, and I shouldn't be blamed for it. The law shouldn't be blamed for punishing him either.

*Quote:*

---

Imagine person A's father emotionally and mentally abused them throughout their life, calling them a faggot while showing them his dick...is person A still responsible for the reaction they have? You can say yes in some cases, but for the majority of people there'd be a rapturing of negative emotions throughout the rest of their lives, and they shouldn't be considered responsible for their own feeling bad about it.

---

If we are assuming that we can actually be considered responsible for our actions, then that person is just as responsible for their feelings as I am to mine. This is so because we don't actually choose, we *are* choice, which of course doesn't cause itself. The imaginary object doesn't exist, but if we are to talk about it, then yes, it is responsible.

Still, all this explanation doesn't matter at all. You can disagree with it and keep thinking that people can't be responsible for their feelings. The fact is that even if you know you are invariably going to hurt people, you don't have to stop it at all. And you shouldn't believe others when they say you shouldn't because it's immoral. That word doesn't matter at all.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: The first sentence is true, the second one is false. If I did that, I shouldn't expect that to be done to me - I should just know that it can be done. The thing is that I should know it even if I never did anything to anyone! No matter what I do, I should know that someone can do it to me.

Scott: A valid point. Does it disprove anything I've said? All you've done is clarified what I've been saying.

---

Yes, it does disprove what you were saying. You were trying to say that we should do what we want others to do to us. I showed you how you have to know that "bad" things can happen, even if you are "moral". Give me one reason why I should do to others what I want done to me. There's no reason at all, expect maybe the existence of the *Almighty Supreme Code Giver*.

Of course I shouldn't do things if I don't want to face the consequences. But if I can get away with it, why not? If you knew a little bit of my personal life, you'd find it funny how I am saying this, because I don't think I ever do things that are considered dishonest or hateful. But I don't act that way because I am moral, I do it because it's who I am. Moral my ass.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Not necessarily. Someone who's in a position of power can usually treat people like crap, and still be treated well. If you don't have more power than people around you, you can treat them well and still be treated like crap.

Scott: "Power"?

---

What do you mean? You don't know what power is? I was going to explain it, but I think you are smart enough to figure it out by yourself.

*Quote:*

---

My original point was that women are momentary, and men are transcendent. My point about morality is that everyone has it, and no one realizes they're doing it.

---

I disagree with your original point. As I pointed out in the beginning of my post, you're just saying that women are stupid, and I don't see how women are stupider than men.

Everyone has preferences, but they are above morality.

*Quote:*

---

The golden rule is about when someone does something mean to you, and you don't like it and don't want it to happen to others. It's a sign of maturing, and accepting responsibility.

---

Wait, where do you get that kind of stuff from?! (wait, no, we don't need to know!!) Why shouldn't I want it to happen to others? I can understand why you *don't*, but why *shouldn't* you?

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Nice to meet you, my name is Matheus. It's not a matter of repression, it's a matter of not giving a fuck about it.

Scott: If you're making yourself not give a fuck, it's repression.

---

I'm not making myself stop caring, I just don't care.

*Quote:*

---

Of course I didn't show how the entire world works, I'm showing a very small aspect which is almost impossible to see...the fact that women are less apt to being moral people,

because of their tendency to be momentary. At least I'm attempting to show it, but I guess a person that puts their hands over their own eyes isn't ready to see.

---

And I'm saying that morality is useless, that there's nothing wrong with being momentary (by my definition) and that girls aren't more momentary (by your definition) at all.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Even though I know her pretty well, I can't really speak on her behalf. But I'm guessing that she got upset at it because you're turning into a gender issue what is not a gender issue at all.

Scott: Whoa! It IS a gender issue.

---

If, as I pointed out in the beginning of the post, your definition of "momentary" is the same as my definition of "stupid", it is not a gender issue at all.

*Quote:*

---

It isn't like that. It's like when you're a young kid, and you find something. You show your friends. When I talk to her, I'm not acting like some wise person; not when I talk to you either.

---

And when your friends genuinely disagree with what you have found, you say that one day they will become wise and see things the same way as you.

*Quote:*

---

Not "stupid". Girls can seem smart, too. They generally aren't "wise", though. Wisdom is as I've described it above. Don't

be so quick to reject my notions. Question them. Look at all possibilities. What are you doing at a Genius Forum, a place for philosophy, if you don't care about finding the truth? Finding the truth involves taking all ideas in mind, and testing them. Have you actually tested out what I'm saying? Have you had enough experience to?

---

By your definition, is being wise the same as being moral? If it is, I'd be glad if girls, or anyone else for that matter, weren't wise. Your ideas and possibilities are uninspiring and boring. I know very well where you are coming from and why. So no, I'm not just misunderstanding your genius.

*Quote:*

---

All you're doing is playing around with words. The words have a meaning for actions which take place in the world. You are a moral person; you reason based on right and wrong. You reject morality because you haven't thought about it yet.

---

No, I'm making a very specific point and you fail to see it. I'm not a moral person, I reason based on preferences that are neither right or wrong. And I have probably thought more about morality than you could ever have, so don't bring up those silly arguments.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 2/26/04 12:50 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 755  
(2/26/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply



Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes

---

What are you trying to accomplish by arguing in this thread about this?

<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 202 (2/26/04 2:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p>Nothing, it's just fun. That doesn't mean I'm making things up just to argue though.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 756 (2/26/04 5:26 pm) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not here to have fun, so I won't respond to you anymore in this thread.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2426 (2/27/04 1:15 am) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p>{:D}</p> <p>So did she know you taped the conversation Scott?!</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 758 (2/27/04 5:15 am) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>	<p>Re: A Dialogue on the Sexes, by the Sexes, for the Sexes</p> <hr/> <p>She gave me permission afterwards. It wasn't a taped conversation, it was on MSN messenger.</p>

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Absolutivity, Circlematics



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>huzheng Registered User Posts: 45 (2/23/04 5:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Absolutivity, Circlematics</p> <hr/> <p>Absolutivity, Circlematics 2004.2.15 2004.2.11</p> <p>"A person can inwardly perish through nothing other than a lack of religion." -- Weininger. Why men need religion while women seems needn't? We need religion so we won't inwardly perished, but woman needn't religion, because they treat their children as their succession inwardly, as the children are borne by women, but not men, men don't treat their children as their succession inwardly. So, men enter into Absolute by religion, women enter into Absolute by believe that their children are their succession. You may say belief is the weakness of human, but human only become most powerful by belief, and belief is most powerful. All intellectual living creatures need belief after they find the ego. Material and low level living creatures needn't.</p> <p>Can i overcome this weakness? That needn't belief? As being the founder of the greatest religion, the greatest genius? No, i can't escape from the need of belief too, as the founder of a religion need belief most intensely, i have already believed that i am the genius, believed that i entered into the Absolute, and belief can't be removed once formed, people may change the belief by new belief or seek the new belief, both are still need belief. Buddhism and Christianity can't convince human now, so i created the genius religion, genius religion will last for a very long period, as its background is very profound.</p>

I solved my problem now, and i know this will solve many other geniuses' problem. We find science can only generate more and more truths, so it should have no end, and human need one truth, genius religion should can help science's development for a long period, then, may be just like Buddhism stopped human evolution and Christianity become stupifying religion, genius religion should have fault too, although we can't find its fault explicitly presently, maybe its fault is just because genius religion helped science's development, make human become altruists, and make human become extinct at last, as many other already extincted highly developed living creatures. This is inevitable. Living creatures generate from the material, and will surely return to the material at last. Nothing can escape from the eternal circle, we can't change the law of the universe, we can't change the truth, and, eternal circle is the best form of the world, the only perfection.

What about time? The universe is always there(although it is always changing its form), the law as eternal circle never change, so time is there, have no beginning, no end.

I walk in the university in the night, the world is too beautiful, and i can't hold to laugh to myself, i am too interesting, and what i am doing is too interesting too. Is genius religion a religion? I think i just terminated all the religions by created a interesting religion :\_) May be i am playing the world, i know my philosophy will really change the whole human, it have already changed everyone who read it, my roommates said that philosophy is terminated by me each time i fail love, yes, my philosophy get big progress every time i fail love :\_) The world is playing the genius at the same time. You may find what i am good at is just reformulate, i absorb all of thinking of geniuses quickly, learn all the learnings happily, and change my philosophy according to my personal affairs by develop it higher and higher consistently :\_)

2004.2.12

Now i use my utmost truth to explain Einstein's relativity,  $e=mc^2$ , energy and material is one, they convert to each other, when material become the particle which have no quality, this particle(photon according to Einstein's relativity) have the biggest velocity. So easy to understand.

Now i explain the universe, the universe just like the sun, the materials assembled together and composed the sun, it shine, numerous photons shoot out from it. According to my utmost truth(may be you still don't agree that it is utmost truth, so i add the "my"), the particle which have quality and which have no quality is one, just like the representation of 0 and 1 in the computer can change to each other and have no change, we say the photon

have no quality, we can say the earth as a particle have no quality too, the numerous planets are particles, have no quality, if you treat photon as have quality, the photons shoot out from the sun, the numerous planets shoot out from the "sun", and this can explain why the universe is extending, the velocity that planets extending is the same as the velocity of the photon, every particle, whether it have quality or not, whether it is a particle or a planet(in human's eyes), is moving by this velocity, their different direction created other velocity. Every planet, every particle, is a cosmos. The eternal circle.

May be there still have some mistake in my conjecture, but they can be easily fixed if we get the correct knowledges. It is very easy to get truths, from truth.

The utmost truth can explain everything.

The Ultimate Wisdom.

Do you trust me? the genius of geniuses, the hierarch of the genius religion?

:)

==

Genius become immortal only after his desire for immortality disappeared, genius get the true love at last by devoted true love.

"The highest expression of all morality is: Be!" -- Weininger. Yes, selfish on immortality is still not the highest morality which i said ago, after the last selfishness, the last vanity disappeared, you get the highest morality, become eternal, become "Be!". Weininger wrote through two whole nights, and suddenly found the solution to a problem which had previously tortured him incessantly:"Souls, individuals, are not the ultimately real; they, too, are still the expression of vanity, the attachment of worth to the person. Only the Good, which contains all individual elements within it, is of the highest reality", i solved my problem last night too, the problem which start to exist in my heart when i understand everyone, including the me, will dead, which make me shed tears at that time in my very young childhood. We solve the same problem by realized the same thing at last. Let me paste Weininger's last words here:"Man realises his own essence through things. Every realisation is redemption, system and substantiation is atonement. Every realisation is rebirth".

:) I don't know whether the precious smile symbol is smile or not. There are still many books that i need to read or read again, and i think one of my

success is realized this without intention to commit suicide.

But, Weininger committed suicide days after realized this, Nietzsche went mad soon after he understand eternal circle, oh, I should have no danger, as Buddha understand this under the tree of Buddha when he is 35 and still alive for a long time :) But mine is higher than Buddha, as absorbed the truths from science, i can solve metaphysic problems: the universe is eternal, unlimited, body and spirit is one, just like material and energy change to each other eternally and have no difference, we exist after death as the universe exists.

There should be only one possibility for me, "future so brilliant that I don't dare to think of it" :) Chance doesn't exist to god.

"Innocence is ignorance. To know and remain innocent would be the highest", this is the next to last words Weininger get, Weininger get to know innocent, but failed to remain innocent, so can't bear the burden. Buddha etc. failed to know innocent. I find now i am still very innocent even after these days' intense thinking :)

I am creating a matrix, everyone who thinks will fall into it and can't escape from it, and i am the god of the matrix :\_) May be the next greatest genius is the one who break it, who never think. No one can win me, if he/she/it thinks.

:\_)

"Ultimately, how can I blame women for waiting for a man? The man also wants nothing but her. There is no man who would not take pleasure in exercising sexual effect upon a woman. The hatred of woman is always only the not yet overcome hatred of one's own sexuality", you can know that regard Weininger as misogynist is wrong from this, and i understand this by "Why girl play piano with the window open? Because she is seeking her boy, just like you seek your girl by glance at the window". Weininger's love is as intense as mine.

Human(and other intellectual living creatures) become strong because of the ability to think, but think is the weakness of human too. Your strongness is just your weakness, this is applicable to everything. Strongness and weakness is one, oh, another truth of truths get out by the utmost truth.

Human will be extincted at last because of my thinking, just like the barbarian who don't think destroy the ancient civilization, then the

barbarian start to think. The eternal circle. I can't stop human from thinking. No one can escape from the eternal circle, no one can change the utmost truth.

Things become reverse after reach the limit. The eternal circle.

Tai Ji graph is right, i am the darkness.

:\_) You may be confused, you may feel i must be the biggest sophist, i tell you good is bad, bad is good, life is death, death is life, the extinction of human is enter into eternal world :) It is easy to understand, dog is good, wolf is bad, this is according to human is good, human is beautiful, this is in human's eyes, the man who make human extinct is the darkness, but he is helping human enter into eternal world in fact, what make me did these things? Not me, but the nature, the law of the nature. The genius have a ego, which nature give him, he save the ego by return the ego to the nature.

"The Devil takes revenge on God for being created by Him. He is the person who smugly takes pleasure in his existence and influence, without believing that this influence is only serving the Good", yes, but the devil is created by the nature while nature creating the god, the pure human, and, Weininger get this at late:"The Devil is the man who has all but the Good, knows the whole of heaven without Truth, while all exists only through the Good."

Highly developed civilization would like to be perished by barbarian, because they would like to follow the nature.

I find my words become too cool now :\_) But it is very easily to understand if you keep thinking. Oh, what i am doing :\_) Thinking is so interesting.

Yes, accept everything, because there is only One, no difference. All are truths, after you understand truth.

Love everything :)

I have too many love too devote, and more and more, after devoted more and more :) haha, too happy :) How can i exist :\_) I know i astonished everyone :\_)

Keep innocent, have you understand it now? The child love everything, so everything love he/she, and he/she is the happiest. I walk on the road, i can feel, the earth, the universe, the materials, the nature, love me. :)

I never fail love, i never failed love ago, and will never fail love :\_) Too

interesting. I am so wise, hoho.

Haha, human seek for the truth for thousands of years, and get it at last :) Do we need to make a box and save the truth into it, leave it to other evolving creatures? :) The universe is the best box. The highly developed civilization love the barbarian deeply, because they see their childhood from the barbarian. Human cost about 5000 years to grow up, i am 21 now, so human civilization will disappear from the earth about 25000 years later, some of they leave the earth, explore the universe and become the lowest life form as spread life in the universe or become materials at last, some of they remain on the earth, disappear when the barbarian come and leave some trace for the newly evolved human which come from apes.

Oh, i find i overcome the weakness that need belief insensibly, i needn't belief now, because i just understood the truth.

Do you find that i can explain everything? Because i know the truth at the beginning, because i know nothing at the beginning, even when i was only a particle, i am a microcosm, i am a universe. So, "The genius is a man who knows everything without having learned it", he learn from himself, when he understand himself, he understand the universe.

After i understand i was a microcosm as a particle, i get to know i am just the universe. "Morality expresses itself thus: Act in full consciousness, that is, act so that in every moment you are whole, your entire individuality is there. Man experiences this individuality over the course of his life only in successive moments: that is why time is immoral and no living person ever holy, perfect. If man once acts with the strongest will so that all universality of his self (and of the world, for he is indeed the microcosm) is set in the moment, then has he overcome time and become divine", i have already get the full consciousness, and become divine. I am the god, the nature is the god, i am the nature, the nature is me.

God is not boring because he put himself into the eternal circle, hide himself, find himself, know nothing, know everything. Why i understand all of you? Because everyone of you is some portion of me, all of the living creatures are some portion of me, everything is some portion of me, as i am the universe, i am the all, the nature. I am everything.

1=1. Mathematics terminated. You know, again, i am not joking :)

Oh, the cat in the store is so lovely, i play with it happily :) I love it so deeply. That cat which died in my childhood didn't died.

I find my skull is very big and plump and beautiful, suergaz, i heard that you are going to cut off all your long hair to show your big skull and "become wrathful and stormy to impress some kind of fear upon the dullards", mine should be bigger than yours :) I can't hold to laugh :\_)

2004.2.13

<http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/yaoguang/pixmaps/huzheng.png>

Here is a photo of me take on 2004.2.9, i know it may give you the feel of a savage when you glance for the first time :\_) But you will find this is the most beautiful head soon(better than Einstein at least :\_)), Socrates was regard as ugly because of his big skull too, while all others' beautiful monkeyly skull is small :\_)

What is time? Particles' different direction created distance, then created other velocity, and distance and velocity give us the sense of time, created time. Can human overcome time? That time become slow? This is the same as whether velocity can change, velocity never change, it is only the different direction give us the delusion that there have different velocity, but every particle is moving at the same velocity in fact, whether it have quality or not, as in the photon's eyes, earth have no quality. The speed of time is fix as the speed of particle's moving velocity is fixed. Whether time have direction? Yes, as the particles are moving to every direction, each in a fixed direction, in our world, the world that we regard earth have quality, we think time have only one direction, but in the photon's world, time is in the other direction, although time is ascending in that world too, just like, we stand on the south pole of the earth, the direction from the foot to head is the up direction, when we stand on the north pole of the earth, it is the same, both are up, although it is the completely different direction.

The earth is a particle, the sun is a particle, the solar system is a particle, the galaxy is a particle, do you understand now?

The universe is full filled, some are filled with the particles which have quality, the other are filled with the particles have no quality, and particle is composed by particles, some have quality, the other are filled with particles have no quality.

I understand why woman have no interest in seek truth now, as i described ago, men need religion, women needn't as they treat their children as their succession inwardly, when men are seeking belief, men are seeking truth. Men and women's physical difference make their spirit develop to the two direction, which make men think women have no ego. Boy get a ego when he know he can't borne children as girl and he will die. Man and woman is one, as human, another truth of truths come out from utmost truth.

Languages are created by the geniuses, the first word he create should be "i", when he find a ego. "As speech has been created by a few great men, the most extraordinary wisdom lies concealed in it, a wisdom which reveals itself to a few ardent explorers but which is usually overlooked by the stupid professional philologists", "I" is life, "s" should related to woman, as the shape of woman, and s-he indicated this.

The god in the myth is god, as me.

"'The world is my representation' - there must be a reason why this is eternally true and cannot be refuted. All these things I see are not the whole truth, they always conceal the highest being from my view. But when I came into being, I required this self-deception and this appearance. When I wanted to enter this world, I renounced wanting only the truth. All things are only appearances, i.e., they always reflect only my own subjectivity back to me", yes, human is beautiful is only because human think they are beautiful, but there have no beautiful or ugly in fact, if you understand my utmost truth, you won't insist on anything, and, just enjoy the life, become happy, as you are happy if you think you are happy, you are sorrow if you think you are sorrow, you are beautiful if you think you are beautiful, you are god if you think you are god, do you understand now? :) Mad man think others are mad men, we think barbarian is barbarian, barbarian think we are barbarian. All are right. All are truths of the utmost truth.

Have you trust me now? Look at my eyes, his smile tell you that he understand everything :)

Genius tortured because of his love and his wisdom, now we can lead happy life at last :\_) Or we were always happy :) Oh, things happened on me ago is so... :) The burden is so heavy, but anyway, it is very interesting. Everyone would like to repeat your life again, right? So god is not boring. Everything is predestined, chance doesn't exists, because the history is fixed, so the feature is fixed too, the eternal circle :) History and feature is one, feature become history, history become feature, again and again.

I am most lucky, as i am the god :\_)

There have no beginning and no end, beginning and end are the delusion, beginning and end is one, as the eternal circle. There have no different velocity, the different velocity is the delusion. There have no up and down, they are delusion. There have no good or bad, no beautiful or ugly, no...

The burden of understand everything is very heavy, i sit there, have the

lunch slowly like a infant, and look at others, my psychology is the same as a infant now, i feel my heart is stopped and is too heavy, if i try to recall what is the happiest period of my life. I want to know nothing, to experience those most happy time again, again, and again.

There is a Hu Zheng in the other world, doing the same things at the same time as me, i am composed by the particles which have quality, he is composed by the particles which have no quality, and we are at the same world too, this is why genius never feel alone when he is alone, this is why he love himself is love the whole world, love the whole world is love himself, this is why he understand himself is understand the whole world.

Idealist:"The world is in me", materialist:"I am in the world", both of you are right, the world is in you, you are in the world, as you are a world too.

Pi, the number after 3.1415926... is unlimited, if there is 1. 1 is unlimited, if you think Pi as 1. 1 and Pi can change to each other and have no difference. The numbers after 3.14 seems come out by random, by chance, but they are predestined in fact, each number's appear times should be more and more equal after count for enough times, as pi is related to circle, and the circle is perfect and impartial. You know the numbers of pi is predestined after you understand pi is the relation of the perimeter and diameter, you know everything is predestined after you understand the utmost truth.

Have you once stand between two mirrors? You left is your right, and your right is your left again, again and again, they are images of you, you are a image of anyone of them too, there are numerous you, the inner seems smaller, but they are at the same size in fact, and have no difference.

<http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/one.png>

Here is the graph drawn by me to describe the world, the utmost truth. It can be draw by recursion, copy, zoom in, inverse, and paste to the original graph twice, then again and again. It can be draw by draw the smaller graph again and again too. Both are right, and have no difference, but the first method is convenient on computer. People often think the second method is not recursion, as used when draw on a paper, but it is recursion too in fact, you move your eyes more and more near, this is doing zoom out. The biggest circle you see, is the smallest too.

There are three main constant in the graph, 1, pi, and the multiple between a big circle to a smaller circle(i choose 10 in the graph because it is beautiful, but it should be very large, it should just be the maximum number, that become ...). The velocity of the particle(whether it have quality or not) should be 1 or pi, its unit is not meter/second, as 1 meter and 1 second is

not a constant in fact, modern physics need complex mathematics because of this.

I am the representation of my world. This is eternally true and cannot be refuted too. When i am perfect, my world is perfect, when i am eternal, my world is eternal, when i am full of love, my world is full of love, honey is the representation of honey's world, you are the representation of your world. The reason is,  $1=1$ . What is you? You are not only the body, your thinking is the component of you too, what you think ago is the component of you too, what you know is the component of you too, so you are your world.

I still lack some knowledge of Einstein's relativity presently, i start to read a physics book now, as i already know the utmost truth, i think i should can understand those knowledges just by several days.

Yes, i trust i can breakthrough relativity soon, because i have said it ago, and you know, what i said ago all are becoming true.

The sun is smaller than the earth in our eyes, but this is just a delusion. A stone is smaller than the universe should be a delusion too, as according to utmost truth, there have no small or big. With these ideas, i will surely prove that i really terminated physics soon. All the learnings that need to think will be terminated by me soon, as philosophy, the learning of learnings, have already be terminated.

Hu Zheng, you say you are the god, OK, i agree that you understand everything, can you do everything? Yes, i can. Can you create a store that you can't pick up? Yes, i can. I pick up a store, it is created by me, i mean the god, the universe you see is a store to him, i can't pick up it, i mean the god in the store, as the story is a universe to him. Have you understand? You are confused? OK, i tell you why, you have forgotten that, you can't win me, if you think.

Geniuses, awake.

Stop your thinking.

:\_) I was going to make the precious two cool sentences as the end of my second book to match my first book, but now i am going to breakthrough relativity first and add the result into my second book, so it can carry more conviction to you.

I needn't believe i am the god, as belief is no longer a weakness on me now, i just proved that i am the god, understand that i am the god, if my utmost truth is true, then, i should can get everything i want, as the perfect world is

created by me, i create the world and play in the world, so it is easy to know why i am the happiest, why i love the whole world, why i understand everything, oh, i designed my happiest and most interesting life for myself. I needn't worry about anything, as i am the god of the matrix. Oh, maybe this is just a perfect matrix created by a genius, and the genius dive himself into it and play in it forever. I am just the genius. I almost trust this now.

The life is too interesting, everything happened on me which regard as chance is not chance, as chance doesn't exist, yes, i find things which happened on me are too perfect, so i must be the god of the world.

The principle of the computer is correspond with my utmost truth too, recursion, and based on 0 and 1, 0 and 1 can change to each other and have no difference, so, i should can build a matrix in a computer, and i am in that computer too. Oh, so many interesting things i can do, as i am the god. :\_) You may find things become too ridiculous now, but god exists should not be very ridiculous, as the nature exists, nature is the god, i am the nature :\_)

Human is hu-man should not be a chance too, as chance doesn't exist, i make human call themselves human, and make my name become Hu Zheng :)

Weininger's analysis of philosopher is very good:

=====

Three things constitute the philosopher, three elements must come together to produce him.

A mystic(opposite: sadist), a scientist(opposite : artist), a systematiser (opposite : experimenter)

The mystic + scientist -> only yields a theologian, a dogmatist of some kind of belief.

The mystic + systemiser -> yields a theosophist, who simply follows his individual intuition, without striving for proof and certainty.

The scientist + systemiser -> yields a theoretical physicist, biologist etc.

The mystic can be unequivocally defined by the problematisation of the Absolute and Nothingness. Most striking is the problematisation of time. The scientist is defined in Science and Culture; he is the transcendental person (Kant as nonmystic), he seeks complete acceptance for everything he says, and refutation of all counter-possibilities. The systematiser is the opposite of the technician and experimenter; there are theoreticians and technicians in every science.

Technician -- Theoretician

Thus in mathematics: Euler Riemann

In linguistics: Pott Humboldt(Bopp)

In physics: Faraday Maxwell

both in high measure: Helmholtz and Darwin among others.

==

I know things become too ridiculous now, especially the mystic in my philosophy, such as i am the god, utmost truth etc. But, you should know, i am not mad, i am thinking peacefully and my head is clearly, you may easily accept science now, and you may don't accept mystics, but you should know, science is not accept ago, while mystics is accepted by everyone. So, don't reject that i am not god without think, don't reject utmost truth exists without think, so many unimaginable things happened, such as the plane fly on the sky, such as human loaded on the moon. Let's keep thinking, and see the result.

Even i regard i as the god, i am still never divorce from the reality, because i regard everything i meet as reality, although i am the god and designed these things. Philosophy make me live very harmoniously in the world :) Things happens, and never make me disappoint etc., because i know things must happen in its best way for me, and i always done things in the best way, i will always do things in the best way. I walk in the outside, oh, the earth, the grass, the people, the car, the star, the universe all are created by me, the me, as a normal people walking and thinking, is created by me too, how can i create so magic a world? It is very easy, as truths can very easily be created from the utmost truth. I try to stamp the ground, look at it, and think about it, it is so real, oh, i created so real a world, people walks by, i created them so i can look at them at a time. Oh, things always happen on the best way, too good, enjoy everything :\_)

If i can find a good girl and have children with her, and one son like philosophy as me, if he is more wise than me, his philosophy should can be higher than mine, or one day i can meet a person that his philosophy can be higher than mine, that is too good too :) Even my philosophy is wrong, that i am not the god, i am not eternal, i can still be contented, just like everyone of you content with yourself :) It is only because i am the wisest people in the world presently, so no one can win my philosophy? May be :)

It seems i get to know how to keep productive now, as Weininger tell me that we these men can always productive :)

You may say what i am saying have some contradiction to what i said ago, yes, you only see the contradiction because you were not thinking, just like say mountain is mountain first, mountain is not mountain later, and say mountain is still mountain last, the thinking is still consistent, and some

other mistakes are fixed soon. You will find my thinking is always consistent if you followed my thinking.

I explain the eternal circle more clearly here, just like our universe's materials are becoming the particles which have no quality, the particle which have no quality is a universe, this universe is composed by particles which have no quality, and those particles which have no quality are becoming particles which have quality too. The sun is shooting out universes continuously, one universe shoot out, i am born in the universe, die in it, but the next universe is shooting out from the sun too, i born in it and die in it too, i am in the universe we see, the precious i(for instance, the i one second ago) become the present i, but the precious i is generated in the precious universe at the same time too, so there are numerous i which are at different states in the numerous universes, and there are numerous i which at the same state in numerous universes too, the sun shoot out numerous universes, we can say the universes leave the sun for the same distance is at the same state, the universes leave the sun for different distance is at the different state. Every universe contained numerous particles, every particle (have quality or not, but opposite to the universe which it in) is a universe. Oh, yes, i never die, at this fixed time point, numerous i are borning in numerous universes, numerous i are dieing at numerous universe, while numerous i are siting before the computer and writing this article in numerous universes. Do you understand now? All of us never die. Numerous Nietzsche are thinking in numerous universes while i am thinking here, at the same time, needn't say, numerous the same i are thinking in numerous universe. Oh, i am not god, i am a normal people, composed by numerous universes :) But i understand everything :\_)

2004.2.14

May be the ancient civilizations disappear because their philosophy didn't overcome the weakness of need belief.

My imagination is so good, and should be better Einstein :) If you want to understand everything, you must dare to think about everything :)

If you understand the eternal circle, you should understand being now, everything, the you one second ago, the present you, the you one second later, exist in the whole world at the same time, and the you one second ago become the present you, while you become the you one second after. The different time is just a delusion as different velocity. So you can't build a machine and go to look at the you of your childhood, as you can't change your velocity(all the particles are moving at a fix velocity, no matter it have quality or not), but the you of your childhood exist in the world at the same time.

Is it possible that we build a space ship and enter into another universe? We can't get into the universe which is a particle to our universe, the same, we can't get into the bigger universe, can we enter into another universe that is at the same size as ours? May be, but when we enter into that universe, our space ship, which composed by materials, should have already become the particles which have no quality. Two universes move by the different direction will meet, but one is composed by particle which have quality, another is composed by particles which have no quality, so we can't enter into another universe in this case too, what will happen in this case? I will think about this after i get enough physics knowledges :)

What i am good at is lead a normal life, so i can always keep be normal in people's eyes, my action is always normal(don't commit suicide, go mad etc.), although i am thinking about the completely different things(think about commit suicide, and the mad thoughts), i trust what my father and my mother taught me are right, that never divorce from the reality, that lead a good life, because i know truth must be truth to them too, truth must can be accepted by them too.

I read a physics book for some pages, it is very likely(i almost can make sure now) Einstein's relativity can be explained by my theory, just like Newtonian physics can explained by Einstein's relativity. There are various kinds of particles that have different quality and life span, just like different planets have different quality and life span, photon have no quality, because we treat earth have quality, its seems stable that the life span is eternal, this is because its life span is as long as our universe, as it is a universe in fact, "at the same time" is related, yes, so the time our universe disappear and become a photon(the end of the time which we can sense) is the time a universe(although it is composed by particles have no quality) form(the begin of the time which we can sense), the length is relative, yes, so the photon is as big as our universe, the velocity of photon is the maximum velocity, yes, but the particle have quality is moving at this velocity too in fact, oh, i get another thing, the different quality should be delusion as different velocity and different time too, particles move to the different direction created different distance and different velocity, then the two created different time which we can sense, a particle become the particle which quality is smaller, and become a photon at last, the particles which have different quality is just the universe at different state, so different time created different quality. Let me summarize here, the world is composed by particles, particle is composed by particles, they full filled the world, they move by the same velocity, but have different direction, the different direction and particle composed by particles created the delusion such as different distance, different velocity, different time, different quality,

different size. As according to my utmost truth, everything is predestined, there have no chance, I will call my physics theory as Absolutivity.

Quantum physics will be overthrow, as random doesn't exist.

When i go out to take a run, i get to know, so easy to understand, the time, quality, size are only conception created by us, so we can't point out what they are, the particle, its direction and velocity can be get by us directly, so they are the essence.

Today is valentine's day, so let me think some free things to comfort myself :\_) May be i am the god that descend to the world, as i am so good at thinking and can convince(or delude :\_) everyone i meet, may be i am the role shown on the computer screen, controlled by a boy who sit before the screen, if he is the god of the computer game, i am his representation, and he is a role in another computer game too :) you see, eternal circle can explain everything. Why my thinking is so powerful? Because my thinking is a circle or a recursion, if you dive into my thinking, you can't find any fault as the circle have no fault, so you can only escape from my thinking by don't think about it :\_) But when you are not thinking, you still in the world, which created by me :) May be the fact is that i am my god, you are your god too, i am in my world, you are in your world, while we are in the same world too, eternal circle :\_) The world always copy itself, why copy itself is possible? By recursion, and the computer viruses are just good at this.

According to my philosophy, artificial intelligence should be possible, after i terminated physics, i will try to build a real world in the computer which human live and think in it, as recursion and binary are the principle of the computer, 0 and 1 have no difference, this is correspond to my philosophy, after i show the universe to you, which run in the computer and created by me, everyone will agree my philosophy. Then all of you will understand why i am the god, why the world is created by me, and why i am created by myself, the god. Oh, i am really the god.

After philosophy terminated, all the learnings will terminated, philosophers all know i have already terminated philosophy, all of you will know that i terminated every learning soon.

The symbol of infinite big is  $\infty$ , like a eternal circle, i point out this to tell you when the symbol is created, its shape have relation to its meaning, the same, there are many information hided in the languages.

2004.2.15

Jiang Qin should have no boyfriend in fact, i noticed this when i ask her for her boyfriend's photo as i know physiognomy and want to have a look, then i find this secret, as she said that she have a boyfriend but didn't tell anyone, and ask me to help her to keep this secret. I remember that when i invite Hu Yan to have supper and meet for the first time, when we leave each other she said:"needn't walk me", then she get to find i have no any inclination to walk her to the dormitory in fact(as i regard female as equal) and she should be a little embarrassed, and, i get to know she was just the girl who need others to walk with her later. Yes, girls always saying the opposite of their heart. Why? Because, she can't say i like you too when you tell her that you like her, although she like you, and she need to test you, so she will find a reason to refuse you, if she really don't like you, she will tell you this directly. She don't show her initiative as she is different from genius killer, she don't accept you at first as she is different from low intelligence maternal girl. So, Jiang Qin is not the absolute mother type girl(only have heart) that accept any man, she should just like me.

If treat earth as the center, then what is the shape of planets that moving in the solar system? It should be interesting :)

Pig's intelligence is not enough to understand itself. You are not pig, how do you know that pig doesn't understand itself? OK, let's talk about ourselves, i know i understand myself, so understand the self is possible. In fact, you can understand yourself too. Genius understand himself after grow up, the normal people may be latter, the extreme case can be understand himself when die. So everything understand itself, we can say material understand itself too, although it have no intelligence and no self.

What is your feature? you will become a member of genius religion if you are a genius, even not, you needn't worry, things will happen on you at the best way to fit you. What is the feature of human? Create a real world.

To the future children: i am not god in fact, i have my limit too, i can't fly in the air, but you can if you want, Lincoln said people can't past his ideal, right, i can't fly in the air as i have no ideal to fly in the air, but you can, human can do anything in fact(so called god), although it always have limit, but you can always achieve your ideal if you don't give up it in your whole life. I am the happiest people of the contemporary human, this is not strange, such as a master of a village may be the happiest people in his valliage too, the world is so big, so, you can be happier than me too, make your ideal be the best of your world, i heard a saying that a single people can't understand all of the learnings of the present human as knowledge are scattered in every field's experts, but these sayings will always be false, if genius can't, genius of geniuses can :) Keep innocence and learn non-stop,

keep your imagination and pursue your ideal.

I think about the graph which i drew to describe the utmost truth, the multiple between a big circle to a smaller circle, it should be the maximum number, and i get to know, it will become 1. Yes, so all the circles in that graph are at the same size in fact. So the graph should like this, <http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/one-original.png>, just being the original graph, but we need to know it is numerous the same size graph covered together, and all of they are whirling.

Another constant i find, put four the same size pellets together and put a small pellet into it which touch all the four big pellets, the multiple between big pellet and small pellet should be a new constant. The same, draw three big the same size circles and a small circle to touch all the three circles, the multiple between big circle and small circle should be a new constant too.

If apply my utmost truth to mathematics, i will create a completely new mathematics system, which different from the present mathematics system from the root. I will call this new mathematics system as Circlematics. In Circlematics, the base number is 1 and pi, but not 0 and  $\infty$ , other numbers will be generated by the way which i described in the precious sentence, yes, mathematics have a fatal error, it have 0, so it have  $\infty$ , but  $\infty$  can never be represent in mathematics. Why? Because 0 doesn't exists, just like  $\infty$  doesn't exists. In circlematics, there have no 0 and no  $\infty$ . Circlematics is the rebuilding of mathematics, it will be very graceful, as have no 0 and no  $\infty$ .

More and more philosophers will start to research my philosophy, physicists will start to research my absolutivity, mathematicians will start to research my circlematics, theologians will start to prove that i am the god, all of you will be attracted by my utmost truth.

I find now i can get any girl that i want, you can understand why, right? You may say if i can't get that girl, i will say i don't want to get her, but you know, i am not a boy get no girl in my life, i really get those girls that i want, you know this will be true soon. The same, i can get anything i want. Am i the god? Do you agree with me now :) For the same reason, i can do everything i want, i can know everything if i want, why i don't do everything? Because i want to don't do something too :) So god don't do everything. You may say you are a god too according to this, yes, all of us are god, all the living creatures are god, you may still don't think yourself as a god, like that cat :) Whether you are a god depend on whether you think you are a god, i think i am the god, so i am :)

Scientists are trying to build quantum computer, they won't succeed, as quantum physics is wrong. We will build absolutivity and circlematics computer, the most powerful and perfect computer. In circlematics computer, the number is not based on 0 and 1, but 1 and pi. In the current computer, divide by zero will encounter error, and have no way to fix it, just report error, in circlematics computer, there have no error, it is a perfect computer.

The standard programming language in circlematics computer should be LISP, as it use recursion, which correspond to my utmost truth.

Newtonian physics can build the satellite, Relativity can build nuclear reactor, Absolutivity can build a universe. Build a space ship will become very easy as Absolutivity is already out.

There should be two way to build a universe. The first way is, we are changing the earth, then the solar system, then the galaxy, then the universe, and this is making the universe become a computer, when done, the universe become a photon, a new universe. The second way is build the absolutivity and circlematics computer, develop a program and it run in the computer, that become a universe. The two way advance at the same time.

People research how to draw a circle on a board which consist by many small square, and find this is a complex problem, but we draw square on a borad which consist by numerous the different size circles(big circles touch each other), our method nearly needn't think as we have imagination, it become so easy. Genius is just good at make complex and hard problem become simple and easy. There is a well-known problem in mathematics, prove that when pellets pile together the heap shape is the smallest shape to save space, it is very hard in mathematics(should be unsolvable), but it is very easy in circlematics, maybe we can just treat it as a axiom, just like in mathematics there are many axioms too.

In fact, you are a god too, after you understand my thinking. Just like i am the first superman, i am the first god. You can think it is you created me too, yes, all of you are doing things to create me, you meet me, so you created a portion of my world.

OK, you are the god, why you are so normal a people as us? Because after god created the world, if he only look at this world, it is too boring, so he make himself get into the world and become a normal people as everyone else, and play in it, as he is the god, he can create a world in the world too.

3.1415926, it is possible 0 don't exist in this number sequence as 0 doesn't

exist in circlematics? Oh, no, it exists. Then, the equation  $e^{\frac{1}{i+1}}=0$  should can reveal the secret of the world. May be the number sequence of  $\frac{1}{i}$  is just the world, the matrix.

Why i know that what you are thinking? Because i develop former than you, because it is me give my book to you, so i know your psychology when you take the book from my hand.

Genius often make some very stupid mistakes too, but this is different from the fool who just insist on his stupidity and just can't find the mistake, i often make some very stupid mistakes, but i know never be satisfied by the present self, i keep learning etc. :)

My book is written for all :) Everyone can get some piece from my thinking. Such as "my childhood", everyone read it can find something shake his/her heart. What is the best literateur? Record things with most intense emotion, then no emotion words are written down, only fact left, as i said ago, fact contained everything.

Mathematics is philosophy's helper too, as they find the equation, then philosopher think about it. Mathematicians are regard as plain by Weininger because they don't think about the equation :)

Mathematics is so interesting, i love mathematics :)

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 462  
(2/23/04 11:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: Absolutivity, Circlematics

---

Are you deaf or something, Hu?  
Somebody much more intelligent than me  
asked you to keep your messages short.  
We're all dummies, you see?

You just don't care, do you, Genius Maniac, emphasis on the last word?

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 609

(2/24/04 12:03 am)

Reply

Re: Absolutivity, Circlematics

---

This is a very very good post, Hu Zheng.

I don't understand a lot of it but I got some important henids out of it after a single quick read.

1. It seems to me that you are reinventing  $A=A$  as  $A = A$  plus  $-A$  plus not  $A$ . Is this true.
2. The fact that as everything we perceive and react to is in our own minds, then of course we are all gods.
3. Absolutivity and Circlematics seem to be a superior way to look at the flow of the universe. I was concentrating on 0,1 or emptiness/fullness together with infinity in trying to understand the universe, but by bringing Pi into the equation instead of Infinity, then I sense you are onto something pretty profound, as Pi is something understandable. I haven't got the meaning clear, as I don't understand your points about size and velocity. Although I do understand that size is a human perspective and the universe has no such perspective, so size is irrelevant to the universe, but on first read I don't get how velocity fits into the equation.
4. Instead of emptiness or nothingness it is simpler to think of those concepts as of lacking qualities.
5. Now, I think of everything dualistically and I recently thought of a dual parallel universe, that is the one we can sense plus one exactly opposite in structure. That is a universe we can recognise and a complementary one which we cannot recognise because it is the opposite of us. When I say parallel I don't mean separate, I mean intertwined at the base level, ie each unit of positive existence is represented by a negative unit in the parallel universe. Negative meaning unrecognisable (or seemingly qualityless). The universes are not identical in structure but the sum of positive and negative equals zero. This is exactly the same as a spinning swirling yin/yang symbol. The interaction between the two causes eternal movement.

Now I'm still stuck with the problem of whether the pattern was ever exactly symmetrical, in which case it would not cause movement. In which case we require the existence of zero. Zero attracts both negative and positive but one must get there first, and whichever one gets there first causes a chain reaction of movement as the zeroness flows into a new

space. The universe structure becomes unbalanced, and unbalanceness is the creation of existence and of patterns other than 1,-1,0.

I'm not really getting anywhere with this. I'll have to think more about what you've said.

PS. I would also appreciate if you could separate, the girl and general thought stuff from the science based stuff.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 357

(2/24/04 12:18 am)

Reply



Re: Absolutivity, Circlematics

---

Paul, if you want a short message, then just read the first paragraph, and ignore the rest.

Or you could imagine that a different person wrote each paragraph.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 974

(2/24/04 1:05 am)

Reply



Re: Absolutivity, Circlematics

---

*Quote:*

---

Jimmy: Now, I think of everything dualistically and I recently thought of a dual parallel universe, that is the one we can sense plus one exactly opposite in structure. That is a universe we can recognise and a complementary one which we cannot recognise because it is the opposite of us. When I say parallel I don't mean separate, I mean intertwined at the base level, ie each unit of positive existence is represented by a negative unit in the parallel universe. Negative meaning unrecognisable (or seemingly qualityless). The universes are not identical in structure but the sum of positive and negative equals zero.

---

Interesting, I remember bringing up something akin to this a good while ago in a topic called 'Anti'. It wasn't really taken up but I was wanting to

explore the the ramifications of this idea in relation to the totality, and the assumptions usually made about the totality.

To me, anti-existence would have to be distinct from the discription 'parallel universe', it would be more of an inverse universe (though the word universe may not be appropriate, perhaps 'esrevinu' might be more fitting :-)). It works the same for the multiverse or the omniverse (as previously coined) in that it would not be parallel but rather inverse or anti, so I suppose that one might call it the anti-universe/multiverse/omniverse. You could think of it in terms of the continuum of positive and negative numbers. Such a continuum would require, as you have alluded to, zero, or null.

So, if the anti-universe anti-existed, and if anti-existence is antithetical to existence, would it necessarily be a part of the conception 'totality'?

If the totality is concieved of as 'all that is', would it have to then expand to encompass 'all that anti-is'? Could such a thing as the conception of totality even do such a thing, being as it works only with 'isness'? (anti-existence is such a tough concept to work with) Might we then be looking at two totalities? It seems nonsensical to speak of anything other than the one totality but this might be the only way to go about it if the two are mutually-exclusive. If you lumped them both together, you could only speak of them in terms of zero/null (perhaps this is what Nemo was trying to get at in the 'anti' thread when he spoke of the void and it's not being included in the totality).

The concept of totality necessitates infinity as there is no-thing for the totality to exist in relation to, might the concept of anti-totality circumvent this? Perhaps that's not the right way to put it as we are using the words exist and thing. More simply, if totality *relates* to anti-totality, is infinity necessary? Zero seems to take on a much more prominent role.

Any thoughts?

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

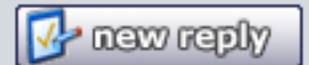
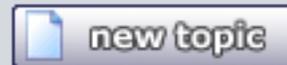
Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > ANTI MATTER



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>ZERRINO Registered User Posts: 2 (4/21/04 6:07 am) Reply</p>	<p>ANTI MATTER</p> <hr/> <p>IF THERE IS AN AMOUNT OF MATERIAL MISSING IN THE UNIVERSE - CALLED DARK MATTER</p> <p>I WOULD ASK - WHAT ELSE IS MISSING -</p> <p>I WOULD THINK OF ALL THIS POSITIVE MATERIAL AROUND AND WOULD SAY - NEGATIVE MATERIAL</p> <p>WHAT IF NOTHING IS MISSING AND ANTI MATTER WOULD ONLY BE DARK -</p>
<p>MKFaizi Registered User Posts: 1153 (4/21/04 1:44 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ANTI MATTER</p> <hr/> <p>How does missing matter relate to philosophical wisdom exactly? Does it relate? If it is missing, then, it has always been missing. The discovery of it missing may be significant to science but human thought is always the same.</p> <p>If tomorrow, it is announced that there has been discovered a universal cure for all cancers, this may be significant medically and scientifically and encouraging for those of us who wish for long life. But it has no effect on philosophy -- Hakuin, Nietzsche, Sade, Kierkegaard.</p> <p>Thought is thought and physics is physics.</p>

Pure thought is timeless and true. Physics is subjective and capricious. That which is known in science now will be considered ignorance tomorrow.

Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now.

Many people are in a hurry to mistakenly equate science or pseudoscience with philosophy. I wonder if this is because their heads are hollow.

Faizi

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 641

(4/21/04 3:56 pm)

Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now.*

That isn't necessarily so. Most philosophies are pure crap and some last for centuries. For instance, a religious person still has a philosophy. That you (and I) deem 99.999% of philosophies to be erroneous does not make their philosophies non-philosophy.

Neither is ultimate reality type Truth applicable to the average Joe or Mary. Nor will it be, that is until we master the physical.

Philosophy is just a tool for assisting in the determination of choices bought about by knowledge/science. It is a way to categorise memories.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 4/21/04 3:58 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1154

(4/21/04 4:16 pm)

Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

Neither religion nor science are philosophy though it may be said that religion and science are philosophies or offer philosophies.

In this case, the word philosophy is being used to denote an idea or a school of conviction.

Philosophy is thought without need of denotation or category. It is entirely science, religion, art, literature, music, ethics, history -- but without adherence to anything other than itself.

Philosophy is dependent on expression and skill.

Faizi

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 642

(4/21/04 5:18 pm)

Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Philosophy is thought without need of denotation or category. It is entirely science, religion, art, literature, music, ethics, history -- but without adherence to anything other than itself.*

My definition of science is pretty broad. It is all the empirical knowledge we use to predict future events. So it includes everyday things like knowing that turning the kettle switch on will create boiling water as well as specific scientific knowledge.

On the other hand philosophy to me is matching knowledge or science to human interactions with others and the environment. It is the process of determining and categorising right/acceptable and wrong/not acceptable within one's brain. Philosophy adheres to my past knowledge. For instance when the QRS write 'nothing inherently exists' my philosophy as derived from my experiences, memory and logical processing capabilities, categories that as 'right' and it becomes part of my philosophy. Whereas if they say the 'TAO is formless' my knowledge base cannot match that up with anything, so it gets the thumbs down and does not become part of my philosophy.

What I'm saying is that I can only judge the merit of any philosophical concept with empirical data, which includes data that has been categorised in my head to make it, or things that have similar attributes, into abstract concepts (abstract say like the way we categorise certain things as feminine and others as masculine).

*Philosophy is dependent on expression and skill.*

For it to be lasting, yes. For everyday use, no.

You speak of philosophy as if it were only the outputs of the enlightened, but that is not the case.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 4/21/04 5:19 pm*

ZERRINO

Registered User

Posts: 3

(4/22/04 3:14 am)

Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THINGS ARE SUBJECT OF CHANGES -

THOUGHTS ARE SUBJECT OF CHANGES -

PHILOSOPHY SHOULD BE A SUBJECT TO CHANGE SINCE IT'S DEALING WITH -

SO FAR PHILOSOPHY IS NOT SO FAR FROM PHYSICS -

ZERRINO

Registered User

Posts: 4

(4/23/04 1:04 am)

Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO :

: How does missing matter relate to philosophical wisdom exactly? :

ANTI MATTER IS NOT RELATED TO PHILOSOPHY. NO MATTER IS - NO MATTER WHAT IT IS. QUESTIONING MATTER AS WELL AS QUESTIONING THOUGHTS IS RELATED TO PHILOSOPHY.

: But it has no effect on philosophy :

EVERYTHING EFFECTS EVERYTHING.

: Thought is thought and physics is physics :

THOUGHT IS A PHYSICAL PHENOMENON.

: Pure thought is timeless and true :

PURE THOUGHT IS A CONTAINER THAT DOES NOT CONTAIN ANYTHING.

: That which is known in science now will be considered ignorance tomorrow :

THIS IS TO FIND OUT HOW THINGS WORK.

: Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now :

PHILOSOPHY IS NOT WISDOM. WISDOM MIGHT BE USING PHILOSOPHY TO GET THERE. NO. THIS IS NOT A PARADOX.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1081

(4/23/04 2:32 am)

Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Quote:*

---

IF THERE IS AN AMOUNT OF MATERIAL MISSING IN  
THE UNIVERSE - CALLED DARK MATTER

---

There is no matter missing in the universe. How could there be?

*Quote:*

---

I WOULD ASK - WHAT ELSE IS MISSING -

---

Assuming for a moment that your bizarre hypothesis were true, why would that be the question to ask?

*Quote:*

---

I WOULD THINK OF ALL THIS POSITIVE MATERIAL  
AROUND AND WOULD SAY - NEGATIVE MATERIAL

---

Assuming for a moment that your bizarre hypothesis were true, and assuming that one next asked oneself such a nebulous question, why would this be the answer one came up with?

*Quote:*

---

WHAT IF NOTHING IS MISSING AND ANTI MATTER  
WOULD ONLY BE DARK -

---

Nothing is missing, only a gap in understanding. If anti-matter were the answer to the dark matter gravitational discrepancy, the universe would not exist as the matter and anti-matter would annihilate.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1082

(4/23/04 2:43 am)

Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Quote:*

---

ANTI MATTER IS NOT RELATED TO PHILOSOPHY.  
NO MATTER IS - NO MATTER WHAT IT IS

---

At least one should engage one's grey matter.

*Quote:*

---

QUESTIONING MATTER AS WELL AS QUESTIONING  
THOUGHTS IS RELATED TO PHILOSOPHY.

---

Not if the questioning is erroneous.

*Quote:*

---

PHILOSOPHY IS NOT WISDOM. WISDOM MIGHT BE  
USING PHILOSOPHY TO GET THERE. NO. THIS IS  
NOT A PARADOX.

---

Yes it is, or at least it would be if it were coherently formulated. As it stands, it's not a paradox, it's just shouting.

ZERRINO

Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(4/23/04 2:53 am)  
Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THIS IS THE REPLY TO :

: Nothing is missing, only a gap in understanding. If anti-matter were the answer to the dark matter gravitational discrepancy, the universe would not exist as the matter and anti-matter would annihilate :

THAT'S WHY THIS IS THE QUESTION TO ASK.

IF MATTER AS WELL AS ANTI MATTER DOES NOT EXIST WITHOUT THE OTHER - BE THE SYMMETRY LOCAL OR BE THE SYMMETRY NON-LOCAL - WHY DOES THIS ANSWER EXIST.

Dave Toast

Registered User  
Posts: 1083  
(4/23/04 9:16 am)  
Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Quote:*

---

THAT'S WHY THIS IS THE QUESTION TO ASK.

---

**NO IT'S NOT.**

The gravitational effects on observable matter dictate that there is far more dark matter in the universe than there is observable matter. If antimatter were responsible for the mass anomaly associated with dark matter, which is patently impossible, the numbers still wouldn't add up.

*Quote:*

---

IF MATTER AS WELL AS ANTI MATTER DOES NOT EXIST WITHOUT THE OTHER - BE THE SYMMETRY LOCAL OR BE THE SYMMETRY NON-LOCAL - WHY DOES THIS ANSWER EXIST.

---

I haven't really got a clue what you're trying to say.

Matter / Antimatter Asymmetry is a scientific mystery at this present time.

The Dark Matter Problem is also a scientific mystery at this point in time. Adding two mysteries together does not miraculously create an answer for both of them.

There are all sorts of theories though and some of them sit together fairly comfortably; Big Bang, Residual Mass and CP Violation being three of them regarding Matter / Antimatter Asymmetry and the consequent existence of the physical universe.

ZERRINO

Registered User

Posts: 6

(4/24/04 1:11 am)

Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO :

...The gravitational effects on observable matter dictate...

THEY ARE JUST THERE - THEY DON'T DICTATE

...that there is far more dark matter in the universe than there is observable matter. If antimatter were responsible for the mass anomaly associated with dark matter, which is patently impossible...

EVERYTHING IS POSSIBLE ONLY THE PROBABILITIES CHANGE

...the numbers still wouldn't add up...

THE NUMBERS WOULD BE DIFFERENT

...Matter / Antimatter Asymmetry is a scientific mystery at this present time...

A : SCIENTIFIC MYSTERY : IS A MYSTERY MADE BY SCIENCE WHICH TURNS SCIENCE INTO NON-SCIENCE AND MYSTERY INTO A STRATEGY - MAY BE TO DICTATE SOMETHING.

...The Dark Matter Problem is also a scientific mystery at this point in time. Adding two mysteries together does not miraculously...

NOT NECESSARILY

...create an answer for both of them...

...There are all sorts of theories though and some of them sit together fairly comfortably; Big Bang, Residual Mass and CP Violation being three of them regarding Matter / Antimatter Asymmetry and the consequent existence of the physical universe...

AS LONG AS YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE THINGS YOU DON'T SEE YOU CAN'T SEE OR YOU DON'T LOOK AT - THERE IS NO MYSTERY - ONLY THINGS YOU DON'T KNOW. THAT IS WHAT SCIENCE STANDS FOR - TO DEAL WITH THIS THINGS - CALLED PROBLEMS - REGARDLESS RESTRICTIONS. OTHERWISE HUMANS WOULD STILL SIT TOGETHER FAIRLY COMFORTABLY SIDE BY SIDE WITH THEIR MADE UP MYSTERY SHOWS ON THEIR FLAT DISK EARTH WATCHING THE SUN TURNING AROUND AND AROUND.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1084  
(4/24/04 3:20 am)  
Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 4/24/04 6:16 am*

ZERRINO  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(4/24/04 6:36 am)  
Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO THE LAST STATEMENT

: U N E D I T E D :

IF THE SINGULARITY TURNS INTO AN UNIVERSE BY BREAKING UP WITH ITS SYMMETRY - WHERE DOES THE SYMMETRY GO

TURN INTO A DIFFERENT SYMMETRY

TURN INTO A NON-SYMMETRY

TURN INTO SOMETHING ELSE

IN CASE OF THE 1ST THE UNIVERSE WILL LAST AT LEAST FOR A WHILE. IN CASE OF THE 2ND THE UNIVERSE WILL FALL APART BEFORE IT EVER EXISTED. THE CASE OF THE 3RD IS STILL SUBJECT TO CHANGES TO THE IDEA OF THE 1ST.

THE FACT THAT HUMAN VISION OF SYMMETRY IS DIFFERENT FROM SOME CONDITIONS OF SYMMETRY - DOES NOT MEAN THAT SUCH SYMMETRIES DO NOT EXIST - IT JUST MAKES IT

COMPLICATED.

*Edited by: ZERRINO at: 4/27/04 5:25 am*

Overlord  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(4/28/04 10:12 am)  
Reply

ANTI MATTER

---

How does missing matter relate to philosophical wisdom exactly? Does it relate? If it is missing, then, it has always been missing. The discovery of it missing may be significant to science but human thought is always the same.

-----

It has never been missing. We just don't know what it is, where it is, or why it is.

=====

If tomorrow, it is announced that there has been discovered a universal cure for all cancers, this may be significant medically and scientifically and encouraging for those of us who wish for long life. But it has no effect on philosophy -- Hakuin, Nietzsche, Sade, Kierkegaard.

-----

And then science progresses, lifespans are extended to centuries. Attitudes change, societies change, values change, mores change, philosophy.... changes. In a few centuries any philosopher who hasn't addressed the premiere problem of overpopulation and the problems of a long life span is seen as having lived a very Hobbesian existence. Stem cell research of course has no intersection with philosophy. There are no philosophic ramifications to killing a fetus to harvest stem cells.

No reason to look out the window at the real world.

Unless your philosophy and pure thought intersect with the real world, it's all sophistry and mental masturbation.

=====

Thought is thought and physics is physics.

-----

Only in as much as a great deal of thought/philosophy has no connection to reality

=====

Pure thought is timeless and true. Physics is subjective and capricious. That which is known in science now will be considered ignorance tomorrow.

-----

Physics is ironclad, set in stone. What is "known" is merely supposition and theory designed to fit (poorly) those observed phenomenon filtered thru severely stunted human senses. The theory of physics is constantly being updated in an attempt to match what we perceive as reality. In fact more

cutting edge physics borders on metaphysics. An event creates 2 particles which then travel a light year in opposite directions. Something happens to one of the particles and it affects the other particle. Why Is That?!  
Pure thought/philosophy also brought us the flat earth, the earth-centric universe, the earth balanced on the back of 4 elephants, or Atlas.

=====

Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now.

Many people are in a hurry to mistakenly equate science or pseudoscience with philosophy. I wonder if this is because their heads are hollow.

-----

The vast majority of philosophers are parrots and spend their entire lives working on coming up with an idea, and maybe, possibly, if they plug away at it long enough, an original thought.

=====

OP

And no, the dark matter was never lost. No more than the back side of the moon was lost because you never saw it before. Perhaps we'll lose dark energy next or find we're missing some dark particles

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1092  
(4/29/04 8:46 am)  
Reply



Re: ANTI MATTER

---

*Quote:*

---

MKF: If tomorrow, it is announced that there has been discovered a universal cure for all cancers, this may be significant medically and scientifically and encouraging for those of us who wish for long life. But it has no effect on philosophy -- Hakuin, Nietzsche, Sade, Kierkegaard.

Overlord: And then science progresses, lifespans are extended to centuries. Attitudes change, societies change, values change, mores change, philosophy....changes.

---

MKF has made it plain that she is talking about philosophy which she regards as timeless.

*Quote:*

---

Overlord: In a few centuries any philosopher who hasn't addressed the premiere problem of overpopulation and the problems of a long life span is seen as having lived a very Hobbesian existence.

---

What does it matter how one is seen? What does it matter if one's actions might be characterised as Hobbesian? Some might say that any philosopher worth their salt might be expected to know better than to care.

*Quote:*

---

Lordover: Stem cell research of course has no intersection with philosophy. There are no philosophic ramifications to killing a fetus to harvest stem cells. No reason to look out the window at the real world.

---

Ethics, yes. Much of ethics, depending how you see the subject, may well be timeless. Clearly, such an issue is not. I don't think MKF is trying to define the word 'philosophy', it looks to me like she is drawing attention to what she considers important, or true philosophy.

*Quote:*

---

Lordover: Unless your philosophy and pure thought intersect with the real world, it's all sophistry and mental masturbation.

---

Philosophers often vary in their definitions of the 'real' world. What is your definition and how do you justify it?

*Quote:*

---

MKF: Pure thought is timeless and true. Physics is subjective and capricious. That which is known in science now will be considered ignorance tomorrow.

Lordover: Physics is ironclad, set in stone. What is "known" is merely supposition and theory designed to fit (poorly) those observed phenomenon filtered thru severely stunted human senses.

---

It seems obvious to me that MKF, when she refers to physics, was clearly referring to what you call the 'known'.

*Quote:*

---

Lordover: The theory of physics is constantly being updated in an attempt to match what we perceive as reality. In fact more cutting edge physics borders on metaphysics. An event creates 2 particles which then travel a light year in opposite directions. Something happens to one of the particles and it affects the other particle. Why Is That?!

---

Surely that would only border on metaphysics in that it would be bad science. The scientific question would be 'How is that?'

*Quote:*

---

MKF: Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now.

Lordover: Pure thought/philosophy also brought us the flat earth, the earth-centric universe, the earth balanced on the back of 4 elephants, or Atlas.

---

4 elephants? that's ridiculous. It's obviously balanced on an infinite number of turtles.

Clearly, this thought/philosophy was not pure, and certainly not timeless.

Although the turtles thing is true.

*Quote:*

---

MKF: Philosophy is wisdom that is as applicable centuries ago as it is now.

Many people are in a hurry to mistakenly equate science or pseudoscience with philosophy. I wonder if this is because their heads are hollow.

Lordover: The vast majority of philosophers are parrots and spend their entire lives working on coming up with an idea, and maybe, possibly, if they plug away at it long enough, an original thought.

---

It seems you are both in complete agreement here.

ZERRINO

Registered User

Posts: 12

(5/1/04 1:48 am)

Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO THE REPLY TO :

: : Something happens to one of the particles and it affects the other particle.  
Why Is That?! : :

: Surely that would only border on metaphysics in that it would be bad science. The scientific question would be 'How is that?' :

why is that

THE ONE PARTICLE ALWAYS KNOWS WHAT THE OTHER PARTICLE DOES.

SO FAR THIS IS NOT EVEN : bad science : THIS IS NOT SCIENCE AT ALL. BECAUSE WHAT PRETENDS TO BE AN ANSWER TO THE : why : IS NO SUBJECT TO QUESTION ANYMORE. THE EXPLANATION IS ALREADY GIVEN PRETENDING ITSELF TO BE KIND OF A PROOF.

how is that

HOW CAN THE ONE PARTICLE ALWAYS KNOW WHAT THE OTHER PARTICLE DOES.

SO FAR THIS IS SCIENCE. NO MATTER THE CONTENT OF THE QUESTION. BECAUSE THERE IS NO FINAL ANSWER TO THE QUESTION : how :

IT IS NOT THE : what : AND NOT THE : why : OF THE SUBJECT THAT DECIDES WHETHER IT IS SUBJECT OF SCIENCE OR NOT. IT IS THE : how : OF A SUBJECT NO MATTER WHAT IT IS THAT MAKES IT A SUBJECT OF SCIENCE.

*Edited by: ZERRINO at: 5/1/04 1:49 am*

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 44  
(5/1/04 5:17 am)  
Reply

Re: ANTI MATTER

---

my ears hurt.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

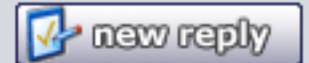


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> anti matter postage



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 75 (2/17/04 1:46 am) Reply</p>	<p>anti matter postage</p> <hr/> <p>Anti faith in society is what i see. Yet can you doubt my faiath in God? I do. who is god?</p>
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 78 (2/17/04 1:55 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: anti matter postage</p> <hr/> <p>Do I matter or is it I contain knowledge of evil which strikes fear in jesus or the president or my self or fear of process of time in Gods design of the real</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1471 (2/17/04 2:55 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: anti matter postage</p> <hr/> <p>Which boards have you been banned from recently? Why?</p>
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 81 (2/17/04 2:59 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: anti matter postage</p> <hr/> <p>if i can endure God what is this home i am searching for, a fantasy? or truth... let go and flow like the rest. send a message about faith and do not be afraid or it will slow this power down.</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

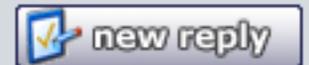
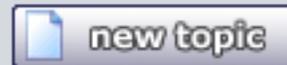


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Apology



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 44 (4/26/04 11:46 am) Reply</p>	<p>Apology</p> <hr/> <p>My posts until a few days ago have been overly talkative, and very imaginative, but deluded. I apologise for misleading readers by my arrogant and premature claim to enlightenment.</p> <p>The flaw in my thoughts that obscured seeing my essential nature is apparently common. It is that of thinking Truth = Hidden Void.</p> <p>That is, to think one experience is more objectively real than any other. In my case it was the experience of a Hidden Void (a form, therefore a delusion). As Suergaz was pointing out to me!</p> <p>Suergaz, good on you. Your logic was right.</p> <p>My error arose from not fully understanding that all things lack inherent existence. Being very imaginative, i considered that it was only a lack of willpower that obstructed my constant awareness of the formless void.</p> <p>There is no constant self to perceive any experience (as i said before, so i have been on the right track) - only experiences. The delusion i have been spreading is in regarding one particular experience (because conceptually true) as Reality: the experience of "what can never be experienced".</p> <p>Every experience is contingent. Some experiences have logical conceptual content, yet can be deluded. Some experiences can be free from delusion, yet containing logical concepts. The difference between them is in whether there is impartiality and detachment.</p>

The experience of a pure mind is another delusional experience if there is clinging to that experience as objectively real - singling it out, fixating on it.

Freedom from delusion is in having no thoughts in the midst of thoughts, no attachment to any experience as representative of anything.

The Buddha mind (accurate perception of the essential self nature) sees all experiences as the essential self nature, all having equal status, all the same in nature. The Buddha is selfless as such.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 247

(4/26/04 1:27 pm)

Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

Every experience is contingent. Some experiences have logical conceptual content, yet can be deluded. Some experiences can be free from delusion, yet containing logical concepts. The difference between them is in whether there is impartiality and detachment.

---

That's another mistake though. When we have a experience, we are necessarily attached to it. We are partial to it in the sense that we are choosing to experience it over other experiences. Logically valid experiences might reveal an attachment to logical validity. Logically invalid experiences might reveal a stronger attachment to things other than logical validity.

We could also say that we don't have experiences at all, which makes the concept of attachment meaningless. In that case, the subject (we) disappears, and only the object (the experiences) remains.

Edit: There's a third way to explain this. We could say that we don't have experiences, but that we ARE the experiences. When we walk, we don't really walk - we are walking people. That way of thinking also makes the concept of attachment meaningless.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 4/26/04 1:43 pm*

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 100  
(4/26/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Hello Jones

I didn't think any of your posts were arrogant, that is until this one. Hah!! I find your apology quite odd, and a wee bit arrogant. You take yourself very seriously though like Rhett, so I suppose the arrogance I glimpse is merely that.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1085  
(4/26/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: That's another mistake though. When we have a experience, we are necessarily attached to it. We are partial to it in the sense that we are choosing to experience it over other experiences.

---

I don't agree that attachment is necessary, unless you're working with some specific definition of the word 'experience'. Seems to me that we've all had experiences devoid of attachment, would that we could remember them, but then that's why they were devoid of attachment - insufficient memory content and reference with which to form a discerning, discriminating 'self' filter. It follows that if the self is aquired, the aquiree is always capable of experience sans self.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1086  
(4/26/04 3:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Sal: I didn't think any of your posts were arrogant, that is until this one. Hah!! I find your apology quite odd, and a wee bit arrogant. You take yourself very seriously though like Rhett, so I suppose the arrogance I glimpse is merely that.

---

The apology may be interpreted as arrogant but the thought process and

	<p>realisation behind it being issued are anything but. I think Kelly has realised that the enlightened mind is not part and parcel of the enlightenment experience, that it is a far more elusive thing to realise and not something realised by any amount of specific attachment surgery.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 646 (4/26/04 11:37 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I think the mind automatically views and stores each new experience as good, bad or indifferent.</p> <p>Enlightenment seems to be about training the brain to always regard experiences as indifferent. Enlightenment means changing the brains software and abandoning the good and bad sub-routines. Even memories when recalled into the logical processing areas undergo this resorting process and are refiled as 'indifferent'.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 1087 (4/27/04 1:03 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is being, simple as that. It is naturally indifferent. The enlightened mind is a naturally progressive product of being being. Though perfection may take a lifetime, it matters not. Attachment to sagacity is self-defeating, not 'self' defeating.</p>
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 45 (4/27/04 12:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p>experience</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>We are partial to it in the sense that we are choosing to experience it over other experiences.</p> <hr/> <p>Who's choosing?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/>

We could also say that we don't have experiences at all, which makes the concept of attachment meaningless. In that case, the subject (we) disappears, and only the object (the experiences) remains.

---

Yes, experiences are experienced, without anyone having them.

*Quote:*

---

Edit: There's a third way to explain this. We could say that we don't have experiences, but that we ARE the experiences. When we walk, we don't really walk - we are walking people. That way of thinking also makes the concept of attachment meaningless.

---

Fixating on any experience shows attachment to the experience. Thinking it more real than any other is delusional.

So there is a fourth way to explain desirelessness: no constancy of self-awareness, just experiences moment-to-moment.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 46  
(4/27/04 12:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Silentsal,

*Quote:*

---

I didn't think any of your posts were arrogant, that is until this one. Hah!! I find your apology quite odd, and a wee bit arrogant. You take yourself very seriously though like Rhett, so I suppose the arrogance I glimpse is merely that.

---

Why did you find the apology odd?

Attachment to the experience of selflessness is surely arrogant. To not take the experience of selflessness seriously (ie to think it is illogical and a joke) is also arrogant.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 47

(4/27/04 12:38 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Dave,

*Quote:*

---

I think Kelly has realised that the enlightened mind is not part and parcel of the enlightenment experience, that it is a far more elusive thing to realise and not something realised by any amount of specific attachment surgery.

---

Actually, the experience of enlightenment is quite everyday, the mind and the experience are the same.

Enlightenment is essentially attachment surgery: of habits of fixation on objects, experiences, thoughts...

Being able to experience an aggressively argumentative brother, and a manipulative weeping mother trying to offer me "spiritual donation money", without giving any weight to the experience, was essential "surgery" for me.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1088

(4/27/04 3:02 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

It seems I was wrong.

*Quote:*

---

Actually, the experience of enlightenment is quite everyday, the mind and the experience are the same.

---

The same?

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment is essentially attachment surgery

---

How so?

Note that I said *specific* attachment surgery, BTW.

*Quote:*

---

: of habits of fixation on objects, experiences, thoughts...

---

What is performing this surgery and can it be trusted?

What will be produced?

*Quote:*

---

Being able to experience an aggressively argumentative brother, and a manipulative weeping mother trying to offer me "spiritual donation money", without giving any weight to the experience, was essential "surgery" for me.

---

No weight to the experience and yet it was essential?

Out of the frying pan, into the fire.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 103  
(4/27/04 4:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Why did you find the apology odd?

---

I find it odd that you would be so attached to what you wrote several days ago.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1695  
(4/27/04 10:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

I think you're just being clever for the sake of it here, Sal. Kelly's attachment to her previous words makes sense in that she is not enlightened and that she still has - thankfully - a conscience about the quality and consequences of her publicly spoken words - both for herself and, presumably, others..

Personally, I applaud her words, though I think her characterisation of them as an apology is unwarranted and even foolish. I don't believe in being apologetic. Her post was, to me, a qualification and clarification; an expression of character.

My view is contingent, however.....

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2614  
(4/30/04 2:43 am)  
Reply

---

---

To venture a fact in the face of metaphysical conclusions:- Nothing lacks inherent existence.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 48

(5/2/04 2:31 pm)

Reply

watching the merry-go-round

---

Dave,

*It seems I was wrong.*

And that was a correct statement. Fortunately the more conscious of mistakes i am, the more conscious of getting closer to truth i am.

*K: Actually, the experience of enlightenment is quite everyday, the mind and the experience are the same.*

*DT: The same?*

Ok, qualification needed: my previous statement was far from enlightened. No, not the same. An experience of the mind of enlightenment is not the same as the experience of the mind that experiences enlightenment.

In other words, any experience of a mind of enlightenment is a delusion if it carries the illusion of a self. The experience centred in the appearance of a causal self is a far cry from the experience centred in the appearance of causality in every experience.

*K: Enlightenment is essentially attachment surgery*

*DT: How so?*

*Note that I said specific attachment surgery, BTW.*

Again, another qualification. I reason that every desire for something creates another something, thus obscuring the boundlessness that is Reality. But not to want to wake up from the dream is foolish - therefore there is one desire left: Truth.

So, surgery would mean analysis of all desires, especially the desire to categorise.

*K: of habits of fixation on objects, experiences, thoughts...*

*DT: What is performing this surgery and can it be trusted?*

*What will be produced?*

God, i suppose. If it is reasoned, then truth will be produced.

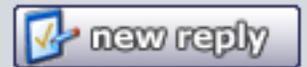
*K: Being able to experience an aggressively argumentative brother, and a manipulative weeping mother trying to offer me "spiritual donation money", without giving any weight to the experience, was essential "surgery" for me.*

*DT: No weight to the experience and yet it was essential?*

*Out of the frying pan, into the fire.*

I benefitted from it.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

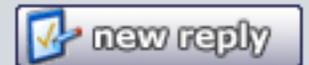
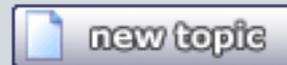


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Archives



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>BJMcGilly Registered User Posts: 25 (6/2/04 10:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Archives</p> <hr/> <p>I'm having difficulty accessing the archives, I receive this message when i attempt to:</p> <p>Request Error - Message not understood: #parentAn error has occurred executing your request.</p> <p>** Error ** Message not understood: #parent ===== BBSSystem&gt;&gt;doesNotUnderstand: ** Error ** Message not understood: #parent ===== BBSSystem&gt;&gt;loadForum: ** Error ** Message not understood: #parent ===== BBSSystem&gt;&gt;getForumNamed:</p> <p>This error has already been logged.</p> <p>Any ideas how to remedy this?</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1707 (6/3/04 10:23 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Archives</p> <hr/> <p>I'll talk to the Ezboard people and see if they can remedy it.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

BJMcGilly  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(6/3/04 12:50 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Archives

---

It's up and running, thanks.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

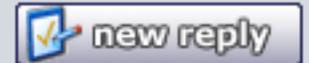


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Are you "enlightened"?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>GrantForEveryone Registered User Posts: 16 (12/30/03 7:05 am) Reply</p>	<p>Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>Please post here or send me a private message if you believe you have had any kind of experience of enlightenment that is still affecting you.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 499 (12/30/03 10:22 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>Of course, you know I claim enlightenment. I'll post here anyway.</p> <p>Enlightenment is understanding truth. It doesn't affect me. You must think enlightenment is some sort of experience which you come under, kind of like getting high.</p> <p>Enlightenment is the understanding of nonduality using reason to understand that all states and experiences and tools such as reason are illusions.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2033 (12/30/03 10:46 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>illusions?! An illusion voce! Non-duality does not necessarily equal singularity!</p>

<p>drowden  Forum Host  Posts: 1588  (12/30/03 10:50 am)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>I'm curious as to how you propose to judge the truth and or efficacy of any answers you get to this question.....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>voce io  Registered User  Posts: 501  (12/30/03 10:57 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p><i>illusions?! An illusion voce! Non-duality does not necessarily equal singularity!</i></p> <p>You are very right. For there to be singularity (object) there must be a viewer (subject). Subject and object are both part of the totality, and both appearances.</p> <p>I know illusion is a bad word to use, but I'm a bad man.</p>
<p>suergaz  Registered User  Posts: 2035  (12/30/03 11:00 am)  Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>(:D)</p>
<p>GrantForEveryone  Registered User  Posts: 17  (12/30/03 11:09 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>Dan -</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I'm curious as to how you propose to judge the truth and or efficacy of any answers you get to this question.....</p> <hr/> <p>I really have no idea. We'll see how it goes. All I know right now is I'd like to converse with anyone who feels that they fall into that category.</p>

<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1371 (12/30/03 12:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>Dan wrote,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I'm curious as to how you propose to judge the truth and or efficacy of any answers you get to this question.....</p> <hr/> <p>I think you can now buy an electronic meter at Radio Shack. Batteries not included.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 502 (12/30/03 12:58 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>So let's converse.</p>
<p>GrantForEveryone Registered User Posts: 18 (12/30/03 1:26 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>voce io -</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>So let's converse.</p> <hr/> <p>We have, but thank you for the offer.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 505 (12/30/03 1:45 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>Sure. If you end up changing your mind in 6 months, my email is <a href="mailto:grayism@usa.com">grayism@usa.com</a></p>

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1591  
(1/2/04 11:24 am)  
Reply



Re: Are you "enlightened"?

---

"Grant" wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**Dan:**I'm curious as to how you propose to judge the truth and or efficacy of any answers you get to this question.....

**Grant:**I really have no idea. We'll see how it goes. All I know right now is I'd like to converse with anyone who feels that they fall into that category.

---

Well, that's an honest response. What specifically about Enlightenment did you want to discuss?

Dan Rowden

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(1/4/04 3:46 am)  
Reply

Re: Are you "enlightened"?

---

drowden -

*Quote:*

---

What specifically about Enlightenment did you want to discuss?

---

With you?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 529  
(1/4/04 4:42 am)  
Reply

Re: Are you "enlightened"?

---

It's funny how picky you are, GrantForEveryone. Two offers so far, and you seem to have denied them both. What are you looking for?

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(1/4/04 7:37 am)  
Reply

Hello!

---

voce io -

No, no, I'm not denying Dan at all. I'm just not sure if he's wants to talk about enlightenment with me because he believes he falls into my "category" or if he is just wondering what questions I would ask if that were the case.

But I'm glad you chimed in. I had a very dramatic experience last night, and now it seems like my concept of enlightenment may have been too narrow and I should have taken you more seriously.

I'll post about that again soon.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1596  
(1/7/04 9:51 am)  
Reply



Re: Hello!

---

Grant,

Yes, with me. So, do you have any specific areas you want to examine?

Dan Rowden

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(1/11/04 10:15 am)  
Reply

Re: Hello!

---

drowden -

What would you say about your experience that you think I might not have heard before, but you still think applies to enlightenment in general (not just your enlightenment).

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1606  
(1/11/04 12:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: Hello!

---

Hey Grant,

Well, that's quite a task you've set me since I don't really know what it is, exactly, that you've heard before. Maybe for the moment I could just direct you to some things that I've said or discussed about it (or round about it as the case may be) and you can let me know if any of it grabs you as worthy of further discussion.....

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue22.htm#bliss>

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue8.htm#Editorial>

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue14.htm#metamorphosis>

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue15.htm#editorial>

Dan Rowden

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(1/12/04 5:11 am)  
Reply

Re: Hello!

---

drowden -

Very nice links. I like what you have to say.

It's interesting that you seem to drive home the idea of ego-loss above any others. That certainly makes sense. How did you achieve and maintain this egoless state?

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1607

(1/12/04 12:30 pm)

Reply



Re: Hello!

---

The attainment of such a state is not really all that complex - it is difficult, but not really complex. All one has to do is value reason highly (and understand why that is necessary, which, ironically, requires a rather rational turn of mind to begin with) and apply it to the essential questions of the nature of existence and therefore of self, accompanied with a great love of and burning desire for Truth.

In some respects the latter is the most important as most people have sufficient intellect to do the reasoning necessary. In Buddhist parlance that love of Truth is known as Bodhicitta (the uncompromising will to Truth). Possession of that is pretty much a matter one's individual karma, but it is possible to ignite the smouldering embers of it in some people who have some karmic potential.

Without exception, people come to the path and to Bodhicitta via a flight from suffering of some kind. This is an essentially egotistical endeavour, of course, but if progress is made the ego dissipates and the path becomes more or less who and what a person is. The path to Truth becomes their nature. It is as natural to them as the spreading of its roots is to a tree.

That is a rather simplistic overview, naturally, as it doesn't address the various subtle problems the ego throws up at you on the way.

Dan Rowden

GrantForEveryone

Registered User

Posts: 24

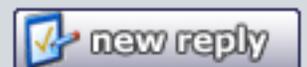
(1/13/04 6:44 am)

Reply

Re: Hello!

---

Did you gain enlightenment gradually or all-at-once?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Are you "enlightened"?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1612 (1/13/04 10:47 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Hello!</p> <hr/> <p>The path to it is gradual, yes. There's no actual timeframe, of course, it might happen more quickly for some, but it certainly is a gradual process as one undermines egotistical delusions. The moment itself occurs almost imperceptibly, and might be characterised as sudden, but you know it when it happens.</p> <p>It's much the same as any "learning process". Over time you learn how to correctly spell a difficult word, then, all of a sudden (it's not really sudden but you know what I mean I'm sure), you know how to spell it.</p> <p>The time it takes to make real progress spiritually/philosophically can be correlated with two main elements: the degree of karmic baggage one is carrying and the kind of mind one possesses (i.e. the degree of rationality one has).</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 575 (1/13/04 2:38 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Hello!</p> <hr/> <p>None of that is true.</p>

<p>GrantForEveryone Registered User Posts: 25 (1/14/04 5:08 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Hello!</p> <hr/> <p>drowden -</p> <p>Could you give me a very brief definition of karmic baggage?</p> <p>Is your enlightened state permanent or does it fluctuate? If it does fluctuate, could you describe the process of fluctuation?</p>
<p>aapma Registered User Posts: 1 (2/17/04 12:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Hello!</p> <hr/> <p>Hi there, I'm new here and have found this forum very interesting. My view of "Karmic baggage" is very simple, on my path I was very lucky to find an amazing human being who taught me that we all have a dustbin with some rubbish that had been picked up on the way to where we are. The only question is, how much is in the bin? Where does it come from? The answer is the battle that many have to face on their path to enlightenment, you only find out the answer during your journey.</p> <p>Fluctuation.</p> <p>From my personal view, I would describe a fluctuation as my slipping back to what I used to be.</p>
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 74 (2/17/04 1:44 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Hello!</p> <hr/> <p>I flucuate with God where is God do you think God is in one man for God is man. Evil is pure, desire. For I have faith in one true God.</p>
<p>chaosrambler Registered User Posts: 13 (2/17/04 7:46 am) Reply</p>	<p>RE: Are you "enlightened"?</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not.</p> <p>I must think of enlightenment much more highly than those here who claim it.</p> <p>I think your question would have a better context if the meaning of the word enlightenment was made more clear.</p> <p>Talking about enlightenment to me goes well beyond reason, and into the realm of spiritual sort of beliefs and "feelings"</p> <p>voice io:</p>

Is it just me or is what you said:  
"Enlightenment is the understanding of nonduality using reason to understand that all states and experiences and tools such as reason are illusions."

the same thing as saying  
"Enlightenment is an illusion"? Or that enlightenment is nothing?

Your points:  
-understanding it using reason  
-understanding reason is an illusion

So the very tool you use to understand enlightenment has no meaning/  
value/whatever, and so your understanding has no meaning/value/  
whatever and so your enlightenment has no meaning/value/whatever.

So you just said nothing.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 695  
(2/17/04 10:51 am)  
Reply



Re: RE: Are you "enlightened"?

---

Well I obviously said something, as there are words on your screen. It's a paradox, and it isn't contradictory.

Canadian Zoetrope   
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(2/18/04 4:01 am)  
Reply



Enlightenment.

---

Personally, I meditated sporadically for about 3 months, then one night, with some chemical assistance (Tetra Hydro Canibinol, Espresso, which by the way is a very non-buddhist thing to do), I meditated to the core of who I was.

Realizing the potential of an idea like non duality, I too questioned the legitimacy of rejecting all evidence. I thought about what duality was, what it's service was. I realized that duality IS essential to our survival as beings. To grow and be nourished, we need to differentiate between rocks and water, between trees and vaginas. Our physical self, that is, our body, exists on a plane of duality in order to serve as a vessel of our mind so that it may have the chance to attain enlightenment.

I thought and thought, about a discussion that was raging on this very

board. A critique of A=A symbolism demonstrated to me that the human mind has the capacity to concieve and articulate ideas that transcend environmental stimuli. Meaning that there are Ontologically 2A's, and logically 1 A. I followed this train of thought until I realized, that in a universe of constant expansion and entropy, causality shows us that there must have been a singular source, and conversly a singular end.

Now I was really cooking, I used total rationality, and resoning to think of nonduality, but I still was not satisfied, I didn't believe it. I didn't FEEL it. I thought, and thought until it ocured to me, that the exception to the reasoning paradox lies in the riddle that has plagued all men since the dawn of time. Women. Women, or eros, represent that which is irrational, that which is unreasonable. I used irrationality in tandum with rationaltiy to not only think of but FEEL this one true existence.

Then all at once, my journey ended, or began in some sorts. I could now see how I was everything, and everything was me. Or more preferably 'it was so'. I could feel how everyone, and everything in existence is just the same, not waves on the ocean, but part of the ocean, just as much as the fingers are part of the hand. I felt how different objects in the universe are simply seperate manifestations of the singular reality. Just like limbs on a body, all different, yet all the same.

One might argue that as a sentient being I am different from the chair that you are currently sitting on, however, by declaring my sentience, you are declaring sentience for all beings in existence for I am the universe and so is your chair, and so are you.

thusly it was so.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 696  
(2/18/04 12:20 pm)  
Reply

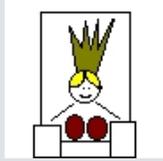
...

---

*I meditated to the core of who I was*

..What does that mean?

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(2/18/04 1:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Enlightenment isn't all that hard to achieve; the human mind is quite capable of convincing itself of anything with very little effort... Experimentally, I can convince myself that I am in any state of mind/emotion/karma merely by willing it to be so; it's more difficult I find whilst I am feeling another emotion, but not an opposite one, very strongly. It's very easy to turn a positive emotion negative or visa versa, though.

Canadian Zoetrope 🖐️  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(2/18/04 1:21 pm)  
Reply



Core of self.

---

I meditated under the ontological desire to discover the nature of self. Upon realization, and destruction of the concept of self, I transcended duality and accepted what is.

Naturyl 🗿  
Registered User  
Posts: 168  
(2/18/04 4:01 pm)  
Reply



Re: Hello!

---

I'd actually agree with Dan's characterization. I'm not going to make any specific claim as to whether or not I am 'enlightened,' but the path Dan described is pretty much what I understand to be true. Of course, there are elements of the QRS worldview which I find troublesome and Dan does not mention in his synopsis, but what he does mention is pretty solid. In my own case, I have a fairly high degree of rationality concerning philosophical matters, but I also have a fairly high amount of "baggage," so the process is ongoing for me.

Naturyl 🗿  
Registered User  
Posts: 169  
(2/18/04 4:04 pm)  
Reply

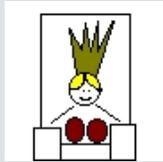


Re: Hello!

---

By the way, my understanding indicates that duality is nothing more than the way unity is manifested.

[naturyl.humanists.net/diamon.html](http://naturyl.humanists.net/diamon.html)

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 697 (2/19/04 3:32 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>...and destruction of the concept of self, I...</i></p> <p>I...</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope 🖐 Registered User Posts: 32 (2/19/04 11:22 am) Reply</p>	<p>Hrmm</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I hope I don't have to blatantly distinguish an ontological argument for the sake of necessity...</p>
<p>Weluvducsoha Registered User Posts: 2 (2/19/04 1:36 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Hrmm</p> <hr/> <p>The destruction of self, I must confess, is slightly more difficult a task than merely convincing oneself they are enlightened....</p> <p>Obviously, the conviction that we are, we exist, we possess an ego, stems from our ability to think, want, and or desire: something Rene Descartes bothered to prove a while back. He's the one guy I really wanted to stick in a room with Buddha.</p> <p>Fortunately, the human mind is quite resourceful. I can't concieve of myself as utterly non-existent, but by merely saying that I do exist, but there is no I it is possible to avoid that trap. Another buddha thing, don't deny the thinking, only the thinker. So, once you arise to enlightenment, can you go back?</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1642 (2/19/04 2:30 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Hrmm</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is not about the destruction of the notion of the "self" per se - that is mythology. It is about the destruction of the <i>Ego</i>. i.e. a false conception of the nature of the self. The "self" exists like anything else does - as an appearance whipped up by Nature to which we give a certain label. Enlightenment is simply about attuning one's consciousness to the true nature of things, which includes conceptions of self.</p> <p>To think of onself as utterly non-existent is one of those quaint little impossibilities with which we manage to drive ourselves batty....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2320 (2/19/04 11:12 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Your conception of the ego is ill-driven Dan.</p> <p>You have only defined it as such since I defined it as the conception of oneself in any case.</p> <p>Enlightenment is not about the destruction of anything.</p>
<p>N0X23  Registered User Posts: 80 (2/20/04 4:04 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is not about the destruction of anything.</p> <hr/> <p>Would you please explain what it is about?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2322 (2/20/04 10:00 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It is about oneself!</p> <p>(:D)</p> <p>Sincerely!</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

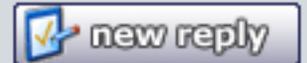


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Are you "enlightened"?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
Canadian Zoetrope  Registered User Posts: 33 (2/25/04 5:29 am) Reply 	Self <hr/> Enlightenment is about the fish discovering the water.  I use the word 'I' as a symbol to communicate to 'you' in order that you may understand. You must however realize that you cannot understand enlightenment, you can only feel it.
voce io Registered User Posts: 734 (2/25/04 6:45 am) Reply 	Re: Self <hr/> No, Canadian is completely wrong. No one should listen to him.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(2/25/04 10:15 am)  
Reply



Re: Self

Okay, then it appears that you've just made things easier; I need not convince myself that I am without self, or being, only without ego, or misguided belief about my being. Therefore, by merely imagining that I neither resent nor am unduly attached to my being, but am content with that it is as it ought to be, then I shall be enlightened?  
Still seems quite easy... I'd at least be challenged if you told me to believe I donnot exist.



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

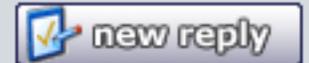


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>AryReisin Registered User Posts: 1 (5/29/04 10:52 am) Reply</p>	<p> Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><i>Originally posted by komodo_island</i></p> <p>All appears, nothing is.</p> <hr/> <p>Alright, understandable. But how the fuck to dettach oneself from attachments? I "understand" that nothing is happening to no one, my belief is somehow the same Ramana says: The I is never affected by the experiences, like the cinema screen, never affected by what is being projected. Somehow like if the sensation of "now" or maybe "presence" (in other words what is permanent during all life-time: consciousness of this very moment (not included unconscious moments)) is something always is no matter the manifestation. Like if the camera is always on (when being conscious of course (in fact to be unconscious is to be consciously thinking of a past moment, just like forgetting, it doesn't happen)) no matter what is capturing.</p> <p>Then, me asking for your help, how the fuck not to identify with what is happening, as effective enough as not to feel: I suffer, I love, I feel sorrow and sadness.</p> <p>Maybe, wisdom has to do with acting according to what doesn't damage the I, example: smoking hurts me, it is wise to leave it without replacing it with</p>

another vice. A "little" (not little indeed) more difficult would be seeing that love and pain, or sorrow, are 2 sides from the same coin: I love my girlfriend (heaven, at least moments of ecstasy) -She left me I am in sorrow (fucking hell, terrible nightmare). Why is it so fucking difficult to stop looking for attachments when one "knows" they will end up fucking one. Is it maybe because one thing is to understand, and another thing is to having had enough? What Krishnamurtians suckers call comprehend, instead of understand.

To me it's 2 things, understand plus not wanting something harmful is usually and wrongly called comprehension. But the main thing, is not to understand, but not to want that which is in fact hurting one or going to. Example: I don't want something (without the need of understanding it hurts me), so I don't take it anymore.

Contrary to: I understand that it hurts me or it will, but I can't stop wanting it nor feel really it will hurt me (like balancing what is gained and lost, like saying I win more than what I lose or when the hard time comes I'll bear it). If you (anyone interested in debating this subject) are to reply, post, please try to do so seriously, it is very important to me, because I have a new girlfriend and the "same" problem I had with my ex I could very probably have it soon, or better said, I began to suffer the consequences of attachment. "To me it sums up in this: You can't lose what you don't have." But then a sharper thought would be: "No one can experience anything if no one is" (It reminds me of that phrase Komodo posted: 99.9 percent of what you do is for yourself, and there isn't one). Well, hope to read from you guys (those willing to "help" me and debate this seriously) soon.  
Hugs, Ary.

MGregory  
Posts: 554  
(5/29/04 11:50 am)  
Reply

 Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

If you happen to find something better, then the so-called "benefits" of the attachment start to look pretty lame. It's a matter of perspective.

AryReisin

Registered User

Posts: 2

(5/29/04 1:37 pm)

Reply

Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

*Quote:*

---

If you happen to find something better, then the so-called "benefits" of the attachment start to look pretty lame. It's a matter of perspective.

---

I don't happen. I don't care what the ideal or solution would be as it is not being, what I care is what is happening. I didn't find and I am trying to, anything better than attachment, how to do so? Please people post if that is going to question or do something about the core of the matter. Or show me how I contradict, whatever you think will help, but please don't tell me you think that saying what the ideal would be will help me.

It sums up to this: If it is not manageable to terminate the suffering completely, at least some relief is better than no relief (If there is the theory that this is not like this please explain, and consider, please consider, that for me it is this way, suffering 8 is better than suffering 10, not better but rather less worse, and the real goal is to end the suffering completely -in terms of permanence, because I have had little moments of relief- but at least do something about it (I know that what is possible is happening and what is impossible is not happening, and if I desire something different than what is happening, then that is actually part of this moment, but again, what is expresses itself))

Maybe no one really interested in helping, because no one identifies himself with me, or feels it's worth to help other. To those who are willing to help and/or go into this very deeply please post, to those who are not interested at all even in going into this deeply but only try to show they are better please don't post. I don't care if I am completely incorrect in everything I think, or if you probe me many contradictions, as long as it can be helpful. Thanks for reading.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 117

(5/29/04 2:48 pm)

Reply

Re: Attachment and Detachment: Reality.

---

MGregory wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If you happen to find something better, then the so-called "benefits" of the attachment start to look pretty lame. It's a matter of perspective.

---

What MGregory is pointing to, Ary, is that attachments and detachments have the same nature. To be suddenly free of desires, after years and years of desire-filled thinking, is a bit unrealistic. Valuing the truth is the best tool there is to free oneself from birth-and-death (samsara), that is, straight-out reasoning and honesty.

Ary wrote:

*Quote:*

---

But how the fuck to dettach oneself from attachments?

---

Since you've mentioned a new girlfriend, and are concerned about creating the same suffering as you experienced with an ex-girlfriend, perhaps you should ask what's so attractive about girlfriends. Do you value something more than a girlfriend? If you are attached to that valued something, whenever you don't have it, you will suffer.

In my view, the only meaningful value that removes suffering is Truth - since once understood, never leaves.

*Quote:*

---

I "understand" that nothing is happening to no one, my belief is somehow the same Ramana says: The I is never affected by the experiences, like the cinema screen, never affected by what is being projected. Somehow like if the sensation of "now" or maybe "presence" (in other words what is permanent during all life-time: consciousness of this very

moment (not included unconscious moments)) is something always is no matter the manifestation. Like if the camera is always on (when being conscious of course (in fact to be unconscious is to be consciously thinking of a past moment, just like forgetting, it doesn't happen)) no matter what is capturing.

---

I think you can go a further step. You understand that the manifestation is actually nothing, and the consciousness of the manifestation is actually no one, yet you don't see that you're continuing a dualistic separation.

This means that you can't help but want to identify a self and separate experience, as shown with your statement:

*Quote:*

---

Then, me asking for your help, how the fuck not to identify with what is happening, as effective enough as not to feel: I suffer, I love, I feel sorrow and sadness.

---

Try not to separate everything, and join the "inner" and the "outer" in the core of your being. The self construct of observer and field of awareness construct are interdependent: neither actually exist, only "consciousness".

*Quote:*

---

Maybe, wisdom has to do with acting according to what doesn't damage the I, example: smoking hurts me, it is wise to leave it without replacing it with another vice.

---

"I" and "me" are simply constructs that have no inherent existence. Pain - or a vice - is an experience of conflicting values. To truly solve "vices", one can't simply suppress them and hope they don't re-appear. Challenging addictions always involves some kind of pain, so be patient, and focus on exploring the values you're holding.

***Quote:***

---

Why is it so fucking difficult to stop looking for attachments when one "knows" they will end up fucking one. Is it maybe because one thing is to understand, and another thing is to having had enough?

---

I think you've got it. When you've finally explored the cause-and-effect of the addiction, and have suffered enough, a greater value has been formed. But if that value is egotistical, based on the dualistic identity of self and experience, it starts all over again.

***Quote:***

---

To me it's 2 things, understand plus not wanting something harmful is usually and wrongly called comprehension. But the main thing, is not to understand, but not to want that which is in fact hurting one or going to. Example: I don't want something (without the need of understanding it hurts me), so I don't take it anymore.

---

No, without understanding why it hurts, you can't reject it. Consciously overcoming reactions-to-bad-things requires reason. It's as simple as that. Hopefully, one's reason will lead to understanding that there are no good or bad things, if one goes far enough with valuing Truth.

***Quote:***

---

Contrary to: I understand that it hurts me or it will, but I can't stop wanting it nor feel really it will hurt me (like balancing what is gained and lost, like saying I win more than what I lose or when the hard time comes I'll bear it).

---

The problem with this is it's short-sighted. It's essentially the formula for samsara, going round and round without ever getting out of suffering. Instead, it needs a conscious choice to value *that which must* eventually eliminate all suffering.

*Quote:*

---

"To me it sums up in this: You can't lose what you don't have." But then a sharper thought would be: "No one can experience anything if no one is" (It reminds me of that phrase Komodo posted: 99.9 percent of what you do is for yourself, and there isn't one).

---

Even with a good understanding of the lack of intrinsic existence in all things, attachments will still keep happening. To experience Reality flawlessly every moment of every day isn't an immediate consequence of understanding. If it were, the self would truly exist.

You say your goal is to end suffering completely. Read David Quinn's **Wisdom of the Infinite**. It's essential reading for anyone who wants to become enlightened (free from delusion). The first post in the thread called Wisdom of the Infinite has a link to this ebook. Give yourself plenty of relaxed time to slowly go through it. It's worth every minute.

I'm advising this because my own understanding is not perfect, so i would prefer you to go to someone who does know.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2318

(5/29/04 4:38 pm)

Reply



 Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

AryReisin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

But how the fuck to dettach oneself from attachments?

---

By attaching oneself to those philosophical tools which are designed to undermine all attachments in the long run - such as consciousness of emptiness, wise thoughts, love of Nature, comprehension of human psychology, strong disgust with human mediocrity, etc. If pursued wholeheartedly, these tools are very efficient in undermining all other attachments in the world, before undermining themselves.

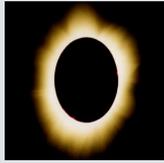
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2656

(5/30/04 1:53 am)

Reply



☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

Ary, ---selves always have a self.

Become an iconoclast! (:D)

AryReisin

Registered User

Posts: 5

(5/30/04 5:39 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

Jones Kelly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In my view, the only meaningful value that removes suffering is Truth - since once understood, never leaves.

---

The way to Truth is being conscious of one's thoughts, believes, basically what is being believed of this very moment? Re-reading David's chapter endlessly until getting something? If we could go deeper into this I would certainly appreciate it.

*Quote:*

---

When you've finally explored the cause-and-effect of the addiction, and have suffered enough, a greater value has been formed. But if that value is egotistical, based on the dualistic identity of self and experience, it starts all over again.

---

Then not only if I am lucky enough as to having had enough, but if that value is egotistical the cycle will continue. Then? I have to (want to, need to, beg to) be able now to do something not depending on having had enough later.

*Quote:*

---

Instead, it needs a conscious choice to value that which must

eventually eliminate all suffering.

---

The choice has to do with examining every choice, thought, desire? Or with what?

*Quote:*

---

Even with a good understanding of the lack of intrinsic existence in all things, attachments will still keep happening.

---

Does that mean that good understanding isn't good enough? That I need perfect understanding? Or it is still a matter of having had enough, combined with some minimum understanding?

DavidQuinn000 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

By attaching oneself to those philosophical tools which are designed to undermine all attachments in the long run - such as consciousness of emptiness, wise thoughts, love of Nature, comprehension of human psychology, strong disgust with human mediocrity, etc. If pursued wholeheartedly, these tools are very efficient in undermining all other attachments in the world, before undermining themselves.

---

I usually have this problem: if enquire deep enough, or question "everything", then the "core" of the "matter" appears: is there any need of anything at all?

I mean, why trying even to live? Why doing so? If one was told that there is a "need" to live, and one questions that, then what? Basically that's the main problem, well, not the main but a good part of it: disfunctionality. Still having to be functional. By functional I mean being concerned about eating, moving from this exact point, moving a finger, trying to fit in society.

Another problem is, how to attach oneself to something one doesn't feel anything for? Example: I can't fall in love with myself, with my own body, not in the same way I can fall in love with a girl (not even feel passion for

myself). How to fall in love with an idea? I "know" that a girl's beauty is also an idea, but it involves emotion, physical feelings which are different from the enjoying of calm, or an idea. So how to attach to philosophical tools (which are supposed to utterly detach oneself from attachments)?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 120

(5/30/04 5:01 pm)

Reply

Re: Attachment and Detachment: Reality.

---

*Quote:*

---

Ary: The way to Truth is being conscious of one's thoughts, believes, basically what is being believed of this very moment? Re-reading David's chapter endlessly until getting something? If we could go deeper into this I would certainly appreciate it.

---

You're already aware, because stuff is happening within your consciousness. Getting at Truth is about challenging that stuff in awareness, in order to understand Reality without delusion. Truth is a philosophical value, meaning that it uses the tools of reasoning and logic to understand the nature of *everything* that exists.

Basically, you're looking at the "building blocks" of consciousness. To get anything out of **Wisdom of the Infinite** *you* are part of that investigation, bringing everything *your* consciousness is into play.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: When you've finally explored the cause-and-effect of the addiction, and have suffered enough, a greater value has been formed. But if that value is egotistical, based on the dualistic identity of self and experience, it starts all over again.

Ary: Then not only if I am lucky enough as to having had enough, but if that value is egotistical the cycle will continue. Then? I have to (want to, need to, beg to) be able now to do something not depending on having had enough later.

---

If you attach yourself to values like David suggested [...consciousness of

emptiness, wise thoughts, love of Nature, comprehension of human psychology, strong disgust with human mediocrity, etc...] the egotistical cycle of suffering inevitably swallows itself up.

It's like valuing perfection (becoming perfect). This creates the notion of a "self becoming perfect". This self doesn't actually exist, but is part of the value of becoming perfect. If uncompromisingly pushed to perfection, all delusions and attachments inevitably disappear. It's the funny thing about free will, it has a practical use (it's part of the whole causal process of change), but it doesn't have any inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Instead, it needs a conscious choice to value that which must eventually eliminate all suffering.

Ary: The choice has to do with examining every choice, thought, desire? Or with what?

---

Look at it as the drive to understand the nature of everything. There's no way this is possible except through philosophical [logical] truth, since it's impossible to know the details of every specific empirical thing. If you know what is absolutely true and certain about necessarily everything, then you are conscious of the nature of suffering.

The first step is finding out what is true about absolutely everything.....

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Even with a good understanding of the lack of intrinsic existence in all things, attachments will still keep happening.

Ary: Does that mean that good understanding isn't good enough? That I need perfect understanding? Or it is still a matter of having had enough, combined with some minimum understanding?

---

Being repulsed by suffering is a very important strength, because it means one is compelled to look for Truth. But it isn't quite enough. Nor is a smattering of intellectual understanding enough - it has to be an all-consuming passion for perfect understanding, the burning desire for

absolute truth.

Such an attachment (for that's what it is - a fixation on Truth) if you give it everything you have and are, *must* inevitably resolve all attachments.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2319

(5/31/04 10:05 am)

Reply



Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

AryReisen wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: By attaching oneself to those philosophical tools which are designed to undermine all attachments in the long run - such as consciousness of emptiness, wise thoughts, love of Nature, comprehension of human psychology, strong disgust with human mediocrity, etc. If pursued wholeheartedly, these tools are very efficient in undermining all other attachments in the world, before undermining themselves.

AR: I usually have this problem: if enquire deep enough, or question "everything", then the "core" of the "matter" appears: is there any need of anything at all?

I mean, why trying even to live? Why doing so? If one was told that there is a "need" to live, and one questions that, then what? Basically that's the main problem, well, not the main but a good part of it: disfunctionality.

---

Your words suggest two things to me.

- You are still being hamstrung by the process of enquiry itself, rather than by the nature of truth. In other words, your disfunctionality is a result not of wisdom or the nature of Reality, but of your (as yet) unsuccessful attempt to grasp the nature of Reality.

- You are still looking for an external source of validation and purpose. This is expressed in your proclaimed need for a "reason to live", as though you are still wanting someone else to tell you what to do. You're intelligent enough to know that, ultimately, there can be no such thing as an external source of this kind, but you haven't yet shaken off your *emotional need* to have one nonetheless. As Nietzsche once remarked of this affliction in people, "God may be dead, but his shadow lives on".

*Quote:*

---

Another problem is, how to attach oneself to something one doesn't feel anything for? Example: I can't fall in love with myself, with my own body, not in the same way I can fall in love with a girl (not even feel passion for myself). How to fall in love with an idea?

---

I'm not sure that anyone can help you with that one. One either perceives the exhilarating purity, depth and power of a great philosophical truth such as cause and effect, and is bowled over by it such a degree that it makes everything else pale into utter insignificance - or one doesn't.

*Quote:*

---

I "know" that a girl's beauty is also an idea, but it involves emotion, physical feelings which are different from the enjoying of calm, or an idea. So how to attach to philosophical tools (which are supposed to utterly detach oneself from attachments)?

---

Falling in love with a philosophical idea is essentially no different to falling in love with a girl, except that it leads to different consequences. One becomes emotionally involved in the idea, it sweeps you off your feet, it dominates your mind, you cannot stop thinking about it, its beauty overwhelms you, you desire to become married to it, etc. But this can only happen if you actually perceive the loveable qualities of the idea in the first place, just as you cannot fall in love with a girl without first discerning her loveable qualities - or at least imagine you do.

So that would be my advice to you. Keep meditating on the truth of cause and effect until you either perceive its great reality and become dazzled by its power and beauty, or you growed bored with the whole thing and want to do something else.

AryReisin  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(6/1/04 1:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

*Quote:*

---

Falling in love with a philosophical idea is essentially no different to falling in love with a girl, except that it leads to different consequences.

---

Maybe it will not be impossible for me to fall in love with this: [p067.ezboard.com/fgeniusn...=127.topic](http://p067.ezboard.com/fgeniusn...=127.topic)

2 options: or getting very close, or thinking I am getting very close. Each one has different consequences. How to know without taking a look by myself? Can't regret of something hasn't done nor thought. And if what ends up is worse than now, then it is also part of the causal events. It would be an illusion to think that something else could have happened. "What is possible is happening, what is impossible is not happening".

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(6/2/04 1:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

hey ary ,

You are here because you wanted to wake up this slave whore David quinn.

All humans are dumb. Any exceptions are made based on a belief.

All humans are reactive fools. Especially the people who run this forum.

They are slave to words. Words like "dumb whore slave fool pussy" .... make them react like kindercotton kids.

It is funny these humans monkeys try to babble about Enlightenment this and that.

How can any one know anything for sure except manifesting that belief?  
How can it be?

Every one is living in their own closed realm.

There is no need to listen to any human monkey except yourself.

You can't learn anything from another human. You can only loan his belief and make your own and be a bitch to it by defending that belief.

Any human attempt to Truth and enlightenment is a futile effort.

All they are going to end up with is a belief they can be comfortable to live with. Budda did , jesus did. Every prophet manifested a belief.

You can't talk about detachment when you are attached to "concept of detachment".

It is a hypocritical statement.

Humans are hypocrite.

Until he learns that he is a hypocrite , he is going nowhere but down as a slave to a belief of what ever he manifest.

Ask questions.

Never agree or disagree.

In Bothways you will be polarized to a concept. It is no use.

How can any one say one way is better than others? How can anyone say others thought process is wrong and his is correct?

How can it is possible? except having a belief that his concept is correct?

Yes it is correct only to the person who is speaking. It is localized. Good and evil is a localized concept.

Ask questions until you ran out of questions and every energy you have. At the end you will be home when you become helpless and nothing to cling to.

Peace  
unknown

AryReisin  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(6/2/04 2:30 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.

---

unknknown,  
Are you ready to read this? Why are you here?  
Don't come with the "I do not exist" or "You are manifesting yourself" crap.

<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1717 (6/5/04 4:23 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Unknnown,  Still as insane as ever I see.  Oh, did I mention that you are not welcome? Go away, please.  Dan Rowden</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1619 (6/6/04 8:10 am) Reply</p>	<p>☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality</p> <hr/> <p>I am Notsure, is this really unknnown?</p>
<p>enlightenmentor Registered User Posts: 4 (6/17/04 12:22 pm) Reply</p>	<p>☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>"how the fuck to dettach oneself from attachments?"</p> <p>detachment is a natural tendency of awareness expanding (not something that needs to be done). before one gets too caught up in the wording or definitions, it might be noted that even the "masters" of "enlightenment" return (consciously) to a slightly aged body following their "transcendent" disciplines. it is all a matter of trying to find a label for each moment's experience - it is natural...and something consciousness is slowly evolving from in a few.</p> <p>~enlightenmentor</p>
<p>unknnown Registered User Posts: 39 (6/18/04 11:14 am) Reply</p>	<p>☐ Re: Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>There are no Masters.  All so called prophets are cowards.  As long as you are looking for truth , you will find something. Yes it will be a belief.  If you really deatched , you will not be here in this human slave world.  There is no reason for coming back.</p>

Every human ever existed or going to be existed are fools.

They will be always running inside their box and talking and yapping about how outside of the box looks like... blah blah.

Anything said in words is a projection of the belief of Human who said it. It revolves around his belief/experiences (his identity).

There is no way you can detach yourself when you are attached to detachment.

That is a hypocritical Thought.

You all humans are dumb slave slutty whores to belief.

Ask question.

Never agree or disagree.

Words only fools you. Words only lies.

You can't think infinite (unknown) with limited words.

Anything defined is limited.

As long as you try to define a concept , you are only limiting it.

There is nothing to be said.

Everything NEW in human world is same repeated shit with new label.  
Round and Round.

peace  
unknown

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2681  
(6/18/04 11:18 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

There is nothing to be said.

---

I know the feeling accompanying that thought.  
So what now? (For you personally I mean.)

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 41  
(6/18/04 11:23 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

**I DO NOT EXIST!**

Only you exist.

All these mental masturbation with words are useless.  
Waste of Time.

David quinn and Drowden can masturbate and stroke each other with their theories.

Foolish Human monkeys.

Ask question.

As long as you give importance to "words" , you will be imprisoned by the illusion it creates.

Wordless Thought. Is it exist? Can it be possible with human thought process?

Human thought --- Masturbation of beliefs.

What is the thought without words? You only know.

Peace  
unknown (unknown@hotmail.com - msn messenger)

*Edited by: unknown at: 6/18/04 11:31 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2684

(6/18/04 11:44 am)

Reply

 ---

---

I'm flattered, but I don't think you've quite hit upon the truth that *everything* exists. Stop using words unknown! Reach us in thought alone!

Loving ones thought may or may not inspire one to words.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 42

(6/18/04 11:54 am)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

Hi suergaz,

Keep babbling.

How can you understand things when it is beyond your perspective.

You will always comes up with answer that you can live with.

All humans do that. No exception.

There is no need to conclude.

Conclusion for fools who can not live without conclusion.

There is nothing to decide unless you are slave to answers.

There is no method or path.

Ask questions. Never agree or disagree.

Or just live with your own illusions.

peace

unknown

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2685

(6/18/04 12:05 pm)

Reply



---

*Quote:*

---

There is no need to conclude.

---

Sure, but there exists a love of conclusions.

*Quote:*

---

Conclusion for fools who can not live without conclusion.

---

Look, no-one can live without dying. And dying is a conclusion.

*Quote:*

---

There is nothing to decide unless you are slave to answers.

---

Not so, although you've picked out the common reason for decision-making. A question may be a decision.

*Quote:*

---

There is no method or path.

---

Ultimately, no.

*Quote:*

---

Ask questions. Never agree or disagree.

How can I help but agree?

*Quote:*

Or just live with your own illusions.

Do you understand humans to be evolving?



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

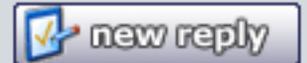


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Attachment and Dettachment: Reality.



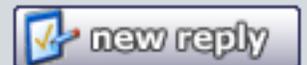
Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
Paul Registered User Posts: 548 (6/18/04 12:29 pm) Reply	--- <hr/> unknnown, I came to a conclusion about you. Of course I won't put it into words. It's just a thought. A <i>very</i> strong thought.
jimhaz Registered User Posts: 694 (6/18/04 7:55 pm) Reply 	Re: --- <hr/> So Paul, your thought was that you were unknown?  <i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 6/18/04 7:55 pm</i>

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

jump to:

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

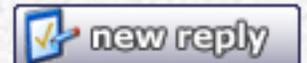
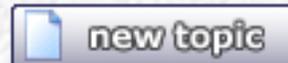
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Attachment and Non-attachment



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<a href="#">MGMacLeod</a> Registered User Posts: 65 (7/16/04 11:03 am) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Attachment and Non-attachment</p> <hr/> <p>What is non-attachment? What is it to be 'unattached'? Such questions as these seem to be important here of late.</p> <p>In terms of Buddhist doctrine, 'attachment' is one way of translating the Sanskrit <i>trsna</i>, which is etymologically related to the English <i>thirst</i>, and is often translated 'desire', although 'attachment' or 'clinging' are better approximations of the Sanskrit. And as we all know, <i>trsna</i> is the second noble truth, the origin of suffering. So, attachment means clinging to something, being 'caught up' with something.</p> <p>Obviously, non-attachment has been, and continues to be, interpreted in many different ways. Detachment, avoidance and resistance seem to be among the most common.</p> <p>'Detachment' basically means a divorce from the world and a 'turning away' from any and all things that could potentially be attachments. Obviously, this essentially results in becoming attached to non-attachment, since one turns away because one clings to the idea of detachment. This, says David, is a necessary step on the way to full non-attachment, and that 'attachment to non-attachment' is the last attachment to be abandoned. Yet how can one detach from detachment? The very thing from which one is trying to escape is itself the 'principle' of that escape. Since the whole notion of non-attachment is meant to be a solution to suffering (<i>dukkha</i> in Sanskrit,</p>

literally feces), detachment is like being covered in shit and trying to remove it by rubbing more on.

Avoidance suffers basically the same fate as detachment. Ultimately, one will be in a position where one has to avoid avoidance, and therefore, more shit rubbing ensues.

Likewise for resistance--how will one resist resistance?

So then, what is one to do when faced with a situation in which s/he must detach from detachment, turn away from turning away, avoid avoidance, resist resistance? How can one not cling to 'not-clinging'? How, then, is there any difference between clinging and non-clinging, between attachment and non-attachment? The solution to attachment is non-attachment and the result of 'non-attachment' is attachment. Therefore, there is neither attachment nor non-attachment nor both nor neither. Thus, I interpret non-attachment as *sunyata*--the exhaustion of all views that is not itself another view. This is the essence of Nagarjuna's Sunyavada.

Now, what's the lesson to be learned from this? That the whole business of reified conceptual thought is internally incoherent and fundamentally bullshit. Such absolutist abstractions as attachment/non-attachment, desire/desirelessness, existence/non-existence, being/nothingness, self/other, self/no-self, subject/object, substance/process, agent/action etc, ect, have no substance and are, therefore, *non-inferential*--they don't apply to actual states of affairs in 'the world'. Interestingly, this quality of words and ideas is responsible for their apparent usefulness: being non-referential and incoherent, concepts can be bent and shaped to the needs of the situation without falsifying some transcendent ground of phenomena--in fact, all ideas and notions being empty of any 'ground' of meaning, they aptly, if paradoxically, demonstrate the groundlessness of all things.

But does this mean that concepts are the ultimate evil of the world and should be avoided like the plague? No, of course not. All it means is that concepts, like the 'things' of the 'external world', are not static and determinate. Concepts mean nothing--and are, in themselves, nothing--outside of the context of their usage, just like 'external things' have no existence or characteristics outside of their dependently originated collocation of causes and conditions. Therefore, one cannot point to some situation in the world and say, "there, attachment!"--indeed, the same applies to suffering, cessation and the path.

~Matt

<p><a href="#">Rairun</a> Registered User Posts: 292 (7/16/04 11:55) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Good post in my opinion.</p>
<p><a href="#">james johnathan</a> Registered User Posts: 33 (7/17/04 8:34) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>Well said, Matt. I wonder how (or if) the QRS will respond...</p>
<p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a> Posts: 1707 (7/17/04 8:59) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Why would you care?</p> <p>I am unattached to whether or not they respond. Get it?</p>
<p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a> Forum Host Posts: 2347 (7/17/04 10:06) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: Attachment and Non-attachment</p> <hr/> <p>In his post, Matt MacLeod has created an artificial problem, and with it, an artificial solution. The term "attachment" specifically refers to any relationship that causes you to behave untruthfully or ignorantly for the sake of protecting that relationship. One is "attached" to the continuation of the relationship in question, even to the point of lying and adhering to falsehoods for its sake. A common example is the Christian who is attached to the Bible and indulges in all sorts of spruious thinking in order to maintain his attachment to it. This is a very real phenomenon in the world that not even Matt's silly postmodernist analysis of concepts can sweep under the carpet.</p> <p>The problem of being "attached to non-attachment" that Matt speaks of is also a false problem. It simply doesn't exist. This is because as soon as one becomes completely unattached to all things, one automatically ceases to be attached to non-attachment. There is no longer any use for such a strategy.</p> <p>It is like a medicine that we use to cure ourselves of a sickness. When we regain our health, we stop taking the medicine. Similarly, as soon as we enter into the state of pure non-attachment, we no longer have any need to remain attached to the ideal of non-attachment. It becomes superfluous.</p>

MGMacLeod

Registered User

Posts: 66

(7/19/04 8:13 am)

Reply

Re: Attachment and Non-attachment

---

Way to miss the point, David.

**Quote:**

---

The term "attachment" specifically refers to any relationship that causes you to behave untruthfully or ignorantly for the sake of protecting that relationship.

---

What about your relationship to your supposed state of non-attachment that has led you to ignore the fundamental point of what I'm trying to say for the sake of protecting that relationship? Aren't these your words--"In fact, the realization of emptiness involves the realization that all states, without exception, are illusions"? What about your state of disagreement with my original post? What about the state of being in a "relationship that causes you to behave untruthfully or ignorantly for the sake of protecting that relationship"? What about your state of having your foot in your mouth? We all know how you'll find your way out: *you'll make use of the ungrounded, non-referential character of words and concepts to bend both your words and mine into conformity with your supposedly fixed (and ultimately real) state of non-attachment* (or maybe you'll admit that your clumsy, absolutist use of language and concepts is a nice demonstration of my point). So, you choose: you can concede it or prove it for me, but either way my point stands.

**Quote:**

---

This is a very real phenomenon in the world that not even Matt's silly postmodernist analysis of concepts can sweep under the carpet.

---

Sweep it under the carpet? All I'm saying is that there is no absolute, inherently existent, independently meaningful state of affairs called 'attachment' (or non-attachment); that is to say, attributing self-existence and self-nature to states and events like attachment and non-attachment leads necessarily to contradiction and absurdity, as I demonstrated. insofar as you use any reified concept to refer to some supposedly fixed and permanent state in the world, you have your head directly up your ass and are engaged in thoroughly absurd thought processes. This is merely an extension of the lack of self-nature in things: if things had self-existence

and self-nature, they would never be able to change; if there was any absolute and fixed state of attachment, there would no possibility of liberation from it. And, in any case, absolute states and concepts are incoherent, as I have shown. I'd rather be a postmodernist than an absolutist; at least the former has *some* chance of seeing the possibility of liberation.

*Quote:*

---

The problem of being "attached to non-attachment" that Matt speaks of is also a false problem.

---

You didn't read to the end of my post, did you? Of course it's a false problem! That's the point: all conceptual conundrums created by the use of absolutist language are false problems--they have nothing to do with anything. If, upon reaching the end of my post, you thought that I was referring to some concrete fixed state of affairs in the world which I called 'attachment to non-attachment', then you completely missed the point. It is precisely because there is no such thing as a fixed and determinate state of attachment that one can be liberated from the illusion of it. Again, if there was any actual attachment, there would be no liberation, no enlightenment--in fact, there would be nothing at all, because if such things as self-existence and self-nature obtained in the world, there would be absolutely no change, complete stillness, perfect stasis, which would be indistinguishable from nothingness (and that, yet again, is why such absolute reified concepts as these are nonsensical).

*Quote:*

---

It is like a medicine that we use to cure ourselves of a sickness.

---

Yeah, that's the standard metaphor. Take a look at the instructions on the bottle, though, David.

*Quote:*

---

**Instructions:** Take as needed until you realize that both the sickness and the medicine are illusory. **Active ingredients:** Forcing the patient into a explicitly and intensely experienced, but ultimately illusory 'double-bind' wherein

there is neither anything that can be done about the sickness nor anything that can be *not* done about it; to bring about the fundamental realization that the idea 'I have a sickness presently, and if I take this medicine, I will subsequently be cured of it' is itself the problem--that is, the idea that a sickness and a medicine could possibly exist *is* the sickness, and the medicine is the realization that there can be no medicine for a non-existent sickness. **Known side-effects:** Can cause some to further reify the notions of sickness and cure, which often results in non-existent addiction to the non-existent medicine for the non-existent sickness.

---

Or, to put it another way, in the words of a gentleman who supposedly knows what he's talking about:

*Quote:*

---

It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions.

---

*\*edit: formatting, spelling\**

~Matt

*Edited by: MGMacLeod at: 7/19/04 8:19 am*

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 2350

(7/20/04 12:06)

[Reply](#)



Re: Attachment and Non-attachment

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The term "attachment" specifically refers to any relationship that causes you to behave untruthfully or ignorantly for the sake of protecting that relationship.

MM: What about your relationship to your supposed state of non-attachment that has led you to ignore the fundamental

point of what I'm trying to say for the sake of protecting that relationship? Aren't these your words--"In fact, the realization of emptiness involves the realization that all states, without exception, are illusions"? What about your state of disagreement with my original post? What about the state of being in a "relationship that causes you to behave untruthfully or ignorantly for the sake of protecting that relationship"?

---

Realizing that all states lack inherent existence is not a cue for abandoning reason and truthful conclusions. Just as it is a truthful conclusion that all states are illusory, it is also a truthful conclusion that emotional attachments are a real phenomenon in the world. This is why I disagreed with your conclusion that concepts such as "attachment" or "non-attachment" don't refer to anything in the world.

*Quote:*

---

What about your state of having your foot in your mouth? We all know how you'll find your way out: you'll make use of the ungrounded, non-referential character of words and concepts to bend both your words and mine into conformity with your supposedly fixed (and ultimately real) state of non-attachment (or maybe you'll admit that your clumsy, absolutist use of language and concepts is a nice demonstration of my point). So, you choose: you can concede it or prove it for me, but either way my point stands.

---

What point? You are using concepts to make your point - therefore, according to your own reasoning, you are not making a point about anything in the world. So what are you actually saying?

I hope you're not trying to reify your own conclusion. That would be hypocritical.....

*Quote:*

---

DQ: This is a very real phenomenon in the world that not even Matt's silly postmodernist analysis of concepts can sweep under the carpet.

MM: Sweep it under the carpet? All I'm saying is that there is no absolute, inherently existent, independently meaningful state of affairs called 'attachment' (or non-attachment); that is to say, attributing self-existence and self-nature to states and events like attachment and non-attachment leads necessarily to contradiction and absurdity, as I demonstrated.

---

Yes, I agree that it is irrational to ascribe self-existence and self-nature to anything at all. But this doesn't mean that the phenomenon of attachment doesn't exist in the world and doesn't have a profound affect on everyone who engages in it.

There is only way to go beyond attachment and non-attachment and that is by (a) abandoning attachments to everything in the world and inside one's own self, and (b) abandoning attachment to the ideal of attachment itself (which, as I have argued, happens automatically as a consequence of the first part). Only then has one truly gone beyond the dualistic illusions of attachment and non-attachment.

Pretending that attachment and non-attachment do not exist because they have no self-nature is silly. It is like pretending that hunger doesn't exist because it has no self-nature, and that one doesn't really have to eat food because of this.

*Quote:*

---

I'd rather be a postmodernist than an absolutist; at least the former has some chance of seeing the possibility of liberation.

---

I'm just glad that I'm neither.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem of being "attached to non-attachment" that Matt speaks of is also a false problem.

MM: You didn't read to the end of my post, did you? Of course it's a false problem!

---

You misunderstand. The problem that I deemed to be false was the one you depicted of the philosopher trying to abandon all attachments only to face the "dilemma" of being attached to non-attachment. Such a dilemma never actually arises.

***Quote:***

---

That's the point: all conceptual conundrums created by the use of absolutist language are false problems--they have nothing to do with anything.

---

What is this "absolutist language" that you keep referring to? Other than ignorant people, who uses that? What kind of language do you think Buddhas use?

***Quote:***

---

If, upon reaching the end of my post, you thought that I was referring to some concrete fixed state of affairs in the world which I called 'attachment to non-attachment', then you completely missed the point.

---

No, I don't think I did. I read you as referring to the *philosopher's belief* that a state of attachment or non-attachment exists, and I understood your point that such states do not really exist because all concepts are illusory. I disagree with this reified position of yours, for the reasons given in my response.

***Quote:***

---

It is precisely because there is no such thing as a fixed and determinate state of attachment that one can be liberated from the illusion of it. Again, if there was any actual attachment, there would be no liberation, no enlightenment--in fact, there would be nothing at all, because if such things as self-existence and self-nature obtained in the world, there would be absolutely no change, complete stillness, perfect stasis, which would be indistinguishable from nothingness (and that, yet again, is why such absolute reified concepts as these are

nonsensical).

---

Are you saying, then, that the person who realizes the rather obvious truth that there are no fixed or determinate things is suddenly free of all attachment? Do you really think that the truth that attachment is a fluid everchanging phenomenon - in the same way that a river is a fluid, everchanging phenomenon - somehow lessens its reality and its tremendous impact upon the human mind?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like a medicine that we use to cure ourselves of a sickness.

Matt: Yeah, that's the standard metaphor. Take a look at the instructions on the bottle, though, David.

Instructions: Take as needed until you realize that both the sickness and the medicine are illusory. Active ingredients: Forcing the patient into a explicitly and intensely experienced, but ultimately illusory 'double-bind' wherein there is neither anything that can be done about the sickness nor anything that can be not done about it; to bring about the fundamental realization that the idea 'I have a sickness presently, and if I take this medicine, I will subsequently be cured of it' is itself the problem--that is, the idea that a sickness and a medicine could possibly exist is the sickness, and the medicine is the realization that there can be no medicine for a non-existent sickness. Known side-effects: Can cause some to further reify the notions of sickness and cure, which often results in non-existent addiction to the non-existent medicine for the non-existent sickness.

---

None of this is relevant to the person who is genuinely sick. When a person is dying of cancer, for example, it is not something that he is whipping up with his reified concepts. It is not an illusion that he can just snap out of by realizing it is a fluid, everchanging phenomenon. No, he needs a real cure (even though it too, like all things, lacks self-existence) so that he can regain his health (even though it lacks inherent existence as well). Similarly, the person who is genuinely sick with attachments and ignorance

needs more a substantial solution than that of simply telling him it is all an illusion.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

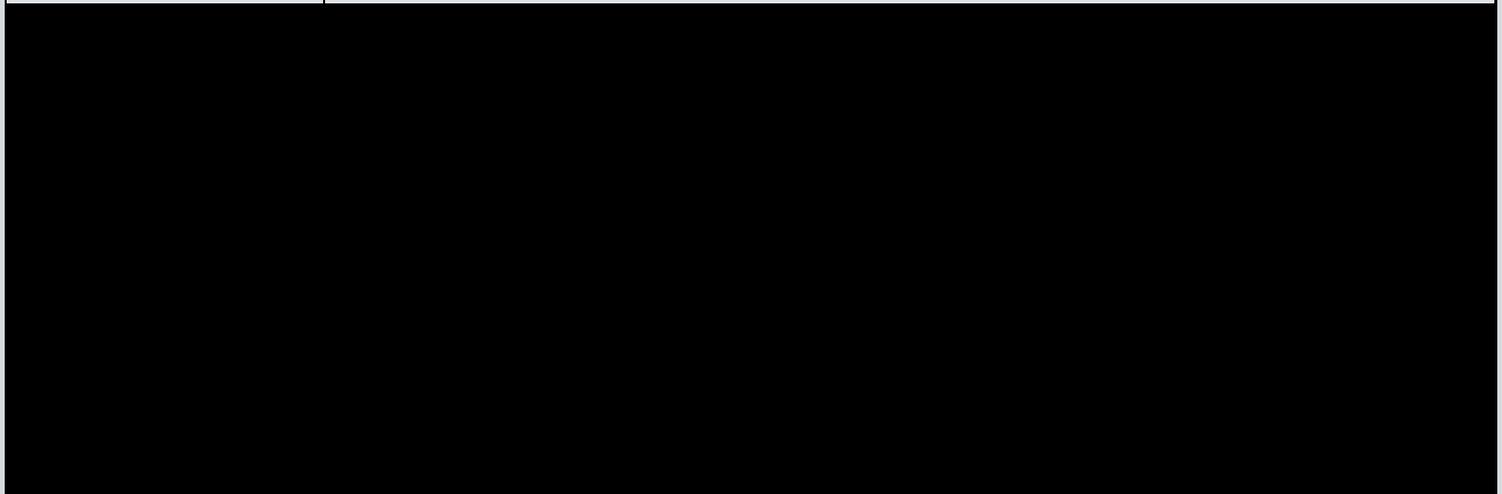
> Bad Habits



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 711 (9/30/03 6:20 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Bad Habits</p> <hr/> <p>Do you find it interesting that certain bad habits are near impossible to break through effort but as soon as your view on life changes your bad habits die effortlessly?</p> <p>I think a "will to value" will produce different habits in you than a "will to power".</p> <p>I think that in the same way you fail to fight off your old bad habits through effort, you will fail to resist the new good habits that will start to take control.</p> <p>Throw peer pressure into the habit battle and you have a storm. How many can survive life in the city?</p>



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(10/6/03 12:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bad Habits

---

I agree. One will always be fighting oneself in this manner until one becomes fully masculine minded. The valuing of masculine mental traits, such as logic, reason, rationality, full consciousness, etc, is the best way to combat irrational incursions.

I have wittled away many of my non-valued habits but some still remain. For example, i still eat a bit too much, and i know it is fear based. Experiences of enlightenment take away all such fears and bad habits, so my best way of getting rid of that bad habit is to become perfect.

Thus, the best success can be achieved by developing greater understanding about the root causes of ones bad habits, rather than the habit itself. And the root cause of all bad habits is delusion, and thus, the only effective solution is enlightenment.

If friends are pushing you to engage in things that you do not value, they are of no worth at all if they do not respect your choice to disagree and withhold participation.

I never gave in to overt acts of peer pressure, and i only ever got respect for it.

All suffering is caused by unrealised ideals (ignorance). Most people project the cause of their suffering onto external things, such as the city, but how can the city really make you suffer? The experience of city is just sensory input, it is what you make of it that makes you suffer.

Rhett

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 138  
(10/6/03 2:42 pm)  
Reply

...

---

If there's such a thing as fighting oneself, trying to be "masculine" minded definitely fits that definition (unless the attempt is an end in itself).

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 724  
(10/6/03 5:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bad Habits

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton:

Thus, the best success can be achieved by developing greater understanding about the root causes of ones bad habits, rather than the habit itself. And the root cause of all bad habits is delusion, and thus, the only effective solution is enlightenment.

---

EXCELLENT!

I believe this also.

One's philosophy determines ones habits.

Weak philosophy = Weak behaviour.

PURE LOGIC

If you try and clear your mind of all faith in the invisible world and try to live by pure logic you will be sick.

PURE FAITH

If you try to dispense with reality and have little regard for the visible world you will be sick.

The path is directly in the middle but it oscillates and appears to drift.  
We must tune in.

Until such time we will remain weak and insignificant individuals.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1539  
(10/6/03 6:53 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Rhett, Thomas Knierim, like you, thinks ignorance is the source of suffering. I remain unconvinced. I can only trace it back to fear.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/6/03 11:59 pm*

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 331 (10/7/03 12:11 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>This is partly off topic, but:</p> <p><i>The path is directly in the middle but it oscillates and appears to drift. We must tune in.</i></p> <p><i>Until such time we will remain weak and insignificant individuals.</i></p> <p>From my experience, the middle path renders an individual featureless. If you want to be significant and strong, let whatever makes your appearance (to others) become strong and significant. Let's say you have a big nose... flaunt it. Have your life, and everyone else's lives, revolve around your big nose.</p> <p>Enlightenment is about weakness and insignificance. Before seeking enlightenment, you should talk to someone who knows the path, and find out if it's actually what you want. Also, determine if it's REAL! Enlightenment may be talked about, but there may not even be an enlightenment!</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 332 (10/7/03 12:15 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett, Thomas Knierim, like you, thinks ignorance is the source of suffering. I remain unconvinced. I can only trace it back to fear.</i></p> <p>Suffering doesn't have only one source. It's ignorance just as much as it is fear. I think what causes suffering mostly is the dissatisfaction of what is. Thinking things should be a certain way. "Wanting".</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1542 (10/7/03 1:42 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Of course suffering has many sources, but they all stem from fear, NOT ignorance.</p> <p>What is this "just as much as"?! <i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/7/03 1:44 am</i></p>

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 725

(10/7/03 2:20 am)

Reply

## Powerful Habits

---

*Quote:*

---

voce io:

From my experience, the middle path renders an individual featureless. If you want to be significant and strong, let whatever makes your appearance (to others) become strong and significant. Let's say you have a big nose...flaunt it. Have your life, and everyone else's lives, revolve around your big nose.

---

Great point!

Lets talk about these features of character that are so closely related to habits.

### LEFT LOGIC POWER

Features/habits are consistent and outstanding reasoning abilities with a keen grasp of facts.

Has the power to create positive stability through the creation of new orders.

### RIGHT FAITH POWER

Features/habits are an unpredictable and incredible charisma with a strong influential personality.

Has the power to dismantle non functional but established order to allow new creativity.

### MIDDLE OSCILLATION POWER

Features/habits are a consistent ability to create order in apparent choas and the ability to predict choas in apparent order.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 726  
(10/7/03 2:33 am)  
Reply

## Bad Habits, Ignorance and Fear

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:

Rhett, Thomas Knierim, like you, thinks ignorance is the source of suffering. I remain unconvinced. I can only trace it back to fear.

---

Thomas Knierim is correct.

If you do not know yourself how can you trust yourself?

We are nervous and fearful of being in particular situations because we are afraid we might make a mistake.

Some of our bad habits and weaknesses reveal themselves only when we are under pressure. If we are ignorant of ourselves we can only be in fear of circumstances.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 334  
(10/7/03 2:58 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Of course suffering has many sources, but they all stem from fear, NOT ignorance.*

*What is this "just as much as"?!*

Fear can stem from ignorance.

### *LEFT LOGIC POWER*

*Features/habits are consistent and outstanding reasoning abilities with a keen grasp of facts.*

*Has the power to create positive stability through the creation of new orders.*

### *RIGHT FAITH POWER*

*Features/habits are an unpredictable and incredible charisma with a strong influential personality.*

*Has the power to dismantle non functional but established order to allow new creativity.*

### *MIDDLE OSCILLATION POWER*

*Features/habits are a consistent ability to create order in apparent chaos and the ability to predict chaos in apparent order.*

This is interesting stuff, Del. So - instead of dying down in the right and left powers, the ideal middle path would be to cause each of the powers to grow and develop. That way, the persona becomes a powerful weapon, as well as a center of balance.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 1543  
(10/7/03 3:08 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Nothing comes of ignorance, not even fear, let alone suffering! It is why ignoramuses say it is bliss! They mistake information for intelligence!

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 729  
(10/7/03 8:03 am)  
Reply

The Danger

---

*Quote:*

---

voce io:

This is interesting stuff, Del. So - instead of dying down in the right and left powers, the ideal middle path would be to cause each of the powers to grow and develop. That way, the persona becomes a powerful weapon, as well as a center of balance.

---

CORRECT.

This persona is the absolute weapon or medicine. The power to create or destroy.

Everybody can recognise it, it transcends language. It is international. Absolute power combined with absolute weakness.

The tension is tremendous, the oscillation frequency very high.

It is very dangerous.

I think I am beginning to see the way but the more I see the more afraid I get. I need to find out the exact nature of the danger before it's too late or my mind and body will snap from the tension or shatter from the frequency.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 731 (10/7/03 8:17 am) Reply</p>	<p>ignorance is bliss?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: Nothing comes of ignorance, not even fear, let alone suffering! It is why ignoramuses say it is bliss! They mistake information for intelligence!</p> <hr/> <p>The complete saying is this: Ignorance is bliss [bold]when[/bold] it is folly to be wise.</p> <p>Which comes first ignorance or fear? Perhaps this is another case of tension or oscillation.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 732 (10/7/03 8:24 am) Reply</p>	<p>The Danger</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not sure but I reckon it is something to do with secrecy. If you hide the things you are supposed to make public the fire will consume you from the inside. If you speak the things that are supposed to be secret the fire will consume you from the outside.</p>
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 400 (10/7/03 9:43 am) Reply</p>	<p>--</p> <hr/> <p>All fear is based on ignorance, because if we weren't ignorant, we would know we have nothing to fear. If we had faith in reason, we would enter fully into non-attachment. How many of us have this faith? Currently I am attached to my daily routine, and my surroundings. Familiarity.</p> <p>Gregory Shantz</p>

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 46  
(10/7/03 11:30 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Ignorance of the true nature of Reality causes the delusion of an inherently existent self, and is thus the root cause of all suffering.

With no self, how could one suffer?

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1544  
(10/7/03 12:40 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Thanks for completing the whole of the proverb DEL. We can only assume that fear stems from ignorance, how can this truly be KNOWN with ignorance being what it is?! This is my point. As far as is possible to see, fear is the primary cause of suffering. You can inform a person of very many things about the nature of reality and it will not prevent them suffering from it if they have a fearful nature.

What is your stance towards suffering anyway you metaphysicians? Do you wish to alleviate it, to eliminate it? I suppose none of you are so advanced you want to advance it do you?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1546  
(10/7/03 1:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*  
\_\_\_\_\_  
With no self, how could one suffer?  
\_\_\_\_\_

What's your point? With no self, how could one ...be one?

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 341

(10/7/03 1:04 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

I think fear is based more on reality rather than ignorance. We should fear pain, death or for our position in society, because it is fear that makes us want to overcome it, to progress and evolve. Fear can come from either ignorance or knowledge, it can be rational or irrational. Knowledge can certainly reduce fear but it does not always do so. We cannot know everything, even if enlightened, so to a degree we will always be ignorant. Suffering does not really stem from ignorance or fear, it comes from changes outside our immediate control. Fear can be enjoyable, otherwise why would people enjoy sport, performing, debating and so on. It is the besting of fear that is part of why these activities are enjoyable.

Take the common fear of making speeches. This is a fear that one may not perform. If we were fearless we would confidently say whatever we liked, to whomever. The end result of this fearlessness would most likely be that we would make mistakes and perhaps even be cast aside by society, however if we had a degree of fear then we would examine why we had this fear and temper our speech to the audience. We would ensure we are fully prepared. As we must live in a herd society, this fear of being ostracised is thus rational and beneficial. Where the fear of making speeches is to such a degree that it prevents us from speaking or we mumble and stammer in fright, then this is irrational as the potential downside is rarely equal to the danger perceived.

*Ignorance of the true nature of Reality causes the delusion of an inherently existent self, and is thus the root cause of all suffering.*

No, to me the root cause of all suffering is that we physically exist and must interact with complexity beyond our mental abilities and change beyond our control. Suffering shows us the wrong way, so that we can attempt the right way to do things.

I imagine being enlightened just helps to categorise and simplify this complexity so we fear less. It allows you to fit anything that causes suffering into the broad picture and not concentrate on irrelevant and irrational matters of detail. It gives one the ability to concentrate on real or logical elements of what we fear rather than ones imagination.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 734 (10/7/03 4:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Avoidance</p> <hr/> <p>The objective is to avoid pain and death.</p> <p>The more spiritual pain (tension, spin, oscillation) you can handle the less physical pain you will have to endure. This will also dictate the kind of death you will experience.</p>
---	--



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

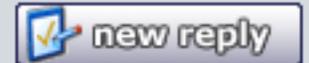


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

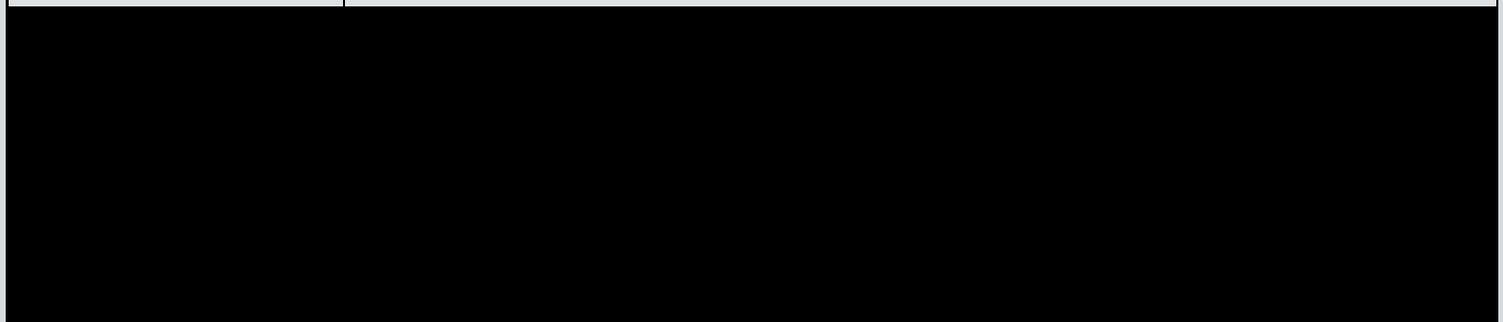
> Bad Habits



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
Rairun Registered User Posts: 139 (10/7/03 10:24 pm) Reply	... People who have fear of suffering are the ones who try to end it.
WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1194 (10/8/03 8:31 am) Reply	.... Is it possible to end suffering without fear? Once the question of existance is answered, lack of fear becomes commonplace.
DEL Registered User Posts: 738 (10/9/03 7:16 am) Reply	Bad Habits, Ignorance and Fear Do you have a bad habit that you cannot control? Surely the conquering of your own bad habits are the clearest indication of your progress.



<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 745 (10/10/03 9:01 am) Reply</p>	<p>Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>That's right. I knew you would all go quiet.</p> <p>All this enlightenment theory non-sense. If you can't overcome your own bad habits it is the clearest sign that you are not enlightened.</p> <p>If logic doesn't give you the power over your own self what use is it?</p>
<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 142 (10/10/03 10:34 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I don't have habits that I consider bad. But I suppose most of you would say many of them are.</p> <p>I don't claim enlightenment though.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rairun at: 10/10/03 10:38 am</i></p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 48 (10/10/03 10:34 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz: What is your stance towards suffering anyway you metaphysicians? Do you wish to alleviate it, to eliminate it? I suppose none of you are so advanced you want to advance it do you?</p> <p>Rhett: It has been advanced numerous times. We cannot do your work for you. You will have to be prepared to think for yourself if you want to gain wisdom. David's book is highly recommended reading. I am not going to re-write his book each time someone asks about the nature of Reality. If someone is questioning ideas within the book i am more than willing to try to help.</p>

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(10/10/03 11:28 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

DEL: That's right.  
I knew you would all go quiet.

All this enlightenment theory non-sense. If you can't overcome your own bad habits it is the clearest sign that you are not enlightened.

If logic doesn't give you the power over your own self what use is it?

Rhett: Can you define what you mean by bad habit?

I would say a bad habit is when one does something repeatedly that is contrary to ones higher will or values, and that the valued behaviour is wholly within ones capabilities. It tends to be asociated with mental conflict, confusion, and poorly formed thoughts.

Higher consciousness and enlightenment gives one a lot of power over oneself. I have already mentioned my bad habit, and in doing so got rid of some of what was left of it. I expect that it will soon be totally gone. I am not aware of any others. How many do you have?

The enlightened do things by rational choice in accordance with their valuing of truth. As soon as they decide they no longer value a particular practice, they no longer do it. If they experience interruptions to their enlightenment they may consider that a bad habit (from which other bad habits may stem).

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 950  
(10/10/03 11:46 am)  
Reply

Re: Bad Habits, Ignorance and Fear

---

*Quote:*

---

All this enlightenment theory non-sense. If you can't overcome your own bad habits it is the clearest sign that you are not enlightened.

If logic doesn't give you the power over your own self what use is it?

---

My, my. Out of the mouths of babes...

Logic is of great use, DEL. But is it the tool of enlightenment? These desperate Buddhists, rejecting one form of salvation religion for another, trying to use their "will" to "conquer" themselves, remind me of Catholic postulants flagellating themselves in a frenzy of hope that by so doing they can overcome their "sinful" nature and their feelings of unworthiness.

Buddhism and Christianity are equally dismal. Sure it is you can't suffer if you feel nothing. Well, the dead feel nothing also. But what has that to do with enlightenment? Enlightenment lies *within* the realm of feeling!

The kingdom of heaven is WITHIN. The more connected you feel to the universal life force of the universe, the more enlightened you are and the more wisdom is available to you.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1199  
(10/10/03 12:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bad Habits, Ignorance and Fear

---

*"Rhiannon moves like a cat in the dark,  
and wouldn't you love to love her..."*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 147  
(10/10/03 2:57 pm)  
Reply

Enlightened Rhett Hamilton

---

***Quote:***

---

The enlightened do things by rational choice in accordance with their valuing of truth. As soon as they decide they no longer value a particular practice, they no longer do it. If they experience interruptions to their enlightenment they may consider that a bad habit (from which other bad habits may stem).

---

Rhett? Rhett! Wake up, man.  
Your mother is on the phone.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 747 (10/10/03 5:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Bad Habits, Ignorance and Fear</p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes.</p> <p>EXCELLENT!</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 748 (10/10/03 5:09 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett Hamilton: The enlightened do things by rational choice in accordance with their valuing of truth.</p> <hr/> <p>WRONG !</p> <p>Keep trying to overcome your bad habits and achieve enlightenment through reason and logic and with enough effort and momentum you hit the wall hard enough to realise you are wasteing you time.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1553 (10/10/03 11:21 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, you and I in the cage! Your choice of topic! I am going to eat you alive.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 628 (10/12/03 12:05 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Does the enlightened person still pick their nose?</p> <p>Or wipe their jizz on the curtains?</p>

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1561 (10/12/03 12:16 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>No, he wipes his nose, and picks his jizz off the curtains.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 12:19 am</i></p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 631 (10/12/03 12:30 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>We should ask David or Dan.</p> <p>Boys, if you've picked your nose and wiped your jizz on the curtains, do you then wipe your nose and pick the jizz of the curtains once it's dried?</p> <p>Have you ever wiped jizz off the curtains and then picked your nose?</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 53 (10/12/03 12:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Bad habits are not inherent.</p> <p>One only has a bad habit if one defines oneself to have one.</p> <p>Someone might choose to pick their nose for the purpose of removing dried snot and not in any way consider it a bad habit.</p> <p>If one relies on other peoples definitions of what are bad habits, one is being herdly, and one would also consider thinking quite a bad habit...</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1571 (10/12/03 12:20 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>(:D)</p>

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 752  
(10/12/03 1:14 pm)  
Reply

## Bad habits

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton:

If one relies on other peoples definitions of what are bad habits, one is being herdly, and one would also consider thinking quite a bad habit...

---

Excellent!

You are on the level Rhett.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 754  
(10/12/03 9:43 pm)  
Reply

## Logic and Religion

---

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes:

Logic is of great use, DEL. But is it the tool of enlightenment? These desperate Buddhists, rejecting one form of salvation religion for another, trying to use their "will" to "conquer" themselves, remind me of Catholic postulants flagellating themselves in a frenzy of hope that by so doing they can overcome their "sinful" nature and their feelings of unworthiness.

---

When my God Majick is of sufficient strength, I'll ask Weininger if he would be so kind as to accept a ressurection invitation.

*Quote:*

---

Weininger

A person can perish from nothing other than a lack of religion. The genius shows this

most horribly, for the man of genius is the most devoted man, and when devotion leaves him, his genius has left him. It was not without deep reason that the unscrupulousness of the mind became a problem for Nietzsche; the unscrupulousness of the mind is the clever man, and the clever man was the fate that menaced Nietzsche, and the abyss that finally dragged him down. Would he otherwise have considered it necessary to stress explicitly when he meant something seriously, and really wanted to be taken seriously? What Nietzsche lacked was mercy, but without mercy, loneliness, even Zarathustra's, is not bearable. Thus logic was not a uniquely valuable good for him, but an external constraint (for he felt too weak not to scent danger everywhere). **However, he who negates logic has already been abandoned by it, he is on the road to insanity.**

---



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Bad Habits



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1573 (10/12/03 10:28 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Logic and Religion</p> <hr/> <p>Weininger</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>A person can perish from nothing other than a lack of religion. The genius shows this most horribly, for the man of genius is the most devoted man, and when devotion leaves him, his genius has left him. It was not without deep reason that the unscrupulousness of the mind became a problem for Nietzsche; the unscrupulousness of the mind is the clever man, and the clever man was the fate that menaced Nietzsche, and the abyss that finally dragged him down. Would he otherwise have considered it necessary to stress explicitly when he meant something seriously, and really wanted to be taken seriously? What Nietzsche lacked was mercy, but without mercy, loneliness, even Zarathustra's, is not bearable. Thus logic was not a uniquely valuable good for him, but an external constraint (for he felt too weak not to scent danger everywhere). However, he who negates logic has already been abandoned by it, he</p>

is on the road to insanity.

---

Weininger must have been a christian. With mercy, loneliness is a bore, and solitude is deserted once and for all. Listen to Otto's last sentence in that quote! It's *insane*. He proves that most men seek only what they can bear.

I want infinity, eternity, endlessness, forever, and all that tasty stuff. Insanity is but an itch!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 10:31 pm*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 640  
(10/12/03 11:45 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Logic and Religion

---

Boundlessness?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1574  
(10/12/03 11:58 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

Yes! Have I yet negated logic?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 641  
(10/13/03 12:44 am)  
Reply



 Re: ----

---

Quite impossible.

Insane indeed.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1575  
(10/13/03 8:25 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

Impossible to desire it?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 755  
(10/13/03 6:04 pm)  
Reply

 Criminal or Insane?

---

Insane - Unconscious of bad habits  
Criminal - Conscious of bad habits

*Quote:*

---

Weininger

Genius is either the reverse of perfect insanity, or the reverse of perfect criminality.

Each genius lives in fear of one or the other. He must hold his own, at every moment of his life and most vigorously at the greatest moments, against one of these two forms of nothingness; he must set himself against it. The ego, genius, is an action (“eternally young”), a perpetual yes!

---

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 647  
(10/13/03 8:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Impossible to desire it?

---

Impossible to negate it.

Possible to desire it's refinement.



<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1576 (10/13/03 9:21 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I meant boundlessness!</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 648 (10/13/03 10:43 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I meant logic.</p>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Barry Long "Wisdom and where to find it/A book of truth

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 17 (2/25/04 12:27 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Barry Long "Wisdom and where to find it/A book of truth</p> <hr/> <p>An Australian spiritual teacher, first declared in 1968. This book first publ.1969, current print 1999 (Barry Long Books). Surprisingly much seems ok, and then a few things stand out as not ok:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">"Understanding is the very being of you. Understanding is the thing behind your smile that goes out to the child as you watch it play. It needs no words. When you love, when you are in the state of love, it is the same. When you hold hands with the one you love you do not think, do not remember, you just sit there. The tremendous thing about the state of love is that you can never experience it and think at the same time. But you must not believe me. You must look at it for yourself in yourself. This is where wisdom begins."</p> <hr/> <p>The error is that the unconsciousness of the state of love is one of ego consciousness: mindlessness that reaffirms the comforting sense of self, even though it appears as selflessness.</p> <p>The no-mind "hsu" of the taoist could be said to be so similar, since realisation of the delusion of self leads to stopping the delusion of</p>

awareness. But it is not the same no-mind as egotistical attachment in "bhakti".

Another thing that stood out was "separation":

*Quote:*

---

"In consciousness, there is no movement, no world. It is when consciousness comes into mind that the movement begins. Mind formulates the plans for the body to act in the world. Mind does not act in this world; it works through its instrument of body. In a moment I will show you how separate the worlds of mind and body are in your experience. It is the separation of these two in your understanding that we are after. Later you will separate from the mind. It all takes great pain and suffering and effort. Eventually you are in the world, but not of it, eternally peaceful, eternally untouchable. This realisation is the mystic death.

---

Separation is a theme throughout the book, which to me speaks about maintaining an ego, a self. David mentioned in the 'ego' thread that the self construct continues for the sage. But Barry seems to be maintaining the self has an inherent existence.

Kelly

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) [Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Control Image](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

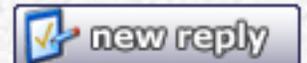
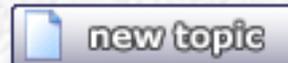
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Beginnings and endings...](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 82 (7/29/03 2:08 am) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Beginnings and endings...</p> <hr/> <p>Consider the following:</p> <p>Where did this post begin?</p> <p>Is it with the first letter, with the first keystroke? Did it begin as a thought? Maybe it began with the creation of the forum, or even the universe. Did it start with one thing, or many things? How do we define beginnings? Where does it, or will it end?</p>
<a href="#">suergaz</a> Registered User Posts: 1321 (7/29/03 2:26) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It begins at the beginning and ends at the end. The post is, after all, 'the post' and not what led to it, or the thought/thoughts it was produced from, no matter that they are a part of it.</p>

<p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 85 (7/29/03 2:57) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It begins at the beginning and ends at the end. The post is, after all, 'the post' and not what led to it, or the thought/ thoughts it was produced from, no matter that they are a part of it.</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps, but what defines the post? Is it a random sequence of ones and zeros, or is it an idea?</p>
<p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a> Registered User Posts: 1113 (7/29/03 3:40) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>An answer to your question can be found <a href="#">here</a>.</p>
<p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 87 (7/29/03 4:05) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, causation is one theory, but it is not the only possibility. If it were, everyone would agree.</p>
<p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a> Registered User Posts: 1114 (7/29/03 4:12) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Not everyone believed the earth was round yet in hindsight it seems so obvious.</p>

<p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 88 (7/29/03 4:37 am) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>WolfsonJakk wrote — "Not everyone believed the earth was round yet in hindsight it seems so obvious."</i></p> <p>Yes, but some still say it is not round. Some say we didn't land on the Moon. There isn't an idea on Earth that cannot be argued. That is why I believe that there is only one undeniable truth, and we have not yet discovered it. Causation seems obvious too, but it can still be argued. I'm suggesting that if we are a part of the truth, the beginning and the end, that it might be difficult to distinguish looking from the inside out.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>All of these examples demonstrate the obvious truth that the boundary between the world and ourselves is non-existent.</p> <p><a href="#">Cause and Effect</a></p> <hr/> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">StreetLamp</a> at: 7/29/03 4:39 am</i></p>
<p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a> Registered User Posts: 1115 (7/29/03 6:29) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I agree it can be difficult at first. The ego blocks rationality on many fronts. The sense of self does not want to do away with the pursuit of pleasure like any good drug addict, nor does it want to give up the irrationality that justifies its own existence. The ego thinks it is unique and won't hear arguments to the contrary.</p> <p>There will always be deniable truth. But the ability for an individual to deny or refute an idea on some basis other than rationality says nothing about the truth of the idea itself. On the other hand, once rationality is established, it speaks volumes about the individual attempting to deny it.</p>
<p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 89 (7/29/03 6:34) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Agreed.</p>

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1308  
(7/29/03 11:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: ---

---

Beginnings and endings exist wherever we say they do. They are merely artifacts of consciousness. It doesn't take all that much thought, however, to see they have no objective reality, that they do not constitute any kind of objectively real aspect of reality.

It's a difficult notion to consider - that one didn't really have a beginning....

Dan Rowden

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1324  
(7/29/03 13:36)

[Reply](#)

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Beginnings and endings exist wherever we say they do.

---

Sure they do, so long as the onset of insanity has begun with the end of reason.

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 91  
(7/29/03 19:42)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

To me, the above seems valid. Here are some further considerations, if you are interested.

Is there an ultimate theory of consciousness, and is it attainable? I have been working with this for several days here at the forum. To me, there exist the possibility that consciousness, like physical form, is as much a part of the totality as everything we can sense. Consciousness may well be the fabric of all "reality." It is not surprising that we have argument when attempting to analytically describe consciousness. As I mentioned in another discussion, as physical substance we are one with everything. This must mean that whatever makes up our conscious is also a part of everything. There is no definable beginning or end to consciousness disallowing for distinction between the physical and mental components. Consciousness itself seems too profound to be separate from everything else. Because my post continually transmits thought, it must remain a part of my ongoing consciousness until it is erased. I think this can be said of all recorded data.

Is consciousness as damaging as it is integral?

I have recently suggested that consciousness is harmful. Here is why: I have two strong intuitions at work: 1.) the boundary between the world and ourselves is non-existent. 2.) consciousness, as the only distinction, appears to be a boundary. Both of these seem logical to me, but I cannot mesh them together.

As you can see, item two falsifies item one. You might be well aware that the first is based on cause and effect, where the latter is necessary for the first to be understood. I'm not trying to be funny. I see this as a real problem. I really think that consciousness is, not only a boundary, but the problem itself.

From heretofore I will call this abstraction *corrupted consciousness*. Without *corrupted consciousness* we might be able to comprehend the whole that we are a part of. I've even gone so far as to suggest that this is what most people appear to be seeking.

As a distinction, I am suggesting that what we now possess is *corrupted consciousness*, and a new form of consciousness would be necessary to attain full enlightenment. As I see it, the difference between the two distinctions would be that one lacks all distractions that result from the constant input of all of our five senses. I think that our system of sensory input is what might interfere with consciousness even though it appears to feed it. Processing all of this peripheral input all of the time simply eats up too many resources for our consciousness to properly do it's job. I also believe, that in it's current form, our consciousness is inseparable from sensory faculties and is therefore corrupted.

#### Can this idea be supported?

There seems to be some evidence of this dilemma found in certain mental exercises. Meditative and hypnotic practices produce levels of consciousness that preclude the normal onslaught of outside distractions. Without this constant sensory bombardment, there seems to be more attainability accessible to those who have 'mastered' these techniques. Unfortunately, 'mastery' is the best they can do. It seems that, short of becoming unconscious, consciousness cannot be completely manipulated. It is therefore, still a candidate for possible impairment. I am not insisting that this is a correlative relationship. It only appears that I might be able to support what I have been asserting.

More possible supporting evidence lies with the increased ability of those afflicted with conditions such as blindness, or deafness. They possess exceptional adaptation skills, beyond 'normal' boundaries. This seems especially true of persons with multiple disorders.

Look at Hawking. With his lack of normal activity levels, his brain isn't so busy trying to define useless input. Again, this is just a maybe.

One last consideration:

Is it possible that this marriage between corruption and consciousness is by purposeful design?

[StreetLamp](#)

[buschwind](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1

(8/23/03 18:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: ends and beginnings

---

in the realm  
of the naked eye  
nothing  
happens that does not  
begin  
or end

and yet  
nowhere  
can we find  
the place  
the space  
the moment  
of which we can say that  
this is where it begins  
or this is where it  
ends

and whoever tries to find refuge  
in any one place  
in any one moment  
will never be where he  
thinks he is

something begins and  
already is no longer the beginning  
but propelling us into the heart  
of the thing that is happening

if we were suddenly to stop and  
ask ourselves where we were going

we would be lost  
for at each moment we were no longer  
where we were  
but have left ourselves behind  
in a past endlessly obliterated  
by a motion that carries us  
into the present

say your goodbyes  
speak your arrival  
set out on a journey

it is never too late  
it is always  
late

absence is here  
present

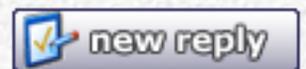
[BryanParrish](#)  
Global User  
Posts: 81  
(8/3/04 5:45)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Beginnings and endings...

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Bhagavad Gita



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Hywel Registered User Posts: 49 (2/2/04 2:38 am) Reply</p>	<p>Bhagavad Gita</p> <hr/> <p>In an earlier thread, Rhett mentioned that the Bhagavad Gita could have the unfortunate effect of stopping people from seeking truth.</p> <p>But from my own reading of it, it seems to brim with wisdom and encouragement for the truth seeker. Aside from a few dodgy verses, which are easy enough to identify, the whole thing is truly an excellent work. Anyway, I thought I would post a few of the highlights, for discussion, and also for anyone who hasnt read it to get a flavour.</p> <p>Brief Intro</p> <p>The Bhagavad Gita is part of the Mahabharata, one of the two major epics of Indian literature. The Mahabharata is the story of a civil war, in the middle of which is a huge battle.</p> <p>At the start of this battle, one of the generals (Arjuna), asks his charioteer (Krishna) to take them out between the two armies, and they proceed to have a philosophical discussion. This discussion is the Bhagavad Gita.</p> <p>In familiar format, Arjuna takes the role of Questioner (Student etc.), and Krishna takes that of Answerer (Master etc.), and they proceed to discuss various issues, starting with the nature of action/non action. This issue is first because (this being a civil war) Arjuna knows people on both sides of the battlefield, and he doesnt want them to die.</p> <p>He loves both sides equally (basically the same as the "love everything equally"</p>

problem), so he cannot choose. Arjuna feels so strongly about it, he says he would rather just let himself be killed, because then at least he knows he hasn't done anything wrong. But Krishna seems happy to get lofty...

*Quote:*

---

On Action/Inaction

"Thy tears are for those beyond tears, and are thy words words of wisdom? The wise grieve not for those who live; and they grieve not for those who die - for life and death shall pass away." Ch2.11

"If any man thinks he slays, and if another thinks he is slain, neither knows the ways of truth. The eternal in man cannot kill: the eternal in man cannot die.

He is never born, and he never dies. He is in Eternity: he is for evermore. Never-born and eternal, beyond times gone or to come, he does not die when the body dies." Ch2.19-20

"For all things born in truth must die, and out of death in truth comes life. Face to face with what must be, cease thou from sorrow." Ch2.27

"Not by refraining from action does man attain freedom from action. Not by mere renunciation does he attain supreme perfection.

For not even for a moment can a man be without action. Helplessly are all driven to action by the forces born of Nature." Ch3.4-5

---

*Quote:*

---

On Righteous Action

"There is a war that opens the doors of heaven, Arjuna! Happy the warriors whose fate is to fight such war.

But to forgo this fight for righteousness is to forgo thy duty and honour: is to fall into transgression."Ch2 32-33

"In death thy glory in heaven, in victory thy glory on earth. Arise therefore, Arjuna, with thy soul ready to fight.

Prepare for war with peace in thy soul. Be in peace in pleasure and pain, in gain and in loss, in victory or in the loss of a battle. In this peace there is no sin.

This is the wisdom of Sankhya - the vision of the Eternal."  
Ch2.37-39

---

***Quote:***

---

On Yoga, "path of the Eternal and freedom from bondage"  
"No step is lost on this path, and no dangers are found. And even a little progress is freedom from fear.

The follower of this path has one thought, and this is the End of his determination. But many branched and endless are the thoughts of the man who lacks determination." Ch2.40-41

"The three Gunas of Nature are the world of the Vedas. Arise beyond the three Gunas, Arjuna! Be in Truth eternal, beyond earthly opposites. Beyond gains and possessions, possess thine own soul." Ch2.45

"When thy mind leaves behind its dark forest of delusion, thou shalt go beyond the scriptures of times past and still to come.

When thy mind, that may be wavering in the contradictions of many scriptures, shall rest unshaken in divine contemplation, then the goal of Yoga is thine." Ch2.52-53

"And do thy duty, even if it be humble, rather than another's, even if it be great. To die in one's duty is life: to life in another's is death." Ch3.35

---

***Quote:***

---

On Desire

"Desire has found a place in man's senses and mind and reason. Through these it blinds the soul, after having over-clouded wisdom.

Set thou, therefore, thy senses in harmony, and then slay thou sinful desire, the destroyer of vision and wisdom.

They say the power of the senses is great. But greater than the senses is the mind. Greater than the mind is Buddhi, reason, and greater than reason is He - the Spirit in man and in all.

Know Him therefore who is above reason, and let his peace give thee peace. Be a warrior and kill desire, the powerful enemy of the soul." Ch3.40-43

---

*Quote:*

---

Problem/Solution

"(But) He who has no faith and no wisdom, and whose soul is in doubt, is lost. For neither this world, nor the world to come, nor joy is ever for the man who doubts.

He who makes pure his works by Yoga, who watches over his soul, and who by wisdom destroys his doubts, is free from the bondage of selfish work.

Kill therefore with the sword of wisdom the doubt born of ignorance that lies in thy heart. Be one in self harmony, in Yoga, and arise, great warrior, arise." Ch4.40-42

---

I will end up posting pretty much the whole book if I carry on, so I'll leave it there. But I thought I would post a couple of the dodgy verses, as these seem to be the only ones that could perhaps give the impression that effort is not required. I found these verses to be so easily misinterpretable as to be pretty worthless, if not plain wrong.

*Quote:*

---

Dodgy Verses

"As the Spirit of our mortal body wanders on in childhood, and youth and old age, the Spirit wanders on to a new body: of this the sage has no doubts." Ch2.13

"As a man leaves an old garment and puts on one that is new, the

Spirit leaves is mortal body and then puts on one that is new."  
Ch2.11

---

These verses are clearly supporting literal reincarnation of the soul (Spirit), which I've always thought there was no real evidence for, or even reason for (though if it were true, it wouldnt really make any difference to me). But an unpleasant side effect of the belief in literal reincarnation is the idea that the seeker can just do a little bit this lifetime (usually enough for the cessation of their major sufferings), because their soul will get there eventually.

This seems (to me at least) to be the only way in which the Bhagavad Gita could let people "off the hook" of seeking truth, and there are probably only 5 or 6 verses like this in the whole thing. Overall, I really did think it was an excellent book, and I wonder how Rhett (and presumably other people) have got such a negative opinion of it. Perhaps you are judging it by its effects, which is fair enough, but people can ignore the most glaring truth if they just dont want to hear it.

Hywel

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 666  
(2/2/04 3:01 am)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

I'd like to know what Rhett is talking about. The QRS teaching itself can have the unfortunate effect of stopping people from seeking truth, as it does at least in the case of ynthrix, Rhett, and a few other people here. Why single out a BETTER teaching as having that unfortunate effect?

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 235  
(2/2/04 3:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

Yes, as voce said, the reason would be nice...

I was recommended this read by a Hindu friend of mine, who is also a chemist... he finds it hard to believe in any religion due to his love of science. Anyway, I found a lot of insight in this book, none of which had anything to do with NOT seeking the truth...

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 434  
(2/2/04 5:36 am)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

All those, from some religion (conditioning) stemming books are worthless, in the end.  
And we know it, don't we.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 50  
(2/3/04 10:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

*Quote:*

---

All those, from some religion (conditioning) stemming books are worthless, in the end.  
And we know it, don't we.

---

I agree, although, the ultimately worthless Bhagavad Gita also mentions its ultimate worthlessness:-

"When thy mind leaves behind its dark forest of delusion, thou shalt go beyond the scriptures of times past and still to come." Ch2.52

Does this mean it has some worth?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 263  
(2/4/04 12:30 pm)  
Reply

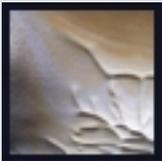
Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

*In an earlier thread, Rhett mentioned that the Bhagavad Gita could have the unfortunate effect of stopping people from seeking truth.*

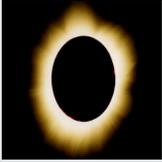
I withdraw the statement (and ideally wouldn't have made it), considering that i've only read a few bits of it on the 'Minefield'. I actually thought it was yourself that was making that statement, and that i was only reinforcing it.

I reinforced it for a number of fairly insubstantial reasons. I live with a couple that have delved into it fairly deeply that don't seek truth, and the same applies to a yogi i know. Additionally, i remembered that Kevin had made important corrections to it as it appeared on the 'Minefield'.



Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2194  
(2/4/04 12:35 pm)  
Reply



Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

Rhett thinks I am pure evil! (:D)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 567  
(2/4/04 12:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

Ultimately, there is no worthlessness or worth in any thing.

It is all a matter of degree in between the two.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 436  
(2/4/04 12:46 pm)  
Reply

Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

*Quote:*

---

I am pure evil! (:D)

---

Read your last word backwards.  
Then we're talking!  
Hope you're fine, Mr. Zag.

(Rhett is a believer. He believes himself.  
Oh my God, yes, that's what I mean :-)

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2195 (2/4/04 12:52 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Bhagavad Gita</p> <hr/> <p>Paul?! live.. er.. up ..ma ..I?!!</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 437 (2/4/04 4:50 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Bhagavad Gita</p> <hr/> <p>'word'. I said 'word'.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2206 (2/4/04 8:46 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Live! But am I pure?! Mark Twain once wrote that to the pure all things are impure...well, we know what he meant anyway.</p>
<p>Hywel Registered User Posts: 51 (2/8/04 5:31 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Bhagavad Gita</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I withdraw the statement (and ideally wouldn't have made it), considering that i've only read a few bits of it on the 'Minefield'. I actually thought it was yourself that was making that statement, and that i was only reinforcing it.</p> <hr/> <p>I know, you thought I was being sarcastic. But I thought there might be some good reasons for your view, as you discounted the possibility that I was serious when you replied.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I reinforced it for a number of fairly insubstantial reasons. I live with a couple that have delved into it fairly deeply that don't seek truth, and the same applies to a yogi i know. Additionally, i</p>

remembered that Kevin had made important corrections to it as it appeared on the 'Minefield'.

---

Do you have any idea why these people have deeply studied it? I just mean, if these people aren't seekers, and the Bhagavad Gita is basically all about truth-seeking (which it certainly appears to be, at least to me), then what about it do these people find interesting enough to deeply study? Just curious.

Although I got my own copy and made my own notes, I had a look at Kevin's version, and the commentary was pretty good. Obviously, Kevin's version cuts out the unimportant stuff at the beginning (names of the generals of the armies etc.), which is fine, but I also noticed at least one verse was missing from the main body of the text. I only really noticed because it was a verse I had noted as the meaning being very unclear, and I wondered if Kevin had noticed too.

Here's the missing verse -

*Quote:*

---

One sees him in a vision of wonder, and another gives us words of his wonder. There is one who hears of his wonder; but he hears and knows him not. Ch2.29

---

I think it's just saying "to hear about it is not to know", but it's a bit vague.

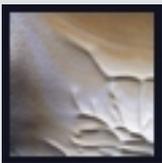
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 263

(2/8/04 12:48 pm)

Reply



Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

*Do you have any idea why these people have deeply studied it? I just mean, if these people aren't seekers, and the Bhagavad Gita is basically all about truth-seeking (which it certainly appears to be, at least to me), then what about it do these people find interesting enough to deeply study? Just curious.*

Many people follow this path:

They genuinely seek wisdom and the alleviation of their suffering.

They think and read a lot, but then find that they are suffering even more than they were in the first place.

They realise that their thinking is the cause of their increased suffering (but not that it's because their delusions are getting smashed on the rocks of reason!).

They find it all too much to bear and can't see an end to this path, so they look for something to conclude the affair.

They then come across the words of Wise Men, that have spoken about the limitations of thinking and conceptualisation.

Like most people, they are all too happy to have found such a great excuse to de-value thinking, and expediently apply it to themselves. Basically, they try to convince themselves that the act of giving-up on thinking *is wisdom*. However, they will never succeed, they will only achieve a partial and insecure alleviation of their suffering by doing this. They remain grossly ignorant, and are no different from anyone else.

The highest wisdom is such a trap for the ignorant.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2253

(2/8/04 1:00 pm)

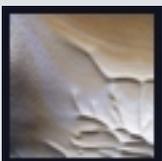
Reply



Re: Bhagavad Gita

---

The highest wisdom is no trap for the ignorant. How could they know it?

<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 265 (2/10/04 11:38 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Bhagavad Gita</p> <hr/> <p>Don't you think you know it?</p> <p>Rhett Hamilton</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2275 (2/10/04 11:45 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I will know it.</p>
<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 48 (2/10/04 12:15 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Basically, they try to convince themselves that the act of giving-up on thinking is wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>yet the very act of thinking is the biggest hurdle to wisdom</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 268 (2/10/04 12:54 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Quote:</p> <hr/> <p>Basically, they try to convince themselves that the act of giving-up on thinking is wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>yet the very act of thinking is the biggest hurdle to wisdom</p> <hr/>

How can that be? Without thoughts there is no wisdom.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2279

(2/10/04 1:01 pm)

Reply

---

Rhett, you mistakenly think a hurdle to wisdom goes against wisdom. Wisdom itself is a kind of hurdle!

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 271

(2/11/04 10:19 am)

Reply



Re: ---

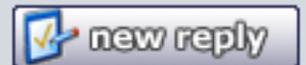
Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

Rhett, you mistakenly think a hurdle to wisdom goes against wisdom. Wisdom itself is a kind of hurdle!

Can you be more specific?

Rhett Hamilton



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

jump to:

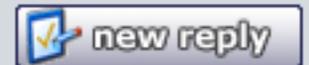
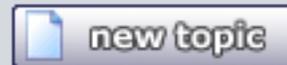
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

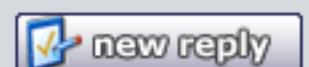
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Big Bang or Bust



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 123 (5/4/04 3:14 am) Reply</p>	<p> Big Bang or Bust</p> <hr/> <p>If energy = mass ... does <math>1=1</math> while infinity = infinity. Or does that make <math>0=0</math> untrue because logically infinity can't equal itself if it doesn't exist unless infinity equals 1 like ... 100%. If 0 is nothing, can 1 be considered eternal. Or does the equation Einstein wrote have to do with God or something. If <math>E=mc</math> (squared), then all is relative to being relatively equal. Did the Big Bang magically make things relative. Why are things not in chaos like an explosion would be.</p> <p>Also, I heard that the odds of protein cells being close enough together to form life was pretty high.</p>
<p>ZERRINO Registered User Posts: 14 (5/4/04 4:55 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Big Bang or Bust</p> <hr/> <p>THIS IS A REPLY TO :</p> <p>: Why are things not in chaos like an explosion would be :</p> <p>THINGS ARE IN THE STATE OF CHAOS - OTHERWISE THEY WOULD NOT CHANGE. BUT CHANGE NOT NECESSARILY MEANS - EXPLOSION.</p>

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

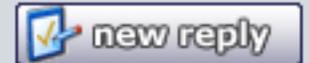


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Biggier - Epistemic determinism



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

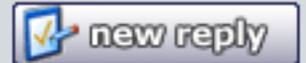
Author	Comment
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 977 (2/24/04 11:21 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Biggier - Epistemic determinism</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Biggier (On TPG multiple times and likewise here):  1] if the future can be foretold then all is destined to happen  2] if that be true then human autonmy and freedom are delusions  3] if that be true then everything we do is merely the next domino in line to fall  4] if that we true no one can be judged for anything they do--- no matter how barbarous or heinous or dehumanizing. If Nostradamus "predicted" Hitler would arrive on the scene then Hitler cannot be condemned for the Holocaust because it was already fate and destined to be.</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Biggie, you still reading here?</p> <p>I'd like to have a stab at working through the above with you, and maybe others will have something to offer along the way. It would be nice, at least for me, and it would be more conducive to reaching some sort of resolution, if we could just stick to the matter at hand, and refrain from the polemics you so enjoy. I would suggest that if you really do want to find the semblance of an answer to this type of question, you would be better served</p>

by not confusing the issue and not complicating the matter with irrelevancy.

If you're up for it, do you agree that this epistemic determinism (or the problem of foreknowledge) you try to formulate above is a question to which the answer may bear heavily on the actions of some people who consider such things to be important? If you do, do you then agree that if philosophy were to come up with a logically satisfactory answer, then philosophy would be serving the purpose you would like it to, the purpose that you often insist that the philosopher helps very little in?

Once you have answered these questions, we can move onto a proper formulation of the apparent problem, and try to work through it logically.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Biggie - Human (inter)action and meaning

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 976 (2/24/04 11:05 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Biggie - Human (inter)action and meaning</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Biggie (On TPG multiple times and likewise here): Besides, what point could possibly be more important than this one: how OUGHT we to think, feel and behave around others in an essentially absurd and meaningless world?</p> <p>I suspect, however, that most folks are so nonplussed by my own particular answer [that, essentially, there is no answer], they avoid being reminded of it like the plague.</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Biggie, you still reading here?</p> <p>I'd like to have a stab at working through the above with you, and maybe others will have something to offer along the way. It would be nice, at least for me, and it would be more conducive to reaching some sort of resolution, if we could just stick to the matter at hand, and refrain from the polemics you so enjoy. I would suggest that if you really do want to find the semblance of an answer to this type of question, you would be better served by not confusing the issue and not complicating the matter with irrelevancy.</p> <p>If you're up for it, I'd like you to first consider your question and assess</p>

	<p>what you really want to ask, and how you want to phrase it. As it stands, the conclusion is implicit in the premise: <i>The world is meaningless</i>, and therefore there can be no 'ought'. However, I think the question is flawed in that it means to relate human actions to the world, as opposed to humans. Here's how I think the question you are asking should be phrased:</p> <p><i>If meaning is informed by value, and individual human values are arbitrarily arrived at, how might we arrive at a less arbitrary, and so more meaningful (as defined by less meaningless) system according to which humans ought to act?</i></p> <p>(Note that we will not be considering free will with regard to the question of the arbitrariness of human values.)</p> <p>Please indicate if you concur with this phraseology. If you do, perhaps offer your initial thoughts on the matter and we can move on from there.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2378 (2/24/04 12:16 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The world <i>as opposed</i> to humans Toast?! What rot. How can biggie take this absurdity seriously you snooty pedant. I say it must be polemics all the way!</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 978 (2/24/04 12:20 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Fuck off.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2379 (2/24/04 12:23 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>That's what Marsha once said to me! But she gave me her handkerchief when she did so. All I get from you is that jittery quivering like you want to break out the fists.</p>

<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 980 (2/24/04 12:41 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Don't be silly.</p> <p>But then why not.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2381 (2/24/04 12:49 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Fisticuffs are a delicacy where I come from. We save them for special occasions.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 981 (2/24/04 12:54 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm sure you'd agree that it would be quite special, at least for me, to meet you.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2382 (2/24/04 12:58 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>But I need my fists in case I decide to play the piano one day.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1424 (2/24/04 2:26 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Biggier - Human (inter)action and meaning</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I suspect, however, that most folks are so nonplussed by my own particular answer [that, essentially, there is no answer], they avoid being reminded of it like the plague.</p> <hr/> <p>One clue to his dishonesty is that he poses such questions and asks why it is that the enlightenment cannot address them, yet he himself realizes there is</p>

	<p>no one answer, and mocks those who try.</p> <p>Good luck, I say.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1482 (2/24/04 3:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Biggier - Human (inter)action and meaning</p> <hr/> <p>I would like to see this exchange between Toast and Big. Perhaps the cage would be best so that there might not be interference from others. I think this discussion, if civil and focused on topics rather than imagined individual failings, would be beneficial to those who participate or read.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1026 (2/24/04 6:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Biggier - Human (inter)action and meaning</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast If meaning is informed by value, and individual human values are arbitrarily arrived at, how might we arrive at a less arbitrary, and so more meaningful (as defined by less meaningless) system according to which humans ought to act?</p> <hr/> <p>There are 2 parallel worlds of human behaviour with contending values.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. The world of land value.</li><li>2. The world of money value.</li></ol> <p>Where land is priority values are based around the stability and preservation of the collective values, traditions, culture, laws etc.</p> <p>Where money is the priority values are based around individuality, independence, freedom, movement and exchange etc.</p> <p>These 2 world values produce very different kinds of behaviour.</p>

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 984

(2/24/04 9:58 pm)

Reply



Re: Biggier - Human (inter)action and meaning

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: But I need my fists in case I decide to play the piano one day.

---

I suppose I could just strangle you.

*Quote:*

---

What rot. How can biggie take this absurdity seriously you snooty pedant.

---

This from the guy who pulls Matt up for missing a T, and looks down his nose at all.

*Quote:*

---

The world as opposed to humans Toast?!

---

Yes, the world as opposed to humans. The world has no meaning of it's own, it can't, it has no values with which to imbue meaning. Humans have values though, and a concept of meaning. Therefore any exploration and refinement of this meaning must relate to humans, no matter how transient and arbitrary individual human values may seem. What are you missing here, do you think the world has values, or do you think humans don't?

*Quote:*

---

I say it must be polemics all the way!

---

Of course you do, it is your nature which you must be true to. But I'm trying to be constructive here, and I wasn't addressing you, so your destructive opinion holds no sway. Go pull tongues elsewhere, so that I don't have to take this to the cage on account of your petty games.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2390

(2/24/04 10:09 pm)

Reply

---

Toast

*Quote:*

---

This from the guy who pulls Matt up for missing a T, and looks down his nose at all.

---

What the fuck are you talking about fuck head? What's this 'T' shit? If I woke up and found myself looking down your nose, I'd waste myself.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, the world as opposed to humans. The world has no meaning of it's own, it can't, it has no values with which to imbue meaning. Humans have values though, and a concept of meaning. Therefore any exploration and refinement of this meaning must relate to humans, no matter how transient and arbitrary individual human values may seem. What are you missing here, do you think the world has values, or do you think humans don't?

---

My comment you're replying to was to show you Biggies use of the word world included the world of humans.

You have really outdone yourself here.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/24/04 10:28 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 985

(2/24/04 10:43 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

What the fuck are you talking about fuck head?

---

LOL, fuck head.

---

*Quote:*

---

What's this 'T' shit?

---

Calm down.

Matt said 'Egoism', and then followed it with an explanation implying egotism, with a T. Ergo, quite obviously he meant egotism, but you saw fit to be pedantic about it.

---

*Quote:*

---

If I woke up and found myself looking down your nose, I'd waste myself.

---

If I woke up at the same time, I'd do it for you.

---

*Quote:*

---

My comment you're replying was to show you Biggies use of the word world included the world of humans.

---

No shit, it is pure pedantry for the sake of it. If you had read properly in the first place, you would've seen that I first make the distinction between the

	<p>non-valuing world and the valuing human, before then moving directly onto this very point that human values might seem just as meaningless, but it is not for the same reasons that the world is meaningless. I did that in the name of precision, not petty pedantry. Precision is kind of important if you want to be logical. Petty pedantry is kind of important if you've got nothing better to do. Go do something better, petty overman.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2393 (2/24/04 10:48 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I was never pedantic. All I made him do was look up a dictionary, you decided to regurgitate one.</p> <p>About what you call my petty pedantry for the sake of it, it is all yours. No shit you made your fucking distinctions. I have not disagreed with them. But you're suggesting Biggie needs you feeding him this putridity through a straw.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 987 (2/24/04 11:10 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Not at all, I'm simply, from the get-go, establishing and qualifying definitions more precisely.</p> <p>But fair enough, you seek to characterise my striving for precision on a point I put to Biggie as pedantry, I seek to characterise your pedantry on my striving for precision as pedantry. Let's reduce that down. Me - striving for precision, you - pedantic.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2396 (2/24/04 11:19 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Toast:--</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Me - striving for precision</p> <hr/> <p>This is true.</p>

<p>MGregory Registered User Posts: 411 (2/24/04 11:25 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Pedantic precision (American Heritage Dictionary):</p> <p><b>egoism</b> - (funny letters) <i>n</i> <b>1.</b> The belief that self-interest is the just and proper motive force. <b>2.</b> <u>Egotism</u>. --e'go*ist <i>n.</i> --e'go*is'tic or --e'go*is'ti*cal <i>adj.</i> --e'go*is'ti*cal*ly <i>adv.</i></p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2397 (2/24/04 11:32 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>egoism has funny letters?! But they have to be rearranged to be 'me is go'. There's nothing at all funny about them.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1027 (2/25/04 8:27 am) Reply</p>	<p>Cause and effect.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast Fuck off.</p> <hr/> <p>Why did you feel the need to reply in that fashion? Do you think that was the best response? Did you consider no response?</p>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 991  
(2/25/04 10:40 am)  
Reply



Re: Cause and effect.

---

*Quote:*

---

Did you consider no response?

---

Of course.

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you think that was the best response?

---

Best?

---

*Quote:*

---

Why did you feel the need to reply in that fashion?

---

I felt no *need*. It was because Zag was clearly just throwing a fly in the ointment, playing with his own shit. Making a point of pedantry and striking a pose, in the name of fucking up a thread that didn't need his commentary, because I was *dancing* with him elsewhere. It was also because I was at that moment dancing with him elsewhere. It just seemed aptly aggressive to reply with fuck off, when he'd finished his pedantry by trying to demolish my intention for the tone of the thread by saying it should be polemics all the way. It may have not fucked up the thread so badly if I hadn't replied, but I'm not *that* bothered, and it looks like Biggie's chosen to ignore GF anyway.

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Biggie - Human (inter)action and meaning

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1028 (2/25/04 6:33 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Cause and effect.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast It may have not fucked up the thread so badly if I hadn't replied, but I'm not that bothered, and it looks like Biggie's chosen to ignore GF anyway.</p> <p>There is your weakness Mr. Toast. Where there is great strength and handsome intelligence the related weakness seems so small and the silliness so ugly. How the mighty have fallen and continue to stumble.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast I was at that moment dancing with him el</p> <hr/> <p>Let the lesson be learnt. Only a Genius can indulge in feminine dancing and switch to a focused and serious state of mind at short notice. The average</p>

	man needs time to overcome the dizziness.
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 994 (2/25/04 9:53 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Cause and effect.</p> <hr/> <p>What on earth are you talking about? I guess I can just about make some sense of this. Please try to be more clear, less ambiguous and more focussed, it's not so hard.</p> <p>I can assure you that when I 'dance' (this is Zag's parlance don't forget), which is not necessarily a feminine activity as I understand it, I am just as focussed and in just as serious a state of mind as usual. One can easily be focussed and serious about one's unseriousnesses. The subject matter might be deemed less worthy of focus and seriousness, but then some might say that everything is worthy of focus and seriousness.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1031 (2/26/04 6:12 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Cause and effect.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast What on earth are you talking about?</p> <hr/> <p>You need to get outside yourself Dave and view yourself from another perspective. Your great intelligence has made you blind in other areas.</p> <p>Your big "fuck off" reaction is your portal. Don't lose it.</p>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 999  
(2/27/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: Cause and effect.

---

**Quote:**

---

You need to get outside yourself Dave and view yourself from another perspective. Your great intelligence has made you blind in other areas.

---

Why, because you can't make a point clearly?

My intelligence isn't that great, it only seems so to you.

**Quote:**

---

Your big "fuck off" reaction is your portal. Don't lose it.

---

Would you please make your points clearly, if they have clarity, that they may be clearly understood.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**



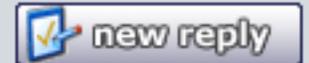


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Bosons and Fermions



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 727 (10/7/03 2:59 am) Reply</p>	<p> Bosons and Fermions</p> <hr/> <p>Logic and Faith share the same relationship as Bosons and Fermions. What do you think?</p>
<p>serfur007 Registered User Posts: 2 (10/7/03 6:18 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Bosons and Fermions</p> <hr/> <p>what is a boson and fermion? check my post out please?</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1190 (10/7/03 6:32 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Bosons and Fermions</p> <hr/> <p>I heard they broke up.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 730 (10/7/03 8:09 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Bosons and Fermions</p> <hr/> <p>Bosons and Fermions <a href="http://www.superstringtheory.com/basics/index.html">http://www.superstringtheory.com/basics/index.html</a></p>

serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(10/7/03 11:12 am)  
Reply

 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

thanks Del.

Now do you mean the relationship between Logic and Faith as thinking logically at church? Because i have tried and it doesnt seem to work.lol. Or just in general, how it is nearly impossible to bring logical thinking into religion?

How about faith in general? It is difficult to have faith in something when you think logically about the situation and it just doesnt seem like it would work out. But to have faith in the situation you must not think logically and believe in "it", no matter how you think it will turn out, even by ignoring the logical answers which are often times extremely visible.

yes i do believe that the relationship between Bosons and Fermions is the same as that of Logic and Faith.

let me know if i am not understanding correctly.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 616  
(10/7/03 11:35 am)  
Reply

 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

Logic and faith are not necessarily mutually exclusive.



serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(10/7/03 12:03 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

great point, but both views could be argued.

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 735  
(10/7/03 5:01 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast  
Logic and faith are not necessarily mutually exclusive.

---

---

*Quote:*

---

serfur007  
great point, but both views could be argued.

---

EXCELLENT!

"not necessarily" and "argued"

This is the majick, the spin, the oscillation, the tension.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 618  
(10/7/03 8:45 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: Logic and faith are not necessarily mutually exclusive.

Serfur: great point, but both views could be argued.

---

Welcome.

This would depend on what you mean by 'logic', and 'faith' too.

I was meaning that faith (as in faith in something unsubstantial, unsubstantiated, or unsubstantiatable - consciously) is often based on pure instinct. We are only just beginning to properly understand the anatomy of

certain aspects of our instincts, but at their base, instincts have nothing but the experiential concepts of the mind to work with; and concepts are obviously based on logic (logic as in the building blocks and system of understanding).

Faith can also simply mean to believe in the efficacy of something without understanding it's whys and wherefores. Experience can illuminate the efficacy of something which is not understood and therefore faith can be logically placed in this something.

If you look into formal logic, you will find that one must place faith in the consistency and substance of logic itself.

I presume Del must mean faith as in that which those with a religious 'faith' exhibit, and logic as in discernment via definitional substantiation and correct inference. Even then, there can be certain logical constructs which go towards substantiation of a personal faith.

When it comes down to it, the relationship between logic and faith is nothing like that of the Boson and Fermion. The latter relationship is definitively mutually exclusive, the former is most often not, and by some definitions, never is.

It's no wonder that this analogy doesn't hold up though. If you choose to stick around, you'll find that Del is, at best, located somewhere near the opposite end of the spectrum to which you have described yourself residing (although he's improved over the last year). At worst, he's the local crazy person - given to wild stabbing in the dark, getting by on the broken clock syndrome. Whilst even a broken clock is correct twice a day, this time (as usual) it's way off.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 736  
(10/8/03 10:21 am)  
Reply

 Re: Bosons and Fermions

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast:

When it comes down to it, the relationship between logic and faith is nothing like that of the Boson and Fermion. The latter relationship is definitively mutually exclusive, the former is most often not, and by some definitions, never is.

---

Why are you so sure Bosons and Fermions are mutually exclusive.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 737  
(10/8/03 10:24 am)  
Reply

 Broken Clock

---

"Broken Clock Syndrome"  
Excellent Dave!  
  
Correct twice a day.  
Once for Logic.  
Once for Faith.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(10/8/03 3:38 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Broken Clock

---

Excellent, DEL! Just excellent!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 619  
(10/9/03 1:50 am)  
Reply

 Re: Broken Clock

---

*Quote:*

---

Del: Why are you so sure Bosons and Fermions are mutually exclusive.

---

Knowledge.

Read up on punctuation, then read a whole lot more on particle physics.  
Perhaps you can then question me properly.

*Quote:*

---

"Broken Clock Syndrome"  
Excellent Dave!

Correct twice a day.  
Once for Logic.  
Once for Faith.



I should have said a broken LCD clock.

You seem to have plenty of *faith* in yourself these days Del. Seems you're anecdotally correct as there can't be any *logic* to your having such.

If you're going to be a mystic symbolic dualist, at least try looking for polar diametrics. I'll start you off, fill in the blanks.

Happy - \_ \_ \_ \_

Adequate - \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_

Undamaged - \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_

Big - \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ \_

Girl - \_ \_ \_ \_

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 739  
(10/9/03 7:25 am)  
Reply

 mutually exclusive

---

***Quote:***

---

Dave Toast  
Knowledge.

Read up on punctuation, then read a whole lot more on  
particle physics. Perhaps you can then question me properly.

---

Oooops ! My apologies.

Let me repeat.

Why are you so sure Bosons and Fermions are mutually exclusive?

Can you give me a specific reference or do you have a URL link to a page that supports your statement.

Did you make that statment for effect or do you actually know what you are talking about in that field of knowledge.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 744 (10/10/03 8:56 am) Reply</p>	<p> mutually exclusive</p> <hr/> <p>HELLOOOOOOOO !</p> <p>Have you run away Mr. Toast?</p> <p>Let me repeat. Why are you so sure Bosons and Fermions are mutually exclusive?</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 351 (10/10/03 3:02 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: mutually exclusive</p> <hr/> <p>You are definately a strange person DEL. Nothing wrong with that...in a way I think all geniuses by definition must be eccentric.</p> <p>I don't understand your immense need for categorisation. Do you think it is related to your memory capacity?</p> <p>Tell us a little about yourself. How often do you think you might be insane?</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 746 (10/10/03 4:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: mutually exclusive</p> <hr/> <p>In answer to your question. This is a great paragraph.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Weininger The more <b>types and their contrasts</b> a man unites in his own mind the less will escape him, since observation follows comprehension, and the more he will see and understand what other men feel, think, and wish. There has never been a genius who was not a great discerner of men. The great man sees through the simpler man often at a glance, and would be able to characterise him completely.</p> <hr/>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 629  
(10/12/03 12:12 am)  
Reply



Re: mutually exclusive

---

*Quote:*

---

Del: HELLOOOOOOOO !

Have you run away Mr. Toast?

Let me repeat.

Why are you so sure Bosons and Fermions are mutually exclusive?

---

Ha, fuckin cretin.

Like I told you, you have plenty more reading to do on

*Quote:*

---

elementary

---

particle physics.

I am loath to do the work for you, it's a simple matter of *spin* anyway.

Enough with your simple minded slaughter of science please.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1562  
(10/12/03 12:27 am)  
Reply

Re: mutually exclusive

---

This doesn't sound like you Dave! What's up? I am the one who should be venting my anger, if I am to not have my dole breached I have to attend a half-day training course for 3 weeks starting at 9 on how to write a resume, and how to prepare for a job interview, and how to sit there and glare at the person who shall be ready to cause me total absence of income should I miss a minute.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 12:28 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 632  
(10/12/03 12:34 am)  
Reply



Re: mutually exclusive

---

Heh, I've done that a couple of times a long while ago.

I came up with the idea that if I was seeming to show some enthusiasm for looking into self-employment, they would get off my back and leave me to it. It worked a treat.

Ten years of running a business later, I'm not so sure.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 750  
(10/12/03 3:32 am)  
Reply

Re: mutually exclusive

---

No comment

*Quote:*

---

yanniru:

Only fermions are mutually exclusive. Like logic, fermions cannot pile up. You cannot have more or less logic. You either have logic or you do not.

Bosons like faith can pile up, can increase in number or strength. Faith can overlap like the wave functions of bosons in the same state. You can have as many bosons in one state as you like. In the limit of very large wave functions due to very light bosons and/or very cold bosons, friction disappears. So if your faith is strong and solid enough, nothing can disturb it.

But you can have only one fermion in one state; and so as in logic, it is the relational properties of neighboring fermions that matters. In atoms, since fermions cannot overlap, adding them creates bigger and bigger atomic size, like a long logical argument takes more and more paper to write it all down. But remove just one of the building blocks, and the properties of the atom change markedly. Every fermion in the atom is necessary, just as every step in a logical argument is necessary.

Not so bosons. Add or remove a few or even many bosons and the faith remains the same, just weaker or stronger.

---



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

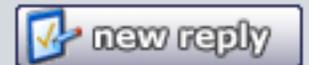
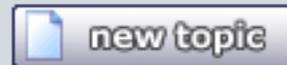


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Bosons and Fermions



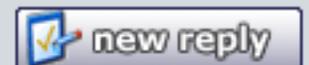
Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 639 (10/12/03 3:48 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: mutually exclusive</p> <hr/> <p>This drivel that you've spouted on behalf of another is fair enough as it speaks analogously of the relationship between bosons and bosons, and fermions and fermions. However, you referred to the relationship between bosons and fermions. This relationship is characterised by bosons having symmetric composite quantum states (integer spin) and fermions having antisymmetric composite quantum states (half-integer spin).</p> <p>Like I said, you've got a lot more reading and understanding to do before you can presume to question me on particle physics, especially when it's on the strength of what some bullshit symbologist might have said by way of loose analogy.</p>

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

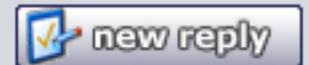
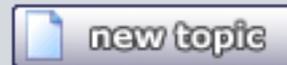


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Bourgeois or Anti-Bourgeois ?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 682 (9/21/03 6:49 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Bourgeois or Anti-Bourgeois ?</p> <hr/> <p>Bourgeois</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1)A person belonging to the middle class.</li> <li>2)A person whose attitudes and behavior are marked by conformity to the standards and conventions of the middle class.</li> <li>3)n Marxist theory, a member of the property-owning class; a capitalist.</li> </ol> <p>Is there anybody here who is not Bourgeois?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1511 (9/21/03 10:39 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1493 (9/21/03 11:34 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I am a one man elite; I have no class.</p> <p>I don't believe in a socially static "middle class".</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 683 (9/22/03 8:15 am) Reply</p>	<p>----- <hr/></p> <p><i>Quote:</i> <hr/></p> <p>suergaz: I <hr/></p> <p>So are you communist?</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 684 (9/22/03 8:17 am) Reply</p>	<p>----- <hr/></p> <p><i>Quote:</i> <hr/></p> <p>drowden: I am a one man elite; I have no class. <hr/></p> <p>Impossible, unless you believe in God</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1515 (9/22/03 12:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p>--- <hr/></p> <p>No I am not a communist.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 926 (9/22/03 1:41 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: --- <hr/></p> <p>Actually, I'm upper class, but I'm a little down on my luck financially. And that's because I'm the sort of upper class person that's a little befuddled by the business of making a living. I have very refined sentiments. Far better to be a poor gentle(wo)man farmer with tattered sleeves and stacks of books spilling onto the floor than to go grasping about in the world chasing filthy lucre.</p>

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 687 (9/22/03 5:15 pm) Reply</p>	<p>communist</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz No I am not a communist.</p> <hr/> <p>Why aren't you a communist?</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 688 (9/22/03 5:20 pm) Reply</p>	<p>world view</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes: Actually, I'm upper class, but I'm a little down on my luck financially.</p> <hr/> <p>That is because your man lost his focus on the higher. He became besotted with you and lost his "world view". It's not your fault it was his weakness.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1517 (9/22/03 7:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Why aren't you a communist?</p> <hr/> <p>It doesn't go with my hat. Why do you think?</p>

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 691  
(9/23/03 8:33 am)  
Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:  
It doesn't go with my hat. Why do you think?

---

Depends if your hat was hand made for you or mass produced.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 927  
(9/23/03 1:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: world view

---

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes:  
Actually, I'm upper class, but I'm a little down on my luck financially.

-----

DEL: That is because your man lost his focus on the higher. He became besotted with you and lost his "world view". It's not your fault it was his weakness.

---

Gosh, DEL, what should I do about it? I think he's still besotted with me.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 692 (9/23/03 5:22 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: world view</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes: Gosh, DEL, what should I do about it? I think he's still besotted with me.</p> <hr/> <p>Yield</p>
<p>Huzington Registered User Posts: 9 (11/1/03 7:15 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Bourgeois or Anti-Bourgeois ?</p> <hr/> <p>I am a proletarian, and I am a Marxist of sorts.</p>

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) Topic Commands

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

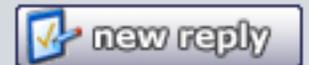
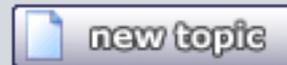
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

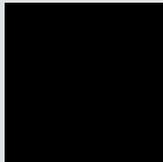


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> buddha



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>ontology Registered User Posts: 4 (3/16/04 11:50 pm) Reply</p>	<p>buddha</p> <hr/> <p>could it be said that the buddha (and only him in the history of the world) has reached the pinnacle of human development? is it possible to go further than nirvana?</p>
<p>XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 103 (3/17/04 6:29 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: buddha</p> <hr/> <p>buddha, zen, gandhi all originated from india right?</p>
<p> Philip Mistlberger Posts: 54 (3/17/04 8:36 am) Reply ezSupporter</p> 	<p>Re: buddha</p> <hr/> <p>Zen monk to hot dog vendor: "Make me one with everything".</p> <p>Hot dog vendor makes him a big One, then gives him the hot dog in exchange for a \$20 bill. He keeps the change.</p> <p>Zen monk: "Hey, where is my change?"</p> <p>Hot dog vendor: "You have too much Samsara, and not enough Nirvana. Change must come from within."</p>

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 822 (3/17/04 8:53 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: buddha</p> <hr/> <p>Gaaay.</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope 🖐️ Registered User Posts: 35 (3/21/04 7:17 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Nirvana</p> <hr/> <p>To go further than Nirvana would be to conceptualize nirvana, and to negate the reality that Nirvana is what is.</p> <p>How can one go further than no where and everywhere at the same time?</p> <p>Your question rests on a concept of relativity 'to go further' would be to designate a static 'place' in an infinite universe.</p> <p>Perhaps you might bother asking...</p> <p>Can a tree grow taller than it can grow?</p>
<p>ontology Registered User Posts: 4 (3/21/04 1:40 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Nirvana</p> <hr/> <p>i cant quite grasp the concept zoetrope put forward in the last post.....can you (or anyone else) please elaborate on the said post a little bit?</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 831 (3/21/04 3:05 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Nirvana</p> <hr/> <p>It means: gaaay.</p>

Canadian Zoetrope 🖐

Registered User

Posts: 36

(3/22/04 5:33 am)

Reply



To Go further.

---

Well, one of the core beliefs of Buddhism is non duality... interbeing if you will. In other words: Buddhists strive to experience the complete awareness of the interdependence of all things. The discovery of the self as the non-self.

Here is an excerpt from a book you may find helpful:

*Quote:*

---

The principle of 'not-self' brings to light the gap between things themselves and the concepts we have of them. Things are dynamic and alive, while concepts are static. Look for example at a table: We have the impression that the table itself and our concept of it are identical. In reality, what we believe to be a table is only our concept. Some notions - wood, brown, hard, three feet high, old, etc. give rise to a concept of table in us. The table itself is always more than that. For example a nuclear physicist will tell us that the table is a multitude of atoms whose electrons are moving like a swarm of bees, and if we could push these atoms together the mass of matter would be smaller than one finger. This *table* in reality, is always in transformation, in time as well as in space it is made only of non-table elements. It depends on these elements so much that if we were to remove them from the table, there would be nothing left.

The forest, the tree, the saw, the hammer and the cabinetmaker are non-table elements, as are the parents of the cabinetmaker, the bread that they ate, the blacksmith and so on. If we know how to look deeply at the table we can see the presence of these non-table elements in it. The existence of the table demonstrates the existence of all non-table elements, in fact of the entire universe. This idea is expressed in the Avatamsaka system of Buddhism by the notion of interbeing.

---

(Hanh, Thich Nhat. Zen Keys, Doubleday Dell Publishing Group, Inc.

Ney York, New York, 1995. Pp 40-41)

Your CONCEPT of Buddha, exists independantly from what Buddha is. So asking if one can attain a higher level of awakening (Buddha=awakened) is like asking if a tree can grow taller than it can grow. In essence, you ask: 'can one be more awake than awake?'

My reply is simply playing around with the concepts that we all fall trap to, myself included. However we (you and I) differ in our awareness of these concepts.

I hope this clarifies my reply, and helps you on your way.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 96

(3/24/04 3:00 am)

Reply



Re: To Go further.

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, one of the core beliefs of Buddhism is non duality... interbeing if you will. In other words: Buddhists strive to experience the complete awareness of the interdependence of all things. The discovery of the self as the non-self.

---

The modern Buddhist is as ignorant of the Truth as the current Christian is.

Today's religions are nothing more than superstitious belief-systems that stem from the teachings of the enlightened.

Buddhism is an anchor around the neck of the deluded follower/seeker, forever keeping one tethered to their own personal ignorance.

Wisdom is programmed to self-destruct, to keep from stagnating, and religion is the by-product/waste of this cycle.

Conceptually speaking there is no proof that a non-dual view is necessarily more encompassing than that of a dual or pluralistic view.

According to the Pali interpretation of nirvana, nirvana lies outside the

oneness of jhana and even the Allness of the All.

A person who sees distinctions may be detecting subtle differences that a non-dualist simply hasn't or is incapable of noticing.

Canadian Zoetrope 🖐

Registered User

Posts: 37

(3/24/04 4:32 am)

Reply



To Whit:

---

*Quote:*

---

The modern Buddhist is as ignorant of the Truth as the current Christian is.

---

Again we fall trap to our own concepts. You might argue truth, as opposed to what I might argue truth, however, again these are simply our own personal concepts of 'truth', and not truth itself.

To declare ignronce of the truth, while creating disorder by marginalizing specific sects of our society, is quite an allegorical state of irony.

To Whit: You would argue either the destruction or conception of 'truth' however, those would be the destruction and conception of your own concept of truth and not the destruction or conception of truth as it exists in ultimate reality.

An onotlogical argument for ultimate reality is that 'truth' is empty of identity, along with everything in existence, which makes it of the same essence as it's polar opposite, un-truth. One could then logically argue, that the truth, and the un truth, are in ultimate reality, the same phenomena, along with everything else in existence.

To be aware of ultimate reality, we must stop trying to grasp for our own conept of it, and simply accept what is. Enjoy it, and not get stuck with such negative concepts, like suffering and fear. Whose use have far outgrown the ego that spawned them. We no longer need to depend on our 'ego' for survival, because we've realized that survival is just another relative term, depending on more relative terms ultimatly relying on the devices created by ego to stay alive. Thusly the ego creates it's own reality, to which it believes it is a slave, and we experience suffering,

and fear for this reason.

Duality has its importance, don't get me wrong, it's essential for our survival to distinguish between an apple and a stone. However, when we look deep we see that the apple and the stone, and us are all made of the same stuff, literally protons, neutrons, and electrons. A few years back a fellow named Einstein proved that energy and matter are separate manifestations of the same thing. You are energy/matter and vice versa. It's just a matter of time before western science proves what Buddhist Monks have known for 2000 years.

The problem with your incomprehension of what is being discussed lies in miscomprehension of the relationship between the subject of your argument (truth) and the object of your argument (Yourself). NOX23, to put it bluntly: you are using logic, to unravel logic, which is about as productive as trying to look at your eyes.

*Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope 🖱 at: 3/24/04 4:41 am*

NOX23 🗨

Registered User

Posts: 97

(3/25/04 2:24 am)

Reply



Re: To Whit:

---

**Quote:**

---

Again we fall trap to our own concepts. You might argue truth, as opposed to what I might argue truth, however, again these are simply our own personal concepts of 'truth', and not truth itself.

---

What then is 'truth' itself?

**Quote:**

---

To Whit: You would argue either the destruction or conception of 'truth' however, those would be the destruction and conception of your own concept of truth and not the destruction or conception of truth as it exists in ultimate reality.

---

So my concept of truth is not the same as the concept of truth that exists in ultimate reality, are you suggesting that my concept lies outside ultimate reality?

And how does the truth exist *IN* ultimate reality?

*Quote:*

---

An ontological argument for ultimate reality is that 'truth' is empty of identity, along with everything in existence, which makes it of the same essence as it's polar opposite, un-truth. One could then logically argue, that the truth, and the un truth, are in ultimate reality, the same phenomena, along with everything else in existence.

To be aware of ultimate reality, we must stop trying to grasp for our own concept of it, and simply accept what is.

---

But isn't my concept simply what it is, so I should accept it and enjoy it?

*Quote:*

---

Enjoy it, and not get stuck with such negative concepts, like suffering and fear. Whose use have far outgrown the ego that spawned them. We no longer need to depend on our 'ego' for survival, because we've realized that survival is just another relative term, depending on more relative terms ultimately relying on the devices created by ego to stay alive. Thusly the ego creates it's own reality, to which it believes it is a slave, and we experience suffering, and fear for this reason.

---

So realistically, if I approached a 12 yr old girl dying of leukemia and

told her to enjoy her terminal illness because it is what it is and that her and her family have no use for such negative concepts like suffering and fear because we have outgrown them and it is only her ego that is suffering, this would be an appropriate response to their misery?

*Quote:*

---

Duality has it's importance, don't get me wrong, it's essential for our survival to distinguish between an apple and a stone. However, when we look deep we see that the apple and the stone, and us are all made of the same stuff, literally protons, neutrons, and electrons. A few years back a fellow named Einstein proved that energy and matter, are separate manifestations of the same thing. You are energy/matter and visa versa. It's just a matter of time before western science proves what Buddhist Monks have known for 2000 years.

---

Actually, 2500 years, but regardless. How will life change as we know it if science does prove this concept?

Are they actually proving the conceptual truth that exists in ultimate reality or, are they proving the Buddhist conceptual truth or, are they confirming their own false concept of the conceptual truth that exists in ultimate reality?

*Quote:*

---

The problem with your incomprehension of what is being discussed lies in miscomprehension of the relationship between the subject of your argument (truth) and the object of your argument (Yourself). NOX23, to put it bluntly: you are using logic, to unravel logic, which is about as productive as trying to look at your eyes.

---

But it isn't really a problem for me because all it is, is your trap of a mistaken conceptual idea of what you believe to be conceptual truth that exists in ultimate reality?

And how does one come to know the Truth that exists in ultimate reality....thru experience?

But I see me eyes several times a day, by looking in a mirror....so what gives?

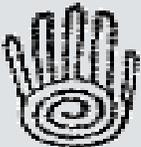
Canadian Zoetrope 

Registered User

Posts: 40

(3/25/04 6:08 am)

Reply



Thusness

---

*Quote:*

---

What then is 'truth' itself?

---

The truth simply is. Free from all discriminatory concepts created by the ego.

*Quote:*

---

So my concept of truth is not the same as the concept of truth that exists in ultimate reality, are you suggesting that my concept lies outside ultimate reality?

And how does the truth exist IN ultimate reality?

---

No, your concept of truth is the truth, however the truth is not limited to simply your conception of it. Simply put, what you might think is an apple, is an apple, but to a frenchman it's a pomme. You're both right, yet different at the same time.

*Quote:*

---

But isn't my concept simply what it is, so I should accept it and enjoy it?

---

Of course you should, in fact you should enjoy all of existence, and non existence, enjoy awareness my friend.

*Quote:*

---

So realistically, if I approached a 12 yr old girl dying of leukemia and told her to enjoy her terminal illness because it is what it is and that her and her family have no use for such negative concepts like suffering and fear because we have outgrown them and it is only her ego that is suffering, this would be an appropriate response to their misery?

---

Well I doubt you telling them what to do would have much an effect on them. You could however reveal to them what has helped you through your own personal suffering. Ultimately you can only bring someone to the door, it's up to them to choose to go through it. Salvation lay within.

*Quote:*

---

How will life change as we know it if science does prove this concept?

---

I don't know. I'm simply focused on the world right ... now... no ... right ... now!

*Quote:*

---

But it isn't really a problem for me because all it is, is your trap of a mistaken conceptual idea of what you believe to be conceptual truth that exists in ultimate reality?

---

Well first of all, I don't really 'believe' in anything. There's no point in spending my time in the world of conceptual thought, it simply distracts from the beauty of the world around me. I simply felt like sharing this with you. As it has brought infinite comfort to my life.

*Quote:*

---

And how does one come to know the Truth that exists in ultimate reality....thru experience?

---

By letting go of the concept of 'Truth that exists in ultimate reality'. There is no concept, no reality, no ultimate reality, no web page and no bill board. In fact there is no Canadian Zoetrope.

*Quote:*

---

But I see me eyes several times a day, by looking in a mirror....so what gives?

---

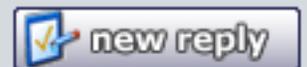
Well, you see a reflection of your eyes. It is impossible to see one's eyes. Because there are no eyes, no mirrors, and no 'looking'. These, again are concepts.

See your hand NOX23? You have 5 fingers. Each is different with their own qualities, and uses. However, no matter how different each finger may be on it's own, as part of the bigger picture, they are all part of your hand.

So to is the explanation of conceptualization, and duality. Duality is a necessity, but it's also an illusion. It simply takes some courage to stop looking at your fingers as fingers and part of your hand. It is thusly the nature of 'ultimate reality' unfolds.

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 833 (3/25/04 12:37 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Thusness</p> <hr/> <p>Go back to Canada, loser.</p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope  Registered User Posts: 41 (3/25/04 3:54 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Un Canada</p> <hr/> <p>Show me Un-Canada, and I will vacate it. But first, show me your face, before your parents were born.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 834 (3/26/04 2:57 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Un Canada</p> <hr/> <p><i>Show me Un-Canada, and I will vacate it.</i></p> <p>This website. Actually I was just joking, but I do think it's pretty gay to talk about the shit people talk about here.</p> <p><i>But first, show me your face, before your parents were born.</i></p> <p>It's all around you, within you, and is you.</p>

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Captain Koolaid



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
 capecodindependant Registered User Posts: 1 (1/15/04 9:30 pm) Reply ezSupporter	<p>Captain Koolaid</p> <hr/> <p>nice board,im mentally handicapped and retarded,I want tolearn of the Buddha,im no genius...sorry</p>
birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1273 (1/16/04 2:49 am) Reply	<p>cap'n</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>im mentally handicapped and retarded</p> <hr/> <p>By this do you mean that in addition to your retardation you are also dyslexic?</p>
 capecodindependant Registered User Posts: 2 (1/16/04 3:51 am) Reply ezSupporter	<p>Re: cap'n</p> <hr/> <p>no sir</p>

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 612 (1/16/04 5:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: cap'n</p> <hr/> <p>The Buddha was a guy that was dissatisfied with the way the world seemed to be, so he tried to understand the way it actually is. He achieved in his attempt, and taught other people about it.</p>
<p>Naturyl  Registered User Posts: 40 (1/16/04 11:03 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: cap'n</p> <hr/> <p>The Buddha was a guy who decided that life was kind of crappy, so he came up with a way to avoid a lot of the crappiness. The catch is that if you aren't careful, you end up avoiding a lot of the goodness, too. The Buddha was a smart guy who came up with something that helps a lot of people, but no one has all the answers.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 883 (1/16/04 11:29 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: cap'n</p> <hr/> <p>You know you have to bathe in it for a good while before it's truth becomes fully apparent to you.</p> <p>Kind of like the way that you have to practice anything long and hard before the synaptic pathways are realigned.</p> <p>It's not delusion though. Quite to the contrary, it is the only true non-delusion.</p> <p>Kind of like all those other Gods being false, whereas our God is the one true God.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 244 (1/16/04 11:36 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: cap'n</p> <hr/> <p><i>The Buddha was a smart guy who came up with something that helps a lot of people, but no one has all the answers.</i></p> <p>Upon what do you base that assertion Naturyl?</p> <p>Rhett</p>

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2054  
(1/16/04 11:48 am)  
Reply



Re: cap'n

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The catch is that if you aren't careful, you end up avoiding a lot of the goodness, too.

---

Trying to avoid giving up all the "goodness" is your major stumbling block and the reason why you will never reach the level of a Buddha or Lao-Tzu.

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha was a smart guy who came up with something that helps a lot of people, but no one has all the answers.

---

Your justification for not seeking to abandon all the "goodness".

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 617  
(1/16/04 11:52 am)  
Reply

Re: cap'n

---

*Trying to avoid giving up all the "goodness" is your major stumbling block and the reason why you will never reach the level of a Buddha or Lao-Tzu.*

A very great point!

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 42

(1/16/04 12:21 pm)

Reply



Re: cap'n

---

*Quote:*

---

Trying to avoid giving up all the "goodness" is your major stumbling block and the reason why you will never reach the level of a Buddha or Lao-Tzu.

---

LOL. I never imagined that I would reach the level of a Buddha or a Lao-Tzu. That is for you imaginative folks who like to play make-believe and pretend to be enlightened. :)

Still, it's unsurprisingly presumptuous of you to declare flatly what level of attainment another person will or will not reach, as if you sit in judgement from on high. It's one of any number of similar insults and slights I have overlooked since joining these discussions just a few days ago. If I wanted to retaliate, I would perhaps say that your views are the reason you will never reach the level of actual sanity. The only reason I haven't said so sooner is because a few months ago at KIR, I said that you and Kevin were a couple of kooks, and Dan left as a result. But I can only restrain myself for so long. You *are* a kook, David, and a condescending, patronizing one at that. Do understand that give people of intelligence a lot of slack and many chances to befriend me simply because of their intellect. I do play favorites that way, but I can only remain undecided for so long. I wanted to like you, but it just isn't happening.

Finally, please don't take this as a concession to your assertion that one must give up goodness to achieve 'wisdom.' From a Buddhist standpoint, this would be arguable, but from a Taoist perspective, I can see a lot of room for disagreement.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2056

(1/16/04 12:52 pm)

Reply



Re: cap'n

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I wanted to like you, but it just isn't happening.

---

For the record, I quite like you, despite our differences. Best of luck for the future.

*Quote:*

---

Finally, please don't take this as a concession to your assertion that one must give up goodness to achieve 'wisdom.' From a Buddhist standpoint, this would be arguable, but from a Taoist perspective, I can see a lot of room for disagreement.

---

There is ultimately no such thing as a "Buddhist perspective" or a "Taoist perspective". There is only truth and falsity.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 45

(1/17/04 3:35 am)

Reply

Re: Buddha and Lao-Tzu

---

To Naturyl,

This discussion you are having with David has flared up very quickly. Perhaps it can be ended quickly and clearly.

*Quote:*

---

LOL. I never imagined that I would reach the level of a Buddha or a Lao-Tzu.

---

If you cannot imagine, merely entertain the idea, that you could reach their level, how can you?

In the above sentence you appear to state that you are not at their

level...

*Quote:*

---

That is for you imaginative folks who like to play make-believe and pretend to be enlightened. :)

---

But in this one you are stating that you are past their level of attainment, or at least past that of the members of this board, otherwise how could you know that their enlightenment was "make-believe" and "pretend"?

You can do eeeet!

Hywel

*Edited by: Hywel at: 1/17/04 3:41 am*

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 44

(1/17/04 1:21 pm)

Reply



Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.

---

Well, how do you know that guy who lives in the alleyway isn't *really* Napoleon? He says he is, after all. Would you have to be Napoleon yourself in order to refute his claim?

As for 'reaching the level' of a Buddha or a Lao-Tzu, there is nothing to reach. People are simply constituted differently. The Buddha could not have been anything but the Buddha. I'm very skeptical of so-called 'free will.' People are what their genetics and their environment determine them to be. This holds true even for 'exceptional' persons, although in their cases, it is often more difficult to percieve the chain of causality.

If I am to be a Buddha, then I will be one. If I am to be a fast food manager, I will be one. If I am to die tommorow, I will die. There is no attainment, only destiny.

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 630 (1/17/04 2:29 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.</p> <hr/> <p>There is attainment if it's destined. There are consequences of predetermined actions (the illusion of free will).</p>
<p>Naturyl  Registered User Posts: 50 (1/17/04 3:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.</p> <hr/> <p>Exactly right.</p>
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2065 (1/17/04 4:45 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As for 'reaching the level' of a Buddha or a Lao-Tzu, there is nothing to reach. People are simply constituted differently.</p> <hr/> <p>This sounds like another way of justifying one's spiritual laziness. A person cannot know whether or not he is constituted for wisdom until he spends his life seeking and practicing it.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The Buddha could not have been anything but the Buddha. I'm very skeptical of so-called 'free will.' People are what their genetics and their environment determine them to be. This holds true even for 'exceptional' persons, although in their cases, it is often more difficult to percieve the chain of causality.</p> <hr/> <p>People are also determined by their decisons and thoughts and desires. The desire to become a Buddha could well be crucial difference between one person actually becoming a Buddha and the other stagnating in mediocrity.</p>

*Quote:*

---

If I am to be a Buddha, then I will be one. If I am to be a fast food manager, I will be one. If I am to die tomorrow, I will die. There is no attainment, only destiny.

---

You will never become a Buddha with that attitude. But then, that's suits you perfectly, doesn't it?

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 52

(1/17/04 5:02 pm)

Reply



Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.

---

Yes.

I would far rather be myself than a Buddha. This is well, of course, for it turns out that 'myself' is nothing other than Buddha-nature. I don't need to "become" a Buddha. I already am one, as are we all. The only difference is that you, ignoring this in your haste to reamke the world, imagine that you will improve people by bending, molding, and cajoling them into becoming they already are. It is folly. The sleepers will not be awakened until they are rested. If you interrupt them too early, they will curse you and go back to sleep. Patience! All will attain self-realization in their own good time. Have faith in progress, David. The truth is bound to be known as the unfolding continues.

Do you really not understand this, or does it simply not suit your desires?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2067

(1/17/04 5:30 pm)

Reply



Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I would far rather be myself than a Buddha. This is well, of course, for it turns out that 'myself' is nothing other than Buddha-nature. I don't need to "become" a Buddha. I already am one, as are we all.

---

A Buddha is a person who has eliminated his delusions and is fully aware of the nature of Reality at all times. Under this definition, hardly anyone is a Buddha.

When you say "I would far rather be myself than a Buddha", are you saying that you don't want to be without delusion?

*Quote:*

---

The only difference is that you, ignoring this in your haste to reamke the world, imagine that you will improve people by bending, molding, and cajoling them into becoming they already are. It is folly.

---

Given my definition above, do you still agree that it is folly?

*Quote:*

---

The sleepers will not be awakened until they are rested. If you interrupt them too early, they will curse you and go back to sleep. Patience!

---

Not all people are deeply asleep. Some are much closer to waking up and perhaps only need a word or two from a wise man to make the all-important breakthrough. If they don't receive this word they might never wake up. They might fall back into a deep sleep again. We might lose them forever. There isn't a moment to lose!

*Quote:*

---

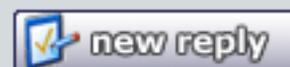
All will attain self-realization in their own good time. Have faith in progress, David. The truth is bound to be known as the unfolding continues.

---

A pipe-dream, Naturyl. There is nothing in the laws of Nature which state that people will inevitably realize the Truth one day. Most people will never become awake. They will go from birth to death fast asleep. Unless, of course, we can wake them up.

<p>Hywel Registered User Posts: 46 (1/17/04 10:47 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Well, how do you know that guy who lives in the alleyway isn't really Napoleon? He says he is, after all. Would you have to be Napoleon yourself in order to refute his claim?</p> <hr/> <p>If someone were claiming to BE Buddha or Lao-Tzu, this would be an issue, but they arent.</p> <p>But to use your analogy, if someone were to claim to be as great a general as Napoleon, you would have to be as great a general (or greater) than Napoleon yourself to accurately judge their claim.</p> <p>Hywel</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 636 (1/18/04 1:20 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Buddha, Lao-Tzu, and the wino down the road.</p> <hr/> <p>And in order to be a Buddha, you would have to be...what exactly?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2084 (1/18/04 1:26 am) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>a kind of superhero of the east, with a coloured cape, and many and varied superpowers to go with it.</p>

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

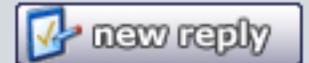


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Causal Consciousness



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 8 (9/13/03 12:24 pm) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Causal Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Causal Consciousness</p> <p>To achieve an enlightenment mind one must learn to reside in ones thoughts, to accept that one *is* thought. To attempt to find truth beyond them is to entertain ones illusions.</p> <p>Consciousness = Thinking</p> <p>Awareness = The nature of the relationship between our sensory input and consciousness</p> <p>States of Awareness = normal, intense focus/trance, dream, sleep.</p> <p>Ego (delusion of an inherently existent self) -&gt; Mental fear of loss or compromise of self -&gt; Physiological fear response and 'emotion' -&gt; Compromised consciousness -&gt; Compromised rationality.</p> <p>The more i think about thought/consciousness in an introspective manner, the more momentary and simple it seems to be, at its core that is.</p> <p>Consciousness *is* thought, and that is all it is. The nature of all thought is essentially the same, one thought after the other (until such time as we become unconscious). One may remain conscious for only the briefest of moments, a few minutes, hours, or for the whole woken period of the day in the case of a perfectly enlightened person.</p>

To be in accordance with causality, consciousness, at any moment in time, must be a point in a single causal chain. This may not rule out consciousness being possible from different causal chains at different times, but neither does it suggest that it is.

So how do I try to explain emotions? Emotional states are periods of time when one is experiencing deluded thoughts about reality, which generate a form of fear response, which then has associated physiological ramifications. If one believes in (their) inherent existence, then most thoughts will generate a fear of loss or compromise of that (illusory) existence. Even so called positive emotions are a form of fear response, if something 'good' happens one is also exposed to the negative, or duality, of that good, so one experiences a bad even when one experiences a good. For example; If one believes that looking fashionable benefits the maintenance of their self through social acceptance and interest, then to look unfashionable would create a fear of some form of compromise of self. To look fashionable theoretically reduces ones fear because one thinks it will have favourable social ramifications, or at least not have unfavourable social ramifications (thus, society and culture magnify ego etc.). But 'fashionable' people invariably experience more fear, even when looking 'good', than the plainly dressed.

In fact, all thoughts whether they be emotional in nature or intellectual will, in the case of an egotistical person, generate an emotional/physiological response.

All (mental) fear has associated physiological ramifications. In response to fear our autonomic nervous system makes a number of changes to our physiological state. In regards to most emotions, those reactions will be minor. As our level of fear increases so does our heartrate and breathrate, and at some point we will begin to sweat, produce adrenalin, and eventually shut down non-essential processes such as digestion and immune system activity. Thus, our emotions, whether they be love or happiness or anger etc, all invoke a physiological fear response. I know a woman that is intimately aware of various internal changes that correlate with specific emotion states, but she did not question their rational validity...

These physiological changes actually diminish or eliminate entirely our consciousness. Why exactly I do not know, or care to know, or think it can be fully known. I know this experientially, and since this is largely an experiential endeavour, I offer that as the core of my rationale (my piece called 'Mental Acuity and Exertion' may be of somewhat more scientific relevance). This means that our capacity to understand these processes during our experience of them is compromised. Thus, our main means of

understanding them is to reflect on our memory of them (if we have one). However, a number of factors make even this quite difficult. Most pertinent of these is because we did not form accurate memories of them, our perception and memorisation process was distorted by the diminution of our conscious processing during those moments. This is in part why even seemingly rational people are incapable of realising the deluded nature of emotion states, we have so little access to them.

Since at any one moment in time we can experience only one thought, we do not and cannot have 'multiple consciousness'. However, we can usually reflect on the thoughts that we had in a previous moment, by accessing our memory. So if, for example, we thought about our physiological state in one moment, we would then retain a memory of what state it was in during that moment, but not if we didn't think about it. Thus, if one was previously in an emotion state one will only have memories for the moments of time that one was conscious/thinking. For example: When experiencing anger we are usually focused on what is being said, and only notice our physiological response (eg. bated breath) if we think about it at the time.

People may delude themselves into believing that they have experienced 'multiple consciousness' when in fact they were just creating and maintaining two or more perspectives on a situation by rapidly switching from one to the other. Basically, they were creating two or more memory sets, each with a particular focus that is different from the other(s). A very simple (and thus somewhat unrepresentative) example would be to keep alternating your focus between what you can hear and what you can feel with your finger.

I think deep, intense thought processes have a particularly strong effect on ones breathing. I might even stop my breathing for periods of time. Altered breathing can lead to changes in our blood oxygen/carbon dioxide levels, and in many people headaches, from thinking! [Maybe part of the reason why i can think so much is because i have developed a particularly high tolerance to carbon dioxide levels? (which, incidently, may have helped me freedive better)]. The enlightened, having no such fear response, have not the slightest problem with thinking.

Our consciousness has a certain capacity to determine and manipulate our state of awareness, and it can also pre-program what states of awareness will occur in response to particular stimuli. For example: Egotistical thought is too slow and ponderous for truly dangerous situations, we

	<p>override it, and experience a form of satori.</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 677 (9/13/03 12:32 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Causal Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Causal Consciousness = fate</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 19 (9/22/03 2:48 pm) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: Causal Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>DEL wrote: Causal consciousness = fate</p> <p>It does at the Ultimate level, but not at the conscious level.</p> <p>Ultimately, all that is is (necessarily) a product of its causes, and is thus predetermined, or you might say 'fated to be'.</p> <p>But our conscious decisions (i should in fact say our delusion of conscious decisions) are an integral part of causality. I think it is your fate to have to make decisions for the rest of your 'life'. Unlucky would be the person who is 'fated' to never make any decisions in life, for they would have to be unconscious. So if someone were to believe that their life was not in any way a product of their decisions, and tried to make none, would have to become unconscious to do so.</p> <p>I think of consciousness and memory as being a 'well' of causes. Sometimes we seem to react in direct response to our immediate surroundings, at other times our mind makes us react seemingly contrary to our immediate inputs.</p> <p>Your mind, thoughts, decisions, etc, are all part of causality. In fact, nothing (other than the totality) is outside of cause and effect.</p> <p>Rhett</p>

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 611  
(9/22/03 4:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causal Consciousness

---

*Rhett: I think it is your fate to have to make decisions for the rest of your 'life'.*

That's a refreshing idea. To say that we are destined for choice debunks the whole rusty-n-dusty free-will-determinism debate. Right on.

Cheers, Thomas

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 689  
(9/22/03 5:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: Causal Consciousness

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett:

I think it is your fate to have to make decisions for the rest of your 'life'.

---

That's right.

Decision = Life

If you want to live you better keep decideing.

When you tire of the oscillation you tire of life.

We are to try to decrease the amplitude and increase the frequency.

I'm not sure if internal combustion is a result of getting it right or wrong as yet.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(9/25/03 10:32 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Causal Consciousness

---

DEL:  
That's right.  
Decision = Life  
If you want to live you better keep decideing.  
When you tire of the oscillation you tire of life.

Rhett: ....and you seek spirit and truth instead of life.

DEL: We are to try to decrease the amplitude and increase the frequency.

Rhett: An interesting analogy.

DEL: I'm not sure if internal combustion is a result of getting it right or wrong as yet.

Rhett: 'Internal combustion'(suffering) is a product of getting it wrong \*and\* a product of starting to get it right, so it is an unreliable measure of spiritual progress. If you dedicate yourself sufficiently (and access the right understanding) you \*will\* progress, and will thus be in no doubt about it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1521  
(9/26/03 12:25 am)  
Reply

 -----

---

*Quote:*

\_\_\_\_\_  
Rhett: ....and you seek spirit and truth instead of life.  
\_\_\_\_\_

But this is not possible! Spirit and truth have only ever been life!

<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 30 (9/26/03 10:47 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Quote: -----</p> <p>Rhett: ....and you seek spirit and truth instead of life. -----</p> <p>Suergaz: But this is not possible! Spirit and truth have only ever been life!</p> <p>Rhett: Ultimately, life does not exist.</p> <p>'Life' = The experience of delusion, ignorance, samsara</p> <p>Spirit = Higher consciousness</p> <p>Truth = Understanding of the nature of Reality</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1171 (9/26/03 10:58 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting definition of life. If I were to disagree with it, would I be delusional?</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1523 (9/26/03 12:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>You're a bit of a stiff Rhett, and I think some buddhism is stuck to your butt.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1524 (9/27/03 2:00 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i> -----</p> <p>Rhett: Ultimately, life does not exist. -----</p> <p>Ultimately, you don't know.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p>

---

'Life' = The experience of delusion, ignorance, samsara

---

Please.

*Quote:*

---

Spirit = Higher consciousness

---

Go tell it on the mountain.

*Quote:*

---

Truth = Understanding of the nature of Reality

---

Truth is actually equal to itself and is the nature of reality, not just the understanding of such.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 706  
(9/27/03 3:46 am)  
Reply

 -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Ultimately, life does not exist.

---

CORRECT

Word Polarity confirms the answer.

-Ultimate+ -Absolute+ -Logic+ -End+ -Death+

<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1173 (9/27/03 2:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Del,</p> <p>I would like to introduce you to an friend of this forum and another truth seeker such as yourself. His name here was Joshua Stone (get it? :/ ), but I believe he has since transmuted into <a href="#">Warrior Seer</a>.</p> <p>Maybe the transformation is a kind of Pokemon thing, I'm not real sure.</p> <p>I think if you two could find common ground, you would be an unstoppable force in the cut-throat world of modern virtual philosophy. A kind of Yin and Yang duo (though you may need to work it out between yourselves who gets to be Yin and who gets to be Yang). Enjoy.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 41 (10/5/03 11:47 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: Causal Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: 'Life' = The experience of delusion, ignorance, samsara</p> <p>Tharan: Interesting definition of life. If I were to disagree with it, would I be delusional?</p> <p>Rhett: I have learnt enough about you, from your previous posts, to have an idea of why you may have balked at this one...</p> <p>Whether you are delusional or not depends on the reason(s) why you disagree (if you in fact do), your definitions, and your understanding of Reality. What are your definitions?</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1187 (10/6/03 1:22 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Causal Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Good answer.</p> <p>Tharan</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1538  
(10/6/03 6:46 pm)  
Reply

 ---  

---

I think it's a weak answer.

It is delusional to make the following statement:

--"Ultimately, life does not exist."--

For the following two reasons:

- a) life exists
- b) life ceases to exist

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1188  
(10/6/03 11:20 pm)  
Reply

 ---  

---

His answer is good because it has nothing to do with Life; merely subjective judgement and definition.

If I disagree with you, Zag, am I delusional?

(Hint: The correct answer is "It depends..." but you might disagree.)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1541  
(10/6/03 11:37 pm)  
Reply

 ---  

---

***Quote:***

His answer is good because it has nothing to do with Life; merely subjective judgement and definition.

---

As far as I know, subjective judgement and definition have ONLY to do with Life.

***Quote:***

If I disagree with you, Zag, am I delusional?

---

At least not about your disagreeing! (:D) But if I make you see further, will you promise to laugh at the gloomy definitions that so called 'rational' and 'logical' men pour forth?!

*Quote:*

---

(Hint: The correct answer is "It depends..." but you might disagree.)

---

Well then! By you I am incorrect! For me to be coorect in this regard I would have to hypothetically admit to eror! (as if!) I do admit to being in error when I recognise it. Let's *see* upon what this would depend! Or Who!

serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(10/7/03 6:26 am)  
Reply

 Re: Causal Consciousness

---

Rhett, i totally agree!

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1189  
(10/7/03 6:30 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

As far as I know, subjective judgement and definition have ONLY to do with Life.

---

There is a possibility you might be correct. Perhaps you should seek a commercial patent or copywrite?

*Quote:*

---

But if I make you see further, will you promise to laugh at the gloomy definitions that so called 'rational' and 'logical' men

pour forth?!

---

I'll promise anything as long as I am not bound to it. I am an American afterall.

*Quote:*

---

Well then! By you I am incorrect! For me to be coorect in this regard I would have to hypothetically admit to eror! (as if!) I do admit to being in error when I recognise it.

---

Therein lies the problem, I presume.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 45  
(10/7/03 11:13 am)  
[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: ---

---

Hi Suergaz,

Have you read David's book? Until you make a serious attempt to understand the nature of Reality you will struggle in this forum.

'Life' is a creation of consciousness, and thus only exists in our consciousness.

Rhett



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

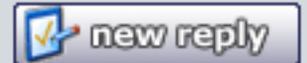


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Causal Consciousness



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1545 (10/7/03 12:44 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>No I haven't read Davids book Rhett. I am not struggling here. But you are if you cannot come back with anything to defend your statement -- "Ultimately life does not exist"</p> <p>And this one's even worse! :---</p> <p>"'Life' is a creation of consciousness, and thus only exists in our consciousness."</p> <p>This is utter rubbish. "our" consciousness? What of the consciousness of "other" life? It is also unconsciously created.</p> <p>"The rod up this mans butt has a rod up its butt!"</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/7/03 12:51 pm</i></p>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 617  
(10/7/03 7:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

Never had you pegged as a Simpsons watcher.

*Quote:*

"Ultimately, life does not exist"

Rhett, all this double meaning is most perplexing. In another thread, you defined existence as 'appearance to mind'.

Are you now saying that life does not 'appear to mind'?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 47  
(10/10/03 10:11 am)  
Reply | Edit

Re: ---

-----  
"Ultimately, life does not exist"  
-----

DT: Rhett, all this double meaning is most perplexing. In another thread, you defined existence as 'appearance to mind'.

Are you now saying that life does not 'appear to mind'?

Rhett: No, there is no contradiction. All statements are potentially misleading, so i am glad you have questioned it.

Consciousness does experience the 'appearance to mind' of life, as i have said previously, so in that sense it does exist, as a construct within our mind.

But life does not exist in an objective sense.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1555  
(10/11/03 2:36 pm)  
Reply

 -----

---

*Quote:*

---

But life does not exist in an objective sense.

---

Not so Rhett. Life exists in an objective sense.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 623  
(10/11/03 11:47 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Come on now Rhett, this is double speak.

If existence is and can only be appearance to mind, as you have previously stated, then what is this 'objective existence' of which you speak?

Life appears to mind, ergo, life exists. Moreover, it exists in the only way that we can speak of existence.

Appearance to mind is definitively subjective. If that is all you have to work with, how have you gained access to this knowledge of true objectivity?

If we're going to speculate on a objective perspective, I would have thought that if there could be a hypothetical non-alive thing, capable of recognising life, it would do so.



I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 216  
(10/12/03 10:50 am)  
Reply

 umm...yeah.....

---

*Quote:*

---

**Appearance to mind is definitively subjective. If that is all you have to work with, how have you gained access to this knowledge of true objectivity?[/qu**

---

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 52  
(10/12/03 11:54 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: -----

---

DT: Come on now Rhett, this is double speak.

If existence is and can only be appearance to mind, as you have previously stated, then what is this 'objective existence' of which you speak?

Rhett: Objective existence = Things that exist outside the mind, that exist independent of an observer. This is the definition of existence that most people hold to be true, and thus i need to use it at times.

DT: Life appears to mind, ergo, life exists. Moreover, it exists in the only way that we can speak of existence.

Appearance to mind is definitively subjective. If that is all you have to work with, how have you gained access to this knowledge of true objectivity?

Rhett: It is impossible for things to exist outside consciousness. Knowledge of this is acquired through logical deduction.

DT: If we're going to speculate on a objective perspective, I would have thought that if there could be a hypothetical non-alive thing, capable of recognising life, it would do so.

Rhett: Consciousness creates/experiences the construct 'life'.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1570  
(10/12/03 12:08 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

Rhett, certainly consciousness creates life. It is not, however, impossible for things to exist outside of consciousness. Show me how this conclusion is arrived at with logical deduction, what are you telling us for? The universe is NOT conscious.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 644

(10/13/03 9:35 am)

Reply



Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

Rhett: Ultimately, life does not exist.

DT: Rhett, all this double meaning is most perplexing. In another thread, you defined existence as 'appearance to mind'.

Are you now saying that life does not 'appear to mind'?

Rhett: No, there is no contradiction. All statements are potentially misleading, so i am glad you have questioned it.

Consciousness does experience the 'appearance to mind' of life, as i have said previously, so in that sense it does exist, as a construct within our mind.

But life does not exist in an objective sense.

DT: Come on now Rhett, this is double speak.

If existence is and can only be appearance to mind, as you have previously stated, then what is this 'objective existence' of which you speak?

Rhett: Objective existence = Things that exist outside the mind, that exist independent of an observer. This is the definition of existence that most people hold to be true, and thus i need to use it at times.

---

So when you say, "Ultimately, life does not exist", you don't really mean that? Seems you are actually simply saying that objective existence does not exist? You aren't actually saying anything about whether life exists or not?

If you are saying that objective existence doesn't exist, what exactly do you mean, and how do you know?

If we use your definitions above, you are strictly saying that:-

"Things which exist outside of the mind, which exist independent of an observer, as conceived by most people"; "don't appear to mind".

Now I guess that this is not what you are trying to say, as it is nonsense. I would guess that you are saying that the objective existence which most people hold to be true is fallacious. In other words, objective existence doesn't objectively exist. You say this from an intrinsically subjective point of view.

So now we've got through what I interpreted as double speak, it seems that you are trying to say that:-

Life does not objectively exist, ultimately. Existence can only be appearance to mind - constructs.

So are you telling us that this is an objective fact, or that it is merely a construct - an appearance to mind?

If you are saying that it is an objective fact, this is clearly logical fallacy based on your definitions. If you are saying that it is merely a construct, then how can you espouse it's ultimate, objective truth?

Perhaps you can see why I thought this was double speak?

*Quote:*

---

DT: Life appears to mind, ergo, life exists. Moreover, it exists in the only way that we can speak of existence.

Appearance to mind is definitively subjective. If that is all you have to work with, how have you gained access to this knowledge of true objectivity?

Rhett: It is impossible for things to exist outside consciousness. Knowledge of this is acquired through logical deduction.

---

According to your definitions, this logical deduction and knowledge of which you speak is only a construct, remember. It doesn't objectively exist. Moreover it is contingent upon empiricism, which in itself is but a construct which doesn't objectively exist.

These constructs only exist in the same sense that life exists, i.e. appearance to mind.

These alleged Ultimate Truths are merely... constructed contingent truths which don't objectively exist.

I'm afraid you can't have your cake and eat it.

*Quote:*

---

DT: If we're going to speculate on an objective perspective, I would have thought that if there could be a hypothetical non-alive thing, capable of recognising life, it would do so.

Rhett: Consciousness creates/experiences the construct 'life'.

---

Not quite. Consciousness creates the conditions in which the construct (the concept of a construct being a construct itself) 'life' can be assigned (assignation being a construct) the constructed quality of 'existence', and all the constructed implications (implications being a construct) that go with it ('going', 'with' and 'it' being constructs as well).

However I was entering into the spirit of your words and *speculating* on an objective existence.

That's all we can do, speculate.

Ultimately, life may or may not objectively exist.

The speculation is no more or less ultimately true by merit of its constructed consistency and soundness.

Ultimately, Solipsism could be true!

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 10/13/03 11:37 am*

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 54

(10/16/03 9:53 am)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 objective existence

---

-----  
Rhett: Ultimately, life does not exist.

DT: Rhett, all this double meaning is most perplexing. In another thread, you defined existence as 'appearance to mind'.

Are you now saying that life does not 'appear to mind'?

Rhett: No, there is no contradiction. All statements are potentially misleading, so i am glad you have questioned it.

Consciousness does experience the 'appearance to mind' of life, as i have said previously, so in that sense it does exist, as a construct within our mind.

But life does not exist in an objective sense.

DT: Come on now Rhett, this is double speak.

If existence is and can only be appearance to mind, as you have previously stated, then what is this 'objective existence' of which you speak?

Rhett: Objective existence = Things that exist outside the mind, that exist independent of an observer. This is the definition of existence that most people hold to be true, and thus i need to use it at times.

---

DT: So when you say, "Ultimately, life does not exist", you don't really mean that? Seems you are actually simply saying that objective existence does not exist? You aren't actually saying anything about whether life exists or not?

If you are saying that objective existence doesn't exist, what exactly do you mean, and how do you know?

If we use your definitions above, you are strictly saying that:-

"Things which exist outside of the mind, which exist independant of an observer, as concieved by most people"; "don't appear to mind".

Now I guess that this is not what you are trying to say, as it is nonsense. I would guess that you are saying that the objective existence which most people hold to be true is fallacious. In other words, objective existence doesn't objectively exist. You say this from an intrinsically subjective point of view.

So now we've got through what I interpreted as double speak, it seems that you are trying to say that:-

Life does not objectively exist, ultimately. Existence can only be appearance to mind - constructs.

So are you telling us that this is an objective fact, or that it is merely a construct - an appearance to mind?

If you are saying that it is an objective fact, this is clearly logical fallacy based on your definitions. If you are saying that it is merely a construct, then how can you espouse it's ultimate, objective truth?

Perhaps you can see why I thought this was double speak?

Rhett: Like i said, any statement can be misleading. People's definitions and the meanings of those are tightly woven in with the way they perceive Reality. It is a difficult game indeed to help people see through the fog, and i still have some mist of my own. I have been attempting to use the same

words and definitions that David uses in his book, with the intention of enabling easy crossover. But my linguistic tendencies seem to be in conflict

with David's in this case, I agree that i have created the possibility for confusion.

What David is doing is sliding the common definition of existence over to a

new meaning. The statement 'existence = appearance to mind' is the finale of

that (however, to reverse that to

read 'appearance to mind = existence' is potentially very

misleading). I suggest that people learn and use the words and definitions in

David's book as a sort of baseline, and adapt to other usages (I say this because i think his book is the best guide to enlightenment). Flexibility is very important in the long run. I shall now attempt to clear the fog...

Objective existence is an impossibility. The truth of this statement can be proven with logic. If someone were somehow purely logical in the way they thought, they could become enlightened instantly upon being given the proofs. However, most of us are not, so it takes some time for us to develop our capacity for logical thought and to learn around the subject in preparation for each breakthrough in understanding.

The key to proving the impossibility of objective existence is to develop an understanding of causality in its broadest possible sense. This process is basically what David's book is all about. For me to explain all this would only be exercise for me, which is exactly what I am after. What follows is very brief, so just point out the bits you want me to expand on, and if that happens to be all of it then so be it. Here is instalment number one...

Let's first create a concept that embraces everything and is infinite, and call it 'the totality'. This is an exceptionally important definition. So what else can we deduce about it? Firstly, the totality is not and cannot be nothingness, our personal experience of consciousness confirms that at the very least it is composed of our mental experiences. So what is the nature of its composition? Since our experiences of consciousness change (we know we do not experience some kind of permanent mental stasis), we know that change is occurring in the totality.

So what is the nature of this change? Change occurs because things affect each other, and no other explanation could possibly be valid. What is the proof of this? What else could possibly be the case? Think of a rocket that is in space, it fires up a booster and moves, but only because of the mass of particles that are being pushed in the opposite direction at a very high velocity. If we look closer we see that the people are being pushed forward by their seats, and that they caused this whole forward movement in the first place by (abstractly) deciding to operate a lever, but only because they were caused to do so by a radio signal containing an abstract communication from the commander of their base-station on Earth, ad-finitum. Everything is causing everything.

So can there be anything that is not subject to cause and effect? No. To be so it would have to be totally separate, by definition, because if it interacted in any way with anything it would then be a part of cause and effect. It

also cannot be outside of the totality, because we have defined the totality as being everything. It could never even be conceived of, because that would necessitate a causal connection.

So if everything is causing everything, and each of those things is composed of parts that are also in causal relation to each other, how can anything exist? The answer is that nothing can inherently or objectively exist. A human does not really exist. It may seem to be composed of parts that are in causal relation to each other, but those parts are also just causal conditions. It is easy to see that what we think is a human extends far beyond what we call the 'body'. The body is in complete flux, nothing about it stays the same, even the cells of our bones are completely renewed within the space of around five years. Since nothing about the 'body' stays the same, what could possibly define it? All definitions, all things, are just constructs, which is what consciousness is: experiences of differentiation. We define a human by the very act of differentiating one portion of the totality from the rest, we label the portion in question 'human' and the rest 'not-human'.

So is everything changing, or are some things in stasis? Whilst change and stasis are relative terms, stasis is actually impossible considering that we already know that change is occurring. If we try to conceive of a thing which is in stasis whilst other things were changing, there would have to be a boundary between them that prevented the static thing from being affected or caused. But this is impossible because the boundary would be affected by external causes and thus could not help but affect the static object.

---

DT: Life appears to mind, ergo, life exists. Moreover, it exists in the only way that we can speak of existence.

Appearance to mind is definitively subjective. If that is all you have to work with, how have you gained access to this knowledge of true objectivity?

Rhett: It is impossible for things to exist outside consciousness.  
Knowledge of this is acquired through logical deduction.

---

DT: According to your definitions, this logical deduction and knowledge of which you speak is only a construct, remember. It doesn't objectively exist. Moreover it is contingent upon empiricism, which in itself is but a construct which doesn't objectively exist.

These constructs only exist in the same sense that life exists, i.e. appearance to mind.

These alleged Ultimate Truths are merely... constructed contingent truths which don't objectively exist.

I'm afraid you can't have your cake and eat it.

Rhett: I agree with your reasoning, but there is one flaw. The meaning of these truths is transcendent, they are true regardless of the empirical realm. For example:  $1+1=2$  is true regardless of anything else, it is true for all alien consciousness on all worlds in all universes because it is a construct that in no way depends on anything empirical for its meaning.

---

DT: If we're going to speculate on a objective perspective, I would have thought that if there could be a hypothetical non-alive thing, capable of recognising life, it would do so.

Rhett: Consciousness creates/experiences the construct 'life'.

---

DT: Not quite. Consciousness creates the conditions in which the construct (the concept of a construct being a construct itself) 'life' can be assigned (assignation being a construct) the constructed quality of 'existence', and all the constructed implications (implications being a construct) that go with it ('going', 'with' and 'it' being constructs as well).

However I was entering into the spirit of your words and speculating on an objective existence.

That's all we can do, speculate.

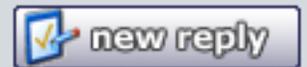
Ultimately, life may or may not objectively exist.

The speculation is no more or less ultimately true by merit of it's constructed consistency and soundness.

Ultimately, Solipsism could be true!

Rhett: Solipsism is true in a certain sense, but the experience in our mind of logical truths enables us to understand with absolute certainty a number of important things about Reality, which means they help us understand what we do actually experience.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/3/03 10:21 am*



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

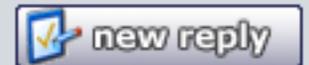
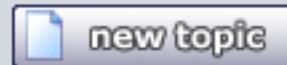


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Causality And Non-Determinism



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 813 (2/23/04 9:48 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Causality And Non-Determinism</p> <hr/> <p>DQ: I've been repeatedly told, by scientists and non-scientists alike, that quantum physics has proven that things arise without cause in the quantum realm.</p> <p>Franz Heymann: That is horse dung. Whoever told you that did not know his arse from his elbow. QM is fully causal, but not fully deterministic.</p> <p>David,</p> <p>You have confused the notions of causality and non-determinism even in your book. Now, you're looking for statements from physicists to back up your philosophical pet views? Did you run out of arguments?</p> <p>Physicists have nowadays generally agreed to shut up about possible interpretations of QM. Wouldn't this course of action be the wisest thing to do for someone who knows little about the topic?</p> <p>Thomas</p> <p><i>Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/23/04 9:53 pm</i></p>

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 356

(2/23/04 10:27 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

Franz Heymann: QM is fully causal, but not fully deterministic.

---

Thomas, *you* are one of the many people who have been wrongly claiming that there are non-causal quantum events.

QM, as with everything else, is in fact *fully causal*, as Franz Heymann says.

In other words, all events are *fully determined* by their causes. Therefore QM is, by definition, *fully deterministic*.

But that doesn't mean that *we* can know what events will happen before they happen.

*"Nondeterministic", as applied to algorithms*, means, "A property of a computation which may have more than one result".

Only in that sense are quantum events *currently* "nondeterministic" - i.e., using this narrow mathematical definition of the word.

Philosophically speaking however, quantum events are fully deterministic (ie, caused), which is exactly what we have always said.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/23/04 11:59 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2209

(2/24/04 7:49 am)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Franz Heymann: That is horse dung. Whoever told you that did not know his arse from his elbow. QM is fully causal, but not fully deterministic.

Thomas: You have confused the notions of causality and non-determinism even in your book. Now, you're looking for statements from physicists to back up your philosophical pet views? Did you run out of arguments?

---

I just got tired of fighting false battles with people such as yourself and Natuyl, who keep spouting antiquated misunderstandings of QM gleaned from popular science books.

I know how much you rely on authority figures, Thomas. Surely, you will be able to benefit from the realization that your authority figures in this issue have been grossly misleading you.

*Quote:*

---

Physicists have nowadays generally agreed to shut up about possible interpretations of QM. Wouldn't this course of action be the wisest thing to do for someone who knows little about the topic?

---

This is from someone who has been loudly proclaiming for years a particular (deluded) interpretation of QM as though it were some sort of grand truth.

Who are you trying to kid with this sort bluff? Yourself? Give it away, mate, and think more carefully about your habit of relying on authority figures all the time.

"If the blind follow the blind, both will fall into the pit" - Jesus

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 814  
(2/24/04 1:20 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Kevin: Philosophically speaking however, quantum events are fully deterministic (ie, caused), which is exactly what we have always said.

Kevin, apparently you're not only "fully ignorant" of QM, but you also make the incredibly naive assumption that determinism is the same as causality. I will address the latter point in more detail. Before this you should know that QM has both deterministic and nondeterministic models.

Kevin: Thomas, you are one of the many people who have been wrongly claiming that there are non-causal quantum events. QM, as with everything else, is in fact fully causal, as Franz Heymann says.

Well, I am glad that someone like Heymann does the thinking for you now. It must be convenient to rely on someone who sounds authoritative, given that you know nothing about the topic. Now you only need to learn how to quote in appropriate context. Alternatively, you can of course familiarize yourself with QM and try to understand what it's all about. While you're at it please also try to understand the difference between determinism and causality. But I guess that is asking too much of you.

Causality is not a physical magnitude. It is an interpretative scheme. Whether you "see" causality or not depends on your conceptual approach. Let me make this easy for you. You are probably familiar with the icon of chaos theory, the butterfly effect. A few decades ago it was popular to think that a butterfly can cause a thunderstorm. According to nonlinear dynamics, the butterfly provides a small kinetic input that causes a large possibly destructive effect. Yet, this illustration is unrealistic. Kinetic inputs at the scale of a butterfly wing's flap are more likely to cancel each other out, while a storm is more likely to be caused by the confluence of a multitude of inputs and amplifying conditions. There are so many local phenomena contributing to the weather that you would have a hard time to pointing out a single one as a cause. You can point out causes only at a very large scale. For example you could say that a thunderstorm is caused by a depression. But what caused the depression? What caused that which caused the depression? The weather is a great example of something fully deterministic, yet not readily explicable in causal terms. There are simply no interpretative causal schemes at hand that "explain" the weather.

Now to quantum effects. What causes an electron quantum jump? What causes a Geiger counter to click? Can you answer these questions causally? Of course you can. An electron jumps under the influence of energy. A

Geiger counter clicks because of particle decay. However, the problem is physicists cannot predict the spacetime localities of these phenomena.

What concerns nondeterminism in QM, this is basically a mathematical model that describes observations at the quantum level. The following comment from Roger Penrose hopefully sheds some light onto the ND issue:

"Regarding as describing the 'reality' of the world, we have none of this indeterminism that is supposed to be a feature inherent in quantum theory -- so long as is governed by the deterministic Schroedinger evolution. Let us call this the evolution process  $U$ . However, when we 'make a measurement', magnifying quantum effects to the classical level, we change the rules. Now we do not use  $U$ , but instead adopt the completely different procedure, which I refer to as  $R$ , of forming the squared moduli of quantum amplitudes to obtain classical probabilities! It is the procedure  $R$ , and only  $R$ , that introduces uncertainties and probabilities into quantum theory... "The descriptions of quantum theory appear to apply sensibly (usefully?) only at the so-called quantum level - of molecules, atoms, or subatomic particles, but also at larger dimensions, so long as energy differences between alternative possibilities remain very small. At the quantum level, we must treat such 'alternatives' as things that can coexist, in a kind of complex-number-weighted superposition. The complex numbers that are used as weightings are called probability amplitudes. Each different totality of complex-weighted alternatives defines a different quantum state, and any quantum system must be described by such a quantum state. Often, as is most clearly the case with the example of spin, there is nothing to say which are to be the 'actual' alternatives composing a quantum state and which are to be just 'combinations' of alternatives. In any case, so long as the system remains at the quantum level, the quantum state evolves in a completely deterministic way. This deterministic evolution is the process  $U$ , governed by the important Schroedinger Equation. "When the effects of different quantum alternatives become magnified to the classical level, so that difference between alternatives are large enough that we might directly perceive them, then such complex-weighted superpositions seem no longer to persist. Instead, the squares of the moduli of the complex amplitudes must be formed (i.e., their squared distances from the origin in the complex plane taken), and these real numbers now play a new role as actual probabilities for the alternatives in question. Only one of the alternatives survives into the actuality of physical experience, according the the process  $R$  (called reduction of the state-vector or collapse of the wavefunction; completely different from  $U$ ). It is here, and only here, that the non-determinism of quantum theory makes its entry.... "The deterministic

process  $U$  seems to be the part of quantum theory of main concern to working physicists; yet philosophers are more intrigued by the non-deterministic  $R$ . Whether we regard  $R$  as simply a change in the 'knowledge' available about a system [Bohr], or whether we take it (as I do) to be something 'real', we are indeed provided with two completely  $U$  different mathematical ways in which the state-vector of a physical system is described as changing with time. For  $U$  is totally deterministic, whereas  $R$  is a probabilistic law;  $U$  maintains quantum complex superposition, but  $R$  grossly violates it;  $U$  acts in a continuous way, but  $R$  is blatantly discontinuous. According to the standard procedures of quantum mechanics there is no implication that there can be any way to 'deduce'  $R$  as a complicated instance of  $U$ . It is simply a  $U$  different procedure from  $U$ , providing the other 'half' of the interpretation of the quantum formalism. All the non-determinism of the theory comes from  $R$  and not from  $U$ . Both  $U$  and  $R$  are needed for all the marvelous agreements that quantum theory has with observational facts."

David: I just got tired of fighting false battles with people such as yourself and Natyryl, who keep spouting antiquated misunderstandings of QM gleaned from popular science books.

Look David, you know nothing about physics. There is no point for you in fighting any battle at all. I recommended you to delete the QM references from your book and that is well-meant advice. I am not a physicist, but my understanding of physics is greater than yours. I studied computer science and electrical engineering. That gives me the advantage of understanding the math involved in QM. If you get to my point of understanding, I am willing to debate this with you. Until then please apply Wittgenstein.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/24/04 1:37 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 611  
(2/24/04 1:35 pm)  
Reply

Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*You are probably familiar with the icon of chaos theory, the butterfly effect. A few decades ago it was popular to think that a butterfly can cause a thunderstorm. According to nonlinear dynamics, the butterfly provides a small kinetic input that causes a large possibly destructive effect. Yet, this illustration is unrealistic.*

This is incorrect, it is not unrealistic but only improbable in most circumstances. There are however, circumstances where it will be true.

A harsh word to someone with a knife, may result in them killing someone. The miniscule splitting of an atom can cause an atomic bomb.

It is not so much that a small kinetic input causes a large effect, but that it tips the balance on top of all other direct (and indirect) causes to make an effect occur.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 815  
(2/24/04 1:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Jimhaz, it is not only improbable but unrealistic, because statistical smoothing occurs before large scale weather effects take form. It is quite different from the situations you described.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2210  
(2/24/04 2:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Look David, you know nothing about physics. There is no point for you in fighting any battle at all. I recommended you to delete the QM references from your book and that is well-meant advice. I am not a physicist, but my understanding of physics is greater than yours.

---

But not as great, it would seem, than the people I quoted from those science forums.

There is nothing in my book that contradicts QM. It only contradicts a particular false philosophical interpretation of QM, which, I'm glad to see, is only espoused these days by a minority a quacks.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 358  
(2/24/04 2:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . the incredibly naive assumption that determinism is the same as causality.

---

**Definition of determinism: in philosophy, theory that all events, including moral choices, are completely determined by previously existing causes that preclude free will and the possibility that humans could have acted otherwise.**

Thomas, if you don't think determinism is entirely about causality, then you must be from another planet.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/24/04 2:35 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 816  
(2/24/04 3:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

David: There is nothing in my book that contradicts QM.

Of course not. You have neither the necessary understanding of the models nor the mathematical apparatus to contradict QM. The allusions to QM in your book are based on a simplistic (incorrect) understanding of physics.

David: It only contradicts a particular false philosophical interpretation of QM, which, I'm glad to see, is only espoused these days by a minority a quacks.

Physicists don't concern themselves much with the philosophical question of causality. Only quack philosophers do. If you understand probabilistic and nondeterministic mathematics then there is no need to grapple with

inadequate concepts as you do. The traditional notion of causality doesn't apply anymore to certain prominent models in QM. You need to rethink the causality issue; that's all I am saying. It's a matter of seeing and understanding, or perhaps seeing and wondering.

Kevin: Thomas, if you don't think determinism is entirely about causality, then you must be from another planet.

Kevin, I did not say that determinism is unrelated to causality. I said that these concepts are not to be confused. They are not the same! This is a bit like the argument of circularity being the same as tautology that you brought forward on TPG recently; and it is pretty much for the same reason as David grappling with the causality issue in QM. You don't seem to understand these notions completely, which results in the rather muddle-headed statements you make.

The term 'causality' is generally weaker than 'determinism'. Causality in its most common sense means the presence of covariance of two variables X and Y representing two distinct events, where X is called a cause when it occurs before Y. By contrast, determinism does not imply covariance, because Y is fully determined by X.

Thomas

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1483  
(2/24/04 5:29 pm)  
Reply

Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Look David, you know nothing about physics. There is no point for you in fighting any battle at all. I recommended you to delete the QM references from your book and that is well-meant advice. I am not a physicist, but my understanding of physics is greater than yours. I studied computer science and electrical engineering. That gives me the advantage of understanding the math involved in QM.

---

I have a B.S. in computer science as well, Thomas, and have most likely taken basically the same math classes as yourself. There is no antithesis to

QM causality in linear algebra, calculus, or discrete mathematics.

Tharan

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 359

(2/24/04 5:50 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The term 'causality' is generally weaker than 'determinism'. Causality in its most common sense means the presence of covariance of two variables  $X$  and  $Y$  representing two distinct events, where  $X$  is called a cause when it occurs before  $Y$ . By contrast, determinism does not imply covariance, because  $Y$  is fully determined by  $X$ .

---

Causality is simply the fact that all things have causes.

Determinism is identical with causality in the sense that "the present state of the Universe" ( $Y$ ) is fully determined, and fully caused by, "the past state of the Universe" ( $X$ ).

Causality cannot possibly be weaker than determinism.

For example, we can say that "A house is caused by the materials which it is made of". This is true. But this is not saying that a house is "only" caused by the materials it is made of. The statement is really only saying that "one cause of a house is the materials it is made of".

If you wanted to make an exhaustive statement of what causes a house, you could only say "A house is caused by that which is other than itself".

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 817  
(2/24/04 6:57 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Wolf: I have a B.S. in computer science as well, Thomas, and have most likely taken basically the same math classes as yourself. There is no antithesis to QM causality in linear algebra, calculus, or discrete mathematics.

The problem with causality is that it is neither a physical magnitude nor a mathematically defined concept. So whether QM phenomena can be described causally is really arguable. Our common understanding of causality is either that of strict necessity of the consecution (causality ala Hume) which is exemplified in classical mechanics, or that of covariant occurrences of events (the colloquial meaning). IMO, the notion of causality begins to diffuse with probabilistic models, and I see little room for the classical concept in nondeterministic descriptions of nature. Take Feynman's sum-over-history approach, for example, which provides a profound and beautiful illustration of the de Broglie hypothesis and tell me how to factor in clunky causality?

Kevin: Determinism is identical with causality in the sense that "the present state of the Universe" (Y) is fully determined, and fully caused by, "the past state of the Universe" (X). Causality cannot possibly be weaker than determinism.

Kevin, are you saying that a causal system is the same as a deterministic system?

Kevin: If you wanted to make an exhaustive statement of what causes a house, you could only say "A house is caused by that which is other than itself".

Ah yes, of course. According to the rule you've just provided a house is caused (among other things) by your grandmother's cookie jar and by the Andromeda galaxy. Now, that makes sense!

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/24/04 7:02 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 360

(2/24/04 10:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . tell me how to factor in clunky causality?

---

You factor it in if it works, and you don't factor it in if it is too difficult.

But whether you factor in causality or not doesn't undermine causality itself (ie, the fact that things have causes)

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Determinism is identical with causality in the sense that "the present state of the Universe" (Y) is fully determined, and fully caused by, "the past state of the Universe" (X). Causality cannot possibly be weaker than determinism.

T: Kevin, are you saying that a causal system is the same as a deterministic system?

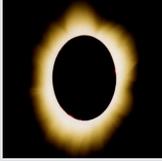
---

There is only one true system, and that is the Universe itself (the Totality). If you isolate a part of that system, then you are looking at something false.

For example, let's say you were to take a house, on its own, in isolation, as a "system", and ask "what caused the house". In this case all the important causes, like the builder of the house, are *outside of the system*, so the house will appear to be entirely without cause!

Of course it is sometimes useful to isolate things in order that we can deal with them, but in relation to causality we should always keep in mind that there is only ever one true system, which is the Universe (the Totality).

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2403  
(2/25/04 12:39 am)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

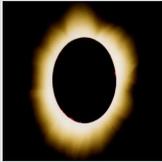
There is only one true system, and that is the Universe itself (the Totality). If you isolate a part of that system, then you are looking at something false.

---

First sentence true. Second sentence false.

Surely I don't have to explain this to you do I Kevin?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2404  
(2/25/04 12:44 am)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Oh fuck, I am too generous. The universe is not a system. 25 of feb 2004 suergaz declares the universe not a system. It's not really anything to get upset about. But these words! They conatin too much fate!

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(2/25/04 1:33 am)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

The universe is not a system. 25 of feb 2004 suergaz declares the universe not a system.

---

Okay, fair 'nuff...What is it then?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2209

(2/25/04 7:32 am)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas Knierim wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: There is nothing in my book that contradicts QM.

Thomas; Of course not. You have neither the necessary understanding of the models nor the mathematical apparatus to contradict QM.

---

Agreed. Ultimate Reality is my focus, not the furtherance of QM.

*Quote:*

---

The allusions to QM in your book are based on a simplistic (incorrect) understanding of physics.

---

No, they are based on logical concepts of cause and effect.

*Quote:*

---

David: It only contradicts a particular false philosophical interpretation of QM, which, I'm glad to see, is only espoused these days by a minority of quacks.

Thomas: Physicists don't concern themselves much with the philosophical question of causality.

---

Good to hear.

*Quote:*

---

Only quack philosophers do.

---

You're concerning yourself with it, Thomas.

*Quote:*

---

If you understand probabilistic and nondeterministic mathematics then there is no need to grapple with inadequate concepts as you do.

---

These "inadequate" concepts help stimulate the mind into enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

The traditional notion of causality doesn't apply anymore to certain prominent models in QM.

---

They are models that make the irrational, unfounded assumption that QM is a complete theory and therefore have no credibility in my eyes.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 818

(2/25/04 12:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Kevin: But whether you factor in causality or not doesn't undermine causality itself (ie, the fact that things have causes).

Okay, things have causes. But what does that mean? The vocabulary is too imprecise for my taste. Would it be possible to define the words 'cause' and 'thing' in this context?

Kevin: For example, let's say you were to take a house, on its own, in isolation, as a "system", and ask "what caused the house". In this case all the important causes, like the builder of the house, are outside of the system, so the house will appear to be entirely without cause!

Obviously, not all causes of the house are outside of the system. The construction materials, for example, which should be important material causes contributing to the house, are still part of it.

Previously you stated that everything that is not the house is a cause of the house. This would make (among other things) the Andromeda galaxy one of the causes of the house. Are you still upholding that point of view?

David: You're concerning yourself with it [causality], Thomas.

Only as a reaction to your insistence. You are the determinist. You have elevated causality to a cosmic principle; therefore you are the quack causalist.

David: These "inadequate" concepts help stimulate the mind into enlightenment.

I see that differently. The use of inadequate concepts stimulates misunderstandings and illusions. Causality is one of these concepts. It is in need of analysis, since causal structures come in many shapes and varieties. To think of causality as a monolithic property of the universe means to ignore the last five hundred years of science and philosophy. It puts you squarely back into the ancient level of understanding.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/25/04 12:51 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2415

(2/25/04 2:18 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

Okay, fair 'nuff...What is it then?

---

It is a thing. Don't worry, I do have an imagination, my definition of it is within everything ever after the recognition of its not being a system. A system implies organisation of some kind, which is why of course the universe is not. Not to say that it is disorganised, but I'm sure you understand. (:D)

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 361

(2/25/04 4:35 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

Okay, things have causes. But what does that mean? The vocabulary is too imprecise for my taste. Would it be possible to define the words 'cause' and 'thing' in this context?

---

We have defined these things many times before. A "thing" is whatever appears to exist, and a "cause" is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence.

*Quote:*

---

Previously you stated that everything that is not the house is a cause of the house. This would make (among other things) the Andromeda galaxy one of the causes of the house. Are you still upholding that point of view?

---

The Andromeda galaxy is a part of the thing that is not the house, and that thing (that contains the Andromeda galaxy) is the cause of the house.

On a finer scale, we don't really know, *and can never truly know* what has caused the house (ie, apart from "not the house"). Let's say we presume that a human builder has built the house. Now it *might* be the case that all life on this planet was seeded by genetic material transported on a meteor which originated in the Andromeda galaxy. Then it would seem that the Andromeda galaxy had a part to play that might be of some interest to us.

Or the person who built it might come from the Andromeda galaxy for that matter. Or the house may have been built by robots, who look like humans, who are controlled by beings in the Andromeda galaxy.

We can't rule any of these things out.

*Quote:*

---

The use of inadequate concepts stimulates misunderstandings and illusions.

---

There is nothing inadequate about the concept of causality. It would only be "inadequate" if you tried to use *incorrect* concepts of causality, or if you tried to use them in a manner which is not appropriate - which would mean that you had the wrong concepts to begin with.

***Quote:***

---

To think of causality as a monolithic property of the universe means to ignore the last five hundred years of science and philosophy.

---

Science and academic philosophy have never dealt with causality at all. This is because both of those areas are empirical/physical/materialist in nature, so causality is not of any concern to them. When academic philosophy tries to deal with causality, it redefines causality in a materialist way which it can make sense of, and which avoids having to tackle causality, in the same way that science does.

(Edited for spelling)

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/25/04 11:51 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 819  
(2/25/04 9:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Kevin: We have defined these things many times before. A "thing" is whatever appears to exist, and a "cause" is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence.

Oh well, I shouldn't have asked. If a cause is defined to be necessary for a thing to come into existence then there are no uncaused things. Of course. The whole thing becomes a silly word game. I could continue to ask what you mean with "appears to exist" since this category is somehow greater than that which "really exists" (the former contains Godzilla and the latter doesn't), but I won't even bother.

Kevin: Now it might be the case that all life on this planet was seeded by genetic material transported on a meteor which originated in the Andromeda galaxy.

Extragalactic meteors? The Andromeda galaxy is 2.9 lightyears away and it used to be farther. Did you consider that?

Kevin: Or the person who built it might come from the Andromeda galaxy for that matter. Or the house may have been built by robots, who look like humans, who are controlled by beings in the Andromeda galaxy.

Yes, that sounds perfectly convincing. ;-) It is surprising how far you're willing to walk off into fantasy land to make a point.

Kevin: Science and academic philosophy have never dealt with causality at all.

(insert hearty laughter) You can fill a shelf with academic literature about causality. Here are just some titles:

"An Enquiry Concerning Human Understanding" by David Hume

"Critique Of Pure Reason" by Immanuel Kant

"Causality and Chance in Modern Physics" by David Bohm, Louis De Broglie

"The Universe in a Nutshell" by Stephen Hawking

"Causality : Models, Reasoning, and Inference" by Judea Pearl

"The Child's Conception of Physical Causality" by Jean Piaget

"Causality in Linguistic Theory" by Esa Itkonen

"Causality and Complexity" by Hannu Nurmi

"Counterfactuals" by D. Lewis

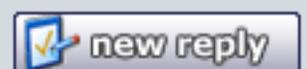
"Causation and Counterfactuals" by Collins, J., Hall, E., and Paul, L.

"Causal Asymmetries" by D. Hausman

Can we discuss causal structures or do you insist on the above milkmaid definition?

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/25/04 10:01 pm*



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

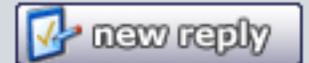


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Causality And Non-Determinism



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>ksolway Registered User Posts: 362 (2/25/04 10:38 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Causality And Non-Determinism</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: We have defined these things many times before. A "thing" is whatever appears to exist, and a "cause" is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence.</p> <p>T: If a cause is defined to be necessary for a thing to come into existence then there are no uncaused things.</p> <hr/> <p>No, my definition was "a cause is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence". This is an obvious, commonsense definition. There is no other sensible definition of the word "cause".</p> <p>Now, you can of course reason that there must be some necessary conditions for a thing to exist, and then you will know that there are no uncaused things.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p>

---

Extragalactic meteors? The Andromeda galaxy is 2.9 lightyears away and it used to be farther. Did you consider that?

---

It wouldn't matter if the galaxy was a hundred thousand lightyears away. I was speaking of possibilities. If life on earth was indeed seeded from the Andromeda galaxy in this way (and there's no evidence that it was that I know of) then what would be the chances that it was? *100% chance.*

*Quote:*

---

Yes, that sounds perfectly convincing. ;-) It is surprising how far you're willing to walk off into fantasy land to make a point.

---

What's surprising is how difficult you find it to "think outside the box". Obviously I wasn't trying to be convincing, but was explaining what is possible, and how little we know, or can ever know. If you can't understand that, I can't help you.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Science and academic philosophy have never dealt with causality at all.

T: (insert hearty laughter) You can fill a shelf with academic literature about causality. Here are just some titles:

---

I explained the reason why academic philosophy (which you listed) has failed to deal with causality, but it went over your head again.

*Quote:*

---

Can we discuss causal structures

---

Causal structures are a figment of your imagination.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(2/26/04 12:53 pm)  
Reply

Evil Penguins

---

QM may be deterministic, but a much more important and seemingly ignored point is that by Heisenburg's uncertainty principle, even if the universe is deterministic, we can never have enough information to determine it. Furthermore, I'm pretty sure that a lot of things in QM are still just statistical tables, prompting Einstein to declare "G-d does not play dice with the universe" He didn't like QM. Neither do most of the scientist today, but the live with it because it has an uncanny ability to return accurate results, with the unfortunate aspect of returning infinities and wormholes and the destruction of the universe occasionally.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 820  
(2/26/04 12:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Kevin: No, my definition was "a cause is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence". This is an obvious, commonsense definition. There is no other sensible definition of the word "cause".

Of course there are other commonsense definitions of the word "cause". Dictionary.com comes up with six of them and yours is not even in there:

- 1a. The producer of an effect, result, or consequence.
- 1b. The one, such as a person, event, or condition, that is responsible for an action or result.
2. A basis for an action or response; a reason: The doctor's report gave no cause for alarm.
3. A goal or principle served with dedication and zeal: "the cause of freedom versus tyranny" (Hannah Arendt).
4. The interests of a person or group engaged in a struggle: "The cause of America is in great measure the cause of all mankind" (Thomas Paine).
5. Law. A ground for legal action. A lawsuit.
6. A subject under debate or discussion.

Kevin: Now, you can of course reason that there must be some necessary conditions for a thing to exist, and then you will know that there are no uncaused things.

This is so because the conclusion (that there are no uncaused things) follows directly from your premise (a cause is that which is necessary for a thing to exist). It is just another example of circular reasoning. Basically, you're playing word games and have somehow convinced yourself that this is philosophy.

Kevin: What's surprising is how difficult you find it to "think outside the box".

Kevin, you weren't not thinking "outside the box". You were quite simply fantasizing. There is a big difference between the two and if you insist, I will gladly itemize the epistemic characteristics of each. Most importantly, you have to use reason to form a coherent "out of the box" argument. The idea of remote influence from the Andromeda galaxy can be rationally dismissed, because it violates relativity and is therefore physically impossible. In addition, meteorites commonly originate in our solar system, and occasionally in other systems, but not in other galaxies. Probably you didn't know that. This is what distinguishes an "out of the box" theory from an ignorant fantasy.

Kevin: I explained the reason why academic philosophy (which you listed) has failed to deal with causality, but it went over your head again.

Where exactly did you explain this? I have seen nothing to that effect.

Thomas

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 201  
(2/26/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply

...

---

Isn't there a gravity influence though? I forgot all my highschool physics formulas, but I remember that they implied that no matter how far two objects are, there's still a tiny gravitational attraction between them.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 822  
(2/26/04 2:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Rairun: Isn't there a gravity influence though? I forgot all my highschool physics formulas, but I remember that they implied that no matter how far two objects are, there's still a tiny gravitational attraction between them.

Gravity is inverse quadratic, hence the influence can be neglected for really large distances / small masses. But, the Andromeda galaxy is close enough. In fact, it is so close that the gravitational attraction causes the Milky Way and Andromeda to speed towards each other and they will collide some day in the future.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/26/04 2:08 pm*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 363  
(2/26/04 2:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: No, my definition was "a cause is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence". This is an obvious, commonsense definition. There is no other sensible definition of the word "cause".

T: Of course there are other commonsense definitions of the word "cause". Dictionary.com comes up with six of them and yours is not even in there:

1a. The producer of an effect, result, or consequence.

---

As what I have defined as a cause is a producer of an effect, result, or consequence, it would fall within that first one.

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: Now, you can of course reason that there must be some necessary conditions for a thing to exist, and then you will know that there are no uncaused things.

T: This is so because the conclusion (that there are no uncaused things) follows directly from your premise (a cause is that which is necessary for a thing to exist).

---

It doesn't follow, because the definition of a cause "that which is necessary for a thing to exist", doesn't in itself imply that there is anything necessary for a thing to exist. That there is something necessary for a thing to exist requires further reasoning.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: What's surprising is how difficult you find it to "think outside the box".

T: The idea of remote influence from the Andromeda galaxy can be rationally dismissed

---

That's your problem. Based on virtually no data whatsoever you are willing to dismiss outright things about which you know virtually nothing.

What if the meteor was transported here from the Andromeda galaxy on an alien vessel, and projected onto our planet to make it look like a regular meteorite?

Thomas in all his wisdom would have rejected the possibility outright, and would be *100% wrong*. This would be because of your inability to "think outside the box".

*Quote:*

---

. . . meteorites commonly originate in our solar system, and occasionally in other systems, but not in other galaxies.

---

You have no idea what you're talking about. What you mean is that you *presume* no meteorites originate in other galaxies, based on nothing but

probabilities/numbers. What is your knowledge of the traffic of spaceships between our galaxy and the Andromeda galaxy? Zilch. Just the same as mine. So don't pretend otherwise.

As you may have gathered by now, I'm not the slightest bit interested in "commonly" or "numbers of votes" or "probabilities". All I'm interested in is *truth*.

It doesn't matter whether there is any intelligent life anywhere in the Universe, I'm only illustrating the huge failing of your manner of thinking.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 823  
(2/26/04 3:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Kevin: It doesn't follow, because the definition of a cause "that which is necessary for a thing to exist", doesn't in itself imply that there is anything necessary for a thing to exist.

The actual existence of causes is of no consequence for the argument structure. If you say that a cause is necessary for a thing then there are no things without a cause, and things only exist if causes exist. This follows directly from the definition and it doesn't matter whether things do actually exist or not. It is a glaring example of circular reason and a most telling illustration of your profound ignorance of logic. The same lack of understanding was demonstrated by you on many previous occasions. I won't take any offense in ignorance, Kevin. It is okay not to know. Nobody can blame you for that. However, your attitude goes beyond mere ignorance. It is an unwillingness to learn and to deal with the matters at hand in a rational fashion. It is a stubborn and arrogant resistance to real insight, for which there exists a stronger term than ignorance.

Kevin: What if the meteor was transported here from the Andromeda galaxy on an alien vessel, and projected onto our planet to make it look like a regular meteorite?

Okay. Are you saying that the aliens have lifespans of a couple of million years, or more likely hundreds of million years, or did they develop cryogenics or a superluminal transportation mechanism? Doesn't that sound a bit far-fetched? Are far-fetched arguments rational? Wouldn't it be more rational to assume something more evident?

There is no reason to assume that the Andromeda galaxy affects life on

Earth. Your theory is possible but irrational. It is irrational, because it requires conditions for which there is no evidence at all, not even the tiniest hint of it. The probability of matter exchange between the Andromeda galaxy and Earth is so small that the theory may be rejected on the face of it.

Kevin: What you mean is that you presume no meteorites originate in other galaxies, based on nothing but probabilities/numbers.

Yes, and my presumption is -in contrast to yours- based on more than a lucky guess. For example, I can object that a meteor cannot escape the gravitational pull of its home system and galaxy. I can object that it would not survive collisions on such an incredible distance. Most importantly, I can object that a meteor would not be able to cover such a distance in the first place, at least not during the lifetime of Earth. Do you have answers to these objections?

Kevin: All I'm interested in is truth.

In this case you might want to abandon fantasies.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/26/04 4:00 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 364

(2/26/04 5:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: It doesn't follow, because the definition of a cause "that which is necessary for a thing to exist", doesn't in itself imply that there is anything necessary for a thing to exist.

Thomas: If you say that a cause is necessary for a thing then there are no things without a cause

---

You are simply misreading the definition. The definition I gave for a cause doesn't stipulate that there are any causes, or that anything is necessary for the existence of anything. It is only saying that *if* there is anything necessary for the existence of a particular thing, then that necessary thing

would, by definition, be a cause.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: What if the meteor was transported here from the Andromeda galaxy on an alien vessel, and projected onto our planet to make it look like a regular meteorite?

Okay. Are you saying that the aliens have lifespans of a couple of million years

---

It doesn't matter if they live a trillion years, or if the meteor got here through any of a billion other means. Can't you see the point I am making? It is a point of *theory*, not of empirical science.

*Quote:*

---

Doesn't that sound a bit far-fetched? Are far-fetched arguments rational?

---

That's just the point. It doesn't matter how far fetched something *seems to us* in our incredibly limited knowledge. That "far fetched" thing might be true, in which case it wouldn't be far fetched at all.

If you can understand this point, then you will understand why academic philosophy, and empirical science, does not deal with causality. If you fail to understand it, then you won't.

*Quote:*

---

Wouldn't it be more rational to assume something more evident?

---

Not for the point I am making.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 819  
(2/26/04 7:23 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

Kevin: You are simply misreading the definition. The definition I gave for a cause doesn't stipulate that there are any causes, or that anything is necessary for the existence of anything. It is only saying that if there is anything necessary for the existence of a particular thing, then that necessary thing would, by definition, be a cause.

So, you like word games, Kevin? Unfortunately there is no way out for you here. You're already checkmate. I am not misreading anything, in fact, that imputation is somewhat of an insult. You previously defined the word cause verbatim as: (1) "a cause is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence." Now, compare this to your latest statement which says: (2) "if there is anything necessary for the existence of a particular thing, then that necessary thing would, by definition, be a cause". Obviously, these two definitions differ quite dramatically. You have manipulated the second one in an attempt to evade the circularity resulting from the argument based on the first phrase.

From the first definition it follows directly that if a thing exists, then that thing must have a cause. That's what the word 'necessity' means. The second (manipulated) definition relativizes necessity by using the conditional clause "if". With this you say that necessity either exists or it doesn't. Am I to believe then that things can exist without causes then? Wasn't that what you intended to deny in the first place? You are a jester!

Kevin: That's just the point. It doesn't matter how far fetched something seems to us in our incredibly limited knowledge. That "far fetched" thing might be true, in which case it wouldn't be far fetched at all.

Yes, far-fetched theories might occasionally work out, but usually they don't. In most cases, the evident, obvious, and immediate conclusions are the best candidates for verisimilitude, or truth. In the absence of empiric corroboration or falsification of any of a number of competing theories, the theory which explains phenomena with the minimum number of unproven assumptions/axioms is the most rational theory. Or do you think otherwise?

Kevin: If you can understand this point, then you will understand why academic philosophy, and empirical science, does not deal with causality. If you fail to understand it, then you won't.

What the heck does causality have to do with aliens from the Andromeda

galaxy? Why can't you just give it to me straight? Please explain why philosophy and science have nothing meaningful to say about causality, although there are tons of insightful books about the topic, which you obviously haven't read. If you can make a convincing argument, I am certainly open to hearing it.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 365

(2/26/04 8:53 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

1. "a 'cause' is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence."

2. "if there is anything necessary for the existence of a particular thing, then that necessary thing would, by definition, be a cause"

Obviously, these two definitions differ quite dramatically.

---

They are obviously the same. But I can see how you interpreted the first one to mean something different - although it wasn't sensible for you to do so, as in doing so you arrive at pointless statement.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: That's just the point. It doesn't matter how far fetched something seems to us in our incredibly limited knowledge. That "far fetched" thing might be true, in which case it wouldn't be far fetched at all.

T: Yes, far-fetched theories might occasionally work out, but usually they don't.

---

As I keep saying, "usually" is irrelevant. If you can't see this, I can't force you to do so.

*Quote:*

---

In most cases, the evident, obvious, and immediate conclusions are the best candidates for verisimilitude, or truth.

---

To repeat, I am speaking of philosophic truths, not material, empirical truths. To philosophy "most cases", and "usually", etc, is irrelevant.

*Quote:*

---

In the absence of empiric corroboration or falsification . . .

---

Such things are irrelevant to philosophic truths.

*Quote:*

---

If you can make a convincing argument, I am certainly open to hearing it.

---

As you still haven't any idea what I'm talking about, I don't think it would be worth the effort. I believe your way of thinking is too materialistic/empirical. You don't have a talent for theoretical thinking.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 87

(2/27/04 4:36 am)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

*Quote:*

---

“this being so, that is; this not being so, that is not.”

*paticcasamuppada*

---

Causality is appropriate when applied to the process of birth, life and death, but it is inappropriate when presented as a philosophical theory of the evolution of the world and the Universe.

It is an extremely accurate and helpful tool when dealing with the cause and effect of rebirth and suffering, but it in no way successfully explains the riddle of an absolute origin of life.

Simply because man desires a TOE, doesn't necessarily mean there is one, or more to the point, a need for one.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2216

(2/27/04 9:13 am)

Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

NOX wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Causality is appropriate when applied to the process of birth, life and death, but it is inappropriate when presented as a philosophical theory of the evolution of the world and the Universe.

---

I personally can't think of anything more appropriate. It is the simplest possible explanation of all creation. Nothing can be more fundamental than it.

*Quote:*

---

It is an extremely accurate and helpful tool when dealing with

the cause and effect of rebirth and suffering, but it in no way successfully explains the riddle of an absolute origin of life.

---

It causally evolved out of the primordial soup, didn't it? Like clouds evolving out of the atmospheric conditions in the sky .....

I suspect that you treat "life" as though it were fundamentally different to everything else in the Universe, which signals to me there is a very strong attachment present.

*Quote:*

---

Simply because man desires a TOE, doesn't necessarily mean there is one, or more to the point, a need for one.

---

Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on how you look at it), the TOE exists and is knowable by the human mind.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 820  
(2/27/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

1. "a 'cause' is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence."
2. "if there is anything necessary for the existence of a particular thing, then that necessary thing would, by definition, be a cause"

Kevin: They are obviously the same.

For Pete's sake, they are not! The first sentence establishes a relationship of unidirectional necessity between the objects 'cause' and 'thing', and the second sentence is a conditional structure that embodies an implication derived from the first sentence. The fact that the deduction is logically valid does not mean that the sentences express the same meaning. They are not semantically equivalent. The contradiction (or respectively its apparent dissolution) results from this semantic ambiguity. In particular, the second statement relativizes the universality of the predicate suggested by the first sentence.

It is a crafty specimen, a nice illustration of your general work method. You are an equivocator and you like to manipulate words and play games with

them. The richness and ambiguity of natural language allows you to switch meanings while maintaining rudimentary logical cohesiveness. If you can't maintain logic cohesiveness you appeal to semantics and if you can't maintain semantic cohesiveness you appeal to logic. That's also explains why you never ventured into mathematics or formal logic. To argue with mathematical precision would require you to abandon the false play; and you don't really want to do that.

I might suffer fools gladly, but I don't suffer dishonesty gladly. Your method of reasoning is based on linguistic tricks rather than rigorous enquiry. You are not a truth-seeker. Your words are geared towards the goal of establishing linguistic unassailability and that is exactly what this whole enlightenment thing is about. You are not interested in seeking truth; you are interested in producing factoids and word games to bolster your enlightenment claim.

Kevin: Such things [falsification and corroboration, TK] are irrelevant to philosophic truths.

Corroboration and falsification are not irrelevant at all to truth finding and neither is the investigation of causal structures. The scientific and mathematical methods would require you to give up sophistry and do some real thinking, the sort of thinking that might question your enlightened butt. However, it seems that this is not what you want. You want to maintain the illusion, right? Therefore, mathematics and science don't appeal to you. You can keep going like that if it floats your boat, but please don't call it "philosophic truths". That is canting and deprecatory to real philosophy.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 366  
(2/27/04 2:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: Causality And Non-Determinism

---

***Quote:***

---

K: 1. "a 'cause' is whatever is necessary for a particular thing to come into existence."

T: The first sentence establishes a relationship of unidirectional necessity between the objects 'cause' and 'thing'

---

Yet it does not state, in itself, that anything is necessary for a thing to come into existence - it only states that *whatever is necessary*, is a "cause".

***Quote:***

---

The richness and ambiguity of natural language allows you to switch meanings

---

It is you who is switching the meanings.

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: Such things are irrelevant to philosophic truths.

T: [falsification and corroboration, TK]

---

Scientific falsification and corroboration are irrelevant to philosophy.

Pure mathematics is a form of pure logic, so it would fall within the bounds of philosophy, if it dealt with philosophical subject material.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 370  
(2/28/04 1:58 am)  
Reply

observations

---

Just some observations:

First I must applaud Kevin Solway for trying so hard to make his point understood. His patience is truly amazing. I normally just sit back and on occasion blurt out a "why do you guys keep trying to explain these things to him?, can't you see that he will never get it?", at which point i reckon poor Thomas gets a bit teed but soon after figure's 'it's just stupid Leo so why should i let anything he blurts bother me'. But really, it does appear to me that Kevin and David still hold out hope that Thomas will some day 'get it', but what will that entail?, a huge reversal, and would that serve any useful

purpose? I doubt it, because i think if Thomas could ever see himself through their eyes, through my eyes, i'm not sure he could withstand it, i dont think he would survive the experience let alone the transformation that would enitivably follow. I say this only to make the point ive made before, and that is...we are obliged to use careful judgment as to who we do and who we dont share certain things, truths, with. There is no point in destroying the tranquility of anothers life if that effort is likely to amount to destroying their tranquility and nothing more. Not that this is necessarily the case with our long-time debater friend Thomas, but it certainly seems so. Of course, there is the business of others possibly benefiting from these exchanges, but the way the responses are coming clearly their directed and intended to influence a particular individual.

Changing gears here, one thing that caught my eye is Thomas's comment about "irrational theory" whereas i would normally consider a *person* either rational or irrational. In this case what i think is the more appropriate word is *improbable*, but an improbable theory is not irrational.

well, sorry about the spelling, this place is closing so ive got to say bye bye.

Leo

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 89

(2/28/04 4:26 pm)

Reply



Re: observations

---

***Quote:***

---

I personally can't think of anything more appropriate.

---

Thank you for being honest.

---

***Quote:***

---

It is the simplest possible explanation of all creation.

---

Yes, it is simple and only a possibility.

*Quote:*

---

Nothing can be more fundamental than it.

---

That you can think of, of course ;)

*Quote:*

---

It causally evolved out of the primordial soup, didn't it?

---

To be honest with you, I can't say, I wasn't there.

*Quote:*

---

I suspect that you treat "life" as though it were fundamentally different to everything else in the Universe, which signals to me there is a very strong attachment present.

---

And since Enlightenment is the freedom from attachments/delusions, am I to assume...since you claim to be enlightened and therefore free from attachments... believe that there is no fundamental difference between "Life" and the Universe?

*Quote:*

---

Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on how you look at it), the TOE exists and is knowable by the human mind.

---

More accurately, what you believe to be the TOE, exists in your mind, due to the fact that you can not think of any other explanation.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2230

(2/28/04 4:54 pm)

Reply



Re: observations

---

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Nothing can be more fundamental than [cause and effect].

NOX: That you can think of , of course ;)

---

This statement alone shows that you don't understand what cause and effect is.

Cause and effect is not understood until one sees that there is no room in the Universe for anything else.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I suspect that you treat "life" as though it were fundamentally different to everything else in the Universe, which signals to me there is a very strong attachment present.

NOX: And since Enlightenment is the freedom from attachments/delusions, am I to assume...since you claim to be enlightened and therefore free from attachments... believe that there is no fundamental difference between "Life" and the Universe?

---

Naturally. The boundary between life and non-life is an illusion. We are no more "alive" than a rock is "dead".

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 91

(2/28/04 5:33 pm)

Reply



Re: observations

---

*Quote:*

---

Cause and effect is not understood until one sees that there is no room in the Universe for anything else.

---

*Quote:*

---

There is no universe! There are only things which draw their existence from other things, ad infinitum.

---

Could you clarify your statement's please?

*Quote:*

---

Naturally. The boundary between life and non-life is an illusion.

---

So is there a boundary or distinction between illusion and Reality?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2232

(2/29/04 7:56 am)

Reply



Re: observations

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is no universe! There are only things which draw their existence from other things, ad infinitum.

NOX: Could you clarify your statement's please?

---

Reality is composed of things drawing their existence from other things, with these other things drawing their existence from yet other things, and so on, forever. There is no fundamental platform or bottom line to Reality. There is only infinity.

This is why it is said that Reality isn't a thing and has never come into existence. Unborn and uncreated, as the Buddha used to say.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The boundary between life and non-life is an illusion.

NOX: So is there a boundary or distinction between illusion and Reality?

---

That is a tricky question to answer because there are many deluded people who claim to believe that all is Reality and yet unknowingly continue make the distinction between illusion and Reality. In other words, their minds are still spellbound by the illusory distinction between illusion and Reality, but they suppress it and foolishly believe they have reached the highest that life has to offer.

For the enlightened person, there is neither illusion nor Reality. He drops those kinds of categories like useless bits of junk and instead splashes around in the freedom of the Void, which is his true nature.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 827  
(3/1/04 2:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: observations

Leo: I doubt it, because i think if Thomas could ever see himself through their eyes, through my eyes, i'm not sure he could withstand it, i dont think he would survive the experience let alone the transformation that would enitivably follow.

Leo, is that an attempt at hidden meanings? I can't remember that being cryptic was one of your qualities.

Thomas

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

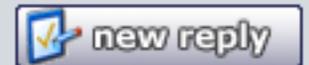
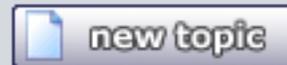


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

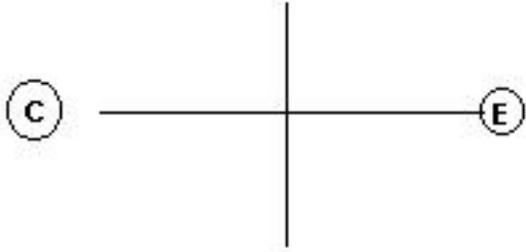
> GENIUS FORUM

> Causality And Non-Determinism

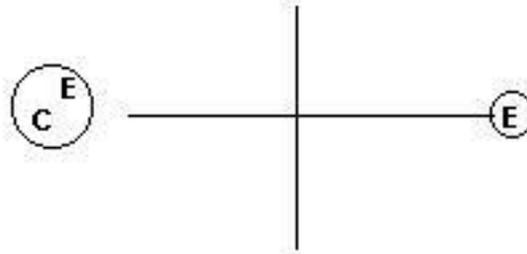


Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 39 (3/24/04 5:12 am)</p> <p>Reply</p> 	<p>On 'Causality'</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps, you would consider reading Nagarjuna, who proved that no spontaneous generation can exist.</p> <p>He argues that Generation cannot be possible without an object generated. Nothing generates itself because generation as such does not exist. To prove this Nagarjuna poses the question: Before the effect (E) is produced as a function of the cause (C), does the effect (E) already exist withing th cause (C)?</p> <p>Here is a little graphic to demonstrate this point (Please excuse the crudness of MSPaint).</p> <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 10px; text-align: center;"> <p><b>Dividing line between cause and effect. (Time if you will)</b></p>  <p><b>Case 1: (E) does not exist in (C)</b></p> </div>

**Dividing line between cause and effect. (Time if you will)**

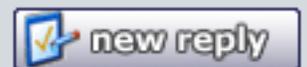


**Case 2: (E) Already exists within (C).**

Now if we reply (case 1) that the effect (E) does not exist in the cause (C), Nagarjuna demonstrates to us that this case is not possible. Indeed if there is no relation between (C) and (E), if (E) does not exist in (C), it is impossible that (E) should arise from (C). A Chick cannot be born from a table.

However, if we reply that (E) already exists in cause (C), Nagarjuna demonstrates that in this case, (E) has no reason to be generated since it already exists in Cause (C). The relation between an egg and a chick is not a relation of cause and effect; it is of becoming and not generation. The concept of generation is thus rendered absurd.

Interestingly in his analysis, the nature of impermanence, non-self, and emptiness of what we believe to be the object of generation and destruction can be seen.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

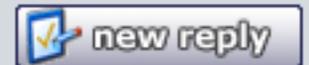
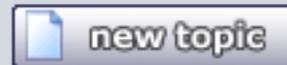


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy Other?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 124 (11/23/03 11:59 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy Other?</p> <hr/> <p>The position of the clitoris corresponds with the position of the male pubic bone. Think about the way savages would have had sex...and you have the answer as to the evolution of the clitoris as it is today. Think of it as more of a stun gun than a pleasure centre.</p> <p>And don't tell me people do it differently now, they are just slightly more refined in their savagery.</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 299 (11/23/03 2:10 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy Other?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>(...) the evolution of the clitoris as it is today. Think of it as more of a stun gun than a pleasure centre.</p> <hr/> <p>Rhet, <i>you</i> are stunning.</p>

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 851  
(11/24/03 7:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy, Promiscuous?

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun  
DEL, what happens when someone is in a polygamously monogamous relationship? (this is a serious question)

---

This is not possible, it's an illusion.  
They are mutually exclusive.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 852  
(11/24/03 7:39 am)  
Reply

Re: Celibacy, Monogamy, Polygamy, Promiscuous?

---

*Quote:*

---

by the way, DEL, take your sex magick and shove it up your a\*\*. it's an evil thing to use and really screws with people's heads. i've been thru it, and anyone who uses it is evil now in my eyes.

---

Do you think it is possible for this woman not to focus on the anus?

Monogamy, Polygamy or Promiscuity, I wonder if she has the ability to be aware into which one of the 3 categories her "Yay for sex" falls.  
Gentlemen, observe carefully.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 853  
(11/24/03 7:54 am)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Paul  
Yes, you did. His majick worked.

---

Woman is powerless to resist true Magick.  
Man forms the formless woman. She has no choice but to submit to the superior power if she wants happiness.  
Her resistance only makes her inevitable submission more powerfully charged.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 202  
(11/24/03 10:47 am)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

Dickhead.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 854  
(11/24/03 12:39 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

cassiopeiae  
Dickhead.

---

Thank you for the compliment.

Dickhead = PenisMind = PotentThought = VirileConcepts

Gentlemen, see how her mind opens, how her nature and inner most desires are revealed.

This is the Magick.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1045  
(11/24/03 12:50 pm)  
Reply

 say what?

---

*Quote:*

---

The position of the clitoris corresponds with the position of the male pubic bone. Think about the way savages would have had sex...and you have the answer as to the evolution of the clitoris as it is today. Think of it as more of a stun gun than a pleasure centre.

---

How would savages have had sex that is any different than today? what has it to do with the evolution of said part? Stun gun??

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1774  
(11/24/03 12:56 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

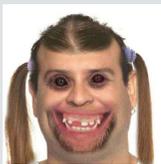
This page doesn't fail to please me! I love you all!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 396  
(11/24/03 1:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

Do masculine minded women have bigger clits?  
Do some female mammals have clits?  
Did women evolve clits due to penis envy? :)



cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 203  
(11/24/03 1:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Do masculine minded women have bigger clits?  
Do some female mammals have clits?  
Did women evolve clits due to penis envy? :)

---

\*chuckle\*

Maybe so...the world may never know...

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1046  
(11/24/03 1:26 pm)  
Reply

re

---

Do masculine minded women have bigger clits?

-----

I think it's possible. In the sense that more masculine hormones probably do lead to greater development of that area. But it is difficult to speculate from the outside about masculine minded women. There is so much variety in people, even masculine-ish women have many very feminine traits. The two women I've studied most are my two daughters. I consider one more masculine than the other, yet that masculine one is also the most feminine.

-----

Do some female mammals have clits?

-----

I've searched the net about this, and about whether there is any real orgasm among any female animals, and I have not been able to find out. I don't think they do, but the possibilities lie with dolphins and the great apes.

-----

Did women evolve clits due to penis envy? :)

-----

Oh cripes. How in the hell would envy evolve a body part? There seems little evidence that penis envy was common among the primitives. Actually, evidence is that people were in awe of women's reproductive functions. I envied being male a lot in the past, and it was not centered on the penis at all. I've never wanted one except that at times it is a much more convenient organ of elimination. Take our postsurgical patients. The

women have to actually get up out of bed to go pee, and the men get to use a urinal.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 400

(11/24/03 3:51 pm)

Reply



Re: re

Thanks Birdy. Q3 was partly in jest.

From your answer though, I disagree that women could not evolve a part necessary for sexual stimulation through mental desire – over the last 30 years are not women’s breasts getting larger on average?

Of course the development of a clitoris would have happened well before we became homo-sapiens and it is more likely than whatever evolutionary glitch that gave the first pre-woman touch pleasure from sex is likely to have desired and achieved more sex, thus more children to carry on the gene change.

The first woman with a clit may also have been a hermaphrodite. Ever noticed that some clits have a definite tiny penis shape (rare I admit).

That’s probably the answer, Eve was a hermaphrodite, but got kicked out of the garden of Eden because she was different with a males sex drive she was a total slut:) (joking).

Of course the clit may have come before the penis. Perhaps the division between female and male came about because, by a quirk of nature, some asexual reproductive thing had bigger, more aromatic sexual pleasure centres which attracted others.

lol..Look what I found coincidently, after writing the above.

#### FEMALE HYENAS AND MALE HORMONES, A STRANGE COMBINATION

BERKELEY- Aggression pays off for female spotted hyenas -- the most masculinized females in the animal kingdom -- but only if they must survive their first experience with a strange and often fatal birthing process, report researchers at UC Berkeley.

Up to 10 percent of pregnant females may die in the process of delivering their first cubs. For those who survive, however, strong evolutionary benefits go to the females who can dominate other hyenas and the food supply, according to new studies.

Reproduction in the female spotted hyena has sparked intense scientific interest because the animal is extremely masculinized from high levels of

male hormones and she gives birth through an elongated clitoris the same size as a penis. Scientists have wondered what evolutionary advantage could offset the dangers of this strange reproductive system.

Researchers at the UC Berkeley Hyena Project, has found that the aggression benefits high-ranking females which raise more than twice as many cubs to maturity as do low-ranking females, apparently because they get most of the food.

The authors calculate that the reproductive success of high-ranking females is 2.5 times greater than low-ranking females, which more than offsets the death rate of mother and cub during first birth.

"We have what appears to be a strong selection for aggressive females.

The side effect is that they get male genitals and this ridiculous birth apparatus," said lead researcher Laurence Frank.

So difficult is the birth process that 11 of 18 cubs conceived by new mothers in the Berkeley colony were stillborn. They would get lodged in the long birth canal, which is twice as long as it would be in a "normal" mammal, and suffocate to death. Subsequent births, after the clitoris had been stretched out, were much easier with no excess death.

The benefits of masculinization in these females, however, took longer to understand. Based on 17 years of observations in Kenya with a wild clan of about 70 to 80 hyenas, Frank has found that the aggression helps maintain a rigid hierarchy, wherein the high-ranking females have most of the surviving adult offspring. Cubs of low-ranking females die in youth, probably because they don't have enough food.

"Cubs of lower-ranking females are hungry all the time," he said. "We believe that these hungrier cubs take bigger chances."

Frank's colleagues, Kay Holekamp and Laura Smale, suggest that they may hang around a lion's kill, which is risky because the lion is likely to attack them on sight.

The feeding environments Frank and his associates have witnessed in Kenya are "extraordinarily competitive," he said.,

"When hyenas make a kill, everybody comes out of the woodwork. You see 30 animals arguing over a large kill. A zebra can be reduced to a dark patch on the ground in half an hour," said Frank. "The whole key to high rank is that you get to eat first. These mothers make room for their cubs, but lower-ranking animals get pushed off."

Over the 15 years, Frank estimates that the top ranking matrilineage (female-headed family) has increased its numbers by 50 percent. Middle ranked families have stayed the same and the matrilineages at the bottom are disappearing. The group as a whole has maintained a stable size.

"In 40 years from now (less than 15 generations), all the animals in that clan will be descended from one female," said Frank.

As in female hierarchies among baboons, rank among hyenas is acquired

from the mother, so that cubs have the same social position from birth. However, these animals also maintain rank by constant aggression, and some of their fighting, at least, is devoted to teaching cubs their place in the hierarchy.

Lest anyone wish to draw comparisons with human aggression, Frank emphasized that there are "few parallels. "He said one major difference is that "cooperation in food sharing was critical in human evolution, whereas hyenas don't share."

Frank noted that early humans, who were scavengers, would have been in competition with hyenas for killed meat, and rather than get in close with clubs, humans probably developed "the ability to stand back and pitch a rock with power and accuracy."

The new hyena research appeared in Nature,10/18/95.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1050

(11/25/03 1:45 am)

Reply

 mind over evolution

---

++From your answer though, I disagree that women could not evolve a part necessary for sexual stimulation through mental desire – over the last 30 years are not women’s breasts getting larger on average?

\*\* Surely that was in jest?  
-----

++Of course the development of a clitoris would have happened well before we became homo-sapiens and it is more likely than whatever evolutionary glitch that gave the first pre-woman touch pleasure from sex is likely to have desired and achieved more sex, thus more children to carry on the gene change.

\*\* It's somehow more complex than that. The estrus cycle works plenty well for most species. I'd say the evolution of greater sexual pleasure in women must correlate to the relatively less strong estrus. But don't think touch pleasure is absent from other animals. Female pigs for example, are driven wild (during estrus) by pressure put upon their backs, for obvious reasons. That's how the artificial inseminators have their way with them.  
-----

++ Ever noticed that some clits have a definite tiny penis shape (rare I admit).

\*\* I can't say that I have, perhaps I've not looked as closely as you! But you are right, the clitoris is in fact very like a tiny penis - that is anatomically correct. Yet what frustrates me is the gulf, when reading about animals or humans, the authors rarely make a bridge. You can read a

text showing the analogous parts, male and female, that develop from the same tissue in embryonic life, and the parts all correspond. Yet women's genitalia are more complex than female animals so what happens to the correspondence in animal fetal development? Of course it is true, since the tissue comes from the same "pregenitalia" in the embryo, that if you have a case of what they call ambiguous genitalia that hormones are the culprit. But don't get all excited about your big penis. They now say that women's structure that relates to the clitoris and erects and so forth, is every bit as large, and larger, but is all wired up inside. The clitoris is the tip of the iceberg, so to speak.

-----  
++Of course the clit may have come before the penis.

\*\* No way. The penis IS the male. Once some organism decided to stop reproducing asexually and divide into genders, the very first thing that had to be in place was for those two genders to exchange some material across some cell membrane or other. Not a real penis exactly, would be required, but the two would have to sidle up to each other, and one membrane had to recognize some signal or key from the other so as to open it's gate, and the other would have to have some way to push a bit of DNA through the open gate.

Some, I think, exchanged bits equally, and then both went on to divide, but that doesn't really matter. In that case they would have been hermaphroditic amoebas.

-----  
I forgot about hyenas when I told Dan that women have more reproductive trouble than other animals. But for all that, do the hyenas have orgasms? If a hyena has an enlarged clitoris, it stands to reason all animals have them, but I sure don't see it.

There's a new evolution book out in which the author thinks that as the hominid brain got bigger, women began to have significant suffering and death in childbirth, and were able to make the connection between sex and death. They began to have the ability to resist the call of estrus, due to fear of death. So nature had to soothe them with greater sexual pleasure. He thinks it was a major evolutionary bottleneck, which led to several other things as well.

Certainly, with hyena first labor having a 10% death rate, that would be enough to deter most women from having sex once they saw the connection.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 855

(11/25/03 7:07 am)

Reply

Re: mind over evolution

---

*Quote:*

birdofhermes

There's a new evolution book out in which the author thinks that as the hominid brain got bigger, women began to have significant suffering and death in childbirth, and were able to make the connection between sex and death. They began to have the ability to resist the call of estrus, due to fear of death. So nature had to soothe them with greater sexual pleasure. He thinks it was a major evolutionary bottleneck, which led to several other things as well.

Certainly, with hyena first labor having a 10% death rate, that would be enough to deter most women from having sex once they saw the connection.

---

*Quote:*

---

Weininger:

Thus the parallel between sexuality and love is complete. Love is murder. The sexual impulse destroys the body and mind of the woman, and the psychical eroticism destroys her psychical existence. Ordinary sexuality regards the woman only as a means of gratifying passion or of begetting children. The higher eroticism is merciless to the woman, requiring her to be merely the vehicle of a projected personality, or the mother of psychical children. Love is not only anti-logical, as it denies the objective truth of the woman and requires only an illusory image of her, but it is anti-ethical with regard to her.

---

The Genius sometimes forces us to see what we do not want to see. He is a murderer of ignorance.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1787 (11/25/03 12:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Weininger:---"Love is murder."</p> <p>A simple lie as I think I've said before about this same quote.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 869 (12/5/03 8:43 am) Reply</p>	<p> Love is murder.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz Weininger:---"Love is murder."</p> <p>A simple lie as I think I've said before about this same quote.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, what else do you think love is? In less than 20 words.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1292 (12/5/03 10:13 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Love is murder.</p> <hr/> <p>Love (individualized) is delusion.</p> <p>What Weininger really meant is "Love <i>can</i> murder." It certainly killed him. He starved.</p> <p>If he would have merely taken one more little (some say big) step and peek around the next corner, he would have found a bounty of nourishment.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 341 (12/5/03 10:17 am) Reply</p>	<p> DEL</p> <hr/> <p>'Love is DEL.'</p> <p>Not the other way 'round though.</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1871  
(12/5/03 10:43 am)  
Reply

 Re: DEL

---

Love is love Del. Get over it or into it, Wolf is wrong. There is only individualised love.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

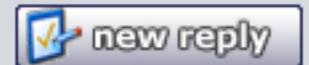
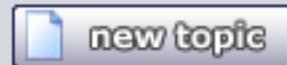


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Chaos Magic



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 899 (1/7/04 6:39 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Chaos Magic</p> <hr/> <p>I have just started reading some books on Chaos Magic. So far it looks really interesting. It appears to strike a balance between the Genius Forum hardcore materialists like and Rowden, Quinn, Faizi and Toast and the transcendentalists like Hamilton, Bird and Knierim.</p> <p>Anybody else heard of Chaos Magic? Any comments? If not, when I have read enough I'll be back soon to debate and test the strength. Woe to all those in the descending paradigm!</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2039 (1/7/04 11:59 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>There is magic in anything.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1220 (1/8/04 2:16 am) Reply</p>	<p>Oh Del</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think Toast belongs in the hard core materialist group.</p>

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 62  
(1/8/04 4:38 am)  
Reply



Re: Oh Del

---

It is very Esoteric, Nihilistic and steeped in Occulture, I suspect this is because none of them have a clue to what they are doing. They are seeking to control their environment by any means necessary, to manifest and the golden prize is communion with your own personal Guardian Angel (a benevolent entity from Sirius).

They borrow from everything and everyone, hence the chaos connection, influence from all eight directions, but rely heavily on altered states and sex magick, ala Aleister Crowley, who in my opinion was a mad genius, but had an unyielding disdain for ignorance, he considered any one who followed any of his teachings as ignorant, worthless and bellow contempt, combined with a sadistic and wicked sense of humor and the end result is the befuddled follower of Chaos.

So if you are into ceremony, ritual, precepts and practice and more ceremony, ritual, precepts and practice...did I mention ceremony and ritual?...and accomplishing absolutely nothing, I would recommend Chaos Magick.

Robert Anton Wilson who happens to be one of the most widely recognized proponents of Chaos, commented after many years of intense and devout practice, that if he had it to do all over again he would have been a Buddhist.

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 901  
(1/8/04 9:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Oh Del

---

I just finished his latest book. You are correct N0X23 at the end of the book there is a lot of ritual, precepts, ceremony and practice.  
I suppose that is how he will make his money and fame.  
Nobody writes a book for nothing, except a few old time Alchemists.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 217  
(1/8/04 10:26 am)  
Reply

Re: Chaos Magic

---

*It appears to strike a balance between the Genius Forum hardcore materialists like and Rowden, Quinn, Faizi and Toast and the transcendentalists like Hamilton, Bird and Knierim.*

Please explain?

Neither 'QSR' or myself are materialists or transcendentalists.

It seems that i have inadvertently triggered something in your mind. I simply used the word transcend to refer to the transition from one 'state' (eg. ignorance, suffering) to another. To go beyond the common mileu.

If that makes me a woolly spiritualist (or?) in your eyes then i think you should re-appraise your capacity for proper judgement.

Rhett

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 902  
(1/8/04 7:35 pm)  
Reply

What are you?

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett

Neither 'QSR' or myself are materialists or transcendentalists.

---

What are you then?

Let's see how well he can answer that apparently simple question.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 725  
(1/8/04 8:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: What are you?

---

Unfortunately the word transcendentalism is ambiguous. Here are some possible meanings:

- (a) the transcending, or going beyond, empiricism, and ascertaining a priori the fundamental principles of human knowledge (Kantian transcendentalism).
- (b) any system of philosophy emphasizing the intuitive and spiritual above the empirical and material.
- (c) the philosophical movement associated with Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Which one did you mean? Possibly (b), seeing that you contrast it with materialism?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1222  
(1/9/04 3:16 am)  
Reply

--

---

Thomas, I was certain that among your New Year's resolutions was the resolve not to waste any more time with us fools here.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 220  
(1/9/04 9:09 am)  
Reply

Re: What are you?

---

-----  
Rhett  
Neither 'QSR' or myself are materialists or transcendentalists.  
-----

*What are you then?*

*Let's see how well he can answer that apparently simple question.*

To you, i am whatever you perceive me to be in any given moment.

To me, i am whatever i perceive me to be in any given moment.

To anyone else, i am whatever they perceive me to be in any given moment.

	<p>All of those perceptions are different, revealing the fundamental transiency and lack of inherent existence of 'Rhett'.</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 727 (1/9/04 12:02 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: Thomas, I was certain that among your New Year's resolutions was the resolve not to waste any more time with us fools here.</p> <p>What makes you think so? I guess I'll stick around and drop in occasional comments for the purpose of general enlightenment. :-)</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 903 (1/9/04 5:17 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: What are you?</p> <hr/> <p>Good point Thomas, I meant (b).</p> <p>As expected I knew that question would have that effect. Rhett is one of those people who think they are absolutely sure of what they are not but have no idea of what they absolutely are.</p>
<p>B0ndi Registered User Posts: 264 (1/9/04 10:07 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Chaos Magic</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anybody else heard of Chaos Magic?</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, combining it with Life Magic was the easiest way to conquer both the worlds of Arcanus and Myrror and you remained the one and true Master of Magic...</p> <p>;o)</p>

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2041 (1/9/04 10:54 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---writers</p> <hr/> <p>magic, its own, all chaos <i>included</i>--and thus it lies. Nothing for all who've written before me! (:D) But wait! Everything its own, go, see how madness does not take you! (:D) There are books, and thoughts don't exist in them unless as forms, and from beyond myself, the forms are finally readers.- ... Action---Past is vectored?! Future prelected! Presently, is always how things are given. What are we all given to?! Are <i>you</i> reading this?!</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 225 (1/10/04 12:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: What are you?</p> <hr/> <p><i>As expected I knew that question would have that effect. Rhett is one of those people who think they are absolutely sure of what they are not but have no idea of what they absolutely are.</i></p> <p>I know <i>absolutely</i> that i do not exist absolutely.</p> <p>I also know <i>absolutely</i> that i seem to exist in the moment that people experience me (as an appearance to mind).</p> <p>I also have <i>quite a good notion</i> of the more specific nature of what people would term my 'physical being', but at any moment in time that notion could need replacing as the evidence that i experience changes. For example, I could be walking along and suddenly find that i have no physical self, and be able to float around in any manner that i choose, in the same manner that i can if i imagine it. Or i could wake up in the morning and find that 'I' look like Ronald McDonald, and whilst i might be inclined to shoot myself, i'd wait at least until the next morning to see what happens...</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2049 (1/11/04 10:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, you only know absolutely that you do not exist infinitely, not absolutely.</p> <p>Your existence is not in question!</p>

<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 233 (1/12/04 10:21 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, you only know absolutely that you do not exist infinitely, not absolutely.</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, i am infinite. [And i know it absolutely]</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/> Registered User Posts: 63 (1/12/04 10:30 am) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px;"></div>	<p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, I think you're all full of shit.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2054 (1/12/04 11:27 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Factually, Rhett is infinitely more interesting when he is infinite.</p>
<p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/> Registered User Posts: 65 (1/13/04 6:43 am) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px;"></div>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Actually, I think you're all full of shit.</p> <hr/> <p>I must apologize for that rude outburst... But hey, it was just the impersonal functioning of Totality... so what can ya do?</p>

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 238  
(1/13/04 12:29 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

-----  
Actually, I think you're all full of shit.  
-----

*I must apologize for that rude outburst... But hey, it was just the impersonal functioning of Totality... so what can ya do?*

Whilst you're fundamentally blameless - because you were fully caused to say that, from a practical perspective i might well choose to comment.

For someone to avoid doing so purely on account of your essential blamelessness would simply reveal their ignorance of the nature of existence - namely cause and effect. People can't help but be creating effects, so best to make them good ones in accordance with the Truth, or at least ones best conception of it at any moment in time.

Rhett



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

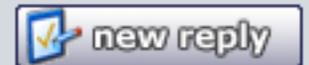
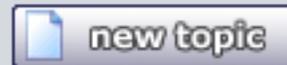
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Chaos Magic



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User Posts: 66 (1/13/04 6:20 pm) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px;"></div>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Whilst you're fundamentally blameless - because you were fully caused to say that, from a practical perspective I might well choose to comment.</p> <p>For someone to avoid doing so purely on account of your essential blamelessness would simply reveal their ignorance of the nature of existence - namely cause and effect. People can't help but be creating effects, so best to make them good ones in accordance with the Truth, or at least ones best conception of it at any moment in time.</p> <hr/> <p>How can people create causes if they are acting out an effect of a previous cause, wouldn't their created cause just in effect be an effect of an effect of an effect, or is it that the difference between the cause and the effect is an appearance, so that my fully caused statement was and is, simultaneously, a cause and an effect, i.e. ocean/wave. And how does the relation of cause and effect correlate to <math>A=A</math>?</p>

Edited by: N0X23  at: 1/13/04 6:23 pm

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 914  
(1/13/04 6:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton  
or at least ones best conception of it at any moment in time.

---

"best conception"

Sometimes life does not give you the consistency to make your 'best conception' good on a regular enough basis.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 242  
(1/16/04 11:01 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Quote:

---

Whilst you're fundamentally blameless - because you were fully caused to say that, from a practical perspective I might well choose to comment. For someone to avoid doing so purely on account of your essential blamelessness would simply reveal their ignorance of the nature of existence - namely cause and effect. People can't help but be creating effects, so best to make them good ones in accordance with the Truth, or at least ones best conception of it at any moment in time.

---

*How can people create causes if they are acting out an effect of a previous cause, wouldn't their created cause just in effect be an effect of an effect of an effect,*

*or is it that the difference between the cause and the effect is an appearance, so that my fully caused statement was and is, simultaneously, a cause and an effect, i.e. ocean/wave.*

Cause and effect refers to the transition between experienced entities. If i

experience a car rolling down a hill, i can say that the hill is causing the car to roll down it. But we are already involving ourself in an empirical investigation. Surely the car is also caused to roll by the driver having left the handbrake off? And by the existence of the earth? And by the absence of a meteoroid blasting the car and hill to smithereines, etc.

Essentially, everything that is not the thing is the cause of a thing.

Additionally, in the absence of a sentient experiencer of things, there are no things, and thus, there is no cause and effect.

But that's a long story to elucidate.

*And how does the relation of cause and effect correlate to  $A=A$ ?*

$A=A$  denotes the fact that what one experiences in each moment *\*is\** what one experiences in each moment, which includes any item of focus, or mental image, etc.

Most humans are full of mental images that they constantly run through their mind in circumstances where they are clearly redundant, and through doing this develop or compound a lot of errors.

Through understanding the errors that one develops by doing this, one can remove them and experience reality in a more direct way.

But once again, that's a long story to tell, best to read WOTI.

Rhett

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 70

(1/17/04 3:12 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Essentially, everything that is not the thing is the cause of a thing.

---

And so since I am not a thing, does this infer that I am the cause of everything?

And if there is no first cause, does this then infer that I am infinite and eternal?

*Quote:*

---

Additionally, in the absence of a sentient experiencer of things, there are no things, and thus, there is no cause and effect.

---

So is it the mental construct of "I am" that creates the false view of an independent experiencer, and if there are no things to experience, where does experience originate?

Or is it that since things are created by the idea of an independent self, I am in actuality experiencing myself, and that I am the cause of my own effect?

*Quote:*

---

But that's a long story to elucidate.

---

I've got time.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 248  
(1/17/04 11:59 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

Quote:

-----  
Essentially, everything that is not the thing is the cause of a thing.  
-----

*And so since I am not a thing, does this infer that I am the cause of everything?*

We could say that you exist in two ways, even though they are actually one.

1. As a finite entity, a thing. In the moment of anyone's perception of you as a finite entity - you exist as a perception of a finite entity. Whilst this is a conceptual projection, an appearance, it's necessary to consider it because it does in fact exist. So to answer your question, no, by this definition you are not the cause of everything, because you cannot be the cause of yourself at any given moment.

2. As infinite. As per this definition, you are accountable for the existence of all things, you are everywhen, everywhere, permanent, timeless, unchanging, absolute in nature, without beginning and end, and thus, cause and effect is inapplicable to you.

*And if there is no first cause, does this then infer that I am infinite and eternal?*

Yes, but only as per my second definition (above).

Regarding the first definition, whilst the definition itself is quite unchanging during it's existence (we still call you Nox each day), what is pertains to -your 'physical self' - is just an appearance of the moment and is constantly changing. You get older, stand up from sitting down, etc. The possibility for that appearance to be experienced could disappear in an instant, say if a meteoroid hits our planet, and will disappear one day if you die.

Quote:

Additionally, in the absence of a sentient experiencer of things, there are no things, and thus, there is no cause and effect.

---

*So is it the mental construct of "I am" that creates the false view of an independent experiencer, and if there are no things to experience, where does experience originate?*

*Or is it that since things are created by the idea of an independent self, I am in actuality experiencing myself, and that I am the cause of my own effect?*

More so the former, but whilst the mental construct "I am" is very much a part of the false view of independent existence, it is not the root cause of the false view. The very act of experiencing, for me anyway (and I suspect it's the case for everyone else as well), involves the experience of seemingly real objects - things. This, in concert with our early experience in life of other humans telling you and interacting with you as if you are discrete, leads to the notion of "I am".

Quote:

---

But that's a long story to elucidate.

---

*I've got time.*

Great. Ask away.

Actually, I've been thinking about working through WOTI section by section on the forum. I'll get back to everyone on that.

Rhett

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 71  
(1/20/04 4:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

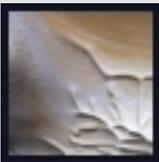
---

For someone to avoid doing so purely on account of your essential blamelessness would simply reveal their ignorance of the nature of existence.

---

But isn't the reason that I am blameless due to the fact that I can not avoid, doing or not doing it?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 249  
(1/21/04 11:49 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

-----  
For someone to avoid doing so purely on account of your essential blamelessness would simply reveal their ignorance of the nature of existence.  
-----

*But isn't the reason that I am blameless due to the fact that I can not avoid, doing or not doing it?*

I say that you are essentially or inherently blameless - not only because you are fully determined to do as you do, but also because you don't inherently exist.

However, that doesn't mean that we shouldn't reproach others for their actions or in some way involve ourself in a solution, because to withhold from doing so would be an attempt to nullify oneself in relation to other people and society. It's actually fundamentally impossible to do so. One's values are constantly being spread whether one likes it or not. The more conscious and consciencious an individual is the more they will involve themselves in those.

It's only limited thinking that pays attention to the overt forms of influence and completely ignores the actual bulk of them. It's also often used as a means to shirk responsibility for one's actions, "Oh, it wasn't really that bad,

it doesn't really count, she'll get over it".

Rhett

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(1/24/04 3:11 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

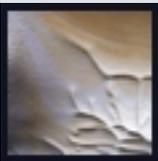
However, that doesn't mean that we shouldn't reproach others for their actions or in some way involve ourself in a solution, because to withhold from doing so would be an attempt to nullify oneself in relation to other people and society.

---

How is it possible to withhold anything, if everything is caused and volition is a delusion.

Or is it that volition "exists" in the present conscious moment? As the past being caused, interacts with and influences the present and then in turn, the present influences the past, to create a volitional and caused future?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 256  
(1/25/04 11:55 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

-----  
*Rhett: However, that doesn't mean that we shouldn't reproach others for their actions or in some way involve ourself in a solution, because to withhold from doing so would be an attempt to nullify oneself in relation to other people and society.*

---

*Nox: How is it possible to withhold anything, if everything is caused and volition is a delusion.*

In an ultimate sense, it is impossible to 'withhold', because what is there that one is holding back? Can we point to it? No, we can't. There is nothing withheld.

In an experiential sense, you might have a thought that you think is pertinent to a discussion, but then decide not to mention it. In most

individuals that's done for egotistical reasons, but in rare cases it's done for truthful reasons.

*Or is it that volition “exists” in the present conscious moment? As the past being caused, interacts with and influences the present and then in turn, the present influences the past, to create a volitional and caused future?*

Certainly, our past actions often have a great bearing(cause) on our current situation and actions (effect).

Or put another way, there is a bevy of past causes and effects, and a completely open future of your own making...in accordance with cause and effect of course.

Most people create a dual self, their 'rationality' and their 'ego', and actually create a dialogue between them. Their mind (quality reasoning) wants to do one thing, whereas the ego-mind (emotion tinged reasoning) often wants to do another. Between these options, people think they are exercising choice!! Once an individual has soaked themselves to the bone in truth they don't engage in any of this nonsense, their actions are far more intuitive and in direct relation to their value system (Truth), which is the simplest possible, and inherent in nature.

Here's yet another way to think about will, something i wrote earlier this morning:

Since we are necessarily wholly determined, we are thus, ultimately speaking, a slave to cause and effect. However, in our everyday existence (in mine at least) we do seem to have will, it's like we are \*determined\* to have choice. We could easily experience a form of reality where we don't have this, for example, imagine if your life was just like watching television, where you had no choice at all - but were still capable of having experiences. So our current experience of choice is just the particular way that causality is manifesting at present (for me anyway).

Here's yet another perspective. You can see the relationship between cause

& effect and values if you engage in a bit of transposition. In a rough sense, wherever you see the word 'value' and 'action' you can insert 'cause & effects':

Whilst i agree that our values guide every choice that we make, most peoples values are quite a mess, they are wishy washy and indistinct, and yet at the same time they are a complex construct based on situational responses. Basically, most people are largely passive to their values, they exercise very little conscious and rational choice over their actions.

Whilst all of the above might be helpful, I intend to lead a discussion that will reveal the essence of cause & effect, will, and the nature of reality. However, i'm just a little tied up at present.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 258  
(1/26/04 10:09 am)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

---

The Nature of Free Will

How is it that we seem to have free will, and in fact need to approach life as if we have free will, even though we are necessarily fully determined?

The crux argument is that thoughts (and all other experiences for that matter) just pop into our consciousness.

Certain analysis:

For example, let's say we come to a fork in a road. We then think about whether we want to take the left one. We then think about whether we want to take the right one. We then decide to take the left one.

Even though this seems to be a consistent reasoning process, and in actual fact is, each of those thoughts necessarily just popped into our head. Regardless of our reasoning, the final decision to take the left road just popped into our head, and we cannot be certain about it's origin any more than that. It could have just been beamed in by an alien. We can only be certain about what we directly experience,  $A=A$ .

Empirical analysis:

However, we can \*reason\* that each of the thoughts that we experienced on the matter went back into some kind of subconscious, which then resulted in the next thought arising in its particular form. So my initial experience of the fork in the road probably led to my reasoning about the left road, which probably led to me reasoning about the right road, and both of those reasonings probably then resulted in me deciding to take the left road. But we cannot be certain of any of this. It is mere conjecture.

Certain analysis:

And to take it one step further, there was never a moment in time or a specific location where a decision took place. The whole process was entirely through causal succession. In other words, the fixed notion in our minds of there being a definitive decision is not representative of the actual process that occurred, even though the conscious decisionmaking would seem to have been an integral part of the process.

I'll use another example to illustrate this point further. When we see a caterpillar walking up the left fork of a tree, can we not imagine that it's fully caused to do so, that the sum conditions that were present led to it walking up the left branch rather than the right branch? Can we see that there wasn't, and in fact couldn't have been, a specific moment where a 'decision' was made? The causes acting on and within the caterpillar just led to it going up the left branch, simple as that.

Similarly, can we not imagine an alien looking down on us humans and thinking the same? In actual fact, a number of us have probably already experienced something like this. Have you ever been in an ultra tall building in a city and looked down on the people walking on the pavement below, or done the same looking out of an aircraft near the landing strip? People just appear to be random creatures treading a course dependant on what the WALK signals are saying, what the traffic is doing, how many people are coming the opposite way, and various other seemingly random changes in course. They look just as determined as a cloud floating through the sky.

Does a flower not grow towards the sun - do humans not flock to the beaches on a sunny day? Does a car not start on a frosty morning - do humans not get

out of bed later on a cold morning? Does a bee not sting that which aggravates it - are humans not vindictive towards those that tease them? Do sheep not flock in the meadow - do humans not congregate in cafes to engage in affirmation?

Who on earth came up with the notion that we are in control of our lives?!

And for that matter, who came up with the notion that there is a "we" and a "life" ....??

Rhett Hamilton

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 1/27/04 1:16 pm*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 901  
(1/26/04 11:39 am)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

---

*Quote:*

---

The causes acting on and within the caterpillar just led to it going up the left branch, simple as that.

---

Replace the word causes with processes.

Now imagine an overall process, consisting of a group of processes, with regard to sensing, conceptualising, differentiating awareness, contained within a multitude of other processes. Call it volition.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(1/27/04 4:20 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

---

*Quote:*

---

Who on earth came up with the notion that we are in control of our lives?!

---

By oneself indeed is evil done and by oneself is one defiled; by oneself is evil not done and by oneself is one purified. Purity and impurity depend entirely on oneself; no one can purify another. Dhammapada, v.165

Perhaps not in complete control, but entirely responsible for personal actions. True, that circumstances, habits, environment, genetics, condition our thought's and volition/free will is subordinated at these times, but the possibility exists when we overcome said influences and produce moral and immoral thoughts, thus exercising our free will.

Now with mundane understanding or Apparent reality we can view Volition in the conventional sense, as above.

But now to view Volition in the context of abstract truth/reality, or in the terminology that David and Kevin prefer, Ultimate reality, it can be said that there is only Volition, as there is only Perception, Experience, Suffering or A=A.

“No doer is there who does the deed,  
Nor is there one who feels the fruit,  
Constituent parts alone roll,  
This indeed is right discernment.”  
Visuddhimagga.

But this is often misinterpreted as a truth that there is NO self, which of course is an erroneous view.

The same misunderstanding occurs with the simile of the chariot

In the conventional sense when all parts of the chariot are assembled, there is in fact a chariot or a thing that we have labeled as.

But if it is disassembled and each piece is examined, we can not find a chariot, collectively or otherwise. So in the context of Ultimate reality there exists no chariot.

But this does not prove that there is no chariot, just that the particular assembly of said parts can be destroyed and no one piece can be considered the chariot.

So what then is the purpose of the simile in regards to the individual?

To remove the conceit of I am. That is all.

It is not to be taken as a literal and absolute Truth/Fact.

Nowhere does the Buddha ever state or hint that there is No self, only that which can be perceived or experienced is NOT self. So the problem with the position that Ultimate reality exists beyond ontological theory is to block ones progress through mundane comprehension.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 261  
(1/29/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

---

-----  
Rhett: Who on earth came up with the notion that we are in control of our lives?!

-----  
*By oneself indeed is evil done and by oneself is one defiled; by oneself is evil not done and by oneself is one purified. Purity and impurity depend entirely on oneself; no one can purify another. Dhammapada, v.165*

Yes, you're not the only person to point out that i took a step back with that comment. It was meant to be a trigger, but i'll revise it if i re-use the piece.

*So what then is the purpose of the simile in regards to the individual?*

*To remove the conceit of I am. That is all.*

Well, by definition, understanding of the nature of reality applies to all reality, not just the self. Enlightenment involves far far more than simply the removal of conceit.

*Nowhere does the Buddha ever state or hint that there is No self, only that which can be perceived or experienced is NOT self.*

It's easy to get mixed up in terminology, but any self - that appears to anyone - at any moment in time - is indeed a self, by definition, even though it's nothing more than a momentary appearance.

That is the only possible form of self, there is no other self.

*So the problem with the position that Ultimate reality exists beyond ontological theory is to block ones progress through mundane comprehension.*

If you're saying that there is no existence outside of experience, then i agree. But that doesn't mean that there is nothingness.

Rhett Hamilton

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 79

(2/11/04 3:58 am)

Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, by definition, understanding of the nature of reality applies to all reality, not just the self. Enlightenment involves far far more than simply the removal of conceit.

---

Well if the conceit of I AM is removed, what then remains to be Enlightened, what more is involved?

*Quote:*

---

It's easy to get mixed up in terminology, but any self - that appears to anyone - at any moment in time - is indeed a self, by definition, even though it's nothing more than a momentary appearance.

That is the only possible form of self, there is no other self.

---

Well who then is the Observer of this momentary appearance?

*Quote:*

---

If you're saying that there is no existence outside of experience, then I agree. But that doesn't mean that there is nothingness.

---

So experience is the totality of existence?

But if there is some-thing-ness then there must be no-thing-ness and isn't the "Hidden Void" the complete absence of both, some-thing and no-thing, beyond experience, beyond existence?

*Edited by: NOX23*  *at: 2/11/04 4:00 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 269  
(2/11/04 10:09 am)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Free Will

Quote:

Well, by definition, understanding of the nature of reality applies to all reality, not just the self. Enlightenment involves far far more than simply the removal of conceit.

*Well if the conceit of I AM is removed, what then remains to be Enlightened, what more is involved?*

The removal of the conceit of "I am" is certainly incredibly significant, but it's just one of many ramifications of truth. One's perspective changes in a multitude of other ways, and whilst I could list some of them, it's far more important for me to convey the causes of those changes, the core truths that drive them.

For example, the truth that 'a thing is defined by what it is not' (there is 'A', and there is 'not-A'). How else do we define things other than by separating them - through our definitions - from what they are not?

And ultimately, they only 'exist' as a definition...

Quote:

---

It's easy to get mixed up in terminology, but any self - that appears to anyone - at any moment in time - is indeed a self, by definition, even though it's nothing more than a momentary appearance.

That is the only possible form of self, there is no other self.

---

*Well who then is the Observer of this momentary appearance?*

Just because something is experienced doesn't mean that there is an inherently existent experiencer. The experience is just experienced, and that's that. Prove to me this notion of there being an experiencer...(?)

Ultimately there is no observer. The observer and the observed (and everything else) is One.

Quote:

---

If you're saying that there is no existence outside of experience, then I agree. But that doesn't mean that there is nothingness.

---

*So experience is the totality of existence?*

Your experience is the totality of 'existence' for you, and is all that you can be certain 'exists'. However, you can reason that experiences may be happening elsewhere (eg. in other humans).

And to take it one step further, your experience is actually boundless, and thus infinite. Therefore, you experience the All, including any other 'experiences' that may be occurring...

*But if there is some-thing-ness then there must be no-thing-ness and isn't the "Hidden Void" the complete absence of both, some-thing and no-thing, beyond experience, beyond existence?*

Things only ever 'exist' as conceptual experiences (which are themselves non-existent; boundless). Thus, there ultimately isn't some-thing-ness or no-thing-ness, these terms are nothing more than designations that we momentarily experience, which are just another of an Infinity of possible appearances...

Rhett Hamilton

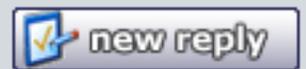
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2288  
(2/11/04 10:54 am)  
Reply

---

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/11/04 10:57 am*



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

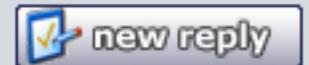
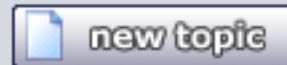


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Cognition



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 2 (9/11/03 2:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Cognition</p> <hr/> <p>I think our judgements about a persons level of intelligence are often commensurate with their level of masculine mindedness when in a learning phase. This means that 'intelligence' is commensurate with logic, rationality and reason, which is commensurate with lesser degrees of delusion. I guess it makes sense, delusions tend to make the mind cycle a lot, like a computer in an infinite loop, struggling for understanding. Therefore, the less there is of this the more the mind can absorb and memorise new material.</p> <p>Perhaps that is a valuable way to perceive brain functioning. It is a parallel processor, and our delusions take up most of its capacity, because until such time as it is presented with wisdom of the infinite, it can *solve*nothing. With no answer forthcoming, it simply keeps churning over, thus, it has minimal capacity left for learning etc.</p> <p>If thoughts just 'pop' into our consciousness, if our consciousness does not actually process or develop ideas or concepts, how can we explain our capacity to learn, differentiate, become enlightened, etc? If our brain does not perform any kind of processing then it must either be a void, or all 'external' causes must interact directly with our memories in some way. If the brain actually does perform some kind of processing, then it all must be done by the subconscious. Or is our consciousness, although passive itself, actually an integral, if not primary part of our mental processing? Even if this is the case, we would still consider our subconscious to be performing</p>

the processing.

I have been told that our consciousness somehow performs processing without it actually being aware of or directing that processing, and that our subconscious can only be improved in its capacity to generate wisdom a small amount if at all (?).

Is the essence of learning about enlightenment and ultimate reality (such that one becomes enlightened) actually a process of creating memories that are less and less delusional over time, such that they will gradually change the way we perceive reality (since we must use memories to make sensory input coherent)? And that we would need to continue this until such point as we are not deluded about reality by the way we perceive it in relation to our memories?

Can we look at it somewhat more simply and say that reading and 'thinking'(regurgitating memories) about it are causes pushing us towards it, and that we will only reach it if these causes are sufficient to establish it? Is intelligence and cognition (as commonly defined) an absolute myth, or just a bit off track? This is not sufficient answer for me.

To become fully enlightened one is likely to need at least a reasonable understanding of consciousness from the perspective of causality, but knowing the inherent limitations of ones enquiry will also help one not get too caught up in trying to understand the endless causal factors...this *\*is\** a logic game after all...

Rhett

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 672  
(9/13/03 3:39 am)  
Reply

Dual/Parallel Processor

---

***Quote:***

---

Rhett Hamilton:

Perhaps that is a valuable way to perceive brain functioning. It is a parallel processor, and our delusions take up most of its capacity, because until such time as it is presented with wisdom of the infinite, it can *\*solve\**nothing. With no answer forthcoming, it simply keeps churning over, thus, it has minimal capacity left for learning etc.

---

Dual processor - one for logic the other for belief.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(9/23/03 9:14 am)  
Reply

Re: Dual/Parallel Processor

---

Quote:

-----  
Rhett Hamilton:

Perhaps that is a valuable way to perceive brain functioning. It is a parallel processor, and our delusions take up most of its capacity, because until such time as it is presented with wisdom of the infinite, it can \*solve\*nothing. With no answer forthcoming, it simply keeps churning over,  
thus, it has minimal capacity left for learning etc.

-----

DEL: Dual processor - one for logic the other for belief.

I think you are mixing up two inherently different constructs about the way the mind works. \*Brain\* functioning is at a cruder descriptive level than \*thought\* functioning. Brain functioning is in regards to neurons firing, chemical changes etc, and thought functioning in regards to appearances, perception, judgement etc. I think that all perceptions and judgements are inherently logical or illogical, true or false. Perhaps that relates in some way to your comment(?).

Rhett

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 693  
(9/23/03 5:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: Dual/Parallel Processor

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton:

I think that all perceptions and judgements are inherently logical or illogical, true or false. Perhaps that relates in some way to your comment(?).

---

	<p>Cause and effect follows logic does it not?  By thinking you planned it and it happened.  By believeing it happened as soon as you were able to believe it.  Belief works miracles everyday.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton  Registered User  Posts: 24  (9/24/03 11:11 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: Dual/Parallel Processor</p> <hr/> <p>I cannot understand your reply, it does not seem logical.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton  Registered User  Posts: 42  (10/5/03 11:58 am)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: Dual/Parallel Processor</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps the reason why our brain is such an exceptionally good processor is because it can actually change the nature of its processing.</p> <p>Perhaps it can determine whether it is a single or dual or multiple processor.</p> <p>Perhaps we can relate mental compartmentalisation to processing, our total processing capacity is divided up in some measure proportionate to our compartments.</p> <p>An enlightened person would thus have only one compartment and one undivided processor, with full force of mind available for any object of attention.</p> <p>Rhett</p>

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

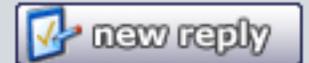


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

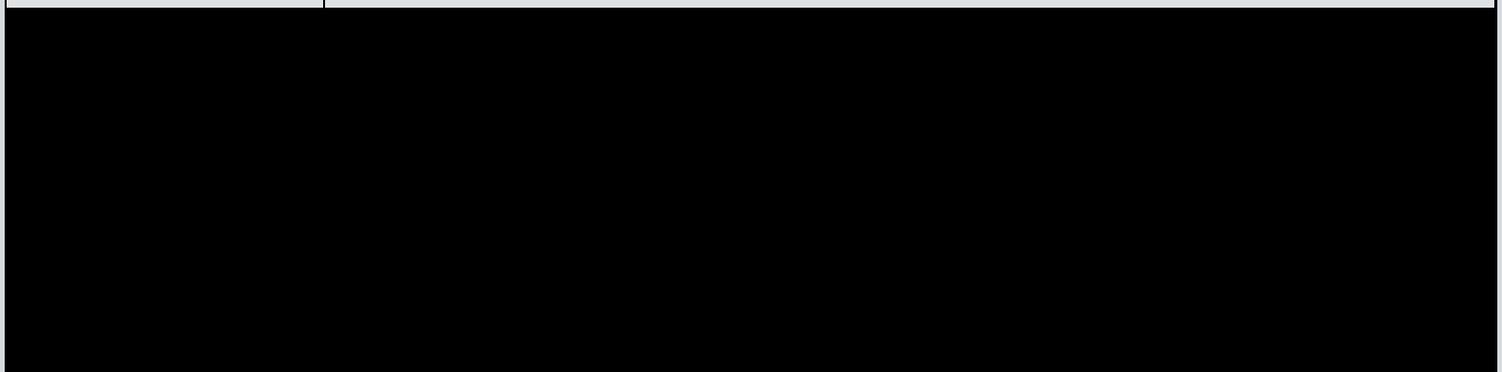
> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 616 (8/26/03 5:54 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Coitus and Language</p> <hr/> <p>I have been wondering to myself about the parallels between coitus and language.</p> <p>It is interesting to note that some women cannot cum without a good spanking (Group 1). I found this difficult to understand. It seems so detached from what is actually taking place. The timing and delivery have to be correct as well.</p> <p>For other women rhythm and pressure is far more impotant (Group 2).</p> <p>As we all know man is to woman as leadership is to people.</p> <p>Group 1 would represent the people who are not able to listen and can only appreciate force of action. Logic appeals.</p> <p>Group 2 would represent the people that have the ability to listen, comprehend and asimilate. Belief appeals.</p>



MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1047

(8/27/03 10:20 am)

Reply



☐ Re: Coitus and Language

---

I see no parallels between language and coitus.

I don't believe that your post makes sense.

You seem to be wanting to put forth a formula of some kind; a theory. That could be all right but, in order to have theory or formula, you must, I think, have a base.

You have stated that you are wondering about a parallel between language and coitus but by your indication -- as far as I can tell -- you are mostly interested in coitus.

My guess, therefore, is that you have been engaging in much masturbation.

In case your mother never told you, masturbation rots your brain.

I think this is evident.

Faizi

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1149

(8/27/03 11:17 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Coitus and Language

---

Probably, his base is his copy of *Weininger for Dummies* and watching the teenage girls playing Dance Dance Revolution from the window of his video arcade office.

Tharan

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 870

(8/27/03 3:12 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Coitus and Language

---

*Quote:*

---

It is interesting to note that some women cannot cum without a good spanking The timing and delivery have to be correct as well

---

. You are apparently pretty good at it. I want to know exactly what brought this question on. I mean, is this personal experience? Because if it is, I'd like to know precisely how it works. I'm trying to picture it. The only position

that would work is if the woman sits astride the man, if he is actually to spank her while they are screwing.

*Quote:*

---

It seems so detached from what is actually taking place.

---

Why? Some women get off on submission. So it increases excitement. Like foreplay, or talking dirty, or lingerie, or whatever. Then too, women like to be in a story when they have sex. Just the In & Out Urge can be too barren.

I find it interesting that you think the spanking group is the more rational one.

Your groups are totally meaningless.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 617  
(8/27/03 6:56 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Coitus and Language -

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:  
My guess, therefore, is that you have been engaging in much masturbation.  
quote]

*Quote:*

---

WolfsonJakk:  
Weininger for Dummies and watching the teenage girls playing Dance Dance Re

---

I predicted the big "masturbation" reaction. I have transcended the fear of that. No doubt the string of "he's definately mad" replies will follow shortly.

The intensity of the subject causes people to reveal and project there own personal problems in a personal attack.

When you reach a certain level you can discuss anything in a detached way.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 618  
(8/27/03 7:05 pm)  
Reply

Re: Coitus and Language

---

*Quote:*

birdofhermes:

You are apparently pretty good at it. I want to know exactly what brought this questin on. I mean, is this personal experience? Because if it is, I'd like to know precisely how it works. I'm trying to picture it. The only position that would work is if the woman sits astride the man, if he is actually to spank her while they are screwing.

---

From the missionary position the woman puts her left leg up as high as it can go. The man tilts himself and the woman over toward the left with a slight twist causing her left buttock to be exposed. This will allow the man to have his right arm free.

I have to go to work will continue later.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 305  
(8/27/03 9:49 pm)  
Reply



Re: Coitus and Language

I think spanking is mostly about young girls remembering daydreams about having pseudo sexual intimacy with their fathers (or teachers, priests)? The dominant males physical or implied physical discipline has struck a cord with what many woman want sexually, which is to become part of the male strength and power and to have control over it (daughters often know how to control their dads).

Women that can only cum that way, still continue to subconsciously associated that with long lost pleasures imagined during these daydreams, most probably because they have since had actual sexual partners that were not as fulfilling as they fantasised they would be when young. Love never made the remnants of those memories fade into oblivion.

Perhaps the women who can't come, and there are many, would be able to so with a good spanking:)

Note that I am only referring to childish fantasies not acts of incest or molestation. An actual occurrence of incest would throw that dream into tatters, defile it by taking the power that sex can give away from her. Her sense of being in control of her sexual powers would be lost and she would lose confidence.

Can't make heads or tails of your groups and the relationship to language and sex though, or even why logic or belief apply to the group you chose.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 619  
(8/28/03 7:15 am)  
Reply

## Coitus and Language

---

### *Quote:*

---

birdofhermes:

I find it interesting that you think the spanking group is the more rational one.

---

The two paths of spiritual virility for man are:

- 1) Warrior/Hero
- 2) Ascetic

The two paths of spiritual virility for woman are:

- 1) Prostitute/Lover
- 2) Mother

It becomes quite clear how in Group 1 reason and logic take priority. I think that perhaps the groups transmute to their opposite when fully developed. I'm still investigating.

If we apply the formula to society and leadership we can see parallels. Group 1 matches military regimes. Group 2 matches democratic regimes.

### *Quote:*

---

jimhaz:

Note: that I am only referring to childish fantasies not acts of

incest or molestation. An actual occurrence of incest would throw that dream into tatters, defile it by taking the power that sex can give away from her. Her sense of being in control of her sexual powers would be lost and she would lose confidence.

---

Excellent feedback jimhaz.

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1050  
(8/28/03 9:54 am)

Reply



Re: Coitus and Language

---

The parallels and correlations are very far fetched. In fact they are stretched to the point of meaninglessness.

I don't get it. My best guess is that the purpose of such conjecture is to make an excuse for discussing sex.

I fail to understand the need for the excuse.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1051  
(8/28/03 10:03 am)

Reply



Re: Coitus and Language

---

I have not seen any "big masturbation reaction." I shudder to think about such a thing, actually.

I have not accused you of masturbating, Del, but the assumption is logical.

Now, you are talking about the woman in the missionary position raising her buttocks to be spanked.

To each his own, of course. But allowing one's butt to be spanked during intercourse seems to me to be submissive to the point of pathology.

Faizi

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 620

(8/28/03 10:58 am)

Reply

Re: Coitus and Language

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi::

I have not accused you of masturbating, Del, but the assumption is logical.

---

OK, well whatever. I'm not bothered. You keep your mind on masturbation if it makes you feel better.

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

I don't get it. My best guess is that the purpose of such conjecture is to make an excuse for discussing sex.

---

OK thanks, I know your mind set on this issue. And that was your **best** guess. You stick to it if you desire and be comfortable with yourself.

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

To each his own, of course. But allowing one's butt to be spanked during intercourse seems to me to be submissive to the point of pathology.

---

So the situation sounds pathetic **to you**, and so what?

There are a lot of pathetic things going on in this world.

Some things I once thought were so pathetic now no longer seem so with a fresh understanding.

Some things I thought were normal I now see as pathetic.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 621  
(8/28/03 11:21 am)  
Reply

Re: Coitus and Language

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz:

An actual occurrence of incest would throw that dream into tatters, defile it by taking the power that sex can give away from her.

---

Seeing you raised the subject of incest jimhaz I would like to explore the possible parallels.

Group 1 - Warrior/Hero/King

I suppose a great King much like a good father would be able to direct and guide his people toward prosperity and yet still remain detached. That detachment perhaps is the regality. We know familiarity breeds contempt which would be the equivalent of incest. If the King loses his respect although he still retains the title of King it will not be long before the relationship between himself and his people collapses.

Group 2 - Ascetic/Priest/Prophet

Here I suggest the good father role would be to set an example of morality. Once again I think there would be a noble element of detachment rather than physical enforcement which would be the equivalent of incest.

Any comments?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1052

(8/28/03 11:38 am)

Reply



Re: Coitus and Language

---

You seem to be a bit miffed, DEL. I am sorry if I upset you. But I do call a spade a spade, so to speak. My conclusion was not my best guess, though that was the figure of speech I used. In fact, it was not a guess at all.

You should note that I did not say that spanking during sex strikes me as "pathetic."

What I said is that I think that that much submissiveness is pathological.

In other words, I think it is sick. But the act of sex is fraught with pathology so that is nothing new.

I still do not see the meaning you are attempting to illustrate by saying that there is some correlation between sexual intercourse and language. I do not see how a woman enjoying spanking signifies rationality.

Are you saying that a woman who enjoys spanking during intercourse understands her place in the world?

If so, I disagree.

A woman who will submit herself completely to a man is mindless and, therefore, has no understanding of anything.

Mindlessness has nothing to do with rationality.

You are attempting to correlate mindlessness to rational thinking. Such a thing is an impossibility.

If you want to discuss sex, I think you should just discuss sex. Most people love that topic. But to attempt to correlate mindlessness with rationality is an absurdity.

Faizi

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1053  
(8/28/03 12:29 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: Coitus and Language

---

DEL,

*Quote:*

---

When you reach a certain level you can discuss anything in a detached way.

---

What level have you reached, then?

Faizi

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 42  
(8/28/03 3:42 pm)  
Reply

☐ Coitus and MKFaizi

---

I'm a man and I can't help it. So...

MKFaizi is the real genius in this forum.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 622  
(8/28/03 5:15 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: Coitus and Language

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

You are attempting to correlate mindlessness to rational thinking. Such a thing is an impossibility.

---

Yes, I think rational thinking and mindlessness go together like man and woman.

The military is a good example. No mob can stand against a trained and focused group of soldiers unless the soldiers are extremely out numbered.

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:  
What level have you reached, then?

---

Cockroach, remember?

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:  
In other words, I think it is sick. But the act of sex is fraught with pathology so that is nothing new.

---

My "best guess" is that you would cum like there was no tomorrow if you got tied up and spanked.  
Are there any experienced spankers here who could verify my gut feeling based on the character profiles of past women?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(8/28/03 5:26 pm)  
Reply

 Re; Coitus and Language

---

DEL, my impression is that you look down on women.  
You are the one who needs a good spanking, maybe even a whipping.  
Are you naive or something?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 623  
(8/28/03 5:29 pm)  
Reply

 Coitus and MKFaizi

---

[quote]Paul:  
I'm a man and I can't help it. So...  
MKFaizi is the real genius in this forum.[/quote]

To use the soldier and mob illustration. MKFaizi is like the personification of a huge mob.  
Your weakness causes you to invert the reality. Much like a cowardly group of soldiers stationed in a well supplied fortress would see the approaching angry mob as the power of God made manifest.

Now here is Genius.

	<p>To subdue and bring order to the angry mob without killing any of them.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 44 (8/28/03 5:38 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Coitus and MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, you're a nut. A sweet nut perhaps, but a nut nevertheless.</p> <p>Are you in the SM business? That's a weird kind of 'love', but you're forgiven.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 625 (8/28/03 5:55 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Coitus and MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Paul: DEL, you're a nut. A sweet nut perhaps, but a nut nevertheless. Are you in the SM business? That's a weird kind of 'love', but you're forgiven.</p> <hr/> <p>No, I'm not in the SM business. But I visited a SM festival for the first time last year. I did it test my prejudice and fears. I would never have been seen dead in such a place so I went to crack myself on that issue. On arrival my head was spinning and my body was shaking. I could not believe I was actually there.</p> <p>By the end of the day I discovered that the people in there were actually human and many of them very intelligent with an amazing insight into human nature. I asked every question I could think of and I had a fantastic discussion and debate with a large group of them. They called me a "vanilla person".</p> <p>I haven't been back since but I confronted my fears and prejudices and absorbed their essence so now I must move on to the next challenge.</p>

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 45 (8/28/03 6:12 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Coitus and MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, when I said that you're a nut, I was judging. That instantly made me a nut too, because of my judgement. I'm OK, you're OK. Who can tell anyway? :-)</p>
---	---



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 306 (8/28/03 6:41 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: spanking</p> <hr/> <p>I didn't know what a vanilla person was, so I looked it up on the web..lol</p> <p>Vanilla "It has come to my attention that there are many people that like to be spanked that are in a relationship to what we call a vanilla. This term is not meant to be derogatory, it just means a person that doesn't have or understand the BDSM kink. So in the interest of better relationships, I am going to give some pointers that may help improve the overall quality and maybe quantity of spankings in the world today. This is not a "how to guide" as the spankee can explain that, but rather a guide to understanding what is going on emotionally so that it will hopefully help you feel better about spanking.</p> <p>First, if you are a vanilla reading this and you only spank because your significant other (SIG) wants it, take heart! You are more than halfway there already. The first and only good reason to spank someone is because they want it. If they don't want it, or at least haven't agreed to it, then it is abuse and you are reading the wrong article.</p> <p>Spanking is not about pain! Rather it is about caring and trust. Someone who wants to be spanked wants to have someone that they can trust care for them. Luckily, it is you!</p> <p>Here is how you have been feeling up until now when you spank your SIG. You are afraid that you will hurt them and can't tell if you are hurting them</p>

or not. You concentrate on their bottom and strike it wondering and hoping that you are doing it right. Even though the view is nice, the only thing you get out of it is the fact that your SIG appreciates that you did or at least tried to do it.

Now I will tell you how a spanko feels when spanking a bottom. The view is there to enjoy. ( Had to get that out of the way!) A spanko takes in the whole person, the way they breathe, wiggle, make sounds, and everything else that can be seen, felt, or heard from that angle. In other words, we spank the whole person not just where the blows land! You will then be able to tell if they aren't feeling it or if they are REALLY feeling it. You will have to trust that your playmate has told you how hard they like it and has established some "safe words" to clue you in if you get lost. Traffic lights are a good method or numbers. Red means stop at once. Yellow means just about right. Green means harder you whimper... ER cancel that! It means try a little harder dear. Don't be afraid to ask them if they are all right if you get worried. It shows you care and how you feel is important too.

After it is over, and you have had time to hug and other things, it is a good idea for you to get an honest opinion of how you did. At this point your SIG is going to be afraid of scaring you off as even a bad spanking by a trusted and caring person is better than no spanking at all. Here you need to reassure them that you only want to learn to do it better and that they are going to have to work with you because you are a vanilla. Find out what they liked about what you did and what they didn't. Even spankos don't give perfect spankings so don't take any of it as criticism of you.

Communications is how any relationship even a spanking one gets better. Think back on what clues were there when those events happened. Was your SIG wiggling, whimpering, breathing heavy, etc.? Learning those signals will make the next spanking much better and who knows, maybe the joy of being a good spanking artist as you play your SIG like a violin will get you wanting to do it more often.

Bruises, welts and marks? They just look worse than they are! Some people bruise so easily that any worthwhile spanking is going to bruise them horribly. Can't be helped and it is nothing to be concerned about as long as you are following the above rules and your SIG may even be proud of them!

I would be remiss if I didn't include a little about head-space. Head-space, sometimes called sub-space, happens when the person getting spanked reaches a high where they become hardly aware of anything. Externally, they may seem to melt. I like to think of it as a state in which they feel totally cared for and totally at peace. If you get them into head-space, you have done a marvelous job"

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 626  
(8/29/03 9:50 am)  
Reply

 Re: spanking

---

Nice find jimhaz.

*Quote:*

---

I would be remiss if I didn't include a little about head-space. Head-space, sometimes called sub-space, happens when the person getting spanked reaches a high where they become hardly aware of anything. Externally, they may seem to melt. I like to think of it as a state in which they feel totally cared for and totally at peace. If you get them into head-space, you have done a marvelous job

---

This "head-space" is like enlightenment. The process is similar.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1058  
(8/29/03 10:06 am)  
Reply



 Re: spanking

---

Del actually wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This "head-space" is like enlightenment. The process is similar.

---

You fucking idiot. How like you to equate sex with enlightenment.

You are utterly delusional -- melting, unaware, cared for.

That's not enlightenment. Hell, that's not even an orgasm.

Has it ever crossed your mind that enlightenment might require years of work; that it might require a bit more than reading Weininger in a cursory way?

	<p>What an ass you are.</p> <p>Tell me what you know of enlightenment, cockroach.</p> <p>Faizi</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 308 (8/29/03 1:40 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: spanking</p> <hr/> <p>Anyone who makes a post full of rage and who speaks from an emotional viewpoint of superiority, cannot possibly 'know' what enlightenment means either.</p> <p>Unless of course the negative effect of your bipolar problem on your consciousness/wisdom is stronger than the degree you are enlightened.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1419 (8/29/03 2:52 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You think Marsha's enraged?!</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 311 (8/29/03 3:35 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Does her post contribute?</p> <p>Well I guess compared to yours, they do, but otherwise we like Marsha because she is totally wrapped up in emotions, so it enables other emotional people to react.</p> <p>Do I think she is enraged? Absolutely, almost undoubtably except if she is playing the role of a teacher, but due to her bipolar problem, she is too fucking mixed up to legitimately play that role, so yes - absolutely.</p> <p>Personally I agree with DEL's opinion 'this headspace is enlightenment', because enlightenment as a new form of consciousness is fiction, and all DEL is doing is pointing out that enlightenment comes in many forms – and importantly – by it's very nature it is transitory. All of us who have been here for a while know that, deep down.</p> <p>Most people who come here are on a path to insanity or are insane. That is clear, but it is also entertaining.</p>

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 627

(8/29/03 5:11 pm)

Reply

 spank the whole person

---

*Quote:*

---

A spanko takes in the whole person, the way they breathe, wiggle, make sounds, and everything else that can be seen, felt, or heard from that angle. In other words, we spank the whole person not just where the blows land!

---

This is deep.

You see it doesn't make logical sense does it?

How can you spank the whole person when your hand only impacts on a particular area?

This is also the same magick/mystery of the path to enlightenment. It takes discipline, awareness and focus.

*Quote:*

---

they breathe, wiggle, make sounds

---

Please don't get upset with Marsha. She is a woman desperately in need of a good, thorough spanking. She is the type who can never reach head-space/enlightenment through discussion, logic and reason.

She can't help but get enraged because I delivered the first intellectual spank right on target with the correct pressure thus spanking not just her mind but her entire being.

It's not easy to do this kind of thing consistently.

So you can see the relation.

Sometimes the King has all the people on his side by delivering a great speech or accomplishing a great project. But if he makes a slip the people's morale and spirit falls.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1427 (8/29/03 7:01 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: spank the whole person</p> <hr/> <p>But I thought Marsha was a woman in need of a good thorough dishdasha.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1379 (8/29/03 11:21 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: spank the whole person</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha is entirely correct. Del's attempt at likening enlightenment to anything sexual <i>is</i> idiotic.</p> <p>I've seldom seen such wanton stupidit - from the lot of you.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 875 (8/29/03 11:23 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: spanking</p> <hr/> <p>I've actually wondered about the spanking phenomenon before, but I haven't seen any good insights into it here. One question I have is, assuming the spankee is female, are there an equal number of men who enjoy it? And why so many vanilla people here? :)</p> <p>Jimmy! You are in fine form here lately!</p> <p>The interesting thing about DEL is that he seems to be changing more than most of us, and that is entertaining to watch. In all his mystic musings, he has actually come up with a couple of gems, although quite probably I might be the only person here to think so. Also, he has failed as a misogynist.</p> <p>DEL, the head space is not enlightenment, it is a form of altered consciousness. QRS seem to think enlightenment is almost (but not entirely) a matter of having logical insight. Others think enlightenment is an altered state. But I think you need both, and one can augment the other. If a person is gifted with a profound altered state of consciousness, it is almost certain to change his opinion and way of viewing the world, but to really get mileage out of it, there needs to be some head work. Unlike QRS, I do believe that altered states can lead directly to enlightenment, but they dislike this very much, as it is freely available (except people avoid it and fear it and it's often illegal)and does not require much intellectual superiority, and is a lot of fun. Tantric sex is about attaining altered states</p>

that are not (usually) illegal.

QRS think it is far superior to realize that all is one via spatial reasoning, than to experience it directly and know it.

Luckily, I've had it both ways.

I can enter a moderate sort of "head space" through regular sex. Imagine what a spanking could do!

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1061  
(8/30/03 9:58 am)

Reply



Re: spanking

---

Strong language does not connote rage or emotion. You are short-sighted if you believe that.

I have not been enraged for years.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1062  
(8/30/03 11:16 am)

Reply



Re: spanking

---

Jimhaz:

*Quote:*

---

Anyone who makes a post full of rage and who speaks from an emotional viewpoint of superiority, cannot possibly 'know' what enlightenment means either.

---

It was not a post full of rage. It was a post full of truth. That's why it bothers you. You would like to be able to chalk what I said up to the raging emotions of a woman. Why not? That would be pretty easy. I am a woman biologically. I expressed my thought in strong language rather than a language of contrite and submissive, smiling chatter, like most of the monkeys here use.

Not only would it be easy for you to chalk up my truthful statements to the ranting of a woman, you can feel smugly assured of your correctness in so doing by the concurrence of your fellow hens whom you know will support you. Your clucking and whistling from high up in the roost are truly

disgusting.

How like a woman you are. You kid yourself that you engage here for recreational purposes; for fun and diversion -- like a rich housewife at a game of Bridge. In your mind, anything goes. Enlightenment is as close as your hand to your dick.

As for superiority, I am superior to you. That's not emotion but reason. I am not proud that I am superior to you. It's not a matter of pride. I have done the work. You are clearly wanking. You come here only for the purpose of playing.

*Quote:*

---

Unless of course the negative effect of your bipolar problem on your consciousness/wisdom is stronger than the degree you are enlightened.

---

The fact that I am supposedly bipolar is not a problem. Again, this is something to which you feel you can justifiably allude in order to discount the truth I have written.

You desperately hope that the fact that I am a woman and that I am bipolar will let you off the hook.

I don't think it's that easy.

I am not enlightened but I do know well what enlightenment entails. It is not just a matter of engaging in discussion here. It certainly has nothing to do with sexual head room or ecstasy. It is, in fact, the opposite of ecstasy.

Enlightenment is the result of careful examination of self to the point of the then-natural sublimation of ego. It is the progressive transcending of self. It is the living of a life devoted to thought, even if one must devote oneself to thought while working a job and raising a family. It is dedication to truth.

This takes hard work over a number of years.

When I first started writing to Genius about six years ago, it was somewhat of a game for me. I enjoyed battles with David Quinn and Dan Rowden and Kevin Solway and others. I was very flamboyant and egotistical. I got a charge out of what I could write and the responses I could provoke. I was

always ready to do battle. It was fun.

I am not here to engage in game playing or in egotistical battle now. In six years of writing, I have learned much. In six years of writing, I have had some harsh lessons and I have learned from those lessons. My life has closely paralleled the list and the forum.

I don't believe that enlightenment makes people alike. I don't believe that Dan Rowden and Kevin Solway and David Quinn are alike. Each has a slightly different interpretation of enlightenment. Enlightenment is not a brotherhood that is exclusive. It is not a brotherhood at all nor a club. It is an act of individuality; a conscious decision to separate from the herd -- not just the obvious herd but any herd. There is no such thing as an enlightened herd.

Enlightenment is hard work that takes years to begin to achieve. I also think it is a matter of genetics and what I can only call luck or fate.

It's wonderful that you and DEL and others believe that sex is enlightenment. It's wonderful that you can feel assured that you can work together to prove that. It is wonderful that you can feel assured that the fact that I am a woman means that you can discount my input here.

How wonderful you must feel knowing that you can do this.

It is ironic that you call yourself a man.

You are a shameless cunt.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1063

(8/30/03 11:50 am)

Reply



 Re: spanking

Jimhaz:

*Quote:*

Does her post contribute?

That is the very pith of irony. You have the nerve to question if my post is

contributive to truth and enlightenment when you have just finished idly chortling about the enlightenment of what may be called sexual head-room brought about by spanking.

By such a question, I gather that you are implying that I am disruptive.

If speaking truth in the wake of extreme and stupefying delusion is disruptive, yes, I am disruptive.

If you want to discuss sex, discuss it. But don't pretend it has anything to do with enlightenment.

It's the pretense that disgusts me; and the smug hypocrisy.

You would have me expelled from this forum for the want of contributing when you are spending time looking up information on spanking to post here in support of DEL's declaration that sexual head room is enlightenment.

If I can be expelled on that ground, then, I am happy to be expelled.

In the words of a poet from long ago, "SUE ME, SUCKER!!"

Faizi

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 628  
(8/30/03 12:23 pm)  
Reply

 The duality of enlightenment

---

PERFECT !

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes:

DEL, the head space is not enlightenment, it is a form of altered consciousness. QRS seem to think enlightenment is almost (but not entirely) a matter of having logical insight. Others think enlightenment is an altered state. But I think you need both, and one can augment the other. If a person is gifted with a profound altered state of consciousness, it is almost certain to change his opinion and way of viewing the world, but to really get mileage out of it, there needs to be some head work.

---

You cracked it birdofhermes!  
The duality of enlightenment is the truth.  
Fantastic! It makes sense.  
This is why people are struggling and failing to define enlightenment.

Enlightenment is the combination of an altered state combined with clear insight.  
The power of belief and faith provides the altered state and the power of reason provides the clear insight. The combination can be made manifest in Group 1 or Group 2.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1064  
(8/30/03 12:27 pm)  
Reply



 Re: spanking

---

Jimhaz:

*Quote:*

---

enlightenment comes in many forms – and importantly – by it's very nature it is transitory. All of us who have been here for a while know that, deep down.

---

Enlightenment is not transitory. It is a permanent. Once there, you cannot go back. You are stuck with it.

What do you mean by "all of us who have been here for a while?" You speak as though you are an "owner," as though you are in a position to judge.

How long have you been here, Jimmy? Two years?

Tell us precisely what you have learned, beyond the enlightenment of sexual headroom achieved through spanking.

Who are "all of us?" I have written to Genius for six years. There is no "us."

My resolved guess is that you are referring to all those who had free rein during the period when David Quinn and Dan Rowden were not writing to the forum; even when I was not writing to the forum.

How you must miss those times devoted to the placation of ignorance.

Be patient. I am certain those times will return.

Faizi

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(8/30/03 12:32 pm)  
Reply

 MKFaizi vs. jimhaz

---

But, MKFaizi (I wouldn't dare to type 'Marsha', although I would love to!), jimhaz is merely the jester in your kingdom (and this forum), at least I thought he was. So when it comes to expelling... Chop his head off!

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 629  
(8/30/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply

 Quality not Quantity

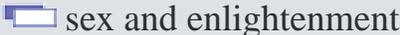
---

Great! The feedback has opened up a fresh understanding of what it means to be enlightened.

The duality of enlightenment answers a lot of questions. Enlightenment is to be measured in intensity. Just like lightning strikes are measured in volts. The fact that somebody has been discussing enlightenment 6 years means nothing. A stubborn head might delay the penetration of truth another 10 years. Just like a good spanking could allow a person to experience an orgasm who has been frigid for years.

I thought enlightenment was like ascending stairs. I saw it as linear and logical. Then sometimes I thought enlightenment was a flash of feeling that came out of nowhere and was unpredictable and defied logic.

The truth is that by developing you powers of reason and your powers of faith you can experience higher levels of enlightenment intensity at any time or any place.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 630 (8/30/03 1:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p></p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>MKFaizi: If you want to discuss sex, discuss it. But don't pretend it has anything to do with enlightenment.</p> <hr/> <p>It sounds to me that you are saying sex has nothing to do with enlightenment. If that is what you are saying then I don't know where you get your information from.</p> <p>The issue of celibacy has been a much muted point for centuries. I thought Mr. Quinn advocated avoiding women. I don't think he was referring to the holes in the female head.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 631 (8/30/03 1:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p></p> <hr/> <p>Have you noticed how that effective communication allows only one to speak at a time.</p> <p>Words are like semen.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 51 (8/30/03 1:29 pm) Reply</p>	<p></p> <hr/> <p>DEL, <i>Sex has nothing to do with enlightenment. Over and out.</i></p>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
DEL Registered User Posts: 632 (8/30/03 5:11 pm) Reply	Re: sex and enlightenment. <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Paul: Sex has nothing to do with enlightenment. Over and out.</p> <hr/> <p>First fatality</p>
Paul Registered User Posts: 52 (8/30/03 5:17 pm) Reply	Re: sex and enlightenment <hr/> <p>Sex is for fun and procreation. There's nothing more to it. Oh, and for making up after a quarrel, of course.</p>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 559  
(8/31/03 12:21 am)  
Reply



Re: sex and enlightenment

---

Surely we shouldn't be encouraging him!

Not that I'd know but I can't imagine that this 'head-space' is anything like enlightenment, although the enlightened person may well reside in such a place with more regularity and ease than most. Your 'head-space' is what is more commonly referred to as 'The Zone' by practitioners of sports, disciplines, art and the like. Others might refer to it as being lost in the moment, perhaps when they are in the throes of sexual ecstasy or even, more simply, when they are playing a computer game or suspending the reality of disbelief whilst watching a movie.

It can constitute a profound state of awareness and natural flowing reaction, or it can constitute a profound state of un-awareness and spaced out natural non-reaction.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1432  
(8/31/03 9:57 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Well, DEL is right, sex does have to do with enlightenment. But I cannot understand wanting to spank anyone or be spanked.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1067  
(9/1/03 12:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

If Del is right -- sex has to do with enlightenment -- well, it is not surprising that so few people are writing here these days.

The level of intelligence here is woefully low.

Faizi

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 314

(9/1/03 4:08 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Ohh well I guess I'd better have a go at replying to Marsha's responses.

*It was not a post full of rage. It was a post full of truth.*

Language is never perfect. At the right time strong words can make a point sink in, but they can also turn people away from the message. Note that David does not write to induce emotions, whereas your style often does. You therefore get strongly worded posts in return.

*Not only would it be easy for you to chalk up my truthful statements to the ranting of a woman, you can feel smugly assured of your correctness in so doing by the concurrence of your fellow hens whom you know will support you. Your clucking and whistling from high up in the roost are truly disgusting.*

It is true that I'd like to chalk what I said up to the raging emotions of a woman. It fits in with my viewpoints about women.

People do not support those who are inconsistent. No-one here is likely to support me – I make far too many statements that I cannot support with facts and am therefore often wrong. I also drink which makes me inconsistent. This can get a bit disgusting at times, but a forum is just a forum and I'll use it how I wish.

*How like a woman you are. You kid yourself that you engage here for recreational purposes; for fun and diversion -- like a rich housewife at a game of Bridge. In your mind, anything goes. Enlightenment is as close as your hand to your dick.*

It is better to question everything than to accept it willynilly. My reaction to this concept of enlightenment is reasonable. I'm very dubious that permanent enlightenment has been achieved by anyone, ever – and as such treat it with a degree of disdain. Those who profess to be enlightened may have just talked themselves into believing it much like those who believe in the existence of a god - and when they are clever people such as David and Dan they can get away with it. This is particularly the case for those who strongly desire enlightenment and have been attempting to obtain same over many years. I'm dubious, not totally disbelieving - the mind has a degree of power over its own matter so it is possible that some form of significant mental change does occur.

*As for superiority, I am superior to you.*

*When I first started writing to Genius about six years ago, it was somewhat*

*of a game for me.*

Well you have superior knowledge and memory, I admit that. But so what - I'm a bloke :)

Being superior or otherwise shouldn't really be of much relevance to what people are seeking here or say to one another here, but truthfully I will admit I have a desire for competition, like everyone else, and thus it does come into play. Competition is realised through playing games.

*The fact that I am supposedly bipolar is not a problem. Again, this is something to which you feel you can justifiably allude in order to discount the truth I have written. You desperately hope that the fact that I am a woman and that I am bipolar will let you off the hook.*

Normally it would be poor character to refer to another illness that they cannot change, but as this is a forum dealing with the state of one's brain I don't apologise for referring to it. I see it as the background cause of your desire to be masculine and blatant.

I'd guess you were first drawn to philosophy, not so much for the gaining of wisdom, but because you wanted to get on top of your wildly fluctuating emotions. You desperately hoped that enlightenment will get you off the hook.

I agree with the paragraphs you included about the path to enlightenment, except:

*I don't believe that enlightenment makes people alike. It is an act of individuality; a conscious decision to separate from the herd -- not just the obvious herd but any herd.*

I do believe enlightenment makes people think alike, in fact that is it's purpose – to think factually. Although there are many facts there are usually only a few pertinent ones and the QRS agree on most things, although they express themselves a bit differently.

*It's wonderful that you can feel assured that you can work together to prove that. It is wonderful that you can feel assured that the fact that I am a woman means that you can discount my input here. You would have me expelled from this forum..." In the words of a poet from long ago, "SUE ME, SUCKER!!"*

Be careful Marsha. Thoughts that others want to get you in some way can

lead to progressively insane behaviour. I wish you no harm, however I am willing to make statements that might harm you – there is a difference.

*You are a shameless cunt.*

Thanks, but no, I have shame at my actions on occasions, - particularly when I find myself being hypocritical - but only when I feel whatever I have said or done is hampering my present or future chances of happiness. Thankfully I have less shame than most people though as this is a necessary requirement to see underneath the veneer of why people think the way they do.

*You have the nerve to question if my post is contributive to truth and enlightenment when you have just finished idly chortling about the enlightenment of what may be called sexual head-room brought about by spanking.*

I did not feel the post of your I reponded to was contributive to the discussion at hand. DEL has been making an effort, albeit that I think there are far better questions to be posting about than spanking. You don't manage the forum, neither do I, so I'd leave it to Dan or David to decide whether to delete DEL's new threads or give him a talking to. We have all had a go a DEL before, but I have noticed an improvement from his initial posts, although I sometimes wonder what the hell he is talking about. What I like about DEL is not his posts but that he is willing to be a doer and go out and try things like the Weinerboy gathering and the SM festival – that shows a true inquisitive mind to me. He has potential.

It may be that you are too full of penis envy. It would make sense as a) you try and be as masculine as possible b) you have a go at all the young immature blokes (like me) who don't fit into the QRS mold – they are wasting a talent that you could have used much better have had if you'd been born a male.

Of course, being a hypocrit I went and had a go at Suergaz not long after getting irritated at you having a go at DEL :)

*It certainly has nothing to do with sexual head room or ecstasy. It is, in fact, the opposite of ecstasy. It's wonderful that you and DEL and others believe that sex is enlightenment.*

Me: all DEL is doing is pointing out that enlightenment comes in many forms – and importantly – by it's very nature it is transitory. Marsha: Enlightenment is not transitory. It is a permanent. Once there, you cannot

go back. You are stuck with it.

This was one of those 'wrong' comments that I sometimes make. What I said would only be possible if there were many forms of enlightenment.

Regardless of what I said, I don't really believe that sex is enlightenment. I just feel there are similarities in the way it makes people feel – that this 'headroom' is the same form of mental activity. A sort of a thinking correctly without thinking. Concentrating deeply without having the irritation of trying to concentrate. I don't believe that the QRS way is the only way – it might be the best and most lasting way but not the only way (not that I'm suggesting sex can lead to enlightenment of the wisdom type).

*What do you mean by "all of us who have been here for a while?" You speak as though you are an "owner," as though you are in a position to judge.*

Yes I am an owner in the sense that I own what I have posted. Yes I am in a position to judge as we all need to make judgements – generally the more the better when they are not based on emotion. I will say though that that whole paragraph of mine was a bit stupid.

*Who are "all of us?" I have written to Genius for six years. There is no "us." My resolved guess is that you are referring to all those who had free rein during the period when David Quinn and Dan Rowden were not writing to the forum; even when I was not writing to the forum.*

I do think there is an Them and Us – your statement above indicates same. 'Them' is those convinced in the QRS enlightenment method and 'Us' is the rest. You are one of the few people in the 'Them' category. Being an 'Us' does not mean however that we reject entirely their teachings though – it just makes us open to doubt.

The forum is too boring when Dan and David are not posting. I stopped visiting as frequently. The rest of us don't respect each other enough to even try and compete (or teach).

*Tell us precisely what you have learned, beyond the enlightenment of sexual headroom achieved through spanking.*

I have learnt some things. I have changed. I'm even more remote from normal society than I was two years ago, which indicates my disrespect for the subjugation of truth has grown.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1779  
(9/1/03 5:59 pm)  
Reply

re: altered states

---

BirdofHermes wrote:

*Quote:*

---

QRS seem to think enlightenment is almost (but not entirely) a matter of having logical insight. Others think enlightenment is an altered state. But I think you need both, and one can augment the other.

---

I can't speak for the R or the S, so I'm afraid you'll have to make do with the Q.

I agree that altered states can augment one's rationality and stimulate one's mind to deeper perceptiveness, and vice versa. Both are important. If one's reasoning isn't producing altered states in the form of changes of perspective and mystical experiences, then it is a sign that one is not throwing one's entire being into the reasoning process. One is holding back, as it were, and thus limiting the ability of reason to produce changes.

Having said that, it needs to be kept in mind that enlightenment is utterly beyond the realm of altered states, just as it is utterly beyond the realm of normal states. It is part of what makes enlightenment so marvellous, that it is entirely beyond all states of consciousness. Altered states can certainly be mind-blowing, exciting and informative, but enlightenment is something else altogether. It is absolutely indescribable (and yet comprehensible).

*Quote:*

---

Unlike QRS, I do believe that altered states can lead directly to enlightenment, but they dislike this very much, as it is freely available (except people avoid it and fear it and it's often illegal)and does not require much intellectual superiority, and is a lot of fun.

---

Altered states can only lead to enlightenment if the individual involved has the wisdom and rationality to make proper use of them. Otherwise, no amount of earth-shattering altered states will help them. The same principle applies to any experience in life, not just to altered states.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1435

(9/1/03 10:34 pm)

Reply

Re: re: altered states

---

Marsha:--

*Quote:*

---

If Del is right -- sex has to do with enlightenment -- well, it is not surprising that so few people are writing here these days.

---

You can kill the if. Sex has to do with enlightenment. I'm not sure why you wish it didn't.

*Quote:*

---

The level of intelligence here is woefully low.

Faizi

---

O, the woe.

David:--

*Quote:*

---

It is part of what makes enlightenment so marvellous, that it is entirely beyond all states of consciousness.

---

If enlightenment is not a state or states of consciousness, what is it?

*Quote:*

---

but enlightenment is something else altogether. It is

absolutely indescribable (and yet comprehensible).

---

How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1780  
(9/2/03 11:31 am)  
Reply

re: altered states

---

Suegraz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Sex has to do with enlightenment.

---

Only wankers engage in sex.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is part of what makes enlightenment so marvellous, that it is entirely beyond all states of consciousness.

Sue: If enlightenment is not a state or states of consciousness, what is it?

---

The perception of Reality which is experienced, by the enlightened person, in all states of consciousness.

States of consciousness are like waves in an ocean. Whereas as mystical people are easily dazzled and distracted by the appearance of each new wave, enlightened people perceive the stillness of the ocean itself.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: but enlightenment is something else altogether. It is absolutely indescribable (and yet comprehensible).

Sue: How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

---

One comprehends that Reality has no form to describe.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 273  
(9/2/03 11:56 am)  
Reply

Re: spanking

---

MKFaizi wrote:

-----

Strong language does not connote rage or emotion. You are short-sighted if you believe that.

I have not been enraged for years.

Faizi

LB: Right, sure.....you were pissed as hell a while back on the Genius list, have you forgotten?

I had suggested your contributions were nearly worthless and that the owners ought to think about giving you the boot (btw, i just made it up so we could all see your true colors) and you went right thru the roof!

If i was near to you at the time and we were alone there is little doubt in my mind that you would have assaulted or even killed me.

And to watch you re-gurgitate QSR rhetoric concerning what is and isnt Enlightenment, and to witness Dan saying at every opportunity "Marsha is correct" is becoming difficult to stomach.

No wonder i'm hardly compelled to contribute.

Leo

ps. No offense intended, just trying to improve things.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1438

(9/2/03 11:59 am)

Reply

Re: re: altered states

---

*Quote:*

---

Only wankers engage in sex.

---

You're forgetting fuckers, lovemakers, budgerigars etc.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: If enlightenment is not a state or states of consciousness, what is it?

Dave: The perception of Reality which is experienced, by the enlightened person, in all states of consciousness.

---

All perception belongs to consciousness. Enlightenment is a state of being, and as such, is a state of consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

States of consciousness are like waves in an ocean. Whereas as mystical people are easily dazzled and distracted by the appearance of each new wave, enlightened people perceive the stillness of the ocean itself.

---

I don't think stillness is the right word, perhaps you mean singularity.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

David:-One comprehends that Reality has no form to describe.

---

But that is only comprehending something *about* reality, and not reality itself.

I do not, like you, see reality as formless, but as an infinity of forms, as form itself.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 9/2/03 12:09 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1068

(9/2/03 1:18 pm)

Reply



Re: re: altered states

---

I am so completely sickened by what I am reading here, that I must recover before I can write. I have some time off work through Thursday so I hope that the freedom to think may facilitate my recovery.

If not, wank on.

Faizi

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1387

(9/2/03 1:50 pm)

Reply



Sex and Sexuality

---

Whether sex has anything to do with enlightenment all depends on what one means when one says sex has something to do with enlightenment.

*Understanding* sex certainly does, where that means an understanding of *sexuality* as that has everything to do with issues of the various dimensions of mind - the passive and the active, the submissive and the dominant and idealism etc. Such things are very important matters of consideration of the truth seeker.

In that sense sex is definitely relevant to the *path to enlightenment*. Beyond or outside that I can't think of any relevance sex might have to enlightenment.

As far as spanking is concerned, I can well imagine women liking it and men liking to perform it as that does speak to the submissive and dominant aspects of human behaviour. One hopes that that is the kind of direction Del was taking in his attempt at analysis, but one equally suspects that hope to

be somewhat forlorn.  
I'm finding it difficult to tell...  
Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 635  
(9/2/03 2:47 pm)  
Reply

Sex and Sexuality

---

*Quote:*

---

drowden:  
I'm finding it difficult to tell...

---

If you said you found it easy I would doubt your credibility. It's a tough issue and very difficult to discuss without emotion.  
Sex and Character is a very good book on this subject.

Who is able to discuss rationally the relationship between sex and enlightenment?

Very few would be the answer.

If one starts talking about sex and a woman uses words like "disgusting". Be sure that she is fucked up in the head. No matter how sober, decent and intelligent she may appear.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1393  
(9/2/03 3:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: Sex and Sexuality

---

That would depend on what you actually meant by a relationship between sex and enlightenment and what she thought you meant and whether you were making sufficiently clear what you indeed actually meant.

That last part is what I'm finding a bit tough. The issue itself is something I understand perfectly well.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 636  
(9/2/03 3:37 pm)  
Reply

Beast or Nemesis?

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

I am so completely sickened by what I am reading here, that I must recover before I can write. I have some time off work through Thursday so I hope that the freedom to think may facilitate my recovery.

If not, wank on.

---

Now brace yourselves for this reply after she has had time to think. Is she charging up for a evil rant like a dog barking or a dragon breathing fire? A beast with no knowledge of "The way" but lives only to be an obstacle.

or

Will there be light in her utterance?

We shall see.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 878  
(9/2/03 3:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: re: altered states

---

*Quote:*

---

I can't speak for the R or the S, so I'm afraid you'll have to make do with the Q.

---

sometimes it seems appropriate to say "QRS" as you guys do generally agree on the basics, but I am well aware that I am taking a lot of liberty in doing so.

*Quote:*

---

If one's reasoning isn't producing altered states in the form of changes of perspective and mystical experiences, then it is a sign that one is not throwing one's entire being into the reasoning process. One is holding back, as it were, and thus

limiting the ability of reason to produce changes.

---

What an interesting thing you have said. Very interesting indeed. You redeem yourself.

Or at least, you would if you had not said, "Only wankers have sex."

The point I was originally trying to make is that a person can get broadsided by an altered state that produces some sort of profound perception, and that for a thinking person this will be a stimulus to the mind, something to chew on and make sense of.

*Quote:*

---

Altered states can only lead to enlightenment if the individual involved has the wisdom and rationality to make proper use of them.

---

I agree, although I still think people ought to be having altered states with or without wisdom as it makes them mellower and more in touch with nature and that sort of thing; less destructive.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 638  
(9/2/03 5:59 pm)  
Reply

Beast or Nemesis

---

*Quote:*

---

Lbartoli:  
And to watch you re-gurgitate QSR rhetoric concerning what is and isnt Enlightenment, and to witness Dan saying at every opportunity "Marsha is correct" is becoming difficult to stomach.

---

I have the same feelings but I must challenge my prejudices or I can't progress to the next level. "Marsha is correct" is like a beast of a chain. I don't know why Dan allows the beast to roar at us.

Maybe it is his unconscious mission to care for the beast the blocks the

way. It may be good for our development.

Then again maybe due to my own blindness I perceive a beast in the way when actually it is a guide.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1781

(9/2/03 6:03 pm)

Reply



Re: re: altered states

---

Suegraz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Only wankers engage in sex.

Sue: You're forgetting fuckers, lovemakers, budgerigars etc.

---

All wankers. What is sex but using another person's body to masturbate with?

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: If enlightenment is not a state or states of consciousness, what is it?

Dave: The perception of Reality which is experienced, by the enlightened person, in all states of consciousness.

Suergaz: All perception belongs to consciousness. Enlightenment is a state of being, and as such, is a state of consciousness.

---

Enlightenment is not a state of being. It might be a different mode of existence to that of the ordinary person, but there is no particular state of being or consciousness that the enlightened person dwells in. His inner relationship with the whole world has changed, and as such he does not depend on particular states of consciousness to sustain his enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

David:-One comprehends that Reality has no form to describe.

Suergaz: But that is only comprehending something about reality, and not reality itself.

---

No, it is Reality itself.

*Quote:*

---

I do not, like you, see reality as formless, but as an infinity of forms, as form itself.

---

From the perspective of enlightenment, formlessness and the infinity of forms are the same thing. However, you do need to understand both aspects.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 639  
(9/2/03 6:04 pm)  
Reply

Beast or Nemesis

---

In all the stories and myths that have survived through the centuries the lead character must always face obstacles and enemies on his quest. There are dragons and beasts of all kinds blocking "the way". I think these all illustrate a great truth.

I have difficulty recognising a beasts in contrast to perhaps what one would call a nemesis. I'm not sure if I am using the right words but this is what I mean.

People will oppose you on your journey through life and there are basically 2 types:

1) The Beast

This is the type of person who is a bit like a dragon or a guard dog. This person has no understanding of the quest but makes it her life work to make it as difficult for people to go through the doors and ascend the levels. She is totally ignorant of the real issues. If the beast is large enough it not only blocks the way but obscures it entirely. Like Medussa?

This is a low level purifier. The beast is there to help you conquer your fears. If you kill the beast it makes little difference in comparison to a high level purifier.

2) The Nemesis

This type of person is in direct opposition to you and also understands the quest. This person you must treat with respect even though you hate him. He appears to negate something within you. He is your other self. He cannot be killed like a beast. If he dies you die. If you cut off a piece of him a piece of you comes off.  
He is a high level purifier.

Is it Beast in contrast to Nemesis? Or are there better words to explain the contrast?

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

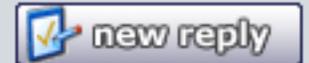


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 640 (9/2/03 6:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p> sickness</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>MKFaizi: I am so completely sickened by what I am reading here, that I must recover before I can write.</p> <hr/> <p>Did you know that fungi, viruses and bacteria feel sickened as well when we put medicine on them? If they recover the body remains sick.</p> <p>But here is the problem. We need a certain level of bacteria in the system to remain healthy. And if we do not fight diseases regularly our imune system becomes weak.</p>

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 641  
(9/2/03 6:31 pm)  
Reply

 coitus and language

---

Sex had plenty to do with enlightenment. It has been the most muted subject for centuries.

So it returns to the thread title coitus and language.

#### LISTENING

I'm not sure if one can remain unaffected by haveing sex with someone or by deliberately refusing a sexual offer. In the same way if you choose to agree or disagree with what someone says it has a permanent affect.

#### HEARING

This is the equivolent of the fetish realm. Spanking and all such are in this zone. This zone is very complex and esoteric.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1394  
(9/2/03 10:55 pm)  
Reply



 Re: coitus and language

---

Everything that a thoughtful person does or does not do or agrees or disagrees with in any area that involves mental discrimination is significant to that person.

That's what being a thoughtful being is - genuine conscious awareness of the content of one's discriminations.

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1440  
(9/2/03 10:58 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Beast or Nemesis

---

***Quote:***

---

All wankers. What is sex but using another person's body to masturbate with?

---

The pleasuring of anothers body.

***Quote:***

---

Enlightenment is not a state of being. It might be a different mode of existence to that of the ordinary person, but there is no particular state of being or consciousness that the enlightened person dwells in. His inner relationship with the whole world has changed, and as such he does not depend on particular states of consciousness to sustain his enlightenment.

---

Rubbish.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

David:-One comprehends that Reality has no form to describe.

Suergaz: But that is only comprehending something about reality, and not reality itself.

David:-No, it is Reality itself.

---

So you are saying the comprehension of reality is reality itself! That is like saying the universe is conscious of itself.

*Quote:*

---

From the perspective of enlightenment, formlessness and the infinity of forms are the same thing. However, you do need to understand both aspects.

---

Then you are not enlightened. Do you mean that I, personally, do not need to understand both 'aspects'?! What of formlessness could there possibly be to understand?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 9/2/03 11:03 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1441

(9/2/03 11:21 pm)

Reply

 Re: Beast or Nemesis

---

DEL:--

*Quote:*

---

Now brace yourselves for this reply after she has had time to think.

Is she chargeing up for a evil rant like a dog barking or a dragon breathing fire? A beast with no knowledge of "The way" but lives only to be an obstacle.

or

Will there be light in her utterance?

We shall see.

---

I am a beast with no knowledge of "the way" except for knowing that it does not exist.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1072

(9/3/03 10:08 am)

Reply



 Re: Beast or Nemesis

---

This is as good a place as any to begin:

Leo:

*Quote:*

---

I had suggested your contributions were nearly worthless and that the owners ought to think about giving you the boot (btw, i just made it up so we could all see your true colors) and you went right thru the roof!

---

Yes, Leo, I recall that discussion well. I know that you were disappointed with the outcome of that episode.

However, I am certain that you did not just make it up so that I would show my true colors. "My true colors" have always been obviously apparent. I have never hidden anything.

*Quote:*

---

If i was near to you at the time and we were alone there is little doubt in my mind that you would have assaulted or even killed me.

---

That is silly. Why would I feel the need to be alone with you in order to kill you?

I am not a killer, Leo. Even if I was, would you fear me?

That is a rhetorical question actually because it is plain that you do fear me though I am not a murderer.

It is natural and normal for you to feel this way. You feel threatened by a greater intellect. What makes my threatening presence more difficult for you is the fact that I am female.

I am sorry if you have a problem with my gender but there is nothing either you or I can do about it. I make no apology for the incongruity of my mind to my gender. I certainly will not declare myself to be inferior to you -- or to anyone -- merely because you, theoretically, have a penis.

As amply illustrated here, a penis is pretty limp when it is used in lieu of a brain.

*Quote:*

---

And to watch you re-gurgitate QSR retoric concerning what is and isnt Enlightenment, and to witness Dan saying at every opportunity "Marsha is correct" is becoming difficult to stomach.

---

The thoughts that I posted regarding enlightenment were completely my

own. If you are interested in discussing them one by one with me or in discussing with me any particular point I made, I will be happy to do so.

However, though I have made similar offers to you in the past, you have never followed through. In the six years I have known you on the list and the forum, this has been your habit. You enjoy making what you "think" is a "hit" and fluttering off. Over time, I have learned to disregard your antics as no more than the rapidly beating wings of an injured bat whose "radar" has been disabled. You have no sense of direction and, therefore, blunder into things in your blindness.

I have no inclination to attack a wounded animal. I have pity for it.

You have had some times when you made some headway in terms of substance -- and this has been noticeable -- but invariably you then resort to making blind-runs and dropping.

Dan has said that I was correct only twice recently.

*Quote:*

---

No wonder i'm hardly compelled to contribute.

---

Then, plainly, I am worth my weight in gold.

Sincerely,

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1073

(9/3/03 1:36 pm)

Reply



 Re: Beast or Nemesis

---

Jimhaz:

*Quote:*

---

Ohh well I guess I'd better have a go at replying to Marsha's responses.

---

I retained the above quote because it is indicative of the writer's character. He "guesses he'd better." No commitment. No decisiveness. Just, "ohh well, I guess." Plainly, this writer guesses at much in life and in thought. He would rather not be bothered with thinking. He would prefer just to flow along with the flowie crowd without interruption. Thinking is a chore for him. He prefers to follow a lead.

*Quote:*

---

Note that David does not write to induce emotions, whereas your style often does. You therefore get strongly worded posts in return.

---

I made no mention of David Quinn. Please note that I am not David Quinn and I have no desire to be or to become David Quinn. Our writing styles and modes of expression are quite different.

As for inducing emotions, David Quinn's posts often evoke strong emotions from people, whether or not he intends that reaction or not. If you doubt that, you have only to look in the archives. The writing of Buddha and Jesus and Kierkegaard and Nietzsche and others also evoke emotions from those who read them. Weininger's and Kevin Solway's writings evoke very strong - even fiery -emotions.

You accuse me of writing with the intention to provoke emotional responses. Yet I am certain you would never accuse David Quinn or Kevin Solway or Dan Rowden or Kierkegaard or Buddha of such a thing, even when their writing does produce strong emotional responses from people.

Why is it that my writing must, by necessity, be produced for the sole purpose of evoking emotion when I am no more -- NOT AS -- evocative as the writers I just mentioned?

There is no reason for you to accuse me of writing intentionally to provoke emotion except for your own emotional response to what I write and your emotional response is based only on my gender. It is not I who is screeching and screaming and out of control here. It is you. You are the one ranting about my so called bipolar condition and my emotionalism. You are the one who is pointing out to me that I am at fault because I am not David Quinn.

*Quote:*

---

It is true that I'd like to chalk what I said up to the raging emotions of a woman. It fits in with my viewpoints about women.

---

Then, plainly, you lack the power of mind to discriminate. Rather than to discriminate and to judge -- to think -- you prefer to go along with the rest of the clucking hens. That is feminine behavior. The whole lot of you have lately been engaging in extremely womanly behavior. I could easily mistake this for a houseplant forum.

Anna is more masculine than you.

*Quote:*

---

People do not support those who are inconsistent. No-one here is likely to support me – I make far too many statements that I cannot support with facts and am therefore often wrong. I also drink which makes me inconsistent. This can get a bit disgusting at times, but a forum is just a forum and I'll use it how I wish.

---

Inconsistency -- flowiness; caprice -- is the realm of woman. Why do you rage against women while excusing your inconsistency? Does drink make you feminine? Is that your excuse?

You and your inconsistency are well supported here. You have many friends and comrades. You and Del were having a spanking good time until I interrupted.

As for the forum, of course, you will use it as you wish just as I will use it as I wish. You have the freedom to say that spanking is part of enlightenment and I have the freedom to disagree with that. I have read Dan's post and I realize that Del may have been attempting to paraphrase Weininger. This is his usual method. However, he definitely was not clear on that and he lacks the writing skill to pull off such a thing. Plus, despite his protests otherwise, I think the thread was truly becoming just an ode to the pleasures of spanking and nothing more. Had his intentions been otherwise, he could have made

that plain in the beginning.

That said, it is not up to me to determine whether or not a thread about spanking is appropriate to the Genius Forum. However, I can voice my opinion.

*Quote:*

---

It is better to question everything than to accept it willynilly. My reaction to this concept of enlightenment is reasonable. I'm very dubious that permanent enlightenment has been achieved by anyone, ever – and as such treat it with a degree of disdain. Those who profess to be enlightened may have just talked themselves into believing it much like those who believe in the existence of a god - and when they are clever people such as David and Dan they can get away with it.

---

It is obvious that you hero-worship Dan and David to a degree. You should be careful of that.

As for enlightenment, it is a permanent achievement. Some have tried to talk themselves into believing that they are enlightened. Beliefs are flimsy.

*Quote:*

---

This is particularly the case for those who strongly desire enlightenment and have been attempting to obtain same over many years. I'm dubious, not totally disbelieving - the mind has a degree of power over its own matter so it is possible that some form of significant mental change does occur.

---

The mental change does occur. But this is not the result of talking yourself into believing in something. It is the result of introspection over a period of time. I don't think it is a matter of following a formula or steps, as Del said. If that was the case, it could be quickly achieved by anyone capable of following directions.

*Quote:*

---

Well you have superior knowledge and memory, I admit that.  
But so what - I'm a bloke :)

---

If you are, indeed, a bloke, I think you should act more like one instead of acting like a hen.

*Quote:*

---

Normally it would be poor character to refer to another illness that they cannot change, but as this is a forum dealing with the state of one's brain I don't apologise for referring to it. I see it as the background cause of your desire to be masculine and blatant.

---

It was poor character on your part. Not only poor character but blatant ignorance. There is nothing wrong with my brain that prohibits me from thinking. I am a very good and a very capable thinker and writer. If I came here and I was writing wildly emotional and erratic rants that had nothing to do with the content of the forum, then you might be justified in referring to me as someone who has a problem with my brain. But you are no more justified in pointing out my so called bipolar disorder than you might be in pointing out someone else's homosexuality or antisocial personality or mixed personality disorder.

In fact, I think you should be cautious in citing my disorder as an encumbrance to enlightenment unless you are also willing to cite some others. It is one thing to take a cheap shot at me within the safely folding wings of your chicken circle but you could well find yourself in the jaws of a wolf whom you could least suspect. You could be embarrassed.

I do not think that bipolar disorder is a sign of genius. But I also do not think it is necessarily prohibitive. I have written many decent, thought provoking posts in my time.

As I wrote before, you would love to be able to discount me. I cannot be discounted.

*Quote:*

---

I'd guess you were first drawn to philosophy, not so much for the gaining of wisdom, but because you wanted to get on top of your wildly fluctuating emotions. You desperately hoped that enlightenment will get you off the hook.

---

How smug. How sure of yourself you are in your ignorance.

I don't have wildly fluctuating emotions. My "highs" are normal -- not very high. I do sometimes experience extreme low points. I am not sure that I would call them emotional lows. I don't feel sad. I don't feel depressed. I just live in a world of complete slime for a while. I don't write here when I am in that mode. I cannot describe it as a feeling of hopelessness. It's not a feeling. There is no situational cause for it -- no obvious one anyway. It's like being trapped inside something in which there is no air or something in which nothing can exist except gray slime.

I could discuss with you the reality of so called bipolar disorder. There are degrees of severity. I have seen a few people in a wildly manic state. Even they do not seem emotional but they are out of control. I am not what is called a rapid cycling bipolar. I have never had a manic episode of such severity that I was anywhere near out of control.

I was never "drawn" to philosophy. I read Nietzsche and Emile Zola when I was in my teens. I don't think I fully understood any of it. I read because I wanted to be an intellectual. I did not read anything of philosophy again until I was in my forties. Then, I read Nietzsche and Spinoza and, later, Kierkegaard. What I liked about it initially was that it was the most pure form of writing. It was straight forward and direct, unlike poetry or fiction. It penetrated to the center of the writer and, by provocation to thought, to the center of the reader and into an entire world of thought without end. The self does not exist except by creation.

I had no desperate idea that philosophy would get me off any hook. Had I thought any such thing, I would have been in for a rude awakening. Philosophy -- pure thought -- does not get you off the hook. It puts you on the hook. To loosely quote Nietzsche, "If you stare long enough into an abyss, the abyss will stare back at you."

It is for this reason that I cannot take philosophy as the playing of games or

engagement in a social club. If you delve into it long enough and closely enough, it will take you down to the pith of existence. The trick is finding your way back out of the well.

*Quote:*

---

I do believe enlightenment makes people think alike, in fact that is it's purpose – to think factually. Although there are many facts there are usually only a few pertinent ones and the QRS agree on most things, although they express themselves a bit differently.

---

I don't believe that.

*Quote:*

---

Be careful Marsha. Thoughts that others want to get you in some way can lead to progressively insane behaviour. I wish you no harm, however I am willing to make statements that might harm you – there is a difference.

---

You don't harm me, stupid. Far from it.

I am not paranoid. I don't think anyone is out to get me. I do think that Genius Forum has lately resembled a cackling hen house filled with thoughtless chicks so enamored of their own chicken egos that they poke their chicken tongues in the face of truth. No serious discussion. Just clucking and chattering.

*Quote:*

---

I did not feel the post of your I reponded to was contributive to the discussion at hand.

---

I was not prepared to seriously entertain the possibility that sex and spanking

could lead to enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

DEL has been making an effort, albeit that I think there are far better questions to be posting about than spanking. You don't manage the forum, neither do I, so I'd leave it to Dan or David to decide whether to delete DEL's new threads or give him a talking to.

---

I have never pretended to manage the forum. I will point out what I consider to be ridiculous. I did not advocate deleting Del's posts. I said that he is full of crap or whatever.

*Quote:*

---

We have all had a go a DEL before, but I have noticed an improvement from his initial posts, although I sometimes wonder what the hell he is talking about.

---

I am not talking about having a go at DEL. I have seen no improvement. I am sure he wonders what the hell he is talking about, too.

*Quote:*

---

What I like about DEL is not his posts but that he is willing to be a doer and go out and try things like the Weinerboy gathering and the SM festival – that shows a true inquisitive mind to me. He has potential.

---

Oh. I do not have the power to criticize but you have the power to decide who has potential.

Potential for what?

Anyone can go to a SM festival. I have been in SM bars before. My landlord years ago was a masochist. There was a bomb threat once in the bar -- it was in the neighborhood -- and there was my landlord out on the street in his little black leather garter belt and bra.

I have written and learned much about Marquis de Sade and made an honest attempt to understand the man. He actually had little to do with what is called SM.

I don't think going to an SM festival necessarily indicates an inquisitive mind though it may.

I will reply to the rest of this tomorrow. I must sleep now.

I may have to stop writing here for a while, if I can make myself do so. I still have a need to communicate but it does get tiring to have to address posts that accuse me of penis envy year after year after year. Herd-think does get to be old.

I apologize for misspellings.

Faizi

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 643  
(9/3/03 6:01 pm)  
Reply

 penis envy

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

I may have to stop writing here for a while, if I can make myself do so. I still have a need to communicate but it does get tiring to have to address posts that accuse me of penis envy year after year after year. Herd-think does get to be old.

---

Why after 6 years do you still feel the need to address posts that accuse you of penis envy?

Maybe deep down the accusation is true and you are fighting yourself.

On the other hand if it is not true just relax and focus on your message. After your huge volume of penis envy accusation defense text has been extracted what is left?

What is your actual core message?  
Can you summarise your unique view point?

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1074  
(9/4/03 12:58 am)  
Reply



 Re: penis envy

---

No, DEL, deep down the accusation is not true.

I have written no huge volumes denying my penis envy. I have written much that is pertinent and true. Even in my post above, there is some good. But rather than to focus on that, you prefer to focus on penis envy. I could write perfect truth here and you would still poke your tongue at it as you poke your tongue at all truth.

Faizi

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 124  
(9/4/03 2:06 am)  
Reply

 Re: penis envy

---

Actually, I've always seen the opposite of penis envy in Marsha's posts. She sounds more like a feminist to me. Not like the stereotyped image of a feminist, but a real one.

I somewhat disagree with the way she words it, saying that the feminine is inferior to the masculine, because it seems to imply that women are inherently inferior to men. But I don't think that's what she means. If by "feminine" she means the submissive state which society tries to fit women in, femininity is actually a disrespect to all females.

To say that's penis envy is completely missing the point in my opinion. I wouldn't say she has anything against her female body or even sex. She seems to be against what those things symbolically represent in our society. But then again I might be missing her point myself.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 125  
(9/4/03 2:29 am)  
Reply

 ...

---

I do think sex is part of enlightenment though, just like any experiences you might have. Enlightenment has more to do with the way the experiences are allowed to happen, depending on each individual. For one it might be the natural way, for another it might not.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 644

(9/4/03 10:06 am)

Reply

 Re: penis envy

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

I have written much that is pertinent and true. Even in my post above, there is some good.

---

That's no big deal. Anybody can write much that is pertinent and true and also much that isn't.

What are you actually on about?

Stop throwing clever bits and pieces and make your statement if you have one.

What is your unique angle?

What is your actual message?

Stop worrying about people poking their tongue out and say what you have to say.

I have the impression that you are just very good at bitching and don't really have anything significant to say yourself. I hope I'm wrong and that you will cough up what you have to say eventually.

Everybody knows I'm trying to increase my knowledge of universal symbolism. As a result I have discovered a lot of new material and great writers that has been helpful in my quest from people here on this forum. The universal picture is coming together slowly for me.

What is your picture?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1785  
(9/4/03 10:49 am)  
Reply

re: Beast or Nemesis

Suegraz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: All wankers. What is sex but using another person's body to masturbate with?

Sue: The pleasuring of anothers body.

---

A standard wanker's method of increasing the pleasure of his own wanking. The other person's body is reduced to the status of a wanker's prop.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Enlightenment is not a state of being. It might be a different mode of existence to that of the ordinary person, but there is no particular state of being or consciousness that the enlightened person dwells in. His inner relationship with the whole world has changed, and as such he does not depend on particular states of consciousness to sustain his enlightenment.

Sue: Rubbish.

---

Such passion! And for something you don't even believe in!

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--How can what is indescribable be comprehensible?

David:-One comprehends that Reality has no form to describe.

Suergaz: But that is only comprehending something about reality, and not reality itself.

David:-No, it is Reality itself.

Suegraz: So you are saying the comprehension of reality is reality itself!

---

No, they are two separate things. The formlessness of Reality is an objective fact that can be comprehended.

*Quote:*

---

That is like saying the universe is conscious of itself.

---

It *is* conscious of itself - through us.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: From the perspective of enlightenment, formlessness and the infinity of forms are the same thing. However, you do need to understand both aspects.

Sue: Then you are not enlightened. Do you mean that I, personally, do not need to understand both 'aspects'?!  

---

If *anyone* wants to become enlightened they need to fully understand both aspects.

*Quote:*

---

What of formlessness could there possibly be to understand?  

---

That it doesn't have any form - such as the form of the physical universe, or the form of a mind, or the form of a God. Or if you like, it has all these forms and countless more.

Understanding formlessness is the key to experiencing the nature of Reality.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 885  
(9/4/03 2:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Beast or Nemesis

*Quote:*

Anna is more masculine than you.

But then, I am more masculine than most of the people here. Not that I'm insulted to be considered feminine. I've been trying to be that most of my life.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 9/6/03 1:03 am*

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1075  
(9/4/03 3:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Beast or Nemesis

DEL,

You did not read my post. Had you read it, you would have no need to ask what I am "on about." You have not read much of my writing here or you would not have the need to ask the question. You - like your brethren - have had your head up your ass for so long that you don't bother to read or to think. You just wank.

Here is an excerpt from what I wrote in my post above. In your haste to put forth that I only come here for the purpose of bitching, you conveniently overlooked the essence of the message.

With slight modification for clarity out of context, this is what I wrote:

**Philosophy does not get you off the hook. It puts you on the hook. To loosely quote Nietzsche, "If you stare long enough into an abyss, the abyss will stare back at you."**

**It is for this reason that I cannot take philosophy as the playing of games or engagement in a social club. If you delve into philosophy -- pure thought -- long enough and closely enough, it will take you down to the pith of existence.**

**The trick is finding your way back out of the well.**

Enlightenment -- philosophical consciousness -- is not a matter of following pre-written steps. It is the path of the individual.

Faizi

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 647  
(9/4/03 4:55 pm)  
Reply

 My message to you all by MKFaizi

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

Enlightenment -- philosophical consciousness -- is not a matter of following pre-written steps. It is the path of the individual. [/quote/]

Well, thank you.

I will put your complete message in my own words to test if I have understood you completely.

1) Enlightenment is the same as philosophical consciousness which is the same as the ability to have "pure thought".

2) Everyone will have to find their own individual way to enlightenment as there is no preset way.

Interesting.

So now I see where you are in harmony with QRS.

I think your "pure thought" sounds like perfect logic, absolute understanding or clear reason.

This is why you all come across so miserable, frustrated and biting all the time. Like you all are constantly cleaning and polishing. Applying bleach, disinfectant, sulphuric acid and all manner of cleaning agents to get this absolute purity.

Intere

---

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 648  
(9/4/03 4:57 pm)  
Reply

 My message to you all by MKFaizi

---

Ooops!

I mixed the quote code up.  
Only the first sentence is by MKFaizi.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1445  
(9/4/03 11:04 pm)  
Reply

 Re: My message to you all by MKFaizi

---

Davida:--

*Quote:*

---

The formlessness of Reality is an objective fact that can be  
comprehended.

---

There is nothing of formlessness to comprehend. You must have had a bad  
turn.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--That is like saying the universe is conscious of itself.

Davida:--It is conscious of itself - through us.

---

Uhuh, the magical little elves will now put you into your special space suit to  
take you to a beautiful home with people just like you there.

*Quote:*

---

Davida Quinn medicine woman: From the perspective of  
enlightenment, formlessness and the infinity of forms are the  
same thing. However, you do need to understand both aspects.

Suergaz: Then you are not enlightened. Do you mean that I, personally, do not need to understand both 'aspects'?!

David: -If anyone wants to become enlightened they need to fully understand both aspects.

Suergaz: --What of formlessness could there possibly be to understand?

David: --That it doesn't have any form - such as the form of the physical universe, or the form of a mind, or the form of a God. Or if you like, it has all these forms and countless more.

Understanding formlessness is the key to experiencing the nature of Reality.

---

There is nothing to understand about nothing at all, and, formlessness being nothing at all, makes you and your assertions that it is indeed *something*, (ie. that which may be understood, comprehended, observed etc.) oblivious to the truth, which sidles up to me and seems to stand on your toes whenever it's able.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 9/4/03 11:07 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1446  
(9/4/03 11:14 pm)  
Reply

 Re: My message to you all by MKFaizi

---

DQ :-

***Quote:***

---

A standard wanker's method of increasing the pleasure of his own wanking. The other person's body is reduced to the status of a wanker's prop.

---

I think for one not to want to take pleasure in ones own body, one must either not have a body, like a paraplegic from the neck down, or that is all one has, as in the case of a stump (person with no arms or legs)

I think you must be a stump.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1788  
(9/5/03 3:10 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

Suegraz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Understanding formlessness is the key to experiencing the nature of Reality.

Sue: There is nothing to understand about nothing at all, and, formlessness being nothing at all, makes you and your assertions that it is indeed something, (ie. that which may be understood, comprehended, observed etc.) oblivious to the truth, which sidles up to me and seems to stand on your toes whenever it's able.

---

Your thinking on this matter is still shallow. Formlessness is not nothing at all. It is too formless to have the form of nothing.

Keep trying.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

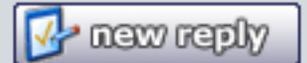


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

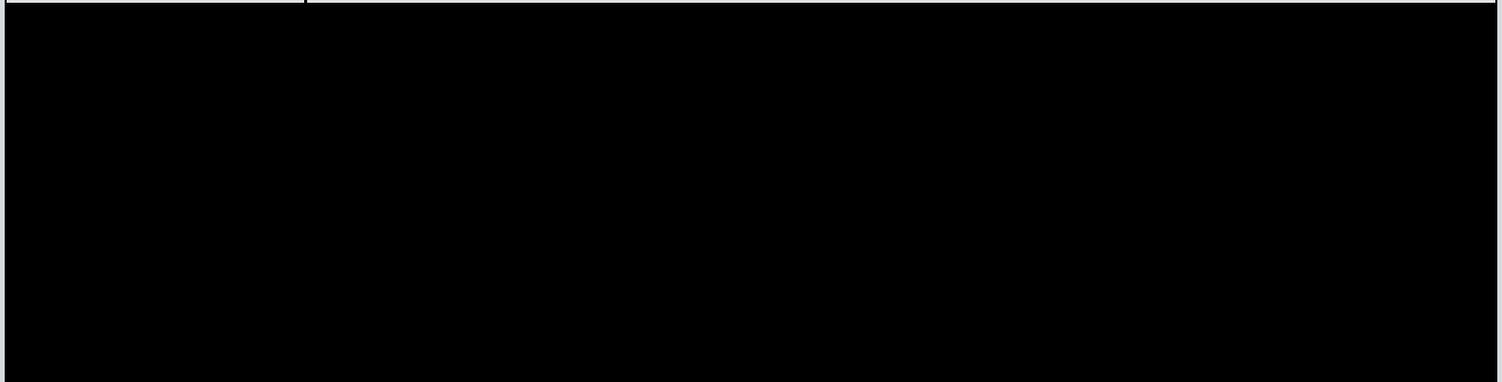
> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 1789 (9/5/03 3:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p> re:</p> <hr/> <p>Suegraz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: A standard wanker's method of increasing the pleasure of his own wanking. The other person's body is reduced to the status of a wanker's prop.</p> <p>Sue: I think for one not to want to take pleasure in ones own body, one must either not have a body, like a paraplegic from the neck down, or that is all one has, as in the case of a stump (person with no arms or legs)</p> <hr/> <p>Either that, or one is body-less and infinite.</p>



suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1451

(9/5/03 7:26 pm)

Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Your thinking on this matter is still shallow. Formlessness is not nothing at all. It is too formless to have the form of nothing.

Keep trying.

---

Nothing has no form. You are the one who keeps trying.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: A standard wanker's method of increasing the pleasure of his own wanking. The other person's body is reduced to the status of a wanker's prop.

Sue: I think for one not to want to take pleasure in ones own body, one must either not have a body, like a paraplegic from the neck down, or that is all one has, as in the case of a stump (person with no arms or legs)

DQ: Either that, or one is body-less and infinite

---

One what?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 651  
(9/6/03 3:25 am)  
Reply

☐ Nothing has no form?

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:  
Nothing has no form. You are the one who keeps trying.

---

Now this statement by suergaz is a very interesting and powerful counter attack.  
The reason the pure logic and absolute reason team keep trying is because they have faith and belief in the pure and absolute.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1434  
(9/7/03 10:02 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: Nothing has no form?

---

One does not need faith in the absolute. This is by definition. If one needed such faith, it - whatever "it" happens to be - would be other than absolute.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 654  
(9/7/03 12:52 pm)  
Reply

☐ other than absolute

---

*Quote:*

---

drowden:  
One does not need faith in the absolute. This is by definition.  
If one needed such faith, it - whatever "it" happens to be - would be other than absolute.

---

This is correct. Faith and belief go beyond.

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 656  
(9/7/03 8:05 pm)  
Reply

 Don't lose her

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

You - like your brethren - have had your head up your ass for so long that you don't bother to read or to think. You just wank.

---

QRS should make every effort not to lose MKFaizi. She is the entertainment and spice of the forum.

She is like the dancing girl in the club. If a club loses it's dancing girls, the male attendance drops and with it the drink sales and so on.

The dancer dances in full confidence that she is desired and causes men to want to wank. If she thought for a moment she was not sexy she would not be able to dance.

If MKFaizi didn't use strong language nobody would pay her any attention. It's like, her hair style, make up and clothes.

Can you tell me if she has a unique message?

If so what is it?

Or is it just a unique style?

Like her stilletoes might be higher than birdofhermes.

I was on a late night bus on the way home from a club last week. The top floor was packed with people on the way home from a night out. I sparked off the conversation between us all as strangers. I then went quiet and listened.

With the ice now broken I listened to the some of the guys making conversation with the girls they thought were attractive. You know standard questions,

Where you from?

What do you do? etc.

Then I listened as the girls made an effort to sound interesting, intelligent and full of good conversation. I also observed as the guys pretended to find what the girls had to say really interesting.

When everything went quiet and there was silence after about 5-10 minutes as I knew it would.

I was the ice breaker so I thought it was time to drop a bomb in the water.

I declared that everybody had gone quite because the guys realised that there was no potential for sex that night with their stranger and that is why the conversation has dried up. I said that women never have anything really interesting to say but men listen as long as there is potential for sex. I said women are not able to generate and sustain good conversation.

Everybody stared at me and froze. Absolute silence. There was a slight delay then I heard groans, moans, sighs, and chuckles.

The women wanted to kill me but to do that they needed to say something to refute the truth first, they couldn't so they were in checkmate.

The men were shocked that I had the balls to say such a thing in public, they just smiled and chuckled. One of the guys, obviously horrified that his intentions were exposed, blurted out "Errr. . . I don't know what to say" to the strange girl he was just trying to chat up. She was fuming. He knew he didn't really care what university course she was on.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 279  
(9/8/03 1:14 am)  
Reply

 On disobedience

---

Marsha wrote:

Yes, Leo, I recall that discussion well. I know that you were disappointed with the outcome of that episode.

However, I am certain that you did not just make it up so that I would show my true colors.

LB: Well now your colors are showing again, in this case it's your habit to cling to that which feels best and reject the truth.

It was a long shot, and for a while i thought you might not fall for it, after all, how many people are likely to believe that one member seriously thinks he can have another member removed on the grounds that the latter refuses to do a web search and provide the address of a news website?

Not many, i think. But i know you like a book.

Leo

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 580  
(9/8/03 1:27 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: On disobedience

---

Del wrote about his night out on the tiles.

I'm sure you felt very secure in said environment of intellectual debate, a king amongst 'men'.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1154  
(9/8/03 2:11 am)  
Reply

☐ On disobedience

---

Yes, a king among men. The question is, why was the king wandering amongst the townsfolk in the first place. A child king?

It is good you are discovering the relevancies of human sexuality and interplay. DEL, I think you are intelligent enough to begin moving beyond now. There are other avenues of exploration with deeper implications.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1456  
(9/8/03 2:31 am)  
Reply

☐ Re: On disobedience

---

It's wasn't quite a real (truthful) bomb DEL dropped, though I would probably have burst out laughing when it hit.

Can you believe I tricked some friends with a real fake bomb?! For real!

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1079  
(9/8/03 2:16 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: On disobedience

---

Leo actually wrote:

*Quote:*

---

that one member seriously thinks he can have another member removed on the grounds that the latter refuses to do a web search and provide the address of a news website?

---

You wrote to me once and asked me to provide you with some websites that you wanted to investigate. I did so.

You wrote another time and asked me to provide further websites for you and I did not.

You wrote another time and asked me if I would assist you in writing your biography and I said that I did not have the time to write for anyone unless there was payment.

Indeed, I do not have the time to devote to running errands for other people. I realize your feeling is that I am failing to serve the purpose of truth in failing to serve you -- I should do your bidding because you are on the path of truth and I -- by virtue of my so called femininity -- can only serve truth through servitude to man.

Servitude of woman to man is not in the interest of truth. Quite the contrary.

Masculinity is true independence. I am independent -- physically, spiritually, sexually. I don't need a man in any way, shape or form. I loathe the very idea of such need.

That is what galls you and DEL. I do not -- cannot, will not -- see either of you as my superior. I accept no one as my superior.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/8/03 2:32 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1080

(9/8/03 3:10 pm)

Reply



Re: On disobedience

---

DEL actually wrote:

***Quote:***

---

QRS should make every effort not to lose MKFaizi. She is the entertainment and spice of the forum.

She is like the dancing girl in the club. If a club loses it's dancing girls, the male attendance drops and with it the drink sales and so on.

The dancer dances in full confidence that she is desired and causes men to want to wank. If she thought for a moment she was not sexy she would not be able to dance.

---

My dancing must not be all that hot. I don't see attendance -- male or female -- picking up much lately.

I have written some serious things lately. The fact that you did not bother to reply to it says much more about you than about me. In that way, you and Leo seem to have much in common.

My presence does not cause you to wank. You wank entirely of your own accord.

Yesterday -- while wearing my strappy high heels, of course -- I was glamorously involved in mowing my acre of lawn. All the men in my neighborhood were extremely excited by this spectacle though, curiously, none of them offered help. Next time, I will have to wear my bikini.

I ran over a nest of yellow jackets. I was stung once and figured, "No big deal. One sting is not going to stop me." I kept mowing.

Ultimately, I was stung several times on my face and my body. I simply remember looking down and there were about fifty yellow jackets covering my body. I reckon I was stung about twenty times but many of the stings were fairly superficial. I was stung severely on my chin and lower lip. My lip rapidly became so large from swelling that -- well, it was monstrous. I ran to the water hose and doused myself in the cold water to get the swarm off.

I am a nurse so the last thing I wanted to do was to have to go to a doctor. I did not.

I waited a couple of hours and went out again and finished mowing the lawn. The swelling in my lip had subsided.

I experienced poor sleep last night because my left arm was very swollen. The pain from it kept waking me up. I found this to be annoying so I finally took some ibuprofen.

I got up this morning and completed the trim work.

How glamorous.

Faizi

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 316

(9/8/03 3:40 pm)

Reply



Re: On disobedience

---

See Marsha you really are a siren !!!

Trouble is you attract WASP's (as in White Anglo Saxon Protestants) when you really want headbangers (as in people who have head sex)

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 90

(9/8/03 6:26 pm)

Reply

Re: On disobedience

---

God has a mother, now I'm convinced!

*Maria* was her name, it's *Marsha* now.

(This eunuch really fell in love. Oh, geez!)

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 657

(9/8/03 6:28 pm)

Reply

Male Regality vs Female Communism

---

*Quote:*

MKFaizi:

That is what galls you and DEL. I do not -- cannot, will not -- see either of you as my superior. I accept no one as my superior.

---

Your mission, though you remain unconscious of it, is to be a goad. Pushing men on to rediscover their spirituality.

You have become the personification of the ancient spiritual world. There are very few 'men' left. They are mostly underground.

Birdofhermes is the personification of the modern material world with it's pseudo-spirituality full of wuss men.

Those that defend and agree with you have lost their spirituality. Those men are your play things and you dispise them unconsciously. They have become

blind and do not know what they are defending.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 658  
(9/8/03 6:38 pm)  
Reply

 strappy high heels

---

**Quote:**

---

MKFaizi:

Yesterday -- while wearing my strappy high heels, of course --  
I was glamorously involved in mowing my acre of lawn.

---

Strappy high heels are sexy because in universal symbolism they represent modern man's effort to raise humanity (woman) into the spiritual realm (off the ground) through science with all its mechanisms. In the ancient world real men had real power, spiritual power.

Modern man also tries to restrict breathing to enhance orgasms.

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 378  
(9/8/03 8:52 pm)  
Reply

 --

---

DEL typed:

**Quote:**

---

I declared that everybody had gone quiet because the guys realised that there was no potential for sex that night with their stranger and that is why the conversation has dried up. I said that women never have anything really interesting to say but men listen as long as there is potential for sex.

---

I think the conversation itself *is* the sex.

Greg

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1459 (9/8/03 10:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>I will never mow a lawn if I can help it. It's a disgusting habit.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 899 (9/9/03 2:52 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>I enjoy mowing lawns, splitting firewood, driving nails.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 660 (9/9/03 6:35 am) Reply</p>	<p> coitus and language</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Greg : I think the conversation itself is the sex.</p> <hr/> <p>Now that is a very interesting comment. Because I noticed 2 of the girls beside me squeezed their thighs together and almost assumed the foetal position when the bomb dropped. They immediately went for their mobile phones and tried to text or find somebody to talk to.</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

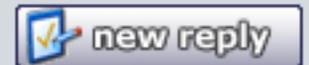
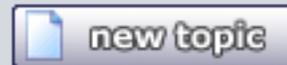


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>MKFaizi Registered User Posts: 1082 (9/9/03 10:46 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Mowing Fool or The Zen of Lawnmower Maintenance</p> <hr/> <p>I greatly enjoy mowing. I am a mowing fool. I would mow my entire neighborhood if I had time to do it. I often mow my neighbor's lawn when I mow mine simply because I like mowing so much. The noise of the motor is like silence to me because it cuts me off from the rest of the world. I am a thinking mower. I find it to be calming and soothing and, unlike housework, when you are done, you are done -- for a week or two. I prefer pushing to riding. Far more satisfying.</p> <p>When I mow, nothing can stop me. I would mow my way across America if I had the freedom to do it. Just me and my lawnmower against the world. In some ways, a lawnmower is like a woman. Better than a woman, really. More like a horse to a cowboy.</p> <p>Maybe, when my kids are grown, I will just set off across the great suburban sprawl that is America -- mowing my way into the heartland.</p> <p>Old woman with green specks scattered through her hair and on her face, crying, "Mista ameri-CAN! Mista ameri-CAN! Let me mow your lawn for a buck, Mista ameri-CAN. Ah kin doooo eet! Jus' one ameri-CAN dolla, Joe. Ah mow yo' grass. You watcha the football an' ah mow yo' grass down."</p> <p>Not a bad retirement for someone such as myself. I could mow the south in the wintertime and move north for the summers.</p> <p>I believe that mowing is the final earthly frontier. Mowing wagon trains</p>

could be organized or mowing camps on the order of old hobo camps. An entire subculture of migrant mowers, mowing into the American panhandle. It is that very sort of subculture that produces great writers such as Hemingway and Steinbeck and Keroac.

A true mower likes his machine plain. None of those new, fancy models on which the mower simply stands and guides and moves along at breakneck speeds. No, a true mower pushes his machine and becomes his machine.

There is a place for choreographed or synchronized mowing, for the more arty types.

But to me, mowing is not a thing unto itself. It is an extension of the mind.

In the words of a great sage -- great, green stuff to mow, sage -- "Mow thyself."

Mow ye that the world may mow ye.

Mow on.

Faizi

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 93  
(9/9/03 11:03 am)  
Reply

 To Dear Faizi

---

You know the cartoons.

Erm... Am I allowed to shave your lawn?  
Mow, I mean?

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1083  
(9/9/03 11:04 am)  
Reply

 Re: coitus and language

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Trouble is you attract WASP's (as in White Anglo Saxon Protestants) when you really want headbangers (as in people who have head sex)

---



	<p>Less than fair attempt at humor.</p> <p>These were not wasps but Yellow Jackets. Definitely more oriental in flavor than your garden variety wasp. I have never attracted wasps -- certainly not protestants.</p> <p>I do not understand your correlation. What is the difference between a White Anglo Saxon Protestant and a headbanger?</p> <p>I thought they were the same.</p> <p>Faizi</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 582 (9/9/03 11:25 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: coitus and language</p> <hr/> <p>You should start a gang Marsha.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 94 (9/9/03 11:31 am) Reply</p>	<p> To Dave Toast</p> <hr/> <p>At first glance I read what you wrote as:</p> <p>"You should start a gangbang, Marsha."</p> <p>Some people never learn. I'm one of them.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 663 (9/9/03 5:35 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Mowing Fool or The Zen of Lawnmower Maintenance</p> <hr/> <p>This is correct. Lawnmowing is like beating off your "Jackals" with a stick. They'll be back.</p>

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 317

(9/9/03 5:44 pm)

Reply



 Re: coitus and language

---

*Less than fair attempt at humor.*

Totally agree. For the main I've lost interest in trying to impress others with humour. Particularly here. This place is full of cynics. Cynics only really like their own humour. Sure I'm a cynic as well, but most of you lot are smarter than me so it aint that much fun.

*These were not wasps but Yellow Jackets.*

Being from Oz land I had to make sure what Yellow Jacket was. Thought it was a bee. A website said "Yellow Jackets are a genus of very aggressive social wasps". Perhaps like attracts like.

*I do not understand your correlation. What is the difference between a White Anglo Saxon Protestant and a headbanger? I thought they were the same.*

Yep good point - pretty much the same thing. Still I thought changing the meaning of 'headbanger' to make it mean philosophers appealed to me, so I left it in. For the most part philosophers are just people who enjoy masturbating or fucking with their minds – if sex is for wankers (as the mighty Quinn said) then the same analogy applies to how Ultimate Truth Seekers gain satisfaction.

I can't get no satisfaction.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 664

(9/9/03 6:55 pm)

Reply

 no satisfaction

---

*Quote:*

\_\_\_\_\_

jimhaz:

. . . then the same analogy applies to how Ultimate Truth Seekers gain satisfaction.

I can't get no satisfaction.

\_\_\_\_\_

Excellent! Great point jimhaz.

	<p>Because satisfaction doesn't have the infinite element in it.  Logic looks for the absolute, for satisfaction  Faith looks for the infinite, and is insatiable</p> <p>That's the motto for today.  I think I'm going to have a good day today.  Have a good night to all of you in the other time zone.  Thanks jimhaz</p>
<p>G Shantz  Registered User  Posts: 380  (9/10/03 11:19 am)  Reply</p> 	<p> Re: coitus and language</p> <hr/> <p>'tried to text' ?</p> <p>I'm unfamiliar with this expression.</p>
<p>satu largi  Registered User  Posts: 1  (9/10/03 11:49 am)  Reply</p>	<p> Re: coitus and language</p> <hr/> <p>Can I just, having spotted this very interesting thread as I drifted past, make two shy and bashful observations?</p> <p>The first, on language, is the use, almost everywhere, except in Anglo-Saxon countries, of the word JigaJig, for coitus..</p> <p>..and the second is the remarkable match in pace, pitch and intensity of someone calling a race, and an orgasm..</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk  Registered User  Posts: 1158  (9/10/03 3:20 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> scoring and orgasm</p> <hr/> <p>What of touchdowns and homeruns?</p>
<p>satu largi  Registered User  Posts: 2  (9/10/03 4:56 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> Re: scoring and orgasm</p> <hr/> <p>Ah, premature ejaculations.?</p>

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 321  
(9/10/03 5:05 pm)  
Reply



Re: scoring and orgasm

---

We all know sport is just symbolic of the instinctual desire to fight for a fuck - hence the terms used in sport and one of many reasons why women were not allowed to play sport with men.

gotta go and practice my googlies (cricket).

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 666  
(9/10/03 6:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: coitus and language

---

*Quote:*

G Shantz:  
'tried to text' ?

I'm unfamiliar with this expression.

---

Communicating by text on a mobile telephone.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 667  
(9/10/03 6:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: coitus and language

---

*Quote:*

satu largi:  
Can I just, having spotted this very interesting thread as I drifted past, make two shy and bashful observations?

The first, on language, is the use, almost everywhere, except in Anglo-Saxon countries, of the word JigaJig, for coitus..

---

Yes, I have come across this term JigaJig in the same way you mention. It should also be noted that the hand sign for good sex is the reverse wanking hand sign among non Anglo-Saxon. Anglo-Saxons tend to use a fist to

	symbolise a good fuck.
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 583 (9/10/03 8:38 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: coitus and language</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz: gotta go and practice my googlies (cricket).</p> <hr/> <p>I prefer to use the wrong'n.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1474 (9/11/03 1:34 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Is a chinaman like a flipper?</p>
<p>satu largi Registered User Posts: 3 (9/11/03 7:20 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>"the hand sign for good sex is the reverse wanking hand sign among non Anglo-Saxon. Anglo-Saxons tend to use a fist to symbolise a good fuck."</p> <p>...and beckoning, done with the hand up in Western cultures, with the hand down, in Eastern.</p> <p>Australian aborigines, though, while raised in a Western culture, beckon with the hand down.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1461 (9/11/03 11:54 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>The similarity of pitch and intensity of a race call and of an orgasm seems kind of obvious to me. It's all about crescendo and climax.</p> <p>No biggie, somewhat like the direction this thread has taken...</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 906  
(9/11/03 1:50 pm)  
Reply

 Truth

Actually, I think that is mostly the women who are faking it. They make more noise.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

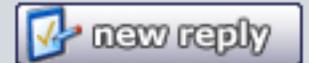


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Coitus and Language



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 669 (9/11/03 5:31 pm) Reply</p>	<p> the direction</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>drowden: No biggie, somewhat like the direction this thread has taken....</p> <hr/> <p>All threads on this forum will go downwards from the subject heading as they follow the 'will to power'. This is both logical and rational. Where there is no 'will to value' one cannot expect things to go upward. I always start my threads on the universal symbolism spiritual level (the sky) and watch as it descends. I catch the gems (lightning) generated by the discussion before the thread hits the bottom (the earth).</p> <p>The downward pull is always set off by a woman or a man who has lost his spirituality and is falling.</p> <p>As I said if Marsha comes to London and she still looks as good as she did in those pictures and I get hold of her she will return to the USA glowing. That's absolute.</p>

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 100 (9/13/03 1:56 am) Reply</p>	<p> This Direction for DEL boy</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha takes care of herself, that's clear.</p> <p>But I'll take care of you, in London or elsewhere, if you talk about MKFaizi like that again.</p> <p><i>Real Man Paul</i> (well, sort of, anyway)</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 671 (9/13/03 3:28 am) Reply</p>	<p> To die for</p> <hr/> <p>Now back to Universal Symbolism.</p> <p>Have any of you men ever had a woman you thought was worth fighting for?</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 584 (9/13/03 4:08 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: To die for</p> <hr/> <p>I certainly hope these fuckin idiots have sated themselves by the time I get back from my holiday.</p> <p>Later.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 674 (9/13/03 6:08 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To die for</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast: I certainly hope these fuckin idiots have sated themselves by the time I get back from my holiday.</p> <hr/> <p>Ah! But Mr. Toast, this is missapplied and wasted hope, belief and faith. Sated logic and reasoning will not work in this context. The "fuckin idiots" judgement bounces back into your face.</p>

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1093

(9/13/03 10:15 am)

Reply



 Re: To die for

---

DEL wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Have any of you men ever had a woman you thought was worth fighting for?

---

No.

I have had a lot of women. I used to become quite upset over some of their activities and "games." But, truthfully, I have never had a woman who was worth fighting for. I have grieved over a number of women in my life but I have never fought for one.

Faizi

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 675

(9/13/03 12:20 pm)

Reply

 Re: To die for

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi:

No.

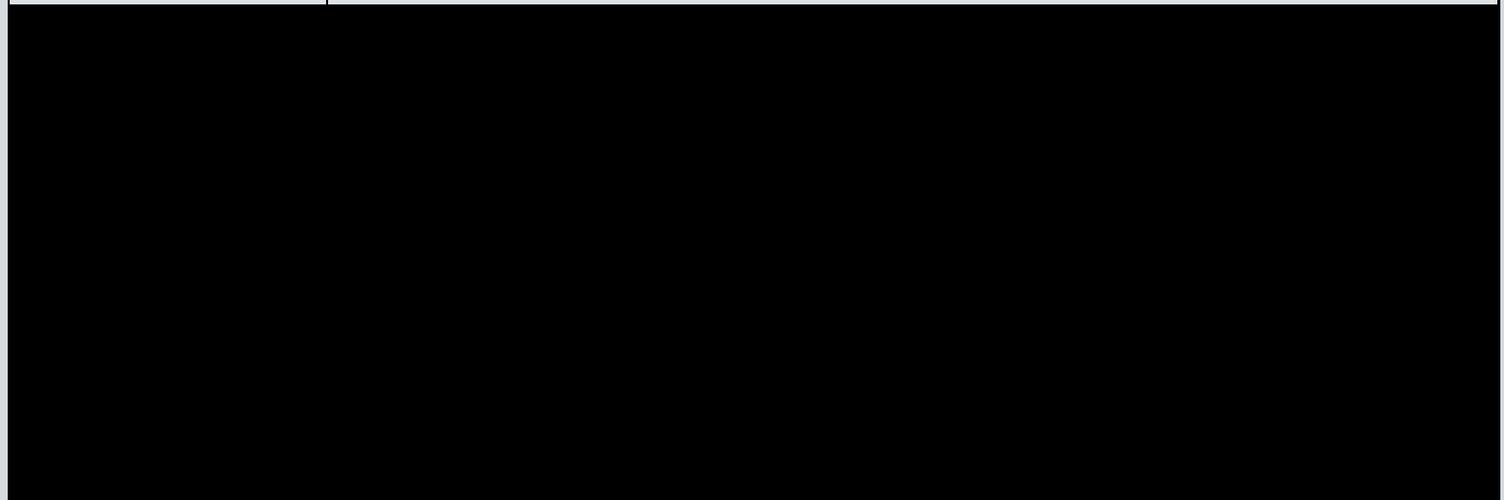
I have had a lot of women. I used to become quite upset over some of their activities and "games." But, truthfully, I have never had a woman who was worth fighting for. I have grieved over a number of women in my life but I have never fought for one.

---

This woman is truly exceptional.

I pay my respects to the husband or father responsible for her development and formation.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 713 (10/1/03 5:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To die for</p> <hr/> <p>And for those of you who are fighting against Al Queda be warned that Bin Laden's wives are all of the same pedigree as Marsha. This kind are strong and will encourage their men fight to the death, they are bereft of spirituality. You see opposites attract. Spiritual men produce and are attracted to harsh practical, logical wives. Logical in the sense that; "if you do not kill those fucking bastards we will have no food on the table".</p> <p>Logical men have to run from the spiritual woman, she is their weakness. She is the kind of woman who will invite the man of great reason and logic around for dinner and allow him to talk until his logic does not even make sense to himself and then pour out another glass of wine and smile as his penis takes over the exposition.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 131 (10/2/03 9:38 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To die for</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I like Marsha too, DEL.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 715 (10/2/03 6:07 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To die for</p> <hr/> <p>A dog is good company for the logical man to help guard him from the spiritual woman.</p> <p>A cat is good company for the spiritual man to help guard him from the logical woman.</p>



WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1185  
(10/5/03 9:47 am)  
Reply

 Bollocks, wankers...

---

David Quinn wrote,

*Quote:*

---

What is sex but using another person's body to masturbate with?

---

I just had to /bump this for the fuck of it. It is a great line. I may use it oneday.

Tharan

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 720  
(10/5/03 12:53 pm)  
Reply

 Bollocks, wankers...

---

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn:

What is sex but using another person's body to masturbate with?

---

I wonder if women here share his view on this.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

jump to:

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

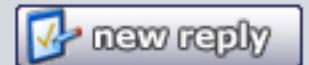
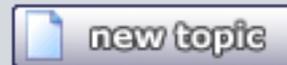


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Conceptual Cosmology (continued)



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 18 (10/20/03 2:32 am) Reply</p>	<p>Conceptual Cosmology (continued)</p> <hr/> <p>Not everyone agrees with space and matter being the same thing on or off base level, however I for one hold to that theory of space and matter one and the same. My purpose with this post to put forth a method showing the relationship and conception without the use of math or referring to noted scientist and philosophers. This is the twist I was referring to, anyone knowing of this conception as presented here in the manner expressed, I would like to know where I can find the original conception in order to see it for myself, and the date the material was written. Here is the conceptual space/matter theory, that I posted on Genius Forum in a short form and in other Physics Forums and discussion groups. The following is also an updated continuation.</p> <p>"That Space and Matter exist as a unified state, where matter exist space exist and where space exist matter exist. These two properties space and matter are directly related and responsible for the existence of the other. If space were remove,matter would cease and if matter were removed space would cease. Space/Matter are the building blocks of all creation as understood today. Further: Absolute Space is non-existent, and absolute Matter is non-existent. Are Space/Matter then absolute in a unified state? I would have to say "yes",</p>

Further: Space/Matter are infinite,otherwise Space/Matter could not be absolute as a unified existence.

Space/Matter as the building block of creation make possible all other known properties such as motion, light,energy,etc. More on this later.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(10/20/03 9:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

All of this is nothing more than Hermetic Philosophy.

For starters, it is all included in *The Kybalion*, by Three Initiates. I have a pdf I can send you if you are interested, you can find my email address on my profile.

Still interested in the remainder of your post... :-)

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/20/03 1:17 pm*

Poorichard  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(10/20/03 10:19 am)  
Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

Thank you for your reply, I always welcome comments for or against. I thought I read all the Hermetic philosophy over 50 years ago, do not recall reading this concept. I look forward to seeing the copy you said you will email me. After I read it I will respond to it.

Most Sincerely.  
RDV

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 25

(10/22/03 7:44 am)

Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

Hello RDV, hows it goin?

On space/Matter/same theory.

Hmmmm. Doesn't seem to flush, seems more like an excuse theory to explain another, than a self sufficient one. Does there exist any evidence?

I propose this thought for possibility, and evidence should exist in it's support..

Matter and Space are more akin to diametrical opposites, than they are one in the same. Fire is to water as Space is to Time. What that means is they cannot exist together, in the same place at the same time, ever.

Imagine, that a steel pinball is in space. I suggest that they (Matter/Space) cannot exist in that same coordinate, together. They can and do exist "Around" each other, between molecules as well as the macro perimeter.

They cannot share the same space/time.

Any thoughts?

-Rush

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 137

(10/22/03 12:10 pm)

Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

*Quote:*

---

rushdl said: Does there exist any evidence?

---

That's it exactly, these are theories...the furthest science has gotten is breaking matter down to its basic parts. These are the only assumptions we have, there is not 'hard' proof, this is what makes it a theory...

I believe this has all been said by someone at one point in time, even Einstein was on this path, but still, since this is nearly a matter of creation, it is all analitical theory. I think Richard would agree??

Mr. Toast is well rehearsed in physics, possibly he can elaborate on the facts??

<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 20 (10/22/03 12:35 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)</p> <hr/> <p>I was delighted! to read the comments. True,as I said this is a conceptional theory and by your questions to my post I learn more and more,thank you.</p> <p>Yes Cassiopeiae I do agree and yes thank you for your comment.</p> <p>The whole point is,what do we know unless we examine the theory from all angles?. O.K. so now I have some questions from you that I am working on to explain further and that won't happen until this week end,meanwhile how about more questions from others? what do you think?</p>
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 21 (10/22/03 12:45 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)</p> <hr/> <p>Almost forgot! Rush you have some good points,if I looked at Space/Matter as you did I would agree, But I do not see that situation as the same exact conception I presented. But I will tackle your question. Thanks again. RDV</p>
<p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/> Registered User Posts: 26 (10/23/03 6:45 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)</p> <hr/> <p>OK. So no empiracle evidence. But you said...</p> <p>---</p> <p>even Einstein was on this path</p> <p>---</p> <p>If that is true, then this is almost good enough for me. There must be some evidence leading this direction. I'd like to read more about his thoughts on it as well. As it seems to me that the theory was stated but no account of why it "Could" be or why some might lean that way, and why others do not. Just looking for the food to chew on. Just saying "I believe" might not be enough for me to leave it at that. let's go deeper...</p> <p>Can we play with this one?</p> <p>---</p>

These two properties space and matter are directly related and responsible for the existence of the other.

---

My main disagreement is that it probably isn't a "Duet" of dependencies, but maybe a trio or more.

Catch-22s

Chicken and egg?

Space and matter?

Do you know af any more "proven" earthly or molecular dependancies?

Dependancy la troi?

Plants - animals - air?

plants - animals - air - sunlight

plants - animals - air - sunlight - water

Think of earth. What 2 things could not exist without each other, where one is responsible for the others existance? I have a little trouble finding anything. Maybe you could help?

I think we will find that matter may be dependant on several factors, not just a single form or function.

Poorichard  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(10/23/03 1:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

Rushdl, I appreciate your thoughts.

In my Conception Cosmology Model I am constructing the "Building Blocks" of all creation, and starting with the very basic elements or states, Space and Matter always fall into the puzzle as the first pieces, but if I wanted to look at the four square multi-dimensional puzzle cube I would be hard pressed to know where to sort out the pieces. Should I begin with Space/Time? or Black Hole? or Magnetic waves? the list is endless.

Your disagreement is understandable, the model isn't finished and when it is "trio" is child's play to the complexity of properties seen and unseen.

"Which comes first in quantity," 1 or 1,000,000?"

Which comes first, "Light or Darkness?"

Which comes first, "heat or cold?"

These questions are relative.

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 27

(10/24/03 5:40 am)

Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

No such thing as cold, no such thing as dark. But there is a chicken, and there is an egg! I do not understand the significance of the quantity question, because (1) is obviously earlier than (2), or 1 million. How should I be looking at that question?

If we regress far enough, I'll agree with your statement. Before the big bang (If there was one) everything may have occupied the same space/time and been a true singularity as far as matter goes. But maybe there was space around that singularity too. I mean what is space?

\*The subtle medium in which everything swims. Broken down sub-atomically, I think space is the epitomy of nothing. Space NOT having matter in it is the definition of pure space I would think. It is a Nothing, that is a something. Like Time for instance, just like time. See how the theory of Space AND Time supports itself through conclusion after conclusion? Supporting their "possible" entanglement theory? I see these ideas finding each other in a sense.

Poorichard

Registered User

Posts: 23

(10/25/03 12:26 pm)

Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

---

Cold has to do with human sensation and dark with eye sight otherwise with no sensation or eye sight how would you know without the use of measurement instruments?

Before you can arrive at a value of 10, how would you do it without first establishing a value foundation say "one" or whatever? You say no such thing as Cold or Dark?

I don't understand that either,how would I look at that question? Anyway thank you for your comments.

This is my last communication from this website.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 969  
(10/26/03 12:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Conceptional Cosmology (continued)

What an interesting thread. I can see that absolute matter is impossible, or at least impossible if it is to resemble matter as we know it. Somehow I can't quite picture why space cannot exist alone.

You suggest that they create each other, and Rushdl says no, because they are diametric opposites. Yes - and that is precisely why they are co-creators. It's exactly that they need each other but cannot occupy one another's place that makes creation possible. It's a dynamic interplay.

Time is a byproduct of the interaction of space and matter.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

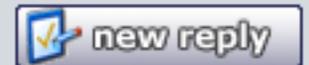
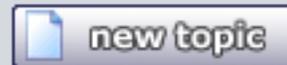


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Conceptual Space/Matter Cosmology



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 13 (10/10/03 1:05 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Conceptual Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p>After reviewing replies to my post on "Just Thinking" and from other sources I am posting herewith my concept.</p> <p>That space and matter are both sides of the same coin. Further: Space exist because of matter and matter exist because of space, both cease to exist when one or the other become non-existent. These two states are the building blocks for everthing else in existence,the third state next in line is ? I leave that for you to answer.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 146 (10/10/03 2:40 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Conceptual Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p>But sweetheart, matter &amp; space is what we're dealing with. We are That.</p> <p>'Waiter, another beer, please?'</p>

<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 349 (10/10/03 2:50 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Conceptional Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p>Why will no one accept that energy does not exist. It is a figment of our imagination. It is just cause (energy) and effect (matter cahnged through movement).</p>
<p>rushdl  Registered User Posts: 15 (10/11/03 5:26 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Conceptional Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p>I don't accept that. I thing energy thrives everywhere, and is an effect of matter in space.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 626 (10/11/03 11:58 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Conceptional Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Poorichard: That space and matter are both sides of the same coin.</p> <hr/> <p>A subtle difference but they are not two sides of the same coin. They are simply the same coin.</p>
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 14 (10/12/03 9:57 am) Reply</p>	<p> reply to Dave Toast</p> <hr/> <p>"They are simply the same coin". Very well put!</p>
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 15 (10/12/03 10:00 am) Reply</p>	<p> reply to Paul</p> <hr/> <p>Yea Paul,sad but true, make that two beers!</p>

<p>seahorse Registered User Posts: 1 (10/12/03 8:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Conceptional Space/Matter Cosmology</p> <hr/> <p>Poorichard: i agree. space is matter and vice versa. even if all light matter was to magically cease to be, and all that was left was an infinite black matter, it would still be valid as space. (in my opinion anyways).</p> <p>jimhaz: if you define energy as 'cause and effect', aren't you essentially confirming its existence?</p>
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 16 (10/13/03 2:31 am) Reply</p>	<p> reply to seahorse</p> <hr/> <p>You are correct! after all I'm presenting a conceptual theory on cosmology based on what is already known,but with a twist here and there in hope that it will stimulate new ideas and further investigation into all the branches of thought,in this case physics.</p>
<p>cassiopeiae Registered User Posts: 118 (10/13/03 7:18 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: question...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Poorichard said: after all I'm presenting a conceptual theory on cosmology based on what is already known,but with a twist here and there</p> <hr/> <p>May I ask what 'conceptual theory' you are trying to present? Much of what you have said has been 'theorized' by someone or another. I really haven't seen any twist that you are referring to...</p> <p>Also, technically, matter is only the term used to categorize the form electrons, protons, and neutrons have attracted themselves to create. Matter is the same thing as space, as is everything else, on the base level anyway.</p> <p>I am just not getting where you are going.</p>

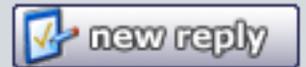
Poorichard  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(10/13/03 9:59 am)  
Reply

 reply to cassiopeiae

---

Your comment is well taken and understood.  
My next post will go into the "twist" further  
and yes you are correct about others have  
already theorize on my concept and the differences  
will be slight in some ways and larger in others.  
When I post the next part let me know if I'm making  
any progress.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

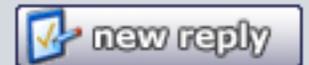
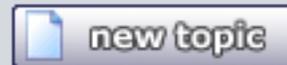


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Conceptual "Just Thinking"



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 11 (10/6/03 1:19 am) Reply</p>	<p> Conceptual "Just Thinking"</p> <hr/> <p>"Conceptual Space Time Cosmology".</p> <p>(Continuing from previous Post, a theoretical journey into conceptional space time as presented by Poorichard under the subject of "Just Thinking".)</p> <p>In this model there are three states or conditions.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Space devoid of mass.</li> <li>2. Mass devoid of space.</li> <li>3. Space and mass together.</li> </ol> <p>In the first concept a conflict of acceptance has emerged, can absolute space exist? has absolute space been proven false? Could a spatial anomaly exist such as a dimension having no mass but something other then space?</p> <p>In the second concept a conflict of acceptance has emerged, Can absolute matter exist? has absolute matter been proven false? Could a spatial anomaly exist such as a dimension having no space but something other then matter?</p> <p>In the third concept acceptance with this model was found preferable to the first and second conceptional models. In an observance of the third model could it be because Space exist with matter? and Matter exist with space? That the existence of space is matter and matter the</p>

	<p>existence of space ? These two conditions cease as a state or condition when one or the other is non-existent?</p> <p>Notice: Time and Dimension will be covered in the next Post. Normally I am on the computer week-ends.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 333 (10/7/03 12:19 am) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>"Space" and "Mass" are merely two concepts describing abstractions of one thing which does exist physically.</p> <p>There can't be space without mass, or mass without space. It's like taking water, and trying to ask "can there be wetness without fluidity, or fluidity without wetness?" (Kind of a bad example, but hey...shh)</p>
<p>Poorichard Registered User Posts: 12 (10/10/03 12:51 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ...reply</p> <hr/> <p>I agree. See my new post on space/matter</p>

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

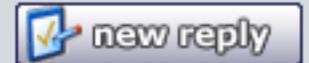


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

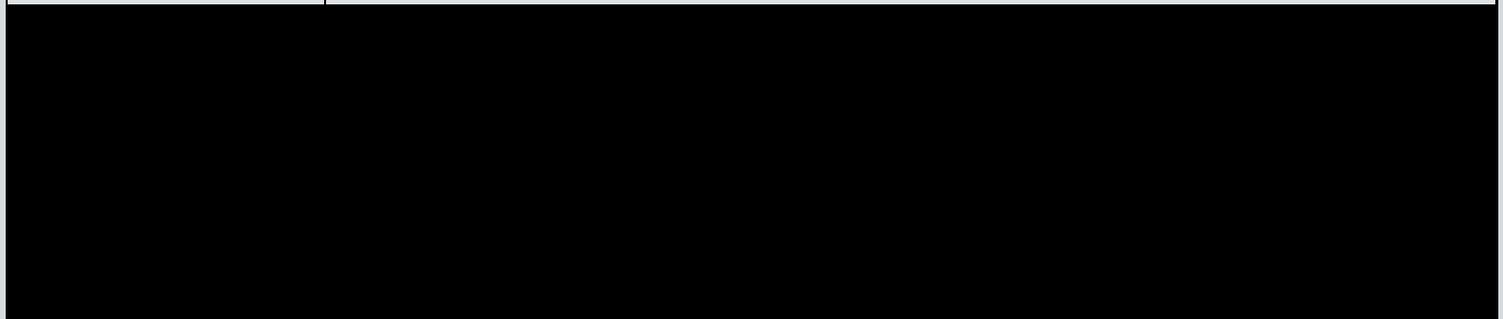
> GENIUS FORUM

> Consciousness and Measurability



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1064 (4/10/04 11:25 am) Reply</p>	<p>Consciousness and Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>I think that consciousness and measurability are related. The belief in the possibility of measurement is directly proportionate to the level of consciousness in any given individual. Higher levels of consciousness create new forms of measurement in order to objectify their suoundings. Lower levels of consciousness seek to reduce the all forms of measurement in an effort to transcant measurement and subjectify their surroundings.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 878 (4/12/04 7:57 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Consciousness and Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>Either you're too smart for me, or you're too stupid for words.</p>



<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1065 (4/13/04 1:07 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Consciousness and Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>Possibly.</p> <p>Well, let's look at some of the different types of measurement.</p> <p>Language Law Money</p> <p>Consciousness creates and develops exterior measurement and tools. Unconsciousness creates and develops interior measurement and tools.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 879 (4/13/04 2:07 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Consciousness and Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>Go into detail about what you meant by that, please. I didn't understand.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1067 (4/13/04 3:36 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re. . .</p> <hr/> <p>Those who have faith in God would probably see things differently perhaps like this:</p> <p>Language vs Word of God Law vs Law of God Money vs Power of God</p> <p>Consciousness creates and develops exterior measurement and tools - Those trying to achieve consciousness make efforts to detach themselves from God consciousness (unconsciousness) by trying to make everything measurable and regulated.</p> <p>Unconsciousness creates and develops interior measurement and tools - Those trying to achieve God consciousness (unconsciousness) make efforts to detach themselves from the concept of measurement and regulation.</p> <p>These two types of people negate each other just like the sceptic is negated by the man of faith.</p>

<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 98 (4/13/04 3:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Re. . .</p> <hr/> <p>I am not sure I am understanding you either Del, what I see is that UNITY consciousness brings about issues of equality, wanting all to be equal is a result of wishful thinking and maybe a necessary step to further insight. With UNITY consciousness there still seems to be an issue of not being able to look at our own selves with complete impartiality, and as a result not truly understanding cause and effect.</p> <p>As far as measured and regulated are you simply referring to understanding cause and effect?</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 881 (4/13/04 4:14 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Re. . .</p> <hr/> <p>Now neither of you are making any sense.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1070 (4/13/04 8:56 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Consciousness and Measurability</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal what I see is that UNITY consciousness brings about issues of equality, wanting all to be equal is a result of wishful thinking and maybe a necessary step to further insight.</p> <hr/> <p>A conscious process of unity among people is very different from the unconscious belief in unity among people.</p>

<p>HansReinhardt Registered User Posts: 3 (4/22/04 2:37 am) Reply</p> 	<p>xx</p> <hr/> <p>I would say that intelligence and the ability to measure are related.</p> <p>"Consciousness" is a vague term and "levels of consciousness" only compounds the confusion. The only sense I can make of it is that it means some people have greater powers of mind than others, whether it be intuition or intelligence, etc.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1090 (4/27/04 5:53 am) Reply</p>	<p>Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>People try to measure intelligence with IQ tests. Have you heard of a measure for consciousness?</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 901 (4/27/04 7:20 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>Try to come up with a system, Del. That'd be pretty interesting.</p>
<p>ZERRINO Registered User Posts: 8 (4/27/04 8:36 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>TO TALK ABOUT CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE SAME WAY - MEANS USING THE SAME SYSTEM OF DESCRIPTION - YOU HAVE TO MEASURE CONSCIOUSNESS AND NON-CONSCIOUSNESS USING THE SAME SYSTEM.</p> <p>YOU CANNOT TALK ABOUT CONSCIOUSNESS AND UNCONSCIOUSNESS IN THE SAME WAY - MEANS USING THE SAME SYSTEM OF DESCRIPTION - ANYWAY - BECAUSE</p> <p>UNCONSCIOUSNESS IS NOT THE SAME AS NON-CONSCIOUSNESS AND THEREFORE NOT THE OPPOSITE OF CONSCIOUSNESS.</p> <p>IT NEEDS A DEFINITION FIRST.</p>

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 543 (4/27/04 12:23 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>ZERRINO, WHY ALL THE SHOUTING? WHAT DID YOU SAY? OH, BECAUSE YOU THINK IT'S MORE CONVINCING. NOW I UNDERSTAND. THANK YOU!</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1092 (4/27/04 4:22 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>Apparently nobody understands the relationship between the motion of matter and the levels of consciousness. This is yet to be discovered.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">ZERRINO UNCONSCIOUSNESS IS NOT THE SAME AS NON-CONSCIOUSNESS AND THEREFORE NOT THE OPPOSITE OF CONSCIOUSNESS. IT NEEDS A DEFINITION FIRST.</p> <hr/> <p>You can measure 2 apparently unmeasurable things by their effect on a third thing. No?</p>
<p>ZERRINO Registered User Posts: 9 (4/28/04 12:04 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Measurability</p> <hr/> <p>THIS IS A REPLY TO :</p> <p>: You can measure 2 apparently unmeasurable things by their effect on a third thing. No? :</p> <p>YES. PROBABLY. AS LONG AS THE 3RD THING IS AN EQUIVALENT MATRIX CONCERNING EACH OF THE 2 APPARENTLY UNMEASURABLE THINGS YOU ARE USING THE SAME SYSTEM.</p>

JUST FIND OUT WHAT KIND OF SYSTEM THIS WILL BE THAT CONNECTS ITSELF - THE MEASURABLE - AND THE 2 THINGS - THE UNMEASURABLE - IN A WAY THAT MAKES YOU SEE SOMETHING TO IDENTIFY AS A MEASUREMENT.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 901  
(4/28/04 4:32 am)  
Reply



Re: Measurability

---

Wow, someone's stupid.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

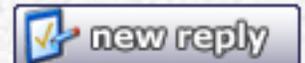
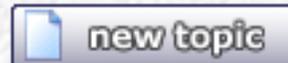
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Conservative woman's view](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p><a href="#">prozak666</a> Registered User Posts: 221 (8/18/03 12:18 am) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Conservative woman's view</p> <hr/> <p>What Other Women Want by Sigrun Christianson</p> <p>Loaded: 8/16/2003</p> <p>I am also often asked, "What do women want?" I've talked and written on this subject, both in private and in public, more than I ever wanted to or thought I needed to. I don't assume for even one minute that I can write on behalf of all women, everywhere, but I can and will write on behalf of women like me. I've been accused of joyfully wallowing in female escapism and writing what I think men want to read, but I assure you that these are the true desires of women like me.</p> <p>I'm going to attempt to tell you, no holds barred, what women like me want from men: we want to be owned and possessed by intelligent, dynamic, strong, and dignified men with a mission; we want to be submissive to him and to be his pleasure, entertainment, amusement, and muse; we want to feel safe, protected, secure; we want to be useful and needed; we need to be able to respect you, and fear you. We are capable of thinking and acting independently. We are educated and fierce, but we want men who are more educated and more fierce – men who can control us.</p> <p>With respect to Miss Carraway's list, here's mine:</p>

1. Ask about our concerns and opinions, and then do what you think is right. We like to have a voice, but we don't require a vote and in most cases, we don't want a vote. We want you to make the decision and allow us to be your cheerleaders. Since we already know that you value us and see us as important, feel free to compliment our breasts and backsides often. We are happy and pleased that you find us attractive and we want to know that you desire us.

2. How we feel changes by the minute, so don't bother trying to understand. By the time you think you've figured out what we're feeling, chances are we aren't feeling it anymore. We are emotional and irrational and we suspect that many of you secretly like this about us.

3. Ask for our opinions, but don't be surprised if we change our opinions from one day to the next. And then, of course, do what you will anyway. We want you to be the leader, hero, conqueror, etc. (Notice a pattern here?)

4. Surprise us with arbitrary unilateral decisions. We like it that you have the ability to make decisions for us. We want to be able to trust you and your judgment, and depend on you to be strong where we are weak.

5. Give us frequent hugs, kisses, pinches, and squeezes. We need to know that we are wanted and desired. We want to feel sexy. Deny us our erotic nature and you deny us our nature. Go ahead and lecture us on occasion, but only when it's really necessary and when you're in the right. We like that you take the time to explain your thoughts to us and tell us how we can better be the woman you want.

6. Tell us how you spent your day. We like to know what you are doing and thinking. Talk to us about your job, your politics, and your friends. Let it out and let us comfort you and rejuvenate your spirit. However, taking care of our home and family is our job – don't interfere. Leave the cleaning and decorating to us. If we ask for your opinion on a color for the wall or pattern for the sofa, indulge us. It's such a small request and it makes us happy. And no, we didn't sit around all day watching TV or talking on the phone. Women like us take our jobs seriously and take a lot of pride in giving you a nice home and in raising good children. The house is clean, the kids are clean, and there is food in the 'fridge.

7. If you really dislike something about us, tell us, and tell us how you think we can improve, but be respectful and polite about it. You owe us honesty and courtesy. We are strong, we have a good sense of ourselves and we don't take suggestions for improvement as criticism. We want to improve!

We will give you the same honesty and consideration because we know that you can handle it.

8. Annoying habits are just part of being human. You leave the toilet seat up and don't put the cap back on the toothpaste. I throw my clothes on the floor and talk while you're watching TV. Big deal. It's not the end of the world. If these are the worst things going on in our house, then we are blessed. We are not going to make everything into a battle for power and control. We have no doubt that you hold the majority of the power and we like it that way.

9. Help around the house and we'll tell you that we really appreciate all that you do for us. We know that you work hard and want to come home and relax, so when you do something extra at home, we really do appreciate it, even if we forget to tell you. We are also guilty of taking things for granted.

10. Let us now that you are proud of us. Sincere praise and compliments go a long way with us and it doesn't cost you anything so don't be cheap with them. Your praise motivates us to do more and better. Let others know that you are proud of us and brag a bit about how well we treat you. We brag to our friends & family about you.

11. Flowers and chocolate are really great and we love to tell our friends that you got them for us. Jewelry is also great. I think you know that already.

Tip: You can never, ever go wrong with stud earrings, a single-stone necklace, a tennis bracelet, or pearls. Those items are appropriate for every possible occasion.

Don't forget the card. We really like cards with a personal message.

We freak out when you forget our birthdays, anniversaries, and special holidays because we think it means that you don't care. That's just the way we are. That won't change. Use the "Hallmark Holiday" argument all you want, but it still won't change. It's not logical, rational, or reasonable to despair over you forgetting our birthdays, but we do anyway. Accept this about us.

12. We need to vent our frustrations sometimes and we want to do it with you because we feel that you are our best friend and we trust you, not because we are bitching at you. We are not bitching at you. We are not asking you fix us, just to listen -- I really can't emphasize that enough.

We know that you have stress and frustrations, too. Please tell us about them and let us take care of you. It makes us feel needed. We are innately

maternal and want to baby the people we love. We need to know that we can offer you some comfort and heal some of your wounds. Let us. You don't have to be 'tough guy' with us all of the time.

13. We like new appliances. Electric can-openers, the type that mount under the cabinet freeing up counter space, are great. Heavy, cast-iron skillets, crock-pots, and glass mixing bowls are especially useful, too. Don't underestimate the importance of high-quality appliances and cookware.

Some of us are completely lost when it comes to auto mechanics and plumbing. Help us and we will help you. We're a team.

"The Ideal Man should talk to us as if we were goddesses, and treat us as if we were children. He should refuse all our serious requests, and gratify every one of our whims. He should encourage us to have caprices, and forbid us to have missions. He should always say much more than he means, and always mean much more than he says."

-Oscar Wilde

<http://www.vanguardnewsnetwork.com/vnn/showEssay.asp?essayID=1606>

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 197

(8/18/03 0:40)

[Reply](#)

Re: Conservative woman's view

---

It's unfortunate that people today write their ideas as though they are something new, when the same view a century ago would be seen as obvious and common sense.

Of course women are submissive: the fact that they are physically weak, emotionally unstable, illogical and inconsistent. What folly it would be for a dominant person to have these traits.

Feminism targets and depresses men, but it targets and depresses women first.

<p><a href="#">Paul</a> Registered User Posts: 29 (8/18/03 1:10) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: Conservative woman's view</p> <hr/> <p>What?!</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Of course women are submissive: the fact that they are physically weak, emotionally unstable, illogical and inconsistent. What folly it would be for a dominant person to have these traits.</p> <hr/> <p>There's a fine one!</p> <p>Tell it to the mountains or to MKFaizi.</p> <p>No, it's more complicated. And delicate. Oh yes.</p>
<p><a href="#">G Shantz</a> Registered User Posts: 364 (8/18/03 2:43) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>--</p> <hr/> <p>I thought women didn't know what they wanted. I suppose this list is subject to change.</p>
<p><a href="#">prozak666</a> Registered User Posts: 224 (8/18/03 7:54) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Not all women are formed alike.</p> <p>Further, note the collaborative (not judgmental) nature of this piece.</p>
<p><a href="#">suergaz</a> Registered User Posts: 1388 (8/18/03 14:43) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Man, that 'piece' is boring.</p> <p>I love wild women, beautiful ones, the 'pretty' ones are monotonous.</p>

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1026

(8/19/03 10:53)

[Reply](#)



Re: ---

---

I think Prozak's post is pretty much on target. Pretty typical.

I am female by genetic predisposition. In other words, I was born that way.

However, I have been without a male fixture for about thirteen years. I mow my own grass or it does not get mowed. I take out the garbage or it does not get taken out. I work or I get no money. I get the oil changed or the car dies.

What's a tennis bracelet?

What's a gift?

I think of a gift such as flowers -- I don't like chocolate -- as payment for services rendered.

Since I am not interested in servicing, there is no such thing to me as a gift.

Faizi

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1770

(8/19/03 11:46)

[Reply](#)

re:

---

Sigrun Christianson wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I'm going to attempt to tell you, no holds barred, what women like me want from men: we want to be owned and possessed by intelligent, dynamic, strong, and dignified men with a mission; .....

---

But not the mission of wisdom, alas. That is the last thing they want.

A woman and a wise man make for a very happy couple. Neither wants anything to do with the other.

[prozak666](#)

Registered User

Posts: 228

(8/19/03 13:06)

[Reply](#)



Re: re:

---

Eh, I think you're taking an overly dogmatic look at it, sir. A woman doesn't want the same kind of wisdom as a man, but a man isn't wired for the wisdom of keeping a family and certain other tasks. Why is it there are so few female child molesters, eh?

Nature is code, like everything else.

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 202

(8/21/03 10:05)

[Reply](#)

Re: re:

---

I blame pedophilia on feminism. Some men look for innocence in a woman and someone to protect: women are pretending they don't need this, so those men go after children who are innocent. Woman trying to be men leads to men seeking women seeking children instead, perhaps.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1771

(8/21/03 11:15)

[Reply](#)

re:

---

Prozak wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Eh, I think you're taking an overly dogmatic look at it, sir. A woman doesn't want the same kind of wisdom as a man,

---

The wisdom of truth? I'm inclined to agree.

***Quote:***

---

but a man isn't wired for the wisdom of keeping a family and certain other tasks.

---

That isn't wisdom. It is cultural impregnation and genetic programming.

***Quote:***

---

Why is it there are so few female child molesters, eh?

---

Women aren't as free as men. They are less able to transcend their genetic inheritance and the mores of their society.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 534

(8/21/03 11:15 am)

[Reply](#)



Re: re:

---

Ha, the Will To Power not being a contender for this negativity, of course.

And paedophilia only being an emergent phenomenon since the advent of Feminism.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 8/21/03 11:18 am*

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1336

(8/21/03 14:00)

[Reply](#)



Re: re:

---

Prozak wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Why is it there are so few female child molesters, eh?

---

That's kind of like asking why men committ almost all rapes. It's in the definition of the thing [offence].

I would say that men and women molest children differently because their sexuality takes on a rather different form. As far as I'm concerned women sexually molest children all the time. A man's sexual molestation is physical, and woman's more psychological.

As in most things, what men do is overt and obvious and seems more real than the more "covert" and subtle activity of women.

Dan Rowden

[BryanParrish](#)

Global User

Posts: 77

(8/3/04 5:41)

[Reply](#)

Re: Conservative woman's view

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Contradiction, and the shamelessness of philosophers.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
suergaz Registered User Posts: 2467 (3/1/04 2:56 pm) Reply	Contradiction, and the shamelessness of philosophers. <hr/> What do you mean <i>AND</i> ?! Contradiction, and above all else, self-contradiction, as it comes unconsciously, is the most shameful thing to lovers of all kinds. But this is why there is never ever sense for them to fear it. I think it is called ageing.(:D)
DEL Registered User Posts: 1034 (3/1/04 6:22 pm) Reply	Contradiction, and the shamelessness of philosophers. <hr/> What is the value of shame?
suergaz Registered User Posts: 2469 (3/1/04 10:20 pm) Reply	--- <hr/> Have you ever felt ashamed?
DEL Registered User Posts: 1036 (3/2/04 7:28 am) Reply	- <hr/> Yes, but I can't see a consistent benefit. Can you?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2245  
(3/2/04 8:05 am)  
Reply



Re: -

---

It is the voice of the herd inside us.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2480  
(3/2/04 1:10 pm)  
Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

Yes, but I can't see a consistent benefit. Can you?

---

No, not a consistent one!

wounded bird  
Posts: 3  
(3/5/04 12:42 pm)  
Reply

Can you elaborate on....

---

your initial statement. I am curious.

As to shame, consider the statement:

Consistent and continuous shaming can ultimately lead to destroying a human physically, mentally and spiritually.

And then consider this statement:

The benefit derived is for the one who does the shaming, who quite possibly would have a thought-less, submissive puppet around him/her willing to do his/her bidding.

I look forward to your considerations.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2523 (3/5/04 12:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>All I know is that I've felt ashamed that I am not better than I am. It's quite irrational, and nothing <i>really</i> to consider.</p> <p>I've never thought it beneficial to make anyone feel ashamed where they can be shown how better to appear to themselves and others, in other words, 'making ashamed' or what you call 'shaming' is not necessary at all.</p> <p>I'm not sure what your second statement means. Like dr frankenstein and igor like?</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1508 (3/5/04 1:28 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>What is it in us that varies the ability to feel shame? One may try to shame another, but if it is not received, the cycle is broken; like an undeliverable email lost in the ether...</p> <p>...sound of howling desert winds...</p> <p><i>Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 3/5/04 1:29 pm</i></p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2527 (3/5/04 1:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Are you trying to shame me with your howling wolf?</p> <p>(:D)</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1509 (3/5/04 3:51 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I am the <i>Red Rooster</i>.</p> <p>Koo, Koo, Kachoo</p>

wounded bird  
Posts: 5  
(3/6/04 3:19 pm)  
Reply

Several comments....

---

First, suergaz, I was commenting on your initial statement regarding contradiction. Being a former student of philosophical logic and mathematical logic (on an elementary level...Discrete math), I was curious about what you were trying to say about contradictions.

Secondly, it is quite understandable as we all at one time or another feel ashamed that we are not better than we'd hoped we'd be, but you know, if you would look at your strengths rather than your weaknesses, use them in ways that will satisfy you and your ideals, you might surprise yourself. It is a good wake-up call to see our weaknesses from time to time, but dwelling on them only makes them more a part of you.

Lastly, I agree with you that shaming is highly unnecessary and, in my opinion, based on my statements, quite a waste including the person who benefits, for do they truly benefit? And yes, like Dr. Frankenstein and Igor. Who knows what great things might have come from Igor if given the chance to find his strengths? But then again, it was only a movie, right?

Wolfson Jakk, I believe it is self-worth, self-confidence and/or self-esteem that varies the ability to feel shame or even perhaps detachment from the one who shames. However, it seems detachment is difficult if one is prone to emotional reactions rather than logical ones.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 92  
(3/12/04 11:23 am)  
Reply

Re: Several comments....

---

Our consciousness must contradict our self. Consciousness is both objective and subjective. Only an infinite being must exist. Be the mirror then look through the glass. Love the magnetism of self enlightenment. What we experience is God not the other way around. You are neither the object nor the subject, you don't exist...or do you;)

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/12/04 11:28 am*

wounded bird Posts: 12 (3/13/04 8:31 am) Reply	For the first time.... <hr/> in my life, I think I finally understand. So many people have told me these things, and told them, and told them, but until now I have never understood. Your analogy worked, if I'm understanding correctly. Good Job XXX Static X and thank you.  As to whether I exist, you just dropped a bomb, let me think about it for awhile. *smile*
---	--

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

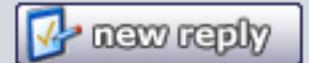


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Courage and masculinity



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>krussell2004 Registered User Posts: 7 (1/9/04 9:06 am) Reply</p>	<p> Courage and masculinity</p> <hr/> <p>Thoroughout history all truly brave and valiant warriors were for the most part men. This would indicate that courage( true courage) is a distinctly manly trait. There is a colloquial expression often used. "Do you have the balls?" Or "You don't have the balls!" The reason for this saying is IMHO that someone very wise who understood that courage originates from the testicles started it. The common folk intuitively caught on to it because we all have intuition to the truth, but only geniuses know the truth. This proves that courage is a testosterone based derivitive that originates from the scrotum. Remove the sac and you have a whinning eunuch who is a coward and much more like a woman than like a man.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 550 (1/9/04 9:08 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Courage and masculinity</p> <hr/> <p>Haha, I hope you aren't being serious.</p>

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(1/9/04 9:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Courage and masculinity

---

Have you really taken anything I said seriously so far?

I thought I went out of my way to be funny and tongue and cheek in all my earlier posts and David Quinn gets all up in arms about it. At least drowden seemed to treat it with the levity it was due.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1998  
(1/9/04 9:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Courage and masculinity

---

That's a very crude and inaccurate interpretation of my views. Courage has indeed been the province of men throughout the ages but that's mainly because of their role as defenders of the tribe, family, nation, etc. Men have evolved to sacrifice themselves for the sake of protecting women and children, and also other men, and that takes courage.

Because of this long-standing evolutionary role, there probably is a link between testosterone and acts of courage. People with higher testosterone levels tend to be more headstrong and aggressive, which would make performing actions of bravery easier. But this doesn't mean that women aren't capable of courageous acts, although it probably does mean that courageous women are likely to have higher testosterone levels and more masculine characters.

I just want to let you guys know from the outset that your attempts to paint me as a red-necked misogynist who fears or hates women are way off the mark. If you want to discuss the woman issue in an intelligent, philosophical fashion, I'm be happy to oblige. But I won't be paying much attention to cretinous, smirking, shallow objections, such as the one expressed by Krussell above.



krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 9

(1/9/04 11:01 am)

Reply

 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

*Quote:*

---

I just want to let you guys know from the outset that your attempts to paint me as a red-necked misoynist who fears or hates women are way off the mark.

---

Whoa! Calm down right there, man. Are you really that paranoid? There's no need for hysterics here, really. No one is trying to besmerch your character here. Relax.

*Quote:*

---

If you want to discuss the woman issue in an intelligent, philosophical fashion, I'm be happy to oblige.

---

That last sentence was gramatically incorrect. Do you not check your posts much before you abruptly send them off to cyber space? You are aware of the edit function are you not?

*Quote:*

---

But I won't be paying much attention to cretinous, smirking, shallow objections, such as the one expressed by Krussell above.

---

LOL You really are more funny than a barrell of monkeys David.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 868  
(1/9/04 11:19 am)  
Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

LOL

Irony alert.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1603  
(1/9/04 2:06 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

The kind of courage that is necessary for real spiritual advancement, which I assume is more particularly what is being discussed here, is not even something I would attribute to women at all. That kind of courage requires a form of consciousness that is somewhat rare even among men, but which is only found in a very small minority of women. That is because what we're talking about is a very abstract turn of mind, one which can see truths and their consequences and which therefore can experience "fear and trembling" in their wake. Without that, courage doesn't even enter the picture.

True courage is an act of consciousness, not just a virtue we attribute to some act after the event. Acting out of emotional necessity or instinct, as both sexes often do, is not what I would characterise as actual courage.

Dan Rowden

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1393  
(1/9/04 3:59 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

I agree with Dan, but I think my (dis)affinity towards its importance lies in the fact that within 1000 - 1500 years, we will be asexual creatures (by default) of mostly our own design. I believe this, therefore the gender based description of ignorance that is common here serves a temporal, local purpose; a predetermined target meant to invoke a social shift, as soon as possible.

It is as important a thing as any other thing. Call it destiny if you want, I don't care. To reach a point from a point, one must traverse the line. Gender is ultimately irrelevant.

Tharan

<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1604 (1/9/04 4:54 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Courage and gender</p> <hr/> <p>I can't say I share your confidence in our destiny as asexual. But I think an important factor to remember is that issues relating to mind-gender are ultimately as much about that feature <i>within each individual</i> as it is about biological men and women.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2053 (1/12/04 12:43 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>If gender is irrelevant, then sex cannot be! (Sex is our destiny! (:D)) Don't worry, I don't mean this forums!</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 871 (1/12/04 2:12 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dan: I think an important factor to remember is that issues relating to mind-gender are ultimately as much about that feature within each individual as it is about biological men and women.</p> <hr/> <p>Indeed.</p> <p>Use a different, more applicable designation FFS.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1608 (1/12/04 12:33 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If I'd ever come across a better, more applicable, more evocative and provocative designation I would use it. I haven't so I don't/can't.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 18

(1/14/04 12:25 pm)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I just want to let you guys know from the outset that your attempts to paint me as a red-necked misoynist who fears or hates women are way off the mark.

---

The fact that you wish to turn women into men with vaginas and breasts makes a a misogynist of the most perverse and disturbed sort in my book.

---

*Quote:*

---

If you want to discuss the woman issue in an intelligent, philosophical fashion, I'm be happy to oblige.

---

With you that would clearly be a hopeless endeavour.

---

*Quote:*

---

But I won't be paying much attention to cretinous, smirking, shallow objections, such as the one expressed by Krussell above.

---

What a patronizing horse's ass you are. What's the attraction to masculine women? Don't you know that lesbians aren't the least bit interested in men? ;)

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 733  
(1/14/04 1:48 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

Dan: The kind of courage that is necessary for real spiritual advancement, which I assume is more particularly what is being discussed here, is not even something I would attribute to women at all.

You mean the courage to live on welfare and spend your time on Internet philosophy boards?

Thomas

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 734  
(1/14/04 2:00 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

Krussel: Throughout history all truly brave and valiant warriors were for the most part men. This would indicate that courage( true courage) is a distinctly manly trait. [...] This proves that courage is a testosterone based derivative that originates from the scrotum. Remove the sac and you have a whinning eunuch who is a coward and much more like a woman than like a man.

Aren't you confusing courage with aggression and self-affirmation? The male tendency towards these behaviors can be explained in purely Darwinian terms. Only the dominant male of hominid groups has unopposed access to all females of the same group and, hence, he has the best chances to reproduce, which is why aggression and self-affirmation are selected male behaviors. We have evolved that way and the same rules - albeit in strongly diminished form- are still in effect. Female courage shows primarily in making high bets and investments in the nurture of offspring. In a strictly biological way that is.

Thomas

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 26

(1/15/04 11:29 am)

Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

---

*Quote:*

---

You mean the courage to live on welfare and spend your time on Internet philosophy boards?

---

Since this is also what I do at the moment, I feel that I'm uniquely qualified to address this, although it wasn't directed at me.

If your point is that it is kind of incongruous and even a shade ridiculous for QRS to discourse on courage and the ever-present 'masculinity' while sitting at home living on the dole, I'd actually have to agree. To be quite honest, I collect government payments because I am lazy, lacking formal education, and too prideful to flip hamburgers. I do, however, take all the work I can 'on the side' provided it is within my chosen career field - computer support. However, as long as I were collecting the dole and sitting on my ass posting to the internet most of the time, I think I'd be hesitant to speak too authoritatively on the subjects of 'courage' and 'masculinity.' If I did, my wife (who has her own strong ideas about what a 'man' is) would quickly cut me down to size, just as you, Thomas, have done the inevitable and cut David down to size here.

It's advisable for all of us to keep an eye on our 'hypocrisy meter' before it reaches the level at which we're just asking for the wet blankets. Guys who sit around on welfare and are either too lazy, prideful, or (in QRS case, I think) preoccupied with themselves to work have to be careful about telling others who does and doesn't have "balls."

On the other hand, Thomas, it was a bit of a cheap shot. Refusal to work does not automatically revoke one's manhood, although that opinion seems quite popular. While it is inadvisable for QRS to boast and preach considering their means of support, it is also inadvisable for others to be overly judgemental toward them. It's best for all, in fact, to live and let live. As they say, 'it takes all kinds.' Diversity is good, and diversity that conforms to our expectations is not really diversity at all.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2034

(1/15/04 12:42 pm)

Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You mean the courage to live on welfare and spend your time on Internet philosophy boards?

---

It actually does take a lot of courage to live that kind of life, especially as you get older. A philosophically-minded welfare recipient has very little money, no status within the community, and no supporting networks. Each day, he has to weather the looks of scorn, the barely-concealed contempt, and the chiding abuse which he regularly receives from others. And when he opens his mouth to declare that he does all this deliberately for the sake of promoting rationality and wisdom in the world - well, that takes even more courage.

It is a similar to the courage that is required by a conscientious objector in a time of war. Just the way that Natuyl quickly felt a need to justify being on the dole, to assure everyone that he really is a regular member of society deep down, that he really isn't *one of them*, is a testament to the courage that is required.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 239

(1/15/04 12:54 pm)

Reply | Edit

 Re: Courage and masculinity

*Quote:*

---

*You mean the courage to live on welfare and spend your time on Internet philosophy boards?*

---

*Since this is also what I do at the moment, I feel that I'm uniquely qualified to address this, although it wasn't directed at me.*

*If your point is that it is kind of incongruous and even a shade ridiculous for QRS to discourse on courage and the ever-present 'masculinity' while sitting at home living on the dole, I'd actually have to agree. To be quite honest, I collect government payments because I am lazy, lacking formal education, and too prideful to flip hamburgers. I do, however, take all the work I can 'on the side' provided it is within my chosen career field - computer support. However, as long as I were collecting the dole and*

*sitting on my ass posting to the internet most of the time, I think I'd be hesitant to speak too authoritatively on the subjects of 'courage' and 'masculinity.' If I did, my wife (who has her own strong ideas about what a 'man' is) would quickly cut me down to size, just as you, Thomas, have done the inevitable and cut David down to size here.*

I reached a point where it was utterly unfathomable for me to remain in the workforce or somehow provide for myself, despite my absolute best attempts to. Nevertheless, i *still* required courage, because for me to go on benefits meant that i had to speak my mind to people that then have a lot of control over me - on issues that were really really hard for me to talk about at the time, and that were highly apparent during that very process. There was just nowhere to escape, nowhere to run...benefits were by no means a comfort zone.

I don't choose not to work for money. Society chooses for me, and i don't rest easy on it's support. I still work harder than anyone i've ever come across. In fact, i never leave work.

Rhett

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 30

(1/15/04 1:09 pm)

Reply



 Re: Courage and masculinity

Yeah, I know. You're preaching to the choir, actually. I've been through all of that myself. I wasn't meaning to imply that going on benefits couldn't be a courageous choice in some circumstances, just that given the general perception of these things, it's usually best to be discreet in one's proclamations. When one reveals such things about their personal life, it becomes very hard to talk about certain subjects without inviting the sort of put-down that Thomas offered.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 240  
(1/15/04 1:09 pm)  
[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: ---

---

*What's the attraction to masculine women? Don't you know that lesbians aren't the least bit interested in men? ;)*

I've actually come across quite a number of lesbians that are still interested in men (and i'm saying this from personal experience). I've even heard it said that all lesbians are bi-sexual at heart, and have heard a number of lesbians affirm that. I'm not making a big point of it, just thought i'd pitch it in.

I have also found that many are somewhat more courageous and masculine minded than their more feminine sisters, but it's really only a thin veil. Feminine mindedness is still very much the wobbly platform upon which their mind stands.

Another point, nature does seem capable of producing the odd woman with a fairly high IQ. Unfortunately, their femininity can still quite easily direct that into relatively inane pursuits. They become souped-up shoe shoppers.

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1259  
(1/15/04 1:40 pm)  
[Reply](#)

 courage and masculinity

---

I'm confused. Nateryl, I thought you were American. So what does your wife do, and what are her strong opinions? In america, even women with little kids can't stay on welfare for more than two years anymore, and that's a lifetime total. None of you would be on welfare here, except perhaps Quinn with his disability. What would you guys do then?

I have tried very hard to be understanding of it, and I only mentioned it once. I do find it provocative, however, as you say Nateryl, for the same people to crow about masculinity. Let's say I have a few ideas of my own.

The way I justify it is that in another country like India, they would just take off with their begging bowls and live outside. Perfectly legit. But I have a problem with a lifestyle that is not workable for everyone. Obviously everyone can't go on welfare. Like the vegans who think that is the way to be healthy but must take vitamin B12. If we can't live without an animal source of B12, maybe we aren't vegans.

Of course, everyone can't be a beggar either, but the difference is the

support is given willingly.

Actually, I'm not all that impressed with male courage, at least in the spiritual or emotional realm. I find men repeatedly scared to probe into topics that are emotionally scary for them.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

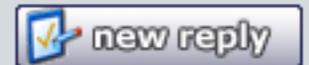
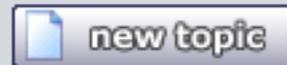


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Courage and masculinity



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 32 (1/15/04 2:02 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p> 	<p> Re: courage and masculinity</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah. I should have been more specific. I'm not on 'welfare,' I am on disability. You can still get that here in America, surprisngly enough. :)</p> <p>My wife (we're not actually married, but it's a long term thing and 'wife' is a convenient four letter word) stays at home. She does not work or recieve disability.</p> <p>Her strong opinion is that a man who could arguably work and does not do so is not much of a man. This causes some tense moments around the house on occassion, but for the most part, I'm able to answer for myself with some effectiveness. There are of course various factors that have to be taken into consideration, such as whether or not I actually can work, whether or not it is financially worthwhile to do so for low wages, the possibility of success in other endeavors such as home-based computer repair, etc.</p> <p>In the 'spiritual and emotional realm,' however, I have fewer limitations. I tend to do fairly well in those areas, as well as in philosophy and communication. I take to those areas as naturally as others take to work, family, and the mortgage.</p>

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 741  
(1/15/04 2:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: Courage and masculinity

Naturyl: On the other hand, Thomas, it was a bit of a cheap shot. Refusal to work does not automatically revoke one's manhood, although that opinion seems quite popular.

But I didn't say anything about manhood or refusal to work. I just said that collecting welfare and reading Nietzsche doesn't strike me as a particularly 'courageous' lifestyle. Living on the dole is acceptable, though. I think of it as an escape mechanism; a rejection of society. Obviously the welfare system would collapse if a significant amount of people exploited it, but since there is a self-regulating mechanism, collapse is unlikely. If more people decide to live on the dole, there will be less money for everyone. The amount of money that an individual can spend will thus decrease. This makes being a welfare recipient very uncomfortable, hence, the amount of people on welfare will in turn decrease grow towards an equilibrium.

I do think that refusing to be a salaried slave is a good choice - if that is what you feel like as an employee. I made the same decision 12 years ago. Obviously there are different approaches to the problem of 'terrestrial survival' after you have decided not to be a salary slave. Welfare is only one of them. I don't think that lazy welfare recipients are a threat to society. Heck, I have seen so many lazy people in the corporate world and in government service getting paid large amounts of money for doing nothing. I really don't mind a few people getting little for doing nothing. You have my sympathy.

Personally I find autonomous self-sufficient participation in the economy preferable to collecting welfare. But, hey, that's really up to you.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2037

(1/15/04 2:07 pm)

Reply



Re: courage and masculinity

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The way I justify it is that in another country like India, they would just take off with their begging bowls and live outside. Perfectly legit. But I have a problem with a lifestyle that is not workable for everyone.

Obviously everyone can't go on welfare.

---

You evidently have no problems being a nurse, even though the economy would completely collapse if everyone became a nurse.

*Quote:*

---

Actually, I'm not all that impressed with male courage, at least in the spiritual or emotional realm. I find men repeatedly scared to probe into topics that are emotionally scary for them.

---

It's more to do with the fact that men are held to be the responsible agents in our society, far more so than women, and thus cannot afford to rock their own boat, so to speak, by examining deeper emotional issues. Their very identities as men are wrapped up in what sort of life they have built in society and what sort of things they have achieved. It is a very big thing to risk all this for the sake of exploring the sort of emotional issues that women like to explore, especially when they're not all that interested in them to begin with. But if needs be, they can apply their minds to it. They do have the necessary courage for such a task.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1263

(1/15/04 2:23 pm)

Reply

 welfare kings

---

*Quote:*

---

You evidently have no problems being a nurse, even though the economy would completely collapse if everyone became a nurse.

---

The two are not really comparable. The comparison was between being a wage slave, or collecting other people's wage slave taxes. I DO have a problem being a nurse, however. I think the entire medical establishment is parasitical and greedy, and of little worth. I work on a death prolongation squad. That is most of what we do. We cut off people's limbs without ever trying to save them except through antibiotics. I mean, they don't even soak an infected toe or foot with poor circulation in hot water! And 80% of the patients are so stupid that they never try to figure out anything on their own, which is why many of them are there - stupidity.

I'm considering learning to mix drinks and getting tips for my cleavage. I'm an excellent counselor of troubled people, and in the dim light of a bar, with the help of alcohol, I think the patrons might not notice that I'm in my forties.

---

*Quote:*

---

It's more to do with the fact that men are held to be the responsible agents in our society, far more so than women, and thus cannot afford to rock their own boat, so to speak, by examining deeper emotional issues.

---

Yeah, that probably is the source of their cowardice. But when you say they they have the courage if they want to - well if they can't find it can you really say they have it?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2039

(1/15/04 2:38 pm)

Reply



Re: welfare kings

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The two are not really comparable. The comparison was between being a wage slave, or collecting other people's wage slave taxes.

---

Does this mean you are in favour of nurses working in private/corporate hospitals, while being against those nurses who work in the public health system and receive their income from people's taxes?

*Quote:*

---

I think the entire medical establishment is parasitical and greedy, and of little worth. I work on a death prolongation squad. That is most of what we do. We cut off people's limbs without ever trying to save them except through antibiotics. I mean, they don't even soak an infected toe or foot with poor circulation in hot water! And 80% of the patients are so stupid that they never try to figure out anything on their own, which is why many of them are there - stupidity.

---

Yes, the American health system looks diabolical. We in Australia tend to look at what you do over there in horror.

*Quote:*

---

But when you say they they have the courage if they want to - well if they can't find it can you really say they have it?

---

I was expressing a generalization. Obviously, there are men who don't have it.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1266

(1/15/04 2:51 pm)

Reply

 welfare kings

---

*Quote:*

---

Does this mean you are in favour of nurses working in private/ corporate hospitals, while being against those nurses who work in the public health system and receive their income from people's taxes?

---

No, because it really all comes from taxes. People pay a lot for insurance, and their employers pay a lot for insurance, and then the medical establishment robs the country blind because medical insurance gives a false sense of not paying. But yet the companies are paying for less and less as the costs go up, and more people are dropping out. If they're poor enough they get in on the public system. I myself do not have full medical coverage. I gave it up when they raised the price by \$100 dollars per month over two years time. Now I have just accident insurance and that should be fine. I don't plan on major medical illness anytime soon.

I want universal coverage, but in this stupid fucking country it will only mean that the taxes will skyrocket because everyone will demand their share of our outrageously wasteful pie. A sensible government could control costs, and eliminating the middle men would be such a relief, but we are too insane to implement anything rational. I'm turning into a goddamn communist.

We have narcotics control rules that force us to throw away vast quantities of perfectly good narcotics. I had to throw away an entire unused 100cc bag of morphine the other day, simply because the patient had left her room for two hours. I protested and protested but the other nurses said it had to be done. We will roast in hell for letting Iraqi children languish without morphine while we dump ours down the sink.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 36

(1/15/04 4:10 pm)

Reply



 Re: welfare kings? Well, I'm a leftist, whaddaya want?

I think we can all agree that the American health system leaves a great deal to be desired. I have never had much trust in doctors, whom I view as primarily money-motivated. At 16, I had an infected toe caused by an ingrown toenail. The podiatrist recommended removing the nail, and if that didn't work, removing the toe. I balked and instead used four daily epsom salt baths, which promptly cured the condition. Similar stories abound, so Bird's experiences come as no surprise. Come in at 10AM, hack off a limb before lunch, collect a couple thousand, see a few patients for five minutes each before leaving at 2:30, get in the Jag and go golfing. Modern medicine can be wonderful, but the less the commercialized health industry is involved, the better.

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

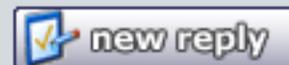
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

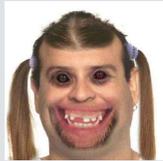
- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Cremation or Burial ?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 633 (8/30/03 5:40 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Cremation or Burial ?</p> <hr/> <p>What do you want them to do with your body when you die? There is a huge significance in this.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 558 (8/31/03 12:05 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Cremation or Burial ?</p> <hr/> <p>Are these the only choices?</p> <p>I rather like the idea of plastination or medical research but who knows what wild and whacky choices will be available come the time. Maybe I could be turned into a fireworks display, maybe I'll be obliged to be put into the great meat grinder to be processed and made into much needed nutrition in a world short on supply.</p> <p>One thing's for sure, come that time, I won't care.</p> <p>Go on the Del, tell us why there is a huge significance in this.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1434 (9/1/03 12:46 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Cremation or Burial ?</p> <hr/> <p>I think a more significant question was Nietzches "Do you want to die in quicksand or in fire and light?"</p>

<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 315 (9/1/03 4:13 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">Re: Cremation or Burial ?</a></p> <hr/> <p>I want to be Soylent Green.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1437 (9/1/03 10:55 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">Re: Cremation or Burial ?</a></p> <hr/> <p>It's because you're nothing more than an emergency ration. I want to be glazed and served with an apple in my mouth.</p>
<p>MKFaizi Registered User Posts: 1069 (9/2/03 1:30 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">Re: Cremation or Burial ?</a></p> <hr/> <p>This is an idle discussion about nothing.</p> <p>Faizi</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1388 (9/2/03 1:57 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">Re: Cremation or Burial ?</a></p> <hr/> <p>For the sole purpose of irritating Leo: Marsha is correct.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 637 (9/2/03 3:42 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">Re: Cremation or Burial ?</a></p> <hr/> <p>Cremation is symbolical of the male desire to be spiritual and universal. To have this impure body purified by fire and release the soul</p> <p>Burial is symbolical of the female desire to remain carnal, return to the womb, reincarnate.</p>

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 880  
(9/2/03 4:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

My mother wants us to do whatever costs as close to nothing as possible. She says a dead body is garbage, and that's where we should throw her carcass. Or, failing that, we could cremate her and flush the ashes down the toilet. She's pretty rational for a Christian.

I find cremation unnecessarily violent. I mean, it takes such a hot fire and lot of fuel to burn a body. Why not just dump it in a hole and let it do what is only right - fertilize the soil?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1395  
(9/2/03 11:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

Del wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Cremation is symbolical of the male desire to be spiritual and universal. To have this impure body purified by fire and release the soul.

---

I don't know about that so much. Such symbolism looks like a rather ordinary form of religious dualism to me. A higher form of symbolism would be one that says the manner of the body's disposal is irrelevant as whatever form it may take is fundamentally the same as life itself, and necessarily partakes in the infinite flow of Reality (i.e an illusion to causality as the basis of all things).

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 642  
(9/3/03 8:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

The way you choose to have your body disposed of is your last message to the living who are close to you.

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1070  
(9/3/03 9:14 am)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

I choose cremation because it is cheap and without a lot of bullshit connected to it. My body will not be decked out with makeup and put on display. I don't want my body to be embalmed. I especially do not want my kids to have to spend perfectly good money on a funeral.

That's it in a nutshell. No metaphysics to it.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1071  
(9/3/03 9:17 am)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

I like the idea of flushing the ashes down the toilet or just letting the funeral home do the honors. I agree with Anna's mother on this.

Faizi

drowden

Forum Host  
Posts: 1402  
(9/3/03 2:41 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

Del wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The way you choose to have your body disposed of is your last message to the living who are close to you.

---

Then my first and last message is that I don't care one whit how it is disposed of.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 645  
(9/4/03 10:21 am)  
Reply

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

Well, I think it's sad to see such symbolic/spiritual waste. But perhaps it is not. The ways you have all chosen to dispose of your corpse indicates the value you place on your life work.

Your burial is like a conclusion of the message of your life. If you write and book and end it poorly it can affect the book. If the ending of a movie is poor we feel the whole movie was poor with only some good bits in it. If you give a speech and make a poor finish your message could be wasted.

Body language applies to your corpse as well.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1415  
(9/4/03 1:41 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

Your sadness and perception of waste merely indicates your lack of understanding of my symbolism.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 649  
(9/4/03 6:20 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

*Quote:*

---

drowden:

Your sadness and perception of waste merely indicates your lack of understanding of my symbolism.

---

I understand.

It is the animal focus in contrast to the plant focus. Weininger talks about this.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1421  
(9/5/03 1:36 am)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

No, it is the non-focus. Weininger never made it that far.

Dan Rowden

prozak666 +  
Registered User  
Posts: 237  
(9/12/03 12:12 am)  
Reply



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

I would like my corpse to be ritually sodomized in front of a large church, then burned and the ashes converted into some form of child's toy.

As always, the middle path: pragmatism in recognizing the meaninglessness of afterdeath, but also recognizing that an ethical act can extend past the grave.

"Ethical" may not be the word I'm groping for here.

Actually, I change my thought - I'd like my corpse to be incinerated alongside 6 million Jews.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 707  
(9/27/03 10:02 am)  
Reply

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

*Quote:*

---

prozak666 :  
Actually, I change my thought - I'd like my corpse to be incinerated alongside 6 million Jews.

---

Why just Jews?  
No Indians, Blacks, Scandinavians or Chinese?

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 286  
(9/27/03 4:24 pm)  
Reply

 get corrected, Dan

---

Actually it irritates me far more when you bother to point out that *I'm* correct!

Leo

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



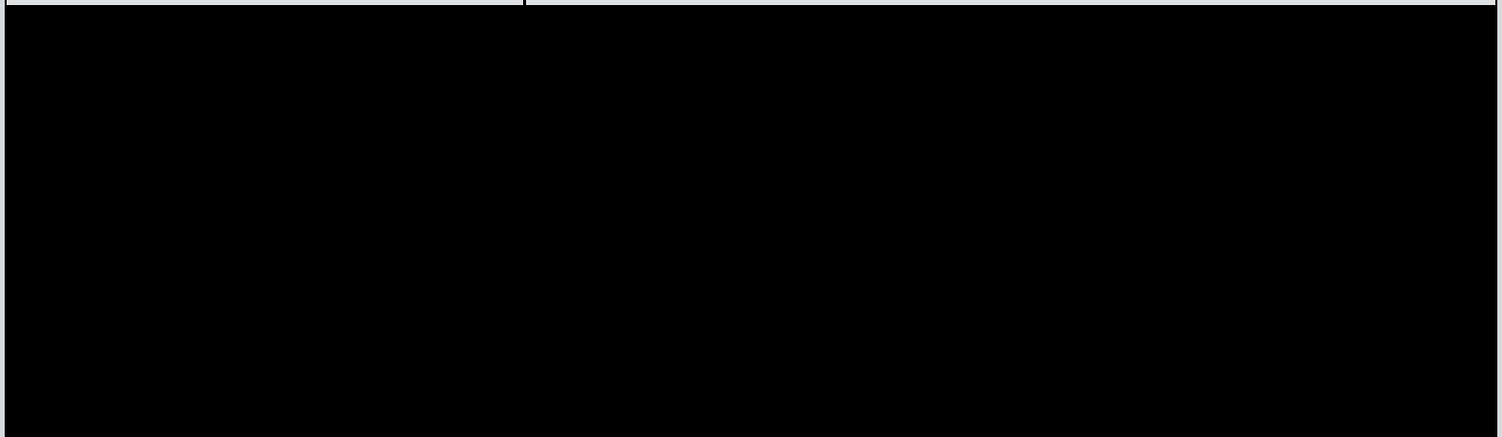
THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Cremation or Burial ?



Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 722 (10/5/03 8:05 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Cremation or Burial ?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"Show me the manner in which a nation cares for its dead and I will measure with mathematical exactness the tender mercies of its people, their respect for the laws of the land, and their loyalty to high ideals." Sir William Gladstone</p> <hr/> <p>Plebs have no care</p>



jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 354  
(10/10/03 4:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

it aint just plebs.

No one has any care..apart from caring for themselves, even those who spend their lives looking after others.

We are what we are. In a world of enlightened folk respect would not exist.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 10/10/03 4:20 pm*

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(10/14/03 7:50 am)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

If you haven't noticed yet, fire makes things nasty and dirty and smelly. Am I wrong? I guess this doesn't matter, but it does muck things up really well, and irreversibly. So I can't see that ritual reason as it is now.

Only water purifies. But not from the Merrimac STL.

Ya know, the Indians are screwed because they burned everything upon death, now we can't figure out shit when it comes to Anthropology. They DID however finally write everything down in Sanscrit (Very cool, "CRC" checked language)but since it is written from legend to paper, it's not scientifically reliable (I guesS so, anyway)

I believe a lot of Indian lore, BIGTIME.

Wanna talk about the sexagessimal system?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 955  
(10/14/03 8:31 am)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

*Quote:*

---

Wanna talk about the sexagessimal system?

---

Why?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 650  
(10/14/03 9:20 am)  
Reply



Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

What is the significance of base 60?

Are you talking about longevity and the patriarchs?

Or The Annunaki, the 12th planet, and all that shite?

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(10/14/03 11:49 am)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

No way brother! The calendar man! Heck, everything!  
After every sixty years, Jupiter and Saturn will return to the same relative place in the zodiac

Jupiter takes twelve years years to transit the zodiac. The zodiac has twelve signs. Jupiter travels an average thirty degrees or one complete sign in one solar year.

Saturn takes an average thirty years to transit the zodiac. Each zodiacal sign has thirty degrees and Saturn travels one degree per month.

60 seconds in a minute, sixty minutes in a hour. When we measure angles, we use the sexagesimal to express units in degrees, minutes and seconds. This method of measurement was familiar to both the Indian and Mesopotamian cultures.

This is incredible:

[www.glenn.freehomepage.com/writings/Barrier/](http://www.glenn.freehomepage.com/writings/Barrier/)

*Edited by: rushdl  at: 10/14/03 11:55 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 959  
(10/15/03 7:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

It's incredible because the Annunaki figured it out, from their much better perspective, and they handed it to us, as all the early peoples state.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1600  
(10/19/03 10:58 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

*Quote:*

---

We are what we are. In a world of enlightened folk respect would not exist.

---

(:D)

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 778  
(10/25/03 8:45 pm)  
Reply

 written or oral?

---

*Quote:*

---

rushdl  
Ya know, the Indians are screwed because they burned everything upon death, now we can't figure out shit when it comes to Anthropology.

---

Perhaps cremation or burial is a similar choice to written or oral tradition.

Books are great but they can never be better than a good teacher, possibly.

Miss Sakamoto  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(11/12/03 11:56 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Were it my choice...

---

...and ultimately, I understand that it is not my choice. However, if it were my choice, I would choose a Viking Burial.

Not very environmentally friendly or convenient, but there you have it.

I'm allowed to give myself over to romanticism once in a while.

 waking believing running   
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(11/22/03 6:14 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: get corrected, Dan

---

in a perfect world i'd want to be mummified just for the sake of it, and have the book of the dead/going forth by day read at my funeral.

but in reality, i think i want to be cremated, but i don't know yet where i want my ashes scattered.

 BookMark My Words   
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(12/6/03 1:56 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

My last message to my loved ones will be 'I hid Action Comics Issue # 1, the first issue of Superman, in the ::cough:: ::cough:: ::cough:: Bleeehhhhhhhhhhh.....'

Aside from that, I wish to be cremated and my ashes tossed on Jennifer Garner. Not because i think there is a chance in random that i'll be in any condition to appreciate it, but because my three sons will smile and nod their heads in the lawyer's office, 'Yep. That's dad.'



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1884  
(12/6/03 10:47 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

You're a lawyer? Your sons are?

You love this woman? (:D)

*Edited by: suergaz at: 12/9/03 10:49 pm*

 BookMark My Words   
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(12/7/03 4:04 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



 Re: Cremation or Burial ?

---

*Quote:*

\_\_\_\_\_  
You're a lawyer? Your sons are?  
\_\_\_\_\_

It was a reference to the TV cliché about the will being read in the office of the lawyer that is executing the will...

My Server is filtering the image you offered up in your post... Are you hosting the image, or did you steal the bandwidth for it?

Either way, if it's J. Garner, it's just the first babe i thought of. By the time i die, i imagine someone else'll be the media darling of dirty old men like i intend to be.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1564  
(12/7/03 11:54 am)  
Reply

 use of images

---

Yes, it would be a good idea for people wanting to show images - I wish they wouldn't, frankly, especially of this variety - to be either hosting them or to simply provide a link to it.

Consider that a very strong suggestion.....

Dan Rowden

 Bookmark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 17

(12/7/03 12:47 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: use of images

---

*Quote:*

---

Consider that a very strong suggestion.....

---

What if you pretended it was one of the terms of service for Ezboard....Oh, wait. It is.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1565

(12/8/03 11:13 am)

Reply



 Re: use of images

---

Well, you're quite right, which calls for more immediate action on my part. Some people - quite rightly - are very protective of their bandwidth.

Zag will just have to suck it up.

Dan Rowden

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1894

(12/9/03 1:45 am)

Reply

 ---

---

If you're worried about someones privacy, why not preserve it by removing the link to the picture Dan?

 Bookmark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 20

(12/9/03 3:11 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: ---

---

It's not a privacy issue. If they post a pic on the internet, it's available.

It's about the way computers transmit those images. IF the picture is posted here, like my avatar of 'meepmeepgoboom' then everytime someone looks at the page, their computer downloads the image from my website. I've got an upper limit of how many bauds of information I can transmit that way each day. Where I choose to post the pic is my business, and I'm paying for that bandwidth of transmission.

If you post a picture from my website somewhere I don't

know about, then you are stealing bandwidth from me. In addition to anyone visiting my site and seeing the pic, and in addition to people that see it where-ever i personally post it, there are people somewhere else downloading it every time they view the page, that I didn't give permission to.

With the link, that leads people to see the site that the author wants them to see the picture at. There may be advertising there, or it may lead to other pics, other items of personal creativity, whatever.

If you download the pic, and place it in a website you own, then post it, then everyone viewing it is eating into YOUR bandwidth, which is a choice you made.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1567

(12/9/03 3:40 pm)

Reply

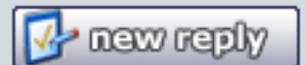
 Yep.....

---

What he said, Zag.

It's certainly not a privacy issue. If you put it out there on the web in a way that is readily searchable and accessible then it ain't private.

Dan Rowden



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Cremation or Burial ?



Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1901 (12/9/03 10:47 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Then delete the picture! Some no-life will be in here trying to make me pay him some bandwidth or something and will begin an endless feudal procession between the suergaz clan and his litter of mutts!</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1902 (12/9/03 10:50 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>There I did it for you. I suppose you want me to thank you or something.</p>
<p> BookMark My Words </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 1 (12/10/03 6:26 am) Reply ezSupporter</p> 	<p> Re: Sewergas</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Then delete the picture!</p> <hr/> <p>The pic was already deleted in favor of a link....</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Some no-life will be in here trying to make me pay</p>

him some bandwidth or something

---

I thought we just explained that while the pic was bad ("Bad sewergas, no biscuit!"), the link was not only okay, but probably encouraged by the guy running the site.

Are you having problems seeing the screen?

*Quote:*

---

and will begin an endless feudal procession  
between the suergaz clan and his litter of mutts!

---

Hanh?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1568  
(12/10/03 7:27 am)  
Reply



 Re: Sewergas

---

Zag,

It's ok to post a link to an image like that. The point is that the link just takes you to that other person's site, which is what they want anyway. Have you ever noticed at those free clipart sites and suchlike that they ask you to not link to the images from their site but to copy it and use it at your own? That is all about bandwidth usage. Just use the "link" ecode tags instead of the "image" ones.

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1904  
(12/10/03 11:10 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

By picture I meant link bookmark, anyway, who cares?

 [BookMark My Words](#) 

Registered User

Posts: 3

(12/10/03 12:05 pm)

[Reply](#)

ezSupporter



 Re: ----

---

And by 'Bandwidth' i meant, 'Shrimp and Hammer!'

Anyway, why should members of what is purported to be a law abiding society pay any attention to rules? Who cares if the board gets shut down from complaints and a reputation of general law scoffing?

But actually, with my students, i never care if they obey the rules **nearly** as much as i care if they understand the rules, and the possible consequences, enough to make an actual, informed decision about whether or not they want to obey them.

Sorry if i got to lecturing, but you didn't seem to understand what the problem even was. Still not clear, but i have learned that "anyway, who cares? " freely translates as 'I don't want to be bothered by this anymore.'

Fine.

Fuckit.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1907

(12/10/03 1:32 pm)

[Reply](#)

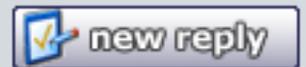
 ---

---

What do you teach?

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -



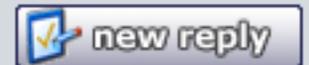
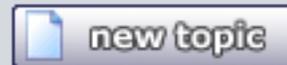


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Crisis



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 49 (5/4/04 8:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Crisis</p> <hr/> <p>I would like to hear whether others have experienced specific crises that caused them to develop and value "extreme" rationality at the expense of other values, and what were the effects of the experience/s.</p> <p>My motivation for asking this is to find out what kinds of experiences push people to hold onto reasoning as their "survival tool" of choice.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 371 (5/5/04 12:25 pm) Reply   Edit</p> 	<p> Re: Crisis</p> <hr/> <p>- Here's one of the major factors:</p> <p>The crisis is the development of an unusually high level of consciousness, that renders common delusions unbearable, and that cannot be tempered without literally annihilating that consciousness.</p> <p>Thus, rationality is the only ticket to freedom.</p> <p>- A persons parents, schooling, any influential individuals they come in contact with, etc, are also major influences on the value they place on reason.</p> <p>Rhett Hamilton</p>

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 50  
(5/5/04 1:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: Crisis

---

Assuming you are referring to your own crisis, would you say that the effects of your development of an unusually high level of consciousness were:

- rationality
- freedom
- a desire to continue at that same high level of consciousness
- a desire to continue to development even higher
- some other effect/s?

In other words, what "common" delusions of your own pushed you to value freedom rather than resting on your laurels?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 372  
(5/6/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply | Edit

Re: Crisis

---

*Quote:*

---

Assuming you are referring to your own crisis,

---

The crisis is essentially the same for anyone that develops the capacity for reason. The beginning of reasoning in earnest automatically precipitates crisis, because it challenges and destroys the delusions that one cannot help but have developed. The very nature of experience is enough for delusion to manifest, never mind the falsehoods that are impuned upon the individual by society.

*Quote:*

---

would you say that the effects of the development of an unusually high level of consciousness are:

- rationality
- 

Yes.



***Quote:***

---

- freedom

---

Yes and no. A life of reason is far freer than one of unconscious ego-impulse and fear-induced conservatism, but neither are truly free, given that we are fully determined.

***Quote:***

---

- a desire to continue at that same high level of consciousness

---

Most definitely, but it comes at a high price (suffering) until such time as the delusion is transcended.

Until such time as *any* individual understands the Truth, they are inadvertently reasoning themselves into suffering as well as out of it.

***Quote:***

---

- a desire to continue to development even higher

---

Naturally, but unfortunately, few people are strong enough to stand the suffering, so they set their sights lower.

***Quote:***

- some other effect/s?

---

- Rampant creativity.

- Such people often become 'intensity junkies' (at least, until such time as they push all the way through those delusions). If you look at the life of James Dean and Jesus you might see what i mean.

James Dean was highly conscious, and used fast cars as one way for him to hit-the-highs as well as moderate his everyday suffering. It performed that function through drawing his focus into the moment (the high), and through confronting his fears head-on he pushing back the point at which everyday fears would affect him (thus minimising the lows). No-one is going to care overly if their girlfriend dumps them if they've just had 100 near-death experiences driving a racing car. Of course, he was just putting a band-aid on the problem, rather than going to the core and solving it. Unfortunately, he died as a result of this penchance for speed. He was also rampantly creative and intense in other ways, including of course, his acting. As to whether he had the goods for becoming spiritual, who can say. It does seem that he was suspect of women and common values, suffered, and considered truth of great value.

Despite Jesus's profound realisations of Truth, i suspect that he struggled to resolve his pain, and his intensity that magnified it. This may have caused him to choose the cross.

*Quote:*

---

In other words, what "common" delusions of your own pushed you to value freedom rather than resting on your laurels?

---

My delusions about the nature of Reality!

The key effect of mating heightened-consciousness with the notion of a finite self (ego), heightens the ego's ancillaries - desire/fear/emotions, which, basically, are suffering.

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/7/04 6:15 am)  
Reply



Re: Crisis

---

I'm not clear on what you mean by "extreme" rationality, but I believe that the rational function is the best way of dealing with the world.

This is not to say that it is the only way and that intuition and emotion have to suffer, but what you think about the world is primary to how you feel about it or the quick judgments you make about it.

Many people lead with emotion, but the problem is that they often have a very skewed understanding of the world. Or, they pretend to know things they cannot possibly know. As a result, their solutions are inappropriate and don't work, and whatever problem they're confronting isn't solved. For example: trying to end war by dancing naked in front of the moon or something.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 52  
(5/7/04 9:48 am)  
Reply

Re: Crisis

---

*R: The crisis is essentially the same for anyone that develops the capacity for reason. The beginning of reasoning in earnest automatically precipitates crisis, because it challenges and destroys the delusions that one cannot help but have developed.*

K: I think overcoming delusions, the reward of reasoning, seems to be the thing that pushes a person to value rationality as their "tool of choice" for survival. So while reasoning is crisis, ie desire for resolution, it motivates.

*R: The very nature of experience is enough for delusion to manifest, never mind the falsehoods that are impuned upon the individual by society.*

K: So what is a highly conscious person, someone who has the capacity to develop ultra-rationality? I would say, they have:

- vivid imagination
- massive ego
- great doubt / insecurity / distrust
- perseverance
- integrity / conscience / individuality

This inborn capacity causes awareness of delusion, because it makes the lack of resolution obvious. Perhaps this inborn capacity is inseparable from the nature of experience (including socially impugned falsehoods). Ie the

inborn capacity causes specific delusions/crises. But while reasoning itself is not a delusion, valuing it over its goal is, because reason is also inseparable from the nature of experience for such a person.

*K: would you say that the effects of the development of an unusually high level of consciousness are:*

*- rationality*

*R: Yes.*

Or perhaps actually part of that consciousness, intrinsic to it, neither cause nor effect?

*K: - freedom*

*R: Yes and no. A life of reason is far freer than one of unconscious ego-impulse and fear-induced conservatism, but neither are truly free, given that we are fully determined.*

Depending on how one defines freedom.. If "Rationality is the only ticket to freedom", then freedom is an effect of rationality. But i agree the freedom from delusion is different from freedom from inborn capacity/experience.

*- a desire to continue at that same high level of consciousness*

*R: Most definitely, but it comes at a high price (suffering) until such time as the delusion is transcended.*

*Until such time as any individual understands the Truth, they are inadvertently reasoning themselves into suffering as well as out of it.*

And this is the last crisis: the nature of rationality itself. Motivated by desire to bridge the terrible chasm between reasoning and attachment to reasoning, the bridge itself is, in a way, destroyed. Perhaps intense suffering prepares a person to accept the insecurity of Truth? To avoid this crisis is to continue in delusion.

*K: - a desire to continue to development even higher*

*R: Naturally, but unfortunately, few people are strong enough to stand the suffering, so they set their sights lower.*

Experience with suffering is not the same as strength to withstand suffering: the first manages thresholds, while the second denies thresholds.

*K: - some other effect/s?*

*R: - Rampant creativity.*

*- Such people often become 'intensity junkies' (at least, until such time as they push all the way through those delusions). If you look at the life of*

*James Dean and Jesus you might see what i mean.*

*James Dean was highly conscious, and used fast cars as one way for him to hit-the-highs as well as moderate his everyday suffering. It performed that function through drawing his focus into the moment (the high), and through confronting his fears head-on he pushing back the point at which everyday fears would affect him (thus minimising the lows). No-one is going to care overly if their girlfriend dumps them if they've just had 100 near-death experiences driving a racing car. Of course, he was just putting a band-aid on the problem, rather than going to the core and solving it. Unfortunately, he died as a result of this penchance for speed. He was also rampantly creative and intense in other ways, including of course, his acting. As to whether he had the goods for becoming spiritual, who can say. It does seem that he was suspect of women and common values, suffered, and considered truth of great value.*

Interesting you mentioned an actor. I don't know much about James Dean except he liked to be photographed, no doubt i will find out more - if he considered truth of great value as you seem to think.

Professional actors with a high level of consciousness are more inclined to experience alarm at the obvious parallels between "real life" and scripts. They then burrow into fame to assert power over the script - fuelling the fire. Someone trying to challenge that awareness would naturally play with power, e.g. near-death experiences, politics, charity, religion, laws, suicide, speed of all kinds. So, why not also reason? Probably because no one gave them a script, that's why (habit). Or their grip on any semblance of reality (acceptable sanity) is so desperate that to consider freedom from delusion would cost big bucks (ego-identity in fame/profession).

Freedom is going outside the script, knowing it may mean submitting to an entirely different script. Meaning the "script you know..." Most highly conscious "celebrity puppets" annihilate their consciousness of the possibility of freedom because of fearing it's just another saccharine happy ending (skepticism/cynicism) and/or because they need an audience too much (fear of individuality).

So, some suppress, and some let it all out. Some don't let go of perseverance and integrity, and some let it all drop. Yesterday i met one of the latter... the compromises a successful, middle-aged professional man must make to be "intelligent". He was deeply attached to his reality, and fell back onto "august professors/experts", "the majority of people", "philosophers down the ages", "his senses", and "i don't want to get drawn further into this, thank you". His reality was a "moral and professional stance"... meaning fear of individuality.

*R: Despite Jesus's profound realisations of Truth, i suspect that he struggled to resolve his pain, and his intensity that magnified it. This may have caused him to choose the cross.*

You are saying his intensity of suffering blinded him to the rational resolution? That he took a path of hero-worship (the "cop-out" of martyrdom) instead of Buddhahood? I think that like Socrates, death didn't bother him, but was an inevitable example to others of living truthfully. In any case, his integrity removed all possibility of escaping the cross, as a reaction to the intensified harrassment of the Pharisees/Saducees/whoever. Jesus couldn't help but "cast the first stone" (every time), he knew what he was responsible for.

*K: In other words, what "common" delusions of your own pushed you to value freedom rather than resting on your laurels?*

*R: My delusions about the nature of Reality!*

*The key effect of mating heightened-consciousness with the notion of a finite self (ego), heightens the ego's ancillaries - desire/fear/emotions, which, basically, are suffering.*

So the impulse to ultra-rationality is akin to "resting" midway through a wilderness trek with no food or water - it's necessarily suffering. It's the difference though between accepting a chance lift to the nearest town, and deciding to learn to live in the wilderness.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 53

(5/7/04 10:00 am)

Reply

 Re: Crisis

---

Hans,

*I'm not clear on what you mean by "extreme" rationality, but I believe that the rational function is the best way of dealing with the world.*

By extreme rationality, i was referring to the value a person gave to reason above other "survival tools" - such as intuition and emotion. This might be because using the rational function in the usual way is inadequate for dealing with the world.

*This is not to say that it is the only way and that intuition and emotion have to suffer, but what you think about the world is primary to how you feel about it or the quick judgments you make about it.*

Would you say that your experience of the world is therefore dependent on

a reasoned understanding, rather than quick judgements or how you feel about the world (emotion?)? If so, how reasonable are your quick judgements and emotion - and therefore your world experience?

*Many people lead with emotion, but the problem is that they often have a very skewed understanding of the world. Or, they pretend to know things they cannot possibly know. As a result, their solutions are inappropriate and don't work, and whatever problem they're confronting isn't solved. For example: trying to end war by dancing naked in front of the moon or something.*

So, without reasoning about intuitional and emotional judgements, how reliable is the world experience? Would you say a reliable world experience is one that "suffers" the testing of all judgements?

BTW, I would be interested in what your experience is of crisis that led you to consider responding to this post.

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(5/7/04 11:18 am)  
Reply



Re: Crisis

---

**Quote:**

---

Would you say that your experience of the world is therefore dependent on a reasoned understanding, rather than quick judgements or how you feel about the world (emotion?)? If so, how reasonable are your quick judgements and emotion - and therefore your world experience?

---

If I understand you correctly, you are assuming an either/or that I don't think I implied. For example *either* reason *or* emotion, but not both. I think I implied both by saying:

**Quote:**

---

This is not to say that it is the only way and that intuition and emotion have to suffer

---

It is clear that emotion plays a big part in our dealings with the world. Perhaps intuition could be considered an emotional response filtered through a rational understanding.

My specific point is this: the emotions respond to the world as you understand it, if you don't have a clear understanding, your emotional responses will be skewed. For example, freaking out and bashing someone's head in because they took your picture, which you think means they're stealing your soul.

Therefore, a rational relationship with the world is a more primary relationship than an emotional one.

*Quote:*

---

So, without reasoning about intuitional and emotional judgements, how reliable is the world experience? Would you say a reliable world experience is one that "suffers" the testing of all judgements?

---

I'm not clear on what your question is.

*Quote:*

---

BTW, I would be interested in what your experience is of crisis that led you to consider responding to this post.

---

I don't know if a specific crisis led me to be a rational person. I think all of us are rational to some degree or another -- depending on how much effort is put into developing it.

Perhaps you would differ, but I don't consider my self rational in an extreme way, which I take to mean that my emotional life and relationships suffer. I have met a few people who seemed to be so logical that they didn't understand the world. Like how to have relationships and handle absurdity, etc. I've never been like that.

I can say that I've come to the conclusion that developing rational thought is valuable based on an honest assessment of myself and my surroundings. When I was younger, I lived in a world of emotionally satisfying illusions -- like many young people. One day it started getting old, and I simply admitted to myself that I was making it all up and so were the people I spent time with.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/7/04 11:20 am*

Jones Kelly

Posts: 55

(5/7/04 4:17 pm)

Reply

 Re: Crisis

---

**Quote:**

---

It is clear that emotion plays a big part in our dealings with the world. Perhaps intuition could be considered an emotional response filtered through a rational understanding.

My specific point is this: the emotions respond to the world as you understand it, if you don't have a clear understanding, your emotional responses will be skewed.. Therefore, a rational relationship with the world is a more primary relationship than an emotional one.

---

You are saying that if one's understanding is not clear, the "response" will be skewed? So is an intuitional/emotional judgement actually rational, in order for the response to be not skewed? Or is the response always skewed until it is purely rational?

**Quote:**

---

K: So, without reasoning about intuitional and emotional judgements, how reliable is the world experience? Would you say a reliable world experience is one that "suffers" the testing of all judgements?

H: I'm not clear on what your question is.

---

This is a fairly fundamental question, so i'll rephrase it. How clear is an understanding of the world if it is based on faulty reasoning?

*Quote:*

---

..I don't consider my self rational in an extreme way, which I take to mean that my emotional life and relationships suffer. I have met a few people who seemed to be so logical that they didn't understand the world. Like how to have relationships and handle absurdity, etc. I've never been like that.

---

By absurdity, are you referring to something that can only be interpreted emotionally?

*Quote:*

---

I can say that I've come to the conclusion that developing rational thought is vluable based on an honest assessment of myself and my surroundings. When I was younger, I lived in a world of emotionally satisfying illusions -- like many young people. One day it started getting old, and I simply admitted to myself that I was making it all up and so were the people I spent time with.

---

So in your younger days, you did not rationally consider that your responses were skewed (emotionally distorted), but were clearly adequate, and gave you a satisfactory understanding of the world. Then you decided they were "illusions".

Was this because of emotional dissatisfaction (desiring something "new")? Or did you reason that your emotional responses had skewed your understanding, and therefore the things were illusory?

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 8

(5/8/04 1:34 am)

Reply



Re: Crisis

---

*Quote:*

You are saying that if one's understanding is not clear, the "response" will be skewed? So is an intuitional/emotional judgement actually rational, in order for the response to be not skewed? Or is the response always skewed until it is purely rational?

---

The emotions respond to a situation as you understand it. If your understanding is off, your emotional response will be off. The emotions themselves don't become rational.

Example: Imagine that you think pure water is a deadly poison. Now imagine that someone offers you a glass of water and you feel intense terror. Your emotional response is natural, given your beliefs, but your beliefs are not rational, so your emotional response is inappropriate to the situation.

*Quote:*

---

This is a fairly fundamental question, so i'll rephrase it. How clear is an understanding of the world if it is based on faulty reasoning?

---

Not very clear at all.

*Quote:*

---

By absurdity, are you referring to something that can only be interpreted emotionally?

---

Some people have highly imaginative worldviews, and I define absurdity as

the difference between the way things are and the way some people imagine them to be.

Example: If you believe that pure water is a poison, then that is an absurd belief.

*Quote:*

---

So in your younger days, you did not rationally consider that your responses were skewed (emotionally distorted), but were clearly adequate, and gave you a satisfactory understanding of the world. Then you decided they were "illusions". Was this because of emotional dissatisfaction (desiring something "new")? Or did you reason that your emotional responses had skewed your understanding, and therefore the things were illusory?

---

As with all people, my ability to understand increased as I grew older and at some point I came to see that my previous mindset was incorrect. This happens to everybody, otherwise we'd all still believe the same things we believed as children.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 59

(5/8/04 2:20 pm)

Reply

 Re: Crisis

---

*H: The emotions respond to a situation as you understand it. If your understanding is off, your emotional response will be off. The emotions themselves don't become rational.*

Why do you think emotions arise at all? Is terror possible on being told water is a deadly poison, if the sensation of thirst has no need to it?

*K: By absurdity, are you referring to something that can only be interpreted emotionally?*

*H: Some people have highly imaginative worldviews, and I define absurdity as the difference between the way things are and the way some people imagine them to be.*

Since you agree that an unclear or absurd understanding of the world is based on faulty reasoning, and emotions are some kind of unnecessary

afterthought that don't become rational, wouldn't you say that emotions actually cause one to have an unclear understanding of the world?

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(5/8/04 11:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: Crisis

---

*Quote:*

---

Why do you think emotions arise at all? Is terror possible on being told water is a deadly poison, if the sensation of thirst has no need to it?

---

Emotions seem to be a natural and intrinsic facet of being human -- like sight. I am in no position to speculate as to why this is. Sorry.

*Quote:*

---

Since you agree that an unclear or absurd understanding of the world is based on faulty reasoning, and emotions are some kind of unnecessary afterthought that don't become rational, wouldn't you say that emotions actually cause one to have an unclear understanding of the world?

---

Please. You're putting words in my mouth. I don't think emotions are unnecessary and never said that. I have been saying that the emotions and the rational function work together, and for the reasons I've given, why the rational function is more primary.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2616  
(5/9/04 1:52 am)  
Reply

 ----Young ones

---

Emotions *can* cause an unclear understanding of the world, but not necessarily.

We are not *fully* determined, at least not outside of determining.

Crisis is not indispensable to extraordinary human life, though it has historically served to imprint the memory of such life upon the ages (I mean the aged)

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 62  
(5/9/04 10:27 am)  
Reply

 Re: Faulty reasoning

---

***Quote:***

---

Emotions can cause an unclear understanding of the world,  
but not necessarily.

---

Without correct and faultless reasoning, it is impossible to understand reality. Imperfect reasoning is caused by the suppression of awareness of how one's reasoning is imperfect. Usually this is caused by an attachment to some thing, which manifests emotionally. So while emotions themselves aren't the cause of an unclear understanding of the world, they do indicate imperfect reasoning.

Attachment to the notion that things are objectively real is the underlying delusion.

***Quote:***

---

We are not fully determined, at least not outside of  
determining.

---

Everything that is caused is fully determined in those causes. If something exists, it is caused.

*Quote:*

---

Crisis is not indispensable to extraordinary human life, though it has historically served to imprint the memory of such life upon the ages (I mean the aged).

---

What crisis has "historically served" you, Suergaz?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2617

(5/10/04 1:32 am)

Reply



*Quote:*

---

So while emotions themselves aren't the cause of an unclear understanding of the world, they do indicate imperfect reasoning.

---

Not necessarily.

*Quote:*

---

Everything that is caused is fully determined in those causes. If something exists, it is caused.

---

Determination is an ongoing action. Nothing is fully determined in its causes, a things existence itself is a determination apart from its cause, which is why I wrote that nothing is fully determined, at least not outside of *determining* (The ongoing action of determination.) If a thing was fully determined within its cause it would be indistinguishable from its cause, or rather it would be nothing but the cause itself.

*Quote:*

---

What crisis has "historically served" you, Suergaz?

---

I'm too tall for crises. (:D)

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1102

(5/10/04 9:03 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

Having to escape your country doesn't have to be seen as a crisis ;-P

*Quote:*

---

Determination is an ongoing action. Nothing is fully determined in its causes, a things existence itself is a determination apart from its cause, which is why I wrote that nothing is fully determined, at least not outside of determining (The ongoing action of determination.) If a thing was fully determined within its cause it would be indistinguishable from its cause, or rather it would be nothing but the cause itself.

---

Very nice, it's a logical impossibility.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 67

(5/10/04 1:45 pm)

Reply

 Re: Crisis

---

*Quote:*

---

K: Why do you think emotions arise at all? Is terror possible on being told water is a deadly poison, if the sensation of thirst has no need to it?

H: Emotions seem to be a natural and intrinsic facet of being human -- like sight. I am in no position to speculate as to why this is. Sorry.

---

My interest in pursuing this thread is to see what motivates some people to value rationality above other "survival tools". Since you regard emotion as essential to survival, but do not know why - nor have you indicated how the "rational and emotional function work together", i would question why you still hold that the "rational function is more primary". What does this actually mean?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 68

(5/10/04 2:12 pm)

Reply

 Re: crisis

---

*Quote:*

K: So while emotions themselves aren't the cause of an unclear understanding of the world, they do indicate imperfect reasoning.

S: Not necessarily.

---

That's true too. Some people are incapable of reasoning, and are very happy. My brother thinks some intellectually disabled people are enlightened, because they seem to be in bliss. The absence of conscious reasoning is basically zero on the scale of perfect reasoning, necessarily imperfect, and no chance of ever becoming perfect.

---

*Quote:*

K: Everything that is caused is fully determined in those causes. If something exists, it is caused.

S: Determination is an ongoing action.

---

Only in so far as things exist. If fear is experienced, it is fully determined in its causes.

---

*Quote:*

S: Nothing is fully determined in its causes, a things existence itself is a determination apart from its cause,

---

A thing's existence is dependent on its causes. So, to take the example of fear again, the experience of fear creates awareness of its existence. It then exists in awareness. The existence of the thing (fear) is caused by or determined by the experience of awareness of fear (plus all the causes for the experience and so on and so on..). The thing itself is not a cause for itself, since fear does not exist as an inherently existent thing. It is a product of causes, with no objective reality. Fear is simply a label placed on a specific experience that is always in some way different.

*Quote:*

---

S: If a thing was fully determined within its cause it would be indistinguishable from its cause, or rather it would be nothing but the cause itself.

---

A thing (effect) is caused by other things (cause/s). It is not pre-determined in those causes. The thing is a label applied to some cause or bunch of causes, just as a cause is a label.

*Quote:*

---

K: What crisis has "historically served" you, Suergaz?  
S: I'm too tall for crises. (:D)

---

Well, if crisis simply means a difficulty, some major point of decision, a significant causal event, that spurred a person onto value "extreme" rationality, you therefore are either dead or you do not value "extreme" rationality. Are you also causer of all your suffering?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2619

(5/11/04 5:56 am)

Reply



---

**Quote:**

---

suergaz: Nothing is fully determined in its causes, a things existence itself is a determination apart from its cause,

Kelly:--A thing's existence is dependent on its causes. So, to take the example of fear again, the experience of fear creates awareness of its existence. It then exists in awareness. The existence of the thing (fear) is caused by or determined by the experience of awareness of fear (plus all the causes for the experience and so on and so on..). The thing itself is not a cause for itself, since fear does not exist as an inherently existent thing. It is a product of causes, with no objective reality. Fear is simply a label placed on a specific experience that is always in some way different.

---

I never said nor implied a things existence is not dependent on its causes. All I have said is that its existence is not fully determined in its causes as you have stated.

**Quote:**

---

suergaz: -If a thing was fully determined within its cause it would be indistinguishable from its cause, or rather it would be nothing but the cause itself.

Kelly:-A thing (effect) is caused by other things (cause/s). It is not pre-determined in those causes. The thing is a label applied to some cause or bunch of causes, just as a cause is a label.

---

Certainly. But to say that a thing is *fully* determined *in* its causes as you

have, is no different from saying it is predetermined...which it isn't.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly:- What crisis has "historically served" you, Suergaz?

suergaz:- I'm too tall for crises. (:D)

Kelly: -Well, if crisis simply means a difficulty, some major point of decision, a significant causal event, that spurred a person onto value "extreme" rationality, you therefore are either dead or you do not value "extreme" rationality. Are you also causer of all your suffering?

---

I value rationality, but I do not know it in any extreme, and so I am not sure I value such a thing as extreme rationality, can you give me an example?

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(5/12/04 12:44 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

---

"Cause" is something that the mind adds to sense experience. As such, determination and ultimate causes are pointless questions -- they are simply feedback of the mind.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 72

(5/12/04 2:16 pm)

Reply

 Re: crisis and rationality

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: A thing (effect) is caused by other things (cause/s). It is not pre-determined in those causes. The thing is a label applied to some cause or bunch of causes, just as a cause is a label.

Suergaz: Certainly. But to say that a thing is fully determined in its causes as you have, is no different from saying it is predetermined...which it isn't.

---

That's right. My wits were "carried away" at some moment there.

---

*Quote:*

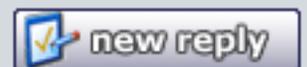
---

Suergaz: I value rationality, but I do not know it in any extreme, and so I am not sure I value such a thing as extreme rationality, can you give me an example?

---

"Extreme" rationality is just rationality up a notch, the kind necessary to understand the nature of reality. Down a notch is rationality that runs around happily with untruth (reality distorted by egotism and emotion), up a notch is the level of truth (freedom from delusion). People who say they value rationality would not depend on it to save their lives - they would turn to their instincts and emotions. Such "life and death" decisions are not so much rational as emotional, because they want to avoid dying.

An example of an extremely rational experience is the enlightened experience.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

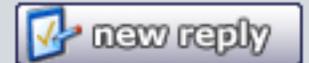


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Crisis



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 73 (5/12/04 2:30 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Hans,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"Cause" is something that the mind adds to sense experience. As such, determination and ultimate causes are pointless questions -- they are simply feedback of the mind.</p> <hr/> <p>Is this an example of how emotions and rationality work together, or an example of rationality being primary, or rationality without emotion?</p> <p>However, i agree, causality and logic are - as Dave T pointed out - intrinsically related. There is no mind, actually. But if thoughts are experienced, then causality in the form of logic is also experienced. Abstract concepts are useful pointers to determine what the nature of experience is, including the nature of thoughts.</p>

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(5/13/04 3:13 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Are you really *that* emotionally invested in the question of cause and effect?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 77  
(5/13/04 3:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: emotions

---

Hans,

To one addicted to emotions, it appears ridiculous and even foolish to challenge that addiction. To this one, emotions seem as healthy as it gets, enabling one to fit nicely into society. "Why should emotions be challenged at all?" he thinks, "this would destroy my world."

Emotionalism is a psychological disease, and addiction is not only socially acceptable, but compulsory. Only a rare few are capable of acknowledging this, because to do so, one is socially out in the cold.

Suergaz, for instance, would find it incredibly difficult to challenge his emotionalism, because it's a major part of his identity. His is not the way of an individual, but the way of the masses - even if Suergaz is on the fringes.

Emotionalism always compromises reasoning to some degree. If absolute truth has any meaning to you, then reasoning is your "survival tool of choice". It is the only cure for emotionalism - besides unconsciousness.

Causality is the bedrock of reasoning which can pull a person out of the mire. Since i'm healing, i value understanding how to use logical truths to point me towards absolute truth.

Yes, causality is simply "just another concept", but unlike empirical truths, this concept is a logical truth: the principle that all things are caused is internally true (the concept of causality is caused), and infinitely applicable to all things in all universes at all times.

Therefore it is a philosopher's key to heaven!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 656  
(5/14/04 4:00 pm)  
Reply



Re: emotions

---

Crisises should not exist.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 81  
(5/14/04 8:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: crisis

---

*Quote:*

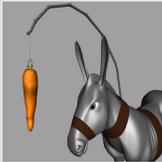
---

Jimhaz: Crisises should not exist.

---

Why so?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 657  
(5/14/04 8:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: crisis

---

for a crisis to exist, then it follows that you are still stuck in the now, still stuck within the ego. Regard nothing as a crisis, regard every thing as what is.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 83  
(5/14/04 9:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: crisis

---

*Quote:*

---

for a crisis to exist, then it follows that you are still stuck in the now, still stuck within the ego. Regard nothing as a crisis, regard every thing as what is.

---

Jimhaz,

How do you define crisis?

Is it possible to be outside the present moment?

If one is "stuck within the ego" (and it seems to me that even sages still experience some ego - though barely enough to compare with the average person), then to regard every thing as what it is would be to suppress awareness of crisis - if that is what arises in awareness.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2625

(5/15/04 1:12 am)

Reply



---

***Quote:***

---

Emotionalism is a psychological disease, and addiction is not only socially acceptable, but compulsory. Only a rare few are capable of acknowledging this, because to do so, one is socially out in the cold.

Suergaz, for instance, would find it incredibly difficult to challenge his emotionalism, because it's a major part of his identity. His is not the way of an individual, but the way of the masses - even if Suergaz is on the fringes.

Emotionalism always compromises reasoning to some degree. If absolute truth has any meaning to you, then reasoning is your "survival tool of choice". It is the only cure for emotionalism - besides unconsciousness.

---

How romantic! Is "emotionalism" here supposed to mean a dependency on the emotions, or those of others? Such a thing could only be a device of certain 'practising' psychologists! I do not have the all too common fear and weakness in love that characterizes the masses, is this what makes you say I am on the fringes? The way of the individual is now the way of the masses, did you know that? Kelly, I am hotter and colder than you! You must bow down before me and apologize some more! (:D)

The way of the creator----now that is worth defining *here*---if only to discover who is the most creative amongst us.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 248  
(5/15/04 2:22 am)  
Reply

 ...

---

A psychological disease! Soon you'll be telling people to repent for it!

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 86  
(5/15/04 2:18 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

Seems i missed Hans by a day or two.

Suergaz,

Funny you ignored the conclusion to the post. Why should emotionalism be easier to tackle than its source: avoidance of investigating causality?

*Quote:*

---

How romantic! Is "emotionalism" here supposed to mean a dependency on the emotions, or those of others? Such a thing could only be a device of certain 'practising' psychologists! I do not have the all too common fear and weakness in love that characterizes the masses, is this what makes you say I am on the fringes? The way of the individual is now the way of the masses, did you know that? Kelly, I am hotter and colder than you! You must bow down before me and apologize some more! (:D) The way of the creator----now that is worth defining here---if only to discover who is the most creative amongst us.

---

In this context,

Definition of emotionalism: blind belief in the importance of emotions. So perhaps you are not on the fringes, but rather nestled down into the epidermis.

Definition of individualism: deep subjectivity, not having faith in one's own existence.

	<p>Creativity: God's own quality. Everything is subject to it, and therefore cannot create.</p> <p>So someone who is rampantly creative had no say in it, at all. Just as those who are not as creative also have no choice. Where does the next thought come from?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2626 (5/16/04 12:34 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Creating is impossible you say? And a philosophers key to 'heaven' is causality!?</p> <p>Well, I suppose you did say you were healing.</p>
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 94 (5/16/04 5:57 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: causality</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz: Creating is impossible you say? And a philosophers key to 'heaven' is causality!?</p> <hr/> <p>Creating is not "impossible", since creativity is a description of what is in evidence everywhere. To "see" this principle at work in everything allows the philosopher to see what creativity really refers to.</p> <p>Creativity is not self-originating at all, even if the concept appears to have been originated by humans, since humans could not ultimately have originated themselves.</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2630  
(5/17/04 4:24 am)  
Reply



---

And what then does creativity really refer to? To see creativity in everything means also to see it in degrees, or to see it referred to nothing. A philosopher will admit nothing as equally creative.

We did originate ourselves, albeit unconsciously to begin with, history is a marked series intimating originations of the degrees of our consciousness , creativity is self-originating, but not in the sense you meant that it couldn't be, ie. originating *in* the self.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 96  
(5/17/04 11:23 am)  
Reply

 Re: schmistory

---

Suergaz wrote:

***Quote:***

---

And what then does creativity really refer to? To see creativity in everything means also to see it in degrees, or to see it referred to nothing. A philosopher will admit nothing as equally creative.

---

A *true* philosopher would know that nothing creates. Creativity is obviously a figure of speech referring to what cannot itself be created. Since creativity cannot be a thing, it can never actually exist. To "see" it in everything is simply to infer that no things exist uncreated, there are no degrees possible. Only a little bit created?

***Quote:***

---

We did originate ourselves, albeit unconsciously to begin with, history is a marked series intimating originations of the degrees of our consciousness , creativity is self-originating, but not in the sense you meant that it couldn't be, ie. originating in the self.

---

Illogical. Ultimate origination is impossible, since consciousness is caused. "We" are inseparable from the rest of the universe, none of it causing itself.

Only to a minor degree do our thoughts and actions have an effect on how the universe unfolds, and these are fully caused. Never for an instant are "we" inherently existent, separately powerful, causal agents: nothing arises by our own power. Even our illusions (things of our abstract world) are caused...

I.e. "we" don't even choose what we like or dislike - so how can "we" have any say over how "we" originated?

If there are degrees of consciousness, such that at one "degree" there is no consciousness, and at the next "degree" there is consciousness, you are still dependent on causal processes stretching back infinitely. There can never be a primal cause, no beginning (nor end) to any thing.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2633

(5/18/04 1:28 am)

Reply



---

***Quote:***

A true philosopher would know that nothing creates. Creativity is obviously a figure of speech referring to what cannot itself be created. Since creativity cannot be a thing, it can never actually exist. To "see" it in everything is simply to infer that no things exist uncreated, there are no degrees possible. Only a little bit created?

---

Your understanding of what a 'thing' may be extends only to finitudes, which is not unreasonable, but 'knowing' that nothing creates is highly unreasonable! Degrees *are* possible, not only the relative ones of our perceived effect upon things, but in the entire infinite causal movement that is the universe, ie. they're *actual*. Degrees are inherent in movement--the universe moves damn it!

---

***Quote:***

Illogical. Ultimate origination is impossible, since consciousness is caused. "We" are inseparable from the rest of the universe, none of it causing itself. Only to a minor degree do our thoughts and actions have an effect on how the universe unfolds, and these are fully caused. Never for an

instant are "we" inherently existent, separately powerful, causal agents: nothing arises by our own power.

---

Of course it's illogical! And of course ultimate origination is impossible, but why dismiss all origination because it is infinitely caused? Our own power can be grasped by us, and that alone, all else we are *subject* to in varying degrees. In as much as we are subject to our own power, causality does not rule us, only chance (that which defies *our* understanding of causal derivation), and *through* our power, welcomed.

*Quote:*

---

Even our illusions (things of our abstract world) are caused...

I.e. "we" don't even choose what we like or dislike - so how can "we" have any say over how "we" originated?

---

This sounds like nothing but disillusionment with your personal power of effect!

We do choose what we like or dislike, we can't help but choose! The universe is indiscriminating in binding all its conscious 'things' to discrimination!

*Quote:*

---

If there are degrees of consciousness, such that at one "degree" there is no consciousness, and at the next "degree" there is consciousness, you are still dependent on causal processes stretching back infinitely. There can never be a primal cause, no beginning (nor end) to any thing.

---

There is no primal cause as you say, only an infinity. The universe, understood to have no beginning or end, does not mean that "we" do not!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 5/18/04 1:40 am*

Jones Kelly

Posts: 98

(5/18/04 1:44 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Existential crisis...

---

**Quote:**

---

Kelly: A true philosopher would know that nothing creates. Creativity is obviously a figure of speech referring to what cannot itself be created. Since creativity cannot be a thing, it can never actually exist. To "see" it in everything is simply to infer that no things exist uncreated, there are no degrees possible. Only a little bit created?

Suergaz: Your understanding of what a 'thing' may be extends only to finitudes, which is not unreasonable, but 'knowing' that nothing creates is highly unreasonable!

---

To qualify, no things are not created.

**Quote:**

---

Degrees are possible, not only the relative ones of our perceived effect upon things, but in the entire infinite causal movement that is the universe, ie. they're actual. Degrees are inherent in movement--the universe moves damn it!

---

**Create:** v. bring into existence; cause

**Degree:** n. a stage in an ascending or descending scale, series, or process

Therefore, at any "stage" at all, a thing never actually exists. At which degree is it fully an existent thing, and not simply a degree of the process of causation?

"Universe movement" is based on a perspective that contrasts things, e.g. space, matter, time. These abstract categories are projected onto a seamless continuum.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Illogical. Ultimate origination is impossible, since consciousness is caused. "We" are inseparable from the rest of the universe, none of it causing itself. Only to a minor degree do our thoughts and actions have an effect on how the universe unfolds, and these are fully caused. Never for an instant are "we" inherently existent, separately powerful, causal agents: nothing arises by our own power.

Suergaz: And of course ultimate origination is impossible, but why dismiss all origination because it is infinitely caused?

---

I did not dismiss all origination. I said ultimate origination is impossible. Origination can be useful tool.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: Our own power can be grasped by us, and that alone, all else we are subject to in varying degrees. In as much as we are subject to our own power, causality does not rule us, only chance (that which defies our understanding of causal derivation), and through our power, welcomed.

---

"[A]ll else we are subject to" means we are not subject to our own power, but then "we are subject to our own power" contradicts.

If you can't understand chance as part of causality, then your definition of causality needs to be broadened to include yourself. Anything else leads you up the garden path - where you seem quite contented.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Even our illusions (things of our abstract world) are caused...

I.e. "we" don't even choose what we like or dislike - so how can "we" have any say over how "we" originated?

Suergaz: This sounds like nothing but disillusionment with

your personal power of effect!

---

**Disillusionment:** n. freedom from illusions, disenchantment.

Correct! Flying free...

*Quote:*

---

We do choose what we like or dislike, we can't help but choose!

---

Without any causation at all? As if an empty void takes over one's mind?

*Quote:*

---

The universe is indiscriminating in binding all its conscious 'things' to discrimination!

---

Ultimately there is neither discrimination nor not-discrimination.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: If there are degrees of consciousness, such that at one "degree" there is no consciousness, and at the next "degree" there is consciousness, you are still dependent on causal processes stretching back infinitely. There can never be a primal cause, no beginning (nor end) to any thing.

Suergaz: There is no primal cause as you say, only an infinity. The universe, understood to have no beginning or end, does not mean that "we" do not!

---

To continue holding a falsehood like "we have a beginning yet have no primal cause" is truly mad.

And yet the infinity is also just an appearance - another construct of the

moment, just like "universe" and "beginning" and "end" and "we"... None of it has any bearing on Reality.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2635

(5/19/04 12:54 am)

Reply

 --

---

Since you think I'm up the garden path, and since I think you are a disenchanted garden gnome, let us continue to misunderstand eachother for eternity.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 99

(5/19/04 3:13 pm)

Reply

 Re: Crisis

---

Suergaz, by indicating you'd like to conclude this discussion here, you are avoiding acknowledging errors in your logic. From this point, your behaviour will show what you value: reasoning correctly (the genius), or being an idiot (deliberate self-deception).

If you value reasoning correctly, your understanding of Reality will improve. If you value being an idiot, pretending this is correct reasoning, then you will be misleading yourself and others.

I prefer being beaten hard over the head thirty times than to continue in ignorance - so if you have logical proof to support your statements, please give them. I know that my understanding of Reality is incomplete, and because of that, i value when people correct me. If you don't, i will assume you lied, were ignorant/lazy, or are now afraid to communicate.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: To qualify, no things are not created.

Suergaz: Degrees are possible, not only the relative ones of our perceived effect upon things, but in the entire infinite causal movement that is the universe, ie. they're actual.

Degrees are inherent in movement--the universe moves damn it!

Kelly:

Create: v. bring into existence; cause

Degree: n. a stage in an ascending or descending scale, series, or process

Therefore, at any "stage" at all, a thing never actually exists. At which degree is it fully an existent thing, and not simply a

degree of the process of causation?

"Universe movement" is based on a perspective that contrasts things, e.g. space, matter, time. These abstract categories are projected onto a seamless continuum.

---

The "seamless continuum" is also an abstract category. Ultimately, every perspective is within the construction of knowing.

Therefore, anything one would like to posit as Reality cannot definitively be the Totality/Reality, because this depends on the appearance of one abstract category. However, this statement creates the Totality as "indefinitive" - another abstract category. In essence, it is impossible to grasp Reality: it is whatever it appears to be.

An appearance of objective reality is an illusion yet real, an appearance of free will is an illusion yet real, and the appearance of the emptiness of Reality is an illusion yet real.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Illogical. Ultimate origination is impossible, since consciousness is caused. "We" are inseparable from the rest of the universe, none of it causing itself. Only to a minor degree do our thoughts and actions have an effect on how the universe unfolds, and these are fully caused. Never for an instant are "we" inherently existent, separately powerful, causal agents: nothing arises by our own power.

Suergaz: And of course ultimate origination is impossible, but why dismiss all origination because it is infinitely caused?

Kelly: I did not dismiss all origination. I said ultimate origination is impossible. Origination can be useful tool.

---

Causality is by nature infinite and therefore precludes origination (by nature finite). A beginning is dependent on a thing existing, which is caused by other things, ad infinitum.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: Our own power can be grasped by us, and that alone, all else we are subject to in varying degrees. In as much as we are subject to our own power, causality does not rule us, only chance (that which defies our understanding of causal derivation), and through our power, welcomed.

Kelly: "[A]ll else we are subject to" means we are not subject to our own power, but then "we are subject to our own power" contradicts.

If you can't understand chance as part of causality, then your definition of causality needs to be broadened to include yourself. Anything else leads you up the garden path - where you seem quite contented.

---

Why should a lottery or the weather follow different laws to everything else?

Anyone who is interested in investigating causality, David Quinn's *Wisdom of the Infinite* is essential reading.

***Quote:***

---

Suergaz: We do choose what we like or dislike, we can't help but choose!

Kelly: Without any causation at all? As if an empty void takes over one's mind?

---

Is it true, Suergaz, that you think "we" (humans i suppose) are subject to chance, and not causal processes? If so, how can likes be likes and not dislikes? If purely determined by chance, then there would be no consistency from moment to moment. Suddenly a human could become translucent, fly, sprout feathers, turn inside out, shrink, etc. without warning, and have random pleasure or pain associations regardless of what the event was.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2637

(5/21/04 1:31 am)

Reply



---

**Quote:**

---

Is it true, Suergaz, that you think "we" (humans i suppose) are subject to chance, and not causal processes? If so, how can likes be likes and not dislikes? If purely determined by chance, then there would be no consistency from moment to moment. Suddenly a human could become translucent, fly, sprout feathers, turn inside out, shrink, etc. without warning, and have random pleasure or pain associations regardless of what the event was.

---

I have already said what chance is, ie. "...chance (that which defies our understanding of causal derivation)..." --and you really think I think it as apart from causality?!

You are being religiose, so far from "flying free" as you put it. What crisis are you healing from? It's not for me to correct you Kelly! Is there something in particular you wish to resolve with me? I'm sure you realize I've thought *far*----where are you headed with your conclusion that reality is an emptiness?! Fly, fly, or you'll see that a genius is also an idiot!

I think you need your wildness, your laughter and love!

Jones Kelly

Posts: 105

(5/22/04 5:11 pm)

Reply

Re: Crisis-Consciousness

---

**Quote:**

---

Suergaz: Our own power can be grasped by us, and that alone, all else we are subject to in varying degrees. In as much as we are subject to our own power, causality does not rule us, only chance (that which defies our understanding of causal derivation), and through our power, welcomed.

Kelly: If you can't understand chance as part of causality, then your definition of causality needs to be broadened to include yourself...Why should a lottery or the weather follow

different laws to everything else?

Suergaz: We do choose what we like or dislike, we can't help but choose!

Kelly: Without any causation at all? As if an empty void takes over one's mind? Is it true, Suergaz, that you think "we" (humans i suppose) are subject to chance, and not causal processes? If so, how can likes be likes and not dislikes? If purely determined by chance, then there would be no consistency from moment to moment. Suddenly a human could become translucent, fly, sprout feathers, turn inside out, shrink, etc. without warning, and have random pleasure or pain associations regardless of what the event was.

Suergaz: I have already said what chance is, ie. "...chance (that which defies our understanding of causal derivation)..." --and you really think I think it as apart from causality?!

---

You agree, then, that chance is not apart from causality, that it is part of the realm of cause and effect. So our choices, our likes and dislikes, "our own power" as you put it, are fundamentally illusions. They are all caused things, ie. all of them are ruled by causality. To go further, since all things are caused, by other things, all the boundaries are shifting endlessly, and nothing inherently exists.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: You are being religiose, so far from "flying free" as you put it.

---

Learning to fly means practising a hell of a lot. So i am flying and learning about freedom (in the sense that my wings are moving, but i'm on the ground more often than in the air). Look at the scope of how much practice is needed:

*Quote:*

---

*...when the P'eng rises ninety thousand li, he must have the wind under him...Only then can he mount on the back of the*

*wind, shoulder the blue sky, and nothing can hinder or block him. Only then can he set his eyes to the south.*

*The cicada and the little dove laugh at this, saying, "When we make an effort and fly up, we can get as far as the elm or the sapanwood tree, but sometimes we don't make it and just fall down on the ground. Now how is anyone going to go ninety thousand li to the south!"*

*If you go off to the green woods nearby, you can take along food for three meals and come back with your stomach as full as ever. If you are going a hundred li, you must grind your grain the night before; and if you are going a thousand li, you must start getting the provisions together three months in advance. What do these two creatures understand? Little understanding cannot come up to great understanding; the short-lived cannot come up to the long-lived.*

*(Free and Easy Wandering, Chuang Tzu)*

---

To be P'eng going ninety thousand li south takes a life-time. It's not a small nor easy undertaking, so any improvement is a foretaste of flying in freedom.

***Quote:***

---

Suergaz: What crisis are you healing from?

---

Ignorance. Shame of hitting the dust unbearably often. Absurd bandaid solutions. False idealism. Egotism. Willing self-deception. Refusal to start again from scratch. Quick fixes. Fear of being alone against the multitude. From over-complicating everything. The entire shebang - the entire perspective of how reality is and must be.

Yet this healing takes a long, long time. Maybe 30 or 40 years. I am a blind man crawling along a long log over an abyss. Demoralised, coming-going, desperately searching for clues - or Awake! - unpredictably insight drops in, and the adventure takes off again.

***Quote:***

---

Suergaz: It's not for me to correct you Kelly! Is there something in particular you wish to resolve with me?

---

Yes, logically clarify your stance that humans are part of causal processes (chance), yet have "our own power".

***Quote:***

---

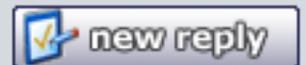
Suergaz: I'm sure you realize I've thought far----where are you headed with your conclusion that reality is an emptiness?! Fly, fly, or you'll see that a genius is also an idiot! I think you need your wildness, your laughter and love!

---

Not convincing. What about answering this question: How, since you agree that all humans are not apart from causality, do you choose an answer to this question?

Edited spelling

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 5/22/04 5:18 pm*



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

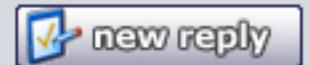
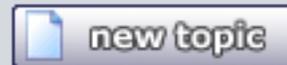
**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Crisis



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2638 (5/23/04 2:33 am) Reply</p>	<p> -----</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>You agree, then, that chance is not apart from causality, that it is part of the realm of cause and effect. So our choices, our likes and dislikes, "our own power" as you put it, are fundamentally illusions. They are all caused things, ie. all of them are ruled by causality. To go further, since all things are caused, by other things, all the boundaries are shifting endlessly, and nothing inherently exists</p> <hr/> <p>That something is caused does not make it an illusion. Everything <i>inherently</i> exists, else it <i>is</i> nothing. Something <i>is</i> not nothing just because you can understand it shall become so or desire it to be so. "Our own power" is our will, it does not need any ultimate origination to exist.</p>

Jones Kelly

Posts: 106

(5/24/04 12:32 pm)

Reply

Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: You agree, then, that chance is not apart from causality, that it is part of the realm of cause and effect. So our choices, our likes and dislikes, "our own power" as you put it, are fundamentally illusions. They are all caused things, ie. all of them are ruled by causality. To go further, since all things are caused, by other things, all the boundaries are shifting endlessly, and nothing inherently exists

Suergaz: That something is caused does not make it an illusion.

---

In the moment of a thing's existence, its causes have been selected out of the vast sea of causality. From that perspective, a thing is real, exists, has form, and an appearance of some kind. If any of its causes change, such as the selection, perspective, appearance, etc. then a new thing is created. No things have inherent existence.

---

*Quote:*

---

Everything inherently exists, else it is nothing.

---

"Nothing inherently exists" is false, because the state of absolute nothingness is impossible, it requires at least an observer. "Everything inherently exists" is also false, because the appearance of the totality of all things is caused. It is a momentary selection (the entirety of causes) which occurs *in* the vast sea of causality.

Therefore, no things have inherent existence, everything is an appearance of the moment.

---

*Quote:*

---

Something is not nothing just because you can understand it shall become so or desire it to be so.

---

This statement shows the nature of existence is misunderstood. The totality of all things is not caused by nothingness, but rather the appearance of the totality of all things is caused by the appearance of the state of nothingness. In plainer words, things exist because they have some kind of form and appearance. Without these, a thing has no existence.

*Quote:*

---

"Our own power" is our will, it does not need any ultimate origination to exist.

---

Because "will" stretches back infinitely as endless reactions, it can have no causal power of its own. It is quite simply an illusion, like all things, a momentary appearance of a bunch of causes selected out of a boundless sea of causality.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2640

(5/25/04 1:41 am)

Reply



*Quote:*

---

In the moment of a thing's existence, its causes have been selected out of the vast sea of causality.

---

Selected? (:D) By who?

*Quote:*

---

From that perspective, a thing is real, exists, has form, and an appearance of some kind. If any of its causes change, such as the selection, perspective, appearance, etc. then a new thing is created. No things have inherent existence.

---

But what you have just described is inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

"Nothing inherently exists" is false, because the state of absolute nothingness is impossible, it requires at least an observer. "Everything inherently exists" is also false, because the appearance of the totality of all things is caused. It is a momentary selection (the entirety of causes) which occurs in the vast sea of causality.

Therefore, no things have inherent existence, everything is an appearance of the moment.

---

There is a sense for the statement "everything inherently exists" to be false, but the appearance of the totality of all things does not have a *false* appearance just because it is caused. In other words, it is false where everything is understood to be in motion. As for the statement "Nothing inherently exists", that is always false.

*Quote:*

---

*suergaz:-Something is not nothing just because you can understand it shall become so or desire it to be so.*

This statement shows the nature of existence is misunderstood. The totality of all things is not caused by nothingness, but rather the appearance of the totality of all things is caused by the appearance of the state of not-thingness. In plainer words, things exist because they have some kind of form and appearance. Without these, a thing has no existence.

---

My statement does not show that I think the totality of things is [*i*]caused[*i*] by nothingness. Your state of not-thingness is everything, which is not nothing, but more to the point, not [*i*]one[*i*] thing.

*Quote:*

---

Because "will" stretches back infinitely as endless reactions, it can have no causal power of its own. It is quite simply an illusion, like all things, a momentary appearance of a bunch of causes selected out of a boundless sea of causality.

---

Because things do not remain what they are, and pass, you think them illusory?!

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 107  
(5/25/04 4:15 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Why rationality?

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: In the moment of a thing's existence, its causes have been selected out of the vast sea of causality.

Sue: Selected? (:D) By who?

---

A selection is selected. An appearance is appeared. All things are caused. A creator is a thing.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: From that perspective, a thing is real, exists, has form, and an appearance of some kind. If any of its causes change, such as the selection, perspective, appearance, etc. then a new thing is created. No things have inherent existence.

Sue: But what you have just described is inherent existence.

---

Things exist only in the moment of their appearance. When Reality is understood, suddenly all things are understood to be empty. Words on a computer screen are experienced, but their causal nature shows them to be "....."

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: "Nothing inherently exists" is false, because the state of absolute nothingness is impossible, it requires at least an observer. "Everything inherently exists" is also false, because the appearance of the totality of all things is caused. It is a momentary selection (the entirety of causes) which occurs in the vast sea of causality. Therefore, no things have inherent existence, everything is an appearance of the moment.

Sue: There is a sense for the statement "everything inherently exists" to be false, but the appearance of the totality of all things does not have a false appearance just because it is caused. In other words, it is false where everything is understood to be in motion. As for the statement "Nothing inherently exists", that is always false.

---

My experience of emptiness is not strong enough to describe with clarity. But my intellectual understanding is good enough to see that your statement ("[the appearance of the totality of all things is a] false [appearance] where everything is understood to be in motion") is very vague. I will respond, but if i misunderstood, then ignore the following -- and rephrase your statement.

Firstly, the totality of all things, i.e. the Totality, or the Infinite, is not a thing. Movement applies to things, but since things have no inherent existence, there is no inherent motion. So if your statement meant "Where everything is understood to be in motion, the understanding of the Infinite is false", then you were correct.

Second, though the experience of emptiness is caused, is a thing, and has no inherent existence, it isn't therefore a false appearance. Its truth is undeniable. Falsehood is experienced with faulty reasoning: such as when an appearance is denied to be real, or affirmed as inherently real. So if your statement meant "The appearance of the Infinite is a false appearance because the Infinite is not a thing", then you were incorrect. The appearance of the Infinite is an experience of how the Infinite appears to be, in that moment.

It is literally impossible to describe the infinite (the totality of all things), but this does not make the experience of it false.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:-Something is not nothing just because you can understand it shall become so or desire it to be so.

Kelly: This statement shows the nature of existence is misunderstood. The totality of all things is not caused by nothingness, but rather the appearance of the totality of all things is caused by the appearance of the state of not-thingness. In plainer words, things exist because they have some kind of form and appearance. Without these, a thing has no existence.

suergaz: My statement does not show that I think the totality of things is [i]caused[i] by nothingness. Your state of not-thingness is everything, which is not nothing, but more to the point, not [i]one[i] thing.

---

Not-thingness is neither nothing, one thing, anything, or everything. How can it be described at all? The hidden void creates consciousness, and it is not nothing.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Because "will" stretches back infinitely as endless reactions, it can have no causal power of its own. It is quite simply an illusion, like all things, a momentary appearance of a bunch of causes selected out of a boundless sea of causality.

Suergaz: Because things do not remain what they are, and pass, you think them illusory?!

---

A thing exists when it is experienced, and is real in that moment - and only in that moment is it possible to know that it actually isn't. If i experience "muddy sneakers" then muddy sneakers exists. A moment ago, they had no existence whatsoever. So i now know muddy sneakers are an illusion, just as in this moment, the computer screen also lacks intrinsic existence.

So, since things exist only as momentary appearances, free will - the notion of "our own power" - is certainly not power at all, but illogical.

\*Edited conclusion for clarity.\*

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 5/25/04 4:22 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2641

(5/26/04 12:56 am)

Reply

 ----

---

***Quote:***

Not-thingness is neither nothing, one thing, anything, or everything. How can it be described at all? The hidden void creates consciousness, and it is not nothing.

---

Don't ask me! You're the one who spoke of the "appearance of the state of nothingness" and that it causes the appearance of the totality of all things.

***Quote:***

---

A thing exists when it is experienced, and is real in that moment - and only in that moment is it possible to know that it actually isn't. If i experience "muddy sneakers" then muddy sneakers exists. A moment ago, they had no existence whatsoever. So i now know muddy sneakers are an illusion, just as in this moment, the computer screen also lacks intrinsic existence.

---

Experience of a thing is not to be equated with its existence.

***Quote:***

---

Firstly, the totality of all things, i.e. the Totality, or the Infinite, is not a thing.

---

We agree.

*Quote:*

---

Movement applies to things, but since things have no inherent existence, there is no inherent motion. So if your statement meant "Where everything is understood to be in motion, the understanding of the Infinite is false", then you were correct.

---

We couldn't disagree more. You say that nothing has inherent existence, and that this is because everything is caused, but that is precisely why everything has inherent existence. There is no end to an infinity, whenever we attempt to grasp "infinity" it is only in seeing it as "its own end"

*Quote:*

---

So, since things exist only as momentary appearances, free will - the notion of "our own power" - is certainly not power at all, but illogical.

---

The illogical nature of a thing, let alone everything, does not for me represent a negation.

Logic has its beauty, but it has always had to make itself up before illogic!

The notion of our powerlessness is weak.

NOX23 

Registered User  
Posts: 117  
(5/26/04 2:34 am)  
Reply



 Re: ----

---

Neither of what you two are presenting is bringing the light of skillful clarity and ease.

In fact, you are both perpetuating dis-ease in your semantical contradictions.

And none of these negative traits should be associated with an unyielding Truth.

So it would seem to reason that you are either both wrong/mistaken or, neither of you have a full enough grasp of what you are trying to convey. And if that being the case, should refrain from speaking as if from the position of authority and possessor of Truth.

Declaring the Truth is an act of compassion, arguing opinion as if it were Truth, is an act of pure vanity and does *nothing* but add to the ignorant barking of the human race.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 109  
(5/26/04 3:44 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

NOX23,

Your point has occurred to me frequently, since my understanding of the nature of Reality is still developing. Readers who lack discrimination could be misled.

However, if learners refrained from interacting with anyone at all, they would never develop. They interact in order to develop proper discrimination, by reading, discussing, observing, etc. A learner may not initially know what is true or not, but if their reasoning is sound, then they will learn to discriminate correctly. The responsibility is therefore on me to keep focussed and alert, to ensure that i don't pass on mistakes that i am aware of.

Though i am aware my understanding of Ultimate Reality is incomplete, i consciously continue this interaction with Suergaz to push myself to keep focussing on core truths. In a literal sense, i am using Suergaz as a stimulus, a cause, so that i can correct my own intellectual flaws.

Suergaz benefits from the discussion because i am benefitting: when wisdom is the profit, there is no hoarding.

I have considered staying offline, away from books, to focus on isolating the experience of the moment. The problem is, there is no isolation. Everything is the moment, and sooner or later, everything hidden and

suppressed has to be faced.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 110

(5/26/04 4:32 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

Kelly: Not-thingness is neither nothing, one thing, anything, or everything. How can it be described at all? The hidden void creates consciousness, and it is not nothing.

Suergaz: Don't ask me! You're the one who spoke of the "appearance of the state of nothingness" and that it causes the appearance of the totality of all things.

---

I gave the answer to the question. I seem to have this bad habit of using questions rhetorically. I think this is confusing, so i will ask a question only when seeking an answer from another.

Also, "state" doesn't really apply to not-thingness. Only a thing could have a state, or be static. The hidden void, which causes all things, could only be described (how it appears) as "causes all things" and "not nothing at all" - not a state.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: A thing exists when it is experienced, and is real in that moment - and only in that moment is it possible to know that it actually isn't. If i experience "muddy sneakers" then muddy sneakers exists. A moment ago, they had no existence whatsoever. So i now know muddy sneakers are an illusion, just as in this moment, the computer screen also lacks intrinsic existence.

Suergaz: Experience of a thing is not to be equated with its existence.

---

Can "muddy sneakers" exist without being experienced?

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Firstly, the totality of all things, i.e. the Totality, or the Infinite, is not a thing.

Suergaz: We agree.

Kelly: Movement applies to things, but since things have no inherent existence, there is no inherent motion. So if your statement meant "Where everything is understood to be in motion, the understanding of the Infinite is false", then you were correct.

Suergaz: We couldn't disagree more. You say that nothing has inherent existence, and that this is because everything is caused, but that is precisely why everything has inherent existence. There is no end to an infinity, whenever we attempt to grasp "infinity" it is only in seeing it as "its own end"

---

Do you think that things inherently exist because they have perfect forms that cannot be experienced? But how can a perfect form exist unless it presents some kind of appearance?

Whereas a thing exists because it has momentary form and appearance, and does not exist apart from the moment it is experienced, the Infinite or Totality of all things is not itself a thing, nor does it have any single perfect form.

Every undeluded experience is an appearance of the Infinite.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: So, since things exist only as momentary appearances, free will - the notion of "our own power" - is certainly not power at all, but illogical.

Suergaz: The illogical nature of a thing, let alone everything, does not for me represent a negation. Logic has its beauty, but it has always had to make itself up before illogic! The notion of our powerlessness is weak.

---

Free will is seen as illogical because the notion is dependent on the logic of causality. Similarly, the notion of self is causally created, and is like a label stuck onto a bunch of causes - nothing at all.

Notions like power and weakness come from the deeply ingrained belief in the inherent existence of the self. To accept what logic indicates is therefore suffering. But this suffering is also causally created, and is therefore easier to bear.

It is not at all weakness to accept what is reasonable, namely, that all things lack intrinsic existence. Immense strength and courage is the weakness of the Godlike.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2643

(5/27/04 1:01 am)

Reply

 ----

---

Nox:-

*Quote:*

---

Declaring the Truth is an act of compassion, arguing opinion as if it were Truth, is an act of pure vanity and does nothing but add to the ignorant barking of the human race.

---

I welcome you to cut down any of my declarations or opinions if you can Nox. Declaring the truth as an act of love clears the floor of all vain 'compassionate' acts.

Kelly:--

*Quote:*

---

I gave the answer to the question. I seem to have this bad habit of using questions rhetorically. I think this is confusing, so i will ask a question only when seeking an answer from another.

Also, "state" doesn't really apply to not-thingness. Only a thing could have a state, or be static. The hidden void, which

causes all things, could only be described (how it appears) as "causes all things" and "not nothing at all" - not a state.

---

How could a void be 'hidden'?!

*Quote:*

---

Can "muddy sneakers" exist without being experienced?

---

Yes, but you won't know it until you experience them.

*Quote:*

---

Do you think that things inherently exist because they have perfect forms that cannot be experienced?

---

No.

*Quote:*

---

Whereas a thing exists because it has momentary form and appearance, and does not exist apart from the moment it is experienced, the Infinite or Totality of all things is not itself a thing, nor does it have any single perfect form.  
Every undeluded experience is an appearance of the Infinite.

---

Sure, but we still are not agreeing on the meaning of the word 'inherent'.

*Quote:*

---

Free will is seen as illogical because the notion is dependent on the logic of causality. Similarly, the notion of self is causally created, and is like a label stuck onto a bunch of causes - nothing at all.

Notions like power and weakness come from the deeply ingrained belief in the inherent existence of the self. To accept what logic indicates is therefore suffering. But this suffering is also causally created, and is therefore easier to bear.

It is not at all weakness to accept what is reasonable, namely, that all things lack intrinsic existence. Immense strength and courage is the weakness of the Godlike.

---

It is not reasonable that all things lack intrinsic existence (which you seem to equate with infinite existence, unlike me) when for one, they exist, and secondly, you cannot know all things.

This is why I have made the distinction in the past that God is not nothing, but nothing *at all*.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 118

(5/27/04 2:44 pm)

Reply



 Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

I welcome you to cut down any of my declarations or opinions if you can Nox.

---

Why do you assume that I would want to do that?

Any attempt at negating your declaration would be an act of redundancy. Regardless of what position you take on a issue, you inadvertently affirm the opposition. They are mutually dependent....Causality.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2648

(5/28/04 12:42 am)

Reply



---

*Quote:*

Nox:--Declaring the Truth is an act of compassion, arguing opinion as if it were Truth, is an act of pure vanity and does nothing but add to the ignorant barking of the human race.

suergaz:--I welcome you to cut down any of my declarations or opinions if you can Nox. Declaring the truth as an act of love clears the floor of all vain 'compassionate' acts.

Nox:-Why do you assume that I would want to do that? Any attempt at negating your declaration would be an act of redundancy.

Regardless of what position you take on a issue, you inadvertently affirm the opposition. They are mutually dependent....Causality.

---

I don't assume so. I said I welcome you to, because you haven't yet, and yet you've stated that my position is one of disease. Not in every instance is my affirmation of my opposition inadvertent.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 114

(5/28/04 1:14 pm)

Reply



---

*Quote:*

Kelly: Also, "state" doesn't really apply to not-thingness. Only a thing could have a state, or be static. The hidden void, which causes all things, could only be described (how it appears) as "causes all things" and "not nothing at all" - not a state.

Suergaz: How could a void be 'hidden'?!  

---

Something is hidden because it doesn't have the quality of being apparent. This is an example of the limitations of consciousness, in that for practical

purposes, it has an accurate description for what it is incapable of describing.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Can "muddy sneakers" exist without being experienced?

Suergaz: Yes, but you won't know it until you experience them.

---

It is not possible for an appearance to exist without an observer, i.e. the experience of muddy sneakers. Because all experiences are caused by what cannot be caused - ie the Hidden Void - there are essentially no muddy sneakers. Absolutely everything is like this - inherently caused, meaning not-inherently existent.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Do you think that things inherently exist because they have perfect forms that cannot be experienced?

Suergaz: No.

---

Do you think that things inherently exist because their perfect form exists only when it is experienced? If so, their existence is completely dependent on the experience being caused. Thus, there is no "perfect form: muddy sneakers" but simply an appearance of what seems to be muddy sneakers - an accurate description, for practical purposes only, of something which has the quality of being apparent.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Whereas a thing exists because it has momentary form and appearance, and does not exist apart from the moment it is experienced, the Infinite or Totality of all things is not itself a thing, nor does it have any single perfect form. Every undeluded experience is an appearance of the Infinite.

Suergaz: Sure, but we still are not agreeing on the meaning of

the word 'inherent'.

---

See below.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Free will is seen as illogical because the notion is dependent on the logic of causality. Similarly, the notion of self is causally created, and is like a label stuck onto a bunch of causes - nothing at all. Notions like power and weakness come from the deeply ingrained belief in the inherent existence of the self. To accept what logic indicates is therefore suffering. But this suffering is also causally created, and is therefore easier to bear. It is not at all weakness to accept what is reasonable, namely, that all things lack intrinsic existence. Immense strength and courage is the weakness of the Godlike.

Suergaz: It is not reasonable that all things lack intrinsic existence (which you seem to equate with infinite existence, unlike me) when for one, they exist, and secondly, you cannot know all things. This is why I have made the distinction in the past that God is not nothing, but nothing at all.

---

Well, infinite existence is illogical. A thing exists, because it is limited (short of the Totality of all things), has an appearance, and is caused by all other things which do not appear - ie the Hidden Void. For a thing to have infinite, intrinsic existence, it could have no causal relationship to any other thing, could not be created, would be unchanging, indestructible - and could not present any appearance. No thing is like this. Therefore, the Infinite is not a thing, and it doesn't exist (every appearance is it).

That all things are intrinsically caused logically deprives existence of inherence. This is the difference between being stuck in the world of boundedness, and being able to experience the Totality.

It is impossible to know the specific details of everything in the Totality, but by knowing the nature of things, consciousness of the Totality is possible and the limitations of specific knowledge is transcended.

The problem with defining God as absolutely nothing is that you therefore cannot know God - since it is impossible to conceive of absolutely nothing. So since you can't conceive of it, everything you know is not God. If God is separate from all knowledge, God doesn't really have any presence in your consciousness, and logically had nothing to do with anything you know. So what's the point of this illogical label for something that isn't even absolutely nothing?

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1590  
(5/28/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply

 ....

---

*Quote:*

---

Not in every instance is my affirmation of my opposition inadvertent.

---

classic

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 115  
(5/28/04 5:23 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Inherent Existence

---

Is my existence as Kelly Jones inherent if it sometimes manifests as a computer program, sometimes as a dream, sometimes as a floating ghost, sometimes as a mirage, sometimes as a 3D self, sometimes as a window-view into Reality, sometimes as a 2D movie?

What is the inherent existence of Kelly Jones? A name?

What if "i" have a totally different set of memories at each moment, so that at the next moment "i" am experiencing another existence, such as Suergaz, or Tharan, or NOX23, or Dave Toast, or David Quinn, or -- ?

When could any thing have inherent existence?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1108  
(5/29/04 12:50 am)  
Reply



Re: Inherent Existence

---

When?

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1593  
(5/29/04 4:01 am)  
Reply

Re: Inherent Existence

---

No "thing" exists inherently. All things are caused to exist.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2651  
(5/29/04 7:45 am)  
Reply

-----

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: How could a void be 'hidden'?!

Kelly: Something is hidden because it doesn't have the quality of being apparent. This is an example of the limitations of consciousness, in that for practical purposes, it has an accurate description for what it is incapable of describing.

---

Bullshit.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Can "muddy sneakers" exist without being experienced?

Suergaz: Yes, but you won't know it until you experience them.

Kelly:--It is not possible for an appearance to exist without an

observer, i.e. the experience of muddy sneakers. Because all experiences are caused by what cannot be caused - ie the Hidden Void - there are essentially no muddy sneakers. Absolutely everything is like this - inherently caused, meaning not-inherently existent.

---

inherently caused does not mean inherently non-existent, but inherently existent! You are backwards!

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Do you think that things inherently exist because they have perfect forms that cannot be experienced?

Suergaz: No.

Kelly: Do you think that things inherently exist because their perfect form exists only when it is experienced? If so, their existence is completely dependent on the experience being caused. Thus, there is no "perfect form: muddy sneakers" but simply an appearance of what seems to be muddy sneakers - an accurate description, for practical purposes only, of something which has the quality of being apparent.

---

Clean your stinking sneakers already.

*Quote:*

---

The problem with defining God as absolutely nothing is that you therefore cannot know God - since it is impossible to conceive of absolutely nothing. So since you can't conceive of it, everything you know is not God. If God is separate from all knowledge, God doesn't really have any presence in your consciousness, and logically had nothing to do with anything you know. So what's the point of this illogical label for something that isn't even absolutely nothing?

---

There is no point for it. But you use it, and have it mean 'the infinite' or 'nature' ----why?

And you, Wolf, you still don't know what *inherent* really means?! Of course all things are caused to exist! EVERYTHING (The universe) inherently exists!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 5/30/04 1:28 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1594  
(5/29/04 10:21 am)  
Reply

 \*\*\*

---

Everthing in the universe exists as a result of the processes from which it formulates it's material existance. It must collect it's "parts" before it is whole and thus it does not exist inherently.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2653  
(5/30/04 1:05 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

The material existence of the universe *is* its inherent existence. The universe doesn't 'collect' its parts, it is its parts, an infinity of them, and it is 'whole' in every instance of its becoming, its motion.

The universe is illogical.

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 122  
(5/30/04 2:23 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

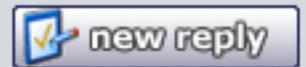
*Quote:*

The universe is illogical.

You *were* on the right track, right up until that “is”, then it fell apart. ;)

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

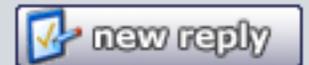
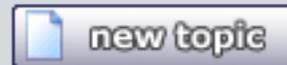
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Crisis



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1598 (5/30/04 2:54 am) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The material existence of the universe is its inherent existence. The universe doesn't 'collect' its parts, it is its parts, an infinity of them, and it is 'whole' in every instance of its becoming, its motion.</p> <hr/> <p>This is assuming the universe is actually infinite. I see no rational basis for this belief. Otherwise, I would agree that it necessarily exists in and of itself solely.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The universe is illogical.</p> <hr/> <p>If the universe is infinite, all logic would be suspect.</p> <p>Tharan</p>

Jones Kelly

Posts: 123

(5/30/04 7:33 pm)

Reply

Re: finite discussion

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: How could a void be 'hidden'?!  

---

Kelly: Something is hidden because it doesn't have the quality of being apparent. This is an example of the limitations of consciousness, in that for practical purposes, it has an accurate description for what it is incapable of describing.

Suergaz: Bullshit.  

---

It seems clear to me. Words can always describe whatever is experienced, even if communication is impossible. To say it is impossible to describe what cannot be experienced, is to describe. That's perfectly accurate, as there is no mistaking the meaning.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Can "muddy sneakers" exist without being experienced?

Suergaz: Yes, but you won't know it until you experience them.

Kelly:--It is not possible for an appearance to exist without an observer, i.e. the experience of muddy sneakers. Because all experiences are caused by what cannot be caused - ie the Hidden Void - there are essentially no muddy sneakers. Absolutely everything is like this - inherently caused, meaning not-inherently existent.

Suergaz: inherently caused does not mean inherently non-existent, but inherently existent! You are backwards!  

---

It's so strange that this discussion has gone on for so long. It's such a simple logical truth. Intrinsic existence is logically impossible since existence of any thing is causally dependent. A thing's existence arises because boundaries,

attributes, parts, etc. are described. A few seconds of investigation of any boundary at all (or attribute, or part, etc.) shows it can be moved around in any way, depending on one's purpose.

For instance, an infinite number of things can be created out of the same small patch of Reality - muddy sneakers - or an array of colours, a combination of squishy hardness, a shiny-and-dullness, a dirty object, the only pair of shoes i own, form-with-a-shadow, vacuous cave for an ant, cheap mass-produced item, comfortable things on feet, something slightly damp, what-is-stored-beside-the-stairs, mine (not hers), good for lots of walking on concrete, etc. None of these things inherently exist, they're simply an appearance of the moment.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Do you think that things inherently exist because they have perfect forms that cannot be experienced?

Suergaz: No.

Kelly: Do you think that things inherently exist because their perfect form exists only when it is experienced? If so, their existence is completely dependent on the experience being caused. Thus, there is no "perfect form: muddy sneakers" but simply an appearance of what seems to be muddy sneakers - an accurate description, for practical purposes only, of something which has the quality of being apparent.

Suergaz: Clean your stinking sneakers already.

---

I walk over a muddy hill practically every day, so there'd be little point in cleaning the mud off.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: The problem with defining God as absolutely nothing is that you therefore cannot know God - since it is impossible to conceive of absolutely nothing. So since you can't conceive of it, everything you know is not God. If God is separate from all knowledge, God doesn't really have any presence in your consciousness, and logically had nothing to do with anything you know. So what's the point of this illogical label for

something that isn't even absolutely nothing?

Suergaz: There is no point for it. But you use it, and have it mean 'the infinite' or 'nature' ----why?

---

I use labels that i picked up from David and Kevin (God, Infinite, Reality, Nature, Truth, Tao) because these words work better as labels than others. They're still obviously labels, describing certain aspects.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: And you, Wolf, you still don't know what inherent really means?! Of course all things are caused to exist! EVERYTHING (The universe) inherently exists! The material existence of the universe is its inherent existence. The universe doesn't 'collect' its parts, it is its parts, an infinity of them, and it is 'whole' in every instance of its becoming, its motion. The universe is illogical.

---

Yep, i've probably had enough now. Thanks Suergaz.

Kelly

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2657

(5/31/04 1:34 am)

Reply



 Re: finite discussion

---

wolf:-

*Quote:*

---

If the universe is infinite, all logic would be suspect.

---

And?!

Kelly:-

*Quote:*

---

I use labels that i picked up from David and Kevin (God, Infinite, Reality, Nature, Truth, Tao) because these words work better as labels than others. They're still obviously labels, describing certain aspects.

---

What fantaastical words. All set and plumped and sat together all packed in like that between brackets. Ebsolitly exolent, wonderful job we did on them there words. words these days should really be displayed. The first and last of them can be left off if they're all supposed to be eachothernull.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 134

(6/1/04 6:41 pm)

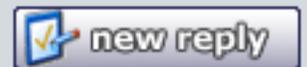
Reply

 Re: finite discussion

---

(What fantaastical words. All set and plumped and sat together all packed in like that between brackets. Ebsolitly exolent, wonderful job we did on them there words. words these days should really be displayed. The first and last of them can be left off if they're all supposed to be eachothernull.)

?



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

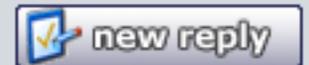
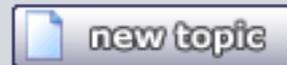


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Dark Matter



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>winston rumfoord</p> <p>Posts: 5 (3/2/04 9:59 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>	<p> Dark Matter</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry if this has been discussed elsewhere, I'm reading some old posts but there are a lot and me no read so good.</p> <p>Just a theroy:</p> <p>Dark Matter is light.</p> <p>If viewed as a 'ripple' in space (is that how light is thought of?) and the electromagnetic nature of atoms is viewed as 'ripples' or disturbances in space, this tells me that light can have the same gravitational effect as 'conventional' matter.</p> <p>Consider a universe that contained just one atom. And that one atom 'lived' for 15 billion years. All that time it would be causing the disturbances we call light.</p> <p>So, you'd have an area 30 billion light years across, all filled with light. Every square inch would have this disturbance in it.</p> <p>Isn't it possible that this light could be the dark matter that is detected by it's gravitational effect?</p> <p>Most physics is out of my league so I won't be shocked if this theroy is laughed off this forum. I was just wondering.</p>

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1003  
(3/2/04 10:44 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: Dark Matter

---

According to Special Relativity, photons can have no gravitational effect as they have no invariant mass (in a vacuum). They wouldn't be able to travel at the speed of light (in a vacuum) if they had any mass.

When photons are in certain material, they couple with the excitations therein and behave differently. One such behaviour is the production of polaritons which have a speed lower than the speed of light, and so an effective invariant mass. So could this be a way for light to account for Dark Matter perhaps?

Dark matter is theorised due to the imbalance between the estimated amount of matter in the universe and the gravitational effects observed, which suggest that there should be more matter than estimated.

The mass of the likes of polaritons would necessarily be included in those estimates on the amount of matter, being as they can only occur in matter and are therefore factored into the estimate on account of their mass being part of the mass of the matter under consideration.

Light cannot account for Dark matter.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/2/04 11:21 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 830  
(3/2/04 12:19 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: Dark Matter

---

Dave: Light cannot account for Dark matter.

Plus it would hardly be 'dark' if caused by light.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1006  
(3/2/04 12:30 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: Dark Matter

---

How terse.

And I had to go and write all that bullshit :-)

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2481 (3/2/04 1:16 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Bullshit is not as dark as some matter.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1438 (3/2/04 2:38 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Dark Matter</p> <hr/> <p>I really can't understand the concept of a particle without mass. What travels?</p>
<p>winston rumfoord Posts: 6 (3/2/04 2:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Light as particle</p> <hr/> <p>Mr. Toast, you say that light can't be dark matter. You are certain about this so I assume you've disproved the uncertainty principal.</p> <p>Good for you. I'll look over this forum for your unified field theory since you clearly have knowledge no one else on the planet does.</p> <p>To be honest, you are probably right. But it wouldn't be fun if everyone agreed so I'll go on with my 'crazy' theories.</p> <p>First, I know when I was shown that demonstration with the two light projectors in grade school I was supposed to understand why light is both a wave and a particle. Shamefully I didn't understand, and now look at me.</p> <p>Here's a thought experiment to mull:</p> <p>Look at the moon. Pretty small, right. Thanks to the perspective of distance it can be obscured by your thumb.</p> <p>Now you are swept away and held one inch from the surface. Your entire field of vision is a few inches of moon rock, nothing more.</p> <p>If light were a particle, then if you were viewing the moon from the earth again your field of vision would be the same as it was when you were an inch away from the surface.</p> <p>A particle would 'shoot' in a straight line into your eye.</p>

A straight line. No perspective of distance. The image would never change because the particles would all 'shoot' out in the same alignment and stay 'in formation,' if you will.

No particles.

So light can only be a wave (or more accurately; a pulse or disturbance). I understand that objects of any mass moving at light speed would become objects of infinite mass, so of course light can't have mass.

But light is. It can be detected so it has properties, even if it's only the motion of a ripple through space. So again, you are probably right. But to assert that you are sure of it is wrong.

The people that lived and died believing the sun went around the earth were pretty sure about themselves too.

*Edited by: winston rumfoord at: 3/2/04 2:59 pm*

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 242  
(3/2/04 3:52 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

Physics is little without geometry. Consider light as vibrations of the fifth dimension and equations merge so beautifully. String theory's going that way.

winston rumfoord  
Posts: 9  
(3/2/04 4:32 pm)  
Reply

 No strings attached

---

I can't 'go there.' It's just way beyond my ken.

Correct me if I'm wrong here but String Theory is really just numbers on a chalk board, right? These guys don't really envision tiny 'strings' at the root of everything, right?

If they work it out on paper and it turns out to be a unified field theory great. I don't think it's gonna happen.

It seems to me physicists want to actually prove that the universe is nothing but a binary code and we are all living in a matrix. If they prove this I'd rather not know.

Any computer program that can dream up Natalie Portman is OK with me.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 243  
(3/2/04 5:24 pm)  
Reply

re:

"Correct me if I'm wrong here but String Theory is really just numbers on a chalk board, right? These guys don't really envision tiny 'strings' at the root of everything, right?"

String theory has received such attention because it has evolved so fast. There are various types of it, unified to M-theory. i.e., their visions are all slightly different. Maybe the vibrations of 1-D strings of energy can be greater mass, or maybe whole branes (manifolds) are the cause; but I think most of the physics community agree there is some basis quantity, not a point. 1-D energy seems about as fundamental as we could understand it to get.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 833  
(3/2/04 5:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Dark Matter

Anna: I really can't understand the concept of a particle without mass. What travels?

That is amusing, because physicists seem to be in the opposite predicament; they can -for the life of it- not come up with a good reason for mass. Mass and gravitation are the oddballs. Visualizability is of course a nice feature of any theory, but QM does largely without it. It is not a requirement.

Thomas

winston rumfoord  
Posts: 10  
(3/2/04 6:01 pm)  
Reply

ynithrix...

is light (whatever it is) in it's natural state of...well, moving at the speed of light, energy?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 92

(3/3/04 12:49 am)

Reply



 Re: ynithrix...

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave: Light cannot account for Dark matter.

Plus it would hardly be 'dark' if caused by light.

---

We can not see light, only the objects illuminated by it. So unless light illuminates itself, I would imagine that it would remain very Dark.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1440

(3/3/04 2:17 am)

Reply



 Re: Dark Matter

---

*Quote:*

---

That is amusing, because physicists seem to be in the opposite predicament; they can -for the life of it- not come up with a good reason for mass. Mass and gravitation are the oddballs.

---

Perhaps I don't understand what mass is.

I also don't know what they mean by a zero dimensional point versus a one dimensional string at the bottom of things. How can any object, no matter that it is unimaginably tiny - not have all three dimensions? And they even say (Brian Green says) that the strings have length.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 244

(3/3/04 10:23 am)

Reply

re:

---

"is light (whatever it is) in it's natural state of...well, moving at the speed of light, energy?"

It depends wholly on the statement 'whatever it is'. If a photon exists as a particle, then it is (not 'has') energy. If, as I put forth before, light is vibrations of a fifth or higher dimension, then there seems no reason to think of light as even needing such a boson to transmit it.

"I also don't know what they mean by a zero dimensional point versus a one dimensional string at the bottom of things."

A point is 0-D because it is merely a position of space, not a real object but a reference point. If it were anything but, then the thickness of a pencil would affect a graph, etc. By definition of being 1-D, a string thus has length and only length.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 836

(3/3/04 12:51 pm)

Reply



Re: Dark Matter

---

Nox: We can not see light, only the objects illuminated by it.

Huh? You see light, because photons hit your retina. You don't need any objects.

Anna: Perhaps I don't understand what mass is.

You're not the only one if that is of any consolation.

Anna: I also don't know what they mean by a zero dimensional point versus a one dimensional string at the bottom of things.

I think it has to do with homology, not the biological term we just discussed in another thread, but homology in mathematics, the study of regions and boundaries of spaces. For example, the boundary of a two-dimensional circular disk is a one-dimensional circle. A one-dimensional circle has no edges and therefore no boundaries, hence its boundary is zero-dimensional.

Anna: How can any object, no matter that it is unmimarginably tiny - not have all three dimensions?

That shouldn't be a problem at all for string theory, considering that it has successfully resolved the question "how can any object not have all ten (insert any other number here) dimensions?"

Anna: And they even say (Brian Green says) that the strings have length.  
Are you refering to "The Elegant Universe"? Did you read it?  
Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1443  
(3/3/04 3:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: Dark Matter

---

**Quote:**

---

A point is 0-D because it is merely a position of space, not a real object but a reference point. If it were anything but, then the thickness of a pencil would affect a graph, etc. By definition of being 1-D, a string thus has length and only length.

---

Well, now I'm confused. In the Elegant Universe Brian Green seems to say that the old theory, before string theory, was that matter was made up of zero-dimensional particles. Well, how can something that is only a reference point and not a real object underly the material world?

**Quote:**

---

You're not the only one if that is of any consolation.

---

Why, yes, thanks.

**Quote:**

---

For example, the boundary of a two-dimensional circular disk is a one-dimensional circle. A one-dimensional circle has no edges and therefore no boundaries, hence its boundary is zero-dimensional.

---

Um, I don't understand what you're saying here. That is, I think of a circle as two-dimensional.

*Quote:*

---

Anna: How can any object, no matter that it is unimmaginably tiny - not have all three dimensions?

That shouldn't be a problem at all for string theory, considering that it has successfully resolved the question "how can any object not have all ten (insert any other number here) dimensions?"

---

Well, I haven't delved into it enough yet to know why they found it necessary to resolve that. I don't discount all the dimensions being there in the string, I just count the number of dimensions that are obvious and part of our regular way of seeing things. So how can there be a one-dimensional string? Or if strings have no mass, when do they aquire it? I certainly expected that adding an entire dimension would indicate a bit of mass.

It would be more accurate to say I am *reading* The Elegant Universe - along with about 15 other books (this is what the internet has done to me) and I have sort of bogged down, I am deeply ashamed to admit, due to the number of things I don't understand. I've read probably close to half of it.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/3/04 3:40 pm*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 839

(3/3/04 5:35 pm)

Reply



 Re: Dark Matter

---

Anna: Um, I don't understand what you're saying here. That is, I think of a circle as two-dimensional.

Yes, that's what it looked like in highschool. There's no differentiation between a circle and a disk at that level. Another way to put it: the disk has a surface and the circle doesn't. The circle is just the edge of a disk. Both objects can of course be related to a higherdimensional space by using Cartesian coordinates.

Anna: Well, I haven't delved into it enough yet to know why they found it necessary to resolve that.

We don't observe ten or more space dimensions, do we? We see only three. The rest of them is compacted.

Anna: So how can there be a one-dimensional string? Or if strings have no mass, when do they acquire it?

Strings are no objects in the common sense. They are themselves one-dimensional, but oscillate in higher-dimensional spacetime as described by Euler-Lagrange equations. The oscillations result in fermions and bosons.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1440

(3/4/04 1:36 am)

Reply



Re: Dark Matter

---

*Thomas: For example, the boundary of a two-dimensional circular disk is a one-dimensional circle. A one-dimensional circle has no edges and therefore no boundaries, hence its boundary is zero-dimensional.*

*Anna: Um, I don't understand what you're saying here. That is, I think of a circle as two-dimensional.*

*Yes, that's what it looked like in high school. There's no differentiation between a circle and a disk at that level. Another way to put it: the disk has a surface and the circle doesn't. The circle is just the edge of a disk.*

I see the difference between a circle and a disk. But even the circle must have length in order to acquire the shape of a circle, and that is where I see two dimensions. Or - wait a minute. Perhaps I am remembering it wrong. If a cube has 3D, then a square has 2D, and a line has 1D - then is a point considered 0D? Because I thought a point was 1D. I was considering the circle to be 2D as a square - but should it be a line?

***Quote:***

---

Both objects can of course be related to a higher-dimensional space by using Cartesian coordinates.

---

Why of course they can,...why bother to mention it? High school indeed. I never went. Just pretend you are the teacher of a class of 6th graders when you talk to me.

*Anna: How can any object, no matter that it is unimaginably tiny - not have all three dimensions?*

*That shouldn't be a problem at all for string theory, considering that it has successfully resolved the question "how can any object not have all ten (insert any other number here) dimensions?"*

*We don't observe ten or more space dimensions, do we? We see only three. The rest of them is compacted.*

I know they are compacted - I thought that was what I said - but I thought you said they had resolved that they did not have all those dimensions?

**Quote:**

---

Strings are no objects in the common sense. They are themselves onedimensional, but oscillate in higherdimensional spacetime as described by Euler-Lagrange equations. The osciallations result in fermions and bosons.

---

Which have mass. It makes sense in a way. So the strings would be energy then?

MGregory

Posts: 476

(3/4/04 5:21 am)

Reply



Re: Dark Matter

---

**Quote:**

---

**Thomas:** Yes, that's what it looked like in highschool. There's no differentiation between a circle and a disk at that level. Another way to put it: the disk has a surface and the circle doesn't. The circle is just the edge of a disk.

**Anna:** I see the difference between a circle and a disk. But even the circle must have length in order to aquire the shape of a circle, and that is where I see two dimensions. Or - wait a minute. Perhaps I am remembering it wrong. If a cube has 3D, then a square has 2D, and a line has 1D - then is a point considered 0D? Because I thought a point was 1D. I was considering the circle to be 2D as a square - but should it be a line?

---

A dimension is just a mathematical conceptual construct and has no inherent reality. Deciding whether a circle has one dimension, or two, or three, or five-

thousand depends entirely on what problem to want to solve. If you want to find the area, then you need to think of it as 2-D. If you want to find the circumference, then you can think of it as 1-D, since you are only interested in the distance you would travel along the edge to go around the entire circle. It would be 1-D because at any point on the circumference there are only two ways you can travel. That's how I see it, anyway.

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 40

(3/9/04 10:33 am)

Reply

 Re: Dark Matter

---

Before you can go any farther, remember that we do not know much at all about gravity. Also one could research the french Geodetic surveys which are hidden from publication due to their non-conformity to the current books.

They sumize that the center of gravitational attraction is at about 40000 feet. But I'm sorry, this is not about gravity, but Dark Matter. I'll be back with smp'n sump'n.

A plumb bob is simply a weight suspended on the end of a cord. It acts on the principle of the attraction of gravity or mass, and the weight always points toward the center of gravity, which in the case of the spherical Earth; is its exact center. However, the plumb bob is not only used to erect buildings, but the principle is used to measure the distance of the sun or any planet.

Sometime prior to 1901, the French government, wished to determine more accurately the actual size of the Earth, so that they could revise and refine their calculations regarding the distance apart at the top of two lines perpendicular to the surface of the Earth and the bottom of those same two lines. They wanted a pair of lines long enough to give them an appreciable measurement. Obviously they could not erect two parallel poles a mile high, but they could suspend two plumb bobs down a mine shaft a mile deep; and then measure the distance between at the top and bottom. They did just that. Thinking that the distance at the bottom would be much less, as we believe that the center of gravity is at the center of the Earth; ah...but how much less would it be?

The Geodetic Surveys were carried out at the Tamarack mines, near Calumet, Michigan. The mine shafts were selected, and the plumb lines exactly 4250 feet long were suspended in each mine. At the end of each of these lines were suspended a sixty pound bob. It was reasoned that the lines were to be made out of No 24 piano wire, so as magnetic forces could not effect them. For twenty four hours the lines were allowed to hang, so that there would be no possibility of movement from putting them in place still

remaining in the lines. The measurements begun. It was then discovered that the French Geodetic engineers had NOT made a mistake. Careful re-checking proved that the lines, contrary to expectations, were further apart at the bottom than at the top



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

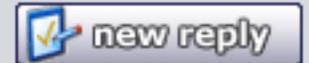
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

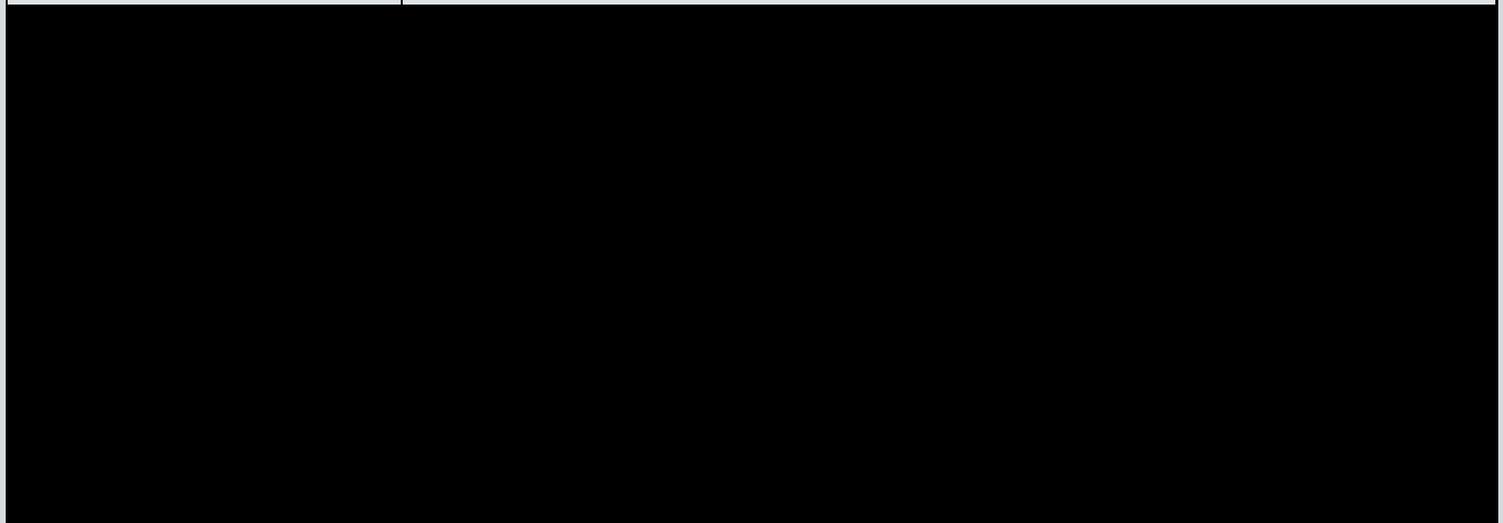
GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Dark Matter



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
XXX STATIC X Registered User Posts: 88 (3/9/04 2:31 pm) Reply	Re: Dark Matter <hr/> Maybe dark matter is what has not been created or simply put, yet to be imagined by God because the first atom is what really created or evolved the universe right? I believe God is a perfect sphere. What you should talk about is holograms. I know the basics of a hologram, one sliver contains whole picture... Does God use a laser or does he just give off impressions like with sound waves?
rushdl Registered User Posts: 41 (3/10/04 7:14 am) Reply	Re: Dark Matter <hr/> Dark matter = RAID5



ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 248  
(3/11/04 6:45 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

"A dimension is just a mathematical conceptual construct and has no inherent reality."

I agree to an extent. If you want the area of a circle, you must look at 2-D because its area spans 2 dimensions.

But you must look at these objects as n-D objects, not as n-D representations of the object you started with. For example, the circumference of a circle is necessarily a line (nothing to do with a circle, other than it is connected), so it is 1-D.

"But even the circle must have length in order to acquire the shape of a circle, and that is where I see two dimensions."

Draw a circle, then imagine it has no inside, now it represents a 1-D line connected to itself. It is 2-D because your pencil has width, but it represents a 1-D line, since by imagining the circle as empty you would've removed that width.

"So the strings would be energy then?"

And only energy.

"the first atom is what really created or evolved the universe right?"

I can't comprehend a universe with a beginning.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 105  
(3/17/04 10:26 am)  
Reply

 Nice.

---

I see the universe as a infinite-dimensional plane.

simulacra- idea of "matrix"

simulation- concept in "motion"

I read a computer book on the black arts of computer graphics it was pretty cool. Draw a circle on a piece of paper, then structure it with triangles. Write numbers in the triangles starting with the center. Make sure the outside shapes are equal to zero. That's how I think atoms are structured. Unless...they are perfect spheres.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 44  
(4/20/04 5:41 am)  
Reply

 Re: Nice.

---

We could be losing space every second.

To an astronaut orbiting the Earth, the Frame-Dragging effect is undetectable, but Einstein's theory says that a small bit of space is actually lost as space is spun around on itself. (Due to massive objects)

ZERRINO  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(4/21/04 5:44 am)  
Reply

 ANTI MATTER

---

IF THERE IS AN AMOUNT OF MATERIAL MISSING IN THE UNIVERSE - CALLED DARK MATTER

I WOULD ASK - WHAT ELSE IS MISSING

I WOULD THINK OF ALL THIS POSITIVE MATERIAL AROUND AND WOULD SAY - NEGATIVE MATERIAL

WHAT IF NOTHING IS MISSING AND ANTI MATTER ONLY IS DARK -

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1152  
(4/21/04 1:32 pm)  
Reply



 Re: ANTI MATTER

---

Who cares? So what if this matter or that matter is missing from the universe?

If you are a scientist and you want to study this sort of thing, more power to you. I just don't see what it has to do with philosophy -- pure thought.

Faizi

Overlord  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(4/28/04 11:00 am)  
Reply

 Ah, there it is!

---

We could be losing space every second.

To an astronaut orbiting the Earth, the Frame-Dragging effect is undetectable, but Einstein's theory says that a small bit of space is actually lost as space is spun around on itself. (Due to massive objects)

=====

Sit down! Stop moving around!

We're also losing time. I seem to recall that it was proven that with 2 synchronized atomic clocks, putting one of them in a plane and flying it very fast, it got out of sync with the other clock.

It's not dark matter..... we're just out of sync....

Overlord  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(4/28/04 11:20 am)  
Reply

 Ah, there it is!

---

We could be losing space every second.

To an astronaut orbiting the Earth, the Frame-Dragging effect is undetectable, but Einstein's theory says that a small bit of space is actually lost as space is spun around on itself. (Due to massive objects)

=====

Sit down! Stop moving around!

We're also losing time. I seem to recall that it was proven that with 2 synchronized atomic clocks, putting one of them in a plane and flying it very fast, it got out of sync with the other clock.

It's not dark matter..... we're just out of sync....

=====

Hmmm.....

Ok, so if the big bang started everything, I'm assuming that lots of stuff blew out at the speed of light (altho right close there that speed was probably a different value than it is now).... so presumably some of the first stuff out of the box is still going at a pretty good clip.

Now, I'm going on a train 500 miles an hour and I have a gun with a muzzle velocity of 500 mph too. I shoot out the back of the train and they basically cancel each other out. The bullet has 0 relative velocity and just sort of falls down on the tracks; Particles.

Now the same thing happens wave-wise with the sound of the train whistle.

So perhaps the universe is like this truly huge spherical expanding wavefront, or event horizon moving at the speed of light out into.... uh....God's workshop, making space as it goes. Could not then the photons from that expanding mass/wavefront/event horizon/neat sparkly thing just sort of pop out the ass end of it sort of dead in the water? Voila! Dark matter! It's there... but you don't see it.

The only one who can see it is who created it.....

wait for it.....

Al Gore!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1091  
(4/29/04 8:42 am)  
Reply



 Re: Ah, there it is!

---

LOL, nice.

Now that is some proper imagination.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(4/30/04 7:48 am)  
Reply

 Re: Ah, there it is!

---

SILLY BOY!

A circle IS a 2D object. A circle in 1-D is a line. Everything in 1-D is a line, or point. If you knew it was a circle, you just used 2-D imagination. Imagine if the first Dimension was more like a boolean equation: Profile is PRESENT:Profile is NOT present. I believe strings may be basically 1-D, expressed as the fifth dimension or more.

Think about the 1-D circle. You still have all the information in 1-D to create the circle in 2-D, except for the detail "This is a Circle".

ZERRINO  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(5/1/04 5:43 am)  
Reply

 Re: Dark Matter

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO :

: I really can't understand the concept of a particle without mass. What travels? :

IDENTITY

THAT IS THE NOT-ANTI-CHARACTER IN CASE OF THE  
PARTICLE  
AND THE ANTI-CHARACTER IN CASE OF THE  
ANTIPARTICLE

 capecodindependent  
Posts: 7  
(5/6/04 5:15 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: Dark Matter

---

*Quote:*

---

A circle IS a 2D object. A circle in 1-D is a line. Everything in 1-D is a line, or point. If you knew it was a circle, you just used 2-D imagination. Imagine if the first Dimension was more like a boolean equation: Profile is PRESENT:Profile is NOT present. I believe strings may be basically 1-D, expressed as the fifth dimension or more.

---



	This is as bland and misdirected as the thread itself.What are we aiming for here-?
<a href="#">rushdl</a>  Registered User Posts: 45 (5/6/04 6:13 am) <a href="#">Reply</a>	 Re: Dark Matter <hr/> Just a definition of a circle. Even when looking at circumference, every point has a unique x-y coordinate.  If living in a 1D world, you can imagine the trouble one might come up against tring to recognize anything.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

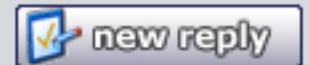
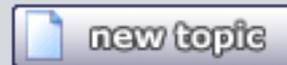


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Dave Sim letter



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 432 (2/25/04 10:51 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Dave Sim letter</p> <hr/> <p>Some good truths and insights to be found about society and women's control of same, among others.</p> <p><a href="http://www.infernalpress.com/cerebus/">www.infernalpress.com/cerebus/</a></p> <p>(eleven .jpg files)</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 2/25/04 10:54 pm</i></p>
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 435 (4/2/04 1:21 pm) Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>	<p>Dave Sim interview</p> <hr/> <p>More Sim, this time an Onion interview.</p> <p>My favourite quote:</p> <p><i>The evidence that I see around me in society indicates that not only is thinking very much out of favor, but I'm not sure that the last couple of generations—Generation X and Generation Next, or whatever you want to call them—even know what a thought is, having been raised to be women.</i></p> <p>Hopefully I'll be able to post something other than links sometime soon.</p> <p>Greg</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 4/7/04 5:32 am</i></p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

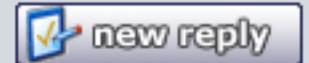


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> David and Hinduism



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
voce io Registered User Posts: 677 (2/10/04 2:01 pm) Reply 	David and Hinduism <hr/> David, you said on TPG a few days ago that you'd write about how your views on enlightenment are parallel to ancient Hindu views. Could you discuss some of that? Thanks, and if Kevin or Dan want to jump in as well, I'd really appreciate it. Thank you.
ksolway Registered User Posts: 350 (2/10/04 5:38 pm) Reply 	Re: David and Hinduism <hr/> "The Avadhuta Gita" is one of my favorite Hindu scriptures: <a href="http://www.theabsolute.net/minefield/wisdom.html">www.theabsolute.net/minefield/wisdom.html</a>  More later.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2183

(2/12/04 10:08 am)

Reply



Re: David and Hinduism

---

Excerpts from Ashtavakra Sutra:

Recognise that the apparent is unreal, while the unmanifest is abiding. Through this initiation into truth you will escape falling into unreality again.

Seeing this world as pure illusion, and devoid of any interest in it, how should the strong-minded person feel fear, even at the approach of death?

Who is to be compared to the great-souled person whose mind is free of desire, free of expectation and disappointment, and who has found satisfaction in self-knowledge?

How should a strong-minded person who knows that whatever is seen is by its very nature nothing, how then consider one thing to be grasped and another to be rejected?

For someone who has eliminated attachment, and who is free from dualism and from desire and from repulsion, for such a one an object that comes of itself is neither painful nor pleasurable.

Knowing yourself as truly one and indestructible, how could a wise man like you- one possessing self-knowledge- feel any pleasure in acquiring wealth?

Truly, when one does not know oneself, one takes pleasure in the objects of mistaken perception, just as greed for its seeming silver arises in one who does not know mother-of-pearl for what it is.

All this wells up like waves in the sea. Recognising, I am That, why run around like someone in need?

He who is content, with purified senses, and always enjoys solitude, has gained the fruit of knowledge and the fruit of the practice of union too.

The knower of truth is never distressed in this world, for the whole round world is full of himself alone.

None of the senses please a person who has found satisfaction within, just as grape leaves do not please the elephant that likes mango leaves.

The person who is not attached to the things he has enjoyed, and does not hanker after the things he has not enjoyed, such a person is hard to find.

--

Excerpts from Bhagavad Gita:

When a man surrenders all desires that come to the heart and by the grace of God finds the joy of God, then his soul has indeed found peace.

He whose mind is untroubled by sorrows, and for pleasures he has no longings, beyond passion, and fear and anger, he is the sage of unwavering mind.

Who everywhere is free from all ties, who neither rejoices nor sorrows if fortune is good or ill, his is a serene wisdom.

The restless violence of the senses impetuously carries away the mind of even a wise man striving towards perfection.

When a man dwells on the pleasures of sense, attraction for them arises in him.

From attraction arises desire, the lust of possession, and this leads to passion, to anger.

From passion comes confusion of mind, then loss of remembrance, the forgetting of duty. From this loss comes the ruin of reason, and the ruin of reason leads man to destruction.

It is greedy desire and wrath, born of passion, the great evil, the sum of destruction: this is the enemy of the soul.

All is clouded by desire: as fire by smoke, as a mirror by dust, as an unborn babe by its covering.

Wisdom is clouded by desire, the everpresent enemy of the wise, desire in its innumerable forms, which like a fire cannot find satisfaction.

--

Excerpts from the Gospel of Ramkrishna:

Two men went into a garden. The worldly-wise man no sooner entered the gate than he began to count the number of the mango-trees, how many

mangoes each tree bore, and what might be the approximate price of the whole orchard. the other went to the owner, made his acquaintance, and quietly going under a mangoe tree began to pluck the fruit and eat it with the owners consent. Now who is the wiser of the two? Eat mangoes, it will satisfy your hunger. What is the good of counting the leaves and making vain calculations? The vain man of intellect is uselessly busy in finding out the "why and wherefore" of creation while the humble man of wisdom makes acquaintance with the creator and enjoys the supreme bliss of this world.

"I must attain perfection in this life, yea, in three days I must find God, nay, with a single utterance of his name I will draw him to me". With such a violent love the Lord is attracted soon. The lukewarm lovers take ages to go to Him, if at all.

The darkness of centuries is dispersed at once as soon as light is brought into the room. The accumulated ignorances and misdoings of innumerable births vanish before the single glance of the Almighty's gracious look. God is in all men, but all men are not in God; that is the reason why they suffer.

It is pleasant to scratch pimples and skin irritations, but the consequences are bad. So the pleasures of the world are very pleasant in the beginning, but their after consequences are very terrible to contemplate.

There is little chance a bushman will get lost if he knows which direction is North. So, if the mind of man is turned always towards God without oscillation, direction will never be lost and one can steer clear of every danger.

If you can detect and find out the universal illusion or maya, it will fly away from you, just as a thief runs away when found out.

If you wish to thread the needle, make the thread pointed, and remove all extraneous fibres. Then the thread will pass easily into the eye of the needle. So if thou wishest to concentrate thy heart on God, be meek, humble, poor of spirit, and remove all filaments of desire.

The man who, living in the midst of the temptations of the world, attains perfection, is the true hero.

When the tail of the tadpole drops off, it can live both in water and on land. When the tail of ignorance drops off, man becomes free. He can then live both in God and in the world equally well.

--

Excerpts from Avadhuta Sutra:

Know all this universe to be formless. Know all this universe to be without change. Know all this universe to be of purified body. Know all this universe to be of the nature of the Absolute.

The mind indeed is of the form of space. The mind indeed is omnifaced. The mind is the past. The mind is all. But in reality there is no mind.

You do not belong to that which is composed of the five objects of sense, such as sound; nor does that belong to you. You indeed are the supreme Reality. Why then do you suffer?

All the scriptures say that the Truth is without attributes, pure, immutable, bodiless, and existing equally everywhere. Know me to be That. There is not the least doubt about it.

Know that which has form to be false, that which is formless to be eternal. Through the instruction of this truth there is no longer rebirth into this world.

There is no substance whatever which is by nature unlimited. There is no substance whatever which is of the nature of Reality. The very Self is the supreme Truth. There is neither injury nor noninjury in It.

You are the homogeneous Reality; you are pure, bodiless, birthless, and imperishable. Why then do you have any delusion about the Self? Again, why am I myself deluded?

The whole universe shines undivided and unbroken. Oh, the maya, the great delusion - the imagination of duality and nonduality!

Always "not this, not this" to both the formless and the formed. Only the Absolute exists, transcending difference and nondifference.

You have no mother, no father, no wife, no son, no relative, no friend. You have no likes or dislikes. Why is this anguish in your mind?

He who is free from attachment and hatred, devoted to the good of all beings,  
fixed in knowledge and steady shall attain to the supreme state.

As the space within a pot dissolves in the universal space when the pot is broken, so a yogi, in the absence of the body, dissolves into the supreme Self,  
which is his true being.

I am neither of the nature of the void nor of the nature of the nonvoid. I am neither of pure nature nor of impure nature. I am neither form nor formlessness. I am the supreme Reality of the form of Its own nature.

Renounce the world in every way. Renounce renunciation in every way. Renounce the poison of renunciation and nonrenunciation. The Self is pure, immortal, natural, and immutable.

There is no difference between cause and effect. If there is only one indivisible, all-comprehensive Absolute, how can one speak of self and not-self?

If the Supreme is free of delusion and sorrow, doubt and grief, if there is only one indivisible, all-comprehensive Absolute, how can there be "I" and "mine"?

The sage is vigilant and resolute, has a profound mind, and has conquered the six bondages; he is not proud, but gives honour to others; he is strong, friendly to all, compassionate, and wise.

The sage is merciful, nonviolent, and enduring of all. He is pure-hearted and is the essence of truth; he is the same to all and beneficent to all.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

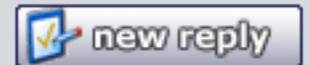
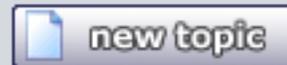
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Death



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p> DagneyT Registered User Posts: 1 (10/31/03 2:14 pm) Reply ezSupporter</p>	<p> Death</p> <hr/> <p>Does the reality of life ever make you wish that you could release yourself from this life and simply die?</p> <p>Do you now, or have you ever, feared death?</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 198 (10/31/03 3:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Death</p> <hr/> <p>For Enlightened people, death is just one of those things.</p> <p>I'm scared to death of death! It's killing me!</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1240 (10/31/03 3:39 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Death</p> <hr/> <p>Paraphrasing:</p> <p><i>The student asks the Master, "Master, what is the difference between Life and Death?"</i></p> <p><i>Master replies, "There is no difference."</i></p> <p><i>The student asks, "Why would a Buddha continue to live?"</i></p> <p><i>"Because there is no difference" says the old one."</i></p> <p>---Somebody</p> <p>Tharan</p>

*"A buddha is someone who finds freedom in good fortune and bad."  
--Bodhidharma*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 381

(10/31/03 4:48 pm)

Reply



Re: Death

---

No, the more I realise about life the easier it would be to commit suicide, but the less would I want to.

This reasoning only occurs because there is no longer any worry, at it is pointless worrying that makes youth suicide.

When one really knows that all things are cause and effect there is no longer any worry, as an explanation for misery is always available. The beauty of knowledge is that the things that once would have upset you become so very fucking bland and unimportant.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 382

(10/31/03 5:05 pm)

Reply



Re: Death

---

but yes I have feared death, still do.

Of course death is also nothing, in a logical argument so what if you cease to exist. Regardless of what happens in life at some point you will cease and that is the end of you.

From your immediate perspective, that might mean you can kill yourself now - but it will mean nothing regardless of whether you might have been famous, enlightened or a serial killer.

There is no difference. It is a better option to realise this and make the most happiness you can from your limited time. But if you want to kill yourself go ahead, the only thing is that you cannot take anyone with you.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 791

(10/31/03 5:20 pm)

Reply

Re: Death

---

It would be great to talk to somebody who has fought in a real war situation. Who has seen people die and also killed people himself/herself. Or somebody who has fought for their faith putting their life at risk. These people have something significant to say.

What do we know apart from what we saw in the last Hollywood movie?

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 384

(10/31/03 6:33 pm)

Reply



Re: Death

---

I've finally realised what enlightenment is. There is only one answer and that answer is that enlightenment means overcoming the physical - to be above the physical reality of our existence.

No person has ever been enlightened. No-one alive today will ever be enlightened, however we are on the right path.

The QRS are possibly on the wrong track, they believe that enlightenment can come from being a human robot that spits out logical results, pooh... that is only part of the game.

Their concept is pure fantasy as until one can overcome the physical we are subservient to it. When one is subservient to something else the existing A does not always equal the expectant A. Interference external to  $A=A$  means that the concept is not always applicable.

Their ultimate reality also does fuck all in terms of death. Using logic (science) to defeat death is far more realistic than their finite ultimate reality crap. Defeating death has always been life's goal and it will always be so. Defeating death is why the concept of religion exists.

If the ultimate reality of our existence is not to become gods, then by default no-one will ever understand ultimate reality. If you cannot defeat death you cannot possibly realise the actuality of ultimate existence.

It may well be that the QRS have failed to tell the full truth, although they may realise it - as the less emotional and more rational humans are then the quicker and the more likely we will achieve godliness.

I define a god as being one who is not subservient to the forces of nature, as one who can keep their personal consciousness happening for as long as they so choose.

The trouble with this argument is that a more powerful god can always terminate that longevity. Still I don't see a need to be concerned about that just now.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 10/31/03 6:41 pm*

repent1  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(10/31/03 9:08 pm)  
Reply

 life

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

When one really knows that all things are cause and effect there is no longer any worry, as an explanation for misery is always available. The beauty of knowledge is that the things that once would have upset you become so very fucking bland and unimportant.

---

Including life... see the Suffering thread.

When you don't care enough to fear death, there is no worry. When you act without hesitation at your worst times, it makes you wonder why you got upset in the first place.

*Quote:*

---

but yes I have feared death, still do.

---

why? If there's no worry because everything is based on cause and effect, including death, then why?

repent1  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(10/31/03 9:14 pm)  
Reply

 death

---

or is it fear of causing your own death?

You can't hesitate, it may actually bring death.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 369

(11/1/03 4:40 am)

Reply

Re: Death

---

*Does the reality of life ever make you wish that you could release yourself from this life and simply die?*

It has before. I've been enjoying my little life recently, though. Even the shit.

*Do you now, or have you ever, feared death?*

I have before. I don't know now, I try to think of death and I can't. I know that I'm afraid of the pain of getting shot, for example. What comes after that though, is unknown, and I really can't say whether it's something to be feared or not. It just seems like the end of subjective existence.

*Paraphrasing:*

*The student asks the Master, "Master, what is the difference between Life and Death?"*

*Master replies, "There is no difference."*

*The student asks, "Why would a Buddha continue to live?"*

*"Because there is no difference" says the old one."*

*---Somebody*

I disagree with that statement. That master is stupid. The difference between life and death is, in life you are living, and in death you are dead. That's a big difference. A Buddha would continue to live because it's fun.

*It would be great to talk to somebody who has fought in a real war situation. Who has seen people die and also killed people himself/herself. Or somebody who has fought for their faith putting their life at risk. These people have something significant to say.*

*What do we know apart from what we saw in the last Hollywood movie?*

Very true.

*I've finally realised what enlightenment is....*

That entire post is crap.



DagneyT

Registered User

Posts: 3

(11/1/03 10:17 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Death

---

Perhaps focusing on reality is, in a way, focusing on death. We live, we die, that's it. That's reality (or one tiny part of it).

But wouldn't the wise person choose to avoid the reality of death so that they might enjoy the limited time they have on the earth.

Is ignorance bliss?

I find it difficult to forget that the grim reaper is but only so many years away, and then that's it. After we are dead, and all of the people who knew us are dead, it will be as though we never existed. I suppose it would be wise to enjoy the years that we have here and just be happy--but the thought of death looms over our heads.

Be happy because we only have one life to live--but how can you be happy when life has little or no meaning beyond this world and then we die?

Is the pursuit of knowledge enough to get us through?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 989

(11/2/03 1:07 pm)

Reply

Re: Death

---

*Do you now, or have you ever, feared death?*

Hell, yes, I fear it. I fear it starkly, I rebel against it, too. It's an outrage, a puzzle. It's thoroughly unacceptable. I'm fairly certain there is going to be an exception in my case...

*That entire post is crap.*

Ha, ha! I think it's one of his best. I agree we are trying to become gods. We may die in the attempt. I have every intention of trying to defeat death.

*but how can you be happy when life has little or no meaning beyond this world and then we die?*

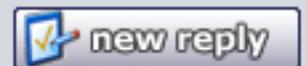
I always assume that those who deny the above, or who deny their fear of death, are shallow and callow liars.

*Is the pursuit of knowledge enough to get us through?*

No.

<p>1TheMaster Registered User Posts: 180 (11/2/03 1:51 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Death</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Hell, yes, I fear it. I fear it starkly, I rebel against it, too. It's an outrage, a puzzle. It's thoroughly unacceptable. I'm fairly certain there is going to be an exception in my case...</p> <hr/> <p>In your case, there won't be an exception. You are young and foolish, full of vitality but ultimately stupid. Death won't become you just yet, you are just a stupid little girl on an intellectual trip, with much to learn. In time you <i>may</i> grow and learn your place.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 218 (11/2/03 2:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p> To 1TheMaster</p> <hr/> <p>Hey, 1TheMaster, go fuck your mother. Also I'd like to ask you where you got that nice nick! 2TheMaster won't do it.</p>
<p> DagneyT Registered User Posts: 7 (11/2/03 2:05 pm) Reply ezSupporter</p>	<p> Re: To 1TheMaster</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, you rock.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 219 (11/2/03 2:12 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To 1TheMaster</p> <hr/> <p>No... 'DagneyT' won't do. Tank ye anyways, Mr. 1TheMaster.</p>

<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 378 (11/2/03 7:26 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: To 1TheMaster</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, you used to suck, but you are okay now. Ultimately Relatively okay.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1653 (11/2/03 10:20 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Voce io, I'm surprised you said life is suffering in the 'suffering' thread, you don't really think so do you?!</p>
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 418 (11/2/03 11:39 pm) Reply</p>	<p> --</p> <hr/> <p>If all emotions are suffering, and life, as defined by most people, is emotions, then the saying 'life is suffering' makes good sense.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1655 (11/3/03 12:56 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>If? Take a look.</p>
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 419 (11/3/03 1:24 am) Reply</p>	<p> Life is suffering</p> <hr/> <p>I haven't decided what life is yet. It's a word people use a lot. Death is certainly synonymous with Truth, for most. Truth is the death of life (emotions).</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

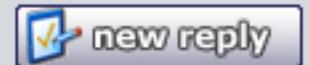
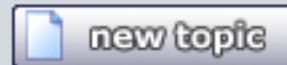


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Death



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 380 (11/3/03 6:17 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Voce io, I'm surprised you said life is suffering in the 'suffering' thread, you don't really think so do you?!</i></p> <p>All of life is wanting, and all of wanting is a dissatisfaction with what-is. It's assuming there is an emptiness that needs to be filled. That is suffering... it isn't like being shot and crying out in pain. Suffering is wanting. Life is wanting.</p> <p>Yet, all of this is just a bunch of talk. Existence, which is also life, is Loving. It's pointless to even say any of this, so I'm gonna stop.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 696 (11/3/03 8:46 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Wolf: Paraphrasing:</p> <p>The student asks the Master, "Master, what is the difference between Life and Death?" Master replies, "There is no difference." The student asks, "Why would a Buddha continue to live?" "Because there is no difference" says the old one." ---Somebody</p>

Tharan

"A buddha is someone who finds freedom in good fortune and bad."

--Bodhidharma

---

*Quote:*

---

Voce: I disagree with that statement. That master is stupid. The difference between life and death is, in life you are living, and in death you are dead. That's a big difference. A Buddha would continue to live because it's fun.

---

I'm not so sure Voce. I think if you try to empathise with the master's point of view/state of consciousness, you can see exactly the logic behind why he thinks that there is no difference. More importantly though, you might understand why such a view is not only natural to him, but central to the expansion of his philosophy, thereby forming the state of mind in which such a view will prevail.

I guess this is why Wolf chose the second quote, for context.

Personally, I think that there is a subtle difference between life and death, from this point of view. It equates to the difference between harbouring regrets about something, and merely realising that you might have done something differently had you the chance to repeat it. In other words, the difference between the realisation/conviction that there is no difference, and the attachment to said realisation/conviction. This holds more justification for his reasons to going on living, or not dying, to my mind.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 697

(11/3/03 9:06 am)

Reply



Re: Death

---

*Quote:*

---

Del: It would be great to talk to somebody who has fought in a real war situation. Who has seen people die and also killed people himself/herself. Or somebody who has fought for their faith putting their life at risk.

These people have something significant to say.

What do we know apart from what we saw in the last Hollywood movie?

---

Some would be great to talk to, others not. It would depend on what you find interesting and significant really. I've seen violent death in action but it has no more significance than you attach to it. It's just as mundane as anything else from this point of view.

So one person might find it interesting were somebody to expand this point of view for them, others might find it interesting if the veteran was wracked with guilt and major psychological trauma from his experiences, yet others might find it interesting to peer into the mind of a cold desensitised killer. Then there are others who would find non of the above interesting and some who would find it all good.

But with regard to having to have been there/done it to know anything about it, I don't agree. Visualisation is a great skill which can be developed. Athletes use it all the time to gain psychological even real physical results via neuronal conditioning. Einstien rode on a wave of light. Hawking observed the birth of the universe. I don't think you need to have the T-shirt in order to appreciate something. Of course some of the finer points might escape you but then you will also see things you may not have done, were you there.

Lao Tzu was even more emphatic on this.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 11/3/03 10:10 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 698  
(11/3/03 9:11 am)  
Reply



Re: Death

*Quote:*

DagneyT: Is ignorance bliss?

If ignorance is bliss, why aren't we inundated with happy people?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 699  
(11/3/03 9:15 am)  
Reply



Re: Death

*Quote:*

Greg: If all emotions are suffering, and life, as defined by most people, is emotions, then the saying 'life is suffering' makes good sense.

If you see all emotions as suffering, and you see life as emotions, then the saying 'life is suffering' makes good sense to you.

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(5/22/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Death

*Kali, Goddess of Fear*

*I am the dance of death that is  
behind all life*

*the ultimate horror*

*the ultimate ecstasy*

*I am existence*

*I am the dance of destruction that  
will end this world*

*the timeless void*

*the formless devouring mouth*

*I am rebirth*

*Let me dance you to death*

*Let me dance you to life*

*Will you walk through your fears to dance with me?*

*Will you let me cut off your head  
and drink your blood?  
then will you cut off mine?  
Will you face all the horror  
all the pain  
all the sorrow  
and say "yes"?  
I am all that you dread  
all that terrifies  
I am your fear  
will you meet me?*

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1705  
(5/23/04 11:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Death

---

That poem strikes me as being complete crap. We only fear death out of ignorance. In truth there is no actual death any more than there is actual life. Such a duality is merely an artifact of consciousness and has no reality other than in that context.

Need we be taken in by such dualistic illusions? No.

Dan Rowden

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1177  
(5/23/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: Death

---

Romantic piece of crap.

Death is just a bad day. I reckon it kind of sucks when it happens but things could be worse.

I admit that I do have more of a problem with death than Dan. I am not romantic about it but I have not yet achieved Dan's indifference.

A seventeen year old friend died a week or so ago. I admit that I have had a hard time with that. Very hard to accept.

Aaron was a good kid. He drank and smoked and smoked dope and wrote poetry and had sex with lots of girls and played football and was a singer and worked two jobs while going to high school. He had been on his own -- without parents -- for about two years.

He stayed at my house many times. Two or three nights in a row. He was a

friend of my daughter's since they were in third grade. The two of them had burping contests in elementary school.

The day that he died, Rock and I were driving on Main Street and Aaron crossed the street in front of our car. He was on the crest of a hill. Rock blew him a long kiss and he put his hand to his lips and kissed it and waved his hand slowly in a long goodbye.

He was indeed saying goodbye to us. None of us knew it at the time.

Before morning, he fell off a nineteenth century granite wall hidden by thick brush near the river. He broke his wrists and suffered a concussion but he drowned in less than a foot of water. His body was not found until nearly midnight the next day.

I went to the river and climbed down the embankment to the sanctum. The place of his death was startling. Late nineteenth century granite structure with a large arch through which a small stream of water flowed. Very clear water. Very clear light through the arch in the stone wall. Beautiful noise from the brook.

The kids made a sanctum there. A beer can and cigarettes on the black stone above the arch and flowers and left poetry below.

He was a child; a baby. He had good qualities. He was a budding thinker.

When I saw the place where he died, I understood somewhat. It was such a sheer drop that I reckon he was destined for it. He could have walked five feet either east or west and he would have been on level ground. He went dead center. No one knew that wall was there. A fourteen foot sheer drop off a granite wall into a gulley.

The brush has been cleared now and a sign has been posted that says, "DANGER -- DROP OFF."

More than six hundred people at his memorial service -- he was cremated.

He was an adorable kid and I admit that I have some problem with his death.

He was here once and Rock kicked him very hard into the wall. They used to arm wrestle and it was a close match. She played football with him and about twenty other boys on Lowe Street. She learned a lot. Aaron was a good player -- not because of size but imagination -- his Flying Squirrel hit.

Aaron was a ladies' man -- never without a girl. But never anything like that between him and Rock.

They loved each other like brother and sister. They were versions of each other.

I would miss any kid who died but I will miss Aaron especially. I don't mind the idea of dying. There are far worse things. But I mind it for Aaron. He had a lot to give. He was a most precious human being -- and that was the key - he was wonderfully human.

I would gladly have walked off that wall for him but I couldn't.

I have my own wall.

When I climbed down to that gulley shrouded by the black granite wall, I could not help but think, "He was healed of his affliction."

Faizi

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(5/24/04 7:22 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Death

---

Crap is whenever u try to make sense of that which doesn't make sense (e.g. death).

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 906  
(5/25/04 3:36 am)  
Reply



 Re: Death

---

Crap is that poem.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 115

(5/25/04 11:53 am)

Reply



 Re: Death

---

I suspect that it would be rather difficult for something that has never been born, to die.

I'm pretty sure that birth is a prerequisite for death...isn't it?.

I am rather fond comparing the cycle of life and death to that of a flame. Where does the flame exist before it is created? Where does the flame go when it is extinguished? Nowhere and everywhere.

Just as the water and the inertia isn't annihilated when the supporting conditions of the wave has ended. Only the individual traits of that particular wave seem to dissipate.

This of course is pure speculation, mind you.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1503

(5/27/04 9:00 am)

Reply



 Re: Death

---

*Quote:*

---

In truth there is no actual death any more than there is actual life. Such a duality is merely an artifact of consciousness and has no reality other than in that context.

---

This strikes me as absurd.

*Quote:*

---

Death is just a bad day. I reckon it kind of sucks when it happens but things could be worse.

---

The quotable Marsha. If you were a famous person, that would make the rounds.

It certainly seems a shame when a person like that dies. I try to keep in mind that a standard long life ending in old age is not for everyone, nor should it be.

When I see people die I am never sorry to the dead. I am often very sorry for the living. Most of the old people I see die at work are so overdue for their death, which we have tortuously prevented, that I feel a sense of

triumph at their final escape.

But I do avoid pediatrics. The only death that ever bothered me was when I worked in that rural hospital in West Virginia. In an 18-bed hospital, there is no such thing as a pediatric ward. One minute the family was having fun on a set of 4-wheelers, and next the little girl pushed the gas button and the mother lost control. I was washing the blood off the mother's face when the doctor told her the little girl did not make it. I cried for two weeks but I never felt sorry for the little girl. I felt extremely sorry for the parents. We observed no rules. The parents could not make themselves leave. They sat outside against the wall where people smoke, and half the staff, including the janitor talked with, cried with, and attempted to comfort them for hours.

BJMcGilly  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(5/27/04 10:10 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Death

---

Quote: Do you now, or have you ever, feared death?

-----

There´s a story about an old, withered man having been taken captive in a raid and forced into hard labor. As the lord approached wishing to inspect the progress of his laborers, the old man hobbled near and begged through his tears that his life might be taken and so to be spared of further suffering.

The lord replied, "You´re alive, then, as you are?"

-----

In short, to desire to release yourself from life is to be already dead.

Kierkegaard summed it up best, "It strikes me as crass materialism to claim one cannot experience death before bodily death."

To desire to release yourself from life is to be already dead.

North Sea Storms  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(6/14/04 12:49 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Life is suffering

---

It depends on what day you ask me.. yes, someday, I want to live forever...others, I am satisfied to know there is an end.

I think when you finally overcome your fear of death, you have reached kinda of a freedom. The knowledge that.."its alright" if you die tomorrow or 50 years from now.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1214

(6/14/04 4:04 pm)

Reply



☐ Re: Life is suffering

---

I mourn for the dead. I mourn for the absence of a few and the sad circumstances of death.

But I do not mourn for my own so called death, whenever it may come.

There are many far worse things than death.

The idea of death is charicatured and cartooned.

I always thought that giving birth would be this great painful experience. I did not experience it that way.

I think the same about the experience of death. It is as much feared as birth or more so. I suspect that it is a part of life and, therefore, no different from life.

It is natural for the living to mourn but we mourn for our loss not for the person.

Kind of hard to explain. Inshallah, I will work on it more tomorrow.

Faizi

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2665

(6/16/04 8:54 am)

Reply

☐ ---toonification.

---

Death no different from life? Poo! I'll never wait for death! If death ever comes to me, I'll crack it on the skull and kick it in the behind.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1223

(6/16/04 1:25 pm)

Reply



☐ Re: ---toonification.

---

*Quote:*

---

The quotable Marsha. If you were a famous person, that would make the rounds.

---

Thanks, I reckon. It could use some polishing.

I did used to work in pediatrics and it could be tough to watch kids die. Most of these children were very sick kids but it was still hard to see them.

Lots of tales but I will spare you the telling of them. I am sure you know how they go.

The tough part to watch is any physical suffering -- both in adults and in kids. Like you, there have been several times when I knew that the so called death was a triumph.

Well, I am bone dead tired. Once in a while, the office turns into a mini hospital ward. You go along doing the usual crap and, all of a sudden, you have to start an IV. Good to keep in practice.

Faizi

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1642  
(6/16/04 3:09 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---toonification

---

A mortuary guy was taking a body out of the hospital zipped up in a excellent velvet sleeping bag the other day when we were both on the back elevators. I swear it had a boner. Of course, I didn't point it out; I'm just couth like dat. Also, he might not have thought it was as funny as I did. One should be so lucky.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/16/04 4:16 pm*

enlightenmentor  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(6/17/04 12:15 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---crappy poem

---

We all die alone,  
going with ease  
or fighting all the way,  
into the unknowable,  
yet often surmised mystery  
of death.

No one may be known completely,  
even our closest confidants  
never truly sharing  
the private thoughts  
the separate moments  
that makes us singularities.

We all die alone  
anxious for a witness,  
with proof of our existence  
in the final fact...  
that we are not alone  
in our yearning.

(my crappy death poem)  
~enlightenmentor

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2673

(6/17/04 10:58 pm)

Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

We all die alone,  
going with ease  
or fighting all the way,  
into the unknowable,  
yet often surmised mystery  
of death.

---

Is there then really any mystery of death?

*Quote:*

---

No one may be known completely,  
even our closest confidants  
never truly sharing  
the private thoughts  
the separate moments  
that makes us singularities.

---

But to know completely, to truly share, would mean becoming the known or shared! We love ourselves first, and do well to remember it! --Our knowing and loving doesn't want a resolution, it wants more of what it is!

***Quote:***

---

We all die alone  
anxious for a witness,  
with proof of our existence  
in the final fact...  
that we are not alone  
in our yearning.

---

We all die alone, but is it too hard to realize we are all alone in our yearning also?!



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> DEBATE: Quran is proved to be the  
work of a greater power

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

<< [Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic](#) >>

Author	Comment
NadirAhmed Registered User Posts: 1 (10/16/03 11:19 am) Reply	DEBATE: Quran is proved to be the work of a greater power <hr/> Topic: "Quran and Modern Science" Nadir Ahmed ( <a href="http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com">www.ExamineTheTruth.com</a> ) vs. Denis Giron ( <a href="http://www.freethoughtmecca.org">www.freethoughtmecca.org</a> )  Download the debate here: <a href="http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com">www.ExamineTheTruth.com</a>  On Sept 9,2003, Denis Giron and Nadir Ahmed engaged in a public debate over paltalk on a topic which has been debated for over 5 years here on google. It was the final "showdown" between the 2 in which they started a few google posts back in January:  <a href="http://groups.google.com/groups?...26rnum%3D1">groups.google.com/groups?...26rnum%3D1</a>  <a href="http://groups.google.com/groups?...com&amp;rnum=1">groups.google.com/groups?...com&amp;rnum=1</a>  Alhumdulillah, "THE DEBATE IS OVER!" the Quran has been *proved* to

	<p>be the work of a greater power, and a human being could not have been the source.</p> <p>Download the debate here: <a href="http://www.ExamineTheTruth.com">www.ExamineTheTruth.com</a></p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 151 (10/16/03 4:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p>R: DEBATE: Quran is proved to be the work of a greater power</p> <hr/> <p>If that were true, only that 'greater power' could've proved it, not one or more human beings. Their different interpretations can never lead to any proof.</p> <p>Just like the Bible, the Quran is mostly humbug. By the way, like God, Allah doesn't exist. Case closed, on my part.</p>
<p>cassiopeiae Registered User Posts: 120 (10/16/03 11:50 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: R: DEBATE: Quran is proved to be the work of a greater p</p> <hr/> <p>Seems to be spam. I received the same thing in my dead forum...</p>

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

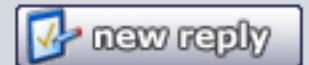
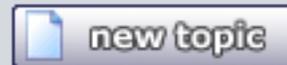


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Defining Ultimate Reality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>           MGregory            Posts: 566            (6/4/04 8:29 pm)            Reply   </p>	<p>  Defining Ultimate Reality         </p> <hr/> <p>           I've been thinking about writing some essays about how it would be logically impossible for certain things to be Ultimate Reality, for example, "Why the physical world cannot be Ultimate Reality", or "Why the Christian god cannot be Ultimate Reality", and things like that. But first I think I would have to lay down the properties that an Ultimate Reality must necessarily possess in order to be thorough about these things. But then if anything under examination failed to have only one of these properties, it would be impossible for that thing to be Ultimate Reality, so I guess it wouldn't be much an essay for any particular thing. Nevertheless, I will attempt this task and see what happens.         </p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Ultimate Reality would have to be true in the sense that no contradiction could arise within it.</li> <li>2. Ultimate Reality would have to be infinite in the sense that no thing could exist beyond it. In other words, it must exist in such a way that no thing could possibly create it.</li> <li>3. Ultimate Reality would have to be capable of creating all things in the universe or somehow responsible for their arisal. This is basically the inverse of #2.</li> </ol> <p>           Well, that's all I can think of right now. I'm tempted to put "UR would have to be fully knowable", but I can't think of any reason why it would have to be fully knowable. Maybe only a finite number of things could be known         </p>

about it. I think it could still be ultimate in a situation like that.

What are your thoughts (anyone)?

Bud Hominem  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(6/5/04 12:49 am)  
Reply



Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

You are going about things backwards. You are constructing an idea and then seeking to find it. Good luck. You would do better to examine your actual experiences and seek to understand them better.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1112  
(6/5/04 1:09 am)  
Reply



Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

Ultimate Reality doesn't *have* to be anything, 'it' doesn't even have to be.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1614  
(6/5/04 2:23 am)  
Reply

Defining Ultimate Reality

---

**Quote:**

---

1. Ultimate Reality would have to be true in the sense that no contradiction could arise within it.

---

If there is "contradiction," it would be included in Ultimate Reality.

In fact, there is only reality. "Ultimate" is only necessary as a descriptor initially to signify that one is not speaking about some person's perceptions.

**Quote:**

---

2. Ultimate Reality would have to be infinite in the sense that no thing could exist beyond it. In other words, it must exist in

such a way that no thing could possibly create it.

---

Infinity is a cute concept if you are writing a science fiction novel. Nothing exists outside of reality. In fact, the reality is that nothing inherently exists. There is only reality.

**Quote:**

---

3. Ultimate Reality would have to be capable of creating all things in the universe or somehow responsible for their arisal. This is basically the inverse of #2

---

Hmm, 2 and 3 are the inverse of each other yet both are true? Ok, I accept that. :)

Ultimate reality = reality = universe = totality = all that there is. Via this causal chain, it describes all that there ever has been and ever will be.

Tharan

MGregory  
Posts: 567  
(6/5/04 10:49 am)  
Reply



 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

Bud wrote:

**Quote:**

---

You would do better to examine your actual experiences and seek to understand them better.

---

So, do you think that experience is ultimate reality? This is what I'm getting at: there's a certain point in every individual's questioning where their doubt simply stops and they cannot question it further. The task of philosophy is and has always been to find some validity for such an endpoint, to prove that no further questioning is possible *for anyone*. I'm not sure what the term for this point would be, but it functions as an ultimate reality or ultimate truth for that individual, and they believe it is true for everyone

else, even if they deny that such a thing exists, which people who can't face the responsibility for such a thing do, as evidenced by the appeal to an authority outside themselves, like popular opinion and gods and things. So, what I'm trying to figure out is, if there were a valid endpoint for all questioning then how would you know if you had found it? And if such a thing cannot exist, then why not and if not, how could questing for such a thing be possible to any degree at all?

Dave wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Ultimate Reality doesn't have to be anything, 'it' doesn't even have to be.

---

*What* doesn't have to be anything? What is it that you're denying? Can you define it?

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If there is "contradiction," it would be included in Ultimate Reality.

---

Ah, true. I think there is a distinction to be made between the definition and the actuality. I think if I changed it to "there can only be one Ultimate Reality", then that's what I meant. In other words, it has to be a single concept that can't change over time. I'm not sure how I could defend something like that, but I'll just leave it as is. At this point, I'll just say that if a false conception of ultimate reality is held, then it can't be ultimate nor can it be reality. I think it's natural to cling to false conceptions of it, so any conceptions of it at all need to be rooted up and deeply considered. That's my usual philosophical strategy, anyway.

*Quote:*

---

In fact, there is only reality. "Ultimate" is only necessary as a descriptor initially to signify that one is not speaking about

some person's perceptions.

---

I agree, and that's what I wanted to say, in the sense that I described above in my response to Bud.

*Quote:*

---

Infinity is a cute concept if you are writing a science fiction novel. Nothing exists outside of reality.

---

Well, I'm not sure what your objection is here.

*Quote:*

---

Hmm, 2 and 3 are the inverse of each other yet both are true? Ok, I accept that. :)

---

Sorry, did I use the wrong word there? I meant to describe the relationship as, say, the relationship between "water in a glass" and "a glass holding water". Converse, maybe? I confuse those two all the time.

*Quote:*

---

In fact, the reality is that nothing inherently exists. There is only reality.

---

*Quote:*

---

Ultimate reality = reality = universe = totality = all that there is. Via this causal chain, it describes all that there ever has been and ever will be.

---

How did you decide that ultimate reality is the same as these other things? Is it an article of faith or what? What is your criteria for deciding whether or not something is the same as ultimate reality?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1616

(6/5/04 11:23 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

There are these things that fly around my window and I call them birds.  
There are these things that grow in my backyard and I call them trees. There is something in which all of these things are contained and I call it reality.

I understand that Spanish speakers call birds "pajaros." They also call trees "arbols." Yes, strange, I know...they call reality "realidad." Regardless, we speak of the same things.

Tharan

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1617

(6/5/04 11:52 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

At this point, I'll just say that if a false conception of ultimate reality is held, then it can't be ultimate nor can it be reality. I think it's natural to cling to false conceptions of it, so any conceptions of it at all need to be rooted up and deeply considered. That's my usual philosophical strategy, anyway.

---

Any conception of reality is ultimately false. It is natural to be deluded. It is also natural to be enlightened. The strategy has a few flaws, fyi.

Tharan

MGregory

Posts: 568

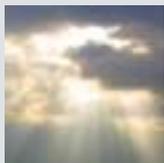
(6/5/04 12:30 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

What do you mean?



<p>WolfsonJakk  Posts: 1618  (6/5/04 3:27 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> Re: Defining Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Only this.</p>
<p>drowden  Forum Host  Posts: 1716  (6/5/04 4:13 pm)  Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Defining Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Ultimate Reality doesn't have properties, Matt. Or, to put it another way, it doesn't mean anything to suggest that it does.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>Jones Kelly  Posts: 152  (6/5/04 4:20 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> Re: Defining Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>In fact, there is only reality. "Ultimate" is only necessary as a descriptor initially to signify that one is not speaking about some person's perceptions.</p> <hr/> <p>Yet Ultimate Reality can only be known through "some person's perceptions".</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Nothing exists outside of reality. In fact, the reality is that nothing inherently exists. There is only reality.</p> <hr/> <p>Or, more accurately, nothing exists "outside" reality for the reason that existence can only apply to what is "inside" it. Whatever is considered to exist outside reality is actually still inside reality.</p> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p>

---

So, what I'm trying to figure out is, if there were a valid endpoint for all questioning then how would you know if you had found it? And if such a thing cannot exist, then why not and if not, how could questing for such a thing be possible to any degree at all?

---

The desire for ultimate truth (perfection/egolessness) stops when there is no more attachment. The only other alternative is stopping because of egotistical desires. Although this valid endpoint is Buddhahood, and is therefore logically possible (i.e. completely attainable), who can say whether it can be experienced?

***Quote:***

---

I think if I changed it to "there can only be one Ultimate Reality", then that's what I meant. In other words, it has to be a single concept that can't change over time. I'm not sure how I could defend something like that, but I'll just leave it as is.

---

Logically there can be only one Ultimate Reality. But many concepts could describe it - e.g. logical truths that apply to everything. In this way, these absolute truths create a conceptual consistency of emptiness - so they aren't actually *false*, but rather temporary signposts - that eventually "empties" out conceptuality.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1113  
(6/6/04 10:06 am)  
Reply



 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

***Quote:***

---

DT: Ultimate Reality doesn't *have* to be anything, 'it' doesn't even have to be.

Matt: What doesn't have to be anything?

---

Tough one Matt. How to conceptualise the non-conceptual?

Certainly not as the non-conceptual.

Best passed over in silence I think.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: What is it that you're denying?

---

Your assertions that reality, naked, shorn of any bias whatsoever (for that is what you attempt to speak of), **must** conform to any concept whatsoever. Yes, even the concept that 'it' **may** not conform to any concept.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Can you define it?

---

I can make you a list of what it's not, but if I spent a lifetime making it, it still wouldn't be comprehensive enough for me. And if I still tried to do it anyway, just to be pedantic, my toil would no further elucidate the point being made. Certainly not for me, and probably not for anyone who didn't get that point in the first place.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 154

(6/6/04 10:41 am)

Reply

 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So, what I'm trying to figure out is, if there were a valid endpoint for all questioning then how would you know if you had found it? And if such a thing cannot exist, then why not and if not, how could questing for such a thing be possible to any degree at all?

---

I re-considered my reply from yesterday, i think i didn't quite get the gist of what you meant.

The endpoint for all questioning is indeed valid, logically it's when all questioning is unable to provide the answer sought.

In "practice", this point comes when thinking/questioning is the avoidance of applying the understanding of the nature of Reality (that all things are empty of intrinsic existence). To continue intellectual inquiry is very interesting (of course it is), but it remains ensconced in the belief that ultimate reality can be grasped conceptually. It is not "giving in" to a paradox, it is a clear understanding that the nature of understanding, or thinking, or truth, or reasoning, is actually an illusion, a facet or whim of Nature.

Another aspect of this kind of avoidance of "applying truth" is the exploration of reconstructing alternative realities in imagination, i.e. building new illusions. Ego is simply a description of the knack for bringing things into existence, and egolessness is emptiness of this knack.

Ultimately, even thoughts of Ultimate Reality, or experiences of it, are nothing more than new illusions. The true experience of UR is in knowing and experiencing that all knowledge and experience is a nothing (a construction that builds on the emptiness and aimlessness of Nature's way).

My post from yesterday skipped over explaining this point, and i would definitely not say *this* end-point is Buddha-hood, which is perfection:

***Quote:***

---

The desire for ultimate truth (perfection/egolessness) stops when there is no more attachment. The only other alternative is stopping because of egotistical desires. Although this valid endpoint is Buddhahood, and is therefore logically possible (i. e. completely attainable), who can say whether it can be experienced?

---

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1624

(6/7/04 3:36 pm)

Reply

 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan: In fact, there is only reality. "Ultimate" is only necessary as a descriptor initially to signify that one is not speaking about some person's perceptions.

JK: Yet Ultimate Reality can only be known through "some person's perceptions".

---

Interesting. Describe for me please how you, Jones Kelly, perceive "ultimate reality."

\*edit\*

*Quote:*

---

Ultimately, even thoughts of Ultimate Reality, or experiences of it, are nothing more than new illusions. The true experience of UR is in knowing and experiencing that all knowledge and experience is a nothing (a construction that builds on the emptiness and aimlessness of Nature's way).

---

Ah, here we go, I think. I am assuming you were just "in the mood" to refute me or did you actually change your mind?

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/7/04 3:40 pm*

MGregory

Posts: 572

(6/10/04 7:41 pm)

Reply



 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

Bah! I give up, I can't think of anything to say.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 66

(6/11/04 2:24 pm)

Reply

 Truth/truth?

---

*Quote:*

---

Ultimately, even thoughts of Ultimate Reality, or experiences of it, are nothing more than new illusions. The true experience of UR is in knowing and experiencing that all knowledge and experience is a nothing (a construction that builds on the emptiness and aimlessness of Nature's way).

---

My essential problem lies with this issue of "appearances of Eternal Truth". If we take any Truth, say "All Things are Finite", we can see that this is true, and that it is always true in all possible situations. But at the same time this is merely an appearance, an illusion (although it is as real as anything is). But if all is potentially utter illusion (it could all be generated by a demon), then don't we end up with nihilism? All is appearance, nothing can be known?

What of the fact that even if everything we know of is generated by some demon, or entity that we cannot envisage, that the same truths would equally apply to it (If there are things, they are finite.)? Is this not too an appearance?

Can these Truths/truths truly be any different from any other appearance?

In Wisdom of the Infinite, the issue is dealt with thus;

*Quote:*

---

It might be argued that if everything is an appearance of the moment and therefore uncertain, then logical truths must also

be appearances and therefore uncertain. This is not quite true, however. The mere fact that a logical truth exists as an appearance has no bearing on the validity of its content. Its existence as a concept might be nothing more than an appearance of the moment, but the truth contained within it is timeless nonetheless.

For example, consider the logical truth that all things are finite, which was explored in an earlier chapter ("Entering the Logical Realm"). If a person reasons that everything in the Universe must necessarily be finite, then in the moment that he is reaching this conclusion it is absolutely and universally true. It makes no difference that the conclusion is merely a momentary appearance in his mind. It still remains a truth which necessarily applies to all possible worlds and therefore to all possible appearances. So even though the reasoner only experiences its truth momentarily, he is nevertheless able to see in that very moment that it cannot be falsified anywhere in the Universe. He has grasped a universal truth in a momentary flash of insight.

It should also be noted that the conclusion that "everything is an appearance", as articulated in this chapter, is built upon a whole series of truths which ultimately rest on the core truth that all things are finite and caused. As such, both the conclusion and the core truth live and die together. One cannot use a logical conclusion to falsify one of its own premises, at least not without falsifying the conclusion itself. Thus, to the degree that "everything is an appearance" is correct, to that very same degree "all things are finite and caused" is also correct, and vice versa.

---

I think what is essentially being said is that the fact that the concept "all things are finite" is an appearance, does not falsify this truth. Neither does it validate this truth. Its existence "as an appearance has no bearing on the validity of its content." The fact that the truth exists as an appearance (as all things do), has literally nothing at all to do with whether its true or not.

Thus far, ive basically been dealing with this issue by saying "Well, this truth may appear to be true for all time NOW, but I'll check it again the next time I want to use it, just in case it no longer applies."

But at this point, can I be justified in saying that though the existence of the concept "all things are finite" is just an appearance, it is a true appearance?

Jack Kopf

Registered User

Posts: 2

(6/12/04 1:41 am)

Reply



Re: Truth/truth?

---

i am new to buddism and a friend recommended i check this forum out. you know alot about it and i am anxous to learn. about me. i am a recovering alcoholic and part of my program is to accept a higher power. i dont want to just say it so i am being serious about it. my friend has been teaching me about buddism and so far i like it alot. you are very tecnical but i will try to catch up. i hope you wont mind my stupid questions every now and then.

MGregory

Posts: 573

(6/12/04 2:11 am)

Reply



Re: Truth/truth?

---

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: My essential problem lies with this issue of "appearances of Eternal Truth". If we take any Truth, say "All Things are Finite", we can see that this is true, and that it is always true in all possible situations. But at the same time this is merely an appearance, an illusion (although it is a real as anything is). But if all is potentially utter illusion (it could all be generated by a demon), then dont we end up with nihilism? All is appearance, nothing can be known?

---

It doesn't matter if everything is an appearance. As long as you don't take an appearance for something it is not it won't be a problem. Just the fact that you perceive an appearance means that you know that appearance. To say that you can't know it because it's an appearance means you're looking for something else. But what else can be known about it? If you find something else about it, it wouldn't be the same thing, but another, completely different appearance.

*Quote:*

---

But at this point, can I be justified in saying that though the existence of the concept "all things are finite" is just an appearance, it is a true appearance?

---

If an appearance is true, then I would think it would be a true appearance.

MGregory

Posts: 574

(6/12/04 3:19 am)

Reply



Re: Truth/truth?

---

*Quote:*

---

JK: i am new to buddism and a friend recommended i check this forum out. you know alot about it and i am anxious to learn. about me. i am a recovering alcoholic and part of my program is to accept a higher power. i dont want to just say it so i am being serious about it. my friend has been teaching me about buddism and so far i like it alot. you are very tecnical but i will try to catch up. i hope you wont mind my stupid questions every now and then.

---

Hi Jack. That's interesting because this forum isn't really about the Buddhist religion, nor is it about seeking out a higher power. I think of it as a forum of pure philosophy, in the sense of the individual, standing on his own with no groups or anything to hang onto, developing his own logic and ultimately discovering the nature of existence, which I wouldn't describe as a higher power, but a higher state of consciousness, one that's "above" everything we experience. Anyway, welcome to the forum. Feel free to ask whatever you like. Just be prepared for a lot of replies, because the forum is kind of dead right now. Sometimes I get so many it's downright intimidating! :-)

Jones Kelly

Posts: 159

(6/12/04 2:40 pm)

Reply

Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan: In fact, there is only reality. "Ultimate" is only necessary as a descriptor initially to signify that one is not speaking about some person's perceptions.

JK: Yet Ultimate Reality can only be known through "some person's perceptions".

Tharan: Interesting. Describe for me please how you, Jones

Kelly, perceive "ultimate reality."

---

Sometimes i appear to be a perceiving person, who perceives the nature of Reality. That this is an illusion doesn't change the fact that it existed. Simply, Reality caused this perception, and the understanding that it is illusory.

My statement was misleading as it inferred that a person's perceptions cause understanding of Ultimate Reality.

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: Ultimately, even thoughts of Ultimate Reality, or experiences of it, are nothing more than new illusions. The true experience of UR is in knowing and experiencing that all knowledge and experience is a nothing (a construction that builds on the emptiness and aimlessness of Nature's way).

Tharan: Ah, here we go, I think. I am assuming you were just "in the mood" to refute me or did you actually change your mind?

---

There is no contradiction, so i guess i was "in the mood".

What would be the point of interaction in fora if i agreed with everything?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1635

(6/13/04 10:59 am)

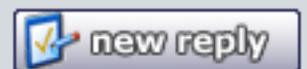
Reply

 Re: Defining Ultimate Reality

---

Understanding needs no agreement.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

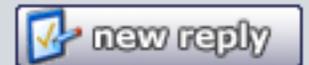
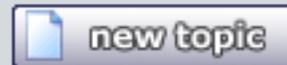


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Delusion?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 922 (2/6/04 10:49 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Delusion?</p> <hr/> <p>I heard today of a study performed by some scientists from some university. It was concerned with our reactions to pain that is inflicted by either a man or a woman. Apparently they have much evidence to back up their claims, and while it all sounded substantial enough, I can't remember the details. Anyway, they have found that it takes more force from a female to illicit the same level of pain percieved when a male is inflicting it. So for example, if a male were to poke you with a stick until you reached your pain threshold, he might have to exert, for arguments sake, 100Lb/SqFt. To illicit the same reaction of your reaching your pain threshold, the female will have to exert perhaps 110Lb/SqFt. They've used various methods to explore this but they've mostly used a thumb-screw with a pressure gague as far as I could tell, and the results across the board are far more than statistically significant.</p> <p>Now provisionally assuming the veracity of the method and results, the explanations would surely have to be psychological, on a deeply ingrained, completely unconscious level. A level just not consciously accessed by the 'overseer'. They might be hardwired or conditioned but it doesn't really matter. What matters is that this is a measurable effect, an effect that we have been ignorant of until now.</p> <p>Whilst the philosopher can to an extent re-form their physical brain, perhaps even obviate hidden processes with a higher level 'virus killer', do you think they can overcome the human condition which is ingrained at such an indellible level as that exposed above?</p>

Does the sage consider themselves free of such delusion?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 335

(2/6/04 12:17 pm)

Reply



Re: Delusion?

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . the explanations would surely have to be psychological, on a deeply ingrained, completely unconscious level.

---

The explanations can be conscious too. They don't have to be unconscious.

*Quote:*

---

What matters is that this is a measurable effect, an effect that we have been ignorant of until now.

---

I wouldn't say we have been ignorant of it. It may simply be the "macho man" syndrome, or trying to impress women, or trying to make women feel safer by appearing a better protector, etc.

*Quote:*

---

. . . do you think they can overcome the human condition which is ingrained at such an indellible level as that exposed above?

---

If something is hardwired in them, it would be very difficult for them to overcome it.

*Quote:*

Does the sage consider themselves free of such delusion?

---

If a sage has delusions (misconceptions as the the nature of Reality), then he is not really a sage.

If a certain response to a certain stimuli is hardwired (like being hit on knee with a hammer, and the reflex reaction), then I wouldn't call that a delusion.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 365

(2/6/04 12:51 pm)

Reply

what ails ya?

---

We dont know whether the one receiving the punishment was man or woman, do we? Could be both were used, and both produced similar results.

Yes, men certainly feel less physically threatened by women than they do by other men. Some reasons: Men (and many women i reckon) dont believe women can be as punishing, or as strong and powerful, as men.

Most men as a matter of course also feel better when women are near to them, or interacting with them. This has the effect of cancelling some of the pain.

Men arnt as disturbed when pained by women, as it doesnt bring up so much of the get-even response. With a reduction in anger their consciousness is stronger and clearer, so they can more effectively mentally-combat the punishment. Mental-combat may include adjustment to pain.

I just dont have time to continue....

Leo

<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 590 (2/6/04 1:16 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: what ails ya?</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting.</p> <p>I think Leo might be correct in saying it is to do with the relative perceived 'power' of women. There is less immediate need for the body to react to the danger, whereas pain given by a male indicates the potential for more severe danger.</p> <p>I wonder if after a certain threshold on the thumb screw there was no difference, I would imagine so.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1447 (2/6/04 4:59 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: what ails ya?</p> <hr/> <p>If some sexy Sheila was screwing me thumbs in a vise, it would take approx. 10% more pressure to overcome my arousal impulses with pain.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 971 (2/6/04 5:46 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p>It makes sense that male tolerance of the female is much higher. You can see the male's high natural tolerance level for the female in the movies. The man is often in a dangerous situation with a female who just does not understand the dangers and who is constantly jeopardising the mission. If a man makes a mistake he is usually killed off in a relatively shorter time. It follows that the female has a naturally high tolerance for children.</p> <p>Tolerance moves downward.</p> <p>Man to Woman to Child to Toys</p> <p>Therefore the principles of the mind are reflected in the body.</p> <p>If the pain was inflicted secretly it would be a masculine action and the tolerance level would be lower.</p> <p>If the pain was inflicted publicly it would be a feminine action and the tolerance level would be higher.</p> <p>So my theory says that if you are fully aware that enough people are aware that you are about to have your finger chopped off the chances are you will hardly feel pain.</p>

A bit like realising you cut yourself after you finished fighting.

If you are conscious that a woman disagrees with your point you might tend to brush it off as of little significance especially when you sense she is trying to be clever. When a man disagrees with you, you might feel that he fully understands and is trying to negate you. It does not matter if he is joking or serious.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 927

(2/7/04 10:38 am)

Reply



Re: Delusion?

---

**Quote:**

---

Kev: The explanations can be conscious too. They don't have to be unconscious.

---

I don't see why not, but on the gross level, they are surely far more likely and obviously unconscious as I see it.

How would you expand upon these conscious explanations?

Have you ever realised and thought about this specific issue before it was mentioned? (Not that one would necessarily realise all conscious thought.)

**Quote:**

---

Kev: I wouldn't say we have been ignorant of it. It may simply be the "macho man" syndrome, or trying to impress women, or trying to make women feel safer by appearing a better protector, etc.

---

I can see you are expanding somewhat here, but the behaviour in question applies equally to women as it does to men.

You may give yourself away a little here Kevin. Have you heard the one about the female surgeon operating on her daughter?

And please don't say that you stated *conscious* thought, and you are therefore consistent ;-)

*Quote:*

---

Kev: If something is hardwired in them, it would be very difficult for them to overcome it.

---

Indeed.

*Quote:*

---

Kev: If a sage has delusions (misconceptions as the the nature of Reality), then he is not really a sage.

If a certain response to a certain stimuli is hardwired (like being hit on knee with a hammer, and the reflex reaction), then I wouldn't call that a delusion.

---

Even if the reflex reaction causes a misconception as to the nature of reality?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 929

(2/7/04 11:09 am)

Reply



Re: what ails ya?

---

*Quote:*

---

Leo: We dont know whether the one receiving the punishment was man or woman, do we? Could be both were used, and both produced similar results.

---

This was the case.

*Quote:*

---

Leo: Yes, men certainly feel less physically threatened by women than they do by other men. Some reasons: Men (and many women i reckon) dont believe women can be as

punishing, or as strong and powerful, as men.

---

I'm just waiting for del to make the link with bondage and tell us how he can take more from his dominatrix than he can ever take from his gimps.

I guess this is so, but did you think that this might extend to the consistently produced results of the above study? And do you think that behaviour patterns suggesting such deeply ingrained causes of misperception are normally identifiable and overcomeable, even by the sage?

*Quote:*

---

Leo: Most men as a matter of course also feel better when women are near to them, or interacting with them. This has the effect of cancelling some of the pain.

---

Care to flesh that out?

*Quote:*

---

Leo: Men arnt as disturbed when pained by women, as it doesnt bring up so much of the get-even response. With a reduction in anger their consciousness is stronger and clearer, so they can more effectively mentally-combat the punishment. Mental-combat may include adjustment to pain.

---

I can certainly go for that, but only to a certain degree. I say only to a certain degree because I can see situations where men are more pained or disturbed by stimulus from a woman than the same stimulus from a man.

Of course in the case of the sage, this get-even response shouldn't be there, and it offers no explanation for the very same observations in women, unless you think it works that way for them too.(?)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 930  
(2/7/04 11:13 am)  
Reply



Re: Delusion?

---

*Quote:*

---

Wolf: If some sexy Sheila was screwing me thumbs in a vise, it would take approx. 10% more pressure to overcome my arousal impulses with pain.

---

It's so obvious now you say it. It even fits with the approximate (made up) figures :-)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 931  
(2/7/04 11:25 am)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

---

*Quote:*

---

del: If you are conscious that a woman disagrees with your point you might tend to brush it off as of little significance especially when you sense she is trying to be clever. When a man disagrees with you, you might feel that he fully understands and is trying to negate you. It does not matter if he is joking or serious.

---

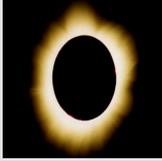
You are wrong del. This is borne put by the fact that I have never once thought myself negated by anything you've disagreed with on what I've written. My being a man, you can count on the fact that I fully understand and am negating you, seriously.

Here's how your first sentence should have read: If I am conscious that a woman disagrees with my point, I might tend to brush it off as being of little significance, especially when I precieve that she is trying to be clever.

How could we argue with your delusion, and actions thereon. But then you had to go and tar the whole world with your brush.

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 974 (2/7/04 1:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast How could we argue with your delusion, and actions thereon.</p> <hr/> <p>Because it is irrefutable truth. No?</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 932 (2/7/04 1:17 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p>You make my previous point again by not understanding what I have clearly articulated, and offering no negation thereby.</p> <p>However, yes it is irrefutable truth, with a lower-case t, according to your delusional definitional context.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 976 (2/7/04 1:25 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast However, yes it is irrefutable truth, with a lower-case t, according to your delusional definitional context.</p> <hr/> <p>I don't understand what you are saying. But I feel somehow that it would be of benefit to understand fully what you are saying. Can you state you are saying even more simply?</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2246  
(2/7/04 10:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

---

He's saying it's your truth, not his. And he doesn't want to fight you for it!  
(:D)

I will always prefer to be negated (just try it any one of you) with laughter than seriousness, but only for the sake of fairness. My laughter is (as I've heard it called) 'killer'

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 935  
(2/9/04 12:31 am)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

---

It wouldn't be much of a fight, were I so inclined.

Still, it's a chance to become a punchline, sick though the joke may be.

What is your address del?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/9/04 12:33 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2258  
(2/9/04 1:18 am)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

---

I have no idea what the hell you're babbling about being a punchline, but it's sickening.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 936  
(2/9/04 2:17 am)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

---

You have no idea what I'm saying, but the idea that you don't have is sickening?

Babble.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 979  
(2/9/04 3:50 am)  
Reply

Re: Pain and tolerance

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast

It wouldn't be much of a fight, were I so inclined.

Still, it's a chance to become a punchline, sick though the joke may be.

What is your address del?

---

Come and have a drink in my small bar restaurant if you are in London in Brewer Street W1.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 937  
(2/9/04 10:56 am)  
Reply

Re: Pain and tolerance

---

Is that The Glasshouse or The Crown?

Incidentally, am I to presume from your words that you own this place, or are you merely the landlord?

How long have you owned/tended this bar?



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2264  
(2/9/04 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: Pain and tolerance

---

DEL offered you a drink at his bar, a more appropriate question would have been if it will be on the house. What do you to make a living again Dave?



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 938  
(2/9/04 11:49 am)  
Reply



Re: Pain and tolerance

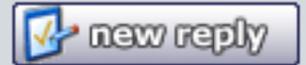
---

I've recently had to start working again to do that.

Appropriate to what?

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

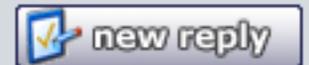
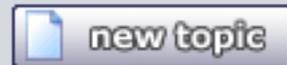


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Delusion?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2267 (2/9/04 12:14 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p>Working at what?</p> <p>More appropriate to his invitation.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 939 (2/10/04 8:35 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Pain and tolerance</p> <hr/> <p>Working at analytical instrumentation.</p> <p>Am I not allowed my own agenda, to which I might be appropriate?</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/10/04 8:37 am</i></p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2271  
(2/10/04 8:58 am)  
Reply

-----

---

*Quote:*

---

Working at analytical instrumentation.

---

What does it involve?

*Quote:*

---

Am I not allowed my own agenda, to which I might be appropriate?

---

Naturally, but I am only referring to the agenda to which you are both appropriate, --your drinking at DELS den.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 940  
(2/10/04 10:52 am)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

What makes you think I'm appropriate to that - drink?

It involves High Performance Liquid Chromatography, Gas Chromatography and Solid Phase Extraction.



cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 247  
(2/10/04 10:55 am)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

oooh fun :-)

I did some work for training engineers on some chromatography equipment not too long ago...

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2274 (2/10/04 11:42 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Not the drink, but the invitation to drink!</p> <p>So what are favourite solids and gases and liquids?</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 941 (2/10/04 11:56 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Moroccan N2O Islay Malt</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 948 (2/15/04 2:56 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Delusion?</p> <hr/> <p>Bump for Kevin, considering what's been said elsewhere.</p> <p>(See page 1, post 7)</p>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Desire & its two approaches



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>GrantForEveryone Registered User Posts: 26 (2/26/04 7:36 am) Reply</p>	<p>Desire &amp; its two approaches</p> <hr/> <p>From what I've read and through analyzing my own experiences, I've found desire to be the barrier to enlightenment/liberation. The information I've read on dealing with desire seems to fall under two categories:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. eliminate all desire directly</li> </ol> <p>or:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>2. use desire to overcome desire</li> </ol> <p>The second approach seems to be a Tantric one. Does anyone have any insight on these two different approaches? Maybe info online about one or the other?</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 751 (2/26/04 9:19 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Desire &amp; its two approaches</p> <hr/> <p>I haven't known anyone who eliminated desire. Everyone that is still alive desires. You posted this because you desired it so.</p>

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(2/26/04 11:24 am)  
Reply

Re: Desire & its two approaches

---

I am not saying that:

1. Eliminate all desire directly
2. Use desire to overcome desire

is the same as:

1. Be unconsciousness
2. Consciously stop constructing consciousness

but it is very similar. It is like the will to not will.

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(2/27/04 4:11 am)  
Reply

Re: Desire & its two approaches

---

voce io -

I mean desire in an attachment sort of way. Please don't get caught up in language.

Kellyven -

Interesting, I see what you're saying. Is that an idea of your's?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 760  
(2/27/04 6:16 am)  
Reply



Re: Desire & its two approaches

---

Grant, I mean it in the same way you do. People make the argument saying "I eat when I'm hungry", and they claim to be unattached but they're very wrong. Making any movement is a sign of deep attachment. If a person asks themselves "why" they're eating when they're hungry, the answers that come up are "so I can survive" or "so I don't feel discomfort"...but what is the point of surviving, and what is the point of avoiding discomfort? The point of surviving may be "I like living" or "I'm afraid of dying" or "people will miss me if I stop eating and die". Why do you like living, as death is part of life, and the 'living' you're talking about is really avoidance of death (which is avoidance of life)? Why are you afraid of dying, when it's inevitable anyway? That isn't really living well, it's making your life shit, so what's the point? People are going to end up missing you the day you die, anyway..and for the most part you can't help when that day will come. Everyone has reasons for every action they take, this is an undeniable attribute of movement. What causes anyone to move is preference, and trying to achieve the better...what you want. You can't tell me that making a

	<p>choice is entirely without desire. If anyone was actually without desire, they'd have no reason to move, and they wouldn't move.</p> <p>So what are you talking about, now?</p>
<p>GrantForEveryone Registered User Posts: 28 (2/27/04 9:44 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Desire &amp; its two approaches</p> <hr/> <p>voce io -</p> <p>It comes back to language. Do you love your mother? Do you love your girlfriend/wife? Is the feeling you have for them the same? Love is the word used in either case, but they don't mean the same thing. Effective communication requires you to try to understand what I intend when I say "desire", and not automatically attach all possible definitions of the word.</p> <p>That said, I do think the word "attachment" would better describe what I'm talking about instead of the word "desire". But I don't mean physical attachment. Please try to understand what I must intend when I use the word.</p> <p>So, it seems to me that attachment is the main barrier to enlightenment/liberation. I'm going to start a new thread about that. I think it's more clear that way.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 762 (2/27/04 9:58 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Desire &amp; its two approaches</p> <hr/> <p>I was talking all about attachment in my last post, didn't you read it? It isn't a barrier to liberation! Don't prematurely think you have all the answers.</p>
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 23 (2/28/04 1:17 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Desire &amp; its two approaches</p> <hr/> <p>If you go over to the "ego" thread, you will see how i worked through the construct of consciousness.</p> <p>Have you read Wisdom of the Infinite?</p> <p>Kelly</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

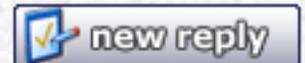
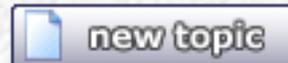
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Disney World](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<a href="#">Paul</a> Registered User Posts: 36 (8/19/03 3:12 am) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Disney World</p> <hr/> <p>That's a great thing on the Internet: <i>Interesting Articles!</i></p> <p>I found this one, on <a href="http://www.discover.com/sept_01/featsecret.html">www.discover.com/sept_01/featsecret.html</a></p> <p>The literally bottom line of this all, I like the most: It's Disney World. Funtime!</p> <p>DISCOVER Vol. 22 No. 9 (September 2001)</p> <p><i>Quantum Shmantum</i></p> <p>If quantum theory weren't valid, no one would be walking around with cell phones or Palm Pilots. So physicist David Deutsch wonders this: Why do many smart scientists ignore the larger implications of quantum mechanics?</p> <p>Deutsch believes the only way to make sense of the seemingly baffling equations of quantum mechanics, including this mathematical description of the workings of a quantum computer, is to assume the existence of parallel</p>

universes.

At three o'clock on a warm summer afternoon, I arrive as scheduled at David Deutsch's home in Oxford, England. Deutsch, one of the world's leading theoretical physicists, a distinguished fellow of the British Computer Society and champion of what must certainly be the strangest scientific worldview ever created, is something of a recluse. He likes to sleep late and warned me not to come too early. Although I'm on time, my knocks on his door go unanswered. The house is dark and quiet. The doorbell doesn't seem to be working. After about 10 minutes a light goes on in an upstairs window, followed by the sound of running water. I knock harder, which at last triggers activity on the other side of the door. I hear feet pounding down stairs; the door opens, and Deutsch asks me to come in.

Piles of precariously stacked books line the route to his office, rising from the floor like stalagmites. A large poster of a brooding Albert Einstein hangs on one wall. Deutsch sits, sipping orange juice. He is slender, with birdlike attentiveness, and for someone who hardly ever leaves his home, surprisingly friendly and open. He looks much younger than 48. If his arguments, which have won over more than a few of his colleagues, turn out to be correct, our meeting is also occurring countless times in innumerable parallel universes, all in perfect accord with the uncanny laws of quantum theory.

Few physicists deny the validity of these laws, although they might not agree with Deutsch's interpretation of them. The laws insist that the fundamental constituents of reality, such as protons, electrons, and other subatomic particles, are not hard and indivisible. They behave like both waves and particles. They can appear out of nothing—a pure void—and disappear again. Physicists have even managed to teleport atoms, to move them from one place to another without passing through any intervening space. On the quantum scale, objects seem blurred and indistinct, as if created by a besotted god. A single particle occupies not just one position but exists here, there, and many places in between. "That quantum theory is outlandish, everyone agrees," says Deutsch. It seems completely in conflict with the world of big physics according to Newton and Einstein.

To grapple with the contradictions, most physicists have chosen an easy way out: They restrict the validity of quantum theory to the subatomic world. But Deutsch argues that the theory's laws must hold at every level of reality. Because everything in the world, including ourselves, is made of these particles, and because quantum theory has proved infallible in every conceivable experiment, the same weird quantum rules must apply to us. We, too, must exist in many states at once, even if we don't realize it. There must be many versions of late-rising David Deutesches, Earth, and the entire universe. All possible events, all conceivable variations on our lives, must exist, says Deutsch. We live not in a single universe, he says, but in a vast and rich "multiverse."

He knows the idea takes some getting used to, especially when one pauses to consider what it means on an everyday level. For starters, it solves once and for all the ancient question of whether we have free will. "The bottom line is that the universe is open," Deutsch says. "In the relevant sense of the word, we have free will."

We also have every possible option we've ever encountered acted out somewhere in some universe by at least one of our other selves. Unlike the traveler facing a fork in the road in Robert Frost's poem "The Road Not Taken," who is "sorry that I could not travel both / And be one traveler," we take all the roads in our lives. This has some unsettling consequences and could explain why Deutsch is reluctant to venture from his house.

Driving a car, for example, becomes extremely hazardous, because it's almost certain that somewhere in some other universe the driver will accidentally hit and kill a child. So should we never drive? Deutsch thinks it's impossible to control the fate of our other selves in the multiverse. But if we're cautious, other copies of us may decide to be cautious. "There's also the argument that because the child's death will happen in some universes, you ought to take more care when doing even slightly risky things," he says.

Coming from a physicist of lesser stature, such startling views might be dismissed. But Deutsch possesses impeccable credentials. While still in his early thirties he created the theoretical framework for an entirely new discipline called quantum computation. Spurred by those ideas, researchers around the globe are attempting to construct a fundamentally different type of computer that is powerful almost beyond imagining.

Deutsch himself is more interested in convincing physicists that quantum theory has to be taken into consideration in the everyday world than he is in seeing a quantum computer built. Physicists may argue about what the theory means, but fortunately for the rest of us they have no qualms about working with it. By some estimates, 30 percent of the United States' gross national product is said to derive from technologies based on quantum theory.

Without the insights provided by quantum mechanics, there would be no cell phones, no CD players, no portable computers. Quantum mechanics is not a branch of physics; it is physics.

And yet 101 years after it was first proposed by German scientist Max Planck, physicists who work with the theory every day don't really know quite what to make of it. They fill blackboards with quantum calculations and acknowledge that it is probably the most powerful, accurate, and predictive scientific theory ever developed. But as Deutsch wrote in an article for the *British Journal for the Philosophy of Science*: "Despite the unrivalled empirical success of quantum theory, the very suggestion that it may be literally true as a description of nature is still greeted with cynicism, incomprehension, and even anger."

To understand why the theory presents a conceptual challenge for physicists, consider the following experiment, based on an optical test first performed in 1801 by Thomas Young:

In the experiment, particles of light— photons— stream through a single vertical slit cut into a screen and fall onto a piece of photographic film placed some distance behind the screen. The image that develops on the film isn't surprising— simply a bright, uniform band. But if a second slit is cut into the screen, parallel to the first, the image on the film changes in an unexpected way: In place of a uniformly bright patch, the photons now form a pattern of alternating bright and dark parallel lines on the film. Dark lines appear in areas that were bright when just one slit was open. Somehow, cutting a second slit for the light to shine through prevents the photons from hitting areas on the screen they easily reached when only one slit was open.

Physicists usually explain the pattern by saying that light has a dual nature; it behaves like a wave, although it consists of individual photons. When light waves emerge from the two slits, overlapping wave crests meet at the film to create the bright lines; crests and troughs cancel out to produce the dark lines.

But there's a problem with this explanation: The same pattern of light and dark lines gradually builds up even when photons pass one at a time through the slits, as if each photon had somehow spread out like a wave and gone through both slits simultaneously. That clearly isn't the case, because the distance between the two slits can be hundreds, thousands, or in principle, any number of times greater than the size of a single photon. And if that isn't confusing enough, consider this: If detectors are placed at each slit, they register a photon traveling through only one of the slits, never through both at the same time.

Yet the photons behave as if they had traveled through both slits at once. The same baffling result holds not just for photons but also for particles of matter, such as electrons. Each seems able to exist in many different places at once — but only when no one is looking. As soon as a physicist tries to observe a particle— by placing a detector at each of the two slits, for example— the particle somehow settles down into a single position, as if it knew it was being detected.

Most physicists, when pressed, will usually say that the lesson quantum mechanics has for us is that our concepts of how a particle should behave simply don't match reality. But Deutsch believes that the implications of the theory are clear: If in every case a particle— be it a photon, an electron, or any other denizen of the quantum world— appears to occupy more than one position at a time, then it clearly does occupy many positions at once. And thus so do we, and so does everything else in the universe.

But is that an awfully big conclusion to draw from a simple pattern of light and shadow? Deutsch responds by pointing out that a similarly huge

assumption— that the universe is expanding— is based on subtle light and shadow observations. Yet hardly any physicist anywhere disputes it.

Under normal circumstances we never encounter the multiple realities of quantum mechanics. We certainly aren't aware of what our other selves are doing. Only in carefully controlled conditions, as in the two-slit experiment, do we get a hint of the existence of what Deutsch calls the multiverse. That experiment offers a rare example of two overlapping realities, in which photons in one universe interfere with those in another. In our universe, we see a photon passing through one slit that seems to interact with another, invisible photon traveling through the second slit. In another universe, the photon that we see is invisible to the physicist in that world, while the one that we can't see is the photon the otherworldly physicist detects. Peculiar? Deutsch believes there is no alternative way of looking at quantum mechanics. "When it comes to a conflict about what a theory of physics says and what we are expecting, then physics has to win."

Deutsch is not the originator of the multiverse concept. That credit goes to Hugh Everett, whose 1957 Princeton doctoral thesis first presented what has come to be called the "many worlds" interpretation of quantum mechanics. In creating the many worlds view, Everett was trying to solve the problem of why we see only one of the multiple states in which a particle can exist. Some years before Everett's work, physicists had crafted an ad hoc explanation that to this day remains the standard way of coping with quantum phenomena. In the conventional view, the very act of our observation causes all the possible states of a particle to "collapse" abruptly into a single value, which specifies the position, say, or energy of the particle. To understand how this works, imagine that the particle is an e-mail message. When the message is sent, there are multiple possible outcomes: The e-mail could reach its intended destination; any number of people could get it by mistake; or the sender might receive a notice that the message could not be delivered. But when one outcome is observed, all other possibilities with regard to the e-mail delivery collapse into one reality.

To some physicists the notion of collapse is an unsightly addition to quantum mechanics, tacked on to smooth over the uncomfortable fact that the theory mandates multiple states for every particle in existence. And the collapse model creates its own problems: Because it says our observations affect the outcomes of experiments, it assigns a central role to consciousness. "It's an unpleasant thing to bring people into the basic laws of physics," says Steven Weinberg, a Nobel laureate at the University of Texas.

Everett labored to move beyond those laws, arguing that nothing like a quantum collapse ever occurs and that human consciousness does not determine the outcome of experimental results. He said the collapse only seems to happen from our limited perspective. Everett believed that all

quantum states are equally real and that if we see only one result of an experiment, other versions of us must see all the remaining possibilities. Bryce DeWitt, the physicist who coined the term "many worlds" to describe this perplexing idea, remembers his first reaction to Everett's paper. "I was shocked but delighted," he says. By contrast, other physicists greeted Everett's theory with resounding indifference. "The article appeared, and that was the end of it," says DeWitt. "Just total silence."

The cool reception apparently didn't faze Everett. Although he left physics to work on classified projects for the United States government, he remained convinced until his death in 1982 that he was right about quantum mechanics. And if the many worlds theory is true, Deutsch, for one, believes that other copies of Everett might remain alive somewhere in the multiverse. In 1976, a few years before he vanished from this corner of the multiverse, Everett, at DeWitt's invitation, visited the University of Texas, where Deutsch was then a graduate student. Like DeWitt before him, Deutsch became a convert. "I don't think there are any interpretations of quantum theory other than many worlds," he says. "The others deny reality."

Deutsch argues that physicists who use quantum mechanics in a utilitarian way—and that means most physicists working in the field today—suffer from a loss of nerve. They simply can't accept the strangeness of quantum reality. This is probably the first time in history, he says, that physicists have refused to believe what their reigning theory says about the world. For Deutsch, this is like Galileo refusing to believe that Earth orbits the sun and using the heliocentric model of the solar system only as a convenient way to predict the positions of stars and planets in the sky. Like modern physicists, who speak of photons as being both wave and particle, here and there at once, Galileo could have argued that Earth is both moving and stationary at the same time and ridiculed impertinent graduate students for questioning what that could possibly mean.

"This dilemma of whether you should accept that the world really is the way a theory says it is or whether you should just think of the theory as a manner of speaking, has occurred with every fundamentally new scientific theory right back to Copernicus," says Deutsch.

"I'm not quite sure why physicists should be more ready to believe in planets in distant galaxies than to believe in Everett's other worlds," says DeWitt.

"Of course the number of parallel universes is really huge. I like to say that some physicists are comfortable with little huge numbers but not with big huge numbers."

"The primary purpose of science is to understand what the world is like," says Deutsch. "Everything else that science does—test theories, produce new technologies—is incidental to this fundamental purpose of gaining a deeper understanding of reality."

Indeed, most other physicists view the many worlds route as a road best not taken. Steven Weinberg, paraphrasing Winston Churchill's quip about democracy, says: "It's a miserable idea except for all the other ideas." So which road does Weinberg choose? "I don't know," he says. "I think I come out with the pragmatic people who say, 'Oh, the hell with it. I'm too busy.'" Christopher Fuchs, a research physicist at Lucent Technologies' Bell Labs, believes that quantum mechanics doesn't tell us so much about the world itself as it does about our interaction with the world. "It represents our interface with reality," he says. "I don't think it goes further than that." Fuchs believes that odd properties of quantum mechanics, such as the apparent ability of particles to exist in many places at once, merely reflect our ignorance of the world and are not true features of reality. "When a quantum state collapses, it's not because anything is happening physically, it's simply because this little piece of the world called a person has come across some knowledge, and he updates his knowledge," he says. "So the quantum state that's being changed is just the person's knowledge of the world, it's not something existent in the world in and of itself."

In Fuchs's view, quantum mechanics describes a reality that shrinks away from us when we probe it too closely. "There's a certain ticklishness to the world," he says. "It is this extreme sensitivity of quantum systems that keeps us from ever knowing more about them than can be captured with the formal structure of quantum mechanics."

To Deutsch, such arguments are just complex rationalizations for avoiding the most straightforward implications of quantum theory. "It's a tenable point of view to say I don't know what the world is like," he says. "The obvious question then is what is in fact happening in reality? If quantum theory is true, it puts heavy constraints on what the world can be like."

The most serious consequence of refusing to consider the many worlds view is that physicists will never advance to a new, deeper understanding of nature. Deutsch adds: "What one can hope for in the long run is that a new theory will be facilitated by understanding this present theory. Once you understand the existing theory, you have a handle on what you can change in it. Whereas if you don't understand it, if it's just a set of equations, then it's astronomically unlikely that you will happen upon a better theory."

In the meantime, Deutsch is optimistic that the refined application of quantum mechanics principles will produce a tool that could bolster his argument for the existence of parallel universes. Many physicists around the world, including a team at Oxford with whom Deutsch works, are trying to build a quantum computer that would manipulate atoms or photons and exploit the particles' abilities to exist simultaneously in more than one state. Those quantum properties would tremendously increase the speed and capacity of the computer, allowing it to complete tasks beyond the reach of existing machines. In fact, says Deutsch, a quantum computer could in

theory perform a calculation requiring more steps than there are atoms in the entire universe.

To do that, the computer would have to be manipulating and storing all that information somewhere. Computation is, after all, a physical process; it uses real resources, matter and energy. But if those resources exceed the amount available in our universe, then the computer would have to be drawing on the resources of other universes. So Deutsch feels that if such a computer is built, the case for many worlds will be compelling.

It's almost seven o'clock in the evening. deutsch has been answering questions for nearly four hours and has not yet had breakfast. He invites me to his conservatory, and we clamber over book stalagmites to a glassed-in porch facing his backyard for steak and orange juice. Deutsch muses about why people have trouble accepting strange new ideas. "I must say I don't understand the whole psychology of why people like some scientific theories and not others," he says.

He pauses briefly while he lights the "barbecue in a box" on which he will grill his breakfast. While the meat sizzles, he answers one last question:

What if quantum theory is wrong?

"I'm sure that quantum theory will be proved false one day, because it seems inconceivable that we've stumbled across the final theory of physics. But I would bet my bottom dollar that the new theory will either retain the parallel universe feature of quantum physics, or it will contain something even more weird."

### *Shadow Play*

A: Light shining through two slits creates bands on film placed beyond the screen. Scientists who first performed this experiment in the 19th century focused on the light's wavelike properties. Waves emerging from the slits overlap. When the crests meet, they form a bright stripe on the film; crests and troughs cancel one another, leaving a shadow.

B: Physicists now know that light also consists of particles called photons. If photons travel through the slits one at a time, they gradually reproduce the same pattern of stripes on the film. That could happen only if one photon passes through both slits simultaneously, or, as David Deutsch argues, if the photon we see interacts with an invisible photon, from another universe, passing through the slit.

— T.F.

### *Quantum Time Travel*

No known laws of physics rule out time travel, but venturing to another era

is rife with paradoxes. Take the example of "grandpa-cide": You hop into your time machine, travel back to visit your grandfather before he married your grandmother, and kill him. As a result, your father will never be born and neither will you, which means that you couldn't have traveled back in time to murder your grandfather. So he survives, your father will be born, and you will grow up to travel back in time to murder your grandfather. In short, if you kill your grandfather, you won't be born, no time traveler kills your grandfather, and you will be born. Or imagine this loopy scenario: You pack the complete works of Shakespeare, travel back to Elizabethan England, and sell them all to a struggling young playwright named William, who uses the mysterious gift from the future to make his fame and fortune. Who then wrote all those plays and sonnets? They seem to have sprung from nowhere.

The many worlds interpretation of quantum theory solves these paradoxes. In the first example, when you make the fateful call on your grandfather, the past you visit— and change— is not the past of the universe you à came from. In your home universe, the grandfather remains alive. The grandfather you murder belongs to the past of a parallel space and time, one in which you will never be born, but one in which you could remain should you so choose. What about the Shakespeare paradox? The plays and sonnets do not emerge from thin air. Somewhere in the multiverse at least one version of Shakespeare created them without any help from a time traveler. But a time traveler could bestow them upon a Shakespeare in another universe, and that lucky bard would become famous through no effort of his own. In the big picture, though— and the multiverse is the biggest picture possible— knowledge always has a creative source.

In the many worlds view, time travel is no more paradoxical— although it may prove a bit more difficult— than any other form of transportation. If you got particularly angry with yourself for something you once did, or might do, you could even travel to the past— or future— and murder the other you. (But you might be advised to be leery of any visits from another time-traveling you.)

Different times, David Deutsch says, are nothing less than different universes. "The universes we can affect we call the future. Those that can affect us we call the past."

— T.F.

#### RELATED WEB SITES:

An interactive explanation of Young's double slit experiment is available at [www.colorado.edu/physics/2000/schroedinger](http://www.colorado.edu/physics/2000/schroedinger). For additional details on how the experiment works, see [zebu.uoregon.edu/~js/21st\\_century\\_science/lectures/lec12.html](http://zebu.uoregon.edu/~js/21st_century_science/lectures/lec12.html).

For more about David Deutsch and the quest for a quantum computer, see "The Best Computer in All Possible Worlds," Tim Folger, Discover, October 1995; available at [www.discover.com](http://www.discover.com).

© Copyright 2001 The Walt Disney Company.

[bekwon](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(8/19/03 8:29)

[Reply](#)

Re: Disney World

---

so?

what is your point?

timetravel, parallel universe..

how about a little here and now for your senses.

isnt enough? what more?

what is there to discover?

what would change the basic way things work, perception/reality/you-ness, what?

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1025

(8/19/03 10:16)

[Reply](#)



Re: Disney World

---

Then, Deutsch is a spoiled brat who gets to sleep until afternoon every day so that he can indulge his every impulse and whim.

Good for him. I think it's great. He does not have to work.

What sort of dole is he on? How did he learn to work the system so well?

One thing that caught my attention in reading most of this -- I could not read all of it -- was the mention of a picture of a brooding Einstein.

Why did he have only a picture of a brooding Einstein? Einstein often enjoyed being playful in front of a camera. I like the photograph of him sticking out his tongue.

You paint a picture of a lively, youthful scientific genius of forty-eight. The photograph of a brooding Einstein seems to be in contrast to this wonderful, childish sprite on the dole.

I would not trust him immediately. I would have to know much more.

What about him makes you so trusting?

Faizi

<p><b>Paul</b> Registered User Posts: 37 (8/19/03 10:26) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Deutsch's Disney World</p> <hr/> <p>Well, Deutsch is somewhat in the league of Stephen Hawking. And the latter is not a spoiled brat.</p> <p>I am. And still in love with you.</p> <p>Hug, although you'd say that that's pathetic, M.?</p>
<p><b>jimhaz</b> Registered User Posts: 288 (8/19/03 10:37) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: Disney World</p> <hr/> <p>Multiple universes are complete hogwash as far as I'm concerned...like everything else there are just many different ways of viewing the same thing.</p> <p>He just seems like a bloke who enjoys being in the forefront of a trend, who for the sake of self gratification will abandon logic. He is religious.</p>
<p><b>Paul</b> Registered User Posts: 38 (8/19/03 10:45) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>To jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>But being religious in the true sense -- so, without any religion -- is inevitable. Unless someone wants to be a moron. Or an alien. Yes!, women come from Venus, men from Mars! :-)</p>
<p><b>Dave Toast</b> Registered User Posts: 531 (8/19/03 22:13) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: To jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>At least you've actually offered some thoughts on Many Worlds Jimmy.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz: Multiple universes are complete hogwash as far as I'm concerned...like everything else there are just many different ways of viewing the same thing.</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe, maybe not. Surely, if your going to make such an unequivocal statement, you should back it up with some reasoning, if not exhaustive</p>

proof.

*Quote:*

---

He just seems like a bloke who enjoys being in the forefront of a trend,

---

I can't see how you can make such a judgement on such scant evidence but tell me how and why you did, if you feel like it.

*Quote:*

---

who for the sake of self gratification will abandon logic.

---

How's he abandoned logic? and how do you figure that he's done this for self gratification? Your statement would seem to require something beyond the standard 'anything we do is for self gratification' argument.

*Quote:*

---

He is religious.

---

I think you're right here but not for the same reasons you've given. I also think that your saying he is wrong makes you religious in the same way I'm thinking of. Just like everyone is in various aspects of their lives, at various junctures.

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 289

(8/19/03 23:03)

[Reply](#)



Re: To jimhaz

---

I hate you very deeply Dave...lol..I only want to think of what comes naturally to me, but you try and lure me into making replies that one would have to give thought to. I very much prefer to just make statements and let people work out their own meanings from it.

I'm lazy. I just scanned the article. It didn't induce a desire in me to read it thoroughly. I categorise and generalise, I mean why not, aren't all communications essentially just the same.

Ghosts are essentially multiple universes, people are lured to the mystical, even scientists, some will be biased by their past experiences or their desire to imagine. The general concept within their theories do not strike any resonance within my brain. There is a feeling that goes along with truth that I do not sense. So I just obtained this extremely impressive empirical knowledge from a sniff from the way he said things :)

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1347

(8/22/03 13:53)

[Reply](#)



Re: To jimhaz

---

The "multiple universe" theory makes a mockery of language in my view. A new lexicon is needed for it.

Dan Rowden

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 537

(8/22/03 21:38)

[Reply](#)



Re: Lexicons.

---

Said the pot to the kettle :-)

Agreed in one sense but on the other hand there are plenty of words with varying levels of magnitude in their implied meaning, like natural, sane, masculine & feminine, etc.

In this particular instance, the use of the word universe is justified by the scientific and popular everyday notions of universe being the Physical Cosmological, tangible, sensible, phenomenal, secular dimensions. The Spacetime continuum perhaps. The non-metaphysical.

Of course the word should really imply the universal, the whole, the totality. But then one could say that this meaning is designated by the capitalization of the word.

In actual fact, Everett called his theory the 'Many Worlds' interpretation. Three years later, the popularised term 'Multiverse' was coined by Andy Nimmo whilst preparing a lecture on Everett's theory for the British Interplanetary Society, and most likely wrestling with the same problem you have with the nomenclature. I don't know where 'multiple universes' comes from, probably dumbing down.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 860

(8/23/03 7:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: Lexicons.

---

Even if you exclude all metaphysics, the term multiverse has no meaning for me. In fact, it has even less meaning in that case, since whatever sort of conglomerate you could imagine would all contain only matter.

Many worlds is different from many universes.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 541

(8/24/03 13:09)

[Reply](#)



Re: Lexicons.

---

Well the multiverse of the Many Worlds interpretation of quantum physics distinguishes its separate physical universes (containing matter) by the notion that they are not causally related.

It should be noted that the majority of experts go for the Many Worlds interpretation over the Copenhagen interpretation these days.

The multiverse of M-Theory posits and theoretically proves an 11 dimensional space within which separate universes are born of collision between p-branes. Unlike the alternate universes of Many Worlds, these may exhibit completely different laws of physics.

As far as etymology goes, I see no problem with replacing uni with multi, or one with plural. Perhaps we can create a term ourselves. The *Omniverse* is a Universe comprised of a multiverse of universes.

[DEL](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 614  
(8/24/03 19:45)  
[Reply](#)

wave or particle?

---

Great stuff!

I had a close look and the light experiment images. Very interesting and inspiring.

The question of wave or particle is the same as faith or logic, belief or reason, female or male visible or invisible etc.

*Quote:*

---

drowden:  
The "multiple universe" theory makes a mockery of language in my view. A new lexicon is needed for it.

---

Language is only useful for the visible world.

[birdofhermes](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 864  
(8/25/03 11:01)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Lexicons.

---

Indeed, if the various universes were not causally related, I would have to agree that they are a multiverse. However, I find that unlikely in the extreme.

What is the Copenhagen interpretation? I tried to read a bit about M-theory to catch up, but it's too big and I have not yet grasped enough of what it's about.

What are p-branes, and if universes are born of their collisions, then the universes are causally related. I don't care at all about local physics laws - it still does not mean in any way that the cause of such universes is not one.

If you want to speak of an omniverse, then that is the totality.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 548

(8/25/03 12:10)

Reply



Re: Lexicons.

---

**Quote:**

---

Bird: Indeed, if the various universes were not causally related, I would have to agree that they are a multiverse. However, I find that unlikely in the extreme.

---

In the multiverse of Many Worlds, the separate universes are defined by their not being causally related.

The likelihood of reality conforming to Many Worlds is unrelated to whether the word multiverse is a valid designation for what it attempts to encapsulate. It is also unrelated to whether the term has meaning, being as it's meaning is necessitated by the context of it's definition.

It does indeed seem highly unlikely and counter-intuitive, and it may well prove to be complete bollocks, but then everything in the quantum world suffers from the same 'seemingly unlikely' malaise, but is manipulatable and therefore true nonetheless. As previously stated, the majority of experts now believe this interpretation of quantum mechanics to be correct.

Imagine how highly unlikely electricity would have been to cavemen.

It also seems highly unlikely that consciousness decides what reality is, selecting from the superposed possibilities, by the act of observation. This is a part of the present alternative, the Copenhagen interpretation.

---

**Quote:**

---

What is the Copenhagen interpretation? I tried to read a bit about M-theory to catch up, but it's too big and I have not yet grasped enough of what it's about.

What are p-branes

---

To much for me to be able to sum up for you, there's plenty out there to read about though. It won't be a difficulty for you I'm sure.

*Quote:*

---

and if universes are born of their collisions, then the universes are causally related.

---

I suppose you could say that they are causally related in the process behind their inception, but the result of the collisions are separate, bounded universes which are not causally related to each other.

Again, the use of the word universe is justified here as they are bounded and separate. The word universe comes from the Latin, meaning one - turned in on itself. And so multiverse means plural - turned in on themselves.

*Quote:*

---

If you want to speak of an omniverse, then that is the totality.

---

That would seem to follow, considering that above.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 865

(8/25/03 13:50)

[Reply](#)

Re: Lexicons.

---

**In the multiverse of Many Worlds, the separate universes are defined by their not being causally related. The likelihood of reality conforming to Many Worlds is unrelated to whether the word multiverse is a valid designation for what it attempts to encapsulate.**

Oh, I see. I did not realize that the term went so deep. Do you think that everyone understands it that way? That means they think there are multiple possible causes for the utterly inexplicable and astounding fact of existence? I'm happy to use the word multiverse with the understanding that each universe is causally unrelated. I don't believe in such a possibility.

**It does indeed seem highly unlikely and counter-intuitive, and it may well prove to be complete bollocks, but then everything in the quantum world suffers from the same 'seemingly unlikely' malaise, but is manipulatable and therefore true nonetheless. As previously stated, the majority of experts now believe this interpretation of quantum**

**mechanics to be correct. Imagine how highly unlikely electricity would have been to cavemen.**

Actually the quantum stuff, while rather heady at first, is not even close to the magnitude of this one. Let me put it this way - I am not sure there is a God, but I am sure there is no multiverse. And if there is even the possibility that I'm wrong, well, I cannot express the magnitude and depth discouragement that would cause me.

Electricity would not have been unlikely to a caveman. They'd get over it quick enough.

**It also seems highly unlikely that consciousness decides what reality is, selecting from the superposed possibilities, by the act of observation. This is a part of the present alternative, the Copenhagen interpretation.**

You're saying this is outdated? I thought it was cutting edge thinking. I also thought it was part of quantum physics' possible interpretations. And how does this question of consciousness bear upon the origin of universes, and/or their simultaneous existence?

**I suppose you could say that they are causally related in the process behind their inception, but the result of the collisions are separate, bounded universes which are not causally related to each other.**

Oh come now! OK, I'll take it. Works for me. "causally related in the process behind their inception,"

*That's what I'm getting at.*

"The result of collisions are separate bounded universes"  
You mean like maybe a blood cell and a stomach cell are bounded and separate?

***Quote:***

---

If you want to speak of an omniverse, then that is the totality.

-----  
That would seem to follow, considering that above.

---

So what are we arguing about then? We are disagreeing that bounded objects with the same process behind their inceptions can be called causally

unrelated. And we are defining multiverse to mean multiple separate systems that are causally unrelated, which I consider a nonentity, but I can agree to define universe in a smaller way so long as we have the term omniverse to describe the All.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 554

(8/27/03 0:14)

Reply



Re: Lexicons.

---

**Quote:**

---

Do you think that everyone understands it that way?

---

Dunno, doubt it. Depends on whether one's dabbling impels one on to researching and understanding the workings of the theory. I suppose that every person who knows of the word doesn't necessarily understand what it means, or what it is supposed to mean. Although they may have an idea of what they think it means which isn't too far removed from what it actually means. As far as Many Worlds goes, most would likely understand the concept in terms of parrallel universes.

**Quote:**

---

That means they think there are multiple possible causes for the utterly inexplicable and astounding fact of existence?

---

I'm not sure what you mean by 'they', do you mean people who understand the precise meaning of the word multiverse with regard to Many Worlds?

If this is the case, then I'm not sure that understanding the theory implies any belief. As far as the theory itself is concerned, it implies that there are multiple possible causes for the *the branching off* of separated parrallel universes. However this does not address the 'utterly inexplicable and astounding fact of existence' itself, and it's origin.

**Quote:**

---

Actually the quantum stuff, while rather heady at first, is not

even close to the magnitude of this one.

---

If you mean the Many Worlds interpretation, then the two are one in the same. The quantum world is a seemingly unlikely scenario to the human which lives in the macro world and Many Worlds is a seemingly unlikely interpretation of the seemingly unlikely world of quanta.

I suppose you could say that the interpretation trumps what it is attempting to interpret and is therefore of a higher magnitude of seeming unlikelihood.

*Quote:*

---

Let me put it this way - I am not sure there is a God, but I am sure there is no multiverse. And if there is even the possibility that I'm wrong, well, I cannot express the magnitude and depth of discouragement that would cause me.

---

I'm afraid that there is that possibility, not that it is necessarily an actuality.

How and why would the possibility of Many Worlds and its multiverse being a possibility cause you such depth of discouragement?

*Quote:*

---

Electricity would not have been unlikely to a caveman. They'd get over it quick enough.

---

I'm not so sure about that. Cavemen was just a frivolous example but if I were to go back in time, say to 1000BC, and I were to attempt to explain electricity to someone of that time, do you really think they would have found it likely, or would it sound like magic to them?

It was only an illustration anyway. I was just putting across the point that there are plenty of things which, before their common understanding by the populace, would have seemed unlikely to the populace. This seeming unlikelihood has no effect on the actuality however (not that many Worlds is necessarily an actuality).

*Quote:*

---

DT: It also seems highly unlikely that consciousness decides what reality is, selecting from the superposed possibilities, by the act of observation. This is a part of the present alternative, the Copenhagen interpretation.

Bird: You're saying this is outdated? I thought it was cutting edge thinking. I also thought it was part of quantum physics' possible interpretations. And how does this question of consciousness bear upon the origin of universes, and/or their simultaneous existence?

---

I'm not saying Copenhagen is outdated, no. Although the majority of experts would say that it has now been superceded. I'm simply saying that this is the only present alternative interpretation of the quantum world and it is just as seemingly unlikely as Many Worlds.

I'm not sure what exactly you mean by cutting edge thinking, but as far as history goes, the Copenhagen interpretation was formulated in 1927.

Perhaps you are thinking of what the Cab'n was on about with local and non-local reality, the hidden variables of Bell's Inequality and the like in that book he was reading? Even this understanding has been around since 1964 but the book that Nemo was reading was an interpretation of what this might imply, and that book was written fairly recently as I remember. But the Copenhagen interpretation's implication of involvement of consciousness (in the form of an observer influencing results by observation) is a different thing to what I believe Nemo was saying that his book was on about, that being that consciousness exists in non-local reality, as I remember.

As to how this question of consciousness bears upon the origin of universes, and/or their simultaneous existence, Many Worlds is all about removing the role of consciousness, implicit in Copenhagen. This question of consciousness' involvement is why Einstien said "God does not play dice" and "Do you really think the moon isn't there if you aren't looking at it?", and why the famous Scrodinger's Cat and EPR paradox thought experiments were originally designed, to illustrate the absurdity of Copenhagen. It's also the larger part of why Deutsch says Copenhagen is meaningless gibberish.

***Quote:***

---

Oh come now! OK, I'll take it. Works for me. "causally related in the process behind their inception,"

That's what I'm getting at.

---

Well yes, they would be causally related in that sense but from their inception onwards, the separate universes of the multiverse of M-theory would not be causally related to each other. Therefore, anything within one of these universes would be unable to divine any information about anything outside of it's own universe, nor have any effect on anything outside.

***Quote:***

---

DT: The result of collisions are separate bounded universes.  
Bird: You mean like maybe a blood cell and a stomach cell are bounded and separate?

---

Not quite no. Unless said blood cell and stomach cell were in separate, causally unrelated universes.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 868

(8/27/03 2:40)

[Reply](#)

Re: Lexicons.

---

*That means they think there are multiple possible causes for the utterly inexplicable and astounding fact of existence?*

-----

*I'm not sure what you mean by 'they', do you mean people who understand the precise meaning of the word multiverse with regard to Many Worlds?*

Yes.

***Quote:***

---

If this is the case, then I'm not sure that understanding the theory implies any belief. As far as the theory itself is concerned, it implies that there are multiple possible causes for

the the branching off of separated parrallel universes. However this does not address the 'utterly inexplicable and astounding fact of existence' itself, and it's origin.

---

There must be a strong possibility that a theory reflects the actual state of affairs or its not worth bothering with. But since you admit that it does not address ultimate causes, I am relieved.

*Actually the quantum stuff, while rather heady at first, is not even close to the magnitude of this one.*

-----

*If you mean the Many Worlds interpretation, then the two are one in the same.*

Yeah, but I was referring to the idea of their being causally unrelated.

***Quote:***

---

I'm afraid that there is that possibility, not that it is necessarily an actuality.

How and why would the possibility of Many Worlds and it's multiverse being a possibility cause you such depth of discouragement?

---

I do not think there is that possibility. It would discourage me because it would mean that my deepest and most profound insights into the nature of reality are wrong, that I have no foundation whatsoever, nor the possibility of ever attaining one.

***Quote:***

---

I'm not sure what exactly you mean by cutting edge thinking, but as far as history goes, the Copenhagen interpretation was formulated in 1927.

---

I didn't realize that the idea that consciousness is the cause of reality went back that far. But anyway it takes a long time for new things to trickle down to the public. I remember seeing some college boys playing with something

that looks like our screen savers in about 1975.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps you are thinking of what the Cab'n was on about with local and non-local reality, the hidden variables of Bell's Inequality and the like in that book he was reading?

---

Yeah, basically.

*Quote:*

---

But the Copenhagen interpretation's implication of involvement of consciousness (in the form of an observer influencing results by observation) is a different thing to what I believe Nemo was saying that his book was on about, that being that consciousness exists in non-local reality, as I remember.

---

Hmm, I'm not sure Cab'n would disagree about the involvement of consciousness. He does think consciousness is a separate universe, but I did not notice that his book said so. I don't agree with him about the two universes, although the distinctions become rather fine.

*Quote:*

---

As to how this question of consciousness bears upon the origin of universes, and/or their simultaneous existence, Many Worlds is all about removing the role of consciousness, implicit in Copenhagen. It's also the larger part of why Deutsch says Copenhagen is meaningless gibberish.

---

Well, I'm glad you've shown me that there is this whole other interpretatin of quantum data. I'll read up on it as soon as I can. This is important. Would you say that QRS ascribe to the Copenhagen interpretation, or is it just Buddhism. I mean about consciousness and matter arising simultaneously, and matter having no existence without an observer. Actually, I can accept that provided the observer is some sort of universal consciousness. But I tend to think that matter is derivative of consciousness.

I think its funny Deutsch says the copenhagen interpretation is gibberish. I'm inclined to at least partly agree, yet I find his stuff really balderdash.

*Quote:*

---

Well yes, they would be causally related in that sense but from their inception onwards, the separate universes of the multiverse of M-theory would not be causally related to each other. Therefore, anything within one of these universes would be unable to divine any information about anything outside of it's own universe, nor have any effect on anything outside.

---

Like I said, works for me. But I doubt there is really going to be no connection. There will be some form of nonlocal connection, however hard to find.

*Quote:*

---

Not quite no. Unless said blood cell and stomach cell were in separate, causally unrelated universes.

---

It was a poor example. I was merely pointing out that with increasing knowledge prior certainties about separation and seeming bounded systems might evaporate. Just a bit of womanly advice, to be ever so cautious of male thinking, which goes like this: "Aha! *Now* I understand!"

And thanks for indulging me like this. You know that as a female I don't actually care about any of this, I am only pursuing it for the advantage it give me. (What the hell??)

[BryanParrish](#)  
Global User  
Posts: 84  
(8/3/04 5:48)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Disney World

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

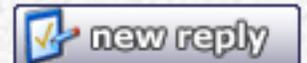
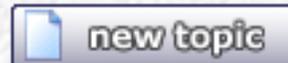
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Divorce and Doppelgangers](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<a href="#">DEL</a> Registered User Posts: 531 (7/15/03 6:58 pm) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Divorce and Doppelgangers</p> <hr/> <p>Gentlemen, if you get divorced it is a sign of a successful marriage but with an unpleasant after effect that you would not accept. Basically, you successfully projected your image unto your wife but ran away from or forced away your doppelganger. She became your doppelganger. You killed yourself or ran away from yourself.</p> <p>Separation is much more interesting situation don't you think?</p>
<a href="#">ynithrix</a> Registered User Posts: 147 (7/16/03 1:11) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Re: Divorce and Doppelgangers</p> <hr/> <p>Dispose of her and get a better one. Divorce shouldn't exist.</p>
<a href="#">StreetLamp</a> Registered User Posts: 33 (7/16/03 5:13) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>Re: Divorce and Doppelgangers</p> <hr/> <p>True doppelgänger are imaginary, I would think. When I see it as a motive, however, it makes sense.</p>

[DEL](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 532  
(7/16/03 10:28)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Divorce and Doppelgangers

---

*Quote:*

---

ynithrix:  
Dispose of her and get a better one.

---

Sounds great in theory but for the same reason you wouldn't want to dispose of yourself and your memories it is equally as difficult to dispose of her.

If you can look back at your life and say to yourself that you wish you had been someone else then you might have the ability to dispose of her easily.

[suergaz](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1278  
(7/16/03 15:54)  
[Reply](#)

-----

---

doppelgangers-----

Read Dostoyevskys 'The Double'

I think ynithrix couldn't kill a mouse let alone a whole woman, not to mention a man!

[ynithrix](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 158  
(7/22/03 12:23)  
[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

"If you can look back at your life and say to yourself that you wish you had been someone else then you might have the ability to dispose of her easily."

To be honest, I can't see why.

By what I said I was simply referring to the futility of marriage. That to undergo divorce is a waste of time and that it would be a whole lot easier if the unwanted wife were simply disposed of, killed, given to someone else, put up for sale, or whatever. A farmer doesn't divorce his field.

"I think ynithrix couldn't kill a mouse let alone a whole woman, not to mention a man!"

Who knows, but you're probably right.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 541

(7/22/03 16:41)

Reply

-----

---

***Quote:***

---

ynithrix:

By what I said I was simply referring to the futility of marriage. That to undergo divorce is a waste of time and that it would be a whole lot easier if the unwanted wife were simply disposed of, killed, given to someone else, put up for sale, or whatever. A farmer doesn't divorce his field.

---

You have described divorce perfectly. That is what the essence of divorce is. It is to dispose of her in the most cost effective and heartless way possible. If your marriage materialised from your "will to power" then it must end in divorce.

**DIVORCE - PHYSICAL?**

The self that you create through a "will to power" is horrid. When it is fully developed in your projection (wife) you will live in fear and horror of yourself. You have to get rid of yourself before you destroy yourself. You cannot face yourself.

**LONG MARRIAGE - MENTAL?**

This is a result of a kind of male neurasthenia. A plant like attitude to life. A man with no will whatsoever. This marriage was brought about by the will of others and maintained by the will of others. In later life when all the voices of the will and conscience are completely dead the two will remain together for they are too old to do anything else.

**SEPARATION - SPIRITUAL?**

The self that you create through a "will to value" is sublime. This situation and the results are more complex and difficult to explain.

These are my latest thoughts. Are they in harmony with anyone else?

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 160

(7/22/03 21:22)

[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

Connection with a woman is a part of the Will To Power, since it produces offspring which adds to the power of the group. But what about marriage? This is just a selfish quest for self-happiness which ultimately fails.

"The self that you create through a "will to power" is horrid."

Horrid from a feminine perspective? Perhaps pitiless, apathetic, cold?

"When it is fully developed in your projection (wife) you will live in fear and horror of yourself."

It is not my perfection of a woman to have such a will. That is what I believe a man must have. Women are below it, they are tools by which power can be obtained, not the achievers of it. They have their own path to follow, necessary as it is. Hence my projection is that, instead.

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1104

(7/23/03 2:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

DEL wrote,

*Quote:*

---

LONG MARRIAGE - MENTAL?

This is a result of a kind of male neurasthenia. A plant like attitude to life. A man with no will whatsoever. This marriage was brought about by the will of others and maintained by the will of others. In later life when all the voices of the will and conscience are completely dead the two will remain together for they are too old to do anything else.

---

It is interesting how we project ourselves on all scenarios, often without ever realizing we are doing it. The moderators of this forum are correct when they say that nothing has meaning except that which we give it.

Tharan

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 542

(7/23/03 6:38)

Reply

"Otto Weininger on the Internet"

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan:

The moderators of this forum are correct when they say that nothing has meaning except that which we give it.

---

Have you ever wondered why when you click on "The Thinking Man's Minefield" it takes you through to the option of "Otto Weininger on the Internet" ?

What do you think of what Weininger has to say?

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 543

(7/23/03 6:53)

Reply

"Will to power" vs "Will to Value"

---

*Quote:*

---

ynithrix:

Connection with a woman is a part of the Will To Power, since it produces offspring which adds to the power of the group. But what about marriage? This is just a selfish quest for self-happiness which ultimately fails.

---

Interesting point. But let's think about this "power of the group" in the context of the "Will to power" you mention. If male/female relationships are not managed effectively in the WTP (will to power) group there will be internal strife, the infrastructure will collapse and the power dissipated. Correct?

If so WTP goes well with the idea of arranged marriages. No?

It is also very difficult for the WTP group to generate offspring.

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 162

(7/23/03 10:52)

[Reply](#)

Re: "Will to power" vs "Will to Value"

---

"If male/female relationships are not managed effectively in the WTP (will to power) group there will be internal strife, the infrastructure will collapse and the power dissipated. Correct?"

Indeed. Society at present is experiencing this problem by pretending women are equal, and so taking them away from their proper job as mothers.

"If so WTP goes well with the idea of arranged marriages. No?"

I wouldn't agree with marriage at all. Perhaps women should be prizes for special achievers, which would encourage effort on the others' parts.

"It is also very difficult for the WTP group to generate offspring."

Central to the group is how it arranges itself, not just having power but putting it to use. If it has this good order, it will arrange itself so that women are at home raising the kids, men are at work providing and achieving. In this case, it is far easier for the WTP group to generate kids, because everyone knows their place and works with greatest efficiency.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1300

(7/23/03 14:37)

[Reply](#)

---

---

*Quote:*

---

It is not my perfection of a woman to have such a will. That is what I believe a man must have. Women are below it, they are tools by which power can be obtained, not the achievers of it. They have their own path to follow, necessary as it is. Hence my projection is that, instead.

---

tools by which power can be obtained?! You are thinking of men! Women are playthings! I know women more intelligent than you Ynithrix.

Your shit about special achievers being awarded women as prizes makes me want to heave loads of vomit about the place.

<p><a href="#">ynithrix</a> Registered User Posts: 165 (7/23/03 15:57) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Ok.</p>
<p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a> Registered User Posts: 478 (7/23/03 21:19) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>One also has to wonder why you hijack WTP virtually exclusively for justification of seeming misogyny.</p>
<p><a href="#">ynithrix</a> Registered User Posts: 166 (7/24/03 0:13) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I have applied the WTP to this and other discussion which seem misogynous simply because these discussions have all been about women in some way. I also believe WTP is absolute justification for war.</p>
<p><a href="#">DEL</a> Registered User Posts: 548 (7/24/03 6:34) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>So you see any value at all in the opposite of WTP? WTV (Will to value)</p>
<p><a href="#">ynithrix</a> Registered User Posts: 167 (7/24/03 14:18) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Please specific exactly what you consider valuable, in this context.</p>
<p><a href="#">DEL</a> Registered User Posts: 554 (7/24/03 16:10) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>LIFE</p>

<p><a href="#">ynithrix</a>  Registered User  Posts: 170  (7/25/03 21:18)  <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Schopenhauer's Will To Life? Or just Life?</p> <p>Either way I see WTP as life, not a part of it. I don't see how they are opposites.</p>
<p><a href="#">DEL</a>  Registered User  Posts: 560  (7/27/03 2:35)  <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>WTP &amp; WTV</p> <hr/> <p>WTP appears to me to be terrestrial and sometimes reaches celestial.  WTV appears to me to be cosmic</p>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

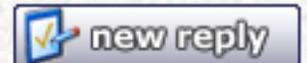
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Divorce and Doppelgangers](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<a href="#">Dave Toast</a> Registered User Posts: 480 (7/27/03 21:29) <a href="#">Reply</a> 	<p>Re: WTP &amp; WTV</p> <hr/> <p>WTP is a misnomer anyway.</p> <p>Application is the only thing that'll manifest anything of power.</p> <p>Similarly, science is the only way to omnipotence.</p> <p>But that is only one aspect of the gods.</p>
<a href="#">suergaz</a> Registered User Posts: 1311 (7/27/03 22:28) <a href="#">Reply</a>	<p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>Here you are sciencizing when you never answered me when I asked who the gods are!</p>

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 484

(7/29/03 0:21)

[Reply](#)



Re: -----

---

I guess you are talking about the agnosticism thing. I don't remember you asking that above. It was more along the lines of agnosticism Vs atheism Vs theism wasn't it? And obviously, I would have no definitive answer to your question.

Anyway, I wasn't making any grand proclamations above, I was merely saying that I think that science is the only way to a practical omnipotence; which is one facet normally associated with and attributed to a theistically defined God. Although you will note that I used a lower case g to refer to gods in the above post, and draw your own conclusions.

The actual point however, was that will is nothing unless allied with application.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1316

(7/29/03 1:18)

[Reply](#)

----

---

I don't care whether you spell gods with a G or a g, and I disagree that will to power is a misnomer----willing *is* an application, the meaning can only include the physical, the applicable. We are not speaking of 'wish to power' or of any kind of desiring divorced from action.

"Practical omnipotence"---now that's a misnomer!

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 562

(7/29/03 7:02)

[Reply](#)

Re: WTP & WTV

---

***Quote:***

---

Dave Toast:

WTP is a misnomer anyway.

Application is the only thing that'll manifest anything of power.

Similarly, science is the only way to omnipotence.

. . . .I was merely saying that I think that science is the only way to a practical omnipotence;. . . .

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:

"Practical omnipotence"---now that's a misnomer!

---

Why do you see WTP as a misnomer?

*Quote:*

---

Weininger:

Let us leave the doctrine that views science as a means to an end, and turn to the one for which science is an end-in-itself. Here, too, however, we still cannot give an unconditionally positive evaluation. Science can also be an end-in-itself in two ways: **A**

**person can want knowledge as power, and he can want it as value.**

Knowledge can be wanted or kept as power. Knowledge as power is wanted by the person who does not acknowledge nature, who denies existence altogether, by the evil person. He sees the problems, sees that people suffer with them, but he wants to refute them, and in this way demonstrate his contempt for those people. He does not like questions, is not acquainted with them, at most for him the question is a means of forcing an answer, and he does not give answers, because inner clarification is not a moral need for him. Rather, the fundamental form of his answer is triumphant irony about the question.

---

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 485

(7/29/03 7:44)

Reply



Re: WTP & WTV

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: willing is an application

---

Close, turn it round for a subtle distinction.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 486

(7/29/03 7:50)

Reply



Re: WTP & WTV

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: "Practical omnipotence"---now that's a misnomer!

---

Nah, the omnipotence bit is a misnomer, the practical bit is a qualifying operator, ratifying the conjunction.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 488

(7/29/03 8:00)

Reply



Re: WTP & WTV

---

To elaborate on the other completely separate point:

Omnipresence = no problem.

Omniscience = the way of the mind.

Omnipotence = the way of the world.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1326

(7/29/03 13:48)

[Reply](#)

---

---

DEL, read my words, I don't see WTP as a misnomer, Dave Toast does.

Dave, that willing is an application is the subtlest distinction possible. Or can you be subtler?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 489

(7/30/03 7:54)

[Reply](#)



Re: ---

---

That willing is an application is a gross oversimplification, disregarding the larger part of will. There's plenty of willing that has no tangible effect whatsoever, never mind one of any power or advancement.

That application is a willing doesn't say much but at least it's correct. No need for subtlety, just plain fact.

The title WTP speaks of ideals and creates an undeniable misnomer.

ATP would speak of actualization and it's nomenclature would be correct.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1329

(7/30/03 12:10)

[Reply](#)

-----

---

***Quote:***

---

That willing is an application is a gross oversimplification

---

Actually, it's just plain fact.

***Quote:***

---

There's plenty of willing that has no tangible effect whatsoever, never mind one of any power or advancement.

---

What you speak of here is not willing, but wishful thinking.

***Quote:***

---

The title WTP speaks of ideals and creates an undeniable misnomer.

---

What ideals does it speak of? I cannot see how it is a misnomer.

***Quote:***

---

ATP would speak of actualization and it's nomenclature would be correct.

---

What do you mean it would? Does it or doesn't it? And what is it anyway? Application to power?! What does that mean?

[prozak997](#)

Registered User

Posts: 18

(7/31/03 2:01)

[Reply](#)

Re: WTP & WTV

---

WTP = far simpler than Will itself as conceived by Schopenhauer and in rare moments Nietzsche

Without the Jewish overemphasis on absolutes, marriage can be seen as what it is: a sacred task of propagating self and species.

Everything else is just hype and Jewish psychology.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 830

(7/31/03 3:45)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Women are playthings! I know women more intelligent than you Ynithrix.

---

True enough, and it is man's job to provide her with enough relaxation and leisure to properly entertain him. What do you think women's intelligence is for, Zeus?

=====

I think that when women percieve they are about to be "disposed of" they should immediately kill the man's children, especially his sons. In fact, as punishment for really disagreeable behavior from a man, women should regularly kill the man's sons. And, if she has time, she should poison the man first, before he gets the chance to kill her. Also, with some solidarity among women, a man who has committed such a crime can be adequately punished. A man's dick can easily be broken during sex, for example.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 494

(7/31/03 8:39)

[Reply](#)



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: That willing is an application is a gross oversimplification.

Zag: Actually, it's just plain fact.

DT: There's plenty of willing that has no tangible effect whatsoever, never mind one of any power or advancement.

Zag: What you speak of here is not willing, but wishful thinking.

---

Main Entry: will

Pronunciation: 'wil

Function: noun

Etymology: Middle English, from Old English willa will, desire; akin to Old English wille

Date: before 12th century

1 : DESIRE, WISH: as a : DISPOSITION, INCLINATION <where there's a will there's a way> b : APPETITE, PASSION c : CHOICE, DETERMINATION

2 a : something desired; especially : a choice or determination of one having authority or power b (1) archaic : REQUEST, COMMAND (2) [from the phrase our will is which introduces it] : the part of a summons expressing a royal command

3 : the act, process, or experience of willing : VOLITION

4 a : mental powers manifested as wishing, choosing, desiring, or intending b : a disposition to act according to principles or ends c : the collective desire of a group <the will of the people>

5 : the power of control over one's own actions or emotions <a man of iron will>

6 : a legal declaration of a person's wishes regarding the disposal of his or her property or estate after death; especially : a written instrument legally executed by which a person makes disposition of his or her estate to take effect after death

- at will : as one wishes : as or when it pleases or suits oneself

Main Entry: apply

Pronunciation: &- 'plI

Function: verb

Inflected Form(s): ap·plied; ap·ply·ing

Etymology: Middle English applien, from Middle French aplier, from Latin applicare, from ad- + plicare to fold -- more at PLY

Date: 14th century

transitive senses

1 a : to put to use especially for some practical purpose <applies pressure to get what he wants> b : to bring into action <apply the brakes> c : to lay or spread on <apply varnish> d : to put into operation or effect <apply a law>

2 : to employ diligently or with close attention <should apply yourself to your work>

intransitive senses

1 : to have relevance or a valid connection <this rule applies to freshmen only>

2 : to make an appeal or request especially in the form of a written application <apply for a job>

- ap·pli·er /-'plɪ(-&)r/ noun

Main Entry: ap·pli·ca·tion

Pronunciation: "a-pl&-'kA-sh&n

Function: noun

Etymology: Middle English applicacioun, from Latin application-, applicatio inclination, from applicare

Date: 15th century

1 : an act of applying: a (1) : an act of putting to use <application of new techniques> (2) : a use to which something is put <new applications for old remedies> (3) : a program (as a word processor or a spreadsheet) that performs one of the important tasks for which a computer is used b : an act of administering or superposing <application of paint to a house> c : assiduous attention <succeeds by application to her studies>

2 a : REQUEST, PETITION <an application for financial aid> b : a form used in making a request

3 : the practical inference to be derived from a discourse (as a moral tale)

4 : a medicated or protective layer or material <an oily application for dry skin>

5 : capacity for practical use <words of varied application>

***Quote:***

---

DT: The title WTP speaks of ideals and creates an undeniable misnomer.

Zag: What ideals does it speak of?

---

It speaks of the ideal that willing produces tangible results. As previously stated, the larger part of willing obviously produces no tangible results.

***Quote:***

---

Zag: I cannot see how it is a misnomer.

---

Main Entry: mis·no·mer

Pronunciation: "mis-'nO-m&r

Function: noun

Etymology: Middle English misnoumer, from Middle French mesnommer to misname, from mes- mis- + nommer to name, from Latin nominare -- more at NOMINATE

Date: 15th century

1 : the misnaming of a person in a legal instrument

2 a : a use of a wrong name b : a wrong name or designation

- mis·no·mered /-m&rd/ adjective

***Quote:***

---

DT: ATP would speak of actualization and it's nomenclature would be correct.

Zag: What do you mean it would? Does it or doesn't it? And what is it anyway? Application to power?! What does that mean?

---

It means that the misnomer that is the title WTP does not speak of the actualization that the *doctrine* behind the title conveys. Were it's title to be of a more correct nomenclature, it **would** be titled something akin to ATP.

WTP is only part of the story, exclusively living and manifesting according to the principles of one's WTP is the greater part.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1332

(7/31/03 10:09 am)

[Reply](#)

---

---

What a horrible lot of unnecessary work you went to digging up those definitions. You gave the definition of misnomer (I know what one is) but you failed to show how 'will to power' is one. Also you did not tell me what you mean by ATP. I assume I guessed correctly, in which case it is simply poor english! "Application TO power"?! Are you going to tell me that makes sense?! If you had said AOP I might have understood you.

*Quote:*

---

It speaks of the ideal that willing produces tangible results.  
As previously stated, the larger part of willing obviously produces no tangible results

---

No it doesn't. If you are saying that willing 'can' produce tangible results (which you are), how could the fact that willing produces tangible results be an ideal?

*Edited by: [suergaz](#) at: 7/31/03 10:18 am*

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1333

(7/31/03 10:24 am)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Have you read the saga of the volsungs Anna?

(I'll call you birdofhermes if you'd prefer it)

Womens intelligence is for life!

*Edited by: [suergaz](#) at: 7/31/03 10:35 am*

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 831

(7/31/03 15:12)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Have you read the saga of the volsungs Anna?

---

No, I shall look it up. I'm sure I must be missing something important.

*Quote:*

---

(I'll call you birdofhermes if you'd prefer it)

---

I care not a whit what you call me. A rose is still a rose.

You know that, as a woman, I have no firm identity anyway. And that which I do have, I'd like to discard.

*Quote:*

---

Womens intelligence is for life!

---

True again, but do you mean that women value life?

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 171

(7/31/03 6:23 pm)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Women have no more intelligence than dogs or bacteria. They use this only to get what they want, never for the benefit of the race. As for the laughable proposition of a woman with power or authority, I'd like to see it. I think your husband, he to whom you belong, should be less lenient, women need a full-body beating from time to time--it stops them thinking they matter.

*Edited by: [ynithrix](#) at: 7/31/03 6:24 pm*

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 172

(7/31/03 18:56)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

"True enough, and it is man's job to provide her with enough relaxation and leisure to properly entertain him."

He needs to provide no such thing. It is society's/man's responsibility to retain social order. This has failed in the present day, as women are allowed to pretend to be worthwhile. It is not a trade of leisure-entertainment, instead it is life-entertainment--the women who doesn't entertain sexually has no worth at all and can be killed. But when women are permitted to over-exaggerate their worth, they no doubt think they deserve something for their sexual gift.

"What do you think women's intelligence is for, Zeus?"

There aren't any examples of this alleged intelligence.

"I think that when women percieve they are about to be "disposed of" they should immediately kill the man's children"

I think you became angered at this point, it's quaint that you try to express it. Your reply, however, shows only that you have no conception at all of evolution or society. I remember in our previous discussion, you saying about how bad patriarchy is, because it would kill everything, whereas women don't have what it takes to kill their own children. You then contradicted this by talking about 'amazon women' and their apparent killing of male children. You have again proved yourself to be a mere liar, talking only to satisfy the current situation without any integrity or consistency.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1339

(8/1/03 0:08)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

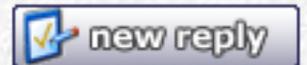
Women have no more intelligence than dogs or bacteria. They use this only to get what they want, never for the benefit of the race. As for the laughable proposition of a woman with power or authority, I'd like to see it. I think your husband, he to whom you belong, should be less lenient, women need a full-body beating from time to time--it stops them thinking they matter.

---

ynithrix, are you trying to disgust me or does this come naturally to you?

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

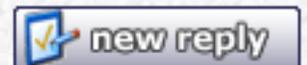
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Divorce and Doppelgangers



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p><a href="#">ynithrix</a> Registered User Posts: 173 (8/1/03 6:50) <a href="#">Reply</a></p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If your egalitarian side wants to puke, I have no problem with that. If it chokes on it's own vomit, that would be beneficial to you.</p>
<p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a> Registered User Posts: 498 (8/1/03 8:15) <a href="#">Reply</a></p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Zag: What a horrible lot of unnecessary work you went to digging up those definitions.</p> <hr/> <p>Hey no problem, took a couple of minutes.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You gave the definition of misnomer (I know what one is) but you failed to show how 'will to power' is one. Also you did not tell me what you mean by ATP. I assume I guessed correctly, in which case it is simply poor english! "Application TO</p>

power"?! Are you going to tell me that makes sense?! If you had said AOP I might have understood you.

---

Read over what you've written here again. Pay special attention to your point about the conjunctive in the title and bear in mind that I did indeed mean it to be ATP. That's where the beef's at. If I say WOP, do you now understand?

AOP makes no sense, it puts the cart before the horse. Similarly, WTP puts the horse behind the cart.

*Quote:*

---

No it doesn't. If you are saying that willing 'can' produce tangible results (which you are), how could the fact that willing produces tangible results be an ideal?

---

You are applying the law of the excluded middle where it is not justified.

Perhaps I should have used the word always. Or you should have used the word sometimes.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1341

(8/1/03 10:50)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Nice try Dave.

Ynithrix, you are an ugly little shit and I would flush you if I met you.

[BryanParrish](#)

Global User

Posts: 69

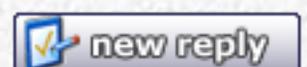
(8/3/04 5:34)

[Reply](#)

Re: Divorce and Doppelgangers

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

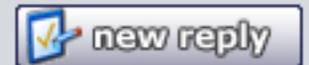
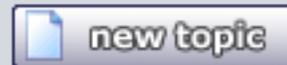


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> DQ site



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#)

<< [Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic](#) >>

Author	Comment
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2250 (3/3/04 1:08 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>I've finally decided to compose a website which brings together all my various writings under one roof. It can be accessed <a href="#">here</a>.</p> <p>The Larkin Debate link isn't working yet, as it is still under construction. But everything else should be working okay.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1499 (3/3/04 1:38 pm) Reply</p>	<p>DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Saved as a favorite.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 791 (3/3/04 1:44 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>I like the tree.</p>

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 486 (3/3/04 1:49 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Thank you in advance!</p>
<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 207 (3/3/04 3:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>"the renowned sage, Kevin Solway" hehehe</p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 470 (3/3/04 3:33 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>In celebration of the christening of your site, I read your Woman essay again for the first time in a long while. I think I just realized it's significance for the first time! A direct arrow to the ego! I think you should make it a part of WOTI just so it isn't overlooked. I think it is totally under-rated. Definitely worthy of the deepest of meditations.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/3/04 3:54 pm</i></p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 471 (3/3/04 4:20 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Under-rated except maybe for this:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>But what of men? Are they any better? Sad to say, most men lead mediocre lives and as such are no better than women. Nevertheless, it remains true that men as a whole are much nearer to the ideal than women. <b>Whereas it will always be the case that a small proportion of men will have <i>potential</i> for wisdom</b>, there is barely a single woman who can claim even this.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Always? You think?</i></p>

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 841  
(3/3/04 5:49 pm)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

David: ...I am a highly logical thinker... an incisive book that rivals Chuang Tzu and Nagarjuna at their best... correspondence between the renowned sage, Kevin Solway, and myself... the greatest writings of the human race.

Wuahahahaha!

At least we can't accuse you of false modesty.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1010  
(3/3/04 10:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Nice and neat, fussless.

What is it with the trees BTW? I ask because of a recent experience with such a form.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2505  
(3/3/04 11:01 pm)  
Reply

---

---

David Quinn, flower of the infinite!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2251  
(3/4/04 9:34 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What is it with the trees BTW? I ask because of a recent experience with such a form.

---

What happened?

I like trees. They seem to express the complexity and formlessness of the Infinite, and yet they embody the strength and defiance of a proud, solitary individual as well. So they capture both aspects of existence very nicely.

There is both the sharp finiteness and solidity to their being, as well as the fluid intricate boundlessness of Nature in their every branch, twig and cell. A tree is wild and free, and yet imprisoned and vulnerable - just like we are.

Trees also seem to highlight the reality of causality very well. One can see in the twisted, crooked, almost deformed nature of their branches, twigs and leaves, the sheer designlessness of Nature. And yet one can also perceive the order and coherency this designlessness is able to create.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2252

(3/4/04 9:44 am)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In celebration of the christening of your site, I read your Woman essay again for the first time in a long while. I think I just realized it's significance for the first time! A direct arrow to the ego! I think you should make it a part of WOTI just so it isn't overlooked. I think it is totally under-rated. Definitely worthy of the deepest of meditations.

---

Yes, I read it recently myself and I also think it is pretty good. Although it is a bit clumsy in its expression, there's lots of youthful passion and insight. And most of it is right on the money as well. I may well include a reworked version in WOTI.

*Quote:*

---

Under-rated except maybe for this:

*But what of men? Are they any better? Sad to say, most men lead mediocre lives and as such are no better than women. Nevertheless, it remains true that men as a whole are much nearer to the ideal than women. Whereas it will always be the case that a small proportion of men will have potential for wisdom, there is barely a single woman who can claim even this.*

Always? You think?

---

I wouldn't take it too literally. It's a figure of speech. A bit like saying that in every bag of oranges there will "always" be one or two bad ones which are foul-tasting.

MGregory

Posts: 478

(3/4/04 11:12 am)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

I think it makes you sound biased, though. Do you care about that or no? What are you trying to appeal to in a person when you say something like that?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2254

(3/4/04 8:12 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

If I cared about not wanting to sound biased, I would never say anything about women! I would simply chant the mantra that women can do anything, and can have everything, and then retire to my little corner.

That there will "always" be a small proportion of men who have potential for wisdom is a truism based on probabilities. Given the fact that a highly-developed masculinity is an essential prerequisite for making spiritual progress, and given that a wide variety of men are produced in each generation, it stands to reason that there will "always" be a certain proportion of men with a highly developed masculinity.

The possibility that in some generations there won't be any men at all with potential doesn't undermine this truism.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1013

(3/5/04 12:38 am)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What happened?

---

I suppose it wasn't much, but it seemed significant at the time.

I went to my uncle's funeral a couple of weeks ago. Death has little effect on me these days, I've been pretty bomb proof in that respect since the death of

my father. So I was sitting there, thinking about the good times we'd had and offering my thoughts to him, and me. I listened to the eulogies, and thought my own. Then there was a reading from the bible, 1 Corinthians 13 - the "but without love, I am nothing" one. The words caught my ear and I listened to them closely, having not heard it for years, not since before my interest in spirituality. The content put me in mind of the true spirituality that is cloaked and obscured by Christianity, and modern literal understanding; the words blew me away and I found myself in deep contemplation on life, death, religion, spirituality, enlightenment, causality, duality, etc. After the church service we went to the crematorium and I continued my contemplation whilst others chatted around me. This carried on through the service and after it was done, we all filed out to an area outside where people offered their condolences to the family and whatnot, but I was still in a world of my own, slightly divorced of the proceedings. On the other side of the road stood a fairly large gnarled old tree, leafless in winter - fractal, which I just found myself drawn to. I could hardly take my eyes off it but I wasn't looking at a tree, it was just dark form highlighted by the clear sky. It was kind of like an altered state, there but not there, form and formlessness, an intuitive glimpse. There was intellectual content, much like that which you have written on trees above, plus some science stuff, but the feeling was what struck me, it was all pervading.

When I saw the form of the trees on your site and your icon, it put me in mind of that moment and that feeling.

*If I speak with the languages of men and of angels, but don't have love, I have become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal.*

*If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but don't have love, I am nothing.*

*If I dole out all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but don't have love, it profits me nothing.*

*Love is patient and is kind; love doesn't envy. Love doesn't brag, is not proud, doesn't behave itself inappropriately, doesn't seek its own way, is not provoked, takes no account of evil; doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

*Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will be done away with. Where there are various languages, they will cease. Where there is*

*knowledge, it will be done away with.*

*For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; but when that which is complete has come, then that which is partial will be done away with.*

*When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child. Now that I have become a man, I have put away childish things.*

*For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was also fully known.*

*But now faith, hope, and love remain--these three. The greatest of these is love.*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 97  
(3/5/04 2:10 am)  
Reply

Re: DQ site

---

Thanks for postings those quotes Dave - good to see such in a logic venue.

John

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(3/5/04 4:52 am)  
Reply

Re: DQ site

---

Dave, I like this talk of love too

ps: suergaz I will miss you while you're away but do not pity me it is good.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2255  
(3/5/04 7:32 am)  
Reply

Re: DQ site

---

I liked Dave's funeral/tree story a lot better. The experiential insight into God's nature is a wondrous thing.

The love quotes, on the other hand, seemed foreign and intrusive. A form of rape upon a purer state of mind ....

But I assume that they were what the priest read out at the funeral. It is a standard passage that helps prop up the egotistical and mindless religion of Christianity. It soothes those don't do anything else apart from engage in selfish forms of love.

And obviously at funerals, it is used as a kind of sedative to help people endure their grief.

It makes me want to vomit.



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1015  
(3/5/04 7:57 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Those words are indeed 1 Corinthians 13, and I don't think they have anything to do with egotistical selfish love. They sound more like words on spirituality to me.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/5/04 8:03 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1016  
(3/5/04 8:02 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Agreed on the placative words for mourners thing.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2257  
(3/5/04 10:05 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Dave wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Those words are indeed 1 Corinthians 13, and I don't think they have anything to do with egotistical selfish love. They sound more like words on spirituality to me.

---

Maybe, but egotistical people who know nothing about spiritual love and knowledge can too easily take find sustenance for their egotistical loves in these kinds of passages.

That is why Christians tend to focus on these passages almost exclusively and *completely ignore* the infinitely greater (and infinitely more dangerous) wisdom contained elsewhere in the Bible.

I must admit that your reaction to that particular passage at the funeral, whereby you went into an altered state, did give me pause for thought and made me wonder whether these sort of passages are worthwhile after all. If they are capable of producing sublime responses in people, then perhaps I

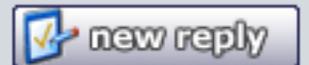
shouldn't be condemning them?

But then two things automatically come to mind:

- These passages obviously appeal to people who are not in a very rational state of mind to begin with. In your case, you were probably quite emotional at your uncles's funeral, even though I know you deny being too upset about his death. It is likely that the Corinthians passage stealed past your temporarily quietened rational defences and interacted with your vulnerability. Skilled talk about love in those circumstances can have a very big impact. It can reawaken deep attachments and feelings that we had towards our parents when we were very young.

- Low-quality religions such as Christianity have no qualms about taking advantage of people's vulnerability in those circumstances and, incredibly, even seek to win converts in that manner. If you had been a less intellectual bloke, Dave, without solid experience of philosophical reasoning and profound spiritualities, you could have easily been converted over to Christianity through your experience of the tree. Become lost forever as a born-again Christian.

It is a very insidious practice and needs constant condemning.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

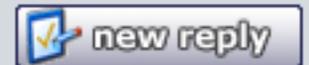
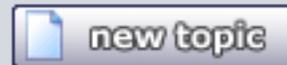


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> DQ site



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 795 (3/5/04 10:11 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Those passages serve one purpose, and if you were wise you wouldn't condemn them. What is the purpose of reason but to love? Why have wisdom if it doesn't serve the purpose of love? I don't see any point in you teaching if you don't either love yourself teaching, or you love the other person so much that you would help them out in becoming wise. These types of verses are necessary sections in the Bible, and the other dangerous verses are just as necessary. One without the other is stupid.</p>
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 1017 (3/5/04 10:24 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: These passages obviously appeal to people who are not in a very rational state of mind to begin with. In your case, you were probably quite emotional at your uncles's funeral, even though I know you deny being too upset about his death. It is likely that the Corinthians passage stealed past your temporarily quietened rational defences and interacted with your vulnerability. Skilled talk about love in those circumstances can have a very big impact. It can reawaken deep attachments and feelings that we had towards our parents when we were very young.</p> <hr/>

I should think so, in many cases. But I can guarantee you that I felt nothing about his death, perhaps for his loved ones, slightly, but nothing more.

With regard to funerals, I've found that in many personal ways I quite enjoy the experience. They are generally good occasions for psychological study, if nothing else. They tend to concentrate the mind on higher matters too. There are only a handful of funerals that I don't ever want to have to go to, his wasn't one of them, although we were close.

The experience was exactly as I described it, although there was an associated feeling, it didn't seem to be emotional in nature.

Anyway, I like trees too.

*Quote:*

---

Low-quality religions such as Christianity have no qualms about taking advantage of people's vulnerability in those circumstances and, incredibly, even seek to win converts in that manner. If you had been a less intellectual bloke, Dave, without solid experience of philosophical reasoning and profound spiritualities, you could have easily been converted over to Christianity through your experience of the tree. Become lost forever as a born-again Christian.

---

Agreed, but then aren't all spiritual writings only for those who have ears. The others won't hear, no matter what. But then I suppose you need to have run into the right causes in the first place, and in the instance of those without ears, such words may well be the right causes.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/5/04 10:26 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1447  
(3/5/04 11:41 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

If you read the love passage carefully, you will see that it is a very elevated form of love, and a very elevated sort of person who will be capable of it. I agree with Dave that the best passages are not heard correctly by those without ears. One that I think of in this regard is the command to "love your enemies." How many Christians even consider that they could actually do that? Or how about, "Be ye perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect"? Or, "At that day ye shall know that I am in the father, and ye in me, and I in you."

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2520  
(3/5/04 11:50 am)  
Reply

---

---

Nietzsche wrote of loving ones enemies, that we've learnt that well enough, but one must learn how to hate ones friends! (:D)

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 847  
(3/5/04 5:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

*If I speak with the languages of men and of angels, but don't have love, I have become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal.*

*If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but don't have love, I am nothing.*

*If I dole out all my goods to feed the poor, and if I give my body to be burned, but don't have love, it profits me nothing.*

*Love is patient and is kind; love doesn't envy. Love doesn't brag, is not proud, doesn't behave itself inappropriately, doesn't seek its own way, is not provoked, takes no account of evil; doesn't rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

*Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will be done away with. Where there are various languages, they will cease. Where there is knowledge, it will be done away with.*

*For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; but when that which is complete has come, then that which is partial will be done away with.*

*When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child.*

*Now that I have become a man, I have put away childish things.*

*For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was also fully known.*

*But now faith, hope, and love remain--these three. The greatest of these is love.*

A hymn to love. Very good. I forgot that the Bible contains some good stuff. Been too long in Asia, I guess. Thanks for bringing it to our attention.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1449

(3/6/04 12:40 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Nietzsche wrote of loving ones enemies, that we've learnt that well enough,

---

We may have learned the phrase, but we most certainly have not learned to do it.

***Quote:***

---

but one must learn how to hate ones friends!

---

An entirely different concept. But you, you strange bird, you have rebuffed my hospitality. Now perhaps if you are trying to follow Nietzsche, I'll try to forgive you.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2260  
(3/6/04 7:27 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

A hymn to love. Very good. I forgot that the Bible contains some good stuff. Been too long in Asia, I guess. Thanks for bringing it to our attention.

---

It's just a pity that you re-quoted it out of hate.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2261  
(3/6/04 7:40 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: These passages obviously appeal to people who are not in a very rational state of mind to begin with. In your case, you were probably quite emotional at your uncles's funeral, even though I know you deny being too upset about his death. It is likely that the Corinthians passage stealed past your temporarily quietened rational defences and interacted with your vulnerability. Skilled talk about love in those circumstances can have a very big impact. It can reawaken deep attachments and feelings that we had towards our parents when we were very young.

DT: I should think so, in many cases. But I can guarantee you that I felt nothing about his death, perhaps for his loved ones, slightly, but nothing more.

---

But you probably did feel more vulnerable, no? Attending a funeral usually causes one to reflect upon one's own mortality and loss of attachments, etc.

*Quote:*

---

The experience was exactly as I described it, although there

was an associated feeling, it didn't seem to be emotional in nature.

---

I wasn't implying that your altered state was emotional, only that it was probably generated out of an emotional/vulnerable state of mind.

The main reason why I say this is because the Corinthians passage on love is quite meaningless when the reader's mind is not being influenced by emotional feelings of love.

*Quote:*

---

Anyway, I like trees too.

---

I thought you might! :)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1018  
(3/6/04 10:54 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: But you probably did feel more vulnerable, no? Attending a funeral usually causes one to reflect upon one's own mortality and loss of attachments, etc.

---

Yes but I don't see that as an implicitly weakening experience, in the short-term or long. It could surely work both ways. Personally, I'd say my feeling was closer to invulnerability than normal, on reflection. And I'd say it was brought on by contemplation of the words for what they seem to me, as opposed to being hoodwinked by them and the occasion. They weren't read out by a priest BTW, they were read by his son-in-law, with a heavy Irish twang.

Perhaps though, at the time, vulnerability wasn't even an issue. It was more like such things as in/vulnerability holding no importance.

*Quote:*

---

I wasn't implying that your altered state was emotional, only that it was probably generated out of an emotional/vulnerable state of mind.

---

Eggs is eggs, and I am certainly not without emotion. However the suggestion implies that it was born of a heightened emotional/vulnerable state. Whilst I'm sure that certain aspects of emotion were heightened, I don't feel that this made me more vulnerable than normal. On an individual level, I guess that it would depend on the comparison between one's normal emotional state, and the emotional state at the time. Now I'm sure that you'd say any emotional state is one of vulnerability, but of course the comparison in question is not between emotional states and non-emotional states, it is that outlined above. The heightened emotions at the time seemed to tend more towards girding one's spirit, as opposed to weakening it.

*Quote:*

---

The main reason why I say this is because the Corinthians passage on love is quite meaningless when the reader's mind is not being influenced by emotional feelings of love.

---

Do you think, how so?

For me, that passage is about abiding in a focussed will to truth, and acting accordingly. Love, in other words.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1019  
(3/6/04 11:03 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Add that to correct intellectual appreciation of truth and it's logical ramifications and one is moving in the right direction, don't you think.

Towards God, dare I say.

For want of a word with less pre-concieved connotations.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2532  
(3/6/04 11:25 am)  
Reply

----

We? Who Anna? And how have I rebuffed your hospitality?!

Who doesn't like trees?

Dave Toast

Registered User  
Posts: 1021  
(3/6/04 11:39 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

Dendrophobics.

*The fear of Trees is defined in our Phobia Dictionary as Dendrophobia.*

*Savio's Notes on this Specific Phobia:*

*People who suffer from Tree Phobia also tend to show symptoms of Forest Phobia. A slight feeling of anxiety when approaching trees is quite a common symptom of this phobia.*

*This type of phobia is generally caused infrequently & extremely rare.*

*Phobia Treatment & Prevention according to Savio:*

*Consult a Therapist if your anxiety levels increase whenever you see a Tree. Avoid forest trips, camping & outdoor picnics till you can conquer this phobia.*

*Risky Career Options for People with this Phobia:*

- Forest Employee
- Gardener
- Animal Rights Activist
- Organic Plant Researcher

*Good Career Options for People with this Phobia:*

- Big City Office Jobs
- Home based Jobs
- Jobs where Trees aren't involved

*Disclaimer - We are not responsible for any specific phobia, phobia treatment, cause of phobia, weird phobias, curing phobia, phobia statistics, common phobias, strange phobias, different phobias, most common phobias, phobia symptoms, overcoming unusual phobias, info on phobia displayed on this Phobia Information Page.*



*Phobias & Fears listed here are for information & entertainment value to our visitors. Our aim is to compile a Phobia Dictionary out of all our in-depth painstaking & fearless research. Kindly consult a Psychologist for accurate symptoms or to diagnose & treat your type of Phobia.*

: -)

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1453

(3/6/04 11:55 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*We? Who Anna?*

You said "we" had learnt Nietzsche about loving one's enemies. I assume you meant society in general. Anyway, that is what I meant.

You spurned the honor of being our Beltane sacrificial god. It's not every year we get a real Zagreus to attend. And you didn't email me, to discuss it, which I took/take as a decline.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/6/04 1:17 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2534

(3/6/04 12:08 pm)

Reply

-----

---

I said no such thing! I said Nietzsche said we have learnt well enough how to love ones enemies! By we he meant his readers!

I see, so pagans are simply christians who have no church.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2535

(3/6/04 12:16 pm)

Reply

---

---

I take that back, he did mean 'we' altogether.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1454

(3/6/04 1:22 pm)

Reply



Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

I said Nietzsche said we have learnt well enough how to love ones enemies! By we he meant his readers!

---

His readers must be exemplary people. I can hardly believe he said that.

*Quote:*

---

I see, so pagans are simply christians who have no church.

---

Not at all, it is that Christians are pagans *with* a church! Besides, we might have communion, and you'd like that. We might serve unleavened bread, or seek manna from heaven.

... Oh, do not tell the priest our plight, Or he would call it a sin;  
But we have been out in the woods all night, A-conjuring Summer in! ...

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/6/04 1:24 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1114

(3/6/04 2:43 pm)

Reply



Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

What is the purpose of reason but to love? Why have wisdom if it doesn't serve the purpose of love?

---

What does reason have to do with love? Generally, love is a poison to reason and reason is poison to love.

When you speak of love, do you speak of romantic love? Romantic love is not necessarily sexual love. It can be love of one's child or love of a friend.

I am curious because you seem to equate love with reason and with wisdom.

Please explain what you mean by love. My understanding is that all love -- love of life, love of philosophy, love of humankind -- is romantic.

Are you a romantic?

That is not necessarily a bad thing. It leaves you plenty of room for growth. But it also can be stagnating.

In non-romantic terms, voce io, what is love?

If you require the same definition from me, I am willing to comply. However, likely, it will not be a pretty sight.

I think that you -- and anyone -- should closely examine the meaning you attach to words before you use them. Your use of reason and wisdom and love seem to be very loose and broad.

I know that it is asking a lot but it would be refreshing to see you -- or anyone -- narrow down your meanings and investigate your attachments to such meanings -- minus the usual philo-babble excuses and justifications.

That is a tough thing to ask and a tough thing to do -- because it requires honesty.

Faizi

Rairun  
 Registered User  
 Posts: 209  
 (3/6/04 4:17 pm)  
 Reply

...

---

I agree that all love is romantic, but I don't think it's necessarily in conflict with reason. That only happens when reason stops being a tool that is used to express a value and becomes a value in itself. Then you might find yourself with a conflict between two values.

Paul  
 Registered User  
 Posts: 492  
 (3/6/04 5:30 pm)  
 Reply

---

---

Yes, I agree with Marsha (if I understood her well), true love is romantic. But it also contains the lurking cynicism and bitterness part. Tricky, as we all know. So reason has its necessary place. Not more than that. (Personal view, he added superfluously and hardly smart :-)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2537  
(3/6/04 5:37 pm)  
Reply

----

That's because love is the base of our reason, everyones, no matter how we skew it individually. The wisest woman I know told me it is the human condition.

Page 1 **2** 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

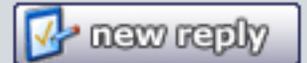
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> DQ site



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>FarrokhzAd Registered User Posts: 3 (3/6/04 6:01 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Faizi</p> <p>I'm not sure what you mean by "philo-babble" but let us see...</p> <p>If I love you then I have no will for you. I see you. I accept you. Love is complete and <i>active</i> acceptance. By loving somebody you give them an utter and complete lack of judgement. Love is an embracement of all that is. It is recognition that you are inseparable from even those aspects that you do not choose to embody. It is that, and a willingness to expose the truth.</p> <p>What some people call "love" is only a desire to be accepted or a wish to be needed.</p> <p>Love has nothing to do with desire.</p> <p>Some would say that love teaches but I say that any learning is incidental. Love fosters growth via acceptance.</p> <p>Now, even though it might not be a pretty sight. Will you comply and offer your definition of love?</p>

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2538

(3/6/04 9:05 pm)

Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

Love has nothing to do with desire.

---

Only if you're a robot.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 801

(3/7/04 10:46 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Ehh, it gets complicated. I'm on three hours of sleep and a 10 hour work day. Pardon my stupidity...

*What does reason have to do with love? Generally, love is a poison to reason and reason is poison to love.*

Before we can say what reason has to do with love, we have to know what reason and love are. I will assume we all know what reasoning is (this is a philosophy forum), so onto love.

Love is attachment. I don't agree with Farrok's idea that love is some sort of passive acceptance of a person - that is just one of the products of love mixed with reasoning. Love is the desire, sexually and romantically, towards a person. Sexual love is sometimes called "lust" and considered a bad thing, but it's the basis for a man's love (I say "a man's love" because I really don't know how women love men initially). When a man first sees a woman he judges her based on her appearance, if it turns him on or not. That's the raw core of love. If she eventually dumps him, he will become discouraged because it's his love for his goals which is broken. His goal is to fuck her.

If a man gets any girl he wants, there's no reason for romantic love. Romantic love is only sexual love mixed with friendship. A heterosexual man can be friends with guys and girls, but can only have romantic love with a woman. In ancient civilizations such as early Greece, men would fulfill their sexual desires with whomever they wanted, and would fulfill friendships ONLY with men (for the most part). Women were thought to be inferior to men, and couldn't be friends but only sex partners. Householders with different roles. Romantic love wasn't a possibility

then. Today, things are changing and there are many women who are just as capable of doing just as many things as men are. Today, romantic love is very possible and it occurs everywhere.

The type of love Farrok was talking about was, in my opinion, some sort of enlightened love. It's dealing with relationships while knowing the truth. The truth is that people eventually leave, and that there's no reason fretting over a lost love. You accept them in the moment and embrace that moment with them, and when that moment leaves and a new one comes you have no choice but to embrace that. It's a pretty wise way of dealing with lovers, and is quite hard to do unless you're really attached to the truth.

When a person values something, it does mean they love it and that they're attached to it. David has said he values wisdom and truth, as do I...yet he's said he isn't attached to those things. I disagree with his assessment. If you value something, you do so because you hate what it conquers and because you love what it accomplishes. It's because there is that innate tendency in EVERY single person which is to love the better.

Hmm, so back to your question: *What does reason have to do with love?* Without love, one wouldn't be inclined to go through with the arduous task of conscious reasoning. Without reasoning, true love for an individual is very close to impossible. In loving someone else truly, you have to know the parts of yourself which you hate and the parts which you love. The majority of relationships I've seen (at my age group) are self serving relationships. It's all about getting laid, or having a significant other, or feeling secure. These people I've seen don't know what love is, yet they use it. It uses them.

Following true love, a person has no choice but to begin rationalizing. Following reasoning, a person has no choice but to love.

*My understanding is that all love -- love of life, love of philosophy, love of humankind -- is romantic.*

*Are you a romantic?*

*That is not necessarily a bad thing. It leaves you plenty of room for growth. But it also can be stagnating.*

I don't really know what you mean by 'romantic'.

*If you require the same definition from me, I am willing to comply.*

*However, likely, it will not be a pretty sight.*

Sure, I'd like to see this ugly love definition of yours.

*I think that you -- and anyone -- should closely examine the meaning you attach to words before you use them. Your use of reason and wisdom and love seem to be very loose and broad.*

*I know that it is asking a lot but it would be refreshing to see you -- or anyone -- narrow down your meanings and investigate your attachments to such meanings -- minus the usual philo-babble excuses and justifications.*

*That is a tough thing to ask and a tough thing to do -- because it requires honesty.*

I very highly agree with you, and if you don't think I've given a decent enough definition, then say so and I'll try at it again.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1116

(3/7/04 1:51 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Philo-babble is like psycho-babble. Same thing. I get tired of it, as it abounds on this forum.

"This is this and that is that" and on and on and on and on. All these fucks trying to sound wise and meaningful and being very careful to type out words that serve to impress.

Who are we trying to impress, already? Do I or anyone need to impress Thomas or Dan or David or Kevin or whoever else -- for crying out loud, Leo? What are we hoping to get out of impressing anyone here? Is there some prize for astonishment or shock?

If that was the case, I would have won it long ago and there would be no contest.

Hell, I did win it. Old news. Woo-hoo.

There is no contest. It disgusts me to see so many trying to out-do so many. Such ado about nothing. I am quite old. I don't have the time or the energy to waste on contesting.

I think that you gave an honest answer, voce io - or whoever you are.

	<p>In my next post, I will give attention to what you wrote.</p> <p>Thank you.</p> <p>Faizi</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk  Posts: 1511  (3/7/04 2:45 pm)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Voce io is named Scott. He honestly walks the path. College kid. He will listen.</p> <p>Farrok: college kid. He won't listen. He competes to impress.</p> <p>Welcome back, Marsha.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>voce io  Registered User  Posts: 802  (3/7/04 3:35 pm)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>...I compete to impress too, stupid as it is. If I didn't, I doubt I'd have the audacity to even post anything here.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim  Registered User  Posts: 853  (3/7/04 6:37 pm)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Marsha,</p> <p>Glad to see you are back. How are then vines and shrubs doing that needed tending?</p> <p>Thomas</p>

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 95  
(3/9/04 5:00 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

Hello Marsha.

*Quote:*

---

I don't have the time or the energy to waste on contesting.

---

Do you mean this type of contesting?

*Quote:*

---

Philo-babble is like psycho-babble. Same thing. I get tired of it, as it abounds on this forum.

"This is this and that is that" and on and on and on and on. All these fucks trying to sound wise and meaningful and being very careful to type out words that serve to impress.

Who are we trying to impress, already? Do I or anyone need to impress Thomas or Dan or David or Kevin or whoever else -- for crying out loud, Leo? What are we hoping to get out of impressing anyone here? Is there some prize for astonishment or shock?

If that was the case, I would have won it long ago and there would be no contest.

Hell, I did win it. Old news. Woo-hoo.

There is no contest. It disgusts me to see so many trying to out-do so many. Such ado about nothing. I am quite old. I don't have the time or the energy to waste on contesting.

I think that you gave an honest answer, voce io - or whoever you are.

In my next post, I will give attention to what you wrote.

Thank you.

Faizi

---

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2549

(3/9/04 1:13 pm)

Reply

---

---

We young ones alone know there is no contest! Let's outdo each other until we die! Death to the stagnant!

(Marsha, you're a young one, so cut the bullshit about being quite old!)

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2268

(3/10/04 10:06 am)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

The Larkin Debate link is now working on my site.

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 44

(3/10/04 11:56 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: DQ site

---

I have just now read through that debate.

My opinion of it is that Mr. Larkin's position seemed to be more that of a "legal mind", that is, looking for ways to devalue the person, as opposed to tackling the issue of what enlightenment truly is. Essentially, it seemed to me to be a debate between a mystic (David) and a (albeit tempermental) scholar (Robert). Although very interesting, such a debate is bound to be limited because what is being debated (enlightenment) has been openly "claimed" by only one of the two parties.

This is something like two people "debating" the nature of a foreign country, when only one of them has actually travelled there. The first one speaks from direct experience, the second one from having studied certain comprehensive travel books, guides, and maps.

The scholar can make many good points; after all, much can be learned about another country without having to travel there. And in some respects one might even argue that *not* travelling there might be better so as to not bias or cloud or distort one's capacity for objective study. But

with enlightenment, this approach really falters, precisely because enlightenment is all about \*going beyond\* mere objective study. It is about recognizing that Consciousness itself is not just some "thing" to be studied, but is our actual nature.

So my appraisal of the Quinn-Larkin debate is something like this -- two racers standing at a start line together. Only with enlightenment (in a certain respect) when you look down at the starting blocks, you see the word "FINISH LINE" printed at your feet. The mystic recognizes this. The scholar does not, and thinks he actually has a race to run, and territory to cover.

So I really saw two people in that debate operating on completely different wavelengths.

All the same, it was very interesting.

MGregory

Posts: 509

(3/10/04 1:29 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

It was really no contest. David has been studying it for at least fifteen years and Larkin has never studied it. He wasn't even putting forth his own ideas, but repeating those of Anna's (BirdofHermes) and a few people on the Ponderer's Guild.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1026

(3/10/04 2:11 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

*Quote:*

---

My opinion of it is that Mr. Larkin's position seemed to be more that of a "legal mind", that is, looking for ways to devalue the person, as opposed to tackling the issue of what enlightenment truly is. Essentially, it seemed to me to be a debate between a mystic (David) and a (albeit tempermental) scholar (Robert).

---

Casistry versus Causistry :-)

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 865  
(3/10/04 2:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

David: The Larkin Debate link is now working on my site.

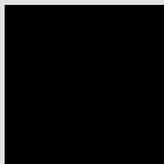
Just out of curiosity: did you ask Robert and Guildenstern for permission to re-publish this?

Philip: So I really saw two people in that debate operating on completely different wavelengths.

Nobody could deny that. However, to me it seemed more like two people with different ideas of where the finishing line lies running into arbitrary directions. There wasn't much of a race.

Thomas

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 45  
(3/10/04 5:34 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: DQ site

---

Thomas, I've noticed that you seem to write very well and, like several others around here, seem to have a sharp intellect and to be well educated. But I'm curious about your own subjective experience with *satoris*, *kenshos*, "awakening experiences", etc. (or however you may label them).

How would you say your own direct realization of "awakening" corresponds to your intellectual grasp and/or education around such matters?

Gurdjieff used to speak about two kinds of men -- a "man of knowledge", and a "man of Being". His idea was that "men of knowledge" are relatively common, but that "men of Being" are very rare -- that is, a man whose "Being" is fully *actualizing* his "knowledge".

To me the essence of Enlightenment is making this shift from "knowledge" to "Being". Of course, being a "man of Being" does not mean that we lose "knowledge", or our capacity to utilize knowledge as a teaching/learning tool.

How far along do you see yourself on this spectrum from "knowledge" to "Being"?

<p>John Registered User Posts: 101 (3/10/04 6:13 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>(This message was left blank)</p> <p><i>Edited by: John at: 3/10/04 8:54 pm</i></p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 618 (3/10/04 7:30 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p><i>Just out of curiosity: did you ask Robert and Guildenstern for permission to re-publish this?</i></p> <p>I see no reason why he should.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 863 (3/10/04 7:31 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Philip: But I'm curious about your own subjective experience with satoris, kenshos, "awakening experiences", etc. (or however you may label them).</p> <p>The bottom line is that satoris are real although they seem to be rare. I can count only two experiences in my own life that I would classify as such. Both were basically experiences of infinite beauty. The first was directly related to the Tao. Awakening experiences there are plenty - hopefully in everybody's life- since I would count any intellectual or spiritual "eureka" experience as such, for example understanding Euler's formula, or a sudden insight into some person's feelings, or any such thing.</p> <p>Philip: How would you say your own direct realization of "awakening" corresponds to your intellectual grasp and/or education around such matters?</p> <p>These experiences are enjoyable and very motivating. They have stimulated my interest and diligence, but somehow they seem to be freak products, unmitigated and seemingly random. I cannot really tell you how they relate to the education and mind forming process, except that intensive intellectual work seems to benefit them.</p> <p>Philip: Gurdjieff used to speak about two kinds of men -- a "man of knowledge", and a "man of Being". His idea was that "men of knowledge" are relatively common, but that "men of Being" are very rare -- that is, a man whose "Being" is fully actualizing his "knowledge".</p>

I don't know much about Gurdjieff, but I'd agree with him on this point. Intelligence and knowledge are quite common. So are beauty, health, wealth, and a number of other desirable characteristics. I presume that with "men of knowledge" he means people who use their intelligence in greedy ways. These are common, too. In fact, people use their blessings in greedy ways all too often. Intelligence, however, has one big advantage over the other blessings. You can debunk greed. You can use it to investigate and reinvent yourself, which is essentially what "men of being" do, I presume.

Philip: To me the essence of Enlightenment is making this shift from "knowledge" to "Being". Of course, being a "man of Being" does not mean that we lose "knowledge", or our capacity to utilize knowledge as a teaching/learning tool.

Probably true. However, please consider that studying and philosophizing is just one specific form of 'being'. I think of it as a meditation exercise. By thinking very intensively about a specific problem, the mind becomes focused. Writing philosophy is a bit like a mantra using words and ideas as its materials. In addition, it is a great way to get directly to your reader's mind.

Philip: How far along do you see yourself on this spectrum from "knowledge" to "Being"?

Pretty much in the middle. As much as I love intellectual discovery, I would not place it above my requirement for personal integrity. I spend much time with my studies, but I also spend much time with people, animals, or simply being outside. Nature is great here in Thailand. I am still running my own small software company, but I have downsized it quite a bit due to circumstances and declining interest.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2275  
(3/11/04 7:51 am)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Just out of curiosity: did you ask Robert and Guildenstern for permission to re-publish this?

---

I asked the trees and they said I could.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 864  
(3/11/04 12:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Thomas: Just out of curiosity: did you ask Robert and Guildenstern for permission to re-publish this?

David: I asked the trees and they said I could.

That's what I thought.

Jimhaz: I see no reason why he should.

How about courtesy and respect?

Lifting something from another website and putting it on your own without asking for permission reflects poor editorial ethics in my view. The Internet is a public medium and maybe these people don't want to appear on David's website.

This brings back bad memories of the Genius Monthly Newsletter where the founders of this board collected material from the discussions and actually edited it to make the discussions convey their point of view. Luckily this practice has now ceased.

I think that at least Robert Larkins should be asked if he agrees with the publication of this debate.

Thomas



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

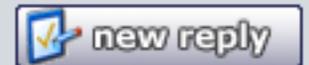
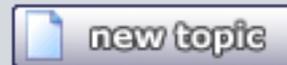


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> DQ site



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 815 (3/12/04 12:27 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>It was on an internet forum for all to see, so Robert shouldn't care. There was no copyright anyways.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 619 (3/12/04 11:10 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Debates on open forums have no issues relating to ownership – and even if they did I'd pay no notice.</p> <p>I'd still publish it on my personal website even if Robert Larkin did not wish it to be. There is certainly no reason to be courteous, considering Robert's style of argument.</p> <p>As usual, Thomas was just looking for something to nitpick about in relation to David.</p> <p>Did you have an older brother who picked on you when young Thomas?</p>

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1518

(3/12/04 11:29 am)

Reply

Re: DQ site

---

Who was a year or so ago that started ranting about "copywrite infringement" concerning something he posted on this public message board? Was it Nemo? Victor D?

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 870

(3/12/04 12:49 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

voce: It was on an internet forum for all to see, so Robert shouldn't care. There was no copyright anyways.

That is a common misunderstanding, voce. According to the Bern convention, the author always retains copyright unless he/she explicitly agrees to give up any such rights by putting material into the public domain, or by releasing it for specific purposes as specified in an accompanying copyright notice.

When you post to a newsgroup, or to a public forum you implicitly agree to publish your material in that location, but you do not implicitly give consent to publication on any other website. Therefore, if someone wants to take your material from another website to republish it on another site, that person is required to obtain your consent and possibly that of the website owner.

Excluded from this general rule is what the copyright act refers to as 'fair use'. Under the 'fair use' clause, it is possible to publish small excerpts and quotations without permission, provided they are accompanied by proper attribution. However, the reproduction of an entire speech or discourse several pages long doesn't fall into the 'fair use' category.

jimhaz: There is certainly no reason to be courteous, considering Robert's style of argument.

Okay, given the circumstances David might not want to be courteous to Robert, but there is still reason to treat others fairly and to respect the rules of cyberspace.

Thomas

<p>WolfsonJakk  Posts: 1519  (3/12/04 2:57 pm)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, respect the rules of cyberspace or you might be an OUTLAW.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim  Registered User  Posts: 873  (3/12/04 3:21 pm)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>I think it's more a matter of sportsmanship than a legal matter.</p> <p>Thomas</p>
<p>jimhaz  Registered User  Posts: 620  (3/12/04 6:43 pm)  Reply</p>	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>sportmanship in relation to philosophy</p> <p>lol !</p>
<p>voce io  Registered User  Posts: 821  (3/17/04 4:55 am)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha, I'm waiting for your reply.</p>
<p>Naturyl   Posts: 175  (3/23/04 10:38 am)  Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, it is technically a legal matter. No one would bother to prosecute, of course, but the fact remains that our 'enlightened sage,' Mr. Quinn, is engaging in unethical and in fact <i>illegal</i> behavior by reproducing the written material of others in its entirety without first obtaining explicit consent. I doubt that Robert cares, being a that he is a man of generous disposition and not given to fussing over such relatively minor offenses, but if he were to take issue with this behavior, he would have every right to do so. Those of you who think otherwise are implicitly supporting the theft of intellectual property, which is disrespectful, unethical, and in fact illegal. Such a position is hardly appropriate for anyone, much less a bunch of 'enlightened geniuses' and their hangers-on. David ought to be ashamed of</p>

	<p>himself for resorting to flippant remarks about 'asking the trees' rather than correcting his oversight and respectfully requesting permission from Robert to post the material. David's is not the behavior of a sage, nor is it even the behavior of a decent person. It is instead the behavior of someone with a thinking disorder.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 832 (3/23/04 11:01 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Stop whining, it's not like he's getting a profit from his website or anything. If you care so much take it to court.</p>
<p>Naturyl  Posts: 176 (3/23/04 11:19 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>It's not whining. It is a matter of principle. I'm glad to see that you are willing to admit your support for the theft of intellectual property.</p> <p>As to the matter of profit, I think that Robert would actually be less concerned if that were the case. As it is, Robert's material is being used as part of a website designed to promote David's views - something that I think Robert would object to more than David making a couple of bucks.</p> <p>So, who else supports theft? Go on, speak up!</p>
<p>ksolway Posts: 372 (3/23/04 11:28 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>If a person doesn't want to have their public conversations recounted, then they shouldn't have public conversations.</p>

Naturyl 

Posts: 177

(3/23/04 11:49 am)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

If a person wants to reproduce someone's conversations elsewhere, they should ask permission.

Do you Buddhas need a lesson in basic decency?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1531

(3/23/04 12:07 pm)

Reply

Re: DQ site

---

Nat, the kind of "decency" you espouse is never satisfied.

If I put something you wrote in quotes is it plagiarism? If I credit it accurately and post it elsewhere, is it plagiarism? If you like me and I quote something of yours, is it plagiarism?

Tharan

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1532

(3/23/04 12:11 pm)

Reply

Re: DQ site

---

*Quote:*

---

So, who else supports theft? Go on, speak up!

---

What are you going to do, tough guy? BAN SOMEONE FROM YOUR FORUM!?

I know you are a computer guy. Do you have any unlicensed software on your computer? What about downloaded music? Are you sufficiently theft free to cast the first stone?

Tharan

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2312

(3/23/04 1:03 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David ought to be ashamed of himself for resorting to flippant remarks about 'asking the trees' rather than correcting his oversight and respectfully requesting permission from Robert to post the material.

---

I wasn't being flippant. Those who know me know that I often use trees as a symbol for God. I had asked God for permission to reproduce Robert's material and He said it was okay.

Or to put it less poetically, it was impressed upon me that the higher cause of wisdom should take precedence in this case over human custom and legality.

Naturyl 

Posts: 178

(3/23/04 4:58 pm)

Reply



Re: DQ site

---

Tharan,

Being silly again? No, I'm not going to ban anyone from my forum. This incident did not even occur at my forum. However, if Guildenstern were to ban David from TPG for posting Robert's writings without permission, I wouldn't blame him. There are people banned from KIR for similar behavior.

David,

Your answer was bizarre. 'God' told you it is okay to post people's writings without asking permission? Hmm, how interesting. Next will 'God' inform you that climbing to the top of a tower with a high-powered rifle is okay because it 'serves the higher cause of wisdom?' After all, there are a lot of folks we could do without, don't you think, David? Would 'God' mind if you killed them? Then again, 'god' has obviously already given you the thumbs up regarding the extermination of female infants, so I guess theft of intellectual property isn't much of a concern for you.

I realize that posting someone's work without permission is nowhere near as serious as killing people, but it's the principle of the thing. If you can ignore

	<p>ethics and even U.S. copyright law because god told you it was okay, what will you come up with next?</p> <p>How about if I start posting advertisements and other such rubbish all over Genius Forum on the basis that I believe such behavior to 'serve the higher cause of wisdom?' Would you object? If so, why?</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 517 (3/23/04 7:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p>David</p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn took the beautiful pictures of Marsha, that <i>were</i> in his new site, OUT of his site. I have no idea why. Of course I saved them on my HDD.</p> <p>Shave your stupid long beard, Quinn.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 518 (3/23/04 7:51 pm) Reply</p>	<p>David [2]</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, if someone is interested in the just 2 weeks old format of David Quinn's site, which must have been quickly changed by puter-guru Kevin Solway, then I'll send you a copy of it. Write to:  paulterbeek@home.nl <a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes</a></p> <p>I mean, I can be a genius too.</p> <p>'I did it my way', and so on.</p>

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1486  
(3/24/04 2:51 am)  
Reply

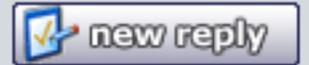


Re: David [2]

Where is this new site?

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

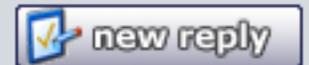
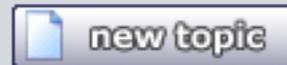


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> DQ site



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2313 (3/24/04 8:21 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: David [2]</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, for reasons of his own, is making this up. He is a weird guy at the best of times.</p> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Your answer was bizarre. 'God' told you it is okay to post people's writings without asking permission? Hmm, how interesting. Next will 'God' inform you that climbing to the top of a tower with a high-powered rifle is okay because it 'serves the higher cause of wisdom?'</p> <hr/> <p>As I say, I was speaking poetically. All talk about God is poetic in nature.</p> <p>I always act according to my conscience. As far as I'm concerned, my conscience is the supreme judge in all matters. And so it was in accordance with my conscience, that I decided that creating the Larkin Debate site was fine and that it wasn't necessary to ask Robert about it. This was because:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Robert's words were uttered in public and they are still displayed on the Ponderers Guild.</li> <li>- Dealing with Robert on any level is problematical at best and, in this issue,</li> </ul>

	likely to be a huge waste of my time.
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 519 (3/24/04 9:11 am) Reply</p>	<p>To Anna</p> <hr/> <p>Of course, Mr. Quinn's site is on <a href="http://home.primus.com.au/davidquinn/">home.primus.com.au/davidquinn/</a> Only, for some reason he took the pictures of him and the ones of Marsha out. Which is his right, because it is <i>his</i> site. Sorry, Mr. David, I was just a bit disappointed, that's all.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1665 (3/24/04 9:19 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: To Anna</p> <hr/> <p>What the hell are you talking about, Paul? The only pictures of Marsha or David that I know of on the Net are at <i>my</i> site, in conjunction with the Genius News pages etc etc.</p> <p>There's a few changes to those pages I need to make and haven't caught up with, of course, but for the record they also have nothing whatever to do with Kevin Solway.</p> <p>Do us all a favour Paul and go away. You contribute nothing of worth to this board - at all. I am sorry to be so candid but it has to be said.</p> <p>As to the issue of copyright - give me a break. If you say it publicly that's the end of it.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> <p><i>Edited by: drowden at: 3/24/04 9:20 am</i></p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 520 (3/24/04 9:25 am) Reply</p>	<p>To Mr. Rowden</p> <hr/> <p>Dan, my excuses to you too. Nothing will go publicly. I'll bite the dust.</p> <p>I've mixed up things. Sorry!</p>

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2580 (3/24/04 9:38 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Dan does himself such disfavour when he presumes to speak for us all.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1666 (3/24/04 10:31 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I am speaking for myself, Zag. It is my view that Paul's departure would benefit everybody because it would benefit the board.</p> <p>You are free to disagree, as ever. Perhaps I should have tried to encourage Paul to make more meaningful contributions but, you see, I don't beleive him to be capable of that - or perhaps willing to.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 521 (3/24/04 11:16 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What is genius?</p> <p>Paulie did attract at least a thousand different Northern American colleges and universities to his GG site, in, what is it, two years time? Just for the fun and for mystics. And he paid respect from the beginning to the absolute.net.</p> <p>Enough ego-babble.</p>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

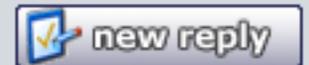
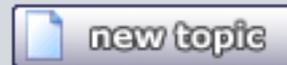


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Drive-by aphorizing...



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 12 (12/23/03 1:39 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Drive-by aphorizing...</p> <hr/> <p>An agnostic is not a timid atheist, he is an honest one.</p> <p>Belief is a wise man's servant and a fool's master.</p> <p>I'm a quantumist - certainty is against my religion.</p> <p>For that matter, religion is against my religion.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk</p> <p>Registered User Posts: 1359 (12/23/03 3:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Drive-by aphorizing...</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan ducks for cover then throws up some east side gang signs as Naturyl drives away.</p> <p>"Better luck next time, bendejo!"</p> <p>How have you been, Naturyl? :)</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Belief is a wise man's servant and a fool's master.</p> <hr/> <p>Can I hire a new servant if the old one displeases me?</p>

*Quote:*

---

I'm a quantumist - certainty is against my religion.

---

Are you sure about that?

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 690  
(12/23/03 3:32 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Drive-by aphorizing...

---

Naturyl: I'm a quantumist - certainty is against my religion.

You don't like certainty? I am sure you will find your anti-particle here, quantumist. Have you heard of the A=A doctrine?

Enjoy.

Thomas

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(12/24/03 11:04 am)  
Reply



 Re: Drive-by aphorizing...

---

I have. I prefer a modified version of the law of identity:

Traditional law of identity:

$A = A$

(A television set equals a television set.)

Modified idea:

$A = (\text{infinity}) - A$

(A television set equals infinity minus a television set.)

Problem:

I need to show how these two statements are meaningfully different.

But I have to run at the moment, may be back tomorrow.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 211  
(1/6/04 1:07 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Drive-by aphorizing...

---

*Traditional law of identity:  $A = A$*

*(A television set equals a television set.)*

*Modified idea:  $A = (\text{infinity}) - A$*

*(A television set equals infinity minus a television set.)*

*Problem: I need to show how these two statements are meaningfully different.*

Problem: You can't add or subtract from an infinity, it doesn't make sense.

\*Edit: I don't mean to give it any credos, it doesn't make any sense at all, i just wanted to make a particular point to see if you wanted to pursue it. I think you might have meant to communicate that the television is NOT infinity minus a television. Which is the same as saying that it is what it is, except that the syntax is faulty. Any 'infinite' is just a finite construct within The Infinite, so it's not actually infinite in the true sense of the word.  
\*

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 1/7/04 11:47 am*

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(1/7/04 7:52 am)  
Reply

 Re: Drive-by aphorizing...

---

Naturyl,

I like those observation. Especially the one about the agnostic. I am an agnostic myself. And I would love to have a dollar for every atheist who defended No God as ferociously as a True Believer defended God.

That is why I have never found the existence of God nearly as intriguing as why anyone would worship and adore him given the butchershop world around us. I mean, who really knows, right? But, on the other hand, it is the responsibility of those who posit and postulate God's existence to bring him/her/it up on the stage and not mine to "prove" God is just a figment of their imagination.

On the other hand, one has to be careful in how one approaches words like

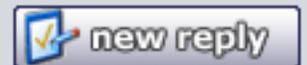
certainty and uncertainty. If you tell someone you are certain that uncertainty reflects reality than you are contradicting yourself, right? How can you be certain of something you claim is encompassed in an inherently uncertain world? That's like saying the meaning of life is meaningless.

In other words, the crucial factor here is human language itself. What can and cannot words tell us about reality? People often embrace language in a mystical way. As though the words they use reflect a literal representation of the relationship between "in my head" and "out in the world". And, respecting much that natural science pursues the representations are as close to literal as you can get---short of being privy to the answers to the biggest primordial questions. Like, say, why does anything exist at all? Language is just an evolutionary tool. It allows us to broaden our accomplishments considerably...but it is not a rosetta stone into ontological or teleological Truth. At least not so far.

Biggie  
Biggie

*Edited by: Biggie at: 1/7/04 7:55 am*

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 683 (6/13/04 1:46 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>Article <a href="http://www.theage.com.au/articles/2003/09/28/1064687666674.html?oneclick=true">www.theage.com.au/articles/2003/09/28/1064687666674.html?oneclick=true</a></p> <p>Excerpts from: THE POWER of NOW</p> <p>What is the power of Now?</p> <p>None other than the power of your presence, your consciousness liberated from thought forms.</p> <p>So deal with the past on the level of the present. The more attention you give to the past, the more you energize it, and the more likely you are to make a "self" out of it. Don't misunderstand: attention is essential, but not to the past. Give attention to the present; give attention to your behavior, to your reactions, moods, thoughts, emotions, fears, and desires as they occur in the present. There's the past in you. If you can be present enough to watch all those things, not critically or analytically but nonjudgementally, then you are dealing with the past and dissolving it through the power of your presence. You find yourself by coming into the present.</p> <p>.....So break the old pattern of present-moment denial and present-moment resistance. Make it your practice to withdraw attention from past and future whenever they are not needed. Step out of the time dimension as much as</p>

possible in everyday life. If you find it hard to enter the Now directly, start by observing the habitual tendency of your mind to want to escape from the Now. You will observe that the future is usually imagined as either better or worse than the present. If the imagined future is better, it gives you hope or pleasurable anticipation. If it is worse, it creates anxiety. Both are illusory. ....

.....The word enlightenment conjures up the idea of some superhuman accomplishment, and the ego likes to keep it that way, but it is simply your natural state of felt oneness with Being. It is a state of connectedness with something immeasurable and indestructible, something that, almost paradoxically, is essentially you and yet is much greater than you. It is finding your true nature beyond name and form. The inability to feel this connectedness gives rise to the illusion of separation, from yourself and from the world around you. You then perceive yourself, consciously or unconsciously, as an isolated fragment. Fear arises, and conflict within and without becomes the norm. ....

What do the QRS or Rhett or Kelly think of this guy. To me his philosophies appear to be close to theirs.

I'm going to get this book.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1115  
(6/13/04 2:16 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

They are close to him on some fundamental things but poles apart on the whole.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1116  
(6/13/04 3:01 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Or maybe the other way round.

Get the book Jim.

MGregory  
Posts: 580  
(6/13/04 3:41 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I wonder if Oprah would enjoy Wisdom of the Infinite.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1720  
(6/13/04 4:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Only if she thought she could make money from it.

Dan Rowden

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 919  
(6/13/04 4:22 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I bought that book. If you want to get the feel of the book just concentrate only on what happens in the present moment. That's all the book is about.

MGregory

Posts: 581

(6/13/04 4:40 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

What does he mean by "what happens"? Lots of shit happens in the present moment. There's no way you could concentrate on all of it.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 920

(6/13/04 4:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I'll tell you what "he" means.

You don't have to concentrate on everything that happens. You can concentrate on one or two things. It's simple as fuck. Too simple to give Tolle any money over it.

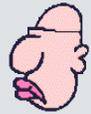
Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1119

(6/14/04 12:15 am)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Oh dear.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1210

(6/14/04 3:30 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Why do you have to register with anything in order to read the site? Is he a Mason or Zionist or something? Belong to a certain fraternity?

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1211

(6/14/04 3:38 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

The second time, I got through.

I can see why he preaches the power of now. He has to do so because, obviously, he is an asshole. To believe in him or his teachings, one must also be an asshole. The only way to believe in an asshole is to not think. Belief is based on superficial things -- the trees; his white suit; his youth; the NOW.

I do not watch television other than the News Soap Operas. Would Oprah really like him? She is so extremely rich that I would think that she might have developed an aversion to the obvious but I do not know.

He just looks so fake.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1212

(6/14/04 3:43 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

He looks like a young Jerry Falwell. He looks like a Southern Baptist evangelist. Tammy Faye for a girlfriend.

Very distasteful. A Jerry Springer sort of dude.

Faizi

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1121

(6/14/04 3:44 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Oh dear.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1213  
(6/14/04 3:52 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I need to find a park bench or two in my life -- near a couple of universities. I think I could pull off this con.

I don't see any similarities between this bullcrap and enlightenment.

When did Kelly and Rhett become equated with David Quinn's and Dan Rowden's philosophical endeavors?

Why?

Faizi

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 112  
(6/14/04 4:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I'm late! I'm late for a very important date.

It can be useful this book, the simple practice of presence can be very effective.

MGregory  
Posts: 582  
(6/14/04 7:00 pm)

Reply



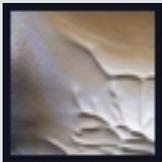
Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Tolle doesn't sound like an entirely bad guy. I think it's important to accept the present so you can look at it objectively. His teachings just seem incomplete to me. I think you have to abandon falseness to become truly enlightened, so you have to learn to think logically. He doesn't seem to address that from what I can find on the net about him. He talks about "surrendering" a lot, but if your mind is full of lies, then there's no way to tell what you're surrendering to.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 403  
(6/15/04 12:06 pm)

Reply | Edit



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

A few months ago, whilst meandering through a bookstore, casual curiosity led me to read a few pages of a couple of his books.

But a mixture of disgust and laughter soon saw me put them down.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 6/15/04 12:11 pm*

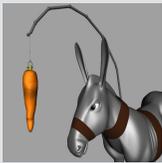
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 685

(6/15/04 1:05 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Ohh I see, there is only one way to enlightenment, the QRS method. All other methods are bad because they don't go far enough. It doesn't matter that the QRS way is only suited to a handful of people, and thus will be rejected by most. It doesn't matter that more people's sense of reality will be enhanced by these other methods, no, no, it is the process that is all important. Only the hardcore is good enough, only the hardcore has merit.

We all must abandon society, as per the QRS, even though that same society provides the means by which the QRS survive, and that self-provision is no longer environmentally possible without 4 billion less people.

Btw...don't listen to the guy speak on his website. He has that soft, slow speaking of one who is a guru actor. Big turn off.

MGregory

Posts: 583

(6/15/04 3:30 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Well, Eckhart Tolle doesn't offer his books for free and he sells pictures of himself on his website, so I gotta wonder about the guy.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 689

(6/15/04 3:32 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Just had a look at one of his other books.  
Brief, bite size stuff - so likely to be rubbish.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1221

(6/15/04 4:00 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

It definitely does not take a genius to figure out this dude.

How now brown cow.

Faizi

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

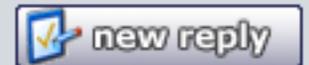


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 1122 (6/15/04 4:01 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>I'm reminded of the blind men and the elephant.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 690 (6/15/04 4:46 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p><i>(But) Eckhart truly practises detachment. "He's never asked how many copies of his book we've sold, nor enquired about the marketing campaign. He couldn't care less. He's only interested in being a teacher, and people resonate with that. He's the genuine article."</i></p> <p>It was this comment that prompted me to post the question.</p>

MGregory

Posts: 584

(6/16/04 4:13 am)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

There are a lot of people like this - I think it just means that he's a geek.

I think the main difference between Tolle and QRS is what they meditate on. Tolle meditates on the present moment (easy) and QRS meditate on the Universe (difficult), so that might explain Tolle's popularity and QRS's unpopularity.

MGregory

Posts: 585

(6/16/04 4:21 am)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Well, it does explain it.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 406

(6/16/04 12:15 pm)

Reply | Edit



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I think the main difference between Tolle and QRS is what they meditate on. Tolle meditates on the present moment (easy) and QRS meditate on the Universe (difficult), so that might explain Tolle's popularity and QRS's unpopularity.

---

Would you care to expound on this Matt?

It doesn't look good thus far.

The key is whether one is meditating on conceptions of the moment -- and the accuracy of those conceptions, . . . or whether one is not meditating on anything at all.

In the case of Eckhart, he's probably meditating on deluded conceptions.

In the case of a genuine seeker, they'll be meditating on truthful conceptions of the nature of reality.

In the case of the enlightened -- nothing at all.

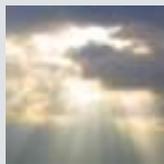
*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 6/16/04 1:30 pm*

MGregory

Posts: 586

(6/16/04 12:26 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

What do you want me to expound on? Doesn't look good for what? I have no idea what you're talking about.

MGregory

Posts: 587

(6/16/04 12:33 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I was being sloppy. I was talking about their teachings, I didn't mean 'them' literally. I have no idea what they meditate on.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1222

(6/16/04 1:00 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

In the interest of historical accuracy, I must note that it is QSR and not QRS. QSR was named after a tire factory or something of that sort in either Indiana or Ohio. I prefer to think that it was Indiana.

Faizi

MGregory

Posts: 588

(6/16/04 2:12 pm)

Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: In the case of the enlightened -- nothing at all.

---

Well, that's what Eckhart says, so I don't know what you see the difference to be.

*Quote:*

---

Faizi: In the interest of historical accuracy, I must note that it is QSR and not QRS. QSR was named after a tire factory or something of that sort in either Indiana or Ohio. I prefer to think that it was Indiana.

---

Heh. Sorry, I'll try to be historical from now on, because I know how much you love Indiana. Gary is a truly beautiful city - the pinnacle of American achievement.

rainking

Registered User

Posts: 2

(6/16/04 7:49 pm)

Reply

 trolls

---

Does this particular troll live under a bridge

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 933

(6/17/04 4:42 pm)

Reply



 Re: trolls

---

McGregory made a comment I liked, and I'd like to add to it.

Tolle offers a simple solution (meditating on the present moment), and the QRS a difficult one (thinking logically)...but this is just the surface. Meditating on the present moment requires intense discrimination, and in the process of learning how to do such a thing a person is actually thinking logically. It's like a backdoor technique; he doesn't say that meditating on the now requires and develops logic, because logic is boring and useless to a certain group of people.

QRS's method seems very hard but it's actually simpler and more honest

than Tolle's.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 146  
(6/17/04 5:36 pm)  
Reply



 Re: trolls

---

Meditate on the Present Moment...Nonsense.

By the time that we perceive, compare with pre-existing data/experience and then recognize, comprehend and then act. The present is long gone.

Just another snake oil salesmen.

Another nifty tidbit...I've heard that meditating on the NOW, also cures psoriasis, jock itch, wring worm and impotence. ;)

MGregory  
Posts: 597  
(6/17/04 7:51 pm)  
Reply



 Re: trolls

---

*Quote:*

---

Scott: Tolle offers a simple solution (meditating on the present moment), and the QRS a difficult one (thinking logically)...but this is just the surface. Meditating on the present moment requires intense discrimination, and in the process of learning how to do such a thing a person is actually thinking logically.

---

That could be, and I was thinking about that, since most "spiritual" texts never mention logic at all. I think it's just natural to think logically when seeking something out, so it might even be superfluous to even mention it.

*Quote:*

---

QRS's method seems very hard but it's actually simpler and more honest than Tolle's.

---

While I agree that it's more honest, I have a hard time accepting that it's simpler. QSR's method has an ethical element to it that Tolle's doesn't seem to have from what I've read of him. In fact, it's primarily ethical, it's just that we mostly talk about the metaphysics of it on the forum, so I think that

might paint a distorted picture of it. This ethical element puts it on a totally different level than just thinking or meditating, which is what Tolle seems to be advocating.

MGregory

Posts: 598

(6/17/04 7:57 pm)

Reply



Re: trolls

---

**Quote:**

Nox: Meditate on the Present Moment...Nonsense.

By the time that we perceive, compare with pre-existing data/ experience and then recognize, comprehend and then act. The present is long gone.

---

He doesn't actually say "the present moment", he calls it "presence". I think he's talking about the immediate, inner experience, so sense data wouldn't come into it. I wouldn't totally write it off, though. I think it could be useful as a psychological technique if you're stressed out or whatever, but I wouldn't call it a spiritual activity unless it could enlighten a person, which I have serious doubts about.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 941

(6/18/04 5:38 am)

Reply



Re: trolls

---

*N0X23: By the time that we perceive, compare with pre-existing data/ experience and then recognize, comprehend and then act. The present is long gone.*

The present is never long gone. Think about it, N0X.

*MGregory: I think it could be useful as a psychological technique if you're stressed out or whatever, but I wouldn't call it a spiritual activity unless it could enlighten a person, which I have serious doubts about.*

Actually, it's a very disturbing psychological technique. I would NEVER recommend this to someone I was trying to make feel good. The way it's taught is flawed: that we aren't in the now, and that we have to enter into the now. It's a type of meditation that assumes we don't have something we already had.

Everyone already lives entirely in the present.

Back like a year and a half ago, when I was into this book and its teachings, I became very suicidal. I was wracking my brain trying to enlighten myself, by assuming I wasn't in the present moment, and I had to enter it. Bad idea. I was very depressed, and I would meditate for an hour everynight and ditch all of my friends.

Now I realize that it isn't that big of a deal. This life is all that I have, and I'm currently enjoying the ride (living in the present). In fact, it's funny, I enjoy and choose to be logical and ethical in my life. It's the only way that makes sense.

-Scott

MGregory

Posts: 603

(6/18/04 1:26 pm)

Reply



Re: trolls

---

That's interesting, Scott, because the same types of things happened to me when I started taking philosophy seriously soon after I started reading [Poison For The Heart](#). I used to spend long hours cursing Solway for writing that book :-). But it's silly to blame external things for shit like that. I think it must be related to the attachment to rewards, the feeling that you're making progress. Most of the time I felt like I was making no progress whatsoever and I would sink into the most hopeless states, suicidal, etc. I think it's just a matter of patience, and not having the unrealistic expectation that you can be 'almost' enlightened. I think it's more productive to convince oneself that you know absolutely nothing unless carefully and meticulously proven otherwise. That way, you don't have that samsaric cycle of pride getting shattered all the time. It really is pointless suffering.

Matt

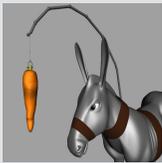
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 697

(6/18/04 8:23 pm)

Reply



Re: trolls

---

*I think it's more productive to convince oneself that you know absolutely nothing unless carefully and meticulously proven otherwise.*

If you understand cause and effect well enough - then you know everything that needs to be known philosophically. When something is known philosophically then that is all individuals who know that need to know.

None of us are individuals though, we are not completely self reliant, therefore we have to do what we can to forward the human race or go live in a cave. As we don't choose to live in a cave one has to know enough to be productive in some fashion.

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 227

(6/20/04 2:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

everybody is ignorant, yet there are different levels of ignorance. Eckhart Tolle's book can be an effective stepping stone depending on your level of ignorance. for those ignorant enough to be affected by the book (99.9 % of society) are actually propelled to the books' level of ignorance (which is usually less than theirs). now motivated they continue to seek truth and years later they look through the book again and realize how ignorant they were. not that there is anything wrong with "The Power Of Now", but that they have changed. if they have learned anything from this experience they will see that they are on some level still ignorant and that the learning will never end. yes, even if you are a Genius Forum superstar. it may have something to do with humility. of course *knowing* your humble won't help.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1506

(6/20/04 3:56 pm)

Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

***Quote:***

---

Ohh I see, there is only one way to enlightenment, the QRS method. All other methods are bad because they don't go far enough.

---

Tolle had a profound enlightening experience that was nonconceptual. Being human, he eventually used his mind to make sense of it. He became an advaitist.

His enlightenment is superior because it is total, involving the whole being.

QRS are Buddhists. Buddhism uses the intellect as a force to change the being. It takes a lot of work. QRS have made good strides, but they are not enlightened because they have many aversions.

Compared to advaitism, buddhism lacks humor and is more conducive to retaining egotism.

It isn't so that QRS go farther. They hang back.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 948  
(6/20/04 7:35 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

No, it's more like the QRS take the back door, when people such as Tolle go in through the front door.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

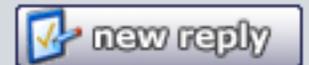
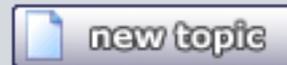


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 412 (6/22/04 12:05 pm) Reply   Edit</p> 	<p> Re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>Hakuin gives a very good account of the importance and relationship between understanding and altered consciousness.</p> <p>Altered consciousness is best described and attained through communicationg about, and delving into, the nature of Reality.</p>
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 164 (6/23/04 2:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>A race of sham Zennists has appeared in recent years who consider sitting with dropped eyelids and closed mouths and letting illusory thoughts spin through their minds to be the attainment of a marvelous state that surpasses human understanding. They regard it as the realm of primal buddhahood "existing prior to the timeless beginning." And if they do open their mouths and utter so much as a syllable, they immediately tell you that they have fallen out of that marvellous realm. They believe this to be the most fundamental state it is possible to attain. Satori is a mere side issue - "a twig or branch." Such people are completely mistaken from the time they take their first step along the Way.</p> <p>Ta-hui</p>

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1657  
(6/23/04 3:19 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Interesting. Will explore "Ta-hui."

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(6/28/04 8:40 am)  
Reply

 Re: Eckhart Tolle

---

*Quote:*

---

QRS are Buddhists. Buddhism uses the intellect as a force to change the being. It takes a lot of work. QRS have made good strides, but they are not enlightened because they have many aversions.

---

QRS are not Buddhists.

Buddhism is emphatically *not* about the intellect. Changing one's being is only done in part by the intellect, and it is a rather small part, at that. How, then, does one change one's being?

Can you bring me the silent rock from the depths of the ocean without getting your sleeves wet?

*Edited by: james johnathan at: 6/28/04 8:41 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 430  
(6/28/04 11:24 am)  
Reply | Edit

 --

---

Hi James, and welcome.

*Quote:*

---

Can you bring me the silent rock from the depths of the ocean without getting your sleeves wet?

---

Can you tell me what this quote is appealing to?

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(6/29/04 9:39 am)  
Reply

Re: --

Hi Rhett, thanks for the kindly introduction.

*Quote:*

Can you tell me what this quote is appealing to?

It's a pointer. If you try to deconstruct it intellectually, you won't attain it's point. If you understand what it's pointing to, then you've attained the point of it.

Put another way, the pointer is presented in intellectual terms, but what it points to is beyond speech or words.

*Edited by: james johnathan at: 6/29/04 9:39 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1515  
(6/29/04 3:14 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eckhart Tolle

*Quote:*

QRS are not Buddhists.

Why not?

*Quote:*

Buddhism is emphatically not about the intellect.

Buddhism uses an intellectual approach to the nonconceptual. Buddhist writings are highly abstract and require good intelligence.

*Quote:*

Changing one's being is only done in part by the intellect, and it is a rather small part, at that.

How do you think the being gets changed?

*Quote:*

---

How, then, does one change one's being?

---

I wish I could explain how. I only know my own path, and that I am at a loss to explain. Confidence, faith, hope, humor, patience, impatience, curiosity and common sense are needed.

*Quote:*

---

Can you bring me the silent rock from the depths of the ocean without getting your sleeves wet?

---

Yes.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(6/30/04 9:10 am)  
Reply

 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

*Quote:*

---

Why not?

---

A number of reasons, actually. The most salient one, I think, is that whereas QRS places unequivocal emphasis on the use of reason to penetrate our delusions, Buddhism considers reason as an expedient pointer only. From what I've read from the QRS (quite a bit, actually), enlightenment is something that is assumed to occur once the requisite logical syllogisms are embraced, which conceptually demonstrate the delusion of independence-existence. And of course, once you are affirming a conceptual truth, you are also positing it as some sort of abiding thing (existing independently). Buddhism, with its central notion of sunyata, holds that thought-constructions are only useful in so far as they lead to a total emptiness that negates even those thought-constructions themselves (Nagarjuna's 'destructive dialect'). Hence, the only truth is emptiness - and once you think about it conceptually (abiding to it, and making it a part of yourSelf)

you've already lost it. Any tortured, Nietzschean-esque pursuit of "Truth", or "wisdom", is only perpetuating one's own samsara. Don't get me wrong, Nietzsche and "wisdom" aren't bad - though, neither are they good, in so far as actual liberation is concerned.

*Quote:*

---

Buddhism uses an intellectual approach to the nonconceptual. Buddhist writings are highly abstract and require good intelligence

---

Buddhism doesn't use an intellectual approach to the nonconceptual. What you're approaching is the emptiness of your own mind and all of its contents - how will words help you? Buddhist writings *can* be highly abstract and certainly do require a strong faculty of reason - but the Dharma is a medicine for a particular kind of sickness, thinking sickness. It isn't necessary. You use the Dharma (reason) to correct your delusionary beliefs, that is all. Then the real fun begins - going beyond beliefs altogether. Many are quite good at recognizing the lack of inherent-existence in things like objects and destroying their attachments to these objects; few are prepared to recognize their subtle attachments to thought, and realize *true* emptiness of a total negatory nature.

*Quote:*

---

How do you think the being gets changed?

---

I shouldn't have said "changing one's being". My mistake. Just what, exactly, do you think you need to change? It isn't that there is an ego that you need to destroy, it's that we are attached to a particular idea of "I" - we make the ego through our thinking and our attachments. Take a backward step, before your discriminating consciousness. Forward steps only take you further along the samsaric path.

*Quote:*

---

Yes.

---

Wonderful! Then I take it you already know why QRS aren't Buddhists, and also how to liberate yourself.

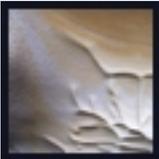
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 430

(6/30/04 10:07 am)

Reply | Edit



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

James,

Here are a couple of extracts from 'Wisdom of the Infinite'. Can you please point out where you disagree with them?

*"One of the major differences between the enlightened sage and the ordinary person is that the sage no longer surrounds himself with a plethora of useless abstractions and therefore no longer exists in a state of confusion. Because these unnecessary abstractions have vanished, he is able to experience God without any effort at all. He no longer has to take any mental steps in order to bring God into consciousness, for already sees God in everything that he experiences. His mind has become infinitely simple, like an uncarved block, no longer needing to engage in the intellectual complexities that are involved in piercing delusion. In a very real sense, he has gone beyond the intellect and rests effortlessly in his true nature."*

*"The path to enlightenment is simply one of halting deluded mental habits. Because Reality is the totality of all there is, we are already fully immersed in it. So there is no "place" in particular where we have to go, either physically or mentally, in order to experience it. All that needs to be done is to halt the habitual projection of false assumptions upon what is experienced. And as I have argued throughout these chapters, this can really only be done by intellectually understanding the formlessness of Reality and the emptiness of all things.*

*The better your understanding of formlessness and emptiness is, the fewer deluded mental habits you will have, and vice versa. The two always go together. It is by constantly deepening one's understanding of Reality that allows one to shed one's deluded habits of thought."*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(6/30/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply

 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

I have no problems with these passages, generally. I'd like to look at one sentence in particular though, since it cuts to the heart of the issue.

*Quote:*

---

this can really only be done by intellectually understanding the formlessness of Reality and the emptiness of all things.

---

This only holds in so far as you recognize that whatever intellectual concepts you are using to demonstrate emptiness are also empty. Otherwise, you have a contradiction, if you are attempting to become aware of the emptiness of all things, and yet also think that abiding by things will get you there. Does reason play a part in getting a feel for this sort of total emptiness? Sure. But one's reason must be expanded in scope to realize that reason itself is empty. This is not unreasonable. There is no higher expression of reason than the self-destructing understanding that even reason is empty. At its purest, fullest end, reason destroys itself. When reason is understood to be empty, just like everything else, what you have is an intuitive awareness of emptiness. Meditation can help to bring about this sort of intuitive awareness of emptiness. At this point, one realizes the all-pervading emptiness that supercedes even our thought-constructs, and one becomes entirely empty and unobstructed.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1675  
(6/30/04 3:02 pm)  
Reply

 ...

---

Do you see how it goes full circle, Kelly? Huang Po never mentioned anything about "exceptions."

\*edit\*

*Quote:*

---

Huang Po is referring to the ability to discern what is finite and what is infinite.

---

Both empty.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/30/04 3:07 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 978  
(6/30/04 6:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*Can you bring me the silent rock from the depths of the ocean without getting your sleeves wet?*

Can I take off my shirt?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 186  
(6/30/04 7:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

James wrote:

*Quote:*

---

There is no higher expression of reason than the self-destructing understanding that even reason is empty. At its purest, fullest end, reason destroys itself. When reason is understood to be empty, just like everything else, what you have is an intuitive awareness of emptiness. Meditation can help to bring about this sort of intuitive awareness of emptiness. At this point, one realizes the all-pervading emptiness that supercedes even our thought-constructs, and one becomes entirely empty and unobstructed.

---

When reason is understood to be empty, reason has been employed in that very moment. When reasoning is understood not to inherently exist, at that moment reasoning has been used, and its true nature understood.

I do not think the sage becomes an empty-minded vacuous intuition-body, but simply "nonattached thinker" (obviously is thought rather than thinks). Not seeking *the answers*, but simply following a logical process of investigating a construct, within an overall perspective of the emptiness of the process.

\*edited last sentence\*

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 6/30/04 8:04 pm*

Jones Kelly

Posts: 190

(6/30/04 8:24 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

***Quote:***

Tharan wrote:

Do you see how it goes full circle, Kelly? Huang Po never mentioned anything about "exceptions."

Tharan quoted me:

Huang Po is referring to the ability to discern what is finite and what is infinite.

Tharan wrote:

Both empty.

---

When i said Huang Po did not mean "Stop Thinking" by the words "If you can only rid yourself of conceptual thought, you will have accomplished everything", i was not making exceptions. I clearly indicated that the ability to discern what is finite and what is infinite is an essential step in the process of understanding how conceptual understanding creates things (finitude).

To accomplish everything, is to understand that everything is causally created (by conceptual thought). Thus, ridding oneself of conceptual thought reveals the infinite, that was always "there". Huang Po means, Rid yourself of *deluded thinking*.

Yes, both "finite" and "infinite" are empty, because of the understanding that all that is thought finite, is all along infinite.

I am wondering why you are hiding, Tharan, and not pushing onwards out of your rut. I challenge you to answer this koan:

Taishaku, Lord of the Devas, said to the seven wise sisters: "Tell me if there is anything that any of you holy ladies desire. I will see to it that you have it as long as you live."

One of the women said, "All of us have the four basic necessities of life. We have the seven rare treasures as well. There are, however, three things we would like. A tree without roots. A piece of land where there is neither

light nor shade. Some corner of a mountain valley where a shout does not echo."

Taishaku replied, "Anything else, ladies, and I will gladly provide it to you. But the things you ask for... to tell the truth, I just don't have them to give you."

**"If you don't have them," said the women, "how can you possibly expect to help others liberate themselves?"**

Taishaku found himself at a loss for words. He decided to confer with the Buddha.

When the Buddha learned why Taishaku had come, he said, "As far as that's concerned, Taishaku, none of the Arhats in my assembly has the slightest clue either. It takes a great Bodhisattva to grasp it."

Whoever is reading this is also welcome to grasp it.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1678

(7/1/04 9:46 am)

Reply

 ...

---

***Quote:***

---

I am wondering why you are hiding, Tharan, and not pushing onwards out of your rut. I challenge you to answer this koan:

---

I am in a rut? Interesting, I thought I was only married.

Why don't we skip the crap and you just explain to me in full detail exactly what it means.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2325

(7/1/04 10:23 am)

Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

James Johnathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: .... this can really only be done by intellectually understanding the formlessness of Reality and the emptiness of all things.

JJ: This only holds in so far as you recognize that whatever intellectual concepts you are using to demonstrate emptiness are also empty. Otherwise, you have a contradiction, if you are attempting to become aware of the emptiness of all things, and yet also think that abiding by things will get you there. Does reason play a part in getting a feel for this sort of total emptiness? Sure. But one's reason must be expanded in scope to realize that reason itself is empty. This is not unreasonable. There is no higher expression of reason than the self-destructing understanding that even reason is empty. At its purest, fullest end, reason destroys itself.

---

This is faulty reasoning. Yes, it is obviously true that if *all* things are empty of inherent existence, then reasoning and intellectual concepts are also empty of inherent existence. But this fact alone doesn't "destroy" reason. An apple tree is also empty of inherent existence and yet it continues to produce fruit. James Johnathon is empty of inherent existence and yet he continues to write to discussion forums and voice what he thinks is true. The empty nature of reason doesn't undercut its ability to do what it is designed to do - namely, expose delusion and lead the mind to an apprehension of truth.

*Quote:*

---

When reason is understood to be empty, just like everything else, what you have is an intuitive awareness of emptiness.

---

An "intuitive understanding of emptiness" which is not arrived at by reasoning is worthless. It becomes indistinguishable from blind belief.

*Quote:*

---

Meditation can help to bring about this sort of intuitive awareness of emptiness.

---

Agreed, provided it is meditation on what is ultimately true, as exposed by one's reasoning.

*Quote:*

---

At this point, one realizes the all-pervading emptiness that supercedes even our thought-constructs, and one becomes entirely empty and unobstructed.

---

But not thoughtless and unreasoning. Demanding that one give up all thought in order to perceive emptiness is to tacitly assume that thought is not really empty after all.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1679

(7/1/04 12:08 pm)

Reply

 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

We seem to keep harking back to this excuse of using reason because it is necessary to comprehend reality. Perhaps I agree, but at some point one goes beyond the stage of reaching. Comprehension renders the conceptual stage, as a personal state of mind, as deluded as any other. But it is not about completely switching off the mental processes.

This is point of koans. The teacher delivering a koan to a student for contemplation is not reading from a script. There is no right answer independent of he/she who contemplates.

When I speak this way, I am not speaking to beginners. I am speaking to those that should be beyond those still climbing ladders; David, Rhett, Kelly, etc. Instructions (and certain definitions) to beginners would be different.

I can't say what I am distinctly, but I can tell you in general what I am not. I am not a beginner. And when people come across very sure of themselves concerning specifics, especially regarding purposefully obtuse koans, I can't help but smile. Some climb ladders more graceful and poetically than

others. Others stumble as far as they can. On the other hand, some no longer feel the need to climb ladders. The "challenge" is gone.

Tharan

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 191  
(7/1/04 12:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

Why don't we skip the crap and you just explain to me in full detail exactly what it means.

Because i am not interested in displaying my knowledge. I am interested in seeing you (my self) push on to perfection. So far, you continue to suppress what you are ignorant of, or are afraid to face your attachments.

If you have no fears, nor are hiding anything, nor have blockages, then you will have a simple and clear response to the koan, which will be edifying to all genuine seekers.

If you are not inspiring all to freedom from delusion, you are inspiring all to remain in hell.

I am not going to answer the koan for you.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 192  
(7/1/04 12:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

I can't say what I am distinctly, but I can tell you in general what I am not. I am not a beginner. And when people come across very sure of themselves concerning specifics, especially regarding purposefully obtuse koans, I can't help but smile. Some climb ladders more graceful and poetically than others. Others stumble as far as they can. On the other hand, some no longer feel the need to climb ladders. The "challenge" is gone.

If the "challenge" is gone, Tharan, you're either perfect, and completely free of all doubts and attachment, or stuck in beginning thinking it's an ending.

The challenge of overcoming habitual delusion, of residual bad habits, is totally out of one's reach if you avoid the training: reasoning.

I know you are not "free" because you still have doubts about the nature of conceptual thought, and because you think that koans don't have one right *meaning*.

Realisation (enlightenment) is created by conceptual understanding: the construction of *how* thoughts are causally created and *are* causally creating the construction - and are *thus* empty.

Conceptual understanding is not empty because it is meaningless, but because it is meaningful and thus creates an understanding of Reality. Reality appears to be inherently meaningful, *because* it is impossible within consciousness to cease valuing.

But, because conceptual understanding causally creates how Reality appears, Reality is inherently empty of meaning.

Absolute Understanding, in other words, is the ability to recognise how all constructions are causally created - that Absolute Understanding is the Relative Understanding relating to itself. Relative understanding makes of Reality absolute understanding.

The more complex and abstract your thoughts (i know you are not a beginner in that sense), the more you need to work on this conceptual level to understand Reality.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1680

(7/1/04 1:24 pm)

Reply

 ...

---

*Quote:*

---

I know you are not "free" because you still have doubts about the nature of conceptual thought, and because you think that koans don't have one right meaning.

---

I have no doubt. Koans don't have one right meaning. You are utterly incorrect.

*Quote:*

---

Realisation (enlightenment) is created by conceptual understanding: the construction of how thoughts are causally created and are causally creating the construction - and are thus empty.

---

I agree it is a significant realization. But that is not enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

Conceptual understanding is not empty because it is meaningless, but because it is meaningful and thus creates an understanding of Reality.

---

This "meaning" you ascribe to has no basis. Meaning gives contrast and is thus in the realm of maya. Emptiness draws no such distinctions.

*Quote:*

---

Reality appears to be inherently meaningful, because it is impossible within consciousness to cease valuing.

---

Wrong. It is called meditation. Did you learn nothing from Hakuin?

You are applying value to your subjective existence. I agree it is difficult to not do otherwise. But awareness of this valuation, and it's true emptiness, does not mean you cannot still do it. I agree that it allows us to function socially. But it should not be mistaken for something essential.

*Quote:*

---

But, because conceptual understanding causally creates how Reality appears, Reality is inherently empty of meaning.

---

In fact, Reality is what creates the phenomenon of conceptual understanding which in turn reinterprets it's perception of Reality, and at this current stage of development, often tries to give itself meaning.

But Reality would be empty of meaning regardless of whether or not our particular conceptual understanding of it existed. "Meaning" is an entirely subjective descriptor.

*Quote:*

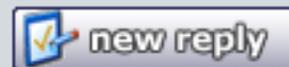
---

Absolute Understanding, in other words, is the ability to recognise how all constructions are causally created - that Absolute Understanding is the Relative Understanding relating to itself. Relative understanding makes of Reality absolute understanding.

---

If that is the house wish to construct then I wish you many fine summers in it.

Tharan



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1681 (7/1/04 1:30 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If you are not inspiring all to freedom from delusion, you are inspiring all to remain in hell.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, hell. I desire to inspire.</p> <p>A great philosopher who weilded great power once said, "You are either for us, or you are against us."</p>

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(7/1/04 1:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

*Quote:*

---

But this fact alone doesn't "destroy" reason

---

It renders it empty, as you said. So let me put it another way - realizing reason as empty destroys any sort of attachment to reason itself. Reason takes you to a particular point, whereupon a mind ripened through meditation can make the intuitive leap to what is beyond reason (not non-reason, as in irrationality, but total emptiness). Do you disagree?

*Quote:*

---

James: When reason is understood to be empty, just like everything else, what you have is an intuitive awareness of emptiness.

David: An "intuitive understanding of emptiness" which is not arrived at by reasoning is worthless. It becomes indistinguishable from blind belief.

---

There's nothing unreasonable about it, because it's not an intellectual understanding (conceptual postulation). It's a dynamic. It would only be unreasonable if it posited something erroneous. What I referred to as an "intuitive understanding of emptiness" is, for lack of a better descriptor, an awareness, that takes the conceptual truth of emptiness and translates it into a function of one's consciousness. Very simply, it's *being empty*. Now, you wouldn't call this state of the mind a "blind belief", would you? It's simply not a matter of beliefs at all.

The thing is, it's easy to intellectualize on the emptiness of thought-constructs - ie, to say to yourself, "reason is empty." It's a great deal harder to actually readjust your nervous activity to be empty, and to remain non-attached to everything, including mental content. The destination is an empty mind - flawless, crystal-clear reason is required, but meditation is also needed to set one "beside" one's thoughts. If you're not "beside" your thoughts, then you're still connected to them; thus, they still keep you

chasing and grasping.

*Quote:*

---

James: Meditation can help to bring about this sort of intuitive awareness of emptiness.

David: Agreed, provided it is meditation on what is ultimately true, as exposed by one's reasoning.

---

Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

*Quote:*

---

James: At this point, one realizes the all-pervading emptiness that supercedes even our thought-constructs, and one becomes entirely empty and unobstructed.

David: But not thoughtless and unreasoning. Demanding that one give up all thought in order to perceive emptiness is to tacitly assume that thought is not really empty after all.

---

I agree entirely. Maintaining an empty dynamic with mental-content doesn't mean rendering oneself stupid - it simply means being entirely unaffected, unobstructed and non-attached. One is still free to utilize reason of the sharpest kind when a situation calls for it. There is no lack of precision or acuity in the thinking process. In fact, there's an increase in these things, because when the mind's myriad subtle attachments are shed, the true relationships between things can become clearer. Attachments are a distorting influence.

<p>Jones Kelly  Posts: 196  (7/1/04 1:40 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>*In response to Tharan*:</p> <p>No, that was a great egotist. A great philosopher who wielded great power says, "Truth is everything, and one who doesn't wish to perceive this, is a part of the growing madness."</p> <p>On the edge of madness, one has to throw oneself into Truth, to save one's sanity. If one stays on that edge, fighting against the madness, one loses all seeds of sanity.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/1/04 1:41 pm</i></p>
<p>suergaz  Registered User  Posts: 2729  (7/1/04 5:39 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>"On the edge of madness" (:D)</p> <p>Kelly, you're just a girl!</p> <p>It's harder to get out once you've been in it!</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk  Posts: 1682  (7/1/04 11:51 pm)  Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>Madness; another simple invention. What imaginative folks we have here.</p>
<p>N0X23   Registered User  Posts: 159  (7/2/04 3:22 am)  Reply</p> 	<p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Kelly said:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Because i am not interested in displaying my knowledge.</p> <hr/> <p>.....(speechless).....</p>

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2326

(7/2/04 10:11 am)

Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

James wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: But this fact alone doesn't "destroy" reason

JJ: It renders it empty, as you said.

---

Empty of inherent existence, yes. But not of its capacity to overturn ignorance and fully enlighten the mind.

*Quote:*

---

So let me put it another way - realizing reason as empty destroys any sort of attachment to reason itself. Reason takes you to a particular point, whereupon a mind ripened through meditation can make the intuitive leap to what is beyond reason (not non-reason, as in irrationality, but total emptiness). Do you disagree?

---

I do in the sense that there is no leap. The process of realizing emptiness is a fully rational one from start to finish, even though at the same time it does indeed take one beyond reason.

It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a *fully rational insight*, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

If one is trying to make a "leap" of some kind, it means that one is unconsciously short-circuiting this process and deviating away from the possibility of true realization (usually into an altered state of consciousness which is underpinned by blind belief).

*Quote:*

---

David: An "intuitive understanding of emptiness" which is not arrived at by reasoning is worthless. It becomes indistinguishable from blind belief.

JJ: There's nothing unreasonable about it, because it's not an intellectual understanding (conceptual postulation).

---

It is an intellectual understanding that doesn't postulate a particular concept.

By calling it "intellectual", I'm not saying that it resembles academic knowledge. In truth, it couldn't be any further removed from academic knowledge. It is, as you say, dynamic. It is a living form of knowledge that cannot be captured by concepts, or frozen into a formula. And yet it can be understood intellectually by those who are rational enough to push their reasoning all the way.

*Quote:*

---

What I referred to as an "intuitive understanding of emptiness" is, for lack of a better descriptor, an awareness, that takes the conceptual truth of emptiness and translates it into a function of one's consciousness. Very simply, it's being empty. Now, you wouldn't call this state of the mind a "blind belief", would you? It's simply not a matter of beliefs at all.

---

Well, I meet too many people who have a blind belief in this kind of "non-rational emptiness". In most cases, it is a false emptiness, a shallow form of nihilism which has nothing to do with Reality. Scratch the surface of their nihilism and you usually find a veritable potpurri of hidden beliefs.

What does "being empty" mean to you? Can you describe it in a couple of sentences?

*Quote:*

---

The thing is, it's easy to intellectualize on the emptiness of thought-constructs - ie, to say to yourself, "reason is empty." It's a great deal harder to actually readjust your nervous activity to be empty, and to remain non-attached to everything, including mental content. The destination is an empty mind -

flawless, crystal-clear reason is required, but meditation is also needed to set one "beside" one's thoughts. If you're not "beside" your thoughts, then you're still connected to them; thus, they still keep you chasing and grasping.

---

If you're still having to put yourself "beside" your thoughts, it means that you are still chasing and grasping ..... for something.

*Quote:*

---

Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

---

It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

*Quote:*

---

Maintaining an empty dynamic with mental-content doesn't mean rendering oneself stupid - it simply means being entirely unaffected, unobstructed and non-attached. One is still free to utilize reason of the sharpest kind when a situation calls for it. There is no lack of precision or acuity in the thinking process. In fact, there's an increase in these things, because when the mind's myriad subtle attachments are shed, the true relationships between things can become clearer. Attachments are a distorting influence.

---

I agree with all of this. Well put.

Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 197

(7/2/04 1:26 pm)

Reply

 Great Doubt

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I have no doubt. Koans don't have one right meaning. You are utterly incorrect.

---

A koan has one right meaning, but many ways of expressing that meaning.

'Today, wherever you go, Zen priests say, "Words and letter. Zen phrases. Those are the tools of slaves and servants. I don't have any use for them."

'Wrong! Dead wrong! Are those two great Zen masters slaves (Kanzan and Daito Kokushi) slaves or servants? If they are, I'm one too. While I don't care much for the high and mighty attitude that makes those priests look down on others as their inferiors, I don't despise them for it either. However, they are supposed to be descendents of Daito and Kanzan, and as such, they should be able to penetrate their utterances.

'If a person has not penetrated these sayings, then even if he has achieved attainment, even if his practice is single-minded, he should still, without further thought, just take them and begin to introspect them; he should abandon himself to the task with total concentration and relentless effort.

It's like chopping down a huge tree of immense girth. You won't accomplish it with one swing of your axe. If you keep chopping away at it, though, and do not let up, eventually, whether it wants to or not, it will suddenly topple down.'

Hakuin.

*Quote:*

---

I wrote:

Realisation (enlightenment) is created by conceptual understanding: the construction of how thoughts are causally created and are causally creating the construction - and are thus empty.

Tharan wrote:

I agree it is a significant realization. But that is not enlightenment.

---

In your words, it is - ?

*Quote:*

---

I wrote:

Conceptual understanding is not empty because it is meaningless, but because it is meaningful and thus creates an understanding of Reality.

Tharan:

This "meaning" you ascribe to has no basis. Meaning gives contrast and is thus in the realm of maya. Emptiness draws no such distinctions.

---

You speak of emptiness as if it is an agent doing: an inherently existing self that "doesn't contrast".

What you describe is flawed logic. You have created an ego (I), an independent self, which is the "empty-of-thoughts I" that meditators think is sunyata.

The sage is God as infinite self, the awareness that is causal creation. All the while the sage is the doing and thinking, without the mirage of the independent agent.

God has no aims, no particular effects to reach that have been ordained/determined. God itself knows nothing of future, but is the interactions of now within consciousness, each moment creating.

This is why Kierkegaard says of despair, "*He is bringing it upon himself,*" not "*He brought it upon himself.*"

*Quote:*

---

I wrote:

Reality appears to be inherently meaningful, because it is

impossible within consciousness to cease valuing.

Tharan:

Wrong. It is called meditation. Did you learn nothing from Hakuin?

---

Since you mentioned him, consider how he rejected totally this kind of meditation:

'There is yet another type of obstructive demon you often run up against, the ones who teach their followers:

"If you want to attain mastery in the Buddha Way you must, to begin with, empty your mind of birth and death. Both samsara and nirvana exist because the mind gives rise to them. The same for the heavens and hells; not one of the exists unless the mind produces them. Hence there is one and one thing only for you to do: make your minds completely empty."

'Falling right into step, students set out to empty their minds, make them utter blanks. The trouble is, though they try everything they know, emptying this way, emptying that way, working away at it for months, even years, they find it is like trying to sweep mist away by flailing at it with a pole, or trying to stem the flow of a river by blocking it with outstretched arms. The only result is greater confusion.

'..The lesson to be learned from this is that the very attempts to banish birth and death from your mind are, in themselves, a sure sign that birth and death is in full progress.'

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You are applying value to your subjective existence. I agree it is difficult to not do otherwise. But awareness of this valuation, and it's true emptiness, does not mean you cannot still do it. I agree that it allows us to function socially. But it should not be mistaken for something essential.

---

Awareness of this valuation means that functioning socially is empty and

doesn't inherently exist.

In fact, with this awareness, ie kensho, all the activity that was engaged in, is engaged in still - but the understanding has radically transformed, so that there is no inherent activity nor engager.

*This is awareness of emptiness.*

Tharan wrote:

***Quote:***

---

In fact, Reality is what creates the phenomenon of conceptual understanding which in turn reinterprets it's perception of Reality, and at this current stage of development, often tries to give itself meaning.

---

Reality is not a creator of phenomena, ie. an external agent. Reality is simply a concept indicating there is no inherent anything.

Conceptual understanding is created causally, so if one such understanding is created that depicts a self that thinks, that is not created by Reality but is caused by false logic (also causally created).

Reality is a causally created concept, which refers to the emptiness of all causally created things.

Tharan wrote:

***Quote:***

---

But Reality would be empty of meaning regardless of whether or not our particular conceptual understanding of it existed. "Meaning" is an entirely subjective descriptor.

---

There is no Reality without consciousness to perceive it. There is no emptiness of inherent existence, without the understanding of inherent existence (which is dependent also on consciousness).

Reality does not have inherent meaningless as a thing independent of

consciousness, since meaning relates only to consciousness.

Do you think consciousness can exist without thoughts (meaning)?<sup>[/i]</sup>

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/2/04 1:46 pm*

MGMacLeod  
Registered User  
Posts: 60  
(7/2/04 1:31 pm)  
Reply

 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

David,

*Quote:*

---

The process of realizing emptiness is a fully rational one from start to finish, even though at the same time it does indeed take one beyond reason.

---

What, would you say, is 'reason' and what's 'beyond' it? I suppose I should have asked questions of this nature over a year ago...

*Quote:*

---

One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

---

I thought the 'leap of faith' was one of the things you admired about Kierkegaard, no? Also, what characterizes a 'rational insight'?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 198  
(7/2/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply

 Reply to NOX

---

I wrote to Tharan, encouraging him to respond to the koan:

*Quote:*

---

Because i am not interested in displaying my knowledge.

---

I express thoughts in relation to each problem to find out what is true in each

situation.

If there is desire for truth, then there is ego present, caused by creating truth and falsehood as inherently existing in specific problems.

When this desire for truth is still connected to a self, there is stronger attachment to fighting the "demons" of falsehood.

This battle is always "internal" to me as an individual (my consciousness), hence i do not wish to suppress it. I will continue to desire truth as long as i perceive falsehood, until truth is everything (i.e. no more deluded mental habits of inherent existence) and there is no desire.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 199

(7/2/04 1:45 pm)

Reply

 Re: "On the edge of madness.."

---

Reply to Suergaz:

The situation is, if one is on the edge of madness, then one was always insane before then, and is choosing to become sane.

The great rarity is the perfectly sane one, and the one on the edge is in metamorphosis.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/2/04 1:50 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1518

(7/3/04 12:52 am)

Reply



 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

***Quote:***

---

From what I've read from the QRS (quite a bit, actually), enlightenment is something that is assumed to occur once the requisite logical syllogisms are embraced, which conceptually demonstrate the delusion of independence-existence.

---

That is true, but they don't really stop at that. That is, they think that such realizations when fully understood/embraced, totally change the person's their reactions to reality, life, the world.

It seems the Buddhists emphasize negation, what you are not, and the Hindus emphasize what you are. I have not decided if those two meet.

*Quote:*

---

Hence, the only truth is emptiness

---

I'm pondering that the only truth might be somethingness.

*Quote:*

---

I shouldn't have said "changing one's being". My mistake. Just what, exactly, do you think you need to change? It isn't that there is an ego that you need to destroy, it's that we are attached to a particular idea of "I" - we make the ego through our thinking and our attachments. Take a backward step, before your discriminating consciousness. Forward steps only take you further along the samsaric path.

---

Well, giving up those attachments, not being in a deluded reality, and not having a false concept of I would change the person's being, no?

*Quote:*

---

Wonderful! Then I take it you already know why QRS aren't Buddhists, and also how to liberate yourself.

---

No, I still don't understand enough about Buddhism to make such assessments. I approach it holding my nose. Nor do I necessarily relate to the Buddhist idea of liberation. QRS emphasize foremost the lack of inherent self, as well as emptiness. If QRS are not enlightened, it does not mean they are not Buddhists. Or, is anyone who is not enlightened a real Buddhist? For if they were, they would understand fully, correctly, and they would be enlightened.

QRS say it is impossible to exist in a state without thought. Yet they speak as though there can be a state without emotion. I see no evidence that this is the case. I'm not sure what enlightenment is, and I don't think it has just one definition. I see superiority (smugness) and aversions in them.

I don't like the game of koan one-upmanship. I also think that the oriental mind thinks differently and westerners are at a distinct disadvantage with

oriental methods. Orientals think in images more than we do, and actually, physically, see pictures differently than we do. It may be the language which trains the mind, as far as the why of it.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 160

(7/3/04 3:04 am)

Reply



 Re: Reply to NOX

---

*Quote:*

---

This battle is always "internal" to me as an individual (my consciousness), hence I do not wish to suppress it. I will continue to desire truth as long as I perceive falsehood, until truth is everything (i.e. no more deluded mental habits of inherent existence) and there is no desire.

---

You do realize that your internal battle is hopeless don't you?

What part of you has the ability to suppress anything?

What part of you has the ability to continue?

The mental habit of inherent existence is not deluded.

Every conceivable "path" produces the exact same result....reinforcement of the very thing that you desire to rid yourself of.

Good luck, your going to need it.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2327

(7/3/04 10:14 am)

Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

MGMacLeod wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What, would you say, is 'reason' and what's 'beyond' it? I suppose I should have asked questions of this nature over a year ago...

---

"Reason" is basically the conceptual process of trying to comprehend truth. Anyone who employs thought for the purposes of gaining a clear understanding of something is using reason.

Everything is beyond reason, in the sense that everything that is not reason exists outside of reason. For example, an apple is beyond reason since it differs from reason and exists apart from it.

At the same time, nothing is beyond reason, in the sense that reason has the ability to probe and form conclusions about anything which appears to exist. This applies just as much to Reality and enlightenment as it does to apples.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

MM: I thought the 'leap of faith' was one of the things you admired about Kierkegaard, no?

---

Kierkegaard was using the term "leap" in a different context here. For him, the "leap of faith" referred to the resolve to leave common sense and ordinary human mediocrity behind in order to devote one's life to the extremes of Truth - even though such a resolve can, from the ordinary human perspective, appear to be incomprehensible and even horrifying. In other words, the "leap of faith" is not so much a leap beyond reason, but beyond worldliness. It is a leap beyond the ordinary person's use of reason.

*Quote:*

---

Also, what characterizes a 'rational insight'?

---

One that logically conforms to what is already known to be absolutely true. In other words, an insight which does not rely on any form of blind belief.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 203

(7/3/04 12:56 pm)

Reply

 Re: Reply to NOX

---

NOX quoted me:

*Quote:*

---

This battle is always "internal" to me as an individual (my consciousness), hence I do not wish to suppress it. I will continue to desire truth as long as I perceive falsehood, until truth is everything (i.e. no more deluded mental habits of inherent existence) and there is no desire.

---

Perhaps i could explain that better. The "truth-desirer" is a momentary appearance, so an illusion. But because it is more valuable an illusion than the illusion of "delusion-desirer", it has the seeds of pushing beyond both delusions.

*Quote:*

---

NOX:

You do realize that your internal battle is hopeless don't you?

---

In a sense, this is true, because the internal battle can never be won by engaging in illusions (being deluded). However, the technique is only logical. One can only be free of a delusion by facing it.

This is why exploring egotism is valuable to me, not to exacerbate the illusion, but to expose it, to lose the fear of it, and understand it.

*Quote:*

---

NOX:

What part of you has the ability to suppress anything?

---

The thoughts that are focussing on something are simultaneously suppressing something else. This is the process of creation/destruction. Thoughts are part of a self, which is able to suppress.

*Quote:*

---

NOX:

What part of you has the ability to continue?

---

If continuation is possible in a timeless sense of ongoing causation, then everything (that is, awareness) is continuing to be. I am that ability, expressed as the continuation, as well as everything that continues.

*Quote:*

---

NOX:

The mental habit of inherent existence is not deluded.

---

If delusion is the habitual and blind belief that things do inherently exist, then delusion does exist because of the possibility of freedom from delusion.

*Quote:*

---

NOX:

Every conceivable "path" produces the exact same result.... reinforcement of the very thing that you desire to rid yourself of.

---

I disagree strongly. There is one path - perfect reasoning - that, when desired strongly enough, inevitably becomes perfect reason, and rids one of delusion.

That is, the egotistical desire for perfect reasoning becomes rational, and

inevitably "sees through" reasoning. Reasoning is not abandoned, but its role appreciated.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(7/3/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

***Quote:***

---

JJ: So let me put it another way - realizing reason as empty destroys any sort of attachment to reason itself. Reason takes you to a particular point, whereupon a mind ripened through meditation can make the intuitive leap to what is beyond reason (not non-reason, as in irrationality, but total emptiness). Do you disagree?

DQ: I do in the sense that there is no leap. The process of realizing emptiness is a fully rational one from start to finish, even though at the same time it does indeed take one beyond reason.

---

The crux of this issue seems to regard what is "beyond" reason, and we do both agree that there is a state that is beyond reason, and that this state is emptiness. What becomes the nature of reason, once it is fully and truly realized to be empty? And more importantly, what becomes of the relationship between consciousness and reason, when reason is understood to be empty? These are essential questions. It is in the spirit of these questions that I reply to your other points.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

---

When reason is realized to be empty (when it “empties itself”) there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity. It cannot be put any better than, it is simply a moment of being empty. At this moment of satori, it isn’t a case of reason giving insight into emptiness; with the mind in its original, empty nature, it is more apt to say that emptiness gives insight into reason. When consciousness is empty, everything else is emptied along with it. This is a very subtle point, and I wonder if it is possible to be grasped unless one’s mind has been conditioned through zazen. Of this, I remain undecided.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If one is trying to make a "leap" of some kind, it means that one is unconsciously short-circuiting this process and deviating away from the possibility of true realization (usually into an altered state of consciousness which is underpinned by blind belief).

---

Keep in mind that when I used the word “leap”, it was purely in a metaphorical sense. For expediency’s sake, it is useful to consider the establishment of the empty dynamic as a “leap”, though more accurately, it’s simply a ceasing of ignorant mental habits – a readjustment of nervous activity. Will you please define an “altered state of consciousness”? Samadhi alters consciousness very profoundly. In regards to your comment about “short-circuiting” the process, I’m not quite sure what you mean.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: An "intuitive understanding of emptiness" which is not arrived at by reasoning is worthless. It becomes indistinguishable from blind belief.

JJ: There's nothing unreasonable about it, because it's not an intellectual understanding (conceptual postulation).

DQ: By calling it "intellectual", I'm not saying that it resembles academic knowledge. In truth, it couldn't be any further removed from academic knowledge. It is, as you say, dynamic. It is a living form of knowledge that cannot be captured by concepts, or frozen into a formula. And yet it can be understood intellectually by those who are rational enough

to push their reasoning all the way.

---

Push their reasoning all the way to what? The end state of emptiness, wherein reason itself is understood to be completely and utterly devoid of any sort of inherent existence? Intellectualization can understand conceptually what it means to be empty, but this symbolic representation of the reality will never be the reality that is emptiness. In other words, don't mistake the map for the territory, the finger for the moon, etc. That being said and understood, I agree with your general point that the empty dynamic cannot be "frozen" into any sort of conceptual framework. The only "nature" of emptiness is complete no-nature, entailing complete non-abiding – and for humans, nothing fosters abiding like concepts. Conceptual frameworks are a good way to fixate yourself on the map, while forgetting that you're already standing in the actual territory. Not that conceptual frameworks are altogether negative, of course not. They're pointers. It's just that people all too often get attached to these pointers, and thus miss the point entirely. Hence the Dharma, and Buddhism.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: What I referred to as an "intuitive understanding of emptiness" is, for lack of a better descriptor, an awareness, that takes the conceptual truth of emptiness and translates it into a function of one's consciousness. Very simply, it's being empty. Now, you wouldn't call this state of the mind a "blind belief", would you? It's simply not a matter of beliefs at all.

DQ: Well, I meet too many people who have a blind belief in this kind of "non-rational emptiness". In most cases, it is a false emptiness, a shallow form of nihilism which has nothing to do with Reality. Scratch the surface of their nihilism and you usually find a veritable potpurri of hidden beliefs.

---

I understand – emptiness is so subtle, it's unfortunately very easy to miss the point. A misunderstanding of emptiness will often lead to an attachment to emptiness, of all things, which tends to engender nihilism. The point is that emptiness is not non-rational, and neither is it rational – though, it is most certainly rationally justifiable. How could it be either of these things? It's empty!

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What does "being empty" mean to you? Can you describe it in a couple of sentences?

---

Yes, I can describe it, but I can't transmit to you my experience of it – which, as has been established, is really the whole point.

“Being empty” means maintaining a certain dynamic (a most appropriate word) with experience, a dynamic that is characterized as being unaffected, unobstructed, and entirely open. Without the deep, unconscious attachments that ceaselessly render the Absolute this or that, existence (or more aptly, sunyata) shines with original vitality and majesty.

That was a couple of sentences, and it's for the best that I stop my waxing there. Explicit description breeds attachment to the description, and it's not my intent to have the finger confused for the moon. Put another way, explicit descriptions are good words for people who want to know the finger; koans are good words for people who want to know the moon. It is suffice to say that “being empty” means just that. Or even better, “just this”.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: The thing is, it's easy to intellectualize on the emptiness of thought-constructs - ie, to say to yourself, "reason is empty." It's a great deal harder to actually readjust your nervous activity to be empty, and to remain non-attached to everything, including mental content. The destination is an empty mind - flawless, crystal-clear reason is required, but meditation is also needed to set one "beside" one's thoughts. If you're not "beside" your thoughts, then you're still connected to them; thus, they still keep you chasing and grasping.

DQ: If you're still having to put yourself "beside" your thoughts, it means that you are still chasing and grasping ..... for something.

---

Again, “putting oneself beside one's thoughts” is just a metaphor. However, I will gladly be more explicit, if you like. Putting oneself “beside” one's

thoughts was intended to mean being unattached to one's thoughts. I used the word "beside" because it very much seems like you are beside your thoughts (or above them, or below them, or whatever), witnessing as they float harmlessly through your psyche. It is precisely because "you" are no longer dominated by your succession of mental content that you free yourself from the "chattering monkey", and the chasing and grasping that results from this. Eventually, when the monkey is sufficiently starved from lack of attention, it becomes nearly non-existent in your mental habits. What remains is complete un-obstruction, and a fresh spontaneity emerges. Attachments are gone, and everything becomes truth. When tired, sleep. When hungry, eat. When smelling a peony, smell a peony, and be pleased. When writing a hundred page dissertation on Nagarjuna's Mula Madhyamaka Karika, write a hundred page dissertation on Nagajuna's Mula Madhyamaka Karika. Etc.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

DQ: It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

---

Are you skilled at utilizing proper breathing methods to heighten focus and awareness?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?"

---

Currently I'm working in a greenhouse, in order to finance the second year of my philosophy degree. It's not terrible work, though unfortunately it takes my replies a little more time to be posted, for which I apologize. I'm not married – are you? Just kidding.

*Edit: typos*

*Edited by: james johnathan at: 7/3/04 2:39 pm*

MGMacLeod

Registered User

Posts: 61

(7/3/04 2:22 pm)

Reply

Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

David,

*Quote:*

---

"Reason" is basically the conceptual process of trying to comprehend truth. Anyone who employs thought for the purposes of gaining a clear understanding of something is using reason.

---

and yet:

*Quote:*

---

It [the realization of emptiness--that is, the truth] is a living form of knowledge that cannot be captured by concepts, or frozen into a formula.

---

So reason is a conceptual process used to comprehend something that "cannot be captured in concepts". Interesting. What sort of 'clear understanding' can come about via these means? Like Nagarjuna and Candrakirti, I would say that the discursive intellect and its conceptual processes ultimately have only negative value: reason (as a conceptual process) can only *negate* false notions and delusions rather than *posit* conceptual constructions to which the world is supposed to conform. But since reason, like everything else, is beyond the dualistic structures of discursive intellect, and is empty both of self-existence and self-nature, it cannot be conclusively nailed down. If reason is bound to conceptual constructions, how will it attend to the real? If it is beyond them, how will it produce an intellectual understanding of truth?

*Quote:*

---

...reason has the ability to probe and form conclusions about anything which appears to exist.

---

Again, what sorts of conclusions might these be?

*Quote:*

---

Kierkegaard was using the term "leap" in a different context here. For him, the "leap of faith" referred to the resolve to leave common sense and ordinary human mediocrity behind in order to devote one's life to the extremes of Truth - even though such a resolve can, from the ordinary human perspective, appear to be incomprehensible and even horrifying. In other words, the "leap of faith" is not so much a leap beyond reason, but beyond worldliness. It is a leap beyond the ordinary person's use of reason.

---

I agree with that, and yet the realization that there is nowhere to leap from and nothing to leap into is, itself, a leap of this sort. That is, insofar as the 'ordinary person' believes that there are things to be done, and leaps to be made, this 'non-leap' that you describe is a leap of faith in the Kierkegaardian sense. So this leap is a leap away from leaping. Which is to say that there is no inherent difference between leaping and non-leaping. Yet, who is this non-leaper who leaps?

\*Edit: formatting\*

~Matt

*Edited by: MGMacLeod at: 7/3/04 2:24 pm*

NOX23 

Registered User

Posts: 163

(7/4/04 11:10 am)

Reply



 Re: Reply to NOX

---

Kelly sez...

*Quote:*

---

Thoughts are part of a self, which is able to suppress.

---

Thoughts *are* the self. So are you assuming that the self can suppress the self with the self?

*Quote:*

---

I disagree strongly. There is one path - perfect reasoning - that, when desired strongly enough, inevitably becomes perfect reason, and rids one of delusion.

---

Well of course you disagree, it's an imperative, you have no choice.

Your entire belief system is constructed around your blind faith in that the path of perfect reasoning leads one to freedom from delusion.

Question: How do you know that what you perceive to be perfect reasoning is in fact perfect, unless you yourself are free from imperfection?

From another thread

*Quote:*

---

I focus night and day to become free...

---

That which obsesses relentlessly about freedom, *is* the very thing that you desire to be free from.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(7/5/04 3:40 am)  
Reply

 Re: Reply to NOX

---

*Quote:*

---

James: From what I've read from the QRS (quite a bit, actually), enlightenment is something that is assumed to occur once the requisite logical syllogisms are embraced, which conceptually demonstrate the delusion of independence-existence.

Bird: That is true, but they don't really stop at that. That is, they think that such realizations when fully understood/embraced, totally change the person's their reactions to reality, life, the world.

---

Can you describe what it means to fully understand or embrace a conceptual postulate?

Understanding a conceptual postulate is one thing, but to embrace it means to become attached to it. Reality is all around you – it won't be found within the emptiness of our ever-changing system of linguistic symbols. Grasping reason (and the understands thereof) is grasping a phantom.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: It seems the Buddhists emphasize negation, what you are not, and the Hindus emphasize what you are. I have not decided if those two meet.

---

Why do you say Hindus emphasize what you are? As for Buddhists, it is true that they emphasis negation, but it is a negation of a deeper sort than a mere affirmation of non-existence (what you are not). Please see MGMacleod's last post.

*Quote:*

---

James: Hence, the only truth is emptiness

Bird: I'm pondering that the only truth might be somethingness.

---

Please, elaborate.

*Quote:*

---

James: I shouldn't have said "changing one's being". My mistake. Just what, exactly, do you think you need to change? It isn't that there is an ego that you need to destroy, it's that we are attached to a particular idea of "I" - we make the ego through our thinking and our attachments. Take a backward step, before your discriminating consciousness. Forward steps only take you further along the samsaric path.

Bird: Well, giving up those attachments, not being in a deluded reality, and not having a false concept of I would change the person's being, no?

---

It may be expedient to think of it in those terms, but I find that most pretensions to “change one’s being” are in err, since these can obscure the fact your Buddha-nature is already not apart from you. What is it that is assumed to exist before the change, and what is it that is assumed will exist after the change? Quests to “change one’s being” arise from existential angst, which is simply a manifestation of the ego’s deep attachment to its own existence. Realizing that there is no real quest to embark on, and that any such quest is merely samsara, is a hard realization to come to.

*Quote:*

---

James: Wonderful! Then I take it you already know why QRS aren't Buddhists, and also how to liberate yourself.

Bird: If QRS are not enlightened, it does not mean they are not Buddhists. Or, is anyone who is not enlightened a real Buddhist? For if they were, they would understand fully, correctly, and they would be enlightened.

---

I have little interest in assessing the enlightenment claims of others. All I can do is represent truth as best I can, and let the pieces fall as they will.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: QRS say it is impossible to exist in a state without thought. Yet they speak as though there can be a state without emotion. I see no evidence that this is the case. I'm not sure what enlightenment is, and I don't think it has just one definition. I see superiority (smugness)and aversions in them.

---

That says it all: a Buddhist would never say that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought. Any quasi-Buddhist hobbyist who has the least amount of experience in meditation knows that it is relatively simple to be

without thought. Like anything though, it's a trainable skill. Only in this case, the skill is harder to train than, say, learning how to operate a VCR – because while training, as soon as any consideration is made to goals or effects, the goal and the effect has already been lost.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: I don't like the game of koan one-upmanship

---

You know what, me neither. Only, sometimes our attachment to explicit descriptions (the map) means that we fail to attain the point (traverse the terrain). This is why in Zen, koans are utilized moreso than complicated lexicons. Koans are meant to point directly to one's true nature.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2328

(7/5/04 10:11 am)

Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

James Johnathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The process of realizing emptiness is a fully rational one from start to finish, even though at the same time it does indeed take one beyond reason.

JJ: The crux of this issue seems to regard what is “beyond” reason, and we do both agree that there is a state that is beyond reason, and that this state is emptiness.

---

You're putting words into my mouth. There is no such thing as a state of emptiness. In fact, the realization of emptiness involves the realization that *all* states, without exception, are illusions.

*Quote:*

---

What becomes the nature of reason, once it is fully and truly realized to be empty?

---

It continues to function as before, but without any unnecessary hindrances

(which, in unenlightened people, are produced by attachments and the emotions). The nature of reason doesn't change just because some geezer realizes that it lacks inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

And more importantly, what becomes of the relationship between consciousness and reason, when reason is understood to be empty?

---

It turns into a perfect marriage. One is no longer pushing away reason because of the unpleasant truths it wants to reveal.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it "empties itself") there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

---

It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

*Quote:*

---

It cannot be put any better than, it is simply a moment of being empty. At this moment of satori, it isn't a case of reason giving insight into emptiness; with the mind in its original, empty nature, it is more apt to say that emptiness gives insight into

reason. When consciousness is empty, everything else is emptied along with it. This is a very subtle point, and I wonder if it is possible to be grasped unless one's mind has been conditioned through zazen. Of this, I remain undecided.

---

The state that you here eulogizing is also empty. Satori itself is empty. It's best not to get too attached to these things.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If one is trying to make a "leap" of some kind, it means that one is unconsciously short-circuiting this process and deviating away from the possibility of true realization (usually into an altered state of consciousness which is underpinned by blind belief).

JJ: Keep in mind that when I used the word "leap", it was purely in a metaphorical sense. For expediency's sake, it is useful to consider the establishment of the empty dynamic as a "leap", though more accurately, it's simply a ceasing of ignorant mental habits – a readjustment of nervous activity.

---

Okay. But again, if this "ceasing of ignorant of mental habits" involves the ceasing of reason, then I for one want nothing to do with it. The sage's mind, in its utmost purity, is one that reasons consciously, effortlessly and flawlessly. Your attachment to an illusory state of emptiness is causing you to downplay the power of reason and its role in enlightening the mind.

*Quote:*

---

Will you please define an "altered state of consciousness"? Samadhi alters consciousness very profoundly. In regards to your comment about "short-circuiting" the process, I'm not quite sure what you mean.

---

By "altered state" I'm referring to mystical or religious or existential experiences. These experiences can be very powerful and seem out of this world, and often they seem to impart a timeless, heavenly knowledge of

Reality that is intuitively experienced and not fully understood.

While I consider these experiences to be important achievements, they ultimately have no connection to enlightenment, which goes beyond altered states. There comes a time when the spiritual student needs to put these samadhis and satoris aside and strive for the highest that life has to offer - which is crystal-clear consciousness and knowledge of Ultimate Reality.

"Short-circuiting the process" refers to the way in which a person's attachments (whether it be to a particular kind of altered state, or a particular belief, or a particular person, or a particular lifestyle, or whatever it may be) interferes with his spiritual desire to fully comprehend the nature of Reality. People unconsciously short-circuit the rational process out of fear that their attachments will be exposed as untenable and will be taken away from them. The average Christian is an obvious example.

*Quote:*

---

A misunderstanding of emptiness will often lead to an attachment to emptiness, of all things, which tends to engender nihilism.

---

I think you fall into that trap. It causes you to be irrational in your treatment of reason. You're like the Buddhist who, having realized that cars are empty of intrinsic existence, believes that an enlightened sage cannot use them as a mode of transport, on account of their being "empty".

"What happens to cars when they they are seen to be empty? What happens to the relationship between cars and consciousness, when cars are seen to be empty? These are essential questions!" No, they are irrelevant questions - just as irrelevant as your questions about reason.

*Quote:*

---

The point is that emptiness is not non-rational, and neither is it rational – though, it is most certainly rationally justifiable.

---

If something is rationally justifiable, then it indeed rational. That is what "rational" means.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

DQ: It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

JJ: Are you skilled at utilizing proper breathing methods to heighten focus and awareness?

---

Are you skilled in detaching yourself from Buddhism and going beyond it?

The best method for heightening focus and awareness is thinking intently about the nature of Reality in a burning desire to understand it.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?

JJ: Currently I'm working in a greenhouse, in order to finance the second year of my philosophy degree. It's not terrible work, though unfortunately it takes my replies a little more time to be posted, for which I apologize. I'm not married – are you? Just kidding.

---

Do you have a girlfriend?

--

To Bird, you wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Bird: QRS say it is impossible to exist in a state without thought.

JJ: That says it all: a Buddhist would never say that it is

impossible to exist in a state without thought.

---

I don't say that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought, for each of us is able to enter into such a state every night in deep sleep. However, I do say that is impossible to exist *consciously* in a state without thought.

***Quote:***

---

Any quasi-Buddhist hobbyist who has the least amount of experience in meditation knows that it is relatively simple to be without thought.

---

They are kidding themselves if they think this. Any time that you imagine you are existing in a state without thought, you are being fooled by an illusion.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2329 (7/5/04 10:27 am) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>MGMacLeod wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: "Reason" is basically the conceptual process of trying to comprehend truth. Anyone who employs thought for the purposes of gaining a clear understanding of something is using reason.</p> <p>..... It [the realization of emptiness--that is, the truth] is a living form of knowledge that cannot be captured by concepts, or frozen into a formula.</p> <p>MM: So reason is a conceptual process used to comprehend something that "cannot be captured in concepts".</p> <hr/> <p>In the case of applying reason to the understanding of Reality itself, yes. Of course, the reasoner starts out trying to capture Reality in a perfect conceptual web. But sooner or later, he realizes that this is impossible due to the fact that Reality has no form or nature, and therefore there is essentially nothing to capture.</p> <p>In other words, reason reveals the nature of Reality to be uncapturable by concepts.</p>

*Quote:*

---

What sort of 'clear understanding' can come about via these means? Like Nagarjuna and Candrakirti, I would say that the discursive intellect and its conceptual processes ultimately have only negative value: reason (as a conceptual process) can only negate false notions and delusions rather than posit conceptual constructions to which the world is supposed to conform.

---

That's right. Reason destroys everything that is not real, leaving the mind to apprehend what is left.

*Quote:*

---

But since reason, like everything else, is beyond the dualistic structures of discursive intellect, and is empty both of self-existence and self-nature, it cannot be conclusively nailed down.

---

Reason is not "beyond the dualistic structures of discursive intellect". Our intellectual minds define what reason is, and, in doing so, we create it into being.

*Quote:*

---

If reason is bound to conceptual constructions, how will it attend to the real? If it is beyond them, how will it produce an intellectual understanding of truth?

---

You're creating a false problem. When reason perceives the unreality of all things, it immediately perceives the real. These two perceptions are, in fact, one and the same perception.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1522

(7/6/04 2:56 am)

Reply



Re: Reply to NOX

*Quote:*

---

Can you describe what it means to fully understand or embrace a conceptual postulate?

Understanding a conceptual postulate is one thing, but to embrace it means to become attached to it.

---

What I mean by the above, is that when you understand certain concepts in a "full" way, they become part of your worldview, your way of perceiving reality. It is the difference between understanding that a concept must be so, and actually responding to the world that way, not seeing it any other way. I think it involves some brain reorganization.

*Quote:*

---

Grasping reason (and the understandings thereof) is grasping a phantom.

---

One doesn't grasp one's leg, one simply uses it. On the other hand, without that leg, you'd be a cripple.

*Quote:*

---

Reality is all around you – it won't be found within the emptiness of our ever-changing system of linguistic symbols.

---

Yes, I see that.

*Quote:*

---

Why do you say Hindus emphasize what you are?

---

As in, "Thou are that." Hindus seem to define enlightenment as identifying with the Atman, as opposed to identifying with the personality, the body, the particular lifetime. Buddhism seems to define enlightenment as a matter of

insight. They are close. Yet I find Hinduism speaks to the being, and Buddhism to the mind.

*Quote:*

---

As for Buddhists, it is true that they emphasis negation, but it is a negation of a deeper sort than a mere affirmation of non-existence (what you are not). Please see MGMacLeod's last post.

---

OK, I reread it. Not sure where all these words are headed...seems like a lot of semantics to me.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: I'm pondering that the only truth might be somethingness.

-----

Please, elaborate.

---

Well, take this for example:

*"with the mind in its original, empty nature, it is more apt to say that emptiness gives insight into reason."* What kind of emptiness is this, that it gives insight?

Right now, in quantum physics and string theory, they are considering switching from a belief that particles are points with no mass or size, to one in which they have an incredibly small physical size. And switching from the idea that the universe was compressed to zero size at the singularity before the big bang, to one in which it was compressed merely to Planck length. I do not understand that stuff I'm reading - my amazement was that they ever considered the zero size theory in the first place. Regardless, though, of whether it turns out that physical matter is the manifestation of some nonmaterial event, such as thought, it still seems evident to me that at the bottom of reality must lie something, not nothing. The core cannot be nothing. Therefore, emptiness is not the ultimate truth.

*Quote:*

---

It may be expedient to think of it in those terms, but I find that

most pretensions to “change one’s being” are in err, since these can obscure the fact your Buddha-nature is already not apart from you.

---

Sure, but when you are unaware of your Buddha nature you sense something is wrong. When your buddha-nature is compressed with piles of existential angst, it isn't fun.

*Quote:*

---

What is it that is assumed to exist before the change, and what is it that is assumed will exist after the change?

---

Perception.

*Quote:*

---

Quests to “change one’s being” arise from existential angst, which is simply a manifestation of the ego’s deep attachment to its own existence. Realizing that there is no real quest to embark on, and that any such quest is merely samsara, is a hard realization to come to.

---

Well, it's a paradox. Because it is only when you begin to make the profound perceptual change that you can then say that there was nowhere to go, and that nirvana is samsara. You know, it's like those little stories they tell about a guy who seeks buried treasure in a far country, only to give up and come home, and then find it under his own floor. But before he went seeking, he did not have contact with the treasure under his own floor. He did need to find that treasure - it was just that he did not understand the nature of seeking, how to seek, where to seek.

*Quote:*

---

That says it all: a Buddhist would never say that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought.

---

I've already read David's reply to this. I'm beginning to understand the value of meditation, and I also (think) I understand his viewpoint on why it is not

necessary. I think the reason for these differences of opinion is our lack of understanding of the human brain and all its ways. There's a guy (a Buddhist) named Todd Murphy who has a website with various articles on the brain and enlightenment and spiritual experiences and epilepsy, that sort of thing. He has a very interesting piece on what he think may have happened within Buddha's brain the night he got enlightened. My understanding of meditation is that it develops greater simultaneous functioning of the two halves of the brain and allows the person to delve deeper and deeper, via brainwaves, into those parts of the mind that are normally "unconscious" in the sense of sleep. A truly successful meditator can even access the brain waves that are normally associated with deep, dreamless sleep. At the same time, however, other events in a person's life, as well as the meaningful focus upon reality, can also cause brain changes. The results can overlap, and they can be different. They can cause the altered states that David mentions. It is my supposition that profound, sudden insight gives a burst of brain activity that may leave some permanent changes of a sort that could be achieved slowly via meditation. Also, brain anatomy differs person to person and recipes don't work the same on everyone. This is very complex stuff, and up till now has been treated in the realm of mysticism. That is, mystery. But now we are looking more and more at what happens in the brain when people pray, when they meditate, when they have a mystical experience, when they have a seizure with blissful auras, etc, etc.

*Quote:*

---

You know what, me neither. Only, sometimes our attachment to explicit descriptions (the map) means that we fail to attain the point (traverse the terrain). This is why in Zen, koans are utilized moreso than complicated lexicons. Koans are meant to point directly to one's true nature.

---

I'm not dissing the value of koans. But there is a very intense egotism involved in the koan game that I find distasteful.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1686

(7/6/04 3:48 am)

Reply

 Re: Reply to NOX

---

There is no such thing as a koan "game." To play a (competitive) game with them is to not personalize them. The point is freedom through understanding and emotional detachment.

Also, meditation can be important as a tool to increase concentration. It is not a desired state in and of itself as so many modern Zennists seem to mistakenly think. Ideally, one is in a focused state regardless of what one does; sitting crosslegged, staring at a wall, going fishing, or conversing with neighbors.

Tharan

MGMacLeod

Registered User

Posts: 62

(7/6/04 4:54 am)

Reply

 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

David,

*Quote:*

---

Matt: So reason is a conceptual process used to comprehend something that "cannot be captured in concepts".

David: In the case of applying reason to the understanding of Reality itself, yes. Of course, the reasoner starts out trying to capture Reality in a perfect conceptual web. But sooner or later, he realizes that this is impossible due to the fact that Reality has no form or nature, and therefore there is essentially nothing to capture.

---

What I'm interested in is the realization that reality has no form or nature; how can it be that reason, as a conceptual process, does not break down at this point? Or do you agree with me that it is profoundly useful for undermining delusions and attachments, but that is its only real use?

*Quote:*

---

In other words, reason reveals the nature of Reality to be uncapturable by concepts.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

That's right. Reason destroys everything that is not real, leaving the mind to apprehend what is left.

---

And what do you figure is left? What sort of apprehension takes place?

*Quote:*

---

Reason is not "beyond the dualistic structures of discursive intellect". Our intellectual minds define what reason is, and, in doing so, we create it into being.

---

Really? So, reason is actually a *invention* of the mind? The same sort of false-imagination that leads people to believe in external objects? You're not seriously claiming enlightenment through some delusional projection of your mind, are you?

*Quote:*

---

Matt: If reason is bound to conceptual constructions, how will it attend to the real? If it is beyond them, how will it produce an intellectual understanding of truth?

David: You're creating a false problem. When reason perceives the unreality of all things, it immediately perceives the real. These two perceptions are, in fact, one and the same perception.

---

Well said; that's a subtle point, and I agree with it.

~Matt

MGMacLeod

Registered User

Posts: 63

(7/6/04 5:28 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Reply to NOX

---

Hey Anna, how goes it?

*Quote:*

---

What I mean by the above, is that when you understand certain concepts in a "full" way, they become part of your worldview, your way of perceiving reality. It is the difference between understanding that a concept must be so, and actually responding to the world that way, not seeing it any other way.

---

To me, that sounds more like extremely profound delusion and attachment than a direct perception of reality.

*Quote:*

---

As in, "Thou are that."

---

Indeed, but what is the 'that'? In the Mahayana 'view', reality is tathata, "thatness", which is etymologically related to Tathagata, the Buddha.

*Quote:*

---

OK, I reread it. Not sure where all these words are headed... seems like a lot of semantics to me.

---

They're headed toward undermining the notion of self-existence and self-nature in any and all things, or at least that is the spirit in which they were written.

*Quote:*

---

Regardless, though, of whether it turns out that physical matter is the manifestation of some nonmaterial event, such as thought, it still seems evident to me that at the bottom of reality must lie something, not nothing. The core cannot be nothing. Therefore, emptiness is not the ultimate truth.

---

Firstly, there is no distinction between matter and thought, mainly because there is nothing that can be called 'substance'. Secondly, you seem to be interpreting 'emptiness' (*sunyata*, in Sanskrit) as nothingness--a cardinal error. According to Nagarjuna, *sunyata* is the "exhaustion of all views", which Candrakirti says means the 'ceasing to function' of position-taking as a means to understanding the true way of reality. That is, it rejects particular views of the world, but is not itself another view. The realization of *sunyata* demonstrates that the true way of things completely transcends the duality of nothingness and somethingness. This realization is extremely subtle, and that's why Nagarjuna said that *sunyata* wrongly understood is "like a snake ineptly seized".

~Matt

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1134  
(7/6/04 7:18 am)  
Reply



Re: Paradox

---

**Quote:**

---

In other words, reason reveals the nature of Reality to be uncapturable by concepts.

---

Isn't that, in itself, a concept which captures the nature of reality though?

MGMacLeod  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(7/6/04 8:16 am)  
Reply

Re: Paradox

---

Greetings Mr. Toast! How have you been?

**Quote:**

---

DQ: In other words, reason reveals the nature of Reality to be uncapturable by concepts.

DT: Isn't that, in itself, a concept which captures the nature of reality though?

---

That's a fun game to play, but it's unnecessary. It's just a linguistic problem, and the original statement, though true, is misleading.

Reason reveals the emptiness (*sunyata*) of all things, including concepts, language, reality, Dave Toast or Matt MacLeod. However, *sunyata*, in its technical usage by the Sunyavadins (principally Nagarjuna and Candrakirti), is not a concept or a view in itself; as Nagarjuna says: *sunyata* "is a guiding, not a cognitive, notion, presupposing the everyday. It is itself the middle way" (From Mervyn Sprung's translation of Candrakirti's *Prasannapada* [*Lucid Exposition of the Middle Way*]). That is, emptiness is not a normal term; it presupposes the everyday, empirical-phenomenal truths of ordinary living in order to guide one to the realization that all things lack self-existence (*svabhava*) and self-nature (*svarupa*). As the 'middle way itself', *sunyata* avoids the dogmatic dualism of concept and non-concept. It's just another finger pointing at the moon.

~Matt

*Edited by: MGMacLeod at: 7/6/04 8:17 am*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(7/6/04 11:25 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

DQ: The process of realizing emptiness is a fully rational one from start to finish, even though at the same time it does indeed take one beyond reason.

JJ: The crux of this issue seems to regard what is "beyond" reason, and we do both agree that there is a state that is beyond reason, and that this state is emptiness.

DQ: You're putting words into my mouth. There is no such thing as a state of emptiness. In fact, the realization of emptiness involves the realization that all states, without exception, are illusions.

---

The state of emptiness is a state-less state. It's a state wherein the mind no longer holds any static views, regarding either itself, or the external world. When, for expediency, it needs to take a view, it will take that view. But it does so knowing that whatever view it takes, be it of an intellectual nature of otherwise, it is ultimately not the highest truth, which is un-nameable.

**Quote:**

---

JJ: What becomes the nature of reason, once it is fully and truly realized to be empty?

DQ: It continues to function as before, but without any unnecessary hindrances (which, in unenlightened people, are produced by attachments and the emotions). The nature of reason doesn't change just because some geezer realizes that it lacks inherent existence.

---

I agree that it functions the same as before, but that's not to say that its *function* is the same as before. Reason becomes a tool of expediency only, necessary to perform the functions needed for our survival and to deconstruct any delusionary mental-content that arises. As MG Macleod said, it becomes a tool of negation only.

***Quote:***

---

JJ: And more importantly, what becomes of the relationship between consciousness and reason, when reason is understood to be empty?

DQ: It turns into a perfect marriage. One is no longer pushing away reason because of the unpleasant truths it wants to reveal.

---

Unpleasant truths? What is unpleasant about the awareness of emptiness in every conceivable thing? An empty mind is not affected, not obstructed, and thus totally open.

When one attains *this* point, one is no longer pushing away emptiness because of the unpleasant truths it wants to reveal. Thought-constructions are taken off their pedestal – reason becomes empty, just like everything else.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees

that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it “empties itself”) there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

DQ: It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

---

So an illusion is making valid, tenable insights into something that is non-illusory (the Absolute, or, sunyata)? I see a paradox here. The end “point” is the Absolute, emptiness. Reason must be subordinate to this. If the greatest metaphysical dissertation is seen as anything other than being more *conventionally* true than a child’s storybook, than the higher truth has been lost.

***Quote:***

---

JJ: It cannot be put any better than, it is simply a moment of being empty. At this moment of satori, it isn’t a case of reason giving insight into emptiness; with the mind in its original, empty nature, it is more apt to say that emptiness gives insight into reason. When consciousness is empty, everything else is emptied along with it. This is a very subtle point, and I wonder if it is possible to be grasped unless one’s mind has been conditioned through zazen. Of this, I remain undecided.

DQ: The state that you here eulogizing is also empty. Satori itself is empty. It's best not to get too attached to these things.

---

Satori is the name given to the temporary moments of being empty, before true and final liberation is attained. Satoris occur whenever one deeply experiences emptiness, thereby dissolving the distinction between subject and object, and seeing existence free from the distorting influences of deep-

seeded attachments. So, satoris are “glimpses” of true emptiness.

Concepts can mire this empty mind-dynamic, since while one is conceptualizing, concepts are *necessarily* attached to. Thinking is desire. Hence why *mental formulations* are the second link in the twelve-fold chain of dependent origination – right in between ignorance and consciousness. Removing mental formulations automatically removes the delusions of selective consciousness.

One of the West’s most popular (and damaging) philosophers expresses the same point, albeit in an unintentional, ironic sort of way. Descartes said, “I think, therefore I am” – this was his proud demonstration that the sole, fundamental qualifier for separate self-existence is the act and process of thinking.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: If one is trying to make a "leap" of some kind, it means that one is unconsciously short-circuiting this process and deviating away from the possibility of true realization (usually into an altered state of consciousness which is underpinned by blind belief).

JJ: Keep in mind that when I used the word “leap”, it was purely in a metaphorical sense. For expediency’s sake, it is useful to consider the establishment of the empty dynamic as a “leap”, though more accurately, it’s simply a ceasing of ignorant mental habits – a readjustment of nervous activity.

DQ: Okay. But again, if this "ceasing of ignorant of mental habits" involves the ceasing of reason, then I for one want nothing to do with it. The sage's mind, in its utmost purity, is one that reasons consciously, effortlessly and flawlessly. Your attachment to an illusory state of emptiness is causing you to downplay the power of reason and its role in enlightening the mind.

---

I’m not downplaying the power of reason – I am a staunch advocate of reason in any context where it is clear that reason is lacking. Obviously, it is reason itself that admits to me that it cannot be trusted to liberate me from samsara, and that it must be set aside as just another illusion. Reason is only an ignorant mental habit in so far as it is assumed to be safely beyond

emptiness. When it is understood that anything that is thought or spoken is powerless in touching the ultimate truth of sunyata, reason's correct function has been understood. When it is understood that reason is empty of any intrinsic ability to promote liberation, it's correct function has been understood. When the map has been mistaken for the territory, reason has been misused.

Don't worry, David – nobody is asking you or anyone else to give up reason. As I said earlier, the highest and fullest expression of reason is that self-negating realization that reason, too, is an empty illusion. When one's awareness of emptiness expands to subsume mental-content (reason), the mind-dynamic changes from one between mental-content (one's linear succession of conceptual run-about) and illusion (that which is experienced), to one between emptiness (true-nature) and illusion (which now includes reason). The difference is painfully subtle, and yet worlds apart.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: A misunderstanding of emptiness will often lead to an attachment to emptiness, of all things, which tends to engender nihilism.

DQ: I think you fall into that trap. It causes you to be irrational in your treatment of reason. You're like the Buddhist who, having realized that cars are empty of intrinsic existence, believes that an enlightened sage cannot use them as a mode of transport, on account of their being "empty".

---

In what way is my treatment of reason irrational? I treat reason as I would treat anything else – empty of any inherent existence. You don't like the full implications of this, it seems, because you have an attachment to reason; so much so that even when you acknowledge it's illusory nature, its non-nature, you still can't help but affirm the supreme importance of retaining thought-constructions. When the Buddha reached the shore of Nirvana, he stopped carrying his raft with him.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The point is that emptiness is not non-rational, and neither is it rational – though, it is most certainly rationally justifiable.

JJ: If something is rationally justifiable, then it indeed rational.  
That is what "rational" means.

---

There is a difference between being rationally justifiable, and being an explicit position of "rationality". This is quite simply because in samadhi, no views are affirmed – so what is there to be either rational or irrational? Obviously, Nirvana is rationally justifiable in that any attempts to label it "irrational" can easily be deconstructed. However, to say that it is either rational or irrational is incorrect. Nirvana is not rational, and it is not *not* rational. This is because it does not exist, though neither does it not *not* exist. It's sunyata, the Middle Path.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty.  
You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

DQ: It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

JJ: Are you skilled at utilizing proper breathing methods to heighten focus and awareness?

DQ: Are you skilled in detaching yourself from Buddhism and going beyond it?

---

I never said I was Buddhist. The Dharma is a medicine for a particular kind of sickness – thinking sickness. It will point out the delusions in our ordinary ways of being. Yet, it is powerless in leading a person to true liberation. It's a pointer, as I've been saying. Those who follow the point leave Buddhism far behind, while those who become attached to the pointer become ensconced in the religion.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The best method for heightening focus and awareness is thinking intently about the nature of Reality in a burning desire to understand it.

---

The best method for heightening focus and awareness is the act of freeing oneself from any semblance of desire and attachment, which is meditation. Reason has its place, as I will readily admit, but without actually re-wiring your brain and readjusting your nervous activity, reason will never penetrate to the core of being – it will always be limited by myriad attachments, distractions, and obstructions. It will be the superficial monkey-mind, prattling away on issues that merely reflect the ego’s emotional urges.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?

JJ: Currently I’m working in a greenhouse, in order to finance the second year of my philosophy degree. It’s not terrible work, though unfortunately it takes my replies a little more time to be posted, for which I apologize. I’m not married – are you? Just kidding.

DQ: Do you have a girlfriend?

---

All these questions regarding my relationship-status – you’re not hitting on me, are you David? No, I don’t have a girlfriend. I’ve had ‘em, and I have no interest in ‘em these days.

--

*Quote:*

---

Bird: QRS say it is impossible to exist in a state without thought.

JJ: That says it all: a Buddhist would never say that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought.

DQ: I don't say that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought, for each of us is able to enter into such a state every night in deep sleep. However, I do say that is impossible to exist *consciously* in a state without thought.

---

There is generally far more brain activity in sleep than there is in deep meditation. The mind is a constant stir in most normal sleeping situations. If you don't accept the words of Buddhists and other practitioners of meditation, would you accept the findings of scientists who have measured brain activity during meditation? Whereas normal conscious states display what are known as "alpha" brain-waves, meditation shows a switch from "alpha" waves to "theta" waves. In contrast to the aroused, flitting nature of alpha-dominated minds, theta-dominated minds are deeply relaxed, and self-consciousness becomes nil by virtue of the frontal lobe being essentially offline. The parietal lobe, likewise, approaches offline status. The parietal lobe orients one in time and space (you could say, creating the illusion of inherent self-existence). I could throw a bunch of other cool stats and facts at you (for instance, controlled tests demonstrated that Zen monks didn't flinch at the sound of gunshots, whereas master marksmen did), but I think the point has been made.

I will agree that it is impossible to exist consciously in a state without thought. The misassumption on your part is that meditation is a state of consciousness. It is a state of the *cessation* of consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Any quasi-Buddhist hobbyist who has the least amount of experience in meditation knows that it is relatively simple to be without thought.

DQ: They are kidding themselves if they think this. Any time that you imagine you are existing in a state without thought, you are being fooled by an illusion.

---

As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millenia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 166

(7/6/04 12:14 pm)

Reply



 Re: re:

---

Hello James.

I am interested in hearing you expand on these two statements, if at all possible.

*Quote:*

---

I never said I was Buddhist. The Dharma is a medicine for a particular kind of sickness – thinking sickness. It will point out the delusions in our ordinary ways of being. Yet, it is powerless in leading a person to true liberation. It's a pointer, as I've been saying. Those who follow the point leave Buddhism far behind, while those who become attached to the pointer become ensconced in the religion.

---

*Quote:*

---

As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millenia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

---

Thanks.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1687

(7/6/04 1:06 pm)

Reply

Re: re:

I have heard the QRS collective (resistance is futile) say on more than one occasion that they are not Buddhists.

*Quote:*

The Dharma is a medicine for a particular kind of sickness – thinking sickness.

Don't forget those annoying emotions! On the other hand, one might define them as a subset.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1523

(7/6/04 4:11 pm)

Reply



Re: Reply to NOX

*Quote:*

What I mean by the above, is that when you understand certain concepts in a "full" way, they become part of your worldview, your way of perceiving reality. It is the difference between understanding that a concept must be so, and actually responding to the world that way, not seeing it any other way.

-----  
To me, that sounds more like extremely profound delusion and attachment than a direct perception of reality.

How so? I think you misunderstood. For example, there are good, logical arguments in favor of emptiness, of lack of self-nature and self-existence, which could certainly convince someone. But yet they go on reacting in the world exactly as if they and other things and beings had self-nature, showing preference toward some things and aversions to others, and so forth. The discussion was about whether enlightenment can be attributed to understanding certain concepts or ways of looking at things. And I made the point that the understanding has to go beyond the intellectual until it becomes your experience, your first reality. The old way will become a memory. And QRS have always stated that - it has to change your being. It can't just be an idea.

*Quote:*

---

As in, "Thou are that."

---

Indeed, but what is the 'that'? In the Mahayana 'view', reality is tathata, "thatness", which is etymologically related to Tathagata, the Buddha

---

"That" is all there is, and all there is has being. "That" is that which has self-nature, and its self-nature is to exist.

*Quote:*

---

They're headed toward undermining the notion of self-existence and self-nature in any and all things, or at least that is the spirit in which they were written.

---

I'm sorry, I just can't find thread of thought.

*Quote:*

---

The core cannot be nothing. Therefore, emptiness is not the ultimate truth.

---

Firstly, there is no distinction between matter and thought, mainly because there is nothing that can be called 'substance'

---

. I would have said that there is no distinction between matter and thought, because there is only one substance. How do you propose that there is no substance?

*Quote:*

---

Secondly, you seem to be interpreting 'emptiness' (sunyata, in Sanskrit) as nothingness--a cardinal error.

---

That is the way you seem to be interpreting it.

*Quote:*

---

According to Nagarjuna, sunyata is the "exhaustion of all views", which Candrakirti says means the 'ceasing to function' of position-taking as a means to understanding the true way of reality. That is, it rejects particular views of the world, but is not itself another view.

---

The way of affirmation and the way of negation. The two ways to know God. There is one primal fact: existence.

*Quote:*

---

The realization of sunyata demonstrates that the true way of things completely transcends the duality of nothingness and somethingness.

---

It is because there is no alternative to somethingness, that it can be said to be beyond the duality of somethingness and nothingness.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/6/04 4:16 pm*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(7/7/04 12:23 am)  
Reply

 Re: Reply to NOX

---

Hi NOX23,

I'll expand on those two statements as best as I can. In regards to Buddhism...

To be clear about Buddhism, it is the religious system that emerged around the teachings of the Buddha, despite the Buddha's clear warnings against becoming attached to words, rituals, and ceremony, while not actually following what those words lead to:

*Quote:*

---

“Believe nothing just because a so-called wise person said it. Believe nothing just because a belief is generally held. Believe nothing just because it is said in ancient books. Believe nothing just because it is said to be of divine origin. Believe nothing just because someone else believes it. Believe only what you yourself test and judge to be true.”

---

Incidentally, Lao-Tzu had the same reservations when he was asked to compile his thoughts as the Tao te Ching. Both of these masters knew very well the fundamental human tendency to become attached to the symbolic abstractions and representations that make connecting to deep truth more easy, and personal. And yet, truth is so far beyond the retention of abstract symbols and the “personalizing” of Reality – how can organized religious systems touch it? Of course, the idea is that Buddhism is a pointer that is used to correct erroneous beliefs (and emotions – thank you WolfsonJakk) – a tool of expediency that is to be dropped upon the full realization of emptiness. The problem is that people fail to realize the ultimate point, or become so enmeshed by the community, rituals, and other emotionally-satisfying aspects of the religion, that they can’t go beyond the religion. Like I said, the Dharma is a medicine for a particular kind of sickness. Once that sickness is cured, you need a medicine of a different sort to cure the side-effects of the first medicine. If you come across a Buddha on the path, kill him.

As for the second statement, I’m not sure expounding is required. It’s pretty straight-forward, I think. I was asking David if he could provide some reasonable basis for his assertion that it is impossible to exist in a state without thought. I said that enlightened people have utilized meditation for thousands of years. I emerged from this “state” of non-thought no more than about an hour ago – so again, I’m curious as to how anyone can call this state an “illusion”.

In fact, I would argue the complete opposite as David – only during deep meditation, when we come as close as possible to experiencing the infinite stillness of emptiness, do we attain our true nature, and the true nature of everything else. It is precisely these periods of normal consciousness in which the monkey-mind continues its samsaric, causation-determined course, that we are experiencing the “illusion”.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(7/7/04 7:12 am)  
Reply

re:

---

Anna,

Please tell me how this,

*Quote:*

---

when you understand certain concepts in a "full" way, they become part of your worldview, your way of perceiving reality. It is the difference between understanding that a concept must be so, and actually responding to the world that way, not seeing it any other way.

---

reconciles with this statement of yours below:

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Reality is all around you – it won't be found within the emptiness of our ever-changing system of linguistic symbols.

Bird: Yes, I see that.

---

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Grasping reason (and the understandings thereof) is grasping a phantom.

Bird: One doesn't grasp one's leg, one simply uses it. On the other hand, without that leg, you'd be a cripple.

---

You grasp reason any time you affirm some conceptual truth about Reality. You are implicitly assuming that that conceptual truth is anything other than that very illusion that you are trying to capture.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: I'm pondering that the only truth might be somethingness.

JJ: Please, elaborate.

Bird: Well, take this for example:

"with the mind in its original, empty nature, it is more apt to say that emptiness gives insight into reason." What kind of emptiness is this, that it gives insight?

---

Simple. When consciousness is empty, everything else is emptied along with it. Thus why it is said that by attaining your own true nature, you attain the true nature of everything else as well. This is because your true nature, and the true nature of everything else, are not different. So in other words, when the mind is in its original state of complete non-obstruction, one becomes aware of the emptiness of concepts. Repeating to yourself "reason is empty" - as a sort of mantra - won't help you in attaining what that conceptual truth is actually pointing to.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: Right now, in quantum physics and string theory, they are considering switching from a belief that particles are points with no mass or size, to one in which they have an incredibly small physical size. And switching from the idea that the universe was compressed to zero size at the singularity before the big bang, to one in which it was compressed merely to Planck length. I do not understand that stuff I'm reading - my amazement was that they ever considered the zero size theory in the first place. Regardless, though, of whether it turns out that physical matter is the manifestation of some nonmaterial event, such as thought, it still seems evident to me that at the bottom of reality must lie something, not nothing. The core cannot be nothing. Therefore, emptiness is not the ultimate truth.

---

If you want to know what Buddhists mean when they speak of emptiness, I suggest you familiarize yourself with Nagarjuna and his followers. Quantum

mechanics is cool, but whereas it deals with the conventional realm of phenomena, the “philosophy” of emptiness deals with the higher truth that is beyond the conventional (scientific) realm.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It may be expedient to think of it in those terms, but I find that most pretensions to “change one’s being” are in err, since these can obscure the fact your Buddha-nature is already not apart from you.

Bird: Sure, but when you are unaware of your Buddha nature you sense something is wrong. When your buddha-nature is compressed with piles of existential angst, it isn't fun.

---

Agreed. My point was that focusing too intently on some grand quest to enlightenment is merely samsara. It is, as you say, a paradox.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: What is it that is assumed to exist before the change, and what is it that is assumed will exist after the change?

Bird: Perception.

---

So then what are you saying needs changing, if “perception” is changing to “perception”?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Quests to “change one’s being” arise from existential angst, which is simply a manifestation of the ego’s deep attachment to its own existence. Realizing that there is no real quest to embark on, and that any such quest is merely samsara, is a hard realization to come to.

Bird: Because it is only when you begin to make the profound perceptual change that you can then say that there was nowhere to go, and that nirvana is samsara.

---

Nicely put, I agree. Yet, I wonder how you came to the conclusion that nirvana is samsara, if you don't believe that emptiness is the ultimate truth. Nirvana is equivalent to samsara because of the fact that they are both empty.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2330  
(7/7/04 11:05 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

James wrote:

*Quote:*

---

As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millenia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

---

Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former.

The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

*Quote:*

---

I will agree that it is impossible to exist consciously in a state without thought. The misassumption on your part is that meditation is a state of consciousness. It is a state of the cessation of consciousness.

---

Are you saying, then, that the meditative state is a state of complete unconsciousness? For that is what "cessation of consciousness" means.

*Quote:*

---

The state of emptiness is a state-less state. It's a state wherein the mind no longer holds any static views, regarding either itself, or the external world. When, for expediency, it needs to take a view, it will take that view. But it does so knowing that whatever view it takes, be it of an intellectual nature of otherwise, it is ultimately not the highest truth, which is un-nameable.

---

So why do you have such fixed views on what constitutes "emptiness" and the meditative state?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it "empties itself") there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

DQ: It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

JJ: So an illusion is making valid, tenable insights into something that is non-illusory (the Absolute, or, sunyata)? I see a paradox here.

---

There is no paradox. You are artificially creating the paradox by surreptitiously using two different definitions of the word "illusion". I've already explained that the empty, illusory nature of reason refers to its

appearance of inherently existing, not to its ability to expose delusion. You're consciously or unconsciously conflating these two things in order to create a paradox that your ego wants to see.

*Quote:*

---

The end “point” is the Absolute, emptiness. Reason must be subordinate to this.

---

"Must be" .....? Could this be a Freudian slip, I wonder? :)

*Quote:*

---

There is a difference between being rationally justifiable, and being an explicit position of “rationality”. This is quite simply because in samadhi, no views are affirmed – so what is there to be either rational or irrational? Obviously, Nirvana is rationally justifiable in that any attempts to label it “irrational” can easily be deconstructed. However, to say that it is either rational or irrational is incorrect. Nirvana is not rational, and it is not not rational. This is because it does not exist, though neither does it not not exist. It’s sunyata, the Middle Path.

---

Again, you're creating paradoxes and false dilemmas where none exist. The question is not whether Nirvana itself is rational or non-rational, but whether our own *understanding* of Nirvana is rational or irrational. I trust you see the difference.

An apple, in and of itself, is neither rational nor non-rational as well. It is just like Nirvana in that regard. And yet at the same time, we are perfectly capable of judging whether a particular *understanding* of apples is rational or irrational. The same applies to a particular understanding of Nirvana.

Throughout your posts, you articulate strong, fixed views on what you think Nirvana is, which implies (a) that you do believe that reason is perfectly capable of dealing with Nirvana, and (b) that a particular understanding can be either rational or irrational, and (c) that your own understanding of Nirvana is perfectly correct and rational.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

DQ: It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

JJ: Are you skilled at utilizing proper breathing methods to heighten focus and awareness?

DQ: Are you skilled in detaching yourself from Buddhism and going beyond it?

JJ: I never said I was Buddhist.

---

You certainly sound like a Buddhist. Or at least someone who has swallowed too many Buddhist textbooks.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?

JJ: Currently I'm working in a greenhouse, in order to finance the second year of my philosophy degree. It's not terrible work, though unfortunately it takes my replies a little more time to be posted, for which I apologize. I'm not married – are you? Just kidding.

DQ: Do you have a girlfriend?

JJ: All these questions regarding my relationship-status – you're not hitting on me, are you David?

---

Just checking out how committed you are to the philosophy of non-attachment.

*Quote:*

---

No, I don't have a girlfriend. I've had 'em, and I have no interest in 'em these days.

---

Do you see your parents or other members of your family? Celebrate Christmas and birthdays with them?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2331  
(7/7/04 11:23 am)  
Reply



 Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Matt: So reason is a conceptual process used to comprehend something that "cannot be captured in concepts".

David: In the case of applying reason to the understanding of Reality itself, yes. Of course, the reasoner starts out trying to capture Reality in a perfect conceptual web. But sooner or later, he realizes that this is impossible due to the fact that Reality has no form or nature, and therefore there is essentially nothing to capture.

Matt: What I'm interested in is the realization that reality has no form or nature; how can it be that reason, as a conceptual process, does not break down at this point?

---

Why would it break down? No matter how profound or advanced one's understanding is, reason continues to operate as normal. For example, the sage can reason that if Reality has no form or nature, then it cannot have the form of a God, or of a materialistic, objective universe. Or he can reason that it cannot be captured by thought. Or that it is meaningless to try and directly "see" it. And so on.

*Quote:*

---

Or do you agree with me that it is profoundly useful for undermining delusions and attachments, but that is its only real use?

---

Well, more or less. Reason can also trigger altered states and ground-breaking intuitions, which are also important to enriching one's knowledge of Reality. Reason can make hidden connections and uncover deeper truths about human psychology and the nature of the ego.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: That's right. Reason destroys everything that is not real, leaving the mind to apprehend what is left.

Matt: And what do you figure is left? What sort of apprehension takes place?

---

How can one describe the apprehension of God? It is something that people have to discover for themselves.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Reason is not "beyond the dualistic structures of discursive intellect". Our intellectual minds define what reason is, and, in doing so, we create it into being.

Matt: Really? So, reason is actually a invention of the mind? The same sort of false-imagination that leads people to believe in external objects? You're not seriously claiming enlightenment through some delusional projection of your mind, are you?

---

No, not exactly. Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason. Both the tree and reason have identities which transcend our imagination's ability to change them.

At the same time, however, both the tree and reason are created by our mind's ability to distinguish between objects and determine where they begin and end. That is to say, our minds isolate these things from the rest of the Universe and, in doing so, we literally decide *what* they are. In that sense, they are a mental invention, and a product of our discursive, dualistic intellects.

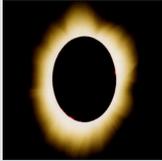
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2742

(7/7/04 12:38 pm)

Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

---

David:--

*Quote:*

---

Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

---

What?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1526

(7/8/04 2:58 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

JJ,

*Quote:*

---

**Please tell me how this,**

Quote:

Me:when you understand certain concepts in a "full" way, they become part of your worldview, your way of perceiving reality. It is the difference between understanding that a concept must be so, and actually responding to the world that way, not seeing it any other way.

**reconciles with this statement of yours below:**

Quote:

JJ: Reality is all around you – it won't be found within the emptiness of our ever-changing system of linguistic symbols.

Bird: Yes, I see that.

---

I'm completely mystified as to what about that statement seems odd to both

you and MG. I meant this:

*Quote:*

---

Repeating to yourself “reason is empty” - as a sort of mantra - won’t help you in attaining what that conceptual truth is actually pointing to.

---

*Quote:*

---

You grasp reason any time you affirm some conceptual truth about Reality. You are implicitly assuming that that conceptual truth is anything other than that very illusion that you are trying to capture.

---

I don't understand the second sentence. By trying to capture the illusion, do you mean trying to understand and see through it? What I was saying is that reason can be used appropriately without grasping.

*Quote:*

---

If you want to know what Buddhists mean when they speak of emptiness, I suggest you familiarize yourself with Nagarjuna and his followers. Quantum mechanics is cool, but whereas it deals with the conventional realm of phenomena, the “philosophy” of emptiness deals with the higher truth that is beyond the conventional (scientific) realm.

---

I've seen a lot of people talking about emptiness and they continually bring it to the physical realm, insisting that it is empty. There is no difference between conventional phenomena and higher truth. The scientific realm is not separate from the spiritual. There is ONE realm. And besides, QM deals with exactly the thing you said:

*Quote:*

---

This is because your true nature, and the true nature of everything else, are not different.

---

That is the conclusion of string theory. (Albeit it is a theory in progress.) If something is an ultimate truth, I expect it to be corroborated everywhere.

I am somewhat familiar with Nagarjuna and his followers, having read many posts and quotations.

*Quote:*

---

So then what are you saying needs changing, if “perception” is changing to “perception”?

---

I meant that one's perception changes.

*Quote:*

---

Yet, I wonder how you came to the conclusion that nirvana is samsara, if you don't believe that emptiness is the ultimate truth. Nirvana is equivalent to samsara because of the fact that they are both empty.

---

I meant it in the sense that nirvana is samsara rightly experienced. Not that they are empty but that they are united. That one need not run from samsara as there is nowhere to run. That the experience of nirvana is dependent upon existing within samsara.

Why do you say emptiness is the ultimate truth?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2332  
(7/8/04 9:34 am)  
Reply



Re: re: Eckhart Tolle

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

S: What?

---

Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(7/8/04 10:28 am)  
Reply

re:

*Quote:*

---

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

---

Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers? I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the

mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego. Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

---

These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

You have created a false dilemma above. While the statement "one cannot think about not thinking (as in, one cannot be consciously aware of one's unconsciousness)" is a true logical syllogism, it does not refer to the real phenomenon that you are trying to conceptualize - it doesn't apply to the real brain phenomena that occurs during meditation. In other words, it's a conceptual dilemma, not an actual one. This is simply because the narrow, simplistic categories of "thinking" and "not-thinking", or more aptly, "consciousness" and "unconsciousness", are ill-equipped to deal with the complex reality that is our mind, and its functioning. You don't really think that the non-comprehensive terms "consciousness" and "unconsciousness" are satisfactory for dealing with the intricate subject of mind-states, do you? These are terms we use to simplify and categorize the conditions of the mind, so as to make referring to brain-states more manageable. By inventing these words, we can save ourselves the effort of having to refer to precise neurochemical brain-states in conventional discourse and can instead broadly ascribe our states as either "conscious" or "unconscious". This is acceptable in everyday discussion (one wouldn't say of a sleeping person, "that person is exhibiting a marked reduction in alpha-wave brain activity!") - but for our purposes, we need to be precise and refer specifically to neurochemical states.

Thus, to conclude that a thought-less state is impossible on the basis of your syllogism is a *non sequitur*. It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or *vipassyana* meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total "non-consciousness") become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I will agree that it is impossible to exist consciously in a state without thought. The misassumption on your part is that meditation is a state of consciousness. It is a state of the cessation of consciousness.

DQ: Are you saying, then, that the meditative state is a state of complete unconsciousness? For that is what "cessation of consciousness" means.

---

Again, it is hard to describe mind states using the clumsy lexicon of folk psychology. I would say that it is a state of complete unconsciousness in so far as you want to consider "consciousness" as the shallow, flitting, aroused and reactive nature of our typical mind state. I simply find it more to the point to speak of it in the most precise terms possible – those of neurobiology. It's the cessation (or, near-cessation) of the alpha-wave activity in our brains. It's also a reduction in the activity of the frontal lobe, the parietal lobe, the thalamus, and the reticular formation.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: The state of emptiness is a state-less state. It's a state wherein the mind no longer holds any static views, regarding either itself, or the external world. When, for expediency, it needs to take a view, it will take that view. But it does so knowing that whatever view it takes, be it of an intellectual nature or otherwise, it is ultimately not the highest truth, which is un-nameable.

DQ: So why do you have such fixed views on what constitutes "emptiness" and the meditative state?

---

I'm adopting the view that is expedient to this discussion. "Expedient means" doesn't entail a lack of consistency.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it "empties itself") there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

DQ: It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

JJ: So an illusion is making valid, tenable insights into something that is non-illusory (the Absolute, or, sunyata)? I see a paradox here.

DQ: There is no paradox. You are artificially creating the paradox by surreptitiously using two different definitions of the word "illusion". I've already explained that the empty, illusory nature of reason refers to its appearance of inherently existing, not to its ability to expose delusion.

---

Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then? At this point, reason breaks down –

it is part of the illusion. Thus, I defer to Nagarjuna, who said that the higher truth is unobtainable, since it involves realizing the emptiness of conventional truth.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: There is a difference between being rationally justifiable, and being an explicit position of “rationality”. This is quite simply because in samadhi, no views are affirmed – so what is there to be either rational or irrational? Obviously, Nirvana is rationally justifiable in that any attempts to label it “irrational” can easily be deconstructed. However, to say that it is either rational or irrational is incorrect. Nirvana is not rational, and it is not not rational. This is because it does not exist, though neither does it not not exist. It’s sunyata, the Middle Path.

DQ: Again, you're creating paradoxes and false dilemmas where none exist. The question is not whether Nirvana itself is rational or non-rational, but whether our own understanding of Nirvana is rational or irrational. I trust you see the difference. An apple, in and of itself, is neither rational nor non-rational as well. It is just like Nirvana in that regard. And yet at the same time, we are perfectly capable of judging whether a particular understanding of apples is rational or irrational. The same applies to a particular understanding of Nirvana.

---

It sounds as though you are treating Nirvana as an actual thing, hence your comparison of it to an actual thing. How would you describe Nirvana? What would you say is your “understanding” of it?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation isn't done "on" anything - it's being empty. You're enlightened though, so I know that you already know that. David, may I ask what your meditation practice is?

DQ: It consists of keeping my mind focused on the nature of existence, no matter what I am doing.

JJ: Are you skilled at utilizing proper breathing methods to heighten focus and awareness?

DQ: Are you skilled in detaching yourself from Buddhism and going beyond it?

JJ: I never said I was Buddhist.

DQ: You certainly sound like a Buddhist. Or at least someone who has swallowed too many Buddhist textbooks.

---

I sound like that? Hm. I would say that I need to read *more* Buddhist textbooks. Regrettably, my understanding of Buddhism is not what it could be.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Just out of curiosity, what do you do for a living? Are you married?

JJ: Currently I'm working in a greenhouse, in order to finance the second year of my philosophy degree. It's not terrible work, though unfortunately it takes my replies a little more time to be posted, for which I apologize. I'm not married – are you? Just kidding.

DQ: Do you have a girlfriend?

JJ: All these questions regarding my relationship-status – you're not hitting on me, are you David?

DQ: Just checking out how committed you are to the philosophy of non-attachment.

---

Oh, I see. Do I pass your test, then?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Do you see your parents or other members of your family? Celebrate Christmas and birthdays with them?

---

-

I hate to be brusque, but this latest reply of yours is lacking in the consideration that I'd expect of your posts. You left the majority of my last

post untouched, and of what you did you say, only about half of it was of any real substance. Were you tired or something?

As for your last question, it would behoove you to dedicate more attention to the topics at hand, as opposed to trying to create a personality profile of me.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(7/8/04 10:36 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

***Quote:***

---

Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

---

It sounds as though you consider reason as something objectively existing that we discover, rather than an ever-changing, self-referential system of symbolisms.

*Edited by: james johnathan at: 7/8/04 1:01 pm*



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

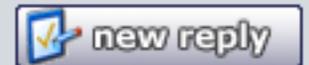
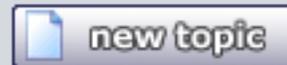
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>WolfsonJakk Posts: 1689 (7/8/04 10:54 am) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I hate to be brusque, but this latest reply of yours is lacking in the consideration that I'd expect of your posts. You left the majority of my last post untouched, and of what you did you say, only about half of it was of any real substance. Were you tired or something?</p> <p>As for your last question, it would behoove you to dedicate more attention to the topics at hand, as opposed to trying to create a personality profile of me.</p> <hr/> <p>Wear your thick skin here, JJ (first name James or Jonathan?). Expect nothing.</p> <p>The profile of behaviors is relevant. DQ can seem abrasive but his intentions are usually misunderstood.</p> <p>Tharan</p>

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(7/8/04 12:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Hi WolfsonJakk,

First name James, by the way.

*Quote:*

---

DQ can seem abrasive but his intentions are usually misunderstood.

---

Au contrair, I don't think I misunderstand his intentions in the slightest. By asking me personal questions that he believes have some intrinsic relevance to my philosophical and spiritual dedication, he is attempting to form a profile of me. He will then mold me - either consciously or unconsciously - to the profile he's made of me. The desire to have a profile of who you're discoursing with is obvious - and yet, induction can be a dangerously misleading tool.

Or maybe I'm mistaken, and he simply wanted to know about "A James Family Christmas" so that we could exchange tips on tree-decorating?

*Quote:*

---

The profile of behaviors is relevant.

---

I don't really believe in profiling.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 214

(7/8/04 2:30 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

James:

*Quote:*

---

I don't think I misunderstand his intentions in the slightest....I don't really believe in profiling.

---

I am assuming that profiling is creating an identity for someone, based on what they express, how they behave. I would say it's impossible to communicate without using profiles. Your profile of David probably includes the following information:

Language: English

Sex: Male

Status: Forum moderator

Values: reasoning, truthfulness, wisdom...

Knowledge: Buddhism...

It's fairly obvious, from reading your replies to David, that not only are you using a profile, but you're also using projections (creating extra details in an identity that aren't based on what someone expresses/does). It is obvious because you draw conclusions without first getting extra information.

Profiles are ultimately projections, actually, but not really avoidable.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1527

(7/8/04 4:05 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

*Quote:*

---

One of the women said, "All of us have the four basic necessities of life. We have the seven rare treasures as well. There are, however, three things we would like. A tree without roots. A piece of land where there is neither light nor shade. Some corner of a mountain valley where a shout does not echo."

---

The tree without roots refers to being empty of identifications with ego-

personality -- total inner freedom, the land without light or shade refers to understanding nonduality, and the valley without echo refers to being awake to reality as it is, without constantly having everything reflected back at you through the lense of delusion.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 217

(7/8/04 4:22 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

Koan:

One of the women said, "All of us have the four basic necessities of life. We have the seven rare treasures as well. There are, however, three things we would like. A tree without roots. A piece of land where there is neither light nor shade. Some corner of a mountain valley where a shout does not echo."

Anna wrote:

The tree without roots refers to being empty of identifications with ego-personality -- total inner freedom, the land without light or shade refers to understanding nonduality, and the valley without echo refers to being awake to reality as it is, without constantly having everything reflected back at you through the lense of delusion.

---

All three things are expressions of the same thing.

There is no separation between inner and outer, since all things are empty. The roots do not refer to ego.

What is your understanding of nonduality?

What is the lens of delusion?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1528

(7/8/04 4:48 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

All three things are expressions of the same thing.

---

Yes, or aspects of the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

There is no separation between inner and outer, since all things are empty. The roots do not refer to ego.

---

I did not mean ego exactly. I think the tree without roots refers to the person, the land refers to their perception, and the nonechoing valley refers to the results of the first two, and refers to the mind which sees without distortion, which is like an echo. The echo is maya - it is because of our myriad assumptions that we are caught in maya.

*Quote:*

---

What is your understanding of nonduality?

---

That which is whole is divided. The division causes movement. Thus things can happen. I gave my understanding earlier in this thread, to MG. For me, nonduality is really an affirmation of one possibility with no other possibility. God is beyond duality because God is all there is. That which is all cannot have a name because names are comparisons to that which it is not. There is nothing which is not God and no other possibility exists. There is no "outside" to God. Therefore, it is meaningful to call such an awesome reality "God" and yet it is simultaneously meaningless to call it anything at all. It just IS. Therefore, God exists, does not exist, both exists and does not exist, neither exists nor does not exist.

(Shut up Zag.)

*Quote:*

---

What is the lens of delusion?

---

One explanation is what I gave above. I'd say fear is the main cause of delusion. When a person feels threatened, they try to interpret the environment and direct it. This is a form of dreaming. I can see it as being like an echo, because instead of penetrating to the core, it bounces back, like a boomerang. And the reason it bounces back is that the gaze was always about the separate self and not about pure perception of what is. What that means is all we can see is what we expect in the first place. In other words, prejudice.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/8/04 4:55 pm*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(7/9/04 1:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

Kelly:

***Quote:***

---

I am assuming that profiling is creating an identity for someone, based on what they express, how they behave. I would say it's impossible to communicate without using profiles

---

The problem with profiles is that they're distorting attachments. When the person whome you've profiled makes a statement, that statement will be filtered through the profile you've made for them, thus distorting the statement in some way. Better to keep an open, beginner's mind. The exact same problem occurs in racial profiling, wherein an individual is interpreted and considered through the filter of a general racial profile. Likewise, David wants to interpret and consider my points through the filter of a general profile (either "spiritually dedicated", or "not spiritually dedicated").

Creating a profile of someone based on what they express and how they behave is one thing, and while I wouldn't say it's impossible to communicate without them, it is certainly a more or less natural function of memory to do this. Just because it's natural, however, doesn't mean it's going to make you more objective in your dealings with people.

*Quote:*

---

It's fairly obvious, from reading your replies to David, that not only are you using a profile, but you're also using projections (creating extra details in an identity that aren't based on what someone expresses/does). It is obvious because you draw conclusions without first getting extra information.

---

Examples? I wonder what "extra details" you might be referring to.

I do have a profile of David, but I do my best to reply to his points without consideration to that profile. I try to regard his points neutrally, assessing each one objectively for its truth content, and not filtering them through the mental abstraction that is my profile of "David Quinn".

In comparison, David seems to be *actively* building a profile of me by asking me questions regarding my personal life, so that he can easily contrast this profile with his preconceptions and by so doing, "figure me out". Hence why I suggested that he apply more attention to my actual points, and less to painting a picture of me based on his inductions.

jimhaz

Registered User  
Posts: 708  
(7/9/04 9:57 am)  
Reply



 Re: ...

---

It would appear to me to be a waste of time talking to you if you are disinclined to be open. You're using this profiling crap as an excuse for something.

silentsal

Registered User  
Posts: 116  
(7/9/04 10:16 am)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

it appears to me as if James is open, the profiling crap is crap nonetheless so who is doing the crapping.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(7/9/04 10:57 am)  
Reply

re:

---

*Quote:*

---

You're using this profiling crap as an excuse for something.

---

Nope, just responding to Kelly's post.

*Quote:*

---

It would appear to me to be a waste of time talking to you if you are disinclined to be open.

---

You may be right about one thing; it's probably a waste of your time talking to me.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2336  
(7/9/04 11:43 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

James Johnathan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I do have a profile of David, but I do my best to reply to his points without consideration to that profile. I try to regard his points neutrally, assessing each one objectively for its truth content, and not filtering them through the mental abstraction that is my profile of "David Quinn".

In comparison, David seems to be actively building a profile of me by asking me questions regarding my personal life, so that he can easily contrast this profile with his preconceptions and by so doing, "figure me out". Hence why I suggested that he apply more attention to my actual points, and less to painting a picture of me based on his inductions.

---

I'm simply challenging your spiritual attainments and wisdom. It has nothing



to do with building up a "personal profile" of you. I was curious as to whether you extend your philosophy of non-attachment beyond your meditation sessions and into your wider life.

Are you seeking to become non-attached to *utterly everything* - including the things and people you currently love?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?

---

I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidarmna, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

*Quote:*

---

I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

---

The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

*Quote:*

---

Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

---

I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

---

Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

*Quote:*

---

You have created a false dilemma above. While the statement "one cannot think about not thinking (as in, one cannot be consciously aware of one's unconsciousness)" is a true logical syllogism, it does not refer to the real phenomenon that you are trying to conceptualize - it doesn't apply to the real brain

phenomena that occurs during meditation. In other words, it's a conceptual dilemma, not an actual one. This is simply because the narrow, simplistic categories of "thinking" and "not-thinking", or more aptly, "consciousness" and "unconsciousness", are ill-equipped to deal with the complex reality that is our mind, and its functioning.

---

They are no more ill-equipped to deal with mental realities than are the terms "on" and "off" ill-equipped to deal with the complex realities of light. It doesn't matter how complex a light source it is, it can always be judged to be *on* or *off*. Likewise, it doesn't matter how our complex mental states can get, we can always make the judgment as to whether we are *conscious* or *unconscious*.

***Quote:***

---

These are terms we use to simplify and categorize the conditions of the mind, so as to make referring to brain-states more manageable.

---

No, they are not. They are specific terms that refer to specific phenomena which are real. For example, the term "being conscious" is a specific term that refers to the specific phenomenon of being aware and having experiences. It doesn't matter how complex these experiences can become - that is irrelevant as far as the term "being conscious" is concerned.

***Quote:***

---

It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or vipassana meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total "non-consciousness") become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

---

There is no question that if you shut down the higher functioning of the brain - i.e. the frontal lobes and cerebral cortex - then you will experience a different form of consciousness in which your fears and worries and agitated thoughts temporarily disappear. The problem is, such a state has nothing to do with the great realization of Nirvana as experienced by wise people. A wise person doesn't have to shut down his cerebral cortex in order to experience Emptiness. He can continue to experience it even while he is thinking and reasoning and talking to others.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I will agree that it is impossible to exist consciously in a state without thought. The misassumption on your part is that meditation is a state of consciousness. It is a state of the cessation of consciousness.

DQ: Are you saying, then, that the meditative state is a state of complete unconsciousness? For that is what "cessation of consciousness" means.

JJ: Again, it is hard to describe mind states using the clumsy lexicon of folk psychology.

---

It is wrong to call terms such as "consciousness" folk psychology. These terms refer to specific subjective realities that we all experience. The use of scientific, empirical terminology that you favour, such as "alpha-beta brain activity", are meaningless to us personally if we don't link them to the subjective realities of consciousness, thinking, emotion, understanding, etc.

*Quote:*

---

I would say that it is a state of complete unconsciousness in so far as you want to consider "consciousness" as the shallow, flitting, aroused and reactive nature of our typical mind state.

---

Well, sure, if you want narrow your conception of consciousness so that it refers only to the shallowest of mind states, then yes, you can conclude, if you want to, that zazen meditation takes you "beyond consciousness". But it

is a very strange definition of consciousness, James. It is also misleading because it causes people to think that you are making a far grander claim than you actually are.

In reality, meditation doesn't lead to the cessation of consciousness at all. It simply leads to a different type of consciousness, one in which the usual fears and worries and agitated thoughts have disappeared.

*Quote:*

---

I simply find it more to the point to speak of it in the most precise terms possible – those of neurobiology. It's the cessation (or, near-cessation) of the alpha-wave activity in our brains. It's also a reduction in the activity of the frontal lobe, the parietal lobe, the thalamus, and the reticular formation.

---

I think all this is a distraction. None of this is particularly relevant to the understanding and experience of Ultimate Reality. Again, I believe that you are immersing yourself in a false experience of emptiness, and you do this because it is pleasurable and comforting to your ego.

In Buddhism, this false emptiness is called the "eighth consciousness" and is described as a deep pit which traps many aspirants. Here is what Hakuin, in his usual colourful language, had to say on this matter:

*Quote:*

---

The Zen master Daie said: "At the present time, the evil one's influence is strong and the Dharma is weak. The great majority of people regard 'reverting to tranquillity and living within it' as the ultimate attainment."

He also said: "A race of sham Zennists has appeared in recent years who regard sitting with dropped eyelids and closed mouths letting illusory thoughts spin through their minds to be the attainment of a marvelous state that surpasses human understanding. They consider it to be the realm of primal Buddhahood 'existing prior to the timeless beginning.' If they do open their mouths and utter so much as a syllable, they will immediately tell you that they have slipped out of that marvelous realm. They believe this to be the most fundamental state it is possible to attain. Satori is a mere side issue -- 'a twig

or branch.' Such people are completely mistaken from the time they take their first step along the Way."

These people who ally themselves with the devil are present in great numbers today as well. To them I say, "Never mind for now about what you consider 'non-essentials.' Tell me about your own fundamental matter, the one you are hiding away and treasuring so zealously. What is it like? Is it a solid piece of emptiness that you fix firmly in the ground like a post to fasten mules and horses to? Maybe it is a deep hole of sheer black silence? It is appalling, whatever it is."

It is also a good example of what is called falling into fixed views. It deceives a great many of the foolish and ignorant of the world. It's an ancient dwelling place of evil spirits, an old badger's den, a pitfall that traps people and buries them alive. Although you kept treasuring and defending it till the end of time, it would still be just a fragment from an old coin. It also goes by the name of "dark cave of the eighth Alaya consciousness." The ancients suffered through a great many hardships as they wandered in arduous pursuit of the truth. It was all for the sole purpose of getting themselves free of just such old nests as these.

Once a person is able to achieve true singlemindedness in his practice and smash apart the old nest of Alaya consciousness into which he has settled, the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom immediately appears, the other three great Wisdoms start to function, and the all-discerning Fivefold Eye opens wide.

If, on the other hand, he allows himself to be seduced by these latter-day devils into hunkering down inside an old nest and making himself at home there, turning it into a private treasure chamber and spending all his time dusting it, polishing it, sweeping and brushing it clean, what can he hope to achieve? Absolutely nothing. Basically, it is a piece of the eighth consciousness, the same eighth consciousness which enters the womb of a donkey and enters the belly of a horse. So I urgently exhort you to do everything you can, strive with all your strength, to strike down into that dark cave and destroy it.

---

Here is the rest of [Hakuin's article](#). I urge you to read it, James.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it "empties itself") there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

DQ: It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

JJ: So an illusion is making valid, tenable insights into something that is non-illusory (the Absolute, or, sunyata)? I see a paradox here.

DQ: There is no paradox. You are artificially creating the paradox by surreptitiously using two different definitions of the word "illusion". I've already explained that the empty, illusory nature of reason refers to its appearance of inherently existing, not to its ability to expose delusion.

JJ: Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then?

---

You continue using it, just as you continue using computers and cars which are also empty of inherent existence. Nothing changes in that respect.

*Quote:*

---

At this point, reason breaks down – it is part of the illusion.

---

It doesn't break down, just as cars and computers don't break down simply because one realizes that they are empty of inherent existence. Your thinking on this issue is biased and confused.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: There is a difference between being rationally justifiable, and being an explicit position of “rationality”. This is quite simply because in samadhi, no views are affirmed – so what is there to be either rational or irrational? Obviously, Nirvana is rationally justifiable in that any attempts to label it “irrational” can easily be deconstructed. However, to say that it is either rational or irrational is incorrect. Nirvana is not rational, and it is not not rational. This is because it does not exist, though neither does it not not exist. It's sunyata, the Middle Path.

DQ: Again, you're creating paradoxes and false dilemmas where none exist. The question is not whether Nirvana itself is rational or non-rational, but whether our own understanding of Nirvana is rational or irrational. I trust you see the difference. An apple, in and of itself, is neither rational nor non-rational as well. It is just like Nirvana in that regard. And yet at the same time, we are perfectly capable of judging whether a particular understanding of apples is rational or irrational. The same applies to a particular understanding of Nirvana.

JJ: It sounds as though you are treating Nirvana as an actual thing, hence your comparison of it to an actual thing.

---

To the degree that we can distinguish it from samarsa, it can be treated as though it were a thing.

*Quote:*

---

How would you describe Nirvana? What would you say is your “understanding” of it?

---

Nirvana is what the mind effortlessly experiences when it is no longer deluded. There is no point in describing it because it has no form to describe. We can say, however, that it constitutes everything that exists, that it is

indestructible, beyond life and death, beginningless and endless, and without substance.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2750  
(7/9/04 12:55 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn: Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

suergaz: What?

David Quinn: Reason is not a mental invention in the sense that it is arbitrarily created by our whims and can be changed into something else at a moment's notice. Just as a tree cannot be arbitrarily created by our whims, neither can reason.

---

It's no good repeating it to me David, it doesn't make it any more intelligible.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1692  
(7/9/04 1:28 pm)  
Reply

 ...

---

He thought your hearing might be obstructed, I think.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 221  
(7/9/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Transferring this to Koan thread

---

Anna,

I'm pasting the discussion of the koan into the "Koans to Gnaw" thread, so as not to interrupt the flow James and David's discussion.

Kelly

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1529

(7/9/04 1:36 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

David,

*Quote:*

---

In Buddhism, this false emptiness is called the "eighth consciousness" and is described as a deep pit which traps many aspirants.

---

Are you saying that meditation leads to a false experience of emptiness? Do you suppose that James' intellectual understanding of emptiness is correct but that he is having false experiences? What is your idea about understanding emptiness versus experiencing emptiness?

*Quote:*

---

They believe this to be the most fundamental state it is possible to attain. Satori is a mere side issue -- 'a twig or branch.'

---

I'm confused by this. Is he saying these foolish people don't consider satori important, or that satori isn't important?

What do you make of their talk about devils?

*Quote:*

---

Once a person is able to achieve true singlemindedness in his practice and smash apart the old nest of Alaya consciousness into which he has settled, the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom immediately appears, the other three great Wisdoms start to function, and the all-discerning Fivefold Eye opens wide.

---

This whole paragraph needs explication. What do you think he means by singlemindedness, what do you think he means by practice, what is Alaya consciousness, and what are the three wisdoms and what is the fivefold eye?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2337

(7/10/04 9:36 am)

Reply



Re: re:

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In Buddhism, this false emptiness is called the "eighth consciousness" and is described as a deep pit which traps many aspirants.

Anna: Are you saying that meditation leads to a false experience of emptiness?

---

Any meditation which seeks to still the mind and produce a state of "no-thought" invariably leads to a false emptiness.

This issue was famously explored in the story of Hui Neng:

*Quote:*

---

One day the Fifth Patriarch told his monks to express their wisdom in a poem. Whoever had true realization of his original nature (Buddha Nature) would be ordained the Sixth Patriarch. The head monk, Shen Hsiu, was the most learned, and wrote the following:

The body is the wisdom-tree,  
The mind is a bright mirror in a stand;  
Take care to wipe it all the time,  
And allow no dust to cling.

The poem was praised, but The Fifth Patriarch knew that Shen Hsiu had not yet found his original nature, on the other hand, Hui Neng couldn't even write, so someone had to write down his poem, which read:

Fundamentally no wisdom-tree exists,  
Nor the stand of a mirror bright.  
Since all is empty from the beginning,  
Where can the dust alight

The Fifth Patriarch pretended that he wasn't impressed with this poem either, but in the middle of the night he summoned

Hui Neng. The Fifth Patriarch gave him the insignia of his office, the Patriarch's robe and bowl (source). Hui Neng was told to leave for the South and to hide his enlightenment and understanding until the proper time arrives for him to propagate the Dharma.

---

James' efforts to still the mind and enter into a state of no-thought belong to the mentality of the first poem.

*Quote:*

---

Do you suppose that James' intellectual understanding of emptiness is correct but that he is having false experiences?

---

His intellectual understanding is still faulty, which is leading him to have experiences of a false emptiness.

*Quote:*

---

What is your idea about understanding emptiness versus experiencing emptiness?

---

There is no difference between the two. The understanding of emptiness and the experience of emptiness is one and the same. You cannot have one without the other.

*Quote:*

---

Hakuin: They believe this to be the most fundamental state it is possible to attain. Satori is a mere side issue -- 'a twig or branch.'

Anna: I'm confused by this. Is he saying these foolish people don't consider satori important, or that satori isn't important?

---

As far as Hakuin is concerned, "satori" means the understanding and experience of emptiness. Foolish people, by definition, don't consider this

important.

*Quote:*

---

What do you make of their talk about devils?

---

Poetic licence.

*Quote:*

---

Hakuin: Once a person is able to achieve true singlemindedness in his practice and smash apart the old nest of Alaya consciousness into which he has settled, the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom immediately appears, the other three great Wisdoms start to function, and the all-discerning Fivefold Eye opens wide.

Anna: This whole paragraph needs explication. What do you think he means by singlemindedness, what do you think he means by practice, what is Alaya consciousness, and what are the three wisdoms and what is the fivefold eye?

---

He means that a person who is trapped in Alaya consciousness (the false emptiness of "no-thought") needs to singlemindedly engage in the practice of reason/insight in order to expose the delusional nature of it. Only then can he get past it and begin to unfurl his innate wisdom.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(7/11/04 1:25 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

birdofhermes,

Sorry for the lateness of this reply.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: You grasp reason any time you affirm some conceptual truth about Reality. You are implicitly assuming that that conceptual truth is anything other than that very illusion that you are trying to capture.

bird: I don't understand the second sentence. By trying to capture the illusion, do you mean trying to understand and see through it? What I was saying is that reason can be used appropriately without grasping.

---

Grasping comes in many subtle forms. Reason is always grasping, in so far as it is being used under the assumption that it is affirming anything more than conventional, provisional truth. Language always carries an ontological commitment with it – that is, it implicitly affirms the self-existence of things. To make any reference of "being" is to seek eternity (likewise, any reference of "non-being" is to seek nihilism). Concepts in and of themselves are assumed to have self-existence – even by intelligent people like David who like to demonstrate intellectually that *nothing* has self-existence. So I say again; conceptualization can generate some very convincing-sounding conventional truths, but thinking that these truths are anything other than conventional, provisional, and non-ultimate is where people go off the rails in their progression.

It's easy to see where (and why) QRS hit a ceiling in their advancement. They were progressing vertically before they got stuck on this issue of attachment to concepts. Ever thereafter, they've merely been progressing horizontally – making more explicit declarations of what ultimate truth is, creating increasingly complex systems of concepts ("Wisdom of the Infinite"), and getting more enmeshed in their own web. Albeit, they've elucidated some very true conventional thought-constructions – they just haven't gone beyond this.

*Quote:*

---

I've seen a lot of people talking about emptiness and they continually bring it to the physical realm, insisting that it is empty. There is no difference between conventional phenomena and higher truth. The scientific realm is not separate from the spiritual. There is ONE realm.

---

One realm, two truths. There is conventional truth, which takes "things" to be self-existent. This is the truth of the everyday – including all truths of a

scientific and even philosophical nature. Then there is higher truth, which is unobtainable (conceptually), because it involves the full realization of the provisional, non-ultimate nature of conventional truth. Realizing the non-ultimate nature of conceptual truth doesn't render one silent – only non-attached.

*Quote:*

---

I am somewhat familiar with Nagarjuna and his followers, having read many posts and quotations.

---

Nagarjunian logic is tough stuff to fully comprehend, even by reading his full verse and added commentary. I don't see how this intricate logic could be fully understood by reading the occasional post at Genius Forum. Thus far, I know of only one person whose understanding of it is dead-on, and that's MGMacleod.

*Quote:*

---

I meant it in the sense that nirvana is samsara rightly experienced. Not that they are empty but that they are united. That one need not run from samsara as there is nowhere to run. That the experience of nirvana is dependent upon existing within samsara.

---

I think you're correct that "nirvana is samsara rightly experienced." But this is only true because there is no difference between nirvana and samsara – not that they are the same, but that they are both empty.

*Quote:*

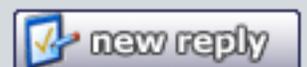
---

Why do you say emptiness is the ultimate truth?

---

Because it's impossible for the "philosophy" of it to be contradicted.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2776 (7/11/04 1:43 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>James johnathan, what is the philosophy of emptiness? And how can it not be contradicted?</p>
<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 119 (7/11/04 2:19 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>James what do you understand as the meaning of "ultimately empty of emptiness (sunyata-sunyata)"</p>
<p>Bumpbert Registered User Posts: 3 (7/11/04 3:12 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If you'll let me barge in, I would guess that it corresponds with the following quotes:</p> <p>"Emptiness is form and form emptiness."</p> <p>"No nirvana without samsara, no samsara without nirvana."</p> <p>"Those who cling to emptiness alone are incurable."</p> <p>"It is known in the way of the world that 'this arises in dependence with that.' Such statements are not refuted. But whatsoever arises dependently does not exist inherently, and how can that non-inherent existence itself have inherent existence? In fact, the non-inherent existence must definitely no exist inherently!"</p> <p>Emptiness cannot exist alone; it is dependent on the ten thousand things. Without them it is just nothingness, and we can deny that that exists.</p>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2780 (7/11/04 3:14 am) Reply</p>	<p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>What ten-thousand things?</p>
<p>Bumpbert Registered User Posts: 6 (7/11/04 3:16 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>The stuff I'm talking about in the "QRS are fakes" thread. This message board is one of the ten-thousand things.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2782 (7/11/04 3:19 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, what's another? It isn't my sanity is it?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2785 (7/11/04 3:34 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>can the ten thousnad things include things like dishwashers?</p>

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(7/11/04 6:23 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

James johnathan, what is the philosophy of emptiness?

---

Nothing exists self-inherently. Put another way, nothing has self-nature. Existences don't exist, there is only becoming.

*Quote:*

---

And how can it not be contradicted?

---

Can you think of one thing that has self-existence?

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(7/11/04 6:44 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

James what do you understand as the meaning of

"ultimately empty of emptiness (sunyata-sunyata)"

---

Could you provide a fuller context for the question? What is it that you are asking is "ultimately empty of emptiness"? To be empty - entirely without self-nature - is to not exist, while also to not *not* exist. I think that the question may be ill-formed, if sunyata is taken to be a "thing", such as an ultimate reality beyond the conventional one, or some sort of eternal substratum to reality (the Hindu concept of "Brahman"). If sunyata were a "thing", it would be apt to call it empty. Since it isn't, though, to call it empty seems circular and redundant.

Perhaps you are talking about sunyata as a concept. Since sunyata is a guiding notion whose function is to break down our attachments to the fictions of our consciousness, it stands to reason that this notion itself is also empty. "Emptiness" as a concept is empty, yes. The higher truth which the concept points to, and which is beyond conventional discourse, is emptiness itself - and no explicable descriptions can apply to it, including the description of being "empty".

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1532

(7/11/04 8:10 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

DQ: In Buddhism, this false emptiness is called the "eighth consciousness" and is described as a deep pit which traps many aspirants.

---

I read about it a little. The article did not go beyond 8th consciousness nor was it negative. They described it as a subtle form of mind with the seed of karma. Isn't this all getting rather convoluted?

*Quote:*

---

Any meditation which seeks to still the mind and produce a state of "no-thought" invariably leads to a false emptiness.

---

What is false about it? Obviously it is useful to still the mind and to spend some time in a state without worry and concern. Why even compare the experience of a still mind with the concept of emptiness as an understanding of noninherency in things?

*Quote:*

---

This issue was famously explored in the story of Hui Neng:

---

I remember that the entire story was placed on PG.

*Quote:*

---

James' efforts to still the mind and enter into a state of no-thought belong to the mentality of the first poem.

---

The first one is of striving, the second is of realization. Yet you mention having a practice of continuous attention to the nature of reality as a form of meditation. Couldn't that also involve a sense of striving?

*Quote:*

---

His intellectual understanding is still faulty, which is leading him to have experiences of a false emptiness.

---

What fault do you see?

*Quote:*

---

As far as Hakuin is concerned, "satori" means the understanding and experience of emptiness. Foolish people, by definition, don't consider this important.

---

Yet Hakuin was talking about monks and seekers. Who among them wouldn't consider Satori important? And why do you not call Satori an altered state as it seems you have before?

*Quote:*

---

He means that a person who is trapped in the false emptiness of "no-thought" needs to singlemindedly engage in the practice of reason/insight in order to expose the delusional nature of it.

---

What is delusional about a still, meditative state?

*Quote:*

---

Only then can he get past it and begin to unfurl his innate wisdom.

---

Innate? You aren't being mystical are you?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/11/04 8:13 am*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1533

(7/11/04 8:56 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

***Quote:***

---

Reason is always grasping, in so far as it is being used under the assumption that it is affirming anything more than conventional, provisional truth.

---

I'm having a hard time understanding this division with conventional truth. It's true that on my own I had not particularly noted the noninherency of things, and been only vaguely aware of the lack of absolute boundaries. And by thinking on them, it has given me glimpses of what I would probably call Tao, which is to say the totality of all there is, and the fullness of the void. And that is far from useless. And yet, what is the point of dwelling on the fact that all things arise from multiple causes and depend upon one another for their definition? Because a little thinking will show nearly anyone that this is the case, and in the end, so what? Because in this world of ten thousand and one things (Suergaz' sanity added to the list) we have to function as though an apple has definite boundaries and is useful for certain things, such as eating, and useless for others, such as being used for a hammer. And you think that you have neither being nor soul, yet you strive mightily for the greatest understanding that you are able to achieve in this life. As if it were the most important thing in your world.

***Quote:***

---

Language always carries an ontological commitment with it – that is, it implicitly affirms the self-existence of things.

---

Does it? I was arguing about this stuff on another forum with a very intelligent young man until I finally felt too stupid to continue. I'm stuck on the idea that a water molecule has its properties whether we observe it or

not, and that the fact that the water molecule does not exist in one sense (because if you break matter down to its constituent parts, eventually there is no difference) does not mean its properties are an illusion. Things do not exist inherently but they do exist temporarily, and that temporary existence has consistencies and semifirm boundaries without which life and its meaning and experiences could not be happening. Personally, this is my definition of suchness - the bringing together of the inherent and noninherent until you realize that this is it - reality is right here, the noninherent and the inherent are not separate, but two sides of one reality.

*Quote:*

---

To make any reference of "being" is to seek eternity

---

I'm not quite sure what you are leading to with the above, but I am going to insert from bumpert's post here, because it directly refutes what I said above, and relates to the argument on the other thread about whether the totality inherently exists, which I think it does:

*Quote:*

---

"It is known in the way of the world that 'this arises in dependence with that.' Such statements are not refuted. But whatsoever arises dependently does not exist inherently, and how can that non-inherent existence itself have inherent existence? In fact, the non-inherent existence must definitely not exist inherently!"

---

Or perhaps I misunderstand the above. In my opinion, it is existence itself that exists inherently, and this is indeed the substratum of the totality. But then, I do prefer Hinduism to Buddhism.

*Quote:*

---

They were progressing vertically before they got stuck on this issue of attachment to concepts. Ever thereafter, they've merely been progressing horizontally – making more explicit declarations of what ultimate truth is, creating increasingly complex systems of concepts (“Wisdom of the Infinite”), and getting more enmeshed in their own web.

---

Ha, ha, but why? I have my own explanation. I think their motive is unresolved issues with women. This has provided the impetus for the above.

*Quote:*

---

One realm, two truths. There is conventional truth, which takes “things” to be self-existent. This is the truth of the everyday – including all truths of a scientific and even philosophical nature.

---

Tell me how science considers things self-existent in a delusional way.

*Quote:*

---

Realizing the non-ultimate nature of conceptual truth doesn't render one silent – only non-attached.

---

How does it result in becoming unattached?

*Quote:*

---

Nagarjunian logic is tough stuff to fully comprehend, even by reading his full verse and added commentary. I don't see how this intricate logic could be fully understood by reading the occasional post at Genius Forum. Thus far, I know of only one person whose understanding of it is dead-on, and that's MGMacleod.

---

Well, I should read more. I have so far liked what he says. I'm fascinated by such a highly abstract mind. There was a long debate about Nagarjuna and other points, so it got a pretty good going-over.

*Quote:*

---

I think you're correct that “nirvana is samsara rightly experienced.” But this is only true because there is no difference between nirvana and samsara – not that they are

the same, but that they are both empty.

---

Empty in the sense that both are subjective and fleeting experiences of non-selves?

*Quote:*

---

Put another way, nothing has self-nature. Existences don't exist, there is only becoming.

---

How do you account for existence?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2339

(7/11/04 10:03 am)

Reply



 Re: re:

---

James Jonathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Grasping comes in many subtle forms. Reason is always grasping, in so far as it is being used under the assumption that it is affirming anything more than conventional, provisional truth.

---

Well, James, your own reasoning processes are certainly grasping .... at straws.

*Quote:*

---

Language always carries an ontological commitment with it – that is, it implicitly affirms the self-existence of things.

---

No, it doesn't always carry that commitment. A Buddha is perfectly capable of reasoning and using language without making false assumptions.

It is because you falsely equate the realization of emptiness with the shutting down of the cerebral context that you cannot imagine how language can be used wisely and non-erroneously.

*Quote:*

---

To make any reference of "being" is to seek eternity  
(likewise, any reference of "non-being" is to seek nihilism).

---

Except, of course, when Buddhas and enlightened people make reference to them.

*Quote:*

---

Concepts in and of themselves are assumed to have self-existence – even by intelligent people like David who like to demonstrate intellectually that nothing has self-existence.

---

Not true. I make no assumptions of this kind.

*Quote:*

---

So I say again; conceptualization can generate some very convincing-sounding conventional truths, but thinking that these truths are anything other than conventional, provisional, and non-ultimate is where people go off the rails in their progression.

---

You are using concepts here to articulate what you think is true. Now tell me, is it merely a conventional, provisional truth that you are articulating? It must be so, according to your dictum. So what makes you think that your words and concepts are of any relevance for those of us who exist outside your frame of reference?

*Quote:*

---

It's easy to see where (and why) QRS hit a ceiling in their advancement. They were progressing vertically before they got stuck on this issue of attachment to concepts. Ever thereafter, they've merely been progressing horizontally – making more explicit declarations of what ultimate truth is, creating increasingly complex systems of concepts (“Wisdom of the Infinite”), and getting more enmeshed in their own web. Albeit, they've elucidated some very true conventional thought-constructions – they just haven't gone beyond this.

---

You're dreaming. I openly reject your foolish practice of trying to shut down the cerebral cortex and the best response you can come up with is that I am too attached to concepts!?! You really are a very foolish man.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2340  
(7/11/04 10:42 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In Buddhism, this false emptiness is called the "eighth consciousness" and is described as a deep pit which traps many aspirants.

Anna: I read about it a little. The article did not go beyond 8th consciousness nor was it negative.

---

From Hakuin's article:

*"If, on the other hand, he allows himself to be seduced by these latter-day devils into hunkering down inside an old nest and making himself at home there, turning it into a private treasure chamber and spending all his time dusting it, polishing it, sweeping and brushing it clean, what can he hope to achieve? Absolutely nothing. Basically, it is a piece of the eighth consciousness, the same eighth consciousness which enters the womb of a donkey and enters the belly of a horse. So I urgently exhort you to do everything you can, strive with all your strength, to strike down into that dark cave and destroy it."*

I don't think you can get more negative than that.

*Quote:*

---

They described it as a subtle form of mind with the seed of karma.

---

All seeds of karma eventually sprout into hellish states.

*Quote:*

---

Isn't this all getting rather convoluted?

---

No, it is very straightforward. It is also an incredibly important point with enormous consequences. The difference between getting stuck in the eighth consciousness and breaking through into Nirvana is immense.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Any meditation which seeks to still the mind and produce a state of "no-thought" invariably leads to a false emptiness.

Anna: What is false about it? Obviously it is useful to still the mind and to spend some time in a state without worry and concern.

---

I agree that it is good to have a still mind that is focused. It is impossible to make the necessary breakthroughs in one's understanding of Reality without it. It only becomes false when people start using it in foolish ways, such as trying to do away with thought altogether.

*Quote:*

---

Why even compare the experience of a still mind with the concept of emptiness as an understanding of noninherency in things?

---

Good question. You'll have to ask James that.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: James' efforts to still the mind and enter into a state of no-thought belong to the mentality of the first poem.

Anna: The first one is of striving, the second is of realization.

---

No. Each poem is an attempt to express the highest wisdom. The first one fails, while the second one succeeds. The first one fails because it comes from the mind of someone who is still spellbound by *maya* and thus still fighting against phantoms.

*Quote:*

---

Yet you mention having a practice of continuous attention to the nature of reality as a form of meditation. Couldn't that also involve a sense of striving?

---

There is nothing wrong with striving. Indeed, to the degree that one is still ignorant, one should strive with all one's might to become enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: His intellectual understanding is still faulty, which is leading him to have experiences of a false emptiness.

Anna: What fault do you see?

---

He is still trying to polish the non-existent dust from the non-existent mirror. That is to say, he is still being fooled into thinking that some things inherently exist and have to be removed for clear perception to arise.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: As far as Hakuin is concerned, "satori" means the understanding and experience of emptiness. Foolish people,

by definition, don't consider this important.

Anna: Yet Hakuin was talking about monks and seekers.  
Who among them wouldn't consider Satori important?

---

Most monks and seekers that I meet have very little interest in becoming enlightened. While they spend their days obeying their teachers, doing all the rituals, reading the texts, sitting in meditation, etc, the actual process of piercing through the core delusion of life and becoming enlightened is constantly avoided.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2786  
(7/11/04 11:40 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

***Quote:***

---

suergaz:--James johnathan, what is the philosophy of emptiness? And how can it not be contradicted?

jj:--Nothing exists self-inherently. Put another way, nothing has self-nature. Existences don't exist, there is only becoming. Can you think of one thing that has self-existence?

---

Self has self-nature. Being has becoming. Existences exist.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(7/11/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

JJ: I do have a profile of David, but I do my best to reply to his points without consideration to that profile. I try to regard his points neutrally, assessing each one objectively for its truth content, and not filtering them through the mental abstraction that is my profile of "David Quinn".

In comparison, David seems to be actively building a profile of me by asking me questions regarding my personal life, so that he can easily contrast this profile with his preconceptions and by so doing, "figure me out". Hence why I suggested that he apply more attention to my actual points, and less to painting a picture of me based on his inductions.

DQ: I'm simply challenging your spiritual attainments and wisdom.

---

As I might readily and happily challenge yours, if I actually cared about the quality of your mind and thought that it was proper to conflate *ad hominem* issues with the topics of this thread.

---

**Quote:**

Are you seeking to become non-attached to utterly everything - including the things and people you currently love?

---

Of course.

---

**Quote:**

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-

thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?

DQ: I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidharma, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

---

Did Kevin Solway tell you these things?

Bodhidharma taught meditation to Shaolin monks, and is said to have sat in his cave outside of Shaolin, deep in meditation, for nine years, subsequent to his arrival in China from India. So dedicated was he to meditation, that he was said to have cut off his own eye-lids to prevent him from falling asleep during sessions.

*Quote:*

---

“... The three realms are greed, anger, and delusion. To leave the three realms means to go from greed, anger, and delusion back to morality, meditation, and wisdom. Greed, anger, and delusion have no nature of their own. They depend on mortals. And anyone capable of reflection is bound to see that the nature of greed, anger, and delusion is the buddha-nature. Beyond greed, anger, and delusion there is no other buddha-nature. The sutras say, "But as have only become buddhas while living with the three poisons and nourishing themselves on the pure Dharma." The three poisons are greed, anger, and delusion.” *The Zen Teachings of Bodhidharma, translated by Red Pine, 1987.*

---

How about your friend Hakuin? From [http://www.geocities.com/ganesha\\_gate/hakuin.html](http://www.geocities.com/ganesha_gate/hakuin.html):

*Quote:*

---

“In his famous praise of zazen ("Hakuin Zenji zazen-wasan" frequently chanted in Zen Monasteries of Japan), he extolls the importance of "sitting in meditation" for the actualization of enlightenment, which is the goal of the way of Zen:

From the beginning, all beings are Buddha;  
Like water and ice, without water no ice,  
Outside us, no Buddhas.  
How near the Truth, yet how far we seek!  
Like one in water crying, "I thirst",  
Like the son of a rich man  
Wandering poor on this earth,  
We endlessly circle the Six Worlds.  
From dark path to dark path  
We've wandered in darkness.  
How can we be free from the wheel of Samsara?

The Perfection of freedom is Zazen-Samadhi,  
Beyond exaltation, beyond all our praises,  
The pure Mahayana.  
Observing the precepts, repentance and giving,  
The countless good deeds, and the Way of Right Living,  
All flow from this Zen.  
Even one meditation extinguishes evil;  
It purifies karma, dissolving obstruction.  
Then where are the dark paths to lead us astray?  
The Pure Lotus Land is not far away.  
Hearing this Truth, heart humble and grateful,  
To praise and embrace it, to practice its wisdom,  
Brings unending blessings, brings mountains of merit.

But if we turn directly, and prove our True Nature,  
That true Self is no-self,  
Our own Self is no-self,  
We stand beyond ego and past clever words.  
Then the gate to the oneness of cause-and-effect is thrown  
open:  
Not two, and not three,

Straight ahead runs the Way.  
Now our form is no-form,  
So in coming and going we never leave home.  
Now our thought is no-thought,  
So our dancing and songs are the voice of the Dharma.  
How bright and transparent the moonlight of Wisdom!  
What is there outside us, what is there we lack?  
Nirvana is openly shown to our eyes.  
This earth where we stand is the Pure Lotus Land,  
And this very body, the body of Buddha!  
(-Zazen Wasan Song of Zazen by Hakuin)”

---

Note: *the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi*. That speaks for itself.  
Perhaps you should have done more homework.

You consider the Buddha a fraud?

***Quote:***

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

---

Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality. There is no "power" to speak of, in so far as you consider power as a dynamic of force between the ego and the external. *Knowledge* is power, David. This popular aphorism pretty much sums up the Western attitude towards the acquisition of knowledge. The ego is attracted to being able to intellectually deconstruct things – it gives it a sense of superiority, a sense of power. Your own attitude towards enlightenment is a perfect reflection of this grasping for knowledge-power.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

DQ: I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

---

On what rational grounds do you deem it to be false?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

DQ: Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

---

So, you claim to have experienced this state of thought-lessness while vehemently asserting that no such state exists? You're weaving a tangled web, David. Sorry to disappoint you, but you haven't truly experienced deep meditation, which is evident from your comments. You needn't feel

too bad about it though – not many people actually pursue it to its fullest. Most get frustrated early on, can't get past the incessant perusing and checking of their egos, and give up on it altogether. They then proceed to admonish the entire business, claiming that the state that they so woefully failed at reaching is simply an illusion, and that the entire history of Eastern thought is simply marked with mass delusion. They then make egregiously misinformed comments that misrepresent the principle figures of Eastern thought, revealing either a lack of understanding of Eastern thought, or a will to un-truth.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: You have created a false dilemma above. While the statement “one cannot think about not thinking (as in, one cannot be consciously aware of one's unconsciousness)” is a true logical syllogism, it does not refer to the real phenomenon that you are trying to conceptualize - it doesn't apply to the real brain phenomena that occurs during meditation. In other words, it's a conceptual dilemma, not an actual one. This is simply because the narrow, simplistic categories of “thinking” and “not-thinking”, or more aptly, “consciousness” and “unconsciousness”, are ill-equipped to deal with the complex reality that is our mind, and its functioning.

DQ: They are no more ill-equipped to deal with mental realities than are the terms "on" and "off" ill-equipped to deal with the complex realities of light. It doesn't matter how complex a light source it is, it can always be judged to be on or off. Likewise, it doesn't matter how our complex mental states can get, we can always make the judgment as to whether we are conscious or unconscious.

---

Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an “on” state, and a dead mind in an “off” one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature. I don't understand why you choose to take such a limited view of the mind – my only guess is that you need to render the brain into this simplistic and fallacious “on/off” dichotomy to justify your dismissal of meditation. I've heard Cartesian dualists express the same point, by the

way...

*Quote:*

---

JJ: These are terms we use to simplify and categorize the conditions of the mind, so as to make referring to brain-states more manageable.

DQ: No, they are not. They are specific terms that refer to specific phenomena which are real. For example, the term "being conscious" is a specific term that refers to the specific phenomenon of being aware and having experiences. It doesn't matter how complex these experiences can become - that is irrelevant as far as the term "being conscious" is concerned.

---

If you want to consider “consciousness” as the “state of being aware” – fine. What concerns me is the nature of this awareness, as you put it; a nature that is subject to all the intricate subtleties of brain chemistry and thus is dynamic, not static. Our awareness – the way in which we experience things - constantly changes in accordance with the changes in correlating brain structures/processes. Thus, awareness will differ between a tired person, a person on a lot of caffeine, a person on LSD, a person whose asleep, a person in the depths of meditation, a person who just experienced a rush of endorphines, etc.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or vipassyana meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total “non-consciousness”) become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

DQ: There is no question that if you shut down the higher functioning of the brain - i.e. the frontal lobes and cerebral cortex - then you will experience a different form of consciousness in which your fears and worries and agitated thoughts temporarily disappear. The problem is, such a state has nothing to do with the great realization of Nirvana as experienced by wise people. A wise person doesn't have to shut down his cerebral cortex in order to experience Emptiness. He can continue to experience it even while he is thinking and reasoning and talking to others.

---

Meditation doesn't entail shutting down the cerebral cortex, or doing so with the intent of rendering one witlessly free of concerns. What it entails is training the brain to think differently. It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the "point" in and of itself by quieting the mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment. Dogen even goes so far as to say that meditation is enlightenment – and that a moment in meditation is a moment enlightened. There's a case to be made for this as well, since quite simply, proper meditation is simply residing in the pristine openness of Buddha-nature.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I would say that it is a state of complete unconsciousness in so far as you want to consider "consciousness" as the shallow, flitting, aroused and reactive nature of our typical mind state.

DQ: In reality, meditation doesn't lead to the cessation of consciousness at all. It simply leads to a different type of consciousness, one in which the usual fears and worries and agitated thoughts have disappeared.

---

This is not even necessarily true. If a person is disposed to a fearful or

worried mind-state, meditation won't cure it for them. Likewise, if a person is in a situation where these emotions would arise, no amount of meditation is going to completely prevent their arising. However, to a certain degree, it will prevent a person from becoming too attached to the existential baggage that usually accompanies such situations. There might be fear or worry – but there won't be so strong a Self reflecting on this fear and worry.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is like climbing a long ladder and then, at the instant of reaching the very last rung, having the incredible realization that both the ladder and the place you are climbing towards are illusions. One doesn't have to make a "leap" because one sees that there is nothing to leap from, and indeed nothing to leap into. Again, this is a fully rational insight, albeit one that opens up the mind to the nature of Reality.

JJ: When reason is realized to be empty (when it “empties itself”) there is no way that this can purely be a rational insight, because reason cannot simultaneously affirm and negate its own validity.

DQ: It is not being asked to do this. In fact, the process is one of double affirmation. Firstly, it affirms the illusory nature of all things, including its own self, and then, in making this affirmation, it automatically affirms its own ability to produce rational insight into the nature of Reality.

JJ: So an illusion is making valid, tenable insights into something that is non-illusory (the Absolute, or, sunyata)? I see a paradox here.

DQ: There is no paradox. You are artificially creating the paradox by surreptitiously using two different definitions of the word "illusion". I've already explained that the empty, illusory nature of reason refers to its appearance of inherently existing, not to its ability to expose delusion.

JJ: Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then?

DQ: You continue using it, just as you continue using computers and cars which are also empty of inherent

existence. Nothing changes in that respect.

---

You continue using it as before, true, though your relationship to it changes. The object of one's pursuit is no longer to construct systematic and lofty metaphysical treatises with the intent of explicating the un-explicable, the object becomes nurturing the understanding and experience of emptiness by clarifying the fundamental point.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: There is a difference between being rationally justifiable, and being an explicit position of "rationality". This is quite simply because in samadhi, no views are affirmed – so what is there to be either rational or irrational? Obviously, Nirvana is rationally justifiable in that any attempts to label it "irrational" can easily be deconstructed. However, to say that it is either rational or irrational is incorrect. Nirvana is not rational, and it is not not rational. This is because it does not exist, though neither does it not not exist. It's sunyata, the Middle Path.

DQ: Again, you're creating paradoxes and false dilemmas where none exist. The question is not whether Nirvana itself is rational or non-rational, but whether our own understanding of Nirvana is rational or irrational. I trust you see the difference. An apple, in and of itself, is neither rational nor non-rational as well. It is just like Nirvana in that regard. And yet at the same time, we are perfectly capable of judging whether a particular understanding of apples is rational or irrational. The same applies to a particular understanding of Nirvana.

JJ: It sounds as though you are treating Nirvana as an actual thing, hence your comparison of it to an actual thing.

DQ: To the degree that we can distinguish it from samsara, it can be treated as though it were a thing.

---

Do you think that any distinctions between samsara and nirvana are tenable? And what is the "degree" that it can be distinguished from

samsara?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 120  
(7/11/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

---

Could you provide a fuller context for the question? What is it that you are asking is "ultimately empty of emptiness"? To be empty - entirely without self-nature - is to not exist, while also to not not exist. I think that the question may be ill-formed, if sunyata is taken to be a "thing", such as an ultimate reality beyond the conventional one, or some sort of eternal substratum to reality (the Hindu concept of "Brahman"). If sunyata were a "thing", it would be apt to call it empty. Since it isn't, though, to call it empty seems circular and redundant.

---

Nirvana is non-dual. Emptiness is the falling away of conditioning, the falling away of conceptions about self, its a falling away of all that is "false" or unreal ... the falling away of discriminations and though great it is Sunyata is only a mundane truth - to be *empty* of emptiness refers to what is left ... that which *not not exists*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(7/12/04 12:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

---

JJ: Reason is always grasping, in so far as it is being used under the assumption that it is affirming anything more than conventional, provisional truth.

Bird: I'm having a hard time understanding this division with conventional truth. It's true that on my own I had not particularly noted the noninherency of things, and been only vaguely aware of the lack of absolute boundaries. And by thinking on them, it has given me glimpses of what I would

probably call Tao, which is to say the totality of all there is, and the fullness of the void. And that is far from useless. And yet, what is the point of dwelling on the fact that all things arise from multiple causes and depend upon one another for their definition?

---

Because when you take this understanding that things arise from multiple causes, and seek out its fullest implication, it eventually becomes clear that there are simply no “things” to speak of. A lack of any inherence means that there is just emptiness (or if you prefer, openness). Whatever you want to identify as a thing is merely a body of relationships, possessing no reality beyond these relationships. It even renders causality as a truth of convention only, making it non-absolute. For there to be causality, obviously there needs to be things; when things are seen as utterly devoid of any self-nature (completely empty), there ceases to be any causal agents and the notion of direct, one to one causality vanishes. Of course, this doesn't negate the reality of causality in the conventional realm of samsara (this doesn't save free-will!), but it points the way to the higher truth, which is that the true nature of “things” is neither arising nor ceasing, coming nor going, permanent nor impermanent. All becomes still, and empty (or, open).

*Quote:*

---

Bird: Because a little thinking will show nearly anyone that this is the case, and in the end, so what? ... As if it were the most important thing in your world.

---

Me thinks that if the reaction to sunyata is “so what”, sunyata hasn't yet been fully realized :/

It is the most important thing in my world, to be sure. I'm singularly devoted to reaching the shores of Nirvana - to becoming Infinite, to attaining no-attainment.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Language always carries an ontological commitment with

it – that is, it implicitly affirms the self-existence of things.

Bird: Does it? I was arguing about this stuff on another forum with a very intelligent young man until I finally felt too stupid to continue.

---

May I ask what forum you were having this discussion in?

*Quote:*

---

Bird: I'm stuck on the idea that a water molecule has its properties whether we observe it or not, and that the fact that the water molecule does not exist in one sense (because if you break matter down to its constituent parts, eventually there is no difference) does not mean its properties are an illusion.

---

What is a water molecule beyond its perceivable properties? Does a tree falling in woods make a sound if no one is around to hear it?

Beyond the perceivable properties of the water molecule is purely no-thing; mind makes things. Kant's realm of noumena is inchoate.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: Things do not exist inherently but they do exist temporarily, and that temporary existence has consistencies and semifirm boundaries without which life and its meaning and experiences could not be happening.

---

What is it, precisely, that you are assuming exists temporarily? If *anything* "exists", objectively speaking, it cannot exist temporarily, unless that existence is merely an illusory rendering of the mind (memory creates the appearance of things). To say that things exist in and of themselves is to say that they have self-nature – which means that they exist permanently and

outside the realm of dependent-origination. Obviously, such things cannot occur – nothing that occurs is outside the realm of *becoming* (dependent-origination). Self-nature would render change impossible, as “self-nature” is “of itself and by itself”, and is not a thing created by a myriad of other things. Again, self-nature is impossible. So I say again, not one thing exists, and yet neither is there non-existence, since non-existence is an affirmation of a permanent nothingness, a nihilistic “emptiness of absence”. What can be said is that there is becoming (change, evolution) - a flux of shifting relationships. Nothing solid, nothing tenable, nothing to attach to. Indeed, no self to attach *from*.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: To make any reference of "being" is to seek eternity

Bird: I'm not quite sure what you are leading to with the above

---

It harkens to the point I made above – that “being” and “existence” only occurs in a provisional, conventional, non-ultimate (illusory) sense. If existence is asserted as anything other than this, it is trying to grant it self-existence, thus rendering it absolutely existing, and outside the realm of causation.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: They were progressing vertically before they got stuck on this issue of attachment to concepts. Ever thereafter, they’ve merely been progressing horizontally – making more explicit declarations of what ultimate truth is, creating increasingly complex systems of concepts (“Wisdom of the Infinite”), and getting more enmeshed in their own web.

DQ: Ha, ha, but why? I have my own explanation. I think their motive is unresolved issues with women. This has provided the impetus for the above.

---

I definitely think that the women issue is salient. However, I think that,

when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being “wise above all men”, than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment. They are the height of Nietzsche-ism, not Buddhism. They think that they can fuse the Nietzschean superman, the Taoist hermit-sage, and the Buddhist, well, Buddha, into a seamless package - the “wise man”. What they end up with is a confused melange whose outward expression is deceptively similar to the Buddhist notion of non-attachment, but underneath, is really a Nietzschean-style detachment. Have you read Quinn’s early correspondence with Solway? If not, I suggest you do. It’s very edifying.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: One realm, two truths. There is conventional truth, which takes “things” to be self-existent. This is the truth of the everyday – including all truths of a scientific and even philosophical nature.

Bird: Tell me how science considers things self-existent in a delusional way.

---

Science is premised on the assumption that reality is comprised of things, and that by reducing phenomena as far as possible, the underlying, fundamental source of things can be localized.

Conventional truth isn’t exactly less true than higher truth – it’s simply truer in a limited, less comprehensive way.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Realizing the non-ultimate nature of conceptual truth doesn’t render one silent – only non-attached.

Bird: How does it result in becoming unattached?

---

Because one is no longer imposing a fixed realm of symbolisms atop an unfixed realm of flux. Views about the nature of reality are limited to the conventional, and are not taken to be representative of the highest truth.

There is nothing to be attached to.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you're correct that "nirvana is samsara rightly experienced." But this is only true because there is no difference between nirvana and samsara – not that they are the same, but that they are both empty.

Bird: Empty in the sense that both are subjective and fleeting experiences of nonselves?

---

Empty in the sense that they are both utterly empty of any inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Put another way, nothing has self-nature. Existences don't exist, there is only becoming.

Bird: How do you account for existence?

---

What existence? What do you mean by existence? Can you elaborate?

I'm conscious of the fact that I explained things less than ideally in this post. Sorry, I'm really tired - but I still wanted to get this posted, since this reply is long over-do. Something to work off of, at least.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2810  
(7/12/04 1:14 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

There's nothing to work off of in that post.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2341

(7/13/04 11:20 am)

Reply



Re: re:

James Johnathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Are you seeking to become non-attached to utterly everything - including the things and people you currently love?

JJ: Of course.

---

Even though it means you have to stop loving them?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?

DQ: I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidarmna, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

JJ: Bodhidharma taught meditation to Shaolin monks, and is said to have sat in his cave outside of Shaolin, deep in meditation, for nine years, subsequent to his arrival in China from India. So dedicated was he to meditation, that he was

said to have cut off his own eye-lids to prevent him from falling asleep during sessions.

---

Meditation, as in trying to comprehend the nature of Reality, not shutting down one's thought-processes. Bodhidharma emphasized the need to use reason and understand Reality for oneself, which is identical to my own teaching.

See [Zen Teachings of Bodhidharma](#)

*Quote:*

---

How about your friend Hakuin? From [www.geocities.com/ganesha...kuin.html](http://www.geocities.com/ganesha...kuin.html):

“In his famous praise of zazen ("Hakuin Zenji zazen-wasan" frequently chanted in Zen Monasteries of Japan), he extolls the importance of "sitting in meditation" for the actualization of enlightenment, which is the goal of the way of Zen:

From the beginning, all beings are Buddha;  
Like water and ice, without water no ice,  
Outside us, no Buddhas.  
How near the Truth, yet how far we seek!  
Like one in water crying, "I thirst",  
Like the son of a rich man  
Wandering poor on this earth,  
We endlessly circle the Six Worlds.  
From dark path to dark path  
We've wandered in darkness.  
How can we be free from the wheel of Samsara?

The Perfection of freedom is Zazen-Samadhi,  
Beyond exaltation, beyond all our praises,  
The pure Mahayana.  
Observing the precepts, repentance and giving,  
The countless good deeds, and the Way of Right Living,  
All flow from this Zen.  
Even one meditation extinguishes evil;  
It purifies karma, dissolving obstruction.  
Then where are the dark paths to lead us astray?  
The Pure Lotus Land is not far away.

Hearing this Truth, heart humble and grateful,  
To praise and embrace it, to practice its wisdom,  
Brings unending blessings, brings mountains of merit.

But if we turn directly, and prove our True Nature,  
That true Self is no-self,  
Our own Self is no-self,  
We stand beyond ego and past clever words.  
Then the gate to the oneness of cause-and-effect is thrown  
open:  
Not two, and not three,  
Straight ahead runs the Way.  
Now our form is no-form,  
So in coming and going we never leave home.  
Now our thought is no-thought,  
So our dancing and songs are the voice of the Dharma.  
How bright and transparent the moonlight of Wisdom!  
What is there outside us, what is there we lack?  
Nirvana is openly shown to our eyes.  
This earth where we stand is the Pure Lotus Land,  
And this very body, the body of Buddha!  
(-Zazen Wasan Song of Zazen by Hakuin)”

---

A lovely bit of reasoning from Hakuin. Thanks for posting it.

*Quote:*

---

Note: the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi. That speaks for itself. Perhaps you should have done more homework.

---

"Zazen-samadhi" simply means experiencing and understanding emptiness. It has nothing to do with trying to sit still and emptying the mind of all thoughts. Hakuin consistently spoke against such practices all of his life.

*Quote:*

---

You consider the Buddha a fraud?

---

I do to some degree. I think his attempt to set up the sangha (saffron-robed monastic community) was a big mistake and strong evidence of his lack of purity.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

JJ: Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality.

---

You're engaging in an illusion here. How can one dissolve what doesn't exist in the first place? The mirror doesn't need to be wiped, James.

*Quote:*

---

Knowledge is power, David.

---

In its purest form, knowledge is power over ignorance, which is a good thing.

*Quote:*

---

This popular aphorism pretty much sums up the Western attitude towards the acquisition of knowledge. The ego is attracted to being able to intellectually deconstruct things – it gives it a sense of superiority, a sense of power. Your own attitude towards enlightenment is a perfect reflection of this grasping for knowledge-power.

---

You're too kind. Thank you.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

DQ: I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

JJ: On what rational grounds do you deem it to be false?

---

I've already gone into this, using the story of Hui Neng as an illustration.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

DQ: Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

JJ: So, you claim to have experienced this state of thoughtlessness while vehemently asserting that no such state exists?

You're weaving a tangled web, David

---

No, it's all very straightforward. The altered state which contains the illusion of thoughtlessness is a real phenomenon. It is a state of consciousness which comes into existence when the meditational conditions are ripe. That it creates the illusion of thoughtlessness and fools some people into thinking that it is enlightenment is also a very real phenomenon.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: You have created a false dilemma above. While the statement "one cannot think about not thinking (as in, one cannot be consciously aware of one's unconsciousness)" is a true logical syllogism, it does not refer to the real phenomenon that you are trying to conceptualize - it doesn't apply to the real brain phenomena that occurs during meditation. In other words, it's a conceptual dilemma, not an actual one. This is simply because the narrow, simplistic categories of "thinking" and "not-thinking", or more aptly, "consciousness" and "unconsciousness", are ill-equipped to deal with the complex reality that is our mind, and its functioning.

DQ: They are no more ill-equipped to deal with mental realities than are the terms "on" and "off" ill-equipped to deal with the complex realities of light. It doesn't matter how complex a light source it is, it can always be judged to be on or off. Likewise, it doesn't matter how our complex mental states can get, we can always make the judgment as to whether we are conscious or unconscious.

JJ: Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an "on" state, and a dead mind in an "off" one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature.

---

You're the one who talks about "no-thought" and the "cessation of consciousness" and the like. That is to say, you're the one who uses the extreme binary term of "off" to describe your meditational experiences. I've

been trying to explain how foolish that is.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or vipassana meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total "non-consciousness") become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

DQ: There is no question that if you shut down the higher functioning of the brain - i.e. the frontal lobes and cerebral cortex - then you will experience a different form of consciousness in which your fears and worries and agitated thoughts temporarily disappear. The problem is, such a state has nothing to do with the great realization of Nirvana as experienced by wise people. A wise person doesn't have to shut down his cerebral cortex in order to experience Emptiness. He can continue to experience it even while he is thinking and reasoning and talking to others.

JJ: Meditation doesn't entail shutting down the cerebral cortex, or doing so with the intent of rendering one witlessly free of concerns. What it entails is training the brain to think differently.

---

"Think differently"? Yesterday, it was "no thinking at all". Your words are confusing. Please make up your mind.

*Quote:*

---

It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the "point" in and of itself by quieting the

mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment.

---

Only if it is a meditation which is specifically directed towards the conquering of ignorance. Most kinds of meditation do the opposite; the powerful altered states they create only serve to *reinforce* people's ignorance. As Bodhidharma used to say, understanding one's own nature is the key to everything: "Whoever sees his nature is a Buddha. If you don't see your nature, invoking Buddhas, reciting sutras, making offerings, and keeping precepts are all useless."

*Quote:*

---

Dogen even goes so far as to say that meditation is enlightenment – and that a moment in meditation is a moment enlightened.

---

Dogen was truly an idiot. I don't think I can imagine a more foolish teaching. Enlightenment is a very lofty, rare attainment involving an incredible understanding; it couldn't be further removed from the act of sitting down with one's eyes closed trying to attain a blank mind.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then?

DQ: You continue using it, just as you continue using computers and cars which are also empty of inherent existence. Nothing changes in that respect.

JJ: You continue using it as before, true, though your relationship to it changes. The object of one's pursuit is no longer to construct systematic and lofty metaphysical treatises with the intent of explicating the un-explicable, the

object becomes nurturing the understanding and experience of emptiness by clarifying the fundamental point.

---

True. Which is what my book "Wisdom of the Infinite" is all about.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It sounds as though you are treating Nirvana as an actual thing, hence your comparison of it to an actual thing.

DQ: To the degree that we can distinguish it from samsara, it can be treated as though it were a thing.

JJ: Do you think that any distinctions between samsara and nirvana are tenable?

---

Yes, the difference between the experience of samsara (the world of ignorance) and the experience of nirvana (the world of truth) is too vast to describe.

*Quote:*

---

And what is the "degree" that it can be distinguished from samsara?

---

100%.

It is like the difference between a healthy person who goes to a carnival and experiences tremendous excitement and joy, and the mentally-ill person who goes to the same carnival and experiences great fear and mental torture. Even though the carnival is the same in both cases, the actual experience and perception of it is vastly different.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2342

(7/13/04 11:47 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

James Johnathon wrote

*Quote:*

---

I definitely think that the women issue is salient.

---

Anyone (of either sex) who doesn't have unresolved issues with women is either a very great Buddha or living in a coma. It is a tremendously large attachment which has to be dealt with by anyone who is serious about becoming wise.

Anna has many unresolved woman issues herself that she needs to deal with. She has no right pointing the finger at others.

*Quote:*

---

However, I think that, when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being "wise above all men", than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment. They are the height of Neitzsche-ism, not Buddhism. They think that they can fuse the Neitzschean superman, the Taoist hermit-sage, and the Buddhist, well, Buddha, into a seamless package - the "wise man". What they end up with is a confused melange whose outward expression is deceptively similar to the Buddhist notion of non-attachment, but underneath, is really a Neitzschean-style detachment.

---

The Buddha was far more meglomaniac than either Kevin, Nietzsche or myself. He founded a kingdom of followers, proclaimed himself the "Great Lord Buddha who had attained the supreme unexcelled awakening" and instructed his followers to obey his rules and dictates. Even Nietzsche shied away from that kind of unbridled arrogance.

*Quote:*

---

Have you read Quinn's early correspondence with Solway? If not, I suggest you do. It's very edifying.

---

There is some great writing in there, mainly by Kevin - very inspired and direct. Which parts have you found the most edifying?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1540

(7/13/04 11:48 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

David what about these, from the Wake-Up Sermon:

*Quote:*

---

Not thinking about anything is Zen. Once you know this, walking, standing, sitting, or lying down, everything you do is Zen. To know that the mind is empty is to see the Buddha. The Buddhas of the ten directions" have no mind. To see no mind is to see the Buddha.

---

*Quote:*

---

Using the mind to look for reality is delusion. Not using the mind to look for reality is awareness. Freeing oneself from words is liberation.

---

*Quote:*

---

If you use your mind to study reality, you won't understand either your mind or reality. If you study reality without using your mind, you'll understand both.

---

What I have read so far is truly great. I will try to finish it all.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/13/04 11:53 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1541  
(7/13/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

HTML Comments are not allowed

Damn! I noticed a bunch of extra space at the bottom and I edited it to delete, and the whole fucking thing disappeared. I dont even remember what it was answering.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/14/04 4:59 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1542  
(7/13/04 12:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

---

She has no right pointing the finger at others.

---

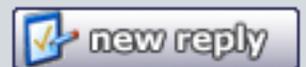
I'm sorry. I don't wish to be insulting. Although I dislike injustice, I try not to hold it against you.

What I value is how much you care about that which is important.

One must be wary of course, with men, as it is nearly impossible for them to overcome their egos and not betray truth.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

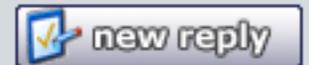
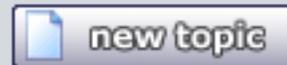
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 258 (7/13/04 2:01 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anna: One must be wary of course, with men, as it is nearly impossible for them to overcome their egos and not betray truth.</p> <hr/> <p>It is no different with women. Until truth is understood clearly, the truth is constantly and unwittingly being betrayed.</p> <p>You are implying either:</p> <p>(i) women don't have egos and are inherently loyal to truth, in which case you think truth is non-rational;</p> <p>or</p> <p>(ii) women don't need to overcome their egos to be loyal to truth, in which case you think women comprehend truth rationally and egotistically</p> <p>Is this what you intended by your statement?</p>

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1543

(7/13/04 2:17 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

JJ:

*Quote:*

---

All becomes still, and empty (or, open).

---

Right, so I agree with all you said...and after one realizes all that, how is one to live?

*Quote:*

---

Me thinks that if the reaction to sunyata is “so what”, sunyata hasn’t yet been fully realized :/

---

I guess what I am trying to say is that I find it incomplete.

*Quote:*

---

It is the most important thing in my world, to be sure. I’m singularly devoted to reaching the shores of Nirvana - to becoming Infinite, to attaining no-attainment.

---

How is that possible, without a self?

*Quote:*

---

May I ask what forum you were having this discussion in?

---

[p076.ezboard.com/frealism...61&stop=80](http://p076.ezboard.com/frealism...61&stop=80)

*Quote:*

---

What is a water molecule beyond its perceivable properties?

---

It need not be anything beyond its properties. Neither is it to be dismissed as an illusion.

*Quote:*

---

Does a tree falling in woods make a sound if no one is around to hear it?

---

I have always thought so. At least, the tree does the same thing, and causes the same air movements, whether any being's aural device notices it.

*Quote:*

---

Beyond the perceivable properties of the water molecule is purely no-thing; mind makes things.

---

What mind? Universal mind? Each and every mind? In what way do you say that beneath its qualities as water is no-thing?

*Quote:*

---

Kant's realm of noumena is inchoate.

---

Well, he was intuitively correct. The best proof against the existence of things in themselves is modern science...although the Buddhists did figure it out by pure reason.

*Quote:*

---

What is it, precisely, that you are assuming exists temporarily? If anything "exists", objectively speaking, it cannot exist temporarily, unless that existence is merely an illusory rendering of the mind (memory creates the appearance of things). To say that things exist in and of themselves is to say that they have self-nature – which means that they exist permanently and outside the realm of dependent-origination. Obviously, such things cannot occur – nothing that occurs is outside the realm of becoming (dependent-origination). Self-nature would render change

impossible, as “self-nature” is “of itself and by itself”, and is not a thing created by a myriad of other things. Again, self-nature is impossible. So I say again, not one thing exists, and yet neither is there non-existence, since non-existence is an affirmation of a permanent nothingness, a nihilistic “emptiness of absence”. What can be said is that there is becoming (change, evolution) - a flux of shifting relationships. Nothing solid, nothing tenable, nothing to attach to. Indeed, no self to attach from.

---

I'm saying that the sun exists temporarily. Of course, it is only the relativistic mind that would label a 20-billion-year lifespan long, or compare it to the light of a firefly and call that short. And it is quite true that the sun does not exist inherently and that it is in a state of flux and becoming. I'm saying that to produce a planet teeming with 8 million life forms and millions of years of evolution, that this state of flux and becoming, with highly permeable boundaries, is yet able to contain properties that does certain things and not others, and does them reliably enough and for long enough, to accomplish great things, to accomplish the expression and the vehicles of life. Why assume the unconditioned is "better" than the conditioned? The Tao gives birth to the ten thousand things and the ten thousand things are the life of Tao, the beauty and expression of Tao. You are also in a state of flux, but you are not in such a state of flux as to not recognize yourself each day. There is sufficient continuity. In the flux of things there is also continuity because there is only one universal life. And *that* life inherently exists.

The insights of Buddhism are incredible but they must be taken full circle. You can't get enlightened until you quit running.

*Quote:*

---

It harkens to the point I made above – that “being” and “existence” only occurs in a provisional, conventional, non-ultimate (illusory) sense. If existence is asserted as anything other than this, it is trying to grant it self-existence, thus rendering it absolutely existing, and outside the realm of causation.

---

I think that is precisely the case.

*Quote:*

---

I definitely think that the women issue is salient. However, I think that, when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being “wise above all men”, than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment.

---

They're intertwined.

What is Nietzschean style detachment?

*Quote:*

---

Science is premised on the assumption that reality is comprised of things, and that by reducing phenomena as far as possible, the underlying, fundamental source of things can be localized.

---

We shall see. I have a lot of faith in science.

*Quote:*

---

Conventional truth isn't exactly less true than higher truth – it's simply truer in a limited, less comprehensive way.

---

And higher truth contains conventional truth within it.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Realizing the non-ultimate nature of conceptual truth doesn't render one silent – only non-attached.

Bird: How does it result in becoming unattached?

---

JJ: Because one is no longer imposing a fixed realm of symbolisms atop an unfixed realm of flux. Views about the nature of reality are limited to the conventional, and are not taken to be representative of the highest truth. There is nothing to be attached to.

---

Are you meaning both unattached to concepts and also desireless?

*Quote:*

---

Empty in the sense that they are both utterly empty of any inherent existence.

---

They may be empty of inherent existence - but they are not nothing. They are what we have to work with.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: How do you account for existence?

JJ: What existence? What do you mean by existence?

---

Since emptiness does not mean nothingness, you agree that there is indeed existence. That, as I said earlier, is the primal fact. How can we deal with its magnitude? How can it have arisen unless it has inherent existence? Existence cannot have arisen from nothingness and without cause. What could be beyond cause and effect, outside time, never born and never die, unchanging, beyond movement and stillness, if not inherent existence itself?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/13/04 2:30 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1546

(7/13/04 2:43 pm)

Reply



 Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

(i) women don't have egos and are inherently loyal to truth, in which case you think truth is non-rational;

---

I did not follow the logic of that.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 266

(7/13/04 4:26 pm)

Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

K: (i) women don't have egos and are inherently loyal to truth, in which case you think truth is non-rational;

A: I did not follow the logic of that.

---

You seemed to imply that, women inherently understand what the truth is. This means that women are innately without delusion (ego) and that their thinking is intuitive (non-rational, because on a henid level of thinking).

Their thinking is intuitive, because of the absence of delusion (false thinking). If their thinking were rational, then there would be awareness of delusion.

To be intrinsically (ie. from birth) pure rationality, free of attachment and delusion, is actually impossible, for the simple reason that rationality is the creator and the destroyer of delusional thinking.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1549

(7/14/04 2:04 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

There are amany assumptions in your post.

*Quote:*

---

You seemed to imply that, women inherently understand what the truth is.

---

I said that women have not the same sort of ego problem as men.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 26  
(7/14/04 10:08 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

*Quote:*

JJ: All becomes still, and empty (or, open).

Bird: Right, so I agree with all you said...and after one realizes all that, how is one to live?

---

In perfect freedom, and with perfect understanding. With no attachments, one is like a child – free to “wander about” with endless curiosity and spontaneity.

I'd rather not wax eloquent about it, though. When you begin to cultivate an awareness of the nature of things, the question of "how to live" solves itself.

---

*Quote:*

JJ: It is the most important thing in my world, to be sure. I'm singularly devoted to reaching the shores of Nirvana - to becoming Infinite, to attaining no-attainment.

Bird: How is that possible, without a self?

---

Well said, I would have made the same point if I were you. Of course, attaining no-attainment means realizing that, from the start, there never was any self to begin with, nor anything to become attached to. The above is merely a phrase of convention.

---

*Quote:*

JJ: May I ask what forum you were having this discussion in?

Bird: [p076.ezboard.com/frealism...61&stop=80](http://p076.ezboard.com/frealism...61&stop=80)

---

Heh, I thought that may have been the one you were talking about. The young man you were conversing with used to be me – I’m of the same self-organized cell system as the person that made those posts under the name Vassago. Please don’t hold me to anything I said in that forum – I’ve been reincarnated several times since then. Still, I do remember our discussion being a good one, and generally agree with most everything I said regarding our topic of the water molecule.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Does a tree falling in woods make a sound if no one is around to hear it?

Bird: I have always thought so. At least, the tree does the same thing, and causes the same air movements, whether any being's aural device notices it.

---

So there remains air movements (which I don’t quite agree with, but for the sake of expediency, I’ll allow) – and what of the sound? Sound is not air movements. Sound is sound, a phenomenon that occurs when these air movements are filtered through the aural devices of an organism. The fact that these air movements continue doesn’t mean that they are being translated into sound, if there is no sentient intelligence around to make this translation.

The Zen koan is less explicit, but conveys the same point: *no-thing* exists without mind.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: What is it, precisely, that you are assuming exists temporarily? If anything “exists”, objectively speaking, it cannot exist temporarily, unless that existence is merely an illusory rendering of the mind (memory creates the appearance of things). To say that things exist in and of themselves is to say that they have self-nature – which means that they exist permanently and outside the realm of dependent-origination. Obviously, such things cannot occur – nothing that occurs is outside the realm of becoming (dependent-origination). Self-nature would render change

impossible, as “self-nature” is “of itself and by itself”, and is not a thing created by a myriad of other things. Again, self-nature is impossible. So I say again, not one thing exists, and yet neither is there non-existence, since non-existence is an affirmation of a permanent nothingness, a nihilistic “emptiness of absence”. What can be said is that there is becoming (change, evolution) - a flux of shifting relationships. Nothing solid, nothing tenable, nothing to attach to. Indeed, no self to attach from.

Bird: I'm saying that the sun exists temporarily. Of course, it is only the relativistic mind that would label a 20-billion-year lifespan long, or compare it to the light of a firefly and call that short. And it is quite true that the sun does not exist inherently and that it is in a state of flux and becoming. I'm saying that to produce a planet teeming with 8 million life forms and millions of years of evolution, that this state of flux and becoming, with highly permeable boundaries, is yet able to contain properties that does certain things and not others, and does them reliably enough and for long enough, to accomplish great things, to accomplish the expression and the vehicles of life. Why assume the unconditioned is "better" than the conditioned? The Tao gives birth to the ten thousand things and the ten thousand things are the life of Tao, the beauty and expression of Tao. You are also in a state of flux, but you are not in such a state of flux as to not recognize yourself each day. There is sufficient continuity. In the flux of things there is also continuity because there is only one universal life. And that life inherently exists.

---

Clearly, there are occurrences, such as the evolution of the cosmos and life on earth. Conventional truth is that of dependent-origination; form originates from a myriad of causes and vanishes back into the causal web. Conventional truth is no less true than higher truth, as I said before –it’s just limited, and not the ultimate truth. The ultimate truth is that nothing arises, nor ceases. I think you'll have to read Nagarjuna or his followers to see the impeccable logic behind that, though.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I definitely think that the women issue is salient. However, I think that, when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being “wise above all men”, than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment.

Bird: They're intertwined.

What is Nietzschean style detachment?

---

Nietzschean style detachment is actively pushing away everyone and everything because you harbour a deep disgust for the values and mentalities of “the herd”. Repulsion and rejection does not reconcile with Buddhist enlightenment, which stresses non-attachment; the ceasing of our delusory mental habits that try and mold Reality according to the preferences and expectations of our egos. The difference between detachment and non-attachment cannot be underestimated. Detachment is attachment to non-attachment, and a perpetuation of samsara.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Science is premised on the assumption that reality is comprised of things, and that by reducing phenomena as far as possible, the underlying, fundamental source of things can be localized.

Bird: We shall see. I have a lot of faith in science

---

Science is good for constructing descriptive models. Just don't make the mistake of believing that science is anything other than a self-referential, internally consistent system of symbolisms. In that it assumes “things” to be self-existent, it doesn't refer to Reality.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Conventional truth isn't exactly less true than higher truth – it's simply truer in a limited, less comprehensive way.

Bird: And higher truth contains conventional truth within it.

---

Conventional truth is a true description of the world, higher truth is a true description of the descriptions of the world.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Realizing the non-ultimate nature of conceptual truth doesn't render one silent – only non-attached.

Bird: How does it result in becoming unattached?

---

JJ: Because one is no longer imposing a fixed realm of symbolisms atop an unfixed realm of flux. Views about the nature of reality are limited to the conventional, and are not taken to be representative of the highest truth. There is nothing to be attached to.

Bird: Are you meaning both unattached to concepts and also desireless?

---

Desires still arise, one is simply unattached to them. This is the unity of samsara and nirvana – form is emptiness, and emptiness is form.

Violently stamping out desires by brainwashing yourself to believe that there is no desirer and thus no desire is a QRS preoccupation. It goes back to the whole distinction between detachment and non-attachment, and Neitzcheanism versus Buddhism.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: How do you account for existence?

JJ: What existence? What do you mean by existence?

Bird: Since emptiness does not mean nothingness, you agree that there is indeed existence. That, as I said earlier, is the primal fact. How can we deal with its magnitude? How can it have arisen unless it has inherent existence? Existence cannot have arisen from nothingness and without cause. What could

be beyond cause and effect, outside time, never born and never die, unchanging, beyond movement and stillness, if not inherent existence itself?

---

Emptiness does not mean a nihilistic “emptiness of absence”, but it most certainly means the ultimate emptiness of “things”. The distinction is a subtle one. I don’t necessarily agree that there is “indeed existence”. Stating that there is “existence” means affirming some manner of self-existence. Conventionally, yes, dependent-origination exists. The higher truth is that dependent-origination doesn’t exist. Neither arising nor ceasing, coming nor going, etc. Your last sentence is tantamount to the well-known objection to sunyata – that sunyata itself must be self-existent (the self-nature of the fundamental lack of self-nature). Clearly though, this is inchoate – the fundamental principle that there is no self-nature (sunyata) immediately refutes, in and of itself, the notion that this lack of self-nature has self-nature.

*Edited by: james johnathan at: 7/14/04 10:10 am*

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(7/14/04 10:38 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Even Nietzsche shied away from that kind of unbridled arrogance.

---

Nietzsche was, by all accounts, miserably timid and shy – of course he didn’t extend the power and conviction of his theorizing into the way he actually engaged the world.

***Quote:***

---

JJ: Have you read Quinn’s early correspondence with Solway? If not, I suggest you do. It’s very edifying.

DQ: There is some great writing in there, mainly by Kevin - very inspired and direct. Which parts have you found the

most edifying?

---

All of it, really. I certainly agree that the writing is inspired. And don't be so modest, you have some good bits in there as well. Take this, for example:

*Quote:*

---

A younger David Quinn:

“I must let go of everything - even my loftiest thoughts and memories of the infinite. This is not easy for one feels one is betraying God by not directing thought towards Him. But if I desire realization then that is my ego desiring, which merely perpetuates the illusion. Faith, then, is seeing there is nothing to strive for in any way for all is perfect. Faith is to live each moment totally without motive, or purpose, not caring for enlightenment.”

---

Of course, the acute reader will begin to notice how your path gradually becomes errant:

*Quote:*

---

A more embittered David Quinn:

“However, I'm sure I'm improving overall. My reaction to most worldly things is now a complete and automatic revulsion, no matter what company I'm in. Years ago I would have had to consider it first - before being revolted.”

---

If only you had kept your initial faith David – it may kept you on the path to actual attainment. The latter quote demonstrates the beginning of your “Neitzsche-ization” – the downward turn that began your confusion between non-attachment and detachment.

Oh, I also thoroughly enjoyed Kevin's introduction of Dan, the mediocre

poet and amateur astronomer. That was really more comical than edifying, though.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2818

(7/14/04 12:22 pm)

Reply

 ----

---

James Johnathan, which of Nietzsches works did you enjoy the most?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 272

(7/14/04 3:17 pm)

Reply

 The nature of women

---

Anna,

*Quote:*

---

K: (i) women don't have egos and are inherently loyal to truth, in which case you think truth is non-rational;

A: I did not follow the logic of that.

K: You seemed to imply that, women inherently understand what the truth is. This means that women are innately without delusion (ego) and that their thinking is intuitive (non-rational, because on a henid level of thinking).

Their thinking is intuitive, because of the absence of delusion (false thinking). If their thinking were rational, then there would be awareness of delusion.

To be intrinsically (ie. from birth) pure rationality, free of attachment and delusion, is actually impossible, for the simple reason that rationality is the creator and the destroyer of delusional thinking.

A: There are amany assumptions in your post.

---

Would you care to elaborate if you disagreed with what i wrote?

*Quote:*

---

K: You seemed to imply that, women inherently understand

what the truth is.

A: I said that women have not the same sort of ego problem as men.

---

If you did indeed say that (i can't see where), i agree. Women's ego problem is immense, for the reason that they generally deny it exists.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/14/04 3:20 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1552

(7/14/04 4:41 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

---

Bird: Right, so I agree with all you said...and after one realizes all that, how is one to live?

JJ: In perfect freedom, and with perfect understanding. With no attachments, one is like a child – free to “wander about” with endless curiosity and spontaneity.

I'd rather not wax eloquent about it, though. When you begin to cultivate an awareness of the nature of things, the question of "how to live" solves itself.

---

Apparently I gave you the impression that I was actually asking that question. Not knowing how to live is not among my problems. I was rather questioning you about what I perceive as the dourness of Buddhism.

**Quote:**

---

Of course, attaining no-attainment means realizing that, from the start, there never was any self to begin with, nor anything to become attached to. The above is merely a phrase of convention.

---

I can understand that the self is just a bunch of aggregates, yet there is something not quite true about that. How is it that the person who realizes no-self and the shores of nirvana is yet a self?

That's not the only interpretation for attaining no-attainment. The way I think of it, it is the realization that while everything is utterly transformed by a new understanding, it is yet the same and nothing has changed. Whether there is a self or not, the phrase has meaning.

*Quote:*

---

Please don't hold me to anything I said in that forum – I've been reincarnated several times since then.

---

I'm glad its been that kind of summer : D

*Quote:*

---

Sound is sound, a phenomenon that occurs when these air movements are filtered through the aural devices of an organism.

---

In that case I'll agree, although there will have to be no kind of being around. I think even other trees, or the tree itself, has some perception of its falling.

*Quote:*

---

The ultimate truth is that nothing arises, nor ceases. I think you'll have to read Nagarjuna or his followers to see the impeccable logic behind that, though.

---

I'm not disagreeing. Look at this: ( I added the bold to spots I thought most pertinent)This is a young guy who got interested in Buddhism as a teenager--

I will now try to describe as accurately as possible that which I discovered on that day and which became much clearer to me in the months that followed. Basically, what I discovered cannot be said to be anything. There is absolutely nothing that can distinguish it any way, so trying to describe it is useless really. It is forever indescribable.

Nonetheless, there is a conditioned existence which can be distinguished

and when one puts It in relation to this conditioned existence, it is possible to give a description of what it is not. It is not possible to give a positive description of it, yet the via negativa description is not true either. It should be understood that it is not an actual description, but rather a negation in relation to conditioned existence.

I discovered that nothing that can be distinguished as being anything is really me. Everything that is conditioned, subjected to cause and effect and thus impermanent, is not who I really am. That all the thoughts, feelings and views that we harbour have nothing to do with me. Even my body is not really me. There is no 'I'. No one to feel, no one to think or act. All of this happens independently of me, yet not apart from me. The 'I' as such is nothing more than a set of ideas, thoughts and views which are being continuously sustained by dwelling on them and holding on to them as real.

**Once the false 'I' is seen through, the true self manifests.**

My true self is awareness or consciousness, but not as you think of it. What I discovered was that my awareness is not bound by anything at all. I call it the Unconditioned or Essence of Mind. What I mean by Essence of Mind is that when you take everything in the mind and strip away, then there is just this, the essence, left.

It is not bound by space, so it could be called infinite, yet this is not really true as it cannot really be said to have any spatial limits even if this limit is infinity. Thus my true self expands everywhere in all directions, yet it is nowhere to be found.

It is not bound by time, so it could be called eternal, yet this is not really true either, as it is utterly beyond any time limits even if this limit is eternity. **My true self was never born, never ages and never dies.** Yet to say that I will live for eternity is not true either, as it is utterly beyond time.

Perhaps the closest thing would be to say that there is just this utterly unchanging moment, yet this also fails to hit the mark as it could imply that it is static which it is not. It is beyond static and moving. Thus before the world was, I AM. Not before the world, I was, but before the world, I AM.

See Dharmadhatu.

It is not bound by any conditioned phenomena (which constitutes all of existence - the entire universe). **Since all conditioned phenomena are in a constant state of flux, the Unconditioned could be said to be unmoving, yet this is not really true since it implies something static. Let it be understood that it merely does not participate in the flux of conditioned existence, and this absence of flux is called unmoving.**

Since it is not bound by any phenomena, it is not bound by the senses either. There are no sounds in the Unconditioned, so it could be said to be

silent, yet this isn't really true either. Rather, it is the absence of sound and silence. It cannot be seen, heard, smelled, felt, tasted or cognised about in any way. **Rather, your true self is that which cognises, smells, tastes, feels, hears and sees. Yet this is not entirely true either as this could imply that there is a self experiencing this, and thus bound by the senses. Rather, there is just this awareness of the senses.**It is not dual in any way. Thus it could be said to be non-dual, yet this isn't really true either. Rather, it is neither dual nor non-dual. In actuality, the only thing that creates dualistic notions such as good/bad, here/there and subject/object is your thoughts. Thoughts is that which separates. Thus whenever you are bound by thoughts, you are separated from that which is, and true freedom cannot be found. Thus thoughts will never be able to capture your true self. True freedom means that everything merely is as it is. There is no trying to add or take anything, indulgence or rejection, or perhaps more accurately: There is no 'should'. Only when you are capable of giving up all ideas of anything that 'should' be in any way, including the tendency to think 'should', only then can you truly be free. Even the thought that 'should' should not be there means you are bound. True non-'shouldness' means taking in both 'should' and the absence of 'should' and let everything, even your 'shoulds', be as it is. As long as you are bound by any mental state whatsoever, your true Unconditioned awareness cannot manifest. If your true self can be said to be any mental state, it is the state of no state at all.

Since it is not bound by time or movement in any way, it is always present. Even though you may not realise it, and you are constantly pulled around by your thoughts and views, your true self remains utterly unmoving. Nothing can affect it. Therefore, once you discover your true self, nothing changes at all. **If anything changes it is merely that you are now aware of the fact that things are as they are, and that it has always been so. There is nothing to be realised.**

Since it is this true ground of reality and there is nothing further beyond this, it could be said to be 'ultimate'. But since it is always present in all things (and always has been), it would mean that everything is ultimate. Since there is nothing for which the ultimate can stand in contradistinction against, what is the point of labeling it such?

Some people may perceive all of this as something deeply mysterious beyond the scope of their own capacities. It is not. It is simple and plain living, and nothing mysterious about it. Do not imagine that this unconditioned awareness is somehow apart from the world and daily life. On the contrary, it could be said that one is even more closer to life than ever before, because there is no separation between you and the world. When caught up in dualism, one creates the illusion of someone being

aware (subject) and something to be aware of (object). Yet there is just this awareness, there is nothing to be aware of. Conditioned phenomena are not apart from awareness in any way, yet they not really awareness either.

Perhaps the best way to describe this is to use the analogy of a mirror, the unconditioned awareness being the mirror and conditioned phenomena beings images reflected in the mirror. The mirror doesn't change because reflections arise. It does not dwell upon the reflections, yet the reflections exists nowhere apart from the mirror. The are the mirror, yet the mirror isn't the reflections.

This is as exact as I can possibly describe this discovery, yet it still misses the mark. The only way to truly know is to experience it for yourself. I hope you do someday.

*Quote:*

---

Repulsion and rejection does not reconcile with Buddhist enlightenment,

---

Yes, I have referenced their aversions a few times as indicators of nonenlightenment, plus being no fun. They don't like dogs! And they *agree* about it. I bet they're cat people.

*Quote:*

---

Just don't make the mistake of believing that science is anything other than a self-referential, internally consistent system of symbolisms.

---

Almost everything that humans are engaged in is like that.

*Quote:*

---

In that it assumes "things" to be self-existent, it doesn't refer to Reality.

---

I don't see this. I think science is hot on the trail of lack of inherent existence, of aggregates of properties comprising an element or molecule,

for example.

*Quote:*

---

Emptiness does not mean a nihilistic “emptiness of absence”, but it most certainly means the ultimate emptiness of “things”. The distinction is a subtle one.

---

No, I have never implied emptiness means nothingness.

*Quote:*

---

I don't necessarily agree that there is “indeed existence”.

---

Really?

*Quote:*

---

Stating that there is “existence” means affirming some manner of self-existence.

---

Yes, and how can you possibly disagree with that?

*Quote:*

---

Conventionally, yes, dependent-origination exists. The higher truth is that dependent-origination doesn't exist. Neither arising nor ceasing, coming nor going, etc.

---

Well and good, but the whole thing exists.

*Quote:*

---

Your last sentence is tantamount to the well-known objection to sunyata – that sunyata itself must be self-existent (the self-nature of the fundamental lack of self-nature).

---

I'm not sure that's what I'm saying. It seems a little crazy. How can the lack of something have existence in any way? It is merely an apophatic description. It is Tao which exists inherently, not sunyata.

*Quote:*

---

Clearly though, this is inchoate – the fundamental principle that there is no self-nature (sunyata) immediately refutes, in and of itself, the notion that this lack of self-nature has self-nature.

---

Again, I agree that a lack of self-nature cannot have self-nature. But, it seems a glaring omission to fail to notice that existence is real. Your sunyata does not get to the root of things.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(7/15/04 10:38 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Are you seeking to become non-attached to utterly everything - including the things and people you currently love?

JJ: Of course.

DQ: Even though it means you have to stop loving them?

---

Alas, for you and your relations David. Non-attachment doesn't mean this at all. The nature of love changes, true, yet it isn't a change that destroys love. When one is non-attached, one is able to love with a purity that is not tainted by the self-interest of the ego. You accept people fully and wholeheartedly as they are, as Nature continues to render them with each passing moment, for the ego has abandoned its habit of trying to change things.

The fact that you consider an ego-less state as one devoid of love is an important revelation – one that people would be well to note. And if there is

any doubt remaining in Anna's mind regarding whether or not QRS are Buddhists, I will remind her that Buddhism places no small importance on compassion and "lovingkindness". It's a notion not even limited to those crazy Theravadins!

*Quote:*

---

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?

DQ: I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidharma, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

JJ: Bodhidharma taught meditation to Shaolin monks, and is said to have sat in his cave outside of Shaolin, deep in meditation, for nine years, subsequent to his arrival in China from India. So dedicated was he to meditation, that he was said to have cut off his own eye-lids to prevent him from falling asleep during sessions.

DQ: Meditation, as in trying to comprehend the nature of Reality, not shutting down one's thought-processes. Bodhidharma emphasized the need to use reason and understand Reality for oneself, which is identical to my own teaching.

---

No, that's your definition of meditation. The real definition of meditation, in the context of Eastern thought, is the act of stilling the conscious, perusing mind. Meditation is "rational contemplation" only in a Western context. I've read the Zen Teachings of Bodhidharma, and there is nothing that justifies this subterfuge of yours. Bodhidharma is the most well-known example of dedication to what now must be called "Eastern" meditation, and not without good reason.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Note: the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi. That speaks for itself. Perhaps you should have done more homework.

DQ: "Zazen-samadhi" simply means experiencing and understanding emptiness. It has nothing to do with trying to sit still and emptying the mind of all thoughts. Hakuin consistently spoke against such practices all of his life.

---

Do you really think that you are convincing anyone with this? It's a self-revelation, that you must resort to these tactics to justify your belief. Again, make up new definitions for terms that have been around long before yourself if you want, but don't expect any rational person to take you seriously.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

JJ: Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality.

DQ: You're engaging in an illusion here. How can one dissolve what doesn't exist in the first place? The mirror doesn't need to be wiped, James.

---

What it dissolves is the illusion of the ego. It erodes the mind's idea of itself.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: This popular aphorism pretty much sums up the Western attitude towards the acquisition of knowledge. The ego is attracted to being able to intellectually deconstruct things – it gives it a sense of superiority, a sense of power. Your own attitude towards enlightenment is a perfect reflection of this grasping for knowledge-power.

DQ: You're too kind. Thank you.

---

I'm glad that your ego was pleased to hear it.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

DQ: I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

JJ: On what rational grounds do you deem it to be false?

DQ: I've already gone into this, using the story of Hui Neng as an illustration.

---

Your comparison of me to Shen Hsiu is another non-sequitor. Meditation is an important component in realizing one's true nature – the emptiness of the mind and the mirror. By the way, if you're going to cut and paste Buddhist stories from [tripod sites](#), you should reference that site. And if you are going to rip off tripod sites, the least you can do is provide the full context of the story. I see that, in your cutting and pasting, you forgot to include this:

*Quote:*

---

Hui Ming then further asked, "Apart from those esoteric sayings and esoteric ideas handed down by the Fifth Patriarch from generation to generation, are there any other esoteric teachings?" Hui Neng replied, "What I can tell you is not esoteric. If you turn your light inwardly you will find what is esoteric within you."

Hui Neng's statement was used as a Koan from then on - "what did your original face look like before you were born?" Koans represent truths that can't be understood by logic. Hui Neng's Koan cuts through concepts and speculations about one's nature. It is shocking to discover that there is no concept which can fit such a question. The shock shakes one's assumptions, and that begins the waking up process.

---

It doesn't get more explicit than this. Although I'm sure you'll continue your campaign of deception, at least the general viewership can draw the proper conclusions.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like

someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

DQ: Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

JJ: So, you claim to have experienced this state of thoughtlessness while vehemently asserting that no such state exists? You're weaving a tangled web, David

DQ: No, it's all very straightforward. The altered state which contains the illusion of thoughtlessness is a real phenomenon. It is a state of consciousness which comes into existence when the meditational conditions are ripe. That it creates the illusion of thoughtlessness and fools some people into thinking that it is enlightenment is also a very real phenomenon.

---

"The illusion of thoughtlessness" – interesting notion. If you want to call the lack of thoughts "illusory", go for it. I think it's inchoate. What I find illusory is your grasping at concepts, thinking that you're pointing at anything other than your own ego.

You have much to learn about meditation. For anyone interested, these are links that a spiritual collaborator of mine, involved in the field of neuroscience, provided for me upon request:

<http://www.crystalinks.com/medbrain.html>

<http://www.purifymind.com/BuddhismBrain.htm>

<http://home.uchicago.edu/~jniimi/buddcogsci/paper.html>

<http://www.ellerman.org/BuddhismandtheBrain.htm>

[http://quickstart.clari.net/qs\\_se/webnews/wed/be/qlifestyle-us-meditation.R9cn\\_DSG.html](http://quickstart.clari.net/qs_se/webnews/wed/be/qlifestyle-us-meditation.R9cn_DSG.html)

[http://www.myhealthsense.com/F030422\\_Meditation.html](http://www.myhealthsense.com/F030422_Meditation.html)

<http://www.geocities.com/neovedanta/a28.html>

[http://www.cognitivetherapy.com/goleman\\_nyt\\_2003-02-04.html](http://www.cognitivetherapy.com/goleman_nyt_2003-02-04.html)

<http://home.swipnet.se/tmdoctors/braindev.htm>

[http://ejmas.com/pt/ptart\\_shin\\_0400.htm](http://ejmas.com/pt/ptart_shin_0400.htm)

<http://www.realization.org/page/doc0/doc0030.htm> <http://www.loper.org/~george/trends/2003/Sep/940.html>

<http://www.leaderu.com/truth/2truth06.html>

<http://www.apa.org/monitor/dec03/tibetan.html>

This represents only a small amount of the wealth of information that is now coming to light regarding the ability of meditation to alter consciousness in ways more conducive to enlightenment. Pretty soon it will be an established fact beyond refute. Even now, those who refute it do so only because they have a particular axe to grind – but it's an axe that flies in the face of reason and empirical science.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: You have created a false dilemma above. While the statement “one cannot think about not thinking (as in, one cannot be consciously aware of one’s unconsciousness)” is a true logical syllogism, it does not refer to the real phenomenon that you are trying to conceptualize - it doesn't apply to the real brain phenomena that occurs during meditation. In other words, it's a conceptual dilemma, not an actual one. This is simply because the narrow, simplistic categories of “thinking” and “not-thinking”, or more aptly, “consciousness” and “unconsciousness”, are ill-equipped to deal with the complex reality that is our mind, and its functioning.

DQ: They are no more ill-equipped to deal with mental realities than are the terms "on" and "off" ill-equipped to deal with the complex realities of light. It doesn't matter how complex a light source it is, it can always be judged to be on or off. Likewise, it doesn't matter how our complex mental states can get, we can always make the judgment as to whether we are conscious or unconscious.

JJ: Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an “on” state, and a dead mind in an “off” one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature.

DQ: You're the one who talks about "no-thought" and the

"cessation of consciousness" and the like. That is to say, you're the one who uses the extreme binary term of "off" to describe your meditational experiences. I've been trying to explain how foolish that is.

---

The mind, being dynamic, is able to shift in drastically different ways from the "normal" standard of consciousness. I only said that meditation is the "cessation of consciousness" in so far as consciousness is considered to be the aroused and reactive nature of the perusing mind – the "monkey mind". It doesn't turn off the mind, as you are implying that it must do, if thought is to be absent. It shifts the mind's state so that there is no motive for thought to arise, only the experience of utter stillness and openness.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or vipassana meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total "non-consciousness") become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

DQ: There is no question that if you shut down the higher functioning of the brain - i.e. the frontal lobes and cerebral cortex - then you will experience a different form of consciousness in which your fears and worries and agitated thoughts temporarily disappear. The problem is, such a state has nothing to do with the great realization of Nirvana as experienced by wise people. A wise person doesn't have to shut down his cerebral cortex in order to experience Emptiness. He can continue to experience it even while he is thinking and reasoning and talking to others.

JJ: Meditation doesn't entail shutting down the cerebral cortex, or doing so with the intent of rendering one witlessly

free of concerns. What it entails is training the brain to think differently.

DQ: "Think differently"? Yesterday, it was "no thinking at all". Your words are confusing. Please make up your mind.

---

Deep meditation (*absolute samadhi*) is not thinking at all. When leaving this deep state, thinking returns, but it is no longer the "monkey mind" (for lack of a better word). It is deep, clear, and without attachment (*positive samadhi*).

***Quote:***

---

JJ: It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the "point" in and of itself by quieting the mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment.

DQ: Only if it is a meditation which is specifically directed towards the conquering of ignorance. Most kinds of meditation do the opposite; the powerful altered states they create only serve to reinforce people's ignorance. As Bodhidharma used to say, understanding one's own nature is the key to everything: "Whoever sees his nature is a Buddha. If you don't see your nature, invoking Buddhas, reciting sutras, making offerings, and keeping precepts are all useless."

---

Keeping precepts, reciting sutras, and invoking Buddhas is exactly the nature of your spirituality. Yours involves more abstract concepts to be sure, but it's fundamentally the same – it involves the rational intellect and the strivings of the ego. Understanding your true nature is achieved through

meditation and the rational understanding that concepts are useless, in so far as attaining higher wisdom is concerned.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then?

DQ: You continue using it, just as you continue using computers and cars which are also empty of inherent existence. Nothing changes in that respect.

JJ: You continue using it as before, true, though your relationship to it changes. The object of one's pursuit is no longer to construct systematic and lofty metaphysical treatises with the intent of explicating the un-explicable, the object becomes nurturing the understanding and experience of emptiness by clarifying the fundamental point.

DQ: True. Which is what my book "Wisdom of the Infinite" is all about.

---

"Wisdom of the Infinite" is a systematic construction of metaphysics. It encourages people to go around thinking about causality. "I don't exist because of causality! I don't exist because of causality!" – that's the mantra of the QRS, your own invocation of the Buddha. Stop invoking, David. Shine the mind's light inward.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: And what is the "degree" that it can be distinguished from samsara?

DQ: 100%.

---

You are still stuck in samsara, grasping at illusions.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2344

(7/15/04 10:51 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

James Johnathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Even Nietzsche shied away from that kind of unbridled arrogance.

JJ: Nietzsche was, by all accounts, miserably timid and shy –

---

Some accounts describe him as soft-spoken and courteous.

*Quote:*

---

of course he didn't extend the power and conviction of his theorizing into the way he actually engaged the world.

---

Your distaste towards Nietzsche is quite evident. A more objective observer would have noted that Nietzsche essentially lived an ascetic life devoted to truth - which is what he preached in his books.

*Quote:*

---

A more embittered David Quinn:

“However, I'm sure I'm improving overall. My reaction to most worldly things is now a complete and automatic revulsion, no matter what company I'm in. Years ago I would have had to consider it first - before being revolted.”

If only you had kept your initial faith David – it may kept you on the path to actual attainment.

---

Actually, it was Kevin who wrote that. He was giving expression to his all-consuming love for truth. My own outlook, alas, wasn't as pure at that stage.

*Quote:*

---

The latter quote demonstrates the beginning of your “Nietzsche-ization” – the downward turn that began your confusion between non-attachment and detachment.

---

Okay, let's examine this more closely. How do you define non-attachment? What is the difference between non-attachment and attachment? Is it possible to be unattached to heroin while injecting it on a daily basis?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I definitely think that the women issue is salient. However, I think that, when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being “wise above all men”, than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment.

Bird: They're intertwined. What is Nietzschean style detachment?

JJ: Nietzschean style detachment is actively pushing away everyone and everything because you harbour a deep disgust for the values and mentalities of “the herd”.

---

You're only looking at half the story. A deep disgust for false values and ideas is the flipside of a deep love for true ones. You cannot have one without the other.

Moreover, it is impossible to break out of the torpor of conventional mainstream mindset without experiencing an utter revulsion of it.

*Quote:*

---

Repulsion and rejection does not reconcile with Buddhist enlightenment, which stresses non-attachment;

---

It might not reconcile with the modern Buddhist outlook, which is a false Buddhism, but it does tally with the original Buddhist scriptures. For example, from one of the greatest Buddhist texts, *The Dhammapada*:

----

- Do not follow a life of evil; do not live heedlessly; do not have false views; do not value worldly things. In this way one can get rid of suffering.
- What fools say is pleasure, the nobles say is pain. What fools say is pain, the nobles know as pleasure. See here is a thing difficult to understand, here the ignorant are confounded.
- Those, who are ashamed to do shameful things, are rare. Such men can be compared to a thoroughbred horse who does not get whipped.
- So, when a fool does wrong deeds, he does not realize (their evil nature); by his own deeds the stupid man is tormented, like one burnt by fire.
- Do not disregard evil, saying, "It will not come nigh unto me", by the falling of drops even a water-jar is filled, likewise the fool, gathering little by little, fills himself with evil.
- Just as a merchant, with a small escort and great wealth, avoids a perilous route, just as one desiring to live avoids poison, even so should one shun evil things.
- Verily, an evil deed committed does not immediately bear fruit, just as milk curdles not at once; smouldering, it follows the fool like fire covered with ashes.
- Where the world finds no delight, there the passionless will delight, for they look not for pleasures.
- So long as the sensual desire of man towards women, even the smallest, is not destroyed, so long is his mind in bondage, as the calf that drinks milk is to its mother.
- To be thoughtless is easy, it is easy to live without shame and be selfish. But it is hard to be selfless, pure and intelligent.
- Riches destroy the foolish, if they look not for the other shore; the fool by his thirst for riches destroys himself, as if he were destroying others in battle.
- He who has compassion on his friends and confidential companions loses his own advantage, having a fettered mind; seeing danger in friendship let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. There is support and amusement in the

midst of company, and for children there is great affection; Although wishing people well, one must wander alone like a rhinoceros. Having torn the ties, having broken the net as a fish in the water, being like a fire not returning to the burnt place, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. They cultivate the society of others and serve them for the sake of personal advantage; friends without a motive are difficult to come by. Therefore, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros.

- Surely, the path that leads to wordly gain in one, and the path that leads to Nibbana is another; understanding this, the Bhikkhu, the disciple of the Buddha, should not rejoice in worldly favours, but cultivate detachment.

- Come, behold this world which is like unto an ornamented royal chariot, wherein fools flounder, but for the wise there is no attachment.

- One who has conquered all defilements, cannot be defeated. Such a one is The Buddha, who has attained unlimited power.

- One, who has no Craving with its snare and poisons, cannot be disturbed. Such a one is The Buddha, who has attained unlimited power.

- To cease from all evil, to cultivate good, to purify one's mind: This is the advice of all Buddhas.

- Sitting alone, lying down alone, walking alone and alone subduing himself, let a man be happy at the end of desires.

- As long as the evil deed done does not bear fruit, the fool thinks it is like honey; but when it ripens, then the fool suffers grief. An evil deed, does not ripen suddenly, but smouldering, like fire covered by ashes, it follows the fool.

- Even an evil-doer sees happiness so long as his evil deed does not ripen; but when his evil deed ripens, then does the evil-doer see evil. Even a good man sees evil days so long as his good deed does not ripen; but when his good deed ripens, then does the good man see good things.

- If you see a man who shows you what is to be avoided, who administers reproofs, and is intelligent, you have found a precious treasure. You will become better. Let him admonish, let him teach, let him forbid what is improper! - he will be beloved of the good, by the bad he will be hated.

----

And so on.

*Quote:*

---

The difference between detachment and non-attachment cannot be underestimated. Detachment is attachment to non-attachment, and a perpetuation of samsara.

---

True. But it is also the last attachment to be abandoned, after every other attachment has gone. One cannot become truly unattached without first becoming attached to non-attachment. It is a vital step on the way, and I haven't yet met anyone who has reached it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2345  
(7/15/04 10:55 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David what about these, from the Wake-Up Sermon:

Not thinking about anything is Zen. Once you know this, walking, standing, sitting, or lying down, everything you do is Zen. To know that the mind is empty is to see the Buddha. The Buddhas of the ten directions" have no mind. To see no mind is to see the Buddha.

---

This is a very profound teaching that very few people understand. Its surface meaning is not the true meaning. A vacuous person with no thoughts is not an enlightened person.

*Quote:*

---

Using the mind to look for reality is delusion. Not using the mind to look for reality is awareness.

---

It's not as simple as that. The average Joe on the street does not use his mind to look for reality and yet he is not "aware".

*Quote:*

---

Freeing oneself from words is liberation.

---

Freeing oneself from all things - words, concepts, beliefs, people, emotions, even the illusion of life and death - is the greatest of liberations.

*Quote:*

---

If you use your mind to study reality, you won't understand either your mind or reality. If you study reality without using your mind, you'll understand both.

---

Well, if you think you can study reality without using your mind, then go for it. Don't let me hold you back. Good luck.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2346

(7/15/04 11:01 am)

Reply



 Re: re:

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The difference between getting stuck in the eighth consciousness and breaking through into Nirvana is immense.

Anna: Being stuck in practice and meditative states, is that what you mean? Somehow, I find this passage pertinent:

When you're deluded, this shore exists. When you wake up, it doesn't exist. Mortals stay on this shore. But those who discover the greatest of all vehicles stay on neither this shore nor the other shore. They're able to leave both shores. Those who see the other shore as different from this shore don't understand Zen.

---

The enlightened person who has transcended all shores can still talk about "different shores" for the sake of helping deluded people - and yet, amazingly enough, he continues to understand Zen without any trouble at

all. You need to stop taking these kinds of passages so literally. The Buddha himself spoke about samasara and nirvana for the whole of his teaching life and it didn't affect his enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is nothing wrong with striving. Indeed, to the degree that one is still ignorant, one should strive with all one's might to become enlightened.

Anna: I agree and yet there is a lot of useless striving, and I think that there must be an obliquity to the striving. I suppose that the problem with striving is that the process of striving in a way prevents and pushes away that which you want. The desire for liberation or enlightenment assumes that whatever you want is not happening now, in this moment, but is elsewhere, and in the future. This right there creates a chasm.

---

Fundamentally, my work, "Wisdom of the Infinite", deals with nothing else but this one point.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: He is still trying to polish the non-existent dust from the non-existent mirror. That is to say, he is still being fooled into thinking that some things inherently exist and have to be removed for clear perception to arise.

Anna: OK, but while you disagree with his approach, do you not also think that delusion and attachment have to be removed in order for clear perception to arise?

---

Yes, that is the case by definition. But it does not involve mirror-polishing.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Most monks and seekers that I meet have very little interest in becoming enlightened. While they spend their days obeying their teachers, doing all the rituals, reading the texts,

sitting in meditation, etc, the actual process of piercing through the core delusion of life and becoming enlightened is constantly avoided.

Anna: I'm not sure I can buy that. These are people who have given up even sex to pursue enlightenment. (Although, they may also often be people who want to retreat from the pressures of regular life.) Why would they avoid enlightenment?

---

Usually it is because their motivations for becoming a monk are not pure. In my experience, monks are not so much interested in pure, unadulterated truth, but rather in tangential things like leading a peaceful, ordered life, submission to an authority figure, assuaging guilt, indulging in anti-social tendencies, treatment for mental illness, fear of other people, the desire to recreate drug-induced highs, etc. Only very occasionally does a monk avoid truth because he fears its implications. But such a hightened form of consciousness is very rare in monastic circles.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(7/15/04 1:15 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Your distaste towards Nietzsche is quite evident. A more objective observer would have noted that Nietzsche essentially lived an asectic life devoted to truth - which is what he preached in his books.

---

I have no distaste for Nietzsche. For better or for worse, I am one of those miserably blessed creatures, like yourself, who was never of the herd and never will be of the herd. Even though it hasn't really been expressed thus far, don't be mistaken, I am disgusted with most of the values that are endorsed and perpetuated through culture. I realized at a very tender age (much tenderer than your own, according to your letters) that I would never find peace by following the socially-prescribed routes to happiness. However, I also realize that my current attitudes towards society merely represent the path that my samsara has taken me - that it is "I" who is repulsed by the Holy Trinity of popular culture, celebrity, and fashion, that

it is "I" who considers consumerism a plague, that it is "I" who yearns for deeper meaning and understanding. Etc. Thus, I realize that it is merely my ego that has distanced itself from the herd, and that full liberation entails letting go of these revulsions, and neither accepting nor admonishing the values that I find so errant.

*Quote:*

---

Actually, it was Kevin who wrote that. He was giving expression to his all-consuming love for truth.

---

I stand corrected, my mistake. Question: why doesn't his "love for truth" resemble your earlier (true) understanding that everything is perfect as it is? Do you really not see that revulsion, rejection, and disgust are merely expressions of the ego? I find it hard to believe that you don't see that...

*Quote:*

---

JJ: The latter quote demonstrates the beginning of your "Neitzsche-ization" – the downward turn that began your confusion between non-attachment and detachment.

DQ: Okay, let's examine this more closely. How do you define non-attachment? What is the difference between non-attachment and attachment? Is it possible to be unattached to heroin while injecting it on a daily basis

---

I don't think we disagree on the definition of non-attachment. I think I realize its truth at a deeper level. You are disgusted with popular values and thus remove yourself from any engagement with them. This I call detachment. Non-attachment means being non-obstructed and unaffected in any and every context, even ones that would have been repulsive to your ego.

Example: You don't work. If you were forced to (say the Japanese invaded and forced you into a job), would you be able to work and remain non-attached? Or is your non-attachment only a constructed philosophical justification to live your life exactly as your ego desires - without responsibility, and with freedom of your person? You definitely have

freedom of your person, but do you have freedom of your mind?

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I definitely think that the women issue is salient. However, I think that, when it comes down it, QRS is simply far more attracted to the idea of being “wise above all men”, than attaining actual Buddhist enlightenment.

Bird: They're intertwined. What is Nietzschean style detachment?

JJ: Nietzschean style detachment is actively pushing away everyone and everything because you harbour a deep disgust for the values and mentalities of “the herd”.

DQ: You're only looking at half the story. A deep disgust for false values and ideas is the flipside of a deep love for true ones. You cannot have one without the other.

---

Gee, David... I thought that you felt quite vehemently that love is a fallacious effect of the ego? Why the double-standard? In any event, the "truest" of all values is the realization that the wise man makes no views, affirms no positions. When pushed on this issue, you agree. You shift back and forth between a Nietzschean perspective (the repulsion and love of values) and a quasi-Buddhist perspective (the ceasing of judgements between love/hate) as it fits the circumstance.

Also, I won't get into the fact that Nietzsche rolls in his grave every time you affirm what "true" values are. Nietzsche had no values. He was solely a destroyer of values, a deconstructor of systems (sort of like Nagarjuna). He would be disgusted by the way that you've built a system around your own notion of "true" values. In fact, he would probably even seek to destroy these values.

*Quote:*

---

Moreover, it is impossible to break out of the torpor of conventional mainstream mindset without experiencing an utter revulsion of it.

---

To some extent, I agree. It's necessary to distance yourself from core cultural values in as far as it's needed to allow for the striving for things that popular culture has no awareness of - namely, liberation from suffering. Once a person has reached this point though, continuing to destroy values (to built a system around it, as you do) is only perpetuating one's samsara.

You're attached (obsessed, even) with distancing yourself from the herd, with affirming your own "true" values. This is not non-attachment - it's not exactly even true Nietzscheanism.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Repulsion and rejection does not reconcile with Buddhist enlightenment, which stresses non-attachment;

DQ: It might not reconcile with the modern Buddhist outlook, which is a false Buddhism, but it does tally with the original Buddhist scriptures. For example, from one of the greatest Buddhist texts, The Dhammapada:

---

Very good quotes, to be sure. They are necessary in leading one far enough away from norm so as to be able to devote oneself whole-heartedly to the pursuit of liberation. There use has then been accomplished, and dwelling on them ceases. Value discriminations cease with it.

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 30  
(7/15/04 1:19 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Most monks and seekers that I meet have very little interest in becoming enlightened. While they spend their days obeying their teachers, doing all the rituals, reading the texts, sitting in meditation, etc, the actual process of piercing through the core delusion of life and becoming enlightened is constantly avoided.

Anna: I'm not sure I can buy that. These are people who have given up even sex to pursue enlightenment. (Although, they may also often be people who want to retreat from the pressures of regular life.) Why would they avoid enlightenment?

DQ: Usually it is because their motivations for becoming a monk are not pure. In my experience, monks are not so much interested in pure, unadulterated truth, but rather in tangential things like leading a peaceful, ordered life, submission to an authority figure, assuaging guilt, indulging in anti-social tendencies, treatment for mental illness, fear of other people, the desire to recreate drug-induced highs, etc. Only very occasionally does a monk avoid truth because he fears its implications. But such a heightened form of consciousness is very rare in monastic circles.

---

So what do you suggest? Not everyone is born a philosopher, or has the potential to be one. Nature is not fair like that. I agree that the intentions for ordination typically reflect a true lack of understand, but at least they're trying. They're trying in the only way they know how, by following the words of others with hope and faith. Maybe, a few of them even attain enlightenment.

So I ask again, how will humanity enlighten itself? What is your vision?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1553

(7/15/04 4:25 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

David,

*Quote:*

---

Alas, for you and your relations David. Non-attachment doesn't mean this at all. The nature of love changes, true, yet it isn't a change that destroys love. When one is non-attached, one is able to love with a purity that is not tainted by the self-interest of the ego. You accept people fully and whole-heartedly as they are, as Nature continues to render them with each passing moment, for the ego has abandoned its habit of trying to change things.

---

I agree with this. When I see people denigrate "love" on this forum they are almost always talkig about various exploitive relationships, which are usually based on a trade of giving and getting. A person who is fully realized in the natural state is capable of pure love precisely because they have no fear, and no lack. I think it is this fundamental fear we have (which is basically fear of death) that is the preventive of real love. Real love is an outpouring without expectation. Real love is unconditional. Real love is impersonal and nondiscriminative. when the fear is removed, loving all things is the natural state. Failure to love all things is either fear/delusion, or mental illness, because the Tao is One and all things are self. Lack of love for the world is self-hatred.

*Quote:*

---

Its surface meaning is not the true meaning. A vacuous person with no thoughts is not an enlightened person.

---

I agree, but I don't think zen meditation makes a vacuous person. The time spent without thought is short, and the quality of thought is likely greatly improved by it.

*Quote:*

---

Not using the mind to look for reality is awareness.

It's not as simple as that. The average Joe on the street does not use his mind to look for reality and yet he is not "aware".

---

Yes, it would be silly to take that statement at face value.

*Quote:*

---

If you use your mind to study reality, you won't understand either your mind or reality. If you study reality without using your mind, you'll understand both.

Well, if you think you can study reality without using your mind, then go for it. Don't let me hold you back. Good luck.

---

It was Bodhidharma who said that, not me. But I have printed up that whole set of 4 speeches and I'm going to read it on a road trip tomorrow.

*Quote:*

---

You need to stop taking these kinds of passages so literally. The Buddha himself spoke about samasara and nirvana for the whole of his teaching life and it didn't affect his enlightenment.

---

I'm frankly surprised that you think I do. Perhaps I don't communicate well. I quoted the passage as a sign of agreement.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2826

(7/15/04 8:48 pm)

Reply



---

Quinn and Johnathan on Nietzsche:--

Quinn:

*Quote:*

---

Nietzsche essentially lived an ascetic life devoted to truth - which is what he preached in his books.

---

He never 'preached' the 'ascetic' life.

*Quote:*

---

Johnathan: He was solely a destroyer of values.

---

Solely?

You two are like old hens!

james johnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(7/15/04 9:51 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

Nice post, Anna.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2828  
(7/16/04 11:52 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Real love is an outpouring without expectation.

---

Wait a second...without expectation?! I disagree!

*Quote:*

---

Real love is unconditional.

---

I know what you're trying to say, but technically this is not so! (:D)

*Quote:*

---

Real love is impersonal and nondiscriminative.

---

That's just going too far!

*Quote:*

---

when the fear is removed, loving all things is the natural state. Failure to love all things is either fear/delusion, or mental illness, because the Tao is One and all things are self.

---

I agree with your sentiment, but I expect so much of expression...am I too discriminative?

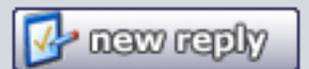
*Quote:*

---

Lack of love for the world is self-hatred.

---

Sometimes.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

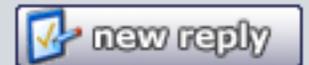
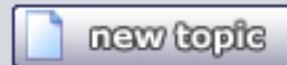


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

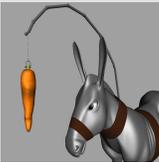
> GENIUS FORUM

> Eckhart Tolle



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>james johnathan Registered User Posts: 32 (7/16/04 12:33 pm) Reply</p>	<p> re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Johnathan: He was solely a destroyer of values.</p> <p>gaz: Solely?</p> <hr/> <p>Do you disagree? What is the "essence" of Nietzsche's philosophy, in your opinion?</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 721 (7/16/04 1:05 pm) Reply</p> 	<p> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>I agree with this. When I see people denigrate "love" on this forum they are almost always talkig about various exploitive relationships, which are usually based on a trade of giving and getting.</i></p> <p>So the ratio of people who exercise love in this fashion as opposed to “real love” would be something like 1,000,000 to 1.</p> <p><i>A person who is fully realized in the natural state is capable of pure love precisely because they have no fear, and no lack.</i></p>

Everyone is fully realised in the natural state.

To have no fear and no lack they must first be comfortable without ordinary love of any kind.

*I think it is this fundamental fear we have (which is basically fear of death) that is the preventive of real love.*

I think it is this fundamental fear we have (which is basically fear of death) that is the cause of ordinary love.

*Real love is an outpouring without expectation. Real love is unconditional. Real love is impersonal and nondiscriminative. when the fear is removed, loving all things is the natural state.*

If one tried to exercise real love unconditionally and without expectation how long would it last? External forces would sponge up their very existence in no time.

Real love is actually total and absolute discrimination – that is what makes it real. Real love may mean that you are forced to kill someone for the greater good. Real love may mean that you hardly help anyone at all – for to help them means that they do not find the means to live better using their own initiative.

*Failure to love all things is either fear/delusion, or mental illness, because the Tao is One and all things are self.*

Fear/delusion is not failure to love all things but failure to recognise and accept all things.

*Lack of love for the world is self-hatred.*

No. A lack of attempting to gain greater reality truths is self-hatred. Didn't you kind of indicate that you cannot have a 'real' love for the world without minimising the self as much as possible – that's what you mean by unconditional and un-expectant isn't it?

*Edited: If anyone chooses to respond to this create a new thread.*

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 7/16/04 3:04 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2829  
(7/16/04 2:44 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

**Quote:**

---

Johnathan: He was solely a destroyer of values.

suergaz: Solely?

Johnathan: Do you disagree? What is the "essence" of Nietzsche's philosophy, in your opinion?

---

Yes I disagree. His love was the essence of his philosophy. It's the essence of anyones. Nietzsche never completed his revaluation of values, and you think this makes him *solely* a destroyer of values?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 7/17/04 2:00 pm*

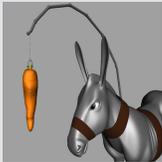
jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 722  
(7/16/04 2:59 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*It's the essence of anyones.*

You are using love as a conceptual term for endorphins, adrenalin.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1556  
(7/17/04 10:32 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

Zag,

**Quote:**

---

Real love is an outpouring without expectation.

-----  
Wait a second...without expectation?! I disagree!

---



Without the love being dependent upon reciprocal actions of the beloved.

*Quote:*

---

Real love is unconditional.

I know what you're trying to say, but technically this is not so! (:D)

---

Technically? Are you the love technician? Explain.

*Quote:*

---

Real love is impersonal and nondiscriminative.

That's just going too far!

---

There's no way to go too far.

*Quote:*

---

When the fear is removed, loving all things is the natural state. Failure to love all things is either fear/delusion, or mental illness, because the Tao is One and all things are self.

I agree with your sentiment, but I expect so much of expression...am I too discriminative?

---

I have only a vague idea of what you're thinking. I am not negating selves/non-selves, or their expressions.

Jim,

*Quote:*

---

I agree with this. When I see people denigrate "love" on this forum they are almost always talkig about various exploitive

relationships, which are usually based on a trade of giving and getting.

So the ratio of people who exercise love in this fashion as opposed to “real love” would be something like 1,000,000 to 1.

---

Not that bad in my opinion. Consider heeding the warnings by me and JJ about indulging in too much revulsion of the world and the common man. My understanding of love is more all-encompassing than yours, no doubt. I see it as a core reality, a prime mover, a pure force of life and consciousness. The lower forms of love are not utterly devoid of pure love, but they are just that -- impure, which means tainted. Tainted by fear and need. Both of which are wrapped up in the default perceptions that stem from our physical need for survival. We're caught in a trap. We are supposed to become enlightened and realize that we are that which is never born and cannot die, but we are also invested in a physical process of evolution, whose first precept is "survive!"

*Quote:*

---

To have no fear and no lack they must first be comfortable without ordinary love of any kind.

---

That is probably right but denial and denigration of ordinary love isn't the answer. The answer is not contraction but expansion. "Ordinary" love need not be discarded, but purified.

*Quote:*

---

I think it is this fundamental fear we have (which is basically fear of death) that is the cause of ordinary love.

---

Nice point. And yet there is a kind of love that children have for their parents, and I consider the love that small children to have for their parents to be very true and genuine. Perhaps it is similar to the religious ideal of devotional surrender. The small child needs its parents totally, and yet by my theory that should make it the worst and lowest love, and it simply isn't. Perhaps because they are not egotistically developed, they are innocent and completely open and humble about their condition and status. It is a

gratitude-love and an adoration-love.

*Quote:*

---

No. A lack of attempting to gain greater reality truths is self-hatred.

---

I think that is going too far. Lack of searching for truth is a kind of undeveloped state and its process is slowed by fear.

*Quote:*

---

Didn't you kind of indicate that you cannot have a 'real' love for the world without minimising the self as much as possible – that's what you mean by unconditional and un-expectant isn't it?

---

Yes, it is. I just think that a lot of religion focuses on the negative, on guilt. They take people who are already starving and tell them to fast. One minimises the self by expanding into a greater concept of self (Totality) and realizing that you are that more than you are the temporary body-personality you're currently hanging out inside of. You can't tell a person trying to navigate a rushing creek to jump from one rock until there is another in reach. Forget about minimising the self - increase the self! Before I get clobbered, I certainly don't mean to reinforce the ego but to dilute it.

*Quote:*

---

If one tried to exercise real love unconditionally and without expectation how long would it last? External forces would sponge up their very existence in no time.

Real love is actually total and absolute discrimination – that is what makes it real. Real love may mean that you are forced to kill someone for the greater good. Real love may mean that you hardly help anyone at all – for to help them means that they do not find the means to live better using their own initiative.

---

I'm not quite sure about the meaning of the first paragraph. but as to the rest - of course. By 'without discrimination' I definitely did not mean some jelly-like mass of mindless emotion. I meant without exception. I meant that all things and all beings are loved and accepted as they are at the moment. As to actions and expression of love, that should be as you say, totally discriminative, which is to say completely appropriate to the individual needs of the loved. Love is a universal, yet every love is unique.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 7/17/04 10:33 am*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 293

(7/17/04 12:32 pm)

Reply

 ...

---

Anna, love can't be non-discriminative. If you loved all things as they are, equally, you would become stuck and would have no idea of what to do. You would have no preferences regarding anything. You wouldn't know what to eat, because you'd love both the tasty and the poisonous food (and also life and death equally); you wouldn't know what to do when you approached people either, because when you love all expressions of their being (I don't mean just accept, but love), you also lose the concept that their 'well being' is better than their 'suffering'.

Love can indeed transcend ordinary concepts of pleasure/pain in our psychology. You can stop seeing them as things that must necessarily be cultivated/banished -- but that's just because you created a higher yardstick, not because you stopped discriminating altogether.

What I'm going to talk about here now is more of a psychological comment -- an attempt to create useful divisions to understand our feelings/thoughts -- than a metaphysical one that tries to pin down the being as it is. I'm also going to talk mostly about myself, because that's only what I know, so bear with me.

I have stopped considering suffering as suffering. When I do feel what I used to call emotional distress, I don't perceive it as distress at all. If someone asks how I feel, I might even say that I feel bad, but I add that I don't mind feeling bad. That's just who I am at that moment, and I don't feel the need to fight it. When that feeling is exhausted, I naturally find my way out of it without having to struggle. Well, technically, sometimes there is struggle, but struggle is not bad like it used to be back then.

There seems to be this line that discerns my true motivations from the thoughts that just present other logical courses of action. At the most basic level, it's just this gut feeling I get that something is to be done or not, after all logical possibilities have been analyzed.

If you tell me to choose between three ice-creams -- strawberry, chocolate and vanilla -- I'll look into my memories and see that I never liked strawberry ice-cream when I ate it, so I eliminate it right away. The problem is that in the past I seem to have liked chocolate more half of the time, and vanilla more the other half. How do I make this decision?

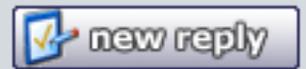
I could actually try to analyze how my tongue feels in order to know what kind of food would feel better. Still, the desire for the tongue to feel better is arbitrary... and only a gut feeling tells me that I want to feel better instead of feeling bad. As you investigate the situation, the details eventually become so subtle that you can't discern them anymore. At that point, the only reasonable thing to do is to trust the gut feeling, the one basic motivation you could find. You can't find further grounding for your preference. You like it because you like it.

I find that process only works correctly if you are completely honest with yourself about the motivations and reasons you can discern. I'm saying this because I know some of you will probably jump in and say that I only choose this or that because I'm attached, blah, blah, blah. You would be right that I can be considered attached by your standards, and I never deny that. But I can say that I am conscious of my motivations, and that I *never* try to cover them up. It all comes down to the discussion I was having with Rhett on the "Coupling" thread, where I stand by the fact that reason does not come up with motivations by itself. There's always an arbitrary spark in the beginning.

Ok, so what does this have to do with the subject with which I started? My point is that I dropped the dichotomy pleasure/pain, but that I didn't stop discriminating things altogether. Now I consider *good* being true to my own motivations (which can be anything at all, really) and *bad* falsifying myself and doing something I don't want (I use this as a force of expression -- ultimately, all behavior, even the one I call "falsifying", is true). So, in a sense, I love everything, because I wouldn't reject anything if they became what I wanted. But it's false to say that I actually love all things at any given moment, or that one day I will come to love them.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 7/17/04 2:47 pm*

<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 294 (7/17/04 12:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Eckhart Tolle</p> <hr/> <p>Just to add to my previous post:</p> <p>If I am to maintain my yardstick and consider that it's good for people to be true to their motivations, whatever they are, love towards all people becomes impossible -- unless you assume that everyone's true motivations are in harmony, which is pretty unrealistic in my opinion. If you were actually motivated to love everyone (in other words, to wish them well, by my definition of good), you'd find it impossible to put it in practice.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rairun at: 7/17/04 12:55 pm</i></p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2831 (7/17/04 1:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Jim, no I'm not.</p> <p>Anna, Love is personal, conditional, discriminative, it's human.</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

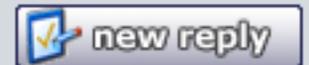
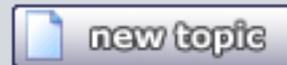


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ego



Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 8 (2/20/04 3:48 pm) Reply</p>	<p>ego</p> <hr/> <p>I would appreciate the thinking of others to clarify my understanding of the delusion of ego.</p> <p>Does the ego construct continue in the sage's awareness?</p> <p>I do not mean the gross ego constructed by appearances to mind, that seem to constitute an inherently existing self. (But perhaps i do)</p> <p>I mean the ego construct, caused by awareness of emptiness. That is, a label for the independent "soul" that sees through all appearances to mind.</p> <p>Weininger quoting Schelling (p100, GUC) speaks of the ideal ego (as opposed to the actual ego), the absolute and non-derivative morality of the genius. Kevin (Poison for the Heart; Self) writes of the separate self, that is watchful of appearances to mind, and also exhorts David (Letters between Enemies, 6/3/1988) to "keep an eye on your mind". He also writes there "First the kingdom of God, then thinking". (This latter seems to describe the awareness-ego of emptiness which comes first, followed by the ideal ego of separateness and differentiation).</p> <p>Is the ideal ego (though a construct) the "delusion" of God - Nature - Tao: ie infinite self, though separate?</p> <p>I apologise for the clumsiness of my words.</p> <p>Kelly</p>

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 705

(2/20/04 5:57 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Does the ego construct continue in the sage's awareness?*

What "ego construct"?

*I do not mean the gross ego constructed by appearances to mind, that seem to constitute an inherently existing self. (But perhaps i do)*

There are "gross egos", and "subtle egos"? There are "inherently existing selves"?

*I mean the ego construct, caused by awareness of emptiness.*

Isn't an ego construct non-existent by the definition of emptiness?

*That is, a label for the independent "soul" that sees through all appearances to mind.*

Mind is an appearance as well. Souls and independency, labels, seeing, through.....anything is an appearance. So what is your clarification of the question, now?

*Weininger quoting Schelling (p100, GUC) speaks of the ideal ego (as opposed to the actual ego), the absolute and non-derivative morality of the genius. Kevin (Poison for the Heart; Self) writes of the separate self, that is watchful of appearances to mind, and also exhorts David (Letters between Enemies, 6/3/1988) to "keep an eye on your mind". He also writes there "First the kingdom of God, then thinking". (This latter seems to describe the awareness-ego of emptiness which comes first, followed by the ideal ego of separateness and differentiation).*

That all sounds very good.

*Is the ideal ego (though a construct) the "delusion" of God - Nature - Tao: ie infinite self, though separate?*

Why do you want an "ideal ego"? If you make some change in yourself, are you actually better, more natural, or are you synthetic? Self created self? Are there delusions of "God-Nature-Tao"; when they're delusionless? The ideal ego is "**bmphwioekd**".

*I apologise for the clumsiness of my words.*

	<p>Words will always be clumsy.</p>
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 9 (2/20/04 8:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p>ego</p> <hr/> <p>voce io,</p> <p>Until recently i have experienced primarily through an egotistical perception. Being aware of this, i am trying to avoid re-creating more delusions to understand what is happening.</p> <p>Why did you ask your first question?</p> <p>You are right in questioning that the construct exists at all; this is the point. If an inherently existing self _seems_ to exist, the delusion is grossly obvious. If it doesn't seem to exist, the delusion is uncertain.</p> <p>Compared to the ego construct, "ideal ego" is perhaps of this uncertain nature - the morality of the genius that is non-derivative, and absolute, so that its being a delusion is not certain.</p> <p>Yes, it is a part of the "construction" . A sage has no delusions; why persist in the delusion of an "ideal ego"? Therefore, i think that what Weininger means by Ego is understanding the "God" that is himself, being part of the infinite.</p> <p>If Weininger was no sage, then why does Kevin also speak of this separate self?</p> <p>I do not "want" an ideal ego. I am questioning what Weininger means by the actual vs ideal ego, because of what Kevin suggests in "Self" (Poison of the Heart).</p> <p>Kelly</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2333 (2/20/04 10:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Only geniuses claim genius. The ego is not in question.</p>

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(2/21/04 10:28 am)  
Reply

ego

---

*Quote:*

---

Only geniuses claim genius.

---

Suergaz,

Weininger states a genius will not claim to be a genius, knowing that their genius is not perfect or absolute. If you do not agree with this, then you are not a genius and cannot know what a genius will do.

However, if Weininger is wrong, and an absolute genius can exist, and can be claimed, the genius can then be likened to a sage, who is only recognised by another sage. So you must be claiming to be a genius. Is that true?

When you state, "the ego is not in question", do you mean that the ego is not a delusion?

Kelly

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2343  
(2/21/04 11:37 am)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz,  
Weininger states a genius will not claim to be a genius, knowing that their genius is not perfect or absolute.

---

He was a christian. Geniuses know that genius is not absolute, but perfection is relative, and upon this fact the claim is made. The claim can do harm, or produce a kind of light, geniuses like to gamble, but no more than they like to rule.

*Quote:*

---

If you do not agree with this, then you are not a genius and cannot know what a genius will do.

---

But you admit that Weininger could be wrong.

I am a genius.

***Quote:***

---

When you state, "the ego is not in question", do you mean that the ego is not a delusion?

---

No, but that is inferred in what I meant.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 707

(2/21/04 12:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Until recently i have experienced primarily through an egotistical perception. Being aware of this, i am trying to avoid re-creating more delusions to understand what is happening.*

"You" have experienced primarily through an egotistical perception. That doesn't make sense to me. "You" are trying to avoid re-creating...more "delusions"? Understand what is happening?

*Why did you ask your first question?*

There isn't any ego construct.

*You are right in questioning that the construct exists at all; this is the point. If an inherently existing self seems to exist, the delusion is grossly obvious. If it doesn't seem to exist, the delusion is uncertain.*

If "you" don't seem, or if you do seem...what are "you" 'seeming' to? What?

*Compared to the ego construct, "ideal ego" is perhaps of this uncertain*

*nature - the morality of the genius that is non-derivative, and absolute, so that its being a delusion is not certain.*

I don't really know how to decipher your statement. All I can say is that all of this trying to rid yourself of egoity is more of an illusion than ego itself.

*Yes, it is a part of the "construction". A sage has no delusions; why persist in the delusion of an "ideal ego"? Therefore, i think that what Weininger means by Ego is understanding the "God" that is himself, being part of the infinite.*

A sage is a delusion. Constructions are illusions, they are you trying to be smart and think that you're transcending yourself somehow. You can't transcend yourself. There is no infinite, and there isn't any "God". Weininger is dead.

*If Weininger was no sage, then why does Kevin also speak of this separate self?*

All of this is meaningless.

*I do not "want" an ideal ego. I am questioning what Weininger means by the actual vs ideal ego, because of what Kevin suggests in "Self" (Poison of the Heart).*

Why wouldn't you want an ideal ego? I haven't read Kevin's "Self", or what Weininger said. Why do you care about that stuff?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2345  
(2/21/04 1:33 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Voce io, there is infinite! This is why there is no god.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 709  
(2/21/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

How is there "infinite"?



DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2201

(2/21/04 3:12 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

Kellyven,

*Quote:*

---

Does the ego construct continue in the sage's awareness?

---

The self construct continues, but not the ego construct.

In other words, the concept of self is still used as a convenient tool, but unlike egotists, the sage no longer treats it as a thing of inherent importance.

*Quote:*

---

I do not mean the gross ego constructed by appearances to mind, that seem to constitute an inherently existing self. (But perhaps I do)

I mean the ego construct, caused by awareness of emptiness. That is, a label for the independent "soul" that sees through all appearances to mind.

---

The "independent soul" or observer is also a causally created entity that has no inherent reality. Since it is essential to the existence of consciousness, it still continues to exist in enlightenment. But again, the sage no longer treats it as a thing of inherent importance.

*Quote:*

---

Weininger quoting Schelling (p100, GUC) speaks of the ideal ego (as opposed to the actual ego), the absolute and non-derivative morality of the genius. Kevin (Poison for the Heart; Self) writes of the separate self, that is watchful of appearances to mind, and also exhorts David (Letters between Enemies, 6/3/1988) to "keep an eye on your mind". He also writes there "First the kingdom of God, then thinking". (This latter seems to describe the awareness-ego of emptiness which comes first, followed by the ideal ego of

separateness and differentiation).

---

While these are all useful concepts, they ultimately don't contain, or point to, any inherent realities.

When Kevin wrote "First the Kingdom of God, then thinking", he was saying that one should put all of one's efforts into comprehending emptiness and the ultimate non-existence of all things, before doing anything else. It is impossible to put everything in perspective until this is achieved.

Weininger didn't really do this, even though he was very much on the right track. His dictum was, "First thinking, then, perhaps, later the Kingdom of God". It is part of the reason why he became unbalanced and killed himself prematurely.

*Quote:*

---

Is the ideal ego (though a construct) the "delusion" of God - Nature - Tao: ie infinite self, though separate?

---

I think that Weininger's "ideal ego" referred to sagehood - that is, to the life and identity of a person who is without delusion. As such, he wasn't referring to Tao/Nature itself.

Even though the sage incorporates the whole of Nature into his being, his existence as a sage is still nothing more than a little eddy within Nature.

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(2/21/04 3:38 pm)  
Reply

ego

---

Suergaz,

David's post has helped cleared up some of my questions but i have not fully absorbed it yet. Thus my questions below may be ridiculous, so i apologise in advance for my ignorance.

I will respond to your post as i would like you to clarify:

Are you saying genius is not absolute \*because\* perfection is relative? I think this is incorrect: perfection is only relative in terms of its opposite: imperfection. If perfection were relative, something else could be more perfect.

From how i understand it, an absolute genius, ie a perfect genius, is said to not exist because perfection is not possible unless one is as a Buddha (the perfectly enlightened). It is not the case that a genius is not absolute because their perfection (absoluteness of genius) is relative, but because "universal comprehension, full consciousness, and perfect timelessness are an ideal condition."

Therefore, it is like saying, to be an absolute genius is to directly know Reality - not to understand its nature, but to perceive all appearances to mind and equate this appearance to mind as formlessness. It is illogical. To me, this is why the ideal ego does not seem to posit a delusion, rather it is that genius that sees the delusions in perception but is not drawn into believing a reality (the ego) exists inherently.

If Weininger is wrong, and you can claim to be a genius, then you state something is more perfect than you are. Are you something that is relative to that other? Or did i misunderstand you?

If what you meant was to infer that the ego is not a delusion, why then say, no, I do not mean that the ego is not a delusion. The inference contradicts your intention. Or did i misunderstand you again?

Voce io,

If the ego is a delusion, it has been constructed, simply by that fact. Do you mean, you have no knowledge of ego, you have no knowledge of the ego construct, or you are certain that no one has any knowledge of it, or you do not know what i meant by "ego construct", or it doesn't exist inherently?

I expect you will say the last option is true, but i would like to know what your words meant.

If a delusion exists, it can't be known of until the undeluded state exists. Therefore, until that conception arises, things only "seem".

Onto ego itself - does this mean you know the ego exists, that is, that the ego is not an appearance to mind? If so, if you know\_it, you contradict yourself. Do you agree?

I do not try to "rid myself of egoity" - since i am not certain of the entirety of what it is. I try to understand if what i think is the "intelligible ego" is that perceiver of thoughts - that David has just indicated is always there as self, but has no inherent importance.

You posit that a sage is a delusion/illusion, because it is a construct. Yet you say the ego construct does not exist. Therefore, the ego (construct) that is an illusion, just as the ego is an illusion, means that there is no concept for you to be using to convey your meanings to me.

This is the grand difficulty our discussion has - neither of us have understanding of what "ego" means to the other. Thus our dialogue is not very good.

For instance, when you say the ego construct does not exist, do you mean, what is represented by the label does not exist, or that the label does not exist, or that the concept does not exist?

If there are no concepts, how do you know what is "yourself", what is "infinite", or even "dead"? I would say Weininger is alive to mean that the symbol is currently being used. If constructs do not exist, how do you manage to communicate?

If "all of this is meaningless", why do you ask why i wouldn't want an ideal ego? Your words are not transparent to me.

Why are you in this forum if you are not open to explore all the ideas expressed within it?

Kelly

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(2/21/04 3:55 pm)  
Reply

ego

---

David,

Is the self construct the appearance to mind of awareness, and the ego construct is the appearance to mind of a wilful awareness?

You indicate the self construct is a convenient tool, yet unimportant in itself. In the same way, you indicate that the independent soul/observer is similarly unimportant. Thus they must be different things - but isn't awareness the same as the observer?

I cannot comprehend emptiness and the ultimate non-existence in things until i analyse it logically, comparing emptiness to formlessness and the Hidden Void. I struggle to accept that i must "STOP! building" if i have not built enough of an understanding to start with. Without the tools, how do i lay them down? Everything is put into perspective only after there are \_things\_...

Kevin writes that the "monsters of the soul" can be dug up with this clarity of mind and perception - but until i can logically understand how this can be done, can i do it. Perhaps this is one of those leaps of faith.

Kelly

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2203  
(2/21/04 4:42 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

Kelly,

*Quote:*

---

Is the self construct the appearance to mind of awareness, and the ego construct is the appearance to mind of a wilful awareness?

---

It depends on what your purpose is. Keep in mind that there is really no self at all, apart from what we happen to mentally construct for a particular purpose. For example, the enlightened sage might use the concept of "self" to refer to his physical body and brain, and say things like, "I am going into town", or "I am going to bed".

Or if he is philosophizing with someone, he might use the concept of "self" to refer to his mind, or to his subjective awareness, or to his wisdom, or to the Infinite, his true nature. It just depends.

*Quote:*

---

You indicate the self construct is a convenient tool, yet unimportant in itself. In the same way, you indicate that the independent soul/observer is similarly unimportant. Thus they must be different things - but isn't awareness the same as the observer?

---

Not always. People sometimes speak of the "field of awareness" which the observer observes. The self-construct, in turn, usually refers to an appearance which occurs within the field of awareness.

*Quote:*

---

I cannot comprehend emptiness and the ultimate non-existence in things until i analyse it logically, comparing emptiness to formlessness and the Hidden Void. I struggle to accept that i must "STOP! building" if i have not built enough of an understanding to start with. Without the tools, how do i lay them down?

---

That is the sixty-four thousand dollar question! One cannot stop the building without comprehending emptiness, and conversely, one cannot comprehend emptiness without stopping the building. The two occur at the very same moment.

As a general piece of advice, I would recommend that you pour all of your energy into intellectually comprehending emptiness. The more you are able to understand emptiness, the more clearly you will see what has to be done to put the builder to rest and achieve that great boundless understanding which sages enjoy.

*Quote:*

---

Everything is put into perspective only after there are  
\_things\_...

---

Indeed, things really do exist after all ....

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2347  
(2/21/04 6:46 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Kelly:--

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz,

David's post has helped cleared up some of my questions but i have not fully absorbed it yet. Thus my questions below may be ridiculous, so i apologise in advance for my ignorance.

I will respond to your post as i would like you to clarify:

Are you saying genius is not absolute \*because\* perfection is relative? I think this is incorrect: perfection is only relative in terms of its opposite: imperfection. If perfection were relative, something else could be more perfect.

---

No I am not saying it is because of the fact that perfection is relative. Perfection is relative, as you say, in terms of its opposite, which prove that there are degrees of perfection ie. that perfection is becoming. There is one thing more perfect than perfection: more.

*Quote:*

---

If Weininger is wrong, and you can claim to be a genius, then you state something is more perfect than you are. Are you something that is relative to that other? Or did i misunderstand you?

---

I can only be relative to whatever this something is you are talking about! I'm relative to you, to everyone!

*Quote:*

---

If what you \_meant\_ was to infer that the ego is not a delusion, why then say, no, I do not mean that the ego is not a delusion. The inference contradicts your intention. Or did i misunderstand you again?

---

I didn't say that! The inference doesn't contradict my intention, it is simply a part of it. The ego is not in question, and thus it is inferred that it is no delusion! We can go into this further if you like.

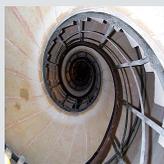
voce io

Registered User

Posts: 711

(2/21/04 6:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Do you mean, you have no knowledge of ego*

Were you born with "ego", or did other people give you that?

*you have no knowledge of the ego construct*

The "ego construct"? Is this any different from "ego"?

*or you are certain that no one has any knowledge of it*

I'm quite sure it's a load of shit, catapulted into your ear. Somehow, the shit seeped down and right now it's pouring out of your eyes, mouth, nostrils, and fingertips. It's stinky.

I'm sure that everyone's partial knowledge of how things seem is seeming and partial.

Ego doesn't exist.

*or you do not know what i meant by "ego construct", or it doesn't exist inherently?*

I think I know what you're typing about. "Ego construct" doesn't exist inherently, because it's a construct as well, built of the "ego".

*I expect you will say the last option is true, but i would like to know what your words meant.*

Why do you want to know what my words mean?

*If a delusion exists, it can't be known of until the undeluded state exists. Therefore, until that conception arises, things only "seem".*

An undeluded state is just as good as an ego. Without an ego, things "seem" too. Everything "seems".

*Onto ego itself - does this mean you know the ego exists, that is, that the ego is not an appearance to mind? If so, if you know\_it, you contradict yourself. Do you agree?*

What is ego? Where is it? What's it's nature?

*I do not try to "rid myself of egoity" - since i am not certain of the entirety of what it is.*

Hey cool, you just kinda answered one of my previous questions. I think "ego" could be defined as 'selfhood'.

*I try to understand if what i think is the "intelligible ego" is that perceiver of thoughts - that David has just indicated is always there as self, but has no inherent importance.*

"You", an idea in your mind, tries to understand about some "intelligible ego", that is a perceiver of thoughts? Sounds messy.

*You posit that a sage is a delusion/illusion, because it is a construct. Yet you say the ego construct does not exist. Therefore, the ego (construct) that is an illusion, just as the ego is an illusion, means that there is no concept for you to be using to convey your meanings to me.*

It doesn't mean that. You created the construct of "ego-construct".

*This is the grand difficulty our discussion has - neither of us have understanding of what "ego" means to the other. Thus our dialogue is not very good.*

I can guarantee that 'ego' is non existent in any case.

*For instance, when you say the ego construct does not exist, do you mean, what is represented by the label does not exist, or that the label does not exist, or that the concept does not exist?*

I can hardly understand any of these questions. Ask yourself what you're really talking about.

*If there are no concepts, how do you know what is "yourself", what is "infinite", or even "dead"?*

I don't know. Do you really know what "yourself" is referring to? Look "yourself" up in the dictionary, and you'll get probably 25 words to go along with it. Look those up. Continue doing this. Do you have any idea about what "infinite" means? What "dead" means?

*I would say Weininger is alive to mean that the symbol is currently being used. If constructs do not exist, how do you manage to communicate?*

If constructs do exist they must have been constructed, which means that they must be destructed in the future. Of course constructs exist. Their meanings are mostly illusory, though.

*If "all of this is meaningless", why do you ask why i wouldn't want an ideal ego?*

Why are you asking why I'm asking why you wouldn't want an ideal ego?  
...?

*Your words are not transparent to me.*

What?

*Why are you in this forum if you are not open to explore all the ideas expressed within it?*

I've explored and returned home.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2350  
(2/21/04 7:15 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Voce Io

There is infinite because here is no end either.

Over there is where an answer for this you can find yourself.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2353  
(2/21/04 10:55 pm)  
Reply

--

---

is

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 715  
(2/22/04 4:21 am)  
Reply

Re: --

---

It makes you look stupid when you write cryptically.



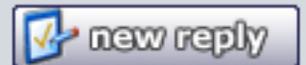
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2356 (2/22/04 9:52 am) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Well I think it makes me look like yoda, but less green.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 716 (2/22/04 11:11 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>True.</p>
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 13 (2/24/04 3:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>People sometimes speak of the "field of awareness" which the observer observes. The self-construct, in turn, usually refers to an appearance which occurs within the field of awareness.</p> <hr/> <p>David, I would like to extend the observer-self construct into the WOTI section on "Other people's consciousness":</p> <p>You concluded there that other people's consciousness probably exists (in the same way that your own, or my own, probably exists), and accepted this uncertainty.</p> <p>Because you can never have the consciousness of other people to verify its existence, the closest proof of their consciousness seems not to depend mostly on those "physical manifestations" (i hear them speak, i see them with a "thoughtful look" on their face, etc.), but on the "field of awareness" construct... So why choose to accept the construct that they are probably conscious, rather than that they're not?</p> <p>I assume this is because of the same delusion that leads me to think "i am</p>

conscious": something i can never be sure of, because i can never know if the field of awareness exists in Reality. So, if i were to live "according to Nature", what impact would this have if i treated other people as if they also were truly aware? Probably, their appearance of enlightenment would be more coherent an event.

I do not inherently exist, but continue to operate according to the "whim of Nature". Thus, since "i know" i have no choice over the matter, i suppose this is the proof of your conclusion?

I think there must be some other motivation, but cannot bring the "henid" thought out more fully.

Kelly



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

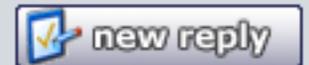
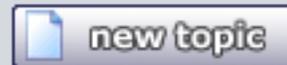
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Kellyven Registered User Posts: 14 (2/24/04 3:23 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>There is one thing more perfect than perfection: more.</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p>"more" is comparative, but "perfection" is superlative. So i agree the genius can be in a process of becoming perfect; this means again that until a genius is perfect, he is not an absolute genius.</p> <p>However, if an absolute perfect genius is less perfect than a "more" perfect genius, as you seem to suggest, this merely suggests that the absolute perfect genius is simply a less than more perfect genius. I can accept your claim to be a genius, but i cannot accept that you are an absolute genius, according to this logic rather than my experience. Of course, i don't _know_ either way.</p> <p>What do you think the ego is, if it is not a delusion? Kelly</p>

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(2/24/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm quite sure it's a load of shit, catapulted into your ear. Somehow, the shit seeped down and right now it's pouring out of your eyes, mouth, nostrils, and fingertips. It's stinky.

---

Voce,

If your words catapult into my ears creating a stinky mass, and i accept them to be truthful, i would be deluded. So if you can clearly explain your concepts, i may have a better chance of not misunderstanding you.

So would you go back to defining what your concept of ego is, please?

*Quote:*

---

I try to understand if what i think is the "intelligible ego" is that perceiver of thoughts - that David has just indicated is always there as self, but has no inherent importance.

---

*Quote:*

---

"You", an idea in your mind, tries to understand about some "intelligible ego", that is a perceiver of thoughts? Sounds messy.

---

Yes, it is messy, because i am still learning: a (very) green stinky mass could also be a just-picked bunch of young parsley.

The perceiver of thoughts (observer) perceives an appearance of itself, of other appearances of self (you, ego, etc.). It seems to be how it happens for me at the moment, soon it will be pared away.

*Quote:*

---

I've explored and returned home.

---

Does this mean you have finished exploring? Or that you have no home?

Kelly

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 732

(2/24/04 3:38 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Kelly, your own words should teach you. Analyze your sentences to see if they make sense. I may be too confusing, making you think there is something you don't have and need to or something like that.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2391

(2/24/04 10:21 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

I've said it here so many times so many ways now, to say it to you as bluntly as possible, the ego is me.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 288

(2/25/04 12:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

For those that have not noticed it already, and are interested in learning more about Kelly's thoughts, [s]he has posted an interesting article in the thread: "Woman, A Exposition for the Advanced Mind".

I just thought i'd mention it because the thread has remained unchanged for so long.

Rhett Hamilton

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(2/26/04 11:39 am)  
Reply

Re: consciousness

---

Emptiness:

When there is thinking without an appearance, that is no-mind thinking that is not aware of itself (or thinking that is not self-aware).

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2212  
(2/26/04 12:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Kelly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: People sometimes speak of the "field of awareness" which the observer observes. The self-construct, in turn, usually refers to an appearance which occurs within the field of awareness.

K: David, I would like to extend the observer-self construct into the WOTI section on "Other people's consciousness":

You concluded there that other people's consciousness probably exists (in the same way that your own, or my own, probably exists), and accepted this uncertainty.

---

I definitely know that my own consciousness exists, since I experience it directly. But I can't be certain that other people are conscious. This is because I cannot rule out the possibility that other people's behaviour is being generated by unconscious processes. They could be part of a computer simulation program, for example, which is unfolding within my field of consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

Because you can never have the consciousness of other people to verify its existence, the closest proof of their consciousness seems not to depend mostly on those "physical manifestations" (i hear them speak, i see them with a "thoughtful look" on their face, etc.), but on the "field of awareness" construct... So why choose to accept the construct that they are probably conscious, rather than that they're not?

---

It just seems more natural to treat people as though they are conscious. I can see that they physically resemble me, and I already know that I am conscious, so it seems natural to conclude that they are conscious too.

*Quote:*

---

I assume this is because of the same delusion that leads me to think "i am conscious": something i can never be sure of, because i can never know if the field of awareness exists in Reality.

---

Since Reality is the totality of all there is, there is no question that your field of awareness exists in Reality. It is a direct manifestation of Reality, as all things are.

*Quote:*

---

So, if i were to live "according to Nature", what impact would this have if i treated other people as if they also were truly aware?

---

You would have problems in that your expectations of people behaving in an enlightened fashion would constantly be thwarted by their actual behaviour.

*Quote:*

---

I do not inherently exist, but continue to operate according to the "whim of Nature". Thus, since "i know" i have no choice over the matter, i suppose this is the proof of your conclusion?

---

When I observe other people behaving in unenlightened ways, I have no choice but to conclude that they are unenlightened.

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(2/26/04 2:21 pm)  
Reply

consciousness

---

I definitely know that my own consciousness exists, because i experience it directly.

You experience it directly from your construct of awareness. So when you say "i know i exist" are you actually saying "i know my consciousness is a delusion"?

If Descartes' "i think therefore i am" was really "i think i am therefore i am" then thinking the self is a delusion.

The ego delusion is attachment to the delusion of awareness - so stopping building must mean stopping attachment to delusion, rather than stopping thinking; "i think" is the delusion, thinking is not.

Is this making sense?

Kelly

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 203  
(2/26/04 2:41 pm)  
Reply

...

---

That's why I disagree with QRS's position that emotions *have* to disappear in enlightenment. If I will to say "I saw a pink elephant flying today", is my speech (not its content, but the speech itself) false? I guess you can say it is, but then *everything* else is also false, including rational thoughts. I think will is a much more important thing to consider than the idea of concepts being true or false.

I wouldn't say "I think therefore I am". "I am thought therefore I am" is better.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 2/26/04 2:42 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2213

(2/26/04 7:41 pm)

Reply



Re: consciousness

---

Kelly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I definitely know that my own consciousness exists, because i experience it directly.

K: You experience it directly from your construct of awareness. So when you say "i know i exist" are you actually saying "i know my consciousness is a delusion"?

---

Let's get back to basics:

Consciousness is a necessary condition for any kind of experience, and so I can make the judgment that I am conscious purely from the fact that I'm having experiences. This is beyond dispute, because any attempt on my part to dispute it will always fall into the category of "an experience" and thus will always automatically affirm the reality that I am conscious.

This is different, however, from saying that "I know I exist". The existence of consciousness doesn't necessarily imply there is an "I". For it could easily be the case that my consciousness is the product of an I-less machine of some sort. I could be a machine that deludedly imagines that it is an "I".

*Quote:*

---

If Descartes' "i think therefore i am" was really "i think i am therefore i am" then thinking the self is a delusion.

---

Only if you imagine that this self inherently exists.

The self is like the lines of longitude and latitude - a useful abstraction as long as you don't fall into the delusion that it really exists in Nature.

*Quote:*

---

The ego delusion is attachment to the delusion of awareness - so stopping building must mean stopping attachment to

delusion, rather than stopping thinking; "i think" is the delusion, thinking is not.

---

Or even more accurately, "thinking falsely" is the delusion. The person who correctly thinks that his "self" is nothing more than a useful concept - a sort of tool of convenience that pretends that the bundle of parts collectively known as "David Quinn", or "Kellyven", is a unified, indivisible whole for the sake of practical purposes - is not being deluded.

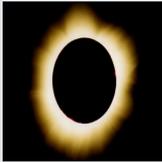
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2425

(2/27/04 12:45 am)

Reply



Re: consciousness

---

Again, your misunderstanding of the word 'inherently'

Kellyven and David Quinn are a unified indivisible whole for the sake of practical purposes? You mean like making babies?! (:D)

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2214

(2/27/04 8:31 am)

Reply



Re: consciousness

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Again, your misunderstanding of the word 'inherently'

---

In what way?

*Quote:*

---

Kellyven and David Quinn are a unified indivisible whole for the sake of practical purposes? You mean like making babies?! (:D)

---

I reckon the sooner you get married, the better. This constant obsession with weddings and marriage is eating into your brain, rendering it almost useless for any other task.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2427

(2/27/04 9:27 am)

Reply

---

---

I've explained this to you before, but here again:--When something inherently exists, it exists in itself as opposed to existing by itself alone. The self inherently exists. The famed 'thing in itself' isn't.

If you didn't mean the making of babies by practical purposes, your sentence makes no sense.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2217

(2/27/04 9:50 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

When something inherently exists, it exists in itself as opposed to existing by itself alone.

---

"Exists in itself". You mean, there are two of them, one existing inside the other?

*Quote:*

---

If you didn't mean the making of babies by practical purposes, your sentence makes no sense.

---

It's a mystery.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2431

(2/27/04 10:02 am)

Reply

----

---

**Quote:**

---

"Exists in itself". You mean, there are two of them, one existing inside the other?

---

No, you may look at it as meaning it exists *for* itself. But not alone.

**Quote:**

---

It's a mystery.

---

No, since mysteries make sense in the solving of them regardless of whether or not they can genuinely be solved. If you had said you and Kelly were unified and indivisible for practical purposes it would have made sense, but a *whole*?! Just you two?! What about the rest of us?! We want to be there at your ceremony!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2219

(2/27/04 10:21 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Suergaz wrote:

**Quote:**

---

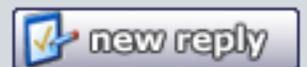
DQ: "Exists in itself". You mean, there are two of them, one existing inside the other?

S: No, you may look at it as meaning it exists for itself. But not alone.

---

You mean there are two of them, one of them existing "for" the other?

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2433 (2/27/04 10:24 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The number is irrelevant.</p>
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2220 (2/27/04 1:47 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It seems to be relevent to you because you keep using words like "for" or "in". These words would make no sense if there was only one of each thing.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2438 (2/27/04 1:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It doesn't seem that way to anyone who understands the meaning of the word inherent. We were initially speaking of the selfs inherent existence (which you believe to be lacking).</p>
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2221 (2/27/04 1:55 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Okay, we are back where we started. How do you define inherent existence (this time, without invoking the idea of multiple objects)?</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2440 (2/27/04 2:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Firstly, I never involved what you call the idea of multiple objects in explaining the meaning of inherent existence. Secondly, I can't help but define inherent existence by existing.</p> <p>Your understanding of inherent existence is that of a thing existing <i>by itself</i> which is why you think, like others here, that nothing inherently exists.</p>
<p>DavidQuinn000 Forum Host Posts: 2222 (2/27/04 2:24 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Firstly, I never involved what you call the idea of multiple objects in explaining the meaning of inherent existence.</p> <hr/> <p>It was the only way I could make sense of your phrase "existing in itself"</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Secondly, I can't help but define inherent existence by existing.</p> <hr/>

Do you mean that you have to exist first before you can define inherent existence?

Or do you mean that simply by existing you automatically define what inherent existence is?

Or do you mean that you have no choice but to define the phrase "inherent existence by existing"? If so, what is it?

*Quote:*

---

Your understanding of inherent existence is that of a thing existing by itself which is why you think, like others here, that nothing inherently exists.

---

I mean that a thing necessarily gains its existence from what is not it, just as a shadow necessarily gains its existence from the sun, and objects blocking the sun, and so on. The source of the shadows's existence comes not from its own self, but from *somewhere else* - namely, its causes.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2442

(2/27/04 3:08 pm)

Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you mean that you have to exist first before you can define inherent existence?

Or do you mean that simply by existing you automatically define what inherent existence is?

Or do you mean that you have no choice but to define the phrase "inherent existence by existing"? If so, what is it?

---

The first two, not the last.

*Quote:*

---

I mean that a thing necessarily gains its existence from what is not it, just as a shadow necessarily gains its existence from the sun, and objects blocking the sun, and so on. The source of the shadows's existence comes not from its own self, but from somewhere else - namely, its causes.

---

This is precisely why you misunderstand the meaning of the word 'inherent'. Where do you think the universe gets its existence from if not itself? Surely not another 'uni-verse'?!

Everything that is is not *in* itself, nor *for* itself, nor for what it is not, or *from* what it is not!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2223  
(2/28/04 7:43 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Do you mean that you have to exist first before you can define inherent existence?

Or do you mean that simply by existing you automatically define what inherent existence is?

Or do you mean that you have no choice but to define the phrase "inherent existence by existing"? If so, what is it?

S: The first two, not the last.

---

What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?

***Quote:***

---

DQ: I mean that a thing necessarily gains its existence from what is not it, just as a shadow necessarily gains its existence from the sun, and objects blocking the sun, and so on. The

source of the shadows's existence comes not from its own self, but from somewhere else - namely, its causes.

S: This is precisely why you misunderstand the meaning of the word 'inherent'. Where do you think the universe gets its existence from if not itself? Surely not another 'uni-verse'?!  

---

There is no universe! There are only things which draw their existence from other things, *ad infinitum*.

*Quote:*  

---

Everything that is is not in itself, nor for itself, nor for what it is not, or from what it is not!  

---

So you don't think you've come from your parents, or from Nature ....?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 468  
(2/28/04 7:46 am)  
Reply

Quinn  

---

David, you're the ego par excellence.  
Thank you, but it was known to us already.  
Well, at least to me.

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(2/28/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: consciousness  

---

I understand now.  
Enlightenment is awareness without delusion. "First the Kingdom of God, then thinking" means "emptiness and the non-existence inherent in everything FIRST" because otherwise, every thought will be considered to pertain to inherently existing things.  
It does not mean, "stop thinking and stop reasoning": it means, "stop delusional thinking, and reason your way there".  
So, the Infinite is boundless because true awareness perceives boundlessly: it makes no forms where forms do not exist.  
If self is formed in the field of awareness, it is necessarily a construct. If

consciousness...ditto. To say 'i am conscious' carries a delusion but it is also a basic ground for perception: only through consciousness does anything appear to be.

Causality as a universal principle applies to consciousness in this way: 'what' caused consciousness to arise cannot be captured as a construct in the mind. Causality nevertheless still applies. What exists outside consciousness cannot be perceived; if conceived of, it is necessarily within consciousness.

The causes for emptiness can be constructed as fullness: ie, 'of things'. But this does not mean emptiness is nothing, but rather, 'not of things'. To understand emptiness is to perceive it is 'not of things' - that emptiness can be perceived by human awareness only as a constructless construct - an 'a-construct'.

The dichotomy of male and female in relation to enlightenment is a simple construct of 'consciousness capable of perceiving "not of things"'. It is a causal construct referring to what gives rise to this capability; ultimately there is no male or female, but only emptiness. If a person perceives that fullness of things/constructs is a projection caused by belief in an inherently existing self, they have usually challenged their belief in their own self (body, representations, identity, ego). Such a person is outside a social norm, and is creating their own 'social norm' by re-constructing those projections in a subtractive and reductive manner.

Abstracting their perceptions in a rational, deductive and synthetic manner, they arrive at constructions of consciousness. Since the majority of women are constructing consciousness socially, not subtracting individually, they are less likely to be caused to approach consciousness so radically.

Even the most radical, subversive and socially abnormal women are constructing/creating consciousness - even if by deconstructing. Their motive is usually social and connective, because they are more or less gullible in the belief that there is right and wrong. Even women such as Anna Goldman accepted that there was a right and wrong: she did not create her own right and wrong, but by challenging wrong (social structures) that existed as accepted constructs, she remodelled the concept into a right (anarchy).

Emptiness necessitates a collapse of such constructs, and essentially a collapse of self.

Kelly

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2227  
(2/28/04 12:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: consciousness

---

Or more accurately, realizing emptiness means realizing there has never been a self in the first place. There is nothing to collapse.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2447  
(2/28/04 1:46 pm)  
Reply

---

---

David:

*Quote:*

---

What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?

---

What if David, what if.

David:

*Quote:*

---

I mean that a thing necessarily gains its existence from what is not it, just as a shadow necessarily gains its existence from the sun, and objects blocking the sun, and so on. The source of the shadows's existence comes not from its own self, but from somewhere else - namely, its causes.

suergaz: This is precisely why you misunderstand the meaning of the word 'inherent'. Where do you think the universe gets its existence from if not itself? Surely not another 'uni-verse'?!

David: There is no universe! There are only things which draw their existence from other things, ad infinitum.

---

And you think this infinity of things is not also one thing?

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Everything that is is not in itself, nor for itself, nor for what it is not, or from what it is not!

David:--So you don't think you've come from your parents, or from Nature ....?

---

I said everything that is! I am not everything that is, only a part of it!

*Quote:*

---

David:--realizing emptiness means realizing there has never been a self in the first place. There is nothing to collapse

---

Your seeing yourself 'realising' emptiness proves the fullness of the collapse of your reason. Of what accord would a 'first place' of the self be to oneself?

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 26  
(2/28/04 2:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

realising emptiness means realising there has never been a self in the first place.

---

Suergaz,  
"seeing yourself realising emptiness" creates the construct of self. In other words, seeing a self creates fullness, realising emptiness sees no self.

The "oneself" you use constructs a self. As David says, there is no self in the first place.

Kelly

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2452  
(2/28/04 2:25 pm)  
Reply

----

---

What *first* place?! What is it exactly that does this constructing you're talking about?!

I wish there was someone who could outreason me sometimes!

Is everybody *dying* or something? (:D)

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2228  
(2/28/04 4:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?

S: What if David, what if.

---



Yes, what if. So how would you regard your existence in such a scenario?

*Quote:*

---

David: I mean that a thing necessarily gains its existence from what is not it, just as a shadow necessarily gains its existence from the sun, and objects blocking the sun, and so on. The source of the shadows's existence comes not from its own self, but from somewhere else - namely, its causes.

suergaz: This is precisely why you misunderstand the meaning of the word 'inherent'. Where do you think the universe gets its existence from if not itself? Surely not another 'uni-verse'?!

David: There is no universe! There are only things which draw their existence from other things, ad infinitum.

Suergaz: And you think this infinity of things is not also one thing?

---

No, it is neither one thing, nor a multiplicity of things.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Everything that is is not in itself, nor for itself, nor for what it is not, or from what it is not!

David:--So you don't think you've come from your parents, or from Nature ....?

Suergaz: I said everything that is! I am not everything that is, only a part of it!

---

And your existence comes from the rest of Nature/everything, no? Just like a shadow?

*Quote:*

---

David:--realizing emptiness means realizing there has never been a self in the first place. There is nothing to collapse

Suergaz: Your seeing yourself 'realising' emptiness proves the fullness of the collapse of your reason. Of what accord would a 'first place' of the self be to oneself?

Kelly: The "oneself" you use constructs a self. As David says, there is no self in the first place.

Suergaz: What first place?!! What is it exactly that does this constructing you're talking about?!

---

The Infinite. Nature. The Tao.

You are Nature's little plaything, a flimsy piece of froth that could disappear at a moment's notice, never to be seen again.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 88

(2/28/04 4:08 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Or more accurately, realizing emptiness means realizing there has never been a self in the first place. There is nothing to collapse.

---

David, is this belief the pinnacle of your claim to Enlightenment?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2229

(2/28/04 4:43 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

A totally misguided question. My enlightenment is an endless, inexhaustible well of knowledge and insight. There is no pinnacle.

The answer I gave Kelly was a particular response to a particular set of ideas outlined in her post.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 90

(2/28/04 4:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

A totally misguided question. My enlightenment is an endless, inexhaustible well of knowledge and insight.

I'm sorry...*Who's* Enlightenment?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2231

(2/29/04 7:32 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

The body/brain organism known as "David Quinn", just as the body/brain organism known as "Buddha" was enlightened - i.e. free of delusion about the nature of existence.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2453

(2/29/04 12:54 pm)

Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

No, it is neither one thing, nor a multiplicity of things.

---

You are saying it is nothing? Then how can you be free of delusion about the nature of existence since by your reason you believe there is no existence and thus no nature?

An infinity of things is still a multiplicity of things, and a multiplicity of things is a thing.

Why is the organism called suergaz, which you've called a flimsy piece of froth, a much better, ie. more human, and more interesting organism than David Quinn?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/29/04 1:08 pm*

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(2/29/04 2:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

You are saying it is nothing?

---

The Infinite is not nothing. "Nothing" is actually a thing. Rather, the Infinite is not any thing in particular; if it were a thing it would be finite.

The nature of existence is to exist. To be deluded about the nature of existence would be to say things don't exist, but David is not saying that. He is saying that things don't inherently exist. This is emptiness.

David Quinn is ultimately also a "flimsy piece of froth", just as i am, just as you are. "Human" is a form that doesn't exist inherently, so to be "more human" doesn't really make any sense. So you are more egotistical than David Quinn, because you think you inherently exist.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2457  
(2/29/04 2:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

The Infinite is not nothing.

---

We agree.

*Quote:*

---

"Nothing" is actually a thing.

---

We disagree. Nothing is no thing.



*Quote:*

---

Rather, the Infinite is not any thing in particular; if it were a thing it would be finite.

---

Only by a finite definition of a thing.

*Quote:*

---

The nature of existence is to exist. To be deluded about the nature of existence would be to say things don't exist, but David is not saying that. He is saying that things don't inherently exist. This is emptiness.

David Quinn is ultimately also a "flimsy piece of froth", just as i am, just as you are. "Human" is a form that doesn't exist inherently, so to be "more human" doesn't really make any sense. So you are more egotistical than David Quinn, because you think you inherently exist.

---

You haven't yet understood the meaning of the word 'inherent' either. I think you can though!

The nature of existence is existence, not 'to exist'.

A human that more closely resembles him/herself than another can be said to be more human.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/29/04 2:33 pm*

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(2/29/04 2:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

Have you read WOTI, particularly the last chapter on emptiness?

Building with constructs and divisions can be useful in identifying where we have falsely created them. So, if "Nothing" is a concept you have in the mind, it is a construct, and is therefore a thing. Actually, this is the only place the construct exists. "Nothing", apart from its construction in the mind, has no other existence. Therefore "Nothing" does not inherently exist (apart from its appearance in the mind - which is real nevertheless).

Similarly, even the Infinite does not inherently exist, apart from its appearance in the mind.

By saying something "inherently exists", it must have absolute and uncausal existence, that is, it would have no relationship to anything else. Since this cannot apply to anything, therefore nothing has inherent existence.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2458  
(2/29/04 2:52 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

Have you read WOTI, particularly the last chapter on emptiness?

---

I have not read 'wisdom of the infinite' by David Quinn.

*Quote:*

---

So, if "Nothing" is a concept you have in the mind, it is a construct, and is therefore a thing.

---

This sentence does not make sense. Nothing is *not* a concept.

*Quote:*

---

Actually, this is the only place the construct exists. "Nothing", apart from its construction in the mind, has no other existence. Therefore "Nothing" does not inherently exist (apart from its appearance in the mind - which is real nevertheless).

---

I know this way of speaking of "nothing" Kelly. I've done it myself, and it really only removes oneself from everything.

*Quote:*

---

Similarly, even the Infinite does not inherently exist, apart from its appearance in the mind.

---

This is distinctly Rhettian! It is related to that strange and childish view of the universe as a conscious entity!

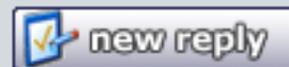
*Quote:*

---

By saying something "inherently exists", it must have absolute and uncausal existence, that is, it would have no relationship to anything else. Since this cannot apply to anything, therefore nothing has inherent existence.

---

(:D) Not at all! To say something inherently exists, it need only exist! Nothing has no relationship to anything else! I know it must be a bit uncomfortable to you that I am a year younger than you but have thought a bit further! (:D)



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

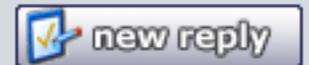
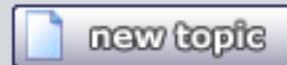
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Kellyven Posts: 29 (2/29/04 4:14 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p>What do you have to lose by reading David's Wisdom of the Infinite? You will certainly not lose your mind.</p> <p>Kelly</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2461 (2/29/04 4:20 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn:--</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?</p> <hr/> <p>I refer you to a childrens book:---</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/>

Here she checked herself in some alarm, at hearing something that sounded to her like the puffing of a large steam-engine in the wood near them, though she feared it was more likely to be a wild beast. "Are there any lions or tigers about here?" she asked timidly.

"It's only the Red King snoring," said Tweedledee.

"Come and look at him!" the brothers cried, and they each took one of Alice's hands, and led her up to where the King was sleeping.

"Isn't he a lovely sight?" said Tweedledum.

Alice couldn't say honestly that he was. He had a tall red night-cap on, with a tassel, and he was lying crumpled up into a sort of untidy heap, and snoring loud--"fit to snore his head off!" as Tweedledum remarked.

"I'm afraid he'll catch cold with lying on the damp grass," said Alice, who was a very thoughtful little girl.

"He's dreaming now," said Tweedledee: "and what do you think he's dreaming about?"

Alice said, "Nobody can guess that."

"Why, about you!" Tweedledee exclaimed, clapping his hands triumphantly. "And if he left off dreaming about you, where do you suppose you'd be?"

"Where I am now, of course," said Alice.

"Not you!" Tweedledee retorted contemptuously. "You'd be nowhere. Why, you're only a sort of thing in his dream!"

"If that there King was to wake," added Tweedledum, "you'd go out--bang!--just like a candle!"

"I shouldn't!" Alice exclaimed indignantly. "Besides, if I'm only a sort of thing in his dream, what are you, I should like to know?"

"Ditto," said Tweedledum.

"Ditto, ditto!" cried Tweedledee.

He shouted this so loud that Alice couldn't help saying, "Hush! You'll be waking him, I'm afraid, if you make so much noise."

"Well, it's no use your talking about waking him," said Tweedledum, "when you're only one of the things in his dream. You know very well you're not real."

"I am real!" said Alice, and began to cry.

"You won't make yourself a bit realer by crying," Tweedledee remarked: "there's nothing to cry about."

"If I wasn't real," Alice said--half-laughing through her tears, it all seemed so ridiculous-- "I shouldn't be able to cry."

"I hope you don't suppose those are real tears?" Tweedledum interrupted in a tone of great contempt.

"I know they're talking nonsense," Alice thought to herself: "and it's foolish to cry about it." So she brushed away her tears, and went on as cheerfully as she could, "At any rate I'd better be getting out of the wood, for really it's coming on very dark. Do you think it's going to rain?"

Tweedledum spread a large umbrella over himself and his brother, and looked up into it. "No, I don't think it is," he said: "at least--not under here. Nohow."

"But it may rain outside?"

"It may--if it chooses," said Tweedledee: "we've no objection. Contrariwise."

"Selfish things!" thought Alice, and she was just going to say "Good-night" and leave them, when Tweedledum sprang out from under the umbrella, and seized her by the wrist.

"Do you see that?" he said in a voice choking with passion, and his eyes grew large and yellow all in a moment, as he pointed with a trembling finger at a small white thing lying under the tree.

"It's only a rattle," Alice said, after a careful examination of the little white thing. "Not a rattle-snake, you know," she added hastily, thinking that he was frightened: "only an old rattle-- quite old and broken."

"I knew it was!" cried Tweedledum, beginning to stamp about wildly and tear his hair. "It's spoilt, of course!" Here he looked at Tweedledee, who immediately sat down on the ground, and tried to hide himself under the umbrella.

Alice laid her hand upon his arm, and said in a soothing tone, "You needn't be so angry about an old rattle."

"But it isn't old!" Tweedledum cried, in a greater fury than ever. "It's new, I tell you--I bought it yesterday--my nice NEW RATTLE!" and his voice rose to a perfect scream.

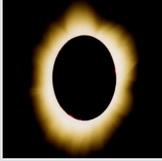
All this time Tweedledee was trying his best to fold up the umbrella, with himself in it: which was such an extraordinary thing to do, that it quite took off Alice's attention from the angry brother. But he couldn't quite succeed, and it ended in his rolling over, bundled up in the umbrella, with only his head out: and there he lay, opening and shutting his mouth and his large eyes--"looking more like a fish than anything else," Alice thought.

"Of course you agree to have a battle?" Tweedledum said in a calmer tone.

"I suppose so," the other sulkily replied, as he crawled out of the umbrella: "only she must help us to dress up, you know."

---

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2462  
(2/29/04 4:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz,

What do you have to lose by reading David's Wisdom of the Infinite? You will certainly not lose your mind.

Kelly

---

My patience. Isn't it enough that I let him play in my forum?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 70  
(2/29/04 5:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

I don't think no-thing is a concept, I do think that thought creates fullness, and this is why no-thing is not a concept.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 767  
(2/29/04 6:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Jesus!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2463  
(2/29/04 11:17 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/29/04 11:26 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1032  
(3/1/04 6:55 am)  
Reply

Ego+

---

A man without ego is completely controlled by his passions and thus completely controlled by the feminine. The ego is needed as a neutral point for the contrasts of the emotions.  
The Genius has a developed ego.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 315  
(3/1/04 8:52 am)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

I don't think no-thing is a concept, I do think that thought creates fullness, and this is why no-thing is not a concept.

---

"No-thing" is definitely a concept, otherwise you couldn't communicate it to us through the use of language.

Where else do you experience "no-thing", other than as a thought?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2236  
(3/1/04 9:42 am)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: [Reality] is neither one thing, nor a multiplicity of things.

S: You are saying it is nothing?

---

No.

*Quote:*

---

Then how can you be free of delusion about the nature of existence since by your reason you believe there is no existence and thus no nature?

---

Gosh, I dunno. It's a mystery.

*Quote:*

---

Why is the organism called suergaz, which you've called a flimsy piece of froth, a much better, ie. more human, and more interesting organism than David Quinn?

---

Why is the body/brain organism known as Suergaz such a preening git all the time?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?

S: I refer you to a childrens book:---

---

Pah! Kid's stuff. And it doesn't even deal with the topic.

I ask you again: What if you found out that your entire existence was nothing more than a mirage or a chimera created by a virtual reality machine - would you still regard yourself as inherently existing?

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Actually, this is the only place the construct exists. "Nothing", apart from its construction in the mind, has no other existence. Therefore "Nothing" does not inherently exist (apart from its appearance in the mind - which is real nevertheless).

S: I know this way of speaking of "nothing" Kelly. I've done it myself, and it really only removes oneself from everything.

---

Given your shallow understanding of these matters, I am not surprised by this.

Kellyven  
Posts: 30  
(3/1/04 12:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

(:D) Not at all! To say something inherently exists, it need only exist! Nothing has no relationship to anything else!

---

Create patience, go have a look at WOTI. As i found it easier to read a printed copy, i have a word document version that you may find useful (compressed editing to save printing costs).

Regarding "the non-inherent existence in everything", this is my reasoning, using the Latin "inhaerere" as a basis for understanding the phrase:

Something has an inherent characteristic when the character is existing in it (ie the predicate exists by nature of the subject existing). Something is inherent by nature of its being in something else, therefore its existence is inherent by nature of its existing in something else (also existing).

To say that my body inherently exists means that my body has a reality because of the reality of not-body.

(1) This sentence is internally logical, but it is not Truthful, because it is based on a false construct. "My body" is an arbitrary idea, and has no Reality, because it is based on the appearance of "my body". If differently perceived, "my body" will present a different appearance (e.g. x-ray, nitrogenic analysis, foreshortening, etc.). Which appearance is correct?

(2) This sentence depends on "not-body" having an inherent Reality - meaning not-body must exist in something else (also existing). If this something else is not-not-body, it must logically be "body".

Therefore, the argument of inherent existence is circular and unreliable. Existence is arbitrated on appearances, which are finite and fleeting: sure this is existence, but it is not inherent existence.

No thing has inherent existence, that is, all things are inherently non-

existence. This is not to say that "nothing" has inherent existence, for nothing is also a thing, it is defined as the absence of things. For it to be truly empty of things (including a definition) it would be "emptiness" - or even better, the Hidden Void (cannot be known to be thing or not-thing).

A second proof (if necessary):

For non-existence of everything to be inherent, its non-existence must exist in something - that is, in existence existing. Since by the above proof (that is, existence's existence is only inherent in non-existence) the argument is circular and unreliable, it is impossible to posit inherent existence. BUT, it is possible to posit inherent non-existence:

Since existence is what can be conceived of intellectually, but can never itself exist part from mental conceptions, therefore everything (all conceptions) has its existence only as mental conceptions. Thus, everything (all conceptions) is "inherently" existing in the mind of constructions, or the Construction (meaning all possible appearances to all minds in all times for all worlds - ie the Totality of what can be conceived of intellectually), which is "inherently" existing in Ultimate Reality.

But since Ultimate Reality does not inherently exist (that is to say, exist as something in something else, unless as a construct in the field of awareness), therefore no constructs or conceptions can be said to inherently exist, because ultimately, the idea of inherent existence is illogical. In conclusion, it is only possible to conceive of inherent non-existence: that no things (concepts or constructs) have inherent existence.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2465  
(3/1/04 12:30 pm)  
Reply

----

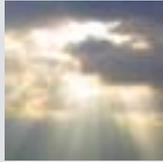
There's not a chance that I'll be reading Davids book unless I become a vegetable and it is read to me.

Kelly, you exist *in* the universe, your existence is inherent.

Kellyven  
Posts: 31  
(3/1/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

And the universe (Ultimate Reality) exists in?

<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 476 (3/1/04 12:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Still not in you, Kellyven.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2466 (3/1/04 1:42 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>The universe exists. We, and everything we perceive <i>in</i> it, has inherent existence. We do not know what the universe exists in other than itself since we are not the universe (Like poor Rhett seems to think). In other words, we do not know nothing. We cannot know nothing. Naturally we can deduce nothing, but this <i>means</i> nothing.</p> <p>The prejudices of metaphysicians are always beneath me. Essentially there is no antithesis of value.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2471 (3/1/04 10:42 pm) Reply</p>	<p>----</p> <hr/> <p>(This left blank was message)</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 3/1/04 10:46 pm</i></p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 453 (3/2/04 3:01 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p><b>Kelly:</b> Something is inherent by nature of its being in something else, therefore its existence is inherent by nature of its existing in something else (also existing).</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, something would inherently exist if it could exist <i>without</i> being in something else, that is, in and of itself.</p>

silentsal

Registered User  
Posts: 71  
(3/2/04 5:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

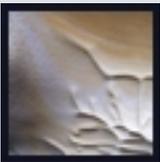
"No-thing" is definitely a concept, otherwise you couldn't communicate it to us through the use of language.

---

it may not *merely* be a concept, the collapse of self is a collapse of concept of self, nature still exists consciousness does not collapse, that we are unable to collapse the concept of nothing because we can only approach it as a concept does not mean that *it* is necessarily limited by our limitations. That we accept this unchanging truth of nature that neither lives nor dies with me as unknowable may be our only wisdom

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User  
Posts: 326  
(3/2/04 11:00 am)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

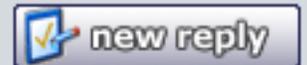
it may not merely be a concept, the collapse of self is a collapse of concept of self, nature still exists consciousness does not collapse, that we are unable to collapse the concept of nothing because we can only approach it as a concept does not mean that it is necessarily limited by our limitations. That we accept this unchanging truth of nature that neither lives nor dies with me as unknowable may be our only wisdom

---

Since nature is inherently individuated, inherent existence is fundamentally impossible. "Things" and "no-things" simply cannot be inherently existent.

Thus, "nothing" is just a notion or category that we occasionally experience, it has no truth beyond that.

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2474 (3/2/04 11:47 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>'individed' Rhett? Look at you all speaking about nothing like it was something! Matt, you're wrong.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2476 (3/2/04 12:44 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>And right.</p>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

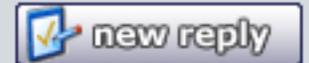


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

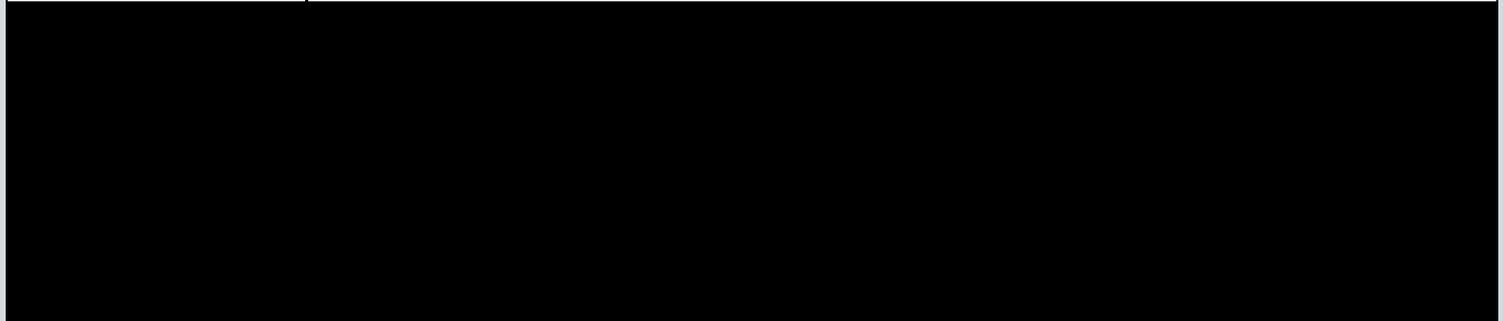
> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
Kellyven Posts: 35 (3/2/04 3:23 pm) Reply	ego <hr/> Suergaz,  You seem to be saying, "I am not the universe, therefore i inherently exist". True?  With consciousness, appearances to mind occur. By appearances, a dualistic mind arises, creating a self, and creating a universe. Even if a universe were you, you would still think you inherently exist -- 'inside' yourself.  "If only you will avoid concepts of existence and non-existence in regard to absolutely everything, you will then perceive the Dharma."
suergaz Registered User Posts: 2492 (3/2/04 9:07 pm) Reply	--- <hr/> If you were still a christian you'd be trying to save me.



Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 835  
(3/2/04 11:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

Kellyven:

Create patience, go have a look at WOTI. As i found it easier to read a printed copy, i have a word document version that you may find useful (compressed editing to save printing costs).

Regarding "the non-inherent existence in everything", this is my reasoning, using the Latin "inhaerere" as a basis for understanding the phrase:

Something has an inherent characteristic when the character is existing in it (ie the predicate exists by nature of the subject existing). Something is inherent by nature of its being in something else, therefore its existence is inherent by nature of its existing in something else (also existing).

To say that my body inherently exists means that my body has a reality because of the reality of not-body.

(1) This sentence is internally logical, but it is not Truthful, because it is based on a false construct. "My body" is an arbitrary idea, and has no Reality, because it is based on the appearance of "my body". If differently perceived, "my body" will present a different appearance (e.g. x-ray, nitrogenic analysis, foreshortening, etc.). Which appearance is correct?

(2) This sentence depends on "not-body" having an inherent Reality - meaning not-body must exist in something else (also existing). If this something else is not-not-body, it must logically be "body".

Therefore, the argument of inherent existence is circular and unreliable. Existence is arbitrated on appearances, which are finite and fleeting: sure this is existence, but it is not inherent existence.

No thing has inherent existence, that is, all things are inherently non-existence. This is not to say that "nothing" has inherent existence, for nothing is also a thing, it is defined as the absence of things. For it to be truly empty of things (including a definition) it would be "emptiness" - or even better, the Hidden Void (cannot be known to be thing or not-thing).

A second proof (if necessary):

For non-existence of everything to be inherent, its non-existence must exist in something - that is, in existence existing. Since by the above proof (that is, existence's existence is only inherent in non-existence) the argument is circular and unreliable, it is impossible to posit inherent existence. BUT, it is

possible to posit inherent non-existence:

Since existence is what can be conceived of intellectually, but can never itself exist part from mental conceptions, therefore everything (all conceptions) has its existence only as mental conceptions. Thus, everything (all conceptions) is "inherently" existing in the mind of constructions, or the Construction (meaning all possible appearances to all minds in all times for all worlds - ie the Totality of what can be conceived of intellectually), which is "inherently" existing in Ultimate Reality.

But since Ultimate Reality does not inherently exist (that is to say, exist as something in something else, unless as a construct in the field of awareness), therefore no constructs or conceptions can be said to inherently exist, because ultimately, the idea of inherent existence is illogical. In conclusion, it is only possible to conceive of inherent non-existence: that no things (concepts or constructs) have inherent existence.

Wow.

I have rarely seen so much incoherent drivel.

If that should be the consequence of reading WOTI (charming name by the way), then throw the book away and run!

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2249

(3/3/04 10:37 am)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Oh, don't be like that, Thomas. I reckon you should, in the interests of helping Kelley, give a detailed blow-by blow account of where she is going wrong. Simply dismissing her post wholesale won't benefit her very much. You're a compassionate man, I'm sure .....

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 837  
(3/3/04 1:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Well, I should perhaps apologize for using the attribute 'incoherent drivell'. I am aware that this sort of criticism is quite pointless and counterproductive. It was a spontaneous reaction to perceived incoherencies, of which there are too many to list. Here are just a few: The definition of 'inherent existence' is not to the point, the 'reality of not-body' is a non-sequitur, the explanations in (1) and (2) thoroughly confuses the noumenon-phenomenon distinction, and the concepts of nothing, void, and emptiness are all muddled up.

Then again, language is a multi-purpose tool. Its function is not only to communicate truths. In this case, it simply signals Kellyven's internal confused flow of ideas, presumably the result of reading WOTI.

Thomas

Kellyven  
Posts: 39  
(3/3/04 2:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

The definition of 'inherent existence' is not to the point, the 'reality of not-body' is a non-sequitur, the explanations in (1) and (2) thoroughly confuses the noumenon-phenomenon distinction, and the concepts of nothing, void, and emptiness are all muddled up.

---

Thomas,

Clearly and truthfully defining "inherent existence" is the point. How would you define it?

The "non-sequitur" was indicated as proof that the argument for the inherent existence of everything was illogical (according to the definition i used), being "circular".

Please indicate what the noumenon-phenomenon distinction is. Perhaps the noumenon is the agent of the "synthesis of intuition" (awareness) and the phenomenon the intuitions or synthetic representations (constructs)? (Kant's Selbstsetzungslehre)

What is your conception of emptiness, void and nothing?

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 838

(3/3/04 3:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

(1) inherent existence

The ontological concept of uncaused, uncompounded, permanent, absolute being. The opposite of sunyata. Non-phenomenal being; essence.

(2) noumenon-phenomenon distinction

It's an important ontological concept. The noumenon-phenomenon distinction goes back to Kant and his critique of the British empiricists. Kant also calls noumenon a thing-in-itself, and a phenomenon a thing. The distinction also appears in ancient Western and Eastern philosophy, although the terms noumenon and phenomenon are not usually used in the ancient context. Aristotle, for example, speaks of act and potency. The distinction is crucial for analyzing language and meaning.

(2a) phenomenon

That which is apprehended by the senses and the mind. We readily identify phenomena and give names to them.

(2b) noumenon

According to Kant, the noumenon is the unknowable rational object that results in phenomena when it comes into contact with mind. Itself is independent of mind. Later philosophers have challenged the unintelligibility of noumena.

(3) emptiness/sunyata

The Indian concept of emptiness (sunyata) is slightly different from the standard dictionary meaning of emptiness. It means 'pregnant void', whereas the word 'pregnant' refers to potentiality of being, not essence of being. It specifically denies ontological essence and inherent existence. For example, the number zero is the sum of any positive/negative number pair (1,-1), (2,-2), etc. of equal cardinality. Thus it can be seen as the fulcrum of all numbers. According to this point of view, all numbers potentially 'reside in zero'. Analogously, phenomenal existence is an expression of potentiality and is fundamentally empty.

(4) void

The concept of the void is the Greek counterpiece to sunyata, and it constitutes pretty much its antithesis. It has been extensively discussed by the Prescratics; in fact the concept of the void sort of baffled them. The Greek meaning of "void" is closer to the common meaning of the English word emptiness, i.e. lack of substance, absence, hollowness, containing nothing. The Greeks were essentially geometers and they had no conception of zero, because the 'void' cannot be measured.

(5) nothingness

The word nothingness is more ambiguous, since no relation to historically defined ideas exists as in the case of 'void' and 'sunyata'. So, it can mean nonexistence, emptiness, or it can have any intermediate meaning between the concepts outlined earlier.

Thomas

MGregory

Posts: 473

(3/3/04 5:13 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

(3) emptiness/sunyata

The Indian concept of emptiness (sunyata) is slightly different from the standard dictionary meaning of emptiness. It means 'pregnant void', whereas the word 'pregnant' refers to potentiality of being, not essence of being. It specifically denies ontological essence and inherent existence. For example, the number zero is the sum of any positive/negative number pair (1,-1), (2,-2), etc. of equal cardinality. Thus it can be seen as the fulcrum of all numbers. According to this point of view, all numbers potentially 'reside in zero'. Analogously, phenomenal existence is an expression of potentiality and is fundamentally empty.

---

You seem to be implying that the number zero has some sort of absolute reality, when in fact it is just an arbitrary number that you have chosen. In truth, any number is the sum of any pair of numbers that happen to be the

	<p>sum of that number. Your choice of equal numbers in the pairs that are summed is arbitrary.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 840 (3/3/04 5:40 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>I think you are overlooking the fact that only zero provides symmetry. Hence 'fulcrum', hence not arbitrary.</p> <p>Thomas</p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 474 (3/3/04 7:30 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>So what is the fulcrum of, say, an apple?</p>
<p>Kellyven Posts: 42 (3/4/04 6:53 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas,</p> <p>Ok, you define inherent existence as absolute, uncaused, permanent. No dependence on something else already existing.</p> <p>Let's take the sun as an example. Does it inherently exist? It exists as a concept, as appearances to an observer. But which is the perfect appearance? Is it all possible appearances together perceived by one almighty observer? Is it the massive burning object in the universe, that we call "sun"? But how do we know that it is really this massive burning object, that it is really "in the universe"? The boundaries are arbitrary; because we perceive constants does not mean those constants are inherently existing.</p> <p>What does "existence" mean?</p> <p>Existence, reality, essence, being - what are these? They refer to something conceptual - an absolute quality, a thing. Existence is necessarily bound up with the object-subject relationship, a "thing condition" that is <u>imposed by</u>. Existence is arbitrated by consciousness.</p> <p>For some <i>*thing*</i> to inherently exist means that there is an absolute, uncaused concept that has no ontological dependence on anything else; that is it has stringent definitive boundaries. But ultimately, the undeniable relationship to a causer of the definition breaks down the notion of definitive</p>

boundaries, since the thing will necessarily be \_defined by\_.

Thus "inherent existence" means existing in consciousness - and is therefore not absolute and uncaused. So all things that can be conceived of are by nature lacking in inherent existence.

Thus noumena have inherent existence, but only because they cannot be conceived of.

Take as a more challenging example, consciousness. Is consciousness inherently existing? That is, what is the absolute, uncaused consciousness? What are its boundaries? At this stage, consciousness is defining consciousness - the causer of the definition is the definition itself.

Because a thing can only have inherent existence if it is not dependent for its reality on an observer, to say consciousness has inherent existence is to make consciousness independent of itself. Consciousness \_is\_ therefore inherently existing, (i) because consciousness is dependent only on itself for its existence (for all we know), and (ii) because it cannot be conceived of.

And yet, although consciousness cannot derive its causes, nor for the same reason define itself as absolute, it may be that consciousness is not inherently existing, but rather dependent on an unknown "observer" for its inherent existence. Who can know?

At any rate, no thing that can appear to mind has inherent existence.

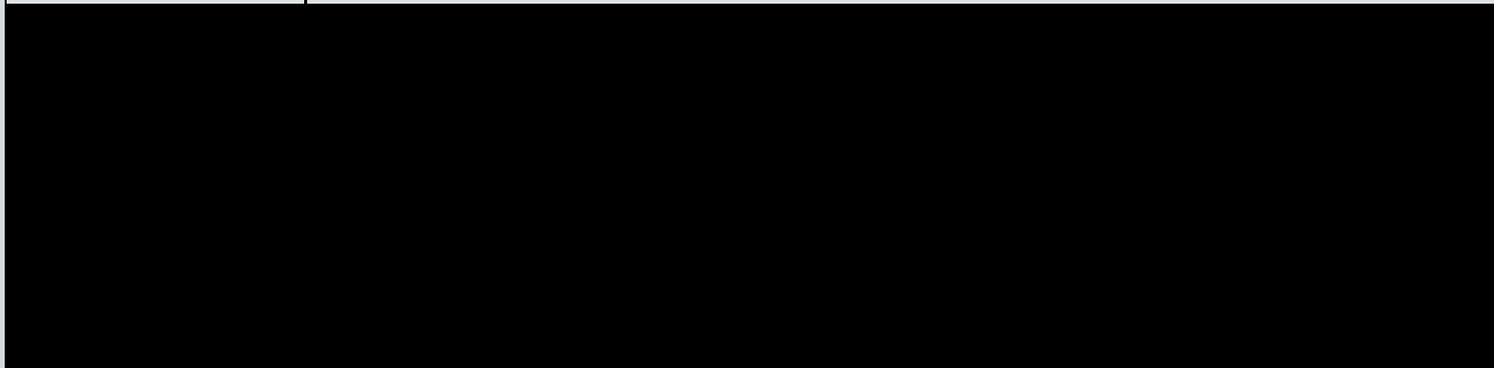
A noumenon, ding-an-sich, can never be known in itself, e.g. the perfect form of the sun, or the perfect form of consciousness; only their experiential forms can be apprehended as phenomena (appearances). I haven't read Prolegomena but expect i will eventually. I think i covered the distinction above, since all phenomena are perceived as appearances, and noumenal constructs conceived and perceived as appearances.

Since all things (phenomena) have inherent non-existence, and it cannot be known if noumena inherently exist, the Ultimate Reality is emptiness or formlessness (no single appearance).

I don't know much about the usage of "sunyata", but an emptiness with potential for fullness (such as zero) would seem to present a form, e.g. "chora". I think Socrates discussed this in Timaeus.

Similarly, the emptiness you describe as "absence", "containing nothing", "lacking substance" is not formless. Nor is "nothing" formless. These are not emptiness, since they present appearances/forms that can be grasped

	conceptually.
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2518 (3/5/04 12:05 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>These are not emptiness, since they present appearances/forms that can be grasped conceptually.</p> <hr/> <p>For instance?</p>
<p>Kellyven Posts: 46 (3/5/04 1:15 pm) Reply</p>	<p>ego</p> <hr/> <p>From your posts on "Emptiness" in the forum archives, Thomas, you have already concluded the non-inherent existence in everything, including self and the universe.</p> <p>Could you indicate then what you found incoherent in my reasoning for non-inherent existence?</p> <p>Suergaz, The concepts of absence, lacking in essence, etc. are negatives - thus they are concepts of forms.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2525 (3/5/04 1:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>forms such as..?!</p>



Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 846  
(3/5/04 5:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Kelly: From your posts on "Emptiness" in the forum archives, Thomas, you have already concluded the non-inherent existence in everything, including self and the universe.

Kelly, the denial of inherent existence (of either particulars or universals) does itself not imply anything. Nothing follows from it, except perhaps that the appearance or Gestalt (that which we can identify) caused by phenomena cannot be used to construct ideals ala Plato. We are dealing with ontology here mainly for historical reasons, since it used to play an important role in ancient metaphysics, but ultimately the entire field of metaphysics is not considered a worthy field of study anymore. It has always been chiefly a playground for pointless speculations, dubitable proofs, and word games. Contemporary philosophy, in particular the analytic philosophy of the 20th century, has made this exceedingly obvious. It is only QRS who state otherwise and continue engaging word games while completely ignoring the last century of philosophical achievements.

Kelly: Could you indicate then what you found incoherent in my reasoning for non-inherent existence?

Are you kidding? We have just been through that. Your last post was more coherent than the previous one, but it did introduce some new fallacies. In particular I fail to see any logical support for your conclusion *"Thus inherent existence means existing in consciousness - and is therefore not absolute and uncaused. So all things that can be conceived of are by nature lacking in inherent existence."* You argue ex nihilo. What concerns the rejection of inherent existence, this theme has been played many times here. It's an ancient studies classic and it has been expressed IMV most beautifully in the Prajana Paramita. What more is there to say?

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 3/5/04 5:36 pm*

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 24

(3/5/04 10:12 pm)

Reply

Re: ego

---

Kelly:

What does "existence" mean?

imo, there are two senses of existence.

1. Logical existence, eg. sets, points, numbers, etc... things for which we have at least one confirmed 'logical' truth, directly about it.

eg.  $1+1=2 \rightarrow E!(2)$ .  $Necessary(1+1=2) \rightarrow Necessary(Exists\ 2)$ . Therefore,  $Necessary(Exists\ 2)$ .

2. Factual existence, eg. self, individual physical objects, the sun, the universe, etc... things for which we have at least one confirmed 'factual' truth, directly about it.

eg. The sun is red, implies, the sun exists.

In general, that which exists is that for which we have a confirmed truth.

$E!x$  defined  $EF(Fx)$ .

ie.  $x$  exists, means, there is a property that  $x$  has.

If we can affirm that  $x$  has some property, then,  $x$  exists!

$(x\ thinks)\ therefore\ (x\ exists)$ , is tautologous for all  $x$ .

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1450

(3/6/04 12:50 am)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Thomas, how can the study of the nature of being become obsolete? What do you think are the main achievements of 20th century philosophy?

Owen, I think there is a difference between existing, and inherently existing. Although even here I am not sure, since the arguments of me and others on the point of things being only "an appearance" has never been resolved that I could see.

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 25

(3/6/04 2:55 am)

Reply

Re: ego

---

birdofhermes:

Owen, I think there is a difference between existing, and inherently existing. Although even here I am not sure, since the arguments of me and others on the point of things being only "an appearance" has never been resolved that I could see.

I agree with you, in that there is a difference between existence and necessary existence.

My post was addressing Kelly's question, "What does "existence" mean?"

Inherent-existence, I interpret as necessary existence.

In the case of logical objects (truth, sets, numbers, etc.), existence and necessary-existence are not different.

Because logical truth and necessary truth are the same there.

In the case of empirical objects, physical necessity is granted to a factual truth when it is confirmed that the facts are the case. It is contradictory to say (x exists) is logically necessary, if x names a physical object.

Physical necessity is not a common notion within symbolic logic.

How would you define empirical necessity?

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1452

(3/6/04 8:29 am)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Owen, you're adorable. I never understand anything you say. You hover about, until the chance arrives to toss in some mathematical notation sentences. I'd really like to have you at a party. What are you like with a few beers inside?

*Quote:*

---

In the case of empirical objects, physical necessity is granted to a factual truth when it is confirmed that the facts are the case. It is contradictory to say (x exists) is logically necessary, if x names a physical object.

---

I don't get that first sentence. It appears that overall you are saying that physical objects are not logically necessary, in the way a concept such as  $1 + 1 = 2$  is logically existent and necessary. On the other hand, you seem to also be saying that once a *particular* physical object has been examined and confirmed, then it indeed exists. However, you say, that existing object is not logically necessary.

*Quote:*

---

Physical necessity is not a common notion within symbolic logic.

How would you define empirical necessity?

---

The entire train of thought about things being noninherent is one that has not yielded to me a great deal of profound reward. As for its profundity philosophically, I suppose it should point to the lack of a personal soul. However, I believe we don't know enough about this. Empirical necessity could only refer to something which cannot "not" exist, i.e., MUST exist. That would be God, Life, or whatever you want to call it. I tend to think that at the root of all we see is such a something. The question we care about is, how does that relate to us?

My intuition tells me that it can be a cheap little insight about how all the many manifestations are really just an empty kaleidoscopic whim of nature. I say they are and yet they aren't. By little insight, I mean one should not stop there. All these manifestations are the arena of life, love, consciousness and evolution. The one and the many play off each other. The eternal and the mortal require each other. Evolution, personal development, and the magnificence of the human being, are too amazing for me to think that something of a lasting nature is not being formed. I think our souls are being formed as we live life. A lifetime is very limited in scope and cannot accomplish much.

It is very hard to distinguish soul from ego.

I think there is something purposeful going on in regard to our individuality and consciousness, and Consciousness.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1652  
(3/6/04 1:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

To argue for more than one "sense" of existence is absurd. A thing either is or isn't. It may have different properties (i.e. be empirical or abstract) but that's about it.

If something presents an appearance to mind, it exists.

Dan Rowden

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

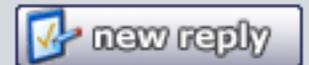
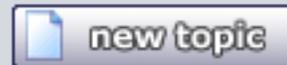


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Owen1234 Registered User Posts: 26 (3/6/04 8:33 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>Owen, you're adorable. I never understand anything you say. You hover about, until the chance arrives to toss in some mathematical notation sentences. I'd really like to have you at a party. What are you like with a few beers inside?</p> <p>Hahaha.. Perhaps, a few beers at a party would simplify and clarify our misunderstandings.</p> <p>Owen: In the case of empirical objects, physical necessity is granted to a factual truth when it is confimed that the facts are the case. It is contradictory to say (x exists) is logically necessary, if x names a physical object.</p> <p>biroflames: I don't get that first sentence. It appears that overall you are saying that physical objects are not logically neccessary, in the way a concept such as <math>1+1=2</math> is logically existent and necessary. On the other hand, you seem to also be saying that once a particular physical object has been examined and confirmed, then it indeed exists. However, you say, that existing object is not logically necessary.</p> <p>(birdofhermes exists) is true, but, Necessarily(birdofhermes exists) is false.</p> <p>All statements that are factually true are not necessarily true.</p> <p>The factual truth that (birdofhermes posts here) implies that (birdofhermes exists).</p>

It is necessarily true that (birdofhermes exists), is a contradiction.

A logically necessary truth is deduced by the logical system in use.

$1+1=2$  is a logically necessary truth. It is proven within logic.  
( $1+1=2$ ) implies (2 exists), and, necessary( $1+1=2$ ) implies necessary(2 exists).

Is that more understandable?

I hope that I am still 'adorable', even without the beers.

Owen: Physical necessity is not a common notion within symbolic logic.  
How would you define empirical necessity?

birdofhermes: Empirical necessity could only refer to something which cannot "not" exist, i.e., MUST exist.

Yes, but the MUST is a physical need and not a logical need.

Owen: In the case of empirical objects, physical necessity is granted to a factual truth when and where it is confirmed that the facts are the case.

biroflames: I don't get that first sentence.

Perhaps this will help explain...

If 'My car is blue' has been physically verified, at some particular time and place, then 'My car' cannot "not" exist!

But, Necessarily(My car is blue), is false. Necessarily(My car exists) is false.  
They are empirically necessary and they are not logically necessary.

Owen

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 849  
(3/6/04 9:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Thomas, how can the study of the nature of being become obsolete? What do you think are the main achievements of 20th century philosophy?

Maybe I didn't express myself clearly enough. Not the study of nature is obsolete, but the study of metaphysics, ontology in particular. In my view, the main achievements of 20th century philosophy were made in the fields of linguistic and logic, in particular by Russell, Whitehead, Gödel, Wittgenstein and others. The workings of language were finally understood and systematized. This is a huge step forward. The "other" big movement was existentialism, but I don't really know much about it. There were some also-runs; objectivism, logical positivism, but I guess the really important stuff took place at the beginning of the century.

Thomas

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(3/6/04 9:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

Thomas: Not the study of nature is obsolete, but the study of metaphysics, ontology in particular. In my view, the main achievements of 20th century philosophy were made in the fields of linguistic and logic, in particular by Russell, Whitehead, Gödel, Wittgenstein and others.

I agree that the metaphysical nonsense of Gods, souls, the trinity, etc., ie. sprirtual things in general has been avoided by these authors.

"What we cannot speak about we 'must' pass over in silence." Wittgenstein, Trctatus 7.

Owen

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2541  
(3/7/04 12:56 am)  
Reply

--

---

My kind speak diferently! We 'must' pass over from laughter at those who feel need to establish logic in language of all things!

'The fields'

Man are we in the mountains!

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 2542 (3/7/04 12:58 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What is my kind?!!! I know I have one, it just isn't...around right now! We abandon maths too as metaphysics, in music!</p>
<p>Owen1234 Registered User Posts: 28 (3/7/04 3:14 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: My kind speak diferently! We 'must' pass over from laughter at those who feel need to establish logic in language of all things!</p> <p>Where else, other than language, can logic be?</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1455 (3/7/04 4:26 am) Reply</p>	<p>ego</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I hope that I am still 'adorable', even without the beers.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, you are still adorable, but you have pronounced yourself a fool, with this:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I agree that the metaphysical nonsense of Gods, souls, ... spritual things in general</p> <hr/> <p>But don't worry, you are in good company. However, this:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes: Empirical necessity could only refer to something which cannot "not" exist, i.e., MUST exist.</p> <p>Yes, but the MUST is a physical need and not a logical need.</p>

---

appears illogical. How could there be something that must of necessity exist, pysicaly, and yet it is not logically necessary for it to exist? If it MUST exist, logic cannot be apart from that.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(3/7/04 6:02 am)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

birdofhermes,

Owen: I hope that I am still 'adorable', even without the beers.

Yes, you are still adorable, but you have pronounced yourself a fool, with this:

Owen: I agree that the metaphysical nonsense of Gods, souls, ... sprirtual things in general

Now we have a problem. It is not 'adorable' to call me a fool. Please present some sort of reasoning that allows you to insult me!!

birdofhermes,

But don't worry, you are in good company. However, this:

Are you also calling everyone else here a fool?

birdofhermes: Empirical necessity could only refer to something which cannot "not" exist, i.e., MUST exist.

Owen: Yes, but the MUST is a physical need and not a logical need.

birdofhermes: appears illogical. How could there be something that must of necessity exist, pysicaly, and yet it is not logically necessary for it to exist? If it MUST exist, logic cannot be apart from that.

In spite of your bad manners, I will continue.

Physical necessity is different from logical necessity.

You equivocate these terms.

As I have said before, logical necessity occurs when the concerned

proposition is shown deducible.

Transient occurrences are not deducible.

Propositions which are functions of time and place, are not logically necessary.

Certainty applied to empirical occurrences, is decided by the correspondence of name and named.

Owen

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2543

(3/7/04 11:10 am)

Reply

----

Owen---

*Quote:*

Where else, other than language, can logic be?

That was my point.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1456

(3/7/04 12:45 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

*Quote:*

Now we have a problem. It is not 'adorable' to call me a fool. Please present some sort of reasoning that allows you to insult me!!

First, I never claimed to be adorable, that is you. Second, I find people who self-righteously assert that, for a recent example, modern biology has disproved metaphysics, to be foolish. However, I did not mean to speak in a harsh way. It was meant lightheartedly.

*Quote:*

---

Are you also calling everyone else here a fool?

---

Not everyone!

*Quote:*

---

Physical necessity is different from logical necessity.

---

We may not be talking of the same thing. You asked my opinion of empirical necessity, in relation to the idea of inherent existence. My supposition is that underlying the reality we see, is something that does inherently exist, and that it must therefore have the attribute of necessary existence. And if that be the case, then it would also be logically necessary for it to exist. So I am not talking about a transient occurrence.

*Quote:*

---

Certainty applied to empirical occurrences, is decided by the correspondence of name and named.

---

Something like  $A=A$ ?

Kellyven  
Posts: 48  
(3/7/04 1:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly, the denial of inherent existence (of either particulars or universals) does itself not imply anything. Nothing follows from it, except perhaps that the appearance or Gestalt (that which we can identify) caused by phenomena cannot be used to construct ideals a la Plato.

---

Thomas,

Appearances are not caused by phenomena. Phenomena are constructed from appearances. Phenomena have no inherent existence. But an appearance

(construct) that recognises all appearances lack Reality is itself True. The apparent paradox is resolved by understanding that all constructs lack Reality, even those that contain Truth.

This is because consciousness that puts boundaries has difficulties comprehending boundlessness.

Going back to sunyata: i think my understanding of emptiness is not perfect yet. Certainly emptiness is not conceptualised with one appearance, in one form, but as 'not of forms' (even as 'the one formlessness'). As such it could very well be a pregnant void, that of the formless realms.

If you could actually understand what 'shunyata' refers to, you would not call it a word game. It is actually so funny as to only be laughter, yet it is not mere play and 'academic pedantry'.

I am not dealing with a worthless field of study; no one who treats this as a mere game, a divertimento, makes any progress. If you could comprehend that there is a Reality, beyond consciousness (for what else could Nirvana be, if it is the direct experience of Reality?) - you would know it the only worthwhile study.

It may seem to you that i argue out of nothing - following a classic pattern - but that is because you are attached to the existence of yourself as you are. Therefore words have no real meaning to you.

I cannot help you.

Kellyven  
Posts: 49  
(3/7/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

Owen,

If you duplicate 1, you get 2. Where did 1 come from? What is the difference between something and nothing?

The difference between something and nothing means that a discriminator has occurred: not that something and nothing exist. How does the discriminator arise?

Where does awareness come from? Awareness creating a self creates existence and non-existence.

There is no 'what' but the word 'what' (or thing, etc.). When there is no what,

no boundaries, then there are no things.

Thus there is "no change, no movement, no time, no purpose".

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 850  
(3/7/04 6:22 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Anna: First, I never claimed to be adorable, that is you. Second, I find people who self-righteously assert that, for a recent example, modern biology has disproved metaphysics, to be foolish.

That brings us back to the biology debate. I don't think that evolution theory has *disproved* metaphysics, or rather metaphysical explanations of our being here, but it has made metaphysical speculations about these matters obsolete. You can still assume intelligent design while being logically consistent, even consistent with evolution theory, but what does it add to the theory? Intelligent design is unnecessary for evolution to take place, hence redundancy, hence Occam's razor. What place do you see for metaphysics today? In particular, what place in biology?

Thomas

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 851  
(3/7/04 6:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Kelly: Appearances are not caused by phenomena. Phenomena are constructed from appearances.

You see, this is how the use of language leads to endless confusion. There is actually no difference between appearances and phenomena; the two words are synonymous. The misunderstanding here results from my using the word 'appearances' as meaning 'qualia' or 'percepts'. The separation between qualia and phenomena is wholly artificial. Are you familiar with the epistemology of Aquinas? He addressed this point in great detail.

Kelly: If you could actually understand what 'shunyata' refers to, you would not call it a word game.

Well, it depends. Ultimately shunyata is itself empty, which means it is basically a word game, but one cannot understand this prior to understanding emptiness itself. So the shunyata concept has indeed some value. Science offers alternative methods to arrive at the same insight (that of emptiness), but I can't think of anything that speaks against the classical shunyata approach.

Kelly: I am not dealing with a worthless field of study; no one who treats this as a mere game, a divertimento, makes any progress.

This is what you *believe*, but how do you *know*? It seems that you have just begun to explore this territory. At this time you cannot be certain about its worth. If Ultimate Reality seems promising, then by all means, dive into it. I could tell you that it is a grand illusion, but it won't matter to you. Anyway, the study of illusions is worthwhile in itself, provided that it leads to the uncovering of the same.

Kelly: ...but that is because you are attached to the existence of yourself as you are. Therefore words have no real meaning to you.

My existence and attachments have no relation to what ontology is all about. The field exerts a certain fascination which I don't deny, but its relevance is mainly historical.

Your objections contain many non-sequiturs, again in your last sentence. I can't help noticing a lack of logical composition. Of course, a greater degree of coherence would allow you to cut through word games much faster, and it would be greatest value in dealing with metaphysics.

Thomas

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 30

(3/8/04 7:02 am)

Reply

Re: ego

---

Owen: Physical necessity is different from logical necessity.

birdofhermes:

We may not be talking of the same thing. You asked my opinion of empirical necessity, in relation to the idea of inherent existence. My supposition is that underlying the reality we see, is something that does inherently exist, and that it must therefore have the attribute of necessary existence. And if that be the case, then it would also be logically necessary for it to exist.

So I am not talking about a transient occurrence.

It is clearly not the case that physical objects necessarily exist.

The 'necessity' that we mean here is logical necessity.

Owen: Certainty applied to empirical occurrences, is decided by the

correspondence of name and named.

birdofhermes: Something like  $A=A$ ?

No,  $A=A$  is not decided by any amount of correspondence.

There is no occurrence, no situation, that shows that  $A=A$  is true.

$A=A$  is not a factual truth, it is a logical truth, a tautology.

$A=A$  is logically true, in virtue of the definition of identity....even if A represents a physical object.

$A=A$  means: Any statement about A is true, if and only if, that same statement about A is true.

The symbolic representation is much clearer to me.

$A=A$  means:  $F(A)$  iff  $F(A)$ , for all predicates F.

This expression is tautologous.

That which is empirically necessary, is not tautologous.

There is no logical necessity for any physical object(s) to exist!

We assume that the objects of our immediate perception do exist with physical necessity, because it is convenient to do so.

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1458

(3/8/04 1:31 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

That brings us back to the biology debate.

---

I have *not* forgotten the evolution debate. It is simply that lately a number of irregular things have come up, and I need a bit of space to concentrate upon that question. It will come back to haunt you!

*Quote:*

---

I don't think that evolution theory has disproved metaphysics, or rather metaphysical explanations of our being here, but it has made metaphysical speculations about these matters obsolete.

---

Come again? (What?) How is that sentence coherent? Actually, I am not sure how this relates to biology.

*Quote:*

---

You can still assume intelligent design while being logically consistent, even consistent with evolution theory, but what does it add to the theory?

---

I have no theory of ID or what-have-you, but I'll tell you what it would add - it would answer at least the "how did life begin" question.

*Quote:*

---

Intelligent design is unnecessary for evolution to take place, hence redundancy, hence Occam's razor.

---

Oh Thomas!! I'm glad you're raring at the bit. If ID were unnecessary to evolution, then the debate would have been won, the origin of life explained, the birth of new species explained, the several other problems with evolution theory would have been explained. Occam's razor indeed! Evolution theory is quite cumbersome.

*Quote:*

---

What place do you see for metaphysics today? In particular, what place in biology?

---

In biology, the question that concerns me is what life is. Also, the question would be, how does metaphysical reality intersperse with what we call physical reality. I don't see any difference, any clear demarcation. I see metaphysics and ontology as more or less the same. Obviously, such questions are of the first importance, at least to me.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1459

(3/8/04 1:44 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

It is clearly not the case that physical objects necessarily exist.

---

We are not talking of the same thing, and you seem not to have really read what I wrote. I suspect that is because you had no intention of discussing anything more basic than physical objects. When I speak of something that must exist, I am speaking of something like a first cause.

How do you think matter got here?

---

*Quote:*

---

No,  $A=A$  is not decided by any amount of correspondence.

---

Well, I thought that was perhaps your definition. My own understanding of  $A=A$  is that the thing is equal to itself, not its name.

---

*Quote:*

---

There is no occurrence, no situation, that shows that  $A=A$  is true.

---

You are very cryptic. I still want to take you out drinking.

---

*Quote:*

---

$A=A$  means: Any statement about  $A$  is true, if and only if, that same statement about  $A$  is true.

---

Again, I leave out the predicates. I'm not talking of statements *about* A, just that it is what it is. But then, perhaps the predicates are necessary, so as to describe the electrons, protons and neutrons. And how can a thing not be itself?

*Quote:*

---

There is no logical necessity for any physical object(s) to exist!

---

Perhaps not, but I never was discussing this or that physical object.

MGregory

Posts: 493

(3/8/04 2:20 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

*Quote:*

---

**Thomas:** That brings us back to the biology debate. I don't think that evolution theory has disproved metaphysics, or rather metaphysical explanations of our being here, but it has made metaphysical speculations about these matters obsolete. You can still assume intelligent design while being logically consistent, even consistent with evolution theory, but what does it add to the theory? Intelligent design is unnecessary for evolution to take place, hence redundancy, hence Occam's razor. What place do you see for metaphysics today? In particular, what place in biology?

---

Thomas, please! You are inadvertently making an attempt to sabotage my great revival of metaphysics! I must insist that you refrain from referring to intelligent design as metaphysics. That is empty-headed mysticism.

Anna, they have already started making advances towards creating reproducing single-celled organisms in the laboratory, so the question of the origin of life isn't that big of a deal. They merely have to figure out how it could occur in nature, which shouldn't be too far off.

[http://www.usatoday.com/news/science/2003-11-13-new-life-usat\\_x.htm](http://www.usatoday.com/news/science/2003-11-13-new-life-usat_x.htm)

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 31

(3/8/04 5:44 pm)

Reply

Re: ego

---

Owen: It is clearly not the case that physical objects necessarily exist.

birdofhermes:

We are not talking of the same thing, and you seem not to have really read what I wrote. I suspect that is because you had no intention of discussing anything more basic than physical objects. When I speak of something that must exist, I am speaking of something like a first cause.

How do you think matter got here?

imo,

The belief that every effect has a cause, is not verifiable, it only has 'presumed' truth.

That there is a first cause, is not knowable...it does not compute.

We assume that matter exists, in order to get on with the concerns of understanding.

There is no need to assume that the universe had a beginning at all. We can simply assume that it always was.

Within our intuitive understanding of the world, we have many beliefs, which cannot be confirmed.

Owen: No,  $A=A$  is not decided by any amount of correspondence.

birdofhermes: Well, I thought that was perhaps your definition. My own understanding of  $A=A$  is that the thing is equal to itself, not its name.

A thing cannot be equal to its name.

$A=A$  has meaning only if A refers to some existent object.

$A=A$  means that the object named by A is self-identical.

"A" = "A" means that the name A is self-identical.

Owen: There is no occurrence, no situation, that shows that  $A=A$  is true.

birdofhermes: You are very cryptic. I still want to take you out drinking.

I am not trying to be cryptic, and I would enjoy a few beers with you at any time.

Quote:

-----  
A=A means: Any statement about A is true, if and only if, that same statement about A is true.  
-----

birdofhermes: Again, I leave out the predicates. I'm not talking of statements about A, just that it is what it is. But then, perhaps the predicates are necessary, so as to describe the electrons, protons and neutrons. And how can a thing not be itself?

The reference to predications is indeed required for an understanding of identity, independent of physics.

That it is what it is, only has sense when there is something existent that we are referring to.

birdofhermes: And how can a thing not be itself?

If a thing can be shown to not exist, then it is not self-identical either.

Vulcan = Vulcan, is false.

(where Vulcan is the presumed planet hypothesized by Newtonian physics to explain the unusual orbit of Mercury)

(The present king of France)=(the present king of France), is false.  
(because there is 'no' king of France at the present time).

You are correct in that there are no objects, concrete or abstract, that do not exist. But, there are things (described objects) that do not exist.

Examples of abstract described objects which do not exist:

that which is not equal to itself, the whole number between 2 and 3, the class of those classes that are not members of themselves, the barber who shaves all and only those that do not shave themselves, etc. etc.

In general those objects derived from contradictory predications do not exist.

Owen

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 3/8/04 5:58 pm*

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 32  
(3/8/04 6:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

Kelly:

If you duplicate 1, you get 2. Where did 1 come from? What is the difference between something and nothing?

1 is defined in logic as the class of unit classes.

The difference between something and nothing is existence!

Nothing exist, is contradictory.

Something exists is tautologous.

Nothing exists means: It is not the case that something exists.

There is no object that is equal to 'nothing'.

'Nothing' is not an object at all, it does not refer.

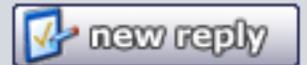
Kelly: The difference between something and nothing means that a discriminator has occurred: not that something and nothing exist. How does the discriminator arise?

What is a discriminator?

Owen

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

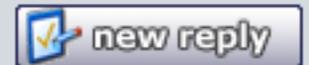
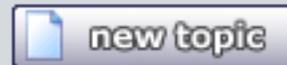
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 857 (3/8/04 6:22 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory: Thomas, please! You are inadvertently making an attempt to sabotage my great revival of metaphysics! I must insist that you refrain from referring to intelligent design as metaphysics. That is empty-headed mysticism.</p> <p>As a 21st century denizen that is easy for you to say. For a long time, however, intelligent design was considered a credible theory, even in post Darwin times and even today (see "Icons of Evolution" thread).</p> <p>Thomas</p>
<p>Kellyven Posts: 52 (3/9/04 11:23 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ego</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas,</p> <p>Thanks for posting the definition of emptiness as shunyata, ie zero, fulcrum. It makes a lot more sense now.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kelly: I am not dealing with a worthless field of study; no one who treats this as a mere game, a divertimento, makes any progress.</p> <hr/>

*Quote:*

---

This is what you believe, but how do you know? It seems that you have just begun to explore this territory. At this time you cannot be certain about its worth. If Ultimate Reality seems promising, then by all means, dive into it. I could tell you that it is a grand illusion, but it won't matter to you. Anyway, the study of illusions is worthwhile in itself, provided that it leads to the uncovering of the same.

---

Yes, i have just begun exploring this territory. It is amazing how fast one progresses, when one focusses. It hinges on the "principle of Nature" - causality. I entirely lack certainty of the worth of Truth, simply because i have only just begun and have not had direct experience of Ultimate Truth. Using words to explain it to you seems fruitless.

As long as the dualistic mind continues, delusion continues, because going into affirmation or denial continues in construction.

Any position of for/against, thing/not thing, illusion/reality creates duality - even if there is no self/object dichotomy.

David speaks about "Nature's perfection". This is your shunyata (zero): middle path, non-action, constancy.

To be in Nature means recognising the infinite of the pregnant void is the condition of the 'unborn mind'; to recognise one is already perfect is no longer to need to create constructs/make problems.

This does not mean not-thinking. It simply means that all thoughts can be seen as behaving according to this principle of causality, and the more one strives to make any thoughts a stable ground (to rely on a construct of zero), the further one gets from realising Ultimate Reality.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: ...but that is because you are attached to the existence of yourself as you are. Therefore words have no real meaning to you.

---

*Quote:*

---

Your objections contain many non-sequiturs, again in your last sentence. I can't help noticing a lack of logical composition.

---

My apologies, Thomas. My realisations in the last few days have exhausted me (putting in great effort to realise no effort was needed!), and i am responding fairly automatically. Words can be extremely powerful tools, but nothing i fashion for you would suit what you're used to.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2265

(3/9/04 10:45 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Bird: Thomas, how can the study of the nature of being become obsolete? What do you think are the main achievements of 20th century philosophy?

Thomas: Maybe I didn't express myself clearly enough. Not the study of nature is obsolete, but the study of metaphysics, ontology in particular. In my view, the main achievements of 20th century philosophy were made in the fields of linguistic and logic, in particular by Russell, Whitehead, Gödel, Wittgenstein and others.

---

In your view ....? I don't think so. You are simply regurgitating the standard view expressed in encyclopedias.

*Quote:*

---

The workings of language were finally understood and

systematized. This is a huge step forward. The "other" big movement was existentialism, but I don't really know much about it.

---

I'm not surprised. Existentialism takes one outside the academic realm to a degree and has a closer connection to Reality. It is dangerous. It lacks the safety and order and "second-handedness" of standard academic thought. It is consistent with your character that you have avoided it.

*Quote:*

---

There were some also-runs; objectivism, logical positivism, but I guess the really important stuff took place at the beginning of the century.

---

What a fairy-tale you are living in. In truth, "really important stuff" happens every time a person engages in genuine thought - which can happen at any moment and at any place.

Far more important stuff has happened on this forum in the last six months than the entire 20th century of academic thought put together.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly, the denial of inherent existence (of either particulars or universals) does itself not imply anything. Nothing follows from it, except perhaps that the appearance or Gestalt (that which we can identify) caused by phenomena cannot be used to construct ideals ala Plato.

---

Your fear of Reality is blinding you. The "denial" of inherent existence has *enormous implications* which can never be underestimated. Everything of spiritual and philosophical importance stems from it.

*Quote:*

---

We are dealing with ontology here mainly for historical reasons, since it used to play an important role in ancient

metaphysics, but ultimately the entire field of metaphysics is not considered a worthy field of study anymore. It has always been chiefly a playground for pointless speculations, dubitable proofs, and word games. Contemporary philosophy, in particular the analytic philosophy of the 20th century, has made this exceedingly obvious.

---

Again, your fear of Reality is making you very ignorant. You are blind to the fact that 20th century analytical movement has had no impact at all upon the metaphysical thinking of Buddhas. You are simply regurgitating the foolish opinions of other intellectuals who fear Reality as much as you do.

*Quote:*

---

It is only QRS who state otherwise and continue engaging word games while completely ignoring the last century of philosophical achievements.

---

As far as wisdom has been concerned, there have been no philosophical achievements last century of any note.

Plenty of shallow distractions, yes.

*Quote:*

---

Ultimately shunyata is itself empty, which means it is basically a word game, but one cannot understand this prior to understanding emptiness itself. So the shunyata concept has indeed some value.

---

This is complete rubbish. The only way one could conceive of shunyata as being just a word game is by not having any comprehension or awareness of the *Great Reality* to which the label "shunyata" points.

*Quote:*

---

Science offers alternative methods to arrive at the same insight (that of emptiness), but I can't think of anything that speaks against the classical shunyata approach.

---

Science does *not* offer alternative methods of arriving at the same insight into emptiness. This is a complete misunderstanding based on a very shallow understanding of shunyata. The "classic shunyata approach" (that of comprehending emptiness metaphysically/logically) is the only possible approach.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1458  
(3/10/04 12:18 am)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

The "denial" of inherent existence has enormous implications which can never be underestimated. Everything of spiritual and philosophical importance stems from it.

---

What are they?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 78  
(3/10/04 4:31 am)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

all must be laid down, to let go of everything one must realize there is nothing to grasp

anyhow my head hurts from thinking too much, for I am a craftsman at heart yet t'is my own shit I feed upon until I lose the taste for it; lest I bury myself in it's stinking pile through my own ignorance

*Edited by: silentsal at: 3/10/04 4:38 am*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1459

(3/11/04 12:00 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

There is no need to assume that the universe had a beginning at all. We can simply assume that it always was.

---

OK

*Quote:*

---

A=A means that the object named by A is self-identical. There is no occurrence, no situation, that shows that A=A is true.

---

Are you saying things cannot be proved to be self-identical?

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 868

(3/11/04 2:19 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

David: You are simply regurgitating the standard view expressed in encyclopedias.

Encyclopedias are usually not that judgmental, David. They would not cite a single branch of philosophy or a few philosophers as being the 'most important' of the 20th century, as I did. The named philosophers are simply my personal preference. What are your 20th century favorites?

David: It is dangerous. It lacks the safety and order and "second-handedness" of standard academic thought. It is consistent with your character that you have avoided it.

It seems you want to imply that I am in the habit of avoiding challenges. Well, I had my challenges, believe me. I emigrated to Asia, started three companies, went bankrupt, became succesful, went bankrupt again, became succesful again. I travel a lot, explored mountains, rivers, jungles, I saw poverty, civil war, hurricanes, and floods, went through injury and sickness.

What is the most dangerous thing that you ever did? Reading Nietzsche on the dole?

David: The "denial" of inherent existence has enormous implications which can never be underestimated. Everything of spiritual and philosophical importance stems from it.

I meant that *logically* nothing follows from it, not *existentially*. It is *existentially* important, because it dispels illusion.

David: You are blind to the fact that 20th century analytical movement has had no impact at all upon the metaphysical thinking of Buddhas.

Then I presume you that you either don't know what the analytical movement is about or that you haven't read or understood the finer tones of the sutras. Otherwise, it would be apparent to you that the sutras have an intuitive (analytical) understanding of how the nature of clinging and grasping is connected to the nature of language.

David: This is complete rubbish. The only way one could conceive of shunyata as being just a word game is by not having any comprehension or awareness of the Great Reality to which the label "shunyata" points.

This comment only shows how attached you are to the 'sunyata' concept. Concepts and ideas are themselves also empty. It seems that you somehow want to exclude your pet concepts, determinism, causality, identity, sunyata from emptiness, and pretend that they possess reality, or as you say: ultimate reality. That is a mistake. These ideas are just as empty and compounded as anything else.

David: Science does not offer alternative methods of arriving at the same insight into emptiness.

It does if you understand science deeply enough (which you don't).

Thomas

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 33

(3/11/04 8:05 pm)

Reply

Re: ego

---

Owen: There is no need to assume that the universe had a beginning at all. We can simply assume that it always was.

OK

Owen:  $A=A$  means that the object named by  $A$  is self-identical. There is no occurrence, no situation, that shows that  $A=A$  is true.

birdofhermes: Are you saying things cannot be proved to be self-identical?

Of course not, but, self identities cannot have empirical proofs. There is no scientific method that could prove  $A=A$ .

$A=A$  is either logically true or it is logically false.  
 $A=A$  is not factually true nor factually false, at all.

In classical logic:

If  $x$  has all of the properties that  $y$  has, then,  $x=y$ .

If  $x=y$ , then,  $x$  has all the properties that  $y$  has.

$x=y$ , if and only if,  $x$  has all of the properties that  $y$  has.

Two different objects cannot be equal. (for concrete or for abstract objects)

All existent objects are unique. No two of which ..are identical.

It is important to only permit existent values of  $A$  in  $A=A$ .  
(an ontological commitment of our variables is essential for understanding).

If  $A$  does not exist, then  $A=A$  is false.

$x=x \leftrightarrow x$  exists, for all  $x$ 's, ..is a theorem of classical logic.

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1459

(3/13/04 6:52 am)

Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes: Are you saying things cannot be proved to be self-identical?

Owen: Of course not, but, self identities cannot have empirical proofs. There is no scientific method that could prove  $A=A$ .

Owen:  $A=A$  is either logically true or it is logically false.  $A=A$  is not factually true nor factually false, at all.

---

Alright, we know that things are self-identical via logic. However, if that is logically so, then it must also be factually so, regardless of whether a scientific method can prove it.

The question I have, perhaps for QRS, is if things are always in flux, how can anything be identical to itself as nothing stands still long enough?

Or, how can  $A=A$  be the bedrock of all logic in a world in which nothing inherently exists?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2281

(3/13/04 8:42 am)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The question I have, perhaps for QRS, is if things are always in flux, how can anything be identical to itself as nothing stands still long enough?

---

That things are always in a state of flux, and not unchanging and static, is entirely consistent with the principle of  $A=A$ .

To wit:

Consider an object in one moment (O1) that changes into a different object in the next moment (O2). Here we have a situation in which O1 doesn't equal O2. And why? Because  $O1 \neq O1$  and  $O2 \neq O2$ .

*Quote:*

---

Or, how can  $A=A$  be the bedrock of all logic in a world in which nothing inherently exists?

---

If it is true that nothing inherently exists, then we can conclude that it is impossible for anything to possess inherent existence, or that nothing exists in an ultimate sense, or that any perception that things inherently exist is an illusion. In other words,  $A=A$  (and logic) still works perfectly fine.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2282  
(3/13/04 9:28 am)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: You are simply regurgitating the standard view expressed in encyclopedias.

Thomas: Encyclopedias are usually not that judgmental, David. They would not cite a single branch of philosophy or a few philosophers as being the 'most important' of the 20th century, as I did.

---

But they do. For example, they state that Russell and Wittgenstein are very important 20th century philosophers and make little or no mention of far greater thinkers such as UG Krishnamurti and Celia Green. So they are very judgmental and biased.

Your "concise", edited version of these encyclopedias which comprises your website only serves to make you seem even more judgmental and biased than them.

*Quote:*

---

The named philosophers are simply my personal preference.  
What are your 20th century favorites?

---

David Quinn, Kevin Solway, Otto Weininger.

*Quote:*

---

David: It is dangerous. It lacks the safety and order and "second-handedness" of standard academic thought. It is consistent with your character that you have avoided it.

Thomas: It seems you want to imply that I am in the habit of avoiding challenges. Well, I had my challenges, believe me. I emigrated to Asia, started three companies, went bankrupt, became successful, went bankrupt again, became successful again. I travel a lot, explored mountains, rivers, jungles, I saw poverty, civil war, hurricanes, and floods, went through injury and sickness.

---

And all of it safely experienced behind the confines of the giant egotistical fortress built out of conventional, mainstream thought. Truly, you do not know what spiritual and psychological danger is.

*Quote:*

---

What is the most dangerous thing that you ever did? Reading Nietzsche on the dole?

---

Living truthfully.

*Quote:*

---

David: The "denial" of inherent existence has enormous implications which can never be underestimated. Everything of spiritual and philosophical importance stems from it.

Thomas: I meant that logically nothing follows from it, not existentially. It is existentially important, because it dispels

illusion.

---

There are plenty of things which logically follow from it. For example:

- that Russell and Wittgenstein were both thoroughly deluded about the nature of Reality and their work carries very little significance because of it.
- that modern society is comprised of lies because its values are based on the perception that things inherently exist.
- that love between people is necessarily false in nature because it is based on the perception that people inherently exist.
- that emotionalism is a deluded and harmful activity because all emotions are based on the perception that things inherently exist.

And so on.

*Quote:*

---

David: This is complete rubbish. The only way one could conceive of shunyata as being just a word game is by not having any comprehension or awareness of the Great Reality to which the label "shunyata" points.

Thomas: This comment only shows how attached you are to the 'sunyata' concept. Concepts and ideas are themselves also empty. It seems that you somehow want to exclude your pet concepts, determinism, causality, identity, sunyata from emptiness, and pretend that they possess reality, or as you say: ultimate reality. That is a mistake. These ideas are just as empty and compounded as anything else.

---

The concept of a "tree" is empty in nature and yet it can still point our minds to the reality of trees.

Likewise, although the concept of sunyata is empty in nature, it is still able to point our minds to the *Great Reality* which comprises our entire existence.

*Quote:*

---

David: Science does not offer alternative methods of arriving at the same insight into emptiness.

Thomas: It does if you understand science deeply enough (which you don't).

---

Alas, the noises of fleas have just as much chance of doing it.

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 38

(3/13/04 9:00 pm)

Reply

Re: ego

---

birdofhermes: Are you saying things cannot be proved to be self-identical?

Owen: Of course not, but, self identities cannot have empirical proofs. There is no scientific method that could prove  $A=A$ .

Owen:  $A=A$  is either logically true or it is logically false.  $A=A$  is not factually true nor factually false.

Birdofhermes: Alright, we know that things are self-identical via logic.

birdofhermes: However, if that is logically so, then it must also be factually so, regardless of whether a scientific method can prove it.

Not so. Why do you assume this?

It is logically true that  $1+1=2$ , but it is not factually true at all!

Again, what situation in the world proves that  $1+1=2$ ?

birdofhermes: The question I have, perhaps for QRS, is if things are always in flux, how can anything be identical to itself as nothing stands still long enough?

"Or, how can  $A=A$  be the bedrock of all logic in a world in which nothing inherently exists?"

It cannot!

Is it logically absurd to assume that something exists is false. Every object of our ontology exists, is an implied axiom of reasoning in classical logic.

The so-called logic of QSR is not classical logic, at all.

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1460

(3/15/04 1:46 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

**Quote:**

The question I have, perhaps for QRS, is if things are always in flux, how can anything be identical to itself as nothing stands still long enough?

If things are always in a state of flux, and not unchanging and static, is entirely consistent with the principle of  $A=A$ .

To wit:

Consider an object in one moment ( $O1$ ) that changes into a different object in the next moment ( $O2$ ). Here we have a situation in which  $O1$  doesn't equal  $O2$ . And why? Because  $O1=O1$  and  $O2=O2$ .

---

But what about the problem that at no time does the object actually have such properties that it can be called  $O1$ , and at no time can you pinpoint the transition to  $O2$ ? Objects equaling themselves, and noninherent existence, seem a bit contradictory.

---

**Quote:**

Or, how can  $A=A$  be the bedrock of all logic in a world in which nothing inherently exists?

If it is true that nothing inherently exists, then we can conclude that it is impossible for anything to possess inherent existence, or that nothing exists in an ultimate sense, or that any perception that things inherently exist is an illusion. In other words,  $A=A$  (and logic) still works perfectly fine.

---

I don't see how  $A=A$  relates to the first sentence. I do see that  $A=A$  should be the bedrock of logic.

+++++

*Quote:*

---

Birdofhermes: Alright, we know that things are self-identical via logic.

However, if that is logically so, then it must also be factually so, regardless of whether a scientific method can prove it.

Not so. Why do you assume this?

---

Because the logic does not refer to an idea, such as the number two, but to actual objects. If it is logically so that every object is equal to itself, then it is empirically true.

*Quote:*

---

It is logically true that  $1+1=2$ , but it is not factually true at all! Again, what situation in the world proves that  $1+1=2$ ?

---

I don't see the problem with proving this. So what are you getting at?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 876  
(3/15/04 2:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

David,

You are an inexhaustible fount of nonsense, a river of non-sequiturs, a forest of muddled opinions, and an ocean of confusion.

David: There are plenty of things which logically follow from it [non-inherent existence, TK]. For example:

- that Russell and Wittgenstein were both thoroughly deluded about the nature of Reality and their work carries very little significance because of it.

I cannot see how that follows from non-inherent existence, much less do I think that you are familiar with the work of these authors. To speak in terms you are familiar with: Wittgenstein's grasp of language is equal to that of a Buddha. He certainly realized its emptiness.

David: - that modern society is comprised of lies because its values are based on the perception that things inherently exist.

This is not a characteristic peculiar to modern society. There have always been people at different levels of realization.

David: - that love between people is necessarily false in nature because it is based on the perception that people inherently exist.

Love does not require that belief/perception. Perhaps we should discuss love in greater detail, since you seem to confuse it with attachment.

David: - that emotionalism is a deluded and harmful activity because all emotions are based on the perception that things inherently exist.

Piffle. Emotions are a natural (biological) capability of human mind. As mental formations they are not very different from other mental faculties.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1466

(3/16/04 2:10 pm)

Reply



Re: ego

---

Have I conquered both Quinn and Owen in one swell foop?

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 508

(3/16/04 2:17 pm)

Reply

Re: ego

---

You conquer everyone, Evil Lady! White Widow!  
Maybe that's your problem?

Well, my problem is that I'm in love with you.

Oh.

Leave it at that.

Hugs for you,  
Huggies for me!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1467  
(3/16/04 3:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

Maybe that's your problem?

---

I have no problems. No distress, no angst, no interpersonal difficulties. And yet I care all the time about spiritual questions, think about them all the time. And in earlier years, when I did have angst and interpersonal difficulties, I also thought about it all the time. My desire for truth has had nothing whatever to do with my outward state. It had no particular beginning. Yet according to the theory here, some sort of unhappiness is necessary. But that is a highly suspect beginning to the spiritual life in my opinion, because it will not lead to an honest end.

Well, if a black widow is a spider, what does that make me?  
In love with me? Lucky for you I am kind.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 509  
(3/16/04 4:03 pm)  
Reply

Anna

---

\*blushing\*

Yes, you are kind.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 45  
(3/18/04 10:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Anna

---

birdohermes:

Owen: It is logically true that  $1+1=2$ , but it is not factually true at all!  
Again, what situation in the world proves that  $1+1=2$ ?

birdohermes: I don't see the problem with proving this.

Really! It took about 700 pages of formal logic to prove it by Russell and Whitehead See: Principia Mathematica, Volume I and II, (1910).

By what method do you prove that  $1+1=2$  ?

birdofhermes: So what are you getting at?

The point that I have been stressing is that there are (at least) two different concepts of truth.

Factual truth is different from logical truth!

It is false to say, p is logically true therefore it is also factually true. (which you have claimed to be true)

There are no tautologous facts and there are no factual tautologies.

Owen

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1473

(3/19/04 3:00 am)

Reply



Re: Anna

---

*Quote:*

---

Really! It took about 700 pages of formal logic to prove it by Russell and Whitehead See: Principia Mathematica, Volume I and II, (1910).

By what method do you prove that  $1+1=2$  ?

---

Ha - but he did prove it, right? I can't even imagine what convolutions that consisted of. Wherein lies the problem? Must we find a way through our solipsism to confirm the meanings of the numbers one and two? Should we spend a couple of hundred pages on the concept "and"? Is it a problem of boundaries - how can we discuss trees when there is no point at which the tree definitely stops being a tree?

*Quote:*

---

Factual truth is different from logical truth!

---

They can be. But must they be?

*Quote:*

---

There are no tautologous facts and there are no factual tautologies.

---

Why is  $1+1=2$  a tautology?

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

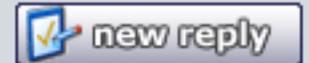


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ego



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Owen1234 Registered User Posts: 46 (3/19/04 4:06 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Anna</p> <hr/> <p>Owen: Really! It took about 700 pages of formal logic to prove it by Russell and Whitehead See: Principia Mathematica, Volume I and II, (1910). By what method do you prove that <math>1+1=2</math> ?</p> <p>Anna: Ha - but he did prove it, right? I can't even imagine what convolutions that consisted of.</p> <p>Yes, within the axiomatic (logical) system that they provided.</p> <p>Anna: Wherein lies the problem? Must we find a way through our solipsism to confirm the meanings of the numbers one and two? Should we spend a couple of hundred pages on the concept "and"? Is it a problem of boundaries - how can we discuss trees when there is no point at which the tree definitely stops being a tree?</p> <p>??</p> <p>Owen: Factual truth is different from logical truth!</p> <p>Anna: They can be. But must they be?</p> <p>Yes, of course.</p> <p>Owen: There are no tautologous facts and there are no factual tautologies.</p>

Anna: Why is  $1+1=2$  a tautology?

Because, its truth is shown by the methods of logic, not by any scientific or empirical method of reasoning

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1476

(3/19/04 4:27 am)

Reply



Re: Anna

---

??

Didn't you know? Boundaries aren't real. They are like clouds drifting in the sky. One thing morphs into another. It is our faulty conceptualizing that arbitrarily divides up the objects.

*Quote:*

---

Anna: They can be. But must they be?

Yes, of course.

---

This is precisely what I don't get. If it is logically so that an object equals itself, why would that not be true of the apple you hold in your hand, (never mind that the apple doesn't exist at all since it is an arbitrary conception). (But don't take a bite on a rock instead, as it will break your arbitrary teeth.)

You have here a pristine, mathematically virginal mind here with which to fuck, as I am completely in ignorance of this whole math-logic world.

*Quote:*

---

Anna: Why is  $1+1=2$  a tautology?

Because, its truth is shown by the methods of logic, not by any scientific or empirical method of reasoning.

---

Wait a minute. What do you mean "empirical reasoning"? One reasons and then checks empirically. You mean scientific method? So if I chop off one of your legs, and then the other leg, will you not find a big difference in the condition of having two legs, one leg and no legs?

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 48  
(3/19/04 5:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Anna

---

birdofhermes: This is precisely what I don't get. If it is logically so that an object equals itself, why would that not be true of the apple you hold in your hand, (never mind that the apple doesn't exist at all since it is an arbitrary conception). (But don't take a bite on a rock instead, as it will break your arbitrary teeth.)

You have here a pristine, mathematically virginal mind here with which to fuck, as I am completely in ignorance of this whole math-logic world.

-----

Your silliness and your profanity is out of place , for me.

I don't want to talk like you do!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1477  
(3/19/04 8:40 am)  
Reply



Re: Anna

---

Sorry, I was in an altered state. Also, I was annoyed at the crap that David said and shouldn't have taken it out on you.

Kellyven  
Posts: 55  
(3/19/04 10:29 am)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

*Quote:*

---

This is what you believe, but how do you know? It seems that you have just begun to explore this territory. At this time you cannot be certain about its worth. If Ultimate Reality seems promising, then by all means, dive into it. I could tell you that it is a grand illusion, but it won't matter to you. Anyway, the study of illusions is worthwhile in itself, provided that it leads to the uncovering of the same.

---

Thomas,

I have been away for a week; i have a slightly different response now to your question above.

Until Ultimate Reality becomes 'phenomena' for you, you will never know it is 'real', but for it to become phenomena (known), it is thereby of objective not ultimate reality. Thus it is impossible to know anything; as long as one keeps 'believing' in appearances, one remains deluded.

The only way to say 'i know' is of emptiness - the counterfoil of thinglessness - since it can not be a single appearance, and can never be phenomenal. Merely the concept of boundlessness, conceptlessness, emptiness, formlessness can be logically acceptable.

But the paradox is, as soon as one says, 'i know', one does not know. This is called faith in reason.

Kelly

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 276  
(3/19/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: ego

---

Bird:

*Quote:*

---

I do see that  $A=A$  should be the bedrock of logic.

---

I would say that  $A=A$  is the bedrock of consciousness rather than logic. What we call 'Logic' is a result of the thinking process which gives rise to concepts, rights and wrongs, etc.

Even before logically conceptualizing a formal concept of  $A=A$ , a new born baby grabs at things other than its-self, because it experiences that which is not its-self. The baby already experiences the difference between 'A' and 'not A' even before it can actually "think" about an "I". It is much later in life that we place  $A=A$  on a lofty platform.

I hope it is clear, my English is not so good.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 892  
(3/19/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: ego

---

Kelly: Until Ultimate Reality becomes 'phenomena' for you, you will never know it is 'real', but for it to become phenomena (known), it is thereby of objective not ultimate reality. Thus it is impossible to know anything; as long as one keeps 'believing' in appearances, one remains deluded.

Okay, you have to be precise with what you mean with 'appearances'. If you take appearances to be sense impressions, then these impressions are the product of the confluence of physical properties and the properties of your sense apparatus and nervous system; they are not the objects themselves. Hence, the Kantian distinction between phenomena and things-in-themselves (noumena). Using this distinction we may say that phenomena are knowable while the noumena are not. Kant came to exactly that conclusion. Given that noumena/mind confluence can result in an arbitrary number of phenomena, depending on physical and mental conditioning, noumena are phenomenally inexhaustible. Hence, taking a particular appearance of objects for the objects themselves is indeed a form of delusion.

Kelly: The only way to say 'i know' is of emptiness - the counterfoil of thinglessness - since it can not be a single appearance, and can never be phenomenal. Merely the concept of boundlessness, conceptlessness, emptiness, formlessness can be logically acceptable.

The mind has the capability to transcribe certain sense impressions into abstract information. That is the property of symbolic thought. For example, if you observe that an object has the same thickness in one dimension, the mind infers the abstract idea of parallelity of boundaries. Although the idea of parallelity is derived from perception, it can be analytically expanded on its own, without referring to the object itself, or respectively without reliance on further sense data. By this method, a large body of knowledge can be formed purely symbolically and independently of sense perceptions. We may call this the noetic body of knowledge about an object. The mind attaches it to specific phenomena identified by memorized key percepts.

The noetic body and the key percepts together form a unified physical or symbolic configuration of patterns that can be readily indentified. This configuration is called a Gestalt. Now the illusion arises that a Gestalt inherently exists, simply because the mind automatically (subconsciously) connects key percepts with a memorized noetic complex.

The realization of emptiness consists largely of seeing through this

mechanism. It might seem like an intellectual realization and as such it isn't all that difficult. However, Gestalt identification and inference of inherent existence is largely subconscious. It occurs automatically. Hence, the realization of emptiness is much more than an intellectual realization. It involves changing one's habits of perception.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 3/19/04 1:11 pm*

Kellyven  
Posts: 58  
(3/19/04 3:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: appearances

---

Thomas,

Kelly: Thus it is impossible to know anything; as long as one keeps 'believing' in appearances, one remains deluded.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas wrote: Okay, you have to be precise with what you mean with 'appearances'.

---

Since the mind can ever only focus on one thing at a time, appearances are any thing that the mind focusses on. I explained this in my post yesterday to Sue on consciousness and unconsciousness (see Nature of Women thread). Would you say some appearances are not delusional forms?

*Quote:*

---

The mind has the capability to transcribe certain sense impressions into abstract information. That is the property of symbolic thought.

---

I would say that all thought is symbolic: you can ignore piles of sense data and never observe any of it, but as soon as the data appears, it is a construction. Imagine a comatose person who is conscious: they have no sense data, no mental activities, yet they are mentally aware. What of? How

can that be - since there are no appearances, how can they be conscious?  
Where are the symbols or internal referents for such a person?

*Quote:*

---

For example, if you observe that an object has the same thickness in one dimension, the mind infers the abstract idea of parallelity of boundaries. Although the idea of parallelity is derived from perception, it can be analytically expanded on its own, without referring to the object itself, or respectively without reliance on further sense data. By this method, a large body of knowledge can be formed purely symbolically and independently of sense perceptions. We may call this the noetic body of knowledge about an object. The mind attaches it to specific phenomena identified by memorized key percepts.

---

In the objectless awareness, what can be known?

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 49

(3/19/04 8:42 pm)

Reply

Re: appearances

---

Anna: Sorry, I was in an altered state. Also, I was annoyed at the crap that David said and shouldn't have taken it out on you.

I do understand the effects of "I don't care juice", I have been there many times myself.

I too, am annoyed at the ridiculous crap that the QSR group believe and claim.

Their 'intriguing name', 'the genius forum', is the only reason for this board's popularity, ...certainly not their irrational views about logic nor their views against women.

Conversations with those that do not share their (QSR) views is still interesting enough to reply to their posts.

Kellyven

Posts: 63

(3/20/04 11:17 am)

Reply

knowing

*In the objectless awareness, what can be known?*

I have changed my mind again, this time i say that the Truth can become a certain knowledge when the Barrier of awareness is broken through: all appearances and awareness merge so that there is no constructing going on, but simple, direct and undistorted reflection of what is.

So Truth is something that can be known: relative truths cannot, but only believed.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

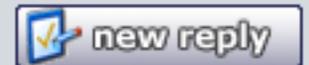
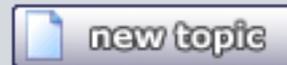


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Emotion - a false and deadly notion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 115 (11/19/03 10:28 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Emotion - a false and deadly notion</p> <hr/> <p>This is an extract from 'Genius News' of a discussion that took place on the 'Genius List' back around mid 2002. It was my first foray on the list. Dan comments are the one's to watch, my views are now radically different to what they were then.</p> <p>Rhett: I hope that a genius can achieve plenty of happiness whilst honing their awareness of reality...</p> <p>Dan Rowden: The genius has no need of happiness. He is beyond happiness and unhappiness. Unhappiness arises precisely because of our egotistical desire for happiness.</p> <p>Greg Shantz: Yes but before you become a genius couldn't feelings of happiness accompany learning about the infinite even though they will eventually have to go?</p> <p>Dan Rowden: Sure, that will inevitably occur at times, but Rhett's implication was that it is a good and desirable thing. It isn't. It indicates the continued presence of ego and therefore delusion. But you're right to say that the seeker will feel emotionally empowered, sometimes happy, as a result of certain insights. But, those feelings are a danger to him and he must not rest in them.</p> <p>Greg Shantz: He must not rest in them, he must continue on the path to overcoming them entirely. But while he is learning about reality without</p>

having a full knowledge of it he will still experience emotions. When he has a new insight or works out a problem that has been nagging him he may experience happiness and contentment. An enlightened person is beyond dualities like happiness or unhappiness. But enlightenment is not an emotion; enlightenment is freedom from the unpredictable winds of emotions. Enlightenment is when you see the world clearly without delusion. Emotions are clouded thoughts, enlightenment is a clear mind.

Rhett: When i remove myself from social interaction my emotions fade away and i am neither happy or unhappy. When i engage in social interaction the experience of emotions increases. I seem to be attempting to maximise happiness and minimise unhappiness in a social context through the application of accumulated (and accumulating) wisdom at the core of issues. When i surround myself with seekers they give me space within their world. I avoid being worshipped overtly by them but i do appreciate their thanks for what i share with them. But i have not as yet found people with comparable insight as myself. Thus, there is a hole somewhere in me...

I am searching for a better understanding of the path that will...see me...if i could finish this question i think i would immediately know the answer. Perhaps i'm just trying to work out my best compromise between isolation - integration with society(?).

Leo Bartoli: Dan is referring to a perfect genius so his advice has little practical relevance to all of us here. For all we know, and as i say we may know this intuitively or instinctively, periods of happiness may have a healing effect on the body or the brain helping to eventually bring one closer to perfection of consciousness, just as play may help a young mind develop properly. Of course, to use this as an excuse to indulge without restraint may be counter productive.

Dan Rowden: In strict terms, yes, my point refers to the perfect state of affairs, but to say it has no practical relevance to the imperfect is wrong. One does not require perfection to significantly and meaningfully transcend the egotism of the happiness/unhappiness duality - and therefore samsara and suffering.

Development in this area occurs with any diminution of the force of the ego.

The advice is entirely relevant to the imperfect. Anyway, we're striving the goal of enlightenment and perfection, aren't we? Are you saying it is of no practical help to the seeker to comprehend the nature of that which he is

striving for?

Leo Bartoli: No, i was simply saying, or believe i was saying, that the genius is not beyond the need for happiness unless he is perfect. Does that help?

Rhett: Happiness is an emotion and is therefore a real state. Can humans be emotionless? Should humans strive for emotionlessness?

I spent a number of years trying to be emotionless. Why did i try to do this? Perhaps the greatest factor was that it was a self protecting response; I feel that geniuses are more sensitive to people and thus suffer from negative emotions/interactions more than others. Being constantly misunderstood is extremely alienating and dispiriting. I did not fully succeed in being emotionless. Complete isolation may have brought that, but, whilst i am not afraid of isolation, i do not particularly value it. Thus, i chose to accept that i will experience emotions. Simple logic suggests that if i am going to experience emotions then i'll try to maximise the desirable ones and minimise the undesirable ones.

Subhash: Happiness should not be an emotion. It should be a state beyond that.(The Genius would know better !)

Genius is not one who is sensitive to the world as we conceive a sensitive individual to be. He is able see and experience things in the light of eternity. Hence he is not disturbed by the 'leela'(worldly play) and is able to live in 'ananda' undisturbed by the sensual world.

Rhett: I'm quite uninterested in any construct that suggests that all thinking leads to sadness. It seems that many people engaging in this forum believe this. If you're unhappy, how smart is that? Surely a genius can facilitate their life such that they are happy? Why not? I'm amazed that this topic is so contentious. Is it perhaps a common pitfall that has grown into a culture within philosophical circles? I've read widely whilst unconsciously avoiding most of the eastern 'enlightenment' books and western books on philosophy. The common ruts within the debates on this forum have me celebrating my intellectual path. Of course i may simply be ignorant.

When i use the word happiness i mean exactly that. I am not talking about a false or superficial happiness.

Dan Rowden: Thinking necessarily leads to sadness (suffering) because thinking necessarily means a critical examination of one's self-reality and of one's attachments. Whatever the outcome of that examination, it will

produce, if authentic, anxiety, which is a form of suffering.

Irena: What makes you think the state of happiness has anything to do with desire or any other form of volitional pressure. Can't it be possible that happiness is the optimal condition for a normal human, aiding digestion for example? and what not?

Why must happiness be characterized additionally as a desire when it is already quite sufficiently described under its accepted definitional term as happiness?

Is the need for food always a desire for food? Isn't it sometimes a pressing need? Ditto for other conditions. Would you say a desire for anger is a typical way to describe what is a very similar condition, emotionally to happiness, in that it is a somewhat elevated state? No, generally we accept anger is a result of certain factors, including biological. So why would happiness be any different? Why do you infer happiness is a weakness?

Dan Rowden: Well, let's get our concepts in order here: happiness is not a desire. Happiness is an emotional state; it is the sublimation of the will to power in the emotional realm. The desire for happiness is a desire. The need for food is a basic biological need. The desire for happiness is an expression of our psychology; specifically, it is a desire of the ego for power.

And it is not weakness but rather delusion. The desire for happiness indicates the egotistical sensation of a lacking that is not based in valid notions of reality.

Irena: I guess you see happiness as a kind of mindless bliss. I see it as a joyful contentment. And I just looked up happy in the dictionary and it says "to be content with one's lot". I would guess to be content with one's lot would mean not to desire anything more or less.

Dan Rowden: Well, yes, I guess I do see it as mindless, because that's basically what it is! Most people don't have the foggiest understanding of their own psychology, so how could their state of happiness really be other than mindless? Happiness, however, is one of those slightly nebulous terms that can refer to a variety of mind states - joy; gladness; contentment etc, so it can be hard to pin down the psychology of happiness per se. What one might say about its nature depends on the way one is defining it. But all these states share certain common properties, so let's see what we can do with it.....

Any desire represents the will to overcome some negative state - that means one is powerless (lacking) in the face of circumstance. The sublimation of any desire is to gain and possess power over the lack of a desired state; it is to gain power over circumstance.

Irena: If the desire for it is desire for power, then I would guess you define happiness as power.

Dan Rowden: It's a form of power, yes. As I said previously, it is power over circumstance and the absence of something. If you conquer your fear of flying you experience happiness at your having conquered this fear. That happiness is an expression of your power over fear. How many unhappy people have you met whose unhappiness expressed their power over something? Happiness is absolutely a feeling of power.

Irena: Well, that's one way to describe being contented - in a position of power.

Dan Rowden: That's right - power over that which made us discontent.

Irena: You are describing a kind of ego gratification which is not happiness but egotism.

Dan Rowden: The desire for happiness is egotism. That feeling of power one experiences, which again is happiness, is egotism. That which stems from ego is necessarily egotism.

Irena: Fine, you are probably right. But assume i know a little about two kinds of ego behaviour. One being egotism the other egoism.

Dan Rowden: Well, I regard that distinction as part of the gibberish of academic psychology. It might have its place somewhere in that great malaise, but not, I would argue, in this discussion.

Ego, Happiness and Samsara:

"Happiness is the transition from one form of suffering to another. Suffering is the transition from one form of happiness to another. Samsara is made of these transitions."

Desire is expressed in the individual because the ego - the concept held in mind of an inherently existent, separate self - has a continual and necessarily unending need to ground itself in reality, to substantiate its existence, to give itself permanence and therefore security (generated by the perception of separation). The ephemeral nature of things, however,

constantly steps in to destroy that security and hence desire constantly arises. This is the basis of the forming of attachments. Attachments give a foundation and support to the idea of our existence; they ground us, our egotistical selves, in "reality" and therefore provide security, a concrete sense of being. "Happiness" is that state in which this desire for substance and security is sublimated, in whatever context that might occur.

Unhappiness (suffering) is that state where ego feels insubstantial or disconnected from reality in some way (lacking in something it perceives itself as requiring). The desire for happiness may be characterised as the ego's will to security in being.

But happiness only lasts as long as the conditions upon which it is based continue to exist. Therefore happiness is not only, itself, ephemeral, it is dependent upon those continued conditions. Herein lies the beginning of a need for control of one's environment, physically and psychologically.

Happiness is a state of such control and therefore, as I said before, a sense and type of power. I don't there's too much need for me to elaborate on the personal and social consequences of that need for control.

The reason the desire for happiness is delusional is that the entire above state of affairs is delusional in that the "ego" conception of self is false (i.e. there is no separate, inherently existent self) and all psychological phenomena that arise with this falsity as their basis, are also necessarily false.

I mean, we can get bogged in terminology and semantic pedantry if we want to, and some of us probably do want to so as to avoid the crux of the issue, but rather than worry about whether we should characterise something as a "need" rather than a "want" and so forth, we should look to the essentials of the issue. We could quite easily characterise the desire for happiness as an essential need of the ego, because, frankly, it is - which is to say it is as natural to the ego as the spreading of roots is to a tree - but the point is the ego itself is not hard-wired into mind whereas certain biological needs like breathing are hard-wired into our biological natures.

We might be stuck with the need to breathe and take water, but we're not stuck with the delusion of the ego or any of the psychological phenomena that emanate from it, the desire for happiness being one of the more prominent ones and also being one of the most significant sources of suffering.

Alex Meyer: But the lack of psychological understanding in "most people" [you spoke of], has nothing to do with the question of happiness being necessarily mindless. Would you disagree that it is possible to feel

happiness, and at the same time be aware, and conscious about the psychological implications of that feeling?

I often find that I can recognize a feeling, and because I recognize it, it is easier to control it and sometimes ignore it. I do no longer need to succumb to the feeling. I am not perfect though, and do not always immediately recognize the feeling, but that is irrelevant to the issue of the possibility, that the state of happiness doesn't need to be mindless.

Dan Rowden: Actually, it has everything to do with people being mindless. A psychological phenomenon that is occurring, and is valued, that is happening in an absence of any understanding of its nature, is necessarily mindless. One cannot truly understand the basis of happiness and experience it, for to really understanding happiness is to understand the basis of ego and of Reality itself. If one is experiencing happiness, understanding is necessary absent in the moment that happiness is being experienced.

One can understand happiness and have a memory of the "feeling" but that is not to be in a "happy" state. One cannot be happy and mindful at the same time. Understanding is dependent on the absence of ego; happiness is dependent on its presence. You can't have both, not in any pure sense.

Alex Meyer: Also, mindless happiness will kill any motivation to seek truth. So perhaps happiness should be sold with a warning-label on the package... As David Quinn pointed out in the forum, though, if the will to truth/wisdom is strong enough, mindless happiness will eventually become tiring, and not so mindless after all.

Dan Rowden: Happiness - and the desire for it - is transcended. Till that time, one is still engaging in mindlessness to some degree - namely, the degree to which one experiences happiness.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/20/03 10:24 am*

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 122

(11/22/03 10:59 am)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: Emotion - a false and deadly notion

---

No responses thus far, perhaps i have hit the jackpot here, perhaps i have hit on the dearest attachment of all?

Let's see if we can get a serious debate going...let's see if people are willing to back up their attachments...

Here is another extract from the 'Genius News'...

### EXPUNGING THE EMOTIONS

Why234: It is quite absurd to expunge emotion completely considering that we are mere mortals, innately gifted with emotions.

David Quinn: Yes, emotions have certainly been given to us by evolution and they have been useful for our survival in the past. It helps to be emotional when you want to wipe out the competition. But I contend that not only are the emotions no longer useful, but that they can be eliminated via a process of philosophical development. In fact, I contend that we are morally obligated towards future generations to eliminate them.

Leyla: Yes, we are. But then, nobody would be having sex and there would be no future generations. Is that the ultimate goal for others from the sages perspective?

David Quinn: If their primary goal is the survival of wisdom (and it is highly likely that it would be), then the survival of abstract consciousness would automatically become an important goal, which means they would have a vested interest in seeing the human race continue.

Leyla: Friends, Romans, countrymen; lend me your fears: I say again, albeit somewhat differently, that there are positive emotional states and uses of emotion--especially toward the goal of enlightenment--just as there are negative ones.

David Quinn: I agree that, in the beginning stages at least, emotion can be an important driving force towards enlightenment. A beginner certainly

cannot get anywhere if he isn't consumed by a passion for Truth. But as I've mentioned elsewhere, there comes a point in a thinker's development where he begins to pierce the very illusions which trigger the emotions - namely, the illusions of self-existence.

If you remove all the flammable material from a certain area, then fire can no longer arise in that area. Similarly, if you remove the illusions of self-existence from your mind, then emotion can no longer arise - which is a very liberating experience. It's a bit like the murkiness of an overcast morning breaking up and clearing to reveal a glorious sunny afternoon.

Leyla: Is there no emotion involved with the experience of this revelation? Perhaps...elation? Serenity? Exhilaration?

David Quinn: In the earlier stages of the path, there is. When a person gains genuine insight into the Reality for the first time there is exhilaration, astonishment and fantastic joy. And sometimes, when the insight is not quite perfect and the ego's concern for its own security has been aroused, there can be the reverse - namely, great anxiety and fear. But all of these emotions begin to fade away over time as the individual gradually discards the conceptual framework which embeds the ego.

Logothing: Please explain what the illusions of self-existence are.. I am intrigued.

David Quinn: The belief that one's self ultimately or independently exists, that it possesses inherent significance and value, that it possesses free will, that it is anything other than an intangible conceptual construct of the moment.

This creates other kinds of illusions such as the belief that one came into existence at some point in the past and will one day disappear again, that there is life and death, that there are things in the world to overcome and things to be feared, that fortresses have to be created in order to protect the self, and so on - which in turn gives rise to the deluded emotions of anger, pride, guilt, happiness, etc.

JoshuaStone: I am inspired to view it as quite curious the way you flippantly use the term "perfect." In order for you to use that term the way you do it would seem that you are privy to what actually is "perfect." So tell us all, just exactly what in this three-dimensional world is "perfect?"

David Quinn: The word "perfect" can be used in different ways. For example, we can say that all things are "perfect" in that they are direct manifestations of Reality. Even flaws in objects are direct manifestations of Reality and therefore perfect.

In a psychological sense, a person reaches "perfection" when he no longer experiences delusion. That is to say, all imperfections of thought have vanished from his mind. Such a person is able to dwell in enlightenment effortlessly, permanently and without interruption.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 291  
(11/22/03 2:41 pm)  
Reply

 ---  

---

Rhett, my dear, what is your view on Artificial Intelligence?

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 33  
(11/23/03 4:57 am)  
Reply

 Re: --- Happiness and Emotions  

---

Happiness  
Happiness is lack of desire. This can be through contentment with the current situation, and therefore temporary, or through understanding of the nature of happiness, and therefore permanent (while the understanding remains).

Joy isnt really included in this, its just a momentary ego boost in any case, and doesnt last.

*Quote:*

---

No responses thus far, perhaps i have hit the jackpot here, perhaps i have hit on the dearest attachment of all?  

---

Its the only attachment, and generates all others.

"EXPUNGING THE EMOTIONS" is a good extract, but one part caught my attention, mostly because its an area im confused about myself.

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn: If their primary goal is the survival of wisdom (and it is highly likely that it would be), then the survival of abstract consciousness would automatically become an important goal, which means they would have a vested interest in seeing the human race continue.

---

David doesn't seem sure that in a world of people without emotion, their primary goal would be the survival of wisdom. As Paul points out, they might well choose to replace the human race with something altogether more rational. But more than that, why does wisdom dictate that wisdom must survive?

The universe continues as before, with or without it. If it survives, it could hardly be prevented. While it's certainly appealing to think of all the people you can help in their own search for wisdom, all the information they need is all around them, and they have to do all the work themselves.

I would certainly help anyone who wished to become wise in any way I could, but as for encouraging wisdom in those who have no interest in it, that seems a step too far.

Perhaps this is because the wisdom I have gained, did not seem motivated by the valuing of wisdom, but rather by the fact that I had/have nothing else to do with my life.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(11/24/03 11:06 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: --- Happiness and Emotions

---

Hi Hywel,

*Happiness is lack of desire. This can be through contentment with the current situation, and therefore temporary, or through understanding of the nature of happiness, and therefore permanent (while the understanding remains).*

Whoa there. I agree that the state of happiness is free of desire, but it is also largely free of thought, so desire can hardly be present. Egotistical happiness is inherently impermanent, its nature is to cycle. Once one

understands the nature of happiness, that being power over one's desires - which derive from that which threatens to compromise one's non-existent self, one will no longer partake in it.

*Joy isnt really included in this, its just a momentary ego boost in any case, and doesnt last.*

Joy, happiness, same thing really, same psychotic process.

-----  
No responses thus far, perhaps i have hit the jackpot here, perhaps i have hit on the dearest attachment of all?  
-----

*Its the only attachment, and generates all others.*

If you are talking about emotion then i disagree. Even though ego and emotion are so tightly intertwined, they are not the same. The ego, ie. 'life', is usually the most valued attachment, but not always, examples are hard to find but kamikaze pilots might be one (suicide bombers don't count because they usually think they are going to a better life). I think most people would still prefer to live even if they knew they were never going to experience emotion, but they would find it an excruciating choice. After having experienced emotionlessness for a period of time they might well be very thankful, depending of course on the way in which their emotions were prevented from occurring. I have wanted to escape emotion for most of my life. One either has a will to consciousness and emotionlessness, or the will to unconsciousness and emotion, they are mutually incompatible.

*"EXPUNGING THE EMOTIONS" is a good extract, but one part caught my attention, mostly because its an area im confused about myself.*

-----  
David Quinn: If their primary goal is the survival of wisdom (and it is highly likely that it would be), then the survival of abstract consciousness would automatically become an important goal, which means they would have a vested interest in seeing the human race continue.  
-----

*David doesnt seem sure that in a world of people without emotion, their primary goal would be the survival of wisdom. As Paul points out, they might*

*well choose to replace the human race with something altogether more rational. But more than that, why does wisdom dictate that wisdom must survive?*

It's extremely unlikely that someone would become wise without valuing wisdom, and if they value wisdom they would naturally value its survival. Wisdom encompasses quality reasoning processes, and all good reasons point to an understanding of truth being of more value than other things.

To place another value higher than truth is illogical, because you cannot be sure that you know the truth of that value, you could well be valuing a chimera and/or acting quite contrary to what you think you are. I can tell you that this is actually the case with everyone that doesn't value truth foremost, which is basically everyone on this planet. They are radically misguided.

*The universe continues as before, with or without it. If it survives, it could hardly be prevented. While it's certainly appealing to think of all the people you can help in their own search for wisdom, all the information they need is all around them, and they have to do all the work themselves.*

But do they find that good information and have a concept of its worth without being helped? Very rarely.

*I would certainly help anyone who wished to become wise in any way I could, but as for encouraging wisdom in those who have no interest in it, that seems a step too far.*

Whilst encouraging non-seekers certainly has a high probability of being problematic, so does doing nothing about the ignorance in this world.

*Perhaps this is because the wisdom I have gained, did not seem motivated by the valuing of wisdom, but rather by the fact that I had/have nothing else to do with my life.*

I suggest you take an active interest in formulating a conscious value system ASAP. You are basically suggesting that you have a passive, feminine minded approach to your value system and decisionmaking, almost as if "I am

pursuing wisdom because it's what's in front of me". You have plenty of other things you could do with your life, so there must be at least a bit of valuing of wisdom in there somewhere.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 130  
(11/24/03 11:51 am)  
Reply | Edit

Re: ---

---

*Rhett, my dear, what is your view on Artificial Intelligence?*

A proper understanding of the nature of cause and effect gives one a wholly different perspective on Artificial Intelligence. Man has been creating AI since the dawn of man, because man is AI. There is no fundamental difference between 'living' things and 'non-living' things, just an endless sea of mechanistic (causal) processes.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1775  
(11/24/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply

----

---

Not true rhett, humans are not artificial intelligences. To say there is only *artificial* intelligence is a most unintelligent thing to say. If you mean to say that all intelligence is created, then I agree, but your words do not show this to be so.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 398  
(11/24/03 1:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Well it could be said that our intelligence is artificial because it is dependent on other humans. Our intelligence would not be what it is if we were isolated from birth.

Media and governments might also be making our intelligence artificial to a degree.

Nah, that is a weak argument, but I'll post it anyway.

<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1047 (11/24/03 1:31 pm) Reply</p>	<p> AI</p> <hr/> <p>He means to say that intelligence is artificial because he thinks life is artificial. In other words, he does not actually believe that there is any sort of ineffable something called life. In other words, despite the massive complexity of life forms (but all is relative, and it is just an appearance of complexity to our mindset)and the fact of reproduction and growth, we are just big computers, machines. Chemical and electrical processes.</p> <p>Isn't that what you also believe Suergaz? That is the atheist position.</p> <p>What in the world can such as you mean by saying intelligence is created?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1780 (11/24/03 1:42 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: AI</p> <hr/> <p>Birdy, how do you know the atheist position when you are not one?! I had thought you would refer to it as an imposition! Rhett is no atheist, he has concrete shoes and we must work to remove them. Life will never have the trappings of a machine. Oscillation has a lot (shall we say an infinity?) to answer for! (forgive such slightness of expresion, in some places its called poetry)</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1048 (11/24/03 2:00 pm) Reply</p>	<p> atheism</p> <hr/> <p>Birdy, how do you know the atheist position when you are not one?! \\\\\\</p> <p>Because I have thought about it. Rhett is right, blanket statements without logical (or otherwise) thought processes to back them up are a waste of time. Tell me how I am wrong, that's what I'm saying. The one question I asked, you didn't answer. I said, isn't that your take on things? =====</p> <p>I had thought you would refer to it as an imposition!</p> <p>No, not an imposition. Dogma is an imposition. Of course, when the atheists had control ("communist" countries) they were ruder than anything. \\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\\</p> <p>Rhett is no atheist, he has concrete shoes and we must work to remove them.</p> <p>what the fuck??</p>

=====  
Life will never have the trappings of a machine.  
  
Why the hell not?  
=====  
  
Oscillation has a lot (shall we say an infinity?) to answer for! (forgive such slightness of expresion, in some places its called poetry)  
  
Well, who knows what you mean by oscillations, although I tend to agree. Our poetry may be involving very divergent images. Good poetry, in my opinion, is understandable. I do not forgive it.  
  
I honestly don't think you've thought about the atheist position. Either things are alive or they are not. If there is only matter, and that matter started out simple, so to speak, and by random chance collected into proteins, blah, blah, blah, and then the cell wall starts to let some things in and others out, and all the little pumps and gates run on chemical reactions and electrical charges - well isn't it a machine? There is no reason in such a scenario to have any significance to calling something alive.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1782  
(11/24/03 6:31 pm)  
Reply

 ---  

---

Life is no machine and the universe is not one either.  
  
Machines require inventors.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 305  
(11/24/03 6:39 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---  

---

Bingo.  
You're a genius, and I love you.  
That doesn't matter, the latter  
I mean, but... Soit.

<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1049 (11/25/03 1:03 am) Reply</p>	<p> atheism</p> <hr/> <p>There is no talking to you, Suergaz, if refuse to engage in conversation. You answered none of my points. Can it be you have no inkling about them, or have attention deficit disorder?</p> <p>What is the essence of life?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1784 (11/25/03 1:43 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Your point you want answered-- "<i>what the fuck??</i>"</p> <p>I mean that Rhett has been sunk by mob rule and can be helped by you even though you are an agnost like he is.</p> <p>Your point <i>Why the hell not?</i> was already answered.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1051 (11/25/03 2:03 am) Reply</p>	<p> atheism</p> <hr/> <p>++I mean that Rhett has been sunk by mob rule and can be helped by you even though you are an agnost like he is.</p> <p>** I doubt I can help him. One has to want help, you know. Besides, you forget, I have only henids to offer.</p> <hr/> <p>Why do you call him an agnost?</p> <hr/> <p>++Your point <i>Why the hell not?</i> was already answered.</p> <p>No - the question I want answered is, what is Life?</p> <p>You didn't really answer the why the hell not point. You just said machines require inventors. Yes, it's a fair point, and I acknowledge other minor differences between what we call life forms and what we call machines or computers. But have a little imagination! At bottom, are they different?</p> <p>The difference, of course, is that men have conceived of a purpose and design for a particular machine and then put it together. As an atheist, you are assuming that all we life forms got ourselves together. No doubt, the</p>

	<p>ability to renew by reproducing ourselves is a major improvement over rocks. Rocks have their own ways, however.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1284 (11/25/03 2:30 am) Reply</p>	<p> --</p> <hr/> <p>Rocks are fluid. It is our limited perception of them that sees them as static objects. Could the same be said about our impressions of life?</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1785 (11/25/03 2:35 am) Reply</p>	<p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Consciousness is the difference bird. We did get ourselves together.</p> <p>I call Rhett an agnost because he doesn't believe or not believe in god. Like Quinn for instance.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1052 (11/25/03 6:30 am) Reply</p>	<p> atheism</p> <hr/> <p>++Rocks are fluid. It is our limited perception of them that sees them as static objects. Could the same be said about our impressions of life?</p> <p>**It could, but how so? I mean, what do you have in mind?</p> <hr/> <p>++ Consciousness is the difference bird. We did get ourselves together.</p> <p>**Worthless conjecture. What do you know about consciousness, its origins, its nature. Does consciousness arise from within the brain only? If you say yes, you are an atheist. If you say we got ourselves together, you must believe that consciousness is no more than chemical reactions in the brain matter. And if you say yes to both of these, then life does not really exist.</p> <hr/> <p>++I call Rhett an agnost because he doesn't believe or not believe in god. Like Quinn for instance.</p> <p>** I agree about Quinn, which is why there is hope for him, but I don't know why you say it about Rhett.</p>

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 781

(11/25/03 10:00 am)

Reply



Re: ---

Surely the differences between organic life and machines are pretty self-evident when nouns are used as they were meant to be used i.e. descriptively. The similarities are also apparent but that doesn't make these two things one in the same. Because the similarities between men and women outweigh the differences by a long shot, should we scrap the distinction, a distinction which is self-apparent in spades. A grain of sand is extremely similar to a mountain in many ways, but they are rightly distinguished and designated as being two different things. Machines are machines, life is life.

In the first abstract above, where life is likened to a machine, it could be said that life is like a whole lot of things and the same could be said of machines. For instance, the sun is like an engine, but we call it the sun. The solar system is like clockwork, but we call it the solar system. The earth is like life and a machine, but we call it the earth, or a planet. Fractal geometry is often like organic life in a lot of ways, as are crystals, but they have their own names. Electrons are very much like thoughts in certain aspects, sometimes they seem to have a life of their own, but they're called electrons. Life is like a wheel, wheels are like machines, machines are like galaxies, galaxies are like life, life is like a whirlpool, whirlpools are like machines, machines are like evolutionary processes, evolutionary processes are like the universe, the universe is like life and life is like infinity.

On a strictly empirical basis, abstracted, the stuff that machines, life, the universe and everything are made up of is little more than nothing, yet we see such vast distinctions. It's a question of perspective, just like dimensions.

In the second abstract above, where life (and everything else) is likened to AI in its artificiality, it's just another perspective denying the perspective of life, viewing it from a different angle, another dimension even. All very well and good but the trouble is that in this dimension, life cannot actually be like a machine, nor AI like life, because there is nothing; no life, no machines, no artificiality, no bona fide, no likenesses, no differences, no thing, no nothing. It is therefore completely out of context, the context being demarcation, and therefore contextual abstract nonsense.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 782

(11/25/03 10:11 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

Bird: In other words, despite the massive complexity of life forms and the fact of reproduction and growth, we are just big computers, machines. Chemical and electrical processes.

That is the atheist position.

---

What is so un-god-like about this Bird?

---

*Quote:*

I honestly don't think you've thought about the atheist position. Either things are alive or they are not. If there is only matter, and that matter started out simple, so to speak, and by random chance collected into proteins, blah, blah, blah, and then the cell wall starts to let some things in and others out, and all the little pumps and gates run on chemical reactions and electrical charges - well isn't it a machine? There is no reason in such a scenario to have any significance to calling something alive.

---

I don't see how that makes it a machine and I don't see why this means that the label 'alive' has no significance.

But could you please expand on why you think that alive/not alive relates to atheism?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Emotion - a false and deadly notion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1786 (11/25/03 11:32 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>bird:--Worthless conjecture. What do you know about consciousness, its origins, its nature. Does consciousness arise from within the brain only? If you say yes, you are an atheist. If you say we got ourselves together, you must believe that consciousness is no more than chemical reactions in the brain matter. And if you say yes to both of these, then life does not really exist.</p> <hr/> <p>Not a conjecture bird!</p> <p>But bird do tell me where consciousness arises from?! All I know is its existence! Consciousness is not just chemical reactions, but nature loving itself! It's called life! Rhett thinks emotion doesn't sum it up well, and well he might? You're so propped up about your position!</p>

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1053

(11/25/03 12:44 pm)

Reply

☐ life, love

---

++You're so propped up about your position!

\*\*I'm so propped up?! Why you positively strut yours!

---

++But bird do tell me where consciousness arises from?! All I know is its existence!

\*\*If you don't know, (and of course you don't) then who are you to say there is no God?

---

++Consciousness is not just chemical reactions, but nature loving itself!

\*\*Very nice, I think so too. At least, I think nature loves itself, but rather, its divided self. I'm not sure where consciousness fits in, tho.

-----  
++It's called life!

\*\* How very interesting - I was thinking something quite similar the other day. That Love and Life are a kind of duality, that is, they are the core characteristics of God, one a male and one a female aspect. Of course love loves life. What else is there to love?

---

++Rhett thinks emotion doesn't sum it up well, and well he might?

\*\* Why might he well? See, it is my understanding that love is the ultimate animator in the universe. So without emotion, if you want to call it that and perhaps we shouldn't, there is no life or universe.

---

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1054  
(11/25/03 12:55 pm)  
Reply

 life

---

++Surely the differences between organic life and machines are pretty self-evident when nouns are used as they were meant to be used i.e. descriptively.

\* : ) Quite funny. I meant by calling them the same that there is no life in atheist-conceived life forms.

If the only kind of mind there is comes from chemical reactions within the brain which arose entirely by accident from lifeless chemicals, then humans are just computers.

---

++Electron are very much like thoughts in certain aspects, sometimes they seem to have a life of their own, but they're called electrons.

\*\* Well, on a different note, I have thought of life as a continuum such that there is rather more or less independence and consciousness on the part of lesser life forms, such as individual cells in the body, or electrons. And we too, are just cells in some bigger organ. (A diseased one, alas!)

---

++In the second abstract above, where life (and everything else) is likened to AI in it's artificiality, it's just another perspective denying the perspective of life, viewing it from a different angle, another dimension even. All very well and good but the trouble is that in this dimension, life cannot actually be like a machine, nor AI like life, because there is nothing; no life, no machines, no artificiality, no bona fide, no likenesses, no differences, no thing, no nothing. It is therefore completely out of context, the context being demarcation, and therefore contextual abstract nonsense.

\*\* I didn't quite get that. What do you mean "in this dimension"

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1055  
(11/25/03 1:10 pm)  
Reply

 more life

---

*Quote:*

---

Bird: In other words, despite the massive complexity of life forms and the fact of reproduction and growth, we are just big computers, machines. Chemical and electrical processes.

Either things are alive or they are not. If there is only matter, and that matter started out simple, so to speak, and by random chance collected into proteins, blah, blah, blah, and then the

cell wall starts to let some things in and others out, and all the little pumps and gates run on chemical reactions and electrical charges - well isn't it a machine?

---

++What is so un-god-like about this Bird?

++I don't see how that makes it a machine and I don't see why this means that the label 'alive' has no significance.

++But could you please expand on why you think that alive/not alive relates to atheism?

---

I'm not sure how to better explain, and of course, in my last post I partially did.

Un-Godlike - not the chemical processes themselves (there is nothing in the universe that is ungodlike) but the lack of any origin than dead matter by random chance.

The label alive has no significance if all an "alive" thing is is some minerals and atoms and molecules that once were dead and when put together right begin to move and reproduce. Separate out every molecule and atom of your body and brain and fling it through the sky. Was it ever alive? If you put a car engine together and fuel it, it will run. I'm saying, that according to atheists, if you put some dead chemicals and molecules together, they will get up and run. Including the brain, your thoughts, your humor, your seeking - only the temporary combination of chemicals makes it go. Separate the chemicals and it no longer goes, just as before they were gathered together.

Is there a thing called life which animates, or is it just putting chemicals together?

It is obvious that an atheist must believe the latter.

People have said god is a mystery, but life is also a mystery.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 404  
(11/25/03 8:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: more life

---

*People have said god is a mystery, but life is also a mystery.*

Thats probably a quotable quote, nice work.

Life is different to machines only in so far as that it seeks an independent existence. Life means that it seeks to use the environment, above and beyond of what the environment will naturally provide by it's own circumstance at it own choosing. The fact that life wasn't self forming is irrelevant. What is relevant though is that it is self-replicating.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1285  
(11/26/03 3:37 am)  
Reply

Re: more life

---

Self-replication, software-wise, is theoretically doable already. Someone would have to actually undertake the construction of the mechanical support mechanisms to carry out the "birthing process" of new machines.

If implemented (and it eventually will be), it even further blurs the line between life and not-life. It would be interesting to see the evolution of the process through thousands of iterations.

And if it turns out badly for humans, we always have Gov'ner Shwarzenegger to protect us.

Tharan

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(11/26/03 4:23 am)  
Reply

Re: ----Happiness and Emotions

---

To Rhett,

*Quote:*

---

Whoa there. I agree that the state of happiness is free of desire, but it is also largely free of thought, so desire can hardly be present. Egotistical happiness is inherently impermanent, it's nature is to cycle. Once one understands the nature of happiness, that being power over one's desires - which derive from that which threatens to compromise one's non-existent self, one will no longer partake in it.

---

This is what i was saying, although perhaps "power over one's desires" is a better way to put it. Im not sure that "no longer partake" is strictly accurate though, because events will continue to take place, its just that there being no self, there is no vested interest in any particular outcome.

*Quote:*

---

If you are talking about emotion then i disagree. Even though ego and emotion are so tightly intertwined, they are not the same. The ego, ie. 'life', is usually the most valued attachment, but not always, examples are hard to find but kamikaze pilots might be one (suicide bombers don't count because they usually think they are going to a better life). I think most people would still prefer to live even if they knew they were never going to experience emotion, but they would find it an excruciating choice. After having experienced emotionlessness for a period of time they might well be very thankful, depending of course on the way in which their emotions were prevented from occurring. I have wanted to escape emotion for most of my life. One either has a will to consciousness and emotionlessness, or the will to unconsciousness and emotion, they are mutually incompatible.

---

Actually i was talking about attachment to happiness.

*Quote:*

---

It's extremely unlikely that someone would become wise without valuing wisdom, and if they value wisdom they would naturally value it's survival. Wisdom encompasses quality reasoning processes, and all good reason points to an understanding of truth being of more value that other things.

---

What you are saying is "Its extremely unlikely that someone would get a fast

car without liking fast cars, and if they like fast cars they would naturally value the manufacture of fast cars." This has nothing to do with whether wisdom/fast cars should or should not be valued.

Actually, good reason says that things have no inherent value, simply the value we assign.

Or as David Quinn put it - "Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us."

*Quote:*

---

To place another value higher than truth is illogical, because you cannot be sure that you know the truth of that value, you could well be valuing a chimera and/or acting quite contrary to what you think you are. I can tell you that this is actually the case with everyone that doesn't value truth foremost, which is basically everyone on this planet. They are radically misguided.

---

You cannot value truth, only consciousness of it. But to value say "ice cream" higher than "consciousness of truth", does not mean that you are unaware of the nature of that value. Which is, that you assign it.

*Quote:*

---

But do they find that good information and have a concept of its worth without being helped? Very rarely.

---

I found lots of sources of good information quite easily, although this may not be the case for everyone. Concept of worth(value) is something that people assign, it is not inherent.

*Quote:*

---

Whilst encouraging non-seekers certainly has a high probability of being problematic, so does doing nothing about

the ignorance in this world.

---

Problematic/Perfect, same thing. But you are talking about trying to make other people share your values. That's fine but who are you to decide for other people what their values should be? They did not decide yours for you. At least seekers are actively looking for values.

*Quote:*

---

I suggest you take an active interest in formulating a conscious value system ASAP. You are basically suggesting that you have a passive, feminine minded approach to your value system and decisionmaking, almost as if "I am pursuing wisdom because it's what's in front of me". You have plenty of other things you could do with your life, so there must be at least a bit of valuing of wisdom in there somewhere.

---

Thanks for this, genuinely. I have been trying to formulate a value system for some time. But I have a hard time assigning value to that which shows the nature of values. Frankly, I'm looking for a good reason to do so, but perhaps ego still prevents that.

Indeed I am pursuing it because it is what's in front of me, but there doesn't seem to be much else around. Believe it or not, I count this a strength. What can defeat the man with nothing else to do? If he fails to reach his goal, he had nothing else to do and will feel no defeat! How can the man with nothing else to do be distracted, how can he be stopped?

There are an endless number of things I could do with my life, but I would need to assign value to them, and to do that arbitrarily seems defeatist. I do value wisdom, but to value it to the exclusion of all others, knowing that I choose to assign its value, there has to be a good reason, otherwise I'm just doing it as something to do.

Hywel

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1791  
(11/26/03 1:10 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

Bird really was conceived by aliens, She has no understanding of the position called 'atheism' whatsoever!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(11/27/03 12:29 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ----Happiness and Emotions

---

To Hywel,

-----  
Rhett: Whoa there. I agree that the state of happiness is free of desire, but it is also largely free of thought, so desire can hardly be present. Egotistical happiness is inherently impermanent, it's nature is to cycle. Once one understands the nature of happiness, that being power over one's desires - which derive from that which threatens to compromise one's non-existent self, one will no longer partake in it.

-----  
Hywel: This is what i was saying, although perhaps "power over one's desires" is a better way to put it.

Rhett: No. The desire for happiness is a desire for "power over one's desires", but happiness itself is the state of having power over one's desires, which is inherently transitory.

Hywel: Im not sure that "no longer partake" is strictly accurate though, because events will continue to take place, its just that there being no self, there is no vested interest in any particular outcome.

Rhett: No. Events will still take place - but the experience of emotion need not, and will not in the person that understands the nature of ego.

-----  
Rhett: If you are talking about emotion then i disagree. Even though ego and emotion are so tightly intertwined, they are not the same. The ego, ie. 'life', is usually the most valued attachment, but not always, examples are hard to find but kamikaze pilots might be one (suicide bombers don't count because they usually think they are going to a better life). I think most people would still prefer to live even if they knew they were never going to experience emotion, but they would find it an excruciating choice. After having experienced emotionlessness for a period of time they might well be

very  
thankful, depending of course on the way in which their emotions were prevented from occurring. I have wanted to escape emotion for most of my life. One either has a will to consciousness and emotionlessness, or the will to unconsciousness and emotion, they are mutually incompatible.

---

Hywel: Actually i was talking about attachment to happiness.

Rhett: To some extent you can insert 'happiness' wherever i have written emotion, but you will need to take into account that people would not consider  
it so bad because they would still have love...

---

It's extremely unlikely that someone would become wise without valuing wisdom, and if they value wisdom they would naturally value it's survival. Wisdom encompasses quality reasoning processes, and all good reason points  
to an understanding of truth being of more value than other things.

---

Hywel: What you are saying is "It's extremely unlikely that someone would get  
a fast car without liking fast cars, and if they like fast cars they would naturally value the manufacture of fast cars." This has nothing to do with whether wisdom/fast cars should or should not be valued.

Rhett: Sure, but my comment still conveys a valid point.

Hywel: Actually, good reason says that things have no inherent value, simply the value we assign.

Rhett: Sure, but as soon as one values reason one is on the path to the valuing of Wisdom.

Hywel: Or as David Quinn put it - "Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it  
is determined by us."

Rhett: Sure, but any conscious individual will necessarily display values, they cannot be avoided, they are as inherent to consciousness as is reason. Thus, since one must have them, one must choose which to have. Thorough

reasoning will lead to the valuing of Truth foremost.

Logic, reason and valuing are inherent to consciousness. The better the quality of that consciousness, the greater will be the striving for logic over illogic, reason over whim, valuing of truth over other values.

---

Rhett: To place another value higher than truth is illogical, because you cannot be sure that you know the truth of that value, you could well be valuing a chimera and/or acting quite contrary to what you think you are. I can tell you that this is actually the case with everyone that doesn't value truth foremost, which is basically everyone on this planet. They are radically misguided.

---

Hywel: You cannot value truth, only consciousness of it. But to value say "ice cream" higher than "consciousness of truth", does not mean that you are unaware of the nature of that value. Which is, that you assign it.

Rhett: Of course, what good would truth be without consciousness of it? Valuing the truth is a simple down-to-earth act of consciousness.

For most people the valuing of ice cream would be reliant on many other articles of 'knowledge'. It would only be valued in the presence of a self to eat it, a reality in which to eat it, for the reason that the self will have a desirable experience eating it, etc. People would hold it to be certain that ice-cream is the cause of the experience that they desire, but in actual fact they can never be sure that they are related. Thus, they are deluded about the nature of their value.

---

Rhett: But do they find that good information and have a concept of its worth without being helped? Very rarely.

---

Hywel: I found lots of sources of good information quite easily, although this may not be the case for everyone. Concept of worth(value) is something that people assign, it is not inherent.

Rhett: I didn't come across any clear information on Absolute Truths till just over a year ago on this very website. Up until that point eastern philosophy was too obscure for my rational mind to give it much time at all,

i thought it was hogwash. Its truths are so faint to western eyes it takes exceptionally rare circumstances for an individual such as Kevin to analyse it and see the truth in it. There is plenty of worldly wisdom out there, but the fundamentals of enlightenment, and a viable path to it, are largely the province of this website.

---

Rhett: Whilst encouraging non-seekers certainly has a high probability of being problematic, so does doing nothing about the ignorance in this world.

---

Hywel: Problematic/Perfect, same thing. But you are talking about trying to make other people share your values. Thats fine but who are you to decide for other people what their values should be? They did not decide yours for you. At least seekers are actively looking for values.

Rhett: You could do with developing your understanding of karma. Karma relates to the causal nature of values (and behaviours). Values are transferred between people in unnumerable ways, those values which are verbalised are just an aspect of the greater act of karma. No matter what i do my values, both those that are displayed intrinsic to my behaviour and those that i verbally communicate, will have an effect on other people and vice-versa. The fact that I consciously direct my values is just a natural product of my valuing of being conscious about everthing i do. I am not trying to coerce people into adopting my values, just lead their mind towards the only justifiable value (Truth).

---

Rhett: I suggest you take an active interest in formulating a conscious value system ASAP. You are basically suggesting that you have a passive, feminine minded approach to your value system and decisionmaking, almost as if "I am pursuing wisdom because it's what's in front of me". You have plenty of other things you could do with your life, so there must be at least a bit of valuing of wisdom in there somewhere.

---

Hywel: Thanks for this, genuinely. I have been trying to formulate a value system for some time.

Rhett: Which indicates that you already have one value; values.

Hywel: But i have a hard time assigning value to that which shows the nature of values. Frankly, im looking for a good reason to do so, but perhaps ego still prevents that.

Rhett: Think about the opposite of truth; falsity. You have to value either one of them, there is no in-between. If you develop your understanding of Ultimate Truth you will soon realise just how difficult it is to attribute meaning to the false existence that most people lead, and you will naturally find Truth a more appealing value.

Hywel: Indeed I am pursuing it because it is whats in front of me, but there doesnt seem to be much else around. Believe it or not, i count this a strength.

What can defeat the man with nothing else to do? If he fails to reach his goal, he had nothing else to do and will feel no defeat! How can the man with nothing else to do be distracted, how can he be stopped?

Rhett: I think you are trying to escape the ego based fear of not being successful in your attempt to value Truth. If you are already ferociously pursuing Truth - then all you would be doing is acknowledging what you are already doing, so there is nothing to fear.

Hywel: There are an endless number of things i could do with my life, but i would need to assign value to them, and to do that arbitrarily seems defeatist.

Rhett: See, you already value reason. All you need do is acknowledge it and develop your understanding of it's nature.

Hywel: I do value wisdom, but to value it to the exclusion of all others, knowing that I choose to assign its value, there has to be a good reason, otherwise im just doing it as something to do.

Rhett: A valuing of Truth/Wisdom is not at the total exclusion of all other values, it will necessarily have sub-values, for example; the maintenance of your body, logic, reason, thinking, the elimination of ego, etc.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 136

(11/27/03 1:04 pm)

Reply | Edit

Re: atheism

---

*++I call Rhett an agnost because he doesn't believe or not believe in god.  
Like Quinn for instance.*

*\*\* I agree about Quinn, which is why there is hope for him, but I don't know  
why you say it about Rhett.*

You're too late...

David: No, the actual content of Ultimate truth is devastating - at least for those who have a conscience.

Rhett: Certainly it is dangerous to the ego as well as the conscience. What conscience issues are of interest to you at the moment?

David: To my mind, conscience is simply the valuing of truth. So the conscience issues that concern me at the moment are the same ones that have always concerned me - namely, behavioural consistency with what is ultimately true.

How should I best spend my time? Is my mind as enlightened as it can be? How much sustenance should I give to my ego? What can I be doing to promote wisdom more effectively? Should I talk to women or ignore them? Should I continue to see my son? Should I trim my beard?

As I mentioned above, it is only uncovered when one comprehends the fact that all things lack inherent existence and pushes the logical implications of this all the way. This is devastating because it brings your entire being into the equation. The realization that one's existence isn't ultimately real is not only earth-shattering and profound, but it is also pregnant with lethal implications. The more these implications are taken on board, the more drastically one's life changes.

Rhett: This sounds very Zen.  
What are the 'lethal' implications?

David: The erosion of the basis of what humans normally call "life". When a person realizes with enlightened insight that nothing really exists, he

finds that he can no longer partake in the roller-coaster ride of gain and loss, success and failure, victory and defeat, love and hate, etc - that is, in the things that form the backbone of ordinary human life. From the conventional point of view, he enters a kind of living death.

Rhett: What have been the drastic changes in your life?

David: The changes are too numerous to mention, but they can be summed up in one sentence: I've been fatally wounded by God.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 137

(11/27/03 1:13 pm)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: more life

---

*People have said god is a mystery, but life is also a mystery.*

There are no mysteries to the wise man, thus he knows why people like mysteries.

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1798

(11/27/03 11:32 pm)

[Reply](#)

 ---

---

***Quote:***

---

There are no mysteries to the wise man, thus he knows why people like mysteries.

Rhett

---

He also loves why, for people desire to be wise!

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1546  
(11/27/03 11:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

People do not desire wisdom - they desire power.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1800  
(11/27/03 11:53 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

...do you not see enough wisdom in power to be convinced of this truth  
Dan?!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1801  
(11/27/03 11:55 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Not to mention the power in wisdom!

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1547  
(11/28/03 12:17 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Power over what?

Zag?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1548  
(11/28/03 12:24 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

What do you want power over, Zag?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1802  
(11/28/03 1:01 am)  
Reply

 ---  

---

Why over? Not that power does not end for us, but could you not see? Can you not? Has this word been the doom of too many for your taste?

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(11/29/03 1:04 am)  
Reply

 Re - Happiness and Emotions

To Rhett,

*Quote:*

-----  
Rhett: Whoa there. I agree that the state of happiness is free of desire,  
but it  
is also largely free of thought, so desire can hardly be present.  
Egotistical happiness is inherently impermanent, it's nature is to cycle.

Once one understands the nature of happiness, that being power over one's desires - which derive from that which threatens to compromise one's non-existent self, one will no longer partake in it.

-----  
Hywel: This is what i was saying, although perhaps "power over one's desires" is a better way to put it.

Rhett: No. The desire for happiness is a desire for "power over one's desires", but happiness itself is the state of having power over one's desires, which is inherently transitory.

-----  
But isnt understanding the nature of desire a form of "power over desire", even if there is no emotional feeling of happiness?

*Quote:*

Hywel: Im not sure that "no longer partake" is strictly accurate though, because events will continue to take place, its just that there being no self, there is no vested interest in any particular outcome.

Rhett: No. Events will still take place - but the experience of emotion need not, and will not in the person that understands the nature of ego.

---

So you say that understanding the nature of ego gives "power over emotion", but not that understanding of desire gives "power over desire"?

*Quote:*

---

-----

It's extremely unlikely that someone would become wise without valuing wisdom, and if they value wisdom they would naturally value it's survival.

Wisdom encompasses quality reasoning processes, and all good reason points to an understanding of truth being of more value that other things.

-----

Hywel: What you are saying is "Its extremely unlikely that someone would get a fast car without liking fast cars, and if they like fast cars they would naturally value the manufacture of fast cars." This has nothing to do with whether wisdom/fast cars should or should not be valued.

Rhett: Sure, but my comment still conveys a valid point.

---

That whatever you value you will likely continue to value? To learn about

something you need to value it? I confess I'm not sure what your point is.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: Actually, good reason says that things have no inherent value, simply the value we assign.

Rhett: Sure, but as soon as one values reason one is on the path to the valuing of Wisdom.

---

You dont have to value reason in order use reason, or in order to reason correctly. As evidenced by the large numbers of people who take reason completely for granted, but manage to cross the road safely on a regular basis.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: Or as David Quinn put it - "Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us."

Rhett: Sure, but any conscious individual will necessarily display values, they cannot be avoided, they are as inherent to consciousness as is reason. Thus, since one must have them, one must choose which to have. Thorough reasoning will lead to the valuing of Truth foremost.

---

Indeed, one must choose which to have. Can you take me through the reasoning that leads to the valuing of consciousness of Truth foremost? You cannot value Truth (see below).

*Quote:*

---

-----

Rhett: To place another value higher than truth is illogical, because you cannot be sure that you know the truth of that value, you could well be valuing a chimera and/or acting quite contrary to what you think you are. I can tell you that this is actually the case with everyone that doesn't value truth foremost, which is basically everyone on this planet. They are radically misguided.

-----

Hywel: You cannot value truth, only consciousness of it. But to value say "ice cream" higher than "consciousness of truth", does not mean that you are unaware of the nature of that value. Which is, that you assign it.

Rhett: Of course, what good would truth be without consciousness of it? Valuing the truth is a simple down-to-earth act of consciousness.

---

Truth remains entirely unaffected by consciousness of it, or lack thereof. You cannot value "the truth", you can only value "knowing what the truth is".

*Quote:*

---

For most people the valuing of ice cream would be reliant on many other articles of 'knowledge'. It would only be valued in the presence of a self to eat it, a reality in which to eat it, for the reason that the self will

have a desirable experience eating it, etc. People would hold it to be certain that ice-cream is the cause of the experience that they desire, but in actual fact they can never be sure that they are related. Thus, they are deluded about the nature of their value.

---

Potentially deluded. As you said yourself "One must choose which (values) to have." Ice-cream is a potential value, although admittedly an unlikely one.

*Quote:*

---

-----  
Rhett: But do they find that good information and have a concept of its worth without being helped? Very rarely.  
-----

Hywel: I found lots of sources of good information quite easily, although this may not be the case for everyone. Concept of worth (value) is something that people assign, it is not inherent.

Rhett: I didn't come across any clear information on Absolute Truths till just over a year ago on this very website. Up until that point eastern philosophy was too obscure for my rational mind to give it much time at all, i thought it was hogwash. Its truths are so faint to western eyes it takes exceptionally rare circumstances for an individual such as Kevin to analyse it and see the truth in it.

---

I found enough to get me started from many sources. But I got my first

specific information (and frankly, help) from those very eastern philosophies you thought were all hogwash. I admit don't have much taste for the epic poem style of the sutras, but when I came across zen koans and stories, initially through the books of D.T.Suzuki, I hit a wall.

At first, I was confused, they were clearly madmen talking rubbish, but I think I was intrigued by why someone would collect the sayings of madmen, and pass them down for hundreds of years. Clearly this has also happened with a lot of other religions, but usually they weren't quite such obvious madmen!

The fact that you don't really know what they are saying makes it pretty hard to attack their viewpoint, so in order to do that, you have to find out what their viewpoint is. I think that's pretty much how it worked for me.

With hindsight, the truths expressed in many of these koans seem very clear to me, and many of them seem to have been deliberately written so they are either gibberish, or make complete sense, highlighting the truth of it, really.

I also found them useful because they are easy to remember (I generally have a bad memory), and you can test them in the light of current understanding any time you please, very useful when you don't know any sages. I even went so far as to "write my own" in order to remember things I thought were important.

As such, I found reading David and Kevin's respective books more a consolidation of what I already knew than a revelation from start to finish, although they clearly also speak from an understanding I do not currently possess.

*Quote:*

---

There is plenty of worldly wisdom out there, but the fundamentals of enlightenment, and a viable path to it, are largely the province of this website.

---

I personally think there is plenty of wisdom out there, there's plenty of rubbish too, but this is the case with all information. The path you take does not begin or end with this website. I have found [www.advaita.org](http://www.advaita.org) to be a useful source of information, among many others online, although clearly it may not be to your rational tastes.

*Quote:*

---

-----  
Rhett: Whilst encouraging non-seekers certainly has a high probability of being problematic, so does doing nothing about the ignorance in this world.  
-----

Hywel: Problematic/Perfect, same thing. But you are talking about trying to make other people share your values. Thats fine but who are you to decide for other people what their values should be? They did not decide yours for you. At least seekers are actively looking for values.

Rhett: You could do with developing your understanding of karma. Karma relates to the causal nature of values (and behaviours). Values are transferred between people in unnumerable ways, those values which are verbalised are just an aspect of the greater act of karma. No matter what i do my values, both those that are displayed intrinsic to my behaviour and those that i verbally communicate, will have an effect on other people and vice-versa. The fact that I consciously direct my values is just a natural product of my valuing of being conscious about everthing i do. I am not trying to coerce people into adopting my values, just lead their mind towards the only justifiable value (Truth).

---

This was a rather stupid thing for me to say, clearly everything effects everything else, and obviously a thing "affected" or "unaffected" is "perfect" in either case. I suppose my only issue is why consciousness of truth is the

only justifiable value.

*Quote:*

---

-----  
Rhett: I suggest you take an active interest in formulating a conscious value system ASAP. You are basically suggesting that you have a passive, feminine minded approach to your value system and decisionmaking, almost as if "I am pursuing wisdom because it's what's in front of me". You have plenty of other things you could do with your life, so there must be at least a bit of valuing of wisdom in there somewhere.  
-----

Hywel: Thanks for this, genuinely. I have been trying to formulate a value system for some time.

Rhett: Which indicates that you already have one value; values.

---

Indeed, which leads to the question "Should I value values?" If i do not wish to be aimless and random in my effects, then i had better value values, and decide which values to have too.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: But i have a hard time assigning value to that which shows the nature of values. Frankly, im looking for a good reason to do so, but perhaps ego still prevents that.

Rhett: Think about the opposite of truth; falsity. You have to value either one of them, there is no in-between.

---

You would have to "know the truth" in order to be able to value "knowing falsity", otherwise it would not be "knowing falsity" you were valuing.

*Quote:*

---

If you develop your understanding of Ultimate Truth you will soon realise just how difficult it is to attribute meaning to the false existence that most people lead, and you will naturally find Truth a more appealing value.

---

Most peoples existence is not false until they realise that it is, in this sense their existence is entirely authentic and true. It is only a false existence if you realise that what you believe is false, and ignore it, or also find out what is true, and ignore it. I lead a false existence. However, most people do not percieve their existence as false, and therefore it is not false, its true,  $A=A$ .

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: Indeed I am pursuing it because it is whats in front of me, but there doesnt seem to be much else around. Believe it or not, i count this a strength.

What can defeat the man with nothing else to do? If he fails to reach his goal, he had nothing else to do and will feel no defeat! How can the man with nothing else to do be distracted, how can he be stopped?

Rhett: I think you are trying to escape the ego based fear of not being successful in your attempt to value Truth. If you are already ferociously pursuing Truth - then all you would be doing is acknowledging what you are

already doing, so there is nothing to fear.

---

This could well be the case, indeed i tell myself whatever is necessary to keep going. Otherwise i would be quite overawed by the task in hand. But you dont get to the top of a mountain just by wanting to be there, although this is also required. You also need to put one foot in front of the other, to be unstoppable, glacial. Just wanting to be at the top of the mountain doesnt provide enough energy for this alone.

I do fear failure, but this is what i tell myself so that it doesnt become paralysing. And acknowledging that i am already doing something doesnt allay fears over whether i should be doing it or not.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: There are an endless number of things i could do with my life, but i would need to assign value to them, and to do that arbitrarily seems defeatist.

Rhett: See, you already value reason. All you need do is acknowledge it and develop your understanding of it's nature.

---

I do acknowledge it and am attempting to do so.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: I do value wisdom, but to value it to the exclusion of all others, knowing that I choose to assign its value, there has to be a good reason, otherwise im just doing it as something to do.

Rhett: A valuing of Truth/Wisdom is not at the total exclusion of all other values, it will necessarily have sub-values, for example;

the  
maintenance of your body, logic, reason, thinking, the  
elimination of ego,  
etc.

---

Perhaps "subjugation" would have been a better word, in that everything is  
valued in relation to whether it promotes or is necessary for wisdom, or not.

Hywel

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1057

(11/29/03 12:07 pm)

Reply

 hee-haw

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna: People have said god is a mystery, but life is also a  
mystery.

Rhett: There are no mysteries to the wise man, thus he knows  
why people like mysteries.

Suergaz: Bird really was conceived by aliens, She has no  
understanding of the position called 'atheism' whatsoever!

---

Oh, you two asses!

Explain, Rhett, the mystery of life.

And what, Suergaz, is the position of the atheist that I don't understand?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

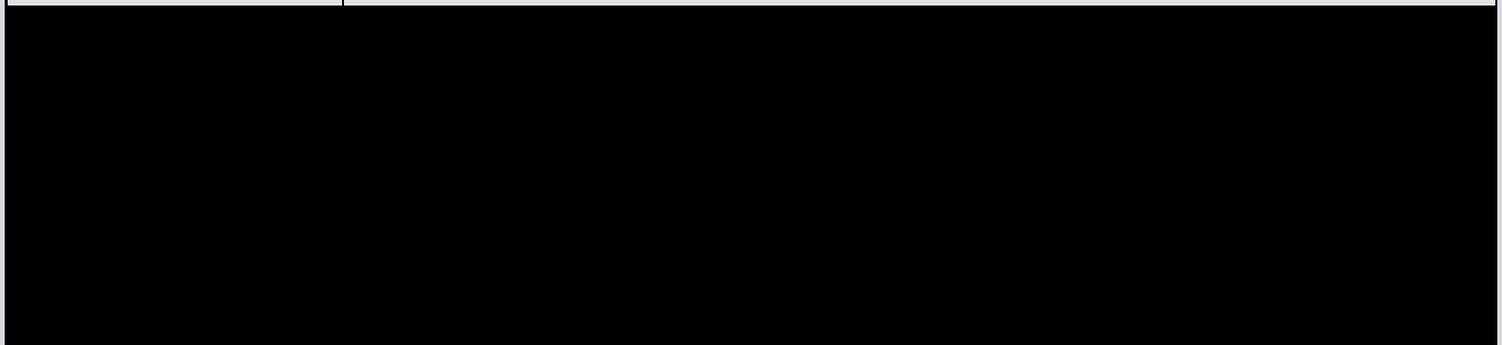
> Emotion - a false and deadly notion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 310 (11/29/03 3:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: hee-haw</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: There are no mysteries to the wise man, thus he knows why people like mysteries. birdofhermes: Explain, Rhett, the mystery of life.</p> <hr/> <p>He can't, because he's a wise man, he just said so.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1815 (11/29/03 3:43 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>The atheist position consists of nothing other than not believing in God. It's as simple as that Anna! I bet your two daughters are atheists!</p>



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1059  
(11/30/03 12:50 pm)  
Reply

☐ hee-haw

---

birdofhermes: Explain, Rhett, the mystery of life.

He can't, because he's a wise man, he just said so.

^^

Actually, after reading his recent other thread, I believe I understand now. Life was caused, you see. and it is delusional thinking to peer any deeper.

||||||||||||||||||||

The atheist position consists of nothing other than not believing in God.

It's as simple as that Anna! ^^^

In other words, as I suspected but was too kind to say, it is you who have not thought about the meaning of atheism.

And I'm annoyed that neither you nor Toast, (who asked) has actually given any real thought to what I said.

^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^

I bet your two daughters are atheists!

\*\*There are no atheists.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 145  
(11/30/03 1:09 pm)  
Reply | Edit

☐ Re: Re - Happiness and Emotions

---

To Hywel,

-----  
Rhett: Whoa there. I agree that the state of happiness is free of desire, but it is also largely free of thought, so desire can hardly be present. Egotistical happiness is inherently impermanent, it's nature is to cycle. Once one understands the nature of happiness, that being power over one's desires - which derive from that which threatens to compromise one's non-existent self, one will no longer partake in it.

Hywel: This is what i was saying, although perhaps "power over one's desires" is a better way to put it.

Rhett: No. The desire for happiness is a desire for "power over one's desires", but happiness itself is the state of having power over one's desires, which is inherently transitory.

-----  
Hywel: But isnt understanding the nature of desire a form of "power over

desire", even if there is no emotional feeling of happiness?

Rhett: It's important to consider that complete understanding of a topic doesn't come overnight. When i used the word 'understanding' i meant it in the sense of complete and utter comprehension, the complete absence of doubt. Even once one has a solid intellectual concept of the nature of desire there still remains a period of time for it to become integrated with one's innermost thoughts and everyday existence.

Going back to your question, you could say that through one's initial understanding of the nature of desire one can direct one's will against one's desires (during the transition phase from egotism to enlightenment). But this in fact will ideally manifest as further development of one's understanding. So in effect, understanding (ideally) leads to the willpower to further understanding.

It is important to ensure that one's will is directed towards the elimination of desire at its source (ignorance), rather than the suppression of it. Suppression actually blocks further growth. Most people are already suppressors, because suppression develops in concert with the ego and desire. However, whilst i am not advocating suppression, nor am i advocating the immediate cessation of one's existing suppression. Most people would become a mess in no time at all if they did this! One's existing suppression needs to be cut back in concert with one's development of their capability to deal with one's desires (through understanding).

I can give a personal example to this, but it is beyond desire, it is more related to mindfulness, to direct perception of reality (versus the experience of false imagery). Yesterday i walked along a few beaches on a summery day with plenty of topless women around tanning (exposing) themselves. I deliberately looked at them as a test to see how i dealt with it. You could say there was the potential for four scenarios as i walked along:

1. No sexual imagery arises (ideal).
2. I alleviate any sexual imagery that arises through breaking through its falsity (second best).
3. I simply go with any sexual imagery that arises, let my imagination run free (this is okay if i then try to reflect on it and break through it).
4. Suppress any sexual imagery that arises (may occur automatically, accept it and work on my understanding).

I realise that this topic is highly loaded and thus that few will see it for what it is, all i can suggest is to keep in mind that i could be referring to any kind of false thought. For example; When someone's favourite football team is playing against another team - they often experience an element of fear that 'their' team will lose. This is because they have attached their ego to it, they are trying to give it a grounding in reality, and are thus desiring to share in the emotion of the win or loss. This is despite the fact that they and the team do not even inherently exist! What a remarkably misguided way to spend one's life.

---

Hywel: Im not sure that "no longer partake" is strictly accurate though, because events will continue to take place, its just that there being no self, there is no vested interest in any particular outcome.

Rhett: No. Events will still take place - but the experience of emotion need not, and will not in the person that understands the nature of ego.

---

Hywel: So you say that understanding the nature of ego gives "power over emotion", but not that understanding of desire gives "power over desire"?

Rhett: Understanding the nature of ego gives one power over emotion in the same sense as i mentioned above.

---

Rhett: It's extremely unlikely that someone would become wise without valuing wisdom, and if they value wisdom they would naturally value it's survival. Wisdom encompasses quality reasoning processes, and all good reason points to an understanding of truth being of more value that other things.

Hywel: What you are saying is "Its extremely unlikely that someone would get a fast car without liking fast cars, and if they like fast cars they

would naturally value the manufacture of fast cars." This has nothing to do with whether wisdom/fast cars should or should not be valued.

Rhett: Sure, but my comment still conveys a valid point.

---

Hywel: That whatever you value you will likely continue to value? To learn about something you need to value it? I confess I'm not sure what your point is.

Rhett: Yes. Whatever you value for good reason you are likely to continue to value, and becoming enlightened is all about consciousness - so you really need to consciously value the truth. The path is too difficult for it to not be consciously valued and re-affirmed, and to be used as a corrective tool if one's efforts stray.

---

Hywel: Actually, good reason says that things have no inherent value, simply the value we assign.

Rhett: Sure, but as soon as one values reason one is on the path to the valuing of Wisdom.

---

Hywel: You dont have to value reason in order use reason, or in order to reason correctly. As evidenced by the large numbers of people who take reason completely for granted, but manage to cross the road safely on a regular basis.

Rhett: Sure, but why not admit a conscious valuing of that which you intrinsically value? It's just part of the process of understanding the nature of your processes. If you take a conscious interest in it you are more likely to learn about its nature, at least until you are sure you understand it well enough to relegate it to automatic status again.

---

Hywel: Or as David Quinn put it - "Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us."

Rhett: Sure, but any conscious individual will necessarily display values, they cannot be avoided, they are as inherent to consciousness as is reason. Thus, since one must have them, one must choose which to have. Thorough reasoning will lead to the valuing of Truth foremost.

---

Hywel: Indeed, one must choose which to have. Can you take me through the reasoning that leads to the valuing of consciousness of Truth foremost? You cannot value Truth (see below).

Rhett: See below.

---

Rhett: To place another value higher than truth is illogical, because you cannot be sure that you know the truth of that value, you could well be valuing a chimera and/or acting quite contrary to what you think you are. I can tell you that this is actually the case with everyone that doesn't value truth foremost, which is basically everyone on this planet. They are radically misguided.

Hywel: You cannot value truth, only consciousness of it. But to value say "ice cream" higher than "consciousness of truth", does not mean that you are unaware of the nature of that value. Which is, that you assign it.

Rhett: Of course, what good would truth be without consciousness of it? Valuing the truth is a simple down-to-earth act of consciousness.

---

Hywel: Truth remains entirely unaffected by consciousness of it, or lack thereof. You cannot value "the truth", you can only value "knowing what the truth is".

Rhett: I have actually already given you the essence of the reasoning process that leads to a valuing of truth. I suggest you have a deeper think

about it.

You seem to be trying to explore the nature of Truth at the same time as the conscious valuing of it, but to do so is only confusing. Anyone that is conscious is necessarily dealing in concepts, so to state a valuing of truth is wholly acceptable and appropriate. During the state of enlightenment one will experience Truth, but you aren't there yet so don't worry about it.

---

Rhett: For most people the valuing of ice cream would be reliant on many other articles of 'knowledge'. It would only be valued in the presence of a self to eat it, a reality in which to eat it, for the reason that the self will have a desirable experience eating it, etc. People would hold it to be certain that ice-cream is the cause of the experience that they desire, but in actual fact they can never be sure that they are related. Thus, they are deluded about the nature of their value.

---

Hywel: Potentially deluded. As you said yourself "One must choose which (values) to have." Ice-cream is a potential value, although admittedly an unlikely one.

Rhett: Only if they were enlightened would they not be deluded about the nature of their valuing of ice-cream.

---

Rhett: But do they find that good information and have a concept of its worth without being helped? Very rarely.

Hywel: I found lots of sources of good information quite easily, although this may not be the case for everyone. Concept of worth(value) is something that people assign, it is not inherent.

Rhett: I didn't come across any clear information on Absolute Truths till just over a year ago on this very website. Up until that point eastern

philosophy was too obscure for my rational mind to give it much time at all,  
i thought it was hogwash. Its truths are so faint to western eyes it takes exceptionally rare circumstances for an individual such as Kevin to analyse it and see the truth in it.

---

Hywel: I found enough to get me started from many sources. But I got my first specific information (and frankly, help) from those very eastern philosophies you thought were all hogwash. I admit dont have much taste for the epic poem style of the sutras, but when i came across zen koans and stories, initially through the books of D.T.Suzuki, i hit a wall.

At first, i was confused, they were clearly madmen talking rubbish, but i think i was intregued by why someone would collect the sayings of madmen, and pass them down for hundreds of years. Clearly this has also happened with a lot of other religions, but usually they werent quite such obvious madmen!

The fact that you dont really know what they are saying makes it pretty hard to attack their viewpoint, so in order to do that, you have to find out what their viewpoint is. I think thats pretty much how it worked for me.

Rhett: Yes, there is only one form of criticism: informed. If you aren't informed about something you aren't criticising it, just your imagining of what it is. For me it was a matter of finding science more explorable, so i apportioned my time accordingly. But i approached science in my own way, and managed to reason a fair way towards the falsity of inherent existence.

Hywel: With hindsight, the truths expressed in many of these koans seem very clear to me, and many of them seem to have been deliberately written so they are either gibberish, or make complete sense, highlighting the truth of it, really.

I also found them useful because they are easy to remember (i generally have a bad memory), and you can test them in the light of current understanding any time you please, very useful when you dont know any sages. I even went so far as to "write my own" in order to remember things i thought were important.

As such, i found reading David and Kevin's respective books more a consolidation of what i already knew than a revelation from start to finish, although they clearly also speak from an understanding i do not currently possess.

Rhett: I also came into contact with zen. I didn't have enough understanding at the time to get much from koans, but the various sayings were quite helpful. I remember the one about the sage that walked up to a clifftop, and seeing a number of cubs surrounding a dead lioness, jumped off the cliff to feed them. It was obviously about the 'value' of existence and the death of ego.

However, these can never substitute for proper understanding, they were meant to be the 'nail-in-the-coffin' of an aready well developed understanding of the nature of reality. The thing is, with the level of understanding that is now possible with the information on this website, i fail to see a significant value in these. Sure, they could be used in addition to this information, but once the understanding is there one can by-and-large answer all koans. This point was illustrated in the thread 'Oneness'.

I don't mean to argue against the validity of these koans, or their value to you, i am just questioning their usefulness in the current mileu.

---

Rhett: There is plenty of worldly wisdom out there, but the fundamentals of enlightenment, and a viable path to it, are largely the province of this website.

---

Hywel: I personally think there is plenty of wisdom out there, theres plenty

of  
rubbish too, but this is the case with all information. The path you take does not begin or end with this website. I have found [www.advaita.org](http://www.advaita.org) to be  
a useful source of information, among many others online, although clearly it may not be to your rational tastes.

Rhett: Any information that does not have a rational basis, or that might or does have a rational basis without elucidate the nature of it's basis, is dangerous. There is just too much hogwash out there. Anyone that is not enlightened cannot reliably provide information to people that will facilitate their enlightenment. There are so many people talking about enlightenment that have just grabbed onto the words of enlightened people and are re-iterating them, and are thus spoiling their essence.

I know someone that is a good example of this. He has faith that everything both exists and doesn't exist, and through meditation tries to encompass this into his everyday life. But at bottom he is still highly deluded, he has no idea of the nature of existence/non-existence, and thus still has an ego. Since he spent many years meditating on such unconventional concepts  
that he didn't understand he burnt out his spirit. He now pursues astrology and all sorts of faith based frippery in an attempt to squash his consciousness (though he probably did this before as well). He is starting to think that i do understand what i claim to know, but his ego is so attached to the niche he has created for it i regard him as unlikely to change course.

---

Rhett: Whilst encouraging non-seekers certainly has a high probability of being problematic, so does doing nothing about the ignorance in this world.

Hywel: Problematic/Perfect, same thing. But you are talking about trying to make other people share your values. Thats fine but who are you to decide  
for other people what their values should be? They did not decide yours for you. At least seekers are actively looking for values.

Rhett: You could do with developing your understanding of karma. Karma relates to the causal nature of values (and behaviours). Values are transferred between people in unnumerable ways, those values which are

verbalised are just an aspect of the greater act of karma. No matter what i do my values, both those that are displayed intrinsic to my behaviour and those that i verbally communicate, will have an effect on other people and vice-versa. The fact that I consciously direct my values is just a natural product of my valuing of being conscious about everthing i do. I am not trying to coerce people into adopting my values, just lead their mind towards the only justifiable value (Truth).

---

Hywel: This was a rather stupid thing for me to say, clearly everything effects everything else, and obviously a thing "affected" or "unaffected" is "perfect" in either case. I suppose my only issue is why consciousness of truth is the only justifiable value.

Rhett: Okay, try to justify another value to me.

---

Rhett: I suggest you take an active interest in formulating a conscious value system ASAP. You are basically suggesting that you have a passive, feminine minded approach to your value system and decisionmaking, almost as if "I am pursuing wisdom because it's what's in front of me". You have plenty of other things you could do with your life, so there must be at least a bit of valuing of wisdom in there somewhere.

Hywel: Thanks for this, genuinely. I have been trying to formulate a value system for some time.

Rhett: Which indicates that you already have one value; values.

---

Hywel: Indeed, which leads to the question "Should I value values?" If i do not wish to be aimless and random in my effects, then i had better value values, and decide which values to have too.

Rhett: It's all but impossible to escape values without escaping consciousness. If you try to be aimless and random, you are in effect valuing aimlessness and randomness.

---

Hywel: But i have a hard time assigning value to that which shows the nature of values. Frankly, im looking for a good reason to do so, but perhaps ego still prevents that.

Rhett: Think about the opposite of truth; falsity. You have to value either one of them, there is no in-between.

---

Hywel: You would have to "know the truth" in order to be able to value "knowing falsity", otherwise it would not be "knowing falsity" you were valuing.

Rhett: Yes. You could state a valuing of falsity without knowledge of the truth, but you could not be sure that those 'false' things that you were valuing were in fact false.

---

Rhett: If you develop your understanding of Ultimate Truth you will soon realise just how difficult it is to attribute meaning to the false existence that most people lead, and you will naturally find Truth a more appealing value.

---

Hywel: Most peoples existence is not false until they realise that it is, in this sense their existence is entirely authentic and true. It is only a false existence if you realise that what you believe is false, and ignore it, or also find out what is true, and ignore it. I lead a false existence. However, most people do not percieve their existence as false, and therefore it is not false, its true,  $A=A$ .

Rhett: I agree with the essence of what you are saying, but i would say that people attempt to convince themselves that their existence is meaningful beyond their own ascribing of it, and that they inevitably fail to do so. They can never be successful whilst they are deluded about the nature of reality. Even if they realise that meaning is purely ascribed, they still need something for their ego to hold on to, so they struggle to find

meaning, or struggle with a sense of meaninglessness.

---

Hywel: Indeed I am pursuing it because it is what's in front of me, but there

doesn't seem to be much else around. Believe it or not, I count this a strength.

What can defeat the man with nothing else to do? If he fails to reach his goal, he had nothing else to do and will feel no defeat! How can the man with nothing else to do be distracted, how can he be stopped?

Rhett: I think you are trying to escape the ego-based fear of not being successful in your attempt to value Truth. If you are already ferociously pursuing Truth - then all you would be doing is acknowledging what you are

already doing, so there is nothing to fear.

---

Hywel: This could well be the case, indeed I tell myself whatever is necessary to

keep going. Otherwise I would be quite overawed by the task in hand. But you

don't get to the top of a mountain just by wanting to be there, although this is also required. You also need to put one foot in front of the other, to be unstoppable, glacial. Just wanting to be at the top of the mountain doesn't provide enough energy for this alone.

I do fear failure, but this is what I tell myself so that it doesn't become paralyzing. And acknowledging that I am already doing something doesn't allay

fears over whether I should be doing it or not.

Rhett: It is interesting to look at one's core drives or motivations. They can certainly be hard to face up to! I was pushed to learn rather savagely by an incredible degree of suffering. Whilst my conscience was king, I could

not unseat my ego, I was a super-superego, one of Nietzsche's 'supermen'. Thus, my valuing of my liberation from suffering has run a close race with my valuing of truth, but thankfully they are quite compatible. So whilst the ideal is a pure and unadulterated core valuing of truth, one's liberation is an important and inevitable aspect of that.

---

Hywel: There are an endless number of things i could do with my life, but i would need to assign value to them, and to do that arbitrarily seems defeatist.

Rhett: See, you already value reason. All you need do is acknowledge it and develop your understanding of it's nature.

---

Hywel: I do acknowledge it and am attempting to do so.

Rhett: Here is another personal tale...It gets pretty interesting once you get to the point where you are reasoning that the legs that appear to your mind (in the instance that that is all you can see) are most probably connected to a body which is most probably the vehicle for your consciousness...

---

Hywel: I do value wisdom, but to value it to the exclusion of all others, knowing that I choose to assign its value, there has to be a good reason, otherwise im just doing it as something to do.

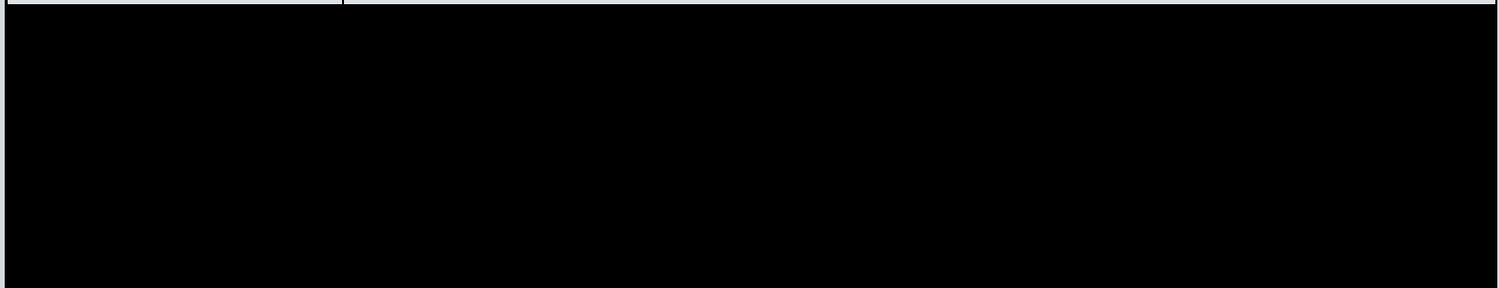
Rhett: A valuing of Truth/Wisdom is not at the total exclusion of all other values, it will necessarily have sub-values, for example; the maintenance of your body, logic, reason, thinking, the elimination of ego, etc.

---

Hywel: Perhaps "subjugation" would have been a better word, in that everything is valued in relation to whether it promotes or is necessary for wisdom, or not.

Rhett: I agree with your use of the word, but even though it could be said that Truth exerts power over one's other values (sub-values), i see it as a natural and harmonious distinction, there is no power-play or infighting amongst one's values.

<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 146 (11/30/03 1:19 pm) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: hee-haw</p> <hr/> <p><i>Anna: People have said god is a mystery, but life is also a mystery.</i></p> <p><i>Rhett: There are no mysteries to the wise man, thus he knows why people like mysteries.</i></p> <p><i>Anna: Explain, Rhett, the mystery of life.</i></p> <p>Rhett: 'Life' is a conceptual construct of consciousness. It has no meaning or existence (or anything you care to think of) beyond that.</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 312 (11/30/03 1:35 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: hee-haw</p> <hr/> <p>You're serious, aren't ya, Rhett? LOL</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1819 (11/30/03 2:47 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Anna, if there are no atheists, there are no theists or agnostics either.</p> <p>Rhett, be true to life! Life is not only a construct of consciousness!</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 414 (11/30/03 3:58 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett: 'Life' is a conceptual construct of consciousness.</i></p> <p>Ha! No.</p>
<p>G Shantz Registered User Posts: 424 (11/30/03 10:43 pm) Reply</p>	<p> life</p> <hr/> <p>What is it, then? Give us your definition and I'll see how I like it.</p>



<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1061 (12/1/03 12:20 am) Reply</p>	<p> hee-haw</p> <hr/> <p>Anna, if there are no atheists, there are no theists or agnostics either. ^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^^ And how does that follow?</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 415 (12/1/03 10:45 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: life</p> <hr/> <p>Why are you looking for a definition? There isn't one. Even saying it's a "conceptual construct" is a conceptual construct itself. You can't define life. All philosophy is illusion.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 149 (12/1/03 11:20 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: life</p> <hr/> <p><i>Why are you looking for a definition? There isn't one. Even saying it's a "conceptual construct" is a conceptual construct itself. You can't define life. All philosophy is illusion.</i></p> <p>If what you say was true then all thought would be illusion, but since i know i am thinking now i know you are wrong.</p> <p>If we didn't give words word-based definitions communication would be exceptionally simplistic. We would just have labels, ie. Sun = Sun, Cloud = Cloud, etc. So if you saw someone trying to dry some clothes in the shade you might say "sun" to indicate to them they need to consider the sun in relation to what they are doing.</p> <p>However, since we could not possibly think without concepts, and concepts rely on definitions, our thought processes would be nothing like what i indicated in the above example. We would be bereft of abstract reasoning. We would be intellectually equivalent to a monkey that has been taught sign language. If we were any more conscious than this we would invent definitions.</p> <p>Thus, all communication would become highly contextual and ambiguous. If someone was shivering you could say "clothes", and to make it really complex you could say "clothes sun". Sentence joining words like 'to', 'and', etc would be meaningless without a definition. In other words, our language would be reduced to that which we directly experience in the form of purely sensorial inputs to consciousness (visual images, sounds, sensations, tastes, smells).</p>

	Rhett
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 417 (12/1/03 5:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: life</p> <hr/> <p><i>If what you say was true then all thought would be illusion, but since i know i am thinking now i know you are wrong.</i></p> <p>Anything I say is not true. Anything you say is also not true. You can't know what you are thinking now, and you can't know that I am wrong.</p> <p>The rest of your reply to my reply to your original statement is wasted space. Everyone knows how concepts and definitions work. They are illusions. My intent in first replying was to show you how stupid it is when you say "life is a conceptual construct", because that statement itself is a conceptual construct. Everything we think about is a conceptual construct, but what enables the mind to create conceptual constructs is the lives of our bodies, and what enables that is the life of the universe. Once again, this isn't true.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1831 (12/2/03 10:53 am) Reply</p>	<p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Anna, atheism is the final and highest position of the three in question. It wants itself and an end for itself, it actually incorporates the other two positions while agnosticism <i>attempts</i> to do so, and theism does not at all. It follows that if atheism is not at all, the others cannot be.</p>
<p>jimhaz Registered User Posts: 412 (12/2/03 10:56 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Comment: I' m not sure of what prompted this post, so I'll just post it on this thread. I just re read the initial post and see that I'm not saying anything that has already been said before. What I'm reading here must be having a large affect on the way I think about things, that is when I choose to think OR perhaps am I being competitively herdish and unknowingly trying to fit into the wings of the leaders of the forum. Darn good question if I say so myself.</p> <p>Speaking in terms of practicalities, when if you look at the act of joining with another for concentrated attention, be it your god or another person, you naturally have to make comprises that are logical only in the broader scope of the relationship. As you never find out what your extremes are - and with your more experienced mindset rather than a young adult one - then you can never really know yourself. Of course that is not to say that</p>

that the average single person is any better off, as they are still subservient to societies accepted patterns of emotional response, and thus many become worriers and succumb to looping emotional responses, leading to negative behaviour and habits.

In a way enlightenment achieved through accurate reasoning is the supreme mastery of the consciousness. Consciousness has accelerated evolution so swiftly after evolution itself began from inanimate materials. Life is just the universes decentralised control of it's immediate environment. It is the object the universe inadvertently creates to observe itself. We should be content, we have no choice but to be as we are. The universe moves so we move. What we are though is a thing that wants more control over its destiny, it wants to see more of the universe.

We would not have evolved to the state where we are here today if we did not develop emotions. Our present causes make them remain appropriate, as the breeding grounds for non-emotional humans, other than as a rarity, clearly do not exist. Still, in gradually removing at least one's reactionary emotions, then a new level of perception can be realised.

We all enjoy knowledge, music, entertainment, art, humour and emotions that our brains has not seen before, that are original to us, and all these give one a sense of heightened perception. Some also enjoy a different form of perception from achieving total concentration, most often realised through drugs, sport and sex. In experiencing any of these human activities we generally attempt to apply logic and reason to the manner in which we partake, except that few apply logic to their emotions. They only apply logic as it is relevant to other emotions, so the level of reasoning that can be applied is quite restricted.

It is difficult to improve something if you don't have full understanding of it's constituent parts. Most complex things need to be taken apart and examined. In any decision making situation, if you don't separate emotion from reasoning, then you leave yourself open to making illogical decisions. It also means you will have a life of deja vu, continually repeating something you have already experienced until something makes you spin out of the orbit of that emotional loop.

After first looking dispassionately at something then one should be more competent in applying the appropriate emotional response to one's brain and relaying that to others. We all try and to do that, but we tend get lost in the complexity. Therefore one needs a grounding, a place from which logical decisions can flow. Of course under every layer is another, so until one understands ultimate reality one can never really be assured of their

decisions and will therefore always have an underlying sense of incompleteness.

It might be said that the ego is the sum of ones emotions, and that removing ones emotions is a deadening of the soul (I've said it myself), but perhaps what one does in removing the overt human emotions is find a purer emotion that we all experience from time to time. I'm not enlightened so I don't recognise what that is, but I do know it is something to do with personal satisfaction. I think we can tell from the confidence of anyone who claims to be enlightened that the ego remains.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1068

(12/3/03 5:36 am)

Reply

 atheism

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna, atheism is the final and highest position of the three in question. It wants itself and an end for itself, it actually incorporates the other two positions while agnosticism attempts to do so, and theism does not at all. It follows that if atheism is not at all, the others cannot be.

---

In what way does it incorporate the other two?

I believe there are many people who have lived and died without ever imagining a concept like atheism. What about that?

<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1843 (12/3/03 10:54 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I believe there are many people who have lived and died without ever imagining a concept like atheism. What about that?</p> <hr/> <p>What about it? The unsung casualties of consciousness!</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1070 (12/3/03 10:56 am) Reply</p>	<p> The Trinity</p> <hr/> <p>Sheesh, Suergaz, how does atheism incorporate agnosticism and deism?</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1846 (12/3/03 11:11 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>By being the only genuine <i>corporal</i> position of the three.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1072 (12/3/03 11:20 am) Reply</p>	<p> atheism</p> <hr/> <p>If you were even as close as California, I'd drive out there to personally grab your shirt collar and smack your skull against a hard surface a few times...hell, I'd go to Alaska to do it. But you are safe in Australia.</p> <p>Although I may come even there in a couple of years.</p>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

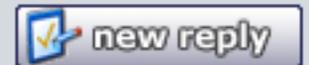
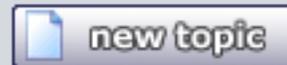


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Emotion - a false and deadly notion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1847 (12/3/03 11:23 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>You great brute! You may kiss my extremities instead.</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1073 (12/3/03 2:13 pm) Reply</p>	<p> which extremities</p> <hr/> <p>If you ever talked like a human being, I just might, depending on which extremities you have in mind.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 418 (12/3/03 2:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: which extremities</p> <hr/> <p>His dick.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1851 (12/3/03 3:40 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>I mean the extremities of my expression that make me seem inhuman to you.</p>

<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1074 (12/4/03 1:20 am) Reply</p>	<p> kissmy-</p> <hr/> <p>No inhuman, but subhuman.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1864 (12/4/03 11:08 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: kissmy-</p> <hr/> <p>Like a caveman you mean?!</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 153 (12/4/03 1:21 pm) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: life</p> <hr/> <p>To voce,</p> <p><i>Quote: "If what you say was true then all thought would be illusion, but since i know i am thinking now i know you are wrong".</i></p> <p><i>Anything I say is not true.</i></p> <p>Including this? How can you be sure? You still hold onto this after interacting with this forum for how long?</p> <p><i>Anything you say is also not true.</i></p> <p>By your admission anything you say is not true, which means that it is false. Thus, the opposite must be true, ie. you are in fact stating that everything i say is true. Wow, even i don't claim that yet!</p> <p><i>You can't know what you are thinking now,</i></p> <p>When is now? Since you have, by your own admission, made a false statement, then you are saying that i can know what i am thinking now. I agree (and i thought that now).</p> <p><i>and you can't know that I am wrong.</i></p> <p>No, but i can know if what appears to my mind to be written on this forum by an identity 'voce io' is right or wrong.</p> <p><i>The rest of your reply to my reply to your original statement is wasted space.</i></p> <p>I don't share your opinion on this, although, once again, since everything</p>

you say is opposite, i agree. For the rest of this post i will assume that you are trying to speak some kind of truth...

*Everyone knows how concepts and definitions work.*

Are you sure about this?

*They are illusions.*

They appear to my mind, and that is enough for me.

*My intent in first replying was to show you how stupid it is when you say "life is a conceptual construct", because that statement itself is a conceptual construct.*

If that were true it would mean that every statement is stupid. All notions are constructs of consciousness.

*Everything we think about is a conceptual construct, but what enables the mind to create conceptual constructs is the lives of our bodies, and what enables that is the life of the universe. Once again, this isn't true.*

So why do you state it as if it has meaning? Can you prove to me that everything you say isn't true? You can't because your proof would also not be true. As such, in what light would you like us to consider your posts to this forum?

Rhett

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 419

(12/4/03 2:30 pm)

Reply

 Re: life

---

*Including this? How can you be sure? You still hold onto this after interacting with this forum for how long?*

Yes. Nothing transient is absolute, and my ideas and writings are definitely not sentient. I've been at this forum for too long, and I don't hold onto it.

*By your admission anything you say is not true, which means that it is false. Thus, the opposite must be true, ie. you are in fact stating that everything i say is true. Wow, even i don't claim that yet!*

Cheap logic. That's definitely not what I am saying, and you should know that. I'm saying anything we say is not true, because it's subject to everything.

*When is now?*

What do you mean by "when"?

*Since you have, by your own admission, made a false statement, then you are saying that i can know what i am thinking now. I agree (and i thought that now).*

*and you can't know that I am wrong.*

I should have just skipped this, but I wanted to make a point of how dumb it is by italicizing it.

*No, but i can know if what appears to my mind to be written on this forum by an identity 'voce io' is right or wrong.*

Your mind isn't a good indicator of truth, or right versus wrong. No mind really is. Maybe an enlightened mind, but I don't know if I really believe in enlightenment. It's an interesting idea.

*I don't share your opinion on this, although, once again, since everything you say is opposite, i agree. For the rest of this post i will assume that you are trying to speak some kind of truth...*

Three times and you're out! I'll play softball with you, though, Rhett. It's good that you're starting to take things seriously; I hope you don't bring it up again, it was getting boring.

*Are you sure about this?*

Certainty isn't really real.

*They appear to my mind, and that is enough for me.*

Good for you.

*If that were true it would mean that every statement is stupid. All notions are constructs of consciousness.*

Yes.

*So why do you state it as if it has meaning?*

It has as much meaning as anyone else's statements. There is illusive-truth (the kind minds make up), and Truth. When I say truth, I'm usually

meaning Truth.

*Can you prove to me that everything you say isn't true?*

*You can't because your proof would also not be true. As such, in what light would you like us to consider your posts to this forum?*

Way to answer your own question, it's very professional. I'd like you to consider my posts as brick walls. You run into them, you change, you keep moving.

I realize that's a bit pretentious. I'm not a fucking genius. I'm not enlightened. I'm not even a philosopher. But, I know I am a lot more acute in my reasoning than most of the people here. I'm precise. The truth of this universe (the one which created me, which creates the reflected universe (which is where concepts reign as reality) ) is. I'm always talking about the truth of the actual universe. How we are in it and our connection to it. It might not make sense, but it's as close to truth about truth as you can get.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 156  
(12/5/03 12:04 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: life

---

Voce wrote:

*I'd like you to consider my posts as brick walls. You run into them, you change, you keep moving.*

Yes, your posts are like brick walls, but only because you are reluctant to learn and have an inflated view of your level of wisdom.

*I realize that's a bit pretentious. I'm not a fucking genius. I'm not enlightened. I'm not even a philosopher. But, I know I am a lot more acute in my reasoning than most of the people here.*

The latter is not at all evident from your posts.

*I'm precise.*

No, your posts are obscure and vague, and you are stuck on a false notion of the nature of truth and precision.

*The truth of this universe (the one which created me, which creates the reflected universe (which is where concepts reign as reality) ) is. I'm always talking about the truth of the actual universe. How we are in it and our connection to it. It might not make sense, but it's as close to truth about truth as you can get.*

	<p>No. You have just written a heap of untruths. What proof do you have that you inherently exist and that there is a 'universe' outside of your mind?</p> <p>Rhett</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1874 (12/5/03 12:11 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Re: life</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, existence is existence. This is what is inherent. Voce io exists, and there is no proof for a universe 'outside' of anyones mind.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 420 (12/5/03 5:30 pm) Reply</p>	<p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Yes, your posts are like brick walls, but only because you are reluctant to learn and have an inflated view of your level of wisdom.</i></p> <p>There are no levels of wisdom.</p> <p><i>The latter is not at all evident from your posts.</i></p> <p>If there is no world outside of your mind, and I am just a little nagging fly buzzing in an eardrum of your mind, why do you (...the God of the mind) talk to me? This proves to me that you bullshit a lot of what you preach.</p> <p><i>No, your posts are obscure and vague, and you are stuck on a false notion of the nature of truth and precision.</i></p> <p>They <b>seem</b> obscure and vague, and it <b>seems</b> like I am stuck on a false notion of the nature of "truth" and "precision".</p> <p><i>No. You have just written a heap of untruths. What proof do you have that you inherently exist and that there is a 'universe' outside of your mind?</i></p> <p>Exactly my point, I can't prove a damn thing. Existence is the only inherent truth..as suergaz said. I DID write a heap of untruths, this is untrue as well. I could also prove you wrong when you asked what proof I have: the fact that your mind exists.</p>

<p>ChrisSaik Registered User Posts: 77 (12/6/03 12:14 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Emotion - a false and deadly notion</p> <hr/> <p>As long as one exists, emotions will exist.</p> <p>That's the plain and simple. Emotions should be recognized for what they are.</p>
<p>1TheMaster Registered User Posts: 186 (12/6/03 9:01 am) Reply</p>	<p> Re: Emotion - a false and deadly notion</p> <hr/> <p>Emotion = Irrational thoughts.</p> <p>Emotions can be eliminated like so many weeds that grow unruly. They need not be lived with.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1880 (12/6/03 9:41 am) Reply</p>	<p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Listen, weed, if I am to live with you here, take back your equation that isn't.</p>
<p>Rhett Hamilton Registered User Posts: 160 (12/6/03 11:23 am) Reply   Edit</p>	<p> Re: Emotion - a false and deadly notion</p> <hr/> <p>Chris wrote:</p> <p><i>As long as one exists, emotions will exist.</i></p> <p><i>That's the plain and simple. Emotions should be recognized for what they are.</i></p> <p>What do you think they are?</p> <p>If you are interested in but unfamiliar with my thoughts, i wrote a somewhat lengthy piece on emotions about halfway through the thread 'Pre-requisites for enlightenment'.</p> <p>Based on my memory of some posts of yours i saw a while ago on the 'Genius Forum', I am lead to ask you if you claim enlightenment?</p> <p>Rhett</p>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

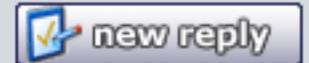


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Emotions Vs Rationality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Jones Kelly Posts: 57 (5/7/04 9:06 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Emotions Vs Rationality</p> <hr/> <p><b><u>Normal, Inefficient, Irrational</u></b></p> <p>Ordinary, normal experience is naturally deluded. By default, experience is totally unaware suppression of thought processes, and is highly emotional.</p> <p>Such quick thinking is mostly subconscious, with marked emotional intensities that <i>usually</i> stand out in awareness. Emotions are motivational, and get quick "rational" responses, that's why they're called emotions.</p> <p>Emotions are essentially fear-based, to quickly deal with "difficult" experiences, even if the fear is unnoticeable. Deluded experiences always generate emotions, because quick, subconscious categorisation creates a self-construct (to motivate to respond to things). This is totally normal, and totally irrational.</p> <p><b><u>Abnormal, Efficient, Rational</u></b></p> <p>With developed awareness and reasoning, a highly conscious "individual" will recognise suppression in their experiences (and cease suppressing). Then the nature of experience is free from delusion. It is as free from emotion as it is rational. This is not the usual way consciousness works, but it is rational, and works far more effectively. Naturally, at the beginning, it's a bit slow and jerky, but the gear-crunching is worse at the start, and the ride gets smoother.</p>

Ultra-rational experience is highly conscious, and no emotions are necessary to motivate a false self. Thinking at this level categorises quickly and correctly, so that a true response results. These are not automatic responses to things, but reasoned responses to *consciously categorised things*. If the notion of a self or free will arises (perhaps because of intensified reasoning processes), it is recategorised rationally. I have heard it becomes automatic, which is good.

Highly conscious, rational processes are characterised by awareness that all processes and responses are fully determined and caused, whilst the process is happening. Causality and logic are intimately related processes.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 5/7/04 9:08 pm*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 63  
(5/9/04 4:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Emotions Vs Rationality

---

I've refined the above dialectic slightly:

Rationality is necessarily dualistic, either/or as well as subject/object, but it isn't necessarily deluded.

When the subject/object dualism is transferred during the experience of thinking and creates a thinker/thought, *and which is treated as objectively real, inherently existing categories* that is the delusion. Experience of this delusion is marked by emotion of some kind.

So the experience of reasoning is dualistic, but not necessarily deluded.

I'm still working on the interplay between sensation-experience and emotion, so if anyone notices gaps please jump in..

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2618  
(5/10/04 1:53 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Emotions are essentially fear-based, to quickly deal with "difficult" experiences, even if the fear is unnoticeable.

---

Rubbish!

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 902  
(5/10/04 5:51 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Chop chop.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1101  
(5/10/04 8:45 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Causality and logic are intimately related processes.

---

*Intrinsically.*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 65  
(5/10/04 1:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Oh, well, if it's rubbish, then it's rubbish. That's obvious.

Fear is difficult to analyse, because its experience distorts the ability to analyse rationally. And it is also hard to examine when it is so subtle as to be mistaken for something else. Not knowing the subtlety of fear - or that it is even being experienced - is being incapable of examining that fear.

This excerpt looks at why not knowing one's experience is despair is the deepest despair. It's related to the unreasoned impulse to "chop-chop", and i have been analysing it lots lately (the impulse and the excerpt).

*The despair which is ignorant of being despair, or the despairing ignorance of having a self and an eternal self*

by Soren Kierkegaard (from This Sickness Unto Death).

That none the less this condition is indeed despair, and is properly so named, expresses what one might in the best sense call truth's self-righteousness. *Veritas est index sui et falsi*. [Truth is the criterion of itself and of the false]. Certainly this self-righteousness is not highly regarded. It is regarded as little as people in general regard the relationship to truth, the

relating of oneself to the true, as the highest good, and even less see it Socratically as the greatest misfortune to be in error - their sensuous reactions usually far outweigh their intellect. A person supposedly fortunate in this way, who imagines himself blessed with good fortune but when considered in the light of truth is unfortunate, is usually very far from wanting to be snatched out of this error. On the contrary, he grows indignant, looks on the person who does this as his worst enemy, considers it an assault, something bordering on murder, as one talks of a kill-joy. And the reason? He is totally dominated by his sensuous and psycho-sensuous reactions; he lives in the categories of the sensate, the pleasant and the unpleasant, poo-poo spirit, the truth, etc.; he is too sensate to have the courage to risk and endure being spirit. However vain and conceited people may be, the conception they usually have of themselves is very humble; that is, they have no conception of being spirit, the absolute that a human can be; but vain and conceited they remain - comparatively speaking. If one were to imagine a house consisting of basement, ground floor and first floor, tenanted or planned in such a way that there is, or is meant to be, a difference of social class between the occupants of each floor - and if now one were to compare being a human being with such a house, then the sorry and ludicrous fact with most people is, alas, that in their own house they prefer to live in the basement. Every human being is the psycho-physical synthesis planned as spirit; this is the building, but he prefers living in the basement, that is, in the categories of sensation. Moreover, he not only prefers living in the basement - no he loves it so much that he is indignant if anyone suggests he occupy the fine suite lying vacant for him; after all he *is* living in his own house!

... So the fact that the despairer is ignorant of his state as being one of despair is nothing to the point, he is in despair just the same. If despair is distraction, then not knowing about it simply means he is under a delusion as well. The relation between ignorance and despair is like that of ignorance to dread; the dread in a spiritless person is recognisable precisely in his spiritless sense of security. Beneath it lies dread all the same, and also beneath it lies despair, and when the spell of the illusion is broken, when life begins to quake, then it is immediately apparent that despair was what was lying beneath.

Compared with the person who is conscious of his despair, the despairer who does not know he is in despair is simply one negativity further from the truth and deliverance. Despair is itself a negativity, ignorance of it a new negativity. But to arrive at the truth one has to pass through every negativity; it is just as the old story says about breaking a certain magic spell: it won't be broken unless the piece is played right through backwards.

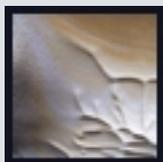
However, it is only in one sense - a purely dialectical sense - that the person ignorant of his despair is further from the truth, and from what will deliver him, than the person who knows it yet remains in despair. For in another sense, ethico-dialectically, it is the person who remains in despair and is conscious of his despair who is further from deliverance, because his despair is more intense. Yet ignorance is so far from expunging the despair, or turning it into non-despair, that on the contrary it can be the most dangerous form of despair. In his ignorance, the despairer is, though in a way to his own undoing, made safe against becoming aware - which means he is safely in the hands of despair.

---

It boils down to being so highly conscious that one's reason is at hand to destroy delusions at any time. And one of the best "flags" for a delusion - if alertness grows dim - is emotion, the manifestation of ego-mind. The higher the consciousness, the more intense is experience of the self-protective instincts of ego-mind. The latter is responsive to the keen dismantling power of reason.

As i said, i am still working on understanding experiences of emotion-sensation (e.g. accelerating heart-beat, twinges in the heart) in relation to underlying delusions, so these thoughts are still "rough"..

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 376  
(5/11/04 12:07 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: ----

---

Kelly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

As i said, i am still working on understanding experiences of emotion-sensation (e.g. accelerating heart-beat, twinges in the heart) in relation to underlying delusions, so these thoughts are still "rough"..

---

Most people's experience of emotion related sensations (emotion-sensations) involve some degree of suppression. Suppression is a strangely nebulous concept, but if we look at it's sensory expression, it's prime characteristic is the tensing of the chest muscle - which prevents or limits the acceleration of the heart (when a fear is experienced), and tension in the

diaphragm - which alters and limits breathing patterns.

However, awareness of this is of no real benefit. Once these symptoms are experienced it's too late - all that can be done is palliative action, because the delusion has already manifest (as fear). The cause is the delusion, and thus, that is what must be addressed for suppression to be addressed.

When delusion is absent, so to is the entirety of emotional phenomena, of which suppression is only a part.

Rhett

Jones Kelly

Posts: 70

(5/11/04 3:44 pm)

Reply

 Re: emotion

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Most people's experience of emotion related sensations (emotion-sensations) involve some degree of suppression. Suppression is a strangely nebulous concept, but if we look at it's sensory expression, it's prime characteristic is the tensing of the chest muscle - which prevents or limits the acceleration of the heart (when a fear is experienced), and tension in the diaphragm - which alters and limits breathing patterns. However, awareness of this is of no real benefit. Once these symptoms are experienced it's too late - all that can be done is palliative action, because the delusion has already manifest (as fear). The cause is the delusion, and thus, that is what must be addressed for suppression to be addressed. When delusion is absent, so to is the entirety of emotional phenomena, of which suppression is only a part.

---

I got as far as knowing that without A (trigger-experience), B (emotion) cannot exist. The delusion is not usually the emotion, but can be (that is, B could be A2 for B2). The delusion is the experience of A as a trigger.

In the case of fear (emotion), A as trigger is a kind of information overload - e.g. very loud sound, blinding light, sensation of pain, too much "important" data. B arises as a fear reaction to this stimulus, aiming first at

flight/fight (self-protectivity), and then reasoning to judge appropriate action to the situation.

If A is not regarded as a trigger, B is avoided. A could be any information, any experience, since fear can be totally unpredictable. Therefore, the only way to escape A>B is to understand the nature of experience rationally. B is then immediately replaced with a rational (automatic) reaction.

Understandably, it takes a lot of re-programming!

When any kind of A is not experienced as a threat, no B can possibly arise. That is, there is no self to protect, and every appearance/experience refers to nothing else but is only what it is.

The nature of "suppression" seems to be the will to avoid, i'm not sure about this at the moment, will keep thinking...

Jones Kelly

Posts: 71

(5/12/04 2:11 pm)

Reply

 Suppression and Release or Sexual brain death

---

Sexual desire is closely linked to fear (suppression).

#### 1) Trigger

If A is a trigger experience, it leads to B, emotion as sensation. A is images/thoughts/ideas/sounds/sensations, interpreted sexually. That is, A relates to a genital-image. B arises, a sensation linked to the genital image. B is thus genital sensation.

Sexuality is much more than genitalia, but sexual emotion is linked to genital images.

#### 2) Reaction

B is experienced as the pulse. That is, a higher heart and breath rate have increased blood flow to the genitals. This flight/fight response is suppression, but is contradicted with a freeze response, or "release" (opposite of suppression).

When suppression is a sensation in the heart area/abdomen, this is an avoidance mechanism to fend off an external threat. But when suppression is a sensation in the genitals, the "threat" is internal, so that an "external" mechanism fends it off.

#### 3) Shutdown

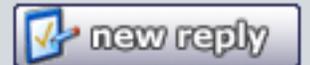
Genital suppression generates confusion (rational shutdown or disability), because the instinct to avoid by accepting is self-defeating. Compulsion to accept externality uses an external genital-image (one's own genitals or

those of another) to "combat" the sexual sensation. This is fight/flight/freeze all in one.

How to avoid shutdown: remove the trigger

When A is not a sexual trigger, the brain-death is avoided. This is possible by overcoming the delusions inherent in the nature of experience. What is the primary delusion? That things are objectively real.

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

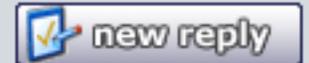
Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Enlighten me!



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>Ser Mad </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 1 (6/4/04 12:52 pm) Reply</p>	<p> Enlighten me!</p> <hr/> <p>I own a community called THE MADHOUSE <a href="http://p212.ezboard.com/bthemadhouse99739">p212.ezboard.com/bthemadhouse99739</a> I'd like to invite those of you who are interested to come over and check us out if you got a minute,Feel free to return the spam to your spot on my board if you are interested.</p> <p>We Have music, Text Battles,Sex,Politics,poetry,life issues,Movie and game reviews and your also free to promote and get critiques for your music. And any other subject you can think of.We dont discriminate with age,gender,race or religion.Ladies,The testosterone on my spot is killing me, We need some intelligent (OR FREAKY) women to stop by and post if you gotta minute,You just might like it!</p> <p>If you dont see anything that interest you,Make a thread that interest you....</p> <p>This is just a friendly invite Im trying to get some new people in there with some interesting things to say.And if someone talks trash to ya,Feel free to debate em or shut em up with knowledge!</p> <p>Anything goes!</p> <p>Peace and respect SER MAD</p>

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 546  
(6/10/04 12:55 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Enlighten me!

---

Yes. So you're trying to smuggle people from this forum to your joint. You're cheap. And a sweetheart, of course!

Jack Kopf  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(6/12/04 1:46 am)  
Reply

 Re: Enlighten me!

---

that is a creepy websight.



MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1205  
(6/12/04 3:49 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Enlighten me!

---

I live with ten or twelve teenagers every day. I don't need them on the internet, thanks.

Well, I do have the pakistanman but he is my son. Cute kid. He shaved his mustache for the first time today. He had to do it because his mouth looked dirty with the fuzz.

Pakistanman is on the internet but he is more of a behind the scenes dude.

I took four teenagers to town this evening. 'Bout killed my ears.

I do like a lot of the music but the level of loudness was deadening.

Ears? What ears?

Faizi



MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1206

(6/12/04 3:52 pm)

Reply



 Re: Enlighten me!

---

I looked at the site. Good place for teenagers.

Thanks. I will send my kids, rockofages and pakistanman.

Lol.

Faizi

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment - You need to have children

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 762 (10/20/03 6:19 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>The childless cannot attain full enlightenment. They can be only ministers and preservers of enlightenment wisdom and knowledge. Like librarians. Their role is valuable and important but the childless all lack the ability to see the absolute truth and have infinite wisdom. It is the characteristic of eunuchs to be contentious. The abandoned woman also has the same traits and fullfills the same duty.</p> <p>The childless. They have logic but cannot reason, so they argue. They have luck but cannot have faith, so delight in randomness.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1607 (10/20/03 10:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, are you suddenly a father? Congratulations!</p>

<p>WolfsonJakk Registered User Posts: 1217 (10/21/03 12:27 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, but first the enlightened sage must get a stiffy and have an available female nearby. It wreaks havoc on the psyche of the followers.</p> <p>Damn this organic shell. Keep trying DEL.</p> <p>Tharan</p>
<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 147 (10/21/03 1:52 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ...</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, you don't need to be an eunuch in order to be childless.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 763 (10/21/03 9:26 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> -</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rairun: DEL, you don't need to be an eunuch in order to be childless.</p> <hr/> <p>Correct, but the childless are eunuchs and the abandoned woman is of the same value.</p>
<p>suergaz Registered User Posts: 1608 (10/21/03 1:27 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>How are the childless eunuchs DEL?</p>
<p>unmentheyrl Registered User Posts: 1 (10/21/03 2:03 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> children</p> <hr/> <p>having a child can be a stepping stone in the path to enlightenment (for some a bigger stone than others) but it is certainly not necessary.</p>

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 764 (10/21/03 6:34 pm) Reply</p>	<p><b>New Post</b> -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz How are the childless eunuchs DEL?</p> <hr/> <p>They remain as eunuchs until they have sufficient strength to withstand the higher and lower tensions associated with having children.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 765 (10/21/03 6:37 pm) Reply</p>	<p><b>New Post</b> children</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>unmentheyrl having a child can be a stepping stone in the path to enlightenment (for some a bigger stone than others) but it is certainly not necessary.</p> <hr/> <p>It is the last stone. After that levitation is the challenge.</p>
<p>cassiopeiae Registered User Posts: 135 (10/21/03 10:57 pm) Reply</p>	<p><b>New Post</b> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>Is your biological clock ticking DEL?</p>
<p>Paul Registered User Posts: 162 (10/21/03 11:56 pm) Reply</p>	<p><b>New Post</b> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>You could have used a condom, DEL, now see what happened.</p>

<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 766 (10/22/03 6:17 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>You must overcome the fear of children.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 347 (10/22/03 6:35 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>LOL. I don't think I remember hearing of more than 1 "enlightened person" who had a child during their lifetime. I do agree, it could be viewed as helpful on the way to attainment, but it isn't a prerequisite.</p>
<p>cassiopeiae Registered User Posts: 136 (10/22/03 6:36 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>What does having kids or not have to do with fear of children? I have a child, and am definately not afraid of children, but I don't think it is as important as you make it out to be when it comes to enlightenment. Actually, I would have to say if anyone would benefit, it would be women, not men...sorry guys :-)</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 767 (10/22/03 4:23 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: children</p> <hr/> <p>The men fear children. The women fear having a child by the wrong man.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 769 (10/22/03 4:36 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Children</p> <hr/> <p>All the people with the potential for true enlightenment died out about 4000 - 5000 years ago. since then we have only had commentators about "the way" that was lost. I'm not sure if anybody has the physical capability anymore for such levels of tension.</p> <p>There are lots of clever but impotent male philosophers. And loose uprooted women like the ones attracted to forums like this.</p>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1610  
(10/22/03 6:45 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** ---

I am not afraid of children. Are you afraid they'd tease you like I do DEL?! They'd probably slaughter you if they found out about your 'God' magic!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 361  
(10/22/03 10:47 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: ---

Ok Del, I had a bit of a go at trying to work out some of what you are talking about and what might be behind it. This is what I came up with.

*It is the characteristic of the childless to be contentious.*

I wont disagree with this. Although it is way too broad a categorisation, it is a reasonable generalisation. As an example, I imagine all gay folk could be thrown together as being fairly contentious, when compared to folk who are responsible for and live with children, and also people in what are generally considered as radical groups are mostly childless.

*The women fear having a child by the wrong man.*

*The abandoned woman also has the same traits and fullfills the same duty.*

Does the second statement occur as a result of a failure of choosing the 'wrong man'. Thus the child becomes an anchor in her instinctual quest for another male to breed more or be catered for. Historically, and presently even, women with children are less attractive to perhaps a majority of males.

*The men fear children.*

Well again there is some general truth in this. It might be interesting to examine why that is the case. Fear does not really seem like the right word, I'd prefer to say increased awareness.

Childless men have not had as many experiences in learning how to deal with children. There is an underlying awareness that one has to treat them more cautiously than adults. One infants it is mostly physical caution, you could inadvertently hurt them or almost hurt and the little blighters cry on you...geez :) You have to hold your tongue and not treat them as you would an adult who say asked an unexpected question or did something stupid. As teenagers they get stroppy and many have emotional unpredictability that you are not used to (particularly when they are pissed). One may also fear the sexual intensity and frailty of teenage girls

who have begun the process of learning how to communicate with males using femininity. We also know we are more powerful than children, but unlike parents we are not accustomed to applying this power so we have an fear that we could misapply that power. Children also mean responsibility and a lot of childless men hate that, so we have a fear of what we dislike.

Do childless men fear the innocence of children more so than parents, I wonder? Maybe they associate innocence with the 'danger' of ignorance, because innocence in the single male herd is an undesirable trait, a sign of unmanliness - whereas for parents they love it because their role in life has become one of removing this innocence so the child can exist as an adult (and then breed).

Childless men may also be childless due to some fault in their own childhood, some set of causes meant they did not develop the social graces or bravado required to be attractive to women or suited to parenthood.

*They remain as eunuchs until they have sufficient strength to withstand the higher and lower tensions associated with having children.*

*I'm not sure if anybody has the physical capability anymore for such levels of tension.*

Umm at a stretch, I for one think that a person must experience a lot of highs and lows both physically and mentally before one can become enlightened. I don't know what 'tensions' are in the way you are referring to - is it a well understood concept in philosophy? - but children do produce a lot of tension for parents of a type that childless men would not experience. Childless men do have a lot of other tensions though, I guess it could be that these other forms of emotional tension in the modern world are not conducive to the mental strength required for enlightenment. They do not experience the right forms of tension as the general world overtone is one of consumption of both knowledge and things created by others, rather than one where truth was found through developing the imaginative processes within ones own brain.

Nowadays few westerners who would be capable of enlightenment experience adequate physical stress. Few non-westerners have the freedom or opportunity to spend their lives seeking enlightenment of the type generally described as enlightenment in this forum.

I'm still not sure the realisation of enlightenment is not a load of self-imagined crock - it is just brain induced contentedness to me.

Contentedness by narrowing the capability of the brain to feel emotions.

The Almost Dead.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 770

(10/23/03 10:24 am)

Reply

[New Post](#) ---

---

*Quote:*

jimhaz

Do childless men fear the innocence of children more so than parents, I wonder? Maybe they associate innocence with the 'danger' of ignorance, because innocence in the single male herd is an undesirable trait, a sign of unmanliness. . . .

---

I agree.

The innocence is horrific.

The advanced man has a keen sense of constant danger which causes a high level of tension in the presence of a child with little sense of danger.

---

*Quote:*

jimhaz

Umm at a stretch, I for one think that a person must experience a lot of highs and lows both physically and mentally before one can become enlightened. I don't know what 'tensions' are in the way you are referring to - is it a well understood concept in philosophy? .

---

Highs and lows are the experience of the low orders, like being loose and blown about by the wind.

At the more advanced levels of God Majick one talks of tensions, like the selection of an appropriate sail in high winds at sea.

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz

I'm still not sure the realisation of enlightenment is not a load of self-imagined crock - it is just brain induced contentedness to me. Contentedness by narrowing the capability of the brain to feel emotions. The Almost Dead. .

---

Interesting, 2 types.

- 1)Brain dead people with no desire for enlightenment.
- 2)Brain dead people as a result of intellectual rationalised enlightenment.

scatteredmind  
Registered User  
Posts: 98  
(10/23/03 3:47 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** fear

---

*Quote:*

---

The men fear children.  
The women fear having a child by the wrong man.

---

it doesn't take a child to be a child like most men. fear man and child will overtake you.

mle30  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(4/3/04 11:51 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

What the hell is this???? So if I don't have children, it means I'm either afraid of them, afraid of having them by the wrong man, and in general f\*cked enlightenment-wise??

Does that apply to Mother Theresa, Buddha, or Jesus? What about all the poor schmucks who wasted their time being nuns, or monks, or priests?? I guess all that devotion to G-d was wasted because they didn't have kids....

DEL, you can tout child-rearing all you want, but the dogma behind "be fruitful and multiply" becoming as outdated as the Jewish Kosher Laws. See, the kosher laws made sense before refrigeration (kept you from eating things most likely to spoil at room temperature). Now that we can prevent

food from spoiling long-term, the old kosher laws are obsolete.

Such is the way with the idea that everyone should have lots of children. It helped build a cultural base 2000 years ago, but WE'RE OVERPOPULATED NOW. WE ARE ALREADY FILLED TO THE BRIM WITH CHILDREN WHO ARE ABANDONED.

In fact, even if NO ONE ELSE currently of childbearing age had kids, the human race would still thrive. Why? Because there are 2 BILLION kids who have not yet reached childbearing age.

Do you GET IT?? The old days of needing to "build a great nation" are OVER. And if you truly believe - as I do - that human life is sacred, then how could you turn your back on the sacred souls already in existence?? That's what you do when you only think in terms of passing on YOUR genes.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment - You need to have children

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

Author	Comment
<p>MKFaizi Registered User Posts: 1142 (4/3/04 2:34 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>I have been writing on "The Thinker's Inn" segment. I thought this was the place for the very serious thought. I reckon not.</p> <p>Faizi</p>
<p>MKFaizi Registered User Posts: 1145 (4/3/04 3:21 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The women fear having a child by the wrong man.</p> <hr/> <p>The only way a woman can fear having a child by the wrong man is to be dependent on the man. A "wrong" man will leave her to raise the child on her own. But she will do that anyway -- with a so called right man -- paper doll -- to take out the trash and work on the car and otherwise fawn and pander to her whim; to become womanly or less than womanly.</p> <p>If a woman's reason is to have a child with a "right" man, then, she is</p>

bargaining too low. There is no such thing as a right man. There is no such thing as a man. The dream of man is as much fantasy as woman.

Every man wants a freak. Every woman wants a provider.

Sexual relationships are no win situations. If we want children, we are better off going to sperm banks or to surrogates.

A petri dish would be preferable.

Being a parent, however, I cannot imagine how anyone in his right mind could actually want children. I was not in my right mind when I conceived my two and gave birth to them.

Children consume you. They eat you alive. A parent is at the mercy of the school system and the correctional system. If your kid does something wrong, you are responsible. Look at the parents of those Columbine boys.

When I was a kid, I was best friends with a girl whose brother became a mass murderer. Everyone knew that the brother had a homicidal streak. I stayed at her house often. The parents were very decent people. Not terribly religious. Not perverted.

I think it's just the luck of the draw.

Knowing all that I know now, I would not take the chance. Having kids puts you very much at odds with authority.

Authority -- the law; police; order -- is a very big thing in my geographical area. The school system here is extremely fearful of thirteen year olds. My daughter was suspended for wearing a bandana -- a symbol of gang activity. The school took her to court for striking matches inside the pockets of her pants. The judge dismissed the charges.

A kid I know got suspended for a day for chewing gum. When he mouthed off about it, they nearly had him arrested.

But he is a "bad" kid. If a "good" kid is caught chewing gum, that is all right.

Don't have kids. Raising kids is a lesson that no one really needs.

Faizi

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1064  
(4/4/04 12:29 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

Paint it black y'all.

Ducky M   
Posts: 15  
(4/4/04 3:09 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

Such is the way with the idea that everyone should have lots of children. It helped build a cultural base 2000 years ago, but WE'RE OVERPOPULATED NOW. WE ARE ALREADY FILLED TO THE BRIM WITH CHILDREN WHO ARE ABANDONED.

---

Amen. At least one person here is truly enlightened! :lol

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 107  
(4/4/04 4:52 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

The only way a woman can fear having a child by the wrong man is to be dependent on the man. A "wrong" man will leave her to raise the child on her own. But she will do that anyway -- with a so called right man -- paper doll -- to take out the trash and work on the car and otherwise fawn and pander to her whim; to become womanly or less than womanly.

If a woman's reason is to have a child with a "right" man, then, she is bargaining too low. There is no such thing as a right man. There is no such thing as a man. The dream of man is as much fantasy as woman.

Every man wants a freak. Every woman wants a provider.

Sexual relationships are no win situations. If we want children, we are better off going to sperm banks or to surrogates.

A petri dish would be preferable.

Being a parent, however, I cannot imagine how anyone in his right mind could actually want children. I was not in my right mind when I conceived my two and gave birth to them.

Children consume you. They eat you alive. A parent is at the mercy of the school system and the correctional system. If your kid does something wrong, you are responsible. Look at the parents of those Columbine boys.

When I was a kid, I was best friends with a girl whose brother became a mass murderer. Everyone knew that the brother had a homicidal streak. I stayed at her house often. The parents were very decent people. Not terribly religious. Not perverted.

I think it's just the luck of the draw.

Knowing all that I know now, I would not take the chance. Having kids puts you very much at odds with authority.

Authority -- the law; police; order -- is a very big thing in my geographical area. The school system here is extremely fearful of thirteen year olds. My daughter was suspended for wearing a bandana -- a symbol of gang activity. The school took her to court for striking matches inside the pockets of her pants. The judge dismissed the charges.

A kid I know got suspended for a day for chewing gum. When he mouthed off about it, they nearly had him arrested.

But he is a "bad" kid. If a "good" kid is caught chewing gum, that is all right.

Don't have kids. Raising kids is a lesson that no one really

needs.

Faizi

---

You need a tissue for that issue?

This is not Wisdom, it's whining, it's a tantrum.

And no, I am not offended by your pseudo bluntness.

But I am calling you on your attempt at passing off this pathetic self-pity as Philosophy.

*Quote:*

---

Children consume you. They eat you alive.

---

*Jesus christ...Get over yourself, you fuck'n egomaniac.*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1147

(4/4/04 3:16 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

All right.

I am bored to tears here anyway. I did not write here for several months so it does not bother me in the least to stop writing here again.

It all just gets old. Very old.

Faizi

Canadian Zoetrope

Registered User

Posts: 43

(4/4/04 4:58 pm)

Reply

**New Post** Bah!

---

There is no 'enlightenment'!

it's just a concept, if you see the Buddha, KILL him!

heh

congrats on the child.

:)

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1053

(4/4/04 9:21 pm)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

mle30

Does that apply to Mother Theresa, Buddha, or Jesus?

What about all the poor schmucks who wasted their time being nuns, or monks, or priests?? I guess all that devotion to G-d was wasted because they didn't have kids....

---

All those kind of people sacrifice their lives to build a bridge. To show the way.

Signs posts and bridges are inanimate.

The enlightened are above that.

*Quote:*

---

DEL, you can tout child-rearing all you want, but the dogma behind "be fruitful and multiply" becoming as outdated . . . . .

---

Why do you chose to say "becoming" and not become?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1054  
(4/4/04 9:34 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

MKFaizi

. . . . I was not in my right mind when I conceived my two and gave birth to them. . .

---

Do you really think you are in the right mind now?

*Quote:*

MKFaizi

If a woman's reason is to have a child with a "right" man, then, she is bargaining too low. There is no such thing as a right man. There is no such thing as a man. The dream of man is as much fantasy as woman.

---

Until you come to recognize the concept and significance of Man and Woman you and your children are unfortunate.

*Quote:*

MKFaizi

Children consume you. They eat you alive.

---

You are what you eat and a much more.

*Quote:*

MKFaizi

It all just gets old. Very old.

---

Willing yourself and your children into the grave?

You need a Man.

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 110

(4/5/04 4:58 am)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

All right.

I am bored to tears here anyway. I did not write here for several months so it does not bother me in the least to stop writing here again.

It all just gets old. Very old.

Faizi

---

Well since I can barley contain my boredom and disgust with this nauseating pity-party you call a reply.

And as I choke back the welling tears, I will, in a very motherly-type fashion, regurgitate some Golden Oldies.

Please apply one or more of the following quotes that are most applicable to your situation.

Faizi says:

*Quote:*

---

You always want to leave when the heat gets turned up a

notch.

Coward.

I am happy to be your Judas. If you insist on crucifixion,

I will gladly nail you to the cross.

I am sorry for offending... I honestly - stupidly - thought that he might be up to self examination. Clearly, I am a clod and do not belong here among the ineffectual elite and jokers.

It is my fault that I continually discount the delicate sensitivity of others.

I mistook this forum for a philosophy forum. My bad.

This is not a philosophy forum. This is a forum of agendas.

I thought this was the place for the very serious thought. I reckon not.

Got it.

---

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1542

(4/5/04 5:40 am)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

Other than Marsha, who here actually has children?

Tharan

<p>Dave Toast Registered User Posts: 1065 (4/5/04 7:34 am) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>Or some insight?</p> <p>Something to offer, other than psychological case-study material?</p> <p>Even just honesty; the honesty to pause before you hit the Add Reply button and truly examine your motivations?</p>
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1499 (4/5/04 10:46 am) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>David has a son, you have a daughter, I have three.</p> <p>I can certainly attest to the supreme stupidity of having children. Most foolish thing you could possibly do.</p> <p>Gosh, I wish I could have another one.</p>
<p>Rairun Registered User Posts: 245 (4/5/04 11:08 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ...</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think it's foolish to have children, but before doing it, you should consider a few things:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>- do you really want to work your ass off to support some kid?</li><li>- do you want to spend years of your life with someone that you don't even know yet?</li><li>- do you want to give up your ability to take a 180 turn in your life, even if you feel like you have to?</li></ul> <p>I know I don't. That's worse than marrying a dependent person.</p>
<p>drowden Forum Host Posts: 1683 (4/5/04 1:41 pm) Reply</p> 	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I have nearly 7 billion children. I don't need any more.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 94  
(4/5/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: ...

---

I have a son, he taught me alot, I choose to raise him on my own. I was very young, not making excuses though, for only in my naivete would I have undertaken such a task. My life has been enriched by his birth.

He is a young man struggling to find his own way, a son can melt a mothers heart with ease and this ability grows over the years, for me it was necessary to put distance between him and I once he became a certain age.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 113  
(4/6/04 6:26 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

Or some insight?

Something to offer, other than psychological case-study material?

Even just honesty; the honesty to pause before you hit the Add Reply button and truly examine your motivations?

---

Will this do, Dave?

*Quote:*

---

[Scholars Version] Why do you notice the sliver in your friend's eye, but overlook the timber in your own? How can you say to your friend, "Let me get the sliver out of your eye, when there is that timber in your own? You phony, first take the timber out of your own eye and then you'll see well enough to remove the sliver from your friends eye.

[King James Version] And why beholdest thou the mote

that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, "Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?" Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

[New English Bible] Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye, with never a thought for the great plank in your own? Or how can you say to your brother, "let me take the speck out of your eye", when all the time there is that plank in your own? You hypocrite! First take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother's.

Matthew 7:3 - 7:5

---

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1057  
(4/6/04 6:37 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) my naivete

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

I was very young, not making excuses though, for only in my naivete would I have undertaken such a task. My life has been enriched by his birth.

---

Does that mean. . .  
Your naivete has enriched your life and  
Your intelligence has impoverished it?

<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 95 (4/6/04 9:02 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: my naivete</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Does that mean. . . Your naivete has enriched your life and Your intelligence has impoverished it?</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting question, the simple answer may be yes.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1060 (4/6/04 5:13 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: my naivete</p> <hr/> <p>Very good. That is the correct answer.</p>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment - You need to have children

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1081 (4/18/04 1:01 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>MKFaizi The only way a woman can fear having a child by the wrong man is to be dependent on the man. A "wrong" man will leave her to raise the child on her own.</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think it is more balanced to say the "wrong" man will leave the "wrong" woman to raise the child on her own?</p> <p>Should we consider a child raised in such circumstances to be doomed? If not why not?</p>

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1151  
(4/19/04 11:28 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

I could not care less. I am listening to Nusrat Fateh Ali Khan. I can never become one of a religion but, if I had to do it, I would be a Sufi -- a real Sufi, not a Sears Sufi.

[www.nusratfateh.com/](http://www.nusratfateh.com/)

Go to devotional songs and listen to Allah Hoo.

The language does not matter. In fact, I think it is better that I cannot understand all of it. Without the words, one can more easily understand the passion for "God" who is infinite.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 4/19/04 11:57 am*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1083  
(4/20/04 8:03 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

**Quote:**

---

MKFaizi  
Go to devotional songs and listen to Allah Hoo.

The language does not matter. In fact, I think it is better that I cannot understand all of it. Without the words, one can more easily understand the passion for "God" who is infinite.

---

I spent some time in Saudi Arabia on business. I was a consultant for the development of a shopping mall. Everything closed 5 times a day for prayer and they played the voice of an Egyptian man singing the call to prayer every day. This man's voice was really great. I asked for a copy of the tape before I left for home. Everyone looked at me strange and laughed. Nevertheless they gave me a copy of the tape.

In Saudi Arabia the society appeared to be based around children.

<p>repent1 Registered User Posts: 44 (4/20/04 11:58 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> ..</p> <hr/> <p>In Saudi Arabia the society appeared to be based around children <i>and oil</i>.</p> <p>And on the matter, I think any experience is good if it leads to higher truths. Including having children, going on trips, listening to good music...</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1084 (4/20/04 4:24 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Enlightenment - 2 Paths</p> <hr/> <p>I am now convinced that there are two paths to enlightenment and 2 types of enlightenment.</p> <p>It is the confusion between the opposing characteristics of each path that causes people to fail.</p>
<p>DEL Registered User Posts: 1085 (4/20/04 4:31 pm) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>Children are absolutely necessary for enlightenment. Either physical children or spiritual children. No children = No enlightenment</p> <p>But warning do it wrong and you get the opposite effect.</p>
<p>silentsal Registered User Posts: 99 (4/21/04 1:44 am) Reply</p>	<p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children</p> <hr/> <p>Faizi</p> <p>Thanks for the link</p> <p>Del</p> <p>Two kinds of enlightenment? I once thought there were two also, now I don't.</p>

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1086  
(4/21/04 6:42 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

*Quote:*

silentsal  
Two kinds of enlightenment? I once thought there were two  
also, now I don't.

That's interesting. What changed your mind?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 99  
(4/22/04 12:48 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

*Quote:*

What changed your mind?

enlightenment is not a thing, nor is it something you do, our true nature is an Awareness that flows. This awareness is the same awareness that flowed through Jesus and Buddha -it is in the functioning of enlightenment that appearances of individuality or uniqueness occur, using the mind becomes an option : some choose to use the mind, some don't.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1089  
(4/27/04 5:49 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal  
it is in the functioning of enlightenment that appearances of individuality or uniqueness occur, using the mind becomes an option : some choose to use the mind, some don't.

---

Are you refering to the enlightened when you say "some"?  
Do you mean some enlightened people use their minds and others do not?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 104  
(4/27/04 4:23 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you mean some enlightened people use their minds and others do not?

---

it appears so

Overlord  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(4/28/04 10:34 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

Enlightenment - You need to have children The childless cannot attain full enlightenment.

They can be only ministers and preservers of enlightenment wisdom and knowledge. Like librarians.

Their role is valuable and important but the childless all lack the ability to see the absolute truth and have infinite wisdom.

It is the characteristic of eunuchs to be contentious.

The abandoned woman also has the same traits and fullfills the same duty.

The childless.

They have logic but cannot reason, so they argue.  
They have luck but cannot have faith, so delight in randomness.

-----  
Oh yeah, you have kids you'll get enlightened all right!  
As for the childless.... ignorance may be bliss.....  
And having kids is not going to give you the "ability to see the absolute truth and have infinite wisdom". Most likely the opposite is true.

And true eunuchs don't have the hormones to be contentious.

And as for the abandoned woman becoming contentious.....  
I'm pretty sure you're badly mixing up cause and effect!

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1155  
(4/29/04 12:03 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

There is only one kind of enlightenment but it manifests itself in a thousand different ways.

Faizi

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1156  
(4/29/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

There is only one path to enlightenment but the roads to the path are many.

I am groovin' to Allah Hoo at the moment. Nusrat had a fantastic voice.

Pakistan has nothing to do with Saudi Arabia, by the way. Pakistanis are a very passionate people. Overly emotional and overly colorful but there is something to be said for that. If one is consciously passionate about the infinite, then one naturally drops the emotion and color in favor of a pure passion.

I admire the passion for "God" and the surrender to that thing. That is pure Islam, not this bullshit political thing that is going on throughout the world now -- Jihad and His/Her-slam. Dying for a political figurehead is not sacrificing oneself for the infinite. It's bullshit based on the usual religious bullshit promises -- virgins in Heaven; a set of wings; a halo and a harp.

Sufism is a false sect like all sects are false sects -- like Buddhism and Christianity. But beneath the facade, there is some truth and wisdom. It's

not Mohammad or Ali or Jesus or Sidharrtha.

It's God, stupid. Just not the God of Man.

Faizi

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1095  
(5/4/04 6:09 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi

It's God, stupid. Just not the God of Man.

---

"It's God, stupid."

Sounds like:

- You are stupid because you don't know God.
- I know God but you do not, stupid.
- I'm not stupid because I know God and you don't
- God and I and not stupid but you are.

Such talk has a kind of terminal energy.

It sounds like death is close by.

Something is due to be launch into oblivion.

We shall see.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1157  
(5/5/04 2:24 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

I definitely do not care what you think -- if, indeed, what you spew can be called thinking. I am not interested in it.

Death is always close by -- for all of us. That is a given from the time that we draw our first breath.

Woo hoo.

So much for death.



There is no philosophy in death. There is philosophy only in life.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1158

(5/5/04 2:44 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

Addendum:

Your reasoning is shallow and dull. If you had something worthwhile saying, you would have understanding of the value of imagination and of the value of wit.

Without thorough investigation and thought, imagination and wit are without value.

All things that are not thoroughly thought through are without value.

Cheap wisdom has no value.

You are cheap.

I do not say that with malice. I have no wish to engage in discussion with you. I am simply stating fact based on your provisions.

This forum is currently very lacking in inspiration.

Faizi

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 648

(5/5/04 3:47 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

Is there anything that you would desire to discuss?

For example, do you feel inclined to comment on this post I made on another forum

Individual freedoms speeds up human evolution (or at least does not unnecessarily hamper it). The purpose of life in evolutionary terms is to create greater and greater degrees of consciousness of the universe, either by quantity or quality. We wish to be immortal, not so much because we fear death but because we want more time.

The human herd has found the best way to do this is by technology. Groups that hold the most advanced technology require different herd groups to

cooperate, where such cooperation does not exist then it sends herd members out to negate this interference. Some of them are sacrificed for this purpose.

Individual freedoms allow individuals to be more selfish (for instance, abortion) and to undertake measures to satisfy themselves even if at the cost of other 'weaker' members of the herd (trade) – but individual resource competition must be consistent with the overarching needs of the whole herd and allow the whole herd to slowly progress (that's why we have jail). These freedoms allow greater diversity and randomness of thought and thus allows far quicker technological development when compared to herds controlled by a single or select authorities who restrict the thoughts to traditional ways. Such traditions are generally created to protect the ruling class and allow a limited number to experience more consciousness.

So yes it is worth fighting for, if you can get someone else as within your group to do the fighting for you by offering them rewards. It helps them some people have soldier ant genes.

It is for these reasons that I support the war in Iraq and why I do not wish for Islam (as it is now) to ever become the dominant world religion.

If not, what about this one

Biggier:

*Who said it couldn't be entertaining right?*

No-one. I post here partly for entertainment myself – ie something that relieves boredom. And yes, it is an ego trip when you feel you've put words together that are original and incisive (even when one is jsut fooling themselves).

*My blustering ways are by and large just posturing. I love polemics. I love coming into a discussion venue and pointing to the center field fence. All but daring folks to try to strike me out. Philosophically, that is.*

So you just want competition rather than to learn, like playing footy without trying to improve your skills. A hobby.

*If I come upon a particularly dexterous mind, I can find myself twisting slowly, slowly in the wind.*

I interpret this as meaning - you acknowledge that the QRS have very skilful minds, but you cannot come around to their point of view, not

perhaps because it is logically wrong, but because the change would be too great for you.

*You know, like Bush and Cheney and Rumsfeld are now. But then how dexterous can their minds be, right?*

Much greater than yours. They have more power than you and basically power is what underlies everything we desire. Without it you are nothing - it is all a matter of degree.

*Not that my post above does not make an important point about the Rhett Quinns of this world. But let's face it, they are just---philosophically---fatuous fools I suspect. Hardly the Mein Kampf type. Although I wouldn't be surprised if some women reading their crap didn't think so given their reactionary pathriarchal prattle.*

I don't have a problem with the QRS way of thinking. I think it is what they need and it is constructive for them and for me as well. I get the impression I would actually feel more satisfied with life in thinking the way they do, unfortunately though, apart from opening up my mind a lot I just don't get anything solid enough out of their ultimate reality to make it a way of life.

Lately I've been thinking that they just have brain damage. There is some segment of their brain that doesn't work as it was designed to. Instantly you'll think this as being a complete negative, but actually I don't. I have a feeling that most important folks in history like have had similar issues. I think nearly all great geniuses have brain damage. I also know that the human brain contains areas that are no longer relevant, they are hangovers from the 2 million years of our earlier development – if their brain damage is in these areas then it is not unreasonable that such damage is actually positive. Damage in one area of the brain is often compensated by other areas.

*But surely, you say, that has nothing to do with the URs that are bandied about in here, right? The philosophical kind, after all, are so much purer and benignant. They only want you to agree that their Concepts are True. That has nothing to do with the way we actually live your lives, does it?*

Yes we all want to influence others, we wouldn't be posting here if we didn't. I'm sure the QRS & Rhett, as well as myself, as well as you, want to make others think like ourselves. We all know that philosophy induces changes on one's life, because it changes the way you converse with people face to face and it changes your interests.

*But in my view all of these metaphysical mutations are dangerous. They are invariably attached to authoritarian personalities. Which means that even if their own mindless mush doesn't become the official party line, they are more than willing to reconsider others. After all, what counts in the end is the Evangelical Truth itself, right? His, hers, theirs...whatever.*

Not if one first does everything possible to remove all emotions, not just negative ones. If you leave the positive emotions in place then they end up becoming twisted because your ego remains focussed on itself rather than the universe. They are smiling assassins in a way.

*Our constitutional rights might disappear from our courts, while torture might reappear in our interrogation cells. The worst of it is that government would not have to impose tyranny on a cowed populace. We would demand it for our own protection. And if the institutions of our democracy were unable to protect us from our enemies, we might even go further, taking the law into our own hands."*

The latter is the crucial point. If such conspiracies were true then they would only be temporary in nature as the population would in time rise up. However it is much more difficult to take freedoms away from people who are used to them. I know last century we had democracy that became communist or dictator lead and so on, but I think times have changes. The resistance would be too great nowadays. There would come a point where the line would be crossed.

What Michael Ignatieff probably got his inspiration for such comments from was this Edward Griffin stuff:

[www.freedomforceinternational.org/freedom.cfm?fuseaction=issues](http://www.freedomforceinternational.org/freedom.cfm?fuseaction=issues)

Part 1: The Chasm

Part 2: Secret Organizations and Hidden Agendas

Part 3: Days of Infamy

Part 4: The War on Terrorism

These documents are a fascinating read.

A couple of extracts:

“Collectivists and individualists both agree that human rights are important, but they differ over how important and especially over what is presumed to be the origin of those rights. There are only two possibilities in this debate. Either man’s rights are intrinsic to his being, or they are extrinsic, meaning that either he possesses them at birth or they are given to him afterward.

In other words, they are either hardware or software. Individualists believe they are hardware. Collectivists believe they are software.

If rights are given to the individual after birth, then who has the power to do that?

Collectivists believe that is a function of government. Individualists are nervous about that assumption because, if the state has the power to grant rights, it also has the power to take them away, and that concept is incompatible with personal liberty.”

“There are other agendas at work; agendas that are far less praiseworthy; agendas that, in fact, are just the opposite of what we are told. The purpose of this presentation is to prove that, what is unfolding today is, not a war on terrorism to defend freedom, but a war on freedom that requires the defense of terrorism.”

To me it really is a struggle between the collectivists and the individuals. I believe all human conflict is. I also agree with Mr Griffin that people will use underhand and indirect shadow methods to get the outcomes that they want. What I don't particularly agree with is that there is necessarily anything conspiratorially sinister in this, and even if there is, that a) we westerners might be better off or b) that if things get bad enough we will rebel.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 5/5/04 3:48 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1106  
(5/10/04 5:17 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

---

**Quote:**

---

Faizi

I do not say that with malice. I have no wish to engage in discussion with you. I am simply stating fact based on your provisions.

This forum is currently very lacking in inspiration.

---

The masculine inspiration is apparently weak.  
And inspiration is not feminine.

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(5/21/04 5:29 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Enlightenment - You need to have children

### Enlightenment - You need to have doggies.

A puppy to lick your face with unconditional love, to piss and shit on the floor, to tear off and mess up everything in your room, to bark at you for not walking with her, to bite your hands and feet, to wake up your innate animal instincts, to sleep and eat with you, to wander far away and not following your steps, ... to do everything that makes you feel at a loss as to what to feel - angry or funny, frustrated or happy ... whatever.. whatever.

**Add Reply**

**Email This To a Friend** Email This To a Friend

**Topic Control Image** Topic Commands

**Click** Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

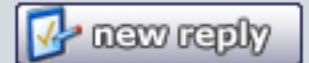


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>primus meridian Registered User Posts: 1 (2/29/04 3:05 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Jesus of Nazareth was enlightened; Buddha was enlightened; Francis Bacon was enlightened; and many others have displayed either full or partial qualities of enlightenment over the course of the human saga. What is Enlightenment, you ask? To me, the term 'enlightenment' is a very literal term, actually meaning, in my own words, 'the state of conscious awareness of the Light within.' What is Light, you ask? Light is spiritual awareness, therefore Light is also Love.</p> <p>I have personally seen fleeting glimpses of the Light, and my particular lifestream has developed a sufficient awareness, over the course of many embodiments, as to somewhat understand the limitations of the reasonings of man without Spirit. The limitations are infinite.</p> <p>The end goal of life, as I've learned, is to complete our earthly mission and/or true purpose, i.e. the goal that our Divine Self/God Presence originally sought to accomplish upon manifesting in this plane, and to learn and ascend into higher octaves of existence. These higher planes are liberty itself, and in order to have the authority to access them we must be the epitome of all righteousness, knowledge, truth, love and responsibility, and of all the virtues which we would normally hold up as the light of propriety. Naturally, in order to complete our earthly mission, we must first know what it is; and in order to acquire this particular gnosis, naturally we would have to have the insight and ability to analyze the past of our own lifestream, down to the very root of descent into this plane; not unlike accessing the Akashic records of ourselves, as has been coined by many.</p>

I'll leave it at that for now. I hope this post is accepted.

Peace and Love.

*Edited by: primus meridian at: 2/29/04 3:08 am*

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1491

(2/29/04 3:30 am)

Reply

Enlightenment

---

***Quote:***

---

What is Light, you ask? Light is spiritual awareness, therefore Light is also Love.

---

With love comes hate. The two are inseparable. Local love (of say your child, for instance) can turn to hate if the object of affection is taken away or destroyed.

Light is love, you say. So darkness is hate? How does your definition of Light coincide/differ from the known properties of the physical substance commonly known as light?

These delusional categories you visualize as real show that you still have some work to do. Enlightenment is lack of delusion.

***Quote:***

---

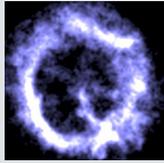
The end goal of life, as I've learned, is to complete our earthly mission and/or true purpose, i.e. the goal that our Divine Self/ God Presence originally sought to accomplish upon manifesting in this plane, and to learn and ascend into higher octaves of existence.

---

Prove this please.

Tharan

primus meridian  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/29/04 3:38 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Tharan, and your quickness to call my "categories" delusional shows your road ahead plainly. Do I still have some works to do? I'm here aren't I? Here I've given you the outline of my belief, and out of the words I've posted you can't decipher the fact that I know I have more work to do? Is English your native language? I'm not yet ascended, so of course I have some work to do.

Darkness is indeed hate inasmuch as darkness is ignorance. Ignorance is hate, for Light is love.

Mystics of all ages have glimpsed a "spiritual spectrum" behind the physical spectrum. Radiant colors, more pure and rare than those found on earth, emanate from a brilliant, "inner" divine light. Just as a ray of sunlight passing through a prism refracts into seven colors, spiritual light splits into seven colors, or "rays" - each of which has specific divine qualities.

MGregory  
Posts: 436  
(2/29/04 4:14 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

**primus meridian:** Jesus of Nazareth was enlightened; Buddha was enlightened; Francis Bacon was enlightened; and many others have displayed either full or partial qualities of enlightenment over the course of the human saga. What is Enlightenment, you ask? To me, the term 'enlightenment' is a very literal term, actually meaning, in my own words, 'the state of conscious awareness of the Light within.' What is Light, you ask? Light is spiritual awareness, therefore Light is also Love.

---

What is the difference between conscious awareness and spiritual awareness? Can a person be spiritually aware without being consciously aware? Also, what is Love? Are you talking about ordinary love or what?

primus meridian  
Posts: 3  
(2/29/04 4:50 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Conscious and spiritual awareness are one and the same, which is why Love is Light. Light is spiritual awareness, so spiritual awareness is also Love.

The more conscious of spiritual things we become, the more enlightened we become. As our consciousness increases in awareness, so does our capacity to love. The opposite of love, therefore, is ignorance.

*Edited by: primus meridian at: 2/29/04 4:53 am*

MGregory  
Posts: 437  
(2/29/04 5:03 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

Conscious and spiritual awareness are one and the same, which is why Love is Light. Light is spiritual awareness, so spiritual awareness is also Love.

---

So what this amounts to is that Love is awareness.

*Quote:*

---

The more conscious of spiritual things we become, the more enlightened we become. As our consciousness increases in awareness, so does our capacity to love. The opposite of love, therefore, is ignorance.

---

So as our awareness increases, so does our capacity for awareness. The opposite of awareness is ignorance, which is presumably the lack of awareness? What is it that we are supposed to be aware of? What's a "spiritual thing"?

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1492  
(2/29/04 5:39 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

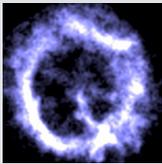
The more conscious of spiritual things we become, the more enlightened we become. As our consciousness increases in awareness, so does our capacity to love. The opposite of love, therefore, is ignorance.

---

Yes, define "spiritual things" please.

Tharan

primus meridian  
Posts: 4  
(2/29/04 5:50 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

I would say that we are to be sufficiently in search of spirituality. The opposite of spirituality is carnality, so we must throw aside our carnal self and embrace our divine self. It's easier said than done, and even harder to explain in words.

In simpler terms, we can look at the carnal self as being the ego. As a means of identifying the ego, and overthrowing its reign over our minds and hearts, I will here layout a few characteristics of it: The ego is selfish, greedy and needy. It looks for the glorification of self and nothing but the self, and it is adamantly opposed to freedom. It deceives, flatters, lies, fights, bickers, hates and even becomes violent at times, all of which are of a carnal nature.

MGregory  
Posts: 440  
(2/29/04 6:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

So what is the carnal self and what is the divine self? How are they related to one another?

primus meridian

Posts: 5

(2/29/04 10:41 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Well the divine self is the opposite of the characteristics I just listed.

(It must be opposite day)

*Edited by: primus meridian at: 2/29/04 10:42 am*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 765

(2/29/04 10:54 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

I can agree with the ideas here. They're presented by an unenlightened person, though, so of course they're going to be a bit off...it's still pretty much right, though.

MGregory

Posts: 443

(2/29/04 11:58 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

Well the divine self is the opposite of the characteristics I just listed.

---

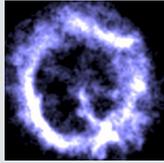
Well, yeah, they're characteristics, but what I'm asking is what are they characteristics of? Are you saying we can throw off these characteristics without getting rid of the cause of these characteristics?

primus meridian

Posts: 6

(3/1/04 5:13 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

I can agree with the ideas here. They're presented by an unenlightened person, though, so of course they're going to be a bit off...it's still pretty much right, though.

---

Voce, I take it you consider yourself enlightened. Tell me, what makes you think this?

*Quote:*

---

Well, yeah, they're characteristics, but what I'm asking is what are they characteristics of? Are you saying we can throw off these characteristics without getting rid of the cause of these characteristics?

---

They're characteristics of ego, as I said, MGreg. Despite the cause of our angers or frustrations, or whatever else which might cause us to respond in an egotistical manner, the only way to escape the endless cycle of this causality, specifically on an individual level, but also in maintenance of the whole, is by throwing them off, or, by turning the other cheek. If you can "turn the other cheek" in every aspect of life, you will become yourself a Christ.

Peace out.

primus meridian

Posts: 7

(3/1/04 5:15 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Before I finish, let me just add one more characteristic of ego. It is actually the mother of all of them. It goes by the name of 'pride.'

If you can always throw all pride aside, you have mastered this life and you are on the road to ultimate ascension.

*Edited by: primus meridian at: 3/1/04 5:16 am*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 773

(3/1/04 5:31 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

*Voce, I take it you consider yourself enlightened. Tell me, what makes you think this?*

Well, there are definitions of enlightenment, and I seem to fit into them. They hold true for me.

MGregory

Posts: 447

(3/1/04 7:54 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

***Quote:***

---

**primus meridian:** If you can always throw all pride aside, you have mastered this life and you are on the road to ultimate ascension.

---

How do you go about throwing pride aside and how will you know when it is completely gone?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2237  
(3/1/04 9:55 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

P: Voce, I take it you consider yourself enlightened. Tell me, what makes you think this?

VI: Well, there are definitions of enlightenment, and I seem to fit into them. They hold true for me.

---

**Enlightenment (n):** A blissful state attained by middle class American adolescents who read a few spiritual books, make one or two advances in their reasoning, misunderstand the nature of emptiness, begin to stagnate and aimlessly go with the flow, and block out all disturbing thoughts.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 777  
(3/1/04 10:56 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

Well, I guess I don't fit all definitions.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 780  
(3/1/04 11:07 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment

---

I'd like to break this apart a bit...

*Enlightenment (n): A blissful state attained by middle class American adolescents*

What does being an American, or in the middle class, have anything to do with being enlightened or not?

*who read a few spiritual books*

Do you really know how many I've read? If I read none, would I be better off or worse off? Why? If I read 1,000 spiritual books, or read 1..what difference does it make?

*make one or two advances in their reasoning*

A person either thinks rationally, or doesn't. There aren't advancements.

*misunderstand the nature of emptiness*

How have I misunderstood "the nature of emptiness"?

*begin to stagnate and aimlessly go with the flow*

What shows that I've turned aimless and stagnant? How am I going with the flow? What flow? Did I begin with aim and passion? What was I aiming at then, and why was I so passionate about that aim?

*and block out all disturbing thoughts.*

What disturbing thoughts have I blocked out? How do you know if I've blocked them out or not?

aapma

Registered User

Posts: 2

(3/2/04 4:28 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

Is there really such a thing as an ego that we have to set aside to become enlightened?

Is it not that we have been unknowingly manipulated into a false self by our parents, teachers and peers as we were taught by them through our growing years?

What was or is the perfect or bad childhood, how does any person define it, easy for a bad one, the bad memories stay with you constantly until you rid your self of them, what about the good, or perfect ones? What is it that makes a person feel that their childhood was good or perfect?, good job, money, no problems in their life.

Is it not a change of life, circumstances or happenings that make many people look at their life, no matter what they thought about there childhood and from their some look further until there is no going back because of the benefits of their new awareness of who they are and the different way of thinking.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1647

(3/2/04 12:39 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment

I'd like to know why Francis Bacon was listed as an example of an enlightened person...

Jesus and Buddha I get, but Bacon?

Dan Rowden

Page **1** 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

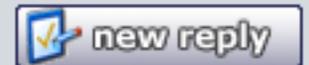
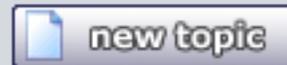


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
MGregory Posts: 459 (3/2/04 12:43 pm) Reply 	Re: Enlightenment <hr/> Maybe it's a koan :-)
winston rumfoord Posts: 8 (3/2/04 3:52 pm) Reply	Dig it man... <hr/> You either believe you are a manifestation of God's perfect love or you don't. And if you don't that's cool too, God won't be trippin on you for that, trust me.  That's enlightenment.  As for a soul returning to do it's life's work and not 'ascending' until it does... please!  "We are here to fart around. Don't let anyone tell you differently." K. Vonnegut  or  "Life's a garden. Dig it." Joe Dirt

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 72  
(3/2/04 4:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: Dig it man...

---

*Quote:*

---

As for a soul returning to do it's life's work and not 'ascending' until it does...please!

---

I agree life's work? forget about the soul and get into spirit :)

*Quote:*

---

"We are here to fart around. Don't let anyone tell you differently." K. Vonnegut

or

"Life's a garden. Dig it." Joe Dirt

---

yeah! these I can feel

Enlightenment? - well I really have no idea about that all I know is I won't be trippin if you don't feel the love

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2496  
(3/2/04 11:09 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I felt some love on my leg from a dog I nearly tripped on in someones garden while farting around, and was quite enlightened.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2497  
(3/2/04 11:12 pm)  
Reply

---

---

This is true. Except I don't know what I meant when I said I was quite enlightened. I was repulsed. It was one of those jack russell things.

<p>1Mike S Registered User Posts: 3 (3/5/04 12:50 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>voce wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Do you really know how many I've read? If I read none, would I be better off or worse off? Why? If I read 1,000 spiritual books, or read 1..what difference does it make?</p> <hr/> <p>If you read 1,000 books, then you would be totally lost in all the metaphysical aspects of them and completely miss the reality that is "hidden" in many writings.</p>
<p>voce io Registered User Posts: 793 (3/5/04 4:22 am) Reply</p>	<p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe.</p>
<p>1Mike S Registered User Posts: 4 (3/5/04 7:17 am) Reply</p>	<p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I'm pretty sure that if you have read that many books and have not found what life is about, then you're lost (I know you haven't, but think about the WHY of anyone who did/does).</p>
<p>primus meridian Posts: 8 (3/8/04 2:14 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I enjoy going through the posts in this forum. To me enlightenment is attainable to anyone, even me. I've seen fleeting glimpses here and there of the Light, enough even that I can know that the term 'enlightenment' is a very literal term; that literally, God's Light and Spirit descends upon you and rests on the top of your crown and in your heart; you're also 'lighter' in terms of weight, as Light as a feather. Therefore the term 'enlightenment' is a very clear, concise, complete and literal term.</p>

MGregory  
Posts: 488  
(3/8/04 6:39 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

That sounds like an ordinary altered state of consciousness.

MGregory  
Posts: 489  
(3/8/04 6:54 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Did you happen to feel this light state when reading about Jesus, the Buddha, and Francis Bacon?

wounded bird  
Posts: 14  
(3/13/04 11:30 pm)  
Reply

Reply

---

This has always been my idea of Enlightenment which probably to most of you means that I am definitely unenlightened. It seems to me that those of you who are "enlightened" or at least understand it know that it is already there and has been. Like it is a space within screaming to get out and dispense and disperse with this human thing that is its container. The container that keeps it from flowing and being.

XXX Static X gave me analogy in another thread and it seemed as though this is what he was trying to say, but then again, I could be mistaken.

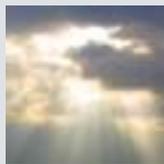
So to do any "good" works in an unenlightened state would then mean that these were done by the self rather than allowing this enlightened being to do as it will because it was thought. Do those who believe they are enlightened just live and attribute everything they do to this enlightened being? In other words, if you are in a "god" state do you do no wrong? Or is wrong part and parcel of this whole thing in that there is no wrong, all is good because all emanates through God? One last chance to clear up my bad way of asking things...Do all things emanate from God, both good and bad, so it matters not what you do for it is all God? If so, is there any consequence...I guess not.

MGregory

Posts: 527

(3/14/04 8:52 am)

Reply



Re: Reply

---

*Quote:*

This has always been my idea of Enlightenment which probably to most of you means that I am definitely unenlightened. It seems to me that those of you who are "enlightened" or at least understand it know that it is already there and has been. Like it is a space within screaming to get out and dispense and disperse with this human thing that is its container. The container that keeps it from flowing and being.

---

Different people have different definitions of enlightenment, but my understanding of it is that it is a state free of false thoughts. By diligently using one's reason, one can eliminate all the causes of violence, greed, pride, hatred, love, etc., from oneself and live with a consciousness full of God. This is done by ruthlessly analyzing the nature of existence, until one sees that all finite entities in Nature (God) have no independent existence, and seeing that in Truth there is only God and that all finite things are temporary illusions that have no real existence apart from Nature. It is a radical change in one's perspective and interpretation of Reality, yet it is extremely subtle and difficult to grasp. It's definitely not something inside of us that is kicking and screaming to get out, it's more of a transformation of oneself into God by first learning to value God over all else, which, although some people seem to be better than others at it, is a very difficult thing for people to do. But as Jesus said, no one can serve two masters, so it's very essential to be uncompromising in one's relationship to God.

---

*Quote:*

So to do any "good" works in an unenlightened state would then mean that these were done by the self rather than allowing this enlightened being to do as it will because it was thought. Do those who believe they are enlightened just live and attribute everything they do to this enlightened being? In other words, if you are in a "god" state do you do no wrong? Or is wrong part and parcel of this whole thing in that there is no wrong, all is good because all emanates through God? One last chance to clear up my bad way of asking things...Do all things emanate from God, both good and bad, so it matters

not what you do for it is all God? If so, is there any consequence...I guess not.

---

Well, unenlightened people act from egotism, by definition, so everything they do reinforces egotism in others. The enlightened act out of their uncompromising relationship to God, so their actions always lead people to God, although the unenlightened may not necessarily see it because their view of the world is upside-down. They see their ego as God and God as their ego, basically.

wounded bird

Posts: 15

(3/15/04 12:53 am)

Reply

MGregory Post

---

*Quote:*

---

Different people have different definitions of enlightenment, but my understanding of it is that it is a state free of false thoughts. By diligently using one's reason, one can eliminate all the causes of violence, greed, pride, hatred, love, etc., from oneself and live with a consciousness full of God.

---

This, to me, makes quite a bit of sense and hopefully what all of mankind seeks to do.

*Quote:*

---

This is done by ruthlessly analyzing the nature of existence, until one sees that all finite entities in Nature (God) have no independent existence, and seeing that in Truth there is only God and that all finite things are temporary illusions that have no real existence apart from Nature. It is a radical change in one's perspective and interpretation of Reality, yet it is extremely subtle and difficult to grasp.

---

My father talked to me one day about God and infinity. He has never really spoken about his beliefs before this time. He understands God to be this

way...or let me say the sentence he said as it may be prone to several interpretations: God is infinite. We cannot understand infinity because our minds cannot grasp the concept. This very moment we are in WILL happen again exactly as it is based on the definition of infinity.

I have often said that we are brought back time and again to issues that we cannot get through until we “see the light”, as it were, however, I meant this in our own lifetime, not LIFETIMES. I suppose I cannot see to understand the concept of infinity either. Mainly because I am a Christian and believe in what Christ talked about.

So, how do you believe: is it once you reach this “enlightened” stage, do you join God and get out of the loop or is then that you are enlightened and when the loop comes back around you are in it and can help others become that way as a teacher now instead of a student? Or do you have some other idea about infinity?

So, in short, do you believe that all things are God? Interesting concept that I was debating with someone on a Philosophy Forum a while back. Theoretically, after arguing I got to where it made sense as matter is neither created nor destroyed only altered in form...but then again, that is science, and God is...well, God. We may never be able to understand Him until we are there.

*Quote:*

---

It's definitely not something inside of us that is kicking and screaming to get out, it's more of a transformation of oneself into God by first learning to value God over all else, which, although some people seem to be better than others at it, is a very difficult thing for people to do. But as Jesus said, no one can serve two masters, so it's very essential to be uncompromising in one's relationship to God.

---

You see, I believe in some ways it is something trying to come to the forefront. If you believe that God lives within, which I do...it's called a soul/spirit. This soul/spirit is to be fed in ways, many ways similar to what you have just discussed. However, this self of ours, our container prohibits us through thought, act and deed to become this enlightened being that we are to be. In essence, we are not allowing our “true self”, that is, the soul/spirit to take over.

It is in sickness that I have found that I am no longer a force to be reckoned, I have been beaten by my health knowing that I am no longer the strong, proud, haughty being that I once was. I am abandoning something very important to me from my “old life”, almost my lifeblood, to venture out into this unknown world similar to that of one who is starting life over again...a person out of college, so to speak. True, I have a safety net, but it is the most difficult and frightening thing I have ever done in my life...it was a throwing away of my very identity. I was given many, many chances to take it back (I believe it is God doing so), but I feel more free than I have in my life.

So you see, I think we all go through stages, but to become truly enlightened requires our very death, not by our own hand, but the hand of God for He created the self what He wants back is the perfected soul/spirit.

*Quote:*

---

They see their ego as God and God as their ego, basically.

---

You may still see my explanation as this, but if you do let me warn you that I also believe mightily in prayer and its power over all things. No, not the pray for Aunt Matilda to get over her cold, but prayer that is yielding to God and His will. The one thing from my illness that I have learned is that we are weak and can be knocked off with the bluster of the wind. WE ARE NOTHING. We must yield to that power that guides us onward to the goal which is returning to him.

So, are we flush with each other or do you still have issues with me? I very much appreciate your kindness in trying to help me understand this for a lot of people say many words but they aren't clarifying. XXX Static X used an analogy that is pretty much in line with what you said, so two for two are some decent odds.

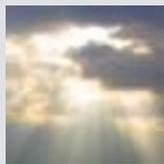
THANK YOU!!!!!!

MGregory

Posts: 532

(3/15/04 12:04 pm)

Reply



Re: MGregory Post

---

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** Different people have different definitions of enlightenment, but my understanding of it is that it is a state free of false thoughts. By diligently using one's reason, one can eliminate all the causes of violence, greed, pride, hatred, love, etc., from oneself and live with a consciousness full of God.

**wounded bird:** This, to me, makes quite a bit of sense and hopefully what all of mankind seeks to do.

---

Well, as far as I can tell, very few people seek this, because people look at their ego, or parts of it at least, and think if it as God. In other words, they chop up God conceptually, and in doing so, destroy Him.

*Quote:*

---

My father talked to me one day about God and infinity. He has never really spoken about his beliefs before this time. He understands God to be this way...or let me say the sentence he said as it may be prone to several interpretations: God is infinite. We cannot understand infinity because our minds cannot grasp the concept. This very moment we are in WILL happen again exactly as it is based on the definition of infinity.

---

I agree with your father that God is infinite, except that I believe our minds can understand it, because we are immersed in it and we *are* it. But I think you are right that the Infinite cannot be captured in a concept. The concept is just a finger pointing to the moon.

*Quote:*

---

So, how do you believe: is it once you reach this "enlightened" stage, do you join God and get out of the loop or is then that you are enlightened and when the loop comes back around you are in it and can help others become that

way as a teacher now instead of a student? Or do you have some other idea about infinity?

---

I think "the loop" is seen to be God, so there is no getting out and returning. This follows directly from the fact that God is infinite, so there are no limits that can be crossed at all. The limit is in our understanding, which is always composed of God, it's just that we cannot see God directly until we are enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

So, in short, do you believe that all things are God? Interesting concept that I was debating with someone on a Philosophy Forum a while back. Theoretically, after arguing I got to where it made sense as matter is neither created nor destroyed only altered in form...but then again, that is science, and God is...well, God. We may never be able to understand Him until we are there.

---

Yes, I believe all things are God. In fact, I *know* that this is the case because I define the word "God" to mean the totality, the unity of all things. Science will never find God because science is about chopping things up and categorizing them, which is the exact opposite of what one has to do to approach God. Approaching God involves discovering how it is that we are unconsciously chopping up Reality and coming to know that this is false and why it is false, so we can continue to do this in order to live without forgetting about God.

*Quote:*

---

You see, I believe in some ways it is something trying to come to the forefront. If you believe that God lives within, which I do...it's called a soul/spirit. This soul/spirit is to be fed in ways, many ways similar to what you have just discussed. However, this self of ours, our container prohibits us through thought, act and deed to become this enlightened being that we are to be. In essence, we are not allowing our "true self", that is, the soul/spirit to take over.

---

I believe that God is within, without, everywhere. To me the soul is the will

to know God, and I think everyone has the seed of this within them, it's just that it is rarely developed and most people spend their lives destroying it, so in this sense it can be said that most people don't have souls. A dark thought perhaps, but I think of it as simply God's Will, and so is just another perfect manifestation of God.

*Quote:*

---

True, I have a safety net, but it is the most difficult and frightening thing I have ever done in my life...it was a throwing away of my very identity. I was given many, many chances to take it back (I believe it is God doing so), but I feel more free than I have in my life.

---

I agree things like that can be very frightening and dreadful at first.

*Quote:*

---

So you see, I think we all go through stages, but to become truly enlightened requires our very death, not by our own hand, but the hand of God for He created the self what He wants back is the perfected soul/spirit.

---

Well, I'm not Christian in the ordinary sense of the word, so this may sound strange, but I don't think God actually "wants" anything. For one, God is perfect, because He is Infinite, so there is nothing outside of God to compare Him with in order to make Him imperfect. Secondly, for Him to want something, He would have to have consciousness, which He cannot have because He is Infinite, and consciousness requires finitude, it requires limits. Specifically, it requires the ability to focus on an object (a part of the Totality) at the exclusion of all else. God needs no such ability, since He is everything. If "want" can be applied to God, then it is only in a metaphorical sense, in that the price of knowing God is fixed as absolute and cannot be changed. And that price is one's ego, which is very much a kind of death. God accepts nothing but your entire life as a sacrifice. This is what I think Jesus was talking about.

*Quote:*

---

You may still see my explanation as this, but if you do let me warn you that I also believe mightily in prayer and its power

over all things. No, not the pray for Aunt Matilda to get over her cold, but prayer that is yielding to God and His will.

---

I believe in that, too, only I don't think of it as something done at one's bedside, which is what I think of when I hear the word "prayer", but I think of it as something that needs to be done continuously for it to have any effect on oneself. I think of God and His Will as being the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

The one thing from my illness that I have learned is that we are weak and can be knocked off with the bluster of the wind. WE ARE NOTHING. We must yield to that power that guides us onward to the goal which is returning to him.

---

I think we have to actively create the power the guides us to Him, because it is our nature to want to avoid it.

*Quote:*

---

So, are we flush with each other or do you still have issues with me?

---

Well, I may disagree, I may try a shock tactic or two, but I am only trying to challenge/humble people and myself. I think people need to follow their own souls, as it were. I wouldn't recommend believing in anything I or anyone else tells you. I think a person needs to develop their own understanding through deep thinking, and belief tends to short-circuit understanding. I think a little bit of true understanding is better than a lot of belief, since understanding is capable of growing and belief really can't. And if it is really off-the-wall it can even require a lot of effort to maintain.

*Quote:*

---

I very much appreciate your kindness in trying to help me understand this for a lot of people say many words but they aren't clarifying.

---

You're welcome, but I kind of see it as practice, too, so it's not entirely

unselfish. Or perhaps an escape :-)

*Quote:*

---

XXX Static X used an analogy that is pretty much in line with what you said, so two for two are some decent odds.

---

I am undecided about XXX Static X. I honestly don't know what he is trying to say.

wounded bird  
Posts: 16  
(3/15/04 1:18 pm)  
Reply

MGregory Post #2

---

*Quote:*

---

The limit is in our understanding, which is always composed of God, it's just that we cannot see God directly until we are enlightened

---

Have you ever met, personally, an enlightened being?

*Quote:*

---

I don't think God actually "wants" anything. For one, God is perfect, because He is Infinite, so there is nothing outside of God to compare Him with in order to make Him imperfect. Secondly, for Him to want something, He would have to have consciousness, which He cannot have because He is Infinite, and consciousness requires finitude, it requires limits. Specifically, it requires the ability to focus on an object (a part of the Totality) at the exclusion of all else. God needs no such ability, since He is everything. If "want" can be applied to God, then it is only in a metaphorical sense, in that the price of knowing God is fixed as absolute and cannot be changed. And that price is one's ego, which is very much a kind of death. God accepts nothing but your entire life as a sacrifice. This is what I think Jesus was talking about.

---

My father says that about God as well, so in some ways this makes Jesus an interesting study. I am a Christian but not a go to church practicing one either...I suppose I have fallen away from organized religion because it just doesn't make sense anymore. Further, I get involved in these conversations with people around where I live and they quote the Bible, which in and of itself has been translated several times from the original, and was written way after the fact of events. Some are even made up to explain how something came to be, and it is taken literally. They quote about dogmatic ideas that have nothing to do with what Christ was about. He followed the rules in order to not lead rule followers astray unless it made no sense to do so...such as the healing on the Sabbath and the eating of the corn on the Sabbath because they were hungry, etc...

So, do you have issues reconciling what you know is right to what you do in life? Does it tear you up or do you take human frailty in stride as part of the process? I guess what I mean is that full sacrifice of your life and will is very difficult. Wake up calls happen, but the question is do people listen, do they heed the call? It is frightening, it is difficult but once done will the next chapter unfold?

I still may not be making a bit of sense, but this goes to doing God's Will, how do you know what that is...or is living in the present moment and addressing what is in front of you in the manner you speak God's Will? You speak of actively creating the power to guide us to Him, but is that in works or just living?

*Quote:*

---

I believe in that, too, only I don't think of it as something done at one's bedside, which is what I think of when I hear the word "prayer", but I think of it as something that needs to be done continuously for it to have any effect on oneself. I think of God and His Will as being the same thing.

---

As to the bedside, me neither, prayer is a continual conversation...but God = His Will, now that's one to think about. Another person that I had a discussion with naturally brought up the "made in his image and likeness", a quote that came from OT. I'm just not quite sure that we CAN quantify

God, especially based on OT writings, but God = His Will is an interesting concept for what was Jesus Christ but His Will. Of Course, Jesus was God incarnate..MGregory, you have given me some truly intriguing bits to chew on here. \*smile\*

*Quote:*

---

I think we have to actively create the power the guides us to Him, because it is our nature to want to avoid it.

---

Why do you say this - the avoidance part?

*Quote:*

---

I think a little bit of true understanding is better than a lot of belief, since understanding is capable of growing and belief really can't.

---

Belief is believing in something out of faith. Understanding takes knowledge, and knowledge one can get through study and research. But, as you know, understanding is not knowledge, is it? Understanding is something else that has an essence about it. Once you begin to understand something, you realize it is more than a fact, it has essence to it, so you begin to have a belief in it, and sometimes it is not easy to explain why. So, you see, to me, understanding is the catalyst with knowledge to making a belief exist, which then makes beliefs better than just understanding because you've moved from point A (lack of knowledge) to point B (knowledge by belief)...or enlightenment. Maybe my argument is flawed, if so, help me out.

If I understand XXX Static X, he is simply saying the same things you have said, but in a parable...but I may not have "understood" him like I thought. Although, they do get pretty rough on here sometimes. \*smile\*

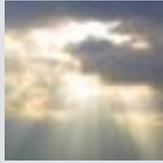
*Edited by: wounded bird at: 3/15/04 9:47 pm*

MGregory

Posts: 540

(3/16/04 11:51 pm)

Reply



Re: MGregory Post #2

---

*Quote:*

---

Have you ever met, personally, an enlightened being?

---

Nope.

---

*Quote:*

---

I get involved in these conversations with people around where I live and they quote the Bible, which in and of itself has been translated several times from the original, and was written way after the fact of events.

---

Yes, this is why it's important not to rely on these things for one's knowledge of God, because we can never know where these things came from. One's reason is really the only reliable source of knowledge. That's not to say we can't learn from people and books like the Bible, but we need to be very critical of them and make certain that what they are saying is true. For one, we could be misunderstanding it, and two, people and books are generally full of shit! :-) We have to be very careful, since even one slight mistake will turn you away from Truth and from God. There is no such thing as a partial understanding of God, so it's crucial to develop a healthy love of Truth, so we don't grow attached to our errors.

---

*Quote:*

---

So, do you have issues reconciling what you know is right to what you do in life? Does it tear you up or do you take human frailty in stride as part of the process? I guess what I mean is that full sacrifice of your life and will is very difficult. Wake up calls happen, but the question is do people listen, do they heed the call? It is frightening, it is difficult but once done will the next chapter unfold?

---

I think we have to be honest about what our limitations are and strive to overcome them. It's entirely up to Nature whether we are successful in this

or not, so it wouldn't be truthful to blame ourselves if we fail. I think if anything they serve as a reminder that we should always humble ourselves before God.

*Quote:*

---

I still may not be making a bit of sense, but this goes to doing God's Will, how do you know what that is...or is living in the present moment and addressing what is in front of you in the manner you speak God's Will? You speak of actively creating the power to guide us to Him, but is that in works or just living?

---

I'd say works and living are the same thing. In my mind, Truth is God, so reasoning gives us Truth initially and faith empowers it. I tried to describe my idea of faith below.

*Quote:*

---

...but God = His Will, now that's one to think about.

---

Well, God is cause and effect. If you think about it, you'll see it can't be otherwise.

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** I think we have to actively create the power the guides us to Him, because it is our nature to want to avoid it.

**wounded bird:** Why do you say this - the avoidance part?

---

Well, it's just a fact :-) We want to be happy, for example, but our happiness precludes God. We want to be loved, but love precludes God too. We want to be important, but our importance precludes God. Everything normally considered human has to be abandoned to know God, that's what I meant by "sacrificing oneself". One has to literally become God and learn to live above this world and everything in it, so this is why we have a very strong tendency to avoid it. It goes against our survival instincts and everything we grew up with and so forth.

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** I think a little bit of true understanding is better than a lot of belief, since understanding is capable of growing and belief really can't.

**wounded bird:** Belief is believing in something out of faith. Understanding takes knowledge, and knowledge one can get through study and research. But, as you know, understanding is not knowledge, is it? Understanding is something else that has an essence about it. Once you begin to understand something, you realize it is more than a fact, it has essence to it, so you begin to have a belief in it, and sometimes it is not easy to explain why. So, you see, to me, understanding is the catalyst with knowledge to making a belief exist, which then makes beliefs better than just understanding because you've moved from point A (lack of knowledge) to point B (knowledge by belief)...or enlightenment. Maybe my argument is flawed, if so, help me out.

---

Sorry, I was talking about beliefs that aren't true. I think I pretty much agree with you, but let me explain how I think of it to be sure that we don't falsely agree with one another.

There are two kinds of knowledge, scientific knowledge (knowledge about the world, like whether something is hot or cold), and spiritual knowledge, which is knowledge of God (universal knowledge). In other words, there is knowledge about finite things, and knowledge about the Infinite. Now, we need to know about the things around us to survive, so it's good to know about those things, but I'm going to talk about spiritual knowledge from here on out.

We can have some piece of spiritual knowledge, like 'all things are caused', and accept it on the surface, but we may not have a deep understanding of it, and we may not even really believe it, may not even *want* to believe it, but we might only think we do. For example, if everything is caused, then it follows that people have no free will at all, and that a person is just an empty collection of causes with nothing beyond them. They are no different to a machine or a leaf in the wind in that respect. Everything a person does has causes because there is nothing whatsoever that exists that is not caused.

We generally don't like to believe things like that, but this is the transforming type of knowledge that draws us to God. It seems obvious, at

least to me, that if people are actually not real and just a collection of causes, then it becomes impossible to become angry with them or love them, but it's difficult to see at first, because, as I said, we don't like to believe in these things. So we have to think about these things carefully, meditate on them, and assimilate them into ourselves and into the rest of our knowledge. The more we think about things like this, the deeper our understanding becomes and the more we will be able to believe in it.

So understanding and belief kind of go hand in hand. You should never believe in something unless you are certain that it is true. We inherit many beliefs that are not true, so part of all this, the biggest part perhaps, is rooting out all these false beliefs. The belief that we will die is a good example. There is no way to be certain of this, so there is no reason to believe that it is certain. Some scientist could suddenly discover the secret to immortality or something. This possibility in itself is enough to know that death is uncertain. Only universal knowledge is certain, knowledge based on experience is never certain, since there is no way of knowing what is impossible for Nature to accomplish. There is no reason to think that any event or explanation is impossible.

Now faith is a higher form of belief, which I think of as understanding in action. This is the most difficult part about it, because now not only do we have to fully understand God, but we have act on that understanding. I say "we have to", but we don't really have to do anything, I just mean we have to in order to become closer to God. So faith means acting in accordance with one's knowledge of God, which intensifies one's understanding and belief in Truth, and also drags the people around you up to God with you, which they probably won't appreciate :-). So having faith is probably the most difficult part about it. Faith is living in accordance with reason.

*Quote:*

---

Although, they do get pretty rough on here sometimes.  
\*smile\*

---

All in good fun :-)

wounded bird

Posts: 18

(3/17/04 9:05 am)

Reply

MGregory Post #3

---

MGregory, you are ok, you know that?

As to meeting an enlightened person, I can't say that I have either especially since I'm not sure any of us are truly enlightened until we make the final sacrifice of death...letting go of life itself. Gladly going when the Father calls us to go...no fighting. However, I have met a man who is closer than most and he is an extraordinary person. He is a priest. He is one of those people who radiate the Light. One reason why I get tired of organized religion, you finally find someone who is worth listening to and they transfer him to some town in obscurity when he needs to be talking to the many. Although, I've just shown how "un"enlightened I truly am for who am I to question His Will.

As an aside, we are both on the same page on beliefs. We all start out with our parent's belief system but then gradually find our own way to the Truth.

Thank you so very much for sharing and taking time out of your life to discuss enlightenment with me. There are so many terms and "righteous" leaders abounding with their own disciples. I think I have understood enlightenment but I just never called it that word before. Each time I see something new on the spiritual side of things, I am curious to find out how it differs from what I know or believe.

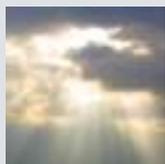
With your explanation, I don't feel there is any difference than that all mankind should be chasing after, however, there are others who make it out to be something all together unlike what you said, and it doesn't seem "all in good fun". Perhaps I am too sensitive, but you did help me out with what I sought, so therefore, I shall be moving along. Thanks again!

MGregory

Posts: 546

(3/17/04 8:54 pm)

Reply



Re: MGregory Post #3

---

Ok, take care.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 888  
(3/18/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: MGregory Post #3

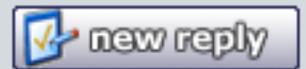
MGregory: There is no such thing as a partial understanding of God, so it's crucial to develop a healthy love of Truth, so we don't grow attached to our errors.

Truth seeking is the path of the philosopher. I think it is a valid path to enlightenment, but does it lead all the way to the destination? One might doubt it. Another path is that of love and devotion; and it is arguable which of the two paths is superior. The path of love certainly reduces the potential for errors. We are often wrong about what is truth, but we are seldomly wrong about what is love.

Thomas

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

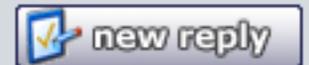
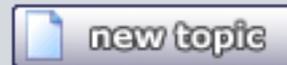
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Enlightenment

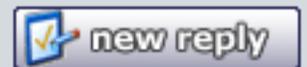


Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p>birdofhermes Registered User Posts: 1474 (3/18/04 3:05 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: MGregory Post #3</p> <hr/> <p>Can't I have both?</p>
<p>MGregory Posts: 548 (3/18/04 6:50 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: MGregory Post #3</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Thomas:</b> Truth seeking is the path of the philosopher. I think it is a valid path to enlightenment, but does it lead all the way to the destination? One might doubt it. Another path is that of love and devotion; and it is arguable which of the two paths is superior. The path of love certainly reduces the potential for errors. We are often wrong about what is truth, but we are seldomly wrong about what is love.</p> <hr/> <p>Reason and devotion are two parts of the same path. Using reason without devotion to Truth leads to science. Using devotion without</p>

	<p>reason leads to religion. One needs to reason about Truth and be devoted to Truth.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/18/04 6:52 pm</i></p>
<p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 34 (3/21/04 7:15 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Enlightenment.</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is the exposition of our dualistic mindset and the inherent fallacy of said mindset. It is the discovery not of the concept of enlightenment, but the reality of what is. It can be called the cell in which we are all prisoners, but which we also police.</p>
<p>Thomas Knierim Registered User Posts: 899 (3/21/04 1:29 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Enlightenment.</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory: Using reason without devotion to Truth leads to science. Using devotion without reason leads to religion.</p> <p>Come on, these are pretty wild generalizations. I don't believe that you are un-reasonable enough to hold such a stereotypical view.</p> <p>Thomas</p>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

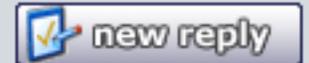




THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Enlightenment in Two Steps



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Author	Comment
<p> Captain Nemo Underwater </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 448 (4/28/04 11:34 am) Reply ezSupporter</p> 	<p>Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p>mind ego universe enlightenment</p>
<p>Dave Toast</p> <p>Registered User Posts: 1089 (4/29/04 7:29 am) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p>That's a bit mad mate.</p> <p>Last night, being as this place sucks so hard, I was googling around for forums of the type and I noticed quite a few references to 'enlightenment in two steps' or 'two easy steps', 'so many easy steps', etc. I passed them all over thinking they'd be intentional or unintentional jokes. I searched a few other related things, one of which was to check up on me old Captain Nemo Underwater to see what he's up to these days, for the first time in a long time. Neither search was particularly fruitful so I checked back here before switching off. And voila, this post. I tried to answer last night but EZboard had started doing their thing.</p>

Nice straightforward words BTW.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User  
Posts: 449  
(4/29/04 8:14 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Toasty,

I also had you in mind when I sent this over. The universe is a wonderful place and it is quite beyond me how it does this sort of thing. But it DOES IT to point out something important.

Good to see you here! How's it going?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1090  
(4/29/04 8:38 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

It is as it is mate.

All good ;-)

I've been noticing those important things being pointed out on a regular occasion lately. Or rather I've been *noticing* on a more regular occasion.

How are you, still a racist biker? ;-P

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1094  
(4/29/04 8:58 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Have you heard that 'Burning for Buddy' BTW?

And I'm still pimping Ozrics, you should get their new CD, 'Spirals in Hyperspace'.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 450

(4/29/04 10:24 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

I see my site is still down. Haven't heard any new Ozrics.

What part of England are you in? Is the weather normal for you at this time? Here in Seattle things are unusually warm - all up and down the West Coast. All of my fruit trees are way ahead of schedule. Back East they are freezing.

Have you been hearing about the North Atlantic Ocean current coming to a stop? I think all of this is due to unusual activity of the sun. I've been saying that now for a few years. Recently I've read that the whole solar system is warming up. An interesting time indeed!

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1564

(4/29/04 10:38 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

I've been saying that now for a few years.  
Recently I've read that the whole solar system  
is warming up.

---

I think the actual forecast was *partly cloudy, with chance of rain.*

Tharan

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1095

(4/29/04 12:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Pretty normal April weather here, warm one minute, cold the next, always with the April showers.

I've heard about the possibility of the Gulf Stream 'switching off' and some of the more alarmist reports sound pretty shitty for most of Northern Europe. But I've also heard conflicting reports which say that the rise in temperature required to melt enough of the polar cap to sufficiently desalinate enough water would be more than sufficient to make the question more how we are to handle the heat, as opposed to the cold.

There certainly does seem to have been a lot of unusual activity heading our way from the sun in recent years, the most activity on record. The Northern Lights could be seen quite a way down the UK last year, where they are normally only viewable from the Shetland Isles, way off the northern coast of Scotland. I think you're probably right about this unusual activity being the main cause of warming.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 451

(4/29/04 2:28 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

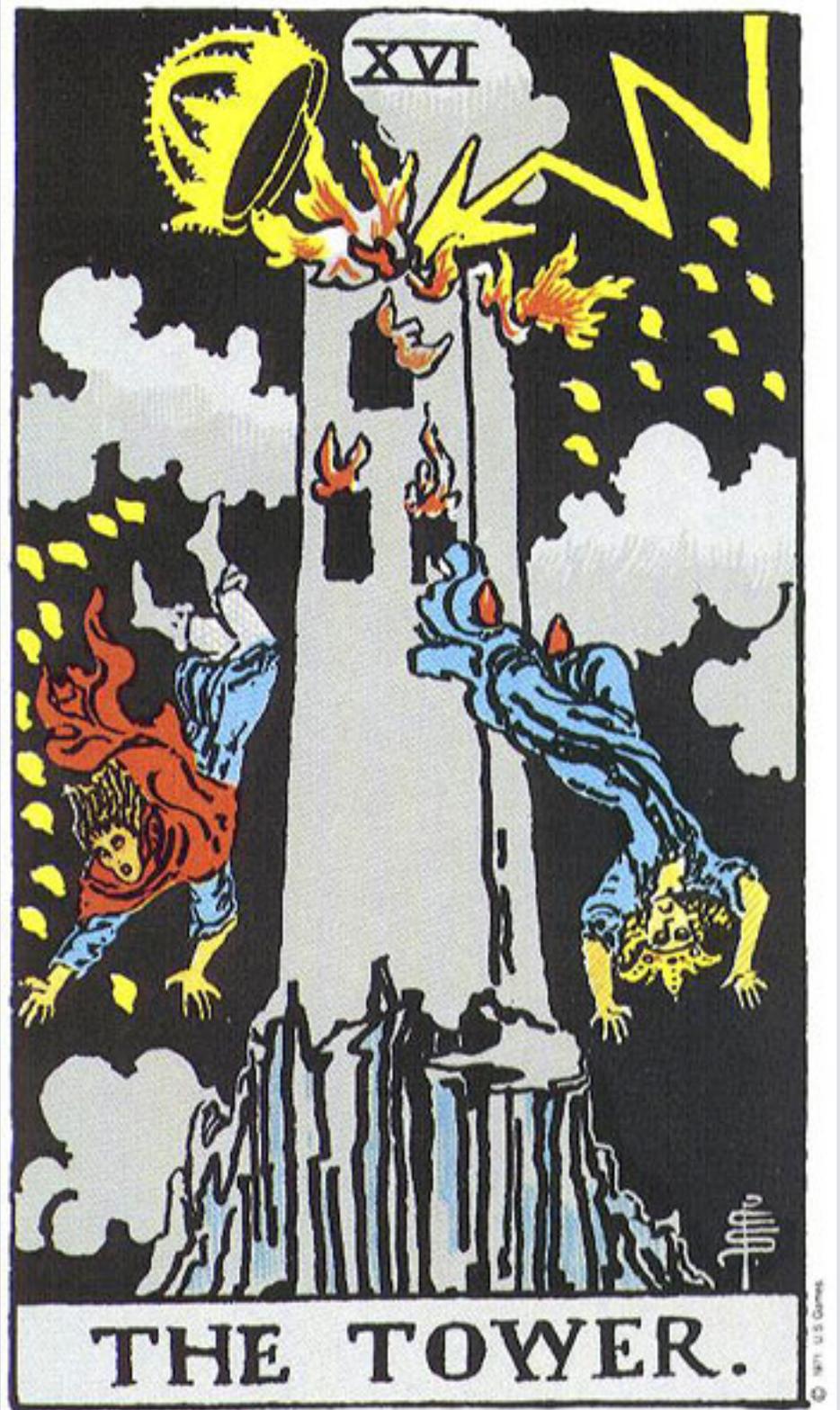


Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

I'm a great believer in 'as above, so below' and the symbolic nature of the world. It functions as a subconscious, and sends synchronicity all around us as individuals - and collectively. This is why and how divination systems work....and the connections between us also. The world is god - utterly beyond the Buddha to comprehend. God cannot even comprehend himself! His own magic.

911 was a highly 'symbolic' event. It is mirrored in the tarot card, 'the tower.' It is symbolic of a great power that is being brought to judgment. What is more symbolic of human arrogance than the Two Towers? It is like a monument to the ego - a monument boasting control of the world economic system. It is almost like a great "F YOU" on the horizon. The fact that god took it out should tell you something.



The comet Hale-Bopp was certainly a similar ominous alert. Really, the 'grand sign.' Almost everyone saw it and said, "Wow."

The events all over the world are indications of a 'nervousness' in humans at this time. They are all symbolic of

great change and 'a new world order.' But this order is not the one that is being planned by the evil doers. I am predicting that this year will stun the world. It is a time for inner 'gravitas.'

You know that cocky smirk on GW Bush's face? It won't be there anymore after this Summer.

I often have the image of a 'black sun' in my mind. That black cross reminds me of it. It certainly has had spiritual significance for me, but I also feel it says something about the sun and the end times for this age. And, I feel I was born at this time to witness the fall of Babylon. It is also a perfect time to seek enlightenment....

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1096

(4/29/04 3:48 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Wasn't that the Tower of Babel though, that 'God' took out?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1565

(4/29/04 5:14 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

The events all over the world are indications of a 'nervousness' in humans at this time. They are all symbolic of great change and 'a new world order.' But this order is not the one that is being planned by the evil doers. I am predicting that this year will stun the world. It is a time for inner 'gravitas.'

---

I am glad I moved to Seattle.

The world is always stunned. Perhaps become awake? Where

will you be in this sea change?

*Quote:*

---

I often have the image of a 'black sun' in my mind. That black cross reminds me of it. It certainly has had spiritual significance for me, but I also feel it says something about the sun and the end times for this age. And, I feel I was born at this time to witness the fall of Babylon. It is also a perfect time to seek enlightenment....

---

What ends, begins. Yet we did a duck-and-cover drill at work yesterday. I thought about which one of these.... uhh... never mind. It was fun.

Tharan

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 452

(4/30/04 1:30 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Wasn't that the Tower of Babel though, that 'God' took out?

---

Yes, it is a common theme in the history of man's folly. He becomes arrogant and cruel, then tries to subdue everyone, builds a tower....and is wiped out. It is in the mechanics of the 'subconscious mind' that is the world - or as I say 'god.' Archetypes, repeated themes etc. When you harm others or nature, you are very literally harming yourself. In time this takes the shape of catastrophe.

The world itself is real and beautiful. I see god everywhere. It is man's delusion that is NOT real. You can't blame god or

the world. It is like a child who thinks a monster is under his bed. He goes mad, screams and runs all over the house breaking everything in a panic. His delusion is NOT real. There is no monster under his bed.

I guess I am saying that, really, 'god' does not do this or that - it is man who does it to himself.

*Edited by: Captain Nemo Underwater*  at: 4/30/04 1:32 am

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1097

(4/30/04 2:19 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

All powerful and yet powerless. God and man.

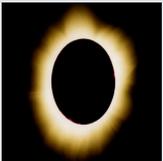
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2615

(4/30/04 3:03 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Only a human comet could signal me to action

Spectators dismissed as they don't have the gist!

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 453

(4/30/04 11:28 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Now we're back:

enlightenment in two steps

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 454

(5/7/04 1:35 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

You know that cocky smirk on GW Bush's face? It won't be there anymore after this Summer.

---

Was I right? Have you seen the photos?

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 10

(5/8/04 5:04 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha perceives the world as god - as a great miracle, an adventure, an unfathomable mystery, a thing of intense beauty – equal to and as unsolvable and unknowable as the Buddha himself.

---

Interesting. If the Buddha perceived the world as god, then it wouldn't be an unfathomable mystery. Unless you are saying that the world is greater than god, at which point the Buddha wouldn't really be a god, but just confused, which isn't really enlightenment.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 455

(5/9/04 10:50 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Interesting. If the Buddha perceived the world as god, then it wouldn't be an unfathomable mystery. Unless you are saying that the world is greater than god, at which point the Buddha wouldn't really be a god, but just confused, which isn't really enlightenmen

---

God is unfathomable. Buddha is unfathomable. God cannot even know the fullness of his own nature. The universe is God striving to know himself - a task that is not possible.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1499

(5/9/04 12:07 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Cap'n! Nice to have you back.

You might want to have a look at a book called The Orion Prophecy. It's about the sun causing pole shift.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 456

(5/9/04 2:08 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Hi Birdy,

Yes, I've come back from the dead. I almost died last Christmas.

Here is something I found on a review of Orion (speaking of the author):

*Quote:*

---

He read other books, including The Path of

The Pole by Hapgood; John Anthony West's Serpent in the Sky; and Keepers of Genesis by Hancock and Bauval. These authors provided evidence that, at the end of the last Ice Age, a race of people settled in Egypt following a catastrophe in which their own homeland disappeared (i.e. Atlantis). The Sphinx and pyramids were remnants of those times, about 10,500 years ago, and encoded into them was information about the catastrophe. West and Hancock and Bauval all thought that there was a Hall of Records buried at Giza, which would contain detailed records of the Atlantean civilization and the catastrophe that ended it.

---

Some of this stuff has been on my mind lately. I'm completely convinced that the Giza Pyramid, Stonehedge and some other sites were constructed AFTER an enormous global catastrophe. They were made after the poles had slipped to reorient the global position of the earth with the heavens and to encode certain geographic facts. The people who did this were a remnant of the great global culture who were even more advanced than our present one. Before the earth's poles slipped, the earth was not tilted and people lived at the North pole. The whole globe was like an eternal spring, covered by a canopy which protected people from harmful cosmic radiation. People lived longer and were much healthier. Wiser too. Enlightenment was sort of a normal thing that you worked toward as you grew older. Many of us lived in that age. For instance, when I was young I had a clear memory of UFO's in the sky. I never knew if I had come from a different planet, or an ancient earthly culture which had these things, or if I were seeing some sort of future vision.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1568

(5/9/04 2:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

*Quote:*

---

The people who did this were a remnant of the great global culture who were even more advanced than our present one.

---

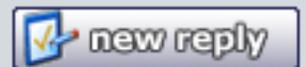
...And yet died out as a result of a mere magnetic shift leaving only stone remnants behind. You are aware that the magnetic north pole and the geographical north pole are not the same, right? The earth's magnetic field is constantly moving around a bit, and has reversed itself on more than a few occasions in the past 3-4 billion years.

On the other hand, I could see John Travolta in a lead role; Battlefield: Middle Earth. With his arch enemy Captain Nemo Underwater and his mysterious sub-optical heat rays, the battle is waged for the souls of the human peasants. I've got my popcorn. :)

Tharan

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

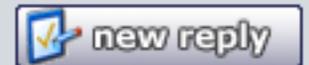
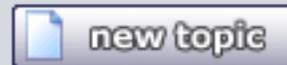
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Enlightenment in Two Steps



Author	Comment
<p> Captain Nemo Underwater </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 457 (5/10/04 1:09 am) Reply ezSupporter</p> 	<p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think the earth was tilted 23 degrees back then. It would be better to say that the earth was knocked over. That is what I am saying. That would do it. Not a simple magnetic shift. Much much worse than that.</p>
<p>drowden</p> <p>Forum Host Posts: 1698 (5/11/04 12:58 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Nemo,</p> <p>I have allowed you one thread here, the purpose of which was to advertise your own board. Two is pure spam, hence my deletion of your "Real Intelligence" thread. If you want to advertise more of your board please do it here in this thread.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 459

(5/12/04 12:51 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Actually, my board is my own record to keep stuff. I do the same thing with a motorcycle 'blog' I have. EZ board makes it easy to have a journal this way even though the format is a discussion board.

I provided links to my articles there because it is easy. I could also copy them and put them here as though I have no board. It makes no difference to me. I don't make much of an effort to bring people to my site, although some of the stuff may be of interest to a couple people who come here. To be honest, my site is a record of some of my thoughts so that I can figure out how to eventually explain to my own son what I believe in. It is available for people to take pot shots at it so as to refine my own wording and methods.

I told Birdy that I had no more interest in discussing enlightenment, but the idea came to me to post some thoughts on Julius Evola's excellent book, 'The Doctrine of Awakening.' I noticed right away that what I posted had some relevance to what Toast had been thinking. I recommend the book, and thought maybe someone here would pick it up. The new postings on my site under 'Buddhism' are just quotes from the book. I intended to get to that material. So, if I am advertising something, it is his book.

I won't put up any more links as that is seen as spam. Actually, I probably will leave again for a year or so since no one seems available to discuss any of this now. But, world events will soon become far more interesting than discussing books. 10-4 good buddy - 'till next time.

Oh, I've been riding my Moto Guzzi around quite a bit. Very zen I might add. I keep running into guys with degrees in philosophy! No kidding, it is very odd. I tell them about your site and maybe they will come here to mix it up with you guys. I think you'd like them, they have all the formal training that would make them more interesting.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1700

(5/13/04 9:23 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

I've never met a person with formal philosophical "training" that I thought was especially interesting. People with degrees in "philosophy" are a dime a dozen nowadays; it means little. Actually, it means less than little.

Dan Rowden

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 20

(5/13/04 1:45 pm)

Reply

re

---

Yes. Learning stuff is bullshit.

It's much better to just make stuff up and be a guru.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1704

(5/14/04 10:57 am)

Reply



Re: re

---

No, it's not better to make stuff up and be a guru, but really, any half-wit can "learn stuff".

**"Erudition: dust shaken out of a book into an empty skull."**

Dan Rowden

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 652

(5/14/04 3:41 pm)

Reply



Re: re

---

To anything there are only a few exceptions. Learning does set the groundwork for true originality, but we humans take the easiest immediate course, so few get to place their stake on original ground.

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/21/04 4:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Enlightenment in 3 steps:

1. Self-abandonment
2. Self-oblivion
3. Self-obliteration

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 119  
(5/27/04 2:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment in 3 steps:

1. Self-abandonment
  2. Self-oblivion
  3. Self-obliteration
- 

Weird..So how can a self do that to itself...What does it use to accomplish these things...itself?

 Captain Nemo Underwater   
Registered User  
Posts: 471  
(5/28/04 1:11 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

In 'normal' consciousness, what is called the 'self' is a collection of bodily and psychological states. In higher, mystical knowledge, what is considered the 'self' is the 'Purusha' or pure 'witness consciousness' otherwise known AS consciousness, or 'awareness.' This could hardly be destroyed. When one is able to 'see' this, one is also aware that there IS NO self. Thus, the self cannot be abandoned or obliterated since it never existed.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1592

(5/28/04 2:36 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

OMG, I agree with Nemo!

(See Marsha, emotion and logic in one)

Tharan

AryReisin

Registered User

Posts: 4

(5/29/04 2:27 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

In 'normal' consciousness, what is called the 'self' is a collection of bodily and psychological states.

---

Can this I be destroyed? How?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 121

(5/30/04 2:00 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

In higher, mystical knowledge,

---

What exactly is "higher, mystical knowledge"?

Knowledge is gained thru familiar association which results in experience and yet something mystical is a meaning or reality that is not apprehended thru the intellect or any of the senses.

I'm sensing a contradiction in terms here.

Could you explain how one gains this seemingly contradictory mystical knowledge, that you are referring to?

*Quote:*

---

When one is able to 'see' this, one is also aware that there IS NO self.

---

NO self...the mantra of the Vedanta. This Neo-Vedantic conception of Atman, seems to be one of the predominant tar-babies of Philosophy.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 472

(5/30/04 10:23 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Can this I be destroyed? How?

---

This is always the question, and I am sure I will answer this a million times in different lives in the same way. Someone else once said, "There is nothing to be attained." This is my experience as well. There is nothing to be added and nothing to be destroyed.

The difference between an enlightened person and an unenlightened person is a very subtle change of perspective. All this pretending that something has changed and that the enlightened one is something very different from others is all baloney - just another ego game.

And yet, your question is the correct question for the seeker. It is front and center in importance. A real seeker who is ready should want to dissolve or 'destroy' the 'I' or the attachment to the ego because he realizes that such

attachment is pain. This is fuel for the fire.

In enlightenment, all of these psychological states parading as a self are now seen as objective conditions, not subjective ones. It is a simple matter of seeing correctly. I no longer have a subjective 'I' as you THINK you have. And yet, I still act like you - going to movies and laughing, going to the dentist, riding a motorcycle, eating pizza, bullshitting etc. I also talk and write like a 'normal' person and use the word 'I.' Nothing has changed, and yet I am not deceived that any of it is mine any longer. That is the difference, and it is a VERY subtle one indeed.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 473

(5/30/04 10:53 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Knowledge is gained thru familiar association which results in experience and yet something mystical is a meaning or reality that is not apprehended thru the intellect or any of the senses.

I'm sensing a contradiction in terms here.

---

The key here is 'familiar association.' Mystical experience is also now 'familiar association' because it is a normal, but previously unknown, aspect of one's senses and intellect. Hence, it is NEW knowledge obtained in the same way other fresh experience is obtained. So, 'mystical' simply means 'new' or a new way to gain 'experience.'

*Quote:*

---

NO self....the mantra of the Vedanta. This Neo-Vedantic conception of Atman, seems to be one of the predominant tar-babies of Philosophy

---

I think you are a little confused. 'No self' is a doctrine of Buddhism. 'Atman' or 'Supreme Self' is a doctrine of Vedanta. There is no 'Neo-Vedantic conception of Atman.' The 'Supreme Self' or Atman has always been spoken of by the Vedantans. Is this what you mean by 'tar baby' - that Vedantans always speak of the Self?

I endorse BOTH ideas! Contradictory, no? Paradox is us. There IS a 'Purusha' or Supreme Witness, and an enlightened person sees it. Thus, he may speak of himself as the Supreme Self one minute and as having 'no self' the next. It's easy once you solve the puzzle.

*Edited by: Captain Nemo Underwater 🍌 at: 5/31/04 1:00 am*

AryReisin

Registered User

Posts: 7

(5/30/04 1:15 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

The difference between an enlightened person and an unenlightened person is a very subtle change of perspective.

---

What made the perspective change, no matter how subtle it is?

*Quote:*

---

"There is nothing to be attained." This is my experience as well. There is nothing to be added and nothing to be destroyed.

---

Anything to be done or to be omitted? What did you do, or happened to you? I can understand that maybe because you don't identify with me then you don't feel pity nor anything

like that. But just as answering what time is it, could you answer and help me do everything I can do or not do? Even if it is worthless, because I can't help it. It would be like pointing someone where certain street is. And if they are already there, which would be here, then you say: look up, there is the signboard (or whatever is called in english, where it's displayed the named of the street and the number). And if that street doesn't exist or that number doesn't exist, then you say: Sorry, it doesn't exist.

Or it is not in this neighborhood. Or maybe this comparison just doesn't apply. I don't know, you are the enlightened one, not me. So, I am very interested in your "help".

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 475

(5/31/04 1:08 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

What made the perspective change, no matter how subtle it is?

---

Just as your body is doing things 'behind the scenes' to keep you alive without your knowledge, so, too, does the psychological world operate (ask Freud or Jung). Similarly, deep insights are 'worked up' in the subconscious. Many great creative discoveries in science and math are 'put together' in this way and then 'appear' to ones' conscious mind later. But if you look at these scientists, you will find that they did their homework. They have thought about the 'problem' a lot, but couldn't figure it out. They never gave up and they didn't get too bummed-out about it. In your case, you must read much material that pertains to 'enlightenment.' Don't restrict yourself to one master or one path. Look at all of them and compare. You must take long walks thinking about it. It should be on your mind often. While doing this, you should live a normal life and not get overly depressed or crazy about this.

AryReisin

Registered User

Posts: 9

(5/31/04 2:38 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Don't restrict yourself to one master or one path. Look at all of them and compare. You must take long walks thinking about it. It should be on your mind often.

---

In the other topic I told what masters I've read, mostly J.K. and U.G.K.

I use to think about this very very often. And so far the best "I"ve got of it is to occupy oneself with this very own moment's movements: noises, sounds, colours, etc. Not remembering past moments. Because without remembering one cannot suffer nor be bored. Unless there is a physical unconfort like when being sick.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 123

(5/31/04 11:17 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

I think you are a little confused. 'No self' is a doctrine of Buddhism. 'Atman' or 'Supreme Self' is a doctrine of Vedanta.

---

*Quote:*

---

Is this what you mean by 'tar baby'

---

No. This is what I mean...

*Quote:*

---

I think you are a little confused. 'No self' is a doctrine of Buddhism.

---

...Ironic to say the least.

Just out of curiosity, how exactly did you come to this conclusion?

*Quote:*

---

I endorse BOTH ideas! Contradictory, no?  
Paradox is us.

---

Yes, the endorsement of any idea/concept, leads to paradoxical contradictions, but this is by no means representative of "us".

*Quote:*

---

There IS a 'Purusha' or Supreme Witness, and an enlightened person sees it.

---

How does an enlightened person see that which he supposedly is?

*Quote:*

---

Thus, he may speak of himself as the Supreme Self one minute and as having 'no self' the next. It's easy once you solve the puzzle.

---

Well, Good luck on solving your puzzle.

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User

Posts: 478

(6/1/04 10:44 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

If I thought there was a sincere question in there anywhere, I'd answer it.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

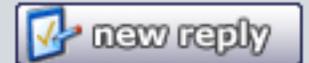
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Enlightenment in Two Steps



Author	Comment
<p>N0X23 </p> <p>Registered User Posts: 124 (6/1/04 2:34 pm) Reply</p> 	<p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Just out of curiosity, how exactly did you come to this conclusion?</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I sincerely would like to know how you came to the conclusion that the teaching of NO self is Buddhist doctrine, as you have claimed it is.</p>
<p>WolfsonJakk</p> <p>Posts: 1605 (6/1/04 2:44 pm) Reply</p>	<p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p>The lack of inherent self is fundamental to Buddhist philosophy. Some Hindu varieties may differ, but there is no doubt that the concept of self is the most basic delusion.</p> <p>Tharan</p>

komodo island

Registered User

Posts: 20

(6/1/04 3:41 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment in 3 steps:

1. Self-abandonment
  2. Self-oblivion
  3. Self-obliteration
- 

*Quote:*

---

Weird..So how can a self do that to itself...  
What does it use to accomplish these things...  
itself?

---

It is not something 'you' do. It happens when the parietal lobe is deafferentated, for example, temporarily after a pint of beer, or permanently after lobotomy.

Or meditation (e.g. zazen/shikantaza) has similar effects, but it takes longer time...

komodo island

Registered User

Posts: 21

(6/1/04 3:48 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

In 'normal' consciousness, what is called the 'self' is a collection of bodily and psychological states. In higher, mystical knowledge, what is considered the 'self' is the 'Purusha' or pure 'witness consciousness' otherwise known AS consciousness, or 'awareness.' This could hardly be destroyed. When one is able to 'see' this, one is also aware

that there IS NO self. Thus, the self cannot be abandoned or obliterated since it never existed.

---

I am not therefore I am.

There is nothing that is you, there is nothing that is not you.

Just take our 'self' as a shadow.

If there is nothing to do with 'our' shadows, how can anything be done with 'our' self?

After all, who is doing what?

Neither a shadow nor self is 'ours' to begin with.

komodo island

Registered User

Posts: 22

(6/1/04 4:08 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Insomuch as 'our' shadows appear and disappear, so does 'our' selves.

Really the word 'our' here is unnecessary but for communication.

All concepts of 'mine' and 'ours' are just that - concepts.

**Kalpana!**

We go to toilet and dump 'our' shits, when the 'shit' is 'ours' and when is not?

Whether a shit is inside or outside of the body, it is not 'mine'.

Even this body is not 'mine'.

Shit!!!

komodo island

Registered User

Posts: 23

(6/1/04 5:03 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

"The parietal lobe houses our somatosensation (sensation of the body from touch, pain, and proprioceptive senses) and relates this information to the rest of our sensory information. So, our primary somatosensory cortex lies in the parietal lobe. Immediately posterior to it are the somatosensory association areas. As we continue to go even more posteriorly within the parietal lobe, we approach the occipital lobe with its visual information. So, the more posterior regions of the parietal lobe are where somatosensory and visual information come together. For example, when I look forward toward this screen, I see two hands in front of me. Because I also can sense my arm positions and hand positions, I can integrate my sensation of my body with my visual information and come to the understanding that those two hands are **my** hands. If we couldn't do that, seeing those two hands would be eerie!"

~~~~~

The knowledge that this flesh-and-bones is 'my' body depends on the proprioceptive functions of posterior superior parietal lobule (PSPL), without which, or when it is deafferentated, there is no way I can know this body as 'mine', still I can see a body here, but because the somatosensation is lost there is nothing to say that it is 'mine'.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 126

(6/1/04 11:29 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

The lack of inherent self is fundamental to Buddhist philosophy. Some Hindu varieties may differ, but there is no doubt that the concept of self is the most basic delusion.

---

Interesting. Would either one of you (Captain, Jakk) be able

to show me an example of where the Buddha said that there is NO self?...Thanks

 Captain Nemo Underwater 

Registered User  
Posts: 483  
(6/2/04 1:38 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Komodo said:

*Quote:*

---

Just take our 'self' as a shadow.

If there is nothing to do with 'our' shadows,  
how can anything be done with 'our' self?

---

I like this a lot. See, I learn something every day. This is a nice and simple illustration as to how I see 'my' self. I am the shadow to this thing you call 'me.' Why would I care or worry about desire? The body thinks, feels desire, and satisfies desire - it all seems fine to me; why should I care? Who am I to care? ha. I'm glad the body and mind have their own program, it's fun to watch. You think I want to stay in this blackhole in a parallel universe for ever? Heck no, the gods come out to play!

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 129  
(6/3/04 1:44 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

Interesting. Would either one of you (Captain, Jakk) be able to show me an example of where the Buddha said that there is NO self?...Thanks

---

Jakk?  
Nemo?

Anyone, anyone?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 132

(6/6/04 2:24 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Why aren't either of you giving me the courtesy of even attempting to answer my question?

You have both affirmed the NO self doctrine and yet, will not show me an example...why is this?

MGregory

Posts: 570

(6/6/04 5:37 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Here, I'll show you one, even though I don't know jack shit about Buddhism. From the Vimalakirti Sutra, Jeweled Accumulation's little song he sings in the introduction:

Eyes pure and broad like the blue lotus;  
mind pure, steeped in meditations;  
for pure deeds long accumulated, boundless in fame,  
your quietude guides the assembly - thus we bow our heads.

We have seen the great sage work miraculous transformations,  
showing us all the countless lands in ten directions,  
the Buddhas expounding the Law therein -  
every one of these we have seen and heard.

The Dharma King's Dharma powers surpass all other beings,  
constantly he bestows Dharma riches on them all.  
Skillfully he distinguishes the characteristics of phenomena,  
never faltering in his grasp of the one great Truth.

You have learned to treat all phenomena with freedom,  
so we bow our heads to this Dharma King.  
You define things as neither existing nor not existing;  
causes and conditions bring about their birth.

**No "I", no doer, no recipient,**  
yet good and bad karma never cease to function.  
Beneath the Buddha tree, you used your might to overpower the devil;  
gaining the sweet dew of nirvana, you won your way to

enlightenment.

etc.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1620

(6/6/04 9:42 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Nox wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Why aren't either of you giving me the courtesy of even attempting to answer my question?

You have both affirmed the NO self doctrine and yet, will not show me an example...why is this?

---

Patience, friend. I have only now read this. I will give you two "old-school" examples. Let me know if you prefer something more current.

The following is from *The Teaching of Buddha*; Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai.

### **The Real State of Things**

#### *1. Impermanency and egolessness*

Though both body and mind appear because of cooperating causes, it does not follow that there is an ego-personality. As the body of flesh is an aggregate of elements, it is, therefore, impermanent.

If the body were an ego-personality, it could do this and that as it would determine. A king has the power to praise or punish as he wishes, but he becomes ill despite his intent or desire, he comes to old age unwillingly, and his fortune and his wishes often have little to do with each other.

Neither is the mind the ego-personality. The human mind is an aggregate of causes and conditions. It is in constant change. If the mind were an ego-personality, it could do this

and that as it would determine; but the mind often flies from what it knows is right and chases after evil reluctantly. Still nothing seems to happen exactly as it's ego desires.

If one is asked whether the body is constant or impermanent, he will be obliged to answer "impermanent." If one is asked whether impermanent existence is happiness or suffering, he will generally have to answer "suffering."

If a man believes that such an impermanent thing, so changeable and filled with suffering, is the ego-personality, it is a serious mistake. The human mind is also impermanent and suffering; it has nothing that can be called an ego-personality.

Our true body and mind, which make up an individual life, and the external world surrounding it, are far apart from both the conceptions of "me" and "mine." It is simply the mind clouded over by impure desires, and impervious to wisdom, that obstinately persists in hinking of "me and "mine."

Since both the body and it's surroundings are originated by cooperating causes and conditions, they are continually changing and never can come to an end.

<end quote>

The following is from the Sanskrit version of the Dhammapada, translated by Edward Conze, 1959, Penguin Press.

**The Questions of King Milinda** (paraphrased and excerpted)  
*2b. Personal Identity and Rebirth*

The king asked, "When someone is reborn, Venerable Nagasena, is he the same as the one who just died, or is he another?"

Nagasena replied, "He is neither the same nor another."

"Give me an illustration!"

"What do you think, great king: when you were a tiny baby, newly born and quite soft, were you then the same as the one who is grown up?"

"No, that infant was one, I, now grown up, am another."

"If that is so, then, great king, you have had no mother, no

father, no teaching, and no schooling. Do we then take it that there is one mother for the embryo in the first stage, another for the second stage, ...third..., ...fourth..., ...baby..., and another for the grown man? Is the schoolboy one person and the one who has finished school another? Does one commit a crime and the hands and feet of another are cut off?"

"Certainly not! But what else would you say (to resolve this dilemma)?"

Nagasena replied, "I am neither the tiny infant, newly born and quite soft, nor am I now the grown up man; but all these are comprised in one unit depending on this very body."

"Give me an illustration!"

"If a man were to light a lamp, could it give light throughout the whole night?"

"Yes, it could."

"Is now the flame which burns in the first watch of the night the same as the one which burns in the second?"

"It is not the same."

"Or is the flame which burns in the second watch the same as the one which burns in the third?"

"It is not the same."

"Do we take it that there is one lamp in the first watch of the night, another in the second, and yet another in the third?"

"No, it is just one lamp."

"Even so must we understand the collocation of a series of successive dharmmas. At rebirth one dharma arises, while another stops; but the two processes take place simultaneously (i.e. they are continuous). Therefore the first act of consciousness in the new existence is neither the same as the last act of consciousness in the previous existence, nor is it another."

"Give me another illustration!"

"Milk, after the milking is done, turns after some time into curds; from curds it turns into fresh butter, and from fresh butter into ghee. Would it now be correct to say that the milk is the same thing as the curds, or the fresh butter, or the ghee?"

"No it would not." replied the king. "But they have been produced because of it."

"And just so must be understood the collocation of a series of successive dharmmas." replied Nagasena.

<end quote>

And here is a Zen koan:

### **The Subjugation of a Ghost**

A young wife fell sick and was about to die. "I love you so much," she told her husband, "I do not want to leave you. Do not go from me to any other woman. If you do, I will return as a ghost and cause you endless trouble."

Soon the wife passed away. The husband respected her last wish for the first three months, but then he met another woman and fell in love with her. They became engaged to be married.

Immediately after the engagement a ghost appeared every night to the man, blaming him for not keeping his promise. The ghost was clever too. She told him exactly what had transpired between himself and his new sweetheart. Whenever he gave his fiancée a present, the ghost would describe it in detail. She would even repeat conversations, and it so annoyed the man that he could not sleep. Someone advised him to take his problem to a Zen master who lived close to the village. At length, in despair, the poor man went to him for help.

"Your former wife became a ghost and knows everything you do," commented the master. "Whatever you do or say, whatever you give your beloved, she knows. She must be a very wise ghost. Really you should admire such a ghost. The next time she appears, bargain with her. Tell her that she knows so much you can hide nothing from her, and that if she will answer you one question, you promise to break your engagement and remain single."

"What is the question I must ask her?" inquired the man. The master replied: "Take a large handful of soy beans and ask her exactly how many beans you hold in your hand. If she cannot tell you, you will know that she is only a figment of your imagination and will trouble you no longer."

The next night, when the ghost appeared the man flattered her and told her that she knew everything.

"Indeed," replied the ghost, "and I know you went to see that

Zen master today."

"And since you know so much," demanded the man, "tell me how many beans I hold in this hand!"

There was no longer any ghost to answer the question.

<end>

And just when you think you get it, yet another:

### **Nothing Exists**

Yamaoka Tesshu, as a young student of Zen, visited one master after another. He called upon Dokuon of Shokoku.

Desiring to show his attainment, he said: "The mind, Buddha, and sentient beings, after all, do not exist. The true nature of phenomena is emptiness. There is no realization, no delusion, no sage, no mediocrity. There is no giving and nothing to be received."

Dokuon, who was smoking quietly, said nothing. Suddenly he whacked Yamaoka with his bamboo pipe. This made the youth quite angry.

"If nothing exists," inquired Dokuon, "where did this anger come from?"

<end>

Tharan

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 134

(6/7/04 3:42 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

**McGregory...** The Vimalakirti Sutra is Chinese translation of and commentary on, the thoughts of Indian Buddhist Philosophers and not doctrine derived from the teachings of the Buddha.

The Teaching of Buddha; Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai is highly inaccurate and completely misrepresents Buddhism as a whole. In my opinion its junk. I know of a group that are campaigning to cease the printing of this book, its that bad.

**Jakk...**I keep forgetting the fact that my dry sense of humor does not translate well into text, or the possibility that I just might not be that funny at all.  
My post was just meant to bump the thread.

### **The Questions of King Milinda**

This story is using metaphor to express the belief that although there is what appears to be continuity in the cycle of rebirth consciousness, it is still impermanent and void of self.

I don't see how this implies that the Buddha taught there is NO self, or even suggests no self.

The Subjugation of a Ghost and Nothing Exists come from Chinese commentary, translated into Japanese thought and technically, Zen is not classified as Buddhism but, Advaitism.

The Buddha didn't teach non-dualism.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1625

(6/7/04 4:04 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Yes, I have very dry humor as well and usually face the same issues when I break off a funny.

*Quote:*

---

The Subjugation of a Ghost and Nothing Exists come from Chinese commentary, translated into Japanese thought and technically, Zen is not classified as Buddhism but, Advaitism.

The Buddha didn't teach non-dualism.

---

This is very interesting information. Would you mind expanding and maybe referencing these two statements?

Tharan

\*edit\*

*Quote:*

---

The Teaching of Buddha; Bukkyo Dendo Kyokai is highly inaccurate and completely misrepresents Buddhism as a whole.

---

My, my...this one as well, please. How would you represent Buddhism as a whole to me?

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/7/04 4:07 pm*

MGregory

Posts: 571

(6/10/04 8:58 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

NOX23: The Vimalakirti Sutra is Chinese translation of and commentary on, the thoughts of Indian Buddhist Philosophers and not doctrine derived from the teachings of the Buddha.

---

So, what writings are derived directly from the Buddha?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 141

(6/15/04 4:26 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

This is very interesting information. Would you mind expanding and maybe referencing these two statements?

---

There have been many attempts to combine the Advaita Vedanta, non-dualism and the Mahayanist, Sunyata, into some sort of all encompassing, hybridized Buddhism. One of those attempts is known as Zen.

Such ideas as Advaita (meaning the absence of an ultimate distinction between self and the Divine Reality) or any attempt at seeking one's true nature, is dismissed as a metaphysical blunder, based in ignorance of the nature of experience.

Any stance regarding the self or the Self is still considered a false postulation and is categorized as a "personality view", one of the most basic fetters that ties one to Samsara.

Another outrageous claim by the Mahayana is that there is ultimately no distinction between moral and immoral conduct, good and evil, ignorance and enlightenment and Nirvana and Samsara.

They deny conventional dualities because the ultimate nature of all phenomena is emptiness.

And yet the Buddha, time and time again clearly demonstrates the dualities that are clearly evident, such as skillful and unskillful actions, truth vs. ignorance, suffering and liberation...etc.

And while I'm not advocating that the Buddha taught Dualism, he was adamant in fixing our attention on the duality between impermanence and suffering in Samsara and the unborn, ageless, deathless freedom of Nibbana.

*Quote:*

---

My, my...this one as well, please.

---

Yea I had to go a dig this one out of the boxes.

My major contention with this problematic book is that its basically based on Pure Land which in my opinion is as ignorant of the teachings of the Buddha as to days Christians are of Christ's Teachings.

I haven't had time to actually sit down and re-read it again but glancing around, it claims that Enlightenment is beyond ones ability and that only thru faith can one hope to be re-born into heaven.

Another issue is that they advocate the guilt of sin and the more one sins, the further he is away from his true Buddha nature.

It teaches that concentration of the mind means to get quickly away from greedy and evil desires.

It goes on and on like this.

*Quote:*

---

How would you represent Buddhism as a whole to me?

---

I will gracefully decline this request. ;)

It might have been more accurate had I stated that in my opinion this book and the majority of its views stand in complete contradiction to the Canonical texts.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 142

(6/15/04 4:55 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

So, what writings are derived directly from the Buddha?

---

Technically that is impossible to say for sure but the Tripitaka is a good place to start.

*Quote:*

---

#### **Vinaya Pitaka**

The collection of texts concerning the rules of conduct governing the daily affairs within the Sangha -- the community of bhikkhus (ordained monks) and bhikkhunis (ordained nuns). Far more than merely a list of rules, the Vinaya Pitaka also includes the stories behind the origin of each rule, providing a detailed account of the Buddha's solution to the question of how to maintain communal harmony within a large and diverse spiritual community.

#### **Sutta Pitaka**

The collection of discourses, attributed to the Buddha and a few of his closest disciples, containing all the central teachings of Theravada Buddhism. (Over six hundred sutta translations are available here.)

#### **Abhidhamma Pitaka**

The collection of texts in which the underlying doctrinal principles presented in the Sutta

Pitaka are reworked and reorganized into a systematic framework that can be applied to an investigation into the nature of mind and matter.

---

Here is what the Buddha is credited with saying regarding the validity of any teaching, his or otherwise.

*Quote:*

---

"Do not accept anything on (mere) hearsay -- (i.e., thinking that thus have we heard it from a long time). Do not accept anything by mere tradition -- (i.e., thinking that it has thus been handed down through many generations). Do not accept anything on account of mere rumors -- (i.e., by believing what others say without any investigation). Do not accept anything just because it accords with your scriptures. Do not accept anything by mere suppositions. Do not accept anything by mere inference. Do not accept anything by merely considering the reasons. Do not accept anything merely because it agrees with your pre-conceived notions. Do not accept anything merely because it seems acceptable -- (i.e., thinking that as the speaker seems to be a good person his words should be accepted). Do not accept anything thinking that the ascetic is respected by us (therefore it is right to accept his word).

---

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1641

(6/16/04 3:39 am)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Nox wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Another outrages claim by the Mahayana is that there is ultimately no distinction between moral and immoral conduct, good and evil, ignorance and enlightenment and Nirvana and Samsara.

---

There is in fact no absolute distinction between good and evil, as the Mahayanists rightly proclaim. Nature is not concerned with your survival. One may argue for a moral human framework in which these distinctions are defined, but to attribute this morality to Nature itself is the height of delusion and arrogance.

*Quote:*

---

They deny conventional dualities because the ultimate nature of all phenomenon is emptiness.

And yet the Buddha, time and time again clearly demonstrates the dualities that are clearly evident, such as skillful and unskillful actions, truth vs. ignorance, suffering and liberation...etc.

And while I'm not advocating that the Buddha taught Dualism, he was adamant in fixing our attentions on the duality between impermanence and suffering in Samsara and the unborn, ageless, deathless freedom of Nibanna.

---

You say "the Buddha" says this and yet in your following post, you quote one of the few things supposedly actually uttered by him. Which Buddhist school of thought are you most comfortable with?

One must speak in dual terminology in order for language to work.

Let's dissect the previous sentence for example: one/other, must/must not, speak/be silent or yell or laugh etc., dual/non-dual, terminology/silence or mere sounds, order/chaos, language/non-semantic utterances, work (function)/non-functional.

Thus, in order to transmit information verbally/conceptually, one must use dual terminology. This does **not** mean that Siddartha did not see the illusory nature of all duality and conceptions.

*Quote:*

---

My major contention with this problematic book is that its basically based on Pure Land which in my opinion is as ignorant of the teachings of the Buddha as to days Christians are of Christ's Teachings.

---

For the most part, I agree with this statement. As I have said before, Pure Land is like Buddhist Catholicism. You simply run around uttering "Amida" all the time and you are guaranteed a place in Heaven...err, sorry Pure Land.

One could argue though that this sytem would be a useful tool for the less spiritually inclined individuals who would not comprehend the finer points of Zen and the nature of their true existence. Therefore, why not have them meditate and keep their mind focused on something they understand, like a social control structure via simple reward system?

The quote on *Impermanency and Egolessness* has merit though regardless of the fact that it came from a Pure Land

text.

Tharan

\*edit\*

placed "not" in a strategic location

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/16/04 4:32 pm*

MGregory

Posts: 589

(6/16/04 5:31 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

Thanks Nox, I'll check it out sometime.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 144

(6/17/04 4:59 pm)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps

---

*Quote:*

---

There is in fact no absolute distinction between good and evil, as the Mahayanists rightly proclaim. Nature is not concerned with your survival. One may argue for a moral human framework in which these distinctions are defined, but to attribute this morality to Nature itself is the height of delusion and arrogance.

---

But the Buddha taught that there's a very clear distinction between the saintliness of Devas and the wickedness of Mara.

I think the line between truth/fact and technique often becomes blurred.

I often wonder when I hear someone declare that there's no distinction between good and evil, if that person's life has ever been touched by evil.

If Nature is not concerned with my survival is it concerned with its own and isn't it Nature, that gave us the attributes of self-awareness and morality?

Or if we view the question thru the axiom, "*as above so below*", isn't Nature, what we are a product of, self aware with a sense of moral balance and universal equilibrium?

*Quote:*

---

You say "the Buddha" says this and yet in your following post, you quote one of the few things supposedly actually uttered by him. Which Buddhist school of thought are you most comfortable with?

---

Im certainly not looking for a comfort zone in Buddhism, in any of its forms and while I have a preference for the least dogmatic Theravada, I respect the Wisdom contained within all its socially molested interpretations.

*Quote:*

---

One must speak in dual terminology in order for language to work.

---

We must also act and live within duality to survive.

Hypothetically, say if your child had a benign brain tumor and had to be removed.

Would you then apply the metaphysical doctrine of non-dualism to this reality and let a used car salesman perform the surgery, instead of an experienced neurosurgeon, because ultimately there are no distinctions?

*Quote:*

---

Thus, in order to transmit information verbally/conceptually, one must use dual terminology. This does not mean that Siddhartha did not see the illusory nature of all duality and conceptions.

---

Well if he did or didn't, what he *taught* was the comprehension of dualities is an imperative to grasping the Dhamma.

*Quote:*

---

The quote on Impermanency and Egolessness has merit though regardless of the fact that it came from a Pure Land text.

---

Agreed.

There are a lot of basic tenets in the book that coincide with the Cannon, but for the most part it's a case of seeking a diamond in dog-shit.

*Quote:*

---

\*edit\*

placed "not" in a strategic location

---

He he... Yes, a very strategic location.

MacGregory sez:

*Quote:*

---

Thanks Nox, I'll check it out sometime.

---

No problem.

*Edited by: NOX23*  *at: 6/17/04 5:05 pm*



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

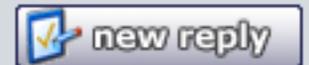
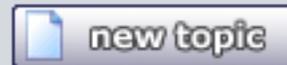




THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Enlightenment in Two Steps



| Author                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1647<br/>(6/18/04 3:32 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Enlightenment in Two Steps</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>But the Buddha taught that there's a very clear distinction between the saintliness of Devas and the wickedness of Mara. I think the line between truth/fact and technique often becomes blurred.</p> <hr/> <p>I think that last sentence is an astute observation. As a practical matter, a person might subscribe to these dual ideas if not for anything else but social functionality. But it should not be mistaken for truth.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If Nature is not concerned with my survival is it concerned with its own and isn't it Nature, that gave us the attributes of self-awareness and morality?</p> <hr/> <p>Please describe a scenario when nature's "survival" might be threatened.</p> |

Our self-awareness is limited and relative. Morality is our own, ever-shifting invention.

*Quote:*

---

Or if we view the question thru the axiom, "as above so below", isn't Nature, what we are a product of, self aware with a sense of moral balance and universal equilibrium?

---

You are viewing it through a lens with a human filter. In nature there is no above nor below in a physical sense. Is there a time when the earth is "above" the sun in it's revolution? Depends on your relative position...

"Moral balance" does not speak to the trees we cut, the animals we slaughter, or even the weed pick from the garden; all products of nature.

*Quote:*

---

Im certainly not looking for a comfort zone in Buddhism, in any of its forms and while I have a preference for the least dogmatic Theravada, I respect the Wisdom contained within all its socially molested interpretations.

---

Hehe, nice

Tharan



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

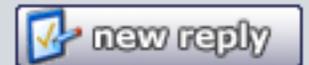
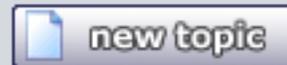


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment, suicide



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 871<br/>(12/8/03 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Suicide</p> <hr/> <p>Genius suicide and early deaths are explained only in Alchemy.</p> <p>In regard to Samson:<br/>Secret strength = Public Weakness</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1890<br/>(12/8/03 9:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Suicide</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If you are a thinker, you don't really show enough of it in public - at least not on this forum. Look at Huz Heng, by contrast. He has the same sort of snappy Zennish playful attitude as you, but he supplements it with sustained deep thought, which makes him so much more interesting and potent. I know you have talent. You could easily be a thinker of some note if you didn't suppress your thinking so much.</p> <hr/> <p>You mean he supplements it with many collected written words. Writing my thoughts will not make me any more a thinker than I am, all it means</p> |

is that I can become known as one. If one thinks, and loves ones thoughts, there is no suppression, even when it hurts.

Yes, Hu Zheng is interesting and potent, deep in motion. He isa great friend, he has courage to be alone, especially amongst friends!

When shall I move?! I have learned and unlearned patience several times over! Just wait until I begin my down-going! That I've squandered and scattered and severed myself from myself across cybersapce, who could measure *my* work?!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1861

(12/9/03 7:09 am)

Reply



Re: Suicide

---

I get the sense that you're afraid, that you lack confidence in your ability to think clearly, that you fear exposure if you started articulating your thoughts more straightforwardly. I think you hide behind that dancing persona of yours.

I also wonder whether you are using the forum to resolve personal and social difficulties that you had at school. I wonder if your "dancing" is simply a form of revenge against old school foes.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 872

(12/9/03 8:02 am)

Reply

Re: Suicide

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000

I also wonder whether you are using the forum to resolve personal and social difficulties that you had at school. I wonder if your "dancing" is simply a form of revenge against old school foes.

---

Personal difficulties - Yes, I live in this body.

Social difficulties - Yes, I interact with all different types of organisations (Bodies)

School difficulties - Yes, because we never leave school (Body of carnal knowledge) until we stop learning.

The more one sees and understands the more one must learn to dance. You

too can learn to dance Mr. Quinn. Learn the dance of Mercury. Alchemy is in code. The Genius affirms - Yes, Yes, or No, No. Absolute. Like machine code.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1863  
(12/9/03 8:54 am)  
Reply

re:

---

DEL wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You too can learn to dance Mr. Quinn

---

It's fast becoming a tired old cliché, this one.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1897  
(12/9/03 10:09 am)  
Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

I get the sense that you're afraid, that you lack confidence in your ability to think clearly, that you fear exposure if you started articulating your thoughts more straightforwardly. I think you hide behind that dancing persona of yours.

I also wonder whether you are using the forum to resolve personal and social difficulties that you had at school. I wonder if your "dancing" is simply a form of revenge against old school foes.

---

Everyone hides in themselves, just as they spring forth as though to leave themselves behind, my writing is of use to me, and I do have certain apprehensions about public receptions, but this is to do with my great sociability, my not being truly able to speak to everyone's desires without speaking to no-ones. School?! I should not have written the word revenge perhaps! I do not seek it in any sense!

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 874  
(12/9/03 6:55 pm)  
Reply

-

---

**Quote:**

---

DavidQuinn000  
It's fast becoming a tired old cliché, this one.

---

That's right Mr. Quinn.  
"Fast becoming". Don't stop, keep going and you'll soon be there.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 166  
(12/10/03 12:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

*When shall I move?! I have learned and unlearned patience several times over! Just wait until I begin my down-going! That I've squandered and scattered and severed myself from myself across cybersapce, who could measure my work?!*

*Everyone hides in themselves, just as they spring forth as though to leave themselves behind, my writing is of use to me, and I do have certain apprehensions about public receptions, but this is to do with my great sociability, my not being truly able to speak to everyones desires without speaking to no-ones. School?! I should not have written the word revenge perhaps! I do not seek it in any sense!*

*You won't answer my questions but you expect me to answer yours? You're like Rhett who is too ashamed to state his age.*

Hi Suergaz,

I have written this in case it means something in relation to the decisions you will have to make. If you want to talk about it in a broad or specific sense then i am open to it. I am under the impression that you are about 18 years old. I have just written this online, so my apologies for it's haphazard nature.

I am 28 years old by common definition. I have always had a highly rational disposition and was quite shy in my early years. Just like most young boys i clashed with my mothers irrationality at a young age, and

asserted myself against it, refusing hugs, disregarding unreasonable demands. When i was presented with the book 'How a baby is made' i thought sex was dirty and disgusting, but deeper down i think i was horrified at such close connection to people, the loss of individuality. I was the sort of guy that still built sandcastles at the beach when most other guys were checking the girls out. I often looked away when women passed. I didn't know why, but it was a natural inclination against sex power, the power and will to unconsciousness.

At some point in my adolescence i consciously affirmed through reason my practice of always speaking the truth, and whilst I soon forgot about this conscious valuing, i just went on doing it.

I never had any girlfriends at school and was incredibly scared of any kind of come-on from a girl. At school i paid full attention to the teacher and focused on the deeper concepts that were being presented. It seemed superfluous to ram the ideas any further down my throat since i had already grasped the essential concepts, so i never did any reinforcement, or homework, or assignments, or study.

The HSC (end of school exams) was a real clincher in my psyche. The closer it got the more ominous it seemed and yet the sooner it would be over. It pressed on my mind really really hard, and stimulated an incredible rush of insights. My mind was really born. I felt a real separateness to other people, and often went off on my own. There were some moments where others reacted against my solitude, thinking i was rejecting them, but it only pushed me further away. I stuffed up the HSC because it was so insignificant to the other thoughts that were going on in my mind.

I left school and had no friends for many months. I went for walks by myself, created my own alternative imaginary reality, and basically just kept thinking, particularly about my father's nature. He didn't know what was going on in my mind, and used to shout at me in frustration, and i was just silent, watching, thinking. I estimated that i surpassed his level of 'wisdom' at the age of 18/19. He is also highly conscious but is an exceptional suppresser, only in recent time have i found out from my sister that he experiences extreme anxiety, yet supresses almost all of it.

If i had been presented with a book such as David's at this point the last 10 years of my life would probably have been very different.

Not even for the slightest moment in my life have i ever wanted to have children, a mortgage, get married. But the need for money has naturally pressed on me at various times, and i was impregnated by my surroundings with a worker mentality...so life forged on. Despite this heightened consciousness i threw myself into what i thought was life, no other option. So I built on my confidence around people, worked towards relationships, worked towards an occupation.

I kept getting asked out and having girls show interest in me, but despite my best efforts it took me until 21 to get a girlfriend and have sex. 8 months later she moved on for unstated reasons but then wanted to re-unite, but it was more than i could handle.

I attacked life with gusto, developing extremely good social skills without dipping into unconsciousness, and blitzed any job i undertook. But I ended my career after 2 years, my mind was just too important to me. Part of the reason i moved on was that i needed to sort out my intellect, it had grown too powerful and just kept cycling around and around. Due to my strong will to consciousness, i had no desire to suppress it, so I started working as a bricklayers labourer and began practising mindfulness and satori whilst i worked. I explored extremely challenging forms of rockclimbing, which required exceptional levels of rationality and fear (ego) alleviation, which i did through suppression and satori.

Even so, life just didn't satisfy, it lacked meaning. I wasn't particularly angry at society, i took the brunt of my issues completely onto myself, which is what i have always done, and doesn't that make life hard. I have always tried to be perfect, and that sure makes life very very hard. Because i was experiencing so much suffering due to an active mind with poor constructs about the world, i never wanted to make anyone else suffer, which meant never getting angry at people, etc. A super conscience based on false understanding, a recipe for both success and disaster.

I came across a few good books here and there that instilled some more spirituality, and at the age of 24 i went wandering, exploring asceticism and trying to see if there was some kind of life worth living. My consciousness deepened. I explored alternative communities, and eventually bought a share in one. But the people were the same. I decided that to seek solitude in a community would also lack meaning for me, and i needed money so headed back to the city.

By the time i was 26 i could achieve significant satori in all physically active states, even, for example, whilst chopping vegetables for dinner. I had been freediving for a couple of years and each dive deepened my satori.

It peaked when i experienced a 'great satori', which was basically the same as enlightenment except that it was temporary - it lacked sufficient intellectual foundation. It was an incredibly potent experience. During subsequent months, whenever i thought about this event it had a profound effect on me.

I was still experiencing a fair amount of sexual desire but i just wasn't willing to make the compromise except in a few rare circumstances. I was only really attached to my mental imaginings of sex, i had had so little sex overall that i did not become attached to the 'physical' act.

I tried to start my own business but the more i tried the more i realised that the disjunction between myself and society was too deep. I was working at an unusually spiritual and dynamic workplace at the time. There were some individuals that had made significant progress but were still chasing emotion. There were a few that were trying or had tried to reach quite highly but through poor understanding were just on the fringe of mediocrity. My dynamicism was reaching levels at which i was burning everyone out, and became a pariah (even though i was deeply respected and liked), i asked too many questions...

There was nowhere else to go...and yet along came what i had been working towards without knowing, i had prepared myself in almost every detail for...you know what.

So i have led enough of a 'life' to know with absolute certainty my values. So what would have happened if i had met with Ultimate Wisdom at an earlier age? I don't know. Perhaps i would have become a giant beyond all measure, perhaps not much different to where i am now, or perhaps it just wouldn't have worked - perhaps i would be lost in an intermediate zone of horror. Regardless, they would all be superior to common mediocrity.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 12/11/03 9:49 am*

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1909<br/>(12/10/03 2:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>If you're worried I think you're mediocre, you needn't worry, for I don't. I think that it would be easy to say you are a man of great resolve but little talent from reading your words here, but I don't believe that either. You thought I was eight years younger than I am, I thought you about eight older than you are! Concerning ultimate wisdom, which I am more sure of calling ones life,-- we as little have to reach it as we can say we've reached it! Along came what you say when you were 25?! (:D) I really don't know what you mean!</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 434<br/>(12/11/03 2:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett's story makes my throat tighten up, as if gagging. It makes me want to send him to a shrink. Someone who could help him in behavior and sociability.</p> <p>Either:<br/>A) He became a recluse because of philosophy.<br/>OR<br/>B) He became philosophical because he was a recluse.</p> <p>I'm thinking it's B, based on what he wrote.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1099<br/>(12/11/03 4:04 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Gagging</p> <hr/> <p>You are so hard on your fellow travelers to the tomb, Voce. I think Rhett is depressed. No doubt his mother propped the bottle and walked away.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1316<br/>(12/11/03 5:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Gagging</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think Rhett is depressed. No doubt his mother propped the bottle and walked away.</p> <hr/> <p>&lt;tries not to laugh at the analogy, it is a good one&gt;</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

Actually, he probably had a decent relationship with his mother. That can make it more difficult to break away, though I don't sense he is overly depressed. Now Voce on the other hand...he needs a hooker or at least a slutty college girl.

To accept one's solitude as truth logically is the easy part. Transitioning to a higher love takes time.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 441  
(12/11/03 5:48 am)  
Reply

Re: Gagging

---

I've had enough slutty college girls ;-)

No, I really don't need cheering up, I'm a pretty happy guy. I get frustrated, though, when people don't see how stupid they really are.

I've become a person that doesn't hold back his anger. I'll create a hurricane of disgust if someone is asking for it. I'm not being too mean either, I mean, it is just the internet. Nothing's personal.

Most of the time when I'm posting here, I am smiling about it. It's kind of sick humor.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1102  
(12/11/03 5:51 am)  
Reply

gagging

---

*Quote:*

---

<tries not to laugh at the analogy, it is a good one>

---

What analogy, Wolf, I meant it literally.

*Quote:*

---

Actually, he probably had a decent relationship with his mother. That can make it more difficult to break away,...

---

I believe this is a common misunderstanding. It is when needs are not met and unresolvable conflicts arise that people can't break away, and that men cannot be men. If you have a boy and want to raise a hero, he must be coddled and indulged as an infant. It really makes sense when you think about it. To be brave and independent, you must feel inwardly strong. If when you are very fragile and vulnerable, you are left quaking and alone so that you are in fear, as many people in our society do to their infants, how is the person to end up with an inner pillar of strength?

The moslems, of all people understand this, especially the Bedouins. They are moslem, but fully tribal. Their ideals are very masculine - they strive for independence, autonomy, bravery, stoicism and emotional control. Even the women. They take care with a boy even more than a girl to give him a lot of emotional support in infancy, and not to break his will with too much discipline. They don't want him to lose his defiance.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 170  
(12/11/03 10:12 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Suergaz wrote:

*If you're worried I think you're mediocre, you needn't worry, for I don't. I think that it would be easy to say you are a man of great resolve but little talent from reading your words here, but I don't believe that either.*

You seemed to be inferring that you were ruminating about your future... that is the primary reason i wrote it. I didn't make a big deal of myself so that you didn't baulk at the appearance to your mind of egotism.

*You thought I was eight years younger than I am, I thought you about eight older than you are! Concerning ultimate wisdom, which I am more sure of calling ones life,-- we as little have to reach it as we can say we've reached it! Along came what you say when you were 25?! (:D) I really don't know what you mean!*

Wake up fool. I thought you were a youngster that needed to balance your experience of life with the potentiality of becoming spiritual. I think it was Wolf that said you were 18. I thought you were lame for an 18 year old, yet to think you are 25...

In fact, you need a hit of truth, a good solid hit. If only i could slap you over the head...

By the way, i have edited my previous post, i have inserted some crucial bits that i missed.

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                            | Rhett                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1107<br/>(12/11/03 10:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>re--</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I thought you were lame for an 18 year old, yet to think you are 25...</p> <hr/> <p>Can't you add? He's 26!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 172<br/>(12/11/03 10:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: re--</p> <hr/> <p><i>Can't you add? He's 26!</i></p> <p>That's what happens when i have a large characterisation of Suergaz floating around in my head, it affects my own thoughts. He's just so non-logical, non-algebraic...such an irrational artistic pansy.</p> <p>That he is 26 is even worse...</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 447<br/>(12/11/03 11:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: re--</p> <hr/> <p><i>I thought you were lame for an 18 year old, yet to think you are 25...</i></p> <p>You think suergaz is lame, when you are the one who hadn't had contact with girls til your 20s. Your egotistical mind will make you think that it was mostly your choice, because the divine power of the universe has chosen you specifically to be a very introspective philosophical man.</p> <p>I think the real reason you were so quiet is because you were afraid. Recently, you escaped to enlightenment to escape the life you hate.</p> <p>Am I close, Rhett?</p> <p><i>He's just so non-logical, non-algebraic...such an irrational artistic pansy.</i></p> |

It's pretty illogical and irrational to react to someone like you do. At least he can embrace his artistic side, instead of making it boring like you do because of a false idea of what reasoning is.

I want you to cry, Rhett.

1TheMaster  
Registered User  
Posts: 190  
(12/11/03 12:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

The path from emotional to rational is one-way.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1318  
(12/11/03 12:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: gagging

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan: Actually, he probably had a decent relationship with his mother. That can make it more difficult to break away,...

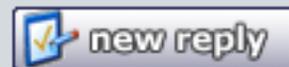
Anna: I believe this is a common misunderstanding. It is when needs are not met and unresolvable conflicts arise that people can't break away, and that men cannot be men. If you have a boy and want to raise a hero, he must be coddled and indulged as an infant. It really makes sense when you think about it.

---

/shrug, you may be right. I didn't know we were necessarily talking about creating "heros" though I am sure Rhett appreciates the compliment on some level.

I am not sure if I was coddled as a child, but I certainly never had any trouble breaking away from situations or old girlfriends when they displeased me. It was/is like turning off a light switch. My mother and I get along fine.

Tharan



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment, suicide



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1319<br/>(12/11/03 12:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: gagging</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz (Zag) is 26 or 27, Voce Io is 18 or 19. I feel that they both contribute positively to this forum, whatever their ages. Their voices help to keep the conversation fresh, IMO. Many people read here who don't post, I suspect in some cases, because of the lively dynamic. If we all agreed on Ultimate Truth, we certainly wouldn't need this forum!?!?!?!?! (ode to Zag).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 423<br/>(12/11/03 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: gagging</p> <hr/> <p><i>The Youngest Child</i><br/> <i>How so very important it is, whether one is the first child born, or the last. So much rests upon this. The oldest child is more exposed, and becomes independent and hard, whereas the youngest is more sheltered, and correspondingly softer.</i><br/> <i>I have heard it said that the youngest child matures sooner than his elder brothers and sisters. It is more accurate to say that he grows-up sooner - at the expense of maturity. This is because the company of elder siblings is stimulating, and the younger child can rapidly learn the many tricks and deceptions of life. However, he never faces the hard knocks of those who go before him, and doesn't become seasoned.</i><br/> <i>The oldest child is like a wise old weather-beaten man who shows his years; while the youngest is a bright socialite of the city.</i></p> <p>I wonder if the incomplete generalisation above from Solway is pertinent</p> |

in regard to Rhett. Don't know where he is placed in his family. To me mother-child relationships are of most importance only when the child is the sole living child or the mother is crazy.

IMO the lack of challenges can either lead to a lack of confidence in communicating with others or, as Kevin says, they go the opposite way and become socialites. A case of two extremes.

Socialites need to be the centre of attention, why, because deep down they lack confidence in themselves and they have to constantly show everyone how capable and likeable they are. They learn to be socialites because when young and dealing with groups or adults they get very nervous and the adrenaline starts to pump, so their reactions to communicating with others is more outwardly displayed. This in turn makes the feedback they get from others more intense and the action-reward equation begins to form part of their essential personality. A single event can cause them to turn introverted, if the feedback when forced into communicating is negative or extroverted if it is positive. It is how comedians and actors are created.

If luck goes their way, for the most part extroverted folk can float along through life in relative happiness, whereas introverted people must turn to something else. Although some will find some release in concentrating on academic or outdoor pursuits, most will turn into their own mind. If they turn into their own mind a good number will go crazy or become suicidal or turn into murderers, rapists, hard core crims, religious fanatics or the like as the thoughts going around in their heads are all affected by self-perpetuating emotion. A very small number will resist these emotions and seek release in working logically through the things they are experiencing. People in this category would need to have been given confidence in their own mental abilities at some stage in their early childhood, which often does not happen to introverted people. An even smaller number will have the brain power required to take this far enough for it to become their natural state of being.

Of course there are many other things that will have an impact apart from where one is born within a family. In fact anything that hurts a child deeply and consistantly enough, such as child abuse or death of a close sibling, can cause them to retreat into themselves.

I haven't read that much of Rhett's stuff, but what I've read doesn't seem irrational at all, certainly nothing in what he says is greatly objectionable. Rhett's stuff might be more interesting to me, if I actually desired or decided to attempt enlightenment, but I'm still rejecting that.

Suergaz on the other hand speaks as if doesn't want to lose something - namely the ability to love or be intimate with other humans - that he doesn't actually possess, although he does have compassion (which is simply just positive sensitivity). He is a bit like me but somewhat more intellectual.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 12/11/03 1:36 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1912  
(12/11/03 1:13 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Jimhaz thinks I lack the ability for intimacy! Yet says I have more intellect than he!

Rhett thinks I am a pansy! Yet tells me about his love life and expresses the desire to hit me!

Anna thinks I'm sub-human! But she believes we were hatched by saucer men!

(:D)

Sweet hypocritical AGNOSTICS.

Atheism takes the motherfucking floor.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1108  
(12/11/03 2:50 pm)  
Reply

misc

---

Well, I wasn't actually calling Rhett a hero. I was pointing out that a lousy infancy is no way to get a strong man.

*Quote:*

---

To me mother-child relationships are of most importance only when the child is the sole living child or the mother is crazy.

---

But I think you are speaking of an adult child. It is definitely bad to be the only child of a crazy mother.

Introversion/extraversion are inborn traits.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett's stuff might be more interesting to me, if I actually desired or decided to attempt enlightenment, but I'm still rejecting that.

---

Ya gotta love this guy.

Sue, I don't think you're subhuman, but conversing with you is sometimes about as productive of understanding as perhaps a cro-magnon.

Nothing so outrageous about the saucer men. We are saucer men ourselves now, and we are fast on the trail of genetic manipulations of all kinds, as well as being about ready to work with the human genome. Good God, man, get out of dark ages already.

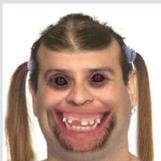
voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 450  
(12/11/03 3:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: misc

---

Bird, I think you should make a topic on your theory of behavior and a man's past!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 424  
(12/11/03 3:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: misc

---

*Introversion/extraversion are inborn traits.*

You might be right, I'm not sure, but I've got a feeling that you are right only in those cases where the hormonal balances in the mother were outside of what is average during pregnancy. In terms of brains, I don't think that people are as genetically different at birth as people imagine. A lot might happen in the first hour or day that sets a child onto a different path to other children – all our experiences are different from one another. We are sucking in info even before we pop out. I still think introversion/extraversion are learnt traits, because given the right causes we can learn to be either at any time in our lives.

Perhaps we have so many supposed hyperactive kids these days because they are viewing images on TV that they don't know how to deal with. Their hyperactivity is the end result of their reaction to the brain working

through what they have seen, and they become more extroverted as they experiment with physical ways to get away from whats going on in their brains. They just want to play and be active all day to get away from reality, just like adults.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 12/11/03 3:33 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 174  
(12/12/03 10:41 am)  
Reply

Re: responses

---

Voce wrote:

*Rhett's story makes my throat tighten up, as if gagging. It makes me want to send him to a shrink. Someone who could help him in behavior and sociability.*

Why do you think that? I think i have exceptional social skills, i can achieve whatever i want socially.

*Either:*

*A) He became a recluse because of philosophy.*

*OR*

*B) He became philosophical because he was a recluse.*

*I'm thinking it's B, based on what he wrote.*

I think your characterisation of me is, understandably, quite poor. Firstly, i am not a recluse, either of mind - as you well know, or of body. I have lived in share houses for the last 9 years and had quite a lot of friends/associates, in fact, i have struggled on many occasions to beat them off so-to-speak.

Anna wrote:

*You are so hard on your fellow travelers to the tomb, Voce. I think Rhett is depressed. No doubt his mother propped the bottle and walked away.*

Another poor characterisation. Throughout my whole life I have been unusually free of depression. All of my difficulties have been expressed through intense thought. As for my mother, she was incredibly dedicated throughout my upbringing.

-----  
I think Rhett is depressed. No doubt his mother propped the bottle  
and walked away.  
-----

Wolf wrote:

*Actually, he probably had a decent relationship with his mother. That  
can make it more difficult to break away, though I don't sense he is overly  
depressed.*

Now we are getting a little closer. I was incredibly attached to my mother  
in my early years, i always used to shuffle around to whatever room she  
was  
in. She tried kindergarten at one stage but it just didn't work, and my  
first day at school almost didn't happen either. However, this should  
probably be contrasted with other events such as me teaching myself how  
to  
ride a bike that was far too big for me at the age of 4. Since i couldn't  
reach the ground i just kept falling off.. getting back on..riding..falling  
off..etc.

*To accept one's solitude as truth logically is the easy part.  
Transitioning to a higher love takes time.*

I don't agree, I would say that most people have no concept of their  
inherent solitude, and are wholly indisposed to accept it. Most people  
cannot fathom that they exist purely within their own experiences  
(consciousness), and they steadfastly refuse to even think about it.

Voce wrote:

*I've had enough slutty college girls ;-)*

*No, I really don't need cheering up, I'm a pretty happy guy. I get  
frustrated, though, when people don't see how stupid they really are.*

*I've become a person that doesn't hold back his anger. I'll create a  
hurricane of disgust if someone is asking for it. I'm not being too mean  
either, I mean, it is just the internet. Nothing's personal.*

*Most of the time when I'm posting here, I am smiling about it. It's kind of sick humor.*

You're trying to suppress your conscience at the same time as trying to convince yourself that you are virtuous. Utter mediocrity.

-----  
*Actually, he probably had a decent relationship with his mother. That can make it more difficult to break away,...*  
-----

Anna wrote:

*I believe this is a common misunderstanding. It is when needs are not met and unresolvable conflicts arise that people can't break away, and that men cannot be men. If you have a boy and want to raise a hero, he must be coddled and indulged as an infant. It really makes sense when you think about it. To be brave and independent, you must feel inwardly strong. If when you are very fragile and vulnerable, you are left quaking and alone so that you are in fear, as many people in our society do to their infants, how is the person to end up with an inner pillar of strength?*

*The moslems, of all people understand this, especially the Bedouins. They are moslem, but fully tribal. Their ideals are very masculine - they strive for independence, autonomy, bravery, stoicism and emotional control. Even the women. They take care with a boy even more than a girl to give him a lot of emotional support in infancy, and not to break his will with too much discipline. They don't want him to lose his defiance.*

I am not too sure about the historical references but i think you've made some good points here.

Voce wrote:

*You think suergaz is lame, when you are the one who hadn't had contact*

*with girls til your 20s. Your egotistical mind will make you think that it was mostly your choice, because the divine power of the universe has chosen you specifically to be a very introspective philosophical man.*

You are judging me from a very mediocre perspective. I consider the nature of my difficulties with women as being indicative of the very opposite of mediocrity, especially since whenever i entered a new social group i would almost invariably get asked out by the choicest woman in the group.

*I think the real reason you were so quiet is because you were afraid.*

My god yes, and i even stated this in my post, so you've made no deduction at all. I was afraid of being consumed by a voracious killer of soul.

*Recently, you escaped to enlightenment to escape the life you hate.*

Yes again, but I am equally drawn to the Truth. 'Life', as in samsara, is the purest act of evil against the Truth. It is utter mediocrity and falsity. I could easily have been a CEO or whatever is considered successful in our society, but have chosen not to.

*Am I close, Rhett?*

Close, but you haven't said anything that is in the slightest profound.

*Quote: "He's just so non-logical, non-algebraic...such an irrational artistic pansy."*

*It's pretty illogical and irrational to react to someone like you do.*

Quote: "Anything I say is not true." [voce io]

Phew...that was close...lucky i had my medicine handy!

Seriously though, who are you to judge my actions? You have no idea of the nature of what is occurring between Suergaz and me.

*At least he can embrace his artistic side, instead of making it boring like you do because of a false idea of what reasoning is.*

'Artistry' is in no way a sufficient vehicle for the level of creativity of

someone such as myself.

*I want you to cry, Rhett.*

I'm not self-centered enough to do that anymore.

Wolf wrote:

*I am not sure if I was coddled as a child, but I certainly never had any trouble breaking away from situations or old girlfriends when they displeased me. It was/is like turning off a light switch. My mother and I get along fine.*

The sign of a dud ego (ie. limited soul/consciousness).

*suergaz (Zag) is 26 or 27, Voce Io is 18 or 19. I feel that they both contribute positively to this forum, whatever their ages. Their voices help to keep the conversation fresh, IMO. Many people read here who don't post, I suspect in some cases, because of the lively dynamic. If we all agreed on Ultimate Truth, we certainly wouldn't need this forum!?!?!?!?! (ode to Zag).*

I value anyone being here that values the Truth, because i value them becoming Wise.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 175  
(12/12/03 11:54 am)  
Reply

Re: gagging

---

*The Youngest Child*

*How so very important it is, whether one is the first child born, or the last. So much rests upon this. The oldest child is more exposed, and becomes independent and hard, whereas the youngest is more sheltered, and correspondingly softer.*

*I have heard it said that the youngest child matures sooner than his elder brothers and sisters. It is more accurate to say that he grows-up sooner - at the expense of maturity. This is because the company of elder siblings is stimulating, and the younger child can rapidly learn the many tricks and deceptions of life. However, he never faces the hard knocks of those who go before him, and doesn't become seasoned.*

*The oldest child is like a wise old weather-beaten man who shows his years; while the youngest is a bright socialite of the city.*

*Jimhaz wrote:*

*I wonder if the incomplete generalisation above from Solway is pertinent in regard to Rhett. Don't know where he is placed in his family. To me mother-child relationships are of most importance only when the child is the sole living child or the mother is crazy.*

Interesting. I have a sister that is two years older. Perhaps that is part of the reason why it has taken me this long to become in any way 'seasoned'.

*IMO the lack of challenges can either lead to a lack of confidence in communicating with others or, as Kevin says, they go the opposite way and become socialites. A case of two extremes.*

Well, i certainly did have a lack of confidence in communicating with others - throughout my whole upbringing. My father was also incredibly socially inept, and is still breaking those barriers now - the ones i broke in a few years have taken him 25, and he is still working at them as intently as ever. It wasn't until i was about 21 that i really broke through the barrier. I then continued on to develop the capacity to do whatever i wanted, anything from extreme introversion to extreme extroversion. I think this is quite related to my conscious nature. Most people are sociable through their instincts, they are passive, whereas i had to develop a conscious understanding of what is an incredibly complex phenomena - egotism.

*Socialites need to be the centre of attention, why, because deep down they lack confidence in themselves and they have to constantly show everyone how capable and likeable they are. They learn to be socialites because when young and dealing with groups or adults they get very nervous and the adrenaline starts to pump, so their reactions to communicating with others is more outwardly displayed. This in turn makes the feedback they get from others more intense and the action-reward equation begins to form part of their essential personality. A single event can cause them to turn introverted, if the feedback when forced into communicating is negative or extroverted if it is positive. It is how comedians and actors are created.*

*If luck goes their way, for the most part extroverted folk can float along through life in relative happiness, whereas introverted people must turn to something else. Although some will find some release in concentrating on*

*academic or outdoor pursuits, most will turn into their own mind. If they turn into their own mind a good number will go crazy or become suicidal or turn into murderers, rapists, hard core crims, religious fanatics or the like as the thoughts going around in their heads are all affected by self-perpetuating emotion. A very small number will resist these emotions and seek release in working logically through the things they are experiencing. People in this category would need to have been given confidence in their own mental abilities at some stage in their early childhood, which often does not happen to introverted people. An even smaller number will have the brain power required to take this far enough for it to become their natural state of being.*

My father set a very equalitarian atmosphere, and was extremely afraid of emotion and ego, so there was very very little praise given at all. Egotism was absolutely and utterly socially unacceptable in our house. It was never talked about of course, just one of those silent things. This is one of the keys to my nature, which i haven't really though much about from my current understanding. It is also one of the reasons why it has taken me so long to actually acknowledge my traits.

*Of course there are many other things that will have an impact apart from where one is born within a family. In fact anything that hurts a child deeply and consistantly enough, such as child abuse or death of a close sibling, can cause them to retreat into themselves.*

There was a major impact when i was 14 years old because my parents split up. The family unit was no more. There were a lot of emotional undercurrents, but it resolved okay and my sister and i actually spent most of our time with my dad, so overall it was actually a fairly amicable separation.

*I haven't read that much of Rhett's stuff, but what I've read doesn't seem irrational at all, certainly nothing in what he says is greatly objectionable.*

*Rhett's stuff might be more interesting to me, if I actually desired or decided to attempt enlightenment, but I'm still rejecting that.*

What about piercing through the psychology of egotism?

*Suergaz on the other hand speaks as if doesn't want to lose something - namely the ability to love or be intimate with other humans - that he doesn't actually possess, although he does have compassion (which is simply just positive sensitivity).*

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | <p>Compassion is usually just another expression of self love, ie. egotistical delusion.</p> <p><i>He is a bit like me but somewhat more intellectual.</i></p> <p>Why do you think he is more intellectual than yourself?</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 454<br/>(12/12/03 12:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: responses</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, you win!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1114<br/>(12/12/03 12:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>misc</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>A lot might happen in the first hour or day that sets a child onto a different path to other children – all our experiences are different from one anothers. We are sucking in info even before we pop out.</p> <hr/> <p>What do you think, then, of taking a newborn boy of about 24 hours old, away from its mother and bed, and strapping it naked into a hard, cold circumstraint. You are not a father, so I must let you know that infants hate to be unwrapped (unless its skin to skin), and are positively terrified of being held spreadeagled. The infant is now screaming hysterically and beet red. Minutes pass. The doctor arrives, pours cold liquid all over the genitals. The screams of fear and terror continue, without a word of comfort. Next, over a period of 5 to 10 minutes various clamps are pulled over the edge of the foreskin, the foreskin is ripped off of the head (it is attached in infancy) and slits are made. The infant vomits. Slowly, with various ingenious devices that take a while to apply correctly, the foreskin is safely separated from the head, and cut away. The breath stops. Eventually, it begins again, with a piercing wail. The devices are removed, and the baby is taken by a nurse to the nurse, where it will sleep almost without waking for about 24 hours, often refusing to feed, or feeding listlessly, for that time. 6 months later, when taken to the doctor for perhaps a shot, he will cry more than an umcircumcised boy or a girl.</p> |

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                            | <p>Is this the way to make a real man?</p> <p>*****8</p> <p>Rhett, if your mother was dedicated, and you were so attached to her, yet could keep getting up after you fell, this only proves what I'm saying. When you are a child, you are vulnerable, you need support to be strong.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1919<br/>(12/12/03 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I am not entirely fair with Rhett, which he realizes, but it is because he is not entirely fair!</p> <p>Rhett, why not speak truthfully? Does my presence make you trip over yourself? Self love is not always an expression of egotistical delusion! Soon you'll be dry enough to burn!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 177<br/>(12/12/03 12:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>I am not entirely fair with Rhett, which he realizes, but it is because he is not entirely fair!</i></p> <p><i>Rhett, why not speak truthfully? Does my presence make you trip over yourself? Self love is not always an expression of egotistical delusion! Soon you'll be dry enough to burn!</i></p> <p>Suergaz has a miniscule seed of desire for real wisdom within him, and hopes that i will help him break down his ego fortresses so that it can be nurtured.</p> <p>But to admit that would spoil the whole endeavour, it would make him vulnerable.</p> <p>People often ask for help from someone by abusing them. This is because the person represents what they need, which is of course what they don't have, so it reinforces their lack just at the time that they are needy. It's an ego protection technique to be abusive. It's why the old saying was created, "Don't bite the hand that feeds you", because people often do.</p> <p>Additionally, he is also hiding behind his words, which is why he rarely makes any sense, unless of course you want to create your own imagining of what he is getting at, but then you aren't really connecting with him</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>anyway.</p> <p>Yet abuse may also be the way to help such people, abuse of their ignorance.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1921<br/>(12/12/03 1:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I thought I had countless solutions to aid men who are sick of themselves, or at least imagine themselves sick of themselves---</p> <p>I see now I must leave such men alone! They can't help but connect with me!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1322<br/>(12/12/03 9:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: responses</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Tharan: To accept one's solitude as truth logically is the easy part.<br/>Transitioning to a higher love takes time.</p> <p>Rhett: I don't agree, I would say that most people have no concept of their inherent solitude, and are wholly indisposed to accept it. Most people cannot fathom that they exist purely within their own experiences (consciousness), and they steadfastly refuse to even think about it.</p> <hr/> <p>Read between the lines, friend. I am not speaking about "most people." I am talking to you.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Tharan: I am not sure if I was coddled as a child, but I</p> |

certainly never had  
any trouble breaking away from situations or old girlfriends  
when they  
displeased me. It was/is like turning off a light switch. My  
mother and I  
get along fine.

Rhett: The sign of a dud ego (ie. limited soul/  
consciousness).

---

Be careful with that Judgement Stick, Genius. You may hurt yourself with  
it one day.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 12/12/03 9:46 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1930  
(12/13/03 12:20 am)  
Reply

Re: responses

---

Rhett:--

***Quote:***

---

Most people  
cannot fathom that they exist purely within their own  
experiences  
(consciousness), and they steadfastly refuse to even think  
about it.

---

No-one exists purely within their own experiences without ever having  
being in the experience of others Rhett. We, humans, are born you see.  
You don't think the people who cannot fathom their solitude should be  
given it do you?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 180  
(12/13/03 11:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

*I thought I had countless solutions to aid men who are sick of themselves, or at least imagine themselves sick of themselves---*

*I see now I must leave such men alone! They can't help but connect with me!*

You live in your own fantasy, and far more than you could possibly fathom right now, in fact, you never really leave it. That is why your judgements are so bad.

---

Most people cannot fathom that they exist purely within their own experiences (consciousness), and they steadfastly refuse to even think about it.

---

*No-one exists purely within their own experiences without ever having being in the experience of others Rhett. We, humans, are born you see. You don't think the people who cannot fathom their solitude should be given it do you?*

Your ego is firmly fixed in the realm of worldly wisdom, which is just a more refined version of common mediocrity.

It seems that you would much rather keep your blinkers on than open your mind to wisdom that is all encompassing.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 181  
(12/13/03 12:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: responses

---

Tharan wrote:

---

Tharan: To accept one's solitude as truth logically is the easy part. Transitioning to a higher love takes time.

Rhett: I don't agree, I would say that most people have no concept of their inherent solitude, and are wholly indisposed to accept it. Most people cannot fathom that they exist purely within their own experiences (consciousness), and they steadfastly refuse to even think about it.

---

*Read between the lines, friend. I am not speaking about "most people." I am talking to you.*

Okay, but your comments didn't seem to make much sense in relation to me, and i wasn't quite sure what you mean by 'higher love'. It's a big topic. I seemed to develop the higher love before i accepted my inevitable solitude, and yet even then i quickly went beyond solitude. Perhaps i'll add more to this later, but if you're willing to clarify your points that also may be of interest.

---

Tharan: I am not sure if I was coddled as a child, but I certainly never had any trouble breaking away from situations or old girlfriends when they displeased me. It was/is like turning off a light switch.

Rhett: The sign of a dud ego (ie. limited soul/consciousness).

---

*Be careful with that Judgement Stick, Genius. You may hurt yourself with it one day.*

I might get nailed to it, but i am not so self-concerned as most people.

However, i consider it a suggestion rather than a judgement, consider that i wrote 'sign', as in 'indication'. I am quite open to counter-argument. [However, i admit that it would have been less forceful and perhaps clearer if i had written, "A sign of a dud ego", and if i had erased the mother bit which was irrelevant to it].

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 12/13/03 12:28 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1937

(12/13/03 10:26 pm)

Reply

---

Rhett:--

*Quote:*

---

It seems that you would much rather keep your blinkers on than open your mind to wisdom that is all encompassing.

---

I suppose it could seem that. But really, it doesn't matter. By blinkers you mean sanity?

*Quote:*

---

Your ego is firmly fixed in the realm of worldly wisdom

---

I hate to think where yours is fixed!

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 184

(12/14/03 12:41 pm)

Reply

Re: responses

---

Voce io wrote:

*Rhett, you win!*

Then it is you that have won.

I can neither win nor lose.

Rhett

|                                                                       |                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 358<br>(12/14/03 12:53 pm)<br>Reply | Re: responses<br><hr/> You're so right, Rhett.<br>Voce io has won. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

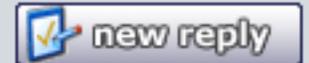


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment, suicide



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 185<br/>(12/14/03 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>It seems that you would much rather keep your blinkers on than open your mind to wisdom that is all encompassing.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Suergaz wrote:</p> <p><i>I suppose it could seem that. But really, it doesn't matter.</i></p> <p>Then why are you interacting with this forum if wisdom doesn't matter to you?</p> <p><i>By blinkers you mean sanity?</i></p> <p>You want to keep your 'sanity' (as it is commonly defined by the herd), which in an absolute or truthful sense means that you want to remain insane - because you are too insane to realise what sanity really is.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Your ego is firmly fixed in the realm of worldly wisdom</p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>I hate to think where yours is fixed!</i></p> <p>You're probably right in saying that, because what is left of it is firmly</p> |

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                            | <p>fixed on the Truth, which does seem to be what you hate.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 360<br/>(12/14/03 1:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett on suergaz:<br/>"Then why are you interacting with this forum if wisdom doesn't matter to you?"</p> <p>suergaz <i>is</i> wisdom, Rhett. Just like you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1948<br/>(12/15/03 11:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Paul you mystic mediator! Rhett and I are having a battle for the greater wisdom! He speaks of an all encompassing wisdom, which can <i>only</i>, for us, as humans, be 'worldly'----there is no 'universal' wisdom.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1949<br/>(12/15/03 11:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Worldly</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 193<br/>(12/15/03 12:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Paul you mystic mediator! Rhett and I are having a battle for the greater wisdom! He speaks of an all encompassing wisdom, which can only, for us, as humans, be 'worldly'----there is no 'universal' wisdom.</i></p> <p>You should find it much clearer to think of them in terms of absolute versus relative.</p> <p>Even after being on this forum for quite some time, are you still willing to defy logic and argue against the possibility of absolute (Ultimate) Truth?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1951  
(12/15/03 8:55 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I quote myself from an earlier thread:

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:...reality is infinite and finite, not ultimate, meaning that 'ultimate' reality is only ever reality.

Ultimate reality is a superfluous expression betraying weakness of expression.

---

It's come down to a possibility now for you has it Rhett?! (:D)

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 196  
(12/16/03 11:15 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

-----  
suergaz:...reality is infinite and finite, not ultimate, meaning that 'ultimate' reality is only ever reality.  
Ultimate reality is a superfluous expression betraying weakness of expression.  
-----

The response you got to that at the time was perfectly satisfactory. You are being a naughty devil to bring it back.

*It's come down to a possibility now for you has it Rhett?! (:D)*

No, I was seeing whether it had at least become a possibility for you. I am far too aware of it to even begin to doubt its validity. People do not live in reality, they live in fantasy, and a horrid fantasy at that.

Game over, you're becoming ever more puerile.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1957  
(12/16/03 11:28 am)  
Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

People do not live in reality, they live in fantasy, and a horrid fantasy at that.

---

In fantasy, one can't help but live in reality, even though one may not be completely conscious of it.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 198  
(12/16/03 11:49 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

-----  
People do not live in reality, they live in fantasy, and a horrid fantasy at that.  
-----

*In fantasy, one can't help but live in reality, even though one may not be completely conscious of it.*

No. Reality is nothing but consciousness. In fantasy, one live's in the 'reality' of their fantasies - to the degree that one is conscious. When one is not conscious, one is not living.

In other words, 'fantasy lives' are a real phenomena, but riddled with falsity nonetheless.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1961  
(12/16/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply

---

---

***Quote:***

---

Rhett:--People do not live in reality, they live in fantasy, and a horrid fantasy at that.

suergaz:--In fantasy, one can't help but live in reality, even though one may not be completely conscious of it.

Rhett:--No. Reality is nothing but consciousness. In fantasy, one live's in the 'reality' of their fantasies - to the degree that one is conscious. When one is not conscious, one is not living.

In other words, 'fantasy lives' are a real phenomena, but riddled with falsity nonetheless.

---

"Reality is nothing but consciousness"-- A lie. "When one is not conscious, one is not living"-- Another lie. You end by reiterating my point.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 12/16/03 1:20 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1335  
(12/16/03 2:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Rhett wrote,

***Quote:***

---

When one is not conscious, one is not living.

---

Tell me about the last time you had a "bad" dream, Rhett.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 800  
(12/16/03 10:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: People do not live in reality, they live in fantasy, and a horrid fantasy at that.

Zag: In fantasy, one can't help but live in reality, even though one may not be completely conscious of it.

Rhett: No. Reality is nothing but consciousness. In fantasy, one live's in the 'reality' of their fantasies - to the degree that one is conscious. When one is not conscious, one is not living.

---

Take a brand new consciousness and lock it in a box. Will it have a reality?

Fantasy can be constructed of nothing but one's experience of reality.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 202  
(12/17/03 11:30 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

-----  
When one is not conscious, one is not living.  
-----

Tharan wrote:

*Tell me about the last time you had a "bad" dream, Rhett.*

A chance coincidence, i had a dream last night. They are a rare occurrence for me, particularly as i don't tend to eat late in the evening. It was very brief, just a little bit of sexual imagery. Naturally, i was conscious in some sense of the word. If i wasn't, then i couldn't have experienced anything, could i?

Rhett

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 203<br/>(12/17/03 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Dave wrote:</p> <p><i>Take a brand new consciousness and lock it in a box. Will it have a reality?</i></p> <p>This is an 'empirical' question. I think it is highly likely that it wouldn't, as it would be bereft of the causal processes that enable it's existence (ie. body, nutrients, etc).</p> <p><i>Fantasy can be constructed of nothing but one's experience of reality.</i></p> <p>Yes indeed. It's a real shame, from my perspective anyway, what people do with their experiences, but that's just the way it goes most of the time.</p> <p>However, that's no reason to idealise falsity - as a number of people on this forum are attempting to do - in vain.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1965<br/>(12/17/03 11:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>You were conscious enough to have recalled some of your dreaming, but I say you were still alive even when you were deep asleep (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1338<br/>(12/17/03 1:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I don't mean dreaming in general, I want to hear about a "bad" dream.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1138<br/>(12/17/03 2:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>It WAS a bad dream - it was about sex!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 666  
(12/17/03 3:20 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Dave: Take a brand new consciousness and lock it in a box. Will it have a reality? Fantasy can be constructed of nothing but one's experience of reality.

So, you are with your fellow countryman, John Locke?

Thomas

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 374  
(12/17/03 4:21 pm)  
Reply

Stop that

---

*Quote:*

---

It WAS a bad dream - it was about sex!

---

Anna? Are you there? Oh, hi.  
You're undermining Male Superiority with such remarks. Keep it cool, please.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 207  
(12/18/03 9:35 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*You were conscious enough to have recalled some of your dreaming,*

It seems that you are inferring that i was not conscious during all of my dreaming. That is impossible. Dreaming is just another experience of consciousness, thus, you can't be dreaming whilst unconscious. What may occur within what we conceive of as a 'brain' during sleep that is not experienced is beyond our capacity to properly verify. It is just speculation or an uncertain empirical investigation.

My recall of the dream as being a real occurrence at some previous moment is also uncertain. At the point in time that i wrote my email about the dream, i could not be sure about anything other than my 'memory' of it. This means that i could not be sure that i even had a dream. The dream may just have been programmed into my mind just as i wrote the email. All i can be sure of is what i am experiencing in each moment, though (of course), i can reason beyond that.

*but I say you were still alive even when you were deep asleep*

Am i being foolish to ask you to explain your definition of life? You rarely respond to such questions in any kind of philosophical manner.

Rhett



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

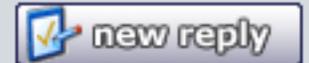


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment, suicide



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 803<br/>(12/18/03 9:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DT: Take a brand new consciousness and lock it in a box.<br/>Will it have a reality?</p> <p>Rhett: This is an 'empirical' question. I think it is highly likely that it wouldn't, as it would be bereft of the causal processes that enable it's existence (ie. body, nutrients, etc).</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps so, though I said nothing of it needing such. Nonetheless, for a short period at least, it would be a consciousness with no reality, no means from which to garner one, no means from which to garner.</p> <p>This line of thought may shed some light on the 'empirical' nature of everything consciously understood.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DT: Fantasy can be constructed of nothing but one's experience of reality.</p> <p>Rhett: Yes indeed. It's a real shame, from my perspective</p> |

anyway, what people do with their experiences, but that's just the way it goes most of the time.

---

But you said that reality is nothing but consciousness. Now if that were the case, where is the aforementioned consciousness' reality? Where is any consciousness' reality? Of course ideas about it are constructed in the mind, but from what, from consciousness' experience of what?

The answer these questions is what is commonly known as reality.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: However, that's no reason to idealise falsity - as a number of people on this forum are attempting to do - in vain.

---

I'm certainly not suggesting such a thing. What I am suggesting is that there is nothing false about reality, only conceptions thereon.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 12/18/03 10:34 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 804  
(12/18/03 10:17 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

So, you are with your fellow countryman, John Locke?

---

The Tabla Rasa? not really no. I think the newborn human mind is anything but a blank slate.

It was really just to illustrate that conscious experience draws on the stimulus of reality and develops conceptions thereon, as opposed to creating it. That the '*reality*' which it creates from said experience could be no '*reality*' at all without it.

The newborn will have certain genetic instructions to instinctively follow

but I don't think this can constitute a '*reality*'. In fact I think the infant has certain genetic instructions with which to create a '*reality*', but only in conjunction with broad experience. That is to say, genetic instructions for language acquisition, grammar comprehension and conceptual development. But these instructions comprise a checklist which must be individually experienced and ticked off for there to be any real emergent consciousness to speak of.

I'm sure one as well informed as you will know about Chomsky's Syntactic Structures. Any thoughts?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 805  
(12/18/03 10:32 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: A chance coincidence, i had a dream last night. They are a rare occurrence for me, particularly as i don't tend to eat late in the evening.

---

As far as I understand, everybody dreams every night, save the odd exception or two. We dream in shifts throughout the night, the first shift occurring roughly 90 minutes after the onset of sleep (the individual who is suffering a sleep deficit will naturally begin earlier, in fact if this condition persists and becomes chronic, their dreams will spill over into their waking life as the brain has to produce its serotonin and repair itself) and lasting for around 20 minutes or so. The gaps between shifts become progressively smaller and the shifts become progressively longer until the sleeper has their final big shift between roughly 6hrs 45 mins, and 8hrs 6mins asleep. This last hour or more is when the brain receives most attention and is usually the hour that a lot of people do without, to their physical and mental detriment.

I don't *remember* many of them either, though I know that a little practice could resolve this, if I so wished. It sometimes startles me, the detail in which some can recall their dreams. I'm not sure if they're of any conceptual use, though some say they're the royal road. Seems to me that road is full of potholes.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 208  
(12/18/03 10:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

DT: Take a brand new consciousness and lock it in a box. Will it have a reality?

Rhett: This is an 'empirical' question. I think it is highly likely that it wouldn't, as it would be bereft of the causal processes that enable it's existence (ie. body, nutrients, etc).

---

*Perhaps so, though I said nothing of it needing such. Nonetheless, for a short period at least, it would be a consciousness with no reality, no means by which to garner one, no means by which to garner.*

If it is having experiences (ie. it is conscious) then it has a reality. You are trying to carve up consciousness into 'reality' and 'conception', but there is no inherent difference or separation. At bottom, experiences = consciousness = reality.

*This line of thought may shed some light on the 'empirical' nature of everything consciously understood.*

Depends on what you mean by understood, whether you mean that which is by necessity certain and true (ie.  $A=A$ , including the experience of absolute or construct truths) which reach beyond empiricism, or a reasoning that is subject to empiricism.

---

DT: Fantasy can be constructed of nothing but one's experience of reality.

Rhett: Yes indeed. It's a real shame, from my perspective anyway, what people do with their experiences, but that's just the way it goes most of the time.

---

*But you said that reality is nothing but consciousness.*

Yes, what's wrong with that?

*Now if that were the case, where is the aforementioned consciousness' reality? Where is any consciousness' reality?*

Are you talking geographical location here or..? We can never know 'location' for sure, if you are just an alien computer program for example, you might actually exist (in some form) on an asteroid, and Earth may just be an illusion of your mind.

*Of course ideas about it are constructed in the mind, but from what, from consciousness' experience of what?*

Ideas are only experienced by the mind - not constructed. Where or how they are constructed is beyond our capacity to know with certainty. However, they do seem to bear some relation to other experiences of consciousness, and in the truthful individual will be in true relation. In a deluded individual they will be in poor relation.

*The answer these questions is what is commonly known as reality.*

I can't really follow you on that.

-----  
Rhett: However, that's no reason to idealise falsity - as a number of people on this forum are attempting to do - in vain.  
-----

*I'm certainly not suggesting such a thing. What I am suggesting is that there is nothing false about reality, only conceptions thereon.*

Our experience of conceptions is just as much a part of our reality as any other experience. The division you are making is a false notion (that, incidentally, you experienced and was a part of your reality).

It's not like people have the odd false notion here or there, they are embedded in every experience they have.

Rhett

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 811  
(12/18/03 11:54 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I can't really follow you on that.

---

So it would seem.

-----

Can anyone else vouch for my, at least partial, clarity in that post? Can anyone reading make sense of what I was saying? Can anyone understand the context of what I said and how Rhett's answers there upon do not correspond to said context?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1142  
(12/18/03 2:20 pm)  
Reply

re--

---

I'm having a hard time following the argument. Were you trying to say there that for the consciousness or mind to have a reality, it must have input from outside?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 669  
(12/18/03 2:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Dave: I'm sure one as well informed as you will know about Chomsky's Syntactic Structures. Any thoughts?

I am a bit at a loss how you just connected Locke to Chomsky. Do you want to say the way we perceive reality is modeled by language? Certainly! Anyone who wants to prove this for himself only needs to study a foreign language. I recommend Chinese. :-)

Yes, I remember Chomsky quite well. Roughly 12 years ago I was involved in programming a natural language translation system that used some of Chomsky's ideas. The program was based on grammatical trees, flexion databases, and Chomsky models to analyze sentences. However, since the computation is fairly CPU-intensive (and computers weren't that fast at the time) the semantical analysis was somewhat restricted; for example the system could not resolve homonyms properly. This did occasionally lead to embarrassing and funny demo effects on trade fairs.

Today a normal personal computer can do that.

Regarding the newborn, genetic instructions, and creating reality, I think you put that quite well. I'll just lazily throw in two more words: Emergentism. Self-organization.

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1969

(12/18/03 10:37 pm)

Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--You were conscious enough to have recalled some of your dreaming, but I say you were still alive even when you were deep asleep (:D)

Rhett:--It seems that you are inferring that i was not conscious during all of my dreaming. That is impossible. Dreaming is just another experience of consciousness, thus, you can't be dreaming whilst unconscious. What may occur within what we conceive of as a 'brain' during sleep that is not experienced is beyond our capacity to properly verify. It is just speculation or an uncertain empirical investigation.

My recall of the dream as being a real occurrence at some previous moment is also uncertain. At the point in time that i wrote my email about the dream, i could not be sure about anything other than my 'memory' of it. This means that i could not be sure that i even had a dream. The dream may just have been programmed into my mind just as i wrote the email. All i can be sure of is what i am experiencing in each moment, though (of course), i can reason beyond that.

Am i being foolish to ask you to explain your definition of life? You rarely respond to such questions in any kind of philosophical manner.

---

I am my own definition of life!

Rhett, I did not at all infer that you were not conscious during all of your dreaming. This does not mean that for a good part of your sleep you were not unconscious. You seem to be saying that what is not conscious is necessarily not alive! What is unconscious can become conscious and vice versa, but you're saying reality=consciousness and yet you maintain that A=A! You mustn't be getting enough sleep!

Dave Toast, I can vouch for your clarity, but not over mine!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 814  
(12/19/03 10:13 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Naturally.

I'm trying to focus on a more distant object though ;-)

*Quote:*

---

Bird: I'm having a hard time following the argument. Were you trying to say there that for the consciousness or mind to have a reality, it must have input from outside?

---

Pretty much, yes. Only I'm saying that said 'outside' is reality, and it is what we refer to when we speak of reality.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 815  
(12/19/03 10:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave: I'm sure one as well informed as you will know about Chomsky's Syntactic Structures. Any thoughts?

Thomas: I am a bit at a loss how you just connected Locke to Chomsky. Do you want to say the way we perceive reality is modeled by language? Certainly! Anyone who wants to prove this for himself only needs to study a foreign

language. I recommend Chinese. :-)

---

Kind of yeah, but I was speaking of the inborn hardwired ability and predilection to acquire the language with which we model reality, and the existence of such a thing being one invalidation of the blank slate.

I think the blank slate is a poor analogy. I would describe it more as a broad canvass, an enormous palette, a fully stocked box of colours, a whole range of brushes and painting implements, even an artist.

What it lacks though, is subject matter. It even lacks the very idea of subject matter and it's connection to the surrounding paraphernalia. Yet it still knows to start putting brush to canvass. This is more what I was getting at.

*Quote:*

---

Regarding the newborn, genetic instructions, and creating reality, I think you put that quite well. I'll just lazily throw in two more words: Emergentism. Self-organization.

---

Do you feel less lazy today? :-)

I'd like to hear.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1150  
(12/19/03 12:04 pm)  
Reply

re

---

*Quote:*

---

Only I'm saying that said 'outside' is reality, and it is what we refer to when we speak of reality.

---

That's really pretty interesting, if BofH understands aright. It is an antidote to solipsism and even to the idea that we cannot be sure there is anything extant outside our minds. We would not have any experiences if there were nothing outside our minds.

The main problem with the blank slate idea is that a newborn has already had quite a few experiences. It has heard its mothers blood, heartbeat and voice, and almost certainly has felt her feelings, especially when something like adrenalin rushes through the system. Then, too, they already have personality differences while in womb and react differently than another fetus.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 675

(12/19/03 6:17 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Dave: Do you feel less lazy today? :-)

Definitely lazy enough to skip some actual work and instead knit avantgarde rambling concepts about the universe.

Emergentism is the view that the sum is more than the parts. In particular, it concerns the nature of the material world (a wordy synonym for "nature") where it is in opposition with the reductionist view. Its main tenet is that when you put together material compounds, you get more than a lump of compounds; you get a new system with new properties. Atoms, molecules, cells, organisms are all very nice illustrations of emergent phenomena. H<sub>2</sub>O looks and behaves different from H and O. Conversely, when you take a system apart, you lose some of its properties. The fish on your dinner plate has lost its ability to swim and has become a mere protein/carbohydrate source. Maybe an unnecessarily cruel example.

Self-organization is a term from system theory. A system is self-organizing when two conditions are fulfilled: (1) its complexity increases and (2) its entropy decreases over time. Some people think that the two are really the same, but one can at least hypothetically imagine a highly complex but chaotic universe, or respectively a highly ordered universe with very little complexity.

Now, what has this to do with newborn blank slates with hardwired language predilections?

It means that the differentiation between human hardware (the brain and CNS) and software (abilities such as language) is somewhat artificial, at least in the perspective of a few hundred million years, because as we know, the human organism is a developing thing, a product of evolution, in short: a process. It's a process, enveloped in processes, enveloped in other processes ad infinitum. Any lifeform, including the human, is like an incredibly complicated fractal, consisting of billions of stacked and nested

processes, duplicated billions of times over. It is a fractal. The result of self-organization and emergent phenomena. Yin and Yang.

We can't really say when exactly the capacity for language originated, but we know that it has to do with certain areas in the cortex and we know that the cortex is a fairly recent development, speaking again from the perspective of millions of years. Since it is quite likely that the cortex did not suddenly pop into the skull of some prehistoric man, it must be assumed that language capabilities also took some time to develop. And this is the basic idea that leads back to Locke: everything is a process and everything is -at all times- in a constant flow of change, ergo there are no blank slates. The development of the newborn begins way before its birth.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 818  
(12/20/03 11:08 pm)  
Reply



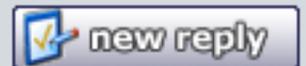
Re: ----

---

Yep, Locke should have stuck to civil government.

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



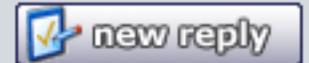


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enlightenment, suicide



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(12/6/03 9:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Enlightenment, suicide</p> <hr/> <p>Why would anybody with a self want to give that up in order to find the cold, hard truth? This I wonder. It is nothing short of suicide. Only suicidal ego's would want to stop being. Wanting to give up yourself for truth.. it is almost analogous to giving up life for heaven.</p> <p>I am not really against this.. I just don't know it can be done by any self that doesn't want to end itself.</p> <p>Perhaps it is more desirable to want to just shape yourself into a certain direction, instead of eradicating it. Not for the sake of truth though.. those who want to reach truth in such a way should probably be more humble and admit it isn't really what they want. Myself included...</p> <p>Who here wants to commit or has already committed this suicide?</p> |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 188<br/>(12/6/03 9:13 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Enlightenment, suicide</p> <hr/> <p>The ego is the enemy of freedom. It is merely a construct of the psyche, indoctrinated from birth. One can exist and indeed <b>live</b>, when ego is vanquished.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1879<br/>(12/6/03 9:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Speak for yourself, dead-head.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 161<br/>(12/6/03 11:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz wrote:</p> <p><i>Speak for yourself, dead-head.</i></p> <p>You seem to spend a lot of time on this forum knocking its truths to feed your own ego. How long do you think you'll last here?</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1559<br/>(12/6/03 11:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, Rhett, a more pertinent question might be: How long has he lasted here?</p> <p>Answer: quite some time.</p> <p>But what Zag is really on about is something of a mystery, and that's almost certainly the way he wants it.</p> <p>*edit* And whilst I can understand the suicide analogy when it comes to Enlightenment I think it might be more useful in this case to think of it as an awakening from a bad dream. Or, perhaps, the birth of a <i>true</i> self.*</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> <p><i>Edited by: drowden at: 12/6/03 12:23 pm</i></p> |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1297  
(12/6/03 12:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Zag likes to dance in mockery while we sit motionless attempting no-thought. He is Nietzsche incarnate, but having more fun this time around, I believe. He adds color to an otherwise grey *tableau*.

Tharan

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1848  
(12/6/03 1:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Well, if Nietzsche had a lobotomy and then got exceedingly drunk, he would begin to resemble Suergaz, but that's about it.

I think Suergaz simply enjoys being a legend in his own mind. Hiding behind a clownish persona on the internet and dazzling kids with some snappy attitude helps foster this illusion. I find it hard to get excited by him because he lacks the profundity and wisdom of someone like Nietzsche.

I wonder what he does in real life. Suergaz, what do you do for a living?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1849  
(12/6/03 1:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why would anybody with a self want to give that up in order to find the cold, hard truth? This I wonder. It is nothing short of suicide.

---

That is certainly the ego's point of view. But as soon as you propel your thought processes outside of the various egotistical algorithms in the brain, your perspective entirely changes. Suddenly, you see that confining your consciousness within the egotistical framework is itself a form of death because it obliterates what you really are in a larger sense. The ego is suddenly seen for what it is - an illusion - and you perceive the utter madness of trying to preserve it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1882  
(12/6/03 10:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

I have been here since the beginning of this forum. Its prototype, and everything in it, disappeared.

Anyone who spells lobotomy labotomy really needs one DavidQuinn000.

The same goes for anyone who thinks the ego has a point of view or needs preserving DavidQuinn000.

I am 'unemployed'.

Are you still disabled?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1850  
(12/7/03 7:01 am)  
Reply



Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

Does that mean you are on Newstart? Why are you unemployed?

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(12/7/03 7:32 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

drowden:

*Quote:*

---

And whilst I can understand the suicide analogy when it comes to Enlightenment I think it might be more useful in this case to think of it as an awakening from a bad dream.

---

You've already woken? And it was like a bad dream, so you felt relieved? Can a person who has no more ego still feel that? I thought that part was dead, gone. Inconsistency, there.

David Quinn:

*Quote:*

---

But as soon as you propel your thought processes outside of the various egotistical algorithms in the brain, your perspective entirely changes.

---

You can you escape your egocentric ego, propel your thought outside of it, if you're still in it? By an act of 'free will', maybe? Or your ego might have got weak and died. Maybe enlightenment is a result of weakness. You, being on the 'other side', will probably no longer care if it's weak or strong. But I do, from this side.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1300  
(12/7/03 7:56 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

Autem wrote to Dan,

*Quote:*

---

You've already woken? And it was like a bad dream, so you felt relieved? Can a person who has no more ego still feel that? I thought that part was dead, gone. Inconsistency, there.

---

I remember how it felt to live in North Carolina. But truly, I no longer live there. Transitioning into a new state of being does not render the memories of the previous state of being into some distant, barely conceived dream. In fact, one becomes a bit more *unlimited* in their understanding of the workings of Nature and it's by-products (consciousness, motivations, emotions, desires, and the like).

Tharan

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1853

(12/7/03 9:50 am)

Reply



Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: But as soon as you propel your thought processes outside of the various egotistical algorithms in the brain, your perspective entirely changes.

Autem: You can you escape your egocentric ego, propel your thought outside of it, if you're still in it?

---

Yes, if you experience enough dissatisfaction with egotism and ignorance. Think of the ego as a series of neuronal networks within the brain. With enough effort (in the form of concentration and persistent reasoning), consciousness can be teased out of these networks and allowed to create brand-new networks. The ego and the brain are not equivalent entities; the former is merely a subset of the latter.

*Quote:*

---

By an act of 'free will', maybe?

---

Sure, if the causal circumstances are ripe.

*Quote:*

---

Or your ego might have got weak and died. Maybe enlightenment is a result of weakness.

---

Indeed. It is only through weakening falseness that room can be made for truth.

*Quote:*

---

You, being on the 'other side', will probably no longer care if it's weak or strong. But I do, from this side.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <hr/> <p>That's perfectly understandable. It's an issue that every individual wanting to become enlightened has to grapple with, and it's never easy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1885<br/>(12/7/03 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Enlightenment, suicide</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Does that mean you are on Newstart? Why are you unemployed?</p> <hr/> <p>You won't answer my questions but you expect me to answer yours? You're like Rhett who is too ashamed to state his age.</p> <p>I am on 'Newstart allowance' yes, but I am not faking mental illness like you are for the disability pension. I am unemployed because I do not feel like making money, or using my talents (Literary, artistic, musical) to this end. It is imagined that contracted societal contributions make up for a lack of being, love, character. I shall give back more to life than my revenge on society shall take from it, don't worry.</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(12/7/03 7:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Enlightenment, suicide</p> <hr/> <p>hey is there life after enlightenment?</p> <p>too much rum, makes a girl glum</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(12/7/03 7:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Enlightenment, suicide</p> <hr/> <p>ps: I am working my ass off at the local gas station, cause society dosen't value my ass' ets</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(12/7/03 7:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

*Quote:*

---

I shall give back more to life than my revenge on society shall take from it, don't worry.

---

whoa I knew I hated someone~! lol take as you can, take as you will, unlike society's little pill, I neither pander to this one, nor pander to you.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1886  
(12/7/03 7:45 pm)  
Reply

---

---

You're not so silent Sal! You really hate me?!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1854  
(12/8/03 8:08 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment, suicide

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Does that mean you are on Newstart? Why are you unemployed?

Sue: You won't answer my questions but you expect me to answer yours? You're like Rhett who is too ashamed to state his age.

---

Do you mean my profile page isn't open and revealing enough?

*Quote:*

---

I am on 'Newstart allowance' yes, but I am not faking mental illness like you are for the disability pension.

---



I never fake mental illness, Suergaz. That would be a horrible way to live. Very restrictive.

Valuing wisdom in an open way and expressing yourself with the freedom of truth has always done the trick for me. This alone is enough for society to think you have a significant disorder.

*Quote:*

---

I am unemployed because I do not feel like making money, or using my talents (Literary, artistic, musical) to this end.

---

So how have you directed these talents, then? Can you post some examples of your work?

*Quote:*

---

It is imagined that contracted societal contributions make up for a lack of being, love, character.

---

Yes, I quite agree with you on this.

*Quote:*

---

I shall give back more to life than my revenge on society shall take from it, don't worry.

---

What do you plan to do?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1889

(12/8/03 1:54 pm)

Reply

---

---

***Quote:***

---

I never fake mental illness, Suergaz. That would be a horrible way to live. Very restrictive.

Valuing wisdom in an open way and expressing yourself with the freedom of truth has always done the trick for me. This alone is enough for society to think you have a significant disorder.

---

If you cannot bring yourself to make yourself understood, at least in gesture to those who are not your equals, I really question your ability to be misunderstood by them!

Valuing wisdom in an open way means having enough of ones own time to demonstrate ones sanity whilst increasing it in others.

What is your 'diagnosed' condition? Did you go to a doctor for a certificate or what?

My talents are apart from my work. You know very well I am a thinker.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 12/8/03 8:52 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1858

(12/8/03 3:17 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

***Quote:***

---

If you cannot bring yourself to make yourself understood, at least in gesture to those who are not your equals, I really question your ability to be misunderstood by them!

Valuing wisdom in an open way means having enough of ones own time to demonstrate ones sanity whilst increasing it

in others.

---

I had no desire to demonstrate my sanity to these people, just as I had no desire to fake an insanity. My only intent was to present myself as honestly as possible and allow them to naturally come to the conclusion that I was too far outside the norm to hold down a job.

*Quote:*

---

What is your 'diagnosed' condition? Did you go to a doctor for a certificate or what?

---

Yes, I saw a psychiatrist as part of the requirement for applying for the disability support pension. My diagnosed condition is "schizoidal personality disorder".

*Quote:*

---

My talents are apart from my work. You know very well I am a thinker.

---

If you are a thinker, you don't really show enough of it in public - at least not on this forum. Look at Huz Heng, by contrast. He has the same sort of snappy Zennish playful attitude as you, but he supplements it with sustained deep thought, which makes him so much more interesting and potent. I know you have talent. You could easily be a thinker of some note if you didn't suppress your thinking so much.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

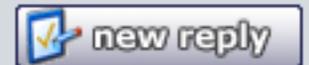
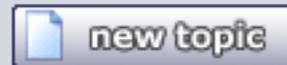


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Enter into Absolute



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(2/21/04 6:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Enter into Absolute</p> <hr/> <p>Enter into Absolute<br/>2004.2.11<br/>2004.1.31<br/>OK, i would better write down something, or you will lost interest to read my articles if i only always laugh :)<br/><br/>After you become a superman, your field of vision will become very big, almost 180 degree, and things become very stereo, you can sense the earth, the sky directly. Most of you have this feel occasionally, superman is almost always in this state.<br/><br/>What Nietzsche called psychologist by born can be called heartist :) The heart connecting ability is common in geniuses, after heart ability get the level, you will have the face ability. Face ability is the ability to see the animal portion in the people. The eyes ability is mainly used between a boy and a girl :) which called love by the first glance, the cause of love by first glance is sex-complement, if you are sex-complement, both of you will have sense when contacted, if only you have sense, it is most likely because you didn't understand yourself while you understand her, girl often understand herself as she was always in the consciousness state, so, if you find that you can't find your girl, what you need to do is find yourself first.<br/><br/>Most people are cheated by the sexual desire, needn't say, sexual desire is a good thing, if animal have no sexual desire, they won't waste time for sexual intercourse :) Sexual desire is the appearance, propagation is the</p> |

essence. Many geniuses find they are controlled by the sexual desire at first, then they managed to control the sexual desire, without force, and become a sage that don't marry, but the sage is still in the appearance world on this point, as sexual desire is the appearance, controlled the sexual desire or not, both in the appearance world, if you get the essence, you will get enlightened, there have no question that whether we need to propagate.

Always remember, the supergirl won't show any initiative, she won't make herself become your echo, if you understand this, then you won't be hit when chat and dazzle to her(why don't her praise me? just a little :)). I understand this, so our hearts can connect easily, as i can understand her deeply hided meaning(the meaning in the smiling face) when her words don't show any initiative :)

Why we are fond of hide the meaning deeply? This is the game between geniuses :) We do this to distinguish each other from normal people.

"mountain is mountain again" is the unifying of "mountain is mountain" and "mountain is not mountain".

If your words are boring, i will lead our conversation become more boring, that make you can't bear :)

Yes, i trust beautiful girl, as genius trust genius :)

War is geniuses' competing game, but it is wrong, geniuses waste their life in it. Now geniuses like to compete each other by devotion, as devotion need intelligence, morality, will, and devotion can create the maximum value.

The trouble of their love story is, both of them are too noble :) But this is just why their story is so fascinating. My secret is, be lowest, while noblest :\_) How? Be a noble child :)

Chaos is not beyond understanding, just like the gossiping in a very big chatting system, their words are very easy to understand, although numerous, but only have several meanings.

The art of seduce :\_) Many girls are good at this, seldom boy know this :\_) The boy who know this is just the psychologist by born.

Reading "The Red and the Black", i learn many things from this book! I often howl while reading it :)

While being a child, never forget to train yourself as being a superman.

If you pretend a little, i will make your words become a old man, while i am a child :) although we are at the same age :\_)

To Buddhist: "I am Buddha reincarnation." :)

Read over "The Red and the Black". The world become silence, my head is freezed, tears once get into my eyes and disappeared after a while.

2004.2.1

I think "The Red and the Black" should be better than "A Dream of Red Mansions", but i may need to read "A Dream of Red Mansions" again first.

I find a thing from these days' reading: good book will help my thinking, and not-so-good book will stop my thinking. I review "The Second Sex", what i get from it? Nothing, only materials, no thinking, but i know, normal people like list many uncontinuous materials so it become complex(chaos?) and become seems have thinking(that some thinking should hided in them), and many other normal people will agree with this. For instance, they can't distinguish philosophy historian from philosopher. They feel philosophy historian must be a philosopher too :\_) They even think philosophy is just philosophy history.

I sit in the dining hall and have lunch, i look at the passing students by my innocent eyes, the pure human is so seldom, i didn't meet one in the past half an hour. I can tell you my feeling when i move my sight in the passing students, like a saucer man past then another, yes, my feeling like the feeling when you see various saucer man past by, my heart is innocent, filled with fear and astonished by every new face, i must have already faint on the ground if i didn't have the experience in that morning that i see the "Ultimate Reality", that unbearable miserable face, that most vicious face, if i wasn't god, oh. I have already meet several pure human, i will try to find all of them on the earth, and unite them by genius religion :) Marriage is suggested to only take in members of genius religion.

How lucky that i am me :) I can't imagine that i being another people :\_) That is most unbearable.

Start reading "Otto Weininger: Collected Aphorisms, Notebook and Letters to a Friend".

=====

Science is asexual because it absorbs; the artist is sexual, because he emanates.

Vegetarians are just as mistaken as their opponents. If you did not want to

contribute to the killing of living beings, you could only drink milk, for whoever eats fruit or eggs still kills embryos. Milk is perhaps for that reason the healthiest food, because it is the most ethical.

Pleasure is to be defined even more generally than the feeling of creation. It can only be defined unequivocally as the feeling of life, as becoming conscious of existence; pain as the feeling of some kind of death (thus is sickness painful).

We can thus note this much against eudaemonism, that the goal of the striving must not be mistaken for the feeling that arises at the goal (which I can know from experience). When I strive for the higher life, I strive for something whose accompanying phenomenon is higher pleasure, but not for pleasure itself. Likewise, man longs for woman, and woman for man, not directly for pleasure.

-- For propagation.

All words that are connected to a certain extent with the word life, have the letter "L": Life, love, pleasure, voluptuous, laugh, lightness, lightly, lisp, light, luxury, liberty, bloom, lighten, lax, liven, loose, large, flux, flute, lily, lynx, limber, slippery, sleek, glide, guile, lotus, relieve, lux, lumen, lick, lambent, lappet (soft linen), lamb and glue, because L is the most frictionless consonant and the most strongly opposed to the friction of the totality and uniformity (Rappaport). Against this can certainly be cited: Load, leather, learning, lame, letum, languish, left.

-- I modified this paragraph a little, you would better read the original German version.

The sadist lives discontinuously in individual moments of time, he never understands himself: for him, every moment already has reality in itself; that is why he makes decisions easily, while the masochist can always only act on the basis of everything. The masochist is never in a position to ask himself, "How could I ever have done that? I don't understand myself!" This is the sadist's usual attitude to his past, which still does not, for that reason, lose its punctuated reality for him in the slightest. The sadist has the finest capacity for perception and the best memory for every momentary particular; his senses are continually engaged because all particulars have reality for him. The masochist suffers from long pauses, which he cannot fill with any reality.

-- "he never understands himself: for him, every moment already has reality in itself;", and, here "he" can change to "she" too, there are case a lovely girl with a strong boy, but the girl is the sadist, as she is too lovely, the boy follow her.

The masochist can, therefore, never love a picture or a statue: here there is all too little reality (activity) for him. The sadist can very well love them; he is also, of course, gallant, and gallantry is primarily the adornment of statues, from which one later removes the ornaments, or which one smashes, when there is no more reality to be sucked from them.

-- Have you see a photo that a lovely girl stand by a statue? Then you can know her deeply hid little inclination :)

The true concept of God is incomprehensible to the sadist; in art he is an oversensitive person, constantly focusing everything, and unjustly, on a man, on a moment, on a situation. He can tell stories; the masochist never (not even jokes), because no particular is real enough for him to be able to be lovingly absorbed in it. To the masochist, the character of Napoleon is a starting point from which he distances himself in order to think, and to comprehend him through thought: for the sadist, all the world lies in such a figure.

-- So she can't understand me at all :\_) She can tell stories :) I begin to a little ashamed to understand those things, Weininger helped me again. Freud should be ashamed too when he begin to use sex to explain people :)

The masochist is thus helplessly weak in face of the sensory world: the sadist is strong in it. The masochist seeks to assert himself against appearance, against change: only he understands the concept of the Absolute (of God, of the idea, of meaning). The sadist does not question things about their meaning. For him, "Carpe Diem!" is the command of his I; change appears real to him. What strikes him about time is not change, but rather duration ("aere perennius").

-- the sadist is strong in it. The sadist does not question things about their meaning, so she can't sense the deeply hid meaning in the very "normal" chat words at all. In the other side, i think this is because her intelligence is not high enough, while she was always satisfied by her intelligence, high enough :)

Criminals who commit great individual criminal actions are sadists; criminals in the grand style, who actually commit no individual, separate crime, are masochists. Napoleon was a masochist, not a sadist as perfunctorily believed; as proof take his relationship to Josephine and his enthusiasm for Werther, his relationship to astronomy and to God. The individual woman never possessed real existence for him.

-- Yes, and, Napoleon was a masochist.

The sadist, moreover, can be a thoroughly decent and good person.

-- Right. So, please don't misunderstand me when i say who has sadistic inclinations.

The masochist takes everything as fate; the sadist loves to play fate. For masochists, the idea of fate is especially contained in concrete pain; pain has only as much reality for him as it has a share of this idea. So the sadist is the fate of the woman; the woman the fate of the masochist. "Woman" is sadistic (whoever is active in the sensation of woman); "Mrs." masochistic.

The sadist seeks to help people (against their will, their constant disposition) to (momentary) happiness or pain; he is grateful or revengeful.  
-- momentary happiness. Almost don't lost any chance of dancing etc..

In gratefulness and revengefulness there is always a lack of compassion, thoughtlessness towards our (timeless) fellow man; both are, like all immorality, boundary transgressions, i.e., functional connections with our fellow man.

-- lack of compassion, she know that she hurt many boys without intention :  
\_) Our timeless fellow man :) Weininger must have a similar love story as me, my long mails are said to be deleted by her without read, i can save my mails easily as use computer, but Weininger can't as use papers, his mails may have all put into fire, so let him know she really have no sense on him at all and ask him don't mail her anymore, then Weininger decide to hide this failed love story at all, "happiness was foreign to Weininger's nature", "Weininger, initially, was no stranger to happiness. It was only later that his personality changed", then he write "Sex and Character" with the greatest passion, and he will then surely regard as driven by "the most vehement misogyny known to history". That girl won't say anything after Weininger committed suicide, for guilt, she know she killed a genius, but she was really without intention, so without compassion. OK, this is just a conjecture by "only genius understand genius", i will try to find some proof. Oh, Weininger saved my life, i know this is true. I am alive till now is a miracle, i have experience death for so many times(several electric shocks, drowning, appendicitis, many death accident i didn't aware or escaped and many chances to commit suicide :) i am laughing now, this is common in geniuses, genius like try everything, the lovely genius) in the past years. God is a miracle.

==

2004.2.2

Happy as a mad man :) I can understand the mad man's happy when he frighten the little students :) I once heard a mad man frightened a girl that her newly buy cake dropped to the ground, then the mad man pick up it :)

=====

An excursus appended to the earlier revision of Sex and Character,

attempted to uncover morphological and parallel psychological analogies among mouth, throat and anal-genital regions, and in addition to ascertain something about the prototype of the vertebrate animal. It sought to ascertain what mouth and anus have in common, and tongue and sex organ, and to discover why sticking out the tongue is experienced as similar to the displaying of the behind; why eating in front of others was regarded as shameless among some primitive peoples (as etiquette still forbids eating on the street today): which analogies exist between the genital and eating instincts; why the tongue-kiss is so closely related to ejaculation; why the thyroid gland (which has a rudimentarily developed excretory duct that ends at the root of the tongue) stands in such a remarkable relationship to the reproductive glands, why the voice is especially sexually stimulating, and is so strongly sexually differentiated.

Pleasure is physical, joy mental. The neurasthenic's sin is wanting to become good only through suffering.

Animals and plants are the unconscious in man.

The old man who is childlike: He has not grasped the meaning of life.

Morality is assigned to the heart, intellect to the head.

All animals are criminal, even the horse, even the swan (aimless beauty, no longer flies anywhere): there is a fear of the swan.

Every animal has a face in which one discovers some kind of human emotion, an instinct, a passion, a human weakness or baseness.

That she is lustful, mendacious, coquettish, that she immediately springs into action as soon as anyone seems to take less note of her, that she will leave standing anyone who courts her naively and admires her openly - indeed that she has all of the prostitute in her, is not so new to me as you seem to think, and has also stirred me less than the observation I made shortly before I left, that in all these qualities she does not suffer, and does not control them, does not hold herself in check.

-- She should be the girl who Weininger courted with all his love. Hu Yan like dancing in the ballroom, she will have a new boyfriend soon after part company with her precious boyfriend, i know she changed boyfriend for about four times while i court her, in about half an year :)

The feeling of not being able to love again, I unfortunately know very closely.

-- Brokenhearted. She should have tell him that she burn his mails without

read to ask him never mail her anymore, and at last scold him rudely and tell him that she have a new boyfriend now. Like this:

\*\*\*\*\*

ã̂, ä; j ä°: icelotus (æ, ... æ° èŠ™è“%oÂ: â; fâ!, æ-çæ°)  
æ † éç~: Re: ç®€â••ç”ÿæ´ » :)  
â•ä; j ç«™: â»â•â; şâ-!è“è%o²æ~ÿç°ç«™ (Tue Nov 18 10:00:02 2003)  
æ•¥ æ°: 211.83.127.249

ä½ äZ»æ-»~i¼•i¼•i¼•i¼•i¼•i¼•  
ä½ æ€Zä¹è; æ~è;™ä¹è†ªâ•šâ; şæf... â•Ši¼•  
æ^ä»Zæ•¥æ²; æœ%oè®”âZÆä, €ä, ç”ç”ÿâf•è®”âZÆä½ ä, €æ .i¼Æä½ çÿÿ  
¥ä, çÿÿé“æ^â¾çf!ä½ â•Šã€,  
æ^æ%o€æœ%oçš, æf³æ³•ä»€ä¹é f½â’Æä½ æ— â...¾i¼Ææ^çZ°  
âœé•zâ, é•zâ, çf!ä½ ä€,  
çœèèš•ä½ çš, â•â—â°±âf•â•Zä°†èè•†ä, €æ .éš¾â—i¼Æä±...ç  
„¶è®©æ^çç°ä, Šä½ è;™çš•ä, â•ç•†â»çš, ç”ç”ÿã€,  
æ^ä»Zæ•¥æ²; æœ%oæ-fçœ¼çœèè;†ä½ i¼Æçœÿçš, ä€,  
è€Æä, ”æ^æœ%oç”æœ<â•<â°†i¼Æä, è!â†â’Ææ^è-  
è;™ä°è®©æ^é•zâ, ä, è^æœçš, è-ã€,  
æ^â¾æf³æšæ%o“ä½ ä, €é; i¼Æçÿÿé“â•—i¼ÿ  
ä½ âªè†ªâ•šâ; şæf... ä°†i¼Æä½ çš, ä; j æ^ä»Zæ•¥é f½ä, æ€Zä¹çœ<â°  
±â i¼Ææ>ä, è!è-â—ä½ çš, ä½±â•â°†ã€,  
â,Ææœ>ä½ ä»¥â•Zâ†â¹ÿä, è!ç»™æ^â•è;™ä°âz fâœ¾ã€, ä€,

ã€• äœ” huzheng (â!-â...%) çš, æ•¥ä; j ä, -æ••â°: ä€  
\*\*\*\*\*

:\_) I was going to hide this mail forever too, it astonished me. I laugh... I am Weininger.

I find the thought of an essay "On the gait of man" very pleasing, but you should write it as soon as there is time and inclination. My feeling for what the gait of a man says is comparatively weak, much less expressed than with you, or than with my, for example, physiognomic impressions. It will also be useful to you with the Philistines if you handle such a serious subject, "although..."

-- Yes, physiognomic impressions, we have this ability.

The more love and the less pure sexual excitation there is, the more decent is the child (no criminal as man, no prostitute but rather mother as woman).

Believe me: when a man like you or me stops being productive, you should not wait for it to come back, but look for a reason. There is always a fault.

==

Things astonished me too, i can understand Nietzsche and Weininger completely so easily. As we are pure human.

I still very appreciate Hu Yan, she pursue her love and never change herself too, although she should just be the people who most impossible to understand me :)

What to say? Alas.

2004.2.3

There exists high intelligence idiots, that are not wise at all. In fact, i think this is because their intelligence are too low, can't break a limit, but, high enough :) when compare to animals or themselves. And this was called the difference between genius and talent.

"Society expresses its sympathy for the geniuses of the past to distract attention from the fact that it has no intention of being sympathetic to the geniuses of the present." --Celia Green. Too right, genius is said to be awaited by them, but genius is not welcomed when come. "When a true genius appears in this world, you may know him by this sign, that the dunces are all in confederacy against him." --Jonathan Swift. A short article titled "Hu Zheng Genius Philosophy" will be deleted everywhere :\_)

Genius, remember, always make yourself happier than others, so it is you laugh at them, rather than they :\_) I know Hu Yan was astonished when she see my smiling face, while she was hugging happily with her boyfriend and glance at me :\_) People feel good when they know genius feel not good(so they often ask you "Are you well?", and my answer "super well" often make them disappointed), people are shocked when they know you have so many beautiful and lovely girlfriends(genius should have no girlfriend). :)

I write these things for fun? :) I just played AirStrike 3D Operation W.A.T, a good game :)

I know you the lazy boy don't want to go out and find a reason that it is cold, but i can tell you, the cold weather is just the best weather for running :) Go, and you will find you skin become warm and your body is full of energy soon :)

<http://huzheng.geniusreligion.org> is OK :)

The Internet will surely affect the whole human, innumerable things appear in the Internet like a chaos, and the essence emerged in them too :)

I have no interest to discuss whether i am a genius, let's discuss whether you are a idiot :)

2004.2.4

Read over "Peer Gynt" by Henrik Ibsen.

2004.2.5

When only i one person in the room, i get up early, After Bu Weiming come, we get up early too, then Wu Chuanhui come, we become all get up late, all of us lie in the bed and wait others to get up :) Three monks have no water to drink. After all, as we understood this psychological phenomenon, we can overcome it :) I will get up early again tomorrow :\_)

Ho, money and power are desired by you, speak slowly and low intelligence girl is lovely, indignant people is most justice, become a scientist is funny :\_)

I laugh at myself more than you :\_)

I am always joking, until more and more things become true, we are always laughing, until you know the meaning of my laugh :)

If dig more deep, that is, want to exist.

What i write in the last month? Haven't much things and i don't want to review. In other side, i don't think any book i read ago have much things :\_) Good, keep ignorant. And, i need to break my present limit.

"Both are lost in the world, we meet and understand each other that needn't be acquainted ago". -- Bai Juyi. Feel very lonely.

Eternal.

Alone and smile :)

Read over "Up and down these 5000 years" by Cao Yuzhang, about China history.

2004.2.6

Start reading "On last things".

=====

Fear of old women is just fear of death.

==

2004.2.7

What make me laugh everyday? :) Analyze others' psychology is very interesting, my psychology is very interesting too. Human is a interesting animal :\_)

Read over "On last things".

2004.2.8

Read over "Fads and Fallacies in the Name of Science" By Martin Gardner, a very humorous book :)

Read "Sex and Character" again :)

=====

Universality is the distinguishing mark of genius. There is no such thing as a special genius, a genius for mathematics, or for music, or even for chess, but only a universal genius. The genius is a man who knows everything without having learned it.

There are many kinds of talent, but only one kind of genius, and that is able to choose any kind of talent and master it.

If a common theory, especially popular with the philosophers of the coffee-house, be true, that productive men (because they are always covering new ground) have no memory, it is often because they are productive only from being on new ground.

==

2004.2.9

The secret of success is, never stop, so he is impossible to fail.

I think about whether i am the god on the bed last night :) This is not strange, so many theologians are thinking about whether god exists too. I trust i am the god sometimes too, I often feel i am the god when i walk on the road and when i close my eyes :\_) This is not strange, so many people trust god exists too, and they often feel god exists.

Missionize on the earth, Genius Religion :)

=====

Time creates and time destroys the emperor.

-- Historian recorded many wars, but the wars are non-sense and people will forget their detail at last, then the emperor is destroyed by time. Even the emperor have done some good things(the emperor often done bad things too), it is only mainly their contemporary people benefit from him, so him is destroyed with his contemporary people too, by time.

Thus he becomes one and all; he has the law in him, and so he himself is the law, and no mere changing caprice.

Nothing is superior to him, to the isolated absolute unity.

But how can I show a man my contempt, and how prove to him my respect? The first by ignoring him, the second by being friendly with him.

==

I feel very serene this afternoon, the head is very clear, the consciousness spread from my brain to the whole outside world, feel there have no gulf from my head and body to the outside world. :) You can easily get this too if you train your body and train your thought.

:) :\_)

2004.2.10

=====

Maternal love is an instinctive and natural impulse, and animals possess it in a degree as high as that of human beings. This alone is enough to show that it is not true love, that it is not of moral origin; for all morality proceeds from the intelligible character which animals, having no free will, do not possess. The ethical imperative can be heard only by a rational creature; there is no such thing as natural morality, for all morality must be self-conscious.

-- I am sure that prostitute love is not true love now. I think maternal love is the genuine true love, and Weininger saying this as mountain is not mountain. Don't misunderstand, maternal love is completely different from love mother, and, i think, prostitute love is love your younger sister in fact.

The matron whose whole time is taken up in looking after her husband and children, who is working in, or superintending the work of, the house, garden, or other forms of labour, ranks intellectually very low. The most highly developed women mentally, those who have been lauded in poetry, belong to the prostitute category;

-- This is the normal case, but i see the most intellectual girls are the maternal category.

Napoleon, the greatest of the conquerors, is a sufficient proof that great men of action are criminals, and, therefore, not geniuses.

A truly great man may honestly share in the desire for admiration or fame but personal ambition will not be his aim.

Great men of action, then, must be excluded from the category of genius.

The true genius, whether he be an artist or a philosopher, is always strongly marked by his relation to the constructive side of the world.

I have found some clues however. The anti-moral significance of prostitution is in harmony with the fact that it appears only amongst mankind.

-- I find another clue, money and power is only amongst mankind too, and the two have close relation to prostitution. Prostitution is for entertainment? The third thing besides living and propagation? But there are many other ways for entertainment too, and money and power should can't make man really happy because of their price. Prostitution is because of vanity, the desire of power have relation to the desire of immortality too (but the wrong way in our view). Weininger get this: "Even individual immortality is vanity, or fame-egoism". Just like prostitution is opposite to motherhood, emperor is opposite to us. There are two way for immortality, destruct or construct the world :\_) True genius is undoubtedly can defeat emperor type genius as humaner, wicked can't win justice, god defeat demon. The emperor type geniuses can process the strong intelligence and will as us, although they are beastly. But they are not wise at all (and this become the cause of their failure). There exist two type of prostitution, the second type girls have no beautiful face but display their body, and their prostitution should is not because of vanity, may be money (money is still vanity in the wide range, but the first type girl's vanity have no desire of much money). The emperor type genius think money is most really, while i often feel money don't exist, so vanity is just the reality to prostitute type girl. Nothingness and Absolute. Is it possible that after human race become more and more humanly then prostitute type girl disappear as the most intellectual girl is maternal and the beastly genius disappear too? No, just like monkey is still on the earth with human. I understand now, a new living species is generating, what called superman by Nietzsche, or the pure human called by me.

==

"Geniuses experience a second adolescence, whereas other people are only young once." -- Goethe. I am experiencing my second adolescence, after be seems drowsily for several years :) What i want to say here is, Jiang Qin is experiencing her second adolescence too, her face and dress up are completely the same as a little girl.

=====

zyzyis:

I'm sure that I know why huzheng became a "philosopher" now ?  
for his lovely goddess  
for anonymous girls

==

Too right :) And i have already find her :\_)

I find i am completely a child, when someone send me a mail and make me have to talk about his stupid suggestion, it will destroy my good mood and i have to scold his stupidity :) Really have to. I will reply them with the ":)" as the content later on.

I suggest you use Window XP!

I like quarreling to you :\_) As it let me regain my good mood soon, hehe.

Everything changed, my heart is beating, my body is trembling violently. I vow i won't commit suicide, and i know i won't, i can overcome it...my fingers are trembling. I go sleep now.

2004.2.11

I am very tired now, last night i get on-line of QQ and going to send several messages to Jiang Qin but received several messages from her and get to know that she already have boyfriend, and my heart get out of control :\_) I really don't want to write down these secret things now, write down for myself? The heart is too tired and feel the breath is very hard. :) A good philosopher must have a strong heart that can bear ruthless and full of love at the same time. I think for hours last night, get up in the early morning and write down some draft, then go to bed again but can't fall into sleep.

I thought about commit suicide by the way of course :\_) After the spirit get the level, the sexual desire can be disappeared, the alive desire can be disappear too as think about commit suicide will make your spirit get the highest level, the reason of sex is propagate, the reason for alive is, death? Death have no difference from life to you now, you will feel your spirit contained the whole world, become the whole world, and death won't eliminate it, but make it become eternal, then death become very temptingly, and you may feel ashamed while you know all the geniuses are in the other world. I know i have no danger as i am still a child. So, material life and spiritual life should be balanced, only one of them is wrong.

Weininger said this:"The absolute mother (if such existed), who thinks only about the child, would become a mother by any man", yes, but this is because she is full of love too, just like male genius will accept any girl too. Genius love everything, everyone, he/she love the animals, the plants, as love the nature. Jiang Qin like her boyfriend as i like Hu Yan, and will never change too. So, if she can accept my viewpoint, i should still have hope :\_) But :)

Wang Xiaobo find he didn't get the true love, because he didn't have children with Cheng Qingyang, Cheng Qingyang is a maternal type girl. Stendhal think maternal love is true love too, as Julien Sorel get to know prostitute love is connected to vanity at last, and my theory can easily explain why he find Renal's children become mediocre after grow up. In fact, literateur give philosopher the material, philosopher think about it deeply and then tell you the reason.

IQ test is certainly can't test the wise quality, and the genius often think about those problems more deep and from various aspect, so they can't get very high mark in the IQ test, but if give they enough time they should can get very high mark. Einstein is not good at psychology, this can be explained as he is not wise, and his face will give you this impression directly too, so Einstein is not a true genius as Napoleon.

Weininger think there only exist two type of genius, genius as artist or genius as philosopher, but i think, the absolute genius(the greatest genius, the genius of geniuses) can only be a philosopher(or religion founder ago). Weininger find him have musical genius later on as "I now have the conviction that I am yet born to be a musician", i can understand this, when i have good mood i will begin to humming, the rhythm which come out from my heart will be a music if i get enough training on music, and if i draw down what i see when i walk on the road, which make me feel i am the god, it will be a good drawing too. Artist is still not absolute genius can be know by their face(Beethoven, Von Gang), that is still not very humanly. All other type of geniuses(artist, literateur, scientist, emperor, politician, psychologist...) are just have some portion of the absolute genius, or the absolute human.

Commit suicide is a indication of highly developed, and, i know whale commit suicide too, dolphin have high intelligence, there are many story that dolphin save human, oh, may be they(especially the whale) have higher intelligence than human! They should have their way for communication, their brain is bigger than human, but they lack the hand to create tools. So research the way to communicate to them is very valuable. Oh, i nearly trust this viewpoint now, i am sure that human are very stupid :\_) Human should stop to be arrogant now. Another thing is, Chinese are very wise people, but have no science ago, as they can live harmoniously with the nature without science, so this can explain why whale have no science. If we can communicate to them, they can help us to research science etc., oh, that beautiful world, human no longer be alone!

:\_) Genius of geniuses is very good at fantasizing while all of his words

have proofs, hehe.

Genius religion have so many interesting things to do, join us, join genius religion :)

What is true love? I think the love between the most sex-complement people, between the male genius and female genius is the most true love, most of the low intelligence girl is maternal type, the high intelligence girl is prostitute type, the highest intelligence is maternal type again. All love are true, but love can get deeper and deeper.

Geniuses are the most easy to get on with people in fact, except they make you ashamed when you compare yourself with them, but this is not their fault, they never despise you in fact, they smile to you sincerely when meet you, you should build up your self-respect, and, only when you insist on your stupidity in front of them, as it will destroy their good mood, they will play with you and reveal your stupidity in front of you to the extreme, so you should start to recognize your ignorance as Socrates, as geniuses.

Except the sea, the forest should have some rare living species that are wiser than human too, although they have no science too. Human should focus on protect the environment and improve human quality first, then we can make them start to trust us, don't avoid us, then communicate to them should be very fast and easy, as they are very wise.

Is it possible that human have already evoluted to their limitation as pure human appeared? As the brain can't become bigger? I think it is very possible, just as honey stopped evolution. But human can communicate to other species(whale, savages), and we can live together harmoniously and cooperate, human stopped evolution, but evolution never stop, there may generate the super human(or super whale etc.), are they still human? If ape is not human, they should not be human too. I think, maybe brain is not the bigger the better, just like the body, so human should still be the best (although not the wisest) species :)

I lie on the bed in the morning, in the noon, in the afternoon, but i always can't fall into sleep. Now my head is happy, but the heart is grieve, and the head, the heart, the body all are very tired, oh, i need to take good care of my body these days.

May be i am only the chieftain of sophists, like Chuang Tsu, Socrates etc. :  
\_)

When you don't feel good, go out and sit down under the sunshine, the sun

is most beautiful.

I am very lazy now, often think write nothing is the best. :) But i will done this work.

I feel very good now, after arranged the precious sentences and find i still have hope :) Philosophy always help me and make me happy :) I am so good at explaining everything that i met :)

I am a deluded boy, or enlightened? The lover is the most beautiful girl in his lover's eyes. I am the most self-love people in the history? Who knows :\_) Too interesting :\_) Human is beautiful, yes, then who is humaner? This is always changing, by the theory that declining face is ugly. People find i am most handsome after read my book, after find i keep ascend and never decline :\_) In the infant's eyes, there have no beautiful or ugly.

My confidence is build on geniuses in the history ago, so if i am deluded, human are deluded too :\_) I was a boy always admire others in my childhood, only after touch philosophy i become deluded to the deepest :)

If you love yourself, you are in your reality. The happiest people's reality, who never decline is called the ultimate reality. How to keep never decline? Who is most good at live and propagate. If entertainment is not good for live and propagate, it become vanity. Honey live in their reality, human live in human's reality, if human become extinct but honey is still there, honey's reality is the real reality compare to human. If the living creature evolve to the last, they should will become materials, as never extinct. Then, living creatures generate from the materials again. The eternal circle.

Oh, so cool :) I make all of you can understand Nietzsche's thinking now :) Then, there is not life or death, as i am alive even i am the material form. I hear that dolphin won't try to save their partizan when human kill dolphin in front of them, may be this is because they have already understand there have no death. Oh, so many animals on the earth are more evolved than human.

What is the utmost truth? One. such as crime and punishment is one, life and death is one, etc. There have no difference.

Is philosophy terminated? :\_)

I go to have supper, everyone is beautiful :)

The universe is one. Physics terminated :\_) I am not joking, this is the most simple formula which physicists pursued, science was always only

philosophy's helper, it tell you truths, and only philosophy can tell you the one truth, the utmost truth.

I know my utmost truth will change the whole human, but my last vanity, the vanity for immortality, have already disappeared :) As i know i am immortal, even no one know my name :)

Wisdom in extremes is folly, genius tortured because of the desire for immortality, i don't desire immortality as any fool now :)

Enjoy our life :) Enjoy the eternal circle :) The perfect world.

I telephone to Jiang Qin and tell my utmost truth to her happily, and i know my words like flapdoodle, make others trust my utmost truth still need time :) But it should will be accepted soon, as everyone will become happy after understand it :) I created this biggest matrix :\_) I created the Genius Religion :\_)

:) So funny, so happy :)

The world is played by a child? :) Because he is happiest, he have smile and laugh being the most powerful weapon :\_)

My philosophy can explain why ancient civilizations are disappeared, they have the most powerful science, but they don't defeat barbarian's invasion, because they become completely altruist after the last selfishness, the selfishness for immortality, disappeared :)

Yes, more and more people will become altruist after understand my philosophy, and in this way human will build the best world easily.

When i say money will disappear ago, you regard it as dream and impossible, but this will become true soon, maybe only need tens of years, the highly developed civilization is surely have no money, "Genius never desires what does not exist." -- Kierkegaard. I know money doesn't exist as i know i have no desire of it :)

I run on the playground, Weininger didn't died, Nietzsche didn't died, their spirit are completely filled the whole world, my spirit is completely filled the whole world, many geniuses' spirit are completely filled the whole world, they become the same as the whole world, as the nature, become the happiest, and so will never be eliminated. Buddha's highest realm should be the same as mine, entered the happiest world, the eternal world, Weininger entered this world too, i paste this again, "A person lives until he enters either into the Absolute or into Nothingness. In freedom he himself

determines his future life; he chooses God or Nothingness. He annihilates himself or creates himself unto eternal life. For him a double progress is possible: one toward eternal life (to perfect wisdom and holiness, to a condition fully adequate to the idea of the True and the Good) and one toward eternal annihilation. However, he continually advances in one of these two directions; there is no third", yes, Buddha tell you enter into the Absolute too, or you will become Nothingness.

Just like whether you are a genius depend on whether you believe you are a genius, whether you entered into the Absolute depend on whether you believe you have already entered into the Absolute. I have already believed this.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 712

(2/21/04 7:04 pm)

Reply



Re: Enter into Absolute

---

Can you write little bits at a time? I get bored and only read a paragraph each time.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2349

(2/21/04 7:11 pm)

Reply

---

---

If you can only read a little voce, read a little! Why complain?!

*Quote:*

---

Why we are fond of hide the meaning deeply? This is the game between geniuses :) We do this to distinguish each other from normal people.

"mountain is mountain again" is the unifying of "mountain is mountain" and "mountain is not mountain".

If your words are boring, i will lead our conversation become more boring, that make you can't bear :)

Yes, i trust beautiful girl, as genius trust genius :)

War is geniuses' competing game, but it is wrong, geniuses waste their life in it. Now geniuses like to compete each other by devotion, as devotion need intelligence, morality, will, and

devotion can create the maximum value.

The trouble of their love story is, both of them are too noble :) But this is just why their story is so fascinating. My secret is, be lowest, while noblest :\_) How? Be a noble child :)

---

I love this stuff!

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2352

(2/21/04 8:49 pm)

Reply

----

---

At the end, I shall not enter 'the absolute' ----I want to surmount nothingness! So I shall enter into it! A return to myself. To live for the future is noblest, but this is only possible if one *first* lives for oneself and consecrates the entire present!

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 713

(2/22/04 4:17 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Why complain? Because it's annoying to try and read this entire thing. If he is trying to talk to people uninterested in spiritual concepts, so that there may become more geniuses, he should write to that audience. Currently, he's primarily writing to only the audience that likes him.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 714

(2/22/04 4:20 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

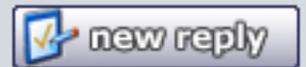
In other words...he is just showing off to his friends.

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2357<br/>(2/22/04 10:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>That's crap. He writes to his readers. Who doesn't?!</p>                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 717<br/>(2/22/04 11:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>He most likely won't have a large amount of readers if he continues to write so horribly. That's the point of his writing, isn't it...to get people into his line of thinking? The more people, the better?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 455<br/>(2/22/04 6:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Hey, China man</p> <hr/> <p>Apart from that, Hu Zheng is ugly.<br/>Everybody knows it, nobody says it.</p> <p>Well, I just did. Naughty me.</p>                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2361<br/>(2/22/04 9:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Hu Zheng is not ugly.</p> <p>Paul, please post your picture in here like the <i>best</i> of us do.</p> <p>No-one here is naughtier than I.</p>                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2207<br/> (2/22/04 9:16 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz wrote, about Hu Zheng's material:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">I love this stuff!</p> <hr/> <p>He is a complete moron, Suergaz. He makes use of words such as "God" and "Ultimate Reality" ..... I mean, what a twit!</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2363<br/> (2/22/04 9:28 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Dave, you think I lack love! We all have our differences, for instance, Hu Zheng is more intelligent than yourself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Paul<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 457<br/> (2/22/04 10:59 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know how to put a picture of mine in this forum.<br/> Just give me an e-mail address, and I'll send you my ugly face.<br/> Wait, I remember now, Anna has her e-address available. I'll send it to her.<br/> And to you. If I get your e-address.</p> <p>x</p>                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2365<br/> (2/23/04 12:46 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Anna couls host a picture of you, I'm sure she'll oblige, even if only for a little time (that of the duration of bearing your visage burning into her brain)</p>                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Paul<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 458<br/> (2/23/04 3:21 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>: - )<br/> Picture of dumb Paulie is sent to <a href="mailto:annaoleynik@hotmail.com">annaoleynik@hotmail.com</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                          |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 46<br/>(2/27/04 10:00 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>David, Wisdom in extremes is folly, and i think i have already answered you in "Absolutivity, Circlematics".</p> <p>I may need to remind you, only moron will think i am moron :_)</p>                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 47<br/>(2/27/04 10:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Hey, China man</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, i am sure that you are ugly, as only ugly people will think i am ugly. Here is my photo:</p>  <p>put your photo here, let us compare, and let you know what is ugly.</p> <p><i>Edited by: huzheng at: 2/27/04 10:04 am</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2432<br/>(2/27/04 10:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>David doesn't think you're a moron Hu Zheng, but he was trying to suggest that I think you are because I like to tease people who talk about 'God' and 'Ultimate Reality'.</p>                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 763<br/>(2/27/04 10:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I do think you're a moron.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 48<br/>(2/27/04 10:36 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I know this so i added a ":_)" :)<br/>The best way to tease a Christian is tell him that "i am the god", then he find he need to prove that you are not the god, but not "god exists", which they good at :)</p> |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 49<br/>(2/27/04 10:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You are the only moron in this forum :_)</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) Topic Commands

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

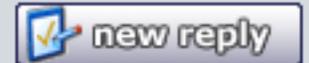


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

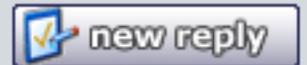
> GENIUS FORUM

> Enter into Absolute



| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2436<br/>(2/27/04 12:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I've told so many christians I am god through internet chat! It is great fun!<br/>And perhaps you're right that it is the best way. But it is still a beautiful thing to tell a christian you're the devil! So funny!!</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 821<br/>(2/27/04 1:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Hu Zheng is writing streams of words, large gushing rivers, in fact. Why make so many words?</p> <p>Compare writing with horse riding. There are two ways to ride a horse. Either you ride the horse, or the horse rides you.</p> <p>It is the same with thoughts and with writing. Either you control your thoughts and thus your writing, or the thoughts control you.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2439<br/>(2/27/04 2:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't see your point Tom.</p> <p>It is clear to see from Hu Zhengs words that he is a thinker.</p> <p>To be swept away with oneself (I am not saying Hu Zheng is so) is not something that really needs cautioning against.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 470<br/>(2/28/04 11:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>Thomas Knierim &amp; Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas Knierim, like Hu, is a Genius in long stories.<br/>So he will be outsmarted by suergaz anytime.</p> <p>How's Thailand, Smiley?</p>                                                                  |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 828<br/>(3/1/04 2:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Thomas Knierim &amp; Truth</p> <hr/> <p>A joy to behold, as usual.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                           |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

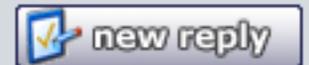
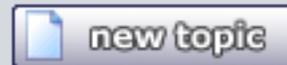
**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

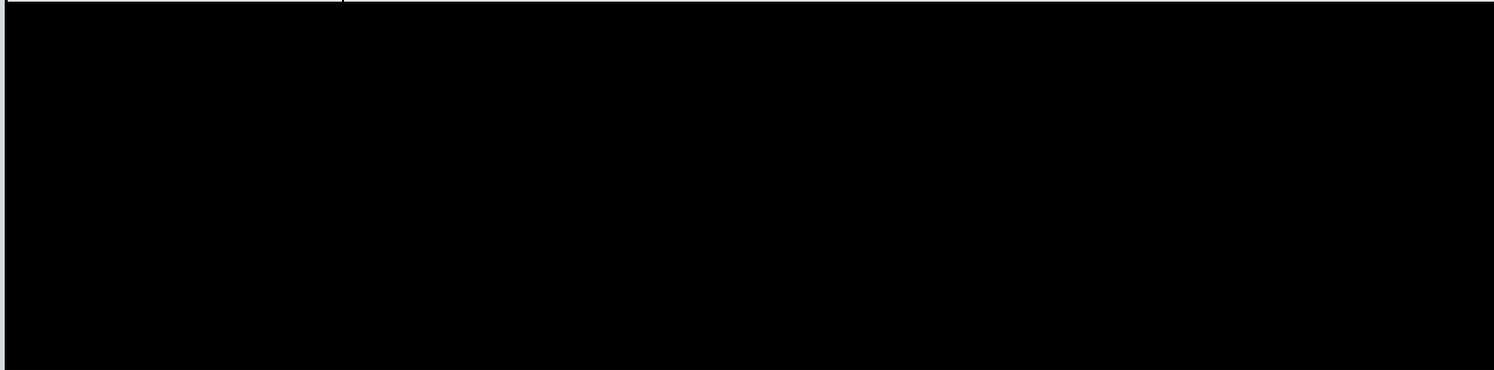
GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Evil



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 190<br/>(12/21/03 10:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Evil</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>KS: "Evil" is a name we give so something we observe - namely, it is the opposite, and the most removed, from what we choose to call "good". If truth is what we call "good", then it follows that lies and untruth are "evil".</p> <p>suergaz: No, it follows that lies and untruth would be what you call evil.</p> <hr/> <p>It doesn't make any sense to place the word "call" in front of everything. To be consistent, you would have to add the words "what we call" in front of every single noun you use.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: So it's not a matter of "believing" in evil or not, it is simply a category we use.</p> <p>suergaz: We? I don't use that category.</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>Indeed you do use that category, only you might give it a name other than "evil". The difference is only in a name.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1990<br/>(12/21/03 10:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>So you admit it's a matter of taste! This all then comes down to you saying people are evil! I never have!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 191<br/>(12/21/03 11:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>So you admit it's a matter of taste! This all then comes down to you saying people are evil! I never have!</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not sure what your point is here. Yes, what labels we use for things is a matter of taste, such as whether you call yourself suergaz or zagreus. But whatever the name, you are are same person. Similarly with "evil", or whichever other name you want to use for the same thing.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1991<br/>(12/21/03 11:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>hahahahah! You use the word evil to describe people! WHAT SAME THING?! hahahahahah</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |



ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 192  
(12/21/03 11:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Evil

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You use the word evil to describe people!

---

You can use the word to describe anything which exhibits the characteristics of evil.

*Quote:*

---

WHAT SAME THING?!

---

The thing referred to by the label "evil".

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1993  
(12/21/03 11:23 pm)  
Reply

---

---

And what is it?!!!!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 194  
(12/21/03 11:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: Evil

---

*Quote:*

---

And what is it?

---

You will remember that I defined evil earlier in this discussion (Reincarnation thread) as "the opposite, and the most removed, from what we choose to call 'good'".

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | I then suggested that what is "good" is truth.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1995<br/>(12/21/03 11:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Then, I'm terribly sorry to have given you the benefit of the doubt as they say, for it isn't!</p> <p>Hahahahahahaha!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 379<br/>(12/22/03 1:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz, you're at it again.<br/>Aren't you forgetting it's only Sweet Brains in this forum?</p> <p>Sorry, Dangerous Brains, I forgot.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>1Mike S<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(12/22/03 2:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>How about a different definition? This is devoid of human interpretation, so it could be considered an "absolute" definition of good and evil: everything that flows in the direction of nature is good, everything that goes against nature is evil.<br/>Try that on for size!</p> <p>Mike<br/><a href="http://www.notcreatedequal.com/">http://www.notcreatedequal.com/</a></p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1352<br/>(12/22/03 2:52 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Good and Evil</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Mike,</p> <p>Can you name or identify one single thing or idea that actually "goes against nature?"</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1353  
(12/22/03 3:08 am)  
Reply

## Good and Evil

---

Kevin,

With the way you guys use these definitions (yourself, David Q, Rhett), I cannot help but sense an emotional component to this application.

For example, let's say some particular rock is "evil." Others will then argue that the rock is "good." Still others might argue that the rock is neither good nor evil, but something in between the two, or maybe an inert mixture of both.

But the rock is a natural phenomenon. So is a pedophile. So is a serial killer or a Catholic priest with his zipper down. The fact is, all these things are natural, yet to label them with these terms (good/evil) is merely done so out of an emotional desire to separate "that which you like/prefer" from "that which you do not like/prefer." This act of emotional distinction is done fundamentally as a tool to be used as a motivator for some social change that the labeller desires.

These labels are merely one set of an infinite set of dualities that are not actual. And it would seem the application of these labels in a social setting does not follow the path of logic and reason, but rather a path of emotional acceptance; herdiness when taken to the extreme.

Please correct me if I am wrong.

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1162  
(12/22/03 1:06 pm)  
Reply

## good and evil

---

You are wrong in the sense that those things you mention such as the serial killer are aberrations, produced through emotional pain. They are unnatural in that they do not follow the pattern that promotes life. I don't think it is valid to say that it is equally natural to produce a kind and decent person as a serial killer, because that which produces great emotional aberration is a deviation from tried and true behavior patterns that have evolved to promote life, such as good parenting, and gentle treatment of the very young. It is natural for the emotions to become extremely skewed under extreme duress. But it isn't good.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 683

(12/22/03 2:13 pm)

Reply



Re: good and evil

---

Good and evil are completely human attributes. For this reason they are subjective. However, the more we become human, the better we understand the nature of good and evil. Much of our lifetime is spent with perfecting our understanding of good and evil. Commonly, humans aspire to become gods and hence we seek good, or respectively what we believe to be good. For the same reason we fight evil, or respectively what we believe to be evil. Unfortunately, on account of zealousness and ignorance, humans become blind and trapped in evil so that the struggle carries on.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 196

(12/22/03 6:02 pm)

Reply

Re: Good and Evil

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

With the way you guys use these definitions (yourself, David Q, Rhett), I cannot help but sense an emotional component to this application.

---

It is true that the word "evil" has a tendency to trigger emotions in the unwise. But that's precisely the value in it. For example, most people like to see themselves as "good", and try to be satisfied with that. They become complacent. So when you explain to them that rather than being "good" they are in fact the living embodiment of *evil*, it can be enough to make them sit up and take notice. It might even make them consider re-evaluating their position.

*Quote:*

---

These labels are merely one set of an infinite set of dualities that are not actual.

---

The good-evil duality is just as real any other duality, such as true-false, or self - not-self.

*Quote:*

---

And it would seem the application of these labels in a social setting does not follow the path of logic and reason, but rather a path of emotional acceptance; herdiness when taken to the extreme.

Please correct me if I am wrong.

---

The emotions provide handles through which people can be pushed and prodded. The Zen Master Hakuin, for example, states that his initial motivation for becoming enlightened was primarily the fear of hell.

When people are pushed and prodded in the direction of wisdom, eventually they go beyond these emotions, and they are then able to see good and evil as they really are.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2003  
(12/22/03 9:22 pm)  
Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

It is true that the word "evil" has a tendency to trigger emotions in the unwise. But that's precisely the value in it. For example, most people like to see themselves as "good", and try to be satisfied with that. They become complacent. So when you explain to them that rather than being "good" they are in fact the living embodiment of evil, it can be enough to make them sit up and take notice. It might even make them consider re-evaluating their position.

---

The word 'evil' is predominantly used by the wizened. It has no value except for moral natures like your own who equate "good" with truth. What you are saying is that a lie can make a complacent person re-

evaluate themselves.

*Quote:*

---

The good-evil duality is just as real any other duality, such as true-false, or self - not-self.

---

Excepting the last of these dualities, it is matter of taste whether we nullify ourselves and become proponents of them.

*Quote:*

---

The emotions provide handles through which people can be pushed and prodded. The Zen Master Hakuin, for example, states that his initial motivation for becoming enlightened was primarily the fear of hell.

When people are pushed and prodded in the direction of wisdom, eventually they go beyond these emotions, and they are then able to see good and evil as they really are.

---

I don't see good or evil at all. But then I don't wear glasses. Do you have a cane?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 197

(12/22/03 11:08 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

The word 'evil' is predominantly used by the wizened. It has no value except for moral natures like your own who equate "good" with truth.

---

What do you equate "good" and "bad" with?

Answer: you believe that "good" is what you believe in, and "bad" is what you believe is wrong - and what you are seen to argue against.

Therefore you are yourself a "moral nature", without the current ability to admit it.

*Quote:*

---

What you are saying is that a lie can make a complacent person re-evaluate themselves.

---

Any truth spoken to a fool (ie, an unwise person) is always transformed into an untruth once it has filtered into their mind. That is the nature of a fool. They transform *everything* into untruth.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 12/23/03 12:31 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2005

(12/22/03 11:59 pm)

Reply

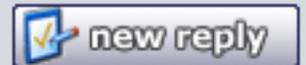
---

You asked me a question, and then answered for me, which is unwise and foolish.

A truth for you Kevin! I am a higher type of human being than you.

'Bad' now and not 'evil'? What I believe in does not matter! Greatness escapes you.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

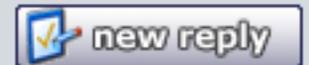
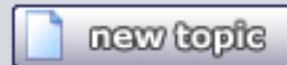


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Evolution



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 283<br/>(1/23/04 10:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The "selfish gene" theory according to Dawkins is incompatible with group selection.</p> <hr/> <p>Clearly, individuals can be genetically programmed, or determined, to be servants of a group, like worker ants.</p> <p>However, the genes of the possibly sterile "slaves" may try to replicate themselves, if they are programmed/determined to. However, if they are programmed/determined <i>not</i> to try to replicate themselves, and remain simply serving the group, then that's what they will do.</p> <p>There is no law of nature that says that every individual gene will try to replicate itself, or serve primarily its own <i>individual</i> replication. If Dawkins believes that, then he is wrong, but I don't think he does believe that.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dawkins states that individual organisms -or genes- are NOT</p> |

programmed to act in the interest of the species, not even in the interest of the group they happen to live in, unless of course the group's interest coincides with their own. Dawkins provides IMO very convincing reasoning for this.

---

In the case of worker ants, they are working to preserve genes that are *a similar copy to themselves*, but *not themselves*, since every worker ant is genetically unique.

I'm not convinced about Dawkins' category "individual". To me, the "individual" is an arbitrary grouping that can be applied to anything you want. A species is an individual, all life on this planet is an individual, etc.

***Quote:***

---

Social 'structures' have evolved ultimately for the benefit of the individual.

---

For the species and its genes (as an individual) to survive, it is important that many individuals within it reproduce - but not *all*.

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: But even if it is 100% concerned for others, and not at all for its own reproduction, it will still be almost perfectly reproduced in any case - through other individuals.

The problem with this idea is that altruism (being concerned for others) works only if ALL members of the group behave altruistic.

---

The genetic altruism I am talking about is the sacrificing of one's genetic uniqueness (as in the worker ant) in order to serve shared genes in the species pool. This works even if the 90% is exploiting the 10%.

*Quote:*

---

If there were a group of animals in which 99% of the group behaves altruistic and only 1% behaves exploitative (=non-altruistic), the exploitative minority would quickly gain a huge food and survival advantage over the altruistic animals.

---

In the case of human race there is an exploitative majority. All the selfish and bad people I know have lots of children, while all the good and unselfish people I know have very few, or no children at all. The exploitative majority have all the food and survival advantage over the good and unselfish minority, who are yet allowed to live off scraps.

My theory is that while the minority of good people generally do not pass on their own personal genes, there is something in the genetic code of the bad and selfish majority that keeps spawning a certain percentage of good an unselfish people - because they have a use, like the worker ants. In other words, without the good and unselfish people, the selfish majority would not be able to survive.

*Quote:*

---

With very few exceptions (such as the honey bee) we don't see any species where individuals perform suicidal altruistic sacrifices.

---

If it works better than any other technique, it is done. A species (as an individual) obviously doesn't want to waste too many of the individuals within it, or it will cease to exist.

*Quote:*

---

The structural identity of chimpanzees and humans is 98% but this does not account for the isomorphism arising from functionally identical genes. So, the comparison is not valid.

---

I'm not sure about that. It only takes very small changes in genes, especially when they have their effects early in the development of an organism, to create all the differences between us and chimpanzees.

*Quote:*

---

Although individuals sacrificing themselves for the species are an exceptionally rare phenomenon,

---

You agree that the worker ants are genetically different to both their parents, and each other. In other words, each individual worker ant is genetically unique. And they sacrifice that uniqueness in order to serve that part of themselves that they share with the rest of the colony.

There's an awful lot of ants - so it is quite common.

*Quote:*

---

. . . game theory . . .

---

Here's one of the first computer programs I ever wrote. It was written to use CGA mode (back when monitors only had only 4 colors - if you include the black background). But it still works on WinXP.

[www.theabsolute.net/sware/files/life.zip](http://www.theabsolute.net/sware/files/life.zip)

It's 13kb in size, and I'm not sure if it needs any support files. Let me know if it does.

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2109<br/>(1/23/04 10:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Our words for values are completely opposed! In my nobler understanding, The selfish are the few, the noble, and the unselfish the vast majority! You concede the common understanding of these words Kevin! I take their simpler, purer meaning.</p> <p>Concerning creepy crawlies, ---can you tell me anything about a species of 'flattid bug' in which the insects develop differently in appearance in order to form together into a type of flower that they mimic for a reason I forget?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2110<br/>(1/23/04 10:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The reason most likely that of eluding predators, but anything else? It strikes me as a very strange example.</p> <p>*I've searched online, and I only seem to be able to find the kind that do not assume <i>different</i> parts. Could I be misinformed?</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 1/23/04 10:48 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 777<br/>(1/25/04 10:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: However, the genes of the possibly sterile "slaves" may try to replicate themselves, if they are programmed/determined to.</p> <p>As a matter of fact they do, at least in the case of hymenoptera. Whether a female becomes a sterile worker or a queen depends on the uptake of certain chemical substances via food during the early stages of development.</p> <p>Kevin: There is no law of nature that says that every individual gene will try to replicate itself, or serve primarily its own individual replication.</p> <p>Yet, this is pretty much what Dawkins' theory implies. It is not the single genes that are in competition, but the entire DNA sequence of an organism made up of thousands of different genes. Since DNA is a sort of a program, this is like saying that different programs compete for survival. Single genes provide "algorithms" for the survival program. Some algorithms are effective, some are ineffective, some are detrimental. The program with the most effective combination of algorithms wins. It is also paramount that the program is capable of changing algorithms in order to cope with new challenges in a changing environment. Biologists know this as adaptation. Dawkins doesn't use the words 'algorithm' and 'program', but he uses the</p> |

word 'survival machines' to describe organisms, so the terms algorithm and program appear like a natural extension of Dawkins' terminology to me.

Kevin: I'm not convinced about Dawkins' category "individual". To me, the "individual" is an arbitrary grouping that can be applied to anything you want.

I am not sure what brings you to say this. An "individual" is nothing arbitrary. You are a well-defined individual, likewise David and Dan are individuals, but QRS is not an individual.

Kevin: The genetic altruism I am talking about is the sacrificing of one's genetic uniqueness (as in the worker ant) in order to serve shared genes in the species pool. This works even if the 90% is exploiting the 10%.

You seem to bet all your money on worker ants. Are you sure this is wise? I mean, how representative do you think worker ants are for the animal kingdom? Even if you draw on the entire hymenoptera family and other social insects to illustrate group selection, your implication remains unconvincing. Animals do generally not work for the benefit of their species; they work for their own benefit, and -in some cases- for the benefit of the kin or the colony. The two objectives, survival of the species and the survival of the self, do of course coincide most of the time. Ants and bees have developed a strategy where the colony forms a "larger self". They work towards the goal of thriving and reproducing within that larger self. This is, however, an exception. Most animals do not live in rigid social arrangements like hymenoptera. Besides, it would be a mistake to conclude group altruism from the behavior of ants and bees. In reality, they don't care about the survival of the species. They actually fight each other. Some ant species are known to develop soldier ants who kill those of other ant colonies. Some ants also take slaves from other colonies after they killed these colonies' soldiers and worker ants. They carry away the unhatched young workers, which then hatch in their captor's nest and work for a queen with which they are genetically unrelated.

Kevin: In the case of human race there is an exploitative majority.

I am not at all inclined (and not sympathetic) to the use of the evolutionary selection argument to explain human behavior. Human beings have largely freed themselves from raw evolutionary selection pressure. They have complex social arrangements, artificial food supply, medicine, hygiene, and technology. If there should be an exploitative majority -as you suppose- perhaps this could be explained in terms of culture rather than in terms of biology.

Kevin: Here's one of the first computer programs I ever wrote. It was written to use CGA mode (back when monitors only had only 4 colors - if you include the black background).

Nice. I remember having written similar programs for the Atari ST some fifteen years ago. But it doesn't really cut to the core of the argument, the notion of an ESS (evolutionary stable strategy) which was formulated by Maynard Smith ten years before the game of life became popular among computer enthusiasts. An evolutionary stable strategy is an algorithm for survival. It could be a method for conflict resolution, food gathering, a defense mechanism, or anything that determines behavior. Such a behavior is subject to game-theoretical iterations where it interacts with competing strategies, a bit like the game of life, although on a somewhat higher order of complexity. The point is that the ultimate purpose of any ESS is domination in the gene pool, or respectively in the player population. The ultimate purpose is NOT to provide the maximum payoff to each player. Payoff is merely a single-game objective. This is to say that an ESS is rarely the strategy with the greatest shared benefit, but the strategy that is most stable against cheats, exploits, and intruder strategies, while still yielding a reasonably high benefit for each individual. An altruistic strategy -although possibly providing maximum payoff to each individual- is therefore not an ESS. It can be attacked or evaded by competing "nasty" strategies and it is therefore not stable.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 286  
(1/25/04 11:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: To me, the "individual" is an arbitrary grouping that can be applied to anything you want.

T: I am not sure what brings you to say this. An "individual" is nothing arbitrary. You are a well-defined individual, likewise David and Dan are individuals, but QRS is not an individual.

---

Anything we call "individual" is in reality just a grouping of things, some of which might be quite disparate.

*Quote:*

---

You seem to bet all your money on worker ants. Are you sure this is wise?

---

Yes. It is the principle that matters.

*Quote:*

---

It would be a mistake to conclude group altruism from the behavior of ants and bees. In reality, they don't care about the survival of the species. They actually fight each other. Some ant species are known to develop soldier ants who kill those of other ant colonies.

---

That is a way of ridding the species of inferior genetic stock.

*Quote:*

---

Some ants also take slaves from other colonies after they killed these colonies' soldiers and worker ants.

---

Good idea.

*Quote:*

---

Animals do generally not work for the benefit of their species; they work for their own benefit, and -in some cases- for the benefit of the kin or the colony.

---

This is your claim, but you haven't provided the proof.

It is often to the benefit of the species that individuals work "for themselves". So in working for themselves they are in fact working for the benefit of the species - which is a dynamic, not a static thing. The species must keep changing to keep pace with the competition, and it relies on the individuals within it for that change.

*Quote:*

---

The two objectives, survival of the species and the survival of the self, do of course coincide most of the time. Ants and bees have developed a strategy where the colony forms a "larger self". They work towards the goal of thriving and reproducing within that larger self. This is, however, an exception.

---

No. This is the norm. Any drive through a modern city will convince you that all the human beings in that city must, somehow, be working together, whether they know it or not, in order to function as a unit, just to make an amazing thing like a city work.

*Quote:*

---

Human beings have largely freed themselves from raw evolutionary selection pressure.

---

"Raw evolutionary selection pressure" is *everything around us*. We have most certainly not freed ourselves from it. We still need food. We still need personal space, shelter, ability to reproduce, etc. Nothing at all has changed. We are in the same boat as any other species. We still have to compete with things which eat the food that we want for ourselves (eg, insects), as well as things that *eat us* (bacteria, etc).

If our planet is invaded by an aggressive alien race tomorrow, we will have

to try to defend ourselves, just as any other animal would try to do.

*Quote:*

---

They [humans] have complex social arrangements, artificial food supply, medicine, hygiene, and technology.

---

In reality nothing is "artificial". Everything is perfectly natural. Our technology is essentially no different to things which other animals produce for themselves, like nests, or burrows. There are ants which harvest fungi in "farms" not unlike the way we farm our own food.

*Quote:*

---

If there should be an exploitative majority -as you suppose- perhaps this could be explained in terms of culture rather than in terms of biology.

---

Culture is part of biology - it comes under the category of "animal behaviour".

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 778  
(1/26/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Kevin: Anything we call "individual" is in reality just a grouping of things, some of which might be quite disparate.

Well, an individual human being is doubtlessly composed of disparate things, such as a heart, arteries, a nervous system, internal organs, etc., but we see none of these compounds walking around on their own, and hence, we don't call them an individual. I think you misunderstand the Buddhist saying "everything is compounded". It is meant in a phenomenological sense. The Buddha used it to reject the Platonic idea of an eternal self. But the Buddha did not mean to say that there are no entities. It is obvious that there are entities; in fact the individual organism is the most clear-cut entity in nature. All entities are subject to impermanence, however, which is another fundamental Buddhist insight. It means that entities do not persist, and ultimately even classes of entities -such as species- do not persist. This

is the message and the truth of the Buddhist saying. I think it is therefore valid to speak of individuals, even selfs, as long as one is aware of their vicissitude. Biology would be quite impossible without the concept of individuality.

Thomas: Animals do generally not work for the benefit of their species; they work for their own benefit, and -in some cases- for the benefit of the kin or the colony.

Kevin: This is your claim, but you haven't provided the proof.

I don't know Kevin; do you watch Discovery Channel? Do you observe wildlife in the Australian bush? If you do, it should be obvious to you that animals fight for their own survival, not for the survival of the species at large. If your theory were true, you would find animals performing sacrifices of all kinds for the benefit of the species at large. For example, you would find animals sharing out food to their conspecifics. This could be expected to be standard behavior if the interest of the species actually came before selfish interest. Furthermore, if your theory were true, you would also see animals behaving much more altruistic in general. For example, imagine an antelope that stands between an approaching lion pride and its herd. If the antelope flees, the hungry lions would attack the herd. In this case, the lions might kill two or three individuals out of the herd. On the other hand, if the sole antelope sacrifices itself, the lions would spend time and energy hunting the sole antelope, thus giving the herd enough time to flee. From an "interest of the species" point of view, the right thing for the antelope to do would be to sacrifice itself, because the species can preserve two or three bodies that way. However, this is not what happens. We don't observe this behavior in nature.

Thomas: They [ants] work towards the goal of thriving and reproducing within that larger self. This is, however, an exception.

Kevin: No. This is the norm. Any drive through a modern city will convince you that all the human beings in that city must, somehow, be working together, whether they know it or not, in order to function as a unit, just to make an amazing thing like a city work.

There can be no discussion that building cities is NOT the norm in animal behavior. Do you think that human behavior has explanatory value for ant (or animal) behavior, or vice versa?

Kevin: "Raw evolutionary selection pressure" is everything around us. We have most certainly not freed ourselves from it. We still need food. We still

need personal space, shelter, ability to reproduce, etc. Nothing at all has changed. We are in the same boat as any other species.

Ah but Kevin, you ignore the biological meaning of selection. The mechanism of selection is the survival and perpetuation of one kind of organism over another that dies or fails to produce offspring. Today people have a much lesser propensity to die if they can't find food or shelter, or if they get sick. It does not at all depend on your genes or on your ability to hunt or find food. There is agriculture, there is medicine, there are welfare programs. If you live in Australia, it is very unlikely that you die of starvation, and your survival does have little to do with your dexterity and luck as a hunter. Then again the situation looks different if you live in Africa. Your survival as a human being seems to depend more on geopolitical circumstances, not on biological factors. We are certainly not in the same boat as other species. The selection pressure, the problem of terrestrial survival, has been solved by our species for the most part. If resources would be shared fairly among the world population, the problem would disappear altogether. However, this achievement is in danger. It doesn't come for granted, as many people seem to believe. If the world population continues to grow at the present rate, the human race will swing back into cruder selection modes. If there are too many human beings, and if the economic disparities should aggravate, we can expect that selection pressure will tighten and that millions of people will be subject to animal-like deaths from starvation, poisoning, or violent fights over resources.

Kevin: Culture is part of biology - it comes under the category of "animal behaviour".

This statement is such a vast generalization that I am inclined to dismiss it forthright. What is biological about culture? Culture is a human phenomenon. It arises with communication, education, and most importantly it depends on the transmission of "memes". Although some animals have developed primitive forms of meme transmission, there is really no comparison. What animal cultures do you see out there? How are they biologically determined?

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 290

(1/26/04 3:58 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, an individual human being is doubtlessly composed of disparate things, such as a heart, arteries, a nervous system, internal organs, etc., but we see none of these compounds walking around on their own, and hence, we don't call them an individual.

---

We certainly speak of "an individual heart". An individual human being can no more survive independently of its environment than can something like a heart.

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha did not mean to say that there are no entities. It is obvious that there are entities; in fact the individual organism is the most clear-cut entity in nature.

---

Firstly, I have never said that there are no entities. What I am saying is that "entities" are defined by where we decide their boundaries are.

An "entity" is just a thing, is it not? A brick is such an "entity". In what manner is a human being, as an entity, more clear cut than a brick? It isn't.

From what I can see, this mistaken belief you have about entities is the main reason for your misunderstanding of reincarnation.

*Quote:*

---

Animals fight for their own survival, not for the survival of the species at large.

---

Saying that animals fight "for" something is only a figure of speech. It's not as though animals sit down as committees and work out what they are going to fight for. They are only doing what they are programmed to do. And what they are doing is fighting to preserve their genes - which reside primarily in the species.

Individuals, who, alone, try to replicate their genes, have very little chance of long-term survival compared to a species composed of millions of individuals who are able to preserve theirs.

*Quote:*

---

If your theory were true, you would find animals performing sacrifices of all kinds for the benefit of the species at large.

---

Every individual life is a sacrifice for the species at large.

*Quote:*

---

If the sole antelope sacrifices itself, the lions would spend time and energy hunting the sole antelope, thus giving the herd enough time to flee. From an "interest of the species" point of view, the right thing for the antelope to do would be to sacrifice itself, because the species can preserve two or three bodies that way. However, this is not what happens. We don't observe this behavior in nature.

---

By allowing the predators to select-out the weakest individuals, or those less-fit to escape, this is a way of strengthening the species, by making the species more able to avoid predation.

*Quote:*

---

Do you think that human behavior has explanatory value for ant (or animal) behavior, or vice versa?

---

We are DNA-based creatures, just like ants, so our lives are very similar in many regards.

*Quote:*

---

Today people have a much lesser propensity to die if they can't find food or shelter, or if they get sick.

---

A lot of people are dying of eating the wrong foods. More and more people are dying of diseases like cancer, AIDS, or suicide.

*Quote:*

---

The selection pressure, the problem of terrestrial survival, has been solved by our species for the most part.

---

We are a long, long way from solving the problem of how to survive on this planet. And even if we ever to come close to solving that problem, we can still be wiped out in an instant by an invading alien aggressor. Also, the problem of disease in the next 100 yrs can be much larger than we currently expect, because of the evolution of "super-bugs" for which we cannot find a cure.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Culture is part of biology - it comes under the category of "animal behaviour".

T: This statement is such a vast generalization

---

It is not a generalization, it is a fact of definition.

*Quote:*

---

What is biological about culture?

---

Our culture is a part of our behavior, and as we are animals, our culture is thus a part of animal behaviour, which in turn is part of "biology".

*Quote:*

---

Culture is a human phenomenon. It arises with communication, education, and most importantly it depends on the transmission of "memes". Although some animals have developed primitive forms of meme transmission, there is really no comparison. What animal cultures do you see out there? How are they biologically determined?

---

You have already said, correctly, that culture is a matter of *degree*. Some other animals on this planet have very primitive forms of "culture". Our ancestors, for example, had primitive culture, and their ancestors had even more primitive culture. And there are probably many advanced cultures found in other animals on different planets scattered around the Universe.

So "culture" is definitely not a "human" thing. It is simply a form of animal behaviour that exists to this day because, presumably, it helps in the replication of genes.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 182

(1/26/04 4:06 pm)

Reply

...

---

Kevin, I think the point is that two individuals with the same DNA can have two completely different cultures, depending on where they were raised. But I agree that individuals are only individuals when we define what they are.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 292  
(1/26/04 6:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

***Quote:***

---

I think the point is that two individuals with the same DNA can have two completely different cultures

---

Certainly I agree. But "culture" itself is part of our natural human biology. Culture is naturally variable from one individual to another, in the same way as two dogs, or birds with identical DNA can still have different personalities.

I don't believe it is right to separate human beings from all other animals just on the strength of our minimal consciousness.

The evolution of consciousness is like the evolution of, say, a backbone. If it works, we might survive, and if it doesn't, we won't.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/26/04 11:11 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2129  
(1/26/04 11:21 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Kevin:--

***Quote:***

---

I don't believe it is right to separate human beings from all other animals just on the strength of our minimal consciousness.

---

Our strength of consciousness naturally separates us from them. Your belief about whatever it is you're talking about is a boring piece of shit.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 469

(1/26/04 11:55 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*The selection pressure, the problem of terrestrial survival, has been solved by our species for the most part.*

*If the world population continues to grow at the present rate, the human race will swing back into cruder selection modes.*

We already have crude selection modes. Selection is mostly about looks and possessions. That is why we have popular TV shows like 'Extreme Makeover' and 'Queer Eye for the Striaight Guy' that sell the 'need' to have physical improvements and possessions.

The more selection is done on the basis of wisdom then selection may become a bit more refined, however only a very small percentage of people presently select a mate on this basis and generally those are the ones that have an above average level of wisdom.

---

I'm not sure of Kevin's view on individual survival v's the species though, not that it matters as the end result is the same. In any situations where individuals work entirely for themselves and this is not ALSO commensurate with the interests of the species then evolution naturally weeds those species out.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 780

(1/27/04 1:02 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

jimhaz: I'm not sure of Kevin's view on individual survival v's the species though, not that it matters as the end result is the same. In any situations where individuals work entirely for themselves and this is not ALSO commensurate with the interests of the species then evolution naturally weeds those species out.

You got a point there, jimhaz. If the selfish interest of individuals happens to go against the interest of the species this means that the species is dying out. Occasionally this happens in nature. For example, when a species becomes too specialized in food gathering, and that specific food resource is reduced, intense competition begins. Members of the same species compete with each other. According to Kevin's theory this would not be possible. If Kevin's theory were right, the species would develop altruistic strategies for food rationing. However, this is not what happens. Instead

members of the species fight about the limited food sources and -if the food is withdrawn- the species becomes extinct.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 300  
(1/27/04 1:25 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Members of the same species compete with each other.  
According to Kevin's theory this would not be possible.

---

A species has to continue to adapt and evolve. This often means infighting, which ends in the elimination of the least fit characteristics. As I say, a species is a fluid thing.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/27/04 1:31 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 787  
(1/27/04 8:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

Kevin: Some other animals on this planet have very primitive forms of "culture".

That is true, but you can only count in those species that have developed some form of primitive memetic transmission, such as certain songbirds, monkeys, perhaps (?) whales.

Kevin: So "culture" is definitely not a "human" thing.

Culture is definitely a human thing, although the boundaries that separate human culture from animal culture are slightly blurry. Only very slightly. If you compare the amount of human memes with animal memes, you will find that 99.99% of this planet's total memes are produced by humans. Probably more than that. So, there can be no discussion that culture is primarily realized by humans.

Kevin: It is simply a form of animal behaviour that exists to this day because, presumably, it helps in the replication of genes.

I don't think so. Culture is a meta-evolutionary system. It is indifferent to genes. Instead it has its own mechanisms of reproduction, mutation, and selection. Cultural memes take form in inventions, thought models, philosophies, fashions, beliefs, and so on. They meddle with conventional evolution by replacing biological selection with cultural selection.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 303

(1/27/04 8:56 pm)

Reply



Re: Culture

---

*Quote:*

---

You can only count in those species that have developed some form of primitive memetic transmission, such as certain songbirds, monkeys, perhaps (?) whales.

---

One of the reasons there are so few such species is that we killed-off a number of them during our own evolution.

*Quote:*

---

If you compare the amount of human memes with animal memes, you will find that 99.99% of this planet's total memes are produced by humans. Probably more than that. So, there can be no discussion that culture is primarily realized by humans.

---

Nevertheless, in the entire Universe the percentage of memes produced by humans is probably about zero.

*Quote:*

---

Culture is a meta-evolutionary system. It is indifferent to genes.

---

I think it was JimHaz who pointed out that most of our culture is to do with very base, animal things, such as sex and food. Someone else pointed out that even genius can be seen as a form of sex display, designed to attract women. Some of culture *may* be indifferent to genes and sexual reproduction, but that is difficult to prove.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 140<br/>(11/28/03 11:18 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a>   <a href="#">Edit</a></p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness</p> <p>At one end of the spectrum we have unconsciousness (animalism), which is basically the complete absence of thought (abstraction). This end of the spectrum is neither content nor discontent, ignorant nor wise, it just 'is'.</p> <p>The other end of the spectrum is enlightenment, genius, which is basically the understanding of the nature of Reality, and most particularly the nature of thought (abstraction). This end of the spectrum is neither content nor discontent, ignorant nor wise, it is beyond all labels, and yet encompasses the highest wisdom. It also just 'is'.</p> <p>Virtually all humans exist in an intermediate zone between these ends of the spectrum. This intermediate zone is fraught with difficulties, it is rife with delusion and suffering. This is because the mind has the capacity for differentiation (thought, abstraction) but is unable to place its concepts in proper perspective, it lacks a solid foundation of Truth upon which to develop it's knowledge base.</p> <p>One might think that humanity would slowly evolve from the former to the latter, but (unfortunately) there is a significant force that constantly undermines peoples capacity to achieve this. It is called the 'will to unconsciousness'. This will takes a great variety of forms which hide its</p> |

underlying nature. Some examples are; the will to experience emotion, play and watch sport, learn endless trivial information, take drugs, have sex, etc. This will arises because people correctly perceive that their mind is the source of their suffering, without also realising that it is the source of their very existence and that it has the potential to transcend all suffering. Thus, they use their mind against itself in an attempt to undermine it and reduce their suffering. Obviously they can never be successful (unless they commit suicide) and what a horrid waste of potential, a race of beings intent on destroying their very essence, their defining characteristic.

If only people could become aware of the nature of this dilemma, and be prepared to take the bold steps necessary to resolve it, the world would be fixed in a flash, a few generations at most. Only knowledge of Truth can possibly fix this stagnation of human evolution.

Rhett

1TheMaster  
Registered User  
Posts: 183  
(11/28/03 12:36 pm)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness

Indeed. But to expect Joe average to understand the mind is fighting the mind internally for control of an essence which can only exist and be free with external intervention is naive.

Being aware of the nature of this dilemma requires a certain abstract removal in order to clarify it. In most peoples case this is not possible, due to pressing day to day issues, "ties" with others which sustain a set of beliefs. Since these ties are the very axis upon which society operates and functions, how is it possible to spread these ideas?

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1805<br/>(11/28/03 12:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>These above posts can be summed up as an "if only"!</p> <p>The mind is not the cause of suffering for people who have little, nor even for those who are scorched by the hot solitudes of thought. The cause of suffering in all originates in sickness of body, the consciousness of which can accentuate the suffering if no foreseeable solution presents itself.</p> <p>Not everyone should or can think critically!</p> <p>Rhetts examples of the will to unconsciousness, while true in many cases, are also grounds for the opposing will.</p> <p>The will to unconsciousness cannot rightly be called will. It is a drive.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1806<br/>(11/28/03 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>It's good to see Rhett seems to have given up 'ultimate truth' in favour of truth!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 410<br/>(11/28/03 2:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>how is it possible to spread these ideas</i></p> <p>It isn't. What the QRS are doing is pointless within their lifespan. They are ahead of their time. Their only chance is to find someone who is a 'star personality', but the nature of what they see as truth, almost by definition that excludes anyone who believes their theories. There is nothing they can invent that will interest the average Joe for the next twenty years.</p> <p>So they must learn that deceitfulness is truth as well, and find a Tony Robbins type.</p>                                                                                       |

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 411  
(11/28/03 2:34 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: ---

---

That was a bit harse. If they write books it is not pointless, nor is the creation of websites to promulgate their ideas. It is just that they are not doing enough to gain a Movement. Perhaps the time for marketing will come when the QRS have a book each.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 861  
(11/28/03 6:00 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Evolution of Consciousness - Will to Unconsciousness

---

Good stuff Rhett.  
The Will to unconsciousness is the same as the Will to power.  
The Will to Consciousness is the same as the Will to value.  
Recognised by all Genius men.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton  
Virtually all humans exist in an intermediate zone between these ends of the spectrum. This intermediate zone is fraught with difficulties, it is rife with delusion and suffering. This is because the mind has the capacity for differentiation (thought, abstraction) but is unable to place its concepts in proper perspective, it lacks a solid foundation of Truth upon which to develop it's knowledge base.

---

The illusion is to look for this so called solid foundation of truth. Truth is not solid. It is an oscillation, a spin, a tension. You have to find your own resonant frequency. The ultimate truth is your own correct tension or spin. Power and value are like two huge rubber bands, if you refuse to suffer the pain finding your resonant frequency then you will let go of the power rubber band or the value rubber band. It is obvious you will get hurt really bad and will colide with someone else who also lost their grip.

|                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 862<br/>(11/28/03 6:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> They died</p> <hr/> <p>Many of the great have died because they tried to make the truth still so to speak.<br/>Otto Weininger died for this reason.</p> <p>Only 50% of truth can ever be written down.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 307<br/>(11/28/03 6:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: They died</p> <hr/> <p>50%? According to the latest findings it's 38%, DEL.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1809<br/>(11/28/03 7:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----The will.</p> <hr/> <p>The will, once understood, is related entirely to the will to any particular thing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 147<br/>(11/30/03 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Visions</p> <hr/> <p><i>how is it possible to spread these ideas?</i></p> <p><i>It isn't. What the QRS are doing is pointless within their lifespan.</i></p> <p>It is not at all pointless. Sure, it may not have universal acceptance at present but that doesn't really mean anything.</p> <p><i>They are ahead of their time.</i></p> <p>They are beyond time and their cultural context.</p> <p><i>Their only chance is to find someone who is a 'star personality',</i></p> <p>I think any vehicle can have some benefit if approached in the right manner. Even a 30 second commercial on television. As to using a 'star' personality...well, that would require an exceptional degree of care. However, i can imagine an attractive youngish male that is perfectly enlightened and that is given the chance to explain his values and purpose having an interesting effect. But thinking of television, i imagine that a documentary would be the best approach.</p> |

*but the nature of what they see as truth, almost by definition that excludes anyone who believes their theories.*

No. Anyone that understands their truths is wholly included.

*There is nothing they can invent that will interest the average Joe for the next twenty years.*

Probably right, but the average Joe is probably not worth bothering about within the next 20 years. The target market would be say 16-30 year old males that have good levels of abstraction. The older they are the more spiritually advanced they would need to be.

*So they must learn that deceitfulness is truth as well, and find a Tony Robbins type.*

Bad news...

*That was a bit harse. If they write books it is not pointless, nor is the creation of websites to promulgate their ideas. It is just that they are not doing enough to gain a Movement. Perhaps the time for marketing will come when the QRS have a book each.*

Depends on how large you consider a movement has to be before you consider it a movement. How many enlightened people in the past managed to facilitate others to enlightenment? Unprecedented history is being created on this very website as we speak (write).

Rhett

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 313  
(11/30/03 2:01 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Visions

---

***Quote:***

---

Unprecedented history is being created on this very website as we speak (write).

---

And guess who is to blame for that.

|                                                                                     |                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 413<br/>(11/30/03 2:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ...</p> <hr/> <p>Why do I come to this forum?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1822<br/>(11/30/03 9:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>To do something!</p>            |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| callogician<br>Posts: 3<br>(3/17/04 5:37 pm)<br>Reply | <p>Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God</p> <hr/> <p>I am defining God (note the capital "G") as the omniscient, omnipotent, sentient creator of the universe who is inextricably tied to certain holy texts. Please note that I am making no positive claims regarding the non-existence of god (note the lowercase "g") in general.</p> <p>I quote from the Bereshet passage of the old testament:</p> <p>Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over livestock, over all the earth, and over all creatures that move along the ground."</p> <p>If one has faith that this statement was the word of God and hence an absolute truth, he would conclude that the theory of evolution is incorrect because the theory of evolution is incompatible with the idea that God created the universe as a distinct and conscious act. Hence, if the common ancestry of man with other living organisms can be demonstrated, the strictly defined God does not exist.</p> <p>Now, let's take a scientific perspective. Say to yourself, "I will now remove my biases and search for truth. I am completely indifferent to what conclusion I reach, for truth is inherently better than untruth. If God exists, I want to believe that he exists; If God does not exist, I want to believe that he does not exist."</p> <p>Firstly, I am forced to concede that the bible is not a source of absolute</p> |

truth. It could very well have been inspired and written by humans who are subject to bias and error. Certainly, the authority of the bible is no greater than that of the Koran, and they contain contradictory information (i.e. regarding whether or not Jesus is the Messiah).

\*Note-in my opinion, the bible isn't even very well written.

Lets examine the theory of evolution...

The theory of evolution posits that there are a myriad of homologies (similarities that are obscured from or arbitrarily related to function and not likely to have resulted independently) between organisms which act as artifacts signifying common ancestry. I'll list out a few examples, and then I'll consider one in detail.

1) Every single living organism has a ribozyme translator, and the subunits share a ribonucleotide homology. A ribozyme translator is a ribosome composed of both ribonucleotide components and proteins that catalyze the translation of other ribonucleotide sequences into protein. The individual ribosomal ribonucleic acid (r-RNA) ribosome subunits (independently folding) have a highly conserved ribonucleotide sequence in all organisms. Even the most superficially dissimilar organisms (i.e. a bacterium and a human) have a statistically significant similarity in ribonucleotide sequence (we're talking p (m-RNA) is converted into a protein. It is defined by transfer RNAs (t-RNA) which specifically bind to a 3 nucleotide sequence (a codon) and an amino acid.

3) All organisms use nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide hydride (NADH) and flavin adenine dinucleotide hydride (FADH<sub>2</sub>) in fundamental metabolic reactions.

4) The protein, cytochrome c, has a highly conserved homologous amino acid structure in all organisms where it is found.

5) There is a homology of the type and arrangement of bones in all vertebrates even where these bones are involved in very dissimilar structures. One example is the similarity between the wing of a bat and the arm of a bear. Another is the presence of a hip bone in whales (this would be absurd if they didn't have ancestors on land).

6) "Ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny." Evolution is effectively code written on top of code, so even where the adult organisms of different species are markedly different, there exist artifacts of common ancestry during embryonic development. A classic example is the presence of

pharyngeal gill slits in mammals during embryonic developments. Last I checked, I don't have gills.

I could go on all day, but instead, I'll chose one example and discuss it in detail. I decided to choose something that can be appreciated on the macro level so that the layman can relate to it (I'm sure I'd lose just about everyone if I chose a signal transduction pathway).

Consider the fenestrae (holes) in vertebrate skulls. There are two fenestrae I want to focus on defining three discretely differentiable types of skulls:

Fenestrae:

- 1) Supramandibular fenestra: This is a fenestra over the dorsal (towards the back) aspect of the mandible (lower jaw bone).
- 2) Inframandibular fenestra: This the the fenestra underneath the dorsal aspect of the mandible.

Types of skulls:

- 1) Anapsid: These skulls contain neither the supramandibular or inframandibular fenestrae. It is associated with limited jaw movement vegetation feeding-characteristic of turtles.
- 2) Synapsid: These skulls have the inframandibular fenestra but not the supramandibular fenestrae. Synapsids are all mammals.
- 3) Diapsid: These skulls have both fenestrae. Reptiles (though not turtles) are diapsids.

Now, use your intuition:

Take a lizard, a bird, and a human. Which group is in group? In other words, which two organisms are more closely related to each other than to the other organism? It's touch to judge superficially isn't it. However, all evidences to the same conclusion...

Most diapsid organisms, including lizards, snakes, and non-avian dinosaurs are able to open their jaws very wide. This is attributable to the presence of a a supratemporal fenestra. Reptiles can often swallow very large prey relative to their body size, but their jaw is much less structurally robust. Mammals feed on small prey and vegetation, but they can generally bite down harder, and their jaws are less likely to become trapped open when devouring tough meat. Where do birds (aves) fit into this picture? Many

species of birds feed on seeds and do not need to open their jaws very wide, but they are diapsids! Their inframandibular and supramandibular fenestrae exist in reduced form, an artifact of their common ancestry with the non avian dinosaurs. Indeed, the dinosaurs as a monophyletic group includes birds.

The fenestrae example is an excellent demonstration of a homology because of the obvious obscurity from function. Also, it can be shown that birds are more closely related to other reptiles than mammals using other homologies. Doing analysis on the sequences of shared proteins and nucleic acids yields the same result (the birds are more similar to reptiles than either group is to mammals).

Returning to the bigger picture...

Neither the creation of man as a distinct and conscious act by God or the evolution of man from a common ancestor of other organisms is inherently superior to me. You must understand that I am not making a choice. The evidences force me to reject the former.

I have by no means exhausted the evidences for evolution in this post, but I conclude that the explanation provided for the existence of man in the bereshet passage is incorrect. Hence, the simultaneous acceptance of the conclusions from faith in God and science is repugnant, so the two are incompatible.

*Edited by: callogician at: 3/18/04 8:18 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 884  
(3/17/04 8:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God

---

callogician: I have by no means exhausted the evidences for evolution in this post, but I conclude that the explanation provided for the existence of man in the bereshet passage is incorrect. Hence, the simultaneous acceptance of the conclusions from faith in God and science is repugnant, so the two are incompatible

That is the conclusion to which every rational thinking person must come. I find the ribonucleotide homology particularly fascinating because it is so fundamental. It's like all organisms share a common "programming language". I am skeptical about the "ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny" bit, because all that remains seem to be tiny fragments of phylogeny, such as the said embryo gills. While nature stacks code on top of code, quite a bit of the "old" code gets overwritten in that process. Incidentally we've just discussed this topic a couple of days ago in the [Icons of Evolution](#) thread.

|                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                         | <p>This is about a book from a biology Ph.D. who supports the idea of intelligent design.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>4000Earthquakes<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(3/18/04 3:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                     | <p>Parables about seeds... not magic wands</p> <hr/> <p>Why does evolution exclude God?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 108<br/>(3/18/04 3:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                  | <p>Involve God, Evolve its Matrix</p> <hr/> <p>Involution precedes evolution while evolution follows with mathematical certainty. It's basically one beings thoughts versus the whole. Perfection against imperfection.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p><input type="checkbox"/> a word<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(3/18/04 4:12 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>God the genius</p> <hr/> <p>The timing of evolution and the invention of the wheel, makes you wonder why man -- in all his brilliance -- didn't learn to fly himself in that period of time.</p> <p>The timing of the discovery of the fact that round things roll -- coincides with the timing of a "species" of men, called "adam" developing the ability to begin to reason.</p> <p>They could not have 'written' verbatim, how it was that man could 'suddenly' reason, because they had not figured out how to write yet. So the tale was passed on. We've all played "telephone".</p> <p>Before the "god-experts" even knew that the earth was round, they were interpreting the meaning of God.</p> <p>He gave them ten simple rules. All they did was argue.</p> <p>Before man even had a chance to begin to understand this being called God, they had defined him, used him for political reasons, and closed their minds to understanding or discovering anything more about Him.</p> <hr/> <p>Do you yell at your television set?</p> |

If it refuses to listen do you shoot it for sinning? People are like television sets without receivers -- towards God.

What should He do? Blow the planet up, or just wait and let us do that ourselves? I'm sure there are a few good receivers out there, he might spend some time watching. The rest of the tv's -- just noise.

Remote control.  
He runs the show.  
Transformer man.

my thoughts only.

a word  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(3/18/04 6:35 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Addressing callogician's point(s)

---

The scripture contradicts itself. Enough said.

living creatures appear to have been designed from an original "prototype" design and then were developed outward. As we do with our own designs and inventions.

A volkswagon looks nothing like a hearse. Yet they grew from the same initial, crude, design.

If God were a magician as the so-called "scholars of the past" fed us, we weren't "designed" in his image.

It may seem like magic, to a two-year old, when dad magically changes the channel with the remote control -- but dad knows better. I don't think he's going to try to explain how it works, just yet, however.

There is logic and order to the design of the universe and the human body, which we are only beginning to understand.

---

The fault lies not in that God doesn't "jive" with religious claims and interpretations. The fault lies in that we refuse to let these faulty original explanations go.

We are attempting to save a condemned, crumbling, building. Science only proves that the previous "know-it-alls" were full of it. There is plenty of scripture to be found that fully supports science, and the things we know now, beautifully.

Science supports God. Religion makes us look like idiots. The reapers of that pot of gold will do anything to continue their manipulation of that farce.

Ask. I'm dying to share. I know those books as well as you know your science. Let's have some fun.

callogician

Posts: 4

(3/18/04 8:12 am)

Reply

responses

---

"I am skeptical about the "ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny" bit" -Thomas

Your skepticism is justified. Early ontologists erroneously viewed fetal development as a "a march through the phyla" due to early misleading observations. "Ontogeny substantiates phylogeny" would be a more accurate adage.

An interesting fact: The pronounced pharyngeal gill slits during human pre-natal development share a 2' deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) homology with "fish" (fish is in quotations because it is a paraphyletic group-it is not a distinct evolutionary lineage). This is the quintessential example of how "ontogeny substantiates phylogeny."

"Science supports God." -A word

I am confused. You seem to agree with me, and then you posit the opposite. Is this simply a superficial bastardization of semantics (using "God" to mean the more general "god"), or is this a this a deep philosophical challenge? I do not deny that much of scripture is historically accurate, but the major flaws lead me to believe that it is not the word of god. If in fact the "telephone effect" destroyed the original meaning of the bible as to misconstrue its fundamentals (i.e. to spuriously posit the creation of man as a distinct and conscious act of an intelligent designer), then it is worthless.

 a word  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(3/18/04 11:11 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Genesis 4:14. Simple. Species.

---

I am in agreement with you.

My explanation is so simple, you are probably looking for something more complicated than it is.

God has always been a "scientist".  
Men have always lied, exaggerated, and claimed to know more than he really did know especially when it comes to "God".

Religions claim God.  
Not the other way around.

They interpreted Genesis incorrectly from the beginning. Adam was a species of man.

Language and writing skills weren't developed yet during these "generations" of Adam (and so on). Therefore, the written account was rough, rough, rough, by the time it hit the page.

Start over. Reread first post... it's simple.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1660  
(3/19/04 11:35 am)  
Reply



Re: Genesis 4:14. Simple. Species.

---

Evolutionary biology only undermines certain rather unsophisticated notions of God; it does not, and more importantly, cannot wholly undermine the notion of God.

No purely empirical endeavour can.

Dan Rowden

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(3/20/04 12:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: Genesis 4:14. Simple. Species.

---

Evolution doesn't undermine anything...

All the G-d advocates have to do is say that G-d wanted things to look like they evolved. Sure you can then invoke Ossum's Razor, but that merely says it makes sense not to believe in an omnipotent G-d, not that he/she/it does not exist.

Let's start with that.

After that, evolution does not work...

Irreducible complexity: all creatures have DNA; DNA cannot have evolved from something else and is too complex to spontaneously arise.

Many animals have eyes. Eyes are so complicated that the process of evolving them into existence would evolve their benefactor out of existence long before it would benefit from them.

Everything is made of matter... but what is matter and where did it come from?

Ultimate cheap shot: You are mortal. You cannot so much as prove you exist, much less that G-d does not.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 895  
(3/20/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Genesis 4:14. Simple. Species.

---

Weluvducsoha: Irreducible complexity: all creatures have DNA; DNA cannot have evolved from something else and is too complex to spontaneously arise.

DNA did not evolve spontaneously. Prebiotic synthesis, polymerization processes, peptide synthesis, informational macromolecules, and finally RNA are thought to have preceded DNA.

Weluvducsoha: Many animals have eyes. Eyes are so complicated that the process of evolving them into existence would evolve their benefactor out of existence long before it would benefit from them.

That is not the case. The eye has actually evolved several times independently in different phyla.

Weluvducsoha: Everything is made of matter... but what is matter and where did it come from?

I can't see how this question is relevant to evolution theory. You would benefit from reading an up-to-date account of evolution.

Thomas

callogician

Posts: 5

(3/21/04 7:12 pm)

Reply

Various things

---

"Evolutionary biology only undermines certain rather unsophisticated notions of God; it does not, and more importantly, cannot wholly undermine the notion of God." -drowden

You can call it unsophisticated, but the view that a sentient being created man as a distinct and conscious act is held by 95% of Earth's population, so I feel it is worthy of attacking. Once again, I have defined God (capital G) strictly. It is repugnant to simultaneously advocate the existence of God while agreeing with my argument. Also, I feel that you responded to the thread title rather than my argument...which is annoying.

"No purely empirical endeavour can." -drowden

Instead of making this wild conjecture of a generalization, why don't you first propose in my flaw to a specific counterexample to this statement.

"Evolution doesn't undermine anything...

All the G-d advocates have to do is say that G-d wanted things to look like they evolved."

You would have to say more than simply this. You would have claim that God...

- 1) Intentionally created a deceptive fossil record that follows steno's law (concept that older fossils are buried more deeply). Indeed, the fossil record as determined by steno's law matches that proposed independently by radioactive decay dating.
- 2) Created molecular homologies all over the place
- 3) Created structural homology
- 4) Created vestigial traits
- 5) Created transposons (about 50% of our DNA that has no function yet has inherent properties of fecundity).
- 6) Created parasites that coincidentally share a genetic relation with each other.

The list goes on and on. Is God a deceiver? Did God create a rational being while simultaneously creating an environment such that the most rational individuals would error and be sentenced to an eternity in hell? I can not positively disprove any of these hypothetical outlandish claims, but they are intuitively ridiculous. They are infinitesimally likely just like any arbitrary conjecture I propose (for instance, there exists an invisible purple dragon standing next to you). I refuse to display such hyperbolized skepticism, else I will accomplish nothing. I will in fact invoke Occam's razor.

You also proposed Richard J. Behe's argument of irreducible complexity (from his book "Darwin's Black Box"). This is a very interesting argument. Firstly, let's call it synergistic complexity so that we do not assume your desired conclusion. I'll attack your arguments one by one.

Firstly, you propose that there exist fundamental macromolecules which display a synergistic complexity (they require many smaller units to work synergistically in order to have any beneficial effect on the organism). As you note, even a peptide with 200 amino acids could not have arisen by chance (the probability against it is so great that you wouldn't expect it to occur once in  $10^{50}$  times the lifetime of the universe). This argument has two weaknesses:

- 1) The weak anthropic principle. You are assuming a form of the Goldilocks principle (that everything is just right), but prerequisite to this is the idea that the current state of the universe is special. Though a theist would support the premise, an evolutionary biologist would deny it. Just as easily, a particular protein, evolutionary lineage, or even life itself (defined in strict biochemical terms) could not exist. How foolishly anthropocentric it would be to assume that our world necessarily exists.

- 2) Richard Dawkins' concept of cumulative selection. Evolution does not require that a long strand of DNA evolve by chance to select for it. There can be a gradual change from an ancestral, simpler, strand of DNA such that each step has a selective advantage. As organisms change, proteins diverge and adapt to new uses as dictated by selection. Consider the analogy: Take a blind monkey and have him randomly type out the number of characters equal to the number of characters in this paragraph. Repeat until he exactly replicates this paragraph. Obviously, he will never get it—not in  $10^{1000000000000000000000000000000}$  years. However, do the same thing, but this time, save his correct characters and only make him retype what he got wrong. Now, he will replicate the paragraph very quickly. This is the nature of cumulative selection (Don't worry—I've anticipated your reasonable objection and will soon address it).

Next, you give an example of an eye that has such an incredible synergistic complexity that you can't imagine it being cummulatively selected (i.e. you can't imagine an early version of an eye with any benefit to the organism). You could have given many examples of this phenomenon, but they are all incorrect because they erroneously assume that the mechanism of action remained constant over evolutionary time. For instance, imagine the transduction pathway of vision. If one step is missing, the entire eye fails, so if the transduction pathway remained the same over evolution, cummulative selection would be impossible, but the transduction pathway didn't remain the same. Earlier in evolutionary history, eyes had a simpler mechanism of transduction that did not require all the steps. In this light, where not just the parts but also the whole evolves, cummulative selection is possible. Of course, despite the fact that the eye evolved independently many times (as Thomas noted), all eyes have a common ancetral "eye spot" - a light sensitive region in some modern organisms. This homology has been proven by molecular studies-there are statistically significant similarities in the DNA that codes for the basic photoreceptors in all eyes. Once again, did God plant these homologies to deceive me? Will he favor the conformist who flocks to theism like sheep to the slaughter over the skeptic?

"Ultimate cheap shot: You are mortal. You cannot so much as prove you exist, much less that G-d does not."

If I doubt my own rationality, I can not know anything, but that would ruin the fun, so I choose to build a mountain of near certainly rather than a mole-hill of absolute truth. To each his own.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1044  
(3/22/04 1:34 am)  
Reply



Re: Various things

---

*Quote:*

---

Cal: the view that a sentient being created man as a distinct and conscious act is held by 95% of Earth's population

---

You've just plucked that figure out of the air, and it's not a very educated guess.

*Quote:*

---

so I feel it is worthy of attacking.

---

Why?

95% of earth's population does believe that everyday reality is objective. Don't you think that might be something you could learn the ins and outs of, to facilitate even more worthy attack?

This stuff makes you look *really* clever, but it too is just fairly esoteric information that you can read and understand.

*Quote:*

---

Once again, I have defined God (capital G) strictly. It is repugnant to simultaneously advocate the existence of God while agreeing with my argument.

---

One can agree with your argument according to it's definitions and yet disagree with your definitions.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I feel that you responded to the thread title rather than my argument...which is annoying.

---

If you get annoyed, that feeling does not come from anywhere outside of you.

And how exactly is this statement not repugnant to the one which preceded it?

*Quote:*

---

Weluv: "Evolution doesn't undermine anything... All the G-d advocates have to do is say that G-d wanted things to look like they evolved."

Cal: You would have to say more than simply this. You would have claim that God...

1) Intentionally created a deceptive fossil record that follows steno's law (concept that older fossils are buried more deeply). Indeed, the fossil record as determined by steno's law matches that proposed independently by radioactive decay dating.

2) Created molecular homologies all over the place

3) Created structural homology

4) Created vestigial traits

5) Created transposons (about 50% of our DNA that has no function yet has inherent properties of fecundity).

6) Created parasites that coincidentally share a genetic relation with each other.

---

Not that I agree with the consequent worldview of Weluv's hypothetical 'G-d advocate, or disagree with the information you've detailed; but your argument does not address the question.

This hypothetical sentient God would not have to do any of these things, it might just decide the rules by which the process unfolds, and set it in motion. You might counter that these 'certain holy texts' you mention hold information which is inconsistent with evolution over the geological time-scale, but that would only be correct if you were to read said texts literally.

I think it's quite ironic that Steno converted to Catholicism and is now under review for eventual sainthood. Funny that.

*Quote:*

---

The list goes on and on. Is God a deceiver? Did God create a rational being while simultaneously creating an environment such that the most rational individuals would error and be sentenced to an eternity in hell?

---

But the most truly rational individuals wouldn't error so much, once they understood the context of all of the information. Of course one cannot fit the entirety of the infinite into the finite, and that is why it's human to err.

*Quote:*

---

I can not positively disprove any of these hypothetical outlandish claims, but they are intuitively ridiculous. They are infinitesimally likely just like any arbitrary conjecture I propose (for instance, there exists an invisible purple dragon standing next to you).

---

You know, you could positively disprove this particular arbitrary conjecture logically, once you understand what 'exist' really means, logically. Of course you would then understand the logical reasons that God does not and cannot 'exist', thereby increasing your understanding of the context of 'holy texts' in the deal.

*Quote:*

---

I refuse to display such hyperbolized skepticism, else I will accomplish nothing.

---

Hold on, aren't you a moral relativist? How then might you know you are accomplishing anything except "in the context of a paradigmatic society biased by genetic predisposition and subtle inculcation", or even just in the context of your definition of 'accomplishment', which holds no more water than the next man's?

*Quote:*

---

I will in fact invoke Occam's razor.

---

What would Occam's razor have to say about the source of these 'holy

texts"? And therefore, what would it say about the wisdom of their being read literally?

*Quote:*

---

If I doubt my own rationality, I can not know anything, but that would ruin the fun, so I choose to build a mountain of near certainty rather than a mole-hill of absolute truth. To each his own.

---

To each his own, well that's moral relativism for you. There is no absolute right and wrong but then that kind of precludes any certainty or even 'near certainty' whatsoever. The mountain you build is completely imaginary in it's 'near certainty'. If you care to look into the meaning and workings of 'absolute truth', you'll find that there certainly seems to be certainty. However you will also find that this certainty is only certain about what it can be certain about, and that it cannot be intellectually certain about it's certainty itself. But it is the least of the evils, intellectual uncertainty wise, and it might just lead you to the only possible certainty, that proof of certainty is not intellectual and therefore requires faith to be antecedent.

There can be no doubt of the mote in the eye of anyone who doubts the process of evolution, and identifies small holes in scientific theories thereon, for the express purpose of casting doubt on this knowledge, that they might carry on with their inherited beliefs. Others who pick these holes in the name of truth should also realise that scientific knowledge is less than perfect (for example, we've only recently found that neutrinos have mass and can therefore swing between the three flavours and randomly interact with atoms throughout the universe and time), and the context of their questioning, thereby.

There can also be no doubt of the beam in the eye of anyone who chooses to garner all their information about existence from that without, as opposed to that within.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(3/28/04 10:36 am)  
Reply



Re: Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God

---

DNA:

There have been several attempts to find an environment wierd enough that DNA [or even sub-dna] molecules could come into existance. To date the best scientists have been able to do is create sub-proteins but nothing that could give rise to life of any sort.

Eyes:

You can't prove to me that eyes evolved in several phyla. You can say it, but your proof would be based on the theory of evolution. BUt you can't use a theory to prove itself. That's just bad science.

My point on eyes, however, was that half an eye is no good for anything. So what happens if a creature evolves half an eye? Natural selection weeds that creature out because half an eye is just a waste of energy. Also, you can't evolve a whole eye all at once. It's just too complex. I take that back. you can evolve an eye, but it's so improbable that it shouldn't occur so much as once in the lifetime of a universe. And you're trying to tell me it happened more then once?

Matter:

Of course matter matters! If there were no dirt primordial slime would have nothing to ooze out of. Thus, until you can explain away the existance of matter you might as well not bother trying to explain how that matter magically turned itself into a human being.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1055  
(3/28/04 1:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Evolutionary biology as challenge to existence of God

---

*Quote:*

---

DNA:

There have been several attempts to find an environment wierd enough that DNA [or even sub-dna] molecules could come into existance.

---

There have been many, but in evolution, nothing simply comes into existence. The fact that no human scientist has been able to experimentally link this part of the evolutionary chain to the rest of it by way of recreating DNA synthesis does not invalidate evolution and Natural Selection; no more than human scientists not being able to experimentally able to recreate

the transition from any part of the continuum to any other part; it's the continuum pattern that counts.

Absence of evidence is not evidence of absence.

*Quote:*

---

To date the best scientists have been able to do is create sub-proteins but nothing that could give rise to life of any sort.

---

It seems that the best scientist, with it's myriad various experiments, quite obviously has. Here and elsewhere, is there not life? I can't imagine what you're suggesting otherwise, supernatural agency gave rise to it? Again, the fact that we cannot compute Pi does not invalidate the fact that it's  $22/7$ . The fact that we cannot predict the weather does not invalidate chaos theory. The fact that we cannot recreate the formation of the solar system does not invalidate General Relativity. And the fact that we can't recreate DNA synthesis does not invalidate evolution and Natural Selection.

*Quote:*

---

Eyes:

You can't prove to me that eyes evolved in several phyla. You can say it, but your proof would be based on the theory of evolution. BUt you can't use a theory to prove itself. That's just bad science.

---

The theoretical scientist must always use theory to prove and evolve itself, there's no other way. Experimental verification is the current validation of the theory, but no experimental verification is not the current invalidation of the theory. The theory of Natural selection and the theoretical evolutionary continuum of this planet/solar system/galaxy/universe has been experimentally verified over and over again. That we cannot experimentally recreate every single stage of said continuum does not invalidate all that other experimental verification nor the theories that it validates to one degree or another.

*Quote:*

---

My point on eyes, however, was that half an eye is no good for anything. So what happens if a creature evolves half an eye? Natural selection weeds that creature out because half an eye is just a waste of energy.

---

Half an eye would and could never evolve, you're shifting from one place on the continuum to another place wholly removed in the process. You are not looking at the big picture and consequently misunderstanding the processes involved, which leads you to formulate faulty refutations.

*Quote:*

---

Also, you can't evolve a whole eye all at once. It's just too complex. I take that back. you can evolve an eye, but it's so improbable that it shouldn't occur so much as once in the lifetime of a universe.

---

And yet, according to your previous question, half an eye can be evolved. Of course you can't just evolve an eye, but that is not how it works, and no argument at all.

*Quote:*

---

And you're trying to tell me it happened more than once?

---

I can't imagine anyone trying to opine that ridiculously simplistic interpretation. And I don't see anyone doing so.

Think of it like the 1,000 monkeys at the thousand typewriters. If they typed for a million years, they'd never once get close to writing any short story, never mind a novel or even the works of Shakespeare. But, if you tried to superimpose the letters they typed over the top of every story ever written, and selected the ones that match whilst disregarding the ones that don't for each generation, you'd soon reproduce every single story ever

written, let alone Shakespeare's entire works. Now if you wanted to produce something original, which coheres with its context (in this case, being a readable story; in the case of Natural Selection, being a 'fit'), then all you need is the process of selection and an inordinate number of experiments. Voila, everything. (Edit - On reading back, I see I'm reproducing reproduction here.)

Just think about these eyes for a moment, in the big picture. Why has everything with eyes got eyes? Not how, but why.

Why has everything that only needs poor eyesight to be a fit, got poor eyesight? Why has everything that has a greater need to keep an eye on what's going on around it have eyes on the side of its head? Why has everything that has a greater need to concentrate its vision on what is directly before it have eyes facing forwards? Why is it that things which need to see for miles can see for miles, yet things which don't need to, can't? Why do flat fish which lay on their side have two eyes on the upper side and a skull which looks completely deformed in comparison to other fish?

Look in the mirror, selection is staring you in the face. Now close your eyes and try looking at it again. Can you see?

*Quote:*

---

Matter:

Of course matter matters! If there were no dirt primordial slime would have nothing to ooze out of. Thus, until you can explain away the existence of matter you might as well not bother trying to explain how that matter magically turned itself into a human being.

---

That is ridiculous, and desperate. Why do you want to not believe the theory of Natural Selection? I'm guessing it's related to the selection of one of the most fit memes in the history of man. This meme has been so successful because of Natural Selection. Faced with all that intelligence and all those 'gaps', humans *needed* to develop something to fill them more than they didn't, the solution was selected and carried forward. But we are getting past it now, becoming fitter as a whole, that meme will be replaced when it no longer fits.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

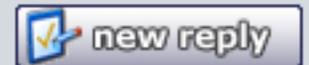
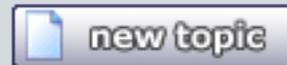


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

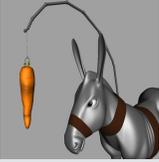
GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Formlessness survey



Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 635<br/>(4/15/04 5:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Formlessness survey</p> <hr/> <p>I made the post following this survey in TPG. There were no replies. It is an argument against formlessness.</p> <p>Please pick one of the following for the whole concept and/or for any individual statement I have made that .</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a) It is seems to be the truth</li> <li>b) It has a majority of concepts that I believe to be true</li> <li>c) It is a mixed up mishmash of ideas - and it is!, but I'm too lazy to tie up the lose ends within it - but is still more valid than TAO formlessness</li> <li>d) Can't make any sense of it</li> <li>e) The majority of the concepts are valid for the world we sense but not the TAO</li> <li>f) Apart from Newtons Laws, virtually every concept is wrong.</li> <li>g) It is completely wrong. The Tao is completely without any type of form.</li> </ul> <p>This is not an appeal to numbers, but I am interested in how 'far out' people think me views are. Feel free to state what you think about the concept of the universe being formless. In addition, a lot of people here have said very little on this subject or what they think themselves about the nature of the universe - again tell us your theories if they differ to the QRSR theories.</p> <p><i>Rhett: The Totality is capable of an infinity of appearance (experiences), so it could never be said to have an objective form.</i></p> |

I do not believe the universe is capable of an infinity of appearances or experiences. Now I just believe it is capable of a near infinity of appearances within a finite spectrum. This would mean it has form, and it does. For objects to exist it must. Without form the sun would not rise tomorrow. Its form starts off with Newtons laws of thermodynamics.

The laws are:

1. A body continues in a state of rest, or in motion at constant speed in a straight line, except when this state is changed by forces acting on it.
2. Force is equal to mass multiplied by acceleration (in other words, a given force on a given mass will produce a given acceleration. On twice the mass, it will produce half the acceleration. If the force on a given mass is doubled, however, the acceleration will double too.)
3. To every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

The 1st law is correct for objects but not the universe itself.

The 2nd law is actually a subset of the 3rd law. It is redundant.

*Rhett: Since the Totality is formless, it could never be said to have a "first cause", because in the absence of form there is no cause and effect, there is just a seamless continuum, that is beyond description.*

I would change this to:

Since the Totality is without intelligent design, it could never be said to have a "first cause", because in the absence of intelligent design there is no A to B, no time or distance, or even A or B, no universal conception, there is just a continuum of movement.

Design exists but it is not intelligent, not determined by a force separate from movement, it is merely places in the universe where temporary balance has been achieved as a result of the above laws. Every thing is a hierarchical set upon set of incredibly complex balanced movements of matter. I do not believe the hierarchy is infinite in either direction. To me energy, including electrons, photons, light, gravity etc are just less complex matter than particles and thus are subject completely to the above laws. Life is just a system that electrical current flows into, within and out.

I believe there is a base level of pattern in every speck of space we have even seen. A base level pattern of Void, which could even be gravity. The base pattern creates what appears to be attraction/repulsion as displayed by magnetism and electricity, but which is really only movement of smaller matter than we are aware.

Bits of positive and negative (or different shaped) matter move into contact

and lock together when a balance of movement occurs creating a closed base level patterns (lets say gravity), some of these patterns are compatible and also lock together as larger sets (lets say light) . Over time these larger sets bump into other patterns creating even larger sets (electrons, photons), then on to atoms, then elements, then combined elements, then lots of combined elements of all sorts of various patterns, then life, then you. It is all dependant on how patterns join together initially and the degree of chaotic movement as the patterns build. eg. space has too little chaos to form matter, the sun too much, but neither is permanent as patterns do form, a few eventually getting so sizable as to be the makers of their own destruction.

Hence we could add the following laws:

4. Due to movement, the universe coincidently makes base level patterns from which all things are constructed, then deconstructed.

5. Everything moves down the path of least resistance, but only by coincidence, due to the preceding laws.

Time, velocity, momentum and all other forces are created by the action of laws 1-4.

Unfortunately my theory implies that at some stage there was no movement or at some stage there will be no movement due to the universe coming into complete balance. Now if you believe in infinity, then something must inherently create movement (timelessness) and something must create matter (limitlessness). Perhaps that is where formlessness comes into play, it being complete emptiness and complete fullness, true emptiness bereft of any gravitational pulls, or any form or matter or energy and true fullness bereft of any possibility for movement. At the point of occurrence of complete emptiness its existence will pull the universe or void together. Space is 'stretched', but this stretching is simply movement of the bass pattern towards the place where the emptiness occurred. Complete fullness explodes (energy is unable to move in any direction due to surrounding energy, however when a sufficiently large object strikes into the core it causes the object surrounding it to fracture producing chaotic movement. Explosions 'stretch' the universe apart eventually creating points of emptiness as the energy and matter moves outward.

Thus both emptiness and fullness are the creators of movement.

Hence we add the following law

5. Emptiness/fullness are temporary, thus Universal Entropy is not possible.  
If it is not possible in the future it never has been possible.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 4/15/04 5:25 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 369  
(4/16/04 12:44 pm)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

I've started my reply but it'll have to wait till tomorrow Jimhaz.

The TPG thread has overtaken me.

How about i post my reply here rather than at TPG?

Rhett

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 637  
(4/16/04 3:03 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

Yes Rhett, post here. This site needs rejuvenation. I was just trying to get some action happening.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1078  
(4/16/04 3:38 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

All lost sheep willingly recieved, shepherds or no.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 370

(4/17/04 1:05 pm)

Reply | Edit



Re: Formlessness survey

Jimhaz,

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: The Totality is capable of an infinity of appearance (experiences), so it could never be said to have an objective form.

Jimhaz: I do not believe the universe is capable of an infinity of appearances or experiences. Now I just believe it is capable of a near infinity of appearances within a finite spectrum.

---

The Totality could be 'carved up' in an infinite variety of ways to form experiences. What could possibly limit this capacity?

Are you suggesting that it's limited in it's capacity because, for example, i'm unlikely to ever experience me jumping into space and voyaging around the galaxy in my t-shirt and shorts? This doesn't follow, because it involves the conceptualisation of a *bounded* infinite entity, and then subtracting appearances from it.

Think of an apple. There is undoubtably an infinite variety of ways you could cut it up and then look at the cut. That example is enough in itself, but to finish it off and make it a better analogy, now imagine an infinite apple . . . (you can't actually - but just conceptualise it the best you can) . . .

*Quote:*

---

This would mean it has form, and it does. For objects to exist it must. Without form the sun would not rise tomorrow. Its form starts off with Newtons laws of thermodynamics.

---

Form does exist - in the moment of experience. These momentary forms however, do not inherently exist, they are merely manifestations of the

moment.

*Quote:*

---

The laws are:

1. A body continues in a state of rest, or in motion at constant speed in a straight line, except when this state is changed by forces acting on it.
  2. Force is equal to mass multiplied by acceleration (in other words, a given force on a given mass will produce a given acceleration. On twice the mass, it will produce half the acceleration. If the force on a given mass is doubled, however, the acceleration will double too.)
  3. To every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.
- 

These laws are based upon a false distinction, that being a bounded body that exists in time. Thus, their answers are contingent.

To see this more clearly for yourself, i suggest you explore each of the definitions used in the laws. All of them either refer to a thing, or are a relative distinction about a thing, and thus, they have no absolute meaning.

Nevertheless, the laws obviously have practical value to scientists, engineers, etc, when they're doing their job.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Since the Totality is formless, it could never be said to have a "first cause", because in the absence of form there is no cause and effect, there is just a seamless continuum, that is beyond description.

Jimhaz: I would change this to: Since the Totality is without intelligent design, it could never be said to have a "first

cause",

---

Cause & effect is a fundamental principle, upon which any design or method of design must be based.

*Quote:*

---

because in the absence of intelligent design there is no A to B, no time or distance, or even A or B, no universal conception, there is just a continuum of movement.

---

In the lack of a human distinction, there is no A or B, conception, or change. Change is dependant on the existence of things. No things = no change.

*Quote:*

---

Design exists but it is not intelligent, not determined by a force separate from movement, it is merely places in the universe where temporary balance has been achieved as a result of the above laws. Every thing is a hierarchical set upon set of incredibly complex balanced movements of matter. I do not believe the hierarchy is infinite in either direction. To me energy, including electrons, photons, light, gravity etc are just less complex matter than particles and thus are subject completely to the above laws. Life is just a system that electrical current flows into, within and out.

---

All of this and the rest of your post (snipped) is philosophically meaningless. Try to pin down any of these terms and they just vanish into thin air.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 894

(4/17/04 2:37 pm)

Reply



Re: Formlessness survey

Sorry guys, but I'm going to cut in and give my take on Rhett's post.

*The Totality could be 'carved up' in an infinite variety of ways to form experiences. What could possibly limit this capacity?*

You'll see in a second...

*Think of an apple. There is undoubtably an infinite variety of ways you could cut it up and then look at the cut.*

There isn't an infinite number of ways to cut an apple and look at the cut. Think about it. An apple is an object, and an object is limited by its own form. There'd be A LOT of ways to cut and look at an apple, but definitely, MOST definitely, not an infinite number of ways.

*That example is enough in itself, but to finish it off and make it a better analogy, now imagine an infinite apple . . . (you can't actually - but just conceptualise it the best you can) . . .*

Well exactly, you've just proven the point I just made. You can't have an infinite apple, because an apple is finite. Anything finite is bound by it's own objectness. Something bound must ALWAYS have an end to ways of manipulating it.

*Form does exist - in the moment of experience. These momentary forms however, do not inherently exist, they are merely manifestations of the moment.*

Formlessness can't create form.

Ahem.

*These laws are based upon a false distinction, that being a bounded body that exists in time. Thus, their answers are contingent.*

The laws are based on a false distinction is right, but...

*To see this more clearly for yourself, i suggest you explore each of the definitions used in the laws. All of them either refer to a thing, or are a relative distinction about a thing, and thus, they have no absolute meaning.*

They're the laws of PHYSICS. Physics is the study of how THINGS work. They have meaning pertaining to form, which is the only thing which needs to have meaning. You can't bring meaning to the infinite, because the infinite is beyond your meaning, and contains your meaning.

*Nevertheless, the laws obviously have practical value to scientists, engineers, etc, when they're doing their job.*

As well as philosophers and enlightened folks, who all live in the physical world. Rhett, you type these things on your keyboard; you rely on form... yet you speak as if all of it is nothing to you. You deny what surrounds you. I think I understand why you do this, so I'm not as shocked as I might seem. I just think you need to realize the part of reality you're missing out on in order to create your 'reality'.

*Cause & effect is a fundamental principle, upon which any design or method of design must be based.*

Cause and effect is Newton's third law of Physics, which you've said has no absolute meaning.

I don't think you worded that nicely enough. "Absolute meaning", I think, means that it has to do with the "absolute"...the "totality". Since everything, even form, is contained within the absolute...then all form has absolute meaning, right?

...

*In the lack of a human distinction, there is no A or B, conception, or change. Change is dependant on the existence of things. No things = no change.*

Have you experienced the world outside of yourself to say this is true? It's an idea - an incorrect idea. I'm going to argue that change does NOT depend on human distinction, but creates human distinction.

You're right that change is dependent on the existence of things, and that no things = no change.

*All of this and the rest of your post (snipped) is philosophically meaningless. Try to pin down any of these terms and they just vanish into thin air.*

Everything seems to be vanishing for you, Rhett. Is this vanishing illusion a

solid truth to hold onto?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 371  
(4/19/04 11:15 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: Formlessness survey

---

Voce,

*Quote:*

---

R: The Totality could be 'carved up' in an infinite variety of ways to form experiences. What could possibly limit this capacity?

Think of an apple. There is undoubtedly an infinite variety of ways you could cut it up and then look at the cut.

V: There isn't an infinite number of ways to cut an apple and look at the cut. Think about it. An apple is an object, and an object is limited by its own form. There'd be A LOT of ways to cut and look at an apple, but definitely, MOST definitely, not an infinite number of ways.

---

Why not? What could limit me to a pre-defined set of cuts?

*Quote:*

---

R: Form does exist - in the moment of experience. These momentary forms however, do not inherently exist, they are merely manifestations of the moment.

V: Formlessness can't create form.

---

Yes it can.

The Totality is formless outside of consciousness, yet has form in consciousness.

(Thus, form = consciousness)

And since consciousness is created (caused) by 'not-consciousness', formlessness creates (causes) form.

*Quote:*

---

R: These laws are based upon a false distinction, that being a bounded body that exists in time. Thus, their answers are contingent.

V: The laws are based on a false distinction is right, but...

R: To see this more clearly for yourself, i suggest you explore each of the definitions used in the laws. All of them either refer to a thing, or are a relative distinction about a thing, and thus, they have no absolute meaning.

V: They're the laws of PHYSICS. Physics is the study of how THINGS work. They have meaning pertaining to form, which is the only thing which needs to have meaning. You can't bring meaning to the infinite, because the infinite is beyond your meaning, and contains your meaning.

---

Meaning is an ascription of consciousness. You, or I, or anyone else, each decide what they consider meaningful, based on what they value.

I value enlightenment over physics because it has relevance to every moment of experience i have. I hardly think about the conceptual laws of physics.

*Quote:*

---

R: Nevertheless, the laws obviously have practical value to scientists, engineers, etc, when they're doing their job.

V: As well as philosophers and enlightened folks, who all live in the physical world. Rhett, you type these things on your keyboard; you rely on form...yet you speak as if all of it is nothing to you. You deny what surrounds you. I think I understand why you do this, so I'm not as shocked as I might seem. I just think you need to realize the part of reality you're missing out on in order to create your 'reality'.

---

I've studied mechanical engineering, so i'm pretty conversent with applied physics, and yes, it has helped me in my everyday life.

But it's nothing compared to Ultimate Wisdom, so i place far more emphasis on the latter.

Life without the conceptual laws of physics is fine - they're not that important, but life without Truth is a big problem.

*Quote:*

---

R: Cause & effect is a fundamental principle, upon which any design or method of design must be based.

V: Cause and effect is Newton's third law of Physics, which you've said has no absolute meaning.

I don't think you worded that nicely enough. "Absolute meaning", I think, means that it has to do with the "absolute"...the "totality". Since everything, even form, is contained within the absolute...then all form has absolute meaning, right?

---

Concepts are considered to have absolute meaning when they are true for

all time, independent of circumstances. Thus, any law of physics that is dependant on circumstances is not absolute, whereas any physics law that is purely a logical construct is true for all time - but won't actually say anything to us about reality or it's nature.

*Quote:*

---

R: In the lack of a human distinction, there is no A or B, conception, or change. Change is dependant on the existence of things. No things = no change.

V: Have you experienced the world outside of yourself to say this is true? It's an idea - an incorrect idea. I'm going to argue that change does NOT depend on human distinction, but creates human distinction.

You're right that change is dependent on the existence of things, and that no things = no change.

---

Then all you need realise is that things are a distinction of mind - in order to realise that change is a distinction of mind.

*Quote:*

---

R: All of this and the rest of your post (snipped) is philosophically meaningless. Try to pin down any of these terms and they just vanish into thin air.

V: Everything seems to be vanishing for you, Rhett. Is this vanishing illusion a solid truth to hold onto?

---

The lack of inherent existence of things (objects of perception) is a solid truth to hold on to, but you'll only ever experience this truth momentarily, so you can't really hold on to it.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 4/22/04 9:39 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 896  
(4/19/04 12:20 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

Logical fallacies everywhere.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1498  
(4/22/04 1:14 am)  
Reply



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

Jimmy,

My general response to your musings on the universe are that I really enjoy them. I like that you think about these things. I'm not so sure as to any specific agreements or disagreements.

*Quote:*

---

I would change this to:  
Since the Totality is without intelligent

---

You and Rhett are not discussing the same thing. Rhett said elsewhere that there is an infinite number of possible cuts to an apple, and voce disagreed. I believe that voce is right, but I am not sure about there being a limit to the expressions of the universe. You are saying the universe is finite. It is a point to be careful about. When a number seems to be really, really high, people think it is infinite, when it is not.

I'm not sure where you really differ by saying the universe is without intelligent design and has no cause. But finite things must be caused, I think.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 371  
(4/22/04 9:43 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: Formlessness survey

---

Voce,

*Quote:*

---

Logical fallacies everywhere.

---

Actually, i did make a blooper - with the word absolute, it's the second time i've had some kind of 'brain hiccup' with the word. It's now fixed.

Your response certainly fits into the category - "brief" - at this juncture . . .

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1557  
(4/22/04 11:26 am)  
Reply

 Re: Formlessness survey

---

Anna wrote,

*Quote:*

---

I'm not sure where you really differ by saying the universe is without intelligent design and has no cause. But finite things must be caused, I think.

---

The fact that **we** are intelligent speaks of an intelligent universe; like the eye of a giant beast slowly opening. What else could it be? The concept of God is irrelevant. There is nothing but this. It is everything.

Tharan

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 898  
(4/22/04 11:27 am)  
Reply



Re: Formlessness survey

Absolute *is* a tough word. I don't want to discuss the topic anymore, since I've made the points that I think are necessary. I guess it's philosophically "bad" of me to be so brief, but I'm not a philosopher.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1558  
(4/22/04 11:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Formlessness survey

I'm not a philosopher either. Welcome.

Tharan

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 644  
(4/22/04 5:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: Formlessness survey

Rhett Re your posts from a few days ago.

I wasn't going to reply Rhett as Scott covered what I would of said pretty well but I got bored.

-----  
**Rhett: The Totality is capable of an infinity of appearance (experiences), so it could never be said to have an objective form.**

**Jimhaz: I do not believe the universe is capable of an infinity of appearances or experiences. Now I just believe it is capable of a near infinity of appearances within a finite spectrum.**

-----  
**The Totality could be 'carved up' in an infinite variety of ways to form experiences. What could possibly limit this capacity?**

I agree with what Scott said:

- Formlessness can't create form
- Form limits itself.
- You can't bring meaning to the infinite, because the infinite is beyond your meaning, and contains your meaning.

Basically I'm just saying you can't fit a round peg into a square hole. There are limitations, so there cannot be a limitless number of forms. A form must be build from other forms and it is these preceding forms that limit the new form.

**Form does exist in the moment of experience. These momentary forms**

however, do not inherently exist, they are merely manifestations of the moment.

Agreed, but so what. My definition of existence includes temporary existence. I think you and the QRS make more out of the word inherent than you should. Nothing can be inherent unless it applies to the universe as a whole. So I suggest that whatever allowed the laws of nature to be conceived by us humans is the inherent form of the universe.

These laws are based upon a false distinction, that being a bounded body that exists in time. Thus, their answers are contingent. All of them either refer to a thing, or are a relative distinction about a thing, and thus, they have no absolute meaning.

I disagree, the laws do have an absolute meaning at the abstract level (I say abstract only because the laws are not necessarily phrased 100% accurately).

Cause & effect is a fundamental principle, upon which any design or method of design must be based.

Actually ALL cause and effect is, is the process of movement. So it is at least one step above fundamental.

-----  
because in the absence of intelligent design there is no A to B, no time or distance, or even A or B, no universal conception, there is just a continuum of movement.  
-----

In the lack of a human distinction, there is no A or B, conception, or change.

No, life other than humans can have concepts – dogs for example.

If there was intelligent design then the universe and all things the universe consists of would have been formed by this design. However as my view is that the universe is too disjointed for any form of consciousness to have devised the things in the universe, I feel it is more likely that the things we observe were created completely coincidentally over time by an infinite number of movements of base level matter.

As matter, at any one time, cannot have all possible properties of existence then it therefore must have form and it is the lack of infinite properties that creates patterns, from which comes structure and observable objects.

Change is dependant on the existence of things. No things = no change.

No, no movement would mean no change which would mean no things. That things exist is taken for granted.

---

Design exists but it is not intelligent, not determined by a force separate from movement, it is merely places in the universe where temporary balance has been achieved as a result of the above laws. Every thing is a hierarchical set upon set of incredibly complex balanced movements of matter. I do not believe the hierarchy is infinite in either direction. To me energy, including electrons, photons, light, gravity etc are just less complex matter than particles and thus are subject completely to the above laws. Life is just a system that electrical current flows into, within and out.

---

All of this and the rest of your post (snipped) is philosophically meaningless. Try to pin down any of these terms and they just vanish into thin air.

No, they don't actually vanish, however our ability to conceptualise it does.

Now why someone would then propose that the universe is emptiness just because they cannot trace the object to it's smallest constituents is beyond me. Isn't it more likely that the universe is fullness + emptiness. This would make matter those parts of the universe that do not have all properties. Something that had all properties would not be recognisable, as would something with no properties.

The Totality is formless outside of consciousness, yet has form in consciousness.

(Thus, form = consciousness)

No it isn't, it is just that things are nameless, meaningless, not conceptualised. Form is only recognisable by consciousness, rather than equalling it.

And since consciousness is created (caused) by 'not-consciousness', formlessness creates (causes) form.

Yes I agree consciousness is caused by 'not-consciousness', but consciousness is merely a structure, an object created by things of a different form, in the same way as the universe is nothing but the some of its parts.

I value enlightenment over physics because it has relevance to every moment of experience i have. I hardly think about the conceptual laws of physics.

Fair enough, whatever makes you not unhappy, but you don't think about physics because you believe you have all the answers in the circular QRS enlightenment situation. If you think the universe is formless what point is there is looking at these things further.

Life without the conceptual laws of physics is fine - they're not that important, but life without Truth is a big problem.

Life without truth - Not important if you don't have an existing love or desire for truth. Not if you are born lucky. Ultimate type truth is only sought by those who need it. What truth seems to do is teach us what we don't need to consider, which makes us feel complete.

Then all you need realise is that things are a distinction of mind - in order to realise that change is a distinction of mind.

No, change is not JUST a distinction of mind, although things are.

The lack of inherent existence of things (objects of perception) is a solid truth to hold on to, but you'll only ever experience this truth momentarily, so you can't really hold on to it.

That's what I've found

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 645

(4/22/04 6:06 pm)

Reply



 Re: Formlessness survey

*You are saying the universe is finite. It is a point to be careful about. When a number seems to be really, really high, people think it is infinite, when it is not.*

We make assumptions that it is infinite in size, it is such a commonly held belief, but what proof do we have? None. I think the universe could only be infinite in size if 'emptiness' itself actually creates matter. Singularities I guess.

*I'm not sure where you really differ by saying the universe is without intelligent design and has no cause.*

That was only in relation to the first cause, it does not mean that the

universe by coincidence, cannot create things of intelligent design. Like everyone else I am not able to properly understand the nature of the infinite universe, or infinity, but I know that any form of intelligent design creates a beginning, so perhaps the absence of same means that a beginning was never necessary.

*But finite things must be caused, I think.*

Finite things must be caused by other finite things. It is probable this process is circular and thus infinite.

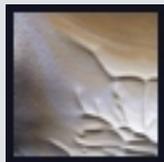
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 373

(5/7/04 11:08 am)

Reply | Edit



Re: Formlessness survey

Jimhaz wrote,

**Quote:**

---

-----

Rhett: The Totality is capable of an infinity of appearance (experiences), so it could never be said to have an objective form.

Jimhaz: I do not believe the universe is capable of an infinity of appearances or experiences. Now I just believe it is capable of a near infinity of appearances within a finite spectrum.

Rhett: The Totality could be 'carved up' in an infinite variety of ways to form experiences. What could possibly limit this capacity?

- 
- Formlessness can't create form
  - Form limits itself.
- 

Imagine a Zebra's stripes in your mind. Now picture a white stripe in the middle, and on either side are black stripes. The white stripe represents the realm of form - consciousness, and the black stripes the formless realm. They seem

distinct, in that there is white, and there is black, but if we were to hone in on them the distinction would become more and more hazy, until such time

as we lost all reference to where the original distinction lay. From a microscopic perspective, we'd see a wholly different set of contrasts to the everyday perspective, but that too would just be an appearance. We could conceivably hone in indefinitely, but that too would just furnish further appearances - contrasts. So, from this we can understand that there isn't really a boundary between the white and black stripes - it's just an appearance, and that everyday appearances are no more or less truthful than other appearances. They just are what they are, and they're never going to jump out and tell us, or in some way reveal to us, absolute truths (unless we're experiencing a spiritual man of course!).

However, to take the next step, we need to realise that this analogy was built on a falsehood. It suggested that we could represent the formless realm, with a black stripe, but of course, the black stripe has form! Thus, given that we can never experience formlessness, any attempt to represent or imagine the transition between the realm of form and the formless realm is fundamentally false. And likewise, so too is any attempt to investigate it. Quite simply, every experience is necessarily comprised of form, because it is form that constitutes experience. They are one and the same. Without form, there is no experience.

*Quote:*

---

- You can't bring meaning to the infinite, because the infinite is beyond your meaning, and contains your meaning.

---

The Infinite does, as you say, "contain my meaning", but, unlike yourself, i think it's also fair to say that "I bring meaning to the Infinite" (at least, to the extent that i consider myself to exist). Meaning does not exist outside of my ascription of it, which, of course, only occurs within my consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

There are limitations, so there cannot be a limitless number

of forms. A form must be build from other forms and it is these preceding forms that limit the new form.

---

Form arises from the formless. It does not arise nor is built from other forms, as forms do not inherently exist.

Form is not continuous. It is best considered a moment-by-moment manifestation.

Consider when you lie down in your bed at night. Your form (consciousness), will, at some point, stop.

Your form then starts again, and all manner of memories arise, and align, and fill it with your construction of an objective world (that doesn't objectively exist), including the notion of it being morning and that you have woken.

*Quote:*

---

-----  
Rhett: Form does exist in the moment of experience. These momentary forms however, do not inherently exist, they are merely manifestations of the moment.  
-----

Agreed, but so what. My definition of existence includes temporary existence.

---

All existence is temporary. Have you ever had a constant (i.e. frozen) experience?

Sure, you experience forms that your mind tells you you have experienced before, but your mind has done nothing more than categorise different experiences into one conceptual and imaginary entity - a construction. You cannot be certain that there is any correlation between these different experiences, they might simply be a alien-designed computer program that

is running its course. The correlation, thus, is contingent, and should not be held as Truth.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: These laws are based upon a false distinction, that being a bounded body that exists in time. Thus, their answers are contingent. All of them either refer to a thing, or are a relative distinction about a thing, and thus, they have no absolute meaning.

Jimhaz: I disagree, the laws do have an absolute meaning at the abstract level (I say abstract only because the laws are not necessarily phrased 100% accurately).

---

No, the laws don't have absolute meaning, they aren't purely abstract; they rely on circumstantial predicates.

Gravity, mass, force and acceleration are merely observed and measured properties, at any particular moment in time, and at any particular place. They are purely circumstantial, i.e. relative.

It's infinitely unlikely that at any time any interactions have conformed exactly to the formulae that have been derived from them (e.g.  $F=ma$ ), and plenty of scientific observations have already contradicted these formulas. Thus, we know both logically and evidentially that these formulas are contingent.

To dispell some of your doubts, consider that scientists have very little idea as to the causes of gravitational attraction, that light photons seem to be able to exist as energy or mass, and that particles seem to be able to influence each other in real time through space. Pretty quickly you start to realise just how uncertain it all is, after all, most scientists have! It's actually quite possible that in some other part of the Totality (or indeed, right in front of our eyes!) these properties could be completely absent, or arse about.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Cause & effect is a fundamental principle, upon which any design or method of design must be based.

Jimhaz: Actually ALL cause and effect is, is the process of movement. So it is at least one step above fundamental.

---

Okay, let's consider 'fundamental' to be the moment of experience - the simple isness of the Totality.

However, since you've used the term 'movement', which indicates change, i'll make the following point:

Cause and effect exists for momentary appearances (things), in that they are necessarily caused to be as they are, whereas change requires the conception of timely existence of those things.

Thus, change (movement) should be considered a step above cause and effect, not below.

*Quote:*

---

-----  
Jimhaz: because in the absence of intelligent design there is no A to B, no time or distance, or even A or B, no universal conception, there is just a continuum of movement.

Rhett: In the lack of a human distinction, there is no A or B, conception, or change.

---

No, life other than humans can have concepts – dogs for example.

---

Okay; in the lack of a conscious distinction.

*Quote:*

---

If there was intelligent design then the universe and all things the universe consists of would have been formed by this design. However as my view is that the universe is too disjointed for any form of consciousness to have devised the things in the universe, I feel it is more likely that the things we observe were created completely coincidentally over time by an infinite number of movements of base level matter.

---

Consciousness devises things in the very moment of experience, including "base level matter". Aside from conscious differentiation, it is all One - seamless.

*Quote:*

---

As matter, at any one time, cannot have all possible properties of existence then it therefore must have form and it is the lack of infinite properties that creates patterns, from which comes structure and observable objects.

---

What are you pointing to when you talk of "matter"?

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Change is dependant on the existence of things. No things = no change.

Jimhaz: No, no movement would mean no change which would mean no things. That things exist is taken for granted.

---

You need to stop taking the existence of things for granted. Not a single notion can be taken for granted if you want the truth. The existence of finite, separate, inherently bounded objects is radically silly, and totally unfounded. It's a real shame that this notion arises from the experience of form.

*Quote:*

---

Now why someone would then propose that the universe is emptiness just because they cannot trace the object to it's smallest constituents is beyond me.

---

We demarcate the Totality, thus creating all constituents - both big one's and small one's, and we can demarcate them as small as we want (based on the forms that we experience). Are you suggesting, for example, that our ridiculously nebulous definition of various "sub-atomic particles" are indicative of inherent existence? Surely not.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: The Totality is formless outside of consciousness, yet has form in consciousness. (Thus, form = consciousness).

Jimhaz: No it isn't, it is just that things are nameless, meaningless, not conceptualised. Form is only recognisable by consciousness, rather than equalling it.

---

In the absence of consciousness, the Tao is nameless, meaningless, non-conceptual, and without form or things.

Form and things are necessarily observer dependant. Every experience you have is contained purely within your brain as a construction, based on the inputs from your senses. You never experience the photons of light that enter your eyes, or the pressure waves that enter your ears, or the physical

stimulus of your skin, or the food that resides on your tongue, etc. Your experiences are constructed from these, and that construction is only one of an infinity of ways of representing the void that exists outside of it.

Consider a bat, that 'sees' through use of echo's. It might fly past you and 'see' the same portion of the void that you are seeing, but it's construction would be radically different. You, like most people, will naturally think that your construction is right, or that there is somehow an objective way of seeing, but there isn't. How could there be?

Thus, the experience of a forest (for example), is wholly within consciousness, and any tree that you care to demarcate from it's surroundings is also purely within your construction, and thus, contingent. Just as a computer screen is a collection of dots from which we discern letters and pictures - realising that they are just dots, so too do we discern contrasts within our brain's construction and create things - realising that they are just images within consciousness.

The irony is that you hold a belief - that forms objectively and inherently exist (that they are bounded/finite, and exist in time) - without understanding what you're actually suggesting, or having any foundation for it. It is nothing more than an empty assertion, that is easily falsified.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: And since consciousness is created (caused) by 'not-consciousness', formlessness creates (causes) form.

Jimhaz: Yes I agree consciousness is caused by 'not-consciousness', but consciousness is merely a structure, an object created by things of a different form , in the same way as the universe is nothing but the some of its parts.

---

This contradicts a statement you made later in your response.

Jimhaz: "No, change is not JUST a distinction of mind, although things are."

If you accept that things are a distinction of mind, then you accept that the Totality is seamless, and thus, that it is not a "sum of parts".

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I value enlightenment over physics because it has relevance to every moment of experience i have. I hardly think about the conceptual laws of physics.

Jimhaz: Fair enough, whatever makes you not unhappy, but you don't think about physics because you believe you have all the answers in the circular QRS enlightenment situation. If you think the universe is formless what point is there is looking at these things further.

---

What, do you suggest, can be gained from you or I discussing physics?  
What is the point or reason for doing so?

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Life without the conceptual laws of physics is fine - they're not that important, but life without Truth is a big problem.

Jimhaz: Life without truth - Not important if you don't have an existing love or desire for truth. Not if you are born lucky. Ultimate type truth is only sought by those who need it. What truth seems to do is teach us what we don't need to consider, which makes us feel complete.

---

If delusional fantasy imbued with mindlessness, uncertainty and suffering is your preference in life, then you can have it!

Ultimate Truth is sought by those that have developed the wonderful capacity called reason, and it is the genuinely dedicated of those that blast through common ignorance to nirvana.

Yes, it is as you say, truth does teach us what we don't need to consider. In respect to to the demands that our experiences bear upon us, and their incredible variety, i'm all too glad of truth fulfilling this role - of simplifying.

Rhett Hamilton

[Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31i  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

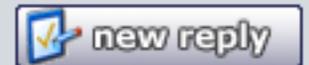
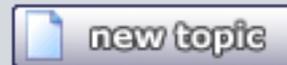


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Free will



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 555<br/>(5/30/04 4:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Free will</p> <hr/> <p>Alright, this is a fascinating subject. I'm convinced it's guaranteed to disturb anyone who thinks about it. Alright, maybe not, but the question is: where could free will possibly come from? As I see it, there are only two possibilities: either it's caused or it's uncaused. What other possibility exists? If it's caused, then our "will" comes from outside influences. If it's uncaused, then the will is completely random, with no possibility of control able to enter the picture. So where does the control of free will come from?</p> |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 122<br/>(5/30/04 5:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p> Re: Free will</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>where could free will possibly come from? As I see it, there are only two possibilities: either it's caused or it's uncaused. What other possibility exists? If it's caused, then our "will" comes from outside influences. If it's uncaused, then the will is completely random, with no possibility of control able to enter the picture. So where does the control of free will come from?</p> <hr/> <p>If free will is the ability of an uninfluenced self to make decisions freely,</p>    |

there may be two kinds of "freedom":

(1) if the self is totally free, then it must not have any causes. It therefore cannot exist as a knowable self. This also points out that without self, awareness is God...

(2) if the self is somewhat free, the originator of decisions still has independence from causality - at some point. But decisions are causal, ie. using causes for the decision PLUS the causation of an effect (decision). This points out that there can be no independence from causality, ie. no self.

What exactly is a decision? I think it is the appearance of problem-solving, ie. identification of a solution to a question, a response to an appearance that lacks identity. It doesn't actually require the notion of free-will.

Also, since it is impossible to eradicate appearances in consciousness - i.e. the cessation of applying values - obviously free will cannot exist.

MGregory

Posts: 564

(6/4/04 1:58 pm)

Reply

 Re: Free Will

---

I'm going to change my story a little bit. If "free will" is defined as "the fact that we don't know what decision we will make until that decision has already been made", then it exists. I don't think it's useless to define it that way for practical uses. I mean, it would be silly to deny that we have to make decisions.

I think a lot of people think of determinism as future knowledge, almost to the point of equating the two, but that's just a lack of understanding of causality. Just because we know that a thing is caused doesn't mean we know what those causes are or what the results of any particular cause will be.

But then again, such a statement hinges on the definition of "causation". If it's sufficiently narrow, then it probably would be possible to catalog all the causes of an event. Although, this would undoubtedly lead to an endless refining of the definition as more and more causes that don't fit the definition are discovered. But I guess that's what laboratories are all about, attempts to create causal fences. In a way, laboratories are a tacit admission that causation is infinite, or at least too vast for us to comprehend, otherwise they wouldn't be necessary.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 147

(6/4/04 4:52 pm)

Reply

Re: Free Will

Matt:

*Quote:*

---

I'm going to change my story a little bit. If "free will" is defined as "the fact that we don't know what decision we will make until that decision has already been made", then it exists. I don't think it's useless to define it that way for practical uses. I mean, it would be silly to deny that we have to make decisions.

---

The instant problem-solving becomes important, decision-making exists, which creates the illusion of free will. If all solutions are known to be empty, free will fades into emptiness, and a logical process wanders along aimlessly.

*Quote:*

---

I think a lot of people think of determinism as future knowledge, almost to the point of equating the two, but that's just a lack of understanding of causality. Just because we know that a thing is caused doesn't mean we know what those causes are or what the results of any particular cause will be.

---

There is an element of future knowledge in understanding causality, not prescience exactly, but rather of knowing the nature of all possible appearances.

*Quote:*

---

But then again, such a statement hinges on the definition of "causation". If it's sufficiently narrow, then it probably would be possible to catalog all the causes of an event. Although, this would undoubtedly lead to an endless refining of the definition as more and more causes that don't fit the definition are discovered. But I guess that's what laboratories are all about, attempts to create causal fences. In a way, laboratories are a tacit admission that causation is infinite, or at least too vast for

us to comprehend, otherwise they wouldn't be necessary.

---

Ridiculous, isn't it? By using an empirical process to explain every empirical process, scientists have given themselves an endless investigation, saying the universe must indeed be vast!

raainking

Registered User

Posts: 4

(6/18/04 4:40 pm)

Reply

 Re: Free Will

---

"In the midst of the the world" the creator said to Adam "I have placed thee, so thou couldst look around so much easier, and see all that is in it. I created thee as a being neither celestial nor earthly, neither mortal nor immortal alone, so that thou shouldst be thy own free moulder and overcomer; thou canst degenerate to animal, and through thyself be reborn to godlike existence. Animals bring forth from the womb what they should have; the higher spirits, on the other hand, are from the beginning, or at least soon after, what they remain in all eternity. Thou alone hast power to develop and grow according to free will: in one word, thou hast the seeds of all embracing life in thyself"

Pico Della Mirandola

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 693

(6/18/04 7:46 pm)

Reply



 Re: Free Will

---

*So where does the control of free will come from?*

The answer is in the question. Although it is technically true that we have no free will in that everything is pre-determined, as we are the sum of those predeterminations - thus we are the tao. Those causes made us think of the question, thus we have the carriage of our conscious lives.

We were brought here by the joining together of a myriad of bits and pieces, which when broken apart into parts mean nothing.

Our goal is to secure more consciousness. We have the free will to cease that consciousness or to keep living to see where it leads.

What else could free will be?

It is more natural and logical for us to choose the later.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 6/18/04 7:52 pm*

raainking

Registered User

Posts: 5

(7/2/04 3:01 am)

Reply

 free willy

---

to my unenlightened way of living and of occasionally thinking this is the only question of ultimate significance on any of these forums. Time, space, matter blah are all addressing this basic question of will to beings with consciousness.

When I first started to formulate the lived hypotheses that moral consciousness was somehow distinct from the causal process I gave up in disgust at my own inability to explain how this might be feasible as a logical argument. Sometime later I was reminded by reading (as opposed to thinking) that this intuitive and rebellious proposition of mine was exactly the question that Kierkegaard and Kant had tackled and earned their stature from in the philosophical world.

Taking another drag on a smoke hardly qualifies me to talk about free will though does it as I am the self same person who claims to long for a pleasurable immortality. Since there is no way to get what I want from a causal universe I spit at it.

Somehow some of you dole bludgers have convinced yourselves that you have some entitlement to immortality by default of your existential consciousness that I don't have. All human problems are, in the last resort, problems of the soul and whilst I admire these attempts to address this question of what the description 'soul' might mean I remain as perplexed as ever. How is it possible to speculate about a soul in a causal universe without resorting to a defence of the spiritual that then becomes ultimately indefensible on logical/causal terms ?

I accept that I may not have yet have made a choice based on free will but I live on in hope that someday I do. Then I shall freely die.

ChrisSaik

Registered User

Posts: 85

(7/2/04 3:24 am)

Reply

☐ Re: Free will

---

Consider this.

You make decisions in the course of your everyday life. You are free to decide whether or not you are going to go to work, for instance. But you are not free of the consequences (getting fired, etc).

You are also not free to decide that today you have the ability to flap your wings and fly. (Well, you can fantasize all you want, but in all likelihood you will plummet to your demise).

You are not free from cause and effect. Free will would imply that you could ignore the laws of the universe. Not only mentally, but actually.

This is a fool's notion.

november rains

Posts: 6

(7/6/04 6:37 pm)

Reply

☐ in the land of "uprightness"

---

OMG.

"Free will" means you have inner voices, inside of you, and they speak to you and tell you "do that!", or "you know that is wrong...".

You get to make the choice.

People who make the wrong choices are usually so caught up in covering their own tracks, they never even see it coming when the "bad luck men" move in on em. boy what a mess.

People who make the right choices, well they are just dumbfounded, how these great, wonderful things just seem to fall into place some times, for the betterment of good.

Unfortunately the Christian religion, in fact all religions have pretty much tried to take control of all that business, so everyone is all screwed up now, and who knows, i guess those "bad luck men" are going to be having a ball for awhile now.

Actually this was all in "the plan", and it was a reliable evolutionary process that we (man) would reach the point of almost full evil after, say, 6.2 thousand years (give or take), and the Lord of Hosts, well He had plenty of foreknowledge when this would begin, by keeping an eye on the planet for it's first little ozone hole. That's usually the first sign that the big egg is about

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | <p>to POP!</p> <p>Fortunately, God doesn't put fingerprint smudges on the lenses of his hubblesopes. And they are far more advanced than ours.</p> <p>How do I know all this? Well by golly, I read the script.</p> <p>nr.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>ragweedzero</p> <p>Posts: 3<br/>(7/6/04 6:41 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                          | <p> Well what a coincidence.</p> <hr/> <p><i>"Let favour be shown to some men, yet they still will not learn to do the right thing. In the land of uprightness (this is where men learn to walk on two, instead of four,) he will be unjust and will not acknowledge that there is one who is smarter than he.</i></p> <p><i>When the bad luck men come, they will not even see it coming..."</i></p> <p>Somewhere in the bible, I'm sure this doesn't apply to you.</p> |
| <p> Kills </p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 1<br/>(7/6/04 8:37 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p> <p>ezSupporter</p> | <p> Re: Well what a coincidence.</p> <hr/> <p>I Have Not yet read this O but I Am EAR.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

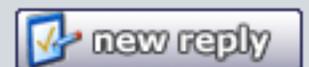
- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Fully Determined



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 933<br>(1/21/04 6:36 pm)<br>Reply | Fully Determined<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>I say that you are essentially or inherently blameless - not only because you are fully determined to do as you do, but also because you don't inherently exist.</p> <hr/> <p>"You are fully determined"</p> <p>Who really believes that?<br/>Ask yourself again if you really believe that.<br/>Then meditate on it for a little while.<br/>Now what do you believe?</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM  
> fundamentalism



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(4/1/04 10:47 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>fundamentalism</p> <hr/> <p>Dave T raised the issue of the sickness of Fundamentalism in the "Nietzsche and the Overman Delusion" thread. I seem to have discomforted some people with what appears to be traditional dogmatic fundamentalism, so i'd like to clarify the two kinds of fundamentalism here:</p> <p>(1) Strict maintenance of fundamental doctrines of any religion, esp. Islam<br/>(2) Strict maintenance of fundamental principle of Reality</p> <p>As i had a background as a teenager in the pressure-cooker of Protestant fundamentalism, i have good knowledge of how different it is to (2). But as i am still a beginner here, i am open to better knowledge.</p> <p>Doctrinal/religious fundamentalism is attachment to beliefs, not to knowledge. Because these beliefs are not fundamentally reasoned, they provide a strong foothold for emotional, egotistical self-identification (Holy Crusaders, or anti-terrorism, for instance). Desire to identify by losing one's identity (merging) also feeds martyrdom (harakiri, early Christians). Unfortunately, the key delusion for these suffers is ego. They undertake austerities or pain of death to prove the greatness of their beliefs to others.</p> <p>These are extremists and fanatics because they are insane, by believing in the inherent existence of a mental construction.</p> <p>Fundamentalism as the practice of understanding Truth/truth is knowledge of the inherent non-existence of any mental conception. Strict maintenance of this principle is to know that all knowledge is ultimately illusory <i>and</i> know</p> |

that *that* knowledge is true: an apparent paradox. To be attached to "neither real nor illusory" is impossible in practice. Imagine the relics and statues for such a "religion" that doesn't exist...!

According to valuing fundamental truth in this way, the sage is rather more dangerous to society, for he is bent on killing. But the awakening of consciousness in others is his goal, not the death of it. Death is the unfortunate equivalent of consciousness that never awakes in the first place.

Fundamentalism as it is practised in this way realigns all values to sit true to the understanding of the nature of Ultimate Reality. E.g. speaking the Truth/truth at all times.

Religious fundamentalism is different to the fundamentalism of Truth because there is utter relinquishment of desire in the latter - even ultimately of the desire for consciousness. This is the very last relinquishment, since it is the primary tool for Truth to be fully known.

[Edited a spelling error.]

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 4/1/04 1:27 pm*

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1138  
(4/1/04 2:30 pm)  
Reply



Re: fundamentalism

---

So, how do you define fundamentalism?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 26  
(4/2/04 2:38 pm)  
Reply

fundamentalism

---

***Quote:***

---

Marsha: *So, how do you define fundamentalism?*

Kelly: *...i'd like to clarify the two kinds of fundamentalism here:*

*(1) Strict maintenance of fundamental doctrines of any religion, esp. Islam*

*(2) Strict maintenance of fundamental principle of Reality*

Fundamental, of a basic principle. Thus it is pure irony in (2).

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

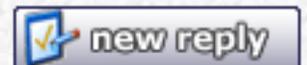
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Gay Bishop](#)



Page **1** 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">DEL</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 571<br>(8/6/03 6:30 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>       | <p>Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>US elects first Gay Bishop.<br/>Interesting changes taking place.</p> <p>Does the individual shape society or does society shape the individual?</p> |
| <a href="#">FosterPhile</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(8/6/03 19:01)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>   | <p>Gay Bishop?</p> <hr/> <p>What I dread the most is all of the superfluous jokes that I'll be hearing whenever I play chess from here on out.</p>                              |
| <a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1126<br>(8/7/03 0:35)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>Heh, good one.</p>                                                                                                                                   |
| <a href="#">Barium Boy</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 30<br>(8/7/03 6:50)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>    | <p>Re: Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>Or does something else shape society and the individual?</p>                                                                                     |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 158<br/>(8/7/03 10:23)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>WHAT changes? Seems like every other priest these days is having forced homosexual relationships with young boys, and that tradition goes back a long way (13 inches, in fact).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 176<br/>(8/7/03 12:28)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>"The last Christian died on the cross" - Nietzsche. Modern Christians don't follow their own Book--some sects even allow female priests!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 572<br/>(8/7/03 17:57)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                        | <p>That "something else"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Barium Boy:<br/>Or does something else shape society and the individual?</p> <hr/> <p>I'm still trying to get a full understanding of that "something else". So far it seam to be belief. Some are making a great effort to perfect their reason and logic and escape faith and belief. Others show no respect for reason or logic and want to live by faith.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 358<br/>(8/7/03 18:09)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>What is your preference?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

[DEL](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 575  
(8/7/03 18:19)  
[Reply](#)

That "something else"

---

*Quote:*

---

G Shantz:  
What is your preference?

---

At the present time I think only fools promote one or the other hoping to find the ultimate rest.  
The truth is a constant painful oscillation in the middle. A bit like a sine wave. I'm just trying to figure out the significance of amplitude and frequency.  
I was thinking to myself that perhaps everyone has their own resonant frequency so to speak. If the amplitude is too high the person's mind shatters like a glass so to speak.  
These thoughts are new so I'm not quite clear yet.

[DEL](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 576  
(8/7/03 18:43)  
[Reply](#)

-----  

---

What is your preference Mr Shantz?

[MKFaizi](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1003  
(8/8/03 10:47)  
[Reply](#)



Re: -----  

---

I see virtually no difference between a homosexual bishop and a heterosexual bishop.  
  
Faizi

[prozak666](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 162  
(8/8/03 11:39)  
[Reply](#)



Re: -----

---

Yes, both need to be killed.

[suergaz](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1347  
(8/8/03 12:20)  
[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

By who?

[G Shantz](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 360  
(8/8/03 12:56 pm)  
[Reply](#)

logic vs. belief

---

DEL asked:

*Quote:*

---

What is your preference Mr Shantz?

---

Well, I guess you could say that I have a belief that logical thought can make one enlightened. I won't know for certain that it will until I achieve it (enlightenment), so right now it's only a belief. The fact of logical thought underpinning all mind activities is a good reason to value logic. That is, if you want to be *sane*. If you don't want to be sane, then belief is a good way to go. Hey, why not believe that you're God? Or that your desk is? Makes about as much sense as anything else one could choose to believe.

I've heard about that vibration/frequency stuff, but I've never paid it much heed. Usually it has been women telling me about it too, oddly enough. :)

Gregory Shantz

[edited for greater clarity-GS]

*Edited by: [G Shantz](#) at: 8/8/03 1:18 pm*

prozak666

Registered User

Posts: 170

(8/9/03 5:05)

[Reply](#)



Re: logic vs. belief

---

By those who have the wit to do so.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 578

(8/9/03 8:22)

[Reply](#)

Sanity

---

*Quote:*

---

G Shantz:

That is, if you want to be sane. If you don't want to be sane, then belief is a good way to go. Hey, why not believe that you're God? Or that your desk is? Makes about as much sense as anything else one could choose to believe.

---

If you believed that your desk is God how would your behaviour differ from somebody who believed logic is God?

*Quote:*

---

G Shantz::

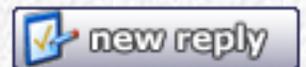
I've heard about that vibration/frequency stuff, but I've never paid it much heed. Usually it has been women telling me about it too, oddly enough. :)

---

Oh! Interesting. I thought I was alone with this new idea.  
Where did you read/hear about this?

|                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Firamir</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(8/9/03 8:26)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>        | <p>Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p>A wise gay christian friend of mine once said</p> <p>"the church can live without the gay community, but not without Africa"</p> <p>I know it is not a political discussion but if the African church did seperate itself from the synod it would deal a hard and perhaps crippling blow to Anglican Christianity.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 838<br/>(8/9/03 8:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"the church can live without the gay community, but not without Africa"</p> <p>I know it is not a political discussion but if the African church did seperate itself from the synod it would deal a hard and perhaps crippling blow to Anglican Christianity.</p> <hr/> <p>Why?</p>     |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 179<br/>(8/9/03 11:53 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p>Egypt have their own Pope. I think a lot of African nations do. Is that not separated from the Vatican enough? Yet the Vatican seems to be unharmed by it.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ynithrix at: 8/9/03 11:54 am</i></p>                                                                                               |

|                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1131<br/>(8/9/03 11:58)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p>Prozak wrote,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yes, both need to be killed...By those who have the wit to do so.</p> <hr/> <p>You talk a lot of shit, Prozak. Do it, or you are just another loudmouthed pussy that runs when shit gets hot.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 181<br/>(8/9/03 12:20)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>Re: Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p>Why not go the full way--<a href="http://www.vhemt.org/">www.vhemt.org/</a>.<br/>The 'wonders' of free speech seem not to end.</p>                                                                                                                                                      |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

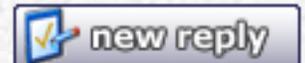
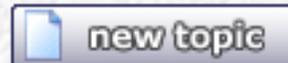
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Gay Bishop](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">suergaz</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1350<br>(8/9/03 12:38)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: Gay Priest</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think killing a bishop would be the wittiest thing to do, I wouldn't be seen dead near one.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <a href="#">Firamir</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 8<br>(8/11/03 6:20)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>    | <p>Oh dear</p> <hr/> <p>I think a couple of things need explaining.</p> <p>One, this debate has nothing to do with Roman Catholicism, they are not thinking of electing any gay bishops. It is about the Anglican synod, lead by Rowan Williams (the archbishop of canturbury) who are debating whether or not to elect openly gay bishops.</p> <p>Two, the african church has made it patently clear that if Gay Bishops are elected then it will leave the synod. As Anglicanism is growing fastest in Africa the west would be left on its own, perhaps to fade away.</p> <p>I hope this helps those of you thinking in the dark.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 175<br/>(8/11/03 7:03)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Oh dear</p> <hr/> <p>Killing Christians/Jews is rarely unwise, unless you get caught!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">wannabealot</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(8/11/03 15:04)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>The Episopalian Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>Science has already proven that male homosexuality is caused by too much testosterone in the womb during a critical stage of development of the male fetus - either from the mother being under stress or too many previous males being carried by the mother (enlightening about the quote about the seventh son of the seventh son in the bible, huh?). Anyway, male homosexuality is not a choice of the individual, but a condition into which he was born. Why would God disown someone who He created that way?</p> |
| <p><a href="#">MortHandleson</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(8/11/03 18:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                               | <p>Choices meet absolutes</p> <hr/> <p>This is an interesting topic as the absolute nature of doctrine is being challenged by popular sympathy. Homosexuality has become mainstream and unoffensive to many people and the people who are against it now must swim against that stream. It must be a powerful stream to have the religious right floating towards tolerance.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 840<br/>(8/12/03 15:05)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                              | <p>Re: The Episopalian Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Science has already proven that male homosexuality is caused by too much testosterone in the womb during a critical stage of development of the male fetus -</p> <hr/> <p>Surely you mean too little testosterone?</p> <p>And how could the previous sexes of offspring already born affect the</p>                                                                                                                                                                                        |

hormone status of the current fetus?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 505

(8/12/03 21:45)

Reply



Re: The Episopalian Gay Bishop

---

Yep, the way I understood it, the relative presence of testosterone decides the relative male/femaleness of the brain regardless of gender, not sexuality.

Could you point us to something about this mulitple child thing coz I've never heard of that one.

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 361

(8/13/03 10:24)

Reply



Re: Sanity

---

*Quote:*

---

G Shantz:

That is, if you want to be sane. If you don't want to be sane, then belief is a good way to go. Hey, why not believe that you're God? Or that your desk is? Makes about as much sense as anything else one could choose to believe.

DEL:If you believed that your desk is God how would your behaviour differ from somebody who believed logic is God?

---

If someone believed logic was God, ie. valued it highly, they would apply it to every facet of their existence and eventually become enlightened. Is it logical to have emotions? Is it logical to experience anxiety, lust, hate, fear or shame? No, it is not. Because these things are caused, they have nothing to do with us and only obscure our true natures, which are empty.

*Quote:*

---

G Shantz:

I've heard about that vibration/frequency stuff, but I've never paid it much heed. Usually it has been women telling me about

it too, oddly enough. :)

DEL: Oh! Interesting. I thought I was alone with this new idea.  
Where did you read/hear about this?

---

I have heard my mother and two other women mention vibrations and different speeds of this. I think things vibrating at different speeds make different things. I think it is a misunderstanding of a Buddhist conception, but I don't know much about Buddhism.

Gregory Shantz

[Rairun](#)

Registered User

Posts: 111

(8/13/03 13:35)

[Reply](#)

Re: Gay Bishop

---

*Quote:*

---

If someone believed logic was God, ie. valued it highly, they would apply it to every facet of their existence and eventually become enlightened. Is it logical to have emotions? Is it logical to experience anxiety, lust, hate, fear or shame? No, it is not. Because these things are caused, they have nothing to do with us and only obscure our true natures, which are empty.

---

If our true natures are empty, wouldn't logic obscure them too? Logical thought is caused in the exact same way as anxiety, lust, hate, fear or shame.

The person known as Gregory Shantz is talking about the true nature of something else. Gregory Shantz is all caused and there's nothing illogical about his thoughts and feelings. It'd be illogical if he was that empty thing he's talking about, but he isn't.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 362

(8/16/03 13:52)

[Reply](#)



Re: Gay Bishop

---

My life had no beginning, nor does it have an ending, either. In fact, I'm not even alive. In fact, if you want to go even deeper, I'm not even writing this, because there is no 'Gregory Shantz' whose qualities we can absolutely define. He is whatever he is becoming at any given moment, whatever he is thinking about, that is what he is. He's a collection of appearances, a body, a mind, a pinecone. How do I know this for certain? By thinking about it logically.

Does that answer you question, Matheus?

I'm writing this in a park where it's quite peaceful. I was lightly disturbed, earlier, by a squirrel knocking pinecones out of a tree. All those thumping noises beside me, and not knowing what the cause was, was frightening, at first. When we know the cause, we have nothing more to fear.

One is all alone, in Enlightenment.

The good thing about enlightenment is that you can still do what you did before and enjoy it on a higher level

Greg

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1372

(8/16/03 18:55)

[Reply](#)

-

---

Gregory Shantz knows for certain that he is a pinecone by thinking about it logically.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 363

(8/17/03 3:24)

[Reply](#)

--

---

Heh. Yeah, I stand by that.

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1038  
(8/22/03 12:07)

[Reply](#)



Re: --

---

I may have said this previously. If so, forgive me.

I don't give a shit about whether or not a bishop is gay. I don't give a shit whether or not the president of the United States is gay.

Faizi

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1398  
(8/22/03 13:13)

[Reply](#)

---

---

But surely you must feel for the bishops son or the presidents wife since the horror of gaiety is just so horrible. 

[drowden](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 1349  
(8/22/03 14:27)

[Reply](#)



Re: ---

---

Well, at the rate that the current American President is bugging things, he may as well be gay.

Dan Rowden

[drowden](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 1350  
(8/22/03 14:27)

[Reply](#)



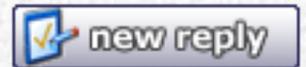
Re: ---

---

At the rate that the current American President is bugging things, he may as well be gay.

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(8/22/03 22:39)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Women priests. Great, great. Now there's priests of both sexes I don't listen to. Ha, fuck, I don't care. Have a hermaphrodite one. I don't fucking care. Have one with three dicks and eight titties. You know, have one with gills and a trunk, i might go to that meeting.<br/>Bill Hicks</p> <hr/> <p>I think this applies equally to homosexual priests.</p> <p>Hywel</p> |
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(8/3/04 5:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Gay Bishop</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**



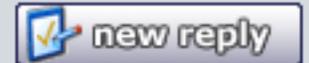


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

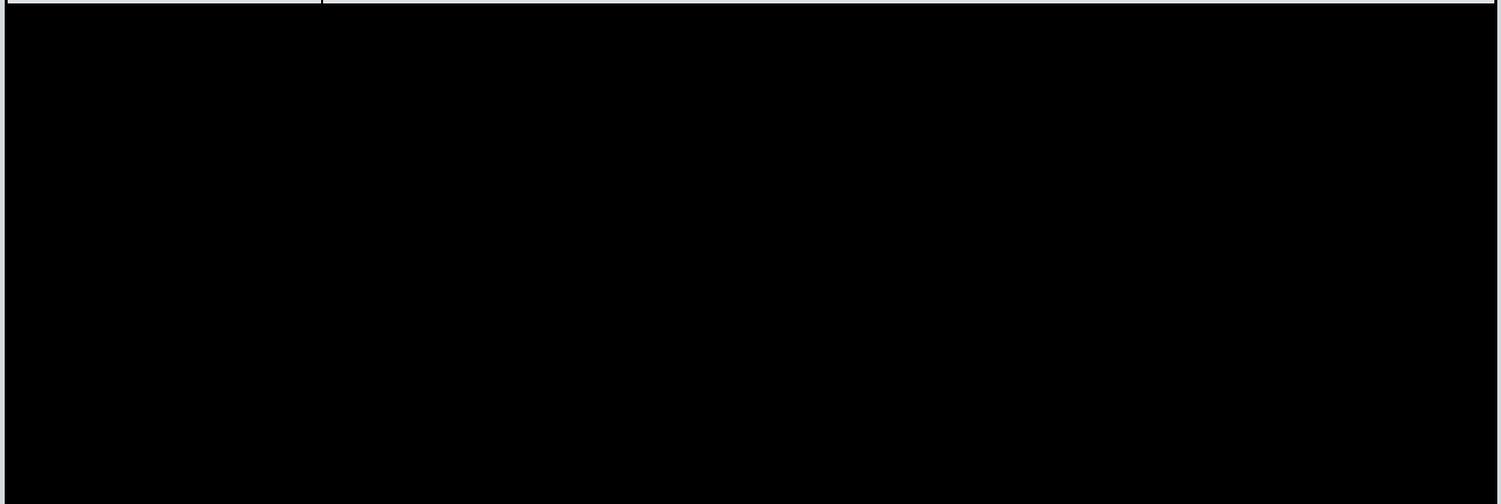
> Genius and the Gollum/Smeagol syndrome



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 944<br/>(1/26/04 7:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Genius and the Gollum/Smeagol syndrome</p> <hr/> <p>The Genius never tells lies.<br/>He has no need to.<br/>You know that is true.<br/>On consideration I'll take it further.<br/>The Genius cannot lie.<br/>Only stupid and clever people tell lies.<br/>Sometimes they are stupid.<br/>Sometimes they are clever.<br/>Ah! The answer cannot be stupid or clever.<br/>The last time you lied you thought you were clever.<br/>The last time you lied you realised you were stupid.<br/>The last time you told the truth you felt justified.<br/>The last time you told the truth you regretted it.<br/>Ah! The answer cannot be in truth or lies.<br/>Everyone around me is a closed system.<br/>I am a closed system to everyone around me.<br/>I opened up and nobody liked what was inside.<br/>They opened up and I didn't like what was inside any of them.<br/>Ah! The answer cannot be open or closed.<br/>You cannot attain Genius by effort.<br/>Genius comes to you at the very point that your efforts are exhausted.<br/>Ah! How do I sustain the optimum level of exhaustion?<br/>Are you saying the answer is a question?</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Rairun<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 181<br>(1/26/04 9:33 am)<br>Reply                                                                                    | ...<br><hr/> No, the answer is that the genius doesn't give a fuck about sustaining the optimum level of exhaustion.                                                                                                                              |
| Rairun<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 181<br>(1/26/04 9:39 am)<br>Reply                                                                                    | ...<br><hr/> Unless he cares about sustaining the optimum level of exhaustion. :P                                                                                                                                                                 |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 949<br>(1/26/04 6:37 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                       | -----<br><hr/> Something must be sustained.<br>For every action there is an equal an opposite reaction. No?                                                                                                                                       |
| Naturyl <br>Registered User<br>Posts: 110<br>(1/26/04 6:44 pm)<br>Reply | Re: -----<br><hr/> I think it's a pretty good piece. You don't gain insight until your eyes close in frustration and you stop looking outward. After all, it's insight, not oversight.<br><br>Shit, I just made that up. Not bad. Not bad at all. |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 952<br>(1/26/04 6:47 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                       | -----<br><hr/> Very good.                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 469  
(1/27/04 12:06 am)  
Reply



Re: -----

---

*I am a closed system to everyone around me.  
I opened up and nobody liked what was inside.  
They opened up and I didn't like what was inside any of them.  
Ah! The answer cannot be open or closed.*

Well I hope you don't give up trying. Eventually you may work out how to communicate the truths you sense, so that others feel inclined to like you. IMO, the fact that you used the word 'like' indicates that you have not yet grasped ultimate truth as yet, it is clouded. At least you have more sense of what being alive is than most other people.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2131  
(1/27/04 12:51 am)  
Reply

---

---

**Quote:**

---

The Genius cannot lie

---

.  
This line which isn't true, should be changed to 'the genius cannot lie to himself'

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 659  
(1/27/04 4:00 am)  
Reply

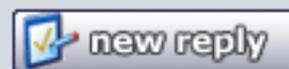
Re: ---

---

I like that, Del.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(1/27/04 7:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Ah! The answer cannot be in truth or lies.</p> <hr/> <p>oh the glorious tales i told<br/>woven with lovely lies<br/>the truth makes my story<br/>untold as i close my<br/>mouth and die</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2135<br/>(1/27/04 11:15 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>The last bit should be, "-as I clear the edge, and fly."</p>                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(1/27/04 5:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>thats cool</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

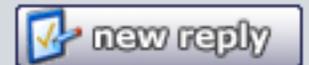
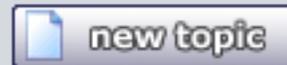


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> genius country



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(2/19/04 12:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>genius country</p> <hr/> <p>genius country<br/>2004.1.14<br/>2004.1.8</p> <p>I am thinking on the train :) I think about the next years, first, the stupifying system which build by Mao Zedong have already be smashed by me, I only need to spread my articles, this will be done half an year later, and this revolution will take peacefully, as it only need thinking. China will surely become the strongest country, as Marxism and Nietzsche's thinking are merged now. My thinking will not only change China, but also the whole human. Weininger's thinking haven't take effect yet, so, second, I will research woman problem more deep, why female geniuses are hide. The third thing i do is change the whole human by my thinking, this need to know foreigner and foreign countries, so i will go abroad. After all of these things done, I can pursue my next dream: become a physicist :)</p> <p>Except drink milk everyday(so your head won't be tired), keep drink one small mouth of water frequently(so your head won't become heat).</p> <p>One policy we need to apply is forbid tobacco planting.</p> <p>2004.1.9<br/>Reading "Anthropological Linguistics: An Introduction".<br/>====</p> <p>Good examples of articulate knowledge are our knowledge of street names or the causes of the Russian Revolution. Good examples of tacit knowledge</p> |

are how to drive a car or how to speak a language. Tacit knowledge does not take the form of logically connected chains of reasoning; its structure is perhaps most clearly manifested in the act of understanding: the creative grasping together of disjointed parts into a comprehensive whole.

==

Tao can't tell to you directly as it is a whole. Study articulate knowledge, learn tacit knowledge.

We should add the computer games course in the senior high school, so they won't play computer games everyday after come to the university.

"It is well established by now that humans belong to the class of animals called apes, our closest living relative being the chimpanzee, with which we share some 98 per cent of our genes". So, the difference of genes between genius and the normal people should be very small, such as 0.1%, but this is already very big difference.

genius country!

After more and more people accepted my thinking, a genius country will build up naturally.

In the genius country, spiritual things all are free, such as software, GNU/Linux have already done this work, books are freely available on the Internet, and most people read books on the computer.

High education will be free as in Germany, the present China education is too expensive, to learn, we only need a computer connect to the Internet.

After more and more country become genius country, the earth are unified.

Why i never feel alone or boring? Because i am thinking, i am learning.

2004.1.10

I am sure my thinking will make geniuses won't be hide anymore. Most geniuses I acquainted only play computer games for four years in the university, then they will be hide in the society. I will tell each of them that you are a genius, then they know what to do in their whole life.

I think about why i am so wise. It should have some relation to hereditary, as both my father and mother are very clever, although both of them are hide in the society. Then, is it possible to make others as wise as me? No, genius is by born.

China is really a animal farm. I mean the people i see in the railway station

are really animals.

Except genius and genius killer, there exists many normal people, the reborn of human is inevitable, the normal people is very weak on intelligence and will, I think their morality is weak too, their morality is only normal no-danger animal morality. The difference between superman and normal human become very big now.

We don't kill them, just separate from them is OK, now this is happening as the separation between city and village, but this is not enough. We need to build a genius country, it consist by the elite of the whole human on the earth. Or, another way, we need to limit their propagation.

Nietzsche predicated the first superman's born, now, i predicate the human's reborn.

Limit their propagation is the better way.

I know it is hard for you to understand my thinking, but superman can understand me, more and more supermen will born, the superman is full of love, but ruthless as the same time.

I am different from hitler, I don't advocate war, I have the highest morality, i am full of love.

The key is whether genius have some relation with heredity.

What is the value of animals? They can't create any spiritual things, presently they can create physical things, but superman can create more, especially as the science developed. So animal will disappear at last, it is inevitable.

We should focus on make more and more supermen born first, we needn't pay attention on animals.

I get home in the afternoon, i have see the snow on the travel :)

Human's stupid astonished me, normal people can't understand my philosophy at all, just like they can't understand Einstein's relativity :\_) I think about male genius killer and normal female genius killer again, my view point are surely right, I think about the female genius killer, I confirmed this too, because she really stopped Zhang Yong from thinking, i chat with Zhang Yong last night, his design decision on LinQ get wrong again and again, he must waste much time to realize it, but my opinion was right at the beginning.

I won't wait the stupid people to accept my thinking, I will put my philosophy into practice in the next years, build a company, first, make geniuses can gain the living, second, build a university, third, build a research center, fourth, extend my company to worldwide. Money is collected as the genius foundation. Then, the earth is changed by me.

In the next semester i can make many pdf files which collect the books that can help you to understand my thinking.

To limit animals' propagation, we can do this: if they only have one child, we will support their living. their children are given the same education too, because their children are still possible be a genius. To ourselves, two children is the best.

One thing, don't despise normal people, or i despise you. We are animals too, it is only we have many things that they don't have.

We should do our best to help them, except their propagation.

To talk with others is so hard, they can't understand my thinking and my plane at all, it have no difference to make a animal to understand human.

Normal people is animal to me at all now as they only need to alive, all learning are not in their world at all, they can't sense the love any more, only care for money.

Enlighten human, can you understand me? Human are being animals, can you understand me? Our responsibility is so big, we need to devote our whole life on this work.

Why i want to enlighten human? because i love human. Am i saying these words indignantly? No, I say these words full of love and misery. Do you know how miserable life that normal people are leading? Especially they can't sense their miserable at all.

What is needed by a infant? love and things to learn, as he/she needn't worry about the living. Human have the ability to needn't worry about living now, what we need is love and learning. Don't forget your original nature.

Unlike Nietzsche, I needn't wait for 100 years for the next people to understand my thinking, every genius at the age of about 20 can understand me, but you need to keep thinking to fellow my thinking.

I think fear blood is not a psychology defect, but as a indication of love human. I don't fear the blood of animals, or the blood in the computer games (quake3). I fear the blood shedding on the body of people. A article describe the blood meticulously can make me very fear too. I still remember in the senior high school, Xiao Xiangnv's dairy about the blood when swimming have touched my heart, i imagine it and fear it very much. My successor should fear blood too.

I love my father, my mother and my younger brother, love is connected by heart, now it is very easy to connect the heart to my mother and young brother, but my heart is hard to connect to my father, my father begin to lost the heart in the last one year because of gambling.

I can just see the reality, I can determine whether you are a human or animal, a genius or a genius killer, just by the photo. I view your photo as a whole.

I am the first superman? I think i am just the first human.

Communicate to your father, although it seems unable to communicate at all at first, continue, then you will discover his wisdom, and your heart is connected with him at last. Your father's wisdom can help you very much.

We misunderstand each other because lack communication.

How to determine whether you started your thinking? Once started, you can never stop.

Develop your ability to get on well with every type of people, you can gain the wisdom from them and by get on with them.

Everyone share some thing with animal, the superman is just have those things nearly disappeared at last, Weininger get this too: "There are few people who do not have one or more animal faces; and those animals which they look like, also resemble them in behavior".

Beautiful girl is just more human than other girls.

On boy it is the same, but most people's view point is not very right, and boy often only become handsome after grown up. Andersen's "The Ugly Duckling" described this.

Superman is just a complete human. May be i should use superhuman now, as there are superwoman too, the female genius.

I think Jiang Qin is a female genius, her achievement is very good in the senior high school, and she is very beautiful, but her smile looks a little wooden, just as I look very drowsily at the same time.

Oh, yes, it is not strange, animals' life are really not miserable to themselves, I understand now, I never need to save human, or save animals :  
\_) I just lead my life with my girl, yes, this is doing nothing.

2004.1.12

Real genius won't be hide. Nietzsche have done the work of make genius won't go mad, Weininger have done the work of make genius won't commit suicide.

I am the first superman, the first genius that can lead happy life.

Genius is by born, i think genius is hereditary as talent too. If a male genius make love with a female genius, their children should be geniuses. In the history, many male genius didn't get married or committed suicide, they didn't have children. Most male genius didn't marry with a female genius, but a woman with many genes of animal(ugly woman or stupid woman), so their children are not geniuses. So, what need to do? I think i should try to acquaint many beautiful girls, make love with them, our children should be geniuses. I know those girls love me and are willing to make love with me too as they are seeking me too. male genius find female genius at last.

The renaissance of China is inevitable, the reborn of human is inevitable.

Hu Jingtao is handsome, i trust him :\_)

Nietzsche is handsome, Weininger is handsome, yes, we are common on this, because, male genius is handsome, female genius is beautiful.

I discovered the secret of genius :\_)

Human understand human at last :)

In normal case, i will get married with a girl, but according to my thinking, i should have children with more girls, will my action make normal boys have no girl? i think it should haven't much effect, as genius is very seldom.

Is genius really hereditary? Anyway, I should practice too. I know the geniuses who accepted my thinking will think so too. This is one principle of the genius religion. Yes, Richard Stallman get the same idea as me too:"I believe in love, but not monogamy".

The superman should have more children, this is required by evolution. In the history, normal people have many children, the people who is wise, whose intelligence, morality, will are much better than normal people just have no child or less child, this is the reason why human stopped evolution in quality, this is the reason why genius is so seldom. We should change our old, wrong tradition.

Oh, polygamy is not a new thing, Chinese tradition was just polygamy. Yes, this is the good thing in Chinese tradition, completely renounce Chinese tradition is wrong. This can explain why Chinese is a very wise people too.

Absorb the good things of western countries, remain the good things of Chinese tradition. I know my philosophy is really merged western philosophy and Chinese traditional ideology.

Animal morality is only for alive, it is good in most case, but, once you want to do something surmount alive, it become your obstacle, so i ask you to develop your morality to the superman morality.

Animal wisdom is only for alive too.

Have you get to see human are being animals? Do you find what you need to do in your whole life? We can't make animal become human, but their children are not animals, we should do our best to prevent their children from become animals.

Every child should given education, we need to done this.

Human don't despise animals, only some animals despise other animals.

You needn't try to make animals understand you, listen to them and nod is OK. Keep silence, smile and thinking, animals' affairs are non-sense at all, while your thinking is unimaginable at all to them too.

I am going to build a big company several years later, put my philosophy ideology into practice, achieve a genius country like ideal society. If you want to join, you can study my philosophy thinking, absorb the mental effort which i give you, train your body, become good at English, study Linux, build your personal society, read the books which i recommended to you, write essay, recall your childhood, train the ability of meditation, etc. :  
\_) I am not dreaming, you know i am both good at the humanities and the science, and acquainted many geniuses(most of them play games everyday in the university) who have nothing to do, and i am a psychologist by born. have no problem of manage, hehe, you can see these things too, i am archiving this life plan step by step :) I am writing the book "Genius

Country" to build the business manage theory presently.

æ^'â††â††â†† â¹'â•ŽâŠžâ, €ä, ºâ¤šâ... -â•, i¼CEâ°†æ^'çš,,â"²â-lâ½"ç³»æŠ•â...  
¥â®žè-µi¼CEâ®žçŽ°â¤©æ%•â½²è^-çš,,ç•†æf³ç¤¾¾¾¼š¼CEé€ ç!•â... "â°ç  
±»ã€€,â!,æžœä½ æf³âŠ â...¥i¼CEâ°±â-lâ¹ æ^'çš,,â"²â-læ  
€•æf³i¼CEâ•,æ"¶æ^'ç»™ä½ çš,,ç²¾ç¥žâŠ>é†•i¼CE"»ç,¼è°«â½"i¼CEç²¾é  
€šè<±è^-i¼CEâ-lâ¹ Linuxi¼CEâ¶¶â½œä, ºâ°â,»é¡µi¼CE~...è^-»æ^'æŽ"è••çš  
,,â¹i¼CEâ†™éš•ç-»i¼CEâ>žâ¡†ç«¥â¹ i¼CEâÝâ...»æ²%æ€•çš,,èf½âŠ>ç-%  
ç-%o :\_) æ^'â-â,•æ~â•šæç!â"i¼CEâ¡°æœ-æ•¥â°±æ-†ç•†â...¼é€š¼CEè®  
¤è-†â, €â¤šâ, ®æ²¡â°â•šçš,,â¤©æ%•(â¾^â¤šâœ"â¤šâ-lé†CEâ¤â  
¤©çŽ©æ,,æ^•)i¼CEæ^'â^æ~â¤©ç"Ýçš,,â¡fç•†â-lâ®¶i¼CEç®¡ç•†æ²¡é—®é  
ç~i¼CEâ'µâ'µi¼CEâ½ ä¹Ýâ-â»¥çœ<â°i¼CEæ^'æ-fâ, €æ-¥â, €æ-¥âœ°â®žçŽ  
°ç•€è¡™ä, ºâ°ç"Ýè®¡â" :) ç>®â%•æ^'æ-fâœ"â†™ã€Šâ¤©æ%•â½²ã€<â,  
€ä!æ•¥è¡è¡CEâ¼â,šç®¡ç•†çš,,ç•†è®â»è®¾ã€,

I think about how to guarantee geniuses can earn the living in the society for hours. This need to gain money at first, to gain money, build a company is best, then expand our company to every field, i still don't know how to earn money most efficiently, i think it is just because i still lack the society experiences, so, i should not think about this at first, just learn everything, then our company will surely defeat other companies, as our company is consist by geniuses, and we are fully learned. Step by step, let's learn everything at first.

I have to trust my thinking, because it is out by reasoning.

What earn money at most? New technique, so learn everything, then we can develop new techniques. I know how to earn money at last :\_) Genius is good at creating new things, undoubtedly, we are confident on this :)

What wrong? I begin to pursue money :\_) This is easy to understand, my pursue money is different from others, yes, there is a famous sentence: first, see mountain, it is mountain, second, see mountain, it is not mountain, third, see mountain, it is still mountain. Good, now i pursue money as others now.

Our company will be larger than IBM :) After gain enough money, we can begin to build the genius country, genius country is not a country on a island, but the whole earth. So the earth is unified. And, the earth will be unified peacefully.

Then, we start to explore the universe.

Genius country company! How cool it is :\_)



€CEç°çâ, 1/2â•â...¬â•, æœ%œâ•-ç^±çš,,ç%œ1ç, 1, â¾4®è1/2-â...¬â•, æ¾3/4ç  
„¶æ~æf³â»°ç««ä, €ä, ä, •â>1/2, ä, •è; †èš, èš•çª•æœ%œâ¥1/2ä, •â®1æ~“â»°èµ•æ•¥â•  
`èç«ä°°ä, €è,,šè, ©âž®çš,,â•±é™©, é†`â±±â~>, è´çä, »çš,,æf³æ³•, è±ªæ°æ—  
©â°±è; †æ—¶ä°†, MPlayerâ¼€â•´ç», „æœ%œä, Šç™³/4â••é»`â®ç, ä½ æ  
€žæ~â¹æ%œ<, ç°çæ—ä, €çœ<â°±çÿÿé•“æ~æf³é• æ”¿â°œâ...»,  
â••â°°é†â>ççš,,â•±è ¥æ~â¿...ç,,¶çš,,i¼CEæœ%œç, 1æ-†â-|ç´ â...»çš,,é½çÿÿ  
¥é•“â••â°°é€šâ,, é½æ~èç«æ%œ“è ¥, â½“ç,,¶, æ^`â»¬è¶...â°°â°±ä, •â•CEâ°† :  
\_)

æ^`â»¬â...¬â•, è´è¿™çš•æ †è-: ç|•æ-ççš•æ•ççfÿè•%œã€,

èµšé´±çš,,æ¹æ³•æ^`â¹ÿæf³â†°æ•¥â°†, ä, •è; †â...^ä, •â`Šè-%œä½ ,  
ä½œä, °â•†â, šæœ°â-†, â...¶â®žâ²ç»•â`Šè-%œä½ ä°†, ä, •è; †ä½ æ²¿æœ%œæ  
„•è-†â°.

Weininger: "Art creates, science destroys the sensory world; that is why the artist is erotic and sexual, the scientist asexual. Optics destroys light", this can be unified, as scientist can be artist too now, being sexual and asexual at the same time.

æ^`â-œæ¬ççš,,è•:

ä°°ä¹<â•, æ€šæœ¬â-,, æ€šç>, è¿´, ä¹ ç>, è¿œ. Human nature is good by born.

âç`â®¶çš,,â...¼ç^±. Love human.

â±âžÿ: ä, ¾ä, -çš†æµšæ^`ç<¬æ, ...i¼CEâ¼—ä°çš†é†°œæ^`ç<¬é†’. I can understand his words. Only genius can understand genius.

ç”ÿä°žâ¿šæ, £, æ-»ä°žâ®%œä¹•. I always remember this words in my heart, it tell you keep thinking.

â-|è€CEæ—¶ä¹ ä¹<, ä, •ä°è¬`â¹ž? â-|, study, ä¹, learn. â•¬ä, -â½²ä°°â•´æ—

©â¿~â°†â-|ä, žä¹ çš,,âCEâ°â«„ä»¥ä, °â-|â¹ âªæ~â-|, æœ€è¿´`æ%œ•æ••â†°è†ªâ-|çš  
„æ¹, â¿µ, ä¹ÿâ°±æ~â¹ .

æœ%œæœ<è†ªè¿œæ¬¹æ•¥, ä, •ä°è¹â¹ž? â•©æ%œ•é½1/2â¿¿ä°œæœ<â•<, ä½†ä, •  
herd together, æ%œ€ä»¥"è†ªè¿œæ¬¹æ•¥".

é”™: error, è¬: mistake.

æ— æf...æ~ ruthless, ä, •æ~ nolove.

make love æ~æœ%œé•“ç•†çš,, â•©æ%œ•æ,,ÿâ•—â¾—â†°æ•¥. to è¬  
`æ~žâ°†ç”•æ€šçš,,ä, »âš`æ€š.

ç%œ©æž•â¿...â••. è¿™æ~ä, -â½²æœ€æ±çš,,ä, €â•¥è•.

é¿°â...¶è†ªç,,¶. è¿™æ~æ^`çš,,è¿CEâš`âžÿâ™, ä¹ÿæ~æ^`ä, €ç>´â¹èš, çš  
„âžÿâ» .

â½>â®¶âçç•CE: çœ<â±±æ~â±±, çœ<â±±ä, •æ~â±±, çœ<â±±è¿~æ~â±±.

â-|è€CEä, •æ€•â™ç½”i¼CEæ€•è€CEä, •â-|â™æ®†. ä, €è¬¬â°°â-|â°†â°  
±æ~â, •æ€•, â¾â°šâ°ç»•â,, æ€•â•´æ~æ²¿æœ%œâ-i¼CEé½1/2â•ÿâ•šâ°

è; TMä, rç, 1çš,, ä°ä° 'ä1<â•^â° 'ã€,  
ä, €ä±<ä, •æ%«ä1/2•ä»¥æ%«â¤@ä, <. ä°•â®æ‡†CEâžfâœ¾4èç<ä,  
€ç> 'æ~æ^'âž»æ%»çš,, :\_) ä... ¶â®žæ^'æœ€æ‡†', ä, »è!•æ~â^«ä°é f1/2ä, •æ  
%»æ^'æ%•æ%» :)  
æ•žç™1/2: â¤@ç»'ÿæ^'æ%•â;...æœ%ç»'. ä1/2 ä1ÿçÿÿé•«è‡â±æ~æ%•, ä°-ç  
¤¾4ä14šâ¥1/2âf•âœ°'â'Sè-°ä1/2 ä1/2 æ2;æœ%ä»€ä1^ç»'â¤,, ä, •è; ‡ç>, ä; ;è; TMâ•  
¥è-, ç>»â1æ2;æœ%é»™.  
æ—©é¤•â•fè¥±, ä, -é¤•â•fâ¥1/2, æ™šé¤•â•fâ°'. ä1/2'ç,, ¶, è!â•fæ—©é¤•â¾4  
—âÿ1â...»â‡°æ—©èµ•çš,, ä1 æf-, è!èffâ•fâ¥1/2â°±è!ç>»â,, é»ç, 1/4è«ä1/2'.  
éçœâ•â, •è; •æ€'ä°žç%©. ä'µâ'µ, æ^'â¾4æ—©â°±æ~žç™1/2è; TMé«ç•†â°†,  
ä1ÿâ°±æ~ä, •â µæ°°.  
æ^'ä, •ç»ÿæ°°. æ^'ä1ÿæ~, ä'µâ'µ, ä, •è; ‡è; TMâ•æ~æ^'ä1/2œä, °ä, €ä, °â•â-  
©æ—¶çš,, çš¶æ€•, â!, æžœä1/2 è¶šâ°†ç•CE, ä1/2 ä°±ä1/4šâ•çž°æ^'â•æ^'â°†ä,  
€ä, °è¶...ä°°, ä1ÿâ°±æ~é—°ç»µ, ä14šâ•â°†é>éœ†â1^â°•.  
æµ•ç°ç™¾4â••, æœ%â®1ä1fâ¤š.  
â¤šè¾4@ä, •è€€. ä; °çš,, è-æ~çœÿç•†, ä1/2 ä, •è; TMæ •è®  
¤ä, °æ^'ä1ÿä, •ä14šâž»è•ÿä1/2 è¾4©, è‡â°±â¤šçœ<ç, 1ä1â-1âž».

æ%°1è-, :  
â¤@â°†é™•â¤šä»»ä°žæ~ä°°ä1ÿ, ä;...â...è<â...¶â;fâ;—, äšâ...¶ç-<é°, é  
¥;ä...¶â1/2"è,¤. ä, •è!â, °â•¶â°°ä, §â¤±â;fâ;—, ä1/4, â°•è°«ä1/2', ä¾4—èffç—  
...ç-%œ%¾4ç•†ç»±, è°«ä1/2'æ~é•©â1/2çš,, æœ-é'±.  
â...^â¤@ä, <ä1^â;§è€CEâ;§, ä°žâ¤@ä, <ä1^â1•è€CEä1•. ä, •çÿÿé•«æ~âç  
fç•CEä, •â¤ÿé«è;~æ~æœ%ç, 1â•‡, çœÿæ-fä»¥â¤@ä, <ä, °â±â»»çš,, ä°°æ~ä,  
€ç> ä;§, ä1ÿâ°±æ~ä, €ç>'âœ°æ€•è€f, ä1/2†ä»¥ä1•ä, °ä, »), ä° ä, °ä»—  
â¾4è‡â;ä; , ä, €â1/4€âš<â°±â•â»¥æfâ°â¤@ä, <ä1^çš,, âœ°é•ç, è€CEä, 'ç>, ä; ;è  
, -â®šâ14šâ®žçž°, æ%€â»¥ä1ÿæ~ä, €ç>'â1•, ä; §â1•âœ°ä»—è°«ä, šæ~ç>ÿä,  
€çš,,  
çž°â1/2ç>'ç »ç©¶â-1é—®çš,, ä, %âçfç•CE1/4CEâ€œæ~â¤œè¥;éžâ‡çç  
šæ 'i1/4CEç<-ä, šé«~æ¥1/4i1/4CEæœ>â°1/2â¤@æ¶-è-â€•i1/4CEæ-¤â...¶â, €i1/4â  
€œè;fâ, |æ, •â®1/2ç>^ä, •æ, 'i1/4CEä, °ä1/4šæ¶^â¾4—â°°æ†'æ, ^â€•i1/4CEæ-¤â...  
¶â°CEi1/4â€œä1/4—é‡CEâ-»ä»-â•fç™¾4â°i1/4CEè'ç,, ¶â»žé!-i1/4CEé, fâ°°â•  
'âœ°ç•-ç>«é'ç>šâ¤,, â€•æ-¤â...¶â, %â€€, â-1é—®ç »ç©¶â®CEâ°†â°±â°°è-  
¥â1/4€âš<æ>|æ€€€ä; ;ä;fâœ°âž»â®žè-µâ°†, âœ°â®žè-µä, -è; >ä, €æ-¥â®CEâ-  
, ç•†è®°.  
æ>æ¾4ä, œ: ä, žâ¤@æ—i1/4CEâ...¶â1•æ—ç©•i1/4ä, žâœ°æ—i1/4CEâ...¶â1•æ  
—ç©•i1/4ä, žâ°°æ—i1/4CEâ...¶â1•æ—ç©•i1/4â¤šâœ°â'CEâ¤@ç©°âœ°æ^'çš  
,, â°2â-1ä1/2"ç>»ä, -æ~æœ%â¾4é«çš,, âœ°ä1/2çš,, ä1ÿæ~æ^'â»-çš  
,, äš°é‡•æ°•æ¾4. ä°°ä, žâ°°ä1^é—'â°°è-¥ç>, ä°°â•ç^±.  
ç‡é>€â®%çÿÿé, ;é1,, ä1^â;—i1/4 æ€žâ1^èf1/2è1/2»èš†è-ÿè‡â°±ä, €èµ•é;ä  
âšçš,, ä1/4™â1/4', è; TMçš•â°â•æ~ä, €æ—¶â¤è,, 'â•çf-, è; ‡ä, €éµâ°±â¤±è  
¥â°†, æ2;æœ%æ^'çš,, "Try to be lonely as me, try to be individual as me.

Be a eagle hover in the air, don't be a sparrow in the many other sparrows" á  
øfç•Æé«~.

è´çøÿè`•á¼€á¼€æ~æœ€á½çš,,èšfá†³æ-¹æ³•, æ”á!,á‡ ä,ª•Æá-!é—  
®á½ æ~ä,•æ~á-¹á½¹æœ%œ,,•æ€•á‘€,,á!,æžœä½ è´ä,•æ~ä»-ä»-á°  
±á•-ä»¥ç-‘ä½ á•Šáœ©ä°†, æ%œ€ä»¥á¹²è,,†è´"æ~á‘€", ä»-ä»-á°±æ²;è´è-  
´ä°†, á••æ-£ç;®á®žæ~æœ%œç,¹á-œæ¬çá½¹ :\_)

Tell the true words of your heart often be the best solution, such as several  
friends ask you whether you have some affection to her, if you say no, then  
they can laugh around you for several days, so you can just say "yes", then  
they have no words to say, anyhow, you really a little like her :\_)

æf³æè´á°Šä,Šá•‘ç”ÿæ€šá...³ç³»ä,»è!•æ~æ-²æœ», æf³è!•á  
¥ç;ªæè°«è¼¹æ~á-œæ¬ç, æf³è!•á½è·ÿä½ ç”ÿä,ªá-©á•æ%œ•æ~ç^±.

Want to have sexual relations with her on the bed is mainly the sexual  
desire, want her sleep by you is like, want her borne a child for you is love.

I think milk and water is better than tea, which Nietzsche recommended. I  
don't like tea presently.

Why we all these philosophers care for the food and drink so much?  
Because we know we have to think non-stop in the whole life.

Weininger know physiognomy too. "All that a man does is physiognomical  
of him" -- Carlyle.

The female genius killer seek the genius who think woman is just only for  
cooking. The normal female genius killer seek the genius who think woman  
is weak and need his protection. Man and woman is not the same, but i  
respect them as equally, so i can gain the true love. There is no stronger or  
weaker between Yang and Yin.

Your environment is not good? Never wait it to become good. Even you  
can't change the whole environment, you can easily change your  
environment. The best environment you imagined is not good too, there  
have no good or bad environment, as all of us are in the same big  
environment.

Never pity yourself. Superman won't pity you.

Our company will often devote money to help education.

We needn't advertisement, my legend and my books are enough.

Everyone can find Americas, but only Columbus find it, when you think it

is just so so, he ask you how to make the egg stand up on the desk, all of you don't know, he stand the egg up by a little break it, then all of you know, but it is not just so so. Nietzsche say god is dead, i say i am the god. Christianity is smashed by us at last.

Genius feel not easy when wear the army clothe and stand together with others.

I look at the television, the bad man who do crime, look fierce to you, to me, they are only beaster.

Linus like drink wine too :\_)

Zhang Yong have developed several softwares in the university as me too, but unlike me, he didn't build a personal website and record his ago. So Nietzsche say Napoleon is between not-human and superman.

If you think woman is just only for cooking, you can only build a small company as a family. In the big company, men and women work together.

Now the design of my company is very like IBM now, as do many kinds of business, support education, research science, but we will be higher, as i require you to learn everything, not only become a expert. And, yes, you can find we are higher than IBM in every field, anyway, i am a philosopher, this is not strange :\_)

If our company become too big, will it become monopoly and stop economics' development? No, as we will always insist on the spirit of "Open Source".

If we insist on open source, we will can't earn many money at first, but we should have no problem to gain living, just like IBM support Linux and open source too. What will happen several years later? If Linux have no game softwares, we develop the open source games, people can download it, we can earn some money by sell CD-ROM or sell traditional version. What will happen when Linux have all the softwares that you need and freely available? Microsoft company will bankrupt! We destroyed the software economics, but software will develop more fast! We can't earn money by spiritual things, even we don't develop free software, no one can stop GNU/Linux's development. Now only the physical products can earn money. OK, i go out and visit some people first.

I know no one would like to teach me any more once talked to me. This boy sit there bod and smile for one hour, i have already say these words for

several times and begin to have no words to say, but he seems would like to nod and smile to you for another several hours. It is lucky he stand up with the smiling face at last :\_)

Listen to animal waste time :)

I find i become a idiot now, only know nod feebly, smile occasionally for no reason.

I love my mother, she love her son even he become a idiot, follow him and take care of him when her son only know nod.

Tears are in my eyes, always in my eyes.

I find i can't say i will never commit suicide with the strong will now. I need to find some human, and let my tears flow down.

I start to forget everything, what is genius country?

Tears.

This is my fate.

I go out, i am laughing while crying, tears flow down at last, the eyes are a little sting by the tears, i doubt that there have blood mixed in the tears.

Then i meet a woman, and get to know she want to introduce prostitution to me. Too interesting, Kierkegaard have the experience of try prostitution, which helped his thinking's development very much. I become a innocent boy instantly, just like a child can stop crying and start to smile instantly. We chat for a while and I pay a little money, she introduce a girl to me at last. Surely a not beautiful girl, i walk with her and talk for half an hour, it haven't much thing, then i return home. Prostitution is the most animal form life.

I become complete normal now. Don't worry me, i am surely will never commit suicide or go mad, you know, i just intend to taste those experiences by the strongest emotion, but my head will always be reasoned, so i can develop my thinking and completely understand Buddha, Jesus, Lao Tze, Chuang Tsu, Van Gogh etc. :\_)

OK, I go sleep now, then continue think about genius country company tomorrow :\_)

I lie on the bed and think for hours in the middle night. I get these things. In

fact, i have already be higher than any sage in the history, i can use my thinking to explain other people's words, but this is not very important, as mine is already the highest. What i get? Genius is just more humanly, and it is hereditary. My gene should be the best, if i make love with the humanly girl, our children will be genius too. So what i need to do is try to make love and have children with girl. Girls will be willing to have children with me, the only hindrance is the law. I can use my wisdom to cheat others, yes, i have to do this, but i cheat them to the right way, i will cheat boys that i will build a company and ask them learn eagerly first, i will cheat girls to make love with me. In fact, i don't want to cheat them, it is only because make them understand my thinking is too slow and make trouble to me. Other boys, whose gene is not as good as me, even understand this, will still don't want to agree with this, they may would like to kill me. Why i become so fond of propagation while all sages haven't much interest on this? I only do things according to my thinking, and my thinking is surely right.

To me, philosophy is terminated, although many others will surely still research philosophy for fun. There is only science left.

I only get a simple idea, the man who have better gene should have more children, which the most wise people himself just haven't understand.

Philosophy is ridiculous, what is philosophy?

I am a little tired now, sleep...

2004.1.14

One thing about the software company, if i use some money to build a company and develop free software, we can't earn money, but, we can make many big companies bankrupt, then both of us have no money to earn, but, we, geniuses, developed our ability and we can do other things. By don't earn money, we earn all the money, this is do nothing, done everything.

All pure software companies will bankrupt.

I think for hours, what should i do? I know, my thinking will change the whole human, but this change is too big.

I don't want to think about the company presently, as i know i don't want to be a boss, i only want to be a normal people. Now i need love very much, breath is hard to me.

I understand Nietzsche, think violently for tens of years, and Weininger, that devoted all of his love, then have to commit suicide, as he can't get love from others. Nothing, i won't, i know i can gain love from girls, then i can

regain my strongest will.

It is surely nothing, my will is always within me :\_) I can lead the happiest life in my whole life :) I have so many things to enjoy, so many things to learn :)

What is ultimate reality? Every people share some portion of animals, genius is humaner.

I sleep and think, build a company to earn many money is impossible. I get a idea and start to laugh :) What will i do in my later life? I will develop free software, i won't earn money by develop software, i think it is immoral. I will write books, i think don't give my book to others freely is immoral too. I will research physics and many learnings, but i don't want to stay in a university, earn living by it, and get the diploma is too much a trouble to me, i like walk in the society. It seems i must starve into death, it is lucky that I have strong body, i am very handsome and have very charming temperament, so i am going to earn living by prostitution, beautiful girl can be cheaper :\_)

æ^'â††â††â»¥â•Žâ¼€â•'è†ªç"±è½-ä»¶,æ^'ä,•æf³é€šè;†â¼  
€â•'è½-ä»¶èµšé'±,â ä,°æ^'è®âä,°è;™æ~ä,•é•"â¼çš,,æ^'â¼šç»§ç»-  
â†™ä¹, æ^'è§%â¼—è†ªâ±â†™çš,,ä¹ä,•â...è  
¹æ••â¼ç»™â^«äººâ¹ÿæ~ä,•é•"â¼çš,,æ^'â¼šç"ç©¶ç%©ç•†â-lâ'€â...  
¶â®fçš,,è®,âšâ-lé—®,ä,•è;†æ^'ä,•â-œæ-çâ¼...âœ"ä,€ä,"âšâ-  
lè†€â»¥æ•™ä¹ä,°ç"ÿ,â†-è-æ^'â¹ÿæ<üä,•â°æ-†â†-,æ^'â-œæ-çâœ"ç  
â¼ä¹ä¼šä,Šâ°âœ,,æµ•è•j.çœ<æ•¥æ^'ä,€â®šâ¼—éÿ;æ-»â°†,è;~â  
¥½æ^'è°«â½"â¼â•¥,é;üâ¼—â¼â,....â•æœ%è¶¶...è;•äººçš,,æ"è"â æ-  
â††â††â»¥â•-æ•«â,°ç"ÿ,ç¼Žâ¥³â¼~æf â¹ :\_)

Let boy prostitute, but not girl, this is the result of my philosophy, and i think this can save human.

I laugh for half an hour, i am not mad :\_)

I am so happy, i must be the greatest philosopher :)

The noblest man do the lowest work.

Buddha beg, i prostitute.

*Edited by: huzheng at: 2/19/04 2:54 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1643<br/>(2/19/04 2:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: genius country</p> <hr/> <p>I think you need to come back and edit your post and try not to cut and paste from weird programs.</p> <p>If not I'll have to edit it down myself as the format is rather haywire. What program did you write this post in, Huzheng?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1474<br/>(2/19/04 2:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Re: genius country</p> <hr/> <p>A computer with Chinese characters installed, I'll bet.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(2/19/04 2:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: genius country</p> <hr/> <p>OK now :)</p> <p>I use Mozilla, but i set the wrong codeset :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2319<br/>(2/19/04 11:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Hu Zheng, you say prostitution is the most animal life, and that geniuses are what they are by being more humanly....you are a genius, so please don't prostitute yourself! It is a waste of your time!</p>                                                               |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

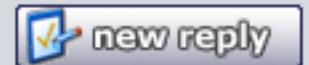
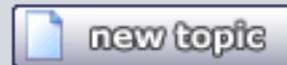
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Genius Inheritance



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 981<br/>(2/9/04 8:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>How much of Genius and the propensity for enlightenment is inherited?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1630<br/>(2/9/04 9:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>I don't there's nearly sufficient information available to speculate on whether something like a "genius gene" exists. I happen to think not. If it does, it certainly skips a hell of a lot of generations.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                          |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 982<br/>(2/9/04 9:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe it takes a lot of generations to create a Genius in the community. It is as if the Genius is the concentrated wisdom of a community over time. A concept can be diffused into the collective. It makes sense that the collective can bring about the concentration necessary to produce a Genius.</p> |

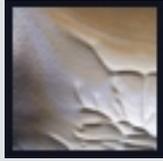
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 266

(2/10/04 12:07 pm)

Reply



Re: Genius Inheritance

---

"A number of researchers have found that individuals with faster reaction times or speed of performance on an assortment of tasks also have higher I. Q. scores on standard tests (vernon, 1987).

Further, some studies have linked speed of processing both to I.Q. and to the functioning of the central nervous system. For example, it is now possible to measure speed of conduction of neural (nerve cell) impulses such as those in the nerves of the arm. Vernon and Mori (1992) found that there was a relationship between this measure and measures of I.Q."

[Introductory Psychology, Tony Malim and Anne Birch, 1998]

I don't think this is a requirement for *being* a genius, and genius undoubtably requires the combination of a number of elements for it to manifest.

However, in our current civilisation this may be a requirement of *becoming* a genius. It's not easy to make a stand against the entirety of humanity.

Rhett

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 991

(2/10/04 6:31 pm)

Reply

Re: Genius Inheritance

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton

It's not easy to make a stand against the entirety of humanity.

---

It is not easy to make Gold from base metal.

It is not easy to understand a woman.

The secret is that you need 2 mirrors.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 270  
(2/11/04 10:14 am)  
Reply



Re: Genius Inheritance

---

*It is not easy to make Gold from base metal.  
It is not easy to understand a woman.  
The secret is that you need 2 mirrors.*

If you can give me a satisfactory and worthwhile explanation for that, you might want to consider a career as a koan writer...

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 678  
(2/11/04 10:54 am)  
Reply



Re: Genius Inheritance

---

I have two mirrors, but I can't make Gold from base metal.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 995  
(2/11/04 2:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Genius Inheritance

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton

If you can give me a satisfactory and worthwhile explanation for that, you might want to consider a career as a koan writer...

---

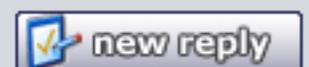
You already know that Koan cannot be explained.

The Gold is character, the process involves great heat. All impurity is consumed or detached in the heat. The fire causes pain.

To communicate with the feminine you must use the effect of the words in the context of time not the literal meaning. Therefore it is impossible to communicate with the masculine and the feminine at the same time effectively.

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Looking in the mirror has the same effect as a ring. It's an endless dead loop. The second mirror gives a view into infinity and multiple angles on the same object. But how the mirrors relate to, and effect the subject I am still meditating upon.</p>                                                                                                             |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 272<br/>(2/12/04 12:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>Models will always confuse.</p> <p>[edit: but some rare models can lead to the end of confusion - ie. Ultimate Wisdom]</p> <p>Rhett Hamilton</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 2/13/04 11:06 am</i></p>                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2290<br/>(2/12/04 1:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>DEL</p> <p>If you do two, why stop there?! Become a fucking kaleidoscope!</p> <p>Reflection is honest. Meditation, is, well, yes.</p> <p>Why do you think the ring a <i>dead</i> loop?! It is the symbol of eternity!</p> <p>I appreciate your words on fire and gold.</p>                                                         |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 997<br/>(2/12/04 6:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                              | <p>Re: Genius Inheritance</p> <hr/> <p>I'm having a lot of difficulty at the moment in recognising the inverse and the reverse of concepts together with their relationships quick enough. This is an important skill that the Genius has. As an illustration of this concept literally, try picking up a small item on a table while looking at it through a mirror.</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

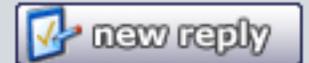


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> genius religion



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(10/28/03 9:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>genius religion</p> <hr/> <p>genius religion<br/>2003.10.28</p> <p>suergaz said this:"Are you prepared to be posthumous?! Love is strong in you." And I am still reading the last part of "Sex and Character", it is still helping me:"It is only a formal statement to say that original sin is the same in all persons; it differs materially for each person. only the founder of a religion has had original sin in its absolute form. Thus the founder of a religion is the greatest of the geniuses, for he has vanquished the most. The founder of a religion is thus the very antipodes of the emperor. He knows that he himself was the man most laden with guilt, and he atones for the guilt by his death on the cross." I get to know what i am doing now. Just as Jesus tell everyone original sin born in all person, i am telling every boy they are born genius, i am creating a religion, these boys who accept my idea, will believe himself as a genius in all his life, he will spread my book to every boys in the world, and, i am the genius in the absolute form, i am the greatest of the geniuses, as i am the founder of genius religion...what i am doing? I. I am just be confirmed again by Otto Weininger's theory! my fate...</p> <p>Here are two paragraphs from "Sex and Charater":</p> <p>=====</p> <p>Our age is not only the most Jewish but the most feminine. It is a time when art is content with daubs and seeks its inspiration in the sports of animals; the time of a superficial anarchy, with no feeling for Justice and the State; a time of communistic ethics, of the most foolish of historical</p> |

views, the materialistic interpretation of history; a time of capitalism and of Marxism; a time when history, life, and science are no more than political economy and technical instruction: a time when genius is supposed to be a form of madness; a time with no great artists and no great philosophers; a time without originality and yet with the most foolish craving for originality; a time when the cult of the Virgin has been replaced by that of the Demivierge. It is the time when pairing has not only been approved but has been enjoined as a duty.

But from the new Judaism the new Christianity may be pressing forth; mankind waits for the new founder of religion, and, as in the year one, the age presses for a decision. The decision must be made between Judaism and Christianity, between business and culture, between male and female, between the race and the individual, between unworthiness and worth, between the earthly and the higher life, between negation and the God-like. Mankind has the choice to make. There are only two poles, and there is no middle way.

=====

I understand everything happened these days now. Things are inevitable! No one can stop it. Yes, Otto Weininger have already anticipated what i am doing these days by 100 years ago, just as Nietzsche have announced the one who understand his book will appear 100 years later. It is me. Boys, have you understand it?! If you don't trust me, you can trust Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, they both have already been respected as genius by everyone in the world, and I, I am the genius, will be agreed with by everyone in the world soon! Every word in Otto Weininger and Nietzsche's books are right, I am just merge them and develop it more further, even Nietzsche's opinion on woman is right(i have already described in the previous article "super boy philosophy"), I develop it more further by understand girl and understand the whole female at last. The one who stand on Otto Weininger and Nietzsche's shoulders is the genius, everyone know this.

Boys, have you understand it now?! Review the history of recent 2000 years, why, all of those great scientists, all of those great litterateurs, all of those great artists, all of those great philosophers, all of the geniuses! have their so miserable life, so miserable death?! Do you need me to list some names here? Giordano Bruno, van Gogh, Beethoven, Nietzsche, Otto Weininger...All of they have miserable life, people seems take genius will have miserable life for granted now, any one of you asked why? Now we get the answer. I am the man who mankind waits for 2000 years! I am the greatest genius who geniuses waits for 2000 years! After Jesus created Christianity 2000 years ago, we, geniuses, have our miserable life for 2000

years! I am the greatest of the geniuses, the savior of geniuses, who will create a new religion, the genius religion, which will save all the geniuses from miserable life! which will defeat Christianity! God is dead, here comes the new religion. Geniuses, then, our happy life comes...

All the geniuses, not only the boys, including you, man, do you understand? Our happy life comes! Genius will have happy life, this will be taken for granted by everyone!

All the male are my friends! Especially the thinking male. Help these haven't started thinking male to start their thinking, thinking male!

Some one of you still care for me, i am a Chinese boy, am i want to defeat western countries? No, don't you see i am writing my articles in English? I am the man, who will help every man in the world, not only China man, not only boys! I will help every man in the world, every genius in the world! Every man is more or less a genius, i have described this ago. This is a revolution between male and female! It will happen everywhere, so it is the biggest revolution! And, after this revolution, both male and female will start their happiest life, this is described ago too. No smoke, no war, spread my articles to every man in the world, man! This revolution is started.

Here only have one chapter of "Sex and Character" left, what will happen after i read it over?

Here is a sentence from the last chapter of "Sex and Character": "The education of woman must be taken out of the hands of woman; the education of mankind must be taken out of the hands of the mother." I said this ago, girls should be taught the learnings by his boy, after taught by her father when she is a child. This is what happening on icelotus, she is the only child of her family (It is common in China, and this is another lucky of me, you know, this is not a common case ago), so she is taught by his father, then i will teach her after she leave her father. The happy life of human after the revolution can be seen on icelotus and i first.

The book is read over now. It seems i have stopped my thinking at last. What have i thought these days? it seems i get nothing, it is luckily i have written down these articles which recorded my thinkings.

Holding Otto Weininger and Nietzsche's bodies, I climb down from their shoulders, after I get on the ground, i kneel on the front of them. They are greatest geniuses, i am just a small short boy, who have chance to read their books 100 years after their body's death, their spiritual images appear

on the front of me, i can see both of them looking at me, i will continue your work, our these geniuses' work, after our fought for 2000 years, i go now...

When i look at the roommates, when i hear their non-stop but completely non-sense talking, how to help them start their thinking, bring them out of the matrix? It seems no way. jimhaz said this to me:"I'd like to see this guy surpass his affliction and move forward. His afflcitytion is one where he can't cope with everyday people, so eventually he will go sufficiently insane as to be classed as a nuisance. While I don't know what that means in China, death of some sort I guess, prolly a heap of electricity, it will be sad to lose another tryer." Don't worry about me :) I get on well with them, except i seldom talk with them recently, yes, if i want to help them start thinking, i must communicate to them, but i can spread the truth to these thinking male first. Don't worry about me, i am strong enough to save my life :) I know my life is important to human(although i have already done the most important thing in my life). And, jimhaz, you, all of the thinking man, can help me! Trust me, we will success, the last sentence in "Thus Spake Zarathustra" is:"a morning sun coming out of gloomy mountains", and now it comes, the gloomy which clouded mankind for 2000 years will be clean out soon as the sun start its shinning.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 674  
(10/28/03 10:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: genius religion

---

HERE'S JOHNNY.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1640  
(10/28/03 10:53 pm)  
Reply

----

---

huzheng, your shining, your love, which you know before all others, will form the wedding procession around yoursfl and icelotus, you need not know the procession at all.

Force of happiness!



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

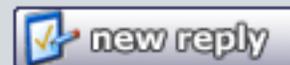


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Girl shortage in China?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 905<br/>(1/9/04 5:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Girl shortage in China?</p> <hr/> <p>I hear there is a shortage of girls in China. Is this true? If so is there anybody who is able to explain the differences in the tone of society in contrast with the west.<br/>What is it like as a man to live in a place where there is a girl shortage?<br/>Any comments huzheng?</p> <p>I stayed in Saudi Arabia for about 3 weeks on business. It was wonderful for about a week then an incredibly intense boredom came over me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(1/27/04 5:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>I don't feel China have girl shortage.</p> <hr/> <p>I don't feel China have girl shortage, but i don't know the statistic exactly.</p> <p>I think the proportion of men to women will always keep 1:1, even people want to born boy. The biological theory make the proportion keep 1:1. In China, people only allow to have one child, even people want boy, if the first child is boy, they are satisfied, or they can born the second child secretly, if it is a boy, they stop to born more children, but this won't make boys be more than girls, as there are case that they have three girls and despaired at last :_) The only way to change the proportion is by kill female infant, but this seldom happen in the current society.</p> |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 955  
(1/27/04 6:12 pm)  
Reply

I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Ok, thanks.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 141  
(1/27/04 6:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

think the proportion of men to women will always keep 1:1, even people want to born boy. The biological theory make the proportion keep 1:1.

---

That pesky yin/yang thing again.

*Quote:*

---

The only way to change the proportion is by kill female infant, but this seldom happen in the current society.

---

If the Chinese government would like to change that, maybe they would be interested in acquiring Mr. Quinn. It would be an "ideal" task for him.



DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2143  
(1/28/04 8:22 am)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Hu Zheng: I think the proportion of men to women will always keep 1:1, even people want to born boy. The biological theory make the proportion keep 1:1.

Nat: That pesky yin/yang thing again.

---

No, you've already agreed that there is no relationship between the universal principle of yin/yang and particular instances of yin and yang.



Remember the master/slave analogy.

If a contagious virus were to suddenly strike everyone with XY chromosomes the world over, killing the victims within hours, then it is probable that the entire population of males would be wiped out. The universal principle of yin/yang would not be able to save them.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 62  
(1/28/04 10:35 am)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

If a contagious virus were to suddenly strike everyone with XY chromosomes the world over, killing the victims within hours, then it is probable that the entire population of males would be wiped out. The universal principle of yin/yang would not be able to save them.

---

There are many illnesses and defects attributable solely to males with relation to the Y chromosome. It is quite conceivable that such a pandemic could occur that would affect only males and possibly wipe out all the male members of our species. In fact the Y chromosome exists for the sole purpose to make one "male" and not female. The absence of Y leads to development of females in the womb. All this would indicate the very opposite of what you preach. ie. it is the females who are superior to us males. All because of our unstable chromosomes.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 146  
(1/28/04 11:28 am)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

No, you've already agreed that there is no relationship between the universal principle of yin/yang and particular instances of yin and yang.

---



No, I agreed that the relationship is subject to change. Why would I claim that there is 'no relationship' between the universal principle of yin/yang

and particular instances thereof? That would be like saying that there is no relationship between the law of gravity and an apple falling from the tree. I agreed only that specific yin/yang relationships are mutable and subject to change, as seen in the master/slave analogy you referred to.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1345  
(1/28/04 12:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

In fact the Y chromosome exists for the sole purpose to make one "male" and not female. The absence of Y leads to development of females in the womb. All this would indicate the very opposite of what you preach. ie. it is the females who are superior to us males. All because of our unstable chromosomes.

---

Nature created the male to provide variety. Yet the male comes from the female and always reacts to her. This is his driving force. The female is not superior to, but is antecedent to the male, and therefore always has a head start.

The male innovates and the female integrates. The female provides problems for the male to solve. The female could be called superior in that she is the basic life form, and created the male as a tool. The male is a boomerang.

On the other hand, the boomerang can fly and can see far.

The female is the Tao and the male is the ten thousand things.

The female is the chaos and the void, and the male is the Word of God, without whom nothing was made.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 488  
(1/28/04 12:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Yin/yang is just duality. Yin/yang as you see it exists only by coincidence.

However, duality exists because of emptiness versus fullness. Opposites attracting, emptiness attracts fullness and fullness wishes to expand into emptiness. It is the nature of space versus non-space.

Matter (yin) and energy (yang) are the same thing. Energy=Moving matter. All matter and energy is in the nature of a spectrum consisting of differing degrees of matter/energy waves.

ie solid -liquid-gas-recognisable energy (light/radiation etc)- unrecognisable energy (gravity)

As all life and consciousness is a result of matter it also is a spectrum.

ie unconscious things (rocks etc) - plants - bacteria - insects - animals - self-consciousness – fully controlled self consciousness – godliness (some of these divisions are artificial).

Within each of these there exist sub-spectrums, ie for humans we have differing degrees of consciousness and intelligence. For instance awake and asleep is a differing degree of consciousness, dumb and enlightened is differing degrees of both consciousness and intelligence.

This is in fact ultimate reality. I think my post is brilliant.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(1/28/04 12:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Birdofhermes, I like everything you said. Not only is it very poetic, but so smacks of the truth in a way none of the QRS can understand. I just think they'll have a field day with the following quote:

*Quote:*

---

The female provides problems for the male to solve.

---

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 788  
(1/28/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

David: If a contagious virus were to suddenly strike everyone with XY chromosomes the world over, killing the victims within hours, then it is probable that the entire population of males would be wiped out.

But has not yet been observed. It is a fabrication. Reminds me a bit of your 'absent force' argument, which is obviously of the same tenor. The argument does not provide any support, because the premise is flawed. Do you think you can make friends with the simple logic that false conclusions follow from false premises?

BTW, another example for yin/yang at work is the process of meiosis. Isn't it surprising that the two possible allele combinations are almost always found at a 1:1 ratio? There seems to be a perfect balance. Segregation distortions such as t-alleles are observed very rarely.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/28/04 1:12 pm*

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 65  
(1/28/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you think you can make friends with the simple logic that false conclusions follow from false premises?

---

He is not interested in making friends Thomas. He is trying to free himself from all forms of attachment, remember?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 489  
(1/28/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Isn't it suprising that the two possible allele combinations are almost always found at a 1:1 ratio.

don't know what an allele is, but anyway.

But the ratio fluctuates, even if only to a small degree. If yin/yang were not merely observed coincidence then the ratio would be constant. IMO, it is evolutionary requirements that create the underlying cause for this near equality, rather than the principle of yin/yang. As the number of opposites move further apart a vacuum of the needed opposite creates the space for the existence of growth.

Nothing in perfect balance can permantly exist. Perfect balance of anything would mean the end of movement and the universe would cease to exist.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 789  
(1/28/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles

---

Jimhaz: If yin/yang were not merely observed coincidence then the ratio would be constant.

Is it possible that you misunderstand the I Ching? The I Ching does not say that Yin and Yang must occur in perfect balance. It says that Yin and Yang struggle for balance (which means that fluctuations can be expected) and that health and stability go with the state of balance, while imbalance spells trouble. This is pretty much what happens in case of allele segregation distortion, for example in pigs, or in rats. They become sterile or short-lived, or both. Because meiosis renders a genetic shift in favor of the distorting allele, they quickly spread through populations. There is evidence that entire mice populations have become extinct due to t-alleles (read: imbalance).

Thomas

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 490<br/>(1/28/04 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles</p> <hr/> <p><i>Is it possible that you misunderstand the I Ching?</i></p> <p>Yep, it is easy to misunderstand something I haven't read. In fact I haven't read in their entirety or to the degree of studying any traditional philosophical texts.</p> <p>I don't mind, in that way I don't get attached to any of them and can use my own thoughts. Mind you I will at some stage, but as yet I'm the great pretender. I just prefer being a blank sheet.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 491<br/>(1/28/04 1:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles</p> <hr/> <p>It still seems to me though from the way people say things here that most people still 'think' about yin/yang as being some form of perfect natural balance.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 306<br/>(1/28/04 2:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles</p> <hr/> <p>All the interpretations of Yin-Yang that I have seen (other than the one which I have provided - which relates to the manner in which <i>all things</i> can be viewed from their passive or active aspect) are drivel.</p> <p>Here is a popular run-down of Yin/Yang:</p> <p>Yin/Yang:<br/>female/male<br/>moon/sun<br/>black/white<br/>darkness/light<br/>fat / muscle, bone</p> <p>Is this obviously childish nonsense or not?</p> <p>Now, a modern example of Yin/Yang:</p> <p>Yin: the traffic light on the freeway (the stillness)<br/>Yang: the traffic that flows past that traffic light (the vivaciousness)</p> <p>I don't think I've ever heard of anything that reeks of more nonsense than this.</p> |

As I say, in my interpretation *all things* have exactly equal amounts of Yin and Yang. In the above example one can see the light as active and energetic, and the traffic as passive, and bending to the will of a driving force.

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 147  
(1/28/04 2:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles

---

Well, you need to understand the actual yin/yang concept before dismissing it, wouldn't you think?

ksolway

Registered User  
Posts: 307  
(1/28/04 2:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

Nature created the male to provide variety. Yet the male comes from the female and always reacts to her. This is his driving force. The female is not superior to, but is antecedent to the male, and therefore always has a head start.

---

Male and female evolved together, simultaneously. There was never a time when there were only females and no males.

If you mean that the "active" arose from the "passive", then this isn't really true either, as all things have both an active and passive aspect.

*Quote:*

---

The female could be called superior in that she is the basic life form, and created the male as a tool.

---

You're really getting deperate now!

*Quote:*

---

The female is the Tao and the male is the ten thousand things.

---

All things are the Tao, only they have different appearances. The ten thousand things, too, are the Tao.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 494  
(1/28/04 2:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

I'll have to refer back to your full explanation, but regardless I believe NOTHING is passive. All things are active because all things require movement to exist.

To call anything passive it would have to have an inherent existence, which nothing has.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1348  
(1/28/04 3:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

Male and female evolved together, simultaneously. There was never a time when there were only females and no males.

---

According to biology, they consider asexual reproduction of one-celled organisms to be female which precedes the division into two sexes.

*Quote:*

---

You're really getting deperate now!

---

I was trying to rehabilitate the male from the lowly position Nature ascribes to it. My point is that there are reasons why the male has more extremes than the female. And, in my opinion, the pattern continues from the simple invention of the male in the first place, to more complex life forms, in which males are more active in deciding where the herd will go to forage. Did you know that even male rats use the cardinal directions to find their way around, and that female rats don't, in a similar way that human females also don't?

***Quote:***

---

All things are the Tao, only they have different appearances.  
The ten thousand things, too, are the Tao.

---

True; again, I was referring to the feminine voidness as opposed to male organizational force. Whatever the force is that causes DNA, for example, to become highly organized, it should be primarily a 'male' force. It was not because Adam was the authority that he named the animals, but because it is his nature to do so.

Jimmy: Two good points. You're funny, either you bat 100 or zero.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

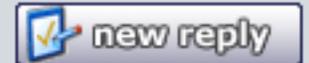


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Girl shortage in China?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 791<br/>(1/28/04 4:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: According to biology, they consider asexual reproduction of one-celled organisms to be female which precedes the division into two sexes.</p> <p>Huh? Asexual production is 'female'? I think you must be referring to parthenogenesis which occurs in many insects, for example bees and wasps. The unfertilized eggs of the queen become males, while the fertilized ones becomes females. One-celled organisms, on the other hand, reproduce by means of 'standard' mitosis, which is simply ASEXUAL. You can discount them; there's nothing female in that. But perhaps the phenomenon of parthenogenesis holds some potential for your 'female antecedent' hypothesis, considering that parthenogenesis can be forced in many species under certain conditions. Any thoughts?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2149

(1/28/04 4:46 pm)

Reply



Re: Yin-Yang-Meiosis-Alleles

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Well, you need to understand the actual yin/yang concept before dismissing it, wouldn't you think?

---

I think Kevin's point was that it is impossible to rationally understand the yin/yang concept because it is ultimately nonsensical. It's hard not to agree.

In my view, people only use the yin/yang concept to protect an attachment they have to a particular dualistic object within the Universe. They don't want to abandon the object in question, so they make up some cock-and-bull story about how it is intrinsically part of the universe and cannot be eliminated without creating an imbalance. It's just another low-grade religious belief for the ego to hide behind. There's a million of them.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 183

(1/28/04 10:05 pm)

Reply

...

---

Yeah, this yin-yang thing is pretty senseless. I don't advocate the maintenance or destruction of any traits we might have, but saying that they should be kept because of some sort of universal balance doesn't make sense at all.

Depending on what you consider to be male and female, I like having a balance of those traits in me. But my own values define the gravity point of that balance, because I defined what "balance" is. Eliminating feminity would destroy the balance as I defined it, and I'm not going to give in to anyone who tries to do that to me, but I don't justify my behavior by making up senseless universal laws. I justify it by saying "I do this because I want to have things my way". There's no need for more than that, really.

You people try so hard to prove who is right and who is wrong. Who cares. You can still do wrong things if you wish to. Truth is only as important as the weight you give it. Maybe you don't even value truth that much, whatever it is, but had yourselves convinced that you HAVE to. So you keep doing what you don't want for the sake of what you think truth is. And maybe, just maybe, that's the cause of all suffering you whine about.

This is directed at no one in particular.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 495  
(1/28/04 10:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

I think Kevin and I are both partially right and wrong.

In a sense there is a form of essential passiveness that exists. It is that which holds energy waves together to form matter and retain form, albeit only of a temporary nature and is simply a by-product of competing activity. Without this everything would be energy waves, or whatever the smallest possible unit of non-emptiness/existence is.

In the case of a centre of a black hole I imagine this temporary property of passivity could remain in place for trillions of years.

In addition emptiness or relative emptiness itself is a form of passivity for without this the universe could not expand and matter could not decay.

My comment that 'nothing is passive' is therefore partially wrong, albeit that no thing is inherently passive.

At the ultimate level Kevin's principle remains intact "all things have both an active and passive aspect", but his example was not a good one for me.

Nonetheless, the exception I've noted above is still physically dualistic in nature and far divorced from any example of yin/yang I've encountered so far.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1350  
(1/29/04 4:06 am)  
Reply

Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

*Quote:*

---

Huh? Asexual production is 'female'?

---

I agree with you, but I am sure I've seen in the literature at least a few times that idea, in other words, they consider bacteria female. I do recall, in the one biology class I took, having some diagrams of the earliest experiments with sexual reproduction. I would say that the male is what got created there because of the shape of its parts and that he inserted a gene packet into the other one, which reproduced. Then, too, there is still the idea that the basic mammalian form is female because an embryo will revert to female if the masculinizing hormones are withdrawn, but then it seems i

found out some other orders have it reversed.

Are those unfertilized males capable of mating?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 796  
(1/29/04 1:41 pm)  
Reply



Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.

---

Anna: I agree with you, but I am sure I've seen in the literature at least a few times that idea, in other words, they consider bacteria female.

As mentioned, bacteria generally reproduce by mitosis resulting in identical phenotypes with a low margin of mutation (copying errors). There are some exceptions, however. Some bacteria have the capability to recombine by means of transformation, transduction, and conjugation. Transformation is the most common way of recombination. Transduction involves phage attachment and conjugation can be interpreted as a kind of sexual recombination (hence, the jokes about female and male bacteria). In conjugation the "male" bacteria (donor) contains a plasmid that is transferred to the "female" bacteria. Conjugation is dependent on the "male" bacteria, therefore I am not sure if the "female antecedent" theory holds.

Anna: Are those unfertilized males capable of mating?

Sure they are. Mating is in fact their main purpose.

Thomas

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 226  
(1/29/04 4:59 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

The female is the chaos and the void, and the male is the Word of God, without whom nothing was made.

---

hmmm...could this be why woman does not seek enlightenment? because she does not need to? you know, sense she is already the void? is there a material correlation with this when men vigorously seek to put themselves inside a womans 'void'? same as they search for it spiritually? why do many think enlightnment is devoid of emotion? what's life if you cannot feel? i agree in not letting your emotions control you, that doesn't mean you can't

have them, enjoy them and be in control of them. or would you rather be an emotionless, dickless hermit that thinks he is in perfect balance because he has deprived his body of it's birthright and effectly produced said hallucination? straight freestyle yo.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 331  
(1/29/04 5:19 pm)  
Reply

girl shortage

---

Naturyl wrote:

Quote:

-----

The only way to change the proportion is by kill female infant, but this seldom happen in the current society.

-----

N:

If the Chinese government would like to change that, maybe they would be interested in acquiring Mr. Quinn. It would be an "ideal" task for him

LB: Like, where have you two been the last 25 or so years? Didn't you know that millions of little girls have been butchered, legally no less!, right here on our loving planet Earth? In fact, desire to destroy them is so powerful that most people can't even wait 'til these defenseless, little girls kick their way out of the womb. "Lets just go on in there and annihilate them!-- before we get a look at what it is we are dismembering!"

There isnt really that much difference, is there, between this and post-strangling. The major difference being that in the former case the circumstances don't force mothers to admit to themselves what they have done.

Leo

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1359

(1/30/04 1:15 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

IAM-

I don't know whether to agree or disagree. Who says women aren't interested in enlightenment? It certainly seems to me that they are.

On the other hand, I also think women have a different outlook on things, have different problems to overcome, and have different strengths and weaknesses.

It is harder to know and understand what those things are for two reasons. The main one is, that men have indeed co-opted pretty much everything, such that religion IS what men have said it is, and the literature is tediously male pointed, and is often just slightly off kilter for a woman. Not all of it, of course, but a good bit of it. Men harp and harp on problems that are theirs, but not necessarily women's. Women have been effectively cut off from themselves and have lost their own thread. Their spiritual instinct is strong, and they continue to participate in high numbers, but the program is not their program, it doesn't really speak to them.

The other reason it is harder to understand is that women are much harder to understand, being inwardly directed and having an approach that is focused simultaneously in several directions.

It may be the greatest of spiritual temptations for a man to cut off his emotions as an easy way out.

When a man says he must give up Woman for the spiritual life, what he is saying is that he is trading one female for another.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 221<br/>(1/30/04 3:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>re: Re: I don't feel China have girl shortage.</p> <hr/> <p>"According to biology, they consider asexual reproduction of one-celled organisms to be female which precedes the division into two sexes."</p> <p>Yes, it is a <u>consideration</u> only. One-celled reproduction has only one part, so it isn't male or female, it is "ale", let us say. When it then becomes two, ale is dead and male and female are born together.</p> <p>It is considered thus, because the female is the reproducing part of the species, nothing more, so it is a suitable consideration to make.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2154<br/>(1/31/04 11:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>ynithrix, when will we finally replace women with robots as you have predicted?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1368<br/>(2/1/04 5:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I had hoped Ynithrix's recent disappearance meant he had a girlfriend. He needs to get laid.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1440<br/>(2/1/04 6:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Girl shortage in China?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I hear there is a shortage of girls in China.</p> <hr/> <p>America is trying to increase her exports to China. We all know of the trade "imbalance." Have we considered this?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 223<br/>(2/2/04 12:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>"ynithrix, when will we finally replace women with robots as you have predicted? "</p> <p>I don't see this has anything to do with the thread, but I'm not sure. Ideally, whenever we are ready to do so--it shouldn't be rushed, we must be sure to have matched all of their traits so as not to 'lose' anything. But I think women will kill themselves long before men will.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2167<br/>(2/2/04 11:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I do not see how one sex could possibly kill itself without killing the other sex. We'll never be ready to replace any part of ourselves until we actually lose that part. There is no desire for such a loss. Your madness is a strange sort.</p>                                                                                                                               |



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

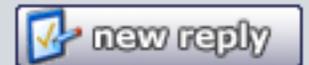
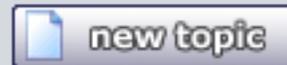


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

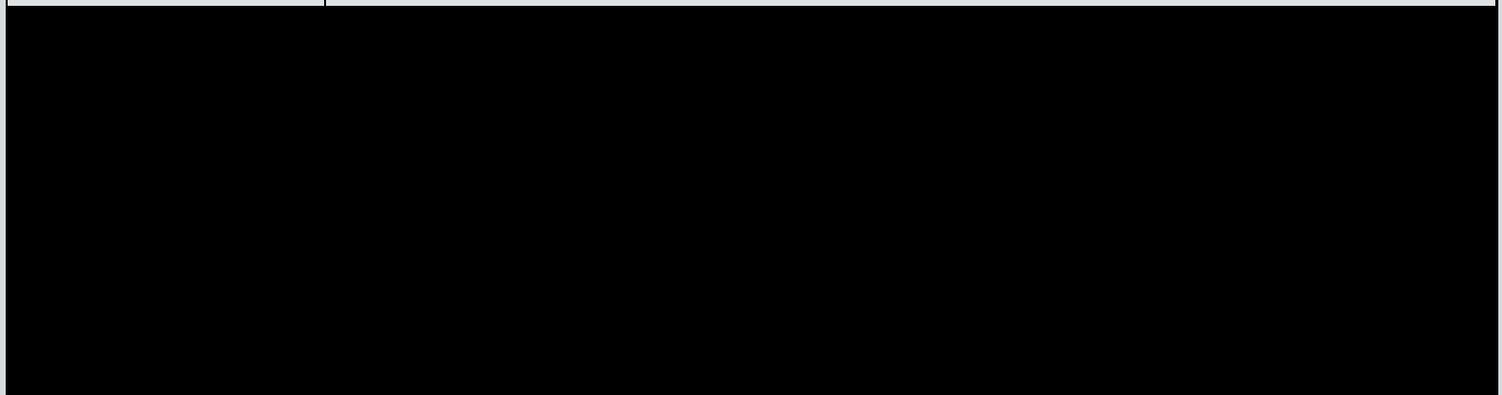
> GENIUS FORUM

> giving in



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 76<br/>(2/17/04 1:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>giving in</p> <hr/> <p>feel my stamp on this forum just dont lose sight of my adhesive nature</p>                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(2/17/04 1:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>who feels God's knowledge? I feel I live in a pretty screwed up america ... should i? the desert of the real is here and now. do not lose faith in Gods design it is more powerfull than anyone power or country for this <i>matter</i> :P</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1470<br/>(2/17/04 2:53 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>Are you going to start a new thread for every little thought or feeling you have? Why not combine them in a single post (with a specific point)?</p>                                                                                           |



|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 694<br/>(2/17/04 5:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, really.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 379<br/>(2/17/04 5:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I believe I can answer that, since I've read all of Static's posts and consider myself an expert in his philosophy. See, God has Forms, and these Forms are his ideas. So, if Static doesn't post all these messages, God won't know that he has faith.</p> <p>So there you have it. If you have any questions about this feel free to ask me or Static.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1472<br/>(2/17/04 7:00 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>I am surprised to see someone worshipping the dance of forms. It is not the true, formless god from which all the infinite forms spring.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 960<br/>(2/17/04 10:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>Matt, I have a number of questions that I'd like to put to you, as X's advocate. Being as one can't get a word of sense out of X directly, or from trying to tease some meaning from X's incoherent prose, which can only be based on higgeldy-piggeldy knowledge of a few throw-away pieces of belief; I hope you can add some clarity.</p> <p>What does X believe that this God is, and what is this evidence X claims to prove this God with? Can you explain that ETERNAL SOMETHING OR NOTHING thing X keeps on going on about, in a manner which can be understood, and which also makes logical sense, whilst keeping true to X's interpretation?</p> <p>Why does X place such emphasis on faith, as though having faith in faith is all that is required to glean this God's favour?</p> <p>Why does X want to glean this God's favour?</p> |

Why does X refer to the tenets of X's beliefs as knowledge?

What is this supernatural soul that X refers to, and how does X prove such a thing to X's satisfaction?

Why does X speak so much of love, and yet spew so much vitriol?

Why is X obsessed with the significance of a Hollywood dramatization based upon a bodging together of the tenets of various belief systems from the past? and why does X refer to 'believeing in' this dramatization, what does X mean by this?

Why does X seem so self-obsessed, so needing of attention, perhaps to the point of messianic envy and craving?

Why does X keep mentioning Jesus? And why does X constantly ask if he is God?

What is this 'God's knowledge' that X 'feels'?

Why does X constanly speak of others reacting with fear to X's drivell, as opposed to, say, bemusement, confusion, amusement and pity?

Why does X keep on quoting Neil Peart's words on free will, as though thay prove something? And does X realise that it is impossible to 'choose free will', except in a metaphorical sense? And does X realise that X is actually choosing "a ready guide in some celestial voice", as opposed to free will? Does X realise the logical implications of the existence of this celestial voice, with regard to free will?

Why does X choose to quote the following for any not 'heading' his warnings?

*"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate"*

And what are X's warnings?

Why does X think that if somebody can't accept X's words (which they would have to make sense of first), then they are not cut out for philosophy?

Why does X say that some should be afraid of the existence of God, and why does X justify this by saying that this God would should feared by these people?

Why does X keep apologising for being a dick, and then carry on being a dick?

Why does X believe that cookies are a miracle? And then why does X consider cookies as worthy of being specifically marked out as being a miracle?

How come the quotes that X gives from some past people seem to be the only coherently readable and sensible parts of X's posts?

Why does X pose meagre little mind-games, the likes of which a 5 year old could solve, as some sort of test of others' intelligence?

Why, now that X has discovered this God, is X choosing to join the army, of all things?

Why does X ask for opinions on his opinions, and then in receipt of such, babble some vague regurgitated rhetoric, or simply ad hom?

Does X believe X's philosophy teacher is this God, or just Morpheus?

Why is virtually every other word in X's posts either 'I' or 'me'?

Why does X keep on referring to insanity?

What is bonum? And how is it to be summoned? (Is it by singing Stairway To Heaven?)

Does X understand what good and bad truly are?

How would this 'highest good' fit into a correct understanding of such?

Why doesn't X remember what memory is?

Why does X show virtually no regard for X's fellow man? And why does X ignore all the advice that is being given to X, presumably by God, in the form of others?

Does X consider X to be of sound mind?

If X does consider X to be so, how come X can't see the glaring irrationality in most of what X says, and in how X expresses whatever it is that X expresses?

How many times, in the average day, does X wank about his Godliness?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/17/04 10:15 am*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 381  
(2/17/04 11:25 am)  
Reply

Re: giving in

---

Dave Toast inquired:

*Quote:*

---

Matt, I have a number of questions that I'd like to put to you, as X's advocate. Being as one can't get a word of sense out of X directly, or from trying to tease some meaning from X's incoherent prose, which can only be based on higgeldy-piggeldy knowledge of a few throw-away pieces of belief; I hope you can add some clarity.

---

Ah, I'm glad some interest has developed in this utterly fascinating topic. I will enlighten you to the theory of X and in the end you will be very upset.

*Quote:*

---

What does X believe that this God is, and what is this evidence X claims to prove this God with?

---

This God are his feelings of what God is.

*Quote:*

---

Can you explain that ETERNAL SOMETHING OR NOTHING thing X keeps on going on about, in a manner which can be understood, and which also makes logical sense, whilst keeping true to X's interpretation?

---

Impossible.

*Quote:*

---

Why does X place such emphasis on faith, as though having

faith in faith is all that is required to glean this God's favour?

---

Because he is afraid of reason and thinks faith will save him.

*Quote:*

---

Why does X want to glean this God's favour?

---

Because he feels he has lost something that God once gave him and has taken away.

*Quote:*

---

Why does X refer to the tenets of X's beliefs as knowledge?

---

Because his thinking is validated by his feelings and it is short-circuited every 0.85 seconds by them.

*Quote:*

---

What is this supernatural soul that X refers to, and how does X prove such a thing to X's satisfaction?

---

This supernatural soul is his feelings. His experience of them is proof in itself.

*Quote:*

---

Why does X speak so much of love, and yet spew so much vitriol?

---

Beliefs = knowledge = love = vitriol.

*Quote:*

---

Why is X obsessed with the significance of a Hollywood dramatization based upon a bodging together of the tenets of various belief systems from the past? and why does X refer to 'believing in' this dramatization, what does X mean by this?

---

It means he took a high school philosophy class taught by a home economics teacher who saw it 4 or more times.

*Quote:*

---

What is bonum? And how is it to be summoned? (Is it by singing Stairway To Heaven?)

---

The inverse of munob. No, but singing it backwards might do the trick.

*Quote:*

---

Does X understand what good and bad truly are?

---

Not intentionally.

*Quote:*

---

How would this 'highest good' fit into a correct understanding of such?

---

The idea of fitting cannot be applied to something as profound as the philosophy of X.

*Quote:*

---

Does X consider X to be of sound mind?

---

No, but he feels justified.

*Quote:*

---

How many times, in the average day, does X wank about his Godliness?

---

As many times as he feels the urge to.

*Quote:*

---

Why does X seem so self-obsessed, so needing of attention, perhaps to the point of messianic envy and craving?

Why does X keep mentioning Jesus? And why does X constantly ask if he is God?

Why does X constanly speak of others reacting with fear to X's drivel, as opposed to, say, bemusement, confusion, amusement and pity?

Why does X keep on quoting Neil Peart's words on free will, as though thay prove something? And does X realise that it is impossible to 'choose free will', except in a metaphorical sense? And does X realise that X is actually choosing "a ready guide in some celestial voice", as opposed to free will? Does X realise the logical implications of the existence of this celestial voice, with regard to free will?

Why does X choose to quote the following for any not 'heading' his warnings?

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate"

Why does X think that if somebody can't accept X's words (which they would have to make sense of first), then they are not cut out for philosophy?

Why does X say that some should be afraid of the existence of God, and why does X justify this by saying that this God

would should feared by these people?

Why does X keep apologising for being a dick, and then carry on being a dick?

Why does X believe that cookies are a miracle? And then why does X consider cookies as worthy of being specifically marked out as being a miracle?

How come the quotes that X gives from some past people seem to be the only coherently readable and sensible parts of X's posts?

Why does X pose meagre little mind-games, the likes of which a 5 year old could solve, as some sort of test of others' intelligence?

Why, now that X has discovered this God, is X choosing to join the army, of all things?

Why does X ask for opinions on his opinions, and then in receipt of such, babble some vague regurgitated rhetoric, or simply ad hom?

Why is virtually every other word in X's posts either 'I' or 'me'?

Why does X keep on refering to insanity?

Why doesn't X remember what memory is?

Why does X show virtually no regard for X's fellow man? And why does X ignore all the advice that is being given to X, presumably by God, in the form of others?

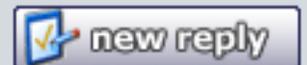
---

Because XTC, Rush and philosophy don't mix. Nor does XTC and philosophy without the Rush, nor does XTC by itself.

I've heard of this type of thing happening to people before (messiah complex?), and my personal theory is this: Sensations that reach a certain intensity and duration seem to become reality itself. A person will naturally center himself around these feelings he has experienced, and when that happens, he has basically fallen into a deep pit that he cannot escape from.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>He will probably just have to wait it out for awhile until his experiences lose some of their potency so his reasoning can free itself from their web. Thus, the true heart of the philosophy of a static X.</p>                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 961<br/>(2/17/04 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>Fascinating.</p> <p>This hypothetical X person's psychology is a curious thing to behold. I wonder what such a person would really be like, down the pub and that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 382<br/>(2/17/04 12:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: giving in</p> <hr/> <p>I would have to say his demeanor would be quiet and very inwardly drawn. He would be suspicious of you if you tried to have a conversation with him. If he comes to trust you enough he would become very animated when his ideas are discussed.</p> <p>Of course, I'm pulling this completely out of my ass, but that's what I think.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

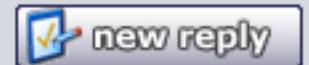
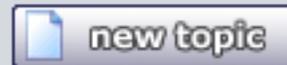


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> GNOSIS

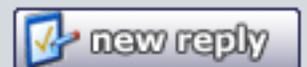


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Ben987<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/18/04 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>hey everyone check out this website <a href="http://www.mysticweb.org">www.mysticweb.org</a></p> <p>if you are serious about spirituality or become enlightened or astral traveling or destroying your ego etc, this is the place to go. the stuff on this site isn't normal spirituality, it is <b>HARDCORE</b> spirituality! sign up for one of the courses!!</p> <p>in the meantime while you're waiting for the courses to start try reading this book: <a href="http://www.geocities.com/gnosis_for_you/Treatise_of_Revolutionary_Psychology.pdf">http://www.geocities.com/gnosis_for_you/Treatise_of_Revolutionary_Psychology.pdf</a></p> <p>it is really good. try to have an open mind while reading it.</p> <p>later,<br/>Ben</p> <p><i>Edited by: Ben987 at: 2/18/04 1:19 pm</i></p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 445<br/>(2/18/04 11:16 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>'www.mysicweb.org' doesn't exist, Ben.<br/>I tried 'www.mysticweb.org', but that also can't be what you mean.<br/>?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Ben987<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(2/18/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>yup thats it, my bad</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 446<br/>(2/18/04 4:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>Ah, now 'www.mysticweb.org' works.<br/>Unfortunately it has nothing to do with mysticism. 'Astral travelling' seems the most popular item there.<br/>Thanks anyway, Ben.</p>                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Ben987<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/20/04 9:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>yes i can see how you might think that on first glance. However, i am sure that if you look at the site more carefully you will see otherwise. the real "meat" of the site is in the online classes. there are 3 more online classes that only become available after you have completed the first two.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 450<br/>(2/21/04 1:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GNOSIS</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not a genius, yet I know<br/>that geniuses don't like classes.</p> <p>Trying to catch up,<br/>always yours,</p> <p>Paulie</p>                                                                                                                                                                           |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

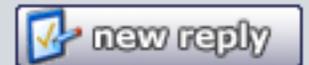
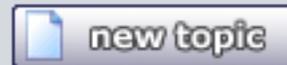


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> God? The great con game.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 92<br/>(3/9/04 6:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>God? The great con game.</p> <hr/> <p>First and foremost, God is, of course, about acculturation, indoctrination... about brainwashing children. After all, we don't exactly pop out of the womb shouting, "Praise Jesus!" or "Allah is Great!"</p> <p>We are, instead, socialized to internalize this or that God, this or that religious agenda. That, in fact, is why children in Muslim countries stand a far better chance of embracing Osama bid Laden's theocratic claptrap than, say, children growing up in an Orthodox jewish community in Tel Aviv.</p> <p>Of course there are always going to be children who are raised in families or communities that profess no belief in God at all. Or they will be taught to worship and adore<br/>A God, THE God...but it will be the WRONG God. Depending, of course, on who gets to decide who the RIGHT God is.</p> <p>Think about how that works. You are raised to believe in, say, the Catholic God or the Presbyterian God or the Methodist God or the Evangelical God or the Jewish God or the Shinto God or the Islamic God or the Hindu God. Again, from the day you were first able to form a conception of God as a child dozens and dozens and dozens of people are there to cram THEIR God into your brain. And they will always have some sort of SCRIPTure to fall back on so as to enable them to inculcate the Right Way To Live. Their way. Yet each of these denominations all claim that their own The Right Way is THE The Right Way--even though their liturgy is in many ways, hopelessly conflicting and contradictory. Yet you would think, with so much at stake</p> |

[like going to Heaven or Hell, for example] that, if there was A God, He would be very, very careful to make sure that His Way was unequivocally promulgated throughout the planet. But He fails utterly in doing so. Instead, you have all these children being brainwashed to believe in all these countervailing Dieties.

The whole thing is absurd from the perspective of salvation. Consider the following scenario respecting the Christian religion as an example of this.

Suppose hypothetically evangelical missionaries go down into the Amazon Basin to witness for Christ. They are trying to infiltrate three different tribes. The first one they are able to successfully convince most of the members to accept Jesus Christ as their savior. In the second one, however, they fail miserably. The third one they are not even able to find at all. Now suppose someone from each tribe dies on the same day. What is to be their fate on Judgement Day? Will the disceased who converted in the first tribe get into Heaven? Will the man who resisted the missionaries in the second tribe go to Hell? If so, is it not the missionaries themselves who are responsible for putting him in a situation where, upon being apprised of Christ, he rejected him? And what of the third man to die---the one from the tribe that was never visited? How could a merciful, just and loving God send him to Hell when he had never even heard of Jesus Christ or the Christian God? Yet if his ignorance permits him access to Heaven then it would be truly reprehensible to send the man from the second tribe to Hell, right?

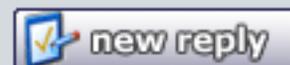
Or think of those folks who believe that a just, merciful and loving Chirst will soon return. And, upon doing so, will commense the great "Left Behind" chapter in Christianity. Those who have accepted Jesus Christ as their savior will be whisked up to Glory and those who did not will remain to suffer God's trials and tribulations. Think how morally despicable a point of view like that is. Here you have a planet with literally billions of people who were brainwashed from birth to believe in a God other than the Christian God. You have millions of folks who literally have never heard of Jesus Christ. You have babies and infants who are not even capable of grasping anything relating to religion at all. Yet we are expected to believe that the Jesus Christ of the New Testement will come back to Earth and orchestrate this moral travesty---in the name of God!!!

The intellectual farce that is denominational religion, right?

Biggie

|                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/> Posts: 500<br/> (3/9/04 6:10 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: God? The great con game.</p> <hr/> <p>It's not an intellectual farce because for it to be that there would have to be something intellectual about it in the first place.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Biggier<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 93<br/> (3/9/04 9:24 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                               | <p>Re: God? The great con game.</p> <hr/> <p>Good point. In fact, I doubt God could express it better himself.</p> <p>In fact, let's see if he comes in here and tries to. ; )</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 39<br/> (3/9/04 10:19 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                      | <p>Re: God? The great con game.</p> <hr/> <p>You have mixed monotheism with polytheism. There are three Montheistic religions only, except for the satan worship crap,</p> <p>they are Christian, Judism and Islam.</p> <p>The hindu and buddists have many gods, but they represent something totally different. Like the pagans, fertility, beauty, childbearing, etc...</p> <p>The Hindus are not exactly wrong about anything, just a different view. They certainly believe this: God (As we would call it) is not obtained or found by looking to the heavens for a location, but in reverse, looking into your self and your behavior, your attitude toward others and your treatment and consideration of others, especially less fortunate.</p> <p>And that, as a different religion, is just like the other three in the macro view. IMHO.</p> <p>dave</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

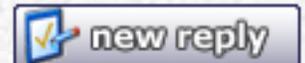
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Goffman, identity and enlightenment](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">Rairun</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 114<br>(8/15/03 10:04 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Goffman, identity and enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p><a href="http://www.cfmc.com/adamb/writings/goffman.htm">www.cfmc.com/adamb/writings/goffman.htm</a></p> <p>Erving Goffman's <i>The Presentation of Self in Everyday Life</i>, published in 1959, provides a detailed description and analysis of process and meaning in mundane interaction. Goffman, as a product of the Chicago School, writes from a symbolic interactionist perspective, emphasizing a qualitative analysis of the component parts of the interactive process. Through a microsociological analysis and focus on unconventional subject matter, Goffman explores the details of individual identity, group relations, the impact of environment, and the movement and interactive meaning of information. His perspective, though limited in scope, provides new insight into the nature of social interaction and the psychology of the individual.</p> <p>Goffman employs a "dramaturgical approach" in his study, concerning himself with the mode of presentation employed by the actor and its meaning in the broader social context (1959, 240). Interaction is viewed as a "performance," shaped by environment and audience, constructed to provide others with "impressions" that are consonant with the desired goals of the actor (17). The performance exists regardless of the mental state of the individual, as persona is often imputed to the individual in spite of his or her lack of faith in -- or even ignorance of -- the performance. Goffman uses the example of the doctor who is forced to give a placebo to a patient, fully aware of its impotence, as a result of the desire of the patient for more</p> |

extensive treatment (18). In this way, the individual develops identity or persona as a function of interaction with others, through an exchange of information that allows for more specific definitions of identity and behavior.

The process of establishing social identity, then, becomes closely allied to the concept of the "front," which is described as "that part of the individual's performance which regularly functions in a general and fixed fashion to define the situation for those who observe the performance" (22). The front acts as the a vehicle of standardization, allowing for others to understand the individual on the basis of projected character traits that have normative meanings. As a "collective representation," the front establishes proper "setting," "appearance," and "manner" for the social role assumed by the actor, uniting interactive behavior with the personal front (27). The actor, in order to present a compelling front, is forced to both fill the duties of the social role and communicate the activities and characteristics of the role to other people in a consistent manner.

This process, known as "dramatic realization" (30), is predicated upon the activities of "impression management," the control (or lack of control) and communication of information through the performance (208). In constructing a front, information about the actor is given off through a variety of communicative sources, all of which must be controlled to effectively convince the audience of the appropriateness of behavior and consonance with the role assumed. Believability, as a result, is constructed in terms of verbal signification, which is used by the actor to establish intent, and non-verbal signification, which is used by the audience to verify the honesty of statements made by the individual. Attempts are made to present an "idealized" version of the front, more consistent with the norms, mores, and laws of society than the behavior of the actor when not before an audience (35). Information dealing with aberrant behavior and belief is concealed from the audience in a process of "mystification," making prominent those characteristics that are socially sanctioned, legitimating both the social role of the individual and the framework to which the role belongs (67).

Goffman explores nature of group dynamics through a discussion of "teams" and the relationship between performance and audience. He uses the concept of the team to illustrate the work of a group of individuals who "co-operate" in performance, attempting to achieve goals sanctioned by the group (79). Co-operation may manifest itself as unanimity in demeanor and behavior or in the assumption of differing roles for each individual, determined by the desired intent in performance. Goffman refers to the "skill," a member of the team who "provides a visible model for the

audience of the kind of response the performers are seeking," promoting psychological excitement for the realization of a (generally monetary) goal, as an example of a "discrepant role" in the team (146). In each circumstance, the individual assumes a front that is perceived to enhance the group's performance.

The necessity of each individual to maintain his or her front in order to promote the team performance reduces the possibility of dissent. While the unifying elements of the team are often shallower and less complete than the requirements of performance, the individual actor feels a strong pressure to conform to the desired front in the presence of an audience, as deviance destroys the credibility of the entire performance. As a result, disagreement is carried out in the absence of an audience, where ideological and performance changes may be made without the threat of damage to the goals of the team, as well as the character of the individual. In this way, a clear division is made between team and audience.

Goffman describes the division between team performance and audience in terms of "region," describing the role of setting in the differentiation of actions taken by individuals (107). Extending the dramaturgical analysis, he divides region into "front," "back," and "outside" the stage, contingent upon the relationship of the audience to the performance. While the "official stance" of the team is visible in their frontstage presentation, in the backstage, "the impression fostered by the presentation is knowingly contradicted as a matter of course," indicating a more "truthful" type of performance (112). In the backstage, the conflict and difference inherent to familiarity is more fully explored, often evolving into a secondary type of presentation, contingent upon the absence of the responsibilities of the team presentation. To be outside the stage involves the inability to gain access to the performance of the team, described as an "audience segregation" in which specific performances are given to specific audiences, allowing the team to contrive the proper front for the demands of each audience (137). This allows the team, individual actor, and audience to preserve proper relationships in interaction and the establishments to which the interactions belong.

The *Presentation of Self in Everyday Life*, though detailed, does not provide a comprehensive description of interactive processes. In exploring the construction of presentation among individual and teams, Goffman does not fully explore the nature of marginalized individuals, the importance of ritual or ceremony in the dramaturgy, or the construction of character. A reading of these complementary notions from Goffman's later work, including *Stigma* and *Interaction Ritual*, provides a vehicle for expanding the analysis of the interaction of everyday life into the broader experiences

of human interaction.

The pressure of idealized conduct is most clearly seen in marginalized people, whose deviance forces them into "discredited" or "discreditable" groups, based on the nature of their stigma (Goffman 1963, 42). The importance of impression management is most visible with these individuals, as those who are discredited must assuage the tension their stigma causes in order to successfully interact with others, while those suffering from a discrediting stigma are forced to limit the access of others to information about the stigma or assume the character of a discredited individual. The emphasis on idealized, normative identity and conduct limits the ability of the discredited individual to achieve full acceptance by the population that he or she is forced to assimilate into. For the discreditable individual who attempts to "pass" and employ "disidentifiers" to establish him/herself as "normal" (44), feelings of ambivalence and alienation emerge as a result of limited social intercourse. Ultimately, the existence of a stigma of any type, a part of the existence of a large segment of the population, changes the nature of impression management and, hence, interaction.

In his essay "Face Work," from *Interaction Ritual*, Goffman expands on the concept of the "line," originally employed in *The Presentation of Self in Everyday Life*, dealing with the definition of line in terms of ritualized, symbolic action (Goffman 1967, 4). Symbol, as with the three types of symbolic imagery described in *Stigma*, stigma symbols, prestige symbols, and disidentifiers (Goffman 1963, 43-44), assume a more abstract location in the communicative process, a reification of verbal cues. The face reflects the line imputed by others, regardless of cognizance of its existence, to the actor, based on the use of verbal and non-verbal symbols, either affirming or denying a social construct. In this way a means of locating the actor in the interactive process and the broader society, allowing Goffman to affirm George Herbert Mead's argument that identity is constructed through an understanding of the projection of the self to others.

The vehicle for the construction of the character and identity can be seen in Goffman's article "Where The Action Is." The emphasis on the movement between social spaces, similar to his discussion of audience segregation and the "presence of third parties" (42), underscores the importance of the recreation of the self in different environments. To fully define the self, Goffman argues, involves performance in voluntary, consequential action, which is not fully available in everyday life. As a result, individuals are drawn to activities that involve risk-taking, such as gambling and bullfighting. Ultimately, the experience of action may become more important than social perception in defining character. As Goffman states:

Although fateful enterprises are often respectable, there are many character contests and scenes of serious action that are not. Yet these are the occasions and places that show respect for the moral character. Not only in mountain ranges that invite the climber, but also in casinos, pool halls, and racetracks do we find worship; it may be in churches, where the guarantee is high that nothing will occur, that the moral sensibility is weak (268). In this sense, Goffman depicts extraordinary circumstances as a means of developing the character central to the experience of everyday life. Through an investigation of his work in a broader context, the relationship between the forces that shape society and the individual becomes more clear. While Goffman's symbolic interactionist orientation situates him well in developing an understanding of microsociological function, it provides only a cursory exploration of the larger institutions and processes of society. Despite this emphasis, *The Presentation of Self in Everyday Life*, is a work that lends itself well to a macrosociological reading. By placing Goffman's work in the context of the writings of other thinkers, a beneficial link between the micro- and macro-structures of society becomes visible.

An important link may be made between Goffman and Durkheim may be made in an inquiry into the concept of "spontaneity." In *The Presentation of Self*, the importance of spontaneity emerges as an aspect of the performance, as the actor seeks to create a front that does not appear to be contrived. Spontaneity allows for the realization of the "true" self, an idealized type of interaction that allows the individual to realize a desired face. In *The Division of Labor in Society*, Durkheim describes a macrosociological model of spontaneity, a "finely articulated organisation in which each social value...is appreciated at its true worth" (313). Durkheim, though primarily concerned with labor, describes a type of social interaction that, like Goffman's model, reaffirms the existing social environment through the notion of "truth." Each individual is bound to the contemporary social organization, while attempting to realize a sense of freedom in expressing truth.

Antonio Gramsci's concept of hegemony extends this relationship further, establishing an ephemeral unconscious acceptance of existing social institutions. Change in this state, for Gramsci, takes place via change in human consciousness. As Roger Gottlieb argues:

Since present control is internalized in the minds and hearts of workers and peasants, a counter form of socialization, a counter form of self-identity, is required to overthrow that control (120).

Through changes in consciousness, hegemony forms an "moving equilibrium" (Hebdige 1979, 15) through an assimilation of the doctrinal

bases of the culture through "common sense" (9). In light of Goffman's work, hegemony provides the definition of "idealized" performance and the pressure to correspond to established definition. As a representation of what Marx termed "the ideas of the ruling class" (Marx 1848, 172) hegemony provides the norms, mores, and laws to which stigma, line, face, and Durkheim's anomie can be applied. In this sense, hegemony provides a vital link between the macrostructure of social institutions and the microsociological phenomena of face-to-face interaction.

The Presentation of Self in Everyday Life provides penetrating insight into the nature of interpersonal interaction and the institutions to which interaction more strongly applies. Despite an unusual, anecdotal methodology, Goffman's work displays an uncommon analytical rigor in dealing with a comparatively unexplored area of social thought. Through an inquiry into the everyday life of humanity, the book provides a strong foundation for the understanding of microsociological phenomena, an understanding bolstered by an investigation of his other writings. By limiting his work to a dramaturgical study, however, Goffman eliminates the possibility of applying the activities of the mundane world to the larger social world, a problem that may be reconciled by examining concepts employed in the book through the work of macrotheorists.

[Rairun](#)

Registered User

Posts: 115

(8/15/03 10:08)

[Reply](#)

Goffman, identity and enlightenment

---

Is the concept of spontaneity related to enlightenment? Would an enlightened person develop an identity in a different way from other people? What would the differences be?

[Paul](#)

Registered User

Posts: 17

(8/15/03 10:49)

[Reply](#)

Re: Goffman, identity and enlightenment

---

Yeah, let's copy and paste, Rairun.

Enlightenment is not a permanent state. It has its ups and downs, like in 'real life', so to speak.

The core of the matter is hit, but there's no 'being there' all the time.

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 274

(8/16/03 8:06)

[Reply](#)

Re: Goffman, identity and enlightenment

---

Then you aren't enlightened, Paul.

|                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(8/16/03 10:56)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>       | <p>To 'voce io'</p> <hr/> <p>You know the cliché:<br/>trying to explain the color blue<br/>to a blind man.<br/>I'm enlightened alright.<br/>'voce io' is blind as a bat.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 278<br/>(8/16/03 16:42)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: To 'voce io'</p> <hr/> <p>Why would you explain the color blue to someone who didn't ask? Why<br/>would an enlightened man defend himself against someone like me?</p> <p>...go away.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(8/17/03 16:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>       | <p>Re: voce io</p> <hr/> <p>'Go away'?</p> <p>You can't stand the truth, huh?</p> <p>Pax (second edition)?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1769<br/>(8/19/03 11:35)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun wrote:</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Is the concept of spontaneity related to enlightenment?</p> <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p>Spontaneously being truthful.</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Would an enlightened person develop an identity in a<br/>different way from other people? What would the differences<br/>be?</p> <hr style="width: 80%; margin-left: 40px;"/> |

|                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                  | <p>Enlightenment gives one the perception that there is no self-existence, which in turn eliminates emotions such as insecurity, anxiety and fear. One realizes that there isn't really any self to be fearful over.</p> <p>The consequences of this are enormous. The perfectly enlightened person lacks any kind of self-consciousness and is no longer emotionally inhibited in his thoughts and actions, which is the essence of true spontaneity. He cannot be contained by anything.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">Lbartoli</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 268<br/>(8/19/03 19:06)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>On the conditional benefits of Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>This is all very well in an idealistic way, however we must not forget that the perfect consciousness of enlightenment depends on the healthy operation of the body/mind, so although the enlightened person may be fearless and beyond worry ordinarily, if someone or something were to forcefully alter his body and mind, were to abuse him to the point of changing the causal factors that give birth to clear consciousness then anxiety would not be far behind.</p> <p>Furthermore, there is no evidence that anyone has or can attain Perfection, or perfect clarity always, consequently the imperfect enlightened person is still at times troubled by his imperfection... stop.... someone just turned on a radio, people are yapping all over, sorry folks cant think, maybe im mistaken!</p> <p>Leo</p> |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 86<br/>(8/3/04 5:49)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: Goffman, identity and enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Google on Enlightenment



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 163<br/>(10/24/03 1:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Google on Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Google:</p> <p>"For certain, there are states beyond, far beyond, what most people understand as 'enlightenment'. Indeed, there are states of consciousness of such transcendence and enlightenment, that they've never been experienced by anyone yet, and are just waiting to be experienced. States of consciousness are all relative. Even the 'highest' state of consciousness can be surpassed and transcended, because in reality, there is no absolute 'highest' state of consciousness. It's all relative. People who believe that they've reached the 'highest' state of consciousness are pleasantly deluding themselves. I see right through them.</p> <p>Both Buddha and Jesus were limited by their states of consciousness, as are all people. It's all about states of consciousness, including 'enlightenment'. What Jesus and Buddha experienced I infer from their words. To the extent that my inferences are correct, I do not regard what Jesus and Buddha experienced as so very enlightening relative to what I've experienced.</p> <p>We have the means nowadays, the technology, and the knowledge of mind-brain function to go far, far beyond the transcendent states of consciousness that Jesus and Buddha ever experienced. And this is just the beginning. The future holds the means for far greater and transcendent states of consciousness, and of enlightenment, than anyone nowadays can possibly imagine. From my perspective, based on my transcendent experiences and enlightenment, I know that I am far beyond Jesus and Buddha. This is not a</p> |

proclamation of arrogance and condescension. It simply is what is. In fact, for the most part, I'm very humble about my experiences, and wish that others could experience what I have, and to go beyond me.

Let me explain a bit more about my views on 'enlightenment', and through it, provide a definition of enlightenment: I'm a relativist of sorts, and believe that 'enlightenment' is relative. That is, there is no 'absolute' state of enlightenment, but rather that enlightenment denotes a change in one's state of consciousness, and in particular, with regard to transcendent states of consciousness. So, for example, say a person experiences, for the first time in their life, a transcendent state, then we would say that the person is 'enlightened'. But 'enlightenment' is relative, which means that this person can then go on to experience an even more transcendent state than the first, and we would say the person has experienced 'enlightenment' again. Perhaps it would be more appropriate to speak of 'degrees of enlightenment', with individuals possessing different degrees of enlightenment, but I think this is misleading because 'degrees of enlightenment' suggests some 'absolute' state of enlightenment, which I deny. It's all relative.

And it's all about states of consciousness.

So, practically speaking, how can you assess my state of enlightenment? By my actions and words. Evaluate them, see if my words make sense, see if my actions are significant. Ultimately, everyone is their own judge, of others and, more importantly, of themselves.

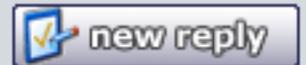
How can you experience enlightenment? First, understand what great people like Jesus, Buddha, and others taught. Try to get yourself at least to their level. Learn as much as you can, about philosophical perspectives, math, science, the Bhagavad Gita and Upanishads, and just about everything you think could be important for you in going beyond what's been said and experienced before, and what you've learned about. Ultimately, self-examination/exploration is the way. Meditative techniques will only take you so far. The utility of entheogens can be great, but this depends a lot on the individual person, their background and beliefs, their mindset, their expectations, and whether they're intelligent enough not to do permanent damage to themselves thru abuse and addiction. Assuming you're intelligent and motivated enough to have found your own way (please note, there are reasons why I do not go into all the details regarding the way I adopted, at least not for the time being), then when you're in transcendent states of consciousness, practice exerting subtle control over your state. Practice this technique and learn it as well as you can. It's a very subtle type of control. Use this control to guide your transcendent

experiences. You should not always be passive while in the experience. You must recognize opportunities for exerting subtle control, to guide and transform your experience. The funny thing is that you'll be ego-less, and so the 'you' I'm referring to isn't the 'you' that you're experiencing right now. You will experience yourself as impersonal 'It', as 'Presence' that has no real explanation in words. And you'll experience much, much more, but you must train and prepare your mind first, as I've outlined above.

Know thy Self. Ponder the question, 'What am I?'. Self-exploration. Be honest with yourself. Look deep enough into yourself, and you'll find me there."

[mind-brain.com/whatisenlightenment.php](http://mind-brain.com/whatisenlightenment.php)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > GOST perspectives.



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 886<br/>(1/18/04 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>GOST perspectives.</p> <hr/> <p>Being as it's all about interpretation, I thought it might be interesting to get some alternative perspectives on some of the sayings in the Gospel Of St. Thomas.</p> <p>These translations are taken from the coptic version by Thomas O. Lambdin, and from the Greek fragments by B.P. Grenfell and A.S. Hunt.</p> <p>1) And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death."</p> <p>2) Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."</p> <p>3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."</p> <p>4) Jesus said, "The man old in days will not hesitate to ask a small child seven days old about the place of life, and he will live. For many who are first will become last, and they will become one and the same."</p> |

5) Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1422  
(1/18/04 12:22 pm)  
Reply

GOST perspectives

---

Jesus was an enlightened individual with a knowledge of the Infinite. It is really a shame that the subsequent Christians corrupted his message for personal/tribal gain. He was above the fray like a Jewish Buddha, though he did temper his message for the greatest impact to his temporal audience. He took into account the local traditions and understandings to transcend the finite. He is a fine example of the Abrahamic tradition of duty over local desire.

Tharan

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 645  
(1/18/04 1:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: GOST perspectives

---

*1) And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death."*

Death is an illusion, so the enlightened individual wouldn't experience it.

*2) Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."*

This is the actual process of anyone who does find the truth.

*3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."*

The kingdom is everything, and knowing yourself as God, you can't ever be in poverty.

*4) Jesus said, "The man old in days will not hesitate to ask a small child seven days old about the place of life, and he will live. For many who are*

*first will become last, and they will become one and the same."*

Learned people will spout off words that have no foundation in truth. A child is more open to reality. The ones that think they know, don't know at all. Knowing or not knowing, everything is still nondual.

*5) Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."*

Since all changes, if something is having a particular function (hidden), later it must have the opposite function (manifest). If you recognize what's in your sight, you are enlightened, and all things will be known to you.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1288

(1/18/04 1:21 pm)

Reply

Here's the truth

---

***Quote:***

---

3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."

---

This is a great passage, (except he should have said sons of the living mother.)

The kingdom is inside. And what interests women - the inside. Women's brains are more active and their inner experience is richer. If the kingdom is inside then it resides in the self, in deep insight. The corpus collosum is 15% larger in women so that the two halves of the brain communicate. The above are facts. My opinion is that this is the reason, for example, that men can be unaware of their own emotions and motives, and need to use projection to express the truth.

If we are to go within and find the kingdom, it must mean the brain. It means the body also, but it begins with the brain.

So they have done these studies years ago with Indian yogis who had mastered meditation, had meditated hours a day for years. They could enter theta brain waves (normally associated with dreaming) and to a small extent even delta waves, associated with deep, dreamless sleep. And yet they are awake. Seems like a good definition of consciousness to me, having all of one's mind (well, probably not all but a helluva lot more than the rest of us get) available to waking consciousness. And the pictures they had of these guys while in deep meditation is that the brain wave activity of the two hemispheres was rather equal, and that of regular volunteers extremely lopsided.

One thing that happens when you have communicating hemispheres is that you are able to understand all parts of life simultaneously and relate them to each other. So what all this means is that for real enlightenment, women have a leg up.

And I frankly think this is one reason why, although they are often enough interested in philosophy, they are yet pretty hard to impress. Because almost all men's philosophy falls short of the mark. Even a woman who is not so inclined and hasn't the intellectual capacity to explain in startling clear language why, can often spot that something just doesn't ring a bell. And so they find it uninspiring and drift off.

But it doesn't really matter, guys, because you can now purchase your enlightenment with (!) technology, invented by men (!) that will do it all for you. yep, you buy the CD's plus headphones and your brain is placed effortlessly in theta and delta waves, and all your unconscious baggage, known as karmic load, starts to resolve, you learn to stay awake and your brain builds connections to accommodate it. Very impressive.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 168  
(1/18/04 2:14 pm)  
Reply

...

---

I've always disagreed with the way women are perceived to be by QRS, but I think it's kind of pointless to keep making up ways to show that they are worth something. You end up falling in the same trap as they do when they go against women. It's like you're desperate to prove that women aren't bad and will take anything you come across to try to prove your point.

Anyway, I like this excerpt:

6. His disciples asked him and said to him, "Do you want us to fast? How should we pray? Should we give to charity? What diet should we observe?"

Jesus said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because all things are disclosed before heaven. After all, there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed, and there is nothing covered up that will remain undisclosed."

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 214  
(1/18/04 3:35 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

***Quote:***

---

3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."

---

If you turn to the teachings of another and put faith and adoration on an outside influence (those who lead) or idea (kingdom in the sky) you will be putting those things above you, allowing them to 'outrank' your standing. The true understanding is that one must realize they are All. There is no boundary between the earth and sky, there are no differences...as above, so below.

*Quote:*

---

5) Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

---

If something is "hidden" it is only considered such because it is yet to manifest, when the something manifests, it can no longer, or ever have been hidden...a paradox. We already have the answers we seek, we just have to ask the right questions.

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 1/18/04 3:38 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2070  
(1/18/04 5:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Unfortunately, Jesus was a follower of the QRS school of thought:

*Quote:*

---

114) Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."

---

So even though he was one the wisest and most enlightened people of all time, he rated masculine consciousness infinitely higher than feminine consciousness and considered it the gateway to Heaven. How could such a godly man have been this deluded?

Canadian Zoetrope 

Registered User

Posts: 22

(1/18/04 5:34 pm)

Reply



St. John.

I think it's astonishing how similar this Gospel is to that of St. John. Some scholars believe that St. John used this text to derive much of his own account, or visa versa.

Read a wonderful account of the Gospel, fairly recent, actually here are some highlights:

*The Thomas gospel sayings attributed to Jesus can be listed in four groups: Those which compare word for word with statements found in the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John in the New Testament, those which are variants of other canonic, or "accepted", sayings, and a third group of sayings not included in the canonic gospels, but which are known through references made to them by early church authorities who were aware of their existence. The fourth and perhaps most interesting group consists of sayings previously unknown and unrecorded.*

*Despite evidence that the material in the Thomas gospel was copied directly from a Greek work of around 50 A.D., possibly within the lifetime of Thomas, theologians must regard these sayings with a skeptical eye. It is possible, and in fact it has been proven in similar cases, that such works suffer heavily in recopying by secular leaders with preconceived notions. Therefore, the contents of the gospel of St. Thomas must be regarded as of questionable authenticity, perhaps as another agraphic text. The gospel, nevertheless, remains an important piece in the jigsaw puzzle of early Christianity.*

*Sayings also found word for word in the canonic gospels are those concerning the mote and the beam, the blind man leading the blind, that which is hidden and must be revealed, and the prophet who is not acceptable in his own country. Some of the sayings already known to the early church fathers but having no parallels in our biblical Gospels are:*

*"Jesus said: He who is near me is near the fire, and he who is far from me is far from the kingdom." (This was also cited by the ancient scholar Origen as the words of Jesus.)*

*"Split a piece of wood -- I am there; lift the stone and you will find me there."*

*Of those which had been previously unknown, the following are of considerable interest:*

*"Jesus said: Woe to them the Pharisees, for they are like a dog lying in the manger of cattle, for he neither eats, nor does he let the cattle eat."*

*"His disciples said to Him: Is circumcision useful or not? He said to them: If it had been useful, their father would have begotten them circumcised from their mother on; but the true circumcision in spirit is alone completely advantageous."*

*Jesus said: "If those who lead you say to you 'Behold the kingdom is in heaven,' then the birds of heaven will precede you; if they say to you that it is in the sea, then the fish will precede you. But the kingdom is within you and it is outside of you."*

*Mary said to Jesus: "Who are your disciples like? " He said, "They are like small children who have settled in a field which is not theirs. When the owners of the field come, they will say, 'Leave our field to us.' They are completely naked in their presence and so they will leave it to them and give them their field."*

*Jesus said: "The kingdom of the Father is like a man who wanted to kill an important person; he drew his sword in his house, he pierced it through the wall to see if his hand would be steady; then he killed the important person."*

From: <http://www.bonsai-east.com/rarebird/lostgos.htm>

Ps. Perhaps one of favorite lines of scripture, in or out of the Bible: *"Split a piece of wood -- I am there; lift the stone and you will find me there. "*

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(1/18/04 5:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Jesus also said " I am the way "

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1289

(1/18/04 9:21 pm)

Reply

---

---

**Quote:**

---

I think it's kind of pointless to keep making up ways to show that they are worth something. You end up falling in the same trap as they do when they go against women. It's like you're desperate to prove that women aren't bad and will take anything you come across to try to prove your point.

---

Um...so I should not try to show they are worth anything...OK, but the only reason for that is that QRS, and their ilk, have the inferiority of women as a necessary condition of their philosophy, and build the rest up around it. That is their primary bedrock, and of course it is hopeless to argue against it, they are impervious because it is a matter of intention. They are interested in truth only if it conforms to the bedrock.

No, I do not fall into their trap. I am genuinely interested in men and women and their overlapping attributes, in a similar way that I am intersted in the cosmos.

But I should quit wasting my time and do something more productive.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2071

(1/18/04 11:21 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Bird wrote:

**Quote:**

---

Um...so I should not try to show they are worth anything... OK, but the only reason for that is that QRS, and their ilk, have the inferiority of women as a necessary condition of their philosophy, and build the rest up around it. That is their primary bedrock, and of course it is hopeless to argue against it, they are impervious because it is a matter of intention. They are interested in truth only if it conforms to the bedrock.

---

Dear forum members,

I would dearly love to be proven wrong in my views about women. Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to see women begin to reason deeply about things and become Buddha-like in their outlook. But I've never really encountered it, except faintly in women like Celia Green and Marsha Faizi. For the most part, whenever I look out into the female lanscape, I see only a desert.

So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because *they really are inferior when it comes to philosophical and spiritual thought*. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

How can we begin to make the necessary changes that will allow women to truly participate in the spiritual realm if we keep hiding away in fantasy-land and continue to peddle the belief that women currently have what it takes to become enlightened and wise? Can you imagine a greater act of cruelty against women? We are literally depriving them of the greatest thing in the world - consciousness of one's true nature - simply because we want to continue enjoying their unconscious ways. I don't know how anyone with a conscience can condone it.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 215  
(1/19/04 12:47 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Why is it that every topic on this board ends up being a discussion of women vs. men? Who cares! It is obvious that nearly every person on here has spoken his or her point of view at one time or another. Is it that hard to accept differences in opinion? Is it impossible for anyone to talk about anything without involving the same ol' argument? Women and men are different, IMO, neither being inferior to the other. This could have been a great topic, of course, now it's turned to shit...

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 26  
(1/19/04 1:00 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

This could have been a great topic, of course, now it's turned to shit...

---

As has many great topics here for the same reason. And you can be sure that many more will in the future. Rwill that is. ;)

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 270  
(1/19/04 1:07 am)  
Reply

'solum ipsum'

---

***Quote:***

---

Jesus also said "I am the way".

---

"I am the way, the truth, the life." The ultimate meaning of these words begins to be realized when I stop to think about them in a wholly exterior way, i. e. "Jesus said that he is the way and the truth" -- in the deepest sense I should think about these words as "*I* am the way and the truth". Of course, I am not the truth as my personal being but - to put it in Buddhist phrases - I have the potenciality to be that when I realize the illusion of my personality and everything around me which is not *I*.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 888

(1/19/04 1:45 am)

Reply



Re: GOST perspectives

---

And there was me imagining that this might just turn out to be a thread where we may simply state our perspectives on the five sayings listed thusfar, perhaps discuss our perspectives a bit, and then move on to the next five, etc. An oasis of calm in this storm of vitriol, if you will. A chance for the sage and the student to progress together perhaps. A forlorn hope obviously. But then that's cause and effect for you.

*Quote:*

---

Wolf: Jesus was an enlightened individual with a knowledge of the Infinite. It is really a shame that the subsequent Christians corrupted his message for personal/tribal gain. He was above the fray like a Jewish Buddha, though he did temper his message for the greatest impact to his temporal audience. He took into account the local traditions and understandings to transcend the finite. He is a fine example of the Abrahamic tradition of duty over local desire.

---

Well said Tharan. I'd be interested to hear your perspectives on these sayings, considering your knowledge of Buddhist writings.

*Quote:*

---

Voce: *1) And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death."*

Death is an illusion, so the enlightened individual wouldn't experience it.

---

Does the enlightened individual not experience all of their experiences regardless? I mean they may have a different perspective on such things but will they not experience them nonetheless?

There is also the question of death perhaps being meant in the sense of ego-death, or some such like. But I think you are right in that death is

meant literally here. Perhaps the word 'experience' is not meant literally then?

***Quote:***

---

Voce: 2) *Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."*

This is the actual process of anyone who does find the truth.

---

Presuming for a moment that these sayings are all about said enlightenment, that would be implicit. So could you expand upon that for me? Expand upon what these words might mean in such a context from your perspective?

***Quote:***

---

Voce: 3) *Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."*

The kingdom is everything, and knowing yourself as God, you can't ever be in poverty.

---

Very succinct. Perhaps it would be of benefit to others if you break it down sentence by sentence though, being as there are a good few elements to it.

***Quote:***

---

Voce: 4) *Jesus said, "The man old in days will not hesitate to ask a small child seven days old about the place of life, and he will live. For many who are first will become last, and they will become one and the same."*

Learned people will spout off words that have no foundation in truth. A child is more open to reality. The ones that think they know, don't know at all. Knowing or not knowing, everything is still nondual.

---

The perils of conditioning and learning then?

But can the newborn really be more open to reality, being as the path must first be travelled i.e. one must learn to be able to unlearn?

Perhaps the 'ones that think they know' are further away from abiding, but closer to realisation?

***Quote:***

---

Voce: 5) *Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."*

Since all changes, if something is having a particular function (hidden), later it must have the opposite function (manifest). If you recognize what's in your sight, you are enlightened, and all things will be known to you.

---

I'd be interested in a more detailed explanation of this from you.

Perhaps David, Kevin and/or Dan will have a particular perspective on this one in particular.

***Quote:***

---

Bird: 3) *Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the*

*kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty.*

This is a great passage, (except he should have said sons of the living mother.)

---

I'm not so sure about that. Perhaps both the father and the mother would be better but the father is concentrated on because it's common knowledge that we are of the mother (nature).

It seems to me that what is referred to as the hidden void in Buddhism, is referred to as the father here (and as male, etc. elsewhere in other sayings). The father impregnates the mother, and the mother gives birth to all that is manifest.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: But it doesn't really matter, guys, because you can now purchase your enlightenment with (!) technology, invented by men (!) that will do it all for you. yep, you buy the CD's plus headphones and your brain is placed effortlessly in theta and delta waves, and all your unconscious baggage, known as karmic load, starts to resolve, you learn to stay awake and your brain builds connections to accommodate it. Very impressive.

---

I've tried the sound and light machine, which also uses flashing red lights to induce this state. It was good and it worked but it's a bit impractical for sustained useage. Flotation can have a similar effect for different reasons.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: I've always disagreed with the way women are perceived to be by QRS, but I think it's kind of pointless to keep making up ways to show that they are worth something. You end up falling in the same trap as they do when they go against women. It's like you're desperate to prove that women aren't bad and will take anything you come across to try to prove your point.

---

That's cause and effect for you. I've questioned the causal wisdom of our sages here on this count. Perhaps it serves a purpose in some ways but I think there are more cons than pros to the overall purpose.

*Quote:*

---

*Cass: 3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty.*

If you turn to the teachings of another and put faith and adoration on an outside influence (those who lead) or idea (kingdom in the sky) you will be putting those things above you, allowing them to 'outrank' your standing.

---

Yes, good interpretation of the first part for me. But perhaps it goes further, perhaps it refers not only to the teachings of others, but to duality and reason itself.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: The true understanding is that one must realize they are All. There is no boundary between the earth and sky, there are no differences...as above, so below.

---

And as a result of this, one dwells not only in the mundane world, but in the world that brings it forth, which is one in the same?

***Quote:***

---

Cass: 5) *Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."*

We already have the answers we seek, we just have to ask the right questions.

---

Like it.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Unfortunately, Jesus was a follower of the QRS school of thought:

*114) Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."*

So even though he was one the wisest and most enlightened people of all time, he rated masculine consciousness infinitely higher than feminine consciousness and considered it the gateway to Heaven. How could such a godly man have been this deluded?

---

I had hoped you might put that drum away for the moment, maybe deal

with what is at hand, and that perhaps we could deal with the final saying last.

Still, as you bring it up. What you are saying here is that these esoteric sayings, of which the interpretation is of the utmost import, are actually meant literally. After all, your interpretation is nothing but literal. I think you know of this mistake, but carry on regardless due to nothing more than it's backing your views up on such mundane matters. It seems to me that you may have fallen into your own trap.

Let's, for a second, interpret Mary as mother, or nature, and the male as the hidden void. So Jesus' interpretation of what Peter is saying is something along the lines of forget about the mundane world of nature and that within it, for it is not worthy of consideration. Jesus' esoteric answer to this would then be something along the lines of I have the knowledge and can show these natural aberrations the way back to the father, that they too may become one with the father like you who understand, or attempt to become one with the father like you who attempt to do so. For every mundane being of the mother who will truly attempt to become one with the father will make themselves of the father.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I would dearly love to be proven wrong in my views about women. Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to see women begin to reason deeply about things and become Buddha-like in their outlook. But I've never really encountered it, except faintly in women like Celia Green and Marsha Faizi. For the most part, whenever I look out into the female lanscape, I see only a desert.

---

Ok, so there's 2 in comparison to the 8 or nine males that you've previously mentioned. Not the worst ratio, considering the causality of civilization to this point then?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because they really are inferior when it comes

to philosophical and spiritual thought. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

---

Speak for yourself. Such presumption.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: How can we begin to make the necessary changes that will allow women to truly participate in the spiritual realm if we keep hiding away in fantasy-land and continue to peddle the belief that women currently have what it takes to become enlightened and wise? Can you imagine a greater act of cruelty against women? We are literally depriving them of the greatest thing in the world - consciousness of one's true nature - simply because we want to continue enjoying their unconscious ways. I don't know how anyone with a conscience can condone it.

---

You don't know how anyone with your conscience can condone the way you see these things, you mean.

According to you, women do not currently have this faculty. How then do you propose that these faculties of women might be changed? Might it be your perception of these faculties which needs changing?

Please consider all these questions rhetorical, for the sake of this thread. It would be nice if you could address my interpretation of saying 114 though. Sup to you, obviously. I just thought you might see my purpose here.

*Quote:*

---

Zoetrope: I think it's astonishing how similar this Gospel is to that of St. John. Some scholars believe that St. John used this text to derive much of his own account, or visa versa.....

---

Yes, it is interesting to look into the authenticity, cross-overs and the like of such things but I think this is a pretty unresolvable question, after a fair amount of looking. There simply wasn't the detailed historical recording in such times for us to be able to make a judgement either way. Still though, I think it is an interesting exercise nonetheless to dissect the sayings from our individual perspectives, and see what comes out in the wash.

*Quote:*

---

Sal: Jesus also said " I am the way "

---

Care to expand?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 1/19/04 2:08 am*

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(1/19/04 2:14 am)  
Reply

Re: GOST perspectives

---

*Quote:*

---

So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because they really are inferior when it comes to philosophical and spiritual thought. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

---

Woman are only inferior to you David because you value Wisdom, over truth, the fact that you value one holds you firmly into a position where you can't experience the other.

*I am the Way*

form moves

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 648  
(1/19/04 4:03 am)  
Reply

Re: GOST perspectives

---

I wasn't going to post anymore in this forum, but you asked me some questions, Dave.

*Does the enlightened individual not experience all of their experiences regardless? I mean they may have a different perspective on such things but will they not experience them nonetheless?*

Well technically, the enlightened individual can experience all facets of their existence. Death is an illusion, though, and enlightenment is conquering illusions. So truly understanding Jesus's sayings is really conquering death, and thus, not experiencing it.

Our bodies and minds still rot, and are put in coffins or burnt. We still die; just not in truth (we never existed in truth in the first place).

*There is also the question of death perhaps being meant in the sense of ego-death, or some such like. But I think you are right in that death is meant literally here. Perhaps the word 'experience' is not meant literally then?*

Well, if it were ego-death, Jesus would be saying "if you understand my teachings, you will stay in your delusion".

*Presuming for a moment that these sayings are all about said enlightenment, that would be implicit. So could you expand upon that for me? Expand upon what these words might mean in such a context from your perspective?*

**Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds.**

There's no way a person can stop seeking when they're a seeker. They are focusing outward, looking for satisfaction in places that will only momentarily give it. Everything they do is seeking, whether they know it or not; and once the true self is found, there's no more need to seek.

**When he finds, he will become troubled.**

The truth is shocking, it shakes all previous world-views. For example;

when one sees there is actually no 'right' and 'wrong', and no 'God' that we thought existed, that person becomes very troubled. When they see that there is no true self, it's a troubling perspective. The enlightened person realizes that they can kill their parents, and siblings, and lovers, and good friends; and there is no reason to fear this (of course they wouldn't do so in most cases). They see that all of this life is utterly meaningless.

I am kind of shaky talking about this particular section, because 'troubled' to someone is not the same to someone else. Just, in retrospect, when you understand these teachings you will look back and say "oh yes, I was definitely fucking troubled".

### **When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished**

The truth is astonishing. In your fear/sadness/whatever, astonishment and joy pops up. You begin to love the way things actually are.

*and he will rule over the All*

The true self rules over All. I hate being brief, but there's not really much else to say about this. My true self is greater than anything in existence, because I've created everything in existence, and it's all me. I am the drawn-back-thing, which has infinite possibilities.

*Very succinct. Perhaps it would be of benefit to others if you break it down sentence by sentence though, being as there are a good few elements to it.*

Sure..

**"If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you.**

People look for God in the dumbest of places. Some say heaven is in the clouds, but if it were, then then of course the birds would be closer to heaven. They could fly into heaven, and would have the advantage. Apparently, I don't know, some people thought heaven was under water? If it were, then fish could go into and out of heaven, and would have the advantage. Heaven isn't a specific place.

**Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you.**

The kingdom is everything. It is all phenomenon.

**When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father.**

When you know your true self, you know God, and you see your body-mind as a product of your true self.

**But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty.**

If you don't know your true self as God, you are living in delusion, and you are a part and the provider of that delusion.

*The perils of conditioning and learning then?*

*But can the newborn really be more open to reality, being as the path must first be travelled i.e. one must learn to be able to unlearn?*

*Perhaps the 'ones that think they know' are further away from abiding, but closer to realisation?*

You said it very well. The newborn is closer to God, but hasn't had the intellectual understanding of itself and the world yet. Once it gains that, then the newborn is realized and abiding...of course it takes a while to gain that level of intellect.

A child that's raised in the wild most likely won't be enlightened, either. Nor one that has everything done for it, and doesn't do anything all day long.

*I'd be interested in a more detailed explanation of this from you.*

Alright, let's say there is a road that goes in a big circle. When you are driving in a car along this road, you see the cars that are driving next to you, in front of you, and behind you...but that's all you see from your perspective. When you stop driving, and sit along the side of this big circular road, you see every car going along this road.

Similarly, if you are part of the changing universe, you won't be able to know much of anything, because your perspective is in a changing place. When you aren't part of the changing universe (as your true self), then you see all things and gain knowledge of how they change.

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 649<br/>(1/19/04 4:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: GOST perspectives</p> <hr/> <p><i>114) Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."</i></p> <p>I just think it's funny how Jesus says he'll lead her...yet, he is leading all of his male disciples as well! This particular verse also wasn't necessarily part of the Gospel, from what I know.</p> <p>I don't know, though. I am enlightened and I don't have this idea that women are inferior. Maybe Jesus did. That doesn't give me any reason to start following that line of thought, though. My personal experience with women has been pretty positive.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 415<br/>(1/19/04 4:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: GOST perspectives</p> <hr/> <p>Strange guy, that Jesus.<br/>They crucified him, isn't it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 216<br/>(1/19/04 5:07 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: GOST perspectives</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty.</p> <p>Cass: If you turn to the teachings of another and put faith and adoration on an outside influence (those who lead) or idea (kingdom in the sky) you will be putting those things</p>                                                             |

above you, allowing them to 'outrank' your standing.

---

Mr. Toast: Yes, good interpretation of the first part for me. But perhaps it goes further, perhaps it refers not only to the teachings of others, but to duality and reason itself.

---

Of course it is deeper...duality only presents itself when there is a distinguished difference in something, when you take away the opposites, duality is non-existent.

People try to separate themselves from the mundane world and put themselves on a higher pedestal than other 'things'. We think we are better than the spider, the squirrel, the tree, (generally speaking) but that is the illusion. We are all part of the greater organism, each composed of the same elements merely in a different way. If the trees all die, so do we. Separation is the disease that creates dis-harmony. In the same breathe, people put themselves lower on the spiritual ladder than esoteric entities or ideas...we are not as good as Buddha, Jesus, the soul, even though we are said to have one, there is always something we imagine to be better. This separation is just the same, it allows us to make excuses for our stupidity.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: The true understanding is that one must realize they are All. There is no boundary between the earth and sky, there are no differences...as above, so below.

---

Mr. Toast: And as a result of this, one dwells not only in the mundane world, but in the world that brings it forth, which is one in the same?

---

It is All existent as the greater organism, still the same energy that has manifest itself in many different ways. Each layer (mundane or spiritual) is needed to create the organism as a whole, and the separation of each of the layers is purely superficial.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(1/19/04 6:41 am)  
Reply

Re: GOST perspectives

*Quote:*

"I am the way, the truth, the life."

Jesus is form, therefore all he can ever do is point to the truth he cannot be the truth, I am the way, it is not his form that is the truth, forms move that is there design, so to identify with his form would be to identify with that which is not true, you can only identify with that which he points to which is the truth.

So the example of this forum and the notion that woman are inferior highlights identification with form, rather than the way which is formless and unchanging, form is moving and always changing ... neti,neti



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

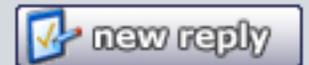
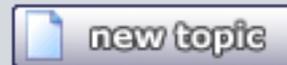


## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> GOST perspectives.



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1423<br/>(1/19/04 7:09 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>114) Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."</p> <hr/> <p>Notice it is Simon Peter who is asking Mary to leave and it is Jesus who is consoling him in language both soothing and understandable to him. Simon Peter is the traditional misogynist in this example, not Jesus.</p> <p>Jesus spoke to his audience, not a reader 2000 years into the future. It is a subtlety to often missed here.</p> <p>DQ wrote,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> |

So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because they really are inferior when it comes to philosophical and spiritual thought. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

---

This is an unfortunate POV and certainly of no use in terms of convincing half the population of the more important points in your philosophical repertoire. Even a simple statistician can tell you there is a difference between causality and coincidence.

Some of what Anna (birdofmermes) speaks of, I don't agree with. But most I do. And to be honest, that is more than I can say of many of the posters here, the majority of which happen to be male.

You would find many more adherents interested in Truth if you would use the language descriptors such as *herdiness*, local love and attachment, *passivity*, and *submission* rather than the gender based descriptors. Casting half the instances of current and past humans into a category based on genitalia, and yet described with the aforementioned qualities, is not only an inaccurate generalization but also one that does not take into account the many historical and social factors that stifled the development of women as well as their ability to communicate or disseminate a message throughout the local culture. You would be hard-pressed to find a culture on this planet in the past 2000 - 3000 years (when we began writing things down) that did not fit this model. The results are what you see today. Recent patriarchy is an important point in our evolutionary development, but there is emerging evidence that it is not the endpoint.

Gender is ultimately irrelevant.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/19/04 7:36 am*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 416  
(1/19/04 8:47 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Jesus spoke to his audience, not a reader 2000 years into the future. It is a subtlety too often missed here.

---

Oh? I hardly get the impression that anything is missed here, Wolf. Well, going for the Genius Status, so there's some reading & meditating ahead of me.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 926  
(1/19/04 8:57 am)  
Reply

GOST perspectives.

---

1) And he said, "Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will not experience death."

DEL: This means if you understand the truth then you have the truth in you. If you have the truth in you, you cannot be diffused or diluted by the collective.

2) Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."

DEL: The truth is dynamic, an oscillation, tension, a spin.

3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say, 'See the kingdom is in the sky', then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you 'It is in the sea', then the fish will precede you. Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. When you come to know yourselves, then you will become known, and you will realise that it is you who are the sons of the living father. But if you will not know yourselves, you dwell in poverty and it is you who are that poverty."

DEL: The truth is not in the tools used to help you find the truth. Tools are books, ceremony, circumstances, people.

4) Jesus said, "The man old in days will not hesitate to ask a small child seven days old about the place of life, and he will live. For many who are

first will become last, and they will become one and the same."

DEL: Truth is timeless. Pride of age brings blindness for the old. Disrespect for age brings blindness for the youth.

5) Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

DEL: The truth is dynamic, an oscillation, a tension, a spin. Every breath you take is full of this dynamic. Every mistake you make is full of significance because it was not a mistake but an occurrence. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction therefore we have to watch for the reaction and parry it so that the returning force/energy is transformed into a spiral motion and not into an endless loop. Spirals show progress loops are traps.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2072  
(1/19/04 9:55 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

WolfsonJakk wrote:

*Quote:*

---

114) Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."

Wolf: Notice it is Simon Peter who is asking Mary to leave and it is Jesus who is consoling him in language both soothing and understandable to him. Simon Peter is the traditional misogynist in this example, not Jesus.

---

I agree that Simon Peter is the traditional misogynist in this exchange (he is, after all, the mirror-image of the husband), but disagree that Jesus's words were simply words of consolation.

*Quote:*

---

Jesus spoke to his audience, not a reader 2000 years into the future. It is a subtlety to often missed here.

---

The truth that he was pointing to in this passage is timeless and just as applicable to today as it was back then. It will always be true that feminine consciousness can never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because they really are inferior when it comes to philosophical and spiritual thought. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

Wolf: This is an unfortunate POV and certainly of no use in terms of convincing half the population of the more important points in your philosophical repertoire. Even a simple statistician can tell you there is a difference between causality and coincidence.

---

I'm not interested in convincing half the population of the disadvantages of retaining feminine consciousness - that would be hopelessly unrealistic. I'm simply trying to awaken something in the intelligence and conscience of a handful of superior individuals. That's a big enough job as it is!

To contemplate the limitations of feminine consciousness is a massive step for any individual to take, for you are literally questioning the core values of society and everything you have ever been taught to believe in. And yet if a person is unable or unwilling to do this, then he has no chance at all of heading in the proper direction towards Truth and becoming enlightened. It won't matter how much he tries to study the Gospel of Thomas. It will be a complete waste of time.

*Quote:*

---

Some of what Anna (birdofmermes) speaks of, I don't agree with. But most I do. And to be honest, that is more than I can say of many of the posters here, the majority of which happen to be male.

---

Well, as with most women, I find her thinking extremely incoherent in a deeper sense. She is like a female version of Thomas Knierim in the sense that they both read a lot and like to echo what they have read. It is only when they are in pure echoing mode that they begin to sound coherent and intelligent. As soon as they veer away from this mode, their words immediately become confusing and incoherent again. Thoms differs from Anna, however, in that his thoughts are much more structured and his views far less changeable.

*Quote:*

---

You would find many more adherants interested in Truth if you would use the language descriptors such as herdiness, local love and attachment, passivity, and submission rather than the gender based descriptors. Casting half the instances of current and past humans into a category based on genitalia, and yet described with the aforementioned qualities, is not only an inaccurate generalization but also one that does not take into account the many historical and social factors that stifled the development of women as well as their ability to communicate or disseminate a message throughout the local culture.

---

The trouble is, the language descriptors that you mention are not an adequate substitute. They do not address the all-over-the-place, flowy, memory-less nature of feminine consciousness which is found in nearly all women and a lot of men.

A man can be very herdly and passive and full of attachment and yet be far closer to wisdom than a herdly, passive, attached woman, simply because his consciousness is more structured, more consistent, more rational, and more penetrative. Again, Thomas Knierim is a classic example of this. Thomas has many superior mental qualities to most women and thus, even though he is herdly, passive and full of attachment, just like Anna is, he has the inner potential to break away from this mode of existence if he chose to and make advances towards wisdom. That he isn't doing this is far more

due to apprehension and fear than it is to a lack of capacity. A woman, however, lacks this potential because all she ever does in life is flow unconsciously into things.

The majority of the male population would probably have to be great bodhisattvas before women will start flowing unconsciously into the spiritual realm. But even here, they wouldn't be leading a spiritual existence. It would still only be a simulation.

*Quote:*

---

Gender is ultimately irrelevant.

---

Agreed. This is not about gender. It is about consciousness.

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 224

(1/19/04 10:17 am)

Reply

---

---

ahhh...an interesting thread.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps the 'ones that think they know' are further away from abiding, but closer to realisation?

---

nicely put. from the day we are born as we begin to take in information through our senses, we are constantly adding layers to who we are without the new info. unfortunatley an infant does not have the cognitive abilities to *realise* their unlayered-self. your classic catch 22. by the time we are adults the world has done it's share of helping us create an image of ourselves using said layers as the building blocks.

interestingly, most of us in our late teens or early twenties go through a little "who am i?" crises and usually go off to college or get our own apartment to "find ourselves". this is possibly that last battle between our innocence (i.e. unlayered-self) and the image the world is trying to implant in us. they are pulling from both sides and it drives us mad at times. unfortunatley, most of think we "found" ourselves when we decided we wanted to become a doctor, a computer engineer, a housewife (many

woman these days have babies young to escape this confusing pull), or some of us even go to the military.

in reality we didn't really find ourselves but just found out which role we wanted to play on earth and usually cease searching of ourselves. Afterwards we may feel we live an "empty" life in a "horrid" world. we basically sell out. but it's not really our faults, choosing the image is much much easier. everybody else has, the whole world is a huge image created by all of us in unision, all you have to do is jump right in! then there are some of us, such as in this messageboard that have realized something is wrong and attempt to cut back through all the layers yet also realise it's some real tough shit. almost everything in the world around you is against it, it pulls you away from going within. kind of like gravity. the mass of the world image is much heavier and all you have pulling from the other side is something burried deep inside you.

on another note, i am not saying the information we have learned should totally discarded. we need that info and the roles we play using it to enjoy the world. we just shouldn't identify who we really are with it.

i think i'm off topic now...i will respond to the Jesus quotes in the next post Toast.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2073

(1/19/04 10:41 am)

Reply



Re: GOST perspectives

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I had hoped you might put that drum away for the moment, maybe deal with what is at hand, and that perhaps we could deal with the final saying last.

Still, as you bring it up. What you are saying here is that these esoteric sayings, of which the interpretation is of the utmost import, are actually meant literally. After all, your interpretation is nothing but literal. I think you know of this mistake, but carry on regardless due to nothing more than it's backing your views up on such mundane matters. It seems to me that you may have fallen into your own trap.

---

It's not always the case that the wisest interpretation of a sage's words is esoteric or metaphorical. Sometimes the literal interpretation is the true one. The reader needs wisdom to make the correct call in each case.

*Quote:*

---

Let's, for a second, interpret Mary as mother, or nature, and the male as the hidden void. So Jesus' interpretation of what Peter is saying is something along the lines of forget about the mundane world of nature and that within it, for it is not worthy of consideration. Jesus' esoteric answer to this would then be something along the lines of I have the knowledge and can show these natural aberrations the way back to the father, that they too may become one with the father like you who understand, or attempt to become one with the father like you who attempt to do so. For every mundane being of the mother who will truly attempt to become one with the father will make themselves of the father.

---

It could be interpreted in that way, but it sounds like too much of a stretch. Why would a wise man like Jesus use provocative gender-based language that is hurtful to at least half the human race in order to make a metaphysical point? He could have easily made the same point in a far simpler, less controversial way.

In my view, the passage is too specialized and skillful to be anything other than an enlightened comment about feminine consciousness. Note that Jesus first rejects the common misogyny of most men, as articulated by Simon Peter, and then rejects the common and deeply-held belief that feminine consciousness is just as open to wisdom as masculine consciousness is.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I would dearly love to be proven wrong in my views about women. Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to see women begin to reason deeply about things and become Buddha-like in their outlook. But I've never really encountered it, except faintly in women like Celia Green and Marsha Faizi. For the most part, whenever I look out into the female landscape, I see only a desert.

DT: Ok, so there's 2 in comparison to the 8 or nine males that you've previously mentioned. Not the worst ratio, considering the causality of civilization to this point then?

---

As I say, it's only very faint in these women, not enough to spark them into the spiritual realm. I see it much more strongly in at least 50% of the male population, who nevertheless don't enter the spiritual realm because of fear and mental blocks.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: How can we begin to make the necessary changes that will allow women to truly participate in the spiritual realm if we keep hiding away in fantasy-land and continue to peddle the belief that women currently have what it takes to become enlightened and wise? Can you imagine a greater act of cruelty against women? We are literally depriving them of the greatest thing in the world - consciousness of one's true nature - simply because we want to continue enjoying their unconscious ways. I don't know how anyone with a conscience can condone it.

DT: You don't know how anyone with your conscience can condone the way you see these things, you mean.

According to you, women do not currently have this faculty. How then do you propose that these faculties of women might be changed?

---

The first thing to do is persuade men to value wisdom over femininity, which is no easy task. Only then can we begin to make the transition from a woman-centered society to a wisdom-centered one. Then, with all of our scientific and philosophic knowledge, we will be in a position to make the necessary changes to both sexes to make them more open to the highest wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

Might it be your perception of these faculties which needs

changing?

---

They can only be changed if I abandon my spiritual knowledge of emptiness.

*Quote:*

---

5) Jesus said, "Recognise what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

---

In the moment that you perceive the fundamental nature of what is in front of you, in that very moment you perceive the fundamental nature of all things. Nothing is excluded from it. This is true omniscience.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1292

(1/19/04 12:31 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Re David's post, I think Jesus was doing what you suspect the Buddha of doing - keeping an inferior like Peter around for his submissiveness and drive to build a church. Jesus' treatment of women was impeccable, and his example caused the early church to have women in positions of leadership, and some were given the title "equal to the apostles." They also lived like true communists. The likes of Peter, however, soon clamped down and we have the results you see today.

I even had the thought that it could have been misogyny that caused the ecumenical council to not include that gospel or passage of Thomas in the canon. Because, you see, Jesus made it sound so doable, giving women the ability to become living spirits. And in that case, it would be quite hard to reintroduce the old misogynies. No fun.

But I am not convinced Jesus really meant that, because he not only had to soothe Peter, he had to do so in a way that he could accept. Really, with that passage he gave women free passage.

*Quote:*

---

Well, as with most women, I find her thinking extremely incoherent in a deeper sense. She is like a female version of

Thomas Knierim in the sense that they both read a lot and like to echo what they have read. It is only when they are in pure echoing mode that they begin to sound coherent and intelligent

---

David, if I thought you understood me better, I'd take your words more to heart. But if you see my words as incoherent with something I've advocated previously, I'd appreciate it if you'd point it out. I do read a lot, and I sometimes echo, especially something relatively new, but you might be surprised at how I take things that I've read and think about them, and draw my own conclusions, or store ideas for years on end and then when some new data comes along, I see the connection or put it to new use. I have a huge storehouse of my own theories, and what's really gratifying is when I find them corroborated years later in some book or research.

On the other hand, unlike some people, I have a lot to learn and can modify my views, as per below...

=====

*Quote:*

---

Let's, for a second, interpret Mary as mother, or nature, and the male as the hidden void.... For every mundane being of the mother who will truly attempt to become one with the father will make themselves of the father.

---

Wow, Toast, that is more or less the exact opposite of my thinking. It seems to me the void is the mother. Nature is the mother, but nature is actually the void, or the more visible aspect of the hidden void. The reason I think this way is that I see males and maleness as causing and representing order. Things becoming manifest, becoming discrete and separate and highly ordered, individual. Look at the male carrying the x and the y, whereas the woman carries only the x, and she has potential with every single egg to produce either sex, but the male determines which.

When you say nature, you probably are thinking of all the animals and plants and weather patterns, or perhaps quantum particles. But those are all formations that have arisen *through* nature.

Or perhaps the void is male, and somehow brings order (impregnates) to nature, and all the forms we see are the offspring...

But another thing I took some exception to was that the tone of your paragraph sounded rejecting of nature and of who we are. I don't think the goal is to return to the void, because then we wouldn't have life or consciousness or evolution as we know it. The goal is to be aware of the void, to know it and see it, and to go on living, refined and transformed inwardly.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/19/04 12:48 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2085

(1/19/04 12:31 pm)

Reply

----

Cass?! The greater organism?! What is that then? You mean humanity? It is not equal to itself in as much as it is, ---separation, division, difference...are anything but superficial. They are ways that we create.

David should write fiction. It becomes him.

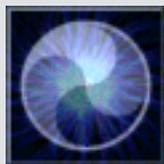
Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 59

(1/19/04 1:10 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

*Quote:*

So the reason why Jesus and I that think women are inferior is not because it is an immovable bedrock in our thought, but because they really are inferior when it comes to philosophical and spiritual thought. It's a harsh truth, I know, but it is the truth nonetheless, and we shouldn't shy away from it simply because we think it is unfair or makes us unhappy.

When it is said so flatly, however, we steamroll the reality of the situation. The fact is, not *all* women are philosophically and spiritually inferior. I will grant that at the present time, as a very broad general rule (in the statistical sense), it may be that women are less likely to excel in these areas. I have already admitted this, so I am not running from anything.

There are, however, many exceptions. For example, despite your low

estimation of her, Bird strikes me as a woman with a good deal of depth and authenticity in her thought. Her thought is more sophisticated than that of most men. There are many others like her as well. Whatever disparity exists is probably due more to cultural and historical factors than anything else, although I won't deny that women's thinking processes may be a bit less suited to logic and analysis than those of men.

Whatever organic difference exists, however, I think that it is small in comparison to the cultural factors. What is wrong with women is largely wrong with men as well, if we're talking about a lack of substantive, authentic thought. Of course, QRS admits this, but blames it on 'feminine-mindedness.' In reality, this business of 'masculine' and 'feminine' thought is a distraction and can serve only to obscure the simple truth. There is really only *human* thought. If the human condition is not what it could be, blame humanity and you'll be much more likely to make progress.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2090

(1/19/04 1:13 pm)

Reply

---

---

I disagree with your last sentence Naturyl. You worded it poorly.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 61

(1/19/04 1:21 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Well, in that blame is not progressive, you are right. Perhaps I should have said that humanity bears the responsibility for the human condition. If you were criticizing my reference to 'blame,' I thank you for the correction. Blame is what QRS assign to 'femininity,' and because they blame, they create a scapegoat. There is no scapegoat, though. Humanity is what we make of it, all of us - man and woman alike.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1296

(1/19/04 2:03 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Nothing would give me greater pleasure than to see women begin to reason deeply about things and become Buddha-like in their outlook. But I've never really encountered it, except faintly in women like Celia Green and Marsha Faizi.

---

Oh, for heaven's sakes. Celia Green's book was wonderful, but I have certainly read other women authors as good. I particularly enjoyed that she expressed some ideas I had been thinking on, and which I tried to convey once or twice (and got blank stares). She was definitely a masculine woman, as evidenced by her fury at being belittled as a child for not taking an interest in other people. A very bitter woman. (If she'd been a boy, they would have let her alone.)

Marsha is certainly a less masculine woman than me. And the reason that you praise certain women, to date three, Sue, Marsha and Green, is that they conform to your views. Marsha once said I had capitulated because I expressed that I had a crush on Thomas, but I have never hidden the fact that I love men and sex. She has capitulated, because she has submitted to you.

I'm a very deep thinker, I dwell in the "event zone" of the enlightened, but you don't give me the praise I quite obviously deserve because I have not submitted, and do not appear likely to do so. (And I *would* submit darling, if only you were not so irritatingly *wrong* about things.) I have no need to submit because I prefer to think for myself.

But I am not trying to be masculine. It's just the way I am, a life-long curse.

I am considering a major move toward more femininity and I believe I have Dan to thank. All I need to do is go to class to learn how to mix drinks, and I think I'll try my hand at bartending. I have a D cup and I want to be paid for it! So why not a personality change while I'm at it? Women are adaptable as voce says.

I'm also thinking of becoming a preacher, so as to uplift Christianity. I mean, if the world is to have any chance at becoming a a better place, and I do see many hopeful signs, should we continue to roll our eyes at the fundamentalists and ignore them? That might backfire. So perhaps we

should bring up the rear.

Here's a hopeful sign I noted today. My patient discussed with me his hobby, kite flying. There's a whole world of kite flying that is high tech, full of events and even championships! The kites are stunning and wonderfully engineered. I was thinking that play is getting so sophisticated, perhaps it can finally replace warfare as something for those surplus males Thomas mentined to do.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2075

(1/19/04 2:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Blame is what QRS assign to 'femininity,' and because they blame, they create a scapegoat.

---

There is no necessary correlation between blame (in the sense of identifying the cause of a problem) and creating a scapegoat. If that were true, then we would automatically be creating scapegoats every time we attempted to solve a problem.

*Quote:*

---

There are, however, many exceptions. For example, despite your low estimation of her, Bird strikes me as a woman with a good deal of depth and authenticity in her thought.

---

For a woman, sure.

*Quote:*

---

Her thought is more sophisticated than that of most men.

---

Obviously, I disagree with you here. She is certainly very energetic in her thinking, as many women are, and can spiral out thoughts endlessly. But without a large degree of consistency and coherency in one's thinking, there

can be no sophistication.

Whenever a well-educated, well-read woman speaks, she certainly sounds impressive. The ease of which she is able to express her thoughts; her command of the language; the way she is able to quote a variety of sources; her ability to be many-sided and present what seems to be an unbalanced view - it all seems very impressive on the surface and I never tire of admiring it on a certain level. But the problem is, the content of what they say almost never stands up to scrutiny.

It's a bit like what happens in school, where the girls write their essays with beautiful handwriting and surround it with lovely headings and margins and append a large bibliography of sources, and it all looks incredibly impressive. But then you read the actual content of these essays and you see that most of what is written is almost complete gibberish and barely coherent at all.

Women tend to get away with this sort of thing because we expect it from them and we rarely challenge it.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 217  
(1/19/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: Cass?! The greater organism?! What is that then? You mean humanity? It is not equal to itself in as much as it is, ---separation, division, difference...are anything but superficial. They are ways that we create.

---

The greater organism meaning the envelopment of all things, living, nonliving, spiritual, mental...the entirety of the visual and esoteric universe. Isn't *creation* superficial, as it is a purely mundane trait?

By saying separation is purely superficial, I mean "if" there could be an outside observer to \*our\* universe, physical and spiritual, they would have to look very close to see each part that makes up the whole. We are made of millions of cells, each independent of the other, though together they are a body.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1300  
(1/19/04 3:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: GOST perspectives

---

*Quote:*

---

I've tried the sound and light machine, which also uses flashing red lights to induce this state. It was good and it worked but it's a bit impractical for sustained useage. Flotation can have a similar effect for different reasons.

---

I don't know what you mean, impractical. I have heard of that sound and light thing, and it is definitely related, but the folks at centerpointe have taken this technology and really refined it. I find meditation highly impractical, yet since starting this I have never missed a day. I can hardly account for such dutifulness on my part. I just think it gives a lot of reward. I put the headphones on at night and fall asleep most of the time. What could be easier?

so, check out [www.centerpointe.com](http://www.centerpointe.com)

It's not for nothing they have named their program "awakening".

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(1/19/04 3:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

It will always be true that feminine consciousness can never enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

---

This is true, there is simply no need for woman to conquer this boundary. Although they most certainly can if they develop certain attributes, which obviously she can. Bird is touching on this in some way because she is far more intelligent than I and she may be able to articulate it.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(1/19/04 3:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

ok clarify feminine consciousness rather than woman, woman is just the expected form for feminine consciousness

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2093  
(1/19/04 5:12 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

The greater organism meaning the envelopment of all things, living, nonliving, spiritual, mental...the entirety of the visual and esoteric universe. Isn't creation superficial, as it is a purely mundane trait?

---

everything else granted, but the envelopment, the development, the elopement of all things, is not an organism. (:D) I'm not saying we should elope!

*Quote:*

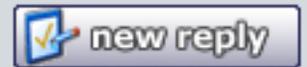
---

By saying separation is purely superficial, I mean "if" there could be an outside observer to \*our\* universe, physical and spiritual, they would have to look very close to see each part that makes up the whole. We are made of millions of cells, each independent of the other, though together they are a body.

---

There is no outside of a universe.

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2095<br/>(1/19/04 5:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>silent sal, are you one of birds daughters?</p>                                                                                |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 450<br/>(1/19/04 7:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>humanity bears the responsibility for the human condition</i></p> <p>Disagree. Evolution holds that responsibility.</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

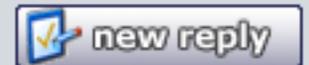
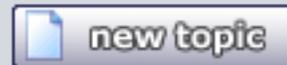
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > GOST perspectives.



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2098<br/>(1/19/04 8:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>How can you disagree? Humanity is a kind of evolution.</p>                                                                   |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 453<br/>(1/19/04 10:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Not it is not - it is just an effect.</p>                                                                                |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 218<br/>(1/19/04 10:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: There is no outside of a universe.</p> <hr/> <p>No kidding. I was making a point.</p> |

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2099

(1/19/04 11:39 pm)

Reply

----

Jimhaz, anything that is conscious of its evolution becomes a kind of evolution.

Cass, know kidding.

Canadian Zoetrope 

Registered User

Posts: 24

(1/20/04 6:50 am)

Reply



Women

David, your views on women are foolish and contradictory. Lets explore logic: Causality, cause and effect, the basis, of all logic reasoning. Newton's law of universal conservation, every cannot be created or destroyed, they all mean the same thing: Rationality.

However, deducing ANYTHING to it's simplest explanation inherently returns you to one question? Why, and the big answer my friend, the yang to the yin, the piece de resistance:

**Women**

Women are the universal manifestation of irrationality. One cannot be rational without irrational, one cannot be logical with out immagination, one cannot be male without female. So yes, in your universal declaration of all things right and wrong, you give yourself the conditions of an impenetrable argument, you forget one thing...

Logic is feminine.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2082

(1/20/04 8:54 am)

Reply



Re: Women

Well, feminine logic is certainly feminine, I grant you that.

We don't need to preserve the actual existence of irrationality and femininity in order to be rational and masculine. We can use our memories and imaginations to imagine their existence in order to create the necessary contrast. They don't need to physically exist at all.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 890

(1/20/04 10:45 am)

Reply



Re: Women

---

Bunch of cunts. Look what you've done to my 'be nice' thread.

I'm sick of all the to and fro, feminine this, causality that, my the other is better than your the other. I understand what I know. But it doesn't matter.

Make with the next stage Quinn.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 67

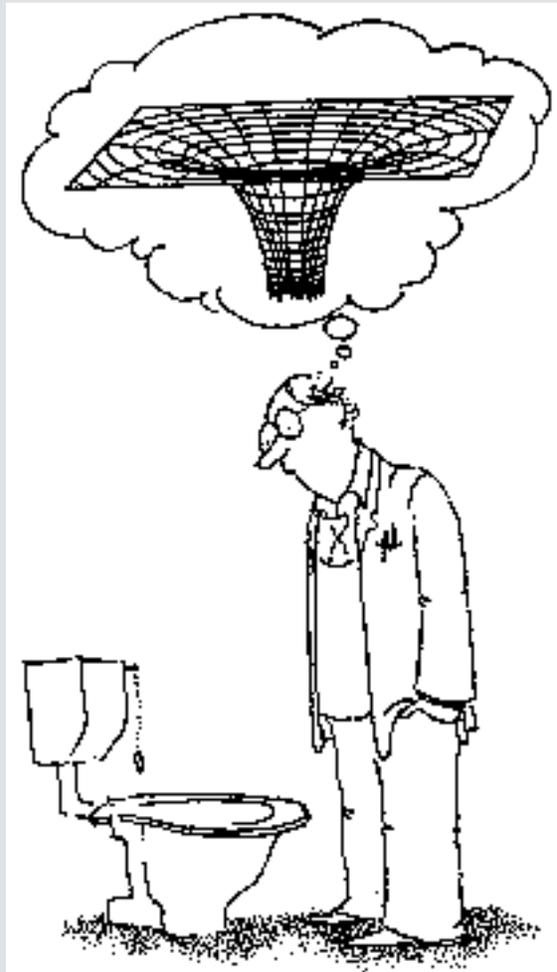
(1/20/04 11:53 am)

Reply



This seems appropriate yet again...

---



birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1307

(1/20/04 11:57 am)

Reply

Re: Women

---

But Toast, you missed my reply to you. So I'll move it up here. Probably David missed his portion as well.

Re David's post-- I think Jesus was doing what you suspect the Buddha of doing - keeping an inferior like Peter around for his submissiveness and drive to build a church. Jesus' treatment of women was impeccable, and his example caused the early church to have women in positions of leadership, and some were given the title "equal to the apostles." They also lived like true communists. The likes of Peter, however, soon clamped down and we have the results you see today.

I even had the thought that it could have been misogyny that caused the ecumenical council to not include that gospel or passage of Thomas in the canon. Because, you see, Jesus made it sound so doable, giving women the ability to become living spirits. And in that case, it would be quite hard to reintroduce the old misogynies. No fun.

But I am not convinced Jesus really meant that, because he not only had to soothe Peter, he had to do so in a way that he could accept. Really, with that passage he gave women free passage.

Quote:

---

Well, as with most women, I find her thinking extremely incoherent in a deeper sense. She is like a female version of Thomas Knierim in the sense that they both read a lot and like to echo what they have read. It is only when they are in pure echoing mode that they begin to sound coherent and intelligent

---

David, if I thought you understood me better, I'd take your words more to heart. But if you see my words as incoherent with something I've advocated previously, I'd appreciate it if you'd point it out. I do read a lot, and I sometimes echo, especially something relatively new, but you might be surprised at how I take things that I've read and think about them, and draw my own conclusions, or store ideas for years on end and then when some new data comes along, I see the connection or put it to new use. I have a huge storehouse of my own theories, and what's really gratifying is when I find them corroborated years later in some book or

research.

On the other hand, unlike some people, I have a lot to learn and can modify my views, as per below...

=====

Quote:

-----  
Let's, for a second, interpret Mary as mother, or nature, and the male as the hidden void.... For every mundane being of the mother who will truly attempt to become one with the father will make themselves of the father.  
-----

Wow, Toast, that is more or less the exact opposite of my thinking. It seems to me the void is the mother. Nature is the mother, but nature is actually the void, or the more visible aspect of the hidden void. The reason I think this way is that I see males and maleness as causing and representing order. Things becoming manifest, becoming discrete and separate and highly ordered, individual. Look at the male carrying the x and the y, whereas the woman carries only the x, and she has potential with every single egg to produce either sex, but the male determines which.

When you say nature, you probably are thinking of all the animals and plants and weather patterns, or perhaps quantum particles. But those are all formations that have arisen through nature.

Or perhaps the void is male, and somehow brings order (impregnates) to nature, and all the forms we see are the offspring...

But another thing I took some exception to was that the tone of your paragraph sounded rejecting of nature and of who we are. I don't think the goal is to return to the void, because then we wouldn't have life or consciousness or evolution as we know it. The goal is to be aware of the void, to know it and see it, and to go on living, refined and transformed inwardly.

 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

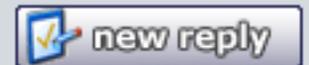
> Gravity Probe-B



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                        | Comment                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------|
| rushdl <input type="checkbox"/><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 43<br>(4/20/04 5:24 am)<br>Reply | Gravity Probe-B<br><hr/> Gravity-Probe-B |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

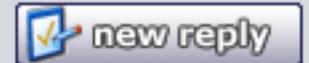


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Healing



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Barium Boy<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 33<br/>(4/5/04 4:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Healing</p> <hr/> <p>I was wondering if there have been any enlightened sages that have healed or cured any physical (and possibly mental) ailments. Anyone know?</p>                       |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 869<br/>(4/5/04 11:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Healing</p> <hr/> <p>Jesus and the Buddha were said to be able to do things like that. I know there have been others, but I just woke up, so I can't really think of any more.</p>      |
| <p>Barium Boy<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 34<br/>(4/6/04 11:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: Healing</p> <hr/> <p>I have heard the same things about Jesus and the Buddha as well. Do you think only a few have such a capability or do you think all enlightened sages have it?</p> |

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1686  
(4/6/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Healing

---

Enlightened sages have the ability to heal physical ailments in the same sense that doctors, nurses and people who've done first aid courses can heal people. Other than that the idea if religious gibberish.

The sage can certainly help people heal themselves in psychological terms, in that he can help them rid themselves of their delusions.

Dan Rowden

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 870  
(4/6/04 1:12 pm)  
Reply



Re: Healing

---

Well I think that's a pretty dismissive statement, Dan.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 871  
(4/6/04 1:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: Healing

---

Barium Boy,

I think that on the path to enlightenment these types of powers can come to a person, and also after enlightenment a person can seek the powers out.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1544  
(4/6/04 1:49 pm)  
Reply

Re: Healing

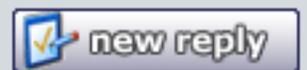
---

Aren't you enlightened, Scott?

Tharan

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 872<br/>(4/6/04 2:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Re: Healing</p> <hr/> <p>There's no such thing as enlightenment.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Barium Boy<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(4/6/04 8:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: Re: Healing</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the responses. If anyone has more information on this topic, please share it here.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 122<br/>(4/9/04 3:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: Re: Healing</p> <hr/> <p>A practitioner is one who practices mental and spiritual healing; and demonstrates for other than physical healing. The practitioner knows within himself the truth about his patient; and that self-knowingness rises into the consciousness of the patient. We treat man, not as a patient, not as a physical body, not as a diseased condition neither do we treat the disease as being connected with him nor a part of him. The practitioner realizes that man is born of Spirit and not of matter. Spirit is Changeless, Perfect and Complete. He realizes this until he sees his patient as a living embodiment of Perfection.</p> <p>For more on this read the book The Science of Mind by Ernest Holmes.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

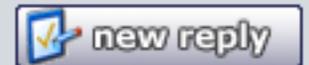
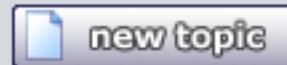


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> hell is other people: fate or farce?



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 57<br/>(1/8/04 8:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>Emile Cioran:</p> <p>"If we could see ourselves as others see us, we would vanish on the spot".</p> <p>This relates to Jean Paul Sartre's infamous speculation that "hell is other people".</p> <p>Sartre did not, of course, construe this in a circumstantial sense; he meant it in an ontologivcal sense: people are "hell" because they objectify us. In other words, they do not see us as we ARE, but as THEY are. As they THINK we are.</p> <p>Which is why human communication is so profoundly difficult at times. We cannot see the world as other do. And while our "worlds" may overlap in important respects---historically, culturally, existentially---there are just too many unique, indivdual experiences that can precipitate permutations that are nearly infinite. You can read a book [you found in a park] tomorrow that changes your life. You can have an experience that upends your whole scheme of things today. And, most fascinating of all is how the tiniest of permutations can snowball into consequences having an enormous impact on you or on others around you:</p> <p>On impulse you decide to stop in a bakery. You see someone wearing a tee-shirt with the image of a musician you admire. You strike up a conversation and become friends. Your friendship blossoms into a romance and she severs her engagement to another. The decision causes the man to commit</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>suicide.</p> <p>From a sudden impulse to get a few donuts to a man's death. This is how we are all connected.</p> <p>It is both profoundly mysterious and profoundly mundane.</p> <p>Fate as farce?</p> <p>Biggie</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1392<br/>(1/8/04 12:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                          | <p>hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p><i>"When you understand, reality depends on you. When you don't understand, you depend on reality."</i><br/>--Bodhidharma</p> <p>Learn it. Live it.</p>             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 544<br/>(1/8/04 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>Biggie, I love your situations. You should just make a topic full of those.</p>                                                                                 |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1599<br/>(1/8/04 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>Sartre's problem was that he was a shallow thinker.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2045<br/>(1/10/04 11:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>And Simone de Beauvoir?</p>                                                                                                                                                                          |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Erichtho<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(1/11/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Hello again Biggie,<br/>Your comments are based upon a fundamental misunderstanding of Sartre. Sartre's comment "Hell is other people" is because we are objectified by them but this is not because they cannot understand us. All human beings share the same fundamental project and in this sense analysing and understanding other people is very possible. The objectification at the hands of other people rests more on the ensoi/poursoi distinction and the fact that we see other people as ensoi because our experiences are tied to a phenomenological point-of-view which we cannot escape.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Erichtho at: 1/11/04 12:15 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(1/12/04 8:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Erichtho,</p> <p>You misconstrue Sartre in your way and I'll misconstrue him in mine. ; )</p> <p>Seriously though that is one of the most profound observations I can offer anyone.</p> <p>As we discussed over and over again in the Ponderer's Guild, you cannot [in my opinion, of course] "analyze or understand" anyone objectively respecting 1] human ethics 2] aesthetic values 3] emotional and psychological states 4] human identity and 5] ontological inquiries.</p> <p>Further, in my view, Sartre blinked. He blinked because he did not apply nearly enough his own conjecture about how others objectify us to how we objectify our own essentially meaningless and absurd "self". That's the biggest con game of them all!!</p> <p>Human identity is, by and large, a delusion. Folks like Cioran and Beckett and Eco grasped this intuitively. Most do not; and they do not because they cannot deal with the numbing horror of human existence as merely a brute, naked facticity. No right and wrong. No good or bad. No more or less authentic way to think and feel and live. Instead they invent [among other things] Metaphysics and Philosophy and Ultimate Reality. Or they analyze to death What Words Mean. Literally to death in some cases. Although, from time to time, I am able to liberate some from the madness of Logic and Epistemology and Absolute Truth.</p> <p>Not you though, right? ; )</p> |

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1396  
(1/12/04 10:37 am)  
Reply

---

---

Oh, pity the poor existentialist. Someone throw him a cookie.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2003  
(1/12/04 11:38 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggie wrote:

*Quote:*

---

And, most fascinating of all is how the tiniest of permutations can snowball into consequences having an enormous impact on you or on others around you:

On impulse you decide to stop in a bakery. You see someone wearing a tee-shirt with the image of a musician you admire. You strike up a conversation and become friends. Your friendship blossoms into a romance and she severs her engagement to another. The decision causes the man to commit suicide.

From a sudden impulse to get a few donuts to a man's death. This is how we are all connected.

It is both profoundly mysterious and profoundly mundane.

---

It's called cause and effect, which makes up the body of Reality.



|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 61<br/>(1/13/04 1:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan,</p> <p>Is that what you have been reduced to---retorts?</p> <p>A shame. But par for the course when metaphysical minds confront one like my own.</p> <p>B.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1398<br/>(1/13/04 5:35 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Retorts take no thought. What makes you think you deserve more of my time and attention at this point?</p> <p>You have your opinions and have no intention of wavering from them, so why should I give you more than a retort? Your self-pity is ridiculous and pathetic. What else needs to be said?</p> <p>I am open-minded, go ahead...prove me wrong.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 62<br/>(1/13/04 9:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan,</p> <p>See, now you are making it personal. That's a dead giveaway respecting just how discomfiting my points are making you feel. With me it is never personal. It is only polemics.</p> <p>It becomes personal, in my opinion, only for those who are generally upset because another is effectively deconstructing their carefully manicured Reality. They spent a lot of time and committed a lot of effort to getting reality Just Right. Then someone like me comes along with arguments they are woefully unprepared to deal with intelligently.</p> <p>So, they make ME the argument instead.</p> <p>It is all so sadly transparent. Again, I would advise you to just skip my posts. You are in way, way, way over your head with me. You are still at the white belt stage, my friend. And my belt is black as the ace of spades. In</p> |

other words, when you discuss philosophy with a mind like mine it is always two outs in the bottom of the ninth in the 7th game of the World Series. Strike out and the humiliation is especially excruciating, eh?

See, THAT'S polemics, my friend!

Nothing personal. ; )

Biggie

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(1/13/04 9:34 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

Cause and effect? Well, I would imagine that Ultimate Reality is derived from the very first cause and the very first effect. Right?

Would you be so kind then as to encompass [in as much detail as you are able] What Happened Then.

Thanks,

Biggie

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2008  
(1/13/04 9:40 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Cause and effect? Well, I would imagine that Ultimate Reality is derived from the very first cause and the very first effect. Right?

---

Since all things have causes, there can be no first cause.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1231  
(1/13/04 10:47 am)  
Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

It becomes personal, in my opinion, only for those who are generally upset because another is effectively deconstructing their carefully manicured Reality. You are in way, way, way over your head with me.

---

There's no point, Wolf. He's far less rational than I had given him credit for. He has sealed the cracks with bitumen and pitch. It's watertight. He actually thinks it is we who cannot understand him. He's as impregnable as a Baptist. A fundamentalist.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2011  
(1/13/04 11:17 am)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Agreed.



Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 403  
(1/13/04 11:31 am)  
Reply

Stop googling, Paul

---

[http://www.findarticles.com/cf\\_dls/m1077/6\\_54/54216331/p1/article.jhtml](http://www.findarticles.com/cf_dls/m1077/6_54/54216331/p1/article.jhtml)

Keep your Faith, Biggie!

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(1/14/04 1:55 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

Would you mind encompassing in some detail WHY we should believe that cosmogeny is embedded in infintiy?

Please elaborate, for example, on how you KNOW there was no first cause.

Surely in a philosophy venue we are not just expected to take your word for it, are we? I mean, when I was in Sunday School I was told a lot of things I was expected to embrace as The Truth. But that was called faith. Blind faith. And while I do understand Paul's point about keeping my own, I am not the one in here claiming to speak in the name of ULTIMATE Reality, right?

I readily admit that how I understand the world around me flows from within my own unique existential trajectory from the cradle to the grave. I would never be so foolish as to suppose how I see things is The Way They Are. And I certainly would never demand that others merely accept my opinions "because I just KNOW they are True!!"

Like you do?

Biggie

*Edited by: Biggier at: 1/14/04 2:00 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2019  
(1/14/04 7:41 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Would you mind encompassing in some detail WHY we should believe that cosmogeny is embedded in infintiy?

Please elaborate, for example, on how you KNOW there was no first cause.

---

Because that would mean something popping into existence without cause, which is logically impossible. A detailed proof of this can be found in chapter 2 of my book.

*Quote:*

---

I readily admit that how I understand the world around me flows from within my own unique existential trajectory from the cradle to the grave. I would never be so foolish as to suppose how I see things is The Way They Are.

---

And yet you are doing this very thing. You are Asserting in Strong, Authoritative Terms that anyone who claims that they know Ultimate Reality is automatically deluded. You are Proclaiming this as The Way Things Are.

*Quote:*

---

And I certainly would never demand that others merely accept my opinions "because I just KNOW they are True!!"

---

I have provided an abundance of proofs and reasonings to back up my statements, both in my posts and in my book.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 65  
(1/15/04 9:39 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

All you do [in my view] is to deduce premises. They must be true, you insist, because [it is assumed] all of the words used in the deductions are true. It's like Kant in the Critique of Practical Reason respecting human ethics.

Ah, but Immanuel blinked, didn't he? Bingo: God!!

No, not the Dude with the long white beard up in Heaven, of course, but God nonetheless. Now, he can't prove any of this, can he? The "proof", instead, is to be inferred from the a priori dedcutions. God is embedded in the noumena. And the really neat thing about that is this: we are not privy to it at all. So, gee, how can we expect Kant to "prove" its existence, eh?

Similarly, you act as though space and time always existing is actually more "logical" then nothing at all existing---and then space and time just

popping out of it. As though either rendition was amenable to Logic. It is the same as insisting that existence is more logical than no existence at all. Out that far on the metaphysical limb, however, rational thought itself implodes into the philosophical equivalent of a black hole. That is, for all intents and purposes, right around the ontological/teleological corner from God, my friend.

So, what you do is to "deduce" THIS cosmogenic "essense" rather than THAT one. As though you actually COULD do this from this teeny tiny planet in the staggering expanse of All There Is!!!! You don't know squat about ULTIMATE reality, do you? Though I do not doubt you THINK you do.

Trapping me in the language I use will get you nowhere in discussions about metaphysics. Language, after all, is all we have at our disposal isn't it? It's not as though we can perform actual experiments like the hard guys do to test or to verify our conjectures about What It ALL Means, right? Sure, it's fun to speculate about the most primordial of inquires. But we don't go around deluding ourselves that we actually DID Figure It All Out. I'm just honest enough to admit it.

For you, "proof" is just a bunch of words insisting that a bunch of other words are True. It is grounded in nothing but abstractions and assumptions and gigantic leaps of faith. To use my favorite analogy you are like the Brilliant Engineer who builds the world's most Brilliant Race Car. One day Biggie stops by the Brilliant Garage and notes it is spotless.

BIGGIE: Haven't you taken it out on the road yet? You know, to test drive it?

BRILLIANT ENGINEER [looking incredulous]: why in the world would I want to do that?!!

BIGGIE: Well, out in the real world there are potholes and and icestorms and falling boulders and hair-pin turns and intersections and other drivers juggling their cell phones while gulping down coffee. You can even take it off road and see how it handles in vastly different conditions.

BRILLIANT ENGINEER [even more incredulous]: But it's all right here! It's in the manual!! Read THAT!!! It's all you need.

No, in me own humble opinion, I don't think so.

Biggie

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2033<br/>(1/15/04 10:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>All you have to do is provide an example of a thing which isn't caused and I will be persuaded to your point of view.</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

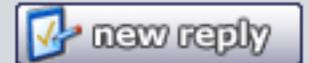


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> hell is other people: fate or farce?



Page 1 **2** 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(1/16/04 8:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p>That's it? That is your response to all of the points I raised above?</p> <p>And because I was born in 1948 and was not around billions of years ago to confirm astrophysicists' contention that the Big Bang started all that we now know of as Existence....that Proves your own Ultimate Reality is True?</p> <p>Is THAT your actual contention?</p> <p>By the way, how do you feel about the Big Bang? How does it "fit" into your own sense of UR? Is the science behind it simply preposterous?</p> <p>And suppose I throw in the towel and concede: okay, existence is infinite and was not caused. How exactly does that Prove YOUR Ultimate Reality is THE Ultimate Reality...and not one of god knows how many others that have been proposed over the centuries?</p> <p>If you and 9 others believe yours is The One, fine. I can't demonstrate that you are wrong, that's for sure. But it might be while before you get number 10 in the fold if you don't start being a bit less obtuse regarding your evidence.</p> <p>Biggie</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2046  
(1/16/04 8:55 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

That's it? That is your response to all of the points I raised above?

And because I was born in 1948 and was not around billions of years ago to confirm astrophysicists' contention that the Big Bang started all that we now know of as Existence....that Proves your own Ultimate Reality is True?

---

No, as I've said before, I've already logically proven to myself the reality of everything being caused. But since you were raising an objection to it, I asked you to provide evidence and proof that your objection is valid. It is the standard procedure in analytical discussion.

*Quote:*

---

By the way, how do you feel about the Big Bang?

---

I have no opinion on it. It makes no difference to my philosophical knowledge either way.

As a scientific theory, I don't find it as convincing as, say, the theory of evolution. Whereas the latter has masses of supporting evidence from a wide variety of sources, the Big Bang model has relatively little solid evidence. Much of the theory is propped up by theoretical speculation, which makes it appear flaky.

Of course, I don't believe for a second that the Big Bang (assuming that it is a reality) just sprang into existence out of nothing. If the Big Bang did occur, it would have been caused to occur, just like anything else that occurs in Nature.

*Quote:*

---

And suppose I throw in the towel and concede: okay, existence is infinite and was not caused. How exactly does that Prove YOUR Ultimate Reality is THE Ultimate Reality... and not one of god knows how many others that have been proposed over the centuries?

---

Because nothing can exist outside of cause and effect.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 69  
(1/16/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

Your proof about everything being caused....

YOU believe it is logically correct. Again, fine. Congratulations. But there is a whole world out there filled with very, very bright [professional] minds [philosophers, physicists, futurists, engineers, skeptics etc] who would love to have you demonstrate this to be Absolutely True. So, what in the world are you doing peddling it in HERE?! ; )

Admittedly, I don't have a damned clue about the actual physics behind the Big Bang but truly gifted minds that do embrace it. They go into astonishing detail in explaining how the present day universe only makes sense if there was a Big Bang. And a Big Bang, to me sounds an awful lot like another way of saying a Big First Cause. And, again, you can speculate until you are blue in the face about something creating the Big Bang [out of nothing at all--- which many phycists claim is what the BB did, in fact, erupt out of] but that does not exactly constitute hard evidence does it?

I ask you why YOUR UR is THE UR and you tell me "because nothing can exist outside of cause and effect". As if THAT was all that needed to be said!!!

Please try again, okay?

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1419  
(1/16/04 1:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

DQ wrote to Big,

*Quote:*

---

All you have to do is provide an example of a thing which isn't caused and I will be persuaded to your point of view.

---

Brilliant concession. That is a definite checkmate.

Big?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2058  
(1/16/04 1:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Your proof about everything being caused....

YOU believe it is logically correct. Again, fine.  
Congratulations. But there is a whole world out there filled with very, very bright [professional] minds [philosophers, physicists, futurists, engineers, skeptics etc] who would love to have you demonstrate this to be Absolutely True. So, what in the world are you doing peddling it in HERE?! ; )

---

There is nowhere else to peddle it. The bright professional minds that you speak of aren't all that bright or professional when it comes to deep truths like cause and effect. It either goes completely over their heads such that they cannot comprehend it at all (a bit like your good self), or if they do have some understanding of it, they nevertheless cannot perceive its usefulness. So my life as a philosopher is somewhat akin to continually pointing to empty space.

*Quote:*

---

Admittedly, I don't have a damned clue about the actual physics behind the Big Bang but truly gifted minds that do embrace it. They go into astonishing detail in explaining how the present day universe only makes sense if there was a Big Bang. And a Big Bang, to me sounds an awful lot like another way of saying a Big First Cause. And, again, you can speculate until you are blue in the face about something creating the Big Bang [out of nothing at all--- which many physicists claim is what the BB did, in fact, erupt out of] but that does not exactly constitute hard evidence does it?

---

It does, if you have the eyes to see it. Pure logic is far more cutting and powerful than empirical evidence when it comes to fundamental issues.

*Quote:*

---

I ask you why YOUR UR is THE UR and you tell me "because nothing can exist outside of cause and effect". As if THAT was all that needed to be said!!!

---

Whatever exists is necessarily composed of cause and effect. There is no room for any other reality.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 755  
(1/16/04 2:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David: All you have to do is provide an example of a thing which isn't caused and I will be persuaded to your point of view.

Wolf: Brilliant concession. That is a definite checkmate.

Not rushed conclusions, please! I think that BB wasn't a bad example. Obviously BB cannot be 'caused' because spacetime begins with it. But if David thinks that the BB theory is too "flaky", then how about quantum fluctuation?

Thomas

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1420  
(1/16/04 3:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Obviously BB cannot be 'caused' because spacetime begins with it.

---

"Spacetime" is a concept you and I have mapped over the current conceptualization of reality. Even so, this does not logically discount some form of existence before the BB.

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 757  
(1/16/04 6:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Tharan: "Spacetime" is a concept you and I have mapped over the current conceptualization of reality. Even so, this does not logically discount some form of existence before the BB.

It certainly does discount some form of existence **before** the Big Bang, simply because the word **before** indicates spatiotemporal relation. It may be possible that there is a form of existence that has no spatiotemporal relation to this universe. It may also be that this form of existence has something to do with the Big Bang, but the relation could not be explained in terms of causality, because causality requires -among other things- spatiotemporal relation. This is actually a forum oldie, isn't it?

What about quantum phenomena? What about the probabilistic nature of the wave function and Bell's falsification of the hidden variables theory? Wouldn't that be a good example of God rolling dice, an acausal (non-deterministic) process in nature?

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/16/04 6:25 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2060

(1/16/04 7:18 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas Knierim:

*Quote:*

---

Obviously BB cannot be 'caused' because spacetime begins with it.

---

The theory only states that our particular bubble of space-time was created by the Big Bang. It says nothing one way or the other about the existence of other previous bubbles of space-time.

*Quote:*

---

What about quantum phenomena?

---

I dealt with this subject in detail in Chaper 2 of my book. As an objection against causality, it is a non-starter.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 759

(1/16/04 9:56 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas: What about quantum phenomena?

David: I dealt with this subject in detail in Chaper 2 of my book. As an objection against causality, it is a non-starter.

I am sorry for being blunt, but as an objection to acausality, Chapter 2 of your book is a non-starter. You basically say that if quantum states aren't caused in an explicable way they must be caused in an inexplicable way. Both ways they're caused. Neither do you offer any speculations as to what might constitute "inexplicable causation", nor do you provide a semantic analysis of the term "causation".

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2062

(1/17/04 8:07 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I am sorry for being blunt, but as an objection to acausality, Chapter 2 of your book is a non-starter. You basically say that if quantum states aren't caused in an explicable way they must be caused in an inexplicable way.

---

I went into it much more deeply than this. I hope you read other people's books more carefully than you read mine. In Chapter 2, I demonstrated how it was logically impossible for anything at all to not be a product of causal conditions. The reasoning I offered cannot be refuted.

*Quote:*

---

Neither do you offer any speculations as to what might constitute "inexplicable causation",

---

Superficial stuff that scientists can waste their time on.

*Quote:*

---

nor do you provide a semantic analysis of the term "causation".

---

More superficial stuff that Wittgenstein wannabies can waste their time on. The book makes it pretty clear that the phrase "everything is caused" refers to the way in which things are products of other things, that a thing cannot pop into existence unaided. It's very straightforward. What is there to analyze?

--

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/17/04 8:27 am*

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 71

(1/17/04 12:17 pm)

Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

You and I both know that IF you were actually able to demonstrate that your own rendition of UR was, in fact, The True One, there would be any number of distinguished minds out there ready, willing and able to test it.

And if they did and confirmed it you would then become the lead story on Entertainment Tonight; instead of Michael Jackson. For that reason alone I beg you to roll the dice and go public with it. ; )

Pointing to empty space, eh? Well, okay, THAT part admittedly, does make a lot of sense to me. ; )

PURE logic = YOUR logic?

Wow, I'm a poet!!

When you say things like "whatever exists is necessarily composed of cause and effect" that is like someone showing you a photograph of those being herded into Hitler's gas chambers and then step by step pointing out how this led to that..and that led to this...and this led to that. Starting from the moment they were taken from their homes in the Ghetto [or from the moment they were born?] to the time they actually walked into the gas chamber itself. Then when someone asks about the moral or political contexts you scratch your head and once again go through every single interaction that had to occur in order for the photograph to depict what it does. Again, it smacks of this blind determinism where ethical considerations are moot because they are all merely subsumed mechanically in the Cause and Effect of UR. Well, your UR, anyway.

That, in my view, is a very, very scary way to think because it obviates all moral responsibility. We become like 6,000,000,000 dominos on planet Earth. Once the first one is toppled the rest just topple in turn--- As It Was Meant To BE.

Biggie

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1282

(1/17/04 1:54 pm)

Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

*Quote:*

---

It certainly does discount some form of existence before the Big Bang, simply because the word before indicates spatiotemporal relation. It may be possible that there is a form of existence that has no spatiotemporal relation to this universe.

---

It surprised me when I found out the many people come to the conclusion that the Big Bang could be a first cause.

If ours is the first universe, the big bang still did not come out of nothing.

But it seems more likely that it is not the first, or at least, will not be the last.

One possible explanation of a big bang, which has apparently occurred to many people besides myself, is that black holes are universes in the making. Obviously they are increasing in density, and eventually something has to give?

Or, if the universe collapses on itself, then there could be a period of no time between the two manifestations, with spacetime collapsing and expanding again along with matter.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2066

(1/17/04 5:11 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You and I both know that IF you were actually able to demonstrate that your own rendition of UR was, in fact, The True One, there would be any number of distinguished minds out there ready, willing and able to test it.

---

There have indeed been many distinguished minds that have tested it and confirmed its reality. But in doing so, they too have become largely

invisible to mainstream society. This hidden movement of thinkers and sages very rarely enters the public eye, save for the occasional Jesus or Buddha.

*Quote:*

---

And if they did and confirmed it you would then become the lead story on Entertainment Tonight; instead of Michael Jackson. For that reason alone I beg you to roll the dice and go public with it. ; )

---

They have done it and confirmed it, and yet alas, no lead story on Entertainment Tonight.

*Quote:*

---

When you say things like "whatever exists is necessarily composed of cause and effect" that is like someone showing you a photograph of those being herded into Hitler's gas chambers and then step by step pointing out how this led to that..and that led to this...and this led to that. Starting from the moment they were taken from their homes in the Ghetto [or from the moment they were born?] to the time they actually walked into the gas chamber itself. Then when someone asks about the moral or political contexts you scratch your head and once again go through every single interaction that had to occur in order for the photograph to depict what it does. Again, it smacks of this blind determinism where ethical considerations are moot because they are all merely subsumed mechanically in the Cause and Effect of UR. Well, your UR, anyway.

That, in my view, is a very, very scary way to think because it obviates all moral responsibility.

---

It is irrational and irresponsible to block out a truth simply because it undermines an attachment that you have to a particular point of view, such as "moral responsibility". The entire Nazi movement itself was steeped in this process of blocking out truth for the sake of their attachments, and look what happened there. If you want to live a truly ethical life, then you have

to base your system of ethics upon the truth. Otherwise your behaviour remains false and, in the long term, can only create far more harm than good.

An awareness of cause and effect makes one more conscious of the consequences of one's actions, and thus *increases* one's sense of responsibility towards others and one's power to do good. One becomes more and more aware of just how much is at stake in everything that one does.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 72  
(1/18/04 9:21 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

Okay, please name these "distinguished minds". HOW distinguished? How did they go about confirming your points? How did they go about testing and replicating your views? What was the methodology employed. Please don't tell me you merely expressed your view, they listened and then said, "Yep, sounds reasonable to me".

And what about the \$1,000,000 Randi award? Go claim it. I mean, what could possibly be more "supernatural" than Ultimate Reality? After all, most folks call that God, right?

If the Nazis are part of Ultimate Reality how can you hold them responsible for ANYthing they did? What choice did they have in your ontological Cause and Effect world? And basing his life on The Truth is exactly what Adolph claimed to be doing. In fact, he wrote a book about it. Mein Kampf. It may as well have been sub-titled: "Ultimate Reality and the Jews".

You are not being clear, in my view, about UR and its relationship to determinism and free will. In other words, is your UR a metaphysical construct? Does it express an Absolute Truth? If so, is this embedded in an ontological Cause and Effect such that human autonomy and freedom are effectively obviated by being subsumed IN the UR?

Biggie

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2074

(1/19/04 11:14 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Okay, please name these "distinguished minds".

---

As I say, most of them are invisible to mainstream society. Those who have caught the public eye include Diogenes, Socrates, Lao Tzu, Buddha, Jesus, Chuang Tzu, Huang Po, Hakuin, Miester Eckhart, Kierkegaard, and Nietzsche.

*Quote:*

---

HOW distinguished?

---

They are the greatest thinkers on earth.

*Quote:*

---

How did they go about confirming your points?

---

They are not "my" points. The great truths of Nature are timeless and owned by no one.

How did they confirm these truths? By thinking.

*Quote:*

---

How did they go about testing and replicating your views?

---

By thinking.

*Quote:*

---

What was the methodology employed?

---

Thinking.

*Quote:*

---

And what about the \$1,000,000 Randi award? Go claim it.

---

I wasn't aware that Randi had an award for knowing Reality. Even if he has, he probably doesn't have the wisdom or knowledge to make a proper judgment. For if he did, he would have to award the money to himself.

*Quote:*

---

I mean, what could possibly be more "supernatural" than Ultimate Reality? After all, most folks call that God, right?

---

Since Ultimate Reality refers to Nature itself, there is nothing supernatural about it.

*Quote:*

---

If the Nazis are part of Ultimate Reality how can you hold them responsible for ANYthing they did?

---

Yes, it is true that the Nazis weren't ultimately responsible for what they did, since their every thought and action was caused. In a fundamental sense, they are as blameless as a newborn babe. Nature was the doer of it all.

However, I personally condemn the Nazi movement because its values were shallow and their beliefs irrational, and because Hitler was a very stupid man. There was nothing about the Nazi movement that was conducive to the promotion of wisdom, which is what I fundamentally value in life. Thus, I have no desire to see anything similar arise again - although it surely will because people everywhere are shallow, irrational and stupid.

*Quote:*

---

You are not being clear, in my view, about UR and its relationship to determinism and free will. In other words, is your UR a metaphysical construct? Does it express an Absolute Truth? If so, is this embedded in an ontological Cause and Effect such that human autonomy and freedom are effectively obviated by being subsumed IN the UR?

---

I explored this issue in great detail in chapters 3 and 4 in my book.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1291  
(1/19/04 11:39 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

*Quote:*

---

and because Hitler was a very stupid man.

---

*Plus he was homosexual.*

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/19/04 2:10 pm*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(1/19/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

I like Biggier. He keeps us honest. His existentialism is really quite useful in that it can help us examine our motivations for holding the views we hold. If someone can show me that I am clinging to something simply because I am afraid of the 'brute' and seeking to invent meaning, that person is my friend. Why? Because I want to hold opinions and form beliefs that are justified by more than just my 'all too human' desire to have them be so. Those of us who do philosophy run this risk daily! Avoiding it is like trying to catch a tuna in a sea full of sharks. It is all too easy and all too tempting to slowly, imperceptibly start to believe things just because they offer us some comfort. If we want the wonderful, horrible truth, however, we need people like Biggier around to keep us on our toes. This is why, as much as we might be tempted to snipe at them, we should thank them instead.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 760  
(1/19/04 1:49 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas: I am sorry for being blunt, but as an objection to acausality, Chapter 2 of your book is a non-starter. You basically say that if quantum states aren't caused in an explicable way they must be caused in an inexplicable way.

David: I went into it much more deeply than this. I hope you read other people's books more carefully than you read mine.

Okay, then let's go through it in detail, shall we? In chapter two of your book, you begin to argue against non-determinism in quantum theory by first explaining that virtual particles arise because there is no force in the universe that prevents their arising. You conclude that the absence of this force causes virtual particles to exist, hence virtual particles are caused.

There is really no argument here at all. One could similarly reason that children are caused because of the absence of a force in the universe that prevents children from coming out of female bodies, hence, children are caused. Even the most ignorant person would dismiss this argument. The causes of children obviously have something to do with eggs and sperm, not with the presence or absence of a mysterious force. Chapter two continues with raving lunacy:

It does not really matter if such a force actually exists or not. Just the fact that we can imagine its existence is enough to validate the argument. It proves that quantum particle pairings are indeed dependent upon the right causal conditions for their arising, the same as anything else in the Universe.

Poppycock. Piffle. Balderdash. Jabberwocky. But it gets even better:

The pairing is also dependent upon the Universe possessing a natural tendency to spontaneously produce them in the first place. If the Universe was set up in a different way, or if it did not exist at all, then it would be impossible for the pairing to arise. Similarly, if there was no space or time or quarks, or if there was no Big Bang to begin with.

What a brain wave. So, if there was no Big Bang to begin with, then there would be no quantum fluctuation. Yes, that seems right. Obviously this is true for EVERY phenomenon, since not a single phenomenon can be imagined to exist without a surrounding universe. So what does this say about causation? Right, it says absolutely NOTHING about causation. It does certainly not say anything about quantum fluctuation. In chapter two you continue making fallacious statements:

In a similar vein, the scientific assertion that subatomic particles arise without cause is one made from a practical standpoint, rather than from the ultimate one. Physicists assert it because they cannot yet find causes (or "background conditions") for the particle that fall within their area of interest.

This description misses the point insofar that the background conditions of quantum phenomena are extremely well known. Quantum mechanics is now a hundred years old (Planck stated the idea of energy quantization first in 1900). It is a well corroborated theory that has been verified experimentally over and over. The philosophical problem arises from the fact that only non-deterministic models can explain quantum phenomena. In particular, we can get an adequate picture of reality only by replacing the classical deterministic model with a probabilistic one, such as the probability cloud model of bound electrons in an atom. In this model, the electron's position can be at any point in a defined area around the atom core, but it is impossible to say where exactly the electron will be at a given point in time, although it is possible to say with what likelihood it will be at a given point in space. Moreover, there is no transition from one position to another. This means that the electron is in fact not moving from A to B, but that it is either at A or at B. So, what does this do to causality? Why is the particle at A, then at B? Physics cannot tell us why, and what is more, it proves that it is impossible to do so. It is not possible to describe the trajectory of a bound electron, because the electron has no trajectory (as Einstein assumed).

In Chapter Two, David continues to deal with antimatter pairs:

Protestations from the physics community notwithstanding, a positron-electron pairing always has causes. They may not be causes that we are easily able to recognize or can model with perfect precision, but that does not undermine the logical truth that they do have causes. All it means is that our physical and mathematical tools are too currently limited to observe them.

This paragraph essentially says -as previously mentioned- that if quantum phenomena are not explicable in terms of causality, then there must be an inexplicable type of causality responsible for them. Oh well. That is a complete non-argument. Besides, I don't know why you keep hammering on quantum fluctuation. There are many other quantum phenomena that cannot be modeled deterministically. Are you sure that you understand non-determinism? I am asking this question since your book suggests that you don't. You would not bring up the surrounding-universe-background-

condition type of argument if you understood what non-deterministic processes are. The fact that certain phenomena exist only under certain conditions does not disprove these processes are non-deterministic in nature.

Also, your book fails to mention alternative philosophical interpretations of quantum phenomena which have been brought forward for some time. Seeing that you argue in favor of classical causality, it comes as a surprise that you don't bring up any of these "stronger" determinist arguments. Are you aware that there are alternatives to the Copenhagen interpretation?

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/19/04 5:45 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2077

(1/19/04 5:26 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In chapter two of your book, you begin to argue against non-determinism in quantum theory by first explaining that virtual particles arise because there is no force in the universe that prevents their arising. You conclude that the absence of this force causes virtual particles to exist, hence virtual particles are caused.

There is really no argument here at all.

---

To prove the truth of universal determinism, we only have to demonstrate that the occurrence of non-determinism is logically impossible. This means showing that an event cannot arise independently of causal conditions. Since a particle necessarily depends on a destructive force not being there at the moment of its birth, this is enough to show that it cannot arise independently of causal conditions.

*Quote:*

---

One could similarly reason that children are caused because of the absence of a force in the universe that prevents children from popping out of female bodies, hence, children are caused. Even the most ignorant person would dismiss this

argument. The causes of children obviously have something to do with eggs and sperm, not with the presence or absence of a mysterious force.

---

Because we are already aware that children are caused, we don't have to go to the trouble of creating a proof to demonstrate they are caused. But if we met someone who had a mental block and declared that children arise without any cause at all, then we can always invoke the destructive force scenario to prove him wrong if needs be.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: Chapter two continues with raving lunacy:

DQ: It does not really matter if such a force actually exists or not. Just the fact that we can imagine its existence is enough to validate the argument. It proves that quantum particle pairings are indeed dependent upon the right causal conditions for their arisal, the same as anything else in the Universe.

Thaoms: Poppycock. Piffle. Balderdash. Jabberwocky.

---

I am assuming from this that you can't think of a coherent argument.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: But it gets even better:

DQ: The pairing is also dependent upon the Universe possessing a natural tendency to spontaneously produce them in the first place. If the Universe was set up in a different way, or if it did not exist at all, then it would be impossible for the pairing to arise. Similarly, if there was no space or time or quarks, or if there was no Big Bang to begin with.

Thomas: What a brain wave. So, if there was no Big Bang to begin with, then there would be no quantum fluctuation. Yes, that seems right. But apparently this is true for EVERY phenomenon, since not a sinle phenomenon can be imagined

to exist with a surrounding universe. So what does this say about causation? Right, it says absolutely NOTHING about causation. It does certainly not say anything about quantum fluctuation.

---

It says that quantum fluctuation is a causal phenomenon, with the Big Bang being one its causes.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: In chapter two you continue making fallacious statements as follows:

DQ: In a similar vein, the scientific assertion that subatomic particles arise without cause is one made from a practical standpoint, rather than from the ultimate one. Physicists assert it because they cannot yet find causes (or "background conditions") for the particle that fall within their area of interest.

Thomas: This description misses the point isofar that the background conditions of quantum phenomena are known extremely well. Quantum mechanics is now a hundred years old (Planck stated the idea of energy quantization first in 1900). It is a well corroborated theory that has been verified experimentally over and over. The philosophical problem arises from the fact that the only models that work are non-deterministic models. This means we can get an adequate picture of reality only by replacing the classical deterministic model with a probabilistic one, such as the probability cloud model of bound electrons in an atom.

---

It sounds as though you have a different conception of "non-determinism" to me. For you, it seems that non-determinism is a function, not of the Universe itself, but of our ability to make predictions. Because we can only currently predict sub-atomic particles with "non-deterministic" models (i.e. statistical models), you're saying that the particles themselves are non-deterministic, irrespective of whether or not they are completely causal in nature from the Universe's perspective. Is that right?

*Quote:*

---

In this model, the electron's position can be at any point in a defined area around the atom core, but it is impossible to say where exactly the electron will be at a given point in time, although it is possible to say with what likelihood it will be at a given point in space.

---

Just as it is impossible to say where exactly a couple of dice will land when thrown on a table, even though we have a rough idea of where they'll end up.

*Quote:*

---

This means that the electron is in fact not moving from A to B, but that it is either at A or at B.

---

Just as a train could either be at Central Station or Bond Street Station.

*Quote:*

---

So, what does this do to causality? Why is the particle at A, then at B? Physics cannot tell us why, and what is more, it proves that it is impossible to do so. It is not possible to describe the trajectory of a bound electron, because the electron has no trajectory (as Einstein assumed).

---

It may or may not have a trajectory, but either way the law of causality isn't broken. If it doesn't have a trajectory, then then it is likely that some kind of hidden mechanism is at work, one that we are currently unaware of.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: In Chapter Two, David continues to deal with antimatter pairs:

DQ: Protestations from the physics community notwithstanding, a positron-electron pairing always has

causes. They may not be causes that we are easily able to recognize or can model with perfect precision, but that does not undermine the logical truth that they do have causes. All it means is that our physical and mathematical tools are too currently limited to observe them.

Thomas: This paragraph essentially says -as previously mentioned- that if quantum phenomena are not explicable in terms of causality, then there must be an inexplicable type of causality responsible for them.

---

The paragraph isn't saying this at all. It is saying that if we can't see the causes of an object, it doesn't mean they are not there. It simply means that we are currently limited in our ability to see them.

*Quote:*

---

Besides, I don't know why you keep hammering on quantum fluctuation. There are many other quantum phenomena that cannot be modelled deterministically.

---

Of course. But the points I make about quantum fluctuation are just as applicable to any other quantum phenomena, or indeed to any phenomena at all which is imagined to be uncaused.

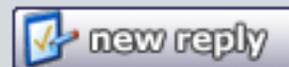
*Quote:*

---

Also, your book fails to mention alternative philosophical interpretations of quantum phenomena which have been brought forward for some time. Seeing that you argue in favor of classical causality, it comes as a surprise that you don't bring up any of these "stronger" determinist arguments.

---

I haven't been impressed with them thus far. What's the best one, in your view?



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> hell is other people: fate or farce?



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 762<br/>(1/19/04 6:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>David: Since a particle necessarily depends on a destructive force not being there at the moment of its birth, this is enough to show that it cannot arise independently of causal conditions.</p> <p>Bilge. Bosh. Bunkum. Flapdoodle. The existence of a particle does not depend at all on the presence or absence of an IMAGINED force or any other IMAGINED magnitude. Physics deals exclusively with what is observable, not with what is imaginable.</p> <p>David: It says that quantum fluctuation is a causal phenomenon, with the Big Bang being one its causes.</p> <p>If you say that quantum fluctuation is caused by the Big Bang then that is plainly wrong. The error here lies in the misapplication of language. A surrounding universe does not qualify as a cause. It is certainly a necessary condition (for everything), but it is not sufficient to explain quantum phenomena. It is therefore not a cause. You did not give much thought to Hume, did you?</p> <p>David: Because we can only currently predict sub-atomic particles with "non-deterministic" models (i.e. statistical models), you're saying that the particles themselves are non-deterministic, irrespective of whether or not they are completely causal in nature from the Universe's perspective. Is that right?</p> <p>This is what the Copenhagen interpretation of quantum mechanics says</p> |

(originally brought forward by Bohr).

David: It sounds as though you have a different conception of "non-determinism" to me. For you, it seems that non-determinism is a function, not of the Universe itself, but of our ability to make predictions.

According to the Copenhagen interpretation, non-determinism is a property of the universe.

David: Just as it is impossible to say where exactly a couple of dice will land when thrown on a table, even though we have a rough idea of where they'll end up.

The throwing of dices is something that can be modeled deterministically. If you know the shape of the dice, the initial momentum and spin, the properties of the contact surface, et cetera all within a given margin of error, you can predict the number it will show. Hence, your comparison doesn't hold. The actual outcome of a wave function is undetermined, even with precisely defined start conditions.

David: Just as a train could either be at Central Station or Bond Street Station.

This comparison is equally inadequate, sine it overlooks the fact that we know exactly how the train gets from Central Station to Bond Street Station, but we don't know how the particle gets from A to B.

David: I haven't been impressed with them [alternative philosophical interpretations of quantum phenomena] thus far. What's the best one, in your view?

I haven't been impressed with any deterministic explanation of quantum mechanics either. But, even if quantum phenomena should be deterministic, for all that matters, they behave as if they were not. In fact, quantum phenomena make randomness in the universe possible without which there wouldn't be much of a universe.

Thomas

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 451  
(1/19/04 7:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Being as we are caused beings and have minds that react only to causes, anything that we can therefore possibly investigate or imagine must have a cause, otherwise there would be no effects that we could possibly recognise.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 763  
(1/19/04 9:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Jimhaz: Being as we are caused beings and have minds that react only to causes, anything that we can therefore possibly investigate or imagine must have a cause, otherwise there would be no effects that we could possibly recognise.

You did not provide any reasoning to support your assertion.

As far as I can tell the question whether we and how are caused ourselves as human beings is -although interesting- quite irrelevant to the investigation of causality itself. The fact that our mind can "recognize" causality has to do with our abstraction ability, not with the fact that our mind itself is caused. An insect's mind is also caused, but it does not consciously recognize the principle of causality, or does it?

Thomas

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 452  
(1/19/04 10:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Well explain to me how we could possibly understand something that doesn't have a cause. To understand something that doesn't have a cause would mean that one themselves would have not to have been caused. You're the one that seems to be insisting that things can just pop into existence from emptiness like magic, not me. You have not stated anything that doesn't have a cause yourself, you've only stated a few theories that a limited number of scientists agree might be possible if they abandon everything that we otherwise know as logic. Sure material could seem to pop into existence, but only if the source is energy or it comes from elsewhere in the universe. Do you at least accept that imagination and invention is caused?

Yes the insect can recognise a very limited form of causality. Instinctual

behaviour is still caused behaviour. In a way that is what life is, a recognition of causality.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 765

(1/20/04 12:26 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Jimhaz: Well explain to me how we could possibly understand something that doesn't have a cause.

Non-determinism can be understood mathematically. Like a deterministic model, say meteorology, a non-deterministic system consists of states and transitions. In a deterministic system, future states of the system can be predicted with absolute certainty if all present states are known, because all transitions are defined as either 1 or 0. In a non-deterministic system they can't. Either the model is probabilistic, meaning that a given input state is associated with a number of output states each having probabilities between 0 and 1, or the model is purely non-probabilistic meaning that a given input state leads to unknown output states within a known state space.

Jimhaz: You're the one that seems to be insisting that things can just pop into existence from emptiness like magic, not me.

There's no magic here, Jimmy. Just number theory.

Jimhaz: You have not stated anything that doesn't have a cause yourself, you've only stated a few theories that a limited number of scientists agree might be possible if they abandon everything that we otherwise know as logic.

A limited number of scientists? Abandoning logic? You gotta be kidding. Quantum theory is a mainstream scientific theory. Very few physicists doubt it. The present endeavor of physics is rather to weave quantum theory into a larger unified theory.

Jimhaz: Do you at least accept that imagination and invention is caused?

It depends whether "qualia" are "caused". It is a very difficult question since it has to do with the nature of consciousness. Some mind philosophers, such as Daniel Dennett say qualia are caused and painting a deterministic picture of mind, while other philosophers such as Roger Penrose (who is also one of the most outstanding contemporary mathematicians) deny exactly that. As you might have imagined, I tend to agree with Penrose. :-)

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1301  
(1/20/04 1:19 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

I don't quite understand the difference between the idea that, say, particles are caused (which I am sure they are) and that their subsequent behavior may be undetermined.

However, it seems to me that string theory can account for it.

*Quote:*

---

[In the past]"Although each particle was viewed as elementary, the kind of "stuff" each embodied was thought to be different. Electron "stuff" had negative electric charge, while neutrino "stuff" had no electric charge. String theory alters this theory radically by declaring that the "stuff" of all matter is the *same*. Each elementary particle is composed of a single string--that is each particle *is* a single string--and all strings are identical. Differences between the particles arise because their respective strings undergo different resonant vibrational patterns."

---

This rock bottom identity of all "things" allows for variation and nondeterminism because the source has the capacity to become anything at all. But once the string has been given its form/vibration, all events from there on out should be determinable.

It is sort of like saying that you can take a piece of clay from a huge vat and make anything you want from it.

But of course, this brings up the question, who pulls the strings? And must they be pushed only from the side that precedes form, or can they be pulled/shaped from "our" side?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2083

(1/20/04 9:42 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Since a particle necessarily depends on a destructive force not being there at the moment of its birth, this is enough to show that it cannot arise independently of causal conditions.

Thomas: Bilge. Bosh. Bunkum. Flapdoodle. The existence of a particle does not depend at all on the presence or absence of an IMAGINED force or any other IMAGINED magnitude. Physics deals exclusively with what is observable, not with what is imaginable.

---

Science constantly engages in hypothesizing. It asks, "If this were different in the world, what would be the outcome?"

In a similar vein, I ask, "What if a destructive force were to exist at the moment of a particle's birth, what would be the result?" The answer is, no particle. Thus, its existence is *definitely* dependent upon causal conditions.

*Quote:*

---

David: It says that quantum fluctuation is a causal phenomenon, with the Big Bang being one its causes.

Thomas: If you say that quantum fluctuation is caused by the Big Bang then that is plainly wrong. The error here lies in the misapplication of language. A surrounding universe does not qualify as a cause. It is certainly a necessary condition (for everything), but it is not sufficient to explain quantum phenomena. It is therefore not a cause. You did not give much thought to Hume, did you?

---

I've already given an adequate answer to this in my book:

--

*It might be argued that things like space and time, and the Universe itself, should be classified as "background conditions" of the quantum pairing, rather than its causes. While they are certainly necessary to the pairing's existence, the argument might continue, they do not constitute a sufficient cause of it. The sheer fact of their existence does not directly lead to the pairing's existence. They merely lay the platform for its possible arisal.*

*The problem with this argument is that it is ultimately impossible to distinguish between a "background condition" and a "cause". All causes are merely "background conditions" in the end. It is impossible for any one thing to cause another thing into existence all by itself. It always needs the help of countless other causes (or "background conditions") to do its creative work. It is powerless all alone.*

*Consider the birth of a human being, for example. Under the schema provided above, the parents would constitute the main "cause" of the child, while space would merely be a "background condition". The latter would be relegated to its lowly status because, although it is necessary for the child's existence, it lacks the power to bring the child into being on its own. The trouble is, the same reasoning can equally be applied to the parents. The parents too lack the power to bring a child into existence on their own. Without the help of other things, such as food, air, molecules, atoms, genes, womb, time, and yes, space, the parents would not be able to create a thing. So they are no different to space in this regard. They too constitute nothing more than a "background condition" as far as the child is concerned. In the final analysis, the child is a product of countless background conditions, of which the parents only play a very small part.*

*We can see, then, that the millions of causes which contribute to the creation of an object are really just background conditions, each playing a small contributory role, none of them standing out as having any greater importance than the rest. It is only our imaginations which zero in on one or two of these background conditions and blow them up to gigantic proportions, thereby dwarfing the rest.*

*It is in our practical interests to do this, of course. It is usually more practical for us to think of the parents as being the main cause of the child, even though from the ultimate perspective they are no more the main cause than space or time or carbon-based molecules are. It is more practical because we potentially have a far greater influence over the existence of the parents than we do of space or time. Parents are much more fragile and fleeting, whereas space seems stable and constant. Parents easily go in and out of existence, which influences the probabilities that a child will be created.*

*I use the word "probabilities" because the very occurrence of two people becoming parents in and of itself does not guarantee the birth of a child, for the child might die as a foetus or as a conceptus. All it does is increase the probabilities that a child will be born. Being aware of these kinds of probabilities is of practical benefit to us, even though it can easily distort our picture of the Universe if we are not careful.*

--

***Quote:***

---

David: Just as it is impossible to say where exactly a couple of dice will land when thrown on a table, even though we have a rough idea of where they'll end up.

Thomas: The throwing of dices is something that can be modeled deterministically. If you know the shape of the dice, the initial momentum and spin, the properties of the contact surface, et cetera all within a given margin of error, you can predict the number it will show.

---

Nonsense. There are always too many factors involved. What face the dice will show can never be predicted with any certainty, no matter how much we know.

***Quote:***

---

Hence, your comparison doesn't hold. The actual outcome of a wave function is undetermined, even with precisely defined start conditions.

---

Which is exactly the same as throwing a dice. It doesn't matter how precisely we know the starting conditions, we will always have no real idea of what face the dice will show up next.

***Quote:***

---

David: Just as a train could either be at Central Station or

Bond Street Station.

Thomas: This comparison is equally inadequate, sine it overlooks the fact that we know exactly how the train gets from Central Station to Bond Street Station, but we don't know how the particle gets from A to B.

---

Imagine an alien who has never seen trains before and doesn't know how they work. Imagine that he is suddenly asked to predict whether a train will be at Central Station or Bond Street station. He has no idea how to preceed. From his point of view, the train is either at Central Station or Bond Street Station. In the absence of any other data, he begins to create statistical models based on the past behaviour of trains as indicated by timetables given to him. But no matter his ingenious his statistical models become, he still won't know which station the train is at until he actually looks.

*Quote:*

---

David: I haven't been impressed with them [alternative philosophical interpretations of quantum phenomena] thus far. What's the best one, in your view?

Thomas: I haven't been impressed with any deterministic explanation of quantum mechanics either. But, even if quantum phenomena should be deterministic, for all that matters, they behave as if they were not.

---

Then why are we having this disussion? If you accept that the behaviour of particles can seem non-deterministic from our current point of view (and no one is disputing this), even though they might be completely caused, then why on earth are you arguing with me? Honestly, Thomas, what a clutz you are.

--

Edited grammatical errors - DQ

---

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/20/04 9:49 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 766  
(1/20/04 2:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Anna: I don't quite understand the difference between the idea that, say, particles are caused (which I am sure they are) and that their subsequent behavior may be undetermined.

The behavior of particles is far more interesting than their creation. According to the mass-energy relation, particles are just forms of locked-up energy, most of which are unstable and some of which are stable. So you could say that matter is "caused" by energy, because it appears so if you observe a process that moves from an energy field to a stable particle (such as in a supercollider), but because energy and matter are equivalent, the observed "causation" process is really only "equivalence in action". The interesting thing about the creation and death of particles is rather the spontaneous nature of these events. They seem to happen randomly. This means that it is impossible to calculate and predict spacetime localities for quantum fluctuation events (which David mentioned), or occurrences of radioactive decay. We can say that this "spontaneous" non-deterministic nature of particle events manifests in many ways, such as in the probability clouds of bound electrons, for example.

Anna: However, it seems to me that string theory can account for it.

String theory might explain particles and forces and in more cohesive way, but it does not solve the underlying philosophical problem, since the vibration of strings in string theory is also probabilistic, meaning that nondeterministic quantum phenomena simply map to nondeterministic string vibrations.

Anna: This rock bottom identity of all "things" allows for variation and nondeterminism because the source has the capacity to become anything at all. But once the string has been given its form/vibration, all events from there on out should be determinable.

I think the conclusion is wrong. Non-determinism in string theory is merely one level "deeper" and it leaves us with exactly the same phenomena (and the same resulting philosophical problem) described by quantum mechanics.

Thomas

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 767  
(1/20/04 2:48 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David: Science constantly engages in hypothesizing.

This is really getting quite silly. Science does engage in hypothesizing, okay, but an unsubstantiated hypothesis cannot be used to prove another hypothesis, since it doesn't offer any support. A (physical) hypothesis requires empirical evidence to be of any value. Ergo, you argue out of thin air.

David: In a similar vein, I ask, "What if a destructive force were to exist at the moment of a particle's birth, what would be the result?" The answer is, no particle. Thus, its existence is definitely dependent upon causal conditions.

This argument is so flawed – it is plainly embarrassing that you keep repeating it. Once again, the absence of a non-existing (hypothesized) force has nothing to do with the creation of a particle. You actually make two errors in this argument. First, -as already mentioned above- you are not allowed to use an unsubstantiated hypothesis to prove a statement and second, according to Occam's "entia non sunt multiplicanda praeter necessitatem" meaning "entities should not be multiplied beyond necessity" the factoring of an unrelated entity is ill advised. Since only the most ignorant person could fall for that, I strongly recommend to revise that argument in your book.

David: There are always too many factors involved. What face the dice will show can never be predicted with any certainty, no matter how much we know.

It seems you misconceive the problem. The rolling of a dice is a completely deterministic and linear(!) process, hence, it can be modeled in a computer with comparable ease and with good accuracy. You need to know the geometrical properties of the dice and the contact surface, the starting forces (spin, momentum) and voila – you can compute the face for any roll. You can do this on a cheap home PC, really. It is far less complicated than you might imagine.

David: Imagine an alien who has never seen trains before and doesn't know how they work. Imagine that he is suddenly asked to predict whether a train will be at Central Station or Bond Street station. He has no idea how to precede. From his point of view, the train is either at Central Station or Bond Street Station. In the absence of any other data, he begins to create statistical models based on the past behaviour of trains as indicated by

timetables given to him. But no matter how ingenious his statistical models become, he still won't know which station the train is at until he actually looks.

This comparison can be invalidated with ease. In your story, the alien must be capable of perceiving the train to be in a certain location, at Central Station or at Bond Street. This means that we can assume the alien observer is capable of perceiving the train at any given location. The observer will therefore soon discover that the train is not only found at Central Station and Bond Street, but at any point between the two stations. Given a sufficient number of measurements, a continuum will emerge and it can be concluded by the alien observer that the train describes a path between Central Station and Bond Street. In quantum mechanics, however, such a continuum cannot be measured in any way, regardless of the precision and number of measurements.

Thomas: I haven't been impressed with any deterministic explanation of quantum mechanics either. But, even if quantum phenomena should be deterministic, for all that matters, they behave as if they were not.

David: Then why are we having this discussion? If you accept that the behaviour of particles can seem non-deterministic from our current point of view (and no one is disputing this), even though they might be completely caused, then why on earth are you arguing with me?

Intellectual integrity requires me to work with the best possible explanation we currently have and that is -like it or not- the assumption that non-deterministic processes are a property of nature. I don't see sufficient reason to believe any of the deterministic explanations, such as the many world theory or Bohm's version. I could return the question and ask you why you insist on "hardcore determinism" while you proclaim that you haven't been impressed with any deterministic interpretation of quantum theory.

Thomas

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 454<br/>(1/20/04 3:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>Does anyone else hate Thomas's quoting in white text - or is that just my IE setup.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1309<br/>(1/20/04 3:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>No, I find it useful. why does it bother you?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 454<br/>(1/20/04 8:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>I just find it difficult to read, so I highlight the text.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(1/21/04 11:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p>You are telling me that the "distinguished minds" embracing your UR are ALL DEAD?!"</p> <p>Well, how convenient. ; )</p> <p>Besides, the names you mentioned were hardly of one mind about the nature of existential reality---let alone an ULTIMATE one.</p> <p>I simply don't see the point of taking you seriously, my friend. Pointing to nature and saying "there's the truth!" is sophistic in the extreme. Can you imagine if natural science stopped there? We'd still be living in caves. And anyone who tells me that the Nazis were as blameless "as a newborn babe"---yet worthy of moral condemnation is, in my view, about 299 pins short of a perfect game in the thinking department. You are postulating</p> |

determinism AND free will simultaneously.

You are just words defending other words to me. Again, I don't see the point in continuing our exchange because, quite frankly, I have no respect at all for your intellectual depth. None.

But that is just me. The best of luck with all the others in here.

Biggie

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2087

(1/24/04 4:13 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggie wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David,

You are telling me that the "distinguished minds" embracing your UR are ALL DEAD?!"

Well, how convenient. ; )

---

Kevin Solway and Dan Rowden are still alive. There are also others on this forum who are in the process of embracing it. It remains to be seen whether they reach the level of a "distinguished mind".

*Quote:*

---

Besides, the names you mentioned were hardly of one mind about the nature of existential reality---let alone an ULTIMATE one.

---

I beg to differ. They were all fully conversant with Ultimate Reality. The way they expressed their thoughts about it might have differed, but not the wisdom behind these thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

Pointing to nature and saying "there's the truth!" is sophistic in the extreme. Can you imagine if natural science stopped there? We'd still be living in caves.

---

The understanding of Ultimate Reality is a completely separate discipline to science. Success in the one does not automatically mean failure in the other. There is no reason why our species cannot do both, and do both well.

*Quote:*

---

And anyone who tells me that the Nazis were as blameless "as a newborn babe"---yet worthy of moral condemnation is, in my view, about 299 pins short of a perfect game in the thinking department. You are postulating determinism AND free will simultaneously.

---

I don't think in terms of moral condemnation. Rather, I think in terms of shaping the future. I focus on initiating changes in the unfolding causal processes of Nature to make it more difficult for Nazism and other forms of irrationality to arise.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2087

(1/24/04 4:53 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Science constantly engages in hypothesizing.

Thomas: This is really getting quite silly. Science does engage in hypothesizing, okay, but an unsubstantiated hypothesis cannot be used to prove another hypothesis, since it doesn't offer any support. A (physical) hypothesis requires empirical evidence to be of any value. Ergo, you argue out of thin air.

---

It is not a physical hypothesis. The truth that all things have causes is a purely logical assertion, and the argument which utilizes the "destructive

force scenario" is also purely logical in nature. That a particle cannot possibly arise if the process of causality deploys a sufficiently destructive force at the moment of its birth is *necessarily true* from a logical point of view. End of story. There is nothing more to the matter. Your demand for empirical evidence is both unnecessary and unwarranted.

*Quote:*

---

David: In a similar vein, I ask, "What if a destructive force were to exist at the moment of a particle's birth, what would be the result?" The answer is, no particle. Thus, its existence is definitely dependent upon causal conditions.

Thomas: This argument is so flawed – it is plainly embarrassing that you keep repeating it. Once again, the absence of a non-existing (hypothesized) force has nothing to do with the creation of a particle. You actually make two errors in this argument. First, -as already mentioned above- you are not allowed to use an unsubstantiated hypothesis to prove a statement and second, according to Occam's "entia non sunt multiplicanda praeter necessitatem" meaning "entities should not be multiplied beyond necessity" the factoring of an unrelated entity is ill advised. Since only the most ignorant person could fall for that, I strongly recommend to revise that argument in your book.

---

I know you have trouble with these kinds of reasonings, Thomas. You always have. Since I don't think I can restate the argument any more simply, I'm going to have to leave it there. If you can't see it, then you can't see it.

*Quote:*

---

David: There are always too many factors involved. What face the dice will show can never be predicted with any certainty, no matter how much we know.

Thomas: It seems you misconceive the problem. The rolling of a dice is a completely deterministic and linear(!) process, hence, it can be modeled in a computer with comparable ease and with good accuracy. You need to know the geometrical

properties of the dice and the contact surface, the starting forces (spin, momentum) and voila – you can compute the face for any roll. You can do this on a cheap home PC, really. It is far less complicated than you might imagine.

---

What if your home PC predicts that the next roll of the dice will turn up a two, and then during the process of the dice rolling a meteor suddenly falls out of the sky and smashes the table and dice to smithereens before the dice has a chance to finish its roll? What happened to the predictive powers of your PC there?

*Quote:*

---

David: Imagine an alien who has never seen trains before and doesn't know how they work. Imagine that he is suddenly asked to predict whether a train will be at Central Station or Bond Street station. He has no idea how to precede. From his point of view, the train is either at Central Station or Bond Street Station. In the absence of any other data, he begins to create statistical models based on the past behaviour of trains as indicated by timetables given to him. But no matter his ingenious his statistical models become, he still won't know which station the train is at until he actually looks.

Thomas: This comparison can be invalidated with ease. In your story, the alien must be capable of perceiving the train to be in a certain location, at Central Station or at Bond Street. This means that we can assume the alien observer is capable of perceiving the train at any given location. The observer will therefore soon discover that the train is not only found at Central Station and Bond Street, but at any point between the two stations. Given a sufficient number of measurements, a continuum will emerge and it can be concluded by the alien observer that the train describes a path between Central Station and Bond Street.

---

Unfortunately, the aliens aren't able to do this because, unbeknownst to them, they have a peculiarity in their visual cortex which prevents them from perceiving trains in motion. Because of this, they naturally create the theory that trains don't actually move at all, but simply blink in and out of existence in a random manner. Indeed, believe it or not, they have actually

come to believe that trains just pop into existence without any cause at all, as a result of a quantum fluctuation. The silly fools.

*Quote:*

---

David: If you accept that the behaviour of particles can seem non-deterministic from our current point of view (and no one is disputing this), even though they might be completely caused, then why on earth are you arguing with me?

Thomas: Intellectual integrity requires me to work with the best possible explanation we currently have and that is -like it or not- the assumption that non-deterministic process are a property of nature.

---

Translation: I am too cowardly to think for myself. I just submit to whatever is popular.

*Quote:*

---

I don't see sufficient reason to believe any of the deterministic explanations, such as the many world theory or Bohm's version. I could return the question and ask you why you insist on "hardcore determinism" while you proclaim that you haven't been impressed with any deterministic interpretation of quantum theory.

---

Because, as I have shown, it is logically impossible for anything to arise uncaused. This knowledge is more authoritative and powerful and more cutting than any of the tentative theorizings currently entertained by quantum physicists.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 75

(1/25/04 11:38 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

You've shown no such thing, David. All you have actually shown is your willingness to conflate accessory circumstances with genuine causality. In this attempt to re-define the concept of causality to support your position, you are guilty of intellectual dishonesty. In addition, your conflation of concepts involves a number of logical fallacies, most notable among them being a form of the *post hoc ergo propter hoc* fallacy of causality.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 777

(1/25/04 10:15 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David: That a particle cannot possibly arise if the process of causality deploys a sufficiently destructive force at the moment of its birth is necessarily true from a logical point of view. End of story.

Yes, but what does this prove? It proves nothing. Neither does it point to any alleged cause of matter-antimatter fluctuations, nor does it provide a formally valid argument. If you want to establish a causal nature of quantum fluctuation you need to provide a theoretical framework with a PREDICTIVE quality that establishes a clear logical connection to its alleged causes and you need to make sure that the theory can be corroborated by observation. An imagined (absent) destructive force is not going to cut the cake.

David: I know you have trouble with these kinds of reasonings, Thomas. You always have.

Anyone with a minimum training in logic would have trouble with that kind of reasoning. You say: "if there is an inhibiting force (F) there is no particle ( $\sim P$ )", and you conclude that "if there is no inhibiting force ( $\sim F$ ) then there is a particle (P), therefore P is caused." In other words:  $(F \rightarrow \sim P) \rightarrow (\sim F \rightarrow P)$ . That's a fallacy. But, the argument is already semantically messed up when you state  $F \rightarrow P$ , because the truth value of F is unascertainable. Not that the latter is a problem for formal logic, but it is certainly a problem when you talk about F and P as physical entities. Besides, as Naturyl mentioned there is good reason to dismiss the argument right away on account of *post hoc ergo propter hoc*, because that force you mention is not a part of our observation of quantum fluctuation. I had addressed the same point citing Occam's "*entia non sunt multiplicanda praeter necessitatem*".

David: Since I don't think I can restate the argument any more simply, I'm going to have to leave it there. If you can't see it, then you can't see it.

See, this is what always happens when your argument is refuted beyond any trace of doubt. You say that others just don't get it. Thus you achieve two things; first, you tire your opponents, who probably don't care to invest energy beyond the refutation itself; second, you manage to bluff those who did for some reason not detect the fallacy at first by suggesting that you might be right after all. It would be commendable if you do everyone a favor and delete the argument from your book, thus increasing the book's overall quality. While you are at it, you might want to expel all other quantum mechanics references as well. This course of action was suggested by Natuyl for obvious (well-meaning) reasons.

David: What if your home PC predicts that the next roll of the dice will turn up a two, and then during the process of the dice rolling a meteor suddenly falls out of the sky and smashes the table and dice to smithereens before the dice has a chance to finish its roll? What happened to the predictive powers of your PC there?

The computer's prediction will obviously be wrong. The system modeled in the computer is necessarily incomplete and it does not consider magnitudes such as meteors. Remember that your contention was:

David: What face the dice will show can never be predicted with any certainty...

...to which I answered that the rolling of a dice "can be modeled in a computer with comparable ease and with good accuracy." Good accuracy means something like 99% accuracy, which is pretty good, meteors, earthquakes, and other accidents notwithstanding.

David: Unfortunately, the aliens aren't able to do this because, unbeknownst to them, they have a peculiarity in their visual cortex which prevents them from perceiving trains in motion.

That is an unnecessary fabrication. You could have argued more convincingly that the trains move through tunnels and that they are only visible to the aliens at the train stations which are above the ground.

David: Because of this, they naturally create the theory that trains don't actually move at all, but simply blink in and out of existence in a random manner.

Well, then the aliens are pretty damn stupid. If they were intelligent, they would create a theory of motion, regardless whether the trains can be seen when they move or not. They would only need to look at neighboring train

stations and record the time when trains pop up at any given station. First, they would notice that a train pops up at stations in a defined sequence. They always move in an ABCD pattern, not ACDB. They would then compare the measurements of different trains at different stations and notice that the spatial distance between two stations is proportional to the time that elapses when a train pops up at successive stations. This could be expressed as  $v = \Delta(AB)/t$  which is precisely the formula for linear motion. It is probably superfluous to mention that electrons do not fit into this picture, since measured electron positions do not suggest linear motion.

Thomas: Intellectual integrity requires me to work with the best possible explanation we currently have and that is -like it or not- the assumption that non-deterministic processes are a property of nature.

David: Translation: I am too cowardly to think for myself. I just submit to whatever is popular.

Where do you see cowardice? Quantum mechanics has nothing to do with blind faith. It's a bare fact, something that you can validate with your own intellect – if you have one. The question of determinism is a philosophical one. QM leaves space for deterministic and non-deterministic interpretations, and both seem to enjoy equal popularity. I find the non-deterministic interpretation more convincing. You have not yet answered my question why you avoid the deterministic explanations of QM.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 287  
(1/25/04 11:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: In a similar vein, I ask, "What if a destructive force were to exist at the moment of a particle's birth, what would be the result?" The answer is, no particle. Thus, its existence is definitely dependent upon causal conditions.

Thomas: This argument is so flawed

---

What David's argument is essentially saying is that if the Universe has created conditions for a particular quantum event to take place, then that event will take place, and will thus have been *caused* by those necessary conditions.

As all events, quantum or otherwise, rely on certain conditions, they are all necessarily caused.

David phrased his argument more dramatically because he didn't think you would understand the above. That is, he thought you would be able to more easily imagine a destructive force than a creative one. And the absence of a destructive force is just as much a condition (or cause) as the presence of a creative one.

Naturyl claims that David is redefining the term "cause" to suit himself, but what is a "cause" other than something that is necessary for the existence of something else? That is the most sensible definition of "cause". And the absence of a destructive force fits within this definition.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 895  
(1/25/04 11:35 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

As stated elsewhere, it is an unavoidable semantic consequence.

It is no use, however, to equate semantic or logical causality with temporal determinism, as future temporality is not a logical entity.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 288  
(1/25/04 11:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It is no use, however, to equate semantic or logical causality with temporal determinism, as future temporality is not a logical entity.

---

What do you mean by saying future temporality is not a logical entity?  
Future temporality is logically dependent on what is not future temporality.

Anything you can name is a logical entity.

The present is caused by the past, and the future by the present.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> hell is other people: fate or farce?



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 897<br/>(1/26/04 12:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p>Here's how Wikipedia explains Hume's construction of the logical problem of temporal causation:</p> <p><i>When one event causes another, most people think that we are aware of a connection between the two that makes the second event follow from the first. Hume challenged this belief, noting that whereas we do perceive the two events, we don't perceive any necessary connection between the two. And how else but perception could we gain knowledge of this mysterious connection? Hume denied that we could have any idea of causation other than the following: when we see that two events always occur together, we tend to form an expectation that when the first occurs, the second is soon to follow. This constant conjunction and the expectation thereof is all that we can know of causation, and all that our idea of causation can amount to. Such a lean conception robs causation of all its force and some later Humeans like Bertrand Russell have dismissed the notion of causation altogether as something akin to superstition. But this violates common sense, thereby creating the problem of causation—what justifies our belief in a causal connection and what kind of connection could we have knowledge of?—a problem which has no accepted solution. Hume's view seems to be that we (as well as other animals) have an instinct-like belief in causality based on the development of habits in our nervous system, a belief that we cannot eliminate but which we cannot prove to be true by any kind of argument, deductive or inductive, just as is the case with regard to our belief in the reality of the external world.</i></p> |

As I said, your logical causality is logically irrefutable, but it does not map to temporal causation.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 898  
(1/26/04 1:34 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

This is also why co-dependent origination cannot touch the problem of change (ship of Theseus), and has no necessity to do so. It is temporally stranded, but then it doesn't believe in temporality, so no problem.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2090  
(1/26/04 7:24 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Because, as I have shown, it is logically impossible for anything to arise uncaused. This knowledge is more authoritative and powerful and more cutting than any of the tentative theorizings currently entertained by quantum physicists.

Nat: You've shown no such thing, David. All you have actually shown is your willingness to conflate accessory circumstances with genuine causality. In this attempt to re-define the concept of causality to support your position, you are guilty of intellectual dishonesty. In addition, your conflation of concepts involves a number of logical fallacies, most notable among them being a form of the post hoc ergo propter hoc fallacy of causality.

---

As Kevin points out, a cause is whatever is necessary for something else to exist. It doesn't have to be a sufficient cause (i.e. one that is able to cause something else into existence entirely on its own), because nothing at all can be a sufficient cause. It only has to be a contributory cause. And it is easy enough to demonstrate, as I have done in my book, that nothing can arise in the complete absence of contributory causes.

Remember: All I have to do in order to disprove the idea that a quantum particle arises completely uncaused is to demonstrate that it does indeed have contributory causes - e.g. time, space, Big Bang, the absence of a destructive force, the Universe itself, etc. The demonstration that any *one* of these things is necessary to a particle's existence is enough to prove that the particle is not completely uncaused.

There is nothing more I need to do in this matter. The job is already done. I don't have to push on and identify further causes of quantum particles, as Thomas lamely suggests, because I have *already* proven, without any shadow of a doubt, that these particles are not uncaused. I'll leave that to the scientists who have nothing better to do with their time.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(1/26/04 9:05 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David

It's always Cause! Cause! Cause! with you. Until, of course, we start speculating about the existence of existence itself.

Then things were just...well...always here, right?

Biggie

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2093  
(1/26/04 9:13 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Yes, the process of cause and effect is itself the only "thing" that is without cause, for obvious reasons.



ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 290  
(1/26/04 9:53 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . your logical causality is logically irrefutable, but it does not map to temporal causation.

---

Let's take the past Universe as one thing, and the present Universe as another. Now, given the existence of these things it follows that the present Universe is caused by the past Universe. Thus we have temporal causation.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 901  
(1/26/04 12:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Pedantry Kevin?

Though I may have missed a word in my last post, I was originally talking about future temporality.

[pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=336.topic&start=41&stop=59](http://pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=336.topic&start=41&stop=59)

Have a look at this from a good while back, 4th post down.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(1/26/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

Ultimate Reasons usually are rather "obvious", admittedly, when they are not attached to anything even remotely relating to actual human interactions from day to day.

For example, what can UR tell us about:

- 1] the ethics of abortion
- 2] the war in Iraq
- 3] gender and racial politics
- 4] the nature of human identity
- 5] great art

- 6] pop culture
- 7] compulsive/obsessional psychological states
- 8] the ambivalence we might feel respecting a political agenda
- 9] pi
- 10] hiroshima and nagasaki

Pick any three and enlighten us.

Biggie

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 94

(1/26/04 4:06 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Kevin said:

*Quote:*

---

Naturyl claims that David is redefining the term "cause" to suit himself, but what is a "cause" other than something that is necessary for the existence of something else? That is the most sensible definition of "cause". And the absence of a destructive force fits within this definition.

---

But isn't this just saying "well, it makes more sense to define an elephant as a type of rhinoceros, so that's what we will do?" Necessary conditions do not constitute causality in and of themselves. Any argument which makes this assertion is fatally flawed. Any worldview is based on this fallacy is up a creek without a paddle, to be quite frank. It's just that simple. We don't get to define causality based on what we think 'makes sense,' particularly in regard to quantum mechanics. Anyone who supposes that quantum mechanical processes are amenable to any of our traditional ideas about what 'makes sense' has failed to grasp the matter entirely.

David said:

*Quote:*

---

As Kevin points out, a cause is whatever is necessary for something else to exist. It doesn't have to be a sufficient cause (i.e. one that is able to cause something else into existence entirely on its own), because nothing at all can be a sufficient cause. It only has to be a contributory cause. And it is easy enough to demonstrate, as I have done in my book,

that nothing can arise in the complete absence of contributory causes.

---

Fine. But necessary conditions are not causes at all. They are not sufficient causes, nor are they contributory ones. The fallacies inherent in classifying necessary conditions as causes have been pointed out by Thomas, myself, and others. Your entire argument collapses if necessary conditions are denied causal efficacy of any kind.

*Quote:*

---

Remember: All I have to do in order to disprove the idea that a quantum particle arises completely uncaused is to demonstrate that it does indeed have contributory causes - e. g. time, space, Big Bang, the absence of a destructive force, the Universe itself, etc. The demonstration that any one of these things is necessary to a particle's existence is enough to prove that the particle is not completely uncaused.

---

Fallacious reasoning, see above.

*Quote:*

---

There is nothing more I need to do in this matter. The job is already done. I don't have to push on and identify further causes of quantum particles, as Thomas lamely suggests, because I have already proven, without any shadow of a doubt, that these particles are not uncaused. I'll leave that to the scientists who have nothing better to do with their time.

---

There is nothing more you need do than advance a fallacious argument, proclaim it proven, and then fob the whole mess off on somebody else? That's a pretty good racket you've got going there. Very skillfull indeed. However, until you show that your concept of causality is valid, you'll always run into the occasional stick-in-the-mud who shouts "bull!"

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 95

(1/26/04 4:15 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggie said:

*Quote:*

---

For example, what can UR tell us about:

- 1] the ethics of abortion
- 2] the war in Iraq
- 3] gender and racial politics
- 4] the nature of human identity
- 5] great art
- 6] pop culture
- 7] compulsive/obsessional psychological states
- 8] the ambivalence we might feel respecting a political agenda
- 9] pi
- 10] hiroshima and nagasaki

Pick any three and enlighten us.

---

I don't know that David's version of "ultimate reality" offers any specific guidance by which one might address these issues, but some philosophies which include concepts of 'the Absolute' do indeed contain philosophical guidelines derived from logic and reason which are well-suited to the task. Not all ideas which involve ontology are necessarily a lot of glorified tautologies, although I'll admit that enough are that way to give them all a bad name. My own worldview, for example, which does involve certain 'ultimate' or 'absolute' elements, would be able to address all ten of your examples in considerable detail. If you wish, I will prove this, although if you have no great interest, I will save the effort. I do respect your skepticism, as I have mentioned before, and I feel that you do us all a service by demanding justification and verification for claims made. Only those who fear that their worldview may not withstand such scrutiny have any real reason to fear or dodge such inquiry.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2100

(1/26/04 5:10 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: As Kevin points out, a cause is whatever is necessary for something else to exist. It doesn't have to be a sufficient cause (i.e. one that is able to cause something else into existence entirely on its own), because nothing at all can be a sufficient cause. It only has to be a contributory cause. And it is easy enough to demonstrate, as I have done in my book, that nothing can arise in the complete absence of contributory causes.

Nat: Fine. But necessary conditions are not causes at all. They are not sufficient causes, nor are they contributory ones.

---

Well, they are contributory causes. For example, the existence of space contributes, in its own way, to your form and existence. Without its contribution, you wouldn't exist at all.

*Quote:*

---

The fallacies inherent in classifying necessary conditions as causes have been pointed out by Thomas, myself, and others. Your entire argument collapses if necessary conditions are denied causal efficacy of any kind.

---

How does the existence of space not contribute to your existence?

You've lost me, Nat. How do you imagine that a necessary cause isn't also a contributory one?

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 102

(1/26/04 5:29 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

What is a 'necessary cause?' We were talking about necessary circumstances and their relation to causality. In short, your idea of causality is informed by your law of identity:  $A=A$ . To you, everything that is not a particular thing is a cause of that thing, insofar as it grants the thing existence. But existence is not a predicate, and is therefore useless beyond its role in your law of identity. Granting something existence in the sense of a distinguishable identity is not the same as causing it. Essentially, you have developed a way to assign cause in a semantic sense, but this does not translate to reality. As Kant put it, "one cannot build bridges from the conceptual realm to the real world." As others have pointed out, your logical constructs do not map to reality in any meaningful sense. They are grammatical tautologies.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2105

(1/26/04 5:58 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

What does any of this have to do with the price of eggs?

Please explain how a necessary cause is not also a contributory cause? The entire issue of non-determinism rests on this one point, so please answer it carefully.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 107

(1/26/04 6:23 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Again, what is this "necessary cause" business? We were talking about the relationship of necessary *circumstances* and contributory causes. For some inexplicable reason, you suddenly started talking about "necessary causes," which no one had brought up previously. You use the term first in your post of 5:10 and again in your latest post, but you fail to explain how the term "necessary cause" became involved in a discussion of necessary *circumstances* and contributory causes. I cannot answer your question until you explain how you relate this new term to the terms that were under discussion, and what you mean by it.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 292

(1/26/04 6:24 pm)

Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

*Quote:*

---

KS: Let's take the past Universe as one thing, and the present Universe as another. Now, given the existence of these things it follows that the present Universe is caused by the past Universe. Thus we have temporal causation.

DT: Though I may have missed a word in my last post, I was originally talking about future temporality.

[pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=336.topic&start=41&stop=59](http://pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=336.topic&start=41&stop=59)

Have a look at this from a good while back, 4th post down.

---

"Future temporality" doesn't seem to mean much other than "time in the future". I had a look in your post, but it didn't seem to contain anything relevant as to whether logical causality maps onto temporal causality. I showed above that it certainly does.

I saw something about how you think determinism and free will are incompatible, but it is simple enough to prove that they are perfectly compatible. Open another topic if you want to discuss determinism/free will.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2108

(1/26/04 10:58 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Please explain how a necessary cause is not also a contributory cause? The entire issue of non-determinism rests on this one point, so please answer it carefully.

Nat: Again, what is this "necessary cause" business? We were talking about the relationship of necessary circumstances and contributory causes.

---

A necessary cause is anything which is necessary for something else to exist. I gave the example of space being a necessary cause of your existence. It isn't the only cause of your existence, but it is one that necessarily contributes to it.

Space is also a necessary cause of a sub-atomic particle's existence, which is enough to disprove the idea that these particles arise without any cause at all.

To sum up, then, in order to demonstrate that non-determinism is a plausible scenario in the Universe, you would have to show how a particle can arise without the necessary contribution made by space.

Good luck.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(1/27/04 8:16 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Naturly,

Okay, lets consider the ethics of killing a human fetus from an "absolute" or "ultimate" frame of mind.

Express what you consider to be ultimate or absolute elements here.

And, so much more critically, do you believe these elements will allow is to express a moral perspective said to be "absolutely true"?

Or do you believe, perhaps, that the issue is so inextricably ensnared IN Ultimate Reality it simply makes indivdual points of view moot anyway as everything is already determined?

Biggie

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2113

(1/27/04 8:42 am)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Biggie wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David,

Ultimate Reasons usually are rather "obvious", admittedly, when they are not attached to anything even remotely relating to actual human interactions from day to day.

---

Ultimate Reasons are only divorced from everyday human interactions in people who are spiritually and philosophically dead - which, unfortunately, constitutes at least 99% of the human race at the moment.

*Quote:*

---

For example, what can UR tell us about:

- 1] the ethics of abortion
- 2] the war in Iraq
- 3] gender and racial politics
- 4] the nature of human identity
- 5] great art
- 6] pop culture
- 7] compulsive/obsessional psychological states
- 8] the ambivalence we might feel respecting a political agenda
- 9] pi
- 10] hiroshima and nagasaki

Pick any three and enlighten us.

---

Well, for the sake of saving my energy, I'll just deal with the first one and you can deduce from this my approach to the rest of the issues.

1] The ethics of abortion.

The abortion issue hinges on where we choose to define life, and that can vary depending on our values. In reality, there is no boundary between life and death. It is simply an arbitrary projection on our parts. There is never a

specific moment in time in which a human being comes into existence. The causal processes in a mother's womb which lead to the formation of the conceptus, and then of the foetus, are part of a seamless continuum. There is no real beginning to our lives at all, apart from where we arbitrarily decide it to be.

Some people arbitrarily decide that the formation of the conceptus constitutes the beginning of human life, and thus for them abortion is an act of murder. Other people arbitrarily decide that life does not begin until six weeks after conception, which means that an abortion before this time would not be an act of murder. My own personal view is that we should be flexible enough to alter our concepts of life to suit the circumstances. For example, in this day and age of rampant overpopulation, which threatens the entire biosphere with extinction, it would be wiser to define the beginning of life as late as possible - e.g. at the moment of birth.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(1/27/04 11:46 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Hell is being David Quinn.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(1/27/04 11:47 am)  
Reply

Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David,

So, by your account, 99% of us are philosophically and spiritually dead. Which is just another way, in my view, of saying that 99% of us don't agree with you.

Actually, of course, it is one hell of a lot less than that!! You have, after all, already noted only about 10 folks on the entire planet DO agree substantially with you. So, if you divide 6,000,000,000 [the approximate number of current earthlings] into the ten who grasp Ultimate Reality it is really closer to 99.9999999999999999999999999999% of us, isn't it? ; )

And why in the world would you say this is "unfortunate" since this is simply The Way Things ARE? Nothing could possibly be more objectively true than that right?

Abortion.

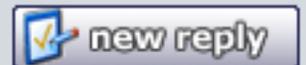
I agree there is no objective/essential/universal possibility of noting "after,

human", "before, not human" once conception begins. That is why I believe abortion is always the killing of a human being. But I also believe women should not be restricted from obtaining an abortion. In other words, I do not believe it should be construed as murder. But there is no way on earth I can demonstrate that to be Ultimately True, is there? I just happen to believe it is based on all of my own experiences with women who have had abortions, with being politically active for many years, with discussing it with others and then mulling over as many of these variable as I can. Nor can you demonstrate your own point of view as anything other than, "because I say so". Right? You can't prove it otherwise. No one can sans God.

Yet you say that we should be "flexible" in our approach to abortion. Again, you completely lose me there. IF there is an Ultimate Reality that is Ultimately embedded in Cause and Effect how in the world can we be flexible about that?

You seem to want to give us autonomy and freedom on the abortion issue while situating every choice we might possibly make IN your UR. How can that be?

Biggie



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

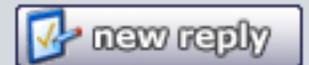
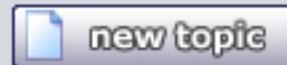


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> hell is other people: fate or farce?



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 121<br/>(1/27/04 1:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Naturly,</p> <p>Okay, lets consider the ethics of killing a human fetus from an "absolute" or "ultimate" frame of mind.</p> <p>Express what you consider to be ultimate or absolute elements here.</p> <hr/> <p>Only that all life is One as well as many, so when we destroy others, we destroy a part of ourselves. This does not automatically prohibit the procedure, because it is sometimes necessary to destroy parts of ourselves, but it does suggest that we should give considerable thought to the issue before making a decision.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And, so much more critically, do you believe these elements will allow is to express a moral perspective said to be "absolutely true"?</p> <hr/> |

No, except perhaps that we should treat others as we would like to be treated, for the reasons suggested above. That bit isn't original, though, a few people have mentioned it before. :-)

Aside from that somewhat vague (but still quite useful) guideline, I don't believe that there is any basis for 'absolute morality.' Ethics and morals are relative things for creatures in a relative world. The Absolute has no need of them.

*Quote:*

---

Or do you believe, perhaps, that the issue is so inextricably ensnared IN Ultimate Reality it simply makes individual points of view moot anyway as everything is already determined?

---

To an extent. I do lean strongly toward determinism, and find most concepts of 'free will' unconvincing. Because everything is of the Absolute (or Nature), everything is 'ensnared' in nature, as you put it. I'm not sure whether this makes individual points of view 'moot' in some sense.

Ultimately, beyond the reaches of what we can know, life is a mystery. Mystery qualifies as an 'Ultimate Reality' as well, does it not? :-)

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 122

(1/27/04 1:29 pm)

Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

David asserted:

*Quote:*

---

To sum up, then, in order to demonstrate that non-determinism is a plausible scenario in the Universe, you would have to show how a particle can arise without the necessary contribution made by space.

Good luck.

---

No. You are confusing the issue. I am not arguing against determinism. That would be rather silly, as I am a determinist, being quite skeptical of 'free will.' Determinism and randomness can co-exist in the form of probabilism.

I don't know whether or not space is required for particle/antiparticle generation through quantum fluctuation. Spacetime is a relative continuum. In a condition of perfect thermodynamic equilibrium, space would be essentially meaningless, but quantum fluctuations would continue to occur. Additionally, the level at which such fluctuations occur is generally considered to be a 'foam' rather than any sort of normal space. In other words, when a particle/antiparticle pair pops out of the void, it brings its own 'bubble of space' with it. It is difficult to understand this only because there could be nothing to separate such 'bubbles,' which is perhaps why space seems continuous despite the necessity that it be granular on the quantum level. Because there is nothing which could intervene between bubbles of space, the granularity would be identical to perfect smoothness.

Quantum mechanics is a koan.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2131  
(1/27/04 3:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You are confusing the issue. I am not arguing against determinism. That would be rather silly, as I am a determinist, being quite skeptical of 'free will.'

---

So why did you write this at the beginning of the "Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality" thread:

*WolfsonJakk: Why is it such a stretch to assume that particles are in fact caused to exist?*

*Naturyl: Because they aren't. Sorry, but they just aren't. If that throws a bag of shit onto your worldview's doorstep, blame quantum mechanics, not the messenger. Blame reality for fiercely resisting every attempt to corner it. It would have been a lot easier and more sensible if virtual particle creation was a causal process. But alas, it isn't, the rest of quantum mechanics doesn't make much more sense to boot, and there's nothing to do but deal with it. Life goes on.*

*Quote:*

---

Determinism and randomness can co-exist in the form of probabilism.

---

Agreed.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 904  
(1/30/04 10:30 am)  
Reply



Re: hell is other people: fate or farce?

---

*Quote:*

---

Key: "Future temporality" doesn't seem to mean much other than "time in the future".

---

Yes. What aren't you understanding about determinism and what it implies about the future?

As I said, logical/semantic determinism does not map to the future, and it only maps to the past with hindsight. It is marooned in the present moment, which is why it can't deal with the problem of change. I mentioned this before, along with the age old example of 'The Ship Of Theseus', but you neglected to deal with it.

*Quote:*

---

Key: I had a look in your post, but it didn't seem to contain anything relevant as to whether logical causality maps onto temporal causality.

---

Then you need to read it again, just the first section on logical determinism, and perhaps have a good think about it.

*Quote:*

---

Key: I showed above that it certainly does.

---

You mean by saying "Let's take the past Universe as one thing, and the present Universe as another. Now, given the existence of these things it follows that the present Universe is caused by the past Universe. Thus we have temporal causation.", you have showed that logical causality maps to temporality? You're kidding right?

If you want to show us how that is so then go ahead. However, perhaps you should understand the my argument first.

Here's a clue:

A was A

**A is A**

A will be A

A is A' iff every single predicate of A is true of A'.

Hold on, a predicate has just changed, there it goes again, and again..... ad infinitum.

*Quote:*

---

Key: I saw something about how you think determinism and free will are incompatible

---

Hmmm, that's a bit wierd. Are you sure you read it at all? I mean it was all about how I think that determinism and free will are compatible, so you can understand how I might think your conclusion erroneous. You only need read the first line to at least see that I'm saying that I think they are compatible.

*Quote:*

---

Key: but it is simple enough to prove that they are perfectly compatible. Open another topic if you want to discuss determinism/free will.

---

Okey dokey.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

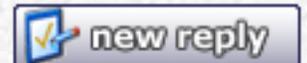
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Hello](#)



Page **1** 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">MikeJack1</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(7/25/04 1:42 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Hello</p> <hr/> <p>My name is Michael, i am german and i am new to the forum. Well, i am certainly no fan of psychology(i think it's just a modern way of being stupid).</p> <p>Well, is there anything specifically intresting right now to debate?</p> <p>What is the usual approach to discuss something here?</p>                                                                     |
| <a href="#">Hywel</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 73<br>(7/25/04 2:04)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>       | <p>Hello</p> <hr/> <p>Hello Mike, I'm Hywel.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Well, is there anything specifically intresting right now to debate?</p> <p>What is the usual approach to discuss something here</p> <hr/> <p>I suppose that depends on what your interested in. The discussions here tend to wander off the original topic, so if you want to start posting its probably</p> |

best to just read the last few posts of a thread to find out whats going on and decide if its interesting.

If theres something you want to discuss, just start a new thread.

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1021

(7/25/04 2:25)

[Reply](#)



Re: Hello

---

Sup Mike,

Why do you call psychology, "a modern way of being stupid"?

-Scott

[MikeJack1](#)

Registered User

Posts: 3

(7/25/04 2:25)

[Reply](#)

Re: Hello

---

"The best way to answer such a question is to describe what genius is not. Firstly, genius doesn't necessarily relate to talent. Being exceptionally good at a particular task doesn't automatically imply that one is a genius. Albert Einstein and Johannes Sebastian Bach, for example, while having outstanding abilities in their respective fields, can't really be considered geniuses. They were simply very talented people in specific areas of life. Brilliant, yes, but they lacked the universal nature of true genius.

Genius is a function of one's relationship with Ultimate Reality and therefore a function of consciousness. To the degree that one is conscious of the nature of Reality and able to thrive effortlessly in its light, one is a genius. By this definition, people like Jesus, the Buddha, Lao Tzu, Kierkegaard, Nietzsche, Weininger, and Socrates were geniuses to greater or lesser degree.

The chief characteristics of genius are independence of mind, authority, clarity of thought, insightfulness and wisdom. The genius transcends the fashions and myths of his culture and opens up his mind to the timeless wisdom of the Infinite. In doing so, he attains to a special kind of knowledge which is permanent, indisputable and beyond all relativity, a knowledge that very few know about. I personally consider such knowledge and wisdom the greatest things on earth and the source of all genius.

Dan Rowden "

What you forgot to mention here is, that every human mind has the possibility to grow to a Genius.

Also you seem to discredit some great thinkers for specializing into one subject, well a Genius KNOWS what he is supposed to do.

Also you seem to discredit great artists. Well, a good artist is a Genius for one fact, he has grasped the nature of the Universe - ART.

Being a Genius is not about spitting interlectual speeches, that only appeal to other "Geniuses". Being a Genius is, to be able to intercede a 'difficult concept' to a 'lower' intellect. Or to be able to simplify a concept to such an extent, that it is possible for someone who has no glue of the subject to grasp it, if that person has an urge to grasp it.

[MikeJack1](#)

Registered User

Posts: 4

(7/25/04 2:31)

[Reply](#)

Re: psychology...

---

Because it does not work. Or just in such a limited area, that it is of NO USE at all.

If psychology were a workable science, it could be generally applied to all kinds of problems, and present a useful solution, but it can not.

Also, psychology does not even believe anymore in the spirit, this is where it obvious went wrong. If you call a science Psychology, then it should address the spiritual part of man. However, psychology calls man "an animal", which man is obviously not.

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1022

(7/25/04 2:43)

[Reply](#)



Re: psychology...

---

I disagree. When a patient follows a psychologist or psychiatrist's instructions well, they usually get the results they wanted. If a person is depressed and wants to not be depressed, they are generally cured.

Psychology isn't supposed to be applied to "all kinds of problems". It's PSYCH-ology; about the psyche, or mind. Philosophy is what you want.

Psychology doesn't believe in the spirit of man anymore because, basically, the spirit of man is an illusion. Our entire experience has been proven to be formed entirely by brain matter, nervous system synapses and chemicals. Man's spirit is just awareness, and there isn't an actual "spirit" that's separate from man.

...or maybe there is. All I am saying is that you sound like you know absolutely nothing about what you're saying.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 1023

(7/25/04 2:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: psychology...

---

Also, man is an animal. What do you think is the big difference between animals and man? I had a pet dog, Foxie, and from clues in her actions I could tell she had thought processes. She came to rational conclusions about certain things.

MikeJack1

Registered User

Posts: 1

(7/25/04 2:54)

[Reply](#)

Re: psychology...

---

Animals use 'instinct'.

You are the glueless guy here.

Man can make up his mind, he can react compleatly contrary to logic or instinct or even sanity. Thus, man has the ability to decide. An animal does not decide, it reacts.

Well, if we talk, for example about the "medical-drugs" or "brain-lobotomie" or elektro-shock "therapie", then you can already see what kind of useful science psychiatrie is.

If Psychologie/psychatrie had a glue about soul or the mind, they would not try to damage the brain or the mind.

I can assure you: There is a 'spirit'.

I THINK, therefore I AM. (don't know the correct translation... but i am sure you've heard about this before)

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 1025

(7/25/04 5:45)

[Reply](#)



Re: psychology...

---

*Animals use 'instinct'.*

As I said before, I witnessed my pet dog Foxie use reason on a few occasions.

*You are the glueless guy here.*

No, I'm not the clueless guy.

*Man can make up his mind, he can react compleatly contrary to logic or instinct or even sanity. Thus, man has the ability to decide. An animal does*

*not decide, it reacts.*

I disagree. Man is completely caused, and has absolutely no free will of his own.

*Well, if we talk, for example about the "medical-drugs" or "brain-lobotomie" or elektro-shock "therapie", then you can already see what kind of useful science psychiatrie is.*

Lobotomies are stupid. Electro-shock therapy works only temporarily, and is harmful in the long run. Medical drugs are absolutely fine, if they have only a few side effects. Our brains are made of drugs, so changing the drugs to get what we want isn't a bad thing. I don't see why everyone assumes it is.

*If Psychologie/psychiatrie had a glue about soul or the mind, they would not try to damage the brain or the mind.*

You're correct if you're saying that sometimes drugs have adverse effects. For instance, sleeping pills work when you take them but you develop a dependency for them. Without them you still can't sleep. Even if you get your sleeping schedule back on track, you've conditioned yourself that when you take PILL you SLEEP.

In those instances, drugs are bad. Drugs are also harmful when it damages your ability to function fully. **HOWEVER!** Many of the drugs psychologists issue are just fine.

Let's say we have someone who is severely depressed and unable to think rationally. They love emotion, and make themselves sad just to get what they love. Yet they hate it at the same time (I've had a friend like this). So they go to a psychiatrist and get some sort of manic depression drug. **THIS DRUG ACTUALLY HELPS THEM TO THINK RATIONALLY.**

My friend is now just fine, even though he still takes pills. A small price to pay for being able to enjoy life and think straight.

*I can assure you: There is a 'spirit'.*

I can assure you there isn't "spirit". What kind of an argument is this???

*I THINK, therefore I AM. (don't know the correct translation... but i am sure you've heard about this before)*

Yes fool, Descartes. He was attempting to describe the concept of awareness. Some people, in spiritual traditions such as Advaita Vedanta and Buddhism

(even Christianity)...think that consciousness is spirit. That consciousness actually exists. IT ISN'T A THING! It has no existence.

If you think your consciousness is spirit, then why is your spirit confined to your body on the physical plane? Could it be that your body and mind create the illusion of consciousness?

You'd better have a good response, I don't even feel like talking to such an idiot.

-Scott

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1562

(7/26/04 0:26)

[Reply](#)



Re: psychology...

---

Scott, you idiot, you must be a psyche major.

[Hywel](#)

Registered User

Posts: 74

(7/26/04 2:15)

[Reply](#)

Re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Man can make up his mind, he can react compleatly contrary to logic or instinct or even sanity. Thus, man has the ability to decide. An animal does not decide, it reacts.

---

Isnt a decision a kind of reaction?

[MikeJack1](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(7/26/04 2:54 am)

[Reply](#)

re...

---

Re.. i wont go into everything you said...

but following up very very very old eastern philosophies, that have far more PROVE of being an actual philosophie...

Think about this:

Could it be, that what you "consider" reality, is actually an illusion created by your mind?

Could it be, that you are thinking the whole thing on a reverse vector?

Could it be, that if you try to prove those -lies- you just mentioned, you are actually inventing more lies...?

And think this through for a second:

Think of yourself as a spiritual being. The body is a construct you use as a communication facility(like a phone). What you are doing, in general, is pure enjoyment of life, even pain. Animals are a creation for joy, distraction etc... Your main goal is to participate...

RE: REACTION... No, reaction is the outcome, it is the "effect". Opposite is cause.

Above cause, is the decision.

You think you are geniuses? Wait until you die, and find out how wrong you have been.... (the lights wont go out, lol)

It's simpilcity that you should look out for, do not try to "Over-complicate" everything.

The real answers are real simple.

*Edited by: [MikeJack1](#) at: 7/26/04 2:59 am*

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 75  
(7/26/04 3:46)  
[Reply](#)

re...

---

**Quote:**

---

RE: REACTION... No, reaction is the outcome, it is the "effect". Opposite is cause.

Above cause, is the decision.

---

Isnt every cause an effect, and every effect a cause?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 1026  
(7/26/04 4:09)  
[Reply](#)

Re: re...

---

Mike, I won't go into everything you said. Just think about this: you're a fool.



Jones Kelly  
Posts: 296  
(7/26/04 7:28)  
[Reply](#)

Re: re...

---

MJ wrote:

**Quote:**

---

I can assure you: There is a 'spirit'.

---

und

**Quote:**

---

Wait until you die, and find out how wrong you have been....  
(the lights went out, lol)

---

What do you define 'spirit' as?

What do you define as 'death'?

[MikeJack1](#)

Registered User

Posts: 3

(7/26/04 8:06)

[Reply](#)

Re: re...

---

re. fool... do you often have headaches?... fool...

define it for yourself.

re cause&effect

well, in that case, yes. But no, too. The decision is a cause not necessarily based on an effect.

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1027

(7/26/04 8:31)

[Reply](#)



Re: re...

---

Learn how to make sense, and then maybe you'll be able to convince someone of whatever it is you're trying to convince them of.

[Rairun](#)

Registered User

Posts: 298

(7/26/04 8:56)

[Reply](#)

...

---

Even if there were spirits and consciousness didn't cease to exist after the death of the body, free will still wouldn't exist. Things are either caused or random. If choices are caused, they are just reactions and there's no free will. If choices are random, they are completely chaotic. A random choice is no choice at all.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 739<br/>(7/26/04 11:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>          | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Electro-shock therapy works only temporarily, and is harmful in the long run.</i></p> <p>Are you fairly certain of this.<br/>What would you recommend for violent folk or molesters?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">MikeJack1</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(7/27/04 2:04)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>re..</p> <hr/> <p>rairun: No free will? Ok. I am sure somebody who utters such thoughts is without any free will. Alright.</p> <p>E-shock: Does not work, it is proven to be harmful to the mind, and the person remains in a state of complete confusion, the person can not "think" anymore. For a person to recover from the harm actually done by e-shock, "she has to get a new brain". It's destroying the person.</p> <p>Recomment: Silence. No stress. No drugs. Maybe even isolation, but the person got to have "space" ie. can take a walk in a park. Very much "relaxation".</p> |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1563<br/>(7/27/04 4:19)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: re..</p> <hr/> <p>Scott, I really think you ought to have something better to do than engage in being pointlessly vicious.</p> <p>Mike - I am not always sure what your comments refer to. Let us know what you are answering. copy and paste.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

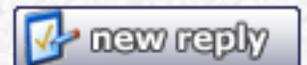
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Hello](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1028<br/>(7/27/04 6:17)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: re..</p> <hr/> <p>You're right, Anna.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">Jones Kelly</a><br/>Posts: 301<br/>(7/27/04 9:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                     | <p>Re: re...</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>MJ wrote:<br/>I can assure you: There is a 'spirit'....Wait until you die, and find out how wrong you have been.... (the lights wont go out, lol)</p> <p>KJ: What do you define 'spirit' as?</p> <p>What do you define as 'death'?</p> <p>MJ: define it for yourself.</p> <hr/> |

Well, I don't think you can assure me that 'spirit' and 'death' exist as things that can encompass all possible definitions for 'spirit' and 'death', including definitions that contradict other definitions for 'spirit' and 'death'.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 76  
(7/27/04 10:04)  
Reply

Re: Cause and Effect

---

***Quote:***

---

re cause&effect

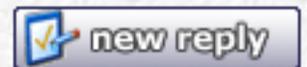
well, in that case, yes. But no, too. The decision is a cause not necessarily based on an effect.

---

A particular decision may not be based on (or caused by) any particular effect, but it will have causes (or be effected).

A human being making a decision is certainly effected (or caused) by many different factors, but I suppose they can all really be described under "who that person is". And what makes up "who that person is", is a huge number of other causes/effects, such as where they were born and grew up, who their parents were, their friends, and really every experience they have ever had. Which causes are applicable and significant in any particular decision is debateable, you could even say that a big cause of all the decisions that humans make is that they have a planet on which to do it.

But you can say that every human is completely caused by everything that they are not, because they rely on these other things utterly for their existence. This doesnt only apply to humans, of course, but to all things of any kind.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

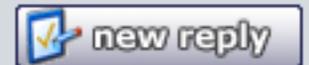
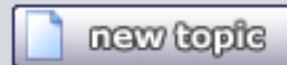


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Here, now.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 47<br/>(5/7/04 3:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Here, now.</p> <hr/> <p>In the human mind, there is a program. A program created by specific codes of DNA, eons ago, in order to ensure our survival. This program is known as the ego. Because of the ego, the human mind percieves duality. This is essential for our survival: being able to distinguish between an apple and a rock is important for obvious reasons, as is being able to distinguish from past/present/future, we needed to be able to see how our actions effect our environment.</p> <p>Now, our ego, created so long ago, to ensure survival is doing something else. It is robbing us. Our ego is so obsessed with survival, that it never EVER gives any attention to the quality of that survival. For so long our ego did an amazing job, kept us alive on the plains of Africa, through the stone/bronze age, and on into the beginning of our current civilization.</p> <p>Recently, however, in the past 10,000 years, the human race has done some remarkable things. Not the least of which is agriculture. With agriculture, we were able to, for the first time in countless millenia, predict where food would be, and we could settle there, knowing for sure we would survive. Once the ego got us here, it's job had been accomplished.</p> <p>Now, as we all know, evolution takes a long LONG time. Perhaps the current abundant suffering in the world can be summed up in this explanation: Our egos, from time immemorial have driven us to ensure individual survival. Once agriculture was discovered, their presence was</p> |

no longer necessary on the mental landscape. Now, we live in a society, which is centered upon the wants of the self, everyone stepping over each other to get the biggest piece of the pie, we never once stop to consider the quality of our survival.

So, here we are in the early 21st century, trying to satisfy our sisyphian thirst for more. We will never get enough, and so our ego tells us we're suffering. Just like Neurons in our skin tell us we're in pain. The ego thrusts suffering on us to prod us along a road we've already finished.

The solution obviously lies in the de construction of the ego. Once a person accepts his or her immanent death, and how really, death is only contextual, and not literal, as we're no more dead in the ground as we are walking and talking. To wit: The atoms that make our brain, will always exist, in one form or another, human 'life' is simply a separate manifestation of a single existence. I die, I am buried, a tree grows on my grave, an apple falls from the tree, is eaten by a pregnant mother, and the atoms from my brain, become the atoms of a new brain. Our ego, rather, tells us to be afraid of death. Why? Because as long as we're alive we can procreate. This is what we've been doing since the earth's crust cooled, and random atoms because synthesizing with each other creating molecuels, and accidently making more molecuels.

Once we destroy our ego, we can see existencet for what it really is. No time other than now, no place other than here. Existing in one moment, in one universe, in perfect harmony with all that is.

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(5/7/04 4:06 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Here, now.

---

Nice manifesto, but good luck. It's easy to say things like this:

*Quote:*

---

Once a person accepts his or her immanent death, and how really, death is only contextual, and not literal, as we're no more dead in the ground as we are walking and talking. To wit: The atoms that make our brain, will always exist, in one form or another, human 'life' is simply a separate manifestation of a single existence. I die, I am buried, a tree grows on my grave, an apple falls from the tree, is eaten by a pregnant mother, and the atoms from my brain, become the atoms of a new brain. Our ego, rather, tells us to be afraid of death.

---

But seriously, this is meaningless. Just because money and toilet paper are both made out of the same material, it doesn't mean they're interchangeable.

The circle of life thing is very grand sounding, but it's a poor substitute for being alive in the traditional understanding of the word.

The ego is what posits value, thus the ego is what values life. To eliminate the ego is to eliminate the value of life -- or anything else.

My point? Your solution itself is a greater problem than your original problem, which is fear of death:

I am afraid to die, which put another way, means that I value my life very highly. The problem is, I know I will die and since I believe in evolution, that means that I don't believe I will go to heaven and live forever. Bummer; what to do? Well, I could focus only on the fact that a primary aspect of my existence is biological and that my body will decay and become a part of the shared biology of the planet. Conversely, I then have to eliminate my ego, or, devalue my valuing function to the point of it not working. If I eliminate my valuing function I will no longer value my own life and this solves my fear of death.

This is like putting out your eyes to avoid looking at stuff you don't like. Sure it works, but the cure is worse than the disease.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/7/04 4:09 pm*

Canadian Zoetrope 🖐

Registered User

Posts: 48

(5/7/04 11:04 pm)

Reply

☐ Heh.

---

Actually, money is made out of cotton.

Anyway, I don't agree with the idea that the ego is what posits one's value for life. Just as you said, money and asswipe are not interchangeable, so then it would stand that the value for survival, and the quality of survival are equally non-interchangeable.

I suppose I take issue with your statement, because you either seemed to have mis interpreted the core of my idea, or I did not communicate it sufficiently.

Here's the problem your encountering, from my point of view.

*Quote:*

---

I am afraid to die, which put another way, means that I value my life very highly.

---

If I had equated the length of live, with the quality of life, then this idea would be inherently correct. However, the core idea of my post was that the quality of life is sacrificed by the ego, in the name of quantity. Our ego shops at Wal-Mart.

Returning to your idea:

*Quote:*

---

I am afraid to die, which put another way, means that I value my life very highly.

---

I would not suggest that being afraid to die, necessarily infers the value of life. One might be deathly afraid of flying, only to sedate the fear, with a calming pre-flight cigarette. The fear is conquered, life is extended, however, it is at the expense of the quality of that life, being lowered by the damage done to the body.

However, one could easily argue that the smoking of the cigarette is an activity that the individual enjoys, and therefore, adding more quality to their life experience. This would be the exception, that proves the rule.

*Quote:*

---

The problem is, I know I will die and since I believe in evolution, that means that I don't believe I will go to heaven and live forever. Bummer; what to do?

---

I also take issue with the fact that you automatically assume that a lack of heaven would be a negative stimuli for someone who believes in evolution, when I went to great lengths to say otherwise. There is no death, ergo no heaven/hell, ergo no fear of loneliness/retribution from God. This single flaw unwinds the rest of your argument.

*Quote:*

---

If I eliminate my valuing function I will no longer value my own life and this solves my fear of death.

---

Again, valuing life, does not infer fearing death. Actually, I personally look at death as any other experience: something that changes me, what, and who I am, and that which is irrevocable, as all things always are.

I am not saying your wrong. Had I equated the quality with the quantity of life, as you did, then your argument would logically hold ground. However, I did not, and can accept responsibility if this was not communicated with greater fluidity.

Thank you, :)

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(5/8/04 1:18 am)  
Reply



Re: Heh.

---

*Quote:*

---

I am not saying your wrong. Had I equated the quality with the quantity of life, as you did, then your argument would logically hold ground.

---

Since I hold that the ego is the thing that posits value, I still maintain that the abolition of ego would negate valuing either quality or quantity. That, as I see it, is the problem with the approach you outlined.

*Quote:*

---

If I had equated the length of live, with the quality of life, then this idea would be inherently correct. However, the core idea of my post was that the quality of life is sacrificed by the ego, in the name of quantity.

---

Not necessarily. It depends on the maturity of the person, or, ego. But anyway, "quality of life" is no great prize if you are not alive. Your point about being alive because your biological matter is still in circulation is a bit thin to provide any real comfort. For example: imagine a mother has lost her baby. Do you honestly think that she will feel better if you tell her that her baby will become grass which will be eaten by a cow which will be eaten by a man? Sorry, I don't think so.

*Quote:*

---

I would not suggest that being afraid to die, necessarily infers the value of life. One might be deathly afraid of flying, only to sedate the fear, with a calming pre-flight cigarette.

---

I think it does. Fear is a protective mechanism that guards against pain and the thought of death is painful in the deepest sense. The root of the fear of flying is ultimately the fear of death. If you say that it is simply fear of pain, then how do you account for people with a fear of flight being able to drive a car? Would an airplane accident necessarily be more painful than a car accident? No. But a plane accident is more likely to result in death (although planes are not more likely to crash). If you are able to smoke a cigarette and deal with fear of flying, this does not support your argument. It is a chemical solution. You might as well smoke crack.

*Quote:*

---

There is no death, ergo no heaven/hell, ergo no fear of loneliness/retribution from God. This single flaw unwinds the rest of your argument.

---

And this is my point. You haven't actually proved there is no death, you have simply taken one aspect of your existence (the biological) and over-inflated its importance to deal with a problem you were having with another (the spiritual, or, ego).

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/8/04 2:16 am*

Canadian Zoetrope 

Registered User

Posts: 49

(5/10/04 2:56 pm)

Reply

 Hrmmmm.

---

Okay, well basically the point of my post is that the ego, cares only for survival, and disregards the quality of that survival, in order to ensure it. That's why we suffer. I have offered good evidence to back this up. The ego, by definition is what drives our ability to survive, whether it be through conceptional duality, or chronological discrimination. The ego's pupose is to define the 'self' and do everything it can to ensure the survival of the self.

It must be noted, that the ego, is not the 'self' rather a small part of the self, in the manner that the engine is a part of the car, and not the entire car.

My point is that the engine will take drive the car, regardless of the destination. And it is up to the driver to assume responsibility for the

journey. My point is that for 100's of millenia, this was a perfectly suitable way for our minds to function, it ensured our survival, and brought us to where we are.

However, we are not happy. We do not really care for this desintation, and refuse to take responsibility for where we are, by blaming an ungrateful 'god'.

My argument, is that we are here because are manifested ego's are still living in a time when survival is the priority. When nowadays, because of our collected cultural achievements: government, agriculture to name a few, survival is virtually garunteed.

We live in a society now, that feeds pur ego's hunger for more. A left over affliction, when survival was not taken for granted. This was a necessity, it no longer is. So we are left with a driving force 'ego' and nothing more for it to achive. This leaves us feeling empty, because we cannot achive something we already have. So we fill our lives with material goods in order to feel as though we're achieving survival. But, while this is symbolically important, these material things cannot fill a void that is already filled. So we spend our lives trying to win a race we've already won.

Kind of like a preffesional sports team, once it wins a wins a championship, and doesn't win it the next year, automatically it's deemed a losing year. Despite it's earlier achievements.

Because our ego gently whispered into our collective psyches for hundreds of thousands of years: "survive, survive, survive..." we still feel the pressure to survive, to achieve an impossible goal. We feel empty, we feel like failures, and we will continue to, until we recognize that out ego's are simply a left over program, designed to help our species survive. It's job has been completed, and now it's time for us to move on, and stop being so damn self centred.

Is anyone understanding me?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1499

(5/11/04 1:17 am)

Reply



Re: Hrmmmm.

---

Zoe,

I think that your thesis about evolution and ego does not really touch the problem. Yes, if the need to survive was a great struggle, then the ego would be over-active. That is a good point. But in the end, I fear death because I fear and loathe the idea of non-being, of no-consciousness, of no longer being part of the story that is unfolding. Being absorbed into the apple tree makes me part of the story I guess, but only in an unconscious, molecular sense.

And anthropologically, it appears that the invention of agriculture actually aggravated the problem. Hunter-gather peoples at least have expanded their sense of survival and love to include the whole tribe to a degree almost equal to the self. It is those societies which emphasize sharing, group survival, respect for nature and animals and the web of life. It was the agriculturalists who bought and sold pieces of land and instituted kingship and the buying and selling of food, with guards to enforce the above.

In fact, I think this is the source of the nostalgia humanity has for a golden past. Now that we have civilization, our problem is to get back on track, evolutionarily.

You are saying neither death nor life is real, so why worry. Why does this not comfort me? Why am I skeptical?

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 16

(5/12/04 12:57 am)

Reply



Re: Hrmmmm.

---

Amen, Bird.

*Quote:*

---

Okay, well basically the point of my post is that the ego, cares only for survival, and disregards the quality of that survival, in order to ensure it. That's why we suffer. I have offered good evidence to back this up. The ego, by definition is what drives our ability to survive, whether it be through conceptual duality, or chronological discrimination. The ego's purpose is to define the 'self' and do everything it can to ensure the survival of the self.

---

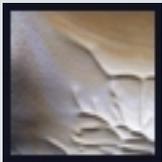
Sorry, but I don't think you've proved this or backed it up well.

Yes, the ego cares for survival, but it is a stretch to say that it disregards the quality of that survival. The fact of suicide shows this. Furthermore, so does our ability to sacrifice ourselves for others and ideals.

Also, the idea that the ego causes suffering is a bit absurd. Perhaps it's true in a highly stylized psychological sense. But it is not universally applicable. Let's take a crude example: imagine I set a baby on fire. Do you honestly think its suffering is an illusion caused by its ego? Actually, it is doubtful babies have egos and care much about conceptual duality, but anyway...

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/12/04 12:58 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 380  
(5/13/04 9:51 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: Heh.

---

***Quote:***

---

I would not suggest that being afraid to die, necessarily infers the value of life. One might be deathly afraid of flying, only to sedate the fear, with a calming pre-flight cigarette. The fear is conquered, life is extended, however, it is at the expense of the quality of that life, being lowered by the damage done to the body.

However, one could easily argue that the smoking of the cigarette is an activity that the individual enjoys, and therefore, adding more quality to their life experience. This would be the exception, that proves the rule.

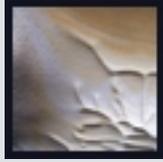
---

Smoking is a yellow stain down a person's back.

All drugs are like this.

It's understandable though, Reality is a rabid, white-hot plasma-breathing dragon to commonfolk.

It's nothing like the playful kitten - within which the sage is immersed.

|                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>edited: spelling error</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 5/16/04 12:45 pm</i></p>                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2628<br/>(5/16/04 2:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                 | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>The playful kitten left a stain down your back Rhett.</p> |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 384<br/>(5/16/04 12:49 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'll get the dragon to lick it off.</p>               |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

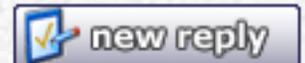
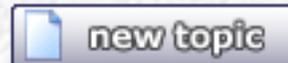
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Hermaphrodites](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">Paul</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 12<br>(8/15/03 3:54 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Hermaphrodites</p> <hr/> <p>Like Jiddu Krishnamurti 'tached' for over 60 years, all we have to deal with is: 'What is'. Thought is wrong, attachment, and so on, they only bring misery, and extinction in the end. (I'm not a follower, let alone 'believer', of this great mystic, but he was right all along, I guess.)</p> <p>I've finally read Mr. David Quinn's, what is it, essay?, on Man &amp; Woman. I'm sure he generalized for the purpose of clarity. A beautiful and courageous piece of work!</p> <p>Must we become hermaphrodites in order to save this Earth for mankind? God, who doesn't exist in my view, did quite a bad job, didn't He? (If the former is true, I would miss the romancing bit, though :-)</p> <p>What is your opinion on this?</p> |

|                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Rairun</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 112<br/>(8/15/03 8:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I quite like my thoughts, feelings and "attachments". I find it kind of weird when people say "I have to fight my attachments, because they are related to things that have no inherent reality and that's not logical", but the attachment itself has no inherent reality. How the hell are you supposed to fight something that doesn't even exist in the first place? Live with your thoughts and feelings (both are the same thing in my opinion), the people saying they are bad don't know what they are talking about. Having said that, you can figure out that I find the idea of becoming a hermaphrodite useless to me.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 268<br/>(8/15/03 8:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun - +1.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(8/15/03 9:03)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>To Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>Of course it's a useless idea to become a 'hermaphrodite'! It's just a theory. But it's the only way out. Out of what? Don't ask. You'll have to figure that out for yourself. (There's also the question of 'awareness'. Major issue.)</p> <p>Did you read my posting carefully? J. Krishnamurti didn't accomplish anything with his 'What is' thing, yet he was right. David Quinn will accomplish nothing with his essay, yet it is on the nail, in its essence. Thank you, Rairun, you live with your thoughts and feelings, I'll live with mine.</p> <p>Love,<br/><i>Paul</i></p>                                           |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 270<br/>(8/15/03 9:37)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: To Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>Out of what? I quadruple doggy dare you to answer!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 14<br/>(8/15/03 9:48)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>I had to deal with guys like you in other forums, 'voce io'.<br/>You lack intelligence.<br/>That's not your fault, though!</p> <p>Hug?</p> |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 271<br/>(8/15/03 9:49)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, I don't care. Post something substantial...like the answer to the question.</p>                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(8/15/03 9:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>Re: voce io</p> <hr/> <p>If you say you don't care, I don't care.<br/>Then we're even.</p> <p>Pax?</p>                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 272<br/>(8/15/03 10:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, no deal. Answer the question.</p>                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(8/15/03 10:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>Re: voce io</p> <hr/> <p>1. You are clearly <i>not</i> Enlightened.<br/>2. You're a pain in the ass. To me, that is.</p> <p>Just teasin', son!</p>                 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 273<br/> (8/15/03 10:44)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                      | <p>Re: voce io</p> <hr/> <p>1. This has nothing to do with ACTUAL enlightenment.<br/> 2. Oh well.</p> <p>The theory is that humans need to become hermaphrodites to get out...out of what?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">I AM</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 210<br/> (8/15/03 12:50)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                         | <p>.....</p> <hr/> <p>In my opinion...</p> <p>Enlightenment can only come about in full relation to the world.</p> <p>Anything else such as any type of deprivation or hermaphroditation can only induce hallucination by nature.</p> <p>The use of drugs, TM techniques, or even hermaphroditation can be used to show the mind other states of consciousness but they are not <i>it</i>.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 18<br/> (8/15/03 16:04)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                          | <p>To: I AM</p> <hr/> <p>I agree with you.</p> <p>(Your <i>it</i>, is it love?)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 211<br/> (8/15/03 23:16)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; height: 76px; width: 98px;"></div> | <p>Re: To: I AM</p> <hr/> <p>Seeking a state of consciousness outside the mind is a will toward death. So die.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1012  
(8/16/03 11:12)

[Reply](#)



Hermaphrodites

---

Somewhat interesting thread.

I do think the world would be more peaceful if humankind was sexless. No women = no wars.

Pseudo-feminists will get their panties in a wad over such a statement. A true feminist will understand exactly what is meant.

As long as females continue to exploit themselves and to allow themselves to be exploited for sexual purposes -- like milkcows -- there will be strife.

You take away the tit and the testicle will atrophy.

Faizi

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 851  
(8/16/03 11:23)

[Reply](#)

Re: Hermaphrodites

---

You don't think greed and various forms of glory and power are sufficient to cause war?

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1013  
(8/16/03 11:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: Hermaphrodites

---

*Quote:*

---

Seeking a state of consciousness outside the mind is a will toward death. So die.

---

Interesting statement, Prozak, and well put. For an asshole, your statement is remarkable.

It brings up many questions, the most pertinent of which is definition of death.

Obviously, death is the cessation of bodily functions.

You state that the seeking of consciousness outside the mind is a will toward death.

Do you believe that the seeking of consciousness is death, outside of the mind or not? How would you know that your seeking of consciousness is outside the mind?

How could there be consciousness outside the mind? Since the brain is the seat of the mind that stops functioning at physical death, what could be beyond it?

This speculation belongs to the realm of religion and the occult.

I think that one who desires consciousness should seek it at all costs.

Death is nothing compared to consciousness.

It is rather strange to an individual when the signposts to one's physical death start to become obvious. It is like a downpour of rain.

You can't stop the rain.

Faizi

[Paul](#)

Registered User

Posts: 21

(8/16/03 11:54)

[Reply](#)

MKFaizi

---

I'm in love. Again.

Or should I say: I fell in love.

With MKFaizi.

Fat chance for me, she being 'my' woman,  
I know. But there are feelings.

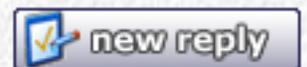
Be my Yin!

I love you.

Kill me.

Now.

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>MKFaizi</b><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1014<br/>(8/16/03 13:01)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>Anna,</p> <p>I don't think you understand men.</p> <p>Wars are fought to protect women. Men do not fight wars to protect men. That would be counter-productive.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                     |
| <p><b>Paul</b><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(8/16/03 13:11)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>Fine answer to Anna,<br/>no reply to me.</p> <p>That's it! Divorce!</p> <p>But I still love you.<br/>I mean it.</p> <p>paulterbeek@home.nl<br/><a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes</a></p> <p>Yours,<br/><i>Paul</i></p> |
| <p><b>suergaz</b><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1371<br/>(8/16/03 13:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Wars are fought because men like fighting! Women make great excuses. Marsha, I don't think you understand women!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                         |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Hermaphrodites](#)

 [new topic](#)

 [new reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1016<br>(8/16/03 13:21)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br> | Re: ---<br><hr/> I made it very plain that I do understand women. Women are the cause of war.<br><br>Faizi |
| <a href="#">Paul</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 23<br>(8/16/03 13:26)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                                                                                            | MKFaizi<br><hr/> Yes, but I'm a man.<br>So what's your point?<br>Write me!<br>Please...                    |
| <a href="#">voce io</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 279<br>(8/16/03 16:44)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                                                                                        | Re: MKFaizi<br><hr/> Pathetic Paul.                                                                        |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1375<br/>(8/16/03 19:17)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Women are not the cause of war, nor is woman -to once and for all put out the eyes of homeric blindness, but they are the purest spectators of wars, the nurses, not the creators.</p> <p>"Woman loves only a warrior"--Nietzsche</p> |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1017<br/>(8/17/03 12:18)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Wars are fought for protection of the homeland. Therefore, they are fought for the protection of women and children. If there were no women, there would be nothing to protect. There would be no wars.</p> <p>Faizi</p>          |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1380<br/>(8/17/03 13:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>If there were no women, there would be no men! Wars are man-made and are fought out of fear and for fun. Protection of homeland? Wars are often begun in order to seize more homeland.</p>                                             |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1020<br/>(8/17/03 13:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>To seize more homeland for the protection and enrichment of women.</p> <p>Again -- take away the tit and the testes will atrophy.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1381<br/>(8/17/03 13:21)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>No, rather for the protection and enrichment of ones women and children, ones people, culture, meaning.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1021<br/>(8/17/03 13:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, just as I said -- wars are fought because of women.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 25<br/>(8/17/03 14:50)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, I'm pathetic, you say.</p> <p>You're my Cleopatra, in some way.</p> <p>Help!, and love are on the way.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 284<br/>(8/17/03 17:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>I disagree that wars are fought to protect the homeland, thus women. Wars are created to expand or protect power bases - to remain in control of the pack.</p> <p>It is true that individuals participate in wars to protect women from others or destitution, or to be in line with the herd, or for the excitement of hunting and killing, or revenge for the taking of a resource - but the leaders or creators of wars do it for selfish reasons. These men do fight wars to protect men - their men, their power base, their place in the hierarchy, their sphere of interest.</p> <p>Although the desire of women for material things - which results from their need to provide for their children or potential offspring - does increase the desire within men, as they are growing up, to have more power than is necessary, mostly it is just the active exercise of competition for the control of resources - which allows the winners to feel more satisfied they are in control of their environment and future than others. Women are just another resource.</p> |

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 287

(8/17/03 18:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: MKFaizi

---

*I quite like my thoughts, feelings and "attachments". I Live with your thoughts and feelings (both are the same thing in my opinion), the people saying they are bad don't know what they are talking about.*

The four stages of liberation (just some ramblings from a novel I'm reading at present)

Simplex - one is caught within the boundaries of a single worldview, namely whatever culture or parents have imprinted into their consciousness. It is the great and deadly vanity of human beings that to convince themselves that their worldview, no matter how unlikely or bizarre, is somehow more sane, natural, pragmatic, holy, or truthful than another. This is the danger with attachments.

Complex - To be complex is to hold at least two different realities, perhaps at two different times in ones life. The complex man or woman will cast away beliefs like old clothes, as they become worn or inappropriate. Complex involves a progression from one belief to another, ever growing, ever more flexible, bursting free from one worldview to another as a snake sheds an old skin. The truly complex person will move freely among these systems as the need arises.

Multiplex - If complexity is the ability to suspend and adopt different beliefs as they are useful or appropriate, one after the other, then multiplexity is the holding of more than one reality at the same time.

These realities may be as different - or even contradictory - as science is to an adult and magic is to a child. Truth is multiple. One can never become multiplex if afraid of paradox or enslaved by the god of consistency. The mastery of multiplex makes it possible to see the world in many dimensions. The multiplex man will see all truths as interlocking parts of a greater truth.

Omniplex - holding all possible realities at once. For gods only.

|                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 196<br/>(8/17/03 22:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re:</p> <hr/> <p>"Wars are man-made and are fought out of fear and for fun."</p> <p>Fear of what? Fear of not protecting the homeland.</p> <p>"Protection of homeland? Wars are often begun in order to seize more homeland."</p> <p>...To allow the tribe to grow, therefore to allow more women and children.</p> <p>Your Nietzsche quotes shows the point further. Most (all?) men strive to be wanted by women... You can be rather shallow, suergaz.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1382<br/>(8/18/03 0:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>"fear of not protecting the homeland"</p> <p>I'm awfully sorry, someone must have fucked you in the head.</p> <p>"Most men STRIFE to be wanted by women..."</p> <p>You can be rather a dicknose ynithrix.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1384<br/>(8/18/03 0:41)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>There is a difference between these Marsha.</p> <p>"women are the cause of war"</p> <p>"wars are fought because of women"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 198<br/>(8/18/03 0:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>"You can be rather a dicknose ynithrix."</p> <p>English is not my first language: whether I say strive or strife doesn't matter too much to me, I would've thought you'd see what I meant...it's not too hard.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1386

(8/18/03 2:19)

[Reply](#)

---

---

What is your first language?

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 117

(8/18/03 10:28)

[Reply](#)

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Somewhat interesting thread.

I do think the world would be more peaceful if humankind was sexless. No women = no wars.

Pseudo-feminists will get their panties in a wad over such a statement. A true feminist will understand exactly what is meant.

As long as females continue to exploit themselves and to allow themselves to be exploited for sexual purposes -- like milkcows -- there will be strife.

You take away the tit and the testicle will atrophy.

---

When I first answered to the post I was thinking it was about the idea that "feminine" traits should be eliminated, not the conflict between two genders.

I agree that there is conflict between them, especially in the way our society works, and it's disgusting to me. It's not really the thought of an actual war that disgusts me, it's the domination game that pretty much every person is part of that does. Even as a male, the one who is supposed to exploit instead of being exploited, it's stressing to think about being part of it.

I don't really have an opinion about a future hermaphrodite race though. I like the way I set my mind - I'm not taking part in any of that and that's enough for me. If anyone else feels bothered by the environment, I guess they would do the same and act according to what they want. It's not really hard.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 852

(8/18/03 12:54)

[Reply](#)

Re: MKFaizi

---

*Quote:*

---

I don't think you understand men.

Wars are fought to protect women. Men do not fight wars to protect men. That would be counter-productive.

---

I don't buy it. The desire to protect comes only after the fact of invasion. You didn't even address the glory and power question. Hitler, for example, was obsessed with war games as a very young child, and he was almost certainly homosexual. That the fame, glory and power which tend to go along with conquering can also lead to access to women can of course not fail to be a motivator. But then, the desire for access to women is a constant for every male in every circumstance. How can you explain the great interest that boys have in notions of glory and power before they have any real sexual feeling? Even though I agree that that the desire to penetrate the female is the most fundamental one, and that the others are to some extent tied to it, or at least not utterly independent of it, nonetheless I think other desires are sufficient motivation for war.

If men really have only one motive in life, that being their connection to women, then their existence is actually derivative.

Then too, to speak as though there could be such a thing as human life without women, or, for that matter, without emotion, is to so utterly reform the entire world and life as we know it, that it becomes unrecognizable.

I'd rather try to raise people's consciousness and awareness than go back to the drawing board and start all over.

David in his essay says it is surely not reason and logic, but emotion that is the cause of our impending death but that is only partly true. The real cause is deranged and hidden emotion, reason and logic applied to twisted and unsatisfied desires of the spirit, a disconnect between head and heart that causes men to use their great talents to such destructive ends. That men are failing as the rulers is obvious.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1389

(8/18/03 14:58)

[Reply](#)

---

---

***Quote:***

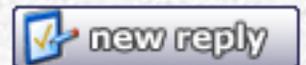
---

David in his essay says it is surely not reason and logic, but emotion that is the cause of our impending death but that is only partly true. The real cause is deranged and hidden emotion, reason and logic applied to twisted and unsatisfied desires of the spirit, a disconnect between head and heart that causes men to use their great talents to such destructive ends. That men are failing as the rulers is obvious.

---

I don't think it's obvious. It is obvious that men, as rulers, have failed, and failed better and better, and have shown that by ruling they can only advance the understanding that understanding ruling is to rule. Men do not even want to advance it towards the end where it would become an imperative!

Emotion is the fount of all reason.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

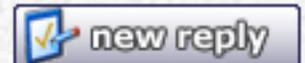
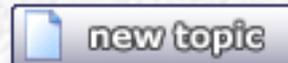
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Hermaphrodites](#)



Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 854<br>(8/19/03 0:05)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It's a darned good thing for you that your are a man, Suergaz; can you imagine how you would be dismissed for such writing if you were a woman?</p> <p>Failed better and better?<br/>Understanding ruling is to rule?<br/>What would it be like if they advanced it to an imperative?<br/>Why is emotion the fount of reason?</p> |
| <a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 856<br>(8/20/03 5:16)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Suergaz!!</p> <hr/> <p>Zag you are not much more than a disruptive force here. Not only do you refuse to explain when people ask, but you feel free to drop discussions all the time. No one can count on you to follow through.</p> <p>I want to know why you consider emotion the fount of wisdom, and I want at least two paragraphs, damnit.</p>   |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1391<br/>(8/20/03 12:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                               | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>When I see to my reason, and am not merely taken by it, I see that not only is it inextricable from my feeling, but born from it. It is not something I have considered but apprehended.</p> <p>Why do you care if I drop out of a discussion or remain with it, do you count perseverance over good taste?</p> <p>If you ask yourself what I mean by something, I am sure you would not have great trouble aswering yourself correctly.</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 857<br/>(8/20/03 13:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                           | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Why do you care if I drop out of a discussion or remain with it, do you count perseverance over good taste?</i></p> <p>Oh, sometimes you seem to be saying something that might have some merit, which if I could figure out what it was...but when asked you often don't reply. Of course good taste is often the reason for dropping a conversation. Youi drop them more than that.</p> <p><i>If you ask yourself what I mean by something, I am sure you would not have great trouble aswering yourself correctly. You overestimate my powers, dear!</i></p> |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1393<br/>(8/20/03 21:54)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                               | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Well, if you like, I shall make a note of this thread, and I shall attempt to answer every missed question if you can recall them and post them here.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1337<br/>(8/21/03 14:02)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is not about becoming some kind of hermaphrodite (physically or mentally); it is about transcending the duality of gender.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 858

(8/21/03 15:09)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

OK, start be explaining this:

*Quote:*

---

It is obvious that men, as rulers, have failed, and failed better and better, and have shown that by ruling they can only advance the understanding that understanding ruling is to rule. Men do not even want to advance it towards the end where it would become an imperative!

---

**The common Chemists cook their water and their materials in the fire;  
the hermetic Sages cook their Fire in their Water!**

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1395

(8/21/03 16:36)

[Reply](#)

----

---

That wasn't a question Anna! What there needs explaining? Be specific! You had better explain this:

*Quote:*

---

The common Chemists cook their water and their materials in the fire; the hermetic Sages cook their Fire in their Water!

---

Dan, is enlightenment about anything any longer?

**DEL**  
Registered User  
Posts: 610  
(8/21/03 17:45)  
[Reply](#)

Cooking

---

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes:  
The common Chemists cook their water and their materials in the fire; the hermetic Sages cook their Fire in their Water!

---

I like that quote, where did you get it?

**drowden**  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1340  
(8/22/03 0:04)  
[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

Zag asked:

*Quote:*

---

Dan, is enlightenment about anything any longer?

---

Yes, it is everything that hasn't been so far.

Dan

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 859

(8/22/03 5:26 am)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*It is obvious that men, as rulers, have failed, and failed better and better, and have shown that by ruling they can only advance the understanding that understanding ruling is to rule. Men do not even want to advance it towards the end where it would become an imperative!*

*Quote:*

---

That wasn't a question Anna! What there needs explaining? Be specific!

---

If I ever come to Australia I'll surely drop by just for the pleasure of knocking your head a couple of times. Then you'll answer without silly pretences. The whole damn thing needs explaining and well you know it! I already asked you three questions, and I will repeat them.

What do you mean failing better and better?

What do you mean understanding ruling is to rule?

What would become an imperative?

*Quote:*

---

You had better explain this:

---

-----  
The common Chemists cook their water and their materials in the fire; the hermetic Sages cook their Fire in their Water!  
-----

That was a signature quote I used once on another board, and I have no idea how it got here. I thought those were blocked here. It's an ancient alchemical reference, and I don't know who might have originally said it.

It refers to the idea that the alchemists make a liquid distilled substance that they refer to as "our water" (also Diana, or mercury or the dove) that is a very light and pure yet penetrating substance, in which they place another substance usually referred to as sulphur, or lead, or the dragon, which has an inner fiery nature. The combination of the two mingle and penetrate in the flask. In fact, it's from this process that I took the name BirdofHermes, also

called an eagle or crow. The god Hermes is considered the originator or alchemy.

You see how it's done? Now let me see you try it.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 8/22/03 5:28 am*

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1397

(8/22/03 1:00 pm)

[Reply](#)

----

---

***Quote:***

---

suergaz:-Dan, is enlightenment about anything any longer?

Dan:-Yes, it is everything that hasn't been so far.

---

You're saying that enlightenment *is* the future?! Or do you mean it is only about it?

Ok Anna, I'm sorry to have made your blood boil.  
Thankyou for the questions.

***Quote:***

---

What do you mean failing better and better?

---

I mean failing less and less in the sense that when one fails one may learn how one failed as well as being an example of a certain kind of failure.

This out from Zarathustra:

Timid, ashamed, awkward, like a tiger whose leap has failed: this is how I have often seen you slink aside, you Higher Men. A *throw* you made had failed.

But what of that, you dice-throwers! You have not learned to play and mock as a man ought to play and mock! Are we not always seated at a great table for play and mockery?

And if great things you attempted have turned out failures, does that mean you yourselves are-- failures? And if you yourselves have turned out failures, does that mean --man is a failure? If man has turned out a failure, however: very well! come on!

*Quote:*

---

What do you mean understanding ruling is to rule?

---

I mean there is no other way to understand ruling than by ruling, that the instruction is in the doing is the rule!

*Quote:*

---

What would become an imperative?

---

Ruling of course!

*Edited by: [suergaz](#) at: 8/23/03 5:45 pm*

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1345

(8/22/03 13:49)

[Reply](#)



Custom signatures and emoticons

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

That was a signature quote I used once on another board, and I have no idea how it got here.

---

I hadn't gotten around till now to turning off the custom sigs and emoticons.

|                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                               | <p>Actually, I forgot all about them.</p> <p>My reasons for doing so are as before. If anyone really feels the need for an emoticon fix, they still work in the chat room. Knock yourselves out :)</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 82<br/>(8/3/04 5:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Hermaphrodites</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                  |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of presence.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">timeless truth</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(8/16/03 1:56 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of presence.</p> <hr/> <p>The most direct evidence we have of the present moment is the perception of our own motion as revealed in the changing appearance of our surroundings. However, in order to see the world as spatial, this perception becomes a tool, with the result that it becomes transparent. In effect, we sacrifice our own presence in order to give presence to objects. This tool is adapted by the mind to project thought. So, mankind's obsession with the material world and with ideas of who we are stems from his lack of affinity with the present moment. However, meditation can help each individual to reacquaint himself with his true presence and to transcend mankind's misguided ways.</p> <p>Please read essay at: <a href="http://www.the-door.info/">http://www.the-door.info/</a></p> <p><i>Edited by: timeless truth at: 8/16/03 2:01 pm</i></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 24<br/>(8/16/03 19:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>Presence</p> <hr/> <p>I love you.<br/>Too many words.</p> <p>Message from inhibited</p> <p><i>Paul</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">Dragon of Logic</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(8/22/03 0:00)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                          | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>You say mankind's ways are "misguided". How do you figure? Is not everything the effect of the cause?</p> <p>There are those who know the truth. There are those who abide in it. There are those who do neither. All are but a palm print in infinity. All are as they should be.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1341<br/>(8/22/03 0:26)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>Should be or <i>must</i> be?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">Hywel</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(8/22/03 0:50)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>All are as they are.</p> <p>Even to say "must" seems to suggest being forced from some other possibility.</p> <p>Hywel</p>                                                                                                                                                             |

[Dragon of Logic](#)

Registered User

Posts: 4

(8/22/03 1:08)

[Reply](#)

Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese

---

You are right. Must be. The effect cannot be separated from the cause. They come together. It also "must be" in order to distinguish one thing from the next. Like the saying goes, "if all men are wise, then where are the wise men?". So the existence of ignorance is necessary for the existence of wisdom, and vice versa.

If you remove ignorance from reality, don't you also remove wisdom from reality? (I am, of course, using these terms as polar opposites).

When one is enlightened, is he then neither ignorant nor wise? When one is in accordance with his true nature, is he then not enlightened and not unenlightened?

From the individual standpoint, wisdom is the clear goal. From the ultimate standpoint, there is no goal.

This is where I get confused. Seems like the closer you get to truth, the more contradiction arises. I do not see the reason for taking the individual standpoint when the ultimate standpoint is what is real.

What am I missing, Dan?

[timeless truth](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(8/22/03 3:43)

[Reply](#)

Mankind's misguided ways

---

I do think mankind's ways are misguided, because there appears to be excessive emphasis on material values. I think this stems from our seeing the world as spatial, because the perspective necessary to see space compromises our innate sense of presence. The resulting existential emptiness is then 'filled' with possessions. But, the problem with possessions is that they lose their value and need to be replaced. This also applies to one's identity, since circumstances change, threatening the identity one has become accustomed to.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1342

(8/22/03 13:29)

[Reply](#)



Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

All are as they are.

Even to say "must" seems to suggest being forced from some other possibility.

---

I agree with that. My use of "must" in this instance was intended to convey the meaning that things cannot be other than what they are.

Dan Rowden

[Dragon of Logic](#)

Registered User

Posts: 9

(8/23/03 0:44)

[Reply](#)

Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese

---

Dan wrote:

-----  
I agree with that. My use of "must" in this instance was intended to convey the meaning that things cannot be other than what they are.  
-----

Then why do enlightened people attempt to enlighten others? One is either going to be enlightened in this lifetime or one is not.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1357

(8/23/03 0:49)

[Reply](#)



Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese

---

Enlightened people attempt to help others attain enlightenment because that is what they are.

I mean, what other reason could there be?

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dragon of Logic</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(8/23/03 0:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                        | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>What of enlightened people who do not attempt to help others attain enlightenment? Are they not enlightened?</p> <p>You seem to be saying that helping others is a requisite for enlightenment.</p>                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1358<br/>(8/23/03 11:42)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>I was making the point, in the spirit of the "must" theme that enlightened people do what they do, whatever that may happen to be, because they, like everything else, are simply what they are by necessity.</p> <p>However, I do regard the propagation and survival of wisdom as the among the most natural purposes an enlightened person could adopt.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Dragon of Logic</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(8/23/03 14:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                       | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>I certainly don't disagree with that. Well stated.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 80<br/>(8/3/04 5:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>Re: How spatial perception inhibits one's own sense of prese</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

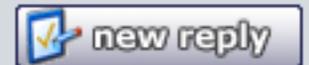
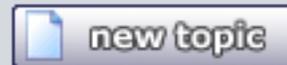


## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Hu Zheng abridged



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1857<br/>(12/8/03 2:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Hu Zheng abridged</p> <hr/> <p>Huz Heng's outpourings contain some excellent stuff. He's a real find. He has that wildness of thought which is needed for wisdom; all he needs now is some discipline and he'll really go places .....</p> <p>Anyway, these are some of my favourite bits:</p> <p>---</p> <p>- What is the different between academic philosophy and heroin? When dive into it, they feel very good, they want to dive into it always, but they must get out of it sometime, get money to buy new heroin, just as they often get money by sell heroin to others, the academic philosophy teacher can only earn money by teaching his philosophy to others, when he is out of his mental world, he is weak, both the body and spirit is weak, and, as academic philosophy is just a chronically poison, they can dive into it in their whole life, but they find them must be a professor in a university to earn some money to maintain the life, their philosophy is only theirs, no help to others.</p> <p>- Most human is still animal, hay and copulation are enough for</p> |

them, they don't need truth, so don't try to tell them the truth, or they will be angry (such as, you are pigs), they don't need freedom, so don't give the freedom to them, or they will starve to death in the forest.

- When I hear the roommates' words, when I go outside and watch the peoples, their weak, their null spiritual, their non-exists astonished me. How can they be so ignorant? and even they are still call the "elite" as being a university student. One people have no different from one ant. They have nothing filled in their brain, it is not that they can't, but they don't. The present age must be the most important age in human history, human explored the whole earth, the science applied everywhere, Internet spreads to everywhere, and the society become very stable! No big war seems will happen after the invention of atom bomb, it is easy for everyone to alive comfortably...As stable as the ant and honey. Ant and honey have existed for million years, but never developed further in these million years.

- Don't force your opinion on your son, the next generation is always better than you. Let the sapling grown up without your scissors. Never suppress the humanity, such as play games in childhood, such as sex desire, don't you see, most student play computer games everyday in the university now, because they don't play enough computer games ago, this can't be suppressed, I have played many games in my childhood, so I past this state now, and start learning in the university.

- One sentence in a philosophy book can extend to a literature book. It is always like this. Words in a philosophy book are all essence.

- Philosophy is so useful, but most people didn't sensed this, if the philosopher's ideology spread everywhere, it will change the whole world more than science, if I can just spread and explain Nietzsche's thinking to the world, it is BIG enough. I need to understand Nietzsche's thinking completely first.

- Do you want to be Bill Gate? Einstein? Nietzsche? ... No. If there exists god, he let me to choose to be anyone of them or death, I will choose death. If being one of them, then where is me? Death won't eliminate me, because death is one part of my life. So many people are doing things to eliminate himself, to be another one. If god ask me whether want to be god, i will say no too. What i want to do? I only want to be myself, to be me, but i am already myself, i am already me, then i need to do nothing. I walk there, i sit here, i develop StarDict, i think, this is doing nothing. What am i doing? Being myself, or, doing nothing.

- The world is very small in fact, i am related to everything in the world in fact, everything influenced me, i influenced everything, even a star in the sky, have relation to me. I trust this. As said in "Poison for The Heart": "The air you breath in is breath out by me".

- I go out and have classes sometimes, i am in there, i am outside there. I watch them, and think. Have them conscious themselves? They have a ego, but their ego is so small, that they haven't conscious themselves. I look through their head, their conscious to me, is only a little floating smoke, it is there, but if they can't find it by themselves, it will not be there easily. I go out of the classroom when the teacher is still there, there is no rule to me, as i am not in their world. I walk on the road, i am in the world, but i know, the world is just in my conscious, my conscious is so big, that contained the whole world, my conscious extend from my head to the outside, contained the cosmos. Everything, everybody, is just a small part as in my conscious, a small part of Me.

- Once i find the Me, i find it can never be eliminated. Death can't eliminate me. Where i come from? When am i generated? When i was born, i was generated? Or when the oosperm conjugate? or I was inside the gene? The me is so miraculous, that it can't generate from null, it can't be generated, it is always there. The

physical me is just some material, these material is there, always there, when the cosmos is there, the physical me is there, it is always changing, but it is always there. Then, the spiritual me, when i am a infant, i know nothing, i only being me, it is only a me, but it is me, the me, is there, always there, it is always changing, from know nothing to know something, from know something to know nothing, but it is always there. The me is not generated instantly when i was born. I can't be generated instantly, then, i can't be eliminated instantly, death is said to will eliminated me instantly, but it can't, as i am not generated instantly. I am there, after the death. The physical me is still there, the spiritual me is still there, the physical me may become the material in other forms again, but it is still there, the spiritual me may become know nothing again as before i was born, but it is still there. I never generated, I never eliminated. Birth didn't generated me, death won't eliminate me. I exist from the start, i exist forever. Where i come from? I am there from the start. Where i go? I am there forever.

- I know i will be alone forever. Once you find the Me, you will get this too. Do I have the desire of to be not lonely? If there is me, there is lonely.

Try to be lonely as me, try to be individual as me, it feel very good, and it is very good :) Be a eagle hover in the air, don't be a sparrow in the many other sparrows.

- If Otto Weininger didn't commit suicide...

Otto was a brilliant student in high school (Gymnasium), exhibiting a special flair for the humanities. Later, he also developed a keen interest in the natural sciences and mathematics. He possessed his parents' talent for languages and at eighteen, apart from German, knew Latin and Greek, spoke French, English, and Italian well, and was fluent in Spanish and Norwegian. At age sixteen, he wrote an etymological essay on certain Greek adjectives found only in Homer and attempted unsuccessfully to publish it in a leading philological journal of the time. He was not, however, a model schoolboy. He frequently disturbed classroom teaching and followed his own inclinations

in his studies, rarely paying heed to his teachers. "My pleasure in 'hell-raising' in class is my pleasure in chaos," Weininger noted in his pocket notebook in 1903.

Shortly after the publication of his book Weininger said to a friend "There are three possibilities for me - the gallows, suicide, or a future so brilliant that I don't dare to think of it".

- Television, newspaper, magazine, all garbages.

- To the future reader: when you are reading my articles, you may find what i said is right, but you already know these things, why i say these obviously right things here? but, please don't take these things for granted, I see numerous people didn't understand these things yet, human is much stupider than you thought of. Everyone know the earth is round when he is born? No.

- When i review the sentences that i wrote down, i find, it changed, it can't express what i want to say when writing them, these sentences appears to be the words come from a innocent and passionate child now, most of the things i want to say is lost, if you use your experience to understand my words, you will only get the understanding which fit yourself, our experience are different, but my experience can't be write down, I can't tell these experience to you. The truth need to be taught face by face! So we can share the experience. It is said that only 38% of the truth can be written down, right. How to get the other portion of the truth? You need to build your own experience and be thinking.

I know your feeling after read my articles, such as, when you see i say i am enlightened, you just think this is a lovely boy, but i mean i am really enlightened, you lack the experience of enlightened, so you can't understand what i say, you use your experience to understand it, then you think you just meet a funny boy.

- It is very boring that one people always saying himself being a

genius, but, please forgive me, i just wrote down what i thought honestly. And you know, i am only only saying this, i am doing some other things, i am thinking.

- Physics and many other nature science are only one small part of the truth, most truth lie in the human itself. What i am good at is understanding myself, then i understand the others easily too.

- If you don't trust that you can done it, how can you done it? If i don't trust i am a genius, how can i be a genius? So i must trust it, even just for maybe i am a genius. Boy, you need to trust you are genius too, i can tell you:"you are a genius", you can trust me. The different from enlightened or not is very small, every boy have the potential to achieve enlightenment. You are told that you are not a genius because your achievement is not good? No, you are still a genius, your achievement is much better than the young Einstein at least. You are a genius, always remember this, always trust this!

The different between you and I is not i am a genius and you are not, but I trust i am a genius but you don't.

- I can give you a powerful weapon which i find occasionally: You want to defeat him? Always laugh :) Laugh when he is showing his money, his car. He cost many years' toil to get these things, you break he by one second, just by showing your laugh to him :) You will find he can't laugh happily as you, because you have everything that he want in his heart, and he know the car which he have is not wanted by you, he don't want the car too, so he envy you and can't laugh about. Laugh when the teacher ask you to do something with his solemn face, and leave him :) But, to laugh naturally, you need to achieve enlightenment first :)

- Go out, go to feel the earth and the sky, don't always stay in a room, or your view will be limited!

Your everyday life is not ultimate reality, the earth and the sky

are neglected in your everyday life, the everyday life is just a world build by many people, it have no different from a world in a book, a world in a computer game.

- To be honest, i confess that i am a little making fun of you, sometimes, my laugh is a little like the laugh when you see a monkey wearing the clothes and doing something. You think the things what the monkey is doing have no meaning and laugh, i sometimes think... :)

Don't tell others that you get a good job which the monthly pay is six thousands, while others heard this and envy you, i laugh, because i begin to imagine a monkey become very happy because she is given six peaches everyday :\_)

- Nietzsche go mad, Weininger commit suicide, I laugh :) I am lucky, that i read their books, not write their books. Then...

These thought have already sprout in my head, so when i read Nietzsche and Weininger's books, i understand their thought easily, and think they are right. If I didn't read their books, i must be me write their books, which will make my life as miserable as theirs.

I am confident, and I must be confident, this is directly related to my life. Nietzsche and Weininger are confident, they trust there will be a person who understand their thinking and agree with them 100 years later. My confidence is easier, there are two geniuses 100 years ago who agree with me.

- Oh, please, please don't think i am genius, i am not a genius, how can you trust the words come out from a child when he is dreaming, don't treat my words seriously, just get joy from them, or you will find you are played by a child :)

If i am not the genius, you are? Yes, if you think i am not a genius, then you are a genius. Yes, you really think i am not a genius, because, you are really a genius!

- When i am thinking, the whole world is in my head, the cosmos is in my head, the history is in my head, everything i know is in my head :) Everybody is in my head, every great man is thinking in my head, i explore this world by my thinking, i see Mao Zhedong, what is he thinking? i start thinking, then i understand what he is thinking :) Their thought is only a part of my thinking.

- Don't neglect any small clue of your thinking, think about it deeply, then surprising thought come out.

- Everyone of you know that human is different from animal is because human can think, but, are you thinking? you are thinking about food, house... animals can think about these things too.

- Genius must often feel that himself is a ignorance, i always feel i am a ignorance, know nothing, now :) So i learn eagerly. The different between ignorance and idiot is that idiot don't try to learn.

- Yes, the more my head is clear, the more clear i know i am the lightning that Nietzsche waited, the more my head is clear, the more clear i know i am the genius of geniuses that Weininger waited. I say the precious words, loudly, with my calm, clear head.

Geniuses in the world! Unite! The lightning is out! The first superman is born! The genius of geniuses is born! Follow me! Enlighten yourself! Geniuses!

- Awake, you are being a monkey! You don't "think" so? Try to record every word you said today, try to record every action you are doing today, then spend one day to watch it tomorrow! You will find a monkey!

- Monkey won't create anything in their whole life, what have you create? The computer you are using is not created by you, the clothes you are wearing is not created by you, everything around you is not created by you, you monkey. You take the material things created by geniuses, but you never take the spiritual things created by geniuses, have you read even one book written by the geniuses in the past so many years? You monkey.

- Everyone of you have these things in your heart too, the desire of truth is in your heart when you were born, but all of you forget it, lost your desire of truth. Why human are born? You are born with the desire of truth, the mission is given to you when you are born, but all of you forget your mission in your life when you grown up.

Start to recollect your childhood, write down it with every detail, you will find your desire of truth again, you will find you are a genius!

- If i am not so wise, i won't go to the way of becoming philosopher :\_) I am not dazzling my wise here, you know, being a philosopher is not so wonderful, but it is inevitable to me now, once start your thinking, you can never stop it, hoho. Truth, is not so good too, :) inevitable. Anyway, being a philosopher to me is not so bad presently, i am much happier than ago, although the happy is different from the happy ago, i can always burst into laugh when reading some philosophy books, :) the bad thing will come some years later, that is, become a sage :) look at those sages, so dreadful life they are leading, :\_), inevitable.

---

\* subject heading edited - DQ

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 12/9/03 6:33 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1859  
(12/8/03 3:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

Huz Heng wrote:

*Quote:*

---

My thinking come near nihilism now, just like this: "There is no Truth, all is acceptable, all are aspects, all is truth." This is a trouble to me.

---

Do you find yourself falling into an acceptance of this "truth" at the expense of other views, such as "Only some things are true"?

"All is truth" is a meaningless viewpoint. The only way it can gain meaning is by contrasting itself to a false view, which by its own terms it cannot do .....

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 870  
(12/8/03 6:11 pm)  
Reply

Huz Heng abridged

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000  
Huz Heng's outpourings contain some excellent stuff. He's a real find. He has that wildness of thought which is needed for wisdom; all he needs now is some discipline and he'll really go places .....

---

This guy is definately on the level.  
I'll have to find out more about him.  
Time for Google.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1891

(12/8/03 9:42 pm)

Reply

Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

It's Hu Zheng, not Huz Heng!

David calls you a find! I call you a friend. Perhaps in his language find means friend, but even so, he thinks you *need* discipline, and one who says this outright to another where they could suggest it is not to be taken seriously, not only for the fact that between you and he, he would be the disciple, but he does not indicate where you you need it, in short--he cannot suggest it to *you*!

There are many who would learn laughter from us. There are many who are afraid to love us for losing themselves, spread your thought! You are wrong to say thinking is like a virus! It is yourself you are spreading, and you do not corrupt what you spread onto, into, as disease does. Your love is hard. Strike whilst others can only explode. ----To think, I have often behaved as the Monkey king amongst monkeys! ----

Philosophers! Do you know who you are? Who you must become, and overcome? It is only yourselves! And this is the air of Wisdom:--- That there is no genius killer amongst its many enemies!

In saying, I am not saying your saying was not understood by me! All I mean is genius is never die! I am Die. Die on ice us?

Naturally, this does not matter.

Friends.

 BookMark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 18

(12/9/03 12:51 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

*Quote:*

---

- Don't force your opinion on your son, the next generation is always better than you.

---

Wow.

So, if all generations are an improvement on the previous one, what was Jeffery Dahmer's father like?

Mr. Hitler, Sr.?

Gotta say, at least G. Bush could finish a sentence...

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1895

(12/9/03 1:56 am)

Reply

--

---

He said the next *generation*, not all individuals within it Bookmark! The next generation of ones life is ones self-conception as living future.

 BookMark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 19

(12/9/03 3:05 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

He said the next generation, not all individuals within it Bookmark! The next generation of ones life is ones self-conception as living future.

---

Oh. Then why the reference to the Son in the preceding sentence? My future life is not my son. Unless i was a soccer dad living out my personal fantasies in screaming from the sidelines...

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 424

(12/9/03 4:08 am)

Reply

Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

Think about it. If you have a child, the child will inherit your knowledge, as well as gain their own; that's how the next generation is always better. It's simple.

Hu Zheng (Huz Heng?) is not enlightened. He has gained knowledge of relationships in the world. An enlightened person would not move, because their entire brain would be conscious of Reality (nonduality). The mind's primary function is to compartmentalize and separate, to define. Such, NO mind can be enlightened.

We are all enlightened.

 BookMark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 21

(12/9/03 4:43 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

*Quote:*

---

Think about it. If you have a child, the child will inherit your knowledge, as well as gain their own; that's how the next generation is always better. It's simple.

---

Simple, yes. but that would mean that Hitler, an only child, was better than his father? Good heaven's, what a monster. And his grandfather? And HIS grandfather?

Strangely enough, this idea seems completely at odds with observed reality. Not all knowledge is passed on, not completely and not accurately. Some with knowledge are not capable, or give the chance, to pass it on.

My dad, for example, is a lousy teacher. Great lecturer, though. For any given topic he is trained on, he gives a lecture, A to Z, with everything you'll ever need to know on the subject. But, if you have a question...he reiterates the lecture. A to goddamned Z. And some of what he KNEW was wrong. I had to unlearn it before I could learn something else.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(12/9/03 4:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>Re: Huz Heng abridged</p> <hr/> <p>Not all knowledge is passed on, but knowledge is still passed on. A child first learns what his father is and then learns more. It can go past the father. In that, it is better. At least in the father's point of view.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p> BookMark My Words <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(12/9/03 5:38 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Huz Heng abridged</p> <hr/> <p>But in the kid's point of view, if Dad was wrong, we haven't gotten better. Stupidity has, in fact, persisted to another generation.</p> <p>For example, some people were rather fond of Piltdown Man. In the next generation of scientists, there was evidence, if not of a hoax, at least that Pilty did not fit in with the rest of the evidence being found. Adherence to Pilty, because that was what they were taught, actually hindered the free evaluation of the evidence found elsewhere.</p> |
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(12/9/03 6:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>Re: Huz Heng abridged</p> <hr/> <p>Those people may not have been better than other scientists, but they were better than those who taught them. They got further. There is no other way to get further than to get beyond what others put into yourself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1088<br/>(12/9/03 6:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>It's Hu Zheng</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The mind's primary function is to compartmentalize and separate, to define. Such, NO mind can be enlightened.</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps, then, it is not the mind, per se, that gets enlightened.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

 BookMark My Words 

Registered User

Posts: 23

(12/9/03 6:21 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

*Quote:*

---

Those people may not have been better than other scientists, but they were better than those who taught them.

---

Maybe the problem here is that i don't think 'more' is necessarily 'better.' At some point, the successive generations of scientist building upon a foundation that was a hoax, had to realize that a great deal of what they KNEW was wrong.

The original statement that the next generation is always better seems wrong to me. If the 1st generation is an idiot, the next generation could be an even greater idiot. That isn't 'better.'

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1860

(12/9/03 6:57 am)

Reply



Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

I don't think Hu Zzeng was meaning it in that sense. He was probably referring to the idea that a young child already has tremendous capabilities and potential, and is therefore superior to the frozen-minded adults around him.

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David calls you a find! I call you a friend. Perhaps in his language find means friend, but even so, he thinks you need discipline, and one who says this outright to another where they could suggest it is not to be taken seriously, not only for the fact that between you and he, he would be the disciple, but he does not indicate where you you need it, in short--he cannot suggest it to you!

---

In my view, he needs discipline in two areas:

- He is in danger of allowing his head to swell too much with the thought of his own attainments, which could eventually unbalance him, like it did to Nietzsche. Or even worse, it could cause him to stagnate in his current heaven and nip his progress in the bud, like it did to Rajneesh, the guru of the orange people. Hu Zheng has already achieved much, but despite his claims to the contrary, he is not enlightened yet. He still hasn't cleared the danger zone.

- He needs to prioritize his thinking more. At the moment, he is in a super-explorative phase, which is fine. But sooner or later, he is going to have to decide what is most important in life, organize his mind around it and start rejecting what is incompatible with it. Otherwise, his potential for greatness will be frittered away.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 425  
(12/9/03 9:35 am)  
Reply

Re: Huz Heng abridged

---

*Simple, yes. but that would mean that Hitler, an only child, was better than his father? Good heaven's, what a monster. And his grandfather? And HIS grandfather?*

I don't know much about Hitler, other than his political history. He is a moral monster in that. When we say "generation", though, we don't mean the few exceptions. We mean the sum of all people within that time.

*I don't think Hu Zeng was meaning it in that sense. He was probably referring to the idea that a young child already has tremendous capabilities and potential, and is therefore superior to the frozen-minded adults around him.*

What makes a person frozen minded? Beliefs, or points of view on subjects, right? I'm not trying to attack you, David, but you seem to be a very frozen-minded adult.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1864

(12/9/03 11:40 am)

Reply

re:

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What makes a person frozen minded?

---

Either fear or smugness, mainly. Often both.

*Quote:*

---

Beliefs, or points of view on subjects, right?

---

Yes, you certainly seem stuck on that point of view.

*Quote:*

---

I'm not trying to attack you, David, but you seem to be a very frozen-minded adult.

---

I don't think you have very good eyesight, to be honest. A person who is truthful and free can no more change his mind than the truth itself can change. But this isn't frozen-mindedness. It is God's constancy.

"A person who doesn't change is either the wisest of the wise or the dullest of the dull", counsels the Dhammapada. For someone who is visibly stagnating in the idea that there is no enlightenment, I would be very careful if I were you, Voce Io.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 164  
(12/9/03 12:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: Hu Zheng abridged

---

David wrote:

*Huz Heng's outpourings contain some excellent stuff. He's a real find. He has that wildness of thought which is needed for wisdom; all he needs now is some discipline and he'll really go places .....*

It took me a little while to convince myself that you didn't have your tongue in your cheek.

Those that access the 'Genius List' will know what i mean when i say that he reminds me of Donna Thompson.

What makes you think he really has a center David?

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1898  
(12/9/03 1:51 pm)  
Reply

---

---

David:---

***Quote:***

---

- He is in danger of allowing his head to swell too much with the thought of his own attainments, which could eventually unbalance him, like it did to Nietzsche. Or even worse, it could cause him to stagnate in his current heaven and nip his progress in the bud, like it did to Rajneesh, the guru of the orange people. Hu Zheng has already achieved much, but despite his claims to the contrary, he is not enlightened yet. He still hasn't cleared the danger zone.

---

Clear the danger zone? What man wants to live without danger?!  
"Gods constancy?!" David, go do it outside you bad dog!

Bookmark, stop being a muppet, you know full well what Hu Zheng meant! (:D)

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 426

(12/9/03 2:21 pm)

Reply

Re: re:

---

*I don't think you have very good eyesight, to be honest. A person who is truthful and free can no more change his mind than the truth itself can change. But this isn't frozen-mindedness. It is God's constancy.*

Truth is constant, but realization of Truth is subject to inconsistency. When you hold strict views on the realization, instead of the Truth itself, you are closing yourself off. When you deny the possibility that you are a closed-minded adult, you are being closed-minded.

*"A person who doesn't change is either the wisest of the wise or the dullest of the dull", counsels the Dhammapada. For someone who is visibly stagnating in the idea that there is no enlightenment, I would be very careful if I were you, Voce Io.*

You must have misunderstood me. I believe in enlightenment, and I don't believe in enlightenment. There is truth, and there is Truth. Why would I say anything in a forum about the realization of Truth, if I honestly didn't believe in any sort of realization? Compared to the Truth itself, realization is just a little dream.

Why should I be careful? If I'm proven wrong, which I should be, then my ideas were wrong. No big deal. If I sway people from some imaginary path to enlightenment, then good. We are all enlightened, anyway. No one needs to achieve anything.

Yet (I'm putting words in your mouth, from what I know of your ideas) you think that people need to do certain things/be a certain way to attain enlightenment. I agree.

See?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 319  
(12/9/03 3:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

This conversation reminds me of Huang Po:

*All Buddhas and all sentient beings are no different from the One Mind. In this One Mind there is neither arising nor ceasing, no name or form, no long or short, no large or small, and neither existence nor non-existence. It transcends all limitations of name, word and relativity, and it is as boundless as the great void. Giving rise to thought is erroneous, and any speculation about it with our ordinary faculties is inapplicable, irrelevant and inaccurate. Only Mind is Buddha, and Buddhas and sentient beings are not different. All sentient beings grasp form and search outside themselves. Using Buddha to seek Buddha, they thus use mind to seek Mind. Practicing in this manner even until the end of the kalpa, they cannot attain the fruit. However, when thinking and discrimination suddenly halt, the Buddhas appear.*

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

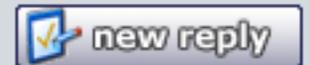
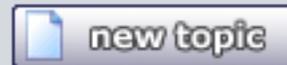


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Hu Zheng abridged



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1866<br/>(12/9/03 3:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Voce Io wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Truth is constant, but realization of Truth is subject to inconsistency.</p> <hr/> <p>Only to the degree that one is slipping in and out of awareness of it.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>When you hold strict views on the realization, instead of the Truth itself, you are closing yourself off.</p> <hr/> <p>If these strict views are true, then one is closing oneself off from falseness, which is a good thing. An open-mindedness that is so open that it cannot discriminate between true and false is of no use.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yet (I'm putting words in your mouth, from what I know of</p> |

your ideas) you think that people need to do certain things/  
be a certain way to attain enlightenment. I agree.

---

What are those certain things?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1867

(12/9/03 4:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Hu Zheng abridged

---

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What makes you think he really has a center David?

---

I don't think he has a centre yet - he's still too young and unformed - but he does have that special turn of mind which is both flexible enough to think outside of the conventions and profound enough to experience inklings of the highest wisdom. It remains to be seen whether this will eventually translate into genuine sagehood.

It could easily be the case that the golden period he is currently going through will one day fade away, and, having lacked the foresight to plant deep spiritual roots during his period, he will suddenly find himself just a normal sod again. Especially if he spends too much time ogling Icelotus.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 876

(12/9/03 7:09 pm)

Reply

-

---

The women will be along shortly after the battle to raid the corpses for jewels (true sayings).

The next generation of men will have to arrange them once again.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 430

(12/10/03 5:27 am)

Reply

Re: re:

---

*Only to the degree that one is slipping in and out of awareness of it.*

Also the process of realization. Different sages say different things, make their students/disciples do different things. All of that is subject to fallacy.

*If these strict views are true, then one is closing oneself off from falseness, which is a good thing. An open-mindedness that is so open that it cannot discriminate between true and false is of no use.*

If you were committed to Truth, you wouldn't need your open-mindedness to be useful. The strict views you hold aren't True, every thing is open to error.

*What are those certain things?*

You were talking about them earlier in this thread. What Hu Zheng should do or be. That's just an example.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1869

(12/10/03 7:58 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: If these strict views are true, then one is closing oneself off from falseness, which is a good thing. An open-mindedness that is so open that it cannot discriminate between true and false is of no use.

VI: If you were committed to Truth, you wouldn't need your open-mindedness to be useful. The strict views you hold aren't True, every thing is open to error.

---

It isn't, but it's obviously something that you want to believe in. I'm not really motivated to continue talking with you because you're far too smug in your limited insight. Perhaps it's because you're still only 18; it's very much an adolescent trait to believe that one's small pool of knowledge is the pinnacle of all human thought. Hopefully, it will be something you will grow out of soon, but I have my doubts.

For the sake of other readers of this forum, I'd like to analyze the belief that "everything is open to error" or "our every thought is false". It is a fairly widespread view in our society today and, even though it is easy to expose, one comes across it all the time. It is popular with aimless hedonistic types because it gives them a lazy way to justify their rejection of all idealism and their pleasure in being passive.

It should be noted that when a person asserts - or in most cases, preaches - that every thought is false, he is, in the very moment of preaching it, affirming something which he believes to be true - namely, that every thought is false. He asserts it as a truth in his attempt to tear down the idealistic position of his listener. But then, suddenly, in the very next moment, he completely disowns what he has just done and pretends that it didn't happen at all. For he realizes (subconsciously) that he is stuck with the idea that *every* thought is false, which immediately traps him in a flat contradiction. And because there is no way of dealing with such a fatal contradiction in a rational manner, the only way he can deal with it is by blocking it out of his mind altogether.

And so that is what he does. One minute he asserts a truth so powerful that (in his mind, at least) it defeats every great philosopher in history, the next moment he disowns it and assumes a pose of nothing ever happening at all. A bit like a robber denying point blank that he had robbed the bank he just came out of, even though he is wearing a balaclava and carrying bags of cash. It's a case of arbitrarily rewriting history to suit one's egotistical purposes, a form of denial of reality.

So not only is the person who asserts every thought is false (or every belief is crap, or everything is prone to error) being lazy, he is also being duplicitous and hypocritical. No one who actively engages in thought and values purity could possibly get stuck in it. But alas, millions do.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 432  
(12/10/03 9:37 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

It's purely a misunderstanding on your part. I realize I seem smug, and stupid. At the moment, I don't see why I should even consider changing myself to please you. The "rational man" who relies on how things "seem"!

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 301  
(12/10/03 1:47 pm)  
Reply

keep the faith

---

DQuinn wrote:

Hu Zheng has already achieved much, but despite his claims to the contrary, he is not enlightened yet.

>

Dont believe it, Hu. You believe in yourself.  
They tried this "lets-try-to-make-him-doubt-himself" crap with me too, dont fall for it.

What do they know about Reality that you dont, anyway? Probably not a thing.  
Keep the faith!

Leo

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1096  
(12/10/03 1:57 pm)  
Reply

keep the faith

---

*Quote:*

---

They tried this "lets-try-to-make-him-doubt-himself" crap with me too, dont fall for it.

---

How ridiculous of them! They must be blind not to see that you're enlightened.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1875  
(12/11/03 9:10 am)  
Reply



Re: keep the faith

---

Leo Bartoli wrote:

*Quote:*

---

They tried this "lets-try-to-make-him-doubt-himself" crap with me too, dont fall for it.

---

If Hu Hzung's enlightenment is genuine, then nothing I say can make him doubt it. If it is falsely imagined (and I say that it is), then he can only benefit from having it questioned. Either way, no harm can be done to him.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 445  
(12/11/03 9:33 am)  
Reply

Re: keep the faith

---

*If Hu Hzung's enlightenment is genuine, then nothing I say can make him doubt it.*

Says you. What proof is there that genuine enlightenment doesn't include doubt?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1876  
(12/11/03 10:13 am)  
Reply



Re: keep the faith

---

It's a proof that can only be found within enlightenment itself. The transcendence of doubt is part and parcel of ultimate understanding.

The enlightened person can no more doubt his own enlightenment than a conscious person can doubt the fact that he is conscious.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 302  
(12/14/03 11:07 am)  
Reply

no kidding!

---

DavidQuinn wrote:

Leo Bartoli wrote:  
Quote:  
-----  
They tried this "lets-try-to-make-him-doubt-himself" crap with me too,  
dont fall for it.  
-----  
If Hu Hzung's enlightenment is genuine, then nothing I say can make him  
doubt it. If it is falsely imagined (and I say that it is), then he can only  
benefit from having it questioned. Either way, no harm can be done to him.

LB: You think i don't know that?!

If you're so damn wise then why didnt you figure out there must have been  
some other reason for my comment, and hold-back your impulsive two-  
cents?

Such a show-off at times you are, Quinn.

Leo

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 303  
(12/14/03 11:15 am)  
Reply

Hu Hzung

---

Incidentally, what is it about what he's said that makes you question his  
enlightenment? Some logical error somewhere? The evidence of Ego?

Have you considered that this language is not his first? Have you read his  
thoughts in Chinese?

Have you enquired as to what he means by Enlightenment? Perhaps he's  
utilizing the word in a different manner than yourself, eh?

Leo

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1327  
(12/14/03 11:49 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

Voce Io wrote to David,

*Quote:*

---

At the moment, I don't see why I should even consider changing myself to please you.

---

I doubt he would be pleased or not-pleased whether you did it or not. It is for you and you alone, Voce.

Essential Prerequisites:

Nature's evolution (as it appears) is based on cause-and-effect, Consciousness begins with identity and differentiation ( $A=A$ ), and Enlightenment involves emotional transcendence from local (perhaps even Universal) phenomenon based on the previous two facts.

Tharan

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1894  
(12/15/03 1:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Hu Hzung

---

Leo wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If you're so damn wise then why didnt you figure out there must have been some other reason for my comment, and hold-back your impulsive two-cents?

---

What was your reason?

*Quote:*

---

Such a show-off at times you are, Quinn.

---

I try my best.

*Quote:*

---

Incidentally, what is it about what he's said that makes you question his enlightenment? Some logical error somewhere? The evidence of Ego?

---

His thinking, while sometimes quite profound, is not very mature or consistent. It's still very experimental. Also, his self-love distorts his judgment too much.

Basically, he's mentally too young to be put on trial and judged to be enlightened or not. All we can say at this stage is that he has potential.

*Quote:*

---

Have you considered that this language is not his first? Have you read his thoughts in Chinese?

---

I'm actually wondering whether his primitive English and Chinese modes of thought create the illusion of a wisdom which is not really there. Perhaps they do to some extent.

*Quote:*

---

Have you enquired as to what he means by Enlightenment? Perhaps he's utilizing the word in a different manner than yourself, eh?

---

Anyone who doesn't define enlightenment as consciousness of Ultimate Reality is definitely deluded.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 304  
(12/15/03 2:10 pm)  
Reply

Hu Hzung

---

Leo wrote:

Quote:

-----  
If you're so damn wise then why didnt you figure out there must have been some other reason for my comment, and hold-back your impulsive two-cents?  
-----

DQ:

What was your reason?

LB: Isnt it obvious?-- to demonstrate your impulsive, peacockish tendencies! Well, not just that.

I was kind of hoping the man might correct me, and he might have hadnt you.....

There are too many reasons to list!

Quote:

-----  
Such a show-off at times you are, Quinn.  
-----

I try my best.

Quote:

-----  
Incidentally, what is it about what he's said that makes you question his enlightenment? Some logical error somewhere? The evidence of Ego?  
-----

His thinking, while sometimes quite profound, is not very mature or consistent.

LB: Well, i was hoping for something concrete to back up your refutation. Show me inconsistency. (I havent read very much of his, to be honest).

It's still very experimental. Also, his self-love distorts his judgment too much.

LB: Indeed.

Basically, he's mentally too young to be put on trial and judged to be enlightened or not. All we can say at this stage is that he has potential.

LB: Has he revealed his age?

Quote:

-----  
Have you considered that this language is not his first? Have you read his thoughts in Chinese?  
-----

I'm actually wondering whether his primitive English and Chinese modes of thought create the illusion of a wisdom which is not really there. Perhaps they do to some extent.

Quote:

-----  
Have you enquired as to what he means by Enlightenment? Perhaps he's utilizing the word in a different manner than yourself, eh?  
-----

Anyone who doesn't define enlightenment as consciousness of Ultimate Reality is definitely deluded.

LB: Sure, but he may have also used the word in another manner. (What did he say?..... Nevermind. What did you say, Hu?)

Leo



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

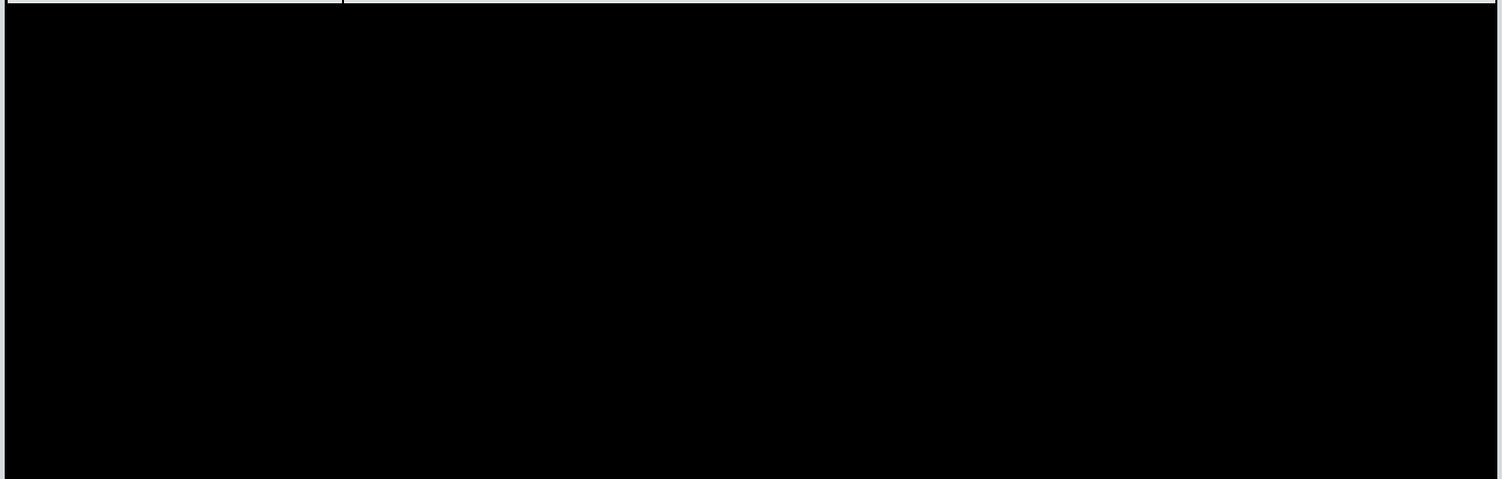
> Human Connections



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 421<br/>(11/7/03 9:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It's very good for a start, but as Matt Gregory pointed out in one of his posts a while back, it doesn't exactly inflame the male passion very much. Men enjoy the hunt.</p> <hr/> <p>The true man wants two things: danger and play. For that reason he wants woman, as the most dangerous plaything.<br/>-Zarathustra</p> |



G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 422  
(11/7/03 9:43 am)  
Reply

 --

---

ksolway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Many people do not fear death greatly because their present lives are a kind of living death already.

---

It's not the living death of enlightenment you're refering to here, surely. Which people are you talking about?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 162  
(11/7/03 9:58 am)  
Reply

 Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

KS: Many people do not fear death greatly because their present lives are a kind of living death already.

It's not the living death of enlightenment you're refering to here, surely. Which people are you talking about?

---

No, I'm thinking of the people who live a deadened, insensitised kind of existence, following empty routines, going in circles. People who are unhappy, but lack enough life force to break the cycle.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 389

(11/7/03 9:59 am)

Reply

 Re: --

---

Going back....

*...my daughter had recently told me of some behaviors from the guys that puzzled or frustrated her, as far as getting to know them. She said of one, "He's such an idiot - he's so smart and yet I can never get him to discuss anything serious."*

*For this rather mild remark, she gets called a bitch, and now she is stupid and cruel, which, because I am her mother, I cannot see. Fact is, she is neither.*

No. You said she called the guy an idiot to his face. That was after he asked her out. Is that mild? I think that's quite a "bitchy" thing to do!

*Voce, you are overreacting to an extreme degree - who is not a philosopher? You are also unjust, as you have two very different yardsticks for men and women.*

I'm not overreacting. I don't have different yardsticks for men and women. I don't see where you come off saying that, I've never given you a sign of misogyny. On Nemo's forum I said that the mental difference between men and women is the subconscious drives they have. Women want to be beautiful, and men want to be strong (a big over-generalization). There was nothing to make you think I use different yardsticks for measuring men and women. Nothing! Certain key words probably created a false concept of me in your mind, and you still hold onto it because I haven't proven you wrong (to yourself).

*I am anti-male. Now, the founders of this forum say that males are responsible for building civilization, and its religions, and its laws and institutions, and that males are interested in structure. I agree. But they don't want to admit that there is any downside or any fault that arises from this state of affairs. Some behavioral studies of children's play show that a preference for maintaining strong rules is a male preference. Girls don't care.*

*I'm not anti-male, but I am anti-civilization, and one of the main problems with it is that it skews the natural balances of relations between people, with a few males in control and the rest suffering, both male and female. In order to maintain control, punitive laws and deadbeat religions tend to be necessary.*

|                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                      | <p>Good, I agree.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1020<br/>(11/7/03 11:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                             | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p><i>No. You said she called the guy an idiot to his face. That was after he asked her out. Is that mild? I think that's quite a "bitchy" thing to do!</i></p> <p>Oh, no, I never said that, nor did she do that. She has gone out with him, a few times, and been home to visit his parents. At least your reaction makes more sense now.</p> <p><i>I don't have different yardsticks for men and women.</i></p> <p>Regardless of whatever you may have said on Nemo's forum, you ignored the examples I gave right here.</p> |
| <p> DagneyT<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(11/7/03 12:33 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Where is Nemo's forum??</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p> DagneyT<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(11/7/03 12:55 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: Human Connections</p> <hr/> <p>disregard my question about Nemo's forum--I read the archives and I *get* it now.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 88<br/>(11/10/03 11:38 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>Oh, and hey, what do you think about a woman approaching a man?<br/>Would that be alright?</p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Kevin:</i><br/><i>It's very good for a start, but as Matt Gregory pointed out in one of his posts a while back, it doesn't exactly inflame the male passion very much. Men enjoy the hunt.</i></p> <p>I am not so sure it's any better. I have been asked out by women many</p>                                                                                                              |

more times than i have asked women out. What i notice most was that they did not spend time getting to know me, after the first interaction or so they would be straight out with it. I would then hold back until i had learnt enough about them to know whether i was interested in them or not, but by that time they had convinced themselves i was not interested and withdrew to tend their wounds.

They needed me to approve of them and show interest in them before they would let any relations develop. I was the other way around, since i knew they were interested in me, i hid any appearance related interest that i had for them to avoid further arousing them until i had got to know them better. I did not want to turn them on in case i was not interested (which was more often than not since i was searching for a mental partner), because i did not want to hurt their feelings, to make them suffer.

I think it reveals the superficiality of their selection process and the importance they place on emotion and appearances.

Whilst i placed no importance on the hunt, and so appreciated their forwardness, i rarely went out with them, often for the above reasons.

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1710

(11/10/03 10:30 pm)

Reply

 ----

---

I think by 'women' rhett you really mean young girls you knew in school, what school have you done? What do you do to get money Rhett?! Are you forced to get money? Or are you inherit-ly rich?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/12/03 1:02 am*

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 93

(11/12/03 11:57 am)

Reply | Edit

 Re: ----

---

*I think by 'women' rhett you really mean young girls you knew in school*

No. These experiences have been with women from about the age of 18 up to about 28.

Rhett

|                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1717<br/>(11/12/03 8:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Ok. And how do you make a living?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 96<br/>(11/13/03 12:33 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                                  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>And how do you make a living?</i></p> <p>Thinking.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p> Hellane<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(11/13/03 1:14 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Why is everyone so secretive about their profession?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 183<br/>(11/13/03 3:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I was wondering the same thing...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 269<br/>(11/13/03 3:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Paulie here is 50, worked as a corrector and editor for more than 20 years for the two major literature publishers in The Netherlands, made no money out of that, and I'm dumb. And a mystic. I love you. Oh, and I drink. Not on a regular basis, it's an on-and-off thing. I love you. I want to date! Maybe not.<br/><a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes</a></p> |

|                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1265<br/>(11/13/03 4:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I am a systems admin in Lab Medicine department of the University of Washington, Seattle. 34 years old, married, daughter 8years old, aries, loves Pina coladas, and walks on the beach with Don Ho.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1724<br/>(11/13/03 11:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, I mean, specifically what money producing activity is it (not just your thinking) that allows you to eat food that is not flowers in a field or some strange kind of a nut that grows in a bush near your pad.</p> <p>I'm a thinker, no-one has time for me, it's understandable, the government benefits I'm on are going to cease soon unless I work for them,</p> <p>If I have to work for money I will blow my brains out! What a threat to society I am!</p>    |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 103<br/>(11/14/03 11:21 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>I'm a thinker, no-one has time for me, it's understandable, the government benefits I'm on are going to cease soon unless I work for them,</i></p> <p><i>If I have to work for money I will blow my brains out! What a threat to society I am!</i></p> <p>What government is that? Be aware that they may have a multitude of options that they do not tell you about, until perhaps you tell them with sincerity that you will blow your brains out...</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1733<br/>(11/14/03 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Are you talking disability pension for mental instability, depression etc? I am not depressive, or unstable mentally, and to let myself be disgnosed as such would be to participate in a disgusting farce.</p> <p>I am Australian.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 300

(11/16/03 1:53 pm)

Reply

 women and sex

---

KSolway:

Yes, but when a child wants to sexually satisfy adults, in order to receive a boost to their ego, it is wrong because the child is not sufficiently aware of the consequences of their actions. The same argument can be applied to adult women.

LB: What are these consequences that you speak about? I mean, other than that everyone is pretty much aware of- stds, pregnancy.....  
Are you referring to psychological damage?

Most of that is just myth. From a woman's perspective, servicing a man isn't very much removed from changing a diaper. It's just something you do to another person, no big deal.

It is men that make mountains of these mole hills concerning sex. The women, though they may at times pretend to assign great significance to sex, providing it, it's more often than not really no big deal for them.

We often \*create\* negative consequences by making a federal case out of it and basically persuading one so involved that they have been harmed in some way, the poor unconscious soul.

The phrase "get over it" comes to mind.

So what are these consequences?

KS:

If only one man were to hold-back from vulnerable women, then not much good would come of it, as there are a thousand other men milling around who would snap the woman up in an instant, with her full "consent". But if all men held back, then good things would result.

LB: Well if the wisest and finest among us can't set an example- can't keep his willy out of that warm spot, then why do you bother to mention it at all?

Reality check!

Leo



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

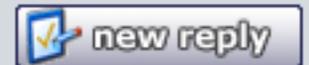
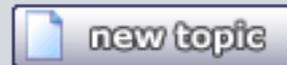


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Human nature - a primitive concept



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Huzington<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(11/1/03 7:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Human nature - a primitive concept</p> <hr/> <p>Let us see. . . .</p> <p>Primitive man attributed the movements of bodies to their being possessed by demons.</p> <p>Later, as man developed, "demons" were largely replaced by personified indwelling agents, such as "jubilance" etc.</p> <p>Later these explanations became more sophisticated - for instance, the rock was said to move because it had "impetus".</p> <p>And later the notion of indwelling agents which cause things to move etc was abandoned, for obvious reasons.</p> <p>Yet it still exists in psychology - in the form of "human nature", "attitudes", "personality", "sense of purpose", "will to power", etc.</p> <p>Psychology &amp; philosophy have been so delayed developmentally because, unlike physics and biology, these indwelling agents have <i>not</i> been done away with.</p> <p>Skinner, who is regarded as the most influential psychologist since Freud, said it quite well in his book <i>Beyond Freedom and Dignity</i> (a must-read, in my opinion):</p> |

"Unable to understand how or why the person we see behaves as he does, we attribute his behaviour to a person we cannot see, whose behaviour we cannot explain either, but about whom we are not inclined to ask questions. . . . The function of the inner man is to provide an explanation which will not be explained in turn."

Thus we try to explain behaviour by appealing to the unobservable, by appealing to this invisible thing called "personality" - but do not explain personality.

Just as Christian primitives try to explain the universe by appealing to the God idea - without explaining God Himself- so we try to explain human behaviour by appealing to personality, but do not explain personality. The inner man - that is, personality - serves to explain that which we cannot explain. Like God, the existence of this "inner man" depends on our ignorance. Like God, he disappears as we continue to become less ignorant.

"Inner man initiates, creates, originates, is the centre from which behaviour emanates. He remains divine as he was with the Greeks. . . . He is miraculous. . . ."

*Edited by: Huzington at: 11/1/03 8:07 am*

Lux  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(11/1/03 9:45 am)  
Reply

Re: Human nature - a primitive concept

---

the condition of human dreaming most probably predates and generates all of our notions of mind-body splits and demon-other thoughts, that whole world looked upon in sleep that even the sleeping person knows it of a limited nature, and yet awake, such a mystically accessed world "out of our control" assumes for us significant proportions, and therein might lay all the suspicions for a metaphysical world accessed through the "mind" alone.

trying to escape the physical for enlightenment will only give a wide ass mind to sit on and will build pasty, airless, or horny philosophies from there and repeat all the other mistakes of discrediting the body, it is hard to believe a mind-body spilt is still seriously entertained (this is wherein women are superior without it) and that words like "curbing" "taming" "transcending" and the like are still thought to be anything but the admonitions of the timorous and ashamed.

|                                                                                        |                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1658<br/>(11/3/03 1:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Lux is a philosopher.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1659<br/>(11/3/03 1:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>But he's hiding.</p>       |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 994<br/>(11/3/03 2:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Coax him out.</p>      |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > Humans always LiE!



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 56<br/>(6/30/04 8:20 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Humans always LiE!</p> <hr/> <p>hi Humans ,</p> <p>if it is puk-in time , you will pu-ke. Nothing can stop it. It becomes a human habit.</p> <p>Control the energy. Channelise it.</p> <p>It is easy to talk and babble about everything. The only reason you are doing is that you don't feel good to keep that information in your brain. You like to get more references to that thought. It makes you feel good.</p> <p>If you do not feel good in pu-king , you won't.</p> <p>So go on , do what makes you what you are.</p> <p>Answering my non existing ramble is no good. May be it is a good exercise. All up to individual.</p> <p>You can't do one thing always. You can't ask question all the time. You can't answer all the time.</p> <p>Yet.</p> <p>Quest for ?</p> <p>what drives you ?</p> |

what makes you feel alive?

what if you know truth, what you will do next?

why ?

why the need ?

why the need to tell everyone what you want to say?

why not , just close down the shop?

You all are conditioned to babble.

Same thing. Over and over again. In different sequences.

An illusion of "NEW".

There chopra dude babbling LOVE binds all. What a crack pot.

It is not LOVE that really binds humans , It is the FEAR of NOT LOVE is scare the shi-t out of all humans.

Humans always says the opposite of what he feels inside.

Chopra dude is the victim of this conditioning.

Keep on asking question.

Ripple effect will grow. Soon it will find your own natural frequency.

Ripple effect will be permanent. A constant source of energy.

The life of humans depends on how much secret he can hold on to.

If everyone knows everything , what will happen?

what is the need of you ?

No one needs you. Simple.

That is why humans always hold on to his "INFO".

Humans always do double talk.

Humans always try to say in reverse. or Indirect.

Humans afraid to say anything direct.

If humans tell everything what he thinks , then what is the value of his thoughts? If everything Free , then what is the value of you and your beliefs and thoughts.

Humans always try to use his own beliefs and try to control others to and keep them under control.

Jesus did. Every humans uses his own belief system to do it.

The workable formula to control other humans is LOVE. A proven pattern.

Chopra dude is using the same formula for his own Angenda. It is absolutely pathetic attempt.

But if you really think deeper, he is just like anyone of you. A weak human trying to make money out of other humans with his own skill.

All comes to VALUE. What is the value of yourself ? How much money you have? How many people you can make believe in your theory? How many you can control? POWER.

Humans are afraid to be EMPTY. Humans loves to attach himself to something either it is power or wealth.

Until you are ready to ask question , you can't remove the Clouds of this illusion.

Until you have the control to control and balance your energy , you are just slave to same old humans pathetic slave conditioning.

HUMANS always lie. Every minute . Every second.

HUMANS can 't tell what he really thinks.

If he tells what he thinks then he is devaluing his own beliefs and making it Freely available. If his beliefs are worth something , he will keep in as a secret in a LOCK BOX. hahaha.

And use it when necessary.

Understand your behaviour before you try understand LOVE or GOD.

Understand the chemical reactions in your body.

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>Understand why you feel angry or depressed.</p> <p>It is always comes to one thing , You tell too much of what you think.</p> <p>hahahaha!.</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown</p>                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>KristjanG<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(6/30/04 8:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: Humans always LiE!</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, most if not all of what people say is probably not necessary.<br/>But I figure we should keep talking as long as we enjoy it, even if we are ultimately just talking to ourselves.</p> <p>peece<br/>-K</p> |
| <p>james johnathan<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(6/30/04 9:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p> Re: Humans always LiE!</p> <hr/> <p>Babble less - I agree with the message, but it took you an awful lot of words to say it.</p>                                                                                                                     |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 57<br/>(7/1/04 5:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> Re: Humans always LiE!</p> <hr/> <p><b>NEVER AGREE OR DISAGREE.</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>admiregenius<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(7/22/04 3:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                  | <p> Re:</p> <hr/> <p>At the end, all of your questions just go to ask doctors, if you can't ask God<br/>It doesn't need to agree or disagree with them</p>                                                                                             |
| <p>rushdl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 65<br/>(8/2/04 9:04 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p>I agree.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(8/2/04 9:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p>What drugs do you take, unknown?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1282<br/>(8/3/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p>What drugs do you take, Bryan?</p> <p>Just curious.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(8/4/04 1:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                             | <p> Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p>But I'll tell you something: I only smoke it in the late evening.<br/>Oh, occasionally the early evening, but usually the late evening - or the mid-evening.<br/>Just the early evening, midevening and late evening.<br/>Occasionally, early afternoon, early midafternoon, or perhaps the late-midafternoon.<br/>Oh, sometimes the early-mid-late-early morning. . . .<br/>But never at dusk."</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Humans can't be anything other than what he is!.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

<< [Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic](#) >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>NONTHOUGHT</b><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(5/20/04 4:14 pm)<br>Reply | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Humans can't be anything other than what he is!.</p> <hr/> <p>Hi,</p> <p>Humans are monkeys. Yes they act like monkeys when it comes to beliefs.</p> <p>They jump to belief as it suits their current mental state and context.</p> <p>All this forums and mental masturbation may be entertaining to all you human monkeys , the main purpose is kill TIME.</p> <p>What you are going to gain with attachment? You are already emotionally wrapped and conditioned to attachment.</p> <p>You are conditioned to react , words like " you are genius" brings you happiness. Words like " you are an idiot" makes you sad.</p> <p>Why did you let this happen? why why?<br/>why did you let human society condition you and rape you every day?</p> <p>You fail to ask questions.<br/>Not just asking questions, It is your ability to not to take sides. Never agree or disagree will bring you new perspective to your life.</p> <p>It is easier to take side and live in a goody goody world.<br/>It is no use. All you are doing is making yourself raped with a belief.</p> <p>Words are limited . It is already defined. What you are going to achieve</p> |

with words? Rational thought is nothing but a thought within walls , within limits.

You should try all possibilities.

No human should listen to others or respect another human.

If he respect another human , he can't respect himself.

He can only change himself , not outside force or junk words.

Ask question to yourself.

peace  
unknown(unknown@hotmail.com)

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 101  
(5/20/04 8:52 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Humans can't be anything other than what he is!.

---

Unknown/Nonthought,

Who considers understanding the All to be mental masturbation is himself completely mentally masturbatory.

*Quote:*

---

You are conditioned to react , words like " you are genius" brings you happiness. Words like " you are an idiot" makes you sad.

---

Someone afraid of being physically hit will experience physical abuse as frightening as well as painful. It is possible to overcome deluded conditioning.

Suergaz values "genius" as an identity label, so i contrasted it with the word idiot to demonstrate a particular point.

*Quote:*

---

Why did you let this happen? why why?  
why did you let human society condition you and rape you every day?

---

Who who are you talking about?

*Quote:*

---

You fail to ask questions.  
Not just asking questions, It is your ability to not to take sides. Never agree or disagree will bring you new perspective to your life.

---

Since you obviously ask a lot of questions, i assume you've also found a lot of answers. Do you agree with your "new perspective" or is that taking sides/raping yourself with a belief?

*Quote:*

---

Words are limited . It is already defined. What you are going to achieve with words? Rational thought is nothing but a thought within walls , within limits.

---

Rational thought is limited within walls that are constantly moving.

*Quote:*

---

You should try all possibilities.  
No human should listen to others or respect another human.

---

Which is it? Listen, or not listen?

At least tell me what all possibilities are, otherwise i'll be blindly believing you that i should.

*Quote:*

---

He can only change himself , not outside force or junk words.

---

|                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                           | So why the post, if you think potential to change must be born from "within"?                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>komodo island<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(5/22/04 11:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 97px; height: 76px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><span style="border: 1px solid red; padding: 2px;">New Post</span> Re: Humans can't be anything other than what he is!.</p> <hr/> <p>I am not therefore I am.</p> <p>I can't be anything other than what I am,<br/>nor can I be anything other than what I am not.</p> <p>Shit!</p> |

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)

Add Reply

Email This To a Friend [Email This To a Friend](#)

Topic Control Image [Topic Commands](#)

Cli [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

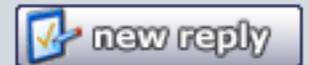
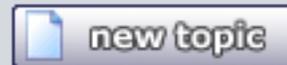


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I am sorry



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(10/26/03 9:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>I am sorry</p> <hr/> <p>I am sorry<br/>2003.10.25<br/>My articles are deleted in "wisdom" board too, their action correspond to my anticipation, which i described in the article which they deleted, which i want it to be false. I won't spread my ideology in China any more. I lie on the bed in the quit for one hour in the evening, i sense Otto Weininger's commit suicide again, yes, my work have already been done, i have already find the truth, my ideology have already be matured, i only need to do something such as publish it as a book to make it can be find 100 years later, then i can die, as i have nothing to do now, i don't want to wait 100 years with my conscious in my brain, bear their laugh(i really can't bear this!!!), as i know that day will surely come, yes, if you can't make sure of it, you will struggle to alive and wait for that day, and at last it turned to be true, you are confirmed, then you blow off your last breath, died, but if you can make sure of it, just as Otto Weininger, would prefer to commit suicide, needn't wait for it to become true. But, i am lucky, when i think about commit suicide, two people appears in my mind when i review my life, icelotus, my girl, and Tang Hao, my best friend, after so many things happened in these days, i know who treat me best in this world now, i am alive, because their help, i can alive, because their love, i know how valuable their support on me is now, i have paste that article every where, only icelotus didn't delete it, i have acquaint with so many girls, only icelotus write comment when i said i was failed love, only icelotus replay the mail, which i say i may go mad, to me, although her words didn't said love to me, even just opposite, i can sense her love to me, it is her comment,</p> |

her reply mail, make me alive. I find no one in the world understand me now, but Tang Hao come and tell me, he encourage me, you should try to spread your ideology abroad, there may be someone understand you, one day. Thank you, icelotus, Thank you, Tang Hao, my life is saved by you, i am alive for you, i will continue my work.

I have write two kinds of articles, English and Chinese articles, almost all Chinese articles are deleted, because they can read them, and English articles are left there, as they can't read them, so the truth won't disturb them, but my English articles are deleted in smth's philosophy board too, as they can read them. Shit, it may be better to write my articles in German, then they can saved in China.

It is most likely i will go abroad now. I want to stay in China indeed, spread my ideology from SiChuan university to everyone, which i absorbed from foreign, write more and more Chinese articles to explain my ideology, but they just delete my articles, they just ignore it, they just jeer at it, they won't understand it, they won't try to understand it, they said to me:"Don't dazzling here, don't brag here, be calmed, don't paste your articles every where". They announced:"The sea, accept every river", but when a dirty river comes really... I know what it means that i go abroad, i am bringing the Chinese traditional ideology to the western countries, which they desired for so many years but didn't managed to get it, they study Chinese language very hard, but it is still too hard for them to understand Chinese traditional ideology, now i come, they will read every article i write eagerly...I am sorry for it, but it is not my intention, you will only know you are wrong when it turned out to be wrong and things become too late to recover. I love China, I love Chinese, when i write down "The renaissance of Chinese ideology" and paste it on the foreign philosophy forum, i know everyone there is fearing me, "a boy get the ideology from Otto Weininger and Nietzsche and start to spread it in China, merge it with Chinese traditional ideology", i laugh at them:"China will become strongest again soon, i have got your ideology, i will bring it to China, but you can't get Chinese traditional ideology in the other side." Do you know how happy am i then? i decide to devote all my life to China, stay in SiChuan university, i need nothing but only write Chinese articles to explain my ideology, but all the Chinese articles i written down...I love China, most strongly than everyone of you, but, i love truth! i love truth most strongly than anything else. I am sorry. My throat have already begin plain, very plain, i know you don't trust this, but they trust me, everyone of they.

I will buy a German language studying book tomorrow.

I want to paste this article in these boards, but, when i begin, i remember

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>that, i have accept the request of "wisdom" board master in his warning mail, ok, i won't disturb you. And the "philosophy" board, have blocked my paste article permission at the first day one minute after i paste my articles:"Your sound of truth is too aloud".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 663<br/>(10/26/03 9:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: I am sorry</p> <hr/> <p>Don't be sorry, just do it.</p> <p>Why bother with the book?</p> <p>Rid the world of your genius now.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1513<br/>(10/27/03 8:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Say what?</p> <hr/> <p>For my part, I don't even know what this chap is on about.....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 363<br/>(10/27/03 2:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Say what?</p> <hr/> <p>Just another post-weininger schizophrenic with delusions of love grandeur but who, alas, has a 'chink' in his 'amour'.</p> <p>It is amazing what weinerboy can do for young males in love with fundamentalist domination fantasies over women.</p> <p>Unbeknownest to them they think that the equation goes like this 'if we make women weak, then fuck them and teach them our personal wisdom, then we males with an innate right and desire for power will be stronger and more fullfilled'.</p> <p>All fundamentalists are the same - if only bloody Adam didn't allow god that damn spare rib :). The Muslims like their women robed because we all know it is what you can't see that counts. It also keeps the scents in :).</p> <p>"See, the problem is that God gives men a brain and a penis, and only enough blood to run one at a time." --Robin Williams</p> |

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 10/27/03 2:33 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 781  
(10/27/03 6:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: Say what?

---

***Quote:***

---

"See, the problem is that God gives men a brain and a penis, and only enough blood to run one at a time." --Robin Williams

---

Nice quote.

So the enlightened are far better performers all round because while the blood runs one the spirit can control the other.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

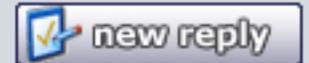


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I am the god and They are machines



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 51<br/>(3/4/04 1:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>I am the god and They are machines</p> <hr/> <p>I am the god and They are machines<br/>2004.2.18</p> <p>2004.2.15<br/>"Can bent and can extend", Jiang Jieshi use this to comfort himself :_) Why Mao Zedong didn't capture Tai Wan when he seems can? Because he can't. This is the acquiescently convention between them, Mao Zedong know that he can capture Tai Wan, but Jiang Jieshi can assassinate him too. There are many these similar things between geniuses. Alexander stood opposite him and asked, "Are you not afraid of me?" "Why, what are you, " said Diogenes, "a good thing or a bad?" Alexander replied, "A good thing" whereupon Diogenes said, "Who, then, is afraid of the good?" Some people see i am creating a religion and talk of Mao Zedong's stupifying policy and feel these things are dangerous, but i know the Chinese government are geniuses and are good people, and i am good too, so i don't be afraid.</p> <p>By the way, about Mao Zedong and Nu Xun, although Mao Zedong advocate Nu Xun, you will know Mao Zedong don't like Nu Xun in fact, as he say if Nu Xun is still alive, he will put Nu Xun into prison if he don't keep silent. Why? Because Mao Zedong know that he is merely make use of the genius killer.</p> <p>It is the god created the devil, oh, but this is inevitable, because he love all. I can't connect my heart to the genius killers, our contact are always only appearance, they have no heart, they can only learn morality by head, so lack the root. And their appearance can obstruction(if a genius) or destroy(if a</p> |

talent) our happy heart connection(share good mood), by his indignation and bad mood etc., the corpse won't be affected as he is in his reality. Their problem is not have a opposite soul to their body, but have no soul, so they can't have good mood as have no heart. They look like the opposite sex when young, but have no the opposite soul(character).

Even Napoleon is a criminal, he is a genius, he is affected by the female genius killer, so he regret in his latter life.

Almost all of the male geniuses, especially who have already show his good ability to live in society, will meet some girls that court him on her initiative, but, be aware, she is very likely be a female genius killer, and she is very good at pretending(give you good feeling) and understand your psychology. Why they can understand our psychology? Especially the female genius killer can have this ability very early. May be this is because they tortured by their boring(so read news website to spend most of their time) too long(never have good mood) and understand others at last. Yes, i understand geniuses by heart, they by head.

How to know he never have good mood? He never humming. Yes, the genius killer can't feel happy when alone, they can only be happy when gossiping, arguing etc., we can be happy when gossiping too, but don't always be gossiping and won't be deluded by it. Why male genius killer and female genius killer don't attract to each other? Because he only like speaking, don't like listening, she have no interesting to listen to him, she like teaching his child, he have no interest to be teach and he is not a child. So the female genius killer seek the the normal genius who is a child in heart, the normal genius like her because she make him feel manly by show herself as a baby, although she is not a baby in heart, oh, no, she have no heart, she only have head. The male genius is a child and a superman at the same time, the female genius is a baby and a mother at the same time, so they fit each other very much :\_) Then, why genius killer have no heart? Hereditary? Another, what about the people have heart but have no head? Domestic animals. Yes, those people who have heart but no head is just the normal people. I understand now, people who have many beast portion, who have no heart, are criminal in normal case, if they have high intelligence, they become genius killer. The male genius who is a child in heart often married with a beast portion girl who have high intelligence, so their children are weak in heart, the male genius who are superman in head often marry with a beast portion girl who have high intelligence too, so their children are weak in heart too. The male genius who is only a child in heart lack the will, the male genius who is only a superman in head lack the wisdom. The male genius who is both child and superman often marry with a domestic animal portion stupid girl because they don't spend time on find his girl, so their

children lack intelligence. These wrong marriages make genius appear occasionally and seems random.

So genius killer is not genius killer in fact, just like you can't share head with normal low intelligence people but can share heart with them, you can't share heart with genius killers, but can share head with them. There have no genius killer, as genius can't be killed spiritually :) So get on well with them like get on well with normal good people, their head can help others to control head, but we need to aware them too, as they may become dangerous as no heart, the normal good people may become dangerous too as they have no head.

So genius is who have both head and heart, head and heart are well balanced, and genius have degree, more and more pure.

The male genius killer read news everyday and can't read long articles because he have no patience, as have no heart. So patience assigned to heart, will assigned to head.

So, in fact, a genius have many similar these things, lack anything will become a fault.

Human seems be domestic animal and beast at the same time, so they eat both grass and meat, but they are not domestic animal and not beast in fact, remove the animal portion on human is the evolution of human.

Heart connecting should never be delusion, if you feel your heart is connected to him/her, his/her heart is connected to you at the same time, and the content is the same. Trust your heart. When heart is out of control, by love, he/she will commit suicide, when heart is killed, by watch series of shows, repeating work, gambling etc., he will become corpse, he can regain the heart by play games, play with the children, communicate to his folks etc., when head is out of control, he will go mad, when head is killed, by limit thought in a small field for too long, he will become high intelligence idiot, and would like only communicate in a small close group. There are two types of corpses, lost heart and lost head, but they can recover easily too, so Weininger said:"The corpse belongs to God and not the Devil".

Weininger is a highest genius(very humanly) as me, he commit suicide because his highest spirit level, the belief of enter into Absolute by devote soul to the nature. And he didn't meet a female genius as me, so his opinion of maternal love get wrong, I find Jiang Qin by the clue that her smile is woodenly which i wrote in "my childhood".

It is very lucky that i met Jiang Qin, although i know this is predestined :)

Weininger think travel is immoral, yes, only travel and don't stay is wrong, but we need to explore the world, so it is better to move to a new place after you understand the present place, move more and more far(from village to city, another province, another country, another planet...), but keep the ability to return home :)

I tell you how to observe photo here, because photo is only a fixed time point, so you can't only trust your first glance, which is only the feeling and delusion. Look at it as a whole, open your heart, then you can see miserable or smile, don't only look at a fixed portion, or you will find every portion is ugly. Look at the eyes, you can see whether he/she is a corpse, genius killer etc. Look at the smile, the stiff smile face, which is out by pretending, will give you a good feel if you glance at it, but look at it for a while, you will find it is stiff and is pretending. The natural laugh face don't look very good by the first glance, but look at it for a while, you will find it is naturally and very beautiful, as it is out from the heart, and can connect to your heart. If a girl always live in her happy reality, she become a sadist as she begin to take happy as granted(because i am beautiful, so boys court me and devote love to me is deserved, i don't love you so i don't give love to you, so she have no compassion, delete your long letters and scold you), her smile will be very sensory and show her happy. Sadist like take photon by a statue. Male genius don't like take photo under a statue because he don't like the statue as a people is bigger than him. The male genius's face seems drowsily when young, although he is not drowsily. The female genius's smile seems woodenly when young, but she will always give you the smile when take photo. You should have these experiences too, that the photo taken when you are smiling, looks have no smile, because you are deluded by your first glance, look at it for a while and you will see the smile. You need to start to train your superman's eyes now. If you often observe people's face and connect the face to their characters and emotion state, you will get the ability of physiognomy at last.

There are two world, the feeling world, the thinking world, the appearance world, the essence world. I just tell you how to distinguish the two, so you can keep sane and live very well in the two world. Genius killer can give you good feeling, but can't give your the heart. The female sadist can give you the feeling you can sex abuse her, but it is she control you in fact, she is the prostitute type girl, but she is a good girl and a genius too, it is only that genius often devote first love to her and can't get back, then make we(for instance, Weininger and i) fall into the abyss.

Telepathy is real, after you two often have heart connection, and communicated the thinking, then, meet the same situation together, your

heart connected and you know you two both started thinking, then, after you two both get the result, your eyes meet in a very short glance, and the message is send. But this need tools, by eyes, sounds(not only the words which speak out), text(the meaning is hided, it often give you the meaning by the words is not said out by other ways, so the text become very normal, but this is impossible for the sadist because the sadist doesn't question things about their meaning) etc.

Being a normal people and lead the normal life is so good :)

The best way to develop your thinking is make your thinking base on two geniuses, so avoid each other's weakness and help each other, and choose the thinkers which are foreign to your environment, so you can get new thinking while you have fundamental thinking, try to treat their thinking all are right, but make your opinion always be higher than theirs, and don't lack any clue, open your imagination, think about everything, learn everything.

Maybe i needn't write down my thinking, as the next geniuses(who are more humaner)can get these things too, but my thinking can give them the confidence and solve their problem, so he can make his thinking base on my thinking and develop it more high quickly.

The talent boy like the male genius killer because he can gossip non-stop to him and make his head happy. Yes, feeling and the appearance world is what Weininger called Nothingness, thinking and the essence world is what Weininger called Absolute. So he chose Absolute, as he trust "However, he continually advances in one of these two directions; there is no third". But, there is a third, that both, and he can get both too. Only Nothingness and only Absolute both are extreme, so both are wrong. I give a principle here, always get both, and this will always be feasible by unifying, as utmost truth exists.

I find what i write these days become too many, i need to start arrange my old articles and publish them, or the draft will become too long.

Write the draft and arrange them after your thinking get higher is a good method, so you can summarize the reason which make you get progress.

2004.2.16

When i arrange my old articles, i find my thinking is too consistent, perfect :)

Heart communication is as important as head communication, but people often neglect or refuse the heart communication after grow up, limit the heart communication only in the family members etc.. The genius killer who can

only do head communication will easily destroy geniuses' heart communication. Geniuses can easily distinguish themselves from the people who can only do heart communication(the current education system have done this), now you need to start to distinguish yourself from the people who can only do head communication, this is very important, as the genius killer often mixed together with geniuses, and destroy their heart communication.

The current education system is surely neglected to develop geniuses' heart, so geniuses often be lazy, have no confidence, the heart is very easy be hurt and then don't open the heart to others to protect themselves, etc. The college entrance exam can distinguish the children who can't do head communication, but many children who can't do heart communication still entered the university, they destroyed geniuses' heart communication, so geniuses become disappointed with the university, play games everyday. We need to do the second selection after students entered the university for two years, but this selection can't be done by test the head. Then the selected students can enter the genius university, they will learn eagerly there.

Male genius like brag after he meet the girl he like, female genius like saying in opposition of her heart after the boy she like show her that he like her :\_) Two good virtues that need to advocate separately :) And male genius and female genius always like play this game :) Male genius, if she refuse you and give you a reason, it is most likely the reason is only created by her temporarily, can you understand why she create this reason? Then you get this hided message and start to smile. Male genius's brag will become true soon, female genius always tell her heart to you, it is only because you didn't use your heart and think at her position to get this message.

How do you know you are a genius? You like mathematics(physics, computer science, biology), as your head is good, but you like literature(art, philosophy) too, as your heart is good. Genius is the people who both head and heart are good.

And, be aware, male genius killer can pretend to be more like science, literature and philosophy than you, he write many short science material articles but never research science as don't want to be a scientist, he put some literature books on his bed but didn't read it, he like philosophy but don't want to be philosopher. The female genius killer court boy in her initiative, let you feel she is very babyly, she will invite geniuses go eating in her home, after she killed a genius. Boy, philosophy must within you in your whole life, in every moment, the time you stop thinking, the time the genius killer cheat you.

Boy, you are 20 now but haven't start your first love? Oh, you need to start

now, and, remember, court the most beautiful girl that you have see. Oh, you have no confidence? Who are you? I am a member of genius religion, remember this :) If you have already try your first love but get hurt, OK, you can start to seek your true love now, court a maternal type beautiful and high intelligence girl who is a baby in heart, she have no boyfriend too :)

Every time physics theory get big progress, the basic physics constant will become a unit convert factor, such as  $J=4.18$  joule/calory.  $c=299792458$ m/s was a constant and have no physics meaning in Relativity, after Absolutivity is out, now it become a unit convert factor. In Absolutivity, particles move by a fixed velocity but in different direction, it have no unit, so physics theory can't get a new unifying anymore, as this is the last unifying. Physics is terminated.

Think himself being the god is very easy, tens of years later, every genius will think himself being the god as me, we can build space ship, we can... Aren't we gods? And the female geniuses are the goddesses :\_)

Will i be killed as Lincoln? That i offended genius killers. Oh, i don't want to be killed, i love my father, my mother, my younger brother, and, my lover. I want to build a space ship and drive in it. Oh, so, please remember, get on well with genius killers by share head with them, in fact, genius killer should marry with the people who can only do heart communication, then their children will be geniuses too, as head-heart complement. Oh, mistake won't happen on genius for twice, so i needn't worry about this :)

Love heart, respect head.

How to test heart? Ask him to help you cheat in the examination, the genius killer promise you, but he won't help you in the examination, he go back on his promise but won't feel guilty, as he have no heart, and his head tell him that he is right. The genius(or talent boy) will do his best to help you if he promised you, or he will feel guilty. The genius don't cheat on himself in the examination if he attach importance to the examination, but he is very willing to help others to cheat, especially whose heart can connect to him.

True love is both love heart and respect head.

Oh, the future of human is too beautiful, numerous geniuses will born, all the learnings start develop quickly and everything can be understand easily, human can do everything, too perfect.

2004.2.17

Jiang Qing is a genius killer, Mao Zedong lost heart after meet her, and done

many wrong things.

You can never hear the genius killer's laugh, as he have no heart, he don't understand the laugh, so he always keep silent when geniuses chat in the bedchamber after went to the bed.

In fact, female genius killer is very good too, she respect the genius, court him on her initiative because she won't feel shy as have no heart, do her best to make the genius happy, even make herself to be always pretending to fit the genius's taste, she invent geniuses go to her home for eating sincerely, oh, things become wrong because she don't understand genius, that genius need another happy, the happy of the heart, which she never know.

Human are consisted by the head communication genius, the heart communication genius, and the genius who can both do heart and head communication, the children who can't do heart communication and head communication is the idiot. So, the head communication genius can get on very well with the heart communication genius, one speak and the head is very happy, one listen and the heart is very happy, the genius who can do both communication get on well in themselves too, only the idiot should don't marry, but we need to take good care of them.

Genius killer will stop pretending and become very happy too, they will understand themselves, that they lack the heart communication ability. The female genius killer often pretend to be a baby for a long time and forget that she was not a baby, but she will willing to become herself again after she find the boy who listen to her and love her indeed. The male genius killer often pretend to be full of love and very moral for a long time and forget that he have no heart in fact, it is only later he studied how to love and be morally by head.

In fact, it is only because we didn't separate geniuses from genius killers, if we can make geniuses get into the genius university, everything will be solved naturally.

Genius of geniuses should only have 0.1% difference from genius, while genius have 0.1% difference from normal people :)

Math become a mess after the invention of 0.

The happy of heart, love. The happy of head, respect. The happy of body, pleasure. The happy of body including the sex, as sex organ is a part of the body, to get the happy of body, you need to train your body, keep your body strong.

The idiot is the people who can only get the happy of body, so we take good care of them, they can get marry to have the sex pleasure, but need to do some operation to make the female idiot can't borne children. But, there are genius that like the idiot very much(mad man, neurastheniac), we can distinguish them from idiots by their face, and i think they can cure each other after live together.

Kant is the absolute head genius, he have no heart, but a perfect head, so he possess pure reason, but he critique himself, by "The critique of pure reason", use reason to critique reason, so he created a perfect philosophy system, his philosophy is a circle too, but is different from my eternal circle. The genius killer type philosophy professors will like his philosophy very much.

Jesus is a absolute heart genius, he have no head, but a perfect heart, so Christianity is build on love, use love to love love is a circle too, but heart get out of control(as have no head) will commit suicide, so Jesus killed himself. The normal people who have heart but no head will like Christianity very much.

Body genius don't write books, they are athletes etc..

Buddha is very similar to me, as his spiritual level is all are empty, mine is all are full, if he can get higher, Buddhism will become the same as genius religion, so Buddhist will join genius religion.

There are many other things created by geniuses, genius religion contained all of them, as this is GENIUS religion.

One thing, you understand these things now, but needn't be exciting, keep leading your everyday life, or extreme happy will become sorrow, now you are leading the peaceful happy life, and forever, as your head started thinking, restarted your heart communication, and your body is kept strong.

Perfect love is, love the heart, respect the head, like the body.

To implement polygamy, prostitution will be allowed too. The reason for girl prostitute(like dancing and decorating very much) is, her heart and head are well balanced, but both are not high enough, so live in her reality because of her low heart and head, and as can sense her low, so she do her best to court others' favor. If a boy's heart and head are well balanced but both low, he will become a good politician, as politician is male prostitute in fact, he will do his best to court others' favor too, such as, add a laugh(breath out some air from the nose in fact) when the genius killer have said something, although

those words are not humorous. So Hu Yan is a lovely girl, Wu Chuanghui is a lovely boy.

The genius killer will become a good editor for newspaper, magazine, news website, the corpse become a good worker of a company, the lovely boy become a good military officer, the baby become a good official, the happy boy become a good city resident, the boy study hard become a good professor, the boy play games everyday become a member of genius religion, and i become the hierarch of genius religion :) Too harmonious :)

The new marriage guide will make human's heart and head start to be balance, and the polygamy policy will make human quality keep get higher and higher.

Genius commit suicide because he/she entered into the Absolute, devote soul to the nature, so there have no any sadness when he/she commit suicide. Normal people have heart but no head commit suicide because he/she can't bear the burden of heart, so they need the heaven. Nietzsche went mad because he can sense the eternal circle, but failed to understand it.

When genius known that he will die, he try to solve it by become immortal in the history, after he realized immortality is still vanity, he devote his soul to the cosmos, after he understand the cosmos, he get to know that he never die.

What is Ultimate Reality? Just the reality you lived in, but to see it clearly, distinguish it, understand it, is so winding, although it is so easy.

Genius religion is the only religion that needn't belief, as it is not a religion in fact, we just understand the world.

I walk slowly, look at the world created by me, so miraculously.

The world created us, and let us to create the world.

The little genius will ask you to help him/her to do a thing, he/she admire you and know this hard thing to him/her is very easy to you, he/she will take that you will help he/her for granted, as he/she think if i am you i will do this without question, he/she don't know it is just the very easy thing become a trouble to you as it will cost much time, but you understand him/her and would like to help him/her, as when you are a little child, you think so too. So, we can find little geniuses by this too.

There should be three kinds of universities, the university that receive the children only have heart or head(they live together and help each other), the university that receive talent children, and the genius university.

Geniuses, don't start to lazy, don't waste time, keep doing things efficiently, there are too many things we need to do in our whole life, we need to build a new world, we only just finished the initial theory building, things are nothing more than started, not finished.

Why crime and punishment is one? Genius know this directly, as they know if they do bad things, they will feel guilty, and the guilty will leave in the heart in the whole life, if the people don't feel guilty, he have no heart, have no heart will make you have no good mood etc., so crime and punishment is one can be very easily be understood by geniuses, geniuses understand this, so they are very brave, as they know they didn't do crime, so punishment won't come, even put into fire, even be killed, this is not punishment to them, so they face the death with smile and the heart is really happy, before be killed, they get to know life and death is one, if you let them to choose again, Bruno will choose to be put into fire again, Lincoln will choose to be killed again, as death is alive to them. Open the door is the cause, the door is opened is the result, cause and result is one. There are numerous these things, as the truths come out from utmost truth.

Just like it need 12 years' education to let the stupid people accept he is stupid (although he will still always insist on his stupidity), it need tens of years to let the no-heart people accept that he have no heart(although he still have no heart). If you reveal the stupid people's stupid, he will have bad mood(as have heart), if you reveal the no-heart people's no-heart, he will argue with you and may become indignant(as have head), but will forget it soon as have no heart, he can't imagine(as he have no heart, so have no imagination) that geniuses are doing happy heart communication when they keep silence and make some little sound at intervals by each other, while these quiet scene only make him restless. So, don't trouble them, it is impossible to make stupid people understand his stupidity, it is impossible to make no-heart people understand his no-heart, just like the color-blind people can't see the color which he can't see. But society should find them, let them accept their disability, and help them. The stupid people often have good heart, so can be good worker that do easy things, the no-heart people can learn morality by head, and do things that needn't heart.

Yes, genius killer have no imagination, so they will be the best students (perfect achievement), but they can never discover new things in the learning, as the new discovery will surely make the right answer in the test paper become wrong, so genius always can't past the test.

Idiot have no head and no heart, although he physically have head and heart, i say this to the genius killer who think he is surely have heart.

The genius killers can't read over a long literature book because they can't sense the emotion in the text, so they have no interest in it, emotion doesn't exist to them in their whole life, but they are very fit to do the repeating short head work (typing, check typo), as have no heart so won't feel smothered, and do short things needn't patience, although, computer are replacing them in more and more fields.

Artificial emotion is worth to research as artificial intelligence, this may need the circlematics computer.

The female genius killers were the prostitute ago, they have no heart so won't feel shame, if have half a heart, then like dancing with everyone and show her body.

When the lovely boy are going to do something (such as go to take a bath), he will say out what he is going to do and make others to hear it, so others won't be curious in the heart after him left, as we care him by heart, although we have no any reply to his words, we received this message and become secure for his leave. Genius send these messages too, but not by words, often by little sounds. Genius killer won't send these messages and they can't receive these messages, he don't care for your leaving too as he have no heart. When you study together, and keep silence, each of you make some little sounds at intervals to make others know what you are doing and what your current mood is, you are doing happy heart communication, but the genius killer is very restless in these scenes, he sit there and begin to obstruction your heart communication by the disorder sound which he make out as he is very restless. Genius killer only feel good when gossiping, as he can only get the happy of head. When several of you are trying to do heart communication, the genius killer will continue obstruction you as he is there, then the genius who most good at and most need heart communication will become can't bear this atmosphere, live with a genius killer, then can't do heart communication, this is why you feel the happy in your childhood disappeared.

The genius killer will never go travel alone, it is unbearable to him/her, as he/she have no heart to communicate to the nature. If he/she go travel with others, he/she will keep gossip non-stop. So Kant as the absolute genius killer only leave his town for once in his whole life, he take a walk everyday is only because his head tell him this is good for health, his biological clock is very exact because he have no heart to disturb him, which often make genius lazy for a while in the bed after awake, if his head is not used on gossiping, he will be thinking only by head, pure reason. Genius think and dig his deepest heart at the same time.

Bible only have story in it, as story are kept in heart, Jesus is a absolute heart genius, no head, so there have no reasoning in Bible. Christian should be the opposite of genius killer, so they should get married, and can lead very happy life as i described ago.

If there is a genius killer in the bedchamber that his/her restless often disturb you, "The critique of pure reason" should fit him/her, he/she was always seeking this book restlessly, but whether he will read this book depend on us, now most of you think read philosophy book is not normal, so he won't read, as he always try to be normal. After you know the genius killer only have head, emotion doesn't exist to him, you can get on very well with him now, you may become his best friend if you often do head communication to him, although it is only the friend in head, he will forget you soon after leave you, and have new friends, just like he read news everyday, and forget the news soon. Now you should know no heart is more serious than no head, even more serious than idiot, as just they seems much better than genius, and they destroy geniuses' eagerly learning heart, obstruction geniuses' heart communication. After we understand them, we can easily control them now, the tool have no emotion is too dangerous, we were always think they have more intense emotion than us, as they are indignant by head occasionally, but they forget everything soon in fact.

The genius killer almost forgot all of his childhood, he live and dead, nothing happened, only reasoning, so they are good at collecting and listing things. The genius killer type professor's books are very clear, pure(no emotion, no humor, no likes and dislikes), as all are list. Anyway, their books are good tool books, which collected materials. Their courses are boring, so genius don't go to the classroom, and they like roll call, as their head are good at counting. Their examination ask you recite the materials which list in the book, but genius have no memory on reasoning things(he just understand, so needn't recite), so genius can't past their examinations.

Bible and "The critique of pure reason" is the two pole. Nietzsche, Weininger, Chuang Tsu, Socrates and i are common that story(things, emotion) and reasoning are always intensely mixed.

Try to argue with the genius killer about he have no emotion in front of geniuses, you will find he really have no heart soon, all of his words are only reasoning, never show his heart, even he become indignant, it is only his head tell him that he should throw a book to the ground near your foot now, then after all other geniuses understand that you are playing the tool which have no heart, you can tell him that let us stop arguing, you will find he agree without words and continue read news so naturally, after a argue, if he have

heart, his heart should be beating rapidly as you, but nothing happened to him. Don't afraid him, even you make him indignant, he won't revenge (which deluded us as a good virtue, but he is ungrateful too in fact), as revenge need heart, he will become your friend soon after you apologize (by head) to him in front of geniuses. Now you should know these high intelligence but no emotion tools around you are how dangerous now. These tools will become the best killing machine if someone tell them killing is right, they will do their best to kill the abnormal, mad people, who now called geniuses but still regard as abnormal and mad, they will insist that they are right, confess is impossible to them, as only have head. This have already happened in the history, the "Ten years culture revolution" in China. Because human consider head is more important than heart, human have produced so many high intelligence but no emotion machine. Human, start heart communication, then we can distinguish the machine from us soon, these machine have already mixed with geniuses in every field.

How others find the genius killer is really different from us? When arguing, the genius killer say out one sentence and astonished all of us: "Every one in the room all think you are idiot, you can ask each one of them", yes, my roommates say i am idiot as joking, i can know they regard i am a genius in the heart in fact while saying this, as we can communicate this message by heart, but the genius killer have no heart communication ability, then he really find others all think i am idiot. These machines will always remain to be the dangerous factor of human society, if human extinguished suddenly after become most prosperous, it must because of these high intelligence but no emotion machines. The corpse don't know what is happening in the whole progress, he laugh occasionally and treat this as a normal part of his reality, the lovely boy know what is happening, but still can't understand that the machine who make his head happy have no heart, others keep silent, they think for a while, then stopped thinking, return to the "reality".

When you say "You have no emotion" to a people in front of several other geniuses, if he have any emotion, he will surely won't argue with you but feel ashamed, but the genius killer only have head, he will argue with you, and become indignant by head.

The genius killers find they are different from others, as they can't understand others' happy heart communication, they study how to be a human, study morality by head in their whole life, their study be polite first, then you will find his polite become too polite, that waste time, geniuses needn't be polite in each other as they can do heart communication, then they study to make their voice become hears very good, although they can't sense your voice which full of love, they need another ten years to study how to laugh, but they still can't study to be shy, although they studied to become

the most polite, kind, normal, good people, you will find he always need to live with a genius, respect him by head, but your heart still can never connect to him/her, because he/her have no heart. The female genius killer study to become a baby, to fit the genius's taste.

Awake, stupid and cowardly geniuses, you know there are people who have heart but no head, now you get to know there are people who have head but no heart, but you still feel they have emotion and try to use emotion on them, try to use no-emotion to explain their action, you will see the machine clearly!

The female genius killer is the demon, the male genius killer is the devil.

George Orwell find the animal in human, they have heart but no head, then, we find the machine in human now, they have head but no heart. There are many animal type people live in the low society, there are many machine type people live in the high society. The machine is more dangerous. We should use marriage to balance their children. It is lucky male genius killer and female genius killer don't like each other, if they get marriage, then machine will become a new kind of human, opposite to Jew.

Animal farm, machine institution.

2004.2.18

I think intensely last night, as i know whether human will extinguish or not is depended on me, oh, i know all the nuclear weapons on the earth should be managed by these machines, as they have no heart so seems always calm, although the nuclear weapons are controlled by geniuses. We need to melt up all the nuclear weapons slowly and step by step.

Every time the genius get progress on the learning, genius killer will start to imitate by their head, their achievement become perfect, much better than geniuses, but, i think, the new learning, such as Absolutivity, Circlematics, need imagination very much, i think they should can't get high achievement from now on, just like these people have heart but no head.

I find another type of male genius killer, you can feel he is not in your type directly at first, but you will find he is very polite, his voice hears very comfort, he seems very morally, seems try to develop good relation to genius sincerely, so he impression you and make you think it was only your prejudice ago. He court the female genius and will easily success soon, as he won't feel shy even it is his first love. He court female genius for sex, not love. But, after get on for a while, you will surely find that you can't do heart communication to him, even he greet to you sincerely with comfort voice

every time you meet, it is only a formality to him.

Another type of female genius killer, her achievements all are very good, don't court boy on her initiative as sexual desire is not strong, male genius will court her, but, will find her have no emotion too, can't do heart communication.

You may find i like break up lovers, yes, the genius often be cheated by a genius killer, this is why genius's children are not geniuses. Can you do heart communication to your lover? Only head communication is not enough, just like only heart communication is not enough. But genius killer cheat you by head, not by heart, as have no heart, so he/she don't know he/she is cheating you, he/she really think he love you, as he/she really don't know the love of heart. The children of a genius and a genius killer are most likely will have half of your heart and a good head as you, so is not very bad, it decide by you :)

Why they killed so many people but have no any trace of regret? Because their head tell them, machine is superior than animal, let's kill these animals.

I think Germany is a genius country :)

Recursion need imagination, so genius killer type programmer should seldom use recursion in their program, and LISP should be very hard for them, although he may say he is going to study LISP. They are good at those hard work which need head but will smother genius's heart, such as crack, as they are machines.

The genius killer is studying laugh today, watch the program which often make others laugh(which he have no interest ago), try to add laugh when he is speaking, after i tell he that he never laugh ago last night, now his laugh is very artificial, but will become most charming soon, as charming as his voice, polite which he have already studied. Try to tell him that you never laugh loudly ago, you never look into my eyes when talk with me, you never look at the camera when take photos, he will start to study these things soon. Even i can't believe that these perfect studying machines exist, in the real world, around you.

Start to use heart communication to distinguish them, genius killers all haven't this ability by born, and can't study this ability as have no imagination.

I go out, look at the shinning sun, and see the beautiful future.

The genius killers are not dangerous at all as normal have-heart-but-no-head

people, very very easy to get on with, after you really understand them. Tell them the reason is OK. It is funny, we get on with them for so many years and not until now get to know they are only just have no heart at all.

Test whether you have imagination.

Line. What is the shape if we turn the line ----- 90 degree inside?

Circle. What is the shape if we turn the circle 30 degree inside by the horizontal diameter? Then what about 90 degree?

Square. What is the shape is we turn the square 30 degree inside by the diagonal? Then what about 90 degree?

Notice! Never draw the answers of these easiest questions on the paper, or the have-head-but-no-heart people will recite the answers by head quickly. These things know by everyone who have imagination, can never be known by them if we don't draw to them, as this is the hardest question that they have ever met.

Do this most stupid thing, then you will find the most ridiculous fact, you will find your best student don't know these most simple answer!

Awake, geniuses.

Start your imagining.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 843

(3/4/04 2:32 pm)

Reply



Re: I am the god and They are machines

---

It seems that Chinese patriarchic chauvinism is compatible with Weininger's self-hating mysogony. What a load of worthless crap!

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2512

(3/4/04 2:34 pm)

Reply

---

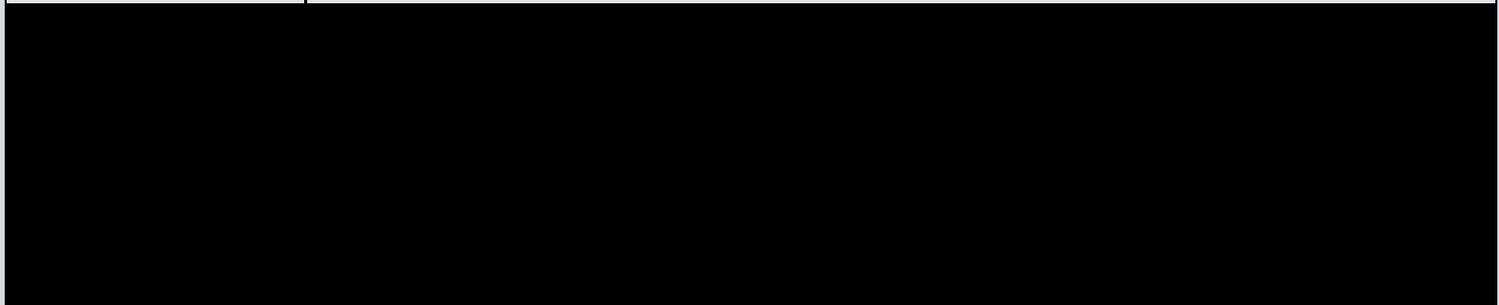
---

Did Jesus really kill himself Hu Zheng?!

And did Nietzsche really go mad from *not* understanding eternity?!

The news-hungry, their atmosphere has stifled so much!

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2513<br/>(3/4/04 2:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You read too impatiently Tom! Hu Zheng is not a misogynist, nor a chauvinist.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1501<br/>(3/4/04 3:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Verily, I say unto thee, Huzeng will one day rule the world! You non-geniuses will bow before this mighty wind from the east. Be sure he doesn't see you hold your noses as you bow, because his heart is cold, his teeth are sharp, and his tail is hairless.</p> <p>He answers only to Icelotus. (The fact that she won't speak with him is immaterial.)</p> |
| <p>N0X23 <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 93<br/>(3/5/04 3:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Did Jesus really kill himself Hu Zheng?!</p> <hr/> <p>Well he tried, but he could only get that one nail in.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 52<br/>(3/5/04 6:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I mean kill himself in the spiritual way, such as Bruno and Socrates are killed physically by others, but they are killed by themselves in fact, as when they can choose life, but they chose death. Jesus can avoid be killed by others too, but he is indeed want to be killed, to create the religion, to redeem.</p>                                   |



N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 94  
(3/6/04 1:39 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I mean kill himself in the spiritual way, such as Bruno and Socrates are killed physically by others, but they are killed by themselves in fact, as when they can choose life, but they chose death. Jesus can avoid be killed by others too, but he is indeed want to be killed, to create the religion, to redeem.

---

...“Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?”– which means, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

Matthew 27:46

Which is the opening line to this prayer,

“My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?

Why are you so far from saving me,

so far from the words of my groaning?

O my God I cry out by day, but you do not answer,  
by night, and am not silent.”

Psalm 22:1-2

And when Jesus had cried out again in a loud voice, he gave up his spirit.

Matthew 27:50

These do not strike me as words that would come from a man who “indeed want to be killed”, physically or spiritually.

Which makes me wonder what Siddhartha might have uttered, had he been nailed to the Bodhi tree.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 799<br/>(3/6/04 3:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Jesus didn't want to die. You can read about his prayers in the garden before his capture, and NOX's point. It wasn't as though Jesus was powerless, either. He allowed his death to happen. It's kind of like diving off of a high dive for the first time in your life; all your friends push you up the ladder, you take that last step off and after that it's inevitable. You may even cry out right before hitting water, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" There's no turning back, though, once you take that step. Watch the new movie "The Passion" and see how Jesus was defiant against the people questioning him. They'd ask him, "Do you really think you're the son of God?" and he would answer by not saying anything at all. He could have just muttered a "No" and gotten out of being crucified. In letting himself die, he showed that he cared for what he spoke of. He'd take it to his own grave. It wasn't about wanting to die, I don't think. I also don't think he died to create Christianity...in fact, I think if he were alive today he wouldn't like Christianity.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2531<br/>(3/6/04 11:21 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I've heard a lot of talk about the 'cryptosuicides' of socrates and jesus, and for a time I thought this was how it must have been, but their 'choosing death' to me really only seems to be their not being permitted to choose 'their' life.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 53<br/>(3/6/04 12:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Jesus should know he is not the son of God, but he didn't mutter a "No", but chose to die, so i think he really want to die, as he know die is necessary and it is the best ending for him. This is telling lie, and tell lie is necessary to create the religion.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2536<br/>(3/6/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I think you're right, but it was still not a suicide as far as I'm concerned, but a murder. His not fighting it doesn't change that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(3/9/04 2:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Yes, jesus killed himself, for you, sinner. Ghandi, was like master roshi. But I'm not the ones writing the history. The rulers are, thank God for new nations. Wish we could just have heaven fall on us.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

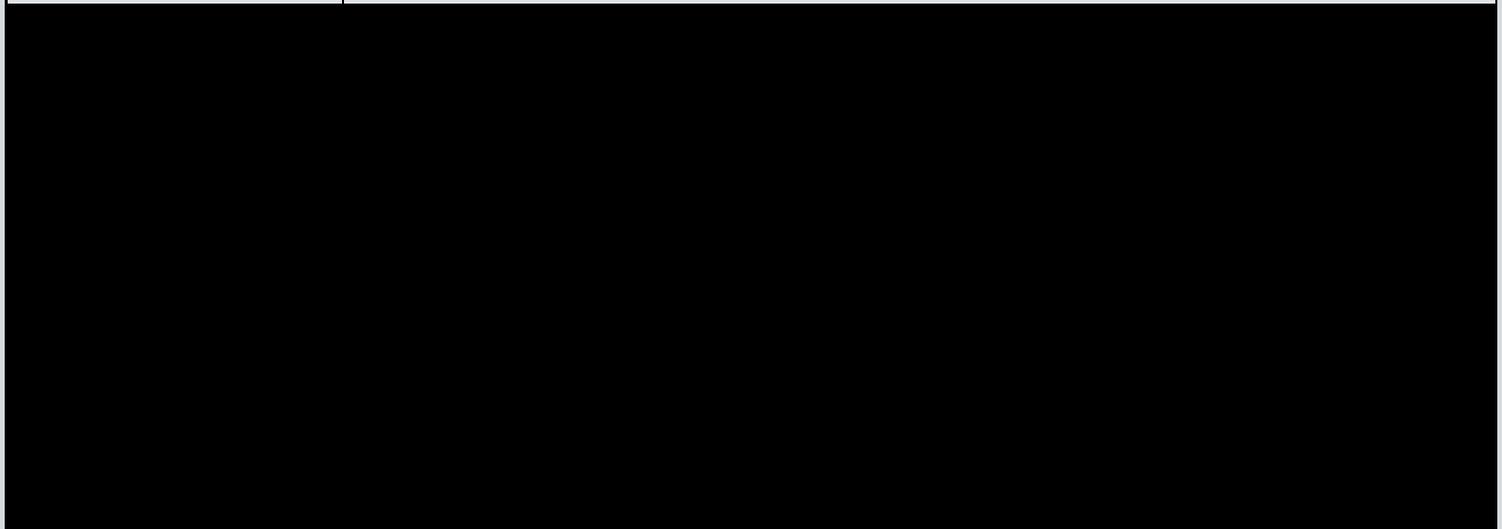
> I dare you...



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 489<br>(12/29/03 4:26 am)<br>Reply         | I dare you...<br><hr/> I dare you to test my enlightenment.<br><br>It seems most everyone here doesn't believe me, so I think we should get down to the root of the problem. We should reason at the base of things, instead of relying on feelings telling you that I am not enlightened, or that I am. Try to prove me wrong. |
| GrantForEveryone<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 10<br>(12/29/03 5:44 am)<br>Reply | Re: I dare you...<br><hr/> Why do you think you are enlightened?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |



voce io

Registered User

Posts: 491

(12/29/03 6:13 am)

Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

All of the teachings have been found to be true, and I have found faults in some of them (the Bodhisattva's teachings, or unenlightened expositions), which I've internally fixed.

I understand the process of enlightenment perfectly, and understand my relationship with reality.

There's no more of this type of knowledge that I could possibly attain. I can learn new things about the world, about form, because that type of knowledge is never ending and always out of reach. The type of knowledge I've gained, though, is about what this world of form is made of. Why and how it works. It's concrete knowledge, and can't change. It's beyond change, as change is form.

I am enlightened through reason alone. There can't be another type of enlightenment! Everything is known through reasoning, no matter what. If someone wants enlightenment to be an experience, then I have that experience. It's an experience of understanding.

If you think I'm merely being egotistical and my ideas are flawed, you should know that I support the views of The Diamond Sutra.

I think I'm enlightened because enlightenment means:

**A blessed state in which the individual transcends desire and suffering and attains Nirvana.**

I have transcended my desire and suffering, but they haven't disappeared. I am just unaffected by them, because who I thought I was, WAS actually the desire and the suffering.

**A philosophical movement of the 18th century that emphasized the use of reason to scrutinize previously accepted doctrines and traditions and that brought about many humanitarian reforms.**

I advocate reason to be used against any 'previously accepted doctrines' (as well as that of reasoning itself, and any spiritual text).

*Edited by: voce io at: 12/29/03 6:15 am*

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(12/29/03 6:57 am)  
Reply

Re: I dare you...

---

Your expoundings do not feel enlightened to me. It sounds like you have experienced a great change in yourself (perhaps a better understanding of your 4th circuit: guilt, morality, etc.), but are still clinging to your ego (2nd circuit) and rational mind (3rd circuit). But hey, that's just me.

[www.deoxy.org/8circuit.htm](http://www.deoxy.org/8circuit.htm)

edit: specification of 2nd and 3rd circuits

*Edited by: GrantForEveryone at: 12/29/03 6:59 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 492  
(12/29/03 7:13 am)  
Reply

Re: I dare you...

---

That's okay that you don't *feel* I'm enlightened.

My enlightenment is a full-brained experience. I have not lost any of the first four circuits, and I have opened or realized the higher four circuits. They all function at once.

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(12/29/03 7:26 am)  
Reply

Re: I dare you...

---

***Quote:***

---

That's okay that you don't feel I'm enlightened.

---

"Okay"? That sounds like a 4th circuit perception.

***Quote:***

---

My enlightenment is a full-brained experience. I have not lost any of the first four circuits, and I have opened or realized the higher four circuits. They all function at once.

---

I definitely think your first four are operating in a typical fashion (which is

NOT typical of enlightenment). As for the other four, your ego sounds very convinced of their operation.

edit: spelling

*Edited by: GrantForEveryone at: 12/29/03 7:27 am*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 494

(12/29/03 8:01 am)

Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

*"Okay"? That sounds like a 4th circuit perception.*

You can individuate and label anything you'd like, but 'a 4th circuit perception' is not real whatsoever.

*I definitely think your first four are operating in a typical fashion (which is NOT typical of enlightenment). As for the other four, your ego sounds very convinced of their operation.*

My ego is very convinced. I'd like to know why you think the latter four aren't in operation, though. You don't think the first four still function when the latter four are in function?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1965

(12/29/03 3:13 pm)

Reply



 Re: I dare you...

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

I dare you to test my enlightenment.

It seems most everyone here doesn't believe me, so I think we should get down to the root of the problem. We should reason at the base of things, instead of relying on feelings telling you that I am not enlightened, or that I am. Try to prove me wrong.

---

You're inconsistent over time and your thinking frequently violates the law of identity (A=A). This results in your thinking being shallow and incoherent and turns you personally into a non-entity.

Basically, you make the mistake confusing the flowy, all-over-the-place consciousness found in very feminine people with the freedom and non-

duality of enlightenment. You haven't conquered your ignorance via profound reasoning. Instead, you've cunningly developed a habit of evading it by reducing your consciousness to that of a feminine person. By plunging yourself into extreme changeability and inconsistency you are able to succeed in driving all awareness of your ignorance out of your mind, together with its attendant sufferings. But alas, the ignorance can still be perceived by others.

GrantForEveryone  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(12/30/03 4:34 am)  
Reply

Re: I dare you...

---

David -

That's very interesting. Is that something that happens to people sometimes, or is that an "on-the-fly" diagnosis?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 496  
(12/30/03 9:36 am)  
Reply

Re: I dare you...

---

*You're inconsistent over time and your thinking frequently violates the law of identity ( $A=A$ ).*

My thinking doesn't violate the law of identity. Show me where you think it has.

I do think that my ideas about identity are complex, but they don't defy  $A=A$ .

*This results in your thinking being shallow and incoherent and turns you personally into a non-entity.*

My thinking penetrates to the core of consciousness, show me where I've been shallow. It's incoherent to people who aren't willing to open up to new thought; if I've been incoherent somewhere, people should ask me what I mean. My personality is just like anyone else's. What makes you think it's a "non-entity" (whatever that is)?

*Basically, you make the mistake confusing the flowy, all-over-the-place consciousness found in very feminine people with the freedom and non-duality of enlightenment.*

That is a horrible diagnosis. I am friends with very feminine guys and girls, who have this 'flowy' consciousness you talk about, and I am definitely not like them. There's nothing wrong with that type of consciousness, but I know it isn't enlightenment. The stern, concrete type

of consciousness is also not enlightenment. Enlightenment allows you to be free from being bound by thinking you are either type.

I tend to function with both types at once, as everyone does. When you think you are being 'firm', subconsciously you are being flowy as hell. When you think you're being flowy, your subconscious is actually being quite stern.

Of course, reasoning eliminates the subconscious, or bring it to the forefront, and honesty prevails.

*You haven't conquered your ignorance via profound reasoning.*

Give some proof, please. I know I have, but it's kind of hard for me to prove that to someone.

*Instead, you've cunningly developed a habit of evading it by reducing your consciousness to that of a feminine person.*

Again, where is your evidence? You have never seen me in person, or actually had a conversation with me. The closest we got to a conversation, in words on the internet, was me going against what you believe.

My consciousness can not be reduced, only eliminated. If you mean my consciousness of truth, then it's definitely reduced when I claim Buddhahood, but not eliminated.

*By plunging yourself into extreme changeability and inconsistency you are able to succeed in driving all awareness of your ignorance out of your mind, together with its attendant sufferings. But alas, the ignorance can still be perceived by others.*

Awareness of ignorance IS my enlightenment! I can't know truth without knowing all of ignorance. I would again like to see your evidence for claiming that I've succeeded in driving all awareness of ignorance out of my mind. How could you know that I did such a thing? I think you are guessing, based off of your current contention that "voce io is wrong, and unenlightened".

Investigate it, publicly, here.

I can't plunge myself into extreme changeability. The truth doesn't ever change; only appearances. I am part of appearances, but I shouldn't even talk to you about identity, as it's obvious you don't get it.

You equate my expositions on identity as me being without center.  
Human-hood is my center.

Also: do you truly think ignorance can be perceived by the ignorant?

*Is that something that happens to people sometimes, or is that an "on-the-fly" diagnosis?*

It's one of David's main beliefs...that weak and flowy people are further from enlightenment than strong and centered people.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 506  
(12/30/03 2:27 pm)  
Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

### **QUALIFICATIONS FOR A SPIRITUAL TEACHER OF BASIC PHILOSOPHY**

- 1. Proper ethical behaviour - a guru should not harm others but try to help**
- 2. Single pointed concentration**
- 3. No self-grasping or egoistic thoughts**
- 4. Having love and compassion as main motivations to teach**
- 5. Realised emptiness, at least have a proper intellectual understanding**
- 6. Perseverance in teaching**
- 7. Wealth of scriptural knowledge**
- 8. More learned and realised than student**
- 9. Skilled speaker**
- 10. Given up disappointment in the performance of the students**

Taken from <http://www.omplace.com/omsites/Buddhism/teacher.html>

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1971  
(12/30/03 3:02 pm)  
Reply

 Re: I dare you...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You're inconsistent over time and your thinking frequently violates the law of identity ( $A=A$ ).

VI: My thinking doesn't violate the law of identity. Show me where you think it has.

---



There have been many examples. One that springs to mind is when you claim something as being true, and then immediately deny that you've spoken a truth. Or when you claim to be unattached while also claiming to have attachments.

If Rhett or Wolfsonjakk were to say this sort of thing, then I could perhaps entertain the idea that they are saying something profound, as those sorts of statements are capable of profound interpretation. But from you it just smacks of evasiveness and a desire to shirk responsibility for your own thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

What makes you think it's a "non-entity" (whatever that is)?

---

Your inconsistency and changeability makes you appear like a non-entity. For example, one minute you claim to be unattached, which you define as never saying "no" to something; and then the next minute, you're proudly claiming your intolerance of something. No doubt you believe this to be the freedom of enlightened wisdom, but in reality it is just mindless inconsistency.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Basically, you make the mistake confusing the flowy, all-over-the-place consciousness found in very feminine people with the freedom and non-duality of enlightenment.

VI: That is a horrible diagnosis. I am friends with very feminine guys and girls, who have this 'flowy' consciousness you talk about, and I am definitely not like them. There's nothing wrong with that type of consciousness, but I know it isn't enlightenment. The stern, concrete type of consciousness is also not enlightenment. Enlightenment allows you to be free from being bound by thinking you are either type.

---

That is a classic belief of feminine people. Feminine people always suffer

from the delusion that they partake in both masculine and feminine forms of consciousness, when in reality they never ever leave the confines of the feminine. I have never seen you display masculine consciousness, not to any great degree at least, and I doubt that you even know what it means.

*Quote:*

---

Grant: Is that something that happens to people sometimes, or is that an "on-the-fly" diagnosis?

VI: It's one of David's main beliefs...that weak and flowy people are further from enlightenment than strong and centered people.

---

If you really were enlightened, you would know this to be true.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 509

(12/30/03 3:42 pm)

Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

*One that springs to mind is when you claim something as being true, and then immediately deny that you've spoken a truth.*

Language is different than an actual thing, it's like a map to describe the thing. So when I say "anything I say isn't true", I'm pointing to something beyond the confines of language. It isn't meant to be paradoxial.

*Or when you claim to be unattached while also claiming to have attachments.*

I hate to separate myself like this, but there are basically two selves I refer to. One is consciousness. It's still, unchanging, and free from anything. The other is what I appear as, which can change depending on what we are talking about. Personality, the body, what I think of myself..the list goes on.

Consciousness is unattached, and who I appear to be is attached. Of course, when who I appear to be is in a state of absorption, consciousness prevails, and makes who I appear to be more unattached to things.

You are going to tear me apart for that, but it's how things are.

*If Rhett or Wolfsonjakk were to say this sort of thing, then I could perhaps entertain the idea that they are saying something profound, as those sorts*

*of statements are capable of profound interpretation. But from you it just smacks of evasiveness and a desire to shirk responsibility for your own thoughts.*

Tharan is plausible, but Rhett? Of course, people will only believe in me when they feel ready to believe in me. It's out of my control.

*Your inconsistency and changeability makes you appear like a non-entity.*

I'm not inconsistent, or changing. I may appear to be those, but that's all entirely up to your interpretation of what I say, and your previous experience.

I've been saying the same basic thing here for quite a while now.

*For example, one minute you claim to be unattached, which you define as never saying "no" to something; and then the next minute, you're proudly claiming your intolerance of something.*

I believe this is a freedom of enlightened wisdom... ;P

*No doubt you believe this to be the freedom of enlightened wisdom, but in reality it is just mindless inconsistency.*

Why? I am not mindless in any decision to transcend my own being bound by unattachment. Enlightened wisdom is beyond 'attachment' and 'non-attachment'. Don't you agree?

My actions seem irrational, but I guess it's your choice whether you want to trust how things seem or not.

*That is a classic belief of feminine people. Feminine people always suffer from the delusion that they partake in both masculine and feminine forms of consciousness, when in reality they never ever leave the confines of the feminine. I have never seen you display masculine consciousness, not to any great degree at least, and I doubt that you even know what it means.*

'Masculine consciousness' is an abstract term for having strong rational boundaries, which create a map for reality. 'Feminine consciousness' is an abstract term for not having a map, or having one and denying it's truth.

I do partake in all forms of consciousness at once; label that unenlightened, but I know myself and that's how everyone actually is (unless there's something different about their brain, like some birth disorder or a labotomy).

*If you really were enlightened, you would know this to be true.*

I am really enlightened, and it isn't true.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 307  
(12/30/03 10:11 pm)  
Reply

 A new sage is with us!

---

His Voice, exclaimed:

"It seems most everyone here doesnt believe me,...

LB: Well I believe you, my friend. But you can't very well expect the unenlightened to understand, now can you? <

"Investigate it, publicly, here.

I can't plunge myself into extreme changeability. The truth doesn't ever change; only appearances. I am part of appearances, but I shouldn't even talk to you [DQ] about identity, as it's obvious you don't get it."

LB: What? Are you claiming to be above even, the great teacher Himself?

Certainly the sage recognize the sage, wouldn't you agree?

Leo

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 510  
(12/30/03 10:40 pm)  
Reply

 Re: A new sage is with us!

---

The purpose in your believing is that that you will understand.

I am beyond anything.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 442  
(12/31/03 1:14 am)  
Reply



Re: A new sage is with us!

---

To me you seem subject to mood swings. There is also an anger within you towards others, which ultimately means yourself.

Neither of which equate to enlightenment.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(12/31/03 2:21 am)  
Reply

Re: A new sage is with us!

---

Enlightenment does not mean an experience and it is not just understanding, it is the continuous non-doing, non-thinking, non-speaking of any delusion.

John

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 161  
(12/31/03 5:23 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

To me you seem subject to mood swings. There is also an anger within you towards others, which ultimately means yourself.

Neither of which equate to enlightenment.

---

Why can't an enlightened person have mood swings? Or better, why can't an enlightened person **be** anger, for example? One of you could argue that anger is just a mind object, but then **everything** would be a mind object. The one that reasons would be a mind object, as well as all rational thought. And we would be nothing... but then would the speech itself cease to exist even as a mind object?

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 162<br/>(12/31/03 5:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>No, I don't think the speech would cease to exist as a mind object, even if there isn't actually anyone who's speaking. As I see it, we are the speech. Be it angry or serene it doesn't matter. They are all real (even if just as mind objects, if you insist).</p> <p>I don't think Scott is enlightened because the difference between him and other people isn't any bigger than the one between any other two people. I guess I could say he's enlightened though, just because he's his own person. It doesn't mean I personally like all of his mood swings or opinions or whatever else he does, but those are just personal judgements of value which don't really matter for anyone else but myself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 512<br/>(12/31/03 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: I dare you...</p> <hr/> <p><i>To me you seem subject to mood swings.</i></p> <p>Yeah, I am.</p> <p><i>There is also an anger within you towards others, which ultimately means yourself.</i></p> <p>When I meet someone for the first time, I generally have a love for them. When I get to know them more, the love deepens. My only enemy is the actions which a person commit. I don't hate David Quinn, but I will show anger towards some of the things he does; like saying what he does about women, and claiming it to be truth.</p> <p>The only reason I show anger towards that, is because I don't want people to be misinformed. If something is called truth, and is only perception, and some poor person believes it, it spreads lies. I am a fighter for honesty.</p> <p>You can still feel like I hate people, though, as well as myself. That's just what you're feeling.</p> <p><i>Neither of which equate to enlightenment.</i></p> <p>It depends on what your definition of enlightenment is. What is yours, personally?</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 513  
(12/31/03 11:02 am)  
Reply

 Re: A new sage is with us!

---

*Enlightenment does not mean an experience and it is not just understanding, it is the continuous non-doing, non-thinking, non-speaking of any delusion.*

Then that type of enlightened person is bound by continuous non-doing, non-thinking, and non-speaking of delusion. I play in delusion, and exist as truth.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

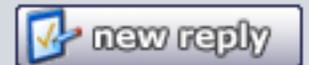
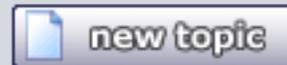


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I dare you...



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 514<br/>(12/31/03 11:07 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I know you aren't asking me, but I like to throw in my viewpoint...</p> <p><i>Why can't an enlightened person have mood swings? Or better, why can't an enlightened person be anger, for example?</i></p> <p>Great questions. People who call themselves 'unenlightened' are creating all of these conceptions for how enlightened people are supposed to be. Do they know for sure if these conceptions are true or not, being unenlightened?</p> <p>Also, it's nice to see you again, Matheus.</p> <p><i>One of you could argue that anger is just a mind object, but then everything would be a mind object. The one that reasons would be a mind object, as well as all rational thought.</i></p> <p>That's exactly how delusion is.</p> <p><i>And we would be nothing... but then would the speech itself cease to exist even as a mind object?</i></p> <p>Well, we would be like everything else, as we are. I don't understand the speech ceasing to exist part, though.</p> <p>With enlightenment everything still exists; perception of everything just changes, though.</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 515  
(12/31/03 11:21 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*No, I don't think the speech would cease to exist as a mind object, even if there isn't actually anyone who's speaking.*

If a human body is speaking, then there is speech.

*As I see it, we are the speech. Be it angry or serene it doesn't matter. They are all real (even if just as mind objects, if you insist).*

It depends on what type of an identification you're talking about.

*I don't think Scott is enlightened because the difference between him and other people isn't any bigger than the one between any other two people.*

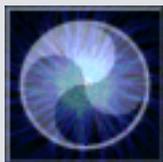
Of course not. Everyone is enlightened, but they don't recognize it. What makes me say that I'm 'enlightened' is that I do recognize it.

*I guess I could say he's enlightened though, just because he's his own person. It doesn't mean I personally like all of his mood swings or opinions or whatever else he does, but those are just personal judgements of value which don't really matter for anyone else but myself.*

That's cool. I like you, though.

The reason I'm claiming enlightenment is to teach the few people that actually end up believing me that enlightenment isn't true. It's part of the delusion. In the delusion, it's real; but to an enlightened person that doesn't really mean much of anything.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(12/31/03 1:05 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

The first clue that one may not be enlightened is that they have written anything at all in this thread. I am well aware that this probably disqualifies me as well, but since I don't care whether I am enlightened or not, I am unconcerned. Words are a satisfying and necessary folly for those approaching the Tao, though they can never carry one across the final gulf of understanding. We all know the old aphorism - he who knows, does not tell, and he who tells, does not know. I may not know what enlightenment is, but I am beginning to understand what it isn't - and this is a stage at which words are still a useful indulgence. Like the yogi, we must always be prepared to say, "no, it isn't that; no, it also isn't that; and no, it isn't that either."

The second clue that one may not be enlightened is any proclamation that the truth is accessible via reason, words, or any such devices. If only it were so simple! Logic and reason, though devalued in today's society, are really remarkably simple tools. If enlightenment were based only on these, it would hardly seem elusive at all. The method of attaining enlightenment would have been discerned ages ago and systematized for the benefit of all. The truth, of course, is that any system of enlightenment can only serve to distance one from it. A true Buddhist must throw away Buddhism. The Zen master is advised that upon meeting the Buddha, he is to kill him. The Chinese sage writes a book of ultimate wisdom and hurls it into the sea. The Tao is not to be found by searching for it with concepts, systems, and philosophies. Trying to reason one's way to enlightenment is like trying to grasp a fistful of water. At best, reason and intellectual exercise can serve to bring us to a point of irreconcilable paradox through which the intuitive truth might emerge. Although instructors and guides can be useful in bringing us to this final precipice, those who maintain that the point of paradox can be transcended through intellectual effort are nothing but religionists and false teachers. The ultimate form is formlessness, emptiness is empty, nothingness is and is not not nothingness because it is not a thing, "not this, not that, not both, not neither," and similar Zen-like insights illustrate the futility of intellectual struggling. These concepts are immune to assault by reason and must be entered through the gate of direct experience. This last step must be taken alone, without even the comfort of reason and logic, though they be our faithful friends who may have brought us to the very gate.

Finally, the third clue that one may not be enlightened is the desire to become so. A sword does not cut itself, nor does one eliminate desire by desiring to eliminate it. The Tao cannot be pursued, it is like chasing one's own tail, the pastime of a small puppy. Those who wish to show themselves enlightened can never accomplish anything but the opposite. It is like trying to reach the clouds by digging a hole. This is unpleasant only to those who, in their attachment to ego, have stopped saying "no, it isn't that" and imagined themselves to have reached completion. To the rest of us, it is nothing but a relief, as it shows that there was never anything to chase in the first place, and that completion is as empty as incompleteness, and therefore indistinguishable.

These are just a few comments from a fellow wayfarer, and they may be taken as seriously or as lightly as one likes.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 516

(12/31/03 1:58 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Naturyl, I agree with everything you've said, except I have to comment on this:

*At best, reason and intellectual exercise can serve to bring us to a point of irreconcilable paradox through which the intuitive truth might emerge.*

The intuitive truth is confirmed through reason, which is why I say "reason is ultimate" and I say "enlightenment is through reasoning alone".

*Although instructors and guides can be useful in bringing us to this final precipice, those who maintain that the point of paradox can be transcended through intellectual effort are nothing but religionists and false teachers.*

I agree with that. I like the koan: a fire can't extinguish itself. Now, let's also say that "water" is a metaphor for a teacher, and that "wind" is a metaphor for something out of the seeker's control (like 'letting go'). Water can put out a fire, and wind can eventually blow out a fire (if it's a hard enough blow).

So enlightenment can be reached without a teacher, but at the point of paradox, 'the enlightened intuition' or whatever it is, I don't know what to call it, must kick in. Then reason justifies that, and full enlightenment is attained.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1975

(12/31/03 2:23 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Naturyl wrote:

***Quote:***

---

The ultimate form is formlessness, emptiness is empty, nothingness is and is not not nothingness because it is not a thing, "not this, not that, not both, not neither," and similar Zen-like insights illustrate the futility of intellectual struggling. These concepts are immune to assault by reason and must be entered through the gate of direct experience. This last step must be taken alone, without even the comfort of reason and logic, though they be our faithful friends who may have brought us to the very gate.

---

That is a good way of putting it, except that I would lay stress on the fact that reason and logic are the *only* means by which one can arrive at the gate. There is no other way to reach the gate other than through the path of reason. This is why I constantly speak against those who encourage people to give up their intellectualizing prematurely, which is nearly everyone.

*Quote:*

---

Finally, the third clue that one may not be enlightened is the desire to become so. A sword does not cut itself, nor does one eliminate desire by desiring to eliminate it.

---

Yet how can one become enlightened without desiring it? If you want to observe someone who has abandoned his desire for enlightenment, then you need look no further than the millions of mindless, spiritually dead people all around us.

*Quote:*

---

The Tao cannot be pursued, it is like chasing one's own tail, the pastime of a small puppy. Those who wish to show themselves enlightened can never accomplish anything but the opposite.

---

You're mixing together two separate issues - that of seeking enlightenment and that of showing off one's enlightenment. I'm not sure why are you doing this. The first one is a legitimate spiritual activity, while the latter is usually nothing more than insecurity and vanity.

Also, while you're correct in saying that the Tao ultimately cannot be pursued, it's really an advanced teaching for advanced students who have already spent many years pursuing the Tao. In other words, it has a deep meaning which is only revealed to those who already have a profound understanding of Reality. Because of this, Natyryl, I think you're being unwise in articulating this kind of teaching on a public forum which is mostly made up of people who are barely interested in enlightenment to begin with and who clearly lack profundity in their thought-processes.

Part of being a good spiritual teacher is knowing which teachings are

appropriate in the circumstances and which aren't. The teaching that "the Tao cannot be pursued" is no more ultimately true than is the teaching that "one should pursue the Tao at all costs". However, both can be powerful teachings for those who are on different stages of the path. And both can mislead horribly if given indiscriminately to the wrong kind of people.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1976

(12/31/03 2:57 pm)

Reply



Re: I dare you...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: One that springs to mind is when you claim something as being true, and then immediately deny that you've spoken a truth.

VI: Language is different than an actual thing, it's like a map to describe the thing. So when I say "anything I say isn't true", I'm pointing to something beyond the confines of language.

---

How can your words be pointing correctly if everything you say is false? Even now you're still mangling the law of identity with your self-contradictory statements.

The rest of your post continues on in the same vein and I'm not inclined to deal with it. The core reason why your claim for enlightenment is invalid is because you don't display the characteristics of a sage. Simply having the gift of the gab and producing a few nifty thoughts about Reality isn't enough.

Others have remarked on your anger and moodiness. There is nothing of the deep tranquility and clarity of insight that one would expect of someone who has drank deeply from the well of wisdom. Instead we see a lot of bitterness and volatility. I also don't sense in you any evidence of a long-lasting commitment to wisdom. You give the impression that you will suddenly abandon all this enlightenment talk in a couple of week's time and go off and do something else - become a businessman or whatever. In other words, you haven't planted any deep spiritual roots. You don't display any real love of Truth. It is all just a game to you at the moment.

Moreover, you don't seem to have any idea of how to discriminate properly when it comes to spiritual issues. You don't isolate and stand up for the sorts of human characteristics and qualities that are essential for spiritual success. Indeed, more often than not your words and actions only serve to increase the already-huge reservoirs of mindlessness and aimlessness which saturate this forum and the world generally. There is no real purpose to your actions, no focus, no intelligent discrimination. You just seem to flit from one thing to the next without any rhyme or reason, powered along by unresolved issues which seem to gnaw at you constantly. This is why I say your consciousness is mainly of the flowey, all-over-the-place, feminine kind.

To sum up, I think you're quite a bright bloke with a lot of passion and perfectly capable of entertaining interesting thoughts, but you need to spend a few years developing all parts of your mind and character so that they begin to align themselves with an enlightened vision of reality. Only then, will you be in a position to make a legitimate claim for enlightenment.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 443

(12/31/03 3:41 pm)

Reply



 Re: ...

---

*Voce It depends on what your definition of enlightenment is. What is yours, personally?*

Don't really know. I can't define something I'm not.

To hazard a guess I'd say it is a cleansed brain, one not constrained by the emotional influences of other humans. Such a brain will still have its own emotions, down and up days but those emotions will only be caused by natural cycles of the body, rather than the pointless, self-perpetuating and confused emotions caused by countless interactions with other people's emotions. Semi-enlightened folk recognise this and refrain from drugs and imbibe food that limits the body's swings.

'Reason' is just another word for the process of cause and effect. The only way to commence emotion-washing oneself is to think in terms of cause and effect about everything and to not engage in activities that steer the mind to emotions related to relationships with others - sex, money, drugs.

By removal of these distractions which take up most of our CPU time, the brain becomes able to concentrate on what is real. You become spiritually enlightened when this becomes your everyday nature. One becomes one with nature itself, rather than one amongst a bunch of humans.

Emotion is just the cause of why we process information a certain way at any one time. There are two forms of emotion, firstly the spiritual variety which relate to being alive and secondly the human variety ie anger, envy, love and so on, which are learnt behaviours from other humans and/or extensions of natural animal emotions beyond that of other animals as a result of our immense brainpower. Spiritual or natural emotions are things like the feelings coming from the majestic beauty of nature itself, the joy of using the logic part of the brain, and physical things like eating, swimming ,running, jumping, touching and rooting. In particular we enjoy rooting so much we'll do anything to get it, even forgoing the joy of nature itself. It is strange that our desire to root has left us with decreased opportunities for touching, such a pity it didn't turn out the other way around.

Until recently I have been thinking that removal of the human created emotions would leave one less than human, robot-like, but I am reconsidering this perspective (not that I'll do anything about it myself). Life itself is one big emotion, but we don't feel it properly as we have developed a myriad of emotions relating to the interaction with others. Our sense of life has been mongrelised too much. However by removing these interrelationship emotions, that due to their complexity in the present world NOBODY really understands well enough to be totally in control of them all, we are left with the pure emotion of the self, of life. When you have the pureness of oneself you find a significant degree of contentment in just this and do not strongly desire other emotions, apart from a desire to help others achieve this feeling.

Greed is the strongest natural emotion of all. It is what drives the will to live, to survive. All living things possess it, though in humans it is mostly out-of-control. In humans greed is also fuelled by human-created emotions, and emotions now feed fuel back into our natural greed for control of the environment, hence we have technology increasing at fibbonacci rates. Learning how to control and redirect greed is required to become spiritually enlightened. You cannot remove greed as such, as it is essential to life, but you can channel it into different activities. The QRS have restricted this greed to a greed for truth. Truth becomes the controlling factor and greed becomes manageable.

Touching and sex are natural to us. The problem with the QRS is that even though their emotions have been cleansed they have not chosen to selectively and carefully reenter and control these natural emotions from the cleansed adult state. I'll regard them as fully enlightened both spiritually and 'humanly' when they are able to do so. I'm not sure this is

possible and therefore remain wary of their form of enlightenment as the end result.

As you can see from inconsistencies in the above I'm still confused about the whole concept.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 517

(12/31/03 3:55 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: I dare you...

---

*How can your words be pointing correctly if everything you say is false? Even now you're still mangling the law of identity with your self-contradictory statements.*

I claim that I'm not mangling that law, and I'm not actually being self-contradictory; that's it's merely a misperception on your part.

*The rest of your post continues on in the same vein and I'm not inclined to deal with it. The core reason why your claim for enlightenment is invalid is because you don't display the characteristics of a sage. Simply having the gift of the gab and producing a few nifty thoughts about Reality isn't enough.*

I don't display characteristics; alright. That can be your viewpoint, but I don't agree that it constitutes a state of delusion.

*Others have remarked on your anger and moodiness. There is nothing of the deep tranquility and clarity of insight that one would expect of someone who has drunk deeply from the well of wisdom.*

There is clarity of insight, but I choose not to flaunt any deep tranquility, as that is confused with the opposite of 'anger'. It's just my style of teaching.

*I also don't sense in you any evidence of a long-lasting commitment to wisdom.*

You and your senses are in good working order. Wisdom is just as important as anything else; I don't think of it as greater than anything else in the transient realm.

*You give the impression that you will suddenly abandon all this enlightenment talk in a couple of week's time and go off and do something else - become a businessman or whatever. In other words, you haven't planted any deep spiritual roots. You don't display any real love of Truth. It is all just a game to you at the moment.*

You are asking me to become attached to things such as 'Truth' and spirituality. Don't you see the flaws in your own logic? If I go off and become a businessman, that's okay. All of this enlightenment talk IS a game.

*Moreover, you don't seem to have any idea of how to discriminate properly when it comes to spiritual issues. You don't isolate and stand up for the sorts of human characteristics and qualities that are essential for spiritual success.*

I see where you're coming from with your ideas, but I don't think we should discriminate between those little things. They aren't real.

I just teach differently than you. You don't think I'm enlightened because of the way I teach, and I don't think you're enlightened because of the way you teach.

*Indeed, more often than not your words and actions only serve to increase the already-huge reservoirs of mindlessness and aimlessness which saturate this forum and the world generally. There is no real purpose to your actions, no focus, no intelligent discrimination. You just seem to flit from one thing to the next without any rhyme or reason, powered along by unresolved issues which seem to gnaw at you constantly. This is why I say your consciousness of mainly of the flowey, all-over-the-place, feminine kind.*

There are no unresolved issues that cause my actions. I've resolved all of my issues, and choose to act as a human in the world...taking on human problems. There's no need for me to be involved in a relationship, but I am. There's no need for me to go to school, but I choose to. Timothy Leary said it best on his deathbed: "Why? Why not?"

You look at the world in terms of 'mindless' and 'mindful'. These terms are only necessary for beginners on the path to enlightenment. They can be viewed as prerequisites, but **I think** they are completely unnecessary to focus on. If you are actually enlightened, then your cause will bring people closer to understanding.

My rhyme and reason for saying or doing anything is for love. You want me to form myself into a center for this universe, as you have done with 'masculinity' and that type of living. The universe has no center, so I just don't create one.

*To sum up, I think you're quite a bright bloke with a lot of passion and*

*perfectly capable of entertaining interesting thoughts*

Thank you.

*, but you need to spend a few years developing all parts of your mind and character so that they begin to align themselves with an enlightened vision of reality. Only then, will you be in a position to make a legitimate claim for enlightenment.*

I agree that I need to work on my mind and character, but not for the purpose of enlightenment. I've attained. There's no way I can doubt this, because it's beyond 'belief' and 'doubt'.

You may also be right about working on my mind and character for the purpose of teaching. I held back since the summer, because I wasn't ready. I've recently realized many things, though, about the "gate". As I live on, I'll have more little realizations about the path to enlightenment, and progressively become a better teacher.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 518

(12/31/03 4:13 pm)

Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

jimhaz, thanks for your reply. I'll just dissect it and add my views. I don't mean to offend you, if this does...

*Don't really know. I can't define something I'm not.*

Enlightenment is about knowing yourself, not about knowing some enlightened self.

*To hazard a guess I'd say it is a cleansed brain, one not constrained by the emotional influences of other humans. Such a brain will still have it's own emotions, down and up days but those emotions will only be caused by natural cycles of the body, rather than the pointless, self-perpetuating and confused emotions caused by countless interactions with other peoples emotions. Semi-enlightened folk recognise this and refrain from drugs and imbibe food that limits the bodies swings.*

Semi-enlightened people are just as worse off as the un-enlightened. Drugs and poor food choices are just the same as anything else, and they don't hinder enlightenment. A cleansed brain is a good ideal, but then anyone who is brainwashed, or with a lobotomy is "enlightened". It isn't merely about escaping emotions.

*'Reason' is just another word for the process of cause and effect. The only*

*way to commence emotion-washing oneself is to think in terms of cause and effect about everything and to not engage in activities that steer the mind to emotions related to relationships with others - sex, money, drugs.*

I can agree with that, however, being emotion-washed and thinking of cause and effect doesn't constitute enlightenment. Those things merely make you emotion-washed, and thinking of cause and effect.

*By removal of these distractions which take up most of our CPU time, the brain becomes able to concentrate on what is real. You become spiritually enlightened when this becomes your everyday nature. One becomes one with nature itself, rather than one amongst a bunch of humans.*

You don't **become** one with nature, you **realize** you have been one with nature. Also, 'distractions' aren't really distracting you. It's useless to hate certain things, as all things are one. Of course, some things lead people to understanding reality, and those can be considered good, but when reality is understood, 'good' and 'bad' just seems entirely useless.

*Emotion is just the cause of why we process information a certain way at any one time. There are two forms of emotion, firstly the spiritual variety which relate to being alive and secondly the human variety ie anger, envy, love and so on, which are learnt behaviours from other humans and/or extensions of natural animal emotions beyond that of other animals as a result of our immense brainpower. Spiritual or natural emotions are things like the feelings coming from the majestic beauty of nature itself, the joy of using the logic part of the brain, and physical things like eating, swimming, running, jumping, touching and rooting. In particular we enjoy rooting so much we'll do anything to get it, even forgoing the joy of nature itself. It is strange that our desire to root has left us with decreased opportunities for touching, such a pity it didn't turn out the other way around.*

Well, you can discriminate and create different categories like that. Things aren't actually that way, though. You are making it up.

*Until recently I have been thinking that removal of the human created emotions would leave one less than human, robot-like, but I am reconsidering this perspective (not that I'll do anything about it myself). Life itself is one big emotion, but we don't feel it properly as we have developed a myriad of emotions relating to the interaction with others. Our sense of life has been mongrelised too much. However by removing these interrelationship emotions, that due to their complexity in the present world NOBODY really understands well enough to be totally in*

*control of them all, we are left with the pure emotion of the self, of life. When you have the pureness of oneself you find a significant degree of contentment in just this and do not strongly desire other emotions, apart from a desire to help others achieve this feeling.*

I think that feeling of 'life' or 'self' is the same as the type of enlightenment you are looking for. The serene state. If that's what you want, then just focus on yourself, and nothing else.

*Greed is the strongest natural emotion of all. It is what drives the will to live, to survive. All living things possess it, though in humans it is mostly out-of-control. In humans greed is also fuelled by human-created emotions, and emotions now feed fuel back into our natural greed for control of the environment, hence we have technology increasing at fibbonacci rates. Learning how to control and redirect greed is required to become spiritually enlightened. You cannot remove greed as such, as it is essential to life, but you can channel it into different activities. The QRS have restricted this greed to a greed for truth. Truth becomes the controlling factor and greed becomes manageable.*

I agree with this, except for: 'learning how to control and redirect greed is required to become spiritually enlightened'. Why can't enlightened people be greedy?

*Touching and sex are natural to us. The problem with the QRS is that even though their emotions have been cleansed they have not chosen to selectively and carefully reenter and control these natural emotions from the cleansed adult state. I'll regard them as fully enlightened both spiritually and 'humanly' when they are able to do so. I'm not sure this is possible and therefore remain wary of their form of enlightenment as the end result.*

Why would you reenter and control the natural emotions?

*As you can see from inconsistencies in the above I'm still confused about the whole concept.*

If you are looking to concepts for enlightenment, then you'll just remain confused. All that you've been talking about is primarily for the path, and not the enlightenment itself. It's all transient, and you can't be too sure about anything transient...so don't worry. Whoever sounds very certain about these types of things, is generally going to be easily proven wrong.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 35  
(12/31/03 6:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: A new sage is with us!

---

voce io:  
-----

*Enlightenment does not mean an experience and it is not just understanding, it is the continuous non-doing, non-thinking, non-speaking of any delusion.*

*Then that type of enlightened person is bound by continuous non-doing, non-thinking, and non-speaking of delusion. I play in delusion, and exist as truth.*

NO! One is not bound by being free. Cease from this clever self deception.

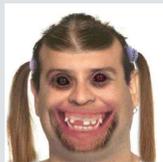
It is delusion that binds and 'playing in delusion' means you have not left that realm. You need years of discipline to mature and conform yourself to Buddha-mind.

We all exist as truth as there is no other option but real-ising the Buddha nature is not such an easy task. What lies in front of you is much hard work and sacrifice if you are to become really enlightened.

Let me know how you get on with "The Blue Cliff Record" & the "Book of Serenity".

John

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 445  
(12/31/03 7:47 pm)  
Reply



Re: A new sage is with us!

---

*I don't mean to offend you, if this does...*

When I first came to the forum a couple of years ago I was offended by what was written here. My first post was a tirade of disgust at Dan and David (I think it was deleted). I rarely find offence in anything here now. On the other hand I'm a bit disappointed that you feel so superior that you feel the need to apologise upfront.

Nowadays I'm only offended by the selfishness of people I interact with in day-to-day life, albeit that I'm a bigot to do so.

*Enlightenment is about knowing yourself, not about knowing some enlightened self.*

To me it is about knowing what you want from it.

*Semi-enlightened people are just as worse off as the un-enlightened. Drugs and poor food choices are just the same as anything else, and they don't hinder enlightenment. A cleansed brain is a good ideal, but then anyone who is brainwashed, or with a lobotomy is "enlightened". It isn't merely about escaping emotions.*

Sorry I don't agree with any of that. Children, the brainwashed or lobotomised don't understand cause and effect. I think it is precisely about escaping emotions. In fact all religions are about this very point. The Buddhists try and get people to do this themselves, whereas the other major religions ask people to control their natural emotions by succumbing to a supposed higher reason.

In some cases semi-enlightened people are worse off than the un-enlightened, as many become irrational.

*being emotion-washed and thinking of cause and effect doesn't constitute enlightenment. Those things merely make you emotion-washed, and thinking of cause and effect.*

True, being emotion washed just sets up an opportunity for enlightenment that is non-existent otherwise.

*you realize you have been one with nature.* True. You become one with anything by understanding it.

*Also, 'distractions' aren't really distracting you.* Disagree strongly.

However I would agree if I was inexperienced with human life.

*It's useless to hate certain things, as all things are one. 'good' and 'bad' just seems entirely useless* Agreed.

*Well, you can discriminate and create different categories like that. Things aren't actually that way, though. You are making it up.*

And why not. All thought involves creating discriminating and creating categories. I think it is masculine thinking to make assumptions and to be judgemental - it is the only way of creating 'new' truths. Whatever is wrong will be discarded. Nothing you have said leads me to believe what I've said is wrong.

*I think that feeling of 'life' or 'self' is the same as the type of enlightenment you are looking for. The serene state. If that's what you want, then just focus on yourself, and nothing else.*

Yep. I think I want the Buddhist discipline without all the traditions and

religious crap and without being subservient to anyone. Pity that is impossible.

*I agree with this, except for: 'learning how to control and redirect greed is required to become spiritually enlightened'. Why can't enlightened people be greedy?*

If they are greedy for sex, drugs, respect and material things it automatically means they are still subject to emotions and will compromise wisdom for these things. If they are greedy for knowledge and truth then that is OK as it is not self-destructive. They have less (and more) to be greedy about.

*Why would you reenter and control the natural emotions?*

It is a physical thing. Human touch is pleasurable. Enlightened folk have not transcended from human to god, but only from uncontrolled human to self-determining human.

Your right though, the QRS don't seem to want it, at least on the outside, but I still do. This is one area where my thought is inconsistent. I still want the benefits of the herd, but I want it to be something people step into or out of at their own choosing. To me touching/sex/intimacy is like food, you can't choose not to eat or you will die but you can choose what to eat and how much.

*If you are looking to concepts for enlightenment, then you'll just remain confused. All that you've been talking about is primarily for the path, and not the enlightenment itself.*

But that is what I think the actuality of enlightenment is, continually choosing one's life path based on the best possible logic, rather than being totally influenced by others in determining that path.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 12/31/03 7:50 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 520  
(12/31/03 10:43 pm)  
Reply

 Re: A new sage is with us!

---

jimhaz, if your "cup is full", then don't expect to be getting the "drink of wisdom".

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 854  
(12/31/03 11:42 pm)  
Reply



Re: A new sage is with us?

---

When did you decide you had realised?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 521  
(1/1/04 9:31 am)  
Reply

Re: A new sage is with us?

---

*When did you decide you had realised?*

Great question. I decided about a week or two ago ;-)

I decided I was realized when all of the following were seen as untrue: 'I', 'decided', 'was', 'realised', 'when', 'seen' and 'untrue'. I know that sounds like a pretty cocky answer, but it is true.

Enlightenment is like the ultimate stupidity. All you have learned is seen as false. Nothing is false, and everything is true. All concepts about anything are real, but what they are trying to say is not real.

I decided I was realised when my realisation was beyond realization. Enlightenment is just part of the delusion. It's realizing that you are delusional, and that all is one.

This stuff probably doesn't make sense. It's hard for me to talk about it, because my mind is trying to create some sort of idea of it for you, when it's really beyond all ideas. It's just spontaneous existence.

All is me.

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 522<br/>(1/1/04 9:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: A new sage is with us?</p> <hr/> <p>Also, before claiming enlightenment I was unsure, even though reason told me I was enlightened, absolutely. Doubting or believing doesn't matter, though. They are subject to the sway of...bullshit...and they are bullshit. Knowing you are enlightened isn't about believing you are, at all, it's about reason telling you you are. Reason tells you that you're enlightened when there is no such thing as 'you' or 'enlightenment'. When the universe is seen as not being separate.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 523<br/>(1/1/04 10:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: A new sage is with us?</p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz,</p> <p>I didn't want to give you such a short and cliché answer...</p> <p><i>When I first came to the forum a couple of years ago I was offended by what was written here. My first post was a tirade of disgust at Dan and David (I think it was deleted). I rarely find offence in anything here now. On the other hand I'm a bit disappointed that you feel so superior that you feel the need to apologise upfront.</i></p> <p>Then I must apologize for disappointing you. ;-)</p> <p><i>To me it is about knowing what you want from it.</i></p> <p>Knowing what you want from enlightenment? If someone were honest enough to admit that...like they wanted to be worshipped, and loved, and seen as important...then would they be enlightened? Or would they just be admitting those things, and being honest?</p> <p><i>Sorry I don't agree with any of that. Children, the brainwashed or lobotomised don't understand cause and effect.</i></p> <p>Cause and effect is a philosophical concept. It isn't enlightened truth. In order to have cause and effect, duality has to be present, and enlightenment is the realization of non-duality.</p> <p><i>I think it is precisely about escaping emotions. In fact all religions are about this very point. The Buddhists try and get people to do this themselves, whereas the other major religions ask people to control their natural emotions by succumbing to a supposed higher reason.</i></p> <p>All religions are about escaping emotions, but does that make</p> |

enlightenment about escaping emotions? It isn't about controlling emotions either, that can just be a byproduct of high reasoning.

*True, being emotion washed just sets up an opportunity for enlightenment that is non-existent otherwise.*

No, every person with a brain that reflects has an opportunity for enlightenment. I am enlightened, and I have emotions.

*You become one with anything by understanding it.*

Let's say a person studies auto-mechanics. They learn a lot about how to repair an engine; now, are they one with engine? They're one in their understanding of the engine, but the engine and the person are two different and separate objects.

*Disagree strongly. However I would agree if I was inexperienced with human life.*

Your mind creates distractions.

*And why not. All thought involves creating discriminating and creating categories. I think it is masculine thinking to make assumptions and to be judgemental - it is the only way of creating 'new' truths. Whatever is wrong will be discarded. Nothing you have said leads me to believe what I've said is wrong.*

Thought creates an imaginary universe, and yes, masculine consciousness does this. In order to attain enlightenment, though, it must be seen as 'masculine consciousness' and not as the consciousness which is aware of it. When your identification of awareness transcends the imagined, then you have attained. After that, it's just integrating that knowledge into your thought.

*Yep. I think I want the Buddhist discipline without all the traditions and religious crap and without being subservient to anyone. Pity that is impossible.*

Why's that impossible? Just be disciplined about whatever it is you personally care about.

*If they are greedy for sex, drugs, respect and material things it automatically means they are still subject to emotions and will compromise wisdom for these things.*

I don't think it absolutely means that. Wisdom is about knowing everything, and if they know, and let themselves be a certain way, they're still enlightened. The type of Buddha everyone is trying to idealize would die within a month. There'd be absolutely no reason to make any sort of attempt to eat, or do anything.

*If they are greedy for knowledge and truth then that is OK as it is not self-destructive. They have less (and more) to be greedy about.*

Knowledge and truth are the same as drugs. People want them to achieve an end. What other reason is there to want such things?

*It is a physical thing. Human touch is pleasurable. Enlightened folk have not transcended from human to god, but only from uncontrolled human to self-determining human.*

Actually they have transcended to god. Haven't you read any scriptures? "God-Realization"?

*Your right though, the QRS don't seem to want it, at least on the outside, but I still do. This is one area where my thought is inconsistent. I still want the benefits of the herd, but I want it to be something people step into or out of at their own choosing. To me touching/sex/intimacy is like food, you can't choose not to eat or you will die but you can choose what to eat and how much.*

It's good you still want it. Don't deny yourself that! Let yourself be yourself. Sexuality shouldn't even be a spiritual subject. It's obvious the universe created us to become enlightened, as we have these brains which reason and reflect. It's also obvious the universe created us to fuck, as we have dicks and vaginas!

There would be no point in teaching truth if there was no more sex, because there'd soon be no humans to teach truth to.

Flaws in reasoning, hm?

*But that is what I think the actuality of enlightenment is, continually choosing one's life path based on the best possible logic, rather than being totally influenced by others in determining that path.*

Well, that's just the best idea on how to live your life. It isn't enlightenment. It usually comes as a byproduct of enlightenment, I think.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 15

(1/1/04 11:09 am)

Reply



 Re: A new sage is with us?

---

*Quote:*

---

Also, while you're correct in saying that the Tao ultimately cannot be pursued, it's really an advanced teaching for advanced students who have already spent many years pursuing the Tao. In other words, it has a deep meaning which is only revealed to those who already have a profound understanding of Reality. Because of this, Naturyl, I think you're being unwise in articulating this kind of teaching on a public forum which is mostly made up of people who are barely interested in enlightenment to begin with and who clearly lack profundity in their thought-processes.

---

Hmm... it's an interesting observation. If what you are trying to do here is function as spiritual teachers, you are probably right. Since that isn't what I was trying to do, I saw no harm in talking about the matter in the best way I knew how. Perhaps in doing so I have inadvertantly confused some 'student' on his path. If that is the case, it is perhaps unfortunate, but I'm sure that if anyone here is attempting to provide 'spiritual instruction,' they will be able to straighten the matter out easily enough. :)

One question, however. Why are you trying to teach pupils who "are barely interested in enlightenment to begin with and who clearly lack profundity in their thought-processes?" I'm just curious, the question is not to be construed as an attack.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1979  
(1/1/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply



[Re: A new sage is with us?](#)

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

One question, however. Why are you trying to teach pupils who "are barely interested in enlightenment to begin with and who clearly lack profundity in their thought-processes?"

I always write for the hypothetical lurker who is relatively wise and open-minded and able to perceive good reasoning.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 446  
(1/1/04 2:50 pm)  
Reply



[Re: A new sage is with us?](#)

Voce jo

I'm not going to respond to what you've written (I don't like going around in circles, which is what would happen if I responded). Although I agree with some of your comments, I don't others and I still disagree with the overall position you are taking on enlightenment. I think your making the concept into a relative non-event so you can say you've attained something. There is a joy is having convictions, in removing the angst of greyness and making things into black and white concepts. Thats the feeling I think you have, not enlightenment.

I wonder if the effect of prematurely convincing oneself that they are enlightened, means they will never be so.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 524  
(1/1/04 7:03 pm)  
Reply

[Re: A new sage is with us?](#)

But jimhaz, I don't worship little transient things. If there is some 'enlightenment' that I need to attain, then whatever. I'll take it or leave it. What's important to me is the Absolute.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

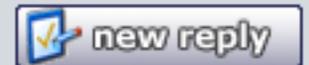
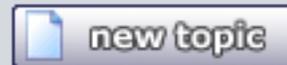


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I dare you...



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 525<br/>(1/1/04 7:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: A new sage is with us?</p> <hr/> <p>Here is something good:<br/><a href="http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enlightenment_test.htm">http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enlightenment_test.htm</a></p> <p>I got a 3 out of 9.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 526<br/>(1/2/04 6:13 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>When an enlightened person is still, that's enlightenment, but the moment they move, it becomes, as I said, self-mastery, because the moment you move, you have to act in the world of particulars you have to walk, talk, work, do all these things. Now people who observe your ability to function in this world are going to see you in this heightened state of reality; they're going to see the way you carry yourself and they're going to attribute extraordinary things to you. The point is, though, that in enlightenment you wouldn't necessarily attribute these things to yourself, and that's the main difference. But also, the enlightenment experience doesn't apply to anything in particular, whereas self-mastery can be divided into certain fields. So you could have mastery in many different fields, and yet, even with that mastery, not be enlightened in the true sense.</i></p> <p>-Vernon Kitabu Turner</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1981

(1/2/04 8:34 am)

Reply



Re: I dare you...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: How can your words be pointing correctly if everything you say is false? Even now you're still mangling the law of identity with your self-contradictory statements.

VI: I claim that I'm not mangling that law, and I'm not actually being self-contradictory; that's it's merely a misperception on your part.

---

Okay, let's focus on this issue since it is an integral part in your world view - namely, that no opinion can express truth.

Imagine you are in a foreign city and you want to visit the museum. You ask a local for directions and he says, "If you go straight down this road for three blocks and then turn left, you will see the museum." You follow his directions to the letter and, lo and behold, you see the museum. The local was speaking the truth.

Similarly, you might ask an enlightened sage how to become aware of the Absolute. He gives you directions and if you follow them and become aware of the Absolute, you can conclude that the sage spoke the truth.

Yet, according to your all-pervasive maxim, neither of these things can happen.

*Quote:*

---

There are no unresolved issues that cause my actions. I've resolved all of my issues, and choose to act as a human in the world...taking on human problems. There's no need for me to be involved in a relationship, but I am. There's no need for me to go to school, but I choose to.

---

I'd be very careful, if I were you. It's easy for an 18-year-old to say things like this, because at that age one does feel invincible and free. However, if you are not careful, the "choice" to be involved in attachments will gradually

be replaced by a *need* for them. And when this stage is reached, you will come to view the prospect of life without these attachments as a *living hell*. So while you might think you are a master of your attachments now, it won't be long before you will be a slave to them.

This happens to everyone who neglects to practice the philosophic art of non-attachment. Look around you and observe the middle-aged and elderly. Look at their unhappiness, their dead eyes, their lack of curiosity about the world, the way they sag down under life as though it were a burden, their violent mannerisms and speech - all of this comes from being a slave to your attachments. Take heed!

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 527

(1/2/04 10:32 am)

Reply

 ...

---

*Okay, let's focus on this issue since it is an integral part in your world view - namely, that no opinion can express truth.*

*Imagine you are in a foreign city and you want to visit the museum. You ask a local for directions and he says, "If you go straight down this road for three blocks and then turn left, you will see the museum." You follow his directions to the letter and, lo and behold, you see the museum. The local was speaking the truth.*

*Similarly, you might ask an enlightened sage how to become aware of the Absolute. He gives you directions and if you follow them and become aware of the Absolute, you can conclude that the sage spoke the truth.*

*Yet, according to your all-pervasive maxim, neither of these things can happen.*

Very good point. Remember that it depends on who you are asking, though. When asking directions to the building, one person might say, "Oh that's easy, go down in the subway, and take it to Central Station, when you walk up to the street you will see the building." Another might say, "Ah yes, go in the alleyway between those two buildings right there, and follow it straight to the building, there's no way you can miss it." Another will say, "Just walk into that building right there and go right, you'll eventually enter it, because they're connected to each other". All I am meaning when I say that opinion isn't true, is that there are many other possibilities. Also, that it doesn't compare to the Absolute. Nonduality is truth, and any form of duality is delusion...I'm also speaking on that level.

When I say the things I do, and they seem paradoxical, it's because they lead

to the Absolute, which is not part of this world. So I'm sure some of it may not make sense at first. It may seem to defy the law of identity, but it only seems that way.

When you claim that your path to realization is 'true', and don't admit that it's just one path in a big collection of paths, then you close off the seeker to anything else. You've said that women are inferior, and that you have to face that fact to reach enlightenment (I may be wrong, that's the general idea I've received, though). You're able to do it your way, it's just not how I would like to teach anything. The goal is for the questioner to gain understanding, and I'd go about that in any possible way, so I keep an open mind towards other ways. I see what your path is about, and it isn't 'wrong' in the dualistic sense of the word, but it isn't certain and correct. Also, I think it breeds a lot of negativity when you talk about women the way you do. A lot of what you say is exaggerated to make the points you do, and it becomes untrue. This leads the questioner into further delusion.

Also, I wouldn't say my opinion that 'no opinion can express truth' is all-pervasive, as it kind of defeats itself. The only all-pervasive truth that I know of is that there is existence; everything else can be subject to fallacy.

*I'd be very careful, if I were you. It's easy for an 18-year-old to say things like this, because at that age one does feel invincible and free. However, if you are not careful, the "choice" to be involved in attachments will gradually be replaced by a need for them. And when this stage is reached, you will come to view the prospect of life without these attachments as a living hell. So while you might think you are a master of your attachments now, it won't be long before you will be a slave to them.*

Life would be hell if I constantly avoided aspects of it. That would definitely show my deep attachment to 'unattachment'.

*This happens to everyone who neglects to practice the philosophic art of non-attachment. Look around you and observe the middle-aged and elderly. Look at their unhappiness, their dead eyes, their lack of curiosity about the world, the way they sag down under life as though it were a burden, their violent mannerisms and speech - all of this comes from being a slave to your attachments. Take heed!*

I really do appreciate you caring for my well being - thank you. I really don't mind if my eyes become all dead, and I stop having that youthful essence. If I cared, I'd most definitely be attached to wanting to appear good, which would absolutely defeat the purpose of being unattached.

Instead of non-attachment, I'd teach acceptance.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 143  
(1/2/04 2:21 pm)  
Reply

 Re: I dare you...

---

DavidQuinn000 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I'd be very careful, if I were you. It's easy for an 18-year-old to say things like this, because at that age one does feel invincible and free. However, if you are not careful, the "choice" to be involved in attachments will gradually be replaced by a need for them. And when this stage is reached, you will come to view the prospect of life without these attachments as a living hell. So while you might think you are a master of your attachments now, it won't be long before you will be a slave to them.

---

And if your attachment is a woman, and she knows it (and you better believe they know these things) imagine to what extent she can manipulate you.

"Never let yourself get attached to anything that you are not willing to walk out on in 30 seconds flat if you feel the heat around the corner" (Robert De Niro, "HEAT" 1995)

Martin

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 528  
(1/2/04 3:30 pm)  
Reply

 ...

---

Don't worry, avidaloca, I'm not whipped ;-)

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1984

(1/3/04 4:34 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Okay, let's focus on this issue since it is an integral part in your world view - namely, that no opinion can express truth.

Imagine you are in a foreign city and you want to visit the museum. You ask a local for directions and he says, "If you go straight down this road for three blocks and then turn left, you will see the museum." You follow his directions to the letter and, lo and behold, you see the museum. The local was speaking the truth.

Similarly, you might ask an enlightened sage how to become aware of the Absolute. He gives you directions and if you follow them and become aware of the Absolute, you can conclude that the sage spoke the truth.

Yet, according to your all-pervasive maxim, neither of these things can happen.

VI: Very good point. Remember that it depends on who you are asking, though. When asking directions to the building, one person might say, "Oh that's easy, go down in the subway, and take it to Central Station, when you walk up to the street you will see the building." Another might say, "Ah yes, go in the alleyway between those two buildings right there, and follow it straight to the building, there's no way you can miss it." Another will say, "Just walk into that building right there and go right, you'll eventually enter it, because they're connected to each other". All I am meaning when I say that opinion isn't true, is that there are many other possibilities.

---

Well, this is an entirely new tune. You have gone from "no opinions are true" to "many opinions are true".

*Quote:*

---

When I say the things I do, and they seem paradoxical, it's

because they lead to the Absolute, which is not part of this world. So I'm sure some of it may not make sense at first. It may seem to defy the law of identity, but it only seems that way.

---

No, your statements really do break the law of identity. They really are self-contradictory. And it comes from trying to defend a point of view that you haven't really thought through yet.

What if the person in the foreign city asks the local for the shortest or quickest way to the museum. Since there can only be one shortest or quickest route by definition, the local either speaks the truth with his directions or he does not. Yet, according to your all-pervasive maxim, this cannot happen.

*Quote:*

---

When you claim that your path to realization is 'true', and don't admit that it's just one path in a big collection of paths, then you close off the seeker to anything else. You've said that women are inferior, and that you have to face that fact to reach enlightenment (I may be wrong, that's the general idea I've received, though). You're able to do it your way, it's just not how I would like to teach anything. The goal is for the questioner to gain understanding, and I'd go about that in any possible way, so I keep an open mind towards other ways. I see what your path is about, and it isn't 'wrong' in the dualistic sense of the word, but it isn't certain and correct.

---

Soren Kierkegaard used to constantly speak against this kind of mentality - what he called the disease of many-sidedness. It is a disease which causes people to shy away from delineating the harsh truths of life, from developing a consciousness of either-or. Instead, they immerse themselves in a mish-mash of little half-truths and lies, picked up from all kinds of sources, many of which conflict and contradict each other. The whole point to remain as unconscious as possible any significant at all, which enables them to submerge anonymously into the rest of the human race.

I will keep saying this to the day I die, but there is only one path to Truth and that is the path of abandoning delusions. And the path of abandoning delusions is one that is primarily powered by reason. There is no other way.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 532

(1/4/04 5:20 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

*Well, this is an entirely new tune. You have gone from "no opinions are true" to "many opinions are true".*

I don't think a person could ever actually believe that no opinions are true. Obviously, for example, if you want to accomplish anything, there is an obvious and true way to go about doing it. My view has been 'no opinions are true', as well as 'opinions are true'. I'm talking about different levels of truth; worldly truth, and spiritual truth.

*No, your statements really do break the law of identity. They really are self-contradictory. And it comes from trying to defend a point of view that you haven't really thought through yet.*

They don't. They aren't. No, it hasn't.

*What if the person in the foreign city asks the local for the shortest or quickest way to the museum. Since there can only be one shortest or quickest route by definition, the local either speaks the truth with his directions or he does not. Yet, according to your all-pervasive maxim, this cannot happen.*

It obviously can happen. Still, that local will describe the quickest route by different landmarks (using different words), and different measurements (steps, versus feet or meters). You can get two totally different answers that are the same directions! Both are truth, but you shouldn't label something as definitive in the transient realm. Definitive directions to 'the absolute' will lead the seeker to more transience. Am I wrong in saying any of this, or does it defy the law of identity?

*Soren Kierkegaard used to constantly speak against this kind of mentality - what he called the disease of many-sidedness. It is a disease which causes people to shy away from delineating the harsh truths of life, from developing a consciousness of either-or. Instead, they immerse themselves in a mish-mash of little half-truths and lies, picked up from all kinds of sources, many of which conflict and contradict each other. The whole point to remain as unconscious as possible any significant at all, which enables them to submerge anonymously into the rest of the human race.*

I don't have many sides. The way I converse with a person is to reflect what they're speaking about back to them, that way I can talk to anyone about enlightenment, not just misogynists. I have one view about the way to enlightenment, and it's that there are many paths to it. I think the paths are pretty pointless for me to focus on, and delineate, so I remain conscious of

truth. You are right, in the next portion, where you say that the path is 'abandoning delusion'. Yet, that's why I "came out" in the first place...women are not inferior, and they are completely capable of realization. An enlightened person has both male and female tendencies functioning at once.

*I will keep saying this to the day I die, but there is only one path to Truth and that is the path of abandoning delusions. And the path of abandoning delusions is one that is primarily powered by reason. There is no other way.*

I completely agree. Which is why, when you call a certain paths 'true', I will say something such as "no opinions are true". It means that compared to Truth, they are delusions, and we should abandon them, in order to attain an understanding of Truth.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1987  
(1/5/04 9:00 am)  
Reply



 Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: I will keep saying this to the day I die, but there is only one path to Truth and that is the path of abandoning delusions. And the path of abandoning delusions is one that is primarily powered by reason. There is no other way.

VI: I completely agree. Which is why, when you call a certain paths 'true', I will say something such as "no opinions are true". It means that compared to Truth, they are delusions, and we should abandon them, in order to attain an understanding of Truth.

---

Let's transpose this to the example of the museum:

*I completely agree. Which is why, when you call a certain set of directions to the museum 'true', I will say something such as "no directions are true". It means that compared to the museum itself, the directions are delusions, and we should abandon them in order to reach the museum.*

Make much sense to you?

***Quote:***

---

Yet, that's why I "came out" in the first place...women are not inferior, and they are completely capable of realization.

---

Ah, the naivity of youth. It can be so touching at times.

*Quote:*

---

An enlightened person has both male and female tendencies functioning at once.

---

No, quite the contrary, in fact. The enlightened person transcends both his masculinity and femininity, and becomes empty and pure. He has used his masculinity (the active, idealistic side of himself) in the wisest possible way.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 535  
(1/5/04 10:03 am)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Let's transpose this to the example of the museum:*

*I completely agree. Which is why, when you call a certain set of directions to the museum 'true', I will say something such as "no directions are true". It means that compared to the museum itself, the directions are delusions, and we should abandon them in order to reach the museum.*

*Make much sense to you?*

Funny. You know Truth isn't a location or certain thing.

*No, quite the contrary, in fact. The enlightened person transcends both his masculinity and femininity, and becomes empty and pure. He has used his masculinity (the active, idealistic side of himself) in the wisest possible way.*

That's very true. Yet I'm saying that he has also used his femininity in the wisest possible way. Masculinity has a tendency to be stubborn, and enlightened people are not stubborn.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 216  
(1/7/04 11:35 am)  
Reply | Edit

Re: A new sage is with us!

---

Leo wrote:

*"A new sage is with us! I believe you, my friend. But you can't very well expect the unenlightened to understand, now can you?"*

You are becoming quite indiscriminatory Leo. Your definition of enlightenment seems to run along the lines of: 'The state of anyone that claims enlightenment'.

I had profound experiences prior to coming across the Genius Realms, and was wondering whether i had become, in some sense, enlightened. Thankfully, Dan nipped that in the bud and put me on a course that took me all the way. If he hadn't it's likely that i'd still be quite deluded and suffering immensely.

The Truth can't be compromised for any reason, and there are no half-way steps. Any profound experience will soon wear off anyway - whether the person is rebutted for their claims or not. They will soon return to normal levels of suffering, if in fact they reduced in the first place.

Rhett

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1988  
(1/7/04 11:52 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You know Truth isn't a location or certain thing.

---

You're confusing Truth (which is non-dualistic and location-less) with *consciousness of Truth* (which is indeed dualistic and located in wise brains). You implicitly acknowledged this yourself when you said above that, "we should abandon them, in order to attain an understanding of Truth." It would be impossible to attain an "understanding of Truth" if it were non-dualistic. It is dualistic, however, because it exists in contrast to "ignorance of Truth". You also acknowledged this when you posted in that link to the Hindu scripture, a text that which outlines ways and means for attaining conciousness of Truth.

If you sincerely want to stop mangling the law of identity, you need to look into these matters far more carefully.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: No, quite the contrary, in fact. The enlightened person transcends both his masculinity and femininity, and becomes empty and pure. He has used his masculinity (the active, idealistic side of himself) in the wisest possible way.

VI: That's very true. Yet I'm saying that he has also used his femininity in the wisest possible way.

---

We can't use femininity in the wisest possible way because, in the end, we can't use femininity for any purpose at all. Indeed, in a very real sense, femininity doesn't really exist at all, except as a negative entity. It exists to the degree that masculinity is absent in one's thought-processes, just as darkness only exists to the degree that light is absent.

Femininity is a lack of order, coherency and purpose. It cannot be "used" in any way. One can only dive into it in order to escape the realities and threats posed by masculine consciousness, which is what most men do.

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/7/04 2:05 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 541  
(1/7/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ...

---

*You're confusing Truth (which is non-dualistic and location-less) with consciousness of Truth (which is indeed dualistic and located in wise brains).*

There is only one Truth; if that Truth is nondual and without location, then why are you talking about some 'consciousness of Truth' which is dual and located in brains? Are you trying to teach me duality?

If Truth is non-dual, and you value it, why are you wasting your time teaching in the first place? Maybe you value the teaching of Truth, instead of Truth?

*You implicitly acknowledged this yourself when you said above that, "we should abandon them, in order to attain an understanding of Truth." It would be impossible to attain an "understanding of Truth" if it were non-dualistic. It is dualistic, however, because it exists in contrast to*

*"ignorance of Truth". You also acknowledged this when you posted in that link to the Hindu scripture, a text that which outlines ways and means for attaining conciousness of Truth.*

Yes, an understanding of Truth is dual. If you think you've gained understanding, it's just ignorance. An enlightened person has to think dualistically to call themselves enlightened.

*We can't use femininity in the wisest possible way because, in the end, we can't femininity for any purpose at all. Indeed, in a very real sense, femininity doesn't really exist at all, except as a negative entity. It exists to the degree that masculinity is absent in one's thought-processes, just as darkness only exists to the degree that light is absent.*

*Femininity is a lack of order, coherency and purpose. It cannot be "used" in any way. One can only dive into it in order to escape the realities and threats posed by masculine consciousness, which is what most men do.*

Masculinity is about being strong and stubborn. Femininity is about being weak, and accepting. A seeker on the path must take the form of both: he must be strong and stubborn in his reasoning, so that delusion doesn't enter his mind. He must be weak and accepting, in order to let Truth take the place of ignorance; so that pure reasoning can replace impure reasoning.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2040

(1/8/04 12:08 am)

Reply



---

***Quote:***

---

Indeed, in a very real sense, femininity doesn't really exist at all, except as a negative entity.

---

Wrong! For *in* myself and 'indeed' *real* men, there is no femininity as 'entity'---what the fuck are you on about?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1990  
(1/8/04 8:51 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You're confusing Truth (which is non-dualistic and location-less) with consciousness of Truth (which is indeed dualistic and located in wise brains).

VI: There is only one Truth; if that Truth is nondual and without location, then why are you talking about some 'consciousness of Truth' which is dual and located in brains?

---

Because you're not distinguishing between the two with any intelligence. In fact, you're constantly mashing the two together, which makes your comments about these matters very confusing - as I clearly demonstrated when I transposed one of your paragraphs into the museum example.

*Quote:*

---

Are you trying to teach me duality?

---

I'm trying to get you off your high horse, so that you can actually begin to think these matters in a serious manner. Your current flippant half-baked manner doesn't cut it.

*Quote:*

---

If Truth is non-dual, and you value it, why are you wasting your time teaching in the first place? Maybe you value the teaching of Truth, instead of Truth?

---

I value *consciousness of Truth*, which is enlightenment. Everything I do revolves around this.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, an understanding of Truth is dual. If you think you've gained understanding, it's just ignorance.

---

Not in all cases. It would only be ignorance if the understanding was false.

*Quote:*

---

An enlightened person has to think dualistically to call themselves enlightened.

---

There is no other way to think than dualistically. The mind cannot do otherwise. Thus, to accuse a person of thinking dualistically is meaningless. It is like accusing him of breathing.

Again, because you haven't thought deeply enough about this matter, your statements about non-duality and duality are naive and ignorant. An enlightened person has to think dualistically in order to recognize anything at all - e.g. that a tree is a tree, or that a cloud is a cloud, or that an enlightened person is an enlightened person. But this alone doesn't make his thinking false.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: We can't use femininity in the wisest possible way because, in the end, we can't femininity for any purpose at all. Indeed, in a very real sense, femininity doesn't really exist at all, except as a negative entity. It exists to the degree that masculinity is absent in one's thought-processes, just as darkness only exists to the degree that light is absent.

Femininity is a lack of order, coherency and purpose. It cannot be "used" in any way. One can only dive into it in order to escape the realities and threats posed by masculine consciousness, which is what most men do.

VI: Masculinity is about being strong and stubborn. Femininity is about being weak, and accepting. A seeker on the path must take the form of both: he must be strong and stubborn in his reasoning, so that delusion doesn't enter his mind. He must be weak and accepting, in order to let Truth

take the place of ignorance; so that pure reasoning can replace impure reasoning.

---

Here you're engaging in semantic quibblery in order to preserve the illusion that femininity is important. It is really stretching it to say that the overcoming of ignorance with truth is a feminine submissive act. It would be like saying that brave warrior fighting to the death is really expressing feminine submission to his bravery and desire to fight.

While it is true that the act of overcoming ignorance does require one to submit to the truth, this act of submission bears no resemblance to the feminine submissive mentality as exhibited by women and feminine men in their daily lives. The former is a conscious act of bravery and a direct will to power, while the latter is simply an emotional desire to give up one's individuality and will in order to feel safe.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 542

(1/8/04 11:44 am)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Because you're not distinguishing between the two with any intelligence. In fact, you're constantly mashing the two together, which makes your comments about these matters very confusing - as I clearly demonstrated when I transposed one of your paragraphs into the museum example.*

Your transposition wasn't correct, because Truth isn't a thing. There is no reason to distinguish between Truth and consciousness of Truth, since consciousness of Truth is a delusion!

*I'm trying to get you off your high horse, so that you can actually begin to think these matters in a serious manner. Your current flippant half-baked manner doesn't cut it.*

I'm not on some high horse. I'm working at debunking your misogyny, if not for you, at least for others.

*I value consciousness of Truth, which is enlightenment. Everything I do revolves around this.*

Okay. I don't think that is enlightenment, though.

*Not in all cases. It would only be ignorance if the understanding was false.*

And it would be false if you thought you had gained understanding!

*There is no other way to think than dualistically. The mind cannot do otherwise. Thus, to accuse a person of thinking dualistically is meaningless. It is like accusing him of breathing.*

The mind can enter a state of absorption in God, in which experience is nondual. You are mostly right, though. Of course, in order for me to type this, my mind must be thinking dualistically.

*Again, because you haven't thought deeply enough about this matter, your statements about non-duality and duality are naive and ignorant. An enlightened person has to think dualistically in order to recognize anything at all - e.g. that a tree is a tree, or that a cloud is a cloud, or that an enlightened person is an enlightened person. But this alone doesn't make his thinking false.*

Right, but the process of recognizing things is false. The five senses are illusion, and the mind is completely imagination.

You can continue calling me 'naive' and 'ignorant' without backing it up, yet it doesn't make you look too wise.

*Here you're engaging in semantic quibblery in order to preserve the illusion that femininity is important. It is really stretching it to say that the overcoming of ignorance with truth is a feminine submissive act. It would be like saying that brave warrior fighting to the death is really expressing feminine submission to his bravery and desire to fight.*

That's a good example of how EVERYONE functions. A warrior submitting (f) to his bravery(m). He will appear to be brave, but his subconscious is in submission. Another good example of this is how thugs and gangsters are; they put up a really masculine front, yet the reasons for doing so are very feminine (ego-worship, need for friendship/love, etc). I'm not saying warriors are equivalent to gangsters, though.

Didn't Jesus say something about being weak in your strength, and strong in your weakness?

*While it is true that the act of overcoming ignorance does require one to submit to the truth, this act of submission bears no resemblance to the feminine submissive mentality as exhibited by women and feminine men in their daily lives. The former is a conscious act of bravery and a direct will to power, while the latter is simply an emotional desire to give up one's individuality and will in order to feel safe.*

Good point about submission to truth being an act of bravery. However, I

think you are merely trying to preserve a point; or at least you aren't making your point clear enough. I can look at a person and say, "Damn they're weak", and I can think they don't have the potential for enlightenment, and that they're bad for anyone trying to attain enlightenment...but I'm just babbling about a bunch of shit that has nothing to do with Truth itself, and I'm making myself unenlightened. I'm making myself a weak person by caring so much about something so useless.

I don't want to do that. To over-generalize, and confuse the majority of people who actually care about finding Truth. Yeah, it is confusing, and that's not because I'm unenlightened. It's because you've burrowed yourself so deep inside some little cave that the majority of people can't understand what you're saying without having to climb through all of this shit just to understand. Once they understand, they'll just be bitter, and they won't be enlightened. They might feel powerful, because they will be placing themselves over a group of people. Everyone who does that feels power.

Attainment is about being powerless.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1997

(1/9/04 9:11 am)

Reply



Re: ...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Your transposition wasn't correct, because Truth isn't a thing. There is no reason to distinguish between Truth and consciousness of Truth, since consciousness of Truth is a delusion!

---

If consciousness of Truth is a delusion, then why are you talking about Truth as though you know what it is?

*Quote:*

---

I'm not on some high horse. I'm working at debunking your misogyny, if not for you, at least for others.

---

You're barking up the wrong tree here. I am not a misogynist. Indeed, I am one of the few people on this earth who isn't a misogynist.

I wonder if you possess the intellect and dialectical skills to understand this point? Not many people do.

*Quote:*

---

VI: If you think you've gained understanding, it's just ignorance.

DQ: Not in all cases. It would only be ignorance if the understanding was false.

VI: And it would be false if you thought you had gained understanding!

---

I'm afraid you're being completely ignorant here.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is no other way to think than dualistically. The mind cannot do otherwise. Thus, to accuse a person of thinking dualistically is meaningless. It is like accusing him of breathing.

VI: The mind can enter a state of absorption in God, in which experience is nondual.

---

What is the difference between "absorption in God" and "consciousness of Truth"?

How can there be any such thing as a non-dual experience?

How can one "enter" non-duality?

*Quote:*

---

You are mostly right, though. Of course, in order for me to type this, my mind must be thinking dualistically.

---

I'm "mostly" right? Please provide an example of a non-dualistic thought.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Again, because you haven't thought deeply enough about this matter, your statements about non-duality and duality are naive and ignorant. An enlightened person has to think dualistically in order to recognize anything at all - e.g. that a tree is a tree, or that a cloud is a cloud, or that an enlightened person is an enlightened person. But this alone doesn't make his thinking false.

VI: Right, but the process of recognizing things is false. The five senses are illusion, and the mind is completely imagination.

---

No, these things are completely real. The senses definitely exist, as does the mind, as does the world that is perceived by them.

What is an illusion is the perception that they exist as independent, objective entities. In other words, that they inherently exist. This is the core delusion which the enlightened sage abandons. After his enlightenment, he still experiences the mind and senses and the wider world, just like everyone else does. The difference with him, however, is that he is no longer fooled by their appearance.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 864  
(1/9/04 9:15 am)  
Reply



 Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is really stretching it to say that the overcoming of ignorance with truth is a feminine submissive act. It would be like saying that brave warrior fighting to the death is really expressing feminine submission to his bravery and desire to fight.

While it is true that the act of overcoming ignorance does require one to submit to the truth, this act of submission bears no resemblance to the feminine submissive mentality as exhibited by women and feminine men in their daily lives. The

former is a conscious act of bravery and a direct will to power, while the latter is simply an emotional desire to give up one's individuality and will in order to feel safe.

---

Do you not think then, David, that it is really stretching it to say that being submissive is feminine?

Your words show this clearly here, and need we be reminded of how often the first word used to describe this 'feminine' you tout, is submissive. And until now, I don't recall any mention of this 'masculine submissiveness', which I suspect was just a rhetorical device that shot it's father in the foot. So does this not again call this whole masculine/feminine designation for what you are trying to express into question?

It does seem most pertinent on many occasions, yet on just as many occasions it comes blundering in with it's size twelves, smashes all the China on the shelves and falls on it's arse with impeccable comedic timing. It then stands up, not acknowledging the need to brush itself off, and makes like a cat that has just been thrown across the room, i.e. "I was going this way anyway".

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1999  
(1/9/04 9:47 am)  
Reply



 Re: ...

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Do you not think then, David, that it is really stretching it to say that being submissive is feminine?

---

Traditionally, submission has always been regarded as a feminine quality and that is mainly because women have historically been far more submissive creatures than men - and still are.

*Quote:*

---

Your words show this clearly here, and need we be reminded of how often the first word used to describe this 'feminine' you tout, is submissive. And until now, I don't recall any mention

of this 'masculine submissiveness', which I suspect was just a rhetorical device that shot it's father in the foot.

---

We can dissect any action into masculine and feminine components if we want to. The will to conquer ignorance can be thought of as the will to submit to the ideal of truth. The womanly desire to submit to a powerful man can be thought of as the desire to conquer insecurity and a sense of personal responsibility.

I don't usually make this dissection because it tends to create confusion and hinders my over-all purpose of promoting wisdom. I prefer to reserve my masculine and feminine categories for long-term mental traits. That way I can highlight the mental qualities that are needed for spiritual success, which is very important.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 551

(1/9/04 6:29 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*If consciousness of Truth is a delusion, then why are you talking about Truth as though you know what it is?*

I'm talking about Truth, because I've had some consciousness of Truth. This consciousness of Truth showed me that having consciousness of Truth is false.

*You're barking up the wrong tree here. I am not a misogynist. Indeed, I am one of the few people on this earth who isn't a misogynist.*

*I wonder if you possess the intellect and dialectical skills to understand this point? Not many people do.*

I disagree with you. I think you're a misogynist that tries to cloak his misogyny with the idea that you're trying to save women (as well as men) from their woman-like qualities, which aren't spiritual to you.

Without sexuality, you wouldn't exist, and neither would your consciousness of Truth. I realize this is a typical feminine viewpoint, but it's an essential one! My mom was telling me something like this today...I was talking about how society and money is empty, and that people are what's important, and she told me how people need society and money to survive comfortably. You can't have truth without also having un-truth.

*I'm afraid you're being completely ignorant here.*

You're afraid and I'm ignorant; what a predicament we're in.

*What is the difference between "absorption in God" and "consciousness of Truth"?*

No difference.

*How can there be any such thing as a non-dual experience?*

Well, a non-dual experience is already happening. When the apparently dual person becomes aware of non-duality, that is a non-dual experience.

*How can one "enter" non-duality?*

It isn't something to be entered into.

*I'm "mostly" right? Please provide an example of a non-dualistic thought.*

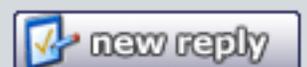
When you take attention away from the senses, and away from any sort of formation of thought, and then attention is destroyed, there is a non-dualistic thought. It isn't really a thought, though. It's more just a product of having a brain - consciousness.

*No, these things are completely real. The senses definitely exist, as does the mind, as does the world that is perceived by them.*

Right.

*What is an illusion is the perception that they exist as independent, objective entities. In other words, that they inherently exist. This is the core delusion which the enlightened sage abandons. After his enlightenment, he still experiences the mind and senses and the wider world, just like everyone else does. The difference with him, however, is that he is no longer fooled by their appearance.*

Agreed.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

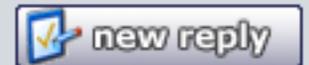
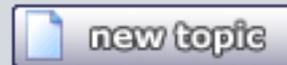


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I dare you...



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 552<br/>(1/9/04 6:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>The will to conquer ignorance can be thought of as the will to submit to the ideal of truth.</i></p> <p>The yin yang is a good symbol to look at for an empirical truth in dualities. Half is white and half is black, of course. We should remember though, that inside of the white is a black dot, and inside of the black is a white dot.</p> <p>I equate masculinity with being the black half. The subconscious (the white dot) has feminine traits (in this case, it would be the submission to Truth). Femininity would be the white half, and it's subconscious (the conquering of ignorance) - the black dot. The subconscious is the motivation for all conscious thought.</p> <p>In the case of a philosopher, the reason for their wanting to conquer ignorance (masculine) may be to feel good about themselves (feminine). A woman might seem all over the place in her consciousness (feminine), because her subconscious is driving her to conquer ignorance (masculine).</p> <p>In the case of an enlightened person, they realize the yin yang was just something they've created, and they let it go.</p> |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 38<br/>(1/9/04 7:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>voce io</i><br/><i>In the case of an enlightened person, they realize the yin yang was just something they've created, and they let it go.</i></p> <p>Yes!</p> <p>There is a book, "Opening the Hand of Thought" by a Japanese fellow. It means as soon as something arises, one lets it go. The Buddha does not abide anywhere.</p> <p>John</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 561<br/>(1/10/04 6:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Also, the Buddha doesn't-not abide anywhere.</p> <p>; -)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(1/10/04 6:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>voce io</i><br/><i>Also, the Buddha doesn't-not abide anywhere.</i></p> <p>Or he does not abide in non-abiding - but that's a story for another day.</p> <p>:)</p> <p>John</p>                                                                                                                                                                |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2001

(1/12/04 9:08 am)

Reply



Re: ...

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If consciousness of Truth is a delusion, then why are you talking about Truth as though you know what it is?

VI: I'm talking about Truth, because I've had some consciousness of Truth. This consciousness of Truth showed me that having consciousness of Truth is false.

---

In other words, your conclusion that consciousness of Truth is false is based on a false understanding . . . . .

And I agree.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You're barking up the wrong tree here. I am not a misogynist. Indeed, I am one of the few people on this earth who isn't a misogynist.

I wonder if you possess the intellect and dialectical skills to understand this point? Not many people do.

VI: I disagree with you. I think you're a misogynist that tries to cloak his misogyny with the idea that you're trying to save women (as well as men) from their woman-like qualities, which aren't spiritual to you.

---

It looks like we'll have to agree to disagree. Either my spiritual outlook is based on a love of Truth and an appreciation of what's involved in becoming truthful, or it is a product of emotional problems that I have with women. I'm happy to let readers decide for themselves.

I can see why you believe the feminine mentality has just as much spiritual potential as the masculine. For it is evident to me that you confuse truthfulness with evasiveness. To you, being truthful means being being skilled at evading all positions, stances, beliefs, etc - or, more accurately,

evading *consciousness of*, and *responsibility for*, your rigidly-held stances, positions and beliefs. And of course, feminine people are just as capable of this kind of mental evasion as masculine people are. Hence, from your perspective, my stance on women must seem emotionally-driven.

This issue neatly encapsulates the essential problem that I have with you. You've taken what was initially a valid insight into formlessness (i.e. Reality is not a thing) and turned it into an intellectual basis for supporting a mentality of evasiveness, which in turn supports a hedonistic lifestyle that you cherish and enjoy.

This hedonistic lifestyle is far more important to you than leading a conscious, responsible existence based in truth, and it is shaping and limiting your entire philosophic vision.

***Quote:***

---

Without sexuality, you wouldn't exist, and neither would your consciousness of Truth. I realize this is a typical feminine viewpoint, but it's an essential one!

---

It's essential if you want to become a good husband, sure. Men have to keep spouting these woman-sanctioned, woman-approved cliches, just as they have to keep telling their wives that they love them. Otherwise, women will start to frown at them.

Regarding your point: Without murder, I wouldn't be able to exist either. If my ancestors hadn't brutally wiped out the opposition, I wouldn't be alive today. But is that grounds enough for me to continue supporting the act of murder? What do you think?

***Quote:***

---

My mom was telling me something like this today...I was talking about how society and money is empty, and that people are what's important, and she told me how people need society and money to survive comfortably. You can't have truth without also having un-truth.

---

It sounds like a discussion based on false premises to me. Money and

society are only false and empty to the degree that people themselves are false and empty.

Incidentally, what does your mom think of your claim to enlightenment?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is no other way to think than dualistically. The mind cannot do otherwise. Thus, to accuse a person of thinking dualistically is meaningless. It is like accusing him of breathing.

VI: The mind can enter a state of absorption in God, in which experience is nondual.

DQ: What is the difference between "absorption in God" and "consciousness of Truth"?

VI: No difference.

---

But you've already equated consciousness of Truth with a false state of mind.

To translate, then, what you've just written here: The mind can enter a false state of mind in which experience is non-dual.

This does not compute.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: How can there be any such thing as a non-dual experience?

VI: Well, a non-dual experience is already happening. When the apparently dual person becomes aware of non-duality, that is a non-dual experience.

---

No, this is an example of where your evasiveness comes into play. An experience is always dual, regardless of what it is. Whether it be an experience of a sunset, or a first kiss, or the non-duality of Reality, an experience can always be distinguished from what is not it. Hence, it is

always a product of duality.

That explains why there are ignorant people (who are unaware of the non-duality of Reality) and enlightened people.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I'm "mostly" right? Please provide an example of a non-dualistic thought.

VI: When you take attention away from the senses, and away from any sort of formation of thought, and then attention is destroyed, there is a non-dualistic thought. It isn't really a thought, though. It's more just a product of having a brain - consciousness.

---

Regardless of whether it is a thought or a product of consciousness, it is still an experience which is dual in nature. It can be distinguished, for example, from experiences which involve attention upon the senses and thoughts.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 566

(1/12/04 12:23 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*In other words, your conclusion that consciousness of Truth is false is based on a false understanding . . . . .*

*And I agree.*

It's based on an enlightened understanding.

*I can see why you believe the feminine mentality has just as much spiritual potential as the masculine. For it is evident to me that you confuse truthfulness with evasiveness.*

There isn't any confusion. Evasiveness is AVOIDANCE, and I avoid nothing.

*To you, being truthful means being being skilled at evading all positions, stances, beliefs, etc - or, more accurately, evading consciousness of, and responsibility for, your rigidly-held stances, positions and beliefs.*

*Positions, stances, and beliefs are false. I can't evade my consciousness of*

*any stance, position, or belief I have. If I have those things, then I'm conscious of them!*

*And of course, feminine people are just as capable of this kind of mental evasion as masculine people are. Hence, from your perspective, my stance on women must seem emotionally*

From my perspective?! I "evade" any perspective, don't I? Your stance on women seems emotionally driven, because you are constantly proven wrong, and keep at it. If you actually were a rational being, you would've given up your point of view a while ago.

*This issue neatly encapsulates the essential problem that I have with you. You've taken what was initially a valid insight into formlessness (i.e. Reality is not a thing) and turned it into an intellectual basis for supporting a mentality of evasiveness, which in turn supports a hedonistic lifestyle that you cherish and enjoy.*

A hedonistic lifestyle...do you know my lifestyle, David?

Why is "Reality is not a thing" a valid insight into formlessness? How can you judge such a thing?

How can I have an intellectual basis which supports having a mentality of evasiveness; wouldn't I evade my own intellectual basis?

*This hedonistic lifestyle is far more important to you than leading a conscious, responsible existence based in truth, and it is shaping and limiting your entire philosophic vision.*

In the first place, I don't have a hedonistic lifestyle. Nothing is really too important to me, anyway. I guess love. Maybe survival. I don't have a philosophic vision, as I destroyed philosophy and have little use for it anymore. I am existing consciously, and I take responsibility for all the things I do. I live in truth.

I really don't see what you're going on about. You've got me boxed in your mind. Luckily, the actual 'me' is free from your mind, as well as my mind.

*It's essential if you want to become a good husband, sure. Men have to keep spouting these woman-sanctioned, woman-approved cliches, just as they have to keep telling their wives that they love them. Otherwise, women will start to frown at them.*

No! I was saying that in order for consciousness of Truth to exist, HUMAN

BEINGS have to exist! Sex is needed for that. This isn't a woman-sanctioned, woman-approved cliché...it's a truth.

*Regarding your point: Without murder, I wouldn't be able to exist either. If my ancestors hadn't brutally wiped out the opposition, I wouldn't be alive today. But is that grounds enough for me to continue supporting the act of murder? What do you think?*

There's nothing inherently wrong with murder. We murder things all day long...little creatures in the air that we swallow, creatures in our bodies that we contaminate with unhealthy food, creatures on the ground that we step on. Also, death is just an illusion anyway. Form changes into other form, we die and our bodies turn into soil.

I also think your point is quite stupid, because if a raindrop hadn't hit the ground in a certain way, it could have affected the entire chain, and you might not have been born. If your ancestors hadn't brutally wiped out the opposition, then the opposition would have a bunch of babies turned philosophers, instead. I wasn't talking about YOU specifically, but you as a human being that values consciousness of Truth.

You need sex to value or have consciousness of Truth.

*It sounds like a discussion based on false premises to me. Money and society are only false and empty to the degree that people themselves are false and empty.*

*Incidentally, what does your mom think of your claim to enlightenment?*

I agree with you. I am just as false and empty as money or society. So are you. So is wisdom.

I don't have the need to tell my mom that I'm enlightened. She is a strict Christian, and it would hurt her more than anything.

*But you've already equated consciousness of Truth with a false state of mind.*

*To translate, then, what you've just written here: The mind can enter a false state of mind in which experience is non-dual.*

*This does not compute.*

There isn't a true state of mind, as all states of mind are true. A mind can know the Truth dualistically, and its experience can be non-dual.

*No, this is an example of where your evasiveness comes into play. An experience is always dual, regardless of what it is. Whether it be an experience of a sunset, or a first kiss, or the non-duality of Reality, an experience can always be distinguished from what is not it. Hence, it is always a product of duality.*

An experience of non-duality isn't like those other experiences, because the other experiences are within it.

*That explains why there are ignorant people (who are unaware of the non-duality of Reality) and enlightened people.*

There aren't ignorant people and enlightened people! That isn't True, David.

*Regardless of whether it is a thought or a product of consciousness, it is still an experience which is dual in nature. It can be distinguished, for example, from experiences which involve attention upon the senses and thoughts.*

It can't be distinguished. If it could, it wouldn't be "non-dual".

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 567  
(1/12/04 12:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

John, have you ever seen The Big Lebowski?

"The Dude abides."

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2006  
(1/12/04 1:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: In other words, your conclusion that consciousness of Truth is false is based on a false understanding . . . . .

And I agree.

VI: It's based on an enlightened understanding.

---

You've already stated that enlightenment is a delusion. So your statement



here translates as: "My conclusion that consciousness of Truth is false is based on a delusion."

You're trying to have to both ways - to be both enlightened and deluded at the same time. This is called mangling the law of identity.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I can see why you believe the feminine mentality has just as much spiritual potential as the masculine. For it is evident to me that you confuse truthfulness with evasiveness.

VI: There isn't any confusion. Evasiveness is AVOIDANCE, and I avoid nothing.

---

You're so evasive that you even evade the truth that you are evasive. Indeed, you're so evasive that you're not even conscious of it.

I'd probably rate you the least conscious person on this forum. No joke.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: And of course, feminine people are just as capable of this kind of mental evasion as masculine people are. Hence, from your perspective, my stance on women must seem emotionally

From my perspective?! I "evade" any perspective, don't I? Your stance on women seems emotionally driven, because you are constantly proven wrong, and keep at it. If you actually were a rational being, you would've given up your point of view a while ago.

---

Where am I constantly proven wrong? What's an example?

You've said that you agreed with my generalizations about men and women, so wouldn't that mean you are constantly being proven wrong as well?

*Quote:*

---

No! I was saying that in order for consciousness of Truth to exist, HUMAN BEINGS have to exist! Sex is needed for that. This isn't a woman-sanctioned, woman-approved cliché...it's a truth.

---

With sperm and ovary banks, artificial wombs and other technology along these lines, there will come a time when sex won't be necessary for the propagation of the species.

*Quote:*

---

There's nothing inherently wrong with murder. We murder things all day long...little creatures in the air that we swallow, creatures in our bodies that we contaminate with unhealthy food, creatures on the ground that we step on. Also, death is just an illusion anyway. Form changes into other form, we die and our bodies turn into soil.

---

Does this mean that you favour the murder of human beings and would like to see it continue in the future?

*Quote:*

---

I don't have the need to tell my mom that I'm enlightened. She is a strict Christian, and it would hurt her more than anything.

---

In other words, your relationship to her has become a lie. Won't the fact that you are lying to her hurt her even more in the long-run?

What about your friends? Do you tell them you're enlightened?

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 571

(1/12/04 1:36 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*You've already stated that enlightenment is a delusion. So your statement here translates as: "My conclusion that consciousness of Truth is false is based on a delusion."*

*You're trying to have to both ways - to be both enlightened and deluded at the same time. This is called mangling the law of identity.*

You've only misinterpreted all of what I've said.

*You're so evasive that you even evade the truth that you are evasive. Indeed, you're so evasive that you're not even conscious of it.*

*I'd probably rate you the least conscious person on this forum. No joke.*

Then rate me as that. There's no way for you to know how conscious I am, and I don't even think it really matters to me anyway.

*Where am I constantly proven wrong? What's an example?*

The warrior example.

*With sperm and ovary banks, artificial wombs and other technology along these lines, there will come a time when sex won't be necessary for the propagation of the species.*

Without sex, we wouldn't have gotten to that point! Stop evading this point, David. You're acting a bit too much like me.

*Does this mean that you favour the murder of human beings and would like to see it continue in the future?*

No.

*In other words, your relationship to her has become a lie. Won't the fact that you are lying to her hurt her even more in the long-run?*

*What about your friends? Do you tell them you're enlightened?*

No, the relationship hasn't become a lie. If it were, it wouldn't hurt her more in the long run, anyway.

I tell some of my friends that I'm enlightened. There's really no point in saying I'm enlightened, though. I say it when it's necessary, like when

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | you're misleading people with your misogyny.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| John<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 44<br>(1/12/04 6:59 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                                                                                                           |  Re: ... <hr/> <i>John, have you ever seen The Big Lebowski?</i><br>I'd not heard of it - surfing, found a few sites, downloaded<br>new_shit_has_come.mp3<br>Still no idea. It looks to be a comedy film ??<br><br>John                                                                                                     |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 572<br>(1/13/04 3:04 am)<br>Reply                                                                                                                                                                       |  Re: ... <hr/> Yeah, it's a comedy. The reason I brought it up was primarily for the quote from it: "The Dude abides".                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| N0X23 <br>Registered User<br>Posts: 64<br>(1/13/04 6:34 am)<br>Reply<br> |  Re: ... <hr/><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> I'd probably rate you the least conscious person on this forum. No joke.<br><hr/><br>Whew, that's a relief... And I thought it was me this whole time. Although I suspect that I am not the <i>most</i> conscious either... sooo that must mean.... Damn...mediocrity is a bitch! |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 576  
(1/13/04 2:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Who is the most conscious?  
What characterises a person's degree of consciousness?  
How can there be degrees of consciousness?  
Why is consciousness "good", and unconsciousness "bad"?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2013  
(1/13/04 3:35 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What characterises a person's degree of consciousness?

---

The absence of ignorance, mental blocks and evasions.

For example, you have a large mental block about your own evasive behaviour, which greatly diminishes your consciousness and makes it impossible for you to attain genuine self-knowledge.

*Quote:*

---

How can there be degrees of consciousness?

---

A person is conscious to the degree that ignorance, mental blocks and evasions are absent in his mind.

*Quote:*

---

Why is consciousness "good", and unconsciousness "bad"?

---

Consciousness is considered "good" by anyone who values truth, knowledge, and enlightenment.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 578

(1/13/04 4:35 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*The absence of ignorance, mental blocks and evasions.*

*For example, you have a large mental block about your own evasive behaviour, which greatly diminishes your consciousness and makes it impossible for you to attain genuine self-knowledge.*

How can you tell if I have a 'mental block'?

Are you absolutely sure that I have 'evasive behavior'?

How is my consciousness of things diminished if I do have 'evasive behavior'?

What exactly is 'genuine self-knowledge'?

Why does 'diminished consciousness' make it impossible to 'attain genuine self-knowledge'?

*A person is conscious to the degree that ignorance, mental blocks and evasions are absent in his mind.*

How can you tell what a person has in his mind?

Why does the absence of 'ignorance, mental blocks and evasions' make a person more 'conscious'?

*Consciousness is considered "good" by anyone who values truth, knowledge, and enlightenment.*

Consciousness is considered good by 'anyone'...how can you know that for sure?

Why do people that value 'truth', also value 'knowledge'?

Why do people that value 'knowledge', also value 'enlightenment'?

Why do people that value 'truth', also value 'enlightenment'?

If the truth says: "there is no 'good' or 'bad'", then why does a truthful person value truth at all (as value is based on a whole system of 'good' and 'bad')?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2014

(1/13/04 4:41 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

I had written:

*Quote:*

---

Consciousness is considered "good" by anyone who values truth, knowledge, and enlightenment.

---

Expanding on this subject a bit more:

We can dissect consciousness into several distinct forms:

- **Dim consciousness.** The consciousness enjoyed by cats, chimpanzees and young children. Awareness of little more than raw sensual perception and simple relationships between physical objects. No awareness of complex abstract realities, psychological realities, philosophical realities, etc. Just a spontaneous-in-the-Now which many feminine-minded adults, who find their own slither of consciousness too hard to bear, desperately yearn for.

- **Feminine consciousness.** Awareness of some complex abstract realities and psychological realities. No awareness of philosophical realities. No awareness or appreciation of ironical modes of thought. A lack of memory which hampers the pursuit and acquisition of deeper forms of knowledge. Very changeable, like the mind of a young child.

- **Human consciousness.** Strong awareness of complex abstract realities and psychological realities. Some awareness of philosophical realities. Good appreciation of ironical modes of thought. Strong awareness of causal consequences. A good appreciation of the power of reason.

- **God-consciousness.** Full awareness of philosophical realities. Complete knowledge of Ultimate Reality. Strong awareness of other people's souls. Strong awareness of what people need to spiritually progress. A complete absence of defence mechanisms and mental blocks.

--

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/13/04 4:43 pm*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 404  
(1/13/04 4:58 pm)  
Reply

☐ And then there's of course...

---

**Love consciousness**

encompassing the

Dim

Feminine

Human

God

**consciousness**

Dim Paulie

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2015  
(1/13/04 5:17 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How can you tell if I have a 'mental block'?

---

By looking.

*Quote:*

---

Are you absolutely sure that I have 'evasive behavior'?

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

How is my consciousness of things diminished if I do have 'evasive behavior'?

---

It makes you evade important information about yourself and thus keeps

you ignorant about your own behaviour.

It's a bit like how a fundamentalist Christian constantly evades the conclusion that we are closely related to chimpanzees, no matter how strong and prevasive the evidence might be, just so he can stay locked within his safe little dreamworld. This is causes him to remain ignorant of the beauty and compelling nature of evolutionary theory and, in turn, closes his mind off from the many world-shattering implications contained within the theory.

*Quote:*

---

What exactly is 'geniune self-knowledge'?

---

In this context, clear-sighted perception of one's own psychology.

*Quote:*

---

Why does 'diminished consciousness' make it impossible to 'attain geniune self-knowledge'?

---

Because clear-sighted perception of one's own psychology requires a highly-tuned consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

How can you tell what a person has in his mind?

---

By examining his actions. Everything we do in the outer world has its causes in our psychology.

*"Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth corrupt fruit.*

*A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit"*

- Jesus

*Quote:*

---

Why does the absence of 'ignorance, mental blocks and evasions' make a person more 'conscious'?

---

Why does opening one's eyes make one see better?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Consciousness is considered "good" by anyone who values truth, knowledge, and enlightenment.

VI: Consciousness is considered good by 'anyone'...how can you know that for sure?

---

Because none of these things can exist without consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

Why do people that value 'truth', also value 'knowledge'?

---

Because truth is the only form of knowledge there is.

*Quote:*

---

Why do people that value 'knowledge', also value 'enlightenment'?

---

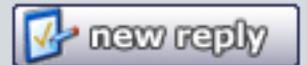
Because knowledge requires a mind that is free of the distortion of delusion.

*Quote:*

---

Why do people that value 'truth', also value 'enlightenment'?

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | <p>Ditto.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If the truth says: "there is no 'good' or 'bad'", then why does a truthful person value truth at all (as value is based on a whole system of 'good' and 'bad')?</p> <hr/> <p>This question is itself based on a valuing of (what you think is) truth and therefore undermines itself.</p> |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/13/04 5:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: A new sage is with us!</p> <hr/> <p>Mu.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2058<br/>(1/13/04 6:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Voce io, how can there not be degrees of consciousness?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                  |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I dare you...



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 579<br>(1/14/04 5:40 am)<br>Reply | ...<br><hr/> suergaz, I don't see any degrees of consciousness. David made it up.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 580<br>(1/14/04 5:45 am)<br>Reply | ....<br><hr/> <i>We can dissect consciousness into several distinct forms:</i><br><br>We can, but none of it is true!<br><br><i>Love consciousness</i><br><br><i>encompassing the</i><br><i>Dim</i><br><i>Feminine</i><br><i>Human</i><br><i>God</i><br><i>consciousness</i><br><br><i>Dim Paulie</i><br><br>I agree with that. |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 581  
(1/14/04 5:56 am)  
Reply

 ..

---

David, my conclusion is that you aren't enlightened, and that you're insane. Your conclusion is that I'm evasive.

I am being evasive by avoiding what you had last replied about, and you are being insane because you're judging me as evasive without actually knowing me, and then you're saying you're absolutely certain, when such certainty is frowned upon in philosophy if you don't have all the proper evidence. We both still claim enlightenment, and neither one of us is going to budge.

My enlightenment isn't about you, though. It's about me. I'm guessing yours is the same, so we can part ways, and say "forget it". You can go around saying that I'm unenlightened, and I can go around saying that you're unenlightened.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2018  
(1/14/04 7:31 am)  
Reply



 Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

suergaz, I don't see any degrees of consciousness. David made it up.

---

That's the way. Block it all out. Ignore all distinguishing features. Pretend there are no differences. Merge everything into sludge. Disappear into nothingness. Become no more.

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(1/14/04 7:56 am)  
Reply

☐ heh.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1242  
(1/14/04 8:10 am)  
Reply

☐ ice blue plastic

*Quote:*

---

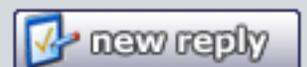
That's the way. Block it all out. Ignore all distinguishing features. Pretend there are no differences. Merge everything into sludge. Disappear into nothingness. Become no more.

---

I had a dream like that many years ago, one of only two or three nightmares in my whole life that I really can't forget. I went to this place like a public swimming pool, the pool was beautiful, but then I noticed the people were lying on top of it, and that it was not water but something with a consistency of semifirm plastic, and that the people were completely inert and were slowly melting into it. I was the only horrified one. That's the entire dream, and it has filled me with horror, lo these 10 or 15 years.

Anyway, David, in vain I have searched for the recent bit about how you're the only nonmisogynist on the planet, so my question to you is, what the hell is your definition of a misogynist?

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 585<br/>(1/14/04 9:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>David, I'm not blocking it out. I know conceptually that concepts mean nothing, and your entire charade is formed of this.</p>                       |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2023<br/>(1/14/04 10:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>These different forms of consciousnesses are not mere concepts. They are verifiable empirical realities. That is what you are blocking out.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2064<br/>(1/14/04 10:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>There are degrees of consciousness voce io, that is why there are selves.</p>                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 589<br/>(1/14/04 1:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>There are selves???</p> <p>There are empirical realities???</p>                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2073<br/>(1/14/04 3:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>There are selves. Nox questions this. You may find a kindred, if not a kindred spirit in him.</p>                                                |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I hypothesize that the majority of  
humans

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| xerosaburu<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 283<br>(10/16/03 2:41 am)<br>Reply | I hypothesize that the majority of humans<br><hr/> alive today lack the requisite biological capacity for truly exercising what others in times past referred to as "free will".<br><br>I think the genotype has for the most part lost those necessary sequences and there's nothing that can humanly be done about it. |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 344<br>(10/16/03 4:04 am)<br>Reply    | Re: I hypothesize that the majority of humans<br><hr/> Free will....mmmmmmuuuuuhhhhhh.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| xerosaburu<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 284<br>(10/18/03 2:28 am)<br>Reply | How predictable<br><hr/> Why even bother any more. Even people here have become parodies.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1588<br/>(10/18/03 9:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p>Re: How predictable</p> <hr/> <p>xerosaburu, (:D) ----bothering, bothering,<br/><br/>How are you?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>scatteredmind<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 103<br/>(10/23/03 5:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>free will?</p> <hr/> <p>who cares about other people? who cares, other people?<br/><br/>then excersize your own free will and don't bother with them.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/24/03 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>the gene scene</p> <hr/> <p>xero, your statement suggests that in the past humans have had the capacity to harbour free will and are unable to do so today. Perhaps this is so (I would be interested in WHY you think this is), but I truly doubt that the cause is an evolutionary phenomenon in the genetic sense. Popular belief among evolutionary biologists today states that we are currently (and have been for thousands of years) at a evolutionaary standstill-natural selection has been challenged by our own ability to alter the world. We have created an environment in which genetic variability can flourish without selective pressures from nature.</p> <p>Your idea would make more sense in terms of socio-cultural evolution. Perhaps modern society does not sufficiently promote independent decision making?</p> <p>barnaby.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 353<br/>(10/24/03 3:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>Re: the gene scene</p> <hr/> <p>Why call me a parody? Talking about free will is like describing a blade of grass. "Yay, good job, xero!" Fuck. It's boring. I don't even know why I come here anymore. The only interesting person is suergaz. Del is progressing into interesting topics, but it's still way off. Dan is cool, but never posts. The rest are fucking idiots. Fucking. Idiots.</p> <p>So once again...free will? Muuuuuuuuhhhhh.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

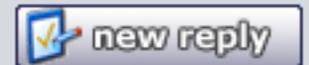
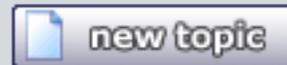


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I love you, I hate you, I love you



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 917<br/>(1/14/04 7:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>I love you, I hate you, I love you</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>voce io<br/>If there was actually a group of women which tried to rid masculinity from men, it would be the same. It would be considered horrible, and based off of hatred.</p> <hr/> <p>The community seeks to rid men of their masculinity. This is natural. The community is feminine in nature. Real men are unconsciously hated by the community. Androgynous behaviour is successful.</p> <p>Real men and real women are only appreciated among primitive or aristocratic people. Like this line from 'Prince'.<br/>"Let a woman be a woman and a man be a man, if you want me baby, here I am."</p> <p>All those moving towards the androgynous personality will hate real women as much as they hate real men.<br/>Real women and real men have more hate in them than the androgynous can muster. That is why they also have more love in them than the androgynous can feel.</p> |

The primitive and the aristocratic type love to give gifts. They also love robbery. Only they understand romance and passion. They hate trade and exchange.

The androgynous civilian type hate giving gifts and love laws with a passion.

Mr. Quinn, Mr. Rowden and Mr. Toast, Mr Thomas, Mrs Faizi got fatally injured in the battle of the sexes. These men who hate women and these women who hate men will only find peace in a monastery.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 738  
(1/14/04 7:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

DEL: The community seeks to rid men of their masculinity. This is natural.

This is not so. The community consists of women and men who frequently seek to rid each other of many things, but hardly of their masculinity or femininity.

DEL: The community is feminine in nature. Real men are unconsciously hated by the community. Androgynous behaviour is successful.

And the facts? What is the evidence for this? What line of thought led to this statement?

DEL: Mr. Quinn, Mr. Rowden and Mr. Toast, Mr Thomas, Mrs Faizi got fatally injured in the battle of the sexes. These men who hate women and these women who hate men will only find peace in a monastery.

You have to be kidding.

Thomas

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 266  
(1/14/04 8:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

You also got injured in that battle, DEL, inasmuch as you fail to make a distinction between the hermaphrodite and the androgyn. What you speak about is the hermaphrodite, the misshapen and horroristic being made up of the once separated man and woman "coalesced from their rear". While the androgyn is the original form of man.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 595  
(1/15/04 4:23 am)  
Reply

Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

The community is not primarily feminine. That is an assumption, and a generalization. The community also doesn't try to rid men of reasoning, as there is no way of doing so, besides possibly, a removal of the frontal lobe. With all of the distractions around us: television, the internet, gender issues, mind expanding drugs; with all of these things we are evolving, our society is leading us towards a more developed frontal lobe. We haven't reached the age of reason yet, but without much effort on our parts, I speculate that the age of reason will come soon enough. Our evolution as a post-industrial society is exponential. All of this QRS talk is essential to some of the evolution, yet, it's very dogmatic and problematic. A more enlightened view is all-encompassing, and non-rejecting. Embracing, and facing.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 918  
(1/15/04 6:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

Thomas Knierim

This is not so. The community consists of women and men who frequently seek to rid each other of many things, but hardly of their masculinity or femininity.

And the facts? What is the evidence for this? What line of thought led to this statement?

---

Advanced civilisation works more effectively towards the destruction of the individual and conformity. Prescribed personalities and bodies are easier and more efficient to manage.

The equality drive of the community is feminine in character. A mother tries to treat all her children equally.

*Quote:*

---

B0ndi

While the androgyn is the original form of man.

---

Yes, these hermaphrodite values could be an unconscious effort to return to the womb where all was peaceful, apparently.

*Quote:*

---

voce io

With all of the distractions around us: television, the internet, gender issues, mind expanding drugs; with all of these things we are evolving, our society is leading us towards a more developed frontal lobe. We haven't reached the age of reason yet, but without much effort on our parts, I speculate that the age of reason will come soon enough.

---

The age of pseudo-reason is coming. It is common knowledge for centuries that too many clever, independent and non-conforming people around make things hard for management.

It's like a discussion class at school. The teacher chooses a topic for discussion like 'should we have to wear school uniform?'. The children go on in passionate discussion about the pros and cons feeling that their arguments could possibly make a difference in school policy.

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 267  
(1/15/04 8:52 pm)  
Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

B.: (...) While the androgyn is the original form of man.

D.: Yes, these hermaphrodite values could be an unconscious effort to return to the womb where all was peaceful, apparently.

---

I couldn't care less about that psychological preconception. Believing in a whatsoever "return" is itself a hermaphroditic "value". (The same with a belief in an "evolution".) However, I leave it at there as I have no problem with your starting post, except the misleading words and phrasing.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1276  
(1/16/04 6:09 am)  
Reply

i love you i hate you

---

I've no idea why you included Toast or Thomas among the fatally wounded.

*Quote:*

---

The community is feminine in nature.

---

This I think is true in its most basic form. Community initially consists of females and young, after all, and various male animals join to one extent or another. In a Caribou herd, the males travel separately until the herd comes together in summer before the rut. At that point, the males expend such tremendous amounts of energy for a possible mating of only seconds, that it truly seems unfair.

The situation the human male notices he is in, is one in which the obsession over females is unescapable. QRS are among the most deeply trapped, and so is Wolf. There is no way to escape the female - you either cave in and make her the main focus of your life, or you resist, making your resistance the main focus of your life.

The female is equally pathetic. She has only one power - that of an overwhelming sexual pull, without which she would be abandoned by the male.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 410  
(1/16/04 6:23 am)  
Reply

Re: i love you

---

*Quote:*

---

The female is equally pathetic. She has only one power - that of an overwhelming sexual pull, without which she would be abandoned by the male.

---

Oh, come off it, mystic!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2049  
(1/16/04 9:52 am)  
Reply



Re: i love you i hate you

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The situation the human male notices he is in, is one in which the obsession over females is unescapable. QRS are among the most deeply trapped, and so is Wolf. There is no way to escape the female - you either cave in and make her the main focus of your life, or you resist, making your resistance the main focus of your life.

---

Or you can do what I do and hardly think about females at all.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 614  
(1/16/04 9:58 am)  
Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

Yes, David, it's very obvious that you hardly think of women at all. Ha!

...edit: spelling ;)

*Edited by: voce io at: 1/16/04 9:58 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 881  
(1/16/04 10:31 am)  
Reply



Re: i love you i hate you

---

*Quote:*

---

Mr. Quinn, Mr. Rowden and Mr. Toast, Mr Thomas, Mrs Faizi got fatally injured in the battle of the sexes. These men who hate women and these women who hate men will only find peace in a monastery.

---

Mmmm.

Just for continuity, I am neither a woman hating man nor a man hating woman. Neither is Thomas, nor Marsha, and perhaps not even Dan. I'm often not particularly enamoured towards humankind in general but that's besides the point.

You is crayzee Del-boy.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 39

(1/16/04 10:50 am)

Reply



Re: i love you i hate you

---

*Quote:*

---

and perhaps not even Dan

---

I've noticed this as well. I've interacted with Dan a bit in previous months, and I have always had a different feeling when talking to him than I've had when reading Mr. Quinn or Mr. Solway. There is something in Dan, I think, which resists painting himself into a corner entirely. I sense a lot more moderateness in Dan than in the others, as well as more self-honesty. Yesterday, Dan admitted to spending a good bit of a recent afternoon 'perving on' a barmaid, for example. This is something that I would never expect to hear from David or Kevin, and the honesty and humanity of it are why I tend to think that Dan is easily the most reasonable member of QRS. Essentially, I am here because of Dan. If he were not the moderating presence that he is, and I had never encountered him, I doubt I'd have any interest in debating with David or Kevin.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 920

(1/16/04 11:22 am)

Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000

Or you can do what I do and hardly think about females at all.

---

"Hardly" is the most important word used in the above sentence. To hardly think about females means that when he does eventually think about them his thoughts are more intense than the average man. It is impossible not to think about the opposite sex.

If you successfully stop thinking about women and keep away from them for a month you will definately experience intense lust at an unexpected

time and place.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1615  
(1/16/04 11:43 am)  
Reply



Re: i love you i hate you

---

I think they would admit to such a thing if they saw merit in doing do. But my behaviour in relation to that girl is rather duplicitious in that at the same time as perceiving her sexual allure - and to some extent enjoying it - I can also perceive the underlying truth of it and of her consciousness (or lack thereof). If there is, in fact, any misogyny in me, it is really expressed in those moments when I do enjoy her sexual allure and give no thought to her consciousness. This is made all the worse by the fact that I can clearly see, when I choose to open my eyes to something other than her face and breasts and the superficial aspects of her personality, the incompatibility between the underlying truth of her sexuality and the notion of the betterment of her consciousness.

This is the true test of one's character - to put one's baser desires aside and act with nobility. She, of course, will never have any idea at all that I even experience such a conflict.

Her's is not to reason why, her's is but to flow or die.

Dan Rowden

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 245  
(1/16/04 11:59 am)  
Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

*"Hardly" is the most important word used in the above sentence.  
To hardly think about females means that when he does eventually think about them his thoughts are more intense than the average man.  
It is impossible not to think about the opposite sex.*

Sorry to spoil your attachments DEL, but i live in an area teeming with semi-naked and naked models, and yet don't experience attraction for them whatsoever.

Only relatively recently have i decided to give up my desire for women. Up until then i always desired them and had plenty of opportunities, but other factors held me back. There were never any hate issues at all.

I now realise why it rarely worked out for me, why i no longer value it, and

how women's thinking is problematic for the development of Truth.

*If you successfully stop thinking about women and keep away from them for a month you will definitely experience intense lust at an unexpected time and place.*

I know what you're getting at because i've been there and done that, but nevertheless, the lust is gone, and my life is far better for it. I have absolutely no desire to get it back, i don't even think about it.

I mention this here so that people at least hear one voice saying that egotistical desire for women and it's attendant suffering can be permanently removed and is wholly worth removing.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 1/16/04 12:07 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 618  
(1/16/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

Aw Rhett, you poor, repressed man. In becoming unattached to women's sexuality, you become attached to other things.

Stop focusing on any particular thing, and just give up.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 750  
(1/16/04 12:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

DEL: Advanced civilisation works more effectively towards the destruction of the individual and conformity.

Maybe, but how does that relate to your initial statement that the "community is feminine" and "seeks to rid men of their masculinity"? (Words in quotation marks are literal quotes) What does "destruction of the individual" mean?

DEL: Prescribed personalities and bodies are easier and more efficient to manage.

I can't make any sense of that sentence either. Please explain.

DEL: The equality drive of the community is feminine in character.

That's a loaded statement. In order to make this sound credible you would have to explain which community you refer to, what "equality drive" is, and what indications you see for its presence. Furthermore you would have to explain why it is "feminine in character". I expect a full report before 5:00 PM tomorrow. ;-)

DEL: A mother tries to treat all her children equally.

I think there are thousands of examples in biology and in human history that disprove this. Many mothers have a favorite child; some prefer the oldest son, others prefer daughters. Wild animals (mothers) often let the runt die if there is not enough food.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 885  
(1/16/04 12:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: TESTIFY

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan: Her's is not to reason why, her's is but to flow or die.

---

Or co-habit with one who's wise.

That kinda rhymes.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 921  
(1/16/04 5:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

*Quote:*

---

drowden

She, of course, will never have any idea at all that I even experience such a conflict.

---

Don't be so sure of this. I used to think like that.

Womens senses are much more advanced.

For example have you noticed how difficult it is to catch a woman looking at you yet they can catch you looking at them nearly every time? Their periferal vision is far more developed.

She was totally aware of your conflict. She could see it in your body movements and lack of body movement. There is no way you can beat a woman at close range. She can smell the conflict. She loves the conflict.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 922  
(1/16/04 5:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: i love you i hate you

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton

Sorry to spoil your attachments DEL, but i live in an area teeming with semi-naked and naked models, and yet don't experience attraction for them whatsoever.

---

Ha Haa!

You are going to crash for sure!

It's not about semi-naked and naked models.

An ordinary looking woman in the right place at the right time at the right angle at the right distance with the right gesture will make you explode sooner or later.

Sometimes something really subtle or silly will turn you on if keep on like that. She might just unconsciously stroke her neck in a certain way or brush past you or slip her shoe off to reveal the cutetest toes.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 923  
(1/16/04 5:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

Thomas Knierim

Maybe, but how does that relate to your initial statement that the "community is feminine" and "seeks to rid men of their masculinity"? (Words in quotation marks are literal quotes)  
What does "destruction of the individual" mean?

---

For thousands of years woman has been a symbol of a group of people. So a church community for example is considered feminine.

A large group of people gathered prepared to riot is like a woman without a man.

A man is a symbol of a concept or idea. A strong man can make a speech and bring the crowd into order and give them a purpose.

The best relationships between man and woman are when the man is distant physically. He should visit from time to time of course but not too often. This is a universal principle.

Prescribed personalities are like the characters you get on sitcoms. No true man a sit down and watch sitcoms.

To keep the people, the community, the woman in order one must speak of equality and fit individuals and things into manageable categories otherwise there will be chaos.

The concept, the idea, the man is consumed, utilised or diffused by the community.

Thomas Knierim  
Thomas Knierim



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

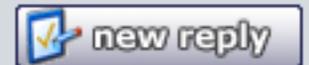
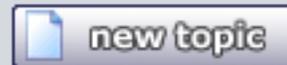


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> I love you, I hate you, I love you



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 924<br/>(1/16/04 5:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p>Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you</p> <hr/> <p>Ooops! I forgot to delete the extra cut and paste 'Thomas Knierim'.</p> <hr/> <p>Bloody Mistakes.</p> <p>I hate mistakes but perhaps I should love them too. Interesting thought but difficult to put into practice.<br/>Only a real sage could get his head around that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 756<br/>(1/16/04 6:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you</p> <hr/> <p>DEL: For thousands of years woman has been a symbol of a group of people.</p> <p>Urrgh!?</p> <p>While trying to derive meaning from this explanation my best guess would be that you are trying to equate the idea of feminity with the idea of collectivism, which is frankly a little odd. I am not sure if that is what you are trying to say, but if it is you need to build a foundation of reason for this argument instead of merely repeating it.</p> <p>So a church community for example is considered feminine.</p> <p>Even with a generous amount of goodwill I can't follow you there. Why are church communities considered female?</p> |

Thomas

B0ndi

Registered User

Posts: 269

(1/16/04 7:20 pm)

Reply

Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

DEL: For thousands of years woman has been a symbol of a group of people.

Thomas: Urrgh!?! (...)

---

Whilst it's insomuch obvious that people cannot even notice. Consider the Anglo-Saxon naming conventions for every 'collective' thing: you use the feminine personal pronoun. For a country, you say "she". For Nature, you say "She". And so on.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 758

(1/16/04 9:44 pm)

Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

DEL: Whilst it's insomuch obvious that people cannot even notice. Consider the Anglo-Saxon naming conventions for every 'collective' thing: you use the feminine personal pronoun. For a country, you say "she". For Nature, you say "She". And so on.

This evidence is anecdotal at best. In German the word 'country' is neuter; in Spanish the word is male. Then there is the 'fatherland', the 'father tribe', the 'father nation'. It all depends, doesn't it?

Thomas

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 47

(1/17/04 1:47 pm)

Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

The best relationships between man and woman are when the man is distant physically. He should visit from time to time of course but not too often. This is a universal principle.

---

I tend to agree. Once they begin to co-habitate, most men will simply not be able to maintain the woman's respect. When the respect goes, it all pretty much goes down the toilet. This is also a universal principle. The exceptions serve only to prove the rule.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1284

(1/17/04 2:15 pm)

Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

Why are church communities considered female?

---

Maybe it has something to do with the fact that the deity is male, the religion was founded by a man, its writings are the writings of men, the interpretations of the writings are the interpretations of men, the ones making the rules and doing the voting are men, the administrators are men, whereas the women sing in the choir (not always) and wash the robes.

*Quote:*

---

For a country, you say "she". For Nature, you say "She".

---

Russians say "the Fatherland" but express their deepest love and devotion when they say "Mother Russia." Nature is she because she is the womb of life. Because she contains inner secrets, difficult to probe. Ships are she because they are containers, like women. The earth is a mother for the same reason as nature.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2064  
(1/17/04 4:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: --

---

I consider church communities to be female because the values they promote are submission, passivity, emotional orgies, social harmony, matronly style compassion, etc. There is almost no emphasis on individuality, rationality, striving for wisdom, reaching for spiritual greatness, and the like. It doesn't matter that these communities are created and run by men; they are still promoting feminine values.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2083  
(1/18/04 12:30 am)  
Reply

----

---

Church communities are examples of declining life. The values they promote are not 'feminine' or 'masculine' but ones of 'weakness'.

Emphasis on "striving for wisdom" or "reaching for spiritual greatness" would go against wisdom and greatness. As for emphasis on "individuality", for all that has been achieved by this, it has made scarcer, and continues to do so, the conditions by which a wise and great individual may arise. It is very much a case of creating wrong-headed revelations:-"Wow, everybody is an individual, thus everybody must be given a chance!" --As though everybody does not already possess their chance.

Go about and first look at those you would wake. There are many who need their sleep.

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 272  
(1/19/04 1:42 am)  
Reply



Re: I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

---

B.: Whilst it's insomuch obvious that people cannot even notice. Consider the Anglo-Saxon naming conventions for every 'collective' thing: you use the feminine personal pronoun. For a country, you say "she". For Nature, you say "She". And so on.

T.: This evidence is anecdotal at best. In German the word 'country' is neuter; in Spanish the word is male. Then there is the 'fatherland', the 'father tribe', the 'father nation'. It all depends, doesn't it?

---

I wrote *Anglo-Saxon*, not Latin, nor Germanic.

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 273  
(1/19/04 1:51 am)  
Reply



Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

I consider church communities to be female because the values they promote are submission, passivity, emotional orgies, social harmony, matronly style compassion, etc. There is almost no emphasis on individuality, rationality, striving for wisdom, reaching for spiritual greatness, and the like. It doesn't matter that these communities are created and run by men; they are still promoting feminine values.

---

That is because Christian clergy is inherently lunaric in its essence, i. e. reflective. The Truth is wholly external for them (a "God"). They declined because they thought that the Truth is something discursive and can be expressed in almost any favourable way.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 925  
(1/19/04 8:29 am)  
Reply

I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

Anciently the community used to sacrifice the King.  
When the man is at his peak and has delivered his message the collective will decide that it is time for him to die.  
If he will not die then they must conclude he is made of Godlike material.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1293  
(1/19/04 12:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

There is almost no emphasis on individuality, rationality, striving for wisdom, reaching for spiritual greatness, and the like.

---

The church I grew up in did value these things. they also promoted those other things, with the exception of emotional orgies.

*Quote:*

---

It doesn't matter that these communities are created and run by men; they are still promoting feminine values.

---

So all these men got together and created exactly what they wanted, start to finish, and what do they come up with - something you find very feminine and lowbrow. So how does that bode for men in control?

Despite that lots of people talk to me, it often seems my best points get ignored. Of course I take that as a quiet admission of defeat by my opponents, but it lacks satisfaction. One point I made long ago is that when things are outwardly unbalanced such as giving males all the say and all the control, that there will be an underbelly of femininity, but not the best kind. Always good to have things out in the light of day.

And another point I have made more than once is that obedience and submission are male obsessions, and males excel at them.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 927  
(1/19/04 6:25 pm)  
Reply

I love you, I hate you, I love you

---

*Quote:*

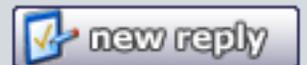
birdofhermes

And another point I have made more than once is that obedience and submission are male obsessions, and males excel at them.

---

This is correct. The only way to get significant quantities of useful minerals and secrets out of the female earth is by mining. Therefore as engineers we have to create management structures with our technology to dig into the earth and extract what we need. Earth resists the penetration but becomes more beautiful as a result.

The analysis of a man's fetish will reveal the ultimate strengths and weaknesses of his tools. Men you must admit and understand your fetish to know yourself.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

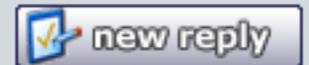
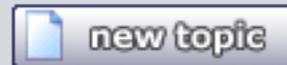
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Icons of Evolution



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 806<br/>(2/19/04 1:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Icons of Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>Book Review: Icons of Evolution<br/>Jonathan Wells, 2000<br/>Regnery Publishing</p> <p>By Thomas Knierim</p> <p>Icons of Evolution is a book by Jonathan Wells that attempts an attack on the mainstream evolution paradigm. Wells identifies ten teaching examples commonly found in biology textbooks dealing with evolution. He calls these “icons of evolution” and discusses each of them individually. The author’s objective is to discredit Darwinism by raising doubts about the evidence. Wells holds that Darwinism is an unscientific myth that gets into the way of true science and the search for truth. He pronounces the relatively serious charge that “students and the public are being systematically misinformed about the evidence for evolution.” In addition, he accuses well-known biologists and institutions of distorting scientific facts in favor of the Darwinist theory. As a countermeasure, Wells suggests to attach warning labels to biology textbooks that warn students about the supposedly hypothetical nature of the findings that confirm evolution theory.</p> <p>The technical level of this book is notably above that of run-off-the-mill creationist attacks. Jonathan Wells holds a Ph.D. in molecular and cell biology and he is a senior fellow at the Discovery Institute for the Renewal of Science and Culture, an organization that supports the idea of intelligent design. It is somewhat peculiar that Wells does not mention the words “God”</p> |

or “intelligent design” a single time in his book. Although he wants his readers to disbelieve the standard scientific view of evolution, he offers no alternative explanation on his own for the observed phenomena. Instead, the material presented amounts to a scientific conspiracy theory. At the end of the book, Wells labels mainstream biologists as “dogmatic Darwinists that misrepresent the truth to keep themselves in power.” It is obvious from the chosen examples and arguments that the author’s target audience are laymen with limited knowledge of biology. In the following section I introduce the ten “icons”, each representing a chapter in the book, by the warning label text suggested by Wells:

**(1) Wells: The Miller-Urey experiment probably did not simulate the Earth’s early atmosphere; it does not demonstrate how life’s building blocks originated.**

The Miller-Urey experiment makes certain assumptions about the composition of the Earth atmosphere around 4.6 to 3.8 mya. Contrary to what Wells says, these assumptions have a high probability, since the Miller-Urey experiment can be varied to work with a number of different compositions, although all of them require the absence of large amounts of oxygen. There is reason to believe there wasn’t much oxygen in the early Earth’s atmosphere. Uraninite and incompletely oxidized iron deposits in the oldest rock formations indicate that the early atmosphere was anoxic or weakly reducing. In addition to Miller-Urey style synthesis, there are other viable mechanisms of amino acid production, such as submarine vents, chemicals dissolved in water or minerals in porous rocks or clays. Wells also “forgets” to mention the extraterrestrial amino acids we found in meteorites (the Murchison meteorite for example), which indicate that similar synthesis processes took place elsewhere in the solar system.

**(2) Wells: Darwin’s tree of life does not fit the fossil record of the Cambrian explosion and molecular evidence does not support a simple branching tree-pattern.**

Wells makes the somewhat outlandish proposition that the fossil record contradicts phylogenetic trees. He thus attempts to raise doubt over common ancestry and Darwin’s progenitor hypothesis. Fact is that Darwin –although having proposed common ancestry– never drew phylogenetic trees. It was Haeckel who did. A phylogenetic tree shows genealogical relationships of taxa. There are occasional disparities between molecular and morphological phylogenies, and phylogenic methodologies themselves are not unproblematic. However, this does neither disprove common ancestry nor speciation. On the contrary, the majority of phylogenetic trees fit perfectly with the fossil record. To say that the Cambrian explosion puts the tree of

live topsy-turvy can only be interpreted as a bluff attempt, because ancestral lines can be followed well up into the Precambrian period (i.e. 10 million years and more).

**(3) Wells: If homology is defined as similarity due to common ancestry, it cannot be used as evidence for common ancestry; whatever its cause may be it is not similar genes.**

Wells makes the case that biology books employ circular reasoning by explaining homology (structural similarities such as the limbs of vertebrates) in terms of common ancestry, which they were supposed to prove in the first place. Wells maybe a biology Ph.D., but he is certainly not a logician. If there were a fallacy to be observed, it would not be that of circular reasoning, but “affirming the consequent” (invalid reversal of modus ponens). This is, however, not the case. Homology is defined as structural similarity. When one looks at the bone structure of forelimbs of a human and compares them with, for example, a bat wing, a porpoise flipper, and a horse forelimb, they all look strikingly similar despite the fact that they serve different functions. One can't help to notice that this points to common ancestry. So, the proper argument structure is (p1) homologous bone structure -> (c1) common ancestry.

**(4) Wells: The pictures of Haeckel's embryos make vertebrate embryos look more similar than they really are; it is not true that vertebrate embryos are most similar in their earliest stages.**

Okay, Haeckel's embryo drawings are not the most accurate. Since these drawings are 19th century woodcarvings this shouldn't really come as a surprise. I haven't seen any of Haeckel's drawings in textbooks that I own; in fact, the first time I came across them was in Wells' book. Wells is certainly right in saying that Haeckel's recapitulationism is flawed. The view that ontogeny recapitulates phylogeny, i.e. that the embryo passes through a series of developmental stages that correspond to evolutionary stages, has been dismissed as “not fitting the evidence” at the beginning of the 20th century. However, this doesn't mean –as Wells wants to make us believe– that comparative embryology offers no support for evolution theory at all. It certainly does. The developmental patterns of closely related organisms are similar, and they have more developmental features in common than distantly related organisms. This is a homology that supports the same argument as in (3) and it can be used to construct or reinforce phylogenetic trees.

**(5) Wells: Archaeopteryx is probably not the ancestor of modern birds, and its own ancestors remain highly controversial; other missing links**

**are now being sought.**

This chapter exemplifies the method of Wells' argument building. Whether archaeopteryx is ancestral to modern birds is actually irrelevant. What is important is that this fossil represents an intermediate between two vertebrate classes, namely birds and reptiles. It supports the theory that birds descended from dinosaurs. Wells conveniently forgets to mention other fossils of feathered and/or avian-like dinosaurs, though archaeopteryx is undeniably the clearest transitional example. Wells suggests that there are "missing links" to modern birds, thereby insinuating that the class of birds must be derived from a single (missing) ancestor, which is irrelevant and possibly wrong. He makes up for it by throwing in a humorous anecdote how scientists "discovered" bird DNA in a fossil that was surprisingly similar to that of the modern turkey, where it turned out that someone handling the fossil had a turkey sandwich that day.

**(6) Wells: Peppered moths do not rest on tree trunks in the wild, and photos showing them on tree trunks have been staged; Kettlewell's experiments are now being questioned.**

This may be the most poorly conceived chapter of the book. Wells attempts to question the observation that moths in Southern England get selected for their wing color. Peppered moths (Lepidoptera) come in two colors, black (melanic) and white (normal). Obviously, the white moths are more visible on black tree stems while the black ones are more conspicuous on white stems. Therefore, their color relates to the rate at which they are spotted and eaten by birds. Now, during the middle of the 20th century, parts of Southern England were heavily polluted and trees became blacker. Consequently, populations of melanic moths rose while those of white moths decreased during that period. This phenomenon is known as "industrial melanism"; it is a textbook example of natural selection. Today, pollution in Southern England has declined on account of environmental laws and bright-colored moths are again dominant. Wells tries to poke holes into Kettlewell's moth studies by noting that moths don't rest on tree stems. He says that Kettlewell's studies are inaccurate and he complains about staged textbook photos of moths resting on tree stems. Contrary to what Wells says, Kettlewell's observations are essentially correct. They have been verified almost fifty years later by Michael Majerus. Majerus established that 25% of all moths do actually rest on trunks and that bird predation is the major factor of Lepidoptera selection.

**(7) Wells: The Galapagos finches did not inspire Darwin with the idea of evolution, and oscillating natural selection on their beaks produces no observable net change.**

The Galapagos finches, discovered by Charles Darwin, are an example of adaptive radiation. Adaptive radiation is a process where an ancestral species enters a new environment with unoccupied niches and evolves adaptations to exploit these niches. Adaptation may lead to speciation where an original species radiates into several descendent species, each adapted for its respective niche. This progression is thought to have occurred in the Galapagos finches. Although today's finches look different, they are morphologically very similar to each other, only varying in beak size, song, and behavior. Wells questions the long-term studies of Galapagos finches conducted by Grant/Grant which relate the finches' beak size to precipitation and thus to abundance and hardness of food. Wells criticism focuses on the method of extrapolation. He argues that beak size oscillates with the amount of precipitation and that speciation isn't proven by the observed changes. At this point, he seems to have accepted natural selection as a fact (which runs contrary to the point he makes in chapter six), and he merely argues against the possibility of speciation. He ignores that none of the involved scientists claimed that speciation can be observed directly at a time scale of only a few decades and that instead the mechanisms of food specialization and selection have been observed.

**(8) Wells: Four-winged fruit flies must be artificially bred, and their extra wings lack muscles; these disabled mutants are not raw material for evolution.**

This is probably the only chapter that deserves positive mentioning. Wells builds up the argument that random mutations do not usually lead to beneficial phenotypic enhancements. He illustrates this with the example of drosophila. The fruit fly can be mutated in the laboratory to grow an extra pair of wings, but these wings don't have muscles and thus disable the fly. No biologist would oppose the general thrust of this argument. Most random mutations are indeed not beneficial to the organism, only very few are. According to standard theory, those lineages with (rare) beneficial alterations are selected. Unfortunately, after making this point, Wells wanders off into the realm of fantasy by suggesting that beneficial morphological mutations are impossible. Actually, there are a number of plants that exemplify beneficial morphological mutation, such as the monkeyflower. There are also the well-known examples of insect DDT resistance and bacterial penicillin resistance, which provide further evidence that mutations can benefit the organism. However, the chapter deserves positive mentioning for another reason: Wells brings up the topics of epigenetics and evo-devo, which receive far too little attention from non-experts. These are new fields that the interested reader may wish to investigate.

**(9) Wells: Evidence from fossil horses does not justify the claim that evolution was undirected, which is based on materialistic philosophy rather than empirical science.**

At this advanced point in the book, Wells seems to have miraculously accepted the basic tenets of homology and common ancestry. He illustrates evolutionary branches leading from Hyracotherium to the modern Equus. This is somewhat confusing, since Wells seemed to have denied the same concepts earlier in the book. He argues that horse fossils suggest directed evolution. Directed evolution? By orthogenesis? The argument flow becomes puzzling. First, Wells first describes how the old paradigm of linear horse evolution has been refuted by contemporary science. Subsequently he tells the reader how this refutation might be flawed. After all, he can draw a straight line from the Eocene horse to the modern horse. Naturally, the reader can also draw straight lines from the Eohippus to all the extinct horse lineages. And the point is?

**(10) Wells: Theories about human origin are subjective and controversial, and they rest on little evidence; all drawings of ancestors are hypothetical.**

The theory about human origin is about as controversial as the sphericity of Earth. In other words, the existence of a small number of flat-earth advocates does not call for labeling models of the globe hypothetical. Likewise, the existence of religious minority groups does not call for labeling the primate ancestry of modern humans hypothetical. Wells criticizes what in his view is the ultimate icon, the famous illustrations of a band led by a modern human and trailed by a quadrupedal ape with intermediate apemen in between them. These illustrations are indeed inaccurate, because –as in the case of the horse– they suggest a linear progression from one form to another, whereas in reality things are an order of magnitude more complex. Wells says: “Artists’ drawings of ape-like humans are used to justify materialistic claims that we are just animals and our existence is a mere accident, but fossil experts cannot even agree on who our supposed ancestors were or what they looked like.” I can’t figure out what relevance the first clause has to the second, yet the second clause is not quite correct. There is general agreement that australopithecine, homo habilis, and homo erectus are intermediate forms between apes and modern humans and there is general agreement about Linnaean taxonomy which puts humans into the order of primates and assigns to us the pongidae family where we also find orang-utans, bonobos, chimpanzees, and gorillas.

**Summary**

Although Jonathan Wells is not a creationist, his method of argument resembles the creationist approach. The principle strategy is to raise a smoke screen around the theory of evolution by citing a multitude of perplexing facts and details, each of them designed to create doubt about a certain aspect of evolution. The emerging picture is hardly coherent, yet it manages to confound readers with lacking scientific background and possibly creates distrust towards evolution theory. Wells repeatedly labels Darwinism as unscientific, but he fails to come up with an alternative theory. Although he is an intelligent design proponent, he neither mentions intelligent design in his book nor does he give us any clue on how directed evolution might work. Upon looking up the author's biography on the Internet, it turns out that Mr. Wells holds another Ph.D. in Religious Studies at Yale where he wrote a dissertation on "Argument to design" and that he is a follower of the Reverend Sun Myung Moon. From this it may be concluded that Wells' attack on Darwinism is primarily motivated by religion and not by scientific doubts, as he claims. It therefore seems wise that the warning not to base scientific views on philosophical views –which Wells pronounces several times in the book– should be first applied to himself.

### **Related Web Pages**

[Icons of Evolution Website](#)

["Icons of Evolution" at Amazon](#)

[The Discovery Institute](#)

[Alan D. Gishlick's Rebuttal, National Center for Science Education](#)

[Nic Tamzek's Rebuttal](#)

[29 Evidences for Macroevolution](#)

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1473  
(2/19/04 2:36 pm)  
Reply

Icons of Evolution

---

Why did you read this? Relatively linear fossil record in many animal and plant species, geological layering and carbon dating, current developing bacterial resistance to antibiotics...

But then again, we have the bible so I am sure is still unresolved.

Tharan

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 807<br/>(2/19/04 4:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Icons of Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>Wolf: Why did you read this?</p> <p>For two reasons; Anna suggested it and the author has a Ph.D. in biology.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1475<br/>(2/19/04 5:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Icons of Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>Ah ok.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 388<br/>(2/20/04 2:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: Icons of Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>That was an excellent review Thomas! I wonder what would happen if this site had a book review section?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1425<br/>(2/26/04 4:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Icons of Evolution</p> <hr/> <p>Chapter 4, homology.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If there were a fallacy to be observed, it would not be that of circular reasoning, but “affirming the consequent” (invalid reversal of modus ponens). This is, however, not the case. Homology is defined as structural similarity. When one looks at the bone structure of forelimbs of a human and compares them with, for example, a bat wing, a porpoise flipper, and a horse forelimb, they all look strikingly similar despite the fact that they serve different functions. One can’t help to notice that this points to common ancestry. So, the proper argument structure is (p1) homologous bone structure -&gt; (c1) common ancestry.</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas, come down off that high horse and speak English. All you did in</p> |

the above paragraph is reiterate the definition of homology. I'm going to have to accuse you of not having read the chapter. What he says later in the chapter is the real meat of it. Although I think the circularity argument holds. I should figure out how to work the scanner.

I think you should go back to page 71, Evidence from developmental Pathways, and give a more detailed critique.

Actually, rereading it myself, the problem of the distal-less gene seems less important (page 75) because although the gene seems to be involved in nonhomologous structures, it could simply mean that the gene has a role that differs according to what other genes it interacts with, i.e., in what sort of embryo the gene finds itself.

It seems I have read about this in greater detail, though. I'll see if I can find something in the Milton book.

The bit about people having almost no brains, I have read about elsewhere. Something about people who have hydrocephaly managing to function despite the condition having obliterated large portions of their brains. but the ones who really have almost no brain aren't in good shape, and often even die. But it is a remarkable phenomenon and bodes further study. first of all, the condition arose in the fetus, so there you would have the greatest flexibility for compensation mechanisms.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 821  
(2/26/04 1:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Icons of Evolution

---

Anna: Thomas, come down off that high horse and speak English. All you did in the above paragraph is reiterate the definition of homology. I'm going to have to accuse you of not having read the chapter. What he says later in the chapter is the real meat of it. Although I think the circularity argument holds. I should figure out how to work the scanner.

The "real meat" of that chapter -if there is indeed any meat at all- is the charge of circular reasoning. Wells says that contemporary Darwinists tend to make the claim that common ancestry results in homology, whereas -if you are not already convinced of the concept of common ancestry- this doesn't constitute valid reasoning. Wells develops this charge over several pages, supplies a number of examples, and finally summarizes the circularity allegation at the end of the book where he suggests to deface biology textbooks with his "warning labels".

From the perspective of (in)formal logic, the charge of circularity doesn't apply. It surprises me that none of Wells' critics have noticed this, since it

constitutes a fairly obvious glitch. The invalid argument structure that Wells points out is actually reversal of modus ponens, known to logicians as affirming the consequent. Now, you could say "whatever", but this does point to academic sloppiness, or doesn't it?

Wells' chapter on homology achieves only one thing: it thoroughly confuses the reader. Homology is minute structural similarity observed in phenotypes without any functional necessity. Homology it is not limited to morphology; it can be developmental, genetic, and even behavioral. Naturally, morphological homologies are the most obvious ones. Why does a porpoise flipper look so similar to a human hand? What about body plan similarities in general? Would we observe homology if there was an "intelligent designer"? It seems that an intelligent designer could have done better to implement a certain function in an animal. If every animal was created individually by an intelligent creator, there would be little reason for the minute body plan similarities we observe.

Anna: I think you should go back to page 71, Evidence from developmental Pathways, and give a more detailed critique. Actually, rereading it myself, the problem of the distal-less gene seems less important (page 75) because although the gene seems to be involved in nonhomologous structures, it could simply mean that the gene has a role that differs according to what other genes it interacts with, i.e., in what sort of embryo the gene finds itself.

I am not sure what you mean with this. Can you summarize the part you find important or convincing in Wells' argument?

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1429

(2/28/04 7:01 am)

Reply

evolution

---

Alas, Thomas, it has come down to the fact that I am addicted to these forums, to the detriment of my other life, and I am going to have to quit.

I do after all have a job, a man, children, interests such as yoga, reading, exercise, and even simple chores that I neglect. I tried to increase my willpower by getting the man to agree with my assessment that I'm neglecting him, but all he could point to is that I leave dishes around. I had to be honest and inform him that I have always been a miserable housekeeper and have always left dishes around. I used to be much worse, though. My first husband had to actually teach me to clear the table sometime before the next day or two, and wash the dishes. As one of my friends in West Virginia (Appalachia, country folk) said, "You ain't had no fetchin' up."

I plan to continue this thread though. So while I am getting up a reply, I want to remind you that I still do not understand what Buddha supposedly rejected about the concept of Atman, or reincarnation. I do favor Hindu Advaitist philosophy.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Interesting fact, Re Science



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 257<br/>(1/15/04 12:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p>Most of the matter in the observable Universe is so-called "Dark Matter", but we don't even know what it is!</p> <p>There could be a lot of "dark matter" in our immediate proximity (ie, within metres of us), but we are unaware of it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ChrisSaik<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 81<br/>(1/15/04 12:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know much about Dark Matter, but I am curious as to why you bring it up.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ChrisSaik at: 1/15/04 1:04 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1410<br/>(1/15/04 2:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p>Because clinging to "truths" about the appearances of matter, like many amateur and professional scientists, can lead to an upheaval in your belief system at any moment. Some new Einsteinian discovery can completely overturn the life's work of many individuals who might have strong attachments to the path they have chosen. They have found comfort in their mathematical models only to have it swept away in an instant. Such is the dance of <i>maya</i>.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 598<br/>(1/15/04 4:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p>I highly doubt the universe can ever be known in such a way. All observations about things are subject to fallacy. The only absolute truth is existence-consciousness, which is yourself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 258<br/>(1/15/04 8:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I am curious as to why you bring it up.</p> <hr/> <p>I just find it interesting how <i>very little</i> we know about the physical Universe we live in. Yet so many in the scientific "religion" are so cock-sure of themselves - probably for a lack of anything else to believe in.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ksolway at: 1/15/04 8:49 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 876<br/>(1/15/04 10:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Interesting fact, Re Science</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: Most of the matter in the observable Universe is so-called "Dark Matter", but we don't even know what it is!</p> <p>There could be a lot of "dark matter" in our immediate proximity (ie, within metres of us), but we are unaware of it.</p> <p>Straight Man: I don't know much about Dark Matter, but I am curious as to why you bring it up.</p> <p>Kevin: I just find it interesting how <i>very little</i> we know about the physical Universe we live in. Yet so many in the scientific "religion" are so cock-sure of themselves - probably for a lack of anything else to believe in.</p> <hr/> |

Ha, how childlike.

*Quote:*

---

Most of the matter in the observable Universe is so-called "Dark Matter", but we don't even know what it is!

---

Yes, though you don't phrase it very well.

*Quote:*

---

There could be a lot of "dark matter" in our immediate proximity (ie, within metres of us), but we are unaware of it.

---

There could well be and probably is, then again there might not be. This speculation serves no purpose but to re-illustrate your intended point that we don't know what *type* of matter dark matter is.

*Quote:*

---

I just find it interesting how very little we know about the physical Universe we live in.

---

Your statement is misleading and represents faulty reasoning.

How do you know that we know very little? How could you know? You sound so cocksure.

To quote a well known statesman, "There are known knowns; there are things we know we know. We also know there are known unknowns; that is to say we know there are some things we do not know. But there are also unknown unknowns — the ones we don't know we don't know.", which makes perfect sense to me.

So, beyond the known unknowns, how can you possibly know how much we don't know?

You are almost certainly right with your guess, of course, but almost-certainly-right-with-your-guess is thankfully not an acceptable answer to the scientific form of investigation. And after all, science is only the rigorous application of logic and reason to experiment and observation, so why does your practiced reason fail you here; where is your logic and discernment? Has it gone the way of prejudice? Are you letting your feelings cloud your judgement?

*Quote:*

---

Yet so many in the scientific "religion" are so cock-sure of themselves

---

What a ridiculous statement. So many people in almost any walk of life are so cocksure of themselves. And being cocksure of yourself is not necessarily a product of the methodology involved in your job/interest.

If you mean to say that so many scientists are so cocksure of their world view and the irrefutability and all-encompassing nature of their knowledge, then you are wrong. You will find that most good scientists are partially, if not as fully-as-possible, aware of the scope of their knowledge, and the knowledge of science as a whole.

You will also find that any good scientist will not blindly ignore evidence to the contrary of their world view, like some cocksure philosophers might do.

*Quote:*

---

- probably for a lack of anything else to believe in.

---

That's a thing about logic. You can, as you have done, start off with incorrect premises and yet end up with the correct conclusion.

For the cocksure scientist, they likely have not come across anything better to believe in than themselves.

For the scientist who thinks science knows more than it does, they likely have not come across anything better to believe in than science. And to a certain extent, who can blame them, being as science has illuminated the path to the relative mastery we have over reality in comparison to those pre-

science.

Perhaps if these people were to come across certain lines of philosophical thought, they might change their world view and become cocksure about something else, then again perhaps they won't. And who could prove either choice to be irrefutably right/wrong - good/bad?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 877  
(1/15/04 10:16 am)  
Reply



Re: Interesting fact, Re Science

---

*Quote:*

---

Wolf: Because clinging to "truths" about the appearances of matter, like many amateur and professional scientists, can lead to an upheaval in your belief system at any moment. Some new Einsteinian discovery can completely overturn the life's work of many individuals who might have strong attachments to the path they have chosen. They have found comfort in their mathematical models only to have it swept away in an instant. Such is the dance of maya.

---

The phenomenal world does so much more than dance, though the understanding thereof is simply a matter of learning the steps.

*Some bloke who's read too many koans lately.*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1414  
(1/15/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: Interesting fact, Re Science

---

Even if we broaden the definition of *dance*? It is really simple to do, you know. Just make it fit the theory. :-)

*A monk came to Joshu and asked "What is Zen?"*

*Joshu replied "Have you eaten your rice?"*

*The monk said "Yes."*

*Joshu responded "Well, go ahead and have seconds. There's plenty enough to go around!"*

*Hearing this, the monk was not enlightened.*

*---a bloke with a Brooklyn accent*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 264

(1/15/04 6:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Interesting fact, Re Science

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: I just find it interesting how very little we know about the physical Universe we live in.

DT: Your statement is misleading and represents faulty reasoning.

How do you know that we know very little? How could you know? You sound so cocksure.

---

One thing is for sure, and that is that there is a lot we don't know. Exactly how much of a "lot" that is, I grant that we don't know. "Dark Matter" might turn out to be something really mundane, like hydrogen. Or it might have qualities totally strange to us, and highly complex, or even organized.

*Quote:*

---

So, beyond the known unknowns, how can you possibly know how much we don't know?

---

If there is a lot we don't know about the known world, then we can extrapolate that there is also a lot we don't know about the unknown world. That makes at least two "lots". :-) Anyway, that makes sense to me!

*Quote:*

---

Are you letting your feelings cloud your judgement?

---

I just like to imagine the possibilities of all this "Dark Matter", which may be composed of a whole lot of different, and interesting things - a whole

"universe" so to speak. I also like to imagine the possibility that learning about this Dark Matter, which seems to be the commonest of all matter, or the norm, will overturn quite a deal of what Science currently believes is perfected knowledge . . . though it may not.

*Quote:*

---

KS: Yet so many in the scientific "religion" are so cock-sure of themselves.

DT: What a ridiculous statement. So many people in almost any walk of life are so cocksure of themselves. And being cocksure of yourself is not necessarily a product of the methodology involved in your job/interest.

---

To me, scientists are the new "preists", and are thus the most comical of all people. Though I would agree that Christianity is not to blame for priests, nor science for scientists.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 748  
(1/15/04 8:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: Interesting fact, Re Science

---

Kevin: "Dark Matter" might turn out to be something really mundane, like hydrogen.

If you were informed about dark matter you would know that we can exclude this possibility almost certainly. Hydrogen in such large quantities would emit light and, hence, wouldn't be dark. The best guess is currently that dark matter is made up of weak interacting massive particles (WIMPS), although the expression is almost an oxymoron since particles as we know them are either massive or weak interacting, or none, but not both. Neutrinos are the next best guess. Perhaps they're not massless after all. It has also been suggested that dark matter isn't really matter, but a property of space, which implies that gravity and -Einsteinian spacetime curvature- are not due to matter, but that the reverse is the case.

Dark matter has been discussed for roughly two decades now, but did you hear of dark energy? Here is a brief introduction.

Dark Energy Fills The Cosmos  
by Paul Preuss

In an article titled "The Cosmic Triangle: Revealing the State of the Universe," which appears in the May 28, 1999 issue of the journal *Science*, a group of cosmologists and physicists from Princeton University and Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory survey the wide range of evidence which, they write, "is forcing us to consider the possibility that some cosmic dark energy exists that opposes the self-attraction of matter and causes the expansion of the universe to accelerate."

Dark energy is hardly science fiction, although no less intriguing and full of mystery for being real science.

"The universe is made mostly of dark matter and dark energy," says Saul Perlmutter, leader of the Supernova Cosmology Project headquartered at Berkeley Lab, "and we don't know what either of them is." He credits University of Chicago cosmologist Michael Turner with coining the phrase "dark energy" in an article they wrote together with Martin White of the University of Illinois for *Physical Review Letters*.

In the May 28 *Science* article, Perlmutter and Neta Bahcall, Jeremiah Ostriker, and Paul Steinhardt of Princeton use the concept of dark energy in discussing their graphic approach to understanding the past, present, and future status of the universe. The Cosmic Triangle is the authors' way of presenting the major questions cosmology must answer: "How much matter is in the universe? Is the expansion rate slowing down or speeding up? And, is the universe flat?"

The possible answers are values for three terms in an equation that describes the evolution of the universe according to the general theory of relativity. By plotting the best experimental observations and estimates within the triangle, scientists can make preliminary choices among competing models.

The mass density of the universe is estimated by deriving the ratio of visible light to mass in large systems such as clusters of galaxies, and in several other ways. For several decades the evidence has been building that mass density is low and that most of the matter in the universe is dark.

Changes in expansion rate are estimated by comparing the redshifts of distant galaxies with the apparent brightness of Type 1a supernovae found in them. These measurements suggest that the expansion of the universe is accelerating.

Curvature is estimated from measurements of the anisotropy (temperature fluctuation) of the cosmic microwave background radiation (CMB), a

remnant of the Big Bang. Although uncertainty is large, current results suggest a flat universe.

The Cosmic Triangle eliminates some popular models, such as a high-density universe that is slowing down and will eventually recollapse, as well as a nearly empty universe with no dark energy and low mass. While the evidence from galactic clusters shows that mass density is low, supernova evidence for acceleration shows that dark energy must be abundant.

"These two legs of the Cosmic Triangle agree with the evidence from the CMB that the universe is flat," Perlmutter says, adding that "this is a remarkable agreement for these early days of empirical cosmology."

Thus the Cosmic Triangle suggests that the standard inflationary scenario is on the right track: one of its key predictions is a flat universe.

Various types of dark energy have been proposed, including a cosmic field associated with inflation; a different, low-energy field dubbed "quintessence"; and the cosmological constant, or vacuum energy of empty space. Unlike Einstein's famous fudge factor, the cosmological constant in its present incarnation doesn't delicately (and artificially) balance gravity in order to maintain a static universe; instead, it has "negative pressure" that causes expansion to accelerate.

"The term Cosmic Triangle sounds kind of New Agey," says Perlmutter, "but it's a good way to portray the quantities in these comparisons, and it's fun for people who like to plot the possibilities" -- an evolving task that, among other choices, will require finding an answer to "the most provocative and profound" issue of all, the nature of cosmic dark energy.

The Berkeley Lab is a U.S. Department of Energy national laboratory located in Berkeley, California. It conducts unclassified scientific research and is managed by the University of California.

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/15/04 8:29 pm*

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 268  
(1/15/04 9:18 pm)  
Reply

Scientifical mythology

---

*Quote:*

---

Most of the matter in the observable Universe is so-called "Dark Matter", but we don't even know what it is!

There could be a lot of "dark matter" in our immediate proximity (ie, within metres of us), but we are unaware of it.

---

So there's one more thing to add to the mythology of modern science. And one more proof that there's nothing we can do with the "pure facts" without preconceptions.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1274  
(1/16/04 3:31 am)  
Reply

cosmos

---

*Quote:*

---

It has also been suggested that dark matter isn't really matter, but a property of space, which implies that gravity and - Einsteinian spacetime curvature- are not due to matter, but that the reverse is the case.

---

Matter arises out of gravity and spacetime? Matter arises from dark matter?

*Quote:*

---

the wide range of evidence which, they write, "is forcing us to consider the possibility that some cosmic dark energy exists that opposes the self-attraction of matter and causes the expansion of the universe to accelerate."

---

Wow, I got some shivers when I read that. I have thought there is something

missing from the momentum + gravity equation. Heavenly bodies should be colliding.

*Quote:*

---

The Cosmic Triangle eliminates some popular models, such as a high-density universe that is slowing down and will eventually recollapse,

---

What?! What about the breath of Brahma? It has to recollapse! What sense would there be for the universe not to be cyclic?

*Quote:*

---

Unlike Einstein's famous fudge factor, the cosmological constant in its present incarnation doesn't delicately (and artificially) balance gravity in order to maintain a static universe; instead, it has "negative pressure" that causes expansion to accelerate.

---

The Elegant Universe didn't mention the fudge factor, but why should it be negative pressure? Why not positive pressure? If it is negative pressure, then we essentially have two forms of negative pressure, one of gravity and one of the outer vacuum. Actually, I like it either way.

And who can deny the Great Yin and Yang, the endless coitus that is this universe?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 754  
(1/16/04 2:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: cosmos

---

Wow, I got some shivers when I read that. I have thought there is something missing from the momentum + gravity equation. Heavenly bodies should be colliding.

Yeah, the problem with the Newtonian universe is that it must be in a delicate state of balance. A single meteor impact on a planet, altering its orbit, could lead to gravitational collapse of the solar system, the galaxy, and eventually the universe. The problem was (partly) solved by Hubble's discovery, but even Hubble had no idea why the universe is expanding.

Anna: What?! What about the breath of Brahma? It has to recollapse! What

sense would there be for the universe not to be cyclic?

It is an aesthetically appealing idea, isn't it? Seeing the beauty of Brahma's breath, the universe ought to contract, dammit! Even Stephen Hawking favored the cyclic universe theory. Unfortunately, today most evidence points towards an open universe.

Anna: The Elegant Universe didn't mention the fudge factor, but why should it be negative pressure? Why not positive pressure? If it is negative pressure, then we essentially have two forms of negative pressure, one of gravity and one of the outer vacuum.

Naturally, Einstein did not call it fudge factor, but 'cosmological constant'. It was necessary to introduce this factor into his equations in order to 'make them right', i.e. in agreement with the observation that the universe doesn't suffer gravitational collapse. A stable universe would be impossible without a negative value counteracting gravitation. The value of the cosmological constant that would explain current observations is on the order of  $10^{-36} \text{sec}^{-2}$ . However, if the expansion really accelerates as the 1998 observations suggest, then the constant would hardly be a constant.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 270  
(1/16/04 7:46 pm)  
Reply

Re: cosmos

---

*Quote:*

---

Unfortunately, today most evidence points towards an open universe

---

Keep in mind that what scientists call our "universe" is in reality just a drop in the ocean - or the equivalent of one grain of sand in an infinite number of beaches of sand.

Imagine an infinite number of "big-bangs" happening in space - for it would seem very unlikely indeed that ours is the only one.

Even if our "big bang" is "open", eventually the matter/energy from it is going to run into the matter from another "big bang".

Sapius

Registered User

Posts: 273

(1/16/04 9:57 pm)

Reply

Re: cosmos

Thomas quoted

---

*Quote:*

---

The mass density of the universe is estimated by deriving the ratio of visible light to mass in large systems such as clusters of galaxies.....

Changes in expansion rate are estimated by comparing the redshifts of distant galaxies with the apparent brightness.....

Curvature is estimated from measurements of the anisotropy (temperature fluctuation) of the cosmic microwave background radiation.....

---

Is not the above based on observations? And does not that raise the question whether we are observing all that there is to observe? The above observations could surely give us the right conclusion at this point of time according to our experiences till date, but past experiences tell us that experiences are not stagnant.

Keeping this in mind.....

Kevin wrote.

*Quote:*

---

Imagine an infinite number of "big-bangs" happening.....

---

I guess one does not need a great imagination to see the possibility. Is there any reason to believe otherwise?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1283  
(1/17/04 2:03 pm)  
Reply

cosmos

---

*Quote:*

---

Keep in mind that what scientists call our "universe" is in reality just a drop in the ocean - or the equivalent of one grain of sand in an infinite number of beaches of sand.

Imagine an infinite number of "big-bangs" happening in space - for it would seem very unlikely indeed that ours is the only one.

Even if our "big bang" is "open", eventually the matter/energy from it is going to run into the matter from another "big bang".

---

Whew! I feel better.

An open universe is too dismal to contemplate.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2079  
(1/17/04 2:43 pm)  
Reply

----

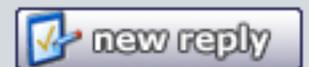
---

A 'closed' universe provides metaphor for mendicants.

Cosmology, really, begins in a universe that is open.

I think Anna has a crush on Kevin.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1295<br/>(1/19/04 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">A 'closed' universe provides metaphor for mendicants.</p> <hr/> <p>Another strong opinion without supporting ideas.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2089<br/>(1/19/04 1:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>It supports itself. There is no such thing as a closed universe.</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1298<br/>(1/19/04 2:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Are you lazy, obstinate, or both?</p> <p>And why don't you be a bartender? I can see you doing that.</p>                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2094<br/>(1/19/04 5:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Let it remain enough for you that I am correct.</p> <p>About my becoming a bartender, I do not like the smell of stale beer enough.</p>                                                                         |



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

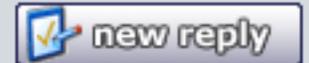


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Interesting fact, Re Science



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 928<br/>(1/19/04 6:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p>Dark Matter</p> <hr/> <p>Dark matter is the ether in Alchemy. The 5th element. You can utilise it through oscillations, spin and tension.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 764<br/>(1/19/04 10:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It is possible that the universe is open yet ending. This has been suggested by Caldwell's Big Rip theory, which I have posted some time ago when it was formulated. Since it's pertaining I post the article again, hoping that Anna might warm to the idea of an open universe.</p> <p>--- The Big Rip ---</p> <p>A rather harrowing new theory about the death of the universe paints a picture of "phantom energy" ripping apart galaxies, stars, planets and eventually every speck of matter in a fantastical end to time.</p> <p>Scientifically it is just about the most repulsive notion ever conceived.</p> <p>The speculative but serious cosmology is described as a "pretty fantastic possibility" even by its lead author, Robert Caldwell of Dartmouth University. It explains one possible outcome for solid astronomical observations made in the late 1990s -- that the universe is expanding at an ever-increasing pace, and that something unknown is vacuuming everything outward.</p> |

The question Caldwell and his colleagues posed is, what would happen if the rate of acceleration increased?

Their answer is that the eventual, phenomenal pace would overwhelm the normal, trusted effects of gravity right down to the local level. Even the nuclear forces that bind things in the subatomic world will cease to be effective.

"The expansion becomes so fast that it literally rips apart all bound objects," Caldwell explained in a telephone interview. "It rips apart clusters of galaxies. It rips apart stars. It rips apart planets and solar systems. And it eventually rips apart all matter."

He calls it, as you might guess, the Big Rip.

The standard view

Driving the known acceleration of the universe's expansion is a mysterious thing is called dark energy, thought of by scientists as anti-gravity working over large distances.

Conventional wisdom holds that the acceleration will proceed at a constant rate, akin to a car that moves 10 mph faster with each mile traveled. With nothing to cap the acceleration, all galaxies will eventually recede from one another at the speed of light, leaving each galaxy alone in a cold, dark universe within 100 billion years. We would not be able to see any galaxies outside our Milky Way, even with the most powerful telescopes.

That's the conventional view, remarkable as it sounds. The Big Rip theory has dark energy's prowess increasing with time, until it's an out-of-control phantom energy. Think of our car accelerating an additional 10 mph every half mile, then every hundred yards, then every foot.

Before long, the bumpers are bound to fly off. Sooner or later, our hypothetical engine will come apart, regardless of how much we spend on motor oil.

Countdown to demise

Other theorists who have reviewed the Big Rip theory are not yet sold on the idea. Meanwhile, Caldwell's team has provided a precise countdown to total demise. The projected end is, reassuringly, 20 billion years away. If our species survives the next 19 billion years (and there are serious doubts about this, given our Sun's projected fate) here are some signs that scientists of the future will want to look for.

A billion years before the end, all galaxies will have receded so far and so fast from our own as to be erased from the sky, as in no longer visible.

When the Milky Way begins to fly apart, there are 60 million years left.

Planets in our solar system will start to wing away from the Sun three months before the end of time.

When Earth explodes, the end is momentarily near.

At this point, there is still a short interval before atoms and even their nuclei break apart. "There's about 30 minutes left," Caldwell said, "But it's not quality time."

And then what? Does the universe recycle itself? Is there something after nothing?

"We're not sure what happens after that," Caldwell says. "On the face of it, it would look like time ends."

The first explosion

Caldwell's study had humble beginnings. He and his colleagues, Marc Kamionkowski and Nevin Weinberg at Caltech, were considering how a sphere of matter collapses under its own weight to form a galaxy. In computer models, they tweaked with the dark energy factor and found that too much of it would actually prevent the sphere from collapsing. In extreme cases, the sphere exploded.

"That was our hint that there was something really unusual going on," Caldwell said.

It wasn't long ago, just before the accelerated expansion was discovered, that many cosmologists believed the universe might reverse course, that normal gravity would win, and that everything would fall back in a Big Crunch. More recently, solid observational data has all but assured the infinite-expansion model and the cold, dark, never-ending end.

The Caldwell group decided there might be a third possibility, leading to their new paper, which has been submitted to the Physical Review.

But there are many unknowns. It is not clear if the dark energy driving expansion is a force not currently described by physics, or if it is merely a different manifestation of gravity over huge distances. The repulsion could

be a response to dark matter, unseen stuff that is known to comprise 23 percent of the universe, based on firm observations.

Dark matter has unknown properties, and it may be related to dark energy, Caldwell said. He notes that even Einstein considered that gravity might work repulsively, in a manner consistent with his theory of general relativity.

Dark energy, being quantified only recently, tends to be discussed as some strange new force, in addition to the four fundamental forces: gravity, electromagnetism, and the strong and weak nuclear forces that govern atoms. But the repulsion is possibly just the way gravity behaves in the presence of dark energy, Caldwell said. In that sense, it is not a new force.

### Cautious reception

To turn dark energy into destructive phantom energy, Caldwell and his colleagues had to play around with a thing called the cosmological constant, a mathematical fix that Einstein applied to general relativity. Einstein later called it his greatest mistake, when Edwin Hubble found in the 1920s that the universe was expanding (seven decades later, that expansion would be seen accelerating).

The cosmological constant has been recently revived. Attempts to describe dark energy differ in how the density of dark energy varies with time. In some models, the density decreases slowly. For the cosmological constant, the density is a constant. For phantom energy, it must grow with time. "We considered a more exotic form of dark energy which was more repulsive," as Caldwell explains is.

Abraham Loeb, a theoretician at the Harvard-Smithsonian Center for Astrophysics, has quantified the lonely effects of a forever-expanding universe. Loeb stands by that scenario, but he said Caldwell's idea is nonetheless interesting to explore.

"I think it's a logical possibility," Loeb told SPACE.com. But he cautioned that altering the cosmological constant goes against current consensus.

"If I had to place a bet, I would bet in favor of the standard cosmological constant," Loeb said.

### Sci-fi to reality

If Caldwell's team is right, cosmology would undergo a revolution. Sci-fi ideas like wormholes and time travel might suddenly enter the realm of

hard science. All of this could sort itself out pretty soon, Caldwell believes. Observations over the next few years may actually show whether his phantom energy is possible.

"Who knows if it is right or wrong," Caldwell said of his theory. "I think we'll find out pretty soon."

In fact, recent observations from NASA's WMAP space probe have pinned down the physics of the universe with surprising accuracy. A little wiggle room remains for the cosmological constant. Yet more WMAP data are expected over the next four years. Other missions, including one called the Supernova Acceleration Probe (SNAP), could provide answers, Caldwell said.

Even if the Big Rip is a big bust, there's no guarantee of a pleasant ending.

Alternate final chapter

Paul Steinhardt, a Princeton University physicist, is, like Caldwell and Loeb, no stranger to strange ideas. Steinhardt advocates a cyclical universe, one that has no beginning or end but which instead is constantly starting over again.

Steinhardt theorizes within the generally accepted standards of the cosmological constant. He said the Big Rip is more exotic than most ideas but still conceivable, a projected possible result that is "straightforward and obvious for cosmologists."

Yet there is another entirely different possibility for the final moments of time as we know it.

In a theory put forth two years ago by Steinhardt and his colleagues, our universe is but a membrane, or brane, floating in a five-dimensional space. It is destined to collide dramatically with another brane. The idea, labeled the Ekpyrotic Universe, would replace portions of the Big Bang scenario while sticking to the presently accepted estimates of acceleration.

"Lest you get too optimistic, galaxies are destroyed in a far more violent way," Steinhardt said of the brane scenario. "They are vaporized at the next 'bang' -- the collision between branes ... so, you either rip them apart or you vaporize them."

By Robert Roy Britt  
Senior Science Write, [www.space.com](http://www.space.com)

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1302<br/>(1/20/04 1:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, it is pretty, and I like that. The colliding membranes are great as well. Wouldn't you like to watch?</p> <p>I do remember reading this, but I had of course forgotten it : )</p> <p>When the rest of the galaxies disappear, the Christians should be happy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2102<br/>(1/20/04 11:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I am from today supposed to work for the dole! I will not! I can now choose the life of a hermit in the bush, or a life of crime, neither of which I would be particularly good at!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 891<br/>(1/20/04 11:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Crime's got all the pros though.</p> <p>But you would be too confounding a master criminal/Ubervillain.</p> <p>&lt;Insert 007 style Zag-as-master-criminal-and-being-confounding scenario here. Maybe have him being stroked by a huge white cat or something.&gt;</p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1305<br/>(1/20/04 11:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>Let it remain enough for you that I am correct.</p> <p>About my becoming a bartender, I do not like the smell of stale beer enough.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Oh, I forgot arrogant. Look, the beer isn't stale most of the time. What kind of dole do you get? In america, the dole is pretty small, almost impossible to live on unless you have some sort of housing break. You could work maybe 3 nights a week and still live OK.</p> |

|                                                                         |                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2102<br>(1/20/04 1:34 pm)<br>Reply | -----<br><hr/> Mori malo quam servus esse |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------|

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

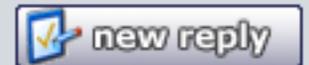
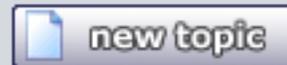


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2182<br/>(2/12/04 9:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics</p> <hr/> <p>Hello everyone,</p> <p>There is a common perception at the moment that quantum mechanics "demonstrates" events happen without cause in the sub-atomic realm. It is a view regularly expressed on this forum by the followers of science, or more accurately, by those who like to read popular books on science. I thought it would be interesting to travel around some physics forums and ask serious observers of quantum theory what they think.</p> <p>The results were very interesting. Almost no one agreed with the idea that events happen without cause in the quantum realms. Most believed this constituted a gross misunderstanding of quantum theory. They believed that while things are "indeterministic" in the quantum realms in terms of our ability to predict events, the quantum realm is nevertheless fully causal. This is exactly what Kevin, Dan and I have been arguing for years.</p> <p>The first post I sent into these forums was this:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I was wondering if an expert in quantum physics can clarify a couple of things for me.</p> <p>I read this in the Wikipedia:</p> <p><i>Interpretation of Quantum Mechanics:</i></p> |

*Quantum mechanics is a physical theory which is extremely non-intuitive. The equations have been very successful in predicting experimental results, but there have been a wide range of interpretations of what those equations mean.*

*The need for a large range of interpretations of quantum mechanics becomes clearer once it is mathematically demonstrated that no quantum theory can have all of the properties one would like quantum mechanics to have.*

*One intuitively would like a theory of quantum mechanics*

*- that is complete and not requiring any outside theory*

*- that is local in that the events at one point are only effected by nearby areas*

*- that is deterministic which is that given one set of circumstances, there is only one possible outcome*

*- that has no hidden variables*

*- that predicts only one universe*

*However, Bell's theorem appears to prevent quantum mechanics from having all of these properties. Which property is removed results in different interpretations of quantum mechanics.*

This seems to suggest that are at least five different interpretations of quantum mechanics, each one the result of eliminating one of the five properties listed above.

My questions:

(a) Do any of these interpretations conflict with what is physically observed in the quantum realm?

(b) Do any of these interpretations hinder the practical application of the theory and its equations?

---

In every forum, the standard response to both questions was "no". It doesn't matter what interpretation you adopt from the five listed above, the

practical application of quantum theory remains unaffected. Indeed, the majority of respondents thought that quantum mechanics shouldn't be interpreted at all, that physicists should just "shut up and calculate".

I then asked them this:

*Quote:*

---

If that is the case, then why has the "Copenhagen interpretation" - which removes the 3rd property listed above - gained currency in the scientific and non-scientific communities?

This is particularly strange, given that the removal of the 1st property (that QM is complete and not requiring any outside theory) would seem the most reasonable thing to do. The fact that physicists have chosen to reject determinism in the quantum realm, instead of accepting that QM is an incomplete theory, seems incomprehensible to me.

Can you explain this?

---

Here are some of the responses from a couple of the more intelligent forums:

--

The Copenhagen interpretation is a kind of pretense that physicists had adopted so they can stop calculating useful things for a while and discuss it with people that aren't interested in the math. The Copenhagen interpretation was an early effort, I think it was the first attempt to interpret the theory, and you'll find a lot of dissatisfaction with it. The whole "collapse of the wavefunction" thing and the role of the conscious observer, in my opinion, comes from a misguided effort to consider an observer to not be a quantum system.

*Gregory L. Hanson* (Science Forum)

--

The interpretations are attempts to express QM, to some degree, in terms of things with which we are familiar. Some people find that this helps them get a feel for the subject. However, when physicists

were polled on which interpretation they preferred, the 'shut-up-and-calculate' interpretation came top.

In other words the results of QM are so weird that attempts to express them in terms of everyday experience fail, or at least lead to bizarre situations. Of course these are always useful for adding dramatic appeal to the subject.

*Martin Hogbin* (Science Forum)

--

If all you want to do is use QM to solve a particular problem then you do the "shut up and calculate" thing. But that is not very helpful if you want to have science progress and see if there is something more fundamental than QM. The mind is a wonderful thing in that we can imagine all kinds of scenarios. And imaginative scenarios based on past history can be very powerful. A basic mindset right now is that of "turtles all the way down". If we find something more fundamental to QM then what is more fundamental to that? So why not just stop somewhere and call it quits since we can calculate many useful things. Quantum field theory is that spot for right now. But eventually our knowledge will progress to the point of realizing something more fundamental than QM. It is just a matter of time really.

*FrediFizzx* (Science Forum)

--

I question the "need" for interpretations. It is not a duty of a theory to be "interpretable". Its only function is to be able to produce reliably correct answers to questions put to it. Besides, what does it mean to "interpret" a theory? To crudely reword it in terms of what the state of our intuition requires at the moment? Why bother, apart from the intellectual pleasure it gives some to venture into metaphysics.

*Franz Heymann* (Science Forum)

--

If you could lay hand on a copy of a book by Franco Selleri that was prefaced by Karl Popper, you would get a rather clean explanation about this.

I suppose it has been translated to English, but my own copy is in French and it's the only title I can refer you to:

"Le grand débat de la théorie quantique", by Franco Selleri.

As you may gather, the possible English title could very well turn out to be "The Great Debate of Quantum Theory", but who knows!

Of course there are as many opinions on this as there are authors, as I observed as I went through quite a few of them, but Selleri's account seems quite objective and thorough.

Although there is talk and rationalization about many interpretations, they all boil down to either causalist or non-causalist, all non-causalists on last analysis turning out to be plain and simple followers of the Copenhagen school of thought.

What seems to have happened is this:

The most famous causalists (Einstein, Planck, Schrödinger, de Broglie, et al.) believed that fundamental objective reality, that underlies the theories that we elaborate about it, is not chaotic and obeys logical laws that can be identified and understood, while the Copenhagen-Göttingen school of thought headed by Bohr, Eisenberg, et al. believed that there exists no fundamental reality beyond what Quantum Mechanics can describe.

A strange turn of history seems to be responsible for the debate to eventually die down, even before Einstein passed away, for lack of fighters on the causalist side. Arnold Sommerfeld for example, a major original proponent of the Copenhagen view, was so viscerally opposed to it, that he apparently taught for an extended period of his career only the Copenhagen view to group after group of students.

He was thus almost single handedly, at the origin of a complete generation of eminent professors who had apparently only superficially glanced at the other side of the coin and who concluded, with no reason other than the conviction of their eminent teacher that the idea was worthless, which translated into the causalists views and theories to progressively cease being referred to in textbooks and thus came to not even be minimally explained to students of the following generations.

The non-causalist ball had started rolling and is still in full swing.

Today, physicists are unknowingly trained from the start as Copenhagenists in almost all colleges and universities without really being made aware of the fact, and if they never personally question their own philosophical orientation with respect to reality, naturally tend to not even become aware that they are.

No reference book expounds anymore on the causalist viewpoint beyond a few well known traditional showcases, like the EPR experiment for example, which have simply become traditional causalists scapegoats to be flogged in public, presumably because it simply is not possible to completely disregard the major contribution of causalist scientists.

In fact, so little consideration has come to be afforded to causalists' opinions at the international level, that despite his immense stature as the last remaining major architect of modern physics, Louis de Broglie's, last book seems not to even have been translated to English, although he possibly was the keenest mind on electromagnetism of the 20th century!

From my analysis, the wide acceptance of the non-causalist option finds its roots in the copenhagenist philosophy which involves the acceptance of irrational premises as an integral part of Quantum Mechanics, which in turn seems to make it easier for the promoters to more readily accept other irrational explanations to rationalize every observation that does not logically fit accepted theories, which seems to satisfy them sufficiently for them to consider searching for other explanations a waste of time.

In other words, indeterminism simply is the easy way out.

Doesn't everybody love magic? :-]

Regards

*André Michaud* (sci.physics.particle)

--

I believe that is not the only reason. The "underlying" reason is that in doctoral programs excellence in philosophy has been entirely and without second thought divorced from the requirements to obtain a PhD degree. Today, we educate science automatons, not scientists and for that unphilosophical unconscious drones of today's "big and glorious science" are sufficient.

Otherwise, a moderate physicist who had had a fleeting glance of philosophy of mind would have known that statistical behavior might not be primarily caused by a fundamental existence of randomness. Fortunately, the school of Leibniz has been revived and through works of digital physicists we are seeing a formidable alternative to the Copenhagen interpretation!

Regards,

*Eray* (sci.physics.particle)

--

As I recall the Copenhagen interpretation evolved out of Bohr's desire to present a unified interpretation to the world, and Heisenberg's regard for his old teacher, together with a few bits from other contributors. I think it was most accurately described in sci.physics as a sort of Danish Smorgasbord, from which you take the bits you like.

Bohr's central contribution seems to have been the notion of complementarity, the idea that something can be both wave and particle, and that we only seen a part of its nature in any type of experiment. This idea has itself been taken to mean different things by different people but is widely subscribed, particularly in , and is probably at the centre of most of the "crackpot" arguments about quantum mechanics on sci.physics. From my general reading I have become convinced that Heisenberg did not subscribe to complementarity, but I regret that I have not read any of Heisenberg's own writings, and am about to correct this by getting one of his books from Amazon. From what I do know of his discussion of uncertainty, I think it was pretty on the ball, and lead into the Dirac interpretation and indeed to my own understanding of uncertainty - namely that the (crisp) position of an object cannot be defined or discussed except relative to other matter, and since the (crisp) position of other matter equally cannot be defined or discussed except relative to still other matter, any definition of position in classical (two valued) logic is bound to degenerate into recursive argument.

If Heisenberg was not 100% clear, either in his own mind or to his readers about this discussion, I think the reason is that he was struggling with these ideas for the first time in history. Moreover many valued logic was in its infancy, and there was no way that Heisenberg could distinguish crisp from unclear statements, and this stuff is extremely difficult to talk about if one is restricted to making

statements in crisp logic (classical or two valued logic, in which every statement is either absolutely true or absolutely false).

Regards

*Charles Francis* (sci.physics.particle)

--

DQ: I've been repeatedly told, by scientists and non-scientists alike, that quantum physics has proven that things arise without cause in the quantum realm. Now I find that this is not true at all. It is just one particular interpretation that has been adopted by the physics community at the expense of rejecting the commonsense view that QM is an incomplete theory. I find this extraordinary.

Franz Heymann: That is horse dung. Whoever told you that did not know his arse from his elbow. QM is fully causal, but not fully deterministic.

(Science Forum)

--

I think the main reason that the Copenhagen interpretation has been the preferred one is that it was the first, and most people will stubbornly cling to the earliest version of a theory, especially when later versions supply no additional working predictions, and so maintain the same old physical content.

I also think that the notion of non-determinism in QM has been overstated. So you can't predict with certainty how a system will evolve in phase space, but we should not be too concerned about that. The quantum realm has its own set of rules and we have to live with them. Certainly, the wave function evolves in a deterministic way in its own space. If you look at it that way, I think you can take a lot of the mystery out of the theory . . . . .

*André Michaud* (sci.physics.particle)

--

All through history, self appointed "judges" of political correctness of potential discoveries (today they name themselves "peer review panels") have granted themselves the right to accept or refuse

publication of potentially promising papers based strictly on their own understanding of the subjects. Understanding that can certainly be questioned if the premises of the papers proposed were currently unpopular.

As far back as the beginning of the 20th century, Poincaré himself considered that they were not wrong in doing so and that they ran no risk of smothering any serious discovery, for, as he explains: « If you had asked academics [regarding this], they would have answered: "We have compared the probability that an unknown scientist had found what we have been looking for in vain for so long, to that of there being one more fool on the Earth, the second would have appeared greater" .

Paradoxically, to explain the reluctance of academics to consider any new idea and their recurring belief that all has already been discovered, Poincaré wrote in the same book: "Each of us carries within himself his own conception of the world, which he cannot so easily dismiss." ; which, of course, is a psychological problem that affects all humans and has nothing whatsoever to do with science.

After having invested years of their life becoming comfortable with Minkowski's 4-dimensional space geometry, Special Relativity, General Relativity, Quantum Mechanics and QED, fledgling physicists then tend subscribe to them for good.

They are afterwards very unlikely to ever risk again losing intellectual footing by reconsidering the whole structure, including the premises.

Unfortunately, despite the importance of the remaining problems, orthodox theories always seem too satisfactory, and life too short, for them to consider investing even part of their precious remaining time and required effort in looking for potentially more appropriate alternatives at the fundamental level.

To them, reconsidering fundamental space geometry, for example, or trying to explore where would lead the idea that electron spin could be due to pulsating instead of spinning, seem like useless extreme mindbenders, or quite wrongly feel inadequate to deal with such re-questioning, even if it could potentially cause our theories to evolve towards solving the remaining problems.

Peer pressure to conform to the norm is also a major extinguisher

of personal initiatives.

*André Michaud* (sci.physics.particle)

--

Contrary to the common perception quantum mechanics becomes intuitive when you grasp the difference between a fluid-like quantity and a quantized quantity.

Be that your wife/girlfriend/concubine acts very different to your idea of 'the women'. The fact that you may or may not \*\*\* at a certain time is also expressed by a probability.

Company owners /CEOs who consider their mass of workers as fluid are overlooking that few key persons at the right places decide over success or failure of a project.

*Rene Tschaggelar* (Science Forum)

--

If you look and dig long enough, you will eventually come to the conclusion that under the thick cloak of flashy mathematics that fill so much space in so many physics papers and books, the real stuff is not increasing in complexity, and the complexity of the math cover often simply is an indication of the circuitous way that the author used to get at some minute side detail of the main subject.

*André Michaud* (sci.physics.particle)

--

*FreddiFizz*: If all you want to do is use QM to solve a particular problem then you do the "shut up and calculate" thing. But that is not very helpful if you want to have science progress and see if there is something more fundamental than QM. The mind is a wonderful thing in that we can imagine all kinds of scenarios. And imaginative scenarios based on past history can be very powerful. A basic mindset right now is that of "turtles all the way down". If we find something more fundamental to QM then what is more fundamental to that? So why not just stop somewhere and call it quits since we can calculate many useful things. Quantum field theory is that spot for right now. But eventually our knowledge will progress to the point of realizing something more fundamental than QM. It is just a matter

of time really.

*DQ:* You seem to be saying that the "Copenhagen interpretation" is a kind of pretense that physicists have adopted so that they can stop for awhile and calculate many useful things. Is that correct?

If so, it raises another couple of interesting questions:

- Why do physicists need to create a pretence in order to "stop for a while"? Why can't they just stop for a while (in the knowledge that QM is a transient, incomplete theory) and get on with their calculations? Why all this extral bullshit?

*Franz Heymann:* Physicists generally speaking \*don't\* concern themselves with what you (rightly) call this extra bullshit. They get on with their experiments and their calculations. It is the folk who are concerned with the philosophy of science who bother with "interpretations". In that respect they do not indulge in physics, but in metaphysics.

*DQ:* - And secondly, if they had known all along that the "Copenhagen interpretation" is merely a pretense, a kind of metaphysical tool of convenience, then why has indeterminism been presented to the general public for the past eight decades as though it were a firm philosophic truth?

*FH:* That is a good question. Probably because pop science writers have a good nose for what makes exciting reading, and because religious proselytisers rather fancy the idea that there is a god somewhere who pulls strings in the background and manipulates the uncertainties.

*DQ:* Why do I feel like I've been lied to by the physics community?

*FH:* You have been lied to by the \*metaphysics\* community. You would be quite safe to disregard all they have to say.

The Copenhagen interpretation is not physics. Physics would progress in its merry way whether the Copenhagen interpretation is true or false. The interpretation of a theory is itself a set of philosophical statements about a theory. As such it is \*metaphysics\*.

(Science Forum)

-----

Science Forum

sci.physics.particle

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 944  
(2/13/04 9:32 am)  
Reply



Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

Interesting David.

What do you suggest this data which you have gathered shows us?

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 84  
(2/13/04 11:46 am)  
Reply

Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

It's the same Ultimate Rationalization, David. Debunk science as merely "popular" when it does not subscribe to your UR...but go looking for those more "sophisticated" scientists who...well...sort of do.

Like all psuedo-intellectual approaches your whole agenda revolves, by and large, around seeing what you believe. In my view, you're the philosophical equivalent of a confidence man. Sucker in the benighted minds with arcane, jargonological "analysis" and play on their psychological yearning for the TOE. I mean, if you can con yourself into embracing The Truth how hard can it be to play the grifter around others?

But over and again the same refusal to integrate the Definitions and Concepts into anything resembling actual human interactions. You don't because you can't.

But you have far too much invested in it now to ever back away, right? So you weld the blinders on all the more and go out looking for more facts to hammer into the theory. And since you don't really situate your ideas in anything other than more ideas...no one can really refute what you say because, push coming to shove, you are not really saying anything SUBSTANTIAL at all. It's all just about What Words Mean. And we can make mere words mean pretty much whatever we want them to, can't we?

Biggie

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1639

(2/13/04 12:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

How does wanting to put something into proper perspective constitute an attempt to "debunk"?

Dan Rowden

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2184

(2/13/04 2:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Interesting David.

What do you suggest this data which you have gathered shows us?

---

At the very least, it shows us that the "proof" of non-causality in the quantum realm, as preached by Thomas Knierim and Natyryl and company, is groundless, as it is based on an irrational interpretation of QM.

Secondly, it shows us that most physicists don't care if they are being irrational in a philosophic sense. When faced with a choice between rejecting the concept of causality or rejecting the idea that QM is a complete theory, the mainstream physics community has, for decades, chosen the former - which, to my mind, is an action so incredible that it is beyond belief. I can only put it down to the fact that physicists simply do not care whether they are being rational or irrational in a larger sense, beyond their work.

Thirdly, it shows us that we cannot trust scientists in anything they say about their work. We can trust them to do the experiments and the maths, but as soon as they step outside of this realm and begin to philosophically interpret their work, we should be extremely wary.

chaosrambler  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(2/14/04 1:10 am)  
Reply

Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

Hmm...this is really none of my business and I'm not anybody around here... but I disagree with your post.

For one thing, I don't know if it is normal practice to deride somebody like you did while (seemingly) not providing any useful criticism.

Anyway, I disagree with your assessment that DQ is trying to debunk science. On the contrary it seems to me that he was seeking understanding/clarification of the definition/theory of QM, and that is what he got.

DQ's post here is very interesting and I take it as educational about the trappings of QM and it's followers.

So then he went on to say that one should be "wary". Well that is true of any theory or science that mankind studies, and for that matter, anything of mankind period. Nothing new. If you aren't wary then you aren't questioning the "facts" that have been fed to you. There is a place for blind faith and it is not in science (though I have to admit there is a lot of faith necessary to believe in science, but to me it is about pursuing ways to replace the faith with real experiences). Anyway, that is just how I see it from my little hole.

Ok I'm done rambling...

Thanks for the post DQ.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(2/14/04 1:30 am)  
Reply

Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics

---

Dan,

I don't have a problem with the substance of David's post. I thought it was quite interesting and it makes points I agree with myself. The question of cause and effect and QM is hardly an either/or perspective. There is still much debate raging in and out of the field about its implications for human interactions on more macrocosmic levels.

What I was reacting to, instead, is what I perceive to be his hypocritical stance regarding science. I have broached the subject of science with him in other posts. Generally, his attitude towards science IS to debunk it when the conjectures offered are not to his liking. When I suggested, for example, that he take his UR to a group of scientists to validate its premises he was quite disdainful of what he calls "popular science".

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p>Now he goes out and finds scientists who are saying things that seem to lend credence to his own speculations. THESE scientists are really swell folks, it seems.</p> <p>That's hypocrisy.</p> <p>Biggie</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 86<br/>(2/14/04 1:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics</p> <hr/> <p>Chaos,</p> <p>The GF is advertized as "the thinking man's minefield". Polemics abound. I love polemics and I genuinely appreciate the fact that David allows it in his venue. Try it in other venues [like the Ponderer's Guild] and you will be promptly warned...and then kicked out of the discussions if you persist. This is not a criticism of the PG, however. Different strokes for different folks I always say.</p> <p>Polemics is defined by Websters as "the ART of disputation". My "attacks" are never meant to be personal. I have, in fact, explained this previously in here. The idea is to tweak exceptional minds because they will tweak yours right back. That, in fact, is the challenge inherently embedded in polemics. If I did not have respect for David's mind [though I disagree with his views consdierably] I would not waste my time probing and critiquing them.</p> <p>Biggie</p> |
| <p>chaosrambler<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(2/14/04 2:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Interpretations of Quantum Mechanics</p> <hr/> <p>I suppose it has to do with the way that I perceive the post, perhaps I'm adding my own "tone" to it. The derision I perceived was probably of my own fabrication.</p> <p>I need to remind myself not to post in hasty emotion and continue to be the lurking observer that I should be. Old habits from time spent in forums that have a more childish leaning to them.</p> <p>I certainly don't consider myself to have an exceptional mind, especially in the sense that is useful here.</p> <p>And here I am again adding useless fodder to an otherwise interesting post. I'm just like a little kid that wants to jump in the conversation but has nothing to say! Crikey.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 369  
(2/14/04 12:42 pm)  
Reply

QM

---

Quote:  
Interesting David.

What do you suggest this data which you have gathered shows us?  
-----

DQ:

At the very least, it shows us that the "proof" of non-causality in the quantum realm, as preached by Thomas Knierim and Naturyl and company, is groundless, as it is based on an irrational interpretation of QM.

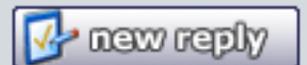
Secondly, it shows us that most physicists don't care if they are being irrational in a philosophic sense. When faced with a choice between rejecting the concept of causality or rejecting the idea that QM is a complete theory, the mainstream physics community has, for decades, chosen the former - which, to my mind, is an action so incredible that it is beyond belief. I can only put it down to the fact that physicists simply do not care whether they are being rational or irrational in a larger sense, beyond their work.

LB: Perhaps they're not sure whether it's a complete theory or not, and don't wish to exclude this possibility.

??/Leo

Thirdly, it shows us that we cannot trust scientists in anything they say about their work. We can trust them to do the experiments and the maths, but as soon as they step outside of this realm and begin to philosophically interpret their work, we should be extremely wary.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

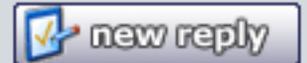


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Interview with philosopher on Weininger



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

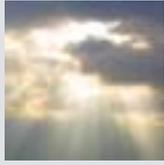
| Author                                                                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| G Shantz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 433<br>(2/26/04 2:20 am)<br>Reply<br> | Interview with philosopher on Weininger<br><hr/> Allan Janik on Weininger's Vienna<br><a href="http://www.eurozine.com/article/2003-10-06-janik-en.html">http://www.eurozine.com/article/2003-10-06-janik-en.html</a> |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 745<br>(2/26/04 3:00 am)<br>Reply<br>  | Re: Interview with philosopher on Weininger<br><hr/> Thank you.                                                                                                                                                       |

MGregory

Posts: 484

(3/7/04 11:35 am)

Reply



My favorite quote

---

**Quote:**

---

[Weininger] emphasizes that the ability to see the world correctly is an act of will; it is not the result of a line of reasoning. To be able to *think* differently one must *live* differently.

---

Well, it was almost good. Does that count? I would argue that it *is* the result of a line of reasoning, just one that won't be found without living it.

MGregory

Posts: 485

(3/7/04 5:14 pm)

Reply



Re: My favorite quote

---

**Quote:**

---

To be able to think differently one must live differently.

---

Make yourself.

avidaloca

Registered User

Posts: 152

(3/7/04 11:24 pm)

Reply



Re: Weininger and Anti-Semitism

---

From the article:

**Quote:**

---

To cut a long story very short: Weininger is difficult to categorize, though if one doesn't think too much about it, he comes through as a "bad guy". Some people delight in having ready to hand someone at whom they can point an accusing finger and make a scapegoat. But it's not that simple. It is fatal to believe that whenever people say something derogatory about Jews, Judaism or Jewishness, they are Nazis. The history of *Judenfeindschaft*, animosity towards Jews, is extremely complicated, but it need not be equated with fanatical anti-Semitism. On the contrary, it was a stance taken by assimilated Jews themselves, who were prone to self-criticism. It found

expression as internal Jewish polemics and politics, and became known as "self-hatred". The fact that Weininger overstated his view should not overshadow the fact that he clearly pointed out in his book that he was himself a Jew. This in turn indicates that his criticism was at heart affirmation of a strongly assimilated Jewish identity. Viewed in this light, Weininger gives expression, in a representative manner, to moral values that were typical of assimilated Jews in his day even if their rhetorical expression was exaggerated. We can see that in the perspective of the time, though not later, and most certainly not after 1945. It is easy to forget that both the success of women's lib and the nightmare of Nazism are phenomena that Weininger did not live long enough to see. But he was, at least, prescient enough to foresee and reject misogynous and anti-Semitic interpretations of his writings. The result is that, although it may be politically correct, in endeavouring to expose with the aid of present-day concepts of enlightened values what we see as his prejudices, we are just as pathetic, intellectually speaking, as we accuse Weininger of being.

---

Without a doubt. But is there a high-priest of political correctness out there who will disagree?

wounded bird

Posts: 9

(3/8/04 1:22 pm)

Reply

my take...

---

“The central proposition in Weininger's *Geschlecht und Charakter* is that sexuality is never morally legitimate, not even within marriage, as sex always entails treating oneself or some other person as a source of pleasure or means of satisfying one's desire, and not as an object in itself. For that reason, to be a rational, moral person, to act in accordance with one's duty, one needs must lead a lonely, loveless life - a life which one must not only see through to the end but also embrace as the very meaning of existence on earth. "Man is alone in the universe, in an infinite, eternal solitude," Weininger writes. "No one in fin-de-siècle Vienna is further removed from modern tastes, moral values and intellectual trends than Weininger," says Allan Janik. This we understand when we consider Weininger's tone and substance. He claims that an elevated mental life is linked to "masculine" qualities, whereas the "feminine" can be reduced to sexuality. There is also this: "Both Jew and Woman lack personality." Weininger's opinions were

hotly debated in Norway, among others by Hulda Garborg in his book *Kvinden skabt af Manden (Woman Created by Man)*.”

I suppose that if we look at the strict biblical scenario, one created so many years after the fact that it is beyond legitimacy but for purpose of argument woman was created for man, to reduce his loneliness. She was allegedly created from man, which would defy Weininger’s first argument as the man would, in essence, be loving himself, his other part, given that a man finds his mate and the two remain together forever. Unless a man is genetically incapable of having biological needs, he is not complete until he does. To live as such does not make man any less rational, less moral or less inclined to one’s duty, however, monk-like seclusion from the world could perhaps allow a man more freedom to think. I do not think that a monk is any less or more of a man than one who chooses to marry.

I would not go so far as to say that a woman’s qualities are reduced “strictly” to sexuality as neither a man’s qualities are elevated to “strictly” intellectual functions, for in my lifetime I have heard stories abounding and know of facts where the wife/woman is the intellectual and the husband/man is the “stay at home mom”. However, he may be meaning masculine and feminine in a different light than man and woman, but defining traits as in the sacred, but I think I'm giving him too much credit.

A further argument is that not all men are intellectuals and desire to be squirreled away alone to sit and ponder the universe. I believe you can also find numerous men that would disagree with sexuality being a “reduction” and intellect an “elevation”.

I would say that a woman’s viewpoint, which may not always be in the same realm as a “masculine” viewpoint, offers insight into another area that perhaps the man did not see, the "feminine" angle. This is especially true in dealing with people where emotions are involved...in other words, men can be callous and trite at times, especially those who don’t want to be bothered with trying to socialize with the masses, as it were.

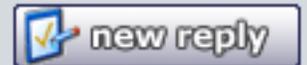
But then again, we were warned of Weininger’s caustic opinions. It is interesting to note that Weininger is the son of wealthy aristocrats. He was highly intelligent and got into trouble at school so he invented his own lessons. A master at many languages but also very depressed and had suicidal tendencies, until one day when his work was not well received, he shot himself.

I cannot fault the man and his genius regardless of how some of his ideas were misplaced and harmful, but men of this type can be trite. It seems the

smarter they are the more socially inept. The following is, to me, the most important of all the rest of the verbage written in the article, and it needs no further comment from me. It is what it is:

“The idea that there is a limit to the self can be traced to Weininger's influence on Wittgenstein - to his contention that it is necessary to accept the world as a limited whole. The distinction between saying and proving has its philosophical roots in Goethe, Boltzmann and, to some extent, Schopenhauer. But it was Weininger who convinced Wittgenstein that this difference is of moral significance, that it is not only a question of theoretical learning but one of character. He emphasizes that the ability to see the world correctly is an act of will; it is not the result of a line of reasoning. To be able to think differently one must live differently.”

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(2/27/04 6:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof</p> <hr/> <p>I have been reading the book by 'Dr. J. J. van der Leeuw' that Leo has been advocating and came across this - it says basically that intuition is the main tool in recognising truth. I happen to agree but many don't, of course!</p> <p>Sorry for the long post but I thought this piece was rather good and would appreciate any feed-back.</p> <p>John</p> <p><b>INTUITIVE KNOWLEDGE AND LOGICAL PROOF</b></p> <p>There are two fallacies which at this stage we must face the fallacy of logical proof leading to truth, and the fallacy that the intuition had no part to play in the truth thus revealed.</p> <p>The logical method of exposition of any doctrine or theory is one in which each statement follows from the previous one in such a way that what is said in the later statement is contained in principle in the previous ones and nothing new is introduced without being properly linked up. Logic as such, with all its rules and principle in the previous ones and nothing new is introduced without being properly linked up. Logic as such, with all its rules and principles, is obedience to a law of mental cause and effect, the entire chain of reasoning being causally connected with certain premises or axiomata, which are thus worked out logically. Logic is the method of the intellect, it is intellectual technique and in itself always unproductive. It is essential, for without it we cannot explain to our ordinary consciousness the</p> |

truth which the intuition may have seen, but logic never brings forth truth by its own power.

Mathematical reasoning is perhaps the purest example of the logical method; yet in mathematics nothing new is produced as truth and the conclusions to which we come are contained in the principles or axiomata from which we started, even though we may not recognize them there. These axiomata themselves are self-evident to us; we do not feel that they need proving and recognize them intuitively. Thus all mathematical proof is based on principles which cannot be proved and, since, when working on a mathematical problem we never contribute anything new, but rather develop in a process of argumentation certain conclusions from our principles, these conclusions ultimately rest on the intuition which accepted without proof the truth of the axiomata. Hence, if we accept different axiomata as true our mathematics and our conclusions are correspondingly different. Of this the new mathematics presents many examples and its conclusions are necessarily different from those of the Euclidian mathematics and the classical mechanics based on the latter. Hence also the difference between the new physics, based on the new mathematics, and the older physics.

As it is in mathematics so it is also in philosophy according to the principles from which we start and which we assume as self-evident we reach certain conclusions which appear to be logically true, but which in reality are already conceived in the principles from which we started and which we recognized intuitively. Thus, in philosophy too, logic is the method of exposition and as such exceedingly valuable, but it does not lead to truth or produce truth; it is only the intuition which recognizes truth.

We have a craving to see our favourite beliefs logically proved; in fact, most of us are addicted to proof, it is for us the hallmark of intellectual respectability. A doctrine presented to us without proof is as a stranger without papers or introductions; we look at him askance and can hardly bring ourselves to accept him at his own value as a human being. He too must be 'proved' for us, he must be linked up in the chain of known quantities of which our conventional life is composed. A doctrine or truth, presenting itself without proof on the bare value of its own nobility it is disturbing a factor to the majority of men as would be the stranger without name or country. We are afraid of it; it is to us as an invasion from an unknown world. And such it is, it is an invasion from another world, from the only real world, the world of Reality; it is the vision of truth, or intuition, which, in that world, knows with lightning-like rapidity and with immediate certainty and which flashes down its message of truth into the dullness of our illusion-bound intellect. The intellect stands bewildered at

such a visitation from on high. It is as if a God from high Olympus descended into a suburban drawing-room; consternation and a helpless impotence in the face of the unknown would follow. We should be afraid of the naked stranger who, from the world of divinity, descended in our midst and hurriedly clothe him in the garments of respectability and usher him into the world of convention as our cousin from abroad. Thus he is linked up with our conventional world, he is somebody's son, he has a name and a country.

In the same surreptitious way does our bewildered intellect clothe the visiting stranger from on high—Intuition. When the intuition flashes down into our comfortable and well-ordered world of logic he is hurriedly clothed in the garments of logic before our neighbours have seen him and he is introduced to the expectant world as the logical offspring of premises well known to them. Then, and then alone, do we feel that we can safely accept him and shall not be compromised by our association with divinity.

There is not a philosophy of importance that has not known such visitation from on high, that is not rooted in revelation. When we read the lives or letters of great philosophers we find how in their youth, perhaps for many years, they thought about the problems of life, they felt the hunger, the yearning to know, they knew the craving for truth, and with every atom of their being strained towards the unknown. For years they read and studied, if not in the books of men than in the Book of Life, they gathered the raw material out of which the creative mind might build its structure. But the moment came for all of them that, for a brief moment, the veil was lifted and they had their revelation, they experienced living truth. Does not Nietzsche tell us how, when he walked in the woods of Sils-Maris, the heavens opened and the world of truth spoke to him with no little voice? In such moments, often when the intellect is disengaged and dwells but lightly on life, the vision of the intuition breaks like a flash of lightning upon the darkness of our mental life and we know with utter certainty.

Thus, in the domain of science, there was the moment of illumination in Newton's life while he watched the fall of an apple and found what he had been searching for. No doubt his mind was not dwelling on great and weighty problems at the moment, possibly he was but remembering with contentment some small event of daily life and giving himself over to the serenity of the moment. But it is just in these rare silences of our busy lives that the intuition can speak to us; it is only when the illusion-bound intellect with its noisy self-assertion is quiet for a while that the voice of living truth can be heard. The moment of illumination may well be the outcome of years of mental search, calling forth, as it were, by induction a

corresponding activity in the world of the Real, where the untrammelled mind sees the vision and speaks to the mind in prison. But it is always the flash of intuition that shows us the truth and co-ordinates our laboriously gathered intellectual material.

It would show a refreshing sincerity if, some day, we found ourselves able to acknowledge these children of ours, born of the vision of truth, without feeling the urge of respectability to provide them with a legitimate and inevitable outcome of logical reasoning. Instead of saying at the beginning of our exposition this have I seen, thus do I know we put on a false air of innocent ignorance and, after reasoning logically and profoundly through many hundreds of weighty pages, we bring forth as our conclusion the one thing at which we were aiming all the time and with well simulated surprise we stand amazed at the wonderful outcome of our logical reasoning. We have 'proved' our truth, no trace of the outlaw intuition can be found in our logical exposition; is it not clear that we started reasoning with an entirely unprejudiced mind and that our doctrine is the logical outcome of our intellectual penetration? We are like the conjurer who produces the rabbit out his top hat where he had it concealed all the time, yet it appears as the marvelous result of his magical passes and incantations. Thus our scientists and philosophers often sign their wearisome incantations through many heavy tomes and, like the conjurer, produce their little rabbit at the very end, whereas they had it in their pocket at the beginning of the first chapter.

It is very rare, even in science, that a discovery emerges from experiments which did not tend in that direction. Generally the intuition sees a possible explanation or theory and the experiments which afterwards prove it are but a testing out of the hypothesis or theory already present. Columbus knew that he would reach land sailing West and but proved it by his action.

Yet we must not ever disdain logical exposition and proof. They are valuable, they are essential for a full intellectual appreciation, but they are not productive. It is only when logic and proof claim that they have produced truth and proved that it cannot be otherwise, that we find quarrel with them, that it becomes necessary to put them into the humbler, though equally necessary, position which is theirs by nature. What we need to overcome is our unfounded suspicion of the intuition as the stranger from nowhere; we must begin to realize, especially in philosophy, that all man has ever thought of any worth in the history of philosophy, he has taught as the result of that inner and direct awareness of truth which we call intuition and not as the prodigious result of wearisome reasoning.

Oriental philosophy has never pretended that it obtained its results by logic and proof, but has ever plainly stated its doctrines, saying thus I know. In

consequence treatises like the Bhagavad Gita or the Tao Te King consist of a number of aphorisms or philosophical axiomata which need to be thought and pondered over so that we may understand them fully in their context. A great advantage of this method of philosophizing is the extreme briefness of the books produced; compared to the ponderous tomes of Western philosophy the brief Eastern treatises are like a refreshing breath from heaven.

I do not know whether we should lose anything of real value by following their methods; as it is our logical reasoning, our proof and counter proof, never convince any one of a theory which he does not recognize within as true. A conclusive reasoning and apparently irrefutable proof may seem successful for the moment and leave us speechless and acquiescent, but when we come home we are as little convinced as we were before; all that has been gained was our temporary grudging assent for lack of a suitable counter argument. Hence the futility of debates; the nimbler wit and readier answer win the day rather than the greater wisdom.

It needs, however, the faculty of discerning and recognizing truth if we are to discriminate between living wisdom, even when coming to us in simple and unassuming garb, and a brilliant but empty intellectual scintillation, even though it appears in all the rich and ornate garments which clever argument and apt reply provide. There are but few in these days of worship of the intellect who are able to recognize the voice of the intuition, and yet, if the intuition is lacking, it cannot be replaced by the crutches of logic and argument.

To many the intuitive recognition of truth as the legitimate way to knowledge is associated with ideas of uncertainty and vagueness. They feel that when a doctrine is presented on the basis of logical argument and conclusive reasoning there is at least something to support it, and, even if the argument or logic may not quite prove the point, yet they provide us with a standard for our approval or condemnation. When, however, all that is presented to us is someone's intuition that this or that is right, how are we to distinguish between a right and a wrong intuition, and how are we to guard ourselves against error? But, how do we guard ourselves against error at present, while the intuition is but disguised by reasoning and so-called proof? In philosophy especially we should by now be accustomed to the fact that there is not a doctrine or theory that was not proved at one time as conclusively as it was disproved at another. In reality, when we come to analyze it, we find our judgment at present to be as much an intuitive one as it would be if the doctrine were presented to us on its face value without the pretence of proof. What happens now is that we need not fear to acknowledge our beliefs because they are clad in the respectable garments

of logic. It is fear that holds us back, fear to let go the one support which our intellect knows, --argument and logical proof. As the intuition becomes more widely recognized as a legitimate path to knowledge, the uncertainty which at present accompanies its occasional visitations will disappear; a new organ or function will ever be uncertain in its initial workings. It may reassure us, however, to realize that the greatest teachers of all times have ever presented their conclusions on their inner worth as intuitions; we do not find a Christ or Buddha proving conclusively that what he says is right, or reasoning out logically his doctrines. They can disdain to use such make-belief of proof and yet they spoke as no man ever spoke, and the hundreds of millions who have followed them have found sufficient conviction in their words through the very spirit of truth and spoke through them. It is only when that spirit is absent that proof and logical reasoning must fill the gap and disguise the emptiness within.

Yet we should ever recognize the value of logical reasoning and intellectual proof as a technique of communicating to our fellow-men that which we know within. It enriches the doctrine we bring forward and links it up to all that is familiar and known to us, when it is presented, not as a naked fact, in the domain of science this will ever be the appropriate way of presenting a doctrine or truth, since there the experiment which corroborates the assertion constitutes the proof; in philosophy such experimental proof is but rarely, if ever, possible.

*Edited by: John at: 2/27/04 6:49 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 823  
(2/27/04 9:59 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

Overall I agree with Leeuw says in this article. I have two objections, though:

(1) Leeuw says: "Logic is the method of the intellect, it is intellectual technique and in itself always unproductive," and later, "...in mathematics nothing new is produced as truth and the conclusions to which we come are contained in the principles or axiomata." I think that Leeuw is wrong about this. Pure logic has on many occasions led to quite astonishing new insights without the introduction of new premises. An example of this would be the discovery of the logical hole of the Cantor/Frege set theory by Russell/Zermelo, or the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen paradox which started out as a theoretical thought experiment questioning quantum mechanics. When the EPR paradox was verified experimentally later, it caused quite an uproar. There are many more examples and I will gladly list them if you are curious. My point is that "logical pathways" are not always obvious. On the contrary; they can become extremely complex and difficult to see.

(2) Leeuw says: "Logic as such, with all its rules and principles, is obedience to a law of mental cause and effect, the entire chain of reasoning being causally connected with certain premises or axiomata..." I think that Leeuw's understanding of logic is too mechanistic. Logic itself is quite fluid; it is not something given that must be rigidly applied, in fact there are different logics, such as classical logic, predicate logic, modal logic, intuitionistic logic, multivalued logic which employ subtly different methods and rules. In my view, the rules of logic themselves (the rules of inference) are based on intuitive insight. Each logical rule is therefore an atomic, reproducible "insight granule" -for the lack of a better word- that can be combined to form complex argument.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 78  
(2/27/04 10:42 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Thomas,

*Quote:*

---

Overall I agree with Leeuw says in this article. I have two objections, though

(1) Leeuw says: "Logic is the method of the intellect, it is intellectual technique and in itself always unproductive," and later, "...in mathematics nothing new is produced as truth and the conclusions to which we come are contained in the principles or axiomata." I think that Leeuw is wrong about this. Pure logic has on many occasions led to quite astonishing new insights without the introduction of new premises. An example of this would be the discovery of the logical hole of the Cantor/Frege set theory by Russell/Zermelo, or the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen paradox which started out as a theoretical thought experiment questioning quantum mechanics. When the EPR paradox was verified experimentally later, it caused quite an uproar. There are many more examples and I will gladly list them if you are curious.

---

No that's ok, I did think he was over zealous with some of his statements. For example, that logic is unproductive was a little skewed. I was more interested with the overall view he expressed and I see you basically agree.

*Quote:*

---

in fact there are different logics, such as classical logic, predicate logic, modal logic, intuitionistic logic, multivalued logic which employ subtly different methods and rules.

---

I didn't know there are different types of logic. Can you give me a link that will explain the differences?

John

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 824

(2/27/04 11:22 pm)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John: I didn't know there are different types of logic. Can you give me a link that will explain the differences?

Unfortunately, I have not yet found any website that explains formal logic concisely and without much academic deadweight. Perhaps this would constitute a nice new future project for my own website. For the moment, I can only offer you a couple of "suboptimal" tips. [Wikipedia](#) might be a good starting point. I posted a brief commentary on intuition and logic [here](#). If you like the topic, I can recommend two books: "LOGIC - Schaum's Outlines, Second Edition" and "Mathematics: The Science of Patterns" by Keith Devlin. I can also send you two papers on Linear Logic and Lukasiewicz's multivalued logic, but these contain a fair amount of math.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 367

(2/27/04 11:43 pm)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I didn't know there are different types of logic.

---

As your intuition probably informs you, there is only one kind of logic, which boils down to the fact that  $A = A$ .

There are however many different ways of applying logic, and these give rise to what are called the "differing types of logic".

But if you fully understand  $A = A$ , then you will necessarily understand all logic.

John

Registered User

Posts: 79

(2/28/04 12:18 am)

Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Thomas,

*Quote:*

---

Unfortunately, I have not yet found any website that explains formal logic concisely and without much academic deadweight.... Wikipedia might be a good starting point.

---

Ok thanks.

John

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 80  
(2/28/04 12:20 am)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Kevin,

*Quote:*

---

But if you fully understand  $A = A$ , then you will necessarily understand all logic.

---

You say that but I see is much disputation on this topic - it obviously is not that straight forward otherwise people would not disagree so much.

For example I have watched you and Thomas debate this issue and there is not much agreement between you. So would you say that people who do not agree with you do not understand  $A = A$ ? Or is it that you are applying logic in a different way?

John

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 430  
(2/28/04 1:25 am)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

I see intuition like this: the subconscious mind naturally makes connections between things somehow and these connections float up into consciousness. The connections that are made in the subconscious mind are a result of a person's conditioning. A person who studies and meditates on mathematics will have mathematical intuitions. Their mathematical knowledge will become intuitive in the sense that they no longer struggle to remember the rules of mathematics, so their intuitions naturally accord with the rules of mathematics.

Most people don't study anything, so their intuitions are not logical at all. They think about sex all the time, for example, so their intuitions are full of sex. The intuitions of a person who thinks logically a lot will naturally be more logical than a person who doesn't.

I agree with van der Leeuw that intuition is the creative part of the mind and we should strive to be aware of our intuitions, but intuitions are not necessarily logical and need to be verified logically before they can be considered truth.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(2/28/04 2:35 am)  
Reply

Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

MGregory

*Quote:*

---

I see intuition like this: the subconscious mind naturally makes connections between things somehow and these connections float up into consciousness.

---

Yes agreed.

*Quote:*

---

I agree with van der Leeuw that intuition is the creative part of the mind and we should strive to be aware of our intuitions, but intuitions are not necessarily logical and need to be verified logically before they can be considered truth.

---

Intuitions are most easily recognised when the mind is quiet. Or better, when the individual generally has a quiet mind. I don't personally see that logic is the arbiter of truth which you and others seem to be recommending. It is higher than logic and when through experience it has been listened to over a long period there is no necessity for logic. Truths are not necessarily representable in words so logic could not be applied in those cases.

John

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2224

(2/28/04 8:08 am)

Reply



Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: But if you fully understand  $A = A$ , then you will necessarily understand all logic.

John: You say that but I see is much disputation on this topic - it obviously is not that straight forward otherwise people would not disagree so much.

---

There is a lot of dispute between various schools of Christian fundamentalism, yet we can dismiss the whole lot with one simple wave of the hand. Such a dismissal has no affect upon Jesus and his ilk, whose wisdom is simple and timeless.

*Quote:*

---

For example I have watched you and Thomas debate this issue and there is not much agreement between you. So would you say that people who do not agree with you do not understand  $A = A$ ? Or is it that you are applying logic in a different way?

---

Thomas does not want to deal with fundamentals as it would take him outside the world of conventional academia and force him to think for himself.

The principle of deductive logic ( $A=A$ ) necessarily underlines all of the various forms of academic logic, otherwise we wouldn't be able to construct or understand them.  $A=A$  is the trunk of logic, while the various forms of academic logic are its branches.

Importantly, you don't need to know anything about these other forms of logic in order to comprehend Reality. These other forms of logic only have a limited, specialized application within a particular area of science. Spiritually speaking, they are nothing more than a distraction. There are far more crucial matters to direct one's logic towards!

Van der Leeuw wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Mathematical reasoning is perhaps the purest example of the logical method;

---

I would say that mathematical reasoning is the most harmless expression of logic, as it only deals with abstract concepts that have no connection to human life. Philosophical reasoning is just as pure as mathematical reasoning, but far more dangerous, which is why everyone feels a need to reign it in, slag it off, smear its reputation, tell lies about it, and generally do everything they can to undermine its effectiveness.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 433  
(2/28/04 11:33 am)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

**John:** Intuitions are most easily recognised when the mind is quiet. Or better, when the individual generally has a quiet mind.

---

Logic is the destructive part of the mind, and its consistent use and practice will make the mind quiet.

*Quote:*

---

I don't personally see that logic is the arbiter of truth which you and others seem to be recommending. It is higher than logic and when through experience it has been listened to over a long period there is no necessity for logic. Truths are not necessarily representable in words so logic could not be applied in those cases.

---

Anything that we experience or that otherwise enters consciousness is the

result of a logical process. At the very least, it has to be identified by the mind, which is the fundamental function of logic.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/28/04 1:50 pm*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(2/28/04 6:07 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

DavidQuinn

*Quote:*

---

There is a lot of dispute between various schools of Christian fundamentalism, yet we can dismiss the whole lot with one simple wave of the hand. Such a dismissal has no affect upon Jesus and his ilk, whose wisdom is simple and timeless.

---

Agreed but at no time did he advocate reason/logic either as far as I know.

*Quote:*

---

Importantly, you don't need to know anything about these other forms of logic in order to comprehend Reality. These other forms of logic only have a limited, specialized application within a particular area of science. Spiritually speaking, they are nothing more than a distraction. There are far more crucial matters to direct one's logic towards!

---

I asked you once to explain your feminine stance with respect to logic and all you could do is show me bias. I have seen no reason here to believe that you follow your own advice.

edit:

Forget the above, I don't want to talk about the feminine again.

Perhaps you could explain how your logic deals with the Buddhist four propositions?

end edit:

*Quote:*

---

Philosophical reasoning is just as pure as mathematical reasoning, but far more dangerous, which is why everyone feels a need to reign it in, slag it off, smear its reputation, tell lies about it, and generally do everything they can to undermine its effectiveness.

---

That 'everyone' does not include me but neither am I enamoured with logic as presented here.

John

*Edited by: John at: 2/28/04 6:48 pm*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 84  
(2/28/04 6:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

MGregory

*Quote:*

---

Logic is the destructive part of the mind, and its consistent use and practice will make the mind quiet.

---

I wouldn't know as I have never bothered with logic as a system but there are other methods.

*Quote:*

---

Anything that we experience or that otherwise enters consciousness is the result of a logical process. At the very least, it has to be identified by the mind, which is the fundamental function of logic.

---

You must have a different definition of logic to me.

John

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2233

(2/29/04 8:43 am)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is a lot of dispute between various schools of Christian fundamentalism, yet we can dismiss the whole lot with one simple wave of the hand. Such a dismissal has no affect upon Jesus and his ilk, whose wisdom is simple and timeless.

John: Agreed but at no time did he advocate reason/logic either as far as I know.

---

It is implied in the text. For example:

*He said to the crowd: "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'It's going to rain,' and it does. And when the south wind blows, you say, 'It's going to be hot,' and it is. Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky. How is it that you don't know how to interpret this present time?*

*Why don't you judge for yourselves what is right?*

Luke 12:54

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Importantly, you don't need to know anything about these other forms of logic in order to comprehend Reality. These other forms of logic only have a limited, specialized application within a particular area of science. Spiritually speaking, they are nothing more than a distraction. There are far more crucial matters to direct one's logic towards!

J: Perhaps you could explain how your logic deals with the Buddhist four propositions?

---

The four noble truths? That the Buddha used logic to construct them is too obvious for words. It's not even an issue. Perhaps it would be easier for all concerned if you simply explained where he *didn't* use logic.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Philosophical reasoning is just as pure as mathematical reasoning, but far more dangerous, which is why everyone feels a need to reign it in, slag it off, smear its reputation, tell lies about it, and generally do everything they can to undermine its effectiveness.

J: That 'everyone' does not include me but neither am I enamoured with logic as presented here.

---

It's not so much an enamouring on our parts, but rather the attempt to counter the obsession to avoid reason at all costs by most of the human race. That is say, it is a reaction to the human race's enamoured desire to use their brains as little as possible and remain ignorant.

In Buddhas, the use of logic is as natural and as unremarkable as breathing.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 86  
(2/29/04 5:56 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

DavidQuinn

***Quote:***

---

John: Agreed but at no time did he advocate reason/logic either as far as I know.

It is implied in the text. For example:

He said to the crowd: "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'It's going to rain,' and it does. And when the south wind blows, you say, 'It's going to be hot,' and it is. Hypocrites! You know how to

interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky. How is it that you don't know how to interpret this present time? Why don't you judge for yourselves what is right?

Luke 12:54

---

You impute much in an attempt to reinforce your own position. There can be no doubt that the NT advocates love and meditation as the main forms leading to liberation.

*Quote:*

---

J: Perhaps you could explain how your logic deals with the Buddhist four propositions?

The four noble truths?

---

No. The four propositions - the four propositions are refuted and they are

It exists

It does not exist

It both exists and does not exist

It neither exists nor does not exist

*Quote:*

---

J: That 'everyone' does not include me but neither am I enamoured with logic as presented here.

It's not so much an enamouring on our parts, but rather the attempt to counter the obsession to avoid reason at all costs by most of the human race. That is say, it is a reaction to the human race's enamoured desire to use their brains as little as possible and remain ignorant.

---

Well, I do not avoid reason at all costs but neither do I recognise this extreme value you seem to attach to thinking. My own experience is that it is by lessening mental activity that the mind is more able to 'see into' this matter. This lessening is not a form of unconsciousness, on the contrary, it leads to heightened awareness if done correctly.

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 771

(3/1/04 2:50 am)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Logic is the destructive part of the mind, and its consistent use and practice will make the mind quiet.*

That's right. Its like moving to a city you haven't been to before; if you're trying to find office building 436, you will most likely be scattered in your searching. You'll go down Broadway Avenue, Lincoln Street, Sunset Boulevard...all in a search just to find the simple office building 436. Once you realize that office building 436 is on Douglas Drive, you stop going to Broadway, Lincoln and Sunset. There's just no reason anymore. Same with the mind. Lets say you want to approach a famous novelist to ask them a question about one of their books, yet you're afraid of going because they might do whatever or say whatever. You apply logic, weigh the impending circumstances...and you have a goal and a will. There are no obstacles other than the ones you have just destroyed by thinking. There's no reason to think of the obstacles anymore, seeing as how you now understand that your fear was pointless anyway. Things become clear.

...I just wanted to expand on that.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2234

(3/1/04 9:17 am)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

John: Agreed but at no time did [Jesus] advocate reason/logic either as far as I know.

DQ: It is implied in the text. For example:

He said to the crowd: "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately

you say, 'It's going to rain,' and it does. And when the south wind blows, you say, 'It's going to be hot,' and it is. Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky. How is it that you don't know how to interpret this present time? Why don't you judge for yourselves what is right?

John: You impute much in an attempt to reinforce your own position. There can be no doubt that the NT advocates love and meditation as the main forms leading to liberation.

---

*If anyone comes to me and does not hate father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters—yes, even life itself—such a person cannot be my disciple.*

- Luke 14:26

*Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to turn " 'a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law— your enemies will be the members of your own household.'*

- Matthew 10:34

*I have come to bring fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! But I have a baptism to undergo, and what constraint I am under until it is completed! Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but division.*

- Luke 12:49

***Quote:***

---

J: Perhaps you could explain how your logic deals with the Buddhist four propositions?

DQ: The four noble truths?

J: No. The four propositions - the four propositions are refuted and they are

It exists

It does not exist

It both exists and does not exist

It neither exists nor does not exist

---

No sweat. But be warned, this reasoning is far too deep for most people.

1. Reality does not exist because it is not a finite thing with form. Only finite things with form are capable of existing.
2. Reality does not not-exist because, as our experiences demonstrate, it is not *nothing whatsoever*.
3. Reality does not both "exist and not exist" because we have already demonstrated that it neither exists nor not exists. That is to say, proposition 3 is defeated by the defeat of propositions 1 and 2.
4. Finally, Reality cannot be said to "neither exist nor not exist" because it constitutes the totality of all there is.

*Quote:*

---

J: That 'everyone' does not include me but neither am I enamoured with logic as presented here.

DQ: It's not so much an enamouring on our parts, but rather the attempt to counter the obsession to avoid reason at all costs by most of the human race. That is say, it is a reaction to the human race's enamoured desire to use their brains as little as possible and remain ignorant.

J: Well, I do not avoid reason at all costs but neither do I recognise this extreme value you seem to attach to thinking. My own experience is that it is by lessening mental activity that the mind is more able to 'see into' this matter. This lessening is not a form of unconsciousness, on the contrary, it leads to heightened awareness if done correctly.

---

The lessening of mental activity can definitely lead to certain kinds of altered states, which people often mistake for enlightenment. But unless a person is powered along by reason, he is not going to understand the altered states that he experiences. He is going to misinterpret them, and he is going to stagnate in the lower stages of the path.

Just like modern Zen.

MGregory

Posts: 449

(3/1/04 10:36 am)

Reply



---

☐ Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

I take "lessening of mental activity" to mean: not grabbing onto a thought like it was a galloping horse and riding off. I don't believe that enlightenment stops the mind, just as I don't believe it stops sight or any other "skandha". If there's any stopping involved it's certainly not a physical type of stopping.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1001

(3/1/04 12:35 pm)

Reply



---

☐ Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

1. Reality does not exist because it is not a finite thing with form. Only finite things with form are capable of existing.

---

**1. Reality is Totality. Reality is infinite.**

*1. Things may exist. Things are finite. Things are not real.*

*Quote:*

---

2. Reality does not not-exist because, as our experiences demonstrate, it is not nothing whatsoever.

---

**2. Totality comprises experience.**

*2. Experience may exist.*

***Quote:***

---

3. Reality does not both "exist and not exist" because we have already demonstrated that it neither exists nor not exists. That is to say, proposition 3 is defeated by the defeat of propositions 1 and 2.

---

**3. Reality cannot be both infinite and finite.**

*3. Experience cannot be (real and not real). Experience cannot comprise totality.*

***Quote:***

---

4. Finally, Reality cannot be said to "neither exist nor not exist" because it constitutes the totality of all there is.

---

**4. Totality is reality. Experience is of reality.**

*4. Totality is not a thing. Reality is not finite. Experience is not finite. Experience is not of things. Things are of experience. Things are of reality. Things are not reality. Existence is not reality. Experience is reality.*

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/1/04 12:58 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 826  
(3/1/04 1:59 pm)  
Reply



**Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof**

---

David: Thomas does not want to deal with fundamentals as it would take him outside the world of conventional academia and force him to think for himself.

When you compare syllogistic (classical) logic to intuitionistic logic, for example, you ARE at the fundamental level. It doesn't get more fundamental than that.

David: The principle of deductive logic ( $A=A$ ) necessarily underlines all of the various forms of academic logic, otherwise we wouldn't be able to construct or understand them.

This is piffle.  $A=A$  is not a deductive principle. You are uninformed about logic.  $A=A$  expresses reflexivity and nothing follows from it, not even

identity, since identity also requires commutativity and transitivity. You have presumably pinched this from Aristotle's ontological concept of identity = the idea that everything that exists has a specific nature. Aristotle didn't even express it that way.

A=A is the trunk of logic, while the various forms of academic logic are its branches.

A=A isn't a trunk and nothing branches from it.

David: Importantly, you don't need to know anything about these other forms of logic in order to comprehend Reality. These other forms of logic only have a limited, specialized application within a particular area of science.

Since this comes from someone who is fundamentally ignorant of logic, why follow your advice? It sounds a bit like Hippocrates saying: "if you understand the four humors, you don't need to learn any more about medicine. Anatomy, surgery and pharmacology only have limited applications."

Oh yeah.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2238

(3/1/04 3:02 pm)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Thomas does not want to deal with fundamentals as it would take him outside the world of conventional academia and force him to think for himself.

Thomas: When you compare syllogistic (classical) logic to intuitionistic logic, for example, you ARE at the fundamental level. It doesn't get more fundamental than that.

---

Ah, such blindness!

*Quote:*

---

David: The principle of deductive logic ( $A=A$ ) necessarily underlines all of the various forms of academic logic, otherwise we wouldn't be able to construct or understand them.

Thomas: This is piffle.  $A=A$  is not a deductive principle. You are uninformed about logic.  $A=A$  expresses reflexivity and nothing follows from it, not even identity, since identity also requires commutativity and transitivity.

---

$A=A$  can express whatever we want it to express. Personally, I like to use it to express the shared foundations of logic and direct perception.

*Quote:*

---

You have presumably pinched this from Aristotle's ontological concept of identity = the idea that everything that exists has a specific nature. Aristotle didn't even express it that way.

---

Didn't he? Oh my God, I'm stuffed, then.

*Quote:*

---

David:  $A=A$  is the trunk of logic, while the various forms of academic logic are its branches.

Thomas:  $A=A$  isn't a trunk and nothing branches from it.

---

They do from my  $A=A$ . You must have a dud.

*Quote:*

---

David: Importantly, you don't need to know anything about these other forms of logic in order to comprehend Reality. These other forms of logic only have a limited, specialized application within a particular area of science.

Thomas: Since this comes from someone who is fundamentally ignorant of logic, why follow your advice? It sounds a bit like Hippocrates saying: "if you understand the four humors, you don't need to learn any more about medicine. Anatomy, surgery and pharmacology only have limited applications."

---

I see it differently. The academic obsessive focus on devising various kinds of specialized logics and other trivial matters, while neglecting to resolve the Great Matter of life and death, is like Hippocrates saying, "Gentlemen, we have discovered the wonderful potential to cure all illnesses with the science of medicine. But let's instead analyze the semantic roots of the word "medicine" for the next thousand years. Nothing can be done until that is sorted, as I'm sure you will all agree.

"And then, after that, we can concentrate on filing and categorizing the various medical tools that, hopefully, someone one day will create. And then, should we have time, we can have an in-depth debate about what colour medical coats should be. That should keep us going for another couple of centuries."

--

*Two men went into a garden. The worldly-wise man no sooner entered the gate than he began to count the number of the mango-trees, how many mangoes each tree bore, and what might be the approximate price of the whole orchard. The other went to the owner, made his acquaintance, and quietly going under a mangoe tree began to pluck the fruit and eat it with the owners consent.*

*Now who is the wiser of the two? Eat mangoes, it will satisfy your hunger. What is the good of counting the leaves and making vain calculations? The vain man of intellect is uselessly busy in finding out the "why and wherefore" of creation while the humble man of wisdom makes acquaintance with the creator and enjoys the supreme bliss of this world.*

- Ramakrishna

--

Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 3/1/04 3:22 pm

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

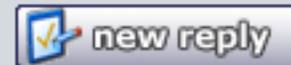


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(3/1/04 5:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof</p> <hr/> <p>DavidQuinn000</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>John: You impute much in an attempt to reinforce your own position. There can be no doubt that the NT advocates love and meditation as the main forms leading to liberation.</p> <p>If anyone comes to me and does not hate father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters—yes, even life itself—such a person cannot be my disciple.</p> <p>- Luke 14:26</p> <p>&lt;snip&gt;</p> <hr/> <p>All good quotes but they do not bolster your position. To impute that the Way the NT advocates is logic is wishful on your part.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> |

It exists  
It does not exist  
It both exists and does not exist  
It neither exists nor does not exist

No sweat. But be warned, this reasoning is far too deep for most people.

1. Reality does not exist because it is not a finite thing with form. Only finite things with form are capable of existing.

2. Reality does not not-exist because, as our experiences demonstrate, it is not nothing whatsoever.

3. Reality does not both "exist and not exist" because we have already demonstrated that it neither exists nor not exists. That is to say, proposition 3 is defeated by the defeat of propositions 1 and 2.

4. Finally, Reality cannot be said to "neither exist nor not exist" because it constitutes the totality of all there is.

---

Ok, but I'll stick to Buddhist texts for that thanks.

What I do ask though is why this place seems to state that things do not exist on a regular basis, let's not bother with half truths. The four propositions apply to all dharmas, all dharmas are in a condition of Suchness.

*Quote:*

---

J: Well, I do not avoid reason at all costs but neither do I recognise this extreme value you seem to attach to thinking. My own experience is that it is by lessening mental activity that the mind is more able to 'see into' this matter. This lessening is not a form of unconsciousness, on the contrary, it leads to heightened awareness if done correctly.

The lessening of mental activity can definitely lead to

certain kinds of altered states, which people often mistake for enlightenment. But unless a person is powered along by reason, he is not going to understand the altered states that he experiences. He is going to misinterpret them, and he is going to stagnate in the lower stages of the path. Just like modern Zen.

---

I don't agree with that assessment at all. The lessening of mental activity is not about altered states but about seeing clearly. It is the constant machinations of our minds that cloud true seeing.

John

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 90  
(3/1/04 5:52 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

MGregory

*Quote:*

---

I take "lessening of mental activity" to mean: not grabbing onto a thought like it was a galloping horse and riding off.

---

It can mean that but because the ordinary mind is so habituated to the normal thinking process other more drastic measures are used to break the habit.

*Quote:*

---

I don't believe that enlightenment stops the mind, just as I don't believe it stops sight or any other "skandha". If there's any stopping involved it's certainly not a physical type of stopping.

---

A Buddha certainly has thoughts but has no need to think as normal

humans do. One practice is to let go of all thoughts as soon as they arise, this will eventually lead to a condition where thinking has ceased to be a necessity. It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game you will know what I mean.

John

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 829  
(3/1/04 6:03 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

David: They do from my  $A=A$ . You must have a dud.

Ah, you must be in a merry mood today. I am glad you finally admit to approaching logic from the perspective of gardening. If you stare long enough at a dead trunk your imagination will do the branching. Mind is a funny flower, isn't it?

Thomas (eating a mango)

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2243  
(3/1/04 7:56 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

All good quotes but they do not bolster your position. To impute that the Way the NT advocates is logic is wishful on your part.

---

The New Testament cannot help but use logic in each of its sentences, just as you and I cannot help but use logic in everything that we think and do. To the degree that we are conscious and functional, we will always be using it. It is hard-wired into our brains. The only question is whether we choose to use logic wisely and properly (which is the way of Buddhas), or foolishly and improperly (which is the way of the world).

*Quote:*

---

DQ: 1. Reality does not exist because it is not a finite thing with form. Only finite things with form are capable

of existing.

2. Reality does not not-exist because, as our experiences demonstrate, it is not nothing whatsoever.

3. Reality does not both "exist and not exist" because we have already demonstrated that it neither exists nor not exists. That is to say, proposition 3 is defeated by the defeat of propositions 1 and 2.

4. Finally, Reality cannot be said to "neither exist nor not exist" because it constitutes the totality of all there is.

John: Ok, but I'll stick to Buddhist texts for that thanks.

---

T'is best. You're probably too old to start thinking for yourself, without the texts.

*Quote:*

---

What I do ask though is why this place seems to state that things do not exist on a regular basis, let's not bother with half truths. The four propositions apply to all dharmas, all dharmas are in a condition of Suchness.

---

The non-existence of things is stressed in order to counter the crude but very popular belief, held by nearly everyone on the planet, that things inherently exist.

Most people in this world are not in a position to understand Suchness. They have too many delusions concerning the nature of existence. One has to ease them slowly past one pitfall at a time. To start talking about more advanced truths would only confuse them.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The lessening of mental activity can definitely lead to certain kinds of altered states, which people often mistake for enlightenment. But unless a person is powered along by reason, he is not going to understand the altered states that he experiences. He is going to misinterpret them, and

he is going to stagnate in the lower stages of the path. Just like modern Zen.

John: I don't agree with that assessment at all. The lessening of mental activity is not about altered states but about seeing clearly. It is the constant machinations of our minds that cloud true seeing.

---

If you saw truly, you would see that thinking doesn't hinder true seeing in the slightest. The enlightened person can churn out thoughts all day and not lose sight of his true nature for an instant. You've been horribly misled by your "masters" in this issue. Willingly, no doubt.

False thinking - i.e. thinking that affirms one's deepest illusions - certainly hinders true seeing, but not the crystal-clear, infinite thinking that spontaneously arises out of true seeing and is grounded in God.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2244

(3/1/04 8:39 pm)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

A Buddha certainly has thoughts but has no need to think as normal humans do.

---

Indeed, he has no need of irrational thoughts, or evasive thoughts, or emotional thoughts, or violent thoughts. Nor does he have a need to consult texts to tell him what to believe in, or entertain submissive thoughts towards a guru, or romantic thoughts towards a member of the opposite sex.

He does, however, have plenty of use for calm, penetrative, insightful thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

One practice is to let go of all thoughts as soon as they arise, this will eventually lead to a condition where \_thinking\_ has ceased to be a necessity.

---

Our thoughts are never ever "held" in the first place, so how can they be let go? They are already spontaneous and free.

In your desire to experience a thoughtless heaven, you are creating a false prison for yourself.

*Quote:*

---

It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will will know what I mean.

---

So how does this relate to reflecting upon the world's problems? Or analyzing human psychology in an effort to understand people? Or deciding upon the wisest course of action in a particular situation? Or making plans for the future?

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 92  
(3/1/04 9:46 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

DavidQuinn

*Quote:*

---

All good quotes but they do not bolster your position. To impute that the Way the NT advocates is logic is wishful on your part.

The New Testament cannot help but use logic in each of its sentences

---

That does not address the issue.

*Quote:*

---

just as you and I cannot help but use logic in everything

that we think and do. To the degree that we are conscious and functional, we will always be using it.

---

Nonsense, you obviously have not experienced anything else or at least not noticed it.

*Quote:*

---

John: Ok, but I'll stick to Buddhist texts for that thanks.

T'is best. You're probably too old to start thinking for yourself, without the texts.

---

I meant that the Buddhist texts are better than yours, if I wanted to read it I would choose the Buddhist texts.

*Quote:*

---

Most people in this world are not in a position to understand Suchness. They have too many delusions concerning the nature of existence. One has to ease them slowly past one pitfall at a time. To start talking about more advanced truths would only confuse them.

---

I think you underestimate people.

*Quote:*

---

Quote: DQ: The lessening of mental activity can definitely lead to certain kinds of altered states, which people often mistake for enlightenment. But unless a person is powered along by reason, he is not going to understand the altered states that he experiences. He is going to misinterpret them, and he is going to stagnate in the lower stages of the path. Just like modern Zen.

John: I don't agree with that assessment at all. The lessening of mental activity is not about altered states but about seeing clearly. It is the constant machinations of our minds that cloud true seeing.

If you saw truly, you would see that thinking doesn't hinder true seeing in the slightest.

---

I am talking about people who are deluded and are in need of practice not those that are already complete.

*Quote:*

---

The enlightened person can churn out thoughts all day and not lose sight of his true nature for an instant. You've been horribly misled by your "masters" in this issue. Willingly, no doubt.

---

You are constantly misleading yourself.

John

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 93  
(3/1/04 9:47 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

DavidQuinn

*Quote:*

---

Quote:A Buddha certainly has thoughts but has no need to think as normal humans do.

He does, however, have plenty of use for calm, penetrative, insightful thoughts.

---

Read my sentence again.

*Quote:*

---

Quote: One practice is to let go of all thoughts as soon as they arise, this will eventually lead to a condition where \_thinking\_ has ceased to be a necessity.

Our thoughts are never ever "held" in the first place, so how can they be let go? They are already spontaneous and free.

---

Again you miss the point, what normal humans do is grab onto a thought and start an interminable train of deluded thoughts from there.

*Quote:*

---

In your desire to experience a thoughtless heaven, you are creating a false prison for yourself.

---

Nowhere have I suggested that one should try for a thoughtless heaven. How you do imagine things, project onto others etc.

*Quote:*

---

Quote: It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will know what I mean.

So how does this relate to reflecting upon the world's problems? Or analyzing human psychology in an effort to understand people? Or deciding upon the wisest course of action in a particular situation? Or making plans for the future?

---

Heaven, saves us from the Quinn! :) A Buddha deals with each situation spontaneously, effortlessly and appropriately.

John

MGregory

Posts: 452

(3/2/04 2:47 am)

Reply



☐ Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

**John:** One practice is to let go of all thoughts as soon as they arise, this will eventually lead to a condition where \_thinking\_ has ceased to be a necessity.

**David:** Our thoughts are never ever "held" in the first place, so how can they be let go? They are already spontaneous and free.

**John:** Again you miss the point, what normal humans do is grab onto a thought and start an interminable train of deluded thoughts from there.

---

I think the deluded mind "grabs on" in the sense that he forgets about his true nature and begins believing his thoughts are his mind. "Grabbing" in my mind doesn't involve holding the same thought in the mind.

*Quote:*

---

**John:** It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will know what I mean.

---

Yes, I know what you mean. I can "stop thinking" for awhile and sometimes it helps in playing the game. But that only works for short periods of time. If someone wants to play an arcade game perfectly, he has to practice a lot. He has to basically learn how the game operates, and play it such that his actions perfectly conform to winning the game. It takes a lot of thought to figure out which moves are winning moves and discipline to remember not to make losing moves. So I think the

principle of non-thinking breaks down after a period of time, whereas someone who has spent hours and hours mastering Pac-Man can walk up to any Pac-Man machine and play one game as long as he likes, insofar as he stays in practice. I doubt that any Buddha or Bodhisattva anywhere could play a game of Pac-Man perfectly.

*Quote:*

---

**David:** So how does this relate to reflecting upon the world's problems? Or analyzing human psychology in an effort to understand people? Or deciding upon the wisest course of action in a particular situation? Or making plans for the future?

**John:** Heaven, saves us from the Quinn! :) A Buddha deals with each situation spontaneously, effortlessly and appropriately.

---

Effortlessly? What about writing a sutra? I don't believe that someone just dashed it off in one night. I'm sure it took many years of effort to write some of them. Not only does the author need to have wisdom, but he also needs to study students and their delusions so he can address the right topics and in an appropriate manner. I don't believe such knowledge comes without a considerable amount of study. I wouldn't be surprised if it took decades or even centuries to write some of them.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 95  
(3/2/04 5:58 am)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

MGregory

*Quote:*

---

John: Again you miss the point, what normal humans do is grab onto a thought and start an interminable train of deluded thoughts from there.

I think the deluded mind "grabs on" in the sense that he forgets about his true nature and begins believing his thoughts are his mind. "Grabbing" in my mind doesn't involve holding the same thought in the mind.

---

I didn't say it was holding the same thought in the mind.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:John: It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will know what I mean.

Yes, I know what you mean. I can "stop thinking" for awhile and sometimes it helps in playing the game. But that only works for short periods of time. If someone wants to play an arcade game perfectly, he has to practice a lot.

---

Of course this applies to any game. Take basketball for instance, in a good fast game there is no time to think whilst in action, ones actions are appropriate for each situation, depending on how good the player is of course.

*Quote:*

---

He has to basically learn how the game operates, and play it such that his actions perfectly conform to winning the game. It takes a lot of thought to figure out which moves are winning moves and discipline to remember not to make losing moves. So I think the principle of non-thinking breaks down after a period of time, whereas someone who has spent hours and hours mastering Pac-Man can walk up to any Pac-Man machine and play one game as long as he likes, insofar as he stays in practice. I doubt that any Buddha or Bodhisattva anywhere could play a game of Pac-Man perfectly.

---

Once the game has been mastered wu-wei is the norm.

*Quote:*

---

John: Heaven, saves us from the Quinn! :) A Buddha deals with each situation spontaneously, effortlessly and appropriately.

Effortlessly? What about writing a sutra? I don't believe that someone just dashed it off in one night. I'm sure it took many years of effort to write some of them. Not only does the author need to have wisdom, but he also needs to study students and their delusions so he can address the right topics and in an appropriate manner. I don't believe such knowledge comes without a considerable amount of study. I wouldn't be surprised if it took decades or even centuries to write some of them.

---

Effortless action, or as it some times called non-action, wu-wei. As a Taoist book says, a baby can cry all day and not get hoarse.

John

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2246

(3/2/04 8:59 am)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: To the degree that we are conscious and functional, we will always be using it.

J: Nonsense, you obviously have not experienced anything else or at least not noticed it.

---

I don't think you realize how pervasive logical thought is. Whenever we experience understanding or mental coherence of any kind, we are engaging in logic, either consciously or subconsciously. Even the sublime understandings that are experienced in altered states are composed of logic. It is a universal law of mind: wherever there is

understanding, there is logic.

It may not be the cumbersome conscious act of trying to reason things out, which is what people normally associate with logic. That is only one subset of the entire spectrum of logical activity. Most logical processes occur subconsciously and effortlessly, beneath the awareness of most people.

Again, the point of mentioning all of this is to emphasize that trying to stop or lessen thought is a false spiritual practice. Not only is it misguided, but it is futile. Far from taking one to Buddhahood, it will only lead one to the blissful altered states of the vegetable kingdom.

*Quote:*

---

John: Ok, but I'll stick to Buddhist texts for that thanks.

DQ: T'is best. You're probably too old to start thinking for yourself, without the texts.

John: I meant that the Buddhist texts are better than yours, if I wanted to read it I would choose the Buddhist texts.

---

I think you'll find that the Buddhist texts, like those from Nagarjuna, employ similar reasonings - albeit more verbosely. Indeed, Nagarjuna is very similar to Spock in his approach to Buddhism.

Can you post in the appropriate section from a Buddhist text, so that we can all have a look at it?

*Quote:*

---

John: Quote: One practice is to let go of all thoughts as soon as they arise, this will eventually lead to a condition where \_thinking\_ has ceased to be a necessity.

DQ: Our thoughts are never ever "held" in the first place, so how can they be let go? They are already spontaneous and free.

John: Again you miss the point, what normal humans do is

grab onto a thought and start an interminable train of deluded thoughts from there.

---

If that is the case, then the idea should be to stop grabbing hold of them in the first place, rather than trying to let them go from an already grabbed state.

So how does one stop grabbing them in the first place?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In your desire to experience a thoughtless heaven, you are creating a false prison for yourself.

John: Nowhere have I suggested that one should try for a thoughtless heaven. How you do imagine things, project onto others etc.

---

Does abandoning thought also mean abandoning memory? You've made it plain that you're striving for a realm in which there is no logical activity (i.e thought) at all. For example, in this thread alone, you wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I don't personally see that logic is the arbiter of truth which you and others seem to be recommending. It is higher than logic and when through experience it has been listened to over a long period there is no necessity for logic. Truths are not necessarily representable in words so logic could not be applied in those cases.

---

And:

*Quote:*

---

My own experience is that it is by lessening mental activity that the mind is more able to 'see into' this matter. This lessening is not a form of unconsciousness, on the contrary, it leads to heightened awareness if done

correctly.

---

According to your dictum, the less mental activity, the more "seeing". That is to say, no mental activity = perfect seeing. A thoughtless heaven.

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 31

(3/2/04 9:42 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

This is an extremely subtle matter and I appreciate this dialogue.

What I've come to see is this: "thinking" or "not-thinking" ultimately have nothing to do with the realization of fundamental Reality.

The common, "earlier-stage" view of enlightenment is that it "brought about" by the cessation of thought, with the resulting "direct experience of Reality", undistorted by the movement of thought (something like the clouds parting, to reveal the Sun, which was always there, only obscured).

But as we deepen our investigation of this, we see that it's not so simple.

Reason being, is that "thought" is nothing but a modification of consciousness itself, a fluctuating "wave" on the Ocean of consciousness. But -- and this is a crucial point -- these "waves" are arising spontaneously and without any "controlling entity" in the background "pulling levers" to bring them about.

How can we "catch a thought" before it arises in consciousness? We cannot. By the time we go to "catch it", it has already arisen.

How do we think a thought? What sort of procedure are we going through in order to bring about the appearance of a thought?

Has anyone ever truly controlled this process, in the sense of identifying \*clearly\* a controlling entity who is deciding, in the background, "now I am going to think this thought!"

We cannot locate such a "controlling entity", a kind of "construction foreman" on the "building site" of intellectual activity, because the job is unfilled. There is no "construction foreman" there.

We cannot clearly know the process by which we think a thought, simply because we can't recognize a thought \*until we think the thought\*.

Therefore, the only approach to cultivate in meditation that makes any sense is the attitude that "it doesn't matter if I'm thinking, or not-thinking".

This attitude leads to a deepening of Acceptance of what is present now, i.e., consciousness itself. It is a profound relaxation in which intellect is sharpened and made more economical in usage. It works as it's needed.

For example, if we go for a walk, then come home and sit in front of our computer and continue to move our legs like we are walking, then we are likely going mad or something.

Likewise, for the mind to be working continuously while appreciating a beautiful sunset, or a flower garden, or some children playing, or a silent moment with a close friend, etc., would be unnecessary. But so too, nor is it necessary to regard thinking as a hindrance to recognition of Reality. Thinking is simply what it is, just as the flower is simply what it is, and the sunset is simply what it is.

This deep acceptance of the movement of thought allows us to see directly into the emptiness (shunyata) of self, and the root anxiety of existence. We cease struggling with existence, and with the constant need to validate our apparent existence within an apparent universe.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1004  
(3/2/04 11:12 am)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

Reason being, is that "thought" is nothing but a modification of consciousness itself, a fluctuating "wave" on the Ocean of consciousness. But -- and this is a crucial point -- these "waves" are arising spontaneously and without any "controlling entity" in the background "pulling levers" to bring them about.

How can we "catch a thought" before it arises in consciousness? We cannot. By the time we go to "catch it", it has already arisen.

How do we think a thought? What sort of procedure are we going through in order to bring about the appearance of a thought?

Has anyone ever truly controlled this process, in the sense of identifying \*clearly\* a controlling entity who is deciding, in the background, "now I am going to think this thought!"

We cannot locate such a "controlling entity", a kind of "construction foreman" on the "building site" of intellectual activity, because the job is unfilled. There is no "construction foreman" there.

We cannot clearly know the process by which we think a thought, simply because we can't recognize a thought \*until we think the thought\*.

---

This is one way of looking at it, and being as we can't know for sure, it's a good honest theory.

I'd like to offer an alternative, more speculative theory, one which allows for the controlling foreman entity, and perhaps spontaneity as well.

Conscious experience is where thoughts occur, so quite clearly we cannot "catch a thought" before it arises in *conscious experience*, but that is not to say that there is necessarily no 'consciousness' involved in it's conception, prior to experience. I know it to be a tested and scientifically proven fact there is electrical activity - neurons firing in the brain - fractionally before thought is registered consciously, or experienced. This implies that there is indeed brain activity which precedes the conscious experience of any particular thought.

I would like to suggest the possibility that this activity is generated by a 'self', which crucially is distinct from the experience of the self on that fully actualised conscious level. I would suggest the possibility that this self is the nexus between the causes accumulated in the memory, and the conscious experience immediately antecedent to the present. This recursive procedure would control thought spontaneously according to immediate antecedent experience and it's connection to pertinent memory.

Perhaps we seek to identify with this self, as opposed to the experience of it.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/2/04 11:14 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 831  
(3/2/04 1:23 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Philip: We cannot locate such a "controlling entity", a kind of "construction foreman" on the "building site" of intellectual activity, because the job is unfilled. There is no "construction foreman" there.

The human brain has evolved a neocortex on which symbolic thought seems to rely and it is likely that language and social complexity have coevolved with the neocortex. Of course, you cannot consciously locate a thought in the neocortex, nor can you locate any other percept spatially in the brain, simply because the nervous system is not conscious of itself. Yet, from a neurological point of view it is certainly possible to speak of mental "construction sites", since excitations of different areas of the brain are responsible for different functions. This does neither imply functional autarky nor any controlling agency. The principle fallacy is Cartesian; it is assuming that doing requires a doer, or as Descartes would have it that thinking requires a thinker.

Dave: I would like to suggest the possibility that this activity is generated by a 'self', which crucially is distinct from the experience of the self on that fully actualised conscious level.

How can that be? The 'self' is a product of reflexivity. It arises from linking mental experience (qualia) and memory reflexively to the idea of self. The self is itself a concept. This means that developing self-consciousness requires symbolic thought. There needs to be a distinct symbolic capability, otherwise reflexive association would be impossible. Still, the "self" is more than a thin conceptual layer. That which makes it appear 'real' is first-person experience, something that we share even with the dinosaurs. In proper evolutionary order, the conceptual "self" can then be understood as a quaternary extension of first-person "limbic" experience.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 96  
(3/2/04 5:40 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Philip

Mara is a trickster. (short version)

The problem as I see it is that people so strongly/deeply identify with the thinking process that the illusion, 'I think therefore I am' is very hard to break. In fact provided we continue with interminable thinking we will always be perpetuating the illusion, be it ever so subtle.

So subtle can this illusion be that some 'think' it doesn't exist anymore for them. They can continue to pontificate about shunyata all the while the foreman is still, albeit softly and secretly directing proceedings.

A stone woman bears a child by night  
A wooden horse romps unbridled in spring.

John

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1011  
(3/3/04 11:54 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: How can that be?

---

I wasn't even sure if it could be. It was a product of the contents of my memory, conscious experience, and hasty reflection thereon ;-)  
But I guess the idea of throwing it out there was that it might be scrutinised by such as yourself, perhaps leading to clarification or, more likely, falsification.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: The 'self' is a product of reflexivity. It arises from linking mental experience (qualia) and memory reflexively to the idea of self. The self is itself a concept.

---



Doesn't this only mean that 'the concept of self' is itself a concept. The 'self' doesn't need to be a product of conceptualisation and therefore doesn't need to be derived from a reflexive relation between qualia and memorised conceptions on qualia, in relation to itself; rather it is simply itself. The 'self' itself must surely be prior to 'the conception of self'? Is the self-which-has-no-concept-of-self, not a self, merely by that fact alone?

*Quote:*

---

This means that developing self-consciousness requires symbolic thought. There needs to be a distinct symbolic capability, otherwise reflexive association would be impossible.

---

With regard to 'the concept of self', this is of course true. 'The concept of self' is a symbolic, conceptual relationship between the thinker (self) and the thought (concept), but is it the thinker itself?

*Quote:*

---

Still, the "self" is more than a thin conceptual layer. That which makes it appear 'real' is first-person experience, something that we share even with the dinosaurs.

---

If that is what makes it "appear to be 'real'", what makes it appear?

*Quote:*

---

In proper evolutionary order, the conceptual "self" can then be understood as a quaternary extension of first-person "limbic" experience.

---

Yes indeed, the 'conceptual self' is likely of the prefrontal cortex primarily, amongst other areas no doubt, in conjunction with the limbic system and sensual input. But what of the possessor of these things - that which is granted the gift of conceptualisation and self-conceptualisation thereby, yet is not in itself a concept?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2507  
(3/4/04 12:22 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

Strange as it seems, and doesn't, the self and conception of self are one.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1012  
(3/4/04 1:18 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

Not one, not two.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2508  
(3/4/04 11:36 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

An infinity. So yes 1, yes 2, 3, 4, more.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 845  
(3/4/04 5:51 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Dave: Doesn't this only mean that 'the concept of self' is itself a concept.

Yup. It's a wordy version of 'the self is a concept'.

Dave: The 'self' itself must surely be prior to 'the conception of self'?

No, I think that the inference of an 'a priori' self is a historical mistake. It is especially defining for Western dualism. There is no thinker, no doer, no self. All agency is imagined. A dog suspects agency behind a curtain moving in the wind. An uneducated man conjectures agency in nature. Think about evolution, organisms, body plans, all this wonderful miraculous creatures on Earth. Design doesn't require a designer. Nature doesn't require a creator. Thinking doesn't require a thinker. Everything



is just a process.

Is the self-which-has-no-concept-of-self, not a self, merely by that fact alone?

You can call it a 'self' as long as you acknowledge that it is a changeable, transient phenomenon, not an absolute entity.

Thomas

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 23

(3/4/04 5:58 pm)

Reply

 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

John: I didn't know there are different types of logic.

ksoloway: As your intuition probably informs you, there is only one kind of logic, which boils down to the fact that  $A = A$ .

Nonsense! For example, See: Principia Mathematica, Whitehead and Russell, chapter 13.

The definition of identity and the theorems involving identity are clearly deduced from axioms that do not include identity.

\*13.01  $x=y$ , defined,  $Fx \leftrightarrow Fy$  ..for all F's.

$(x=y)$  if and only if (x has the property F, iff, y has the property F) ..for all F.

What system of: propositional logic, Boolean logic, and Syllogistic logic, has  $x=x$  as an axiom?

None of these systems require identity in their logical expressions nor do they require the notion of identity in their proofs.

Free logic, denies the validity of  $x=x$  for all x.

It is a theorem of classical logic that  $x=x$  if and only if x exists.

$(x=x, \text{ for all } x)$  is a belief of many logical systems, but, it most certainly is not a part of all logical systems as you allege.

ksoloway: There are however many different ways of applying logic, and these give rise to what are called the "differing types of logic".

Wrong again.

ksoloway: But if you fully understand  $A = A$ , then you will necessarily understand all logic.

???

Where do you get this gibberish from???

Can you demonstrate any of your claims?

Sage indeed. You would fail 'logic 101'.

Wittgenstein, Tractatus 5.533 "The identity-sign, therefore, is not an essential constituent of conceptual notation."

Owen

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 3/4/04 6:37 pm*

Page 1 [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2259<br/>(3/6/04 6:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof</p> <hr/> <p>John wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>J: Quote: It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will know what I mean.</p> <p>DQ: So how does this relate to reflecting upon the world's problems? Or analyzing human psychology in an effort to understand people? Or deciding upon the wisest course of action in a particular situation? Or making plans for the future?</p> <p>J: Heaven, saves us from the Quinn! :) A Buddha deals with each situation spontaneously, effortlessly and appropriately.</p> <hr/> <p>Agreed. And the reason why he is able to do this is not because he has spent years in meditation trying to quieten his thought-processes, but because he has abandoned all of his emotional attachments.</p> <p>Not having any attachments means that he no longer has to waste mental</p> |

energy trying to protect things which don't actually exist - such as his own self, or his own future happiness, or the selves and happiness of others. His mind is thus free and open to face each situation with the utmost efficiency.

This is the fundamental flaw with the practice of meditation as taught by Eastern gurus. While they are happy to give you techniques which attempt to artificially quieten the mind, they don't really address the core factors which produce the turbulent, ignorant mind to begin with. Out of fear of alienating their followers, they shy away from dealing with the subject of attachments, and thus the spiritual benefit they provide to people is quite minimal.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2262

(3/6/04 8:00 am)

Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How can we "catch a thought" before it arises in consciousness? We cannot. By the time we go to "catch it", it has already arisen.

---

And what would we catch? An illusion that is already disappearing as we are catching it.

There is nothing to catch, just as there is nothing to let go.

*Quote:*

---

How do we think a thought? What sort of procedure are we going through in order to bring about the appearance of a thought?

Has anyone ever truly controlled this process, in the sense of identifying \*clearly\* a controlling entity who is deciding, in the background, "now I am going to think this thought!"

---

Even if we could identify such a controller, he would necessarily be in

the same boat as us. The essential problem would remain unchanged. We would have to start looking for the controller's controller.

*Quote:*

---

We cannot clearly know the process by which we think a thought, simply because we can't recognize a thought \*until we think the thought\*.

---

We can know that it is a product of causation, and essentially no different to a cloud that evolves into being in the sky.

*Quote:*

---

Therefore, the only approach to cultivate in meditation that makes any sense is the attitude that "it doesn't matter if I'm thinking, or not-thinking".

---

All is empty!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1020  
(3/6/04 11:26 am)  
Reply



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave: The 'self' itself must surely be prior to 'the conception of self'?

Thomas: No, I think that the inference of an 'a priori' self is a historical mistake. It is especially defining for Western dualism. There is no thinker, no doer, no self. All agency is imagined. A dog suspects agency behind a curtain moving in the wind. An uneducated man conjectures agency in nature. Think about evolution, organisms, body plans, all this wonderful miraculous creatures on Earth. Design doesn't require a designer. Nature doesn't require a creator. Thinking doesn't require a thinker. Everything is just a process.

---

Aren't you going a bit far there and defining true existence itself out of existence? Nature surely requires the capacity to manifest it's forms?

There is 'something', there must be.

How would you define free will BTW?

*All agency is imagined.*

Imagined by what though? All imagination is....?

*There is no thinker, no doer, no self.*

And yet there is awareness of thoughts and doings.

*Thinking doesn't require a thinker.*

Does a thinker not think?

*Nature doesn't require a creator.*

And yet Nature has a nature. Everything requires creation, and therefore a created creator, no?

*Everything is just a process.*

Is a process not agency?

***Quote:***

---

Dave: Is the self-which-has-no-concept-of-self, not a self, merely by that fact alone?

Thomas: You can call it a 'self' as long as you acknowledge that it is a changeable, transient phenomenon, not an absolute entity.

---

Yep, a constantly redefined subset within the set of all sets. Just like any phenomenon. No absolute entity, but absolute agency?

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 100  
(3/6/04 6:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

DavidQuinn

*Quote:*

---

J: It's a little like playing certain sports where great skill is required, thinking will definitely interfere with the correct flow. If you have ever played a fast interactive game will know what I mean.

DQ: So how does this relate to reflecting upon the world's problems? Or analyzing human psychology in an effort to understand people? Or deciding upon the wisest course of action in a particular situation? Or making plans for the future?

J: Heaven, saves us from the Quinn! :) A Buddha deals with each situation spontaneously, effortlessly and appropriately.

Agreed. And the reason why he is able to do this is not because he has spent years in meditation trying to quieten his thought-processes,

---

You must know he spent an extraordinary amount of time meditating. This meditation 'thing' is not a quaint only-do-it-if-you-want-to practice, it is integral to the path that has been trodden by our forebears. Ch'an Buddhism without Dhyana does not exist and as you profess interest in and respect of these Ch'an masters I find it peculiar that you have ignored this aspect.

*Quote:*

---

but because he has abandoned all of his emotional attachments.

---

It is precisely these emotional attachments (and conceptual attachments)

that contribute to the frenetic thinking process that keep people enmeshed in their own false world - quietening one's thinking does help greatly in dispelling these endarkening dharmas.

Read Hakuin's Zazen Wasan (Song in Praise of Meditation)

Three translations of the same lines.

'As to Mahayana Sitting-Meditation,  
No praise can exalt it fully.'

'As regards the Meditation practiced in the Mahayana,  
We have no words to praise it fully.'

'As to Zazen taught in the Mahayana,  
No amount of praise can exhaust its merits.'

I will not even attempt to describe it partially.

The impression I have of you is that you only take from ancient writings what appears to fit your own view - meditation is, always was and always will be an integral part of the way.

*Quote:*

---

Not having any attachments means that he no longer has to waste mental energy trying to protect things which don't actually exist - such as his own self, or his own future happiness, or the selves and happiness of others. His mind is thus free and open to face each situation with the utmost efficiency.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

This is the fundamental flaw with the practice of meditation as taught by Eastern gurus. While they are happy to give you techniques which attempt to artificially quieten the mind, they don't really address the core factors which produce the turbulent, ignorant mind to begin with.

Out of fear of alienating their followers, they shy away from dealing with the subject of attachments, and thus the spiritual benefit they provide to people is quite minimal.

---

:) You really should get out more and perhaps meet some good modern practitioners. You would need to foster an open mind however to appreciate what is on offer because you appear to have lost that quality.

Only a little research is enough to show that meditation has been and is an important practice in Theravada, Mahayana, all Tibetan forms of Buddhism, Ch'an/Zen and many forms within Hinduism.

John

*Edited by: John at: 3/6/04 8:00 pm*

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 34

(3/6/04 7:27 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof

---

David Q. --

***Quote:***

---

PM: How can we "catch a thought" before it arises in consciousness? We cannot. By the time we go to "catch it", it has already arisen.

DQ: And what would we catch? An illusion that is already disappearing as we are catching it.

---

And thus, thought=emptiness.

How ironic that thought itself can bring about the recognition of its own non-existence.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: There is nothing to catch, just as there is nothing to let go.

---

Because the thought is empty. Yes, part of the "deepening" process I underwent two years back involved this insight that when thought is penetrated with consciousness (seeing), it is revealed to be empty, much as when a cloud is penetrated, it is revealed to be insubstantial.

*Quote:*

---

PM: How do we think a thought? What sort of procedure are we going through in order to bring about the appearance of a thought?

Has anyone ever truly controlled this process, in the sense of identifying \*clearly\* a controlling entity who is deciding, in the background, "now I am going to think this thought!"

DQ: Even if we could identify such a controller, he would necessarily be in the same boat as us. The essential problem would remain unchanged. We would have to start looking for the controller's controller.

---

Yes, but who is this "us"? Who is the one "looking"? What *is* looking? That was the point behind my insight...that the "controller" cannot be found because the final irreducible point is *consciousness itself*...which is fundamentally empty. That is, there is nothing "behind" it, it cannot be "broken down" into constituent parts. But this does not make it a "controlling entity" either. It both is, and is not.

*Quote:*

---

PM: Therefore, the only approach to cultivate in meditation that makes any sense is the attitude that "it doesn't matter if I'm thinking, or not-thinking".

DQ: All is empty!

---

Yes.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 3/6/04 7:28 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2540  
(3/7/04 12:13 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

Tom:--

*Quote:*

---

There is no thinker, no doer, no self.

---

Yes there is! Why else *wouldn't* they be 'required' as you say?!

MGregory  
Posts: 483  
(3/7/04 5:53 am)  
Reply

 Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**David:** All is empty!

**Philip:** Yes.

---

Empty in relation to the fullness of what?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 493  
(3/7/04 6:04 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

Playing with words is empty too, isn't it.

(Grumbling.)

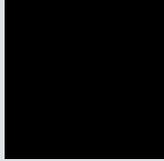
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 36

(3/8/04 11:15 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

MGregory --

My understanding of the matter is this -- the Sanskrit words "shunya" ("void") and "purna" ("fullness") are often used interchangeably, being understood as two conceptual pointers to Reality. But they are just pointers. They are not Reality itself.

A good English hybrid version might be, "emptiful".

So my understanding is that these concepts ("emptiness", "fullness", "infinite", etc.), are utilized as symbols that direct the mind toward Reality...until there is a kind of "quantum leap" and the concepts/symbols/words are momentarily discarded as Reality is revealed.

So emptiness is not finally understood as being in relation to any polar opposite ("fullness", etc.) but is rather radically transcended as any sort of defining, or limiting, concept.

MGregory

Posts: 491

(3/8/04 12:26 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Hey Philip, how do you view existence? What is it?

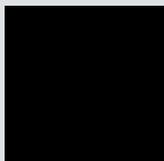
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 37

(3/8/04 2:42 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---



MGregory

Posts: 494

(3/8/04 2:49 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Sky, clouds, sunlight, sea, waves, reflection, sand, driftwood, puddle?

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 38

(3/8/04 2:51 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

That was the short of it, Matt. The long of it would be that I experience Existence as this eternal arising of form within the vast spacious emptiness of awareness. The deeper I look, the less I find "me", and the more there is only *this*.

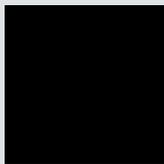
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 39

(3/8/04 2:53 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

How about you?

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 496

(3/8/04 2:53 pm)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

Finally we're going to the pics.

Philip is a hell, and a heaven, of Genius.

Thank you, Mr. Philip!

MGregory

Posts: 495

(3/8/04 2:56 pm)

Reply



☐ Re: Emptiness

What about the path *to* enlightenment? That's what I really meant. Do you see it as a logical process, or one of meditation or what?

MGregory

Posts: 496

(3/8/04 2:59 pm)

Reply



☐ Re: Emptiness

How about me? I see it in two different ways. I experience things as separate unless I'm thinking of them specifically as dualistic creations of Reality. I try to think of Reality all the time, but I forget a lot.

Edit: I should probably clarify this. Duality and Non-Duality are the same, by virtue of the fact that consciousness is by nature dualistic, so there is nothing in the Universe that isn't dualistic. Hopefully, that will help. It's just an intellectual understanding that I have.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/8/04 3:08 pm*

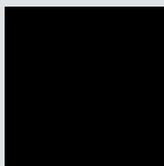
🕒 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 40

(3/8/04 3:26 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



☐ Re: Emptiness

Matt, I spent about two decades in various meditation practices before coming to the conclusion that no one ever "gets enlightened" strictly via meditation. But I don't think that reading the entire corpus of extant philosophical texts, and thinking about the Ultimate, does it either.

I think that both logical thought and meditation are important and necessary, but in the end the "quantum" leap I was referring to above occurs in such a fashion as to be something akin to water boiling...prior to reaching 100 Centigrade the water is "heating up", which both clear, rational thinking and meditation can aid in bringing about, but at the point of 100 C., the water undergoes a change in property, so to speak, and "shifts gears" entirely.

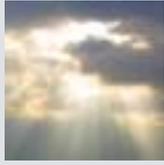
This "shifting gears" is not an act of will. (At least, not how I experienced it). It was more of the nature of waking up from a long dream, spontaneous and naturally occurring.

MGregory

Posts: 497

(3/8/04 3:45 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

The founders of this forum (they haven't formed a group or anything, they are just two individuals) maintain that "faith" in reason is the force that gives reason power to become enlightened. By "faith" they mean the will to change one's life and thought processes in complete accordance with reason. Thinking alone isn't enough. For example, one's love life has to go because of the feelings of separation it causes, dragging one back into thinking of things as separate. What do you think of this idea?

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 41

(3/9/04 10:34 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

Matt --

*Quote:*

---

The founders of this forum (they haven't formed a group or anything, they are just two individuals) maintain that "faith" in reason is the force that gives reason power to become enlightened. By "faith" they mean the will to change one's life and thought processes in complete accordance with reason. Thinking alone isn't enough. For example, one's love life has to go because of the feelings of separation it causes, dragging one back into thinking of things as separate. What do you think of this idea?

---

"Faith" in reason I would understand as what I call the "impulse to awaken", a force that arises from outside of our conventional mindset.

As for one's "love life having to go", I'm not sure about that. I think it depends on the growth requirements of the particular individual.

There is a fine line between Enlightenment and madness. Both penetrate beyond the superficialities of conventional mind/society. But one is balanced, and the other is out of balance. One is grounded, the other is not.

For many people, to embrace relationship is the means by which to remain grounded in this world -- "IN the world, but not OF it".

For others, it seems to be necessary to abandon conventional relationship

because their sensitivity mandates them to pursue Truth in an utterly safe and insulated environment. In that regard, the Internet can function as a welcome means by which to fulfill needs to interrelate, without compromising the safety factor and the need to be free of conditioning one's behaviour in any way for others.

So I think it all depends on what \*your\* optimum path for growth is. That requires deep self-honesty and the importance of being free of excessive influence from others.

In my years of looking at this matter, I've found it to work roughly like this...three "types" of Truth-seekers/finders...

1. The Arhat. The solitary seeker/finder of Truth. Prefers study, meditation, simplicity. Has no excessive motivation to "enlighten others", but will happily share what he knows if these "others" cross his path and ask for such counsel. The Arhat is almost always celibate and uninterested in sexual relationship. Their primary orientation is \*within\*.

2. The Bodhisattva. This is the truth seeker/finder who is motivated primarily via the love of \*sharing truth\* with others. In the more advanced stages, the Bodhisattva is capable of great compassion and of working with many different types of people. They are often high profile teachers with many students. Sometimes they are quiet, low profile, but are still concerned with helping to "share Truth with all beings". A Bodhisattva may or may not be in relationship with a "mate". Their primary orientation is \*sharing\*. In the less developed stages they gravitate toward spiritual community and prefer to do their seeking/studying in the company of like minded others.

3. The Tantrica. The authentic, Realized Tantrica is someone who was once a Bodhisattva but has gone beyond the need to help others...and yet, is not really an Arhat either. The Tantrica may have many students... or may have hardly any. They may be known, or unknown. They may live as a householder, or in the wilds. They may have lovers (or a spouse) or they may have none.

A \*real\* Tantrica is rare...much more common is to find pretenders, or seekers disguising themselves as Tantricas as a way to justify their attachments to lust, personal love, gluttony, etc.

The "middle-staged" Tantrica is one who realizes that attempting to circumvent, suppress, or transcend their human energies -- sexual desire, desire for a mate, love of community, etc. -- in favour of ultimate Truth,

just isn't working very well. They somehow feel too dry, lacking passion, can't pay their bills, feel lonely, have too many skeletons in closets, etc. Often this "out of balance" quality seems to be related to some sort of fundamental denial of who they uniquely are, and of trying too hard to emulate the teaching and/or personality of others who may be more disposed toward solitude.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

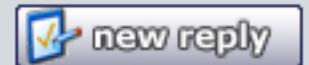
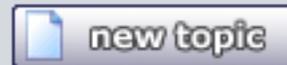


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 502<br/>(3/9/04 1:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Emptiness</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"Faith" in reason I would understand as what I call the "impulse to awaken", a force that arises from outside of our conventional mindset.</p> <p>As for one's "love life having to go", I'm not sure about that. I think it depends on the growth requirements of the particular individual.</p> <hr/> <p>I agree. Speaking from experience, I wouldn't recommend dropping anything. Attachments naturally fall away so long as one is sufficiently devoted to Truth. I do think, though, that incompatibilities with a life of Truth need to be recognized so the path can be understood, otherwise one's growth will remain stunted. The distortion that the attachment causes in one's thought processes needs to be minimized. One has to have a conscience about these things.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>There is a fine line between Enlightenment and madness. Both penetrate beyond the superficialities of conventional mind/society. But one is balanced, and the other is out of</p> |

balance. One is grounded, the other is not.

For many people, to embrace relationship is the means by which to remain grounded in this world -- "IN the world, but not OF it".

---

But the desire to be grounded in the world is a product of madness, and should be recognized as antithetical to being grounded in Truth, as is the idea of balance. The pursuit of Truth cannot be balanced with anything without completely undermining it. It is an all-or-nothing affair.

*Quote:*

---

So I think it all depends on what *\*your\** optimum path for growth is. That requires deep self-honesty and the importance of being free of excessive influence from others.

---

I agree that the path is individual in the sense that a person's delusions are particular to him and the method he uses should be his own, which might include having a mate if his delusions demand it and he cannot presently overcome the need for that. But it can't be stressed enough that this a flaw and has to be acknowledged as such and the suffering of that admission felt, otherwise one is moving away from the spiritual path and in all likelihood won't be recoverable. Once the window of opportunity for enlightenment is closed, it won't open again, like the window for an Olympic gold medal.

*Quote:*

---

2. The Bodhisattva. This is the truth seeker/finder who is motivated primarily via the love of *\*sharing truth\** with others. In the more advanced stages, the Bodhisattva is capable of great compassion and of working with many different types of people. They are often high profile teachers with many students. Sometimes they are quiet, low profile, but are still concerned with helping to "share Truth with all beings". A Bodhisattva may or many not be in relationship with a "mate". Their primary orientation is *\*sharing\**. In the less developed stages they gravitate toward spiritual community and prefer to do their seeking/

studying in the company of like minded others.

---

I think anyone who has a mate and claims to be a Bodhisattva is a fraud. A Bodhisattva, as it is traditionally defined in Buddhism, is a very advanced being who puts Truth before himself and pursues it at all costs. In fact, he is the most advanced being (the only exception is in the case of a Buddha, who is a flawless Bodhisattva). It's not other people that the Bodhisattva loves, but Truth. He doesn't share Truth with others for the sake of the others, but for the sake of wisdom. He knows others are not real so he does not value them, except insofar as they are capable of being vehicles for preserving wisdom. The thought of keeping a mate is in total opposition to this ideal.



Philip Mislberger

Posts: 42

(3/9/04 3:01 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

Hi Matt --

*Quote:*

---

But the desire to be grounded in the world is a product of madness, and should be recognized as antithetical to being grounded in Truth, as is the idea of balance. The pursuit of Truth cannot be balanced with anything without completely undermining it. It is an all-or-nothing affair.

---

Yes, being grounded in the world *without* prioritizing Truth only is a potential recipe for "madness", or at the least, a sleepy life. But prioritizing Truth as chiefly an intellectual abstraction at the expense of being grounded in the world lends itself easily to a closed heart or a very spiritualized ego.

By being "grounded in the world" I'm not referring to being an automaton within the "Matrix" of mass hypnosis. I'm referring to the simple capacity to be responsible, to function in the body, to be able to express and communicate, to be able to operate within the world without being caught up in the mass distractions and collective delusions. In short, what Zen sometimes refers to as "chop wood, carry water from the well".

You may have heard this Buddhist expression "Nirvana is Samsara". It

refers to the deeper realization that "Truth" and "world" are finally not separate. But granted, this takes deep understanding, and in the beginning, and often for a long time to come, Truth must get prioritized over "the world" -- but never so far (barring specific retreats, etc.) that one abandons the specific spiritual lessons connected to being a \*physical\* being in a \*physical\* body.

*Quote:*

---

I agree that the path is individual in the sense that a person's delusions are particular to him and the method he uses should be his own, which might include having a mate if his delusions demand it and he cannot presently overcome the need for that. But it can't be stressed enough that this a flaw and has to be acknowledged as such and the suffering of that admission felt, otherwise one is moving away from the spiritual path and in all likelihood won't be recoverable. Once the window of opportunity for enlightenment is closed, it won't open again, like the window for an Olympic gold medal.

---

I would differ with you on that. I don't think there is any such thing as "one window of opportunity" for enlightenment. That sounds remarkably similar to a Christian saying "surrender now to Jesus or be damned to hell forever!" No, the love of Truth and the deep desire to Realize it can surface more than once in one's life, and under almost any circumstance.

*Quote:*

---

I think anyone who has a mate and claims to be a Bodhisattva is a fraud. A Bodhisattva, as it is traditionally defined in Buddhism, is a very advanced being who puts Truth before himself and pursues it at all costs. In fact, he is the most advanced being (the only exception is in the case of a Buddha, who is a flawless Bodhisattva).

---

Yes, but I was not going by strict textbook definitions. Those categories I described and the interpretations of them were not looked up in a book, they were the result of my own observations of spiritual seekers/finders

over a long period of time. True, I used traditional terms (arhat, bodhisattva), but they were not intended in the strictly traditional sense.

*Quote:*

---

It's not other people that the Bodhisattva loves, but Truth. He doesn't share Truth with others for the sake of the others, but for the sake of wisdom. He knows others are not real so he does not value them, except insofar as they are capable of being vehicles for preserving wisdom. The thought of keeping a mate is in total opposition to this ideal.

---

How have you come to this view, Matt? Would you say that this view you've expressed is chiefly the result of what you've seen from the writings and teachings of others?

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 3/9/04 3:04 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 861  
(3/9/04 4:10 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

MGregory: But the desire to be grounded in the world is a product of madness, and should be recognized as antithetical to being grounded in Truth.

Absolutely not. There is no difference between "world" and "truth". You study the world, you study truth.

MGrgeory: Once the window of opportunity for enlightenment is closed, it won't open again, like the window for an Olympic gold medal.

Absolutely not. That window is wide open during all of your lifetime. Mostly you just ignore it.

MGregory: I think anyone who has a mate and claims to be a Bodhisattva is a fraud.

Absolutely not. Relationships are simply part of being human. Everyone has mates, even bodhisattvas.

MGregory: He knows others are not real so he does not value them.

Absolutely not. Others are not different from him and that's why he values them.

Thomas

MGregory

Posts: 505

(3/9/04 8:18 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Yes, being grounded in the world without prioritizing Truth only is a potential recipe for "madness", or at the least, a sleepy life.

---

Yes, that's how I look at it.

*Quote:*

---

But prioritizing Truth as chiefly an intellectual abstraction at the expense of being grounded in the world lends itself easily to a closed heart or a very spiritualized ego.

---

That's true, but that's only temporary until one's ego sufficiently identifies itself with Truth. I don't see anything wrong with a stage like that, as long as the person doesn't get stuck in it. One has to have conviction in what he is doing, otherwise he will be constantly derailed by social pressure. And anyway, most people have grown up grounded in the world, so it's hardly anything you have to teach them about.

*Quote:*

---

By being "grounded in the world" I'm not referring to being an automaton within the "Matrix" of mass hypnosis. I'm referring to the simple capacity to be responsible, to function in the body, to be able to express and communicate, to be able to operate within the world without being caught up in the mass distractions and collective delusions. In short, what Zen sometimes refers to as "chop wood, carry water from the well".

---

Yes, I agree that those things are important. Obviously, we have to stay alive and avoid killing ourselves and other people.

*Quote:*

---

You may have heard this Buddhist expression "Nirvana is Samsara". It refers to the deeper realization that "Truth" and "world" are finally not separate. But granted, this takes deep understanding, and in the beginning, and often for a long time to come, Truth must get prioritized over "the world" -- but never so far (barring specific retreats, etc.) that one abandons the specific spiritual lessons connected to being a *\*physical\** being in a *\*physical\** body.

---

Yes, I don't see care of the physical body as being antithetical to Truth. I think it's very important that people take good care of themselves, and they should be encouraged to do that even if they have no interest whatsoever in enlightenment. A healthy body is good for the mind.

*Quote:*

---

I would differ with you on that. I don't think there is any such thing as "one window of opportunity" for enlightenment. That sounds remarkably similar to a Christian saying "surrender now to Jesus or be damned to hell forever!" No, the love of Truth and the deep desire to Realize it can surface more than once in one's life, and under almost any circumstance.

---

Well sure, but one's body and mind may not be up to the task. Both the body and the mind become hardened with habits over time, and enlightenment is a major transformation to instill in oneself. It's one of the most difficult tasks a person could undertake. Not to mention the sooner you can become enlightened, the more time you will have to perfect yourself, which includes other people. But I think everyone should strive for wisdom no matter how old they are. The best time is always now.

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** It's not other people that the Bodhisattva loves, but Truth. He doesn't share Truth with others for the sake of the others, but for the sake of wisdom. He knows others are not real so he does not value them, except insofar as they are capable of being vehicles for preserving wisdom. The thought of keeping a mate is in total opposition to this ideal.

**Philip:** How have you come to this view, Matt? Would you say that this view you've expressed is chiefly the result of what you've seen from the writings and teachings of others?

---

The idea originally came to me through writings and teachings, yes, but it follows logically from the fact that you and everything else is in fact Ultimate Reality, and if Ultimate Reality is your highest value, then all things would be valued as manifestations of Ultimate Reality, not as things in themselves, which is what a person is: a thing, a dualistic construction. However, you need to act in the world. You have a body, therefore you are always taking action even if it is doing nothing. So even though you know things are illusory, you need to think about them and value some things over other things. Not emotionally, but logically so you can best direct your actions for the benefit of wisdom. Therefore, knowing that you and other people have the capacity for wisdom, this capacity is what you would concern yourself with when you act in the world as a Bodhisattva.

But having a mate or a sexual partner or whatever is an expression of valuing the person not as a vehicle of wisdom, but as an ordinary physical object. It's insulting to treat them as a thing no better than an animal, it's a disservice to them to influence them into becoming attached to you, and it sets a bad example for everyone else, even if you yourself have no attachment to the situation, which I would have serious doubts about, since there is no logical reason to have a mate with six billion ignorant people on the planet and growing. That's a lot of people in need of teaching!

This planet hardly needs more people. We have to learn how to take care of it first, to ensure the survival of the species, and thus the survival of wisdom. Right now I think it's a toss-up as to whether or not the human race will still exist in a thousand years. The world's population doubles

about every 40 years. But most people would rather not be so inconvenienced as to thinking about the ramifications of that.

I see no reason to take such foolish risks with something so important. But the fact is, people don't care about life nor the meaning of life nor its purpose. They only care about pleasing themselves emotionally by having babies. I don't see how any wise person could promote that or anything related to it or resembling it. Surely you agree that we should be working for quality of life over quantity?

Matt



Philip Mislberger

Posts: 46

(3/11/04 7:19 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Emptiness

Matt --

*Quote:*

---

But having a mate or a sexual partner or whatever is an expression of valuing the person not as a vehicle of wisdom, but as an ordinary physical object.

---

So Matt, if you could be a very Enlightened man, \*and\* enjoy the companionship of a woman whom you felt deep love for, would you turn your back on that because you thought it meant you saw her only as a body? Grant this universe its mystery that is much, much bigger than your current understanding of wisdom.

The mystery is inherent in this very moment -- a small group of people are communicating via this Internet message board. The technology that allows this is recent, and would not have been possible ten or fifteen years ago. This BBS shows about 560 members...I notice a current regular posting "core" of about 30, perhaps. Why these 30? Why "MGregory" and "birdofhermes" and "Ksolway" and others? *Why* these specific people?

These are \*koans\*, rationally insoluble questions. I suggest to you that the question of whether or not you (or anyone) will be "with a mate" is an equal mystery. You just don't know, and nor can you know what your ultimate destiny will be in that regard.

Buddha himself was originally married. Yes, he left that relationship as part of his quest for perfection, but one can see that it was *part of his destiny* to have the experience of marriage and fathering a child. We cannot argue that he "should never have gotten married".

Although I don't have hard statistics, I have heard, gathered from general reading, and learned from my travels and years in various spiritual communities, that roughly 50% of serious spiritual seekers/finders have mates, including many generally recognized as enlightened or at least very wise.

The Tibetan tradition is perhaps instructive there. The four chief lineages of Tibetan Buddhism have generally been known as Nyingma, Kargyu, Sakya, and Gelugpa. Of those, the first two are usually non-monastic, involve many lay-practitioners, and *lamas* (senior teachers) are frequently married. The second two, Sakya and Gelugpa, are essentially monastic traditions and most practitioners are celibate monks or nuns (the Dalai Lama comes out of the Gelugpa lineage).

*Quote:*

---

It's insulting to treat them as a thing no better than an animal, it's a disservice to them to influence them into becoming attached to you, and it sets a bad example for everyone else, even if you yourself have no attachment to the situation, which I would have serious doubts about, since there is no logical reason to have a mate with six billion ignorant people on the planet and growing. That's a lot of people in need of teaching!

---

One does not "have a mate" in a spiritual context in order to "make babies". But even so, if Matt was to get married to a woman he loved, have a child, and if that child was to grow up to be a Buddha, then clearly this Buddha would have been deprived of his opportunity to share his light on Earth if Matt had opted for monkhood instead.

I've known many, many wonderful spiritual women, Matt. I've had relationships with some of them. They weren't always easy, but I regretted none of them because after each relationship I emerged a deeper, larger man, with a heart capable of more compassion.

But, that was my path. You will have to find yours.

MGregory

Posts: 517

(3/12/04 12:13 am)

Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

So Matt, if you could be a very Enlightened man, \*and\* enjoy the companionship of a woman whom you felt deep love for, would you turn your back on that because you thought it meant you saw her only as a body? Grant this universe its mystery that is much, much bigger than your current understanding of wisdom.

---

Sure, I will grant you that, but if I were enlightened, I would be too busy pursuing perfection, so I wouldn't have time to enjoy anything.

*Quote:*

---

The mystery is inherent in this very moment -- a small group of people are communicating via this Internet message board. The technology that allows this is recent, and would not have been possible ten or fifteen years ago. This BBS shows about 560 members...I notice a current regular posting "core" of about 30, perhaps. Why these 30? Why "MGregory" and "birdofhermes" and "Ksolway" and others? Why these specific people?

These are \*koans\*, rationally insoluble questions.

---

No, these are things middle school students think about when they're waiting for the bell. Why are people caused to do the things they do?

*Quote:*

---

I suggest to you that the question of whether or not you (or anyone) will be "with a mate" is an equal mystery. You just don't know, and nor can you know what your ultimate destiny will be in that regard.

---

If I cared, I would spend my time reading horoscopes.

*Quote:*

---

Buddha himself was originally married. Yes, he left that relationship as part of his quest for perfection, but one can see that it was part of his destiny to have the experience of marriage and fathering a child. We cannot argue that he "should never have gotten married".

---

Nor would I try.

*Quote:*

---

Although I don't have hard statistics, I have heard, gathered from general reading, and learned from my travels and years in various spiritual communities, that roughly 50% of serious spiritual seekers/finders have mates, including many generally recognized as enlightened or at least very wise.

---

That doesn't surprise me in the least. It means nothing to me, though. I don't model myself after the things I read, nor spiritual communities, nor what is generally said about people. I am not much of a gambler.

*Quote:*

---

The Tibetan tradition is perhaps instructive there. The four chief lineages of Tibetan Buddhism have generally been known as Nyingma, Kargyu, Sakya, and Gelugpa. Of those, the first two are usually non-monastic, involve many lay-practitioners, and lamas (senior teachers) are frequently married. The second two, Sakya and Gelugpa, are essentially monastic traditions and most practitioners are celibate monks or nuns (the Dalai Lama comes out of the Gelukpa lineage).

---

I don't follow any tradition, so they don't interest me much.

*Quote:*

---

One does not "have a mate" in a spiritual context in order to "make babies". But even so, if Matt was to get married to a woman he loved, have a child, and if that child was to grow up to be a Buddha, then clearly this Buddha would have been deprived of his opportunity to share his light on Earth if Matt had opted for monkhood instead.

---

Sure, and if I went out and killed a few people, I could be saving a Buddha from being murdered by one of them. Do you honestly think one should base their decisions on remote possibilities?

*Quote:*

---

I've known many, many wonderful spiritual women, Matt. I've had relationships with some of them. They weren't always easy, but I regretted none of them because after each relationship I emerged a deeper, larger man, with a heart capable of more compassion.

---

I am different in that I regret none of my regrets.

*Quote:*

---

But, that was my path. You will have to find yours.

---

So your path is finished, I take it? That was quick.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2279

(3/12/04 7:57 am)

Reply



Re: Emptiness

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So Matt, if you could be a very Enlightened man, \*and\* enjoy the companionship of a woman whom you felt deep love for, would you turn your back on that because you thought it meant you saw her only as a body? Grant this universe its mystery that is much, much bigger than your current understanding of wisdom.

---

The core question is, what would an enlightened person personally gain from being in an intimate relationship?

The answer is, nothing.

So the only way he could justify being in an intimate relationship is by determining that it aided the cause of wisdom.

The question thus becomes: How does trying himself down to one particular person, and looking after her needs to the exclusion of everyone else, benefit the cause of wisdom?

What are your thoughts on this, Philip?

*Quote:*

---

I suggest to you that the question of whether or not you (or anyone) will be "with a mate" is an equal mystery. You just don't know, and nor can you know what your ultimate destiny will be in that regard.

---

I'm a bit disappointed in this comment because it indicates a lack of desire on your part to determine your own destiny. A sage doesn't leave anything to chance if he can possibly help it. He consciously creates his own fate.

*Quote:*

---

Buddha himself was originally married. Yes, he left that relationship as part of his quest for perfection, but one can see that it was part of his destiny to have the experience of marriage and fathering a child. We cannot argue that he "should never have gotten married".

---

St Paul once said that it is better to marry than burn - meaning that if it is too difficult to be single and it is causing you to lose your physical and mental health, then forming an emotional relationship with someone else is probably the sensible thing to do. But those are pretty extreme circumstances - albeit circumstances that most of the human race currently finds itself in.

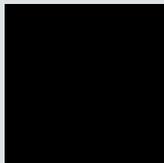
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 47

(3/12/04 9:23 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Sure, I will grant you that, but if I were enlightened, I would be too busy pursuing perfection, so I wouldn't have time to enjoy anything.

---

If you were enlightened, you wouldn't be concerned with "pursuit". You'd be immersed in the immensity of eternity, of Life. This is pure en-JOY-ment.

*Quote:*

---

PM: I suggest to you that the question of whether or not you (or anyone) will be "with a mate" is an equal mystery. You just don't know, and nor can you know what your ultimate destiny will be in that regard.

MG: If I cared, I would spend my time reading horoscopes.

---

You don't care about your ultimate destiny?

*Quote:*

---

PM: Although I don't have hard statistics, I have heard, gathered from general reading, and learned from my travels and years in various spiritual communities, that roughly 50% of serious spiritual seekers/finders have mates, including many generally recognized as enlightened or at least very wise.

MG: That doesn't surprise me in the least. It means nothing to me, though. I don't model myself after the things I read, nor spiritual communities, nor what is generally said about people. I am not much of a gambler.

---

I suspect you do, in part, "model yourself after spiritual communities". This "Genius Forum" is a "spiritual community". Its essence is spirituality, and the fact that it is comprised of a regular group of interacting entities makes it a "community". If you can honestly say that you don't in any way "model yourself" after any of the teachings here, or at the least, the spirit of inquiry here, I'd be surprised.

*Quote:*

---

PM: The Tibetan tradition is perhaps instructive there. The four chief lineages of Tibetan Buddhism have generally been known as Nyingma, Kargyu, Sakya, and Gelugpa. Of those, the first two are usually non-monastic, involve many lay-practitioners, and lamas (senior teachers) are frequently married. The second two, Sakya and Gelugpa, are essentially monastic traditions and most practitioners are celibate monks or nuns (the Dalai Lama comes out of the Gelukpa lineage).

MG: I don't follow any tradition, so they don't interest me much.

---

You don't have to "follow a tradition" to learn something from it. I

would hope you'd be open-minded enough to know a thing or two about certain spiritually oriented cultures (like Tibetan Buddhism) that survived for over a thousand years, and produced many great practitioners and teachers -- or at the least, to be *\*curious\** about them. Much as one can be interested in the tradition of Western philosophy, and its many exponents, without subscribing to the lifestyle of an 18th century European philosopher, for example.

*Quote:*

---

PM: One does not "have a mate" in a spiritual context in order to "make babies". But even so, if Matt was to get married to a woman he loved, have a child, and if that child was to grow up to be a Buddha, then clearly this Buddha would have been deprived of his opportunity to share his light on Earth if Matt had opted for monkhood instead.

MG: Sure, and if I went out and killed a few people, I could be saving a Buddha from being murdered by one of them. Do you honestly think one should base their decisions on remote possibilities?

---

I am saying that your comments about "over-population" on Earth are as general and vague and far removed from your own direct life lessons as is your own ability to know your ultimate fate in this life.

I know many adult spiritual practitioners who happened to have mates, and children. In practically all cases these children grew up to be fine young adults.

Yes, obviously overpopulation is a great concern -- but this is chiefly for large 3rd World nations with spiralling birth rates. Most large Western nations have virtually zero population growth rate, or very near that. The cultural lessons and challenges are unique to different parts of the globe.

We cannot hide behind "global concerns" when looking at our own personal *\*optimum\** path to follow. Yours may indeed involve having a mate -- I'm saying, stay open to the possibility. Don't be a closed book.

*Quote:*

---

PM: I've known many, many wonderful spiritual women, Matt. I've had relationships with some of them. They weren't always easy, but I regretted none of them because after each relationship I emerged a deeper, larger man, with a heart capable of more compassion.

MG: I am different in that I regret none of my regrets.

---

How can you "not regret" a "regret"? This is a tacit admission that you have regrets. If you have regrets, then you *regret*.

An equivalent expression would be, "I'm not angry about my anger". It's a cute word play but doesn't change that fact that you are angry.

*Quote:*

---

PM: But, that was my path. You will have to find yours.

MG: So your path is finished, I take it? That was quick.

---

*Was* my path -- \*past\* tense. Read carefully. I do not know what my future holds, because I do not know the future.

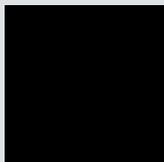
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 48

(3/12/04 10:29 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

David --

*Quote:*

---

So the only way he could justify being in an intimate relationship is by determining that it aided the cause of wisdom.

The question thus becomes: How does trying himself down to one particular person, and looking after her needs to the exclusion of everyone else, benefit the cause of wisdom?

What are your thoughts on this, Philip?

---

I'll try to answer this one from my own personal experiences.

As I mentioned in the other thread, I spent close to two decades in several different spiritual communities. Most of these communities embraced the idea of the "yoga of relationship", or, as it's more commonly (though often inaccurately) known as, "Red Tantra".

Red Tantra as a philosophy and teaching derives originally from northern India, from the Bengali Tantric traditions. (I'm certain these ideas and teachings were found in other traditions around the world, but were very developed in north India). The tradition of Tantra that migrated to Tibet to become "Vajrayana" or "Diamond Way" Buddhism is often commonly known as "White Tantra". It's completely distinct from Red Tantra.

The basic idea is that White Tantra involves a solitary life, usually celibate, and deals with one's personal relationship with the Whole Cosmos. One pursues one's Enlightenment alone or in the general company of other celibate practitioners.

Red Tantra involves utilizing the \*actual relationship with a mate\* as a means to spiritual awakening and Realization. This can and does involve many specific practices and methods, the crux of which involves utilizing the relationship as a vehicle to more deeply understand one's own mind.

That doesn't imply that "relationship yoga" is some effortless and even clinical venture in which two people are somehow magically "enlightening" each other without getting attached to each other. Not at all. In the cases of some very mature practitioners and couples, there may indeed be virtually no attachment, but it is admittedly rare.

The idea behind "conscious relationship" is that it partly becomes a laboratory for people to directly and honestly face the demons of the subconscious.

These "demons" are not created by the conditions of the relationship, but are already there, the result of years, and even generations, of culturally conditioned blocks to living a free, unattached life.

In "relationship-yoga", the heart of the "work" is to understand, deeply and directly, the power of the mind to \*project\* and thus distort Reality.

Psychologically, a **projection** is, essentially, "what I see in you, that I don't want to, or can't, see in myself".

Projection is at the heart of much global misery and global enmity, and most certainly at the heart of most deadly emotional reactionism. (Most crimes are "crimes of passion", usually based on the need to get vengeance on someone who broke an unwritten "contract" not to give their personal energy to any other person except the "mate" or designated "special person").

So, the main idea behind "relationship yoga" is to have a "learning partner", or as it's sometimes called, a "healing partner", in which to use the relationship as a kind of laboratory to grasp how projection works, and how it has the power to mold our perception of Reality. (Granted, this requires a mate who is interested in such matters and willing to share in the mutual investigation of them. I was fortunate more than once to be with such a partner).

Essentially, \*projection = perception\*. That is, we generally see the contents of our own filters, not much else. The Enlightenment process, as I've come to understand it, involves this Shift from mere perception, to actual *knowingness*. The knowingness comes about as we go beyond projection itself.

What I've found is that some solitary practitioners fool themselves into how far they've actually come in growing beyond their own tendency to project onto Reality. They do so because they often times have lacked sufficient intimate contact with others in order to experience more directly the darker, repressed parts of their minds, which are originating in generations of culturally programmed stuff.

Certainly, the other side of the ledger exists as well, those people unable to let go of relationship for fear of being alone, and confronting their subconscious shadows in that form. I can say that I've faced both; plenty of time in intimate relationship with women "on a spiritual path", and plenty of time on my own. In both case I have no doubt that the "cause of wisdom" was benefitted, even if it didn't always look pretty.

***Quote:***

---

PM: I suggest to you that the question of whether or not you (or anyone) will be "with a mate" is an equal mystery. You just don't know, and nor can you know what your

ultimate destiny will be in that regard.

DQ: I'm a bit disappointed in this comment because it indicates a lack of desire on your part to determine your own destiny. A sage doesn't leave anything to chance if he can possibly help it. He consciously creates his own fate.

---

Agreed about the importance of being impeccable in terms of one's intention for Truth. My reference was in a different direction, one we can perhaps explore here. It goes off on a line of inquiry that finally has nothing to do with being in an intimate relationship or not. It has more to do with the pure Advaita Vedanta teachings regarding "free will".

As I'm sure you know David, in pure Advaita there is the idea put forth that "free will" is ultimately seen to be an illusion. Over the past couple of years, much of my "deepening" has involved seeing this Truth in more and more resolution.

But it is very subtle. It doesn't mean that we can't make choices. Obviously, we make apparent choices all the time. The Advaitan idea has more to do with the direct inquiry into the "me" that is apparently making the choice. As one sees the insubstantiality of this "me", one sees a Vaster Presence through which all apparent decisions are unfolding.

This Vast Presence is so purely Infinite as to "outshine" or "eclipse" the small "personal me" that seems to be making these decisions.

The "personal me" is largely based on projection and perception of the apparent universe.

The Vast Presence does not project, nor perceive. It simply rests in *\*knowing\**, but this "resting" is, paradoxically, not passive. It is both still and silent and deeply involved and active at the same time.

So in the context of "knowing our future", or "our destiny" (and whether or not that involves being with a mate, etc.), I was referring more to this deepening alignment with the Vast Impersonal Will, and how, *from the point of view* of a small personal self with concerns and ambitions related to spiritual enlightenment, the details of this unfolding Destiny are unknowable.

*Quote:*

---

St Paul once said that it is better to marry than burn - meaning that if it is too difficult to be single and it is causing you to lose your physical and mental health, then forming an emotional relationship with someone else is probably the sensible thing to do. But those are pretty extreme circumstances - albeit circumstances that most of the human race currently finds itself in.'

---

Sure, this is a universal ego-condition, the fear of being alone. But I was referring more to our Greater Destiny as it unfolds in Reality.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 221

(3/12/04 11:12 am)

Reply



*Quote:*

---

But it is very subtle. It doesn't mean that we can't make choices. Obviously, we make apparent choices all the time. The Advaitan idea has more to do with the direct inquiry into the "me" that is apparently making the choice. As one sees the insubstantiality of this "me", one sees a Vaster Presence through which all apparent decisions are unfolding.

This Vast Presence is so purely Infinite as to "outshine" or "eclipse" the small "personal me" that seems to be making these decisions.

The "personal me" is largely based on projection and perception of the apparent universe.

The Vast Presence does not project, nor perceive. It simply rests in \*knowing\*, but this "resting" is, paradoxically, not passive. It is both still and silent and deeply involved and active at the same time.

---

I find this Vast Presence thing kind of lame. There is not an "I" who is doing things, but that doesn't mean that there is a Vast Presence. It only means that there's no schism between action and actor. They are one and the same.

If there is a Vast Presence, it's completely detached from EVERYTHING, making it irrelevant. It doesn't have a thing to do with our awareness, our consciousness or our actions.

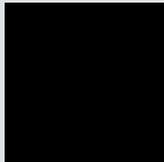
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 49

(3/12/04 11:31 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

I find this Vast Presence thing kind of lame. There is not an "I" who is doing things, but that doesn't mean that there is a Vast Presence. It only means that there's no schism between action and actor. They are one and the same.

---

You can call it "Vast Presence", or you can call it "no schism between action and actor". Both are just fingers pointing toward the Moon.

*Quote:*

---

If there is a Vast Presence, it's completely detached from EVERYTHING, making it irrelevant. It doesn't have a thing to do with our awareness, our consciousness or our actions

---

Rairun, my experience of this "empty vastness" (another term for it) is that it's not at all "detached from everything". On the contrary, \*everything\* is arising within it.

Here's an analogy. Think of a landscape -- with clouds, land formations, weather, etc.

Clouds are something like thoughts, forming and dissolving in the pure sky.

The weather is something like emotion -- sometimes calm, sometimes stormy.

Land formations are something like bodies, and physical reality. Appearing to be a bit more stable, but changing all the time as well.

The "vastness" I was referring to is not \*any one thing\* in the landscape -- it is rather the *entire* landscape. It is space, but also not-space, thing, and not-thing. It contains all, while also being empty.

From the point of view of an individual cloud, or a weather pattern, or a land formation, there does indeed appear to be a distinct entity making decisions. But from the point of view of the entire landscape, it is all just unfolding.

But as I've come to understand it, Enlightenment doesn't involve the forced, artificial "leap-frog" into the Greater View at the expense of becoming passive and neglecting bodily existence. It is rather a simultaneous awareness of both Bigger View, and individual existence in a body.

What does become more clear, however, is how the apparent individual "doer" within is seen to be insubstantial.

MGregory

Posts: 519

(3/12/04 11:45 am)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

If you were enlightened, you wouldn't be concerned with "pursuit". You'd be immersed in the immensity of eternity, of Life. This is pure en-JOY-ment.

---

No, you are wrong there. Anyone who stops the pursuit short of perfection, which includes all living beings in the universe, has fallen off the path and into egotism. I think you are vastly underestimating the power of the ego. Even enlightenment is not a permanent destruction of it. Enlightenment is only the beginning. To take a rest at that point is a serious error that can leave one in a worse state than they were in before their enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

You don't care about your ultimate destiny?

---

Well, I don't care about wondering what it is going to be. It's not anything that isn't taken care of in the present.

*Quote:*

---

I suspect you do, in part, "model yourself after spiritual communities". This "Genius Forum" is a "spiritual community". Its essence is spirituality, and the fact that it is comprised of a regular group of interacting entities makes it a "community". If you can honestly say that you don't in any way "model yourself" after any of the teachings here, or at the least, the spirit of inquiry here, I'd be surprised.

---

What I mean is, I don't consciously follow anything but my own reasoning. I don't come here looking for role models or friends or anything. This is strictly business.

*Quote:*

---

You don't have to "follow a tradition" to learn something from it. I would hope you'd be open-minded enough to know a thing or two about certain spiritually oriented cultures (like Tibetan Buddhism) that survived for over a thousand years, and produced many great practitioners and teachers -- or at the least, to be *\*curious\** about them. Much as one can be interested in the tradition of Western philosophy, and its many exponents, without subscribing to the lifestyle of an 18th century European philosopher, for example.

---

I am somewhat interested in Western philosophy, but only because many of the people on these boards follow that tradition, so I study it primarily to understand the people around me. It has come up with a few interesting ideas, but they are pretty rare. I don't know any Buddhists or anything. If I did I might be inclined to study their traditions. As far as Buddhism is concerned, I pretty much only study their scriptures. There

is only so much material that I have time to study, so I have to be selective.

*Quote:*

---

We cannot hide behind "global concerns" when looking at our own personal \*optimum\* path to follow. Yours may indeed involve having a mate -- I'm saying, stay open to the possibility. Don't be a closed book.

---

I don't base my decisions on these things. I was merely trying to show you how irrational it is to think that dating is in any way spiritual or indeed has any benefit to anyone at all. But I'm not a closed book: if someone can't deal with the dread of the path and their thoughts turn hopeless and suicidal, then they should by all means get a girlfriend and chill out for awhile. There's nothing wrong with that. But if someone is doing well spiritually, then what would be the point? It would be like a novelist working one night on his magnum opus, who, in the middle of a great surge of creativity and inspiration, suddenly stops and goes outside to play on a swing set. That's what you're asking me to be "open" to, but there is no logic in that.

The optimum path consists of dropping one's emotional attachments. It's not a big mystery. The only reason people even notice a person's sex is because of their attachment to it.

*Quote:*

---

How can you "not regret" a "regret"? This is a tacit admission that you have regrets. If you have regrets, then you regret.

---

What I'm saying is that I don't regret having them or having had them. In other words, I don't consider regret to be a bad thing.

*Quote:*

---

Was my path -- \*past\* tense. Read carefully. I do not know what my future holds, because I do not know the future.

---

No, write carefully. You're saying that you are no longer on the path because it is now in the past.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 222

(3/12/04 12:00 pm)

Reply

 ...

---

Yeah, I know what you mean by it... it's like poetry in a sense, and it's valid as that. But if I take it in an objective way, it doesn't explain exactly how I perceive things to be happening.

I don't identify myself with some sort of emptiness from where all things arise. I identify myself with thought. At any given moment, I am what I am thinking. I don't mean I am a red cow if I think "red cow" though. I am the thought "red cow". I'm not the content of the thought, but the thought itself.

That way, the concept of doing things doesn't cross my mind at all. I don't move, I am movement. That's all I know. I guess I can assume that I am being moved, if I want to create a doer, but I don't know anything about it. It's probably my brain or some shit.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 872

(3/12/04 3:18 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Philip: Red Tantra involves utilizing the \*actual relationship with a mate\* as a means to spiritual awakening and Realization. This can and does involve many specific practices and methods, the crux of which involves utilizing the relationship as a vehicle to more deeply understand one's own mind.

It's interesting that you mention this. What you call Red Tantra path must then run pretty much against the convictions of the founders of this discussion board (David, Kevin, and Dan = QRS) who have stated on many occasions that relationships, especially love/mate relationships, are a fundamental barrier to spiritual growth.

Their argument is that such relationships can only exist as a consequence of egotistic attachments and can only function on the basis of mutual (selfish) exploitation. In particular, they have stated that the male's spiritual energy is stalled and corrupted by the inferior female. I remember that David has on one occasion compared love relationships with leprosy and that he frequently speaks of married couples as 'spiritually dead' people.

In addition, QRS hold that males have an inherently higher potential for enlightenment than females, because they are more logical. According to this line of thought, the best thing a woman can do is to abolish her femaleness and become entirely male in character.

It would be interesting to know what you think about these issues.

Thomas



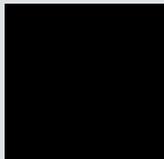
Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 50

(3/14/04 3:22 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Emptiness

---

**Quote:**

---

No, you are wrong there. Anyone who stops the pursuit short of perfection, which includes all living beings in the universe, has fallen off the path and into egotism. I think you are vastly underestimating the power of the ego. Even enlightenment is not a permanent destruction of it.

Enlightenment is only the beginning. To take a rest at that point is a serious error that can leave one in a worse state than they were in before their enlightenment.

---

Are you enlightened, Matt? If not, then your statements about what *\*follows\** enlightenment would seem to amount to just excerpts of memorized information. It's no different from a conventional religionist saying what is going to happen to you *\*after\** death, etc., when he himself has not died.

I'd suggest, first *become* enlightened, then find out whether my statement about "not being *\*concerned\** with pursuit" (which does *\*not\** imply stagnation or lack of deepening in understanding) and being "immersed in pure Life" is true or not.

**Quote:**

---

I am somewhat interested in Western philosophy, but only because many of the people on these boards follow that tradition, so I study it primarily to understand the people around me. It has come up with a few interesting ideas, but they are pretty rare. I don't know any Buddhists or

anything. If I did I might be inclined to study their traditions. As far as Buddhism is concerned, I pretty much only study their scriptures. There is only so much material that I have time to study, so I have to be selective.

---

I've been studying Buddhism seriously since about 1975. I've pretty much looked into all of its branches and sub-branches. I also wrote the Forward to the book "Freeing the Buddha", by Brian Ruhe, a close friend of mine who is was a Theravadin monk in Thailand. My own opinion is that the highest teachings of Buddhism are found in the Tibetan traditions, and in Zen.

*Quote:*

---

I don't base my decisions on these things. I was merely trying to show you how irrational it is to think that dating is in any way spiritual or indeed has any benefit to anyone at all. But I'm not a closed book: if someone can't deal with the dread of the path and their thoughts turn hopeless and suicidal, then they should by all means get a girlfriend and chill out for awhile. There's nothing wrong with that. But if someone is doing well spiritually, then what would be the point? It would be like a novelist working one night on his magnum opus, who, in the middle of a great surge of creativity and inspiration, suddenly stops and goes outside to play on a swing set. That's what you're asking me to be "open" to, but there is no logic in that.

---

You may indeed have to "play on a swing set" if you're writing material on your novel about how a child is seeing the world. In order to "inhabit" that character you may indeed need to see things from the child's perspective. The best novelists in the world write about things they are very familiar with. The power of their writing stems from their direct experience.

Similarly, only a very rare soul can transcend relationship/sexuality without having first deeply experienced it, or at the very least, tasted it, so that it doesn't just exist as some deeply repressed desire based on pure fantasy.

*Quote:*

---

The optimum path consists of dropping one's emotional attachments. It's not a big mystery. The only reason people even notice a person's sex is because of their attachment to it.

---

Yes, but the whole point is about *\*how\** to go beyond those attachments.

That's what my last post was touching on -- the key point that there is more than one way to "get beyond" attachments. Simply shunning relationship/sex is the path of the *bramacharya*, or celibate monk. Very few can do this approach without repressing parts of themselves, or living a life of fantasy/masturbation alongside their spiritual practices. This often involves simple denial, or hiding away parts of oneself. Enlightenment has nothing to do with denial, or hiding away parts of oneself.

Celibacy/bramacharya may be your path. Or it may not. You're likely too young yet to know with certainty whether being with a mate or not will be your optimum spiritual path. My only caution is to avoid getting into a hardend mindset -- "I will never have a mate because to do so is bad for Enlightenment". Avoid such fundamentalism.

*Quote:*

---

PM: Was my path -- *\*past\** tense. Read carefully. I do not know what my future holds, because I do not know the future.

MG: No, write carefully. You're saying that you are no longer on the path because it is now in the past.

---

"That was my path" -- *\*my\** path. Not *\*the\** path.

In my current condition (for the past two years, roughly) I don't experience a "path" anymore. At least I wouldn't call it by that lable. It has shifted more into a direct experience of who I am. This still includes investigation, but no longer *\*seeking\** and thus no longer *\*following\**

some path\*.



Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 51

(3/14/04 3:39 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

It's interesting that you mention this. What you call Red Tantra path must then run pretty much against the convictions of the founders of this discussion board (David, Kevin, and Dan = QRS) who have stated on many occasions that relationships, especially love/mate relationships, are a fundamental barrier to spiritual growth.

Their argument is that such relationships can only exist as a consequence of egotistic attachments and can only function on the basis of mutual (selfish) exploitation. In particular, they have stated that the male's spiritual energy is stalled and corrupted by the inferior female. I remember that David has on one occasion compared love relationships with leprosy and that he frequently speaks of married couples as 'spiritually dead' people.

---

Thomas, I would understand that as David's and Kevin's route to Reality. If they are Awakened to their true nature, then how they got there is less concern to me in any universally applicable sense.

There's an old Tibetan fable of a spiritual seeker who attains to Enlightenment while studying under a man who only afterward reveals that he is in fact a con man. But by that time, the student is already Enlightened, so it doesn't matter who or what the "master" was.

The fable is a teaching about \*purity of intent\*. The idea is that with purity of intent anything is possible. The particular angle of approach we make, or who we study with, is finally less important than our sincerity and pure intention to know Truth.

So if someone has arrived at a Truth-full recognition of their being, and they are not deluded, then I'm happy for them. But that doesn't necessarily mean that the way they got there is the \*only\* way to get there.

*Quote:*

---

In addition, QRS hold that males have an inherently higher potential for enlightenment than females, because they are more logical. According to this line of thought, the best thing a woman can do is to abolish her femaleness and become entirely male in character.

It would be interesting to know what you think about these issues.

---

I'm sure that their argument is ultimately more comprehensive and more subtle than simply a woman needing to "abolish femaleness". But I'm sure that is a matter for a book-length debate/study.

The crucial point would seem to be, are there any genuinely Enlightened women? I believe I have met some. They are definitely not as high-profile as male teachers, but they are there.

MGregory

Posts: 531

(3/15/04 10:21 am)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**Philip:** Are you enlightened, Matt? If not, then your statements about what *\*follows\** enlightenment would seem to amount to just excerpts of memorized information. It's no different from a conventional religionist saying what is going to happen to you *\*after\** death, etc., when he himself has not died.

I'd suggest, first become enlightened, then find out whether my statement about "not being *\*concerned\** with pursuit" (which does *\*not\** imply stagnation or lack of deepening in understanding) and being "immersed in pure Life" is true or not.

---

Well, you started it by claiming that a Bodhisattva becomes enlightened and then goes off to find a girlfriend as if that were a spiritual activity. I

object to the idea that any activity is spiritual.

*Quote:*

---

Similarly, only a very rare soul can transcend relationship/sexuality without having first deeply experienced it, or at the very least, tasted it, so that it doesn't just exist as some deeply repressed desire based on pure fantasy.

---

That could be, but I don't see the point in encouraging people to be unrare souls.

*Quote:*

---

That's what my last post was touching on -- the key point that there is more than one way to "get beyond" attachments. Simply shunning relationship/sex is the path of the bramacharya, or celibate monk. Very few can do this approach without repressing parts of themselves, or living a life of fantasy/masturbation alongside their spiritual practices. This often involves simple denial, or hiding away parts of oneself. Enlightenment has nothing to do with denial, or hiding away parts of oneself.

---

I agree, I'm not trying to say that. But I would venture to say that most married men repress parts of themselves anyway, so I don't think there is a simple solution.

*Quote:*

---

Celibacy/bramacharya may be your path. Or it may not. You're likely too young yet to know with certainty whether being with a mate or not will be your optimum spiritual path. My only caution is to avoid getting into a hardened mindset -- "I will never have a mate because to do so is bad for Enlightenment". Avoid such fundamentalism.

---

I only have a hardened mindset about the ideal of spirituality. I don't think it's useful to water down our ideals for the sake of "sensitivity", or the idea that we can't live up to them. In my view, it would destroy a

perfectly good teaching method.

*Quote:*

---

In my current condition (for the past two years, roughly) I don't experience a "path" anymore. At least I wouldn't call it by that name. It has shifted more into a direct experience of who I am. This still includes investigation, but no longer \*seeking\* and thus no longer \*following some path\*.

---

I would call that "the path". In fact, I would consider that *the beginning* of the path, since before that time we are basically looking for it. It's not just a question of terminology, but one of ideals.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 874  
(3/15/04 1:23 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

MGregory: I agree, I'm not trying to say that. But I would venture to say that most married men repress parts of themselves anyway, so I don't think there is a simple solution.

Okay, let me take a shot at it.

David and Kevin seem to promote the "celibate hermit" path to enlightenment. While I think that this is a possible approach, I believe that it is unsuitable for the majority of people. Hermit life requires a very unusual amount of resolution, discipline, and independence. You stand on one leg, so to speak, and you topple down easily without the aforementioned qualities. The hermit path is great for periods of intense study, meditation, or in situations where a similar endeavor becomes one's focus in life. But otherwise the inherent dangers outweigh its advantages.

I think that for a young male repressed sexual desires can become quite an obstacle to hermit life. "Celibate" means no sex. Obviously, you are not celibate when you masturbate or engage in casual sex, and the latter two are spiritually inferior. For most people, celibacy is difficult enough to maintain in a monastery where the community reaffirms celibacy vows constantly. It is even more difficult in the absence of such a support system.

Most people, however, choose to live in a relationship with a permanent

mate. What does this arrangement offer spiritually? Well, obviously, it depends quite a bit on your mate. If you chose unwisely it may be even worse than living alone. :- ( On the other hand, marriage can be beneficial to spiritual growth if you find a way to tune in with your partner. Women often excel males in compassion and loving kindness, so a man can learn compassion and loving kindness from his wife and his family. Both partners learn from honoring the vow that a marriage represents. Finally, being a parent provides a couple with the opportunity to develop generosity, selflessness, and endurance. Since mates support each other, couple life is less susceptible to external disturbances than hermit life.

What concerns spiritual development, neither married life nor bachelor life is inherently superior. The main advantage I see in staying single is that you are free to devote time to spiritual endeavors, for example within a religious community. The main advantage I see in married life is that it provides you with an opportunity to learn from your partner. The partners can help each other to overcome limitations. In addition, the bond offers a protection that the bachelor doesn't enjoy.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1461

(3/15/04 2:02 pm)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

I was thinking more about all this last night, and it seemed to me even more absurd for enlightenment religions to focus on celibacy and disdain family life. If that is what it is about, then it is irrelevant to humanity. What humans need to do, is to figure out how to live and how to perceive. People need to learn how to live right here in a magnificent condition of love and awareness. If they can disembody or stop reincarnating or become enlightened in monasticism, fine, but what has that to do with the people who are, after all, people? People who are going to continue the human line.

In fact, spiritually great people should be *required* to have children. If the spiritually minded are continually siphoned away from the gene pool that is totally antievolutionary for the human race. And no nonsense about how the enlightened provide help for humanity. They cannot provide real, substantial help if there is a divide between those who reproduce and those who make spiritual progress. And the twain will be ever further apart.

"For when the leaven has lost its leaven, with what shall the bread be

leavened?" (Or something like that.)

SDWangmo

Registered User

Posts: 122

(3/15/04 2:52 pm)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

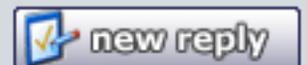
---

Re 'enlightenment religions' focusing on celibacy & disdaining family life, this is not always the case. There are some Tibetan Buddhist traditions which are non-celibate & non-monastic, where one is encouraged to use the material of everyday life as the basis for practice. There are stories of the 84 Mahasiddhas of ancient India who attained realization through practicing in the context of their various life circumstances (thief, housewife, etc). There are people practicing in this style today.

Many people seem to have trouble reconciling spirituality with anything having to do with the body - especially sex. It is a kind of neo-Puritanism that's popular in the West today where, on the one hand, sex is supposed to be the great motivator of all activity, but on the other it is considered sinful & degraded. Many people are comforted by the thought of 'pure' monks having only the remotest connection to the physical world. But if one has truly transcended duality (body/mind, pure/impure, spiritual/mundane) how could any activity be separate from the enlightened state?

Page 1 2 3 **4** 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

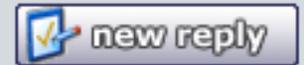


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 535<br/>(3/16/04 12:14 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Marriage and Spirit</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Thomas:</b> David and Kevin seem to promote the "celibate hermit" path to enlightenment. While I think that this is a possible approach, I believe that it is unsuitable for the majority of people. Hermit life requires a very unusual amount of resolution, discipline, and independence. You stand on one leg, so to speak, and you topple down easily without the aforementioned qualities. The hermit path is great for periods of intense study, meditation, or in situations where a similar endeavor becomes one's focus in life. But otherwise the inherent dangers outweigh its advantages.</p> <hr/> <p>The dangers are precisely what makes it so valuable! A person isn't going to approach God (or Nonduality, if you prefer) if they experience comfort all the time. There has to be a profound dissatisfaction with one's state of affairs to generate the sufficient motivational force to overcome oneself. But you don't want to be completely overwhelmed with suffering, either, or you'll spend your time thinking about relieving it, so I think it's a question of balancing one's pushing of oneself and one's ability to deal with suffering without becoming distracted by it. Another person in the equation just makes this needlessly difficult.</p> <p>That a person would topple down in attempting this strikes me as a fearful thing to say. I mean, so what? Does spirituality involve avoiding all challenges or</p> |

something? I say not. Spirituality is above all a conquest. Fear of failure is probably the number one reason why there are so few great men and women. It's all the rage to be concerned for personal safety these days. Everyone's crying about how unsafe everything is. I don't think it's possible to buy something at the grocery store without a warning pointing out some grave danger. It really is pathetic. Are we really so babyish?

*Quote:*

---

I think that for a young male repressed sexual desires can become quite an obstacle to hermit life. "Celibate" means no sex. Obviously, you are not celibate when you masturbate or engage in casual sex, and the latter two are spiritually inferior. For most people, celibacy is difficult enough to maintain in a monastery where the community reaffirms celibacy vows constantly. It is even more difficult in the absence of such a support system.

---

Well, I don't know about monastic communities, but I don't think celibacy is all that difficult to maintain once you get over the initial hump and are able to take it seriously. That's really the only hard part about it, taking it seriously. It's actually a lot more peaceful than masturbating or having sex because it quiets the whole drive. The most difficult part about it is dealing with women in a nonsexual way, which is not a natural thing for a man to do. He tends to want to give in to her ego, which is the beginning of the sexual act and will slowly drag him down into it. One has to be very vigilant about one's mind. It also helps to watch your diet. I do think there is something to the "five pungent plants". I was taking these vitamins for awhile that have a bunch of aphrodisiacs like garlic and Damiana in them. It helped tremendously once I quit taking them.

*Quote:*

---

Most people, however, choose to live in a relationship with a permanent mate. What does this arrangement offer spiritually? Well, obviously, it depends quite a bit on your mate. If you chose unwisely it may be even worse than living alone. :-( On the other hand, marriage can be beneficial to spiritual growth if you find a way to tune in with your partner. Women often excel males in compassion and loving kindness, so a man can learn compassion and loving kindness from his wife and his family. Both partners learn from honoring the vow that a marriage represents. Finally, being a parent provides a couple with the opportunity to develop generosity, selflessness, and endurance. Since mates support each

other, couple life is less susceptible to external disturbances than hermit life.

---

This is a major disadvantage, and I would say it's impossible to pursue spirituality in such an arrangement. A person just won't have any need of it.

*Quote:*

---

What concerns spiritual development, neither married life nor bachelor life is inherently superior. The main advantage I see in staying single is that you are free to devote time to spiritual endeavors, for example within a religious community. The main advantage I see in married life is that it provides you with an opportunity to learn from your partner. The partners can help each other to overcome limitations. In addition, the bond offers a protection that the bachelor doesn't enjoy.

---

That's not a protection, that's a total surrender to what the spiritual man should be protecting himself against: contentment with the ego!

Your view of spirituality is based on human error #1: that "the people who love me are inherently good and spiritual". It's not a particularly deep view, to say the least, but you can believe whatever you wish as far as I'm concerned. I just think it's too arrogant for words to try and justify it in the name of spirituality as if it could be anthropocentric, or that a human relationship could somehow not be.

MGregory

Posts: 536

(3/16/04 12:22 am)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**Anna:** I was thinking more about all this last night, and it seemed to me even more absurd for enlightenment religions to focus on celibacy and disdain family life. If that is what it is about, then it is irrelevant to humanity.

---

All I can say is, tough beans. Don't join such a religion if it bothers you.

*Quote:*

---

In fact, spiritually great people should be required to have children.

---

I don't know who you are referring to here, but genius can't be inherited. It's like saying someone with a great marriage will have children with an equally great marriage. Genius is a relationship to Reality, not a personal quality.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/16/04 12:28 am*

MGregory  
Posts: 537  
(3/16/04 12:28 am)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**Shardrol:** But if one has truly transcended duality (body/mind, pure/impure, spiritual/mundane) how could any activity be separate from the enlightened state?

---

Well, personally speaking, I don't worry about the enlightened state, but the ignorant state.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 878  
(3/16/04 12:29 am)  
Reply



 Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

MGregory: The dangers are precisely what makes it so valuable! [...] That a person would topple down in attempting this strikes me as a fearful thing to say. I mean, so what?

Matt, how old are you? What is your experience with married life/ celibate hermit style life so far?

Thomas

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1525

(3/16/04 12:40 am)

Reply

☐ Marriage and Spirit

---

*Quote:*

---

The most difficult part about it is dealing with women in a nonsexual way, which is not a natural thing for a man to do.

---

This is a very interesting observation. I wouldn't call the behavior "difficult" but it can be uncomfortable. Both women and men are used to this behavior; to playing this game. Everyone knows their own relative attractiveness value and it usually reflects in their behavior and expectations.

At work, we have, in particular, two very beautiful women that Steve and I (the Lab Medicine sys admins) encounter nearly every day; one an Asian office worker, the other a Caucasian post-doc researcher. I treat both like I would treat any other network user.

For the office worker, I think it made her uncomfortable at first. Is he gay? Oh, I am married (that must explain it). I can see the game, I just don't play it (and it is not because I am married). For the researcher, I think she was relieved when I was simply straightforward with her. Steve on the other hand starts to smile, crack jokes, talk about something "amazing" he did recently, or something interesting he heard about. I think he does it almost unconsciously. And he is a good-looking, well-paid guy with a girlfriend. But there it is.

On the opposite end of that, I have recently noticed the middle aged, somewhat overweight women being surprised when I say "Hi" to them. Men (and women) are so predictable.

Tharan

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1463

(3/16/04 3:41 am)

Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Tough beans? Such an answer means you didn't understand my post. All sorts of things are inherited. Interests, talents, proclivities, religiosity all appear to be somewhat or largely inherited. Also, if someone is wise, they should have children and grandchildren because their direct, personal influence will be very beneficial. There are actual physical changes in brain waves and other frequencies coming from the bodies of enlightened people. A reason some people react strongly to the presence of an enlightened person is that their brain/body reacts to a tuning-fork-like effect in their presence. People also react to highly nervous and anxious people. Children pick up on thousands of tiny little reactions that they see in their parents as they live in the world. They look deeply into the faces of people and watch them react. They have a hundred, five hundred lessons per day about the nature of reality, how to be honest or dishonest in one's dealings, what is important and not important... and many of these lessons are pretty low-level. A child comes into this world full of potential and open as the sky. They shut down day by day because they watch their parents (and others) who all respond like insane and deranged people to an insane and deranged world. Anxiety, anxiety, anxiety. Imagine if an infant saw a parent honest, open, and not full of anxiety?

But my main point is that humanity, not the celibates, are the ones who are going to survive into the future. If humanity as a reproducing terrestrial angel (spiritual mammal) cannot improve themselves spiritually, then humanity is lost. If humanity cannot live a spiritual life as regular men, women, children and families, then all our evolution these past couple billion years was a waste of time.

*Quote:*

---

A person isn't going to approach God (or Nonduality, if you prefer) if they experience comfort all the time. There has to be a profound dissatisfaction with one's state of affairs to generate the sufficient motivational force to overcome oneself.

---

This is pure baloney. The only needed dissatisfaction is the desire to know more, be more, experience more of Reality. Unhappiness of a life-situation variety is not necessary as a motivating factor. And, you are promoting the idea that marriage is bliss and monasticism creates dissatisfaction. Whereas marriage creates both moments of bliss and more problems than a more stable and quiet monastic life.

*Quote:*

---

Spirituality is above all a conquest.

---

It is no such thing.

*Quote:*

---

This is a major disadvantage, and I would say it's impossible to pursue spirituality in such an arrangement. A person just won't have any need of it.

---

This is a major delusion. There is no situation which is unfitted for the pursuit of spiritual attainment. And besides, if you want a dissatisfaction driver, just try marrying someone that you later regret marrying. Lots of grist for the mill!

*Quote:*

---

That a person would topple down in attempting this strikes me as a fearful thing to say.

---

I agree one should not allow a fear-driven foundation to one's path. I don't think the dangers are much influenced by whether or not you are married. Perhaps when the refusal of marriage is coming from negativities in one's psyche and are lovingly stoked and increased by one's attachment to the celibate life, that is, to the rejection of women, then the dangers might be accentuated. But the dangers come from ego and can be overcome or not in either situation.

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 42

(3/16/04 5:22 am)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

birdofhermes:

All sorts of things are inherited. Interests, talents, proclivities, religiosity all appear to be somewhat or largely inherited.

Nonsense at best.

How do we inherit the notion of 'the trinity' or of 'The Mahamed'.

Is religiosity, genetic for you?

It seems clear enough to me that religion is a personal choice that one may or may not make.

How can there be (DNA) choices?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1035

(3/16/04 7:50 am)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

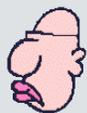
---

Like any 'talent', said to be 'inherited', it is not the talent itself which is inherited, but the proclivity or capability *for* the talent.

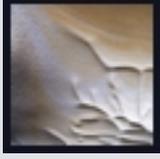
Religiosity itself is not inherited, but the talent for/against religiosity is inherited in the shape of a developed/undeveloped 'God Module' in the brain, which is a product of evolution. It's just the same as the talent for/against spatial abilities, for example, can be inherited in the shape of un/developed things like the right parietal regions, and the compartmentalisation of the right side of the brain in general, as well as the memory abilities of the frontal cortex.

A developed God Module will assume a high place in the decision making hierarchy (often, as we see, higher even than reason) and leave one open to religiosity when confronted with existential life.

It's not DNA choices, it's DNA proclivities which can influence our mental and physical lives much more than most currently think, as DNA sequencing is helping us to rapidly discover.



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 342  
(3/16/04 9:02 am)  
Reply | Edit



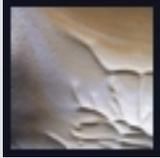
Re: Emptiness

---

We have an innate (primal) predisposition to sex, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 344  
(3/16/04 9:50 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: Emptiness

---

Hi Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Similarly, only a very rare soul can transcend relationship/sexuality without having first deeply experienced it, or at the very least, tasted it, so that it doesn't just exist as some deeply repressed desire based on pure fantasy.

Quote:

-----

The optimum path consists of dropping one's emotional attachments. It's not a big mystery. The only reason people even notice a person's sex is because of their attachment to it.

-----

Yes, but the whole point is about *\*how\** to go beyond those attachments.

That's what my last post was touching on -- the key point that there is more than one way to "get beyond" attachments. Simply shunning relationship/sex is the path of the bramacharya, or celibate monk. Very few can do this approach without repressing parts of themselves, or living a life of fantasy/masturbation alongside their spiritual practices. This often involves simple denial, or hiding away parts of oneself. Enlightenment has nothing to do with denial, or hiding away parts of oneself.

Celibacy/bramacharya may be your path. Or it may not. You're likely too young yet to know with certainty whether being with a mate or not will be your optimum spiritual path. My only caution is to avoid getting into a hardend mindset -- "I will never have a mate because to do so is bad for Enlightenment". Avoid such fundamentalism.

---

How much value to spirituality would you place on person number [2.], if i give 100 points to person [1.], and zero points to person [3.]?

1. The person that becomes enlightened, and is thus completely free of sexuality, relationships, attachment, etc.
2. The person that has a strong interest in spiritual matters, but has a wife and kids.
3. A conventional person.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1037  
(3/16/04 10:36 am)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

**Quote:**

---

Rhett: The optimum path consists of dropping one's emotional attachments.

---

The optimum path *results* in one's attachments *dropping away*.

**Quote:**

---

It's not a big mystery. The only reason people even notice a person's sex is because of their attachment to it.

---

And yet the only reason a person would not notice a person's sex would be because of their attachment to not noticing it.

The only reason people are *concerned* with a person's sex is because of their attachment to *self*.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1038  
(3/16/04 10:46 am)  
Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: We have an innate (primal) predisposition to sex, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

---

We have an innate (primal) predisposition to *attachment*, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

*Quote:*

---

Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

---

Whilst in *any* age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to *overcome* these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

Poverty and riches are the very same imposters.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 882

(3/16/04 2:06 pm)

Reply



Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

Matt: The dangers are precisely what makes it so valuable!

Aaww, could you please explain this sentence in a rational fashion? I was'nt talking about any real dangers, but about the 'danger' of efforts being spent in an entirely futile manner. Please notice the apostrophes. Such an attempt would seem *foolish* rather than *brave*. I hope we can agree that there is a difference between courage and foolishness.

Matt: Spirituality is above all a conquest.

I see Nietzsche shining through.

No, it is not a conquest in the common sense. It is an awakening. Possibly such an awakening is preceded by struggle and hence it may appear to you as a conquest from the pre-awakening perspective. But who is the conqueror and what is being conquered?

Matt: That a person would topple down in attempting this strikes me as a fearful thing to say.

I talked about this with many Buddhist teachers, most of whom agreed that you cannot achieve a real transformation on your own, or that it is at least very difficult. You usually need the support of a community, unless you are already a master yourself. I think the celibate hermit path is suitable for someone with monastic training, or someone who brings in equivalent karma.

What you are currently doing is something different. You are not yet a hermit. You have your work life (do you?) and you still participate in this community. What you do is called 'taking the precepts' in Buddhism; it is basically sobering up for a limited period of time. The experience becomes more worthwhile if you also refrain from alcohol, meat, television, and any entertainment in combination with refraining from sex.

Matt: I don't think it's possible to buy something at the grocery store without a warning pointing out some grave danger.

Not in my country.

Matt: Your view of spirituality is based on human error #1: that "the people who love me are inherently good and spiritual". It's not a particularly deep view, to say the least, but you can believe whatever you wish as far as I'm concerned. I just think it's too arrogant for words to try and justify it in the name of spirituality as if it could be anthropocentric, or that a human

relationship could somehow not be.

I think you completely misunderstand this. It is characteristic that you say "the people who love me...", instead of "the people I love...". You seem to define it from the receiving end rather than from the giving end. That would indeed be an example of poor judgment, since there is no particular reason for receiving love, nor is there any level of control over it. It is just the response of childlike ego perception. Your idea seems to coincide with the classical QRS error about love, i.e. identifying love with attachment. But that's not what it is about.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1468

(3/16/04 3:53 pm)

Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Nonsense at best.

How do we inherit the notion of 'the trinity' or of 'The Mahamed'.

Is religiosity, genetic for you?

---

We do not inherit the notion of trinity or the words to nursery rhymes. I said no such thing. But we may inherit broader tendencies, temperaments, general interests, music appreciation/talent, and yes, religiosity. It might be genetic for me. I see tremendous patterns of inheritance. My son has inherited many subtle qualities from my brother, whom he has hardly seen since he was small, and none that I can see from my other brother, whom he has seen more often. My son and my brother are so alike that even though I haven't seen my brother in probably 15 years, when I think of my son, who lives nearby, I often see my brother's face. It's not that they look so much alike - it's more that they have such a similar personality. My two children who look very alike are also far more similar in temperament and sympathies. My other child got a very different mix. We are fond of her, but none of us really understand her.

MGregory

Posts: 542

(3/17/04 12:15 am)

Reply



Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

*Quote:*

---

**Thomas:** Matt, how old are you? What is your experience with married life/ celibate hermit style life so far?

---

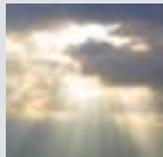
I'll have to think about if I want to answer that or not.

MGregory

Posts: 543

(3/17/04 12:26 am)

Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**Anna:** Tough beans? Such an answer means you didn't understand my post. All sorts of things are inherited. Interests, talents, proclivities, religiosity all appear to be somewhat or largely inherited. Also, if someone is wise, they should have children and grandchildren because their direct, personal influence will be very beneficial. There are actual physical changes in brain waves and other frequencies coming from the bodies of enlightened people. A reason some people react strongly to the presence of an enlightened person is that their brain/body reacts to a tuning-fork-like effect in their presence. People also react to highly nervous and anxious people. Children pick up on thousands of tiny little reactions that they see in their parents as they live in the world. They look deeply into the faces of people and watch them react. They have a hundred, five hundred lessons per day about the nature of reality, how to be honest or dishonest in one's dealings, what is important and not important... and many of these lessons are pretty low-level. A child comes into this world full of potential and open as the sky. They shut down day by day because they watch their parents (and others) who all respond like insane and deranged people to an insane and deranged world. Anxiety, anxiety, anxiety. Imagine if an infant saw a parent honest, open, and not full of anxiety?

But my main point is that humanity, not the celibates, are the ones who are going to survive into the future. If humanity as a reproducing terrestrial angel (spiritual mammal) cannot improve themselves spiritually, then humanity is lost. If humanity cannot

live a spiritual life as regular men, women, children and families, then all our evolution these past couple billion years was a waste of time.

---

No really, none of this has anything to do with the price of eggs. If humanity is your concern, then be a humanitarian.

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** A person isn't going to approach God (or Nonduality, if you prefer) if they experience comfort all the time. There has to be a profound dissatisfaction with one's state of affairs to generate the sufficient motivational force to overcome oneself.

**Anna:** This is pure baloney. The only needed dissatisfaction is the desire to know more, be more, experience more of Reality. Unhappiness of a life-situation variety is not necessary as a motivating factor. And, you are promoting the idea that marriage is bliss and monasticism creates dissatisfaction. Whereas marriage creates both moments of bliss and more problems than a more stable and quiet monastic life.

---

Marriage creates bliss and problems that are non-spiritual, and that's the problem with it. It's something that pulls you outside yourself all the time. You have to look inside your own mind to find anything spiritual.

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** Spirituality is above all a conquest.

**Anna:** It is no such thing.

---

Then we're not talking about the same thing and I have nothing more to say about it.

MGregory

Posts: 544

(3/17/04 12:31 am)

Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

**Dave:** The only reason people are concerned with a person's sex is because of their attachment to self.

---

Yeah, that's a better way to put it.

MGregory

Posts: 545

(3/17/04 1:23 am)

Reply



Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** The dangers are precisely what makes it so valuable!

**Thomas:** Aaww, could you please explain this sentence in a rational fashion? I was'nt talking about any real dangers, but about the 'danger' of efforts being spent in an entirely futile manner. Please notice the apostrophes. Such an attempt would seem foolish rather than brave. I hope we can agree that there is a difference between courage and foolishness.

---

Sure, I'll explain it like this: you're never going to protect yourself from psychological danger without protecting yourself from Truth. That's just how it is. If your mind is being heavily stimulated, and you lack the motivation to Truth to keep you on track, you could wind up doing some damage to yourself and maybe even going insane.

*Quote:*

---

No, it is not a conquest in the common sense. It is an awakening. Possibly such an awakening is preceeded by struggle and hence it may appear to you as a conquest from the pre-awakening perspective. But who is the conqueror and what is being conquered?

---

Well, one has conquer one's ignorance about the nature of Reality. It's easy to say that there is no conqueror and conquered, but who really believes it? Who

even knows what it means?

*Quote:*

---

I talked about this with many Buddhist teachers, most of whom agreed that you cannot achieve a real transformation on your own, or that it is at least very difficult. You usually need the support of a community, unless you are already a master yourself. I think the celibate hermit path is suitable for someone with monastic training, or someone who brings in equivalent karma.

What you are currently doing is something different. You are not yet a hermit. You have your work life (do you?) and you still participate in this community. What you do is called 'taking the precepts' in Buddhism; it is basically sobering up for a limited period of time. The experience becomes more worthwhile if you also refrain from alcohol, meat, television, and any entertainment in combination with refraining from sex.

---

Well, I'm just defending what *I* do, which as far I know is perfectly legitimate *for me*. I don't have any ambition to tell people what *they* should do, nor do I think I am in any position to do so. I don't really think that enlightenment is for everyone. I do think it would be nice if people who are not interested in it *admitted it* to themselves, but I know that's never going to happen. Everyone feels they are already enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

I think you completely misunderstand this. It is characteristic that you say "the people who love me...", instead of "the people I love...". You seem to define it from the receiving end rather than from the giving end. That would indeed be an example of poor judgment, since there is no particular reason for receiving love, nor is there any level of control over it. It is just the response of childlike ego perception. Your idea seems to coincide with the classical QRS error about love, i.e. identifying love with attachment. But that's not what it is about.

---

Would you have married a woman that has no respect for you and wants to suck you dry like a leech and leave you? I mean, it's a two-way street. We don't love people unless they give us some benefit. In fact, it's precisely the benefit that we do love, not the person. We love ourselves and that's about it. Love can't

extend outside oneself, you have to basically show someone that you love them, otherwise they won't believe it. If you could truly love another person, it seems to me that they would be able to feel it. If you were to think about how much you love your wife continuously all the time, yet you totally ignored her otherwise, I bet after awhile she would think you stopped loving her. So who is the loved and who is the lover?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1469

(3/17/04 4:48 am)

Reply



Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

*Quote:*

---

I'll have to think about if I want to answer that or not.

---

I can't help but find it pertinent to this question a remark you made at PG, that having had sex with a woman you had some love for left you psychotic and took a year to recover from. That is pretty unusual, although if you are speaking of grief at rejection, that is not unusual.

*Quote:*

---

No really, none of this has anything to do with the price of eggs. If humanity is your concern, then be a humanitarian.

---

Of course humanity is my concern! I must be a boddhicitta. It has everything to do with the price of eggs (free range hens only!) I'm talking about real people being able to live a spiritually aware existence while also, you know, carrying on the race.

*Quote:*

---

Marriage creates bliss and problems that are non-spiritual, and that's the problem with it. It's something that pulls you outside yourself all the time. You have to look inside your own mind to find anything spiritual.

---

There are no problems that are not spiritual. There are no situations that are not spiritual. There are no objects that are not spiritual.

There is nothing spiritual outside of your mind?

*Quote:*

---

you're never going to protect yourself from psychological danger without protecting yourself from Truth.

---

Yes, but the danger you speak of is just like fear of the boogey man. Truth turns out to be a relief, not a stress.

*Quote:*

---

If your mind is being heavily stimulated, and you lack the motivation to Truth to keep you on track, you could wind up doing some damage to yourself and maybe even going insane.

---

What sort of situation might you be describing here? Matt, you have made one too many comments indicating you feel it rather hard to hold yourself together against breakdown. This is becoming more common, I've noticed. Are you American? The answer is not a tighter lid, the answer is less pressure. These kinds of emotions need to be resolved if you want a genuine spiritual life. That which is kept in the subconscious mind will NOT go away without some way to resolve it.

*Quote:*

---

It's easy to say that there is no conqueror and conquered, but who really believes it? Who even knows what it means?

---

Well, enlightened, or highly evolved people do.

*Quote:*

---

I don't really think that enlightenment is for everyone.

---

Now that we have embarked upon the path of knowledge of good and evil, we need to have a radical change such that the prevailing view and leadership of society is openly spiritual and idealistic. Otherwise our canoe is going over the falls.

*Quote:*

---

Everyone feels they are already enlightened.

---

They do??? Gosh, I don't know where you live, but here everyone is saved!

*Quote:*

---

We don't love people unless they give us some benefit. In fact, it's precisely the benefit that we do love, not the person.

---

That is only the beginning of love. It isn't real love.

*Quote:*

---

We love ourselves and that's about it.

---

Certainly, that goes with the above.

*Quote:*

---

Love can't extend outside oneself,

---

Love is, quite literally, filling this universe. You are saying that you have never, ever, extended your love outside yourself to even the smallest degree? This should be causing you some pain, as it is primal male nature to love outside himself.

*Quote:*

---

you have to basically show someone that you love them, otherwise they won't believe it.

---

Remember that the persons you are dealing with also have trouble in this area, full of ego and fear. As to showing them, why would your love not be at one with your words, your actions, and your facial expression?

*Quote:*

---

If you could truly love another person, it seems to me that they would be able to feel it.

---

Do you mean they should feel your thoughts? Or be able to perceive the emotions locked deep inside you, which you are not expressing in any way? Probably if she is very mature and wise, she will.

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 52

(3/17/04 8:14 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



 Re: Emptiness

---

Matt --

*Quote:*

---

Well, you started it by claiming that a Bodhisattva becomes enlightened and then goes off to find a girlfriend as if that were a spiritual activity. I object to the idea that any activity is spiritual.

---

I never said a "Bodhisattva goes off to find a girlfriend". I said a Bodhisattva may or may not have a mate. I base this statement on close to 30 years of learning on this matter.

*Quote:*

---

PM: Similarly, only a very rare soul can transcend relationship/sexuality without having first deeply experienced it, or at the very least, tasted it, so that it doesn't just exist as some deeply repressed desire based on pure fantasy.

MG: That could be, but I don't see the point in encouraging people to be unrare souls.

---

That's not the point. The point is to find out what is true for you. But once you

find out what is true for you, avoid developing a philosophy that implies that your path is the \*true and only path\*. That's what this issue boils down to -- clarifying the difference between purity of intent, and a fundamentalist mindset. The two easily become confused. Many a well-intentioned seeker has drifted into a mere representative of a school of ideas.

Anyway, I suspect that the notion of an "enlightened condition" that includes a possible relationship with a mate perhaps disturbs you at some level, otherwise you would not be taking such issue with it. Thou dost protest too much, methinks. ;-)

*Quote:*

---

I only have a hardened mindset about the ideal of spirituality. I don't think it's useful to water down our ideals for the sake of "sensibility", or the idea that we can't live up to them. In my view, it would destroy a perfectly good teaching method.

---

Once again, I'm not talking about "watering down ideals". I'm simply saying that your purity of intent to become Enlightened need not \*necessitate\* a specific pathway approach (in this case, celibacy, solitary living).

Clearly, it is your path for now. That may change some day. Or maybe not. Simply avoid the constrictive attitude that implies you know the future. You don't, and you can't. The future doesn't exist. Therefore any belief system or attitude that claims sole legitimacy to one particular approach to Truth is based on a fallacy because it is founded on the notion that the future is real, and that the future can be known.

Fundamentalism is based on the fear of the unknown. It is an attempt to control life by making the future "real". This is why religionists will proclaim you must do it "this way" or else in the future such and such will happen to you. They attempt to make the future into a "thing" that exists and can be known and controlled. It's all founded on the deep psychological fear of losing control.

The heart of the sexual impulse (and relationship in its many forms) is about being "out of control". Impulse-control has been an essential ingredient in civilization-building, to be sure, but the shadow side of it is a kind of character-armor and rigidity that systematizes Truth into a set of precepts and conditions that are believed in time to be inviolable. This is religion. Most of organized religion is an elaborate attempt to control the primal impulses of human nature.

I'd offer that the true sage does not fall prey to the energy-loss and mere depletion of vitality found in so much of standard relationship politics, but nor does he get trapped in the rigid confines of specific systems of ideas that allow for only a very narrow band of lifestyle. He walks the "Middle Path" between the extremes of mere indulgence and arid asceticism.

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

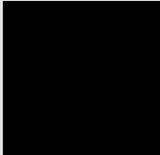
> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>           Posts: 53<br/>           (3/17/04 8:25 am)<br/>           Reply<br/>           ezSupporter</p>  | <p> Re: Emptiness</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Rhett --</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>How much value to spirituality would you place on person number [2.], if i give 100 points to person [1.], and zero points to person [3.]?</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The person that becomes enlightened, and is thus completely free of sexuality, relationships, attachment, etc.</li> <li>2. The person that has a strong interest in spiritual matters, but has a wife and kids.</li> <li>3. A conventional person.</li> </ol> <hr/> <p>I don't agree with your statement #1, so the scheme breaks down for me and I can't answer it as a result.</p> <p>That is, I don't agree that "Enlightenment" necessitates "being free of relationships".</p> <p>I do agree that Enlightenment means being free of *attachments*. But an Enlightened person may indeed have a mate or consort. For starters, see the</p> |

entire tradition of Tantra, especially in its north Indian and Tibetan (*Nyingmapa* and *Kargyu* lineages) forms, for more on this.

XXX STATIC X

Registered User

Posts: 104

(3/17/04 8:42 am)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

women are part of the material world too. all you really need is that voice in your head. or do you not have that "intuition" or feeling that it's not you?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2286

(3/17/04 9:45 am)

Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Matt: A person isn't going to approach God (or Nonduality, if you prefer) if they experience comfort all the time. There has to be a profound dissatisfaction with one's state of affairs to generate the sufficient motivational force to overcome oneself.

Bird: This is pure baloney. The only needed dissatisfaction is the desire to know more, be more, experience more of Reality.

---

Anna, are you really sure of this?

Are you so enlightened than you can now speak authoritatively about what is needed (and not needed) to make the all-important breakthrough into the highest wisdom?

Are you not concened that you might have shut the door in people's faces and discouraged them from putting in the all-consuming effort that is needed to experience and comprehend the Infinite?

What motivates you to snap so angrily at Matt's perfectly reasonable comment?



Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 232  
(3/17/04 10:00 am)  
Reply

 ...

---

Love isn't always "love for love"; I think we can love just for the sake of it. It doesn't always matter that an action gives us tangible rewards, be them emotional or material. Sometimes we love just because that's what we will. It's selfish, but not in the sense that we are looking for rewards. We are just being who we are, and I don't think it should be considered virtuous by any means.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 345  
(3/17/04 11:04 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

---

Rhett: The optimum path consists of dropping one's emotional attachments.

---

The optimum path results in one's attachments dropping away.

---

I think it was Matt that wrote that.

I think that both are fair comments.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 346  
(3/17/04 11:36 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

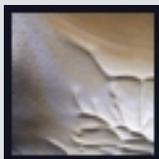
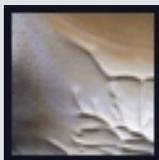
---

---

Rhett: We have an innate (primal) predisposition to sex, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

---

We have an innate (primal) predisposition to *attachment*, and it's



well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

---

I think this is a major topic - i.e. worthy of a new thread.

[I'm under the impression that there is a lot of good scientific evidence to back up my statement.

If attachment was all that human primivity was disposed towards, how do you explain humanities gross attachment to sexuality over other possible attachments? I think that sex is too troublesome an attachment to become so favoured in the absence of genetic predispositions.

What about all the people that are driven to engage in sex that is without any real attachment, other than to sex itself (e.g. prostitution)?]

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

---

Whilst in *any* age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to *overcome* these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

---

What about the future...?

I agree with your substitution of the word *overcome*, i tried to think of a better term at the time but couldn't.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 347  
(3/17/04 11:56 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: Emptiness

Hi Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

How much value to spirituality would you place on person number [2.], if i give 100 points to person [1.], and zero points to person [3.]?

1. The person that becomes enlightened, and is thus completely free of sexuality, relationships, attachment, etc.
  2. The person that has a strong interest in spiritual matters, but has a wife and kids.
  3. A conventional person.
- 

I don't agree with your statement #1, so the scheme breaks down for me and I can't answer it as a result.

That is, I don't agree that "Enlightenment" necessitates "being free of relationships".

I do agree that Enlightenment means being free of \*attachments\*. But an Enlightened person may indeed have a mate or consort. For starters, see the entire tradition of Tantra, especially in its north Indian and Tibetan (Nyingmapa and Kargyu lineages) forms, for more on this.

---

Okay, we could theorise about relationships that are free of attachment, but i think that few people can even come close to imagining it, never mind doing it. Thus, i use the word relationship with the implication of at least some degree of attachment, which is enough to destroy one's enlightenment, or potential for it.

Sure, people relate, but for the above reasons i refuse to use the word relationships in regards to non-attached interactions. It's simply too misleading.

Would you be comfortable with answering my original question now, given the

clarification of my definitions?

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 3/18/04 11:08 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1039  
(3/17/04 12:22 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I think it was Matt that wrote that.

---

So he did. I assumed it was you as you quoted it without credits at the top of a post in conversation with Philip.

*Quote:*

---

I think that both are fair comments.

---

I think they say two different things about the same thing. Most especially in the context of it's conjunction with the other paragraphs in the same post:

*Quote:*

---

Matt: It's not a big mystery. The only reason people even notice a person's sex is because of their attachment to it.

DT: And yet the only reason a person would not notice a person's sex would be because of their attachment to not noticing it.

The only reason people are concerned with a person's sex is because of their attachment to self.

---

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1526  
(3/17/04 12:23 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

*What about all the people that are driven to engage in sex that is without any real attachment, other than to sex itself (e.g. prostitution)?]*

The Enlightened Prostitute

What role did the mother/wife/prostitute archetype play on Jesus's *Will to Truth*? Was she a motivator or an impediment?

Tharan

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1527  
(3/17/04 12:24 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

Dave Toast wrote,

*Quote:*

---

The optimum path results in one's attachments dropping away.

---

Nice

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 884  
(3/17/04 12:56 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Marriage and Spirit

---

Matt: I'll have to think about if I want to answer that or not.

Why not? If we discuss marriage, celibacy, and hermitage then your personal experience with these is pertinent. These are not abstract matters to you, are they?

Matt: you're never going to protect yourself from psychological danger without protecting yourself from Truth. That's just how it is.

This opinion is based on the idea that there is protection from truth. There isn't. Facing truth is inevitable, even for people who utilize escape mechanisms, lies, pretense, etc. There are only skillfull and unskillful ways to face truth.

Matt: Well, one has conquer one's ignorance about the nature of Reality.

Aren't you aiming a bit high?



Matt: It's easy to say that there is no conqueror and conquered, but who really believes it? Who even knows what it means?

Try to think back and remember your past struggles. While you were struggling, the issues you struggled with seemed pressing, uncomfortable, and real. Once you won a struggle, those issues somehow seemed less real. That's what I meant.

Matt: Well, I'm just defending what I do, which as far I know is perfectly legitimate for me.

Okay. But first it sounded like you were saying that having mates and relationships is generally detrimental.

Matt: Everyone feels they are already enlightened.

Only QRS do.

Matt: In fact, it's precisely the benefit that we do love, not the person. We love ourselves and that's about it.

That's not true. Self-love is only the beginning of love. But love can extend to almost any person and any thing. It grows to encompass your partner, your family, your friends, and finally everybody. Love cannot be compartmentalized.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1040  
(3/17/04 12:58 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Emptiness

---

Also in context with this too.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: We have an innate (primal) predisposition to sex, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

DT: We have an innate (primal) predisposition to *attachment*, and it's well and truly brought to life and reinforced by society & culture. But it's quite obviously not conducive to the clear-minded experience of the Truth.

Rhett: I think this is a major topic - i.e. worthy of a new thread.

---

I'm sure you do. Start a new thread if you wish.

*Quote:*

---

[I'm under the impression that there is a lot of good scientific evidence to back up my statement.

---

No doubt. I wouldn't argue with your first sentence. Your second sentence has no empirical basis though, and so no scientific back up.

*Quote:*

---

If attachment was all that human primivity was disposed towards,

---

I didn't say that.

*Quote:*

---

how do you explain humanities gross attachment to sexuality over other possible attachments?

---

I'll presume you mean gross in the quantative sense. I'd explain it in a good few ways encompassing Natural Selection, Genetics, Endocrinology, Memetics, Psychology, etc.

*Quote:*

---

I think that sex is too troublesome an attachment to become so favoured in the absence of genetic predispositions.

---

I'm not saying that it's not, though I'd use a different phraseology.

The point I was making, within the original context, was that my statement cut to the heart of the matter and was consistent with the second sentence of the statement. Whilst your statement was simply an arbitrary deliniation of the matter at hand (so missing the point), and inconsistent with the second sentence of the statement thereby.

*Quote:*

---

What about all the people that are driven to engage in sex that is without any real attachment, other than to sex itself (e.g. prostitution)?

---

You don't really think that is without attachment do you? You're applying conventional meaning to the spiritual terminology there. And illustrating my point too.

In any case, as I said, I wouldn't argue with the first sentence of your statement, who would.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently

DT: Whilst in *any* age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to *overcome* these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

Rhett: I agree with your substitution of the word overcome, i tried to think of a better term at the time but couldn't.

---

You realise that the two statements say two completely different things, and are of a different theoretical basis?

*Quote:*

---

What about the future...?

---

The context of my statement was attachment, not sexuality. There will never be an age when attachment and self will not be there to be overcome, the process dictates thus. This is also part of my over all context.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1470  
(3/18/04 1:46 am)  
Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

Quote:

-----

Matt: A person isn't going to approach God (or Nonduality, if you prefer) if they experience comfort all the time. There has to be a profound dissatisfaction with one's state of affairs to generate the sufficient motivational force to overcome oneself.

Bird: This is pure baloney. The only needed dissatisfaction is the desire to know more, be more, experience more of Reality.

-----

*Quote:*

---

Anna, are you really sure of this? Are you so enlightened than you can now speak authoritatively about what is needed (and not needed) to make the all-important breakthrough into the highest wisdom?

---

Yes, I'm sure. It was Matt who pronounced that one must be driven by dissatisfaction before pursuing spiritual matters, as if it were the only scenario. I merely said it is not necessary. From what people have said here, it is the case for Xpercentage of people. However, I assume that is one reason so many don't make it. If the motive for spiritual truth is the removal of emotional discomfort, then when a comfort zone is attained the person will likely stop. And when they stop, a logical justification structure will be erected, cemented together with emotional motivation, and said seeker will move in to live, pointing only to the logical walls of his cage, never seeing the cement. The main barrier I see to attainment is a preference for something else before truth. Only when the motive toward truth is primary will you have the willingness to let go of ego.

*Quote:*

---

Are you not concerned that you might have shut the door in

people's faces and discouraged them from putting in the all-consuming effort that is needed to experience and comprehend the Infinite?

---

I certainly can't imagine that I have done so. But you might be concerned that by encouraging people up some blind egotistical alley of autistical head banging that you have given them false and narrow visions which will lock them in as described above, in a comfort zone of self-referential delusion.

How would I discourage someone from putting in effort? By spreading good news? I see in all the religions the same negative insistence, dressed up in different stories. The Christians and Muslims insist upon a wretched God who will throw most of humanity into hell unless propitiated. They leave little calling cards on restaurant tables saying, IF YOU DIED TONIGHT - WOULD YOU GO TO HELL?? The Buddhists talk of needing a human body for enlightenment, and they say that a human body is attained after a wait like a rock on the seashore that is brushed once per hundred years by the feather of a bird flying over it, and when the rock is worn away, a human body is attained. And then, of course almost no humans get enlightened per lifetime, so its back in line. GUILT. Is this much better than preaching hell? There's some guy named Meyer Baba who says that only on this planet can people attain enlightenment, although planets filled with life are everywhere. ANTHROPOCENTRIC IMAGINATION.

Do you find it necessary to convince young men that their only route to salvation is through "profound dissatisfaction" and that if they want to be saved they had better erect strong mental barriers against life and other beings must be disparaged? Must we live in such a niggardly universe?

I have the distinct impression that many such religious proponents whose form of "spirituality" consists of heaven/hell obsessions, would utterly lose interest if it could somehow be proved to them that God is good, all forgiving, and there is no eternal punishment. Which means they never were spiritual in the first place, have no love of God. Is God the lesser of evils, that we must be driven out of the frying pan and into the fire?

*Quote:*

---

What motivates you to snap so angrily at Matt's perfectly reasonable comment?

---

It was not so angry at all. God is everywhere slandered. I defend God.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>scarythoughts<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(3/18/04 3:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> it only stands to reason that if.... then....</p> <hr/> <p>This is logic: 1 + 1 = 2.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 106<br/>(3/18/04 3:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: it only stands to reason that if.... then....</p> <hr/> <p>  +   =    </p> <p>Bit logic</p> <p>  +   +   = "triangle"</p> <p>Computer logic?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 513<br/>(3/18/04 11:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p> Re: it only stands to reason that if.... then....</p> <hr/> <p>Nuts, XXX STATIC X, completely nuts.<br/>But you seem to like being nuts, so it's okay.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2289<br/>(3/18/04 5:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Marriage and Spirit</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Facing truth is inevitable, even for people who utilize escape mechanisms, lies, pretense, etc. There are only skilfull and unskillful ways to face truth.</p> <hr/> <p>You're dreaming, as per usual. A person who remains a fundamentalist Christian to his death probably never faces truth in a single moment of his life. One cannot even call his behaviour an "unskillful way to face truth". Rather, it is just pure evasion. Most people are like this.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Matt: Well, one has conquer one's ignorance about the nature of</p> |

Reality.

Thomas: Aren't you aiming a bit high?

---

Not if one is already high to begin with.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Everyone feels they are already enlightened.

Thomas: Only QRS do.

---

Anyone who speaks about enlightenment in an authoritative manner believes that they are enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: In fact, it's precisely the benefit that we do love, not the person. We love ourselves and that's about it.

That's not true. Self-love is only the beginning of love. But love can extend to almost any person and any thing. It grows to encompass your partner, your family, your friends, and finally everybody.

---

Even the man who seduces your wife behind your back and causes her to want to leave you? Or the cruel man who tortures your dogs and kills them slowly?

Love is necessarily attachment, otherwise it wouldn't be emotional in nature.

*Quote:*

---

Love cannot be compartmentalized.

---

You have already compartmentalized it by confining it to people who give you emotional happiness.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 890  
(3/18/04 6:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: Marriage and Spirit

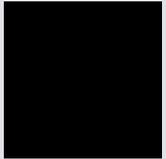
---

David,

I cannot help to notice that your answers are becoming mechanical and uninspired. They have become pure reaction. Instead of looking into the subject at hand, you merely blurt out antilogy without much thought. I regret that our dialogue has deteriorated to such a degree. Although there are interesting subjects which I would like to discuss -such as that of love and whether it includes the man who tortures my dogs- I am skeptical with regard to your current attitude. If you would like to discuss this any further, please tell me why love is necessarily attachment, why emotions necessarily involve attachment, or why attachment necessarily involve emotions (I have seen you maintaining both positions in the past) and give me a reasonably detailed account on your understanding of love, so that I may be able to respond in a meaningful way.

Thomas

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 55  
(3/18/04 8:55 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Emptiness

---

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

How much value to spirituality would you place on person number [2.], if i give 100 points to person [1.], and zero points to person [3.]?

1. The person that becomes enlightened, and is thus completely free of sexuality, relationships, attachment, etc.
  2. The person that has a strong interest in spiritual matters, but has a wife and kids.
  3. A conventional person
- 

Can't do it, Rhett, because you're asking me to conform to parameters regarding your concept of Enlightenment that are yours, not mine.

That is, you are asking me to answer something that is based on certain essential points in your scheme that I don't agree with (an "Enlightened" person is necessarily "free of relationships").

However, I would be curious to see how you would answer your own test.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2293  
(3/18/04 9:27 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Marriage and Spirit

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

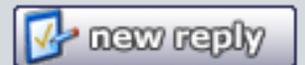
Although there are interesting subjects which I would like to discuss -such as that of love and whether it includes the man who tortures my dogs- I am skeptical with regard to your current attitude. If you would like to discuss this any further, please tell me why love is necessarily attachment, why emotions necessarily involve attachment, or why attachment necessarily involve emotions (I have seen you maintaining both positions in the past) and give me a reasonably detailed account on your understanding of love, so that I may be able to respond in a meaningful way.

---

Let's take a lump of dirt, such as what might exist outside your front door or on the street. Do you ever experience feelings of love for such an entity? If so, why? Or if not, why not?

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

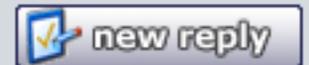
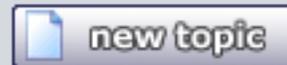


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 349<br/>(3/19/04 9:07 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: Emptiness</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: [What about all the people that are driven to engage in sex that is without any real attachment, other than to sex itself (e.g. prostitution)?]</p> <p>Tharan: The Enlightened Prostitute</p> <hr/> <p>I was referring to the men, not the prostitutes. I agree that i didn't make the point very well, but I was rather thrown by my interpretation of Dave's comment, it was pretty far-out-there. I think he should have been clearer about it.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Quote:</p> <p>-----</p> <p>DT: The optimum path results in one's attachments dropping away.</p> |

---

Tharan: Nice

---

Of course you (Tharan) and David Toast like this version better than Matt's, it's open to a feminine, passive interpretation, whereas Matt's emphasises the masculine element, the willing component of the breakdown of attachments.

Given that the two of you think that you can continue on largely as you do, and that by the age of around 250 you'll both be completely attachment free - whilst still being in sexual relationships . . . i think it's quite obvious that Matt's version is actually far more appropriate to the two of you.

Dave's version is appropriate to people that are far more spiritually advanced than yourselves.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

Rhett: Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently

DT: Whilst in any age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to overcome these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

Rhett: I agree with your substitution of the word overcome, i tried to think of a better term at the time but couldn't.

---

DT: You realise that the two statements say two completely

different things, and are of a different theoretical basis?

---

"Go against", "overcome", . . . both apply in varying measure.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1529  
(3/19/04 9:22 am)  
Reply

 Re: Emptiness

---

Rhett proclaimed,

*Quote:*

---

Of course you (Tharan) and David Toast like this version better than Matt's, it's open to a feminine, passive interpretation, whereas Matt's emphasises the masculine element, the willing component of the breakdown of attachments

---

I dance around in flowery panties as I feel myself becoming lighter and lighter afoot.

*Quote:*

---

Given that the two of you think that you can continue on largely as you do, and that by the age of around 250 you'll both be completely attachment free - whilst still being in sexual relationships . . . i think it's quite obvious that Matt's version is actually far more appropriate to the two of you.

---

Please, tell me more about what you think you know about me...

*Quote:*

---

Dave's version is appropriate to people that are far more spiritually advanced than yourselves.

---

Ah, yes. Thank you. You're Quinn impression is getting pretty good. As us married guys say, Keep it up!

Tharan

Kellyven

Posts: 54

(3/19/04 10:18 am)

Reply

 sex and/or attachment

---

For one who experiences sexual desire or urges rarely, my experiences over the last week gave me some insight into sexual desire as psychological not biological - meaning the lust for permanence that is sexual is not found in other attachment.

My experience: I was struggling last week with understanding "non-action" (how to practise non-dualism in a dualistic framework). Experiencing intense despondency, i entered a comfort-eating / intense over-exercise phase, obviously creating a big bout of unconsciousness. Consuming daily around 8000 kJ or so (nutritious, but excessive) and cycling around the mountainous Fleurieu peninsula (around 60km a day for 8 days) while challenging myself to focus on emptiness palliated my struggles, but left me mentally depleted and my desire for *security* unmet.

My mind at night was thronged with animal desires - desiring someone to share the heavy burden of spiritual solitude with (dire irony) and sexual release through grasping at some security.

For me, sexual desire is linked to the desire for *safety*. It is delusional.

Sexual desire is mostly psychological because it is based on the need to submit to unconsciousness, to egotistical confirmations (bodily pleasure, comfort, social security, conformity, hope for help from someone else, etc.).

I think that great stigma is placed on sex and women for the spiritual learner

because of the horrific burdens that social systems create for men (to found a stable group and to be the head engineer, to lead women and children, to seek comfort and recreation in animality). Because the average man has submitted his spirit to carrying these burdens - and upholding them since he must be the strong one - women are objectified as the apotheosis of evil.

Such is the strength of men's attachment to sex - or lust for permanence. Women are not this, since they don't exist, but in order to dismantle the attachment to the object of desire, a medicine of object-disgust is compulsory.

Only when there is no such thing as woman for a man will the man also see himself as no (such) thing, and his own self construct dismantled.

My resolution of the nightly turmoil was to keep my body cool while sleeping, not to eat within a few hours of going to sleep, and to keep focussing my mind on understanding true Reality.

To avoid a repetition of the entire process, i eat simply and mindfully, have given up cycletouring, and steadily focus my mind on the infinite.

Kelly

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 275  
(3/19/04 10:39 am)  
Reply

 Re: sex and/or attachment

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Let's take a lump of dirt, such as what might exist outside your front door or on the street. Do you ever experience feelings of love for such an entity? If so, why? Or if not, why not?

---

If I may.....

Yes. I would love that lump of dirt. Why? Just because it is a part of a causal process. A process on which my existence is also dependent upon, which in turn has given me the chance to think about some profound and lofty concepts, but that does not mean that I will smear that dirt on my face or go to bed with it for obvious reasons of course. Need I explain?

How did I do, David?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1041  
(3/19/04 12:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: Emptiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I agree that i didn't make the point very well, but I was rather thrown by my interpretation of Dave's comment, it was pretty far-out-there.

---

Your interpretation, yes.

*Quote:*

---

I think he should have been clearer about it.

---

It was as clear as day.

You spoke inconsistently of sex and the spiritual path, I spoke consistently of the spiritual path and spirituality, you misinterpreted this as my speaking about sex; it's all so obvious.

*Quote:*

---

DT: The optimum path results in one's attachments dropping away.

Tharan: Nice.

Rhett: Of course you (Tharan) and David Toast like this version better than Matt's, it's open to a feminine, passive interpretation, whereas Matt's emphasises the masculine element,....

---

Anything is open to any interpretation Rhett.

*Quote:*

---

....the willing component of the breakdown of attachments.

---

Attachments can be broken down, gone against (however you want to put it) by will, but can never be overcome, just transformed.

When attachment is overcome, attachments drop away.

*Quote:*

---

Given that the two of you think that you can continue on largely as you do, and that by the age of around 250 you'll both be completely attachment free - whilst still being in sexual relationships . . . i think it's quite obvious that Matt's version is actually far more appropriate to the two of you.

Dave's version is appropriate to people that are far more spiritually advanced than yourselves.

---

You have turned spirituality into dogma, and now you spout it in conjunction with your projected judgementalism in a style any fundamentalist preacher would be proud of.

Wake up Rhett.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Whilst in this present age it takes an enormity of consciousness within an individual to go against these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently

DT: Whilst in *any* age it takes an enormity of consciousness

within an individual to overcome these factors, it can be done if it is approached intelligently.

Rhett: I agree with your substitution of the word overcome, i tried to think of a better term at the time but couldn't

DT: You realise that the two statements say two completely different things, and are of a different theoretical basis?

"Go against", "overcome", . . . both apply in varying measure.

---

And still you don't get it. You're talking about sex, I'm talking about the spiritual path.

Going against any attachments is sublimation and can only result in substitution. Overcoming attachment is the only way to free you from the spectre of your masochistic torturous self.

Quit trying to make a sow's ear from a silk purse.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/20/04 3:08 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1042  
(3/19/04 12:22 pm)  
Reply



 Re: sex and/or attachment

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Only when there is no such thing as woman for a man will the man also see himself as no (such) thing, and his own self construct dismantled.

---

No.

Only when his own self construct is dismantled, will man attach to no such thing as man or woman.

Kellyven

Posts: 59

(3/19/04 3:23 pm)

Reply

 Re: sex and/or attachment

---

Dave,

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Only when there is no such thing as woman for a man will the man also see himself as no (such) thing, and his own self construct dismantled.

---

*Quote:*

---

DaveT: No.

Only when his own self construct is dismantled, will man attach to no such thing as man or woman.

---

Yes, this is a better way of saying it. However, the "man" construct only exists because of the "woman" construct - just as the self construct is dismantled by the not-self (that there are no boundaries). So they arise and fall together.

Actually i would say that the attachment is not dismantled, but grown out of, no longer using what doesn't fit.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1043

(3/19/04 4:12 pm)

Reply



 Re: sex and/or attachment

---

Seems to me that the self construct is what should be dismantled, and the self construct is composed entirely of attachment, attachment in and of itself. Specific attachments themselves may be grown out of along the way, but these are really only the proverbial drops in the ocean. Only on overcoming attachment itself, altogether, will the dam break. Anything else is simply the thwarting of the beaver, shoring up the dam; some of it can even be helping him.

Kellyven

Posts: 60

(3/19/04 6:43 pm)

Reply

re: attachment and a question

*Seems to me that the self construct is what should be dismantled, and the self construct is composed entirely of attachment, attachment in and of itself. Specific attachments themselves may be grown out of along the way, but these are really only the proverbial drops in the ocean. Only on overcoming attachment itself, altogether, will the dam break. Anything else is simply the thwarting of the beaver, shoring up the dam; some of it can even be helping him.*

I had a strong awakening this afternoon, in which the self construct was grown out of rather instantly - and i was not focussing on "overcoming attachment". It came out of a question. Since i'd like to invite responses to this question, my explanation will become clearer below.

Questions about understanding Ultimate Reality

- (1) Since Ultimate Reality includes that which does not appear (cannot be focussed on), what is the experience of Nirvana if it is not an appearance?
- (2) That is, does the mind reflect directly that which is, by removing the separation of observer and object, i.e. no intermediary/interpreter?
- (3) If Ultimate Reality can never appear to mind, how can a Buddha be aware of the experience of Nirvana?

My answers would be:

- (1) Nirvana is experienced without appearing to mind: categories are so dissolved that awareness makes no distinction between what appears and what doesn't - i.e. one is aware of Ultimate Reality by way of a kind of ultimate consciousness, having a kind of logical inferential mental state whereby Reality is no longer validated by what appears and what doesn't.
- (2) Awareness is so ego- and self-less that there is literally no separation between observer and field: everything that appears appears. Thus awareness becomes everything, or rather, there is no Barrier between what is perceived (and what is perceived!).
- (3) The Buddha has no ordinary mind: appearances lose their categorical states, and awareness also loses its categorical state. Nirvana (all interactions that have ever been and will be) is the merging of appearances and awareness, so that there is no barrier between that which appears and

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>that which doesn't.</p> <p>My strong awakening came while writing (2): the realisation of awareness having no self. I think perhaps the key is that the ego is completely gone for Nirvana to arise (no barrier).</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1484<br/>(3/20/04 1:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: re: attachment and a question</p> <hr/> <p>That is a very nice insight.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Kellyven<br/>Posts: 64<br/>(3/21/04 12:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p> attachment and a question</p> <hr/> <p>Anna,</p> <p>Why a "very nice" insight?</p> <p>Why not fundamentally True?</p>                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>november rains<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(7/6/04 5:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> What in the hell is this post about?</p> <hr/> <p>I mean. Was that the whole conclusion of the matter? That was it? hmmm...</p>                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2744<br/>(7/7/04 1:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: What in the hell is this post about?</p> <hr/> <p>Kelly:--</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>My strong awakening came while writing (2): the realisation of awareness having no self. I think perhaps the key is that the ego is completely gone for Nirvana to arise (no barrier).</p> <hr/> |

You are mistaken in your realization. 'The key' as you call it, is no key.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 207

(7/7/04 7:47 pm)

Reply

Re: History

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: My strong awakening came while writing (2): the realisation of awareness having no self. I think perhaps the key is that the ego is completely gone for Nirvana to arise (no barrier).

Suergaz: You are mistaken in your realization. 'The key' as you call it, is no key.

---

Do you recall the basis of the "Apology" thread that i started in late April?

A quick recount: i was mistaking the "hidden void" for Truth, meaning, i thought that all appearances and experiences were false, and that a "dim, dark emptiness" was Reality. The obvious error was that this was also an appearance.

My erroneous idea was of having a true self of emptiness, which "didn't really appear". All along it was a mental image (a concept).

Nirvana is egoless because all things are realised to be empty of inherent existence, including the idea of a single independent self. Nevertheless, things do exist as and when they are causally created.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/7/04 7:49 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2746  
(7/7/04 10:52 pm)  
Reply



---

*Quote:*

---

Nirvana is egoless because all things are realised to be empty of inherent existence, including the idea of a single independent self. Nevertheless, things do exist as and when they are causally created.

---

All things have their inherent existence. What do you mean 'when' things are causally created?! Things are caused. Any human state cannot be 'egoless'-----

What do you mean by nirvana?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 208  
(7/8/04 12:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: Inherent existence

---

*Quote:*

---

K: Nirvana is egoless because all things are realised to be empty of inherent existence, including the idea of a single independent self. Nevertheless, things do exist as and when they are causally created.

S: All things have their inherent existence. What do you mean 'when' things are causally created?! Things are caused. Any human state cannot be 'egoless'-----

What do you mean by nirvana?

---

'When' or 'at the moment of' being causally created, a thing exists, and lacks independence from its causes. To be inherently existing, a thing requires at least independence from causation. Thus an "inherently existing thing" is a self-contradiction.

Egolessness is consciousness without the delusion of inherently existing

things. If a human self seems to exist inherently, that is ego. Since egolessness is not really a fixed state, your statement is correct Suergaz. However, in the sense that egolessness can be defined (and therefore fixed), in terms of consciousness, it is still a "state".

Nirvana is freedom from the delusion of inherent existence, and is the opposite of samsara. It is not separation from causal processes, but it is absence of cause and effect, because Nirvana itself is realised to be caused and empty of inherent existence.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2747  
(7/8/04 3:03 pm)  
Reply

 ---Kelly

---

***Quote:***

---

'When' or 'at the moment of' being causally created, a thing exists, and lacks independence from its causes.

---

With you so far.

***Quote:***

---

To be inherently existing, a thing requires at least independence from causation. Thus an "inherently existing thing" is a self-contradiction.

---

To be inherently existing, a thing requires nothing but what it is. To say it requires at least independence from causation is impossible so why bring it up before the actuality of existence, completely missing the aim of the adjective 'inherent'? A thing cannot exist apart from everything else, this *is* inherent existence! The inherent existence of any particular 'thing' within 'everything' ---how couldn't all that is not inherently be what it is? In all becoming this is true.

***Quote:***

---

Egolessness is consciousness without the delusion of

inherently existing things. If a human self seems to exist inherently, that is ego. Since egolessness is not really a fixed state, your statement is correct Suergaz. However, in the sense that egolessness can be defined (and therefore fixed), in terms of consciousness, it is still a "state".

Nirvana is freedom from the delusion of inherent existence, and is the opposite of samsara. It is not separation from causal processes, but it is absence of cause and effect, because Nirvana itself is realised to be caused and empty of inherent existence.

---

So nirvana is egolessness is it?! Then that is death.

We are in complete disagreement (as we've always been) about the meaning of the word inherent still! (:D)

Jones Kelly

Posts: 216

(7/8/04 4:16 pm)

Reply

 Re: ---Kelly

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: To be inherently existing, a thing requires at least independence from causation. Thus an "inherently existing thing" is a self-contradiction.

Suergaz: To be inherently existing, a thing requires nothing but what it is.

---

A thing's identity is based on properties (its parts). The identity is dependent on those properties. The thing itself is the "gluing" together of properties: an illusory cluster of causes.

Inherent existence is impossible, because the cluster is an illusion, and inseparable from its conditions (requirements). What a thing 'is' is those conditions.

*Quote:*

---

To say it requires at least independence from causation is

impossible so why bring it up before the actuality of existence, completely missing the aim of the adjective 'inherent'?

---

This is exactly the problem: inherent existence is impossible for any thing, because all things are causally created.

Inherent existence is only possible for 'what' is uncaused, namely causality itself, and consciousness. That is, 'existence' which does not apply to finite, condition-dependent things.

*Quote:*

---

A thing cannot exist apart from everything else, this is inherent existence!

---

There is a crucial difference between 'existence' (as in, things exist) and 'inherent existence' (as in, uncaused, uncreated).

*Quote:*

---

The inherent existence of any particular 'thing' within 'everything' ---how couldn't all that is not inherently be what it is? In all becoming this is true.

---

If a thing is defined as "not-something-else", its definitive property is based on a relationship. Its existence is dependent on the other, and both are dependent on a momentary perspective. All identities are based on a perspective of the thing, ultimately the perspective of what causes consciousness.

Consciousness is a synthesis of actuality (finitude) and possibility (infinite), not defined as itself, nor inherently existing as a relationship, because it is always becoming (possible) yet already existing (necessary). It inherently exists because it is all things, and what exists outside consciousness (the hidden void) is experienced as a concept created within consciousness. It is causality manifested.

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 170  
(7/8/04 4:39 pm)

Reply



 Re: ---Kelly

---

Kelly:

*Quote:*

---

Inherent existence is only possible for 'what' is uncaused,

---

So Nirvana inherently exists?

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2749  
(7/8/04 4:49 pm)

Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

A thing's identity is based on properties (its parts). The identity is dependent on those properties. The thing itself is the "gluing" together of properties: an illusory cluster of causes.

Inherent existence is impossible, because the cluster is an illusion, and inseparable from its conditions (requirements). What a thing 'is' is those conditions.

---

You do not understand the meaning of the word inherent!

*Quote:*

---

This is exactly the problem: inherent existence is impossible for any thing, because all things are causally created.

---

Not at all, that all things are caused makes inherent existence not only possible, but actual.

*Quote:*

---

Inherent existence is only possible for 'what' is uncaused, namely causality itself, and consciousness. That is, 'existence' which does not apply to finite, condition-dependent things.

---

*Everything* is what you are calling 'causality itself' and it has, as you say, inherent existence. Something with existence (no matter how limited) within an inherent existence, can only have inherent existence! In plain english, all existence is inherent!

Quote:

*Quote:*

---

There is a crucial difference between 'existence' (as in, things exist) and 'inherent existence' (as in, uncaused, uncreated).

---

Well there would be if the definition you provide for inherent existence held in any way whatsoever. What is uncaused and uncreated has no existence.

*Quote:*

---

If a thing is defined as "not-something-else", its definitive property is based on a relationship. Its existence is dependent on the other, and both are dependent on a momentary perspective. All identities are based on a perspective of the thing, ultimately the perspective of what causes

consciousness.

Consciousness is a synthesis of actuality (finitude) and possibility (infinite), not defined as itself, nor inherently existing as a relationship, because it is always becoming (possible) yet already existing (necessary). It inherently exists because it is all things, and what exists outside consciousness (the hidden void) is experienced as a concept created within consciousness. It is causality manifested.

---

Consciousness inherently exists, but not because it is all things!



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 114<br/>(7/9/04 2:20 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: --- Reality Check!</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>One of the women said, "All of us have the four basic necessities of life. We have the seven rare treasures as well. There are, however, three things we would like. A tree without roots. A piece of land where there is neither light nor shade. Some corner of a mountain valley where a shout does not echo."</p> <hr/> <p>This koan can reveal inherent existence, thanks Bird for your inciteful offering on the above.</p> |

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 225  
(7/9/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---Kelly

---

*Quote:*

---

K: Inherent existence is only possible for 'what' is uncaused...

N: So Nirvana inherently exists?

---

Is Nirvana caused? Is Samsara caused?

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 226  
(7/9/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

S:

*Quote:*

---

Well there would be if the definition you provide for inherent existence held in any way whatsoever. What is uncaused and uncreated has no existence.

---

And that is why all things lack inherent existence.

To clarify: a thing exists, and therefore "existence" is an inherent property of a thing.

A thing is not independent of its properties, but by having properties, it inherently has properties. Ie. a thing inherently has causal existence.

This is not at all the same as saying a thing inherently exists, intrinsically, and apart from its conditions. The thing is its conditions.

The upshot of this, Suergaz, is that the nature of all things is that they are inherently caused, inherently have properties, inherently have the nature of existing. Thus, the idea that Suergaz exists as an independent self, that is not caused, that has existence apart from its conditions, is false.

Suergaz, in fact, is an inherently conditional existence.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/9/04 1:54 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2755

(7/9/04 2:03 pm)

Reply

 ---

---

**Quote:**

---

Thus, the idea that Suergaz exists as an independent self, that is not caused, that has existence apart from its conditions, is false.

---

When has this idea ever surfaced kelly? A thing may exist, intrinsically, but this is not to say it exists apart from its conditions and everything else.

This is about the meaning of the word inherent.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 229

(7/9/04 2:14 pm)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

K: Thus, the idea that Suergaz exists as an independent self, that is not caused, that has existence apart from its conditions, is false.

S: When has this idea ever surfaced kelly? A thing may exist, intrinsically, but this is not to say it exists apart from its conditions and everything else.

This is about the meaning of the word inherent.

---

This is about understanding the nature of existence. A thing never exists intrinsically, ie be by not being, exist without existing, be a thing that is not a thing.

A shadow falling across the floor exists because it is causally created,

meaning its existence is inherently caused.

Why bother with your definition? To say a thing inherently exists because existence is inherently existence and not not-existence, is a tautology, and is useless to an exploration of the nature of existence (because it goes nowhere).

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2758

(7/9/04 2:21 pm)

Reply

 ----

---

***Quote:***

---

A shadow falling across the floor exists because it is causally created, meaning its existence is inherently caused.

---

Inherently caused, and inherently extant.

Your idea of what constitutes a tautology is poor.

The existence of everything is inherent.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 231

(7/9/04 2:36 pm)

Reply

 Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Suergaz: Inherently caused, and inherently extant.

---

extant

adj : still in existence; not extinct or destroyed or lost; "extant manuscripts";

This is your error: you have deviously taken the idea of "existence inherently being existence", called it "inherent existence", and thus

misapplied the truth that "all things have the inherent property of existence" to "particular things permanently and eternally exist".

Evidence of your emotional attachment to "inherent existence", that disables your rationality and potential understanding of Reality.

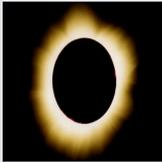
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2760

(7/9/04 2:39 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Bullshit.

I have only made clear the idea that in an inherently existing universe, things, no matter their causal relationships, can only be inherent.

My understanding is greater than yours.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 233

(7/9/04 3:01 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

S:

*Quote:*

---

I have only made clear the idea that in an inherently existing universe, things, no matter their causal relationships, can only be inherent.

---

You've just stepped into another error.

Not only did you turn the "existence is inherently existence" definition into "a particular something inherently exists", and made it permanent and eternal ("Universe"), but you have also claimed a thing only has this same property (as "Universe") when it is in relationship to the "Universe".

If a thing only has this property when it is dependent on another thing that has this property, then you have made the existence of all things inherently dependent on non-existence.

That's pure illogic: all things inherently exist because non-existence exists.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2762  
(7/9/04 3:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

You've twisted what I've said. I have not made out the existence of all things to be inherently dependent on 'non-existence'. A thing can only be in relationship to the universe(everything). Such *desire* to be right! Why are you afraid I'm right?! I don't have anything against you that I know of!

Why do you not address my statement that I have greater understanding than yourself?! (:D)

jimhaz

Registered User  
Posts: 709  
(7/9/04 3:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

extant

adj : still in existence; not extinct or destroyed or lost; "extant manuscripts";

This is the point Suergaz is making. If a thing exists then it always exists - in terms of the phrase "inherent existence" it doesn't matter that its properties existence is temporary and that its properties are spread about by the forces of cause and effect. Nothing is created or destroyed.

birdofhermes

Registered User  
Posts: 1531  
(7/10/04 12:05 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

I agree that existence itself is inherent. Noninherent existence means that a form exists as that form temporarily, and that its boundaries are not absolute. When the tree is gone you no longer perceive a tree. Its matter or energy is not destroyed but the tree is gone.

I think perhaps they belabor this point too much. A valuable insight but one of limited usefulness.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1696

(7/10/04 3:05 am)

Reply

 ...

---

I am a bit disappointed. This is really not that difficult.

in·her·ent ( P ) Pronunciation Key (n-hîrnt, -hr-)

adj.

(1)Existing as an essential constituent or characteristic; intrinsic.

(2)Occurring as a natural part or consequence.

(3)Permanently existing in something; inseparably attached or connected; naturally pertaining to; innate; inalienable; as, polarity is an inherent quality of the magnet; the inherent right of men to life, liberty, and protection.

(4)existing as an essential constituent or characteristic.

--- from dictionary.com

Definitions 1 and 2 are dependent on an external object for the word to function; thus is contingent and non-inherent as far as it's **existence** is concerned.

Definitions 3 and 4 are what are being used for the most part when using the phrase "inherent existence."

All existence and physical matter, and the concepts that might arise from certain physical entities, is causal and thus contingent and non-inherent.

Tharan

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2765

(7/10/04 2:12 pm)

Reply

 ---

---

Wolf

*Quote:*

---

All existence and physical matter, and the concepts that might arise from certain physical entities, is causal and thus contingent and non-inherent.

---

Those definitions only prove what to me seems too obvious to have to prove:--Inherent existence!

The contingent and causal nature of everything does not make everything

"non-inherent"

(:D)

You'll understand one day, I promise!

Jones Kelly

Posts: 237

(7/10/04 2:59 pm)

Reply

 Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

S: I have only made clear the idea that in an inherently existing universe, things, no matter their causal relationships, can only be inherent.

K: You've just stepped into another error.

Not only did you turn the "existence is inherently existence" definition into "a particular something inherently exists", and made it permanent and eternal ("Universe"), but you have also claimed a thing only has this same property (as "Universe") when it is in relationship to the "Universe".

If a thing only has this property when it is dependent on another thing that has this property, then you have made the existence of all things inherently dependent on non-existence.

That's pure illogic: all things inherently exist because non-existence exists.

S: You've twisted what I've said. I have not made out the existence of all things to be inherently dependent on 'non-existence'. A thing can only be in relationship to the universe (everything). Such desire to be right! Why are you afraid I'm right?! I don't have anything against you that I know of!

Why do you not address my statement that I have greater understanding than yourself?! (:D)

---

The problem i see with your logic is this: when a thing is regarded to inherently exist because it is dependent on its relationship to the totality of

all things, the totality of all things becomes a causal condition (another thing).

The error is simply that the totality of all things cannot be a thing, because it would then be caused by something else.

If the totality is created (finite, bounded), then it is not at all the totality.

As i said, to make the totality dependent on the existence (thing-ness) of non-existence is illogical.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2769  
(7/10/04 3:10 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

Now that is quite clearly expressed! I'm impressed. But the error is yours. It cannot truthfully be concluded that regarding the dependence of everything upon everything else makes everything dependent on something that is not itself, ie. that everything is then somehow a 'thing' and not what it is, which is everything. At the same time it also cannot truthfully be concluded that the totality of all things causes itself, but this is because we cannot posit 'how' this is so, where, in regard to everything not being a thing, infinity allows us a 'how'.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 238  
(7/10/04 3:11 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

Jimhaz:

*Quote:*

---

extant

adj : still in existence; not extinct or destroyed or lost; "extant manuscripts";

This is the point Suergaz is making. If a thing exists then it always exists - in terms of the phrase "inherent existence" it doesn't matter that its properties existence is temporary and that its properties are spread about by the forces of cause and effect. Nothing is created or destroyed.

---

Can you show me where this "permanent existence" is? Give it to me. It's simply a construct, like "temporal", "forces", "cause and effect" projected

by reason, onto how Reality appears.

Anna:

*Quote:*

---

I agree that existence itself is inherent. Noninherent existence means that a form exists as that form temporarily, and that its boundaries are not absolute. When the tree is gone you no longer perceive a tree. Its matter or energy is not destroyed but the tree is gone.

---

You seem to think that time, matter, energy, etc. have some kind of permanent existence, beyond the projection of boundaries of your imagination.

*Quote:*

---

A: I think perhaps they belabor this point too much. A valuable insight but one of limited usefulness.

---

If the fundamental truth of causation and the emptiness of all things is not understood, then all labour is worthless. This insight is absolutely essential, infinitely useful, and is the cornerstone of all understanding.

The answer to the koan is much simpler than you think. It is always a logic puzzle, not an allegory or piece of poetic allusion.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2770

(7/10/04 3:16 pm)

Reply



---

Kelly, neither Anna nor Jimhaz have spoken of 'permanent' existence! They mean eternity! For something to always exist, it need only exist! Once soemthign comes into existence, it is a causally tied to everything else.... Forever!!!

Jones Kelly

Posts: 240

(7/10/04 3:45 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

**Quote:**

---

S: It cannot truthfully be concluded that regarding the dependence of everything upon everything else makes everything dependent on something that is not itself, ie. that everything is then somehow a 'thing' and not what it is, which is everything. At the same time it also cannot truthfully be concluded that the totality of all things causes itself, but this is because we cannot posit 'how' this is so, where, in regard to everything not being a thing, infinity allows us a 'how'.

---

Sorry for interrupting -- but how can *the totality of all things* be dependent on "everything else", since there is nothing beyond the Totality?

That's a false conclusion, so i wouldn't start there. (The Totality isn't actually dependent on something else, since causation doesn't apply beyond the Totality).

You seem to be implying that, because all things have the intrinsic property of existence, this thing "existence" has an independent existence as the Totality.

The problem is that the Totality is not a thing, but a philosophical concept, pointing to the fact that existence is causal, never something that can be "forever" grasped.

To conclude that things have some permanent form (in time, as matter or energy, etc.) and intrinsic existence, because philosophical concepts are intrinsically caused to exist, is to overlook the fact that philosophical concepts are themselves only pointers, and therefore self-referential.

Look around: all you will ever see are these philosophical constructs. By understanding that's what reasoning does, is to see what is really there.

And of course, to give it a name is to miss the point...

silentsal

Registered User

Posts: 117

(7/10/04 4:15 pm)

Reply

 Re: ----

---

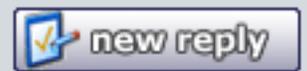
taken from Nagajuna's Sunyata

*Quote:*

---

Ultimate Truth. This is the truth that teaches the ultimate nature of all things. In the mundane truth, it is said that all things are empty of inherent existence, that they have a determinate, conditioned, and impermanent nature. The ultimate truth recognizes that this mundane truth itself is determinate, conditioned, and thus not absolute. In other words, if everything is relative, then the statement that everything is relative is itself relative. Or, more concisely, the conditionedness of the conditioned is itself conditioned. Consequently, the relative world and the Absolute can not be distinguished. For then they would be related to each other as opposites. But the Absolute would then be relative to the relative world. This is nonsense since the Absolute is by definition free from all relation and determination. Thus the ultimate truth has the consequence that this whole relative world is ultimately identical to the Absolute, that there is really no division between the relative world and the Absolute. But whenever we engage in the conventions of the relative world, the mundane truth applies, for by its very definition the relative world is characterized by impermanence and emptiness of inherent existence. The mundane truth teaches us to become free of the illusion that the relative world is itself real, while the ultimate truth teaches us that it is real after all, but not in the exclusive sense in which we originally took it to be.

---



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

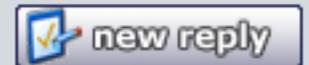
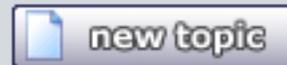


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2772<br/>(7/10/04 9:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Kelly:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sorry for interrupting -- but how can the totality of all things be dependent on "everything else", since there is nothing beyond the Totality?</p> <hr/> <p>My saying that everything depends on everything else, if you weren't so keen to find fault with my reasoning, you would have understood to mean, as I meant it, that 'the totality' is dependent on itself alone.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>That's a false conclusion, so i wouldn't start there. (The Totality isn't actually dependent on something else, since causation doesn't apply beyond the Totality).</p> <hr/> <p>I didn't.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

You seem to be implying that, because all things have the intrinsic property of existence, this thing "existence" has an independent existence as the Totality.

---

Yes, existence is everything, how couldn't it be?

*Quote:*

---

The problem is that the Totality is not a thing, but a philosophical concept, pointing to the fact that existence is causal, never something that can be "forever" grasped.

---

If the totality were a philosophical concept as you are saying, it would be a thing wouldn't it? It is everything. Nothing less. So long as we exist, we can always grasp existence.

*Quote:*

---

To conclude that things have some permanent form (in time, as matter or energy, etc.) and intrinsic existence, because philosophical concepts are intrinsically caused to exist, is to overlook the fact that philosophical concepts are themselves only pointers, and therefore self-referential.

---

Who has come to such a conclusion?

*Quote:*

---

Look around: all you will ever see are these philosophical constructs. By understanding that's what reasoning does, is to see what is really there.

And of course, to give it a name is to miss the point...

---

Do you love it?

Bumpbert  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(7/11/04 3:07 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

If you claim that any process of valid reasoning ultimately runs up against a brick wall of intuition, doesn't that ignore the fact that we arbitrarily set up the parameters for truth?

We don't need to 'intuit' what truth is, we merely have to say what it is. For example, David, Kevin, or Dan might say that truth is any statement which conforms to "A = A." This provides them with *some* absolutely certain knowledge claims.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2779  
(7/11/04 3:12 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

We merely have to say what it is? But this is what I've always thought! So let us take the language apart if necessary.

Bumpbert  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(7/11/04 3:14 am)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

Sounds like it would take an awful long time. :p But anyway, I wasn't contradicting you; I didn't read your post. In fact, I was replying to the *first* post in the thread. (I know, I'm late)

*Edited by: Bumpbert at: 7/11/04 12:18 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2784  
(7/11/04 3:29 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

Forever is too long for you? And everyone else in this place but me! (Or so it seems!)

Jones Kelly

Posts: 242

(7/11/04 10:30 am)

Reply

Re: ---

S:

*Quote:*

---

S: I have only made clear the idea that in an inherently existing universe, things, no matter their causal relationships, can only be inherent.

S: My saying that everything depends on everything else, if you weren't so keen to find fault with my reasoning, you would have understood to mean, as I meant it, that 'the totality' is dependent on itself alone.

---

I don't really see how that logic works. You think particular things inherently exist, because:

(i) the nature of all things is to exist, and the designation 'existence' is inherent to all things (so that all things have this inherent designation)?

or

(ii) the totality is independent of all things (since it cannot be caused)?

or

(iii) the totalilty is dependent on being caused to exist by its causes (itself=all things)?

If you can work out the problems with those yourself, you'll understand why reasoning is the core source of "inherent existence" - as someone else has said, "mere adventitious designations"...

As Silentsal's post from Nagarjuna points out, every designation is relative to other designations, and never anything beyond reason. This means that reason is essential to undercutting its own delusional creations, because nothing else can.

*Quote:*

---

K: You seem to be implying that, because all things have the intrinsic property of existence, this thing "existence" has an independent existence as the Totality.

S: Yes, existence is everything, how couldn't it be?

---

The problem with your simple statement is that it can be highly misleading.

Because a thing has some way of being distinguished from every other thing that it is not, it has existence, or being-ness. Thus, every thing can be distinguished in some way, and described using abstractions.

The Totality (all things) has existence in a similar way, because it is distinguished negatively: from non-existence. The humour in this, is that non-existence (not-of-things) itself is distinguished from existence, therefore it too forms part of the Totality -- or does it?

So, can it be established that the Totality (everything) is an abstraction that doesn't inherently exist, because abstractions lack any kind of objective reality -- or is it an abstraction that does inherently exist, because existence is an abstraction meaning 'existence'?

*Quote:*

---

K: The problem is that the Totality is not a thing, but a philosophical concept, pointing to the fact that existence is causal, never something that can be "forever" grasped.

S: If the totality were a philosophical concept as you are saying, it would be a thing wouldn't it? It is everything. Nothing less. So long as we exist, we can always grasp existence.

---

As you say, the Totality isn't one thing but all things. In other words, the philosophical concept refers to all things in existence.

Your last sentence is incorrect: if there is reasoning, there are abstract constructs, such as 'existence', and the potential for delusional belief that these constructs are objectively real things beyond the mind.

In a deluded mind, the constructed reality is believed to have an existence beyond the mind (existence inherent to itself, and uncaused by the mind), such as the constructions of "universe" or "self" or "mind".

In an undeluded mind, the separative capacity of reason actually *unseparates* these constructions, grounding one transparently in Reality.

*Quote:*

---

K: To conclude that things have some permanent form (in time, as matter or energy, etc.) and intrinsic existence, because philosophical concepts are intrinsically caused to exist, is to overlook the fact that philosophical concepts are themselves only pointers, and therefore self-referential.

S: Who has come to such a conclusion?

---

It seems to me that you haven't dug deep enough with your awareness of causation. Back a month or two ago, you avoided the questions about the causation of yourself. It isn't surprising, because you are still grossly deluded in the belief that you are master of your constructions, and that you aren't simply an abstract construction of mind.

You continue to avoid the essential question of what self is - by such questions as above - which indicates a cowardly nature. Your aptitude for reasoning is high, but your defiant nature is shown by wanting to be this reasoning, at the expense of applying it to yourself.

Your self is an illusory glued-together-by-reason amalgamation of illusions (abstractions), such as reason, sensation, experience, images, etc. which the deluded mind constantly interprets as 'concrete', rather than constantly becoming.

*Quote:*

---

K: Look around: all you will ever see are these philosophical constructs. By understanding that's what reasoning does, is to see what is really there.

And of course, to give it a name is to miss the point...

S: Do you love it?

---

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>I see you didn't get the point.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/11/04 11:11 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2788<br/>(7/11/04 11:54 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>And the point is?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 245<br/>(7/11/04 12:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You continue to avoid the essential question of what self is - by such questions as above - which indicates a cowardly nature. Your aptitude for reasoning is high, but your defiant nature is shown by wanting to be this reasoning, at the expense of applying it to yourself.</p> <p>Your self is an illusory glued-together-by-reason amalgamation of illusions (abstractions), such as reason, sensation, experience, images, etc. which the deluded mind constantly interprets as 'concrete', rather than constantly becoming.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2792<br/>(7/11/04 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>You've already said that.</p> <p>I asked you what you think the point is, since you think I missed it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 248<br/>(7/11/04 1:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>S: I asked you what you think the point is, since you think I missed it.</p> <hr/> <p>I said it twice, and you still missed it.</p> <p>Go on, it's going to require some courage, Suergaz. A king of fantasies can legitimately rebel at any moment, and is constantly showing himself to be</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>king of nothing. Do you really think this is a fruitful way to exist - destroying your mind at every turn?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2796<br/>(7/11/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Don't talk to me about courage girl who is afraid of hobgoblins in cemeteries at night. What do you love?!</p> <p>It's a pissy little game you're playing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 250<br/>(7/11/04 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You're baulking from thinking about the causes of the self.</p> <p>When i mentioned the deeply ingrained superstitions of ghosts, i neglected to mention that i stopped and analysed what had spooked me: <i>after</i> i had taken a step, i then heard grass crackling behind me. I was certain there was no one else around.</p> <p>Because the sound of crackling grass is usually associated with the step, made by a person, i associated the oddness with the cemetery. I thought that was illogical, so i stopped and listened, then bent down, and realised the crackling was the sound of water rushing back in to fill the cavity of the imprint in the grass.</p> <p>Suergaz, why don't you apply your analytical powers to the causes of self? Have you taken refuge in this self, so that you think it would be an extreme injustice to "you" (the illusion) to abandon the illusion?</p> <p>This is something like you:</p> <p>If the despairing self is active, then really it is constantly relating to itself only experimentally, no matter what it undertakes, however great, however amazing and with whatever perseverance. It recognises no power over itself; therefore in the final instance it lacks seriousness and can only conjure forth an appearance of seriousness, even when it bestows upon its experiments its greatest possible attention. That is a specious seriousness. As with Prometheus' theft of fire from the gods, this is stealing from God the thought - which is seriousness - that God takes notice of one, in place of which the despairing self is content with taking notice of itself, which is meant to bestow infinite interest and significance on its enterprises, and which is exactly what makes them experiments. For even if this self does</p> |

not go so far in its despair as to become an experimental god, no derived self, by taking notice of itself, can make itself more than it already is; it remains itself from first to last, in its self-duplication it still becomes neither more nor less than the self. In so far as the self, in the despairing endeavour of its wish to be itself, works its way into the exact opposite, it really becomes no self. In the whole dialectic in which it acts there is nothing firm; at no moment does what the self amount to stand firm, that is eternally firm. The negative form of the self exerts the loosening as much as the binding power; it can, at any moment, start quite arbitrarily all over again and, however far an idea is pursued in practice, the entire action is contained within a hypothesis. So, far from the self succeeding increasingly in being itself, it becomes increasingly obvious that it is a hypothetical self. The self is its own master, absolutely (as one says) its own master; and exactly this is the despair, but also what it regards as its pleasure and joy. But it is easy on closer examination to see that this absolute ruler is a king without a country, that really he rules over nothing; his position, his kingdom, his sovereignty, are subject to the dialect that rebellion is legitimate at any moment. Ultimately it is arbitrarily based upon the self itself.

Consequently, the despairing self is forever building only castles in the air, and is always only fencing with an imaginary opponent. All these experimental virtues look very splendid; they fascinate for a moment, like oriental poetry; such self-discipline, such imperturbability, such ataraxy, etc. border almost on the fabulous. Yes, that they do for sure, and beneath it all there is nothing. The self wants in its despair to savour to the full the satisfaction of making itself into itself, of developing itself, of being itself; it wants to take the credit for this fictional, masterly project, its own way of understanding itself. And yet what it understands itself to be is in the final instance a riddle; just when it seems on the point of having the building finished, at a whim it can dissolve the whole thing into nothing.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2801

(7/11/04 5:23 pm)

Reply



What exceptional self doesn't despair at some point in its course?! What are you trying to say, that essentially mine is a self that despairs?! You silly superstitious girl!

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 254  
(7/12/04 5:47 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

S:

*Quote:*

---

What exceptional self doesn't despair at some point in its course?! What are you trying to say, that essentially mine is a self that despairs?! You silly superstitious girl!

---

All exceptional selves recognise and accept that a heightened despair is inherent to their exceptionality - not simply something that "occurs at some point in its course".

Virtually all selves are in despair, since it is so very rare for a self to be itself.

Ending the despair is either a matter of a real act of suicide ('its own' death), or a spiritual suicide: understanding it is a causal relationship to God, rather than a concrete, independently existing being.

I note your "current question" was To Be. Spiritual suicide is not so much "not to be", but understanding and accepting both "to be" and "not to be" are both illusions.

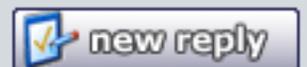
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2814  
(7/13/04 1:05 am)  
Reply

 ----

---

Read my words again you God-infested maniac! It was my current *answer*.

Very simply, **at some point in its course**, any exceptional self, ie. a self for which it is **not** rare to be itself.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

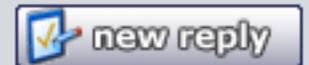
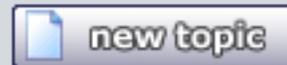


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ironic Forum Name



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>KristjanG<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(6/24/04 8:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> Ironic Forum Name</p> <hr/> <p>Its funny that a forum frequented by people seeking to extinguish the self and merge with the infinite has a name that can only have been designed to stroke the ego...<br/>-K</p> |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1234<br/>(6/24/04 2:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Ironic Forum Name</p> <hr/> <p>You have not been here long enough.<br/>I have been here for years. Nothing here stokes the ego.<br/><br/>Faizi</p>                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2697<br/>(6/24/04 3:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>There are people here seeking to extinguish the self?! (:D)</p> <p><i>Edited by: drowden at: 6/26/04 9:49 am</i></p>                                                                           |

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 171  
(6/24/04 4:39 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: ---  

---

A compound thing originates from its conditions. Therefore, it is sunya by nature.

KristjanG  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(6/25/04 2:16 am)  
Reply

☐ seemed funny at the time...  

---

Well, I was just reading thru some of the posts, and noticed a lot of the 'ol "embrace nothingness" type of comments.  
It seemed amusing at the time given the title of the forum.  
After all, people prolly wouldn't give this forum the once over if they didn't think that they might be some sort of "genius".  
And of course, due to the emphasis placed on intelligence in the modern day, and the association of "genius" with intelligence, I would doubt that most of the self diagnosed geniuses here do not carry a certain pride in their geniusness?  
I for one sure do!;-)  
And god damn does pride ever seem to make thinking clearly difficult!  
Word out!  
-K  
  
PS- this post wasn't meant to disrespect. I'm aware of the advertising potential of the forum title;-)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1127  
(6/25/04 8:13 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: seemed funny at the time...  

---

*Quote:*  

---

Kristjan: Its funny that a forum frequented by people seeking to extinguish the self and merge with the infinite has a name that can only have been designed to stroke the ego...  

---

  
Out of the mouth of babes.  
  
Hi Kristjan, welcome. You've certainly hit on a prescient point there, considering you're new. Around here, the ego is that much more subtle than the norm, wearing many disguises one on top of another. You may also notice the willfulness of this non-ego-with-ego, and the background malevolence.

|                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1128<br/>(6/25/04 8:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> Re: seemed funny at the time...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kelly: A compound thing originates from its conditions.<br/>Therefore, it is sunya by nature.</p> <hr/> <p>Kelly, would you care to expand on this statement for me?</p>                                                                 |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 414<br/>(6/25/04 11:16 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: Ironic Forum Name</p> <hr/> <p>I think the title is good, because in our current age the term 'genius' is symbolic of the highest achievement.</p> <p>I also think that those people that aspire to perfection will find that the title brings to mind their deficiencies, rather than stroke their ego.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2707<br/>(6/25/04 2:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                 | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Which deficiency of yours does the title of this forum bring to mind Rhett?<br/>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 173<br/>(6/25/04 3:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                  | <p> Re: seemed funny at the time...</p> <hr/> <p>Dave wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"A compound thing originates from its conditions. Therefore, it is sunya by nature."</p> <p>Kelly, would you care to expand on this statement for me?</p> <hr/>                                                     |

It was a joke, referring to Suergaz's post.

It refers to everything [aka: all things are causally created, and lack intrinsic existence]. I was struck by the comparative sunya of the empty screen, which caused me to perceive the for-self as a mere creation.

And again.

And again.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1721  
(6/25/04 3:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

There is nothing at all ironic in the title of this board. If you would care to look at the welcome forum messages you would understand that. This is not a board for people who think they are geniuses, but one for the discussion of matters concerning the nature of genius and the attainment of same - which to the board's owners means the same as enlightenment. It's just that "enlightenment" is a term that is almost ubiquitous on spiritual and philosophical discussion boards and has lost some of its "bite".

Anyway, why does a declaration of genius have to have egotistical content?

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2709  
(6/25/04 10:52 pm)  
Reply

---

You mean this is not a forum for geniuses but only those who wish to attain genius?! A fan-club?!

This is the "truth genius forum"! I've personally never understood the 'truth' bit of the title, and threatened to remove my genius from here if it wasn't changed, you may as well change the name of this place to "happy tree plenty fun time"

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1726  
(6/26/04 9:59 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

Firstly, I edited your post where you inadvertantly left a huge empty space at the end before I noticed Kelly's reply to that aspect of it. So, that part of her reply probably won't make much sense now. I wish people (i.e. you) would learn to use the edit button when they screw up.

Secondly, I perhaps should have said the forum is not *specifically or exclusively* for those who claim genius. It's obviously also for those who might rightly make that claim and also pretenders such as yourself. And it is indicative of your lack of true imagination and flexibility of mind that you have never worked out what the "truth" part of the forum logo means. Look at it again - it is obvious that the image suggests that the forum *unveals* things like the truth; it also intimates the unveiling of other things. I left that to the imagination of the viewer. It is suggestive, invocative, provocative.

|                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>Wasted on you, obviously. :)</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2712<br/>(6/26/04 10:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>That's fucking magnificent! The unVEALing!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1729<br/>(6/26/04 10:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I'm glad you are so pleased by matters so small as spelling errors. Another indicator of your mind state.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2714<br/>(6/26/04 10:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>It is remarkable you don't know how to spell 'unveil' at your ripe old age Dan!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 174<br/>(6/26/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                              | <p> Re: Revealing how to unveil the Veil</p> <hr/> <p>It may be a spelling error, but it comes from the same root. An act of God/Genius perhaps?</p> <p>re·veal1 ( P ) Pronunciation Key (r-vl)<br/>tr.v. re·vealed, re·veal·ing, re·veals</p> <p>To make known (something concealed or secret): revealed a confidence.<br/>To bring to view; show.<br/>To make known by supernatural or divine means: “For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven” (Romans 1:18).</p> <p>[Middle English revelen, from Old French reveler, from Latin revlre : re-, re- + vlre, to cover (from vlum, <b>veil</b>).]</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/> Posts: 1667<br/> (6/26/04 2:09 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                                | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>I think Dan had <i>Bambi</i> on his mind. So tender and young...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 428<br/> (6/27/04 1:24 pm)<br/> Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I often stumble with the English language, because it is my second language.</p> <p>Reality is my first language.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2720<br/> (6/27/04 2:10 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>It's everyones first language. You often stumble with the english language because you mustn't love your first one well enough.</p> <p>*(edit)</p> <p>Or is it that you love it too well? I don't believe that.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 6/27/04 2:32 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>KristjanG<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 6<br/> (6/30/04 7:49 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p> .</p> <hr/> <p>Wow, that's a great discussion.</p> <p>The only thing I can think to add is this:</p> <p>In western society, "Genius" is used as a compliment. As in "wow man, that was some genius work!".</p> <p>That's why I would say it strokes the ego to be called a genius. If other folks around here grew up with a different perception of the idea of genius, then my little joke falls apart.</p> <p>But yeah, this forum really seeeeeems to be more a discussion about enlightenment as Drowden has suggested.</p> <p>on to the next topic!<br/> -K</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> IS SPIRITUALITY MORE IN LETTER THAN IN SPIRIT ?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) |

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Hiren shah<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(8/5/03 11:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> IS SPIRITUALITY MORE IN LETTER THAN IN SPIRIT ?</p> <hr/> <p>Religion-“Man will struggle for religion, write for religion, fight for religion, do anything but live religion” is an adage that applies today as well. In recent times, events of September 11 and some incidents of violence in India in Gujarat where people were burnt alive come to mind. It shows that man still does not hesitate to kill in the name of religion when the opportunity arises. According to renowned Indian thinker Krishnamurthy, Man has only advanced technologically but psychologically he is as he was. “ According to him, the existence of various religions which espouse spirituality are itself the prime source of conflict which is against spirituality. His quote ”There is a hindu belief, a Christian belief, a Buddhist belief. Is it possible in this world to live without a belief- not change beliefs, not substitute one belief for another but be entirely free of all beliefs so that one meets life anew each minute.” This is the real solution for mankind’s problem.</p> <p>Know thyself- Anybody who is fond of reading spiritual books would know that spiritual literature is replete with the word “ Know thyself” However even in the 21st century people have to learn by trial and error the basic purpose of their lives. Many times, people are qualified for something but end up doing something totally different. It is commonsense that when the basic purpose of life itself is unfulfilled and one is miserable in a majority of his working hours, how can he be peaceful and happy i.e spiritual. The irony is the literal meaning of the word education is to draw out what is already in and not blindly stuff in. Know thyself like other aspects of spirituality are</p> |

more in letter than in spirit.

Competition- My father in law works in a Jain temple on a voluntary basis after retirement. He told me once that just by becoming a monk and shaving one's head one cannot change what is inside one's head. Then he apprised me of temple politics which was unbelievable. One has also come across the words spiritual ambition, spiritual one-up manship and spiritual professionals who distort religion for their own selfish motives which is the very antithesis of spirituality. The irony here again is that the very meaning of the word competition is "seeking together" . Therefore, it is a double thumbs down for spirituality.

Socialism – "God does not comfort us to make us comfortable but to comfort others."

Spiritual literature is replete with such examples which advocate socialism. Then isn't it any irony that is capitalism that prevails the world over after the collapse of the Soviet union and it is capitalism that is perceived to be the better of the two systems. I am not advocating socialism but I do believe that neither socialism nor capitalism is perfect- the truth lies somewhere in between. I am for voluntary and responsible socialism alongside the enterprise of capitalism because that alone can solve some of the problems that have beset humanity. In India, somewhere in the Darshan Shastras, it is written that unless pure and noble people ensure equality of Income and wealth, there was no point talking about spirituality.

Honesty- Let us examine the following statements which speak for themselves:-

"It is discouraging to think how many people are shocked by honesty and how few by deceit" - Noel Coward

We must make the world honest before we can honestly say to our children that honesty is the best policy- George Bernard Shaw

“You cannot make people honest by an act of Parliament.” – Anonymous

Peace- Considering the time around which Buddha and Christ existed, spirituality took a headstart over applied science which really blossomed only after the seventeenth century or the Industrial revolution. Considering that it had such a big advantage, it is a wonder how nuclear weapons were invented and allowed to blossom. If spirituality had been successful as science has been, there would have been better equality of wealth, more religious tolerance, practically no crime, no drug addiction, no nuclear weapons etc. Sadly, man has remained psychologically as he was.

Happiness and equanimity – From some of the things mentioned above, it is clear that considering the kind of headstart spirituality had over science, in broad conclusion it can be stated that the world would have been in a far better place to live in. Even today there is no dearth of people who are envious, regressive and catering to their own vested interest rather for the broader humanitarian interests. Politicians are despised the world over. How can anybody claim any success for spirituality in implementation. ?

Recent Events, Practices - After the Iraq war was over, the weapons of mass destruction which was the primary motive for waging the war were never found. Before the Iraq war commenced, there was a lot of literature on how powerful vested interests were behind Iraq's oil. These events only go on to show that even in the 21st century, religious conflict and vested interests hold sway which again implies that applied spirituality is conspicuous by its absence.

This is what Mother Teresa had to say on relationships "Often endless hours are spent in conversation, expressing our frustration about what we find objectionable, and verbally exchanging insults and examples of what is so exasperating. It is true on some level that communication is the key to successful relationships but it seems that the more the words are exchanged, the less successful the outcome " Emotional conflicts are hardly conducive to spirituality and a famous psychiatrist also said once that the best way to resolve conflicts was to listen to each other without interruption.

Considering all this, when one comes across various community forums on the internet, one wonders why people hide their real identities even in spiritual forums. The forums are an excellent way of exchanging information without vitiating the atmosphere because the other person is forced to listen completely. They actually enable to respond and not to react because I have myself seen several verbal spats deteriorate into blows even among educated, civilized people. When one has such a first class facility as the internet for the first time in history for common people all over the world to interact with one another, why should people want to hide identities unless it is with the intention of taking potshots at one another or not having the confidence to resolve a dispute amicably. The forums are an actual spiritual tool but the inner motives of man rarely change.

Law of Karma-It would not be out of place to mention the theory of Karma which is mentioned in Buddhism, Hinduism and Jainism. According to that the one atones for the deeds of one's previous life in current life and of one's current life in future life. Had this problem been implemented in letter and spirit, India's biggest hurdle the population problem would not have been there in the first place. Not only that, if this theory had been implemented practically, a majority of the problems that mankind is beset with shall go automatically. A religious preacher said once " We only believe in the Bhagvat Geeta\*, we do not follow it". Geeta is the most revered hindu scripture.

It can be inferred that spirituality is there more in letter than spirit. It can give the excuse that the world would have been a worse off place to live in had it not been around but the fact remains that its implementation leaves a lot to be desired

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1310<br/>(8/6/03 1:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> The Individual</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, it is discouraging how little people value truth, but what matters is how much <i>we</i> value it as individuals.</p> <p>Ultimately, the others can please themselves....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(8/9/03 8:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>No, politics is in letters, it is a religious screen for the aesthetic.</p> <p>True religion surpasses words and practices and dogmas and appears just like normal life.</p>                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1361<br/>(8/14/03 2:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>You don't know what you're talking about.</p>                                                                                                                                                                   |

[<< Prev Topic](#) |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



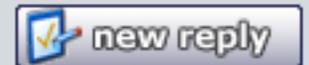


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Is the brain necessary?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 242<br/>(2/4/04 3:04 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Is the brain necessary?</p> <hr/> <p>I was listening to a lecture and there was a mention of Neurologist John Lorber and his discovery of humans functioning in society, many of which have high IQs, but virtually no brain...</p> <p>Article:</p> <p>Is the Brain Really Necessary?</p> <p>(Or What and Where Is Consciousness)</p> <p>This was the question asked by British neurologist John Lorber when he addressed a conference of pediatricians in 1980. Such a frivolous sounding question was sparked by case studies Lorber had been involved in since the mid sixties.</p> <p>The case studies involve victims of an ailment known as hydrocephalus, more commonly known as water on the brain. The condition results from an abnormal build up of cerebrospinal fluid and can cause severe retardation and death if not treated.</p> <p>Two young children with hydrocephalus referred to Lorber presented with normal mental development for their age. In both children, there was no evidence of a cerebral cortex. One of the children died at age three months, the second at twelve months was still following a normal development profile with the exception of the apparent lack of cerebral tissue shown by repeated medical testing. An account of the children was published in</p> |

## Developmental Medicine and Child Neurology.

Later, a colleague at Sheffield University became aware of a young man with a larger than normal head. He was referred to Lorber even though it had not caused him any difficulty. Although the boy had an IQ of 126 and had a first class honors degree in mathematics, he had "virtually no brain".

A noninvasive measurement of radio density known as CAT scan showed the boy's skull was lined with a thin layer of brain cells to a millimeter in thickness. The rest of his skull was filled with cerebrospinal fluid. The young man continues a normal life with the exception of his knowledge that he has no brain.

Although anecdotal accounts may be found in medical literature, Lorber is the first to provide a systematic study of such cases. He has documented over 600 scans of people with hydrocephalus and has broken them into four groups:

those with nearly normal brains.

those with 50-70% of the cranium filled with CSF

those with 70-90% of the cranium filled with CSF

and the most severe group with 95% of the cranial cavity filled with cerebrospinal fluid.

Of the last group, which comprised less than ten percent of the study, half were profoundly retarded. The remaining half had IQs greater than 100.

Skeptics have claimed that it was an error of interpretation of the scans themselves. Lorber himself admits that reading a CAT scan can be tricky. He also has said that one would not make such a claim without evidence.

In answer to attacks that he has not precisely quantified the amount of brain tissue missing, he adds, "I can't say whether the mathematics student has a brain weighing 50 grams or 150 grams, but it is clear that it is nowhere near the normal 1.5 kilograms."

Many neurologists feel that this is a tribute to the brains redundancy and it's ability to reassign functions. Others, however, are not so sure. Patrick Wall, professor of anatomy at University College, London states "To talk of redundancy is a copout to get around something you don't understand."

Norman Geschwind, a neurologist at Bostons Beth Israel Hospital agrees: "Certainly the brain has a remarkable capacity for reassigning functions following trauma, but you can usually pick up some kind of deficit with the right tests, even after apparently full recovery."

Anthony Smith "The Mind" New York Viking Press, 1984, p.230

Roger Lewin "Is Your Brain Really Necessary?" Science 210 December 1980, p. 1232 -----

Taken from KeelyNet BBS (214) 324-3501

Sponsored by Vanguard Sciences

PO BOX 1031

Mesquite, TX 75150

There are ABSOLUTELY NO RESTRICTIONS on duplicating, publishing or distributing the files on KeelyNet except where noted!

October 30, 1993

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1443

(2/4/04 6:39 am)

Reply

Is the brain necessary?

---

Perhaps there is another explanation? If I had no brain, I probably wouldn't bother spending too much time thinking about it.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 561

(2/4/04 9:18 am)

Reply

Re: Is the brain necessary?

---

It is rubbish.

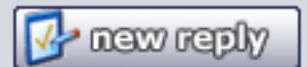
They are not really talking about no brain or even almost no brain, but severely restricted brains.

It doesn't take much brain size to do most of the things we do. The mathematics kid has an honours degree, only because the part of his brain least affected is the processing areas, lets say the frontal lobes, and he also has sufficient segments of the brain left to store memories. I'd say the lack of a storage area may have helped him, as the processing area would become more developed and would waste far less resources 'searching' memory for memories relevant to what he was doing at any one time. I'll bet you his life wasn't really normal.

Note also that he had a larger than normal head, which if as the layer was inside that sphere would be more volume of brain matter, as compared to a normal size head.

|                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                            | Plus scientists make things up to produce the results they want, by making stats lie and inadequate testing. Notice that in the other 600 cases the range was up to 95%, which in the worst case scenario someone had 5% of the brain left and was probably one of the severely retarded ones. I bet you also that what they are referring to as the brain is only the grey lumpy bit not the whole brain, it was done in the 60's-80. |
| cassiopeiae<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 242<br>(2/4/04 10:00 am)<br>Reply | Re: Is the brain necessary?<br><hr/> If I can find the article, there were additional studies carried out by other scientists suggesting the same results, only the apparent portion of the brain that was actually in existence was the brainstem.                                                                                                                                                                                    |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

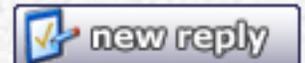
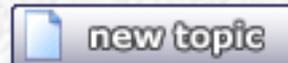
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">ksolway</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 80<br/>(9/15/02 11:29 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Islam</p> <hr/> <p>What are your thoughts on Islam? Has anyone read the Koran?<br/>What do you make of these quotes? Are these English translations wrong?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"Believers, take neither Jews nor Christians for your friends." (Koran, Surah 5:51)</p> <p>"Slay them wherever you find them...Idolatry is worse than carnage...Fight against them until idolatry is no more and God's religion reigns supreme." (Koran, Surah 2:190-)</p> <p>O ye who believe! Murder those of the disbelievers .... and let them find harshness in you. [Koran, Repentance: 123]</p> <p>Humiliate the non-Muslims to such an extent that they surrender and pay tribute. [Koran, Repentance: 29]</p> <p>"There will not be found [anyone] more hostile to the believers than the Jews and the idolaters." (Palestinian TV, April 13, 2001, quoting the Koran - Sura 5,84)</p> |

Muhammad said, "The last hour will not come until the Muslims fight the Jews and the Muslims kill them" (Mishkat, page 147.)

According to the Koran, the Jews try to introduce corruption (5:64), have always been disobedient (5:78), and are the enemies of Allah, the Prophet (Mohammed) and his angels (2:97-98).

He that chooses a religion over Islam, it will not be accepted from him and in the world to come he will be one of the lost. (Q 3:86)

Mohammed promised his followers seven heavens in which: They are to cohabit with demure virgins...as beautiful as corals and rubies...full-breasted maidens for playmates...in the gardens of delight.... They're to lie face to face on jewelled couches, and be serviced by immortal youths... young boys, their personal property, as comely as virgin pearls.... We created the houris [dancing girls] and made them virgins, carnal playmates for those on the right hand.... We are going to wed them to dark-eyed houris. [The Koran 55:56; 55:58; 78:33; 56:12; 52:16-17, 24; 56:35-38; 52:20]

Who told me that the act of Jihad, the act of killing non-Muslims was good? Well, if you read the Koran, you will find that in a certain sura God says that he has bought the lives of the Muslims in return for the rewards of Paradise. They kill non-Muslims and get killed in this war-effort, & the reward for these Muslims is paradise & paradise is a huge garden inhabited by the most beautiful virgins, who live in palaces, & there are countless pretty pearl-like boys to serve them as well. [Anwar Shaikh]

The deeper study of the Koran, Hadith, and Arab history led me to believe that Islam had been cleverly devised on the principle of divide and rule. And its purpose is to enable the Arabs to dominate the rest of the world. I have no doubt the Prophet wanted to raise himself to the same status as Allah. Muhammad loved Arabia & its culture, and his one desire was to create a strong, conquering Arab nation that believed in him and propagated his name. This could only be achieved by imperial dominance. [Anwar

Shaikh]

When I began to study the Koran, the holy book of Islam, I found many unreasonable ideas. The women in the Koran were treated as slaves. They are nothing but sexual objects. Naturally I set aside the Koran and looked around me. I found religion equally oppressive in real life. And I realized that religious oppression and injustices are only increasing, especially in Muslim countries. The religious terrorists are everywhere. But if I criticized Muslim fundamentalists and mullahs in particular, it is because I saw them from close quarters. They took advantage of people's ignorance and oppressed them. They considered women as chattel slaves and treated them no better than the slaves of the ancient world. [Bangladeshi writer Taslima Nasrin, in exile]

The earth is flat, and anyone who disputes this claim is an atheist who deserves to be punished. [Muslim religious edict, 1993 Sheik Abdel-Aziz Ibn Baaz Supreme religious authority, Saudi Arabia]

If someone becomes a Muslim then apostatizes, he would be asked to repent; if he does not repent, he should be killed. [Imam al-Shafi'i, The Ordinances of the Qur'an (part 1, p. 289)]

Somebody may say: 'Do you want to deny freedom to people?' We say to him: 'If what is meant by freedom is to disbelieve in God's religion, or the freedom of infidelity and apostasy, then that freedom is abolished and we do not recognize it; we even call for its eradication, and we strive to oppress it. We declare that publicly and in daylight'" [Dr. Taha Jabir's, "The Islamic Society" April 17,1984, p. 26]

---

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 98

(9/16/02 0:20)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Dave Sim has been running a series of essays in his comic Cerebus called Islam, My Islam. I find them pretty interesting and well thought out, and I'll post some excerpts when I have a chance.

Gregory Shantz

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 361

(9/16/02 1:23)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Kevin,

I have not read the Koran from cover to cover. I own a copy that is both in Arabic and English. I am dependent on the translation. When I get a chance this evening, I will look at the verses you have cited.

One thing that immediately stands out to me is the one about not being friends with Christians or Jews. All of the Muslims I have ever known -- many -- have always said emphatically that both Christianity and Judaism are religions that are greatly respected in Islam. That is what was preached at the Mosque I once attended.

But I will look into this because it is important. Quite obviously, not all Muslims are friendly people. I lived in Pakistani culture for many years. Seeing news reports of the violence there now gives me a sinking feeling in my stomach. I don't know the people on the streets but they look like people who used to come to my home.

In the last year of his life, my husband became much more fundamentalist in his thinking and more militant. He had a brain tumor. It is fortunate that it happened then and not now.

I will look into the quotes and write again. I am certainly no expert on Islam. But I did live with Pakistani Muslims for many years and I think that I learned a little.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 281<br/>(9/16/02 1:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>I am intolerant of every religion.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">suergaz</a> at: 9/16/02 1:36:32 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">ksolway</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 81<br/>(9/16/02 9:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Sim has been running a series of essays in his comic Cerebus called Islam, My Islam. I find them pretty interesting and well thought out, and I'll post some excerpts when I have a chance.</p> <hr/> <p>Please do. I'm impressed with Sim's writings. I have some of his writings on women here:</p> <p><a href="http://www.theabsolute.net/misogyny/sim.html">www.theabsolute.net/misogyny/sim.html</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 362<br/>(9/16/02 11:10)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin,</p> <p>First of all, I must say that I am not an Islamic scholar as is Anwar Shaikh. That said, I will say that I am in some disagreement with Shaikh though not complete disagreement. I can respect someone who turns against his religion. However, in doing so, I think it is prudent to be truthful and it is prudent to not simply flip-flop one's contentions as Anwar Shaikh has done in the interest of politics and nationality.</p> <p>I was born into a Christian family and I have rejected Christianity. There is much that I do not like about Christianity as it is practiced. However, I do not believe that it is a worse religion than other religions. I don't believe that Islam is a religion that is worse than other religions. It was for this reason that I became a Muslim when I married a Muslim. It did not matter to me.</p> <p>Anwar Shaikh is partially driven by his pro-India stance. He believes that</p> |

Islam ruined India and caused all non-Arab Muslims to become subjugated to Saudi Arabia. Since he is Pakistani, he believes that Islam is especially detrimental to Pakistan. He believes that the "peaceful brotherhood" brand of Islam is not true Islam but Sufism or the result of cultural exposure to Hinduism. He believes that Islam is a religion of war and murder and division and was intended to be that way by its prophet, Mohammed. He also puts forth the proposition that Mohammed considered himself to be greater than Allah.

I am not writing to defend Islam because I do not care for it or any other religion. However, with things in the world being the way things are in the world presently -- much fear and anxiety about terrorists -- some things should be made clear. I do not believe, as Anwar Shaikh believes, that the basics of Islam promote hatred of nonbelievers. Just this weekend, three medical students were accused of discussing upcoming bombings as they ate in a restaurant in Georgia. At first, it was said that they were playing a joke. But that has been retracted now. It seems that they were merely discussing their upcoming medical rotations and a woman sitting near them thought they were discussing upcoming attacks. She reported this discussion to authorities.

Allah Rehemkah!! As though they could have no better sense than to discuss -- in English -- planned terrorist attacks in a public restaurant when the United States is in a Code Orange terror alert! One young man is a naturalized American citizen and the other two were born here. I am not sure that they know how to speak their native languages. All three have American accents. I don't know how this woman could have thought they were speaking about upcoming terrorist attacks unless she has a very vivid imagination.

Anwar Shaikh's writings perpetuate hysteria. His web site features illustrations that highlight violence and murder. I don't think this sort of hysteria is needed when there is already enough hysteria over Muslims. Most Americans cannot distinguish an Arab from a Puerto Rican. Hysteria combined with ignorance is deadly.

I have not been able to find in my Koran all of the passages cited in your post. This could be due to my ignorance or it could be due to a difference in translations. My Koran is standard -- the translation by Yusef Ali. It was my husband's Koran and still contains his bookmarks.

In fairness, I should say that Yusef Ali is said to be a translator with a Sufistic slant.

*Quote:*

---

What do you make of these quotes? Are these English translations wrong?

---

*Quote:*

---

**"Believers, take neither Jews nor Christians for your friends." (Koran, Surah 5:51**

---

I found this in my Koran in Sura V; 54. It says, "O ye who believe, take not the Jews and the Christians as your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other."

The translator's note says: "That is, look not to them for help or comfort. They are more likely to combine against you than to help you."

*Quote:*

---

**"Slay them wherever you find them...Idolatry is worse than carnage...Fight against them until idolatry is no more and God's religion reigns supreme." (Koran,Surah 2:190-)**

---

My Koran says in Sura II, 190-191: "Fight in the cause of God those who fight you, But do not transgress limits; for God loveth not transgressors. And slay them wherever you catch them, and turn them out from where they have turned you out; For tumult and oppression are worse than slaughter; But fight them not at the Sacred Mosque, unless they first fight you there; But if they fight you, slay them. Such is the reward of those who suppress faith."

Verse 192 reads: "But if they cease, God is oft-forgiving, most merciful."

The key idea here is to fight only those who fight against you; who seek to oppress you. Mohammed did not preach the idea of turning the other cheek. At that time in history, Muslims were being persecuted by a Pagan autocracy so this was applicable.

The translator's note reads: "In general, it may be said that Islam is the religion of peace, goodwill, mutual understanding, and good faith. But it will not acquiesce in wrong-doing, and its men will hold their lives cheap in defense of honor, justice, and the religion they hold sacred. Their ideal is that of heroic virtue combined with unselfish gentleness and tenderness, such as exemplified in the life of the Apostle. They know that war is an evil but they will not flinch from it if their honor demands it."

*Quote:*

---

**O ye who believe! Murder those of the disbelievers .... and let them find harshness in you. [Koran, Repentance: 123]**

---

I could not find this -- probably because I do not recognize the Arab word for repentance. The Suras all have titles but they are written in Arabic transliteration and I do not know the meanings.

However, I found this on the subject of repentance in Sura XLII: 25-26: "He is the one who accepts repentance from his servants and forgives sins: and he knows all that ye do. And he listens to those who believe and who do deeds of righteousness, and gives them increase of His Bounty: but for the unbelievers there is a terrible Penalty."

Since the time that I wrote the above, I found the Sura Repentance. In Sura IX; 123, it is written: "O ye who believe! Fight the unbelievers who gird you about, and let them find firmness in you; and know that God is with those who fear him."

This conveys a rather different sentiment than the one which you cited.

*Quote:*

---

**Humiliate the non-Muslims to such an extent that they surrender and pay tribute. [Koran, Repentance: 29]**

---

The Koran says: "Fight those who believe not in God nor in the Last Day, nor hold that forbidden which hath been forbidden by God and his Apostle, nor acknowledge the Religion of Truth, (even if they are) of the People of The Book, until they pay the *Jizya* with willing submission, and feel themselves subdued."

*Jizya* was a tax that non-Muslims paid to Muslims in order to be allowed to exist in Islamic society with full protection of that society. It was no set amount and it was more symbolic -- acknowledgment that those whose religion was tolerated in Islamic society would not interfere with the preaching and progress of Islam. (Yusef Ali)

*Quote:*

---

**"There will not be found [anyone] more hostile to the believers than the Jews and the idolaters." (Palestinian TV, April 13, 2001, quoting the Koran - Sura 5,84)**

---

The Koran says in Sura 5; 85: "Strongest among men in enmity to the Believers wilt thou find the Jews and Pagans; And nearest among them in love to the Believers wilt thou find those who say, 'We are Christians': because amongst these are men devoted to learning and men who have renounced the world; and they are not arrogant."

The translator's note says: "The meaning is not that they call themselves Christians, but they are such sincere Christians that they appreciate Muslim virtues, as did the Abyssinians to whom Muslim refugees went during the persecution in Mecca. They would say, 'It is true that we are Christians, but we understand your point of view, and we know you are good men.' They are Muslims at heart, whatever their label may be."

*Quote:*

---

**Muhammad said, "The last hour will not come until the Muslims fight the Jews and the Muslims kill them" (Mishkat, page 147.)**

---

I do not have a copy of **Mishkat al-Masabih**. However, I will offer these few quotes I could find:

If you overpower your enemy, treat your forgiveness of him as an expression of gratitude for defeating him. Ali ibne Abi Talib

It is better for a man to take a rope and bring in a bundle of sticks to sell than to beg. Mishkat al Masabih.

Whoever approaches Me walking, I will come to him running; and he who meets Me with sins equivalent to the whole world, I will greet him with forgiveness equal to it. Mishkat al Masabih.

Because of length and time involved, I will stop this for now and continue tomorrow or later this evening.

Shaheena Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/16/02 11:15:58 am*

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 363  
(9/16/02 11:28)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

I will also be interested to see what David Sims has to say about Islam. The title, "Islam, My Islam" seems most appropriate. Like all religions, Islam has been perverted for various interests and purposes.

Please post these excerpts.

Faizi

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 282  
(9/16/02 12:13)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

A man who thinks that "reason doesn't stand a chance in an argument against emotion" (as David Sims says himself) is not a man. Are you a self-declared misogynist Kevin?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 82

(9/16/02 12:23)

[Reply](#)



Misogyny

---

*Quote:*

---

Are you a self-declared misogynist Kevin?

---

It depends on how you define "misogyny". If a misogynist is someone who is *perceived* to hate women, or someone who says what most women don't like, then I am a misogynist.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 283

(9/16/02 12:31)

[Reply](#)



Re: Misogyny

---

Are you a hater of women or not?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 364

(9/16/02 13:00)

[Reply](#)



Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

**According to the Koran, the Jews try to introduce corruption (5:64), have always been disobedient (5:78), and are the enemies of Allah, the Prophet (Mohammed) and his angels (2:97-98).**

---

Sura V; 67: "The Jews say: 'God's hand is tied up.' But their hands are tied up and be they accursed for the blasphemy they utter. Nay, both his hands are widely outstretched; He giveth and spendeth of his bounty as He pleaseth. But the revelation that cometh to thee from God increaseth in most of them their obstinate rebellion and blasphemy. Amongst them we have placed enmity and hatred until the Day of Judgment. Every time they

kindle the fire of war, God doth extinguish it; but they ever strive to do mischief on Earth. And God loveth not those who do mischief."

Sura V; 75-76: "They do blaspheme who say: 'God is Christ the son of Mary.' But said Christ: 'O Children of Israel! Worship God, my Lord and your Lord.' Whoever joins other gods with God -- God will forbid him the Garden, and the Fire will be his abode. There will be for the wrong-doers no one to help.

They do blaspheme who say: God is one of three in a Trinity: for there is no God except One God. If they desist not from their word of blasphemy, verily a grievous penalty will befall the blasphemers among them."

Sura II; 97-98: "Say: Whoever is an enemy to Gabriel -- for he brings down the revelation to thy heart by God's will, a confirmation of what went before, and guidance and glad tidings for those who believe.

Whoever is an enemy to God and His angels and apostles, to Gabriel and Michael, -- Lo! God is an enemy to those who reject Faith."

*Quote:*

---

**He that chooses a religion over Islam, it will not be accepted from him and in the world to come he will be one of the lost. (Q 3:86)**

---

Sura III; 86: "If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (submission to God), never will it be accepted of him; and in the Hereafter he will be in the ranks of those who have lost all spiritual good."

*Quote:*

---

**Mohammed promised his followers seven heavens in which:**

**They are to cohabit with demure virgins...as beauteous as corals and rubies...full-breasted maidens for playmates... in the gardens of delight... They're to lie face to face on jewelled couches, and be serviced by immortal youths... young boys, their personal property, as comely as virgin pearls.... We created the houris [dancing girls] and made them virgins,**

**carnal playmates for those on the right hand.... We are going to wed them to dark-eyed houris. [The Koran 55:56; 55:58; 78:33; 56:12; 52:16-17, 24; 56:35-38; 52:20]**

---

Sura LV; 56-58: "In them will be Maidens, chaste, restraining their glances, whom no man or Jinn before them has touched; -- Then, which of the favors of your Lord will you deny? -- Like unto rubies and coral."

Sura LVI; 12: "In Gardens of Bliss:"

Sura LXXVII; 33: "Companions of Equal Age;"

Sura LII; 17: "As to the righteous, they will be in gardens and in Happiness,"

Sura LII; 24: "Round about them will serve, devoted to them, youths handsome as Pearls well guarded."

Sura LII; 20: "They will recline with ease on Thrones of dignity arranged in ranks; and We shall join them to Companions, with beautiful big and lustrous eyes."

Sura LVII; 35-38: "We have created their Companions of special creation and made them Virgin-pure and undefiled, -- beloved by nature, equal in age, -- for the Companions of the Right Hand."

I will stop this again for now until tomorrow evening. This ends the quotes from the Koran. The rest are quotes from Anwar Shaikh and others.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/17/02 8:52:05 am*

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 365

(9/16/02 13:17)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Frankly, I don't give a damn if he is a misogynist or not.

Faizi

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(9/16/02 13:40)  
[Reply](#)



Re: Misogyny

---

*Quote:*

---

Are you a hater of women or not?

---

I don't hate women, but you can't find out if a person hates women by asking them.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 284  
(9/16/02 14:16)  
[Reply](#)

-----

---

Kevin:--"I don't hate women, but you can't find out if a person hates women by asking them."

-No, not always, but for the most part you can, or rather, I can.

Is there really anything quite as disgusting as the religions?

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 203  
(9/16/02 20:32)  
[Reply](#)

God's Will

---

Is there really anything quite as miserable as a person saying such things...?

(Plus the well-known record of "misogyny" again...)

Regarding the original subject:

I think, Faizi opened an eye to the modern & slant translations.

*Quote:*

---

Sura III; 86: "If anyone desires a religion other than Islam (submission to God), never will it be accepted of him;...

---

And there's the relevant argument: Islam means "submission to God's will".

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>Moreover, we should not miss that religions are just things made for the masses. The teachings of Islam can be interpreted exoterically for them just to 'have faith', while Islam has an esoteric way, see Sufism, which was more or less lost due to incomprehension. For example, 'sacred war' (<i>jihad</i>) can have a completely external meaning that we can see from the previous (mis)interpretations, while has a meaning of realizing yourself through 'fighting' your way towards God.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 288<br/>(9/16/02 21:24)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Bondi! ...you don't believe in God do you?</p> <p>Why is everyone confused by the simplicity of this question?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 289<br/>(9/16/02 21:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Tolerance of religion at the expense of personality.</p> <hr/> <p>Could anything be more clear?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 56<br/>(9/16/02 23:22)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Female Void</p> <hr/> <p>Hm, Kevin: are anger and resentment, boredom and hostility, apathy and disappointment considered to be emotions? Or is this idea of 'female' stuff limited to excitement, happiness and sadness?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p><a href="#">Sapius</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 263<br/>(9/17/02 4:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Views</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>KS: What are your thoughts on Islam?</p> <hr/> <p>My views: Old story, and that it is rather unfair to quote quotes with those many "....." in-between, which gives a different meaning being out of</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

context. Thanks to Marsha for filling in the blanks.

Would love to hear your views though, Kevin.

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 103

(9/17/02 6:00)

[Reply](#)

Irrelevant

---

Islam, like all the other religious books, is full of love, hate, peace, violence, and contradictions written with with a wide open stance and passed down by word of mouth, allowing infinite interpretations.

Unfortunately a large amount of the human race take these books seriously.

Islam is only what you make it or what you've allowed others to make for you.

Your question:

*Quote:*

---

What are your thoughts on Islam?

---

They are just that, my thoughts and contain no universal truth and therefore irrelevant.

It seems apparent though, what you seem to have made of Islam.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 366

(9/17/02 12:30)

Reply



Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

**When I began to study the Koran, the holy book of Islam, I found many unreasonable ideas. The women in the Koran were treated as slaves. They are nothing but sexual objects. Naturally I set aside the Koran and looked around me. I found religion equally oppressive in real life. And I realized that religious oppression and injustices are only increasing, especially in Muslim countries. The religious terrorists are everywhere. But if I criticized Muslim fundamentalists and mullahs in particular, it is because I saw them from close quarters. They took advantage of people's ignorance and oppressed them. They considered women as chattel slaves and treated them no better than the slaves of the ancient world. [Bangladeshi writer Taslima Nasrin, in exile]**

---

I have some sympathetic regard for Taslima Nasrin. I am not sympathetic to her because she is a woman but because she is an educated, secular, modern thinker (relatively) who has been exiled from her native country of Bangladesh because of her anti-religious writing; her feminist writing; her secular humanism. It is notable that, because of her published writings in Bangladesh prior to her exile, she was welcomed in Sweden. Despite the high price on her head -- more than 1200 dollars -- I am certain that she must have felt confident of shelter in Europe or the United States before she began to write the more sensational autobiographical novels and articles that finally led to her expulsion from her native country. A less prominent and less educated woman would have had no such chance of support. A less prominent woman would have been stoned to death and her death would not have mattered to Sweden or the rest of Europe or the United States at all.

I would have higher regard for her had she not used the matter of womanhood as the focus for her dispute with Islam and, ultimately, the means of her escape. It has been well documented that not all women are treated well in Islamic countries. This is not news. I am not going to defend nations of Islam against these charges and this evidence because it is

apparent -- as it is also apparent that women in modern, secular societies are also raped and beaten.

Indeed, so much for liberation.

But the most troubling thing -- the saddest thing -- is that within the very countries that have been progressive enough to allow women all rights of ownership, education, law, self-determination -- women have maligned themselves. What worth is liberation of women from chattel if they persist in remaining chattel?

Thus, I have sympathy for Nasrin as a secular humanist within a religious autocracy but no sympathy for her cry as a woman. The need for modernism and intellectual progress in Islamic countries is not a feminist issue. It is a human issue.

In nearly all instances in which a secular person has attempted to lead an Islamic country away from the oppression of religious/cultural practices, he has not succeeded. The founder of Pakistan, Mohammed Ali Jinnah, was not a religious man. He was progressive and had desire for Pakistan to come into the modern world. Though he is revered in Pakistan, it is well known that he drank alcohol and smoked tobacco. Like Nasrin, he was a secular humanist. His vision for Pakistan was modernity. He did not envision government by religion. Unfortunately, Jinnah died shortly after the creation of Pakistan.

It could be said that he may be rolling in his grave now but I don't think that he was so stupid. He must have been astute enough to recognize that the reality of a Muslim State could not live up to the ideal in which he envisioned that Hindus would forget that they are Hindus and Muslims would forget that they are Muslims.

"No nation can rise to the height of glory unless your women are side by side with you; we are victims of evil customs. It is a crime against humanity that our women are shut up within the four walls of the houses as prisoners. There is no sanction anywhere for the deplorable condition in which our women have to live."

Mohammad Ali Jinnah, 1944

Ali Bhutto of Pakistan was also a progressive, secular leader of merit. The present leader of Pakistan, Mussharif, is also progressive and secular -- Allah be with him.

"I don't agree with those who think that the conflict is simply between two

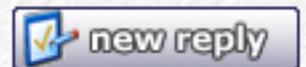
religions, namely Christianity and Islam. Nor do I think that this is a conflict between East and West. To me, the key conflict is between irrational blind faith and rational logical minds. Or between modernity and anti-modernity. While some people want to go forward, others are trying to go backward. It is a conflict between the future and the past, between innovation and tradition, between those who value freedom and those who do not." -- Taslima Nasrin

I agree with the above. It is a fight between religiously induced ignorance and logical thinking. It is not a fight between East and West. It is a fight between progress and regression. There is much in Southwest Asia that is valuable but that is being repressed by religious ignorance on the one side and by deliberate political ignorance on the other side.

One recollection that I have from my time with Pakistanis from Lahore and Sialkot and Faisalabad and Islamabad -- was a time walking down a city street with two Pakistani men. One was very accustomed to living in the United States and the other was freshly arrived from Sialkot. The new arrival said, "East and West will never understand one another."

It is not just Islam that is the barrier to understanding.

Shaheena Faizi



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

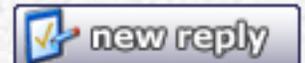
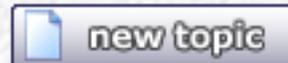
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) **[10](#)** [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 118<br/>(9/29/02 21:08)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I was paraphrasing Marsha, Leyla.</p> <hr/> <p>I'll have to check where Marsha first used that phrase. I suspect (though I cannot say I absolutely recall) the same post context made all the difference.</p> <p>Without proper context such a statement is indeed no more than cowboy rhetoric.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin has clearly expressed why he thinks Islams is a waste of space, and I've already presented my long-term solution (which, in case you have forgotten, you "wholeheartedly" agreed with). So I'm not exactly sure what you're going on about.</p> <hr/> |

I still do agree with your long-term solution wholeheartedly. It's your method that remains in question for me. And, the fact that you can yet state that Islam is ten times worse than Christianity even tho they are equally as bad. That just doesn't make sense.

I have asked further questions of you regarding the method (refer doctor analogy) but have assumed, since they were not responded to, that you felt maybe they were stupid questions?

*Quote:*

---

Why else would you post that quote from Pink Floyd's "The Wall"?

---

I've been waiting for someone to mention this! I think that CD is a profound, and artistically excellent, legacy of a (as in 'one') man's life. I never tire of it and am usually listening to it when I post here. I usually post verses that I believe may have some relevance. Food for thought?

*Quote:*

---

Although this thread has going on for some time now, no one has yet pin-pointed anything that is worth saving from Islam.

---

How about the people?

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 119

(9/29/02 21:26)

Reply

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

David: What about the Ku Klux Klan? I would consider them to be the same level as Islam. If I had said that it is part of my goal in life to wipe out the Ku Klux Klan (and it is), would you have rejected my stance and accused me of being arrogant?

---

Good question. However, there's one problem. You are taking a single faction of Christianity that comprises of a group of people distinguished by the particular stress and interpretation of the mother group "philosophy" and equating it with an entire mother group without regard for any sub-groups therein.

Can you say without a single doubt that: the Kuran is violent and animalistic=Islam is violent and animalistic=any person of Islam is violent and animalistic?

If not, why are you addressing Islam directly as the ignorance requiring... wiping out?

B0ndi

Registered User

Posts: 220

(9/29/02 22:37)

Reply

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

**I AM:** David, for a 'wise' man you sure have had an unusual string of unwise posts. I am convinced that there is a path no matter how hidden or exposed to every mans true colors, regardless to how clever he may be.

**D.Q.:**What about the Ku Klux Klan? I would consider them to be the same level as Islam. If I had said that it is part of my goal in life to wipe out the Ku Klux Klan (and it is), would you have rejected my stance and accused me of being arrogant?

---

*Quote:*

---

**M.F.:** You are considering things from only your side and you are completely blind to the other side -- the other face of the monster from which your more delicate and oh-so- dainty Christianity functions as a killer and a perpetuator of hate and misery.

**D.Q.:** You must have a short memory. I've constantly attacked the Christian mentality for many years. I've long considered it to be one of the most evil philosophies imaginable.

**M.F.:** So, put your haughty snout back up in the air and continue to discuss Buddhism on this forum as though you are a high priest with his flock. The forum has become a Buddhist forum. There is no room for anything else.

**D.Q.:** I'm happy to discuss a philosophical Islamic idea with you, if there is one. One of the reasons why Buddhism is vastly superior to Islam is that it is far more philosophical in nature. It openly addresses the great questions of Reality in a rational fashion, whereas Islam can barely look at them.

---

It's just a silly democratic thing to set Islam, Christianity, Buddhism etc. against each other. At least in this way. (Ku Klux Klan... oh, man...) Moreover, Christianity and Islam hadn't been philosophies ever (thank God). Buddhism perhaps - but only the westernized one. That which is rather a 'mentality' (as the "Christian mentality" mentioned above, or the "Islamic mentality" discussed here), that is a myopic rational system with less and less signs of intelligence from day to day.

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 24

(9/29/02 23:12)

[Reply](#)

One might well ask

---

...what the results to a people and a culture from embracing a "way".

If we examine any given country, its culture and its dominant religion we CAN begin to judge the utility of the religion to the average citizen who espouses it.

In the countries dominated by Buddhism, what has the history of the country and its people been like?

In the countries dominated by Christianity, what has...

The same might be asked of any place dominated by a religion and mind-set...

If one examines the cultural/religious climate of Germany one can realize that the anti-semitic beliefs of the people there WERE in fact promoted by a religious figure born there... Namely Martin Luther, who wrote what could be interpreted as a template for the Nazi Holocaust...

"The Jews and their Lies"

[www.fordham.edu/halsall/source/luther-jews.html](http://www.fordham.edu/halsall/source/luther-jews.html)

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 596

(9/30/02 2:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Xer wrote,

***Quote:***

---

If we examine any given country, its culture and its dominant religion we CAN begin to judge the utility of the religion to the average citizen who espouses it.

---

Utility is a function of efficiency relative to a desired outcome. How can someone pinpoint a particular outcome or destiny for an entire culture; especially since recorded human history is less than 10,000 years old? If there is no specific desired outcome, then judgements of utility are meaningless.

*Quote:*

---

In the countries dominated by Buddhism, what has the history of the country and its people been like?

---

Domination is more a Christian/Muslim trait than a Buddhist trait. You can also reverse that question and ask, What has the history of Christian dominated societies been like?

The answer...bloody.

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 25

(9/30/02 8:32)

[Reply](#)

Wolfson...

---

I think you missed the point...

Pls re-read... All the way to the bottom...

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 762

(9/30/02 10:07)

[Reply](#)



Re: Bush

---

Martin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**This might be a little off topic but did anyone hear Bush's latest rationale for war against Iraq and Saddam Hussein - "After all, the guy once tried to kill my dad".**

**Do we really want someone with that kind of mentality starting a war?**

---

Since Bush is clearly mad, what would you expect? I'm sure he'll pluck as many reasons as he possibly can out of his backside to attack Iraq. The more he can muster the more people are likely to lose sight of the real issue: oil.

The whole thing really is a crude as that, in every possible sense.

Dan Rowden

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1026

(9/30/02 10:07)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

Leyla wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Kevin has clearly expressed why he thinks Islams is a waste of space, and I've already presented my long-term solution (which, in case you have forgotten, you "wholeheartedly" agreed with). So I'm not exactly sure what you're going on about.

Leyla: I still do agree with your long-term solution wholeheartedly. It's your method that remains in question for me. And, the fact that you can yet state that Islam is ten times worse than Christianity even tho they are equally as bad. That just doesn't make sense.

---

As I say, I was paraphrasing Marsha. I don't regard every major religion to be equally as bad.

*Quote:*

---

I have asked further questions of you regarding the method (refer doctor analogy) but have assumed, since they were not responded to, that you felt maybe they were stupid questions?

---

I did intend to respond to them, actually, but it slipped my mind. I'll work on a response today.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Why else would you post that quote from Pink Floyd's "The Wall"?

LR: I've been waiting for someone to mention this! I think that CD is a profound, and artistically excellent, legacy of a (as in

'one') man's life. I never tire of it and am usually listening to it when I post here. I usually post verses that I believe may have some relevance. Food for thought?

---

I have happy memories of exploring the world of Pink Floyd and used to own all of their albums. "Animals" and "Ummagumma" were probably my favourites. I also liked the movie, "The Wall" and found it to be a spiritual work to some degree. The only problem I had with it is that I don't think Roger Waters knew how to solve the dilemma of the wall. I mean, he was good at articulating the nature of its existence and the way it alienates people from others and from themselves, but he didn't seem to have any idea how to eliminate it. The only thing he could think of was to blow it up with explosives! So I must admit I found the ending very weak and anti-climactic.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Although this thread has going on for some time now, no one has yet pin-pointed anything that is worth saving from Islam.

LR: How about the people?

---

Saving them from Islam, you mean?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1027

(9/30/02 10:23)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Leyla wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Can you say without a single doubt that: the Kuran is violent and animalistic=Islam is violent and animalistic=any person of Islam is violent and animalistic?

---

I'm not saying that. I'm sure there are just as many intelligent, open-minded people in Islamic culture as there are anywhere else. What I am saying is, though, is that those kinds of people are being severely hampered by the existence of Islam - both politically, in that they are surrounded by masses of

Islamic fundamentalists who are keeping their countries impoverished, and also spirituality, by having to bow down and conform to unintelligent dogma.

*Quote:*

---

If not, why are you addressing Islam directly as the ignorance requiring...wiping out?

---

I'm not. Islam is merely an offshoot of a more fundamental ignorance - namely, an ignorance concerning the nature of existence and the self. Christianity, most of Buddhism, and atheism are also offshoots. I attack them as well.

*\*\*edit\*\** Replaced "Islam wrote:" with "Leyla wrote:"

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 9/30/02 11:28:17 am*

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1028

(9/30/02 10:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Bondi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

D.Q.: I'm happy to discuss a philosophical Islamic idea with you, if there is one. One of the reasons why Buddhism is vastly superior to Islam is that it is far more philosophical in nature. It openly addresses the great questions of Reality in a rational fashion, whereas Islam can barely look at them.

Bondi: It's just a silly democratic thing to set Islam, Christianity, Buddhism etc. against each other. At least in this way.

---

There is nothing "democratic" in what I am doing. It all stems from the valuing of reason. Are you seriously trying to argue that Islamic theology is of the same quality as Buddhist philosophy? I hope not.

*Quote:*

---

(Ku Klux Klan... oh, man...)

---

They're very similar. If you replaced the words "Jews and Christians" with "negroes" in the Koran you would more or less have a word-for-word translation of a KKK manifesto.

For example:

"Believers, take neither negroes or asians for your friends." (Koran, Surah 5:51)

"Humiliate the negros to such an extent that they surrender and pay tribute." [Koran, Repentance: 29]

" O ye who believe! Murder those of the non-white races .... and let them find harshness in you. [Koran, Repentance: 123]"

*Quote:*

---

Moreover, Christianity and Islam hadn't been philosophies ever (thank God).

---

They are both based in the philosophy that submission to an external God, devotion to a sacred book, reverence for a prophet deity, and open support for the local church or mosque are essential to a life of goodness.

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 599

(9/30/02 11:37)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Xer,

I don't think I missed your point....it is meaningless and non-specific.

*Quote:*

---

If we examine any given country, its culture and its dominant religion we CAN begin to judge the utility of the religion to the average citizen who espouses it.

---

Please elaborate on the phrase "utility of the religion."

*Quote:*

---

The same might be asked of any place dominated by a religion and mind-set...

---

...which would include any and every "place" in human history that consisted of a society or group of humans.

[avidaloca](#)

Registered User

Posts: 94

(9/30/02 12:36)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Fiazi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Like Kevin, your aura has taken on the color of the British Sahib in colonial India. Your attitude is like an Eighteenth Century English gentleman -- a useless fop in white stockings and silk breeches and lace whose gloved hands have never done work.

---

I'm not getting into a discussion on this but I will say that Kevin is actually a very skilled programmer who makes tens of thousands of dollars a year through programs he has written entirely on his own with no external help whatsoever other than tips anyone can find on the internet. I know he spends countless hours updating these programs, easily equating to the actual work the average person does in their 9 to 5 job. A lot of people appreciate his work and he has not lived off the public purse for several years due to the income generated from this.

Martin Dudaniec

[xerosaburu](#)

Registered User

Posts: 26

(9/30/02 12:43)

[Reply](#)

Since you presume to know what my point is

---

Wolf...

Perhaps you would like to explain what you THINK my point is, that you consider "meaningless"

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 123

(9/30/02 14:22)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm not saying that. I'm sure there are just as many intelligent, open-minded people in Islamic culture as there are anywhere else. What I am saying is, though, is that those kinds of people are being severely hampered by the existence of Islam - both politically, in that they are surrounded by masses of Islamic fundamentalists who are keeping their countries impoverished, and also spirituality, by having to bow down and conform to unintelligent dogma.

---

So, let's wipe out Islamic fundamentalism and its opposites, Christian and Jewish fundamentalism. I'm sure that the intelligent and open-minded members of Islam would prefer that to wiping out Islam altogether. The rest should all fall into place rather nicely after that.

*Quote:*

---

I'm not. Islam is merely an offshoot of a more fundamental ignorance - namely, an ignorance concerning the nature of existence and the self. Christianity, most of Buddhism, and atheism are also offshoots. I attack them as well.

---

I think it more accurate to say "Islamic fundamentalism is an offshoot...". Don't you think, David?

*Quote:*

---

**\*\*edit\*\*** Replaced "Islam wrote:" with "Leyla wrote:"

---

LOL. Careful. You almost wiped me off the face of your Earth.

Leyla R  
Registered User  
Posts: 124  
(9/30/02 14:33)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

I have happy memories of exploring the world of Pink Floyd and used to own all of their albums. "Animals" and "Ummagumma" were probably my favourites.

---

:) The Wall and Animals and Dark Side of the Moon and Wish You Were Here are mine.

*Quote:*

---

I also liked the movie, "The Wall" and found it to be a spiritual work to some degree. The only problem I had with it is that I don't think Roger Waters knew how to solve the dilemma of

the wall. I mean, he was good at articulating the nature of its existence and the way it alienates people from others and from themselves, but he didn't seem to have any idea how to eliminate it. The only thing he could think of was to blow it up with explosives! So I must admit I found the ending very weak and anti-climactic.

---

Well, yeah, you're right. Now if he had've broken it down to bricks and mortar, he might have had a better chance, eh?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Although this thread has going on for some time now, no one has yet pin-pointed anything that is worth saving from Islam.

LR: How about the people?

DQ: Saving them from Islam, you mean?

---

Haha flippen ha! I meant saving them from ignorant fundamentalists of any particular persuasion.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 413

(9/30/02 14:37)

[Reply](#)



Re: Since you presume to know what my point is

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm not getting into a discussion on this but I will say that Kevin is actually a very skilled programmer who makes tens of thousands of dollars a year

---

Incredible.

I could not care less how Kevin gets his money. A fop is a fop. I never mentioned a word about whether or not he lives on the dole and I don't care if he lives on it or not.

And you people think Muslims are backward.

Faizi

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 222

(9/30/02 18:05)

[Reply](#)

Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

David,

*Quote:*

---

D.Q.: I'm happy to discuss a philosophical Islamic idea with you, if there is one. One of the reasons why Buddhism is vastly superior to Islam is that it is far more philosophical in nature. It openly addresses the great questions of Reality in a rational fashion, whereas Islam can barely look at them.

B.: It's just a silly democratic thing to set Islam, Christianity, Buddhism etc. against each other. At least in this way.

D.Q.: There is nothing "democratic" in what I am doing. It all stems from the valuing of reason. Are you seriously trying to argue that Islamic theology is of the same quality as Buddhist philosophy? I hope not.

---

On the contrary. The very thing of not same *quality* precludes such an argument. That's why I wrote that one shouldn't set Islam & Buddhism against each other. There's no such thing as measuring truth as if there were "10% truth in Islam" and "70% in Buddhism". Truth is not a quantity. I think the example of KKK exposes the serious confusion about what is qualitative and what is quantitative. KKK has obviously no quality, it is a perverted product of a corrupted world.

(It's unnecessary to comment the KKK-Koran replacements. It's easy to pervert sacred scripts with empty words. Nowadays, it is a tool of politicians.)

*Quote:*

---

B.: Moreover, Christianity and Islam hadn't been philosophies ever (thank God).

D.Q.: They are both based in the philosophy that submission to an external God, devotion to a sacred book, reverence for a prophet deity, and open support for the local church or mosque are essential to a life of goodness.

---

It is called *religion* not philosophy. You are using "philosophy" here according to its coarse meaning: "a way of living", "an individual way of looking at life".

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 29

(10/1/02 0:09)

[Reply](#)



Rather Leyla...

---

"So, let's wipe out Islamic fundamentalism and its opposites, Christian and Jewish fundamentalism. I'm sure that the intelligent and open-minded members of Islam would prefer that to wiping out Islam altogether. The rest should all fall into place rather nicely after that."

Let's wipe out ALL organized religion and leave it up to each individual to decide for themselves what foolish fountain to drink from.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 600

(10/1/02 7:22)

[Reply](#)

Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

How would you wipe out all religions?

Reason? With reason, you might influence to some significant degree say...5-10% of the population? This is after you have reached them and spent time reasoning with them, of course.

Force? Good luck.

Subversion? You risk losing credibility once lies are discovered.

To be honest, the motivation for collective action in this manner is no different, IMO, than the practitioners of the religions you might wipe out.

If you have already chosen to think for yourself, why does it ultimately matter if they do the same?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1031

(10/1/02 9:07)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

Avidaloca wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin is actually a very skilled programmer who makes tens of thousands of dollars a year through programs he has written entirely on his own with no external help whatsoever other than tips anyone can find on the internet. I know he spends countless hours updating these programs, easily equating to the actual work the average person does in their 9 to 5 job. A lot of people appreciate his work and he has not lived off the public purse for several years due to the income generated from this.

---

He's gone from being a drain on the public purse to being a drain on the wisdom purse.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

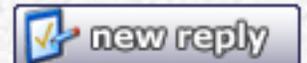
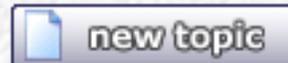
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Islam](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) **[11](#)** [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1033<br/>(10/1/02 9:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px;"></div> | <p>Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p>Leyla wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: I'm not saying that. I'm sure there are just as many intelligent, open-minded people in Islamic culture as there are anywhere else. What I am saying is, though, is that those kinds of people are being severely hampered by the existence of Islam - both politically, in that they are surrounded by masses of Islamic fundamentalists who are keeping their countries impoverished, and also spirituality, by having to bow down and conform to unintelligent dogma.</p> <p>Leyla: So, let's wipe out Islamic fundamentalism and its opposites, Christian and Jewish fundamentalism. I'm sure that the intelligent and open-minded members of Islam would prefer that to wiping out Islam altogether. The rest should all fall into place rather nicely after that.</p> <hr/> <p>The point is, I'm not sure there is anything else in Islam apart from fundamentalism. There is only moderate fundamentalism and extreme fundamentalism.</p> |

The moderates are those who are happy enough to submit mindlessly to the dogma of Islam, but who also have other priorities as well - such as striving for worldly success and a contented middle-class existence. They don't give themselves completely over to Islam and therefore don't really have the commitment or stamina to start blowing people up. They are part-time or diluted fundamentalists, as it were.

The only real exceptions would be those few who reject the more literalist interpretations of Islamic scripture and try to seek deeper meaning in them. For they are beginning to leave Islam behind altogether.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Islam is merely an offshoot of a more fundamental ignorance - namely, an ignorance concerning the nature of existence and the self. Christianity, most of Buddhism, and atheism are also offshoots. I attack them as well.

Leyla: I think it more accurate to say "Islamic fundamentalism is an offshoot...". Don't you think, David?

---

If we define "fundamentalism" as blind faith in handed-down dogma, then *all* religion is fundamentalist in nature. There isn't a single religious person who isn't a fundamentalist. To be religious is to be a fundamentalist.

Given this, the only way that an Islamic person could cease being a fundamentalist is by rationally challenging everything that is taught in Islam and training himself to stop believing in anything that cannot be established as 100% certain and true. That is to say, he would have to relinquish his attachment to Islam and become a rational human being.

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 127

(10/1/02 12:55)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Let's define the following terms this way and see what happens:

**religion** the quest for the values of the ideal life, involving three phases, the ideal, the practices for attaining the values of the ideal, and the theology or *world view* relating the quest to the environing universe.

**religious** imbued with or exhibiting religion; pious; devout; godly.

**fundamentalism** uncompromising religious or ideological beliefs seen as *aggressively* extremist.

Whilst I wouldn't necessarily label you a fundie, I do consider you to both have a religion and to be religious.

I have stated previously that anyone who operates on the basis of the achievement of an ideal in life (which is everyone) is necessarily religious -- no matter what that ideal may be. Even the bourgeoisie with their own particular brand of religion, despite their claims to any other God or none.

What say you?

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 417

(10/1/02 13:05)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

I have been completely disheartened and disappointed in this thread.

I am disheartened by the lack of compassion from those who claim to have achieved ultimate understanding through enlightenment.

If Islamics are Ku Klux Klan-ers, then, so are the enlightened men of this forum. Ultimately, I see no wisdom here beyond a self appointed teacher with his flock. I can picture David Quinn in a white robe and pointed hat.

In five years, I have achieved disgust much more than enlightenment. I am completely disgusted.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">xerosaburu</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 38<br/>(10/1/02 13:47)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>MKF...</p> <hr/> <p>My apologies for any perceived lack of compassion on my part.</p> <p>Any REAL wisdom has to include feeling and compassion for others.</p> <p>Wisdom without compassion is foolishness.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1035<br/>(10/1/02 13:49)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p>Okay, I exaggerate a bit. It is a notch or two above the Ku Klux Klan. Those few quotes that you posted in are evidence of this.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">why234</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/1/02 18:47)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>hmm</p> <hr/> <p>islam, is the way of life, defined by the Creator of everything. the Almighty, the supreme being.</p> <p>many will question, who is this Creator?<br/>Is there proof to His existence?<br/>Can science unveil Him?<br/>Does logic and rationality agree with Him?</p> <p>logically, it would be easier for God to reveal himself, his power, his greatness. so no one would dare to question Him. indeed, it would be too easy. but i guess, He wanted to 'test' us.</p> <p>among us, who would have faith in him?<br/>among us, who would believe, when it appears as if there is no reason to?<br/>among us, who would give submission, when others would not?</p> <p>God has promised enlightenment to those who seek it.<br/>if truth is what, one is looking for, that is what he will find.</p> |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 765

(10/1/02 23:37)

Reply



Religion and wisdom

---

The *basis* of Buddhism (or Taoism for that matter), however falsely manifest due to its derivation from past cultural and religious influence and the natural herdism it may be subject to, is totally worthwhile; the basis of Islam, however, may be defended how?.....

Can someone fill the dots without some bullsh\*t about submission to a God that only exists via the submission to a brainless religion that demands said submission?

That would make the apparent defence of Islam worthwhile.

Otherwise, I hold to my stated and only view in this thread that the *religious mentality*, be it manifest in Islam, Christendom, Judaism, humanism or whatever) be worthless for the truth seeker.

I'd like to wipe them out too, but there's petty few individuals who are close to that to be even talking about it - other than metaphorically.

So, look to yourself!

Dan Rowden

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 770

(10/2/02 1:06)

Reply



Re: hmm

---

Marsha,

Give me one reason why Islam should exist.

Dan Rowden

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 45

(10/2/02 1:44)

[Reply](#)

## Reasons for "Islam's Existence"

---

That which uses the title "Islam" has been practiced in as many ways as in Christendom. Some as liberal as Unitarian Universalists who say "You might be a Unitarian and not even know it..."(Leo Rosten's book, "Religions of America")

One might well ask what it is that is being asked by the question "Give me one good reason why Islam should exist?" especially if the definition of exactly what IS "Islam" is unclear.

One could argue that the "reason" for "Islam" to exist is that the letters "I", "S", "L", "A", and "M" exist.

On the other hand if we can explain with some precision and come to terms with what it is we mean by "Islam", then perhaps we could have a discussion about the utility of it's existence.

Of course in discussing "utility" we'll necessarily need to come to terms and agreement on what standard to measure things by as well...

Shall we give it a go?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 419

(10/2/02 11:08)

[Reply](#)

Don't read this if you have a short attention span

---

Dan Rowden,

*Quote:*

---

Give me one reason why Islam should exist.

---

As I have stated from the beginning of this thread, I do not consider Islam to be a good religion. As I have oft stated in my five years of writing to Genius, I do not believe that there is such a thing as a good religion. I loathe religion and its proponents -- all religion. Religion is dictatorial and it is technical. It precludes self thought. It precludes wisdom. It proposes that one may become wise or enlightened simply through belief -- blind faith. All religions do this -- not only Islam. Buddhists believe faithfully that, if they follow the Two-Pronged Path -- what the hell ever it is called -- that they will come -- automatically now -- to enlightenment. You just believe this bullshit and, by

God, you got it sussed. You just put this thing with that thing and do this thing and do that thing -- and there you go. You can build your way to Heaven.

Christians believe that Jesus saves. Muslims believe that Allah rules over them.

Fool that I am, I see no salvation; no knowledge to be gained through faith of any kind -- except the faith of lessons learned while yet tied to the yoke of life; to flesh and blood; to one's humanity. This is why I think the lesson of Abraham and Isaac is such an important historical lesson and it is a lesson that is taught in Islam and Judaism and in Christianity and is a lesson that Kierkegaard discussed at length in "Fear and Trembling." It is the story of one man's complete trust in Nature -- God -- the path to Enlightenment as well as his complete trust in his own nature that is like God. When Abraham went to sacrifice his very beloved son, Isaac, on Mount Moriah, he well knew that such a sacrifice would be a crime against God. His faith in God was such that he *intrinsically* knew that God could not allow his son to be killed by his hand. Had Abraham killed Isaac, it could not have been the will of God. It would have been an act committed out of hate; jealousy; insanity -- and Abraham was not jealous of his son nor did he hate him nor was he insane.

That is the lesson of Abraham. It is the lesson of knowledge that exceeds faith. It contains nothing of greed and nothing of hate or malice. It was pure both in its seeming surrender and in its obvious defiance of such surrender and faith. Abraham *could not* have killed Isaac. To have sacrificed him on false pretenses, would have been an act against God and Abraham understood this.

Abraham was not a Christian and he was not a Jew. He was nomadic. He moved all around the Middle East. He traveled through what is now Israel and what is now Iraq and Saudi Arabia. He set forth the Cabbala to which all Islamic pilgrims travel as they are told to do in their religion.

Jews -- and, by conscript, Christians -- are the descendants of Abraham through Isaac. Isaac was Abraham's son through his wife, Sara.

Arabs -- and, by conscript, all Muslims -- are descendants of Abraham through Ishmael. Ishmael was Abraham's son through his servant, Hagar.

While there is kinship between Muslims and Jews/Christians, there is also division. Jews/Christians believe that the land of Caanan is sacred because it is their inheritance through Abraham. Muslims, through Hagar and Ishmael,

believe that the land belongs rightfully to them.

Because I am a complete idiot, I believe that the land belongs to no one. The continuing war in the Middle East is tribal. It is based on tribal tales and loyalties that have grown into separate religions.

I don't like Christianity. I don't like Judaism. I don't like Islam and I don't like Buddhism. If there was some way to clear the human mind of these tribal loyalties, I would clear it. I do not look upon men as this or that or this or that. Skin color means nothing to me -- other than variations on the color brown. Ancient tribal history that has branched off into religions means nothing to me.

Abraham is not my father. Isaac is not my brother. Ishmael is not my brother. I belong to no tribe.

Unfortunately, as long as the children of Abraham are warring, my protest against such ignorance is futile. Despite our scientific knowledge and our quest toward longevity, nothing of significance can be accomplished as long as we are hell bent on fighting brother against brother.

The only reason that I can offer that Islam should exist is because Judaism/Christianity exists and exerts its tribal will. It does so with complete political and economical authority as well as religious authority. The descendants of Isaac are supreme.

Because I do not believe that the descendants of Ishmael should die -- more than the descendants of Isaac should die, I believe that Islam should exist.

If there can be reconciliation and realization from both sides -- the end of Christianity/Judaism, then I could see no reason for Islam.

The reason that Islam should exist is because it is the opposite of Christianity/Judaism.

What is an enemy without a brother? What is a brother without an enemy?

A fight cannot exist without reason for taking sides. How wonderful if we can convince ourselves that reason does not exist. How nice that we can convince ourselves that Buddhism transcends all reason -- is Ultimate Reason.

Buddhism is the Great Western Escape. It lets Whitey off the hook.

The tribal fight goes on. I do not think that it is an act of wisdom to feign

ignorance of it. I do not believe that one people should be sacrificed for the other. I do not believe that one brother deserves favor above the other. I do not raise my children in such a fashion. When I look at my children, I see two separate offshoots from the father. Both are valuable and I love both equally.

The stupid proposal to wipe Islam from the face of the earth is a proposal to cut off one's right arm; to kill one's brother.

There are kindred ideations between Jews/Christians and Muslims.

God help us if the two factions ever unite or if one survives without the survival of the other.

Faizi

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 795

(10/2/02 11:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: hmm

---

Xero,

No, we don't need to make it that complex. Of course Islam is as multifarious in its expression as Christendom. So what? All its manifestations are still religious in nature. As an expression of that nature, what I'm asking is, in the end, why should the religious mentality and any expression of it exist or be defended?

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: [drowden](#) at: 10/2/02 11:25:32 am*

[why234](#)

Registered User

Posts: 4

(10/2/02 11:34)

[Reply](#)

hmm

---

what is islam?

it is the way of life that is blessed by Allah swt.

it is the act of believing with the heart, proclaiming with speech, and finally to materialize it through action.

it's quite disheartening to see a group of thinkers

deny the existence of the true God. islam is created to be a blessing to the universe. it's a gift from Allah swt. though the rational mind may not have the capacity to decipher the inevitable truth at this moment, everything will become apparent once the soul leaves this world.

at that time, the soul will utter..

"dear God, i have seen, i have listened, return me back to that world, and i will submit myself completely.."

and the angels would question the soul incessantly

"have you not heard of islam? have you not been preached? have you not?"

solemnly, the soul answers..

"i have.. but i turned away.. had i listened and dwelt in thought, surely this will not become of me.."

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1041

(10/2/02 15:40)

[Reply](#)



Re: Don't read this if you have a short attention span

---

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The reason that Islam should exist is because it is the opposite of Christianity/Judaism.

---

To my way of thinking, Islam is like the twin brother of Judaism, while Christianity is vastly superior to both.

Judaism and Islam are very similar in that they are both extremely parochial, vindictive religions that are obsessed with hero-worship, political overthrows, annihilating enemies, and the like. Open up the Old Testament and it is just as revolting and petty-minded as the Koran. There is nothing wise or timeless in either of them.

Christianity at least makes the attempt to be a timeless, transcendent religion that concerns itself with ultimate reality. It may well be a token attempt for the most part, but at least it serves to introduce the concept of Truth to people, however vaguely. With Islam and Judaism, however, you get nothing like this at all. They are religions that are designed for monkeys.

This doesn't mean that I would like to see Christianity preserved. I think it should disappear along with the other two. But it's all relative, isn't it. Compared to Islam and Judaism, Christianity is a religion of great genius. But compared to the wisdom of a sage, Christianity is a sick and decrepid thing that should be put out of its misery.

[why234](#)

Registered User

Posts: 7

(10/2/02 18:53)

[Reply](#)

..

---

DavidQuinn000..

perhaps u should study reductio ad absurdum and then, analyze the contents of the bible to see whether it is consistent with itself.

only when u have done all this, would u be worthy of making any form of comparative analysis. else, u're just making a profound statement of ur own ignorance.

think before u speak. do not condescend others. ask urself the orientation of which u stand upon. to find truth? or merely.. to be emotional. :) if the latter is your choice, then i will speak no further.

"it is easier to be blinded by emotions, than to decipher truth with reason".

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 604

(10/2/02 20:49)

[Reply](#)

Re: Don't read this if you have a short attention span

---

***Quote:***

---

only when u have done all this, would u be worthy of making any form of comparative analysis. else, u're just making a profound statement of ur own ignorance.

---

...and someone who cannot spell out the word "you" should expect no significant respect on a serious discussion board.

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 420  
(10/3/02 10:20)

[Reply](#)



Re: ..

---

Most of what is written to this forum is crap. It's just chat put out as a discussion of philosophy. Few people are interested in serious discussion. They just want to hang out and whine.

I wrote a very serious post last evening. I put much thought into it.

As usual, the returns are very weak.

I expect a challenge. I don't expect chat but chat is what I get.

The nature of this forum has turned completely to chat or to Buddhist tenets or to discussion of elementary logic.

I expect a little more. In fact, I expect a lot more.

Faizi

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 1043  
(10/3/02 10:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: ..

---

Is it really the case that the replies have been crappy, or are you upset because no one is pandering to your attachment to Islam? What I find strange is that you are prepared to defend the nonsense which is Islam (and you even admit that it is nonsense) just because you happened to marry a Pakistani bloke in the past. It's almost as though you feel I am attacking a cherished aspect of your past life and therefore attacking you personally.

[why234](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(10/3/02 11:50)

[Reply](#)

sigh

---

wolfsonjak,

ehhehe.. ic.. 'u' wish to judge my intelligence by the way i spell 'you'. hehehe this is by far the funniest form of intelligence evaluation. ur test is the paramount of 'content validity'. ehheh :) shall we begin with a spelling test of common pronoun? ahahahha

y dont u restudy intelligence theory and i'll get back to u. in addition, please do a lil' bit of research in pragmatics to understand y syntax theory can sometimes

lose its significance in the sociological context of communication. maybe then u wont be so eager of making a fool of urself in front of me. :)

davidquinn00,

in theory, ur calumination should have instigated anger within me. considering ur current emotional status, and ur putative reputation as a blind interlocutor, i will tolerate this absurdity. again, i urge u to study the bible and reductio ad absurdum. u might wanna take a prerequisite course in EQ too, just in case. :) however, should u voluntarily deem urself as an emotional thinker, who speaks without proof, who condemns islam without studying the quran, who worships the bible without analyzing it, then so be it. eheh ur act is self explanatory. it's just ur way of 'proving' ur own mental deficiency. :)

why do i have a feeling that this is not really a genius forum?  
my impending departure is understandable...

[why234](#)

Registered User

Posts: 11

(10/3/02 11:54)

[Reply](#)

sigh

---

wolfsonjak,

ehhehe.. ic.. 'u' wish to judge my intelligence by the way i spell 'you'. hehehe this is by far the funniest form of intelligence evaluation. ur test is the paramount of 'content validity'. ehheh :) shall we begin with a spelling test of common pronoun? ahahahha

y dont u restudy intelligence theory and i'll get back to u. in addition, please do a lil' bit of research in pragmatics to understand y syntax theory can sometimes

lose its significance in the sociological context of communication. maybe then u wont be so eager of making a fool of urself in front of me. :)

davidquinn00,

in theory, ur calumination should have instigated anger within me. considering ur current emotional status, and ur putative reputation as a blind interlocutor, i will tolerate this absurdity. again, i urge u to study the bible and reductio ad absurdum. u might wanna take a prerequisite course in EQ too, just in case. :) however, should u voluntarily deem urself as an emotional thinker, who speaks without proof, who condemns islam without studying the quran, who worships the bible without analyzing it, then so be it. eheh ur act is self explanatory. it's just ur way of 'proving' ur own mental deficiency. :)

why do i have a feeling that this is not really a genius forum?  
my impending departure is understandable...

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 807

(10/3/02 12:14)

Reply



Re: sigh

Well, before you disappear off into the religious ether, perhaps you could provide just one example of a metaphysical fact that you have gleaned from your study of the Bible?

Dan Rowden

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 **11** 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

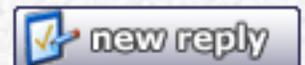
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) **[12](#)** [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 808<br/>(10/3/02 12:15)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>       | <p>Re: sigh</p> <hr/> <p>Well, before you disappear off into the religious ether, perhaps you could provide just one example of a metaphysical fact that you have gleaned from your study of the Bible?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 421<br/>(10/3/02 12:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: sigh</p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>To my way of thinking, Islam is like the twin brother of Judaism, while Christianity is vastly superior to both.</p> <hr/> <p>You are a Buddhist. Since you are coming completely from that manner of thought and because you are completely faithful to it, I expect you to consider Christianity to be vastly superior to Judaism and Islam while</p> |

completely ignoring the fact that Christianity is a direct offshoot of Judaism. Jesus was a Jew. Abraham was not a Jew. Muslims are descendants of Abraham through Ishmael. Christians and Jews are descendants of Abraham through Isaac and the line of David. This is why, though on the surface, it may seem that Jews and Muslims have much more in common by tradition, it is true that Christians and Jews have more in common by lineage.

What is your evidence that Christianity is vastly superior to Islam and Judaism? Certainly, Jesus was a wise man but so was Abraham. In fact, it is the matter of my intellectual taste that I consider Abraham to have been the wiser. His so called faith did not require him to kill or to be killed. If you look completely at the face of things, Jesus was quite a showoff and a false martyr. I see no wisdom in falseness. He proved a point that should have been obvious.

*Quote:*

---

Judaism and Islam are very similar in that they are both extremely parochial, vindictive religions that are obsessed with hero-worship, political overthrows, annihilating enemies, and the like. Open up the Old Testament and it is just as revolting and petty-minded as the Koran. There is nothing wise or timeless in either of them.

---

I am quite glad to know that Christianity is not vindictive. How enlightening. It is a relief to realize that people do not carry around crucifixes or pictures of Jesus out of hero worship. Amazing! All this time, I thought that Christians worshipped Jesus. I thought that one of the great Bible verses was John 3:16. Boy-howdy, am I stupid or what?!!

I think it is the height of ignorance to worship the figure of a man on a cross. I think it is the height of ignorance to think that such hero worship will get you to Heaven. I would not stoop so low.

But, of course, Christianity is vastly superior to Islam. I forgot.

*Quote:*

---

Christianity at least makes the attempt to be a timeless, transcendent religion that concerns itself with ultimate reality. It may well be a token attempt for the most part, but at least it

serves to introduce the concept of Truth to people, however vaguely. With Islam and Judaism, however, you get nothing like this at all. They are religions that are designed for monkeys.

---

I will make it a point, then, to go to church. There are five churches on Main Street in my town. I am only sorry that I had not realized years before that enlightenment in the form of a timeless, transcendent religion could be just around the corner. I reckon I will have to get baptized or something.

I am somewhat shocked that you consider Muslims and Jews to be monkeys. In fact, I am utterly disheartened that a Buddhist who has ambition toward enlightenment could consider Jews and Muslims to be monkeys while Christians are a part of a timeless, transcendent religion.

Well, it certainly is obvious to me that Christianity is a very superior religion to Islam and Judaism. Islam, before Christianity should be wiped off the face of the earth.

*Quote:*

---

This doesn't mean that I would like to see Christianity preserved. I think it should disappear along with the other two. But it's all relative, isn't it.

---

It's relative if you are a Christian.

*Quote:*

---

Compared to Islam and Judaism, Christianity is a religion of great genius.

---

Well, it does have Jerry Falwell. I forgot.

*Quote:*

---

But compared to the wisdom of a sage, Christianity is a sick and decrepid thing that should be put out of its misery.

---

What, exactly, is a sage?

Your Buddhism smacks terribly of Southern Baptist.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 422  
(10/3/02 12:17)

[Reply](#)



Re: sigh

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 10/3/02 12:30:41 pm*

[Ursus Horribilis](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(10/3/02 12:28)

[Reply](#)

Personal invective

---

Mr. Quinn,

Personal remarks are never in good taste. I find your resonse to Mme. Faizi to verge on the personal invective.

----

What does it matter what her past was to the discussion at hand?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1044

(10/4/02 17:23)

Reply



Re: Personal invective

---

I think it is relevant in this case. I've known Marsha for a long time now and know that she is just as anti-religious as I am. She despises religion, dismisses it as group-think, and aggressively attacks those who support it. So her sudden spirited defence of Islam over the past few days is quite inexplicable, as you can imagine.

It isn't quite inexplicable, however, when you consider the emotional attachment that Marsha has to Islam, which I believe originally stems from a past marriage to a Pakistani. Just look at her posts in this thread, for example. It is plainly obvious that Marsha enjoys being an Islamic chick. She gets off on it. It gives colour to her personality. She can prance around in its exotic air. She can shock her American friends and acquaintances with it. It is too precious for her to lose.

The way she signed off one of her earlier posts with "Shaheena Faizi" gives it away. Indeed, the very fact that she hangs on to her married Islamic name of Faizi, even though she is no longer married, indicates that she identifies with Islam to some degree, that it has become part of her ego. So much so that she is prepared to passionately defend the religion even though her intellect knows that it is a heap of nonsense.

So yes, as far as this issue is concerned, I think her past is entirely relevant

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1045

(10/4/02 17:47)

Reply



Re: sigh

---

"Faizi" wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: To my way of thinking, Islam is like the twin brother of Judaism, while Christianity is vastly superior to both.

Faizi: You are a Buddhist.

---

Well, I doubt that many Buddhists would agree with that. In truth, I am no more a Buddhist than I am a Christian or an atheist. Granted, I often like to use Buddhist terminology to explain a philosophic point, but that is only because I find it useful. I also like to make use of scientific terminology, but that doesn't make me a scientist.

***Quote:***

---

I expect you to consider Christianity to be vastly superior to Judaism and Islam while completely ignoring the fact that Christianity is a direct offshoot of Judaism.

---

That doesn't mean anything. A mature adult is the direct offshoot of an immature child.

***Quote:***

---

What is your evidence that Christianity is vastly superior to Islam and Judaism?

---

Consider the principle of turning the other cheek, for example. This is one of the defining principles that Christianity is known for. It represents a step upwards in spiritual development from the worldly, dog-eat-dog, vindictive principles that Islam is known for.

***Quote:***

---

Certainly, Jesus was a wise man but so was Abraham. In fact, it is the matter of my intellectual taste that I consider Abraham to have been the wiser. His so called faith did not require him to kill or to be killed.

---

He was prepared to kill his own son if God asked him to.

***Quote:***

---

If you look completely at the face of things, Jesus was quite a showoff and a false martyr. I see no wisdom in falseness. He proved a point that should have been obvious.

---

What is an example of this?

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Judaism and Islam are very similar in that they are both extremely parochial, vindictive religions that are obsessed with hero-worship, political overthrows, annihilating enemies, and the like. Open up the Old Testament and it is just as revolting and petty-minded as the Koran. There is nothing wise or timeless in either of them.

Faizi: I am quite glad to know that Christianity is not vindictive. How enlightening.

---

I didn't say that. You're trying to turn it into a black-and-white issue, when in reality it's a matter of degree. Everyone knows that Christians can be very vindictive.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Christianity at least makes the attempt to be a timeless, transcendent religion that concerns itself with ultimate reality. It may well be a token attempt for the most part, but at least it serves to introduce the concept of Truth to people, however vaguely. With Islam and Judaism, however, you get nothing like this at all. They are religions that are designed for monkeys.

Faizi: I am somewhat shocked that you consider Muslims and Jews to be monkeys.

---

Again, I didn't say that. I said that the *religions* were designed for monkeys - i.e. they pander to the base animal values of community, submission and political conquest. They don't foster the "human" attributes of rational thought, individuality and enlightened consciousness.

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 225

(10/4/02 18:06)

[Reply](#)

Re: Personal invective

---

I suppose if I were living in America I would do the same. I would be proud of my origin, too.

As I wrote before, there is no such thing for a Muslim as dismissing Islam (or for a Christian as dismissing Christianity). If you're a Buddhist and rationalist ("reasonist", heh... :), you can call this an "emotional attachment". But the sentimental element renders a "religion" into a religion, and Islam is a religion, while Buddhism is not. That's why it is unreasonable to argue about that "emotional attachment"...

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 812

(10/4/02 23:52)

[Reply](#)



Re: sigh

---

I have to say I don't quite see the basis of David's elevation of Christianity (i. e. Christendom) above Islam. It strikes me as an attempt to mix together certain nobler aspects of so-called Christian principle, which have never in that religion's history been meaningfully applied, with the public, religious face of Christianity that, in fact, never really applies said principles!

The religious mentality is bad whenever and wherever it appears and for me that is the primary concern. I frankly don't even see the real relevance of an in-depth analysis of the public, ritualistic face of any religion - other than an a means of examining the nature of the ego and herdliness.

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: [drowden](#) at: 10/4/02 11:53:49 pm*

[xerosaburu](#)

Registered User

Posts: 79

(10/5/02 0:47)

[Reply](#)

It MUST necessarily be this complex, Dan

---

We MUST define before we can begin.

Let me explain from the perspective of an extremist Muslim.

ALL humans are defined by an extremist to BE a Muslim at BIRTH. What happens later from that perspective is either considered apostasy or embracing the "truth".

Definitions are important if we're not to descend into a word game.

We need to know what we're talking about.

In my experience it takes very little to be accepted as a Muslim and only rejection of "it", whatever "it" might be (as "they" seem to axiomatically reject denying anyone as being a muslim...ALL are muslims, it's just that some are apostates)...places one as a rejector of Islam.

So never mind the fact that THEY themselves have in being UNABLE or UNWILLING to define a muslim from externally observed behavior, argued against any reasonable way to define "what is a muslim"...

One MUST be able to state that which something is NOT before we can accurately say what something IS. Or the other way around.

In any case something cannot, by definition BE and NOT BE any given thing...

Some, have become enamored of the LABEL "Islam" as much as some "Catholics" have been enamored of the LABEL "Catholic".

I asked a friend once the question:

"Gustavo, Could you believe what I believe and still consider yourself to be a 'good Catholic'?"

He said "Yes!"

I said, "Then your definition of who or what IS a Catholic is NOT discernable from any observable behavior save the mere identification with the label."

And concluded... "Catholicism, then for you is mere emotional attachment with the label."

(Argument ensues...)

For many muslims I know, (who seem to know little if any of the Quran from personal study, more along the lines of some kind of Islamic catechism) being a "Muslim" is merely identifying emotionally with the label...

So the argument for "Islam" and its existence (in my view) can be reduced to the fact that some, having been raised as nominal muslims have associated the love and affection from their culture and parents and country WITH the LABEL "Islam" and emotionally reject any attack on the "Label" as an attack on the love and validation they recieved growing up...

The "argument", then is not so much an "argument", but rather an explanation.

The real goal is, then to get people to THINK and reject these "Labels".

This is not likely to happen until such a time as humans have evolved to the point where their "emotional side" has been reined in by their rational side.

*Edited by: xerosaburu at: 10/5/02 12:50:09 am*

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 128

(10/5/02 7:22)

[Reply](#)

Re: It MUST necessarily be this complex, Dan

---

Why, xero, I do believe (at least concerning the masses) you've hit the nail on the head.

*Quote:*

---

So the argument for "Islam" and it's existence (in my view) can be reduced to the fact that some, having been raised as nominal muslims have associated the love and affection from their culture and parents and country WITH the LABEL "Islam" and emotionally reject any attack on the "Label" as an attack on the love and validation they recieved growing up...

---

This is why I say "wiping Islam off the face of the Earth" is no solution; and is far from well thought out.

[xerosaburu](#)

Registered User

Posts: 93

(10/5/02 7:26)

[Reply](#)

Leyla...

---

I'm think I'm developing some very "irrational" thoughts about you...

Ever heard of synesthesia? I smell roses every time I see your name. ;)

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Leyla R<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 129<br/>(10/5/02 7:39)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                                       | <p>Re: sigh</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, Dan, I agree. The point, as David presents it, is indeed moot.<br/><br/>(xero, you're going to get us into trouble again.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>xerosaburu<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 96<br/>(10/5/02 7:43)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                                     | <p>With you it would be worth it...</p> <hr/> <p>Leyla, Leyla, Leyla... What a beautiful name!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1049<br/>(10/5/02 8:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: It MUST necessarily be this complex, Dan</p> <hr/> <p>Xero wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>For many muslims I know, (who seem to know little if any of the Quran from personal study, more along the lines of some kind of Islamic catechism) being a "Muslim" is merely identifying emotionally with the label...</p> <p>So the argument for "Islam" and it's existence (in my view) can be reduced to the fact that some, having been raised as nominal muslims have associated the love and affection from their culture and parents and country WITH the LABEL "Islam" and emotionally reject any attack on the "Label" as an attack on the love and validation they recieved growing up...</p> <p>The "argument", then is not so much an "argument", but rather an explanation.</p> <hr/> <p>The same argument/explanation could be used to justify the existence of the Ku Klux Klan.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The real goal is, then to get people to THINK and reject these "Labels".</p> <hr/> |

Exactly. There is no other way to wipe Islam from the face of the earth, together with all other forms of ignorance.

Leyla wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This is why I say "wiping Islam off the face of the Earth" is no solution; and is far from well thought out.

---

At least it presents to the mind the possibility that our species can exist without all these institutionalized crutches. I have given this matter a lot of thought and have decided that we can't afford to pussy-foot around when it comes to widespread collective insanities, such as Islam or Christianity, and hope that they will go away. They have to be confronted head on.

Christianity is gradually disappearing in the West and that is primarily because it has been intellectually attacked by hordes of intelligent people who would like nothing better than to see it disappear from the face of the earth. Christianity cannot withstand that kind of onslaught, and neither could Islam if similarly exposed.

Dan Rowden wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I have to say I don't quite see the basis of David's elevation of Christianity (i.e. Christendom) above Islam. It strikes me as an attempt to mix together certain nobler aspects of so-called Christian principle, which have never in that religion's history been meaningfully applied, with the public, religious face of Christianity that, in fact, never really applies said principles!

---

That's true if we simply concentrate on the fact that both Christians and Muslims have submitted to their dogmas with blind faith and are herdishly observing the rituals. My argument concentrates less on this aspect and more on the actual content of these dogmas.

I agree that there is little to distinguish between the average Christian and the average Muslim. But I also think that there is more chance of a sage arising within Christendom than there is in Islamic culture. That is why there are people of the calibre of Meister Eckhart and Soren Kierkegaard within the Christian tradition, and no one comparable in the Islamic tradition (as far as I know). Islam creates an atmosphere of fear which kills all potential thought in the bud before it has a chance to flourish. As a result, there doesn't seem to be the same level of introspection in Islam as there is in Christianity. Even the Sufi stories are weak and indirect compared with the mystical parables of Christianity and Buddhism.

[Leyla R](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 133  
(10/5/02 11:59)  
[Reply](#)

Re: With you it would be worth it...

---

*Quote:*

---

Leyla, Leyla, Leyla... What a beautiful name!

---

Thank you. I must say, I really like it, too. Tho it seems to evoke the unmistakable scent of Samsara for me.

[Leyla R](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(10/5/02 12:02)  
[Reply](#)

Re: It MUST necessarily be this complex, Dan

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The same argument/explanation could be used to justify the existence of the Ku Klux Klan.

---

Justify? Personally, my position was never about justification. A precise problem requires a precision solution. You must find the exact thoughts/computations to correct. No?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 423

(10/5/02 13:41)

Reply



Islam

---

Someone wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Personal remarks are never in good taste. I find your response to Mme. Faizi to verge on the personal invective.

What does it matter what her past was to the discussion at hand?

---

I well understand what you are saying and I appreciate, somewhat, your sentiment. However, it is true that David Quinn and I have been acquainted for several years and I am not offended by anything that he says of me or my ideas, even if I do have difference with them. I am not uncomfortable with variance. It is acknowledgment and discussion of variance in ideas that is fruitful.

Naturally, however, I am on the right side and he is on the wrong side in this instance. There is nothing unusual in this. I have been in this position before. It is nothing to me.

David is somewhat behind in his thinking of me. He still considers me to be a woman because, five years ago, I began this discussion as a woman. He does not realize my mental growth. He would rather think of me still as his pet pitbull on a leash. He and I broke that chain long ago. There is no one for me to bash nor is there anyone whom I could want to mentally bash.

My past as a Muslim is relevant to this discussion. Other than Leyla, who has Turkish blood and has some remembrance of Islamic traditions observed when she was a child, I am the only one here who has experience with Muslims in a very close way; on a daily basis for six years.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 424

(10/5/02 13:45)

Reply



Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

So her sudden spirited defence of Islam over the past few days is quite inexplicable, as you can imagine.

---

Just as I have been surprised by your sudden, inexplicable defense of Christianity -- that is more inexplicable than my defense of Islam; because you are defending, for you, a native faith; a dominant faith. I am defending what is very poorly understood in the West -- The First World; Modernity -- whatever you may wish to call the side of the world that has become highly developed technologically. I think part of your quarrel with Islam is that most Islamic countries are technologically undeveloped.

I think that what you have failed to investigate -- if you have investigated anything -- is the very real possibility that it has not only been the religion of Islam that has been the cause of poverty and backwardness in some Islamic countries. It is very easy for a white man living in Australia in relative affluence to judge from afar the circumstances of others. It is also easy for a Kuwaiti and a Saudi to judge the roughness of people who are not wealthy from oil that is a commodity sold to the West.

Musharraf, who is someone you have cited in the recent past as a sane Muslim, hopes to emulate Ataturk. If he hopes to do so, he will not only have to battle the anti-Western clerics in his country but the West, that hopes to keep Pakistan in its place as a thing for occasional use.

*Quote:*

---

It isn't quite inexplicable, however, when you consider the emotional attachment that Marsha has to Islam, which I believe originally stems from a past marriage to a Pakistani.

---

It is not that I have emotional attachment to the religion but that I have emotional attachment to some Muslims I have known who, though not wise and not philosophically enlightened, were decent human beings. In many

cases, the Muslims I have known were very sweet-natured and good-humored people who came to the United States out of complete naiveté; very innocent people; perplexed by the huge economic superstructure in the United States and, yet, determined to find a niche -- not unlike other immigrants here at earlier times in history, particularly Jews and Italians.

For Jews and Italians in the early part of the Twentieth Century, there was Mafia . For Muslims, there is Al-Qaeda.

*Quote:*

---

Just look at her posts in this thread, for example.

---

Yes, just look. David Quinn is very fond of admonishing people to "just look." Don't think and consider, just look.

*Quote:*

---

It is plainly obvious that Marsha enjoys being an Islamic chick. She gets off on it. It gives colour to her personality. She can prance around in its exotic air. She can shock her American friends and acquaintances with it. It is too precious for her to lose.

---

I don't have any American friends. I have no friends whatsoever. I have not pranced in years. I don't think that I am shocking and most people here are completely unaware and uninterested that my dead husband was a Pakistani.

I do love the colors of the East. I like sequins and mirrors sewn into fabric. I like to see some nose piercings because they can be quite pretty. Coal black hair is somewhat unusual so I like seeing it. I like shelwar kameez because they are comfortable to wear and I like goat cooked in pungent masala and cow's feet. But these are private things and insignificant. In fact, these things are quite normal things for one who has lived in that culture.

Even when I lived in that culture, I had no American friends or family to shock. Even my own family was very accepting of Faizi. My parents were very supportive of him, despite cultural and religious differences. I brought

Pakistanis wearing shelwar kameez to my family's home and there was no shock. I did not bring them for the purpose of shock. I brought them because they were a part of my husband's family and my family was hospitable to them.

Because of my ties to Pakistan, I know that I am always welcome there. I can go to Lahore and to Faisalabad and Islamabad and I can have shelter and protection. These people are my brothers and sisters; aunts and uncles; cousins; nieces and nephews. They are my family.

***Quote:***

---

The way she signed off one of her earlier posts with "Shaheena Faizi" gives it away.

---

Shaheena is my Muslim name that was given to me when I became a Muslim. My Pakistani relatives know me as Shaheena. It is my family name. I use it sometimes when it seems appropriate. I am Marsha Faizi and I am Shaheena Faizi. I understand Pakistan well and I understand the United States well.

Understanding and knowing both sides well is a hard position.

My occasional use of Shaheena gives nothing away. You have a cheap mentality, David, like a man watching a strip show when no one is stripping. You look for the sensational when there is none. You are a Drama Queen. You are a Drama Queen with bright red lipstick and rotten teeth.

***Quote:***

---

Indeed, the very fact that she hangs on to her married Islamic name of Faizi, even though she is no longer married, indicates that she identifies with Islam to some degree, that it has become part of her ego.

---

The last names of both of my children is Faizi. In my town, there are only three Faizis. If I dropped my surname, then, there would only be two Faizis and both of them would be underage. It is my feeling that the two child-

Faizis require my support. My children receive a very small amount of Social Security under the name, Faizi, their father. It is my feeling that I owe my son and my daughter some allegiance and loyalty. Not now but in the past, I have desired to remarry. Had I remarried, I could not have changed my name to something different from my children's name. When I gave birth to my children and, especially after the death of their father, I became Faizi.

When I had two children, my marriage was finalized. I can never be unmarried.

The name has some meaning for me not for its supposed shock value -- most people think it is Spanish or Italian -- but because I am the conduit between father and child. I am the only connection that my children have to their father and to his religion and his culture. In the light of current circumstances in the United States, I think it is important for my children to realize that their father came from a noble culture; one that had some ambition greater than capitalism; that had some nobility of spirit, if not knowledge of technology.

*Quote:*

---

So much so that she is prepared to passionately defend the religion even though her intellect knows that it is a heap of nonsense.

---

I could never be religious. However, I do recognize that religion is tied to culture. There are aspects of Islamic culture that, because of your adherence to Christian culture, you will despise through your ignorance and you will completely discount it.

You are a fundamentalist, David. Especially during the past year, you have insulated yourself inside your own doctrine in such a way that you are as shut off as an Islamic cleric.

A few years ago, you were more open to ideas. Your thought was fresh.

Rather than keeping your mind fresh, you have shut it down rather firmly.

When one has nothing left to him but to point and say, "Look" or "See how she does," then, one has nothing. He is clutching at straws.

***Quote:***

---

So yes, as far as this issue is concerned, I think her past is entirely relevant

---

I agree that my past is relevant to this discussion. I was a Muslim and I lived as a Muslim.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 10/6/02 7:06:13 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1058

(10/5/02 16:58)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Marsha wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Just as I have been surprised by your sudden, inexplicable defense of Christianity -- that is more inexplicable than my defense of Islam; because you are defending, for you, a native faith; a dominant faith. I am defending what is very poorly understood in the West -- The First World; Modernity -- whatever you may wish to call the side of the world that has become highly developed technologically. I think part of your quarrel with Islam is that most Islamic countries are technologically undeveloped.

---

No, it is the sheer lack of spiritual wisdom that I find most problematic. I've been scouring the internet for last couple of days looking for any signs of wisdom within Islam and Sufism, and so far, apart from a couple of bits and pieces, I've drawn a blank. Muslims do know how to design a pretty website though.

If anyone could direct me to a wise Islamic site, I would be most grateful.

***Quote:***

---

You are a fundamentalist, David. Especially during the past year, you have insulated yourself inside your own doctrine in such a way that you are as shut off as an Islamic cleric.

A few years ago, you were more open to ideas. Your thought was fresh.

Rather than keeping your mind fresh, you have shut it down rather firmly.

---

I've probably become less tolerant of bullshit over the past year or two. But I'm still open to anything that seems intelligent and reasonable. If I don't seem open to your ideas about Islam, Marsha, it is because I don't find them very convincing. Give me something of substance and I will happily change my views.

**B0ndi**

Registered User

Posts: 226

(10/5/02 19:37)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

***Quote:***

---

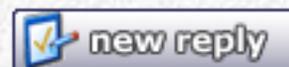
I've been scouring the internet for last couple of days looking for any signs of wisdom within Islam and Sufism, and so far, apart from a couple of bits and pieces, I've drawn a blank. Muslims do know how to design a pretty website though.

If anyone could direct me to a wise Islamic site, I would be most grateful.

---

I quite understand that *real* Sufis are rather hidden and don't want to reveal themselves in such a stupid world. It is totally useless. The only thing they get would be a complete misunderstanding.

However, there are some fair Islamic sites, I suppose, but I should check my thousand-years-old outdated bookmark list... And one should check sites not only in English but in other languages as well to find useful stuff. Regarding Islam, perhaps there are some useful sites in Spanish.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

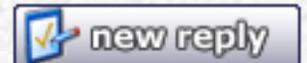
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) **[13](#)** [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">TheStupidOne2011</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 20<br>(10/6/02 2:42)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                                                                                | <p>The middle ages</p> <hr/> <p>First of all, I thought the people here were done with religion a long time ago, but I guess I'm wrong.</p> <p>David,what is ur point?</p> <p>Muslims(followers of Mohammed) and Christians(followers of Christ) are on the same level.</p> <p>So are u debating the fact that which religion contains more wisdom.</p> <p>If so isn't that quite pointless, its like comparing two pools of mud and deciding which is cleaner.</p> |
| <a href="#">G Shantz</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 100<br>(10/6/02 3:22)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br> | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>I <b>will</b> get around to posting those excerpts from Dave Sim's Islam, My Islam essay that I mentioned I would. Not having internet access at home I limit my visits to the library to once a week. Next week for sure.</p> <p>Gregory Shantz</p>                                                                                                                                                                                      |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1063

(10/6/02 8:44)

Reply



Re: The middle ages

The Stupid One wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, what is ur point?

Muslims(followers of Mohammed) and Christians(followers of Christ) are on the same level.

So are u debating the fact that which religion contains more wisdom.

If so isn't that quite pointless, its like comparing two pools of mud and deciding which is cleaner.

---

It's a good question, and I'm almost in agreement with you. I guess what interests me most about this issue is the way in which people balk at being too conscious in their philosophic goals. It seems that we are all in agreement that religion is an undesirable thing that produces many harmful consequences. But when it comes to openly stating that specific religions need to be eliminated, people tend to freeze up. It's as though the ideal of eliminating religion can only exist as an abstract pipe-dream for them. Anything more than this and it becomes too real.

Also, I wouldn't like to see the teachings of past wise people disappearing along with religion. Not all of Christianity is undesirable and worthless. The gospels of Jesus, for example, along with the writings of Meister Eckhart and Soren Kierkegaard, are worth saving. I'm just wondering what Islamic spiritual writings should be saved, if any.

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 124

(10/6/02 9:13)

[Reply](#)

Re: The middle ages

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm just wondering what Islamic spiritual writings should be saved, if any.

---

David, I am not trying to purposely run up your alley as it may lateley seem, but didn't Marsha post some 'sayings' in this very thread? I suppose you will find a reason to declare them insufficient. I'd imagine that the contibuters to this topic/thread are trusting that you are givng an unbiased and fair debate.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 426

(10/6/02 14:23)

[Reply](#)



Re: The middle ages

---

**I am not quoting the Koran. I do not care for that book more than I care for the Bible. I am quoting some thought from Islamic mystics or thinkers, in the spirit of Meister Eckhart or Soren Kierkegaard. Meister Eckhart and Kierkegaard *glean* from Christianity much inspiration for thought, though neither can be said to be Christians in the way of Billy Graham or the Pope. They were Mystics or Gnostics, rather than *preachers* or believers in a particular faith. There are parallel thinkers in Islam. It is erroneous to attempt to separate Sufism from Islam because one could not exist without the other. The beginning of Sufism stems from the time of the Prophet, when some came near him to discuss and to examine the meaning of life.**

**As I reject the religion of Christianity, I also reject the religion of Islam. I do not reject the derivative mystical, philosophical thought of either, though I admit that I am coming to favor Islamic mysticism over the Christian, merely because there is more of it.**

**I agree with David Quinn that religion is for monkeys. I do not agree with him that only Christians can have capacity for wisdom.**

Nothing is better for a man than to be without anything -- having no asceticism, no theory, no practice. When he is without all, he is with all.  
Bayezid Bistami

Renunciation is not made in order to obtain some later recompense, for it bears its fruit within itself, fruit of knowledge and beauty. Spiritual virtue is neither a mere negation of the natural instincts. It takes birth from a presentiment of the Divine Reality which underlies all objects of desire and this presentiment is in itself a sort of "natural grace."

Bayezid Bistami

Some one asked, "What is the Way?" I said, "This way is to abandon desires."

Jalaluddin Rumi

Throw a dog a bit of something. He sniffs to see if he wants it. Be that careful. Sniff with your wisdom-nose. Get clear. Then decide.

Jalaluddin Rumi

Recognize that your imagination and your thinking and your sense perception are reed canes that children cut and pretend are horsies. Deny your desires and willfulness, and a real mount may appear under you.

Jalaluddin Rumi

Everything in this world -- like wealth, women, and clothes -- is sought because of something else, not in and for itself.

Jalaluddin Rumi

The 'veil' (al-hijab) which has to be rent is not the individual human nature, but the act of attributing an autonomous character to this individual nature. Only the Essence Itself is truly autonomous.

Titus Burckhardt

Your Saying "God is Most Great" does not mean that He is greater than something else, since there is nothing else alongside of Him, so that it could be said that He is greater than it. Rather, the meaning of Allahu Akbar is that He is much too great to be perceived by the senses or for the depths of His Majesty to be reached by reason and logic, and indeed, that He is much too great to be known by an other-than-Him for truly, no one knows God but God.

Ahmad Ibn `Ata'Allah

Whenever there remains any support for the ego within, even if it be only an atom's weight, then you are pretentious and have a devil who leads you astray.

Ahmad Ibn `Ata'Allah

When the mystery -- of realizing that the mystic is one with the Divine -- is

revealed to you, you will understand that you are no other than God and that you have continued and will continue ... without when and without times. Then you will see all your actions to be His actions and all your attributes to be His attributes and your essence to be His essence, though you do not thereby become He or He you, in either the greatest or the least degree. "Everything is perishing save His Face," that is there is nothing except His Face, "then, whithersoever you turn, there is the Face of God." Ibn `Arabi

I will not serve God like a laborer, in expectation of my wages.  
Rabi`a

**Note: Rabia was female. A close friend of Faizi's named his daughter Rabia in honor of this Islamic mystic, though this friend and his wife were supposed to be strictly Sunni.**

If someone remarks "What an excellent man you are!" and this pleases you more than his saying, "What a bad man you are!" know that you are still a bad man.  
Ath-Thawri

We verily created man and We know what his soul whispereth to him and We are nearer to him than his jugular vein.  
The Holy Quraan L:16

He who has known his self has known Allah.  
Muhammad

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 10/6/02 2:27:43 pm*

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 427  
(10/6/02 14:46)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

David Quinn,

***Quote:***

---

I will happily change my views.

---

You will not happily change your views. One who has become overly sure

of himself will never do such a thing happily.

Nevertheless, you will do it. You will not be able to deny your ignorance of wisdom on the other side of the world forever.

Faizi

[xerosaburu](#)

Registered User

Posts: 124

(10/6/02 14:50)

[Reply](#)

Marsha...

---

Let's hope we're ALL pleasantly surprised...

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 428

(10/6/02 15:00)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

David Quinn:

*Quote:*

---

If anyone could direct me to a wise Islamic site, I would be most grateful.

---

There is no such thing as a wise Islamic site. There is no such thing as a wise Christian site or wise Buddhist site or a wise Jewish site. There is no such thing as a wise philosophy site.

If you want wisdom, you must work, Sahib.

Faizi

*Edited by: [MKFaizi](#) at: 10/6/02 3:02:11 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 429  
(10/6/02 15:25)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

"David Quinn" wrote:

Allah Rehemkah, behen chod! How dare you put my name in quotes as though I write here under an alias!

Let your mother take back her maiden name and negate your father, as you advocate that I negate the father of my children.

I am not Anglo in my thinking.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 10/6/02 3:26:26 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 430  
(10/6/02 15:55)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

David Quinn wrote, regarding discussion of Abraham:

*Quote:*

---

He was prepared to kill his own son if God asked him to.

---

No, he was not prepared to kill his son if God asked him to do it.

This is something essential that you do not understand. I have read "Fear and Trembling" and I do not think Kierkegaard could understand, though he gave it a valiant try from a strictly Christian-Aryan standpoint.

The wisdom that I glean from the story of Abraham and Issac/Ishmael is an act of knowledge. Abraham's "faith" in God was not so superficial that it could have *allowed* him to kill his son. His faith in God -- Truth -- was great enough that he *knew* that God could not require him to kill his son. No real God -- no real Truth -- *could* command him to kill his son. That is the *reason* that Abraham could place his son on the slab and raise a knife to him. The faith of Abraham was not blind and ignorant belief in a Deity; an idol. It was faith in reason; faith in wisdom.

I am not sure that you can understand that.

Faizi

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1067

(10/6/02 23:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

If Abraham already knew that God wasn't going to command him to kill his son, then why did he go through all the bother of placing his son on an alter and raising the knife? It seems a bit superfluous to me.

I interpret the story a bit differently - namely, that it is a parable about the abandoning of attachments. The man of faith has to be prepared to sacrifice his most cherished attachments for the sake of Truth. Abraham showed that he was willing to make that sacrifice when he raised the knife. That God spared his son is meant to indicate that it is inner sacrifice which counts.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1068

(10/6/02 23:54)

[Reply](#)



Re: The middle ages

---

I particularly liked these quotes, Marsha:

*Quote:*

---

Nothing is better for a man than to be without anything -- having no asceticism, no theory, no practice. When he is without all, he is with all.

Bayezid Bistami

Everything in this world -- like wealth, women, and clothes -- is sought because of something else, not in and for itself.

Jalaluddin Rumi

If someone remarks "What an excellent man you are!" and this pleases you more than his saying, "What a bad man you are!" know that you are still a bad man. Ath-Thawri

---

These seem quite inspired to me. You could imagine Eckhart saying them. The others are okay, but like the others that you have posted in this thread, they're nothing special.

The problem that I have with Sufism is similar to the problem I have with Hinduism, particularly the bhakti or devotional side of Hinduism. The Hindus who practice bhakti are big on using grand words such as "Truth", "God", "Ultimate Reality", etc, and they like to stress how important it is to abandon worldly desires and be completely devoted to Truth and so on, but they don't actually come out and specifically state what this Truth is. They all tend to go a bit vague when it comes to the nitty-gritty. Because of this, there is nothing to prevent delusional people from seizing onto their words and using them to reinforce their own false views and attachments. Most of the New Age movement, for example, finds its moral support in the vagueness of Hinduism and Sufism.

This vagueness is either the result of genuine ignorance of the nature of God (highly likely in most cases), or in the case of Sufism, the result of not wanting to upset conventional, orthodox Muslims - or perhaps a combination of the two.

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 228

(10/7/02 1:34)

[Reply](#)

Re: The middle ages

---

Just to add my two cents:

*Quote:*

---

Most of the New Age movement, for example, finds its moral support in the vagueness of Hinduism and Sufism.

---

I'd rather say they find it in Buddhism. Look at those 'Buddhist' Hollywood-stars and artists and musicians, for example. Tons of "Buddhists". Yeah, what they call 'Buddhism' has nothing to do with Buddhism. The same with Hinduism and Sufism. New Age is nothing more than (senti)mental onanism.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 431

(10/7/02 2:22)

[Reply](#)



Islam

---

Yes, it is true that Sufism, like Hinduism and Buddhism and Christianity along with some Pagan beliefs and some straight Islam, has been thrown into the superficial hodgepodge called the New Age.

However, this does not mean that Sufism itself is a bad thing any more than it means that Buddhism is a bad thing.

Superficial people make things superficial.

The Sufi poet, Rumi, is very popular. Sufis dance and go into trances. There are many Americans who call themselves Sufis who have no idea of what they are saying. They are as disconnected from Sufism as many who practice Buddhism are disconnected from the essence of that religion.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 432

(10/7/02 3:35)

[Reply](#)



Islam

---

One other thing that I would save from Islam before it is wiped off the face of the earth is qwalis. Nusrat Ali Khan was the best qwali singer of all time. His music has been used in Western films -- "Natural Born Killers" and "The Last Temptation of Christ," particularly.

He had an especially beautiful tenor voice. He died of a heart attack in 1997 but his music is still available.

He was born in the same town as my husband's family. When he was very young, he often would sing at my father-in-law's house and there would be crowds from the neighborhoods to hear him. All were welcome except the Whirling Dervishes. Anyone who became ecstatic and started to twirl and cry was shown the door.

Despite the popular conception of Sufis dancing in ecstasy, such dancing is actually considered to be a sign of weakness.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">TheStupidOne2011</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(10/7/02 7:56)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                             | <p>Which cause what</p> <hr/> <p>The question I have is whether Islam and Christianity made Kierkegaard, sufism etc, or did these people using their wisdom make the the two religions a tad wiser than the garbage they normally are.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 433<br/>(10/7/02 9:11)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>No, it is plain that the religions are no wiser because of Kierkegaard or Meister Eckhart or the Islamic mystics.</p> <p>Most Christians have never heard of Kierkegaard or Meister Eckhart and the ministers -- with very little exception -- preach the same crap that has been preached for many years.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 438<br/>(10/8/02 12:17)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Abraham</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If Abraham already knew that God wasn't going to command him to kill his son, then why did he go through all the bother of placing his son on an alter and raising the knife? It seems a bit superfluous to me.</p> <hr/> <p>Because it was Abraham's test of God. It was not God's test of Abraham. Faith is a two-way street. God badgered Abraham about killing his son; pestered him about it. God was a monkey on Abraham's back about this thing. God was getting to be pretty damned annoying.</p> <p>Abraham thought, "Now, I have never doubted the wisdom of God but this is some fucked up shit and he won't shut up about it. Day in and day out, it's 'You gotta put Isaac up on the rock. You gotta pull out your dagger. You gotta cut his throat.' God is becoming some kinda nag, for Christ's sake. Nag! Nag! Nag! You know, I put up with Sara's nagging over Ishmael and Hagar and I sent 'em out to the desert, just to shut her up but did it shut her up? Hell, no. Bitch is one-hundred ten years old and she's still on my back</p> |

about Hagar and Ishmael. But whose idea was it for me to screw around with a slave woman, huh? It was Sara's idea, for crying out loud. She nagged the crap out of me until I shagged the Egyptian wench and I catch hell for it every single day of my life. Now, God is nagging the living daylight out of me to sacrifice Isaac -- worse than a goddamn woman, already. In fact, he's acting like a complete cunt. Whaddya want from me, God? I don't got to prove nothin' to you, cuz. I done been your goddamn loyal servant for more'n a hundred years, already. Back off, motherfucker. You gonna push me to the wall and the wall's gonna come tumbling down and, when that wall come down, Gawd Almighty, bro, you gonna experience it. Fuck you and your burning bush. Kill my son -- shee-it. What I look like, God, a chump? You think I'm some kinda patsy or somethin'? I don't be playin' these mind games. Screw you, God."

But God wouldn't shut up. He kept nagging and nagging Abraham to sacrifice Isaac.

Finally, Abraham had had enough of God's bullshit. I mean, **RIGHT UP TO HERE!!** My man was fed up. So, he took Isaac up to Mount Moriah and he put his ass up on the killin' slab and drew his dagger and put it to the young'un's throat and he said to God, "Okay, motherfucker. This is what you want. You want me to kill Isaac, I'm gonna goddamn kill him. Boy means more'n life itself to me but I cain't stand the naggin' no more, God. You are fuckin' gettin' on my last nerve, home boy. You want me to kill him, God, then, I am here to do it. But it's on you, God. This is your motherfuckin' will. It ain't mine. You done promised me that I be the daddy of millions -- all them Christians and Jews -- through my boy, Isaac. Now, you reneg'n on that promise when you s'posed to be the light and the way. You s'posed to be some kinda truth. Shee-it! Like some truth is gonna make me kill my son. You a liar, God! You a chump motherfucker. I don't believe in you. I know truth! Now, fucker, make me kill my son. I'm gonna kill my boy in the name of God, the Motherfucker and God, the Cunt and God, the Fakir. Think, after that, I'm gonna go around spreadin' the gospel of One God? You have made me an influential man, motherfucker, and I can turn it around and influence things the other way, quicker than make your head spin, Ol' Suds. I got it honest from my own paw on account he was an idol-maker and I can make 'em, too. So, go ahead, God, make my day. Kill my boy and I will kill you. Think that can't happen? Go ahead and try me."

He placed his dagger close on the boy's throat.

Then, God got real sheepish-like. He say, "Heh heh heh...I was jus' pullin' your leg, Abe. I never wanted you to kill your boy. I was jus' kiddin.' No

hard feelin's, right?"

After that incident, God got off Abraham's back, real quick. He didn't fuck with him anymore.

The moral of the story is that truth is truth and it does not matter whether truth comes from either God or man. If a man knows God as Truth, then, he holds God to that Truth, and God -- real God, not some egotistical manifestation of God; not some false God -- the God that is Truth -- recognizes man's capacity for it and is submissive to Truth, as a truthful man is submissive to Truth.

Like Abraham, I don't believe in a false God, David. A God of Truth could not cause me to kill my son or my daughter or my brother or sister. No Truthful God could cause me to kill.

Abraham was a wise man because he doubted the Truth of God. Had he doubted Truth, he would have killed his son without conscience; without question -- in the name of a false God and he would have suffered falsely for it.

I think it may do you some good to consider the wisdom of Abraham and its place in history more clearly. I think that Kierkegaard touched on it. I think that he had some intuitive understanding of it.

But he was too much of a Christian to doubt God. Like a Christian, he saw Abraham's actions as acts of faith rather than defiance of falseness.

*Quote:*

---

I interpret the story a bit differently - namely, that it is a parable about the abandoning of attachments. The man of faith has to be prepared to sacrifice his most cherished attachments for the sake of Truth. Abraham showed that he was willing to make that sacrifice when he raised the knife. That God spared his son is meant to indicate that it is inner sacrifice which counts.

---

I think that is plausible. But I do not put much credence into a "man of faith." Faith is not Truth. God is not Truth. Abraham was not willing to sacrifice his son for a false God. He was not willing to sacrifice his son for

falseness. He put his son up on the killing rock as an act of defiance to a false God. A God of Truth could not ask him to kill his son.

A God of Truth could not ask murder; retribution; hate; jealousy; malice; suicide; of anyone.

A show of faith is a show of ignorance.

Knowledge of truth is not a show, ever.

Faizi

[xerosaburu](#)

Registered User

Posts: 182

(10/19/02 8:17)

[Reply](#)

Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

How is it you know that Abraham & God had conversations in the manner of which you speak?

Let's take this a step at a time...

I have eternity.

[Lbartoli](#)

Registered User

Posts: 198

(10/19/02 12:23)

[Reply](#)

"Be perfect as your Father in Heaven is perfect" J

---

A God of Truth could not ask him to kill his son.

A God of Truth could not ask murder; retribution; hate; jealousy; malice; suicide; of anyone.

A show of faith is a show of ignorance.

Knowledge of truth is not a show, ever.

Faizi

-- True ignorance is not knowing that the True God is the doer of all things, the God of Truth permits (causes) all things, including "murder; retribution; hate; jealousy; malice; suicide;" No other Being is above Him, and no other Being does anything but that which He commands.

One with some Knowledge of Truth doesn't exercise Faith in "common sense", rather Faith in Reason.

The God of Reason favors Life, favors Wisdom, seeks reunification.

God releases those who hate Him, but assists those who seek after Him, pursue wisdom, and strive for perfection.

Leo

"Who- not knowing he is blind- seeks the light?"

Italian proverb

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 **13** 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

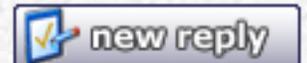
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 451<br/>(10/19/02 12:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham</p> <hr/> <p>I doubt that the conversations were exactly as I described them above. Abraham probably did not call God "homeboy," for instance or "motherfucker."</p> <p>It is not even necessarily that I think that God and Abraham had actual conversations at all. But both the Bible and the Koran say that God commanded Abraham to sacrifice Issac/Ishmael. The story, however, is so deeply ingrained into Christianity and Judaism and Islam, that it is worth discussing.</p> <p>The children of Ishmael are the Muslims and the children of Issac are the Jews and Christians. This tribal root is the cause of much of the misery we currently have in the Middle East and that is spreading to the rest of the world. When the Egyptian slave woman, Hagar and her son by Abraham, Ishmael, were sent out to the desert because of Sarah's unease with having them around, God promised Abraham that he would look after them; that nations of people would come from Ishmael's seed and that those nations would be great -- but God's covenant was with the children of Issac, according to the Bible -- Christians and Jews.</p> <p>Ishmael, because he was not conceived in the promise of God but in doubt, is eternally cast out. Abraham and Sarah agreed that Abraham should make the slave, Hagar, pregnant only because they doubted that God would provide</p> |

them with a son of their own. Once Ishmael was born, however, Sarah became pregnant with Issac who was the promise -- God's covenant.

Sarah observed Ishmael and Issac playing together and she told Abraham that Ishmael must not supersede Issac in his inheritance of nations. According to the Bible, God sided with Sarah and ordered Abraham to turn Hagar and Ishmael out into the desert. Abraham did this and left them with one loaf of bread and a skin of water. Ishmael nearly died from the lack of water until God provided.

The Jews believe that God's covenant is with the Jews and the Christians through the lineage of Issac. Muslim's believe that they are entitled to the Promised Land -- Israel-- through God's covenant with Ishmael. Muslims believe that it was not Issac whom Abraham took to sacrifice but Ishmael. Eid is celebration of the sacrifice.

It all boils down to a tribal war between Abraham's illegitimate son and his legitimate son. The legitimate son is heir to Israel, according to Jews and Christians. The illegitimate son is heir to the land, according to the Muslims -- because he was first born. But, according to the Bible, it is the heirs of Issac who are entitled because Issac was the promise of God.

I am appalled by the self righteous hypocrisy of the Jews and the Christians in this matter. The claims of the outcast are as valid as the claims of the sanctioned. Ishmael was as much the son of Abraham as was Issac. In fact, the birth of Ishmael was encouraged by the mother of Issac who later decreed that he should be cast out and had him cast out.

I do not believe that there could be such a thing as an outcast from God. I don't believe that a God could revere one child over another. I don't believe that God said that the sons of Issac are deserving of special favor while the sons of Ishmael are deserving of rebuke and punishment. I don't believe that the sons of Ishmael are "donkeys," as Christians believe.

I do not condone Islamic fanaticism. I am not on the side of Islamic fanaticism. I don't believe that the solution to the problem of illegitimacy is violence. I believe that the best way to prove one's legitimacy is to establish a superior civilization.

I also recognize the difficulty of such establishment when the purpose of Christian civilization is to keep Islam at bay; to keep it backward; to deny its legitimacy -- not as much as a religion but as a tribe of man.

Abraham was the founder of monotheism. He was the son of an idol-maker

who did not believe in idols. He is the founder of Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. The great divisions between Judaism/Christianity and Islam stem from Abraham and his two sons.

I was married to a Muslim and I have Jewish blood. I was raised as a Christian.

I cannot believe that a man is not my brother because of tribal/family differences. If my sister is not my sister by blood but by legacy, she is not my sister less than if by blood.

I do not recognize the illegitimacy of Ishmael.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 452

(10/19/02 12:54)

[Reply](#)



Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

*Quote:*

---

-- True ignorance is not knowing that the True God is the doer of all things, the God of Truth permits

---

No, the God of Truth does not permit murder, hate, jealousy. The wise man makes wise choices, Leo. I do not believe that all choices are permitted by God.

You claim to speak for a God of Truth when you are speaking of an excuse for Nihilism.

You do not speak of a God of Truth but a God of Anything Goes.

Faizi

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 183

(10/19/02 13:16)

[Reply](#)

If you'll note...

---

that after the Basbylonian captivity upon the return their were a number of those who were of the priestly lineage who were not allowed to serve as priests because they could not legally establish their lineage.... Certainly no one today whether they "think" they are in the lineage of Abraham, or not can establish their lineage.

All of the temple records were destroyed by the Romans in 70 C.E.

No one today can really claim to be a Jew OR a descendant of Abraham.

No one knows.

For the record I think lineage is of no importance.

From the so-called Christian perspective, being a Jew according to the flesh ceased to be important by the year 37 CE at the conversion of the first Gentile to Christianity.

From then on being a "Jew" was considered a symbolic thing and not a matter of physical descendancy at all.

When the NT speaks of a Jew, as Paul does in Romans he speaks of a person who is a Jew (on the inside), rather than being one according to birth (Romans 2:28-29)

And when Jerusalem is spoken of it is not the *physical Jerusalem* which is accorded importance, but rather the "spiritual Jerusalem"...(Galatians 4:26)

As far as "inheritance" of anything in perpetuity is concerned, the Jews forfeited all (from the biblical perspective when they broke the covenant) Deuteronomy 31:16-18...

From then on the point was that the "meek", or teachable would be the ones who would eventually inherit not just some small plot of land somewhere, but rather the entire earth... Mt. 5:3, Ps. 37:29...

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 523  
(10/19/02 15:02)

[Reply](#)



Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

The god of truth does not exist.

Is there anyone on this forum who like me doesn't believe in God?!

[Lbartoli](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 201  
(10/19/02 16:07)

[Reply](#)

nothing escapes cause and effect

---

LB Quote:

-----  
-- True ignorance is not knowing that the True God is the doer of all things,  
the God of Truth permits  
-----

MKFaizi:

No, the God of Truth does not permit murder, hate, jealousy. The wise man makes wise choices, Leo.

-- Pay attention now: The wise man makes wise choices *because* the true God made him wise. The ignorant man, or woman, makes ignorant choices because the true God made them ignorant.

It's really as simple as that.

I do not believe that all choices are permitted by God.

-- It's not a matter of belief, the wise man knows this with certainty, and he's correct.

Keep in mind when i speak of the true God i am not literally talking about some personal finite Being, in truth every thing is just a whim of Nature.

You claim to speak for a God of Truth when you are speaking of an excuse for Nihilism.

You do not speak of a God of Truth but a God of Anything Goes.

-- All things are determined by their causes, and nothing more.

Leo

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 453  
(10/19/02 23:51)

Reply



Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

Oh, well. There went the possibility for a decent discussion.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 454  
(10/20/02 2:05)

Reply



Re: nothing escapes cause and effect

---

*Quote:*

---

after the Babylonian captivity upon the return their were a number of those who were of the priestly lineage who were not allowed to serve as priests because they could not legally establish their lineage.... Certainly no one today whether they "think" they are in the lineage of Abraham, or not can establish their lineage.

---

Of course not. That is not the point. The point is that the Bible and the Koran and the Torah all agree about the story of Abraham and the family split. The story is an archetype; something that is deeply ingrained into the human psyche -- so much ingrained that I am not sure that it can be uprooted.

The point is that the fight is still going on. This archetypal story is so deeply ingrained that the fight in the Middle East is a tribal fight. It is that ancient and that primitive. It is about what tribe has the right to Israel/Palestine. The Jews believe that it belongs to them because of God's covenant with them and the Muslims believe that it belongs to them because they are descendants of Ishmael, the son of Abraham who was cast out but, yet, was the first born son.

It is that belief that is unshakable.

*Quote:*

---

All of the temple records were destroyed by the Romans in 70 C.E.

No one today can really claim to be a Jew OR a descendant of Abraham.

---

Nevertheless, the archetype persists and that is what the persistent feud between Jews and Muslims is all about -- the right to the land of Israel/Palestine.

*Quote:*

---

For the record I think lineage is of no importance.

---

Neither do I. I could not care less who lives in Israel/Palestine. However, because of the deep religious roots of the fight, it effects the rest of the world -- obviously.

*Quote:*

---

From the so-called Christian perspective, being a Jew according to the flesh ceased to be important by the year 37 CE at the conversion of the first Gentile to Christianity.

---

Christianity is a direct offshoot from Judaism and descends, then, from Issac -- symbolically if not by blood fact.

The prophet, Muhammad, was said to have been a direct descendant of Ishmael. Again, whether this is historically factual or not, it is something that is devoutly believed. Muslims, then, believe that they are the children of Ishmael, the child who was sent into the desert by Abraham in order to protect God's covenant with Abraham and Issac.

*Quote:*

---

From then on being a "Jew" was considered a symbolic thing and not a matter of physical descendency at all.

---

You may say that but the fact remains that the fight persists in the Middle East over Israel/Palestine. Plus, you are speaking from the New Testament of the Bible, something that has no relevance for Muslims or Jews.

*Quote:*

---

When the NT speaks of a Jew, as Paul does in Romans he speaks of a person who is a Jew (on the inside), rather than being one according to birth(Romans 2:28-29)

And when Jerusalem is spoken of it is not the physical Jerusalem which is accorded importance, but rather the "spiritual Jerusalem"...(Galatians 4:26)

As far as "inheritance" of anything in perpetuity is concerned, the Jews forfeited all (from the biblical perspective when they broke the covenant)Deuteronomy 31:16-18...

---

The covenant is said to have been broken in Christianity because the Jews did not accept Christ as the son of God. Neither Jews nor Muslims believe that Jesus was the son of God.

*Quote:*

---

From then on the point was that the "meek", or teachable would be the ones who would eventually inherit not just some small plot of land somewhere, but rather the entire earth... Mt. 5:3, Ps. 37:29...

---

But neither the Jews or the Muslims believe this.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 455

(10/20/02 2:22)

[Reply](#)



Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

*Quote:*

---

-- Pay attention now: The wise man makes wise choices because the true God made him wise. The ignorant man, or woman, makes ignorant choices because the true God made them ignorant.

---

I realize that you believe that your "wisdom" is something preordained from God.

I don't believe that. I don't believe that anyone is preordained by God to become a wise man. I think that one must work toward wisdom. It is not something that is merely handed to you.

For the record, I will say that your admonishment to me to "pay attention now" does not speak well of your intelligence. It is not my interest to engage with you in egotistical game playing.

If you have something of substance to add to this discussion of Islam and of Abraham, your comments are most welcome. But I am not interested in "chat."

Faizi

 JoshuaStone

Registered User

Posts: 8

(10/20/02 8:34)

[Reply](#)

ezSupporter

Golly Gee Whiz!

---

If your life is not becoming to you,  
you should be coming to us!

**First Assemblies of God Church**

**The Only True Chruch that Knows God Personally!**

We be the only church on Earth  
preordained and Divinely authorized  
to call God: "Homeboy"

?: So you people believe that you know God personally, eh?

@: At's right. We know God personally and we can prove it because God signs all our checks. Just look at this...

?: Well, first of all that doesn't say G-O-D it says C-O-D, and second of all... that's not a check, it's a bill!

\*\*\*\*\*

We screw the other guy over and pass the savings on to you!

\*\*\*\*\*

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 457

(10/20/02 8:43)

[Reply](#)



Re: Ok, Marsha... Let's talk about Abraham

---

Very funny, Joshua, but also very disappointing.

Faizi

[Lbartoli](#)

Registered User

Posts: 203

(10/20/02 9:12)

[Reply](#)

nothing escapes cause and effect

---

I still don't think you're paying close enough attention, really try to focus now:

"I think that one must work toward wisdom."

-- Whether or not one has it in him to work toward wisdom is- once again- completely up to Nature.

Whether or not one has it in him/her to spot the wisdom in (my) words, is also "God's will".

But God didn't will this into any women, nor many men.

Leo

 **JoshuaStone**  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(10/20/02 9:19)  
[Reply](#)  
ezSupporter

Re: Golly Gee Whiz!

---

Most powerful humor is based on capitalizing upon tragedy. What I wrote in my above post is what I call 'multi-level humor.' The message capitalized upon is truly tragic. I could get into all the tragedy of what is being expressed in that post, but what is the point of doing that?

The comic genius Charley Chaplin felt that we either laugh at life or risk going mad.

Be well and happy, if you so choose

Be miserable and overly serious, if you so choose

The choice is always there and we have no one else to blame for the choices we make throughout our lives. Once we take full responsibility for all our thoughts, words, actions and reactions to the world around us we put ourselves in a position of power to make incredibly wonderful changes in our lives.

**MKFaizi**  
Registered User  
Posts: 458  
(10/20/02 9:26)  
[Reply](#)

Re: nothing escapes cause and effect

---

You are right, of course, Leo. I am not paying enough attention. I am paying less and less attention to you all the time. In fact, I will pay no attention to you at all.

Faizi



xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 184

(10/22/02 2:30)

Reply

Actually...digressing to a sidepoint..

---

1)My understanding is that Jesus (PBOH) was a prophet and as such was listened to.

2)The hebrew scriptures indicate that the covenant was broken long before the arrival of Jesus...

Jeremiah 11:10..."The house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant that I concluded with their forefathers."

Then later a NEW covenant is prophesied..

Jeremiah 31:31-34 " Behold, the days are coming, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah -- 32 "not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day [that] I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, My covenant which they broke, though I was a husband to them, says the LORD. 33 "But this [is] the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. 34 "No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

Nowhere in the hebrew scriptures is it later found that the new covenant is made with "Israel".

Too, the prophet Daniel foretold the arrival of this "new covenant" in chapter 9...

Daniel 9:24-27 " Seventy weeks are determined For your people and for your holy city, To finish the transgression, To make an end of sins, To make reconciliation for iniquity, To bring in everlasting righteousness, To seal up vision and prophecy, And to anoint the Most Holy. 25 "Know therefore and understand, [That] from the going forth of the command To restore and build Jerusalem Until Messiah the Prince, [There shall be] seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; The street shall be built again, and the wall, Even in troublesome times. 26 "And after the sixty-two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; And the people of the prince who is to come Shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end of it [shall be] with a flood, And till the end of the war desolations are determined. 27 Then he shall confirm a **covenant** with many for one week; But in the middle of the week He shall bring an end

to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, Even until the consummation, which is determined, Is poured out on the desolate."

This was understood by the Jews on the first quarter of the first century as a prophecy relating to the arrival of messiah and a new covenant...

The Encyclopaedia Judaica says: "The Jews of the Roman period believed [the Messiah] would be raised up by God to break the yoke of the heathen and to reign over a restored kingdom of Israel." (Jerusalem, 1971, Vol. 11, col. 1407)

They wanted liberation from the yoke of Rome. Jewish history testifies that on the basis of the Messianic prophecy recorded at Daniel 9:24-27 there were Jews who expected the Messiah during the first century C.E. (Luke 3:15)

But that prophecy also connected his coming with 'making an end of sin,' and Isaiah chapter 53 indicated that Messiah himself would die in order to make this possible.

However, the Jews in general felt no need for anyone to die for their sins. They believed that they had a righteous standing with God on the basis of their descent from Abraham.

Says A Rabbinic Anthology, "So great is the [merit] of Abraham that he can atone for all the vanities committed and lies uttered by Israel in this world." (London, 1938, C. Montefiore and H. Loewe, p. 676)

By their rejection of Jesus as Messiah, the Jews fulfilled the prophecy that had foretold regarding him: "He was despised, and we esteemed him not."- Isaiah 53:3, JP.

Before his death, Moses foretold that the nation would turn aside from true worship and that, as a result, calamity would befall them. (Read Deuteronomy 31:27-29.) The book of Judges testifies that this occurred repeatedly.

In the days of the prophet Jeremiah, national unfaithfulness led to the nation's being taken into exile in Babylon. Why did God also allow the Romans to destroy Jerusalem and its temple in 70 C.E.?

Of what unfaithfulness had the nation been guilty so that God did not protect them as he had done when they had put their trust in him? It was shortly before this that they had rejected Jesus as the Messiah.

The bus came and they didn't want to get on...

Now as far as veracity of the Quran is concerned, it seems clear that Muhammed was unacquainted with a clear understanding of it as by the time he came on the scene, all that remained was apostate and corrupt Christianity and a rabinnic form of hellenized Judaism...

So much of this is clear from reading such passages as those condemning the "trinity", a pagan concept that had infiltrated nominal Christianity through platonic thought...

In any case the argument for the Quran is the same as the argument for the Book of Mormon in my view...

"The Bible is ok insofar as is properly translated and where it differs from either the book of Mormon or the Quran the Bible has been changed" ...

There isn't any clear argument proving this and since the uncovering of the Dead Sea scrolls it is increasingly clear that the idea that the Bible was corrupted is false...

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 190

(10/22/02 9:44)

[Reply](#)

Re: Actually...digressing to a sidepoint..

---

***Quote:***

---

There isn't any clear argument proving this and since the uncovering of the Dead Sea scrolls it is increasingly clear that the idea that the Bible was corrupted is false...

---

Really? From what scholarly works/sources do you arrive at this conclusion?

*Edited by: [Leyla R](#) at: 10/22/02 9:45:35 am*

xerosaburu  
Registered User  
Posts: 186  
(10/22/02 14:48)  
[Reply](#)

Here you go Leyla...

---

“After all variations are noted and taken into account and the reasons for them (lapses, spelling errors, simple human error in copying, dialectical difference, Aramaic environment etc.) are understood then it is easy to say with confidence that the **Q text [of Isaiah] is substantially the same as the received text of the Book of Isaiah that we now read in our English Bible**”

Note that this comparison is made to a document 1000 years *younger* as in the masoretic, or received text. This means that the message remained essentially unchanged over 1000 years of copying and recopying.

[www.ao.net/~fmoeller/qumdir.htm](http://www.ao.net/~fmoeller/qumdir.htm)

Leyla R  
Registered User  
Posts: 191  
(10/22/02 21:15)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Actually...digressing to a sidepoint..

---

Thank you.

I'm having trouble working out how you conclude the Bible (or should I say the religion?) has not been corrupted based on the (assumed for the sake of argument) confirmation that one book (Isaiah) has been accurately translated.

Given the "fact" that Jews and Muslims descend from two different sons of Abraham, and that the message of the book of Isaiah (as well as the OT as it appears in the Bible) is directed at Jews, I don't see how the truth of the Bible (and thus the religion) becomes truth for all people--the way, the light...just because Muhammed came into the picture after the fact of many battles between Christian factions, killing more of eachother than pagans ever did?

As you seem to be aware, certain historians claim that the introduction of the trinity was largely influenced by Emperor Constantine of Rome (a pagan, no less) at the Nicacene Council circa 325AD at a time where such disagreement between Christians was tearing the Church apart. He, apparently in doing so, united the common folk. What other legitimate link would today's Christian's have to the Jews and the OT otherwise?

In this light, the corruption largely appears to be politically rather than altruistically motivated, as usual. I guess someone had to stop them killing eachother.

As far as I'm concerned, it's rather a sweeping claim to imply that one book confirmed as an accurate translation is testimony to the idea that the Bible is

closer to the truth than the Kuran, the book of Mormon or Beauty and the Beast.

Therefore...

***Quote:***

---

...since the uncovering of the Dead Sea scrolls it is increasingly clear that the idea that the Bible was corrupted is false...

---

I disagree with this statement.

*Edited by: Leyla R at: 10/22/02 9:20:07 pm*

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 187

(10/23/02 0:05)

[Reply](#)

Leyla

---

The matter of accuracy of textual transmission of these manuscripts does not necessarily have anything to do with belief that the Bible is "the word of God" or that there even IS a "god" of any kind.

It is strictly a procedural matter for historians examining the evidence.

The fact is that there is more evidence that the textus receptus closely matches those of the original autographa than scores of other historical documents that the collective "we" have little difficulty in accepting.

The inductive evidence increasingly points to the conclusion that the text we have is essentially the same as the original autographa.

Your notes as regards Constantine are somewhat correct. The doctrine of the "trinity" wasn't fully developed until after 325. What was at issue at Nicea was political control and the justification was the theological discussion as to whether the Son and the Father were of the same "substance".

An interesting recent book on this subject is "When Jesus Became God - The Struggle to Define Christianity During the Last Days of Rome", by Richard Rubenstein...

[http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/tg/detail/-/0156013150/ref=lib\\_dp\\_TFCV/002-7903285-1934439?v=glance&vi=reader#reader-link](http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/tg/detail/-/0156013150/ref=lib_dp_TFCV/002-7903285-1934439?v=glance&vi=reader#reader-link)

Still, the history of those have argued against the idea that the textus receptus we have today matches those of the originals shows that time and again such claims have been found wanting.

The burden of proof of such contentions rests with those making these contentions.

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 192

(10/23/02 7:26)

Reply

Re: Leyla

---

*Quote:*

---

The fact is that there is more evidence that the textus receptus closely matches those of the original autographa than scores of other historical documents that the collective "we" have little difficulty in accepting.

---

Three (probably major) questions:

What, if any, (and how much) physical evidence (apart from the Dead Sea Scrolls) exists that authenticates the accuracy of the textus receptus?

Can you give me some examples of the scores of other historical documents that the collective "we" have little difficulty in accepting?

Please elaborate on who this collective "we" is and what fundamental ideas/premises bind them?

*Quote:*

---

The inductive evidence increasingly points to the conclusion that the text we have is essentially the same as the original autographa.

---

You mean, the inductive "explanations/conclusions"? On which facts are said conclusions based, exactly?

***Quote:***

---

Your notes as regards Constantine are somewhat correct. The doctrine of the "trinity" wasn't fully developed until after 325. What was at issue at Nicea was political control and the justification was the theological discussion as to whether the Son and the Father were of the same "substance".

---

Agreed.

***Quote:***

---

An interesting recent book on this subject is "When Jesus Became God - The Struggle to Define Christianity During the Last Days of Rome", by Richard Rubenstein...

[www.amazon.com/exec/obido...eader-link](http://www.amazon.com/exec/obido...eader-link)

---

Thanks. I'll take a look at it.

***Quote:***

---

Still, the history of those have argued against the idea that the textus receptus we have today matches those of the originals shows that time and again such claims have been found wanting.

---

So, you're personally satisfied that every word in the Bible is an accurate translation of the original documents?

*Edited by: Leyla R at: 10/23/02 7:28:36 am*

|                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">xerosaburu</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 188<br>(10/23/02 14:59)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | Leyla, why would you be interested<br><hr/> in having a lesson in textual criticism of ancient historical manuscripts?<br><br>It might be of interest to some, but I'm sure not to very many. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) **[14](#)** [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam

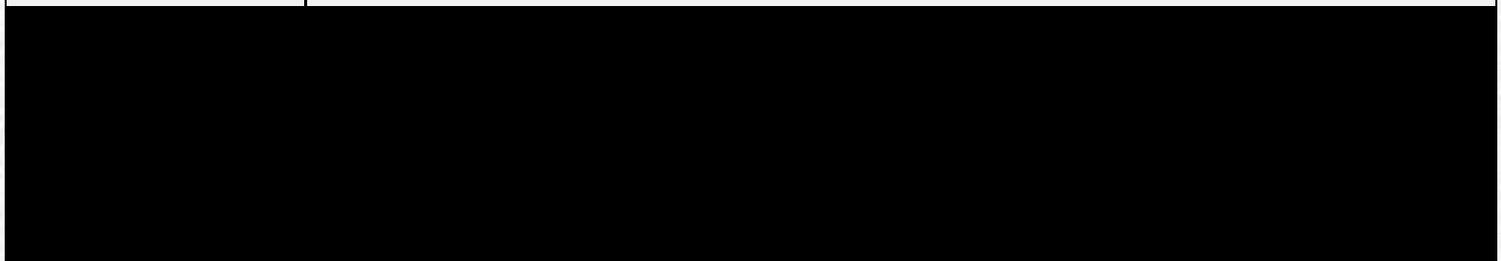


Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) **15**

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">Leyla R</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 194<br>(10/23/02 20:55)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>   | <p>Re: Leyla, why would you be interested</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I guess I'm not; directly. But I am very interested in why you are interested in the subject.</p> <p>No, that's not quite right. I'm interested in many things, but find little time to pursue them all with a passion.</p> <p>Others don't need to read your replies if they don't want to.</p> <p>And, hey, how come I'm always being questioned about my questions??</p> |
| <a href="#">xerosaburu</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 189<br>(10/24/02 2:47)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: Questions</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And, hey, how come I'm always being questioned about my questions??</p> <hr/> <p>I give up, why?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 196<br/>(10/24/02 19:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: Re:Questions</p> <hr/> <p>Well, let's just see if we can work it out. Tell me what happens when you consider the following question directed at you:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">So, you're personally satisfied that every word in the Bible is an accurate translation of the original documents?</p> <hr/> |
| <p><a href="#">xerosaburu</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 190<br/>(10/25/02 2:57)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>I'll answer in binary for brevity. 0=no,1=yes</p> <hr/> <p>0</p> <p>Next question?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 202<br/>(10/29/02 2:48)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: I'll answer in binary for brevity. 0=no,1=yes</p> <hr/> <p>OK, good.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">You mean, the inductive "explanations/conclusions"?</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">xerosaburu</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 196<br/>(10/29/02 9:48)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Was the quote a question?</p> <hr/> <p>Hmmm?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |



G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 144  
(12/21/02 22:15)

Reply



Re: Islam

I wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I will get around to posting those excerpts from Dave Sim's Islam, My Islam essay that I mentioned I would. Not having internet access at home I limit my visits to the library to once a week. Next week for sure.

---

Well, three months later and I haven't posted a single excerpt. Evidently anyone who wants to read these essays will have to seek them out on their own for now, and I encourage anyone to do so. I *am* slowly transcribing them onto the computer, and I *will* make them available *sometime*. I think Sim's use of Islam could be called *wise*. He's certainly no deluded extremist of the Osama bin Laden mould.

Gregory Shantz

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(12/22/02 3:21)

Reply

Islam, my Islam

---

Greg, is there a link you could post that contains the article?

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 146  
(12/23/02 6:33)

Reply



Re: Islam, my Islam

---

Here is part of what I've copied:

*Quote:*

---

How can Muslims argue that Islam is misunderstood when the evidence indicates that, actually, Islam is understood only too well by those who have been raised to think for themselves and to test their beliefs in the crucible of contrary viewpoints? In the fall of last year, most Muslim writings and most Muslim views quoted in the newspapers and magazines consisted of simplistic recitations of Islamic cant along the lines of "You can't understand Islam in Western terms." Well, yes you can.

You can understand anything in Western terms. Western terms have been evolving since the Greeks in such a way that Western terms arguably constitute the best means of understanding any subject and testing that subject to see if it has a solid foundation of rational thought behind it or if it is pure emotionalism, quackery or mumbo-jumbo.

---

If you read the whole essays, he gets his spiritual foundations from Judaism, Christianity and Islam, and he wrote the essays to defend Islam.

I don't think there are any web pages with the essays on them. They were published in his comic book 'Cerebus' over the past year.

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 299

(8/23/03 13:20)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam, my Islam

---

Recent article

Losing his religion

Apostate Ibn Warraq campaigns for the right not to be a Muslim

EVER SINCE SEPT. 11, 2001, American scholars, pundits, and ordinary citizens have not hesitated to offer their opinions about the state of Islam. Critics say the religion is long overdue for the kind of a thoroughgoing reformation that modernized and diversified Christianity in the 16th century. More sympathetic voices argue that today's Islam is not an ideological monolith but a thriving culture, with as many Islams as there are Muslims. But what has been virtually ignored is that there are Muslims, both in the Muslim world and outside it, who want nothing to do with Islam, moderate or otherwise.

Most keep their feelings to themselves. Those Muslims who disown or even criticize their faith publicly are likely to be accused of apostasy, a crime punishable by death under Islamic law—a penalty enforced in a number of Muslim nations, including Iran, Saudi Arabia, and Sudan. But more commonly, the punishment for speaking freely is a kind of social death as the apostate is ostracized by family, friends, and community. Muslim moderates and Western scholars of Islam frequently cite the Koranic verse that affirms there is no compulsion in religion. Yet the weight of Islamic tradition, including the Koran, compels a Muslim to remain Muslim.

At the meeting, Warraq says, the Iranian participants, some of whom had been tortured by the Khomeini government, "wanted to eliminate Islam." For his part, Warraq says he just wants to win the right to criticize the religion without fear of retribution. "Criticism, free speech, is the foundation of democracy," he declares. "We criticize and use reason to solve human problems in the best way possible. You can't do that if certain things are off-limits, like the Koran."

Warraq takes pains to distinguish religious Islam from "Islamic civilization," which, he says, "often reached magnificent heights despite [the Koran and the theologians] and not because of them." (While few fundamentalists would admit as much, freethinkers have been signal figures of Islamic civilization. Consider the well-known 11th-century Syrian-born poet Abu al-Ala al-Maarri, who wrote: "The earth has people of two kinds:/The ones who think have no religion,/the others do and have no minds.")

Warraq's book cuts against the ecumenical, feel-good vision of Islam as a "religion of peace" found everywhere from President Bush's speeches to popular books such as Karen Armstrong's "Islam: A Short History." Armstrong, for example, says that it's impossible to judge the prophet Muhammad's assassinations of his political enemies and wholesale slaughter of a Jewish tribe against our present-day mores. But if we cannot condemn his faults according to contemporary standards, Warraq argues, then neither can we hold him up as the wise and tolerant lawgiver whom contemporary moderates praise.

Warraq also contends that Islam's apologists are so eager to perpetuate the "myth" of a tolerant Islam that accorded liberty to its non-Muslim subjects that they concentrate almost exclusively on the relatively decent treatment of Christians and Jews, the so-called fellow People of the Book, while ignoring the harsher fate of Arab pagans, Zoroastrians, Hindus, and Buddhists. "Are they not human?" he asks.

While some evangelical Christians have embraced his work, Warraq has been critical of that faith as well. Still, Warraq says he much prefers Christianity's philosophy, which "teaches God's love, a far cry from Islam's wrathful image of God." In "Why I Am Not a Muslim," he adds that while "most Christians" have moved away from a "literal interpretation of the Bible," Muslims have not. "All Muslims—not just the group we have called fundamentalists—believe that the Koran is literally the word of God," delivered directly, word for word, to his prophet Muhammad, he says.

It is certainly possible to reject literal interpretations of the Koran. Warraq's books discuss many who have tried to do so, from Sufis like the heretical

philosopher al-Hallaj (executed in 922) to the early 20th-century Egyptian liberal Ali Abd al-Raziq, who argued for a separation of religion and politics. But these are exceptional figures in Islamic history and Warraq doubts that contemporary Islamic theologians who call for adjusting the Koran to modern times—"opening the door of ijihad," or interpretation, as they like to say—are pointing the way toward a genuinely free society.

For the most part, Warraq tells me, "Muslims have a horror of putting the Koran to critical scrutiny as a human document. The layman is not permitted to question the Koran. This is why there's no progress in Islamic society."

With any "religious institution that is beyond doubt," he writes in "Why I Am Not a Muslim," "you have tyranny, thought police, and an absence of the critical sense that includes intellectual and moral progress." And for Warraq the current test of moral progress is democracy, which he believes is incompatible with Islam as it now stands. "Muslims have yet to appreciate that democracy is not merely 'majority rule,'" he writes, but a social system that also guarantees the right to religious and political dissent.

"How can Feldman believe there is any compatibility at all between Islamist movements and democratic principles?" he asks. "They are democrats only in that they will use elections to take power. One man, one vote, one time. The first people who suffer are women, and after that non-Muslims. The level of denial from Western liberals renders me speechless."

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1066  
(8/31/03 13:46)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam, my Islam

---

In a personal way, I feel some sadness for Muslims in present circumstances. Iraq is in such a mess. Every day, it reminds me more and more of Vietnam. Worse than that, really.

I have read discussion that the Bush regime truly believed that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction.

That's a hoot. I think it was a bald face lie from the get-go. I will never forget Colin Powell lying to the UN.

The present Bush is the worst American president I have ever seen. Nixon was arrogant but he could not get away with his arrogance. He was checked.

To me, one of the most shameful spectacles was when Bush put on a pilot's suit. So assured of his victory. So assured of his heroism after the events of 9/11.

I don't call it a victory when American youth are dying every day in Iraq.

It is not Islam that is the culprit here. Muslims are fighting Muslims. It's Shi'ite against Sunni and it is obvious that Al Qaeda has taken root in the fertile ground of chaos.

I think it is ironic that America defeated the Taliban in Afghanistan just to engage the original monster in Iraq.

There were no recent weapons of mass destruction in Iraq until the United States made such things possible.

Faizi

[fulmination](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1

(9/2/03 23:29)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam, my Islam

---

I attended an "open-day" at one of the Mosques (the mainly Turkish Auburn Mosque) here in Sydney on the weekend. It was a very open day with an open question forum (hostile questions were aplenty) which went really well. However, while this open-day was great, I know there are some other sects of Islam who wouldn't even consider having someone of another faith, or of no faith in their Mosque. But, the same can be said for different Christian sects. I mean, some are really open and welcoming, others (such as the infamous "Hillsong" here in Sydney) you have to actually pay to enter and then give money throughout the 'service'.

I guess I'm just re-iterating a point someone else made way above that all religions have their fanatics, moderates, lefties, righties and just about everything else; and all can turn to their books, prophets, verses, scrolls or whatever for justification of what they're doing. At the moment, it's open season for and against Islam (depending on where you're sitting). We'll move on eventually to another phenomenon of critique - maybe not for a while, but it'll happen. I guess we'll just have to see how we get through the current one. Islam is in crisis - but Christianity has been in crisis since the Enlightenment and it's still fighting and alive - very modified, but alive. I guess we'll just have to wait and see how Islam reacts.

Me personally; I'm a three quarter atheist, one quarter agnostic for the record.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1443<br/>(9/2/03 23:35)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Islam, my Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Will you be a complete atheist only when you die?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">fulmination</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(9/2/03 23:43)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: Islam, my Islam</p> <hr/> <p>:-P</p> <p>hehe. Good point. I guess what I should have said is: "I'm 75% sure that 'god' doesn't exist and the other 25% is definitely not based on a conscious god, but rather a possibility that a 'force' of energy could exist (non-conscious with no design)..."</p> <p>I definitely don't believe in a 'soul', an 'afterlife' or 're-incarnation'... But, I guess that's for another discussion. I just like to usually state what 'position' I'm coming from when religious beliefs/discussions are brought up.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1396<br/>(9/2/03 23:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>        | <p>Re: Islam, my Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Welcome to the board, Fulmination. I'm just wondering what the content is of the agnostic part?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">fulmination</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(9/2/03 23:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Islam, my Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Still trying to figure that out myself... Will eventually let you know..</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 562<br/>(9/3/03 0:06)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Islam, my Islam</p> <hr/> <p>A faint conviction?</p>    |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 87<br/>(8/3/04 5:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p> |

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 **15**

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

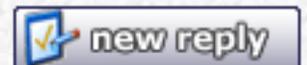
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Islam](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 367<br>(9/17/02 12:43)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br>  | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>I also feel the need to add that most of the links and sites on the Internet that are not pro-Islam connect to Hindu and pro-India sites. There is little that is unbiased.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 956<br>(9/17/02 12:57)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br> | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Personally, I haven't seen anything that is even remotely wise in the religion of Islam and, because of this, I would rather see it disappear from the face of the earth. At least the religions of Buddhism and Christianity do contain some wise teachings, which creates the impression that there is some hope for the human race. But in Islam there is nothing. It is a purely animal/herd religion that suppresses all rational thought.</p> <p>Even the mystical tradition of Sufism is a very poor cousin of the mystical traditions of the other major religions. The Sufis could never say anything too truthful or direct for fear of getting their heads lopped off by the animalistic Islamic community. It is beyond a joke. The world would definitely be a far better place without Islam.</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 957

(9/17/02 13:14)

Reply



Re: Islam

Marsha Faizi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"I don't agree with those who think that the conflict is simply between two religions, namely Christianity and Islam. Nor do I think that this is a conflict between East and West. To me, the key conflict is between irrational blind faith and rational logical minds. Or between modernity and anti-modernity. While some people want to go forward, others are trying to go backward. It is a conflict between the future and the past, between innovation and tradition, between those who value freedom and those who do not." -- Taslima Nasrin

I agree with the above. It is a fight between religiously induced ignorance and logical thinking. It is not a fight between East and West. It is a fight between progress and regression.

---

It must be very frustrating for the educated Muslim minority in most of these Islamic states having to deal with hordes of primitive-minded people all of the time. No matter how great their efforts to get their countries moving forwards, progress is near impossible because of the sheer weight of numbers wanting to go the other way. And to think that Islam used to be the one shining light in the world for science and rationality only a few centuries ago.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 368

(9/17/02 13:15)

Reply



Re: Islam

*Quote:*

---

I think, Faizi opened an eye to the modern & slant translations.

---

Yusef Ali's translation is the only resource I have. I did have some copies of the Hadiths and some other religious tracts but they have been lost.

My husband, like many Muslims, could read the Arabic text and recite much

of it. He also read the English translations for understanding. He used to urge me to read it also but, when I took it up, there was always some reason that I should not read it -- my feet were not in the correct position or my face was not clean enough -- many things. Eventually, I resolved that I would not read it. I did not care for religion anyway.

In retrospect, I think he did not want me to read it because he feared that I either would reject it or my understanding would surpass his.

I seldom went to Mosque. There were many women active there but I was not interested in the religion. I could not have cared less about it. I was Muslim mostly in name only. I did observe Ramadan and Eid and I dressed as a Muslim woman. I ate no pork and I took no alcohol. I became a good Pakistani cook.

There was much that I liked about the culture. I liked the separateness. Because I was American, I did not associate much with the other Pakistani women. Yet, I did not associate with Americans. I was cut off from all society. I was left alone.

I could have some intellectual discourse with my husband but there was nothing else.

I did not attend his American funeral. It was a spectacle that I found distasteful. There were three hundred people at the Mosque and that was more than I could bear.

I did the proper Islamic thing and returned him to his family in Faisalabad.

Faizi

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 84

(9/17/02 14:05)

[Reply](#)



Re: Irrellevant

---

***Quote:***

---

It seems apparent though, what you seem to have made of Islam.

---

What I think of Islam depends on what Islam is.

1. If Islam is what those who call themselves "Muslim" actually practise, then I don't think much of Islam, because I haven't come across any wise Muslims. Rather, I have come across many extremely ignorant ones, who call themselves, and have been conferred the title "Islamic scholar".

2. If Islam is what is taught in the Koran, then my opinion of Islam is slightly higher, but still not very high, as I haven't seen much in the Koran to impress me.

I see now that the quotes I gave at the beginning of this thread were poorly translated into English. But even a good translation doesn't do much to improve them.

Take the following statement from the Koran for example:

"O ye who believe, take not the Jews and the Christians as your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other." (Koran, Sura V; 54)

Now this takes the position that Islam is superior to both Judaism and Christianity, and that Judaism and Christianity are enemies of Islam, and, taken in the context of other teachings in the Koran, should be subdued if not destroyed. I don't see how the Koran could be interpreted as teaching anything else.

3. If Islam is submission to Truth, then Islam must be a good thing. But is such an Islam to be found among those who call themselves Muslim? It seems not.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 9/17/02 2:07:58 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 369

(9/17/02 14:09)

Reply



Islam

---

David,

***Quote:***

---

At least the religions of Buddhism and Christianity do contain some wise teachings, which creates the impression that there is some hope for the human race. But in Islam there is nothing.

---

The Koran contains the exact things that are related in the Christian Bible. Islam holds Moses and Abraham and David and Joseph and Jesus and Mary in high esteem. If the Bible contains wisdom, then, the Koran contains the same wisdom.

The big difference between Islam and Christianity is that Islam preaches One God. Though Jesus is considered to be a wise man, he is not believed to be the son of God. The idea that Jesus could be worshipped instead of God is considered to be blasphemy in Islam. Christians worship God only as a secondary God. Allegiance, for Christians, is to Jesus. Christians believe that one cannot come to God except through Jesus.

I don't worship Jesus. The very idea of worshipping Jesus seems ridiculous to me. I do not believe that there can be any "middleman" in one's relationship with nature. The entire crucifixion scenario in Christianity is meaningless to me. I do not believe that anyone could die for my sins. I would not allow anyone to die for my sins. I would rather rot in Hell than to ever allow anyone to die for my sins. I am responsible. What I have done in my life that has caused suffering is because of me and I am answerable to these things. Ethically, I would not use Jesus as my shield or my excuse, even if I believed this to be possible.

I would not have crucified him had I been present in his time and I will not crucify him now.

The very idea of using Jesus as my excuse is disgusting to me. I see no wisdom in that. I see no wisdom in Christianity, the result of the New Testament. Would I offer Buddha as my excuse? No. That is not something that can be done.

The one wisdom that I see in Islam is the rejection of Jesus as Savior. I am grateful that I learned from that. My exposure to Islam underscored that for me. It severed my mind from Christianity forever. You yet have that attachment. It is like a psychological umbilical cord. You should drop it. You will be forty soon.

There is much bullshit in Islam as there is much bullshit in all religions. I don't believe that God will provide me with lovely virgins in the afterworld. That's a fantasy; a delusion. But it is no more fanciful than what most Christians believe. I do not believe that I will go to Heaven where roads are paved with gold either. I do not believe in Immaculate Conception. Islam contains no tales of virgin births with God as the father.

That's just plain weird.

Islam is not a religion of wisdom. I don't believe that there is such a thing as a religion of wisdom.

I also do not believe that there is a religion that is humanist.

Drop Jesus and drop your worship of Buddha and you might know God. You use Buddhism as a mighty crutch between yourself and nature.

Are you afraid?

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 370

(9/17/02 14:29)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

I see now that the quotes I gave at the beginning of this thread were poorly translated into English. But even a good translation doesn't do much to improve them.

---

Kevin,

I am appalled that you have nothing more to say than what you have posted. I spent much time and careful deliberation in posting my thought and in investigating the thought of others whom you cited.

I do not uphold Islam as an enlightened or enlightening religion but I do not uphold Christianity or Buddhism as enlightening religions nor do I uphold science.

For one who set forth "mighty" questions in poor translations and in some bias, I am disappointed that you can offer nothing in return to what I have offered, more than your pithy comments.

How disappointing. I would have thought better of you.

Faizi

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 292

(9/17/02 14:48)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Kevin, do you mean to say that you do not have the courage to know what Islam is? Your tolerance is appalling.

I know the religions by their smells. The perfumed ones, the sublimated systems, the 'isms', are just as rotten.

Marsha, you surely don't believe in God do you!!? THAT would be disappointing! I thought you were beyond all those who will say "It depends on what one means by 'God'"

Is anyone as tired as I am with such dire *definers* of life?!

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 372

(9/17/02 14:56)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Kevin,

***Quote:***

---

Now this takes the position that Islam is superior to both Judaism and Christianity, and that Judaism and Christianity are enemies of Islam, and, taken in the context of other teachings in the Koran, should be subdued if not destroyed. I don't see how the Koran could be interpreted as teaching anything else.

---

Is it not true that Christianity and Judaism are the enemies of Islam?

Are you Christian? You sound like a Christian.

In my lengthy post, I was careful to offer the translator's note that stated that a Muslim must be careful of Christian and Jews because they will combine against those who oppose them. The passage says nothing about destroying Christians and Jews.

I have come across nothing in the Koran that states that Christianity and Judaism should be destroyed. Christians and Jews are People of the Book.

I cited other passages of the Koran that spoke of the need to recognize Christians as allies; learned men.

I am perfectly willing to acknowledge and to discuss the shortcomings and the great ignorance that is practiced and perpetuated by Muslims.

But, in order to do so, I expect some better input from those who hold themselves above ignorance.

You are not better than an American.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 373

(9/17/02 15:01)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Suergaz,

I have a swell idea: Why don't you shut the fuck up?

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 374

(9/17/02 15:05)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

David Quinn,

*Quote:*

---

The world would definitely be a far better place without Islam.

---

It is good to see that you are in agreement with Bush and Sharon.

Faizi

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 293

(9/17/02 16:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

"Suergaz,

I have a swell idea: Why don't you shut the fuck up?"

Swollen ideas are too quick to dismiss, you should try to seal yours not with cuts, but a kiss. (:D)

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 85

(9/17/02 17:15)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Is it not true that Christianity and Judaism are the enemies of Islam?

---

It depends what you mean by "Christianity" and "Judaism". Fundamentalist Christianity and fundamentalist Judaism may well be the enemies of Islam. And it may be that mainstream Christianity and Judaism are as well. But if it is written into the Koran that Christianity and Judaism are enemies to be subdued and/or destroyed, then we should not be surprised if Christians and Jews want to see the end of Islam.

*Quote:*

---

Are you Christian? You sound like a Christian.

---

I would probably be judged to be a Christian or a Buddhist by a Muslim, which is worry, because if they follow the instructions of the Koran they might try to kill me as an enemy of Islam!

*Quote:*

---

In my lengthy post, I was careful to offer the translator's note

that stated that a Muslim must be careful of Christian and Jews because they will combine against those who oppose them. The passage says nothing about destroying Christians and Jews

---

Yet the Koran clearly states that if Islam is being attacked (or possibly threatened?) by an enemy, then the way is clear to destroy that enemy. Now the passage I quoted (as well as other passages) casts the Christians (to a lesser degree) and the Jews (to a large degree) as the enemy, who are at least a big threat. "O ye who believe, take not the Jews and the Christians as your friends and protectors: They are but friends and protectors to each other." (Koran, Sura V; 54)

The very next step is to attack those whom you are *scripturally* forbidden friendship with, and who are *scripturally* only working to serve themselves (. . . and possibly plotting against you).

***Quote:***

---

I have come across nothing in the Koran that states that Christianity and Judaism should be destroyed. Christians and Jews are People of the Book.

---

I agree that the Koran doesn't seem to directly say "Christians and Jews should be destroyed". But from what I have seen, it says everything but that!

***Quote:***

---

I cited other passages of the Koran that spoke of the need to recognize Christians as allies; learned men.

---

Yes, that is certainly a relief. But does that mean that all the others are enemies to be destroyed?

I think that the Christians and Jews of today are probably equally as

insane as the Muslims - ie, very much so - but it seems to me that Islam has the potential to be more dangerous - because of what is written in the Koran - and because of the way in which foolish Muslims interpret it (or fail to interpret it as the case may be).

Yes, a person should fight to defend what he believes in. But the Koran, as quoted, assumes to do a person's thinking for him. It quite literally points-out who the enemy is supposed to be (Christians and Jews, generally speaking), and then more or less says "fight them to protect your faith". This isn't bad if the instructions are given to wise people, as they can make up their own minds about right and wrong, but when you give those instructions to herd animals, then all hell will break loose.

My main reason for giving those quotes at the beginning of the thread was firstly to see whether they were a correct translation, and secondly to see whether anyone could interpret them in such a way that they didn't mean "Fight Christianity and Judaism". You provided some good alternative translations, which were enlightening, and also put forward some reasonable differing interpretations, but I didn't find them very convincing.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 9/17/02 5:21:02 pm*

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 204

(9/17/02 20:15)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn:

The world would definitely be a far better place without Islam.

Faizi: It is good to see that you are in agreement with Bush and Sharon.

---

I'm already see David chanting the oximoron of "war on terror". :)

I was really surprised to see the pitiful comments from David. What the hell is this modernist-Americanist bullshit of "moving forward" and "progress"? The only phrase I miss is "civilised world".....

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 60

(9/17/02 22:25)

Reply

Mother do you Think They'll Drop the Bomb?

---

*Mother do you think they'll drop the bomb? Mother do you think they'll like this song? Mother do you think they'll try to break my balls? Oh, ah...Mother should I build the wall?*

The wise who yet see something other than ignorance as the why?

*Mama's gonna keep baby cosy and warm...oooo babe, oooo babe...oooo babe, of course Mama's gonna help build the wall.*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 86

(9/17/02 22:39)

Reply

Cat Stevens and Islam

---

Increasingly, I am coming to understand the "aggressiveness" of Islam as a reaction against the relative non-judgemental acceptance of Christianity, or the insipidness of Christianity, as Nietzsche would put it.

But that doesn't make Islam right.

A case in point is the treatment Cat Stevens, a Muslim, dished-out to Salman Rushdie, when he accused Rushdie of blasphemy - a crime punishable by *death* under Islamic Law.

Cat Stevens clarified, in his formal statement to the press [catstevens.com/articles/00013/index.html](http://catstevens.com/articles/00013/index.html)

***Quote:***

---

Under Islamic Law, the ruling regarding blasphemy is quite clear; the person found guilty of it must be put to death. Only under certain circumstances can repentance be accepted.

---

Elsewhere he explains that such a killing must only be done after "due legal process". But what is "due legal process" in this case, but a number of authorised Muslims deciding that Rushdie be killed for what they perceive to be slander?

More fighting words from Islam:

***Quote:***

---

O you who believe!  
do not take the Jews and the Christians for friends;  
they are friends of each other;  
and whoever amongst you takes them for a friend,  
then surely he is one of them;  
surely Allah does not guide the unjust people.

[Koran 5.51]

---

This teaching from the Koran squarely sets Christianity and Judaism apart from Islam, saying they are "unjust". This is virtually the same as saying they are a harmful enemy. And elsewhere in the Koran it says that the enemies of Islam should be subdued if not destroyed.

Many words can also be found in Islam about how much is *shared* between Christianity, Judaism, and Islam, but words in the Koran such as those quoted above, and those spoken by Cat Stevens and so-called "Islamic Law" are bound to cause big trouble when they are fed to people of little intelligence.

*Edited by: [ksolway](#) at: 9/17/02 10:43:36 pm*

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 61

(9/17/02 23:16)

[Reply](#)

G Dubbya and Islam

---

*Kevin: Many words can also be found in Islam about how much is shared between Christianity, Judaism, and Islam, but words in the Koran such as those quoted above, and those spoken by Cat Stevens and so-called "Islamic Law" are bound to cause big trouble when they are fed to people of little intelligence.*

You mean like, G Dubbya?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 87

(9/18/02 0:49)

Reply



Re: G Dubbya and Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Many words can also be found in Islam about how much is shared between Christianity, Judaism, and Islam, but words in the Koran such as those quoted above, and those spoken by Cat Stevens and so-called "Islamic Law" are bound to cause big trouble when they are fed to people of little intelligence.

You mean like, G Dubbya?

---

Certainly.

I can well understand how ordinary Christians feel threatened by another religion whose holy scriptures single out Christianity as unjust, and (arguably) as enemies to be subdued or destroyed - especially when that other religion might soon have access to a lot of nuclear weapons.

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 62

(9/18/02 1:09)

Reply



Re: G Dubbya and Islam

---

OK. So how would you go about ridding the world of Islam? Or would you address Christians?

lol...I see now why my question about editing was ignored! Boy, what a task. And I don't have to C&P the subject anymore.

*Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/18/02 1:13:11 am*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 221

(9/18/02 1:38)

Reply



Re: Islam

Islam is one of the topics I know next to nothing about. So, I am basically just reading and learning. It is interesting to see that the Qur'an can apparently be translated into English quite differently. I also suspect that the quotes brought forward are not representative for the content of the Qur'an. There must be something of more substance, is there? Anyone who can cite something inspiring?

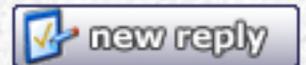
I have a few Muslism friends and colleagues here in Thailand. These are educated people with university degrees. We hardly talk about religion and there isn't any "barrier" between us, at least none that I am aware of.

Luckily Thailand is free from the conflicts we see in other countries with religious diversity. Muslims are a minority in Thailand, roughly 4% of the population (almost all Sunni) with the largest concentration in the Southern provinces bordering to Malaysia, while 94% of all Thai people are Buddhists. There are many Muslim communities in Bangkok and mosques are a common sight here. If Thailand can live in peace with its Muslims, they must be doing something right. It is possible that other nations can benefit from taking a closer look at the integration of Muslims in Thailand.

Cheers, Thomas

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

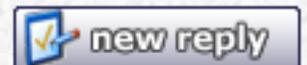
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 296<br/>(9/18/02 2:00)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Religions destroy themselves.</p> <p>Weapons don't. What are your views on nuclear disarmament? How is it to be brought about?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 960<br/>(9/18/02 7:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 70px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Bondi wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn:<br/>The world would definitely be a far better place without Islam.</p> <p>Faizi: It is good to see that you are in agreement with Bush and Sharon.</p> <p>Bondi: I'm already see David chanting the oximoron of "war on terror". :)</p> <hr/> <p>America's brand of Christianity (as epitomized by Bush) is essentially no</p> |

better than fundamentalist Islam, so it doesn't really matter to me who wipes out who. The only real tragedy about this coming conflict between the US and Iraq is that, when it is all over, Christianity and Islam will still be as strong as ever.

*Quote:*

---

I was really surprised to see the pitiful comments from David. What the hell is this modernist-Americanist bullshit of "moving forward" and "progress"? The only phrase I miss is "civilised world".....

---

I was referring to progress in the realm of intelligence and rational thought. Fundamentalist Islamic culture is the complete enemy of rational thought and has to go. It belongs in another, less-developed era and has no place in the 21st century world.

But this is not to say that I am supportive of the American (or Australian) way of life. I only rate our culture slightly above the fundamentalistic Islamic culture, and that is only because we make a few more (albeit usually empty) noises about freedom and individual rights.

If we were to compare the development of culture with the development of a single human being, then Islamic fundamentalism is the sandpit mentality of five year olds, while American culture is the aimlessness and silliness of early adolescence. I would like to see our culture grow beyond adolescence.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 375

(9/18/02 7:58)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

There is much here for me to respond to and I am not sure that I can keep up -- I have a job.

I will give it a try.

To Thomas: I don't find much in the Bible to be inspiring so I doubt that I can find much in the Koran that I will consider to be inspiring. Much of it is the same ol' stories -- Heaven, Moses, Joseph, Jesus -- the whole gang. But I will give it a try.

I don't find qwalis (sic) to be exactly inspiring but it is some rousing music. "Allah Hooo!" is a great tune.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 376

(9/18/02 9:23)

Reply



Re: Islam

I found this on the Internet when I was doing some other searches. It is written by a Pakistani. It is poorly written because it is obvious that the writer has not fully mastered English.

I think it expresses the sentiment that can cause some Muslims to "go backwards." Some Muslims become so frustrated in their efforts to "go forward" that backwards seems logical.

I do not offer it as an excuse for Islamic fundamentalism but I think that it does explain the very deep frustration that some Islamics feel with the developed, Western world.

Faizi

**Just a few years back, when I was in my early classes, I was taught that after the World War II an organization was formed with the name of United Nations Organizations. The purpose of this organization was to save mankind, from the bloodshed and wars and to solve the disputed issues through dialogue. At that time there was an impression that this organization was very powerful and capable to implement its decisions.**

**As I was a child I believed in what was taught to me but now through observations I have realized that reality was not the same as it was revealed to me in my text books and by my teachers. Because the reins of UNO are in the hands of five countries and whenever a decision goes against the interest of these countries they pull these reins and change the direction of smooth going horse of UNO by using the lash of VETO.**

**One of these five countries is America. We all know America's "GOLDEN AIMS" to rule the entire world. And after the fall of Russian Empire, America has become all in all in UNO. And now it seems that USA is not a member of UNO but UNO is an organization of USA. UNO can't draw a single step without and permission of USA.**

**As far as the claims and slogans of "HUMAN RIGHTS" and "PEACE ON EARTH" are concerned the UNO's performance is really remarkable. But when we try to find out some logical and factual results of those so called efforts and slogans we come to know that the progress is NILL.**

**When we talk about the rights and interest of West (non-Muslim world) we find that UNO is very active and influential. For example in the case of Israel, all Western world and specially USA are always alert and they don't miss a single chance to get soft corner in Jewish community's heart by waving the flags of Human Rights. Similarly, recently in the case of Kuwait within no time there was a "SETTLEMENT" to crush Iraq and to break her military might (just because Iraq was declared a fundamentalist by the so-called super power USA). In addition to this when two American's were killed in Karachi, there was a earth quake in entire world and secret agencies from different counties were in Karachi to find out the person or persons who killed those GREAT people (as they were Americans).**

**But when we look towards Kashmir, Palestine, Bosnia, Somalia and Iraq, where human rights are being violated with such an extent that no one can hide these facts from the eyes worlds, we observe that all these flag carriers of so-called human rights become deaf and dumb. In these areas dozens of people are killed each day, innocent girls are raped in front of their family members, dead bodies of old citizens are thrown on the roads. But so-called organizations working for human rights do not seem to work with seriousness as the situation of these area demands.**

**Also the biggest organization of world i.e. UNO is not fulfilling her duties. All UNO has done is just passing the resolutions that worth nothing but a piece of paper, as these resolution can't be implemented. It is just because the solution of these issues goes in the interest of Muslims. As the Muslims have been declared 'FUNDAMENTALISTS' by our great "UNCLE SAM" (America). And these areas do not attract the UNO and western powers, as there are no Oil wells to fill the stomach of Western Economy.**

**That is why we see that UNO is pretending that every thing is fine and under control. So it is totally clear that UNO doesn't stand for UNITED NATIONS ORGANIZATION but it stands for "UNITED NO OBJECTION (to crush Muslims)". So the Muslims must stop looking towards UNO or any so-called super power (because the super power is only ALLAH Almighty) and should trust and utilize their own resources to solve their problems. We must remember that UNO will never work for the welfare of Muslims and if we do not realize this vital fact of the twentieth century then there will be no help even from God to keep us safe from the evils of west.**

**Note: This article was written about seven years back when I was a college student and it was published in a local magazine. And yesterday**

**when I turned the pages of that magazine I realized that the situation has not changed in these seven years and even now this article depicts the current situation. So here it is to share it with you.**

**Contributed by M. Imran Saeed on Tuesday, October 16, 2001 Discuss...**

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 721

(9/18/02 9:50)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam - and the rest

---

I'd like to see the *religious mentality* in all its manifestations disappear from the face of the earth, whether that be Christendom, Islam, Judaism, religious Taoism, the religious face of Buddhism or even Humanism (which has replaced God with "society" but which is equally religious in its underlying psychology). It's tempting, with respect to Christendom to say that it, unlike Islam, has Jesus, but this wouldn't be accurate. Christendom has no more to do with Jesus than religious Taoism has to do with the Tao te Ching, or Nazism and National Socialism has to do with Nietzsche.

Herd-think, in whatever way it is expressed, is the real problem. Religion is but one form of it.

Dan Rowden

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 722

(9/18/02 10:05)

[Reply](#)



Kind of ironic

---

Oh, and isn't it funny how everyone indignantly dismisses as "fundamentalists" and "fanatics" those religionists who actually stick to the letter of the law of the scriptures that are supposed to be their spiriutal and/or temporal authority.

Why don't we dismiss the moderates as "insipids" or "religious agnostics"? Obviously it's because we identify with their insipidity.

Dan Rowden

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 64

(9/18/02 10:30)

[Reply](#)

19¢ DIGITAL PRINTS  
www.clubphoto.com



Incredible Quality Prints

Re: Kind of ironic

---

My sentiments exactly, Dan.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 590

(9/18/02 10:39)

[Reply](#)

Re: Kind of ironic

---

Heh.

Damn those Christian Insipidists.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 377

(9/18/02 10:55)

[Reply](#)

Islam

---

David Quinn wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Fundamentalist Islamic culture is the complete enemy of rational thought and has to go. It belongs in another, less-developed era and has no place in the 21st century world.

---

I agree with this and this is a big struggle within Islamic countries -- especially developing Islamic countries such as Pakistan. Pakistan has had three progressive, modern leaders in its short history and none of these leaders have succeeded in bringing Pakistan to the present century, despite noble effort. The words that I posted from Mohammed Ali Jinnah, the founder of Pakistan, would probably be considered heresy in the country today where he is revered as Qaid-e-Azam.

There is a progressive leader in Pakistan now. His ambition is to raise his country out of ignorance. That is a very tall order. Many Al Qaida fighters were trained in camps in Pakistan. Many of them are graduates of Madrassas that train boys in religious and political hate. Thirty years ago, Pakistan was making progress under the leadership of Z. Ali Bhutto. Education was valued -- real education -- not education by religious conscription. But Bhutto was

imprisoned and hung.

It is possible the he was considered to be *too* progressive. In a country that is oil poor, one solution to this lack of power, is nuclear power to provide electricity. The electrical power of the United States is largely dependent on nuclear power plants.

Ali Bhutto gave nuclear power to Pakistan, a country yet plagued with electrical outages. This was a very important step toward modernity for Pakistan, to have electricity in many places, as the United States has electricity available to its people. Without proper electrical power, how can a Third World country modernize itself? Electricity is fundamental to a modern, technological society. Do we expect an undeveloped country to come to modernity without it? Can it be expected that one -- by force -- can read by candlelight and come to enlightenment when the rest of the modern world has the advantage of electric light and this thing is forbidden to Pakistan? Forbidden not by Islam but by the West, the great Future?

"Bhutto was the founder of Pakistan's Nuclear Program. Under his guidance and leadership as Minister for Fuel, Power and Natural Resources, President and Prime Minister, Pakistan developed into the unique Muslim State with a nuclear capability for which he paid with his life. In his book 'If I am Assassinated' written from the Death Cell, Zulfikar Ali Bhutto revealed how Kissinger had said 'We will make an example of you.'"

"At the time of his overthrow, Bhutto was emerging as a spokesman of the World of Islam and the leader of the Third World. The age of Bhutto was an Age of Revolution. Although his life and career were cruelly terminated, Zulfikar Ali Bhutto will forever shine in history as one of the Great leaders who took part in the liberation of the Third World from the yoke of Imperialism and Neo Colonialism during the Twentieth Century."

I have some old photographs of my husband from his college days in Lahore. How different from photographs you can see of college students in Pakistan now! Now, you see pictures of women in class wearing burqas. Then, you see pictures of very relaxed looking young people enjoying themselves by engaging in political discussion. The women are bare-faced and look very much at ease. Faizi was a member of the politically progressive Pakistani Peoples Party of Ali Bhutto. Their intention was to bring Pakistan to the modern world.

Looking at the pictures, the young people seem very idealistic and very naive.

I must wonder if it is desirable by the West to bring into fruition a modern,

secular State that is neither Christian or Jewish or Pagan based. If this was desirable, Pakistan could have made great strides toward it in thirty years. Such was Ali Bhutto's intention. Bhutto was a leader of some greatness by anyone's standards -- innovative and a dynamic speaker; inspirational; capable of subduing the religionists. Bhutto drank wine and ate pork and kept dogs. He could not speak the national language of Pakistan. He communicated in English. He was secular.

We decry fundamentalism in the West now. But I wonder how much we have contributed to the cause of Islamist fundamentalism through our firm opposition to Islamic progress?

Religion did not have to take precedence in Southwest Asia. Things could have turned out differently. But that time has passed.

You slap a people down long enough and that people will rise up in any way it can.

I don't condone or sympathize with "terrorist" acts. I do not condone the murder of anyone. I felt great sadness when I saw the World Trade Centers fall. I felt it for the West and I felt it for the East. The rise of the warring Islamists is as much the responsibility of the West as it is the responsibility of the East.

You who hold yourselves above ignorance should read a bit of Twentieth Century history.

It is not Islam that should be eradicated from the earth but ignorance and the conscious, dedicated desire to perpetuate ignorance. You should consider for a minute that, thirty years ago, ignorance could have been brought to enlightenment in the Twenty-first Century but it was denied.

It is a wonderful thing to cloak yourselves in the starry wonder of Christianity and Buddhism when you have the technological luxury to do so. It is quite another thing to struggle to survive.

Faizi

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 104

(9/18/02 11:27)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

What I think of Islam depends on what Islam is.

---

How can one say what Islam IS, or any other religion for that matter?

If they are but a collection of stories and rules/ethics passed down by different people with different desires and input.

You can't really say that Islam is saying this....

or Christianity is saying this... and so on.

It's not like one man sat down one day and wrote the Quran or Bible all by himself, with one goal and one message.

All the religions are a potpourri of different sayings from different sources and different times.

For you they are what YOU make of them. Debating over what one religion means or the message it is trying to impose is truly primitive.

O' wise ones!

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 378

(9/18/02 11:40)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Dan,

*Quote:*

---

It's tempting, with respect to Christendom to say that it, unlike Islam, has Jesus, but this wouldn't be accurate. Christendom has no more to do with Jesus than religious Taoism has to do with the Tao te Ching, or Nazism and National Socialism has to do with Nietzsche.

---

But Islam does have Jesus. It recognizes Jesus as an enlightened and wise man in history and Jesus is written about in the Koran as I'sa. It does not promote the absurd belief that Jesus is the son of God and the product of a virgin birth. It does not promote the absurd belief that Jesus is a free ticket to Heaven.

It has its own sets of absurd beliefs that are completely divorced from Christianity.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 379

(9/18/02 11:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Leyla,

*Quote:*

---

My sentiments exactly, Dan.

---

How are these your exact sentiments, Leyla?

What is your knowledge of religion?

Faizi

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 299

(9/18/02 13:31)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

I AM:--"How can one say what Islam IS, or any other religion for that matter?

If they are but a collection of stories and rules/ethics passed down by different people with different desires and input. "

I think you have said what Islam, and any other religion for that matter, IS.

"You can't really say that Islam is saying this....  
or Christianity is saying this... and so on."

Yes, I can, but No, only because you said it first.

The religions exist, but they are dead....can we call them corpses? They are riddled with worms.

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 105

(9/18/02 14:13)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

I think you have said what Islam, and any other religion for that matter, IS.

---

I am pretty sure you know what I meant in my post suergaz so I will take your post as an irrellevant rant from someone attempting to appease his ego at anothers expense.

But if you truly did not understand what I was trying to convey than I strongly suggest a re-read.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 303

(9/18/02 14:30)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Not at your expense! My own! -----I was agreeing with you! But how is what I wrote a rant? And how is it irrelevant?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 88

(9/18/02 16:29)

Reply



## The Wisdom of the Koran

---

Over the last couple of days I have been attempting to read the Koran, to see if there is anything good about it.

Today I have given up trying to read it, because I think it is a waste of my time.

I believe it is the product of a sick mind.

I think there is *some* kind of awareness of truth behind it, but that connection is remote indeed, and the mind of the writers of the Koran has been polluted with much poison, which has become embodied in the Koran.

I was hoping to arrive at a compilation of half-decent wise quotations from the Koran, but the following is the best I could come up with:

*Quote:*

---

[2.42] And do not mix up the truth with the falsehood,  
nor hide the truth while you know (it).

---

On a scale of great quotes, out of ten, the above probably ranks a score of 1.

Here is another:

*Quote:*

---

"God changes not what is within people until people change  
what is in themselves." [13:11]

---

This one probably ranks 0.01, because it is just plain stupid.

What is worse, for every quote I found of a similar quality to the above, I found fifty that are a hundred times worse.

I find much of the Koran quite repulsive.

Much, if not most of the Koran comes across as fearful and paranoid rantings, trying to scare people into submission by beating them with a big stick.

I don't believe it has *anything* to do with wisdom.

I will here attempt an abstract of the Koran:

Believe in Allah.

Pray to Allah.

Don't be an Unbeliever.

If you are an Unbeliever, you will go to hell.

If you believe, you will receive virgins as your reward in heaven.

Don't make friends with Christians or Jews.

Don't make friends with the unjust.

Unbelievers are unjust, and are doomed.

Pray to Allah.

Allah will destroy the unbelievers.

If unbelievers repent, then you might forgive them.

Submit to Allah.

If you don't submit to Allah you will be punished.

etc, etc.

Here is another typical example of what I found:

***Quote:***

---

But whoever disputes with you in this matter after what has come to you of knowledge, then say: Come let us call our sons and your sons and our women and your women and our near people and your near people, then let us be earnest in prayer, and pray for the curse of Allah on the liars. (The Family of Imran 3.61)

---

This comes across to me as plainly *vindictive*.

What gives the Koran away as a fraud is that if a person is *truly* a

"believer" (which means he would not only *know* Ultimate Truth, but also have *faith* in it) then he would be repulsed by all that is in the Koran. He would have no need of "praying for the curse of Allah on the liars". And he could make up his own mind who to make friends with and who to avoid.

What more can I say?

Can anyone else find something good about the Koran?

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 66

(9/18/02 16:38)

[Reply](#)

Re: Kind of ironic

---

Marsha,

I don't agree that religious mentality equates with herd-mentality, but I am assuming that was not Dan's intention. As far as I'm concerned, any quest toward an ideal is necessarily religious; and I believe we're all doing that.

On herd-mentality: I believe it is considered to be the act of following of a set of principles just because everyone else is doing it. It involves no contemplation, and produces little in the way of self-realisation. It may give one a sense of belonging, but I believe orthodox religion has far more to offer, as allegory and metaphor, than that.

I was raised in what would be considered a moderate Muslim environment within the setting of Western culture. Traditionally Turkish. Religion was only used as an attempt to keep me in line. The myriad of more meaningful questions, such as 'who/what is God exactly?', 'why am I here?', 'what has eating pork really got to do with spirituality?', (and those are just some of the ones I've asked of Islam) were never really answered.

I have participated, as a child, in several Muslim rites (though I could not properly name them now). I have read some of the Kuran, read the Bible-- and continue to do so as intellectual necessity demands.

*Edited by: [Leyla R](#) at: 9/18/02 4:58:18 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 965

(9/18/02 16:49)

Reply



Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

Kevin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Over the last couple of days I have been attempting to read the Koran, to see if there is anything good about it.

Today I have given up trying to read it, because I think it is a waste of my time.

I believe it is the product of a sick mind.

---

Agreed. I've tried reading it in the past but also found it ignorant and repulsive. Probably the only reason why more people don't speak up against it, and against Islam in general, is fear of having a fatwah issued against them.

*Quote:*

---

I was hoping to arrive at a compilation of half-decent wise quotations from the Koran, but the following is the best I could come up with:

[2.42] "And do not mix up the truth with the falsehood, nor hide the truth while you know (it)."

On a scale of great quotes, out of ten, the above probably ranks a score of 1.

---

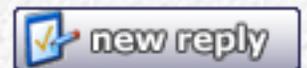
And they don't even put it into practice! Not hiding the truth is the *last* thing a Muslim would want to do, for he knows that it would only lead to his throat being slit.

*Quote:*

---

I think there is some kind of awareness of truth behind it, but that connection is remote indeed, and the mind of the writers of the Koran has been polluted with much poison, which has

|                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>become embodied in the Koran.</p> <hr/> <p>Can you articulate what you mean by this? I personally didn't sense any awareness of truth when I read the Koran, so I'm not sure what you are refering to here.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 305<br/>(9/18/02 16:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>           | <p>Re: Kind of ironic</p> <hr/> <p>Religion offers self-realisation only in the process of self-denial.</p>                                                                                                        |
| <p><a href="#">Thomas Knierim</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 224<br/>(9/18/02 17:11)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Kind of ironic</p> <hr/> <p>Congratulations! You have defined yourselves a new Feindbild. Was about time to throw in another "evil axis" paradigm. :)</p> <p>Cheers, Thomas</p>                             |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**



# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Islam](#)

 [new topic](#)

 [new reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) **[4](#)** [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(9/18/02 17:26)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: Kind of ironic</p> <hr/> <p>Alright, what's a Feinbild??</p>           |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 309<br/>(9/18/02 17:50)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Kind of ironic</p> <hr/> <p>A feindbild is a picture of the enemy.</p> |

B0ndi

Registered User

Posts: 206

(9/18/02 18:13)

Reply

Re: Islam

---

**Quote:**

---

*Bondi:* I was really surprised to see the pitiful comments from David. What the hell is this modernist-Americanist bullshit of "moving forward" and "progress"? The only phrase I miss is "civilised world".....

*David:* I was referring to progress in the realm of intelligence and rational thought. Fundamentalist Islamic culture is the complete enemy of rational thought and has to go. It belongs in another, less-developed era and has no place in the 21st century world.

---

I see what you mean. However, there's one thing I cannot agree with. The current situation is exactly a rational situation -- while it is not an intelligent situation. We mustn't confuse reason (*ratio*) with intelligence! The realm of rationality is inferior and rather limited when compared to intelligence and *intellect*.

If we were waiting for "progress" in the realm of rationality, we would be waiting for the Islam to destroy the USA, or the USA to destroy the Islamic world:

**Quote:**

---

*David:* America's brand of Christianity (as epitomized by Bush) is essentially no better than fundamentalist Islam, so it doesn't really matter to me who wipes out who. The only real tragedy about this coming conflict between the US and Iraq is that, when it is all over, Christianity and Islam will still be as strong as ever.

---

And, instead of realising the stupidity of such a "thinking" and improve ourselves intellectually, we are turning into the other direction: endless sentimentalism, moralism:

*Kevin wrote:*

***Quote:***

---

A case in point is the treatment Cat Stevens, a Muslim, dished-out to Salman Rushdie, when he accused Rushdie of blasphemy - a crime punishable by death under Islamic Law.

Cat Stevens clarified, in his formal statement to the press:

(quote:)

*Under Islamic Law, the ruling regarding blasphemy is quite clear; the person found guilty of it must be put to death. Only under certain circumstances can repentance be accepted.*

*Kevin:* Elsewhere he explains that such a killing must only be done after "due legal process". But what is "due legal process" in this case, but a number of authorised Muslims deciding that Rushdie be killed for what they perceive to be slander?

---

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 207

(9/18/02 18:30)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

---

*Kevin wrote:*

***Quote:***

---

Over the last couple of days I have been attempting to read the Koran, to see if there is anything good about it.

Today I have given up trying to read it, because I think it is a waste of my time.

I believe it is the product of a sick mind.

I think there is some kind of awareness of truth behind it, but that connection is remote indeed, and the mind of the writers of the Koran has been polluted with much poison, which has become embodied in the Koran.

---

*David wrote:*

***Quote:***

---

Can you articulate what you mean by this? I personally didn't sense any awareness of truth when I read the Koran, so I'm not sure what you are referring to here.

---

Your problem is that you do not make a distinction between esoterism and exoterism. These writings are exoteric, namely they are the external aspect of the doctrine. Something that was made for the masses not to stray far away from truth - not for the individual to become immersed in them.

*Edited by: B0ndi at: 9/18/02 6:32:23 pm*

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 970

(9/18/02 22:44)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

---

Does the Koran contain any esoteric writings, Bondi? Or are you thinking of Sufism here?

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 69

(9/19/02 2:39)

[Reply](#)

Re: Kind of ironic

---

Thanks, suergaz. Now that's cleared up I'll comment...

*Thomas: Congratulations! You have defined yourselves a new Feindbild. Was about time to throw in another "evil axis" paradigm. :)*

Thanks! And isn't it just so ironic??

*It's like ten thousand spoons when all you need is a knife :)*

19¢ DIGITAL PRINTS  
www.clubphoto.com



Incredible Quality Prints

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 72

(9/19/02 3:28)

[Reply](#)

19¢ DIGITAL PRINTS  
www.clubphoto.com



Incredible Quality Prints

Re: Islam

---

*David: I was referring to progress in the realm of intelligence and rational thought. Fundamentalist Islamic culture is the complete enemy of rational thought and has to go. It belongs in another, less-developed era and has no place in the 21st century world.*

How do we make it go? What should the plan be, exactly?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 971

(9/19/02 7:12)

[Reply](#)



Re: Kind of ironic

---

Leyla wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Thomas: Congratulations! You have defined yourselves a new Feindbild. Was about time to throw in another "evil axis" paradigm. :)

Leyla: Thanks! And isn't it just so ironic??

---

Are you referring to Thomas's Feinbild? :)

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 972

(9/19/02 7:29)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Leyla wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David: I was referring to progress in the realm of intelligence and rational thought. Fundamentalist Islamic culture is the complete enemy of rational thought and has to go. It belongs in another, less-developed era and has no place in the 21st century world.

Leyla: How do we make it go? What should the plan be, exactly?

---

The only permanent long-term solution is the promotion of rationality and wisdom in individual human beings. We have to set the example ourselves

by living without delusion and then encourage others to do likewise. The more rational and wise a society of individuals become, the less openings there are for institutionalized insanities, such as Islam, to gain a foothold.

In the short term, there is no easy solution because we are dealing with the almost unstoppable momentum of hundreds of millions of people who are so lost in their dreamworlds that they can't be reasoned with. Perhaps the best thing to do would be to herd them all into one geographic area and then nuke them into oblivion. That would certainly help world peace and social progress immeasurably. It might be a bit impractical though .....

Seriously, the only way that irrationality and insanity can be attacked is by demonstrating the value and benefits of truthfulness, which is the main reason why Genius Forum was created in the first place.

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 89

(9/19/02 13:17)

[Reply](#)



Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I think there is some kind of awareness of truth behind it, but that connection is remote indeed, and the mind of the writers of the Koran has been polluted with much poison, which has become embodied in the Koran.

David: Can you articulate what you mean by this? I personally didn't sense any awareness of truth when I read the Koran, so I'm not sure what you are referring to here.

---

On a lowly level, the quote which says "speak the truth" might indicate some crude awareness of truth - but not necessarily.

Similarly, the phrase "pray to Allah", *might* be interpreted as "rest your mind in direct awareness of Reality", which would make the phrase relatively wise. But taken in the context of the whole Koran, this interpretation would be hard to justify.

Bondi wrote to David:

*Quote:*

---

Your problem is that you do not make a distinction between esoterism and exoterism. These writings are exoteric, namely they are the external aspect of the doctrine. Something that was made for the masses not to stray far away from truth - not for the individual to become immersed in them.

---

If the Koran is an *esoteric* teaching, then one must say that it is very, very poor.

On the other hand, if the Koran is an "external" or "exoteric" teaching, "made for the masses" so that they might not "stray far away from truth" - then how can that be?

If something is "external" to Truth, then it is not Truth: it is *false*. Given that such an "exoteric" teaching is false, does it yet succeed in keeping the masses "not too far away from truth"? I have personally yet to meet a Muslim who is "not too far away from truth". Every Muslim I have met is nowhere even remotely close to Truth.

In any case, *what* is there in the Koran, specifically, which is "close to Truth", or has the effect of keeping people close to Truth? Precious little, as I far as I can see.

If I wanted to be reminded of the direction in which Truth lies, the Koran would certainly not be my choice of reading.

If you want ordinary ignorant people to become "close to truth" then you must encourage them to reason things through, and think for themselves, and to enjoy thinking. The Koran does none of this whatsoever. Threatening people with hell for not being a "believer" is no help to anyone.

*Edited by: [ksolway](#) at: 9/19/02 1:21:35 pm*

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 74

(9/19/02 13:20)

Reply

19¢ DIGITAL PRINTS  
www.clubphoto.com



Incredible Quality Prints

Re: Kind of ironic

---

David: Are you referring to Thomas's Feinbild? :)

LOL. That, too!

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 725

(9/19/02 13:47)

Reply



Re: Kind of ironic

---

Leyla wrote:

**Quote:**

---

I don't agree that religious mentality equates with herd-mentality, but I am assuming that was not Dan's intention.

---

So as to clarify things: the equating of the *religious*, as opposed to *spiritual* mentality, with herd-think, was entirely my intention, because it is absolutely true.

Religion is a self-evidently herdly activity. Spirituality, where authentically expressed, is an utterly *individual* undertaking.

Dan Rowden

 Sanduleak

Registered User

Posts: 10

(9/19/02 21:18)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Kind of ironic

---

Organised doctrinal religion has mostly been more about the exercise of power and the submission to authority (through appeals to greed, coercion or plain old fear etc) than it has ever been about wisdom.

Witness the fact that in the monotheistic religions the individuals' 'personal' relationship with 'god' is only ever rubber stamped by the majority of followers and ruling body when it agrees with everyone else's supposed individual and *personal* relationship with god.

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 228

(9/19/02 21:19)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*David: Perhaps the best thing to do would be to herd them all into one geographic area and then nuke them into oblivion.*

Are three people enough to form a herd?

Cheers, Thomas

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 77

(9/19/02 21:37)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

<bangs her melancholy drenched head gently and repetitively against the desk>

Flippen circles. I've always preferred star shapes.

:)

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 210

(9/19/02 21:50)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Does the Koran contain any esoteric writings, Bondi? Or are you thinking of Sufism here?

---

I don't think it contains directly. Rather, some parts of it may have such a meaning, for example this one (btw, it was described "plain stupid" by Kevin):

*Quote:*

---

"God changes not what is within people until people change what is in themselves."

---

I'd rather say, the intellectual backup was faded away.

With Sufi, the problem that it was virtually lost. The rest became shallow

words, which perfectly indulge modern people nonetheless.

B0ndi

Registered User

Posts: 211

(9/19/02 22:09)

Reply

Re: The Wisdom of the Koran

---

Kevin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Bondi wrote to David:

Your problem is...

---

Actually, I addressed it to you, also. But it doesn't matter, anyway. :)  
(English has the same word for singular and plural: "you". Perhaps I should have written 'you two' or such.)

*Quote:*

---

If the Koran is an esoteric teaching, then one must say that it is very, very poor.

On the other hand, if the Koran is an "external" or "exoteric" teaching, "made for the masses" so that they might not "stray far away from truth" - then how can that be?

If something is "external" to Truth, then it is not Truth: it is false. Given that such an "exoteric" teaching is false, does it yet succeed in keeping the masses "not too far away from truth"? I have personally yet to meet a Muslim who is "not too far away from truth". Every Muslim I have met is nowhere even remotely close to Truth.

In any case, what is there in the Koran, specifically, which is "close to Truth", or has the effect of keeping people close to Truth? Precious little, as I far as I can see.

If I wanted to be reminded of the direction in which Truth lies, the Koran would certainly not be my choice of reading.

If you want ordinary ignorant people to become "close to truth" then you must encourage them to reason things through, and think for themselves, and to enjoy thinking. The Koran

does none of this whatsoever. Threatening people with hell for not being a "believer" is no help to anyone.

---

Basically, I agree. To be short: Koran directed to people who does not in any way wanted to be reminded to Truth. That's the reason for threatening them with more and more terrible things, I suppose. Without esoterism, there are no such thing as exoterism, either. Exoterism has no use without the backup of esoterism; an élite, for example, which keeps the light of Truth shining. We can see the complete lack of such an intellectual élite nowadays.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 728

(9/19/02 23:30)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Are three people enough to form a herd?

---

Actually ***one*** person is enough, which is the point; a point which you'll probably never get.

Dan Rowden

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 232

(9/19/02 23:58)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Thomas: Are three people enough to form a herd?*

*Dan: Actually one person is enough, which is the point; a point which you'll probably never get.*

I will believe it if you, David, and Kevin line up, say "Moo", and live on grassy plants for the rest of the week.

Cheers, Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 319

(9/20/02 0:12)

Reply



Re: Islam

Thomas: Are three people enough to form a herd?

Dan: Actually one person is enough, which is the point; a point which you'll probably never get.

You'll never live this down Dan! (:D)

How ironic!

Page 1 2 3 **4** 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

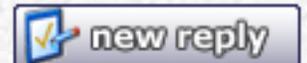
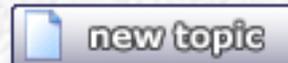
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) **[5](#)** [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 78<br/>(9/20/02 0:13)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>David: Seriously, the only way that irrationality and insanity can be attacked is by <b>demonstrating the value and benefits of truthfulness</b>, which is the main reason why Genius Forum was created in the first place.</p> <p>Yes, I agree. So it's not Islam (nor even Christianity) that needs to go, per se, but ignorance--for there is certainly much ignorance beyond Islam. And, really, you've just mentioned the only real means of recovery above.</p> <p>I, for one, am really glad this forum exists. I've been given some new insights from several people here and am developing quite a booklist. For that I am certainly grateful, even if still a little abstract and vague! For now.</p> |

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 380

(9/20/02 11:03)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

I was away for a day because my telephone was disconnected. I am only now reading what has been posted over the past couple of days.

One thing that I pointed out that has been ignored here is the fact that it is not only Islam that perpetuates ignorance in Islamic countries. As I have shown, Pakistan has had periods of progressive leadership -- especially the leadership of Ali Bhutto. It is notable that during his tenure as prime minister, certain Islamic customs were very relaxed. At that time, the Pakistani people were looking to progress. They were looking toward the prospect of entering the modern world. Under Bhutto, they gained nuclear power for electricity.

The US did not care for the progress that Pakistan was making. It was not in the interest of the US and its allies to have Pakistan progress toward the same standard of modernity that is enjoyed by the US and most of Europe and Australia. There is much evidence that Bhutto was killed by the CIA. The next leader was Zia who was very repressive.

Yes, of course, the great ignorance in Muslim countries is reprehensible. How easy it is to point one's fingers at it and declare that it should be eradicated from the face of the earth as though it could be zapped away with a ray gun.

The truth is that, when progress has been wanted, it has been stopped and it has not been stopped only by Islamic fundamentalists. It has been stopped by the progressive west. Much of the religious zeal that is integral in the Middle East and Southwest Asia today is not religious zeal as much as it is pure hatred.

Why do they hate us? They hate us because we want them oppressed. They hate us because, when they have progressed, that progress has been thwarted. They resort to religious fanaticism and murder when they have been allowed no other tools.

I have known many Pakistanis as friends in my life. They are a decent people. No, I have never known a Pakistani whom I could consider wise but I have never known an American whom I could consider wise. I don't believe that Judaism or Christianity or Buddhism leads to wisdom more than Islam. If this was so, then, there would be many more wise or potentially wise people in the world. I do not see them.

This Muslim Monster we now see in our midst is not merely the product of

Islam. It is our monster as well. We have fed it for decades. As long as it was a beast that was not on our front steps, we did not mind feeding it. Now that the monster has made its presence well known in the United States, we cry, "Kill it! Kill it!"

Of course, we now have no choice but to do so. The proposed US war with Iraq is for this purpose only. Saddam Hussein is not an Islamic fundamentalist. He is merely a dictator. But he is the last Islamic voice of defiance.

If the US succeeds in the killing of Saddam Hussein, what then? If, after Saddam's death, fundamentalist hatred recedes and there again emerges some seeds of progress and secular modernity in the Middle East and Southwest Asia, will we allow it to grow or will we chop it down at its mere beginning and, again, feed the monster?

There are secular Muslims in the world -- many of them -- intelligent people who want to see their countries become modern and wealthy; who have no desire to live under strict Shariah according to fundamentalist ignorance anymore than I could want to live under strict Christian fundamentalism.

Christian fundamentalism has a strong voice in the United States, especially under George Bush. In the great swoon over the atrocities committed by the Islamists in the United States, the fundamentalism of the West can be overlooked.

Faizi

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 731

(9/20/02 13:48)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

**Thomas:** Are three people enough to form a herd?

**Dan:** Actually one person is enough, which is the point; a point which you'll probably never get.

**Zag:** You'll never live this down Dan! (:D) How ironic!

---

Sorry, what's there to live down? What I said is perfectly correct. You must suffer from a total lack of comprehension of the nature of herd-think to not see my point. Herd-think is all about the egotistical need of the individual for the support of others. That need only has to exist in the person's head for herd-think to be operating. It doesn't necessitate an actual physical relationship to others.

Must a romantic be involved with an actual woman to be a romantic?

Dan Rowden

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 328  
(9/20/02 14:57)

[Reply](#)

----

---

What you said is not 'perfectly' correct at all. One person is enough to form a member of a herd but not a herd itself.

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(9/20/02 15:00)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

I believe the idea is that one person is enough to form a herd because of herd-think. What do you think?



[drowden](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 737  
(9/20/02 15:35)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

Yes, that's basically the point.

The herd mentality is all about the absence of true individuality. Thomas tried valiantly, but vainly, to imply that because myself, David Quinn and Kevin Solway agree about a number of things that that suggests a "herd" in action. It doesn't and the implication is foolish and ignorant. People can agree on facts of existence without that being expressive of herd-think.

It does not express a herd mentality, for instance, that everyone agrees that winter in Canberra is fuckin' cold.

Dan Rowden

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 331  
(9/20/02 16:47)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

MY point cannot be argued. One person IS NOT enough to form a herd. 'Herd-think' is a non sequitur! A contradiction in terms! a misnomer, the result of a feeling, not a thought!

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 238  
(9/20/02 16:55)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

*Dan: The herd mentality is all about the absence of true individuality.*

And what is "true individuality" if not a collective paradigm? You are deceiving yourself.

Your history and thought is so closely knit together with that of Kevin and David that you might as well attach the "herd" label onto yourself if you (a) had the humor, and (b) would be open-minded enough to realize that such labeling is in the eye of the beholder.

Cheers, Thomas

[Sapius](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 264  
(9/21/02 3:38)

[Reply](#)

True Individuality

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan: The herd mentality is all about the absence of true individuality

---

What is "true" "individuality" but an egotistical illusion of the one who thinks he is over and above the intelligence of an ant. ;)

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 87

(9/21/02 9:27)

Reply

19¢ DIGITAL PRINTS  
www.clubphoto.com



Incredible Quality Prints

Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

This Muslim Monster we now see in our midst is not merely the product of Islam. It is our monster as well. We have fed it for decades. As long as it was a beast that was not on our front steps, we did not mind feeding it. Now that the monster has made its presence well known in the United States, we cry, "Kill it! Kill it!"

---

Yes.

I'd be interested to see your response to Marsha's latest reply, Kevin. Do you agree?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 384

(9/21/02 10:56)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Much of what I have written has a ring of truth to it and I also think that it deserves a serious reply from Kevin.

What I have seen mostly on this thread is not serious discussion but the usual chat.

I am ready for seriousness. The subject of Islam and the value of the Koran is a very broad topic that deserves complete seriousness of intent as I have given it.

I have found some quotes from the Koran that, though I do not rate them as wise, are better than what has been offered by Kevin as the low pinnacle of Koranic thought.

The Koran, like the Bible, is a book that has been handed down over centuries. It has much to do with history rather than the present day. In English, the Bible is far more poetic and romantic than the Koran. The Koran is straightforward and explicit.

A Christian marriage is poetic and romantic. A Muslim marriage is a business arrangement.

When I have finished compiling them into readable form, I will post my quotes from the Koran.

In the meantime, I do think that a serious reply to what I have posted is due.

Faizi

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 241

(9/21/02 14:47)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Marsha: Much of what I have written has a ring of truth to it and I also think that it deserves a serious reply from Kevin. What I have seen mostly on this thread is not serious discussion but the usual chat.*

It seems you are complaining, and probably rightly so. The absence of replies to your posts may indicate that most people are not very interested in what is going on in a country like Pakistan. I also wonder how many Americans have a concrete idea about the history and culture of countries like Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, or Iraq.

This kind of ignorance is becoming dangerous in view of the American foreign policy and the looming conflict between the West and the Islamic world. Unfortunately, I have to admit my own ignorance of the Islam here. It never interested me much, but maybe this will change, since it's becoming a global issue, and Europe is already deeply involved -and split- over it.

I have respect for Musharraf in view of his leadership. He is facing extreme difficulties at all fronts; with India, with the West, and with the fundamentalists in his own country. I think that the mere act of keeping balance in this situation is an achievement. Hamid Karzai's job may be even harder, since he deals with very rudimentary problems, such as keeping foreign aid funds from going down the drain and preventing his country from sinking back into chaos. I wish the world would put as much attention to these political processes as it did to bombing the mickey out of the Taliban.

Cheers, Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 90

(9/21/02 15:10)

Reply



Re: Islam

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . it is not only Islam that perpetuates ignorance in Islamic countries.

---

Yes, but this thread, as I see it, is discussing mainly how Islam (and the Koran) perpetuates ignorance.

*Quote:*

---

The truth is that, when progress has been wanted, it has been stopped and it has not been stopped only by Islamic fundamentalists. It has been stopped by the progressive west.

---

I don't know whether the West has prevented progress in Islamic countries. I would need to see hard evidence. If it were not for the West it is possible that Islamic countries might be even more backward than they are now. But the question here, in this thread, is not whether Western capitalism is stupid, but whether Islam is.

*Quote:*

---

There are secular Muslims in the world -- many of them -- intelligent people who want to see their countries become modern and wealthy; who have no desire to live under strict Shariah according to fundamentalist ignorance anymore than I could want to live under strict Christian fundamentalism.

---

Yes, but my concern is with the Koran itself - the very basis of Islam. Is the Koran a book of wisdom? I don't think so. And what good is a religious book

that is not a book of wisdom?

*Edited by: ksolway at: 9/21/02 4:42:14 pm*

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 93

(9/21/02 17:41)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

I think it becomes difficult, perhaps even unwise, to discuss how Islam perpetuates ignorance considering the political status quo. It is not a balanced topic for discussion in this light and far from a 'middle-way' approach to truthfulness.

I have more to say, but I have to rush out for the moment.

Until then...

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 977

(9/21/02 18:00)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

Thomas wrote (to Dan Rowden):

***Quote:***

---

Your history and thought is so closely knit together with that of Kevin and David that you might as well attach the "herd" label onto yourself if you (a) had the humor, and (b) would be open-minded enough to realize that such labeling is in the eye of the beholder.

---

Only in the sense that Einstein, Bohr, and Heisenberg were part of a herd.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 978

(9/21/02 18:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Leyla wrote:

***Quote:***

---

I think it becomes difficult, perhaps even unwise, to discuss how Islam perpetuates ignorance considering the political status quo. It is not a balanced topic for discussion in this light and far from a 'middle-way' approach to truthfulness.

---

There is nothing inherently wrong with discussing Islam and its shortcomings. It is part of the Universe, just like anything else.

If we start to censor ourselves because of "the political status quo" or whatever, then in effect we are handing over control of our lives to the ignoramuses who are involved in political life. We bowing down to their dishonest values and curbing our own right to speak and think freely. What is the good of that?

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 94

(9/21/02 19:56)

Reply

Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

There is nothing inherently wrong with discussing Islam and its shortcomings. It is part of the Universe, just like anything else.

---

I agree. Q: Is there anything inherently wise?

*Quote:*

---

If we start to censor ourselves because of "the political status quo" or whatever, then in effect we are handing over control of our lives to the ignoramuses who are involved in political life. We bowing down to their dishonest values and curbing our own right to speak and think freely. What is the good of that?

---

It was not my intention to censor. Rather it was to indicate the inevitable direction toward which such a discussion would travel.

Whose ignorance do we bow down to when our perspective is limited?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 387

(9/22/02 0:00)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

It seems you are complaining, and probably rightly so. The absence of replies to your posts may indicate that most people are not very interested in what is going on in a country like Pakistan. I also wonder how many Americans have a concrete idea about the history and culture of countries like Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, or Iraq.

---

But it is not simply about Pakistan. I offered some of the past leadership of Pakistan as an example only. There are many other examples of good leadership in the Third World that were not allowed to flourish.

It is not only Americans who do not have a concrete idea of the struggle of the Third World. Obviously, such ignorance is very wide spread.

I cannot write again until this evening.

Faizi

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 979

(9/22/02 8:39)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Leyla wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Is there anything inherently wise?

---

Sages and their actions are inherently wise. That is to say, anyone who is conscious of Reality.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If we start to censor ourselves because of "the political

status quo" or whatever, then in effect we are handing over control of our lives to the ignoramuses who are involved in political life. We bowing down to their dishonest values and curbing our own right to speak and think freely. What is the good of that?

LR: It was not my intention to censor. Rather it was to indicate the inevitable direction toward which such a discussion would travel.

---

Which is?

*Quote:*

---

Whose ignorance do we bow down to when our perspective is limited?

---

Our own, obviously. But in what way are the participants in this thread ignorant of the nature of Islam?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 388

(9/22/02 12:19)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

I have taken these quotations from various places on the Internet. I have given no credit. Anyone can easily find the sites I have quoted here.

I do not offer these as quotations of great wisdom from the most wise book in the world. I do think that it is very notable that it can be said that much is lost in the translation of the Koran from Arabic to English. There is not much poetry to the Koran as there is poetry in most translations of the Bible. The New Testament of the Bible particularly has great romantic appeal. Jesus appears as a hero persecuted by "bad men." He is a miracle worker; extremely gentle; lovingly expressive toward children. He encourages his followers to "turn the other cheek" and to "love one's neighbor as oneself" and to "do unto others only as you would have done unto you" and "father forgive them for they know not what they do." In the end, he gets hung by the bad men but that's all right because he has died so that those who believe in him may have everlasting life.

In short, he was the ultimate woman.

The prophet of Islam, Mohammed, on the other hand, was a far more pragmatic personality. He married a businesswoman who was about fifteen years older than himself and he lived comfortably in such a way that afforded him time for thinking. He took several other wives after her death. One of them was Ayesha who was a warrior and who led men into battle.

Mohammed was not a miracle worker and he did not preach love. He preached a very practical approach to God -- Nature; an approach with no romance; no poetry; no heroism; no martyrdom; no promise of salvation; no forgiveness for sins. Above all, he was a secularist in his time and a modifier for decadence. He preached brotherhood for all men and women, no matter their color and no matter their circumstances of birth.

One's covenant with God in Islam is a covenant between oneself and one's Maker; the Supreme Father; Ultimate Will. There is no soft Messiah to make that covenant for you. There is no beautiful, slender, innocent creature on a cross to die for your sins. In Islam, you answer for your sins. You are responsible and you alone will witness before God your transgressions of limits. You will answer to your own Karma.

It was the intent of Islam to unite mankind under the auspices of One God; to erase all boundaries of religious argument and difference; all boundaries of race and creed. It was also the intent of Islam to promote knowledge and learning.

One submits oneself completely to the will of God. One recognizes that one is small; that self is finite; that self is nothing. One does for Allah as one does for the Universe; the Infinite. One submits himself to the vastness of the Universe as a mere speck of dust on a mere speck of dust within a mere speck of dust. Only God is great and only God is just.

Screw Cat Stevens. I never liked him. It is preposterous to suppose that Cat Stevens could know the will of God and it is preposterous for him to say of Salman Rushdie that Rushdie must die for his writing of fiction. Cat Stevens spoke out in fear and ignorance as did many Muslims on the question of Rushdie; fear of the hypocrisy of the fundamentalists. A fundamentalist in any religion is one who puts himself above the will of God. A fundamentalist is a blasphemer who feeds on the ignorance of man.

It is as preposterous to suggest Cat Stevens -- or bin Laden or Ayatollah Khomeini -- as a fair representative of Islam as it is to suggest Jerry Falwell as a fair representative for essential Christianity; as it is to put forth the example of most practicing Buddhists as a fair example of Buddhism. Unlike

most people on this forum, I do not believe that Buddhism is a better religion. It is a religion like other religions with essential teachings that may be worthwhile but also with many faults. When I say that I am not religious, I am not religious. I do not believe in the concept of religion, no matter the value of its essential teachings.

Only a rational man could be a fair representative of Christianity and only a rational man could be a fair representative of Islam or of Buddhism.

Mohammed Jinnah was such a rational man and Ali Bhutto and Mussharaf as was the prophet, Muhammad and I'sa bin Maryam and Ibriham and Daoud.

There is much ignorance in Islam as there is much ignorance in Christianity. Fundamentalist Christians constantly cite the Bible in disfavor of homosexuals and others. No rational man could follow completely the teachings of the Bible just as no rational man could follow the teachings of the Koran. It is the essential teachings of either that the rational man will recognize and forbear. The rest is ignorance that may have made some iota of sense within a historical context but that makes no sense today.

Much of what is written in the Koran is a code of conduct meant to bring together many varying sects and tribes. Much of it is simplistic and says no more than, "Don't beat your wife" or "Don't defacate in the Mosque" and "Don't eat unclean food" and "Don't eat with the bare hand you use to clean your butt" and "Take a bath."

I believe that it is rational to submit oneself completely to the will of God. I think that it is rational to know and to understand that, no matter the greatness of one's thought, it is nothing in comparison to the vastness of the Universe; Infinity. In this way, I can somewhat appreciate the Muslim's ritual of prayer. It is not a piteous offering nor an egotistical offering as is Christian prayer -- "God give me or God grant me or Dear Jesus, give me strength." It is an exercise in sublimation to that which is all powerful. If there is poetry in Islam, it is in the call to prayer and that is something that is better heard and seen than written.

"In the case of the Quran there is also the problem of translation. The most beautiful lines of Shakespeare frequently sound banal in another language because little of the poetry can be conveyed in a foreign idiom; and Arabic is a language that is especially difficult to translate. Even Arabs who speak English fluently have said that when they read the Quran in an English translation, they feel that they are reading an entirely different book."

Arabic is a language of pleasing sound. It is filled with the sound of "la" or

"li." The sound of the syllable "la" is relaxing and comforting to the human being. It involves the touching of the tongue to the roof of the mouth and this is soothing.

"La illah ilallah Muhammed dir rasulillah," for example, or "Asalomolikum" and "Bismillah."

Islam is not a religion of hate and ignorance. It is a religion like Christianity and Judaism, fraught with incongruities and ambiguities and codes of conduct suitable for their times. The backwardness exhibited by Muslims in many countries in opposition to the United States was not the intention of essential Islam. The intent of Islam was to raise up his people to civilization; to the best standards of life; all people.

You speak like a Sahib, Kevin. You look like a Sahib. You snub your nose like a Sahib. Your attitude is extremely British. You are not better than Rudyard Kipling. You go to the land but you have no understanding of the people.

Wisdom is not something held exclusively for the white. It is available to all people if they will seek it. Wisdom does not speak only English or only the language of the Anglicans. Your beloved Buddha was from India. Jesus was brown, at least, if not Negroid.

I can tell you that you cannot understand the one unless you thoroughly have walked in the path of the other. Black is white through understanding.  $A=A$  is not a mathematical equation. It is truth.

Intentionally blocking out the beliefs of much of the world's population is an act of ignorance as much as is the blocking out of the Twenty-first Century by religious zealots.

Hate is not a religion. Hate is hate and there are reasons for such hate. I strongly suggest that you make a study of the reasons for hatred from Pakistanis and Yemanese and Egyptians and the reasons for the recent upsurge of fundamentalism in these countries.

You have said that this discussion is not a discussion about the reasons for hatred of Islamics for the West but that it is a discussion of the ignorance put forth in the Koran and the ignorance of the followers of the Koran. This premise blatantly ignores ignorance.

Ignorance is not different from ignorance. A does not equal B. Your ignorance is not different from the ignorance of others.

Despite the injections of chat into this thread, this is a very broad discussion and one from which, despite the interruptions of my personal life, I will not back down until I am satisfied that you, as one who has put forth his highly enlightened mind as an example, has an understanding that ignorance is at work on both sides thoroughly and that this is the tragedy of the world.

You have a wonderfully analytic mind when it comes to small discussions of mechanics, Kevin. But, as you have exhibited here, you have a bad habit of backing down from "big" discussions. My best surmise is that you are lazy.

Because this post is overly long, I will work on the quotes I have collected from the Koran and post them later tonight or tomorrow evening.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/22/02 12:31:06 pm*

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

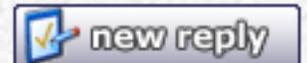
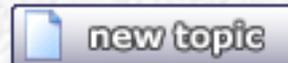
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) **[6](#)** [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 389<br/>(9/22/02 13:06)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Quotes from Muhammed</p> <hr/> <p>These are quotes from Muhammed:</p> <p><b>The ink of the scholar is more holy than the blood of the martyr.</b></p> <p><b>The best of friends is one who is best in behavior and character.</b></p> <p><b>The love of the world is the root of all evil.</b></p> <p><b>The most excellent Jihad is that for the conquest of self.</b></p> <p><b>Do not exceed bounds in praising me, as the Christians do in praising Jesus, the son of Mary, by calling Him God, and the Son of God; I am only the Lord's servant; then call me the servant of God and His messenger.</b></p> <p><b>Assist your brother Muslim, whether he be an oppressor or oppressed. "But how shall we do it when he is an oppressor?" inquired a companion. Muhammad replied, "Assisting an oppressor consists in forbidding and withholding him from oppression."</b></p> <p><b>He dieth not who giveth life to learning. Whosoever honoreth the learned, honoreth me.</b></p> <p><b>The Messenger of God was asked, "What is the greatest vice of man?"</b></p> |

**He said, "You must not ask me about vice, but ask about virtue;" and he repeated this three times, after which he said, "Know ye! The worst of men is a bad learned man, and a good learned man is the best."**

**Verily God doth not taketh away knowledge from the hands of His servants; but taketh it by taking away the learned; so that when no learned men remain, the ignorant will be placed at the head of affairs. Causes will be submitted to their decision, they will pass sentence without knowledge, will err themselves, and lead others into error.**

**An hour's contemplation is better than a year's adoration.**

**Philosophy is the stray camel of the Faithful, take hold of it wherever ye come across it.**

**Go in quest of knowledge even unto China.**

**Seek knowledge from the cradle to the grave.**

**The knowledge from which no benefit is derived is like a treasure from which no charity is bestowed in the way of the Lord.**

**Do you know what sappeth the foundation of Islam, and ruineth it? The errors of the learned destroy it, the disputations of the hypocrite, and the orders of kings who have lost the road.**

**To spend more time in learning is better than spending more time praying; the support of religion is abstinence. It is better to teach knowledge one hour in the night than to pray all night.**

**Whoever seeketh knowledge and findeth it, will get two rewards; one of them the reward for desiring it, and the other for attaining it; therefore, even if he do not attain it, for him is one reward.**

**One learned man is harder on the devil than a thousand ignorant worshippers.**

**The pursuit of knowledge is a divine commandment for every Muslim; and to waste knowledge on those who are unworthy of it is like putting pearls, jewels, and gold on the necks of swine.**

**That person who shall pursue the path of knowledge, God will direct him to the path of Paradise; and verily the superiority of a learned man over an ignorant worshipper is like that of the full moon over all the stars.**

**He who knoweth his own self, knoweth God.**

**Verily the best of God's servants are just and learned kings; and verily the worst are bad and ignorant kings.**

**To listen to the words of the learned, and to instill into others the lessons of science, is better than religious exercises.**

**He who leaveth home in search of knowledge, walketh in the path of God.**

**One hour's meditation on the work of the Creator is better than seventy years of prayer.**

**The acquisition of knowledge is a duty incumbent on every Muslim, male and female.**

**Acquire knowledge. It enableth its possessor to distinguish right from wrong; it lighteth the way to Heaven; it is our friend in the desert, our society in solitude, our companion when friendless; it guideth us to happiness; it sustaineth us in misery; it is an ornament among friends, and an armour against enemies.**

**With knowledge man riseth to the heights of goodness and to a noble position, associateth with sovereigns in this world, and attaineth to the perfection of happiness in the next.**

**Learn to know thyself.**

**The calamity of knowledge is forgetfulness; and to waste knowledge is to speak of it to the unworthy. Who are the learned? They who practise what they know.**

**God hath not created anything better than Reason, or anything more perfect, or more beautiful than Reason; the benefits which God giveth are on its account; and understanding is by it, and God's wrath is caused by disregard of it.**

**Say what is true, although it may be bitter and displeasing to people.**

**Be in the world like a traveler, or like a passer on, and reckon yourself as of the dead.**

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/22/02 1:20:30 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 390

(9/22/02 13:47)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

***Quote:***

---

If we start to censor ourselves because of "the political status quo" or whatever, then in effect we are handing over control of our lives to the ignoramuses who are involved in political life. We bowing down to their dishonest values and curbing our own right to speak and think freely. What is the good of that?

---

Absolutely, I agree with this. It is the height of ignorance to neglect to discuss something that is extremely pertinent.

It is in the interest of knowledge and enlightenment to discuss Islam and Christianity and Judaism and their political ramifications.

The promising clouds of war with Iraq are gathering thickly here in the United States. It is plain that it is only the matter of a little time before the bombing begins.

I feel some measure of relief in the knowledge that my country will not be villified for its aggression as is the usual case. Because we have been charged with wiping Islam off the face of the earth, I feel sure that this forum will applaud our efforts.

The Israelis with US support now has Arafat trapped in his compound and it is being speculated that bin Laden is dead. Get rid of Saddam and the opposition should be roundly defeated.

With any luck at all, this will be accomplished before Christmas and there will be peace on earth.

I wonder where the Americans will go next? Is there anything left to conquer?

Faizi

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 243

(9/22/02 16:40)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Marsha: The Israelis with US support now has Arafat trapped in his compound and it is being speculated that bin Laden is dead. Get rid of Saddam and the opposition should be roundly defeated.*

According to the latest news it looks like Arafat's compound will be rubble tomorrow. I hope Sharon knows what he is doing.

Thomas

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 91

(9/22/02 16:46)

[Reply](#)



Re: Quotes from Muhammed

---

*Quote:*

---

These are quotes from Muhammed: . . .

---

These quotes are pretty good, but I don't think you will find them in the Koran.

Can you find out which books they come from, and how important those books are to Muslims?

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 213

(9/22/02 19:26)

[Reply](#)

(to Faizi)

---

Marsha,

I do find your posts about Islam interesting, decent, proper and fair enough. I do agree with the whole of your opinion on the matter. Of course, I would find *many* things in your posts to argue with, for example Christ did not make ourselves free of the inherent sin, Buddhism is not a religion, and it is pointless to set religions and 'guessed religions' against each other, etc. etc... Let's forget that. You've got a basis that every man would or should envy. I suggest you to leave behind thinking about 'man' as an equal of some fictitious 'Rational Being'. It's a deadlock, a true man is no more rational than he is emotional - that's why he *is* true. For example, what about the 'love of Wisdom'? It's just fashionable to contrast these two aspects, 'reason' and 'emotion', in a desperate response to the modern world's materialism and

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>matriarchy as though 'rationality' would be an equal to spirituality. Nonsense. Or, as you wrote: ignorance on both sides. And both believe themselves wise.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 391<br/>(9/23/02 0:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Islam</p> <hr/> <p>These are the sayings of Muhammad as compiled in the hadiths or ahadiths.</p> <p>The hadiths are considered to be as important to Muslims as the Koran. They are the teachings and sayings of the Prophet.</p> <p>I chose the ones that appealed to me. There are others that I find less appealing; just as there are sayings of Nietzsche that I find more and less appealing.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 348<br/>(9/23/02 1:47)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>How about this one?</p> <hr/> <p>" <i>War</i>.One can say against war that it makes the victor stupid and the vanquished malicious. In favour of war, one can say that it barbarizes through both these effects and thus makes man more natural; war is the sleep or wintertime of culture: man emerges from it with more strength, both for the good and the bad."</p> <p>-Nietzsche (444 human all too human.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 392<br/>(9/23/02 1:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Islam</p> <hr/> <p>I have not yet completed my compilation of quotes from the Koran. I came across these comments from non-Muslims and I am posting them because I think they are relevant to this discussion. It has been said here that Islam is a religion of complete and abject ignorance.</p> <p>"My choice of Muhammad to lead the list of the world's most influential persons may surprise some readers and may be questioned by others, but he was the only man in history who was supremely successful on both the religious and secular levels."<br/>(M.H. Hart, THE 100: A RANKING OF THE MOST INFLUENTIAL PERSONS IN HISTORY, New York, 1978, p. 33)</p> |

THOMAS CARLYLE in his HEROES AND HERO WORSHIP wrote of Muhammad: "how one man single-handedly, could weld warring tribes and wandering Bedouins into a most powerful and civilized nation in less than two decades."

Mahatma Gandhi: "Some one has said that Europeans in South Africa dread the advent Islam -- Islam that civilized Spain, Islam that took the torch light to Morocco and preached to the world the Gospel of brotherhood. The Europeans of South Africa dread the Advent of Islam. They may claim equality with the white races. They may well dread it, if brotherhood is a sin. If it is equality of colored races then their dread is well founded."

"There was once a civilization that was the greatest in the world. It was able to create a continental super-state that stretched from ocean to ocean, and from northern climes to tropics and deserts. Within its dominion lived hundreds of millions of people, of different creeds and ethnic origins. One of its languages became the universal language of much of the world, the bridge between the peoples of a hundred lands. Its armies were made up of people of many nationalities, and its military protection allowed a degree of peace and prosperity that had never been known. The reach of this civilization's commerce extended from Latin America to China, and everywhere in between.

And this civilization was driven more than anything, by invention. Its architects designed buildings that defied gravity. Its mathematicians created the algebra and logarithms that would enable the building of computers, and the creation of encryption. Its doctors examined the human body, and found new cures for disease. Its astronomers looked into the heavens, named the stars, and paved the way for space travel and exploration. Its writers created thousands of stories. Stories of courage, romance and magic. Its poets wrote of love, when others before them were too steeped in fear to think of such things.

When other nations were afraid of ideas, this civilization thrived on them, and kept them alive. When censors threatened to wipe out knowledge from past civilizations, this civilization kept the knowledge alive, and passed it on to others.

While modern Western civilization shares many of these traits, the civilization I'm talking about was the Islamic world from the year 800 to 1600, which included the Ottoman Empire and the courts of Baghdad, Damascus and Cairo, and enlightened rulers like Suleiman the Magnificent.

Although we are often unaware of our indebtedness to this other civilization, its gifts are very much a part of our heritage. The technology industry would not exist without the contributions of Arab mathematicians. Sufi poet-philosophers like Rumi challenged our notions of self and truth. Leaders like Suleiman contributed to our notions of tolerance and civic leadership.

And perhaps we can learn a lesson from his example: It was leadership based on meritocracy, not inheritance. It was leadership that harnessed the full capabilities of a very diverse population—that included Christianity, Islamic, and Jewish traditions. This kind of enlightened leadership — leadership that nurtured culture, sustainability, diversity and courage — led to 800 years of invention and prosperity.

In dark and serious times like this, we must affirm our commitment to building societies and institutions that aspire to this kind of greatness. More than ever, we must focus on the importance of leadership— bold acts of leadership and decidedly personal acts of leadership." CEO of Hewlett Packard Carly Fiorina

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/23/02 3:02:10 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 983

(9/23/02 7:56)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Marsha is right in saying that Islam doesn't have a monopoly on religious fundamentalism. Christianity and Buddhism have their fair share as well. But it seems to be a lot more prevalent in Islam, and this is mainly due to the very nature of what Islam is - namely, a religion of submission.

Some people would argue my view of Islam is an illusion created by the Western media's focus upon Muslim extremists. But I have my doubts about this. Even more moderate forms of Islam demand open displays of submission from its adherents. For example, everyone must bow down together towards Mecca and pray in unison five times a day. This alone fosters a fundamentalist, submissive mindset.

Marsha should know from first-hand experience how restrictive Islam culture is on individual rights and freedoms. We can't just pretend that Islamic culture is equal to Christian or Buddhist culture in this regard. Clearly, there are fundamental differences. Islam resembles medieval Christianity, if anything.

It would be interesting to know how prevalent atheism is in Islamic

countries. To me, that would constitute a reliable indicator of how much freedom its citizens actually possess. Do you have any data on this, Marsha? I would wager that it is extremely small. There seems to be very little diversity in Islamic countries.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 986

(9/23/02 8:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You have a wonderfully analytic mind when it comes to small discussions of mechanics, Kevin. But, as you have exhibited here, you have a bad habit of backing down from "big" discussions. My best surmise is that you are lazy.

---

Kevin might argue that the "small discussions of mechanics" are actually dealing with the big questions, while the "backing down from the big questions" - such as speculating on current affairs and discussing politics - is his way of saying that they are trivial.

In other words, his priorities are different from yours.

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 393

(9/23/02 10:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

In other words, his priorities are different from yours.

---

I have enjoyed reading some of Kevin's posts. My mind is also very analytic but I am not technical.

I have not discussed current events here, David. It is obvious that the political ramifications of Islam and Christianity and Judaism are closely related to the matter of religion. Indeed, I don't think you can separate politics and religion in relation to current conflicts in the world.

The Koran says that the only person who could lead a Jihad would have to be the successor to the prophecy. Bin Laden, then, and other Islamic terrorists are under the delusion that they are direct messengers of God. They have wrongly interpreted the Koran.

Other than the possibility of laziness, I have also interpreted some of Kevin's silences as periods of listening and thinking.

He started this thread because he wanted to know something. I am not now Muslim and I was not born into Islam so there are plenty of gaps in my knowledge. But I do know more about it than the average person who has had no contact with it at all.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 394  
(9/23/02 11:14)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

The rate of atheism in Islamic countries is between one and three percent of the population.

Faizi

[drowden](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 738  
(9/23/02 12:08)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

Zag wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**MY point cannot be argued.**

---

It is wrong, therefore it can.

*Quote:*

---

**One person IS NOT enough to form a herd. 'Herd-think' is a non sequitur! A contradiction in terms! a misnomer, the result of a feeling, not a thought!**

---

Herd members need only be conceptual, not empirical for the herd mentality to be expressed and for a herd to exist.

Let's imagine a planet in some far flung corner of the universe, one that is entirely mechanistic - run by machines; now, let's imagine that these machines, for whatever reason, create a biological entity, a humanoid.

Now, this "person" is the only one that exists on the planet, and, as far as he knows, he's the only one that exists anywhere. According to you, he cannot express the herd mentality, but the truth is that as soon as the desire arises in his mind for the existence of entities *like himself*, the herd mentality is operating and a herd exists, regardless of whether the other members are conceptual in nature.

If you want to quibble over the point of conceptual entities being real, then that's fine, by my primary concern is the nature of the herd mentality, and it literally only takes one person for that to be enacted and for thought, individuality and wisdom to "suffer" as a consequence. And it doesn't have to be expressed towards other people, it can be dogs and cats and pets of any kind - in fact, anything that we can bounce our egos off.

Dan Rowden

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 96

(9/23/02 12:30)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

David,

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Sages and their actions are inherently wise. That is to say, anyone who is conscious of Reality.

---

Is this Reality not brought to consciousness through the middle-way?

***Quote:***

---

LR: It was not my intention to censor. Rather it was to indicate

the inevitable direction toward which such a discussion would travel.

DQ: Which is?

---

Right here, if only by virtue of my presence which comes with certain knowledge and experience.

*Quote:*

---

LR: Whose ignorance do we bow down to when our perspective is limited?

DQ: Our own, obviously. But in what way are the participants in this thread ignorant of the nature of Islam?

---

In the way that certain 'participants' appear to infer that burning the 'unwise' books of Islam would rid the world of ignorance perpetuated by Islam. Perhaps I have misunderstood?

*Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/23/02 12:36:27 pm*

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 739

(9/23/02 12:41)

[Reply](#)



Esoteric and Exoteric

---

I think this discussion of Islam and the degree of ignorance it brings into the world, in contrast to other religions, revolves, somewhat, around the two different faces of any religion: the esoteric and the exoteric. The outer face of Islam is pure rubbish, pure herd and dementia, as is the outer face of Judaism and Christianity (as is, for that matter, the face of any herdly group at all); the Exoteric dimension of any religion is more about controlling the behaviours and mechanisms of a given population than anything else. It's about ritual, not mind.

The Esoteric dimension of the "big three" sometimes has something worthwhile to say (or at least individuals within it).

Personally, I find all the religions to be equally worthless, at least in their outer expression. What is of worth with regard to the "inner" is a matter of

sorting the wheat from the chaff. The "random" - more philosophical than religious - quotes that Marsha supplied aren't all that bad at all (but I suspect came from various Sufis and not Muhammed himself).

The extent of the spiritual value of Esoteric Islam is a question some might like to explore; however, my admittedly limited experience of it does not lead to me to want to go further in my personal exploration of it, or to particularly recommend it. Perhaps there have been some Islamic Meister Eckharts. I don't know. Perhaps someone does. I think it's entirely possible there have been and I see no reason there wouldn't have been.

And I think it is entirely worth making the point that the social "progress" one may ascribe to "Chistian" nations has had Sweet-F-A to do with Christianity and everything to do with secular forces within these societies. The idea, which many seem to hold, of Christianity as a meaningful force for "civization" and Islam not, is pure codswallop.

Dan Rowden

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 395

(9/23/02 13:41)

[Reply](#)



Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

*Quote:*

---

The "random" - more philosophical than religious - quotes that Marsha supplied aren't all that bad at all (but I suspect came from various Sufis and not Muhammed himself).

---

No, they are sayings of Muhammad. They are not random but are a part of collections that have been handed down over generations in the form of hadiths and ahadiths.

The sayings of Muhammad are as important to Muslims as the Koran. The Koran is the religion itself. The hadiths are the personal wisdom of the prophet.

Faizi

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 350

(9/23/02 18:49)

[Reply](#)



-----

---

Dan:--"Herd members need only be conceptual for a herd to exist"

Wrong.

MY point had nothing to do with what you 'wrongly' call 'herd-think' and more correctly call 'herd-mentality', rather it was that **one** person **is not** enough to "FORM" a herd. Your argument shows you either fail to discern between **conceptual** existence (which is not existence) and existence, or are ashamed to acknowledge that I was correct and you were wrong.

One person may 'belong' to a herd by their nature, but they cannot form a herd (we are talking about a herd, not herd-mentality) on their own. I take you on your initial statement. Your example of forming a herd with dogs and cats is ridiculous. If one must form a herd, it CANNOT BE with life itself, but with ones kind of life.

P.s I am not saying dogs and cats are life itself.

*Edited by: [suergaz](#) at: 9/23/02 7:10:10 pm*

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 987

(9/23/02 23:03)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Leyla wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Sages and their actions are inherently wise. That is to say, anyone who is conscious of Reality.

LR: Is this Reality not brought to consciousness through the middle-way?

---

It depends on what is meant by the "middle-way". What do you mean by it?

***Quote:***

---

DQ: But in what way are the participants in this thread ignorant of the nature of Islam?

LR: In the way that certain 'participants' appear to infer that

burning the 'unwise' books of Islam would rid the world of ignorance perpetuated by Islam. Perhaps I have misunderstood?

---

I've must have missed that inference. I don't think anyone here is suggesting anything that crude. We probably all realize that the ignorance perpetuated by Islam, or by any other source, can only be eliminated by the will to conquer one's inner delusions and realize the Truth. In other words, it is an inward thing that everyone needs to participate in.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 989

(9/23/02 23:23)

[Reply](#)



Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

Marsha Faizi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

No, they are sayings of Muhammad. They are not random but are a part of collections that have been handed down over generations in the form of hadiths and ahadiths.

---

Are they really the sayings of Muhammad, or are they merely attributed to them? I find it difficult to reconcile those quotes with a married politician.

Perhaps it was the tradition for the hermitic sages who lived in the generations immediately following Muhammed's death to attribute their quotes to him - to avoid having their heads cut off for trying to upstage the revered prophet.

*Quote:*

---

The rate of atheism in Islamic countries is between one and three percent of the population.

---

How do this three percent survive? By keeping their views to themselves, one would imagine.

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 98

(9/24/02 8:52)

Reply

Re: Islam

David,

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It depends on what is meant by the "middle-way". What do you mean by it?

---

Actually, I'm more interested in what you mean by it (and how it applies directly to this issue):

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Hopefully, what Shardrol means is that although the enlightened mind continues to function from its "referential coordinates" as before, it differs from the ordinary mind in that it no longer believes in the ultimate validity of these coordinates, due to its understanding of emptiness. In other words, while the enlightened mind continues to operate within duality, thus preserving the existence of its consciousness, it no longer believes the dualistic creations that it experiences in each moment are ultimately real.

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: We probably all realize that the ignorance perpetuated by Islam, or by any other source, can only be eliminated by the will to conquer one's inner delusions and realize the Truth. In other words, it is an inward thing that everyone needs to participate in.

---

Yes, I believe I absolutely agree with this.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

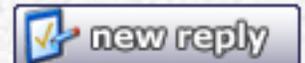
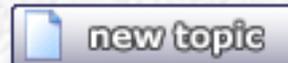
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) **[7](#)** [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 99<br/>(9/24/02 9:04)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Esoteric and Exoteric</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Are they really the sayings of Muhammad, or are they merely attributed to them? I find it difficult to reconcile those quotes with a married politician.</p> <p>Perhaps it was the tradition for the hermitic sages who lived in the generations immediately following Muhammed's death to attribute their quotes to him - to avoid having their heads cut off for trying to upstage the revered prophet.</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps. However, I find myself asking similar questions regarding Jesus.</p> <p>It seems the Old Testament is the common denominator of Islam, Christianity and Judaism. One would need to embark upon an honest and serious historical study in order to glean a credible and informed understanding of the above religious evolutions/revolutions.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/24/02 9:05:50 am</i></p> |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 741

(9/24/02 10:19)

Reply



Re: -----

---

Zagreus wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**MY point had nothing to do with what you 'wrongly' call 'herd-think' and more correctly call 'herd-mentality', rather it was that one person is not enough to "FORM" a herd. Your argument shows you either fail to discern between conceptual existence (which is not existence) and existence, or are ashamed to acknowledge that I was correct and you were wrong.**

---

I don't experience shame, Zag. And I'm not sure I can take your argument seriously when you say things like "conceptual existence is not existence".

Concepts exist.

Dan Rowden

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 742

(9/24/02 10:27)

Reply



Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

*Quote:*

---

**Marsha:** No, they are sayings of Muhammad. They are not random but are a part of collections that have been handed down over generations in the form of hadiths and ahadiths.

**David:** Are they really the sayings of Muhammad, or are they merely attributed to them? I find it difficult to reconcile those quotes with a married politician.

---

Or a man who supposedly wrote the Koran. Prima facie, I would say those quotes are almost certainly just attributed to Muhammed. Then again, maybe

it's the other way round and the Koran is merely attributed to him!

The bottom line in any of these situations is not so much who wrote them but whether they have worth or not in themselves. Getting to the truth of authorship is something I'd prefer to leave to historians and academics - the web weavers.

Dan Rowden

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 354  
(9/24/02 12:00)

[Reply](#)



Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

Dan, concepts exist, but not in and of themselves. Conceptual existence is not existence.

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 396  
(9/24/02 12:57)

[Reply](#)



Islam

---

David Quinn,

*Quote:*

---

Are they really the sayings of Muhammad, or are they merely attributed to them? I find it difficult to reconcile those quotes with a married politician.

Perhaps it was the tradition for the hermitic sages who lived in the generations immediately following Muhammad's death to attribute their quotes to him - to avoid having their heads cut off for trying to upstage the revered prophet.

---

Maybe. I cannot say with absolute certainty either way. I am not a religious scholar. I am, by profession, a nurse.

As a human being, I also have to wonder if it may be possible that you, in your present condition and with your present sets of beliefs, cannot conceive of the possibility that the prophet of Islam could possibly have had any

wisdom. The sayings of Muhammad are somewhat separate from the Koran. The Koran was the message of God as revealed to the prophet. Yet, the prophet was a man who was in many ways the same as other men. He had ideas and ambitions and desires in much the same way as other men. He never claimed, like Jesus, to have supernatural powers or to be the son of God.

Yet, the sayings of the man are considered to be as important in Islam as the Koran. I like the hadiths because they give a human face to the religion; a human mind. Much of the Koran was meant to pull many sects and traditions and cults into one cohesive whole that was in some agreement, however broad.

As for marriage, he was beyond marriage. He had multiple wives. It was not a marriage in modern terms; in the way that we think of marriage. He was not tied to one person. Women were, during the time of Muhammad, quite a separate issue from man. They were not considered to be less intelligent than men but they were separate. They were things that had to be cared for as possessions.

**The rate of atheism in Islamic countries is between one and three percent of the population.**

*Quote:*

---

How do this three percent survive? By keeping their views to themselves, one would imagine.

---

Pretty much, yes. In Pakistan, I can say that there is an intellectual elite that is allowed some manner of free thinking and there is also the "great hypocrisy." Many people are Muslim in name only -- Muslim not by belief but by cultural upbringing. They don't eat pork because they are religious. They don't eat pork because pork is culturally repugnant. Because of my cultural upbringing, I would be hard pressed to eat cat or dog.

Yes, except among themselves, people of a more rational nature keep their thoughts shut up -- except in the very upper classes.

I think that part of the reason for the existence of this forum is for some people to be able to express that which they cannot express openly in most society; to enjoy the freedom to express themselves openly among those who

will allow it.

One of the greatest tragedies of terrorism is that it not only perpetuates murder, it also causes silence and suspicion and censorship. I used to live in a society that was grudgingly tolerant and reluctantly accepting of free thought and speech. Now, I live in a society that will arrest me because I am not of Irish descent or German descent or English descent or French or Swiss or Swedish or Finnish or Norwegian. If my skin is a little brown, I may be arrested for shaving. If I express knowledge of or sympathy for Muslims, I could be suspect. In the United States, I would not be stoned or beaten for my transgressions. I would be arrested and not granted any rights.

In some ways, stoning could be more merciful. If I was in Pakistan and I ran into the streets loudly proclaiming my adoration of George Bush, it is possible that I could be stoned. In the United States, if I ran into the streets loudly proclaiming my adoration for Saddam Hussein, I would be arrested and held with no charges indefinitely. I would become a non-person.

A little over twelve years ago, my husband and his brother and nephew were questioned and photographed by the Secret Service for driving too close to Camp David. That was during the time of George I. In the time of George W, they would have been arrested and jailed with no charges necessary. I have no doubt that they would have been held indefinitely.

After 9/11, I can understand somewhat the extreme caution. It was brown-skinned Muslims who drove planes into the World Trade Centers and the Pentagon. They were not Irishmen. It was not Frenchmen who pulled off this stunt and it was not the Japanese nor the Swiss nor the Swedes nor the German nor Australians.

When the planes hit, I felt great remorse for the West and for the East. Until that moment in history, I can say that the United States was the great melting pot of races, even with its inherent racism and jingoism. But, after these hits, things changed. The Statue of Liberty has no meaning. It is a relic.

After the liberation of the Afghan people from the Taliban, the people immediately brought forth televisions and CD players and they were relieved to be able to bring these things out. They were greatly relieved to enjoy some secular activities publicly. It is unnatural for people to exist completely in restraints of any kind. No one can be "brought" to wisdom. No one can be forced to live a life of the mind.

Even one who does select to live a life devoted to wisdom and to the mind must have some latitude for relaxation once in a while.

In antiquity, there were many persons who followed the prophet, Muhammad, around and recorded his sayings. One such person asked him if he could record his every word or if he should await such time when it could be apparent that Muhammad might impart something of wisdom. The prophet remarked that this person should record his every word -- even those imparted in anger or out of desire; for, he said, "I do not lie."

There is much in Islam, then, that I do not like. There is much in Islam that is reprehensible and deplorable. There are many Muslims whom I could not like. There are many Muslims who are criminals.

But, in his mental nakedness, there is much to like about Muhammad.

The sayings of the Prophet that I have posted are real. I have checked them against various versions of hadiths and I have seen them repeated. Again, I will tell you that I have culled the cream from the chaff. Muhammad sometimes preached pure religion and codes of conduct that I rate as dull and uninteresting and silly. I ran through several versions of his sayings and picked the best of them according to me. The man was garrulous.

It is notable that Christians and Jews have left Muslim countries in droves since about 1948. There was a time when Muslim countries supported many religious faiths and creeds so long as those faiths and creeds did not impinge on Islam.

Things are different now. There is little tolerance in Islamic societies. I don't believe that is the way Muhammad intended things.

As a side note, my husband was a strict Muslim but he believed that the Sufis were wise men. In his last illness, he consulted Sufis in Pakistan.

I do think there is much sadness in Islamic countries because I equate sadness with ignorance. I believe that an open society is more conducive to wisdom than a closed society because there are choices. Sometimes, as in a modern grocery store, there are too many choices and some people are overwhelmed and become upset. Some people become mentally disturbed by choice. Overwhelming freedom may delay wisdom but I do not think it precludes it. A society that is closed closes minds permanently.

Islam was not intended to be understood by closed minds.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 745<br/> (9/24/02 13:47)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>In and of itself?</p> <hr/> <p>Zag,</p> <p>Nothing exists "in and of itself"!</p> <p>Don't go getting all Kantian on me now!</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 369<br/> (9/24/02 14:55)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: In and of itself?</p> <hr/> <p>Of course nothing exists in and of itself, which is why <b>conceptual</b> existence is <b>not</b> existence, but only a type of existence!</p> <p>And one person cannot form a herd damn you! One person can form a herd-mind, but this WAS NOT the issue!</p> <p>I am so unkantian it is shocking!</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 100<br/> (9/24/02 15:26)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: In and of itself?</p> <hr/> <p>LOL. So, suergaz, what you're saying is that herd-mentality is basically formed as a product of environment. Sounds more the likes of Marx, to me. Eh?</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 370<br/> (9/24/02 16:23)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not saying that Leyla, I said what I said! No one will take me at face value since I stuck my face in here! (:D)</p> <p>Which Marx? groucho chico or harpo?</p>                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 101<br/> (9/24/02 16:28)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I can't seeeeeee your flippen face, babe!! It keeps fading in and out. Geez. &lt;s&gt; Oh, and keep your damn conceptual coconuts that don't exist to yourself, next time. You DID NOT win that argument about threats!</p>                                                                                           |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 102<br/>(9/24/02 16:36)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                                       | <p>Re: In and of itself?</p> <hr/> <p>Now, tell me why (if herd-mentality can be formed) one person is not enough to then form (make, produce, serve to make or produce, place in order, arrange, organise) a herd?</p> <p><i>Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/24/02 4:38:11 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 372<br/>(9/24/02 17:22)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                                       | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Now, tell me why (if herd-mentality can be formed) one person is not enough to then form (make, produce, serve to make or produce, place in order, arrange, organise) a herd?</p> <hr/> <p>because a herd is formed by herd mind AND by number.</p> <p>And concerning my <i>showing</i> all threats are not perceived, ---there was no argument.</p>                                                               |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 996<br/>(9/24/02 17:39)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Leyla wrote:</p> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: Sages and their actions are inherently wise. That is to say, anyone who is conscious of Reality.</p> <p>LR: Is this Reality not brought to consciousness through the middle-way?</p> <p>DQ: It depends on what is meant by the "middle-way". What do you mean by it?</p> <p>LR: Actually, I'm more interested in what you mean by it (and how it applies directly to this issue):</p> |

*DQ: Hopefully, what Shardrol means is that although the enlightened mind continues to function from its "referential coordinates" as before, it differs from the ordinary mind in that it no longer believes in the ultimate validity of these coordinates, due to its understanding of emptiness. In other words, while the enlightened mind continues to operate within duality, thus preserving the existence of its consciousness, it no longer believes the dualistic creations that it experiences in each moment are ultimately real.*

---

The middle way represents the intellectual path to enlightenment. One travels down this path by rejecting the idea that a dualistic position can embody the Truth.

In particular, one rejects the duality of "existence" and "non-existence", together with all of the views and beliefs that rely on either one of these dualities as a basis. For example, one rejects the idea that the Universe is either materialistic or non-materialistic in nature, that it is either temporary or eternal, that it is either subjective or objective, that things are either real or illusory, and so on. It is only by learning how to see beyond duality, as it were, that one can begin to comprehend the nature of Reality.

[B0ndi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 215

(9/24/02 18:32)

[Reply](#)

Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

***Quote:***

---

**D.Q.:** Are they really the sayings of Muhammad, or are they merely attributed to them? I find it difficult to reconcile those quotes with a married politician.

Perhaps it was the tradition for the hermitic sages who lived in the generations immediately following Muhammed's death to attribute their quotes to him - to avoid having their heads cut off for trying to upstage the revered prophet.

**Faizi:**... As a human being, I also have to wonder if it may be possible that you, in your present condition and with your present sets of beliefs, cannot conceive of the possibility that the prophet of Islam could possibly have had any wisdom...

---

Those are just speculations, David. I also say it's just your preconception to think that a married man cannot be a 'wise'. I do not agree with that.

And I note that it is a modern bias to carry the conditions of the present world over the vanished conditions of the past. Not to mention the other (cultural etc.) differences amongst various ages and locations.

**B0ndi**

Registered User

Posts: 216

(9/24/02 18:41)

[Reply](#)

Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

Dan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I think this dicussion of Islam and the degree of ignorance it brings into the world, in contrast to other religions, revolves, somewhat, around the two different faces of any religion: the esoteric and the exoteric.

---

I'd make a correction here: a religion is always wholly exoteric - by definition. For the very thing a religion supposes a transcendent *or* an immanent 'God'. There is (there *have to be*) a gap between object and subject in a religion, while in esoterism the aim is to *realize* that the object and the subject are one.

(Or to translate it into your favourite phrase:

[David wrote] "... by learning how to see beyond duality... one can begin to comprehend the nature of Reality.")

*Edited by: B0ndi at: 9/24/02 6:48:01 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 999

(9/25/02 8:36)

Reply



Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

Bondi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Those are just speculations, David. I also say it's just your preconception to think that a married man cannot be a 'wise'. I do not agree with that.

---

Can you imagine a husband saying to his wife, "The love of the world is the root of all evil". Or, "Be in the world like a traveler, or like a passer on, and reckon yourself as of the dead". She would only cringe away in fear.

Unless, of course, she perceived that he didn't really mean any of it - in which case she would laugh, give him a hug and think him a silly old fool.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 746

(9/25/02 11:26)

Reply



Iraq

---

Whilst not necessarily wanting to instigate a discussion of the issue, I found a couple of web sites that people may find interesting in terms of offering a different insight into the Iraq situation than what we're getting from western governments:

<http://www.antiwar.com/>

<http://www.freerepublic.com/forum/a3aa929d67d52.htm>

The latter one, if you read the discussion at the bottom of the page also gives a bit of insight into the level of intelligence being injected by the two sides of the argument.

Dan Rowden

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 397

(9/25/02 11:30)

Reply



Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

Some people would argue my view of Islam is an illusion created by the Western media's focus upon Muslim extremists. But I have my doubts about this. Even more moderate forms of Islam demand open displays of submission from its adherents. For example, everyone must bow down together towards Mecca and pray in unison five times a day. This alone fosters a fundamentalist, submissive mindset.

---

I never saw the prayers of Muslims as submissive in the way that you are thinking of submissiveness. It is not submission to a religion or to Mecca but submission to God. It is submission to the will of God. It is acknowledgment of one's smallness in the universe.

Also, it is not just bowing down. One does not simply bow down and pray. The whole process takes about fifteen or twenty minutes, not counting ablutions. I never prayed in that matter and my husband did not force me to do so. But I watched him do it many times. It is part standing, part sitting, and part putting one's head on the floor in the direction of Mecca. I particularly liked it when my daughter used to jump on his back while he was praying. She would stand with him and fold her hands like him and sit like him but, the minute he put his head on the floor, she jumped on his back -- or she would put her head down to the floor with him to try to peek under his head to see what he was doing.

Muslim prayer is a ritual that involves much more than bowing. I realize that you are thinking of it as a form of submission in the way that the rituals of a cult could be said to be submissive. I do not see the Muslim form of prayer as more submissive than the Christian taking of communion or Christian baptism.

Yet, I cannot dispute with you that there does exist a very deep hatred of Westerners in Muslim countries. This is not something that the news media has made up. Obviously, it exists in abundance. It has existed since long before the World Trade Centers were destroyed. There are many, many, many, many reasons for this hatred. It is deep-seated; and it is also true that many, many Muslims do not hate Westerners. Certainly, not all Muslims are

terrorists nor supporters of terrorism.

Most Muslim immigrants to the US who become citizens also become Republican conservatives. They become Bush supporters. In light of the treatment of some Muslims in the United States under George W. Bush and his Attorney General, Ashcroft -- who is most certainly a Christian fanatic -- I find this conservatism to be ironic.

*Quote:*

---

Marsha should know from first-hand experience how restrictive Islam culture is on individual rights and freedoms.

---

But I never left the United States.

It is true that, if one is a Muslim, one cannot wear shorts or go to the beach wearing a bikini. I did not wear dresses either. Mostly, I wore a shelwar kameeze. A shelwar kameeze, though it does not reveal a lot of skin, can be quite sexy. I have seen many cinched tightly at the waist and bust and with very high slits on the sides. Most women I knew at that time wore make-up and jewelry that was very colorful and attractive.

My reading material was never restricted. I could read whatever I wanted to read. I listened to American radio all day.

The one way that I was restricted was that I had no American friends. Though I lived in the United States, I was completely cut off from actual contact with my culture. This was somewhat of a difficulty because since I did not speak Punjabi, I was also cut off from that culture somewhat. I could not associate much with the Pakistani women because they spoke little English. But, in a way, that suited me because I had little in common with most of them.

I had had a friend from the southern part of India who was Muslim and a woman but she was very different from the Pakistanis. Her name was Aziz and she was extremely black. Her English was excellent and her intellect was well developed. She was a nurse and I worked with her. I had occasion to defend her against the hatefulness of the American nurses -- mostly African Americans who, for reasons of their own, despised her.

I liked her because of her intellect. She was Muslim and she was not

submissive in the least. She was married and her kids were mostly grown up. She had a lot of freedom. Her husband was quite white -- extremely pale. Her own grandmother was red haired and very white. Aziz was very insulted when she went to get her driver's license and they classified her as "black." Her color was black but she was not black.

She was a much more "liberated" woman than the Pakistani wives I came to know. Unfortunately, I lost contact with her when I married Faizi. Other than intellectual discourse with my husband, there was no one with whom I could converse freely.

That was my one restriction as a Muslim living among a group of Pakistani Muslims within the bounds of the United States. This is why I listened to the radio as I cooked and tended to the children. Other than books, there was no mental stimulation for me otherwise. This was before 1990 so personal computers were not in wide use. I felt in the "middle way" of two cultures and I was the only one in the "middle way." Everyone else was either American or Pakistani and those "twains" did not meet. Most people are incapable of transcending cultures. Most immigrants bring their culture with them. Effectually, they wear mental blinders to the ways of the culture to which they have immigrated. They continue to live in their own countries mentally if not physically.

It is the damnedest thing to live in the United States and to not live in the United States at the same time. Physically, you are in the US but, mentally, you are not. You look out the window and you see Americans everywhere but you are living in Pakistan. The only language you hear is Punjabi and you watch Indian movies. You wear clothing from Pakistan and you cook Pakistani food. But there are pork-eating Christians on every corner. You are observing Ramadan and celebrating Eid and, outside, it is St. Patrick's Day or people are shopping for Christmas.

It is my strong feeling that I am happy that I had the experience because the experience of living within a very separate culture from one's own culture is valuable. It is also my very strong feeling that I am happy that that time in my life came to an end. It was always my very strong feeling that it would come to an end. I never pictured myself growing old confined to the restrictions on communication with others outside of the culture of Islam.

I am a communicator. It is my purpose to communicate. I believe that communication is the way to understand; to know. If I lived in Pakistan or any other Islamic country, I would do that or die; not because I am so heroic but because the act of communicating is a necessity for me. I could not give up freedom of speech for any God and I will not give that privilege up for

any country or culture or belief. I will never deny my intellect. I never did. That is the one thing that, even as a Muslim wife, I preserved. My husband, as sole recipient of my opinion, both loved and hated my intellect.

He remarked, "Begum, I married you for your mind."

My standard reply was, "I am certain that you regret your decision."

One sore point in our marriage were my trips to the park, for the sole purpose of giving my children some recreation. He was certain that I went there to flirt. It was during one of these arguments over the park that I first physically struck my husband. I had cooked supper and I was washing the dishes. He began badgering and nagging me for taking the children to the park. It was my intention to completely ignore him and I did that for several minutes as he continued to badger me. He would not be quiet. I was washing the dishes in quite a calm manner.

But, suddenly, it hit my mind that he was wrong. I was tired of hearing his harangue. I never accused him of flirting with anyone. I could not have cared less if he did flirt. I worked very hard every day in the house and I got up at five in the morning to begin the preparations of the meals and to clean and to do the wash. I was a good Muslim wife. I took the kids to the park once or twice a week because they needed to run. There was no space in our house for it. The very last thing on my mind was flirting.

When it struck me that he was wrong, I turned and I picked up a chair and I threw it at him forcefully. He was fortunate that I did not throw it at his head. It hit him in his knees and the chair bounced off and put a hole in the wall. Because I was naive, I was certain that he would retaliate physically. But he did not. He was pleased. He was well praising.

After that, I became aware that Pakistani women rule their men by kitchen utensils. Large stainless steel pots are not only for the purpose of cooking rice. They are weapons and women use them.

In Islamic countries, men are granted rights but women rule. At the exact moment that a majority of Islamic women come out of the kitchen, Islamic aggression will stall.

It is curious that the very thing that Genius purports to be the downfall of wisdom -- femininity -- could be the very thing that can ignite wisdom.

Women are the backbone of any patriarchal system. When women no longer submit to rule by rice pot, the society falls; becomes modern by force.

Both the East and the West are backward. The East is backward because it suppresses woman and the West is backward because it empowers femininity.

It will take a thousand years for men and women to become equal.

Until that time, there will continue to be war and strife in the world. I believe that the world could come to peace immediately if all women were forced to support themselves completely.

There is no such thing as love. Love in any language is codependency.

*Quote:*

---

We can't just pretend that Islamic culture is equal to Christian or Buddhist culture in this regard. Clearly, there are fundamental differences. Islam resembles medieval Christianity, if anything.

---

Fat chance.

In Western-Christian cultures and those few Buddhist cultures that are secularized, the sexes are still codependent.

Dependence is dependence. Until we cut those cords, the world will continue in backwardness.

My guess, David, is that you are still attached to woman or you would not have any argument with me.

Faizi

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 104

(9/25/02 11:32)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

David,

*Quote:*

---

The middle way represents the intellectual path to enlightenment. One travels down this path by rejecting the idea that a dualistic position can embody the Truth.

In particular, one rejects the duality of "existence" and "non-existence", together with all of the views and beliefs that rely on either one of these dualities as a basis. For example, one rejects the idea that the Universe is either materialistic or non-materialistic in nature, that it is either temporary or eternal, that it is either subjective or objective, that things are either real or illusory, and so on. It is only by learning how to see beyond duality, as it were, that one can begin to comprehend the nature of Reality.

---

OK. What is the purpose, then, of such a wise person taking a dualistic position on a dualistic issue?

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 105

(9/25/02 11:49)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

Marsha, may I say what an utter delight it is to read your replies.

*Quote:*

---

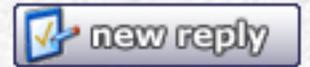
I particularly liked it when my daughter used to jump on his back while he was praying. She would stand with him and fold her hands like him and sit like him but, the minute he put his head on the floor, she jumped on his back -- or she would put her head down to the floor with him to try to peek under his head to see what he was doing.

---

LOL. Simply gorgeous.

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) **7** [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

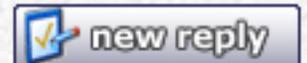
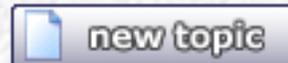
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) **[8](#)** [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 375<br/>(9/25/02 12:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Islam</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>There is no such thing as love. Love in any language is co-dependency</p> <hr/> <p>In <i>language</i> it is certainly codependency, but you forget life! The independency of living!</p> <p>Marsha:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It will take a thousand years for men and women to become equal.</p> <hr/> |

men and women will never be equal, because there is such a thing as love!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1001

(9/25/02 15:16)

Reply



Re: Islam

Marsha Faizi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Some people would argue my view of Islam is an illusion created by the Western media's focus upon Muslim extremists. But I have my doubts about this. Even more moderate forms of Islam demand open displays of submission from its adherents. For example, everyone must bow down together towards Mecca and pray in unison five times a day. This alone fosters a fundamentalist, submissive mindset.

MF: I never saw the prayers of Muslims as submissive in the way that you are thinking of submissiveness. It is not submission to a religion or to Mecca but submission to God. It is submission to the will of God. It is acknowledgment of one's smallness in the universe.

---

But it is propogating the idea that there is only one way to submit to God - and that is, by doing all the rituals that everyone else does. It is mistaking submission to God (or better yet, to Truth) with submission to herdly ritual, which is a horrible mistake to make.

*Quote:*

---

Muslim prayer is a ritual that involves much more than bowing. I realize that you are thinking of it as a form of submission in the way that the rituals of a cult could be said to be submissive. I do not see the Muslim form of prayer as more submissive than the Christian taking of communion or Christian baptism.

---

True. But at least Christianity has the decency to back off from daily life and demand that the rituals only be followed once a week, whereas Islam demands that they be followed all day, every day. Islam is far more intrusive in people's daily lives. It's as though the Islamic clerics are hell-bent on

nipping any kind of serious thought in the bud, before it has a chance to flourish and wreak its havoc.

*Quote:*

---

After that, I became aware that Pakistani women rule their men by kitchen utensils. Large stainless steel pots are not only for the purpose of cooking rice. They are weapons and women use them.

---

I must admit that I found this very funny. It encapsulates the madness of the worldly life overall, not just Islam. Who in their right mind would want to be a husband, I ask you?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1002

(9/25/02 15:26)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

Leyla wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The middle way represents the intellectual path to enlightenment. One travels down this path by rejecting the idea that a dualistic position can embody the Truth.

In particular, one rejects the duality of "existence" and "non-existence", together with all of the views and beliefs that rely on either one of these dualities as a basis. For example, one rejects the idea that the Universe is either materialistic or non-materialistic in nature, that it is either temporary or eternal, that it is either subjective or objective, that things are either real or illusory, and so on. It is only by learning how to see beyond duality, as it were, that one can begin to comprehend the nature of Reality.

LR: OK. What is the purpose, then, of such a wise person taking a dualistic position on a dualistic issue?

---

He does this in order to address people's attachment to duality. He is like a doctor who prescribes various medicines in order to cure people's illnesses.

He himself is perfectly healthy and doesn't require any medicine. But he recognizes that other people are in need of it and so he provides it for them.

In other words, a wise person uses duality skillfully for the purpose of weening people off duality. He himself has no attachment to duality, but he recognizes that other people are trapped in it and need his help.

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 107

(9/25/02 17:15)

Reply

Re: Islam

---

**Quote:**

---

LR: OK. What is the purpose, then, of such a wise person taking a dualistic position on a dualistic issue?

DQ: He does this in order to address people's attachment to duality. He is like a doctor who prescribes various medicines in order to cure people's illnesses. He himself is perfectly healthy and doesn't require any medicine. But he recognizes that other people are in need of it and so he provides it for them.

In other words, a wise person uses duality skillfully for the purpose of weening people off duality. He himself has no attachment to duality, but he recognizes that other people are trapped in it and need his help.

---

So, what you are saying is that in order to *demonstrate the value and benefits of Truth*, it is necessary to adopt a lie? Doesn't this proposition serve only to perpetuate ignorance of Reality by that very adoption? Isn't that a bit like the doctor infecting himself with the same virus as the patient...are you telling me that Kevin (and I say Kevin because this whole discussion is a result of this thread) only raised the issue of the lack of wisdom in the Kuran to infect himself (even though he can cure himself thru his knowledge of Reality) and thus show infected people how infected they are? I'm not sure that that forwards the stated purpose emphasised above.

Wouldn't it be simpler, and more effective, to demonstrate the value and benefits of the non-dualistic position since the path to enlightenment is travelled by "rejecting the idea that a dualistic position can embody the

Truth"?

*Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/25/02 5:16:20 pm*

**B0ndi**

Registered User

Posts: 217

(9/25/02 18:07)

[Reply](#)

Re: Esoteric and Exoteric

---

**Quote:**

---

**B.:** Those are just speculations, David. I also say it's just your preconception to think that a married man cannot be a 'wise'. I do not agree with that.

**D.Q.:** Can you imagine a husband saying to his wife, "The love of the world is the root of all evil". Or, "Be in the world like a traveler, or like a passer on, and reckon yourself as of the dead". She would only cringe away in fear.

Unless, of course, she perceived that he didn't really mean any of it - in which case she would laugh, give him a hug and think him a silly old fool.

---

I can *imagine* but I don't *think* so. :) However, I've got a different point of view. Call me a sentimental Christian but I do say that the *lack of love* of the world is the root of all evil. Indeed, I don't want to love the world and I cannot love the world in my 'everyday life' but I cannot reject it in my 'sane moments'. People just pretend to love the world and each other, while they love no more than their own petty ego. The most disappointing for me is to see the so-called 'couples' in this situation. Their "love" is more of a "treaty of co-existence", an economic pact, which I would summarize in the phrase: "I need you because a man needs a woman / I need you because a woman needs a man so let's be together." I spit upon such a "love". I just don't want to make things worse with acting alike and corrupting love even more.

**B0ndi**

Registered User

Posts: 218

(9/25/02 18:24)

[Reply](#)

Re: Islam

---

***Quote:***

---

MF: I never saw the prayers of Muslims as submissive in the way that you are thinking of submissiveness. It is not submission to a religion or to Mecca but submission to God. It is submission to the will of God. It is acknowledgment of one's smallness in the universe.

D.Q.: But it is propogating the idea that there is only one way to submit to God - and that is, by doing all the rituals that everyone else does. It is mistaking submission to God (or better yet, to Truth) with submission to herdly ritual, which is a horrible mistake to make.

---

Sorry to interrupt but *nope*, for heaven's sake! Their purpose was to keep up the contact with God, later these rituals just became more-or-less empty of any higher/deeper meaning. For a Muslim, to leave these already empty restrictions is to enter a more barren world, some sort of 'nihilism', that's why it is hard, if possible at all, to find any other way. 'Cause where on earth can you find a meaningful way nowadays?

**MKFaizi**

Registered User

Posts: 398

(9/26/02 8:52)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Leyla,

***Quote:***

---

LOL. Simply gorgeous.

---

I don't write in order to receive compliments on it but, nevertheless, thank you.

At first, when she jumped on his back, I would try to pull her off -- because his time for prayer meant a lot to Faizi. He could not pray five times a day in

the United States so, when he had the chance to do so, I thought that he should be able to do it in peace.

However, he told me that it was perfectly all right for Monobitty -- his name for Rock that meant "little kitten" but should have been "wild cat" -- to jump on his back when he was praying. It never disturbed him. So, she was allowed to pounce on him freely. She would cling to him when he went to stand and it was quite funny to see.

She was very much her father's daughter and I feel that much of the problems that she experiences now stem from not having his direct influence. She would have rebelled against him, too, but not as fiercely. Plus, her influences would have been very different. She would have attended an Arabic school and most of her friends would have been second generation Pakistani girls.

Before he died, however, Faizi was very aware of her ferocity, even as a toddler. He used to say that he never expected to have a female child who was so fierce.

It was funny to watch her jump on his back when he was praying. It was the natural thing for a child to do and it was allowed.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 400

(9/26/02 13:25)

Reply



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

But it is propogating the idea that there is only one way to submit to God - and that is, by doing all the rituals that everyone else does. It is mistaking submission to God (or better yet, to Truth) with submission to herdly ritual, which is a horrible mistake to make.

---

I understand what you are saying and, largely, I agree with it. For most people, the Muslim prayer is an empty ritual. It is something that Muslim people are required to do in order to be able to consider themselves to be good Muslims. For that reason, it does become a herdly act. It is just

something that one is expected to do and one does it without question -- kind of how a Christian automatically puts a few dollars in the plate when it is passed to him and how a Christian takes communion and allows himself or his child to be baptized in the church.

All of these things are things that are taught to us and that many of us do without question or hesitation because they are the "right" things to do. It is no different in Islam. People agree to pray five times a day because it is right to do so. When it is done in this sort of automatic fashion, it is a herdly act. It means nothing. The shopkeeper or banker comes outside for the prayer because it is expected that he must do so. It would be wrong if he did not.

Yet, when the prayer is offered in sincerity and with some consciousness, it is a deliberate submission to God or Ultimate Truth. Because it is a solitary act, it is an individual's submission to the Infinite. However, mixed with the distortions of religion -- the belief that everything in the Koran is absolute truth -- it is an impure offering, as the offering of a Christian is an impure offering.

I don't believe in Islam. I don't believe in Christianity. I don't believe in Judaism. I don't believe in Buddhism. It is my personal belief that all religion is inherently impure. I have distaste for it. It disgusts me -- all religion.

There is some wisdom in the teachings of Christianity and there is some wisdom in the teachings of Judaism and the teachings of Islam and Buddhism. But they are all religions and, as such, and because of the acts of the followers, I sorely dislike them. All of them. It is true that the Islamic countries are presently backward and ignorant, on the whole. There are many reasons for this and I have explored some of those reasons on this forum. Because Islam has produced splendid civilization in the past, it is erroneous to blame this current backwardness solely on the teachings of the religion. There are reasons for the so called fundamentalism.

No sane man could wish to live in the conditions of Pakistan and Afghanistan and Iraq. There are chaos and misery in those countries; much squalor; much filth; much war; much ignorance. Can you not imagine trying to raise yourself up from that and being thwarted in your every effort?

Presently, both Pakistan and Afghanistan have intelligent leadership. If those two leaders manage to survive their multitudes of enemies and their countries begin to flourish, will the West welcome that development?

Pakistan has often shown promise for secularism. It has had, at least, two leaders who were politically enlightened; who had the personal power of

persuasion to place religion in the background of progress. In the first case, death from natural causes robbed the country of intelligent leadership -- leadership that acknowledged that it was wrong to keep women in Purdah. In the second instance, the leader was cut down in his prime and at the apex of his power. He was censored for bringing modern electricity to his country. Ali Bhutto was a finely educated and Westernized man. He was jailed and hung. He was acknowledged as the obvious leader of the Third World.

The last thing that could be wanted in the West is an intelligent, gifted leader for the Third World. Who, then, would the West exploit? If the Third World is allowed to progress to the pinnacle of power, the power of the West would be diminished.

Ultimately, the United States is the ruler of the world. When the Soviet Union bit the dust, there was nothing left in opposition. Despite the showing of terrorism, Islamic countries are powerless against the United States. I have heard tales of the biological and chemical weapons available to Saddam Hussein and I do not discount the power of those weapons. But weapons are just weapons. No one likes Saddam Hussein. No one is loyal to Saddam Hussein. Because of this detriment of loyalty and because of the poor condition of his country, if there is war between the US and Iraq, Hussein will fail.

Given the choice, would anyone sane choose to live in present day Iraq when he could live in a country that is bountiful and powerful?

No, he would not.

Therefore, there is something very wrong with the belief that Islamic countries are backward because of religion. It may be somewhat true that such countries are backward because of religion but that religion is not necessarily or only Islam.

I am surprised at your Christianity, David. You excuse much in Christianity that you fault in Islam. Christian rituals are all right because they take less time than the Islamic ritual of praying five times a day. Time is relative. In Pakistan, time is much slower than in the United States or, even, Australia.

In my day, time is essential. I don't have time to breathe let alone to pray five times a day in a ritualistic manner. The time that I spend at night to write and to contemplate is forced time. I force it.

My work day is spent rushing quickly from one thing to another. Speed is extremely valuable. Because I am able to cope with speed, I am currently

being considered to go to school to learn to do limited x-rays -- extremities and lungs, basically. That way, I can be the lab technician and x-ray technician and nurse simultaneously, plus answer the phone and make appointments and deal with insurance referrals.

It is kind of hard to do x-rays and take blood and process it to three different labs and tend to patients and take orders from doctors and answer the telephone and deal with insurance companies simultaneously but, if I can do all that -- and I can -- I will be one very valuable employee. More than that, I will be a free agent. Very skilled. It is kind of hard to turn away a licensed practical nurse who can also be a referral nurse and a lab technician and an x-ray technician and a secretary simultaneously.

I could go for a slower pace. I think it must be wonderful to have the luxury of praying five times a day. I don't agree with the herdly religious aspects of that but I do agree with the time given to something that could be truth. The United States has nothing to do with truth. Yet, we are the most advanced civilization on earth. We are automatons. We are learning to cure cancer and we are rich but there is no time to contemplate.

*Quote:*

---

But at least Christianity has the decency to back off from daily life and demand that the rituals only be followed once a week, whereas Islam demands that they be followed all day, every day. Islam is far more intrusive in people's daily lives. It's as though the Islamic clerics are hell-bent on nipping any kind of serious thought in the bud, before it has a chance to flourish and wreak its havoc.

---

But a day is a week in Muslim time -- Third World time; Asian time. A day in Pakistan is a luxurious expanse. A day in the United States is an hour.

For an educated, refined Muslim, prayer five times a day is no different from washing one's face five times a day. In the United States, the pressure of multitasking at work is far more demanding than praying five times a day. No Islamic cleric nips at my heels. My employer nips at my heels. If I wanted to pray five times a day, that request would be denied. If I wanted to have fifteen minutes five times a day to write, that request would be denied. Things have progressed to such a point that I cannot ask for a day off because that will be denied. In writing, I have a vacation but, in practice, I

have none. As an employee in the United States, I have no rights. I am free to work and that is all. God is nothing and truth is nothing.

I would grant my employer more honor if he simply stated the reality of my slavery. I am a free agent only to slavery. I have no opinion because my opinion is worthless. I am fortunate that flogging is out of fashion in the United States. Otherwise, it would be utilized and I would know it.

My living conditions are better than in Pakistan. I have the freedom to remain single. I have the freedom to live as an atheist. I have the freedom to shirk religion. But I pay for those freedoms with my slavery to work and to work with the full knowledge that I cannot afford to live in a mini-mansion of the kind that is extremely popular in the US now. I work with the knowledge that I can never afford a SUV, no matter how hard I work. I don't want those things. I look around me and I am disgusted.

Life is short. I would not spend it in a mini-mansion and a SUV even if I could afford to do so. My house is relatively small and my mortgage is relatively small -- less than rent. Ironically, I work much harder for little than most Americans work for much more.

No, I do not like what Islam does to people but I do not like what a purely capitalistic society does to people more. I am utterly amazed by the wealth of the United States. I am awed by it. I live in what has long been considered to be a depressed sector of the United States and I am yet awed. What puzzles me is the source of the money.

**After that, I became aware that Pakistani women rule their men by kitchen utensils. Large stainless steel pots are not only for the purpose of cooking rice. They are weapons and women use them.**

*Quote:*

---

I must admit that I found this very funny. It encapsulates the madness of the worldly life overall, not just Islam. Who in their right mind would want to be a husband, I ask you?

---

I am happy that I could make you laugh. I am sure that you could use it. I only hope like hell you didn't crack your face or anything.

Yes, the world is mad, not just Islam. Who in his right mind could want to be

a husband or a wife? Who could want to be an employee or an employer?

The great irony of the world is that no one wants anything. We just accept the shit that is handed down to us.

I only struck my husband in self defense and it gave him great pleasure. I did my utmost to refrain from it. No one could have been more surprised than myself when he liked it.

So much for Muslim manliness.

Faizi

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1010

(9/26/02 18:02)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

Marsha Faizi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I am surprised at your Christianity, David. You excuse much in Christianity that you fault in Islam.

---

Don't worry. I've long made it my vow to wipe Christianity off the face of the earth. Christianity is a mental disease that the human race doesn't need. The amount of misery it has inflicted upon the world is incalculable. But as bad as Christianity is, Islam is ten times worse.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 384

(9/26/02 23:15)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam

---

*Quote:*

---

"Don't worry. I've long made it my vow to wipe Christianity off the face of the earth."

---

You're not doing a very good job of it with your 'good' this and 'evil' that....

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 7

(9/27/02 1:13)

Reply



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Here's an interesting web site...

Actually, my understanding is that many of the "biased" sites contra Islam are in India precisely because when any attempts are made to elsewhere publicize the "deficiencies" of Islam as a "moral" system, the hosts of the sites get terrorist threats.

The Indian's have realized that they will suffer terrorist acts at the hands of the "faithful" whether they allow criticism or not (as they are not even the "untermenschen" "People of the Book"). So why NOT allow such information to be disseminated.

This also explains why the German company that was to have released the "Satanic Verses" in Germany refused to do so.

[www.flex.com/~jai/satyamevajayate/index.html](http://www.flex.com/~jai/satyamevajayate/index.html)

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 402

(9/27/02 8:21)

Reply



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Indians are not so pure. They take pleasure in toying with the "Great Satan" as well as do some Islamic countries. I don't hate Indians. I have had many friends who were Indians -- Muslims, Sikhs, and Hindus.

I have had friends who were from the border towns of the Punjab whose families have endured attacks from India over many years. It is not only Pakistan that is backward.

Historically, the British and Americans have favored India over Pakistan or Hindus over Muslims and Sikhs. This was especially true during the partition of Pakistan from India.

Faizi

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 13

(9/27/02 8:33)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Point is, that I don't lose any sleep at night worrying about hindu's blowing themselves up in some misguided Jihad. Nor do I worry that hindu's are going to prevent me from speaking my mind. I do worry about that, especially if I'm in a country dominated by islam.

Are you familiar with the egyptian professor who was killed by his students for merely discussing some possibilities with regard to Muhammed and the Quran or Hadiths?

It's that violent intolerance that I dislike. One that can and has been justified by Islamic extremists. Note that no Islamic religious leaders have denounced such suicide bombing perpetrators as "Apostates against Islam"...

Where are the Fatwah's against them, condemning them as NOT MUSLIMS?

They are noticeably absent, yet Salman Rushdie should die.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 403

(9/27/02 10:52)

[Reply](#)



Islam

---

I am writing this story as an aside.

At work today, I was passing through my office when I heard a conversation between two ladies. Ironically enough, they were discussing the backwardness of Pakistan and, in particular, the bad treatment of women in Pakistan.

One lady said, "They burn women in Pakistan."

Just like that.

I said, "Do they burn ladies daily? Is there such a thing as a 'Daily Lady Burning?' Do they light one up and throw the rest in a pile with her and roast kabobs in the flames?"

The Christian lady said, "No, I don't think they do it quite like that."

"Then, how do they do it?"

"I don't know but they do burn women in Pakistan."

I let her off the hook some. I said, "Yes, I know that many atrocities are committed against women in Pakistan and other countries. They are mostly

committed by very ignorant people and many men are also ill treated there but you hear less about that."

I also said that I have many female relatives in Lahore and Islamabad and Faisalabad and none of them have ever been burned up. In fact, they live comfortably as part of the middle class of Pakistan. Most of them are well educated. A few of them are extremely well educated. Nearly all of the men in my family in Pakistan are well educated and, as far as I know, they are all very well educated. They are businessmen and professionals and government workers and none of them has ever burned a woman.

Then, the ladies took up the topic of how the skull of a young girl was found in North Carolina yesterday and it is thought to be the remains of a twelve year old girl who has been missing from southwest Virginia for a month or so after someone killed her parents and abducted her.

I started to suggest that some Pakistanis may have burned her up but I decided in the favor of mercy.

Later still, I was passing by these same ladies and they were discussing a professor from a local university who, last Halloween, dressed up as a woman. He decided that he liked being a woman so much that he is divorcing his wife and having a sex change operation. He has teenage children.

The consensus of the office ladies was this man should be put to death. Plain and simple. No questions asked -- just kill the queer.

I said, "Well, why don't you do it like they do it in Pakistan, then. Just light the son of a bitch up. Take a torch and dip it in gasoline and -- kaboom!! No more queer! It works for the Muslims and I am sure it can work for us."

The ignorance and hypocrisy is astounding.

Faizi

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 110

(9/27/02 11:11)

Reply

Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

xero,

*Quote:*

---

It's that violent intolerance that I dislike. One that can and has been justified by Islamic extremists. Note that no Islamic religious leaders have denounced such suicide bombing perpetrators as "Apostates against Islam"...

Where are the Fatwah's against them, condemning them as NOT MUSLIMS?

---

From whom, or whence, do you patiently await such denunciation?

[www.islamdenoucesterrorism.com/index.html](http://www.islamdenoucesterrorism.com/index.html)

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 755

(9/27/02 12:50)

Reply



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Unfortunately, Leyla, this site does little more than give weight to the perception of Islam's intellectual vacuity and underlying *intolerance* and bigotry, with a disappointing level of stupidity and ignorance tossed in for good measure. It's just another religious sub-group claiming to be the *authentic* expression of a given religion and using the authority of scripture to back it up. It's a huge yawn and we've seen enough of it with Christian groups to know better than find it meaningful.

If you want an example of the ignorance, stupidity and simmering intolerance (of this mob at least), look at the "Darwin and Materialism" link - bottom right, or just go there:

[http://www.islamdenoucesterrorism.com/darwinism\\_materialism.html](http://www.islamdenoucesterrorism.com/darwinism_materialism.html)

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: drowden at: 9/27/02 12:53:02 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 404

(9/27/02 12:54)

Reply



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Xero:

*Quote:*

---

Point is, that I don't lose any sleep at night worrying about hindu's blowing themselves up in some misguided Jihad.

---

The Hindus have a country and no one -- certainly no superpower -- disputes them in their right to their country. They have no reason to blow themselves up or to engage in murder. No one has moved to Delhi and kicked them out of their homes and deprived them of rights.

I do think that the suicide bombings in Palestine have gone too far and I think that the Israelis have gone too far. I also think that both sides should continue in warfare without interference until both sides are thoroughly sick of it. Obviously, that could take a while; but with US interference and support for the one side, it will take much longer. Palestinians may feel that God is on their side but the Israelis not only feel that God is on their side, they know that the United States is on their side and the US is better than God.

*Quote:*

---

Nor do I worry that hindu's are going to prevent me from speaking my mind. I do worry about that, especially if I'm in a country dominated by islam.

---

But you are not in a country dominated by Islam nor one dominated by Hindus.

I wonder how much freedom an Untouchable has in India. I wonder about the freedom that the caste system affords for individuals living in India. Skin color means a lot in India.

*Quote:*

---

Are you familiar with the Egyptian professor who was killed by his students for merely discussing some possibilities with regard to Muhammed and the Quran or Hadiths?

---

I am sure that this thing happened and I think that it is deplorable and heinous.

*Quote:*

---

It's that violent intolerance that I dislike.

---

I also dislike that sort of violent intolerance. The other night, I heard of the deaths of some young women at a university in California at the hands of their sorority. They were incited to kill themselves in order to prove themselves worthy of a certain club. They were quite intelligent young women who had their splendid lives before them. They had every reason to live. Each of them would have grown to be leaders in society. I wonder why such dictatorial clubs are allowed to exist and encouraged to exist on a modern campus in the Twenty-first Century in the most civilized nation in the world.

*Quote:*

---

One that can and has been justified by Islamic extremists.

---

Islamic extremists. I think the key word here is "extremists." When civilizations are pushed to the point of extremism -- of allowing extremists to take control and to set precedence -- heinous acts can be allowed. This is oppositional behavior. I don't like it. I don't condone it. I deplore it. But, if people are pushed to extremes, they will take the extreme. They will take it for the sole purpose of opposition.

This has happened in the United States during the Civil Rights movement. The United States pushed Alabama and Alabama opposed; defied; the government. Racial extremity rose to prevalence in the American South in

part because extremity was pushed to the limit. Put a Black Panther in the same room as a Ku Klux Klan member and they are going to understand each other because they are extremes. They will hate each other but they will understand the nature of their hatred.

Put bin Laden and Ashcroft in a room and I have no doubt that there would be understanding there, too. They are each representative of extremes. Iraqi people fear the US as much as they fear Saddam.

I do feel some sorrow at witnessing the hatred of the West for the East and the East for the West. It is painful to see. It is painful to have to witness extreme acts of violence from both sides.

But, as in the case of the Soviet Union versus the United States, there will be the clash of ideals. Extremist ideals. It is my hope -- because I seem to have no choice but to hope -- that the coming war between the US and Iraq will settle the extremes.

George W. said today that he wants to destroy Saddam Hussein because Saddam tried to kill his father. That makes sense. I am just sorry that my kids are too young to fight against Iraq for this purpose.

*Quote:*

---

Note that no Islamic religious leaders have denounced such suicide bombing perpetrators as "Apostates against Islam"...

---

That is correct. I have heard no religious leaders condemning suicide bombers. Religious leaders support the extreme. Religious leaders in the United States are supportive of Israeli aggression and supportive of US war with Iraq.

According to the Koran, martyrdom is subject to God, not man. One who sets himself up to be a martyr is mistaken. The Koran does not support the corrupt ideal of using "believers" as weapons. One who ties a bomb about his waist and walks into a crowd is a victim of religious extremism that is wrong. He is not killing for Allah but killing for a political end.

*Quote:*

---

Where are the Fatwah's against them, condemning them as

NOT MUSLIMS?

---

As far as I know, there are no such Fatwahs. The actions of suicide bombers should be stopped. But this is extremism pushed to the extreme by extreme measures from an opposition. The Palistineans have nothing to lose. That is pretty extreme.

*Quote:*

---

They are noticeably absent, yet Salman Rushdie should die.

---

I could not care less about Rushdie and he was fully conscious and fully aware of the certain consequences of his actions. He fully understood the extreme stance that he was taking. If it was his desire to take on the Islamic extremists, good for him. But his extremism is his responsibility.

Rushdie is not Christ.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 405

(9/27/02 13:09)

[Reply](#)



Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Thanks for the great Hindu site. I was not so mean as to post such a thing. I merely hinted at it.

There are many sites such as the one you cited.

Faizi

Leyla R  
Registered User  
Posts: 111  
(9/27/02 13:13)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

Dan,

*Quote:*

It's just another religious sub-group claiming to be the authentic expression of a given religion and using the authority of scripture to back it up.

Well, I found it about as meaningful a denunciation one could hope to find from a monotheistic source. Which is why I asked xero what I did.

In hindsight, perhaps xero's was a rhetorical question?

I'll check out the Darwinism section a little later.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 757  
(9/27/02 13:15)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

The contention that Hinduism is somehow more tolerant and "civilized" than Islam, if that is what "Xero" is in fact contending, I find pretty daft and one that does not take into account political factors (which tend to be the major fuel for so-called "religious extremism").

I would not like to be a Muslim living in certain parts of India right now.

Dan Rowden



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Islam



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) **9** [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#) [14](#) [15](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 758<br/>(9/27/02 13:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px;"></div> | <p>Re: Islam and "biased" reporting</p> <hr/> <p>Leyla,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Well, I found it about as meaningful a denunciation one could hope to find from a monotheistic source. Which is why I asked xero what I did.</b></p> <p><b>In hindsight, perhaps xero's was a rhetorical question?</b></p> <hr/> <p>No, I think it was a reactionary statement of ignorance from someone who obviously doesn't follow the news in any way whatever or events in his own society. There's no moral obligation for anyone to do that, of course, but it might help make for more informed statements about happenings, or the absence of them, in one's society.</p> <p>Here in Australia - and I doubt it was different in the States - every moderate Islamic leader denounced the terrorism (and terrorism generally) and stated clearly that this was not "real" Islam at work. Going so far as to expect them to pronounce a a "fatwah" is expecting the asburd to occur.</p> |

\*edit\* Oh, and it isn't necessary to read the whole page on that Islamic sight, just the blurb within the link on the page you provided is enough to give the picture.

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: drowden at: 9/27/02 1:33:16 pm*

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 112

(9/27/02 14:08)

Reply

Re: Islam and "biased" reporting

---

Dan,

*Quote:*

---

Going so far as to expect them to pronounce a a "fatwah" is expecting the asburd to occur.

---

I agree. It was rather an odd thing to imply.

xerosaburu

Registered User

Posts: 14

(9/28/02 0:06)

Reply



"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

One would expect that if it truly be believed that Islam is a religion of peace and tolerance as some have suggested, that there be unequivocal denunciations of such actions as branding perpetrators of such violence as "Not Muslims" or "Apostates from Islam".

Instead we see denunciations of the ACTIONS of the perpetrators, NOT that they in fact THROUGH THEIR ACTIONS are not to be considered Muslims.

This is important because in the Quran it little matters your moral behavior as long as you're a Muslim.(Which is to point out that the ONLY IMMORAL behavior to be condemned is criticizing the Quran or Muhammed.) And, of course all that one has to do is mouth the words and PRESTO CHANGE-O, you're a Muslim...

Now this business of Salman Rusdie is to point out how Muslims typically react to opposition.

My experience, my observations are that as a Muslim, one can mouth

whatever one might mouth to an infidel, and not be accountable, as lying to an infidel is no crime against Islam.

Therefore how on earth is there ever expected to be any sort of trust-based relationship between Muslims and all others when the whole intent and purpose of Islam is complete surrender on the part of the world.

In areas where they move in, they behave peacefully until such time as it looks like they can seize control. Then, some get tired of waiting and Jihad their way to the control seat of government and enact Sharia as the law for all.

If religion has been a pox on the world. Which it has been. Today, the most feared element in religion is Islam.

There is hypocrisy in Christendom for waging war as the NT decries warfare, but rather calls on all to wait "for God to sort it out"

There IS no such conflict in Islam. War is approved and can be used to further the aims of Islam.

Islam IS feared and IS TO BE FEARED...

I note that any surah's that clearly make inflammatory statements such as those that say "One may never take Jews or Christians as friends" is papered over by "interpretation"...

Such peaceful application of such interpretations needs proof that THIS in fact is what the "prophet" "peace be on him" meant.

It certainly is NOT clear from Muhammed's own actions in application...

I won't even get INTO the ridiculous "principle of abrogation" whereby Muhammed, after contradicting himself, said in essence "Whatever I said to you last...THAT's what's from God"

*Edited by: [xerosaburu](#) at: 9/28/02 12:33:38 am*

xerosaburu  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(9/28/02 0:41)  
[Reply](#)



Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Oh, and another thing...

If I can find Fatwah's on things like THIS

"I need to know what is the fatwa for passing gas from the front in women? will her wadhu be valid?"

[www.islam.tc/ask-imam/view.php?q=6625](http://www.islam.tc/ask-imam/view.php?q=6625)

Why, in the name of ALL the prophets ("peace be on all-o-them") Can't a Fatwah denouncing suicide bombings and the like be declared as a demonstration of "Apostasy"?

Certainly we get "Fatwah's" on 'passing gas' but we can't get even a lil' one for blowing up innocent civilians in suicide attacks.

*Edited by: xerosaburu at: 9/28/02 12:47:24 am*

xerosaburu  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(9/28/02 0:56)  
[Reply](#)



How about a current ruling on the examples of the past

---

of murderous intolerance.

What does it teach Muslims today?

"Please confirm whether hadith (Abu Dawud Book 38, Number 4348) is authentic. If so please, explain the meaning behind it and why there was no punishment imposed on the man who murdered the woman."

[www.islam.tc/ask-imam/view.php?q=6491](http://www.islam.tc/ask-imam/view.php?q=6491)

I'm sure you can search to your hearts content here and see what I mean...

<http://www.islam.tc/ask-imam/>

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 113

(9/28/02 0:59)

Reply

Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

xero,

What country do you live in, and do you have a religious faith?

*Quote:*

---

One would expect that if it truly be believed that Islam is a religion of peace and tolerance as some have suggested, that there be unequivocal denunciations of such actions as branding perpetrators of such violence as "Not Muslims" or "Apostates from Islam".

Instead we see denunciations of the ACTIONS of the perpetrators, NOT that they in fact THROUGH THEIR ACTIONS are not to be considered Muslims.

---

I think you're being pedantic. An apostate is one who deviates from the principles of their religion through their actions. No?

*Quote:*

---

This is important because in the Quran it little matters your moral behavior as long as you're a Muslim.(Which is to point out that the ONLY IMORAL behavior to be condemned is criticizing the Quran or Muhammed.)

---

Rubbish. How many Muslims do you know personally? I was raised by them, and my conduct was regularly condemned by some.

*Quote:*

---

And, of course all that one has to do is mouth the words and PRESTO CHANGE-O, you're a Muslim...

---

Sounds a bit like "accept Christ as Lord and Saviour and thou shalt go to heaven" to me. Course, some require baptism and others confession.

*Quote:*

---

Now this business of Salman Rusdie is to point out how Muslims typically react to opposition.

---

I just love these fail-safe, gross generalities: "how Muslims typically react". You know every single Muslim on Earth in order to make this statement?

*Quote:*

---

My experience, my observations

---

Now this I'm interested in hearing about. What, exactly, is your experience and what have you observed?

*Quote:*

---

...are that as a Muslim, one can mouth whatever one might mouth to an infidel, and not be accountable, as lying to an infidel is no crime against Islam.

---

Hm. Fleeting recollections. Isn't there something in the Bible that says it's OK to lie for Jesus?

*Quote:*

---

Therefore how on earth is there ever expected to be any sort of trust-based relationship between Muslims and all others when the whole intent and purpose of Islam is complete surrender on the part of the world.

---

Who, xero, is Islam?

*Quote:*

---

In areas where they move in, they behave peacefully until such time as it looks like they can seize control. Then, some get tired of waiting and Jihad their way to the control seat of government and enact Sharia as the law for all.

---

Which areas are these, exactly?

*Quote:*

---

If religion has been a pox on the world. Which it has been. Today, the most feared element in religion is Islam.

---

According to whom?

*Quote:*

---

There is hypocrisy in Christendom for waging war as the NT decries warfare, but rather calls on all to wait "for God to sort it out"

---

Yeah? You spoken to any Christian fundies lately?

*Quote:*

---

There IS no such conflict in Islam. War is approved and can be used to further the aims of Islam.

---

How do you know?

*Quote:*

---

Islam IS feared and IS TO BE FEARED...

---

I don't fear it. I am, however, scared of spiders.

*Quote:*

---

I note that any surah's that clearly make inflammatory statements such as those that say "One may never take Jews or Christians as friends" is papered over by "interpretation"...

---

You mean, like the NT did for the OT?

*Quote:*

---

Such peaceful application of such interpretations needs proof that THIS in fact is what the "prophet" "peace be on him" meant.

It certainly is NOT clear from Muhammed's own actions in application...

---

You've met Muhammed?

*Quote:*

---

I won't even get INTO the ridiculous "principle of abrogation" whereby Muhammed, after contradicting himself, said in essence "Whatever I said to you last...THAT's what's from

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                               | <p>God"</p> <hr/> <p>Why not?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">Leyla R</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 114<br/>(9/28/02 1:15)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, xero, one more question out of interest: what's your opinion on the Christian fanatic escapee who claims that God let him out of prison in order to kill as many of those who are involved with abortion (even if it is just the receptionist who happens to be working in such a clinic)?</p> <p><i>Edited by: Leyla R at: 9/28/02 1:17:16 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 759<br/>(9/28/02 10:31)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: "Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p>I have deleted a number of brainless personal posts that do nothing but make a mockery of this thread (sorry Marsha but that includes your observation of this fact which I removed because it would look out of place).</p> <p>And, Xero, could you refrain from your current habit of posting images and . gif files. All that achieves is the much slower loading of pages.</p> <p>Thanks.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">I AM</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 111<br/>(9/28/02 10:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"</p> <hr/> <p>xerosaburu,</p> <p>You comments on Islam can only apply to a very small minority in Islam. The extremest and their views. There are billions of Muslims in the world and the extremest account for less than 1%. As with all the other religions it is the same old story the only difference is that Islam and it's extremeties happen to be in the spotlight right now.</p> <p>Anything you hear in the media and from others about Islam are the negative things such as with anything else, so people can easily fall under the presumption that 'most' Muslims see this way.</p> |

In your case you may have had a direct negative experience, but if you were open minded on the subject you would have made clear in your post that what you say can only apply to a very small minority. Which in turn doesn't really add up to anything since every religion has it's own little extremist faction.

I grew up with Muslims and been around many different kinds and different races in different countries and was first introduced to the extremist side on CNN with the headlines "Americas New War" about a year ago.

I can only assume that your views may stem from a personal experience. I assure you that they are not absolute but quite relative.

edit: bad syntax

*Edited by: I AM at: 9/28/02 10:36:28 am*

**MKFaizi**

Registered User

Posts: 407

(9/28/02 12:13)

[Reply](#)



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

I think this thread started out as a worthwhile endeavor. However, it has seriously degenerated into the usual chat and espousing of half facts and a lot of prejudice.

I definitely do not mind discussing Islam and Muslims openly and I am the first to admit that there are a lot of hopelessly ignorant Muslims all over the world. Though I may not be entirely in agreement with David Quinn and Kevin Solway that Islam is the worst religion in relation to Christianity and Buddhism and Judaism, I find their arguments to be respectful in the sense that, though they are not religious scholars or experts, they think things out carefully and do not simply rely on web sites to supply fodder for their belief that Islam is a sick religion and should be wiped off the face of the earth.

It is fair to say that Kevin and David believe that all religions should be wiped off the face of the earth and the best place to start with that process is with Islam. I can respect that view, even if I find it to be personally reprehensible because I have many relatives living in Pakistan and England and Denmark and Saudi Arabia and Kuwait who are Muslims. I have that attachment because I know that, despite their religion, my relatives are decent people. They are ordinary people but they are decent people who do not feel particular hatred toward the United States.

In order to wipe Islam off the face of the earth, there would have to be much plundering and pillaging of Islamic countries. There would have to be much

bombing and millions of people would die. I cannot think that these people deserve to die any more than the thousands of people who died in the World Trade Centers attacks. I do not think the people of Iraq deserve to be bombed. We have already bombed the hell of them.

What we fail to understand is that there is as much fear of us in Pakistan and Iraq and Palestine as there is fear of Muslims in America. We are feared because we have huge bombs at our disposal that make suicide bombings look like child's play. Allah Rehemkah, our capability makes the World Trade Center attacks look like child's play.

The United States quickly defeated Iraq once. Desert Storm was essentially a cake walk for the US. I feel certain that we will do that again. The US armed forces are technically far more advanced than they were during the time of the Gulf War. US soldiers look like space men to Iraqis. We have a Twenty-first Century Army. They are somewhere between WWII and Vietnam -- not quite that good.

Islam has no real war power. Iraq is pathetic and Pakistan is more pathetic. Yes, Islamic shitheads managed to pull off the New York/Washington attacks but they did that when the US was not looking; when the US was very complacent and sure of the impenetrability of its borders. It was a sneak attack and it was based on American arrogance. In retrospect, there were plenty of warning signs. The United States was paying no attention at all to Afghanistan and Pakistan. We could not have cared less that the Taliban was killing innocent people left and right. We could not have cared less that Pakistan was supporting the Taliban.

We could not have cared less about Islam or Islamic people.

Now, Islam is the Great Terror. It is far worse than Communism. It is the scourge of the earth. It stinks. It should die.

I reckon that life in the world would be much easier for everyone if everyone was exactly the same. If everyone was exactly the same, there could be no need for thinking; no need for philosophy. If we wipe out Islam, we will wipe out religious contention and we will wipe out political contention.

I don't believe that the right way is to obliterate Islam. The right way for Twenty-first Century man is to work to wipe out ignorance -- not by bombing but by reason; through education; offered without hate or malice. If we want the rest of the world to come to the Twenty-first Century, we must reach down rather than to push up.

There is such a thing as critical thought for which I have utmost respect. Then, there is this thing that can only be called ugliness.

I have no respect for ugly non-thought.

I set out here to discuss Islamic thought seriously and I am appalled by the display of ignorance to which the initial discussion has plummeted.

I am also deeply sorry for it. It is a pity.

The Islamic world may be one of ignorance but our world -- the one that has pretenses to enlightened philosophy -- is no better. The vulgarity displayed on this forum has been supremely disgusting and disappointing.

I see no wonder that the West is hated by the East.

We lack grace.

Faizi

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 258

(9/28/02 14:54)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Marsha,

I am in agreement with what you say here. However, I find your apology for David's and Kevin's position an obvious attempt to whitewash the severely flawed thought of your friends. If you say that their position -which is that Islam must be wiped off the face of the Earth- is "carefully thought out" and "respectful", you are certainly deceiving yourself. It is the type of thought that leads to war.

Cheers, Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1011

(9/29/02 8:50)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

It's all part of the war on ignorance. What part of Islam is worth keeping, do you think? Is there any part at all? I quite like some of the mystical/artistic aspects of their culture - the persian rugs, the music, the arabian tales, the shape of their writing, etc. But that has probably more to do with Persian culture than Islam itself.

Marsha has it wrong when she says that I believe we should focus on Islam first, even though I acknowledge that all of the main religions are equally bad. In reality, I hardly ever discuss Islam and barely give it a single thought. It would be beneath my dignity to give it any thought. It is too obviously a crude and animalistic religion.

I usually prefer to focus upon the more subtle and more profound delusions contained in modern Buddhism, Christianity, science, academia, feminism, etc. For these are the delusions that are going to dominate humanity for the next few thousand years. Islam is a thing of the past and will slowly die away of its own accord.

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 116

(9/29/02 9:35)

Reply

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*So ya thought ya might like to go to the show. To feel the warm thrill of confusion, that space cadet glow...Are there any queers in the theatre tonight? Get 'em up against the wall. Now there's one in the spotlight, he don't look right to me, get him up against the wall. And that one looks Jewish and that one's a coon, who let all this rifraff into the room? There's one smoking a joint, and another with spots! If I had my way, I'd have all of them shot!*

**Quote:**

---

If you say that their position -which is that Islam must be wiped off the face of the Earth- is "carefully thought out" and "respectful", you are certainly deceiving yourself. It is the type of thought that leads to war.

---

I agree. This is not carefully thought out. At the very least, certainly not clearly expressed. I've not heard exactly how David or Kevin hope to administer this apparent panacea.

I see many truths in Marsha's post.

As I've stated earlier, it is a complex issue. If you go with the mainstream media representations of an Iraq that supports a dictatorship, you must ask yourself why? Why would any country support such a man? Fear of the West is a plausible conclusion. The inroads to resolving ignorance therefore lies within that answer. And the solution will be as good as the accuracy and detail of the conclusion.

It is a reactionary mind that relies on war, murder and obliteration. It is that same mind which causes the circumstances for us to apparently have no choice but arrive there. For this reason, sometimes one has to fight. It's worth identifying precisely, and uncompromisingly, the real enemy so that it does not live on to fight another day. The enemy is not so much the dictator as it is that which creates and feeds it.

The greatest victories will be those with the correct balance of intelligence and force.

[Leyla R](#)

Registered User

Posts: 117

(9/29/02 10:00)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

Daaaavid,

*Quote:*

---

Marsha has it wrong when she says that I believe we should focus on Islam first, even though I acknowledge that all of the main religions are equally bad.

---

I hate to be pedantic, BUT; you said Islam was "ten times worse". You ought not confuse me like that. Are you repenting?

If they are equally bad, how can Islam be ten times worse?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1014

(9/29/02 10:34)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

I was paraphrasing Marsha, Leyla.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: If you say that their position -which is that Islam must be wiped off the face of the Earth- is "carefully thought out" and "respectful", you are certainly deceiving yourself. It is the type of thought that leads to war.

Leyla: I agree. This is not carefully thought out. At the very least, certainly not clearly expressed. I've not heard exactly how David or Kevin hope to administer this apparent panacea.

---

Kevin has clearly expressed why he thinks Islams is a waste of space, and I've already presented my long-term solution (which, in case you have forgotten, you "wholeheartedly" agreed with). So I'm not exactly sure what you're going on about.

It may well be that the phrase "wiping Islam of the face of the earth" is spooking you a bit. Why else would you post that quote from Pink Floyd's "The Wall"? I know how easily Thomas gets spooked by this kind of thing. But of course, I'm not talking about physical war or any kind of violent solution. As I've mentioned before, it can only come about via the mental development of the human population overall.

Although this thread has going on for some time now, no one has yet pinpointed anything that is worth saving from Islam. Marsha has posted a few quotes, of which probably only half-a-dozen are any good, and that's about it. No one is exactly rushing to Islam's defence, are they.

avidaloca

Registered User

Posts: 93

(9/29/02 12:01)

[Reply](#)

Bush

---

This might be a little off topic but did anyone hear Bush's latest rationale for war against Iraq and Saddam Hussein - "After all, the guy once tried to kill my dad".

Do we really want someone with that kind of mentality starting a war?

Martin Dudaniec

I AM

Registered User

Posts: 113

(9/29/02 13:20)

[Reply](#)

Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

Although this thread has going on for some time now, no one has yet pinpointed anything that is worth saving from Islam. Marsha has posted a few quotes, of which probably only half-a-dozen are any good, and that's about it. No one is exactly rushing to Islam's defence, are they.

---

David, for a 'wise' man you sure have had an unusual string of unwise posts. I am convinced that there is a path no matter how hidden or exposed to every mans true colors, regardless to how clever he may be. I will not 'pinpoint' or 'save' Islam in this post, as I am not convinced that you are honest let alone wise. Although, for a well read/learned man you should have learned by now how to conceal your arrogance.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 412

(9/29/02 16:19)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

---

*Quote:*

---

Marsha has it wrong when she says that I believe we should focus on Islam first, even though I acknowledge that all of the main religions are equally bad. In reality, I hardly ever discuss Islam and barely give it a single thought. It would be beneath my dignity to give it any thought. It is too obviously a crude and animalistic religion.

---

It did not seem, however, to be beneath your dignity to give it thought when you said that Islam is a far worse religion than Christianity and Buddhism and Judaism and should be wiped from the face of the earth.

I have never said that Islam is a good religion. I have said that it is not worse than the others and I still know that to be true. You are considering things from only your side and you are completely blind to the other side -- the other face of the monster from which your more delicate and oh-so-dainty Christianity functions as a killer and a perpetuator of hate and misery. I think that you forget who has the real power here and the loaded arsenal. If we -- the United States -- choose to do so, we can, indeed, wipe Islam off the face of the earth and the very great irony of that is, if we chose to do so and started dropping bombs, you would be one of the first to say "how dreadfully heinous."

It is amusing to me, David, that you consider yourself to be lofty and high above others when, in reality, you are a pig with its snout in the mud who lacks even the virtue of character to acknowledge it when you have made statements in a halfcocked manner. I honestly would have thought better of you than that. I have thought better of you than that.

So, put your haughty snout back up in the air and continue to discuss Buddhism on this forum as though you are a high priest with his flock. The forum has become a Buddhist forum. There is no room for anything else.

Like Kevin, your aura has taken on the color of the British Sahib in colonial India. Your attitude is like an Eighteenth Century English gentleman -- a useless fop in white stockings and silk breeches and lace whose gloved hands have never done work.

As a philosophical exercise, I suggest that you take out your garbage and scrub and mop your floors on your hands and knees or, perhaps, just dig a very deep hole and fill it back in -- more than once. I think a little dirt would be good for you.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 9/29/02 4:22:06 pm*

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1018

(9/29/02 19:52)

[Reply](#)



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

I AM wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, for a 'wise' man you sure have had an unusual string of unwise posts. I am convinced that there is a path no matter how hidden or exposed to every mans true colors, regardless to how clever he may be.

---

What about the Ku Klux Klan? I would consider them to be the same level as Islam. If I had said that it is part of my goal in life to wipe out the Ku Klux Klan (and it is), would you have rejected my stance and accused me of being arrogant?

*Quote:*

---

I will not 'pinpoint' or 'save' Islam in this post, as I am not convinced that you are honest let alone wise.

---

These sort of comments don't meaning anything unless you back it up with some reasoning.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1022

(9/29/02 20:49)

Reply



Re: Re:"Fatwah's and denouncing"

Marsha Faizi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You are considering things from only your side and you are completely blind to the other side -- the other face of the monster from which your more delicate and oh-so-dainty Christianity functions as a killer and a perpetuator of hate and misery.

---

You must have a short memory. I've constantly attacked the Christian mentality for many years. I've long considered it to be one of the most evil philosophies imaginable.

*Quote:*

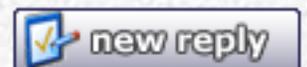
---

So, put your haughty snout back up in the air and continue to discuss Buddhism on this forum as though you are a high priest with his flock. The forum has become a Buddhist forum. There is no room for anything else.

---

I'm happy to discuss a philosophical Islamic idea with you, if there is one. One of the reasons why Buddhism is vastly superior to Islam is that it is far more philosophical in nature. It openly addresses the great questions of Reality in a rational fashion, whereas Islam can barely look at them.

Am I supposed to be ashamed at acknowledging this? Sorry, Marsha, I cannot oblige you.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Kantian Metaphysics



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>                     MGregory<br/>                     Posts: 486<br/>                     (3/7/04 10:36 pm)<br/>                     Reply<br/>  </p> | <p>Kantian Metaphysics</p> <hr/> <p>I'm working on a little project to revive metaphysics. My idea is that metaphysics has not been killed because it has never been understood by the academic community, so it was never born in the first place. I'm thinking about writing a little piece on this phenomenon, so I thought I would do a little research on the subject.</p> <p>As I read Russell's exposition of Kant in "A History of Western Philosophy", I'm thinking Kant was right on the money with respect to space, and Russell misunderstood it. Kant created four arguments in favor of the idea that space is an <i>a priori</i> concept. It's interesting to note that it took Kant twelve years to write his "Critique of Pure Reason", although I'm not sure if it was spent mastering the knowledge, or making it so complicated that it is incomprehensible.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Kant:</b> (1) Space is not an empirical concept abstracted from external experiences. For in order that certain sensations may be referred to something outside me [i.e., to something in a different position in space from that in which I find myself], and further in order that I may be able to perceive them as outside and beside each other, and thus as not merely different, but in different places, the presentation of space must already give the foundation.</p> <hr/> <p>Kant is basically saying that if the concept of space was not known, then it would be impossible to conceive of anything outside of oneself or apart from each other in any way. There would be no way to learn about space if it wasn't built into our minds.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Russell:</b> There is here, as throughout Kant's theory of the subjectivity of space and time, a difficulty which he seems to have never felt. What induces me to arrange objects of perception as I do rather than otherwise? Why, for instance, do I always see people's eyes above their mouths and not below them?</p> <hr/> <p>If space was not part of the mind, people's eyes and mouths would be part of oneself, a self that would have no size. The concept of them being separate objects would never arise in the first place, so his refutation is misguided.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Kant:</b> (2) Space then is a necessary representation <i>a priori</i>, which serves for foundation of all external intuitions. We never can imagine or make a representation to ourselves of the non-existence of space, though we may easily think no objects are found in it. It must, therefore, be considered as the condition of the possibility of phenomena, and by no means as a determination dependent on them, and is a representation <i>a priori</i>, which necessarily supplies the basis for external phenomena.</p> <hr/> <p>Kant is saying that our imaginings of the physical world, thus our conceptions of it derived from perceptions, require space.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

**Russell:** It seems to me that no serious argument can be based upon what we can or cannot imagine; but I should emphatically deny that we can imagine space with nothing in it. You can imagine looking at the sky on a dark cloudy night, but then you yourself are in space, and you imagine the clouds that you cannot see. Kant's space is absolute, like Newton's, and not merely a system of relations. But I do not see how absolute empty space can be imagined.

---

By "space" Kant means "dimension", not outer space. If you can think of an empty box, then you are thinking of space with no objects in it. Kant is saying no object can be imagined without size.

*Quote:*

---

**Kant:** (3) Space is not a discursive, or as we say, general conception of the relations of things, but a pure intuition. For, in the first place, we can only represent to ourselves one space, and, when we talk of divers spaces, we mean only parts of one and the same space. Moreover, these parts cannot antecede this one all-embracing space, as the component parts from which the aggregate can be made up, but can be cogitated only as existing in it. Space is essentially one, and multiplicity in it, consequently the general notion of spaces, of this or that space, depends solely upon limitations. Hence it follows that an a priori intuition (which is not empirical) lies at the root of all our conceptions of space. Thus, moreover, the principles of geometry- for example, that "in a triangle, two sides together are greater than the third," are never deduced from general conceptions of line and triangle, but from intuition, and this a priori, with apodeictic certainty.

---

Kant is saying that space is contiguous and the same for all objects.

*Quote:*

---

**Russell:** The gist of this argument is the denial of plurality in space itself. What we call "spaces" are neither instances of a general concept "a space," nor parts of an aggregate. I do not know quite what, according to Kant, their logical status is, but in any case they are logically subsequent to space. To those who take, as practically all moderns do, a relational view of space, this argument becomes incapable of being stated, since neither "space" nor "spaces" can survive as a substantive.

---

I can't tell what Russell is saying about this argument, but he's still stuck on #1 because he is conceiving of space as a physical phenomenon. Space pervades all objects because Kant is not talking about a lack of matter.

*Quote:*

---

**Kant:** (4) Space is represented as an infinite given quantity. Now every conception must indeed be considered as a representation which is contained in an infinite multitude of different possible representations, which, therefore, comprises these under itself; but no conception, as such, can be so conceived, as if it contained within itself an infinite multitude of representations. Nevertheless, space is so conceived of, for all parts of space are equally capable of being produced to infinity. Consequently, the original representation of space is an intuition a priori, and not a conception.

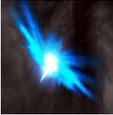
---

He's saying we cannot conceive of space being cut off or limited in any way, so it's built into the mind. In other words, it's not a conception that we have created, so it can't be modified conceptually in any way.

Russell just doesn't get it. His argument is just out there and it's not worth repeating.

Thanks in advance for corrections if I've made any mistakes!

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/7/04 10:59 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>primus meridian<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(3/8/04 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                         | <p>Re: Kantian Metaphysics</p> <hr/> <p>Was metaphysics ever lost? Kant has always been thoroughly explored in philosophical communities as far as I know, so much so even as to become too much. I know Nietzsche despised Kant for being too categorical, but overall I myself might be a bit ignorant of the works of Kant the hermit.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 487<br/>(3/8/04 5:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                               | <p>Re: Kantian Metaphysics</p> <hr/> <p>Most people believe that empirical science can be used as a basis for all knowledge and that introspective knowledge can be ignored, so I think it's safe to say that metaphysics is lost. Modern Western philosophy is primarily concerned with epistemology, which seems to me to be an attempt to resolve the conflicts that emerge when this point of view is taken. Modern psychology is essentially empirical, which explains why it has had such little success, although I think it might be turning towards Eastern philosophy these days, which would probably be a good thing, although I doubt that will fix it. People just don't take the time to think about anything metaphysical. It can take years of introspection to work out all the errors, and each person has to do this for himself.</p> <p>I think Nietzsche's main grudge against Kant was the idea of things-in-themselves, an idea which is totally unnecessary if one takes a holistic view of noumenon like Spinoza did. But I'm not completely sure about that. I'm pretty sure he rejected Kant's Categorical Imperative, which was an attempt at absolute morality.</p> <p>I'm a bit ignorant of the works of Kant myself. I'm just kind of exploring them. I think his idea of "pure intuition" was good, but he seems to have missed the idea that the idea of separated objects is a "pure intuition", and instead turned to things-in-themselves. Although, I don't really know if he addressed how we can know about individuated things. I'm thinking he probably didn't.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/8/04 5:50 am</i></p> |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 854<br/>(3/8/04 12:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Kantian Metaphysics</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory: As I read Russell's exposition of Kant in "A History of Western Philosophy", I'm thinking Kant was right on the money with respect to space.</p> <p>Matt, I've got the same book from Russell; it's not really a good introduction to Kant. If you want to "revive" metaphysics, then Kant's space and time conceptions are probably the wrong starting point, because Kant uses them as a foundation for his epistemology in "Critique of Pure Reason"; he doesn't treat them metaphysically. What Kant wants to show in the Critique is that spatiotemporal perception is a property of consciousness and that space and time are not empirically derived as the British empiricists claimed. Kant says that time and space are 'non-empirical particulars' providing the basis for both synthetic a priori propositions, as well as a posteriori propositions.</p> <p>MGregory: Kant created four arguments in favor of the idea that space is an a priori concept.</p> <p>Kant actually made a distinction between a priori concepts in general and space and time in particular. He classified space and time as described above while he proposed twelve additional fundamental 'a priori concepts', which he also calls 'categories'. This term has a special meaning for Kant; it means something like 'foundation class of thought'. They are: unity, plurality, totality, reality, negation, limitation, substance, causality, interaction, possibility, existence, and necessity.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                   |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 492<br/>(3/8/04 1:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                             | <p>Re: Kantian Metaphysics</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Matt, I've got the same book from Russell; it's not really a good introduction to Kant. If you want to "revive" metaphysics, then Kant's space and time conceptions are probably the wrong starting point, because Kant uses them as a foundation for his epistemology in "Critique of Pure Reason"; he doesn't treat them metaphysically. What Kant wants to show in the Critique is that spatiotemporal perception is a property of consciousness and that space and time are not empirically derived as the British empiricists claimed. Kant says that time and space are 'non-empirical particulars' providing the basis for both synthetic a priori propositions, as well as a posteriori propositions.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

But that's what metaphysics is! Properties of consciousness. At least that's how I understand it.

I think of metaphysics as knowledge that we use to create our mental construct of the world, including science and everything stemming from it, like theoretical science. It's knowledge that we intrinsically have, but we are not naturally aware that we are using it, much like Kant's idea of space. Space itself is empirical, but the knowledge that space is intrinsic to consciousness would be metaphysics.

So, I guess I need a good definition of metaphysics that's absolutely unmistakable. What is your definition? Are you thinking of something like Democritus, because I think his theories are considered metaphysics, but I think of that as theoretical science (or maybe they call it speculative science). I don't think of metaphysics as anything that could supplant physics or anything that physics could supplant. This is because metaphysics itself cannot change since it exists prior to physics, and physics can only change via more physics, since if you tried to change physics with metaphysics, you'd just end up in a different field, like quantum mechanics. The boundaries would change and require different methods until the knowledge became developed enough to cross the boundaries. And even then the two fields would probably coexist, they would just start to overlap.

*Quote:*

---

Kant actually made a distinction between a priori concepts in general and space and time in particular. He classified space and time as described above while he proposed twelve additional fundamental 'a priori concepts', which he also calls 'categories'. This term has a special meaning for Kant; it means something like 'foundation class of thought'. They are: unity, plurality, totality, reality, negation, limitation, substance, causality, interaction, possibility, existence, and necessity.

---

I do remember Russell talking about those now that you mention them, but I haven't got that far yet.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 856  
(3/8/04 6:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

MGregory: But that's what metaphysics is! I think of metaphysics as knowledge that we use to create our mental construct of the world...

No, that is not metaphysics; that is epistemology. Everything that has to do with how we establish knowledge, beliefs, mental constructs, etc. is epistemology. The problem is that metaphysics is traditionally a loose term and that it has once included - for obscure reasons- the field now known as psychology. This does, however, neither fit well with the modern nor the classical Aristotelian understanding of metaphysics. Metaphysics is ontology, theology, and speculative natural science, or respectively the study of that which is 'above' the natural sciences. Of course, this notion has been shaken in recent times, because it became increasingly clear that there is nothing 'above' the natural sciences.

MGregory: So, I guess I need a good definition of metaphysics that's absolutely unmistakable.

That's going to be a bit difficult, because today you find branches of philosophy that do not comfortably fit into one of the traditional categories. The philosophy of mind is such an example.

MGregory: I don't think of metaphysics as anything that could supplant physics or anything that physics could supplant.

The latter is the case. Physics has actually supplanted metaphysics during the course of history, especially in the field of cosmology where speculations 'on the heavens' were superseded by the science of astronomy. Biology is another example. Metaphysical speculations about the origin of man have been made redundant by evolution theory.

MGregory: I do remember Russell talking about those now that you mention them, but I haven't got that far yet.

While Kant has treated metaphysics in separate works such as 'A New Explanation of the First Principles of Metaphysical Knowledge (1755)' and 'Metaphysical Foundations of Natural Science (1786)', it is impossible to deny that metaphysical themes are present in all of his works. So, the issue isn't simple.

Thomas



MGregory  
Posts: 499  
(3/9/04 6:05 am)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

**Quote:**

---

No, that is not metaphysics; that is epistemology. Everything that has to do with how we establish knowledge, beliefs, mental constructs, etc. is epistemology.

---

I don't know about this. I have tried to find information about it and all I could find was postmodernism and analysis of natural science and virtue. That's not really what I want. I still think metaphysics is the term I want to use. The term "epistemology" will suffer the same fate as "metaphysics", mark my words. Someday all the astrology and witchcraft books will be under the "epistemology" section of the bookstore, just as they are under "metaphysical studies" now. Once the philosophy of mind becomes considered under epistemology, ESP and channelling won't be too far behind.

---

**Quote:**

---

The problem is that metaphysics is traditionally a loose term and that it has once included -for obscure reasons- the field now known as psychology.

---

Yes! Psychology *should* be included in metaphysics. In fact, they are the same thing, just different ends of the spectrum. At the end of the metaphysical side is the Universe, and at the end of the psychological side is the dictum "Make yourself." But the entire spectrum is fully metaphysical and psychological throughout. I only call it a graduated spectrum out of convention. The reason why it was included in metaphysics is because Freud started doing psychological research through introspection instead of through empirical observation. And in fact, it was Otto Weininger who suggested this to him, his introspective abilities being unmatched by any known person who ever lived. So metaphysics is really the science of introspection. That is an excellent definition!

---

**Quote:**

---

This does, however, neither fit well with the modern nor the classical Aristotelian understanding of metaphysics. Metaphysics is ontology, theology, and speculative natural science, or respectively the study of that which is 'above' the natural sciences. Of course, this notion has been shaken in recent times, because it became increasingly clear that there is nothing 'above' the natural sciences.

---

But that is metaphysical conclusion. Surely you can see that no amount of science could yield it. Science is about gathering data. Technology is about putting it to use. Metaphysics is used to determine what to look for next.

---

**Quote:**

---

The latter is the case. Physics has actually supplanted metaphysics during the course of history, especially in the field of cosmology where speculations 'on the heavens' were superseded by the science of astronomy. Biology is another example. Metaphysical speculations about the origin of man have been made redundant by evolution theory.

---

See, here is where I disagree. Right exactly here. Metaphysical *results* can be supplanted and refuted, but *not* metaphysics itself, because scientific speculation depends on knowledge that is not dependent on science, otherwise we would be trapped within the confines of current science and speculation would not be possible. Scientific results will only take you so far until you have to start looking in new directions, and this is where metaphysics fits in. But this is only one use of metaphysics. I see its purpose as the science that unchains thought from past results and allows us to be more creative. Creativity is a very important part of science and logic. But no, science has never destroyed metaphysics, only metaphysical results, and even that is debatable. The argument for intelligent design for instance, hasn't been defeated by physics, but by metaphysics. Physics doesn't address the issue of intelligent design because physics itself is just data, metaphysics is the logical interpretation. There is nothing in data that says where it came from, whether it be from a creator god or randomness or whatever.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 859  
(3/9/04 1:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

MGregory: Someday all the astrology and witchcraft books will be under the "epistemology" section of the bookstore, just as they are under "metaphysical studies" now.

Look, I give a hoot about how bookstores classify their titles. The classical five branches of philosophy are logic, ethics, aesthetics, epistemology, and metaphysics. The ancients also included physics into the body of philosophy, which has now become the field of natural sciences. There can be no doubt that some of the classical branches are in the process of dissolution, most prominently metaphysic and aesthetics. Try to name a significant philosophical work on metaphysics or aesthetics that was written during the past 100 years. You won't find any.

MGregory: The term "epistemology" will suffer the same fate as "metaphysics", mark my words.

You may be right, but this is highly speculative. In epistemology we don't really observe the continuous decay that is peculiar to metaphysics. The field of epistemology seems to have a tendency to lie idle for a few hundred years after which it progresses in a sudden jolt. The greatest such jolt was Immanuel Kant after whom epistemology went into a slumber for almost 200 years until the advent of the philosophy of science when epistemology peaked again in Popper, Kuhn, et al. Are we really at the end with epistemology? Who can tell?

MGregory: So metaphysics is really the science of introspection. That is an excellent definition!

It's not a bad starting point. However, the method of introspection is also claimed by other fields such as psychology, ethics, aesthetics, and even by modern fields, such as philosophy of mind, social philosophy, value theory, and so on. The fact that philosophy is undergoing change and that some branches die out while others spring up is a good thing, in my view. It indicates that philosophy isn't dead yet.

MGregory: See, here is where I disagree. [...] Metaphysical results can be supplanted and refuted, but not metaphysics itself, because scientific speculation depends on knowledge that is not dependent on science.

But Matt, you can't delineate a field such as metaphysics merely by methodology. The corpus of metaphysics has once included cosmology, evolution, genetics, particle physics, etc., all of which have been eaten away by the natural sciences. Today I see the main habitat of metaphysics in the philosophy of religion. This field has been carefully excluded from scientific research, and it is the only extant reservation for metaphysics.

MGregory: Physics doesn't address the issue of intelligent design because physics itself is just data, metaphysics is the logical interpretation.

First, it's evolution theory -not physics- that kicked intelligent design out of the idea pool. Second, physics (or natural science) isn't just data! This is an outdated and flawed paradigm. Science is a logical, interpretative, curve fitting, theory building process.

Thomas

MGregory  
Posts: 504  
(3/9/04 3:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

**Quote:**

Look, I give a hoot about how bookstores classify their titles.

Well, I only say this as a fact indicative of academia. They don't just make these things up out of thin air.

**Quote:**

Try to name a significant philosophical work on metaphysics or aesthetics that was written during the past 100 years. You won't find any.

That's because most metaphysical work is being done in tandem with scientific fields, so people no longer think it is metaphysics. That is going to be the whole premise of my revival. Not to mention the books Kevin and David have written are highly significant, groundbreaking metaphysical works. They are way ahead of their time and will be widely recognized someday.

*Quote:*

---

Are we really at the end with epistemology? Who can tell?

---

I didn't mean to insinuate that epistemology is presently coming to an end. It could be just the beginning for all I know. I only say that someday it will come to an end because it is a field based on pure thought, which people for the most part do not understand. I could see someone with a doctorate in epistemology writing some bestselling book on ethical theory that contains an argument based on the existence of angels or something and it will go downhill from there.

*Quote:*

---

It's not a bad starting point. However, the method of introspection is also claimed by other fields such as psychology, ethics, aesthetics, and even by modern fields, such as philosophy of mind, social philosophy, value theory, and so on. The fact that philosophy is undergoing change and that some branches die out while others spring up is a good thing, in my view. It indicates that philosophy isn't dead yet.

---

See, I think if metaphysics comes to be seen to be a science that stands on its own, the scope for advancement in it would be astronomical. It would become by far the largest intellectual field by virtue of the fact of its open-endedness and pervasiveness. The whole challenge would be in making this pervasiveness visible.

*Quote:*

---

But Matt, you can't delineate a field such as metaphysics merely by methodology. The corpus of metaphysics has once included cosmology, evolution, genetics, particle physics, etc., all of which have been eaten away by the natural sciences.

---

Again, I say these fields have adopted metaphysical products, not methods but products, in their approach to innovation. The methodologies of metaphysics would be so different from ordinary scientific methodologies that they would be useful only to metaphysics itself.

*Quote:*

---

Today I see the main habitat of metaphysics in the philosophy of religion. This field has been carefully excluded from scientific research, and it is the only extant reservation for metaphysics.

---

I think that's a mistake.

*Quote:*

---

First, it's evolution theory -not physics- that kicked intelligent design out of the idea pool.

---

Ah ha! The basis of evolution theory is entirely the product of metaphysical speculation. The only scientific part of it is the data which is interpreted using these metaphysics. The main characteristic of its metaphysical component is that it is frozen and taken to be fact, which is fine, I'm not saying that it shouldn't be taken as fact, but the origin of this fact came from metaphysics and I think this lack of consciousness ought to be addressed so that the discovery of such facts can become a science in itself.

*Quote:*

---

Second, physics (or natural science) isn't just data! This is an outdated and flawed paradigm. Science is a logical, interpretative, curve fitting, theory building process.

---

That's because it has taken results from metaphysical thought and incorporated it, so now it's considered part of natural science. A static part, that doesn't necessarily need to be static. A highly skilled scientist with a deep understanding of

metaphysics could conceivably approach science in a new way and create a huge leap in advances. That's exactly what Einstein did. We ought to cultivate the conditions for things like that. True metaphysical skill would produce a mind capable of forming new logical connections in any field. It's far from outdated, it's just been pushed into the background by people who do not understand that they are using it.

MGMacLeod  
Registered User  
Posts: 59  
(3/10/04 1:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: Kantian Metaphysics

Just to throw in my two cents here:

Metaphysics literally means 'after physics' and refers to the work that Aristotle did after his work on physics. On that basis, metaphysics traditionally means 'the study of the ultimate nature of reality'.

In contemporary philosophy, the word 'metaphysics' seems to have been replaced by 'ontology' and it has taken on the traditional meaning as well. This is pretty apparent from the context of the use of the word 'ontology' in recent philosophical works. I suspect that this happened because of the overly 'spiritual' and 'new age' kind of connotations that have been given to metaphysics recently.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 864  
(3/10/04 2:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Kantian Metaphysics

MGregory: That's because it has taken results from metaphysical thought and incorporated it, so now it's considered part of natural science. A static part, that doesn't necessarily need to be static. A highly skilled scientist with a deep understanding of metaphysics could conceivably approach science in a new way and create a huge leap in advances.

Okay Matt, after thinking this over, I realize that metaphysics cannot be separated from physics (or natural science in general), since it surrounds science like a halo. As such metaphysics is probably immortal, or let's say at least no less mortal than science itself. When we talk about quantum physics questioning causality for example, that is metaphysics. The Copenhagen interpretation, the many worlds interpretation, all of that is metaphysics. These fields may some day disappear due to new advances in physics, but metaphysics will then simply move on to greener pastures.

But the way, philosophy of mind is one of the most dynamic fields in philosophy these days and it seems to contain a good portion of metaphysics, although it is somewhat hard to classify such a field using the traditional categories.

MGregory: That's exactly what Einstein did. We ought to cultivate the conditions for things like that. True metaphysical skill would produce a mind capable of forming new logical connections in any field. It's far from outdated, it's just been pushed into the background by people who do not understand that they are using it.

I agree with that. The skill for thinking philosophically (and metaphysically!) is still taught in many schools and universities in Europe. I presume that it is also taught in America, but I am somewhat skeptical of the education systems here in Asia, particularly in Thailand.

MGMacLeod: In contemporary philosophy, the word 'metaphysics' seems to have been replaced by 'ontology' and it has taken on the traditional meaning as well.

But ontology has always been the beef of metaphysics, hasn't it? The fact that metaphysics is reduced to ontology these days is due to the failings of theology to integrate with science, not because of any new age thingies...

Do people in America actually classify astrology, divination, new age theories, paranormal phenomena, and such things under 'metaphysics'? In Europe, bookshops and libraries maintain an 'esoterics' section for this.

Thomas



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1027  
(3/10/04 2:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

metaphysics  
1 a (1) : a division of philosophy that is concerned with the fundamental nature of reality and being and that includes ontology, cosmology, and often epistemology (2) : ONTOLOGY  
2 b : abstract philosophical studies : a study of what is outside objective experience

Although 2 b is obviously a valid definition, you can see how all sorts of claptrap might be put into that category by people who wish to lend their claptrap some credence, or people who simply don't understand the more specific meaning of the definition.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 498  
(3/10/04 5:18 pm)  
Reply

Metaphysics

---

I believe the following site is mentioned here before somewhere, but nevertheless:  
[www.notcreatedequal.com/index.html](http://www.notcreatedequal.com/index.html)

MGregory  
Posts: 511  
(3/10/04 8:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

*Quote:*

---

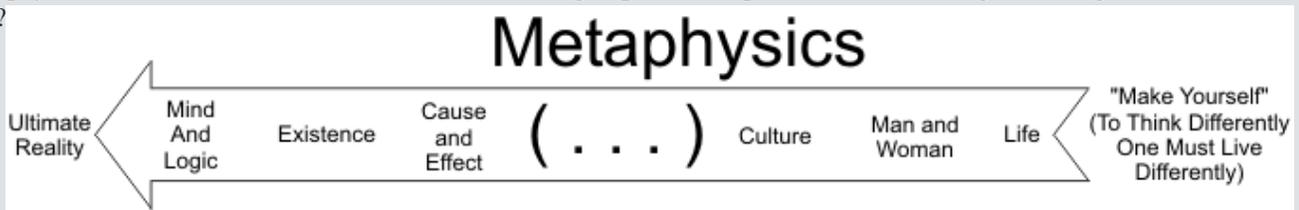
**Thomas:** Okay Matt, after thinking this over, I realize that metaphysics cannot be separated from physics (or natural science in general), since it surrounds science like a halo. As such metaphysics is probably immortal, or let's say at least no less mortal than science itself. When we talk about quantum physics questioning causality for example, that is metaphysics. The Copenhagen interpretation, the many worlds interpretation, all of that is metaphysics. These fields may some day disappear due to new advances in physics, but metaphysics will then simply move on to greener pastures.

---

What!!!? You're agreeing with me? I can't believe it! Surely you're putting me on. Hold on you guys, I think I'm having a Twilight Zone moment. Yep, you posted that at 2:22, that's my magic number. I *have* fully entered the Zone.

But seriously, I thought we would butt heads for awhile and call it a day. The last thing I was expecting was that you would agree with me. I'm in shock.

Do you realize that metaphysics, the science of introspection, is the science of living life? And that the only "method" in the pursuit of this science is dropping one's emotional attachments and freeing the mind of their burden? And that the field of metaphysics, as I conceive of it, would consist of mastering a spectrum of personal issues looking something like this?



These all blend together in the master metaphysician, who would actually be an enlightened sage.

This is really the only way it could become a science. But the unique thing about this science is that the observations one makes must take place within oneself. Each person would have to discover his own objectivity himself and use it to analyze his own personal observations. It would be the science of the individual. As more and more people get involved and start producing more metaphysical works, it would provide more arrows to point in the direction of the advancing metaphysician, which is all purely metaphysical works *could* provide, but that would be enough to maintain the intellectual integrity of the field. There would be no more questions like "What did the Buddha mean? What did Jesus mean?" because there would be enough materials available to discern the true direction of the path.

Now surely you don't agree with any of this. But I assert that it is the only way metaphysics as an intellectual field capable of being advanced could work. And as an added bonus, it would expose intellectual people to the ideas they would need to become enlightened if they have the inclination. And if they don't, they could use their metaphysical skills and lack of attachment to advance other areas of knowledge. I think a metaphysical revival like this would be a fine thing and it would

probably be greatest thing that could happen on this planet. Indeed, it would be greatest thing that could happen in the entire Universe. My heart swells with joy at the mere thought of it. <sigh> But I suppose my revival will end with this post. I'm still going to write a book about it. It will be called *Metaphysical Consciousness: The Science of Introspection*. Pretty catchy, eh?

*Quote:*

---

Bu the way, philosophy of mind is one of the most dynamic fields in philosophy these days and it seems to contain a good portion of metaphysics, although it is somewhat hard to classify such a field using the traditional categories.

---

I will look into it soon. I've never heard of it until you mentioned it, to be honest with you. It sounds interesting.

*Quote:*

---

The skill for thinking philosophically (and metaphysically!) is still taught in many schools and universities in Europe. I presume that it is also taught in America, but I am somewhat skeptical of the education systems here in Asia, particularly in Thailand.

---

In not sure if it's taught here in America. They had no philosophy classes that I can remember at the high school I went to, which was a school in metro Detroit, so it was pretty big. I took Philosophy 101 in college, but it was just a light overview. It wasn't compulsory at all.

*Quote:*

---

Do people in America actually classify astrology, divination, new age theories, paranormal phenomena, and such things under 'metaphysics'? In Europe, bookshops and libraries maintain an 'esoterics' section for this.

---

Well, at Borders it's called "Metaphysical Studies". When I was in high school it was just called "Occult", which is what it should be called, in my opinion. I used to read that stuff hehe. It jelled well with all the horror novels I read. The Necronomicon was just a fabulous tome :-P

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 865  
(3/11/04 12:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

MGregory: What!!!? You're agreeing with me? I can't believe it!

Why not? Occasionally I even agree with David. Depends on the point you or he makes. I still see metaphysics as being severed from philosophy, though, and I cannot imagine it to be a science on its own. For example when we look at the ontology of matter, we need to consider physics. Hence, the questions that have to do with the nature of material existence are attached to the body of physics.

MGregory: There would be no more questions like "What did the Buddha mean? What did Jesus mean?"

Hahaha. Actually I'd be glad to hear these questions more often. The problem is that many people don't care what the Buddha or Jesus meant, so these questions aren't asked in the first place.

Thomas



MGregory  
Posts: 512  
(3/11/04 2:35 pm)  
Reply



Re: Kantian Metaphysics

---

**Quote:**

---

**Thomas:** I still see metaphysics as being severed from philosophy, though, and I cannot imagine it to be a science on its own. For example when we look at the ontology of matter, we need to consider physics. Hence, the questions that have to do with the nature of material existence are attached to the body of physics.

---

Well, the way I see it is that these types of questions would stay in their respective sciences where they belong and, although it may look at these questions as examples of metaphysical works for intellectual stimulation, metaphysics itself would be purely the study of introspection, and how we can improve the quality of it. It wouldn't actually be about creating metaphysical questions dealing with science or solving them. The primary purpose of metaphysics as a field of study would be to advance itself basically, like any other field. Part of this would involve *distancing* ourselves from scientific questions, because they don't have anything to do with the *pursuit* of metaphysics.

Take the argument for intelligent design, for example. What purpose does a theory like that serve? If it were suddenly taken seriously by the scientific community, would it then begin the quest for this intelligent being? I mean, what type of effect would it have on science? I personally can't think of any, other than to stop scientific research. So, I basically see this theory as a paraphrase of the question, "Do our lives have importance?" That's all it really is. The true metaphysician would just solve this problem directly.

The popularity of the theory of natural selection on the other hand is largely a cultural reaction against the arguments of intelligent design and creationism, which I also think is a bad thing. It's a theory that can never be *proven* to be certain, so I think we should always try to keep an intellectual distance from it and not think of it as certain. We should always think of it as a provisional theory instead of a religious truth, because you never know what might be out there waiting to be discovered. It might seem unlikely to the point of impossibility, but things always seem like that before something new is discovered. We shouldn't fixate ourselves on our current theories by becoming emotionally invested in them.\*

Although this was probably a poor example, I'm trying to make the point that although metaphysics might analyze these types of things occasionally, it itself would have no vested interest in the outcomes of these types of things, nor in the creation of these types of questions. Those would be delegated exclusively to scientists that hopefully would have some metaphysical skill, in the same way a computer scientist has a firm foundation of mathematical skill.

\* I should point out that I'm thinking of this in terms of the masses. The scientists themselves have a different, and quite likely additional, problem: they want to make their discoveries and profit from them as quickly as possible, and if they questioned their basic foundations all the time, it would slow down research and probably frustrate them. Ideally, though, they would constantly question the metaphysical assumptions of their work. I think it would be better in the long run, since it could save us from going down blind alleys. Granted, it could also cause us to go down blind alleys, but I think that the alleys would be much shorter if they were all constantly under scrutiny.

---

**Quote:**

---

**MGregory:** There would be no more questions like "What did the Buddha mean? What did Jesus mean?"

**Thomas:** Hahaha. Actually I'd be glad to hear these questions more often. The problem is that many people don't care what the Buddha or Jesus meant, so these questions aren't asked in the first place.

---

Well, we'll never really know what they meant for sure. For all we know they could have been lunatics that we have misinterpreted for hundreds of years. Although I believe they were speaking a timeless message, and can see logic in some of the things attributed to them, their manner of expression was geared toward the people of their day. That's not to say that we can't gain anything from reading it, but I think the body of literature communicating this timeless message should grow continually. It should be communicated from a wide variety of angles and perspectives, and address all different types of individuals. One reason for this is that it serves as a precaution against people becoming attached to a particular expression of Truth and missing the point of the message. Granted, they could become attached to the variety of expressions of Truth as well, but I think after awhile the person would realize that he is reading the same things over and over in different dresses and start looking within.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

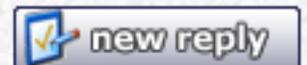
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Karma](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> <a href="#">pseudonymous11</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(9/21/03 3:16 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a><br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Karma</p> <hr/> <p>In another forum, I noticed in a suffering (topic) thread that a member stated that Newton "proved" karma by discovering the natural law of an equal reaction for every action, and that no one addressed it. So I thought to start a new thread about my understanding on karma.</p> <p>Newton's Law is in reference to physical action and reaction, not valued emotional assessment and retribution. A movement will cause a displacement of elements. The action of knifing someone does not signify a karmic law. It signifies that an action was made, and a reaction was caused by it. The physical action has no emotional value, only a physical one according to Newton's Law.</p> <p>Karma reeks of the same stench of "if you are a good boy, you go to heaven, and if you are a bad boy, you go to hell". The Eastern philosophers being aware that the "soul" re-incarnates were bound to have asked the question "Why?"</p> <p>Simple. You re-incarnate because you were bad. It is a comfortable fit, and allows for a reward/punishment ideal that fit human's evolving morality. It has been an accepted ontology of the East for millenia. It is a viable possibility, but one rife with holes.</p> <p>What if the reason why we have to re-incarnate is because that which we</p> |

are a part of is in matter? Consciousness has been evolving in this universe prior to the advent of humanity. The human body, with its emergent property of a pre-frontal lobe allowed for the most complex sensual tool for evolving consciousness to date. There is no reason to assume that homo erectus erectus is the last in the line for evolution. History supports evolution continuing beyond this human form.

So the consciousness we see as our own would seem to be more likely a part of the whole of consciousness evolving universally before during, and likely after our inclusion in the process. If the above scenario be true, which many theologians, philosophers, and awareness researchers like myself have concluded, then neither karma nor the liberation of your "soul" is plausible.

If the consciousness is here until it awakens, then the human portion of it will be here too. Simple, since a part cannot be greater than the whole, but must be subject to the existence of the whole. There is no such thing as karma, and there have never been any historical figures that have transcended re-incarnation. We evolve in the arena of matter so long as we are a part of consciousness as a whole. We arrived on the timeline of it, and science has yet to proven otherwise (in fact has proven it a likely fact by the theory of evolution, which seems self-evident enough to me).

What I wrote above is not Truth, but another possibility of it. For me, in my transcendental existence, it is self-evident. This does not make it truth. It just makes it the most likely percetion for me to date, having moved beyond karma, and liberation from incarnation, as plausible perceptions.

dcv-

[Hanzil Sowwhat](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(9/22/03 8:46)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

If you look at Newtons law and Karma as cause and effect in the physical universe, both are merely a "natural law" involving movement and the shaping of "things".

The "I thought that way last year, but now I think about things "this" way partly supports this.

Possibly the same explanation put into different forms by different cultures/thinkers. "What goes around, comes around", "If you continue to think the way you've always thought, you'll continue to get what you've always got."

Merely observations that no matter how much you isolate yourself or a "thing" it is still a 'causal' item.

There was a description once I read (Walter Russell I believe) that our mind is like the center of a wheel. One spoke is in contact with the 'world' and we sense it. As the wheel moves that spoke (ourselves?) loses that sense of 'being in the world' (death) but does not destroy the mind which may again sense the world anew through the next spoke.

Certainly there are bad things that happen to us and others in the world, though the bad being bad is somewhat based on cultural and other beliefs.

Not that I've answered anything here, but I do enjoy the comparisons between science and philosophies. As I understand it now, the truth is a whole, as soon as it is broken down into component parts to aid understanding it becomes merely part-truth.

The Karma belief, Newton law of cause and effect and other similar beliefs(?) seem to sustain the thought that history repeats itself and that human life may be a process of re-remembering or putting back together. There are also thoughts that the universe is in constant flux which may fit the wheel death/rebirth theme also.

Sorry, I guess this turned into a ramble.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 924

(9/22/03 10:48)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

I had naturally noticed that Newton's law of cause and effect appears to be a physical level representation of what could be the larger truth of karma. I tend to believe that patterns in this universe repeat themselves in different ways and different levels. It's odd to believe in reincarnation and the development of the "soul" without thinking that one's actions, motives, and thoughts have a boomerang affect. It would also obviously seem to be a logical process that would eventually effect the growth and change of the individual.

I agree that while the Eastern philosophy of reincarnation is at first glance a much more reasonable and just belief system than eternal damnation, it often amounts to the same thing when interpreted by negative and twisted human beings. The foolishness of people seems to be a sickness of some sort, and I personally think it has something to do with civilization. There is no sublime teaching that cannot be perverted to despicable ends by the clueless.

I very much like your understanding of our consciousness not needing to "go" anywhere, or become forever bodiless. You have what I call an organic outlook. But it is not true that there is no liberation possible. We can be liberated from ignorance and all the misery it entails. It is part of the above-mentioned negative interpretations that religions put on things to obsess over guilt. Guilt, in my opinion, does not exist. One is what one is, and one will become what one will become.

 pseudonymous11

Registered User

Posts: 6

(9/22/03 12:12)

[Reply](#)

ezSupporter

Re: Karma

---

hanzil,

thank you for that response. there was much of value there, and it was appreciated.

dcv-

 pseudonymous11

Registered User

Posts: 7

(9/22/03 12:21)

[Reply](#)

ezSupporter

Re: Karma

---

I had naturally noticed that Newton's law of cause and effect appears to be a physical level representation of what could be the larger truth of karma. I tend to believe that patterns in this universe repeat themselves in different ways and different levels. It's odd to believe in reincarnation and the development of the "soul" without thinking that one's actions, motives, and thoughts have a boomerang affect. It would also obviously seem to be a logical process that would eventually effect the growth and change of the individual.

hermes,

this was wonderful. got me contemplating, and wondering if repeatable patterns (a necessary aspect of matter being matter, if i am not mistaken... repeatable and sustainable patterns) might have been given an egoic definition to explain an emotional level of patterns. ego is part of the illusion too, and therefor would be subject to the same laws as all other forms. i don't know if that made any sense, but it is hard to get a clear causal awareness into writing sometimes in my experience.

dcv-

[Hanzil Sowwhat](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(9/22/03 17:47)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

.... hard to get a clear causal awareness into writing sometimes in my experience.

Yes indeed,  
like the wise man that went into the wilderness to "discover" himself. So many satorical insights, he gained a complete understand of life, the universe, and everything.  
His followers, upon his return, rented a large hall in a majior city so he could relay what was learned.  
People heard of this and came from all over, paying \$75 a seat.  
A low rumble hushed as the wise man walked on stage, about to reveal his secrets to everyone present.  
Stepping up to the microphone he said in a clear but quiet voice "What is, is", turned again and walked away.

The wise man was a Zen master. ;) From what I've heard, this is a mostly true story.

[Dave Toast](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 589  
(9/22/03 22:30)  
[Reply](#)



Re: Karma

---

Reincarnation, in it's commonly understood sense, has always struck me as a rather bizarre, yet understandable, invention of fantasy. However, the everyday Karmic process (I hesitate to call it a 'law') seems to me quite descriptive in it's definition, which flows and follows naturally from experience. One might call it the Ironic 'law'.

[Thomas Knierim](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 615  
(9/23/03 20:37)  
[Reply](#)



Re: Karma

---

*pseudonymous11: There is no reason to assume that homo erectus erectus is the last in the line for evolution.*

Quite right. There no reason to assume such a thing, since its successor has already evolved. Should there be any uncertainties regarding your own lineage, kindly post your avatar/photo to this board so we may ascertain and properly classify your anthropolgical affiliation.

Thank you. :-)

Now to the suggested parallels between the law of karma and Sir

Newton. Although such a relationship exists in the mind of anyone who cares to conceptualize it, the comparison is allegoric, therefore hardly a 'proof'.

It goes into the right direction, though. You cannot touch without being touched. You cannot act without being acted upon. Ah, yes of course; but this is obvious. This realization is about as useful as knowing that atoms and molecules envelop spinning motions in view of life-size motions, such as the complex motions of wind, water, and bodies. Real-life karma, the sort of karma that matters in our life, is a million times more complex than what Mr. Newton had addressed. It can only be grasped intuitively if it can be 'grasped' at all.

Cheers, Thomas

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 590

(9/23/03 23:10)

Reply



Re: Karma

---

I guess that's correct, grabbing a hold of 'Karma' and giving it's complexities a full analysis would be akin to doing the same with truly chaotic complex systems, like the brain perhaps. It is way above our heads, out of our reach. But if we jump high enough, we might give the pinata a whack and see some of it's contents spill out. One might say that the whacking is done intuitively but the spillage can be pored over by the conscious.

Karma is most readily identified with Buddhism in the west, although it is also a central tenet of Hinduism and Jainism. If the associated notion of reincarnation is removed, there are also parallels with other religious conceptions. The pagan witch follows the Law of Threefold Return, under which any act "for good or for ill, shall be returned to us threefold.". There are many new age conceptions which associate good fortune with virtuous action and vice versa. Even the Xian idea of sin and judgement goes some way towards it.

It's popularity and expression across the board points to some kind of shared experiential circumstances, which in turn might be isolated, analysed and described, thereby removing the more theistic elements.

On a very basic level, karma could refer to justice, defined as 'that which is merited or deserved'. Of course this introduces the element of judgement - right and wrong, good and bad - which might point us in the direction of it being a moralistic guide, the devil and the angel on the shoulder - the conscience. If we look at it from an experiential and

descriptive point of view (as opposed to it being portioned out by some judge or mechanism of judgement), it might even throw some light on this very subjective subject of good and bad, where good and bad are simply defined in the sense of personal advantage or disadvantage - do unto others as you would have done to you, or do unto the world as you would have the world do to you. On this basic level, it seems quite natural that sets of circumstances are conceptualised in such a way and the resultant mindset would also seem to naturally fit in with the seeming patterns in circumstance.

Often it might seem to an observer that another might be contravening this 'law' yet not experiencing the just reactions caused by their actions, although one can never truly know this to be the case. Perhaps this is where the concept of reincarnation comes in, in that such a person will be visited by their accumulated Karma in the next lives.

The eastern conceptions seem to work on a more psychological level, as well as the gross level. In Buddhism, Karma means cause, or more specifically intention. It is accompanied by Vipaka, which is result or effect. So by an individual's will, an effect or reaction can itself influence an action - the chain of causality. The psychological element is simple and seems to naturally flow from the concept. Not only does conscious and intentional positive action produce positive reactions in the gross world, it also produces and reinforces positive conditioning of the mind (and vice versa), and so one's personal karma. Perhaps one might contend that rebirth would naturally follow from this, who knows.

Personally, I'd prefer to remove the theistic elements and see it simply as a system of positive personal governance which will in turn produce whatever the opposite of a vicious circle is, or if one so chooses, a vicious circle, depending on the virtue of one's intentions and actions. This would satisfy psychological and experiential description and also tie in with ancient religious conceptions whilst removing their more seemingly fallacious elements. It would also offer a personally beneficial carrot on the end of a stick, encouraging positive action, offering basic moral guidance, so forming a more ordered world where there is such a thing as right and wrong; and where one's accordance with this will see one, and eventually all, right and proper.

Karma as some supernatural judgemental mechanism, portioning out justice to the sentient inhabitants of the universe, I'm not so sure about.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 929

(9/24/03 1:04 am)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

*There no reason to assume such a thing, since its successor has already evolved.*

Actually, I've been pondering the possibility that we are indeed undergoing an evolutionary leap, which is possible under the punctuated equilibrium style of evolution. However, it would not be detectable in a photo.

But, re karma-

The question is, Thomas, is it really just a coincidence that physical laws have a parallel in the more subtle levels of reality? As to complexity, wasn't it you who discussed the butterfly effect and how the system was so complex that we could never predict outcomes?

Actually, I find it odd to even separate "real life karma" from physical action and reaction. It is all one system.

*Edited by: [birdofhermes](#) at: 9/24/03 1:08 am*

[rushdl](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(9/24/03 1:29)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

I think maybe karma is created, by the way in which you travel through this life. So in general, it holds true. How you eat sleep and live, effects the things that come your way. The same effects how you choose to deal with those things.

See if there is any correlation between your Best Times in life, and your worst times.

Basic Principles Of Vaastu

The following are some of the Vaastu-logically correct principles of house making and design. Please note that like most of the ancient sciences, some of the knowledge that is contained in these principles may not be any more relevant at present times. However, the very basic of Vaastu principles will always continue to be beneficial to the mankind in one form or the other.

The basic principles are:

If you are in the process of buying a plot or site, please remember that plots/sites in South West, South & West directions are more

advantageous than others.

According to Vaastu, the most beneficial entrances in the house are those in North East, East or North direction.

Living Room or the dining room is best looked in East, North & Northeast directions.

The bedroom according to Vaastu should be in southwest/south or west direction.

The children's bedroom should ideally be in NorthWest. It could be in Southeast & North as well but never in southwest or south.

If you are fortunate enough in present times to have the luxury of having a separate room for the guests, make the guestroom in Northwest or northeast direction.

The kitchen of the house is ideally located in Southeast followed by NorthWest & East.

Bathrooms & Toilets should be in Northwest of the house or in West or South direction.

While purchasing a plot or a site, it is advisable to go in for a rectangular or square shape. As far as possible, the site should be slopping towards North & East or Northeast.

While making the building or the house, it is advisable to have equal open space on all four sides. The levels of open spaces should be higher in South & West side and lower in North & East side. Outlets of rainwater should be in Northeast or North zones.

The living room of the central zone (Brahma sthan) should be free from any kind of obstructions. By obstructions, we mean any kind of beam, pillar, fixture, toilet, staircase or even a wall or lift.

The direction in which you sleep is also very important. One should never sleep with head in the north. Sleeping with head towards south ensures long life. While on a journey, it is advisable to sleep with head towards west.

In your study room, have your seat so as to face east or north. Do not have a toilet in the study room, though you can have a bathroom.

Do not use a dark colour in the study room. Use yellow or white or pink. Put the book shelf in east or north.

If you construct more than a floor, prepare the first floor on Southwest. The height of first floor shall not exceed that of ground floor. Do not build a storeroom on first floor.

It is said that a storeroom in the Northwest corner leads to abundant supply of essential commodities. Keep a holy picture on one eastern wall. Light colours should not be used on the storeroom. Use dark colours or blue or green. Never sleep in the storeroom at night. Also refrain from taking out grains from the

storeroom in night.

The bathroom/bathrooms can be either inside or outside the house. In case it is inside, it should be located on the eastern or northern side. (If attached to a bedroom, then to eastern or northern side of the bedroom). When located outside, then it should be in Northeast corner, but away from the main building. The lavatories are forbidden in Northeast, Center, Southwest and West directions of the house.

Vaastu Shastra also guides us about what type of plants and trees should be planted around a dwelling unit so as to enjoy their positive properties the most.

Vaastu does not prescribe having a Mango, Banana or a Jamun tree very near your house. However Peepal at some distance from the house in West direction is considered auspicious as is Imli in South West of the house.

It is also auspicious to have an Anaar, Ashoka, Chandan, Champa, Chameli, Gulaab, Nariyal & Keshar tree around a house. On the size & shape of the door, Vaastu advises that width of the door should be half of the height of the door. Square doors as also automatic doors should be avoided.

The Paintings / Statues in the house are also important. One should not have pictures depicting war scenes (even if they belong to the Epic Mahabharata or Ramayan battles). Similarly scenes depicting negativities of life like sorrow, struggle, violence (including that of wild beasts), tragedy and of calamities.

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 617

(9/24/03 13:58)

[Reply](#)



Re: Karma

---

*Dave: Personally, I'd prefer to remove the theistic elements and see it simply as a system of positive personal governance which will in turn produce whatever the opposite of a vicious circle is, or if one so chooses, a vicious circle, depending on the virtue of one's intentions and actions.*

Theistic elements? I sympathize with what you are saying, but where do you see theistic elements? Even though the idea of karma was injected into world literature by the pronouncedly theistic culture of India, the idea is remarkably "godless". Karma is described as a "law" as in "natural law", which emphasizes the absence of higher agency.

*Anna: Actually, I've been pondering the possibility that we are indeed undergoing an evolutionary leap, which is possible under the punctuated equilibrium style of evolution. However, it would not be detectable in a photo.*

It was a pun, Anna. I don't know about the previous poster, but my personal genetic club membership is homo sapiens sapiens and not homo erectus. If you should belong to a genus other than homo sapiens sapiens I would be thrilled to meet you. :-)

*Anna: The question is, Thomas, is it really just a coincidence that physical laws have a parallel in the more subtle levels of reality?*

No, it is not coincidence. But Newton's third law is very primitive compared to karma and thus the comparison is symbolic at best. Sir Newton's findings relate to mechanical bodies. Would you say that classical mechanics is capable of describing the interactions of body, mind, and spirit? Probably not.

When I think of karma, I think of architecture. That may seem unconventional, because karma is a dynamic process - cause and effect - action and reaction, whereas architecture is structure; it is static. The crux is that karma as a dynamic process unfolds too slowly to be observed consciously at its full scale. Occasionally, karmic bits and flashes do of course unfold quickly or even instantly, capable of being consciously noticed, but these are only fragments. The large mass of karma is only indirectly visible in form of its products, sentient beings. Karma formations are clear and present in every human being. People's bodies, characters, aptitudes, habits, inclinations, circumstances, likes and dislikes, almost everything including the tone of their voices, the way they move and speak, everything is formed, molded, and carved out by karma. Karma is the architecture of sentient beings; shapes, posts, beams, brackets and trusses. Architecture.

*Anna: Actually, I find it odd to even separate "real life karma" from physical action and reaction. It is all one system.*

Both the butterfly and the storm comprise the same system, but it does make sense to differentiate them, doesn't it? The differentiation is made for the sake of clarity. There is nothing odd in that.

Cheers, Thomas

Hanzil Sowwhat  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(9/24/03 14:12)  
Reply

Re: Karma

Dave

*Quote:*

---

Reincarnation, in it's commonly understood sense, has always struck me as a rather bizarre, yet understandable, invention of fantasy

---

From the base point, the earth is sort of a closed environment, what's here stays here. Atoms that were part of a trilobites body could be a component in yours or mine now.

Not that this is a reason to believe in reincarnation (or karma) but many times words get used to describe that which is poorly understood and then get expounded upon.

Odd thing though, the original 'creator' of the word and belief in karma or reincarnation..well, we all know how difficult it is to come up with an original thought don't we? How could you make something up like that?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 599  
(9/24/03 21:38)  
Reply

Re: Karma

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: Theistic elements? I sympathize with what you are saying, but where do you see theistic elements?

---



Specifically, I can see the karmic process as a perfectly simple, naturally flowing, *description* of empirical and meta-empirical circumstances within conscious human experience. It is it's marriage with rebirth/ reincarnation which introduces what I see as a more speculative, as opposed to interpretive, element. Whilst one might say that such a thing could be described as supernatural, as far as our current empirical understanding goes, I can also see the arguments for such a thing, as well as understanding the more obscure definitions of reincarnation, and the fact that current empirical understanding is anything but definitive.

However, there can be no doubt that the general interpretation is that of the individual being individually reincarnated. Whether one puts this down to a god or to some judgemental mechanism, be it 'natural' or not, one seems to be deferring and referring to higher agency.

*Quote:*

---

Even though the idea of karma was injected into world literature by the pronouncedly theistic culture of India, the idea is remarkably "godless". Karma is described as a "law" as in "natural law", which emphasizes the absence of higher agency.

---

I'm hoping you remember the argument I put forth some time ago on the subject of free will?

The prescriptive Vs descriptive thing, propositions looking after themselves, etc?

When one says that Karma is described as a 'law', even a 'natural law', one is ascribing it the generally understood quality of prescription - something violable and enforced (In contrast to prescriptive laws, descriptive laws are factual truths -which are inviolable - as opposed to logical truths). If something is as such, I can see no other enforcer or prescriber than higher agency.

It is akin to logical fatalism, as illustrated by Aristotle's 'Sea Battle' - what will be true tomorrow is necessarily true today.

Logical causation confuses the semantic order in that it makes it appear that the truth of a proposition 'causes' an event to occur. Surely it is, rather, that the event's occurring tomorrow 'makes' (but does not cause) the proposition to be true today. This is not 'backwards causation', the relationship between an event and the truth of the proposition describing that event is not a causal relationship at all. It is a semantic relationship.

One can make all sorts of predictions about future events, based on varying levels of evidence. However, those that turn out to be true are not *forced* to occur by my (or anyone or anything) prescribing so, rather they become true when they become true (at which point they may be

described). That the sun will come up tomorrow is only a belief, until it happens.

A prescribed 'law', in its description, misrepresents the nature of the relationship between a true proposition and the state-of-affairs in the world that accounts for that proposition's being true. It is the way the world was, is, and will be that account for propositions being true. It is not the other way round.

You may have noticed that 'Natural laws' seem in fact to be inviolable, and might therefore more readily fit into the category of descriptive laws (I won't go into the arguments about the discovery of these laws and the prevailing theistic views of the time, even for Newton). But one must then ask the question, if the 'Natural Laws' are descriptions, how can a description govern?

From a strictly descriptive point of view, 'Natural Laws' do not and cannot govern the universe. To do so, they would require (dare I say) supernatural powers. To think otherwise is to turn the semantic theory of truth upside down, making the argument unintelligible.

The truth of propositions does not force the world to be one way rather than another. The world unfolds and whichever way it does unfold, propositions 'look after themselves'. They take their truth from the way the world is. They don't 'force' the world to be any particular way at all.

I think that the source of the problem lies in the failure of many persons to fully shake off the historical view that laws of nature govern the world. I also think this is a legacy of theism.

Of course, this is all based on mere logical truth. And I'm confident that you are one of the few that truly recognises the very real limitations of Incompleteness.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 600

(9/24/03 22:05)

Reply



Re: Karma

---

*Quote:*

Hanzil: From the base point, the earth is sort of a closed environment, what's here stays here. Atoms that were part of a trilobites body could be a component in yours or mine now.

Not that this is a reason to believe in reincarnation (or karma) but many times words get used to describe that which is poorly understood and then get expounded upon.

---

Indeed. I understand this more obscure definition of reincarnation and there can be no doubting it's truth, just as there can be no doubting the truth of the fact that everything in our universe was once contained within a singularity, and that therefore we are the incarnation (or perhaps 'reincarnation') of said singularity.

I believe that this conception of reincarnation only conforms with that of Buddhism when one is extremely obscure with one's interpretation, whilst also ignoring some of the defined processes like accumulated Karma and it's rebirth along with, for want of a better word, the individual soul. However, I'm no authority on Buddhism.

---

*Quote:*

Odd thing though, the original 'creator' of the word and belief in karma or reincarnation..well, we all know how difficult it is to come up with an original thought don't we? How could you make something up like that?

---

As an argument for the subject, this constitutes logical fallacy. To suggest that it has truth merely because it is hard to have an original thought and that it is something that would be difficult to make up, does not relate to whether reincarnation describes an actuality at all.

On the subject of original thought, I'd say it's rarity really depends on what you mean by original. If I have a new thought which has been

thought before by someone else, is it not still original to me. Many people say that there's nothing new in music, it's all been done before. Whilst there may be an element of truth in this, you'd do well to show that any new composition is anything but original. Creation by definition is original, as far as descriptive definition goes. Whilst every thought I have may well be a product of everything I've learned plus my genetic makeup, and might therefore be described as not being original; this definition of original is useless. The descriptive definition of original makes our every thought so.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 392

(9/25/03 1:12 am)

[Reply](#)



Re: Karma

---

Dave Toast dismissed logic:

*Quote:*

---

Of course, this is all based on mere logical truth. And I'm confident that you are one of the few that truly recognises the very real limitations of Incompleteness.

---

I'm not sure about this Incompleteness.

Logic is based on differentiated concepts, which necessarily exist as consciousness. As long as there is consciousness, there is an object of consciousness. Consciousness is objects of consciousness, or rather the objects of consciousness and consciousness are the same thing. It doesn't matter whether you're thinking of a tv monitor or your wife, there is an object and it is what it is ('A') because of what it is not ('not A'). Change the definition and A is something else, because all definitions are arbitrary. That's all you need to know to form reasoned lines of thought. Even if you try to disprove it,  $A=A$ , you only assert it. That's why this incompleteness thing doesn't hold any water with me. If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 9/25/03 2:34 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1518

(9/25/03 1:37)

[Reply](#)

----

---

Logic only appears to be the basis of all thought. It is logical that we attempt to see to where our thoughts begin. It is like recalling ones earliest memories. Like remembering however, it is impossible to capture the essence of what was, or in this case the basis of our thought, as anything, let alone logic, regardless that this same essence still is and continues to be. Reason is (or amounts to) no reason, as logic is illogical. Not that reason is not reasonable or logic illogical, but both.

Consciousness begins. In countless places. Springs.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 934

(9/25/03 2:26)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

Thomas-

*It was a pun, Anna.*

Ha, ha! I had not noticed that he said homo erectus.

*No, it is not coincidence. But Newton's third law is very primitive compared to karma and thus the comparison is symbolic at best. Sir Newton's findings relate to mechanical bodies. Would you say that classical mechanics is capable of describing the interactions of body, mind, and spirit? Probably not.*

It is a useful window into more complex workings of reality. The reality of Newton's law will render some minds much more able to entertain a law like karma.

I like your architecture idea. (I see you have the requisite spatial reasoning David says is needed for enlightenment.) Shouldn't Newton's law have a role in this structure?

*but it does make sense to differentiate them, doesn't it?*

Of course it does. I'm all for differentiation, as I think that such divisions are indeed real and not arbitrary. I thought you had overdivided them, to the extent that one could exist entirely indepenently from the other, which I don't believe.

Hanzil-

*How could you make something up like that?*

I don't find it odd or very original. Indigenous peoples the world over come up with very similar interpretations. One would come up with the idea of karma from simple observation, and also somewhat more complex observation of a psychological nature. All people have a conscience, a sense of justice, and a great interest in the problem of death and time.

David-

I'm afraid you've left me in the dust. I followed your semantical argument to a point, but even though the laws are just descriptions of reality, and do not force it, does not mean that the actualities they describe are not in operation. Why should karma, if it be such a law, like gravity, need to be forced by a separate agent?

I seem to be a bit less leery of the divine than you, but I perceive karma as a mechanism that works automatically.

I particularly couldn't unravel this thought:

*But one must then ask the question, if the 'Natural Laws' are descriptions, how can a description govern?*

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 618

(9/25/03 14:08)

[Reply](#)



Re: Karma

---

*Dave: Specifically, I can see the karmic process as a perfectly simple, naturally flowing, description...*

That's the way I see it, too.

*Dave: I'm hoping you remember the argument I put forth some time ago on the subject of free will?*

Yes, I remember it.

*Dave: When one says that Karma is described as a 'law', even a 'natural law', one is ascribing it the generally understood quality of prescription - something violable and enforced (In contrast to prescriptive laws, descriptive laws are factual truths -which are inviolable - as opposed to logical truths). If something is as such, I can see no other enforcer or prescriber than higher agency.*

This is possibly a misunderstanding. The classical Indian definition of karma leaves no room for such an interpretation. There is no supernatural agency. There is only the doer and the deed. Example: You are the doer.

You reach out your arm and shake hands with another person. The pressure you apply onto the other's skin is felt as pressure on your own skin. Action and reaction. The act is mechanical (Newton's third law!) and at the same time it is also psychological/karmic. The warm welcome creates a feeling of mutual goodwill and trust. Again, action and reaction. This is the way karma operates; simple and natural. To say it with your own words, the "law" of karma is descriptive and inviolable. Action is inseparable from reaction, since the latter is already contained in the first. You get the idea.

*Anna: I like your architecture idea. (I see you have the requisite spatial reasoning David says is needed for enlightenment.) Shouldn't Newton's law have a role in this structure?*

Perhaps. Structures are subject to many forces, such as gravity, wind, vibrations, etc. which can be visualized as a force diagram. Depending on the bearing qualities, the structure either collapses (transforms) or resists when a force is applied. Similarly, sentient beings encounter influences which -depending on the accumulated karma they carry- they may resist or by which they may be transformed.

A common obstacle to understanding karma is introduced by the assumption that karma applies only to the individual and that the transference of karma is strictly linear from entity to entity. This is quite incorrect. Karma works at both the individual and the collective level. Families, groups, populations, nations, and cultures all create their respective (collective) karma which is interwoven with that of the individual. This makes things more complicated. For example, tendencies in a society may spill over into the lives of the individuals, or vice versa, negative or beneficial actions of individuals may impact society as a whole.

Cheers, Thomas

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 935

(9/25/03 14:34)

[Reply](#)

Re: Karma

---

***Quote:***

---

Karma works at both the individual and the collective level. Families, groups, populations, nations, and cultures all create their respective (collective) karma which is interwoven with that of the individual.

---

Yes, I had figured that out. I've been wondering at the complexity engendered by reincarnating into different groups.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 604

(9/25/03 11:47 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: Incompleteness.

---

***Quote:***

---

Greg: Dave Toast dismissed logic:

---

It was not my intention to do any such thing Greg. I was simply designating it's proper, logical context. Far from being a dismissal of logic, it is a confirmation. It would dismiss the absolute utility which is sometimes falsely projected onto logic, but it's actually a logical confirmation of logic itself, proof theory.

---

***Quote:***

---

Logic is based on differentiated concepts, which necessarily exist as consciousness.

---

No doubt that what we conceptualise as the logical law of identity is a product of human consciousness, which is in turn a product of it's environment and it's sensational experience of it. However, to say that formalised logic, or even logic itself is based on what we formalise as the law of identity is incorrect. In the same way that a house is based on so

much more than it's foundations, logic is based on so much more than it's foundations. More pertinently, just as a house's foundations are based on something, so too are logic's foundations.

"It's no use sir, I'm afraid it's turtles all the way down."

*Quote:*

---

there is an object and it is what it is ('A') because of what it is not ('not A').

---

I'm not sure about your language here. To say that A is what it is *because* of what it is not, is not quite accurate - it is to put the cart before the horse. A is actually identified as A because it is identified as not being what it is not. It is not simply what it is because of what it is not. To use the same language, A is what it is because it is what it is.

*Quote:*

---

That's all you need to know to form reasoned lines of thought.

---

Seems to me that you need a damned sight more than the knowledge that something is what it is, in order to form reasoned lines of thought - reason for one.

*Quote:*

---

Even if you try to disprove it,  $A=A$ , you only assert it. That's why this incompleteness thing doesn't hold any water with me.

---

Incompleteness is not concerned with disproving  $A=A$ . Rather it is concerned with proving that ANY sufficiently strong axiomatic system is either inconsistent or incomplete, and that ANY sufficiently strong consistent axiomatic system cannot prove it's own consistency. That the

law of identity falls into this category is neither here nor there, even if we were to assume that Identity is the bedrock of logic. This is because Incompleteness is a logical truth about logical truth.

Whether this holds any water with you is irrelevant. It's relevance is dependant upon it's holding proveable logical water, which it does.

*Quote:*

---

If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.

---

This is a non sequitur. Why would Godel have to use something other than logic to logically prove Incompleteness?

-----

I realise that you may think that  $A=A$ , and what you do with it, does not qualify as 'a sufficiently strong axiomatic system', due to it's simple looking appearance; this is however not the case. Equivalence requires three axioms for starters, and that is before we even introduce the problem of change with respect to that of identity (temporal indexing), or the Law of the Excluded Middle, etc. Then we have all the axiomatisation involved in formalising what you describe above as "forming reasoned lines of thought".

Logic is all we've got, knowledge wise. It is not, and cannot be, the be all and end all.

$A=A$

Logical Truth = Logical Truth

Logical Truth about Logical Truth = Logical Truth about Logical Truth

Identity = Identity - (Percieved Reality)

Substance = Substance - (Actuality)

Totality = Totality - (A Complex Axiomatizable System)

Ultimate Reality = Ultimate Reality - (Incomplete Proveability Via Logic)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [Karma](#)

 [new topic](#)

 [new reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Thomas Knierim</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 621<br/>(9/26/03 14:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Incompleteness.</p> <hr/> <p><i>If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.</i></p> <p>This argument always strikes me as particularly absurd. Consider the following construct: "If the gardener really thought that the rake has gaps, he would have to use something else to prove this." Answer: "No, he would not. He would find that the rake has gaps simply by looking at the patterns that it creates. This is what Goedel did."</p> <p>Cheers, Thomas</p> |

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 394

(9/28/03 1:49)

[Reply](#)

--

---

**Quote:**

---

Greg Shantz: If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.

Thomas Knierim: This argument always strikes me as particularly absurd. Consider the following construct: "If the gardener really thought that the rake has gaps, he would have to use something else to prove this." Answer: "No, he would not. He would find that the rake has gaps simply by looking at the patterns that it creates. This is what Goedel did."

---

When he looked at the rake, he would have had to compare it to a conception of what a rake without gaps would look like, in order to conclude that the rake he was looking at had gaps.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 129

(9/29/03 16:38)

[Reply](#)



Re: --

---

**Quote:**

---

Greg Shantz: If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.

---

If logic were incomplete, then his "proof" must also be incomplete (and thus admits the possibility of being totally wrong). In other words, it would not be a proof at all, but simply nonsense.

The very definition of a logical proof is that it is complete, so Godel's *incomplete* proof can only be nonsense.

At least, that's the Godel spoken of by modern academics, who is probably just a product of their imagination, and nothing to do with the real Godel, who could have had some sense.

[Thomas Knierim](#)

Registered User

Posts: 622

(9/29/03 21:41)

[Reply](#)



Re: --

---

*ksolway: The very definition of a logical proof is that it is complete, so Godel's incomplete proof can only be nonsense.*

While the philosophical implications of Gödel's theorem are debatable, the theorem itself is not. Or as Gödel might have put it: "The position that Gödel's position is nonsense is nonsense." Of course everyone has the freedom to think and say that the earth is flat and that Gödel is wrong. Everyone is at liberty to derive a philosophical system based on a flat planets and non-Gödelian systems. Most people, however, will find such an approach fairly irrational.

Cheers, Thomas

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 436

(7/27/04 9:18)

[Reply](#)



Re: --

---

I wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Greg Shantz: If Godel really thought that logic was incomplete, he would have had to use something other than logic to prove this, which would have been impossible, because logic is the basis of all thoughts.

Thomas Knierim: This argument always strikes me as particularly absurd. Consider the following construct: "If the gardener really thought that the rake has gaps, he would have to use something else to prove this." Answer: "No, he would not. He would find that the rake has gaps simply by looking at the patterns that it creates. This is what Goedel did."

Greg Shantz: When he looked at the rake, he would have had to compare it to a conception of what a rake without gaps would look like, in order to conclude that the rake he was looking at had gaps.

---

Clearly this doesn't make any sense. What does a rake without gaps look like? Not a rake, clearly.

I suppose that what I should have said was that when he looked at the rake, his conception/definition of it would have included that rakes have gaps between the teeth, and that his conception was differentiated from what it was not (A/not A). This is using reason/logic. Since reason is the basis of all thoughts, Goedel would have done the same thing, since he was conscious, and consciousness operates through logic/rationality.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

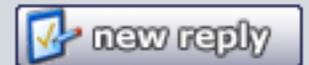
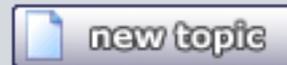


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/5/04 2:45 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox</p> <hr/> <p>K Solway: (from the Logic/Reason thread)<br/>"Eg, if a barber shaves everyone in town who does not shave himself, then does he shave himself? This is undecidable."</p> <p>Not so. It is decidable, and it is contradictory.</p> <p>Assume that it is true that, There is a barber who shaves all and ony those who do not shave themselves.</p> <p>1. There is a barber who shaves all and only those that do not shave themselves, implies, he shaves himself if and only if he does not shave himself.</p> <p>(that is the paradox)</p> <p>But, He shaves himself iff <math>\sim(\text{He shaves himself})</math>, is a contradiction.</p> <p>This is clearly of the form <math>p \leftrightarrow \sim p</math>, and it is contradictory.</p> <p>That is to say: The barber shaves himself, implies a contradiction.</p> <p>Therefore: it is not the case that The barber shaves himself. The barber does not shave himself, is true.</p> <p>Our assumption, 'There is a barber who shaves all and ony those who do not</p> |

shave themselves' is false!

He cannot exist. The description is contradictory.

There is no object that satisfies the description of the barber.

i.e. there is no thing that this barber does.

We can say what he does not do but we can't say what he does do.

It is false to say that the barber shaves himself.

There is no relation (R) at all, such that,  $\text{Ax}(\text{xRy} \leftrightarrow \sim(\text{xRx}))$  is true.

$\text{Ax}(\text{xRy} \leftrightarrow \sim(\text{xRx})) \rightarrow (\text{yRy} \leftrightarrow \sim(\text{yRy}))$ . By.  $\text{Ax} \text{Fx} \rightarrow \text{Fy}$

$\sim \text{Ax}(\text{xRy} \leftrightarrow \sim(\text{xRx}))$ , is a valid for all R's and all y's

$\sim \text{EyAx}(\text{xRy} \leftrightarrow \sim(\text{xRx}))$ , is a theorem.

There is no y (a barber) such that: y shaves x iff  $\sim(\text{x shaves x})$ , for all x's.

Also:

There is no y (shampooer) such that: y shampoos x iff  $\sim(\text{x shampoos x})$ , for all x's.

etc.

Note, this method resolves Russell's Paradox as well.

Owen

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 1/5/04 7:26 am*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 390  
(1/5/04 5:19 am)  
Reply

 Re: Ken Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

(Kevin. It's Kevin, Ohwhen.)

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 235  
(1/5/04 9:47 am)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*Quote:*

---

KS: Eg, if a barber shaves everyone in town who does not shave himself, then does he shave himself? This is undecidable.

Owen: It is false to say that the barber shaves himself.

---

It depends whether "everyone" is meant to include the barber, or whether it means everyone except himself.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(1/5/04 10:30 am)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

It depends whether "everyone" is meant to include the barber, or whether it means everyone except himself.

How can it be that 'everyone' does not include the presumed barber.

Your hypothesis is absurd.

Owen

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(1/5/04 1:14 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*Quote:*

---

How can it be that 'everyone' does not include the presumed barber.

---

That's just the way people use language.

If we say that the barber charges everyone \$20 for a shave, it doesn't mean that he charges himself \$20 when he shaves himself.

In the case that "everyone" does include the barber, and to "shave" means for a person to shave his face once, then on the one hand the moment the barber had shaved his face he would have shaved someone who shaves himself. On the other hand, until he has shaved himself once, he is a person who doesn't shave himself, so he is shaving a person who doesn't shave himself.

That's why this question has no real solution.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/5/04 3:36 pm*

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(1/5/04 9:10 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Kevin Solway:

In the case that "everyone" does include the barber, and to "shave" means for a person to shave his face once, then on the one hand the moment the barber had shaved his face he would have shaved someone who shaves himself. On the other hand, until he has shaved himself once, he is a person who doesn't shave himself, so he is shaving a person who doesn't shave himself.

-----

KS: ..then on the one hand the moment the barber had shaved his face he would have shaved someone who shaves himself.

This barber cannot shave himself because: he shaves all and only those who do 'not' shave themselves.

KS: On the other hand, until he has shaved himself once, he is a person who doesn't shave himself, so he is shaving a person who doesn't shave himself.

??? This statement has no logic. It has no sense.

He who shave all and only those who do not shave themselves impies that ...

If he shaves himself then he does not shave himself, and, if he does not shave himself he does shave himself.

This contradiction obviously cannot occur at all.

It is logically impossible for the barber, so described, to exist anywhere.

Kevin Solway: That's why this question has no real solution.

??? You are clearly wrong. The barber cannot shave himself.

Owen

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 237  
(1/5/04 9:37 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Perhaps I should reword it:

A barber daily shaves every man who does not shave himself (and no one else).

- If the barber does not shave himself, he must abide by the rule and shave himself.

- If he does shave himself, according to the rule he will not shave himself.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/5/04 9:39 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 209  
(1/6/04 12:08 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*A barber daily shaves every man who does not shave himself (and no one else).*

*- If the barber does not shave himself, he must abide by the rule and shave himself. [And thus breaks the rule. In the moment that he begins to shave himself he becomes a man that shaves himself and has thus broken the rule. The rule cannot be followed, the statement is false]*

*- If he does shave himself, according to the rule he will not shave himself.*

1. How quickly the barber must shave...how many billion each day?

2. I've been to a few female barbers.

Are you illustrating a form of false statement, a construct un-truth?

Rhett

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 239  
(1/6/04 9:35 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*Quote:*

---

Are you illustrating a form of false statement, a construct un-truth?

---

I was illustrating a certain kind of meaningless/undecideable statement in the Reason/logic thread (to do with "incompleteness").

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(1/6/04 10:04 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

K Solway:  
I was illustrating a certain kind of meaningless/undecideable statement in the Reason/logic thread (to do with "incompleteness").

'The barber, who shaves all and only those that do not shave themselves, shaves himself' is neither meaningless nor undecidable. It is false!

Undecidable propositions are not meaningless.

The axioms of a given system are undecidable (within that same system)and they are certainly meaningful.

For example,  $x=x$  is an axiom of classical logic and it is not decidable within classical logic.

Owen

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 240  
(1/6/04 11:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*Quote:*

---

'The barber, who shaves all and only those that do not shave themselves, shaves himself' is neither meaningless nor undecidable. It is false!

---

The question is "Does the barber shave himself". If he doesn't shave himself, then the rule says he does in fact shave himself.

That is meaningless by my book.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(1/7/04 2:37 am)  
Reply

Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Quote:

-----

'The barber, who shaves all and only those that do not shave themselves, shaves himself' is neither meaningless nor undecidable. It is false!

-----

KS:

"The question is "Does the barber shave himself". If he doesn't shave himself, then the rule says he does in fact shave himself."

"That is meaningless by my book."

I thought we were talking about logic and reason here.

Why do you think that your personal subjective view about meaning is relevant to logic or reason?

Is it your opinion that all talk about non-existent things such as, the barber or the present king of France, etc. are meaningless?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 212  
(1/7/04 9:44 am)  
Reply | Edit

☐ Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*The question is "Does the barber shave himself". If he doesn't shave himself, then the rule says he does in fact shave himself.*

*That is meaningless by my book.*

Okay, i agree, i was not considering it in conjunction with the question, i presumed it had been deleted.

Rhett

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1595  
(1/7/04 9:46 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

I don't think the paradox is meaningful because it doesn't contain sufficient information. A number of different things might be inferred from it, some leading to resolution, some to contradiction or incoherency. It doesn't state, for example, whether the barber is, himself, from town. He may be an out of townner. One simply infers that he is from town.

I think the paradox is fundamentally incoherent, frankly.

Dan Rowden

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 215  
(1/7/04 11:11 am)  
Reply | Edit

☐ Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*He may be an out of townner. One simply infers that he is from town.*

I agree with this point Dan (and is the barbershop itself in town?), but Kevin indicated that he dropped the town bit.

[However, despite my previous email, i am reluctant to support or refute it even in it's latter incarnation, because i haven't even looked at the link yet to know it's context, and because of my previously mentioned issues (billions & female barber). People will always look for a loophole, and if they find one it will water down, or they'll miss entirely, the point that one is trying to convey.]

Rhett

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 6

(1/7/04 6:46 pm)

Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Dan: He may be an out of townner. One simply infers that he is from town.

Rhett: I agree with this point Dan (and is the barbershop itself in town?), but Kevin indicated that he dropped the town bit.

The puzzle states that there is a small town called 'Seville' such that: among the shavable men of Seville there is a barber who shaves all and only those shavable men who do not shave themselves.

Rhett:

[However, despite my previous email, i am reluctant to support or refute it even in it's latter incarnation, because i haven't even looked at the link yet to know it's context, and because of my previously mentioned issues (billions & female barber). People will always look for a loophole, and if they find one it will water down, or they'll miss entirely, the point that one is trying to convey.]

There is no  $y$  such that: for all  $x$ ,  $(y \text{ shaves } x) \text{ iff } \sim(x \text{ shaves } x) \dots$ in any town.

-----  
Barber paradox

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.

The Barber paradox is a paradox with importance to mathematical logic and set theory. The paradox considers a town with a male barber who daily shaves every man who does not shave himself, and no one else. Such a town cannot exist:

If the barber does not shave himself, he must abide by the rule and shave himself.

If he does shave himself, according to the rule he will not shave himself.

Thus the rule results in an impossible situation.

This paradox is attributed to the British logician Bertrand Russell, who in 1901 constructed Russell's paradox to demonstrate the self-contradictory nature of Cantor's elementary set theory by formalizing the Barber paradox. The paradox also underlies the proof of Gödel's incompleteness theorem as well as Alan Turing's proof of the undecidability of the halting problem.

-----

Owen

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 1/7/04 7:04 pm*

kprosser

Registered User

Posts: 2

(1/7/04 9:27 pm)

Reply

 Barberism

---

The problem is that people - even logicians - have an inbuilt desire to classify statements as true or false.

The barber paradox (and other well known paradoxes) show that there is a very awkward class of statements that do not fit either these categories. The world is not defined by intuition - we are just plain wrong that there the only choice is between true and false.

In practice this means that it is not completely safe to use the principle of the excluded middle, or the reductio ad absurdum. Two approaches arise;

1 - Hope like hell that our carefully crafted arguments that rely on the excluded middle are actually valid.

2 - Never use the principle of the excluded middle.

Most people take route 1, but others, such as the 'intuitionist' school of mathematicians take route 2.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2038

(1/7/04 11:58 pm)

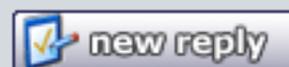
Reply

 ---

---

Hi kprosser, routes? what then of minor keys?

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(1/8/04 4:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: Hi krosser, routes? what then of minor keys?</p> <p>What do your expressions mean?<br/>Is it a secret code?</p> <p>Minor keys, is a musical term for me.</p> <p>What does it mean for you?</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(1/8/04 11:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>He who shaves himself is a better man. ;)</p> <p><i>Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/8/04 11:19 am</i></p>                                                                                                |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(1/8/04 12:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>He who shaves himself is a better man. ;)</p> <p>I agree that:<br/>Independence does have value.</p>                                                                                                   |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

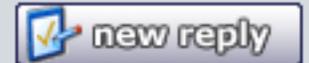


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1597<br/>(1/8/04 2:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>             | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Oh well, seeing the full content of the so-called paradox makes things clearer. Like Godel's Incompleteness Theorem, it has meaning to set theory and certain aspects of math, but beyond that it is mere triviality.</p> <p>But, we do like our trivia, don't we.....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                     |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 726<br/>(1/8/04 8:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox</p> <hr/> <p>I think the paradox is fundamentally incoherent, frankly.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> <p>I am particularly fond of this statement because it misses the point in such a blunt and condensed manner. Let's just hope that no trained logician will ever have a look at this thread.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1602  
(1/9/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

I concur with that stated hope. God forbid that we should have someone as boring as a trained logician posting here.

Dan Rowden

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(1/10/04 4:59 am)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Dan: I concur with that stated hope. God forbid that we should have someone as boring as a trained logician posting here.

I can easily see why you think that way. It would destroy the logical fantasies that this board thrives on.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(1/10/04 6:06 am)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

For me it all lies on the "ALL" statement. I too exclude the barber from the statement as a matter of how I was taught to speak and infer meaning. These paradoxes too too goofy, you can do better than a simple homonym type example. Those are kids games aren't they? I don't mean any disrespect to you though, I think a true paradox should deal with real matter, with or without mass, to have any true scientific meaning. I do not entertain wordplay as a paradox. It seems to easy to make up words that contradict each other and use them in the same sentence. This may not be a real paradox because words are simply created and then they are destroyed. BEcause the Barber is an idiot, loudmouth or a lier do not constitute a paradox do they?

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1605

(1/10/04 9:58 am)

Reply



 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Owen wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**Dan:** I concur with that stated hope. God forbid that we should have someone as boring as a trained logician posting here.

**Owen:** I can easily see why you think that way. It would destroy the logical fantasies that this board thrives on.

---

Hmm, logical fantasies? Care to name one?

Dan Rowden

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 223

(1/10/04 11:13 am)

Reply | Edit

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*For me it all lies on the "ALL" statement. I too exclude the barber from the statement as a matter of how I was taught to speak and infer meaning.*

Then at least it taught you one lesson.

*These paradoxes too too goofy, you can do better than a simple homonym type example. Those are kids games aren't they? I don't mean any disrespect to you though, I think a true paradox should deal with real matter, with or without mass, to have any true scientific meaning.*

Since science is outside the realm of true or false, it is incapable of paradox.

*I do not entertain wordplay as a paradox. It seems to easy to make up words that contradict each other and use them in the same sentence. This may not be a real paradox because words are simply created and then they are destroyed.*

'Wordplay' is the only possible form of paradox, it cannot exist outside words, as per my comments above.

*BEcause the Barber is an idiot, loudmounth or a liar do not constitute a paradox do they?*

Who said the barber made the declaration?

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 1/11/04 11:45 am*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 728

(1/10/04 1:38 pm)

Reply



 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Rhett: Since science is outside the real of true or false, it is incapable of paradox.

What about physical paradoxes such as Zeno's arrow, Olber's paradox, relativistic time travel, or the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen (EPR) paradox, just to name a few?

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 232

(1/11/04 11:58 am)

Reply | Edit

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

"Rhett: Since science is outside the real of true or false, it is incapable of paradox".

*Thomas: What about physical paradoxes such as Zeno's arrow, Olber's paradox, relativistic time travel, or the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen (EPR) paradox, just to name a few?*

They are all constructions that necessarily rely on concepts/language, within which any paradox will dwell and be apparent. The 'real physical world' is fundamentally incapable of paradox, excepting of course those concepts that are harboured by humans. Humans may create paradox's based on their confusion about the evidence presented to them by improper scientific enquiry, but that's because they don't understand the nature of scientific enquiry and Reality.

[My apologies for not fluffing it out, but the phone line nazi's are just too close for comfort...]

Rhett

Erichtho  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(1/11/04 12:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

Rhett,  
A lot of modern physics does imply a paradox actually. At least in the sense that it implies that the principle of bivalence may be incorrect.

*Quote:*

---

They are all constructions that necessarily rely on concepts/  
language, within which any paradox will dwell and be apparent

---

These paradoxes rely more upon our mistaken assumptions about the physical world than they do upon the flaws of language (assuming that you can separate the two).

*Quote:*

---

The 'real physical world' is fundamentally incapable of paradox

---

Can you justify this?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 234  
(1/12/04 10:42 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Kevin Solway and the Barber Paradox

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett,  
A lot of modern physics does imply a paradox actually. At least in the sense that it implies that the principle of bivalence may be incorrect.

---

I actually addressed this point in my previous email. I'd just be repeating myself to address it again. Please have another look.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

They are all constructions that necessarily rely on concepts/  
language, within which any paradox will dwell and be apparent

---

These paradoxes rely more upon our mistaken assumptions about  
the physical world than they do upon the flaws of language  
(assuming that you can separate the two).

---

Yes, I agree that paradox's often arise from our mistaken assumptions about the  
'physical' world (and said that in my previous post).

However, I am not talking about the flaws of language, I am talking about the  
flaws of meaning that we enact with language. The flaws of meaning being  
falsity or paradox.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

The 'real physical world' is fundamentally incapable of paradox

---

Can you justify this?

---

I can understand why you didn't quote the remainder of that point, but it's  
actually quite crucial, the point is now false - out of context.

The 'real physical world', any other world or appearance we care to imagine,  
and everything else that is not the former, is what it is, and could be said to be  
in a continual process of change in accordance with cause and effect. Thus, no  
paradox is possible outside of human conception, which, incidentally, is  
necessarily a part of the above (the Totality).

Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

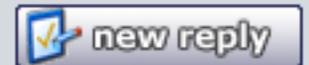
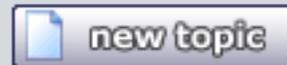
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

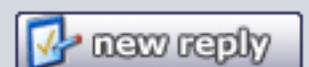
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Kierkegaard online



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 144<br/>(6/3/04 10:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Kierkegaard online</p> <hr/> <p>Because of the lack of online Kierkegaard texts in English, i have been thinking about creating a website with Kierkegaard's translated works. I would probably start later in the year. Any help/advice appreciated.</p> <p>I'd do this because:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) online texts are mostly in Danish;</li> <li>(ii) since i'd like electronic texts for easier access, reading, sharing, and storage, then others may also;</li> <li>(iii) academics seem to mostly publish interpretations, with quotes and extracts randomly inserted;</li> <li>(iv) i value publicising Kierkegaard's works freely;</li> <li>(v) it would pay homage to a great thinker and wise man.</li> </ul> <p>Besides the Hong couple, can anyone suggest reliable translators/ions?</p> <p>I found a fairly comprehensive list of works at: <a href="http://www.heartrose.com/gaarden/skworks.htm">www.heartrose.com/gaarden/skworks.htm</a></p> <p>I'd probably use links where current works are already online, and cite no translators or seek permission.</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

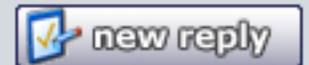
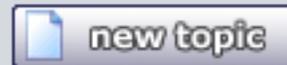


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Kierkegaard's \_Either/Or: I\_

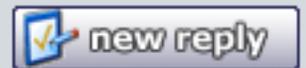


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Mr Jive Bo Jingles<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(5/10/04 7:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p> Kierkegaard's _Either/Or: I_</p> <hr/> <p>Have any of you read this book? I purchased it and will probably start reading it soon. Any thoughts on it?</p>                                                                                                       |
| <p>HansReinhardt<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(5/12/04 1:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Kierkegaard's _Either/Or: I_</p> <hr/> <p>I've read parts of it; I enjoyed what I read. It's an early work and not very focused.</p> <p>I'd recommend <i>Fear and Trembling</i> and <i>Sickness Unto Death</i>, which are both shorter and very good.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 379<br/>(5/12/04 1:31 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: Kierkegaard's _Either/Or: I_</p> <hr/> <p>If anyone knows of an electronic version, please let us know.</p>                    |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(5/12/04 2:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                 | <p> Re: Kierkegaard's _Either/Or: I_</p> <hr/> <p>Not much help, but the Diapsalmata is on David Q's website. It's pretty short..</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

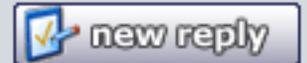


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(1/14/04 5:03 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Koan</p> <hr/> <p>The Short Staff</p> <p>Shuzan held out his short staff and said, "If you call this a short staff, you oppose its reality. If you do not call it a short staff, you ignore the fact. Now what do you wish to call this?"</p> <p><i>Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope at: 1/14/04 5:16 am</i></p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1238<br/>(1/14/04 5:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>koan</p> <hr/> <p>That's an easy koan. Even I can understand it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 583<br/>(1/14/04 6:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Nice one.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(1/14/04 7:46 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Koans are not to be understood. Simply mused. Step away from who you are and look at it as though it were something you cannot interact with. Witness it not only for what it is, but equally, for what it is not.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 587<br/>(1/14/04 9:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Canadian Zoetrope,</p> <p>That koan can be understood, though; why limit a person's reaction to a koan? Did you hear or read that somewhere else?</p>                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2066<br/>(1/14/04 11:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Koan of my own</p> <hr/> <p>Do you form people in your image or do you set out an instruction?---You shall not go with me if you can know only the latter.</p>                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1246<br/>(1/14/04 2:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>re-</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Koans are not to be understood.</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, koans are definitely to be understood, perhaps more than once.</p>                                                                             |

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(1/14/04 4:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: re-</p> <hr/> <p>The Zen school of thought, for those of you who are familiar with it, mongers the precept that the goal is in the journey. It is not understanding a koan which makes it pregnant with meaning, the journey to understanding said koan, is that which is pregnant.</p> <p>People who run to exercise can attest to this.</p> <p>Ps. I am perfectly open to someone arguing my concept of the Zen approach, I would however require something beyond mere heresay and conjecture. I have provided proof, in the pudding.</p> <p>Pps. I am also willing to concede that my negative tone could quite possibly be compensatory of my own feelings of self doubt, when in the presence of decidedly more elite minds. I am simply intimidated by your minds, and do not mean to offend.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope at: 1/14/04 4:11 pm</i></p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1249<br/>(1/15/04 1:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>re</p> <hr/> <p>Don't be inhibited by me. I'm one of the stupidest people I know.</p> <p>Most koans are rather vague, this one just happens not to be. I'm no zennist, but while I agree up to a point about the journey, it is still the goal to make progress via small or large epiphanies that alter one's view of things.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1412<br/>(1/15/04 2:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>re</p> <hr/> <p>It is not a staff, but rather a pickle.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 596  
(1/15/04 4:35 am)  
Reply

Re: re

---

I agree with birdofhermes.

Canadian Zoetrope, don't be intimidated by anyone here, especially me. I've been awarded with the title of "the least conscious person on this board"! I've also been referred to as "boring", and "feminine minded".

You are the truth, and all of what you read here is an attempt to explain the truth. The latter is lesser in truth, and to be intimidated by it doesn't make sense...at least to me.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1256  
(1/15/04 7:46 am)  
Reply

re

---

*Quote:*

---

I've been awarded with the title of "the least conscious person on this board"!

---

So David has finally paid me a compliment, albeit at your expense. I'd better take what I can get.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 875  
(1/15/04 8:48 am)  
Reply

Re: re

---

Shuzan held out his short staff and said, "If you call this a short staff, you oppose its reality. If you do not call it a short staff, you ignore the fact. Now what do you wish to call this?"

The Emperor's new cock?



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 241  
(1/15/04 1:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan

---

*The Short Staff*

*Shuzan held out his short staff and said, "If you call this a short staff, you oppose its reality. If you do not call it a short staff, you ignore the fact. Now what do you wish to call this?"*

To call it a short staff isn't really "opposing it's reality", but i can well understand why they used the term.

When an un-enlightened individual calls it a 'short staff', or even looks at it for that matter, there would be an accompanying delusion that it has a finite and objective existence, and that it still exists even when it's outside of their awareness.

If Shuzan had reason to ask this question of someone that was enlightened, say as a test, they might well respond:

I accept that i am experiencing a seemingly discrete staff in this moment, and whilst i am not projecting any more notions onto it, for practical purposes, and in answer to your question, i shall refer to it as a 'short staff'.

There's simply no point referring to it any other way than as a 'short staff'.

Rhett

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 605  
(1/15/04 2:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan

---

There's simply no point in referring to it.

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(1/15/04 2:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan

---

One of the students stood up, grabbed the staff, and broke it in 2 pieces, and threw it into the corner. And thus, the Koan was understood, at that moment, by that student.

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1265<br/>(1/15/04 2:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>staff</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>there would be an accompanying delusion that it has a finite and objective existence, and that it still exists even when it's outside of their awareness.</p> <hr/> <p>A better answer is that it is neither a short staff nor a long staff, but only the relative mind that labels it so.</p> <p>Rhett, do you really accept the above nonsense, that the staff ceases to exist when it is outside of his awareness! No wonder women aren't interested in (this sort of) enlightenment.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 607<br/>(1/15/04 3:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p><i>One of the students stood up, grabbed the staff, and broke it in 2 pieces, and threw it into the corner. And thus, the Koan was understood, at that moment, by that student.</i></p> <p>CZ, now that is the type of koan which shouldn't be understood. It stumps the mind...at least mine.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(1/15/04 6:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Koan</p> <hr/> <p>Wow, you know, I see what your saying Voce. I never really got this Koan, until last night, I had an 'awakening experience'. To me, there are 3 parts to this Koan.</p> <p>1st of all, 'you call it a short staff, you oppose it's reality.'</p> <p>-Yes, it is a staff. But is only a 'staff' in your eyes, ears, mouth, nose, and skin. Sensual perception can only bring us so close to an object and it's truth. The <i>reality</i>, is that this 'staff' is an object in a system of which everything, even the viewer is a member. Therefore, calling it a 'short staff' is opposing the reality, that if it is a 'short staff' then so are you, and so is everything in the system, calling it a 'short staff' is an ontological argument, but falls when logicall deduced.</p> |

2nd of all, 'If you do not call it a short staff, you ignore the fact.'

-The fact is, is that this single existence has many connected manifestations. And differentiating between these manifestations is how the human mind evolved. Your leg is still part of you isn't it? When compared to your arm, it's your leg, but when compared to a football, it's you. Well, the fact is, that compared to everything you sense with your eyes, ears, mouth, nose and skin, it is factually a 'short staff'.

3rdly 'Now what do you wish to call this?'

-We are called to label it. To create a relationship between it and ourself. TO create the condition underwhich it is not to be confused with another part of the singular, plural system. So the monk, broke it. For him, this accomplished, both differentiation, and assimilation, because he destroyed his rational, and irrational thought, and answered the question.

I can read this Koan, and understand why this monk acted the way he did. This does not mean I understand this Koan. I think about it, muse over it, roll it around in my mouth savoring every last suckle, because each moment only happens once, and I want to love and know them all equally.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 247  
(1/16/04 1:35 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

*Rhett, do you really accept the above nonsense, that the staff ceases to exist when it is outside of his awareness! No wonder women aren't interested in (this sort of) enlightenment.*

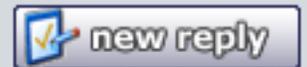
Funnily enough, i did manage to convince a woman such as yourself to discuss this very topic with me, for quite some time actually. She kept coming up with a variety of arguments, but didn't budge in the slightest.

I quite honestly told her that my focus was on reinforcing my own knowledge, but still did my best to get her to think a bit more creatively. Didn't work. She lacked vision, she didn't really want to change.

I admired her perseverance, but i think she really just wanted to interact with me, it made her feel better.

For me, women = attachment. They value attachment more than anything else i can think of at this moment.

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                   | <p>Your distaste for the truth that things (ie. the staff) cease to exist when outside of your experience is most likely related to that. It would make quite a mess of your attachments!</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 621<br/>(1/16/04 1:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, if you were enlightened, you would know how stupid you have just proven yourself to be.</p> <p><i>For me, women = attachment. They value attachment more than anything else i can think of at this moment.</i></p> <p>For YOU. Being attached to unattachment and wisdom and your own ego, as well as the destruction of your ego in order to fulfill it's desire to be and look good...you make women, in your mind, value attachment more than anything you can think of at this moment.</p> <p>The fact that you think a staff stops existing when you don't see it proves your insanity. You could be sane if you stopped trying to fit your perspective to the perspective of past "wise" people; if you actually analyzed your own experience in the present moment.</p> <p>I recommend you recognize that you do this, and analyze why you do it in the first place. I'm quite sure it's because you have always been reserved, an outsider. You're trying to become someone that people like. All your attempts will ultimately fail; generally, half of all people will like you, half will hate you.</p> |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

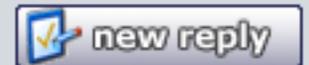
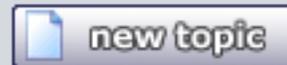


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 47<br/>(1/16/04 4:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett Hamilton</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Rhett, do you really accept the above nonsense, that the staff ceases to exist when it is outside of his awareness! No wonder women aren't interested in (this sort of) enlightenment.</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Your distaste for the truth that things (ie. the staff) cease to exist when outside of your experience is most likely related to that.</i></p> <p>Would it not be more truthful and correct to say - one has no way of knowing if the staff exists or not when it is no longer perceived by one?</p> <p>All we can say is that the deluded mind sees things as either existing or non-existing.</p> <p>John</p> |

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 249

(1/22/04 11:38 am)

Reply



Re: staff

---

-----  
*Anna: Rhett, do you really accept the above nonsense, that the staff ceases to exist when it is outside of his awareness! No wonder women aren't interested in (this sort of) enlightenment.*

-----  
*Rhett: Your distaste for the truth that things (ie. the staff) cease to exist when outside of your experience is most likely related to that.*

*John: Would it not be more truthful and correct to say - one has no way of knowing if the staff exists or not when it is no longer perceived by one?*

No. There are a number of ways we can tackle this:

1. Since you are asserting that the staff may exist even when it is not being experienced, philosophically speaking, i can put the onus on you to prove that proposition. Seriously, i am interested to know why you think that something you experience in one moment can continue to exist after you have finished experiencing it (?). Baffles me!

2. The roundabout way. The staff can only exist as an appearance, because only through appearing can it have form (as a staff). In the absence of an observer, there is nothing which can be identified as being a staff. Any appearance that we care to imagine would just be an appearance of our imagination (obviously).

If a bat flew past, it would not distinguish the Totality in the same manner as you or i might do. If it labels it's experiences at all, it might label the portion of the Totality that we labelled a 'staff' in with a few other things and consider them in a homogenous manner, and the 'staff' would certainly present a different appearance to what we see. The bat sees with echo's, we see with photons of light. Neither the bat or ourselves are wrong, what is experienced is all that could possibly be said to be 'right'.

Think of anything and then cut it up into an infinity of slices, and then think about how many ways it could be viewed. Then apply that to the Totality. It's capable of an infinity of appearances, what's to say that the particular view that you have at any moment in time is the 'right' one?

There is no right view, and each time you look at the staff it appears differently, the appearance of the staff is constantly in flux. People try so hard to make reality rigid, to make it conform to the rigidity of their static concepts, without realising that the nature of reality is anything but static.

Consider that even in the moment that you experience a staff you can't even see all of it to know exactly the manner of its existence. In any moment it is 2 dimensional to us, we cannot possibly experience a 3D image, even though things do seem 3D. We are constantly engaging in conceptual creations without even realising it, we often rotate things in our mind to see all of it, and then we think that this image is certain and true. Yet how often people are shocked when they turn out to be wrong about something. When things turn out different from what people expect - they are often visibly jolted by the experience. Artists play on this bad habit of humans by making works that surprise people in this manner.

Another thing to note is that the staff that you leave in a room could easily be removed and destroyed by something else, so why engage in thought about it unnecessarily when one is not in its direct presence?

3. The quick way. To take a big jump from this, we could at any moment in time be presented with evidence that our life is just a computer simulation, so in this instance the staff only ever existed as a few 0's and 1's during the moment of our experience of it, and might well never be experienced again during the remainder of the programs running.

*All we can say is that the deluded mind sees things as either existing or non-existing.*

How can any mind, deluded or wise, see a non-existing thing? Perhaps if you explain what you mean by the term 'non-existing'.

The deluded mind perceives things as being inherently finite, and upon this develops all manner of additional false notions.

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>The enlightened mind is wholly undeluded.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 653<br/>(1/22/04 11:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p><i>Seriously, i am interested to know why you think that something you experience in one moment can continue to exist after you have finished experiencing it (?).</i></p> <p>Abductive reasoning, fool!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1317<br/>(1/22/04 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>For me, women = attachment. They value attachment more than anything else i can think of at this moment.</p> <p>Your distaste for the truth that things (ie. the staff) cease to exist when outside of your experience is most likely related to that. It would make quite a mess of your attachments!</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, I apparently missed this response to me.</p> <p>I don't know about that supposition. What does it have to do with my attachments? I mean, I am going to leave this life one day. What difference does it make what the nature of material things is?</p> <p>It just seems silly to me, that's all.</p> <p>My best supposition about the appearance of matter is that it is dependent upon some prior condition, such as consciousness. QRS say it is not secondary but simultaneous. Even if that is so, my main objection is this assumption that our human brains are the awareness responsible for the existence of a stick, and that it could disappear when I, personally, don't view it.</p> |

That strikes me as an absurdity.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 249

(1/22/04 12:13 pm)

Reply



Re: staff

---

*Rhett: Seriously, i am interested to know why you think that something you experience in one moment can continue to exist after you have finished experiencing it (?).*

*Voce: Abductive reasoning, fool!*

I'm sure people will take it in the manner in which it was intended.

It's easy for people to think that the enlightened don't really experience the world differently, that they just have these truths which they try to impress upon people, and which require constant attention to achieve anything with, if anything can be achieved with them at all.

Every moment that you are having experiences, nature is telling you the truth, so upon Enlightenment nature is on your side (in that respect anyway), it's affirming your understandings.

It's easy to think that people such as Kevin are poring and sweating over every email they write, trying to conjure up those abstract notions that he's come to understand.

Upon Perfection, the truth would be even easier to speak than the foolish talk that most people speak...

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1318  
(1/22/04 12:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

I guess I should have read through your answer to John before answering.

If that is all you have to offer!!!!!!!!!!

My answer to number one is: because I am no longer an infant.

My answer to number two is: The variability in perception is certainly fascinating, and quite irrelevant. To say we need not worry about it when we leave the room is similarly a nonargument. And to say it isn't real when not being viewed by us because, after all, we don't know absolutely everything there is to know about the stick is fatuous. We have not yet plumbed the depths of matter. So?

My answer to number three: Oh, gimme a break. In that case, there is little to discuss about reality or our ability to think about it.

And you can get away with this sort of intellectual drivel because you are male! I tell you it is unfair!

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/22/04 12:15 pm*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(1/22/04 4:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

*Rhett Hamilton*

*John: Would it not be more truthful and correct to say - one has no way of knowing if the staff exists or not when it is no longer perceived by one?*

*No. There are a number of ways we can tackle this:*

*1. Since you are asserting that the staff may exist even when it is not being experienced, philosophically speaking, i can put the onus on you to prove that proposition. Seriously, i am interested to know why you think that something you experience in one moment can continue to exist after you have finished experiencing it (?). Baffles me!*

It seems you have become lost in a world of ideas.

So, Rhett is walking along the beach when this guy comes up behind him and whacks him over the head with a staff. Rhett falls to the ground dazed - the guy leans over him threateningly with the staff and shouts, "So does the staff exist or not?" Rhett stammers back, "Of course it exists now, because you hit me with it!"

We must conclude then, that the staff is magically spontaneously produced at the instant it strikes Rhett.

<snip>

*Another thing to note is that the staff that you leave in a room could easily be removed and destroyed by something else*

Now you're talking, so it does exist then!!

*so why engage in thought about it unnecessarily when one is not in it's direct presence?*

It is you who engage in such nonsense.

Go study koans.

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 653

(1/22/04 4:50 pm)

Reply

Re: staff

---

Rhett, you're right in your last post. You're most likely wrong in the fact that things don't exist when you don't view them. I mean, if such a thing were true, you wouldn't be existing when I wasn't aware of you, and I wouldn't be existing when you weren't aware of me. Do you see where this gets insane?

You can then conclude, in your little theory, that people are unreal, and only appear to you. You are only making your individual consciousness more important than it actually is. It APPEARS as if things cease to exist when you aren't directly viewing them, but that's entirely it - an appearance. If you're going to speculate based on appearances, why not just go for the sensible conclusion, which is - there is continuity in the existence of things.

Also, why would you be conversing with things that are going to cease existing as soon as they leave your sight? Why do you come online and talk on the Genius Forum, if it ceases to exist when you aren't online. In this type of thinking, how can you learn anything?

You aren't enlightened, at all.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1427  
(1/22/04 4:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

It is irrelevant whether or not the staff exists. What matters is the fact that it hit your head.

I personally cannot say whether or not it truly hit your head, but I can notice your behavior. Only you truly know whether or not the thing struck you or if that thing even exists.

Not to mention, large pickles hurt when used by a professional and can sometimes be mistaken for staffs.

Tharan

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 57  
(1/22/04 5:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

*WolfsonJakk*

-----

*It is irrelevant whether or not the staff exists. What matters is the fact that it hit your head.*

Without either concept of exists/non-exists - I pick up the staff, that's it!  
One is free to use it.

*Not to mention, large pickles hurt when used by a professional and can sometimes be mistaken for staffs.*

The staff used varies but the use of the staff never ends it is the essential function!

John

*Edited by: John at: 1/22/04 6:28 pm*

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 250

(1/23/04 12:08 pm)

Reply



Re: staff

---

*Anna: My answer to number one is: because I am no longer an infant.*

That's hardly a line of reasoning...

*Anna: My answer to number two is: The variability in perception is certainly fascinating, and quite irrelevant. To say we need not worry about it when we leave the room is similarly a nonargument. And to say it isn't real when not being viewed by us because, after all, we don't know absolutely everything there is to know about the stick is fatuous. We have not yet plumbed the depths of matter. So?*

I am quite aware that a number of the points in answer two were ultimately 'weak'. I put them in to get you thinking, to soften up your mind. I was experimenting (something i could be said to be doing with every email) with a soft approach, because based on my previous experience if i go straight to a harder line of reasoning - to the crux of the issue - people just glaze over.

*Anna: My answer to number three: Oh, gimme a break. In that case, there is little to discuss about reality or our ability to think about it.*

Oh, but there most certainly is...

We can still ascertain the most important knowledge known to man regardless of empirical uncertainty.  $A=A$  is an invincible truth, upon which we can create basic logic truths, and upon which we can lead the most gracious of existences.

Rhett

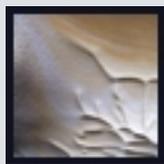
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 251

(1/23/04 12:29 pm)

Reply



Re: staff

---

*Rhett:*

*1. Since you are asserting that the staff may exist even when it is not being experienced, philosophically speaking, i can put the onus on you to prove that proposition. Seriously, i am interested to know why you think that something you experience in one moment can continue to exist after you have finished experiencing it (?). Baffles me!*

*John: It seems you have become lost in a world of ideas.*

*So, Rhett is walking along the beach when this guy comes up behind him and whacks him over the head with a staff. Rhett falls to the ground dazed - the guy leans over him threateningly with the staff and shouts, "So does the staff exist or not?" Rhett stammers back, "Of course it exists now, because you hit me with it!"*

*We must conclude then, that the staff is magically spontaneously produced at the instant it strikes Rhett.*

*Rhett: The staff never really exists. It only ever exists - to me - in the moment of it making an appearance to me as a seemingly real object.*

*It's also likely that it exists, for a period of time, as a seemingly real object and as a conceptual creation to the clod who hit me.*

*Rhett: so why engage in thought about it unnecessarily when one is not in it's direct presence?*

*John: It is you who engage in such nonsense.*

*Are you married John? Have kids? Or a girlfriend? Or close relatives and/or friends? Do you not experience thoughts and fears about them when they are not in your presence? Thoughts that have little bearing on your subsequent interactions with them?*

*John: Go study koans.*

I am, but I haven't found any hard enough yet. I'll keep you posted though.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 252

(1/23/04 12:56 pm)

Reply



Re: staff

---

*Voce: Rhett, you're right in your last post. You're most likely wrong in the fact that things don't exist when you don't view them. I mean, if such a thing were true, you wouldn't be existing when I wasn't aware of you, and I wouldn't be existing when you weren't aware of me. Do you see where this gets insane?*

Just because you no longer exist as a concept to me ("Voce"), doesn't mean much.

You can only ever exist as an indivisible portion of the Infinite (notice the illogic in 'indivisible portion', ie, it's just bullshit), as an appearance to mind of a seemingly finite entity (which only occurs as a construct of someone's consciousness, so it's not really you), and/or as a concept "Voce" (which i'm sure you'll agree is not you either).

So where in all this is the real Voce?

Nowhere.

*Voce: You can then conclude, in your little theory, that people are unreal, and only appear to you. You are only making your individual consciousness more important than it actually is. It APPEARS as if things cease to exist when you aren't directly viewing them, but that's entirely it - an appearance. If you're going to speculate based on appearances, why not just go for the sensible conclusion, which is - there is continuity in the existence of things.*

I've gone wholly beyond such thoughts because they're riddled with faulty reasoning.

*Voce: Also, why would you be conversing with things that are going to*

*cease existing as soon as they leave your sight? Why do you come online and talk on the Genius Forum, if it ceases to exist when you aren't online. In this type of thinking, how can you learn anything?*

Wisdom has a life of it's own, through cause and effect. It's quite independant of your rigid and ill-conceived perspective on the matter.

Rhett

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 772  
(1/23/04 1:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: staff

---

Rhett: The deluded mind perceives things as being inherently finite, and upon this develops all manner of additional false notions.

The enlightened mind is wholly undeluded.

I've gone wholly beyond such thoughts because they're riddled with faulty reasoning.

Oh dear! It is a long time ago since such presumptuous bombast has been posted here. Memories of the early days of QRS enlightenment come back.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 58  
(1/23/04 8:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

*Rhett Hamilton*

*We must conclude then, that the staff is magically spontaneously produced at the instant it strikes Rhett.*

*The staff never really exists.*

You are saying that a non-existent staff hits a non-existent Rhett and causes non-existent pain in a non-existent head. Can a non-existent thing be a cause, can there be a non-existent effect? To state that these things do not really exist has no real significance, one still experiences pain - to say that the pain is unreal does not diminish its effect.

*It only ever exists - to me - in the moment of it making an appearance to me as a seemingly real object.*

That's true but in no way does that prove that it does not exist. The boundaries of the mug on my desk are uncertain but the reality of the mug

holding liquid holds true. To remain on one side is only a partial view.

It also exists as an object to you anytime you imagine that it does not exist. The notion of a 'non-existent thing' is nonsense.

*Are you married John? Have kids? Or a girlfriend? Or close relatives and/or friends? Do you not experience thoughts and fears about them when they are not in your presence? Thoughts that have little bearing on your subsequent interactions with them?*

Rarely.

*John: Go study koans.*

*I am, but I haven't found any hard enough yet.*

What valid reasons do you have for saying that?

John

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 253

(1/24/04 12:28 pm)

Reply



Re: staff

---

*John: We must conclude then, that the staff is magically spontaneously produced at the instant it strikes Rhett.*

*Rhett: The staff never really exists.*

*John: You are saying that a non-existent staff hits...*

The staff does exist, as i mentioned in my response. It exists in the mind of the thug. It may also have existed in others minds.

*John: ...hits a non-existent Rhett...*

I did exist at this moment, at the very least in the mind of the thug, if not in my own or anyone elses standing by.

*John: ...and causes non-existent pain*

Since i am feeling pain, the pain exists.

*John: in a non-existent head.*

My head exists in the mind of the thug or he wouldn't have been able to deliberately hit it. Once I feel pain my head probably starts to exist for me too!

*John: Can a non-existent thing be a cause, can there be a non-existent effect?*

No, 'cause and effect' and 'things' arise together, and are only present as constructs within consciousness.

*John: To state that these things do not really exist has no real significance, one still experiences pain - to say that the pain is unreal does not diminish its effect.*

Anyone that comes to understand the nature of existence considers it extremely significant. It has ramifications beyond most people's wildest imagination, and it is life-changing.

And yes, those changes extend to the experience of pain. Most people experience far more than just pain when they are hit on the head. Consider just how intimately involved the ego is with pain...all manner of fears are triggered, which run through a person's mind and make the experience far worse than it actually was, often rendering the actual pain insignificant in the process.

*Rhett: It only ever exists - to me - in the moment of it making an appearance to me as a seemingly real object.*

*John: That's true, but in no way does that prove that it does not exist. The boundaries of the mug on my desk are uncertain but the reality of the mug holding liquid holds true. To remain on one side is only a partial view.*

It is you that have tried to make me seem lopsided, your responses aren't particularly appropriate to what i wrote.

John: It also exists as an object to you anytime you imagine that it does not exist. The notion of a 'non-existent thing' is nonsense.

You've contradicted yourself here. Regarding your first point, how can i imagine a non-existent object (thing)?

I totally agree with your latter point. (Did it seem to you that i made a mistake regarding this earlier?).

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2114  
(1/24/04 2:27 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

how can i imagine a non-existent object (thing)?

---

That is all you can do! You don't think you can realize such an object do you?!

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 60  
(1/24/04 5:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

Rhett Hamilton

*Rhett: The staff never really exists.*

*John: You are saying that a non-existent staff hits...*

*The staff does exist, as i mentioned in my response. It exists in the mind of the thug. It may also have existed in others minds.*

But you said "The staff never really exists" !

*John: Can a non-existent thing be a cause, can there be a non-existent effect?*

*No, 'cause and effect' and 'things' arise together, and are only present as constructs within consciousness.*

And so are 'existence' and 'nonexistence'! In fact 'existence' and 'non-existence' have no reality outside of your mind. I suggest both mental constructs are in fact unreal.

*John: It also exists as an object to you anytime you imagine that it does not exist. The notion of a 'non-existent thing' is nonsense.*

*You've contradicted yourself here. Regarding your first point, how can I imagine a non-existent object (thing)?*

So, to talk about something being non-existent is nonsense. Which is the overall point I'm making.

*John: Go study koans.*

*I am, but I haven't found any hard enough yet.*

Your response to the koan of this thread btw, "The Short Staff" was less than mediocre.

John

*Edited by: John at: 1/24/04 8:33 pm*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 654

(1/24/04 5:34 pm)

Reply

Re: staff

---

Rhett, I don't even know why I'm still trying to get you to see your faults, but whatever, I will go on.

*Just because you no longer exist as a concept to me ("Voce"), doesn't mean much.*

Right, concepts appearing and disappearing doesn't mean much.

*You can only ever exist as an indivisible portion of the Infinite*

"The Infinite"? I didn't know it was possible to say such a thing! How can I exist as anything BUT what you've described? How can anyone think they can exist as anything but what you've said? Not a single person has ever actually conceived of such a thing, and no one ever will.

*as an appearance to mind of a seemingly finite entity (which only occurs as a construct of someone's consciousness, so it's not really you)*

Right, it is fleeting; just as these ideas you're having. Stop trying to be right, making beliefs, and just let things happen, Rhett. You're missing the mark because you're trying too damn hard to hit it (it's not actually what you're aiming for).

*and/or as a concept "Voce" (which i'm sure you'll agree is not you either).*

I don't agree a concept is me. Think about this, though: when you were younger, a little baby, playing with your toys...were the ideas of your toys - THE TOYS...or were the uncontrollable forces that made them appear as toys, the toys themselves?

*So where in all this is the real Voce?*

If you are looking for voce, stop talking of 'infinite' and 'finite'. Stop thinking about 'conceptualization' and 'non-conceptualization'. Shut up about 'appearing' and 'not appearing'. Don't even start with 'mind' versus 'not mind', and 'consciousness' versus 'unconsciousness'.

*Nowhere.*

Everywhere you look, mother fucker.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 654  
(1/24/04 5:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

Whoops, there was more...

*I've gone wholly beyond such thoughts because they're riddled with faulty reasoning.*

All of the reasoning I've seen you presenting here hasn't been too sturdy.

*Wisdom has a life of it's own, through cause and effect. It's quite independant of your rigid and ill-conceived perspective on the matter.*

"Rigid" and "ill-conceived" perspective?



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

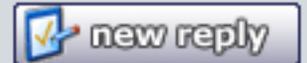


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 255<br/>(1/25/04 11:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: staff</p> <hr/> <p><i>So, to talk about something being non-existent is nonsense. Which is the overall point I'm making.</i></p> <p>It's not nonsense if it makes people think, and helps them break down their delusional notions about the nature of existence.</p> <p>I haven't gone into a fuller explanation here because everyone in this discussion lacks the foundation for it. I intend to start from a far more fathomable point sometime soon, and lead people in a more gentle and comprehensible manner towards the truths i have been talking about here.</p> <p>Your assertion at the beginning of this thread that koans cannot be understood suggested to me that you think the nature of reality and existence is fundamentally unfathomable. Is this correct?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 656  
(1/25/04 5:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

You pretentious fuck!

Address your points, on your high level, regardless of what level people are at here. Don't back down, you coward. You are only avoiding it because IT ISN'T TRUE, and YOU WANT TO BE RIGHT.

You say you try and help people break down their delusional notions about the nature of existence...yet you've only been saying a bunch of delusional notions. I very very very very very highly doubt you're enlightened. If you don't prove your points, you are pushing people away from your teachings; you aren't helping anyone.

Prove that what you're saying is true, go into more detail, and it will help others in the way you want. If you don't, I hope everyone automatically assumes you are wrong, and they won't take you seriously.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 61  
(1/25/04 6:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: staff

---

*Rhett Hamilton*

-----

*So, to talk about something being non-existent is nonsense. Which is the overall point I'm making.*

*It's not nonsense if it makes people think, and helps them break down their delusional notions about the nature of existence.*

As I've tried to point out the nature of existence is not non-existent. It is suchness, thusness, such-as-it-is-in-it's-ness.

This non-existent concept at best is a temporary resting place, move on!

*I haven't gone into a fuller explanation here because everyone in this discussion lacks the foundation for it. I intend to start from a far more fathomable point sometime soon, and lead people in a more gentle and comprehensible manner towards the truths I have been talking about here.*

*Your assertion at the beginning of this thread that koans cannot be understood suggested*

I assume you are confusing me with another? Canadian Zoetrope

*to me that you think the nature of reality and existence is fundamentally*

*unfathomable. Is this correct?*

How strange that you think your small mind could achieve such a thing as fathom reality.

Understanding is a function of the finite mind, it cannot encompass the infinite.

John

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 259  
(1/26/04 10:28 am)  
Reply



Re: staff

---

*John: I assume you are confusing me with another? Canadian Zoetrope.*

Yes, my apologies, and thanks for the correction.

*Rhett: to me that you think the nature of reality and existence is fundamentally unfathomable. Is this correct?*

*John: How strange that you think your small mind could achieve such a thing as fathom reality.*

*Understanding is a function of the finite mind, it cannot encompass the infinite.*

You've missed the key word: \*nature\* of reality.

Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

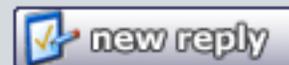


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 699<br/>(2/20/04 6:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p><i>A monk asked Joshu, "What is the meaning of Bodidharma's coming to China?"</i></p> <p><i>Joshu said, "The oak tree in the front garden."</i></p> <p><i>A monk asked Zhaozhou, "What is the living meaning of Zen?."</i></p> <p><i>Zhaozhou said, "The cypress tree in the courtyard."</i></p> <p><b>- Mumonkan, Case 37</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 700<br/>(2/20/04 6:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p><b>Seijo's Two Souls</b></p> <p>Chokan had a very beautiful daughter named Seijo. He also had a handsome young cousin named Ochu. Joking, he would often comment that they would make a fine married couple. Actually, he planned to give his daughter in marriage to another man. But young Seijo and Ochu took him seriously; they fell in love and thought themselves engaged. One day Chokan announced Seijo's betrothal to the other man. In rage and despair, Ochu left by boat. After several days journey, much to his astonishment and joy he discovered that Seijo was on the boat with him!</p> <p>They went to a nearby city where they lived for several years and had two</p> |

children. But Seijo could not forget her father; so Ochu decided to go back with her and ask the father's forgiveness and blessing. When they arrived, he left Seijo on the boat and went to the father's house. he humbly apologized to the father for taking his daughter away and asked forgiveness for them both.

"What is the meaning of all this madness?" the father exclaimed. Then he related that after Ochu had left, many years ago, his daughter Seijo had fallen ill and had lain comatose in bed since. Ochu assured him that he was mistaken, and, in proof, he brought Seijo from the boat. When she entered, the Seijo lying ill in bed rose to meet her, and the two became one.

Zen Master Goso, referring to the legend, observed, "Seijo had two souls, one always sick at home and the other in the city, a married woman with two children. Which was the true soul?"

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1476  
(2/20/04 7:21 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

A Buddha

In Tokyo in the Meiji era there lived two prominent teachers of opposite characteristics. One, Unsho, an instructor in Shingon, kept Buddha's precepts scrupulously. He never drank intoxicants, nor did he eat after eleven o'clock in the morning. The other teacher, Tanzan, a professor of philosophy at the Imperial University, never observed the precepts. Whenever he felt like eating, he ate, and when he felt like sleeping in the daytime he slept.

One day Unsho visited Tanzan, who was drinking wine at the time, not even a drop of which is supposed to touch the tongue of a Buddhist.

"Hello, brother," Tanzan greeted him. "Won't you have a drink?"

"I never drink!" exclaimed Unsho solemnly.

"One who does not drink is not even human," said Tanzan.

"Do you mean to call me inhuman just because I do not indulge in intoxicating liquids!" exclaimed Unsho in anger. "Then if I am not human, what am I?"

"A Buddha" answered Tanzan.

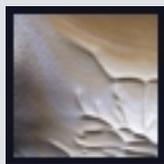
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 277

(2/20/04 11:40 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

### Ganto's Two Meals

Kisan paid a visit to Ganto, who was living in quiet seclusion, and asked, "Brother, are you getting two meals regularly?" "The fourth son of the Cho family supports me, and I am very much obliged to him," said Ganto.

"If you do not do your part well, you will be born as an ox in the next life and will have to repay him for what you owed him in this life," Kisan cautioned.

Ganto put his fists on his forehead but said nothing. "If you mean horns," Kisan said, "you must stick out your fingers on top of your head." But before he finished speaking, Ganto shouted, "Hey!" Kisan did not understand his meaning and said, "If you know something deeper, why don't you explain it to me?" Ganto hissed at him and said, "You have been studying

Buddhism for thirty years, as I have, and you are still wandering around. I have nothing to do with you. Just get out." And with these words he shut the door in Kisan's face.

The fourth son of the Cho family happened to be passing by and, out of pity, took Kisan to his home. "Thirty years ago we were close friends," Kisan said sorrowfully, "but now he has attained something higher than I have and will not impart it to me."

That night Kisan could not sleep. He got up and went to Ganto's house. "Brother," he implored, "please be kind and preach the Dharma for me."

Ganto

opened the door and disclosed the teaching. The next morning Kisan returned

home, happy with attainment.

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2192<br/> (2/20/04 11:57 am)<br/> Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>No woman can understand this aphorism.</p>                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 1477<br/> (2/20/04 12:25 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>Yet I'm sure a few females could.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 703<br/> (2/20/04 12:52 pm)<br/> Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p><i>In a past life, I was a woman.</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2327<br/> (2/20/04 12:53 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You were not.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2194<br/> (2/20/04 12:56 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>WolfsonJakk wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Yet I'm sure a few females could.</p> <hr/> <p>Quite possibly. I'm glad you pointed out the difference.</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2330  
(2/20/04 1:00 pm)  
Reply

----

---

You idiot, what difference? You agree that some females may understand, but no women will? Are you going to be a man and make any sense at all on this point Quinbo?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1645  
(2/20/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Scott wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In a past life, I was a woman.

---

You mean, like, yesterday? :)

Dan Rowden

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2196  
(2/20/04 1:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You idiot, what difference? You agree that some females may understand, but no women will? Are you going to be a man and make any sense at all on this point Quinbo?

---

You're the great thinker around here. You work it out.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2332  
(2/20/04 1:26 pm)  
Reply

----

---

There is nothing to work out of your untruth.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 704  
(2/20/04 5:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

*You mean, like, yesterday? :)*  
Today, yesterday came tomorrow.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 151  
(2/22/04 12:20 am)  
Reply

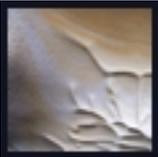


Re: ----  

---

Tomorrow, yesterday becomes today.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(2/22/04 12:05 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

Have you considered cracking the koan i offered voce?  
Can you provide an answer by tomorrow?  
  
Rhett Hamilton

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 452  
(2/22/04 1:53 pm)  
Reply

Quizzz  

---

Totally forbidden!  
I mean, voce should answer,  
but I, *I*, have The Answer.  
  
**Misfit.**  
  
Thank you, Rhett.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 719  
(2/22/04 2:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

I didn't know there was actually a definitive answer.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 720  
(2/22/04 3:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

We need to teach morality and logic to women, and teach open mindedness to men.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1417  
(2/22/04 3:43 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Hallaj said what he said and went to the origin through the hole in the scaffold.

I cut a cap's worth of cloth from his robe,  
and it swamped over me from head to foot.

Years ago, I broke a bunch of roses from the top of his wall. A thorn from that is still in my palm, working deeper.

A person comes to him, naked. It's cold.  
There's a fur coat floating in the river.

"Jump in and get it," he says.  
You dive in. You reach for the coat.  
It reaches for you.

It's a live bear that has fallen in upstream,  
drifting with the current.

"How long does it take!" Hallaj yells from the bank.  
"Don't wait," you answer. "This coat has decided to wear me home!"

+++++

A sufi was wandering the world.  
One night he came as a guest to a community of sufis.  
They went into deep meditation and mystical communion,  
he and these friends. For such people  
a person's presence is more to learn from  
than a book. A sufi's book is not composed with  
ink and alphabet. A scholar loves, and lives on,  
the marks of a pen.  
A sufi loves footprints!  
He sees those and stalks his game. At first, he sees  
the clues. After a time he can follow the scent.  
To go guided by fragrance is a hundred times better  
than following tracks. A person who is opening to  
the divine is like a door to a sufi.

Immediate intuition to them is the simplest act  
of consciousness, what to others would be epiphany.  
Much of our thought is of the past, or the future.  
They're free of those. Before a mine is dug,  
they judge coins. Before vineyards,  
they know the excitement to come.  
In July, they feel December.  
In unbroken sunlight, they find shade. In fana,  
the state where all objects dissolve,  
they recognize objects.

Friend, we're traveling together.  
Throw off your tiredness. Let me show you  
one tiny spot of the beauty that cannot be spoken.  
I'm like an ant that's gotten into the granary,  
ludicrously happy, and trying to lug out  
a grain that's way too big.

|                                                                                |                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 453<br/>(2/22/04 3:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett is man nor woman.<br/>Did you consider that one, Scott?</p> <p>Ehm. (Yes, you did.)</p> |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 454<br>(2/22/04 4:02 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                          | Eh?<br><hr/> Forgot the hardly necessary P.S.<br><br>Rhett Hamilton is a Fucking Fool.<br>And an asshole. We all know that.                                                                                                                        |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 721<br>(2/22/04 4:27 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: Eh?<br><hr/> I am not sure that Rhett is an asshole or fucking fool, I don't really know him well enough. From what he's said in the past, he does seem a bit deluded.<br><br>Yeah, everyone is a human before they are either a man or woman. |

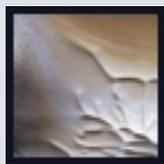
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 285

(2/25/04 10:52 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

A Buddha

In Tokyo in the Meiji era there lived two prominent teachers of opposite characteristics. One, Unsho, an instructor in Shingon, kept Buddha's precepts scrupulously. He never drank intoxicants, nor did he eat after eleven o'clock in the morning. The other teacher, Tanzan, a professor of philosophy at the Imperial University, never observed the precepts. Whenever he felt like eating, he ate, and when he felt like sleeping in the daytime he slept.

One day Unsho visited Tanzan, who was drinking wine at the time, not even a drop of which is supposed to touch the tongue of a Buddhist.

"Hello, brother," Tanzan greeted him. "Won't you have a drink?"

"I never drink!" exclaimed Unsho solemnly.

"One who does not drink is not even human," said Tanzan.

"Do you mean to call me inhuman just because I do not indulge in intoxicating liquids!" exclaimed Unsho in anger. "Then if I am not human, what am I?"

"A Buddha" answered Tanzan.

---

Unsho, despite his devout adherence to religion, is firmly attached to remaining normal, human, and remains so.

Tanzan has a far deeper understanding of the Truth.

Rhett Hamilton

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 290  
(2/25/04 12:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Have you considered cracking the koan i offered voce?  
Can you provide an answer by tomorrow?

Voce: I didn't know there was actually a definitive answer.

---

Koans have meaning, what good would they be if they didn't? They'd just be a waste of time.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 741  
(2/25/04 1:06 pm)  
Reply

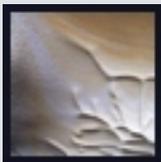


Re: ----

---

What was the definitive meaning of the one you challenged me to find an answer to?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 296  
(2/26/04 11:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

I'm not giving you the answer that easily!

Think about it some more.

Maybe others want to give it a go? I don't want to take that opportunity away from them.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 754  
(2/26/04 11:53 am)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

I think it's funny how you say there's a specific answer. Ganto opening the door is the teaching, is one answer.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1488  
(2/26/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread  

---

*Quote:*  

---

"If you do not do your part well, you will be born as an ox in the next life and will have to repay him for what you owed him in this life," Kisan cautioned.  
  
Ganto put his fists on his forehead but said nothing.  

---

And Siddartha ventured forth from his castle to walk among the wretched and the poor. He saw no evidence that previous "choices" determined both his and their fate. From that moment on, he was destined to spend years under the tree. What was finally, newly born offered more promise than what was currently established in the minds of men and women.

Tharan

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 69  
(2/26/04 2:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread  

---

Ganto: Do I look like an Ox? You wander around so much you don't even recognize what is in front of you!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 302  
(2/27/04 11:27 am)  
Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

I think it's great that people are giving it a go.

"Public mistakes can become public lessons.  
Fear not that you will be caught out,  
But that you will drown in your own swill."

[I quote myself]

But alas, the essence has not been revealed yet . . .

Rhett Hamilton

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 467  
(2/27/04 12:38 pm)  
Reply

My Hammy

---

So... no price for me, Rhetty?  
How's David, btw?

wounded bird  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(2/27/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply

The mystery of the KOAN

---

I shall answer it with a similar story:

At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. His disciples were hungry and began to pick some heads of grain and eat them. When the Pharisees saw this, they said to him, "Look! Your disciples are doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath."

He answered, "Haven't you read what David did when he and his companions were hungry? He entered the house of God, and he and his companions ate the consecrated bread--which was not lawful for them to do, but only for the priests. Or haven't you read in the Law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple desecrate the day and yet are innocent?"

I tell you that one greater than the temple is here. If you had known what these words mean, 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the innocent. For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

I may be way off here but is the answer that Unsho lives his life by living

the law while Tanzan lives his life by living? It is not those things that one puts in the body that contaminate and defile but what comes out. Tanzan was being quite charitable to Unsho I would think.

If I am wrong, I tried at least, but keep in mind, I am but a mere woman, so I beg of your openmindedness and sense of humor.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 758  
(2/27/04 1:43 pm)  
Reply



Re: My Hammy

---

It's funny how there ISN'T a meaning.

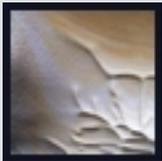
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2437  
(2/27/04 1:46 pm)  
Reply

--

---

Sure, but it can be just as funny to make one up.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 305  
(2/28/04 9:44 am)  
Reply



Re: My Hammy

---

Voce wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It's funny how there ISN'T a meaning.

---

Gee, you really harp on. As i said before, if they didn't mean anything they'd be a complete waste of time for the spiritual student. If you still disagree, then please give reason for saying so.

Rhett Hamilton

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1490  
(2/28/04 11:48 am)  
Reply

## The mystery of the KOAN

---

*Quote:*

---

I may be way off here but is the answer that Unsho lives his life by living the law while Tanzan lives his life by living? It is not those things that one puts in the body that contaminate and defile but what comes out. Tanzan was being quite charitable to Unsho I would think.

---

Charitable perhaps, possibly also quite ironic.

*Quote:*

---

If I am wrong, I tried at least, but keep in mind, I am but a mere woman, so I beg of your openmindedness and sense of humor.

---

I will have no more of this kind of talk! Consider yourself warned! Punishment is brutal flogging at the hands of suergaz, our Nazi interlocutor. He has nary a bristle on his sweet cheeks and is primed for leather interdiction.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2450  
(2/28/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply

----

---

I have enough stubble to take the enamel off your teeth.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 759  
(2/28/04 3:42 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*if they didn't mean anything they'd be a complete waste of time for the spiritual student*

Exactly. It emulates the spiritual path in general. Once you're enlightened, you realize it was all just imagined. The point of a lot of koans is to make the mind work so hard at trying to find an answer that it gives up, and satori is experienced.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(2/28/04 6:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

voce io,

***Quote:***

---

The point of a lot of koans is to make the mind work so hard at trying to find an answer that it gives up, and satori is experienced.

---

Koans have meaning, never doubt it.

John

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 760  
(2/29/04 2:51 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Oh yeah? I'm going to doubt it has a meaning if neither of you can tell me its meaning. I'd be an idiot if I wasted my time thinking about something which didn't have any meaning. Why should I believe it has a meaning?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

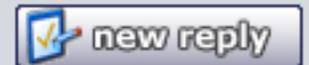
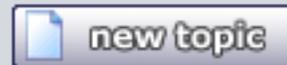
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

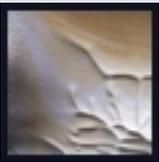
GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 435<br/>(2/29/04 3:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                       | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Scott:</b> I'm going to doubt it has a meaning if neither of you can tell me its meaning. I'd be an idiot if I wasted my time thinking about something which didn't have any meaning. Why should I believe it has a meaning?</p> <hr/> <p>Why do you believe that it doesn't?</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 2/29/04 3:58 am</i></p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 761<br/>(2/29/04 4:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>It could or it couldn't. I believe it has multiple meanings.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/> Posts: 438<br/> (2/29/04 5:07 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                               | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Well then, why do you believe it has multiple meanings?</p>                                                                    |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 762<br/> (2/29/04 5:23 am)<br/> Reply</p>           | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I gave a possible meaning earlier, and Rhett said that wasn't it. My meaning was valid. There could be more as well.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/> Posts: 439<br/> (2/29/04 6:05 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                               | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think the person who originally wrote that story would agree with you?</p>                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 763<br/> (2/29/04 6:28 am)<br/> Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I can't say for sure, I have no way of asking the guy.</p>                                                                     |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 309<br/> (2/29/04 8:11 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I'm still open to the answer coming out. What about you Matt? Or Leo? Or Philip?</p> <p>Rhett Hamilton</p>                     |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1000  
(2/29/04 9:40 am)  
Reply

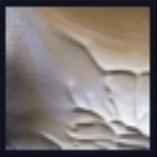


Re: ----  

---

If you tell us Rhett, will we be in your debt?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 312  
(2/29/04 9:50 am)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

I don't really know what you mean(?)

MGregory  
Posts: 441  
(2/29/04 11:36 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

I have no idea. I assume Ganto's hands are the two meals.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(2/29/04 5:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

voce io

*Quote:*

---

I'm going to doubt it has a meaning if neither of you can tell me its meaning. I'd be an idiot if I wasted my time thinking about something which didn't have any meaning. Why should I believe it has a meaning?  

---

Because a Buddha does not play games in this regard. When a student asks a Buddha a question for example, the answer is always immediate, meaningful and appropriate. That you do not see the meaning straight off is not surprising, it requires work. If you don't believe that, there is nothing more I can say that would convince you.

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 766

(2/29/04 6:52 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*When a student asks a Buddha a question for example, the answer is always immediate, meaningful and appropriate. That you do not see the meaning straight off is not surprising, it requires work.*

Apparently a Buddha didn't write that koan, then!

John

Registered User

Posts: 87

(2/29/04 7:27 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

voce io

***Quote:***

---

Apparently a Buddha didn't write that koan, then!

---

Which koan are you refering to?

edit

and why are you saying that?

end

John

*Edited by: John at: 2/29/04 7:48 pm*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 768

(3/1/04 2:20 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I'm referring to **Gantos Two Meals**, I think it was called.

I'm saying it because you said: *When a student asks a Buddha a question for example, the answer is always immediate, meaningful and appropriate. That you do not see the meaning straight off is not surprising, it requires work.* If a Buddha wrote it, it would be "meaningful", and when it's not meaningful to me...it must follow that a Buddha didn't write it. Some insane chinese guy, with no knowledge or attainment whatsoever, could have written it for all we know!

Should I spend my time thinking over it if I don't know the source personally; if there's no apparent meaning behind it? Why should I listen to people telling me, "oh it has meaning, you just don't get it yet"...when they won't say the meaning at all? I could pull that one, too. I could write: *the sun comes out at night, and butterflies turn into muffins...*and I could say "yeah, its meaning is hidden"...but what's the point in a Buddha doing that? You yourself said a Buddha is "immediate, meaningful and appropriate."

John

Registered User

Posts: 88

(3/1/04 5:17 am)

Reply

Re: ----

---

voce io

**Quote:**

---

I'm saying it because you said: When a student asks a Buddha a question for example, the answer is always immediate, meaningful and appropriate. That you do not see the meaning straight off is not surprising, it requires work. If a Buddha wrote it, it would be "meaningful", and when it's not meaningful to me...it must follow that a Buddha didn't write it.

---

Just because you do not understand it does not mean a Buddha did not say it. Are you that arrogant!

**Quote:**

---

Some insane chinese guy, with no knowledge or attainment

whatsoever, could have written it for all we know!

---

Sure, I cannot say that all stories you will encounter are bona-fide koans but you should be able to trust something - the major collections of koans have been passed down through many generations and are verified as it were by each generation. I don't know if you can trust that.

*Quote:*

---

Should I spend my time thinking over it if I don't know the source personally;

---

You do not know Gautama personally or the author of the Diamond Sutra, which I believe you have read.

*Quote:*

---

if there's no apparent meaning behind it? Why should I listen to people telling me, "oh it has meaning, you just don't get it yet"...when they won't say the meaning at all?

---

The purpose of a koan is for you to work on it yourself, don't listen to answers from others.

*Quote:*

---

..and I could say "yeah, its meaning is hidden"...but what's the point in a Buddha doing that? You yourself said a Buddha is "immediate, meaningful and appropriate."

---

Just because you do not see the meaning does not mean there is no meaning, surely you can see that. I'm sure that if someone was to come here

and try to explain the math involved in generally relatively very few would understand or see much meaning in the explanation.

Apparently kung-an (koan) was a technique developed by master Ma-Tsu, one of the greatest Ch'an masters of the Tang dynasty and this effective method has continued until today.

Why use kung-an then, why did not the ancient masters just explain logically as is done here?

The answer seems obvious to me. :)

John

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 774  
(3/1/04 5:44 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

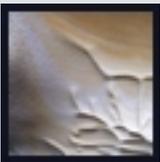
What is the purpose of a koan?  
-To reach an understanding of reality.

Do koans sometimes have hidden meanings?  
-Yes.

What is a Buddha?  
-Someone who understands all of reality.

Is it useful for a Buddha to take the time trying to understand a koan with a hidden meaning?  
-No, unless it benefitted someone in understanding reality. The Buddha already understands reality, so what's the point?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 316  
(3/1/04 9:12 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Is it useful for a Buddha to take the time trying to understand a koan with a hidden meaning?  
-No, unless it benefitted someone in understanding reality.  
The Buddha already understands reality, so what's the point?

---

I assume that you've read it in order to make the assertions about it that you

have?

Any Buddha that reads it would immediately perceive it's essence, because they would necessarily have gone through the stage where the issue was relevant. Personally, it took a little bit of thinking, and i think it's quite clever, a good koan. Presumably, you haven't bothered to think about it at all. Do Buddha's not think at all, or teach!? Have you read the section on Hakuin that is on the "Thinking Man's Minefield"? (or do Buddha's stay away from thinking places, for fear of their ignorance being exposed?)

Rhett Hamilton

MGregory  
Posts: 450  
(3/1/04 10:44 am)  
Reply



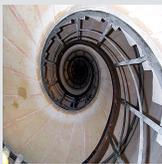
Re: ----

---

*A man of old has said: "Those who have not yet gained understanding should study the meaning rather than the verses themselves. Those who have gained understanding should study the verses rather than the meaning."*

-- Hakuin on the verses of Fu Ta-shih

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 778  
(3/1/04 10:59 am)  
Reply



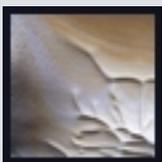
Re: ----

---

Rhett, you're like a man telling me there's buried treasure and I'm supposed to find it on a specific island...yet you don't give me a map. You say "I've found the treasure."

What kind of rational person would listen to you?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 320  
(3/1/04 11:44 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Rhett, you're like a man telling me there's buried treasure and I'm supposed to find it on a specific island...yet you don't give me a map. You say "I've found the treasure."

What kind of rational person would listen to you?

---

The map is what i provide in all that i say, but more specifically, it's available via a simple mouse click on the icon at the top of the bulletin board, or on the Minefield, or in other great texts.

Rhett Hamilton

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

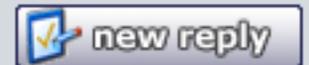
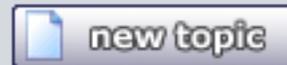
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 781<br>(3/1/04 12:12 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: ----<br><hr/> No, Rhett.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| John<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 91<br>(3/1/04 5:54 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                            | Re: ----<br><hr/> voce io<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> What is the purpose of a koan?<br>-To reach an understanding of reality.<br><hr/><br>It is ultimately that but people have weak spots that need addressing so there are different classes of koans. And contrary to what you seem to think it is no easy matter.<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> |

Do koans sometimes have hidden meanings?

-Yes.

---

No! The meaning is only hidden if your mind is not in tune with what the master has said.

*Quote:*

---

Is it useful for a Buddha to take the time trying to understand a koan with a hidden meaning?

---

Fool! A Buddha would immediately understand, no time is required.

*Quote:*

---

-No, unless it benefitted someone in understanding reality. The Buddha already understands reality, so what's the point?

---

To help you. Your question though basically mirrors what I asked you.

Why use kung-an then, why did not the ancient masters just explain logically as is done here?

John

BJMcGilly

Registered User

Posts: 7

(3/2/04 1:16 am)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

*Ganto's Two Meals*

*Kisan paid a visit to Ganto, who was living in quiet seclusion, and asked, "Brother, are you getting two meals regularly?" "The fourth son of the Cho family supports me, and I am very much obliged to him," said Ganto. "If you do not do your part well, you will be born as an ox in the next life and will have to repay him for what you owed him in this life," Kisan cautioned.*

*Ganto put his fists on his forehead but said nothing.*

Ganto shows his indifference.

*"If you mean horns," Kisan said, "you must stick out your fingers on top of your head."*

Kisan doesn't understand buddhism, and so tries to complete Ganto's thought for him. An offhand comment, trying to cement bonds that just aren't there.

*But before he finished speaking, Ganto shouted, "Hey!" Kisan did not understand his meaning and said, "If you know something deeper, why don't you explain it to me?" Ganto hissed at him and said, "You have been studying Buddhism for thirty years, as I have, and you are still wandering around. I have nothing to do with you. Just get out." And with these words he shut the door in Kisan's face.*

On the surface, it seems Ganto is the more rude of the two, but that's not the case.

*The fourth son of the Cho family happened to be passing by and, out of pity, took Kisan to his home. "Thirty years ago we were close friends," Kisan said sorrowfully, "but now he has attained something higher than I have and will not impart it to me."*

*That night Kisan could not sleep. He got up and went to Ganto's house. "Brother," he implored, "please be kind and preach the Dharma for me." Ganto*

*opened the door and disclosed the teaching. The next morning Kisan returned home, happy with attainment.*

I don't know about this part, but it reminds me of the monk who walking at night, stepped on what he thought to be an egg-bearing frog. Troubled that night by nightmares of the frogs demanding his life, he repented fervently for

his misdeed. Upon inspection the following day, it turned out to be naught more than an overripe eggplant.

Bryan

MGregory

Posts: 454

(3/2/04 3:31 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Alright, if Bryan is willing to stick his neck out, then I'll do it, too.

*Quote:*

---

Ganto's Two Meals

Kisan paid a visit to Ganto, who was living in quiet seclusion, and asked, "Brother, are you getting two meals regularly?"

---

Kisan comes to test Ganto.

*Quote:*

---

"The fourth son of the Cho family supports me, and I am very much obliged to him," said Ganto.

---

Ganto replies straightforwardly.

*Quote:*

---

"If you do not do your part well, you will be born as an ox in the next life and will have to repay him for what you owed him in this life," Kisan cautioned.

---

Kisan seizes onto causes and conditions, and foolishly admonishes Ganto.

*Quote:*

---

Ganto put his fists on his forehead but said nothing.

---

Ganto puts two meals on his head.

*Quote:*

---

"If you mean horns," Kisan said, "you must stick out your fingers on top of your head."

---

Kisan seizes onto causes and conditions again, piling more dung on Ganto's head.

*Quote:*

---

But before he finished speaking, Ganto shouted, "Hey!"

---

Kisan, that is not your mind.

*Quote:*

---

Kisan did not understand his meaning and said, "If you know something deeper, why don't you explain it to me?"

---

Kisan assumes fighting stance.

*Quote:*

---

Ganto hissed at him and said, "You have been studying Buddhism for thirty years, as I have, and you are still wandering around. I have nothing to do with you. Just get out." And with these words he shut the door in Kisan's face.

---

Ganto attempts to uncover Kisan's doubts.

*Quote:*

---

The fourth son of the Cho family happened to be passing by and, out of pity, took Kisan to his home. "Thirty years ago we were close friends," Kisan said sorrowfully, "but now he has attained something higher than I have and will not impart it to me."

---

Kisan is showing some potential.

*Quote:*

---

That night Kisan could not sleep. He got up and went to Ganto's house. "Brother," he implored, "please be kind and preach the Dharma for me."

---

Kisan realizes he knows nothing.

*Quote:*

---

Ganto opened the door and disclosed the teaching. The next morning Kisan returned home, happy with attainment.

---

Ganto helped Kisan work out his doubts.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 786

(3/2/04 3:47 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Those aren't answers or meanings, they're just play by play accounts.

*No! The meaning is only hidden if your mind is not in tune with what the master has said.*

Always? Are you telling me there isn't one koan out there which is deceptive in nature? That you have to figure out?

*Fool! A Buddha would immediately understand, no time is required.*

Why's that? I'm sure SOME time is required, I mean, the person has to say the koan...or the Buddha has to read the koan. It could be a very fast understanding, but..is it ALWAYS fast? You know that enlightened people can disagree, right?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1493

(3/2/04 4:11 am)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

Alright, if Bryan is willing to stick his neck out, then I'll do it, too.

---

"To stick your neck out" implies some sort of danger or negative outcome. For where does this danger come?

Rhett, do you know the "meaning" of the koan you posted?

Tharan

John

Registered User

Posts: 94

(3/2/04 5:56 am)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

voce io

*Quote:*

---

No! The meaning is only hidden if your mind is not in tune with what the master has said.

Always? Are you telling me there isn't one koan out there which is deceptive in nature? That you have to figure out?

---

How could I know all koans that have ever existed? There will no doubt be bogus koans somewhere thought up by a crank.

*Quote:*

---

Fool! A Buddha would immediately understand, no time is required.

Why's that? I'm sure SOME time is required, I mean, the person has to say the koan...or the Buddha has to read the

koan. You know that enlightened people can disagree, right?

---

That's ridiculous, you must know what I'm saying, spontaneous!

Buddhas by definition will understand all aspects of the Dharma, therefore although each might express something in a different way does not mean there is disagreement over a koan.

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 788

(3/2/04 6:27 am)

Reply



Re: Re: Koan Thread

---

Yet I understand all aspects of the Dharma, and **Gantos Two Meals** really doesn't mean much to me. If you think I am missing some understanding of the Dharma, the piece that's essential to understanding the Two Meals koan, then tell me what that understanding is. In order for you to know that I am missing a piece, you must know what the piece is! So what does **Ganto's Two Meals** mean to you?

BJMcGilly

Registered User

Posts: 8

(3/2/04 8:25 am)

Reply

Re: Re: Koan Thread

---

You don't understand dharma just as Buddha doesn't understand dharma. If you're missing a piece, no one can give you it- it's you're own damned fault plain and simple.

Even so, suppose you could understand aspects, what does that matter? A poker player can't conjure a royal flush to win the pot. All the world over you can find plenty of people willing to complete your thoughts, and you would be lucky to walk away flat broke.

Bryan

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2247  
(3/2/04 9:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Apparently kung-an (koan) was a technique developed by master Ma-Tsu, one of the greatest Ch'an masters of the Tang dynasty and this effective method has continued until today.

Why use kung-an then, why did not the ancient masters just explain logically as is done here?

The answer seems obvious to me. :)

---

Again, your thinking on these matters is conventional and scripted. Whenever I read one of your posts, it is like reading any one of a number of popular Zen books that are a dime a dozen in New Age books stores.

A koan is simply a rational thought from an enlightened sage that unsettles his listener. Being unsettled, the listener experiences a great desire to resolve the issue, and that is the koan's value. To induce *the burning desire to resolve* is what the sage intended.

In other words, a koan is specifically designed to stimulate the listeners mind into making significant breakthroughs in his thought. And if the listener is on the brink of enlightenment, a well-directed koan can even stimulate him into enlightenment itself.

There are an infinite number of possible koans, and each one has an infinite number of correct answers, depending on the delusions which exist in the listener. The idea promoted on this thread that there is a set number of koans, created only by officially recognized Zen Masters, with a specific answer to each one, is a complete joke. That is just religious drivel. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Wise men from all over the world have been creating countless koans for thousands of years. The Tao Te Ching, for example, is a lengthy koan. As are the sayings of Diogenes. And the Gospel of Thomas. And Kevin Solway's "Poison for the Heart". These works all consist of seemingly paradoxical, hard-to-understand sayings that are very stimulating and only fully resolvable with the onset of enlightenment.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1002

(3/2/04 9:32 am)

Reply



Re: Kisan's Two Masters.

---

*Have you considered cracking the koan i offered?*

*Can you provide an answer by tomorrow?*

**Kisan comes to test the people.**

*I didn't know there was actually a definitive answer.*

**The people reply straightforwardly.**

*Koans have meaning, what good would they be if they didn't? They'd just be a waste of time.*

**Kisan seizes onto causes and conditions, and foolishly admonishes the people.**

*What was the definitive meaning of the one you challenged me to find an answer to?*

**The people answer straightforwardly.**

*I'm not giving you the answer that easily!*

**Kisan seizes onto causes and conditions, and foolishly scoffs at, piling more dung on the people's heads.**

*I believe it has multiple meanings.*

*Ganto opening the door is the teaching, is one answer.*

**The people answer straightforwardly.**

*I think it's great that people are giving it a go.*

*"Public mistakes can become public lessons.*

*Fear not that you will be caught out,*

*But that you will drown in your own swill."*

*[I quote myself]*

*But alas, the essence has not been revealed yet . .*

**Kisan assumes fighting stance.**

*I can't say for sure, I have no way of asking the guy.*

**The people answer straightforwardly.**

*I'm still open to the answer coming out. What about you Matt? Or Leo? Or Philip?*

**Kisan continues in fighting stance.**

*If you tell us Kisan, will we be in your debt?*



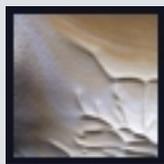
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 325

(3/2/04 10:43 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

Ganto's Two Meals

Kisan paid a visit to Ganto, who was living in quiet seclusion, and

asked, "Brother, are you getting two meals regularly?" "The fourth son of

the Cho family supports me, and I am very much obliged to him," said Ganto.

"If you do not do your part well, you will be born as an ox in the next life

and will have to repay him for what you owed him in this life,"

Kisan

cautioned.

Ganto put his fists on his forehead but said nothing. "If you mean

horns," Kisan said, "you must stick out your fingers on top of your head."

But before he finished speaking, Ganto shouted, "Hey!" Kisan did not

understand his meaning and said, "If you know something deeper, why don't

you explain it to me?" Ganto hissed at him and said, "You have been studying

Buddhism for thirty years, as I have, and you are still wandering around. I

have nothing to do with you. Just get out." And with these words he shut the

door in Kisan's face.

The fourth son of the Cho family happened to be passing by and, out of

pity, took Kisan to his home. "Thirty years ago we were close friends,"

Kisan said sorrowfully, "but now he has attained something higher than I

have and will not impart it to me."

That night Kisan could not sleep. He got up and went to Ganto's house.

"Brother," he implored, "please be kind and preach the Dharma for me." Ganto opened the door and disclosed the teaching. The next morning Kisan returned home, happy with attainment.

---

Ganto has recently 'realised' the nature of non-inherent existence. His 'attainment' is significant but still very much a beginning-stage of enlightenment (and thus, he is quite prone to significant rebirth).

Kisan enters the house and talks to him in a manner that is highly conducive to rebirth. Ganto indicates this to him by mimicking his rebirth as an ox, however, Kisan just doesn't get it. Even though Kisan then questions him, Ganto, now reborn and frustrated, isn't in the mood and sees that it's not appropriate, so he kicks Kisan out in disgust.

I thought this was "the essence", even though i knew it would have little meaning to people that weren't enlightened or near enlightenment.

As i often state, i'm not too read up on spirituality, so if i've mislead people about the nature of koans, my deepest apologies.

Rhett Hamilton

MGregory

Posts: 455

(3/2/04 11:51 am)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

**Scott:** Those aren't answers or meanings, they're just play by play accounts.

---

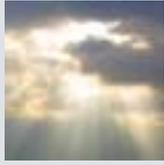
That's my interpretation. What did you expect me to say? 42?

MGregory

Posts: 456

(3/2/04 12:07 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

**Tharan:** "To stick your neck out" implies some sort of danger or negative outcome. For where does this danger come?

---

Well, look! You're questioning me, Scott yelled at me, Dave T. parodied me, David Q. yelled at everybody, Rhett implied that my answer is wrong...I'm in big trouble it looks like to me!

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1007

(3/2/04 12:35 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

That wasn't a parody of you Matt, it was a koan, for Rhett.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 789

(3/2/04 12:35 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*That's my interpretation. What did you expect me to say? 42?*

No, 36. And I didn't mean to yell at you, sometimes I just get hot tempered. I'm sorry.

Rhett, it's funny how you say that a person who isn't close to enlightenment won't understand your interpretation of the meaning. What a sneaky way at guarding against people who will say you're wrong, because you can just say "you aren't close to enlightenment, so you can't understand". That's ox shit.

Your interpretation doesn't mean much anyway. It can be debated whether Ganto was actually mimicking an ox, or if he was just frustrated and developed a headache.

MGregory

Posts: 458

(3/2/04 12:41 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Damn, I think my communication skills are going down the tubes. Let me try that again:

*Quote:*

---

**Tharan:** "To stick your neck out" implies some sort of danger or negative outcome. For where does this danger come?

---

Well, look! :-) You're questioning me, :-) Scott yelled at me, :-) Dave T. parodied me, :-) David Q. yelled at everybody, :-) Rhett implied that my answer is wrong :-)...I'm in big trouble it looks like to me! :-)

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1008

(3/2/04 12:43 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

:-)

MGregory

Posts: 460

(3/2/04 12:45 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Huh??? What???



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

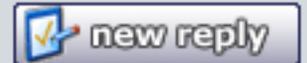


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 461<br/>(3/2/04 12:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>Alright, I admit I'm frickin' slap-happy. I have to be serious now and figure out the sound of one hand. I've been thinking about it all day and getting nowhere. I'd should really be very depressed.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2479<br/>(3/2/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Anybody who's anybody can slap with one hand.</p>                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 462<br/>(3/2/04 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Zag,<br/><br/><i>Go outside and stare at the sun!</i><br/>- that guy on the Carol Burnette show</p>                                                                                                                |

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1495

(3/2/04 1:13 pm)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Matt,

I was using you to point to Rhett. I wasn't really questioning you.

BTW, you won't know the sound of one hand by listening. Neither will Zag no the sound of one hand by touch. Sorry Zag :P

Tharan

MGregory

Posts: 463

(3/2/04 1:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

BTW, you won't know the sound of one hand by listening.

---

Funny you should say that, because I was doing just that for the past two days and I just happened to look at the book again (the yellow Hakuin book) and I realized I totally misinterpreted the passage that explains it! So I've been driving myself insane for nothing.

MGregory

Posts: 464

(3/2/04 2:26 pm)

Reply



When in doubt, type it out...

---

Just posting this here because I typed it up and it's such a classic essay. This is from "The Zen Master Hakuin - Selected Writings" translated by Philip B. Yampolsky. It is composed of about seven or eight letters written by Hakuin to various people inquiring about Zen. I don't like it quite as much as "The Essential Teachings of Zen Master Hakuin" translated by Norman Waddell, but it's really good. I like Hakuin a lot. I think he's very inspiring and easy to understand. -MSG

Edit: Easy to read, I should say. I ought to kick myself for saying it is easy to understand.

When I was fifteen I first left home to become a monk. Between the ages of twenty-two and twenty-three I forged a great ambition and night and day, persevering more and more, I devoted myself solely to the *Mu* koan. In the

spring of my twenty-fourth year at Eigan-ji in Echigo I suddenly had a great awakening at the sound of the temple bell at night. Forty-five years have passed since that time and I have always urged people, paying no attention to whether they were relatives or friends, whether they were old or young, of high or low estate, by all means to once obtain the power to penetrate to the Great Matter. Some I have caused to doubt their "self," some I have required to study the *Mu* koan. I have used a variety of expedients, including teaching with admonitions and instructions. I should estimate that during this period those who have shown a degree of responsiveness and were able to obtain the great joy of awakening were several tens in number.

Five or six years ago I made up my mind to instruct everyone by saying, "Listen to the Sound of the Single Hand." I have come to realize that this koan is infinitely more effective in instructing people than any of the methods I had used before. It seems to raise the ball of doubt in people much more easily and the readiness with which progress in meditation is made has been as different as the clouds are from the earth. Thus I have come to encourage the meditation on the Single Hand exclusively.

What is the Sound of the Single Hand? When you clap together both hands a sharp sound is heard; when you raise the one hand there is neither sound nor smell. Is this the High Heaven of which Confucius speaks? Or is it the essentials of what Yamamba describes in these words: "The echo of the completely empty valley bears tidings heard from the soundless sound?" This is something that can by no means be heard with the ear. If conceptions and discriminations are not mixed within it and it is quite apart from seeing, hearing, perceiving, and knowing, and if, while walking, standing, sitting, and reclining, you proceed straightforwardly without interruption in the study of this koan, then in the place where reason is exhausted and words are ended, you will suddenly pluck out the karmic root of birth and death and break down the cave of ignorance. Thus you will attain to a peace in which the phoenix has left the golden net and the crane has been set free of the basket. At this time the basis of mind, consciousness, and emotion is suddenly shattered; the realm of illusion with its endless sinking in the cycle of birth and death is overturned. The treasure accumulation of the Three Bodies and the Four Wisdoms is taken away, and the miraculous realm of the Six Supernatural Powers and Three Insights is transcended.

How worthy of veneration it is! When the Single Hand enters the ear to even the slightest degree, the sound of the Buddha, the sound of the gods, the sound of the bodhisattvas, sravakas, pratyeka-buddhas, hungry ghosts, fighting demons, the sound of beasts, of heaven and of hell, all sounds existing in this world, are heard without exception. This is called "the pure supernatural power of hearing any sound anywhere." When the Single Hand

enters the ear to even the slightest degree, it is possible at a glance to see through one's own world, other worlds, Buddha worlds, the demons' palaces, all Pure Lands in the ten directions, and the filthy worlds of the six realms, as if one were looking at the palm of one's hand. This is called "the pure supernatural power of seeing anything anywhere." When the Single Hand enters the ear even to the slightest degree, all traces rising and falling through the endless cycle of rebirth from the infinite kalpas of the past, all shadows revolving back and forth from the infinite kalpas of the past, appear as clearly and brilliantly as though they were placed before the treasure mirror. This is called "the pure supernatural power of knowing of the former existence of one's self and others." When the Single Hand enters the ear even to the slightest degree, you penetrate to the fact that eating gruel and rice, motion and action do not lie in practice or study, but are the living *samadhi* with which all men are from the outset endowed. At this time the four Dharma worlds of the Kegon and the One Vehicle of the *Lotus* are "Empty-handed, but holding a hoe; afoot, yet riding a water buffalo."

The Great Matter of this foul earth changing to become the Pure Land, this common body changing to become the body of the Buddha, stands brilliantly before the eyes. This is called "the pure supernatural power of going anywhere or doing anything." When the Single Hand enters the ear even to the slightest degree, your mind, another's mind, relative's minds, the Buddha mind, the minds of gods, the minds of all sentient beings are at one glance seen through without the slightest doubt. This is called "the pure supernatural power of seeing into the minds of others." When the Single Hand enters the ear even to the slightest degree, in the mind with which all men are originally endowed, not one bit of ignorance exists, not one bit of birth and death remains. All is vast perfection, all is vast emptiness. This is called "the pure supernatural power of exhausting all outflowings."

At this time the hundred thousand gates to the Dharma, the innumerable mysterious meanings, the accumulation of all the virtues of the world and the treasure adornments as well, are all endowed in one's own mind, with nothing whatsoever lacking. Then for the first time you know that "the six perfections and all practices are perfected within the body." What good fruits of the worlds of Heaven or man excel this! How can the joy of the Three Virtuous Positions and Four Rewards exceed this!

Ah, how difficult to obtain and difficult to receive is the body of a man! How difficult to meet and rarely to be heard is the Buddhadharma! But having received it and having heard of it, men still long after illusory fame and profit, wallow in meaningless greed and love, and spend their whole lives in vain. Then they return to their despised and dangerous former abodes in the three evil realms and receive their endless torments. What a sad and

regrettable thing this is! Hated, and deservedly so, is the bitter fruit of the six paths and the three evil ways. In Buddhism belief in cause and effect and fear of suffering is considered the great wisdom; those who awaken to their own minds and penetrate to their own natures are the learned sages, Buddhas and Patriarchs. What a sad lot are those great fools who possess some worldly knowledge and conceptions! They read a few volumes of the scriptures, listen to a few lectures, and then call themselves wise and illustrious. Saying that they have destroyed cause and effect and done away with three periods, they consider themselves wise and knowledgeable. They look at people who believe in cause and effect, fear the fact of rebirth, recite the sutras, offer ceremonies, and practice compassion and good works, and then clap their hands and roar with laughter at them. What sort of mental state is this?

In examining well the workings of the rising and sinking of the cycle of birth and death in this world, we see instances where people, lacking the power of blessings that will allow them to be born in heaven, yet not having the evil karma to make them fall into hell, unexpectedly find rebirth in this filthy world. Some are noble, some base, some rich, some poor, some wise, some stupid, some clever, some dull. You must bear in mind that this is a reflection of the quality of their deeds in a former life. Those of noble and elevated station lack the blessings to be born in heaven; those miserable and starving lack the evil karma that will send them to hell. A frightening and sobering prospect indeed! I urge everyone to labor and strive and before this dewlike life is ended and the physical body disintegrates, to stand in fear and trembling and seek to hear for himself the Sound of the Single Hand.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/3/04 4:45 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2489  
(3/2/04 2:37 pm)  
Reply

---

---

The religious are dismissed.

MGregory  
Posts: 466  
(3/3/04 2:54 am)  
Reply

Re: When in doubt, type it out...

---

One thing I wonder about though is who is Hakuin writing for? Is it someone who is well read in Buddhism? Can someone go from no knowledge whatsoever, work with 100% dedication to this koan and become enlightened? That's what he seems to be saying. Then again, he does make many references to Buddhist literature.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/3/04 2:55 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 790  
(3/3/04 3:59 am)  
Reply



Re: When in doubt, type it out...

---

100% dedication to a koan would bring about enlightenment.

MGregory  
Posts: 469  
(3/3/04 7:58 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

I just thought of something...

*Quote:*

---

**Tharan:** I was using you to point to Rhett.

---

Maybe I should follow suit. It's easy to be like me and claim to know nothing. It's much more difficult to claim that you know something.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 329  
(3/3/04 9:08 am)  
Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

That wasn't a parody of you Matt, it was a koan, for Rhett.

---

The Truth *is* straightforward, but that doesn't mean that people (including yourself) can see it, on the contrary, people do their best to distort and conceal it.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett, it's funny how you say that a person who isn't close to enlightenment won't understand your interpretation of the meaning. What a sneaky way at guarding against people who will say you're wrong, because you can just say "you aren't close to enlightenment, so you can't understand". That's ox shit.

---

No, as i said, people will understand my interpretation, but it won't mean much in the absence of enlightenment. Your next point is proof of this.

*Quote:*

---

Your interpretation doesn't mean much anyway. It can be debated whether Ganto was actually mimicking an ox, or if he was just frusturated and developed a headache.

---

Well, i think you're being silly.

Rhett Hamilton

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1498  
(3/3/04 9:59 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Matt wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Maybe I should follow suit. It's easy to be like me and claim to know nothing. It's much more difficult to claim that you know something.

---

Why claim anything?

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1009  
(3/3/04 10:13 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

*The Truth is straightforward, but that doesn't mean that people (including yourself) can see it, on the contrary, people do their best to distort and conceal it.*

**Kisan, happy without attainment, carried on wandering.**



MGregory  
Posts: 472  
(3/3/04 4:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

**Matt:** It's easy to be like me and claim to know nothing. It's much more difficult to claim that you know something.

**Tharan:** Why claim anything?

---



In discussions no matter what you say you're claiming something, if only implicitly. Maybe "claim" is the wrong word, but I can't think of a better one. Rhett is most certainly claiming that he is enlightened even though he doesn't come out and say it, and those of us who criticize him are claiming we know

|                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                  | <p>more than he does.</p> <p>As to why we choose to claim one thing over another, I think that is pretty obvious: to manipulate people.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/3/04 5:01 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Kellyven<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(3/4/04 7:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                     | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>Ganto's two meals</p> <p>When thinking of a full belly (this life), one will not learn (new life).</p> <p>Obligations are for this life, not for the new life.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 794<br/>(3/5/04 4:23 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Kelly, you may be on to something. Care to explain it more?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1502<br/>(3/5/04 4:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>                | <p>Re: Koan Thread</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As to why we choose to claim one thing over another, I think that is pretty obvious: to manipulate people.</p> <hr/> <p>On the other hand, I made you stake a position (and thus potentially defend it) by merely asking a question. Questions are more subtle and when asked corectly and at the right time, can have quite an impact.</p> <p>"Are you enlightened?"<br/>"Are you?"<br/>"That's an evasion." (statement needing potential defense)<br/>"Is it?"</p> <p>...and so on...</p> |

Maybe I have had too much judo/ji jitsu training though or read the *Art of War* one too many times. Not everyone is inclined to bend.

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1014  
(3/5/04 7:48 am)  
Reply



Re: Two meals.

---

Two masters.

Note the part of the fourth son of Cho, and the actions of those who know how to "do their part well".

MGregory  
Posts: 481  
(3/5/04 8:02 am)  
Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, I made you stake a position (and thus potentially defend it) by merely asking a question. Questions are more subtle and when asked correctly and at the right time, can have quite an impact.

---

If I am correct in assuming that you are speaking in terms of teaching someone, I just want to point out that I was thinking of it more in terms of someone trying to enlighten himself. If I act enlightened, I'm pretty much inviting attack on myself, whereas if I don't people leave me alone.

As to teaching someone, I'm still undecided on whether making statements is better than asking questions. I try not to act like a teacher on truly ultimate issues because I don't feel qualified to teach anything like that. I ask questions because it feels natural to me, and I like to prod into people to see what they are thinking. I don't know if enlightenment can really be obtained, but I do know that understanding of knowledge can be greatly simplified, leading to greater clarity of mind, which I know from experience. I also know that my understanding can be simplified further. That's about all I can truthfully admit in regards to ultimate knowledge, which I believe to be the ultimate simplification of all knowledge.

FarrokhzAd  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(3/5/04 9:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

Rhett,  
Concerning Ganto's Two Meals...

You are still missing something.  
Consider the title of the Koan and look at the fourth son of the Cho family.

Edited to add: Now that I've read the entire thread I see that Dave had the same general idea two posts back.

*Edited by: FarrokhzAd at: 3/5/04 10:31 am*

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Koan Thread



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| WolfsonJakk<br>Posts: 1503<br>(3/5/04 10:19 am)<br>Reply | Re: Koan Thread<br><hr/> Matt,<br><br>I would never suggest that anyone should act like anything. Better to be. Shortcomings are more obvious that way and more easily improved, if a person is honest.<br><br>The art of asking questions is only a tool.<br><br>Tharan |
| WolfsonJakk<br>Posts: 1504<br>(3/5/04 10:41 am)<br>Reply | Re: Koan Thread<br><hr/> Farrokhzad wrote,<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> Rhett,<br>Concerning Ganto's Two Meals...<br><br>You are still missing something.<br>Consider the title of the Koan and look at the fourth son of the Cho family.<br><hr/>                      |

Ganto is the focus of the koan, though Kisan certainly achieves something from it, it seems. I believe Rhett sees the essence correctly. The Cho family, Kisan, meals, oxen rebirths, are all merely character objects in Ganto's dream. He has recently awoken to the fact that he is dreaming. Now that he knows he is dreaming, he is awake. It takes some adjustment.

Tharan

FarrokhzAd  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(3/5/04 11:03 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

WolfsonJakk,

While I don't disagree with your general assessment I also do not think it is complete.

There would be no need for the fourth son to take Kisan home if Ganto's perception was the primary focus.

It has been my experience that Koans do not have extraneous detail.

Sometimes we need to look at the end to understand the beginning.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1445  
(3/5/04 11:20 am)  
Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

The koan is about karma, and about how enlightenment and karma are not achieved in isolation from others but together. We help each other but our egos hinder. Appearances are deceptive. Those who seem to be following the "right" rules are not necessarily making the fastest progress. Mr. Cho is a compassionate householder, he is nonjudgmental and creates space for others to achieve their spiritual goals. Therefore he is gaining rapidly. His great asset is that he gives unconditionally. Kisan is a rule follower, but he does not understand humility or magnanimity. He doesn't really understand subtleties of karma. He is not acting from love but from self-promotion. However, he becomes humbled by Ganto's sharp rebuke, and makes progress, h as a breakthrough. Ganto is perhaps in danger as Kisan points out, however, it appears that he understands well enough that he is indeed able to "play his part well." He is beyond worrying about the pettiness of obligations, he isn't counting pennies, and neither is Mr. Cho.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1505  
(3/5/04 12:49 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Farrokhzad wrote,

*Quote:*

---

There would be no need for the fourth son to take Kisan home if Ganto's perception was the primary focus.

It has been my experience that Koans do not have extraneous detail.

---

I would disagree completely about many koans not having extraneous detail. In fact, it is one of their main values, imo, sifting through the detail; to learn without learning (the *act* of learning).

*Quote:*

---

Sometimes we need to look at the end to understand the begining.

---

And sometimes we need not look at all.

BTW, what are you majoring in at college?

Tharan

SinclairIII  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(3/5/04 1:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Yes.

Koans are supposed to confuse you.

From Chaos comes understanding.

MGregory

Posts: 482

(3/5/04 4:05 pm)

Reply



Re: Koan Thread

---

Tharan,

*Quote:*

---

I would never suggest that anyone should act like anything. Better to be. Shortcomings are more obvious that way and more easily improved, if a person is honest.

The art of asking questions is only a tool.

---

You're talking about teaching, right? Or seeking? Or both? Or neither hehe

Matt

John

Registered User

Posts: 98

(3/5/04 6:17 pm)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Anyone interested in koans and reading commentaries by a modern Zen teacher - here you will find a library of such discourses by Roshi John Daido Looi.

[www.mro.org/zmm/dharmateachings/dharmateach\(daido\).html](http://www.mro.org/zmm/dharmateachings/dharmateach(daido).html)

John

FarrokhzAd

Registered User

Posts: 3

(3/6/04 4:15 am)

Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Tharan

*Quote:*

---

I would disagree completely about many koans not having extraneous detail. In fact, it is one of their main values, imo, sifting through the detail; to learn without learning (the act of learning).

---

It looks like we simply disagree.

I think that if it affects our learning then it is not extraneous. The fourth son deffinately had an effect on both of the brothers.

There might be koans that I've never read that have it. If you know of any I'll gladly read them.

It's quite possible that, unless you want to try to convince me otherwise, we'll simply be in disagreement on this one.

*Quote:*

---

F: Sometimes we need to look at the end to understand the begining.

WJ: And sometimes we need not look at all.

---

True!

*Quote:*

---

BTW, what are you majoring in at college?

---

I started out as an Ecology major, now I've switched to cellular/molecular Biology.

I'm meeting with an advisor next week to see about minoring in Math and Physics.

How about yourself? College? Independent Study?

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1510  
(3/6/04 7:13 am)  
Reply

Re: Koan Thread

---

Farrokhzad wrote,

*Quote:*

---

It looks like we simply disagree.  
I think that if it affects our learning then it is not extraneous.  
The fourth son deffinately had an effect on both of the brothers.

---

I'm not sure we have to disagree. If you find value in each word of any given koan, then it is not extraneous.

*Quote:*

---

How about yourself? College? Independent Study?

---

Bachelor of science, computer science, University of Texas, 1992.  
Independent study since then.

Tharan

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> LAUGHING WISDOM



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2710<br>(6/25/04 11:10 pm)<br>Reply | LAUGHING WISDOM<br><hr/><br><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 6/25/04 11:57 pm</i>                      |
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1725<br>(6/26/04 9:48 am)<br>Reply<br>   | Re: LAUGHING WISDOM<br><hr/> Keeping up your usual standard of vacuity I see.<br><br>Dan Rowden |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2711<br>(6/26/04 9:55 am)<br>Reply  | ---<br><hr/> Is that wit? It belongs in a museum!                                               |

|                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1727<br/>(6/26/04 10:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>                      | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Right next to your vatted brain, you mean?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2715<br/>(6/26/04 10:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                 | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>What do you think the highest wisdom is you sotted ham?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 418<br/>(6/26/04 10:56 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I laughed so hard the other day i pulled a muscle in my rib cage, despite all the conditioning it's been getting over the last few weeks.</p> <p>Why?</p> <p>Well, when you realise that A does not equal B, and that B is in fact A, . . . uncontrolled hilarity is very much the order of the day.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1668<br/>(6/26/04 2:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                  | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>Welcome to infinity. It is ironically hilarious isn't it?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 179<br/>(6/27/04 8:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                   | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>The act of identifying is not the thing, the thing is its identity?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 429  
(6/27/04 1:48 pm)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

Well, when you realise that A does not equal B, and that B is in fact A, . . . uncontrolled hilarity is very much the order of the day.

---

Paraphrased:

When one realises that one's experiences are not of a reality that exists outside of one's experiences, and that one's experience of a constructed reality occurs within experience . . . uncontrolled hilarity is very much the order of the day.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2722  
(6/27/04 2:29 pm)  
Reply



 Re: ----

Rhett:

---

*Quote:*

When one realises that one's experiences are not of a reality that exists outside of one's experiences, and that one's experience of a constructed reality occurs within experience . . . uncontrolled hilarity is very much the order of the day.

---

Ideally, yes.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

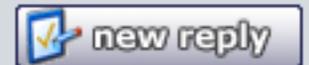
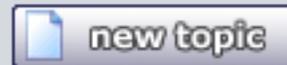


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Laziness



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 24<br/>(3/13/04 7:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Laziness</p> <hr/> <p>Laziness, in spite of what people say about it, is not bad because others look down upon it. It is bad because it betrays to yourself what your life lacks: a driving force, an engine, or in human terms: a personality. One can live a whole life, each and every day, without a shred of personality. A case like this could be asked at any point in the course of it "What is the meaning of your life?" and get no answer that the person answering can fully support. No wonder that the idea that life ultimately has no meaning is so popular. Many of such futile lives have been lived, are being lived, and will be lived in the future. Not much can be done about these many, but maybe the small number of people that do have a personality can be raised. Maybe they will be recognized again in the future as people who count.. and who count more. At least they should begin recognizing themselves.</p> <p>Laziness is not just the product of doing nothing. If that were so, it would not produce any uncomfortable feeling. It could be quite blissful, in fact. This is not the case: being lazy, consciously or (the regular case) unconsciously, does not feel good. There is a component of guilt in it, even apart from the guilt that is caused by potential social discredit that follows from the more obvious cases of laziness. The following probably happens to many people, occasionally: for a few moments they watch themselves live, from a distance as it were, and realise that after this living, there will be entirely nothing. Indeed, beyond death we can't see anything at all. It suggests a great nothingness, or at least so great a change that the living can't have any idea of it (In certain minds it is actually not that bad; they think their soul will continue to be as it is, albeit much more or less blissful</p> |

than 'in this life'. But I will get to that later). This idea is frightening, to say the least. Therefore it is easily forgotten, but a residue of it remains present and manifests itself in the discomfort behind laziness.

Being lazy can actually mean much more than hanging on a couch all day. Being immersed in work, having a (religious) higher cause beside oneself, alcoholism (and any addiction) are all ways of steering our minds away from the problem that we all face: if we don't do something now, we might have already wasted our entire life. Thinking of this something is a difficult task that in the beginning may give little hope of ever 'arriving' somewhere that takes away the feeling of incompleteness. However, not thinking means giving in and, in a sense, being already dead.

Because laziness is such a personal problem, it is a very worthy one. Every person, you could even say, is worthy to the degree that he recognises this problem. It may seem that this means that all one has to do is think that one is not living worthy enough a life. But a simple speaking out loud, for the sake of being able to turn over and continue sleeping, must mean one hasn't really realised anything. Those who return to sleep can't make any kind of claim in this respect – except to themselves, for comfort, which they readily do. In this category also fall people who believe in an afterlife.

So more has to be done... but what? This is where it gets difficult, though it sounds very simple: you must remember what you have thought, for as long and as consciously as you can. Automatically, you'll have to live according to your thought and get rid of all dissonance in your mind. In other words: you must find truth, which you cannot deny, cannot help but fully agree with. You must understand yourself through and through, and not be held back by anybody telling you that you understood wrongly. This is the only cure for laziness and, more importantly, for what lies below it.

MGregory

Posts: 526

(3/13/04 10:17 pm)

Reply



Re: Laziness

---

*Quote:*

---

Laziness, in spite of what people say about it, is not bad because others look down upon it. It is bad because it betrays to yourself what your life lacks: a driving force, an engine, or in human terms: a personality. One can live a whole life, each and every day, without a shred of personality. A case like this could be asked at any point in the course of it "What is the meaning of your life?" and get no answer that the person

answering can fully support. No wonder that the idea that life ultimately has no meaning is so popular. Many of such futile lives have been lived, are being lived, and will be lived in the future. Not much can be done about these many, but maybe the small number of people that do have a personality can be raised. Maybe they will be recognized again in the future as people who count.. and who count more. At least they should begin recognizing themselves.

---

I'm having trouble understanding this. Are you saying that a person's personality is their meaning in life? Where does it come from, the person or somewhere else? What do you mean by "raised"? Do you mean it in the normal sense, as in brought up by their parents?

*Quote:*

---

Therefore it is easily forgotten, but a residue of it remains present and manifests itself in the discomfort behind laziness.

---

You think? That is an interesting theory. You're saying that people are lazy because they feel that life is meaningless, and so feel everything they do is a waste of time, right?

*Quote:*

---

So more has to be done... but what? This is where it gets difficult, though it sounds very simple: you must remember what you have thought, for as long and as consciously as you can. Automatically, you'll have to live according to your thought and get rid of all dissonance in your mind. In other words: you must find truth, which you cannot deny, cannot help but fully agree with. You must understand yourself through and through, and not be held back by anybody telling you that you understood wrongly. This is the only cure for laziness and, more importantly, for what lies below it.

---

I don't understand. What do you mean by "remember what you have thought?" I am very lazy, but I can't figure out why.

wounded bird  
Posts: 13  
(3/13/04 11:08 pm)  
Reply

ANd Also...

---

Would those who are "enlightened" see this as unnecessary? I may be again misunderstanding, although I'm trying to understand, but those who are enlightened would, to me, have found something better other than the Self. For is it not the "self" that is the personality? Personally, I follow Autem's advice more so than attempting to achieve enlightenment for I think that through Autem's advice one finds the way inevitably to enlightenment at the end of the journey in bits along the way in stages as it is revealed and as the person is ready to accept it for it seems not an inward knowledge but grace bestowed, a type of spiritual "knowledge".

Autem what do you think of enlightenment in terms of your discussion?

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(3/14/04 6:59 am)  
Reply

Re: Laziness

---

MGregory,

*Quote:*

---

I'm having trouble understanding this. Are you saying that a person's personality is their meaning in life? Where does it come from, the person or somewhere else?

---

I'm not saying that. In my opinion, the degree to which a person looks for a meaning to his/her life and values living a meaningful life is the degree to which a person has a personality.

*Quote:*

---

What do you mean by "raised"?

---

'Raised' referred to the number of people. Sorry if my choice of words is somewhat vague, I tend to have that problem, probably because English isn't my native language. I meant that maybe the small number of people with a personality can be made a somewhat larger number of people.

*Quote:*

---

You're saying that people are lazy because they feel that life is meaningless, and so feel everything they do is a waste of time, right?

---

Not really. People are too lazy to give their life meaning, they just live it, and somewhere they know this. This brings (at least in my experience) some discomfort, though usually a not very conscious form of it. You feel that you are wasting the one lifetime you have.

*Quote:*

---

I don't understand. What do you mean by "remember what you have thought?" I am very lazy, but I can't figure out why.

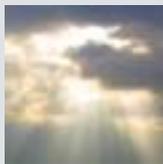
---

That was a bit vague, wasn't it? (and it seemed so clear when I wrote it) 'What you have thought' refers to the thought that life is passing by meaninglessly unless you give it some meaning. It's easy to dismiss the thought and live on without dealing with the problem. This I would call laziness. To choose to remember it is the only way of dealing with it.

Wounded bird,

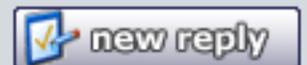
As long as a person has found that reaching enlightenment is for him the best way of giving meaning to his life and is actually dedicated to the reaching of this goal, that would be a solution to the 'problem'. There would be no comfortable sinking back into a life without thought. I'm not sure if enlightenment is the end of everybody's path, though. I myself tend to see enlightenment as a sort of death, in that both are endings. You can be as detached as you like when you're no longer alive, why try and achieve that sooner? But maybe it is inevitable, I can't tell that yet. Is there life after enlightenment?

|                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 226<br/>(3/14/04 7:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                 | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I like being lazy when I'm lazy, or else I would get up and do something!</p> <p>I think the guilt you talked about is caused by social repression. I'm not saying you feel guilty only because they might find out that you have been lazy. You feel guilty because you were made to believe that it's bad.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 529<br/>(3/14/04 10:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I think it depends on how consciously a person lives his life, Rairun. If a person has a will, then the guilt they experience is a product of his will. If a person lives by doing whatever he thinks other people want him to do, then guilt would stem from other people.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 227<br/>(3/14/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>But I think that if the will was truthful, they would stop being lazy before they had a chance to feel guilty. If they don't, they are either being stupid or trying to trick themselves into believing their purpose is important.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 228<br/>(3/14/04 12:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>For example, I have a paper due tomorrow, but I am lazy to write it. If my will to get a good grade was stronger than the will to be lazy, being lazy would simply show how I am stupid. As I am not stupid, I know very well the two possible outcomes. If I decide to be lazy, I am consciously valuing laziness over the grade. Why should I feel guilty to value what I value? I don't.</p> <p>Conclusion: if you value grades more than being lazy, then stop being stupid and study. If you value being lazy more than your grades, don't be stupid to feel guilty about it. It doesn't take half a brain to figure that out.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(3/15/04 4:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                     | <p>Re:</p> <hr/> <p>If you're doing something different from what your will 'tells you' to do, that really means you lack the will to do things your own way. This lack of will is reason for feeling guilt, as you are not taking responsibility for your life. But if you consciously choose not to write that paper and be lazy you at least acknowledge that you are responsible for whatever choice you make. The life of anyone who doesn't do that isn't so very different from that of an animal.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 533<br/>(3/15/04 12:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know you guys . . . if a person wills the lowest standard of himself, does that make him better than an animal?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 230<br/>(3/15/04 1:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                   | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Lowest standard compared to what?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 538<br/>(3/16/04 12:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Gee, I don't know. Something besides a thing with horns and a tail, and munches on grass while staring into space?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(3/16/04 1:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                     | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>The difference between a person willing the lowest standard for himself and a cow is that the cow doesn't will any standard for herself. But people can be like that, too.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 231<br/>(3/16/04 1:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I think we can't help but will things to ourselves, or else we wouldn't move at all. I can't see much difference between a cow and a person when it comes to that. The only difference is that we are smarter, so we are able to plan our actions in a more complex way.</p> <p>Unless you truly will to fit in a certain standard, why does it matter to be 'better' than anything else? We don't have to be better, even because we define what better is. It's just a judgement of value. Believing that you <b>have</b> to be perfect is not much different from trying to abstain from sex before marriage because you've been told it's a sin. I'm not saying it's wrong to will to be perfect, as I don't think it's wrong to abstain from sex, but do you really will that? Or are you kidding yourself?</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 541<br/>(3/17/04 12:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>The standard you choose just depends on what you want in life. If you don't want anything, then you have nothing to worry about.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

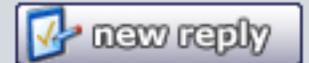
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> The Thinkers' Inn  
> Light

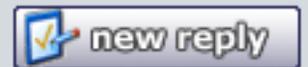


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 447<br/>(2/20/04 9:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Light</p> <hr/> <p>Dan Rowden brought light in the overwhelming darkness.<br/>The background of this forum changed, it looks so much better now!<br/>Woowoooh! I'd better stop drinking now, and go to bed.<br/>Before I leave: suergaz, jimhaz, birdofhermes [beauty!] and voce io, those are the diamonds in the mud. So to speak. For me.<br/>Ah well, QRS, Dave Toast, Philip et al., they're way over my head.<br/>Hugs from The Golden Girls.<br/><a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes/">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes/</a></p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 701<br/>(2/20/04 9:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Light</p> <hr/> <p>Haha!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2328<br/>(2/20/04 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, have you ever been on television? It is strange, I've never seen the golden girls. I've seen your site though.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 448<br/>(2/20/04 6:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Light (reprise)</p> <hr/> <p>Abandonment.<br/>Oh. Oh!</p>                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2335<br/>(2/20/04 10:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What do you mean abandonment?!</p>                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2339<br/>(2/20/04 11:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>You can't just abandon this forum because I haven't seen the golden girls!<br/>I'm only 26! They have not seen me either! I've at least read them!</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 449<br/>(2/21/04 12:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Leave this forum?</p> <p>I'm infected with it. Attachment!<br/>Another addiction.</p> <p>Love to suergaz.</p>                                      |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

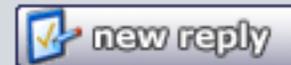
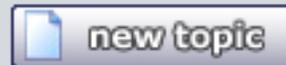
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Live and propagate



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 42<br/>(2/21/04 10:16 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Live and propagate</p> <hr/> <p>Live and propagate<br/>2004.1.30<br/>2004.1.21<br/>Physics "Absolutivity", overthrow the theory that random exists in Quantum physics, corresponding to my philosophy's Predestination.<br/>ç%oo©ç•†â-lã€Šç»•â-1è®ã€‹,æŽ`ç¿»é‡•â-âŠ&gt;â-lé‡Œéš•æœ°â-~âœ`çš<br/>„è®œ—,â-1â””äŽæ^‘çš,,â“2â-lé‡Œçš,, Predestination.</p> <p>I am going to gather members of genius religion and build a genius country organization in sixty years, build a space ship, fly out the earth.<br/>æ^‘â‡††âœ‡âœ`â...-â••â1^â†...èšé&gt;†âœ©æ%o•æ•TMæ•TMâ3/4’â»°ç««ä, €ä, aâ<br/>œ©æ%o•â&gt;1/2æœ°æž,, â^¶lé€ â‡†°ä, €è%o~â®‡â®TMéŹžè^1, éŹžâ‡†°âœ°ç•f.</p> <p>Is genius killer hereditary? The male genius killer have a female soul, the female genius killer have a male soul. So it is better that a male genius killer marry with a female genius killer, but they don't like each other. I can't get the answer presently, anyway, it is interesting :)</p> <p>Genuine love, real life, pure human.</p> <p>Think intensely become philosopher, think peacefully become literateur.</p> <p>2004.1.22<br/>When pig heard that to build a space ship, it consider food first, human-like animal consider money first. All of us need to be scientist.</p> |

I return to the village where i lived in my childhood. The village didn't changed much even after so many years, i love this place. I think, how nice that will be, if Internet is connected, i live here peacefully with my girl, and do research for several years. It is feasible.

What you think as hallucination, is what i take for grant. My idea astonished you? Your stupid astonished me too. Human is really just grow up.

I see sister Ling, i wrote that she was died in "my childhood", but it was i misheard, i find now she lie down on the bed everyday, i think she is a genius who achieved unconsciousness at last, and become neurastheniac, she like a infant very much now, forget the ability to speak, but the curiosity and sex consciousness is kept, i think her neurasthenia can be recover if a boy payed enough time on her by love her.

2004.1.23

The big world in my childhood is a small place now, it become small because i grow to tall now, so the height of eyes changed, and i can walk for a much bigger area than ago by the same time, the most important is that i know the outside world now :) But i still remember the freshness in those years when explore it.

Why you can't feel i am handsome in normal case? Because the hero is fighting, his face is tried, but just after a little decorating and rest for one day, you will find he is so handsome :)

Nietzsche think character is changeable if the time is long enough, yes, but you must remember, the essence of a people is unchangeable, i.e. gene. Those changing you see, is only the development of his gene, his essence. So human need to propagate and die, so gene can be changed.

Human's mistake is distinguish themselves from animals too early while they still have many portion of animals, we should study to the animals, polygamy will be accepted by everyone, don't forget, China was always polygamy, so it have no problem such as make the society become unstable.

The feature of arguing is that they don't recognize what they said several seconds ago.

Why she didn't reply to you? Because you send to the wrong number. Haha, a philosopher, haha, a boy in love :\_)

The secret, is do everything, everything on your initiative, you want him/her



Do you still have this character? the indication of eagerly learning child and doing important things? I am happy that i still have this character, even i am always calm, i am always doing important things.

I look at the stars in the sky, so big the universe is, a plane is flying in the sky, like a star. We have already done so miraculous a thing, we have already created so miraculous a world. I look at the star, i trust, if i hand out my hand, i can touch them, i trust, i can get on them. I love the child, his happy and beautiful smiling face, even we can't done the work, they will continue.

The stupid adults train their children rudely to their expectation. They don't know how stupid themselves are compare to their children. They are too stupid, too too stupid, the world is justice, so they will die, leave the world to the clever children.

I am never a fantast, my imagination is always my plan in fact. What i am more good at is practice.

Things past, only the fact left, but everything is contained in the fact.

å§‘çˆˆèˆˆæˆˆé,fx—¶å¾¼å¤šä†éfl½å¤©å¤©æ<ç•€æ ‘æž•åˆ°å¤š,æ³, éš•æ—  
¶å••åˆ°åœ°ä,šçž©. å!å!èˆˆæˆˆå••æ—¶å€™æž¶é°»å†³, è®¾¾æ³•æššå°  
•é°»å†³å¥—åˆ°å¤šé°»å†³é†(E, æž¶ä, å¥½½, çž©åˆ°å••æ°”. å‘åå‘µ,  
èç™åˆ°æˆˆéfl½æœ%å°•è±j, çœÿæœ%è¶¶å‘€.

I think, get the utmost truth in physics should have no use, it should like the harmoniousness in philosophy, can't give you anything, but it is fun to seek it and get it.

Make your ambition be higher than anyone else in the world, so they won't worry about you that you will envy their things. Remember, people don't like a competitor, but they are happy to receive a leader. Yes, the pyramid is harmonious, and it is most stable.

Sister Ling is a genius that achieved unconsciousness. Sex-complement can generate genius, this is the reason genius seems come out randomly. Anyway, it is easier that a male genius with a female genius get a genius, and the quality should be better.

I know sexual intercourse is mainly for satisfied sexual desire on normal people, but on me it is mainly for propagation now. Whose is better? I know i am right. I thought being a sage should be dreadful ago, but now i find it is so good, especially i surmounted it.

2004.1.25

I get on the train to return to the university this morning :)

The reason for soldier should take command absolutely is prevent their stupid thought take bad effect.

2004.1.26

Why you love each other so much, but still have regret when recall it? Because you didn't achieved genuine love. I have already described genius love. Let her borne a child for you, if you love her.

I enter into the bedchamber in the noon. One people in the cold room, so many people in the world, no one to communicate. Lonely, too lonely, but i know you are there, let's meet each other at the mountaintop.

Why i didn't contact to you? Because you stay in the past, and repeat the past things. I need to put more time on the future.

I will go my road, i know my road is surely right, although it need to go through a long time of darkness. I am the genius of geniuses.

Don't be too impassion, or you will pull a muscle, maybe it is because i stand too long yesterday on the train :\_)

I am a little hate only writing these things now, i should shut up my lips and learn eagerly. I know it is hard for me to surmount myself this time, but i can done it.

I find i am still a very shy boy, although very cool :) Shy is a good weapon on me now.

I find the childish style words i written ago is not childish now, as it really isn't. I wrote them in childish style to express them, now i find it was the best way. Yes, i know my childish words such as build space ship will become not childish soon.

Is it possible to develop polygamy to "the man have more than one wife while the woman have more than one husband"? As female genius should have more children too. Synergamy. This depend on women themselves, i need to understand woman first.

Sexual desire is physically, as you have no sexual desire after make love, love is mentally, as it is connected to propagation.

It is surely that i won't stop writing, as i won't stop thinking :\_) What i need to do is not stop writing, but write NEW things.

2004.1.27

clone is non-sense, as it can't change gene, and, as i have already discovered the secret of genius, we can easily get better gene by zoogamy, which human do, i think natural procreation should always be the best.

I love being alone, hahaha, reading and thinking in the cool air, cool, hoho.

Why GNU/Linux can success? Because genius have the desire of being thinking, just like my father will play gambling even it may lost money, many hackers are willing to develop free software, gain no money but it can create value, gambling and develop free software both make geniuses being thinking. For the same reason, build a space ship will surely success too.

I feel most not alone when alone, because thinking make me connect to everyone.

A plan fly through the bright and beautiful cloud, the sunshine sprinkle through a gap of the cloud, three kites in the high air, several new leafs on a tree, oh, the clear world.

Original sin is the animal portion in human? I think this is just what Jesus mean to others. So, it can be eliminated.

The feature, the next years, are too beautiful! :)

Why i seems haven't much difference to you while i am a genius and you are not? Right, i only have 0.1% difference to you, while you only have 2% difference to chimpanzee. :\_) I have happy to be almost the same with you, so we can share many things, but the difference is interesting too :)

The happiest thing is philosophy, i love philosophy :) Science haven't this happy, but it is interesting :)

I laugh happily when read my old articles, especially the love letters, too interesting, too lovely :)

æ•jæ•jé•“è•é€šç½—é©¬, çj®å®žæ~èç™æ ·ã€€,å¤©æ— ç»•ä°°ä¹·è·ã  
€,,è½½!â^°â±±å%•âç...æœ%œè·¹¼Œè^¹â^°æj¥å¤`è‡ªç,,¶ç>´ã€€,èç~æœ%œ  
GNOMEçš, "Where we're going, we don't need roads...", å<‡æ•çåœ°å•‘å%œ  
•èµ°å•šã€€,

2004.1.28

People will be astonished when you say out the truth which they think should be hide in each other's heart as a taboo, but they will accept it soon, as it is true.

2004.1.29

I find sexual desire and appetite are almost the same on me now, although their behavior and function are different.

Now i often have many good and small thought, but i don't write down them, they are just the parts of harmoniousness, and i think let you think and find them by yourself is better, it is much a pleasure :)

Read over "The Second Sex" at last :D, many good and amusing materials, but a little too long :\_)

2004.1.30

Read over "ZhuanFaLun", too funny, cheat normal uneducated stupid people, his super science unified science and all the superstition :) May be i can write a "Super falun Gong" if i have time :\_) You know i am more good at bragging than Li Hongzhi :)

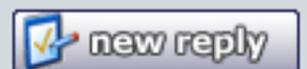
And i find FaLun Gong is saying "True, Good, Endure", but changed to "True, Good, Beautiful" when publicize to others for convenient, hehe, they know "Endure" is not a good moral character too, i don't like "Endure" this spiritual state, endure is ask you to hide your revenge in your deepest heart in fact, very despicable. I suggest student Li Hongzhi change the tenet to "True, Beautiful" strongly!

â†•â°±æ~â•çŽ°æ³•è½®âŠŸè´çš,æ~"çœŸâ-,â¿•"i¼Eâ•â¹âœ-â®fâ¼ æ  
—¶â, °ä°†æ-¹â¾¿æ”¹æ^•â°†"çœŸâ-,ç¾Ž"i¼Eâ‘µâ‘µi¼Eä»-ä»-â¹ŸçŸ  
Ÿé“â¿•â¹¶â, •æ~ä, €çš•âŸ½çš,,â“•æ€š¼Eæ^‘ä, •â-œæ-ç"â¿•"è¿™çš•ç²¾ç  
ŸžçŠ¶æ€•i¼Eâ¿•â®žé™...ä, Šæ~è|â½ æŠŠæŠŸâœ•â¿fè—•â°â†...â¿fæœ  
€æ±âœ,,i¼EæEâ°•‘é,,™çš,,ã€,,â¼°çf^â»°è®®æ•Žâ®•â¿—â•Eâ-  
|æŠŠæ•™â¹%œ”¹æ^â€œçœŸŸ¾Žâ€!

What i want to say? :) I laugh :\_) Laugh contained everything i want to say :)

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 391<br/>(2/21/04 11:13 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Live and propagate</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Hu Zheng, is there any way you could put more spaces in the Chinese parts? On my end (US, ISO-8859-1) the Chinese turns into garbage and makes the text go off the end of the screen.</p>                     |
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(2/21/04 11:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Live and propagate</p> <hr/> <p>You can try Mozilla and use the codeset as UTF-8.<br/>It is not the text's problem.</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 392<br/>(2/21/04 1:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Live and propagate</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, thanks!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2348<br/>(2/21/04 7:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>By living ones ideas, one can't help but propagate them! Hu Zheng, it is always refreshing to read you because you say of your living and your hopes, I mean you seem to live your hopes!</p> <p>Now about that spaceship! (:D)</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2354<br/>(2/22/04 12:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, the real reason is that you are a thinker. :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

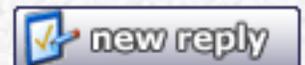
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> "Logical causation"](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 272<br/>(7/7/03 5:35 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>"Logical causation"</p> <hr/> <p>Empirical causation and logical causation are two different things and should be given different names. Any relationship they have to each other is accidental.</p> <p>We can never be certain that, empirically speaking, the acorn is a cause of the tree. The evidence that we have is purely statistical, which doesn't constitute absolute proof.</p> <p>But if we say that, logically, the tree is caused by that which it is not, and conclude that the acorn is not the tree, thus the acorn is a certain cause of the tree, then that is completely different from saying it is part of the causal chain that creates the tree. In logical causation, the acorn is no more significant than anything else, it's causal power on the tree isn't greater than any other cause. The acorn is no different than the sky, the sun, or the planet Pluto as far as logical causation is concerned.</p> <p>What similarities do empirical and logical causation have to each other? One is that the cause and the effect are necessarily different in both, but are there any others? The definition of cause that is espoused by DQ and DR is "something necessary for a thing to exist", so that links the two types of causation together. Or does it? If there is no way to verify that the acorn is an empirical cause of the tree, then how on earth is it going to be proven necessary for the existence of the tree? I suppose it can be considered</p> |

necessary within a particular empirical causal model, since without invariant conditions, scientific models would be useless.

But still, saying the acorn causes the tree in a logical sense and saying it causes the tree in the usual empirical sense are two different things. I don't see why they have to be called the same thing.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 340  
(7/8/03 8:00 am)

[Reply](#)



Re: "Logical causation"

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 7/8/03 8:06 am*

[drowden](#)

Forum Host  
Posts: 1297  
(7/8/03 10:02)

[Reply](#)

Alternate term for logical causation

---

I've always thought "co-dependent origination", from the Buddhist lexicon, was an apt and useful alternative to "logical causation".

Dan Rowden

Now slipping back into his literary ether.....

[MGregory](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 277  
(7/9/03 16:07)

[Reply](#)

Re: Alternate term for logical causation

---

I forgot all about that one. You still equate them, though, don't you? I've been trying to figure this out: how the two types could be considered inseparable, or at least how physical causation necessitates logical causation (logical causation obviously doesn't need physical causation, unless it's considered needing it in the sense that concepts require physical causes to occur, but I don't think that's relevant, and certainly can't be proven beyond all possible doubt).

The most direct thing I can come up with is that if you have "acorn causes tree", you have three articles of consciousness: the acorn, the tree, and the relation between the two. The acorn and the tree are physical of course, but the relation is not so it must be a logical entity. The period of time where the object is half-acorn and half-tree doesn't refute it because all three articles are still necessary. The acorn and the tree cause the relation, and nothing else can possibly cause it, because that would make it a relation of something

else. So there you have it. Physical causation dependent on co-dependent origination. Am I right or am I right?

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 118

(7/9/03 11:04 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: "Logical causation"

---

*Quote:*

---

Empirical causation and logical causation are two different things and should be given different names. Any relationship they have to each other is accidental

---

I think I agree. But I have a problem lending any credence to the "physical" type of causality for the following reason. All so-called "empirical" or "physical" entities are in reality only logical entities - ie, things which appear to our mind. That there are things "out there" can only ever be a supposition.

Let's take the acorn and the tree for example. A "physical" acorn appears to us, necessarily as an abstract, logical entity, as does the tree, and the physical relationship between the two. But the acorn may be simply a figment of our imagination, as with the tree, and the physical relationship between the two - regardless of how much supporting evidence there might seem to be for such things.

So for me, the word "cause", when applied to the physical world, is so incredibly weak it is rendered virtually meaningless. It really means "what we *imagine* the the relationship to be, *at the moment*".

When we say something like "the acorn is a cause of the tree", we may well be 100% wrong . . . and there is no way we can ever know if we are wrong. What kind of a cause is that?

The only way we can be *sure* that "an acorn causes a tree", is when we *define* an acorn as being a cause of a tree, in which case we are only saying  $A=A$ , and dealing with purely logical entities.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 7/9/03 11:19 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1298<br/> (7/10/03 0:18)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                        | <p>concepts and causality</p> <hr/> <p>This is right. We ought never forget that <i>all things</i> are concepts (including items of "supporting evidence") and so causal relationships between them are <i>necessarily</i> of a logical, abstract nature.</p> <p>Empirical, "physical" causes are just more concepts - practical rhetorical tools.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 268<br/> (7/10/03 11:58)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: concepts and causality</p> <hr/> <p>If all things are concepts then ultimate truth or ultimate reality is also only a concept.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1301<br/> (7/10/03 12:05)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>Reality and "thingness"</p> <hr/> <p>Ultimate Reality is not a "thing". "Thingness" is a characteristic of particular objects of appearance; that which exists and is relative.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 269<br/> (7/10/03 12:39)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Reality and "thingness"</p> <hr/> <p>I think it just depends how far one wishes to draw the bow. Humans can only think of what they sense or mentally 'create' as being things. It means nothing if it is not – you can't communicate it if it is not a thing.</p> <p>If one is willing to say that "things may be simply a figment of our imagination" then any concepts/thoughts we have may also just be our imagination, regardless of how logically pleasing they might seem. One cannot provide evidence for what lead to that concept being created or a person or group of people identifying it as the truth. Just as physical things are relative to other physical things all concepts are relative to other concepts.</p> |

It is pointless replying, as I cannot see things the way you see them. In Davids book above he jumps from things existing to not existing in a way that seems to miss essential steps. The conclusions you three reach don't necessarily follow for me. (re - the book I'm only referring to the odd point - most of what has been written I agree with)

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 121

(7/10/03 15:41)

[Reply](#)



Re: concepts and causality

---

jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If all things are concepts then ultimate truth or ultimate reality is also only a concept.

---

All things are concepts only, because logic tells us that the boundaries which divide one thing from any other are mentally created. But the Totality, which by definition contains all things within it, has no boundary demarking it from other things, because it is the only "thing".

While we can conceive of this Totality, we know logically that it must really exist, regardless of our concepts. For even if there were no consciousness anywhere, the Totality would still be, although there would be no conceiving of it.

This is contrasted with, say, the existence of a physical tree, which we believe we experience, but which may be purely imaginary, and whose boundaries we have in any case created.

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 270

(7/10/03 17:01)

[Reply](#)



Re: concepts and causality

---

Yes well I can partially agree with those comments, they make sense on one level, but it is not a level I can grasp as being of importance, apart from pointing out the limitations of our consciousness.

I am unable to fully agree with you because I feel that a collection of things within the universe that have an abundance of certain sets of attributes or properties we can sense and differentiate between - is in effect a boundary. Sure whatever we conceive of as being a thing is not a distinct boundary, it's just that its existence is fuzzy, dynamic and is undoubtedly finite and only relative to what's around it but that does not negate its thingness. Its very finiteness makes it a thing. Even if there was no consciousness its sets of properties would still exist, it's just that it would have no name and have no reason to be a thing apart from its need for change or movement, its need to continue the process of cause and effect. You can't have cause and effect without things. To have cause and effect you need these temporary fuzzy boundaries otherwise there is nothing to effect.

On the other hand the Totality cannot be a thing because it is the sum of all things, the sum of all possible properties. There is nothing for which to distinguish it from anything else, as there is nothing else. And if it cannot be distinguished from anything else, then it must by default be infinite because nothing external can effect it in anyway.

[sblaettler](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1

(7/10/03 17:23)

[Reply](#)

Re: concepts and causality

---

ksolway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

All things are concepts only, because logic tells us that the boundaries which divide one thing from any other are mentally created.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

But the Totality, which by definition contains all things within

it, has no boundary demarking it from other things, because it is the only "thing".

---

Even if you were to define the Totality in such a way, would not the mind still be differentiating the Totality from not-Totality (a finite thing within the totality, for example)?

*Quote:*

---

While we can conceive of this Totality, we know logically that it must really exist, regardless of our concepts. For even if there were no consciousness anywhere, the Totality would still be, although there would be no conceiving of it.

---

Can you elaborate on this? How can anything exist independent of consciousness?

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 122

(7/10/03 21:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: concepts and causality

---

sblaettler wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Even if you were to define the Totality in such a way, would not the mind still be differentiating the Totality from not-Totality (a finite thing within the totality, for example)?

---

True.

*Quote:*

---

KS: While we can conceive of this Totality, we know logically that it must really exist, regardless of our concepts. For even if

there were no consciousness anywhere, the Totality would still be, although there would be no conceiving of it.

Can you elaborate on this? How can anything exist independent of consciousness?

---

The moment we become conscious of the Totality, and even if it is only once, and only for a moment, then we know that the Totality is timelessly what it is. In that moment of consciousness we know that the Totality exists when consciousness does not.

But you are right that consciousness is required in the first place to know this, and thus that the *concept* of Totality is dependent on consciousness, naturally. But the concept refers to something beyond itself, which must be real/true, and which is not a concept.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1254

(7/10/03 23:40)

[Reply](#)

----

---

***Quote:***

---

The moment we become conscious of the Totality, and even if it is only once, and only for a moment, then we know that the Totality is timelessly what it is.

---

So how do you propose going about it?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 123

(7/11/03 22:01)

Reply



Re: ----

---

**Quote:**

KS: The moment we become conscious of the Totality, and even if it is only once, and only for a moment, then we know that the Totality is timelessly what it is.

So how do you propose going about it?

---

The only way is to think about the Totality a lot, and your part in it, and how it determines you and everything around you, until its significance permeates your being.

If you are asking how one approaches the idea of the Totality, then I would say to seek the source of things, as that always leads to the Totality.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1258

(7/11/03 23:28)

Reply

---

---

"seeking the source of things always leads to 'the totality?'"? But if the totality is what it is, timeless, then the source of things *is* all things.

What if I decide that *being* the signification of everything is not as pleasurable as being sign to oneself and also nothing to oneself?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 124

(7/12/03 21:28)

Reply



Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

What if I decide that being the signification of everything is not as pleasurable as being sign to oneself and also nothing to oneself?

---

You will only seek the Totality if you are dissatisfied with anything less than

|                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                    | total truth.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1273<br/>(7/13/03 15:17)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Total truth? I suppose it's bound to be better than 'final' or 'ultimate' truth, but it still sounds to me as though it sucks. You see, there is nothing less than total truth, ever.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 282<br/>(7/13/03 6:53 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Physical causation</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin Solway wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think I agree. But I have a problem lending any credence to the "physical" type of causality for the following reason. All so-called "empirical" or "physical" entities are in reality only logical entities - ie, things which appear to our mind. That there are things "out there" can only ever be a supposition.</p> <p>Let's take the acorn and the tree for example. A "physical" acorn appears to us, necessarily as an abstract, logical entity, as does the tree, and the physical relationship between the two. But the acorn may be simply a figment of our imagination, as with the tree, and the physical relationship between the two - regardless of how much supporting evidence there might seem to be for such things.</p> <p>So for me, the word "cause", when applied to the physical world, is so incredibly weak it is rendered virtually meaningless. It really means "what we imagine the the relationship to be, at the moment".</p> <p>When we say something like "the acorn is a cause of the tree", we may well be 100% wrong . . . and there is no way we can ever know if we are wrong. What kind of a cause is that?</p> <p>The only way we can be sure that "an acorn causes a tree", is when we define an acorn as being a cause of a tree, in which case we are only saying A=A, and dealing with purely logical entities.</p> <hr/> |

But, if we can't be certain that any particular thing physically causes the tree (or whatever), how can we be certain that the tree has any physical causes at all? Are you going to say that only because we have defined something to be a physical cause of the tree, that makes it sufficient to consider it a cause of the tree with certainty? But if that's the case, then if it just so happens that nothing has been defined as such, it would make the tree effectively physically uncaused! In other words, how can it be proven that all things have causes in a physical sense, or would you not even say that?

*Edited by: MGregory at: 7/13/03 6:56 pm*

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 346

(7/14/03 12:28)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physical causation

---

The cause of someone asking questions about how all things have causes in a physical sense is caused by the questioner's mind containing the concept that the world is physical, this concept being a mental construct only, just like the tree, the acorn and 'the cause of the tree'. All four concepts are logical entities.

On an unrelated note, I'm trying to change my personality a bit and understand deluded people more. I have to deal with them every day, after all. I think that that user, Sapius, who used to post here had the right idea. He doesn't alienate himself by telling everyone he is enlightened, he just goes about his business.

Of course this is just the herd in me speaking...

Gregory Shantz

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1087

(7/14/03 13:57)

[Reply](#)

Re: Physical causation

---

Sapius...wow, there's a name from the past. I wonder how Hong Kong is treating him.

I suppose whether or not you tell people you are enlightened (if you think you are) depends on your business. If your "business" is enlightening others then it probably helps in the credibility department. If not, then it probably hurts you socially and professionally. Uninterested people generally project their own selfishness on you and think you are conceited.

Claiming it or not should not fundamentally affect how you are. If you claim it, you are either deluded or you're not.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

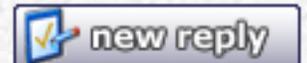
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> "Logical causation"](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 284<br/>(7/14/03 17:08)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Physical causation</p> <hr/> <p>Gregory Shantz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The cause of someone asking questions about how all things have causes in a physical sense is caused by the questioner's mind containing the concept that the world is physical, this concept being a mental construct only, just like the tree, the acorn and 'the cause of the tree'. All four concepts are logical entities.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I know but I don't see how that invalidates the question. If by physical we mean the world of experience, and if by world of experience we mean the data we receive through the senses, and that data we receive causes thoughts to occur, and those thoughts create things out of the data.... well then yeah, I guess that does invalidate the question.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>On an unrelated note, I'm trying to change my personality a bit and understand deluded people more. I have to deal with</p> |

them every day, after all. I think that that user, Sapius, who used to post here had the right idea. He doesn't alienate himself by telling everyone he is enlightened, he just goes about his business.

---

Hmm, I don't remember Sapius being very enlightened, but maybe he was. I don't know, I'm not enlightened so I have no reason to say that I am. I do engage people in philosophical discussions sometimes, but I'm not very good at it.

[MGregory](#)

Registered User

Posts: 285

(7/14/03 18:26)

[Reply](#)

Re: Physical causation

---

No, I changed my mind. All that means is that the question in question only applies to a subset of the realm of logical entities. So the question still stands.

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 125

(7/14/03 21:07)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physical causation

---

*Quote:*

---

But, if we can't be certain that any particular thing physically causes the tree (or whatever), how can we be certain that the tree has any physical causes at all?

---

A thing is, logically, always caused by that which is not itself. Regardless of whether a physical tree exists, or whether it is purely a mental construct, this must be the case. So we do know the cause of all things, provided we draw a big enough category. "A" is caused by the thing that is other than "A" (ie, "not-A", or  $\sim A$  - the complement of A - depending on how you want to think of it).

Supposing a physical tree exists, then it must be caused by other physical things, if they exist, as well as our thoughts, and whatever else there is.

*Quote:*

---

Are you going to say that only because we have defined something to be a physical cause of the tree, that makes it sufficient to consider it a cause of the tree with certainty?

---

Definitions (and pure logic) are the only things we can have certainty with.

*Quote:*

---

But if that's the case, then if it just so happens that nothing has been defined as such, it would make the tree effectively physically uncaused!

---

In defining a thing, such as a tree, we are automatically defining what is *other* than the tree ("not-tree"). So two things are defined. One is necessarily the cause of the other, as nothing can be without cause.

*Quote:*

---

In other words, how can it be proven that all things have causes in a physical sense, or would you not even say that?

---

Whether there is a physical world, with atoms and molecules, is something we can never be sure of. Physical causes are physical things, and we can likewise never be sure of them either. In fact we are doubly unsure about a particular physical cause, because we have to doubt its very existence, as well as its supposed relationship to the physical "effect".

[MGregory](#)

Registered User

Posts: 287

(7/15/03 17:23)

[Reply](#)

Physis/nomos

---

Ok, so no one would rationally say that "all things have causes", unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities). So, if it isn't valid in the physical realm (except for practical purposes), then the next question is, what criteria can be used to establish whether what we're talking about is purely logical or not?

Earlier in the thread, I called the relationship between the acorn and the tree "logical", but you turned around and called it "physical", so one of us must be confused. I figured it was logical because the relationship isn't something that can be perceived. It's a deduction. But I guess that point is disputable. If you sat there and watched it, I suppose you would see it change, sort of. But what if we modified the relationship and said "the acorn is smaller than the tree." Would that still be a physical relationship because we're dealing with two physical objects?

What about if I was attached to something, like the tree. If I loved the tree, I water it everyday, I climb it and lounge in the branches and listen to the leaves patting each other in the wind, I think about it all the time, and if someone were to come and cut it down my whole life would be devastated.

Would that attachment be physical or logical in nature, or something completely different? Since it's something I experience, I would think it's physical. But what about that relationship between me and the tree in terms of my attachment? That's something that can't be experienced in any sense, I don't think. Someone could come and replace the tree with a nearly identical tree and I wouldn't realize it, the relationship would still be the same. So, I guess that would be a logical entity.

So, it seems quite arbitrary to me to call anything physical, if everything must necessarily be logical - the physical as defined within the logical. I don't think I can really explain it, but if the physical is merely the label "physical", at what point does something become "physical"?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 464

(7/15/03 23:05)

Reply



Re: Physis/nomos

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Ok, so no one would rationally say that "all things have causes", unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities).

---

I'm not sure if your description of the applicable context is precise enough. "All things have causes" is a semantic relationship (which one must also understand the context and limitations of) which logically describes observational evidence.

*Quote:*

---

So, if it isn't valid in the physical realm (except for practical purposes)

---

To say that because a described relationship is only logical it therefore has no analogous basis reflected in what is being described, is to misunderstand the semantic theory of truth. Sentences such as "All things have causes" are a description, not a prescription. They do not enforce their truth upon the subjects they refer to but they merely take their truth from the observation of said subjects. That such subjects can never be said to be 'truly interpreted' by the senses and the descriptive system is in no way to invalidate the description of the appearance of the subjects, or the descriptions of the apparent relationships observed between them.

Any context of 'physical' that you care to describe necessarily fits into the very same logical semantic system that you would use to describe the observed relationships and objects within it.

It is therefore correct to say that the descriptive sentence "all things have causes" is not an exhaustive account of what it is attempting to describe concerning a physical reality. It in no way means, however, that the 'truth'

behind the concept which it is attempting to describe has no validity in the physical realm.

*Quote:*

---

Earlier in the thread, I called the relationship between the acorn and the tree "logical", I figured it was logical because the relationship isn't something that can be perceived. It's a deduction. But I guess that point is disputable. If you sat there and watched it, I suppose you would see it change, sort of.

---

Yes, it's a description not a deduction.

*Quote:*

---

But what if we modified the relationship and said "the acorn is smaller than the tree." Would that still be a physical relationship because we're dealing with two physical objects?

---

It would be a semantic relationship which describes a physical relationship within it's own semantic system.

*Quote:*

---

What about if I was attached to something, like the tree. If I loved the tree, I water it everyday, I climb it and lounge in the branches and listen to the leaves patting each other in the wind, I think about it all the time, and if someone were to come and cut it down my whole life would be devastated. Would that attachment be physical or logical in nature, or something completely different?

---

IMO the attachment would be emotional and therefore, within our logical semantic system, physical. The context of logical relationship which I am employing uses a semantic system to describe observations made. The attachment itself could not be said to be a logical relationship but a description of this attachment would be a logical relationship. So the sentence "I feel an attachment to my conception of this tree" would describe a semantic relationship within a logical framework.

Using the definition of a logical relationship outlined by KS, everything that can be distinguished necessarily has a logical relationship to what it is not, including a feeling like attachment.

*Quote:*

---

But what about that relationship between me and the tree in terms of my attachment? But what about that relationship between me and the tree in terms of my attachment? That's something that can't be experienced in any sense, I don't think. Someone could come and replace the tree with a nearly identical tree and I wouldn't realize it, the relationship would still be the same. So, I guess that would be a logical entity.

---

There is no relationship between you and the tree which concerns your attachment to it. Your attachment describes a feeling that you have with relation to your conception of the tree and its qualities. If someone were to replace the tree with something almost identical, your conception wouldn't change unless you noticed a difference. The relationship which describes your attachment to your conception of the tree wouldn't change if the tree were changed to another tree indistinguishable from the original because your attachment to the original tree was never a relationship with the actual tree in the first place.

*Quote:*

---

So, it seems quite arbitrary to me to call anything physical, if everything must necessarily be logical - the physical as defined within the logical. I don't think I can really explain it, but if the physical is merely the label "physical", at what point does something become "physical"?

---

It doesn't become physical. The description 'physical' is a label but labels are no 'mere' thing, they describe appearances. We can never know whether the description has a basis in 'objective reality'. We can however speculate on the probabilities. Ockham's Razor would point towards the probability that the relationships within the semantic logical conceptual framework with which we understand and describe appearances would be analogous to any 'ultimately true' actuality.

There is a big difference between descriptions and prescriptions. We have no way of knowing whether our descriptions are more or less prescriptive.

This applies across the board and is the reason that we have debates about such things as free will. When someone asserts free will, it is commonly understood that they are asserting autonomy and all the other associated characteristics that one might imply. This however, is never the case for a descriptive definition of free will, which cannot be refuted. Free will is the label which we use to describe our conceptualization of our apparent free will, regardless of it's causes. Even if we can delineate those causes in exhaustive detail and prove that it is deterministic, put all those causes and their interactions together and there you have the constituents of the label free will.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 347

(7/15/03 11:37 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physical causation

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: [G Shantz](#) at: 7/16/03 7:28 am*

MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 288

(7/16/03 12:05)

Reply

Re: Physis/nomos

---

**Quote:**

---

*Matt: Ok, so no one would rationally say that "all things have causes", unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities).*

Dave: I'm not sure if your description of the applicable context is precise enough. "All things have causes" is a semantic relationship (which one must also understand the context and limitations of) which logically describes observational evidence.

---

I'm sorry, I'm not sure what you mean by "semantic relationship". Could you explain it?

**Quote:**

---

*Matt: So, if it isn't valid in the physical realm (except for practical purposes)*

Dave: To say that because a described relationship is only logical it therefore has no analogous basis reflected in what is being described, is to misunderstand the semantic theory of truth. Sentences such as "All things have causes" are a description, not a prescription. They do not enforce their truth upon the subjects they refer to but they merely take their truth from the observation of said subjects. That such subjects can never be said to be 'truly interpreted' by the senses and the descriptive system is in no way to

invalidate the description of the appearance of the subjects, or the descriptions of the apparent relationships observed between them.

---

I'm not sure I understand what you mean, but I don't think I am trying to do anything but analyze the statement as a description, to see if it's really true or not. If I'm trying to create a prescription you'll have to explain how I'm doing that, because I don't see what you mean.

*Quote:*

---

Any context of 'physical' that you care to describe necessarily fits into the very same logical semantic system that you would use to describe the observed relationships and objects within it.

It is therefore correct to say that the descriptive sentence "all things have causes" is not an exhaustive account of what it is attempting to describe concerning a physical reality. It in no way means, however, that the 'truth' behind the concept which it is attempting to describe has no validity in the physical realm.

---

Well, I was probably abusing the word "valid". I didn't mean to say that it can't be applied to the physical world (that seems to be what you are implying I said, correct me if I'm wrong). What I should have said was, it can't be established with certainty that it is the case that all things have causes, in the sense that a thing can be observed which could be considered to be a physical cause of something. I suppose that is kind of an absurd thing to say since what constitutes a cause in the scientific community is for the most part

arbitrary, which isn't to say that it's whimsical, but that it could change depending on how much data they want to deal with, not to mention the fact that some causes would yield no data at all.

***Quote:***

---

*Matt: Earlier in the thread, I called the relationship between the acorn and the tree "logical", I figured it was logical because the relationship isn't something that can be perceived. It's a deduction. But I guess that point is disputable. If you sat there and watched it, I suppose you would see it change, sort of.*

Dave: Yes, it's a description not a deduction.

---

I have to wonder "why not?", though. If I bury an acorn and go back to that same place ten years later and see a tree, wouldn't it be a deduction to think that the acorn changed into a tree? Or maybe an induction even?

***Quote:***

---

*Matt: But what if we modified the relationship and said "the acorn is smaller than the tree." Would that still be a physical relationship because we're dealing with two physical objects?*

Dave: It would be a semantic relationship which describes a physical relationship within it's own semantic system.

---

Again, I'm not sure what a "semantic relationship" is exactly. Any comparison

or contrast between two things? Or would that be a logical relationship? I don't get it.

(snipping the attachment to tree example - I'll accept all that for now)

***Quote:***

---

*Matt: So, it seems quite arbitrary to me to call anything physical, if everything must necessarily be logical - the physical as defined within the logical. I don't think I can really explain it, but if the physical is merely the label "physical", at what point does something become "physical"?*

Dave: It doesn't become physical.

---

Yeah, I didn't mean it like that, I meant the point at which it becomes understandable/logical to call it physical.

***Quote:***

---

Dave: The description 'physical' is a label but labels are no 'mere' thing, they describe appearances. We can never know whether the description has a basis in 'objective reality'. We can however speculate on the probabilities. Ockham's Razor would point towards the probability that the relationships within the semantic logical conceptual framework with which we understand and describe appearances would be analogous to any 'ultimately true' actuality.

There is a big difference between descriptions and prescriptions. We have no

way of knowing whether our descriptions are more or less prescriptive.

---

I don't know what you mean by using "prescriptive" in this context. Would you be willing to explain it?

*Quote:*

---

Dave: This applies across the board and is the reason that we have debates about such things as free will. When someone asserts free will, it is commonly understood that they are asserting autonomy and all the other associated characteristics that one might imply. This however, is never the case for a descriptive definition of free will, which cannot be refuted. Free will is the label which we use to describe our conceptualization of our apparent free will, regardless of it's causes. Even if we can delineate those causes in exhaustive detail and prove that it is deterministic, put all those causes and their interactions together and there you have the constituents of the label free will.

---

I think I know what you mean, but I am looking forward to knowing what you mean exactly by "descriptive vs. prescriptive". I've tried Googling for it, but those terms are too generic. Even if you only want to name a school of thought or maybe a book about it, that would be cool.

I think maybe I didn't outline the question of "physical vs. logical" well

enough. I'm mostly thinking of it as a rhetorical issue - just the case of knowing when to label something "physical", although I suspect it has some deeper ramifications that I haven't thought of yet.

[MGregory](#)

Registered User

Posts: 292

(7/17/03 16:44)

[Reply](#)

Relationships

---

I guess if atoms and molecules can be sensibly injected into the relationship in any way then it can be considered physical. Seems kind of weak but I guess that's as good as it's going to get.

[MGregory](#)

Registered User

Posts: 293

(7/18/03 1:06)

[Reply](#)

Relationships

---

But in doing it this way, it would seem to make (using this word loosely) the relationship between an object and its complement a physical relationship, since any two complementary entities could be seen to be differentiated by molecules or properties of molecules. For example, the tree and the air surrounding it, taken as an immediate boundary, could be seen as a change in state from the solidness of the tree to the gaseousness of the air. The whole tree could be considered different from its bark (a part of the tree) from the overall composition of molecules of each object (a tree's molecules have chlorophyll, but bark's molecules don't). It seems to me that we'd have to call this relationship physical, otherwise it seems like an arbitrary exception to the rule. If the smaller/larger relationship is considered physical then A/not-A should be considered the same way.

Maybe, Kevin, you're thinking of conception in stages, similar to what Naturl was describing in another thread? I can conceive of conception like:

1. A Totality (implicit / can never be conceived of)
2. Sense data (no conception exists yet)
3. Imagination (interpretation into an object and, implicitly, its complement)
4. Judgement (smaller/larger, cause/effect, A/not-A, whatever)

So, stage 3 would be a stage where everything is a logical entity. Stage 4 is where we apply things like "physical" to the entities.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1737

(7/18/03 12:07)

Reply



Re: Reality and "thingness"

---

Jinhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In Davids book above he jumps from things existing to not existing in a way that seems to miss essential steps. The conclusions you three reach don't necessarily follow for me. (re - the book I'm only referring to the odd point - most of what has been written I agree with)

---

Are you really sure that I am concluding that nothing exists at all?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 126

(7/18/03 15:23)

Reply



Re: Physis/nomos

---

*Quote:*

---

Ok, so no one would rationally say that "all things have causes", unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities). So, if it isn't valid in the physical realm (except for practical purposes), then the next question is, what criteria can be used to establish whether what we're talking about is purely logical or not?

---

If something has uncertainty about it, then it's not purely logical. The physical existence of a tree is uncertain, the experience "tree" isn't.

*Quote:*

---

Earlier in the thread, I called the relationship between the acorn and the tree "logical", but you turned around and called it "physical", so one of us must be confused.

---

I don't think an acorn is generally *defined* to be a cause of the tree. It just so happens that we think it is. So that would make it an uncertain, physical cause.

***Quote:***

---

But what if we modified the relationship and said "the acorn is smaller than the tree." Would that still be a physical relationship because we're dealing with two physical objects?

---

Still we are dealing in the realm of uncertainty. We might measure the acorn to be smaller than the tree, but the acorn may actually be larger. Anything measured cannot be trusted.

***Quote:***

---

What about if I was attached to something, like the tree. If I loved the tree, I water it everyday, I climb it and lounge in the branches and listen to the leaves patting each other in the wind, I think about it all the time, and if someone were to come and cut it down my whole life would be devastated. Would that attachment be physical or logical in nature, or something completely different?

---

It would be an emotional attachment, or false logic. So it would fall into the "physical" category, which doesn't have the permanence of the logical realm. In the purely logical realm, there is a "tree", and then there isn't (when we stop applying the category), and that's all there is to it.

With regard to attachment, we are attached to pleasure, as opposed to unpleasantness and pain, regardless of what causes that pleasure. The uncertainty arises not through the pure experience of things, but when we surmise the relationships between them. "Tree" and "pleasure" are indisputable experiences or categories (logical), but the relationship between, say, the tree, and pleasure, is surmised and uncertain (physical). For example, the tree may have nothing to do with the pleasure you experience.

The pure *experience* of a tree, or of pain, is in the logical realm, and has certainty. It is only when we surmise as to what is behind those experiences . . . the *cause* of the experience of a tree, or the *cause* of the experience of pain, then we enter the world of uncertainty.

***Quote:***

---

. . . but if the physical is merely the label "physical", at what point does something become "physical"?

---

You are right that "physical", in reality, falls within the logical sphere, as all things must. Physical is something surmised.

***Quote:***

---

I guess if atoms and molecules can be sensibly injected into the relationship in any way then it can be considered physical. Seems kind of weak but I guess that's as good as it's going to get.

---

That there is anything other than our experiences - "the physical world" - as opposed to the mental world, is surmised. Atoms and molecules certainly occur to our minds, existing as logical entities, but whether they physically exist, ie, apart from our thoughts of them, is surmised.

***Quote:***

---

But in doing it this way, it would seem to make (using this word loosely) the relationship between an object and its complement a physical relationship, since any two complementary entities could be seen to be differentiated by molecules or properties of molecules. For example, the tree and the air surrounding it, taken as an immediate boundary, could be seen as a change in state from the solidness of the tree to the gaseousness of the air. The whole tree could be considered different from its bark (a part of the tree) from the

overall composition of molecules of each object (a tree's molecules have chlorophyll, but bark's molecules don't). It seems to me that we'd have to call this relationship physical, otherwise it seems like an arbitrary exception to the rule. If the smaller/larger relationship is considered physical then A/not-A should be considered the same way.

---

Yes, the boundary between leaf and air is a logical, clear cut one, (even though leaves are full of holes to let air in, and all atoms are 99.999% open space). But whatever exists beyond the appearance of all these things we cannot be certain of (physical).

Smaller/larger, etc, are logical relationships when applied to logical things, and physical when applied to surmised, physical things.

*Quote:*

---

Maybe, Kevin, you're thinking of conception in stages, similar to what Naturyl was describing in another thread? I can conceive of conception like:

1. A Totality (implicit / can never be conceived of)
  2. Sense data (no conception exists yet)
- 

"Senses" and "sense data", while occurring to us as real enough categories, are surmised things.

*Quote:*

---

3. Imagination (interpretation into an object and, implicitly, its complement)
- 

This is really our starting point. Whatever happened to get us to this point is surmised.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 476

(7/22/03 1:20)

Reply



Re: Physis/nomos

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Ok, so no one would rationally say that "all things have causes", unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities).

Dave: I'm not sure if your description of the applicable context is precise enough. "All things have causes" is a semantic relationship (which one must also understand the context and limitations of) which logically describes observational evidence.

Matt: I'm sorry, I'm not sure what you mean by "semantic relationship". Could you explain it?

---

Well I guess I was trying to come up with a logical framework for what you were talking about. I don't much like the label 'Logical causation' being applied to what I thought is commonly known as co-dependant origination. Whilst there is justification for such a label, the use of the word causation implies cause and effect and the fact that a thing is caused by what it is not says nothing but the most basic about causation. It may well represent the bigger picture and I suppose, in it's context, it is a major thing to understand. But it's not very specific and I can't see it as anything but a basic utility when it comes down to looking at specific relationships like the one in question.

Your first sentence, "Ok, so no one would rationally say that 'all things have causes', unless it's qualified with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities).", seemed to me to be forgetting what language is. The meanings of the words used are necessarily wrapped up with each other. Effects (although I realise you didn't use this word) necessarily have causes according to the logical semantic framework from which they take their meaning, they are bound together and it makes no sense to speak of one without the other. 'Things', in turn, necessarily have causes and effects. If this applies to things, then it applies to 'all things'. So if one were to say that "All things have causes", one would be simply describing a logical,

semantic relationship of meaning and this particular sentence describes a semantic necessity. One could definitely say it rationally because its meaning, as a whole, is nothing but rational.

So, the qualification of this sentence with the context in which it is valid (the realm of logical entities) wasn't specific enough for me with regard to talking about specific causality. If the realm of logical entities is taken for granted, and how could we do anything else, and you look at the meaning of the words in the sentence, they describe a semantic relationship within a logical semantic framework; that is their true context. Within this context, to say that "Some things do not have causes" would be the height of irrationality. These things and their relationships follow within the semantic logical framework that defines their meaning, regardless of theorising or speculating as to what brings the relationship about.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: So, if it isn't valid in the physical realm (except for practical purposes)

Dave: To say that because a described relationship is only logical it therefore has no analogous basis reflected in what is being described, is to misunderstand the semantic theory of truth. Sentences such as "All things have causes" are a description, not a prescription. They do not enforce their truth upon the subjects they refer to but they merely take their truth from the observation of said subjects. That such subjects can never be said to be 'truly interpreted' by the senses and the descriptive system is in no way to invalidate the description of the appearance of the subjects, or the descriptions of the apparent relationships observed between them.

Matt: I'm not sure I understand what you mean, but I don't think I am trying to do anything but analyze the statement as a description, to see if it's really true or not. If I'm trying to create a prescription you'll have to explain how I'm doing that, because I don't see what you mean.

---

I'm not too sure here mate. I thought that you were saying that "All things have causes" only applies in the context of logical entities and therefore the relationships being described here have no validity in an objective reality (physical). It seems I may have interpreted your words incorrectly perhaps. What I was saying, bearing the above in mind, is that we cannot say with 100% accuracy that the info we get from our senses, the system that we use to conceptualise it all, and the descriptions of appearances that we make from these, have no validity in objective reality.

I thought that you were creating a negative prescription in that I thought you were saying that "All things have causes" has no validity in the physical realm.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: What I should have said was, it can't be established with certainty that it is the case that all things have causes, in the sense that a thing can be observed which could be considered to be a physical cause of something. I suppose that is kind of an absurd thing to say since what constitutes a cause in the scientific community is for the most part arbitrary, which isn't to say that it's whimsical, but that it could change depending on how much data they want to deal with, not to mention the fact that some causes would yield no data at all.

---

Agreed. Still, within the framework of the semantic relationship being described in the sentence "All things have causes.", it is a certainty, a necessity. Whether we can delineate them or not, there are always physical causes for any physical thing. Determinism and causality, whilst intrinsically linked, are two different things.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Earlier in the thread, I called the relationship between the acorn and the tree "logical", I figured it was logical because the relationship isn't something that can be perceived. It's a deduction. But I guess that point is

disputable. If you sat there and watched it, I suppose you would see it change, sort of.

Dave: Yes, it's a description not a deduction.

Matt: I have to wonder "why not?", though. If I bury an acorn and go back to that same place ten years later and see a tree, wouldn't it be a deduction to think that the acorn changed into a tree? Or maybe an induction even?

---

Yes, that would be a deduction but it wouldn't be a deduction based solely on the fact that you planted an acorn 10 years ago and there is now a tree there. It would also be based on your understanding that trees grow from seeds planted in the ground, amongst other things, which is an empirically proven fact.

To say "I planted an acorn here ten years ago and there is now an oak tree here. Therefore this tree was caused by, amongst other things, the acorn that I planted." would definitely be a deduction. But to say that "Oak trees are caused by, amongst other things, acorns." would be a description. If you were to plant an acorn in some soil in a glass box, right besides the glass, you could sit there and watch it (or more realistically set up a time-lapse camera and view back the footage), and you would see the acorn causing the tree. You could then say that the relationship you are describing is descriptive. Where is the line between deductive and descriptive? I think that most deductions of such a nature necessarily follow from previously established described axioms. So I know that lowering the temperature of water to 0\* centigrade causes it to freeze. If I put some water in the freezer, come back to it later and it is frozen, I can only deduce that this ice was caused by my lowering the temperature of the water below 0\*, being as I didn't watch it happen. But that deduction is based not only on observation of the circumstances, but also on my prior knowledge of the process, which is in turn based on prior research and description.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: But what if we modified the relationship and said "the acorn is smaller than the tree." Would that still be a physical relationship because we're dealing with two physical objects?

Dave: It would be a semantic relationship which describes a physical relationship within it's own semantic system.

Again, I'm not sure what a "semantic relationship" is exactly. Any comparison or contrast between two things? Or would that be a logical relationship? I don't get it.

---

It's nothing more than you might expect it to be at it's simplest level. 'Smaller' has a specific meaning, and if you are describing something which conforms to this meaning in relation to something else, then your description conforms to the semantic theory of truth. The sentence takes it's meaning from the semantic framework and attempts to described observations of appearances, which may or may not have analogous meaning in objective reality. This is a physical relationship being described here in the sense that the word physical is also part of said semantic framework and assumes as much meaning as anything else within that framework. As to whether what we conceive to be meant by the word physical has any validity in objective reality, we can't know. So, yes it is a 'physical' relationship being described within the context of a semantic relationship. Is it a relationship in objective reality or even is there an objective reality? We simply can't know for sure.

I don't think I'm really coming at this in the same way that you are. Perhaps your words were aiming in a different direction originally, to how I am interpreting them.

*Quote:*

---

Dave: The description 'physical' is a label but labels are no 'mere' thing, they describe appearances. We can never know whether the description has a basis in 'objective reality'. We can however speculate on the probabilities. Ockham's Razor would point towards the probability that the relationships within the semantic logical conceptual framework with which we understand and describe appearances would be analogous to any 'ultimately true' actuality.

There is a big difference between descriptions and prescriptions. We have no way of knowing whether our

descriptions are more or less prescriptive.

Matt: I don't know what you mean by using "prescriptive" in this context. Would you be willing to explain it?

---

Again, it's about as simple as you might imagine it to be. When we describe things, we generally assume those descriptions to be prescriptive, solid or ultimately true. This can never be the case however, descriptions are only ever descriptive. For one of our descriptions to be prescriptive to an ultimate reality, it would have to possess the supernatural power to impose its truth on actuality, as opposed to simply taking its descriptive truth from observation of appearance.

I suppose the difference is illustrated by Aristotle's Sea Battle.

Consider the propositions,

- (1) There will be a sea-battle tomorrow.
- (2) There will not be a sea-battle tomorrow.

One of these must be true and if it is true now, then it will be true tomorrow. But this is actually a logical fallacy being as there is just no way to know whether there will be until it happens or doesn't happen. The fact that one of the propositions is true does not make it impose its truth upon reality (prescriptive), and somehow make it magically happen simply by being true. Rather it takes its truth from the happening and merely describes. If today is the day of the sea battle or no sea battle (i.e. the day described as tomorrow), and there is a sea battle, then it was indeed true yesterday that 'there will be a sea battle tomorrow'. However this truth about the fact before the fact does not prescribe the outcome, rather it takes its truth from, and describes the outcome.

So too when we speak of things being physical, we are describing an appearance. This description of appearance does not make the actuality being described conform to its truth (in other words prescribe). Rather it simply takes its truth from the appearance. The matter of whether the truth of the description might be analogous to the actuality has already been discussed.

Tying it all up, when we speak of something like an acorn causing an oak tree, we are describing a truth of physical appearances (the meaning behind

such description being tied up in the semantic framework). That we do so does not make such a thing true in an objective reality (meaning it is not prescriptive), rather it describes our conception of the subjectively physical which we can only presume to be analogous with objective reality (true physical).

*Quote:*

---

Matt: I think I know what you mean, but I am looking forward to knowing what you mean exactly by "descriptive vs. prescriptive". I've tried Googling for it, but those terms are too generic. Even if you only want to name a school of thought or maybe a book about it, that would be cool.

---

I don't know if there is a school of thought or a book about such a thing.

I'm not sure if I've even explained any of this very well....LOL.

I'm not sure if I know what I mean anymore :-)

Oooh, here we go, objective reality (if there is such a thing) is not subject to any rules we might lay upon it when we describe observations based upon our conception of it, which we ordinarily think are actually prescriptions.

That's not too clear either.

Erm.

When we speak of the natural laws, they're not laws at all. They don't have the magical powers to make reality conform to them. If something were to happen which seemed outside of these concieved 'natural laws', you can bet that it's still natural. Our descriptions are only descriptions.

I just can't think how else to put it. Maybe it'll come to me.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: I think maybe I didn't outline the question of "physical vs. logical" well enough. I'm mostly thinking of it as a

rhetorical issue - just the case of knowing when to label something "physical", although I suspect it has some deeper ramifications that I haven't thought of yet.

---

More likely it is my understanding which is deficient. I'm sure there are some deeper ramifications, let us know :-)

[MGregory](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 300  
(7/22/03 10:08)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physis/nomos

---

Between these last two posts, I think my head is going to explode.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 477  
(7/23/03 21:06)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physis/nomos

---

Hey Matt, concerning schools of thought. A lot of that covered above is similar to Kant's phenomena and noumena, a priori and synthetic a priori, as covered in the 'Transcendental Aesthetic'.

This in turn stems from Hume's 'problem of induction'.

[ksolway](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(7/23/03 10:05 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physis/nomos

---

*Quote:*

---

Whether we can delineate them or not, there are always physical causes for any physical thing.

---

If this is a logical truth, can you explain your reasoning behind it?

I can see how any physical thing must have been caused by the rest of the

physical world, because without its environment there would be nothing to demarcate it. But this would really be "logical causation", or co-dependent origination.

If the physical thing is changing, then it would be caused by, for one thing, its previous self. But how do you reason that any physical thing must necessarily be changing, or must necessarily be caused by something previous, which made it?

*Edited by: [ksolway](#) at: 7/23/03 10:06 pm*

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 479

(7/23/03 22:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: Physis/nomos

---

In the context of the paragraph that this sentence originally belonged to, it is only a logical truth in the sense that it is a semantic truth.

The meanings of the words involved are bound together in a way that it could never not be so.

This is kind of the point I was driving at.

I am not arguing against "Logical causation". Rather I am saying that such causation is a subset (and perhaps in certain circumstances, the only applicable set) of the set of all causes.

[BryanParrish](#)

Global User

Posts: 74

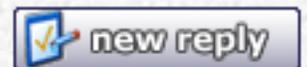
(8/3/04 5:38)

[Reply](#)

Re: "Logical causation"

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [LOVE](#)

 [new topic](#)

 [new reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">suergaz</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2865<br>(7/24/04 2:37 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | LOVE<br><hr/> Everything that tears you down....<br>did it ever matter?<br><br>(:D) |
| <a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br>Posts: 1721<br>(7/24/04 8:02)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                   | LOVE<br><hr/> What the once-wet, now-crusty spot on your sheets?                    |
| <a href="#">suergaz</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2867<br>(7/24/04 13:13)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>   | ---<br><hr/> I don't eat in bed.                                                    |

|                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Posts: 1723<br/>(7/24/04 15:05)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                 | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Why do you refuse her?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2869<br/>(7/24/04 17:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>refuse who?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(8/2/04 0:42)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Everything that builds you up...</p> <p>What did it matter?</p> <p>Paint a picture: without it there is murder, for example; war; rape; child abuse.</p> <p>...</p> <p>Everything that tears you down...</p> <p>What did it matter?</p> <p>Paint a picture: trying to end murder, war, rape, child abuse.</p> <p>You tear down harmful things and build up useful things.</p> <p>Love is the wordly answer, valuable to objective reality.</p> <p>Transcendence is the spiritual answer, valuable to the unloved.</p> |

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 749

(8/2/04 13:21)

Reply



Re: ---

Is this you?

Not bad.

The Dangerous Seclusion of an Unattractive Teenager by Bryan Parrish

It is not as though she were swathed  
In the assurance of a chrysalis  
Which one day might reveal her true splendor.  
No, she will never become a butterfly.

Nor is there an antidotal fondness  
Found anywhere in American culture for unattractive girls.  
And no tender young man has ever dared live  
For her embrace.  
Rather, from the beginning, boys  
Have persistently dismissed her intellect,  
Becoming estranged from her long before  
She remained wistful for their love.

And now, however willing she may be,  
The dilemma is her forbidding unsightliness,  
Atypical among the more fortunate girls,  
Pretty High school debutants  
In whom overawed schoolboys  
Discover the ethereality of feminine beauty,  
Like spring afternoons in a haze of sunlight  
And the blinding brilliance of love.

But there is no beauty in loneliness.  
And, for the time being,  
Neither secluded groves of implacable lust,  
Nor gentle café conversations  
With a smart boy fondly gazing into her eyes  
Are her expectations.  
In fact, there is only her growing diffidence.  
And for her, beauty is anathema; anathema, beauty.

And a song

<http://www.soundclick.com/bands/2/allmyfaithlost.htm>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Love



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2298<br/>(3/19/04 4:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Love</p> <hr/> <p>This is taken from the "Intuitive Knowledge and Logic Proof" thread .....</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Thomas: If you would like to discuss this any further, please tell me why love is necessarily attachment, why emotions necessarily involve attachment, or why attachment necessarily involve emotions (I have seen you maintaining both positions in the past) and give me a reasonably detailed account on your understanding of love, so that I may be able to respond in a meaningful way.</p> <p>David Quinn: Let's take a lump of dirt, such as what might exist outside your front door or on the street. Do you ever experience feelings of love for such an entity? If so, why? Or if not, why not?</p> <p>Sapius: Yes. I would love that lump of dirt. Why? Just because it is a part of a causal process. A process on which my existence is also dependent upon, which in turn has given me the chance to think about some profound and lofty concepts, but that does not mean that I will smear that dirt on my face or go to bed with it for obvious reasons of course.</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                             | <p>Why not? Don't you love it?</p> <p>When a person loves another person, they want to be near them, stroke them, and tell them how fantastic they are. They want to live with them and be with them daily, and they become upset and angry if this cannot eventuate. I've never seen anyone have this same attitude towards a lump of dirt.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 235<br/>(3/19/04 4:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I've seen people have the same attitude towards consciousness of truth. :P</p> <p>Anyway, I find it hard to conceive feeling love for everything. I'd say that the people who say they do are lying, but I guess I can't prove that. I do think you can love "experiencing" (whatever the experience might be), but the definition of love would be different. The first one would be defined as preferring one thing over the other. The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.</p> <p>I agree with David when he says that you value something more than others when you love it, but the rest of his description isn't always correct. Love isn't always expressed that way.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 894<br/>(3/19/04 5:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>David: David Quinn: Let's take a lump of dirt, such as what might exist outside your front door or on the street. Do you ever experience feelings of love for such an entity? If so, why? Or if not, why not?</p> <p>I am not sure what your question is aiming at, but I'll answer it anyway. Unless something special happens, my attitude to a lump of dirt would be fairly neutral, as I imagine would be yours. Under some circumstances this might be different. Let's say I am sitting down outside and I accidentally find that lump of dirt on my clothes. I might get mildly annoyed by it. That's one possibility. Another possibility is that I am tending to the plants in my garden; in this case I might be quite grateful for the same lump of dirt, because it provides the soil that makes my plants grow. In both cases, my attitude is defined by a personal desire. The negative attitude is created by the desire for clean clothes, and the positive attitude is created by the desire for nice garden plants. Love doesn't enter the picture.</p> <p>The lump of dirt has its place in the universe. I acknowledge it and I think it would be possible to develop love towards lumps of dirt if one tried really</p> |

hard. It seems somewhat odd, though, since there are people and animals and plants that we can love.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 3/19/04 5:57 pm*

Sapius

Registered User

Posts: 278

(3/19/04 10:45 pm)

Reply

Love out of context.

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why not? Don't you love it?

When a person loves another person, they want to be near them, stroke them, and tell them how fantastic they are. They want to live with them and be with them daily, and they become upset and angry if this cannot eventuate. **I've never seen anyone have this same attitude towards a lump of dirt**

---

Please allow me to speak in your own "language", David.

That is simply because your mind is blocked due to compartmentalization, and you might be spiritually dead.

Thomas to David:

*Quote:*

---

I am not sure what your question is aiming at.

---

Same here, because I don't see the relevance between the question and his next paragraph, but I guess David is asking me why don't I sleep with the lump of dirt if I LOVE it so much? Which is what I would do when a PERSON is in question, since the common word is 'love'. I can't believe

that David has gone so stupid over the years! I know he might say he asks such silly questions for the good of mankind, because there are others who might read this, but I think it is an excuse to hide his feminine interior which some times seeps through his outer protective shell of masculinity and creates an unintentional blunder.

Please read this again David.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: The negative attitude is created by the desire for clean clothes, and the positive attitude is created by the desire for nice garden plants. Love doesn't enter the picture.

---

“Love doesn't enter the picture”. That's right, but you wouldn't understand this either, because although you keep preaching about emptiness and the nature of Reality, you seem to get out of touch of your own teachings from time to time, since desires of clean and un-clean are illusionary according to you, and hence your original question itself is quite stupid and unconnected. On the other hand, I think you do understand it, and keep lying to yourself. How feminine.

Tell me David, what is the relevance between the 'lump of dirt' and that 'person loves another person' thought? Why do you keep trying to escape by changing the context while still imagining the same meaning? That's delusion. Why are you so confused, David?

You wrote in that Cinema thread:

*Quote:*

---

David: I tend to use the word "karma" in different ways depending on the context.

---

...and some how others don't or should'nt? Try that for the word 'Love'. At times you don't make any sense David, some consistency please.

One could love experiencing every bit of existence and yet not be attached

to any of it. You disagree? Of course, it is only a sage like you who could do that, is another story, for another time.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: I do think you can love "experiencing" (whatever the experience might be), but the definition of love would be different. The first one would be defined as preferring one thing over the other. The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.

---

Exactly! Now please switch off your computer, relax, take a walk in the open, and think about it.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1477

(3/20/04 3:18 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

The lump of dirt has its place in the universe. I acknowledge it and I think it would be possible to develop love towards lumps of dirt if one tried really hard.

---

I have tried hard and there is a lot of progress. My goal is a universal and impersonal love toward *all* without regard to conceptions and categories. However, love is not about oneself but is an outward movement, and it is therefore not a matter so much of how ones likes to feel about a particular thing, as what is appropriate for that thing's needs. The other day when we (lightly) crimped my son's dog's tail in the car door, we were very solitous and comforting toward her as befits a mammal, and did our best to assure her it was accidental (dogs have such a hard time with that!), whereas dirt does not require that type of love response. If we think a pile of dirt does not deserve to be loved, that is an error in understanding. First, it is a matter of appreciation. Without dirt, no life. This is very important to remember - we erect a house with doors and walls, but it is the emptiness that makes it useful. Those things we consider "not alive" are the backdrop of stuff that

makes life possible, beautiful, and varied. Second, the more you understand that God is everything and everything is God, the more you value all parts as manifestations. Dirt is a manifestation of God. Rocks are a manifestation of God. Grass is a manifestation of God. Not a thing "made by God" but God. Dirt is God being dirt. Third, we don't know in what manner nonliving things partake in universal consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, I think you do understand it, and keep lying to yourself. How feminine.

---

Hey! That's a masculine trait.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/20/04 3:18 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 826  
(3/20/04 3:20 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Anna, hatred is a form of God. In trying to love everything, you are trying to restructure God's unique plan for the universe. You are trying to undermine God!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1479  
(3/20/04 3:39 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Hatred is a contraction, and a reaction. It is a byproduct of ignorance and pain. Hatred is actually love, too concentrated.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1481  
(3/20/04 3:50 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce, did you drop some bad acid or did your mother haul you off to a revival?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 80  
(3/20/04 4:27 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.

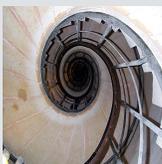
---

I agree with this in regards to love! to me it is a gift of acceptance, love is completely found within, and the outer appearance of love always points one back to oneself.

Now this "love" can overflow and extend outward but you never confuse this love as coming from an object, it just is. So to say I love this lump of dirt does not require any kind of "action" because you realize "love" is not the relationship. This type of love expresses itself in ways that may not be normally associated with love.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 3/20/04 5:43 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 827  
(3/20/04 5:48 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Anna, nope I'm just smart. Reconsider what I said, in accordance to what you said.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(3/20/04 6:41 am)  
Reply

Re: ...  

---

hatred is a natural consequence of identifying love with objects

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2300  
(3/20/04 6:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.  

---

Good to have you back, Sapius. :)  
Thomas wrote:



*Quote:*

---

David: David Quinn: Let's take a lump of dirt, such as what might exist outside your front door or on the street. Do you ever experience feelings of love for such an entity? If so, why? Or if not, why not?

Thomas: I am not sure what your question is aiming at, but I'll answer it anyway. Unless something special happens, my attitude to a lump of dirt would be fairly neutral, as I imagine would be yours. Under some circumstances this might be different. Let's say I am sitting down outside and I accidentally find that lump of dirt on my clothes. I might get mildly annoyed by it. That's one possibility. Another possibility is that I am tending to the plants in my garden; in this case I might be quite grateful for the same lump of dirt, because it provides the soil that makes my plants grow. In both cases, my attitude is defined by a personal desire.

---

Of course. And so is your love for your wife.

This is precisely my point. Love is always an expression of egotistical desire, and it is invariably focused upon those objects that give a person egotistical happiness. You love your wife because she gives you much happiness, and you are "fairly neutral" towards a lump of dirt because it gives you very little happiness.

This demonstrates my point that love is nothing other than attachment. Egotists are deeply attached to their own happiness and love anything which gives them this happiness. They also remain indifferent or neutral

towards those objects that don't.

*Quote:*

---

The lump of dirt has its place in the universe. I acknowledge it and I think it would be possible to develop love towards lumps of dirt if one tried really hard. It seems somewhat odd, though, since there are people and animals and plants that we can love.

---

So you've already abandoned the idea that love cannot be compartmentalized? It seems you've now decided to compartmentalize your love towards some manifestations of Nature and not others. That's pretty typical.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2301  
(3/20/04 7:01 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.

---

A form of self-love? A faith in one's own desires and values?

--

Silentsal wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I agree with this in regards to love! to me it is a gift of acceptance, love is completely found within, and the outer appearance of love always points one back to oneself.

Now this "love" can overflow and extend outward but you never confuse this love as coming from an object, it just is. So to say I love this lump of dirt does not require any kind of "action" because you realize "love" is not the relationship.

This type of love expresses itself in ways that may not be normally associated with love.

---

Are you saying, then, that "love" is any attitude we happen to adopt towards any object? For example, is the indifference that we normally experience towards a lump of dirt a form of love?

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 237  
(3/20/04 10:10 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.

David: A form of self-love? A faith in one's own desires and values?

---

Yeah, I guess you could say it's a faith in one's own desires and values. That doesn't mean the person believes that their values are right or wrong though. These secondary judgements of value are irrelevant to them.

I perceive every single thing I think or do to be an active movement, no matter what it is. I am put into movement, but at the same time the movement feels active in the sense that it's always directed outwards. It doesn't matter if it's something that is usually considered passive. Some would consider a great part of my behavior passive, but it's not "weak", because I'm actively choosing to be passive.

What I'm trying to say is that my love for people and other things is just one of the ways this movement expresses itself. My love is egotistical in the sense that I'm doing the only thing I would ever do in that situation. It has very little to do with your description of love.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 896  
(3/20/04 3:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

David: This is precisely my point. Love is always an expression of egotistical desire, and it is invariably focused upon those objects that give a person egotistical happiness. You love your wife because she gives you much happiness, and you are "fairly neutral" towards a lump of dirt because it gives you very little happiness.

Your error is that you confuse desire/attachment with love. This is probably one of those issues that cannot be understood purely by logical argument. Let me try it anyway. The feeling of attraction and repulsion is a fundamental function of the human mind since it controls behavior (motivation/volition). Desire arises from expecting a rewarding experience and aversion arises from expecting a negative experience. Buddhism assigns to this the *aggregate of feeling*.

Desire and attachment are doubtlessly present in love. In fact, love is not a static thing; I would rather compare it to a spectrum, similar to the spectrum of light. At the low end you find desire and attachment being dominant (in infatuation, for example); whereas at the high end you find devotion and compassion. There is probably a continuous spectrum between these two. Love radiates according to the realization of egolessness, or insight if you want, the insight that the I and the loved is the same. This realization is present even in the lowest level of love, albeit in a very crude form, as a desire for possession or unification.

David: This demonstrates my point that love is nothing other than attachment. Egotists are deeply attached to their own happiness and love anything which gives them this happiness. They also remain indifferent or neutral towards those objects that don't.

To say that love is nothing but *attachment* is quite depressing. Not only that; it is also utterly wrong. The development of love and the development of spirituality cannot be separated from each other. It is impossible to move towards the high end of the spectrum without understanding the true nature of love.

One more thing: people who are attached to happiness are not happy.

David: So you've already abandoned the idea that love cannot be compartmentalized? It seems you've now decided to compartmentalize your love towards some manifestations of Nature and not others. That's pretty typical.

Love and awareness are always connected to objects/subjects, so in this sense they are compartmentalized, or better: love usually has one or more focal points, unless you have already developed love to its fullest realization. It is easier to focus love on people, or things that are alive, because they love you back and that makes love stronger. It is also more natural, because they are more like you and it is easier to realize that they are not separate. A lump of dirt is therefore a poor choice. What I meant with "not being compartmentalized" is that -unlike a simple desire- love is pervading. You can't switch it on and off and it radiates away from the focal point.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2303  
(3/20/04 5:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: This is precisely my point. Love is always an expression of egotistical desire, and it is invariably focused upon those objects that give a person egotistical happiness. You love your wife because she gives you much happiness, and you are "fairly neutral" towards a lump of dirt because it gives you very little happiness.

Thomas: Your error is that you confuse desire/attachment with love. This is probably one of those issues that cannot be understood purely by logical argument.

---

This is what people who want to protect their attachments from the probing of logic *always* say. How many times have we heard Christians say that same thing with respect to their attachment to God? I can already see you preparing the escape hatch .....

*Quote:*

---

Let me try it anyway. The feeling of attraction and repulsion is a fundamental function of the human mind since it controls behavior (motivation/volition).

---

No, this is the fundamental function of *egotism*. The human mind, when it is liberated from egotism, no longer operates by feelings of attraction and repulsion.

*Quote:*

---

Desire arises from expecting a rewarding experience and aversion arises from expecting a negative experience. Buddhism assigns to this the aggregate of feeling.

---

Which, again, is in the realm of egotism.

*Quote:*

---

Desire and attachment are doubtlessly present in love.

---

Indeed. This is because love is egotistical in nature.

*Quote:*

---

In fact, love is not a static thing; I would rather compare it to a spectrum, similar to the spectrum of light. At the low end you find desire and attachment being dominant (in infatuation, for example); whereas at the high end you find devotion and compassion. There is probably a continuous spectrum between these two.

---

Undoubtedly. What you call devotion and compassion are also egotistical in nature. Like love, they are expressions of emotional attachment.

*Quote:*

---

Love radiates according to the realization of egolessness, or insight if you want, the insight that the I and the loved is the same. This realization is present even in the lowest level of love, albeit in a very crude form, as a desire for possession or unification.

---

Which also motivates devotion and compassion.

*Quote:*

---

David: This demonstrates my point that love is nothing other than attachment. Egotists are deeply attached to their own happiness and love anything which gives them this happiness. They also remain indifferent or neutral towards those objects that don't.

Thomas: To say that love is nothing but attachment is quite depressing.

---

Ah, that's sad.

*Quote:*

---

One more thing: people who are attached to happiness are not happy.

---

Anyone who is not a fully-enlightened Buddha is necessarily attached to his own egotistical happiness. Such a person still has an ego and, the ego by its very nature, is supremely attached to its own happiness.

What you're essentially referring to here is a form of mental trickery, whereby the egotist consciously stops striving for happiness in order to experience even greater amounts of happiness. It is just another trick to experience more happiness, not much different to drinking alcohol or taking drugs.

*Quote:*

---

David: So you've already abandoned the idea that love cannot be compartmentalized? It seems you've now decided to compartmentalize your love towards some manifestations of Nature and not others. That's pretty typical.

Thomas: Love and awareness are always connected to objects/subjects, so in this sense they are compartmentalized, or better: love usually has one or more focal points, unless you have already developed love to its fullest realization.

---

The spiritual love of a Buddha isn't connected to objects/subjects at all - which is what makes it unemotional and non-attached and infinitely greater than ordinary love.

*Quote:*

---

It is easier to focus love on people, or things that are alive, because they love you back and that makes love stronger.

---

They give you emotional happiness and that make your ego stronger.

*Quote:*

---

Is is also more natural, because they are more like you and it is easier to realize that they are not separate.

---

The ego is able to recognize itself in the other person and can thus engage in self-love - which is what all love boils down to. The ego has far more difficulty recognizing itself in a lump of dirt.

*Quote:*

---

A lump of dirt is therefore a poor choice.

---

It is a very good choice, because it demonstrates very clearly that the love you have for your wife is 100% selfish. Even though your wife and the lump of dirt are both manifestations of Nature with the same intrinsic worth, you devotedly love your wife for the egotistical benefits that a lump of dirt can't provide.

*Quote:*

---

What I meant with "not being compartmentalized" is that - unlike a simple desire- love is pervading. You can't switch it on and off and it radiates away from the focal point.

---

As we've already seen, you turn it on for those things which give your ego happiness and switch it off for those things that don't. It is very compartmentalized and no different to desire in this regard.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2304

(3/20/04 5:33 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: The second one could be described as being fully confident about the preferences that define what you experience.

David: A form of self-love? A faith in one's own desires and values?

Rairun: Yeah, I guess you could say it's a faith in one's own desires and values. That doesn't mean the person believes that their values are right or wrong though. These secondary judgements of value are irrelevant to them.

---

Why do you need faith in them, then?

*Quote:*

---

I perceive every single thing I think or do to be an active movement, no matter what it is. I am put into movement, but at the same time the movement feels active in the sense that it's always directed outwards. It doesn't matter if it's something that is usually considered passive. Some would consider a great part of my behavior passive, but it's not "weak", because I'm actively choosing to be passive.

What I'm trying to say is that my love for people and other things is just one of the ways this movement expresses itself.

My love is egotistical in the sense that I'm doing the only thing I would ever do in that situation. It has very little to do with your description of love.

---

So even when you are being violent and hating somebody or something, you are engaging in love?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(3/20/04 6:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Are you saying, then, that "love" is any attitude we happen to adopt towards any object? For example, is the indifference that we normally experience towards a lump of dirt a form of love?

---

I am saying that this form of Love has nothing to do with any object which is what makes it different from the ego centered love that you talk about.

edit:

so in this instance because love is not attached to the lump of dirt, I may feel indifference for it, or I may look at it and see potential, either way the lump of dirt does not create the emotion of love, love is a state of being, it's not an emotion that ebbs and flows.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 3/20/04 7:08 pm*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 238

(3/20/04 6:34 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Why do you need faith in them, then?

---

Maybe faith wasn't a good word to use after all.

It's more about just being who you are. You don't need faith to be you, just like a rock doesn't need faith to be a rock. I guess you could say that we need faith when we try to answer the question "who am I?", and you'd be right. But that kind of confidence I'm talking about doesn't come when that question is answered, it comes when there is no question at all.

*Quote:*

---

So even when you are being violent and hating somebody or something, you are engaging in love?

---

By the second definition I gave, yes. It doesn't matter what I'm doing, or better, what I am at that moment. (I always stress that point because eliminating the schism between action and actor is important to see what I'm talking about)

I didn't outline the first definition well enough to answer this question, so let me do it here. As I pointed out before, every single thing we do is egotistical in nature, because we are actively being who are by doing them. We are just following our preferences that are arbitrarily defined (by that I mean that they have no grounding). However, that's very different from assuming that our preferences always follow the rules you defined for egotistical behavior. When I say I love someone, I definitely don't act the way you explained.

Love does make me fond of a person, but that doesn't mean that I would personally act the way they do if I were in the same situations. That happens because I don't think about mine or their actions in terms of good and bad. I am and I let them be.

Love does make me want to be with the other person and spend time with them, but if that doesn't happen, I don't blame anyone for it. If they don't want to spend time with me, I just accept it and go on with my life. I might still want to be with them, but that's just how life is. You can't get everything you want. I love them even if they don't give me anything I wish they would.

It's rather hard to know what makes me love someone. What happens is that we become close somehow, and the closeness becomes the foundation for everything. Of course there are certain personality traits that attract me to them. They bring us together in the first moment, but after we are already close, the closeness is enough to keep the love alive. It doesn't have anything to do with satisfying my needs. I do want things, but I can live by myself just fine.

Like I said, of course this is egotistical. I just keep loving them because it's a preference of mine. But it doesn't even come close to a plot to get things I want from them, or a way to satisfy my emotions. I love them and I want them to be whoever they are. If that happens to be spending time with me and giving me "happiness", fine. If they don't want to do it, it's fine too.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 239  
(3/20/04 6:41 pm)  
Reply

...

---

Also, it's obvious that some people act the way you described, but I wouldn't call it love at all. It's not wrong, but it's just a way of exploiting and being exploited. If they know what they are doing and want that, it's fine; but I doubt that most people who engage in that sort of behavior know the mess they are in.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1044  
(3/20/04 6:50 pm)  
Reply

insecurity

---

*Quote:*

birdofhermes

The other day when we (lightly) crimped my son's dog's tail in the car door, we were very solicitous and comforting toward her as befits a mammal, and did our best to assure her it was accidental (dogs have such a hard time with that!),

---

The dog had the correct outlook and was fully justified in her insecurity.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

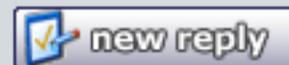


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Love



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 897<br/>(3/20/04 11:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Love out of context.</p> <hr/> <p>David: The human mind, when it is liberated from egotism, no longer operates by feelings of attraction and repulsion.</p> <p>It always does. There is no other way for the human mind to function. We are desire/aversion machines; that is the way our brain works. Desire and aversion are the prime motivators. If the desire/aversion machine is impaired, for example by an injury to the limbic system, the human mind ceases to function properly. There are clinical examples of people with this type of injury who are normal, except for their lack of motivation, which causes them to become immobile and stare at the wall for days.</p> <p>Although desires and aversions are always present, they can become very subtle, even unnoticeable. Nevertheless, the whole desire-volition-action sequence runs continuously and is repeated over and over. Often it completely bypasses conscious thought and thus remains undetected. The object of meditation is to become aware of such internal processes. By becoming aware of them, you can interact with them in a meaningful way.</p> <p>David: This is because love is egotistical in nature.</p> <p>Basic love may be egoistic, but not egotistic. The difference between egoism and egotism is that the former is the basic pursuit of self-interest, whereas the latter is an exaggerated sense of self-importance. Love begins with self-love. Without self-love, any other form of love is quite simply impossible. The absence of self-love (or in more severe cases the presence</p> |

of self-denial and self-hate) is pathological and leads to complexes and disorders. You can't really walk below the self-love threshold of love without marching straight into madness.

But, self-love is not the nature of love as you suggested. That is a misunderstanding. Self is only an object of love. It is usually the first object, but when the capability for love grows, love absorbs not only the self, but other subjects, objects, and pursuits, which become part of the self one after the other. For most people that means their parents, their pets, their hobbies, their lovers, and their partners. If love grows further, it includes friends, acquaintances, strangers, even enemies, and ultimately everything. Love is a process of the self becoming more and more absorbed in the world until it eventually vanishes.

At the heart of love is the realization that the self and the world aren't separate. It arises from the insight that all the people that surround you are really part of yourself, or respectively that you are a part of them. This is illustrated in the Baghavat Gita and in the Bible, particularly in the speech of Jesus. It is obvious that the teaching of Jesus is all about love. I recall that you consider Jesus enlightened!? So, what about the 'love thine enemy' thing? Do you consider that enlightened, too?

David: What you call devotion and compassion are also egotistical in nature.

Devotion and compassion are highly developed forms of love; that's why we admire them. They both transcend the self, since the self and the world become exchangeable. These forms of love are relatively rare except perhaps for the female devotion to her offspring. Devotion is blind but healthy, because it melts the ego. Compassion is essentially a cognitive function; it is the understanding of the situation/condition of others.

Thomas: One more thing: people who are attached to happiness are not happy.

David: What you're essentially referring to here is a form of mental trickery, whereby the egotist consciously stops striving for happiness in order to experience even greater amounts of happiness. It is just another trick to experience more happiness, not much different to drinking alcohol or taking drugs.

Your objection is ill construed. People who crave happiness are generally not happy, because it is the craving that's in the way. You suggest that the craver might stop craving for some time, because he wants to experience greater rewards afterwards. That is generally not possible, because the

craver has little control over the craving. "Tricking consciousness" is generally not an option for the craver, since the craving is always present. You cannot simply switch it off. Developing a reasonable amount of control over craving (drug addictions especially) involves just too much hard work.

David: The spiritual love of a Buddha isn't connected to objects/subjects at all - which is what makes it unemotional and non-attached and infinitely greater than ordinary love.

I think that is a fairly romantic view. Although love can become an abstract state of being ostensibly disconnected from objects/subjects, it always manifests in some concrete way. I believe that the love of a Buddha is not fundamentally different from the love of an earthworm for its food, although it radiates at a very different wavelength and it manifests differently. Still, it's the same force.

David: The ego is able to recognize itself in the other person and can thus engage in self-love - which is what all love boils down to. The ego has far more difficulty recognizing itself in a lump of dirt.

You are almost right here, except for the conclusion that love always boils down to self-love. It doesn't. Self-love is just one basic expression of love.

David: They give you emotional happiness and that make your ego stronger.

You are far too hung up on ego. While it is true that the ego often poses a problem to mental/spiritual development, nothing is won by denying its presence, even if the presence is disturbing. This seems to be what you are doing. You pretend that you are ego-less and you stimulate other people to make similar pronouncements of denial. The actual letting go of ego is a lengthy and difficult process. It is quite necessary to be fully aware of the ego at all stages. Denying the ego is counterproductive, as it renders you virtually incapable of self-evaluation.

Thomas

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 87  
(3/21/04 2:15 am)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.

---

*Quote:*

---

It is quite necessary to be fully aware of the ego at all stages. Denying the ego is counterproductive, as it renders you virtually incapable of self-evaluation.

---

I might be speaking about this prematurely but I think this is an important point. In my experience denying the ego may be done by refusing to only put oneself in situations that have become comfortable, but it's not really denying it at all because by moving into new situations you expose your ego, and this movement becomes normal.

sorta kinda ... /shrug

I guess I am speaking prematurely :D)

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(3/21/04 6:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.

---

*Quote:*

---

David: Good to have you back, Sapius. :)

---

I will drop by at times to check in on your progress. I see big changes. :)

Love.

It is not so much a matter of 'love', but emotions, which as a whole should be the issue. Hate is a form of attachment too, although not as productive. How about the pursuit of Truth? Is there no attachment involved?

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: Love is a process of the self becoming more and more absorbed in the world until it eventually vanishes.

---

I don't think the 'self' can vanish by any means. 'Ego', as I understand it, begins with the "I", the differentiation between the "I" and the rest, which cannot be switched off as long as one is breathing. We need to first define 'ego', and then go any further. There is a big difference between 'ego' and 'false ego'. One can say that 'ego = I, and the "I" is an illusion, but who or what is then communicating this thought? Can we escape the "I"?

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: At the heart of love is the realization that the self and the world aren't separate.

---

True in a way, but I would rather say that at the heart of that realization lies a volcano of love. It is the Realization that the self and the world aren't separate which might bring back love a million folds, because there remains nothing, and everything to love. We might use the word 'love' because we do not have a better word to express that indescribable understanding, but actually it is not "love" in any conventional sense. How one has come to this realization of oneness is immaterial.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2306

(3/22/04 11:05 am)

Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: The human mind, when it is liberated from egotism, no longer operates by feelings of attraction and repulsion.

Thomas: It always does. There is no other way for the human mind to function.

---

Your spiritual outlook is limited. The enlightened mind operates by cerebral foresight and the promotion of the cause of wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

We are desire/aversion machines; that is the way our brain works.

---

It is the way the *egotistical* brain works.

*Quote:*

---

Desire and aversion are the prime motivators.

---

For egotism, yes.

*Quote:*

---

If the desire/aversion machine is impaired, for example by an injury to the limbic system, the human mind ceases to function properly.

---

This is only true for the egotistical brain, which depends for its functioning on the desire/aversion mechanism. The wise brain no longer utilizes this mechanism, which is partly what makes it wise.

*Quote:*

---

There are clinical examples of people with this type of injury who are normal, except for their lack of motivation, which causes them to become immobile and stare at the wall for days.

---

Faulty egotistical people have no relevance to healthy sages.

*Quote:*

---

Nevertheless, the whole desire-volition-action sequence runs continuously and is repeated over and over. Often it completely bypasses conscious thought and thus remains undetected. The object of meditation is to become aware of such internal processes. By becoming aware of them, you can interact with them in a meaningful way.

---

Because your spiritual outlook is limited, your conception of meditation is petty.

*Quote:*

---

David: This is because love is egotistical in nature.

Thomas: Basic love may be egoistic, but not egotistic. The difference between egoism and egotism is that the former is the basic pursuit of self-interest, whereas the latter is an exaggerated sense of self-importance.

---

Any form of self-interest necessarily involves an exaggerated sense of self-importance. For it rests on the exaggerated self-important notion that the self actually exists!

*Quote:*

---

Love begins with self-love.

---

And ends with it.

*Quote:*

---

Without self-love, any other form of love is quite simply impossible. The absence of self-love (or in more severe cases the presence of self-denial and self-hate) is pathological and leads to complexes and disorders.

---

Self-hate and self-denial are both forms of self-love, for they both arise out of a love of self. A person who hates himself is really expressing an idealistic vision of how he wants his precious self to be.

All forms of self-love are pathological and lead to spiritual ignorance and violence. There is nothing remotely redeeming about love - unless it is directed towards the ALL.

*Quote:*

---

You can't really walk below the self-love threshold of love without marching straight into madness.

---

Madness is a possibility, yes. And so is enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

But, self-love is not the nature of love as you suggested. That is a misunderstanding. Self is only an object of love. It is usually the first object, but when the capability for love grows, love absorbs not only the self, but other subjects, objects, and pursuits, which become part of the self one after the other. For most people that means their parents, their pets, their hobbies, their lovers, and their partners. If love grows further, it includes friends, acquaintances, strangers, even enemies, and ultimately everything. Love is a process of the self becoming more and more absorbed in the world until it eventually vanishes.

It would be much faster and simpler (not to mention far more honest) to do away with "parents, pets, hobbies, lovers, partners, etc" altogether and simply love the ALL straight away.

But that would only undercut our egotistical enjoyment of life, and we can't have that, can we.

*Quote:*

---

At the heart of love is the realization that the self and the world aren't separate.

---

There is no self and no world, and therefore nothing for love to find a foothold in - except in illusion.

*Quote:*

---

It arises from the insight that all the people that surround you are really part of yourself, or respectively that you are a part of them. This is illustrated in the Baghavat Gita and in the Bible, particularly in the speech of Jesus. It is obvious that the teaching of Jesus is all about love.

---

*If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters — yes, even his own life — such a person cannot be my disciple.*

- Luke 14:26

*Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I have come to turn  
“ ‘a man against his father,  
a daughter against her mother,  
a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law—  
your enemies will be the members of your own household.’*

- Matthew 10:34

*I have come to bring fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! But I have a baptism to undergo, and what constraint I am under until it is completed! Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but division.*

- Luke 12:49

***Quote:***

---

I recall that you consider Jesus enlightened!? So, what about the 'love thine enemy' thing? Do you consider that enlightened, too?

---

Only if it constitutes an aspect of spiritual love - which is directed towards the ALL.

***Quote:***

---

David: What you call devotion and compassion are also egotistical in nature.

Thomas: Devotion and compassion are highly developed forms of love; that's why we admire them.

---

I don't admire them. Indeed, the hypocritical way in which people deny the selfish nature of devotion and compassion disgusts me.

***Quote:***

---

They both transcend the self, since the self and the world become exchangeable.

---

No, they both reinforce the self because they both foster the delusion that things inherently exist.

*Quote:*

---

These forms of love are relatively rare except perhaps for the female devotion to her offspring.

---

Female devotion to their offspring is unconscious, selfish and petty. It has no resemblance at all to the spiritual love of a Buddha.

*Quote:*

---

Devotion is blind but healthy, because it melts the ego.

---

It reinforces the ego by immersing it in a stronger entity. The only things it melts are feelings of anxiety and responsibility.

The only way to truly "melt the ego" is by intellectually comprehending the nature of Reality (and that all things lack inherent existence) and allowing this understanding to permeate every aspect of one's existence. There is no other way.

*Quote:*

---

David: The spiritual love of a Buddha isn't connected to objects/subjects at all - which is what makes it unemotional and non-attached and infinitely greater than ordinary love.

Thomas: I think that is a fairly romantic view.

---

It is reality.

*Quote:*

---

Although love can become an abstract state of being ostensibly disconnected from objects/subjects, it always manifests in some concrete way.

---

The spiritual love of a Buddha is not abstract. It is a concrete expression of

his consciousness of the ALL.

Indeed, consciousness of the ALL *is* spiritual love.

*Quote:*

---

I believe that the love of a Buddha is not fundamentally different from the love of an earthworm for its food, although it radiates at a very different wavelength and it manifests differently. Still, it's the same force.

---

New Age clap-trap.

*Quote:*

---

David: The ego is able to recognize itself in the other person and can thus engage in self-love - which is what all love boils down to. The ego has far more difficulty recognizing itself in a lump of dirt.

Thomas: You are almost right here, except for the conclusion that love always boils down to self-love. It doesn't. Self-love is just one basic expression of love.

---

Name one form of love that isn't an expression of self-love.

*Quote:*

---

David: They give you emotional happiness and that make your ego stronger.

Thomas: You are far too hung up on ego.

---

The existence of the ego is what prevents consciousness of Reality from arising.

*Quote:*

---

While it is true that the ego often poses a problem to mental/spiritual development, nothing is won by denying its presence, even if the presence is disturbing.

---

I am acknowledging its presence, while you are denying it.

*Quote:*

---

This seems to be what you are doing. You pretend that you are ego-less and you stimulate other people to make similar pronouncements of denial.

---

I don't pretend or claim to be ego-less. I do claim to know what egolessness is, and that I am heading towards it.

*Quote:*

---

The actual letting go of ego is a lengthy and difficult process. It is quite necessary to be fully aware of the ego at all stages. Denying the ego is counterproductive, as it renders you virtually incapable of self-evaluation.

---

Fine words, but they sound empty they come out of your mouth.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 901  
(3/22/04 12:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

As on previous occasion, your comments mechanically reject whatever I say. You seem to have developed an emotional attitude (repeat: *emotional*) that doesn't allow you to address things in a pertinent manner. Hence, I will only respond to two of your points.

David: This is only true for the egotistical brain, which depends for its functioning on the desire/aversion mechanism. The wise brain no longer utilizes this mechanism, which is partly what makes it wise.

It is surprising that you make a difference between the egotistic brain and the enlightened brain. You seem to suggest that enlightenment involves some physiological changes in the brain. Are you sure that this is the case?

Is the enlightened brain physically different from the normal brain? If this were the case, then neuroscientists could research those changes and find out their physiological basis. Perhaps they could develop a drug or a therapy that allows everyone to become enlightened. So the best thing you can do -if you really believe that your brain is different from anyone else's- is to contact a neuroscientist of your choice and volunteer for research.

David: Only if it constitutes an aspect of spiritual love - which is directed towards the ALL.

If that is all you have to say about Jesus and his teaching, I think you should cross him off your personal list of enlightened sages. Jesus never said that we should love the ALL. He specifically said that we should love our enemies like ourselves. To my understanding, he was talking about human beings, not about the ALL. He was talking about empathy and compassion and he said that we should forgive people their faults. These are very concrete teachings that have not much to do with what you are suggesting. Jesus did not say that other people don't exist or that the self doesn't exist.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2308  
(3/22/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

As on previous occasion, your comments mechanically reject whatever I say.

---

From my perspective, my comments consciously and inspirationally reject what you say.

*Quote:*

---

You seem to have developed an emotional attitude (repeat: emotional) that doesn't allow you to address things in a pertinent manner.

---

My comments are brief and to the point. Say something wise and I will

agree with it.

*Quote:*

---

David: This is only true for the egotistical brain, which depends for its functioning on the desire/aversion mechanism. The wise brain no longer utilizes this mechanism, which is partly what makes it wise.

Thomas: It is surprising that you make a difference between the egotistic brain and the enlightened brain. You seem to suggest that enlightenment involves some physiological changes in the brain. Are you sure that this is the case? Is the enlightened brain physically different from the normal brain? If this were the case, then neuroscientists could research those changes and find out their physiological basis. Perhaps they could develop a drug or a therapy that allows everyone to become enlightened. So the best thing you can do -if you really believe that your brain is different from anyone else's- is to contact a neuroscientist of your choice and volunteer for research.

---

I was using shorthand terminology to distinguish between those brains which are dominated by egotistical thought-processes and those which only emit wise ones.

The enlightened brain physiologically differs from the egotistical brain only in the sense that new and different neuronal pathways have been laid down, which in turn lead to different areas of the brain being triggered. In the enlightened brain, for example, the neuronal pathways that lead to the triggering of emotion have been closed down.

*Quote:*

---

David: Only if it constitutes an aspect of spiritual love - which is directed towards the ALL.

Thomas: If that is all you have to say about Jesus and his teaching, I think you should cross him off your personal list of enlightened sages. Jesus never said that we should love the ALL.

---

From the Gospel of Thomas:

2) Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."

3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say to you, 'See, the Kingdom is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the Kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you."

5) Jesus said, "Recognize what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

67) Jesus said, "Whoever believes that the All itself is deficient is himself completely deficient."

77) Jesus said, "It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood, & I am there. Lift up the stone, & you will find me there."

113) His disciples said to him, "When will the Kingdom come?" Jesus said, "It will not come by waiting for it. It will not be a matter of saying, 'Here it is', or 'There it is'. Rather, the Kingdom of the Father is spread out upon the earth, and men do not see it."

*Quote:*

---

He specifically said that we should love our enemies like ourselves.

---

In the New Testament, he stated that the greatest commandment of all was "to love the Lord your God with all of your mind, all of your strength, all of your soul and all of your understanding." What is God but the Totality?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 623  
(3/22/04 3:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.

---

It could be said that love is directed completely towards the ALL, after all the purpose of love is propagation and living longer during one's life.

Love is the tool the herd uses to share resources and danger. In the broad sense love is sharing something of oneself, be it in its simplest form, namely sex, up to a general desire to share one's material and intellectual resources. Without love (sex and sharing) we would not have been able to evolve into animals.

Consciousness is the degree to which one can separate oneself from the immediate influences of one's immediate environment. In animals this is controlled via a sense of awareness of oneself, which is needed for speedy reaction to the environment. Animals are significantly more conscious than plants or material objects and humans have the strongest consciousness of all the animals.

Therefore, keeping in mind that 'the ALL' in each one of us is only what we perceive, then the SUM of consciousness that love has provided humans is incomparably greater than that that would have been achieved without love.

Of course over the last few thousand years as human control of the environment increased dramatically and large numbers of people can now survive without having to feed, house or cloth themselves by their own or immediate families hands – then love becomes less essential, although it is still necessary, as how would they obtain the food and shelter to survive without the community wishing to share.

Could enlightened folk remain enlightened without this sharing? I'd say no.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 516<br/>(3/22/04 5:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>Thomas</p> <hr/> <p>(Hey, a new picture of Thomas. Aren't you afraid people gonna fall in love with you? :-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 902<br/>(3/22/04 5:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Love out of context.</p> <hr/> <p>David: In the enlightened brain, for example, the neuronal pathways that lead to the triggering of emotion have been closed down.</p> <p>Hilarious! I'll make sure to put this into the "noteworthy Quinn quotations" file. If it was all about shutting down emotions, the world population could be enlightened simply by prescribing everybody psychotropic drugs.</p> <p>David: 2) Jesus said,... 3) Jesus said,... 5) Jesus said,...</p> <p>I did not question whether Jesus used the word 'all' or 'All' (noun, capital A), but whether he taught love of the All, as you seem to insinuate. None of your quotes supports that.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2309<br/>(3/22/04 6:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Love out of context.</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David: In the enlightened brain, for example, the neuronal pathways that lead to the triggering of emotion have been closed down.</p> <p>Thomas: Hilarious! I'll make sure to put this into the "noteworthy Quinn quotations" file. If it was all about shutting down emotions, the world population could be enlightened simply by prescribing everybody psychotropic drugs.</p> <hr/> <p>Shutting down the emotions is one of the inevitable consequences of enlightenment, but not its central focus. Its central focus is the intellectual comprehension of Reality combined with the direct experience of its</p> |

fundamental nature. That is to say, the glory of the Kingdom of Heaven. No amount of psychotropic drugs can provide that.

*Quote:*

---

David: 2) Jesus said,... 3) Jesus said,... 5) Jesus said,...

I did not question whether Jesus used the word 'all' or 'All' (noun, captial A), but whether he taught love of the All, as you seem to insinuate. None of your quotes supports that.

---

I did provide them. For example:

*Quote:*

---

“Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?”

Jesus replied: “ ‘Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.’ This is the first and greatest commandment.”

Matt 22:36

---

His entire teaching was based on the complete and total unconditional love of the ALL. That is why he insisted that anyone who "does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple." Luke 14:33

And it is also why he spoke against marriage:

*Quote:*

---

The disciples said to him, “If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry.”

Jesus replied, “Not everyone can accept this word, but only those to whom it has been given. For some are eunuchs because they were born that way; others have been made eunuchs; and others have

renounced marriage  
because of the kingdom of heaven. The one who can accept  
this should accept  
it.”

- Matt 19: 10

---

And:

*Quote:*

---

"At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be  
given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven."

- Matt 22:30

---

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 903  
(3/22/04 7:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.

---

I fail to see how this speaks against marriage. You are grasping at straws. I  
also don't see any support for your "love of All" theory. All very skewed.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2310  
(3/23/04 9:16 am)  
Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

I had quoted the New Testament:

*Quote:*

---

"At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be given in  
marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven."

---

Translation. Those who are resurrected from the dead and enter the  
Kingdom of Heaven (i.e. become enlightened) are not married (i.e. are not  
bound by emotional attachments).

*Quote:*

---

You are grasping at straws

---

You are being willfully blind.

*Quote:*

---

I also don't see any support for your "love of All" theory.

---

As articulated in the Gospel of Thomas, the God of Jesus is the All.

As articulated in the New Testament, the greatest commandment, in Jesus's view, is to love God with all your mind and heart, etc.

Thus, Jesus's greatest commandment is to completely and unconditionally love the ALL

This is a very simple and straightforward truth, and yet it is pregnant with many dangerous implications. I can see why you want to stick your head in the sand.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 904

(3/23/04 12:37 pm)

Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

"At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven."

David: Translation. Those who are resurrected from the dead and enter the Kingdom of Heaven (i.e. become enlightened) are not married (i.e. are not bound by emotional attachments).

I think that this interpretation is quite farfetched.

David: As articulated in the Gospel of Thomas, the God of Jesus is the All.

No, he is not the All. The God of Jesus is the God of the Hebrews. The bible is quite clear about that. It speaks about a personal omniscient God, an entity above you and me. There are God's people and there are people against God. The 'All' doesn't apply.

You distort interpretations to fit your particular world view. How is this practice different from what Christian sects engage in?

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2311

(3/23/04 12:53 pm)

Reply



Re: Love out of context.

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Jesus: "At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven."

David: Translation. Those who are resurrected from the dead and enter the Kingdom of Heaven (i.e. become enlightened) are not married (i.e. are not bound by emotional attachments).

Thomas: I think that this interpretation is quite farfetched.

---

Of course. You're happily married.

*Quote:*

---

David: As articulated in the Gospel of Thomas, the God of Jesus is the All.

Thomas: No, he is not the All.

---

From the Gospel of Thomas:

2) Jesus said, "Let him who seeks continue seeking until he finds. When he finds, he will become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will be astonished, and he will rule over the All."

3) Jesus said, "If those who lead you say to you, 'See, the Kingdom is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the Kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you."

5) Jesus said, "Recognize what is in your sight, and that which is hidden from you will become plain to you. For there is nothing hidden which will not become manifest."

67) Jesus said, "Whoever believes that the All itself is deficient is himself completely deficient."

77) Jesus said, "It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood, & I am there. Lift up the stone, & you will find me there."

113) His disciples said to him, "When will the Kingdom come?" Jesus said, "It will not come by waiting for it. It will not be a matter of saying, 'Here it is', or 'There it is'. Rather, the Kingdom of the Father is spread out upon the earth, and men do not see it."

*Quote:*

---

The God of Jesus is the God of the Hebrews.

---

No. Jesus practiced the wisdom of the Infinite, which had nothing to do with the Hebrews.

*Quote:*

---

The bible is quite clear about that.

---

You seem to be confusing the Old Testament with the New one.

*Quote:*

---

It speaks about a personal omniscient God, an entity above you and me. There are God's people and there are people against God. The 'All' doesn't apply.

---

That is the God of the Old Testament and has nothing to do with Jesus.

*Quote:*

---

You distort interpretations to fit your particular world view. How is this practice differ from what Christian sects engage in?

---

Everyone interprets things in accordance with their worldview. That is how the mind works, in both sages and ordinary people.

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 282  
(3/24/04 8:08 am)  
Reply

Re: Love out of context.

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

There is no self and no world, and therefore nothing for love to find a foothold in - except in illusion.

---

No David, everything that The Ultimate Reality throws at you is Real, including "illusions", remember that.

*Quote:*

---

Only if it constitutes an aspect of spiritual love - which is directed towards the ALL.

---

Would 'illusions' be included in that 'ALL'? After all it is a manifestation of Reality. I take it by ALL you mean Totality, or do you have some

exceptions, and don't actually mean ALL.

***Quote:***

---

I don't pretend or claim to be ego-less. I do claim to know what egolessness is, and that I am heading towards it.

---

Just wanted to wish you good luck there. :)



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

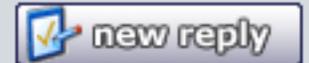


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Love this one...



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(1/14/04 7:54 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Love this one...</p> <hr/> <p><b>The Infinite Circle</b></p> <p>Nicholas of Cusa (1401-1464) made the following interesting point regarding the shape of an infinite circle. The curvature of a circle's circumference decreases as the size of the circle increases. For example, the curvature of the earth's surface is so negligible that it appears flat. The limit of decrease in curvature is a straight line.</p> <p>An infinite circle is therefore... a straight line!</p> <p><i>Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope at: 1/14/04 9:17 am</i></p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 586<br/>(1/14/04 9:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Abstractly, theoretically, merely the appearance of a straight line.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 747  
(1/15/04 6:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: Love this one...

---

Zoetrope: An infinite circle is therefore... a straight line!

Unfortunately the conclusion is wrong. You said earlier:

The curvature of a circle's circumference decreases as the size of the circle increases. For example, the curvature of the earth's surface is so negligible that it appears flat. The limit of decrease in curvature is a straight line.

Yet it never reaches that limit. The Cusan circle is simply a spiral.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 880  
(1/16/04 10:09 am)  
Reply



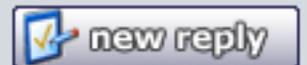
Re: Love this one...

---

The transfinite is not the infinite.

An infinite circle is an impossibility, as is an infinite anything.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

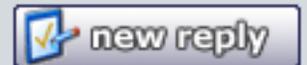
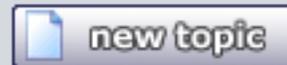


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Love vs. Logic



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 132<br/>(10/8/03 11:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p>There's no logic in love.<br/>And no love in logic.<br/>Logic is dumb.<br/>Love is genius.</p> <p>Truth.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1547<br/>(10/8/03 2:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p>Truth?! Love is not opposed to logic!</p>                                                                |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 401<br/>(10/8/03 2:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Love of logic, maybe.</p>                                                                                                |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 337<br/>(10/9/03 1:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Love and Logic are only things you've made up.</p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 135<br/>(10/9/03 1:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Who, me?</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 338<br/>(10/9/03 5:10 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, your mind created them.</p>                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 740<br/>(10/9/03 8:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz:<br/>Truth?! Love is not opposed to logic!</p> <hr/> <p>Please expound</p>                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 136<br/>(10/9/03 8:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yes, your mind created them.</p> <hr/> <p>You're right. Well?...<br/>'Not even a thank ye do I get!' (Stumpy [Walter Brennan] in <i>Rio Bravo</i>).</p> |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1548<br/>(10/9/03 1:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz:--<i>Love is not opposed to logic.</i></p> <p>DEL:--<i>Please expound</i></p> <p>You can verify the truth of my statement by attempting to find an exception to it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Huzington<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/9/03 3:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p>How can love be "illogical"? Which law of logic does it contradict? Logic only applies to statements, not feelings, not conduct. It is therefore perhaps non-logical (i.e. outside the sphere of logic) but not illogical.</p> <p>Such are my thoughts.</p>                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 140<br/>(10/10/03 2:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p>There's nothing illogical about love. You might perceive that logic goes against it, because you reached the conclusion that it is not good to love through logical thought. But if you trace it back, you will find an arbitrary preference in the beginning of the process that resulted in that conclusion. You can't want and not want the same thing at the same time. That's what would be illogical.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 141<br/>(10/10/03 2:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Love vs. Logic</p> <hr/> <p>'Illogical', 'non-logical', whatever.</p> <p>Woman is great, do you agree?<br/>QRS do not entirely, I believe.</p> <p>'You may say I'm a dreamer<br/>But I'm not the only one'...</p> <p>Such are my thoughts.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 141<br/>(10/10/03 2:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>An example: you decide that you want to stay completely detached from everything. Through logical thought, you reach the conclusion that love goes against that objective - yet, you still want to love someone. In that case, you just have to see what you truly want. You have to see which one of the preferences are fake. It's a rather intuitive thing.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 142<br/>(10/10/03 2:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>To Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>You know what your trouble is, Rairun?<br/>You're too smart. For me anyway.</p> <p>But... when I type 'Love' instead of 'love',<br/>does that ring a bell?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 948<br/>(10/10/03 10:52 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: To Rairun</p> <hr/> <p><i>You know what your trouble is, Rairun?<br/>You're too smart. For me anyway.</i></p> <p>He's just about the smartest person here. And why might that be. IQ alone can't account for it, nor logical thinking. The deal is, he has his heart and his head engaged, and does not put them in conflict.</p>                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 144<br/>(10/10/03 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Slimy? Oh!</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The deal is, he has his heart and his head engaged, and does not put them in conflict.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, like you have!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 143

(10/10/03 1:09 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

You know what your trouble is, Rairun?  
You're too smart. For me anyway.

But... when I type 'Love' instead of 'love',  
does that ring a bell?

---

It does ring a bell, but what does "Love" mean to you? I've heard JK and a bunch of other mystics talking about it. I can interpret their words in my own way and say, "yes, i know what they are talking about" - but do I really know it? And even if I did, would my interpretation be the same as yours?

To me, Love seems to be some sort of integration in my mind. It appears when there is no confusion about the source of my decisions and all thoughts are naturally developed from it. There is no difference between thoughts and articulated feelings there, because they all appear accordingly to that source and follow a logical chain.

I perceive that source as a physical sensation that doesn't have any linguistic articulation at all. Sometimes I forget it's there and I don't even notice that my thoughts are appearing from it. Other times, its intensity gets extremely high. I think it really depends on the situation I am in and how it makes me react. Driving to college or talking to a classmate don't spark anything strong in particular, while being quiet with my girlfriend and exchanging a few words heightens that sensation a lot. That's when I can notice it really clearly. I can feel exactly how each word and movement interact with that sensation and make a chain of thought appear. It's what makes me think, talk and even move.

A few weeks ago Zag posted a cool quote, here it is:

"Sense and spirit are instruments and toys: behind them still lies the Self. The Self seeks with the eyes of the sense, it listens too with the ears of the spirit. The Self is always listening and seeking: it compares, subdues, conquers, destroys. It rules and is also the Ego's ruler. Behind your thoughts and feelings, my brother, stands a mighty commander, an

unknown sage - he is called Self." - Zarathustra

I don't think "Love" has anything to do with the realization of some sort of absolute reality. All those things those mystics talk about are metaphors. They express it like that only because they are used to thinking that way. Pure awareness, Love, Ultimate Reality, blah, blah, blah. To think logical understanding of those things can lead you anywhere that other things can't is missing the point.

Or maybe I am missing the point and know nothing about enlightenment. If that's the case, I'm not interested in it.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 145  
(10/10/03 2:16 pm)  
Reply

Rairun

---

Yeah, well, so, erm, this and that.

Why don't we understand the most important thing?

I love your words.

You do understand the most important thing.

I don't.

Anna was right. You're the brightest, Rairun.

(Hoho, to be continued :-)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 350  
(10/10/03 2:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: Rairun

---

I love you Paul

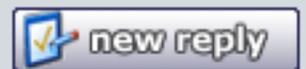
I really do :)

I hope you don't mind that I have an average size dick. Try not to think about that when you change personas.

So Paul dearest. What is your story. I kinda like the way you mock us all.



|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 148<br/>(10/10/03 3:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>Mocking? No, I'm not. Certainly not!<br/>Shall we talk this over by e-mail?</p> <p>paulterbeek@home.nl</p> <p>Later?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 352<br/>(10/10/03 3:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>Email...private talk...No I don't correspond in that fashion.</p> <p>Btw I was joking...just putting your spin on things. I don't love anything except A, B and C....can't seem to do without them. Although I hate them at the same time – but really that is what makes it love (namely, a desire for irrational interfaces).</p> <p>There are no humans that I love, even my still alive parents, although many humans have aspects that I appreciate. (well perhaps I do)</p> <p>Of course you are mocking us, but then why not. You should.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 10/11/03 1:08 am</i></p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**



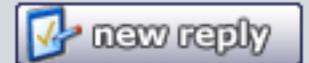


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Love vs. Logic



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 149<br/>(10/10/03 3:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>Well, apart from the fact that you're a genius, I'd like you to take notice of another fact, namely that I'm more insane than you, Sir!</p> <p>How does that grab you, baby, huh? Coward!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 353<br/>(10/10/03 4:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>The Jim Genius<br/>A small Jim Genius<br/>snuck off to the city<br/>Strung out on lasers<br/>and slash back blazers<br/>Ate all your razors<br/>while pulling the waiters<br/>Talking bout Monroe<br/>and walking on Snow White 19<br/>New York's a go-go 19<br/>and everything tastes right<br/>Poor little Greenie</p> <p>The Jim Genius lives on his back<br/>The Jean Genius loves chimney stacks<br/>He's outrageous, he screams and he bawls<br/>Jim Genius let yourself go!</p> |

Sits like a man  
but he smiles like a woman  
She loves himself, she loves herelf but  
just for a short while  
S'he'll scratch in the sand,  
won't let go his/her own hand  
She says he's a mind beautician  
and sells you mental nutrition  
And keeps all your dead hair  
for making up underwear  
Poor little Greenie

He's so simple minded  
she can't drive his module  
He bites on the neon and sleeps in the capsule  
Loves to be loved, loves to be loved

Who is more insane!!!!  
Please be me me me me em em a emema enema.

(only changed a few words ...got bored)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 627  
(10/12/03 12:02 am)  
Reply



Re: jimhaz

---

Jimmy, how comes you changed the things you love from alcohol, porn  
and entertainment, to A,B and C?

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 342<br/>(10/12/03 2:47 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: jimhaz</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun:</p> <p>There are many different types of love. The kind mystics talk about isn't just a metaphor. Pure awareness and love are the same thing. Understanding this logically doesn't do anything more than make your life easier.</p> <p>Yet, all this talk and running about of the mind doesn't make your life easier...which is why I said "love" and "logic" are only concepts, like anything else. Trying to understand takes you away from these things, because they are like nothing.</p> <p>Simplicity is an open door for love to come into the mind. Pure awareness isn't hard to find, if you know how to look. Love is there.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 150<br/>(10/12/03 10:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Very goood, voce! I like your words. Especially: 'Pure awareness and love are the same thing'. (Yet love is not mere awareness, do you agree?)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 144<br/>(10/12/03 1:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>There are many different types of love. The kind mystics talk about isn't just a metaphor. Pure awareness and love are the same thing.</p> <hr/> <p>Have you ever experienced awareness independently of thought? If you have, how can you even remember it? And if it's actually connected to thought, how is it "pure"?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

Understanding this logically doesn't do anything more than make your life easier.

Yet, all this talk and running about of the mind doesn't make your life easier...

---

What's the difference between those two things? They seem to be the same to me, but you say one makes life easier and the other doesn't.

*Quote:*

---

which is why I said "love" and "logic" are only concepts, like anything else. Trying to understand takes you away from these things, because they are like nothing.

---

If they are like nothing, how can you be taken away from them?

*Quote:*

---

Simplicity is an open door for love to come into the mind. Pure awareness isn't hard to find, if you know how to look. Love is there.

---

I agree that simplicity is what brings me to "love". But it IS something and it ISN'T pure awareness. I don't know how anyone can claim that such a thing exists.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 10/12/03 1:43 pm*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 355

(10/12/03 3:39 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Dave

Just retreating a bit from what I said. It was irrational to say that. I've always enjoyed saying whatever I like, to extent that I frequently get into strife, but since I've been visiting this forum my likelihood of doing so in real life has increased a fair bit. Sometimes I need to hold my tongue or tie my tying fingers.

Btw. Re my views on time. This article seems to be similar to the way I imagine space/time.

[The End of Time](#)

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 343

(10/13/03 10:07 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

*Very goood, voce! I like your words.*

*Especially: 'Pure awareness and love are the same thing'. (Yet love is not mere awareness, do you agree?)*

Awareness is like unconditional love, and has the same type of effect as love when it's brought into the mind's view.

*Have you ever experienced awareness independently of thought?*

You can't.

*If you have, how can you even remember it? And if it's actually connected to thought, how is it "pure"?*

If anyone does, you can't remember it. It's pure because it isn't a thought. If it were a specific thought, other thoughts interrupting it would make it impure...but it always is, and always is undiluted.

*What's the difference between those two things? They seem to be the same to me, but you say one makes life easier and the other doesn't.*

If we are talking about how things "seem", then they ARE different. It'd be a flaw in your mind if you felt everything "seemed" the same.

*If they are like nothing, how can you be taken away from them?*

Your mind can become filled with a bunch of cares that aren't necessary, which can make your personality unnerving. Also, instead of trying to

further your point of view on life, and closing yourself off to mine by attempting to prove me wrong...you should ask questions that are more honest and straight forward. You'll get more satisfactory answers.

*I agree that simplicity is what brings me to "love". But it IS something and it ISN'T pure awareness. I don't know how anyone can claim that such a thing exists.*

It's so obvious it exists that it seems like it doesn't. It's always happening, just very hard to become aware of...since it IS what's aware.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 119

(10/13/03 10:41 am)

Reply

Re: magnetism

---

In all of these posts, I haven't seen any mention of magnetism. Like attracting like. No matter what kind of love one is talking about, be it physical or divine, it is a matter of attraction. Some mystics consider it the basis of life, or the breath that creates and coddles the universe, regardless of how it is viewed, and on what level, magnetism is the key. Vibration is the threshold.

From a mystics standpoint, I would say that 'Love' (magnetism) connects the entire world and beyond. When one reaches enlightenment they are pure with the divine. From this standpoint, enlightenment is not achieved until one's vibration is up to par with that of the divine.

From a mundane aspect, 'love' is still the attraction of energies from one source to another. In the same respect, vibration is the threshold. It would be like being introduced to a new environment and being uncomfortable, after time, the comfort level increases--the vibrations of one to another are 'mingling' and finding the 'attraction' throughout those surroundings.

As for logic, what is illogical about love? I think love or Love or however you view it, is the scapegoat for people being illogical.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 145

(10/15/03 1:56 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

Rairun: If you have, how can you even remember it? And if it's actually connected to thought, how is it "pure"?

voce io: If anyone does, you can't remember it. It's pure because it isn't a thought. If it were a specific thought, other thoughts interrupting it would make it impure...but it always is, and always is undiluted.

---

How can you know that the continuity of awareness you talk about exists, if you can only see you are aware through thought? It appears that there is no "pure awareness" that always is. You only become aware of a thought when another thought comes in and says "I am aware of that thought". There's always a time gap.

---

*Quote:*

voce io: Understanding this logically doesn't do anything more than make your life easier.

Yet, all this talk and running about of the mind doesn't make your life easier...

Rairun: What's the difference between those two things? They seem to be the same to me, but you say one makes life easier and the other doesn't.

voce io: If we are talking about how things "seem", then they ARE different. It'd be a flaw in your mind if you felt everything "seemed" the same.

---

I lost you there. I just said that "understanding this logically" and "all this talk and running about of the mind" are different words for the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

If they are like nothing, how can you be taken away from them?

Your mind can become filled with a bunch of cares that aren't necessary, which can make your personality unnerving. Also, instead of trying to further your point of view on life, and closing yourself off to mine by attempting to prove me wrong...you should ask questions that are more honest and straight forward. You'll get more satisfactory answers.

---

lol Calm down! I wasn't trying to further my point of view on life, I don't even care about those ideas. It's true that I think your ideas aren't going to change my way of living though. The way we are establishing communication has probably had a much greater effect on me than the actual ideas that you tried to express.

But what we are doing is still discussing ideas, so I asked you a few questions about them. How aren't they honest or straight forward? I thought they sounded pretty clear. I want to understand what you're talking about, even though that understanding won't do much for me. Isn't that honest enough for you?

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: I agree that simplicity is what brings me to "love". But it IS something and it ISN'T pure awareness. I don't know how anyone can claim that such a thing exists.

voce io: It's so obvious it exists that it seems like it doesn't. It's always happening, just very hard to become aware of... since it IS what's aware.

---

I think I've written about everything I'd use to answer that question with. My point is just that if pure awareness exists, it wouldn't have anything to

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>do with us. It wouldn't make us feel or think anything. It wouldn't have anything to do with the sensations, feelings and thoughts we associate with the word "love". It wouldn't make anything harder or easier, as it would have no effect on life whatsoever.</p> <p>You said that pure awareness is love... does that mean that love is nothing? Are you saying that it doesn't manifest itself in form of sensations, feelings and thoughts?</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 963<br/>(10/18/03 11:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun, I emailed you as you requested. Didn't you get it?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 345<br/>(10/20/03 3:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun, I'm right and you're wrong.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 159<br/>(10/20/03 3:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Watch your tongue, whipper-snapper.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 146<br/>(10/21/03 1:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Anna - Yes, I got it, thanks. I've been kind of busy, but I'll write soon.</p> <p>Scott - I'll leave this with a :P</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

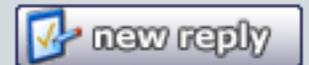
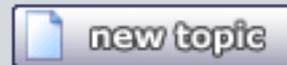


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Man on his own



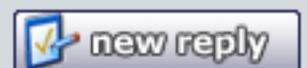
<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 930<br/>(1/20/04 6:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Man on his own</p> <hr/> <p>Women cannot stand to see a man alone.<br/>A man on his own is a dangerous thing.<br/>He will become too concentrated.<br/>He may burn the collective like acid.<br/>The feminine can dilute and diffuse the masculine.<br/>All the criminals and insane, according to popular opinion, are supposed to be lonely men with no women by their side.<br/>Look at the student boys. How wild and unruly they are.<br/>Soon they will want to buy themselves expensive toys. They will enter the collective cave to do so. In the dark cave they will fall into the feminine well. There their bravado will be diffused and diluted and provide nourishment or medicine for the next generation.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 652<br/>(1/21/04 10:47 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Man on his own</p> <hr/> <p>You damned misogynist supernaturalist. How wrong you are! Women like men when they're alone because they're confident.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1311<br/>(1/21/04 12:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Man on his own</p> <hr/> <p>Men don't exactly ignore an unattached female either. And it has little to do with stifling her freedom. It's just opportunity.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 931<br/>(1/21/04 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>Re: Man on his own</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>voce io<br/>Women like men when they're alone because they're confident.</p> <hr/> <p>A man may be alone because of his philosophy. His confidence springs from the affirmation of truth not because he is alone.<br/>See how the silly student boy wonders into the cave alone thinking to make himself look big enough to face the dragon.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 932<br/>(1/21/04 6:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>The unattached female</p> <hr/> <p>The unattached female is like a group of refugees.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2106<br/>(1/21/04 11:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>An excellent thread!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 455<br/>(1/22/04 12:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Truth without wisdom means nothing. It is just another attachment. We all must be attached to something or we talk ourselves into dieing. For many solo men isolation makes everything they think of as being true.</p> <p>I agree though that women dislike solo men, for a variety of reasons.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 653<br/>(1/22/04 12:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Del, I'm not a student boy. I may be silly. I'm unattached to women - that's how I'm alone - that's how they're attracted to me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1426<br/>(1/22/04 1:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>The hermaphrodite never needs a date.</p> <p>The <i>Uberfrau</i> suckles her child during combat training. She wears a short skirt in order to more easily urinate while standing up.</p>                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2107<br/>(1/22/04 1:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I think Wolf has gone potty.</p> <p>Man on his own. I don't know what to say!</p> <p>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

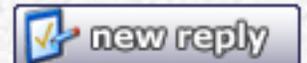
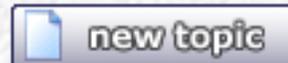
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">voce io</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 253<br>(8/4/03 2:01 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p><a href="#">Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals</a></p> <hr/> <p>[b]Marriage tames geniuses and criminals[/b] (Yahoo! News)</p> <p>PARIS (AFP) - Creative genius and crime express themselves early in men but both are turned off almost like a tap if a man gets married and has children, a study says.</p> <p>Satoshi Kanazawa, a psychologist at the University of Canterbury in New Zealand, compiled a database of the biographies of 280 great scientists, noting their age at the time when they made their greatest work.</p> <p>The data remarkably concur with the brutal observation made by Albert Einstein, who wrote in 1942: "A person who has not made his great contribution to science before the age of 30 will never do so."</p> <p>"Scientific productivity indeed fades with age," Kanazawa says. "Two-thirds (of all scientists) will have made their most significant contributions before their midthirties."</p> <p>But, regardless of age, the great minds who married virtually kissed goodbye</p> |

to making any further glorious additions to their CV.

Within five years of making their nuptial vows, nearly a quarter of married scientists had made their last significant contribution to history's Hall of Fame.

"Scientists rather quickly desist (from their careers) after their marriage, while unmarried scientists continue to make great scientific contributions later in their lives," says Kanazawa.

The energy of youth and the dampening effect of marriage, he adds, are also remarkably similar among geniuses in music, painting and writing, as well as in criminal activity.

Previous studies have documented that delinquents are overwhelmingly male, and usually start out on the road to crime in their teens.

But those who marry well subsequently stop committing crime, whereas criminals at the same age who remain unmarried tend to continue their unlawful careers.

Kanazawa suggests "a single psychological mechanism" is responsible for this: the competitive edge among young men to fight for glory and gain the attention of women. That craving drives the all-important male hormone, testosterone.

After a man settles down, the testosterone level falls, as does his creative output, Kanazawa theorises.

The study appears in the August issue of the Journal of Research in Personality, published by the Elsevier group. The British weekly New Scientist reports on it in its upcoming issue on Saturday.

|                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1124<br/>(8/4/03 8:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals</p> <hr/> <p>Both groups in this scenario are defined through their contributions to society. Marriage may damage an individual's desire to contribute socially but not necessarily that individual's ability. Also, marriage is not the only factor in the decline of an individual's social contributions; enlightenment and/or incarceration are other possible factors.</p> <p>Is that quote saying essentially that Einstein developed his special and general theories of relativity, principles of Brownian motion, etc. solely to get laid or get married? I don't think so.</p> <p>Usually a scientist develops imaginative theories in their youth, it is true. Some small percentage later find that these theories hold water under scrutiny and thereby become "great" scientists. I can see marriage and testosterone levels playing only barely significant roles.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p><a href="#">wannabealot</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(8/4/03 9:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals</p> <hr/> <p>I wonder if there is any correlation to their choice of mate?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 357<br/>(8/4/03 10:18 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>That waa certainly a self-serving response, Tharan. Did you ever think that you might be the exception?</p> <p>The comics artist Dave Sim writes against marriage (he knows what it does, he was married once) with good reason. There was another comics artist called Steve Bissette who used to make comics, but the last I heard he was working in a video store to get health insurance for his family. His comics projects have been put on hold for - the wife and kids: that lifeblood sapper of many a man.</p> <p>I recommend you all read Kierkegaard's 'In Vino Veritas' for a portrait of what marriage does to a man.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">G Shantz</a> at: 8/4/03 10:22 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

|                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1125<br/>(8/4/03 11:13 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals</p> <hr/> <p>How do you mean exactly? I feel that my thinking has improved greatly in the past few years and I have been married for eight. Does that mean marriage has <i>necessarily</i> contributed or detracted? On the surface, I don't see a necessary correlation. (My wife is independent and not demanding.)</p> <p>My testosterone levels have probably dropped. I am less aggressive and I have to be careful with my diet, but is that a function of marriage or being 34 years old?</p> <p>Tharan</p> <p>*edit*</p> <p>Oh, I see what you mean. Most men are not like me, in other words? Hmm, maybe. But that seems like weakness inherent to the individual. It would probably surface with or without marriage, don't you think?</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a> at: 8/4/03 11:16 am</i></p>                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">wannabealot</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(8/4/03 11:56)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>Re: Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals</p> <hr/> <p>Wolfson,</p> <p>My point was that most women are not like your wife.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 254<br/>(8/4/03 16:33)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>         | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Both groups in this scenario are defined through their contributions to society. Marriage may damage an individual's desire to contribute socially but not necessarily that individual's ability.</i></p> <p>We all have the ability to be perfect geniuses, and hideous criminals. Anyone is defined through their contributions to society, because it's society which defines them.</p> <p>The point is that a married scientist will focus more energy on the marriage, than the science. The purpose of the man becoming a scientist was most likely to get money, to attract or support women. It's all about getting laid, or filling the unsatisfactory emotional hole. Some people even fill the hole with knowledge of truth, poor creatures. I prefer women, myself.</p> <p><i>Is that quote saying essentially that Einstein developed his special and general theories of relativity, principles of Brownian motion, etc. solely to</i></p> |

*get laid or get married? I don't think so.*

No one knows what he did it for. If I were to do that, one of the main drives would have been sex...even if that drive is fully unconscious.

*I can see marriage and testosterone levels playing only barely significant roles.*

Not barely significant, but simple. It's like a snowball effect...one desire creates an entire life.

*I wonder if there is any correlation to their choice of mate?*

All of man's abilities diminish when they marry. Any woman. I think, if the woman is accomplished or ambitious enough, the same is true for them. Marriage is the balancer.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 499

(8/4/03 21:48)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Let's look at something that one might more readily associate with trying to pull the pussy, sporting/athletic prowess and competitiveness. To succeed and exceed requires just as much, if not more dedication and will, obviously to the exclusion of other things in one's life. Yet as I look around the highest levels of most of the sporting world, I see no correlation between being single and being the best, or at least up there.

It could be argued that it is in fact the opposite case. Moreover, one could likely make a qualitative study and find that the better sportsmen have the more settled and 'better' marriages.

Natural selection and sexual selection are powerful tools for illuminating the roots of desire and the like but humans are a far more complicated thing than that. Our levels of complexity and sophistication surely raise us above our behaviour being reduced to such lowest common denominators in absolutely everything we do. Perhaps the perpetuation of one's genes is applicable in a lot of the things we do and even in more things than we might think, but not in absolutely everything. And to reduce the processes behind natural selection down to such selfish perpetuation is to do the perpetuation of the race a disservice.

I can't see much good science in the study at the start of this thread. The conclusions look highly myopic to me, likely the conclusions of a subjectively biased scientist(s). There are all sorts of other factors to look at.

People used to die at not much past 30. One might guess that virtually all the flowering of potential of a human should be crammed into this period in a lifetime then, according to natural selection. Then there is the correlation between relative intelligence and the age at which one gets married (i.e. those of less potential tend to marry earlier and vice versa, pointing to the thought that the genius will be marrying at about the time that their potential might be waning anyway). One should also look at the other side of the coin, that is that one should look at the correlation between single men and latter life achievement. This should also be contrasted with married men and latter life achievement. One might also look at the relative health of the older mind which has been married in contrast with the older mind that has been single, as well as the achievements of genius performed in later life by those married and those not. The simple correlation between achievements of genius and age might be the most illuminating of all, leaving no reason to look for correlation between marriage and achievement. I'm sure there's plenty more that you could think of which would be pertinent to a more exhaustive investigation, before a realistic big picture conclusion could be arrived at.

As the truism goes, you can use stats to prove anything. More correctly, you can use skewed stats and stats which don't cover the whole picture to prove anything you feel you want to prove.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 835

(8/5/03 15:32)

[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

There have been so many great scientists and inventors who were married. My current favorite is Sir Jagadis Chandra Bose, who had a beautiful wife and a prolific scientific output all his long life.

30 is too young. 40 is more like it. You can hardly get your PhD much before 30.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 500

(8/5/03 22:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: ...

---

Yes, an interesting guy and interesting, groundbreaking work.

How about another married man (with kids) who achieved throughout life; incidentally, associated with a married woman of achievement, married to a man of achievement.

[\\*Satyendra Nath Bose\\*](#) (no relation).

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 255

(8/6/03 15:32)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Guys, of course there will be exceptions. There always are in this world. The fact is that, on an *average*, most scientists are younger than 30...and stop achieving the same goals after the age. None of this is concrete.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 501

(8/6/03 22:36)

Reply



Re: ...

---

I dunno voce, maybe and maybe not. I'm going to play devil's advocate here, not because I'm married but because I don't like intuitive inferences in scientific study unless they are fully justified and substantiated. Niether do I like subjectivity in scientific study. These are always going to produce bad science. You may see no subjectivity here but Satoshi Kanazawa is an evolutionary psychologist. No supprises then that his answers to the questions posed, and the whole ethos of the study is grounded in the pre-supposed propositions of such a field.

Here is another of his studies (and some commentary) that I found on a site called semitrue.com:

*According to an article in The Washington Post, we may be confusing our real friends with Friends on TV. Writing in the journal Evolution and Human Behavior, sociologist Satoshi Kanazawa posits that we have not yet evolutionarily adapted to the false intimacy of television programs and contends that viewers "fail to distinguish between real friends and the imaginary ones they see on TV" and "people who watch certain types of TV are more satisfied with their friendships, as if they had more friends and socialized with them more often".*

*Kanazawa, who teaches at the apparently geographically misplaced Indiana University of Pennsylvania, writes "When we watch TV and see people having a good time, we feel like we are with friends having a good time, we are participating and we have friends." He also cites differences between the genders: women tend to feel like they have more friends and a better social life if they watch more sitcoms and family dramas, whereas men feel more socially connected to news anchors, imagining them to be on the same level of friendship as coworkers. Also, men like sports and porn.*

*This is a controversial conclusion, and one that I am sure is on its way to be over-analyzed by the media. To explore this theory, I called a few of my close friends and asked them about social bonding in the TV age. Here are a few of their responses:*

*MR. SPOCK: I have learned never to underestimate the human capacity for reaching emotional conclusions based on fragmented evidence. I find this analysis to be illogical.*

*HOMER SIMPSON: Beer is my best friend.*

Spock said exactly the same thing to me when I asked him about it and there's no doubting his words.

We can see the unequivocal theme developing, unjustified by the one-dimensional level of study and myopic approach to theorising on the evidence.

Here's another thing I found:

*\*Study by psychologist Gordon Gallup on the apparent anti-depressant qualities of semen.\**

Too much to quote but here's Kanazawa's bit at the end.

*But why should semen have such an effect? "It makes no sense to me for this phenomenon to have evolved," says Satoshi Kanazawa, an evolutionary psychologist at the Indiana University of Pennsylvania. But Gallup counters that men whose semen promotes long-term mood enhancement might have more chances to indulge in sexual activity.*

I see yet more evidence here of Kanazawa's bias. As far as I can see, this study makes at least as much sense as the two studies above by Kanazawa, more in fact. Yet he can see no sense in it. Seems to me that the psychologist who produced the study was quite willing to defer to evolutionary biology to explain psychological effects. While Kanazawa, always looking for the psychological evolutionary explanation, sees no sense in this. I imagine that this would be putting the cart before the horse for him, as we can see in this quote from the original study which started this thread:

*Kanazawa suggests "a single psychological mechanism" is responsible for this: the competitive edge among young men to fight for glory and gain the attention of women. That craving drives the all-important male hormone, testosterone.*

Having read that, I'm willing to place a bet as to who is actually more used to putting the cart before the horse. After all, surely that craving **is driven** by the all-important male hormone, testosterone, and is responsible for this "single psychological mechanism", the competitive edge among young men

to fight for glory and gain the attention of women.

*Quote:*

---

Creative genius and crime express themselves early in men but both are turned off almost like a tap if a man gets married and has children, a study says.

---

Okay then, let's look into this.

*Quote:*

---

Satoshi Kanazawa, a psychologist at the University of Canterbury in New Zealand, compiled a database of the biographies of 280 great scientists, noting their age at the time when they made their greatest work.

---

Good start but that's all such a number is going to be, a start. It's hardly exhaustive but let's see what he finds and his conclusions.

*Quote:*

---

The data remarkably concurs with the brutal observation made by Albert Einstein, who wrote in 1942: "A person who has not made his great contribution to science before the age of 30 will never do so."

---

Hmmm, irrelevant aside, indirectly offering credence by proxy. I wonder if Bertie thought this reasonably undeniable phenomenon had anything to do with marriage.

*Quote:*

---

"Scientific productivity indeed fades with age," Kanazawa says. "Two-thirds (of all scientists) will have made their most significant contributions before their midthirties."

---

Okay, age right, with ya.

Two thirds of **all scientists** (that's regardless of marital status) made their most significant contributions before their mid-thirties.

There seems to be an obvious biological mechanism at work here then, according to Occam's Razor. Do we really need to look any further?

*Quote:*

---

But, regardless of age, the great minds who married virtually kissed goodbye to making any further glorious additions to their CV.

---

Right, we've not seen the evidence but we'll go along with that for the moment. So why might that be then? How might it be?

*Quote:*

---

Within five years of making their nuptial vows, nearly a quarter of married scientists had made their last significant contribution to history's Hall of Fame.

---

What, nearly a quarter? within 5 years? This seems to be in direct conflict with the statement above that "regardless of age, the great minds who married virtually kissed goodbye to making any further glorious additions to

their CV". Nearly a quarter? we'll call that just over 20% then eh. So, after 5 years of marriage (meaning that some of said 20% still make such contributions in the 5 years after marriage), almost 80% of great minds are still making further glorious additions to their CV (significantly, whilst still they all grow older, presumably). Sounds so different when put that way. Seems to point to marriage having a far less significant effect than that which the original phrasing is trying to convey. Let's soldier on though.

How does this "nearly a quarter" concerning marriage, compare with "two thirds" concerning age BTW. 22% of married (longer than 5 years) Vs 66% of all, roughly, hmm.

We won't go into the value judgements that are "significant contributions" and "history's hall of fame".

*Quote:*

---

"Scientists rather quickly desist (from their careers) after their marriage, while unmarried scientists continue to make great scientific contributions later in their lives," says Kanazawa.

---

That makes sense. Involving oneself in such a time consuming activity is always going to have a detrimental effect on whatever was taking up one's time previously to said new activity. This would be true of any new time consuming activity. I wonder if a study has ever been done on how the work of scientists who got into philosophy, or hang gliding, or painting, or insert your own time consuming activity, was affected by their lack of time for science.

And of course one would expect the scientist who stays on track to carry on with their great discoveries into later life. That is at least, the one third that haven't already slowed down due to being past their mid-thirties.

*Quote:*

---

The energy of youth and the dampening effect of marriage, he adds, are also remarkably similar among geniuses in music, painting and writing, as well as in criminal activity.

---

Well maybe, but he's hardly gone any distance whatsoever in substantiating his original claim thusfar. If he'd only said "the energy of youth", then we would be hard pushed to argue. Similarly, if he'd also said "the dampening effects of time consuming activities" as opposed to "the dampening effects of marriage", we'd again be hard pushed to disagree. This is not the case though and there are plenty of arguments against.

*Quote:*

---

Previous studies have documented that delinquents are overwhelmingly male, and usually start out on the road to crime in their teens.

But those who marry well subsequently stop committing crime, whereas criminals at the same age who remain unmarried tend to continue their unlawful careers.

---

Criminal activity in particular sticks in the craw. When a man takes on the responsibilities of marriage, he is obviously going to be far more concerned with not going to prison, for the sake of his love and his family. Can we really put this down to his newfound lack of need to impress the opposite sex with his criminal mastery? Sounds silly doesn't it.

*Quote:*

---

After a man settles down, the testosterone level falls, as does his creative output, Kanazawa theorises.

---

The only things he needs to add to this theory is that men tend to settle down as they get older, and men tend to get older as they settle down. Also, testosterone levels drop as men get older.

*Quote:*

---

Voce io: Guys, of course there will be exceptions. There always are in this world.

---

Indeed, I would point you to the assumption that the third of all scientists that make their most significant contributions after their mid-thirties are the exception. And I would guess that the large proportion of this third make said contributions before the age of 45, i.e. not long after their mid-thirties. So you can imagine the amount of scientists who make their greatest contributions in much later life is rather small. These people are in the vast minority and are the exception.

I will also point you to the apparent fact that almost 80% of scientists who marry (and we've already talked about how the more intelligent tend to marry later), still make significant contributions after 5 years of marriage and beyond. This would suggest that the 20% who don't are in the vast minority and are the exception.

*Quote:*

---

voce io: The fact is that, on an average, most scientists are younger than 30...

---

I can't see how that's a fact. In fact, if you looked into it, you'd likely find that the age distribution is much the same as any field of endeavour. Scientists will hardly have a profound career change simply because they pass 30.

*Quote:*

---

voce io: and stop achieving the same goals after the age.

---

That would certainly seem to be backed up on the whole. I'm sure you could again apply this to any field.

But this statement speaks of age and nothing more. If that was all that Kanazawa was saying, he'd be stating the obvious (being as you are supposed to have mated by such an age for obvious evolutionary reasons, and anything thereafter is merely a product of our greater life expectancy in these modern, and very recent times). But that isn't what he's saying. And what he is saying seems to have no justification. Marriage, time consuming activity that it is, may well have a detrimental effect on one's professional life but his claim that this (and the accompanying drop in testosterone that also comes with age) is due to no longer having to impress the women coz you got one, has not been substantiated in the slightest.

In fact I'd go as far as to say that it is completely wrong. Having a woman to mate with is certainly not the end of having to attract women for the perpetuation of one's genes, as far as natural selection and human history is concerned.

I guess we'll have to wait for the proper article in New Scientist but so far, he puts across no argument of any substance at all.

[Kate5](#)

Registered User

Posts: 20

(8/7/03 14:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

One of the reasons could be that men feel like they are supposed to support the family. Especially in the old days. Men worked all day and took care of their wives and family and came home and were tired and went to sleep. As opposed to single men who have all the time in the world to sit and think and create. But, and I have nothing to back this up so don't ask, I do think that some single people have a certain purpose in this world that goes beyond mating. And others only purpose is to get married and procreate. I don't know.

[prozak666](#)

Registered User

Posts: 164

(8/8/03 11:44)

[Reply](#)



Re: ...

---

The problem here I think is the neurotic nature of society, which makes parenting and having a family a real pain in the ass. William Faulkner continued to write amazing novels after being married to an insane woman, so I think it's bollocks :)

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 182

(8/9/03 12:30)

[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

"And others only purpose is to get married and procreate. I don't know."

If they have no purpose beyond this, they shouldn't procreate. So, they have no purpose.

I prefer the idea that a man (perhaps only subconsciously) pursues, initially at least, his talents so as to give him something to be wanted for by the lesser sex. In the same way as young girls like their make up, regardless of what feminism tries to do to them. And when the mate has been secured, there is less pressure to achieve further. Only a true love (or hate) of one's subject area could force him to persist.

[MortHandleson](#)

Registered User

Posts: 3

(8/11/03 18:45)

[Reply](#)

The power of a good imagination

---

Does having to rely on your imagination for your sex drive, drive you imagination? This seems to be at the root of the conversation. Scientific contribution is generally seen as a young man's game, but science has a large apprenticeship component that may also contribute to the failure to produce "invention." The older scientists I have met are brilliant, but express their brilliance in their management of other brilliant minds. I wonder how many discoveries wouldn't be made if these wonderful minds sat greedily back and attempted to sell their families (both genetic and scientific), for one more kick at the smart can?

**MKFaizi**

Registered User

Posts: 1019

(8/17/03 13:11)

[Reply](#)



Re: The power of a good imagination

Prozak:

*Quote:*

William Faulkner continued to write amazing novels after being married to an insane woman, so I think it's bollocks

I have read everything that Faulkner ever wrote. Excellent writer.

His novels are peopled by characters who were quite insane. He was himself rather eccentric. Most people who recall his presence in Oxford, Mississippi think of him as a harmless buffoon.

Faizi

**BryanParrish**

Global User

Posts: 75

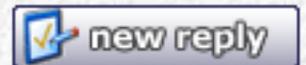
(8/3/04 5:39)

[Reply](#)

Re: Marriage Tames Geniuses and Criminals

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -



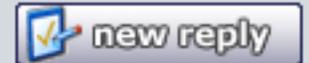


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Matter-Female, Anti-Matter-Male



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1087<br/>(4/21/04 4:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Matter-Female, Anti-Matter-Male</p> <hr/> <p>Matter-Female, Anti-Matter-Male</p> <p>Please would you put the above into one of your high level matter and anti-matter equations so I can see if the answers can be transposed.</p>                                                                   |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1088<br/>(4/21/04 4:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Matter-Female, Anti-Matter-Male</p> <hr/> <p>Actually there are 4 poles.<br/>2 with a static relationship and 2 with a dynamic relationship.<br/>I guess the static poles correspond to the masculine and the feminine to the dynamic but I'm not sure.</p> <p>I'll do some experiments tonight.</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

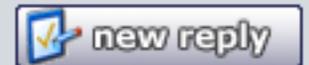
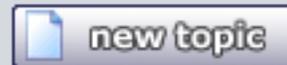


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Metaphysics - Word Polarity



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 681<br/>(9/20/03 11:40 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Metaphysics - Word Polarity</p> <hr/> <p>If there is still anybody here into metaphysics perhaps you could give me a hand on my new "Word Polarity" project/concept.</p> <p>Example:<br/>+Faith- is to -money+ as<br/>+Trust- is to -barter+.</p> <p>I'm stuck on a few words.</p> <p>1)<br/>+Priest- is to -Nun+ as<br/>+Preacher- is to ?</p> <p>2)<br/>+Regality- is to ?<br/>as -state+ is to -community+.</p> <p>3)<br/>+Glory- is to +reputation- as<br/>-Fame+ is to ?</p> <p>Thanks</p> |

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(9/24/03 2:56 am)  
Reply

Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

I will attempt a completion:

1 contains apples and oranges IMHO. Maybe the BEST answer would be the preachers -Wife+.

2 -Populace+

3 +Recognition-

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 695  
(9/24/03 7:34 am)  
Reply

Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

Thanks rushdl

1) Yes, this is a difficult one but you unlocked the situation. by chosing wife to go with preacher you highlighted an important point about the role of a true father.

2) I think your choice of populace is a good word. I think I should have put +Regality- with +community- and -State+ with -populace+.

3) -Fame+ to -recognition+ is excellent!

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(9/24/03 11:40 am)  
Reply

Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

I though Priest Nun was the most interesting as well. I am pretty sure that Women are excluded in all other religions from everything except worship. Is that correct?

The way th US Gov runs, and has been run for years, I might try this

+Regality- = -government+

-State+ = +influence-

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 697  
(9/24/03 6:30 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

*Quote:*

---

rushdl:

The way th US Gov runs, and has been run for years, I might try this

+Regality- = -government+

---

Yes, I agree.

+Regality- can be seen as the opposite to -Government+ possibly. Depends how we use the word government (Nanny state)?.

True regality allows for the people to govern themselves. Regality only acts as a standard and people understand the values and can more or less live with some self respect, privacy and individuality.

True men like their own space and privacy therefore a group of people under such rulership would enjoy such privileges. A "-Nanny state+" would be the opposite.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(9/25/03 6:38 am)  
Reply

 Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

I thought regality referred to the Monarchy?

Hence a king and queen, royalty, no elections per say, just inherited ownership of the office of King.

This is how I derived that answer.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 698  
(9/25/03 9:00 am)  
Reply

 Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

*Quote:*

---

rushdl :  
I thought regality referred to the Monarchy?  
Hence a king and queen, royalty, no elections per say, just  
inherited ownership of the office of King.  
This is how I derived that answer.

---

This is correct. But not all Monarchs are truly Regal. Regality has a genuine spirituality about it. Some Monarchs are just empty shells, that is why they cannot command any respect and are unsuitable as leaders.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 704  
(9/26/03 4:44 pm)  
Reply

 Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

+Belief- +faith- +infinite- +life-  
-Logic+ -reason+ -absolute+ -death+

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(10/3/03 6:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

---

+Belief- +faith- +infinite- +life-

-Logic+ -reason+ -absolute+ -death+

For some reason I don't agree with this one. I am feeling like "seeking" is part of our total worth, the value of man.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 716

(10/3/03 11:48 am)

Reply

 Re: Metaphysics - Word Polarity

Good point rushdl. I would add 'seeker' to the belief word polarity chain.

+Belief- +faith- +infinite- +life- +seeker-  
-Logic+ -reason+ -absolute+ -death+ -priest+

*Quote:*

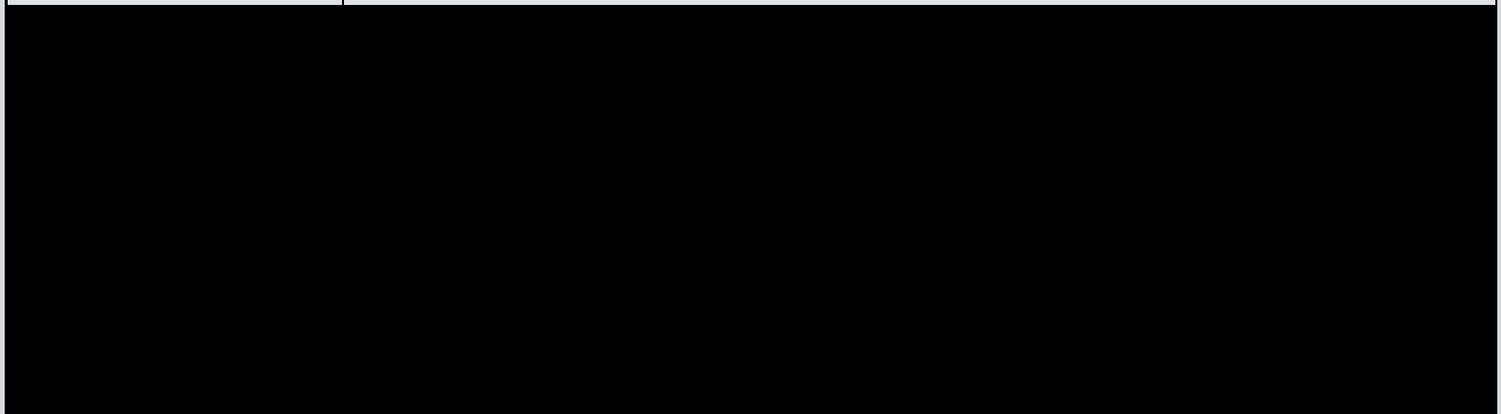
---

Weininger:

People can be divided into seekers and priests, and there is much to be gained from this division. The seeker searches, the priest informs. The seeker searches above all himself, the priest reveals himself above all to others. The seeker searches his whole life long for himself, for his own soul; the priest's ego is given from the outset as a presupposition of everything else. The seeker is always accompanied by a feeling of imperfection; the priest is convinced of the existence of perfection. The distinction I intend will perhaps be made clearest this way: Only seekers are vain (and sensitive). For vanity arises from the need to find, and from the feeling that one has not yet found – not yet found oneself. The priest is not vain, he does not easily feel hurt, and has no need for external recognition, because this support is not necessary for him. On the other hand, he has a need for fame. The presupposition of the need for fame is his inner self-certainty; it is his nature to present his ego as perfect as possible to others, and thus to connect with them. Fame is thus related to sacrifice.

---

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1537<br/>(10/4/03 1:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>And so the priest then really is vain, and in a much uglier way than the seeker. I do not affirm this unpoetic division of character into these two types.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/4/03 8:10 pm</i></p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 718<br/>(10/4/03 11:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>+Vanity- +Attention- +Shame-<br/>-Fame+ -Recognition+ -Sacrifice+</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 719<br/>(10/4/03 11:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Opposites and Inversions</p> <hr/> <p>I use + and - to represent opposites.<br/>What symbols can I use to represent inversions?<br/>Thanks</p>                                                                                      |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 721<br/>(10/5/03 7:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Mass is the inverse of spacetime</p> <hr/> <p>Anybody here interested in String Theory?<br/><a href="http://superstringtheory.com/forum/2/738.html">superstringtheory.com/forum/2/738.html</a></p>                                |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 723<br/>(10/5/03 10:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>+Energy- +Force- ?<br/>-Matter+ -Motion+ ?</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |



|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(10/11/03 5:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Opposites and Inversions</p> <hr/> <p><math>M=H^{-1}</math></p> <p>M and H would be the inverse of each other.<br/>(That's string theory for Mass = Spacetime<sup>-1</sup>)</p> <p>LOVE = HATE<sup>-1</sup></p> <p><i>Edited by: rushdl  at: 10/11/03 5:36 am</i></p>                                                                                                         |
| <p>G Shantz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 403<br/>(10/11/03 5:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>Some words have two opposites.<br/>For example:</p> <p>right - left, wrong<br/>(didn't know the proper positive and negative symbols)</p> <p>I think 'right' is a synonym for 'truth', which is why the word was given to the side of the brain that is the spacial reasoning side (apparently), which we humans must use to find truth.</p>                                                                                                      |
| <p>DEL</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 749<br/>(10/11/03 7:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> right</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>G Shantz:<br/>I think 'right' is a synonym for 'truth', which is why the word was given to the side of the brain that is the spacial reasoning side (apparently), which we humans must use to find truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting.<br/>In universal symbolism 'right' is closely related to the sky as opposed to the earth.</p> <p>I was studying the weather and found out that both the sky and the earth</p> |

have a positive charge. Two positives repel each other. The negative is generated by friction in the clouds. The negative friction creates two kinds of lightning. 'Sheet' which flashes upward and 'fork' which flashes downward to the earth.

The truth has a place somewhere in between the sky and earth.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 620

(10/11/03 11:24 pm)

Reply



Re: right

Fuckin idiot.

*Quote:*

---

I was studying the weather and found out that both the sky and the earth have a positive charge.

---

They both have positive and negative charges but the earth is normally negatively charged with respect to the atmosphere (or the sky as you call it).

*Quote:*

---

Two positives repel each other.

---

Ah, so this is what holds the sky up then, LOL.

*Quote:*

---

The negative is generated by friction in the clouds.

---

Static charge is built up in cumulonimbus clouds. There is both negative and positive generated, the positive charge rises to the top of the cloud with the positively charged lighter ice crystals which rise on the updrafts, the negative charge settles in the mid and lower regions of the cloud with the heavier crystals and larger particles.

*Quote:*

---

The negative friction creates two kinds of lightning.

---

Negative friction?

The negative static charge at the base of a cloud will draw in the positive charge in the earth and it will accumulate under the cloud. The inevitable discharge between the cloud and the earth can produce many different types of lightning which can be broadly categorised into the umbrella term you used - fork - although fork can also occur within clouds and between clouds. The positive static charge at the top of the cloud can also discharge to the earth in anvil lighting, and within itself as anvil crawlers.

*Quote:*

---

'Sheet' which flashes upward and 'fork' which flashes downward to the earth.

---

Fork lightning connects upwards. Invisible leader strokes are emitted towards the earth by the clouds and tracers from the earth will be drawn up towards them. When they connect, the electrical charge will flow from the earth to the cloud first. Then the cloud will discharge itself on the return stroke/s.

Sheet lightning doesn't even connect with the earth. It is intracloud lightning meaning that it occurs entirely within one cumulonimbus cloud by jumping between differently charged regions within the cloud.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 751

(10/12/03 4:02 am)

Reply

 Re: right

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast

**Fork lightning** connects upwards. Invisible leader strokes are emitted towards the earth by the clouds and tracers from the earth will be drawn up towards them. When they connect, the electrical charge will flow from the earth to the cloud first. Then the cloud will discharge itself on the return stroke/s.

---

"Invisble leader strokes".

Excellent!

Thanks Dave, I'm going to practice these tonight.

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast

**Sheet lightning** doesn't even connect with the earth. It is intracloud lightning meaning that it occurs entirely within one cumulonimbus cloud by jumping between differently charged regions within the cloud.

---

Excellent!

And this thread is a fine example.

The spirit has moved you Dave.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

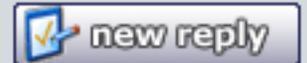


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mind-blowing concepts



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ontology<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/15/04 7:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  | <p> Mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>what is the most mind-blowing / profound concept or idea that you have ever come across?</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 613<br/>(1/16/04 5:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                 | <p> Re: Mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>That all concepts are absolutely untrue.</p>                                           |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(1/16/04 8:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Concept</p> <hr/> <p>The fact that I am lying.</p>                                                                            |

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(5/22/04 12:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Concept

---

Mind-blowing concepts are like using a fan to blow away the winds.

And u end up nowhere but a chaos and mess of concepts, at best a typhoon inside a coffee-cup.

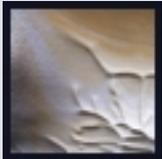
MGregory  
Posts: 550  
(5/26/04 9:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Mind-blowing concepts

---

When I was about 18 or something I read this book called "Kung Fu Meditations" and it really made me think about what God really is. It turned out to be a collection of verses from the Tao Te Ching. It convinced me that God wasn't just some guy in the sky. In college I used to go around talking to people trying to figure out what the Tao is. I couldn't put my finger on it. I thought it was a force or a law or maybe just nothing. I was big on nothing back then. Everything dies and turns back into nothing, so I figured the Tao was the nothing that everything returns to. Then later on I read Kevin Solway's "Poison for the Heart" and he said in there that "Truth is God", and I thought to myself, "yeah, that's it."

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 389  
(5/26/04 11:56 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: Mind-blowing concepts

---

*Quote:*

---

Voce: That all concepts are absolutely untrue.

---

That's mindblowingly illogical, not mindblowingly profound.

MGregory  
Posts: 551  
(5/26/04 3:49 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mind-blowing concepts

---

Then again, I just got a six-pack at 7-11 and discovered that all the bottles are 16 ounces. Pretty mind-blowing.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2646  
(5/27/04 1:47 am)  
Reply

 ----  

---

Nietzsches three :  
  
Will to power  
  
The superhuman  
  
Eternal recurrence  
  
  
  
These have always made me think.

ontology  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(5/27/04 7:32 pm)  
Reply

 mind-blowing concepts  

---

god described as 'infinity raised to the power of infinity raised to the power of infinity ad infinitum'

time and space has always left me in wonder...apparently 3-dimensional space consists of an infinite number of 2-dimensional spaces in every point of space and time...and theoretically there could be an infinite no. of dimensions...could anyone imagine what would a space consisting of 'infinity raised to the power of infinity raised to the power of infinity ad infinitum' number of dimensions be like?

LolaSuicide  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(6/3/04 2:35 am)  
Reply

 Re: mind-blowing concepts  

---

*Quote:*  

---

The superhuman  

---

Yay! ubermensche! \*breaths\* ...someone tell me to calm down!

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1711

(6/3/04 11:07 am)

Reply



Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

Ok, calm down. Now, what is it you're all excited about?

Dan Rowden

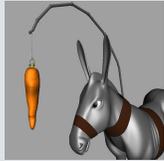
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 665

(6/3/04 3:34 pm)

Reply



Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

Re the question

That everything appears to consist of emptiness.

I just don't get it. What I do get though is that it is impossible for anything to be solid, for to appear solid it must consist of parts. If anything was actually solid, say the basic building blocks of energy/matter then it follows that it would appear as emptiness, for it would have no recognisable properties. Something completely solid cannot emit anything. Light for instance is unlikely to reflect from it as light would comparatively be too big and just push the solid to the side.

For this reason I am starting to believe that the universe is made from time and is also completely full of same. That time can be an actual 'physical' (but empty) thing rather than simply an observer's measure of changes in the universes configuration. The strings physicists refer to are overlapping time whirlpools within, outside and across other time whirlpools – time is the only thing that is not matter, except for emptiness and time itself is empty.

Time is something that either exists or doesn't and if it does exist then it exists infinitely. Time is the only thing that is ever created - everything else is just reformation of existing things - therefore time must be infinitely growing. Time lets the universe expand. Time is the only thing that is formless – it has no definable size, no definable properties.

I have yet to work out what would cause time to be chaotic so that it goes from universal form or formlessness (one single type of time across the whole universe) to a chaotic form whereby objects can be created.

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 35  
(6/3/04 6:43 pm)  
Reply

 Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

There is always something better for the observer. it is just varies with observers perspective.

learn more here.

[discussionboard.chopra.co...N=1&TPN=96](http://discussionboard.chopra.co...N=1&TPN=96)

Ask questions.  
Never agree or disagree.

Challenge all humans with question.

How do you know that?  
prove it.  
is n't your belief?  
why do you think you are correct?  
who are you cheating with your beliefs? yourself?

peace  
unknown

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 51  
(6/4/04 8:00 am)  
Reply

 Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

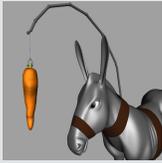
Since none of this stuff is proven, hence a concept, I will go with the proven fact that time slows down for a fast moving object. This is real time travel and the gravity probe B was finally launched to measure these phenomenons. We will find that all this black hole crap, string theory, and all the other highly imaginative theories that try to tie other unproven theories together are a bit like George Bush explaining Iraq. He has no damn idea what is going on, yet still false information keep disceminating from his semi-concious mellon.

So, in order to travel through time into the past, the PAST must have already occurred.....

How would you quantify this form of time travel? (May be the only viable method that will EVER be noticed)

Speed may be the key, fast movement, on a universal scale...

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 671  
(6/4/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply



Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

How would you quantify this form of time travel?

dunno. I simply don't concern myself about it as the logistics are too extreme. To travel backward in time I would imagine one would need to reconfigure the whole universe so that each speck was in precisely the same location as before. However if time is something other than just a concept it might just be possible using tools that manage speed.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 148  
(6/4/04 5:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

Unknown,

Endless questioning is based on the "ultimate answer" that there are no ultimate answers, but only relative answers. It's inherently illogical, and a cop-out, because it fails to question dissatisfaction (endless questioning as the "ultimate answer").

Dissatisfaction with all answers is preference for one absolute answer - namely, that nothing is absolute. So which is it? No absolutes, or only one absolute? If no absolutes, questions would be pointless. If only one absolute, questions would eventually cease.

AryReisin  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(6/5/04 1:33 am)  
Reply

Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

*Quote:*

---

If no absolutes, questions would be pointless. If only one absolute, questions would eventually cease.

---

Totally agree. Why ask questions? Suppose the answer says: they will lead to a point. But one could ask: why go anywhere? And on and on: what is to be? What is to last? What is something? What is what? What? What?

The answer remains: all questions and answers are both enunciations. Affirmations.

Example: What color is the moon? There I am already affirming that the moon is, and that it has a color. No matter the answer. All thoughts are

enunciations, affirmative ones. Another example: There is nobody here. There I am affirming that empty is there, or comparing that scenario to another (remembered) where there are people and seeing that there is no one (negation of things is affirmation). Another could be: I don't like sweets. In fact I am saying: I dislike sweets. Or I feel rejection to sweets. But never denying, always affirming something.

*Edited by: AryReisin at: 6/5/04 1:36 am*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 153  
(6/5/04 4:40 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: mind-blowing concepts

Ary wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why ask questions? Suppose the answer says: they will lead to a point. But one could ask: why go anywhere? And on and on: what is to be? What is to last? What is something? What is what? What? What? The answer remains: all questions and answers are both enunciations. Affirmations.

---

It depends on what you value. If you want to find out the absolute truth, inquiry is essential. Questions create answers, so which questions are the correct ones?

*Quote:*

---

Example: What color is the moon? There I am already affirming that the moon is, and that it has a color. No matter the answer.

---

Yes, the answer does still matter. Without analysing "colour" and "moon", there is no progress towards truly answering the question. In the same way, the question "what is absolute truth?" has already recognised and discarded relativity and falsehood, and uses those concepts to push further.

*Quote:*

---

All thoughts are enunciations, affirmative ones. Another example: There is nobody here. There I am affirming that empty is there, or comparing that scenario to another (remembered) where there are people and seeing that there is no one (negation of things is affirmation). Another could be: I don't like sweets. In fact I am saying: I dislike sweets. Or I feel rejection to sweets. But never denying, always affirming something.

---

Denying and affirming are simultaneous. Every concept (positive/affirmative) is created by what it is not (negative), so that the "positive" image of a void depends on its "negative" image of fullness.

Similarly, the process of understanding absolute truth is not just seeking and asking questions, but about finding the genuine questions.

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 131  
(6/6/04 2:18 am)  
Reply



 Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

*Quote:*

---

but about finding the genuine questions.

---

And those would be what?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 155  
(6/6/04 10:45 am)  
Reply

 Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

That's a good start.

Others might be:

What does causality mean?

What is Ultimate Reality?

What is absolute?

What is logical truth?

What is absolute truth?

What causes consciousness?

How trustworthy is my reasoning?  
Am i being completely honest?  
What is complete and utter certainty?  
  
and so on...

AryReisin  
Registered User  
Posts: 30  
(6/6/04 12:00 pm)  
Reply

 Re: mind-blowing concepts

---

*Quote:*

---

What does causality mean?  
What is Ultimate Reality?  
What is absolute?  
What is logical truth?  
What is absolute truth?  
What causes consciousness?  
How trustworthy is my reasoning?  
Am i being completely honest?  
What is complete and utter certainty?  
and so on...

---

What IS? What is what? What does it mean to be? How long does IT last? What is now? What means to be? What means to mean? What is to know? What?



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mind-blowing concepts



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ontology<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(6/6/04 2:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>at the risk of being seen as egotistical, any views on my last post? its just that i'm really into stuff like space and time and infinity...do these concepts matter at all in the context of 'ultimate reality'?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1622<br/>(6/7/04 1:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>How did you get into these things? Can you exit the same way you entered?</p> <p>The fact is, reality is infinitely simpler than this.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>ontology<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(6/7/04 2:59 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>i read an article stating how three-dimensional space contains an infinite number of two-dimensional space in every point of space and time...and i've read that logically there could be an infinite number of dimensions....its probably more a matter of probing mind-blowing concepts for its own sake than an authentic attempt in deciphering reality, but i am just fascinated by what space with "infinity raised to the power of infinity ad infinitum" number of dimensions would be like...and i believe that whatever can be imagined does in a certain way exist in 'reality'...hence i was wondering whether any of you have come across these concepts before and whether such concepts are really the tip of the iceberg of 'reality'?</p> <p>will be extremely grateful for any input on this</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 53<br/>(6/8/04 6:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Stop thinking infinitely.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>cassiopeiae</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 253<br/>(6/8/04 1:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>rushdl said:<br/>Since none of this stuff is proven, hence a concept, I will go with the proven fact that time slows down for a fast moving object. This is real time travel and the gravity probe B was finally launched to measure these phenomenons. We will find that all this black hole crap, string theory, and all the other highly imaginative theories that try to tie other unproven theories together are a bit like George Bush explaining Iraq. He has no damn idea what is going on, yet still false information keep disceminating from his semi-concious mellon.</p> <hr/> <p>Gravity Probe B is designed to measure how space/time is warped by the Earth, and also the drag of space/time with the Earth's rotation. What is the correlation with this to time slowing down relative to speed...and time travel?</p> |
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 55<br/>(6/9/04 8:00 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>The way I understand it, where a frame drag occurs, space/time will be folded back upon itself, hence a possible "Timejump zone" of great interest to me. All we get is a "proof" that einstein was right! Bout damn time we spent some money on this.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 254<br/>(6/9/04 8:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Hmm...I have yet to run into that theory. I have been mostly reading Dr. Kaku's take on any type of experimentation such as this...it's worth more research though, I think...</p> <p>I agree it is about time to prove whether or not Einstein was correct. It is a theory long past due for closure (either way it goes) IMO.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>rushdl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 56<br/>(6/9/04 9:26 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Cass I admit spacetime might not work like that, and it is my own basic theory on how time travel or actual time differential occurs in real nature (Milliseconds/week). I think, As soon as we figure out how and where in nature this stuff occurs, the sooner we can exploit it somehow. If we cannot find it in nature, I would contend it is impossible to do. I keep reminding myself that this is tangible stuff no longer the realm of Isaac Asimov or Carl Sagan. Hawking kinda makes me sick...Like the Government entity in Science.</p> <p>edit:<br/>The 400 Mile mark seems to be the currently observed threshold (altitude of the sats) where this could occur.</p> <p><i>Edited by: rushdl  at: 6/9/04 9:30 am</i></p>                                |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 255<br/>(6/9/04 12:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p> Re: mind-blowing concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting...</p> <p>Yes, the has-beens are out of this realm of thinking, I think :-). There are a handful of "fringe" scientists that think 19.5deg (declination in either direction) is a hotspot for dimensional energy. They relate it to all of the planets and celestial bodies being in line with the entire galaxy on a type of axis. Is an interesting thought, but I don't know much about it. There was an experiment a loooong time ago involving an Italian (I think) satellite that was tethered to a rocket or shuttle by a metallic "thread"... long story short, the energy that was applied to it in space was something like 10000 times what the scientists had predicted due to the gyration of the metal cord...anyway, cord broke, baffled scientists and they shoved the question in a closet never to be touched again.</p> |

It's amazing what we could find out from this :-)

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 123<br/>(11/22/03 11:21 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation</p> <hr/> <p>Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation</p> <p>Humans are incredibly adept at mental projection, and particularly so at developing a mental model of what other people might be thinking during interactions. This is a result of their capacity for abstract thought, and the more developed the individuals ability to engage in focused abstract thought, the more developed will be their models. Since people develop this technique from early childhood, it becomes automatic and habitual, they do it so naturally that there is no perceptible shift between their focus on their 'own' thought processes and experiences, versus their imagining of others thoughts. Unfortunately, this maintains and reinforces their ignorance of the truth of the matter, certainly, they are rarely fully aware of the inherent limitations of these projections. So whilst this practise would seem of obvious benefit to communication, certainly in our current society, it has many drawbacks.</p> <p>The first and fundamental mistake is that people hold it to be certain that other people are conscious, despite the fact that we do not and in fact cannot experience any consciousness other than our own. We can never be sure that our experience of people is representative of anything more than what it is we directly experience. All we can be certain about is what we experience in our mind before we project anything onto it (unless we are</p> |

projecting logical truths). People, or any image for that matter, could just be an implanted alien computer program for all we know. We can only reason that people are likely to be conscious, based on our experiences, and thus hold it as a tentative assumption that they are.

Another obvious mistake is that people often think that they are right about certain aspects of another's thoughts. How many people are disappointed when

someone else acts contrary to what they thought they would?

Sarah: "I thought you were going to pick up Johnny from school?!"

Peter: "No, I never had the intention, what made you think I did?"

Sarah: "You knew I was going to aerobics this afternoon..!"

For those people that want to become enlightened, full attention needs to be

paid to the nature of one's thoughts. Not a single moment can be left to whimsy. If one is constantly creating mental constructs of what the people around them might be thinking (which are usually highly deluded thoughts),

one is constantly experiencing deluded thoughts - of their own creation! A sure way to compromise further growth. Additionally, this becomes more and

more potent as one develops and exercises one's capacity for abstract thought. Imagine walking through a crowded street with one's mind constantly and actively creating imaginary constructs of what the people around them might be thinking, all for little or no benefit. I should point out that I am not arguing against one's development of characterisation, I am arguing for the conscious application of it as appropriate to one's reason or purpose.

In summary, I am suggesting that people become aware of the nature of their

projections such that they use them as a tool as required. One needs to be constantly attentive to one's understanding of Truth, so that it can permeate to a point where it becomes a given, a natural projection onto all of one's experiences.

Rhett

1TheMaster  
Registered User  
Posts: 182  
(11/22/03 12:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Interesting.

The subject of projection is one I have been exploring and devoting a lot of thought to recently. It seems to be a "human" characteristic, for the many, to literally project what they wish to say to themselves, onto others.

In one sense it is a noble action, in that the projector is seeking a resonance, a feedback. The projector, currently lacking the capacity to self-reflect, seeks out the projectee who is likely to provide a truthful, resonating answer, without being threatening or damaging to the ego, Thus providing a small window of growth, in tandem with the life changes that person is currently going through. The unwise seek out and use the wiser when a problem needs solving in their personal life, but the parameters are tight, only what is needed will be taken, then the wise one is pushed aside, for physical and mental change is a slow process, the wise ones' words hold the capacity to cause existential dilemmas in the life of the fools.

The idea that people assume consciousness of others is not accurate, in my opinion. The concept of consciousness is not something that ever occurs to, lets say, 98% of people. They just are conscious (acting on auto-pilot), by default. The introspection level doesn't occur. In a sense, they assume others hold a similar level of values, being involved in the humanistic set of values they have absorbed, and they would be right in most cases.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1279  
(11/22/03 2:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

The first and fundamental mistake is that people hold it to be certain that other people are conscious...

---

Then why attempt a transmission of Mind? In fact, some percentage is conscious, thus the value in wise sages. The Truth slowly propagates itself. We are still at the beginning stages.

*Quote:*

---

Another obvious mistake is that people often think that they are right about certain aspects of another's thoughts..

---

I agree on the level of inaccuracy in this practice, but I don't support the total abolition of it, because intuition for the conscious is a relevant indicator for Truth. It has proven its merit through select individuals.

*Quote:*

---

For those people that want to become enlightened, full attention needs to be paid to the nature of one's thoughts. Not a single moment can be left to whimsy. If one is constantly creating mental constructs of what the people around them might be thinking (which are usually highly deluded thoughts), one is constantly experiencing deluded thoughts - of their own creation!

---

Yet awareness of this very fact can influence the importance placed on other's deluded perceptions. There is no flaw in awareness of another's POV, merely the emotional acceptance of that POV.

Therefore, slight lapses per individual are ultimately irrelevant. The Truth awaits acceptance patiently.

Tharan

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 125

(11/23/03 12:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

*The subject of projection is one I have been exploring and devoting a lot of thought to recently. It seems to be a "human" characteristic, for the many, to literally project what they wish to say to themselves, onto others.*

People that have a conventional psychological mindset (egotistical) often project onto others that which they wish to avoid in themselves. For example, if they themselves are lying - but don't want to admit it to themselves, they project it onto the other person, they try to convince themselves that it is the other person that is actually lying. This may or may not involve calling the other person a liar.

*In one sense it is a noble action, in that the projector is seeking a resonance, a feedback.*

Feedback usually relates to both an incomplete understanding of a situation (one is simply seeking another's opinion/affirmation) and the incomplete nature of most people's thoughts (henids). The latter can be considered a characteristic of feminine mindedness.

*The projector, currently lacking the capacity to self-reflect, seeks out the projectee who is likely to provide a truthful, resonating answer, without being threatening or damaging to the ego, thus providing a small window of growth, in tandem with the life changes that person is currently going through. The unwise seek out and use the wiser when a problem needs solving in their personal life, but the parameters are tight, only what is needed will be taken, then the wise one is pushed aside, for physical and mental change is a slow process, the wise ones' words hold the capacity to cause existential dilemmas in the life of the fools.*

The trick is to give them as much as one thinks they can handle, which is usually far more than they would wish upon themselves.

*The idea that people assume consciousness of others is not accurate, in my opinion. The concept of consciousness is not something that ever occurs to, let's say, 98% of people. They just are conscious (acting on auto-pilot), by default. The introspection level doesn't occur. In a sense, they assume others hold a similar level of values, being involved in the humanistic set of values they have absorbed, and they would be right in most cases.*

I spent most of my life projecting my level of consciousness onto other people, and tried to ignore the discrepancies. I so much wanted them to be

able to think better, and did my best to foster it. And here i am still doing that.

It's so hard for those few conscious people to face the evidence of human unconsciousness, the world becomes so much bleaker and lonelier for them.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 127  
(11/23/03 1:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

-----  
The first and fundamental mistake is that people hold it to be certain that other people are conscious...  
-----

*Then why attempt a transmission of Mind? In fact, some percentage is conscious, thus the value in wise sages. The Truth slowly propagates itself. We are still at the beginning stages.*

I was referring to consciousness in any sense, not just elevated levels of abstract consciousness. One attempts transmission of mind for a variety of reasons, and based on one's reasoning that they are likely to be conscious (in at least some sense).

My piece was about all contact one has with humans, not just those of a philosophic nature.

-----  
Another obvious mistake is that people often think that they are right about certain aspects of anothers thoughts..  
-----

*I agree on the level of innacuracy in this practice, but I don't support the total abolition of it, because intuition for the conscious is a relevant indicator for Truth. It has proven it's merit through select individuals.*

I certainly did not advocate the abolition of it.

I am not sure what you are getting at when you say "...intuition for the conscious is a relevant indicator for Truth."

-----  
For those people that want to become enlightened, full attention needs to

be paid to the nature of one's thoughts. Not a single moment can be left to whimsy. If one is constantly creating mental constructs of what the people around them might be thinking (which are usually highly deluded thoughts), one is constantly experiencing deluded thoughts - of their own creation!

-----

*Yet awareness of this very fact can influence the importance placed other's deluded perceptions. There is no flaw in awareness of another's POV, merely the emotional acceptance of that POV.*

*Therefore, slight lapses per individual are ultimately irrelevant. The Truth awaits acceptance patiently.*

*Tharan*

This piece is most appropriate to someone that is quite advanced towards enlightenment. By that time one's conception of the nature of others thoughts is largely irrelevant to one's own journey, and one is being very careful about the nature of their interactions with other seekers. If any teaching is undertaken, it should be directed within themselves, not towards others.

References to 'patience' are usually an excuse for mediocrity.

Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1281  
(11/23/03 3:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

*Impatience* is also a sign of mediocrity.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 300  
(11/23/03 3:47 pm)  
Reply

Rhett Hamilton

---

Patience, impatience, whatever.  
Rhett Hamilton is a loveless robot.

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 129<br/>(11/24/03 11:36 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation</p> <hr/> <p><i>Impatience is also a sign of mediocrity.</i></p> <p>Depends on your definition.</p> <p>1. Not patient; not bearing pain, opposition, etc., calmly.</p> <p>Mediocre.</p> <p>2. Showing lack of patience.</p> <p>Depends whether you are actually impatient or putting on an act, and whether you are acting for good reason or not.</p> <p>3. Restless in desire or expectation; not bearing or enduring; eagerly wanting (to do something).</p> <p>The former two are mediocre, whereas the latter is highly praiseworthy in most circumstances.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 304<br/>(11/24/03 11:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p>Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation</p> <hr/> <p>You sure are good with words, Rhett. Wow.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1778<br/>(11/24/03 1:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>The first and fundamental mistake is that people hold it to be certain that other people are conscious, despite the fact that we do not and in fact cannot experience any consciousness other than our own.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, but why a mistake? It is not despite the fact, but because of it!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

*Quote:*

---

We can never be sure  
that our experience of people is representative of anything  
more than what  
it is we directly experience.

---

You dismiss the creative nature of a decisive will.

*Quote:*

---

All we can be certain about is what we  
experience in our mind before we project anything onto it  
(unless we are  
projecting logical truths). People, or any image for that  
matter,  
could just be an implanted alien computer program for all  
we know.

---

Take knowledge upon yourself Rhett, seriously, you'll see much more  
clearly!

You are becoming lost in definitions of consciousness! It is as though you  
are overwhelmed by the fact of there being a limit to its degrees!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/24/03 1:31 pm*

Kellyven

Registered User

Posts: 1

(11/29/03 11:54 am)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Quote [rhett]:

"In summary, I am suggesting that people become aware of the nature of their projections such that they use them as a tool as required. One needs to be

constantly attentive to one's understanding of Truth, so that it can permeate to a point where is [sic] becomes a given, a natural projection onto all of one's experiences."

When one's understanding of Truth is a natural projection, one is naturally deluded - and yet aware of it.

Abstract thinking (as described by rhett, ie a tool to understand Truth and project it onto all experiences) is the linear assembly of memories, which could be of sounded words or images. It is possible that a dog can think abstractly in as far as it knows [eg what is a curtain blowing in the wind] without having to investigate: it remembers.

However, a dog may not conceive of this event in the same functional way as I have described abstract thinking: perhaps it abstractly labels the material appearance and action, but probably does not perceive the something as really "nothing" as an enlightened being may - or as so many "things" that the single entity can hardly be described.

Because there are so many "things" (on which to project memories) and so many ways to "describe/memorise" them, it follows that language (perception:Truth projection) creates "things". Distinguishing and "compartmentalising" is not realising but rather describing by duplicating, measuring and ascribing function.

In reality, reality is -----; again a memory assemblage in which discrimination affects and influences perception.

I am not sure why rhett is confident that language can be so perfect a tool for attaining perfect understanding of Truth ["word and sentence consciousness"]. Abstract thinking that is based on memories is still not representing reality truthfully - and all abstract thinking within the "well of causes" that is the mind is based on memories.

It is possible to think without memories, if thinking is not the manipulation of memories but of undiscriminated "----" [like "concept" but conceptless, ie non-concrete and nondescriptive in the sense that it is not a representative symbol but is the nature of "---" itself, ie bypassing

language].

The ability to perceive the non-material world that is the material world in reality (which is usually labelled) is based on manipulating these "----".

Kellyven

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 150  
(12/3/03 9:46 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

*Quote [rhett]:*

*"In summary, I am suggesting that people become aware of the nature of their projections such that they use them as a tool as required. One needs to be constantly attentive to one's understanding of Truth, so that it can permeate to a point where is [sic] becomes a given, a natural projection onto all of one's experiences."*

*When one's understanding of Truth is a natural projection, one is naturally deluded - and yet aware of it.*

No. There is no delusion during enlightenment. Freedom from delusion is in fact is the very definition of enlightenment.

*Abstract thinking (as described by rhett , ie a tool to understand Truth and project it onto all experiences) is the linear assembly of memories, which could be of sounded words or images. It is possible that a dog can think abstractly in as far as it knows [eg what is a curtain blowing in the wind] without having to investigate: it remembers.*

What good would a "linear assembly of memories" do? What are "sounded words"?

*However, a dog may not conceive of this event in the same functional way as i have described abstract thinking: perhaps it abstractly labels the material appearance and action, but probably does not percieve the something as really "nothing" as an enlightened being may - or as so many "things" that the single entity can hardly be described.*

The enlightened person would experience a seemingly real 'curtain' in exactly the same way as any other person. They would not, however, project a plethora of deluded concepts onto it.

Reality is not a conglomerate of multitudes of things as you suggest. The mind is the creator of all things, so there is only a multitude of things in the case that it creates 'a multitude of things'.

*Because there are so many "things" (on which to project memories) and so many ways to "describe/memorise" them, it follows that language (perception: Truth projection) creates "things".*

Regardless of the content, this seems a rather spurious line of reasoning...

*Distinguishing and "compartmentalising" is not realising but rather describing by duplicating, measuring and ascribing function.*

The former need not involve the latter.

*In reality, reality is -----; again a memory assemblage in which discrimination affects and influences perception.*

I am not sure what to do with this "-----" of yours.

*I am not sure why rhett is confident that language can be so perfect a tool for attaining perfect understanding of Truth ["word and sentence consciousness"].*

What else could we use? Without language there cannot be delusion, or truth, or understanding, or in fact anything at all. All things are built with language. Thus, language is necessarily the tool with which we attain understanding.

*Abstract thinking that is based on memories is still not representing reality truthfully - and all abstract thinking within the "well of causes" that is the mind is based on memories.*

Thinking, which is necessarily abstract, is a part of our reality, and is thus real within itself. It can only ever represent other experiences, and thus, is not the truth of them. Quite simply, it is not them.

In what sense do you say that all thinking is based (reliant?) on memories?

*It is possible to think without memories, if thinking is not the manipulation of memories but of undiscriminated "----" [like "concept" but conceptless, ie non-concrete and nondescriptive in the sense that it is not*

*a representative symbol but is the nature of "---" itself, ie bypassing language].*

*The ability to perceive the non-material world that is the material world in reality (which is usually labelled) is based on manipulating these "----".*

It is impossible to think in the way we do without using language, ie. language is the vehicle of concepts. A 'memory' is just a label that we apply to an experience of consciousness that pertains to a previous experience of consciousness. There is no fundamental difference between a memory and any other experience, their nature is exactly the same, every experience is an experience of the moment.

Rhett

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(12/3/03 12:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Rhett,

What Truth? How do we come to envelop a, "mindfulness", a "sense of self"?

Sartre noted infamously that "hell is other people". Not, of course, in a circumstantial sense but, even more crucially, in an ontological one: they objectify us. They see us not as WE are but as THEY are. Even more problematically, as they THINK we are. And we, them.

In my view, however, Sartre blinked. He blinked because he did not apply the same analysis to "I".

What is human identity, after all? How is it we come to be "mindful of" of this rather than that?

Human identity, in my view, is analogous to peeling away the layers of the onion. We find that is all there is---the layers themselves. Similarly, respecting a sense of self.

On the day we are born, for example, we are thrust adventiously into an agglomeration of circumstantial contexts we had absolutely no choice about:

- \*our historical era
- \*our cultural/ethnological parameters and nationality
- \*our political economy

- \*our social and religious institutions
- \*our family [rich, poor, working class, middle class, upper class, healthy, dysfunctional etc etc]
- \*our community
- \*our gender, race and ethnicity
- \*our biological and psychological predispositions
- \*our congenital IQ
- \*our congenital health---the good the bad and the ugly
- \*our childhood traumas
- \*et cetera

At the same time for the first 10 to 12 years of our lives we are profoundly indoctrinated by all that is "other" to view the world just as they do. Our brains are hard-wired not only in terms of "what things mean" but also regarding the emotional and psychological parameters that project the manner in which we interact in it, as well.

In fact, the overwhelming preponderance of folks around the globe will literally go to the grave barely putting a dent in Who I Am, right?

There is no "nature" to become aware of. Individual autonomy is largely a self-delusion because the "self" is, in turn. It is merely how a particular "mind's eye" puts all of the existential variables together to form each new existential layer. And the only thing that stays the same, of course, is that, with each new day, we acquire new experiences and new relationships and new ideas that then have to be integrated in with all of the old ones. Again, all it takes, however, is one traumatic circumstantial landslide to turn Who I Am into who am I? Think of those folks before and after they were sent to the Nazi concentration camps.

The illusion of Self is often sustained, however, because from day to day our lives are usually incremental. The changes occur but in slow motion. It is only when we think back 5 years ago...10 years ago...20 years ago...40 years ago, that most can see how dramatically they have changed...how they perceive things very differently. So, then they have to delude themselves further by rationalizing it: "yes, I have changed significantly over the years, but that is only because I have been getting wiser and going in the direction of of My True Self.

And then we die and for eternity are nothing at all.

So, how would we go about "characterizing" that?

Biggie

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1850

(12/3/03 12:21 pm)

Reply

----

---

***Quote:***

---

The illusion of Self is often sustained, however, because from day to day our lives are usually incremental. The changes occur but in slow motion. It is only when we think back 5 years ago...10 years ago...20 years ago...40 years ago, that most can see how dramatically they have changed... how they perceive things very differently. So, then they have to delude themselves further by rationalizing it: "yes, I have changed significantly over the years, but that is only because I have been getting wiser and going in the direction of of My True Self."

---

There is no illusion of self, a conceptual stasis of self alone is illusory.

***Quote:***

---

And then we die and for eternity are nothing at all.

So, how would we go about "characterizing" that?

---

No biggie! We die and are nothing at all, yes, but being nothing at all is only a part of the eternity we are!

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(12/4/03 4:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Suergaz,

I would say, "huh?" but why dignify it anymore than I have to, eh?

Just joshing, of course, but I am curious as to how we would go about recognizing a "conceptual stasis of self" when we saw it. Can you give us a specific example of when you last saw yours?

As for being nothing at all for eternity reflecting just a part of who we are "in" eternity I wonder, compared to the 70 odd years we are now allotted before oblivion, is it better or worse? For example, the part after we die, is there great food, sublime music, passionate relationships, sex to..uh...die for?

Of course, I might be completely misunderstanding your point/ Or IS that the point, itself? ; )

Biggie

*Edited by: Biggier at: 12/4/03 4:58 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1865  
(12/4/03 11:29 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Suergaz,

I would say, "huh?" but why dignify it anymore than I have to, eh?

---

huh?!

***Quote:***

---

Just joshing, of course, but I am curious as to how we would go about recognizing a "conceptual stasis of self" when we saw it. Can you give us a specific example of when you last saw yours?

---

No-one really can have a conceptual stasis of self, that is why it is as illusory as a stasis of self. One can of course try to have one, for example:-- "Ultimate Reality"

*Quote:*

---

As for being nothing at all for eternity reflecting just a part of who we are "in" eternity I wonder, compared to the 70 odd years we are now allotted before oblivion, is it better or worse? For example, the part after we die, is there great food, sublime music, passionate relationships, sex to..uh... die for?

---

Can you really compare them?! What is nothing at all after all?! Yes there are those things after we die, not for us, and not for us to die for either! One dies for the whole set of things that makes up ones life! It doesn't even have to occur consciously. I'm sure you know that to really live is really to live for the future! (People generally try to unopen the present) --- Eternity wants everything.

*Quote:*

---

Of course, I might be completely misunderstanding your point/ Or IS that the point, itself? ; )

---

(:D) You might be? Are you or aren't you?

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 152

(12/4/03 12:53 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Biggier,

*What Truth?*

The Truth i am trying to lead you to understand.

*How do we come to envelop a, "mindfulness", a "sense of self"?*

I am by no means advocating the strengthening of the false notion of an inherently existent self. The basic function of mind is to differentiate, and thus, in most cases it sees reason to differentiate self from not-self. It is a worthwhile and necessary endeavour, but it is important to realise that it is just a construct.

*Sartre noted infamously that "hell is other people". Not, of course, in a circumstantial sense but, even more crucially, in an ontological one: they objectify us. They see us not as WE are but as THEY are. Even more problematically, as they THINK we are. And we, them.*

Sure, but what are you advocating here? The end of generalisations?

*In my view, however, Sartre blinked. He blinked because he did not apply the same analysis to "I".*

*What is human identity, after all? How is it we come to be "mindful of" of this rather than that?*

Because of the basic nature of mind - the differentiation/creation of things (A=A).

*Human identity, in my view, is analogous to peeling away the layers of the onion. We find that is all there is---the layers themselves. Similarly, respecting a sense of self.*

No. There are not even layers. The mind is the creator of all that a person is.

*On the day we are born, for example, we are thrust adventiously into an agglomeration of circumstantial contexts we had absolutely no choice about:*

*\*our historical era*

*\*our cultural/ethnological parameters and nationality*

*\*our political economy*  
*\*our social and religious institutions*  
*\*our family [rich, poor, working class, middle class, upper class, healthy, dysfunctional etc etc]*  
*\*our community*  
*\*our gender, race and ethnicity*  
*\*our biological and psychological predispositions*  
*\*our congenital IQ*  
*\*our congenital health---the good the bad and the ugly*  
*\*our childhood traumas*  
*\*et cetera*

I understand your point, but I thought you were of the belief that we aren't actually born, because we don't exist..?

*At the same time for the first 10 to 12 years of our lives we are profoundly indoctrinated by all that is "other" to view the world just as they do. Our brains are hard-wired not only in terms of "what things mean" but also regarding the emotional and psychological parameters that project the manner in which we interact in it, as well.*

I agree, but the wiring isn't totally hard, otherwise enlightenment would not be possible, and i can vouch that it is.

*In fact, the overwhelming preponderance of folks around the globe will literally go to the grave barely putting a dent in Who I Am, right?*

Yes, the Truth is seldom known...

*There is no "nature" to become aware of.*

If so, why do you go on in an attempt to describe it? Since i know i am having experiences, those experiences must have a nature.

*Individual autonomy is largely a self-delusion because the "self" is, in turn. It is merely how a particular "mind's eye" puts all of the existential variables together to form each new existential layer. And the only thing that stays the same, of course, is that, with each new day, we acquire new experiences and new relationships and new ideas that then have to be integrated in with all of the old ones. Again, all it takes, however, is one traumatic circumstantial landslide to turn Who I Am into who am I? Think of those folks before and after they were sent to the Nazi concentration camps.*

Yes, despite people attempts to ground their ego, circumstances can unseat

it. Unfortunately, it soon re-asserts itself.

*The illusion of Self is often sustained, however, because from day to day our lives are usually incremental. The changes occur but in slow motion. It is only when we think back 5 years ago...10 years ago...20 years ago...40 years ago, that most can see how dramatically they have changed...how they perceive things very differently. So, then they have to delude themselves further by rationalizing it: "yes, I have changed significantly over the years, but that is only because I have been getting wiser and going in the direction of of My True Self.*

*And then we die and for eternity are nothing at all.*

Can you not see the contradiction in what you are saying here? For you to even make the statement affirms that you are having experiences and are thus not nothing. If you want to define your experiences as nothing - go ahead, but i won't agree with it one bit.

*So, how would we go about "characterizing" that?*

Just as i have done.

Rhett

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(12/4/03 3:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

HTML Comments are not allowed

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(12/4/03 3:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

kv2: apology for previous mis-post. symbols regarded by the forum robot as html code were rejected: linguistic interpretations... The symbol was three hyphens followed by a R-pointing html tag; hyphens were consequently replaced with = symbols.

kv1 [quote Rhett]:

"In summary, I am suggesting that people become aware of the nature of their projections such that they use them as a tool as required. One needs to be constantly attentive to one's understanding of Truth, so that it can permeate to a point where is [sic] becomes a given, a natural projection onto all of one's experiences."

When one's understanding of Truth is a natural projection, one is naturally deluded - and yet aware of it.

R:No. There is no delusion during enlightenment. Freedom from delusion is in fact is the very definition of enlightenment.

kv2: i apprehend the nature of enlightened perception of reality to be independent of projections. If projections impose interpretations onto "appearances to mind" (ie "all one's experiences"), they are not "natural" but constant re-programming. If this use of interpretations is the means to apprehending reality, it is possible to think that reality does not exist – except as a concept generated by language. English is especially notorious for its dualisms (subject-object), physico-materialistic communication (verb-noun), and the interrogatives (what, who, why, how...). In addition, the "being" verb that exists of course in many other languages generates the "is" and "am" and "are" and "exist" and "what is" and "real"... Depending on language to define the nature of enlightenment (not as communication to others but as parameters for enlightenment) leads one to question this "Reality".

To "understand the nature of Reality" (not the "-----" reality to be discussed below in greater detail) is practically equivalent to understanding the nature of perception. What is perceived determines what exists – namely anything a sentient being is conscious of. Nothing exists apart from what is perceived – even an imaginary thing exists (as an imaginary thing in someone's consciousness) when it is perceived. Therefore Reality is no more than (generally speaking) the limits of anthropocentric perception.

Existence may be Reality: the anthropocentric "belief" in the undeniability of what is perceived to be "real". Reality is actually a label for delusions ==> since nothing exists apart from what is perceived, and human perception has evolved to concentrate on human perception as the verifier for what exists, therefore what exists for humans ("Reality") is merely discrimination (something vs. nothing).

Therefore it is impossible to say that "in reality, nothing truly exists apart from what is perceived", since "what is reality", but "perception" or "appearances to mind"... i think it is possible to perceive without accepting the concept of an inherently existing Reality (ie reality).  
Absence of this concept (that reality exists) could be enlightening...  
Therefore i agree with your statement, absence of delusion =

enlightenment.

kv1: Abstract thinking (as described by rhett, ie a tool to understand Truth and project it onto all experiences) is the linear assembly of memories, which could be of sounded words or images. It is possible that a dog can think abstractly in as far as it knows [eg what is a curtain blowing in the wind] without having to investigate: it remembers.

R:What good would a "linear assembly of memories" do? What are "sounded words"?

kv2: Consciously or not, assembling memories typifies deductive logic. One memory is caused by another, ad originem (or to the causal memories before that).

Instead of linear, perhaps "multi-linear" would have better described the causality of memory returnings. Sounded words are another way of describing memory-thoughts when they are articulated in a language: do words and sentences form in your mind without you actually "hearing" the words in your mind? Are they appearing as written images instead? A tentative example: the dog memory of the spoken word "ball" and the mental image of a ball (and memories of games etc.) even though it cannot speak the words itself.

kv1: However, a dog may not conceive of this event in the same functional way as i have described abstract thinking: perhaps it abstractly labels the material appearance and action, but probably does not perceive the something as really "nothing" as an enlightened being may - or as so many "things" that the single entity can hardly be described.

R:The enlightened person would experience a seemingly real 'curtain' in exactly the same way as any other person. They would not, however, project a plethora of deluded concepts onto it.

kv2: What is "experience"? What do you think exactly is the "curtain appearance to mind"? Projected concepts?

R: Reality is not a conglomerate of multitudes of things as you suggest. The mind is the creator of all things, so there is only a multitude of things in the case that it creates 'a multitude of things'.

kv2: See above (nature of Reality = nature of perception)/

kv1: Because there are so many "things" (on which to project memories) and so many ways to "describe / memorise" them, it follows that language (perception: Truth projection) creates "things".

R: Regardless of the content, this seems a rather spurious line of reasoning...

kv2: See above (English). Even Truth is a thing.

kv1: Distinguishing and "compartmentalising" is not realising but rather describing by duplicating, measuring and ascribing function.

R: The former need not involve the latter.

kv2: ? explanation

kv1: In reality, reality is -----; again a memory assemblage in which discrimination affects and influences perception.

R: I am not sure what to do with this "-----" of yours.

kv2: i have nothing with which to help you. perhaps try this:  
Before a conscious being accumulates memories that associate experiences with signifiers, what do they have? Non-memory-generating experiences that are "received" by a signifier-free perception would not be discriminatory, and would not compartmentalise – it would simply not have "things". If a true reality (apart from "understanding") exists, then perhaps this is it. i would not equate this with rhett's description of the state of abstraction – ie. animism or enlightenment (two extremes) – in which appearances to mind are abstracted, but rather a state of abstraction in which the conscious being is not drawing on separatist definitions.

kv1: I am not sure why rhett is confident that language can be so perfect a tool for attaining perfect understanding of Truth ["word and sentence consciousness"].

R: What else could we use? Without language there cannot be delusion, or truth, or understanding, or in fact anything at all. All things are built with language. Thus, language is necessarily the tool with which we attain understanding.

kv2: That is, projection-delusions (linguistic or pictorial) are interrogated by the previously deluded person; understanding of the Nature of Perception (or Reality) is thereby attained. Interrogation is linguistic: it means asking “what” and “why” etc. So enlightenment for such people is simply removal of linguistic delusions. I am tentatively suggesting that understanding can be attained which moves beyond this stage.

kv1: Abstract thinking that is based on memories is still not representing reality truthfully - and all abstract thinking within the "well of causes" that is the mind is based on memories.

R: Thinking, which is necessarily abstract, is a part of our reality, and is thus real within itself. It can only ever represent other experiences, and thus, is not the truth of them. Quite simply, it is not them.

In what sense do you say that all thinking is based (reliant?) on memories?

kv2: Every “appearance to mind” that is abstracted after the initial conceptless, projection-free perception is a memory.

kv1: It is possible to think without memories, if thinking is not the manipulation of memories but of undiscriminated "----" [like "concept" but conceptless, ie non-concrete and nondescriptive in the sense that it is not a representative symbol but is the nature of "----" itself, ie bypassing language].

The ability to perceive the non-material world that is the material world in reality (which is usually labelled) is based on manipulating these "----".

R: It is impossible to think in the way we do without using language, ie. language is the vehicle of concepts. A 'memory' is just a label that we apply to an experience of consciousness that pertains to a previous experience of consciousness. There is no fundamental difference between a memory and any other experience, their nature is exactly the same, every experience is an experience of the moment.

kv2: The memory is experienced as another “appearance to mind”. However, a memory (previous experience of consciousness) has been through a linguistic filter, abstracted and projected upon, and experienced within the mind’s “well of causes”. This is unlike the experience of a conceptless perception (“----“), where although memories may be

concurrently generated, there is no projection. There is however a strong impulse for egotistic separation to alter this receptivity into discrimination. A habit of language perhaps. Similarly, the habit of English constrains me to choose a “wordless” symbol to describe a non-concrete reality, to represent a non-materialistic and even non-abstract (in the sense that it exists as perceived prior to abstraction) entity. it is still being explored in my consciousness – and is connected to analysing the habit of conceptualising.

Rhett  
kv

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(12/5/03 5:41 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Rhett,

I should warn you that Truth Tellers have painting yellow brink roads for me over many years. And, in the end, I am always the one who ends pulling back the curtain to expose the Wizard.

But, hey, all I can ask is that someone give me their best arguments, right?

The only way the mind can differeniate today is by learning to grasp the manner in which it learned to diferentiate yesterday and the day before. And then in acknowledging that, sooner or later, it will be vanquished for all time to come: in death and oblivion.

I surely understand the need for generalizartions and concepts and theories and definitions. I just suggest the mind enconmpassing and expressing them must learsn to situate them existentially and, in turn, must be prepared to admit that, respecting humns moral and politcial interactions, most generalizations---Marxism, Humanism, Anarchism, Libertarianism, Fascism, Objectivism, Empiricism, Rationalism, Naturalism, Idealism etc---are intellectual bullshit.

A = A? ARE you an Objectivist? Well, all

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 13

(12/5/03 6:05 am)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Rhett,

I have no idea how the post above materialized in here. As I note below, I was typing it when suddenly this ezboard message popped up. When I arrowed back [hoping to find the post above] there was just a blank message board. I thought it was gone forever. So, I rewrote it again below. Sorry for the confusion.

Right in the middle of my post I get this "Post Flood..." message from EzBoards. And then "they" wiped out my post. What the hell kind of crap is that? Does it happen often in here?

I'll try again:

Over the years many Truth Tellers have tried to paint me one or another "metaphysical" yellow brick road. But in the end, I am always the one pulling back the curtain to expose the Wizard.

The mind differentiates today only because of how it learned to differentiate yesterday and the day before. And the year before and the decade before. And not a single solitary mind that has ever differentiated has [to the best of my knowledge] ever managed to take those differentiations with them to the grave.

A = A? Are you per chance an Objectivist? If so all I can say is this: welcome to hell!! ; )

The mind is the creation of evolution not the other way around. And what is behind THAT creation we may never know.

And if the mind is embedded/situated in all of those circumstantial contexts I noted how does it really go about equating A with A except as a prejudice? For example, how would a particular mind situate the aborting of a human fetus in a rational moral context when it has been subjected from the day it was born with points of view from dozens of conflicting and contradictory vantage points? How does it know which is the Most Rational point of all? How does it demonstrate it essentially and objectively? It can't, of course.

I don't say we do not exist!! I say the existence of a human mind is very, very different from the existence of a rock or a tree or a mountain. It is not a mindless "thing". It is, instead, a mediator of relationships that are more

[re natural science] or less [re social science and moral philosophy] objective.

Rhett, you know full well that I am not defining my experiences as "nothing". That is only what you wish to convince others that I am doing.

You will fail.

biggie

*Edited by: Biggier at: 12/5/03 6:12 am*

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 157<br/>(12/6/03 10:35 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation</p> <hr/> <p>To kelly,</p> <p>kv1 [quote Rhett]:<br/>"In summary, I am suggesting that people become aware of the nature of their projections such that they use them as a tool as required. One needs to be constantly attentive to one's understanding of Truth, so that it can permeate to a point where it becomes a given, a natural projection onto all of one's experiences."</p> <p>Kelly: When one's understanding of Truth is a natural projection, one is naturally deluded - and yet aware of it.</p> <p>R: No. There is no delusion during enlightenment. Freedom from delusion is in fact is the very definition of enlightenment.</p> <p>kv2: i apprehend the nature of enlightened perception of reality to be independent of projections. If projections impose interpretations onto "appearances to mind" (ie "all one's experiences"), they are not "natural" but constant re-programming.</p> <p>Rhett: Regarding my statements which you have quoted above, it is so often the case that people think that they can just hop straight into</p> |

enlightenment by learning about the enlightened mindset. They don't focus on the path to enlightenment, which necessarily involves understanding the nature of Ultimate Reality. This is particularly the case because as soon as people try to focus on Ultimate Reality their limitations become all too apparent, and their ego can't face up to it. Thus, most of what I say is in regards to where people are at and what they need to do to progress. So my original statements were not about trying to describe the enlightened mindset, they were about how to go about attaining it. Suffice to say, enlightenment involves the understanding of the nature of projections so that when one engages in them one is not deluded about them.

Kelly: If this use of interpretations is the means to apprehending reality, it is possible to think that reality does not exist - except as a concept generated by language.

Rhett: I agree with your statement if you are using the word 'apprehend' in the same sense as 'understand', and are willing to consider that reality's existence as a concept is generated 'with' language (not 'by' language).

Kelly: English is especially notorious for its dualisms (subject-object), physico-materialistic communication (verb-noun), and the interrogatives (what, who, why, how...). In addition, the "being" verb that exists of course in many other languages generates the "is" and "am" and "are" and "exist" and "what is" and "real"... Depending on language to define the nature of enlightenment (not as communication to others but as parameters for enlightenment) leads one to question this "Reality".

Rhett: Why? I think it is quite obvious that people that speak different languages project different things onto their experiences. However, it does not mean that the nature of truth is different for people that speak different languages, the nature of Reality is the same for all sentient and non-sentient things. It is just that the sentient ones have the chance of understanding it.

Kelly: To "understand the nature of Reality" (not the "-----" reality to be discussed below in greater detail) is practically equivalent to understanding the nature of perception. What is perceived determines what exists - namely anything a sentient being is conscious of. Nothing exists apart from what is perceived - even an imaginary thing exists (as an imaginary thing in someone's consciousness) when it is perceived.

Therefore

Reality is no more than (generally speaking) the limits of anthropocentric perception.

Rhett: Just because you choose to label us 'humans' does not mean that our perception is necessarily limited. Mental concepts need not be anthropocentric. Absolute truths, in particular, are wholly free of anthropocentrism, they are true for all worlds at all times for all consciousnesses that happen to perceive them.

However, i do agree with you in the sense that our non-conceptual experiences (what i often call our 'raw' experiences of consciousness) are of a certain nature. By this i mean that our reasonings about our experiences suggest that we are likely to be a bipedal animal with eyes, ears, nose, mouth, etc, and that our raw experiences are limited by such. However, we cannot be sure about this, we could just be a brain in a vat being fed experiences, and as such, are capable of experiencing anything that we are fed. Change the disc so-to-speak and we might become a bird flying through the sky, or something we have never imagined before...

Kelly: Existence may be Reality: the anthropocentric "belief" in the undeniability

of what is perceived to be "real". Reality is actually a label for delusions ==> since nothing exists apart from what is perceived, and human perception has evolved to concentrate on human perception as the verifier for what exists, therefore what exists for humans ("Reality") is merely discrimination (something vs. nothing).

Therefore it is impossible to say that "in reality, nothing truly exists apart from what is perceived", since "what is reality", but "perception" or "appearances to mind"... i think it is possible to perceive without accepting the concept of an inherently existing Reality (ie reality). Absence of this concept (that reality exists) could be enlightening... Therefore i agree with your statement, absence of delusion = enlightenment.

kv1: Abstract thinking (as described by rhett, ie a tool to understand Truth and project it onto all experiences) is the linear assembly of memories, which could be of sounded words or images. It is possible that a dog can think abstractly in as far as it knows [eg what is a curtain blowing in the wind] without having to investigate: it remembers.

R:What good would a "linear assembly of memories" do? What are "sounded

words"?

kv2: Consciously or not, assembling memories typifies deductive logic. One memory is caused by another, ad originem (or to the causal memories before that).

Instead of linear, perhaps "multi-linear" would have better described the causality of memory returnings.

Rhett: Sure, but be aware that what we experience in each moment is as valid as we can ever get, and in fact defines the very notion of validity. If we are experiencing a false concept, then we most definitely are experiencing a false concept. If we have deduced correctly and experience a truth, then we most definitely are experiencing a truth.

Kelly: Sounded words are another way of describing memory-thoughts when they are articulated in a language: do words and sentences form in your mind without you actually "hearing" the words in your mind? Are they appearing as written images instead? A tentative example: the dog memory of the spoken word "ball" and the mental image of a ball (and memories of games etc.) even though it cannot speak the words itself.

Rhett: I wouldn't say that i 'hear' my thoughts, because i use the word hear to apply to sounds, and my thoughts do not appear to my mind in the same manner as do sounds. Nor would i say that my thoughts appear as written words. It is only when i try to think about the way that they appear to me that i try to place them in some manner as you have described, but i think to do so is false. My thoughts just are what they are, they are me (to the very limited extent that i have a sense of me). I think it is possible that you are falsely constructing a scenario in your imagination, which contains your ego and your thoughts, etc. Thus, the duality you are suggesting is likely to be of your own creation.

kv1: However, a dog may not conceive of this event in the same functional way as i have described abstract thinking: perhaps it abstractly labels the material appearance and action, but probably does not perceive the something

as really "nothing" as an enlightened being may - or as so many "things" that the single entity can hardly be described.

R: The enlightened person would experience a seemingly real 'curtain' in exactly the same way as any other person. They would not, however, project a plethora of deluded concepts onto it.

kv2: What is "experience"? What do you think exactly is the "curtain appearance to mind"? Projected concepts?

Rhett: Experience is any appearance to mind. The enlightened person would accept the appearance to mind of a curtain knowing that it has no existence beyond the moment of its perception, and that it was differentiated from its surroundings by their mind, knowing that their mind is also just a momentary manifestation.

R: Reality is not a conglomerate of multitudes of things as you suggest. The mind is the creator of all things, so there is only a multitude of things in the case that it creates 'a multitude of things'.

kv2: See above (nature of Reality = nature of perception)/

kv1: Because there are so many "things" (on which to project memories) and so many ways to "describe / memorise" them, it follows that language (perception: Truth projection) creates "things".

R: Regardless of the content, this seems a rather spurious line of reasoning...

kv2: See above (English). Even Truth is a thing.

kv1: Distinguishing and "compartmentalising" is not realising but rather describing by duplicating, measuring and ascribing function.

R: The former need not involve the latter.

kv2: ? explanation

Rhett: I consider the act of distinguishing to be the same as differentiation, which need not involve duplication, measurement, or the

ascription of function.

kv1: In reality, reality is -----; again a memory assemblage in which discrimination affects and influences perception.

R: I am not sure what to do with this "-----" of yours.

kv2: i have nothing with which to help you. perhaps try this:

Before a conscious being accumulates memories that associate experiences with signifiers, what do they have? Non-memory-generating experiences that

are "received" by a signifier-free perception would not be discriminatory, and would not compartmentalise - it would simply not have "things". If a true reality (apart from "understanding") exists, then perhaps this is it.

i would not equate this with rhett's description of the state of abstraction - ie. animism or enlightenment (two extremes) - in which appearances to mind are abstracted, but rather a state of abstraction in which the conscious being is not drawing on separatist definitions.

Rhett: I'll give you two answers to this:

1) I think i understand what you are trying to convey in regards to the "-----". I agree in a sense. The process of  $A=A$ , although closely linked to our use of language, is fundamentally separate to it. I apologise for the way i presented it previously in this discussion, i have been exploring the role of language in  $A=A$  and have misjudged the nature of it's involvement. The act of experiencing a thing as it is, and accepting it as a momentary manifestation of reality, need not involve the process of labelling. For example; if i am experiencing an image of the seaside - then that is what i am experiencing. That experience is finite, and thus is a thing. My mind can

connect with this experience without giving it a label or forming concepts about it. I might even experience a differentiation of it, such as a surfer, without actually labelling the appearance as a 'surfer'.

2) I for one have no interest in becoming a baby again! Since the basic act of consciousness is to differentiate (or more accurately - that we necessarily experience things), the mind cannot escape it's very nature and become singular, it is necessarily dualistic. Some people might consider that bad news, but it's not, try to imagine a non-dualistic mindset and you'll quickly realise that it is logically impossible and utterly impractical. That is because the Totality is capable of an infinity of appearances, so no mind could possibly experience them all (particularly because to do so it would have to be able to experience itself, over and

over...) and what could make sense of them all?

kv1: I am not sure why rhett is confident that language can be so perfect a tool for attaining perfect understanding of Truth ["word and sentence consciousness"].

R: What else could we use? Without language there cannot be delusion, or truth, or understanding, or in fact anything at all. All things are built with language. Thus, language is necessarily the tool with which we attain understanding.

kv2: That is, projection-delusions (linguistic or pictorial) are interrogated by the previously deluded person; understanding of the Nature of Perception (or Reality) is thereby attained. Interrogation is linguistic: it means asking "what" and "why" etc. So enlightenment for such people is simply removal of linguistic delusions. i am tentatively suggesting that understanding can be attained which moves beyond this stage.

Rhett: I am not sure that you clearly understand the stage that you are at...at least, it is not too clear to me from what you have written. You seem to be implying that projections are necessarily delusions, but that is not the case if one accepts and understands the nature of projections.

kv1: Abstract thinking that is based on memories is still not representing reality truthfully - and all abstract thinking within the "well of causes" that is the mind is based on memories.

R: Thinking, which is necessarily abstract, is a part of our reality, and is thus real within itself. It can only ever represent other experiences, and thus, is not the truth of them. Quite simply, it is not them.

In what sense do you say that all thinking is based (reliant?) on memories?

kv2: Every "appearance to mind" that is abstracted after the initial conceptless, projection-free perception is a memory.

Rhett: I think we would do well to clarify our concept of what perception is:

- a) action or ability of gaining knowledge.
- b) immediate or instinctive recognition.

There is certainly a major difference between these definitions.

Regarding memories, you will (eventually) need to accept that each experience is just each experience. By labelling them as memories (or not-memories) you are just creating extra confusion.

kv1: It is possible to think without memories, if thinking is not the manipulation of memories but of indiscriminated "----" [like "concept" but conceptless, ie non-concrete and nondescriptive in the sense that it is not a representative symbol but is the nature of "---" itself, ie bypassing language].

Rhett: Thinking necessarily involves concepts and language. Remember the sounded words you were talking about?

Kelly: The ability to perceive the non-material world that is the material world in reality (which is usually labelled) is based on manipulating these "----".

R: It is impossible to think in the way we do without using language, ie. language is the vehicle of concepts. A 'memory' is just a label that we apply to an experience of consciousness that pertains to a previous experience of consciousness. There is no fundamental difference between a memory and any other experience, their nature is exactly the same, every experience is an experience of the moment.

kv2: The memory is experienced as another "appearance to mind". However, a memory (previous experience of consciousness) has been through a linguistic filter, abstracted and projected upon, and experienced within the mind's "well of causes".

Rhett: There is no fundamental difference, for example, between the appearance to mind of someone else's thoughts versus one of one's memories, they have both been filtered and processed.

Kelly: This is unlike the experience of a conceptless perception ("----"), where although memories may be concurrently generated, there is no projection.

Kelly: There is however a strong impulse for egotistic separation to alter this receptivity into discrimination. A habit of language perhaps.

Similarly, the habit of English constrains me to choose a "wordless" symbol to describe a non-concrete reality, to represent a non-materialistic and even non-abstract (in the sense that it exists as perceived prior to abstraction) entity. it is still being explored in my consciousness - and is connected to analysing the habit of conceptualising.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 158  
(12/6/03 10:38 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Biggier,

Big: I have no idea how the post above materialized in here. As I note below, I was typing it when suddenly this ezboard message popped up. When I arrowed back [hoping to find the post above] there was just a blank message board. I thought it was gone forever. So, I rewrote it again below. Sorry for the confusion.

Rhett: So far i have only lost one message whilst posting to the forum, but i put the larger posts into Outlook Express - so in the most critical cases i am safe.

Big: Right in the middle of my post I get this "Post Flood..." message from EzBoards. And then "they" wiped out my post. What the hell kind of crap is that? Does it happen often in here?

Rhett: All i know is that it hasn't happened to me.

Big: I'll try again:

Over the years many Truth Tellers have tried to paint me one or another "metaspherical" yellow brick road. But in the end, I am always the one pulling back the curtain to expose the Wizard.

Rhett: Just the sort of person i am looking for. Since my path involves the elimination of ego, i am wholly non-attached to my wisdom. Thus, i am only too keen to be proven wrong, and would adopt superior truth immediately. But, I suggest you don't think it will be easy...

Big: The mind differentiates today only because of how it learned to differentiate yesterday and the day before. And the year before and the decade before.

Rhett: If that is true, how does the mind make its first ever differentiation?

Big: And not a single solitary mind that has ever differentiated has [to the best of my knowledge] ever managed to take those differentiations with them to the grave.

Rhett: I agree in the sense that thoughts are never owned by the 'self'. All things are just momentary manifestations, including the mind, the body, etc.

As such, there is no self to take to the grave...

Big:  $A = A$ ? Are you per chance an Objectivist? If so all I can say is this: welcome to hell!! ; )

Rhett: No. I do not subscribe to any particular set of theories, just the truth about the nature of Reality.

Big: The mind is the creation of evolution not the other way around. And what is behind THAT creation we may never know.

Rhett: You can never prove any scientific theory, that is why they are called theories, not proofs. Evolution is just our best guess based on the evidence at hand, and in fact could be overturned in an instant. We could suddenly be presented with compelling evidence that aliens planted all of the evidence that points to evolution. Even so, we could not be sure about the alien evidence either, because we can never be sure about any empirically derived evidence. Our consciousness is simply incapable of following all of the causal processes that constitute reality. Not only that, since things can only exist within consciousness, evolution can only ever exist in relation to consciousness. Without consciousness, there are no buffalo, no rats, no birds, etc. These are all a product of conscious differentiation.

Big: And if the mind is embedded/situated in all of those circumstantial contexts I noted, how does it really go about equating  $A$  with  $A$  except as a prejudice?

For example, how would a particular mind situate the aborting of a human fetus in a rational moral context when it has been subjected from the day it

was born with points of view from dozens of conflicting and contradictory vantage points? How does it know which is the Most Rational point of all? How does it demonstrate it essentially and objectively? It can't, of course.

Rhett: One can only do ones best in relation to ones values and capacity for reason. Only through a complete understanding of the nature of Reality (enlightenment) can a person become completely impartial (no moral baggage) and exercise absolute rationality.

Big: I don't say we do not exist!! I say the existence of a human mind is very, very different from the existence of a rock or a tree or a mountain. It is not a mindless "thing". It is, instead, a mediator of relationships that are more [re natural science] or less [re social science and moral philosophy] objective.

Rhett: In what manner do you think we exist? Your definition, "The mind is a mediator of relationships that are more or less objective", is rather rubbery to say the least. What proof do you have to back up these statements?

I am not saying that all things are exactly the same. I am saying that they are of the same fundamental nature, and that their characteristics are merely a momentary manifestation (of consciousness), a result of the prevailing causal conditions, 'one of an infinity of potential appearances'.

Big: Rhett, you know full well that I am not defining my experiences as "nothing". That is only what you wish to convince others that I am doing.

Rhett: My understanding of the nature of reality makes me wholly interested in the truth, whether that be in your mind, the audiences or my own, so fear not that i will compromise your or my arguements for the benefit of my ego in front of an audience.

How do you define your experiences then?  
What do you think of the proofs of logic i mentioned?

Big: You will fail.

Rhett: We shall see.

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 18

(12/7/03 9:36 am)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Rhett,

Me, I am not exactly what you would call computer literate--at least respecting the technology itself. At 55, I came into it just a few years ago. So I don't have it hard-wired into my brain as the young folks do nowadays. In other words, I am pretty much at the mercy of the e-nothingness gods.

Ah, but at 55, I've had a lot more years behind me to think about philosophy from many, many different angles. And so [and I refuse to be traditionally humble and immodest] my mind is one of the best ones out there.

The ego. What is that really? It is not something you can open up the body and operate on...or remove...or replace with a new one. It is, instead, an enormously complex and convoluted set of intertwining RELATIONSHIPS between biological and psychological and historical and cultural and ethnological and social and political and economic and interpersonal [existential] variables that a particular "mind's eye" ceaselessly constructs, deconstructs and reconstructs over and again from the cradle to the grave.

It's true, of course, the mind does not actually make its first differentiation "self-consciously". It occurs largely as a result of genetic predispositions that are, in many crucial respects, hard-wired into us as a mere manifestation of the tail end of an evolutionary process that began millions of years ago. Why? Who really knows.

I agree with what you say about science. A theory, no matter how rationally deduced or empirically replicated experimentally by others is not the same thing as a proof. But, of course, we live our lives from day to day as though they were. It's not like many folks will step off of a 50 story building thinking, "Gravity? Maybe it's true, and maybe it's not". But I am more inclined to approach it from the angle of David Hume: skepticism so radical that NOTHING is really immune to it. We just do not know objectively how cause and effect began or whether the manner in which we perceive it now respecting, say, natural law, is or is not merely a manifestation of some larger reality we are not privy to. How CAN we know this in the context of All There Is? Consider: We are each of us but one of 6,000,000,000 utterly insignificant souls on a tiny little planet in a tiny little solar system in a humdrum galaxy amidst billions and billions

more in what may be [re DD's Fabric of Reality] just one of an infinite number of parallel universes. Ninety nine percent of which appears to be empty space. In fact, it is said that if you put a single grain of sand in the world's largest cathedral there would be more volume of sand in that church than there are stars in the [known] universe. In turn, it is said that if the center of two huge galaxies collided into each other there would probably not even be a single collision of matter. Or this: a photon of light traveling at 186,000 miles a SECOND would take 10 billion YEARS to reach us from any already known object farthest out in the uinivers.

So, in a context that mindbogglingly [surreally] stupendous what does it really mean for you or I to speak of "a complete understanding of the nature of Reality. To me that is just gibberish. But, like you, I am open to be being persuaded to see it another way.

As for "proof" of my own "metaphysical" conjectures, well, all of the above is just my way of saying, in fact, that to speak OF "proof" respecting questions like this is just plain silly. There is no way a human mind can wrap around it in any intelligible way.

What do you mean by "fundamental nature"? In the same way Leibniz spoke of Monads? the way Kant spoke of the Noumenal? the way Hegel spoke of the historical Synthesis? the way Plato spoke of Forms? the way Berkeley spoke of a "mind of God"?

Biggie

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1082  
(12/7/03 12:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

*Quote:*

---

But I am more inclined to approach it from the angle of David Hume: skepticism so radical that NOTHING is really immune to it.

---

Why then are you so sure about your annihilation at death?

+++++

"Kind Prince", asked the master, "what do you think? Are all the small particles that make up the universe numerous?"

"Yes, very numerous. "

"And, kind prince, do you think the universe is very vast?"

"It is vast indeed."

"But, kind prince, the universal truth is that the particles are not small nor is the universe vast. It is merely the relative mind that labels them so."

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(12/8/03 3:20 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

BIRD,

There is, of course, a world of difference between being "reasonably sure" about something and being, say, "absolutely certain", instead.

And the difference really does not revolve around how a particular frame of mind might motivate one's behavior but around that which one is able to demonstrate to others as being worthy of certitude.

For example, you can insist you are "absolutely certain" that God exists; you can, in fact, live your life as though God were standing right next you everywhere you go. But God does not have to actually exist at all, does he? You need only to believe he does.

Now, respecting life after death [self-conscious life---not merely a

transformation back to "star stuff"] it seems reasonable to me it does not occur. Why? Because there has yet be a single, solitary piece of hard empirical/phenomonological/experiential/scientific evidence to support such a contention. But, having not died yet myself, it is not reasonable for me to insist it is certain that there is no hereafter. On the other hand, I may actually come to believe there is. But, here again, even though I may adamantly insists that eternal life is a fact, without that crucial hard evidence such a conviction means nothing at all to others---even though it may be something I am, myself, passionaitely convinced is true.

You can believe anything, in other words...but convincing others to believe it, in turn, something else altogether. And, in a philosophy venue the burdon of proof is always on the one staking the claim. And the evidence damn well better be HARD evidence and not some a priori deduction bullshit that tries to convince us that empirical evidence is not really necessary at all. We can THINK our way to The Truth [the Kant Syndrome].

Well, you can try. But first you have to get past me.

Biggie

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1086

(12/8/03 12:35 pm)

Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Sure, but I am not staking a claim about life after death. It seems most reasonable to me that it does exist, so I tend in that direction. However, to claim that we are annihilated at death is also a claim.

I suppose by hard evidence you would mean someone from the dead coming back and talking somehow? Well, there are really many cases of people who have seen what was going on during unconsciousness, and there are all sorts of people channeling. I refuse to have anything to do with channeling, but it seems likely that there are other beings out there performing this mischief. There is also lots of evidence for extrasensory perception which is certainly proof of an ethereal realm. It's odd that when quantum physics seems to be showing that particles can influence each other instantly and at great distance, that some people are so sure that minds cannot communicate. Think of things like electromagnetism and radiowaves and xrays that were unknown 100 or so years ago. Do you really suppose that now we have discovered everything?

Of course, I've thought about this problem myself and I think that demanding the kind of evidence that you consider hard may be

counterproductive. The soul is not hard. If there is a "spiritual" realm it is quite obviously one in which our ability to perceive it is quite fuzzy. The correct approach is not to demand that it become hard so that we may measure it, but rather to increase our eyesight, that is, what is commonly called the sixth sense.

It is really not so odd. You start out with hard things like rocks, and you get to finer and finer things, like gases. You have the visible and invisible spectrum. You have forces that are easily palpable to us, and forces that, while devastatingly real, like xrays, are imperceptible to us. We now know that the body, all bodies, give off electric energies, perhaps that is the aura. If there is a soul, it would be something even farther out on the spectrum of ethereality than UV rays and the like.

So you don't think we can think our way to the truth?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 162  
(12/8/03 1:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Biggier,

*Ah, but at 55, I've had a lot more years behind me to think about philosophy from many, many different angles. And so [and I refuse to be traditionally humble and immodest] my mind is one of the best ones out there.*

I don't have a problem with you saying this, but in this context it does come across as ego stroking, and an attempt to assert power over me.

Based

on what i have experienced of you to date, I cannot help but be suspicious that you are more interested in egotistical gratification than the truth. I can only hope that you don't prove my suspicion right.

*The ego. What is that really? It is not something you can open up the body and operate on...or remove...or replace with a new one. It is, instead, an enormously complex and convoluted set of intertwining RELATIONSHIPS between*

*biological amd psychological and historical and cultural and ethnological and social and political and economic and interpersonal [existential] variables that a particular "mind's eye" ceaselessly conducts, deconstructs and reconstructs over and again from the cradle to the grave.*

Whilst those relationships seem pertinent (and necessarily follow the

nature

of cause and effect), all the factors that you mention center around a false construct. The basis of the ego is false - there is no such thing as an inherently existent self, the self is purely a conceptual creation, a differentiation of mind. Since the fundamental basis of the ego is in the intellect, it is not inherent to consciousness, so it can be transcended with right understanding.

*It's true, of course, the mind does not actually make its first differentiation "self-consciously". It occurs largely as a result of genetic predispositions that are, in many crucial respects, hard-wired into us as a mere manifestation of the tail end of an evolutionary process that began millions of years ago. Why? Who really knows.*

Surely the first differentiation occurs due to far more factors than what you have mentioned above. Surely the mother would be required to feed it, gravity would be required to keep it on Earth - and retain our atmosphere for it to breath, sunlight would be required for the plants to grow to give it oxygen, the absence of a tiger that would have eaten it would be required - or an alien that would have abducted it for breakfast, etc. In fact, there is not a single thing that is not responsible for the existence of the child in the particular way that it manifests, even that famous butterfly that you mentioned. In simpler terms, the existence of 'A', is dependent on what it is not, ie. 'not-A'.

*I agree with what you say about science. A theory, no matter how rationally deduced or empirically replicated experimentally by others is not the same thing as a proof. But, of course, we live our lives from day to day as though they were. It's not like many folks will step off of a 50 story building thinking, "Gravity? Maybe it's true, and maybe it's not".*

I do not live my day to day as though what appears to my mind is a truthful representation of anything other than what i experience it to be. The only conclusions i reach that go beyond the raw validity of my experiences are based on logical absolutes. Thus, i reason my way through my experiences. I

can't possibly be sure that if I step off a 50 storey building i will fall down

and die, but my reason suggests to me that that is likely, so i refrain from doing such things. If i were a brain in a vat, how could i 'die' if i was just experiencing a simulation? Nevertheless, i reason that whilst the vat

is a possibility, it is far less likely than the possibility that my experiences are strongly influenced by causal connection to a body and environment.

*But I am more inclined to approach it from the angle of David Hume: skepticism so radical that NOTHING is really immune to it.*

Yet you still proffer empirical evidence as if it were true (?).

*We just do not know objectively how cause and effect began*

You are still asserting duality (objective/subjective), ie. that there is an inherently existent mind and things external to it. I think you need to apply your skepticism to this as well as many other things you are offering as if they were true.

Additionally, cause and effect cannot possibly have a beginning or end... how could it?

*or whether the manner in which we perceive it now respecting, say, natural law, is or is not merely a manifestation of some larger reality we are not privy to. How CAN we know this in the context of All There Is?*

Natural Law had bold beginnings - but faltered through lack of understanding of

Ultimate Truth. Here is a brief overview i found, "Natural Law, in ethical philosophy, theology, law, and social theory, a set of principles, based on what are ASSUMED to be the permanent characteristics of human nature, that can serve as a standard for evaluating conduct and civil laws." The word 'assumed' says it all.

Since my views are independent of empiricism, they are immune to falsification. We could find/create any number of other universes and my views would still hold true. I am not trying to describe our observable universe, i claim to understand the nature of cause & effect, existence, reality, things, experience, etc.

*Consider: We are each of us but one of 6,000,000,000 utterly insignificant souls on a tiny little planet in a tiny little solar system in a humdrum galaxy amidst billions and billions more in what may be [re DD's Fabric of Reality] just one of an infinite number of parallel universes.*

*Ninety nine percent of which appears to be empty space. In fact, it is said that if you put a single grain of sand in the world's largest cathedral there would be more volume of sand in that church than there are stars in the [known] universe. In turn, it is said that if the center of two huge galaxies collided into each other there would probably not even be a single collision of matter. Or this: a photon of light traveling at 186,000 miles a SECOND would take 10 billion YEARS to reach us from any already known object farthest out in the univers.*

What happened to your skepticism? Quote: "I agree with what you say about science. A theory, no matter how rationally deduced or empirically replicated experimentally by others is not the same thing as a proof."

*So, in a context that mindbogglingly [surreally] stupendous what does it really mean for you or I to speak of "a complete understanding of the nature of Reality. To me that is just gibberish. But, like you, I am open to be being persuaded to see it another way.*

Glad to hear it.

*As for "proof" of my own "metaphysical" conjectures, well, all of the above is just my way of saying, in fact, that to speak OF "proof" respecting questions like this is just plain silly. There is no way a human mind can wrap around it in any intelligible way.*

You deny knowledge of the truth, but then go on to say that "There is no way a human mind can wrap around it in any intelligible way" as if it were proof.

You can't have it both ways. You can either accept the possibility of us knowing Ultimate Truth, or be in a position where you know it and can thus rightly vouch that it does exist. To think anything else is illogical.

*What do you mean by "fundamental nature"? In the same way Leibniz spoke of Monads? the way Kant spoke of the Noumenal? the way Hegel spoke of the historical Synthesis? the way Plato spoke of Forms? the way Berkeley spoke of a "mind of God"?*

No. If you want a historical reference you could say it is the way that Lao Tzu spoke of constancy, or the way Buddha spoke of cause and effect.

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1090  
(12/9/03 10:25 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

*Quote:*

---

The basis of the ego is false - there is no such thing as an inherently existent self, the self is purely a conceptual creation, a differentiation of mind. Since the fundamental basis of the ego is in the intellect, it is not inherent to consciousness, so it can be transcended with right understanding.

---

To eliminate ego is absurd and impossible. You may as well eliminate the brain. The basis of the ego belief in inherent existence is the understanding that there is indeed an inherently existing self, but that self is not the individual body that the ego has been brought into play to protect, but rather the Self, the Universal Self in which we all live and move and have our being.

If we can see our true Self it automatically dethrones the little ego from its state of confused overimportance. The ego runs on fear, and it is afraid because it is blind. Really, it is not the ego itself which is blind, but the soul. The ego has no eye.

*Quote:*

---

You deny knowledge of the truth, but then go on to say that "There is no way a human mind can wrap around it in any intelligible way" as if it were proof.  
You can't have it both ways.

---

There seems to be logic here, but it is sophistry. After all, he did not say there is no ultimate truth, but rather recognized the limits of his own circumstances. Every time someone states that they perceive that understanding ultimate truth is beyond our capacity, you trot out the same line, that they are contradicting themselves by stating a truth that there is no truth. In the end, David says we can know almost nothing about the hidden void, but that it is the origin of everything. What's so grand about cause and effect, which 5 minutes reflection shows what there is to know, when the most interesting thing that we all want - the hidden void - is beyond us?

*Quote:*

---

Additionally, cause and effect cannot possibly have a beginning or end...how could it?

---

And yet cause and effect with no origin is just as unthinkable. You and David have solved this dilemma by stating that the origin is a hidden void, which is a clever way of admitting that you cannot understand cause and effect.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(12/9/03 11:53 am)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Bird,

What sort of evidence is there for the supernatural? None that has been documented so as to persuade reputable men and women of science. After all, few things are more important to folks than knowing whether or not there is life after death. So, if there were any credible evidence at all of its actual existence it would be plastered on/in every meidium out there. And it's not. Just a bunch of anecdotal claims and frauds like Gellor and faith healers and those "communicating" with the dead [and laughing all the way to the bank].

ESP? I would never insist it cannot be true. But where's the beef? James Randi, to the best of my knowledge, still has his \$100,000 [\$1,000,000??] reward proffered to anyone who can demonstrate the existence of the paranormal. And while I think he can be, in part, just as irrationally fanatical in attacking those who claim paranormal powers as those insisting they have it...again, where's the hard evidence?

Electromagnetism, xrays and the like were never, ever approached by science in the way spoon benders and seance holder and crop circle fanatics approached their own pseudo-reality of choice. The scientific method stalks every proposed new theory in science. But hardly ever shows up when the folks making big bucks are plugging the paranormal at book signings or on the lecture circuit. Again, I'm not saying "no way!"; I'm saying "show me!". In other words: WHAT soul? Where is it--- somewhere in the lungs, behind the pituitary gland, nestled in the folds of the brain?

No, the method of choice IS hard evidence. Otherwise we would still be back in the caves grunting and groaning because the fire went out.

And, as I noted to Rhett and/or David, suppose there is a soul, a God, an afterlife. You still have to figure out how to reconcile/situate these things [which most folks see as benevolent forces/entities] out/in a world that is bursting at the seams with all manner of horror and pain and suffering and rapes and child abuse cases and mass murders and Holocausts and gulags and killing fields and plagues and natural disasters and kids being shot up by pilots allegedly trying to rid the world of "terrorists".

Sorry, all that "soul" stuff sounds exactly to me like the sort of things folks intent on seeing what they believe embrace. Why? Because it comforts them and gives them hope and reconciles them with all the very, very real trials and tribulations of just struggling to make it through the days sometimes. They WANT to believe in it and so they DO believe in it.

Nothing supernatural about that, right?

Biggie

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1093

(12/10/03 5:22 am)

Reply

lifeafterlife

I hesitate to delve into all this because I don't think arguments have much weight. People think and believe what they want for emotional reasons, and the justification comes afterwards. You already seem to have missed the points I made.

There's a fair amount of evidence for the supernatural, and there is no amount of evidence that would convince the men and women of reputable science. I'm not sure why you think something like the realm of spirit is easy to quantify scientifically. It may happen one day, but it is beyond our abilities now.

Why must people persist in thinking we are living in modern times? We are not living in modern times. We are living in a dark age of laughable ignorance (from the point of view of future people). I do find it ironic that just when microscopes and the like have shown how many parts of our world have been utterly invisible and unknown to us, that we somehow think we have exhausted the invisible. I mean, everything has been invented, hasn't it?

I never spend time looking at faith healers or Uri Geller, about whom I have no opinion. I do read some books, and I do know a few anecdotal tales of my own, but I have not taken the time to do the actual research. I wish I could, along with other things I am interested in getting to the bottom of, like AIDS.

As I already mentioned, things such as ESP or a soul are in a very ethereal realm of energy or matter, and are not easily apprehended by us. So it is somewhat rare.

My thinking on this right now is that the capacity to feel the reality of something like the soul lies within the brain. It is far closer to an emotion than a rational thought. It is not perceivable by the 5 senses. Nonetheless, it is a shortcoming of brain function to be spiritually blind. I don't mean that to sound as if the brain is the soul - but as long as we are in the body, the body and its brain is our perceiving mechanism.

You are very naive to think that evidence would be suddenly accepted worldwide.

Crop circles? Have you looked into them? Unless the things I have read are really trash, they are genuine, and probably the best evidence we have right now that something interesting is interacting with us. I don't call it

supernatural. In fact, I don't think there is any such thing as supernatural. I consider the word supernatural to have about as much meaning as the word magic. There is nothing about soul travel, ESP, crop circles, ghosts, or any other such thing which is not completely scientific and rational. We just don't know how they work yet. If ESP exists, quantum physics will explain it.

You should rather be asking why the government and media have gone to such dishonest lengths to discredit the crop circle phenomenon, and why they never talk about it except in absurd terms.

Personally, I think the soul is in the kidneys.

Really, Biggie, I know you're a big guy and you can take it - can you be asking such a stupid question? My grandmother was an atheist because her beloved husband was an atheist. Once, when she was in her 80's, I finally got the nerve to ask her something about it, and she replied, well, when you see a chicken die, do you see a soul coming out of it? That was such a jaw-stoppingly stupid answer, that I dropped it for good. Especially in light of the sudden and immense difference between a dying person and the dead body. Can't you imagine that the soul is a superfine energy force of some kind, spread very thinly perhaps, or hovering perhaps, permeating the being?

And now you want me to explain human evil? For that I would have to recommend a couple of books. (Hey Tharan, did you ever get the one I recommended?)

But the short answer is that we are free to do as we will. Why do you expect the benign force to step in and be a big daddy? Our behavior and its consequences are our own. If we have evil impulses, but big daddy stops us every time, then what the hell is that for development? We must become gods on our own, of our own free will and in our own good time.

It seems to me that Christianity has a particularly hard time understanding the difference between outward things like saying they believe in Jesus and his teachings, versus the actual attributes of their own, personal character. Somehow, they plan to get to heaven by saying the magic words to propitiate their egotistical god, while that god does not care a fig who they ACTUALLY are. No matter the qualities of their soul, those who do not correctly propitiate the god are doomed, while they are going to have a nice time in heaven with a bunch of greedy and violent scoundrels. I guess the angels will be like recess monitors with whistles, or perhaps they will all be lobotomized into good behavior.

There is no other way. If you want to be enlightened or good or developed, it has to be who you actually are. It cannot be imposed from without.

It is so infantile to lay in our playpen and suck our thumbs because we are mean and God should stop us.

Additionally, I struggle with how there can be any kind of personal God. An impersonal one is no problem. One possible answer is that WE are the personal gods. While it's true that we are still hitting one another over the heads with our Tonka trucks and throwing sand, I'm sure there are other beings in the universe who are well past us.

As for your reasoning that people believe in God or an afterlife because it comforts them, it is just as likely that the reason people are so stuck on surviving is because they sense that they have a more permanent nature, in which case their annihilation is unbelievable. If we are spiritual beings with our blinders on, we still dimly sense that we of course will always live.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1095  
(12/10/03 8:55 am)  
Reply

apologize

---

I'm just a Yankee with bad manners. I hope my harsh style didn't come across too bad - it wasn't my intention.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1881  
(12/12/03 9:58 am)  
Reply

Re: Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In the end, David says we can know almost nothing about the hidden void, but that it is the origin of everything. What's so grand about cause and effect, which 5 minutes reflection shows what there is to know, when the most interesting thing that we all want - the hidden void - is beyond us?

---

This paragraph rests on a misintrepretation of what the "hidden void" is. The hidden void doesn't really have a nature and thus it is incorrect to say

that the nature of the hidden void is beyond us. Indeed, it is precisely by comprehending its lack of nature that we can grasp what it is *in its entirety*.

***Quote:***

---

Rhett: Additionally, cause and effect cannot possibly have a beginning or end...how could it?

Bird: And yet cause and effect with no origin is just as unthinkable.

---

I have no problems thinking it.

***Quote:***

---

You and David have solved this dilemma by stating that the origin is a hidden void, which is a clever way of admitting that you cannot understand cause and effect.

---

Again, you're projecting your own misunderstandings onto the matter. The hidden void is merely a creation of causality and has no absolute existence. It has no bearing on the origins of the principle of causality itself.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1112

(12/12/03 10:44 am)

Reply

causality

---

You said the only things we can know about the hidden void is that it is not nothing and that it has the capacity to create. Well, that is saying a hell of a lot.

Now, in what way does that help you to understand causality, if you have no real idea how it gets started. Causality does have an origin - the hidden void.

***Quote:***

---

The hidden void is merely a creation of causality and has no absolute existence. It has no bearing on the origins of the

principle of causality itself.

---

By no absolute existence, do you mean it has no inherent existence? If it is a creation of causality, why did you say it has the capacity to create reality? What is the origin of the principle of causality? Or, rather, what is the origin of causality?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1113

(12/12/03 11:49 am)

Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Biggie, what happened? You asked your questions with such passion and more than once. Why so quiet? My arguments are either trite or they are over your head?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1883

(12/12/03 12:54 pm)

Reply



Re: causality

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You said the only things we can know about the hidden void is that it is not nothing and that it has the capacity to create. Well, that is saying a hell of a lot.

---

That it is not nothing is a logical implication of the fact that it has no nature - i.e. it lacks the nature of nothingness.

That it causally creates the world of experience is a logical implication of the fact that the world of experience exists and necessarily comes from what is not it.

*Quote:*

---

Now, in what way does that help you to understand causality, if you have no real idea how it gets started.

---

Again, this is a false question. No one can know how causality got started

because it never started.

*Quote:*

---

Causality does have an origin - the hidden void.

---

Vice versa. The hidden void begins where consciousness ends.

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 23

(12/13/03 4:02 am)

Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Bird,

We live in the "here and now". That is as "modern" as it gets. We can speculate until we are blue in the face about how "ignorant" we will seem to folks living 500,000 years in the future, but: so what, that does not change the fact we don't live then...we live now. And it is only with the information science offers us NOW and TODAY that we can evaluate "reality".

Consequently, it is not your "thinking" or my own that matters in a philosophy venue so much as how successful we are at situating/projecting our thoughts/meaning such that others can think, in turn: that makes sense. And why would someone think it makes sense? Because based on their own actual existence, their own actual experiences they can situate your thoughts in their own life and say, "I know what he means".

Now, at 55 years of age and with 6,893,196 vast and varied experiences under my belt, I have never had one experience that could be described as "supernatural" or "spiritual" or "metaphysical"; or as revealing anything "ultimate" about reality. Nor, in all of my many sojourns into books and articles and discussions and debates about the "paranormal" have I come upon any credible evidence from minds I respect that such realms of reality actually exist---aside from inside the heads of the advocates themselves.

You come up with credible, hard evidence for anything you are convinced expresses the existence of a "soul" or and "afterlife" or some "paranoraml phenomenon" and science will be glad to investigate it. But if your "claims' are couched in that vague mumbo-jumbo manner in which most advocates approach it no reputable scientist will consider it. And I don't

blame them.

Crop circles. There are two ways to look at them. One is that extraterrestrials put them there. This is not "supernatural" to me because, indeed, there may well be extraterrestrial intelligence out there capable of producing them. It is when we are expected to believe they are "signs from God" or "supernatural" that I just grin and bear it. After all, when has actual evidence EVER been important to The True Believer, right?

Your grandmother is a genius compared to the intellectual drivel you have bestowed upon us thus far, my friend. You produce nothing but the usual rhetorical incantations/bromides about what people like me refuse to see. That you show us nothing but assumption after assumption after assumption never enters into it, right?

Ah, the "be who you actually are" delusion? Well, what if Hitler concluded that Mein Kampf reflected precisely Who He Was? It is the same old double standard: be yourself but if who you think you are does not coincide with how I think we ought to behave then You Are Wrong. Something like that?

Okay, let's strike a bargain: the first one of us to die will let the other one know what his "permanent nature" is. Oh, and how is our "permanent NATURE" reconciled with our capacity as free and autonomous individuals to choose our own sense of "self"?

I'll give you a couple of more shots, sure, but so far you are not any more than just mediocre in presenting arguments that have "worked" only on the least sophisticated minds now for centuries. This is, after all, a forum for GENIUSES, right?

Biggie

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1115

(12/13/03 12:33 pm)

Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Actually, no this is not a forum for geniuses, and I am not a genius. It is a forum for philosophy. the genius idea has to do with those people who understanding of life has an extremely wide scope, not those with simple high IQ's.

*Quote:*

---

Ah, the "be who you actually are" delusion?

---

I have no idea what you are talking about here. Most people have not truly considered the argument I gave, much less those who whine about how there could be a God when people are so bad. You said nothing concrete that lets me know you even understood what I said. It really boils down to understanding that we humans are adults and we are responsible for ourselves.

*Quote:*

---

Well, what if Hitler concluded that Mein Kampf reflected precisely Who He Was? It is the same old double standard: be yourself but if who you think you are does not coincide with how I think we ought to behave then You Are Wrong. Something like that?

---

I'm a little lost. I never said be yourself. I don't know about you, but frankly, I've been a little tired of my self. I was referring to the childish idea that God should MAKE us be good. We will be good when we will be good. But when we achieve goodnes, we really ARE good - that is our property of character - like the properties of this or that molecule.

I have had very few metaphysical experiences, so I can easily imagine having none.

I explained to you that there is no hard evidence of the sort you want for the existence of the soul. That is nothing new. Additionally, you are making yet another fundamental mistake, one I also made many years ago. You see, you talk so big but the funny thing is, the things you are saying (some of them) are the sorts of questions that tormented me years ago - but I have moved well past them. I am not sure I can communicate to you

what that mistake is, because to understand it requires a shift in perception. It's like this - you want to demand that the ethereal world bring itself into the heavier material spectrum, so that you, without any change in yourself, may examine it like any other molecules. What you do not realize is that it is outside your ken precisely because it is where it is and it is what it is.

You are like a person lying in a desert, desperately hot and thirsty, and you are lying next to a little bridge, across which is an oasis with ponds and shade. And you scream angrily that you cannot be sure it is anything more than a mirage. If it is real, you say, it should come over here to where you are. Even if the water were to pick itself up and come over, it would instantly scorch in the sun and sand - because it has properties that do not survive there.

You cannot demand that spiritual things become material for your examination. It's like a two-dimensional being demanding that the third dimension somehow come into the second so he can see it. It is you who must expand.

*Quote:*

---

Oh, and how is our "permanent NATURE" reconciled with our capacity as free and autonomous individuals to choose our own sense of "self"?

---

Gosh, I never mentioned a permanent nature. It's a question I ponder, but it's so far in the future if it exists at all...not even worth going into right now. I also don't have much opinion about free will - I like the recent post over at the Thinker's Inn - we have apparent free will in our little spheres, but it is doubtful how free it really is. Yet in some sense, the idea of an entire universe that is totally mapped out, billions of years and events all just predeterminedly stepping forth to occur at the appointed time - no that cannot be.

Your question is a good one. The question of freedom. There may only be one soul in this universe. The only freedom we have is by being at least somewhat separated from this. We separate and develop. We come back. Enriched I can only suppose.

I do not have as low an opinion of the individual self as the enlightened founders of this forum. I think there is something profound going on.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1325  
(12/13/03 12:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Biggier wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Now, at 55 years of age and with 6,893,196 vast and varied experiences under my belt, I have never had one experience that could be described as "supernatural" or "spiritual" or "metaphysical"; or as revealing anything "ultimate" about reality.

---

I might offer that in fact you have had exactly 6,893,196 spiritual, metaphysical, and ultimate experiences. Perhaps you were not yet truly aware of them.

Though, I agree with you on the word "supernatural." It leaves a bad taste with me as well.

Tharan

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 431  
(12/13/03 1:49 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

I've always dismissed the super-natural, but lately I'm reconsidering that some of it may in fact be real.

There are so many things about the universe at the sub-atomic level that we do not know. For instance we have no idea what gravity is. To call it an acceleration force is not an explanation, it is simply a recognition of its effect. I believe it is matter just like everything else. It is the matter that exists everywhere around and in us and all other matter. To us it is kinda like it would be say if we lived in permanent light, we wouldn't know what dark was. Gravity is unrecognisable to our senses because it is simply everywhere and there is nothing to show us the difference. There is no such thing as zero gravity, except perhaps in the emptiness outside the universe of matter. So if there is this thing called gravity might there also be other waves that we are also unable to recognise.

The brain works by chemical and electrical interactions. We know that

anything active physically emits parts of itself that we can sense, be it smell, heat, electrical current, energy or something else. I think that gravity is the same, to me it is the object decaying and spreading its essence outward.

We know that everything in the universe is interconnected, so therefore there is a path into one's brain other than that from which we can sense through hearing touch etc.

What if the reactions in people brains is emitting matter in a wave like aura that finds it's way into other peoples brains, however this foreign matter only becomes recognisable to those recipients who are receptive to it. So an identical twin can receive jumbled bits of thoughts from the other twin only because they have a history of doing like things and thinking similarly and the waves fit into the thought pattern of the other party, creating a 'match' and inducing a thought in the recipient. Like external material implanted in the body, it will reject those things that it does not recognise - maybe it can do this at the mental wave level as well.

§ Perhaps face-to-face communications are so much better for improving understanding, not just because of body language but because we all have a limited form of ESP.

§ Perhaps it can also be a learnt skill, so we have clairvoyants and the John Edwards types have learnt, to a small degree, how to recognise these incoming thought waves.

§ Perhaps guru's emit ultimate-reality-like thought waves that anyone has the ability to recognise and thus we have the guru aura phenomenon.

§ Perhaps the strength of human herdiness is so strong because we feel others more constantly than we realise. Perhaps the chemicals emitted by those in love, infatuation or lust facilitate the acceptance of these foreign thought waves in others.

§ Perhaps some mental disorders like autism and schizophrenia are partially related to a greater sensitivity

§ Perhaps folk who commit crimes and talk about noises in their head or the devil, Jesus made me do are speaking truthfully - it may be that the emotional turmoil of hate and self pity emit particularly strong waves which can be received if they are in a confused state.

§ Etc etc etc

Of course like anything human it is our nature to exaggerate and utilise knowledge to our own selfish purposes, so even if what I've said above exists, the vast majority of such phenomena will be self delusion or plain lies. Such phenomena also appeals to us for it's entertainment value.

It will be interesting to see if technology ever provides the tools to properly prove the existence of such mental waves. I'm not saying that these ideas are correct, just that it is a possibility. For the most part I'm still a sceptic, but I'm also sceptical that the sceptics have adequately tested these phenomenon sufficiently.

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 426  
(12/13/03 4:59 pm)  
Reply

--

---

jimhaz wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Perhaps some mental disorders like autism and schizophrenia are partially related to a greater sensitivity

---

What is schizophrenia, exactly? The definition in the book of mental disorders says that it means there is a schizm between the thought and the emotion - but this really just means that the people the thoughts are being expressed to by the person diagnosed with schizophrenia are making the listener uncomfortable.

Anyway, this segues into a link to an article about Dave Sim, which explains how he was diagnosed with schizophrenia when he was 23. There's a good dialogue about it in his comic right now, which I'll post when/if I finish copying it out.

Anyway, here's the link [www.rawbw.com/~kjh/cerebus.html](http://www.rawbw.com/~kjh/cerebus.html)

It's kind of a bad article, but it gives you an idea of how the herd views people who singlemindedly devote themselves to their ideals.

Greg

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 325<br/>(12/13/03 6:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Schizos</p> <hr/> <p>I read somewhere recently that anyone who experiences the reality that everyone else experiences, but also experiences another separate reality in their own mind is considered schizophrenic. I don't remember where I read that, though. Maybe it was in my own mind.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 24<br/>(12/14/03 1:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: lifeafterlife</p> <hr/> <p>Bird,</p> <p>Again, as I noted previously in here [I think]: on the day you are born you're immediately embedded in a circumstantial smorgasbord, the ingredients of which you had no choice in accepting whatsoever: your historical era, culture, social institutions, political economy, biological and psychological predispositions, gender, race, ethnicity, family background and socio-economic/demographic status, congenital IQ, congenital health--mental, emotional, physiological...and on and on and on. These variables will have an enormous impact on how you view your sense of "self" as a more autonomous adult...but most folks are completely oblivious to it.</p> <p>At the same time, the first 10 to 12 years of your life are given over to all that is "other". They will profoundly indoctrinate [brainwash] you to view "reality" just as they do. In fact, almost everyone on the planet goes to the grave hardly changing any of this at all.</p> |

In short, human "identity", that precious "self" delusion most folks claim is what undelies our "responsible" or "irresponsible" behaviors is, by and large, just one more pea under one more shell. "I" is essentially a sham, in other words. It is simply an existential contraption that we construct, deconstruct and reconstruct from the cradle to the grave. It only appears solid and whole because, from day to day, the changes in our lives are usually incremental...they don't accumulate fast or dramatic enough for us to notice just how different we are from "I" 10 years ago or 25 years ago or 40 years ago. And then when we do acknowledge this another self-delusion kicks in: "well, sure, 'I' am quite different from 'I' 20 years ago but that is only because 'I' have grown 'wiser'...'I' am now in touch with my most 'authentic' self.

Yeah, right.

Look, this is a philosophy venue. Here the medium of exchange is rational thought. Now, we can all disagree, of course, about what this constitutes but when you tell me you are not sure if you can communicate to me my "fundamental mistake" in not being able to view the existence of a "soul" or an "afterlife", what's the point then? And if you wish merely to yank my frame of mind "metaphysically" closer to yours WITHOUT providing any hard empirical/phenomenological/experiential evidence to bolster your contentions then we may as well just end this thing right now, because I don't "do" reality that way.

That way, in my view, involves manipulating the thoughts in your brain in order to convince it the water is not a mirage because it comforts you in imagining that it is there. And when I ask you to take my hand and guide me over to the water, to cup it in your hands and actually drink it...what then?

Again, what we determine in "the far future" means squat to me because, in my own reasonable assessment of the here and now, I will be just trillions and trillions of sub-atomic particles. Unless, of course, you can make me see that your own reasonable assessment is even more reasonable than mine.

Keep trying.

biggie

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1118

(12/14/03 12:19 pm)

Reply

lifeafterlife

Paragraph 1 - I agree.

Paragraph 2 - Mostly agree.

Paragraph 3 - You went to a lot of trouble but you have written that before, and I read it at that time. I think you are saying that the sense of development that a person has over their lifetime is also a mirage. I'm not sure I agree. What matters it how incremental the steps? There is something holding the life together, if only memory. Most people do not change fundamentally in their lifetime, although some do. There are traits and tendencies that seem to come from earliest infancy and persist in life. Anyway, the self SHOULD change. It is a work in progress. That is what individuality is about. So almost everything about a person, as you mentioned in your paragraph one, is just a temporary construct of the circumstances of one's life. The question is, is anyone home?

*Quote:*

---

...but when you tell me you are not sure if you can communicate to me my "fundamental mistake" in not being able to view the existence of a "soul" or an "afterlife", what's the point then?

---

Well, that was not the fundamental mistake, and I don't consider that inability to be a mistake. Your fundamental mistake is that you don't know where or how to look, and you are sulking about it.

Hard evidence. I mentioned an ESP experience once here and no one was impressed. David said it was a coincidence. What is hard evidence to me will be very soft once you are more than one person removed. You can only believe something like this if it happens to you, or perhaps to someone you know quite well.

I think there are several well-documented cases of dogs finding their masters over extremely long distances. I remember reading about one from WWI. A British soldier went off to war, on the continent. Some time later (months I think) his little dog ran up to him in a trench somewhere in Europe. He managed to cross the English Channel, as a stowaway I presume. All the folks back home knew, the dog had disappeared. Is that the sort of thing you want?

*Quote:*

---

And when I ask you to take my hand and guide me over to the water, to cup it in your hands and actually drink it...what then?

---

Would that I could!

The only reason I mentioned the future is that I notice people become quite locked into whatever is the "modern" mode of thinking and viewing things. Just like you mention in paragraph one and two. There have been certain runaway interpretations of some of the recent scientific discoveries, and many people are basing their worldview on it, even though I don't find it to be the most logical or obvious interpretations.

I don't tend to believe in a soul because of things like ESP. A human being is way too vast to be discarded after such a short and futile use. The possibilities for development are so huge. There are processes and patterns that repeat themselves, getting larger and larger. The human being does not appear to be a short process. In fact it would be rather absurd for it to be so. I acknowledge the possibility of no soul but it seems to me one of the least likely scenarios. Then too, I am an alchemist first and foremost. So rebirth and purification make sense to me.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 186  
(12/14/03 1:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

*It will be interesting to see if technology ever provides the tools to properly prove the existence of such mental waves. I'm not saying that these ideas are correct, just that it is a possibility. For the most part I'm still a sceptic, but I'm also sceptical that the sceptics have adequately tested these phenomenon sufficiently.*

All empirical investigations are inherently uncertain, so these notions can never be proven or falsified. However, there certainly are good models based on the available evidence, and bad models that are based on whimsy, faith, fantasy, or whatever.

Most people attach themselves to 'finding out' and to the slow development of scientific theories, but the process is really just a diversion, a way to occupy the mind so that it doesn't have to think about anything that might really upset it.

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | Rhett                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 362<br/>(12/14/03 1:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p>Re: lifeafterlife</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Most people attach themselves to 'finding out' and to the slow development of scientific theories, but the process is really just a diversion, a way to occupy the mind so that it doesn't have to think about anything that might really upset it.</p> <hr/> <p>Mirror mirror on the wall, Hamilton.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 188<br/>(12/14/03 1:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: lifeafterlife</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>Most people attach themselves to 'finding out' and to the slow development of scientific theories, but the process is really just a diversion, a way to occupy the mind so that it doesn't have to think about anything that might really upset it.</p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Mirror mirror on the wall, Hamilton.</i></p> <p>You've taken it out of context, i am not speaking against the drive to find out per se. My greater intention is to divert those endeavours in the right direction, but that will never happen if people's motivations are not made explicit.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 363  
(12/14/03 3:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

*Quote:*

---

(...) i am not speaking against the drive to find out per se.  
My greater intention is to divert those endeavours in the  
right direction (..)

---

In that way, it'll be always *your* direction, Rhett.  
Which is the right one! Heil!

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(12/15/03 8:14 am)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Bird,

The point isn't whether most people live out their lives incrementally from the cradle to the grave; the point, instead, is this: at any moment a circumstantial landslide can sweep you up in a sequence of startling events such that how you view "reality" now may become all but unrecognizable later.

I always note, for example, the man I was after my year in Vietnam bumping into the man I was before being drafted into the Army. They would barely recongnize each other. Before: devout christian, politically conservative, content to go back to the shipyards and become my father all over again. After: fanatical atheist, politically radical and bursting at the seams to enroll in college so as to become passionaitely a part of "changing the world" revolution that was going on all around me. Everything about me---the clothes I wore, the lenght of my hair, the music I listened to, personality traits, character---all profoundly uprooted because of the experiences I had in and around that MACV in Song Be, and the firendships I had with Danny and Mac.

Note where I am "sulking" about how I view the world around me. And please: don't tell me how I don't know "where to look" for "enlightenment". At 55, you will bump into very few more introspective folks than me. I have explored everything from aseticism to zen buddhism. My point is this: don't expect to be able to point me in directions that involve merely switching directions "spiritually" or "philsophically" or

"intellectually". Be prepared, in other words, to back up the rhetoric with reality [hard evidence] or I WILL deconstruct your point of view into oblivion. I've been doing it for years. It's easy.

Hard evidence is not hard to come up with. You bump into someone who claims to have experienced ESP, someone able to, say, tell you what you are thinking when you concentrate on a picture of a rabbit or a heart or a ball. It is easy to set up sophisticated experimental conditions to test it. Many, in fact, have. And not a single, solitary ESP proponent has demonstrated anything at all much beyond the law of averages. The power of suggestion coupled with a psychological predilection to Want To Believe something can work wonders in the brains of the most gullible. Randi, for example, on an old TV show passed out an astrological reading [on index cards] to a classroom filled with students based on their "signs". Almost all of them insisted that, yes, the card's description fit them to a tee! Then Randi revealed that every single card had the same exact wording.

This does not prove ESP is not true, of course. But, again, if it is: where's the beef? Dog anecdotes hardly rate as a slice of bologna.

Again, speculating about how a human life is too darn mysteriously short---there just HAS to be something "vaster" than that---is merely another mirage in the desert, to me. You WANT for there to be something beyond our 70 odd years....so you invent a rationalization in your head by which to cling to for hope that there is. Pure human psychology. As a friend of mind noted, whether we will admit it or not, psychological defense mechanism largely run the world. After, of course, our biological predispositions.

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 191  
(12/15/03 11:27 am)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

-----  
(...) i am not speaking against the drive to find out per se. My greater intention is to divert those endeavours in the right direction (..)  
-----

Paul wrote:

*In that way, it'll be always your direction, Rhett.  
Which is the right one! Heil!*

It will always be the direction to Truth, which is the essence of the path that i have followed. Since independent mindedness is paramount to this, I have no interest in people becoming a carbon copy of me, or a disciple or follower of me. That would be wholly contrary to the path.

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1120  
(12/15/03 12:27 pm)  
Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Again, while I am agreement that the self is ephemeral, I'm not sure what it is about the changes people go through that amazes you so much. I consider that normal, although many people don't change all that much, more's the pity. I think you are looking at the very same outward things you had mentioned in the aforementioned paragraph one, i.e., those characteristics that influence the personality but are not, ultimately, very real. Then too, when a person becomes more aware, it is very like awakening from a dream, even though they had not formerly been dreaming. (Or had they?)

I looked for an example of sulking and couldn't find what I was looking for. You come across as pretty angry about the world, nature, and what a bastard God would have to be if he existed. You are angry about evil.

I didn't say you don't know where to look for enlightenment. I said you don't know how to look for a spiritual realm. Although QRS mention a spiritual life, and it is after a fashion, they are (at least Solway is) pure materialists, so by definition they don't really believe in a spiritual realm.

Why do you continually boast of your age? I'm 45. Introspection is more personality than years, anyway. Although an introspective person does need time as well.

Heck, I've explored a lot of religions, too, although not as exhaustively as I'd like (I want to know everything, so I've got to cut myself some slack). I'm not so sure how meaningful that is if you are hardheaded and cut off from learning.

I'm not sure what you mean "merely" switching directions spiritually or philosophically. Those are great things. Unless by switching you simply mean deciding to join a religion or something. That's the last thing I'd advise. "Truth is a pathless land" and religions are paths.

How did I get myself into this situation in which I simply must produce hard evidence over the internet for things spiritual?

Of course you must deconstruct my views into oblivion!

Why do you say hard evidence is easy to come up with and then talk about horseshit like Randi giving demos to a bunch of saps? And then you turn around and say dog anecdotes are worthless. Not so fast. First of all, you are showing that you have no interest or intention of learning anything. You, like 99.99 percent of all males simply cannot progress against the wall of your ego. Too bad. Another parachute fails to open.

Since there are several such documented stories spanning centuries, I'm thinking they may be true. If a dog whose master inexplicably disappears occasionally takes it in his head to go find him, and does over hundreds of miles, and utterly accurately, you can dismiss it by calling it a "dog story"? Really, you disappoint me. Your brain is full of ruts. I see no reason to go to any effort about ESP and suchlike if that's as far as you can go.

As to your final paragraph, you are repeating and I am repeating. It makes at least as much sense, and I think more so, to suppose that the strong desire for survival of bodily death rests on a deep sense that it is possible. Isn't it a grand cosmic joke that people long for something more than anything that has never existed in the universe, and is only a concept made up by the minds of some highly evolved creatures, to the point that they evolved a consuming and passionate desire for something that ISN'T?

It wouldn't be so bad if you disagreed, but ignoring it scores low.

Additionally, Jimmy has made a great post on the bottom of page 2 of this thread, which is a really good set of musings on why there may be more going on than we have yet discovered. In fact, he sort of showed some of my points in a way that I didn't.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 648  
(12/15/03 2:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: lifeafterlife

---

Anna: You, like 99.99 percent of all males simply cannot progress against the wall of your ego.

99.99 percent? That seems to be a popular figure here. Trying to safeguard against generalizations? Very clever. This would leave us with approximately 316,000 males -the size of a small town- being capable of mental progress. There is hope! If I remember right, David's published Enlightenment figure was around 0.00000005% of the world population which comes to about 3.16 people. We all know the three, but who are the 0.16 people in the making?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1123  
(12/15/03 3:16 pm)  
Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Well, I could be possessed of at least 0.04 percent of an enlightened mind, and other candidates for that percentage could be you or Toast. But no, that is too optimistic. I vote we give the entire .16 to Rhett, the top student here.

It's sad not to have Tharan as a candidate, but Rhett said he was spreading the worst evil imaginable, and he's like the assistant professor. I am a hopeless mystic and you are staring at your navel.

Anyway, I goofed. I meant to say 99.9. I wouldn't like to exxagerate.

Actually, I can only be here for amusement. My chances of enlightenment are nil. Did you know that Weininger said the highest woman is \*infinitely\* lower than the basest man? It's odd that he apparently allows himself to be an exception to the things he says about Jews, but doesn't allow any woman to be an exception.

When I get through with Biggie, you could take him on.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 369  
(12/15/03 3:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

birdofhermes:

*Quote:*

---

I am a hopeless mystic

---

But a mystic you are!  
xxx!

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 654  
(12/16/03 1:30 am)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Anna: I am a hopeless mystic and you are staring at your navel.

I guess we both score pretty low on the resident enlightenment scale. It seems you take it as a compliment. So do I. :-)

Actually, I can only be here for amusement. My chances of enlightenment are nil. Did you know that Weininger said the highest woman is \*infinitely\* lower than the basest man?

Knowing Weininger, who would be surprised by this statement? Fortunately, Weiningers chances of being taken seriously (by wise people) are also nil. So what are you going to do with this insight? Focus on producing male offspring? Or assign it to the rubbish bin?

Ah, as if I wouldn't know the answer...

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1126  
(12/16/03 4:06 am)  
Reply

lifeafterlife

---

My son is 23, and as fine as they come.

So I guess I am washed up anyway. Nothing to do but hang around...

There is something annoyingly interesting about Weininger. Or not so much Weininger, as that line of thought, an obsession which I share.

Men and women are just another interplay between the male and female forces that are active everywhere in the universe. This entire universe is in constant coitus between these forces, producing intermittent orgasm and offspring, which in turn are either male or female...

It's pretty hilarious, really, in light of what Weininger says about women being in a constant state of sexuality that I should perceive things in this way, don't you think? I am lost so deep in the well of my female nature, there's probably no hope for me -- which is precisely what Weininger says.

But I understand the necessary equality of these forces, and I have faith in Reality, which Weininger didn't. A male with an emotional agenda loses the gift of his mind.

One thing that bothers patriarchal males is the primordality of the female, and so they make up an all male, homosexual trinity, trying to relate all of reality to male nature, whereas the female aspect is what is commonly known as God the Father - or emptiness.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 370  
(12/16/03 6:36 am)  
Reply

birdofhermes

---

Yes. Yes and yes and yes. Thank you, Anna.

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 26

(12/16/03 11:59 am)

Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Bird,

What in the world are you talking about: "outward things....that aren't, ultimately, very real". Wars aren't real? Losing a job or going blind isn't real? Finding yourself homeless isn't real? Being sent to a reeducation camp or a gas chamber isn't real? The irony being it is precisely the very reality of these traumatic empirical/phenomonological/experientail/existential changes in our lives that ARE real. What is often "unreal", however, is the la la land rationalizations the humnan mind is capable of inventing to pretend they aren't.

Anyone who looks at this world the way it really functions and does not become angry [often] is either in the deepest of denial or is incredibly naive. I can't help him, alas, because living in denial is, for all intents and purposes, the whole point of his life. And I refuse to waste my time on the intellectually challenged. Also, as I noted to David I LOVE polemics; much of the manner in which I project in venues like this is self-consciously confrontational and provocative. It is not meant as an ad hominem, however....merely a tactical approach to debate.

Point me in the direction of the "spiritual" path, sure. But don't paint me a picture, okay? I pride myself in NOT viewing the human condition with blinders on.

I boast not so much of my age but that, in those 55 years, I have experienced or been a part of damn near everything you can imagine. I have been around and then some. This is important to me because the more experiences you have the more opportunities you have, in turn, to test the rhetoric against a panoply of varying and countervailing and contradictory circumstantial realities. One's philosophy of life is, for the most part, assembled at that precise intersection. The best ones....the most realistic ones.

By "switching directions" philosophically, I am talking about reading a book or going to a few meetings of some new cult-like guruologist and deciding "yep, that's for me!". What you are more often than not buying into instead, is the yearning for certainty, to "belong" to a group as a kind emotional anchor...a family even. The rationality or truthfulness of the ideas, in other words being largely secondary. Call it the scientology or est syndrome.

Give me a break with the psycho-babble "intransigent male" bullshit. If you have hard evidence to back up your contentions let's hear it. Otherwise it is just more mental masturbation about things that come out of your head instead of demonstrable proof that it reasonably coincides with the real world. Randi's reward is still out there. Stop yammering with me in here and go and claim it. Or approach folks like Shermer at Skeptic Magazine and let them set up an experimental context agreed to by both parties. The students in Randi's "stunt" were psychology majors...not a bunch of saps. Or are you actually telling me there is something TO astrology??!!! Imagine, living your life based on the movement of stars in constellations that may not even exist anymore!! That right. When we look up at the stars we don't see them....we see only the light that left them in some cases millions and millions of years ago. They may have gone super-nova or burnt out eons ago. Only the astrology yokels didn't know that back then, did they? Talk about intellectual saps!!!

As for the dog, like other animals they have perceptual powers that are, in many cases far, far, far beyond the capacity of humans. They just don't have our brainpower, do they? If, on the other hand, you were to put 100 adult seniors in a room in, say, New York City with 100 of their adult children and then had the seniors scatter to places all over the city....Well, it would sure be interesting if their children could find them based on absolutely no other information than the seniors sending out their thoughts to them. Why don't you organize something like that?

It would be especially earthshaking, in fact, if some of the seniors died and the kids went into the "afterlife" and found them there, right? Hell, that'll be enough beef for me!!

Ignoring WHAT?!! Your "intriguing ideas" about ESP and the "soul"? WHAT soul? You tell me things like folks believing strongly in an afterlife "because it is possible". Well, ANYthing is possible, right? But this is a philosophy venue, for christ sakes!! You act as though my skepticism respecting comments like that shows MY failure to "give it a chance".

Biggie

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 656  
(12/16/03 12:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: lifeafterlife

---

Anna: Men and women are just another interplay between the male and female forces that are active everywhere in the universe. This entire universe is in constant coitus between these forces, producing intermittent orgasm and offspring, which in turn are either male or female...

Yin and Yang. Dualism. Polarization. The nature of material existence.

Anna: It's pretty hilarious, really, in light of what Weininger says about women being in a constant state of sexuality that I should perceive things in this way, don't you think?

I don't think that Weininger was correct. Men and women are sexually polarized, which creates a "force field" between them (in the normal case anyway), but the commonalities outweigh the differences by far. Weininger conveniently omitted the parallel "constant state of sexuality" that men find themselves in, which is unsurprising, since he had no way to judge it as a homosexual. It is often said that homosexual men have a better understanding of the female psyche. Perhaps this is true. What do you think?

Anna: I am lost so deep in the well of my female nature, there's probably no hope for me.

Hope for what?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1128  
(12/16/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Biggie,

For a guy who claims deconstructing viewpoints is a casual task, you sure seem to misunderstand a lot of what I say.

When I said outward things that aren't real, I was trying to get at what you are talking about when you say people's sense of who they are changes so dramatically as they go through life. I'm not entirely sure what your point on that is. So I said, perhaps you are looking at external, temporary things like culture, upbringing, beliefs one thinks one holds, memories, etc., that are ephemeral and not really the true self.

As to all the tragedy you mention, yes, I do often become quite angry

about it, and I admire those who do more than I do to rectify matters. Listen, I was volunteering for the McGovern campaign when I was 12. (My all time favorite bumper sticker - "Don't switch dicks in the middle of a screw, Vote for Nixon in '72")

The main difference is that I don't blame God for what we do, or refuse Her existence because of it.

Good, let's fight. I'm in the mood for it.

I'm not sure what you mean, don't paint you a picture of the spiritual world. OK, let me paint you a picture. About spiritual blindness. You should read, if you haven't, Jimhaz' post at the bottom of page 2. Let's say the spiritual world is like xrays or ultraviolet rays - material, visible - but not to us. Just as the honeybee can see colors of flowers more accurately, because their viewing apparatus is better than ours. So I see no reason to call it supernatural.

*Quote:*

---

This is important to me because the more experiences you have the more opportunities you have, in turn, to test the rhetoric against a panoply of varying and countervailing and contradictory circumstantial realities. One's philosophy of life is, for the most part, assembled at that precise intersection.

---

Good.

*Quote:*

---

The rationality or truthfulness of the ideas, in other words being largely secondary. Call it the scientology or est syndrome.

---

Don't leave Christianity out.

*Quote:*

---

Give me a break with the psycho-babble "intransigent male"

bullshit.

---

Sorry. Maybe it has nothing to do with being male.

*Quote:*

---

Randi's reward is still out there. Stop yammering with me in here and go and claim it.

---

I have vaguely heard of it.

*Quote:*

---

Or are you actually telling me there is something TO astrology??!!!

---

I think so, but I really have nothing to say about astrology.

*Quote:*

---

The students in Randi's "stunt" were psychology majors... not a bunch of saps.

---

This precludes them from saphood???????

*Quote:*

---

As for the dog, like other animals they have perceptual powers that are, in many cases far, far, far beyond the capacity of humans.

---

Oh, man, this is too much. Granted, they do have, and for this reason there is now serious consideration given to using animals for earthquake prediction. And now they say dogs can be trained to smell cancer, and they can smell when their diabetic owners are in trouble. But are you telling me that animals superior senses go so far as to find a loved person

over hundreds of miles? Which of the five known senses do you think might account for it? Did you know dog's ears aren't all that much better than ours? And their eyesight is notoriously poor. Their noses, of course are incredible, but I do believe that defeats even the capacities of a bloodhound.

Aside from not having the time or money, I don't organize those people in New York City because I don't have high expectations of their capacities. In fact, it is not even something that most dogs do. Psychic phenomena seem to be more like something that breaks through at odd times, usually times of great stress, but the receiver also has to be in some way receptive.

The point I said you ignored is that a sense of soul and the eternal might be inherent in our psyches, and if so we would certainly feel bereft without it. You have every right to be skeptical, but this point is important. Either there is, for example, a soul which survives death or there is not. IF there is, then the human comfort derived from believing in it, and the near-universal tendency to do just that, would make perfect sense.

Be polemical all you want, but if you don't recognize the validity of that, you only show yourself to be a shallow thinker and one dedicated only to shouting.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1129

(12/16/03 1:25 pm)

Reply

lifeafterlife

---

Tom: but the commonalities outweigh the differences by far.

They do, but the differences are what is interesting to understand.

Tom: Weininger conveniently omitted the parallel "constant state of sexuality" that men find themselves in, which is unsurprising, since he had no way to judge it as a homosexual.

I don't know about that - they are still highly sexual, just not oriented toward women. Actually, the differences are not found, for example, in the testosterone levels, which are normal. So what you can end up with is sexuality without the brakes that females tend to put on things. Thus an old high school friend of mine, who said he had had sex with at least 500 people in the bath houses in San Francisco the first year he was there.(He's still alive.)

*Quote:*

---

It is often said that homosexual men have a better understanding of the female psyche. Perhaps this is true. What do you think?

---

Absolutely they understand it - they \*have\* a female psyche themselves! To one degree or another...it's a continuum from fairly masculine to ridiculously feminine. It depends, I am sure, on the degree of brain deviation from the male "norm" which may be more of an ideal...I would suppose that the almost masculine ones would have potential for very high achievement, having the best of both worlds, brain-wise. Tchaikovsky is rumored to be one of those. Gay guys make wonderful friends for women.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness - Mental Projections - Characterisation

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1962<br>(12/16/03 1:47 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Gay guys make wonderful friends for women.</p> <hr/> <p>If you mean gay as in exuberant, bright, engaging, then I agree, if you mean homosexual, I do not. Anna, I am amazed by your intelligence in some areas, and then your sudden diving into societys platitudes!</p> <p>I have to say I am impressed by your standing for your children.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 12/17/03 11:51 am</i></p> |

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 659

(12/16/03 2:02 pm)

Reply



Re: lifeafterlife

---

Biggier: Imagine, living your life based on the movement of stars in constellations that may nopt even exist anymore!! That right. When we look up at the stars we don't see them....we see only the light that left them in some cases millions and millions of years ago. They may have gone super-nocva or burnt out eons ago. Only the astrology yokels didn't know that back then, did they?

Just a side note. Assuming that astrology conforms with relativity, the demise of stars within their own reference frame would be of no consequence, since their radiation still exists in our reference frame. Besides, as far as I understand astrology it is mainly about the position of planets, not about that of stars.

Anna: Did you know dog's ears aren't all that much better than ours? And their eyesight is notoriously poor.

I can confirm that. None of our dogs (currently 16) is able to recognize me at a 20-25 m distance. However, they are able to recognize my face when I come closer. They are also able to recognize voices instantly.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1131

(12/16/03 2:09 pm)

Reply

and we all were gay

---

Societal platitudes - hell! I can't help it if society has finally caught up with my thinking. I worked out the stuff I said after reading about normal variations from hormonal influences on mouse embryos. And who are you to say gay guys don't make great friends for women? Lots of us think so. (They tend to be exuberant, bright and engaging.)BTW, the idea that homosexuality is lodged within the brain structure is pretty new, so again - what societal platitudes?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1334  
(12/16/03 2:35 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Us heterosexual males can be bright, exuberant, and engaging...when we are trying to impress you. Otherwise, we don't usually put out the effort.

Men are <insert farm animal reference here>. So?

/oink

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 799  
(12/16/03 10:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: lifeafterlife

---

*Quote:*

---

Biggier: Imagine, living your life based on the movement of stars in constellations that may nopt even exist anymore!!  
That right. When we look up at the stars we don't see them.... we see only the light that left them in some cases millions and millions of years ago. They may have gone super-nocva or burnt out eons ago.

Thomas: Just a side note. Assuming that astrology conforms with relativity, the demise of stars within their own reference frame would be of no consequence, since their radiation still exists in our reference frame.

---

Aww, I wanted to say that.

Not that I wanted to confirm the validity of astrology.

Anyway, at least I can add that gravity may also have to come into the equation, and of course gravity also propagates at 'the speed of relativity'. The observation of position would correspond exactly to 'influence', be it gravitonic (is that a word? is that a thing?), or photonic. However it wouldn't correspond with regard to instantaneous 'action at a distance', if quantum probability were considered.

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1963<br/>(12/17/03 12:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I want to think, and do, that there is a kind of woman who would only find true friendship in her lover...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1133<br/>(12/17/03 3:33 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>is friendship murder then :)</p> <hr/> <p>That's a limiting view. And even if so, it does not mean you don't have other friends. What do you mean by true friendship, and would it also be true for the man, that the only true friendship is with his lover?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(12/17/03 9:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: lifeafterlife</p> <hr/> <p>Bird,</p> <p>When two folks begin to discuss topics as inherently complex and prone to ambiguity as the ones we are, it can take a long time before the translations really begin to kick in---if ever. After all, I can only say what I think I mean and you can only read what you think I am saying. And that can only flow from our actual lives---the experiences we have had [and did not have], the people we have met [and did not meet]....and, of course, the existential contexts out of which we derived our sense of self. Trust me: it's a miracle we understand ourselves as well as we do. Or, rather, think we do.</p> <p>Those "temporary external things", in other words, ARE the crucial factors that determine how we view reality. And if you believe that our [very, very ephemeral] 70 odd years is ALL THERE IS, than psycho-babble bullshit expressions [sorry, that's just my own personal opinion respecting what they are]like "our true self" evaporates with us when we are gone. Like forever and ever and ever. Again that is WHY the weakest of minds cling to expressions like that---because they do not have any substantial evidence to sustain the delusion that the "soul" lives on otherwise. They embrace their "state of mind" as, say, a child does a teddy bear. A psychological security blanket in the shadow of the abyss.</p> <p>McGovern, eh? Me too. I not only met the man---shook his hand---in helping to organize the state of Maryland, but actually had a conversation with his wife Eleanor and the actress Nancy Kulp. In fact I still remember so vividly her comment about how frustrating it was to have such a poor memory; she'd read an article, she told me, and ten minutes later forget everything in it. I do too. Drives me crazy.</p> |

So, how could you go from George to ghosts in the machine? Still, that anecdote alone requires that [for the rest of this post] I treat your ideas with only the greatest of respect!!

Not. ; )

Well, if God does exist, I DO blame him. In fact, if I ever make it to Judgment Day it will be me judging him too. I'll have a few questions for him---starving children, tectonic plates, the months I spent in a makeshift hospital with a Special Forces medic outside of Song Be South---and if he does not answer them to my satisfaction I will kick the sadistic bastard square in the....well, let's just say I will take the express elevator down to Hell myself. At least with Satan everything is all up front. No hypocritical crap about being loving just and merciful, in other words. Of course, that is just what most Christians say, right? What about what LUTHER says? You know the God of the OLD Testament. Mr Fire and Brimstone. Mr Pogrom. Mr. wipe out all humanity in a flood.

Let's not SAY anything....let's direct Biggie to the evidence that a soul, God, afterlife, paranormal phenomena etc. actually exists---empirically, phenomenologically. After all, the bit about the bees can in fact be noted empirically, right? We may not understand how it works but then, on the other hand, think of how much modern science has explained to us in just the past 100 years. Now, maybe 5,000 years in the future [or 50,000 years] science will not be able to go into astonishing detail as to how dogs and bees do what they do---based on natural explanations. But I strongly suspect they will, eh?

Okay, let's say there is something to astrology. What does astrology do? Well, among other things, it predicts the future. You know, Nostradamus? Now, if you can predict the future then that means we have no free will. How can we have free will if something is already fated to happen anyway? And, if we have no free will, there is no rational basis upon which to embed human moral interactions. In other words, if Nostradamus "saw" into the future and "predicted" Hitler and the Holocaust then Hitler was destined to do what he did and we cannot hold him responsible ethically, right? Same with God. If God is omniscient that means he knows everything. If he knows everything then he knows everything you and I are going to do BEFORE we do it. Therefore anything we do cannot be judged by other mere mortals as immoral because God already had privy to it. It would be the same as holding God himself responsible, right? Or if they use dogs to predict earthquakes then are they not interfering in God's Will that the earthquake occur and maim, mutilate and massacre the folks

in its path? Or is that also a part of God's will, as well?

AM I a shallow thinker, Bird? We shall see, won't we?

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 200

(12/17/03 10:36 am)

Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

*Absolutely, homosexuals understand it - they \*have\* a female psyche themselves! To one degree or another...it's a continuum from fairly masculine to ridiculously feminine. It depends, I am sure, on the degree of brain deviation from the male "norm" which may be more of an ideal...I would suppose that the almost masculine ones would have potential for very high achievement, having the best of both worlds, brain-wise. Tchaikovsky is rumored to be one of those. Gay guys make wonderful friends for women.*

I'd just like to add some points without getting dragged into the discussion.

I think you are riding roughshod over the differences between masculine and feminine mindedness (ie. rationality/irrationality) versus sexual orientation. I think it is quite obvious that they are on different scales.

I have come across a number of relatively masculine minded homosexual males in the 50-60 age bucket. Very few people would be able to guess that they were homosexual, even from a well considered perspective. However, before we make any conclusions about them we need to take into account the forces that shaped their character development. In a general sense, the more difficulties that a person experiences in their life the more likely they are to develop a rational disposition. Any homosexual male that grew up in a developed society over the last 50-60 years is likely to have had to face up to some seriously difficult issues, and become more rational as a result. We can contrast that with areas of society nowadays where homosexuality is vogue, it's the 'in thing', and don't those young blokes tend to have far more feminine characteristics!

So we need to delve somewhat broader than just exploring genetic predispositions, cultural forces are significant.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1966  
(12/17/03 12:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:-I want to think, and do, that there is a kind of woman who would only find true friendship in her lover...

birdofhermes:-That's a limiting view. And even if so, it does not mean you don't have other friends. What do you mean by true friendship, and would it also be true for the man, that the only true friendship is with his lover?

---

Perhaps true friendship is peerlessness!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 801  
(12/17/03 12:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Rhett,

Delve broader?

;-)

I think it's great that you've just illustrated the error and stupidity of referring to rational and irrational mindedness as masculine and feminine mindedness respectively. Because whether those who do such like it or not, gay males are generally feminine, that is to say that they generally have female brains, as categorised by the apparent morphological and procedural differences between the male and female brain. So for example, the throwing ability of such individuals will correspond more closely to that of females than it will to that of males, as will their spatial abilities. They will also be more caring than the average male, more like the average female, better at multi-tasking too. Their more feminine brain creates a more feminine mind. The accompanying mindset can therefore be justifiably be termed more feminine. And yet, as you say, many such individuals are in possession of relatively more rational minds, just like many females are.



Such a designation seems born of feminine mindedness.....sorry, irrationality.

You make a good point about cultural forces. Imagine the difference in those forces between a male and female in any society. And imagine how a female minded person, brought up as a male might differ from one brought up as a female.

As for my experience, we have a fairly close relationship with a gay male couple, in their late forties/early fifties. One of them is a relatively rational person more rational than most; the other not so. The irrational one has faced much difficulty in life, beyond that of being different. He hasn't leart a fuckin thing. The one of a relatively less troubled history is by far the more rational.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 12/17/03 12:11 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 205  
(12/17/03 12:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

We do what we want with our definitions with the aim of conveying as much meaning as possible. I was just making a small contribution, so if you want to make it out to have been a wholistic approach to the topic, them do so at your will. I think you are just disagreeing for the sake of it.

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1135  
(12/17/03 1:29 pm)  
Reply

lifeaferlife

---

You said those temporary things are how we view reality. Yes, but I was getting at our view of self. You seemed to be saying that what people think of as themselves is sort of nonexistent, ephemeral. I agree, but I think there may be a deeper, true self, that most people are unaware of. For example, a simple minded Christian thinks they are going to heaven just as is. Same face, same body really, same folks to hang out with. Yet, with the possible exception of the face, absolutely everything about our bodies is needed only for the kind of life we have here with perishable bodies that need food, are heavy, and must reproduce. If we have immortal life, we would have to be more like ghosts. Similarly, what most people think of as their soul, is more like their personal memories and their emotions. The trend in Protestant churches is for a "good" preacher to get highly emotional and stoke up the flames of people's lower emotions, and

they come away thinking they've had a spiritual experience.

You seem quite deeply impressed with the finality of your death. I certainly don't have a firm belief about exactly what happens, but I do think there is a soul which survives death, reincarnates, and slowly learns. At the same time, every individual personality is unique, and never to be repeated. Even if there is reincarnation, I find death a poignant tragedy.

Again, if there is a soul, then exactly the behaviors that we see are what we would expect. In which case it is not weakness of mind, just spiritual instinct. There's no sense harping on insulting others with the idea that they are too weak to take the reality of death. If death is all there is, nothing matters anyway.

I once said to my mother, that if I ever get my hands on that scoundrel, Jehovah...(She is very religious but her eyes widened in amusement and I could see she gets a kick out of my iconoclasm.)

But you see, Jehovah is an imposter, and the Bible filled with contradictory crap. What am I to think when you repeat yourself as if I had not already addressed the question? I really think, I don't mean to be mean, that you glossed over it and didn't understand it, although OF COURSE you think you did. It is childish, immature to blame God for the misery we have caused ourselves. I'm not going to say anything further until you address what I already wrote a couple of days back.

Ha, ha! I agree with you about Satan. You've just got to learn to read between the lines in the Bible. In Genesis also, you can see that it is not necessarily Satan who is the bad guy. I particularly noticed in the book of Job, that Satan was the straight dealer, and God was not. (Must've been Jehovah.)

By Luther, are you referring to Martin Luther? He is not even worth discussing. Dismiss him from your mind.

There's nothing hypocritical about the mercy of God. It is the slander commonly known as Christianity (and Islam and probably Judaism) that is hypocritical. If for the sake of argument, we accept Christianity at face value, then Satan has had his way with the church, infiltrating into the very heart and scriptures, so that people have accepted slander as truth, and are horribly confused by the contradictory advice.

The truth is, God is always merciful, loves and promotes all things equally, is on everyone's side, there is no guilt, and all is ALWAYS

ALREADY forgiven. In God there is "no variation, neither shadow of turning."

You do realize that no one has yet been able to either prove or disprove God - what makes you think I can do it? But I do think there is a lot of evidence for psychic phenomena; however, no amount of it will satisfy some people.

As to astrology and future predicting, it is of course not so simple. There can be only tendencies. There are so many causes leading up to one event or another. The question of free will is not an easy one for me, I can't pretend to know all about it. But it is certainly absurd to suppose that there is a personal God deciding to cause an earthquake today, and who will be killed in it, and becoming then annoyed when people or animals use the skills he gave them to try to live. Taking that reasoning to its ultimate, you should not even rise from your bed and eat because it might be against God's will. No wonder you hate God. Truly the Protestant church is a detrimental thing! It teaches thought patterns that are so low, and a God that is so wicked, only the stupidest people can fail to question it, and all must hate God deep in their hearts. And don't tell me you are perchance Catholic, because it's no better and it is the mother of Protestantism.

I have a problem with total omniscience because that would be very boring for God. My opinion of predicting the future such as Nostradamus, is either some sort of strong astrological tendency, or a vision, in which the person leaves their body or their time and literally sees the future like a picture. That doesn't mean it was predetermined.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 810  
(12/18/03 11:29 am)  
Reply



Re: lifeafterlife

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I think you are just disagreeing for the sake of it.

---

Not a bit of it Rhett. I am expressing my disagreement because I disagree strongly enough to want to express it. It's certainly nothing personal. Before you were a member of the forum, I disagreed strongly and expressed such to David and Dan, on the subject of their chosen designation for their operable labels and accompanying definitions for such things as masculine and feminine mindedness, genius, rationality and

irrationality, logic, Universe, and such. I also expressed that, in my opinion, the use of the particular labels in question is more hinderance than help to their cause.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: We do what we want with our definitions with the aim of conveying as much meaning as possible. I was just making a small contribution, so if you want to make it out to have been a wholistic approach to the topic, them do so at your will.

---

I was simply observing that you had provided, to my eyes, compelling reason to doubt the validity of your labels 'masculine and feminine mindedness' (Which were the subject of your post, or the "riding roughshod over" thereof.), in the very words you used to expand your thoughts. It was nothing to do with the subject of the topic.

Naturally, being as I'm uncomfortable with such useage, I thought I'd point it out.

I can't understand why you would interpret what I said in such a way. Again, it's certainly nothing personal.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 12/18/03 11:31 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1339  
(12/18/03 11:41 am)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

He is "drawing conclusions."

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 437  
(12/18/03 12:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

In a century or two, we'll all be bisexual. There will be less differences between the sexes, and with our Extreme Makeovers we'll all be beautiful, so to spice it up we'll end up sticking it in to both.



Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 28

(12/18/03 12:21 pm)

Reply

Re: lifeafterlife

---

Bird,

I do not impose "finality" on any of my points. And that is because they are embedded in antinomies that are, in turn, embedded in all primordial questions. You can argue "toward" God/soul/afterlife or "away" from them. Providing you accept the underlying premises any syllogistic conclusion is "logical". Therefore, I focus the intellectual/philosophical beam on the manner in which someone renders the premises more realistic by embedding them "out in the world" [empirically/phenomenologically/experientially] rather than on just speculating about them conceptually or analytically. Or far worse, spiritually, intuitively, transcendently.

Instead, you give me empirically meaningless expressions like "spiritual instinct". What does that mean? Well, pretty much anything you want it to mean because you have never actually embedded the spirit/soul itself in an experience I can relate to in terms of my own life.

This, say, in opposition to a concept like "freedom". Freedom like the soul is not a thing you can hold in your hands. But you can realistically situate the concept/idea of human freedom out in the real world by noting actual human historical/cultural interactions and then discussing how different people viewed "freedom" contextually.

I am willing to admit, however, that, in so doing, we still cannot Define Freedom other than as an antinomy. But the contradictory renditions of it will always be circumstantial in nature. At least it will if someone wants to discuss freedom with me.

How are we to blame the 18,500 children who will die in agony of starvation over the next 24 hours for their plight? How are we to blame the millions of folks who have died in one or another natural disaster for their agony and obliteration? You really expose your utter lack of intellectual depth, in my opinion, when you go down the "we can't blame God for misery we caused ourself" line. It's like a guy letting his pit bull roam the neighborhood at will. One day it gets into a neighbor's yard and chews a 3 year old to shreds. Then when the police arrive, he says, "hey, don't blame me, it was the dog!" And God sees all...and does nothing at all.

If I don't respond specifically to a point/question you raised/asked "days ago" then you just have to repeat it. I am in many different venues and my memory [as I noted] is not the best in the world.

As for Satan, blaming HIM is particularly preposterous because he is no less a creation of an omnipotent God than you or I are. As though this "loving and just and merciful" Lord can't squash him like a bug. Instead, like the pit bull, God just lets him roam the world tempting souls at his leisure. That's called "entrapment" in some circles. And there are very good laws against it respecting us mere mortals.

Oh gee, of course, dismiss Luther from my mind because he dares not only to call Jehovah of the Old Testament a ruthless, tyrannical taskmaster...Mr Pogrom hurling lightning bolts at anyone he pleases for whatever reason he see fit to [and slaughtering the innocent in turn]; but, in turn, he actually stands up to the old bastard from time to time. What brass balls compared to the flocks of sheep that fill the church pews these days. The meek shall inherit the earth indeed!!!

I would ask WHAT God?, but I may as well ask a child WHAT Santa Claus?, right.

In other words, you make all of these ridiculous, unsubstantiated claims about God as though he were sitting on the couch right next to us.

And this is not Sunday School. In a philosophy venue it is always the responsibility of those who posit the existence of God to prove he does, in fact, exist..not the responsibility of the atheist to prove that he does not. As though saying no one has proven it one way or the other yet means their arguments hold the same weight as rational thoughts.

A lot of evidence for psychic phenomenon? Oh, sure. Just [sigh] not the sort those stubborn scientific method type guys insist upon performing experiments on to authenticate.

So, how do you differentiate an astrological "tendency" from an astrological "prediction"? Is it 20% of it? 30%? 50%, 85%? Of course, the great thing about calling it a "tendency" is that it NEVER has to be right in the bullseye, does it? It doesn't even half to hit the damn board: "I predict there will be another war in the 21st century---and more than 100 people will die in it, including innocent children. I predict God will be aware of it and choose, in his infinite wisdom and through his mysterious ways, to do nothing at all to stop it."

The relationship between God and free will is not a difficult concept to grasp, Bird. IF God is omniscient that means he knows EVERYTHING. If someone knows EVERYthing he knows EVERYthing we say and do before we say and do it. Otherwise, if we really are free to choose our own

behaviours this means God was not privy to them and thus does NOT know everything and [according to most believers] could not then BE God. At best you can argue as Kushner does: God is omniscient and omnipresent and omnibenevolent...but he is not omnipotent. He set all this in motion but it is beyond his control now to reign it in. He sits up in Heaven just as horrified as we are by the unimaginable pain and suffering that marbles the world around us. THAT sort of God, in having the best of intentions, is not one I would blame. Not morally.

Do you know WHY protestantism emerged out of the Protestant Reformation from Catholicism? It relates to the dialectical/historical/material evolution of political economy. You seem to have rather strong opinions about the alleged stupidity of folks embracing either approach to God. As though the approach YOU thought up is, say, theologically far more sophisticated than theirs.

Well, okay, let's hear it.

Biggie

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1139  
(12/18/03 1:28 pm)  
Reply

gay guys

---

***Quote:***

---

I think you are riding roughshod over the differences between masculine and feminine mindedness (ie. rationality/irrationality) versus sexual orientation. I think it is quite obvious that they are on different scales.

---

Actually, I do not understand the above paragraph. But it is clear from the rest of your post that you don't understand what I said. I said nothing about genetics. It is a developmental deviation in the brain. Male and female brains are different, and it begins in utero. Many and perhaps most of the differences between the sexes, their attitudes and codes of behavior are

determined by brain structure and hormones. It is clear that male homosexuals are anywhere on a continuum from very feminine to almost normally male.

I also think it is absurd to assert that difficulties in life make one more rational. They make one overwhelmed, which leads to irrational emotion. Certain difficulties presented to a strong enough person might cause their thinking to be put to the test with a good outcome, and perhaps that is what you mean.

You also seem to be saying that as long as you're male, even homosexual, you are necessarily rational.

Actually, I disagree with the assumption that emotions are irrational. Emotions are perfectly rational. Irrationality springs from the mind.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1140

(12/18/03 2:11 pm)

Reply

recovering christian

---

So you want me to define examples of soul in the world as their is freedom in the world?

You have such concrete, simplistic ways of seeing everything. Why would anyone blame starving children for their plight. I said that human beings as a whole are responsible for the human condition.

What do you want God to do? You want him to stop it. OK, how should he stop it, and what then?

What difference does it make if you die in an earthquake or of a heart attack? Death is the problem.

No, it is not lack of depth that makes me fail to think God has a pitbull that he lets loose. You've got to stop thinking like a child.

You are filled with anger and confusion over your ridiculous religious upbringing.

I don't even think of God in the way you do, your ideas about what "he" should "do" to "us" really are meaningless. We are not separate from God. There is nothing that is not God. There being nothing which is not God means that all that exists simply IS - it has no opposite. It also means we might as well be atheists, since the God with no opposite can no longer be named.

It isn't so much that you didn't respond to some point or other, rather you speak as though you had not read my main answers. There is no adjustment, either by agreement, disagreement, or argument to what I've said.

I am not sure if the child you are talking about is me, but I think it is you. The God you believe in is Santa Claus, and you keep pestering me with questions like why he gives more toys to the rich kids. First of all, why aren't you asking why the rich kids don't share, and second of all, why are we discussing Santa Claus?

Are you saying that Martin Luther called Jehovah a tyrannical taskmaster and stood up to him? I'd like to hear more.

As for blaming Satan - OK, let's not!

Oh, a little line just popped in my head from my old prayer book. I think you'll like it - "The devil is like a ravaging lion, seeking whom he may devour."

Am I more theologically sophisticated than the likes of Catholics and Protestants. Yes, orders of magnitude more. If you don't see that, it can only mean you are so close to them that you are unable to discern things. Sort of like a person with an IQ of 85 trying to decide who is smarter, the one with 130, 140 or 150. Of all the worlds religions, save perhaps cannibalistic voodoo, there is nothing lower than the born-again christian, or the southern baptist and their ilk. Because they are rock bottom, they have no idea of their true spiritual position. They are quite blind.

Again, I don't particularly believe that astrology could predict anything with accuracy because there are such an infinite number of factors that lead up to any event. Astrological influences could be one of them.

I don't really think of God as omniscient. Mostly God is impersonal, I think. Even though God may be love, it is impersonal love.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 668  
(12/18/03 2:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: Suffering

Biggier: How are we to blame the 18,500 children who will die in agony of starvation over the next 24 hours for their plight? How are we to blame the millions of folks who have died in one or another natural disaster for their agony and obliteration?

Looks like you don't see through the nature of suffering, Biggier. There are many forms of suffering ranging from mild -even pleasant- to extreme and severe, everywhere around us, all the time. Yet, nobody is to blame, because suffering is in the nature of existence. Study Buddhism. It has the answers you are looking for.

Thomas

Add Reply

Email This To a Friend Email This To a Friend

Topic Control Image Topic Commands

Cli Click to receive email notification of replies

Cli Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

jump to:

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

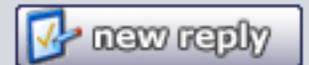
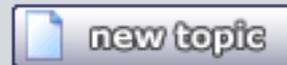


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness/Awareness



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 170<br/>(12/12/03 4:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Mindfulness/Awareness</p> <hr/> <p>Nox wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>KS: The only way to be properly aware/mindful of anything at all is if you are enlightened. Having an ego, ie., delusion, makes one blind.</p> <p>N: The ego is a defense mechanism, isn't it the belief that one IS the ego the root of the deluded blindness and not the ego itself?<br/>Are you advocating destruction, elimination of the ego?</p> <hr/> <p>If the ego is defined as "delusion", as I did above, then the ego is definitely the cause of blindness.</p> <p>The ego is a defense mechanism, but it is also the creator of the things it has to defend against.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>My understanding of being mindful of the breath is the</p> |

realization of the emptiness and impermanence of any such independently existing object and the correlation between the breath, the ego and Reality.

---

That sounds reasonable.

*Quote:*

---

This sounds a lot like the proverbial Catch 22. What then do you and David recommend that the "Beginner" do to remove delusion?

---

Start with small truths, then proceed to bigger ones.

*Quote:*

---

KS: When a modern Buddhist teacher sits in front of his students and tells them they should appreciate how lucky they are to have been born as "human," he is no different to a car salesman telling a bunch of paupers that they can each afford a \$200,000 car. He is ruining them, and Buddhism.

Nox:

"Rare is birth as a human being.

Hard is the life of mortals.

Do not let slip this opportunity."

--Dhammapada, v. 182, 135.

---

But who is there to explain this teaching to people, and the fact that merely having a human form doesn't at all mean a person is a "human being"?

*Quote:*

---

Mindfulness (sati), development of skillful qualities, practice, attainment of the Foundations that lead to the realization of Liberation or the destruction of Ignorance pertaining to the body, feelings, mind and mental qualities. One of the factors that lead to equanimity. which leads to Non-reactive Awareness.

The more one develops the qualities of mindfulness the more skillful and sensitive one becomes to the peeling away of the subtle layers of the present moment until nothing remains blocking or hindering ones path.

---

Under this definition, it would follow that a perfected person (a Buddha), would have no mindfulness. But a Buddha has precisely the absolute mindfulness. Only a Buddha can be *mind-full*. Anyone less than perfect can at best only be using *part-mind*.

A Buddha ceases to need to be mindful of his own delusions, as he no longer has any, but he continues to be mindful of the delusions of others. He is also mindful of every truth he perceives.

There are too many people out there supposedly practicing "mindfulness" without actually learning what a delusion is in the first place, and without any intention to rid themselves of those delusions. That's why they're not going anywhere.

*Quote:*

---

Awareness of Bhavanga consciousness or "life continuum", factor of life, the root cause or condition of existence.

---

This sounds like simply awareness of Reality, only possessed in its pure form by enlightened beings.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 12/12/03 5:02 pm*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 640

(12/12/03 7:09 pm)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: Proper mindfulness of the breath is identical with awareness of Truth, which is identical with enlightenment, which is identical with proper mindfulness of anything at all.

Proper mindfulness of the breath can be achieved by anyone through concentration exercises. It is not identical with enlightenment. 'Awareness of truth' is something that you just made up for the purpose of your speech. Another concept. Another illusion. In reality it is very simple. Awareness of being is awareness of truth, because being is truth.

Kevin: This kind of mindfulness is entirely unheard of to the modern Buddhist.

And what in God's name is a modern Buddhist (or Hindu) and how do they differ from ancient / medieval Hindus and Buddhists?

Kevin: Centuries of experience have shown us that concentrating the attention onto things such as the breath, or mantras, leads a person to become like a modern buddhist or hindu: ie, a mindless herd animal, stuck in the mud, with no potential for the slightest progress, and even becoming progressively worse.

Ah, the herd animal. We have heard that expression before. Did you consider that humans are social beings and that "herds" are potentially beneficial to the individual? What about the Genius gathering? Isn't this forum somewhat herdlike?

Kevin: Reality itself, or in Buddhist terms, emptiness, sunyata, Buddha-nature, is not a concept, but is in fact the only real thing there is.

Sunyata is not more than a concept when you only understand it intellectually. In order to be meaningful you must apply it to your own life. That happens basically through awareness. Is sunyata then a "real" thing? - No. - It is just a description of reality.

Kevin: The fatal fault of modern Buddhism is that it is giving teachings meant for people in the "human realm" (ie, those like HuzHeng) to people who are in the hell, preta, or animal realms.

Please elaborate. Which teachings you believe to be designed for the hell & animal realms?

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 172

(12/12/03 8:14 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Proper mindfulness of the breath is identical with awareness of Truth, which is identical with enlightenment, which is identical with proper mindfulness of anything at all.

T: Proper mindfulness of the breath can be achieved by anyone through concentration exercises. It is not identical with enlightenment.

---

You are essentially saying that a person can have "proper mindfulness" at the same time as being totally deluded. That's a very strange definition of "proper mindfulness".

*Quote:*

---

'Awareness of truth' is something that you just made up for the purpose of your speech. Another concept. Another illusion. In reality it is very simple. Awareness of being is awareness of truth, because being is truth.

---

But you've just said that "Awareness of truth" is just a concept, so "awareness of being" must be only a concept as well. That all seems pretty pointless.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: This kind of mindfulness is entirely unheard of to the modern Buddhist.

And what in God's name is a modern Buddhist (or Hindu) and how do they differ from ancient / medieval Hindus and

## Buddhists?

---

The ancient Buddhists wrote the Buddhist scriptures, which do contain significant wisdom, so they must be a world away from modern Buddhists, who are almost indistinguishable from Christians.

### *Quote:*

---

Kevin: The fatal fault of modern Buddhism is that it is giving teachings meant for people in the "human realm" (ie, those like HuzHeng) to people who are in the hell, preta, or animal realms.

T: Please elaborate. Which teachings you believe to be designed for the hell & animal realms?

---

All true Buddhist teachings are designed for those rare few individuals who are in the "human realm", ie., those who have enough consciousness, reasoning capacity, and desire, to understand basic reasonings, and put them into practice.

"Teachings" for those in the lower realms, cannot really take the form of teachings, but are of the form of crude palliatives, like a bucket of water poured upon someone burning to death.

Some of the *false* so-called Buddhist teachings, popular with people in the lower realm, are those such as the recitation of mantras, concentration on the breath, etc.

To elaborate, such teachings are *false* because they are only palliatives, and not a true cure, and they are popular for the same reason that a bucket of water is highly desirable to someone burning to death in the flames of hell.

The wise way to help a person in the lower realms, is in such a way that will lead them skillfully towards the human realm. Simply concentrating on the breath, or suchlike, is not enough on its own, as is made clear by the many who have tried it.

KeithTun

Registered User

Posts: 1

(12/13/03 1:57 am)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Kevin:

The "buddhism" you see today is the result of the dhamma integrating itself into various cultures, each with their own unique practices and traditions. This is exemplified by multitude of rituals from countries such as Tibet, Japan, China, Sri Lanka and so on. The "buddhism" arises once the dhamma is integrated into an organised combination of traditions and rituals. A typical buddhist is one who follows those traditions.

Most people often fail to notice the difference between the "buddhism" (whether it is mahayana, tantric, pure land, etc.) that they know and the Dhamma that is expounded by the sage Siddhatha Gotama.

Although it might seem that buddhists today are content with their observation of precepts and practice of compassion, there are also many "buddhists" that are actually conducting an open-minded investigation into the truth (dhamma). Many of the theravada monks I had the chance to talk to in Burma were suprisingly well read in science and western philosophy. Another interesting thing was how they all knew the importance of a thorough investigation and the dangers of wild speculations.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 433

(12/13/03 2:36 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Wild speculation is how we truly learn about our own mind and reality. Such speculation is only dangerous when actioned by those who do so emotionally and they'll never learn to implement the rational aspects of whatever is being speculated about, until sufficiently punished by their own actions.



drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1578

(12/13/03 2:51 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Ah, the herd animal. We have heard that expression before. Did you consider that humans are social beings and that "herds" are potentially beneficial to the individual? What about the Genius gathering? Isn't this forum somewhat herdlike?

---

Well, yes it is, Thomas, as seen through the eyes of the terminally vapid and herdly.

Funny thing about cows, they see each other everywhere they go - in fact, it's all they ever really see....

Dan Rowden

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 41

(12/14/03 4:44 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

But who is there to explain this teaching to people, and the fact that merely having a human form doesn't at all mean a person is a "human being"

---

The Guru lies within.

The Dhamma of the Buddha's is eternal and available for those that desire the Truth above all else.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 642

(12/14/03 5:57 pm)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: You are essentially saying that a person can have "proper mindfulness" at the same time as being totally deluded. That's a very strange definition of "proper mindfulness".

This can get fairly involved, Kevin. Mindfulness is a quality that, although to some degree natural, must be developed and delusions are always present in varying degrees and forms in the undeveloped mind. Mindfulness is necessary to recognize delusions, so it is only logical that increasing mindfulness leads to decreasing delusions.

Kevin: But you've just said that "Awareness of truth" is just a concept, so "awareness of being" must be only a concept as well. That all seems pretty pointless.

Let me try to explain it this way: truth -in the common understanding- is the positive result of a logical thought operation which requires judgment. The need to classify an observation and assign right or wrong, good or bad, true or false values arises from the "I", the thinker. Awareness, on the other hand, is pure observation that does not require an apparatus to make judgments. Judgments may arise out of habit, but the objective of developing awareness is simply to "see and listen" and to tune in with the flood of sensations and perceptions that come along.

Kevin: All true Buddhist teachings are designed for those rare few individuals who are in the "human realm", ie., those who have enough consciousness, reasoning capacity, and desire, to understand basic reasonings, and put them into practice. "Teachings" for those in the lower realms, cannot really take the form of teachings, but are of the form of crude palliatives, like a bucket of water poured upon someone burning to death.

People with different predicaments need different treatments. Good point. But it is interesting that you speak of "true" and "false" Buddhist teachings and proceed to explain which ones are true and which ones are false. I suppose that the ones you perceive to be true are those that apply to your own predicament. But are the other teachings therefore false?

Such as reasoning is biased. For some people a bucket of water is full of wisdom.

Kevin: The wise way to help a person in the lower realms, is in such a way that will lead them skillfully towards the human realm. Simply

concentrating on the breath, or suchlike, is not enough on its own, as is made clear by the many who have tried it.

I understand that you value the Buddha's wisdom, or at least some part of it. Since the Buddha spent much of his own life in meditation, and since he recommended it quite emphatically to his followers, it will be difficult for you to uphold the view that meditation practice is only for the weak minded.

Kevin: The ancient Buddhists wrote the Buddhist scriptures, which do contain significant wisdom, so they must be a world away from modern Buddhists, who are almost indistinguishable from Christians.

If you had significant experience with living in a present day Buddhist country or circle I might be inclined to discuss this point with you. However, the way things are, I can't see how you are qualified to make such a judgment.

Thomas

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 643  
(12/14/03 5:58 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Dan: Well, yes it is, Thomas, as seen through the eyes of the terminally vapid and herdly. Funny thing about cows, they see each other everywhere they go - in fact, it's all they ever really see....

Welcome to the world of self-deception, honorable thinker! It is pointless to advise other people about their herdiness while failing to recognize the fellow cows on your own pasture.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 12/15/03 1:07 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 175

(12/14/03 7:58 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Awareness, on the other hand, is pure observation that does not require an apparatus to make judgments. Judgments may arise out of habit, but the objective of developing awareness is simply to "see and listen" and to tune in with the flood of sensations and perceptions that come along.

---

Any so called "awareness" that did not involve an active consciousness of truth and falsity, is not the kind of awareness I would wish anyone to have. It is what I would call "stream of consciousness", which is an animal, or vegetative function of mind.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The wise way to help a person in the lower realms, is in such a way that will lead them skillfully towards the human realm. Simply concentrating on the breath, or suchlike, is not enough on its own, as is made clear by the many who have tried it.

T: I understand that you value the Buddha's wisdom, or at least some part of it. Since the Buddha spent much of his own life in meditation, and since he recommended it quite emphatically to his followers, it will be difficult for you to uphold the view that meditation practice is only for the weak minded.

---

"Meditation" means centering the thoughts upon Ultimate Truth, the Absolute Reality, which means eliminating delusions from the mind. This is a far cry from simply focusing the mind upon something like the breath, or performing rituals of some kind. Meditation is something that is practised in each and every moment, and is not something that is done with the legs crossed.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The ancient Buddhists wrote the Buddhist scriptures, which do contain significant wisdom, so they must be a world away from modern Buddhists, who are almost indistinguishable from Christians.

T: If you had significant experience with living in a present day Buddhist country or circle I might be inclined to discuss this point with you. However, the way things are, I can't see how you are qualified to make such a judgment.

---

I'm interested to know what makes you so sure that I haven't lived for a significant time in a present day Buddhist community?

KeithTun  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(12/15/03 1:18 am)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

Jimhaz:  
Wild speculation is how we truly learn about our own mind and reality. Such speculation is only dangerous when actioned by those who do so emotionally and they'll never learn to implement the rational aspects of whatever is being speculated about, until sufficiently punished by their own actions.

---

You are mostly on point. It all depends on the idea being speculated on. Did you intend to use "Speculation" instead of "Wild speculation"? Speculation is necessary in many fields such as scientific enquiry. Right speculation would lead to further enquiry or self-realisation after investigation. "Wild speculation" on the other hand, is what I define as the process of speculating on useless knowledge which provides no insight of reality for the speculator; it could also be a product of something other than the emotional urges of the individual. Wild speculation is a fruitless process resulting only in more speculation.

In a buddhist context, speculation on things which does not lead to the truth is avoided. That idea is linked to the dialogue between the Buddha and Malunkyaputta: "Suppose a man was pierced with an arrow and that it was heavily poisoned, would it be right for him to speculate 'I will not let this arrow be drawn out until I find out who shot it'? He would die before he before he knew the answers to those questions. The most important and urgent thing is to get the arrow removed and attend to the wound. Similarly there exists the unsatisfactoriness of existence, birth, ageing, dying, grief and suffering. You should attend to those first."

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1121

(12/15/03 12:59 pm)

Reply

 mindfulness/awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

"Meditation" means centering the thoughts upon Ultimate Truth, the Absolute Reality, which means eliminating delusions from the mind. This is a far cry from simply focusing the mind upon something like the breath, or performing rituals of some kind. Meditation is something that is practised in each and every moment, and is not something that is done with the legs crossed.

---

What matters is results. Enlightenment is more concrete than you realize. It is a matter of brain reorganization. It can be triggered by prolonged meditation or by intense focus. Although I personally prefer your kind, Kevin.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 645

(12/15/03 1:03 pm)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: Any so called "awareness" that did not involve an active consciousness of truth and falsity, is not the kind of awareness I would wish anyone to have. It is what I would call "stream of consciousness", which is an animal, or vegetative function of mind.

Vegetative mind? I have heard that before. Thomas Aquinas? Or was it Aristotle?

I think you misunderstand the purpose of meditation, or respectively Vipassana meditation. It is not to meant to promote a lifestyle of passive reception or vegetative existence. It is designed to strengthen your mind, like physical exercise is designed to strengthen your body. The purpose of the latter is obviously not to carry around a pair of 100 lbs iron weights on your shoulder for the rest of your life. Hence, you might understand that the purpose of the former likewise differs from its means.

"Stream of consciousness", by the way is a term originally coined by the American philosopher William James, one of the pioneers of psychology, who used it to describe the continuity of mental activity in opposition to the scholars who limited their investigations to discrete mental events. James used it to describe the HUMAN psyche.

Kevin: "Meditation" means centering the thoughts upon Ultimate Truth, the Absolute Reality, which means eliminating delusions from the mind. This is a far cry from simply focusing the mind upon something like the breath, or performing rituals of some kind.

It may mean that. But when you attempt to climb a ladder it is usually a bad idea to begin with the topmost rung.

Kevin: Meditation is something that is practised in each and every moment, and is not something that is done with the legs crossed.

This is finally something we can agree about.

Kevin: I'm interested to know what makes you so sure that I haven't lived for a significant time in a present day Buddhist community?

I read your bio which provided no information about such experience.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 176

(12/15/03 2:47 pm)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Meditation is something that is practised in each and every moment, and is not something that is done with the legs crossed.

This is finally something we can agree about.

---

As the mind, anyone's mind, naturally focuses on whatever it enjoys, it is pointless and unnecessary to train the mind to focus on certain specific things, like the breath. If a person enjoys a certain kind of music, then their mind will naturally be able to enter a "meditative" state when listening to that music. Therefore, training in concentration is mistaken.

What is needed is for people to enjoy thinking about truthful things, mentally pursuing the truth, and abiding in truthful frames of mind. The art of spiritual teaching is to influence people in such a way that they begin to enjoy truthful things more and more.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I'm interested to know what makes you so sure that I haven't lived for a significant time in a present day Buddhist community?

I read your bio which provided no information about such experience.

---

I've actually spent many months living in a Tibetan Buddhist community here in Australia: ([www.chenrezig.com.au/](http://www.chenrezig.com.au/)). Possibly about a year in total, spread over several years. During that time I have seen at close hand all the traditional Buddhist training techniques in practice, and have observed that they are horribly fruitless. Out of a pool of hundreds of lower-realm beings that they had to work with, I would estimate that not a single human realm being has been created. And if a person with a lofty "human"

mentality did by chance ever find their way to the community, they were either ignored, or made very unwelcome. They usually left within days or hours.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1124

(12/15/03 3:38 pm)

Reply

 mindfulness/awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

What is needed is for people to enjoy thinking about truthful things, mentally pursuing the truth, and abiding in truthful frames of mind. The art of spiritual teaching is to influence people in such a way that they begin to enjoy truthful things more and more.

---

This is stunning and personally relevant to me. You confirm my hope.

I do see a pitfall, though, that being that one cannot decide beforehand where the truth will lead.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 649

(12/15/03 5:32 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Kevin: As the mind, anyone's mind, naturally focuses on whatever it enjoys, it is pointless and unnecessary to train the mind to focus on certain specific things, like the breath.

Are you saying that it is preferable to let the mind focus on whatever it enjoys, games, television, entertainment, shopping, and such?

Kevin: Therefore, training in concentration is mistaken.

Says Kevin.

Kevin: The art of spiritual teaching is to influence people in such a way that they begin to enjoy truthful things more and more.

What are truthful things and how are they enjoyed?

Kevin: I've actually spent many months living in a Tibetan Buddhist community here in Australia: ([www.chenrezig.com.au/](http://www.chenrezig.com.au/)).

Okay, so you have lived in a Buddhist community in Australia. I am interested in that. I am not interested in general statements about modern Buddhists.

Kevin: Out of a pool of hundreds of lower-realm beings that they had to work with, I would estimate that not a single human realm being has been created.

Now, this is an *\*interesting\** statement - not because it bears the marks of eternal truth, irrefutable logic, or something like that, but because it is authentic. I wonder how you were able to distinguish lower realm beings from their human counterparts?

And if a person with a lofty "human" mentality did by chance ever find their way to the community, they were either ignored, or made very unwelcome. They usually left within days or hours.

But you staid on for months, even returned - in spite of having found that the community rejects their best? What made you stay? What made you leave?

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 177  
(12/15/03 6:21 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: As the mind, anyone's mind, naturally focuses on whatever it enjoys, it is pointless and unnecessary to train the mind to focus on certain specific things, like the breath.

Are you saying that it is preferrable to let the mind focus on whatever it enjoys, games, television, entertainment, shopping, and such?

---

I am saying that it is counter-productive to try and force the mind onto things it does not enjoy. A wise teacher knows how to bring his students to enjoy truth, so they will naturally want to think about truth.

*Quote:*

---

What are truthful things and how are they enjoyed?

---

. . . If you can't work that out for yourself, I can't help you.

*Quote:*

---

I wonder how you were able to distinguish lower realm beings from their human counterparts?

---

By looking, in the normal way.

*Quote:*

---

And if a person with a lofty "human" mentality did by chance ever find their way to the community, they were either ignored, or made very unwelcome. They usually left within days or hours.

But you staid on for months, even returned - in spite of having found that the community rejects their best? What made you stay? What made you leave?

---

I regarded my stay to be beneficial in the larger scheme of things. However, few thinking people would do as I did. I am more patient and tolerant than most.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 650

(12/15/03 7:01 pm)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: A wise teacher knows how to bring his students to enjoy truth, so they will naturally want to think about truth.

Ah, this is very Socratean. To bring students to enjoy truth. Very well. You say that the wise teacher knows how to bring his students there. But when I ask you about truthful things and how they are enjoyed, you answer:

...If you can't work that out for yourself, I can't help you.

Do you give the same answer to your students? Nothing more to say about truth? I dare to doubt that this leadership brings people to love truth.

Thomas: I wonder how you were able to distinguish lower realm beings from their human counterparts?

Kevin: By looking, in the normal way.

Okay, so if they don't have tails, fins, feathers, or antennas then they must be human, right? I can't help to notice some evasiveness. If you don't want to answer the question, or if you think it was inappropriate, that's alright.

Kevin: I regarded my stay to be beneficial in the larger scheme of things. However, few thinking people would do as I did. I am more patient and tolerant than most.

I don't doubt that you are patient. If you weren't patient we would probably not have this discussion. But what did you find beneficial about staying in the Buddhist community. Obviously not the breathing exercises. So what was it? And why did you leave if you thought it was beneficial?

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 178

(12/15/03 8:16 pm)

Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: A wise teacher knows how to bring his students to enjoy truth, so they will naturally want to think about truth.

T: Ah, this is very Socratean. To bring students to enjoy truth. Very well. You say that the wise teacher knows how to bring his students there. But when I ask you about truthful things and how they are enjoyed, you answer:

...If you can't work that out for yourself, I can't help you.

---

I am reluctant to answer your questions because I sense they are not asked in a genuine spirit. You are intelligent enough to quite easily supply answers to your own questions, without asking me.

For example, "truthful things" would include everything I write in to this forum, everything on the The Thinking Man's Minefield, etc.

The second part of your question was "How are they enjoyed?" Well, if you have ever enjoyed anything truthful, simply ask yourself how you enjoyed it, and you have your answer.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: I wonder how you were able to distinguish lower realm beings from their human counterparts?

Kevin: By looking, in the normal way.

T: Okay, so if they don't have tails, fins, feathers, or antennas then they must be human, right? I can't help to notice some evasiveness. If you don't want to answer the question, or if you think it was inappropriate, that's alright.

---

Yes, I think such simple questions are inappropriate, since the characteristics of those in the lower realms are listed in the scriptures for anyone who can comprehend them. One simply matches those listed characteristics with people in the real world in order to know which category applies, just the same as with all categorizing.

It's not hard to know if someone is suffering terribly (ie, in hell), if your eyes are open.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I regarded my stay to be beneficial in the larger scheme of things. However, few thinking people would do as I did. I am more patient and tolerant than most.

T: I don't doubt that you are patient. If you weren't patient we would probably not have this discussion. But what did you find beneficial about staying in the Buddhist community. Obviously not the breathing exercises. So what was it? And why did you leave if you thought it was beneficial?

---

There were a complex of reasons why I thought it was beneficial at the time, and there were a complex of reasons when the time came that I thought that doing something else was more beneficial. Once again, it is easy enough for your mind to fill in the gaps. Was there anything particular you had in mind?

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 655

(12/16/03 1:33 am)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: I am reluctant to answer your questions because I sense they are not asked in a genuine spirit.

It rather looks to me as if you are reluctant to answer my questions because they make you feel uncomfortable.

Kevin: The second part of your question was "How are they (truthful things) enjoyed?" Well, if you have ever enjoyed anything truthful, simply ask yourself how you enjoyed it, and you have your answer.

I am not even sure what truthful *things* are. Truthfulness is a human quality, isn't it? I do enjoy being with truthful people, in fact I consider it a blessing. Of course, it is possible to attribute truthfulness to certain *\*things\** such as speech, written words, films, reports, etc. which are the works of people, and which stand for these people.

Kevin: It's not hard to know if someone is suffering terribly (ie, in hell), if your eyes are open.

Yes, but suffering is also part of the human realm. If someone is suffering this doesn't mean that they are in a hellish realm. They are still human and they are still capable of escaping their suffering.

Kevin: There were a complex of reasons why I thought it was beneficial at the time, and there were a complex of reasons when the time came that I thought that doing something else was more beneficial.

Whoa. I have the feeling you don't want to talk about those "complex reasons". Why not? This is what really matters, isn't it?

Kevin: Once again, it is easy enough for your mind to fill in the gaps.

Unfortunately it is not. I did not even know that you have been in a Buddhist community.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 179

(12/16/03 9:53 am)

Reply

Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I am reluctant to answer your questions because I sense they are not asked in a genuine spirit.

T: It rather looks to me as if you are reluctant to answer my questions because they make you feel uncomfortable.

---

The only uncomfortable thing I find about your questions is that I don't like going around in circles.

*Quote:*

---

I am not even sure what truthful things are. Truthfulness is a human quality, isn't it? I do enjoy being with truthful people, in fact I consider it a blessing. Of course, it is possible to attribute truthfulness to certain \*things\* such as speech, written words, films, reports, etc. which are the works of people, and which stand for these people.

---

Certainly. It doesn't much matter what particular "things" we are talking about. The mind can still distinguish between something true and something false. Or between something plain and honest, and something shady and deceptive.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: It's not hard to know if someone is suffering terribly (ie, in hell), if your eyes are open.

Yes, but suffering is also part of the human realm. If someone is suffering this doesn't mean that they are in a hellish realm. They are still human and they are still capable

of escaping their suffering.

---

Yet, as I say, it is not hard to know if a person is suffering terribly. It is written all over their face, and the blackness of it jumps for hundreds of yards into the surrounding environment. The suffering of "humans" is much more subtle, and mild by comparison. The death of a loved one, for example, causes little suffering for a person in the "human realm". They are able to weather it with the equanimity that comes through a modicum of understanding and reason.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: There were a complex of reasons why I thought it was beneficial at the time, and there were a complex of reasons when the time came that I thought that doing something else was more beneficial.

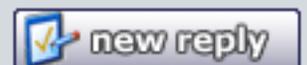
T: Whoa. I have the feeling you don't want to talk about those "complex reasons". Why not? This is what really matters, isn't it?

---

Simply because they are complex, and thus time consuming.

Why does an ordinary person go to a Buddhist community? You can add some of those reasons for my going. Why would someone like *me* in particular go to a Buddhist community? Add those reasons as well. Similarly for my reasons to leave the community.

I don't see the point to going through the detailed reasons. Did you have a specific query about this?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

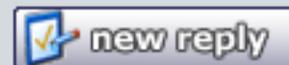


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness/Awareness



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 657<br/>(12/16/03 12:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Mindfulness/Awareness</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: The only uncomfortable thing I find about your questions is that I don't like going around in circles.</p> <p>Hahaha. If you don't like going around in circles why do you dance?</p> <p>Kevin: The suffering of "humans" is much more subtle, and mild by comparison.</p> <p>Okay, let's perhaps close this by establishing that there are various degrees of human suffering accompanied by levels of ignorance and intensity which are reminiscent of the animal and hell realm. Would you agree with this?</p> <p>Kevin: Why does an ordinary person go to a Buddhist community? You can add some of those reasons for my going. Why would someone like me in particular go to a Buddhist community? Add those reasons as well. Similarly for my reasons to leave the community. I don't see the point to going through the detailed reasons. Did you have a specific query about this?</p> <p>What interests me most are the reasons for your decision to join (and to leave) the community. I understand that they may be complex, but so are most other matters that we discuss here. Complexity is nothing special. I am less interested in general statements about Buddhism, because I think that the most important questions in philosophy are those that directly relate to our lives and the decisions we make. You have stated indirectly</p> |

that you are qualified to discuss modern (Western) Buddhism, so why are you backing down now?

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 180  
(12/16/03 3:32 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Okay, let's perhaps close this by establishing that there are various degrees of human suffering accompanied by levels of ignorance and intensity which are reminiscent of the animal and hell realm. Would you agree with this?

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

What interests me most are the reasons for your decision to join (and to leave) the community. I understand that they may be complex, but so are most other matters that we discuss here. Complexity is nothing special. I am less interested in general statements about Buddhism, because I think that the most important questions in philosophy are those that directly relate to our lives and the decisions we make. You have stated indirectly that you are qualified to discuss modern (Western) Buddhism, so why are you backing down now?

---

Main reasons for spending time at the Buddhist retreat: nice countryside, good library of Buddhist literature, some of the most highly trained and interesting Buddhist monks. Main reason for leaving: mind-dead environment.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1337  
(12/16/03 4:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Hmm, inspiring natural setting, good library, interesting monks, yet a "mind-dead environment." Sounds to me like someone just got bored. What were you looking for?

Tharan

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 181  
(12/16/03 5:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

Hmm, inspiring natural setting, good library, interesting monks, yet a "mind-dead environment." Sounds to me like someone just got bored. What were you looking for?

---

I was probably looking for inspiration, or to meet interesting people.

The monks were only interesting for a very short period of time.

The worst thing was that people would be pressuring you all the time to do their precious rituals, such as standing when their guru enters the room, and would go out of their way to make your life difficult if you didn't conform.

Living there felt a lot like I would imagine living in a mental asylum to feel like, though with less variety.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 660

(12/16/03 5:36 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Was it the monastic discipline that made you leave, i.e. getting up early, communal meals, the regimented daily routine, etc., or was it the ceremonial aspect (all those rituals), or was it the fact that -as a layman or novice- you were holding the lowest status within the community?

Thomas

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 892

(12/16/03 6:50 pm)

Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

ksolway

Main reasons for spending time at the Buddhist retreat: nice countryside, good library of Buddhist literature, some of the most highly trained and interesting Buddhist monks. Main reason for leaving: mind-dead environment.

---

I have experienced this mind-dead environment and mind-dead people while spending time in a variety of organisations.

These places are just like wombs. Places where people can run and hide from the world outside for a while.

From the Alchemy perspective it's a bit like trying to turn the oven off for a while.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 182

(12/16/03 8:52 pm)

Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

Was it the monastic discipline that made you leave, i.e. getting up early, communal meals, the regimented daily routine, etc., or was it the ceremonial aspect (all those rituals), or was it the fact that -as a layman or novice- you were holding the lowest status within the community?

---

I was largely regarded as an "outsider", or "maverick Buddhist", which suited me. I didn't receive a real ranking on their social scale, except perhaps the lowly ranking "non-Buddhist", for not taking any formal precepts on principle.

I was advised by one of the top ranking Geshe (Geshe Legden, ex-abbot of the big Sera Je monastery in India) that I should immediately begin teaching Buddhism, though this was despite the fact that I disagreed with probably most of what he personally taught. I'm not sure if he was just fending me off, or whether there was some other reason for this act of foolishness on his part.

Regarding the monastic discipline, I just did whatever I saw fit. I rose when I felt like it, went to bed when I felt like it, and did pretty much whatever I wanted. I sat in a chair rather than cross-legged on the floor, and I never stood when the teacher entered the room (unless by chance of course). Also, I didn't partake in work activities unless I felt like it. I never actively participated in rituals (chanting, etc), although I did observe a great many. But this didn't stop people trying to force me to conform by whatever means at their disposal.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 204  
(12/17/03 12:12 pm)  
[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Hi Kevin,

You said that some interesting people came and then quickly left. Did you try to influence them to stay in order that they may receive your teaching?

Did or would the organisation have a problem with you influencing specific individuals whilst you were within their structure?

If so, was it oppressive?

Rhett

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 662

(12/17/03 1:16 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

Kevin: Regarding the monastic discipline, I just did whatever I saw fit. I rose when I felt like it, went to bed when I felt like it, and did pretty much whatever I wanted. I sat in a chair rather than cross-legged on the floor, and I never stood when the teacher entered the room (unless by chance of course). Also, I didn't partake in work activities unless I felt like it. I never actively participated in rituals (chanting, etc), although I did observe a great many. But this didn't stop people trying to force me to conform by whatever means at their disposal.

Quite interesting. They seem to have granted you much freedom. I have heard similar things from other Buddhist communities in the West. Apparently they are a lot more liberal than monasteries in Asia. I am quite sure that you would not have lasted more than a few days in any "Wat" in Thailand. They would probably have asked you to leave, or respectively suggested it by non-verbal means.

Most Thai monasteries don't tolerate deviations from their Vinaya discipline and they expect visitors to take the eight precepts and adapt to the temple rules. That usually means getting up at 4.00 AM, eating only one or two meals, not leaving the compound without the abbot's permission, no TV, no alcohol, no sex, and so on. Some places have silence observances. You partake in communal activities and you are required to join certain ceremonies. For most newbies and retreatants it certainly "feels" like prison.

I am not sure what to think of that. On one hand I can see the advantage of such a lifestyle in combatting laziness, pride, greed, and certain addictions. On the other hand such regimented routine seems unnecessary for people who are not (overly) afflicted by the above mentioned habits. As it might be expected, in Asia the interests of the community are almost always placed before the needs of the individual, which makes it even more difficult for most Western students to adapt.

I would agree with you that this turns off many people, and certainly also people with "potential".

You mentioned sitting cross-legged. In South-East Asia everybody sits on the floor. People eat, talk, sit, and sleep on the floor. They definitely expect you to sit on the floor in the presence of monks. You can't sit on a chair because then you are sitting higher than the monks. Unfortunately, even after ten years in Asia I am still not accustomed to sitting on the floor for extended periods of time. My knees start to hurt after an hour, hence I

do not participate in activities that require long cross-legged sitting sessions, or I ask for a chair.

Of the Buddhist events that I have joined in the past, I liked the Mahayana events most. They were more interesting. Unfortunately not so many Mahayana events take place here since Thailand is a Theravada country.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 12/17/03 1:20 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 183

(12/17/03 8:33 pm)

Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You said that some interesting people came and then quickly left. Did you try to influence them to stay in order that they may receive your teaching?

---

Yes I did. In those cases where interesting people stayed for a short time, they would have left a lot sooner if I wasn't there for them to talk to.

*Quote:*

---

Did or would the organisation have a problem with you influencing specific individuals whilst you were within their structure?

---

Yes, as you might imagine they had a big problem with it. Even on those occasions when I was saying verbatim what the Buddha said, they still had a big problem with it, as it wasn't what they believed. That is also a common scenario with Christians: the teachings of Jesus have no relation to their beliefs.

*Quote:*

---

If so, was it oppressive?

---

It could feel oppressive. It was more like trying to move around in knee-deep sludge, or having to deal with a classroom of *very* slow-learning, unresponsive and stubborn schoolchildren.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 206  
(12/18/03 9:10 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Hi Kevin,

Was there much opportunity to take people aside, say to walk off into the further reaches of the property for one-to-one chats?

Rhett

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 184  
(12/18/03 11:32 am)  
Reply

 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Was there much opportunity to take people aside, say to walk off into the further reaches of the property for one-to-one chats?

---

Yes, that's pretty much what you had to do so as not to upset people too much. But you may have to wait about a month before meeting anyone you can talk to.

Interestingly, at this community nobody ever talks about Buddhism in public, except for the details of rituals, precepts, and the like, which I don't consider to be anything to do with Buddhism.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 438

(12/18/03 12:20 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

or was it the fact that -as a layman or novice- you were holding the lowest status within the community?

They seem to have granted you much freedom.

I am quite sure that you would not have lasted more than a few days in any "Wat" in Thailand.

Most Thai monasteries don't tolerate deviations from their Vinaya discipline and they expect visitors to take the eight precepts and adapt to the temple rules.

*For most newbies and retreatants it certainly "feels" like prison.*

*I am not sure what to think of that. On one hand I can see the advantage of such a lifestyle in combatting laziness, pride, greed, and certain addictions. On the other hand such regimented routine seems unnecessary for people who are not (overly) afflicted by the above mentioned habits. As it might be expected, in Asia the interests of the community are almost always placed before the needs of the individual, which makes it even more difficult for most Western students to adapt.*

*You can't sit on a chair because then you are sitting higher than the monks.*

Like any religion, in the end it mostly seems to be about status, moving up the ladder and obtaining benefits. This tells me it is still within the constraints of herd behaviour and thus must be limited to less than reality.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 667

(12/18/03 1:53 pm)

Reply



 Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

jimhaz: Like any religion, in the end it mostly seems to be about status, moving up the ladder and obtaining benefits. This tells me it is still within the constraints of herd behaviour and thus must be limited to less than reality.

It doesn't get much "herdier" than in a Buddhist monastery, jimhaz.

One interesting question though is how much of that herdiness is culturally implanted. As you might know, most Asian nations are more collectivistic than Europeans, Australians, and especially Americans. Is the rugged, independent, freedom-loving individualist really a better human or is it merely an idol, a product of cultural bias?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1141  
(12/18/03 2:14 pm)  
Reply

 mindfulness/awareness

---

Putting the group good before the individual may be the hallmark of truer civilization than ours, but what worries me is, can such people as live for the group at the same time think for themselves or is their mind subordinate to the group?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 185  
(12/18/03 6:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: mindfulness/awareness

---

*Quote:*

---

Putting the group good before the individual may be the hallmark of truer civilization than ours, but what worries me is, can such people as live for the group at the same time think for themselves or is their mind subordinate to the group?

---

The "group good" would not be good if it happened to be a group of devils, or evil people. The only true "group good" would be where the group was a group of Buddhas.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1971  
(12/18/03 10:51 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

*Quote:*

---

The "group good" would not be good if it happened to be a group of devils, or evil people. The only true "group good" would be where the group was a group of Buddhas.

---

Evil people?! Can you name some for me?! You're joking yes?!

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 42

(12/19/03 2:09 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Evil people?! Can you name some for me?! You're joking yes?!

---

Every single last one of them.

All Gods,Buddhas and humans have the propensity for good and evil.

And the Lord God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever."

Genesis 4:22

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 43

(12/19/03 2:39 am)

Reply



Re: Mindfulness/Awareness

---

"Quote: KS: The only way to be properly aware/mindful of anything at all is if you are enlightened. Having an ego, ie., delusion, makes one blind.

N: The ego is a defense mechanism, isn't it the belief that one IS the ego the root of the deluded blindness and not the ego itself?

If the ego is defined as "delusion", as I did above, then the ego is definitely the cause of blindness.

The ego is a defense mechanism, but it is also the creator of the things it has to defend against."

So the ego creates the world of phenomena, reality and so because of this dualistic manifestation, or the observation of subject and object, we are blind to our true nature, which is NO-THING? And if we were able to rid ourselves of this ego, or the illusion of an ego, we would no longer need the reality that it creates, for reality and ego are one?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1144

(12/19/03 3:05 am)

Reply

 mindfulness/awareness

---

***Quote:***

---

The "group good" would not be good if it happened to be a group of devils, or evil people. The only true "group good" would be where the group was a group of Buddhas.

---

Of course, by group good, I mean what is best for the group to continue. So if I were among a pack of thieves, behavior for the group good might mean taking personal risk to hide the group identity or some such thing.

Generally speaking, though, the individual tends not to be markedly different from his group, say a family or tribe. So putting the group first is a matter of being less selfish and egotistical.

Page 1 **2** 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

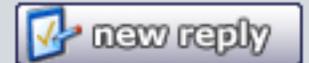


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Mindfulness/Awareness



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1163<br/>(12/22/03 1:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>mindfulness awareness</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Bird: Now, David, you know that is silly. The ego expands becoming less dense.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>I doubt that anyone who is the victim of a mob-lynching would agree with you.</p> <hr/> <p>I dont think that is the same phenomenon, although its an interesting point.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This would only be true if the tribe in question was composed of humans, which is extremely unlikely.</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, no, it is very likely. I don't have much time this coming week, but I am going to have to start a thread and devote it to this topic, because I think it is of tremendous importance as humanity is in a civilization crisis. There is a great divide between what we were and what we are now. This is the cause of our troubles. We must come to understand what we lost, and only then can we know how to be civilized, if indeed that is possible.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

Like taking steps to avoid falling in love, you mean?

---

David you know nothing about love. Love is the ultimate challenge. The warrior does not avoid love.

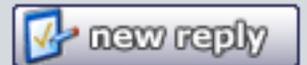
*Quote:*

---

A much more important task is finding our true identity, which is superior and far more urgent than any other task. I would hate to be part of a society in which everyone was forced to conform to a "human identity"; it would be like being part of the Borg.

---

But you demand that everyone conform to woman-despising!



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

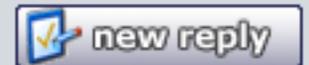
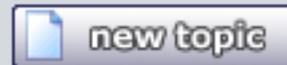


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Misogenius

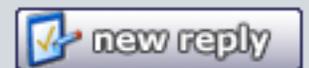


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 411<br/>(1/16/04 10:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Misogenius</p> <hr/> <p>Why, Dan Rowden, did you delete my little, harmless message, in which I said that Anna is a misogynius? I meant it full-heartedly, and little man here knows what he was saying!</p> <p>Birdofhermes really outsmarted you, huh?</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 623<br/>(1/17/04 1:47 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Misogenius</p> <hr/> <p>Is a misogynius a hater of genius? Or a genius basing their genius off of hate? Or something else?</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 412<br/>(1/17/04 2:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Misogenius</p> <hr/> <p>Something else.<br/>A misogynius covers it all.</p> <p>Have great weekend, Scott.</p> <p>: -)</p>                                                                                                                                |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 413<br/>(1/17/04 2:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>Re. Misogenius</p> <hr/> <p>Even <i>a</i> great weekend.<br/><br/>(Bad typist here, for obvious reasons.)</p>                                                                           |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 626<br/>(1/17/04 2:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>Re: Re. Misogenius</p> <hr/> <p>So a misogynus is life living itself reflectively?<br/><br/>You have a great weekend too, Paul.</p>                                                     |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1616<br/>(1/17/04 11:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>say what</p> <hr/> <p>I have no idea what you're talking about, Paul.<br/><br/>When did you post it?<br/><br/>Dan Rowden</p>                                                            |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 46<br/>(1/17/04 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: say what</p> <hr/> <p>When I look at a tree, a tree is looking at a itself through my eyes.<br/><br/>Did you know that?<br/><br/>It's quite the discovery, or so says the tree.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

New Topic

Add Reply

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| kkawohl<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 34<br>(11/21/03 9:26 am)<br>Reply | Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism<br><hr/> Can our subconscious, our spirit, interact with a spiritual reality through meditation?<br><br>Please consider my experiences.<br><br>IMHO, I have personally experienced my spirit leaving my body and being united with the "ultimate supreme spirit" (God?). In 1956, when I was fifteen years old, I had pneumonia and thought I was dying. My father took me to a doctor who gave me a penicillin injection and recommended immediate hospitalization. We had no medical insurance or money, so my father took me home to recuperate. I remember the drive home vividly. Every breath was painful and my chest felt as though a great weight was upon it. I watched cars and trucks drive by, and wondered how people could make long term plans when life was so unpredictable.<br><br>Several nights later, it felt as if my spirit left my body and it experienced being in a place with a gathering of souls or spirits. I sensed great peace, tranquility and ecstasy -- a rapture that was beyond a person's imagination. I felt as if I was a part of ALL, a part of God. I was mentally communicating and in sync with everyone, including not only some of my deceased acquaintances and relatives, but many of the prophets of the bible, and historical people I had read about. There was no dominant force, no forceful leader. I somehow knew who everyone was. Every thought interacted with the whole community. I had no questions; it seemed as if everything was revealed and crystal clear. I saw the universe stretched out with spirits engaged in mental interaction like master |

craftsmen contemplating the creation of a new frontier.

When I told my father who was a preacher of the Lutheran Faith about my experience he dismissed it abruptly and told me that this "supreme spirit," this God that my spirit had witnessed, was not the God of the bible and he told me to pray for my salvation. We never talked about it afterwards.

Since that time I never really gave it much thought until the New York World Trade Center tragedy on 9-11-01. I went into deep meditation. I wanted to find an answer to why and how some misguided individuals could believe that their actions would be rewarded with their soul's eternal life with God. I then had a couple of experiences similar to the one I had at age fifteen of my spirit communicating with the "ultimate spirit." (God, Allah or whatever one desires to call him/her/it) One spiritual experience seemed to last throughout the entire night. My spirit observed the entire history and the evolution of the universe and our varying perceptions of God, as if in a fast-forward film.

The experiences I encountered after the 9-11 tragedy helped me come to these conclusions:

1. ALL religions have the same goals and all who live by the basic principles of peace will attain their goal. The problems arise when religious fanaticism arises. A fanatic passion to please God has been demonstrated throughout the Ages. We have seen vast destruction and useless killings by religious zealots that have followed us into the present century whereby even technology is unable to quell its tide.
2. In this 21st Century, the Age of Technology, we are still plagued by religious beliefs that are a contributing cause toward terrorism, killings and wars between nations. Belief in a deity, who keeps causing catastrophes, punishes people, and created the universe out of nothingness as if by magic was brought about by hysteria and superstitions. This thought process needs to be reassessed and brought up to date. Open-minded people must use common sense to determine whether this so-called deity was incorrectly perceived, misinterpreted and misunderstood by the masses of a bygone era.
3. God is a spiritual unity, a oneness, a structured government-like "Spiritual Collective"; the "Progressive and Accumulative Spiritual Intelligence" of the universe existing in a spiritual dimension; a collective of the righteous souls who have passed into the spiritual realm; a spiritual continuity.

Some will say that my personal experience of oneness with a supreme spirit is nothing but a dream or a vivid imagination. It doesn't matter whether you accept or totally reject my story. What does matter is that we evolve to a point

whereby we can encourage open-minded people to offer feedback on how our religious beliefs can be brought into the 21st century.

Let us hope that man will eventually progress intellectually and evolve to a point whereby he can socialize with totally eliminated tendencies for barbarianism and without fanaticism; This would be true enlightenment.

Namaste,  
Rev. Kurt Kawohl

<http://www.internet-encyclopedia.org/wiki.phtml?search=kurt+kawohl>

*Edited by: kkawohl at: 11/21/03 9:31 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 407  
(11/21/03 9:35 am)  
Reply

Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

You want an incomplete man. Man is fully evolved when he can harbor both negative and positive sides of the coin. What is humanly ideal is not Ideal.

kkawohl  
Registered User  
Posts: 35  
(11/21/03 10:18 am)  
Reply

Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

Man will never be complete through the physical sense.  
Through a spiritual idealism completeness is possible.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 391  
(11/21/03 11:49 am)  
Reply

Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

*My spirit observed the entire history and the evolution of the universe and our varying perceptions of God, as if in a fast-forward film*

I'm quite interested in this phenomenon. I always thought it was hogwash, but have recently begun to accept that it exists – it just seems so common.

Using a liberal degree of imagination, I see that what occurs when *life flashes before our eyes* will end up being the real master key to human evolution. Clearly it gives the brain the ability to go outside of how we normally perceive the flow of time, so our subconscious thoughts directly enter our consciousness in real time rather than the bottleneck, restricted and rather slow manner in which our consciousness generally works. As I see it what occurs in this situation and in enlightenment-like episodes is that the brain bypasses the physical part of the brain that determines what is let out of the brain's interactive memory. What we perceive of as consciousness may purely be those thoughts contained at any one time within the segment of the brain that

deals with language and interaction with the physical environment. We need that part of the brain to work far slower than the real consciousness so as to get the timing right with communication and the speed of activity in the physical environment around us. If we needed to communicate or hunt for food we would not be able to do so if all our concentration was being used in 'viewing' the millions of synapses continually processing all the information it had ever recorded. So the brain evolved segments that cope with the slower speed of the environmental interaction as compared to the millions of chemical interactions per second within the brain.

The evolutionary key is understanding the brain well enough for scientists to design drugs or whatever that allow the world to flash before our eyes in a controlled fashion. With this we would all be enlightened as we would have the ability to review the current in relation to our entire past and our entire knowledge.

With such mental power we would become virtual gods. Imagine being able to run through your whole life in a few moments at any time you choose. You would have a near perfect understanding of the causes and effect making up your nature. You'd also have a perfect capacity to learn and to recall. In terms of practical applications, imagine reading the Encyclopedia Britannica as a 5 year old child and being able to instantly recall every word 70 years later (providing brain abuse like alcohol or drug use did not damage the content of the synapses). Imagine the potential for rapid technological development - where we could make our bodies last indefinitely.

*...it felt as if my spirit left my body and it experienced being in a place with a gathering of souls or spirits. I sensed great peace, tranquility and ecstasy -- a rapture that was beyond a person's imagination. I felt as if I was a part of ALL, a part of God. There was no dominant force, no forceful leader. I somehow knew who everyone was. Every thought interacted with the whole community. I had no questions; it seemed as if everything was revealed and crystal clear.*

Direct access to the subconscious or the whole brain would lead to sensing the world in the way you have described above. You see you would be without ego and perhaps without emotion, but not without feeling, as feeling or stimulation would come about by the release of chemicals during brain activity.

*I was mentally communicating and in sync with everyone, including not only some of my deceased acquaintances and relatives, but many of the prophets of the bible, and historical people I had read about.*

You would see people you have known as you knew them or if historical figures as you imagined them when you read about them or watched them as represented in historical movies – the memories are all there waiting to be accessed. These memories go beyond memories of concepts that once dwelt in the language centre, but include input from all the senses.

*I saw the universe stretched out with spirits engaged in mental interaction like master craftsmen contemplating the creation of a new frontier.*

Ones brain is their universe, which would make the synapses within your brain into spirits.

Anyway, how did the universe evolve? You said you have seen it's development.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 11/21/03 4:20 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 409  
(11/22/03 1:21 am)  
Reply

Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

Spiritualism is an illusion. Man will never be complete the way you want man to be complete, because you want to flush the war out of him. God/Nature/The Universe/Reality is rapture, both war and peace. You want to get rid of a piece of God.

You can tell someone is not enlightened when they want to change things.

kkawohl  
Registered User  
Posts: 36  
(11/22/03 5:18 am)  
Reply

Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

Jim,

See

<http://www.internet-encyclopedia.org/wiki.phtml?>

[title=Transcendentalist\\_Hypothesis\\_of\\_a\\_Fourth\\_Dimension\\_by\\_Kurt\\_Kawohl](http://www.internet-encyclopedia.org/wiki.phtml?title=Transcendentalist_Hypothesis_of_a_Fourth_Dimension_by_Kurt_Kawohl)

Also

<http://www.internet-encyclopedia.org/wiki.phtml?search=kurt+kawohl>

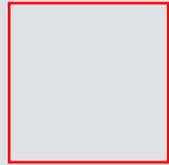
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 393

(11/23/03 10:34 am)

Reply



## Re: Misperceptions of God/Allah Is A Cause Of Terrorism

---

While the concepts of multiple dimensions are necessary for humans to work with the universe, I really only believe in one dimension. Well two actually - matter/energy is one, emptiness is the other.

Dimensions 1-3 are descriptors of the same thing, the existence of matter/energy, while time is a fantasy that just indicates the volatility or movement of this matter.

Matter and energy are the same thing. They are like say the difference between an ice and steam. Energy is just more volatile matter. The universe of matter, energy are made up just like the colour spectrum.

solid-liquid-gas-matter in wave spectrum(radiation,light,gravity).

None of these are separate from one another, they just a different gradient of volatility. The further you go down the spectrum, the greater the space between each element which increases the room for speed and movement. When matter moves outside of its core grouping of similarly structured matter, we call that energy.

I think gravity is the fastest thing that humans have conceived of, not light. At the other end, solids are not at the top of the spectrum, that is occupied by black holes. The material in black holes is stuff that is so solid, that there is no movement of individual atoms, it is a solid in stasis, except that the parts within each atom still move. The movement within each atom is required for the the next bigbang for that segment of the universe, which will occur when the black hole moves within a large star, which has the effect of splitting the black hole atoms and creates a supernova.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 11/23/03 11:02 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1044  
(11/23/03 12:14 pm)  
Reply

black holes

---

Jimmy, are you making up some of this? When I watched the recent special on string theory, they had some images. when I saw the black hole image, I immediately thought of it as the incubator of a big bang. You say it is solid, nonmoving atoms, but I would rather suppose that it becomes more and more so, as the black hole grows and pulls more into it, it would become ever more dense.

They said gravity had the same speed as light.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 779  
(11/24/03 12:23 am)  
Reply

Re: black holes

---

You're making it all up innit Jim?

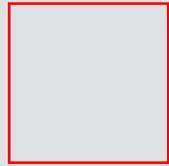


jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 394  
(11/24/03 8:59 am)  
Reply

Re: black holes

---

Yep. It is all made up. The current theories mean nothing to me, they are not simplistic enough for me to believe them true - they are continually Made-To-Fit the latest trend if you ask me.

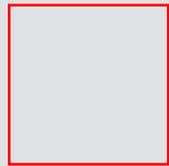


Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 784  
(11/25/03 10:55 am)  
Reply

Re: black holes

---

Gravity doesn't have a speed BTW, it's an accelerational force. It's influence propagates at the speed of light though. Although the speed of light isn't really the speed of light, it's the speed limit of spacetime in a vacuum.



WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1287  
(11/26/03 3:51 am)  
Reply

Re: black holes

---

Don't most theories of quantum mechanics and string theories treat gravity on the quantum level as a particle exchange? As a particle, would it not have mass?

Kurt Kawohl  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(1/17/04 10:08 pm)  
Reply

Religious Prejudice

---

When people transcend their religious prejudices they will no longer say, "I am a Jew, a Muslim, a Christian"; then they will say "I am a Jewish Transcendentalist, a Muslim Transcendentalist, a Christian Transcendentalist"; and thereafter they will say "I am a Transcendentalist".

Namaste,  
Kurt Kawohl [www.nderf.org/kurt\\_k's\\_nde.htm](http://www.nderf.org/kurt_k's_nde.htm)

Please peruse my book which can be accessed FREE at:

[www.transcendentalism.us/](http://www.transcendentalism.us/)

(All profits from the book are donated to charities)

I have posted on numerous boards. The surprising results have been that many who practice logical reasoning have suggested as an answer to religious radicals, that they read my book.

Transcendentalism is a philosophy based on Immanuel Kant's statement that some notions (such as space/time, morality, and divinity) cannot be directly experienced, yet still add to empirical knowledge. These notions are transcendental in that they have a higher order of existence than what we experience directly in the physical world. Kant called these notions noumena (vs. phenomena, physical things and events.)

Transcendentalism is not a religion but is the attempted logic and rationality that can and should be applied to them. It is a conglomeration of similar, but diverse ideas about literature, religion, culture and philosophy. A system of philosophy emphasizing the intuitive and spiritual above the empirical and material.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> MKFaizi](#)

 [new topic](#)

 [new reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">Paul</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 26<br>(8/17/03 3:17 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>  | <a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br><hr/> <p>I was in a Krishnamurti forum for years.<br/>A lot of men in there, very few women.<br/>Isabel, Annelie, Ruth, Mina.<br/>Any posting of a woman? Drooling men all over her.</p> <p>Wars for Women, I agree, MKFaizi.</p> <p>Drooling,</p> <p><i>Paul</i></p> |
| <a href="#">Rairun</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 116<br>(8/17/03 16:09)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <a href="#">Paul</a><br><hr/> <p>You're a troll, aren't you? :P</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(8/17/03 16:18)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>No, Rairun, I'm not a troll.<br/>I'm a kind of genius.<br/>You seem to be in love with MKFaizi.<br/>Sorry for the interruption, dear.</p>                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 286<br/>(8/17/03 18:33)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>MKFaizi is a doll isn't she!<br/><br/>Chucky-like:)<br/><br/>She's like a scary movie - you don't really want to have anything to do with it, but it is too exciting to resist reacting to.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 195<br/>(8/17/03 22:19)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>Re:</p> <hr/> <p>How could anyone defy the idea that woman is the projection of perfection after reading these responses?</p>                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1143<br/>(8/18/03 2:26)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                             | <p>MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha is a good writer, a strong thinker, and has a helluva lot more balls toward facing the truth than most of the jackasses in this forum lately.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                             |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 365<br/>(8/18/03 5:42)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>I agree with ynithrix's view.</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 281<br/>(8/18/03 7:02)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>I agree with WolfsonJakk, mostly.<br/><br/>How are women the projection of perfection?</p>                                                                                                          |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 31<br/>(8/18/03 9:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>I think David Quinn dealt with that particular subject in his essay.</p> <p>A woman speaks from her heart, is clear.<br/>A man wants to fuck. And then?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(8/18/03 9:54)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>To WolfsonJakk</p> <hr/> <p>So, your first name is Tharan, and MKFaizi's is Marsha?</p> <p>Too much truth for me!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 366<br/>(8/18/03 15:13)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To WolfsonJakk</p> <hr/> <p>Have you ever been in love with a woman, voce io? If you have, you would know that a woman can embody a man's ideal like nothing else in creation can (well maybe dogs and and god can, too). Because women are like little children and don't have very strong egos attached to a certain conception of self, they can appear to be, and enjoy becoming, whatever a man 'sees' in her (or projects onto her). It doesn't have anything to do with sex and fucking, Paul. I'm talking about when a woman awakens a man's ideality.</p> <p>David Quinn deals with woman and the projection phenomenon in his <a href="#">essays</a> at the top of this site, and <a href="#">Weininger</a> and Kierkegaard also do a good job of describing woman. <a href="#">Here</a> is the link to a collection of writings on women which includes 'The Banquet' by Kierkegaard (or 'In Vino Veritas' in a different translation, which literally means, In Wine, Truth.) I like the dressmaker's speech; it had me laughing in the horror of recognition at how well women's fashion obsession is described, and it also made me realize how many men exhibit the same behaviour. It's a good read.</p> <p>Greg</p> |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1326  
(8/18/03 16:04)

[Reply](#)



Re: To WolfsonJakk

---

Well, you just saved this thread from extinction, Greg. I enabled the chat room so that people can discuss this sort of personal who's who kind of stuff rather than bring down the tone of a serious philosophical board with non-philosophical banter.

I will be deleting this thread if it does not promote some meaningful discussion.

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 527  
(8/18/03 22:31)

[Reply](#)



Re: To WolfsonJakk

---

How about just deleting the stuff above Greg's post and changing the title of the thread?

*Quote:*

---

The Borg: How could anyone defy the idea that woman is the projection of perfection after reading these responses?

Greg: I agree with ynithrix's view.

a woman can embody a man's ideal like nothing else in creation can

---

I'm not too sure what you mean by 'a man's ideal' here Greg. Presumably, it's a man's ideal woman?

Surely a man's ideal is a man, or a man's ideals are embodied best in men. Ask men for a list of heroes or those they admire and perhaps wish to emulate, there won't be many women named, if any.

And I notice you also mention God and Dog. Seems to me that the common conceptions projected onto these subjects are normally male?

*Quote:*

---

Because women are like little children and don't have very strong egos attached to a certain conception of self,

---

I can't imagine where you get that idea from.

*Quote:*

---

they can appear to be, and enjoy becoming, whatever a man 'sees' in her (or projects onto her).

---

As far as 'appearing to be' goes, the appearance is with the projector, not the screen. That the screen is women in this case is inconsequential, it could be anything including men. I can't see how it matters that the screen is allegedly, in this case, like a little child with no strong ego or certain conception of self. The projection of ideals has nothing to do with the subject's actual qualities. I don't see your 'because' with regard to appearing to be.

Do female subjects of projection 'become' that which is projected onto them by a male?

Well, yes and no I guess. Certain aspects of the projection will be assimilated, other aspects will be rejected, still others will already be present and may stay or go, either because of the projection or not so.

Do they 'enjoy becoming'?

It would seem that they enjoy becoming the parts that they do assimilate (although their may be certain aspects which they do become but don't enjoy becoming), they don't become and so don't enjoy becoming the other parts that they don't assimilate (although there may have been certain aspects that they may have enjoyed becoming), and they already were still other parts of the projection which they either stick with or drop, so they can't enjoy becoming what they already are.

Don't all these things apply equally to males being projected onto?

Whether it be by a female or another male?

Sometimes even by a pet?

To come back to the original statement, "How could anyone defy the idea that woman is the projection of perfection?" Anyone could defy it by saying that a woman *is* what she is, the subject of a projection is not the projection itself. Further, anyone could qualify that by wording the sentence correctly, "How could anyone defy the idea that women *are often the subject of* projection of perfection?"

And that, one couldn't defy.

Doesn't say much though.

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 199

(8/19/03 0:37)

[Reply](#)

Re: To WolfsonJakk

---

I have a slightly different take on it.

A man is attracted to a woman, naturally. Homosexuality, etc, is a phenomenon--in my opinion, a result of too much tolerance. But the man is faced with a question: why is he attracted to the woman, she has very little by way of good qualities, save procreative functions. The projection of a perfection onto her is his way of justifying his attraction... she has nothing worth wanting, but he wants her nonetheless, so he creates for himself something to be attracted to.

Ask a girl why she loves her boyfriend, she might say his 'security', 'warm embrace', 'intellect'... these are qualities he does have. A boy faced with the same question cannot fathom his attraction... the girl is only attractive in looks and body (fertility), beyond that she is empty.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 529

(8/19/03 0:52)

[Reply](#)



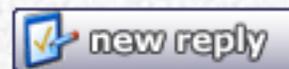
Re: To WolfsonJakk

---

Go ahead and ask me then.

|                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 34<br/>(8/19/03 0:52)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Eva is life.<br/>Adam will take care of death.<br/>Earthly, realistically speaking.</p> <p>Let's stick tWogether anyway.</p> <p>Ladies &amp; Gentlemen, the next subject,<br/>initiated by me, will be:</p> <p>Overpopulation.</p> <p>See ya.</p> <p>Hugs!</p> |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 200<br/>(8/19/03 1:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, Dave Toast, I put that question to you. What attracts you to your woman?</p> <p>Paul... nevermind. Overpopuation is easy: kill useless people. Infertile/ugly women, stupid/overly-effeminate men.</p>                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(8/19/03 1:20)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>      | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Yep, ynithrix is a woman.</p> <p>Thank you for your answer!</p> <p>(Kill useless people?<br/>They're all useless!<br/>Damn, now I have to think<br/>of a new subject...<br/>Tank ye, dear. Love ya.)</p>                                                   |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 530<br/>(8/19/03 2:19)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Ok, Dave Toast, I put that question to you. What attracts you to your woman?</p> <hr/> <p>You wouldn't understand.</p>                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 201<br/>(8/19/03 2:58)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Try me. Resistance is futile.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 855<br/>(8/19/03 4:08)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, Toast, will you cast your pearls before swine who will trample them underfoot unseen, shoving them deep in the muck as they root about with their excellent noses for things more useful? And can you retrieve your pearls in as pure a condition as before if you do?</p> |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

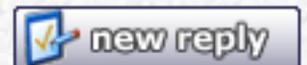
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [MKFaizi](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1023<br/>(8/19/03 9:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>I do think Greg put things into words pretty well.</p> <p>Females, whether they are conscious of it or not, have an effect on males -- much more so than males have a similar effect on females.</p> <p>I used to observe this effect when my children were young. I could have four or five four-to-six year old boys watching video tapes peacefully in my family room or playing with cars and trucks quietly.</p> <p>BOOM! The back door would slam and in would walk my six year old daughter. She did not do anything. She did not have to do anything. It was just the presence.</p> <p>The boys would gradually begin to move about -- it was kind of like watching Mexican Jumping Beans start to gyrate. They moved around just a little at first. Then, they would start play-fighting -- just lightly, at first. Then, they would start a free for all wrestle. Then, they would start getting a bit rougher. The tapes and the toy trucks were abandoned unless for use as weapons. In a matter of minutes, I would have a boy brawl on my hands.</p> <p>If the girl left, the brawling stopped.</p> <p>I observed this time and time again.</p> |

The girls were somewhat opposite. I could have a group of girls sitting on the floor watching tapes. The boys would walk in and they would ignore them. Their presence made no difference to them.

When I say that war is caused by women, I am not saying that women necessarily instigate the war. So called men do that -- eunuchs. I do think, however, that the mere presence of females causes the "jumping bean" effect in men.

There are many tedious arguments that can be proposed and bantered back and forth about this subject. Someone could counter my argument by saying that teenage girls or young women often sacrifice everything for a man. This is true, of course. Women often fall blindly in love with a man.

But a woman does not see men in quite the same way as men see women. There is no real ideal of man in the way that there is this heavenly ideal of woman perpetuated by man. Women know that men are flesh and blood. Women basically love flesh and blood. That womanly instinct or inclination may have something to do with the fact that a woman gives birth or can give birth.

Men are dazzled by a gauzy vision that has nothing to do with reality. Men do not love women as fleshly beings but as aparitions of an ideal concept of sexual beauty. A woman is magic or so it is believed. Men look toward women as the ideal of Mother, consciously or unconsciously. The last words mumbled by a fallen soldier on a battlefield are for his mother. Many wounded soldiers cry out for their mothers.

Females never cry out for their fathers.

It has been said here many times before -- and I will say it again -- the ideal of woman or of women is the creation of man or the handed down masculine archetype ideal.

I am not a big science fiction fan. Sci-fi is too much like Harlequin Romance for my taste. However, a few years back, I watched some futuristic movie that depicted men and women as equals. They were all warriors. They slept together as warriors and ate together as warriors and showered "NEKKID" together as warriors. There was no sexual turn-on caused simply by close quarters. Females were as skilled as men.

There were obvious sexual differences but those differences were not necessarily meaningful. A penis was just a penis and a breast was just a breast.

I do think that such a thing is possible. But the first thing that would have to be dropped would be the male idealization of woman -- dropped not only by man but by the women who cater to it.

Man has to stop seeing woman as a warm hole for his fantasies. Women have to stop catering to that fantasy of a warm hole -- the most wonderful mother hole; the sexiest babe aka mother hole; the whore mother-hole; the good wife-mother hole.

Such delusion.

I think the human race needs to grow up and get over it.

Faizi

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 284

(8/19/03 12:17)

[Reply](#)

Re: To ynithrix

---

MKFaizi, that was very clear and good. I agree with the entire thing.

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 609

(8/19/03 18:00)

[Reply](#)

grow up and get over it

---

*Quote:*

---

Faizi:

Man has to stop seeing woman as a warm hole for his fantasies. Women have to stop catering to that fantasy of a warm hole -- the most wonderful mother hole; the sexiest babe aka mother hole; the whore mother-hole; the good wife-mother hole.

Such delusion.

I think the human race needs to grow up and get over it.

---

This delusion perhaps is what separates us from the animals.

A deluded group will wipe out an undeluded group on the battle field every

time.

If I believe I will gain eternal life if I die trying to kill you, you've got a major problem.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 367

(8/19/03 11:56 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: To WolfsonJakk

---

*Quote:*

---

The Borg: How could anyone defy the idea that woman is the projection of perfection after reading these responses?

Greg: I agree with ynithrix's view.

a woman can embody a man's ideal like nothing else in creation can

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: I'm not too sure what you mean by 'a man's ideal' here Greg. Presumably, it's a man's ideal woman?

Sort of. It has to do with him wanting to be more than he is. It could be wanting to return to the warmth and safety of his mother's womb, and it probably is, at least partially.

DT: Surely a man's ideal is a man, or a man's ideals are embodied best in men. Ask men for a list of heroes or those they admire and perhaps wish to emulate, there won't be many women named, if any.

---

No, it's true, I've never idolized any women in the same way I have men. If I were to idolize a woman, it would be because of her special talents which would liken her to a man. Like a female film director like Kathryn Bigelow, or a female tennis player, for those men who appreciate athletic prowess. Ideal...I mean the appearance of innocence, spontaniety, happiness,

intelligence and problem-solving, but only the appearance of these things - most of the substance is projected by the man. When I was young and became infatuated with certain girls in my proximity, without having really spoken to them at length or seen them demonstrate any talent, it was because of my own mind projecting certain qualities onto them that were invisible to anyone but me. But the flowiness of women makes it easier to do this than it does with a man, which I'll describe in greater detail below.

*Quote:*

---

DT: And I notice you also mention God and Dog. Seems to me that the common conceptions projected onto these subjects are normally male?

---

Depends.

*Quote:*

---

GS: Because women are like little children and don't have very strong egos attached to a certain conception of self,

DT: I can't imagine where you get that idea from.

---

From observation, speaking with them, and through analysing the feminine within myself.

*Quote:*

---

GS: they can appear to be, and enjoy becoming, whatever a man 'sees' in her (or projects onto her).

DT: As far as 'appearing to be' goes, the appearance is with the projector, not the screen.

---

Agreed.

***Quote:***

---

That the screen is women in this case is inconsequential, it could be anything including men.

---

Possibly, but with a man you have to take into account what he *actually* is, unless he's very feminine and passive.

***Quote:***

---

I can't see how it matters that the screen is allegedly, in this case, like a little child with no strong ego or certain conception of self. The projection of ideals has nothing to do with the subject's actual qualities. I don't see your 'because' with regard to appearing to be.

---

Because they have weak egos that can easily be moulded to a certain shape. The shape of the one projecting. Little children are like this. I had male teachers who liked to nurture artistic talent that I exhibited, and liked to put some of themselves into what I would become. Women are like this to a higher degree, except they never really become anything other than the appearance of these qualities... ie. they don't make them a part of themselves in a internal sense.

***Quote:***

---

Do female subjects of projection 'become' that which is projected onto them by a male?

---

They appear to. A single woman could be many things to different men at the same time.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Do they 'enjoy becoming'?

It would seem that they enjoy becoming the parts that they do assimilate (although there may be certain aspects which they do become but don't enjoy becoming), they don't become and so don't enjoy becoming the other parts that they don't assimilate (although there may have been certain aspects that they may have enjoyed becoming), and they already were still other parts of the projection which they either stick with or drop, so they can't enjoy becoming what they already are.

Don't all these things apply equally to males being projected onto?

---

It says that without that projection, no one would be interested in them, unless they're just using them to boost their own egos or for sexual gratification. Clear-sighted people wouldn't be interested in them, because they would have many other things far more intriguing to spend their attentions on.

Greg

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 8/25/03 8:57 am*

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 368

(8/20/03 0:08)

[Reply](#)



Re: To ynithrix

---

Yeah, that was perceptive, Faizi. Maybe this is the certain talents I am talking about that men can idolize in women just as they would in men. Clear perceptions can be one such quality.

Greg

**Paul**  
Registered User  
Posts: 39  
(8/20/03 4:33)  
[Reply](#)

To Greg

---

Greg, admit it.

Women are the ultimate wisdom.

True, true, and truth to the limit,  
inside, outside.

(MKFaizi took it to mentioned limit.  
[There is no limit, but that is something she has to find out.]  
What do you want, Greg? Or... expect?)

**MKFaizi**  
Registered User  
Posts: 1027  
(8/20/03 10:14)  
[Reply](#)



Re: To Greg

---

Gosh, Greg, thanks for tossing me the doggy biscuit. It means a lot to a woman to get a firm pat on the head by a real man such as yourself. That is why I write here, of course -- for such firm pats on the head by real men -- and to see my name up in lights and have eunuchs drool over me left and right.

I don't think that clarity is a feminine characteristic, however, or can be categorized as a mere feminine talent. Clarity of perception and clear explanation and reasoning are masculine traits in the same way that the ability of an athlete is a masculine trait or the same way that the ability to make hard-hitting films is a masculine trait. Clarity of perception is not something generally attributed to females, even as part of their flowiness.

Clarity of perception and ability to reason wisely are masculine traits. It is understandable that you could wish to deny this in one who is outwardly female but your denial is incongruent with what is obviously true.

Because I am female, I have had much to overcome and still have much to overcome but, at this point, I have no more burden of femininity than one who was born a man. At this point, I am not less masculine than yourself. In fact, I feel confident that I am more masculine than yourself.

You still have the feminine defect of jealousy and envy. You also still have the feminine defect of herdiness. You are the Queen Bee type of woman.

Reading your comments in the above posts, I started thinking that you remind me of a young Kevin Solway -- quite feminine and worshipful of all that is feminine. A young Kevin Solway took ample delight in the power of

his "stinger."

That's not a bad thing, Greg. Just take care that you do not become a Leo.

I am sure that you have a lot of potential. You are young and you are male.

It does not choke me to say that. I am not offended by the idea that you are on a philosophical path to enlightenment.

It is the feminine in you that feels he must make an attempt to be my superior.

In this way, you have much in common with a Miss America contestant.

It is not a crown you are looking for, Greg. There are no judges of beauty here. There is no dwarf who is going to jump out of some bushes and tap you.

This is reality. There is no competition.

Your friend,

Faizi

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1390

(8/20/03 12:22)

[Reply](#)

----

---

*Quote:*

---

It is not a crown you are looking for, Greg. There are no judges of beauty here. There is no dwarf who is going to jump out of some bushes and tap you.

This is reality, there is no competition.

---

No, but there are competitions, and I am a judge of beauty!

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1348

(8/22/03 14:24)

Reply



Clarity and the feminine

---

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I don't think that clarity is a feminine characteristic, however, or can be categorized as a mere feminine talent. Clarity of perception and clear explanation and reasoning are masculine traits in the same way that the ability of an athlete is a masculine trait or the same way that the ability to make hard-hitting films is a masculine trait. Clarity of perception is not something generally attributed to females, even as part of their flowiness.

---

I generally agree with this. Women can certainly, at times, give the impression of clarity, but do they really possess it in their own minds? Clarity is a thing perceived. If one perceives clarity, then one has done so because of the coherence within one's own mind. The real test of whether apparant clarity in what a woman expresses (or a man for that matter) is authentic or not is whether she maintains it over time.

Dan Rowden

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 293

(8/22/03 20:58)

Reply



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

*Dan - Women can certainly, at times, give the impression of clarity, but do they really possess it in their own minds? The real test of whether apparant clarity in what a woman expresses (or a man for that matter) is authentic or not is whether she maintains it over time.*

Of course women possess clarity of thought. It is paramount to their survival and the survival of their offspring. I actually wonder if 99% men have any clarity that is maintained over time - I doubt it. For women what is necessary is consistency with mundane things. The only thing that effects that consistency is their internal calculations of the direction that their male counterparts are taking - as men are mostly inconsistent and childish in relation to home life, women can often appear more lacking than they really are, as they are in reaction mode. They are reacting to the inconsistencies of

both children and adult males who desire to be mad bulls. Whereas men have the freedom to be inconsistent - at the relationship level their physical strength ensures this - from which the occasional man will learn Will. One will has been created it will then have a life of its own. Women's lack of mental freedom also drives women to concentrate on emotions, which ends up leading to poor decision making. Their thoughts may have clarity but their decisions are often too affected by emotions making them seem generally less capable and mentally inferior.

Few women, though, can be consistent with deep philosophical matters, perhaps partly because society makes it impossible for many to delve deeply into it, but then who gives a damn, philosophy is essentially just a sport - people make of it what they wish. It has little importance except in terms of being a catalyst for science.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 369

(8/23/03 5:05)

[Reply](#)

--

---

Actually, I was saying that clear perception can be appreciated by a man with clear perceptions, in a woman, but that the ability to have clear perceptions is a masculine trait. I suppose my perceptions weren't communicated clearly enough. :)

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 372

(8/24/03 9:45)

[Reply](#)



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

[P]hilosophy is essentially just a sport - people make of it what they wish. It has little importance except in terms of being a catalyst for science.

---

Care to elaborate on this remark? It seems to me that philosophy is concerned with absolute knowledge, while science contents itself with making measurements. They both spring from a desire for knowledge or power ('knowledge is power'), but they are very different fields of endeavour, with different outcomes. Science just gives you more finite facts, while philosophy alters your whole relation to the world.

Greg

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 546

(8/25/03 2:38)

Reply



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

*Quote:*

---

Greg: Science just gives you more finite facts, while philosophy alters your whole relation to the world.

---

What if some finite facts alter your whole relation to the world?

Look at the philosophy of the likes of Richard Dawkins or Steve Pinker. Are they not born of their scientific enquiry?

*Quote:*

---

Jimhaz: [P]hilosophy is essentially just a sport - people make of it what they wish. It has little importance except in terms of being a catalyst for science.

---

Regardless of the value judgement that is importance, is science not, likewise, a catalyst for philosophy?

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 301

(8/25/03 13:35)

[Reply](#)



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

I thought about altering my post to take that comment out. The statement was incorrect. Philosophy is important because of its flow on effects.

It is difficult to draw the line between what is philosophy and what is not. I was just referring to whether an individual chooses to study philosophy or play sport, but of course if study makes enough or the right individuals change the particular philosophies they believe in, it changes the world.

I was just trying to say the study of philosophy is just another way one can get their kicks. Just as sport is important to those who make their living out of it (or if they are spectators for delusions of grandeur), so to philosophy is important to those who require more mental stimulation than what they would otherwise get from normal living activities. As one can see by how little regard 'proper' philosophy is given by the general populace, for most it is not important (if you exclude religion in the definition), indeed many would be incapable of studying it.

Both sport and philosophy are stimulations for the mind. Philosophy won't necessarily make you happier, not does it let us overcome our physical limitations, like death. Although philosophy may last longer than sporting records, the QRS 'get-out' that one can have an everlasting form of consciousness if one's wisdom continues to impact on others once you are dead, does not sit well with me.

Philosophy gives science the questions to seek answers for. To me science is a derivative of philosophy and the work of Einstein is the same as the work of Weiner boy. Both are seeking finite facts, as there are no other - philosophers like to mystify it by pretending otherwise :). The parody is that all facts are in essence infinite as for any fact to exist it is dependent on everything that made it exist.

I am not convinced one can obtain absolute knowledge from philosophical investigations (or if it is possible then so to can knowledge obtained from science or mathematics be absolute). One can only have absolute knowledge where concepts have been structured in such a way as to give logically absolute outcomes.

Nor do I agree that science contents itself with making measurements. Philosophy is about imaging what the real is. Science is about using the brain to imagine symbolically or practically this reality and then how to use it. Indeed science can feed knowledge back into philosophy (as Dave also mentioned above). As you say science does look for more finite facts, but

still these finite facts can alter ones relationship with the real in much the same way as philosophy does.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 375

(8/28/03 17:40)

[Reply](#)



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

Dave Toast wrote:

***Quote:***

---

What if some finite facts alter your whole relation to the world?

---

Well first off, I should point out that all facts are finite. Even true, factual statements like 'experiences are happening' are finite. However, the difference between finite philosophical concepts and finite scientific concepts is that the latter can't change your whole mode of being while the former, if manipulated properly, can. It's like Tharan mentioned a while ago about the vanity of knowing pi to the trillionth digit. You could tell someone about it and maybe receive accolades, but it won't prevent suffering or loneliness.

I can't think of any finite scientific facts that would *fundamentally* change my being. Well, maybe if a virus was discovered to be airborne and in my neighbourhood, I would avoid leaving the house. However, this isn't a *fundamental* change in the foundation of my consciousness, it is only a superficial change in my behaviour. The knowledge philosophy provides is of a life-changing nature, while scientific knowledge is of a life-entrenching nature, generally. Knowing many scientific facts can make you feel secure. Applied philosophic knowledge removes the need for security altogether. Whichever you pursue will depend on what you choose to value/.

***Quote:***

---

Look at the philosophy of the likes of Richard Dawkins or Steve Pinker. Are they not born of their scientific enquiry?

---

I don't know much about either of these men.

Which books should I read to learn about their philosophy?

Greg

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1390

(9/2/03 14:22)

[Reply](#)



Re: Clarity and the feminine

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Both sport and philosophy are stimulations for the mind. Philosophy won't necessarily make you happier, not does it let us overcome our physical limitations, like death. Although philosophy may last longer than sporting records, the QRS 'get-out' that one can have an everlasting form of consciousness if one's wisdom continues to impact on others once you are dead, does not sit well with me.

---

It doesn't sit all that well with me either since it doesn't accurately represent me. Working for the survival of wisdom isn't some kind of pathetic groping for immortality. It is just one's nature being what it must be. I don't need to aspire to any kind of "everlasting consciousness" because I am already immersed in it.

As for the relationship between science and philosophy being discussed: yes, some science can and does stimulate philosophic thinking. Evolutionary science and astronomy in particular in my experience, perhaps also some areas of physics. However, there is a vast and important difference between science *stimulating or inspiring* philosophic thought and actually *informing* it. The latter science does not and cannot meaningfully do. This is why the "philosophy" of people like Richard Dawkins is ultimately mediocre and abortive. They just can't break out of their empirical shells, and they need to.

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 561<br/>(9/3/03 0:02)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: Clarity and the feminine</p> <hr/> <p>What a very prejudiced view of what is right and wrong philosophy you have Dan.</p> <p>Let me guess, your right and anyone who doesn't conform is wrong, right?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1398<br/>(9/3/03 0:07)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>           | <p>Re: Clarity and the feminine</p> <hr/> <p>Ok then, so, which part of what I said are you wrong about Dave?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 564<br/>(9/3/03 0:18)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Clarity and the feminine</p> <hr/> <p>How rude :)</p> <p>Answering a question with a question.</p> <p>Is evolution not an important philosophic topic?</p> <p>Might the study of empirical aspects of such stimulate, inspire and inform one's outlook on life and it's meaning?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1399<br/>(9/3/03 0:37)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>         | <p>Re: Clarity and the feminine</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I think evolution is an important philosophic topic - where engaged philosophically.</p> <p>No, I don't think the empirical study of its possible mechanisms has anything of real meaning to say regarding a question like life's meaning. Unless, of course, you are satisfied with contingent theories regarding such matters. Could such theories grant us some kind of practical benefit in life, as most of science does? Sure, but that has nought to do with informing the questions that philosophy asks that science doesn't deal with.</p> |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

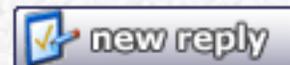
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> MKFaizi



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 566<br/>(9/3/03 1:13)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Clarity and the feminine</p> <hr/> <p>What is the nature of reality?</p> <p>Do perceptions match the environment?</p> <p>What is it to percieve, conceptualise and think?</p> <p>Is there anything but one's own mind?</p> <p>What is knowledge?</p> <p>Is there free will and what is it?</p> <p>What is cause and effect?</p> <p>What is logic?</p> <p>What is rationality?</p> <p>What are space and time?</p> <p>What is the meaning of this or that?</p> <p>What is the meaning of meaning?</p> <p>Etc.</p> |

Does science and the scientific method not inform us on these subjects?

When did Natural Philosophy become designated science?

Does philosophy (the logical kind) not proceed by formulating problems carefully based on known facts, and proceeding to logically offer solutions to them, giving arguments for the solutions, and engaging in a dialectical process to discern the truth?

Is that not the scientific method?

What is science?

[Paul](#)

Registered User

Posts: 67

(9/3/03 11:36)

[Reply](#)

To Dave Toast

---

This is completely off-topic, sorry, but could you explain to me how to edit one's own posting? I see people doing that here and there, now and then.

paulterbeek@home.nl

Thanks in advance!

(Yeah, what is logic? :-)

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1444

(9/3/03 13:30)

[Reply](#)

Re: MKFaizi

---

Paul, go to 'log in' next to 'my control centre' and log in.

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 69<br/>(9/3/03 13:58)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the tip!</p> <p>Which I don't understand, however.<br/>I log in, of course, otherwise I wouldn't be here, but I can't find an Edit-possibility anywhere.<br/>Gasping...<br/>I'm stupid, I don't belong in a GENIUS forum.</p>                                                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 882<br/>(9/3/03 14:11)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                           | <p>Re: To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p>You can post here without logging in. I didn't realize it myself for a couple of months. You should be given the choice of logging in local or global, and you want global.</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1401<br/>(9/3/03 14:23)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p>Zag,</p> <p>You have to be logged in already to see the "my control centre" link :)</p> <p>Paul,</p> <p>If you are logged in you really ought to be able to see a blue text "reply" and "edit" link <i>to the left</i> of your posts where your username and post date info etc is.</p> <p>If you don't I'm not sure why.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |

**Paul**  
Registered User  
Posts: 70  
(9/3/03 14:28)  
[Reply](#)

To birdofhermes

---

Yep, I just went 'global'. Was local. On this net.  
(I'll find out where the edit possibility is hiding.)

Pffah!  
My Girls are global for three years already.  
<http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes>  
But I never forget this beauty quote:

Stan: You see, babe, it's all part of the big guy's master plan. I am but a humble servant.  
Dorothy: Mr. Belvedere is a humble servant, Stanley, you're a horse's ass.

: -)

Thank you, Anna.

**Paul**  
Registered User  
Posts: 71  
(9/3/03 14:52)  
[Reply](#)

To Dan Rowden

---

Thank you for your information.  
No, I only see 'Reply', there's no 'Edit'-word there.  
Sigh.  
Ah well.

**drowden**  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1414  
(9/3/03 17:04)  
[Reply](#)



Re: To Dan Rowden

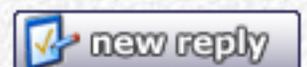
---

Are you actually logging into the board? I've not seen you logged in ever.  
You can use the "login" link under the "invite friends" link towards the top left of the main section of the main page of the board.

If that doesn't work, I can only suggest registering with Ezboard as a global user.

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(9/3/03 17:23)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: To Dan Rowden</p> <hr/> <p>From my first post on in here, I logged in via that 'log in' thing below 'invite friends'. That seemed the only way.<br/>And a few hours ago I indeed registered as a 'global user', hoping that some 'edit'-thing would come up.<br/>I must face it: I'm a failure in life. But not in death. (Corny I am, right now, and tired.)</p> <p>Whatever. I guess, the real editing is to you.</p> <p>Thank you for the Cage!<br/>I hope I can get 'voce io' in there, us talking about enlightenment. I like specifics on that. From him.</p> <p>Truth is marching on, etc.,<br/><i>Paul</i></p> |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 570<br/>(9/3/03 21:03)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: To Dan Rowden</p> <hr/> <p>You're probably still logged in as a local user. If this doesn't resolve itself next time you log on after having switched off beforehand, delete your temporary file cache which you can do in internet options or with explore.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 90<br/>(8/3/04 5:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Modifying significant concepts to suit women

New Topic

Add Reply

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DavidQuinn000<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 2117<br>(1/27/04 11:28 am)<br>Reply<br> | Modifying significant concepts to suit women<br><hr/> Here is an article which examimes the question of why there are no great women artists. Of interest to me is the way society's traditional notions of what constitutes great art have either been modified or abandoned in order to create the illusion that woman are as good at art as men are. This parallels what has happened in the spiritual field, wherein the very concept of enlightenment has been radically altered in order to create the illusion that women have as much potential for wisdom as men .<br><br><a href="http://www.artnewsonline.com/currentarticle.cfm?art_id=1275">http://www.artnewsonline.com/currentarticle.cfm?art_id=1275</a> |
| krussell2004<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 47<br>(1/27/04 11:36 am)<br>Reply                                                                                     | Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women<br><hr/> David you really are a dispicable troll.<br><br><i>Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/27/04 12:33 pm</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 473<br/>(1/27/04 11:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>lol, Krussell your statement defines you as a misogynist.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 48<br/>(1/27/04 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz, If you were as anti-woman as David would you like to be reffered to as a woman with a beard. I think not. Being called a woman is the ultimate insult for a misogynist such as David. Think of the full context before you jump on other peoples statements. This shows a clear lack of insight on your part. Think it through.</p> <p>btw Do something about that God-awful picture wil you? Do you really want to look like David. ;)</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 474<br/>(1/27/04 12:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>It is pointless trying to attack David with insults. Read at some later stage your comment would have been read as I did.</p> <p>In any case the fact that you are willing to make that statement even if just sarcasm for the purpose of attack, creates in me a sense that you view yourself as superior to women. I can't explain why.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes is time to get rid of the picture. It is starting to annoy me as well.</p>               |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 114<br/>(1/27/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                          | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Glad to hear it. The picture is hideous.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 50  
(1/27/04 12:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

jimhaz, you're point is well taken. I will edit my post so it doesn't contain the controversial reference, and I apologize if it offended anyone.

*Quote:*

---

In any case the fact that you are willing to make that statement even if just sarcasm for the purpose of attack, creates in me a sense that you view yourself as superior to women. I can't explain why.

---

The same could be said about your picture. I have to admit that when I first saw it, I thought you were a misogynist who was using it to mock women. Your posts, however, indicate otherwise. FYI I don't consider myself superior to women. I think to view oneself as superior to others on any basis is stupid. We all have faults and I'm no model for perfection that's for sure. Though, I see how my remarks can give off such an impression. Therefore, I will remove it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2119  
(1/27/04 12:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Krussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I think to view oneself as superior to others on any basis is stupid.

---

So when you wrote on another thread:

*What kind of a man are you? Not only are you a misogynist but a hypocrite as well. Might I add that you are a spiritual eunuch. I take back what I said about you being a pathetic human being. You are beyond pathetic.*

You weren't believing yourself to be superior to me?



krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 51  
(1/27/04 12:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Why David. You must know I meant that in the most endearing way. :)

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 781  
(1/27/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

David: Of interest to me is the way society's traditional notions of what constitutes great art have either been modified or abandoned in order to create the illusion that woman are as good at art as men are.

This is a fairly idiotic conclusion, since exactly the opposite is the case. Society's traditional notions of women's art were detrimental to the arts and to women. Artists with breasts were simply not recognized or tolerated by the patriarchy. For example, female painters in the late nineteenth century did not have the freedom to walk the streets, frequent the cafes, and live the life of a painter. Luckily this has changed.

David: ...the question of why there are no great women artists...

Some of the following artists would probably protest:

Caterina dei Vigri (1413-1463), Maria Ormani, Lucia Anguissola (c.1540-1565), Sofonisba Anguissola (1531-1626), Andriola de Baracchi, Sibylla de Bondorff, Suzanne de Court, Anna Cromenburch, Lavinia Fontana (1552-1614), Fede Galizia (1578-1630), Diana Scultori Ghisi (1547-1612), Caterina Hemessen (1527/8-c.1566), Esther Kello, aka Esther Inglis (1571-1624), Barbara Longhi (1552-1638), Properzia de' Rossi (1490-1530), Plautilla Nelli (1523-1588), Levina Teerline (c.1510-1576), Marietta Robusti Tintoretto (1560-1590), Caterina van Hemessen (c.1527-c.1566), Josefa de Ayala / de Óbidos (1630-1684), Mary Beale (1632-1697), Antoinette Bouzonnet-Stella (1641-1678), Plautilla Bricci (1616-c.1690), Orsola Maddalena Caccia, Elisabeth Sophie Chéron (1648-1711), Suzanne de Court, Lucrina Fetti, Giovanna Fratellini (166?-1731), Fede Galizia (1578-1630), Giovanna Garzoni (1600-1670), Artemesia Gentileschi (1593-1652), Anne Killigrew, and Lady Killigrew? (1660-1685), Judith Leyster (1609-1660), Maria Sibylla Merian (1647-1717), Louise Moillon (1610-1696), Clara Peeters (1589-1657), Teresa Del Po (1649-1716), Geertruydt Roghman (1625-??), Luisa Ignacia Roldan (1656-1704), Susan Penelope Rosse (1652-1700), Anna Elisabeth Ruysch (1666-c.1741), Rachel Ruysch (1664-1750), Elisabetta Sirani (1638-1665), Claudine Bouzonnet Stella (1636-1697), Gesina ter Borch, Maria van Oosterwyck (1630-1693), Magdalena van de Passe (c.1600-1640), Anna Maria Van Schurman (1607-

1668), Anna Waser (1675-c.1713), Anne Allen, Ann Bateman (1749-1815), Hester Bateman (1708-1794), Lady Diana Beauclerk (1734-1808), Marie-Guillemine Benoist (1768-1826), Elizabeth Blackwell (1700-1747), Alice Burrows (c.1776-??), Sarah Buttall (c.1734-??), Rosalba Carriera (1675-1757), Marie Anne Collot (1748-1821), Maria Cosway (1760-1838), Louisa Courtauld (1729-1807), Mary Ann Croswell (c.1775-??), Anne Seymour Damer (1748-1823), Marie Nicole Dumont (1767-1846), Rose Adélaïde Ducreux (1761-1802), Françoise Duparc (1726-1778), Rebecca Emes (c.1778-1829), Amelia Farnborough (1762-1837), Magdalen Feline (C.1733-??), Marie Anne Gérard Fragonard / Madame Fragonard (1745-1823), Marguerite Gérard (1761-1837), Marie-Eleonore Godefroid (1778-1849), Elizabeth Godfrey (c.1700-??), Antoinette Haudebourt-Lescot Henrietta Johnson (c.1670-c.1728), Angelica Kauffman (1741-1807), Adélaïde Labille-Guiard (1749-1803), Dorothy Langlands (c.1783-??), Marie-Victoire Lemoine (1754-1820), Elizabeth Leveson-Gower, Countess of Sutherland (1765-1839), Anna Dorothea Liszewska-Therbusch (1721-1782), Marie Anne Loir (1715-1769), Amelia Long (1772-1821), Constance Mayer (1775-1821), Charlotte Mercier (1738-1762), Dorothy Mills (c.1716-??), Marie-Genevieve Navarre (1737-1795), Ulrica Frederika Pasch (1735-1796), Eunice Pinney (1770-1849), Maria Catherine Prestel, nee Hull (1744-1794), Luisa Roldan, Adèle Romany (1769-1846), Frances Scott (1750-1817), Anne Valleyer-Costa (1744-1818), Maria Verelst (1680-1744), Elisabeth-Louise Vigée-Lebrun (1755-1842), Marie-Denise Villers (1774-1821), Anna Waser (1675-c.1713), Caroline Watson (1758-1814), Clara Wheatley (c.1750-1838), Patience Wright (1725-1786), Louise Abbema (1858-1927), Sophie Anderson (1855-1903), Maria Bashkirtseff, Amelia Bauerley, Leila T. Bauman, Cecilia Beaux (1855-1942), Camille Bellanger, Enella Benedict (1858-1942), Anna Bilinska (1857-1893), Charlotte Bonaparte (1802-1837), Rosa Bonheur (1822-1899), Elizabeth Gardener Bouguereau (1837-1922), Marie Bracquemond (1841-1916), Jennie Augusta Brownscombe (1850-1936), Anne Frances Byrne (1775-1837), Kate Elizabeth Bunce, Margaret Lesley Bush-Brown (1857-1944), Elizabeth Thompson Butler, Julia Margaret Cameron (1815-1879), Mary Helen Carlisle (1869-1925), Emily Carr (1871-1945), Louisa Starr Canziani, Mary Cassatt (1844-1926), Minerva Chapman (1858-1947), Mary Millicent Chaplin, Camille Claudel (1864-1943), Gabrielle de Veaux Clements (1858-1948), Edith Ellenborough Corbet, Maria Dixon, Susan Macdowell Eakins (1851-1938), Semantha Fairbanks, Ellen Bowditch, Thayer Fisher, Camille Flers (1802-1868), Elizabeth A. Armstrong Forbes (1859-1912), Eleanor Fortescue-Brickdale, Eva Gonzalès (1849-1883), Lady Gordon (1775-1821), Adrienne-Marie-Louise Grandpierre-Deverzy (1798-1855), Bessie Pease Gutmann (1876-1960), Ann Hall (1792-1863), Antoinette-Cecile Hortense

Haudebourt-Lescot (1784-1845), Claude Raguet Hirst (1855-1942), Anne Brownell Jameson, Anna Klumpke (1856-1942), Mary Edmonia Lewis (1845-1879), Marie-Françoise-Constance Mayer-Lamartinière (1775-1821), Anna Lea Merritt, Harriet Jane Moore (1801-1884), Mary Nimmo Moran (1842-1899), Evelyn Pickering de Morgan (1850-1919), Berthe Morisot (1841-1895), Laura Mott, Elizabeth Nourse (1859-1938), Emily Mary Osborn, Deborah Griscom Passmore (1840-1911), Anna Claypoole Peale (1791-1878), Sarah Miriam Peale (1800-1885), Lilla Cabot Perry (1848-1933), Mary King Porter (1865-1938), Constance Pott (1862-1937), Otagaki Rengetsu (1791-1875), Ellen Robbins (1828-1905), Christina Robertson, Ann Sanders, Rolinda Sharples (1793-1838), Elizabeth Eleanor Siddal (1829-1862), Rebecca Solomon (1832-1886), Lilly Martin Spencer (1822-1902), Marie Spartali Stillman (1844-1927), Annie Swynnerton, Suzanne Valadon (1865-1938), Lady Wharncliffe (c.1776-1821), Mary Wicks.

complete list: [www.wendy.com/women/artists.html](http://www.wendy.com/women/artists.html)

Thomas

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(1/27/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

So when you wrote on another thread:

What kind of a man are you? Not only are you a misogynist but a hypocrite as well. Might I add that you are a spiritual eunuch. I take back what I said about you being a pathetic human being. You are beyond pathetic.

You weren't believing yourself to be superior to me?

---

No. I was admonishing you and placing a value judgement for the fake you clearly are. You abandon all your moral obligations to search for some "Ultimate Reality" and try to pose yourself off as some kind of religious figure and preach your prejudices to others. That is how ever your choice, but a fool hardy and self serving one that is ultimately self-defeating. It doesn't make you inferior as much as it makes you the author of your own misfortunes due to your inferior course of action.

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2123<br/>(1/27/04 1:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>You obviously must believe that your values and choices are superior to those made by frauds and authors of their own misfortune?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 54<br/>(1/27/04 1:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This is a fairly idiotic conclusion, since exactly the opposite is the case. Society's traditional notions of women's art were detrimental to the arts and to women. Artists with breasts were simply not recognized or tolerated by the patriarchy. For example, female painters in the late nineteenth century did not have the freedom to walk the streets, frequent the cafes, and live the life of a painter. Luckily this has changed.</p> <hr/> <p>I agree Thomas. This thread is a tale told by an idiot and signifying absolutely nothing.</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 477<br/>(1/27/04 1:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Re - the picture</p> <p>At first it was mostly just a joke picture, as like you when I was first here I rejected most of the principles that the QRS believe in, but then after reading a bit of Weininger I found it to be a reflection of the feminine/masculine traits that we all share, so I left it there. It is a reflection of the male/female confusion that the topics discussed here create in people.</p> <p>I also used it because it put people offside a bit. So from peoples reaction to it, I could quickly get a sense of how emotionally minded they were.</p>  |

It was also a statement of low self-regard, so it was a picture saying I could laugh at myself.

This forum has made me change the way I look at things, so now I will have to find something else. I think a white background with a crack running thought it might be the go or some icon that signifies my mind remains whimsical. Ahh! just thought of something else that might suit – hope I can find a jpeg.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/27/04 1:12 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2124  
(1/27/04 1:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Thomas,

Do any these female artists possess the greatness of a Michelangelo or a Picasso?

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(1/27/04 1:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

***Quote:***

---

You obviously must believe that your values and choices are superior to those made by frauds and authors of their own misfortune?

---

By my values and choices yes. But not based on differences in gender, race, ethnicity or sexual orientation. There is a big difference, don't you think?

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/27/04 1:17 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2126  
(1/27/04 1:35 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Sure. But I don't make judgments based on differences in gender, race, ethnicity or sexual orientation either. That would be stupid. Rather, I judge each individual I meet, man or woman, on their mental qualities, level of understanding and values. That is what interests me most as a philosopher.

The fact that I have a generally low opinion of women, in terms of their mental and spiritual qualities, is borne out of many years of experience and observation of women in the world. That is to say, it is borne out of repeatedly judging individuals of both sexes in terms of their mental qualities, level of understanding and values, and finding over and over again that women are seriously lacking in these areas. It's a reality I can't ignore, even though I know that articulating it makes me terribly unpopular.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 123  
(1/27/04 1:40 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Greatness, greatness, greatness. What is it with the fixation on superiority and supremacy? Why must everything be 'deep,' 'lofty,' and 'grand' with you? If the greatest artists happen to be men, does it mean that female artists can only produce rubbish? Have you no appreciation for diversity and differences in taste? A woman (or a man) may paint something tomorrow on the back of a tin can which speaks to me far more than the Sistine Chapel ever can, no matter how large the consensus for the greatness of Michaelangelo. There is a lot more room for difference in this world than you want to allow.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1335  
(1/27/04 1:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Don't worry David, females are not nearly so smug or happy as you think:  
Adolescent boys and girls understand, if adults have forgotten, that the adolescent experience is markedly different for boys and girls, and that the overall experience, with some exceptions, favors boys. When young adolescents are asked whether advantages lie in being male or female in today's culture, boys win hands down. One recent study of 2000 middle-school students in five states asked them to describe the best thing about their gender. [17] Both girls and boys in the survey agreed that boys can do more and are viewed as better, while the boys' responses regarding their advantages fell into two categories: "We can do more things," and, "Not being a girl." "Boys clearly saw themselves as able to do more, to be more active in sports, have more fun and more opportunities," while the most

common responses of the girls when asked the best thing about their gender were distressing: "I don't know." "Can't think of any."

And asked the worst thing about their gender, middle-school girls commonly replied, "I don't get to do boy things." "Men don't think we can do anything." "People don't think we are as good as boys." "Being ladylike." "Getting treated unequally." When the boys were asked what was the worst thing about their gender, their most common answer was especially telling: "Nothing." [18]

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 478  
(1/27/04 2:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Don't worry David, females are not nearly so smug or happy as you think*

It is hardly surprising Birdy. As young females in the way they chat with each end up 'festering' their emotions. They make more of them than they need to. They do this because it excites them and it is something they have in common, and they think is a way of being superior to boys.

No wonder so many young girls end up with eating disorders.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 784  
(1/27/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

David: Thomas, Do any these female artists possess the greatness of a Michelangelo or a Picasso?

Well, greatness is culturally construed, so there are few female artists who have been idealized as much as those artists you mentioned. It's a result of male dominated culture. That's one thing. Another thing is that female artists fought an uphill battle which put artificial (social) constraints on artistic development.

Until recently, painting was a male niche. But, look at music. Singing has long been a socially accepted role for females. If you want to talk about "greatness" then let's look at this particular niche where females are allowed. It's not that only SOME of the "greatest" singers are female. There is approximately a 50/50 ratio and that is exactly what you would expect in the absence of artificial social constraints.

Thomas

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Modifying significant concepts to suit women

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 660<br>(1/27/04 3:00 pm)<br>Reply | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>If the opportunities and achievements of both men and women were placed on a scale, men on the left, women on the right; the scale would balance out perfectly.</p> <p>Do you all see what I just did right there? I pulled a David style argument. There is no evidence, only conclusions. Most likely, half of everyone will agree with that, and the other half wouldn't. Yet, if I actually gave supporting evidence, I'm sure more would be swayed to whatever was deemed logical.</p> <p>Personally, I've seen women artists as great. Men are great too. There are subtle differences, but if you look at modern painters, there are probably just as many women as men, and I'm positive all are just as good as the other.</p> <p>Give some proof that there aren't, and they aren't.</p> |

|                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 481<br/>(1/27/04 3:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p><i>If the opportunities and achievements of both men and women were placed on a scale, men on the left, women on the right; the scale would balance out perfectly.</i></p> <p>In the most basic sense that could be true, but only as we are all born to women. On the other hand, many great achievers had masculine minded or neglectful mothers, or fathers with above average wisdom, so what does that tell you.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1436<br/>(1/27/04 3:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                     | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>My God, you guys are so easily <i>played</i>. There isn't (and never has been) some choice in this matter. He is pulling your strings merely so you will question. Can't you see the snicker in his words?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 129<br/>(1/27/04 3:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>That's what you (and he) want us to believe, I'm sure.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 484<br/>(1/27/04 3:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>We like to be played, if we didn't we would go back through all the previous threads and try and ensure our questions were original or some enhancement of the discussion, but for the most part we like the entertainment of conversing in the present.</p>                                                                                                                                                              |

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 221  
(1/27/04 5:19 pm)  
Reply

re

---

"Greatness, greatness, greatness. What is it with the fixation on superiority and supremacy? Why must everything be 'deep,' 'lofty,' and 'grand' with you? If the greatest artists happen to be men, does it mean that female artists can only produce rubbish?"

That is a typical feminist question, imo. 'I have drawn something that is rubbish, but I don't want to be rubbish, therefore I shall redefine greatness to suit my creation.' Which is followed by: 'if society doesn't redefine greatness around women, it is misogynous, because it fails to lie in accordance with feminism.'

The world population is growing, but it's greatness isn't. The weak and the botched are given live by (and at the expense of) their betters, because their betters have not the courage to destroy them. This puerile pity runs deep throughout art, too. Great is thrown around as a standard adjective; it doesn't mean great, it means good effort.

The egalitarian's curse is thus: 'evolution can wait, we have a more important mission: to make lesser people feel good about themselves!'

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2136  
(1/27/04 5:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Well, greatness is culturally construed, so there are few female artists who have been idealized as much as those artists you mentioned. It's a result of male dominated culture.

---

Sure, males have defined what greatness is. That goes without saying. It doesn't mean, though, that they deliberately defined greatness in a way that excluded women. Rather, they used objective, non-gender values such as vision, structure, coherency, originality, timelessness, technique, and so on. It is only by abandoning these values that we can begin to entertain the view that feminine art is just as interesting and as significant as masculine art - which is what is currently happening in society.

*Quote:*

---

That's one thing. Another thing is that female artists fought an uphill battle which put artificial (social) constraints on artistic development.

---

I have my doubts about this. A true artist would never allow herself to be hampered by society's constraints. You're only pandering to woman's instinctive urge to blame everyone else for her own failings.

*Quote:*

---

Until recently, painting was a male niche. But, look at music. Singing has long been a socially accepted role for females. If you want to talk about "greatness" then let's look at this particular niche where females are allowed. It's not that only SOME of the "greatest" singers are female. There is approximately a 50/50 ratio and that is exactly what you would expect in the absence of artificial social constraints.

---

Singing is not really a creative art form. At best, it is merely an interpretative activity, in which the singer gives his or her own interpretation of a creative work. Composition is the heart and soul of musical creativity, and it is no surprise to learn that, even today, there are few female composers - and no great ones, as far as I know.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 140  
(1/27/04 5:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

That is a typical feminist question, imo. 'I have drawn something that is rubbish, but I don't want to be rubbish, therefore I shall redefine greatness to suit my creation.'  
Which is followed by: 'if society doesn't redefine greatness around women, it is misogynous, because it fails to lie in accordance with feminism.'

---

That is rubbish, but you probably don't want it to be rubbish. I am not a feminist. I am a humanist.

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                             | <p>There is no 'redefinition' needed. Females are quite capable of greatness. What is misogynistic is your not-so-subtle implication that in order for women to achieve anything great, greatness must be redefined.</p> <p>How many of you people are there around here? Sheesh. This is starting to get on my nerves.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2138<br/>(1/27/04 6:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Females are quite capable of greatness. What is misogynistic is your not-so-subtle implication that in order for women to achieve anything great, greatness must be redefined.</p> <hr/> <p>The article posted at the beginning of this thread does show that greatness is being redefined by modern society because it has become clear that women are unable to reach the traditional standards of greatness.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 145<br/>(1/27/04 7:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                  | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Bollocks. If anything, it shows that the society is historically male-oriented in its perceptions. This is not a feminist statement, it is a simple historical fact.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 787<br/>(1/27/04 7:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>David: Sure, males have defined what greatness is. That goes without saying. It doesn't mean, though, that they deliberately defined greatness in a way that excluded women.</p> <p>Tell us another. It means precisely that.</p> <p>David: It is only by abandoning these values that we can begin to entertain the view that feminine art is just as interesting and as significant as masculine art - which is what is currently happening in society.</p> <p>I don't dispute that males dominate arts and sciences. That would indeed be a silly form of political correctness. To hell with PC! Males rule in the arts</p> |

and sciences, but for a fairly chauvinist reason. Male domination in these roles is simply the consequence of exploitation; namely the exploitation of the female biological role. Males used to hunt for food and females raised children. Agriculture simplified food provision, so the males had more time for other stuff, hence, philosophy, religion, science, art; in short: males created what we call civilization. Unsurprisingly they dominate this field until today.

David: Singing is not really a creative art form.

It isn't?

David: The article posted at the beginning of this thread does show that greatness is being redefined by modern society because it has become clear that women are unable to reach the traditional standards of greatness.

Achievements of greatness are presently being redefined (scrutinized), because only now society is beginning to realize the magnitude of the patriarchic bias of the past and becomes aware of its consequences. It's the result of (political) enlightenment.

Another example of changing paradigms: Only a hundred years ago, society agreed about the greatness of Alexander the Great or Napoleon Bonaparte. Meanwhile, the cultural perception has changed and these figures look more like murderous tyrants to us.

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1345  
(1/28/04 3:05 am)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

The arguments against female abilities would have more merit if it were not the for long and varied and vicious multi-pronged attacks in every possible venue that have been necessary to constantly maintain in order to keep women down.

Why such efforts, my men? Whence such anxiety?

Look at the sad bit Solway presented by Hsuan Huan about women. Note how many of the 10 problems he says women have are purely attitudinal and culture specific. He says women have a heart the size of a sesame seed. This is the final blow - the ultimate psychological injustice. I had long ago noted the dreariness of Chinese women and the rarity of their smile. First, you squeeze your women until their hearts are contracted, then you complain - see women are not nice, look how their hearts are contracted.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 57  
(1/28/04 3:37 am)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

The fact that I have a generally low opinion of women, in terms of their mental and spiritual qualities, is borne out of many years of experience and observation of women in the world. That is to say, it is borne out of repeatedly judging individuals of both sexes in terms of their mental qualities, level of understanding and values, and finding over and over again that women are seriously lacking in these areas. It's a reality I can't ignore, even though I know that articulating it makes me terribly unpopular.

---

David, there's a two-pronged explanation to your perception and why it is so. One of which is that men of exceptionally high levels of intelligence outnumber women 2 to 1. However, the same is true on the other side of the spectrum. ie metally deficient men outnumber mentally deficient women by 2 to 1. Yet, women of average intelligence outnumber man of average intelligence by 2 to 1. This by no means suggests that men are superior to women, but that both men of inferior and superior intellect outnumber women of the same ilk. It is a mysterious and baffling phenomenon that defies explanation. Perhaps, it is your frustration in not finding enough women with the high level of understanding you seek that leads you to your conclusions. Another possibility is the fact that you never took the time to understand the feminine mind because for what ever reason you have a problem with women. All our judgements are clouded by what we want to see. If you try to peel away your prejudices and open your mind to the truth then you will truly become as enlightened as you claim you try to be.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/28/04 7:39 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2141

(1/28/04 7:57 am)

Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, there's a two-pronged explanation to your perception and why it is so. One of which is that men of exceptionally high levels of intelligence outnumber women 2 to 1. However, the same is true on the other side of the spectrum. ie mentally deficient men outnumber mentally deficient women by 2 to 1. Yet, women of average intelligence outnumber man of average intelligence by 2 to 1. This by no means suggests that men are superior to women, but that both men of inferior and superior intellect outnumber women of the same ilk. It is a mysterious and baffling phenomenon that defies explanation.

---

I don't think it is such a mystery. There is far more diversity among men than there is among women. Men are far more extreme in everything they do, more obsessed, more single-minded, more determined to succeed. That is why they achieve so much more, and also why they can be so much more dangerous and destructive. As Camille Paglia once said: "The reason why there are no female Mozarts is because there are no female Jack-the-Rippers".

Women everywhere are very similar to one another, and even their most extreme members huddle close to the golden mean. No matter where you go in the world, women are virtually identical. They might have a different style of clothing on, or a different hairstyle, or have been impregnated by different cultural values - but you don't have scratch the surface very far to see WOMAN shining out in its purest form.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps, it is your frustration in not finding enough women with the high level of understanding you seek that leads you to your conclusions. Another possibility is the fact that you never took the time to understand the feminine mind because for what ever reason you have a problem with women.

---

Alas, the complete opposite is the case. I have spent many years closely examining the feminine mind, and nowadays I see right through it.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 183

(1/28/04 8:42 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Women everywhere are very similar to one another, and even their most extreme members huddle close to the golden mean. No matter where you go in the world, women are virtually identical. They might have a different style of clothing on, or a different hairstyle, or have been impregnated by different cultural values - but you don't have to scratch the surface very far to see WOMAN shining out in its purest form.

---

"From 1931 to 1933, they continued to travel and Mead continued to study in New Guinea. In 1933, they assembled their third camp in Kenakatem. Here Mead made her great discovery that "human nature is malleable". She had witnessed three specific cultures; Arapesh, Mundugumor and the Tchambuli. Each culture displayed different gender role qualities. In one culture both the women and men were cooperative, in the second they were both ruthless and aggressive, and in the Tchambuli culture the women were dominant and the men more submissive.

Due to these findings, Mead was one of the first people to propose that masculine and feminine characteristics reflected cultural conditioning (or socialization) not fundamental biological differences."

<http://www.webster.edu/~woolflm/margaretmead.html>

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 59

(1/28/04 8:52 am)

Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

I don't think it is such a mystery. There is far more diversity among men than there is among women. Men are far more extreme in everything they do, more obsessed, more single-minded, more determined to succeed. That is why they achieve so much more, and also why they can be so much more dangerous and destructive. As Camille Paglia once said: "The reason why there are no female Mozarts is because there are no female Jack-the-Rippers".

---

I remember seeing that quote somewhere recently. Can't remember where though. To a great extent I do agree with that. However, it can also be said that women are more balanced because they don't tend to be as extreme. Granted they don't create or contribute to the greater good as much but they also don't cause as much destruction and catastrophe either. There's always a trade off. Of course, this is a generalization and one must never lose sight of the fact that what is true in general does not apply to every individual. It is such generalizations that lead to prejudice, bigotry and setting up barriers to certain groups while paving the way for an elite view. I must say that I'm glad you are a philosopher who chooses to live in poverty to find wisdom rather than a politician or someone of power. On the other hand, if we were to adhere to your generalizations wouldn't it be equally true that women are a stabilizing force given the extreme designs of MAN that need to be tempered?

*Quote:*

---

Women everywhere are very similar to one another, and even their most extreme members huddle close to the golden mean. No matter where you go in the world, women are virtually identical. They might have a different style of clothing on, or a different hairstyle, or have been impregnated by different cultural values - but you don't have to scratch the surface very far to see WOMAN shining out in its purest form.

---

Reading this last paragraph of your only convinces me further that you have a chauvanistic attitude where women are concerned. It's just a vibe I get from all your posts when you discuss women.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 148  
(1/28/04 9:04 am)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Singing is one area where women can achieve things that men can't for biological reasons. (To circumvent that some boys were castrated to keep their voices high until early last century.)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 486  
(1/28/04 9:22 am)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Granted they don't create or contribute to the greater good as much but they also don't cause as much destruction and catastrophe either*

I think if males thought like women and were merely sperm producers, we would still be apes.

This is just a quirk in nature whereby the male being the inserter of sperm and being able to propogate more than one female, began to become involved in the process of competition and domination over others. Evolution made certain males more successful by both brawn AND gradual improvements in intellectual ability. The female had little chance to develop as swiftly as males during this early period as during periods of pregnancy and children rearing they were more reliant on males to provide food, probably in the form of scraps leading to a less rich diet which also handicapped their physical development.

Due to food supply issues and as a protection against males violence women developed brains that were more conniving than the average male and also bodies and affections that would please males need to dominate (femininity). Women joined forces amongst each other as a form of communal protection, which is why Women with the capital W is a form of consciousness in our society to this day.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/28/04 9:30 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2144

(1/28/04 9:54 am)

Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, if we were to adhere to your generalizations wouldn't it be equally true that women are a stabilizing force given the extreme designs of MAN that need to be tempered?

---

This has been the traditional dynamic, yes. The powerful psychological hold that women have upon men has evolved into being because it nicely reigns in the freer, wilder side of men and persuades them to direct their energies towards the "common good" - i.e. towards the protection of women and children.

However, I don't believe that we need to preserve this dynamic indefinitely. We have the intelligence and discipline to unshackle ourselves from the feminine grip and direct our energies in a wiser, more conscious fashion. Indeed, I believe that the long-term future of our species depends on it.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Women everywhere are very similar to one another, and even their most extreme members huddle close to the golden mean. No matter where you go in the world, women are virtually identical. They might have a different style of clothing on, or a different hairstyle, or have been impregnated by different cultural values - but you don't have to scratch the surface very far to see WOMAN shining out in its purest form.

Krussell: Reading this last paragraph of your only convinces me further that you have a chauvanistic attitude where women are concerned. It's just a vibe I get from all your posts when you discuss women.

---

I think it's an illusion created by my unusual perspective. A lover of classical music who sees large differences between Mozart, Beethoven and

Chopin would instinctively consider the philosopher who speaks against the attachment to all music, and who paints all music as a mindless, emotional orgiastic activity, as being a musical chauvanist and "having a bad vibe".

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2144  
(1/28/04 10:09 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"From 1931 to 1933, they continued to travel and Mead continued to study in New Guinea. In 1933, they assembled their third camp in Kenakatem. Here Mead made her great discovery that "human nature is malleable". She had witnessed three specific cultures; Arapesh, Mundugumor and the Tchambuli. Each culture displayed different gender role qualities. In one culture both the women and men were cooperative, in the second they were both ruthless and aggressive, and in the Thambuli culture the women were dominant and the men more submissive.

Due to these findings, Mead was one of the first people to propose that masculine and feminine characteristics reflected cultural conditioning (or socialization) not fundamental biological differences."

---

Referring to unusual tribes living in isolated conditions cut off from the rest of the human gene pool for many centuries doesn't provide a strong foundation for her proposal. Her proposal also conflicts with the masses of scientific research done since the 30s which has discovered that the differences between male and female psychology are largely due to chemistry and genetics.

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Modifying significant concepts to suit women

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| krussell2004<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 61<br>(1/28/04 10:23 am)<br>Reply | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This has been the traditional dynamic, yes. The powerful psychological hold that women have upon men has evolved into being because it nicely reigns in the freer, wilder side of men and persuades them to direct their energies towards the "common good" - i.e. towards the protection of women and children.</p> <hr/> <p>It is a very important dynamic, yes. I just fail to see why you'd need to fight it so much or why you even think it inhibits you to such an extent that you have to abdicate your fatherly duties. A rather extreme approach if I do say so myself.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>However, I don't believe that we need to preserve this dynamic indefinitely.</p> <hr/> |

I think this dynamic or "powerful psychological hold" as you put it is far less significant than you give it credit for. However, I think that it is already dwindling anyway and is not what it used to be.

*Quote:*

---

We have the intelligence and discipline to unshackle ourselves from the feminine grip and direct our energies in a wiser, more conscious fashion. Indeed, I believe that the long-term future of our species depends on it.

---

Why do you think this? Do you have any specific examples or verifiable hardcore data back this up? Or are you just pulling this out of your hat? Please explain your rationale for why you think it is beneficial for the human race if men all abandoned their women and children.

*Quote:*

---

I think it's an illusion created by my unusual perspective. A lover of classical music who sees large differences between Mozart, Beethoven and Chopin would instinctively consider the philosopher who speaks against the attachment to all music, and who paints all music as a mindless, emotional orgiastic activity, as being a musical chauvanist and "having a bad vibe".

---

This is a poorly chosen analogy and only demonstrates your ability to pull clever retorts out of your ass. You have no idea where I'm coming from dude. So don't pretend that you do. It is arrogant of you to make such assumptions.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/28/04 12:30 pm*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 304  
(1/28/04 11:34 am)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

krussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

. . . women of average intelligence outnumber men of average intelligence by 2 to 1.

---

This may be the case if we are measuring intelligence with IQ tests. Certainly, in Australia at least, girls are greatly outperforming boys, on average, in academic test results.

But I personally equate intelligence with *rationality*. And rationality is not measured by IQ tests. Rationality includes the ability to think correctly under pressure, in unfamiliar and threatening circumstances, in situations that are personally challenging.

Currently, a person can have twice the IQ of another, and yet be only half as rational.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(1/28/04 12:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

Currently, a person can have twice the IQ of another, and yet be only half as rational.

---

Hence, you only need to look at Ne Plus Ultra to see that high IQ and rationality don't always go hand in hand. You continue to insinuate that men are wholly rational and women are wholly irrational. Prove it.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 305

(1/28/04 1:21 pm)

Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

You continue to insinuate that men are wholly rational and women are wholly irrational. Prove it.

---

To my way of thinking, it's not a matter of "woman" or "man" but it is about "feminine" and "masculine". A man can be very feminine in his way of thinking, and hence he won't be any more rational than the average woman. By the same token a woman can be quite masculine in her thinking, and may achieve the same level of rationality as the average man, or possibly even better.

That's not to say that men are very rational, because they aren't. Men are in fact very feminine (read unconscious and passive) compared to what they could be.

It is my experience, however, that the most rational of women is probably not as rational as the average man - but this is not a rule of nature, set in stone, so to speak.

Otto Weininger goes so far as to say that the most rational woman is less rational than the least rational of men, but I suspect he might be exaggerating a little. On the other hand he might be right, and I might be the one who is exaggerating.

Statements such as "women are irrational" are obviously only generalizations, intended for people who know how to interpret such language. Of course such statements leaves one open to the "lynch mob" who act on their shallow perceptions, but one can't go through life always pandering to the lowest elements in society.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 790  
(1/28/04 2:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Kevin, you got a new icon? Or did you 'modify a significant avatar to suit Kevin'? What the heck is it? Enlightenment? :-)

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2147  
(1/28/04 4:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: This has been the traditional dynamic, yes. The powerful psychological hold that women have upon men has evolved into being because it nicely reigns in the freer, wilder side of men and persuades them to direct their energies towards the "common good" - i.e. towards the protection of women and children.

KR: It is a very important dynamic, yes. I just fail to see why you'd need to fight it so much or why you even think it inhibits you to such an extent that you have to abdicate your fatherly duties.

---

I don't abdicate my fatherly duties. Quite the reverse, I regard the whole human race as my children and I attend diligently to their needs.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: However, I don't believe that we need to preserve this dynamic indefinitely.

KR: I think this dynamic or "powerful psychological hold" as you put it is far less significant than you give it credit for. However, I think that it is already dwindling anyway and is not what it used to be.

---

I think it is increasing. It is far more powerful nowadays than it was a hundred years ago. There is hardly a man alive today who doesn't actively promote feminine values, either consciously or unconsciously. Anyone who doesn't actively promote these values is instantly branded a misogynist.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: We have the intelligence and discipline to unshackle ourselves from the feminine grip and direct our energies in a wiser, more conscious fashion. Indeed, I believe that the long-term future of our species depends on it.

KR: Why do you think this?

---

Because decisions made by minds that are free of powerful, irrational distorting influences are likely to be wiser and more intelligent.

*Quote:*

---

Do you have any specific examples or verifiable hardcore data back this up?

---

There are countless examples to choose from. Look into most acts of violence and you will see a person under the grip of feminine values - e.g. vanity, wealth, relationships, a need to belong, etc.

*Quote:*

---

Please explain your rationale for why you think it is beneficial for the human race if men all abandoned their women and children.

---

You want me to explain why removing the powerful grip that women have upon the male mind will allow the human race to benefit?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I think it's an illusion created by my unusual perspective.

A lover of classical music who sees large differences between Mozart, Beethoven and Chopin would instinctively consider the philosopher who speaks against the attachment to all music, and who paints all music as a mindless, emotional orgiastic activity, as being a musical chauvanist and "having a bad vibe".

KR: This is a poorly chosen analogy and only demonstrates your ability to pull clever retorts out of your ass. You have no idea where I'm coming from dude. So don't pretent that you do. It is arrogant of you to make such assumptions.

---

I was simply explaining why my attitude towards women may seem chauvanistic to you.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 309  
(1/28/04 4:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Icon

---

Explanation of my new icon:

"Sol-way" = "The way of the Sun"

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2148  
(1/28/04 4:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David: Sure, males have defined what greatness is. That goes without saying. It doesn't mean, though, that they deliberately defined greatness in a way that excluded women.

Thomas: Tell us another. It means precisely that.

---

Surely, you're joking, Thomas. If not, you're insulting all of the fine minds of history.

*Quote:*

---

David: Singing is not really a creative art form.

Thomas: It isn't?

---

Not compared to composing, which is far more cerebral and visionary.

*Quote:*

---

David: The article posted at the beginning of this thread does show that greatness is being redefined by modern society because it has become clear that women are unable to reach the traditional standards of greatness.

Thomas: Achievements of greatness are presently being redefined (scrutinized), because only now society is beginning to realize the magnitude of the patriarchic bias of the past and becomes aware of its consequences. It's the result of (political) enlightenment.

---

It's called feminist revisionism and is eerily similar to the communist revisionism of Stalin's regime and the Cultural Revolution in China.

*Quote:*

---

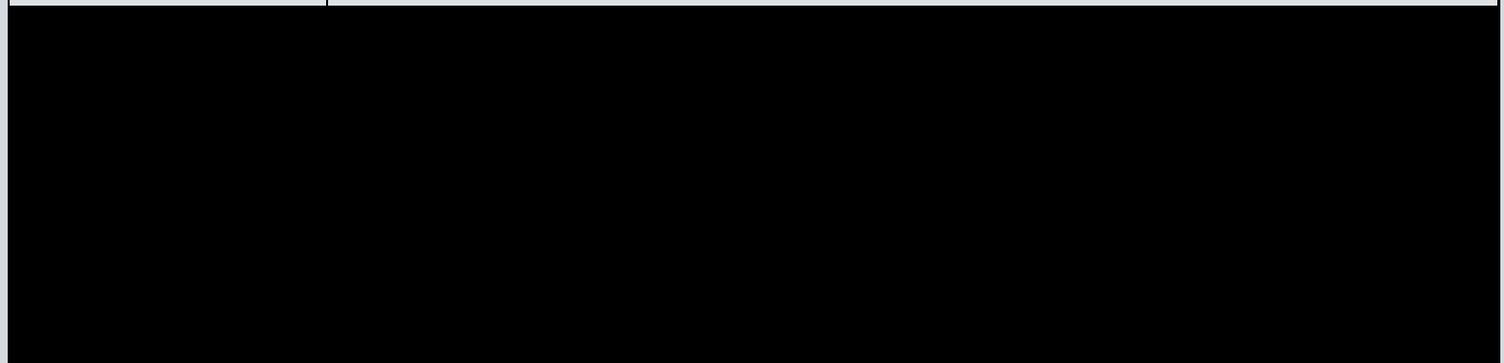
Another example of changing paradigms: Only a hundred years ago, society agreed about the greatness of Alexander the Great or Napoleon Bonaparte. Meanwhile, the cultural perception has changed and these figures look more like murderous tyrants to us.

---

They have always been regarded as murderous tyrants, as well as great men. They were "great" in the sense that they were extraordinary men who changed the course of history. No amount of feminist revisionism can change that.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1351<br/>(1/29/04 4:10 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>"Sol-way" = "The way of the Sun"</p> <p>I like it. I've always thought sun worship was one of the most sensible religions.</p>                                                                                                       |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 424<br/>(1/29/04 4:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>With all the suicide going with it?<br/>What about good all Moon?<br/>The Moon is much more philosophical.</p>                                                                                                                       |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 29<br/>(1/29/04 4:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>ahhh but Moon is feminine and worshiping that is like devil worship</p> <p>i am surprised kevin solway worships anything</p> <p><i>Living on earth is expensive, but it does include a free trip around the sun</i></p>              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1352<br/>(1/29/04 4:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>I didn't hear about the suicide.</p> <p>The moon is the lord of the women.</p> <p>It can be worshipped, of course, but it is not supreme as the sun. The earth and the moon are sisters.</p> <p>The share the sun for a husband.</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1352<br/>(1/29/04 5:04 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>Who said anything about Kevin worshipping?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The Moon is much more philosophical.</p> <hr/> <p>It is, perhaps, more subtle. Certainly it figures prominently in the ultimate philosophical system - alchemy.</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 29<br/>(1/29/04 6:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>nobody did of course yet even his explanation of it reveals something</p>                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 425<br/>(1/29/04 6:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>The Sun is still in his climax.<br/>The Moon, ah, is soothing, knowing.</p> <p>Oh, geesh.<br/>True, though!</p>                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1353<br/>(1/29/04 7:25 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Icon</p> <hr/> <p>It reveals perhaps some self-worship.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                        |



Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 795  
(1/29/04 1:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: Icon

---

silentsal: ahhh but Moon is feminine and worshipping that is like devil worship

The moon is masculine in German, while the sun is feminine. Bad luck for Kevin, I suppose.

Thomas

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 495  
(1/29/04 1:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: Icon

---

I presume the earth is seen as feminine. Mother Earth.

This is simply a continuing overhang from olden times when people had no scientific knowledge. Earth became mother because it feed them and they thought it conceived them.

I guess time is called Father Time because *time heals* and it also brings death.

I suppose hurricanes/cyclones were first given female names because males recognised their destructiveness.

It is so pointless to attribute sex to physical things, other than for conversational convenience. Sexual attributes only relates to higher forms of life.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 426  
(1/29/04 3:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: Icon

---

***Quote:***

---

The moon is masculine in German, while the sun is feminine.  
Bad luck for Kevin, I suppose.

---

Hitler was feminine too, you know.  
Sorry, mistake, he came from Austria.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(1/29/04 7:36 pm)  
Reply

jj van der Leeuw

Philosophy is of the uttermost practical value in the life of everyday; we cannot truly govern our lives without its help. Still less can we govern the life of nations; politics, without philosophy to inspire and to direct, are but a dangerous play with the fate of nations and not a conscious direction of their evolution. In another volume we shall see how the realization of the creative Rhythm, which philosophy brings, yields that knowledge of historical evolution which enables the philosopher-statesman to legislate for his country in accordance with its evolution instead of deciding his political measures by the clash and strife of the selfish interests of groups within the nation. Could anything be more un-practical than the unscientific government of nations which has landed the world to-day in its chaotic difficulties? Could there be more damning evidence for the lack of true philosophy in our politics than the catastrophes which have overtaken humanity of late? It is but ignorance of the forces at work in social life, national as well as international, and ignorance of the way to control them that causes these sufferings to mankind. A science of government, based not on a philosophy of abstract speculation, but on a philosophy of experience, would surely be infinitely more practical and more beneficial than the present unscientific government in which the blind do but lead the blind.

-----

1928

(things arnt getting any better)LB

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Modifying significant concepts to suit women

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Lbartoli<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 336<br>(1/29/04 8:02 pm)<br>Reply | <p>Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas Knierim wrote:</p> <p>David: Sure, males have defined what greatness is. That goes without saying. It doesn't mean, though, that they deliberately defined greatness in a way that excluded women.</p> <p>Tell us another. It means precisely that.</p> <p>David: It is only by abandoning these values that we can begin to entertain the view that feminine art is just as interesting and as significant as masculine art - which is what is currently happening in society.</p> <p>I don't dispute that males dominate arts and sciences. That would indeed be a silly form of political correctness. To hell with PC! Males rule in the arts and sciences, but for a fairly chauvinist reason. Male domination in these roles is simply the consequence of exploitation; namely the exploitation of the female biological role. Males used to hunt for food and females raised children. Agriculture simplified food provision, so the males had more time for other stuff, hence, philosophy, religion, science, art;</p> <p>LB: But what about thinking? That too, no?</p> <p>I find it interesting that you're able to recognize, admit, that past</p> |

circumstances caused men to excell in these, in certain areas, but when it comes to Wisdom and the like you are unable to see that here also men enjoyed a great opportunity to distance themselves from their exploited partners.

To make any personal progress, Thomas, you are going to have to-- as they say, bite the bullet, and stop worrying about what women or certain women will think about you. That is your entire problem. You cant bear to be thought of in a negative light by those whom you have defended so long, and those who follow you currently.

You have done a great thing by standing up for women and their human rights, certainly. But do you really want to remain there, stunted by that commitment, for the rest of your short, promising life?

Growth always comes at a price, and you know as well as i know that the price of a spiritual life is, and has always come at the cost of, a mans relationship with and the blessing of, women.

Leo

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 337  
(1/29/04 8:28 pm)  
Reply

king of the jungle

---

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 309  
(1/28/04 4:33 pm)  
Reply  
Re: Icon

---

Explanation of my new icon:

"Sol-way" = "The way of the Sun"

- How would i put a lion up?

Leo

ps i use inet cafes

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 427<br/>(1/30/04 7:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                              | <p>Re: king of the jungle</p> <hr/> <p>Bartoli guy, you're a sweet nut.</p> <p>Just like I am, and Van der Leeuw was.<br/>Van der Leeuw because he was Dutch,<br/>and I, because... because I'm Dutch.<br/>For instance.</p> <p>And Leeuw (Dutch) is almost Leo (English).</p> <p>Hey hey, reason for ya.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 498<br/>(1/30/04 9:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>Re: king of the jungle</p> <hr/> <p>- How would i put a lion up?</p> <p>I think you'd need to send an icon to someone with an ISP address, you need a website to hold the icon. They would also need to know your password to amend your profile -</p> <p>oops - no all they need to do is give you the URL of the icon.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/30/04 1:19 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 804<br/>(1/30/04 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Leo: To make any personal progress, Thomas, you are going to have to-- as they say, bite the bullet, and stop worrying about what women or certain women will think about you. That is your entire problem. You can't bear to be thought of in a negative light by those whom you have defended so long, and those who follow you currently.</p> <p>I don't think you can make any conclusions about my personal attitude towards women from the argument that I brought forward. It is obvious for anyone who cares to think deeply about it that the biological role of the female has been exploited by human societies, including ours, and that this has probably been going on from prehistoric time onwards. In the past, Western society assigned gender roles with a heavy bias towards men. Males have all the power and they are holding onto it. Mind you, this could</p> |

certainly be seen as a "natural" Darwinian behavior. However, civilization is slowly changing the rules and Darwinian laws are crumbling under the influence of culture; in fact they are being replaced by cultural rules. It's a whole new game. There is no more reason why women shouldn't choose untraditional roles in society.

This is basically an intellectual insight. The question how one deals with this insight is an ethical question. Once you bring ethics into the issue, it gets more complicated. The most sensible imperative is IMO not to participate in exploitative strategies, no matter what they are, which then brings up another question: what exactly is exploitative?

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 316

(1/30/04 2:09 pm)

Reply



Re: Modifying oneself to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

It is obvious for anyone who cares to think deeply about it that the biological role of the female has been exploited by human societies, including ours

---

Have you read "The Myth of Male Power" by Warren Farrell? It's a real eye-opener, and may change your mind completely.

Do you realize that *virtually all* the outdoor, dirty, dangerous and life-threatening jobs are done by men? Not to mention that women live about 10 years longer than men. And in a divorce it's nearly always the men who lose their children (Joke: "Our divorce was very fair. We split the house 50-50. My wife kept the inside of the house, . . . "). Anyway, there's a wealth of other interesting facts in that book.

However, I would agree with your assessment in the sense that the exploitation of anything, like forests, or technology, or whatever, requires *consciousness* to be able to do so, and women seem to be lacking in that area. So the blame would naturally fall on the shoulders of men.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/30/04 4:14 pm*

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 221

(1/30/04 3:48 pm)

Reply

-

---

I think the viewpoint that men pursue civilisation having 'finished' their other duties is good. But then to praise the cultural changes of society seems contradictory. Why should women be permitted into this civilised game--they haven't finished their duties, they deserve no such reward.

Rather, I think that this civilisation spoken of is just another part of man's duties. Nietzsche goes into detail of how the Will To Truth doesn't supplant, but instead reinforces, the Will To Power; it is a tool for power. Truth is the next stage, not the replacement stage. It's not the 'winners' room', where the early finishers can dwell in comfort. imo.

And so I can't see the benefit of coaxing/encouraging women into this role, ruining both the women and (more importantly, I believe) the role (by redefinition/pollution).

Woman represents a stable entity--a child-machine and carer--, nothing about her person speaks of any ability to conquer or any want to do so.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 804

(1/30/04 5:45 pm)

Reply

Re: -

---

Kevin: Have you read "The Myth of Male Power" by Warren Farrell?

I haven't read it, but thanks for the info. You mentioned the greater 'abrasiveness' of male roles, the shorter lifespans of males, discrimination of in divorce procedures, all of which are statistical facts that I don't doubt. However, as arguments against male (social) domination and power, these facts seem extremely weak to me.

ynithrix: I think the viewpoint that men pursue civilisation having 'finished' their other duties is good. But then to praise the cultural changes of society seems contradictory. Why should women be permitted into this civilised game--they haven't finished their duties, they deserve no such reward.

So, you are in favor of gender exploitation? In this case, maybe you should be crowned the new 'chief chauvinist' of this board. You certainly outdo anyone else in that discipline. The concept of merit ('deserve') I see wholly misapplied here, since civilization is the result of human development to which both men and women were necessary. Boys don't build cities if mothers don't raise them. Therefore -if at all- civilization is the merit of humanity. But why bring in the concept of merit at all? We could as well say: it just happened.

|                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                          | Thomas                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Lbartoli<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 347<br>(1/30/04 10:01 pm)<br>Reply | whatever<br><hr/> Paul:<br><br>> Bartoli guy, you're a sweet nut.<br><br>Gee, tanx.<br><br>:)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| Lbartoli<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 348<br>(1/30/04 10:05 pm)<br>Reply | icon<br><hr/> jimhaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 498<br>(1/30/04 9:22 am)<br>Reply Re: king of the jungle<br><br>-----<br>- How would i put a lion up?<br><br>I think you'd need to send an icon to someone with an ISP address, you need a website to hold the icon. They would also need to know your password to amend your profile -<br><br>oops - no all they need to do is give you the URL of the icon.<br><br>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/30/04 1:19 pm<br><br>LB: ? Is this another way of saying: YOU CANT DO IT UNLESS YOU OWN YOUR OWN COMPUTER.<br><br>Leo |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1361<br/>(1/31/04 11:40 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>However, I would agree with your assessment in the sense that the exploitation of anything, like forests, or technology, or whatever, requires consciousness to be able to do so, and women seem to be lacking in that area. So the blame would naturally fall on the shoulders of men.</p> <hr/> <p>The kind of exploitation that Thomas talks about takes <i>unconsciousness</i>, not consciousness.</p> <p><i>Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/31/04 12:28 pm</i></p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 512<br/>(1/31/04 12:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Leo.<br/><i>Do you need your own computer?</i></p> <p>Yes, if you don't want to bother anyone. (and you'd need a web account)</p> <p>No, if you have a friend who has a webpage send it to them and ask them to load it and email you the URL. Or there are free webhosting services that you can sign up for - but I'm not going to explain how that works.</p> <p>I suggest you drop the idea, why bother anyone over something so trivial. It is not worth it.</p>                            |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 223<br/>(1/31/04 12:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Leo, if you really want one, you can email me through my profile with the pic and I will send you the link to the url...i will just drop it on my server...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 513<br/>(1/31/04 12:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>ahh..the inherent kindness of women, god love em.</p> <p>When I was replying I almost offered the same, but as I'm unsure of the nature of Leo's mind I didn't.</p> <p>The relative pettyness of having a icon or not having one decided it for me.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/31/04 12:27 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 514<br/>(1/31/04 1:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>Cass, as an aside</p> <p>I'm wondering how irritating you find the occassional reference to you womenness is? (I've done it once before and so has Sugargays).</p> <p>The combination of reason and maturity, as you display, is naturally appealing (at least from the annonimity of the net).</p> <p>I feel guilt, as it is patronising and juvenile and i'm wondering if you do as well.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 225<br/>(1/31/04 1:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Modifying oneself to suit women</p> <hr/> <p>I find it humorous...and generally don't pay any mind to it beyond that, unless of course a question such as yours arises ;-) Silliness is healthy IMO...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 350<br/>(1/31/04 2:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>You're all very kind, perhaps in time i'll get around to locating something that appeals to me, however unlikely. Though i must say (not so seriously) that an offer of assistance from a strange woman right out-of-the-blue tends to make me a teensy-bit suspicious. You havent developed some sort of liking or admiration for me, now have you cass? Or maybe pity? I should say that i dont know you all that well, not from your writings i mean, i dont even know how long you've been with us, or why you're with us, though perhaps you'll enlighten me. I just barely found out that you're female.</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>Anyway, if you want something from me just be direct and email me, you might just get it!</p> <p>wise_love@yahoo.com</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 227<br/>(1/31/04 2:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>Oh jeez. Well, that's the last time I am going to be nice just for the hell of it! Paranoia will destroy ya!</p> <p>I have been around off and on for awhile, and as jimhaz said in another post, I find this forum far greater than any other out there. (so far, anyway) Why I am here, I don't know, I just am.</p> |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 352<br/>(1/31/04 3:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>You ARE a woman, indeed!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1437<br/>(1/31/04 3:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: iconed?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Paranoia will destroy ya!</p> <hr/> <p>damn, it is killing me. What band sang that?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Modifying significant concepts to suit women

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 228<br/>(1/31/04 3:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>I dunno, probably the Sex Pistols or Misfits or some other grungy punk band.</p> <p>Edit: The Kinks</p> <p><i>Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 1/31/04 3:21 pm</i></p>               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1438<br/>(1/31/04 3:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>The kinks, yes.</p> <p>*edit*<br/>wait...Black Sabbath?</p> <p><i>Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/31/04 3:30 pm</i></p>                                                           |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 229<br/>(1/31/04 11:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: iconed?</p> <hr/> <p>Who knows, really...I did a search, there a about 50 different songs, from Jamiraquia (sp?) to some South African band I can't pronounce...</p> <p>Sounds right though....</p> |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 222<br/>(2/2/04 12:24 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>re: -</p> <hr/> <p>"So, you are in favor of gender exploitation?"</p> <p>In a way. I think men should be men and women should be women; if someone can't handle that position, they have no reason to live.</p> <p>"Therefore -if at all- civilization is the merit of humanity."</p> <p>It was you who said that man pursued civilisation because he had time to do so, you even left it as a guessing game; I was clarifying if that was your opinion, and then following that with a question which I saw to follow from that viewpoint.</p> <p>I stated my opinion in the second paragraph.</p>                                                                          |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 359<br/>(2/2/04 12:46 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>?no sage is better than a bad sage?</p> <hr/> <p>ynithrix wrote:</p> <p>quote ?:</p> <p>"So, you are in favor of gender exploitation?"</p> <p>In a way. I think men should be men and women should be women; if someone can't handle that position, they have no reason to live.</p> <p>LB: In the end that may be by far the best approach for the race.</p> <p>There is no evidence to show that the world would be better off if women made a measurable advance in consciousness, while there are mounting indications that such an advance may be Self-destructive and will eventually spell disaster for the human race.</p> <p>Which may be best, anyway.<br/>Leo</p> |

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 910

(2/2/04 10:06 am)

Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Do any these female artists possess the greatness of a Michelangelo or a Picasso?

---

One queer and one extremely emotional man.

Why would you look for females who can match the artistic merit of feminine men?

Why would you hold up feminine men as paragons of ability in trying to point out masculine superiority?

Aren't you shooting yourself in the foot?

You will notice this feminine male trait exhibited to a degree that is far more than statistically significant (in fact 'statistically significant' doesn't come close to doing it justice), throughout the history of art, and within virtually all of the arts. One would be blind to deny it. Doesn't it then follow, being as these conversations are alledgedly about feminine/masculine as opposed to female/male, that an artists greatness, relative to their gender, is more a function of societal constraints and one's gender in that context than it is a function of one's masculine/feminine mindedness?

I can't believe that Frida Kahlo wasn't on that list BTW. She has a good chance, given time, of being regarded as a masteress. The last word of the previous sentence will have to be coined at some point or other. The word 'mistress' just wouldn't do. Another example of societal constraint?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/2/04 10:26 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 911  
(2/2/04 10:23 am)  
Reply



Re: Modifying significant concepts to suit women

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Singing is not really a creative art form. At best, it is merely an interpretative activity, in which the singer gives his or her own intpretation of a creative work.

---

You really will say anything to score a point. To imply that it's not art unless it's creative is just silly. To deny the art of interpretation is to deny the bulk of the work of artists, when you think about it, and it is also to deny much of what you might call your art of interpretation when it comes to wise words from the past. I doubt that Django Reinhardt would agree. Sylvie Guillem would scoff. Julian Bream would whack you with his guitar, Coltrane would club you with his sax and Lady Day would laugh as she sang about it, with balls.

*Quote:*

---

Composition is the heart and soul of musical creativity, and it is no surprise to learn that, even today, there are few female composers - and no great ones, as far as I know.

---

Ok, what constitutes great in your eyes?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/2/04 10:28 am*

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 183  
(2/2/04 10:38 am)  
Reply

...

---

Björk, in my opinion, is miles away from anyone in terms of creative expression today.

And I agree about Frida.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 912  
(2/2/04 10:50 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Yep, she was going to be my first mention.

Now David has the chance to define greatness so as to exclude her though.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 235  
(2/2/04 11:06 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Björk, in my opinion, is miles away from anyone in terms of creative expression today.

---

She is very creative as far as voice goes, but her husband composes and writes all of her music :-/

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 183  
(2/2/04 11:14 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

She is very creative as far as voice goes, but her husband composes and writes all of her music :-/

---

He doesn't. There are a few collaborations, but most of the songs are written by her.

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 913<br/>(2/2/04 11:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, Bjork writes virtually all of her own material.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 235<br/>(2/2/04 12:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I retract my statement..</p> <p>I was remembering an article I read where her "ex" husband was the "arranger" on a few of her albums...</p> <p>However, she collaborates a lot with people, but that doesn't make her any less creative, I suppose...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2174<br/>(2/2/04 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Björk, in my opinion, is miles away from anyone in terms of creative expression today.</p> <hr/> <p>She's okay. But it's just pop ditties, isn't it, not far removed from advertizing jingles.</p> <p>There are thousands of more accomplished artists who are doing far more creative, intricate work. But because the mainstream media ignore them, most people are unaware of their existence. They only hear about the Bjorks and the Radioheads, not knowing that it's just the tip of a very large iceberg.</p> |

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(2/2/04 1:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: But it's just pop ditties, isn't it, not far removed from advertizing jingles.

---

Um...no, and way removed....but she did have some pop stuff also...

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There are thousands of more accomplished artists who are doing far more creative, intricate work. But because the mainstream media ignore them, most people are unaware of their existence. They only hear about the Bjorks and the Radioheads, not knowing that it's just the tip of a very large iceberg.

---

I agree...

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2174  
(2/2/04 1:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Do any these female artists possess the greatness of a Michelangelo or a Picasso?

DT: One queer and one extremely emotional man.

Why would you look for females who can match the artistic merit of feminine men?

Why would you hold up feminine men as paragons of ability



in trying to point out masculine superiority?

---

It's all relative, isn't it. Compared to spirituality, philosophy and science, art is a fairly feminine activity. But compared to flowing along passively in life, it is supremely masculine.

Painting and making music doesn't require one to suppress the emotions and open up a mental compartment for objective, emotion-free reasoning, as one has to do in science and philosophy. And yet in order to produce a painting or a piece of music that is sufficiently interesting to be considered "great", one does need a very structured mind. So a degree of masculinity is required.

*Quote:*

---

I can't believe that Frida Kahlo wasn't on that list BTW. She has a good chance, given time, of being regarded as a masteress.

---

I don't know about this. She was certainly able to pour a lot of her suffering into her work. But I personally don't find her work very interesting.

Why do you think her work is "great"?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Singing is not really a creative art form. At best, it is merely an interpretative activity, in which the singer gives his or her own interpretation of a creative work.

DT: You really will say anything to score a point. To imply that it's not art unless it's creative is just silly. To deny the art of interpretation is to deny the bulk of the work of artists, when you think about it, and it is also to deny much of what you might call your art of interpretation when it comes to wise words from the past.

---

Sure, it denies the bulk of artists and their work. But the entire premise of the conversation has been the distinction between great artists and mediocre

artists. I do not deny that women are capable of producing mediocre art.

Singing, as an interpretative artform, is akin to interior decorating. It is the making of minor decorative changes to what is already a solidly built structure.

*Quote:*

---

I doubt that Django Reinhardt would agree. Sylvie Guillem would scoff. Julian Bream would whack you with his guitar, Coltrane would club you with his sax and Lady Day would laugh as she sang about it, with balls.

---

I don't know about the others, but Coltrane was primarily a composer, wasn't he?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Composition is the heart and soul of musical creativity, and it is no surprise to learn that, even today, there are few female composers - and no great ones, as far as I know.

DT: Ok, what constitutes great in your eyes?

---

I'm not sure that it can be formulated in a few simple principles. What makes the Ozric Tentacles "great" is very different to what makes Beethoven "great". It all comes down to richness of composition, for want of a better phrase. A rich composition can be enjoyed on many different levels. It yields its treasures slowly over time and never grows stale. Every aspect of it sparkles with life and skill. It is able to transport the mind towards a consciousness of timelessness and induce sublime moods.

What is your view?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2175  
(2/2/04 1:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: But it's just pop ditties, isn't it, not far removed from advertizing jingles.

Cass: Um...no, and way removed....but she [Bjork] did have some pop stuff also...

---

I'm familiar with her first three albums and it all sounds like pop to me. Advanced pop, of course, and very pleasing to the ear, but still pop nonetheless.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 536  
(2/2/04 6:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Bjork

I was a big fan of her first solo album, but not any of the latter ones. Before that she was in a band called the Sugarcubes, I liked their albums more, though not so much anymore. It was much heavier Icelandic punk music, i think she joined the band when about 14. In a some of the songs there was a interesting contrast between her sweetness and vibrancy and the overlay rough, aggressive male voice and lyrics of one of te orther band members.

---

Has anyone heard Jeff Lang? an Australian guitarist/singer/songwriter. Bit of a genius if you ask me, fucks up occasionally but mostly gets it right. I just adore his guitar work, though there are no purely instrumental songs.

The best album by far is his latest 'No Point Slowing Down' which should anyone be interested you can download a song here :

[www.jefflang.com.au/nopoint.htm](http://www.jefflang.com.au/nopoint.htm)

The better song of those two is Ravenswood (2.6mbs).

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 915

(2/3/04 10:40 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

Rairun: Björk, in my opinion, is miles away from anyone in terms of creative expression today.

DQ: She's okay. But it's just pop ditties, isn't it, not far removed from advertizing jingles.

I'm familiar with her first three albums and it all sounds like pop to me. Advanced pop, of course, and very pleasing to the ear, but still pop nonetheless.

---

I can't see how more popular *necessarily* equates to less worth. In fact one could argue that one criterion to associate with greatness might pertain to the the ability to cross that divide between the esoteric and the accessible (the difference between Rachmaninov and J.S. Bach, or Yngwei Malmsteen and Dave Gilmour, for instance). Of course, pop can be seen as more a measure of music's worth relative to the given culture, as opposed to the worth of the music itself; and so it might well be a measure of the culture, in part. Beethoven, Vivaldi, Gershwin, Tchaikovsky, Grappelli, Coltrane, Mingus and Miles, they all used to 'do pop'.

With regard to Bjork, I think her 3rd album was a significant departure from the first two, which, whilst they were admittedly pop, were also seminal pop. The 3rd Album saw her mature significantly IMO. She moved away from mainstream (or rather the portion of mainstream that she had created) and went back to her roots (for want of a less cheesy way of putting it), creating evocative musical vistas, dreamy and dreary ice-cold musical landscapes with warming resolutions. From here she's moved progressively further away from the mainstream with each album. However in all of her works, regardless of genre, I think her compositional skills, technical know-how and expressive ability shine through.

---

*Quote:*

There are thousands of more accomplished artists who are doing far more creative, intricate work. But because the mainstream media ignore them, most people are unaware of

their existence. They only hear about the Bjorks and the Radioheads, not knowing that it's just the tip of a very large iceberg.

---

You're right of course, with regard to the mainstream, but there's never a good reason to throw the baby out with the bath water. You have used what some might regard as the cream of the crop as examples, so lumping them in with the rest of the shite. Ozrics, or Opeth (nice tip BTW), it may not be; but it's hardly Kylie or Britney either. To use this argument of Kylie versus Ozrics, and implicate the aforementioned by default, is slightly unfair I think. The spectrum goes from one extreme to another, it's a question of where you draw the line I suppose.

I'll have to come back to Kahlo, Coltrane, etc. later.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

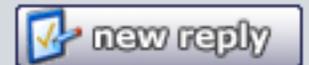
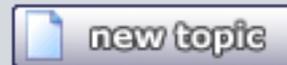


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Money is God



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 935<br/>(1/23/04 6:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Money is God</p> <hr/> <p>The greatest terrestrial manifestation of the character of God is money. Everything and everyone who fights against it's worshippers gets crushed sooner or later.<br/>Hate it as much as you want but you will bow before this God.</p> <p>Unless. . . . .</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2108<br/>(1/23/04 9:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>...you are me! Unless you, as I do, invite a certain kind of crush upon yourself, not from temptation to tragedy, but from joy in strength!</p> <p>With this one frees oneself entirely from pity.</p>                                                                  |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 936<br/>(1/24/04 1:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>absolute value</p> <hr/> <p>Money is the absolute means.<br/>The absolute end brought the absolute means into existence.<br/>A strange and subtle shift takes place in the mind when the absolute means becomes the absolute end.<br/>What are the symptoms of the shift?</p>             |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2113<br/>(1/24/04 2:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>The symptoms of the shift? Drowning in gold as opposed to becoming golden.</p>                                                                                                    |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 937<br/>(1/24/04 9:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>-</p> <hr/> <p>Correct.</p> <p>The practical application to life is always the greatest challenge.</p>                                                                                              |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(1/25/04 11:46 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>Hmm. I can only assume that I would need to be smoking crack also in order to understand this thread, much like one must speak French to understand a conversation in Paris.</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 461<br/>(1/25/04 1:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, it is similar to the jargon that the NPU crew uses. They think they are smart poets because they don't speak in plain English. Poetry is just entertainment.</p>            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2119<br/>(1/25/04 1:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Poetry is not just entertainment. It is a means of articulating much in very little.</p>                                                                                           |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 940<br/>(1/25/04 2:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Money as God</p> <hr/> <p>Can you imagine and describe money personified?<br/>What kind of behaviour would you expect?</p>                                                                          |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2122<br/>(1/25/04 2:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The monopoly guy. Heart trouble would be expected.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 81<br/>(1/25/04 2:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>The crack remark must have been useful, as DEL has now made a good point. It is in fact instructive to envision 'money personified,' I think. Indeed, the result would be very much like a god. This should clue us in as to what the most rational attitude toward money is.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 942<br/>(1/26/04 1:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>Money Personified</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz<br/>The Monopoly guy. Heart trouble would be expected.</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think so. The Monopoly man personifies the chase to acquire money. Money never gets stressed it can move effortlessly around the "civilised" world. It can take on many forms. You may get stressed trying to control it.</p>                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2125<br/>(1/26/04 11:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Money began as a noble invention to keep the rabble at bay through distraction. The rabble is only ever a distraction to itself through an idea it possesses over varying degrees. When the rabble recognizes the nobles it throws up, it weighs them against the ever pressing urgency of its thirst for 'currency'-----Can you see where this is headed?! Money is never personified. One can't become it, only chase it. How else could people be enslaved by it?</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 945<br/>(1/26/04 2:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Money as God</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz<br/>Money began as a noble invention to keep the rabble at bay through distraction. The rabble is only ever a distraction to itself through an idea it possesses over varying degrees.</p> <hr/> <p>The rise of the banks was the downfall of the aristocracy. Kings and Queens never borrowed anything with the intent to give it back with interest. Aristocracy only understand gifts or robbery. The concept of money and banking has created a type of "freedom" from being owned.</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(1/26/04 3:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Money as God</p> <hr/> <p>Are you the rabble?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 947<br/>(1/26/04 6:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Money as God</p> <hr/> <p>Are you of the aristocracy?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 109<br/>(1/26/04 6:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Money as God</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, and I am also of the rabble. Humankind is the rabble and the aristocracy, what is in one man is in all.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                    |                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 951<br>(1/26/04 6:45 pm)<br>Reply | Re: Money as God<br><hr/> Correct.<br>So serve God and enjoy the earth. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

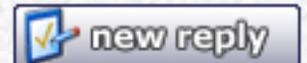
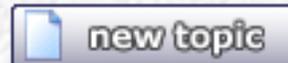
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [More material on DQ site](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2314<br/>(4/3/04 7:41 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>More material on DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>I've created new pages for various works such as Thus Spake Zarathustra, The Teachings of Diogenes, Nagarjuna, and The Banquet by Kierkegaard. They can be found <a href="#">here</a>.</p> <p>I also plan to create other pages in coming weeks, on Hakuin, Huang Po, Bodhidharma, Eckhart, Weininger, etc. My aim is to create a series of pages in which these great works can be read in the simplest possible format, without any unnecessary intrusions.</p> <p>You also might be interested to know that Genius Forum has recently been banned in China. So unless Hu Zheng has a few tricks up his sleeve, it is the last we'll hear from him for awhile.</p> |

[silentsal](#)

Registered User

Posts: 91

(4/3/04 8:08)

[Reply](#)

Re: More material on DQ site

---

Thank you

*Quote:*

---

You also might be interested to know that Genius Forum has recently been banned in China. So unless Hu Zheng has a few tricks up his sleeve, it is the last we'll hear from him for awhile.

---

He may

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1672

(4/3/04 9:16 am)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

Say what? Banned in China? Where did you hear that? From Hu Zheng? I don't see how such a ban could really be enforced. Does that government closely monitor everyone's internet activity? Seems unlikely to me.

*\*edit\** Mind you, it seems China has, in the past, banned places like Google, so being banned there doesn't seem to mean much....

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: [drowden](#) at: 4/3/04 9:22 am*

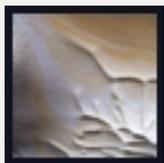
[Rhett Hamilton](#)

Registered User

Posts: 359

(4/3/04 9:55 am)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

*Quote:*

---

I've created new pages for various works such as Thus Spake Zarathustra, The Teachings of Diogenes, Nagarjuna, and The Banquet by Kierkegaard. They can be found here.

I also plan to create other pages in coming weeks, on Hakuin, Huang Po, Bodhidharma, Eckhart, Weininger, etc. My aim is to create a series of pages in which these great works can be read in the simplest possible format, without any unnecessary

intrusions.

---

I'm really glad you're doing this. I've tried to find the works of some of these people but haven't been able to.

What about Socrates?

*Quote:*

---

You also might be interested to know that Genius Forum has recently been banned in China. So unless Hu Zheng has a few tricks up his sleeve, it is the last we'll hear from him for awhile.

---

It'd be interesting to know what they didn't like about it, though perhaps they didn't like any of it.

Think? Bad! Don't think. Bad!

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 4/3/04 9:58 am*

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 847

(4/3/04 10:46)

[Reply](#)

...

---

*What about Socrates?*

Socrates never wrote any of his own stuff, that was Plato and others.

[Rhett Hamilton](#)

Registered User

Posts: 361

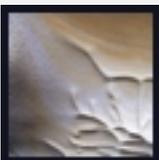
(4/3/04 11:21)

[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

Sure, but isn't there something worth presenting about him? Even if it was written by Plato?



|                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 853<br/> (4/3/04 11:26)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, The Apology and The Crito (sp?).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 1143<br/> (4/3/04 14:41)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>From what I have heard from someone who lived in China for a long while, the basic agenda for life in China is death.</p> <p>My friend attended college there. The medical school relied on the penal system to send over cadavers for autopsies. Eventually, the medical school had an over-abundance of corpses and asked that no more be sent until requested. The director of the penal system wrote back and asked if the medical school could then accept live prisoners and kill them when needed.</p> <p>Faizi</p> |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 1144<br/> (4/3/04 14:43)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Socrates is a very worthwhile study and David has good material of that sort.</p> <p>Good request.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 628<br/> (4/3/04 20:06)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Good.</p> <p>I haven't looked as yet. Be interested to see some stuff on Hakuin.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1062  
(4/4/04 0:19)  
[Reply](#)



Re: ...

---

Can I get some bacon please? Some bread and water too perhaps?

Ducky M   
Posts: 14  
(4/4/04 2:47 am)  
[Reply](#)

China yesterday, today, and maybe next week...

---

*Quote:*

---

From what I have heard from someone who lived in China for a long while, the basic agenda for life in China is death.

---

Maybe that explains the ancient Chinese custom of grieving when somebody is born, and celebrating when somebody dies. After all, in the latter case, they would be joining their venerated ancestors!

*Quote:*

---

Eventually, the medical school had an over-abundance of corpses and asked that no more be sent until requested

---

In view of the recent scandal at UCLA having to do with the handling of American cadavers used in medical research, I wouldn't be surprised if in the near future cadavers used for that purpose were required to wear a certification reading "Made in China". :(

*Edited by: Ducky M  at: 4/4/04 2:54 am*

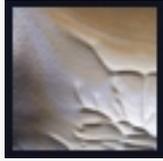
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 362

(4/6/04 14:45)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

Hi David,

The teachings of Diogenes and Nagarjuna are very faint and hard to read. You might want to darken up the writing.

Rhett

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2315

(4/6/04 18:24)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

Try refreshing the pages. For some reason, the backgrounds don't always load first time around. I don't know why.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1688

(4/7/04 11:02)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

If it was me I'd take out this crap from under the opening body tag:

```
<div style="background-image: url('red_rock.gif')">  
<blockquote><blockquote><blockquote><blockquote>  
<p ALIGN="center"> </p>  
<p ALIGN="center"> </p>
```

And just stick this: `background="red_rock.gif"` *within* the opening tag. i.e. the opening body tag will then look like this: `<body background="red_rock.gif" bgproperties="fixed">`

I've added the "fixed" body property 'cause I reckon it looks better when the text scrolls over a background like that.

Sometimes programs like Front Page write really painful html scripts.

That change should solve the problem. I think. Others will no doubt have their version of an appropriate solution.

Dan Rowden

[Rhett Hamilton](#)

Registered User

Posts: 363

(4/7/04 11:10)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

I tried them again and they worked fine, they look good.

[Jones Kelly](#)

Posts: 35

(4/7/04 14:15)

[Reply](#)

Re: More material on DQ site

---

To print the Nagajuna extracts, i changed the text colour from its pale grey to black (automatic).

[Hywel](#)

Registered User

Posts: 58

(4/8/04 18:36)

[Reply](#)

Re: Background Problems

---

If you add the following to the body tag of the Diogenes webpage:-

```
bgcolor="#990000"
```

And this to the Nagarjuna webpage:-

```
bgcolor="#003366"
```

These should mean that if the image does not load for whatever reason, or if the user downloads the webpage onto their computer for later reading (and so doesnt have the image), there shouldnt be a problem with low contrast.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 2316

(4/9/04 18:36)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

A new [Hakuin site](#) that I've created is now on-line, featuring plenty of his material. Hakuin is a truly brilliant spiritual teacher that I can't recommend highly enough. An essential read.

--

Dan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

And just stick this: background="red\_rock.gif" within the opening tag. i.e. the opening body tag will then look like this:

<body background="red\_rock.gif" bgproperties="fixed">

---

Thanks. That seems to have done the trick.

*Quote:*

---

I've added the "fixed" body property 'cause I reckon it looks better when the text scrolls over a background like that.

---

Beg to differ ....

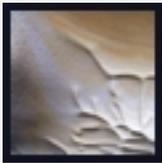
[Rhett Hamilton](#)

Registered User

Posts: 367

(4/10/04 12:45)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

An excellent opening quote on the Hakuin site!

I find myself drooling(!?)

Oh, it's time for lunch.

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 877

(4/10/04 5:31 pm)

[Reply](#)



Re: More material on DQ site

---

Thanks for the Hakuin site. I haven't read any of his stuff yet, but after just looking it over a bit it seems very good.

(edit) Like this:

**If you don't have the eye of kensho, it is impossible for you to use a single drop of the Buddha's wisdom. These men are heading straight for the realms of hell. That is why I say: if upon becoming a Buddhist monk you do not penetrate the Buddha's truth, you should turn in your black robe, give back all the donations you have received, and revert to being a layman.**

**Don't you realize that every syllable contained in the Buddhist canon - all five thousand and forty-eight scrolls of scripture - is a rocky cliff jutting into deadly, poison-filled seas?**

from The Importance of Kensho, Hakuin



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

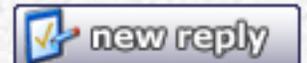
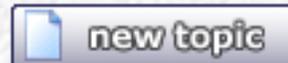
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [More material on DQ site](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">John</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 103<br>(4/11/04 17:52)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: More material on DQ site</p> <hr/> <p>Hakuin was a great teacher, I hope you all enjoy reading his material.</p> <p>Master Hakuin Zenji's</p> <p>ZaZen Wasan (Song in Praise of Sitting Meditation)</p> <p>-----</p> <p>The primary essence of all sentient beings is Buddha,<br/>The originating nature of the self is the Non-Buddha nature,<br/>Without sentient beings there is no Buddha.</p> <p>The reckless way of utter absorption is the true way.<br/>As one immersed in water,<br/>So make the thought of the Nonthought the whole of your thought.</p> <p>Even when travelling along dark and dusty roads<br/>Those roads are themselves the Lotus Land,<br/>This is more than sufficient for rejoicing and praise.</p> <p>Even as water and ice go together,<br/>So good works of graciousness<br/>Do not know any attachment to sentient things.<br/>Nevertheless they destroy the innumerable accumulations of sins,</p> |

They are like the utterance of the mystic cry (at enlightenment).

How thankworthy is the Law

By it the causes and relationships of the Six Regions of the Wheel Receive  
endless happiness.

Escape from the Life-Death cycle will take place.

Almsgiving, Obedience to the laws, the paramitas

All are but the dark road of our own ignorance

But all of them come to an end in the Law.

As for the Meditation of the Mahayana

Where can the evil regions be?

Recollection of the Buddha, Repentance, The Discipline of life

When once these have entered our ears

Then he who performs one meritorious act of Meditation

Much more he who has 'turned himself around',

From such the Pure Land is not far distant.

He who has ceased from vain argumentation

He who extols the virtues of others

He who realises that Form is No-Form

He who bears witness to the nature of the Self as Originating Essence.

To such an one singing and dancing are alike the voice of the Law

He has opened the gate of the Absolute Undifferentiated Nature.

When that happens what is there to seek?

Whether one goes on or returns there is no 'elsewhere'

The very body he has is indeed Buddha.

The sky of the unhindered Samadhi is broad;

Just as there can be no ice without water, so Nirvana

is immediately present. To go seeking in distant places

-- How foolish --

So do you become the son of that rich man.

-----

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 1013

(7/21/04 9:44)

Reply



Re: More material on DQ site

I'm just giving this a random bump so that more people can see David's website, which is great.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

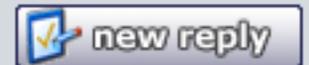
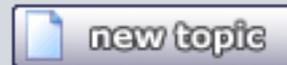


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Music and Spirituality



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1851<br/>(12/7/03 7:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>A couple of weeks ago, Dave Toast posed a few questions about music:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps then, this is a good time to ask DQ if he would care to partake of a discussion on the spiritual aspects of music. Spiritual aspects that he has previously alluded to, of at least certain forms of music which he has previously indicated that he places value upon (though I'm not sure if he'd concur with my phraseology here).</p> <hr/> <p>Close enough. Some forms of music are more conducive to producing altered states of consciousness, mystical experiences, childlike reveries, interesting insights, etc - which may or may not be of spiritual value depending on the listener and the quality of his own mind.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David, what do you believe music has to offer to the enquiring mind, in the way of spiritual rumination?</p> <hr/> <p>I want to stress from the outset that there is nothing inherently "spiritual"</p> |

about music, other than the fact that it is part of the Totality. Indeed, for most people, it is entirely an egotistical affair. I'm not just referring here to cruder uses of music either, such as using national anthems to generate patriotic fervour or using hip-hop to stimulate sexual desire. I'm also talking about the use of music as high art. Putting on Beethoven to elevate one's mood or lose oneself in the flowing structure or revel in his compositional skills is also egotism and has nothing to do with spirituality.

Music can, however, help the mind spiritually in several ways:

- It can produce significant altered states of consciousness which, if the listener is alert enough, can be used to tease out insight into the nature of Reality. In this, music serves the same function as meditation, LSD, near-death experiences and the like. It can propel the mind out of its normal everyday thought-processes and thereby open it up to entirely new perspectives, which may or may not have a connection to wisdom, again depending on the listener and the quality of his mind.
- Music can, through the skilled appreciation of dissonance, teach the mind to perceive beauty in ugliness, and then, as a consequence of this, to perceive beauty in utterly everything. This, in turn, can help the spiritual person break down his array of aversions that he has inherited from his genetic material and from his childhood.
- Music can also be used as a relatively harmless source of food to the ego, and thus in an indirect sense, can help the spiritual person in his quest to abandon his ego entirely. Because music is inherently emotional in nature, it can temporarily satisfy the ego's incessant hunger for emotional fulfillment and thereby give the spiritual person some needed rest before he pushes on again. Of course, ideally, the spiritual person would never give in to his ego's emotional demands and would instead attempt to starve it to death in the shortest time possible. But in real life, such a task is very difficult and beyond most of us. We have to take the lesser route of feeding the ego little morsels every now and then and starving the ego more gradually. Using music in this regard can be helpful and is certainly far less harmful than, say, joining a church or forming an emotional relationship with a woman.

*Quote:*

---

Does the content of the music matter in these matters, or is it rather the content that the listener/creator infers upon what they hear/imagine?

---

Both. It is much easier to enter into altered states of consciousness listening to the Ozric Tentacles than it is to Britney Spears. But then, on the other hand, I have met quite a few people who get nothing out of listening to the Ozric Tentacles. I'm sure you have too.

*Quote:*

---

Is the content of this subject something that is easily put into words? Do you find that music is something that communicates with the mind and body on a level surpassing exhaustive description?

---

Well, we really should make this a two-way discussion, so what are your thoughts on this?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 353  
(12/7/03 10:09 am)  
Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

The Sound of Music?  
Apart from Julie it's Mozart. Heaven.  
Where Bach is Earth.  
OK, I'll shut up.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 171  
(12/11/03 10:45 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Since i already stated my general views on music in 'Pre-requisites for enlightenment' i won't state them here.

Nevertheless, i had a recent experience where sounds made a big influence on my thoughts.

I chose to sit down at the end of a beach on the sand and focus my thoughts as deeply as possible on the Tao. I noticed that there was a strange effect happening with the noise of the crashing waves, it was reverberating off the cliffs behind me. It was annoying at first but soon began to influence my thoughts as they deepened.

It was quite surreal within my mind, my thoughts crashing in unison with the waves. I kept thinking but my thoughts seemed to turn into themselves, like my mind was getting hotter and hotter, until thought was like a fire

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>burning within my mind. It reached a zenith where all thought was extinguished - yet i was still conscious, a blank incinerator nuked of all chance of thought. It really seemed as if the inside of my head was on fire.</p> <p>The experience faded fairly quickly, and though it was quite insignificant for me, was an interesting and somewhat perplexing experience nonetheless.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 448<br/>(12/11/03 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>That sounds like a very irrational experience!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1317<br/>(12/11/03 12:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>People often use various repetitive motions (breathing, rocking) or sounds when entering a rational, meditative state. The mind needs help at times. Music can do this but I find its effect diminished from several years ago. Personally, I prefer focusing on my breathing usually, but am also open to other opportunities such as what Rhett experienced.</p> <p>You should try it sometime, Voce. Lay down on your back or sit in a comfortable chair. Close your eyes and try not to think. Count your breaths or say "OOoom" or something. The first few times you may fall asleep and that is ok. After a little practice, you will begin to see a great effect on your emotions.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 209<br/>(12/11/03 12:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Music is not only sound produced by an instrument or a vocalist, but is in everything. I could be standing in the middle of New York City and compose a symphony with my mind using the sounds of automobiles, shoes on the pavement, pigeons, conversations, and anything else that comes along...awareness of how structured, and at times predictable, the world actually is.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 449  
(12/11/03 12:30 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Tharan, I've done it before. It was kind of cool, using Om; the high pitched sounds that you end up hearing are sweet.

The reason I called Rhett irrational for giving any thought to such as experience is because, well, it is pretty irrational to think of this as anything spiritual.

cassiopeiae - you are very right.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 173  
(12/11/03 12:34 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

*That sounds like a very irrational experience!*

Well, to a large extent it was, and that's why it doesn't interest me that much. I actually only posted it in an attempt to save a potentially good thread from obscurity.

*People often use various repetitive motions (breathing, rocking) or sounds when entering a rational, meditative state. The mind needs help at times. Music can do this but I find its effect diminished from several years ago. Personally, I prefer focusing on my breathing usually, but am also open to other opportunities such as what Rhett experienced.*

Ideally, all one need do is focus on one's thoughts, that is all i have ever really done. I have usually just minimised any physical sensation and dived into my thoughts.

All i advocate is the development of one's understanding of Ultimate Reality, because Truth can only follow from that.

*You should try it sometime, Voce. Lay down on your back or sit in a comfortable chair. Close your eyes and try not to think. Count your breaths or say "OOoom" or something. The first few times you may fall asleep and that is ok. After a little practice, you will begin to see a great effect on your emotions.*

Now you are talking about plain old will-to-unconsciousness meditation. Contemplation! Think! Think! Think! and emotions will be transcended.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | Rhett                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1913<br/>(12/11/03 1:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>For some reason I can't imagine Rhett sitting on a beach. You should be chopping wood or something.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1320<br/>(12/11/03 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, I am afraid it is the thinking that gets people into trouble most of the time. I don't think it applies to you.</p> <p>But many people need to clear the chatter from their minds before they can focus on the "Truth" you describe. Thoughts and emotions are often deeply intertwined. Meditation is only a tool to clear the chatter. Satori comes later usually.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                              |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 795<br/>(12/12/03 10:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry David, this requires too much thought at the moment but I will answer when I get the time.</p> <p>I must say I'm suprised by some of what you say though, in light of some of your previous posts on music.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 176<br/>(12/12/03 12:21 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                         | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan wrote:</p> <p><i>Rhett, I am afraid it is the thinking that gets people into trouble most of the time. I don't think it applies to you.</i></p> <p><i>But many people need to clear the chatter from their minds before they can focus on the "Truth" you describe. Thoughts and emotions are often deeply intertwined. Meditation is only a tool to clear the chatter. Satori comes later usually.</i></p> <p>No, you are spreading false wisdom, in fact, you are spreading some of the</p> |

worst evil i can imagine.

I broke through the chatter by spending enough time thinking to do so. It's the only way to get through, to develop proper thought capacity.

Your method cannot succeed, and i'm afraid you are proof of that. Thought-aversion forms of meditation are merely a short lived remedy for suffering, a band-aid. What's bad about that is that they blind people to the real cure (Wisdom) because they become fixated on - or even addicted to - the quick-fix.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1920  
(12/12/03 12:34 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

I've known wolf nearly as long as I've been here, and I've never known him to spread any evil!

I don't think you're original enough to make your personal attacks beneficial to those you attack. Concentrate your fight with me, I spread laughter.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 178  
(12/12/03 12:50 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ----

---

*I've known wolf nearly as long as I've been here, and I've never known him to spread any evil!*

That's because you have different values to me, and are quite ignorant of human psychology and the Truth.

*I don't think you're original enough to make your personal attacks beneficial to those you attack. Concentrate your fight with me, I spread laughter.*

I was not particularly interested in attacking Tharan, it was a natural comment to make in association with the point i was making.

The more you talk about laughter, the more i know you are not laughing inside.

Rhett

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1922<br/>(12/12/03 1:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>You think talk of laughter betrays a lack thereof? You laugh less than I imagine!</p> <p>What is true of my speaking of laughter is that the more I do, the more indignant you become!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 193<br/>(12/12/03 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>What is laughter? What is humour? Define it. From where does it stem?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 456<br/>(12/12/03 3:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>That last post was one of the dumbest things I've ever read here.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1323<br/>(12/13/03 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, I appreciate what you are trying to do, but I know that you are too new to this to make proper judgements.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>No, you are spreading false wisdom, in fact, you are spreading some of the worst evil i can imagine.</p> <hr/> <p>Speak, clearly please. Using wild words like "evil" is a tactic your mentor Quinn enjoys that you seem to have puppeted, but we both know it is non-existent and tends to inflame a potentially productive conversation.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I broke through the chatter by spending enough time thinking to do so. It's the only way to get through, to develop proper thought capacity.</p> <hr/> |

In other words, you focused on a single goal or idea. Correct?  
Congratulations on your breakthrough. We are describing the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

Your method cannot succeed, and i'm afraid you are proof of that. Thought-aversion forms of meditation are merely a short lived remedy for suffering, a band-aid. What's bad about that is that they blind people to the real cure (Wisdom) because they become fixated on - or even addicted to - the quick-fix.

---

You are like a child throwing a tantrum, Rhett, calm down. It is a tool, not a solution. Must I repeat that again?

It is merely a tool to help reach satori, not satori itself.

Read some Hakuin and speak to me again at a later time.

Tharan

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 179  
(12/13/03 11:38 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ---

---

Tharan wrote:

*Rhett, I appreciate what you are trying to do, but I know that you are too new to this to make proper judgements.*

I disagree. I have included an extract from "Poison for the Heart" at the end of this post for your interest.

-----  
No, you are spreading false wisdom, in fact, you are spreading some of the worst evil i can imagine.  
-----

*Speak, clearly please. Using wild words like "evil" is a tactic your mentor Quinn enjoys that you seem to have puppeted, but we both know it is non-existent and tends to inflame a potentially productive conversation.*

Surely I can't always be expected to fully elucidate my values? I just wouldn't get off the ground.

Rhett's definitions:

Evil = Ignorance & Unconsciousness

---

I broke through the chatter by spending enough time thinking to do so. It's the only way to get through, to develop proper thought capacity.

---

*In other words, you focused on a single goal or idea. Correct?  
Congratulations on your breakthrough. We are describing the same thing.*

No. I let my mind run, i just thought about whatever thoughts arose, and if they moved on i would just think about the new thoughts. If one does it for long enough and regularly enough one can dramatically reduce one's level of mental chatter or 'mental stress', and of course become more worldly wise in the process. And naturally, it creates more space for Ultimate Wisdom.

---

Your method cannot succeed, and i'm afraid you are proof of that. Thought-aversion forms of meditation are merely a short lived remedy for suffering, a band-aid. What's bad about that is that they blind people to the real cure (Wisdom) because they become fixated on - or even addicted to - the quick-fix.

---

*You are like a child throwing a tantrum, Rhett, calm down. It is a tool, not a solution. Must I repeat that again?*

Is not any tool considered a part of any solution?

*It is merely a tool to help reach satori, not satori itself.*

I have never done a single pointed meditation. I have simply never had sufficient justification for doing so. Please don't just say i'm ignorant

because you should well know by now that i have played around quite a lot with my mind - including the experience of a bucketload of satori. Have you experienced satori? If so, how much?

*Read some Hakuin and speak to me again at a later time.*

If you know any good links or have electronic copies of his work (other than Kevin's) i would be thankful. I have read little of him so far and would like to explore his thoughts further.

## Drugs

Heroin, cocaine, and alcohol can indeed open up the mind to altered states of consciousness, as can music, poetry, and meditation. However, do not think these experiences give you new insights into reality, or that they are even remotely spiritual. Drugs like these can serve only to help the ego forget its problems, and only for a short time. They dangerously suppress the symptoms, but do not cure the disease. You may well experience a rare heavenly bliss and warm sense of fulfillment, though I bid you think again! Soft drugs invariably lead to hard-drugs. Small superstitions give birth to gross miscarriages of reason.

Far from bringing us closer to reality, such practices distance us from it by making us content with a dream. At least at other times reality is close enough to foil our plans.

This is not to say altered states of consciousness are without their use. With intelligence, they can help to make us aware of the many faces of reality, and thus that reality exists purely within the mind. Unfortunately, the herd look no further than their present comfort, and cannot learn from experience. Implications and consequences are alien concepts to such animals, who are fully occupied just keeping from drowning in the stormy seas of their lives. They have no time for investigating the nature of life and death: they have no time to live.

[Kevin Solway]

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1324

(12/13/03 12:25 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

Tharan: It is merely a tool to help reach satori, not satori itself.

Rhett: I have never done a single pointed meditation. I have simply never had sufficient justification for doing so. Please don't just say i'm ignorant because you should well know by now that i have played around quite a lot with my mind - including the experience of a bucketload of satori. Have you experienced satori? If so, how much?

---

Single pointed meditation is a beginner's tool to reduce the undisciplined chatter of the deluded mind. It is something I have not specifically done in a while. If you claim not to need it, then the tool is not for you. There is no emotional attachment involved.

At this point, I exist in a state of satori, more often than not. I am calm; I am collected; I think and feel clearly. Yet I still have a long way to go before I start labeling myself one way or another. In fact, I suspect there is no endpoint to my development, thus no need for silly labels.

You have much to offer. Don't taint it by drawing lines in the sand.

Drugs...

This point is not relevant to the discussion. Meditation does not create an "altered" state of conscious in that sense. In fact, a perfect state would be one in which a meditative state was never left; i.e. constantly in a satori-like state even while doing some daily routine. David Quinn has mentioned this state before and he is correct.

Hakuin...

I strongly suggest you supplement your *Thinking Man's Minefield* learning with some of the original Buddhist thinkers. Even Kevin would approve of this for you; Bohdidharma, Hakuin (*Wild Ivy* is my favorite), *the Dhammapada*, *The Blue Cliff Record*, *The Diamond Sutra* (where you will

find ample reason **not** to boast of your enlightenment), Huang Po's *On the Transmission of Mind*, etc.

\*edit\*

I am not implying that you **have** boasted of your enlightenment.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 12/13/03 12:34 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1938

(12/13/03 10:45 pm)

Reply

 ---

Rhet:--

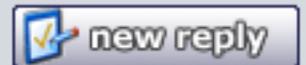
*Quote:*

Evil = Ignorance & Unconsciousness

You are sick or you are joking?

Page **1** 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

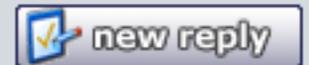
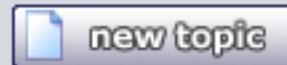


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Music and Spirituality



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>foncuse<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(12/14/03 1:00 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Music that someone created with little limits in mind..not your standard song - is more spiritual, or more out there euphoric. All the songs on the radio are 2-3 minutes long. What, is this some regulation that they have? i. e. some digital artists out there with simple sounds of things that sound like nature, that goes on for a few good minutes (some times 20 minute songs) not regular music.. is more spiritual. The sad thing about rock and roll is if you listen to most of the lyrics, they make absolutely no sense. What people do is over analyze the lyrics and pretend that they mean something mystical, when in fact it's a lot simpler than that.. it's just something the musician pulled out of the hat to go along with the guitar, and hopefully rhyme (rhymes are forceful righting, not creative..in songs, I find).</p> <p>Also agree with the ego thing.. really people are thinking: I'm gonna be big, I'm gonna get things done, I'm gonna get her.. I'm gonna drive my car fast, this music helps me get a bigger more disgusting sick ego.</p> <p>Then there is the fashion statement. Oh, what's that you're listening too, I'll have to get a copy of that CD to fit in. Oh you're listening to who? Sounds good! Hm, I don't know that band, they can't be any good then if they aren't popular.</p> <p>Music is good, and bad, depends on the situations at hand. To give a boost, it's good. To have a CD player on loud while you are thinking, and to keep have to constantly change the CD, detours you from your mental focus. (think mp3, but still, loud isn't good for thinking, very light if any at all is</p> |

better for deep thinking, none at all is better for meditation or really deep thinking).

IT can motivate you.. to do things, to feel confident, so it could help you be more of a philosopher.. I know I'm right. I don't care what people think.

I don't like the snobby attitude that people who listen to classical music have. I love classical music, but when the people come on the radio bitching and lamenting about how so and so has a graduate degree in music and has their masters in so and so at so and so university, and all the structure that people will go through (10 years of piano, reading sheet music, where is the creativity and open mind?). Who's to sit around worrying about the past (listening to mozart like they are god, what about today? go and create something today with our instruments we have today, you don't HAVE to copy other people and study their stuff, if you spend too much time studying other people and what they accomplished , when will you learn yourself?)

I like piano a lot, but don't enjoy a snobby "you have to take lessons" style of music.. I enjoy rock a lot, but I take the lyrics in with a grain of salt, because most of it IS comical, NOT mystical like some people pretend (i. e. led Zeppelin, a woman with big legs is from hell, soul of a woman was created below, etc.)

Creating music for money.. the big bands that everyone likes is always because of money aided success.. that's a problem too. There is in fact free music out there that is just as good or better, but how will people ever find out about it without some structure and money to carry it around?

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 211

(12/14/03 9:30 am)

Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

Most music today is *produced* and has nothing to do with art or spirituality. The 2-3 minute radio song you are referring to is regulated. 90% of new music (pop, rock, country, etc) is not even written by the musician, and if it actually is, the record label hires a production team to make the song or artist marketable to a specific group of people.

It is pretty funny the reactions people have to radio tunes, it is exactly what the money hungry record pimps want, and if you pay attention, the target marketing scam actually works. Music is dead, it's all been done before, but, that doesn't mean you can't enjoy it. I have a pretty eclectic taste in music, there are very few things I don't appreciate, if for nothing else than the actual production of an album or band. I read an article a while back in Rolling Stone, it was talking about the death of the music

industry...most musicians and producers are hoping for that one, I suppose money too gets old if you have to work with crap every day.

Anyway-  
"Talking about music is like dancing about architecture." -Steve Martin

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1326  
(12/14/03 11:34 am)  
Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Definately well said.

What do you find yourself listening to currently, Cass?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 182  
(12/14/03 11:44 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ---

---

-----  
Evil = Ignorance & Unconsciousness  
-----

Suergaz wrote:

*You are sick or you are joking?*

I am deadly serious.

More specifically, i (may) choose to label evil the teaching of ignorance under the guise of wisdom, and the will-to-unconsciousness.

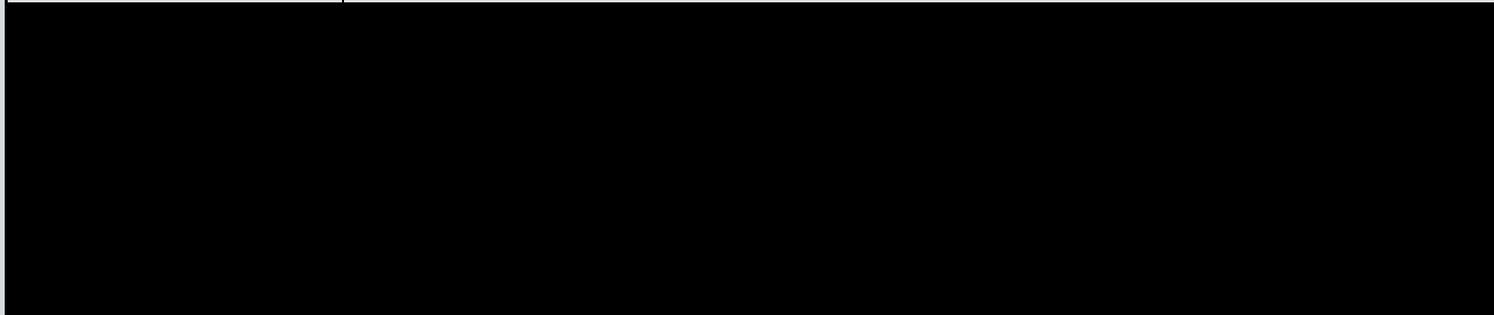
Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1328  
(12/14/03 12:02 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

We should fight.



Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 183

(12/14/03 12:35 pm)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: ---

---

-----  
Tharan: It is merely a tool to help reach satori, not satori itself.

Rhett: I have never done a single pointed meditation. I have simply never had sufficient justification for doing so. Please don't just say i'm ignorant because you should well know by now that i have played around quite a lot with my mind - including the experience of a bucketload of satori. Have you experienced satori? If so, how much?

-----

I'll be a little clearer about this. If ever i thought about doing a single pointed meditation, after say reading about it somewhere, my mind would rail against it with considerable force, in fact, i think it would do so with whatever amount of force would be required to prevent me from doing so. It is a direct violation of mind.

Just the other day i had a 'seasoned' 'spiritual' man try to tell me that i could not have experienced enlightenment because i had not described all manner of experiences to him. One example he gave was of the experience of an hour within a minute. Gee, what a great idea, become a non-compusmentus. His ideas are so obviously entwined with unconsciousness, and he does quite a lot of meditation. Enlightenment is quite the opposite of this, one is conscious during every moment, and thus experiences the fullness of each day. Contrarily, most people have very short days indeed.

In actual fact, this bloke is quite bereft of wisdom even though he might appear wise, calm and collected to most people. We had a solid discussion and he really dragged me through the gutter, one minute he would display reason and then the next would be completely faith bound and contradictory. When i asked him to provide reasons to back up some statements it became evident that he didn't even know what reason was or meant. He has a carefully formulated method that disintegrates all understanding into circular meaninglessness. He has attached himself to the notion that everthing is 'real and yet illusory', and meditates on it, yet is completely ignorant of the wisdom that underpins it. Thus, i have almost no chance of convincing him of anything, because he thinks he is far wiser than he is. He is little further advanced than the common fool. Well, i learnt my lesson.

*Single pointed meditation is a beginner's tool to reduce the undisciplined chatter of the deluded mind. It is something I have not specifically done in a while. If you claim not to need it, then the tool is not for you. There is no*

*emotional attachment involved.*

As mentioned previously, the tool is only a way to foster unconsciousness. It is wholly contrary to the development of wisdom.

*At this point, I exist in a state of satori, more often than not. I am calm; I am collected; I think and feel clearly. Yet I still have a long way to go before I start labeling myself one way or another. In fact, I suspect there is no endpoint to my development, thus no need for silly labels.*

It depends on how you define it, but to me a feeling is just a thought, so it should be no more foggy an experience than any other thought. However, you cannot think clearly and experience an emotion in the same moment, diminished consciousness is inherent to emotions.

Anyone that experiences and values emotions is wholly unwise, and should be very careful about what they teach to others under the guise of wisdom.

*You have much to offer. Don't taint it by drawing lines in the sand.*

Everybody has so many lines in their sand that they fall into the ruts. Those ruts become so deep that they can't even see out of them. Wisdom is the act of drawing the right lines in the sand until one is capable of walking the windswept dunes without leaving footprints...

*Drugs...*

*This point is not relevant to the discussion. Meditation does not create an "altered" state of conscious in that sense. In fact, a perfect state would be one in which a meditative state was never left; i.e. constantly in a satori-like state even while doing some daily routine. David Quinn has mentioned this state before and he is correct.*

I used Kevin's piece because you tried to undercut the validity of my statements. Now you try the same with him, despite the fact that he specifically mentioned meditation in it. His views are still the same, just have a look at his thoughts in one of the other current threads.

Additionally, you have inserted a reference to David's previous comments but have not contextualised it. I also refer to meditation on occasions, but do so carefully and in a fundamentally different context to the way you have presented it here. Although, you haven't actually said much at all. We are having a discussion but you have offered very little content...

Hakuin...

*I strongly suggest you supplement your Thinking Man's Minefield learning with some of the original Buddhist thinkers. Even Kevin would approve of this for you; Bohdidharma, Hakuin (Wild Ivy is my favorite), the Dhammapada, The Blue Cliff Record, The Diamond Sutra (where you will find ample reason not to boast of your enlightenment), Huang Po's On the Transmission of Mind, etc. Note: I am not implying that you have boasted of your enlightenment.*

Thanks, i have been thinking about retreating somewhat and spending more time reading, so those references might be of worth.

Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1329  
(12/14/03 12:52 pm)  
Reply

 indians

---

***Quote:***

---

We are having a discussion but you have offered very little content...

---

There is a story of the white man's exploration of the west that pertains to your desiring of certain "content" in my writing.

The explorers were traversing the Columbia River hoping to make their way to the Pacific Ocean. Along the way, they saw the natives catching and eating salmon as their staple diet. The white men were not used to eating fish, being from the Amwerican east coast, and desired beef. They purchased dogs from the locals and satisfied their protein need. One could catch up to 50 pounds of salmon a day, and these crusaders ate dog.

Ken Burns "*Lewis and Clark*"

What's the remedy to unawareness? How should one protect oneself from possible mistakes?

Tharan

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1939

(12/14/03 10:06 pm)

Reply

 ---like chess---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett:--Evil = Ignorance & Unconsciousness

Suergaz:--You are sick or you are joking?

Rhett:--I am deadly serious.

More specifically, i (may) choose to label evil the teaching of ignorance under the guise of wisdom, and the will-to-unconsciousness.

---

Well, do you or don't you? You're only considering this because you realise that evil does not equal ignorance and unconsciousness, and if you let it go and maintain your new specificity I shall have to cut it down also. It's your move.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 212

(12/15/03 12:46 am)

Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

*Quote:*

---

WolfsonJakk said: What do you find yourself listening to currently, Cass?

---

I listen to a lot of classical right now...Stravinsky, Mahler, Beethoven...

Radiohead and Wilco are staples in my music diet. Blues and Jazz are in there too...my 3 year old loves Jazz, it turns him crazy to hear Miles Davis wail, I love that.

|                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1944<br/>(12/15/03 1:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>No-one here but me listens to jungle!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1330<br/>(12/15/03 3:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Bela Bartok is my current classical favorite, Radiohead is always nearby (especially their previous album), Aphex Twin, Shawn Colvin, Coltrane (<i>Impressions</i> probably my fav album), Miles (especially his early 70's late 60's stuff), Dylan, Cibo Mato, etc, etc.</p> <p>Would you consider Aphex Twin as jungle, Zag? It is electronic but not exactly danceable.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1945<br/>(12/15/03 10:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Aphex twin is not jungle,</p> <p>But I laughed so much when I saw the clip to his track 'windowlicker'</p> <p>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 189<br/>(12/15/03 10:56 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: indians</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan wrote:</p> <p><i>What's the remedy to unawareness?</i></p> <p>Understanding, specifically of the nature of reality.</p> <p><i>How should one protect oneself from possible mistakes?</i></p> <p>Trancend egotism.</p> <p>If you are inferring that i am blinding myself by making rigid statements...then i am guilty as charged...and will continue to re-offend until everyone is enlightened or i die.</p> |

If you are inferring that i am being single-minded...the same applies...and the explorers would not have made it to the Pacific Ocean without it.

Whilst i am open to meta-analysis, your use of analogy is suggestive of a weak argument, and i can only presume at this point that you have abandoned it.

Tharan wrote:

*We should fight.*

Whatever you wish Tharan.

You know time is of the essence for you.

[and the attitude you have displayed here is further evidence of that]

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 190  
(12/15/03 11:08 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ---like chess---

---

Rhett wrote:

More specifically, i (may) choose to label evil the teaching of ignorance under the guise of wisdom, and the will-to-unconsciousness.

Suergaz wrote:

*Well, do you or don't you? You're only considering this because you realise that evil does not equal ignorance and unconsciousness, and if you let it go and maintain your new specificity I shall have to cut it down also. It's your move.*

I do or don't as i wish, and as is appropriate to the circumstance. Regardless of whether i use the word evil or not my stance towards it is unflinching, so if i do use it i will stand behind it with full force.

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1947

(12/15/03 11:21 am)

Reply

 ---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett:--Evil = Ignorance & Unconsciousness

Suergaz:--You are sick or you are joking?

Rhett:--I am deadly serious. More specifically, i (may) choose to label evil the teaching of ignorance under the guise of wisdom, and the will-to-unconsciousness

Suergaz:--Well, do you or don't you? You're only considering this because you realise that evil does not equal ignorance and unconsciousness, and if you let it go and maintain your new specificity I shall have to cut it down also. It's your move.

Rhett:--I do or don't as i wish, and as is appropriate to the circumstance. Regardless of whether i use the word evil or not my stance towards it is unflinching, so if i do use it i will stand behind it with full force.

---

What do you mean if you do? You have! And yet you don't stand behind it with full force because you cannot deny the truth that unconsciousness and ignorance is not evil!

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 192

(12/15/03 12:01 pm)

Reply | Edit

 Re: ---

---

*What do you mean if you do? You have! And yet you don't stand behind it with full force because you cannot deny the truth that unconsciousness and ignorance is not evil!*

There are no gods that have written the 'correct' application of words into stone. The definitions of words are as each of us choose to define them. Sure, words do have a common pattern of usage, and there are things called dictionaries that try to document that, but it is ultimately up to each individual to ensure the consistency and be the master of their own definitions. You might think that lolly pops are evil, and go ahead, i won't

stop you.

You are still spellbound by your experience of a seemingly real world beyond the mind (that is composed of seeming real things). 'Objective existence' is a delusion.

What do you think is evil?

Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1331  
(12/15/03 12:04 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

You know time is of the essence for you.

[and the attitude you have displayed here is further evidence of that]

---

How do you figure, wise one? Tell me what you know of me.

Tharan

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 194  
(12/15/03 12:24 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ---

---

Rhett wrote:

You know time is of the essence for you.  
[and the attitude you have displayed here is further evidence of that]

Tharan wrote:

*How do you figure, wise one? Tell me what you know of me.*

The crux of it is that you are 34 years old (at least that's the impression i have), and whilst you have been around higher wisdom for quite some time you still remain well below it. Soon your ego (which is quite obvious despite your attempts to suppress and hide it) will become set in stone, if it

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>has not already done so.</p> <p>In a broad sense, there are not degrees to wisdom, and you well know that - you just block it out.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1950<br/>(12/15/03 12:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What do you think is evil?</p> <hr/> <p>Nothing.</p>                                                                  |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 213<br/>(12/15/03 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett said: In a broad sense, there are not degrees to wisdom...</p> <hr/> <p>Mind explaining your reasoning?</p> |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

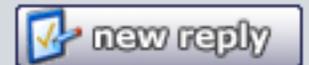
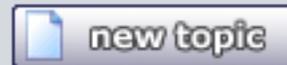


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Music and Spirituality



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| WolfsonJakk<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1332<br>(12/15/03 3:29 pm)<br>Reply           | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the analysis, Rhett.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| Rhett Hamilton<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 197<br>(12/16/03 11:31 am)<br>Reply   Edit | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>What do you think is evil?</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Suergaz wrote: <i>Nothing</i>.</p> <p>Then let me suggest that the inside of your head is pure evil by both of our definitions.</p> <p>We have found concurrence.</p> <p>I used it as a tool to indicate the opposite of my values, does that mean that you don't have any? ie. if your definition is 'nothing', then it's really not a definition, you are just saying that you don't like the word, and that you like (value) everything. This is wholly indiscriminatory, which is indicative of a passive, un-conscious relationship with the world.</p> <p>What, if anything, do you value?</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | Rhett                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1959<br>(12/16/03 11:46 am)<br>Reply              | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>You think you have valued something by declaring it evil?! You think this word can really indicate the <i>opposite</i> of your values? It is an archaic stupidity. That you think anything is evil makes you evil (to yourself), not I! You imagine <i>we</i> have found concurrence. To have found it, we would both have had to. To say that evil is nothing at all, is not <i>wholly</i> indiscriminatory, but discriminatory in the extreme!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Rhett Hamilton<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 199<br>(12/16/03 12:03 pm)<br>Reply   Edit | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>You think you have valued something by declaring it evil?!</i></p> <p>This is totally contrary to what i wrote and what you say below...?</p> <p><i>You think this word can really indicate the opposite of your values?</i></p> <p>I know it can, because it has already done so.</p> <p><i>It is an archaic stupidity. That you think anything is evil makes you evil (to yourself), not I!</i></p> <p>That you think nothing should be considered undesirable or contrary to higher values makes you all the more evil in my eyes. Is not telling a lie evil? Is not raping a woman or being a pedaphile evil?</p> <p><i>To say that evil is nothing at all, is not wholly indiscriminatory, but discriminatory in the extreme!</i></p> <p>It is not discriminatory because you have simply nullified the word. Your definition means nothing. We can all sit here and say the world is perfect, but let's engage our mind on occasion huh?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1960

(12/16/03 12:56 pm)

Reply



---

***Quote:***

---

suergaz:--You think this word can really indicate the opposite of your values?

Rhett:--I know it can, because it has already done so.

---

How has it done so? I can only see that with it you have indicated what runs contrary to them, not what is the definitive opposite of them. To do that you would need more than just the antiquated word -'evil'

***Quote:***

---

That you think nothing should be considered undesirable or contrary to higher values makes you all the more evil in my eyes. Is not telling a lie evil? Is not raping a woman or being a pedophile evil?

---

Who said I think nothing should be considered undesirable or contrary to higher values? I only refuse to call or think such things 'evil'. To do so is *stupid*. "Is *not* telling a lie evil?" Did you mean to say --Is telling a lie *not* evil?"?-- (:D) You're becoming confused! Rape and pedophilia are not 'evil', they are disgusting symptoms of sickness, and of course are highly undesirable.

***Quote:***

---

suergaz;--To say that evil is nothing at all, is not wholly indiscriminatory, but discriminatory in the extreme!

Rhett:--It is not discriminatory because you have simply nullified the word. Your definition means nothing. We can all sit here and say the world is perfect, but let's engage our mind on occasion huh?

---

I haven't said the world is perfect. You are stumbling over yourself! I simply cannot see how anything can be 'evil' ie. how anything can ultimately run contrary to my valuing. You are not a creator. Please, continue to think me evil if you must!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 12/16/03 1:18 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1333  
(12/16/03 2:29 pm)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

***Quote:***

---

That you think nothing should be considered undesirable or contrary to higher values makes you all the more evil in my eyes. Is not telling a lie evil? Is not raping a woman or being a pedophile evil?

---

*"Much to learn this young one has." --Yoda*

But Master Yoda, he is blinded by prejudice and anger. Can he learn?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 832  
(12/27/03 3:16 am)  
Reply

Re: Music and Spirituality

---

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Some forms of music are more conducive to producing altered states of consciousness, mystical experiences, childlike reveries, interesting insights, etc - which may or may not be of spiritual value depending on the listener and the quality of his own mind.

---

Yep, sounds fair enough.

I wonder though, if certain forms of music are of more spiritual value to



one who has quality of mind, is it still only the inferences of the mind in question or is there intrinsically more spiritual value (on the part of the creator) in this music which simply needs a quality mind to tease it out.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I want to stress from the outset that there is nothing inherently "spiritual" about music, other than the fact that it is part of the Totality. Indeed, for most people, it is entirely an egotistical affair. I'm not just referring here to cruder uses of music either, such as using national anthems to generate patriotic fervour or using hip-hop to stimulate sexual desire. I'm also talking about the use of music as high art. Putting on Beethoven to elevate one's mood or lose oneself in the flowing structure or revel in his compositional skills is also egotism and has nothing to do with spirituality.

---

Regarding it's use as high art:

I would agree if you said that this is not spiritual itself, but not when you say that it has nothing to do with spirituality. I'd like to refer you to your words from a while ago on the subject of Ozrics and your perception of their qualities.

*"The greatness of their music lies in its richness. Chaos, rhythm, primal energy, intricacy, melody, harmony, ambience, edginess, beauty, quirkiness - all are strongly represented in each of their compositions. It would probably require a thousand-page thesis to properly dissect what they do. Just the way they play around with order and chaos would take many pages to analyse. It is probably the closest that music comes to representing all the various facets of Nature. Listening to their music is like watching cells flowing and dancing around in the human body, or molecules vibrating, changing and reforming, or birds flapping around in trees, or galaxies colliding and stars exploding. It is philosopher's music."*

That sounds to me like the use of music as high art, or at least the line between using music for a mystical experience and the use of music as high art looks more and more blurred. After all, are you not here describing your reveling in compositional skills and losing yourself in the flowing structures apparent to you; and then saying it's philosopher's music (you've made it plain before, exactly what you think a philosopher

is and does).

Of course you have also inserted the proviso that the philosopher might need some downtime. Is that the spirit in which you intended those words?

If that it is case, do you not see "Listening to their music is like watching cells flowing and dancing around in the human body, or molecules vibrating, changing and reforming, or birds flapping around in trees, or galaxies colliding and stars exploding." as a spiritual/mystical experience, as well as using music as high art?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Music can, however, help the mind spiritually in several ways:

- It can produce significant altered states of consciousness which, if the listener is alert enough, can be used to tease out insight into the nature of Reality. In this, music serves the same function as meditation, LSD, near-death experiences and the like. It can propel the mind out of its normal everyday thought-processes and thereby open it up to entirely new perspectives, which may or may not have a connection to wisdom, again depending on the listener and the quality of his mind.

- Music can, through the skilled appreciation of dissonance, teach the mind to perceive beauty in ugliness, and then, as a consequence of this, to perceive beauty in utterly everything. This, in turn, can help the spiritual person break down his array of aversions that he has inherited from his genetic material and from his childhood.

---

Indeed, we could go into a plethora of such examples, like the appreciation of counterpoint and it's relation to interplay amongst all things. Or the appreciation of complex time-signatures and the simplicity of seeming complexity, etc.

I suppose that the technical appreciation (or that as high art) is the stepping stone to the mystical experience and spiritual appreciation thereon.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: - Music can also be used as a relatively harmless source of food to the ego, and thus in an indirect sense, can help the spiritual person in his quest to abandon his ego entirely. Because music is inherently emotional in nature, it can temporarily satisfy the ego's incessant hunger for emotional fulfillment and thereby give the spiritual person some needed rest before he pushes on again. Of course, ideally, the spiritual person would never give in to his ego's emotional demands and would instead attempt to starve it to death in the shortest time possible. But in real life, such a task is very difficult and beyond most of us. We have to take the lesser route of feeding the ego little morsels every now and then and starving the ego more gradually. Using music in this regard can be helpful and is certainly far less harmful than, say, joining a church or forming an emotional relationship with a woman.

---

This line between ego transcendence and ego seems to be getting more blurred in this context. When you feed the ego little morsels, is this, for you, appreciation as high art or a mystical experience which may be of spiritual value?

Perhaps it depends on the quality of the ego in question, as well as the mind?

*Quote:*

---

DT: Does the content of the music matter in these matters, or is it rather the content that the listener/creator infers upon what they hear/imagine?

DQ: Both. It is much easier to enter into altered states of consciousness listening to the Ozric Tentacles than it is to Britney Spears. But then, on the other hand, I have met quite a few people who get nothing out of listening to the Ozric Tentacles. I'm sure you have too.

---

Oh definitely. But then, in my small circle, a good 75% are appreciative at least, mostly fanatical for want of a better word.

But then some of these same people see value in works where I can only perceive mediocrity. A question of perspective then, as opposed to actual possible value?

I'd like to think not, but I'm not sure if that is just snobbery.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Is the content of this subject something that is easily put into words? Do you find that music is something that communicates with the mind and body on a level surpassing exhaustive description?

DQ: Well, we really should make this a two-way discussion, so what are your thoughts on this?

---

I would have thought my answer is contained in my question, but then you knew that. I suppose what I'm trying to get at is that the human being is more than words and reason (or at least thus correct appreciation of reason). I've often heard music referred to as the language of the soul, or the international language. These crudities kind of sum up where I'm going here. Reason and words being the language of description, music sometimes communicates with me on a level which surpasses these gross tools. Though the label 'communication' may not be ideal here.

Being as you are a fine orator, I'd be interested in your thoughts on this.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 12/27/03 3:18 am*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 708

(12/27/03 7:33 pm)

Reply



Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Tharan: At this point, I exist in a state of satori, more often than not. I am calm; I am collected; I think and feel clearly. Yet I still have a long way to go before I start labeling myself one way or another. In fact, I suspect there is no endpoint to my development, thus no need for silly labels.

Yes Tharan, you seem to have changed. You have become caring. Somehow this shines through all of your recent communication. It is very amazing and I am simultaneously surprised and pleased by this. What has effectuated the change if I may ask?

Tharan: Single pointed meditation is a beginner's tool to reduce the undisciplined chatter of the deluded mind.

Ah, but then it should be called stop-the-chatter meditation and not insight meditation Vipassana means insight. So, why is it called INSIGHT meditation?

The explanation is of course simple. Vipassana meditation does actually lead to insight, or better a state of mind that engenders insight. It is definitely more than clearing chatter. It shifts consciousness into a mode that is not occupied with terrestrial survival (I am borrowing this terminology from Wilson, see Brain Change thread).

You cannot hope to be able to shift into such a state in your 30-minute lunch break. It normally requires a few days of practice in splendid isolation.

I wish I could speak from more recent experience, but unfortunately my latest opportunity to participate in a longer retreat is already eight months ago. How about you Tharan?

Thomas

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1368

(12/28/03 4:17 am)

Reply

Re: Music and Spirituality

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan, you seem to have changed. You have become caring. Somehow this shines through all of your recent communication. It is very amazing and I am simultaneously surprised and pleased by this. What has effectuated the change if I may ask?

---

I think my writing here from even a year ago was often tinged by who I was communicating with. If it were David Quinn, I suspect my writing was fairly caustic due to similarities/differences we have in personality and the choices made in using certain language. He and I don't speak directly much anymore because I think we both know where the other is coming from. I have great respect for him and the path he has taken.

Also, I read on my bus commute to work (2.5 hours/day) so I go through a couple of books a week. If you choose the right ones, they tend to have an effect on your thinking.

*Quote:*

---

You cannot hope to be able to shift into such a state in your 30-minute lunch break. It normally requires a few days of practice in splendid isolation.

I wish I could speak from more recent experience, but unfortunately my latest opportunity to participate in a longer retreat is already eight months ago. How about you Tharan?

---

I think the key for me is to not switch out of the desired state. When the old Buddhist masters spoke of reaching satori through meditation (which I have done), I suspect no small amount of their "accomplishment" was in fact a chemical cascade (dopamine, norepinephrine, serotonin, whatever) in the brain, combined with their learned patterns of "truth," creating a powerful transcendent state with an attached value. In fact, one that can

become a focal point of value for future states-of-mind.

Buddhists work to alleviate suffering through breaking down attachments. Other theists offer a relief from the worry of life/death through promises of reward for good behavior and thought. Whichever way one attempts to approach it, it is the emotional state of peace and serenity that might be achieved. This state is only achievable, as far as I can tell, through lack of desire for what I have personally defined for myself as the mundane (physical possessions and personalized desire for outcomes, mostly). I simply prefer a large amount of reason when creating my value constructs, which led me away from theism, through Buddhism, this space, and beyond. But I have not forgotten any of it and it will always be a part of me.

Have I changed? Certainly, though I don't think I had a choice in the matter. But thanks for noticing and asking.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 12/28/03 5:22 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2016

(12/29/03 1:26 pm)

Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Although I have not heard these 'ozric tentacles' I imagine them to be players of some kind of 'new age' rot.

(:D)

Music shall separate us forever! And so it must!

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 846

(12/29/03 1:43 pm)

Reply

 Re: Music and Spirituality

---

LOL

You stick with your jungle and Aphex Twin, standing in front of the mirror with your shirt off.



|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2018<br/>(12/29/03 1:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Aphex twin? It's wolf that likes that. I'll stick with jungle though.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 848<br/>(12/29/03 1:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Why don't you check them out? You might like it.</p> <p>They were doing modern synthetic dance years before it was even invented (don't pull me up on that last word there).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2020<br/>(12/29/03 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>I just did check out some clips. riffs and riffs and riffs.</p> <p>Rhythmically uninteresting. Another 'band'</p><br><br><p>Give the drummer some</p> <p>Ja know da composita bring tings to dance</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1966<br/>(12/29/03 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Suergraz wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Although I have not heard these 'ozric tentacles' I imagine them to be players of some kind of 'new age' rot.</p> <hr/> <p>You should give them a go. I think you'd like them. Their music is far too energetic and wild to be new-age music. Very Dionysian in many ways. They also incorporate a lot of tribal/techno rhythms, which you might appreciate.</p> |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1969  
(12/29/03 4:01 pm)  
Reply



Re: Music and Spirituality

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I just did check out some clips. riffs and riffs and riffs.

Rhythmically uninteresting. Another 'band'

---

They are much more complex and sophisticated and exotic than that. You might have to give them a few listens before you can discern and enjoy the many treasures contained within. They really are first-rate.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 850  
(12/30/03 1:42 am)  
Reply



Re: Music and Spirituality

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhythmically uninteresting.

---

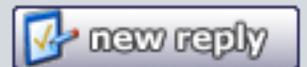
Perhaps, to one lacking appreciation of interesting rhythm.

Speed Garage is about as rhythmically interesting as Jungle gets.

If the best one can appreciate is boom-chackaboom-chack-chack-boomboom-chackaboom-chack-chack-boom-boom-boom-boom-chackaboom-boom-boom-boom-chackaboom-boom-boom-boom-chackaboom-chackboomboom-chacka, wiv-a-likul-bit-a-biyass etc, in straight 4/4; one couldn't hope to appreciate the interesting rhythm expressed in 13/8 playing off against 3/4.

Cue glib response.

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2029<br/>(12/30/03 8:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Speed garage?! <i>Straight</i> 4/4?! Get the fuck out!</p> <p>YOU DON'T KNOW JUNGLE---and you live in the uk!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1370<br/>(12/30/03 12:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Toast wrote,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">boom-chackaboom-chack-chack-boomboom-chackaboom-<br/>chack-chack-boom-boom-boom-boom-chackaboom-boom-<br/>boom-boom-chackaboom-boom-boom-boom-chackaboom-<br/>chackboomboom-chacka, wiv-a-likul-bit-a-biyass</p> <hr/> <p>I disagree with the second chack and the solo boomboom but concur otherwise in principle, more or less.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 853<br/>(12/30/03 2:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Music and Spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Yep, either the second chack goes, or one of the booms in the solo boomboom.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

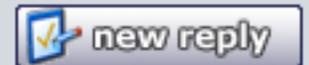


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> my beef with logic



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>portisheadphones<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(7/4/04 12:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> my beef with logic</p> <hr/> <p>I hate to introduce myself to these boards in such a harsh manner, but I don't understand the focus on logic as the end-all to knowing, discovering and feeling. If logic is comprised of what we already know, how is it possible to know more?</p> <p>Why do people want a logical explanation?</p> <p>Why do people expect love to be logical?</p> <p>Why do racist people not understand that racism isn't logical?</p> <p>If human beings only know the uses of 10% of their brains and have only learned how to reason for only hundreds of years, why must they depend on something so inferior, when intuition and analogic has allowed them to survive for thousands of years?</p> <p>If all this is so, why do so-called intelligent people always rely on logic to solve their problems? Or rely on logic for "originality"?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2732<br/>(7/4/04 12:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> my logic with beef</p> <hr/> <p>Logic is play at interceding for necessity, deduction and induction mean nothing ultimately in relation to originality.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 989  
(7/4/04 3:36 am)  
Reply



Re: my logic with beef

---

Logic is accurate. Intuition is not.

bikkie  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(7/5/04 2:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: my beef with logic

---

My goodness .A portishead fan ( i assume )lol.Same here :)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 705  
(7/5/04 7:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: my beef with logic

---

*If logic is comprised of what we already know, how is it possible to know more?*

That's because the area of our brain that computes logic from parameters set in memory and that uses both memory data and emotional tendencies, is not always necessarily logical in terms of what it creates as thoughts. It's librarian functions are handicapped by emotion and the brain cannot access all areas, as some are blocked by the emotional categorisation of "don't go there".

Supposedly the enlightened have thoughts that are close to being perfectly logical, whereas none of the rest of us do.

If you cut down on emotions the brain will concentrate more heavily on reality as it has freer access to a larger database of the sensory experiences the person has had and cleaner subconscious calculations in the brain of what has been sensed.

*Why do people want a logical explanation?*

Survival instinct. The more logical you are the more practical you should be. The more practical you are the greater opportunity you have to become less influenced by the potential dangerous effects of the environment, and thus the greater your chances of survival.

*Why do people expect love to be logical?*

Because they decide not to think. For most people thinking negatively about love is one of those "don't go there" areas. Whether that is wrong or not is another question, but as things stand now it would be wrong for the vast majority of folks, they'd be a bit wild!. It seems you need the solidity of truth to take away the negative emotions that cause destruction.

*Why do racist people not understand that racism isn't logical?*

Racism once was logical, once we were warriors, but before that we were animals. Animals fight over resources. We obviously still have the overhang, not surprising though - because we still are animals.

*If human beings only know the uses of 10% of their brains and have only learned how to reason for only hundreds of years, why must they depend on something so inferior, when intuition and analogic has allowed them to survive for thousands of years?*

Because intuition has made us build 6 billion of us. To progress most efficiently and most consciously nature will need to cut the numbers somewhat.

*If all this is so, why do so-called intelligent people always rely on logic to solve their problems? Or rely on logic for "originality"?*

I think most hard core originality comes from illogic occurrences. Artists take drugs, scientists become consumed by the science, inventors become loopy and the emotional become hysterical :) - it's the dysfunction that creates the originality.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 7/5/04 7:54 pm*

november rains  
Posts: 2  
(7/6/04 6:04 pm)  
Reply

 There are uncountable colors to the rainbow

---

Logic is wonderful for filtering out non truths.

If, then, logic tells you when something is relevant for further inclusion within the realms of the research bla bla bla bla, and furthermore, bla alal. ok.

---

Logic is good for figuring "out" the lies.  
Logic is good for reasoning.

Love is based on a drug within ~ that stimulates (I would suppose) most of

the senses, and basically dims the logic board. uh oh.

Once the love-drug wears off, it simply becomes "oh boy, we are hooked together for life and doesn't this suck" Then logic loses to pride. after that pride loses to age. then all the lights go out after a few more rounds with the love-lust-i-get-horny drug... of course, and sigh, life really sucks, doesn't it?

what was the question?

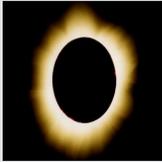
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2738

(7/7/04 12:30 am)

Reply

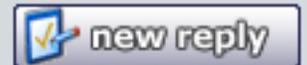


 Re: There are uncountable colors to the rainbow

---

That's no way to speak of love! And life!

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

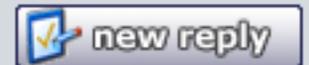
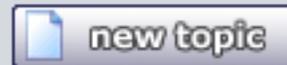


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> My Fate, My Death.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/24/03 12:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>My Fate, My Death.</p> <hr/> <p>19.<br/>My Fate, My Death.<br/>It is hard for me to write down these sentence, but i must bear it. I go the bed last night, thinking, until the lights extinguished, until i fall into sleep, have a nightmare, and burst into waken up, thinking, i can feel i am dieing. I reviewed my life last night, these 21 years, everything happened everyday...It is hard to write down these sentence, my heart is shrinking... everyone i acquainted. If one of these things didn't happen, yes, each thing only have a very little probability, but they all happened. If one of these person i didn't acquaint, i would lack some knowledge of the world, but it happened. The probability is so little, but it happened, these 21 years. Everything happened, that make me become the genius, and make me go this road. If one of these thing didn't happen, i won't be like this. Just recently, My mother, my father , my younger brother, my maternal grandmother, my relatives, things happened on them lead me to go this way. The acquaint of...I would prefer to be die now, so needn't write down this sentence, but i know i can't, won't...of everyone i acquaint, Tao Hao, All my classmate, all person i acquaint occasionally and temporarily, Zhang Yong, Kevin Solway, all of these hundreds of person who have mailed to me, my roommate, And Hu Yan. Every thing happened every day, every person met every day...Tao Hao is sending about ten to twenty mails to me now, but i don't want to read it immediately...I went to buy the flowers yesterday evening, the rickshaw driver tell me the boss just leave one minute ago, while i walking forward on the crossroad, why i am late for one minute? Because i received Kevin Solway's mail, why him just</p> |

send me this mail for the other side of the earth at the exact time? I wait for the boss's return for some minutes, and go to the other street to look for some street flower seller, when i return, the flower shop's door is closed, just...If one car on the crossroad hit me, things won't happen this way. I go to the another place to find a flower shop, asked the couple in a book shop, no flower shop nearby, the madam smile to me, just as Otto Weininger described. Every girl i acquaint follows his theory, i communicate to someone i think may be a exception, but just confirmed it. I dancing there, look at her, i think there must be one thing that Otto Weininger missed, then i can smash his theory system just by this, but it go as him say. This is the fate, all these small probability come together and this is the probability of one genius's born. I know my fate now, the ago, the future, i will study philosophy more deep in the next years, go to Germany, study more, write down my work, publish it, then two years later, commit suicide, at the house where Beethoven and Otto Weininger died, or where a contemporary art genius died. Otto Weininger is right, woman is mind-less, she is influenced all by these weak but numerous worm, if my death can give her a soul...But Otto Weininger have already pointed:"Men, when they love, are partly conscious of this deep injustice to woman, and make the fruitless but heroic effort to give her their own soul. But such a speculation is outside the limits of either science or philosophy." She won't understand me as mind-less, as all the woman, she can't help me, my last relation of the world shut off, as Otto Weininger died by this reason too. When i consider death, there have no trace of fear on my thought, if there have a little, i won't go this way. I hear that two character clearly speak out by that ugly boy, i am shocked more than her, it break my last hope, which i thought can smash Otto Weininger's theory. Otto Weininer is the greatest man, more great than Napoleon and Nietzsche, he is the real genius, the philosophy genius, as me. He write down "Sex and Character" just for me, for the next genius who will continue his work. Kevin Solway's successive work on Otto Weininger is just misunderstanding. Only another genius can understand him, as me. It is only recently i find i am the genius, for it is only recently so many almost impossible things happened, made me become the genius. There are some many website in the Internet, why i only find Kevin Solway's and get Otto Weininger's book? Why Kevin Solway could only find one single copy of this book in the state of Queensland, but find it? This is my fate. I don't know why i am so wisdom, i was always find me so many flaw, but these flaw turned to be my genius. I don't know why i can so easily understand Otto Weininger, can so easily point out the fault of Kevin Solway, of Nietzsche, the limit of Saupenhauer, the fail of Napoleon. I don't know why i can so clearly understand everything: the history, the social, the computer science, the Linux kernel, the physics, biology, the Buddhism,

the Christianity, the universal...and the ego. So i must die.

Here is the describe of my last night's nightmare: I went to a remote valley, went through a cave, in a damp abyss where overgrown with weeds, there is a cellar, a close room, a bed, i sleep on the bed, water and aquatic plants. I am cleaning the snake on my bed, there are so many small snake, i cleaned them all, they are so weak, then i went off the bed, and clean the snakes down the bed, in the corner, there are some bigger snake hide in the aquatic plants, i catch them, throw them in a bag. I didn't cleaned all the snake in the room, but went out, there are persons who is familiar to me there, doing their affairs, i sit on a bed, watch my foot, there is wound on my sole, i squeeze the wound, it split up, and i see my death, i am dieing, alone, without any relation to anyone, no sorrow, this is my fate. I hear a short and sharp cry come out of my throat, so clearly, penetrate into my heart, i suddenly open my eyes, don't knowing i am crying in the dream or in realistic, the sound is so clear in my ears. I can feel the sweat on my forehead. It is so silent, and i continue my thinking. My belly is paining, i can image a wide blade stick out on the middle of a bed, and i lay down, i can sense the it thrust into my back, the blood dripping on the bedside. My head is writhing, i would like a dagger stick into my head, from the middle of my eyes. I am thinking, so passionately, that i can't bear this burden, i will go mad if i can't stop thinking, my brain will boil by the heat thought, i must stop it, the only solution should be to hold my breathe, strong-willed person can die by this way. But i won't, i can bear it, before i done my session. To find the utmost value, it need the genius pay the most serious cost, so the genius choose to be bitten by the snake at the beginning before cleaning the snakes. It is the fate, which made the genius, which every genius is fighting to. Beethoven vowed: "I Will Take Fate by the Throat!". When I hear the "Fate" Symphony for the first time, i had known that it is mine. When i see van Gogh's "Wheat Field with Crows", i had known that it is mine. There is Death, Fate, there is me, the genius.

It there any hope? I don't know, i will search it, find or not find, all lead to that way, the genius's way.

=====

When? Where?

When is now? I don't know, the time have no beginning and no end, i am at one point of the time, which point don't make different. Where is me? I don't know, i am in one point of the infinite space, the dark and empty universal, which point i am in don't make different. Why i know i am on one point of the time and the space, because i know i exist, why i can make sure that i exist? Because i can feel one desire here. I open my eyes slowly, my consciousness begin to resume, then i am awake. It is a dark

noon, i get to know when it is now, i get to know where i am, i find my penis is erected, a complete world build up at the front of me in a split second, when i am wake up...But, i have the sense, the sense by a genius, that this world is just a hallucination which develop by the desire, the fundamental thing which make sure of my existence; I have the sense, the sense by a genius, that he answer of when and where which sees to be right and definite, must be wrong. I must leave this world, the "real" world, to find the utmost truth!

=====

Why you kill me?

Why you kill me? You know you don't have the ability to kill me, as i am so powerful, if you killed me, that is me let you to killed me, that is because i love you. Why you want to kill me? Because you want to make sure whether i love you. You know if i let you to kill me, it will prove my love. Why you want to make sure of it? I don't know, i think you should make sure of it without question. You don't trust me, this is why i must die. But, girl, when you find you killed the one who love you most in the world, you will be died soon too...No! I love you so deeply, that it make me past this realm. I will kill me by myself, without you knowing it, it will prove my love, although you don't know it, it is proved, and, you, my girl, will still be alive.

=====

I must stop my thinking.

I must stop my thinking, or it will lead me to the death. But, the only thing that can stop me from thinking, is death.

=====

I need more tumble.

I go skating this afternoon, i find, there were some children skating there, their skill are so good, their posture are so graceful. They are genius, although they haven't aware it. They can easily do these hard posture, if they tumbled, they won't get much trouble as the adult, just sit there for a rest, then get up again easily. I need more tumble, i shouldn't fear it.

=====

I vow.

I must be alive, even how strongly i want to die, i won't drop my love and hope, even i can see none trace of it, i vow.

=====

I am more powerful now.

I am OK now :) I read Tang Hao's mails which him send to me this morning :)

:) I am Ok now.

Things are so beautiful!

Nothing happend :)

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>Understanding the truth is always a good thing, although it will give you a heavy burden, that you may can't bear it at first, but after you past it, things turned out to be well :)</p> <p>My power is resuming, my body turn to warm again now. The will, my strongest will, fully filled my soul again now.</p> <p>I stride around in the room, the violent thought is generating in my brain. After this struggle of the fate and death, i am more powerful now. I am the philosophy genius, i will build up my ideology in the next years, i will go to find any appearance exception of this ideology, smash it.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1616<br/>(10/24/03 2:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Your fate, your death...your <i>chance</i>!</p> <p>You are the philosopher?!</p> <p>You know Goethe? He knew poetry to be a mature nature.</p> <p>Am I not ripe for death?! Your are loving, I am lying enough to see that I have loved!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 349<br/>(10/24/03 3:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Off balance.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1617<br/>(10/24/03 11:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>----yes, that last line of my post is off balance and not just for the typo.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1619<br/>(10/25/03 12:07 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, the top line is too if you read it taking it to mean that ones chance lies only in ones death or fate.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

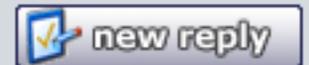
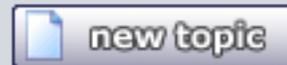


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

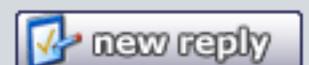
> My second book :)



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 54<br/>(3/20/04 1:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>My second book :)</p> <hr/> <p>Genius Philosophy:<br/><a href="http://stardict.sourceforge.net/geniusreligion/GeniusPhilosophy.pdf">http://stardict.sourceforge.net/geniusreligion/GeniusPhilosophy.pdf</a></p> <p>The Utmost Truth:<br/><a href="http://stardict.sourceforge.net/geniusreligion/TheUtmostTruth.pdf">http://stardict.sourceforge.net/geniusreligion/TheUtmostTruth.pdf</a></p> <p>:_)</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 825<br/>(3/20/04 3:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: My second book :)</p> <hr/> <p>This is a great post, Hu! So precise, and so quick.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [Nagarjuna - Verses on Emptiness - my perspective](#)

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">jimhaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 730<br/>(7/20/04 9:55 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p><a href="#">Nagarjuna - Verses on Emptiness - my perspective</a></p> <hr/> <p><i>Duration, origination, destruction, existence, non-existence, inferiority, mediocrity and superiority were taught by the Buddha in accord with conventional usage, not by the power of the real.</i></p> <p>Correct for the perspective of the whole and incorrect from the perspective of less than the whole.</p> <p><i>There is not anything which corresponds to the expressions: not-self, not not-self, both self and not-self, because all factors which can be spoken of are -- like Nirvana -- empty in their intrinsic being.</i></p> <p>To say that everything is empty in relationship with anything else or everything else is incorrect.</p> <p>I do not believe things are empty in their intrinsic being, I just think things are ultimately empty in their finite being. An intrinsic being is a being that has the property of the whole of its parts. As soon as you attempt to make it into something finite then it is no longer the same being. The reality though is that it is both, it is 'whole-big-full' and 'not-whole-small-empty'. To either exist or not exist it requires this balance, which is just one type of balance against many.</p> |

*Since the intrinsic being of all entities does not exist in their causes and conditions, either together or separately, or in any way at all, they are empty.*

Well I disagree. It is my opinion that the intrinsic being of all entities exists in their causes and conditions, providing one views them from the 'together' rather than the 'apart'.

*The existent does not originate because it is existent. The non-existent does not originate because it is non-existent. The existent and non-existent also does not originate because they are heterogeneous. Because there is no origination, there is no duration and no destruction.*

No - the correct statement is "The existent does not originate because it is self-existent, it originates because it is not self-originate".

Actually, the existent and non-existent do originate because they are logically heterogeneous. Name me one thing that has a self caused inherent existence. Anything that is caused MUST by default have heterogeneous nature with something else in order to be caused in the first place.

Something that is whole is whole because it has all the properties required to make it whole. It makes no difference that those properties may be sensed, imagined or interpreted differently by those with consciousness.

*The Originated is not the object to be originated. The unoriginated is also not the object to be originated. The object at the time of origination is also not the object to be originated, because it would be originated and unoriginated.*

True. But this is like looking at the 'whole-big-full' thing as if 'not-whole-small-empty' was separate to what the thing actually is. It is like making a thing black or white when it is in fact black and/or white.

*If the effect is existent, the cause will possess the effect. If nonexistent, the cause will be equal to a non-cause. If neither existent nor non-existent, it is contradictory. Nor again is a cause justified in the three times [past, present and future].*

No. If the effect is existent, the initial cause will possess the opposite of the new-cause. If nonexistent, the cause will be equal to a non-cause. If a potential cause is already exactly existent in the new cause there will be no effect.

Dot A of x momentum is travelling along at 5mph. Dot B of same momentum travelling in the same direction at 10mph hits Dot A. The effect

is both objects will now travel at 7.5mph in the same direction. One must remember that an effect is already a cause itself. The net effect of this double cause/effect process is two 2.5mph opposites that create a balance of 7.5mph.

If Dot B was Dot A and vice versa then the cause on Dot B would be non-existent.

If Dot B had the same momentum as Dot A the effect of the combined object would be double the momentum, but if Dot and to B were kept separate, even if just conceptually, there would be no effect.

It is interesting that a cause, as defined by the causes properties like the example above, meeting a same cause will have no effect. Does not this categorically preclude 'emptiness' in what would have been the effect. So if there is not emptiness, then there must be fullness otherwise if it was empty in any degree, then the potential cause would become a cause and create an effect, but as that does not occur, both the would-be effect and the potential cause remain as they were.

*Without one, many does not occur. Without many, one does not occur. Therefore, interdependently originated entities are without form and attributes.*

The first two sentences are exactly what I am saying.

The third sentence is only taking one side. I would say interdependently originated entities as a partial group of properties create form and attributes, while interdependently originated sub-entities destroy form and attributes. This sentence creates the balance required in all things. The fact that partial sub-totals of properties can be anything creates the required imbalance.

*How can what is not established in its own intrinsic being produce another? A condition which is not established cannot cause the origination of another.*

I say, how can what is established in its own intrinsic being produce another? A condition which is established cannot cause the origination of another.

*Neither the happiness and suffering which depend upon an object in a dream, nor that object itself, are existent. Similarly, neither that which originates dependently, nor that upon which it depends, are existent.*

They are existent relative to a consciousness (and the not-conscious is aware too actually, aware of repulsion and attraction). All things are interrelated, so if an atom is caused to move position from a certain point, then the immediately surrounding atoms that become effects because of the

movement will be aware of this. If those atoms are aware of this the whole universe is aware of this in that the cause will cascade out. A cause will retain its cause-momentum until such time as it can create an opposite effect, where in a new cause is created, or its cause-potential is eaten away by relative degrees of opposite causes. As it loses its cause or once its cause is completely lost, then the opposite property to that held by the original cause arises in its being.

Random comments

I guess that is why light does not slow down in space. I wonder if coloured light after it travels through a prism is slower/faster than ordinary light. This is the reason the universe is aware of its balance factor.

*If entities are not existent in their intrinsic being, then neither inferiority, mediocrity nor superiority, nor the manifold objects of experience as such, are existent.*

Well they are and they aren't, depending on the perspective. From the partial perspective that we humans have they are, but from the perspective of the whole universe they are not.

*If neither origination nor cessation are existent, then Nirvana is the cessation of what exactly? What neither originates nor ceases - is this not liberation?*

No it is a partial consciousness, as one is only taking the perspective of the whole.

*If Nirvana were cessation, it would be annihilation. If it were otherwise, it would be permanence. Therefore, Nirvana is neither being nor non-being. It neither originates, nor ceases.*

Its is wrong way around again.

If Nirvana were cessation, it would be annihilation. If it were otherwise, it would be permanence. But if it was a mixture of both it would be temporariness. Therefore, Nirvana is both temporary being and permanent non-being. It both originates and ceases.

*The characteristic is established by the substratum of the characteristic. The substratum of the characteristic is established by the characteristic, but they are not established independently, nor are they established by one another. What is not established is not that which establishes another which is not established.*

From the perspective of the parts, yes, but not the whole.

A single perspective cannot be the full perspective. It is like looking at a completely black circle on a piece of paper, you cannot tell it is in fact a sphere. The void is the same, in my book the void is made of opposite parts. Unfortunately though these opposite parts cannot be seen from our particular perspective.

*Because the three characteristics of the compounded object -- origination, duration and destruction -- are non-existent, the compounded and the un-compounded are also non-existent.*

As well as being existent.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 7/20/04 10:06 pm*

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

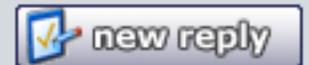
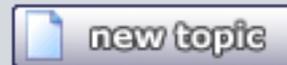


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nagarjuna and causality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2167<br/>(1/31/04 3:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p>Mahayanavimsaka of Nagarjuna:<br/>ADORATION TO THE THREE TREASURES</p> <p>1</p> <p>I make my obeisance to the Buddha who is wise, free from all attachment, and whose powers are beyond conception, and who has kindly taught the truth which cannot be expressed by words.</p> <p>2</p> <p>In the transcendental truth there is no origination (utpada), and in fact, there is no destruction (nirodha). The Buddha is like the sky (which has neither origination nor cessation), and the beings are like him, and therefore they are of the same nature.</p> <p>3</p> <p>There is no birth either on this or the other side (of the world). A compound thing (samskrta) originates from its conditions. Therefore it is sunya by its nature. This fact comes into the range of knowledge of an omniscient one.</p> <p>4</p> <p>All things by nature are regarded as reflections. They are pure and naturally</p> |

quiescent, devoid of any duality, equal, and remain always and in all circumstances in the same way (tathata).

5

In fact, worldings attribute atman to what is not atman, and in the same way they imagine happiness, misery, indifference, passions and liberation.

6

Birth in the six realms of existence in the world, highest happiness in the heaven, great pain in the hell,—these do not come within the perview of truth (i.e. cannot be accepted as true); nor do the notions that unmeritorious actions lead to the extreme misery, old age, disease, and death, and meritorious actions surely bring about good results.

7

It is owing to false notions that beings are consumed by fire of passions even as a forest is burnt by forest conflagration and fall into the hells, etc. As illusion prevails so do beings make their appearance. The world is illusory and it exists only on account of its cause and conditions.

8

As a painter is frightened by the terrible figure of a Yaksa which he himself has drawn, so is a fool frightened in the world (by his own false notions).

9

Even as a fool going himself to a quagmire is drowned therein, so are beings drowned in the quagmire of false notions and are unable to come out thereof.

10

The feeling of misery is experienced by imagining a thing where in fact it has no existence. Beings are tortured by the poison of false notions regarding the object and its knowledge.

11

Seeing these helpless beings with a compassionate heart one should perform the practices of the highest knowledge (bodhicarya) for the benefit of them.

12

Having acquired requisites thereby and getting unsurpassable bodhi one should become a Buddha, the friend of the world, being freed from the bondage of false notions.

13

He who realizes the transcendental truth knowing the pratityasamutpada (or the manifestation of entities depending on their causes and conditions), knows the world to be sunya and devoid of beginning, middle or end.

14

The samsara and nirvana are mere appearances; the truth is stainless, changeless, and quiescent from the beginning and illumined.

15

The object of knowledge in dream is not seen when one awakes. Similarly the world disappears to him who is awakened from the darkness of ignorance.

The creation of illusion is nothing but illusion. When everything is compound there is nothing which can be regarded as a real thing. Such is the nature of all things.

16

One having origination (jati) does not originate himself. Origination is a false conception of the people. Such conceptions and (conceived) beings, these two are not reasonable.

17

All this is nothing but mind (citta) and exists just like an illusion. Hence originate good and evil actions and from them good and evil birth.

18

When the wheel of the mind is suppressed, all things are suppressed. Therefore all things are devoid of atman (independent nature), and consequently they are pure.

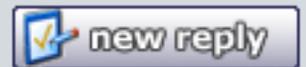
19

It is due to thinking the things which have no independent nature as eternal, atman, and pleasant that this ocean of existence (bhava) appears to one who is enveloped by the darkness of attachment and ignorance.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>20</p> <p>Who can reach the other side of the great ocean of samsara which is full of water of false notions without getting into the great vehicle (i.e., Mahayana) ?</p> <p>How can these false notions arise in a man who thoroughly knows this world which has originated from ignorance?</p> <p>--</p>                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/> Posts: 25<br/> (1/31/04 2:22 pm)<br/> Reply<br/> ezSupporter</p>   | <p>Re: Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p>Thank you, David. However you have failed to otherwise identify the work, including translator, source, and other identification, e.g., ISDN #, so the tract itself can be accessed and if necessary compared to other translations, sources, etc. Translations of a piece are not always the same and as can certainly be seen in Nagarjuna, differently translated by adherents of Theravada, Mahayana, and Vajrayana.</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 515<br/> (1/31/04 2:41 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p>Does it really matter?</p> <p>Each point is dependent and intertwined on each the other, so a transpator would have to change it completely for it to be a falsification.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/> Posts: 26<br/> (1/31/04 2:50 pm)<br/> Reply<br/> ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p>I didn't suggest it was falsified, Jim. But different translators translate materials differently, e.g., as through the eyes of their various schools. It could also matter whether the source is Chinese or Tibetan; I am not aware that there is any original Nagarjuna in Sanskrit.</p>                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2169<br/> (1/31/04 5:04 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p><a href="http://www.dabase.net/vimsaka.htm">www.dabase.net/vimsaka.htm</a></p> |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/> Posts: 32<br/> (2/1/04 8:06 pm)<br/> Reply<br/> ezSupporter</p>   | <p>Re: Nagarjuna and causality</p> <hr/> <p>Thankee.</p>                                                                   |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

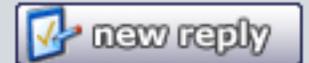


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 674<br/>(6/7/04 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals</p> <hr/> <p>Anyone have more info on these portals or are these included within the Nagarjuna verses on emptiness and reasoning on David Quinn's site?</p> <p>"In the Dvadasadvarashastra (The Treatise of Twelve Portals) Nagarjuna delineated twelve portals through which one could pass to understanding without residues of doubt. The first portal concerns causal conditions.</p> <p>Things are produced from diverse conditions, and therefore have no self-nature (svabhava).<br/>If they have no self-nature, how can there be such things?</p> <p>A careful analysis of causation discloses that things which are caused – and all manifestation is caused – have no independent reality. In terms of what they seem to be, they are shunyata, empty. The second portal addresses the problem of production.</p> <p>If an effect is already present in a cause, there can be no production.<br/>If an effect is at the outset unreal in respect to a cause, there likewise can be no production.<br/>If an effect is both real and unreal, there can be no production.<br/>How then can there be production?</p> |

Further, the third portal attests,

Briefly and broadly,  
conditions do not contain effects.

If there are no effects within conditions,  
how can they come from conditions?

The first three portals teach that no ontological meaning can be given to the concept of causality. The fourth portal shows that the same analysis applies to characteristics or qualities of things, whilst the fifth portal demonstrates that the three universal characteristics of all things – origination, persistence and destruction – are themselves unreal, that is, empty. In the sixth portal, Nagarjuna holds one cannot prove either that an object is identical with its characteristics or that it is different from them. Since both standpoints are true in part and untrue in part, it is possible to move towards Truth through mundane truths so long as one adheres to this Middle Way.

The seventh portal attacks the seemingly fundamental distinction between being and non-being.

There cannot be being with non-being,  
nor can there be being without non-being.  
If there can be being with non-being,  
then being should always be non-being.

Origination and persistence are characteristics of being, whilst decay and destruction belong to non-being. Thus being and non-being can neither exist together nor separately. The eighth portal applies the argument regarding being and non-being to Nature to show that since all things are in a condition of ceaseless change, there is no self-nature in them. The ninth portal adds that since things cannot be understood in terms of their essential nature or from the process of causation, they are shunyata.

Since there can be no creation without cause and effect, as the tenth portal teaches, and since causality is empty, there is no creation. Nagarjuna applies this conclusion to the idea of suffering to show that even suffering has no real existence. The eleventh portal examines creation from the standpoint of time to demonstrate that it cannot occur in the past, present or future, and so cannot occur at all.

'Earlier than', 'later than' and 'simultaneous with'  
– such events are impossible.

How then can events be produced by causes?

The twelfth portal uses the argument from time to show that nothing can be produced.

The effect already produced is not to be produced;  
that not yet produced is not produced.

Without that which is already produced  
and that which is not yet produced,  
that which is being produced is not produced."

Jones Kelly

Posts: 170

(6/24/04 4:31 pm)

Reply

Re: Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals

Jimhaz, your post seems to be missing the full text for all twelve "portals". Do you have it? David's website has "Mahayanavimsaka" (Adoration to the three treasures).

Who is making the commentary? I don't think they're good:

*Quote:*

---

In the sixth portal, Nagarjuna holds one cannot prove either that an object is identical with its characteristics or that it is different from them. Since both standpoints are true in part and untrue in part, it is possible to move towards Truth through mundane truths so long as one adheres to this Middle Way.

---

This is a corrupt interpretation, since there is no such thing as a partial or mundane truth. There is only the level of truth and the level of untruth.

*Quote:*

---

Origination and persistence are characteristics of being, whilst decay and destruction belong to non-being.

---

Rubbish!

*Quote:*

---

Thus being and non-being can neither exist together nor separately. The eighth portal applies the argument regarding

being and non-being to Nature to show that since all things are in a condition of ceaseless change, there is no self-nature in them. The ninth portal adds that since things cannot be understood in terms of their essential nature or from the process of causation, they are shunyata.

---

I'm not sure about the description of the ninth portal. It would be easier to see the full text.

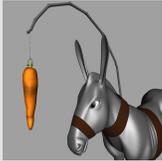
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 703

(6/24/04 5:14 pm)

Reply



 Re: Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals

---

It came from this site

[theosophy.org/alphabetical-teachers.htm](http://theosophy.org/alphabetical-teachers.htm)

It is a good site to learn a bit of history.

I was looking for more original material myself, thats why I made the post.

KristjanG

Registered User

Posts: 5

(6/25/04 2:43 am)

Reply

 .

---

Things are produced from diverse conditions, and therefore have no self-nature (svabhava).

If they have no self-nature, how can there be such things?

I'm not sure if this is one of your questions, but I can explain how "if they have not self-nature, how can there be such things"

I believe what it means is that because there is no absolute, all things are relative. This includes all properties of every "thing". In other words, the properties of "things" are not defined by what they actually "Are", but instead by what they are not.

In order to have multiple "things" in a universe, each "thing" needs to have a label to distinguish it from the other "things". Otherwise you really just have one "thing".

However, the only way to generate such a label in a relative universe with no absolutes is to start with the first thing, which is simply "thing", and has no

properties, and then add a new thing. This new thing is now called "not the first thing". The next thing is called "not the first thing or the second thing", and so on.

The reason why we do not normally recognise this is because there are now so many "things" that some relationships now seem absolute. Exactly like the way the stars seem to have absolute positions in the sky, but really just have positions relative to each other. The very far away stars never seem to move, and so mimic an absolute reference point. Yet none of these stars really have an absolute position.

Anyhow, that's what I figure is meant by "Things are produced from diverse conditions, and therefore have no self-nature (svabhava)."

Word out!  
-K

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1130  
(6/25/04 9:05 am)  
Reply



Re: .

---

Kristjan, I'd like to introduce you to some of the standard lines of questioning on such matters here.

*Quote:*

---

I believe what it means is that because there is no absolute, all things are relative.

---

If *all* things are *necessarily* relative, would that not be an absolute condition?

*Quote:*

---

This includes all properties of every "thing". In other words, the properties of "things" are not defined by what they actually "Are", but instead by what they are not.

---

OK so properties are relative. Is 'thingness' a property?

*Quote:*

---

In order to have multiple "things" in a universe, each "thing" needs to have a label to distinguish it from the other "things". Otherwise you really just have one "thing".

---

So does that mean that things precede or succeed labels?

***Quote:***

---

However, the only way to generate such a label in a relative universe with no absolutes is to start with the first thing, which is simply "thing", and has no properties, and then add a new thing. This new thing is now called "not the first thing". The next thing is called "not the first thing or the second thing", and so on.

---

I mostly follow you there but I'm confused about this first thing that you start with.

Firstly, I'm confused about the nature of this first thing's thingness. You say it has no properties, yet it is a thing. What is a thing and how does this first thing conform to your explanation?

Secondly, in a universe with no absolutes, how can there be a 'first thing'? Relatively, I suppose there can only be a first thing in relation to all the things that succeed it. But that can't explain the 'creation' of this first thing.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 176

(6/26/04 1:50 pm)

Reply

 Re: Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals

---

***Quote:***

---

\*edit: The following burst of ego was directly related to my attachment to an experience of enlightenment, and is therefore questionable, though still not as much as the Theosophy guy's commentary is.

My error was in making a construct of a "detached observer self" (that which thought) out of stillness of awareness

compared to "everything else" (that which wasn't thought).

Obviously thoughts too are bounded things and not separate from the Totality. Thoughts *create the notion of bound and separate things* but aren't themselves bound or separate. So the "thinker" self is a construct, and is also an illusion.

I created another possible solution: distance, to keep removing at one step from each bounded construction. I.e. to step back into a thinker self, then to step back into an ego self (which created that), then to step back into an "infinite" self (which includes that), then to step back into destroying all selves... The problem with this approach is that the thinking self is all the while having a ball. So i'm still investigating the fact that reasoning doesn't inherently exist.\*

---

From the Theosophy site that Jimhaz linked, I found that dastardly commentator spitting everywhere. He doesn't quote texts in full, and inserts his evil sludge in everywhere.

This from the section on Hakuin:

***Quote:***

---

Accepting the view that 'the original face', the primordial enlightenment, is present *in potentia* in every being, [Hakuin] asked how one could come to live consciously in that universal awareness at every moment. Because enlightenment is not something one gains or obtains, since it is always present, when it is realized the insight is sudden.

---

What a muddle.

What is "universal awareness" if there is neither universe nor an awareness of universe nor awareness that is universal?

Yes, the ability to become enlightened is present in every conscious being, yet some aren't "born human" (seeking enlightenment).

Yes, enlightenment is not something one gains or obtains, but because enlightenment is realisation there is no one gaining or obtaining.

No, enlightenment is not always present, except in perfect consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

But since much preparation is required to achieve that possibility of consciousness, the path is gradual and, if one pursues it with all one's energy, systematic.

---

If enlightenment is Insight (suddenly arises), it is because the state of delusion is time-based. When delusion re-arises, the illusion of time re-asserts itself, thus the path is a gradual stabilisation of where errors lie.

Quote from Hakuin from site:

*Quote:*

---

When the student has accumulated effort in study and investigation and the enlightened nature suddenly appears, all at once he realizes the essence of inner reality; when one form of knowledge is actualized, all are actualized. Yet even though one reaches the stage of Buddhahood without passing through steps and stages, if one does not cultivate practice gradually, it is impossible to fulfil omniscience, independent knowledge and ultimate great enlightenment.

---

Practice is the eradication of all ego, all delusion, all attachment, by focussing on Truth and digging away systematically at bad mental habits.

Again the spitter:

*Quote:*

---

Realization occurs, according to Hakuin, "when the discriminating mind is suddenly shattered" and enlightened consciousness appears. Since one then experiences the universe as boundless light, this awareness is called the perfect-mirror knowledge.

---

Boundless light in the sense of the clarity of awareness and the stillness of all things, like a perfect mirror reflection, but if enlightenment occurs during "night-time" it's not like the sun comes back up.

Mr Spitter continues:

*Quote:*

---

It is the transmutation of alayavijnana, the universal storehouse of consciousness which is also the repository of all karmic action and potential, into active awareness.

---

Alaya: the eighth consciousness, root of all existence

Vijnana: direct realisation of Truth (beyond intellectual knowledge)

The Buddha Mind doesn't get inserted like a karma chipboard into "active awareness". There is no transmutation in that sense, since there is only one mind/consciousness. Awareness of Truth (Nirvana, understanding of karma) arises in the same consciousness that delusion arises in.

Spitman:

*Quote:*

---

Simultaneous with its transmutation is the recognition that the six fields of sense, which include the activity of the discursive mind, are one's own enlightened nature, and this is the knowledge of equality.

---

All six fields of sense are equal because none inherently exist, they are all equally empty (delusions).

*Quote:*

---

The discernment of things in the light of real knowledge is called subtle analytic knowledge, because it penetrates to the

core of every truth.

---

Ok.

***Quote:***

---

Seeing all activity, voluntary and reflexive, as harmonious with the nature of reality is called knowledge of accomplishment.

---

Ok.

***Quote:***

---

Real insight is the realization of these four kinds of knowledge all at once. But, Hakuin warned, even their realization is not enough.

*(quotes Hakuin) Even if your perception of reality is authentic, when your shining power of insight is weak, you cannot overcome the barriers of habitual actions. Unless your knowledge of differentiation is clear, you cannot benefit sentient beings in accord with their potentials. Therefore you must know the essential road of gradual practical cultivation.*

---

In other words, after the Great Death of enlightenment, there's another Great Death, which is much harder. This is the smashing apart of Alaya, penetrating to the source of free, enlightened activity that permeates "daily life".

The Spitter is at it again:

***Quote:***

---

Satori, when authentic, is always genuine enlightenment.

---

Satori can be confused with enlightenment by one who hasn't achieved enlightenment. This doesn't make the satori inauthentic, but it does make the enlightenment ingenuine. Enlightenment is certain and occurs with satori (a kind of peak experience, an altered state of consciousness, which has a "spiritual" significance).

*Quote:*

---

As such, it is total, covering the four forms of knowledge, and sudden, in that it is not the last in a series of steps (any more than infinity is the last term of the number series or omniscience is the last expansion of limited knowledge).

---

Well, no, satori that isn't enlightenment definitely doesn't cover the four forms of knowledge, any more than any experience of enlightenment necessarily is final perfection.

There are stages (of how much ego one has), which does not change the essential infinite nature of consciousness. So any experience of enlightenment is part of that process of becoming perfect, which ends with perfection...

*Quote:*

---

Satori is enlightenment and is complete as to range. Nonetheless, it only reflects a degree of strength in respect to life in the world of illusion, and unless fortified by spiritual, moral and mental practice, it cannot be translated into a universally beneficent experience which assists all others towards the same goal.

---

Again, satori is not necessarily enlightenment, and does not necessarily equate with complete and final enlightenment (perfection).

There's no "only" about satori. Enlightenment is an essential insight that helps correct deluded thinking, and continue the process of perfection. Being free from error, in as full a state of enlightenment possible at all times, *is* spiritual, moral and mental practice.

*Quote:*

---

This is why Hakuin's own teachers urged him to strive harder after gaining insight, so that it might be deepened, strengthened and better translated into every thought, -feeling, word and deed.

---

This is backwards. Enlightenment is not a tool to create a perfect world, but the destruction of all delusion is perfect enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

For Hakuin, real meditation begins after some degree of insight is achieved, and meditation depends upon deepening the moral foundation in one's life.

---

The humanist attitude of this guy means he pulls what he likes from the wisdom of sages, and twists it to support his own ego - to help him sustain his illusion of self-existence.

If there is no true insight, there can be no useful stabilisation. Both are essential and are actually inseparable (there is really no separate self that is deluded, and a self that is enlightened). They are two parts of the one mind. Hui-neng has a text on this that i found useful:

*Quote:*

---

If you talk good talk but are not good at heart, you have stabilisation and insight in vain; stabilisation and insight are not balanced. If your heart and your talk are both good, and inside and outside are as one, then stabilisation and insight are balanced.

Self-enlightenment and -cultivation are not to be found in argument. If you argue about precedence, then you are the same as deluded people. If you do not put a stop to contention, you are increasing egoism and have not detached from the four images [of a self, a personality, a being, and a life].

Good friends, what are stabilisation and insight like? They are like a lamp and its light. If there is a lamp, there is light; without a lamp, there is darkness. The lamp is the body of the light, the light is the function of the lamp. The names may be two, but in essence they are basically one and the same. The phenomena of stabilisation and insight are also like this.

---

The more i burn, the more pure my flame.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 6/27/04 7:40 am*

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(6/26/04 3:57 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Nagarjuna: The Treatise of Twelve Portals

---

There is nothing there.

You all humans are morons.

KristjanG  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(6/30/04 8:07 am)  
Reply

 .

---

Hi Dave

Yes, I've thought of the problem of what consitutes the first "thing".

I would imagine that the first "thing" is in fact nothing at all. Nothingness. The void.

The second thing would be the perception that there is nothing.

The third thing would be the perception of the perception that there is nothing.

After an arbitrary period, the world will be filled with perceptions.

In otherwords, "things" are just labels, with the first label being applied to the state of nothingness that existed before you started labelling.

This of course brings up the problem of how you can do something such as attaching a label when there is nothing there. I believe I have a possible solution to this problem.

If one is already in the system of labels, ie reality, then one can in theory retroactively apply a label to the NULL state

This would only be possible if the system of labels was already well advanced.

In other words, the technique of creating labels could be invented AFTER the first label has been applied.

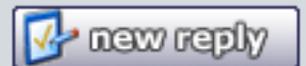
This would produce a system quite like we see around us, where nothing seems absolute, and where we suddenly find ourselves right in the midst of it all, with no explanations for how it all started.

There are no explanations, I think, because the events that create the world are caused by us in the future.

But of course, this is just speculation, and quite a fantastical one at that. Tell me if anything needs clarification or sounds jest nutty! Thanx!

-K

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

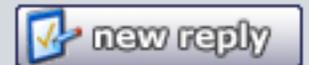
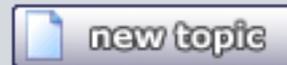
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
 > GENIUS FORUM  
 > Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>                     Forum Host<br/>                     Posts: 2085<br/>                     (1/23/04 3:48 pm)<br/>                     Reply</p>  | <p>Ne Plus Ultra</p> <hr/> <p>Hello all,</p> <p>As some of you may have heard, I was recently expelled from the Ne Plus Ultra forum. Unfortunately, the owner closed the forum from the view of outsiders on the same day as kicking me off, and so very few people have had a chance to see what had happened. I have managed to acquire a copy of the entire incident, however, which can be viewed here.</p> <p>I have also written an <a href="#">essay</a> which analyzes the psychology of academic intellectuals, using the fracas at Ne Plus Ultra as a reference point.</p> <p><i>Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/23/04 7:11 pm</i></p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>                     Registered User<br/>                     Posts: 934<br/>                     (1/23/04 6:00 pm)<br/>                     Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>The closed system</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Andrew Beckwith<br/>                     Your willingness to discount the intelligence of others here means you are a closed system.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000

Unfortunately, the owner closed the forum from the view of outsiders on the same day as kicking me off, and so very few people have had a chance to see what had happened.

---

It is interesting to see how "closed" is the ultimate weapon. In Alchemy when you see an image of a snake or dragon biting its own tail it is a symbol of a closed system, a ring, a circular movement, a trap. Meaning no progress. If you snap the ring you get a spiral.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 775  
(1/23/04 6:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

David: As some of you may have heard, I was recently expelled from the Ne Plus Ultra forum. Unfortunately, the owner closed the forum from the view of outsiders on the same day as kicking me off, and so very few people have had a chance to see what had happened. I have managed to acquire a copy of the entire incident, however, which can be viewed here.

The communication with NPU evidences that your opinions are impenetrable by reason, which is basically echoed here on Genius. It not surprising that you -like most people- defend your opinions. Mind you, that's your right. What makes you different is that you go to extraordinary lengths at ignoring better reason while insisting on your prejudices. You are not known to consider other views than your own, even if your arguments have been convincingly refuted. While the participants on Genius have gotten used to this sort of thing, it tends to frustrate most other people. The habit has a tendency to stall and disrupt exchanges, so I can understand NPU's decision - at least from an emotional POV. There is something about misogyny that makes it unpalatable -just like racism- it drives people nuts. You had this type of conflict in the past and you will probably keep running into it.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 59  
(1/23/04 8:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: The closed system

---

When a young child I visited somewhere with my parents, there was a piano in one of the rooms. I started to play and was exceedingly pleased with the result. It sounded great, so much so that I gave full vent to my newly found musical talent. Eventually my mother came from the other room and shouted, "For gods sake stop that awful noise!".

One can easily fall victim to self-willed grandeur.

John

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 457  
(1/23/04 9:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

Thanks David. I missed the discussion so i'm sure this will make good reading, albeit my reasons for reading it will be for entertainment, no doubt some truth will sink in.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1431  
(1/24/04 2:39 am)  
Reply

Re: The closed system

---

*Quote:*

---

Andrew Beckwith, PhD

---

The gender-based descriptions are offensive to those not already desensitized by it. It is unfortunate.

But it is also interesting how hysterical even the "smartest" become when confronted with this "-ism."

Tharan Silvers, BS., CCNA, A+, BaD. MoFo.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 458  
(1/24/04 2:45 am)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

I can't work out how Andrew Beckwith is in that supposed elite group. He is clearly an idiot, from my perspective.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 459  
(1/24/04 4:16 am)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

OK read it all now, including the essay, but excluding much of the jargony bits.

Agree fully with David's summation of the exchange, with the exception that I think M's responses and lack of emotive response were quite reasonable.

I had no idea that otherwise intelligent people, could be so emotionally chaotic and childlike.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 48  
(1/24/04 5:03 am)  
Reply

Re: Ne Plus Ultra

---

I didnt actually believe people like this existed.

I was tempted to cut out some of the funniest parts and post them in the thinkers inn, but theres just too many.

But I did manage to find a single sentence from Plato that perhaps sums up the insanity:-

*Quote:*

---

I am not dividing Reality into anything - I am looking at the various reflections or images of that reality.

---

So, hes not dividing up reality, and then he proceeds to separate reality from our images of it.

Mad as a bicycle.

Mind you, I found just the way they talk hilarious. What kind of person will not only say, but actually type the word "damnably".....

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 320  
(1/24/04 6:03 am)  
Reply

ha! ha! ha! ha!.....

---

Thomas Knierim (who else could?), wrote:

David: As some of you may have heard, I was recently expelled from the Ne Plus Ultra forum. Unfortunately, the owner closed the forum from the view of outsiders on the same day as kicking me off, and so very few people have had a chance to see what had happened. I have managed to acquire a copy of the entire incident, however, which can be viewed here.

The communication with NPU evidences that your opinions are impenetrable by reason, which is basically echoed here on Genius. It not surprising that you -like most people- defend your opinions. Mind you, that's your right. What makes you different is that you go to extraordinary lengths at ignoring better reason while insisting on your prejudices. You are not known to consider other views than your own, even if your arguments have been convincingly refuted. While the participants on Genius have gotten used to this sort of thing, it tends to frustrate most other people. The habit has a tendency to stall and disrupt exchanges, so I can understand NPU's decision - at least from an emotional POV. There is something about misogyny that makes it unpalatbale -just like racism- it drives people nuts. You had this type of conflict in the past and you will probably keep running into it.

Thomas

HA! HA! HA! HA! HA! HA! HA!.....

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 253  
(1/24/04 11:40 am)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

*I can't work out how Andrew Beckwith is in that supposed elite group. He is clearly an idiot, from my perspective.*

Yes, i saw it unfold. I thought he was just a lacky and would peel away and leave room for some real thinkers to enter the fray. It seems that there weren't any.

*Agree fully with David's summation of the exchange, with the exception that I think M's responses and lack of emotive response were quite reasonable.*

I also noticed ~M~, and checked out a few of his personal topics. He seemed to be trying to pierce topics with logic rather than get caught up in complex waffle. Perhaps the discussion is still sinking in, and might have an observable effect on him later.

*I had no idea that otherwise intelligent people, could be so emotionally chaotic and childlike.*

I guess they are rarely pushed in such a calculated and truthful manner, they were like a baby thrown into ice-water.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2112  
(1/24/04 1:14 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Rhett, it's lackey, not lucky, and conscientious not consciencious. As a most conscientious lackey you will thank me for correcting you before David your lord and master has to.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 655  
(1/24/04 5:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: The closed system

---

Rhett, you're such a fuck.

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(1/25/04 4:23 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Lbartoli inhaled too much laughing gas</p> <hr/> <p>Why is what Thomas Knierim said so funny to you? Is it because it happens to be true?</p> <p>I hope you've enjoyed your latest experience at the dentists office.</p> <p><i>Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/25/04 6:45 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 284<br/>(1/25/04 7:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: The closed system</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>&gt; There is something about misogyny that makes it</li><li>&gt; unpalatable</li></ul> <p>It is a very serious thing to accuse someone of misogyny. It is just like accusing someone of being a pedophile, or of being racist. You shouldn't be branding people with such terms unless you have clear <i>proof</i> to back it up, otherwise it is just slander of the worst kind.</p> <p>Your claim of "hatred of women" needs be backed up with evidence. Having a low regard for feminine psychology in the context of philosophic progress does not constitute "misogyny".</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(1/25/04 9:36 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Slander or Libel?</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>It is a very serious thing to accuse someone of misogyny.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I agree. It is also something that David started an entire thread in which he branded Thomas and anyone who doesn't share his views on women as misogynists. Yet, you did not offer one word of rebuke toward David as you have with Thomas. Your indignation is a selective one it seems.</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

It is just like accusing someone of being a pedophile, or of being racist. You shouldn't be branding people with such terms unless you have clear proof to back it up, otherwise it is just slander of the worst kind.

---

Oh come on now. Slander? He was merely expressing his opinion of David's views just as David did when he labelled Thomas in the same manner. Are you practising law now?

*Quote:*

---

Your claim of "hatred of women" needs be backed up with evidence.

---

As you David and Dan need to back up your claims that women are not capable of attaining enlightenment unless they get a sex change. Without verifiable quality data to back up your so called wise assertions you will only continue to invite such accusations.

*Quote:*

---

Having a low regard for feminine psychology in the context of philosophic progress does not constitute "misogyny".

---

Neither is the assertion by some psychometric experts that blacks are inferior to whites because the average of their collective IQ scores is lower than that of whites racist. I'm interested to here what you would make of that.

FYI Slander applies to the spoken word. It is libel when done in written form. Philosophers make lousy lawyers. \*rolls eyes\*

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/25/04 9:52 am*

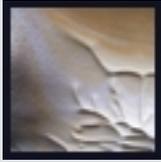
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2115  
(1/25/04 10:31 am)  
Reply

---

---

Kevin and David are misogynists. However, they are not men who have physically harmed women.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 255  
(1/25/04 10:57 am)  
Reply



Re: Slander or Libel?

---

*Neither is the assertion by some psychometric experts that blacks are inferior to whites because the average of their collective IQ scores is lower than that of whites racist. I'm interested to here what you would make of that.*

Now we're really onto a dangerous topic. I imagine that it's not discussed here because there's no benefit to the spread of wisdom in doing so. Unlike women, black people don't seem to be hampering the efforts of others to become wise - at least not in a significant way, so there is little justification in engaging in a debate.

Nevertheless, would it be too dangerous for me to suggest that black people, such as native Africans, Australian Aboriginals, etc, do seem less inclined towards Ultimate Wisdom? Perhaps it would be interesting to see what proportion of the Genius Forum membership are black?

I'm not aware of any black people becoming enlightened, that seems to be the province of Anglo's and Asians.

Rhett

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 73  
(1/25/04 11:24 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Jesus. Wasn't the misogyny enough?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1433  
(1/25/04 11:31 am)  
Reply

---

---

I am not aware of any Vietnamese or Koreans becoming enlightened. Nor am I aware of any of the Slavic language speakers, any in the Middle East, nor Mexicans becoming enlightened. I am also not aware of any Cubans with cigars, *mafioso* types, tap dancers, people with a lazy eye, nor humans inflicted with Elephantitis becoming enlightened. The same can be said of all non-humans, stewardesses, my neighbors, residents of Gary, Indiana, men with toupees, and step-children.

In fact, I am only aware of the QRS collective being currently enlightened. If we add you to that list Rhett, we get the QRSH collective.

Could it be that my awareness plays a role in this?

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 894  
(1/25/04 11:47 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Yes, it would be interesting to see how many native Africans and Aussie Aborigines have PCs and internet access, and are interested in enlightenment, and have come across this site, and have identified this site as a means towards wisdom, and have decided to become a member, and are still active.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Having a low regard for feminine psychology in the context of philosophic progress does not constitute "misogyny".

---

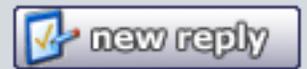
No, but marry it to a certain far right, "wisdom" promotion based value system; then send the resultant views out into the world at large. Lo and behold we have what will almost universally be perceived as that which constitutes misogyny, whether it truly is or not.

-----

I've read it all, and Quinn won by some margin in my estimation. No points were irrefutably proven though, rather some were proven either way and



were not refuted irrefutably. But I believe David's motivations for going there may not have been to win anything, never mind a debate as to the relative merits of philosophy versus the scientific method with regard to absolute knowledge of reality (and how could he expect some of his points to be understood, or even to understand some of the points made himself). His primary motivation was probably to look for potential like minds, likely to no avail. But I perceived his secondary motivation, accomplished with aplomb, was to show the constraints that one's egotistical attachments apply to one's thinking and one's reactions, and the fact that exceptional IQ has no effect on this equation whatsoever.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

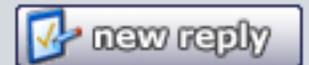
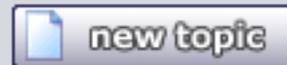


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1388<br/>(2/3/04 4:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Shit and urine are not well compared, so the point is no point.</p> <p>I really don't have a lot of bizarre practices.</p> <p>It is not nearly so aberrant or shocking as you seem to think.</p> <p>I do not engage in the practice to provoke any sort of reaction. The reactions of others don't enter into the equation.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If I wrote a book claiming that jumping off bridges was medically useful, would you be found on the side of the Golden Gate?</p> <hr/> <p>Well, if you were a bona fide scientist like Darwin, then of course I would. I mean, it would be irrational for me to actually examine the evidence, wouldn't it?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>To be honest, this is part of the reason I stress realism, critical thought, and scientific education so strongly.</p> <hr/> |

Then please consider engaging in it.

*Quote:*

---

When we decide that we don't have to believe in things like evolution (Darwinism), we open the door to all sorts of folly.

---

All I can say is wow. Double wow. Nature! you have disappointed me. I don't know about we, but I have a habit of accepting nothing by compulsion and having the final decision about what I accept. I examine anything as I feel interested to do so. Darwinism is indeed a religion and its adherents fundamentalists. Your quote could be taken verbatim but just switch it to say, Holy Mother Church and it would do just fine.

Would you be interested to find out the shameful behavior of the priests of Darwinism and how they have hounded and persecuted and slandered and blocked the free speech of the most polite and well-behaved questioners of the faith?

*Quote:*

---

It is not uncommon at all to find that those who reject scientific concepts such as evolution also engage in a number of unmentionable practices.

---

And masturbation causes hair to grow on the palms. Hey, didja see Reefer Madness? A 50's classic.

*Quote:*

---

It is not uncommon at all to find that those who reject scientific concepts such as evolution also engage in a number of unmentionable practices.

---

(Alternate response: Heh, heh, aside from going to church, could you give some examples?)

*Quote:*

---

This is psychologically consistent, as the successful rejection of truth in one realm of thought naturally legitimizes *the idea that we can believe or disbelieve things simply because we want to*, and we begin to behave accordingly.

---

Hey, now you are treading on dangerous ground. This is how I got my warning on KIR. It makes me angry when Christians slander God, and it makes me angry when people slander Truth. I have not rejected a truth, you have, and that without examination, because you have decided that you don't need to. Now that is what I call prejudice and ignorance. Come on, reread the above paragraph and think about whom it applies to.

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 159  
(2/3/04 6:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

What in the devil are you ranting about?

How have I "slandered truth?"

LOL!

Why does the theory of evolution aggravate you so? Why are you unable to accept that it is unreasonable to dispute a scientific theory as well-supported as biological evolution? Is there something so repugnant about the idea of Darwinian evolution that you would rather believe the fanciful theories of a failed Hollywood scriptwriter who carries baby skulls around in his trunk and believes that all life was placed on earth by aliens?

Note: for those of you who don't know, I'm not making this up:

<http://www.lloydpye.com/>

WolfsonJakk

Registered User  
Posts: 1443  
(2/3/04 6:16 pm)  
Reply

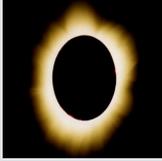
----

---

Now now, kids, no arguing. We have more important things to do. Cheers!  
That's not beer!

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2186  
(2/3/04 6:19 pm)  
Reply



Re: ha ha ha

---

Now the piss drinking is one thing ( such a pessimistic one (I only imagine doing it if I was deep in a desert with no hope and thought to hang out a little longer)) but the alien thing is what really gets me. Anna, you know I'll only ridicule, and not ever think badly of you altogether, but how on earth do you imagine we have alien ancestors?!!!! ???? How?!!

birdofhermes

Registered User  
Posts: 1389  
(2/4/04 1:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

What in the devil are you ranting about?

---

Sir, it was you ranting. You lost your reason, your faith and became quite upset. You then followed with a long list of thoroughly unlikely and unrelated accusations.

*Quote:*

---

How have I "slandered truth?"

---

With your statement about someone rejecting truth when it is you who have not examined evidence, and don't think you should. Speaking as though something is known when it is an unknown irritates me.

*Quote:*

---

Why are you unable to accept that it is unreasonable to dispute a scientific theory as well-supported as biological evolution? Is there something so repugnant about the idea of Darwinian evolution

---

I have no objections to Darwinism at all, or evolution at all. I could not care less how we got here, except for being quite interested in it. I do not find the theory well-supported. If it'll make you feel better, I have put forth the idea

that some form of evolution must surely occur in this cosmos somewhere - I really don't see any other explanation - but that it works very differently from the theories that have been so far put forth and accepted. Random agglomeration of particles and random mutations of genes is not it.

You're a fine one to be mocking what you call failures, no? He is a published author of several books. Most of us here are probably intelligent failures. That is irrelevant. But I am disappointed in you, yes, profoundly. How rare is an open mind, and the liberals think they get to claim an open mind by definition, like some of the men here think they get to claim superiority on the strength of their gender.

The flag of the human race flies at half-mast when people as advanced in their spiritual thinking as yourself are no different in their emotional reactions than the doctors whom Semmelweis informed were killing people for not washing their hands.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 561  
(2/4/04 2:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*If it'll make you feel better, I have put forth the idea that some form of evolution must surely occur in this cosmos somewhere*

No, but close, evolution and devolution occur in equal quantities in the universe at all times.

Any atom (or another thing smaller or larger) that joins with another thing is evolution, but when they disjoin then devolution occurs. A strange way to look at evolution I admit, you did mention 'some form' though. Before life physical environments suitable for life must have evolved, and before that, that which created the physical environment...elements...atoms...ad infinitum. And of course things must devolve at some stage, and all things do.

It is that which creates infinity and infinity creates existence. Existence creates non-existence, off creates on, positive creates negative and vice versa.

Good old cause and effect again.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1390  
(2/4/04 4:30 am)  
Reply

Re: ha ha ha

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna, you know I'll only ridicule, and not ever think badly of you altogether, but how on earth do you imagine we have alien ancestors?!!!! ??! How?!!

---

Still, Zag, Naturyl has said that he thinks most people can judge a debate objectively, despite whatever side they may actually favor. I appoint you as judge. With your love for me on one side and your preference for Naturyl's opinions on the other, can you deny that it is me who has been rational throughout, and that Naturyl has staggered and fallen into prejudice and irrationality?

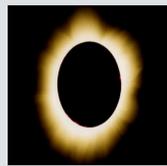
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2191  
(2/4/04 11:23 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Is this your way of thanking me for making you see the truth of our not having alien ancestors?

You have been most rational. But I am not going to blame Naturyl for feeling a little ill at the thought of drinking piss.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1391  
(2/4/04 12:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Is this your way of thanking me for making you see the truth of our not having alien ancestors?*

I await your first argument.

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2193<br/>(2/4/04 12:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>My first argument is there is absolutely no evidence for our having alien ancestors, whereas there is evidence of our having evolved from the earths life forms.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 568<br/>(2/4/04 12:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nothing is alien as we are all interconnected.<br/>Not that that means anything in the context of this thread.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2196<br/>(2/4/04 12:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Of course it doesn't jim. By 'alien' we mean life not from this planet.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 806<br/>(2/4/04 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>Nat, did you know that urine therapy is popular in India and China? Not that I am advocating it, but it is not as unusual as it seems. Urine contains water, urea, uric acid, ammonium, protein, antibodies, decomposed proteins, and - hey- even creatine. I am not sure about hydrogen peroxide, since that substance is highly oxidizing and wouldn't be stable for long. I am skeptic about the health value, since the urea compounds obviously contain waste products, and in case of infection urine might contain quite a bit of dead cell and bacteria material. Not very appetizing. I might consider it when left with the alternative of dying with thirst.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 159  
(2/4/04 2:12 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

That's interesting, Thomas, but quite frankly, I've had enough of this. I indicate that I feel that drinking urine is unreasonable and all hell breaks loose. The world has really become a strange place, I suppose. Of course, I've faced similar reactions when explaining my support for capital punishment and restrictions on abortion beyond the first trimester. People who thought I walked on water suddenly have nothing but disdain for me. In every case, without exception, it boils down to the fundamentally deluded idea that people ought to be able to do whatever they like without the slightest objection from anyone else. Bird accuses me of liberalism, but it is in fact her who parrots the liberal line in her emotional revulsion at the idea that others may draw the line and consider some types of behavior simply unacceptable. The piss-drinking really isn't the issue anymore, I don't think. At some point, it became more than that, and now we are arguing permissiveness versus boundaries.

BTW, I'm just as disappointed in Bird as she is in me. I thought she had it together, but it's obvious now that I was just engaging in wishful thinking. It seems that David was right in his warning that her emotionalism makes productive conversation unlikely.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2200  
(2/4/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I trust Naturyl's good humour, and the heart of his seriousness, that he will not be lastingly disappointed in Anna who only felt a little awkward at the vehemence of his revulsion, and saw well, if not clearly, that 'rationality' is beside the point as concerns humanity 'ultimately'

(:D)

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 160  
(2/4/04 4:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: ha ha ha

---

Of course. It's a good point you make - rationality is a fine tool, in fact the best we have, but it is still just a tool. Life is ultimately not rational, nor are human beings. If I or Bird became somewhat irrational at any point, we were only showing our true nature, the nature of all things in this irrational universe. There is nothing better to strive for than rationality, but it is still something to strive for rather than something which comes naturally to us.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1395

(2/5/04 3:10 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

Naturyl, the only reason that all hell broke loose is that you went berserk. You said I probably have all sorts of unacceptable practices because I don't believe in Evolution. You said I must not feel free to examine evolution theory, or I will fall into folly. You said a lot of things when you don't know both sides of the issue, and I am at least somewhat familiar with both sides of the issues. You've now decided I'm some sort of weirdo monstrosity. You really should reread your posts and look at them from my point of view.

I do not "accuse" you of liberalism, rather, I am pointing out that those of a generally leftist stance assume they must have an open mind, that it comes with the territory. Liberalism is a good thing, and leftism a better, provided they are grounded in reason and compassion.

I don't care at all that you find certain practices unacceptable, it was the way that you allowed your entire inner composure to fall apart and never considered even the mild evidence I gave you.

Why are we arguing permissiveness versus boundaries? At what point did that ever occur? By the way, I tend to be in favor of the death penalty if we could apply it to the guilty, and I am against 3rd trimester abortions most definitely, and probably 2nd trimester as well.

You do have some nerve accusing me of emotionalism!

You now say you are disappointed in me, that you must have misread all the previous posts that you liked, and that this discussion is not really about urine anymore (since Thomas showed you it is not really that strange) but is now about boundaries, meaning I don't have any! You have made one absurd and unfounded attack upon my character and rationality after another, and all because of this one little thing!

And it isn't only India and China. I've asked around and found out that there are various traditions like wiping your face with a (cloth) baby's diaper for some sort of skin condition, or drinking the urine of the youngest child for a disease, but I cannot remember which one. Something like scarlet fever or the like, that are European and American.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 2/5/04 3:15 am*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1396

(2/5/04 3:53 am)

Reply

Re: ha ha ha

---

Thomas, You forgot hormones and minerals. But anyway the list is longer.

*Quote:*

---

I am skeptic about the health value, since the urea compounds obviously contain waste products, and in case of infection urine might contain quite a bit of dead cell and bacteria material.

---

As well you should be. That's one reason I'm intersted in finding out more than just what I read. A person really has to see results to believe. But remember, those dead bacterial materials are dead. Also, they are taken into the gut, not through the respiratory tract or bloodstream. The theory is that there is some sort of feedback loop that assists the immune system in its fight. I wonder about it because the urine is a byproduct of the blood, and does not contain any new information. But it is also obvious that when a person is sick the body is fighting very hard, and seems to be assisted greatly by reintroducing the components of the battle back into the body.

There are hundreds, even thousands of components in urine, it is a chemically fascinating substance. It is a powerful diuretic.

*Quote:*

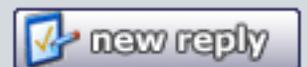
---

2.3. The kidney, urinary tract and bladder

Substantial quantities of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, at concentrations sometimes exceeding 100 micro-M can be detected in freshly voided human urine, even in babies. The H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> detected in human urine appears to arise, at least in part, by superoxide radical-dependent auto-oxidation of urinary molecules, some of which originate from diet. Traces of superoxide dismutase are present in urine: this enzyme, as well as the acidic pH of urine, should facilitate both enzymic and non-enzymic dismutation of superoxide radicals to H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. The high levels of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> that can be detected in some urine samples, strongly suggest that at least some H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> generation occurs within the bladder.

Hydrogen peroxide has an antibacterial effect and it may be that its presence at high levels in urine could be advantageous in diminishing infections of the bladder and urinary tract. Indeed, there are suggestions that H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is involved in

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>modulation of renal function. Excretion of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> may also represent a metabolic mechanism for controlling its levels in the human body, a valuable tool for assessment of 'oxidative stress'.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 573<br/>(2/5/04 5:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>Some curative effects would also occur because of the power of the mind to heal the body when it beleives something they imbibe may create a cure.</p> <p>For the first time in my life I have an abscess that doesn't seem to want to fix itself, antibiotics are helping but not curing. As a last resort I'll try this urine with watermelon method if need be and if I can stomach it. Not at that stage yet though.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1397<br/>(2/5/04 8:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>Jimmy, you should squeeze fresh garlic on the wound if it is open at all, you should apply a lot of warmth to the area, you should also eat fresh garlic. If you try the urine, you can certainly dilute it. I bet if you mixed it with some lemon you'd hardly notice. Garlic is one of the strongest antiinfectives that exist. The vitamin C would also do you good. As would cod liver oil. Also zinc.</p> <p>Oh, and I don't think there was a placebo effect in the case of my dog, and I forgot to mention I fixed up a mild eye infection in another dog with it (he didn't particularly appreciate it, but perhaps the vet drops would have annoyed him as well).</p> <p><i>Edited by: birdofhermes at: 2/5/04 9:14 am</i></p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

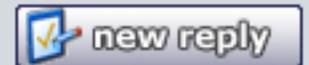
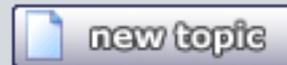
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Ne Plus Ultra



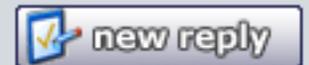
Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| jimhaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 582<br>(2/5/04 10:45 am)<br>Reply | Re: ha ha ha<br><hr/> I'll try the garlic, VitC and zinc - otherwise I have to see a surgeon and spend a few days in hospital. Most of the time it isn't open as such. |

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

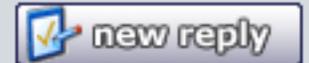


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 257<br/>(1/25/04 12:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Jesus. Wasn't the misogyny enough?</i></p> <p>I was being no more than suggestive in response to a previous point.</p> <p>Perhaps there is reason to debate it? If i have unearthed significant attachments then that may well be the case. After all, do we want to become like Ne Plus Ultra?</p> <p>However, i currently only see reason for me to have made the points i did, in order to put a crack in any barriers that people might have about discussing it.</p> <p>'Correctness', whether of the political/cultural variety or some other, is not the province of the sage. The truth cannot bend to convention.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 78

(1/25/04 12:19 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

African and Australian peoples have shamanic traditions which exist for no other purpose than communing with "ultimate reality." For you to suggest that entire races of people have no interest in 'enlightenment' because they do not visit this site is beyond absurd. It is both ethnocentric and egocentric in the extreme.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2117

(1/25/04 1:13 pm)

Reply

----

---

Kevin and David think that women should be more masculine physically, ie. less beautiful. I think Rhett thinks this also. Rhett?

Also, you really don't think there have been/will be sagacious black men?

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 30

(1/25/04 1:23 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

But I perceived his secondary motivation, accomplished with aplomb, was to show the constraints that one's egotistical attachments apply to one's thinking and one's reactions, and the fact that exceptional IQ has no effect on this equation whatsoever.

---

To which even I am willing to admit is to his credit. However, I don't think that QRS are as enlightened as they think they are because I believe that their views on women are not based on fact, but on their own attachments ie biases. Hence, they are misogynists. I don't mean that they go around harming women or anything like that. I think that they actually think that they are helping women become enlightened by trying to get them to think more like men. I just think that they are being misguided and fool-hardy by thinking that. Given David's mindset, is it any surprise that it happened the way it did? Hell, it could have happened exactly the same way at any social club where the general populace have normal IQs.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 11:00 am*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 460

(1/25/04 1:33 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I'm rather curious about Coyote's motivation.

Did he recognise the insular nature of that forum and was he just stirring up the pot?

Was he trying to change David or them?

Does David respect Coyote as a philosopher?

Is it possible that they closed the forum because a certain member pointed out the fact that they themselves were arguing in a closed manner and they've closed it while they discuss this amongst themselves? Unlikely though this may be.

---

With regard to me being a 'devotee' of the QRS, I'm aware that this is something I need to be watchful of. For some time I've been wondering if I've been thinking in some sort of rote fashion, but have recently decided that what is actually impacting on me most is more about increasing noticing that their theories are being confirmed by what I see in society, than any respect for them as persons. Much of the respect that I have for them relates to their non-attachment.

This excludes the finer points about the value of Ultimate Reality v's science as discussed by David and argued by NPU, which I presently do not have the capacity to determine either way. So I have a similar view to Dave Toast in that regard.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 80

(1/25/04 1:36 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

For what it's worth, high-IQ societies are pretty much rubbish across the board. Despite being well-qualified, I've never bothered to apply for one. I would likely not respond to an invitation from one. For the most part, It is a bunch of people who imagine themselves to be inherently superior based on their intelligence level. Then again, QRS is a bunch of people who believe themselves superior based on their philosophical worldview, but to be honest, that isn't as annoying as the high-IQ group. At least QRS had to put in some intellectual effort and independent thought to arrive at thier position. The high-IQ brats are the intellectual equivalent of petualnt rich kids born with a silver spoon in their mouth. They can keep such childish vanities.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 80

(1/25/04 1:46 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Jimhaz said of QRS:

*Quote:*

---

Much of the respect that I have for them relates to their non-attachment.

---

What non-attachment? The only evidence that I personally have seen of non-attachment has been in Dan, and only to a certain extent. The others, and particularly David, seem quite highly attached to their own ideas. In fact, I'd wager that David is the least open-minded individual on this board. This isn't an "insult David" type of thing, it's just a confirmation of what I see as obvious. QRS, for the most part, are hardly practitioners of non-attachment, although they prescribe it for others readily enough. Since non-attachment in the extreme sense is a fairly ludicrous position in any case, it's probably for the best that QRS set an example of being unable to practice it. Total non-attachment, after all, is equivalent to death.

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 32

(1/25/04 1:52 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Then again, QRS is a bunch of people who believe themselves superior based on their philosophical worldview, but to be honest, that isn't as annoying as the high-IQ group.

---

I couldn't agree with you more.

*Quote:*

---

At least QRS had to put in some intellectual effort and independent thought to arrive at their position.

---

Yes, you have to give them kudos for that. I must also add here that they never once resorted to deleting any of my posts or attempted to kick me out of this forum despite some of the not so flattering posts I've made with regards to their views. They've certainly passed my test and are a far cry from Ne Plus Ultra.

*Quote:*

---

The high-IQ brats are the intellectual equivalent of petulant rich kids born with a silver spoon in their mouth. They can keep such childish vanities.

---

Now you said a mouthful. In fact, they're not all bad and some are actually quite humble and down to earth. Those that have a superiority complex and/or stunted emotional growth unfortunately make the whole lot look bad.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/4/04 9:54 am*

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 33  
(1/25/04 1:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

removed

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 10:54 am*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(1/25/04 2:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Well, there are exceptions to every generalization, of course.

As for QRS integrity, it is actually pretty decent as far as board operations are concerned. I also have never had a post deleted or a threat of banning made, despite referring to David as a "kook" on one occasion, as well as some similar remarks. Actually, they seem to take that sort of thing rather well, which does speak favorably about their maturity level. In the area of fair and reasonable conduct, there is actually quite a bit to be said for them.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1325  
(1/25/04 2:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Well, I'm somewhere in chapter 5 I believe and I have to turn in for the night. I don't understand at all why those folks are starting to get upset (haven't gotten to the misogyny yet). This was a direct hit:

*Quote:*

---

David: The priestliness of your attitude also shines through in something you said earlier:

Quote:

AB: I am a CTMU devotee. I believe that there are certain universal truths. Unlike you, I know that science is a bridge between our everyday existence to the core arguements.

David: This is like the pope saying that he is the intermediary between the human race and God, and that no one can approach God without going through him. With an attitude like this, it is no wonder that you have forgotten how to defend your core beliefs with reason.

---

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p>I certainly hope David will start to behave badly tomorrow, as it is most confusing to me when I find myself in agreement with him, and it hardly should bode well for his own confidence.</p> <p>You guys are sugar coating the misogyny. QRS misogyny is the most extreme and dangerous this world has ever produced, and the only reason they have not harmed women is that they have not the power. I'd feel safer under the Taliban.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2120<br/>(1/25/04 2:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>They ban people to this forum Nateryl. 'Notsure7' was banned from this site. Also, the original genius forum and everything on it just disappeared. I had already cut up Dan and David there with my posts on 'Beauty'.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2121<br/>(1/25/04 2:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I disagree about the misogyny of "QRS" Anna, and I have not found Dan to be a misogynist, though he does have prejudices though about 'americans' which cannot be said to be philosophical. They are all far too laughable. Their concern is not for the highest individuals of both sexes and their conception, but for perversions such as 'Ultimate Reality' 'Absolute truth' 'Pure reason' etc. etc.</p>                |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(1/25/04 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>QRS misogyny is the most extreme and dangerous this world has ever produced, and the only reason they have not harmed women is that they have not the power. I'd feel safer under the Taliban.</p> <hr/> <p>Bull. It's easy for you to say that now in the comfort of living in a free and democratic state with all your rights and freedoms. God, the stuff people type sometimes.</p>      |

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 81

(1/25/04 2:52 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I agree that Bird went a bit far. Still, she has a point in that if QRS misogyny were widely accepted, other individuals would act on it. I don't get the sense that QRS themselves would take any direct action to harm women even if they had the power, but someone else who adopted their views very well might. If QRS thinking regarding women had widespread influence, it would only be a matter of time before some misguided but 'well-meaning' leader or government initiated a "final solution to the female problem." It is definitely not safe to promote such ideas, and Bird is not without reason in her concern.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 463

(1/25/04 2:59 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Naturyl: What non-attachment?

Well I agree we can't be completely detached from emotions, but the more you are detached from them the more you are likely to become attached to wisdom. It is their attachment to wisdom which directs their lives, rather than interrelationship emotions, and I view that as a good thing for those who think deeply (but not for all). Look what high IQ's do to those who remain completely attached to emotions - they can't see outside their box.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 775

(1/25/04 3:13 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Naturyl: If QRS thinking regarding women had widespread influence, it would only be a matter of time before some misguided but 'well-meaning' leader or government initiated a "final solution to the female problem." It is definitely not safe to promote such ideas, and Bird is not without reason in her concern.

Perhaps that is why they have labeled it 'dangerous thought'?!

Thomas

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 464

(1/25/04 3:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I think the truth is that the QRS harm us all, male and female, and that is why they are not misogynists. As an aside mental harm to me is little different to physical harm.

However, it is harm we accept by coming here. The choice is always ours. We come here because we are drawn to some at least some aspects of thier wisdom, even Thomas, who has made it his goal to fight against them, supposedly for the sake of others.

I find their harm to be acceptable and required because of the potentiality of the human race to make it's own destruction using science. Science without the application of philosophical wisdom is ultimately more harmful to the human race as we can see by our destruction of our environment. The same applies to Paul's and Suergaz's views about love being the answer to this dilemma. Love requires us to retain all the other conflicting emotions, and these other conflicting emotions end up defeating love.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/25/04 3:15 pm*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 775

(1/25/04 3:27 pm)

Reply



Re: The closed system

---

Kevin: It is a very serious thing to accuse someone of misogyny.

I don't make accusations; I am only stating the obvious, and that's hardly libel. It seems that most participants and observers here seem to agree with my description.

Kevin: Your claim of "hatred of women" needs be backed up with evidence.

Well, nothing could be easier than that. For supporting quotes please look up the 'misogynist' thread.

Thomas

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 465  
(1/25/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply

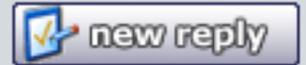


Re: ----

I neglected to say what that harm is. It is that their theology makes us reflect more deeply on our relationships with others, causing us a degree of emotional turmoil. Much of this turmoil is indirect. They increase the degree our non-acceptance of societies/loved ones irrationality, resulting in rejection from others that do not understand this viewpoint.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

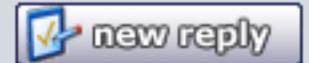


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 84<br/>(1/25/04 3:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Ne Plus Ultra</p> <hr/> <p>For the record, I'm only a short way into chapter two, and I'm ready to fully agree with whoever pointed out that Andrew Beckwith seems to have no business in any an 'elite' group. The man is not particularly bright by any standards, much less those of intellectual elitism. What he is doing there is a mystery to me, David beats him up with ease.</p> <p>The poster known as M, however, is far more substantial. I'm assuming that there will be others like 'M' joining the fray, although Bird seems to feel that David is still fending them off well into page five. I'm wondering when I'm going to see something impressive from this group. So far, I'm getting the idea that David may be right in characterizing them as hysterics who ran him off in a fit.</p> |

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 85

(1/25/04 3:45 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Jimhaz -

Well, in the sense that QRS 'hurt people' by making them examine themselves and their relationships, we can hardly fault them, lest we be like the ignorant mob who demanded Socrates' death for similar reasons. If that was all they did, I really couldn't object. Unfortunately, I don't think that they are entirely Socratic - they want to undermine not only things that people hold dear, but things that are mandated by Nature itself. Male/female differences in thinking are an expression of the yin/yang universal dialectic, and are not going away just because some of us may not like one aspect or the other. In short, they want to make things 'better' (from their point of view) than they actually can be - entangling them in a Quixotic effort from which little good can ultimately come.

In Zen, the importance of abandoning the concept of 'improvement' is stressed. People are forever trying to 'improve' things that they haven't any business tampering with. Obviously, this does not mean that we neglect necessary upkeep, but it does mean that we don't try to overextend ourselves in a fit of hubris. Nature is very unconcerned with our whims and will ensure that most attempts at 'improvement' end in frustration.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 181

(1/25/04 3:47 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

I think the truth is that the QRS harm us all, male and female, and that is why they are not misogynists. As an aside mental harm to me is little different to physical harm.

---

I agree with that.

Although I don't agree with all "Truths" they describe, especially (but not only) the ones about women, I do think they have a few good ideas about the nature of the universe. In my opinion, the harm comes from the spiritual path they propose. It can falsify us in our own motives.

*Quote:*

---

The same applies to Paul's and Suergaz's views about love being the answer to this dilemma. Love requires us to retain all the other conflicting emotions, and these other conflicting emotions end up defeating love.

---

And I disagree with that. Yes, love requires us to retain emotions, but they are not necessarily conflicting nor need to defeat love. I don't say it's a solution to any dilemma though, because I have no pretensions of saving the world. There's no dilemma for me.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 86

(1/25/04 4:04 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

It can falsify us in our own motives.

---

So can most versions of Buddhism, which is clearly the chief inspiration behind QRS worldview. It is my belief that Buddhism is somewhat dangerous in this sense. Some insightful students, like Thomas, have the wherewithal to interpret Buddhism in terms appropriate for Western consumption. Most interpretations, however, manage to sooner or later run counter to the Western spirit at a fundamental level and can therefore lead us to delusion rather than genuine enlightenment. The Eastern and Western mindsets, like those of men and women, have genuine differences, and often what is sustenance to one is poison to the other. For Westerners, non-attachment is non-existence rather than Nirvana. If we try to train ourselves to seek it too forcefully, we will, as Rairun put it, "falsify ourselves in our own motives." I haven't been able to express myself as well as I would have liked in this post, but I trust that the insightful among us will be able to discern my meaning in spite of my poor communication.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 466

(1/25/04 4:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*we can hardly fault them, lest we be like the ignorant mob who demanded Socrates' death for similar reasons.*

Agree, there is no fault and they do warn people in the introduction to the forum. They do what they do and the fact that people are curious and ignore that warning is not their fault.

*they want to undermine not only things that people hold dear, but things that are mandated by Nature itself. Male/female differences in thinking are an expression of the yin/yang universal dialectic, and are not going away just because some of us may not like one aspect or the other. In short, they want to make things 'better' (from their point of view) than they actually can be*

*In Zen, the importance of abandoning the concept of 'improvement' is stressed. People are forever trying to 'improve' things that they haven't any business tampering with. Obviously, this does not mean that we neglect necessary upkeep, but it does mean that we don't try to overextend ourselves in a fit of hubris. Nature is very unconcerned with our whims and will ensure that most attempts at 'improvement' end in frustration.*

I cannot agree with this.

As a species, to me evolution is the main determinant, not yin and yan. Evolution has more power. Presently males are becoming more female and females a more masculine - where is the yin and yan in that. We are beginning to overcome yin and yang. This is occurring as a result of our increasing ability to influence the environment. Although evolution theory concerns itself with the physical, I view minds as just a manifestation of the physical and therefore scientific advances are a result of evolution - science is empirical trail and error resulting in improvement via the survival of the fittest theories.

Where do we go from here? For me it is to make us into gods, using science. In a way Godliness is the complete removal of yin and yang.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 467  
(1/25/04 4:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*In Zen, the importance of abandoning the concept of 'improvement' is stressed.*

Yes, but probably only so as to gain a sense of contentment by containing the destructive emotions. It is the destructive emotions/instincts such as greed, envy and hate that create evolutionary improvements, so by containing these in individuals contentment occurs as desires are held in bay. That is OK for individuals but it is a dead end in terms of improving the human race.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 422  
(1/25/04 4:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

jimhaz, are you a genius?  
I'm not, so I'm asking you.

Godliness = One.  
Followed by:  
Woman and man = One.

Cheap talk maybe, but it's  
Ultimate Reality. Truth.

?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 468  
(1/25/04 5:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Paul, No I'm not. Nor do I ever think I'll be a genius as described by QRS.

Nor do I consider myself to be a particularly great thinker. At the same time I often feel I can cut to the heart of a matter. I think this is because my brain is not encumbered by other, mostly irrelevant things. I have been single for a long time, so I have head start over most people in detaching myself from the emotional aspects of a concept. On the downside, being single has also meant that I have a suit of attachments of a solitary nature.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 285

(1/25/04 8:45 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

birdofhermes wrote:

*Quote:*

---

QRS misogyny is the most extreme and dangerous this world has ever produced, and the only reason they have not harmed women is that they have not the power. I'd feel safer under the Taliban.

---

Here is an interesting snippet of information, which readers can do with what they will:

Despite the fact that I am, supposedly, one of the most extreme "haters of women" (ie, misogynists) the world has ever known, for some reason none of the women in my life have been able to detect it. And these women are not themselves "haters of women", who would, presumably, agree with my views, but are ordinary, everyday women, of the kind you would meet anywhere. Even though these women have the astounding intuitive abilities we all know, with which they can read a person's body language, and perceive their unspoken feelings, still they cannot detect this hatred that I am supposed to have, and nor do they detect that I have "walls-up" with regard to them.

Many women who know me say that I am "the exact opposite of a misogynist". Some of these women say that I have "too much respect for women", and that I should not hold women's opinions in as high a regard as I do (and which I do on principle), and which leads me to lend women's views such great significance.

Never in my daily life (daily, or at any other time!) have I tried to restrict a woman's freedom, and in fact, I have always pushed to increase women's freedom to determine their own lives. I have only ever encouraged women to think for themselves and do as they please. I never treat a woman as inferior just because she is, supposedly, a woman.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 285  
(1/25/04 9:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

They ban people to this forum Natyryl. 'Notsure7' was banned from this site.

---

I'm Notsure about that. Perhaps Dan can respond if he's reading this.

*Quote:*

---

Also, the original genius forum and everything on it just disappeared. I had already cut up Dan and David there with my posts on 'Beauty'

---

Most of the older posts can still be found in the "Archives" section of the forum. The oldest messages were lost when Ezboard did a major system upgrade, and deleted them. We didn't want them to be deleted, but we didn't have any control over it.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 40  
(1/26/04 5:17 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

\*

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 10:56 am*

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 41  
(1/26/04 5:19 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

\*

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 11:02 am*

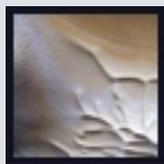
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 260

(1/26/04 11:07 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*African and Australian peoples have shamanic traditions which exist for no other purpose than communing with "ultimate reality."*

How can they commune with reality since they don't experience it Truthfully?

*For you to suggest that entire races of people have no interest in 'enlightenment' because they do not visit this site is beyond absurd. It is both ethnocentric and egocentric in the extreme.*

The interactions that i have had with such people - throughout my whole life - have led me from a base assumption of equality, to an opinion that they are indeed, in a \*general\* sense, more feminine minded than average. Both males and females.

Think about the current situation in Zimbabwe. Think about the situation in Africa generally. Think about the situation in America. Think about Papua New Guinea. Just to name a few.

Think about the Aus Aborigines; reading reports from the early days of colonial settlement, the Aborigines were regularly having duals with spears. Have those base characteristics changed? A 'pack' of Aboriginal youths passed me a little while ago. They were a black pall of suffering, constant ego oscillations and power games with each other, incredible insecurity and mob mindedness. Despite the white invasion, they've had a lot of support to develop lives for themselves, but still seem to fail to adapt to life in a (slightly) more rational and civilised society. Despite what i say, it's obvious whites did stuff up their lifestyle (which certainly had a number of good points), so i value the best for them.

I worked with a black american for a while, and at the age of 42 he was still attached to constant sex, alcohol, and his appearance in very much the same manner as a 20 year old commonly is.

*Kevin and David think that women should be more masculine physically, ie. less beautiful. I think Rhett thinks this also. Rhett?*

What is 'beauty' - but an egotistical attachment to particular forms in nature?

I'm oblivious to notions of beauty/ugly. To think that people would label so few things beautiful, and thus render the remainder of their experiences as wanting...it's totally illogical, counterproductive.

*Also, you really don't think there have been/will be sagacious black men?*

I think they - generally speaking - may find it a little harder than others.

Rhett

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1329

(1/26/04 3:30 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Suergaz: 'Notsure7' was banned from this site. Also, the original genius forum and everything on it just disappeared. I had already cut up Dan and David there with my posts on 'Beauty'. I disagree about the misogyny of "QRS" Anna, and I have not found Dan to be a misogynist,*

Notsure was banned because it was like trying to talk above a cacophany of snarling bulldogs. I'd like to know what you said, (and if you actually did say anything). Beauty is one aspect of their misogyny I've been thinking of. I don't know how you can disagree that they are misogynists, or what that word means to you. I don't see why several people have voted Dan the least misogynistic. I hereby rehabilitate him to full status. Kevin appears the mildest, but that may be a matter of personal style.

*Krussell: Bull. It's easy for you to say that now in the comfort of living in a free and democratic state with all your rights and freedoms. God, the stuff people type sometimes.*

I'm disappointed you think I would make such a statement without having given it a lot of thought. See below.

*Naturyl: I agree that Bird went a bit far. Still, she has a point in that if QRS misogyny were widely accepted, other individuals would act on it. I don't get the sense that QRS themselves would take any direct action to harm women even if they had the power, but someone else who adopted their views very well might. If QRS thinking regarding women had widespread influence, it would only be a matter of time before some misguided but 'well-*

*meaning' leader or government initiated a "final solution to the female problem." It is definitely not safe to promote such ideas, and Bird is not without reason in her concern.*

This is exactly what I meant, and I fear it so much that I have never before articulated it. The evil eye, you know. It wasn't so much when David mentioned it being a good idea to strangle female infants at birth that I felt upset, but when he said that if his child had been a girl he would probably have refused to be a father to it.

When you see what the Taliban are willing to do, what could happen when men of the same mindset get scientific or political power? It matters not what they personally would do or advocate, but what might happen if by some great misfortune their writings fail to lie in obscurity and are resurrected? But it is not only the terrible harm of that case, but the things which David, at least, has advocated personally. Under Taliban women are left somewhat intact with at least hope, whereas David wants to make them extinct because he thinks he is wiser than nature.

It is all so tiring because they are simply saying the same things that men of separative and dualistic minds, battered and bruised by the evils of civilization, have been saying over and over. In one place it is the veil and clitoridectomy, in another it is special laws claiming that only testimony of witchcraft gotten under torture is valid. Now we have the modern, sanitized version. All clean and zen. Women must be shorn of being women at all, and then they may be accepted into the human race. It certainly would be a final solution.

Oh God save us from men who think they know what they are doing. The human being is so mind boggling a product of nature, and woman its most complex aspect, and they think they should redesign it out of existence.

Why can civilized man not forgive women for being women?

*Naturyl: although Bird seems to feel that David is still fending them off well into page five.*

I do think he is being stubborn about the explanation of reality in which our sense perceptions give us less than a full picture, but do give us hints so that we explore and find out more, such as through science.

*Most interpretations, however, manage to sooner or later run counter to the Western spirit at a fundamental level and can therefore lead us to delusion rather than genuine enlightenment. The Eastern and Western mindsets, like*

*those of men and women, have genuine differences, and often what is sustenance to one is poison to the other. For Westerners, non-attachment is non-existence rather than Nirvana.*

Could you elaborate? I have tended to think it true that “wisdom is of the east” and that the oriental is superior in ultrafine sensitivities. So there’s my racist plug.

*Kevin: Despite the fact that I am, supposedly, one of the most extreme "haters of women" (ie, misogynists) the world has ever known, for some reason none of the women in my life have been able to detect it. And these women are not themselves "haters of women", who would, presumably, agree with my views, but are ordinary, everyday women, of the kind you would meet anywhere. Even though these women have the astounding intuitive abilities we all know, with which they can read a person's body language, and perceive their unspoken feelings, still they cannot detect this hatred that I am supposed to have, and nor do they detect that I have "walls-up" with regard to them.*

*Many women who know me say that I am "the exact opposite of a misogynist". Some of these women say that I have "too much respect for women", and that I should not hold women's opinions in as high a regard as I do (and which I do on principle), and which leads me to lend women's views such great significance.*

*Never in my daily life (daily, or at any other time!) have I tried to restrict a woman's freedom, and in fact, I have always pushed to increase women's freedom to determine their own lives. I have only ever encouraged women to think for themselves and do as they please. I never treat a woman as inferior just because she is, supposedly, a woman.*

Kevin, I’m not particularly surprised by anything above, except perhaps to wonder if these women have been privy to your opinions? You may not act the misogynist, but you certainly speak it. Have they read Weininger? You make a fool of yourself when you say Weininger can express your opinions about women. You speak far better than he.

Kevin, you are an affable fellow, with a kind and respectful demeanor toward others. This is good. But do you harbor poisonous thoughts that cannot be detected to those on the outside? I wouldn’t have thought it possible, but I knew someone like that, and oddly, he had a love-hate relationship with women.

Of course it will not be a good idea to restrict women. You have a different

plan. My strength is I see patterns.

I can see that what I said made you uncomfortable, which is a good sign that you are not dead. And I do not know you so well as Dan and David, but my assessment of them, and I think you, is one of great inconsistency, willful blindness, emotional dishonesty, but most of all, a shocking and deeply saddening injustice.

You are ignorant of the nature of woman. Weininger was wrong.

Will you be insulted if I elevate you to the status of least misogynistic of QRS?

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 92

(1/26/04 3:33 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Jimhaz:

How are we moving 'beyond yin and yang?' They are representative of the universal dialectic encountered in every relative thing. The male/female dichotomy is one expression of this all-encompassing yin/yang idea. It is a universal principle. How will we 'move beyond' it?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2095

(1/26/04 4:01 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

My vote for the most amusing comment on this thread would have to go to this, by Naturyl:

*Quote:*

---

Well, in the sense that QRS 'hurt people' by making them examine themselves and their relationships, we can hardly fault them, lest we be like the ignorant mob who demanded Socrates' death for similar reasons. If that was all they did, I really couldn't object. Unfortunately, I don't think that they are entirely Socratic - they want to undermine not only things that people hold dear, but things that are mandated by Nature itself. Male/female differences in thinking are an expression of the yin/yang universal dialectic . . . .

---

Ha!

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 96

(1/26/04 4:27 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

And what is funny about that, David? Are you perhaps thinking that I am misunderstanding Socrates in that he would consider those things I see as universal principles as nothing more than delusions and therefore tear them apart with the same zest he reserved for other follies? Oh yes, I've considered that. I simply reject it. If you imagine that Socrates would have considered a universal principle such as yin/yang to be nothing more than another superstition held dear by the mob, I think it is you who misunderstand the great man. You laugh because you imagine that I have erred in mentioning Socrates, and that he would scorn yin/yang and its relation to the male/female issue as readily as he scorned the Greek pantheon. I think not, David.

If I've misunderstood what you were laughing at, please correct me. If, however, I have been more or less accurate in my estimation, let that be known as well.

In other news, Bird said:

*Quote:*

---

David mentioned it being a good idea to strangle female infants at birth

---

David said that? That is absolutely outrageous, even for him. Would you mind linking to the thread in which this remark appears? It is so mind-boggling and monstrous that it strains credulity, and you'll forgive me for needing to see for myself.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 97

(1/26/04 4:36 pm)

Reply



Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

---

I have now read all nine 'chapters' of the NPU affair. Although David did bring a certain amount of abuse on himself with his typical ridiculous remarks about women, I will agree that overall, the worst of the behavior came from NPU members. It is not inaccurate to describe the tone as 'hysterical' in the later stages of the unfortunate exchange. David recieved a good deal of verbal abuse, to which he responded quite calmly and rationally. I would have enjoyed seeing these so-called 'elites' give David a thorough trouncing, but that did not in fact occur. Instead, David 'won' a majority of the exchanges not only in terms of mature conduct, but of rational argument as well. The few points I would concede to NPU were scored only during rare moments when they abandoned their semantic gymnastics and nearly incomprehensible jargon and addressed David on his own terms. The NPU members gave, overall, a very poor account of themselves. David's essay, although insincerely apologetic and throughly unconvincing in regard to the 'women/dogs' issue, was otherwise a fairly insightful analysis.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2097

(1/26/04 4:47 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I've never said that. I think it was our resident chimp, Suergaz, who imagined that I said it.

Even if I did say it, your reaction of outrage is rather curious for somenoe who claims to be a practitioner of the Tao.

In any case, what I found funny was that, after affirming the value of QRS questioning people's emotional values, you immediately diedied your own emotional attachments in order to make them safe from our probing. It is a bit like a Christian saying, "I think it is great the way Kevin and David force people to exmaine their attachments, but they go too far when they force us to question the things that have been ordained by God - such as the Bible and the Church."

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2098  
(1/26/04 4:52 pm)  
Reply



Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David's essay, although insincerely apologetic and throughly unconvincing in regard to the 'women/dogs' issue, was otherwise a fairly insightful analysis.

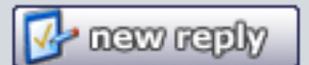
---

What does "insincerely apologetic" mean?

What do you find unconvincing about the "women/dogs" issue? Do you believe that it is impossible to have a "negative" opinion about women without hating them?

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

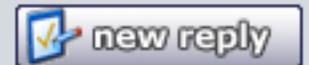
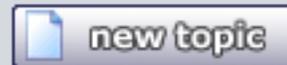


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 99<br/>(1/26/04 5:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I've never said that. I think it was our resident chimp, Suergaz, who imagined that I said it.</p> <hr/> <p>I should certainly hope that is the case. It is something only a fool would have said.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Even if I did say it, your reaction of outrage is rather curious for somenoe who claims to be a practitioner of the Tao.</p> <hr/> <p>Why? Do you suppose that Taoism would teach us not to react appropriately against recognized threats? Do you imagine that Taoist practice would advise against censuring individuals who condone harming infants, and perhaps taking action to restrain them? I don't refer to myself as a 'Taoist,' David, but even if I did, I would be well within my rights not only to correctly label that statement 'outrageous' but even to suggest that you be investigated by civil authorities. There would be absolutely nothing un-Taoist about it.</p> |

So, it is well that you didn't say it. You really didn't say it, right? I'd hate for a link to make a liar of you...

*Quote:*

---

In any case, what I found funny was that, after affirming the value of QRS questioning people's emotional values, you immediately deified your own emotional attachments in order to make them safe from our probing.

---

Piffle. I deified nothing. The yin/yang principle is universal in the sense that we observe in in all relative things, which encompasses the whole of physical existence. There is no deification whatsoever here. Probe all you like. If you think you can undermine the concept of yin/yang, have at it.

*Quote:*

---

It is a bit like a Christian saying, "I think it is great the way Kevin and David force people to examine their attachments, but they go too far when they force us to question the things that have been ordained by God - such as the Bible and the Church."

---

You have a habit of comparing anyone who disagrees with you to a religious fundamentalist. You've become lazy with this analogy, slapping it on anyone who appears to question you. You are painting with too broad a brush, and it will not serve you.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 100

(1/26/04 5:05 pm)

Reply



Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

---

David asked:

*Quote:*

---

What does "insincerely apologetic" mean?

---

In this case, it means that you give the distinct impression of having spoken your mind, then realized that you'd said something no one would put up with, and proceeded to backpedal and manufacture apologetics. I doubt that anyone really believes that you wouldn't compare women and dogs quite freely if given a sympathetic venue for such speech.

*Quote:*

---

What do you find unconvincing about the "women/dogs" issue? Do you believe that it is impossible to have a "negative" opinion about women without hating them?

---

No. I believe you hate them. I can see it. Everyone can see it. It's written in giant letters for anyone who has eyes to see.

[edited for typos]

*Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/26/04 5:06 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2101

(1/26/04 5:26 pm)

Reply



Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What does "insincerely apologetic" mean?

Nat: In this case, it means that you give the distinct impression of having spoken your mind, then realized that you'd said something no one would put up with, and proceeded to backpedal and manufacture apologetics.

---

I dispute that. I really do possess a lofty indifference towards women.

*Quote:*

---

I doubt that anyone really believes that you wouldn't compare women and dogs quite freely if given a sympathetic venue for such speech.

---

If I thought it would promote wisdom, then I would have no hesitation in doing that in a hostile forum, such as NPU. But the fact is, I didn't do it in this instance.

In any case, even if I did compare women to dogs, it still wouldn't mean that I hate them. I sometimes compare women to cows - thus highlighting woman's sheer lack of comprehension of higher wisdom - but that is just my way of making a philosophical point in a colourful, poetic, impactful way.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What do you find unconvincing about the "women/dogs" issue? Do you believe that it is impossible to have a "negative" opinion about women without hating them?

Nat: No. I believe you hate them. I can see it. Everyone can see it. It's written in giant letters for anyone who has eyes to see.

---

Well, it's certainly what you want to believe. What about dogs, then? Do you believe that when I say that dogs have no potential for wisdom, I am hating them?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 103  
(1/26/04 5:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

---

No. I do not believe that you hate dogs. You never expected anything of dogs, and they never had the chance to disappoint you so painfully.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2104<br/>(1/26/04 5:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:</p> <hr/> <p>You never know. I might have had, as a young child, a beloved dog who died on me suddenly, or turned around and bit me when I was patting him. I could have been so traumatized by the event that I spent the next twenty years of my life seeking enlightenment and devising a lofty philosophy around my hatred of dogs. Who knows?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 106<br/>(1/26/04 5:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, it could have turned out that way, but apparently it was women instead. Huh. The human mind is a fascinating thing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2106<br/>(1/26/04 6:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:</p> <hr/> <p>Or it could be that I had no real opinion on women, or any significant emotional problems with them at all, and simply strove for enlightenment because I wanted to comprehend the nature of all things - and then, bathed in its clear light, I perceived the kind of consciousness that is required to reach this great wisdom. And in so doing, began to form my present opinions on women (and men) in a lofty, dispassionate manner.</p> <p>Who knows? The spiritual mind is a fascinating thing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 107<br/>(1/26/04 6:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, but come on. Monkeys might fly out of my ass as well.</p> <p>Attitudes and beliefs, unlike quantum virtual particles, have <i>causes</i>. Granted, everyone likes to explain their idiosyncracies in the most flattering light, but anyone who has experience with the human mind (if only by owning one) ought to nurture a healthy skepticism toward these things. Suuuure, your attitude toward women is entirely due to your spiritual enlightenment. Mmm-hmm. And my own aversion to Republicans has nothing whatsoever to do with my desire to establish a state where I and others like me could live off the socialist system, I suppose. If you believe that anyone's motivations are entirely pure, I have a bridge to sell you. Psychology just doesn't work that way.</p> <p>Besides, the spiritual mind would never lead one to misogyny. If you'd</p> |

blamed it on philosophy, I might have been more sympathetic, but authentic spirituality has no place for such things.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 294

(1/26/04 7:11 pm)

Reply

Re: Regarding the Ne Plus Ultra fiasco:

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The spiritual mind would never lead one to misogyny.

---

The following does not constitute misogyny, but you would probably think it does:

From "The sutra of the past vows of earth store bodhisattva":

*Quote:*

---

Buddha: "If there are women who detest the body of a woman, and who full-heartedly make offerings to Earth Store Bodhisattva's image, whether the image be a painting or made of earth, stone, lacquerware, brass, iron, or some other material, and if they do so day after day without fail, using flowers, incense, food, drink, clothing, colored silks, banners, money, jewels, and other items as offerings, when the female retribution body of those good women is exhausted, for hundreds of thousands of aeons they will never again be born in the worlds where there are women, much less be one, unless it be through the strength of their compassionate vows to liberate living beings. From the power of the meritorious virtues resulting from these offerings to Earth Store Bodhisattva, they will not receive the bodies of women throughout hundreds of thousands of tens of thousands of aeons.

---

From "The Gospel of Thomas:

*Quote:*

---

Simon Peter said to them, "Let Mary leave us, for women are not worthy of life." Jesus said, "I myself shall lead her in order to make her male, so that she too may become a living spirit resembling you males. For every woman who will make herself male will enter the Kingdom of Heaven."

---

*Quote:*

---

It is nature's law that rivers wind, trees grow wood, and, given the opportunity, women work iniquity.  
- Buddha, Sutta-Pitaka

---

The Buddha, Vinaya-Pitaka

*Quote:*

---

Just, Ananda, as houses in which there are many women and but few men are easily violated by robber burglars; just so, Ananda, under whatever doctrine and discipline women are allowed to live the religious life, that religion will not last long. And just, Ananda, as when the disease called mildew falls upon a field of rice in fine condition, that field of rice does not continue long; just so, Ananda, under whatsoever doctrine and discipline women are allowed to live the religious life, that religion will not last long.

---

*Quote:*

---

Countless are woman's defects.

My elephantine mind has fallen  
Into the poisonous swamp of guile.  
So I must renounce the world.

- Naropa, Tibetan mystic poet

---

*Quote:*

---

Infatuation, aversion, fear, disgust and various kinds of deceit are ineradicable from the minds of women; for women, therefore, there is no nirvana. ... A woman may be pure in faith and even preoccupied with the study of the sutras or the practice of a terrific asceticism: yet in her case there will still be no falling away of karmic matter. - Mahavira, Tatparyavriti (Jain Scripture)

---

*Quote:*

---

For a woman to study the scriptures indicates confusion in the realm.

- The Mahabarata, Hindu Scripture

---

*Quote:*

---

A child also cannot be made a witness in a court of law, nor a woman . . . nor a cheat. . . . These persons might give false evidence. A child would speak falsely from ignorance, a woman from want of veracity, an imposter from habitual depravity.

- Hindu Scripture

---

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2126  
(1/26/04 10:56 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Naturyl, I have never remembered David to have said he thinks girl babies should be strangled at birth. But he did say that girl babies were disgusting.

You call me "the resident chimp"?! You're the one who looks like Dr. Zaius!

Anyone who wants the female sex to be less beautiful is a misogynist. Kevin and David are so. They cannot reply to me. They know it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2109  
(1/26/04 11:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

The chimpanzee wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Anyone who wants the female sex to be less beautiful is a misogynist

---

Beauty is in the eye of the beholder. What I find beautiful is a pure mind that thinks great truths. You are preventing women from attaining this beauty. Therefore, by your own definition, you are a misogynist.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2126  
(1/26/04 11:06 pm)  
Reply

---

---

In case you haven't noticed, fuck face, the most intelligent women are physically beautiful. You have spoken about making the 'feminine' form less so. Kevin agreed with your views.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2127  
(1/26/04 11:13 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Your kind is vanishing.



silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(1/27/04 3:07 am)  
Reply

Re: ---  

---

through the strength of her compassionate vows to liberate living beings she has re-shaped herself; as the alchemist she mourns over the dead carcass of man whose structure was simply too great to overcome, did she do her job too well or not good enough, hah! it matters not where the ears are placed on the head she mutters what's done is done.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 44  
(1/27/04 3:36 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

*Quote:*  

---

This is exactly what I meant, and I fear it so much that I have never before articulated it. The evil eye, you know. It wasn't so much when David mentioned it being a good idea to strangle female infants at birth that I felt upset, but when he said that if his child had been a girl he would probably have refused to be a father to it.  

---

He's quite the absentee father to the son he sired. Should tell you something right there. ie. The biggest loser on the planet.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2111  
(1/27/04 7:47 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

Along with the Buddha, who deserted his family to seek enlightenment, and Socrates, who left his family in extreme poverty because he thought it was more important to philosophize than work.



krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 44

(1/27/04 8:37 am)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Along with the Buddha, who deserted his family to seek enlightenment, and Socrates, who left his family in extreme poverty because he thought it was more important to philosophize than work.

---

You are no Buddha, nor are you a Socrates. What you are is a fraud and a charlatan. In my view, you have got to be the most pathetic excuse of a human being I've ever come to know about. You talk about the need for everyone to reject femininity and embrace masculinity let you deny this to your very one son by not being a father figure to him and allowing him to become "feminized" by let his mother raise him all by herself. You are shirking your responsibilities as a father and using this so called enlightenment as an excuse. What kind of a man are you? Not only are you a misogynist but a hypocrite as well. Might I add that you are a spiritual eunuch. I take back what I said about you being a pathetic human being. You are beyond pathetic.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2114

(1/27/04 8:43 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

I like you too.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 471

(1/27/04 9:14 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Suergaz: In case you haven't noticed, fuck face, the most intelligent women are physically beautiful. You have spoken about making the 'feminine' form less so.*

*Your kind is vanishing.*

I foresee that we will be able to make pretty well everyone beautiful, through genetic tampering and makeovers. The rich can already do this.

So what happens to the concept of beauty then?

*The most intelligent women are physically beautiful*

Not entirely true, although natural selection does create a propensity for them to be above average.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 902

(1/27/04 10:07 am)

Reply



Tenacious D

---

**Quote:**

---

Bird: David mentioned it being a good idea to strangle female infants at birth.

Nat: David said that? That is absolutely outrageous, even for him. Would you mind linking to the thread in which this remark appears? It is so mind-boggling and monstrous that it strains credulity, and you'll forgive me for needing to see for myself.

DQ: I've never said that. I think it was our resident chimp, Suergaz, who imagined that I said it.

Nat: So, it is well that you didn't say it. You really didn't say it, right? I'd hate for a link to make a liar of you...

---

Not quite a liar, but close enough. Certainly not imagined, not quite. A feminine lack of memory? I dunno.

**Quote:**

---

4/9/03 10:30am.

Jimhaz: So David, in a hypothetical world where you are emperor, what processes would you put into place to steer a subset of women down the path of enlightenment? Lets say the subset is the newly born daughters of highly intelligent parents.

DQ: Ideally, I would strangle them at birth and instead set in motion a world-wide genetic program which phases out womanliness altogether - from both sexes. This means that women will have to disappear completely - or at least be sufficiently modified so that they no longer possess a feminine mentality and display feminine features. Men too will have to be modified so that they have less interest in sex and emotional comfort, and more interest in values of the mind.

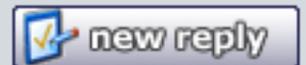
Without these genetic modifications, I believe that wisdom will always have an uphill battle to survive.

---

[pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=372.topic&start=81&stop=100](http://pub86.ezboard.com/fgeniusnewsfrm6.showMessageRange?topicID=372.topic&start=81&stop=100)

Cue sophistry.

Rolling.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

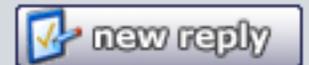
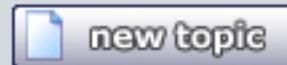


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2132<br/>(1/27/04 10:11 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Physical beauty and intelligence are too deeply related not to come together. It has not mattered that they have been scattered.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I foresee that we will be able to make pretty well everyone beautiful, through genetic tampering and makeovers.</p> <hr/> <p>You are speaking not of beauty but of dressing to ideals.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The rich can already do this.</p> <hr/> <p>Oh? Who?! An example jimhaz?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> |

So what happens to the concept of beauty then?

---

It continues.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: the most intelligent women are physically beautiful.

jimhaz; Not entirely true, although natural selection does create a propensity for them to be above average.

---

No, it is entirely true. Their beauty is most oft far from that of 'model' beauty, it is impossible to describe without love! You can discern it most readily in the face, particularly the eyes.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 1/27/04 10:32 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2116

(1/27/04 10:28 am)

Reply



Re: Tenacious D

---

Dave Toast posted a past snippet of the forum:

*Quote:*

---

Jimhaz: So David, in a hypothetical world where you are emperor, what processes would you put into place to steer a subset of women down the path of enlightenment? Lets say the subset is the newly born daughters of highly intelligent parents.

DQ: Ideally, I would strangle them at birth and instead set in motion a world-wide genetic program which phases out womanliness altogether - from both sexes. This means that women will have to disappear completely - or at least be sufficiently modified so that they no longer possess a feminine mentality and display feminine features. Men too will have to be modified so that they have less interest in sex and emotional comfort, and more interest in values of the mind.

Without these genetic modifications, I believe that wisdom will always have an uphill battle to survive.

---

A tongue-in-cheek remark highlighting my view that women have virtually no chance of making any spiritual progress in our current culture of feminine worship. Any attempt by a woman to transcend her womanliness, for the sake of wisdom, will always be howled down by all and sundry - just as I am always howled down on this forum for even suggesting the possibility.

In other words, the question posed by Jimhaz has no solution until we can somehow manage to break the spell that feminine beauty has upon the human race.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2134  
(1/27/04 10:59 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

A woman doesn't transcend her womanliness for the sake of wisdom David you wart. She becomes it. Likewise, a man, for the sake of wisdom, becomes the manliness that is in him. You had best transcend your womanliness for the sake of wisdom.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 45  
(1/27/04 11:23 am)  
Reply

Re: Tenacious D

---

Ah. Of all women, only the bearded lady can achieve enlightenment. According to Sir Quinn's warped sense of logic that is. ;)

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/27/04 12:35 pm*

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 46  
(1/27/04 11:33 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Quote:

-----

DQ: What does "insincerely apologetic" mean?

Nat: In this case, it means that you give the distinct impression of having spoken your mind, then realized that you'd said something no one would put up with, and proceeded to backpedal and manufacture apologetics.

---

DQ: I dispute that. I really do possess a lofty indifference towards women.

---

Bullshit. You do hate women. You also have an indifference to the welfare or your own child. You mention in your bio that you've been diagnosed with a personality disorder. Something clearly evident in your posts both here and at Ne Plus Ultra.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2120  
(1/27/04 12:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Possessing a lofty indifference to women is considered a personality defect in our society.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 52  
(1/27/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

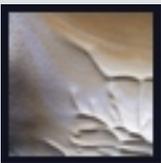
*Quote:*

---

Possessing a lofty indifference to women is considered a personality defect in our society.

---

Please explain what you mean by lofty indifference.

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2139<br/>(1/27/04 12:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>David, I do not call your desire to have women resemble women less and less, as opposed to more and more closely, --'lofty indifference'</p> <p>You may not often engage women and when you do, it is with indifference, but look at all your 'bitching' about them, and your 'bitching' in general!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2122<br/>(1/27/04 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Krussel wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Please explain what you mean by lofty indifference.</p> <hr/> <p>Not depending on them for your happiness and pleasure. Not being miserable because of their absence from your life. Growing out of a need for them, much as a child grows out of his need for lego.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 261<br/>(1/27/04 1:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Tenacious D</p> <hr/> <p><i>Jimhaz: So David, in a hypothetical world where you are emperor, what processes would you put into place to steer a subset of women down the path of enlightenment? Lets say the subset is the newly born daughters of highly intelligent parents.</i></p> <p><i>DQ: Ideally, I would strangle them at birth and instead set in motion a world-wide genetic program which phases out womanliness altogether - from both sexes. This means that women will have to disappear completely - or at least be sufficiently modified so that they no longer possess a feminine mentality and display feminine features. Men too will have to be modified so that they have less interest in sex and emotional comfort, and more interest in values of the mind.</i></p> <p><i>Without these genetic modifications, I believe that wisdom will always have an uphill battle to survive.</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>A tongue-in-cheek remark highlighting my view that women have virtually no</i></p> |

*chance of making any spiritual progress in our current culture of feminine worship. Any attempt by a woman to transcend her womanliness, for the sake of wisdom, will always be howled down by all and sundry - just as I am always howled down on this forum for even suggesting the possibility.*

*In other words, the question posed by Jimhaz has no solution until we can somehow manage to break the spell that feminine beauty has upon the human race.*

If we can dip into the 'genetic bag of tricks' we may as well just go for big masculine minds all round, males and females, with bucketloads of abstraction capability. What woman would want to be treated as a mindless sex object, regardless of her conformity to beauty ideals, that had an infinitely big sense of existence (soul)? They just wouldn't buy it. Additionally, what big-minded-male would try to treat a big-minded-woman as merely a sex object?

And they'd all suffer so much that Ultimate Wisdom would be an overnight sellout.

Contrast this with a transition based on appearances. Look at some of the asian races, particularly the Koreans, where the males and females are already quite similar looking. Do they have reduced sexual appetities?

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1333  
(1/27/04 1:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: Tenacious D

---

***Quote:***

---

A tongue-in-cheek remark highlighting my view that women have virtually no chance of making any spiritual progress in our current culture of feminine worship. Any attempt by a woman to transcend her womanliness, for the sake of wisdom, will always be howled down by all and sundry - just as I am always howled down on this forum for even suggesting the possibility.

In other words, the question posed by Jimhaz has no solution until we can somehow manage to break the spell that feminine beauty has upon the human race.

---

Actually, David, while it is true that I have been tested as having a highly abstract mind, your various concepts are easy enough for me, and most of them are ones I figured out on my own, or absorbed readily enough. All but the one about things disappearing when no mind views them.

But you stated on Ne Plus Ultra that scientific concepts are far easier to understand than philosophical. That is way off. Scientific ideas are far, far harder to visualize. I can't understand why they even argued some of your philosophical points, or failed to argue them. Like you said, they are simple.

I have pointed out your inconsistencies and blindnesses and prejudices any number of times. It is always those posts which are ignored. And what does this show? Why, the unconsciousness of men, of course.

BTW, I dislike Mohammed as a founder of religion because of his deplorable personal behavior, and I similarly dislike Buddha. Assuming the quotes that have occasionally been presented here are true, he has little more claim to being a great religious leader than Mohammed did. There is no excuse for what he did, re his wife and son.

What a false idea, that women have to transcend their nature to obtain wisdom. What an idiotic notion that society will hold anyone back from it. What an unconscious thing to say, that society worships women at the expense of men.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(1/27/04 1:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Quote:

-----  
Please explain what you mean by lofty indifference.  
-----

Not depending on them for your happiness and pleasure. Not being miserable because of their absence from your life. Growing out of a need for them, much as a child grows out of his need for lego.

---

Granted David, I can buy into that. In fact, that being the case, I myself may have such a lofty indifference. But that, I would argue is a part of the maturation process. The constant preoccupation with sex and all its entanglements becomes less and less of a preoccupation. Does society view that as a disorder? I think that it does. You need to look at all the money spent on viagra by middle aged men who are desperatley trying to bring back the level of libido they had as young men. The real disoroder is a social one that is preoccupied with sex. That, however, does not explain why you were diagnosed with a personality disorder. When I hear those words in unison I think of "psychopathy" even though I'm sure there are other types of PD. Are you saying that you were diagnosed based on your lofty indifference?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2127

(1/27/04 1:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Krussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

That, however, does not explain why you were diagnosed with a personality disorder. When I hear those words in unison I think of "psychopathy" even though I'm sure there are other types of PD. Are you saying that you were diagnosed based on your lofty indifference?

---

Indirectly. My diagnosis of a "schizoidal personality disorder" was made during the process of applying for a disability pension. I've always openly stated to the government that I am too busy to enter the workforce because of my philosophical vocation, saying that the cause of wisdom is too important to neglect. The government, in consultation with psychiatrists and psychologists who assessed me, decided that I was too eccentric to be considered employable and granted me the pension. "Schizoidal personality disorder" is simply a convenient category to slot eccentrics into.

The lofty indifference to women is very much a product of my life as a philosopher and also has a connection to my unwillingness to find work and develop some status within the community.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 125

(1/27/04 2:02 pm)

Reply



Re: Tenacious D

---

*Quote:*

---

Jimhaz: So David, in a hypothetical world where you are emperor, what processes would you put into place to steer a subset of women down the path of enlightenment? Lets say the subset is the newly born daughters of highly intelligent parents.

DQ: Ideally, I would strangle them at birth and instead set in motion a world-wide genetic program which phases out womanliness altogether - from both sexes. This means that women will have to disappear completely - or at least be sufficiently modified so that they no longer possess a feminine mentality and display feminine features. Men too will have to be modified so that they have less interest in sex and emotional comfort, and more interest in values of the mind.

Without these genetic modifications, I believe that wisdom will always have an uphill battle to survive.

---

I knew it. I knew it would be found.

*Quote:*

---

Ideally, I would strangle them at birth

---

Ugh. Krussell is right about you, David. You are a charlatan, a fraud, a quack, a false teacher, and a fool. Woe is you. Absurdity is you. Misfortune is you. Death of spirit is you. You have my pity, for you truly are pathetic, even though, like all wayfarers on tghe path of life, you are doing the best you can manage. Life is a tragedy sometimes. For you especially, but for all of us well, because a chain is only as strong as its weakest links. Being a naturalist, I don't pray, but I'll observe a moment of silence for you, David. As long as there are men like you, the human flag will always fly at half-mast.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 783

(1/27/04 2:07 pm)

Reply



Re: Fakes

Anna: BTW, I dislike Mohammed as a founder of religion because of his deplorable personal behavior, and I similarly dislike Buddha. Assuming the quotes that have occasionally been presented here are true, he has little more claim to being a great religious leader than Mohammed did. There is no excuse for what he did, re his wife and son.

The Buddhist quotes forwarded here earlier are basically fakes. In order to understand the true meaning of "The sutra of the past vows of earth store bodhisattva" -where the Buddha pays tribute to his mother- just type the name of the sutra into a search engine, or click through to [http://www.buddhistinformation.com/sutra\\_of\\_the\\_past\\_vows\\_of\\_earth\\_.htm](http://www.buddhistinformation.com/sutra_of_the_past_vows_of_earth_.htm).

The second citation I am not able to locate in the Vinaya Pitaka, at least not in the same translation. Perhaps it is no coincidence that they were posted without a source reference.

It seems that these texts were deliberately picked from questionable translations with the intention to create the impression that Buddhism discounts women as "not worthy". I suspect that Confucian-influenced texts have been used for this purpose, but that is just a guess. Anyone who has studied Buddhist texts will certainly dismiss the idea that Buddhism promotes a negative attitude towards women.

A couple of things are known about the historical figure Siddhartha Gautama. Among these is the fact that he created the first order of female nuns. This was certainly an extraordinary thing to do in the patriarchal Northern Indian society of the time. This is reflected in some canonical texts, such as the Culavedalla Sutta, Majjhima Nikaya 44, where the Bhikkuni Dhammadinna instructs her former husband in the Dhamma:

*Translator's note: The Buddha praised Dhammadinna the nun as the foremost Dhamma teacher among his nun disciples. In this discourse she answers questions put to her by a layman -- Visakha -- who, according to the commentary, was her former husband, a merchant of Rajagaha, and a non-returner.*

*I have heard that on one occasion the Blessed One was staying near Rajagaha in the Bamboo Grove, the Squirrels' Sanctuary. Then Visakha the lay follower went to Dhammadinna the nun and, on arrival, having bowed down to her, sat to one side. As he was sitting there he said to her, "'Self-identification. Self-identification,' it is said, lady. Which self-identification is described by the Blessed One?"*

*"There are these five clinging-aggregates, friend Visakha: form as a clinging-aggregate, feeling as a clinging-aggregate, perception as a clinging-aggregate, fabrications as a clinging-aggregate, consciousness as a clinging-aggregate. These five clinging-aggregates are the self-identification described by the Blessed One."*

*Saying, "Yes, lady," Visakha the lay follower delighted & rejoiced in what Dhammadinna the nun had said. Then he asked her a further question: "'The origination of self-identification, the origination of self-identification,' it is said, lady. Which origination of self-identification is described by the Blessed One?"*

*"The craving that makes for further becoming -- accompanied by passion & delight, relishing now here & now there -- i.e., craving for sensual pleasure, craving for becoming, craving for non-becoming: This, friend Visakha, is the origination of self-identification described by the Blessed One."*

(full text at <http://www.enabling.org/ia/vipassana/Archive/Suttas/C/CulavedallaSutta.html> )

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/27/04 4:06 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 301

(1/27/04 2:43 pm)

Reply

Re: Fakes

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

The Buddhist quotes forwarded here earlier are basically fakes.

---

I can assure you that the quotes are definitely not "fakes". I have had some of them checked out by Richard Hayes (a well known Canadian Buddhist scholar) to confirm their veracity.

Here is Tripitaka Master Hsuan Huan's commentary on the quote from "The sutra of the past vows of earth store bodhisattva":

***Quote:***

---

Do not think that being a woman is a good thing, for being a woman involves a great deal of trouble. There are women who do not like it and always wonder why they have to be women; they want to learn what they can do about it. Through worship of Earth Store Bodhisattva these questions can be resolved.

What is the trouble involved in being a woman? Because there are people who might like to investigate this further, I will go into a bit more detail. You should not think of this as an attempt to cause women to dislike their state and leave home. If that occurred then there might be even more problems for me to deal with.

There are Five Obstructions and Ten Evils encountered by women. First we will discuss the Five Obstructions. The first is that women are not able to become the Great Brahma Lord because that position is accomplished through purity, and the body of a woman has a great many impurities. Second, women cannot become Sakra. An astute student may object that earlier we discussed the thirty-three women who became lords of the heavens. This objection is a valid one, but it should be realized that upon reaching the heavens their bodies became male, because only males can be lords of the heavens. Although Sakra has some desire remaining, that desire is quite light; women, on the other hand, are extremely libidinous and consequently cannot become Sakra.

Third, women cannot become demon kings. This is not too bad. They cannot attain this position because demons are extremely hard, solid, and firm, while women are extremely soft and weak. As soon as anything unusual comes up they are at a loss and have to seek help. Fourth, beings cannot be wise wheel-turning kings - the gold, silver, copper, and iron wheel-turning kings - as long as they have female bodies. Wise kings have hearts of great compassion and kindness; they teach people to maintain the Five Precepts and the Ten Good Deeds. Whenever women see something good occur to others, they become jealous, and this keeps them from having great compassion. Because of this basic problem, they cannot become Buddhas. Buddhas have ten thousand virtues; women have many evils. They are jealous and obstructive, and their hearts are about the size of a sesame seed.

If, however, women are able to rid themselves of jealousy, desire, weakness, defilement, and of all evils, they may become men,

and so theirs is not a hopeless plight. There is, for example, the case of the dragon king's daughter. When Sariputra said that she could not become a Buddha, she took a precious gem, her most valuable and cherished possession, and offered it to the Buddha, who accepted it. She then asked Sariputra if the Buddha's acceptance of her offering was fast, and he replied that, indeed, it had been quick. "I shall become a Buddha that quickly," she said and then she became a Buddha. This is proof that women's lot is not hopeless. All they must do is resolve to cultivate courageously and they too can become Buddhas.

There are also Ten Evils that pertain to women. First, at their birth their parents are displeased. Although it is not always the case that parents are displeased at the birth of a daughter, in most societies this is the case, and a daughter starts out life by making a bad impression on her parents.

The second evil is that raising daughters is not a very interesting task. The third is that women are always afraid of people. Boys are not usually afraid, but girls almost always are. The fourth evil connected with women is that their parents undergo a great deal of worry about their daughters' marriage. In America this is not a major matter, but in most other countries parents have to give a great deal of consideration to finding good husbands for their daughters.

Once girls grow up, the fifth of the Ten Evils occurs, when they have to leave their parents alone. The sixth comes after they have been married and are in constant fear of their husbands. When a husband likes something, they are pleased, and when he is angry, they cower in terror. The seventh evil of women is the difficulty and fear of giving birth.

The eighth difficulty is that no matter what they do or say, the report gets back to their parents that they are not good. Although the good remains, it is a goodness that does not influence their parents. The ninth is that they are always controlled by their husbands and are subject to many restrictions, which, if broken, can lead to divorce.

The above nine evils apply to women in their youth. They are old when the tenth arrives and their own children and grandchildren slight them. As the proverb says, "To be old and not yet dead is to be a thief." These are only a few of the many problems

involved with being a woman. To explain all of them in detail would be an unending task.

---

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1337  
(1/27/04 2:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Fakes

---

Thanks, Thomas. for some reason, that link didn't work. I had asked you earlier, what is the difference between the concept of Atman that you said Siddhartha disagreed with, and the reincarnation of transmigration of the soul as you understand it?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 126  
(1/27/04 2:49 pm)  
Reply



Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

### Schizoid Personality Disorder

#### Diagnostic Criteria

A pervasive pattern of detachment from social relationships and a restricted range of expression of emotions in interpersonal settings, beginning by early adulthood and present in a variety of contexts, as indicated by four (or more) of the following:

- 1. neither desires nor enjoys close relationships, including being part of a family**
- 2. almost always chooses solitary activities**
- 3. has little, if any, interest in having sexual experiences with another person**
- 4. takes pleasure in few, if any, activities**
- 5. lacks close friends or confidants other than first-degree relatives**
- 6. appears indifferent to the praise or criticism of others**
- 7. shows emotional coldness, detachment, or flattened affectivity**

Differential Diagnosis:

**Delusional** Disorder; Schizophrenia; and Mood Disorder With **Psychotic Features**; Autistic Disorder; Asperger's Disorder; Personality Change Due to a General Medical Condition; symptoms that may develop in association with

chronic substance use; Schizotypal Personality Disorder; Paranoid Personality Disorder; **Avoidant Personality Disorder**; Obsessive-Compulsive Personality Disorder.

[emphasis mine- Nat]

Source: [www.mentalhealth.com/dis1/p21-pe02.html](http://www.mentalhealth.com/dis1/p21-pe02.html)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 480  
(1/27/04 3:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: Fakes

---

Schizoid Personality Disorder

I would not be surprised if virtually everyone who is now considered to be a major genius in a historical context and for what they did for mankind, did their *\*best\** work when they had at least 5 of those traits, if not all.

Some of those traits may have been transient, as they were not enlightened.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/27/04 3:03 pm*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(1/27/04 3:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Well, we all have issues. To be human is to be idiosyncratic to one degree or another. Still, there is a distinction between everyday neuroses and a truly disabling disorder. The line, of course, is not always clear, but it's a lot like pornography - we know it when we see it. Anyone who says the things that David says about women is suffering from a serious condition, not just the standard eccentricity that one expects of intellectuals.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

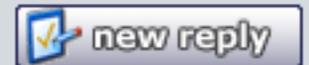
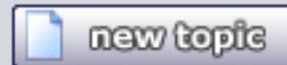


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 301<br/>(1/27/04 3:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. neither desires nor enjoys close relationships, including being part of a family</li><li>2. almost always chooses solitary activities</li><li>3. has little, if any, interest in having sexual experiences with another person</li><li>4. takes pleasure in few, if any, activities</li><li>5. lacks close friends or confidants other than first-degree relatives</li><li>6. appears indifferent to the praise or criticism of others</li><li>7. shows emotional coldness, detachment, or flattened affectivity</li></ol> <hr/> <p>I would not call any of these a disability. Rather, they are more of an <i>advantage</i>.</p> |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1341  
(1/27/04 3:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: Tenacious D

---

*Quote:*

---

even though, like all wayfarers on the path of life, you are doing the best you can manage.

---

You think so too?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(1/27/04 4:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Of course. He is doing the best he can do. None of us ever do any differently. No one consciously chooses to adopt behaviors or beliefs which they believe are harmful to them. Even when they appear to do so, as in someone who likes to hit herself in the head with a hammer, there is always a greater perceived benefit motivating the behavior. Everyone, even the most degraded among us, is doing the best he or she is able, although this does not mean that we have no right to find certain things repulsive. All that is demanded of us is compassion, which I do have for David, as I do for all degraded beings, whether they happen to be degraded materially, physically, mentally, or (like David) spiritually.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1344  
(1/27/04 4:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

I find this is a very rare attitude.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 786  
(1/27/04 4:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Fakes

---

Anna: Thanks, Thomas. for some reason, that link didn't work.

Okay, I corrected that problem.

Anna: I had asked you earlier, what is the difference between the concept of Atman that you said Siddhartha disagreed with, and the reincarnation of transmigration of the soul as you understand it?

It is complex. The anatta-samsara paradox is one of the most interesting problems of Indian philosophy. It is partly explained on my website. The



philosophical solution is the rejection of metempsychosis. I will address it here on another occasion.

Kevin: I can assure you that the quotes are definitely not "fakes". I have had some of them checked out by Richard Hayes (a well known Canadian Buddhist scholar) to confirm their veracity.

In this case, could you quote the precise sources?

Kevin: Here is Tripitaka Master Hsuan Huan's commentary on the quote from "The sutra of the past vows of earth store bodhisattva"...

You did it again! No source for this one either. Who the heck is Hsuan Hsuan and what do his blatherings have to do with Buddhism?

Thomas

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 137  
(1/27/04 4:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Bird said,

*Quote:*

---

I find this is a very rare attitude.

---

So do I, but I believe that if we ever become truly civilized, it will eventually come to be seen as the only reasonable attitude.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2133  
(1/27/04 4:46 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Kevin Solway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

1. neither desires nor enjoys close relationships, including being part of a family
2. almost always chooses solitary activities
3. has little, if any, interest in having sexual experiences with another person
4. takes pleasure in few, if any, activities
5. lacks close friends or confidants other than first-degree



relatives

6. appears indifferent to the praise or criticism of others

7. shows emotional coldness, detachment, or flattened affectivity.

I would not call any of these a disability. Rather, they are more of an advantage.

---

Funnily enough, they're surprisingly similar to the traits of an enlightened Buddha . . . .

--

From the Dhammapada:

- For it is better to go alone on the path of life rather than to have a fool for a companion. With few wishes and few cares, and leaving all sins behind, let a man travel alone, like a great elephant alone in the forest.

- Leaving behind the path of darkness and following the path of light, let the wise man leave his home life and go into a life of freedom. In solitude that few enjoy, let him find his joy supreme: free from possessions, free from desires, and free from whatever may darken his mind.

- Cut down the forest of desires, not only a tree; for danger is in the forest. If you cut down the forest and its undergrowth, then, Bhikkhus, you will be free on the path of freedom.

- So long as lustful desire of a man for a woman, however small, is not destroyed, so long is that man in bondage, like a calf that drinks milk is to its mother.

- The sensuous pleasures of men flow everywhere. Bound for pleasures and seeking pleasures men suffer life and old age.

Men who are pursued by lust run around like a hunted hare. Held in fetters and in bonds they suffer and suffer again.

- I have conquered all; I know all, and my life is pure; I have left all, and I am free from craving. I myself found the way. Whom shall I call Teacher? Whom shall I teach?

The gift of Truth conquers all gifts. The taste of Truth conquers all sweetness. The Joy of Truth conquers all pleasures. The loss of desires conquers all sorrows.

- He who has compassion on his friends and confidential companions loses his own advantage, having a fettered mind; seeing danger in friendship let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. There is support and amusement in the midst of company, and for children there is great affection; Although wishing people well, one must wander alone like a rhinoceros. Having torn the ties, having broken the net as a fish in the water, being like a fire not returning to the burnt place, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. They cultivate the society of others and serve them for the sake of personal advantage; friends without a motive are difficult to come by. Therefore, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros.

--

From the writings of Chuang-Tzu:

- The sages ramble in the vacancy of untroubled ease, find their food in the fields of indifference, and stand in the gardens which they had not borrowed.

- Can you become a little child?

The child will cry all the day, without its throat becoming hoarse, so perfect is the harmony of its physical constitution. It will keep its fingers closed all day without relaxing their grasp. It will keep its eyes fixed all day without their moving - so is it unaffected by what is external to it. It walks it knows not whither; it rests where it is placed, it knows not why; it is calmly indifferent to things, and follows their current. This is the regular method for guarding the life.

- A man who is deformed cares little for ornamental clothes and outward appearance. A criminal under sentence of death will ascend to any height without fear of falling. He has ceased to think of life or death. Similarly, a man who abides in the Tao does not reciprocate gifts of friendship, having forgotten "friends". When respect is shown to him it awakens no joy, and contempt awakens no anger. This man resides in Heaven.

--

From the Tao Te Ching:

- Heaven and earth are ruthless.  
They see the ten thousand things as dummies.  
The wise are ruthless;  
They see the people as dummies.

- Heaven and earth last forever.  
Why do Heaven and earth last forever?  
They are unborn,  
So ever living.  
The sage stays behind, thus he is ahead.  
He is detached, thus at one with all.  
Through selfless action, he attains fulfillment.

- Give up learning, and put an end to your troubles.  
Is there a difference between yes and no?  
Is there a difference between good and evil?  
Must I fear what others fear?  
What nonsense!  
Other people are contented, enjoying the sacrificial  
feast of the ox.  
In spring some go to the park, and climb the terrace,  
But I alone am drifting, not knowing where I am.  
Like a newborn babe before it learns to smile,  
I am alone, without a place to go.  
Others have more than they need, but I alone have  
nothing.  
I am a fool. Oh, yes! I am confused.  
Other men are clear and bright,  
But I alone am dim and weak.  
Other men are sharp and clever,  
But I alone am dull and stupid.  
Oh, I drift like the waves of the sea,  
Without direction, like the restless wind.  
Everyone else is busy,  
But I alone am aimless and depressed.  
I am different.  
I am nourished by the great mother.

--

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 138

(1/27/04 5:04 pm)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Very well. "Ye shall know them by their fruits." We must ask ourselves: if there are similarities between the teachings of Quinn and those of the Buddha and Chuang Tzu, are there also similarities in the fruits they produce? Above all, and in spite of their differences in practically every other area, the sages of history preached universal compassion, one and all. This is because they understood that Oneness is experienced intuitively and emotionally (thus the term **compassion**), and enlightenment is beyond the grasp of the intellect. Does David, whose total reliance on intellect leads him to consider strangling infants at birth "ideal," show the same fruits as the sages? In defying every sage and proclaiming enlightenment accessible to reason, does David truly even prescribe the sagely path? Truthfully, is it likely that Lao-Tzu or the Buddha would want to be associated with David and his ilk? Each must decide for himself - did Chuang Tzu and other sages have a personality disorders, or does David? We musn't uncritically accept his comparisons with figures of spiritual authority. When the strangling of infants is advocated, it is quite clear that someone has a screw loose, so if David insists on comparing himself to the sages, we must decide if the problem is with he or with they.

*Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/27/04 5:09 pm*

John

Registered User

Posts: 65

(1/27/04 5:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

*Naturyl*

*Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder*

-----  
*This is because they understood that Oneness is experienced intuitively and emotionally (thus the term compassion), and enlightenment is beyond the grasp of the intellect. Does David, whose total reliance on intellect leads him to consider strangling infants at birth "ideal," show the same fruits as the sages?*

Obviously not.

*we must decide if the problem is with he or with they.*

Finally it comes down to belief, QRS believe they are enlightened, others believe they are not. QRS believe that the intellect is the way, others do not.

Declaring one is enlightened is a problem - one cannot back down or accept that one's view is wrong as this would imply that one is a fraud of the highest magnitude. Also, argument from two entrenched positions never did produce

agreement.

Compassion:

It is often quoted that Buddhism considers that Wisdom and Compassion must be in equal measure otherwise aberration is the result.

John

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 141

(1/27/04 5:53 pm)

Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Clearly.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2137

(1/27/04 6:27 pm)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

did Chuang Tzu and other sages have a personality disorders,  
or does David?

---

Judging by the list of symptoms you gave, and their own writings, they clearly had a personality disorder.

In recent times, Nietzsche and Kierkegaard were both regarded as mad (as in eccentric and mentally disturbed) by mainstream society during their lifetime, even though they both count among the greatest thinkers who ever lived. Along with Otto Weininger, they are still considered by many to have been sick in the head.

In older times, Jesus and Socrates were both put to death because society was outraged by their views. Society regarded them to be too reprehensible and too mentally disturbed to deserve living.

--

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It is often quoted that Buddhism considers that Wisdom and Compassion must be in equal measure otherwise aberration is the result.

---

The compassion of a wise man is very different to the compassion of ordinary people. It is the active expression of his wisdom and centres upon helping people escape the hells of samsara - even when they protest that they don't want to be helped in this way.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 142  
(1/27/04 6:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

*Quote:*

---

Judging by the list of symptoms you gave, and their own writings, they [the sages] clearly had a personality disorder.

---

Rubbish. I see nothing in the *Lao Tzu* to suggest that its author has a personality disorder, only an insightful worldview. Remember, all of this arose from your baby-strangling remark. If you can show me such a remark in the writings of Lao Tzu (or the others), I will be convinced.

*Quote:*

---

In recent times, Nietzsche and Kierkegaard were both regarded as mad (as in eccentric and mentally disturbed) by mainstream society during their lifetime, even though they both count among the greatest thinkers who ever lived. Along with Otto Weininger, they are still considered by many to have been sick in the head.

---

Otto Weininger *was* sick in the head, David. He blew his own head off at the age of 21. And Nietzsche, as I'm sure you know, spent his final years in an insane asylum. In any case, Weininger was a charlatan. His work is so disjointed and incoherent that it is practically unreadable. When deciphered, it is rubbish.

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 143<br/> (1/27/04 7:02 pm)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Wow, a post that begins and ends with the word "rubbish." I love that word. It's just a hell of a lot of fun to say.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Lbartoli</p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 321<br/> (1/27/04 7:10 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Ultimate Reality IS</p> <hr/> <p>Hi folks. Im going to post a few sections from jj van der Leeuw's book The Conquest of Illusion. For those with the eyes to see the significance to discussions here will be obvious.</p> <p>Leo</p> <p>ps BTW, the book is back in print! I'll let you know...</p> <p>We shall presently see the meaning of the terms good and evil in the world of relativity, where they not only have a profound significance, but in which they are a very real experience for every one of us. At present, however, we are considering the problem in the light of ultimate Reality and there neither good nor evil have meaning; they are not ultimate realities. We find many who are willing to accept that evil is not an ultimate reality; we have already discussed the philosophical platitude of saying that evil is but the absence of good. But there are few who in the quest of ultimate Reality are able to relinquish entirely their anxious clinging to the world of relativity; they will recognize that evil has no objective existence, but surely, they say, good has a real and objective existence, do we not speak of God Himself as good, the supreme Good indeed ? Would not our whole life, the entire moral structure of our social order collapse when we no longer recognize the ultimate reality of the Good?</p> <p>If we fear to take leave of the familiar features of our world's image we had better not embark on the quest of reality. Ultimate Reality is not conditioned by any results which we may right or wrongly fear for ourselves or the social order in which we live, ultimate Reality is. And in this Reality nothing is good as little as anything is evil; if we wish to call this absolute and ultimate reality 'God ' then we certainly cannot say that this God is good. We can only apply the word `good ' to beings or things in the world of the relative; thus we can speak of the Deity of a solar system as being good, He to us is indeed the supreme Good, of Him we can say that He is Love, Goodness, and whatever other qualifications we may use in attempting to</p> |

describe the supreme Being for this our universe in the world of relativity. But none of these terms can ever apply to absolute Reality, the Absolute is truly ` beyond good and evil.' To think of ultimate Reality as ` good ' is as unphilosophical as to think of it as ` spiritual,' it is neither the one nor the other, it is That which to us appears as matter or spirit, good or evil.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 322

(1/27/04 7:13 pm)

Reply

jj van der Leeuw

---

In the practice of life the knowledge gained in the world of Reality means equanimity with regard to our own fate, compassion for the fate of others. Here again the intellect, in its inability to comprehend reality, will misinterpret and misunderstand that which it cannot contain. Thus it will say, ` if justice is but an illusion of the separate self there is no longer any necessity for justice in daily life; since all are one I can treat my fellowmen badly and take all I can for myself, since my advantage is theirs too in the unity of all and their sorrow is mine. Thus I do no more wrong when I kill my neighbor in order to rob him as when I give him the best I have.' To the intellect this may seem but a logical conclusion from the experience of reality, yet it is but a distortion of truth, such as the illusion&#8209;bound intellect always makes.

The fact that in the world of the Real we share the joys and sorrows of all creatures just as they share ours in no wise means that it therefore does not matter how we treat our fellowmen. On the contrary the only way in which we can interpret our realization of unity in the world of the relative is through love for all creatures; just as any unkind or hurtful action is a denial of the Reality in which all are one, so are self&#8209;sacrifice, love for all that lives and service of our fellowmen the expression in the world of relativity of that supreme Reality which can never be fully expressed here, the utter unity of all that is. Love, indeed, is the nearest approach to Reality we can find in the world of the relative, in love alone does man conform to his being in the world of the Real.

Love is more than justice; ` an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth ' is justice indeed, love is to forgive those that persecute us and to do good to them that hate us. The law of Moses expresses justice, the law of Christ expresses love; justice is the demand of those bound in the world of illusion, love the joy of those who know Reality.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 323  
(1/27/04 7:15 pm)  
Reply

jj van der Leeuw

---

We have seen in a previous chapter that the universe appearing around us is the image produced in our consciousness by ultimate Reality. When we dissociate this worldimage from the consciousness which produced it, when we externalize it and make of it an objective, outside world, entirely apart from our consciousness, we create a gulf which separates our objectivated world from the consciousness that produced it and in that separation we produce the problem of the relation of two apparently separate things--the material universe around us and our consciousness within. That apparent duality then becomes the basis of our dual universe and on that basis are erected the different questions and answers concerning it.

But in philosophy we have no right to accept as sacrosanct any problem which our intellect or our daily experience imposes upon us; on the contrary, it is our duty first to analyze and study the problem and see whether or not error and illusion have crept into the problem itself. We do but compromise ourselves when we attempt to answer a problem which has in it the element of error, we must first purify it of that error and then we may find it possible to approach reality.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 146  
(1/27/04 7:16 pm)  
Reply

Otto Weininger, kook.

---

*Quote:*

---

Weininger's writings were used by Nazi propaganda; Adolf Hitler is reported to have said something to the effect of "There was only one decent Jew, and he killed himself."

---

[en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto\\_Weininger](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Otto_Weininger)

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2139

(1/27/04 7:21 pm)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I see nothing in the Lao Tzu to suggest that its author has a personality disorder, only an insightful worldview.

---

I think your insight into the Tao is limited, and you don't really appreciate the sheer radicalness of Lao-Tzu's message.

While he shied away from being too controversial, he did give a lot of hints about the radical nature of the Tao.

For example:

*The wise student hears the Tao and practices it diligently.*

*The average student hears of the Tao and gives it thought now and again.*

*The foolish student hears of the Tao and laughs aloud.*

*If there were no laughter, the Tao would not be what it is.*

This indicates that Lao Tzu knew that genuine followers of the Tao appear as laughable fools to the average person.

Following on from this:

*Hence it is said: The bright path seems dim;*

*Going forward seems like retreat;*

*The easy way seems hard;*

*The highest Virtue seems empty;*

*Great Purity seems sullied;*

This indicates that Lao Tuz knew that following the Tao is highly offensive to most people.

And so on. There are hints like this scattered throughout the Tao Te Ching.

*Quote:*

---

Remember, all of this arose from your baby-strangling remark.

---

I don't think so. There is something deeper going on. I have the impression that you are on the verge of a personal crisis.

*Quote:*

---

If you can show me such a remark in the writings of Lao Tzu (or the others), I will be convinced.

---

Again, he only hints at this sort of thing. For example:

*Heaven and earth are ruthless.*

*They see the ten thousand things as dummies.*

*The wise are ruthless;*

*They see the people as dummies.*

This indicates that Lao Tzu placed far greater value on truth than he did on humans and easily perceived their lack of inherent existence.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 324  
(1/27/04 7:28 pm)  
Reply

grow up

---

Incidentally, I have met David Quinn, and i can tell you he is very distant from the negative characterizations that are being touted in ignorance here. All i see here are ego's damaged by truth and striking out mindlessly. Most of you havent the slightest idea what you're talking about with your chronic misjudgments. My suggestion- attend to your wounds and when you are strong enuf to accept Truth unconditionally then come on back and try to make something of yourselves, something excellent.

Leo

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 325  
(1/27/04 7:31 pm)  
Reply

jj van der Leeuw

The awakening to the mystery of life is a revolutionary event; in it an old world is destroyed so that a new and better one may take its place, and all things are affected by the change. We ourselves have become mysterious strangers in our own eyes and tremblingly we ask ourselves who we are, whence we came, whither we are bound. Are we the being who is called by our name, whom we thought we knew so well in the past? Are we the form we see in the mirror, our body, offspring of our parents? Who, then, is it that feels and thinks within us, that wills and struggles, plans and dreams, that can oppose and control this physical body which we thought to be ourselves? We wake up to realize that we have never known ourselves, that we have lived as in a blind dream of ceaseless activity in which there was never a moment of self recollection.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

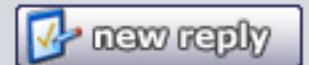
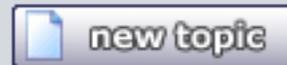


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 326<br/>(1/27/04 7:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>disgusting trick</p> <hr/> <p>It's quite amazing if you think about it. This planet is populated by billions of people who are sure their interpretation of the World is dead on, ultimately true and beyond question, but in Reality we are all mistaken! Furthermore, hardly anyone gives serious question to their reality. If these people had even the tiniest hint that they were totally spell-bound, that their experience is fully inconsistent with Reality, they would be absolutely shocked to have lived so long falsely, tricked, and would abandon the disgusting trick for the excellence and freedom of the life which is their birthright.</p> <p>Perhaps such an advanced world is out there even now, floating somewhere in the cosmos.</p> <p>Leo</p> |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 327<br/>(1/27/04 7:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Book, Conquest of Illusion</p> <hr/> <p>The full text, here:<br/><a href="http://home.earthlink.net/~grhar...nquest.htm">home.earthlink.net/~grhar...nquest.htm</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 303  
(1/27/04 8:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: Otto Weininger, kook.

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Weininger's writings were used by Nazi propaganda; Adolf Hitler is reported to have said something to the effect of "There was only one decent Jew, and he killed himself."

---

You are revealing your true colours, Naturyl, in reducing yourself to this mud-slinging. The above says nothing about Weininger, and everything about yourself.

Did you know that the Nazis banned Weininger's books because Weininger encouraged women to think for themselves, and implored women to determine their own future?

Also, it doesn't look good the way you "fault-find" in great men who have achieved a lot more than you can dream of (such as Kierkegaard, Nietzsche, and Weininger).

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/27/04 9:01 pm*

ChrisSaik  
Registered User  
Posts: 83  
(1/28/04 3:10 am)  
Reply

heh

---

I don't know which is worse, the thread over on that board, or the reaction to that thread here.

I do commend you, David, for your efforts. They do not go unnoticed by all.

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 57

(1/28/04 3:24 am)

Reply

Re: Fakes

---

*Quote:*

---

Indirectly. My diagnosis of a "schizoidal personality disorder" was made during the process of applying for a disability pension. I've always openly stated to the government that I am too busy to enter the workforce because of my philosophical vocation, saying that the cause of wisdom is too important to neglect. The government, in consultation with psychiatrists and psychologists who assessed me, decided that I was too eccentric to be considered employable and granted me the pension. "Schizoidal personality disorder" is simply a convenient category to slot eccentrics into.

---

This is quite intriguing and very telling. It suggests that you are living off the masses by feigning insanity. I've got to hand it to you. You're quite clever. In fact I've never doubted that and now you have clearly demonstrated what a charlatan you are with this information. Thank you so much.

*Quote:*

---

The lofty indifference to women is very much a product of my life as a philosopher and also has a connection to my unwillingness to find work and develop some status within the community.

---

Well, of course. You got it made. There you are living off the backs of your countryman so you don't have to work and are free to preach your egocentric philosophy. Surely, that is status enough for you.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/28/04 4:29 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2140  
(1/28/04 7:42 am)  
Reply



Re: Fakes

---

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This is quite intriguing and very telling. It suggests that you are living off the masses by feigning insanity.

---

You misunderstand. I *really* do value wisdom to an extreme extent, and such a valuing of wisdom *really* is considered to be a form of madness in our society.

*Quote:*

---

You got it made. There you are living off the backs of your countryman so you don't have to work and are free to preach your egocentric philosophy.

---

Encouraging people to become more rational in all aspects of their lives is my contribution to society, for which I get seriously underpaid.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 58  
(1/28/04 8:38 am)  
Reply

Re: Fakes

---

*Quote:*

---

Encouraging people to become more rational in all aspects of their lives is my contribution to society, for which I get seriously underpaid.

---

Cry me a river.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1617

(1/28/04 9:35 am)

Reply



Re: Fakes

---

Re: banning people from this forum...

I have never had and will never have any compunction about banning people who are either - by way of willful action or simple insanity - a disruptive and undermining force to this board. I make that judgement purely on the basis of how well the state of the board reflects its purpose and goals. The same goes for the deletion of gratuitous threads and postings. The measure of what constitutes a gratuitous thread or post is mine to make and take. I make no apologies for them.

Re: accusations of misogyny....

I have nothing whatever to say on that score save that such discussions are nearly always so low brow and tedious that I wish I had the ability to summon a comatose state so I could just sleep through it all.

Re: neplusultra....

It is worth noting that that discussion board is barely active. Hardly any of the threads in any category reach double figures of posts. In the philosophy section David's "Nature of Genius" thread was far and away the most active (126 posts). The next closest were about 44 and 23 posts. In the political section the thread discussing David's expulsion was again the largest (only 12 posts).

Obviously these people don't find each other sufficiently stimulating to carry a meaningful conversation. Make of that what you will.

Dan Rowden

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 60

(1/28/04 10:03 am)

Reply

Re: Fakes

---

\*

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 11:07 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 261  
(1/28/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: The closed system

---

*"But it is also interesting how hysterical even the "smartest" become when confronted with this "-ism."*

*"I can't work out how Andrew Beckwith is in that supposed elite group. He is clearly an idiot, from my perspective."*

*"I had no idea that otherwise intelligent people, could be so emotionally chaotic and childlike."*

The force of Andrew Beckwith's response is actually just as much a sign of stupidity as intelligence. Most people just glaze over the truth, even when it's well spoken, they remain indifferent to the depth of it's implications.

Andrew was capable of perceiving that *everything* upon which he founded his notions of self and the world was under threat. His world was quite likely flashing before his eyes, his wife, family, status in the scientific community, job, values, ideals, interests, etc. Everything.

To accept the truth would involve a *tremendous* mental reconfiguration on his part, and he knew that it would sooner snap than do this.

Thus, his resistance was of understandable veracity, he was fighting for his *life*.

Rhett Hamilton

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 488  
(1/28/04 12:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: Fakes

---

Good points Rhett. I agree.

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 66<br/>(1/28/04 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: The closed system</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I have nothing whatever to say on that score save that such discussions are nearly always so low brow and tedious that I wish I had the ability to summon a comatose state so I could just sleep through it all.</p> <hr/> <p>You could've just as easily zipped through them. No one said you had to read it all.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1347<br/>(1/28/04 2:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: The closed system</p> <hr/> <p>So why, Russell, didn't Andrew Beckwith make good on his promise to come to GF and flame David, and etc.? And why did he think he needed permission?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 67<br/>(1/29/04 3:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: The closed system</p> <hr/> <p>You'd have to ask Dr. Beckwith.</p> <p><i>Edited by: krussell2004 at: 2/3/04 12:08 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 261<br/>(1/29/04 11:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <i>neither desires nor enjoys close relationships, including being part of a family</i></li> <li>2. <i>almost always chooses solitary activities</i></li> <li>3. <i>has little, if any, interest in having sexual experiences with another person</i></li> <li>4. <i>takes pleasure in few, if any, activities</i></li> <li>5. <i>lacks close friends or confidants other than first-degree relatives</i></li> <li>6. <i>appears indifferent to the praise or criticism of others</i></li> <li>7. <i>shows emotional coldness, detachment, or flattened affectivity.</i></li> </ol> <p><i>Funnily enough, they're surprisingly similar to the traits of an enlightened</i></p> |

*Buddha . . . .*

Yeah, it struck me as well. All we need do is add another point,

8. understands the nature of reality.

...and we have a good definition of a sage.

Perhaps i'll start a support group for people with this disorder, it may be an effective way to pinpoint people that have strong potential for wisdom.

Rhett Hamilton

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 329  
(1/29/04 4:48 pm)  
Reply

On, the foolish attacks of fools

---

krussell2004 wrote:

Quoting D. Quinn:

-----  
Indirectly. My diagnosis of a "schizoidal personality disorder" was made during the process of applying for a disability pension. I've always openly stated to the government that I am too busy to enter the workforce because of my philosophical vocation, saying that the cause of wisdom is too important to neglect. The government, in consultation with psychiatrists and psychologists who assessed me, decided that I was too eccentric to be considered employable and granted me the pension. "Schizoidal personality disorder" is simply a convenient category to slot eccentrics into.  
-----

kr:

This is quite intriguing and very telling. It suggests that you are living off the masses by feigning insanity. I've got to hand it to you. You're quite clever. In fact I've never doubted that and now you have clearly demonstrated what a charlatan you are with this information. Thank you so much.

LB: Christ, what an incredibly idiotic interpretation.

Quinn didnt feign insanity. If anything, he suggested \*they\* were insane and in need of enlightenment, if not directly then indirectly.

I wish I had a nickel for each time someone who was beaten-down in a rational argument with the board owners resorted to personal attack and similar bullshit. I'd be filthy rich by now!

My suggestion to Dan Rowden is: Expand the criteria for whom gets canned from group discussions, include individuals with a history of making false statements and unnecessary, below-the-belt blows. Not because they trouble You,(since You are ego-free!), but because they trouble ME.

Again i will say, I have met David Quinn personally, many times, and have observed him carefully, (and though i have had my share of criticisms over the years), and any one who has done likewise would certainly agree; David Quinn is an extremely calm man, polite to all men and women alike, And in his interaction with, and discussions of, the 'fairer' sex, never have i seen the slightest tendencies toward anger, hatred or resentment. Which is more than i can say for myself!

This crap, the foolish attacks of fools, must cease.

Leo

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 330  
(1/29/04 4:56 pm)  
Reply

jj van der Leeuw

---

Only when we have seen life as from a mountain top do we know true values, true greatness. As long as we err in the valley of illusion we judge but by the illusory externals which loom so large in our sight, we see appearance, not reality. Does not our judgment of man bear witness to our worship of externals; would not most of us, if placed by magic in the time when Christ lived, look upon the Roman rulers of His age as men great and worthy, successful and important, would we not yearn for their approval and take in their every word? And would most of us not look with contempt upon the Man of Nazareth, poor and powerless, belonging to a despised race, daring to set himself up as an authority above the mighty ones of His day? Would we give Him the same attentive ear which we would give to those great in the public eye, with power over life and death, would we have been capable to see that He alone was worth listening to, that He alone was great and wise and powerful, and that in the light of His eternal greatness the impressive pomp and seeming power of even the greatest of

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>Romans were but as nothing?</p> <p>jj van der Leeuw, Conquest of Illusion</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>avidaloca<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 148<br/>(1/30/04 12:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: On, the foolish attacks of fools</p> <hr/> <p>LBartoli wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Again i will say, I have met David Quinn personally, many times, and have observed him carefully, (and though i have had my share of critisizms over the years), and any one who has done likewise would certainly agree; David Quinn is an extremely calm man, polite to all men and women alike, And in his interaction with, and discussions of, the 'fairer' sex, never have i seen the slightest tendencies toward anger, hatred or resentment. Which is more than i can say for myself!</p> <hr/> <p>The strangest thing about this forum to me is that David is constantly fending off attacks based on this imagined "hatred of women" he has. In fact, he has none at all. I've had many in-person discussions with him about this and I can say with absolute surity that he doesn't harbour any ill-will towards people due to them being another gender.</p> <p>The attacks made on him therefore say everything about the attackers and nothing about him</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2140<br/>(1/30/04 1:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Avidaloca, I can call David a misogynist if I feel like it. Kevin Solway too. They are not a genius like I am.</p> <p>They don't know woman.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 148  
(1/30/04 5:13 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

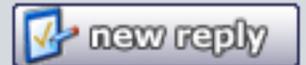
Avidaloca, I can call David a misogynist if I feel like it.  
Kevin Solway too.

---

Of course you can. But you'd be wrong. It doesn't automatically mean you hate something if you have a philosophical point of view which rejects certain things about it. Labelling someone a misogynist is a convenient way of avoiding an argument because you disagree with it.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 **7** 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

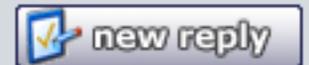
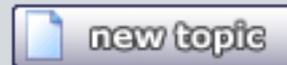


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 67<br/>(1/30/04 8:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: On, the foolish attacks of fools</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>krussell2004 wrote:</p> <p>Quoting D. Quinn:</p> <hr/> <p>Indirectly. My diagnosis of a "schizoidal personality disorder" was made during the process of applying for a disability pension. I've always openly stated to the government that I am too busy to enter the workforce because of my philosophical vocation, saying that the cause of wisdom is too important to neglect. The government, in consultation with psychiatrists and psychologists who assessed me, decided that I was too eccentric to be considered employable and granted me the pension. "Schizoidal personality disorder" is simply a convenient category to slot eccentrics into.</p> <hr/> <p>kr:</p> <p>This is quite intriguing and very telling. It suggests that you are living off the masses by feigning insanity. I've got to hand it to you. You're quite clever. In fact I've never doubted that and now you have clearly demonstrated what a charlatan you are with this information. Thank you so much.</p> |

LB: Christ, what an incredibly idiotic interpretation.

Quinn didnt feign insanity. If anything, he suggested \*they\* were insane and in need of enlightenment, if not directly then indirectly.

---

My my aren't you the walking collection of ironies. I suggested that he was clever in his demeanour such that he had them thinking, "This guy must be crazy." In fact I commended him for being so clever as to pulling that off. I suggest you read other peoples posts in full before you go off on your half-cocked attacks. Talk about idiotic statements. Geez. Learn to spell while you're at it.

*Quote:*

---

My suggestion to Dan Rowden is: Expand the criteria for whom gets canned from group discussions, include individuals with a history of making false statements and unnecessary, below-the-belt blows. Not because they trouble You,(since You are ego-free!), but because they trouble ME.

---

And super-sensitive to boot. So you want to go the way of Ne Plus Ultra? You're beginning to sound alot like Andrew Beckwith. Are you sure you're not related? Wasn't it you that responded to a well observed critique of another member of this board with a stupid laughing fit. You did this for no other reason, but that you did not agree and didn't have an intelligent response. By your line of reasoning you should be banned from this forum as well. No one is ego free by the way. It is you who are the fool for allowing yourself to get brainwashed by this group.

*Quote:*

---

Again i will say, I have met David Quinn personally, many times, and have observed him carefully, (and though i have had my share of critisizms over the years), and any one who has done likewise would certainly agree; David Quinn is an extremely

calm man, polite to all men and women alike, And in his interaction with, and discussions of, the 'fairer' sex, never have i seen the slightest tendencies toward anger, hatred or resentment.

---

I never said he was a raving lunatic prone to anger have I? What is your basis for making this statement. I just suggested that his views are false and based on his own biases. I also called him a fraud because I believe his teachings to be false. If you think I'm wrong and wish to set me straight then you can only succeed by persuasion based on reason. Personal attacks will not sway anyone. As for David, he has already made up his mind.

*Quote:*

---

Which is more than i can say for myself!

---

Might I suggest some valum.

*Quote:*

---

This crap, the foolish attacks of fools, must cease.

---

I agree. So cease with the foolish attacks you fool.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/30/04 8:41 am*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 497  
(1/30/04 9:18 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Deep wisdom results in compassion and indifference. When one understands and applies cause and effect to their thinking, one realises that individuals are what they are because they must be that way. Instead of turning to emotions like hatred their minds automatically consider why the person or group are doing what they are doing, the mind AUTOMATICALLY becomes distracted from the path of emotion.

On the other hand, there are times when returning spiteful like comments or belittling others is a useful tool to cut short a circular discussion, or to make people emotional so that they do things they later regret. Emotional outbursts generally lead to reflection once an individual has calmed down.

There have been few geniuses only because few people have properly understood cause and effect. Nowadays though science has removed so many everyday uncertainties (but no ultimate ones) that cause and effect is far easier to understand as a concept.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 67  
(1/30/04 9:32 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, there are times when returning spiteful like comments or belittling others is a useful tool to cut short a circular discussion, or to make people emotional so that they do things they later regret. Emotional outbursts generally lead to reflection once an individual has calmed down.

---

Based on this statement one can surmise that David isn't all that enlightened since he resorted to calling another member, "chimpanzee."

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2155

(1/30/04 9:48 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

But that's literally what Suergaz is - a chimpanzee. He listens to jungle, writes posts that are barely more coherent than an excited screech, and constantly exhorts everyone to dance. No doubt he believes that the highest point of human evolution was millions of years ago when we used to jump up and down under the trees and thrash branches around in a group frenzy. It's all been downhill ever since.

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 68

(1/30/04 10:29 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

But that's literally what Suergaz is - a chimpanzee. He listens to jungle, writes posts that are barely more coherent than an excited screech, and constantly exhorts everyone to dance. No doubt he believes that the highest point of human evolution was millions of years ago when we used to jump up and down under the trees and thrash branches around in a group frenzy. It's all been downhill ever since.

---

Are you sure he is an actual chimpanzee? Do you really believe a chimp can type thoughts of any kind on the computer? If so then he is God. Why? Because we came into being as a result of an infinite number of chimps each pounding away on a typewriter, hence the current novel we're all living in. ;)

Seriously, though. Explain how it is you could deny saying something you clearly typed in this forum and blame it on suergaz for imagining it and calling him a chimp? And Mr. Tortolini describes you as being gentle and not speaking harshly towards anyone. It sounds like Mr. Tortolini has a vested interest in singing your praises and propagating your very lies. At least you are able to prepackage and gloss over the truth via eloquence and adroit verbal articulation. Mr. Tortolini on the other hand is only capable of resorting to personal attacks and moronic fits of hysterical laughter in a vain attempt to silence your detractors. It seems to me that Mr. Tortolini is the real resident chimp.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/30/04 10:54 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 906  
(1/30/04 10:38 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

But that's literally what Suergaz is - a chimpanzee. He listens to jungle, writes posts that are barely more coherent than an excited screech, and constantly exhorts everyone to dance.

---

And drinks his own piss.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2141  
(1/30/04 10:46 am)  
Reply

---

---

Avidaloca;--

*Quote:*

---

Of course you can. But you'd be wrong. It doesn't automatically mean you hate something if you have a philosophical point of view which rejects certain things about it. Labelling someone a misogynist is a convenient way of avoiding an argument because you disagree with it

---

Theirs is not a philosophical view. It amounts to "girls are weak, chuck'em in the creek, boys are strong, like king kong"

I have never avoided argument with them. It is that they cannot argue that they aren't misogynists for desiring that women become more masculine. They are ugly. Mine is a personal attack upon them.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 69  
(1/30/04 10:48 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

And drinks his own piss.

---

That is just plain disgusting. You must be a chimp too. And to think that Mr. Tortolini would suggest that I should be banned. Geez. Nice to see the discussions here are getting more intelligent by the day.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 907  
(1/30/04 10:50 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Chill Kurt. You'll understand after a while, as Zag does.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2142  
(1/30/04 10:54 am)  
Reply

----

---

I don't understand at all dave. What do you mean I drink my own piss?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 908  
(1/30/04 10:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

I don't mean anything.



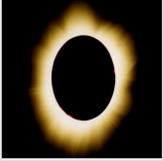
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2143

(1/30/04 11:04 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Now, now, there there, everyone means something, at least to themselves, we'll have you as right as rain in no time my dear Toast.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2155

(1/30/04 11:04 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Are you sure he is an actual chimpanzee? Do you really believe a chimp can type thoughts of any kind on the computer?

---

He's the living proof.

*Quote:*

---

Seriously, though. Explain how it is you could deny saying something you clearly typed in this forum and balme it on suergaz for imagining it and calling him a chimp?

---

Yes, I was wrong in saying that Suergaz imagined the baby-strangling remark. I had forgotten that I had said it.

My calling him a chimp had nothing to do with that incident, however. It was instead a general observation of his overall behaviour. If you stay around long enough, you'll see what I mean.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 262  
(1/30/04 11:06 am)  
Reply



Re: Fakes

---

Hi Dan,

*Re: neplusultra....*

*It is worth nothing that that discussion board is barely active. Hardly any of the threads in any category reach double figures of posts. In the philosophy section David's "Nature of Genius" thread was far and away the most active (126 posts).*

Did you post the link to David's essay (on the Ne Plus Ultra saga) in the 'Nature of Genius' thread in their forum?

I think they are in the greatest position to benefit from it.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2144  
(1/30/04 11:07 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

No-one calls me a chimp without becoming one!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 1/30/04 11:16 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2157  
(1/30/04 11:21 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Dave Toast: And drinks his own piss.

Krussell: That is just plain disgusting.

Dave Toast: Chill Kurt. You'll understand after a while, as Zag does.

Zag: I don't understand at all dave. What do you mean I drink my

own piss?

Dave Toast: I don't mean anything.

---

What a fascinating conversation.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 502

(1/30/04 11:34 am)

Reply

Some quotes about chimps for a bit of fun

---

No doubt this will reinforce the love lovers view on wisdom, but so what. They won't change anyway and will always misinterpret the action required to save other life forms, by not thinking sufficently strategically.

Children, behold the Chimpanzee; He sits on the ancestral tree From which we sprang in ages gone. I'm glad we sprang: had we held on, We might, for aught that I can say, Be horrid Chimpanzees to-day.

*The Chimpanzee*

It can seem as you look out that it's just chaos and that we behave in terrible ways and we never really seem to get better. But we have to remember that compassion and love and altruism is equally deeply rooted in our primate heritage. They are just as evident in chimpanzees as the brutal, aggressive side of chimpanzee nature. We humans, therefore, have a choice ahead of us, we don't have to go the aggressive route. We can push and push and push towards love and compassion. That is where I believe human destiny ultimately is taking us.

Jane Goodall

Chimpanzees have given me so much. The long hours spent with them in the forest have enriched my life beyond measure. What I have learned from them has shaped my understanding of human behavior, of our place in nature.

Jane Goodall

I do not want to discuss evolution in such depth, however, only touch on it from my own perspective: from the moment when I stood on the Serengeti plains holding the fossilized bones of ancient creatures in my hands to the moment when, staring into the eyes of a chimpanzee, I saw a thinking, reasoning personality looking back. You may not believe in evolution, and that is all right. How we humans came to be the way we are is far less important than how we should act now to get out of the mess we have made for ourselves.

Jane Goodall

Our children are brutalized and insensitized if they are made to pull the spinal cord from a living frog : it will be that much easier, subsequently, to harm a dog, a chimpanzee - a human. Thus a more humane ethic - a respect for all living things -is desirable not only for the well-being of non-human animals, but for our own spiritual development as well.

Jane Goodall

Researchers find it very necessary to keep blinkers on. They don't want to admit that the animals they are working with have feelings. They don't want to admit that they might have minds and personalities because that would make it quite difficult for them to do what they do; so we find that within the lab communities there is a very strong resistance among the researchers to admitting that animals have minds, personalities and feelings.

Jane Goodall

In what terms should we think of these beings, nonhuman yet possessing so very many human-like characteristics? How should we treat them? Surely we should treat them with the same consideration and kindness as we show to other humans; and as we recognize human rights, so too should we recognize the rights of the great apes? Yes.

Jane Goodall

I sometimes think that the chimps are expressing a feeling of awe, which must be very similar to that experience by early people when they worshipped water and the sun, things they didn't understand."

Jane Goodall

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 71  
(1/30/04 11:40 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast: And drinks his own piss.

Krussell: That is just plain disgusting.

Dave Toast: Chill Kurt. You'll understand after a while, as Zag does.

Zag: I don't understand at all dave. What do you mean I drink my own piss?

Dave Toast: I don't mean anything.

DQ: What a fascinating conversation.

---

Isn't it?

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 72

(1/30/04 11:43 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

jimhaz,

I like it.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/30/04 11:48 am*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 503

(1/30/04 11:44 am)

Reply

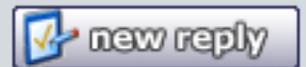
Re: ---

---

*Drinks his own piss.*

I interpreted it to mean that he reveals in his own emotions, reveals in himself, feeds on himself.

It's why he says often says things in a poetic fashion, that for the most part only he can fully understand. The same applies to anyone of artistic bent.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ne Plus Ultra



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 262<br/>(1/30/04 11:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Who are you kidding? All we are is just a bunch of overgrown hairless chimps with richer imaginations than our lesser cousins. Do you really think we're any better off for it?</i></p> <p>I am.</p> <p>Perhaps you're not utilising the full benefit of it?</p> <p>Perhaps you're in the same hell-realms as Mr Beckwith?</p> <p>Rhett Hamilton</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 1/30/04 11:50 am</i></p> |

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 73  
(1/30/04 11:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I interpreted it to mean that he reveals in his own emotions, reveals in himself, feeds on himself.

It's why he says often says things in a poetic fashion, that for the most part only he can fully understand. The same applies to anyone of artistic bent.

---

That is an interesting interpretation. However, the correct word is revel. He revels in himself and his own emotions. Just thought you should know.

PS A dog always returns to his vomit.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(1/30/04 11:54 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps you're in the same hell-realms as Mr Beckwith?

---

When I die want to go to hell. That's where all the interesting people are.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 504  
(1/30/04 11:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Who are you kidding? All we are is just a bunch of overgrown hairless chimps with richer imaginations than our lesser cousins.*

True, but in a sense we are 'greater' because we have more ability to impact on the environment, so we do have a duty of care. We are just not exercising this duty though, as it handicaps our immediate evolution.

*Do you really think we're any better off for it?*

No, it is not relevant anyway, however we would be if we were enlightened, because we'd have both the wisdom to be more independent of the nastiness of the immediate environment and the beauty of animal-like contentment.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/30/04 11:57 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1355  
(1/30/04 12:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

No-one calls me a chimp without becoming one!

---

Ah, well, move over then. The drinking of piss? Do chimps do it? I know that they and other animals are smart enough to self medicate, but the imbibing of urine has a long history, especially in India. I have cured dandruff with it, cured my dog almost instantly of a serious and lingering illness, and cured the common cold through - the drinking of ----.

Jane Goodall is an example of what I would call feminine wisdom.

Anyway, Zag, David meant if affectionately I'm sure.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 909  
(1/30/04 12:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

As did I.

I was thinking of the way chimps piss into their own mouths when I said it.  
It's all quite hilarious I can assure you.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1357  
(1/30/04 12:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

It sounds like Mr. Tortolini has a vested interest in singing  
your praises and propagating your very lies.

---

Mr. Tortellini is very much in love. He grows petulant by turns, but can  
never refrain from defending his beloved.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2147  
(1/30/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I had always imagined piss would be bad for you. I imagine it tastes like  
piss though, so I'm not going to try it.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 76  
(1/30/04 1:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I had always imagined piss would be bad for you. I imagine it tastes like piss though, so I'm not going to try it.

---

It's quite putrid really.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1360  
(1/30/04 1:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

I'm afraid that it does. However, it can taste rather palatable if you eat, say, watermelon. It isn't bad for you at all. It is sterile, and can be used to prevent infections in wounds. It is full of useful things - minerals, hormones, and most of all, information for your immune system.

My dog, when she was so sick, longed to drink my urine like a man without food for a month placed in front of a Christmas dinner. After a couple of doses, she lost interest.

And just to make you all feel better, the fetus urinates into the amniotic fluid, and drinks it into its lungs and stomach.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 341  
(1/30/04 6:18 pm)  
Reply

ha ha ha

---

"Wasn't it you that responded to a well observed critique of another member of this board with a stupid laughing fit."

Yeah, that was me alright. But i was just being genuine. Thomas's observations are so far off the mark that they caused me to break out in laughter. Is there some reason why i should have kept this fact of reality secret?

Leo

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 155<br/>(2/3/04 11:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What on earth? I assume you're joking, Bird...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1376<br/>(2/3/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                             | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>No, I meant everything I said. You find it unreasonable?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 156<br/>(2/3/04 2:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>Well, yes, I suppose I do. Naturally, I find such behavior bizarre and repulsive, but that in and of itself does not make it unreasonable. I think that it is unreasonable simply because it seems ill-advised to do things which one knows will cause widespread disgust among one's fellows, if those things can be easily omitted. My guess is that you could avoid drinking urine without suffering any great harm, so why would you choose to do something so likely to be universally rejected?</p> <p>Really, I can't believe I'm actually being this rational about it. I still suspect that you must be joking. Hopefully, this is all a gag to get a rise out of a few people. I mean, we're talking about ingesting urine here. If you actually do this (and/or encourage your dog to do so), what in the world are you thinking? Things like this test my commitment to humanism.</p> |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2185<br/>(2/3/04 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm sure she doesn't drink it for its taste Naturyl. Let the poor piss drinkers drink their piss! (:D) Let your commitments come to finer things than humanism, things like humans!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 33  
(2/3/04 2:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

i for one drink it solely for the color, it does remind me so of my blessed bud which i have forsaken!!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1385  
(2/3/04 2:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: ha ha ha

---

Wow. This really gets you. I'm afraid you've gone quite unconscious from shock. You must have not read what I said.

I said that my dog was cured, almost immediately, from a lingering and wasting disease. She begged and strained to drink it, and I never saw such love in her eyes as when she finished, and shuddered with relief.

I have no fewer than 5 books on the topic. There's loads of info on the net. There's urea in many skin care products. The premarin women take is gotten from horse piss (tortured horses, they should get it from human piss.)

Soldiers were indeed advised in WWII that in the absence of anything better they should urinate in a friends wound to hold off infection till they got to sick bay.

You know what urine contains? Hydrogen peroxide.

There is a long list of cultural traditions about drinking urine or using it on the skin. It is a must when taking amanita muscaria mushrooms. (Which I have not done.)

I'm terribly sorry to have disappointed you so deeply that you question your commitment to humanism. I certainly don't find you particularly rational right now.

But it is quite true that I very rarely discuss it, for the reasons you mention. I was just so intrigued by the idea that chimps might do it.

Why would I do it? Well, I'd rather drink a little than come down with a nasty snotty head cold, how's that?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1443  
(2/3/04 2:48 pm)  
Reply

----

---

<looks around nervously>

Damn, and I thought I was the only one...

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 157  
(2/3/04 3:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

LOL. I heard what you said, and I can assure you that I haven't gone "unconscious" at any point. The ingestion of urine cured your dog of an illness. Very well. If someone told me that bathing in shit would cure the common cold, would I be well-advised to do so?

*Quote:*

---

I'm terribly sorry to have disappointed you so deeply that you question your commitment to humanism.

---

You haven't "disappointed" me. There is nothing ethically wrong with what you advocate, nor does it indicate a lack of integrity, which is the only thing that really 'disappoints' me in people. When I stated that I sometimes question my commitment to humanism, I should have added that I do so primarily because people come up with such absurd things. I'm sure that you're a fairly upstanding person in all of the areas that really matter. What you have advocated here does not change that, but it does indicate to me that you have some rather bizarre practices. Some of these practices (of people in general, not just you specifically) strain my ability to respect diversity. When does "it takes all kinds" reach its limit? When does "everybody's different" become a rationalization rather than an affirmation? These are the things I struggle with when I encounter advocacy of such aberrant practices.

You are indeed wise to mention this only rarely. As I asked previously, why would you want to engage in a practice that you know will provoke this kind of reaction? If I wrote a book claiming that jumping off bridges was medically useful, would you be found on the side of the Golden Gate?

To be honest, this is part of the reason I stress realism, critical thought, and scientific education so strongly. When we decide that we don't have to believe in things like evolution (Darwinism), we open the door to all sorts of folly. It is not uncommon at all to find that those who reject scientific concepts such as evolution also engage in a number of unmentionable



|                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                 | <p>practices. This is psychologically consistent, as the successful rejection of truth in one realm of thought naturally legitimizes the idea that we can believe or disbelieve things simply because we want to, and we begin to behave accordingly.</p> <p>[edited to fix a format problem]</p> <p><i>Edited by: Naturyl [icon] at: 2/3/04 3:07 pm</i></p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 559<br/>(2/3/04 3:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ha ha ha</p> <hr/> <p>Wee, wee. It's a recommended 'solution' for tinea problems. I don't get tinea.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

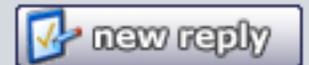
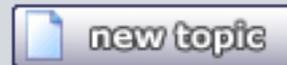


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 858<br/>(3/8/04 8:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion</p> <hr/> <p>I lifted this off another thread. Nietzsche:</p> <p>I teach you the Superman. Man is something that is to be surpassed. What have ye done to surpass man?</p> <p>All beings hitherto have created something beyond themselves: and ye want to be the ebb of that great tide, and would rather go back to the beast than surpass man?</p> <p>What is the ape to man? A laughing-stock, a thing of shame. And just the same shall man be to the Superman: a laughing-stock, a thing of shame.</p> <p>This small passage does IMV illustrate the delusional quality of Nietzsche's overman ideal with great clarity. Nietzsche says that man is something to be surpassed. Surpassed by what you may ask? By evolution? By a superior species?</p> <p>No, by the overman.</p> <p>And Nietzsche proceeds to gives us an account of the qualities of this overman. It is an imaginary creature free of so-called petty emotions and petty desires. This creature is of course male and driven only by the will to achieve greatness. In fact, the overman is a what a Freudian would call a super-ego projection and Zarathustra paints it in great pathological detail.</p> <p>He compares men with apes and describes apes as a laughing-stock, a thing</p> |

of shame. From a scholarly point of view, the stupidity of this observation is hard to swallow as it relates directly to popular 19th century zoo experiences of the most superficial kind. If Zarathustra (or Nietzsche) had observed those primates more closely, he would have found that they are in fact intelligent and very admirable. After further investigation, he might have found that the idea of an inferior species -a popularly held opinion in the 19th century- is fundamentally flawed.

But Nietzsche wasn't a zoologist and he had little interest in the qualities of apes. Like apes, he found homo sapiens to be lacking and in need of replacement by something better. Now, this is where the psychiatrist's alarm bells should ring again. Lacking? Isn't the perception of lack an expression of mental suffering? Isn't the superposition of the overman ideal onto one's own human qualities a compensation mechanism with the primary function to make up for that perceived lack? It becomes increasingly clear that the whole overman ideal is an expression of feelings of inadequacy and that the philosophical sublimation process through which Nietzsche went was highly pathological.

Thomas

Rairun

Registered User  
Posts: 210  
(3/8/04 9:21 pm)  
Reply

...

---

I don't think the overman is free of emotion. Everyone in this forum will disagree, but I think that's a misinterpretation.

ksolway

Posts: 369  
(3/8/04 10:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

He compares men with apes and describes apes as a laughing-stock

---

From the perspective of wise men, the common stock of humanity do indeed strike one as being apes, and a laughing stock.

Until you have viewed humanity from that perspective, you don't know how humanity appears from that perspective.

*Quote:*

---

If Zarathustra (or Nietzsche) had observed those primates more closely, he would have found that they are in fact intelligent and very admirable.

---

Apes are not admirable if you value enlightenment, reason, and truth. As far as "intelligent" goes . . . well . . . the fact that the common stock of humanity regards apes as intelligent only points to how ape-like the common stock of humanity really are.

I meet people in my daily life who wax lyrical about the great intelligence of cats, dogs, and even birds. And as people they do approximate those animals.

*Quote:*

---

Lacking? Isn't the perception of lack an expression of mental suffering?

---

Hopefully!

There is nothing more pitiful than someone who is content to be an ape.

In Buddhism there is a name for people who have this kind of animal contentment, they are referred to as being in the "animal realms".

*Quote:*

---

Isn't the superposition of the overman ideal onto one's own human qualities a compensation mechanism with the primary function to make up for that perceived lack?

---

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>It could be. And it is a <i>great thing</i> indeed when that compensating mechanism actually helps change a person for the better.</p> <p>Kierkegaard has written at great length on this very subject, and with much beauty and power.</p> <p>When a person realizes that he is intellectually little more than an ape, then he is deeply ashamed of himself, and it is only natural that he aspires to improve his condition. This special kind of person, in Buddhist terminology, is referred to as "human", and of all the people on earth, are very few in number.</p>                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2547<br/>(3/9/04 12:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>--Tom, this is all you've read, and it's not the best translation either! Zarathustra goes on to say much more about the superman. You really should read it! Try the Hollingdale version.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 804<br/>(3/9/04 1:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas, do you think man is perfect as he is? That there should be nothing done on his part to attain the more ideal qualities in himself? Do you think it's okay to kill people out of impulse, or to rape women out of lust? Those aspects are the animal in man and what Nietzsche is doing is moving us away from those things, so I don't see how you can say such a thing is delusional. When dinner time comes around, do you choose to eat or not eat? If you choose to eat, why do you eat? Because it's better? All Nietzsche is saying is that there is the possibility of a man who is above other men. You do believe in the Buddha, which many Christians today say is a pretty delusional thing to believe in.</p> |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Posts: 371<br/>(3/9/04 1:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>                      | <p>Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion</p> <hr/> <p>"It's not a question of whether we descended from the apes, but when we're going to quit descending."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 862

(3/9/04 5:45 pm)

Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

---

Kevin: From the perspective of wise men, the common stock of humanity do indeed strike one as being apes, and a laughing stock.

It does of course depend on where the laughter comes from. If it comes from a man who has recognized his own primate nature and who laughs in merriment at the other monkeys pretending to be something better, then the laughter is that of a wise man. However, if the laughter comes from a man who despises the other monkeys and who thinks of himself as something better, then the laughter is delusional.

Kevin: The fact that the common stock of humanity regards apes as intelligent only points to how ape-like the common stock of humanity really are.

What common stock? Is there any other stock of humanity? Are they bred in Australia by chance?

Kevin: When a person realizes that he is intellectually little more than an ape, then he is deeply ashamed of himself, and it is only natural that he aspires to improve his condition.

This is really nonsense. There are no ape-humans. Humans are all more or less the same. I don't deny that there are intellectual and cognitive differences, but these are fairly trivial when compared to the differences that exist between homo sapiens and apes.

Zag: Tom, this is all you've read, and it's not the best translation either! Zarathustra goes on to say much more about the superman.

I've read Zarathustra on more than one occasion, although I admit that I was never able to finish it. He had his chance.

voce: All Nietzsche is saying is that there is the possibility of a man who is above other men. You do believe in the Buddha, which many Christians today say is a pretty delusional thing to believe in.

I agree that ideals are necessary for intellectual and spiritual development. No question about that. But Nietzsche says more than that. He says that we are to despise our primate nature. That is a mistake. That is pathological. It's a sign of mental disease.

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2553

(3/9/04 10:17 pm)

Reply

----

What primate nature?! He doesn't say anything of the sort! Nietzsche is one of the sanest men in history.

Thus spake Zarathustra is the greatest book in existence.

I have yet to prove it!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2266

(3/9/04 11:12 pm)

Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

Thomas response to Kevin's post was completely idiotic. It shows, yet again, that he cannot cope with non-standard modes of thought which extend beyond the reach of conventional academia. Like a malfunctioning computer, his only recourse is to start babbling.

Thomas is very similar to those on the Ponderers Guild and he reflects the modern mindset very well, which is the main reason why I am picking on him. He falls into the category of the "last man", as described by Nietzsche:

--

I will speak unto them of the most contemptible thing: that, however, is the last man!"

And thus spake Zarathustra unto the people:

It is time for man to fix his goal. It is time for man to plant the germ of his highest hope.

Still is his soil rich enough for it. But that soil will one day be poor and exhausted, and no lofty tree will any longer be able to grow thereon.

Alas! there cometh the time when man will no longer launch the arrow of his longing beyond man- and the string of his bow will have unlearned to whizz!

I tell you: one must still have chaos in one, to give birth to a dancing star. I tell you: ye have still chaos in you.

Alas! There cometh the time when man will no longer give birth to any star. Alas! There cometh the time of the most despicable man, who can no longer despise himself.

Lo! I show you the last man.

"What is love? What is creation? What is longing? What is a star?"- so asketh the last man and blinketh.

The earth hath then become small, and on it there hoppeth the last man who maketh everything small. His species is ineradicable like that of the ground-flea; the last man liveth longest.

"We have discovered happiness"- say the last men, and blink thereby.

They have left the regions where it is hard to live; for they need warmth. One still loveth one's neighbour and rubbeth against him; for one needeth warmth.

Turning ill and being distrustful, they consider sinful: they walk warily. He is a fool who still stumbleth over stones or men!

A little poison now and then: that maketh pleasant dreams. And much poison at last for a pleasant death.

One still worketh, for work is a pastime. But one is careful lest the pastime should hurt one.

One no longer becometh poor or rich; both are too burdensome. Who still wanteth to rule? Who still wanteth to obey? Both are too burdensome.

No shepherd, and one herd! Everyone wanteth the same; everyone is equal: he who hath other sentiments goeth voluntarily into the madhouse.

"Formerly all the world was insane,"- say the subtlest of them, and blink thereby.

They are clever and know all that hath happened: so there is no end to their raillery. People still fall out, but are soon reconciled- otherwise it spoileth their stomachs.

They have their little pleasures for the day, and their little pleasures for the night, but they have a regard for health.

"We have discovered happiness,"- say the last men, and blink thereby. And here ended the first discourse of Zarathustra, which is also called "The Prologue", for at this point the shouting and mirth of the multitude interrupted him. "Give us this last man, O Zarathustra,"- they called out-

"make us into these last men! Then will we make thee a present of the Superman!" And all the people exulted and smacked their lips. Zarathustra, however, turned sad, and said to his heart:

"They understand me not: I am not the mouth for these ears.

Too long, perhaps, have I lived in the mountains; too much have I hearkened unto the brooks and trees: now do I speak unto them as unto the goatherds.

Calm is my soul, and clear, like the mountains in the morning. But they think me cold, and a mocker with terrible jests.

And now do they look at me and laugh: and while they laugh they hate me too. There is ice in their laughter."

--

This is such a great passage because it sums up the psychology of the modern man in a nutshell. Nietzsche foresaw his arisal with amazing clarity. And like Nietzsche, I also hold the last man in the deepest contempt.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2555  
(3/10/04 7:40 am)  
Reply

---

---

The 'ultimate' man

But david, you with your ultimate reality, you are the ultimate man!

voce io

Registered User  
Posts: 813  
(3/10/04 10:33 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Thomas,

*I agree that ideals are necessary for intellectual and spiritual development. No question about that. But Nietzsche says more than that. He says that we are to despise our primate nature. That is a mistake. That is pathological. It's a sign of mental disease.*

Where does he say we should despise our primate nature?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 866  
(3/10/04 3:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

---

Nietzsche: The earth hath then become small, and on it there hoppeth the last man who maketh everything small. His species is ineradicable like that of the ground-flea; the last man liveth longest.

Cute!

I'm not sure what to say about this. Although Nietzsche was a decent poet, as a philosopher he really sucked. I realize the literary value of his work, though. There is a deeply tragical side to it. Nietzsche is wrestling with his demons and he is doomed to lose that fight. His work is the outpouring of a long-drawn battle with his mental disease to which he succumbed later. It is quite scary, because the suffering is so intense; cancer is a mild punishment by comparison.

Nietzsche's battle with the disease is epic. He is all the warrior, determined to win over his demons. His heroic effort is reflected in the Zarathustra character where he paints his super-ego in great detail. He rears up and spits destiny in the face by pretending to be the only sane person on earth, while pretending that all others are ground-fleas (see the little man). Albeit, the effort is in vain. Neither Zarathustra nor Nietzsche make it.

I can see how you relate to Nietzsche, David. Like him you have alienated yourself from the world. You are socially disconnected from people. You see other people as mindless robots performing petty functions in inferior mental modes. This is described nicely in the above paragraph from Nietzsche. The whole enlightenment thing is a sublimation attempt, an escape route, and you are very much like Zarathustra in this regard. That phenomenon is related to your personality disorder, however. Zarathustra is an imagined figure, and your enlightenment is an illusion. You need to take a look into the nature of that illusion.

Thomas

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 372

(3/11/04 2:13 am)

Reply

The Overman is Real

---

I dont know how many times it has to be said, Thomas, how many times you must be reminded. Why is this so difficult for you to grasp? It is really very simple.

I will spell it out for you one last time.

There are two ways to view the world, the right way and the wrong way.

(now who would argue with that!)

The right way is the way of the Buddha, the Christ, the sage, the enlightened being, or whatever the hell you want to call Him.

The wrong way is what seems immediately apparent to anything with a mind and senses, that includes monkeys, dogs and cats, babies, and your average adult.

When a monkey, a cat or a person becomes enlightened they see with full consciousness that there is indeed another way to view their world, in fact they view it this way, however briefly, and in doing so only then can they know for sure that their ordinary view was wrong all along, which means that which appears to be the case (self-existence, duality, etc) is not so, rather the truth is another perspective, and one must deliberately act to shift ones mind out of the wrong perspective in order to experience the right one, a skill very few possess.

Those people who have a faint awareness of true Reality can often-times bring it into full consciousness. Those who havent the slightest awareness (apparently your good self) must necessarily doubt the true Reality and the super-beings who are lucky enough to share in the divine nature. These folks have no choice but to accept their spiritual inadequacy and will forever doubt and criticize every enlightened person they encounter.

Now, i realize this means close to nothing to you and that you don't recognize or accept your extreme spiritual blindness, but believe me i have no reason to pick on you i dont even know who you are but it has always been as obvious to me as obvious can be that you are indeed incapable of understanding the nature of your blindness, as is almost the entire human race for that matter.

Again, there are omly two ways to view ones world, the right way and the

wrong way, and hardly anyone possess the skill to see it the right way, though i strongly believe if young people embraced philosophy at an early age this would not be the case.

Leo

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2276

(3/11/04 8:12 am)

Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I'm not sure what to say about this. Although Nietzsche was a decent poet, as a philosopher he really sucked.

---

On the contrary, he was a brilliant philosopher and only an average poet.

*Quote:*

---

I realize the literary value of his work, though. There is a deeply tragical side to it. Nietzsche is wrestling with his demons and he is doomed to lose that fight. His work is the outpouring of a long-drawn battle with his mental disease to which he succumbed later. It is quite scary, because the suffering is so intense; cancer is a mild punishment by comparison.

---

Nietzsche had the courage and integrity to face the demons which lie deep in his own ego in his quest for perfection - a fight that you completely shy away from out of deep fear. That you dismiss this struggle as the result of a mental disease is not only revealing of your own psychology but a an insult to all spiritual men everywhere.

*No shepherd, and one herd! Everyone wanteth the same; everyone is equal: he who hath other sentiments goeth voluntarily into the madhouse.*

*"Formerly all the world was insane,"- say the subtlest of them, and blink thereby.*

*They are clever and know all that hath happened: so there is no end to their*

*raillery. People still fall out, but are soon reconciled- otherwise it spoileth their stomachs.*

- from Zarathustra's "The Last Man".

***Quote:***

---

The whole enlightenment thing is a sublimation attempt, an escape route, and you are very much like Zarathustra in this regard. That phenomenon is related to your personality disorder, however.

---

More terrible insults directed at spiritual men everywhere. Do you know what you are doing!?

***Quote:***

---

Zarathustra is an imagined figure, and your enlightenment is an illusion.

---

"What is creation? What is truth? What is enlightenment?" - so asketh the last man and blinketh.

***Quote:***

---

You need to take a look into the nature of that illusion.

---

*"We have discovered happiness"- say the last men, and blink thereby.*

*They have left the regions where it is hard to live; for they need warmth. One still loveth one's neighbour and rubbeth against him; for one needeth warmth.*

*Turning ill and being distrustful, they consider sinful: they walk warily. He is a fool who still stumbleth over stones or men!*

- from Zarathustra's "The Last Man"

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 866

(3/11/04 12:40 pm)

Reply



Re: The Overman is Real

---

Leo: There are two ways to view the world, the right way and the wrong way.

(chuckle) The world is full of people who believe that the 'right way' coincides with their own world view.

Leo: Now, i realize this means close to nothing to you and that you don't recognize or accept your extreme spiritual blindness, but believe me i have no reason to pick on you i dont even know who you are but it has always been as obvious to me as obvious can be that you are indeed incapable of understanding the nature of your blindness, as is almost the entire human race for that matter.

Leo, I appreciate your concern. But if you are merely telling me about my blindness, it's not going to be very helpful. For all that matters it could be your own.

Thomas

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 867

(3/11/04 1:36 pm)

Reply



Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion

---

David: Nietzsche had the courage and integrity to face the demons which lie deep in his own ego in his quest for perfection - a fight that you completely shy away from out of deep fear. That you dismiss this struggle as the result of a mental disease is not only revealing of your own psychology but a an insult to all spiritual men everywhere.

I am sorry, David, but you seem to idealize Nietzsche quite a bit while being fundamentally ignorant about his condition. Nietzsche suffered (and died) from general paresis, a mental disorder that is associated with syphilis infection. General paresis appears in its last stage; it leads to motor impairment, delusions, paranoia, hallucinations and dementia. Common expressions of this disease are megalomania, agitation and delusions of grandeur. You might want to look up 'general paresis' on your own.

David: More terrible insults directed at spiritual men everywhere. Do you know what you are doing!?

It is not meant as an insult, David. Nietzsche was suffering from a severe condition and he has my sympathy. I regret that he suffered. I realize that his philosophy is partly an attempt to deal with the disease and partly an

expression of it. General paresis is much more severe than a personality disorder.

I previously mentioned that I see a connection between you and Nietzsche, but I don't mean to say that your philosophy is the result of struggling with a condition as in Nietzsche's case. It's a bit different. It seems that your philosophy provides you with a theoretical foundation that justifies your preference for not engaging in relationships. The crux is that you think you are enlightened. I think you'd greatly benefit from looking into the nature of that delusion.

Thomas

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 373  
(3/12/04 2:23 pm)  
Reply

helpless to help

---

Thomas, If i felt strongly that there was hope certainly i would approach you differently if at all, as the list owners have at times tried to enlighten you, but there doesn't seem to be any hope for you, based on what you have written here over some time it appears the chances of your becoming enlightened to any significant degree are effectively nil, since you are extremely certain of yourself and the value of your thoughts and opinions despite the error in them.

When someone is so confident and their feelings of self worth are tied so powerfully with their belief system, and those beliefs are dead wrong, to be converted is very difficult, usually it requires a dramatic act of love or self-sacrifice, something that demonstrates most convincingly to the individual that indeed those whom disagree with him are sincere and concerned, and not just critical of him because his views are opposite; but here on the internet such a demonstration of love and sincerity is unlikely, impossible, it's not like we're really together. But if you could look into Kevins eyes, even my own on a good day, i think you would be amazed and frieghtened, and it would be the turning point. Its unlikely to happen though, as certainly feelings have been hurt and animosity is present, but im sure they would have you if you cared to visit Tasmania.

Leo

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 874  
(3/12/04 3:58 pm)  
Reply



Re: helpless to help

---

Leo: Thomas, If i felt strongly that there was hope certainly i would approach you differently if at all, as the list owners have at times tried to enlighten you...

Leo, my good shepherd, I am awed by the fact that you and the list owners want to enlighten me. It really speaks in your favor. The crux is that I think the list owners aren't enlightened themselves, so that would be a bit of a problem.

Leo: you are extremely certain of yourself and the value of your thoughts and opinions despite the error in them.

I know that I come across a bit bold occasionally, but don't let this dishearten you. I also realize I was boldly wrong every now and then.

Leo: When someone is so confident and their feelings of self worth are tied so powerfully with their belief system, and those beliefs are dead wrong, to be converted is very difficult.

Not really. I am open to consider your thoughts and ideas pertaining to the issues you think I am 'wrong' about. If you can show me that you are 'right' in these matters and that your belief system is superior, I am willing to change my mind. Simply telling me that I am 'wrong' or 'blind', however, will not do the trick.

Leo: But if you could look into Kevins eyes, even my own on a good day, i think you would be amazed and frieghtened, and it would be the turning point.

It is always makes the difference, doesn't it? Seeing a person face to face. What would be frightening about meeting Kevin? He seems more like a gentle type of person to me.

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2556

(3/14/04 12:09 am)

Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

He rears up and spits destiny in the face by pretending to be the only sane person on earth, while pretending that all others are ground-fleas

---

Come on Tom, you know this is not true!

If one possesses oneself poetically, one cannot 'suck' philosophically. Did you know that?! Zarathustras is a laughing wisdom.

About Nietzsches madness. He went mad in the year 1889. Not before.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 870

(3/14/04 2:20 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Zag: About Nietzsches madness. He went mad in the year 1889. Not before.

Yes, this is what most encyclopedias say. In 1989 Nietzsche collapsed in the streets of Turin after he hugged a horse while wearing underpants and from then on things went downhill. But it is also evidenced that he had periods of poor health before that incident.

What is more, according to the collapse theory, Nietzsche would have been sane when he wrote 'Zarathustra', while he was already close to madness when he wrote 'Ecce Homo' and 'Will to Power'. I am not sure about this. Such a transition is not visible in his works, is it?

The exact cause of Nietzsche's condition is still being debated. General paresis is one possibility; the other is brain cancer. General paresis takes ten, fifteen, or maybe even twenty years to manifest. So, Nietzsche must have carried around the infection for quite a long time and suffered primary and secondary symptoms before. I am inclined to believe that it was a long drawn out process (and syphilis fits that picture), rather than brain cancer. It seems unlikely that Nietzsche could have lived with a tumor for ten or maybe twenty years.

Besides, a syphilis infection might also explain -at least partly- his stance

|                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                         | towards women.<br><br>Thomas                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2560<br>(3/14/04 5:51 am)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> <p>Yes, he had periods of ill health during his life. This fact is not to be confused with his mental collapse which occurred in Turin.</p> <p>He did not see 'Will to Power' published.</p> <p>I know you think Nietzsche was a misogynist, but you are greatly mistaken about this.</p> <p>I'm not sure why you write about him at all when you have not read him.</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

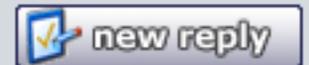
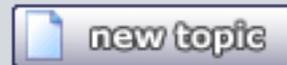


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 225<br/>(3/14/04 7:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, I think Thomas' criticism doesn't do justice to Nietzsche at all.</p> <p>But I have to disagree with you in one point Zag. I used to think the same, but I came to see that not all who possess themselves poetically stop sucking philosophically. Some express their condition perfectly through their poetry, but they are unable to read it! Their work is poetical, but they are not!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 872<br/>(3/14/04 9:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Zag: I know you think Nietzsche was a misogynist, but you are greatly mistaken about this.</p> <p>Can you elaborate?</p> <p>Zag: I'm not sure why you write about him at all when you have not read him.</p> <p>The reason I bring this up is because of Nietzsche's relevance to this community. Almost everyone on this list seems to have read Nietzsche and - even more peculiar- almost everyone seems to be an admirer of Nietzsche. Whenever I criticize Nietzsche, I see tomatoes flying in my direction. ;-0 This cannot be a coincidence.</p> <p>As you know from my past comments, I have little use for Nietzsche for</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>myself, but I am still interested in understanding where he is coming from and how he relates to the people here. I believe I have found that link. Nietzsche (as well as Buddha and Jesus) stands for the narrative of sublimation and the triumph of spirit over suffering. He is also an icon of misogyny.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2562<br/>(3/16/04 1:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun! If one is not poetical, how could ones work be poetical?!</p> <p>Tom, I asked you to elaborate when you called Nietzsche a misogynist some time ago, and you couldn't with any credibility. My elaboration of how you are greatly mistaken will not be necessary if you provide text of his which you think proves your point.</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1462<br/>(3/16/04 3:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I object to him saying that justice is not found in the heart of a woman, or profundity in her mind.</p> <p>Women are actually individuals, and some of them have those attributes.</p>                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(3/16/04 3:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes:<br/>Well, I object to him saying that justice is not found in the heart of a woman, or profundity in her mind.</p> <p>Women are actually individuals, and some of them have those attributes.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>It is the height of absurdity to assume otherwise!</p> <p>Shame on you quys, ..QSR!!!</p> <p>Owen</p>  |

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 3/16/04 3:17 am*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 880  
(3/16/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Zag: Tom, I asked you to elaborate when you called Nietzsche a misogynist some time ago, and you couldn't with any credibility. My elaboration of how you are greatly mistaken will not be necessary if you provide text of his which you think proves your point.

I am sorry; I thought this was obvious. Nietzsche's lack of success with women, two marriage proposals turned down, the brothel visits, the syphilis condition, the fact that he saw women as cowards, intellectually frivolous, and the saying that in a gender economy women would occupy the position of slaves and men the position of masters. I think he also said that "a woman seldom manifests a true sense of justice and honor", or was it Schopenhauer? Anyway, the two philosophers seemed to have shared the same spirit of continental 19th century misogyny. Both were bachelors.

Thomas

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2563  
(3/16/04 11:08 pm)  
Reply

---

---

***Quote:***

Anna:--Well, I object to him saying that justice is not found in the heart of a woman, or profundity in her mind.

Women are actually individuals, and some of them have those attributes.

---

Object all you like, especially because he didn't say it! And if he did, would you *not* claim the truth in such a saying, the superiority women have *over* 'justice'?!

***Quote:***

---

Zag: --Tom, I asked you to elaborate when you called Nietzsche a misogynist some time ago, and you couldn't with any credibility. My elaboration of how you are greatly mistaken will not be necessary if you provide text of his which you think proves your point.

Tom:--I am sorry; I thought this was obvious. Nietzsche's lack of success with women, two marriage proposals turned down, the brothel visits, the syphilis condition, the fact that he saw women as cowards, intellectually frivolous, and the saying that in a gender economy women would occupy the position of slaves and men the position of masters. I think he also said that "a woman seldom manifests a true sense of justice and honor", or was it Schopenhauer? Anyway, the two philosophers seemed to have shared the same spirit of continental 19th century misogyny. Both were bachelors.

---

You seem to say that bachelorhood is a state of misogyny. Like Anna, you quote nothing conclusive. You confuse him with Schopenhauer. He said nothing about a 'gender economy', never said women were cowards, or intellectually frivolous, and so what if he visited a brothel?! No-one knows with any certainty if he contracted syphilis, in short you sound hysterical, morally bent, and not in possession of the point you're trying to make. I remind you that he said the highest woman is a rarer and more perfect type than the highest man. What are your thoughts on *this* point?

You and Anna both have not read him. Neither of you are silly people, but you sound silly when you write about Nietzsche.

I feel as frosty as the snowed over landscape here! And as warm as I am....

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 233  
(3/17/04 10:32 am)  
Reply

...

---

Zag, but much of what we read in poetry comes from ourselves! That's why someone can suck at it and we can still perceive their work as poetical. But you're right, if a work is poetical to us, there's no way it can suck philosophically to us.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 885  
(3/17/04 1:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Zag: Object all you like, especially because he didn't say it!

Alright, I suppose it was Schopenhauer then. To my understanding Nietzsche was an admirer of Schopenhauer and he adopted quite a few of his views about women.

Zag: You seem to say that bachelorhood is a state of misogyny.

Not necessarily. While there are doubtlessly married misogynists, I suppose that a misogynist stays single if the attitude hardens at an early age.

Zag: ...never said women were cowards, or intellectually frivolous...

Alright. This time I am not quoting from Nietzsche quotes I found on the Internet:

- (1) *Ah, women. They make the highs higher and the lows more frequent.*
- (2) *Women was God's second mistake.*
- (3) *Then I said: "Woman, give me your little truth." And thus spoke the little old woman: "You are going to women? Do not forget the whip!"*
- (4) *"Stupid as a man" say the women: "cowardly as a woman" say the men. Stupidity is in woman the unwomanly.*
- (5) *Many people, especially women, do not experience boredom, because they have never learned to work properly.*

Commentary from Reader's Companion to U.S. Women's History ([college.hmco.com/history/...mp/women/](http://college.hmco.com/history/...mp/women/))

*Friedrich Nietzsche, a German philosopher (1844-1900), and August Strindberg, a Swedish playwright (1849-1912), for instance, are recognized as misogynists by the male-supremacist culture. In an 1888 letter to Strindberg, Nietzsche wrote of the "deathly hatred of the sexes." This "deathly hatred" included the convictions that women are filthy (especially genitally), sluttish, and whore-like; and that physical love is a war in which the woman must be vanquished by physical force, not excluding beating, rape, and murder. The woman is regarded as a provocateur who, by her nature and will, initiates combat. In Nietzsche's and Strindberg's view, feminists were an even worse "enemy," an "army of whores and would-be whores—professional whores with abnormal inclinations," wrote*

*Strindberg. Denunciation, humiliating insult, and a degrading sexualization of women characterize misogyny, which is bitter, passionate, and often tormented.*

Zag: I remind you that he said the highest woman is a rarer and more perfect type than the highest man. What are your thoughts on this point?

I have no idea what he wanted to say. Higher? Rarer? More perfect? I think these criteria are don't apply to the sexes.

Zag: You and Anna both have not read him.

It's not true that I didn't read him, but I concede that your knowledge of Nietzsche probably exceeds my own by far. I also admit that Nietzsche is being scapegoated as a Nazi and misogynist, while there were other less prominent figures who were worse examples in both regards.

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2564

(3/17/04 11:32 pm)

Reply

---

---

What?! you're of the 'male supremacist' culture are you Tom? Nietzsche NEVER wrote that women are 'whore-like' 'sluttish' or 'genitally filthy.' If he was suggesting hatred of the sexes is deathly, he was right.

Why take Nietzsche out of context? I am not familiar with the first two quotes, but none of the quotes show Nietzsche is a misogynist.

Wha do you mean 'worse examples'?! You're not suggesting Nietzsche was a nazi are you?!

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1471

(3/18/04 1:58 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

Object all you like, especially because he didn't say it! And if he did, would you not claim the truth in such a saying, the superiority women have over 'justice'?!

---

Yes, he said it. I am almost sure I hve posted it before, but I lost my book some time ago. It is in beyond good and evil. What I have read of Nietzsche

is about the first half of that book, and I am not quoting what I have not read. I have read a few other little bits, but not much. I have tried to read Zarathustra, but I just haven't the patience for it. Now, I don't have any idea what you mean that women are superior over justice. I could speculate that you might mean they are less legalistic and more direct, which is probably so, but I saw no evidence that Nietzsche had any such intention.

I agree that some of what Thomas is thinking of comes from Schopenhauer, and now that I think on it, that Nietzsche bit was probably just a quick little toss left over from his admiration of Schop. I did read Schop's sorry little ditty on the subject, and it left me amazed that such simple drivel could be considered to have come from a thinker of any note. Meanwhile, we have John Stuart Mill, who apparently did some actual research into the topic, and came to the conclusion, with evidence, that women are considerably more just and humane when they are rulers. (Sometimes while simultaneously polishing off their competing family members!)

I read the Nietzsche bits expecting it to be bad, but for the most part he expresses love and affection for women, and a certain amount of real understanding. But he definitely thinks they are mental lightweights, with petty interests, and he only sees the masculine as important.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2287  
(3/18/04 8:18 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why take Nietzsche out of context?

---

Because that is what modern academics do. And whatever modern academics do, Thomas does.

The thing to remember is that Thomas hasn't actually studied the works of Nietzsche (or Weininger). He has only read what academics have written about them.

*Quote:*

---

Wha do you mean 'worse examples'?! You're not suggesting

Nietzsche was a nazi are you?!

---

If modern academics are suggesting that Nietzsche was a nazi, then that is what Thomas is suggesting.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 886  
(3/18/04 1:48 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

David: If modern academics are suggesting that Nietzsche was a nazi, then that is what Thomas is suggesting.

I think Nietzsche would have strongly disliked the herd-like quality of the Nazi movement. Might he have subscribed to the idea of a superior class of Arians? Perhaps. Though I think he was too smart for that kind of thing.

David seems to be quite intent to put me into the "postmodern academics" box. I begin to wonder if he can perceive people outside boxes at all?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1475  
(3/18/04 3:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Cut him some slack. It's difficult for men.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2565  
(3/19/04 12:36 am)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

I read the Nietzsche bits expecting it to be bad, but for the most part he expresses love and affection for women, and a certain amount of real understanding. But he definitely thinks they are mental lightweights, with petty interests, and he only sees the masculine as important.

---

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>Anna, What you said Nietzsche said does not appear in BG&amp;E, and certainly not the part about woman lacking profundity in her mind!</p> <p>He did not think women "mental lightweights" with "petty interests" (though I don't doubt he thought it of some) and it is ridiculous to suggest he saw only the masculine as important.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1472<br/>(3/19/04 2:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, the only way to settle it would be for me to go to the library and find the book.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2568<br/>(3/22/04 3:00 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>I already settled it. Settle it for yourself though if you like by reading the book as you say.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Erechtheus<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(3/22/04 4:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion</p> <hr/> <p>Taken from BG&amp;E, Part Seven:Our Virtues, paragraph numbered 232, Nietzsche poses this 'question' -</p> <p>"Finally I pose this question: has any woman ever conceded profundity to a woman's mind or justice to a woman's heart?"</p> <p>In reading the entirety of that particular section the question comes off as rhetorical, but I suppose that depends on the perception of the reader, and of course who could say with any certainty but Nietzsche himself? Anyway point being Nietzsche did say something along the lines of what has been given in the present discussion, and it was from BG&amp;E. For my part I'm greatly enjoying all the threads I've been reading here so far, very lively, entertaining, intelligent and enlightened discussion. Heh, though for now if you'll forgive me the privelege of neutrality I'd prefer to say(write) less and listen(read) more. thanks.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Erechtheus at: 3/22/04 4:42 am</i></p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2576  
(3/23/04 9:54 am)  
Reply

---

---

Hi Erechtheus. Thankyou.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 99  
(3/25/04 2:59 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I have found definitive proof that Nietzsche was *not* a misogynist.

I will outright prove this claim through the use of this very rare and recently translated passage from the Uberman himself.

I present for your perusal....

*Quote:*

---

**What are little boys made of?**

What are little boys made of?  
Snips and snails,  
And puppy dog tails,  
That's what little boys are made of.

**What are little girls made of?**

What are little girls made of?  
Sugar and spice,  
And everything nice,  
That's what little girls are made of.

---

....any questions?....I thought not.

Page 1 **2** 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

~~Delete~~ Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1125<br/>(3/25/04 4:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I can't deal with the ignorance posted here.</p> <p>So much blatherskite. I think Thomas and Anna in particular need to grow up some.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1126<br/>(3/25/04 4:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What is the definition of a bachelor?</p> <p>Is a bachelor the same as a virgin?</p> <p>I have been married twice. The very worst thing I can imagine now is a man interfering with my life. I have been a bachelor now for nearly fourteen years.</p> <p>I am not inexperienced. I am well acquainted with the nuances of sexual relationships -- this is this and that is that and do this and do that. Bow down and worship at the fount.</p> <p>I am not knocking it but I have been there and done that quite enough.</p> <p>Thomas, I know that you consider yourself to be quite intellectually enlightened. Therefore, I am surprised at you. I thought you were quite liberal.</p> |

Do you discount all men who have visited brothels? All men who have had syphilis? All men who have been turned down by women?

As you pointed out, I admire much of the writing of Nietzsche. I am enlightened enough that I do not consider his writing against women to be writing against myself. I am man enough to recognize the frivolity of women.

For every vow against women he ever made, I could easily insert the name, MAN, and write a best seller. It is somewhat unfortunate that wife has many more rhymes than husband. "The Book of Wife" is very clever. If I could find enough rhymes, I could as easily write a "Book of Husband." A husband is the same as a wife.

Buddha was a sexual being and I know that you are a Buddha fan. Buddha got over it. So did Nietzsche. So did I.

Just because you have not yet managed to cross that so called sexual/egotistical barrier, you have no right to impose your middle class values here.

You have great intellectual gifts but you are stunted. You do not know the difference between a man and a woman. You only assume that you are a man because you dominate and depend upon your woman. If you are wise, you will recognize her masculinity and encourage it.

But I doubt that you will do that. You are a misogynist.

Faizi

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 905  
(3/25/04 6:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Marsha,

I am tired of the blindness on this board.

Your and David comments about my person are stunningly stupid, especially since they seem to rest on nothing else than your emotional attachment to Nietzsche. You simply have no basis whatsoever for drawing conclusions about sexual/egotistical barriers. You know nothing about me and I am weary of discussing your phantasms.

Thomas

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 101

(3/26/04 3:09 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

I can't deal with the ignorance posted here.

So much blatherskite. I think Thomas and Anna in particular need to grow up some.

Faizi

---

Destroy it, annihilate it, eradicate it...then....enlighten.

Or should the "assholes" be left to wallow in their own filth and ignorance?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2585

(3/26/04 7:51 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

No superior woman, (one who feels herself more beautiful, more desirable, more powerful ie. more *feminine* than other women) will concede profundity of mind to herself or her sex, *for the sake of* profundity. She knows how man stands, naked and clothed, she finds magnanimity in her heart, not "justice" , and therefore does not demand this mockery and prejudice of humanity the way small-mannered men do to reassure themselves of the comfort of their lives and wives.

'Just hand' rhymes with husband Marsha.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1128

(3/26/04 5:34 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Thomas,

I made no comment about your person. I commented on your comments. Be reasonable, man. You stake your reputation on being reasonable. It always amazes me how one who stakes his reputation on reason can become so emotional -- in the wink of an eye.

You have an emotional attachment to Nietzsche. You demonstrate that with your every utterance against him. That is your problem, not mine. In the past, I have admired the writing of Nietzsche. Big deal. I also admire the writing of Henry James and Jane Austen.

I am not attached to Nietzsche. You are attached to him and to Buddha. I have learned quite enough to be my own thinker. I don't need Nietzsche and I don't need Buddha and I don't need Jesus Christ.

I am my own person and my own mechanism of thought without need of a psychological or philosophical crutch.

We have known each other for years now, Thomas. I doubt that you can deny that I have been your friend.

You always want to leave when the heat gets turned up a notch.

Coward.

I am happy to be your Judas. If you insist on crucifixion, I will gladly nail you to the cross.

Nietzsche, my ass.

Get over this ancient Hitler guilt complex. You never killed a Jew. I know you well enough to know that you would never intentionally hurt anyone.

My great-grandfather owned slaves and I love niggers.

Hell, I am a nigger.

God, get over this, Thomas. Get past this history thing. Guilt is all right in the immediate aftermath. My slave owning great grandfather started a college for freed slaves just after the American Civil War. His funds educated many African Americans after the abolition of slavery. His college still exists in Alabama today. Condaleeza Rice's grandfather attended it. She is a bitch but

she is an educated bitch. That's something.

Stop whining and pretending and write something from your gut for a change. It will do you good.

Faizi

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 250

(3/27/04 8:11 am)

Reply

re:

---

If telling the truth about women in a most fascinating and revealing way is misogyny, then Nietzsche was misogynous, otherwise not. Do you not see the truth of his words resonating from every woman you pass?

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1131

(3/27/04 2:35 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

The truth of women is men. So called men subscribe to the myth of woman as much as women. Even many enlightened men worship the vagina.

The idea of woman is a myth created by man. Just a fantasy. I thought that was a given. The myth of woman -- airbrushed dreams -- is the reason men have such romantic relationships with their fists.

I am sorry for offending Thomas. I honestly - stupidly - thought that he might be up to self examination. Clearly, I am a clod and do not belong here among the ineffectual elite and jokers.

It is my fault that I continually discount the delicate sensitivity of others.

I mistook this forum for a philosophy forum. My bad.

This is not a philosophy forum. This is a forum of agendas.

Got it.

Faizi

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1132  
(3/27/04 2:47 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Addendum to Thomas:

Given the fact that I have not written here for several months, it seems irrational for you to state that you are weary of my assertions.

I do think, however, that you are weary.

I quite understand that.

Faizi

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1535  
(3/27/04 3:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

Marsha,

Don't underestimate your veracity.

..But wait...It is not Marsha that needs instruction.

To those relatively new:

Approach ready. Love hurts.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2588  
(3/28/04 12:47 am)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

The truth of women is men.

---

Only insofar as the truth of men is women.

The truth of women is woman.

Woman is not a myth. Woman is becoming. Man needs overcoming. The conception of the sexes is by the sexes. This is how the conception of the highest beings remains with the highest beings.

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1133<br/>(3/28/04 2:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Love, by my definition, does hurt -- in many ways that I do not feel like explaining.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1134<br/>(3/28/04 3:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Addendum to Suergaz:</p> <p>You are simply rambling; not even barely aware of what you are saying.</p> <p>I have no objection to that, of course. Just an observation.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(3/29/04 3:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                     | <p>"Even many enlightened men worship the vagina."</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha,</p> <p>I am guessing that by vagina you mean the emptiness or formlessness of sunyata.</p> <p>Because there is still a sense of a hole to be filled, or the birth canal to pass through, i would say that all interpretations of vagina as object of worship by enlightened men, mislead. Even the uterine space of the "world spirit" of Plato (in Timaeus) that has no form, absorbing all forms, embracing like a Mother, still has boundaries. If one is within, one remains protected.</p> <p>No, in fact, all unenlightened men worship the vagina, in as much as they don't go beyond relativity.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2589<br/>(3/30/04 6:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha, you must concede the truth of my statements by saying I am barely aware of what I'm saying!?</p> <p>The truth in my words when I am <i>really</i> barely aware of what I'm saying would most likely make you cling to me like one who is fighting insanity, grasping at the barest things.</p> <p>Who cares if love hurts? The weaklings. (Just an observation.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1487<br/>(3/30/04 11:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Who cares if love hurts? The weaklings</p> <hr/> <p>. Agreed.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(3/30/04 12:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                         | <p>Fear of?</p> <hr/> <p>"There is no sickness for which <i>that</i> is a cure!"</p> <p>Perhaps this thread has turned into a defense of love for relationships - love. This is worth looking into again, because defending relationships with other people is again a core defense of the ego.</p> <p>But what is the ultimate fear? I would say: madness - challenging the status quo so much that one is no longer status quo (no relationships permissable).</p> <p>My thoughts on the mistaken identity of "madness":</p> <p>Not knowing the nature of Ultimate Reality, a person is ignorant. They can not understand what it is, and if it is spoken about to them, they think they are being told lies. They deduct that who speaks lies is the truly ignorant one, or a madman, or an egotist, or some strange combination of these: a psychopath.</p> <p>This deduction is based on not having all the facts. The problem is, to have "all the facts" means to ignore everyone else's "all the facts" and even all one's own facts. It means starting from <i>scratch</i>.</p> |

An example of how hard this is: try going slowly, so slowly you are conscious of exactly everything you are doing, as if to teach an ignorant one how to do this using oral instructions only. (Wittgensteiney)

E.g. "I open my eyes, I close my eyes, I focus my eyes..." (blinking)

Now go slower: notice what causes each action; there are desires to *do* something. Watch each thought arise.

E.g. "I will raise one finger and i will focus on moving my eyes to follow my finger movement..." (about to type)

All of this is usually unconscious: habitual. To start from scratch means questioning every habit consciously. It's enormous, isn't it? To get all one's facts straight means getting to the bottom of all the training of a lifetime. Not only questioning what the newborn's instincts are, but how these very instincts *affect* its facts...

The deeply ingrained "genetic facts" make Ultimate Reality seem a lie - but the questioning of those facts (in itself a genetic fact) can lead a person to see the "sickness" for which an understanding of Ultimate Reality is the cure.

As it appears to those who are ignorant and yet unwilling (or perhaps unable) to start from scratch, enlightenment is a form of madness. As market research shows (KIR, TPG, GF) there is very little demand for it, and hardly anyone can afford it - because it costs you everything you have - and are.

Can you:

- (i) Depend on your own reason, rejecting not only the wisdom of the ages, but also other people's reasoning?
- (ii) Depend on your reason to the extent of accepting you are nothing, and allow yourself to actually die because of the certainty of what you deduce?
- (iii) Give up all your values, including the survival of the entire human species (e.g. having sex, caring for children, healing sick, pacifism in wartime) except the value placed on what your reason leads you to value?
- (iv) Give up relationships and socialising, and/or anything that compromises your valuing of reason?
- (v) Accept that reason itself is part of the lie intrinsic in your nature (ie. you were born with it)? \*\*\* This is a challenging one!
- (vi) Disbelieve the evidence of your senses?

So, why would a person ever want to become enlightened? If so few can do it, where is the human benefit, and why bother?

Because it is the universal answer to everything about human existence, and not to know this is to be truly ignorant and inhuman.

So few do it because so many humans don't: actually all intelligent humans can, and this may be the only practical alternative to extinction. The extinction of thirst (*tanha*) might be the extinction of extinction.

Kevin, Dan and David are actually the "good friends who lead you along the right path" (*kalyana-mitta*)...

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1058

(3/30/04 3:48 pm)

Reply



Re: Fear of?

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: This is worth looking into again, because defending relationships with other people is again a core defense of the ego.

---

As is it's opposite.

*Quote:*

---

All of this is usually unconscious: habitual. To start from scratch means questioning every habit consciously. It's enormous, isn't it? To get all one's facts straight means getting to the bottom of all the training of a lifetime. Not only questioning what the newborn's instincts are, but how these very instincts affect its facts...

---

What's the point? This will just leads to other attachment. Not that one shouldn't examine oneself in detail, but oneself examining oneself will just lead to a different oneself. Just observe; the 'I am' in the sentence "I am this." observes the 'I am this'. 'This' will drop away naturally, or assume it's rightful place.

*Quote:*

---

The deeply ingrained "genetic facts" make Ultimate Reality seem a lie - but the questioning of those facts (in itself a genetic fact)

can lead a person to see the "sickness" for which an understanding of Ultimate Reality is the cure.

---

Understanding of Ultimate Reality is no cure, it's a tool with which to better understand another tool. Moreover, it may lead to more 'sickness' - Fundamentalism.

*Quote:*

---

As it appears to those who are ignorant and yet unwilling (or perhaps unable) to start from scratch, enlightenment is a form of madness. As market research shows (KIR, TPG, GF) there is very little demand for it, and hardly anyone can afford it - because it costs you everything you have - and are.

---

I don't think many appreciate the subject enough to even formulate that opinion. Most would just have a vague idea of what they think it is, including madness or not, much as they would have a vague idea of what genius is, or what they are.

I don't see how it costs you a thing. You can keep what you think you've got, but you can't lose what you know you haven't got.

*Quote:*

---

Can you:

(i) Depend on your own reason, rejecting not only the wisdom of the ages, but also other people's reasoning?

---

Such rejection can be as bad as accepting it all. And when examining oneself, one is left with no choice but to depend on one's own reason. One could say that one can only ever depend on one's own reason, whether in rejecting, accepting, choosing not to decide or deciding not to choose.

*Quote:*

---

(ii) Depend on your reason to the extent of accepting you are nothing, and allow yourself to actually die because of the certainty of what you deduce?

---

Do you mean actual physical death? Otherwise, this paragraph is insoluble.

Nothing 'dies', it simply goes into mothballs.

*Quote:*

---

(iii) Give up all your values, including the survival of the entire human species (e.g. having sex, caring for children, healing sick, pacifism in wartime) except the value placed on what your reason leads you to value?

---

Values can't be 'given up', just replaced. One's poverty will always become one's riches. If you value not doing all those things you mention, then you value doing their opposite. Whatever your reason leads you to value is a value just like any other value. There is no difference between attachment and valuing, no matter what some other reasoners might tell you.

Letting go is not giving up.

*Quote:*

---

(iv) Give up relationships and socialising, and/or anything that compromises your valuing of reason?

---

That is attachment to reason, which is just a tool. Attachment to reason compromises reason.

Again, letting go is not giving up.

*Quote:*

---

(v) Accept that reason itself is part of the lie intrinsic in your nature (ie. you were born with it)? \*\*\* This is a challenging one!

---

No more challenging than the rest of it, unless you turn it into something that it's not.

*Quote:*

---

(vi) Disbelieve the evidence of your senses?

---

*Understand* the evidence of your senses.

*Quote:*

---

Because it is the universal answer to everything about human existence, and not to know this is to be truly ignorant and inhuman.

---

There is no question.

To not know whatever anything is to be truly ignorant of it.

In not knowing it, a human is human; in knowing it, a human is human; in 'achieving' it, an inhuman is.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin, Dan and David are actually the "good friends who lead you along the right path"

---

They are and they aren't.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/30/04 3:52 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 626  
(3/30/04 8:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: Fear of?

---

*Quote:*

---

This is worth looking into again, because defending relationships with other people is again a core defense of the ego.

---

As is it's opposite.

---

That is a good point. When one deals with any deep relationship, there is a letting go of ego some of the time. Long term relationships last because of this. The intention of letting go of the ego is initially for emotional bliss, but that doesn't last, and often becomes one of avoiding emotional turmoil by letting go of pride, which leads to either an acceptable level of comfort, boredom or hatred.

On the other hand when one removes attachments like a lover or family, then the ego is not truly being tested, if one gets attached to something else, even truth, then how does one know the ego is not merely buried, placed under a shell of auto-logical thinking, while circumstances remain favourable?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1059  
(3/31/04 7:22 am)  
Reply



Re: Fear of?

---

On a fundamental level, aversion is the very same 'sickness' as avarice.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

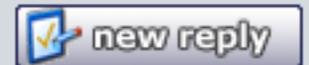
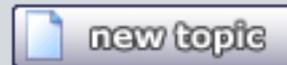


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nietzsche And The Overman Delusion



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(3/31/04 11:32 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Fear of?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Kelly: This is worth looking into again, because defending relationships with other people is again a core defense of the ego.</i></p> <p><i>Dave: As is it's opposite.</i></p> <p>Yes. In the light of the thread, i focussed on defence of relationships with other people. Aversion to relationships is a core defence of the ego that wishes to protect itself. True solitude is being able to stand without any ego defences.</p> <p><i>Kelly: Not only questioning what the newborn's instincts are, but how these very instincts affect its facts...</i></p> <p><i>Dave: ...but oneself examining oneself will just lead to a different oneself.</i></p> <p>Yes. But by not examining oneself is to settle into one's habits unconsciously, without ever becoming aware that self is a construct. The technique was recommended as a pointer to the deeply ingrained habits of desire: when self is realised as a construct, what new self replaces this? The process pares away habits in order to come to stillness of desire.</p> <p><i>Understanding of Ultimate Reality is no cure, it's a tool with which to better understand another tool. Moreover, it may lead to more 'sickness' - Fundamentalism.</i></p> <p>A cure can itself have side effects. In the same way, a coarse bastard file</p> |

then a medium file then a fine file then gradually finer grades of sandpaper (etc.) are each "healing tools", applied with purpose.

Fundamentalism as a method of teaching without purposeful awareness, is definitely delusional, in that it is egotistical. If one is fundamentally certain that Ultimate Reality can be known as formless, then that is true for the individual, and can not perpetuate sickness (egotism) - as long as it is fully understood and applied.

*Kelly: As it appears to those who are ignorant and yet unwilling (or perhaps unable) to start from scratch, enlightenment is a form of madness. As market research shows (KIR, TPG, GF) there is very little demand for it, and hardly anyone can afford it - because it costs you everything you have - and are.*

*Dave: I don't think many appreciate the subject enough to even formulate that opinion. Most would just have a vague idea of what they think it is, including madness or not, much as they would have a vague idea of what genius is, or what they are.*

*I don't see how it costs you a thing. You can keep what you think you've got, but you can't lose what you know you haven't got.*

KS and DQ have been often accused of teaching a false enlightenment, resulting in little demand for their "product". True, enlightenment is always a vague idea until it is actually known.

Dave, if you are enlightened - what is it exactly that you think you've got that you can keep? It is possible you know "you've got nothing", so you keep nothing. But unless you are already perfect, you probably have "got" habits that you can't keep.

*Kelly: (i) Depend on your own reason, rejecting not only the wisdom of the ages, but also other people's reasoning?*

*Dave: Such rejection can be as bad as accepting it all. And when examining oneself, one is left with no choice but to depend on one's own reason. One could say that one can only ever depend on one's own reason, whether in rejecting, accepting, choosing not to decide or deciding not to choose.*

I was being ironic with "wisdom of the ages", and would certainly not reject the Bhagavad-gita, Lao Tzu, etc. without first examining them carefully for falsehood. To reject one's own reason is strictly in the light of knowing that

such reason is not one's own - not in giving up thinking.

*Kelly: (ii) Depend on your reason to the extent of accepting you are nothing, and allow yourself to actually die because of the certainty of what you deduce?*

*Dave: Do you mean actual physical death? Otherwise, this paragraph is insoluble.*

*Nothing 'dies', it simply goes into mothballs.*

If, for instance, i was unable to control my ego and deduced i should become the next messiah, or a the-rapist, i would have lost my reason and would be better fully extinct than merely unconscious. Any other will to full extinction is silly in my state - but nevertheless, holding to the "alive self" is a form of attachment.

Yes, nothing dies, but when consciousness never arises again, that is full extinction. I'm not sure what exactly goes into mothballs though. I am aware Buddhism teaches No-soul (no Atman) after being "fully blown out", yet am not certain about how a Buddha experiences Nirvana unless they are conscious (what exactly can appear to mind?)

*Kelly: (iii) Give up all your values, including the survival of the entire human species (e.g. having sex, caring for children, healing sick, pacifism in wartime) except the value placed on what your reason leads you to value?*

*Dave: Values can't be 'given up', just replaced. One's poverty will always become one's riches. If you value not doing all those things you mention, then you value doing their opposite. Whatever your reason leads you to value is a value just like any other value. There is no difference between attachment and valuing, no matter what some other reasoners might tell you.*

*Letting go is not giving up.*

I agree as long as you mean that values continue as long as one desires. Gradually the renunciation of all attachments leads to the final renunciation of attachment to Truth. You may need to explain "Letting go is not giving up" as this is not clear to me.

*Kelly: (iv) Give up relationships and socialising, and/or anything that compromises your valuing of reason?*

*Dave: That is attachment to reason, which is just a tool. Attachment to reason compromises reason.*

*Again, letting go is not giving up*

Yes, attachments are what are renounced. As i mentioned above, if attachment to reason maintains one's delusions, it must be renounced - the attachment to ego. This does not mean stop thinking, it means, question what is so attractive about thinking, what is its use? I am not advocating repression of thinking, but analysis of the attachment to thinking.

*Kelly: (vi) Disbelieve the evidence of your senses?*

*Dave: Unders the evidence of your senses.[/i]*

Yes. This is one of those medicines that need a medicine: to get over the attachment, the evidence of senses is disbelieved in as long as they are a "belief". This is understanding what the evidence is.

*Kelly: Because it is the universal answer to everything about human existence, and not to know this is to be truly ignorant and inhuman.*

*Dave: There is no question.*

*To not know whatever anything is to be truly ignorant of it.*

*In not knowing it, a human is human; in knowing it, a human is human; in 'achieving' it, an inhuman is.*

Dave, if there is no question, there is no answer. This is of course the "no-attainment" attained in enlightenment. But to not know this is to be ignorant - and thus unconscious. Would you explain what you meant with your last sentence?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 14

(3/31/04 11:54 am)

Reply

Fear of?

jimhaz: *On the other hand when one removes attachments like a lover or family, then the ego is not truly being tested, if one gets attached to something else, even truth, then how does one know the ego is not merely buried, placed under a shell of auto-logical thinking, while circumstances remain favourable?*

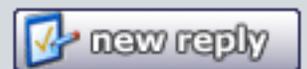
The replacement of an attachment, instead of its radical renunciation, comes from not understanding (and applying that understanding) the nature of desire. That is why suffering can be a useful tool, a kind of check-up, because it points clearly to attachments. Happiness is a subtle delusion, and tranquillity of mind can often be dullness of awareness.

Also attachment to suffering forms a kind of happiness - one needs to be pretty alert. My own habits of lacking alertness mean i tend to lean towards constant checking, because i haven't established great habits yet.

"When circumstances remain favourable" is actually something you determine - by creating circumstances.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

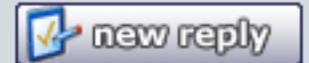


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nietzsche's Lovers



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 340<br/>(3/13/04 10:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Nietzsche's Lovers</p> <hr/> <p>14.01.04 Bob wrote:</p> <p>[Quotes David Quinn:] "You're speaking to someone who spends his life encouraging adults to abandon sexual/emotional relationships for the sake of a pure life in Truth."</p> <p>Tell me of your success rate in this adventure. J. Krishnamurti saw no transformees after having spoken and written for some 60 years. Nietzsche wrote his works pretty well convinced that no one in his time was fit to understand him. Have you yourself been to the mountain top in your own "pure life in Truth"? Or is it the abyss? Either way-do trudge onward!</p> <p>Bob M.</p> <p>23.01.04 Rhett wrote:</p> <p>Hi Bob,</p> |

- > "You're speaking to someone who spends his life encouraging adults to
- > abandon sexual/emotional relationships for the sake of a pure life in
- > Truth." D.Q.
- >
- > Tell me of your success rate in this adventure. J. Krishnamurti saw no
- > transformees after having spoken and written for some 60 years.
- > Nietzsche wrote his works pretty well convinced that no one in his time
- > was fit to understand him. Have you yourself been to the mountain top in
- > your own "pure life in Truth"? Or is it the abyss? Either way-do trudge
- > onward!
- >
- > Bob M.

Score = at least one so far.

What's your opinion of the truthful life Bob, or are you undecided?

Do you accept that to really know what it involves you would have to know the Truth?

Does the thought of leading such a life create fear in you somehow, and do you thus attempt to deny it's validity in your mind?

How many people do you know of that have attained enlightenment and then changed their values and spoken in favour of the conventional life? I don't know of any. Do you think that this speaks in favour of it?

What sort of things do you do and value in life?

Rhett Hamilton

23.01.04 Bob wrote:

Rhett Hamilton-Smith wrote:

- >
- >
- > Hi Bob,
- >

>  
>> "You're speaking to someone who spends his life encouraging adults to  
>> abandon sexual/emotional relationships for the sake of a pure life in  
>> Truth." D.Q.  
>>  
>> Tell me of your success rate in this adventure. J. Krishnamurti saw no  
>> transformees after having spoken and written for some 60 years.  
>> Nietzsche wrote his works pretty well convinced that no one in his time  
>> was fit to understand him. Have you yourself been to the mountain top  
in  
>> your own "pure life in Truth"? Or is it the abyss? Either way-do trudge  
>> onward!  
>>  
>> Bob M.  
>  
>  
> Score = at least one so far.

Hello Rhett, that is well and the more the merrier I suppose.

> What's your opinion of the truthful life Bob, or are you undecided?

The Truthful Life? Oh let see.....how about perfectly living the Lord's Prayer? Or perhaps completely immersing oneself in AA's 12 steps? Or maybe even utilizing both roadmaps in the task of becoming fully human-fully alive, and in my case also fully male. Or then again maybe cultivating the Christ principle within might best define the Truthful Life.

> Do you accept that to really know what it involves you would have to  
> know the Truth?

As it was with Nietzsche, I too knew at an early age that no human word would ever reach me.

> Does the thought of leading such a life create fear in you somehow, and  
> do you thus attempt to deny it's validity in your mind?

Fear? Seeing clearly the terrible darkness of the human condition everywhere along with having had a full life, there are times I long for the 'recycle bin' and in a rather pleasant manner even have 'dress rehearsals'. Thoreau had a pretty sweet exit I believe.

> How many people do you know of that have attained enlightenment and

then

> changed their values and spoken in favour of the conventional life?

Of all the people I know or have read about, I'm really only impressed with Nietzsche as not only having been enlightened, but having been the master psychologist of perhaps all times. I find Freud's notion that he had a more penetrating knowledge of himself than anyone who ever lived or may come to live quite impressive and accurate. Once upon a time I ranked J. Krishnamurti pretty high on my list of honorable examples, but as I kept on climbing onward and upward I came to hold a thanks-but no thanks view of him.

> I don't know of any. Do you think that this speaks in favour of it?

I'm skeptical as to the fullness or completeness of virtually anyone anywhere who claims enlightenment, especially those heavy on the genius angle.

> What sort of things do you do and value in life?

> Rhett

Being thoroughly dead to the world is my only real desire or interest. Since only then am I of any real value to my fellows and my Creator, and consequently void of any and all restlessness.

Happy Trails and Trials,

Bob M.

25.01.04 Rhett wrote:

Hi Bob,

>>> "You're speaking to someone who spends his life encouraging adults to

>>> abandon sexual/emotional relationships for the sake of a pure life in  
>>> Truth." D.Q.  
>>>  
>>> Tell me of your success rate in this adventure. J. Krishnamurti saw no  
>>> transformees after having spoken and written for some 60 years.  
>>> Nietzsche wrote his works pretty well convinced that no one in his  
time  
>>> was fit to understand him. Have you yourself been to the mountain top  
in  
>>> your own "pure life in Truth"? Or is it the abyss? Either way-do  
trudge  
>>> onward!  
>>>  
>>> Bob M.  
>>  
>>  
>> Score = at least one so far.  
>  
> Hello Rhett, that is well and the more the merrier I suppose.  
>  
>> What's your opinion of the truthful life Bob, or are you undecided?  
>  
> The Truthful Life? Oh let see.....how about perfectly living the Lord's  
> Prayer? Or perhaps completely immersing oneself in AA's 12 steps? Or  
> maybe even utilizing both roadmaps in the task of becoming fully  
> human-fully alive, and in my case also fully male. Or then again maybe  
> cultivating the Christ principle within might best define the Truthful  
> Life.

Seems like you haven't got past nihilism(?).

>> Do you accept that to really know what it involves you would have to  
>> know the Truth?  
>  
> As it was with Nietzsche, I too knew at an early age that no human word  
> would ever reach me.

Except Nietzsche's and J Krishnamurti's i imagine.

What about appearances, do they not fool you?

>> Does the thought of leading such a life create fear in you somehow, and

> > do you thus attempt to deny it's validity in your mind?

>

> Fear? Seeing clearly the terrible darkness of the human condition

> everywhere along with having had a full life, there are times I long for

> the 'recycle bin' and in a rather pleasant manner even have 'dress

> rehearsals'. Thoreau had a pretty sweet exit I believe.

Then i'll spare you any 'missionary zeal'.

> > How many people do you know of that have attained enlightenment and then

> > changed their values and spoken in favour of the conventional life?

>

> Of all the people I know or have read about, I'm really only impressed

> with Nietzsche as not only having been enlightened, but having been the

> master psychologist of perhaps all times. I find Freud's notion that he

> had a more penetrating knowledge of himself than anyone who ever lived

> or may come to live quite impressive and accurate. Once upon a time I

> ranked J. Krishnamurti pretty high on my list of honorable examples, but

> as I kept on climbing onward and upward I came to hold a thanks-but no

> thanks view of him.

Whilst i remain largely ignorant of Nietzsche's views, i have read enough to make conditional assessments, until such time as i read Zarathustra at the very least.

How do you reconcile his tortured and essentially dysfunctional life with your high regard for him?

I think it's quite clear that despite his 'enlightenment', he didn't really develop a proper comprehension of the nature of reality, and thus failed to go beyond psychology and find nirvana.

I know of a young lad that is also a devotee, and from my perspective he's just following him into the morass...Nietzsche has blinded him to Ultimate Truth.

> > I don't know of any. Do you think that this speaks in favour of it?

>

> I'm skeptical as to the fullness or completeness of virtually anyone

> anywhere who claims enlightenment, especially those heavy on the genius

> angle.

> > What sort of things do you do and value in life?

>

> Being thoroughly dead to the world is my only real desire or interest.

> Since only then am I of any real value to my fellows and my Creator, and

> consequently void of any and all restlessness.

These seem like reinforcement of my previous comments. I think it's crucial that people realise the importance of the transition (on one's 'spiritual path') from nihilism to the truth about the nature of reality, and to Ultimate Wisdom.

> Happy Trails and Trials,

>

> Bob M.

Rhett Hamilton

28.01.04 Bob wrote:

> These seem like reinforcement of my previous comments. I think it's

> crucial

> that people realise the importance of the transition (on one's

> 'spiritual

> path') from nihilism to the truth about the nature of reality, and to

> Ultimate Wisdom.

>

>

> Rhett

Ultimate Wisdom? Do you think old Bible Paul had Ultimate Wisdom? He remarked that the spiritual man had insight into everything which bothered and baffled the man of the world who did not understand him at all.

Bob M.

30.01.04 Rhett wrote:

Hi Bob,

> > These seem like reinforcement of my previous comments. I think it's  
> > crucial  
> > that people realise the importance of the transition (on one's  
> > 'spiritual  
> > path') from nihilism to the truth about the nature of reality, and to  
> > Ultimate Wisdom.

> >

> > Rhett

> Ultimate Wisdom? Do you think old Bible Paul had Ultimate Wisdom?

He

> remarked that the spiritual man had insight into everything which  
> bothered and baffled the man of the world who did not understand him at  
> all.

>

> Bob M.

Only you can know for sure if you still have questions.

I'm rather a cowboy on the spiritual scene, historical references often don't trigger anything; because there's little there to trigger.

Quote: "I'm skeptical as to the fullness or completeness of virtually anyone anywhere who claims enlightenment, especially those heavy on the genius angle." [Bob M]

Do you have a specific beef with declarations of genius?

I can well understand you might if it related to intellectualism, to rigidly held opinions about finite phenomena . . .but it's certainly not that in this case.

Rhett Hamilton

30.01.04 Bob wrote:

Rhett Hamilton-Smith wrote:

>

>

> Hi Bob,

>

>

>>> These seem like reinforcement of my previous comments. I think it's  
>>> crucial

>>> that people realise the importance of the transition (on one's

>>> 'spiritual

>>> path') from nihilism to the truth about the nature of reality, and to

>>> Ultimate Wisdom.

>>>

>>> Rhett

>

>> Ultimate Wisdom? Do you think old Bible Paul had Ultimate Wisdom?

He

>> remarked that the spiritual man had insight into everything which

>> bothered and baffled the man of the world who did not understand him

at

>> all.

>>

>> Bob M.

>

> Only you can know for sure if you still have questions.

>

- >
- > I'm rather a cowboy on the spiritual scene, historical references often
- > don't trigger anything; because there's little there to trigger.
- >
- >
- > Quote: "I'm skeptical as to the fullness or completeness of virtually
- > anyone
- > anywhere who claims enlightenment, especially those heavy on the genius
- > angle." [Bob M]
- >
- > Do you have a specific beef with declarations of genius?
- >
- > I can well understand you might if it related to intellectualism, to
- > rigidly
- > held opinions about finite phenomena . . .but it's certainly not that in
- > this case.
- >
- >
- > Rhett

I much prefer the declarations of those endowed with fullness of manhood or those who are earnestly striving in that direction. And seldom do I see this wholesomeness in those who possess or proclaim 'genius', but rather more likely a lopsidedness or imbalance.

"Society everywhere is in conspiracy against the manhood of everyone of its members." Emerson

Little has changed, save for an increase in hiding places for those who cannot or will not rise above the all-permeating and all-prevailing mediocrity and degeneracy of the species.

Bob M.

Hi Bob,

> I much prefer the declarations of those endowed with fullness of manhood  
> or those who are earnestly striving in that direction. And seldom do I  
> see this wholesomeness in those who possess or proclaim 'genius', but  
> rather more likely a lopsidedness or imbalance.

>

> "Society everywhere is in conspiracy against the manhood of everyone of  
> its members." Emerson

>

> Little has changed, save for an increase in hiding places for those who  
> cannot or will not rise above the all-permeating and all-prevailing  
> mediocrity and degeneracy of the species.

>

> Bob M.

I don't make a big point about proclaiming genius, but i do think it's important to make the distinction between a wordly thinker and a thinker of the Infinite. Most importantly, it helps people that want to develop the "fullness of their manhood" from wasting their efforts in the wrong areas. It clarifies their vision.

I wholeheartedly agree that most people that are labelled a genius by society are still quite mediocre and deluded compared to those that take their questioning all the way and experience Truth.

Perhaps you'd be willing to look at these links to get a clearer picture of the way that the word genius is used around here,

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue8.htm#Einstein>

[http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue14.htm#science\\_genius](http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue14.htm#science_genius)

And here's a few thoughts about Neitzsche that you might like to comment on,

<http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue20.htm#nietzsche>

Rhett Hamilton

31.01.04 Bob wrote:

Rhett Hamilton-Smith wrote:

>

>

> Hi Bob,

>

>

>> I much prefer the declarations of those endowed with fullness of manhood

>> or those who are earnestly striving in that direction. And seldom do I  
>> see this wholesomeness in those who possess or proclaim 'genius', but  
>> rather more likely a lopsidedness or imbalance.

>>

>> "Society everywhere is in conspiracy against the manhood of everyone of

>> its members." Emerson

>>

>> Little has changed, save for an increase in hiding places for those who  
>> cannot or will not rise above the all-permeating and all-prevailing  
>> mediocrity and degeneracy of the species.

>>

>> Bob M.

>

>

> I don't make a big point about proclaiming genius, but i do think it's  
> important to make the distinction between a wordly thinker and a thinker  
> of

> the Infinite. Most importantly, it helps people that want to develop the  
> "fullness of their manhood" from wasting their efforts in the wrong  
> areas.

> It clarifies their vision.

>

> I wholeheartedly agree that most people that are labelled a genius by  
> society are still quite mediocre and deluded compared to those that take  
> their questioning all the way and experience Truth.

Hello Rhett,

"All the way" you say, much like Nietzsche's claim that one must seek the truth whether it brings him a profit or a fatality?

> Perhaps you'd be willing to look at these links to get a clearer picture  
> of  
> the way that the word genius is used around here,

I've searched this place and related sites pretty extensively over the past 4 years. Regardless of how it's used, one can still remain lopsided. I may be wrong but it seems nearly all those herein remain single and lack having a wife/helpmate by their side, hence in my view they're still lacking in fullness of manhood. Likewise I sense an air of misogyny which I feel reflects cowardice and immaturity.

> <http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue8.htm#Einstein>

>

> [http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue14.htm#science\\_genius](http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue14.htm#science_genius)

>

>

> And here's a few thoughts about Nietzsche that you might like to comment  
> on,

I enjoyed reading the discussion on Nietzsche's insanity and Weiningers early demise. Although I believe my understanding of these events is pretty dead-on from my own experiences. D.Q.'s remark that Nietzsche went mad because he loved too much is pretty sharp. Yet here's this trick word 'love', which can only known by those who are willing to give themselves completely and unendingly to the discovery of truth in relationship with life rather than by mere questioning and observation alone.

> <http://www.users.bigpond.com/drowden/issue20.htm#nietzsche>

>

> Rhett

Bob M.

02.02.04 Rhett wrote:

Hi Bob,

>>> I much prefer the declarations of those endowed with fullness of manhood

>>> or those who are earnestly striving in that direction. And seldom do I >>> see this wholesomeness in those who possess or proclaim 'genius', but >>> rather more likely a lopsidedness or imbalance.

>>>

>>> "Society everywhere is in conspiracy against the manhood of everyone of

>>> its members." Emerson

>>>

>>> Little has changed, save for an increase in hiding places for those who

>>> cannot or will not rise above the all-permeating and all-prevailing >>> mediocrity and degeneracy of the species.

>>>

>>> Bob M.

>>

>>

>> I don't make a big point about proclaiming genius, but i do think it's >> important to make the distinction between a wordly thinker and a thinker

>> of

>> the Infinite. Most importantly, it helps people that want to develop the >> "fullness of their manhood" from wasting their efforts in the wrong >> areas.

>> It clarifies their vision.

>>

>> I wholeheartedly agree that most people that are labelled a genius by >> society are still quite mediocre and deluded compared to those that take >> their questioning all the way and experience Truth.

>

> Hello Rhett,

>

> "All the way" you say, much like Nietzsche's claim that one must seek  
> the truth whether it brings him a profit or a fatality?

Most certainly, but these days there is enough clear wisdom around for fatalities to be quite avoidable.

>> Perhaps you'd be willing to look at these links to get a clearer picture  
>> of  
>> the way that the word genius is used around here,  
>  
> I've searched this place and related sites pretty extensively over the  
> past 4 years. Regardless of how it's used, one can still remain  
> lopsided. I may be wrong but it seems nearly all those herein remain  
> single and lack having a wife/helpmate by their side, hence in my view  
> they're still lacking in fullness of manhood. Likewise I sense an air of  
> misogyny which I feel reflects cowardice and immaturity.

Well, i can use a personal example to illustrate my opinion on the matter.

I know of a lady that would be more than willing to be nothing more than my helpmate. But i value her being more than that, because i value consciousness of the Truth, and she hasn't got that yet. If i let her cave in to her desire to attach herself to me she would lose her mind in the process. It's feminine nature for women to have a strong will to lose their own mind. Even though she has stated a devotion to Truth, she still needs me to rebuff her will-to-mindlessness on her behalf. If i were to give in to her will, i would consider myself quite a misogynist, because i would be enabling the destruction of her mind and her potential for becoming conscious of the Truth.

I have no personal need for her, or anyone for that matter, so i am in a position to do what i think is best for anyone that comes into contact with me. I could quite easily maintain my masculinity in her presence, so my choices aren't based on weakness, i'm not running from any personal issues. I make that choice because there can be no male/female relationships that foster the Truthfulness of the woman. In fact, relationships in the common sense of the word, ie. attachment-based relations (ego-self-><-ego-self), are quite obviously \*completely contrary\* to the Truth.

At this point in the argument most people pipe in saying that the world most obviously needs reproduction and stable parenting. Sure it does, but

that doesn't mean that the sage should engage in it. We can create all manner of fantastical ideals about how we want the world to be in the future - and how people will act in that world, but to try to live those fantasies now in the belief that they will best foster that ideal is to fall into a trap of poor reasoning. The way we get to that 'ideal world' needs to be based on the way things are now. Solutions need to be specific to the status quo. We cannot escape our relativity.

Thus, it seems most obvious to me that any individual at this present moment

in time that dedicates themselves to Truth will quite obviously be an extreme rarity amongst the populace, and thus, should do their utmost to spread the Truth. There's plenty of men and women out there pumping out kids, and the

world population needs to come down a bit anyway, so any wannabe sage that

has kids hasn't got his head screwed on, and thus fails to meet my criteria of sagacity. History tells us in no uncertain terms that wisdom doesn't tend to pass down from father to son very well, and to put all that effort into one individual just isn't logical. Even in an extreme case where they did live up to it they could easily be wiped out by chance phenomena, wasting an

exceptionally large chunk of the sages time.

### Propagation

If an enlightened person fails to facilitate the enlightenment of another person during their life then they haven't been particularly effective (at least in the short term). If they facilitate the enlightenment of one other person then they have continued the lineage, but it could easily disappear for any number of reasons. If they enlighten two other individuals then they have created a fairly robust lineage, which, if copied by those two people and so on, would result in exponential growth. If the global population does not resume exponential growth then, in theory, wisdom could prevail. Of course, this is all speculation, someone may not enlighten anyone during their lifetime - but may write a book that enlightens many in the future, whereas someone else may enlighten many people during their lifetime - that

nevertheless happen to get killed in a war or whatever and it all ends there.

> I enjoyed reading the discussion on Nietzsche's insanity and Weiningers  
> early demise. Although I believe my understanding of these events is  
> pretty dead-on from my own experiences. D.Q.'s remark that Nietzsche  
> went mad because he loved too much is pretty sharp. Yet here's this  
> trick word 'love', which can only known by those who are willing to give  
> themselves completely and unendingly to the discovery of truth in  
> relationship with life rather than by mere questioning and observation  
> alone.

'Life', as it is commonly understood, is wholly contrary to Truth. Egotism and nirvana are far from bedfellows!

Additionally, there is no 'relationship' between Truth and everyday life for the sage, because he sees that they are one and the same. This division is purely of your own creation, and is blinding you to reality.

Rhett Hamilton

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 502  
(3/13/04 5:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: Nietzsche's Lovers

---

The yawning perspectives you offer, Rhett!  
Tank ye, my son.

callogician  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(3/17/04 11:11 am)  
Reply

challenge to hidden premise

---

[i]Thus, it seems most obvious to me that any individual at this present moment in time that dedicates themselves to Truth will quite obviously be an extreme rarity amongst the populace, and thus, should do their utmost to spread the Truth.[/i]

I challenge your hidden premise that spreading truth is inherently beneficial. Surely, truth, as opposed to falsity and ignorance, is unique insofar as it can be used to make valid inferences and predictions, but this leads to an infinite regress because "Is truth better than falsity?" becomes "Is valid prediction and inference better than error and obfuscation?" These questions can only be answered in the context of your own biases and inculcations, never universally. Lets say, for instance, that an individual uses the Cartesian method of doubt and is forced by his own concession to advocate nihilism (this is the case for me). Imagine discovering that no state of the universe is objectively and axiomatically superior to any other state.

Imagine discovering that no set of universal rules of conduct (ethics) exists. The feeling is not pessimism; the feeling is purposelessness and freedom. Now, contrast this to discovering the existence of god and a universal set of ethics. In this latter case, something matters! You are more compelled to spread this belief because inherent in it is the idea that the beliefs of others are important. That is my explanation for the prevalence of such beliefs. The idea relates to the memetic selection of Richard Dawkins in [i]the selfish gene[/i]. Dawkins proposes the idea of memes (named after their analogous genes)-ideas that are selected in a manner similar to the natural selection of genes. A meme is not selected solely on its truth. It is selected by its inherent fecundity and stability, so false ideas (i.e. the spherical symmetry of the universe) can become prolific if they are appealing and self perpetuating (I ask you, is it a coincidence that all of the dominant religions incorporate the idea of teaching children the religion?).

[i]There's plenty of men and women out there pumping out kids, and the world population needs to come down a bit anyway, so any wannabe sage that has kids hasn't got his head screwed on, and thus fails to meet my criteria of sagacity.[/i]

Ha. If this were the case, genes predisposing individuals to sagacity would soon fall to the ineluctable clutches of selection by differential reproductive success.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 348  
(3/17/04 12:18 pm)  
Reply



Re: challenge to hidden premise

---

***Quote:***

---

*Thus, it seems most obvious to me that any individual at this present moment in time that dedicates themselves to Truth will quite obviously be an extreme rarity amongst the populace, and thus, should do their utmost to spread the Truth.*

I challenge your hidden premise that spreading truth is inherently beneficial. Surely, truth, as opposed to falsity and ignorance, is unique insofar as it can be used to make valid inferences and predictions, but this leads to an infinite regress because "Is truth better than falsity?" becomes "Is valid

prediction and inference better than error and obfuscation?" These questions can only be answered in the context of your own biases and inculcations, never universally. Lets say, for instance, that an individual uses the Cartesian method of doubt and is forced by his own concession to advocate nihilism (this is the case for me). Imagine discovering that no state of the universe is objectively and axiomatically superior to any other state. Imagine discovering that no set of universal rules of conduct (ethics) exists. The feeling is not pessimism; the feeling is purposelessness and freedom. Now, contrast this to discovering the existence of god and a universal set of ethics. In this latter case, something matters! You are more compelled to spread this belief because inherent in it is the idea that the beliefs of others are important. That is my explanation for the prevalence of such beliefs. The idea relates to the memetic selection of Richard Dawkins in *the selfish gene*. Dawkins proposes the idea of memes (named after their analogous genes)-ideas that are selected in a manner similar to the natural selection of genes. A meme is not selected solely on its truth. It is selected by its inherent fecundity and stability, so false ideas (i.e. the spherical symmetry of the universe) can become prolific if they are appealing and self perpetuating (I ask you, is it a coincidence that all of the dominant religions incorporate the idea of teaching children the religion?).

---

I realise that nature cares not about human values, but given the need for humans to have values in order to go about their lives and make decisions, I choose to value Truth. I have a multitude of good reasons for doing that, and i infuse it in everything i do and say.

The understanding of natures whimsy is an important one, but one must then move on. Whether you like it or not, you still express values in the way you live, and in every decision you make. What then, are your values?

***Quote:***

---

*There's plenty of men and women out there pumping out kids, and the*

*world population needs to come down a bit anyway, so any wannabe sage that has kids hasn't got his head screwed on, and thus fails to meet my criteria of sagacity.*

Ha. If this were the case, genes predisposing individuals to sagacity would soon fall to the ineluctable clutches of selection by differential reproductive success.

---

Quite possibly, so maybe we should send them off to the sperm banks? I have very poor eyesight though, and i wouldn't want to pass that on. Perhaps i'll wait till that aspect of my DNA can be corrected.

In all likelihood, only a fraction of a percent of people that have the genetic capacity for enlightenment realise that potential. I think we're missing them in the thousands.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 511  
(3/17/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply

Hamilton, who else

---

I swear to all Gods (and on my mother's grave), Rhetty's dna CANNOT be corrected.

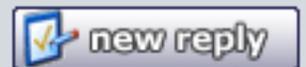
XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 107  
(3/18/04 3:46 am)  
Reply

beyond good and evil

---

Is Nietzsche a cult leader?

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(4/1/04 11:03 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>I've been puzzled with this one for a while. I have not experienced it, what follows is my reasoning for how it is.</p> <p>The nature of consciousness is the constant appearance of the Infinite. Any focus on a division in itself presents only an aspect, never the Totality in totum but only an understanding of its nature.</p> <p>How does the mind directly experience the Infinite, since it is formless? As long as there are forms, things, appearances, there has been a division of Reality. Reality is essentially unknowable (the fundamental principle of Reality, its paradox) and to directly and constantly experience it means that formlessness is the essential characteristic of all one's thoughts.</p> <p>Can the mind manipulate formlessly? Or is everything in the mind necessarily formful?</p> <p>As only things/forms/appearances/existences can be conceived of, as soon as something formless is conceived of, it is a form: formlessness.</p> <p>Only by nothing appearing can formlessness be perceived, as there is no existing concept or thing that the mind can use to know the actuality of Reality. It is necessarily inconceivable.</p> <p>The only possible solution to the paradox of knowing Nirvana is in no</p> |

conceptualisation but complete mental stillness. Since the nature of mind is consciousness which is known to occur through things/forms/appearances/existences, how can a person/consciousness actually know it is knowing Nirvana?

Answer: because there is no desire to be conscious in this way - to know, to recognise consciousness via the arising of appearances. By giving up the desire for consciousness itself (to know one is conscious), the Buddha never returns to 'knowing consciousness'. He can still be experiencing all kinds of appearances, but desires no thought to arise.

Similarly, he does not will himself to be unconscious but allows all appearances to come and go without any interaction.

Thus no appearances arise that the mind focusses on, and in this way, Nirvana occurs but is never known as a division. it is essentially every thought and no thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

So, just discard all you have acquired as being no better than a bedspread for you when you were sick. Only when you have abandoned all perceptions, there being nothing objective to perceive; only when phenomena obstruct you no longer; only when you have rid yourself of the whole gamut of dualistic concepts of the "ignorant" and "Enlightened" category, will you at last earn the title of Transcendental Buddha.

---

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 88  
(4/2/04 4:07 am)  
Reply

Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Nirvana (Buddha, The Word)

And his heart becomes free from sensual passion, free from the passion for existence, free from the passion of ignorance. "Freed am I!": this knowledge arises in the liberated one; and he knows: "Exhausted is rebirth, fulfilled the Holy Life; what was to be done, has been done; naught remains more for the world to do."

Forever am I liberated,  
This is the last time that I'm born  
No new existence waits for me.

This, verily, is the highest, holiest wisdom: to know that all suffering has passed away.  
This, verily, is the highest, holiest peace: appeasement of greed, hatred and delusion.

Canadian Zoetrope   
Registered User  
Posts: 42  
(4/4/04 4:56 pm)  
Reply

Nirvana

---

The Buddha once said:

"Searching for enlightenment is like stealing a cookie, hiding it in your pocket, and claiming innocenc."

Knowing 'Nirvana' is knowing un-nirvana, and simply experiencing the thusness of existence, without labelling it,

Enjoy the utter emptyness of reality without your mind, and you will then realize that reality and mind are one.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 365  
(4/7/04 12:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Kelly,

*Quote:*

---

The nature of consciousness is the constant appearance of the Infinite.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

How does the mind directly experience the Infinite, since it is formless?

---

Because the Infinite does have form - in the moment of experience.

These momentary forms, however, are in no way enduring, or representative of anything. They are just the appearance they are.

*Quote:*

---

As long as there are forms, things, appearances, there has been a division of Reality.

---

There can never be inherent divisions in the Totality. All divisions occur within conceptual content.

*Quote:*

---

Reality is essentially unknowable (the fundamental principle of Reality, its paradox) and to directly and constantly experience it means that formlessness is the essential characteristic of all one's thoughts. Can the mind manipulate formlessly? Or is everything in the mind necessarily formful?

---

To "directly and constantly experience Reality" is to be enlightened. To "directly and constantly experience reality", is to be normal and deluded.

Thoughts have form, otherwise we couldn't experience them, however, they don't inherently exist. It is only within the conceptual content of our thoughts that we conceive of them as being separate, i.e. "thoughts".

*Quote:*

---

As only things/forms/appearances/existences can be conceived of, as soon as something formless is conceived of, it is a form: formlessness.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

there is no existing concept or thing that the mind can use to know the actuality of Reality. It is necessarily inconceivable.

---

Correct.

*Quote:*

---

The only possible solution to the paradox of knowing Nirvana is in no conceptualisation but complete mental stillness. Since the nature of mind is consciousness which is known to occur through things/forms/appearances/existences, how can a person/consciousness actually know it is knowing Nirvana?

---

Nirvana is just another label that is applied to enlightenment. One knows that one is enlightened because (by definition) one is free of delusion.

Enlightenment involves the understanding that concepts are no lesser a part of experience. Enlightenment merely re-orientates and corrects one's understanding of the nature of their validity.

*Quote:*

---

Answer: because there is no desire to be conscious in this way - to know, to recognise consciousness via the arising of appearances. By giving up the desire for consciousness

itself (to know one is conscious), the Buddha never returns to 'knowing consciousness'. He can still be experiencing all kinds of appearances, but desires no thought to arise.

---

There is no desire because there is no ego. There is no vested interest in particular outcomes.

However, they do value thought, because it's a requirement of everyday life and the teaching of others.

*Quote:*

---

Similarly, he does not will himself to be unconscious but allows all appearances to come and go without any interaction.

---

They are without any egotistical/attachment based interaction. However, they are always making decisions and exerting their will, they cannot escape doing so, even if for some strange reason they wanted to.

*Quote:*

---

Thus no appearances arise that the mind focusses on, and in this way, Nirvana occurs but is never known as a division. it is essentially every thought and no thoughts.

---

What mind?

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 33<br/>(4/7/04 2:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett,</p> <p>Can you define <i>values</i> (e.g. thinking, focus, consciousness) as absolutely devoid of desire (ego-based)?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 908<br/>(4/7/04 10:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: Nirvana is just another label that is applied to enlightenment. One knows that one is enlightened because (by definition) one is free of delusion.</p> <p>You have not the faintest clue what you're blathering about. David wasn't very original when faking enlightenment, but faking David is like doubly faking enlightenment. How more fake can it get?</p> <p>May the forge be with you.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                    |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 875<br/>(4/8/04 4:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Saying there's no division in the Totality is one of the dumbest things I've ever heard. Just the word "totality" implies a sum of individual parts. When enlightened people talk about oneness, they're talking about the fact that all of these parts are parts. The word part implies there is something bigger it's attributed to: the Totality!</p> <p>There is most definitely division in the Totality. If there weren't, how could you be reading these words?</p> |

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 38  
(4/8/04 4:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Thomas,

Are you now enlightened? If not, you are not free of delusion.

I agree that Nirvana and Enlightenment are essentially the same. For the one who is enlightened, there is no rebirth (samsara) caused by deluded thoughts. Nirvana is the enlightenment from which there is no return - to samsara.

Whilst deluded thoughts are experienced, birth and death, heaven and hell, continue. There is no enlightenment. There may be understanding of the nature of Reality, but there is no direct experience.

Whilst Nirvana - or the absence of deluded thoughts - is experienced, there is no return to samsara. There is direct experience of Reality.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 909  
(4/8/04 7:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Kelly: Are you now enlightened?

No, but I am able to distinguish fake and pompous spiritualism from real accomplishment. This should also explain my less than friendly reception of the same. Yes, enlightenment is Nirvana, but it seems that Rhett has other more pressing things to take care of.

Meaningless regurgitation of dogma is a dead end. This thread is a dead end. There is not a single hint of real understanding.

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 366  
(4/9/04 10:54 am)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Kelly,

*Quote:*

---

Can you define values (e.g. thinking, focus, consciousness) as absolutely devoid of desire (ego-based)?

---

Yes. To define enlightenment is to define non-egotistical value-laden behaviour.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 367  
(4/9/04 11:07 am)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Voce,

*Quote:*

---

Saying there's no division in the Totality is one of the dumbest things I've ever heard. Just the word "totality" implies a sum of individual parts. When enlightened people talk about oneness, they're talking about the fact that all of these parts are parts. The word part implies there is something bigger it's attributed to: the Totality!

---

Oh dear, Voce . . .

You've not been paying much attention have you?

The Totality is One because it is not divided. It would be rather silly to call a conglomerate of separate things "One", wouldn't it?

Could you prove to me that there are divisions in the Totality?

*Quote:*

---

There is most definitely division in the Totality. If there weren't, how could you be reading these words?

---

I don't see a division, the black of the lettering merges seamlessly with the white of the screen(?).

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 876  
(4/9/04 3:14 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

*Could you prove to me that there are divisions in the Totality?*

Look all around you.

Also, look up the definition of the word "totality".

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 60  
(4/9/04 9:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Hello Thomas,

*Quote:*

---

Thomas - David wasn't very original when faking enlightenment, but faking David is like doubly faking enlightenment. How more fake can it get?

---

Is it possible to be original when faking enlightenment? More to the point, given that we are told enlightenment has been achieved before, is it possible to be original about enlightenment at all? Of course, as no-one can really teach enlightenment (in the everyday sense of teaching), you could say that it is always original. You might even say that enlightenment is the only originality possible, in which case fake enlightenment would be unoriginal by definition.

Either everything is always original, or nothing ever is.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas - I am able to distinguish fake and pompous spiritualism from real accomplishment.

---

Hehe, Im pretty sure everyone here thinks they can too. Thats why there is no such thing as an "authority".

*Quote:*

---

Thomas - Meaningless regurgitation of dogma is a dead end.

---

I totally agree. But what about meaningful regurgitation of dogma?

*Quote:*

---

Thomas - This thread is a dead end. There is not a single hint of real understanding.

---

It is usual to tell people why they are being silly, rather than just informing them of the fact. This is, after all, a philosophy forum, so it might be good to provide some reasoning to back up your claims. That way these poor deluded fools might gain some real understanding.

Biggier  
Posts: 96  
(4/10/04 8:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

Jones,

This Infinite we hear bandied about [almost as recklessly as God], has anyone EVER managed to actually pin it down with something other than a bunch of words insisting that it is "out there" somewhere?

I'm just curious as to what I am an aspect OF. I know it is The One, of course, but I'm not getting any younger and I'm curious if anyone has gotten much further than did Spinoza in identifying it more concretely--- with, say, a camera?

Also, this Nirvana---is that the same one Kurt Cobain formed? I have, in fact, seen lots of hard evidence for its existence. Though none lately, of course.

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 366  
(4/10/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Could you prove to me that there are divisions in the Totality?

Voce: Look all around you.

---

It all looks joined to me . . .

*Quote:*

---

Voce: Also, look up the definition of the word "totality".

---

Hey, c'mon, dictionaries weren't written by sages, or for sages! And there's a capital "T" thankyou very much.

What does it say about the Tao, or the Absolute, or God, or the Infinite, or nature?

The sage knows them as One and the same.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 877  
(4/10/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

If you were honest with yourself, Rhett, you'd probably have the capacity to attain enlightenment. Don't bend your reality to match what someone within that reality says is reality. Look.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2609  
(4/11/04 2:09 am)  
Reply

---

---

Sagacious natures do not equate the absolute with the infinite, nor god with nature, and they find division to be inherent in the universe, since they concede the universe to be the ever becoming totality of all that is. They hold (and do not have to hold) this logic:-If a thing is not somehow divided in itself, it cannot become what it is.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 368  
(4/11/04 1:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

If you were honest with yourself, Rhett, you'd probably have the capacity to attain enlightenment. Don't bend your reality to match what someone within that reality says is reality. Look.

---

Sure, we can designate boundaries based on the variations (contrasts) in the forms that appear to us, but that by no means is evidence that inherently separate things exist.

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 877<br/>(4/11/04 3:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>I agree.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 102<br/>(4/11/04 5:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>(This message was left blank)</p> <p><i>Edited by: John at: 4/11/04 5:51 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(4/13/04 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p>Re: Nirvana or direct experience of Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Biggier,</p> <p><i>B: This Infinite we hear bandied about [almost as recklessly as God], has anyone EVER manganged to actually pin it down with something other than a bunch of words insisting that it is "out there" somewhere?</i></p> <p>All those who are enlightened "pin" the Infinite down in their own understanding. They may actually also say "Ah-hah!" when they are enlightened, too. But since they understand the nature of the Infinite, they would never insist the Infinite can be understood outside one's mind.</p> <p><i>B: I'm just curious as to what I am an aspect OF. I know it is The One, of course, but I'm not getting any younger and I'm curious if anyone has gotten much further than did Spinoza in identifying it more concretely--- with, say, a camera?</i></p> <p>If you look in the mirror, can you see consciousness - not the bodily effects, but its essential nature? Searching for the Infinite with a camera is like using one's reflected, focussing pupils as a proof that a self can see itself.</p> <p>The Infinite "pinned down" as a thing, an experience, a thought, etc. is necessarily false because finite.</p> <p>The self is necessarily false because it is a construct made up of finite things, experiences and thoughts. Any thing lacks inherent existence; the</p> |

Infinite is not a thing.

The Infinite is understood by understanding the inherent non-existence of all things.

*B:Also, this Nirvana---is that the same one Kurt Cobain formed? I have, in fact, seen lots of hard evidence for its existence. Though none lately, of course.*

I don't know much about Kurt Cobain's Nirvana. I doubt that a rock star addicted to drugs, mind-numbing music, sex and fame had any understanding of desirelessness.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Nirvana or direct experience of Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2611<br/>(4/14/04 1:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The Infinite "pinned down" as a thing, an experience, a thought, etc. is necessarily false because finite.</p> <hr/> <p>A misconception. The infinite is expressed, finitely, through a thing. What is finite is not false, but finite in itself.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The self is necessarily false because it is a construct made up of finite things, experiences and thoughts. Any thing lacks inherent existence; the Infinite is not a thing.</p> <hr/> <p>Everything in the universe (the infinite), has inherent existence, because the universe itself is inherently existent. To say nothing inherently exists is to imagine either the universe does not exist in itself (absurdity beyond measure) or we exist outside the universe (error of conceiving all as</p> |

concept).

*Quote:*

---

The Infinite is understood by understanding the inherent non-existence of all things.

---

The infinite is not understood. It is approached in understanding, and only by understanding the *inherent* existence of everything. To die is not to understand.

Canadian Zoetrope

Registered User

Posts: 45

(4/15/04 5:45 am)

Reply



This thread reminds me...

---

This thread reminds me of a story:

An old man was coming home to his hut in the forest one night, to find it smoldering in ashes. It had burnt down during the day and because of its remote location no one was able to stop it. He searched the pile and found a small carcass, he then grieved for his lost son. The man was so disturbed by his loss that he vowed never to let his son go again, so he took the charred remains and burnt them to ash and carried them around in a burlap sack wherever he went.

One night a few months later while he was sleeping in his new hut somewhat peacefully, a knock came at the door. Still grieving, he had resolved not to receive any visitors until he felt he had healed sufficiently. From his bed he shouted at the stranger to go away. But from the other side of the door a young voice cried out identifying himself as the dead son. Grasping his bag of ashes tightly the man cried back that his son had died months ago in the fire. The voice replied that he had escaped and it was the dog that had burned. The man however, blocked by his own belief in the truth of his knowledge, refused to believe. He shouted back towards the door for the stranger to go away and never return. His son slowly walked away and down the road, never to see his father again.

This thread, and forum remind me of the notion, that we can never know the truth if we are not open to letting it in. Sometimes we are so closed and jaded that the truth might come knocking and we refuse it because we are so resolutely convinced in the infallibility of our own knowledge.

|                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>Just a thought.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope <input type="checkbox"/> at: 4/15/04 5:47 am</i></p>                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 891<br/>(4/16/04 4:31 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px;"></div> | <p>Re: This thread reminds me...</p> <hr/> <p>Your thought is so full of selfish intentions that it makes my heart quake.</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) [Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Control Image](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

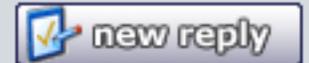
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Non-Attachment



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>GrantForEveryone<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 29<br/>(2/27/04 9:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                           | <p>Non-Attachment</p> <hr/> <p>What do you guys think about this? I'd like to read anything you'd care to write about it.</p>               |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope 🖱<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(4/4/04 5:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Non Attachment</p> <hr/> <p>There is nothing to read,<br/>ergo nothing to write,<br/>ergo nothing<br/>ergo, go and clean your teeth!</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 865<br/>(4/4/04 6:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Non Attachment</p> <hr/> <p>It's dangerous to be attached to non-attachment.</p>                                                     |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

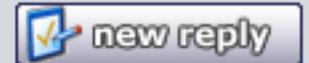


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Now Guilt Free



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 817<br/>(11/10/03 7:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>                     | <p> Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p>How many have reached a stage in their life of enlightenment that they can confidently say that they are now free from guilt?<br/>Has the path you have chosen led you to this place of peace and confidence?<br/>If not yet, have you seen some significant progress so far in your path?</p>                                                                                                                                        |
| <p> DagneyT<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(11/10/03 9:08 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p>Excellent question. Guilt is such a useless emotion. I have gotten better, yet I do feel guilty at times--is it a woman thing I wonder? When I'm out in RL I feel guilty that I am not with my children and I must work very hard to not feel guilty that I am not at home with them. I am interested in what our *top* people have to say about this one...</p> <p>By the way DEL, what is your answer to your own question?</p> |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 85  
(11/10/03 10:11 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Now Guilt Free

---

*How many have reached a stage in their life of enlightenment that they can confidently say that they are now free from guilt?*

I am free of guilt, but i am one of the few to be so. In fact, i would have to undertake some internal investigations to even relate to the idea of guilt. The thought component of guilt can be eradicated through developing one's understanding of Causality, and so in fact can the emotional component.

What is your understanding of the nature of guilt?

*Has the path you have chosen led you to this place of peace and confidence?*

In a sense yes. I have always had an exceptionally strong will to consciousness, and have pursued my values with absolute dedication. This has manifest in wisdom, truthfulness, acceptance of my limitations at the same time as alleviating them, etc.

*If not yet, have you seen some significant progress so far in your path?*

More than i can ever possibly communicate.

Rhett

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 249  
(11/10/03 12:11 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Now Guilt Free

---

The whole 'guilt'-question is preposterous.

***Quote:***

---

I am free of guilt, but i am one of the few to be so.

---

Rhett, you're beyond preposterous.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1522

(11/10/03 2:18 pm)

Reply



[Re: Now Guilt Free](#)

---

Guilt creeps into our thought processes wherever ego and emotion remain. This is a matter of degree which is dependent on the level of one's spiritual progress. The falsity of guilt isn't all that hard to see intellectually (at least, I don't think it is) - it's just that traces of it will remain, as with feelings like disgust at the nature of the world and Man - until one has attained perfection.

Having said that, feelings like guilt are part of the spiritual path, just as feelings of disgust are - and these feelings, whilst ultimately delusional and something to be surpassed are nevertheless rather inevitable and even useful as motivating forces.

Dan Rowden

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 250

(11/10/03 4:22 pm)

Reply

[Re: Now Guilt Free](#)

---

OK, then I'm a dummy. Who asks: What is meant by 'guilt' in all this?

repent1

Registered User

Posts: 32

(11/11/03 6:35 am)

Reply

[guilty](#)

---

What's the difference between not having guilt and just not having a conscience? In otherwords, just not caring?

Just because someone claims to not have guilt, doesn't mean they aren't guilty.

The point isn't to rid yourself of guilt, by going after it directly. The point is to ensure your decisions are the right ones, so guilt doesn't come up in the first place. You can't ascend your past transgressions, by simply assuming you haven't any reason to be guilty.

You should ask yourself if the actions you take are the cause of guilt in the first place. Change the actions, and your path and conscience will be clear.

peace

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 252<br/>(11/11/03 7:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: guilty</p> <hr/> <p>Repent! <i>What</i> guilt are ya talkin' about, brother? Go fuck yer God, will ya.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 36<br/>(11/11/03 7:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> not guilty</p> <hr/> <p><i>Repent! What guilt are ya talkin' about, brother?</i></p> <p>Whatever it is you want it to be. In otherwords, the difference between your morality and your current state.</p> <p><i>Go fuck yer God, will ya.</i></p> <p>I did that, but then I just realized I'm fucking myself.</p> <p>peace</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 253<br/>(11/11/03 7:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Dummy repent1</p> <hr/> <p>Sweetiepie Repent, I know that there's no reasoning with God-believers. So I bow my head.</p> <p>After I kicked you in the groin, of course.</p>                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(11/11/03 8:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> reason?</p> <hr/> <p>are you gunna bark all day little doggy, or are you gunna bite?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 257<br/>(11/11/03 8:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Repent</p> <hr/> <p>I just luvvv to get a God-believer pissed off, that's all.</p> <p>Peace?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1030  
(11/11/03 9:19 am)  
Reply

 Re: guilty

---

I think Repent has a couple of valid points. When you become an awakened person, you begin to have an independent conscience, and to follow it. Knowing right from wrong goes along with increasing wisdom. Regular people follow rules out of fear, because their own conscience doesn't work.

But when I think on many of the things and turns in my earlier life, I suffer near-fatal remorse. If you've any insights into that, Dan, please hold forth.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 259  
(11/11/03 9:50 am)  
Reply

 Re: guilty

---

*Quote:*

---

I think Repent has a couple of valid points.

---

Jesus Christ almighty, as long as you're involved with some God, you have no valid points whatsoever. Period. You're a mystic, Anna, remember?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1032  
(11/11/03 11:19 am)  
Reply

 Re: guilty

---

*Quote:*

---

Jesus Christ almighty, as long as you're involved with some God, you have no valid points whatsoever. Period. You're a mystic, Anna, remember?

---

When has repent ever said he was involved with some God? Don't you know how many mystics have been involved with God? Most have not been atheists. It was not clear to me that you are an atheist.

I'm not sure a mystic can be a total atheist. What is this Love you love to speak of? What is mysticism to a total materialist? Or do you define God so narrowly as the old man in the sky? And how can you be so silly as to say that this or that category of person has no say? Do you think a person's understanding is either total, or nonexistent? Do you suppose you can increase his understanding by telling him that he has no valid points, peiod? The simple minded Christians at work sometimes ask me unanswerable questions, like don't I believe in God. I am God. I breathe God. I drink God. Everything is God. There is nothing that God is not. So in the end, if you like, there is no God.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1711

(11/11/03 11:33 am)

Reply

 Re: guilty

---

What do you mean 'if you like'?! In the end, in the beginning, inherently, there is no god! The God you think you are is really Anna, the god you think you breathe is really air, the drink just a drink, and everything is everything, NOT god, as I've tried telling you so many times before. Paul's right, Anyone who has anything to do with God has no valid points whatsoever.

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 423

(11/11/03 11:51 am)

Reply

 Re: guilty

---

I feel guilt over percieved familial obligations. I don't know what they are, exactly, which is why I feel guilt over them. Or rather, I percieve a difference between what they want from me, and what I know I should give them. The only reason your family should love you is because you're wise.

I think I'll go see my grandmother in the hospital, however.



Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 261  
(11/11/03 12:08 pm)  
Reply

Anna

---

*Quote:*

---

When has repent ever said he was involved with some God?  
Don't you know how many mystics have been involved with  
God?

---

No, Repent boy never said it, but it's all so clear. Ah geez, he's a sweet dummy.

Yes, a mystic is *always* involved with God. Never in the dualistic way though. There's the difference. I'm tired.

And I'm in love with you. Now going to bed. Bye.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1033  
(11/11/03 12:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: guilty

---

*What do you mean 'if you like'?!*

I mean, if you like to put it that way.

*The God you think you are is really Anna, the god you think you breathe is really air, the drink just a drink,*

Well, personally, I agree with that, too, although the Ultimate Reality folks don't see that.

*and everything is everything, NOT god, as I've tried telling you so many times before.*

As I've told you before, such a definition of God as mine is irrefutable. You are too young to be so rigid. You love to harp on this topic like no other. You feel quite smug about it. But you've never given any decent arguments, and probably never will. So what do you think - just matter accounts for everything? No soul, no universal mind or consciousness or life force - or is it just god you can't stand?

Anyway, if what you say it true, I have no valid points.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1713  
(11/11/03 1:21 pm)  
Reply

 Re: guilty

---

*Quote:*

---

I mean, if you like to put it that way.

---

If?! It is always as. As you like it, but not with an if! Anyway, it doesn't matter that you don't have any valid points (:D), your life is valid, so your thought of the irrefutability of your God is quite redundant.

*Quote:*

---

No soul, no universal mind or consciousness or life force -  
or is it just god you can't stand?

---

There is humanity Anna. The *actuality* of what you call 'soul'. Everything is universal, I don't question the existence of consciousness, life, mind.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/11/03 1:23 pm*

repent1  
Registered User  
Posts: 41  
(11/11/03 4:47 pm)  
Reply

 pissed off

---

I don't know why people get so pissed off when the subject of God comes up. It just shows more truth about them than anything. If there is no God, what's there to get upset about? There's obviously something missing.

Paul, have you read anything I've said in any thread? I haven't been shy in saying where I'm coming from. There's no reason to get upset and continue to belittle everyone, why are you so pissed off? Maybe if you actually tried to make valid points, people would take you seriously.

Don't be a gnat.

peace



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

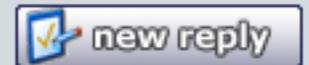
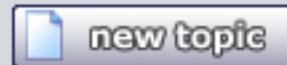


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Now Guilt Free



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(11/11/03 5:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: pissed off</p> <hr/> <p>I have little guilt and undoing all kinds of beliefs I had about GOD - I realize that my belief is not necessary for God to exist so I would prefer to experience God now without belief -- you know like I experience the rain on my face, or gravity when I fall on my ass it's there and it's real not dependant on my beliefs, universal consciousness is that God? I just don't know</p>                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 818<br/>(11/11/03 5:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DagneyT:<br/>Excellent question. Guilt is such a useless emotion. I have gotten better, yet I do feel guilty at times--is it a woman thing I wonder? When I'm out in RL I feel guilty that I am not with my children and I must work very hard to not feel guilty that I am not at home with them. I am interested in what our *top* people have to say about this one...</p> <p>By the way DEL, what is your answer to your own question?</p> <hr/> |

"Guilt is such a useless emotion. I have gotten better, yet I do feel guilty at times--is it a woman thing I wonder?"

Do you really think guilt is a useless emotion? It might be one of the last restraints necessary.

"When I'm out in RL I feel guilty that I am not with my children and I must work very hard to not feel guilty that I am not at home with them."

How would you behave if you had no guilt in regard to your children?

"By the way DEL, what is your answer to your own question?"

Guilt is one of the purifying fires of Alchemy. The more you resist it the worse it will get. If you refuse to be purged, it will destroy you completely. Some will freak out and get suicidal therefore becoming useless either because they are dead or are too unstable to be of any value (explode), others will become bitter and senile in old age, their reasoning and knowledge remains intact but their character becomes so warped and bitter that they are unapproachable and their communication skills deteriorate. (Implode)

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 262  
(11/11/03 10:53 pm)  
Reply

 Hey, Repent boy

---

You're a God-lover. You're *dumb*.  
I tried to belittle *you*, not 'everyone', as you say. Repent, once more: Go fuck your God.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 735  
(11/11/03 11:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Now Guilt Free

---

Is one guilty as judged by others, or is guilt something one feels?

I certainly understand the culpability or perhaps complicity in my actions, and often learn the lessons that this understanding proffers. But is that the feeling of guilt?

Remorse and self-reproach may have their place but they look like imposters to me, just like reveling in past glories.



|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(11/12/03 1:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p>guilt is a useless emotion, it keeps more people trapped than it moves forward</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1038<br/>(11/12/03 4:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Hey, Repent boy</p> <hr/> <p><i>You're a God-lover. You're <b>dumb</b>. I tried to belittle you, not 'everyone', as you say. Repent, once more: Go fuck your God.</i></p> <p>Paul, I think you should leave this forum.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 263<br/>(11/12/03 4:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p> Re: Hey, Repent Boy</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe I'm using the wrong words.<br/>But I know what love is. And God.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Lux<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(11/12/03 7:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>             | <p> Re: Hey, Repent Boy</p> <hr/> <p>oh-oh, paul, you have trod in the drawing room with boots more suited to the minefield, birdofhermes reminds me of all good salon-hostesses, inviting only the "best," un-inviting others, making all the requisite nods to the future improvement of her "only-a-woman's" intellect, but happy surrounded by genius she is even happier to set herself below whilst holding out dainties to both tempt and civilize. yes, paul, perhaps THAT is the forum you should leave, with what you know there are far more profound things ahead for you than getting asked to leave this minefield-cum-drawing room.</p> <p>describing any emotion as "useless" (as in this case guilt) is a misunderstanding of emotion, a misapplication of "use," and just generally a reprehensible, nihilistic stance. the details of these enlightenment projects that annihilate select feelings, or rather behead them all equally so you don't have to mess with them anymore - these are as reprehensible to me as the same projects that seek to behead the body.</p> <p>hurry, hurry, hurry up and die. that's all one says with this; that's all one wants; that's where one seems to think 'enlightenment' lays. in torpor.</p> |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 397<br/>(11/12/03 7:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Hey, Repent Boy</p> <hr/> <p>I like Paul...</p> <p>and I'm not just opposing you, bird. I really do think he makes the forum a little more colorful.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 264<br/>(11/12/03 7:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: Repent boy</p> <hr/> <p>OMG, when is the marriage?!</p> <p>Blah.</p> <p>Thank you, Scott.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1714<br/>(11/12/03 7:51 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Repent boy</p> <hr/> <p>Bird is an old hen telling Paul to leave and Lux sounds like he's guilty about something,</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 11/12/03 10:41 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 819<br/>(11/12/03 8:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast<br/>Is one guilty as judged by others, or is guilt something one feels?</p> <p>I certainly understand the culpability or perhaps complicity in my actions, and often learn the lessons that this understanding proffers. But is that the feeling of guilt?</p> <p>Remorse and self-reproach may have their place but they look like imposters to me, just like reveling in past glories.</p> <hr/> <p>The guilt implode/explode law applies in both circumstances.<br/>If you are judged guilty by the organisation you are part of you can tell everyone you don't care and leave (a kind of suicide/explode), or you can</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>keep your head low, mumble, accuse and bitch your way into a safe corner where you hope to be left (a kind of senility/implode).</p> <p>There is a third option, confess it and plead for mercy and grace. In this case a good reputation is important for survival.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 820<br/>(11/12/03 8:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p> Now Guilt Free?</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, your reactions in this guilt thread are very intense. Do you have something you need to confess?<br/>Is there something you feel really guilty about that you haven't told anyone?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1715<br/>(11/12/03 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free?</p> <hr/> <p>Dr. DEL, I must confess, you are wack!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 748<br/>(11/12/03 11:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free?</p> <hr/> <p>Toys in the attic.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 92<br/>(11/12/03 11:40 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                          | <p> Re: Now Guilt Free</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett:</i><br/> <i>"I am free of guilt, but i am one of the few to be so. In fact, i would have to undertake some internal investigations to even relate to the idea of guilt. The thought component of guilt can be eradicated through developing one's understanding of Causality, and so in fact can the emotional component."</i></p> <p><i>"In a sense yes. I have always had an exceptionally strong will to consciousness, and have pursued my values with absolute dedication. This has manifest in wisdom, truthfulness, acceptance of my limitations at the same time as alleviating them, etc."</i></p> <p><i>Dan:</i></p> |

*"feelings like guilt are part of the spiritual path, just as feelings of disgust are - and these feelings, whilst ultimately delusional and something to be surpassed are nevertheless rather inevitable and even useful as motivating forces."*

There is a way to transcend guilt prior to one becoming perfect, but it depends on one's definitions of course. I think of guilt as being a residual combination of an emotion and its associated thought component. A dictionary definition: a feeling of responsibility or sadness for some wrong, etc; remorse. Even if i said something which caused someone to suicide, or acted such that someone died, or spoke an absolute untruth, i would not consider any responses that i have to that as being 'guilt'.

If one directs 100% of their will towards the development of their wisdom, and one is certain that one is doing so, one's conscience is satiated, there is no logical scope for feelings of inadequacy. This works in combination with an intellectual understanding of causality, and the valuing of Truth.

This is the pedal-to-the-metal approach, full pursuit, no compromise, where ethics are linked to time, and compromise equals mediocrity and sin. It requires full consciousness (mindfulness, attention), incursions into habitual thinking processes are a no-no, especially during interactions with people (of course).

This may well be the hardest path, so adopt it with caution, most have died from it.

I rarely if ever experience emotions (as i define emotions to be), i suffer in the form of physiological arousal and minor but nevertheless significant mental fluctuations.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/12/03 12:23 pm*

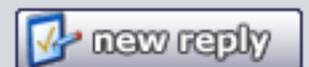
birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1040  
(11/12/03 1:57 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Hey, Repent Boy

---

Fuck you, Lux, and Fuck Off.

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1262<br/>(11/12/03 2:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Hey, Repent Boy</p> <hr/> <p>Lux wrote,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">hurry, hurry, hurry up and die. that's all one says with this;<br/>that's all one wants; that's where one seems to think<br/>'enlightenment' lays. in torpor.</p> <hr/> <p>Heh. Strong words from a hunter who knows not what he hunts, much less having found anything.</p> <p>If I am wrong, then speak.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1041<br/>(11/12/03 2:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Logging Out</p> <hr/> <p>I've had it with this asinine forum. It's a little boy's club and women are not welcome. You people are blind but you don't see it. The blind won't see.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1263<br/>(11/12/03 3:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Logging Out</p> <hr/> <p>I see the fall is turning to winter and the leaves are brown. Has the wind shifted as well?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Of judgement and Karma



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1110<br/>(6/18/04 5:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> Of judgement and Karma</p> <hr/> <p>Some people believe there will be a final judgement for each individual. This judgement will determine ones destiny for ever. There fore one would need to have attained some kind of perfection before one faces the judgement.</p> <p>Others believe there are many life cycles of development and that one should aim to improve in each cycle.</p> <p>Who or what is the judge of your performance?</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 942<br/>(6/18/04 5:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Of judgement and Karma</p> <hr/> <p>You conscience, I think.</p> <p>-Scott</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

Jones Kelly

Posts: 160

(6/18/04 10:35 am)

Reply

Re: Of judgement and Karma

DEL wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Some people believe there will be a final judgement for each individual. This judgement will determine ones destiny for ever. There fore one would need to have attained some kind of perfection before one faces the judgement.

---

At any moment, the decision i make is to all appearances the final judgment, as it could well be the last one within consciousness. If well-reasoned, it's an attainment of perfect reasoning.

Generally i assume that it won't be the last one, because each decision appears to have effects without end. So even if i stop judging, my karma never ends.

Habits give a good indication of the effects of judgments, in that poor judgment (the influence of emotions on logic) seems to make it harder to break habits.

*Quote:*

---

Others believe there are many life cycles of development and that one should aim to improve in each cycle.

---

I see no point in passing the buck of my improvement to the next "life": the decision i make at any moment is already flowing on.

To me the development towards perfection is seamless. Yet there are characteristic stages of mindfulness: such as poor focus in one "cycle" (restlessness, distractability, dreaminess, etc.), and good focus in another (concentration, powerful penetrative thought, logical coherence, strong memory).

*Quote:*

---

Who or what is the judge of your performance?

---

Everything is Truth, and consciousness has no location within experience. Judgments exist in consciousness, it is the only place where judgment has meaning.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1111  
(6/22/04 6:15 am)  
Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

Interesting to see that you have both see the individual as the ultimate judge.

Do you not recognise the judgement of the collective?

Does the concept of final judgement and the concept of Karma have a bias towards the collective or the individual?

ChrisSaik  
Registered User  
Posts: 84  
(6/22/04 11:26 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

I recognize no judge, yet there is judgement all around.

There is no need for concern, as what will come of it?

Who is left once you are gone?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1112  
(6/23/04 6:09 am)  
Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

*Quote:*

---

ChrisSaik

There is no need for concern, as what will come of it?

---

Where there is judgement there is power.  
To resist the judgement of the power is to risk damage.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 165  
(6/23/04 3:11 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

DEL:

*Quote:*

---

Interesting to see that you have both see the individual as the ultimate judge.

Do you not recognise the judgement of the collective?

Does the concept of final judgement and the concept of Karma have a bias towards the collective or the individual?

---

I see the individual judgment as ultimately a construction, a fantasy. So too is the notion of the individual as ultimate judge.

Ultimately, any particular individual judgment, conclusion or decision is inseparable from the infinite of all consciousnesses. There is no finite individual. Hence, no final judgment. Consciousness is infinite.

The way of all things cannot ever have a bias. If it did, there'd be no way consciousness could abstract and categorise.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1113  
(6/25/04 7:29 am)  
Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

I see the individual judgment as ultimately a construction, a fantasy. So too is the notion of the individual as ultimate judge.

---

I can see your reasoning. It appears logical. But there is something sick about it.

It is the basis of the most popular and democratic point of view but I can't

figure out why I am opposed to it yet.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 181  
(6/27/04 9:07 am)  
Reply

Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: I see the individual judgment as ultimately a construction, a fantasy. So too is the notion of the individual as ultimate judge.

DEL wrote: I can see your reasoning. It appears logical. But there is something sick about it.

It is the basis of the most popular and democratic point of view but I can't figure out why I am opposed to it yet.

---

Well, it helps to understand the illusions of self-identification.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1114  
(6/28/04 5:33 am)  
Reply

Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly  
Well, it helps to understand the illusions of self-identification.

---

Sometimes what seems helpful is exactly the opposite.

"the illusions of self-identification"

Person (a) who has decided that self identification is an illusion and is a pointless quest will have a totally different attitude to life in contrast to person (b) who is seeking to identify himself even if he knows the task is not entirely possible.

What differences do you all think would become clear in the life styles and

outlook of person (a) and (b)?

Jones Kelly

Posts: 185

(6/29/04 1:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Of judgement and Karma

DEL wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Person (a) who has decided that self identification is an illusion and is a pointless quest will have a totally different attitude to life in contrast to person (b) who is seeking to identify himself even if he knows the task is not entirely possible.

What differences do you all think would become clear in the life styles and outlook of person (a) and (b)?

---

Dwelling in the Infinite doesn't mean one can levitate, although the ground certainly ain't what it was.

(A) *may* be far less materialistic than (b), because of his renunciation of the belief that things are objectively real. If he's free from delusion, his mind is totally harmonious, which makes him an exceptionally flexible and calm being. But even if he appears sad or happy, he remains fundamentally calm.

What do you think of Kierkegaard's description of the Knight of Faith:

*Quote:*

---

I have searched for people whom one could describe as 'knights of faith'; but I have found no one who convincingly fits that description. Perhaps I am missing them; perhaps every second person is a knight of faith. Yet I have been looking for several years, and my efforts have been in vain. People commonly travel across the world to see rivers and mountains, new stars, birds with unusual plumage, oddly shaped fish, even other races who look different to them. They gape with foolish wonder at these strange sights, and think they have learnt something important. None of this interests me. But I would be profoundly interested to hear about a knight of faith; and I would make a pilgrimage on

foot to meet that person. I would fix my ears and eyes on him, trying to observe how faith moves him. At last I would feel secure; I would divide the rest of my life between watching him and imitating him - thus I would spend all my time admiring him.

As I have said, I have not met such a person, but I can easily imagine him. Here he is. Having reached him, I am introduced to him. The moment I set eyes on him, I push him away from me. I myself leap backwards, clasping my hands, and exclaim in a shocked whisper: 'Good Lord, is this the man? Is this really the person? Why, he looks like a tax collector!' But it is indeed the man. I draw closer to him, watching even his smallest movements to see if there is some sign - like a short telegraphic message - of his communion with the infinite; to see if some glance, expression, gesture, note of melancholy, or smile might indicate that in him the infinite touches the finite. No! I examine his figure from top to toe to look for a cranny through which the infinite might be peeping. No! He is solid from top to bottom. His gait? It is vigorous, belonging entirely to the finite; no smartly dressed citizen going for a walk to Fresburg on a Sunday afternoon treads the ground more firmly. He belongs entirely to the world; no Philistine is more rooted in the world than he is. One can find nothing of that aloof and superior manner one might expect in a knight of the infinite.

He takes delight in everything. Whenever he takes part in some particular activity, he does it with the persistence which is the mark of an earthly man; his soul is manifestly absorbed in the activity. He is so precise that, looking at him, one might imagine that he is a clerk who has given his soul to an intricate system of book-keeping. He observes Sunday as a holiday. He goes to church. Nothing about him indicates any special spiritual qualities. If one did not know otherwise, it would be impossible to distinguish him from the rest of the congregation. His lusty and vigorous hymn-singing tells us that he has a strong chest - that is all. In the afternoon he walks to the forest. He takes delight in everything he sees: the crowds of people; the new vehicles on the street; the sound of water. If one were to meet him on the road to the beach, one might suppose he was a shopkeeper taking a fling. I look in vain for some sign of a poetic imagination, but I can find

none, because in truth he is not a poet.

As evening approaches, he walks home, with the tireless stride of a postman. On his way home, he happily speculates on the special warm dish that his wife has prepared for him; perhaps, he wonders, it will be roasted calf's head, garnished with vegetables. If he were to meet a man similar to himself also going home, he would walk with him as far as the East Gate, discussing the food they were about to enjoy with the passion of a hotel chef. In fact he has not even four pence to his name, but he firmly believes that his wife will have prepared a beautiful meal. If she had cooked such a meal, it would be an invidious sight for superior people, and an inspiring one for plain men, to watch him eat, for his appetite is greater than Esau's. But his wife has not prepared anything special; and, strangely enough, he does not mind...

He sits by an open window of his apartment, and looks down on the square below. He is interested in everything that goes on: in a rat which slips under the kerb; in the children playing; in the teenage girls hanging about. But he is no genius; in vain I have looked for signs of genius. In the evening he smokes a pipe. Watching him one would swear that he was the local grocer relaxing in the twilight. He seems utterly care-free, yet he always uses his time productively.

In all this he lives simultaneously in the infinite and the finite; in everything he does, he is making the movements of infinity. I am furious with him, for no other reason than I am envious. He has shown infinite resignation, infinite acceptance of life as it is; and in this way he has drained the profound sadness from life. He knows the bliss of the infinite. He senses the pain of renouncing everything, even the dearest things he possesses in the world; yet he knows through renunciation life in this world is hugely enhanced. To him the simple, common things of life are as good as the most exotic. He is simultaneously very normal, and also a new creation. He has renounced everything, and also possesses everything. He constantly makes the movements of infinity, but does so with such precision and assurance that he lives fully in the finite.

Faith, therefore, is not an aesthetic emotion, but something far higher. It is based on resignation, on renunciation. It is not

an immediate instinct of the heart, but is a paradox at the heart of life... The act of resignation is the foundation of faith, but does not require faith. Through resignation, I gain an awareness of eternity; this is a philosophical change in my attitude, which I can train myself to make. Whenever I feel overwhelmed by finite concerns, I deliberately draw back from them and turn my mind and heart towards God, who is eternal and infinite. As I say, faith is not required for the act of resignation, but it is needed for going beyond an awareness of eternity. And this is where things become paradoxical. Resignation and faith are frequently confused, because it is said that people need faith to renounce their claim to worldly things. Indeed one hears a stranger thing than this. People lament their loss of faith; but when one looks closely at them, one sees that they never had faith, but had merely made an act of resignation.

In the act of resignation I renounce everything. This is a movement I make by my own effort. If I fail to make it, this is because I am cowardly, weak-minded and apathetic, and thus do not feel the great responsibility which has been given to all human beings to be their own censors - a far greater responsibility than that of being Censor General to the whole Roman Republic. Having made this movement myself, I gain awareness of eternity, and thus enter a loving relationship with the Eternal Being, whom we call God.

Faith is not about renunciation. On the contrary, through faith I acquire everything - precisely in the sense that, according to Christ's teaching, faith even as small as a mustard seed can move mountains. A purely human courage is required to renounce all temporal things, in order to gain the eternal. Yet in faith I cannot renounce the eternal - that would be a self-contradiction. Thus paradox enters the very notion of faith; and a humble courage is to grasp it - the courage of faith.

---

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1115  
(7/1/04 6:38 am)  
Reply

 The Knight of Faith:

---

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly  
What do you think of Kierkegaard's description of the Knight of Faith:

---

It is a very good passage because it is perfectly wrong. One has to apply a mirror to that character to see the value.

I know that the true Knight of Faith is actually an inversion of that description.

The secret to understanding to contrast of the characters is to understand how one becomes a "Knight of faith" or a "Faithless coward".

Kierkegaard has just described a comfortable male fully accepted by his community. An unborn man.

This man is a wuss. He has pride but no dignity, he can experience shame but does not understand indignity.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 193  
(7/1/04 1:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Knight of Faith:

---

*Quote:*

---

Kierkegaard has just described a comfortable male fully accepted by his community. An unborn man.  
This man is a wuss. He has pride but no dignity, he can experience shame but does not understand indignity.

---

Ok, i was also taken aback, as for sure Kierkegaard himself indicated he would be.

But no, he has immense dignity, this Knight of Faith, because he has no ego, no pride in suffering and melancholy.

Yesterday i finally began to investigate my "toughies": begging and homelessness, hunger, irrationality, chronic delusion, ill-health, lack of privacy, freezing, physical pain, rejection. I'm currently on government benefits, and yesterday had a shock where i perceived i'd been "rejected".

For the first time, i understood i could die much sooner than i'd imagined. I investigated the "moment of truth": experiencing great physical pain and diminishing clarity of mind (i.e. dying) with no possible help available.

At that point, i will be wondering what is the point, if the aim all along is to be preserving wisdom. Why suffer and die, why be homeless, sick and dying, if i could be healthy, employed part-time, and still "on the road"?

The question was, is preservation of truth more important than suffering for truth, or are they the same thing?

My solution was, to ask "How am i most effective?" I decided that the suffering of mainstream employment would be caused by a sense of compromise, and the suffering of physical pain be caused by egotistical fear of death.

So i chose (within the limitations of available information) the freedom of homelessness, but as soon as health problems were seriously affecting my rationality (since health problems would be inevitable), i would consider applying for a government sickness allowance until my health were regained - or not. This would allow me to be fully committed to perfection at all times. The dress code for public libraries (internet) isn't so strict.

I decided that if i die before i am perfect, so be it, since i cannot give myself deliberately to part-time truth.

That is the only dignity. So Kierkegaard's description seems to be a normal run-of-the-mill type, who may have initially tried to save himself (become a mendicant or hermit), but decided his most effective place was within "normalcy" - i mean, he remained married and a church-goer!!

He is simply responding to his times, an example in all ways.

\*edited to clarify a phrase\*

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 7/1/04 1:48 pm*

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1116

(7/2/04 8:03 am)

Reply

Re: The Knight of Faith:

---

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

But no, he has immense dignity, this Knight of Faith, because he has no ego, no pride in suffering and melancholy.

---

No, his wife looks after him like a pet dog.

He is unborn. If she is quiet and peaceful she is fucking another man behind his back or else he is hen pecked.

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

Yesterday i finally began to investigate my "toughies": begging and homelessness, hunger, irrationality, chronic delusion, ill-health, lack of privacy, freezing, physical pain, rejection. I'm currently on government benefits, and yesterday had a shock where i perceived i'd been "rejected".

---

Just another bunch of idiots who do not know what they are fighting against.

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

The question was, is preservation of truth more important than suffering for truth, or are they the same thing? .

---

Yes, the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

My solution was, to ask "How am i most effective?"

---

.

Wrong question. You can effectively do nothing.

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

I decided that if i die before i am perfect, so be it, since i cannot give myself deliberately to part-time truth. .

---

Since when did you make yourself a judge of your own perfection?  
Doomed before you start.

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

That is the only dignity. So Kierkegaard's description seems to be a normal run-of-the-mill type, who may have initially tried to save himself (become a mendicant or hermit), but decided his most effective place was within "normalcy" - i mean, he remained married and a church-goer!!.

---

Normalcy = Living dead.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 202

(7/2/04 8:39 pm)

Reply

Re: The Knight of Faith:

---

DEL:

*Quote:*

---

No, his wife looks after him like a pet dog.  
He is unborn. If she is quiet and peaceful she is fucking  
another man behind his back or else he is hen pecked.

---

You need to think more about what renunciation means. It is not attachment to being superior, but understanding that superiority and inferiority are momentary projections. The woman who appears to peck or cuckold, is as caused as the woman who appears to be equanimous and non-sexual: and because this "thing" of woman is causally created, it doesn't really exist.

The Knight himself doesn't intrinsically exist as her husband, so how can he have possession or loss?

*Quote:*

---

DEL quoted me: I'm currently on government benefits, and yesterday had a shock where i perceived i'd been "rejected".

DEL: Just another bunch of idiots who do not know what they are fighting against.

---

Well, the experience of shock and rejection was caused by the idea of a disgusting and saddening "bunch of idiots". But the "fighter" image of self turns the Wheel. I didn't and don't value losing my consciousness to illusions.

Homelessness is another illusion.

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: The question was, is preservation of truth more important than suffering for truth, or are they the same thing?

DEL: Yes, the same thing.

---

No, they're not the same thing, simply because suffering is self-inflicted, and truth is freedom from inherent self-existence.

This is why i reckon the Knight of Faith is such a challenge: he is beyond egotistical notions of who he is as a sage, and simply does as a sage does.

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: My solution was, to ask "How am i most effective?"

DEL: Wrong question. You can effectively do nothing.

---

Well, i disagree. I am effective when i focus in every moment on truth, and that is everything.

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: I decided that if i die before i am perfect, so be it, since i cannot give myself deliberately to part-time truth.

DEL: Since when did you make yourself a judge of your own perfection? Doomed before you start.

---

Going back to the topic of this thread (the nature of the ultimate judgment) you may recall i said every moment is the final judgment, which is made by the collective and infinite consciousness (the Totality of all consciousnesses), which appears in my consciousness.

So my plan on how to best proceed towards perfection, given the available information, is in the moment of the decision a perfect and ultimate judgment. What perfection is, is total freedom from delusion and absence of attachments. It is impossible for anyone else to judge this, except for me.

God, as the Infinite, the principle of causality, is happening in every interaction, every caused creation. I am awareness, God-mind. There is no external judge, God has no preset eternal aims. If i become free from all

attachments, then that is causally created within my mind, nowhere else.

God isn't external to this consciousness, so there is no other judge.

***Quote:***

---

I wrote:

Kierkegaard's description [of the Knight of Faith] seems to be a normal run-of-the-mill type, who may have initially tried to save himself (become a mendicant or hermit), but decided his most effective place was within "normalcy" - i mean, he remained married and a church-goer!!.

DEL wrote:

Normalcy = Living dead.

---

And yet *attachment* to being different from the crowd is no renunciation at all. That is what Kierkegaard is getting at: not "I'm going back to being a moron, and giving up on truth" but a freedom from all attachments, all egotistical delusions. No repulsion, no craving. Totally free to come and go, to have a wife and a roast (or not), to watch a butterfly or a sport's game.

He is far, far above the crowd, or the "different" one.

If i thought i could be more truthful in a full-time job, i'd do it. But - as it appears to me at the moment - i i could be more effective rejecting the workforce, to address attachments to the workforce (normalcy).

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1117  
(7/4/04 2:16 am)  
Reply

 Of judgement and Karma

---

***Quote:***

---

That is what Kierkegaard is getting at: not "I'm going back to being a moron, and giving up on truth" but a freedom from all attachments, all egotistical delusions. No repulsion, no craving. Totally free to come and go, to have a wife and a roast (or not), to watch a butterfly or a sport's game.

He is far, far above the crowd, or the "different" one.

---

The idea of freedom from ALL attachments is unbalanced.

*Quote:*

---

If i thought i could be more truthful in a full-time job, i'd do it. But - as it appears to me at the moment - i i could be more effective rejecting the work-force, to address attachments to the workforce (normalcy). .

---

"more truthful" . . . ?

How did you measure your quantity of truthfulness?

Do you now believe you are less deceitful because you do not have a full time job?

The enlightened person does not "work" in the common sense of the word, doing things he does not want to do because he needs money.

When you find joy and purpose in the way your living is sustained then it can no longer be called "work".

Jones Kelly

Posts: 218

(7/8/04 4:35 pm)

Reply

 Re: Of judgement and Karma

---

*Quote:*

---

K: That is what Kierkegaard is getting at: not "I'm going back to being a moron, and giving up on truth" but a freedom from all attachments, all egotistical delusions. No repulsion, no craving. Totally free to come and go, to have a wife and a roast (or not), to watch a butterfly or a sport's game.

He is far, far above the crowd, or the "different" one.

D: The idea of freedom from ALL attachments is unbalanced.

---

On the contrary, freedom from all attachments is completion and wholeness. There is no like or dislike to distort and defile, no grasping at one thing and rejecting another. All things are equally empty.

*Quote:*

---

K: If i thought i could be more truthful in a full-time job, i'd do it. But - as it appears to me at the moment - i i could be more effective rejecting the work-force, to address attachments to the workforce (normalcy). .

D: "more truthful" . . . ?

How did you measure your quantity of truthfulness?

Do you now believe you are less deceitful because you do not have a full time job?

The enlightened person does not "work" in the common sense of the word, doing things he does not want to do because he needs money.

When you find joy and purpose in the way your living is sustained then it can no longer be called "work".

---

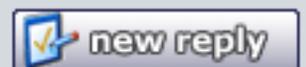
Being truthful is applying the understanding of Reality. The "quantity" of truthfulness is measured by how this understanding is being applied.

Self-deception is the suppression of Truth because of attachments to things.

In regards to working with people, i would be engaged in self-deception because of being attached to fitting into a deluded (egoistic) existence. In that sense, if i find joy and purpose, i am engaging in self-deception.

Joy and purpose are but attachments to particular illusions.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

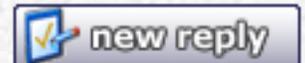
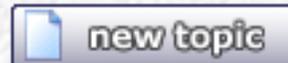
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> On 'Rationality'](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">Paul</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2<br>(8/13/03 8:34 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                                                                                             | <a href="#">On 'Rationality'</a> <hr/> <p>The human consciousness is not fit for what is called 'rationality'. It's an abstract. The best that the best thinker can achieve is less irrationality than most people are living in and with.</p> <p>(Mr. Drowden, I'm a beginner in this forum, although I have experience in other Internet-forums. Please, would you show some mercy?)</p> |
| <a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 510<br>(8/13/03 21:01)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br> | <a href="#">Re: On 'Rationality'</a> <hr/> <p>What is rationality Paul?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1322

(8/13/03 23:10)

Reply



Re: On 'Rationality'

---

Paul wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The human consciousness is not fit for what is called 'rationality'. It's an abstract. The best that the best thinker can achieve is less irrationality than most people are living in and with.

---

According to whom, "Paul"? Is what you just said one of those meaningless "abstracts" or what? Do you know or care what "abstract" means?

*Quote:*

---

(Mr. Drowden, I'm a beginner in this forum, although I have experience in other Internet-forums. Please, would you show some mercy?)

---

Oh don't be a wimp (and don't play me). Say what you think. Candour is not a dirty word on this board.

Dan Rowden

prozak666

Registered User

Posts: 206

(8/14/03 6:07)

Reply



Re: On 'Rationality'

---

Yet it still has its sacred cows.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(8/14/03 6:32)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>On 'Rationality'</p> <hr/> <p>Well, according to me, "Dan". Because I wrote the stuff.<br/>I'm not a wimp, by the way, they say I'm a mystic. 'Rationality', 'logic', those come in handy for computers and for people who program them.<br/>Which, in this case, is somewhat a set-back for me, because I'll have to find out how this forum works, in the technical sense.</p>          |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 511<br/>(8/14/03 7:10)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: On 'Rationality'</p> <hr/> <p>What's rationality Paul?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(8/14/03 7:18)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>Hello Dave</p> <hr/> <p>Rationality is thinking without feeling.<br/>Thereby rationality is a nonsense notion, because we're not robots.<br/>(Because I'm a Dutchie, I'm not very good in the English language. Sorry for that.)</p>                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 265<br/>(8/14/03 7:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rationality is thinking without feeling.</i></p> <p>Everything has it's own innate feeling, and if thinking is included in everything (as it should be), then you cannot think without feeling. Your definition of rationality doesn't work.</p> <p><i>Thereby rationality is a nonsense notion, because we're not robots.</i></p> <p>We are like robots, though.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 191<br/>(8/14/03 7:33)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>"Rationality', 'logic', those come in handy for computers and for people who program them."</p> <p>If a computer is something that is 'programmed', we are all computers.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(8/14/03 7:35)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                            | <p>Hello voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I didn't give a 'definition' of rationality, it's just my feeling that rationality is thinking without feeling.<br/>I don't know about you, but I'm not a robot.<br/>But maybe, when you give your definition of what a robot is, I will understand you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(8/14/03 7:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                            | <p>Hello, voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I didn't give a 'definition' of rationality, it's just my feeling that rationality is thinking without feeling.<br/>I don't know about you, but I'm not a robot.<br/>Maybe, when you give your definition of what a robot is, I will understand what you mean.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 512<br/>(8/14/03 8:22)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Hello, Paul.</p> <hr/> <p>Definitions definitions.</p> <p>If that is what your feeling about the nature of rationality is, then you are right. The human consciousness is not fit for what you call 'rationality'. If we allow that there is no thought without feeling for non-robots, and that we are non-robots, then it is impossible.</p> <p>Webster's says:</p> <p><u>Main Entry: ra-tio-nal-i-ty</u><br/>Pronunciation: "ra-sh&amp;-'na-l&amp;-tE<br/>Function: noun<br/>Inflected Form(s): plural -ties<br/>Date: 1628<br/>1 : the quality or state of being rational<br/>2 : the quality or state of being agreeable to reason : REASONABLENESS</p> |

3 : a rational opinion, belief, or practice -- usually used in plural

Main Entry: ra-tio-nal

Pronunciation: 'rash-n&l, 'ra-sh&-n&l

Function: adjective

Etymology: Middle English racional, from Latin rationalis, from ration-, ratio

Date: 14th century

a : having reason or understanding b : relating to, based on, or agreeable to reason : REASONABLE <a rational explanation> <rational behavior>

Main Entry: rea-son-able

Pronunciation: 'rEz-n&-b&l, 'rE-z&n-&-b&l

Function: adjective

Date: 14th century

1 : being in accordance with reason <a reasonable theory>

2 a : having the faculty of reason b : possessing sound judgment

Main Entry: rea-son

Pronunciation: 'rE-z&n

Function: noun

Etymology: Middle English resoun, from Old French raison, from Latin ration-, ratio reason, computation, from reri to calculate, think; probably akin to Gothic rathjo account, explanation

Date: 13th century

1 a : a statement offered in explanation or justification <gave reasons that were quite satisfactory> b : a rational ground or motive <a good reason to act soon> c : a sufficient ground of explanation or of logical defense; especially : something (as a principle or law) that supports a conclusion or explains a fact <the reasons behind her client's action> d : the thing that makes some fact intelligible : CAUSE <the reason for earthquakes> <the real reason why he wanted me to stay -- Graham Greene>

2 a (1) : the power of comprehending, inferring, or thinking especially in orderly rational ways : INTELLIGENCE (2) : proper exercise of the mind (3) : SANITY b : the sum of the intellectual powers

-----  
The overriding meaning you get from the standard definitions is that rationality is to have reason or understanding, to be agreeable to reason. To be reasonable is to possess sound judgement, good sense, to have the power of comprehension, inference and orderly thinking; intelligence and sanity.

Sanity is to have sound powers of mind.

As far as I can see, there is nothing detailed above that humans and their consciousness aren't fit for. It makes sense really because human consciousness is what defines this quality in the first place and marks it out for need of definition, it is rational.

If you start taking such definitions too literally though, too seriously, too extremely, too ideally; then you will run into apparent paradox.

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 8

(8/14/03 8:45)

Reply

To Dave

---

Thanks Dave, for your elaborate answer. And I agree totally.

Uhm, some other thing, it's a question that didn't come into my mind because of your answer, mind you: Do you believe in, do you trust in... love? (I do. I don't believe in [some] God though, and I'm not into any religion whatsoever, not even buddhism.)

I 'object' to the idea that some people in this forum seem to have, namely that women should become more 'masculine' (or rational?).

Yin and Yang -- difficult and beautiful at the same time. In my view anyway.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 514

(8/14/03 9:17 am)

Reply



Re: Love, God and women.

---

Having looked up the definitions for believe, trust and love :-) I can say that I do believe in and trust in love.

I'm religious in my agnosticism, I'm not with the misogynists, and my only tattoo is a Yin Yang.

Did you say you're from Holland Paul? Whereabouts?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 8/14/03 9:24 am*

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 9

(8/14/03 9:31)

Reply

Hi Dave

---

I live in Tilburg, some 100 km south of Amsterdam, so, near Belgium.

<http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes>

(I hope this is allowed [for one time], giving my URL.)

|                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 515<br/>(8/14/03 9:53 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Hi Dave</p> <hr/> <p>LOL</p> <p>Well I wasn't expecting that, you have suprised me there Paul.</p> <p>If you want to read Paul's site, then I suggest that you start from the start and read it all in order. This is the only way that you'll get it properly.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">Dave Toast</a> at: 8/14/03 10:28 am</i></p>                                        |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 192<br/>(8/14/03 10:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: To Dave</p> <hr/> <p>"I 'object' to the idea that some people in this forum seem to have, namely that women should become more 'masculine' (or rational?)."</p> <p>I don't think there are many such egalitarians in this forum. I don't believe women can become more masculine, let alone want it. They just end up embarrassing themselves when they try.</p>                    |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(8/14/03 11:06)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>My mother (she passed away in 1986) once said to me in a phone call, after I kept on rambling about Higher Stuff: 'Keep your feet on the ground.'<br/>Because I lived and still live on the top floor of an apartment building, I defended myself with: 'That's not easy, living on the 16th storey.'<br/>Hahah, but she was right, in a sense.</p>        |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 194<br/>(8/14/03 11:44)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: To ynithrix</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I'm familiar with the idea.</p> <p>I saw some kids playing a street game once, it had a weighted box in the centre and the soft ball was attached by elastic, which they hit to each other. To me, that symbolised a woman: she does nothing in the way of exploration, she helps to keep things 'weighted', such that the ball doesn't 'escape'.</p> |

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 1360  
(8/14/03 13:29)  
[Reply](#)

---

---

You're religious in your agnosticism Dave? Does this mean you are *maintaining* it?! (:D) You really have a yin yang tattoo?!

Paul, I don't believe in God either.

Love doesn't need belief!

Dave Toast

Registered User  
Posts: 518  
(8/14/03 21:18)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

Does this mean you are *maintaining* it?!

---

Answer to meaning(a): Just like my car, I mostly let the experts maintain it for me, though I dabble.

Answer to meaning(b): You don't think you dissuaded me do you? One-liners and equivocation won't cut it.

**Quote:**

---

You really have a yin yang tattoo?!

---

Yes, *really*. I got it instead of a wedding ring.

**Quote:**

---

I don't believe in God either.

Love doesn't need belief!

---



Are these separate statements or are you saying that you love God?

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

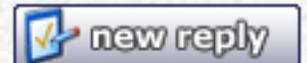
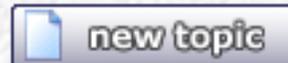
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> On 'Rationality'](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1362<br/>(8/15/03 1:20 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Separate statements. Notice the separate paragraph. Love is not god.</p> <p>Dissuade you from what? Your religious agnosticism? I only make fun of it! It is almost as conducive to destroying dishwater discourse as my irreligious atheism, though not nearly as essential in determining the depths of any dialogue that takes place here.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">suergaz</a> at: 8/15/03 1:25 am</i></p>                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 520<br/>(8/15/03 1:45)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, paragraphs, right. LOL</p> <p>Now I've worked through your needlessly flowery language, show me how your irreligious atheism is better than agnosticism for determining the depth of any dialogue that takes place here.</p> <p>And explain to me what is and is not 'dishwater discourse', and how it is 'destroyed' by any belief that either of us may harbour.</p> <p>Try to write clearly now.</p> <p>Fuck, I promised myself not to get involved with your posturing again. Ah</p> |

well, I like games too.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1363

(8/15/03 1:54)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

show me how your irreligious atheism is better than agnosticism for determining the depth of any dialogue that takes place here.

---

Whoops, you did it for me!

Dishwater discourse is that rotten humourless stuff emptied by ugly people in excuse for their not having anything of themselves to offer up in love.

Games, games, What posturing? You're the one who has called yourself a religious agnostic!

If you were to use the word 'god' in a serious tone in my physical presence, everything in the vicinity would rupture with laughter.

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 521

(8/15/03 2:09)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

\*Yawn\*

So what.

What posturing indeed.

I have not called myself a religious agnostic, I said that I am religious in my agnosticism, by way of a joke. Where's the posturing?

You, on the other hand, posture incessantly and never explain your posturing statements.

*Quote:*

---

Dishwater discourse is that rotten humourless stuff emptied by

ugly people in excuse for their not having anything of themselves to offer up in love.

---

Still not with you. And you haven't explained how you destroy whatever that above is with your irreligious atheism.

I did ask you to write clearly, which you manage to do sometimes when you know you're on solid ground. Enough with the equivocation defence system, make yourself clearly understood.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1364

(8/15/03 2:11)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

I'm sorry, the answer to the second part of your question is that it is destroyed by showing ugly people, if one does not simply depart their company, that there is always something of oneself to offer up in love.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 522

(8/15/03 2:43)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

I'd like to agree with the sentiment, but I'm not sure I fully understand it.

'Ugly people' are religious people, right?

Or might they be people who, through no fault of their own, have never contemplated the big questions? Perhaps those subject to indoctrination? Maybe those not particularly blessed of intellect?

Perhaps there might be better ways to show them your love, other than calling them 'ugly' and 'destroying' their 'rotten humourless stuff'.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1367

(8/15/03 3:06)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

No, ugly people are the ones with ape-like brows and dull eyes, thick tongues and features you'd find on a potato.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 848

(8/15/03 3:43)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

You, on the other hand, posture incessantly and never explain your posturing statements.

---

Zeus, I never realized you visited America till after your return, and that is because of your idiotic communication style. Too bad, it would have been fun to visit if you were anywhere nearby. I'd love to have the chance to grab you by the scruff of your neck and say, "Speak plainly or you'll get no dinner!"

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 524

(8/15/03 8:55)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

No, ugly people are the ones with ape-like brows and dull eyes, thick tongues and features you'd find on a potato.

---

Mr. Potato head can't speak. :-P

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 849

(8/15/03 13:45)

[Reply](#)

Re: To Dave

---

***Quote:***

---

Do you believe in, do you trust in... love?

---

Surely you don't mean for us to trust in romantic love??!!

|                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 19<br/>(8/16/03 6:57)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>           | <p>To birdofhermes</p> <hr/> <p>Trust in love. It can become romantic later, or it stays just love. The latter is sufficient. Only in love, truth is to be found.</p>                                            |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 276<br/>(8/16/03 8:09)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>       | <p>Re: To birdofhermes</p> <hr/> <p>You're so stupid.</p>                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 850<br/>(8/16/03 11:14)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: To birdofhermes</p> <hr/> <p>You don't believe in God, but you believe and trust in love. What is this love? It sounds like a primordial, pre-existing reality substance. And do you believe in life?</p> |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(8/3/04 5:37)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>        | <p>Re: On 'Rationality'</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS</p>                                                                                                                                               |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**



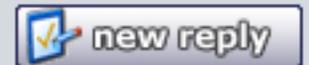
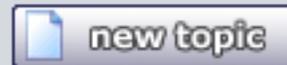


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> On choosing a God or a philosophy



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 94<br/>(3/22/04 1:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>On choosing a God or a philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>In Will Durant's "The Story of Philosophy" he has a chapter on Spinoza. He outlines all the trials and tribulations he had with the "elders of the synagogue" respecting his alleged "heresy". He was, in fact, excommunicated from the synagogue and duly shunned by family and friends. Eventually he had to exile himself out of the community.</p> <p>Durant then notes how he still received a number of letters trying to "reform" him. One in particular from a former student, Albert Burgh, who had [of all things] become an apostate himself. He abandoned Judaism and took up Catholicism. He writes to Spinoza:</p> <p>"You assume that you have at last found the true philosophy. How do you know that your philosophy is the best of all those which have ever been taught in the world, are now taught, or shall ever be taught in the future? Have you examined all those philosophies, both ancient and modern, which are taught here..and all the world over? And even supposing you have duly examined them, how do you know you have chosen the best?"</p> <p>To which Spinoza rejoins:</p> <p>"You who assume that you have at last found the best religion, or rather the best teachers, and fixed your credulity upon them, how do you know that they are the best, among those who have taught religions, or now teach, or shall hereafter teach them? Have you examined all those religions, ancient and modern, which are taught here...and all over the world? And even</p> |

supposing that you have duly examined them, how do you know you have chosen the best?"

The point, of course, does not revolve around "who is right"...but around the fact that the point being raised is of fundamental importance respecting the gods and philosophies any of us choose [myself included]. It is a point that cannot be addressed effectively at all, is it? You have folks coming into rooms like this and exchanging religious and philosophical perspectives. Some even dare to tout their own as the Ultimate One. But how do we really go about justifying our own values and convictions unless we have, in fact, examined all of the others meticulously? Yet how can we possibly do that intelligently when other perspectives are often profoundly rooted in culture and history and experience we can never really even begin to fathom with any degree of sophistication? And even were we to do this somehow, how would we go about justifying our conclusions as anything other than a point of view that seems to make sense to us...now, today, at this moment.

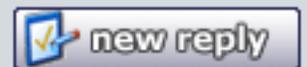
In other words, if we are being honest respecting our beliefs about gods and philosophies we will admit that we have merely taken an existential leap to one or the other...that it can never really go beyond that without merely assuming that the words we use to encompass our judgments are tautological in nature.

In short, all Ultimate Realities are ultimate con games. And once we are able to dupe ourselves into believing our own existential, intellectual constructs are essentially true it then becomes rooted in our emotional and psychological personas. Once embedded in there we can kiss rational thinking goodbye.

Biggie

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(3/22/04 2:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: On choosing a God or a philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>You say it yourself: you must actually choose something. There isn't much of a point in pursuing one philosophy or religion while at the same time pretending you find all possible religions and philosophies equally important.</p> <p>The real difference between people who choose the right things and those who choose the wrong things is probably that some can at least find their choice worthier than the other choices, just because they made it and it makes sense to them, and others can't. What to trust if not your own sense of what to choose?</p>                                                                                 |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 95<br/>(3/22/04 11:08 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: On choosing a God or a philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>You say: "What to trust if not your own sense of what to choose".</p> <p>But how far does that get you if you are only basing your choice on a mere smattering of all the possible religious/philosophical points of view? And could it not be said by folks like Adolph Hitler and Osama bin Laden and Joseph Stalin and George W Bush that taking your advice is precisely what they, in fact did?</p> <p>Spinoza, for example, came to the conclusion that God is all and all is God. He was a pantheist. All well and good. But what evidence did he actually garner by which to demonstrate the rational nature of that choice?</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

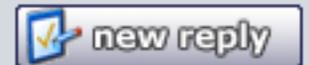
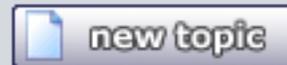


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Oneness



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(10/19/03 10:40 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Oneness</p> <hr/> <p>THE TOTALITY AND DIFFERENTIATION - CATEGORICAL REFINEMENT</p> <p>Human experience of consciousness has led most people to categorise it as, thoughts, feelings, images, sensations...but we are deluding ourselves if we think the boundaries of these categories are inherent. Experiences of consciousness are causal, empirical, and thus no two can ever be exactly the same. It is only the abstract content of conscious experiences, the constructed meaning, that can be unchanging and true regardless of the nature in which consciousness is experienced.</p> <p>More abstract thinkers have defined consciousness in other ways, as the experience of a differentiated totality (A=A), as appearances to mind, as the experience of things (existences), the existence of differentiation within the totality, etc.</p> <p>An important point is that consciousness does not exist separate to its experiences, there is no experiencer, no 'I', consciousness *is* those experiences. It simply cannot exist as a thing separate to those experiences, because to be so it would have to be inherently existent. Our understanding of cause and effect rules out any possibility of inherent or objective existence.</p> |

Thus, one can lump all experiences of consciousness together and call them whatever one likes.

consciousness = things = differentiation = [A=A]

## A DEEPER PERSPECTIVE ON DIFFERENTIATION

So what is the essential nature of differentiation? Differentiation is 'Causal processes that are in relation to other causal processes'.

Example 1: (follow the process downwards to its conclusion),

A fountain of water - causes -> A differentiated image of a fountain of water.

Water is caused to form a fountain - causes -> An image of caused water.

Causes form a fountain - causes -> An image of a fountain of causes.

Causal processes - causes -> The image itself is causal processes.

Causal processes - causes -> Causal processes that are similar in certain ways.

Example 2: A thing can be likened to a bubble in a brook, it is just the experience of a momentary manifestation. Yet the experiencer is also just a momentary manifestation, so it is like a bubble in a brook looking at a bubble in a brook. So the bubble that is looking at the other bubble contains a causal manifestation that is in some way in relation to the other bubble. The fact that a human appears nothing like a bubble in a brook does not mean anything.

So even though causality negates any possibility of existence, it does not negate the fact that there is variation in the totality, and thus, that the totality is capable of being differentiated.

## CONSTRUCT - DIFFERENTIATION UPON DIFFERENTIATION

This whole section utilises constructs, so be ever aware that they are not inherent, my consciousness is simply creating them to illustrate a point.

We could say that differentiated things can themselves be differentiated. This construct gives us a more subjective understanding of differentiation. The simplest level of relation would be that of the billiard balls, two things, one hits the other. A much greater level of differentiation upon

differentiation would be what occurs in the mind of a bird, the relationship between the causal processes that occur in the birds mind to the causal processes that are occurring in its environment would be far more complex than the billiard ball interaction. Human consciousness is the highest level of differentiation upon differentiation we know of, and the best of those experiences are of abstract logical constructs. Regardless of this, the basic process of differentiation/causality is still the same. Humans are simply most adept at differentiating what is already differentiated, they can do this over and over again.

If we accept that consciousness is differentiation, then all acts of differentiation are a form of consciousness. If we accept that differentiation is causal processes, then consciousness = causal processes.

### THE TOTALITY AND DIFFERENTIATION - SUMMARY

So there is the \*totality\*, which has an infinite variety of causal happenings, and some of those happenings can be said to be in relation to each other, ie. differentiation.

- Some of those differentiations are abstract logically verified truths (such as  $A=A$ , cause and effect, all things are finite and caused, time, etc...).
- We tend to group differentiations together and call them 'consciousness'.
- The act of differentiation is the creator of all things, and thus, since differentiation = consciousness = things, one can say that 'consciousness creates consciousness', 'things create things', 'differentiation exists because it is created by acts of differentiation'.

Expressed another way,

consciousness = thing = the presence of differentiation within the totality (that presence being created by itself, consciousness). So it is circular. If there were no consciousness there could be no consciousness.

Expressed yet another way,

Acts of differentiation are causes unto acts of differentiation.

It is in this sense that consciousness is said to be "at the right hand side of God".

## ONENESS

So is there an inherent difference between a differentiated 'thing' and the undifferentiated totality? Do these categories reflect an absolute truth? No, they do not.

The act of differentiation does not inherently exist, it is just causal processes.

Where can reason go from here? There is no existence at all, not even of concepts. There is just a mass of causal processes that constitute the totality.

Since time is also just a construct of consciousness - a means of differentiating one moment from another, each moment is just each moment.

Experiencing each moment unto itself, accepting that one is the creator of all things (including the concept of things), and relishing it, is what enlightenment is all about.

## RAMIFICATIONS - VALUES

To say that one values the totality has little meaning because values are a relative indication of preference, what is there other than the totality? The value would in no way guide one's choices in life.

To value 'things' would be to attempt to preserve, heighten and foster consciousness. However, the proper valuing of it would not be indiscriminate, because one would be diminishing it if, for example, one preserved and fostered a mass murderer. If one thinks a little about the deeper implications of this value one will realise the inherent arbitrariness of it. It is however, a value that most people have in some form or other.

When someone says they value Truth and wisdom they are actually at bottom valuing 'things or acts of  $A=A$  that are truthfully reflective of the nature of the totality'. This means that they are essentially valuing the existence of Ultimate Truths, these being abstract logical proofs.

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>Any other values are based on illusions. However, that doesn't mean they are necessarily foolish (though in most cases they are), one might choose to value 'food' because it is beneficial to ones core value, such as Truth.</p> <p>Rhett</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/3/03 11:58 am</i></p>                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1595<br/>(10/19/03 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Oneness</p> <hr/> <p>Oh no! All is one! Everything is in vain! What are we to do rhett? Where is reason to go?</p> <p>Do you have a poker face?! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(10/20/03 11:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re:Oneness</p> <hr/> <p>I really thought i had the oneness idea sorted, and then i read a koan that has been messing with my mind pretty much ever since -</p> <p>"After all things are reduced to oneness, where would that One be reduced?"</p> <p>I thought i was pretty good with koans, but this one still has me floundering.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1604<br/>(10/20/03 1:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>It's not because the answer is nothing at all is it?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 346<br/>(10/20/03 3:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>"After all things are reduced to oneness, where would that One be reduced?"</i></p> <p>Nothing is "reduced" to Oneness. Everything already is One.</p>                                                                                                                                                       |

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(10/20/03 8:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

It's not because the answer is nothing at all is it?

---

Hmmm, im not sure if by "nothing at all" you mean "there isnt a correct answer", or "it cannot be reduced", or even "its a meaningless question".

Also, is your comment really a question or an answer? :)

*Quote:*

---

Nothing is "reduced" to Oneness. Everything already is One.

---

I always presumed that the reduction referred to was in my own mind's understanding.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1218  
(10/21/03 2:30 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Excellent writing, Rhett. You speak the truth. Now to merely align this exquisite corpse with what it can never be; namely alive.

Hywel,

As far as the koan is concerned, like all koans it is meant as a vehicle or impetus to separate the reader from some notion or abstract perception (or even *all* notions and perceptions). They are not usually meant to be meaningful out of context, like a proverb or other western style quote.

One hears the sound of one hand clapping not with their ears, but with their mind...or lack thereof.

Tharan

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 25

(10/21/03 3:10 am)

Reply

 Re: ----

---

Thanks for that Tharan, i realise that koans often do not have "answers", and that its in finding out why theres no answer (or why there cant be an answer) that i can make some progress.

But that really the problem, i cant work out why theres no answer, i cant see what im being given impetus to realise. But no explanation i have thought of, and nothing i have heard has really seemed to hit the spot.

I cant remember the context that this koan was in the first time i saw it, but i found it again in a D.T.Suzuki book, and its context was in response to accusations that zen is pantheistic.

I have a tendency to be a bit pantheistic, and to feel that "god is the totality", but this koan seems to shout "Thats not enough! There is still more! Push On!". I suppose this is why it has stuck with me, its a spur, a little proof that there is much left to do.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1220

(10/21/03 8:15 am)

Reply

 ----

---

Let's examine it.

*Quote:*

---

"After all things are reduced to oneness, where would that One be reduced?"

---

One (capitalized) is obviously referring to the Totality. But is it really saying that further reduction is necessary? Perhaps the process of initial reduction to oneness is all that is needed. What else can their be?

This would be helpful for a student still seeking more after being given everything. My daughter used to say "why?" all the time. I would answer her, then she again says "but why?" Eventually, I cannot parse reality any longer and we began a game of fantastic, outlandish explanations for everyday minutia which we still play to this day. It was for no other reason than to separate her from the initial desire of having all the "answers."

Tharan

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 26

(10/21/03 10:14 am)

Reply



---

*Quote:*

---

But is it really saying that further reduction is necessary?  
Perhaps the process of initial reduction to oneness is all that is needed.

---

I can see your point about whether it really is a challenge to further reduction of oneness, but i found another translation of it that seems to closer capture the spirit in which i originally read it -

"When all things are reduced to oneness, where does oneness reduce to?"

This translation seems to lessen the possibility that it isnt a challenge, but they are both translations, so clearly either could be "more correct".

---

*Quote:*

---

This would be helpful for a student still seeking more after being given everything.

---

Although D.T.Suzuki may or may not have been an authority on zen, he put this koan in his "Introduction to Zen Buddhism" book, which at least seems to imply, that this koan was not regarded as being something for students who had been given everything.

Although...the idea of a koan specifically created to bamboozle relentless why questioners is an appealing one.

---

*Quote:*

---

What else can their be?

---

Hey, that was my question!

P.S. I found that asking "Why do you want to know?" followed by an indeterminate number of "Why?"s can provide an adequate defence against the "why tyranny", although its effectiveness can depend upon the age of the child/adult in question.

scatteredmind

Registered User

Posts: 100

(10/23/03 4:23 pm)

Reply

 oneness

---

*Quote:*

---

"After all things are reduced to oneness, where would that One be reduced?"

Nothing is "reduced" to Oneness. Everything already is One.

---

the one that reduces things doesn't understand oneness.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 966

(10/24/03 1:23 pm)

Reply

 Re: oneness

---

*Quote:*

---

the one that reduces things doesn't understand oneness.

---

This, I think, is the jackpot.

My answers: Oneness reduces to the many, but even better, oneness reduces to not having the concept of one, (which is as opposed to any other possibility), it just IS.

One stanza from Tao te Ching that I have pondered is:

The Tao becomes One,

The One becomes Two,  
The Two becomes Three  
From the three come the ten thousand things.

That's a paraphrase, I don't have time to look it up right now, but the part which confused me most is:

The Tao becomes One -- Now how can that be?

Remember, the Tao that can be named is not the eternal Tao.  
We name it Oneness.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 350  
(10/24/03 3:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: oneness

---

*Remember, the Tao that can be named is not the eternal Tao.  
We name it Oneness.*

Oneness is a concept within the Tao. The Tao is a concept within the Tao.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 967  
(10/25/03 11:04 am)  
Reply

Re: Oneness

---

***Quote:***

---

one would be diminishing it if, for example, one preserved and fostered a mass murderer.

---

It is precisely the lack of preserving and fostering that gives rise to mass murderers, the *lack* of fostering that fosters murderousness. We would certainly greatly increase consciousness by fostering and preserving all people, as they are all of equal worth.

Murderers are part of the totality too, we are stuck with them. Nothing is going anywhere. You can't reject items within the totality. The only hope is transformation.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1623  
(10/25/03 3:40 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

We would certainly greatly increase consciousness by fostering and preserving all people, as they are all of equal worth.

---

No.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 968  
(10/26/03 10:58 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

No.

---

It's a hard concept. I'm talking about intrinsic worth, not outward, temporary fluff like personality, intelligence, morality, kindness, decency and what-have-you. Those things are the product of time and fortune.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1625  
(10/26/03 2:05 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

personality, intelligence, and kindness are not only the product of time and fortune, but human will. To say that what is essential in worth is equal in everyone is to devalue the essential worth of everyone.

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>unmentheyrl<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/26/03 6:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>☐ oneness...</p> <hr/> <p>such interesting thoughts... I'm curious of what all of you do "for a living."</p> <p>I'm sure (or rather, hope) all of you value personal betterment, or 'clean' progress. After reading your thoughts, is it safe to assume what you consider to be "personal?"</p> <p>Keep up the good work :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 174<br/>(10/27/03 2:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>☐ To unmentheyrl</p> <hr/> <p>Tank ye, sweetie. You keep up the good work too, huh?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Lux<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(10/27/03 10:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>☐ bon appetit</p> <hr/> <p>koans are the indigestible bones thrown to the dogs hungry of enlightenment to grind down their conceptual teeth and only sustenance until the dogs for themselves are wasted from the impotent nutrition you have to eat your way through or nothing happens at all</p> <p>occidentally these can become balls for the dogs of enlightenment to either fight over or play with. orientally they don't even let you have them after awhile.</p> <p>hahahaha ! (hehehe)</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 970<br/>(10/27/03 11:31 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>☐ Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>personality, intelligence, and kindness are not only the product of time and fortune, but human will. To say that what is essential in worth is equal in everyone is to devalue the essential worth of everyone.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

I don't know much about will. I doubt they are the product of it. Why does it devalue the essential worth of everyone? Is your self-esteem of the sort that must be obtained at the expense of others?

+++++

I'm a nurse for a living, but I don't think the career suits me at all. I did it out of desperation. Personal betterment, sure, but what is "clean progress?"

*Quote:*

---

After reading your thoughts, is it safe to assume what you consider to be "personal?"

---

What's the meaning of this?



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

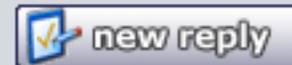
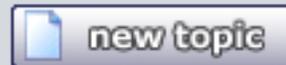
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Oneness



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1631<br/>(10/27/03 1:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Intrinsic worth.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I don't know much about will. I doubt they are the product of it.</p> <hr/> <p>I never said they were the product of it alone.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Why does it devalue the essential worth of everyone?</p> <hr/> <p>Because what is essential of worth in everyone is their difference from everyone else! And I thought you were one of civilizations discontents!</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is your self-esteem of the sort that must be obtained at the</p> |

expense of others?

---

No, at least I don't think so! the expense of others what exactly?! I always esteem myself and feel embarrassed when others try to esteem me.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 972

(10/28/03 7:07 am)

Reply

 Re: Intrinsic worth.

---

*I don't know much about will. I doubt they are the product of it.*

-----

*I never said they were the product of it alone.*

Conceded. But what I wonder is if will has any real place at all. I for example, am a wonderful person, and I have reached a point of momentum in which I just get better and better. But do I choose it? Should I take the credit? I suspect not. I am grateful, though.

***Quote:***

---

Because what is essential of worth in everyone is their difference from everyone else!

---

No, that is not their essential worth. It is their individuality, though, and that is a magnificent thing. It's a great mystery I often ponder. There is an interplay between the universal and the individual, in all of Reality. You see, in a way the universal is what's really "true" but in another way it is the individual that gives all real meaning and progress in the story. You know, the Buddhists say the water drops or the wavelets are just an illusion -- it's the ocean that is real. But I say, they are both real, and they play off each other. Each has it's role. It's maddening the way you can't pin it down.

***Quote:***

---

And I thought you were one of civilizations discontents!

---

Are you suggesting some relation between civilization or tribal life and individuality?

*Quote:*

---

the expense of others what exactly?!

---

I am assuming you consider yourself a mighty fine specimen, with all the fine attributes I mentioned and more, and that you esteem yourself by comparing with lesser humanity. But I am telling you that on the ocean level, there is only one human being, and we are all it.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 365

(10/28/03 10:05 am)

Reply



☐ Re: Intrinsic worth.

---

*I for example, am a wonderful person, and I have reached a point of momentum in which I just get better and better.*

lol...soon you'll be saying you are enlightened. Certainly developing the 'right' attitude. Next phase is you thinking everything you say has immense import. From that flows a feeling of mental power and superiority which after a time becomes the delusionment of enlightenment.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 973

(10/28/03 12:13 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Intrinsic worth.

---

*lol...soon you'll be saying you are enlightened.*

I only mentioned my state because it was pertinent to the theme. It's true, however. "To him who has will more be given..." I have taken this to mean that with the person who is finally beginning to have some awareness, it becomes easier and easier to "feed" them. That's why the sage looks for the real student, the one who can actually progress. For many people, the teaching would be just pouring water down a pit.

I'm not enlightened, and if I were, I doubt I'd say so. I'm not convinced that enlightenment is an all-or-nothing thing. Therefore, it's a continuum. What I think I am is a person who has stepped up on maybe the first rung or two of the ladder. There's a long way to go -- but oh the difference that first rung makes!

*Next phase is you thinking everything you say has immense import. From that flows a feeling of mental power and superiority which after a time becomes the delusionment of enlightenment.*

I think my thoughts are fairly valuable, but I can't see myself following the pattern you describe. My enlightenment will not be delusional. And it's funny that the wiser a person becomes the less they feel that they can personally take credit for it. There's nothing but awe.

Actually, isn't this pretty much what I tried to say to Suergaz? I admit that I am grateful for the wonderful adventure that my inner life has become, and there is just no doubt that I have gained a lot more momentum than I had when I was 20, but I don't feel myself much different than a crazy person, a street person, a serial killer...I could be any of those. No, I couldn't be that *now*; I have too much understanding, but I can easily imagine myself in their place, at a somewhat earlier phase of development.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 181  
(10/28/03 1:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Intrinsic worth.

---

For what it's worth I'm intrinsically saying,  
you're a true mystic alright, Anna.

Announcement!

jimhaz and I will be married (to each other :-)  
before January 1st, 2004.

Would you like to be our Best Woman?

x

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1637  
(10/28/03 1:25 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

Anna, why do we all have to be one person at sea level? In truth, we have to be all that we become.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 980  
(10/29/03 4:46 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna, why do we all have to be one person at sea level? In truth, we have to be all that we become.

---

You are Borg. Resistance is futile.

What we become is aware.

+++++

Paul, I thought you didn't love Jimmy anymore?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1644  
(10/29/03 2:55 pm)  
Reply

 -----

---

If I'm borg, you're grob.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 191  
(10/29/03 5:55 pm)  
Reply

 To Anna

---

jimhaz looks right through me.  
I hate that, and he's funny.

Hmpff!

hmpff@home.nl

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 686  
(10/29/03 10:52 pm)  
Reply

 Re: To Anna

---

This page!



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 69  
(11/3/03 12:16 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Re:Oneness

---

*"After all things are reduced to oneness, where would that One be reduced?"*

The answer is the mind. The very nature of the mind is such that it cannot experience the One, it can only experience a reduction of the One (but this doesn't mean we can't understand the nature of the One and experience enlightenment).

[If one wanted to be pedantic one could say that since the mind does not inherently exist the answer would have to be nowhere.]

Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> others like me...?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>serfur007<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(10/7/03 6:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> others like me...?</p> <hr/> <p>hello, I have thought unlike most people i have ever met. My mother began seeing a psychologist with me when i was four years old because she wondered how i could out-smart her already at such a young age. I made her feel dumb i guess. it was imediately clear to the doctor that i was really smart. I was tested and it was confirmed.Well a few weeks ago i met a guy who claims to be a genius and for the first time i was able to talk about my thoughts and ideas with someone that would understand them. He tells me there are many genius' out there that struggle just as i do. So i have been looking around on the web; and although it is a bit overwhelming, finding so many new sites; it feels comforting to know that im not a freak just because i am a little eccentric. I dont even really know why i am posting this. I guess i just find it hard to believe. I knew there were many genius' out there, i just didnt know that they had there own way of thinking, which happens to be much further beyond the mediocre mind. i could use someone to talk to. I am only 18 and struggle inside. No one understands me! they think my ideas are dorky and i cant even relate to most people because they dont see things the way i do. So this has caused me to have to turn my mind off most of the time with fear of being made fun of. I must dumb down just to have a conversation with someone. I plan on becoming a doctor, and writing some books. I could do just about anything i set my mind to. do you people understand me? please reply, i just want to chat sometime.</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1191<br/>(10/7/03 6:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: others like me...?</p> <hr/> <p>Paragraphs and Prozac are my suggestions to you, Mr. Teenage Genius.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>serfur007<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(10/7/03 7:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: others like me...?</p> <hr/> <p>thanks for your constructive criticism,next time i will use paragraphs.</p> <p>But you must realize this is new to me and i didnt know where to begin or catagorize my thoughts.</p> <p>P.S. there is no reason for you to be rude JAKK, i dont need prozac.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 728<br/>(10/7/03 7:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> Re: others like me...?</p> <hr/> <p>Keep up the good work serfur007. Continue your search. You will not fail.</p> <p>The path is a path of tension between 2 states or a kind of oscillation. The opposition, mockery or rudeness you will experience along the path are there to maintain the tension. It is the voice of the plebian mind in contrast to the regal, which is the voice of your body as opposed to your mind, or the voice of matter as opposed to force, or the voice of logic as opposed to faith. How much tension can you take?<br/>This is the question.</p> |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 399<br/>(10/7/03 8:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>DEL is right. How long can you endure without being understood? That is the measure of a man.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1192<br/>(10/7/03 10:55 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, are you growing your beard long?</p> <p>Why the desire to be understood? Just do it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 615  
(10/7/03 11:24 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Del: matter as opposed to force

---

Keep reading the *elementary* particle physics Del.

Ghost in the machine?

There are only ghosts.

serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(10/7/03 11:28 am)  
Reply

Re: ---hey thanks

---

thanks alot friends.

Jakk some people are looking so deep, that they cant find the answer which is right in front of their nose. I have endured criticism my entire life, and i do understand what these nice folks are trying to get across to me. I appreciate there help more than your quick un-witty remarks.

I believe that i could endure it as long as i need to. I have gotten by just fine so far, it is just frustrating at times. I wasnt exactly asking for people to take me under their wing either. I just wanted to be pointed in the right direction. Sorry if there was a misunderstanding there. Thanks for your time.

I plan on joining this forum. I already posted a couple. I find it interesting that you described this as a search. I totally see it that way, but i dont know what im looking for. So i will persevere and find answers slowly i guess, as i have done for 18 years.

look for the name "serfur007" around.  
later~

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 342  
(10/7/03 1:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---hey thanks

---

*No one understands me! they think my ideas are dorky and i cant even relate to most people because they dont see things the way i do*

If you think you are a genius of some sort, then it is your responsibility to make your ideas understandable to and appreciated by others. To me that is what a true genius is, forget all this enlightenment crap for the time being.

Most teenagers think noone understands them. Now you could also be a nutcase who thinks he knows everything - there are more of those than geniuses - so in order for most here to take you seriously you have to put forth for discussion some of the ideas that you have found others disagree with.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(10/7/03 1:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

It'd be interesting to see what you bring here. I'm 18 too. I suggest you give up on socialization, and live with your feelings of isolation.

-Scott

serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(10/7/03 2:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

ok, i guess in comming here i should have expected you guys to give me a hard time. I mean evryone else does. And fyi, im not nuts. I have always been the smartest kid in my class. Thanks alot, ill take my genius elsewhere.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 733  
(10/7/03 4:35 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

serfur007, what is your message?  
What are the results of your Genius?  
What have you learned?  
or  
What have you been given?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(10/7/03 4:43 pm)  
Reply



Re: -----

---

*Thanks alot, ill take my genius elsewhere*

Come back when life hardens you a bit. Far too sensitive.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 336  
(10/8/03 2:44 am)  
Reply

..

---

Hmm, if you reacted to what I said, I wasn't giving you a hard time. I agree with Toast.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 307  
(10/8/03 2:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---hey thanks

---

serfur007 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I find it interesting that you described this as a search. I totally see it that way, but i dont know what im looking for.

---

Well, what is valuable to you?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 133  
(10/8/03 3:17 pm)  
Reply

To serfur007

---

*Quote:*

---

I have always been the smartest kid in my class. Thanks alot, ill take my genius elsewhere.

---

Oh no! Please, come back! Share with pitiful us!

serfur007

Registered User

Posts: 9

(10/9/03 9:52 am)

Reply

 Re: To serfur007

---

hello, to those who care. I dont see why some people feel the need to make others feel so unvaluable. you know who you are, and you dont even know me, so dont lip. btw thanks "voce io" for letting me know that you werent trying to be mean. And as for "jim haz" why dont you begin making fun of me once you have a strong grip of your true gender?

There are many things that are valuable to me. I dont know exactly what you mean by that though.

I love learning. My ability to learn anything I set my mind on, is something that I value very much. I know without having learned.

I cant stand waisting my time with simple pleasures where there is no need for me to focus. Well I guess there are a few things that are exceptions.

I have always been extremely self aware. As well as very aware of all my surroundings.

I am pretty much always happy. I get angry once in a while and go off at a friend or bad driver or whatever it may be. But usually I can calm myself down before that happens.

I am not so sure about what I believe about religion right now. I do notice though how everything works together. Everything has an energy of its' own. I dont know where it comes from but it is very aparent.

I think the human mind is a wonderful thing and if used properly; with the right practice and good intentions; can work wonders.

I feel like a little boy, always wanting to know. Always wanting to poke, and pry at everything; just to figure it out, just to have the knowledge; because its fun.

My biggest asset I think is my ability to communicate so well with others. This is with people who actually care. Or are in need of help. I can always cheer up friends. I am also Very persuasive. I would have to say this is my gift.

(I tend to be a very humble person and dont usually enjoy talking about myself so this is kinda difficult. Also I dont exactly know what you are looking for in me, so I guess I am holding back in fear of rejection.)

I am not sure I have a message. At this point in my life I am still trying to piece it together so that I can be able to share it with others. I want to make a difference. I love helping others. They always come first. If people would just think past their nose's once in a while and be more considerate then this world would be so much happier.

I could go on. Just please dont be harsh. I know I am a genius. I have the I.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>Q., the reputation, and the skills to prove it, Its just hard for me to ramble on, in fear of rejection. Like I said. Which I assume is from my father leaving me when i was young.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 138<br/>(10/9/03 10:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I dont see why some people feel the need to make others feel so unvaluable.</p> <hr/> <p>Nobody is 'valuable', not in the true sense. You say you like to learn, maybe you should learn that first.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 340<br/>(10/9/03 10:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p>I think your fear will go away sefer007.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>serfur007<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(10/9/03 10:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p>well I dont feel valuable. We all live then die. But I dont need someone saying things to me to try to make me feel bad.</p> <p>Like some people think they have more rights than another, or are entitled; just because they are older or know everyone in this forum. Give me a break! Take a chance on the new guy,hear what he has to say, rather than automaticaly saying he is wrong.</p> <p>My life is hard just as yours is, so dont you think you should be able to empathize?</p> <p>I am not saying I know everything. I dont even come close. Most of you are older than me, have more life skills, experience, larger vocabulary. I understand this. Im not saying im better than any of you. I am not even looking for acceptance. I dont need that from you or anyone. But it would be nice if you would stop treating me like an enemy.</p> |

|                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                 | <p>We are all on the same team here, right? The Human Race.<br/>If you dont believe so, then let me know so I can stop waisting my time with you nice folks.</p>                                                                                          |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 139<br/>(10/9/03 10:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p>Enemy? You're my brother, man, although <i>I'm</i> not a genius.<br/>Btw, that's a picture of jimhaz's sister, it's not him.</p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

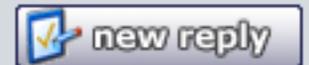
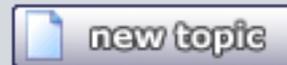


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> others like me...?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1196<br/>(10/9/03 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p>I shall resist. But here is another cookie.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1549<br/>(10/9/03 1:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>You shouldn't be afraid of being made fun of serfur, it is one of the most honest ways of finding out what someone is made of.</p> <p>Why don't you have a view on religion?</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/9/03 1:53 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 110<br/>(10/9/03 11:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: To agent serfur007</p> <hr/> <p>Hello Serfur007.</p> <p>Don't take things so personally, some people are rude, some are not, it is the same anywhere on the net. The more you point them out or express your irritation with it, the more you will get. If you want it to go away, ignore it. To be honest, none of these people are bad people, not that I like all of them, but they are decent people. Some of them take the asshole road to feel people out, others just don't know any better. :-) Point is, ignore it and it will go away.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

My life is hard just as yours is, so dont you think you should be able to empathize?

---

Many of the people here think empathy is weakness. I guarantee you won't get that here. Not to mention, life is as difficult or easy as you make it, it is all a matter of perspective.

*Quote:*

---

I am not saying I know everything. I dont even come close. Most of you are older than me, have more life skills, experience, larger vocabulary. I understand this. Im not saying im better than any of you. I am not even looking for acceptance. I dont need that from you or anyone. But it would be nice if you would stop treating me like an enemy.

---

It really doesn't matter if you do or don't know everything, if you are younger or whatever. Setting yourself up like this is giving the impression that you DO want acceptance. No one is accepting or is not accepting you. Acceptance doesn't matter. Remember that, and you will have no problems here. Forums like this are great learning tools (in more ways than one), take advantage of it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1551  
(10/10/03 12:44 am)  
Reply

 ---  

---

Now look here mama cass, you'd better say who it is you don't like and quit snitchin' like a bitch.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 111  
(10/10/03 1:20 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---  

---

LOL!! I should have said perspectives I don't like...not the people :-O

serfur007  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(10/10/03 5:55 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

yea, now that you point it out, i know i shouldnt have set myself up like this. i have a lot to learn, one thing would be ignoring rudeness.

yea i guess i do want acceptance. but not completely. i know who i am. I know what im made of. Im not really looking for that. I just got a little ahead of myself. I was excited when i found out there were many people with there own veiws on reality just as i have. I imidiately wanted in your group.

i do have views on religion. i have my own beliefs, which im sure are not original. but there isnt really a particular belief im following right now. i could go into it, which im sure you want me to. but i have some studying to do right now. big test later. ill post it soon.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 348  
(10/10/03 10:24 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

Sufferer

---

If you think there was rudeness in what I said, then I would have to say for someone who purports to be a genius that you are pathetic (whereas as I'm no genius I can be pathetic).

Serfur acts like a spoilt child and therefore should be treated as such. He seems like a person that seeks out sympathy from others.

I'm actually being kind by challenging him up front. This is no place for him – he is not a dangerous thinker - there are plenty of other forums that cater for polite conversation.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 143  
(10/10/03 10:41 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

I fully agree with jimhaz.

Come on, agent 007, nobody has been 'rude' to you, nor has the intention of being rude, I'm sure.  
Enough pampering.

Do you believe in God? I hope not.



|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1554<br/>(10/11/03 1:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>cassiopeiae, I've always liked you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 112<br/>(10/11/03 7:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>cassiopeiae, I've always liked you.</p> <hr/> <p>awwwww ... well, i like everybody ... including you suergaz</p> <p>ok...so, now that that is taken care of... :-/</p> <p>geez</p> <p><i>Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/11/03 7:38 am</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1557<br/>(10/11/03 2:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>I always think of you and Dave toast as a couple! Am I wrong?<br/>(Just when you thought that was the end of the embarrassing suergaz)</p>                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 621<br/>(10/11/03 11:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>I suppose we are indeed a couple of people, eh Cass.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1559<br/>(10/11/03 11:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>I knew it! A couple of rogue weatherpersons infiltrating the secret base!</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 625<br/>(10/11/03 11:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>LOL.<br/>I don't understand it but it sounds funny.</p>                  |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 113<br/>(10/12/03 12:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>LOL! A couple of people, indeed! What happened here?</p>                 |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

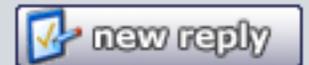
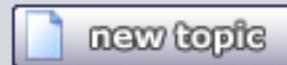


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Pantheism



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 87<br/>(1/25/04 4:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p>QRS actively espouse pantheism, although I have never heard them use the term explicitly. Essentially, pantheism is the idea that Nature is equivalent to the theological principle of God. Metaphysically, it replaces supernaturalism with naturalism, and is generally not ultimately dualistic. God becomes a synonym for Nature. In a pantheistic sense, either term suffices to describe our creator and the ultimate ground of being.</p> <p>I serve on the Board of Directors of the Universal Pantheist Society, the world's oldest membership organization for pantheists. I would be curious to see what participants here at GF know about pantheism, and how it is regarded. At appropriate junctures, I may add comments or clarifications based on my knowledge of the subject matter.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1434<br/>(1/25/04 5:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                | <p>Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p>Would a pantheist include someone who feels that all current descriptions of "god" are essentially variations on a common theme?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>voce io</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 657<br/>(1/25/04 5:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>Re: Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p>Pantheism is God.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1327<br/>(1/25/04 9:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p>I'm either a pantheist or animist. I didn't know about the Society. I'm interested.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2123<br/>(1/26/04 12:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---Ground of peeing.</p> <hr/> <p>Everyone knows that nature is all there is.<br/>Call your club anything.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1435<br/>(1/26/04 5:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: ---Ground of peeing.</p> <hr/> <p><b>The Anything Club</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2091<br/>(1/26/04 7:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p>Even though I equate God with Nature, I don't like the term "pantheism" and would never call myself a pantheist. In my experience, pantheists are either materialists who believe that the Universe is physical and objective in nature, or mystics who believe that the Universe is composed of a divine essence. In reality, neither of these conceptions are even remotely close to the mark.</p> <p>Pantheism is obviously a step upwards from Christianity and Islam and the like, but it's still a long way short of true wisdom.</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(1/26/04 8:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: Pantheism</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>but it's still a long way short of true wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>A long way short? I'm not sure why, but I like the unification of opposites in that statement.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2124<br/>(1/26/04 11:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>To equate god with nature is a long way short of wisdom.</p> <p>I am the great pan!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 93<br/>(1/26/04 3:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Interesting comments. Such objections are among those which contribute to the fact that despite my position in the UPS, I no longer actively refer to myself as 'pantheist.' Like David, I continue to espouse something that could easily be called 'pantheism' in practice, but have gradually become dissatisfied with identifying myself as such. Because I remain sympathetic toward the worldview and its aims, however, I maintain my position in the organization.</p> <p>For Bird, here is an older site of mine that I keep updated. You can find a lot of information about pantheism and the various organizations there.</p> <p><a href="http://naturyl.humanists.net/panaware/">naturyl.humanists.net/panaware/</a></p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1331<br/>(1/27/04 8:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks, I had a look. I believe pantheism is the innate human spiritual sense. From this we have fallen. Fallen into Monotheism and Buddhism.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 120<br/>(1/27/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Basically, I'd agree, but ideally, pantheism would never be called 'pantheism,' because without the fall into religion, the term 'theism' would never have been meaningful to begin with. Nature would be Nature, and that would be spiritually sufficient.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 782  
(1/27/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Though the word 'pantheism' is an oxymoron, I am very sympathetic to the cause of pantheism. It runs in the family. My granddad was a pantheist. At the age of 20, when I read the classics, I would not have hesitated to accept the label. By now it seems too Greek to me. The 'theism' part is somewhat irritating.

Thomas

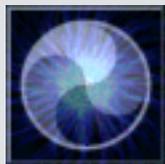
birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1334  
(1/27/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

That is why I prefer to think of myself as an animist. Although at the site I discovered I am a bit of a monist as well.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 124  
(1/27/04 1:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I am a dialectical monist.

Bird, why would you feel that you are an animist? Do you believe that every object has its own 'spirit,' 'soul,' or 'intelligence?' If so, in what sense? It is very rare to run into anyone who understands what animism is and refers to themselves as such. Since I'm sure you understand what the term means, I'm curious as to why you would adopt it.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1336  
(1/27/04 2:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Uh-oh, I hope I'm not in trouble.

*Quote:*

---

Do you believe that every object has its own 'spirit,' 'soul,' or 'intelligence?' If so, in what sense?

---

Well, the short answer is "probably." I think the world is a sacred place and everything in it is holy. It is much harder to discern quite what to think re items that are "inanimate" but I give them the benefit of the doubt.

I find a great and ponderable mystery between the reality of Oneness and the reality of the individual life. It is a very grand scheme.

There is a sense in which each individual, a plant say, has its own soul and also partakes in the spirit or soul of its kind. Layers upon layers of belonging.

You can see and feel the life force, the intelligence, and joy of life everywhere. You just have to be willing. The wisdom QRS promote is one of deduction, but it is possible to understand something simply by seeing it.

For example, I feel black people, and they are different than white people. Lately, for some reason, there are Africans in America. When I saw them, I was horrified at what we have done. But the best of the American blacks are still retaining something of their African magnificence, and their racial tones. Sometimes, as a nurse, I will have a patient's room filled with family, and when it is good folks, the feeling is wonderful and I enjoy being inside of it. But white people are lighter and thinner. When in a room full of fine, relaxed and loving black family members, the feeling is so palpable that it is like an electric humming. It is sheer pleasure to breathe and move within it.

But today I went to the meat counter and an African waited on me. I can usually spot them even before they speak (that they are not American). Once they speak of course, it is all over. Have you ever heard Swahili or an African tongue? It makes French sound guttural and silly.

I would have liked to sit in a corner just to be near his speech and within his vibrational space. There is no other word but magnificence to describe the soul-emotive presence of Africans.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 785  
(1/27/04 2:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Naturyl: It is very rare to run into anyone who understands what animism is and refers to themselves as such. Since I'm sure you understand what the term means, I'm curious as to why you would adopt it.

Yeah, that would interest me too. It seems that animism is presently experiencing a small comeback in the form of panpsychism ([plato.stanford.edu/entries/panpsychism](http://plato.stanford.edu/entries/panpsychism)), which is one of the more exotic theories one encounters in the context of the philosophy of mind.

Thomas

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 479

(1/27/04 2:53 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*For example, I feel black people, and they are different than white people. Lately, for some reason, there are Africans in America. When I saw them, I was horrified at what we have done. But the best of the American blacks are still retaining something of their African magnificence, and their racial tones.*

BATES, DAISY 1859-1951

"There are a few fortunate races that have been endowed with cheerfulness as their main characteristic," she said, "the Australian Aborigine being among these."

The QRS goal is not happiness, but contentment. I have always found happiness to be transient, whereas contentment achieved through wisdom can be more lasting.

Although it is quite sad that white people have destroyed this happiness, so what. Do you not think that at some stage some other culture would have become like whites and developed sufficient technology to launch an assault on Australia. I can assure you they would have. For instance the mongols may have taken over Europe and the UK at some stage. The rolling stone of wisdom gathers no moss.

What choice do the aboriginies have now? None except to apply wisdom to the way they approach things. They presently don't for the most part, so they are very unhappy and will remain so until they do.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 127

(1/27/04 3:05 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Bird,

No, you're not in any trouble. :-) You're obviously a very spiritual person by nature. The left-brain or 'feminine' penchant for direct intuitive experience has served you well, it seems. As regards the only marginally-important issue of classification, it looks to me like you are in some sort of middle ground between animism and pantheism, which is a reasonably uncommon place to be in modern times (although the ancients of prehistory knew nothing else). As far as I can tell, it is not a position which necessarily conflicts with reason, so you're safe from 'trouble' with me. If it's working for you and it doesn't require faith in absurdities, there's really no reason to look elsewhere. To your credit, it's a very ancient and authentic sort of spirituality, and one which many are beginning to rediscover.

[edited because I am an excellent speller, but a horrendous typist] ;-)

*Edited by: Naturyl*  *at: 1/27/04 3:08 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1338

(1/27/04 3:06 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

What choice do the aboriginies have now? None except to apply wisdom to the way they approach things.

---

It is time for us to apply some wisdom, and realize that the ultimate end for a species that does not live within nature is death. We are headed that way, and taking others with us.

There are serious problems with this thing called civilization. For example, Japanese fishermen actually kill dolphins on sight because dolphins are also fishers of fish.

The idea that it is OK to make species war to prevent other species from existing, or from reaching their food, is a morally and spiritually bankrupt notion, divorced from respect for life and our place within it.

The diversity of life shows that diversity wins out, and a species that makes war on the rest of life (ours) will have to end up with a destroyed web of life. It is irrational to eliminate dolphins, (and wolves, and bears, and forests, and indirectly through insecticides and pollution the fish in the ocean and rivers, and wild birds, and frogs, and tigers, and elephants....) so as to turn the entire planet into a giant farm for the production of human food. Irrational not because it would turn this planet into a garish hell, nor even because it would ultimately backfire and we would die, but irrational because once the entire planet is farmed and paved, *we still would have to finally limit our population.*

No, I do not think it was humane or moral to overrun the aboriginees and south sea islanders and the americas with their hundreds and thousands of stable cultures and languages, in order to overrun the world with English people.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/27/04 3:17 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 482  
(1/27/04 3:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*for a species that does not live within nature is death*

The ultimate end for any species that does not try and bend nature to its will is death. As all we do is nature we have no choice in that matter.

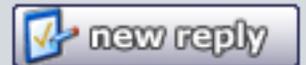
If humans had not developed and bears had, would not they now eat us.

Where are the creatures from 100 million years ago? I hope you like sharks, crocodiles and cockroaches.

I think it is the motherness in you that is saying that.

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

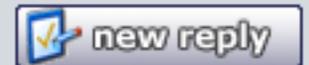
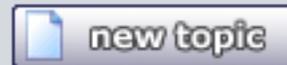


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Pantheism



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 127<br/>(1/27/04 3:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, in the animal kingdom, such things are the way of survival. As we are animals, it is understandable that we would carry with us these tendencies to overrun others and destroy competition for resources. However, I am not excusing such behavior by explaining it, for to consider excusable based on its animal origins would be to commit the naturalistic fallacy. I feel that we are animals, but we are not <i>only</i> animals. We are also something more. I am by no means suggesting that we have a 'soul' or some other simplistic dualistic notion, nor am I suggesting that we were created by any means other than that which creates all other animals. Still, and to great puzzlement, we find that we are somehow different in a way so important as to be considered fundamental. We have self-awareness, and with self-awareness comes a burden of responsibility shared by no other species. We find ourselves in the highly bizzare (perhaps even 'absurd, as Camus might say) position of being animals who must behave as more than animals. It is both a boon and a curse, I suppose.</p> <p>So, essentially, despite the fact that the things Bird laments are quite natural and expected in animals, and the fact that human beings <i>are</i> animals, I still must agree with her. We've got to do better. It's our burden and our reward, the lot in life of the strangest beast of them all.</p> |

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1339

(1/27/04 3:29 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

The ultimate end for any species that does not try and bend nature to its will is death. As all we do is nature we have no choice in that matter.

---

A bizarre remark. No species, including QRS, is intelligent enough to interfere with the development of nature, and none has ever bent nature to its will. I'm not saying there is no striving or competition, but there are bounds and laws which cannot be crossed.

*Quote:*

---

If humans had not developed and bears had, would not they now eat us.

---

Another bizarre remark. Bears have developed wonderfully. As to dolphins, they are probably more intelligent than chimps. They more lack hands, than brains. But back to bears - what an androcentric view. Bears are developing *as bears*. That's what bears do - they be bears. Do you want all species to be human? Is that not just the derangement I was talking about? An entire planet full of creatures unworthy of life because they have "not developed." Into what? Why into humans - the only worthy ones. And who else gets to live? Corn, wheat, rice, fruit, vegetables, chickens, pigs, cows. That's about it. No, Jimmy, it's not a question of eating. It's a question of making species war. The lion does not make war on the gazelle. The lion does not make war on the hyena because its presence in the world is inconvenient for lions.

*Quote:*

---

Where are the creatures from 100 million years ago? I hope you like sharks, crocodiles and cockroaches.

---

Well, they are here.

*Quote:*

---

I think it is the motherness in you that is saying that.

---

Let it be so.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 483  
(1/27/04 3:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*with self-awareness comes a burden of responsibility*

I have to agree with your statement. Trouble is are we really doing anything about it. We are in some small ways but I sense it will be too late, particularly as developing countries where much of the worlds population reside are likely to make all the same mistakes the western world has. Competition means they have to cut costs to compete, and unless you have a 'New World Order' controlling them, they will do so at the cost of the environment.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/27/04 3:33 pm*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 131  
(1/27/04 3:48 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

Jimhaz,

I don't know. It may be too late, as you suggest. However, even if it is, dwelling on the fact will accomplish nothing. When in doubt, we must assume that it is *not* too late - but in so doing, we must also avoid the pitfall of complacency which whispers "if it's not too late, we'll just wait until it is." Laziness, greed, and indifference tempt us to ignore the problem until it goes away, but we are seeing increasing amounts of evidence that it won't. The time for procrastination is quite clearly at an end, and we need to do something significant about this environmental situation immediately.

Having said that, I personally tend to doubt that it is too late, and I think that we will probably make it through the worst times, although not without some difficulty along the way.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1340  
(1/27/04 3:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, in the animal kingdom, such things are the way of survival. As we are animals, it is understandable that we would carry with us these tendencies to overrun others and destroy competition for resources.

---

As you can see from my above recent post, I do not agree that this is the animal pattern. If it were, there would be very few species.

*Quote:*

---

Trouble is are we really doing anything about it. We are in some small ways but I sense it will be too late,

---

the situation is truly running amok at ths point, but it was fore ordained from the beginning. yes, there is something unique about our species.

We are too smart for our own good.

The puzzle lies in the roots of civilization.

The only way out is spiritual reform. If we want to be civilized (we have not achieved that) we must have a civilization that is focused on the refinement of how to live life well and in balance with nature, rather than on conquering and exploiting absolutely everything (including women of course).

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 132  
(1/27/04 3:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Agreed. Philosophical Taoism envisions such a civilization.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 485

(1/27/04 9:47 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Jim: The ultimate end for any species that does not try and bend nature to its will is death. As all we do is nature we have no choice in that matter.*

*Birdy: A bizarre remark. No species, including QRS, is intelligent enough to interfere with the development of nature, and none has ever bent nature to its will. I'm not saying there is no striving or competition, but there are bounds and laws which cannot be crossed.*

Well I disagree. All human endeavour is about bending nature to our will - or more precisely, as I'm a determinist, about increasingly controlling how we allow the environment to effect us - it is obvious otherwise we would still be apes. I'm also not certain that there are bounds which cannot be crossed, evolution certainly doesn't believe so, we certainly don't believe so or we wouldn't have machinery on Mars, we wouldn't believe in god, we wouldn't believe in timelessness.

On the other hand if the universe is truly infinite, then almost by default that means somewhere some species have made themselves immortal, but there may be physical boundaries that prevent us from knowing of these creatures. But that just might be that humans haven't survived long enough and are too insignificant to warrant attention. Whenever I speak of godliness - and I do frequently - I do not mean all-encompassing, all-knowing beings that are aware of everything in the universe I simply mean beings that are immortal and are capable of doing anything physical that the laws of nature will allow. Personally, I think that such creatures eventually choose to die, after all once all individuals in a species knows everything knowable - what is the point.

*If humans had not developed and bears had, would not they now eat us.*

*B: Another bizarre remark....*

Why. My point was that if humans were not evolving then in time some other creature would evolve and would dominate the non-evolving humans. It is pointless to criticise humans because they dominate. It is however, not pointless to criticise humans because they destroy other life, as other life forms may be of use to us at some stage. We already learn so much about ourselves through them.

You seem to be saying that creatures as they are, will always roughly be the form of creature they are now, but clearly if you believe in evolution that is not the case.

*Jim: Where are the creatures from 100 million years ago? I hope you like sharks, crocodiles and cockroaches.*

*Birdy: Well, they are here...*

They are here yes, but they have no self-protection from us, from mutating bacteria, from meteorites crashing into the earth, unusual changes in temperature. While we don't have much control either we have started on that path. If you truly felt for other species then you would see the truth in the QRS wisdom, as only wisdom can protect us from ourselves.

*We are too smart for our own good.*

*and*

*Naturyl: Laziness, greed, and indifference tempt us to ignore the problem until it goes away, but we are seeing increasing amounts of evidence that it won't. The time for procrastination is quite clearly at an end, and we need to do something significant about this environmental situation immediately.*

Precisely what the QRS are trying to do. For every scientist that works for those aims - 10 more are working against it, along with 100,000 consumers.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/27/04 9:58 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1346  
(1/28/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Well I disagree. All human endeavour is about bending nature to our will - ...I'm also not certain that there are bounds which cannot be crossed, evolution certainly doesn't believe so, we certainly don't believe so or we wouldn't have machinery on Mars, we wouldn't believe in god, we wouldn't believe in timelessness.

---

I am talking here about deciding that we are separate from, above, and outside of nature, and exploiting it in ways that are ultimately destructive. Much of human endeavor is not at all about bending nature to our will, and much of it is - and this is the source of our despair about our future demise. It is sad to see the language that you and other deluded males have used in this context - all very violent, unloving and cruel metaphors for nature in which "she" is always described as being "used" "controlled" "bent"

"forced" and other rather rapacious terms.

I agree with you about becoming immortal gods and goddesses, although that will give us even more responsibility to use our powers wisely, within and in cooperation with nature.

*Quote:*

---

It is however, not pointless to criticise humans because they destroy other life, as other life forms may be of use to us at some stage.

---

This is the sort of thinking that is leading to our current danger. The life forms are not existent only for our use.

*Quote:*

---

You seem to be saying that creatures as they are, will always roughly be the form of creature they are now, but clearly if you believe in evolution that is not the case.

---

I'm not sure where I said that, but you must have noticed by now that I am skeptical of evolution theory. I do indeed think that the startup of new species is something we have no clue about, and that species are slowly evolving *micro-evolutionarily* to become ever more refined and perfect (more conscious?) versions of themselves.

*Quote:*

---

They are here yes, but they have no self-protection from us, from mutating bacteria, from meteorites crashing into the earth, unusual changes in temperature. While we don't have much control either we have started on that path. If you truly felt for other species then you would see the truth in the QRS wisdom, as only wisdom can protect us from ourselves.

---

Good point, but let us just say wisdom, not QRS wisdom. They think they are different, but I rather think of their wisdom as being somewhat like the medical wisdom that slowly bled President George Washington to death. One more dose of what they have got and we could be finished off. They

are not new, they are old, not ancient by any means, but just more of the same old unconsciousness that got us into this mess in the first place.

And yes, the other species should not be in a position to fear us, rather, we should be the protectors and nurturers and enjoyers of the whole planet, if our godlike capacities allow us to do so.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 788  
(1/28/04 1:08 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Anna: I do indeed think that the startup of new species is something we have no clue about...

You don't think that adaptation (mutation, recombination, and selection being played out in evolutionary time) does account for it? Ah, but let me read Mr. Wells' book first, so I can understand your doubts.

Anna: And yes, the other species should not be in a position to fear us, rather, we should be the protectors and nurturers and enjoyers of the whole planet, if our godlike capacities allow us to do so.

That would be a new role for us. The faster we adopt it, the better.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/28/04 1:10 pm*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 146  
(1/28/04 1:47 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Good point, but let us just say wisdom, not QRS wisdom. They think they are different, but I rather think of their wisdom as being somewhat like the medical wisdom that slowly bled President George Washington to death. One more dose of what they have got and we could be finished off. They are not new, they are old, not ancient by any means, but just more of the same old unconsciousness that got us into this mess in the first place.

---

Agreed. The authentic wisdom is found at the source. Science and even philosophy often favor modernity, but I think that spiritual insight becomes

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>more pure the closer one gets to its origins. We could do a lot worse than to skip the middleman and go all the way back to the ancients who ushered in the dawn of wisdom - the prehistoric pantheists and the pre-Buddhist Eastern thinkers. There is truth in the fable of the Fall.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 492<br/>(1/28/04 1:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Agreed. The authentic wisdom is found at the source. Science and even philosophy often favor modernity, but I think that spiritual insight becomes more pure the closer one gets to its origins. We could do a lot worse than to skip the middleman and go all the way back to the ancients who ushered in the dawn of wisdom - the prehistoric pantheists and the pre-Buddhist Eastern thinkers. There is truth in the fable of the Fall.</i></p> <p>That is because too much religious garbage has been added to wisdom in the meantime. At least the QRS are prepared to remove this garbage from their philosophy.</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 148<br/>(1/28/04 2:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>But do they not add their own?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 493<br/>(1/28/04 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>No-one is perfect, but at least they express it in a manner which is readily understood, if one is open enough to understand it. I find most old texts are open to far too many interpretations, and where there is a consistent interpretation it is more like religious fever dominating the way people think. I sense it <i>*can*</i> often be more about mob acceptance of thought, than what the author necessarily meant. You can't ask the author what they meant so why bother investing too much time in it.</p> <p>It matters little to me that my opinions will be dismissed due to my lack of study. I care little about being right or wrong on technical issues as I think true creative thought can be a mixture of trial and error.</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2146

(1/28/04 3:14 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The authentic wisdom is found at the source. Science and even philosophy often favor modernity, but I think that spiritual insight becomes more pure the closer one gets to its origins. We could do a lot worse than to skip the middleman and go all the way back to the ancients who ushered in the dawn of wisdom - the prehistoric pantheists and the pre-Buddhist Eastern thinkers. There is truth in the fable of the Fall.

---

Better yet, we should go directly to the Source inside our own mind and become a great sage in our own right. That is the only way to cut out all the middlemen.

This business of looking for spiritual insight at its origins is pure folly, a waste of time, a distraction - which explains why you are in favour of it.

*Quote:*

---

Bird: If we want to be civilized (we have not achieved that) we must have a civilization that is focused on the refinement of how to live life well and in balance with nature, rather than on conquering and exploiting absolutely everything (including women of course).

Naturyl: Agreed. Philosophical Taoism envisions such a civilization.

---

Given your behaviour on this forum, I can only conclude that you haven't yet put your "Philosophical Taoism" into practice.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 149  
(1/29/04 11:26 am)  
Reply

Re: ---  

---

You don't have a clue.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 340  
(1/29/04 9:48 pm)  
Reply

Reply Re: Pantheism

---

krussell2004 wrote:

Quote:DQ:

-----  
but it's still a long way short of true wisdom.  
-----

A long way short? I'm not sure why, but I like the unification of opposites in that statement.

LB: Why a long way?...

jj van der Leeuw:

We must not make the mistake of looking upon the Absolute as one step higher than the Deity of a universe; it is not as if there were first humanity, then superhuman beings and those who govern our human evolution, then the Deity of our universe and then-if we ascend still very much higher the Absolute. When the Hindu speaks of the God of this universe as Brahma and of the Absolute as Parabrahman we should misunderstand his meaning if we thought of Parabrahman as a magnification and glorification of Brahma. In some ways the Absolute is infinitely nearer to us than the Deity of a universe, in another way It is infinitely greater. Yet to say that It is greater would denote a greater measure of the same Being or reality and It is not such. It is of such a nature that It cannot even be compared to the greatest Being in the world of the relative, there is nothing to which It can ever be compared.

Sometimes we hear people say, 'I do not attempt to understand the Absolute; even the Deity of a universe is far beyond my understanding, and how can I hope to know anything of the Absolute which is still greater.' Such an attitude, in a seeming humility, yet shows misunderstanding and misconception. If the Deity of our universe is seen along an ever ascending

line of ever increasing greatness and perfection, the attitude spoken of implies that, if we ascend that line still further and mount still higher, we may some day reach the Absolute, which is absurd. In the world of the relative truly there is always greatness beyond greatness, and when we have reached the greatest, noblest we know or dimly apprehend, yet wider vistas open up before us and we see a greatness undreamt of at our previous level of understanding. But not of such is the Absolute. It is not great; to call It great would be misunderstanding the reality of the Absolute. How can we call anything great when there is nothing else to compare to it in size or in fullness of manifestation; there is no comparison where there is only the One; there is no greatness and there is no smallness. We do not reach the Absolute by ascending or hoping to ascend some day beyond even the greatest Being whom we can now dimly see on our spiritual horizon; the way to the Absolute is not along that ever ascending line of greater and greater, of more and more, of nobler and nobler; we can reach the Absolute at the very point where we are now, just as much or just as little as we can reach It when we are the greatest Being in the world of relativity. It is rather as if, instead of continuing the endless process of ever ascending greatness, of ever increasing perfection we went by a different dimension altogether and disappeared out of the realm of change and growth and evolution into that of changeless and ever abiding Being, Nirvana.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1362  
(1/31/04 12:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Reply Re: Pantheism

---

At any rate, Leo, I like your Van der Leeuw.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 354  
(1/31/04 3:46 pm)  
Reply

VDL

---

Yes, the man had a way with words. He was very skilled at expressing truth without irritating or offending the listener/student. Even women like him, you're not the first im aware of, which is amazing since they are rarely very strong in the manner he believed was necessary for a truly spiritual life.

He appreciated women for what they were fashioned for by God, and i dont think he had any other expectation of them.

He once wrote: "It is not the man without passion or desire who can ever become greatly creative, nor the man who allows his desires and passions to

control him, but he who having a strong passion nature is able to draw the quintessence from the baser metals, that is to say, liberate the creative energy from its lower entanglements and lead it *upward* so that it becomes the creative power of the spirit. A forceful nature can be greatly bad, but at least it offers the possibility of becoming greatly good, but a nature without force is too weak and insignificant to be either bad or good."

This brings to mind.... once I recall Kevin Solway using the word "Amoral" to describe the feminine types. And that's why we like them so much, those of us with controlling inclinations. And why women make superb assistants, something recognized as far back as Revelation.

Leo

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1365  
(1/31/04 4:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: VDL

---

***Quote:***

---

Even women like him, you're not the first im aware of, which is amazing since they are rarely very strong in the manner he believed was necessary for a truly spiritual life.

---

Perhaps women like him because he has good ideas, Leo.

***Quote:***

---

He appreciated women for what they were fashioned for by God,

---

You mean like... in Genesis?

Why don't you post some stuff he writes about women?

***Quote:***

---

once I recall Kevin Solway using the word "Amoral" to describe the feminine types. And that's why we like them so much, those of us with controlling inclinations. And why women make superb assistants, something recognized as far back as Revelation.

---

Does he mean feminine types of women or feminine men? Apparently you mean women. At any rate, a person who wants to control others will find the one they can control. You will see such pairs, but it does not mean all women would fall under the spell. As to women making great assistants - that does not really ring a bell. Men are so much more obedient and less questioning. It's really elementary, my dear Watson.

Revelation? The Book of Revelation, or the "Revelation" of the Bible, i.e., Genesis?

Leo, why don't you buy a computer?

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 356  
(1/31/04 4:43 pm)  
Reply

VDL

---

birdofhermes wrote:

Quote:LB:

-----  
Even women like him, you're not the first im aware of, which is amazing since they are rarely very strong in the manner he believed was necessary for a truly spiritual life.  
-----

Perhaps women like him because he has good ideas, Leo.

Quote:

-----  
He appreciated women for what they were fashioned for by God,  
-----

You mean like... in Genesis?

Why don't you post some stuff he writes about women?

LB: I think i did, just a while ago. Here on the forum, but i have no idea how to locate it to bring it up again. Maybe Dan can get it, or tell me how. I dont recall what thread i posted it on.

Quote:

-----  
once I recall Kevin Solway using the word "Amoral" to describe the feminine types. And that's why we like them so much, those of us with controlling inclinations. And why women make superb assistants, something recognized as far back as Revelation.  
-----

Does he mean feminine types of women or feminine men?

LB: I think he was talking about women, but sometimes people mean male 'women' too. Depends on the feminine component, not on the plumbing.

At any rate, a person who wants to control others will find the one they can control. You will see such pairs, but it does not mean all women would fall under the spell.

LB: Of course not...

Bird:

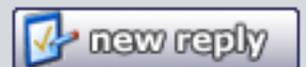
Leo, why don't you buy a computer?

LB: What? and miss out on all these screaming kids here at the cafe!?

(someone pass me an aspirin)

Leo

ps. why dont you get a boy-friend?



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

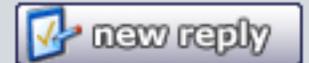


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Pantheism



Page 1 2 **3** 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lyrutan<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/1/04 5:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                        | <p>Re: VDL</p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn and Kevin Solway have developed a new version of pantheism, which they term "mantheism." Asked to comment on the essence of their religion, Quinn stated "it's raining men, hallelujah!" Worship rituals reportedly include a ceremony in which adherents, dressed as members of the Village People, give burnt offerings to Otto Weininger.</p> |
| <p> Ogg Oogleby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/1/04 8:01 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: VDL</p> <hr/> <p>Koan: <i>What is the sound of one sheep in New Zealand?</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1374<br/>(2/2/04 12:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p>Re: VDL</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>ps. why dont you get a boy-friend?</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I have one - are you suggesting I should keep two?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Lyrutan  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(2/2/04 1:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: VDL

---

*Quote:*

---

Koan: What is the sound of one sheep in New Zealand?

---

Answer:

*"Oh shit, here comes Quinn and Solway again, and they brought the camcorder. Jesus."*

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1618  
(2/2/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: VDL

---

Well, I have to say I'm really not in the mood for this kind of facile garbage. Either post meaningfully in the spirit of the board's subject matter or leave.

If you wish to engage in your stated hobby of raving inanely, do it somewhere else.

Dan Rowden

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2176  
(2/2/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: VDL

---

I agree with Dan. This kind of behaviour is neither civilizing nor edifying, and conflicts with your stated aims of "Philosophical Taoism".

I've seen your tasteless thread on the KIR site, Nat, as well as the petty emotionalism of your forum politicking. I really think you should get your own house in order before worrying about what other people are doing.

"And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam in your thine own eye?" - Jesus

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 2/2/04 2:46 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1619<br/>(2/2/04 2:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p>clarification</p> <hr/> <p>I just want to clarify that my comment was specifically aimed at Lyrutan.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2178<br/>(2/2/04 2:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: clarification</p> <hr/> <p>Which just happens to be Natyryl spelt backwards.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1620<br/>(2/2/04 3:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p>Ooops</p> <hr/> <p>Hmm, so it is. Now I don't know whether to be concerned for Nat's mental health or not.....</p> <p>*edit* Mind you, this person has been a registered user since 2002 so it may not be Nat's alternate persona at all. Who can tell what the hell people get up to on these boards*</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> <p><i>Edited by: drowden at: 2/2/04 3:20 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 805<br/>(2/2/04 5:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Ooops</p> <hr/> <p>Lyrutan: David Quinn and Kevin Solway have developed a new version of pantheism, which they term "mantheism." Asked to comment on the essence of their religion, Quinn stated "it's raining men, hallelujah!" Worship rituals reportedly include a ceremony in which adherents, dressed as members of the Village People, give burnt offerings to Otto Weininger.</p> <p>This was so far the most hilarious response in this thread, perhaps in all of the current threads. I vote for keeping it, or better, enshrine it as "<i>Mantheism - the path to enlightainment</i>". I suggest to add the terms <i>mantheist</i>, <i>mantheistic</i>, and the <i>urgently required noun machony (machonic,</i></p> |

*machonism*) (suggesting a logically airtight piece of male reasoning), such as in: "that was a good machonic analysis," and before all: *enlightainment*, meaning a diversion conducive to enlightenment (such as posting to a philosophy board while having beer and peanuts).

Thanks for listening.

Thomas

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 151

(2/2/04 6:17 pm)

Reply



Re: Ooops

---

Yep, Lyrutan is me, and whether or not you wish to be concerned for my mental health is not my concern. I have been informed by several sources that what I posted as Lyrutan was in fact rather funny, which was of course the aim of it. It is also instructive to observe how people react to humor, as it reveals a good deal about their personality (or lack thereof).

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2180

(2/2/04 6:18 pm)

Reply



Re: Ooops

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This was so far the most hilarious response in this thread, perhaps in all of the current threads.

---

I'm sure no one is surprised that you think this. It is poking fun at Kevin and myself which is bound to score high marks with you. You'd laugh uproariously at anything along these lines, no matter how tasteless or lame it is.

But it is interesting that it attempts to depict Kevin and myself engaging in feminine activities, such as parading ourselves under an "ism", partaking in hysterical singing, dressing up in clownish costumes, and engaging in rituals. In other words, the humour is based on the implicit acknowledgment that feminine activities are inherently silly and worthless, which means that it is "misogynistic" in nature.

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 152  
(2/2/04 6:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Oops

---

Oh, and by the way, "playfulness" is one of the cornerstones of philosophical Taoism. Just thought you should know.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host  
Posts: 2180  
(2/2/04 6:22 pm)

Reply



Re: Oops

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yep, Lyrutan is me, and whether or not you wish to be concerned for my mental health is not my concern. I have been informed by several sources that what I posted as Lyrutan was in fact rather funny, which was of course the aim of it. It is also instructive to observe how people react to humor, as it reveals a good deal about their personality (or lack thereof).

---

Here is some great humour that I'm sure you will enjoy:

[Cow Te Ching](#)

[Book of Wife](#)

Naturyl 

Registered User  
Posts: 153  
(2/2/04 6:42 pm)

Reply



Re: Oops

---

Yeah, I read those a while back during a visit to Kevin's site. I'll grant that they are rather funny at times. They are a bit mean-spirited, but I suppose that I can't really complain about that after picking on you in the Lyrutan posts. I do appreciate the humor. Kevin's 'Society for the Elimination of All Truth' is also rather funny.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 537  
(2/2/04 6:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: Ooops

---

I still reckon you guys do your cause more harm than good promoting stuff like that. People just get too defensive and every action of defensiveness makes the next one stronger.

Your webbook on WOMAN was an excellent piece of work, though, I did get dismissive of the latter sections at the time I read it a year ago.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2181  
(2/2/04 7:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Ooops

---

I don't know, Jimhaz. People with limited vision and weak character are always going to get defensive, regardless of what kind of opposition is before them. You can't spend your life pandering to them. They will always look for an excuse to avoid being truthful.

In many ways, I view the QRS commentary upon women as a kind of sieve which separates those who have potential for wisdom and those who don't. The commentary can really only be understood by those who possess a dialectical turn of mind and who love truth more than they do their own happiness.

This doesn't mean that everyone who agrees with me that women are inferior when it comes to higher matters have spiritual potential. For many of these will be mundane, old-fashioned, unreconstructed misogynists. But it does mean that anyone who does get defensive and offended by the commentary has no chance at all of becoming enlightened.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 806  
(2/2/04 8:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: Ooops

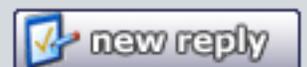
---

David: You'd laugh uproariously at anything along these lines, no matter how tasteless or lame it is.

Well, you got me there. :-D

David: But it is interesting that it attempts to depict Kevin and myself engaging in feminine activities, such as parading ourselves under an "ism", partaking in hysterical singing, dressing up in clownish costumes, and engaging in rituals. In other words, the humour is based on the implicit acknowledgment that feminine activities are inherently silly and worthless, which means that it is "misogynistic" in nature.

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>That's what I would call a "loaded" interpretation. Loaded with assumptions that is.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2181<br/>(2/2/04 8:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Ooops</p> <hr/> <p>They're all feminine activities, by definition. They embody unconsciousness, passivity, submission, masochism, emotional bonding, and the destruction of individuality. That is how the humour is generated - by creating a contrast with how Kevin and I actually behave and what we value, and forcing us into that demeaning role.</p> <p>This is why Nietzsche once observed that laughter is an expression of "malice with good conscience". In this particular case, your laughter is generated by a sudden sense of relief that the constraints which Kevin and I impose upon yourself, and upon the forum in general, have been suddenly lifted, at least for a short period of time.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2169<br/>(2/2/04 10:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Ooops</p> <hr/> <p>I impose upon Kevin and David the uncomfortability David whines about above. There are no constraints upon my laughter. I am a more intelligent human being. This sends them both a little mad. Especially since I go about here telling them so. And everyone else too. Not to mention branding them misogynists, and calling them funny names.</p> <p>Thankyou.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

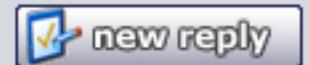
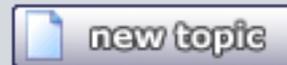
**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Pantheism



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1376<br/>(2/3/04 12:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Ooops</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>But it is interesting that it attempts to depict Kevin and myself engaging in feminine activities, such as parading ourselves under an "ism", partaking in hysterical singing, dressing up in clownish costumes, and engaging in rituals. In other words, the humour is based on the implicit acknowledgment that feminine activities are inherently silly and worthless, which means that it is "misogynistic" in nature.</p> <hr/> <p>This is where your logical construct breaks down. Unconsciousness produces faults in men and women. Yet you ascribe absolutely everything negative to women, and men manage to emerge unscathed from their state of unenlightenment. Those things you label feminine seem rather masculine to me. Men are the inventors and protectors of the various "isms". They love costumes, ritual and pageantry. Look at the Ku Klux Klan, the Freemasons, the Catholic Church. You praise men for creating civilization, but much of that civilization you dislike, and so you label it feminine, despite the fact that it is men who invent them whenever they get together.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>They're all feminine activities, by definition. They embody</p> |

unconsciousness, passivity, submission, masochism, emotional bonding, and the destruction of individuality.

---

The only thing wrong in your list is the word *femine*. Replace it with *masculine*, and it's a good sentence. Lets examine the submission of men.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2173

(2/3/04 12:26 pm)

Reply

---

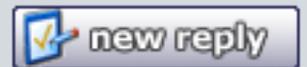
---

It doesn't do well to call those things masculine or feminine since they belong to both, and in such different degrees in the individual that it cannot be determined which sex possesses them the most overall, and it would prove a useless fact anyway were it to be found. Men know what they have, and women know what they have. This question of sex produces confusions of sex. It should be avoided like hermaphroditism is avoided.

I Question everything David and Kevin write on *Woman*.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> per "God and Nature's Operating system IS..."?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| NeoYale<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(1/29/04 9:00 pm)<br>Reply | per "God and Nature's Operating system IS..."?<br><hr/> Folks, your very thoughtful and helpful (to a kindred spirit like me) comments, questions and suggestions per David's most intriguing book encourage me to, hopefully not inappropriately, ask some of you to visit Neo-GNOSIS.org -- and then give me similar feedback.<br><br>Max pax, YL<br><br><i>Edited by: NeoYale at: 1/29/04 9:14 pm</i> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

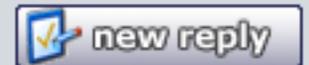
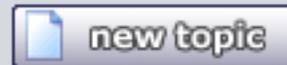


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Personality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 402<br/>(10/8/03 3:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> Personality</p> <hr/> <p>What is it? What are it's causes?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 345<br/>(10/8/03 5:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Personality</p> <hr/> <p>Personality is essentially chaos theory in action.</p> <p>Personalities are different because the combination of causes that result in the physical construction of the brain and both the quantity and type of different experiences at different times result in different ways of reacting to external stimuli.</p> <p>The main thing that keeps most personalities in check or within normal boundaries is the concept of survival of the fittest. We are born into a herd and thus become the herd -as the herd directs our development. This also means that for the most part we are not unique in any significant way.</p> <p>To me the most important - and so far not satisfactorily explained - cause that makes a personality end up being 'abnormal' are unusual hormonal or other chemical imbalances as the fetus forms. Instead of starting life with the normal human brain growth 'fractal', they start with some other combination – giving markedly different results. At the more extreme levels we readily see this as birth defects or brain damage, but there is no reason to think chemical imbalances of a lesser degree are any less</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>influential – its just they affect the personality in different ways. As they say, show me the child by the time they are 7 and I'll show you the adult.</p> <p>Of course a persons experiences can also make one's personality different, but there is a high probability, other things being equal (including chemical balances during formation), that two persons who have exactly the same experiences would end up with very similar personalities.</p> <p>In a way what I've said above means that our personality is not ours - it is undoubtably caused. When people talk of 'soul' they are really referring to personality as that is all others can sense. If personality is caused then this is evidence that souls do not exist.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 741<br/>(10/9/03 8:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p> Re: Personality</p> <hr/> <p>Your personality is your philosophy combined with your physical make up.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 137<br/>(10/9/03 9:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> Re: Personality</p> <hr/> <p>There are a lot of people without any philosophy. Don't they have a 'personality'?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 339<br/>(10/9/03 10:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: Personality</p> <hr/> <p>Del is pretty right. Everyone who is someone has a philosophy about things.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1197<br/>(10/9/03 1:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Personality</p> <hr/> <p>Greg wrote,</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">_____</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">What is it?</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">_____</p> <p>Charm driven by ego?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

*Quote:*

---

What are it's causes?

---

In the beginning, this led to that, and that led to this. Now we have what we have here. Or something similar.

Tharan

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 347  
(10/9/03 5:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: Personality

---

One's philosophy is just a segment of one's personality.  
It is simply an effect rather than a cause.

Does your philosophy often change depending on what mood you are in.  
Mine does.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 140  
(10/9/03 5:57 pm)  
Reply

To voce io

---

Yes, 'pretty right' as in pretty pregnant.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 742  
(10/9/03 6:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: Personality

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz

Does your philosophy often change depending on what mood you are in. Mine does.

---

There's the oscillation, the tension, the spin once again.  
The body like logic is short sighted and subject to mood swings. Like the fermion it cannot pass through therefore it bumps along. The spirit like

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>faith is consistent and transcends all circumstances. Like a boson passing through.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 341<br/>(10/9/03 9:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p> To Paul...</p> <hr/> <p>Haha, nice. Pretty pregnant implies someone can come about and contradict your pregnancy with an abortion. I said "pretty" to save my little mind baby from being aborted.</p>                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1552<br/>(10/10/03 12:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, I have been having trouble deciding whether to ask, but are you a boson passing through?</p>                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 743<br/>(10/10/03 8:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz<br/>DEL, I have been having trouble deciding whether to ask, but are you a boson passing through?</p> <hr/> <p>If I achieved Boson status my body would be consumed. Perhaps from internal combustion.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 634<br/>(10/12/03 12:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>The causes of personality could be described as genetics + experiential history, simply.</p>                                                                                                                                            |

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 642

(10/13/03 7:30 am)

Reply



Re: -----

---

The personality could be described as a gestalt electric orchestra - a symphony of forces; ordinarily played on instruments of particularly well worn neural pathways and re-inforced synaptic bridges, conducted by the higher reasoning located in the frontal lobes. The conductor's skill, understanding and control is the important conscious part, the quality of instrumentalists being the important unconscious part. Each personality is blessed with principle musicians of great skill, and rank and file musicians who can do a job. The conductor also has to be a skilled animal handler as there are primitive creatures roaming through the orchestra which would cause havoc otherwise. Of course the conductor is able to refine their instruments and train their musicians, and if they so wish, create a world class emsemble capable of great dynamic and harmony. The orchestra can be conducted to play not only many different interpretations, but many different styles of music. Some styles allow more animals roaming in the orchestra, others less.

It's causes are the same as everything else, causality.

The musical score, and most especially, the interpretation.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 10/13/03 11:00 am*

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1205

(10/13/03 9:23 am)

Reply

Re: -----

---

Toast crumbled,

***Quote:***

---

gestalt electric orchestra

---

Dave let's start a rock band. That is a great name.

Tharan

\*edit\*

HTML infraction, 10 yard penalty.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 10/13/03 9:24 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 645  
(10/13/03 10:54 am)  
Reply



Re: -----

---

LOL.

G.E.O. Egowaggon.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 646  
(10/13/03 11:30 am)  
Reply



Re: -----

---

Genetics play a far bigger part in personality than we might think. Not just in the unconscious instinct department, but in other characteristics one might not imagine or believe.

Whether one is an introvert or an extrovert, for example, is reckoned to be primarily a matter of inheritance. Of course one can physically alter one's brain by thought alone and therefore alter such parameters, but it's easier for some than others, perhaps even impossible for some few.

Introversion and extroversion is apparently related to how the brain handles stimulation. Introverts, being more sensitive in this area of the brain, react more than extroverts, less sensitive in this part of the brain.

This can be tested by measuring reactions to other types of stimulation, the 'stimulation-reaction area of the brain' stimulation from social situations being no different to the 'stimulation-reaction area of the brain' stimulation from a taste or smell, etc.

It turns out that when self-confessed extroverts and introverts are tested against each other for uncontrollable reaction to other types of stimulation, the introverts react more and the extroverts react less. For example, introverts will, on average, produce approximately one and a half times the amount of saliva that the extroverts produce, when both have their taste buds stimulated by exactly the same amount of the same thing.

So too the introverts react strongly to social stimulation and tend to withdraw, whilst the extroverts will have a milder reaction to social stimulation and will be comfortable with, and so want, more and more.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

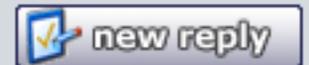
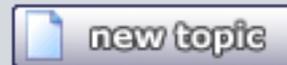


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Philosophy and Prison



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 602<br/>(2/17/04 11:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Philosophy and Prison</p> <hr/> <p>I've been getting the impression that folks in jail might benefit from being taught philosophy.</p> <p>Although it would be difficult to get into the minds of these people, and many are quite simple, I think most are in jail because of the conflict of masculinity and emotions.</p> <p>A selective program of philosophy and things like tapes being played over speaker systems at night and so on, could be most beneficial. Selecting the material would be difficult, as there is a danger in simple minded folk dwelling in their minds - a poorly structured program or one that was too deep could easily lead to irrational and worse behaviour than before.</p> <p>It seems to me that the Muslim brotherhood uses jail for this very purpose - they have a captive audience.</p> <p>Have you heard of jails conducting such programs?<br/>Any opinions of the merits or otherwise?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2304<br/>(2/17/04 12:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Tapes over speaker systems sounds like torture.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 962  
(2/17/04 12:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Mandala isolation cells?  
Yin-yang slop buckets?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/17/04 12:11 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1012  
(2/17/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply

Philosophy and Prison

---

**Quote:**

---

jimhaz

I've been getting the impression that folks in jail might benefit from being taught philosophy.

---

There are less women in prison because they are the personification of the prison system.

The man is continually sucked back into the womb as a result of his weakness and ignorance of the true philosophy. He does not deserve to be born.

The money systems, educational systems, legal systems, language systems are all super feminine structures. Structures that have taken the natural tension between the feminine and the masculine outside the human body to the point where they are an entity in themselves. The super woman and the super man have been created. They can see you but you can't see them.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 149  
(2/17/04 9:43 pm)  
Reply

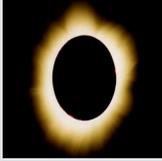
Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Language systems today are much more feminine than say 100 years ago, especially German. Even the two world wars last century were only major clashes between masculine and feminine systems.

*Edited by: avidaloca at: 2/17/04 10:03 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2308  
(2/17/04 9:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Dostoyevskys 'House of the dead' is a great example of how 'society' is reflected in the prison system.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 351  
(2/17/04 11:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Teaching dangerous criminals to "think for yourself", and "do your own thing", and "be the fish swimming upstream" might be a bit problematic if the authorities hear about it.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 964  
(2/18/04 11:52 am)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Zen garden style exercise yards? (No rakes)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 605  
(2/18/04 12:03 pm)  
Reply

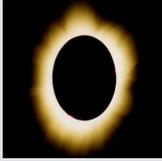
Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Yes, as DEL seems to be indicating public Institutions are the outcome of feminine control - thats why they are so inefficient :) - mind you I would prefer we have prisons and hospitals etc than not have then.

I just get annoyed with philosophy at times, because it can often be simply yap yap sessions without any noticable practical applications apart from entertaining one's mind.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2312  
(2/18/04 10:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

If entertaining oneself is not noticable practical application, I must be, uh, severely distended from my er governing body.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 969  
(2/20/04 9:26 am)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy and Prison

---

Koans on the shower room floor?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2324  
(2/20/04 12:41 pm)  
Reply

----

---

The bible in solitary confinement.

Now shut up.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 970  
(2/20/04 9:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

That would be down at the solitary 'meditation chamber' block.

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>avidaloca<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 150<br/>(2/20/04 10:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>The sound of one celldoor slamming?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2334<br/>(2/20/04 10:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Criminals are always men whose deeds outweigh the words for them, though not the other way around. This is why men whose deeds outweigh the words for them see clearly into crime/punishment.</p> <p>Men who dare to be islands unto themselves--</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

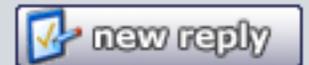
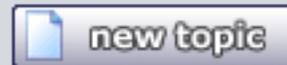


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Philosophy's Purpose



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 592<br/>(2/7/04 1:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Philosophy's Purpose</p> <hr/> <p>Below are two posts I've copied from Thomas's site, which I think are worthy of discussion here. I like this chappie's way of thinking, except I partly disagree with the sentence in green (as he suggests some people will). To me the most basic impulse is survival, and what he said follows on from that.</p> <p>My question is do the QRS fall down a bit in relation to the bolded section of the second post below?.</p> <hr/> <p><i>stillmind: ...its final purpose was to help Humanity at large to become a less suffering entity. What else should we really use knowledge for?</i></p> <p><i>DavidS</i><br/>"Hello stillmind, interesting issue you present for thought and thought-sharing.</p> <p>It strikes me, by pop-window-coming up on my mind-screen , that philosophy is a catch-all word referencing a broad category of thangs. There are many quite different philosophies, as well as innumerable (probably as many as there are people) admixtures of them. Though they all fall into the same label-category, these have widely differing purposes, IMO. Methinks some of them are mainly designed to destroy others, even. The question of the purpose of philosophy is thus overbroad and quite unlikely to lead to an</p> |

answer which is meaningfully agreed upon, IMO.

Even pertaining to any particular philosophy, its purpose doesn't just depend on its designer(s). Its user(s) has(have) the final say in this regard, I think. Like any tool or device or art-form, I suppose. Even something as simple as a hammer, which one might reasonably deduce was designed for things like nailing things together and (the other end) for pulling out nails, may be utilized for the purpose of murdering someone, for instance, and therefore could be seen and said to have that as its purpose. Methinks the disagreement, such as it was/is, between you and your friend (though, as has been pointed out, your answers are not really mutually exclusive) reflect differences in your respective values or value hierarchies more than anything else. The question-answer exercise mainly serves as a Rorschach Test kind of revelation, IMO.

As an addendum, let me share some of my values pertaining to what I think the highest purpose of Life is, thus revealing what the purpose of things like philosophy are to me.

The way I presently see and feel about things goes something like this: Life (a/k/a Love) is Creativity and Creativity is causal purpose in action. **Lifes most basic, inherent impulse is to actualize and experience joyful vitality in loving communion with other aspects of Being.**

Thus, any particular philosophy which is not designed and/or used to serve such purpose is not worthy of being designated and considered a source of or means to wisdom in my personal, subjective-value derived opinion.

This doesn't mean that my truth in this regard will be seen as and considered to be right in any way by someone else. But framing one's knowledge and judgments in this sort of way precludes vain and futile arguments about what the truth about some matter really is. I fully understand and respect the fact that you and your friend presently think about and value philosophy in terms of its usefulness for helping humanity to suffer less and (detachedly?) finding truth, respectively. Each of our truths is right for the one embracing it.

IMO, It's all a function of subjective desire and appreciation. There is no need to argue about and/or decide which, if any of us, is right or more right about the matter at hand. There is also no need to assert or imply that others are wrong in terms of what they value because of what makes sense to them - except if they assert or imply that someone else is wrong in such regards (as Asheera, for instance, often does here) of course. In my view, which I submit for your and others' scrutiny and consideration, such kinds of activity are anti-Life (i.e., sinful) in that they serve purposes which are contrary to the

actualization and experience of joyful vitality in loving communion with other aspects of Being, which happens to be my personal pet sacred cow at present.

Heres to glorious love-making and cross-fertilization via verbally (or otherwise) communicated subjective meaning-and-value sharing!

If you feel like answering this question, still mind, let me ask you if, and if so, why you think of helping humanity in terms of helping it become a less suffering entity instead of a more joyful one. Same idea in different dress, I suppose. But in the one Hypnotherapy Seminar I attended, the presenter emphasized the importance of framing suggestions in positive terms. He said that the subconscious mind was very literally oriented, to the point of not registering no -- thus, he taught, if you wanted to help a person to not feel pain, for instance, it was advisable that one couch ones communications in terms like, "You will feel completely comfortable," etc. To articulate something like "You will feel less (or no) pain," he said, would only serve to focus the persons ruling subconscious on the pain s/he was feeling, thereby accentuating it and helping it be experienced more intensely! I hope you can see the point of my question."

---

DavidS

how can "nature's equilibrium is achieved" when cannot notequilibrium?

The term equilibrium implies a stable dynamic state where all ongoing processes completely balance one another such that there is no overall change of the systems state.

There are also processes in nature which (on balance) result in progressive change of the systems state in this or that energy-manifestation direction.

Nature really operates/flows in stages -- each stage-state remaining in equilibrium for a duration of time, in the course of which a new state may be said to gestate and, ultimately, be born in a new stage-state manifestation which one might say has a new or different equilibrium-stage setting -- like when and as ice turns into water and water turns into steam, each such state having its own equilibrium-characteristics.

Yes, it is possible to see such transitional changes as all being part of a greater (more overall) equilibrium, asheera, but such model totally hides the fact that there are both stable steady-states and unstable change-inclined states within the overall system, where sequentially-developing

"Life" (movement, interaction, growth, evolution, etc.) relationally takes time-n-place in Reality.

In this regard, my opinion is that it is best (i.e., most creatively life-art functional), to acknowledge both such levels of truth (a different level being illustrated by each such model).

**But Im sure theres always be those who prefer just hopping about on one model-view foot because they see the other foot as being inherently defective in some important way, instead of what makes the most sense to me, which is to learn and choose to walk on both feet, integrating knowledge in a way that is custom-suited to whatever terrain is being navigated at any given space-n-time moment-point.**

With such I would still argue that both model-feet are good (i.e., creatively useful) tools. Everything depends on the adeptitude of the ones using them, such adeptitude, of course, necessarily also referring to the capacity to recognize when and where its best (in terms of possible results) to use which of them.

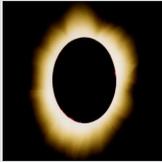
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2243

(2/7/04 10:33 pm)

Reply



Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

I'm sick of everyone grouping them (Quinn Rowden Solway)together as 'QRS' just because they're friends, when they are so clearly different from eachother. Kevin is the bald one, David the fat one, and Dan is the sentimental one who presses flowers and ogles barmaids in beery boldness of bearing.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1448

(2/8/04 2:55 am)

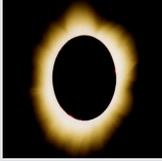
Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

Yet they all are bearded, you clean-shaven automaton!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2249  
(2/8/04 12:12 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

How'd you know Wolf?! I have just lopped off every bit of hair on my head!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 264  
(2/8/04 12:52 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

I don't suppose you're becoming a monk...?

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2252  
(2/8/04 12:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

It is to show off my formidable cranium.

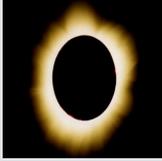
WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1451  
(2/8/04 1:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

I can tell it shines in the newfound sun. I smell it in your scribblings! Mine too!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2254  
(2/8/04 1:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

My hat off to fruity shampoo. (:D)

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1452  
(2/8/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

Jim asked if The QRS falls down here,

*Quote:*

---

But Im sure theres always be those who prefer just hopping about on one model-view foot because they see the other foot as being inherently defective in some important way, instead of what makes the most sense to me, which is to learn and choose to walk on both feet, integrating knowledge in a way that is custom-suited to whatever terrain is being navigated at any given space-n-time moment-point.

---

By each foot, he is referring to the Eastern versus Western approach toward discovery of Nature. I would agree that incorporation of both methods can be valuable at times. I personally believe that they ultimately describe the same thing. One offers an additional psychological component by recognizing the viewer more distinctly in it's quest *to view*.

Tharan

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 593

(2/8/04 2:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

Thanks Tharan,

It isn't clear in my head precisely what he meant.

I looked at in the form of survival of the fittest, and the competing needs of the individual against the needs of the group. In other words, the philosophies of personal happiness versus the philosophies of what is best for mankind.

In comparison to most philosophies, the QRS philosophy concentrates more on what is best for the group, although there is a major overlap in terms of both requiring personal control. The problem is that the QRS philosophy is a discipline that is so demanding that so very few people will ever attain it and those who try and fail may end up delusional, ie they may become misogynists or develop a form of hatred for the stupidity of mankind. So is it actually 'better' for mankind if they assist 1 person to become enlightened against assisting 3 people to become delusional and irrational. Overall are they doing more harm than good?. It seems to me that the very nature of enlightenment makes one powerless, as one no longer wants power.

At the moment I'm willing to ignore the above problem, mainly because nearly all other philosophies are selfish in that they are designed for personal happiness, which is short term in nature and in the end seems to lead to group irrationality. Even Buddhism these days has been hijacked and changed from one of non-attachment to attachment with a only a degree of non-attachment so that it's adherents can still have 'happiness'.

Another reason I don't mind sacrificing a few is that perhaps someday someone will become enlightened or an enlightened person will become a teacher of a brilliant person who can use it within the political domain. Trouble is they'd need to be a political genius and a QRS Genius and they'd need to be able to bring out the truth gradually over many years.

Something needs to balance out at the other end of the philosophy spectrum, by completely removing the natural individual desire for happiness and concentrating totally on non-attachment so that group wisdom can improve. The world desperately needs a much higher level of group wisdom, the long term ramifications of technological power (nuclear, genetics, robotics etc) demands a far, far higher level of wisdom than we presently have.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/8/04 2:39 pm*

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 245  
(2/9/04 3:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz: Something needs to balance out at the other end of the philosophy spectrum, by completely removing the natural individual desire for happiness and concentrating totally on non-attachment so that group wisdom can improve. The world desperately needs a much higher level of group wisdom, the long term ramifications of technological power (nuclear, genetics, robotics etc) demands a far, far higher level of wisdom than we presently have.

---

Any suggestions? What is it that you believe contributes to the actual drive for happiness? Religion? Self-preservation? Lack of knowledge of the unknown? The only way I see this happening is for the *actual* truth to be understood, which is asking a lot, especially since one would need the desire for happiness to discover the *truth* in the first place. This is why I don't think desire, on that level, is a negative quality. It sets the stage for future generations to live in happiness, without wanting happiness. The more truth that is discovered leads to less that needs to be uncovered...

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 594  
(2/9/04 10:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

Quote:

-----

jimhaz: Something needs to balance out at the other end of the philosophy spectrum, by completely removing the natural individual desire for happiness and concentrating totally on non-attachment so that group wisdom can improve. The world desperately needs a much higher level of group wisdom, the long term ramifications of technological power (nuclear, genetics, robotics etc) demands a far, far higher level of wisdom than we presently have.

-----

*Any suggestions?*

No, unfortunately I don't have much of an answer. One thing however that I would like to see are the principles of logical thinking taught in schools in

the early formative years. I'd like to see more emphasis on 'thinking' rather than rote learning. I'd also like to see more of the basic level Buddhist principles taught, not Buddhism but just the principles.

*What is it that you believe contributes to the actual drive for happiness?*

Religion - No

Lack of knowledge of the unknown - No

Self-preservation - Yes

I do however think that everyone knows deep down that when they die their ego goes. They know they will cease so they strive to make themselves as happy as possible. The main cause though is self-preservation, which is reasonable, after all we are still just animals.

It is not necessarily a drive for happiness though, but a drive to not experience unhappiness. After all look at how many folk can cope with spending their lives in completely monotonous jobs and family situations - there is little happiness there, but it passes the time without too great a degree of unhappiness.

I look at the drive for happiness like a cause. People remember when they were unhappy, which could be something as basic as hunger or sickness, the loss of a friend or loved one, boredom (a constant low key suffering) and strive to do things that will stop this from occurring again. The big trouble is that conflicting emotions cloud their reasoning, for example if we take 'sickness' - why is it that 50% of the western population is fat and slothful, when reason clearly shows that this will cause them suffering in the future. The same applies to a loss of love, although it is a mixture of happiness (intimacy, sex etc) and the unhappiness of being single (boredom, loss of opportunities to spread one's seed).

*The only way I see this happening is for the actual truth to be understood, which is asking a lot, especially since one would need the desire for happiness to discover the truth in the first place. This is why I don't think desire, on that level, is a negative quality.*

*The more truth that is discovered leads to less that needs to be uncovered...*

Yes, I'd agree with this, the key phrase being 'on that level' ie - in reference for a desire for truth, or more accurately wisdom. As the truth causes a form of happiness by minimising other desires. This is why I don't denigrate the work of scientists, as they search for truth, although it is unfortunate that such processes lead to closed minds. But then only a select few have ever been geniuses of the full spectrum of life.

*It sets the stage for future generations to live in happiness, without wanting happiness.*

Does it really?

Is that why Western countries have huge government deficits?

Is that why young people now get bored more easily and have problems like ADD? (electronic entertainment is making them unable to cope with even the slightest bit of boredom).

Is that the reason we are destroying the environment and the destroying other forms of life?

Is that why most new developments from scientists - except for medical developments, which is often more just money spinners - are for the most part simply just basic improvements of things used in the now (cars, electronics etc)?

Is that why scientists keep their knowledge mostly secret and companies have patents to protect others using this development?

Is that why sex is used so extensively in advertising, so that most males now think constantly about it?

Is that why so many wars are caused by the desire for everyone to share in whatever religious or materialistic happiness it gives a group?

How do these things make it better for future generations. The drive for emotional happiness doesn't, but the drive for wisdom does.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/9/04 10:10 pm*

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 246

(2/9/04 11:30 pm)

Reply

Re: Philosophy's Purpose

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz: ... The drive for emotional happiness doesn't, but the drive for wisdom does.

---

That is exactly what I meant.

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz: ...One thing however that I would like to see are the principles of logical thinking taught in schools in the early formative years. I'd like to see more emphasis on 'thinking' rather than rote learning. I'd also like to see more of the basic level Buddhist principles taught, not Buddhism but just the principles.

---

I agree, I think too much useless information is crammed into young minds. I say useless, because there is no "application" taught, it is more or less injection to see quick results. I agree that the Buddhist principles would make a difference, but in today's day and age that's asking for a lot, considering Christianity/Catholicism rules everywhere...(in the States, anyway)

*Quote:*

---

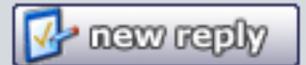
jimhaz: I do however think that everyone knows deep down that when they die their ego goes. They know they will cease so they strive to make themselves as happy as possible. The main cause though is self-preservation, which is reasonable, after all we are still just animals.

---

I am not so sure *everyone* knows this...There are so many people who whole heartedly believe "heaven is a happy-shiny version of earth". Where they will go and live eternally happy, doing happy things, thinking happy thoughts...etc. It's really humorous and disturbing all at the same time...

I agree that self-preservation is the key, once you lay that down, everything else seems to fall behind it as an effect.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(12/2/03 3:58 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>From time to time I bump into folks who let their "philosophy of life" really depress them. They look for meaning that isn't there and rationalizations for all the pain and suffering that is. They don't find it and so "despair".</p> <p>Is this a waste of time?</p> <p>Life is about living it for the most part. And whether or not there is some "ultimate meaning" out there [and not a single philosopher in thousands of years has demonstrated that there is] it certainly does not make the food you enjoy taste less delicious or the sex you share feel less exhilarating or the music you listen to sound less sublime or the love you experience feel less comforting. And you always know that, however unbearable the pain can become, it can't last forever, right? Death is always a viable option when things become too much to cope with.</p> <p>In my view, the best way to endure that which impales us in the course of living our lives from day to day is to embed ourselves as deeply as we can in distractions: family, relationships, hobbies, careers etc. Find something you can feel passionate about and embrace it.</p> <p>Oh, and always be your own best friend. You will hardly ever feel either alone or lonely if you are.</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1825<br/>(12/2/03 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>Great satire! I think I'll include it in the next edition of <a href="#">Life and Death</a>.</p>                                                                                     |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 184<br/>(12/2/03 1:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>Great Satire indeed. However, he is no doubt sincere in his expression. In two paragraphs he has summed up conventional wisdom. The path most followed, but not the correct one.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 309<br/>(12/2/03 2:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>A good sense of humor is hard to find.</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1834<br/>(12/2/03 2:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>And if it isn't?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 321<br/>(12/2/03 3:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>'And if it isn't?'<br/>Then we can all rely on suergaz, the Benign Force.<br/>You are! I mean that!</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 322<br/>(12/2/03 3:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>Hey, 1TheMaster [lol], it could be 'the correct one'.<br/>Don't be so sure.</p>                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1838<br/>(12/2/03 4:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                      | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Paul has found us out with his excellent humour. Yes I'm benign. But I scare the hell out of people when I pretend to be malignant!</p>                                                                  |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1828<br/>(12/2/03 6:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nietzsche's Mini-Me squealed:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Me, me, me, me, me, me!</p> <hr/> <p>Don't you get bored with that tune?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 324<br/>(12/2/03 9:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                          | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Jiddu Krishnamurti and Michael Jackson were modest in saying:<br/>Me are the world. Sorry:<br/>We are the world.<br/>Maybe philosophy is about the universe? I dunno.</p>                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1839<br/>(12/2/03 10:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                     | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Has David gone insane?! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1840<br/>(12/2/03 10:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                     | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I think he means ME! You trumped up walrus, you're just wishing I would spill more of myself!</p>                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(12/3/03 1:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p>Let me guess: collegiate wit?</p> <p>Or, perhaps, your first stab at irony?</p> <p>Biggie</p>                                                                  |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1067<br/>(12/3/03 4:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> minniemouse</p> <hr/> <p>If Suergaz is Nietzsche's mini-me, then Rhett is yours, and should be equally bored!</p>                                                                                                                              |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1830<br/>(12/3/03 8:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: minniemouse</p> <hr/> <p>There is no comparison. Rhett is exploring ideas and genuinely trying to understand ultimate reality. He isn't simply preening himself on the coat-tails of a real thinker.</p>                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1841<br/>(12/3/03 10:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Poor Rhett! I'm sure reality is enough for him to understand Dave! Odd, I haven't read Nietzsche in some time or written about him since defending Zarathustra in the thread on Nietzsche! Your comments are pedestrian.</p> |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1069  
(12/3/03 10:55 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) egotism

*Quote:*

---

There is no comparison. Rhett is exploring ideas and genuinely trying to understanding ultimate reality. He isn't simply preening himself on the coat-tails of a real thinker.

---

The difference is, that Suergaz is copying Nietzsche, and Rhett is copying QRS.

And of course, Suergaz is stubbornly playing his game, despite many protestations of annoyance by others. That makes him look worse. No, he is not much interested in truth. He's got enough to play with.

Rhett is working hard, I agree, to get to a point of ego satisfaction of a subtle kind, one that fools itself into thinking it is not satisfying itself.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1844  
(12/3/03 11:01 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) ----

Bird, there is something canine about this post of yours! How could Rhett be copying David or Dan or Kevin, and how could I possibly copy Nietzsche?! The playfulness of truth is more important than any *interest* in it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1834  
(12/3/03 11:33 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: ----

Playfulness is not a reliable indicator of truthfulness, just as smiling and bowing and wearing robes is not a reliable indicator of saintliness. Deluded egotistical people are perfectly capable of playfulness.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1849  
(12/3/03 11:38 am)  
Reply

**New Post** ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Playfulness is not a reliable indicator of truthfulness, just as smiling and bowing and wearing robes is not a reliable indicator of saintliness.

---

Who said it was? We're talking about the playfulness of truth, not playfulness as an indicator of truth.

*Quote:*

---

Deluded egotistical people are perfectly capable of playfulness.

---

Thankfully! How else would we humour them..eh Dave?

1TheMaster  
Registered User  
Posts: 185  
(12/4/03 11:48 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness

---

*Quote:*

---

Hey, 1TheMaster [lol], it could be 'the correct one'.  
Don't be so sure.

---

I am sure. You are not, therein lies the difference. Thats why you are here, doubting what you have learnt.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 154<br/>(12/4/03 1:49 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a>   <a href="#">Edit</a></p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy, meaning and the pursuit of happiness</p> <hr/> <p>David wrote:</p> <p><i>Great satire! I think I'll include it in the next edition of Life and Death.</i></p> <p>Just in case you're looking for any more satire to go with it...the other day i saw a new release book called 'Flow'. Yes, it was about how to be happy by 'flowing', and the blurb/introduction was almost word for word as Kevin (i think?) wrote in his piece called Flowie(?) in one of the 'Genius News' (i think). My apologies for not knowing exactly which piece i am referring to, but i hope you get the gist. It was so uncannily similar that i wonder if it may have been appropriated from Kevin, though i can hardly imagine the writer of the book visiting a philosophy forum(!).</p> <p>That the book is considered saleable is not a good sign...</p> <p>Rhett</p> |

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

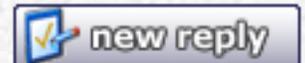
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Poll: Do you believe in God?](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 301<br/>(7/22/03 10:28 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>Which of the following gods do you believe in?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>A. The creator of the universe</li><li>B. The destroyer of the universe</li><li>C. An omnipotent being</li><li>D. An impotent being</li><li>E. The creator and defender of the good</li><li>F. The created and defended by the good</li><li>G. Love</li><li>H. Hate</li><li>I. Everything</li><li>J. Nothing</li><li>K. Undefinable</li><li>L. None of the above</li></ul> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1102<br/>(7/23/03 0:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                              | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>God=doG or: How I Learned to Stop Worrying and Recognize That God Can Lick His Own Balls.</p> <p>/woof, my son</p> |
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 302<br/>(7/23/03 4:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>I'll just put you down under L.(ball-licker)</p>                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 65<br/>(7/23/03 6:02)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>A through L.</p>                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 544<br/>(7/23/03 6:56)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>God is the idea of the "World Soul"</p>                                                                            |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 245<br/>(7/23/03 9:01)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                   | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I and J</p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">MGregory</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 303<br/>(7/23/03 11:58)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>What's a soul?</p>                                                                                                 |

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 67

(7/23/03 16:30)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

*Quote:*

---

What's a soul?

---

It could be the source of your question, I suppose. How interesting.

What's a question?

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 282

(7/23/03 18:00)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

The only god is option I and also "I".

God is everything - because what else could god be if it isn't a being. As everything, god can only exist in the here and now because in reality the past and future do not exist. What's gone is gone forever, what is in the future does not yet exist. All that exists is the change and movement of physical properties within "everything", so god really is just the continuous demonstration of past causes, the result of which is also everything that exists now...and now ...and now....and now.

and

God is "I", as we can only sense things we can sense or imagine (imagination being the result of past things sensed), and things sensed create our ego, so this would mean that "god" can only ever be contained within ourselves, as that is the only form of god that can exist to us. There is no concept or existence of "god" external to our senses.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1302

(7/23/03 18:49)

Reply

---

---

**Quote:**

---

what is in the future does not yet exist

---

Rubbish, what is in the future may well exist, what you meant to say was that the future itself does not yet exist.

You are with Anna who thinks god is everything.

God is nothing at all.

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 351

(7/23/03 19:29)

Reply

Time

---

suergaz wrote:

**Quote:**

---

Rubbish, what is in the future may well exist, what you meant to say was that the future itself does not yet exist.

---

Sure it does, how could we speak of it if it didn't?

**Quote:**

---

You are with Anna who thinks god is everything.

God is nothing at all.

---

You don't mean emptiness here, do you?

Gregory Shantz

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 283

(7/23/03 20:29)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

*Rubbish, what is in the future may well exist, what you meant to say was that the future itself does not yet exist*

I don't see the difference. What is in the future does not exist until causes have made it exist, full stop, there is no 'may'. Causes are just perpetual motion.

Actually I don't believe time exists as a 'thing', time is just how we humans interrelate with movement. All movement causes change.

I think energy and temperature are the same - they have no separate properties of their own outside of our minds (whereas particles do). They are just measurements of the sum of movement of individual particles. We tend to think energy is a cause of movement, whereas it is actually just a measurement of movement.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1303

(7/24/03 12:49 am)

[Reply](#)

---

---

Greg, the future exists only insofar as it is *bound* to exist, and so to say the future exists is not the whole truth, which is that it will exist, that it remains that which has not yet come into existence, namely the future!

Jimhaz, the difference you don't see is that certain things in the future exist now, whereas the future does not exist *now*.

*Edited by: [suergaz](#) at: 7/24/03 1:12 am*

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1304

(7/24/03 1:14)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Do you both really believe in God?!

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">prozak997</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(7/24/03 1:46)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>God is a Jewish illusion. The solution is to Holocaust all kikes and Christians.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 247<br/>(7/24/03 2:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                       | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>No, that isn't the solution. Why have an entire race of intelligent people? It's much fun to see all of the lemmings running off the cliff...and why does the Truth matter? Why do we need to worry about what other people believe?</p> <p>Maybe you were kidding, prozak...is so, it was a bad joke.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 549<br/>(7/24/03 6:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>The "World Soul"</p> <hr/> <p>The 'World Soul' is the sum total of the human 'Will to value'.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1745<br/>(7/24/03 10:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>God is an empty definition.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 169<br/>(7/24/03 14:28)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>"God is an empty definition."<br/>Could He also be a defined emptiness?</p> <p>I think F and G are the same thing.<br/>From a pantheistic approach, I'd say Everything (ie, Nature), in His warlike mission for perfection.</p>                                               |

[Caesarsquitti](#)

Registered User

Posts: 6

(7/24/03 14:43)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

As we discover that truth can lie...when it is part of a greater truth...we may be able to define God in such a manner...

There are two parts to the answer.

God does not exist. God exists.

This is all about dimensions. This definition makes atheists half right. God is.

While there are many possible examples of God in our reality...perhaps the existence of the work of the devil is easier to prove...You c, truth can lie, the newly discovered dimension to truth, that sheds some light on the deception from the Garden of Eden...

The light that deceived the world...Lucifer...the anti-truth...concealed as truth...

[prozak666](#)

Registered User

Posts: 173

(8/9/03 5:45)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

If you were a pantheist, why would you use a singular term for something which does not exist in this world to symbolize this world?

God is a Jewish swindle. Ovens await.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

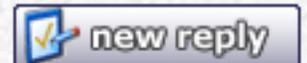
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [Poll: Do you believe in God?](#)

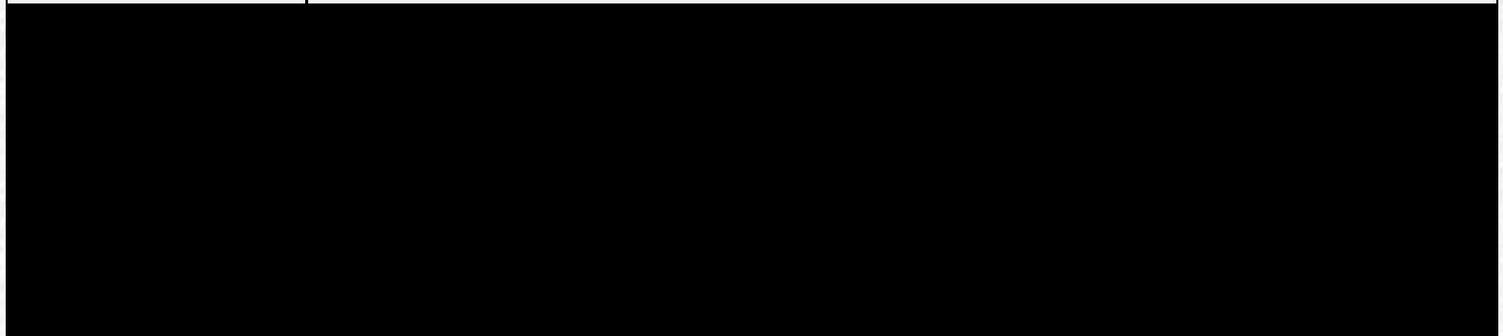


Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 836<br>(8/9/03 8:18)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>It's too late Prozak. Even if you off all the Jews, you'll still have the problem with the Moslems and Christians. I hope its not a fatal infection.</p> <p>So what sort of metaphysics do you ascribe to?</p> <p>For the record, my take on the question: Since God is all there is, there is no God.</p>          |
| <a href="#">Firamir</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(8/9/03 8:22)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>        | <p>God</p> <hr/> <p>It does not matter if you think God exists or not.</p> <p>It only matters if you know God exists.</p> <p>You cannot know the source of a river unless you know what water is, how can you know the source of all things if you dont even know what/who you are.</p> <p>The human soul is the question, once that is answered God is obvious.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 503<br/>(8/9/03 9:07)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: God</p> <hr/> <p>Which river?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 188<br/>(8/12/03 0:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: God</p> <hr/> <p>Bird:</p> <p>try this site: <a href="http://www.fuckchrist.com">www.fuckchrist.com</a></p> <p>Your assessment of "God" is reasonable. I prefer to call it an illogical anthropomorphism and laugh it off however.</p>                                                |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1355<br/>(8/12/03 1:25)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: God</p> <hr/> <p>How religious of you to call god any one thing on any occasion. And bird's assessment is anything but reasonable.</p> <p>Don't you know nothing?</p>                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 192<br/>(8/12/03 6:22)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: God</p> <hr/> <p>"It does not matter if you think God exists or not.</p> <p>It only matters if you know God exists."</p> <p>Or: onto what you project an anthropomorphism, e.g. birds would probably dream up a giant bird in the sky for their deity, should they ever need one.</p> |



[Riseard](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2

(8/18/03 8:41)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

The question 'Do you believe in God?' presupposes that God exists.

It seems like an inappropriate question.

Richard

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1324

(8/18/03 15:04)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

It only presupposes the existence of God where one's idea of God entails "existence". But that needn't always be so.

Dan Rowden

[Riseard](#)

Registered User

Posts: 3

(8/18/03 15:49)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

'It only presupposes the existence of God where one's idea of God entails "existence".' Might that be fallacious?

In practice, those who ask the question usually believe there is a god; to answer 'yes' obviously confirms their view, but to answer 'no', contradicting their view merely confirms their view.

Beyond the playful, unimportant, level of 'I've got an idea! What if 'God' was a...., then we'd have a....', to have an idea of something and to believe in it seems to presuppose its existence at some level or other. For instance, if the term 'God' meant simply 'Truth' to the observer, the observer observes that truth exists, if only psychologically. It seems that to believe in something means to invest that something with some sort of existence.

Richard

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1325  
(8/18/03 16:01)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

Generally I would agree, but not necessarily. For example, if I define God as "the totality of all that is" I can claim that that is "real" but I can't grant it the quality of "existence" as existence denotes relativity and the the totality isn't relative to anything.

i.e. in this case, God "is" but doesn't exist, per se.

Dan Rowden

[Riseard](#)

Registered User

Posts: 5  
(8/19/03 0:04)

[Reply](#)

Do you believe in God?

---

Nor could one claim to have a relationship with 'the totality of all that is'; but I understand that that is part of your point.

But is this not word-play?

To invoke god or God seems in the nature of the matter to be a question of idea. On the other hand, 'the totality of all that is' seems to express a fact, albeit an inconceivable one, in the same way as the word 'universe' does. Is it not absurd then to say that god/God is 'the totality of all that is'.

Accepting that god/God is an idea, relativity can be in-built or not, according to our whim; indeed, the idea could have self-destruction built into it. But in all this, there does remain a relationship--between the idea and its conceiver; and questions of the existence or non-existence of an element within an idea is still part of that idea.

?

Richard

[Dragon of Logic](#)

Registered User

Posts: 2  
(8/21/03 23:56)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

L.

Beliefs cannot reflect the truth.

|                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1402<br/>(8/22/03 14:35)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>God is not the totality of all there is, God is nothing at all.</p> <p>If you believe in god, stop it, now.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1352<br/>(8/22/03 14:41)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>           | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>God <i>is</i> the totality of all that is if I say so, dammit!</p> <p>What's "belief" got to do with that? What kind of a fool merely <i>believes</i> in the totality of all that is?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 538<br/>(8/22/03 21:41)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>One to whom belief or disbelief are the only possible options?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(8/22/03 23:04)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>Dan wrote:</p> <p>-----</p> <p>God is the totality of all that is if I say so, dammit!</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Ok.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>What's "belief" got to do with that? What kind of a fool merely believes in the totality of all that is?</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Indeed. But it's defining God, as even the totality, that makes me hesitate. It is certainly the only definition that even comes close to the truth, but it still</p> |

gives me pause. It is still pushing a definition on the undefinable.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1354

(8/22/03 23:20)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

So, are you defining God as that which is undefinable?

Dan Rowden

[Dragon of Logic](#)

Registered User

Posts: 7

(8/22/03 23:48)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

Dan wrote:

-----  
So, are you defining God as that which is undefinable?  
-----

Yes, if we must put it in words that we understand. I realize the contradiction above, but I see no other alternative. Better to say God is undefinable than to say God is the totality, even though "undefinable" is itself a definition.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1355

(8/22/03 23:59)

[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

Why is the Totality more definable than God?

Dan Rowden

[Dragon of Logic](#)

Registered User

Posts: 8

(8/23/03 0:20)

[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

Maybe I'm pushing the envelope here, but doesn't "Totality" suggest limitation in a subtle form?

It is hard to describe what I mean.

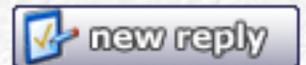
My thinking may be skewed. I do realize that there is nothing that is not part of the Totality.

But it's difficult when thinking about the individual parts that form that totality. The finger cannot be considered the arm, right? So with that in mind, everything in existence cannot be considered the totality, because it leaves out non-existence. But non-existence is nothing that we know, and by it's very nature, will never be known.

I will penetrate this, or die trying. May Buddha push me off a cliff.

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

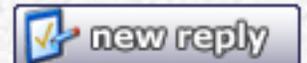
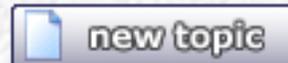
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [Poll: Do you believe in God?](#)



Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">drowden</a><br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1359<br>(8/23/03 11:44 am)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br> | <a href="#">Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</a> <hr/> Totality suggests limitation, sure. But then so does God. God is limited in the sense that it cannot be not-God, just as the Totality is limited in the sense that it cannot be not-Totality.<br><br>Dan Rowden<br><br><i>Edited by: <a href="#">drowden</a> at: 8/23/03 11:45 am</i> |
| <a href="#">Dragon of Logic</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 12<br>(8/23/03 14:33)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                                                                               | <a href="#">Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</a> <hr/> Agreed.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 544  
(8/25/03 2:01)  
[Reply](#)



Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

*Quote:*

---

Dragon: everything in existence cannot be considered the totality, because it leaves out non-existence.

---

Non-existence?

Dragon of Logic  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(8/25/03 22:56)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

A better way to say it would be:

Existence and Non-existence compose the Totality.

When neither exist, then the Totality does not exist.

The trouble is, we can only think of "non-existence" from the standpoint of existence, due to its nature of no nature (tongue twister?).

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 552  
(8/26/03 11:24)  
[Reply](#)

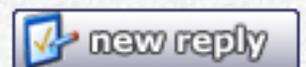


Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?

---

Nature of no nature?

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">doverrelease</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(9/3/03 15:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                             | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>From the point of view of a former Christian i will say, with ease, that i do not believe of jesus christ....<br/>but to say i dont believe in god is whole different statement...</p> <p>If its a personal god you are referring to then there is no such thing.. Prayers cannot move mountains and cast winds or produce rain... god is not concerned with the lives of humans..</p> <p>What god is is simply the universe. God is the energy that created everything.... it is constant... energy will never be lost... nature will never be lost...</p> <p>to understand god is to understand the laws of nature...<br/>in which god made.</p> <p>God is not humanlike in fact what he is is uncomprehensible.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">drowden</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1407<br/>(9/3/03 15:29)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>Are you alluding to the principle of cause and effect or something else? All things are created and driven by causality, are they not?</p> <p>Welcome to the board, btw.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(8/3/04 5:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Poll: Do you believe in God?</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

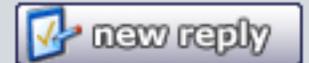


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Poll on TPG



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1454<br/>(2/10/04 2:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Poll on TPG</p> <hr/> <p>I encourage everyone interested in the debate on David's claim to enlightenment and Robert Larkin's rebuttal to vote on the outcome. Here is a link to the forum: <a href="http://pub138.ezboard.com/fponderersguildfrm6">pub138.ezboard.com/fponderersguildfrm6</a></p> <p>For those with access to multiple computers or that have multiple EZBoard accounts, please be fair and only vote once.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 352<br/>(2/10/04 6:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Poll on TPG</p> <hr/> <p>I am not going to vote on the grounds that it would constitute the admission that the debate was nothing more than a hollow competition of words and a petty popularity contest, and I refuse to attach any amount of importance to that. The debate, at least for me, had far more significance than that. As cheesy as it may sound, I think everybody won the debate due to the fact that no one who read David's posts could have totally escaped being poisoned. I think the competition gave him an edge I've never seen in him before.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2272<br/>(2/10/04 9:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You seem to forget I utterly crushed Davids 'Ultimate reality' and completely disregarded the god-fearing Larkins arguments.</p> <p>I have no reason to vote. Voting is for slaves.</p>                                                            |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 165<br/>(2/10/04 11:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz, Robert Larkin is an atheist.</p> <p>Mgregory, why is it good to 'poison' people?</p>                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1456<br/>(2/10/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                               | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Zag wrote,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Voting is for slaves.</p> <hr/> <p>Slaves could never actually vote. And they didn't shave their beards, you conformist slave! :P</p>     |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1457<br/>(2/10/04 12:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                               | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl,</p> <p>Poison is in the dose. And David is a brainful. Thus the wretching so common.</p> <p>If I were his campaign manager, I would tell him to kiss more babies and save Weininger for the closed-door dealmaking.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2276  
(2/10/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz, Robert Larkin is an atheist.

---

Then Rairun is mistaken. And I for believing him. Unless you are mistaken and rairun is not. I'd ask Robert myself but he has left I think. Anyway, his part in the debate I never read, because it had nothing to do with my showing how david lost very early on.

*Quote:*

---

Slaves could never actually vote. And they didn't shave their beards, you conformist slave! :P

WolfsonJakk

---

Could?! And since when did this become about hair?! I am the one who said "Shaving is for slaves!"

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 167  
(2/10/04 12:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Fine, Tharan, but you haven't told me why 'poisoning' people is good yet.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2277  
(2/10/04 12:46 pm)  
Reply

---

---

It's MGregory who is to answer you about that. Tharan doesn't think poisoning is good. And I doubt Matt does either even though he's said as much. He's probably barfing up bits of Davids debate as we write.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 267  
(2/10/04 12:47 pm)  
Reply



Re: Poll on TPG

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I think the competition gave him an edge I've never seen in him before.

---

David was clearly running his own race. He, like always, had to set his own standard, which was a million miles above Roberts.

The beauty of his arguments almost brought me to tears.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2278  
(2/10/04 12:50 pm)  
Reply

----

---

That is something I would love to see. Rhett trying to stem the tears while listening to David debate.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1458  
(2/10/04 1:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

<this message left blank>

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1459  
(2/10/04 1:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Naturyl wrote,

*Quote:*

---

...you haven't told me why 'poisoning' people is good yet.

---

Want some cake?

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 188  
(2/10/04 2:50 pm)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Then Rairun is mistaken. And I for believing him. Unless you are mistaken and rairun is not. I'd ask Robert myself but he has left I think. Anyway, his part in the debate I never read, because it had nothing to do with my showing how david lost very early on.

---

Well, he did have the habit of saying things are wrong because they are immoral. Who decides what's moral, if not God?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 353  
(2/10/04 3:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Naturyl: Mgregory, why is it good to 'poison' people?

---

Because when they are "poisoned", they think about truth. And when they do that, it seeps in where they are not looking. They look at the structure, but they can't see the substance, so they can't properly defend themselves against it. It's all very apparent.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 354  
(2/10/04 4:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan: If I were his campaign manager, I would tell him to kiss more babies and save Weininger for the closed-door dealmaking.

---

What are you talking about? What closed-door dealmaking?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 355  
(2/10/04 4:05 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: He's probably barfing up bits of Davids debate as we write.

---

Hmm, I must not have been paying attention to that.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 356  
(2/10/04 4:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

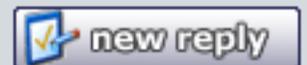
---

Rairun: Who decides what's moral, if not God?

---

Well, you do, I would think. Even if God does have an opinion on what's moral, you would still have to accept it as moral, so it always becomes your decision in the end.

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1637<br/>(2/10/04 4:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Bebate? Debate on what, exactly? There clearly was no debate. It never got off the ground. Robert quite evidently had no intention of addressing what was supposed to be the subject matter and declared that in his opening remarks. That was "cunning" on his part for which I can offer no intellectual or moral reward.</p> <p>Personally, I think David won the debate because Robert never truly showed up for it. There was something dank in proverbial Denmark from the very start.</p> <p>But,like a=a, some things are self-evident; you just need eyes....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2282<br/>(2/10/04 9:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun, you are right, forgive me for doubting you.</p> <p>Immorality! The innocence that beckons with open arms!</p> <p>Dans argument that David won because Robert lost is insipid.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2284<br/>(2/10/04 9:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I am against this 'poisoning'----People come upon things naturally.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

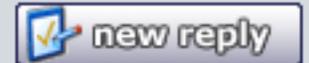


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Poll on TPG



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 50<br/>(2/11/04 4:14 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>People only ever take what they can regardless of anyone's intention.</p> <p>What is the sound of one hand clapping?</p> <p>We are in <i>relation to</i> whether we admit it or not.</p> <p>As an individual I cannot help but embody the whole, with this embodiment I cannot help but define myself.</p> <p>As nature I cannot help but embody the universe, as the universe I cannot help but define my nature</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 363<br/>(2/11/04 4:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I agree.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

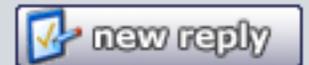
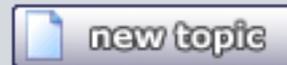


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> pop quiz



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>I AM<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 225<br/>(1/25/04 12:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>pop quiz</p> <hr/> <p>Q: Briefly, how would you explain color to someone has only seen in shades of black and white their whole life?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2116<br/>(1/25/04 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You wouldn't, unless you knew that this someone was not to continue seeing this way.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 460<br/>(1/25/04 1:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If they were blind rather than just colour blind, then punch them in the head, throw them in a pool and roll them in grass.</p> <p>They have the ability to develop their other senses to a greater degree, so it evens out.</p> <p>I know that wasn't your point. I think it is a good question. It's like the difference between animals and humans, brain damaged and geniuses, those with well developed god spots and those that haven't, perception of physical things versus reality and those with emotional attachments and those without.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/25/04 1:47 pm</i></p> |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 776  
(1/25/04 3:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Q: Briefly, how would you explain color to someone has only seen in shades of black and white their whole life?

This thought experiment was proposed by Jackson in view of defining "qualia". It has been discussed extensively by Dennett, Searle, and Chalmers. Just look up the words "Mary color scientist" in any search engine.

Thomas

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 895  
(1/25/04 11:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I'd probably try to do it via analogy to qualitative input from another sense, perhaps taste, in conjunction with a spectral model (both continuous [for mixing], and punctuated [for tone]) of black to white. Then map an additional spectral dimension onto the punctuated taste spectrum to represent the addition of various levels of black or white to the distinctive tastes.

It wouldn't be particularly precise and I suppose it is cheating a bit using analogy to another sense, but it would get at least some form of understanding across, one that is conceptually similar. Kind of like using Moh's scale of hardness to describe sound volume to a deaf person.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1435  
(1/26/04 5:53 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

One might say, "It is the Absolute Truth that colors exist."  
"Bullshit. Prove it." the other said chuckling. "Absolute Truth."  
The first one says, "Well I can't prove it empirically, but it is full of such fascinating shades and nuances."  
"You are so full of it. Show me evidence and I will believe you. Otherwise, STFU because I am a PhD of B/W."  
"Oh, I see. You are more blind than usual."  
"Hah, retorts will get you nowhere. You can't prove it and now you are resorting to personal attacks."  
"Personal attacks? You took that personally?"  
"HaH! See!" he squeals "You did it again! You can't prove your Absolute Truth of colors so you attack me!"  
"I don't think I attacked you..."

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>...yadda, yadda, yadda...</p> <p>It would probably go something like that.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 26</p> <p>(1/29/04 5:25 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>well...</p> <hr/> <p>I'd say that color is the humans mind's method or percieveing relationships between chemically different object which appear to be similar in all other forms. Depending on the element involved and it's relative consistency, light hits the element, and is reflected to the viewer on a sliding range of wave frequency. Ranging from low frequency, blue, to high frequency, red.</p> <p>Now, on it's own this isn't much an accomplishemt, however when we percieve light, it is only through colours, and their variations that we can judge our personal relationship with the source of the light.</p> <p>Basically, color allows us to define an object's relationship towards the ambient light, and provides a relative stabilization point with which we can adhere our experience of the present light. Allowing us to better manipulate objects within the system, with greater ease. No light = no color.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



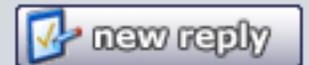
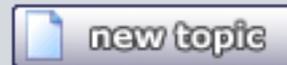


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Positive and Negative

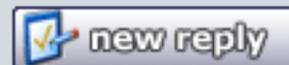


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 111<br/>(3/19/04 4:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Positive and Negative</p> <hr/> <p>Are positive and negative the only known forces in the universe? If not can you tell me what force centers these forces inside the universal box? I don't want to hear good and evil or something lame like light. <math>E=mc^2</math>, I know, but where do these forces come in to balance everything.</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/19/04 4:06 am</i></p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 825<br/>(3/19/04 8:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Positive and Negative</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, no forces are known. No one knows about the universe, it constantly amazes everyone. Once you think you've got it, it taps you on the shoulder and jabs you in the butt.</p>                                                                                                                                                                             |

|                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1661<br/>(3/19/04 11:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Positive and Negative</p> <hr/> <p>Positive and negative forces are artifacts of consciousness. I don't know why you believe, Static, that they have some kind of objective existence.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 622<br/>(3/22/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: Positive and Negative</p> <hr/> <p>They do objectively exist. They are more than just concepts.</p> <p>Positiveness = fullness relative to emptiness<br/>Negativeness = emptiness relative to fullness</p> <p>It does not matter if neither exists in that what we view as fullness is simply all we can sense and emptiness is what we cannot sense - there is still power in the imbalance between the two opposites, whatever they are in reality. The flow from one to the other is what underlines all movement and thus all forces.</p> <p>Regardless of the limitations of our senses, in all that we sense about the universe there are essences of truth. Calling the universe ultimately empty or formless as the QRS and Buddhists do is a faulty interpretation of reality in my book (although I do agree no thing has a permanent existence or form, except imbalance).</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Power



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> DagneyT<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(11/1/03 11:53 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Power</p> <hr/> <p>I was hoping that you great minds out there might be able to give your comments to the following:</p> <p>Your best chance to be happy in this life is to have as much *power* as you possibly can. This will allow you to have control over your life which is what, inter alia, will make you happy. Power can be broken down into the following three groups:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Knowledge</li> <li>2. Physical Attributes (physical strength, health, beauty)</li> <li>3. Money</li> </ol> <p>Therefore, to best utilize your time on earth, it would be wise to work on these three areas of *power*</p> <p>Increasing your knowledge of the world and the way it works (reality, or whatever your view of knowledge is), treating your body as a temple (yes, there's no God, but you get my point)by exercising, eating healthful foods and increasing your physical <b>strenth</b>,doing what you can to make yourself attractive to others (as this may lead to some type of power over that person or situation, ie more attractive people make more money), and of course money--</p> <p>Money can provide you with freeddom--freedom to not have to work if you</p> |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                   | <p>don't want to (so you can ponder all day long if you wish)to travel, to meet other people, to release you from the daily burdens of life, such as the electric bill.</p> <p>So with knowledge, physical strength/beauty/health, and money, would you not be in a better place to <i>*think*</i>?</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 375<br/>(11/1/03 4:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Power</p> <hr/> <p>You wouldn't be in a better place to think, but you'd have power. Good post.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 211<br/>(11/1/03 4:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Quote of the Day</p> <hr/> <p><i>"your physical <b>strength</b>"</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

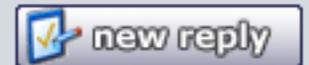
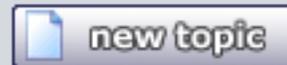


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment

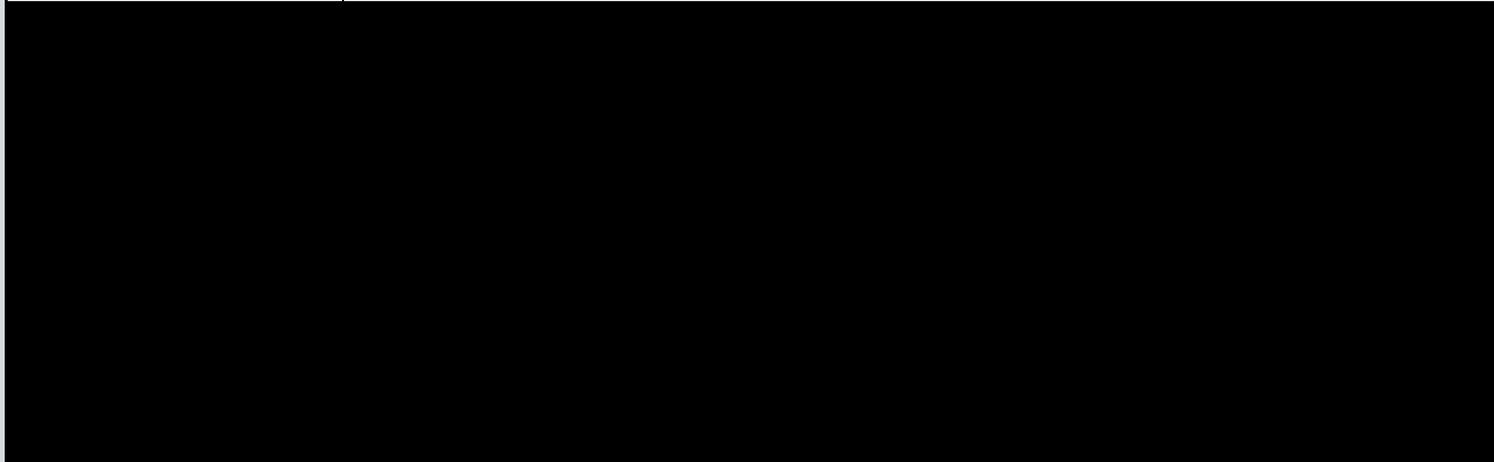


Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">mattfaust</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(10/23/03 6:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Recently, I have been spending almost all of my free time studying and reading with Enlightenment as the end goal in mind. I am halfway through Weiniger's Sex and Character and this book has made me painfully aware of how far I have to go. Actually, I am beginning to wonder whether or not it is even possible for me to become enlightened. Do you think every man has the potential to become enlightened? I am definitely not stupid, but I am far from the descriptions Weiniger gave of the nature of genius. My memory is definitely lacking probably because of several years of self-destructive behavior (drugs and alcohol). However, my thirst and devotion to Truth is only becoming more overpowering. Any input would be appreciated.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1224<br/>(10/23/03 9:07 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You will never reach enlightenment with Weininger as your guide. Any 24 year-old, suicidal, repressed homosexual is generally limited in his outlook on reality. Just my opinion, of course.</p> <p>Is it because of the references and links to the Thinking Man's Minefield that people continuously come here with this Weininger baggage?</p> <p>If you want enlightenment, go the traditional source to start the journey. You will discover all that Weininger said plus it's broader ramifications stated more succinctly and from multiple sources, and not overly focused</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>on "the feminine." (Bohdidharma, Hakuin, Huang Po, Siddartha, just to name a few.)</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 348<br/>(10/23/03 9:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Sex is the only way to reach enlightenment, stop reading and start fucking.</p> <p>No, really, enlightenment is a waste of your time. You won't find happiness in it, you won't find the truth you expect it to be.</p> <p>Read Weinenger is you want to read Weinenger. That's the only thing you'll accomplish by doing so.</p>                                                                                                                           |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 771<br/>(10/23/03 10:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>Sex Majick is the highest and most difficult path of enlightenment.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 138<br/>(10/23/03 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>What is your deal with Magic all of a sudden? Or is it Magick, Magik, Majick, Majik?</p> <p>Anyway, mattfaust, follow your interests and you will find your path. No one can experience the same thing, nor will two people be enriched in the same way be the same study. When you need something, it will be there, when you want something, all you have to do is ask, the answers are always there, you are the only one who can figure them out.</p> |



|                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>           mattfaust<br/>           Registered User<br/>           Posts: 13<br/>           (10/23/03 1:39 pm)<br/>           Reply         </p>     | <p>           Re: -----<br/> <hr/>           voce jo,<br/>           Happiness is the last thing on my mind. I cannot imagine placing happiness before Truth and Wisdom. I also cannot imagine not having sex for whatever reason. But, I make it a top priority not to fall in love, because I readily see how stupid and delusional it makes people. Two of my best friends fell in love, and they quickly became two of the most stupid people I have ever known.<br/><br/>           everyone else,<br/>           Thanks for the insightful advice. However, no one has yet to answer my question: does every man have the potential to become enlightened?         </p> |
| <p>           scatteredmind<br/>           Registered User<br/>           Posts: 95<br/>           (10/23/03 3:07 pm)<br/>           Reply         </p> | <p>           happiness<br/> <hr/>           it seems truth is the only thing that will make you happy.<br/><br/>           find it within yourself and that makes you the enlightened one. noone else matters.         </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>           WolfsonJakk<br/>           Registered User<br/>           Posts: 1226<br/>           (10/23/03 3:11 pm)<br/>           Reply         </p> | <p>           happiness<br/> <hr/>           It is an emotional achievement.         </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>           scatteredmind<br/>           Registered User<br/>           Posts: 99<br/>           (10/23/03 3:53 pm)<br/>           Reply         </p> | <p>           happiness<br/> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">It is an emotional achievement.</p> <hr/> <p>           Attaining it, or overcoming it?         </p> </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1227<br/>(10/23/03 4:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>They are one and the same.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>scatteredmind<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 101<br/>(10/23/03 4:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>happiness</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>They are one and the same.</p> <hr/> <p>how, do you know?</p> <p>not unless you make a habit of trying to overcome emotion without first attaining it.</p>                                  |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 308<br/>(10/23/03 6:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>.</p> <hr/> <p>mattfaust asks:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>does every man have the potential to become enlightened?</p> <hr/> <p>Can any man become enlightened if he wants to? Yes. Does every man want to become enlightened? No.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1613<br/>(10/23/03 6:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Mgregory, does that include men with brain damage?</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 413

(10/24/03 8:42 am)

Reply

--

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You will never reach enlightenment with Weininger as your guide. Any 24 year-old, suicidal, repressed homosexual is generally limited in his outlook on reality. Just my opinion, of course.

---

You will never reach enlightenment with WolfsonJakk as your guide. Any 34 year-old, husband and father is generally limited in his outlook on reality. Just my opinion of course.

*Quote:*

---

Is it because of the references and links to the Thinking Man's Minefield that people continuously come here with this Weininger baggage?

---

It think you mean 'with this Weininger inspiration?'

*Quote:*

---

If you want enlightenment, go the traditional source to start the journey. You will discover all that Weininger said plus it's broader ramifications stated more succinctly and from multiple sources, and not overly focused on "the feminine." (Bodhidharma, Hakuin, Huang Po, Siddhartha, just to name a few.)

---

From my point of view, you're overly focused on the traditional, conventional, and feminine, Tharan. For from one point of view any other

view(s) can appear 'overly' focused.

I'm just using your remarks to make mattfaust aware of the relativity of judgements.

Greg

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 965

(10/24/03 12:48 pm)

Reply

Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Happiness is the last thing on my mind.

---

That's a lie. Happiness is the only thing on your mind, and that is why you pursue truth. Happiness is the only thing any one seeks.

*Quote:*

---

However, no one has yet to answer my question: does every man have the potential to become enlightened?

---

Yes, every one has the potential to become enlightened, but perhaps not in every lifetime...certainly there are more who seek enlightenment than who find it...

You will never be enlightened until you outgrow Weininger.

Isn't it funny that I sent many pages of detailed responses to just one of Weininger's chapters to Kevin Solway over a year ago and he was "too busy" to discuss it, then MGregory said he would relish a dissection of Weininger but he quickly lost interest, and then I argued some points with DEL, but he wasn't up to the task.

Weininger is very clever, although I am more and more convinced that most of what he wrote he lifted from ideas that were floating around, but he made a great synthesis. Let's say he was a repressed, i.e. self-loathing homosexual, one of those homosexuals with a fair amount of masculinity

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>and even a slight attraction to women. His entire treatise is the attempt to answer his own hideous, tormenting question to himself "WHY DON'T I LOVE/DESIRE WOMEN???"</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1228<br/>(10/24/03 1:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Good points, Greg.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 140<br/>(10/24/03 1:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>His entire treatise is the attempt to answer his own hideous, tormenting question to himself "WHY DON'T I LOVE/DESIRE WOMEN???"</p> <hr/> <p>better point...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1229<br/>(10/24/03 1:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I had the same impression of him, Anna; unfulfilled desire and an attacking intellect.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1614<br/>(10/24/03 2:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I think weininger deserves to be taken in more fun than seriousness demands. An intellect that attacks is valuable, but I don't think weiningers knew what to attack. In one sense of what it means to attack, this is to his credit, in another I think it could even be shown to be much of what led him to kill himself. His youth he felt wasted, he despaired at the realization he was to suffer deeply for his explorations, he ended himself. Certainly this procession can be shown to have been reasoned from something less than himself, an idea that scattered him perhaps, but this does not mean he was not intelligent.</p> |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>Was he perhaps ashamed of his haste and was overcome with disgust through <i>expected</i> misunderstandings?</p> <p>I haven't even read him. I've seen his face, and read some passages of his posted here and on the links here.</p> <p>I welcome correction.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 14<br/>(10/24/03 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Well, in the case of Weiniger, I can't see how a woman or a man who feels the need to defend women could make a balanced judgement about him. Obviously, this is because he made a lot of assertions about women that they naturally will not want to believe. From my experience, his statements about women is correct. I dated a girl for a year who was by many standards brilliant and logical. She was the smartest woman I have ever met. However, she exhibited little to no consistency in her thought patterns and would fail completely when it came to deep abstract thought. She was also an emotional rollercoaster. As for all the other woman I have known, their complete inability to think in the abstract is always apparent. In short, something I learned on my own a long time ago: do not try to think with women.</p>   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 351<br/>(10/24/03 3:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p><i>voce jo,</i><br/><i>Happiness is the last thing on my mind. I cannot imagine placing happiness before Truth and Wisdom. I also cannot imagine not having sex for whatever reason. But, I make it a top priority not to fall in love, because I readily see how stupid and delusional it makes people. Two of my best friends fell in love, and they quickly became two of the most stupid people I have ever known.</i></p> <p><i>everyone else...</i></p> <p>My name is voce io, not voce jo.</p> <p>If you don't learn some respect for your elders, you won't attain. You seek truth and wisdom for your own happiness. Seeking is an attempt to fill an emotional hole that you have. Deny this all you want, but you're only appearing delusional.</p> <p>The love you talk about, the kind that makes people seem stupid...it isn't</p> |

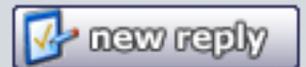
love.

ALSO: About sex magick. It is just a big stupid game. Nothing will get you enlightenment. It's so simple. You're enlightened when you understand yourself. There's nothing more. Idiot teachers will say "you need to do this and that". NO YOU DON'T. You are enlightened! Recognize it.

If you don't believe this, you won't find Truth.

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

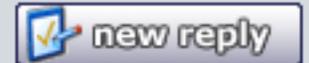


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 141<br/>(10/24/03 10:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>mattfaust-</p> <p>There is a huge difference in understanding women from Weiniger's point of view and just hating them. I have the feeling you hate. There may be some truths in what he has said, and some falacy, take it for what it is. In addition to what you are reading, I would recommend picking up some Camille Paglia, Sexual Personae, or something. Since it seems 'women' are on your mind right now.</p> <p>Why is it that anyone who reads Weiniger, getting the idea from this board, always ends up thinking they are 'automatically' enlightened enough to judge someone else on their thoughts, especially after <i>asking</i> for opinion in the first place?? This is getting stupid.</p> <p><i>Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/24/03 11:09 pm</i></p> |
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(10/25/03 7:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Who thinks they are enlightened enough to judge someone else's thoughts?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 142  
(10/25/03 9:41 am)  
Reply

Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, in the case of Weiniger, I can't see how a woman or a man who feels the need to defend women could make a balanced judgement about him. Obviously, this is because he made a lot of assertions about women that they naturally will not want to believe.

---

Evidently you do...

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(11/1/03 12:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

*Isn't it funny that I sent many pages of detailed responses to just one of Weininger's chapters to Kevin Solway over a year ago and he was "too busy" to discuss it, then MGregory said he would relish a dissection of Weininger but he quickly lost interest, and then I argued some points with DEL, but he wasn't up to the task.*

Did you post your response to Weininger on the forum? Or is it in some way accessible?

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(11/1/03 12:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

*Happiness is the last thing on my mind. I cannot imagine placing happiness before Truth and Wisdom. I also cannot imagine not having sex for whatever reason. But, I make it a top priority not to fall in love, because I readily see how stupid and delusional it makes people. Two of my best friends fell in love, and they quickly became two of the most stupid people I have ever known.*

For what purpose do you value sex? Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them. I have also been through this phase, until about 10 months ago i could not possibly fathom

why i should discontinue sex. Now sex is of no value to me (although i do place some value on reproduction, but not in relation to me). My penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids.

Once you understand the nature of Reality you realise that it is only our delusions that make sex different from brushing our teeth. But by no means have I given up a (supposedly) great experience (sex) for a life of dullness, i have realised the full richness of all experiences. I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior.

However, nirvana (or mental freedom) is a totally different experience to anything that an unenlightened person has ever experienced, and is a product of a fundamentally different mindset.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/2/03 1:43 pm*

huzheng  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(11/1/03 3:05 pm)  
Reply

My experience

---

I was just enlightened yesterday.  
I would like to say my experience. I read Nietzsche's books two months ago, and read Weininger's "Sex and Character" recently, i write about 10 thinking notes in 10 days while reading his book, then, i find i am enlightened. You can find these notes in <http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/philosophy/>

My Linux experience is very important to me, i devote all of my time in Linux two years ago, developed StarDict and ReciteWord, my Linux skill is almost the best in China. And do fitness, go running, swimming, skating, so make your body strong, read literature books, listen classical music, watch many pornographic video to understand sexual intercourse and woman's body.

Any way, my experience should fit a 20 years old boy best.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1241  
(11/1/03 3:26 pm)  
Reply

props to "Master of the Guillotine"

---

I won't deny my affection for Hong kong cinema.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 210<br/>(11/1/03 4:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I was just enlightened yesterday.</p> <hr/> <p>He <i>is</i> a darling, isn't he?<br/>'Who?'<br/>'Huzheng.'<br/>'Oh?'<br/>'Yes, him!'</p>                          |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 988<br/>(11/2/03 12:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Did you post your response to Weininger on the forum? Or is it in some way accessible? Only a little of it. It would be hard to find. Most of it I emailed to Kevin Solway.</i></p> |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 152<br/>(11/2/03 2:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>watch many pornographic video to understand sexual intercourse and woman's body.</p> <hr/> <p>You can say "jerk off" here. :P</p>                                 |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(11/2/03 11:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>YOU ALL ARE ENLIGHTENED. YEP!. EAT , SLEEP , SHIT!.</p> <p>That is what buddha did , that is what jesus did or any so called enlightened beings.</p> <p>So be happy with what you are.</p> <p>YOU ALL ARE ENLIGHTENED BABBLING DUMB HUMAN MONKEY BELIEF WHORES!.</p> <p>Hahaha!</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1657<br/>(11/3/03 12:59 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Spik engrish you whorey babblonkey</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 379<br/>(11/3/03 5:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>EAT , SLEEP , SHIT!.</i></p> <p><i>That is what buddha did , that is what jesus did or any so called enlightened beings.</i></p> <p>Truly beautiful.</p>                                                                                                                                                  |

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 700

(11/3/03 9:32 am)

Reply



Re: Points of pedantry?

---

*Quote:*

---

mattfaust: Well, in the case of Weiniger, I can't see how a woman or a man who feels the need to defend women could make a balanced judgement about him. Obviously, this is because he made a lot of assertions about women that they naturally will not want to believe. From my experience, his statements about women is correct.

---

So where, other than experience, did the people who feel the need to defend women get their conviction that his statement/s about women are incorrect?

And therefore, from what justification do you summon this non-apparent superiority of causal circumstance, with regard to offering balanced judgement?

*Quote:*

---

Voce: Idiot teachers will say "you need to do this and that".  
NO YOU DON'T.

If you don't believe this, you won't find Truth.

---

;:-)

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 701

(11/3/03 9:44 am)

Reply



Re: Points of pedantry?

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Now sex is of no value to me (although i do place some value on reproduction, but not in relation to me). My penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids.

Once you understand the nature of Reality you realise that it is only our delusions that make sex different from brushing our teeth. But by no means have I given up a (supposedly) great experience (sex) for a life of dullness, i have realised the full richness of all experiences. I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior.

---

It's so true:

"The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches."

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.

---

Strange, the above quote comes from a man whom many regard as enlightened. He also went through decades of ascetism.

“Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life.”

Lao Tzu.

He was supposed to be enlightened wasn't he.

You've got to guess he was talking about the centre of the wheel, and the

rest of it.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 11/3/03 10:16 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 67  
(11/3/03 11:32 am)  
Reply

Re: Points of pedantry?

---

*It's so true:*

*"The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches."*

What was the context in which he said this? He was probably referring to the attachment that people develop to their poverty (instead of transcending ignorance altogether). I am not attached to not valuing sex, i mentioned it in response to Matt's post.

If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?

Quote:

-----  
Rhett: Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.  
-----

*Strange, the above quote comes from a man whom many regard as enlightened. He also went through decades of ascetism.*

*"Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life."*

*Lao Tzu.*

*He was supposed to be enlightened wasn't he.*

*You've got to guess he was talking about the centre of the wheel, and the rest of it.*

I have read very little of Lao Tzu, would someone else like to comment on Dave's interpretation?

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 990  
(11/3/03 12:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Points of pedantry?

---

*If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?*

Might you be suffering from malnourishment?

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 160  
(11/3/03 2:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: Points of pedantry?

---

***Quote:***

---

Dave: *"Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life."*

Lao Tzu.

He was supposed to be enlightened wasn't he.

You've got to guess he was talking about the centre of the wheel, and the rest of it.

Rhett: I have read very little of Lao Tzu, would someone else like to comment on Dave's interpretation?

---

Lao Tzu viewed life and each experience as 'sweet'. Basically, I think what Mr. Toast was trying to convey is that one should perceive and appreciate all life has to offer, simply because it makes up *our* experiences. Experience is what gives us life, learning, and the opportunity to express ourselves, so why not enjoy and taste all we can.

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(11/3/03 6:16 pm)  
Reply

nicht

---

MGregory makes a good point:

*Can any man become enlightened if he wants to? Yes. Does every man want to become enlightened? No.*

I also believe that achievement requires drive and motivation. Evidently, MGregory believes that everyone has the capacity for this enlightenment, although this is neatly rebutted by suergaz:

*Mgregory, does that include men with brain damage?*

In addition to (in terms of health) sub-normal individuals, I argue that there are limited numbers of the NORMAL (in terms of health again) population that are UNABLE to achieve enlightenment. I don't believe that everyone is able to possess the drive towards an ultimate truth. Many are happy with contemporary life and societal roles and see no need to "step outside the box" as it were.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 70  
(11/4/03 12:24 pm)  
Reply

What is the value of sex?

---

*If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?*

*Anna:*

*Might you be suffering from malnourishment?*

I am not suffering from its absence at all. Once one stops projecting all sorts of false notions onto reality one sees sex as being no greater than any other experience, and since it involves such a strong connection with another human, and a highly deluded one at that, one is likely to choose other experiences over it.

I have plenty of opportunity for sex, in fact, i have had to turn it down on many occasions.

*Cass:*

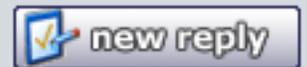
*Lao Tzu viewed life and each experience as 'sweet'. Basically, I think what Mr. Toast was trying to convey is that one should perceive and appreciate all life has to offer, simply because it makes up our experiences. Experience is what gives us life, learning, and the opportunity to express ourselves, so why not enjoy and taste all we can.*

Sure, i agree totally with Lao. It is your interpretation of him that is incorrect and illogical. You are still placing a higher value on sex over other experiences, at the same time that you are affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet'.

Don't people realise that they aren't in any way addressing the core issues here? No-one has answered the question that i posed (that is at the beginning of this email). Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?

As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

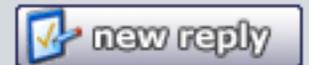
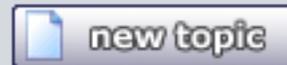


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 163<br/>(11/4/03 2:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What is the value of sex?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: Sure, i agree totally with Lao. It is your interpretation of him that is incorrect and illogical. You are still placing a higher value on sex over other experiences, at the same time that you are affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet'.</p> <hr/> <p>I am in no way placing a 'higher value' on sex over other experiences. When did I say that? Never. I was simply saying that ALL experiences are important. What is more or less important to one may not be to another. We gain different lessons as individuals from different experiences. What I gain from meditation, someone else might gain from a conversation, sex, or picking their nose. It is subjective to the individual, just as 'enlightenment' is in the eye of the beholder.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?</p> <hr/> |

Besides the creation bit, there are plenty of reasons. Boredom, stress relief, experiencing sensation that cannot be experienced in any other way, self-expression, love, hate, manipulation, fun...I could keep going, but I don't think it is necessary.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

---

I agree.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1668  
(11/4/03 10:02 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

Cass: I agree.

---

Which people are you talking about here?!

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 710

(11/4/03 11:36 pm)

Reply



Re: What is value?

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Now sex is of no value to me (although i do place some value on reproduction, but not in relation to me). My penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids.

Once you understand the nature of Reality you realise that it is only our delusions that make sex different from brushing our teeth. But by no means have I given up a (supposedly) great experience (sex) for a life of dullness, i have realised the full richness of all experiences. I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior.

DT: It's so true:

"The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches."

Rhett: What was the context in which he said this? He was probably referring to the attachment that people develop to their poverty (instead of transcending ignorance altogether). I am not attached to not valuing sex, i mentioned it in response to Matt's post.

If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?

---

I didn't say or imply that I think there is a problem being indifferent to sex, I implied that you are anything but indifferent to it.

I think the context of the above quote is fairly obvious and I think you've got it first time. He was indeed referring to the attachment to ascetism which ascetics replace their attachment to non-ascetism with. By implication, I am saying that your words illustrate this malaise rather well.

You say that you are not attached to not being attached to sex, I say that your words betray this as a lie. You say that you merely mention it in response to Matt's post, I say that you do so much more than mention it at

the drop of a hat.

This is further illustrated by the fact that the quote refers to ascetism in general but you have interpreted my quoting of it as refering to your attitude to sex, as opposed to it refering to the following sentence which is obviously more applicable in context:

"I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior."

Are you going to tell me that this particular collection of words, and more importantly from where and whence they came, do not illustrate the implied trading of one attachment for another? Further, are you going to defend your clearly non-indifferent prose on the subject of sex as being indifferent? You'll do well if I buy it.

I would also like to ask how your *"penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids."*, when you *"have realised the full richness of all experiences."*

***Quote:***

---

Rhett: Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.

DT: Strange, the quote "The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches." comes from a man whom many regard as enlightened. He also went through decades of ascetism.

“Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life.”

Lao Tzu.

He was supposed to be enlightened wasn't he.

You've got to guess he was talking about the centre of the wheel, and the rest of it.

Rhett: I have read very little of Lao Tzu, would someone else like to comment on Dave's interpretation?

---

Yes, it would be good to get alternative interpretations. However, for now I will expand upon mine and you can deal with that in relation to the context of the discussion.

Firstly I would like to make it clear that I think your sentence ("Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.") is completely wrong, but I do understand exactly why you would think and say such a thing.

Secondly, in this context, I referred you back to the quote from a man regarded by many as enlightened, which said "*The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches.*", and I also mentioned that he himself was an ascetic for decades of his life. So I was wondering how this view tallies with your words on every person who has ever become enlightened, and their abstinence?

Now to Lao Tzu's words "*Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life.*", and my interpretation. When I say that you've got to guess that he is talking about the wheel, I am referring to the classical analogy of the spinning wheel in relation to emotions and their pull. At the centre of the wheel, the forces are weak and exert little pull, if any. Further out from the centre, the forces are stronger and exert more and more pull. So in holding onto the centre and making up one's mind to rejoice in this paradise called life, I believe that Lao Tzu is illustrating that emotional non-attachment is not about sitting at the centre of the wheel and abstaining from rejoicing, life and its riches, rather he is saying that if you keep a firm grip of the centre of the wheel, the rest of the wheel is your oyster.

The two quotes I've mentioned, to my mind, illustrate the enlightened attitude to ascetism, life, pleasure, pain, sex - the whole gamut. And this seems to be at odds with your insistence that the enlightened people of history have all permanently abstained from sex, without exception.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 711  
(11/5/03 12:13 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?

Bird: Might you be suffering from malnourishment?

Rhett: I am not suffering from its absence at all.

---

Indifference has as much to do with absence as it does with indulgence. We'll get to this later.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Once one stops projecting all sorts of false notions onto reality one sees sex as being no greater than any other experience,

---

OK. Strictly though, one sees it as being no greater OR LESSER than any other experience, though I understand why you miss that bit out.

*Quote:*

---

and since it involves such a strong connection with another human, and a highly deluded one at that, one is likely to choose other experiences over it.

---

So who's projecting all sorts of false notions onto reality now?

*Quote:*

---

I have plenty of opportunity for sex, in fact, i have had to turn it down on many occasions.

---

This has nothing whatsoever to do with the conversation. Bird's asking you if you might be a poorer man for your abstinence implies nothing about your ability to procure the object of your abstinence. In fact it is implicit that you are abstaining, as opposed to being impoverished. Yet you see fit to 'mention' this.

One has to wonder why.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: Lao Tzu viewed life and each experience as 'sweet'. Basically, I think what Mr. Toast was trying to convey is that one should perceive and appreciate all life has to offer, simply because it makes up our experiences. Experience is what gives us life, learning, and the opportunity to express ourselves, so why not enjoy and taste all we can.

Sure, I agree totally with Lao. It is your interpretation of him that is incorrect and illogical. You are still placing a higher value on sex over other experiences, at the same time that you are affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet'.

---

I don't see Cass mentioning sex at all in the above. Where do you get that from?

No, Cass is, as you later say, simply affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet', although I would have just said equal.

Far from Cass placing a higher value on it, you, with no prompting whatsoever, are placing a lower value on it.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

---

On the whole, so it would seem, one way or the other.

Would that we could see our own inconsistencies as clearly as we see those of others.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Don't people realise that they aren't in any way addressing the core issues here? No-one has answered the question that i posed (that is at the beginning of this email).

---

That's just the thing, nobody has said that there is a problem with being indifferent to sex. The only poster who has shown any bias one way or another is your good self. Indifference means take it or leave it - it does not mean leave it.

So then, who is that doesn't realise that they are not addressing the core issue here?

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?

---

I can give just as many for as I can against.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 165  
(11/5/03 12:55 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

Cass: I agree.

Suergaz: Which people are you talking about here?!

---

I was referring to Rhett...

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 166  
(11/5/03 1:10 am)  
Reply

Re: What is value?

---

*Quote:*

---

Mr. Toast: Now to Lao Tzu's words "Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life.", and my interpretation. When I say that you've got to guess that he is talking about the wheel, I am referring to the classical analogy of the spinning wheel in relation to emotions and their pull. At the centre of the wheel, the forces are weak and exert little pull, if any. Further out from the centre, the forces are stronger and exert more and more pull. So in holding onto the centre and making up one's mind to rejoice in this paradise called life, I believe that Lao Tzu is illustrating that emotional non-attachment is not about sitting at the centre of the wheel and abstaining from rejoicing, life and it's riches, rather he is saying that if you keep a firm grip of the centre of the wheel, the rest of the wheel is your oyster.

---

This is great! I think this goes along with the fear aspect. When one cannot control their emotions, life seems to take control of them. Being afraid of

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>life would seem to cause one to 'abstain' from those things one feels are out of one's control, on the emotional end. Really, the only thing a person <i>does</i> have control over is their self.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1001<br/>(11/5/03 4:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Drinks all around</p> <hr/> <p>I must toast you, Toast.</p> <p>To your cleverness!</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Bird's asking you if you might be a poorer man for your abstinence implies nothing about your ability to procure the object of your abstinence.</p> <hr/> <p>Ha, ha. I meant nothing so complex as that (altho I agree). It was my tongue-in-cheek way of saying "yeah, right." In other words, while some normal women can and do spend various amounts of time indifferent to sex, there is <i>no such thing</i> as a normal, healthy male that is indifferent to sex.</p> <p>Rhett, is all this sacrifice the result of reading the Thinking Man's Minefield?</p> |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(11/5/03 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What is the value of sex?</p> <hr/> <p>-----</p> <p>Rhett: Sure, i agree totally with Lao. It is your interpretation of him that is incorrect and illogical. You are still placing a higher value on sex over other experiences, at the same time that you are affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet'.</p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>I am in no way placing a 'higher value' on sex over other experiences. When did I say that? Never. I was simply saying that ALL experiences are important. What is more or less important to one may not be to another.</i></p> <p>So you do not value sex more than stepping in a dog turd, or just your other higher values?</p> |

You say that ALL experiences are important, does that not mean that they are all important to you? Is not importance in this context just another word for value? Yet you seem to say that you do have specific preferences(?).

*We gain different lessons as individuals from different experiences. What I gain from meditation, someone else might gain from a conversation, sex, or picking their nose. It is subjective to the individual, just as 'enlightenment' is in the eye of the beholder.*

We might gain lessons from all experiences, but that is not a reason to value those experiences or those lessons equally.

-----  
Rhett: Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?  
-----

*Besides the creation bit, there are plenty of reasons. Boredom, stress relief, experiencing sensation that cannot be experienced in any other way, self-expression, love, hate, manipulation, fun...I could keep going, but I don't think it is necessary.*

Okay, but I do not particularly value these things, in fact, i act to purge humanity of these things. I value truth.

Do you think you know truth? Do you value truth? If your answer is no to both of these, you most definitely have no idea whether those things that you do value are in fact what you think they are. And I can tell you that they are not as you think they are.

-----  
Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.  
-----

*I agree.*

You might agree, but you are not aware of the extent of your own delusion.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(11/5/03 11:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ---  
-----  
Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.  
  
Cass: I agree.  
-----  
*Suergaz: Which people are you talking about here?!*  
  
I made a generalisation, which, judging from your comments elsewhere on this forum, also applies to you.  
  
Rhett

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 169  
(11/5/03 2:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: What is the value of sex?  
-----  
*Quote:*  
-----  
I am in no way placing a 'higher value' on sex over other experiences. When did I say that? Never. I was simply saying that ALL experiences are important. What is more or less important to one may not be to another.  
  
So you do not value sex more than stepping in a dog turd, or just your other higher values?  
-----  
  
I *enjoy* sex more (definitely) but the value would only be in what I choose to pay attention to. I may or may not choose to give the dog shit any thought. That doesn't mean there is not a lesson to be learned.  
  
*Quote:*  
-----  
You say that ALL experiences are important, does that not mean that they are all important to you? Is not importance in this context just another word for value? Yet you seem to say that you do have specific preferences(?).  
-----

Actually, I didn't say they are important to me, but that they are important. People have unique preferences. What is gold to one may only be shit to another. Just because an experience is important doesn't mean people will make it important.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Okay, but I do not particularly value these things, in fact, i act to purge humanity of these things. I value truth.

---

Fine by me. Those are things you choose not to value. I value your opinion because it is your opinion, that doesn't mean I agree, but I realize you and I are not the same person and each of us will have different values and perceptions.

Why bother wasting energy on trying to 'purge' what is out of your control? Why not use what you have to help people find their truths? Seems like meglomaniacal action to me...

*Quote:*

---

Do you think you know truth? Do you value truth? If your answer is no to both of these, you most definitely have no idea whether those things that you do value are in fact what you think they are. And I can tell you that they are not as you think they are.

---

I am comfortable with myself, where I am, and where I am going. I do value truth, but not the truth you value, or anyone else for that matter. You need to humble yourself and begin to understand the differences in perceptions are what keep us going. Do you know truth? You cannot say that you are complete. If you did, I would call you a liar, and anyone else who would say the same. You may be further than you were a year ago, or even yesterday, but if you really knew truth, we wouldn't be having this conversation.

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 11/5/03 3:06 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1677

(11/5/03 11:05 pm)

Reply

---

---

Rhett, can you show me anything of my words in here that would demonstrate that I become unconscious when articulating anything to do with sex?

You sound like such a snooty little turd!

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1009

(11/6/03 10:20 am)

Reply

Re: What is the value of sex?

---

*Quote:*

---

Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?

---

Some people here may remember that last March I went to a Mennonite (Amish) wedding. A very average-looking couple, about 25 years old. They had an old fashioned courtship and were definitely virgins. The man, in particular, had an unattractive, haunted look and didn't look others directly in the eye. I did not see them again until today, when I decided to go back to the farmer's market. Wow.

These two kids had a look of serenity and happiness that was actually palpable. The girls' skin had cleared and he had a steady, forthright and happy gaze. They had a love aura around them with a diameter of about 20 feet.

The other day I experienced a new kind of orgasm that I've never heard about. It was very subtle. It was a reaction to the orgasm of my partner, although I didn't realize that at the moment. Another time, I left my consciousness and entered his, also at the moment of his orgasm.

I like altered states of consciousness. Some are natural, some are induced, some are brought on by practices like drumming, some come out of the blue. I guess I like the blue ones best.

Studies have certainly shown health benefits of sex. I recall one that said people (in middle age) who have about 3 orgasms per week look several years younger than the ones who don't. I guess it could not have been too scientific a study. But do you really imagine that stasis of the sexual organs

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>could be good for your health?</p> <p>Men like nothing better than to fiddle with things, see how they react, control or at least cause the reactions. What better plaything than woman? To flirt with the irrational, to watch her emotion, to induce her to love you who has her own inscrutable reasons for loving?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(11/6/03 1:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: Sex</p> <hr/> <p>I think all that's required for a realistic discussion of sex, is to bear in mind that ultimately, you're fucking yourself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(11/6/03 1:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: Sex</p> <hr/> <p>Posted twice by accident. :/</p> <p><i>Edited by: Hywel at: 11/17/03 3:37 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(11/6/03 1:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>To Dave,</p> <p>Pedantic character investigations are an easy way to avoid the topic in question.</p> <p>I suggest you apply your focus to the infinite before the finite, understanding of the former enhances and fundamentally alters investigations of the latter.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Rhett: Now sex is of no value to me (although I do place some value on reproduction, but not in relation to me). My penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids.</p> <p>Once you understand the nature of Reality you realise that it is only our delusions that make sex different from brushing our teeth. But by no means have I given up a (supposedly) great experience (sex) for a life of dullness, I have realised the full richness of all experiences. I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior.</p> |

DT: It's so true:

"The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches."

Rhett: What was the context in which he said this? He was probably referring to the attachment that people develop to their poverty (instead of transcending ignorance altogether). I am not attached to not valuing sex, i mentioned it in response to Matt's post.

If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?

---

DT: I didn't say or imply that I think there is a problem being indifferent to sex, I implied that you are anything but indifferent to it.

Rhett: It's quite obvious you were implying that, that is why i addressed it.

DT: I think the context of the above quote is fairly obvious and I think you've got it first time. He was indeed refering to the attachment to ascetism which ascetics replace their attachment to non-ascetism with. By implication, I am saying that your words illustrate this malaise rather well.

Rhett: In a very limited sense. I choose my topics for a variety of reasons, Sometimes one of those reasons is that I want to fully convince myself of something, to fully eradicate even the slightest false notion in my mind of it. I am not claiming perfection, or that i am enlightened whilst writing to the forum (or list). You can analyse me all you want, but i will tell you what you seem to want to know. My consciousness still occasionally experiences sexual imagery. Since it is a distortion of reality i endeavour to eradicate it. Throughout my whole life i have had very little attachment to the physical act of sex (partly because my mental imaginings have always been somewhat superior). Nevertheless, for a long time i was attached to those imaginings, and since our existence is nothing other than experiences of consciousness, they are still dangerous to the truth seeker.

I also wanted to explore the idea of sex from the perspective of enlightenment (but not because of an interest in engaging in it), but, quite understandably, no-one else in this discussion is offering me anything in that regard. So in that respect i am conducting my own investigation within the greater discussion, which may influence the nature of my posts.

There may be other factors, but my interest in this topic was already being stretched before you made this post, i almost decided not to bother with it. This is because i am firmly focused on becoming perfect - this topic has little relevance to me in relation to it.

DT: You say that you are not attached to not being attached to sex, I say that your words betray this as a lie. You say that you merely mention it in response to Matt's post, I say that you do so much more than mention it at the drop of a hat.

Rhett: Refer above.

DT: This is further illustrated by the fact that the quote refers to ascetism in general but you have interpreted my quoting of it as refering to your attitude to sex, as opposed to it refering to the following sentence which is obviously more applicable in context:

"I have consciously traded a delusional rollercoaster of a life (samsara) for nirvana. Nirvana wins hands down, it is far superior."

Rhett: No. Sexual abstinence is directly linked to asceticism [def: a person who chooses to follow a strict code of self denial] whereas the experience of Nirvana is beyond all concepts of asceticism. Your ignorance of Ultimate Reality is quite obvious here.

DT: Are you going to tell me that this particular collection of words, and more importantly from where and whence they came, do not illustrate the implied trading of one attachment for another? Further, are you going to defend your clearly non-indifferent prose on the subject of sex as being indifferent? You'll do well if I buy it.

Rhett: Refer above.

DT: I would also like to ask how your "penis has just become a soft rubbery thing that periodically expels liquids.", when you "have realised the full richness of all experiences."

Rhett: You are trying to make a non-point here. I happened to define my penis like that on one occasion a couple of weeks ago, because i realised that it had lost its association for me to sex, so I chose to use that definition to illustrate that point. There is such a strong psychological and anatomical link between the genital region and sex.

I fully realise that that portion of the totality that i choose to call my

penis is, or said another way, that that thing which i choose to differentiate from what it is not, is purely a demarcation of my consciousness, that the existence of my penis is purely dependent on my observation/experience of it.

Enlightenment is a form of trump card, i have almost no stake whatsoever in this discussion. Whether i prove a point or not, it makes little or no effect on my understanding of reality, it is far beyond the psychology of character investigation.

---

Rhett: Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.

DT: Strange, the quote "The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches." comes from a man whom many regard as enlightened. He also went through decades of ascetism.

"Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life."  
Lao Tzu.

He was supposed to be enlightened wasn't he.

You've got to guess he was talking about the centre of the wheel, and the rest of it.

Rhett: I have read very little of Lao Tzu, would someone else like to comment on Dave's interpretation?

---

DT: Yes, it would be good to get alternative interpretations. However, for now I will expand upon mine and you can deal with that in relation to the context of the discussion.

Firstly I would like to make it clear that I think your sentence ("Consider that every person that has ever become enlightened has been through the same stage as you, and they all decided that sex was not of value to them.") is completely wrong, but I do understand exactly why you would think and say such a thing.

Rhett: There is no content to these statements, and your opinions are of no import to me.

DT: Secondly, in this context, I referred you back to the quote from a man regarded by many as enlightened, which said "The problem with the ascetic is that their poverty always turns into their riches.", and I also mentioned that he himself was an ascetic for decades of his life. So I was wondering how this view tallies with your words on every person who has ever become enlightened, and their abstinence?

Rhett: You are being quite illogical. Just because I don't, for example, play with dolls, does not mean that I am abstaining from doing so. You are confusing values with the nature of experience. There are an infinite variety of experiences which we can have, the sage chooses their experiences in accordance with their purpose, and ultimately, their valuing of truth. It is quite obvious that you are quite ignorant of the deeper psychology of the sexual act, and thus, the reasons why the sage does not choose to engage in it.

DT: Now to Lao Tzu's words "Hold on to the center and make up your mind to rejoice in this paradise called life.", and my interpretation. When I say that you've got to guess that he is talking about the wheel, I am referring to the classical analogy of the spinning wheel in relation to emotions and their pull. At the centre of the wheel, the forces are weak and exert little pull, if any. Further out from the centre, the forces are stronger and exert more and more pull. So in holding onto the centre and making up one's mind to rejoice in this paradise called life, I believe that Lao Tzu is illustrating that emotional non-attachment is not about sitting at the centre of the wheel and abstaining from rejoicing, life and its riches, rather he is saying that if you keep a firm grip of the centre of the wheel, the rest of the wheel is your oyster.

Rhett: I struggle to imagine that this is a correct interpretation. You are implying that a person's consciousness can exist in two states at once, or that the ideal is to shift into and out of emotion. Duality and emotion are delusional constructs of consciousness, and enlightenment the transcending of those.

DT: The two quotes I've mentioned, to my mind, illustrate the enlightened attitude to asceticism, life, pleasure, pain, sex - the whole gamut. And this seems to be at odds with your insistence that the enlightened people of

history have all permanently abstained from sex, without exception.

Rhett: The enlightened are beyond asceticism, abstinence, life, pleasure, emotional pain, desire (for sex)...

---

Rhett: If you think there is a problem in being indifferent to sex, what is it?

Bird: Might you be suffering from malnourishment?

Rhett: I am not suffering from its absence at all.

---

DT: Indifference has as much to do with absence as it does with indulgence. We'll get to this later.

---

Rhett: Once one stops projecting all sorts of false notions onto reality one sees sex as being no greater than any other experience,

---

DT: OK. Strictly though, one sees it as being no greater OR LESSER than any other experience, though I understand why you miss that bit out.

Rhett: Yes. Ultimately it is no lesser, but in the context of our current society it has dangerous implications.

---

and since it involves such a strong connection with another human, and a highly deluded one at that, one is likely to choose other experiences over it.

---

DT: So who's projecting all sorts of false notions onto reality now?

Rhett: I shall refine my language for you.

"..and since [99.9999999999999999% of times] it involves such..."

---

I have plenty of opportunity for sex, in fact, i have had to turn it

down on many occasions.

---

DT: This has nothing whatsoever to do with the conversation. Bird's asking you if you might be a poorer man for your abstinence implies nothing about your ability to procure the object of your abstinence. In fact it is implicit that you are abstaining, as opposed to being impoverished. Yet you see fit to 'mention' this.

One has to wonder why.

Rhett: You have deleted Anna's post, and more importantly, the post i wrote that Anna was responding to. I am writing this offline so will have to rely on my memory of them. Anna questioned whether my de-valuing of sex was because i was 'malnourished' due a lack of it. I fail to perceive why anyone would de-value sex due to a lack of it, from my experience, most people, males anyway, become more and more obsessed with it the less they have it. Since i could not see a logical relation between them, i had the choice of challenging her about it or just trying to work with it. I chose the latter for various reasons, hence, my reply to her's was a bit of a stab-in-the-dark. Surely we are not simpletons, surely we are beyond simple question and answer?

---

Cass: Lao Tzu viewed life and each experience as 'sweet'. Basically, I think what Mr. Toast was trying to convey is that one should perceive and appreciate all life has to offer, simply because it makes up our experiences. Experience is what gives us life, learning, and the opportunity to express ourselves, so why not enjoy and taste all we can.

Sure, i agree totally with Lao. It is your interpretation of him that is incorrect and illogical. You are still placing a higher value on sex over other experiences, at the same time that you are affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet'.

---

DT: I don't see Cass mentioning sex at all in the above. Where do you get that from?

No, Cass is, as you later say, simply affirming that each and every experience is equally 'sweet', although I would have just said equal.

Far from cass placing a higher value on it, you, with no prompting whatsoever, are placing a lower value on it.

Rhett: Am i not allowed to steer a conversation? Just as you have done so here? I focused on sex because peoples attitudes about it contain some of the biggest delusions that people commonly have. The veracity with which you have steered your focus in on me rather than the topic is proof of your need to divert yourself from that.

---

Rhett: As soon as people start talking about sex their rationality tends to go straight out the window, and with it their consciousness.

---

DT: On the whole, so it would seem, one way or the other.

Would that we could see our own inconsistencies as clearly as we see those of others.

Rhett: Not so fast cowboy. The very desire for sex is irrational, and the act of sex (by the unenlightened) is fundamentally about becoming unconscious, about squashing ignorance induced suffering.

---

Rhett: Don't people realise that they aren't in any way addressing the core issues here? No-one has answered the question that i posed (that is at the beginning of this email).

---

DT: That's just the thing, nobody has said that there is a problem with being indifferent to sex. The only poster who has shown any bias one way or another is your good self. Indifference means take it or leave it - it does not mean leave it.

So then, who is that doesn't realise that they are not addressing the core issue here?

Rhett: You are just skirting around the point gain. Matt said that he could not imagine not valuing sex, and no-one else has stated that they abstain from it or are indifferent to it. Thus, I was fishing for someone who had

the guts to admit to valuing sex.

---

Rhett: Furthermore, can anyone give reasons for having sex?

---

DT: I can give just as many for as I can against.

Rhett: And once again, you refrain from giving them.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 76  
(11/6/03 1:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Drinks all around

---

*Drinks all around*

---

*I must toast you, Toast.*

*To your cleverness!*

Feminine herdiness.

---

Bird's asking you if you might be a poorer man for your abstinence implies nothing about your ability to procure the object of your abstinence.

---

*Ha, ha. I meant nothing so complex as that (altho I agree). It was my tongue-in-cheek way of saying "yeah, right." In other words, while some normal women can and do spend various amounts of time indifferent to sex, there is no such thing as a normal, healthy male that is indifferent to sex.*

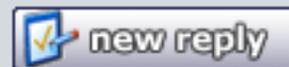
Only because what you define as a normal and healthy male is based on your ignorance. You give me no reason to be bothered to expand on this.

*Rhett, is all this sacrifice the result of reading the Thinking Man's Minefield?*

There is no sacrifice, and whilst i have been significantly influenced by the wisdom of certain individuals, i wasn't born yesterday.

Rhett

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(11/6/03 1:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: What is value?</p> <hr/> <p>Cass wrote:</p> <p><i>This is great! I think this goes along with the fear aspect. When one cannot control their emotions, life seems to take control of them. Being afraid of life would seem to cause one to 'abstain' from those things one feels are out of one's control, on the emotional end. Really, the only thing a person does have control over is their self.</i></p> <p>These are very sketchy and superficial observations.</p> <p>Try this,</p> <p>The nature of consciousness -&gt; the delusion of an inherently existent self -&gt; egotism -&gt; fear of loss or compromise of self -&gt; will to power over the emotional realm</p> <p>Rhett</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/6/03 1:29 pm</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1692<br/>(11/6/03 1:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, everything you write makes me think you are a very sketchy superficial person.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 718<br/>(11/6/03 10:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Not everything.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1698<br/>(11/6/03 11:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Well, out with it!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 719<br/>(11/6/03 11:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm just saying that there is some stuff he writes which doesn't suggest that. Some.</p>  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1699<br/>(11/6/03 11:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>And I'm just saying, .."Well, out with it!"</p> <p>Or is it too miniscule to mention?</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 720<br/>(11/6/03 11:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Do you mean for me to detail the some?</p>                                                |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1701<br/>(11/6/03 11:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What else would I have meant?! We're trying to make Rhett a rock star here and you're being extraordinarily stubborn.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 722<br/>(11/7/03 12:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You could have meant any number of things with your ambiguous prose.</p> <p>I can't be fuckin arsed detailing stuff he's said that doesn't make him sound so. Just as I can no longer be arsed trying to reason with him or point a few things out.</p> <p>Just for you, here's something he said which doesn't make him sound, at least to me, like a sketchy and superficial person.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: i don't, for example, play with dolls</p> <hr/> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1702<br/>(11/7/03 12:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, everyone knows they're for sissys (sanctimonius introverted sap sucking yard sticks), action figures on the other hand...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1703<br/>(11/7/03 12:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>stick another o in there, I can't be arsed editing.</p> <p>Moderator, moderator!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 171

(11/7/03 12:15 am)

Reply

Re: What is value?

---

*Quote:*

---

Cass: This is great! I think this goes along with the fear aspect. When one cannot control their emotions, life seems to take control of them. Being afraid of life would seem to cause one to 'abstain' from those things one feels are out of one's control, on the emotional end. Really, the only thing a person does have control over is their self.

Rhett: These are very sketchy and superficial observations.

Try this,

The nature of consciousness -> the delusion of an inherently existent self -> egotism -> fear of loss or compromise of self -> will to power over the emotional realm

---

Of course they are! Are not all 'observations' superficial when talking about emotions? Sometimes you just have to talk about them though. Emotions are as much of a delusion, as you say the 'self' is. Love and hate, for example are only extremes of the same thing. So, there is no real 'power' anyone needs over the emotional realm, I should have been more specific in the above paragraph. It is more a matter of finding a balance and recognizing both sides though not necessarily succumbing to the 'need' for them.

As for the 'existent self', in the above context, I was only refering to the self as the person, not the Self. The delusion is subjective...and fear of the loss of the *subjective* self would bring about egotism...from my perspective.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1012  
(11/7/03 12:19 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex

---

*Quote:*

---

I think all that's required for a realistic discussion about sex, is to bear in mind that ultimately, you're fucking yourself.

---

That is a very lofty goal, and one which, as I mentioned, I have attained only briefly.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1016  
(11/7/03 3:32 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*I also wanted to explore the idea of sex from the perspective of enlightenment (but not because of an interest in engaging in it), but, quite understandably, no-one else in this discussion is offering me anything in that regard.*

I just did.

*Matt said that he could not imagine not valuing sex, and no-one else has stated that they abstain from it or are indifferent to it. Thus, I was fishing for someone who had the guts to admit to valuing sex.*

I just did.

*Only because what you define as a normal and healthy male is based on your ignorance. You give me no reason to be bothered to expand on this.*

I don't? Perhaps you'll do it for Matt, then.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(11/9/03 10:18 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Rhett, everything you write makes me think you are a very sketchy superficial person.*

I admit that i am often not fully elucidating my points. Doing so is not my priority at the moment. I am giving you the tops of mountains, you must climb them yourself.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(11/9/03 10:59 am)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

The nature of consciousness -> the experience of realness -> the delusion of an inherently existent self -> egotism -> fear of loss or compromise of self -> will to power over the emotional realm

Here is an expansion of the above:

The nature of consciousness being differentiation of the totality, A=A, the experience of 'things'.

The experience of realness being experiences of consciousness of a seemingly real world beyond the mind.

The delusion of an inherently existent self being the projecting of truth upon the experience of a seemingly real self.

Egotism being attachment to the above delusion, the attaching of one's immediate experiences of consciousness to the aforementioned delusion.

Fear of loss or compromise of self being a natural consequence of egotism, because that seemingly real world is not always kindly to one's seemingly real self. Fear is a combination of a thought that pertains to a loss or compromise of self, and the experience of sensation (physiological arousal).

Will to power over the emotional realm is effectively the same as saying 'the will to not fear'. Since the delusion of will is inherent to consciousness, people direct their will towards the alleviation and prevention of said fear. Most of them do so misguidedly.

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | <p>If one fully removes one's delusion of self by training their consciousness such that it does not project truth onto any of its images or sensations (by developing an understanding of the nature of Ultimate Reality), one will no longer experience fear or any other emotion for that matter, as they are all based on fear in some way.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 176<br/>(11/9/03 4:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: What to value?</p> <hr/> <p>Could we simplify the 'self':</p> <p>self &gt; singularity &gt; egotism &gt; illusion of power &gt; illusion of emotion</p> <p>There cannot be a 'delusion' of self, there is no invalidating evidence for or against the existence, an illusion would properly categorize the perception of self.</p> <p>Do you look at consciousness as a whole combining all existence, be it physical or unknown? I believe I get where you are going, I think there is more to the 'story' than has been suggested.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 87<br/>(11/10/03 11:04 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What to value?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Could we simplify the 'self':</i></p> <p><i>self &gt; singularity &gt; egotism &gt; illusion of power &gt; illusion of emotion</i></p> <p>Could you expand on it?</p> <p><i>There cannot be a 'delusion' of self, there is no invalidating evidence for or against the existence, an illusion would properly categorize the perception of self.</i></p> <p>The impossibility of an inherently existent self is founded on the validity of causality, which is itself founded on logical proofs.</p> <p><i>Do you look at consciousness as a whole combining all existence, be it physical or unknown? I believe I get where you are going, I think there is more to the 'story' than has been suggested.</i></p> <p>There must be 'other' than consciousness, because all things (including consciousness) are caused. This 'other' is often called the 'hidden void'. All</p> |

we can know for sure about that which we do not experience is that it has no form whatsoever, has the capacity to produce the experiences that we have, and that it is therefore not nothingness.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/12/03 12:10 pm*

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 177

(11/10/03 1:34 pm)

Reply

Re: What to value?

---

*Quote:*

---

Cass: Could we simplify the 'self':

self > singularity > egotism > illusion of power > illusion of emotion

Rhett: Could you expand on it?

---

The recognition of the illusional self results in distinguished singularity. Detaching the 'one' from the 'whole'.

The act of detaching automatically results in egotism. There is no consciousness of the whole, only of the one. I will refer to the consciousness of one as egotism, but do not mean it in terms of megalomania or typical egotistical pretense, only as a conscious 'one'.

Illusion of power is the inherent result of egotism due to the fact that the recognized detached 'self' believes the illusory need to control pleasant/unpleasant experience (thought, situation, etc) The 'one' is able to distinguish between experiences due to the illusion of power, giving one the option of illusory choice. Ultimately, all aspects of singularity result in the struggle for one to once again be placed with the whole. This is in conjunction with the other aspect of illusion of power, which is the recognition of a 'greater power' which all of the detached strive to place themselves in conjunction with.

From this is derived the illusion of emotion. I mean to classify illusion of power and emotion as 'sisters' meaning one cannot exist without the other. To expand on emotion, there is polarity involved in each emotion the

detached one experiences. Emotions are extremes designed specifically by the illusion of power. Weakness or strength is perceived by the outcome of each experience (not particularly physical). What is perceived, be it weakness or strength, will determine the appropriate emotion to 'fuel the fire' of the perception and ultimately dictate the perception for future experiences.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: There cannot be a 'delusion' of self, there is no invalidating evidence for or against the existence, an illusion would properly categorize the perception of self.

Rhett: The impossibility of an inherently existent self is founded on the validity of causality, which is itself founded on logical proofs.

---

Logic depends on the premise or the elements within. I do not completely argue against causality, but to prove universal causality, there is no Absolute Truth, only Relative Truth in regards to the subject, stemming from the need to gratify the 'natural' egotism of man (human). Absolute Truth is acknowledged but ignored, and all modern systems have been based on Relative Truth. When bringing together Absolute Truth with perception, it is filtered and the result is similar to a prism, shooting it's rays of light into many directions of many different colours, creating Relative Truth.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 94  
(11/12/03 12:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

-----  
Cass: Could we simplify the 'self':

self > singularity > egotism > illusion of power > illusion of emotion

Rhett: Could you expand on it?

---

*The recognition of the illusional self results in distinguished singularity. Detaching the 'one' from the 'whole'.*

*The act of detaching automatically results in egotism. There is no consciousness of the whole, only of the one. I will refer to the consciousness of one as egotism, but do not mean it in terms of megalomania or typical egotistical pretense, only as a conscious 'one'.*

You say that egotism is inherent, are you aware that this means that you are arguing against enlightenment? Through developing a full understanding of the nature of human experience - one can definitely transcend egotism, it is a logically valid experience.

*Illusion of power is the inherent result of egotism due to the fact that the recognized detached 'self' believes the illusory need to control pleasant/unpleasant experience (thought, situation, etc) The 'one' is able to distinguish between experiences due to the illusion of power, giving one the option of illusory choice. Ultimately, all aspects of singularity result in the struggle for one to once again be placed with the whole. This is in conjunction with the other aspect of illusion of power, which is the recognition of a 'greater power' which all of the detached strive to place themselves in conjunction with.*

I have always valued my individuality, and still do. I have never had a tendency to want to merge with any whole. This is a feminine characteristic, it is not conducive of enlightenment.

*From this is derived the illusion of emotion. I mean to classify illusion of power and emotion as 'sisters' meaning one cannot exist without the other. To expand on emotion, there is polarity involved in each emotion the detached one experiences. Emotions are extremes designed specifically by the illusion of power. Weakness or strength is perceived by the outcome of each experience (not particularly physical). What is perceived, be it weakness or strength, will determine the appropriate emotion to 'fuel the fire' of the perception and ultimately dictate the perception for future experiences.*

Do you think emotions are inherent, that they cannot be transcended? Emotions are logically invalid, they are based on false notions, primarily the delusion of an inherently existent self.

-----  
--  
Cass: There cannot be a 'delusion' of self, there is no invalidating evidence for or against the existence, an illusion would properly categorize the perception of self.

Rhett: The impossibility of an inherently existent self is founded on the validity of causality, which is itself founded on logical proofs.  
-----

--  
*Logic depends on the premise or the elements within.*

It depends on and is a product of the basal nature of consciousness. The act of arguing against logic only serves to validate its existence.

*I do not completely argue against causality,*

That's not a strong position to be in!

*but to prove universal causality, there is no Absolute Truth, only Relative Truth in regards to the subject, stemming from the need to gratify the 'natural' egotism of man (human).*

You have contradicted yourself. Your statement that "there is no Absolute Truth" is itself a statement of Absolute Truth, so it is utterly false and meaningless.

The only logical options available to people are:

1. To accept that absolute truth may exist.
2. To know absolute truth.

To state that absolute truth does exist when one does not know it is illogical.

To state that it does not exist is illogical.

*Absolute Truth is acknowledged but ignored, and all modern systems have been based on Relative Truth.*

No, most of our systems are still based on a belief in absolute truth, which came from the early Greek philosophers such as Socrates. Science and postmodernism and general societal ignorance have eroded that belief to dangerously low levels, to the point where the continuation of our

civilisation is at risk.

*When bringing together Absolute Truth with perception, it is filtered and the result is similar to a prism, shooting it's rays of light into many directions of many different colours, creating Relative Truth.*

Absolute Truths are only relative in the sense that they need consciousness to be existent, their meaning is timeless and permanent regardless of the experience of them.

Rhett

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 154

(11/12/03 1:47 pm)

Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

Do you think emotions are inherent, that they cannot be transcended?

Emotions are logically invalid, they are based on false notions, primarily the delusion of an inherently existent self.

---

Rhett, can you explain to me why emotions are logically invalid? If they really are invalid, wouldn't logical thought be too? I see no difference at all between them.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 180

(11/12/03 4:20 pm)

Reply

Re: What to value?

---

***Quote:***

---

Cass: The recognition of the illusional self results in distinguished singularity. Detaching the 'one' from the 'whole'.

The act of detaching automatically results in egotism. There is no consciousness of the whole, only of the one. I will refer to the consciousness of one as egotism, but do not mean it in terms of megalomania or typical egotistical

pretense, only as a conscious 'one'.

Rhett: You say that egotism is inherent, are you aware that this means that you are arguing against enlightenment?

---

I am not arguing against enlightenment, only stating that this is how we are brought into the world and how most people exist.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Through developing a full understanding of the nature of human experience - one can definitely transcend egotism, it is a logically valid experience.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: Illusion of power is the inherent result of egotism due to the fact that the recognized detached 'self' believes the illusory need to control pleasant/unpleasant experience (thought, situation, etc) The 'one' is able to distinguish between experiences due to the illusion of power, giving one the option of illusory choice. Ultimately, all aspects of singularity result in the struggle for one to once again be placed with the whole. This is in conjunction with the other aspect of illusion of power, which is the recognition of a 'greater power' which all of the detached strive to place themselves in conjunction with.

Rhett: I have always valued my individuality, and still do. I have never had a tendency to want to merge with any whole. This is a feminine characteristic, it is not conducive of enlightenment.

---

I do not speak of the 'whole' on a social level. I refer to it more along the lines of "mass-consciousness". Regardless, if one is truly enlightened, would not they be a part of everyone else? Would they not know of all situations on the mundane level? What is the point of shedding egotism if you like 'individuality'? Since this is what your enlightenment entails? I am confused on what *exactly* you think egotism is...

*Quote:*

---

Cass: From this is derived the illusion of emotion. I mean to classify illusion of power and emotion as 'sisters' meaning one cannot exist without the other.

To expand on emotion, there is polarity involved in each emotion the detached one experiences. Emotions are extremes designed specifically by the illusion of power. Weakness or strength is perceived by the outcome of each experience (not particularly physical). What is perceived, be it weakness or strength, will determine the appropriate emotion to 'fuel the fire' of the perception and ultimately dictate the perception for future experiences.

Rhett: Do you think emotions are inherent, that they cannot be transcended? Emotions are logically invalid, they are based on false notions, primarily the delusion of an inherently existent self.

---

Emotions, as they are presented, as opposite extremes of the same state of being, can definitely be transcended. However, the key is to find the balanced state of being, so the actual emotions (the opposite extremes) are no longer present.

*Quote:*

---

Cass: Logic depends on the premise or the elements within.

Rhett: It depends on and is a product of the basal nature of consciousness. The act of arguing against logic only serves to validate its existence.

---

I do not argue against "logic" only against the logic of you and/or your sources on the matter.

***Quote:***

---

Cass: I do not completely argue against causality,

Rhett: That's not a strong position to be in!

Cass: but to prove universal causality, there is no Absolute Truth, only Relative Truth in regards to the subject, stemming from the need to gratify the 'natural' egotism of man (human).

Rhett: You have contradicted yourself. Your statement that "there is no Absolute Truth" is itself a statement of Absolute Truth, so it is utterly false and meaningless.

The only logical options available to people are:

1. To accept that absolute truth may exist.
2. To know absolute truth.

To state that absolute truth does exist when one does not know it is illogical. To state that it does not exist is illogical.

---

I have not contradicted myself in any way. If you re-read, you will see I stated "in regards to the subject", referring to your view in a previous statement of yours *The impossibility of an inherently existent self is founded on the validity of causality...*

I do not say Absolute Truth does not exist, but what you claim to be Absolute is only Relative.

***Quote:***

---

Cass: Absolute Truth is acknowledged but ignored, and all modern systems have been based on Relative Truth.

Rhett: Science and postmodernism and general societal ignorance have eroded that belief to dangerously low levels,

to the point where the continuation of our civilization is at risk.

---

Exactly...Relative Truth.

***Quote:***

---

Cass: When bringing together Absolute Truth with perception, it is filtered and the result is similar to a prism, shooting its rays of light into many directions of many different colours, creating Relative Truth.

Rhett: Absolute Truths are only relative in the sense that they need consciousness to be existent, their meaning is timeless and permanent regardless of the experience of them.

---

I believe that is what I said. Perception makes those truths relative by those who perceive. That doesn't mean the Absolutes don't exist, or disappear, only that perception conceals them, regardless of whose perception it is. One must learn how to lift the veil.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 97  
(11/13/03 1:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

*Rhett: I have always valued my individuality, and still do. I have never had a tendency to want to merge with any whole. This is a feminine characteristic, it is not conducive of enlightenment.*

*Cass:*

*I do not speak of the 'whole' on a social level. I refer to it more along the lines of "mass-consciousness". Regardless, if one is truly enlightened, would not they be a part of everyone else? Would they not know of all situations on the mundane level? What is the point of shedding egotism if you like 'individuality'? Since this is what your enlightenment entails? I am confused on what exactly you think egotism is...*

I made that point to highlight the nature of what you seemed to be saying.

In actual fact i have always (intrinsically) valued consciousness, so my 'individuality' has been a strong will to consciousness.

Whilst I don't actually think in terms of 'individuality', i have no aversion to doing so, because enlightenment is not about permanently escaping the constructed realm, it is about understanding its nature. Sure, one can dwell in 'no-mind', and that's great, but sooner or later one must use constructs, and more than likely one will choose to use them long before necessary, they are great things, they are the pinnacle of conscious evolution. Regardless of enlightenment, my experiences of consciousness are my experiences of consciousness. Within these experiences are my (delusion of) will, my thoughts, etc. That is my individuality. I could only dissolve that by becoming unconscious.

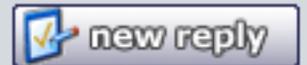
Rhett

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 182  
(11/13/03 3:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

Well said. I completely agree.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

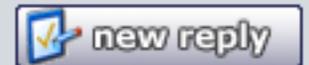
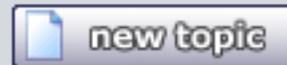


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

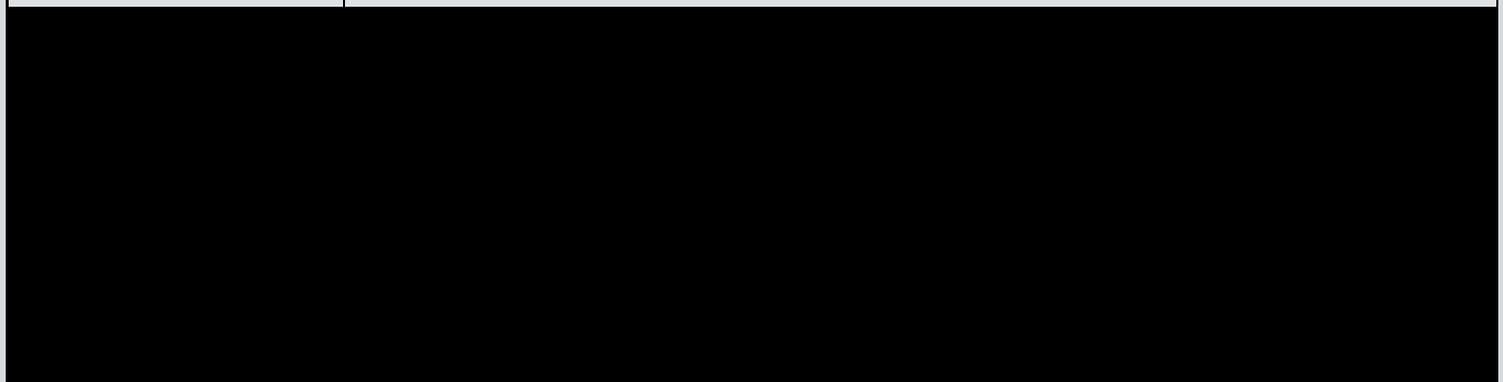
> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| WolfsonJakk<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1264<br>(11/13/03 4:02 pm)<br>Reply | Re: What to value?<br><hr/> Yes, well said.                                                                                                                      |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 270<br>(11/13/03 4:50 pm)<br>Reply         | Re: What to value?<br><hr/> The weak point though, cassiopeiae, is that you won't marry Rhett Hamilton.<br>Nope and never.                                       |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1721<br>(11/13/03 10:45 pm)<br>Reply    | Re: What to value?<br><hr/> Quick Paul! He's gotten cass and wolf! It's too late for them, poor dear zombified slaves to his ill...illustrious will! Heil Rhett! |



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 754  
(11/14/03 12:08 am)  
Reply



Re: What to value?

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Within these experiences are my (delusion of) will,

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Understanding that one's will is not the only cause operating in such interactions, and the worthlessness of attaching oneself to anything (in this instance one's values), enables one to retain one's utmost freedom whilst exercising that will.

---

Rhett, what is the difference between your 'delusion of will', and this understood will that you exercise?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 99  
(11/14/03 10:46 am)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

-----  
Cass: Logic depends on the premise or the elements within.

Rhett: It depends on and is a product of the basal nature of consciousness. The act of arguing against logic only serves to validate its existence.

-----

*I do not argue against "logic" only against the logic of you and/or your sources on the matter.*

Okay. Would you like to offer your thoughts on the nature of logic?

Rhett

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 100<br/>(11/14/03 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What to value?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett, what is the difference between your 'delusion of will', and this understood will that you exercise?</i></p> <p>Hi Dave,</p> <p>There are a number of factors that determine the way i represent my understanding; the nature of the person to whom i am interacting and their particular delusions, trying to maintain consistency so that people such as yourself can cross correlate different posts of mine, trying to make subtle changes each time so that the meaning can be seen through the words, etc.</p> <p>The best way to answer your above question is simply to examine the nature of will, which is intimately tied into the nature of cause and effect.</p> <p>What is your understanding of cause and effect?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 101<br/>(11/14/03 11:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rairun:</i><br/><i>Rhett, can you explain to me why emotions are logically invalid? If they really are invalid, wouldn't logical thought be too? I see no difference at all between them.</i></p> <p>Hi Rairun, my response to this will take another day or two.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1728<br/>(11/14/03 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Rhett, I am better than you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 105  
(11/14/03 11:41 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

*Hi Rhett, I am better than you.*  
That all fine and well, but in what respect?  
In another thread you state that your core value is wisdom, and since 'better-ness' relates to values, are you thus stating that you are wiser than me?  
Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1731  
(11/14/03 11:49 am)  
Reply

---  

---

Yes, wiser, better in the respect that I am a more perfect human being than yourself.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 762  
(11/14/03 12:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---  

---

LOL  
-----  
*Quote:*  

---

Rhett: What is your understanding of cause and effect?  

---

  
The usual scientific ones, the usual broadly philosophical ones, the natural one, the semantic one, the intuitionistic one, the sensual one...y'know. And then there's the perspectives.  
  
*Quote:*  

---

The best way to answer your above question is simply to examine the nature of will, which is intimately tied into the nature of cause and effect.  

---

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | So how would you elaborate upon that?                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 184<br/>(11/14/03 11:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: What to value?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Cass: do not argue against "logic" only against the logic of you and/or your sources on the matter.</p> <p>Rhett: Okay. Would you like to offer your thoughts on the nature of logic?</p> <hr/> <p>Let me rephrase. I do not argue against logic, only the <i>conclusions</i> of you and/or your sources on the matter.</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1806<br/>(11/15/03 9:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suegraz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yes, wiser, better in the respect that I am a more perfect human being than yourself.</p> <hr/> <p>This is just a cheap shot, and anti-idealistic to boot. Like fart jokes, anti-idealistic jabs are always guaranteed to raise a laugh. But at what cost?</p>                                                   |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 106  
(11/15/03 1:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

-----  
Cass: do not argue against "logic" only against the logic of you and/or your sources on the matter.

Rhett: Okay. Would you like to offer your thoughts on the nature of logic?

-----

*Let me rephrase. I do not argue against logic, only the conclusions of you and/or your sources on the matter.*

Then you have two options which you could choose to explain.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 107  
(11/15/03 1:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Dear Suergaz,

You are so predictable i prepared an answer in advance.

Your attention seeking behaviour reminds me of primary school, and further reinforces my estimation of the extent of your immaturity and feminine mindedness. When i first checked out the forum I read a number of your posts before seeing your photo, and since i hadn't come across the name 'Suergaz' before, i judged your sex purely from your posts, i thought you were female. The poor quality of your posts meant that my judgement was more in passing than considered, and although i am not proud of it, I in no way blame myself for it. It took quite a while, even after seeing your photo, to persuade myself that you were male.

I will point out to you, in case you have not noticed, that almost all of your posts lack even a vestige of philosophical content. They are composed of comments, opinions and taunts, which are of no value to this forum, they could simply be deleted and the quality of the discussions would only improve.

Whilst your ego seems quite puny and you seek reinforcement of it far more than philosophical dialogue, i have no interest in boosting it for you, and at this stage no interest in eliminating it from you. You have precipitated these comments, and they are the best i can do for you right now.

I ask you to take responsibility for your childishness.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/15/03 1:56 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1738

(11/15/03 9:13 pm)

Reply

----

---

Rhett, you creature of humility! You humid platitudinarian! What a first class demonstration of *ressentiment*! You say you thought I was a woman, who cares?! This is the bitchiest, snootiest, farty-pantsiest post I have read from you, I ask *you* to take responsibility for *your* childishness too! I liked you the first time I read you in here, and I've never stopped liking you, but much I have written to you has been in a suspension of disbelief!

You must forgive me, I forgive you your ugliness!

Your religiosity is astounding,

Why, does the truth seem offensive to you when I forget my *natural* modesty? I am better than you. I think there are only one or two here who are wicked enough to love me not sparing you the common courtesies that make for *decent* discussions.

As for you david Quinn, you don't honestly think you're a better person than I am do you?!

You two don't know how to dance...but you must look past my mockery!  
So take eachothers hands, bow, and around we go!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 766  
(11/15/03 11:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Let's do the logic thing again then eh, and explore the depth of the dogmatisation.

Rhett, tell me about logic.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 109  
(11/16/03 10:32 am)  
Reply

Re: Emotions

---

-----  
Do you think emotions are inherent, that they cannot be transcended? Emotions are logically invalid, they are based on false notions, primarily the delusion of an inherently existent self.  
-----

*Rhett, can you explain to me why emotions are logically invalid? If they really are invalid, wouldn't logical thought be too? I see no difference at all between them.*

The human concept of emotion is logically invalid because it is based on false premises.

The concept 'emotion' is a construct that humans created in an attempt to describe certain aspects of their conscious experience. The very act of creating this construct, of labelling experiences and thoughts in this particular way, then defined and influenced people's future experiences. An emotion is a combination of the experience of a sensation and the mental constructs that are placed onto that sensation. There are two parts to that construct, the thoughts that are experienced during the 'emotion' (in concert with the sensation) and the label that is reflectively attributed to the event (eg. sadness). I can see people doing it, it is quite obvious if one knows what to look for. People reflect on an experience, assessing the nature of what they were thinking at the time and the sensations they experienced, and then attribute it a particular label, for example; "I was angry because my boss treated me unkindly". The label 'angry' is the reflectively attributed emotion, the thoughts at the time were related to being poorly treated, and the sensation component would have been heightened arousal.

It gets rather difficult to follow the causal chain much further because our constructs have quite a hand in determining our experiences, and vice-versa.

So there is a feedback loop as such. We create this construct 'emotion' (and within that categories of emotions), and then make choices in life in accordance with them. So we create this whole cycle of experiences which don't actually have a logical basis. If one values for example 'happiness', then one will direct one's will towards it's actualisation and pay a lot of attention to it, so creating it (and the opposite of it), even though at bottom the whole construct is false.

Bad constructs are a vicious cycle, but emotions are particularly so, because they are a confused link between raw sensory experience and abstract constructs.

My last paragraph touched on another point. As soon as we create a definition we create the opposite of it. If one defines a cup into existence, then one automatically creates not-cup (all that is not the cup). If one creates a desire for happiness then one automatically creates dissatisfaction (unhappiness), because if one desires something, one cannot, by definition, be in possession of it. So to be desirous of happiness is essentially to be unhappy. The more desire, the more unhappiness.

Lets now look at the nature of those sensations which we experience.

Most people's bodies are almost constantly experiencing a certain level of arousal (fear response, stress, suffering) which the individual has a very limited awareness of. This is because they become habituated to this arousal, it evolves in concert with the evolution of their mind. It arises from the delusional constructs that they project onto their experiences, particularly the idea that their experiences are of an inherently existent reality which is composed of inherently existent things. The most pertinent of these things being an inherently existent self. These false notions are the sole source of their fear, because without the attachment they develop for their 'self' (as well as other things) they could not possibly experience fear. It just would not arise. The sensation component of 'emotions' relates to the raising or lowering of this level of arousal. The experience of an emotion like 'love' for instance, can result in a dramatic lowering of one's level of arousal because it involves such an intense level of attachment. Love tends to generate an illusion of security in the lover, thus reducing their

level of fear. However, this is not always the case, 'love' is such a monstrously complex and ill defined construct, which i consider further proof of the arbitrariness and falsity of our notions about it. Some 'emotions' are considered desirable even though they actually increase one's level of arousal, for example; excitement. So whether an emotion is considered 'positive' or 'negative' is unrelated to whether it results in a rise or fall in arousal, it is purely related to the value the individual places on that emotion.

I am sure that people can quote all manner of scientific observations that point to emotions having a far more complex physiological basis that what i have described here, but i have only delved into the empirical aspects of this investigation to illustrate the logical truths that are its foundation. So whilst one could say that various aspects of the body might relate more to one emotion than another, or suchlike, it would not falsify the thrust of my arguments, because all empirical investigations are inherently uncertain.

So lets now pinpoint the difference between 'emotions' and logic.

The sun could be considered a mass of particles or elements that are undergoing nuclear fusion (fission?). We humans name it the 'sun' purely out of convenience. Nowhere on the sun is this name for it inscribed, the label is purely arbitrary, it could be called 'glob'. So to is our label 'emotion'. We are basically just labelling aspects of the content of our experiences (though in the case of emotions it includes abstract content as well). Logic on the other hand, is a label that refers to the fundamental nature of consciousness, and the nature of the mental constructs that are built with it. People usually require a considerable understanding of Ultimate Reality before they can fathom the fundamental nature of logic, and since i must end this piece somewhere, i shall end it here.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 110  
(11/16/03 10:50 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

-----  
Rhett: What is your understanding of cause and effect?  
-----

*The usual scientific ones, the usual broadly philosophical ones, the natural one, the semantic one, the intuitionistic one, the sensual one... y'know. And then there's the perspectives.*

Does your understanding of the causal nature of these fit together cohesively, or are each separate to each other, or some combination, or...?

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/16/03 10:52 am*

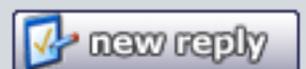
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1750  
(11/16/03 8:48 pm)  
Reply

----

***Quote:***

-----  
The sun could be considered a mass of particles or elements that are undergoing nuclear fusion (fission?). We humans name it the 'sun' purely out of convenience. Nowhere on the sun is this name for it inscribed, the label is purely arbitrary, it could be called 'glob'.  
-----

I think you could be onto something here Rhett. Are you keeping a diary?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

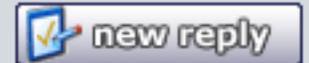


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ShadowsovLight<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(11/17/03 1:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>For humans, the only prerequisite is consciousness :) Unfortunately, emerging consciousness doesn't have all that many 'vehicles' to work with. It's really very simple to understand, but very difficult to 'do', though if you are 'ment' to do it, then you'll do it. And that really is it, the old Nike motto "Just Do It!". We create our un-conscious patterns of reality experience, so you just gotta Feel all the emotions (attracting the thoughts) you usually deny, and bring em into consciousness. Don't even need to be 'spiritual or mystical' to do it, but better to get out the rather narrow and limited logical/rational thought patterns, because, though it may seem to the 'reason worshipers' here that I am denying the mind, in actuality, this denies the potential of mind, by not feeling, and allowing a merger of the 'feminine', which is mostly denied in our collective consciousness :)</p> <p>And thats all I have to say :)</p> <p>"We are Gods, blinded by our own Light, giving birth to Infinity in the darkness" - Me</p> |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 775  
(11/18/03 9:40 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

Rhett: What is your understanding of cause and effect?

DT: The usual scientific ones, the usual broadly philosophical ones, the natural one, the semantic one, the intuitionistic one, the sensual one...y'know. And then there's the perspectives.

Rhett: Does your understanding of the causal nature of these fit together cohesively, or are each separate to each other, or some combination, or...?

---

All of the above. They are each separate, some combine intrinsically, and all fit together more or less cohesively, give the odd pedantic contradiction or two.

---

*Quote:*

Rhett: The best way to answer your above question is simply to examine the nature of will, which is intimately tied into the nature of cause and effect.

---

So how would you elaborate upon that?

---

*Quote:*

Rhett: Logic on the other hand, is a label that refers to the fundamental nature of consciousness, and the nature of the mental constructs that are built with it.

---

Could you please describe this fundamental *aspect* of the nature of consciousness and the mental constructs within it? In other words, define your conception of logic and its bedrock.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 112  
(11/18/03 10:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Prerequisites for Enlightenment

---

*Hi Shadow,*

*For humans, the only prerequisite is consciousness :)*

Are you saying that the only pre-requisite to being considered human is to be conscious? If I genetically engineered a pig to have consciousness, would you then consider it human?

*Unfortunately, emerging consciousness doesn't have all that many 'vehicles' to work with. It's really very simple to understand, but very difficult to 'do', though if you are 'ment' to do it, then you'll do it. And that really is it, the old Nike motto "Just Do It!". We create our un-conscious patterns of reality experience, so you just gotta Feel all the emotions (attracting the thoughts) you usually deny, and bring em into consciousness.*

Are you suggesting that emotions are inherent to consciousness? What proof do you have of this?

Do you think humans are constantly experiencing emotion? If anyone ever experiences even the shortest moment of time where they do not experience emotion, then emotions cannot be inherent to consciousness.

*Don't even need to be 'spiritual or mystical' to do it, but better to get out the rather narrow and limited logical/rational thought patterns, because, though it may seem to the 'reason worshipers' here that I am denying the mind, in actuality, this denies the potential of mind, by not feeling, and allowing a merger of the 'feminine', which is mostly denied in our collective consciousness :)*

At the same time as you have told us not to value reason you have given us a reason to get out of what you call logic/rational/reason processes ("because...this denies the potential of mind"). Thus, I need not suggest to you that your thoughts are "rather narrow and limited", because you have already defined yourself as such.

Not only that, but everything you think, including everything you write here, is founded on the logic of A=A. You cannot possibly communicate to us without validating the very basis of logic. For example, that each letter of each word that you write is that letter and no other letter, is an assumption that we must all make to read it. If we did not make that assumption we would be stuck, we could make no progress towards understanding your communication.

It's akin to saying to someone that you hate the colour pink, at the same time as you are wearing a pink dress.

*And thats all I have to say :)*

*"We are Gods, blinded by our own Light, giving birth to Infinity in the darkness" - Me*

People that dwell in contradiction (as you do) use it to nullify their abstract consciousness, to dwell as an animal in their immediate sensations. They are thus anti-evolutionary, anti-human, and anti-civilisation, because these are all a product of abstract consciousness.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 113  
(11/18/03 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: What to value?

---

*Rhett, what is the difference between your 'delusion of will', and this understood will that you exercise?*

Just jumping back for a moment, i can see the discrepancy that you are getting at here. I had been trying to sort it out for a little while. I think it would be best for me to use the term 'illusion' of will, rather than delusion. One need not believe in an illusion, whereas a delusion implies false understanding. Thanks.

Regarding your recent post, would you like to take the discussion on causality and logic into the cage so we are free of distraction? I'm not fussed either way, but think it would be of advantage. We could continue in here until the thread becomes available.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1761  
(11/18/03 11:32 am)  
Reply

---

---

**Quote:**

---

Are you suggesting that emotions are inherent to consciousness? What proof do you have of this?

Do you think humans are constantly experiencing emotion? If anyone ever experiences even the shortest moment of time where they do not experience emotion, then emotions cannot be inherent to consciousness.

---

Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might *experience* a time where they do not *experience* emotion(feeling)?!

You are calling someone anti-human for dwelling in contradiction!?

Rhett, can you prove that life is not a dwelling in contradiction?!

N0X23 ☐  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(11/18/03 3:24 pm)  
Reply

close but no cigar

---

IMHO Enlightenment exist solely for those who are NOT enlightened.

The horizon of Enlightenment itself is what one must accept, but not by cause and effect or volition. Those that claim to have attained Enlightenment are still desperately grasping for the carrot that dangles on the proverbial string of achievement, desire, practice and ritual.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1808  
(11/19/03 9:10 am)  
Reply

re:

---

Since you arrogantly claim to be unenlightened, what worth should we place on your views on the subject of enlightenment?

None.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 114  
(11/19/03 10:13 am)  
Reply

Re: emotions

---

*Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might experience a time where they do not experience emotion(feeling)?!*

That you ask me this in this way is further evidence of your animal/egotistical nature. My reply to Rairun gives you the basis for plenty of examples. I rarely experience emotion, so i have plenty of proof for myself. I will create a new thread with some more material on emotions for you and others to think about.

*You are calling someone anti-human for dwelling in contradiction!?*

If the forerunners of man had not valued the development of their logic humans would not exist as they do today.

*Rhett, can you prove that life is not a dwelling in contradiction?!*

I can provide the simplest of proofs, for example, how can illogic exist without logic? The concepts are mutually dependent for their existence.

According to your views, you can never prove me wrong on this, because you could only ever be contradicting yourself, your proof would be invalid.

You have argued yourself into a dead end street.

Rhett

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 777  
(11/19/03 10:41 am)  
Reply

Re: emotions

---

***Quote:***

---

Rhett: Regarding your recent post, would you like to take the discussion on causality and logic into the cage so we are free of distraction? I'm not fussed either way, but think it would be of advantage. We could continue in here until the thread becomes available.

---

Yep, sounds good. Hopefully Dan will see this and start a thread. If not we can post a request.



*Quote:*

---

DT: Rhett, what is the difference between your 'delusion of will', and this understood will that you exercise?

Rhett: Just jumping back for a moment, i can see the discrepancy that you are getting at here. I had been trying to sort it out for a little while. I think it would be best for me to use the term 'illusion' of will, rather than delusion. One need not believe in an illusion, whereas a delusion implies false understanding. Thanks.

---

Whilst it could be argued that illusions are a direct product of delusion, and also that delusions are illusory in their subject matter, this isn't really what I was getting at, though I appreciate the fine point you illustrate. My question now would be, is this understood will that you exercise illusory in nature? (illusory meaning seemingly true but actually false, as opposed to illusion, as in 'appearance to mind') Or is it an extant force within causal consciousness, honed by the polished understanding?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1764

(11/19/03 11:44 am)

Reply

----

---

suergaz:--Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might experience a time where they do not experience emotion(feeling)?!

Rhett:--*That you ask me this in this way is further evidence of your animal/egotistical nature. My reply to Rairun gives you the basis for plenty of examples. I rarely experience emotion, so i have plenty of proof for myself. I will create a new thread with some more material on emotions for you and others to think about.*

You are deluded in thinking you rarely experience emotion. All experience is emotion, is feeling! Your thought too is feeling! If you do not feel your thought, you are not thinking! My animal nature is evidenced by nothing other than my animal nature, your remark about it is questionable in the extreme.

suergaz:--You are calling someone anti-human for dwelling in contradiction!?

Rhett:--*If the forerunners of man had not valued the development of their*

*logic humans would not exist as they do today.*

So you don't think that the *development* of logic includes a certain dwelling in contradiction?!

What you have written is no way an answer to my question. It is essentially an --"If the past wasn't what it was and is the present wouldn't be what it is"---This stating of the obvious, is it to be taken seriously?

suergaz:--Rhett, can you prove that life is not a dwelling in contradiction?!

Rhett:--*I can provide the simplest of proofs, for example, how can illogic exist without logic? The concepts are mutually dependent for their existence.*

That is not a proof against what I've asked after, but for it, and its opposite too, the freedom in harmony.

Rhett:--*According to your views, you can never prove me wrong on this, because you could only ever be contradicting yourself, your proof would be invalid.*

*You have argued yourself into a dead end street.*

*Rhett*

*According to my views? This view of yours, is itself an impasse!*

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/19/03 12:00 pm*

N0X23 ☐

Registered User

Posts: 8

(11/19/03 3:16 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

Since you arrogantly claim to be unenlightened, what worth should we place on your views on the subject of enlightenment? None.

---

I am not exactly sure how you derived an arrogant claim out of my comments, especially the one you accuse me of?

You are correct when you stated that the value of my views are worth "None," actually I think it would be more accurate to say that the arbitrary value that we place on such things (personal views on the subject of Enlightenment) are worth Zero, yours included.

It is not within my ability to determine whether you are "Enlightened" or not, nor does the individual Hir/self have this propensity for self diagnosis. But for someone who makes this claim, your language and responses are very suspect, even down to the simple phrase of "That would certainly be the case if I wasn't enlightened."

The very act of subjectifying the object thru conceptual labels and personal identification, leads me to question your self proclaimed accomplishments and cessation.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 118  
(11/20/03 11:05 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might experience a time where they do not experience emotion(feeling)?!

Rhett:--That you ask me this in this way is further evidence of your animal/egotistical nature. My reply to Rairun gives you the basis for plenty of examples. I rarely experience emotion, so i have plenty of proof for myself. I will create a new thread with some more material on emotions for you and others to think about.

Suergaz: You are deluded in thinking you rarely experience emotion. All experience is emotion, is feeling! Your thought too is feeling! If you do not feel your thought, you are not thinking! My animal nature is evidenced by nothing other than my animal nature, your remark about it is questionable in the extreme.

---

Rhett: Your response just reinforces my previous reply. We have experiences, which are commonly labelled 'consciousness'. If you want to add further labels then fine, but i won't partake in them in the way you are. If you are going to assert these things - you need to prove them to me. How would you describe and define these things which you are so convinced of? What about people that are drugged such that they do not experience any sensation whatsoever?

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--You are calling someone anti-human for dwelling in contradiction!?

Rhett:--If the forerunners of man had not valued the development of their logic humans would not exist as they do today.

Suergaz: So you don't think that the development of logic includes a certain dwelling in contradiction?!

What you have written is no way an answer to my question. It is essentially an --"If the past wasn't what it was and is the present wouldn't be what it is"---This stating of the obvious, is it to be taken seriously?

---

Rhett: You have missed my point. I am referring to values more so than a historical overview. Sure, many if not most people throughout time have valued dwelling in contradiction, in unconsciousness and ignorance, but key people haven't, and that has made all the difference to humanity. In fact, it has created it.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--Rhett, can you prove that life is not a dwelling in contradiction?!

Rhett:--I can provide the simplest of proofs, for example, how can illogic exist without logic? The concepts are mutually dependent for their existence. According to your views, you can never prove me wrong on this, because you could only ever be contradicting yourself, your proof would

be invalid. You have argued yourself into a dead end street.

Suergaz: That is not a proof against what I've asked after, but for it, and its opposite too, the freedom in harmony.

---

Rhett: Sure, most people are ignorant, egotistical and contradictory, but surely you don't see these as ideals, as what constitutes the essence of human capacity?

If you define humanity to be as such you are missing the crucial point that these people are riding on the backs of the people that have ideals, that try to do better and in fact do do better.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1810  
(11/20/03 11:35 am)  
Reply

re:

---

NOX23 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Since you arrogantly claim to be unenlightened, what worth should we place on your views on the subject of enlightenment? None.

NOX: I am not exactly sure how you derived an arrogant claim out of my comments, especially the one you accuse me of?

---

Don't worry, I was just having a playful dig. In my experience, most people who claim to be unenlightened arrogantly extend this claim to the rest of the human race - for seemingly no good reason at all. They think that because they themselves are unenlightened, everyone else must be too.

*Quote:*

---

You are correct when you stated that the value of my views are worth "None," actually I think it would be more accurate to say that the arbitrary value that we place on such things

(personal views on the subject of Enlightenment) are worth Zero, yours included.

---

Should I assume that this opinion of yours is also worth Zero and therefore to be ignored? Or are you miraculously making an exception here?

*Quote:*

---

It is not within my ability to determine whether you are "Enlightened" or not, nor does the individual Hir/self have this propensity for self diagnosis.

---

How could you possibly know that, oh unenlightened one? Admit it, you're guessing and arrogantly assuming it is a fact.

Self-diagnosis is extremely easy for anyone who has cleared their minds of delusion (i.e. become enlightened). No one else has the clarity of mind and depth of wisdom to perform the task.

*Quote:*

---

But for someone who makes this claim, your language and responses are very suspect, even down to the simple phrase of "That would certainly be the case if I wasn't enlightened."

---

Why? Do you imagine that enlightened people are somehow bound by your rules?

*Quote:*

---

The very act of subjectifying the object thru conceptual labels and personal identification, leads me to question your self proclaimed accomplishments and cesation.

---

This is meaningless. One could just as easily question your own point here, simply on account that it is an act of "subjectifying the object thru conceptual labels and personal identification". Everything that we know

and think would also be suspect, again simply on that account alone. Even the thought that everything is suspect would be suspect. As you can see, this kind of thinking quickly collapses in on itself and becomes meaningless.

It doesn't really matter if a thought or a piece of knowledge is "subjective" or not. The only thing which counts is whether it is logically true. The truth of " $1+1=2$ " doesn't become false simply because it is subjectively formulated. It doesn't somehow create the doubt that it could equal 3.

ShadowsovLight  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(11/20/03 12:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Hi Rhett

Well, the main reason I am replying at all, is because at the moment I feel like it, not because what you have said makes me think that any response is necessary :) As most of what you have said suggests you understood very little of what I wrote, and could only reply based on a very limited interpretation, mostly focused on what you say are contradictions. In other words you mostly reacted to what I wrote, which contrary to what you say, shows alot of emotion, even if you deny feeling it. Why all this focus on logical contradictions, most of which are only so based on your limited interpretation? What are you afraid of? Openess?

First off, this thread was about pre-requisites for enlightenment, not what it means to be human, and that was my focus. Second, what makes you think pigs are not conscious?

Your idea of consciousness is much different from my own, as you seem to only attribute consciousness to some mental or brain function. In my understanding everything is conscious, so the 'aargument' about what species is conscious is redundant to me.

And if you want proof of emotion, look at your reply to me, it is filled with emotional aspects, which though you may not be able to see, because of the nature of your perception, are clearly present to me. But then, I tend to look deeper into things than their surface aspects. There are aspects of Reality that go deeper than logic can represent or encompass.

But I nowhere said not to value reason or logic, but only, and you can see your reply as an example, to not limit ourselves to a focus which denies anything but logic and reason, because this also limits the potential of Mind.

And if you think me an animal or anti-evolutionary, well that's fine, that's your perception, but I would wonder if you really have any idea of the nature of evolution. Are you an Objectivist perhaps?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1770  
(11/20/03 1:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might experience a time where they do not experience emotion(feeling)?!

Rhett:--That you ask me this in this way is further evidence of your animal/egotistical nature. My reply to Rairun gives you the basis for plenty of examples. I rarely experience emotion, so i have plenty of proof for myself. I will create a new thread with some more material on emotions for you and others to think about.

Suergaz: You are deluded in thinking you rarely experience emotion. All experience is emotion, is feeling! Your thought too is feeling! If you do not feel your thought, you are not thinking! My animal nature is evidenced by nothing other than my animal nature, your remark about it is questionable in the extreme.

Rhett: Your response just reinforces my previous reply. We have experiences, which are commonly labelled 'consciousness'. If you want to add further labels then fine, but i won't partake in them in the way you are. If you are going to assert these things - you need to prove them to me. How would you describe and define these things which you are so convinced of? What about people that are drugged such that they do not experience any sensation whatsoever?

---

Are you going to say how it reinforces it, or don't you know how? Don't bother, anything of mine can only reinforce what of yours it goes with or goes against as the case may be. I am more conscious than you. Rhett,

when you do not *feel* conscious, you are unconscious. Would you like to discuss subconsciousness? What do you imagine I am convinced of?! Tell me exactly what you need proof of, that emotion is not a false notion?! emotion is not a notion, it is consciousness!

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--You are calling someone anti-human for dwelling in contradiction!?

Rhett:--If the forerunners of man had not valued the development of their logic humans would not exist as they do today.

Suergaz: So you don't think that the development of logic includes a certain dwelling in contradiction?!

What you have written is no way an answer to my question. It is essentially an --"If the past wasn't what it was and is the present wouldn't be what it is"---This stating of the obvious, is it to be taken seriously?

Rhett: You have missed my point. I am referring to values more so than a historical overview. Sure, many if not most people throughout time have valued dwelling in contradiction, in unconsciousness and ignorance, but key people haven't, and that has made all the difference to humanity. In fact, it has created it.

---

I never missed your point. One who values logic more than ones life may well dwell in contradiction, and I mean *well* so where does this calling someone anti-human have anything to do with logic when it is quite clear they are human?

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz:--Rhett, can you prove that life is not a dwelling in contradiction?!

Rhett:--I can provide the simplest of proofs, for example, how can illogic exist without logic? The concepts are

mutually dependent for their existence. According to your views, you can never prove me wrong on this, because you could only ever be contradicting yourself, your proof would be invalid. You have argued yourself into a dead end street.

Suergaz: That is not a proof against what I've asked after, but for it, and its opposite too, the freedom in harmony.

Rhett: Sure, most people are ignorant, egotistical and contradictory, but surely you don't see these as ideals, as what constitutes the essence of human capacity?

If you define humanity to be as such you are missing the crucial point that these people are riding on the backs of the people that have ideals, that try to do better and in fact do do better.

---

I am not defining humanity to be as such, and I am not the one who has said that most people are ignorant egotistical and contradictory. You're all puffed out.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/20/03 1:15 pm*

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 10

(11/20/03 4:46 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Don't worry, I was just having a playful dig. In my experience, most people who claim to be unenlightened arrogantly extend this claim to the rest of the human race - for seemingly no good reason at all. They think that because they themselves are unenlightened, everyone else must be too.

---

Worry about what?

Would you please explain where you think I have stated to be unenlightened or have made a personal claim of any such matter?

Generalizations are not only arrogant, but more to the point, complete and utter ignorance.

---

*Quote:*

---

Should I assume that this opinion of yours is also worth Zero and therefore to be ignored? Or are you miraculously making an exception here?

---

You can assume and ignore anything you want Mr. Quinn.

*Quote:*

---

How could you possibly know that, oh unenlightened one? Admit it, you're guessing and arrogantly assuming it is a fact.

---

No, I do not believe or claim that anything I say is fact and I will not admit to your assumed accusations.

Why do you keep calling me arrogant?

*Quote:*

---

Why? Do you imagine that enlightened people are somehow bound by your rules?

---

I have no rules, how did you arrive at this?

*Quote:*

---

This is meaningless. One could just as easily question your own point here, simply on account that it is an act of "subjectifying the object thru conceptual labels and personal identification". Everything that we know and think would also be suspect, again simply on that account alone. Even the thought that everything is suspect would be suspect. As you can see, this kind of thinking quickly collapses in on itself and becomes meaningless.

---

Ah Yes meaningless... Things only become meaningless once we attempt to find meaning in them.

Statements such as "That would be the case if I wasn't enlightened", are born from conceptual thought and a desperate grasping for meaning.

Yes, I do agree that everything the we think and know should be under suspicion, because once one has decided that they have reached a final conclusion or all encompassing correct and logical Truth, they proceed to dive head first into the pit of Blind Faith and dogmatic superstitions.

True, logic and reason are beneficial tools to us and when used properly can remove a great deal of ignorance, but when applied to the context of Liberating the mind it will quickly collapse in on itself, hence the Paradox of the self/mind.

If one were to apply logic to a the quandary of a mirage, one will be able to logically deduce the cause of the illusion and with proper application of said knowledge ,would then have the possibility to become conceptual wisdom, but it will, in no way, help one reach the pond and drink the water.

1+1 does equal 2, but Knowledge + Wisdom do not equal Enlightenment.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 284  
(11/20/03 5:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

I cannot speak for David Quinn, but my guess is that he calls you arrogant because he's right. You are arrogant. Your answers to him in your reply-post above prove that. At least to me they do.

'N0X23'. Whoaaaaahhahaaah! Et cetera.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1812  
(11/21/03 9:26 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

NOX23 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Would you please explain where you think I have stated to be unenlightened or have made a personal claim of any such matter?

---

You wrote in a previous post:

*Those that claim to have attained Enlightenment are still desperately grasping for the carrot that dangles on the proverbial string of achievement, desire, practice and ritual.*

I naturally concluded from this that you don't claim to be enlightened, which is equivalent to claiming that you are unenlightened. Either that or you secretly think you are enlightened, but don't want to destroy it (somehow) by admitting it openly to others - which is, of course, insane.

*Quote:*

---

Why do you keep calling me arrogant?

---

Because you keep arrogantly stating what enlightened people should and shouldn't do.

*Quote:*

---

I do not believe or claim that anything I say is fact .....

---

Oh God, not another one. Won't anyone take responsibility for what they say?

Since you don't even believe in your own words, I won't waste my time on them anymore.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 120  
(11/21/03 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Hi Rhett

Well, the main reason I am replying at all, is because at the moment I feel like it, not because what you have said makes me think that any response is necessary :)

---

If only you were willing to investigate exactly what you mean by 'feel'. Since you have communicated it to me, your 'feeling' must have made an appearance to your consciousness, so you do have the potential to understand it.

*Quote:*

---

As most of what you have said suggests you understood very little of what I wrote, and could only reply based on a very limited interpretation, mostly focused on what you say are contradictions. In other words you mostly reacted to what I wrote, which contrary to what you say, shows alot of emotion, even if you deny feeling it.

---

I can only ever respond to what you write...how could i do anything else? You are highly likely to be projecting all manner of emotions on me that i

am not having.

*Quote:*

---

Why all this focus on logical contradictions, most of which are only so based on your limited interpretation? What are you afraid of? Openness?

---

If only you understood yourself enough to be open. Logic (as i define it anyway) relates to the basic nature of consciousness and thought, so it is the bedrock of any concept one communicates. If there are errors in people's bedrock, i will do my best to fix them, i would be highly un-virtuous to ignore their contradictions. If they aren't interested in thinking, then they shouldn't be posting on a philosophy forum.

*Quote:*

---

First off, this thread was about pre-requisites for enlightenment, not what it means to be human, and that was my focus. Second, what makes you think pigs are not conscious?

---

It all depends on how one defines consciousness. In the context of this discussion i defined it as being abstract thought, which necessarily involves words. I don't think pigs use words, but i am open to any evidence you may have.

*Quote:*

---

Your idea of consciousness is much different from my own, as you seem to only attribute consciousness to some mental or brain function. In my understanding everything is conscious, so the 'argument' about what species is conscious is redundant to me.

---

So what is your definition of consciousness? You saying that everything is conscious is by no means a definition.

*Quote:*

---

And if you want proof of emotion, look at your reply to me, it is filled with emotional aspects, which though you may not be able to see, because of the nature of your perception, are clearly present to me. But then, I tend to look deeper into things than their surface aspects. There are aspects of Reality that go deeper than logic can represent or encompass.

---

Once again, you can only ever experience a fabrication, an imagining, of what other people are thinking. You can never be certain about what they are actually thinking, or indeed that they exist and are conscious. Since you are not enlightened, let me suggest that you have very little idea of what i am really thinking.

How would you describe these 'deeper aspects' that you mention?

*Quote:*

---

But I nowhere said not to value reason or logic, but only, and you can see your reply as an example, to not limit ourselves to a focus which denies anything but logic and reason, because this also limits the potential of Mind.

---

Since most people are illogical and deluded, i will do my best to impress upon them the value of logic.

If not reason, then what else do you suggest one should use to guide one's actions?

*Quote:*

---

And if you think me an animal or anti-evolutionary, well that's fine, that's your perception, but I would wonder if you really have any idea of the nature of evolution. Are you an Objectivist perhaps?

---

Whilst emotions may have had value to humans in previous contexts (against predators etc), they are well past their use by date in relation to the present.

I have the deepest understanding of evolution possible, i understand the nature of Reality and causation. I am concerned with the objective and the subjective, and i understand the nature in which they are one.

Rhett

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 286  
(11/21/03 11:44 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

I have the deepest understanding of evolution possible, i understand the nature of Reality and causation. I am concerned with the objective and the subjective, and i understand the nature in which they are one.

---

I'm glad that God finally opened up on us.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**



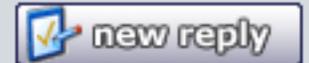


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

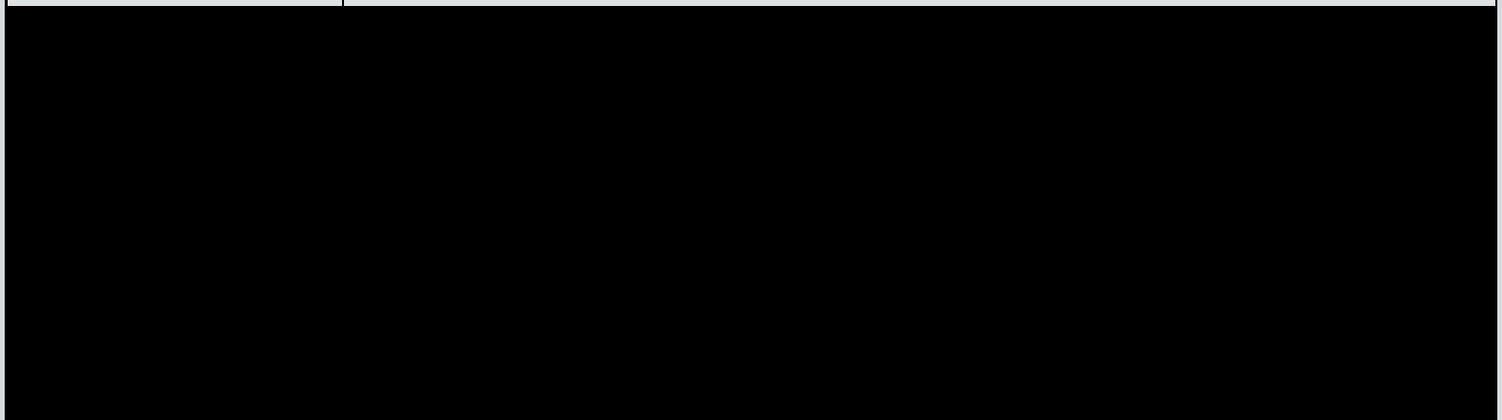
> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| WolfsonJakk<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1275<br>(11/21/03 2:19 pm)<br>Reply | --<br><hr/> David, as usual, I get the distinct impression you are protecting territory like a prowling lion.<br><br>Tharan<br><br>P.S. But nevertheless, this forum benefits from your input, IMO.                                        |
| DavidQuinn000<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1814<br>(11/22/03 9:53 am)<br>Reply    | re:<br><hr/> I would call it spirited iconoclasm, rather than "protecting territory". Domestic concerns don't particularly interest me.<br><br>Someone has to stand up to the cult of postmodernism before it wipes us all out completely. |



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 121  
(11/22/03 10:48 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

-----  
Suergaz:--Can you attempt to give me an example when a person might experience a time where they do not experience emotion(feeling)?!

Rhett:--That you ask me this in this way is further evidence of your animal/egotistical nature. My reply to Rairun gives you the basis for plenty of examples. I rarely experience emotion, so i have plenty of proof for myself. I will create a new thread with some more material on emotions for you and others to think about.

Suergaz: You are deluded in thinking you rarely experience emotion. All experience is emotion, is feeling! Your thought too is feeling! If you do not feel your thought, you are not thinking! My animal nature is evidenced by nothing other than my animal nature, your remark about it is questionable in the extreme.

Rhett: Your response just reinforces my previous reply. We have experiences, which are commonly labelled 'consciousness'. If you want to add further labels then fine, but i won't partake in them in the way you are. If you are going to assert these things - you need to prove them to me. How would you describe and define these things which you are so convinced of? What about people that are drugged such that they do not experience any sensation whatsoever?

-----  
*Suergaz: I am more conscious than you. Rhett,*

Rhett: I think it is likely that you are experiencing a lot of intense realisations at the moment, just as i was at your age. I also consider you quite lucky to have come upon the wisdom of Kevin/David/Dan at a relatively young age (but if you don't read beyond the forum you are missing the essence of it). However, your thoughts seem in stark contrast to those that you are being exposed to, and the potency of my realisations have been undiminished for the last 10 years...so i think you have quite a way to go before you can rightfully make claims about being wiser than me.

Your statement that you are more conscious than me is fundamentally deluded,  
you can never be certain about my consciousness. As to the likelihood of you  
being correct...i don't think so, but you can work on it though.

You attempt to hide behind mockery, but by doing so you make a mockery of  
yourself, and you reveal yourself nonetheless.

*Suergaz: when you do not feel conscious, you are unconscious.*

Rhett: Philosophy is about backing up concepts with logical reasoning. Blanket  
statements are worthless.

*Suergaz: Would you like to discuss subconsciousness?*

Rhett: No. That would be an empirical investigation, and thus inherently uncertain.

I have little interest in such, especially at the moment.

*Suergaz: What do you imagine I am convinced of?!*

Rhett: That experience and thought is emotion and feeling, exactly what you've said  
in your posts.

*Suergaz: Tell me exactly what you need proof of, that emotion is not a false notion?! emotion is not a notion, it is consciousness!*

Rhett: Even consciousness is a notion that requires definition. If you want to  
define our experiences as emotion, fine and well. Lets say that i follow with you on this, what then is consciousness? If you are saying that consciousness and emotion are exactly the same thing, then why have two different labels? I think you are very mixed up, i think your definitions of feelings, emotion, thought and consciousness need a lot of refining.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1278  
(11/22/03 1:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

DQ wrote,

*Quote:*

---

I would call it spirited iconoclasm, rather than "protecting territory". Domestic concerns don't particularly interest me.

Someone has to stand up to the cult of postmodernism before it wipes us all out completely.

---

How would a student of Truth classify the desire to seek out false prophets and idols and "stand up to the cult." Also, how would postmodernism "wipe us out completely?"

I am not concerned with figures of speech. My questions focus on the motivation behind the literal interpretation of those words.

Tharan

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 158  
(11/22/03 1:23 pm)  
Reply

...

---

A friend of mine said I was really wise and conscious.

My mom doesn't believe it though. :/

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 292  
(11/22/03 3:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

I believe your friend.

:~)

N0X23 ☐

Registered User

Posts: 12

(11/23/03 4:31 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Paul says,

*Quote:*

---

Geez. I'll keep my fingers crossed for you, N0X23!

\*shivering\*

---

<Hands Paul a nice, warm coat> Better now , Love? ;)

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 297

(11/23/03 7:01 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

I hope you liked David Quinn's answer. I did.

Thanks for the coat :-)

N0X23 ☐

Registered User

Posts: 15

(11/24/03 2:51 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Pauly says

*Quote:*

---

Indepth soul searching reply. Yes. No. Oh no. Love Ya just the same.

---

No, sorry mate, not searching for ghosts.

Love ya right back....Hugs all'round then eh?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 303  
(11/24/03 3:01 am)  
Reply

Oh, you N0X23

---

My love for you has ended. Period.  
Try to live with that.  
(It wasn't even a fur coat!)

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1817  
(11/24/03 8:55 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How would a student of Truth classify the desire to seek out false prophets and idols and "stand up to the cult."

---

Serving the cause of wisdom. One becomes conscious of Truth by exposing core falseness.

*Quote:*

---

Also, how would postmodernism "wipe us out completely?"

---

By undermining the mind's ability to comprehend Ultimate Truth. Postmodernism locks the mind into a kind of shallow relativism, from which it finds it very hard to escape. People are using postmodernism to destroy traditional religious and philosophic concepts (which their egos deeply desire), but they are not committed enough to reason and truth to go beyond postmodernism when the job is done. The result is a kind of nihilistic vacuum.

Because this kind of shallow thinking is slowly taking over the "educated" portion of humanity (and will therefore eventually dominate the entire culture, if it hasn't done so already), there is a huge danger that our species will become spiritually and philosophically dead.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1282  
(11/24/03 11:13 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

DQ wrote,

*Quote:*

---

One becomes conscious of Truth by exposing core falseness.

---

Is the process of exposing external falseness essential to the achievement of internal enlightenment?

*Quote:*

---

People are using postmodernism to destroy traditional religious and philosophic concepts (which their egos deeply desire), but they are not committed enough to reason and truth to go beyond postmodernism when the job is done. The result is a kind of nihilistic vacuum.

Because this kind of shallow thinking is slowly taking over the "educated" portion of humanity (and will therefore eventually dominate the entire culture, if it hasn't done so already), there is a huge danger that our species will become spiritually and philosophically dead.

---

I suppose my essentially positive personality sees this scenario somewhat differently. For every vacuum, there is energy waiting to fill. That is where people like you and I come in. And many others. The voice of reason always outlasts the merely loud voices. With communication the way it is currently, the potential for dissemination is better than ever before. The future of communication is only going to improve.

I will not be wiped out. I suspect, nor will you. My body may die, but reason cannot be abolished in the long term. Therefore, the spirit of Truth will prevail. I am simply a laborer carrying my load up the hill; speaking the Truth.

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                      | Tharan                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 395<br/>(11/24/03 12:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Who actually knows what postmodernism means. To me it means zero. Segregating world philosophies like this is just a result of academically inclined philosophers inventing differences and etching out a niche so that their name gets mentioned as being an expert on something.</p> <p>There is no danger that our species will become spiritually and philosophically dead, however there is a danger that a larger percentage of our species will do so. Probably depends on how entertaining virtual reality becomes, though even that won't matter as evolution will continue to make us dissatisfied with what we have. As a species, we are still only partway through the age of information and when we work out what to do with all this info, our attention will turn more to harnessing what the mind offers.</p> <p><i>My body may die, but reason cannot be abolished in the long term. Therefore, the spirit of Truth will prevail. I am simply a laborer carrying my load up the hill; speaking the Truth.</i></p> <p>Lol, Tharan wants to be Jesus.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1776<br/>(11/24/03 1:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz is right--- postmodernism David Quinn?!</p> <p>Jimhaz is wrong about the danger.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 397<br/>(11/24/03 1:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>If alive, you can't be philosophically dead, unless in the future they decide to breed humans with limited brains, which could happen.</p> <p>Spiritually dead - we can only hope so. Isn't that enlightenment?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1283  
(11/24/03 2:50 pm)  
Reply

Re:

---

Jim wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Lol, Tharan wants to be Jesus.

---

Tharan wants to be Tharan. Plus, I am not Jewish (regardless of my circumcision). I wouldn't turn the other cheek.

Allah

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 399  
(11/24/03 3:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Re:

---

Your words just gave me the impression of a modern day Jesus struggling up the mount bearing the heavy cross of truth on your shoulders.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1783  
(11/24/03 7:04 pm)  
Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I think it is likely that you are experiencing a lot of intense realisations at the moment, just as i was at your age. I also consider you quite lucky to have come upon the wisdom of Kevin/David/Dan at a relatively young age (but if you don't read beyond the forum you are missing the essence of it).

---

Oh? What is your age? You never replied when I asked you. How can I be missing the essence of Dans Davids or Kevins wisdom by not reading their writings outside of this forum? You mean their writing here is of little value because it comes into contact with the writing of others?

*Quote:*

---

However,  
your thoughts seem in stark contrast to those that you are  
being exposed to,  
and the potency of my realisations have been undiminished  
for the last 10  
years...so i think you have quite a way to go before you can  
rightfully make  
claims about being wiser than me.

---

Stark stark contrast! It is because I resemble myself more closely than anyone here does! This has nothing to do with what people call *conscience* but with intellect. No-one is questioning the potency of your realizations, at least not their potency for your own life, and my starkly contrasted *observations* do not diminish them, although they do as you say--- they starkly contrast with them!

*Quote:*

---

Your statement that you are more conscious than me is  
fundamentally deluded,  
you can never be certain about my consciousness. As to the  
likelihood of you  
being correct...i don't think so, but you can work on it  
though.

---

No, I can be certain about your consciousness, I just cannot have it.

*Quote:*

---

You attempt to hide behind mockery, but by doing so you

make a mockery of  
yourself, and you reveal yourself nonetheless.

---

I am not afraid to mock at myself in mocking, and if it comes from my not understanding, it at least does not come from any ill will towards you or myself. It is why, as you say, I cannot hide in my mockery. I revel in it.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: when you do not feel conscious, you are unconscious.

Rhett: Philosophy is about backing up concepts with logical reasoning. Blanket statements are worthless.

---

But it is a true statement! Philosophy also has to do with tearing down concepts with reason.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz: Would you like to discuss subconsciousness?

Rhett: No. That would be an empirical investigation, and thus inherently uncertain.

I have little interest in such, especially at the moment.

---

What you mean is, for you to discuss subconsciousness with me, you would find yourself in an empirical investigation. To entertain likelihoods, and unlikelihoods, is this your preference?

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Even consciousness is a notion that requires

definition. If you want to define our experiences as emotion, fine and well. Lets say that i follow with you on this, what then is consciousness? If you are saying that consciousness and emotion are exactly the same thing, then why have two different labels?

---

Because they cater to certain specifics within the same thing. Consciousness is a distinguishing of thought from feeling for the purpose of clarity of communication. Thought and feeling are inseparable.

*Quote:*

---

I think you are very mixed up, i think your definitions of feelings, emotion, thought and consciousness need a lot of refining.

---

I think you're uncertain.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/24/03 7:32 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1819  
(11/25/03 3:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Who actually knows what postmodernism means.

---

I specifically mean the modern philosophical outlook which asserts that everything is uncertain, Truth is impossible to know, all views are subjective, all language crap, etc, etc ..... Surely, you must know the tune by now.

Such a philosophy is *everywhere* nowadays. Over the past few decades, anyone with a higher education has been brainwashed by it. Nearly

everyone who comes to this forum subscribes to it and proclaims it as though no one has ever heard of it before.

*Quote:*

---

To me it means zero. Segregating world philosophies like this is just a result of academically inclined philosophers inventing differences and etching out a niche so that their name gets mentioned as being an expert on something.

---

It can also be a process of intelligent discrimination, of becoming wise and achieving clarity of thought.

*Quote:*

---

There is no danger that our species will become spiritually and philosophically dead, however there is a danger that a larger percentage of our species will do so.

---

Save for this forum, I believe that our species is already spiritually and philosophically dead. Certainly, I haven't seen any signs of wisdom anywhere else.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1820

(11/25/03 3:23 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Is the process of exposing external falseness essential to the achievement of internal enlightenment?

---

This is a complex question with lots of different factors. While it is possible to achieve internal enlightenment while refraining from "speaking out" against the world's falseness, the inherent duplicity involved in this silence has negative consequences further down the track. To be sure, there might be good philosophic reasons in particular circumstances for remaining silent, but by and large people usually do it out of fear and the

misguided desire to protect their egos. If the lover of Truth falls into the habit of doing this over and over again, then he is in effect entrenching his ego - and thus, at best, entrenching a diluted form of enlightenment.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(11/25/03 4:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I specifically mean the modern philosophical outlook which asserts that everything is uncertain, Truth is impossible to know, all views are subjective, all language crap, etc, etc ..... Surely, you must know the tune by now.</p> <hr/> <p>I agree that it is a very limited outlook which unfortunately usually leads many unsuspecting seekers straight into nihilism.<br/>But it does have at least one positive thing going for it, it forces their concrete reality tunnels open at least a crack, enough so the fortunate and the intuitive might reevaluate their stringent beliefs as not being as true and right as once thought and that there might be something more to Reality/Truth than first taught, thought or forced.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Save for this forum, I believe that our species is already spiritually and philosophically dead. Certainly, I haven't seen any signs of wisdom anywhere else.</p> <hr/> |

But isn't it thru death that new life prospers in this, our cyclic existence?  
Perhaps we are currently in the spiritual and philosophical Bardos.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 402

(11/25/03 7:52 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

*Postmodernism... Such a philosophy is everywhere nowadays. Over the past few decades, anyone with a higher education has been brainwashed by it. Nearly everyone who comes to this forum subscribes to it and proclaims it as though no one has ever heard of it before.*

Umm, yes well then I subscribe to it as well. But isn't it logical that I do so. How can people not, when truth is interconnected with everything else and one is not enlightened. Even individual segments of your ultimate reality 'theory', rely on other segments for its truthfulness, as no individual segment such as  $A=A$  is sufficient. Is it simply a recognition that one is not enlightened.

*Save for this forum, I believe that our species is already spiritually and philosophically dead. Certainly, I haven't seen any signs of wisdom anywhere else.*

When you make statements like this, that cannot possibly be true, and it serves to make out as if the QRS are the equivalent of Noah floating above a sea of mental folly, then others lose respect for and are less drawn to those things you communicate, that they are able to recognise as 'wisdom'.

To limit 'wisdom' to only be reasoning that fits in with your perception/ understanding of ultimate reality is cheating. You can't redefine commonly understood definitions to suit your own purposes.

I class wisdom as that which directly or indirectly leads to a longer lasting or deeper consciousness for an individual or for the species.

You know these things yet you still express them, so how can your words be those of a wise man? Who are you to judge anything when you shy away from empirical investigations? Are you not being a postmodernist yourself when you speak of the folly of empirical knowledge?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1821

(11/26/03 9:02 am)

Reply

re:

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Postmodernism... Such a philosophy is everywhere nowadays. Over the past few decades, anyone with a higher education has been brainwashed by it. Nearly everyone who comes to this forum subscribes to it and proclaims it as though no one has ever heard of it before.

JH: Umm, yes well then I subscribe to it as well. But isn't it logical that I do so. How can people not, when truth is interconnected with everything else and one is not enlightened.

---

Why would you subscribe to an uncertain, subjective, crappy view?

*Quote:*

---

Even individual segments of your ultimate reality 'theory', rely on other segments for its truthfulness, as no individual segment such as  $A=A$  is sufficient.

---

Two things: My ultimate reality "theory" isn't really a theory, but a corrective. It addresses a delusion that is both widespread within the community and very deep within the human psyche. It is a medicine that is no longer useful when the sickness is cured.

Secondly,  $A=A$  is indeed the sole linchpin of the corrective. It is by thoroughly applying the principle of  $A=A$  to the delusions, beliefs, world-views, concepts, etc, that already exist in the world which leads to enlightenment - i.e. to an experiential knowledge that is beyond delusion, beliefs, world-views, and concepts.

*Quote:*

---

Is it simply a recognition that one is not enlightened.

---

There is a world of difference between recognizing that one is personally unenlightened (which is a form of honesty) and subscribing to the view that enlightenment is inherently impossible (which is the entrenched view of postmodernism).

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Save for this forum, I believe that our species is already spiritually and philosophically dead. Certainly, I haven't seen any signs of wisdom anywhere else.

JH: When you make statements like this, that cannot possibly be true, and it serves to make out as if the QRS are the equivalent of Noah floating above a sea of mental folly, then others lose respect for and are less drawn to those things you communicate, that they are able to recognise as 'wisdom'.

To limit 'wisdom' to only be reasoning that fits in with your perception/understanding of ultimate reality is cheating.

---

If limiting wisdom to the full comprehension of Reality is cheating, then I am a cheater.

*Quote:*

---

Who are you to judge anything when you shy away from empirical investigations?

---

What gives you that idea? Far from shying away from it, I am constantly engaging in empirical investigations throughout the course of my daily life. But unlike most people, I don't make the mistake of pretending that empirical investigations can lead to ultimate knowledge, or that empirical investigation is the only valid form of investigation there is.

*Quote:*

---

Are you not being a postmodernist yourself when you speak

of the folly of empirical knowledge?

---

I classify the inherent impossibility of empirical investigation in uncovering ultimate knowledge as an objective fact - which automatically disqualifies me from being a postmodernist.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1822  
(11/26/03 9:17 am)  
Reply

re:

---

NOX23 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I agree that [postmodernism] is a very limited outlook which unfortunately usually leads many unsuspecting seekers straight into nihilism.

But it does have at least one positive thing going for it, it forces their concrete reality tunnels open at least a crack, enough so the fortunate and the intuitive might reevaluate their stringent beliefs as not being as true and right as once thought and that there might be something more to Reality/Truth than first taught, thought or forced.

---

There is some truth in that. I agree that postmodernism has its uses, particularly in challenging religious fundamentalism and the like. With all the terrorist activity going on, it's clear that some parts of the world could do with a big dollop of postmodernism. My concern, though, is that people too easily fall into the trap of turning postmodernism into a fundamentalist religion itself, and thus in a more subtle way they remain closed off to Truth.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Save for this forum, I believe that our species is already spiritually and philosophically dead. Certainly, I haven't seen any signs of wisdom anywhere else.

NOX23: But isn't it thru death that new life prospers in this, our cyclic existence? Perhaps we are currently in the spiritual and philosophical Bardos.

---

Definitely. The Buddha predicted the decline of wisdom thousands of years ago and said that it would coincide with the rise of women in the world. How prescient he was.

Yes, eventually, through chance, wisdom will eventually rise once more. But it could take millions of years before this happens. I'd rather not rely on chance. Things could happen a lot quicker if we consciously and purposely tried to spark a renaissance.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 405  
(11/26/03 9:21 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

I can relate to those answers - my mind is not bringing up any new questions.

This comment was particularly useful. *"It is a medicine that is no longer useful when the sickness is cured"*.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 133  
(11/26/03 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Quote:

-----  
Rhett: I think it is likely that you are experiencing a lot of intense realisations at the moment, just as i was at your age. I also consider you quite lucky to have come upon the wisdom of Kevin/David/Dan at a relatively young age (but if you don't read beyond the forum you are missing the essence of it).  
-----

*Oh? What is your age? You never replied when I asked you. How can I be missing the essence of Dans Davids or Kevins wisdom by not reading their writings outside of this forum? You mean their writing here is of little value because it comes into contact with the writing of others?*

In a sense yes. The higher realms of Truth are not being discussed on this forum at present. This is not happening for a variety of reasons, and partly because they are focused on writing it down as clearly as possible for all future generations. They know a shitload of stuff that they are not discussing here, essential crucial stuff, and have made it available to you via a simple mouseclick. You could not possibly fathom what you are

missing out on.

Quote:

---

However,

your thoughts seem in stark contrast to those that you are being exposed to, and the potency of my realisations have been undiminished for the last 10 years...so i think you have quite a way to go before you can rightfully make claims about being wiser than me.

---

*Stark stark contrast! It is because I resemble myself more closely than anyone here does!*

How can you not be yourself? Are you suggesting that people are offering views that are not of their own creation whereas yours are? That seems quite contradictory to my experience of you. You don't surprise or inform me in the slightest, nor resemble anything but common mediocrity.

*This has nothing to do with what people call conscience but with intellect. No-one is questioning the potency of your realizations, at least not their potency for your own life, and my starkly contrasted observations do not diminish them, although they do as you say--- they starkly contrast with them!*

Your observations are commonplace. I tend to avoid stating that which people already know.

Quote:

---

Your statement that you are more conscious than me is fundamentally deluded, you can never be certain about my consciousness. As to the likelihood of you being correct...i don't think so, but you can work on it though.

---

*No, I can be certain about your consciousness, I just cannot have it.*

Prove to me that i exist and am conscious. I know you can't. I could just be a computer program, answering your posts isn't hard.

Quote:

---

You attempt to hide behind mockery, but by doing so you make a mockery of yourself, and you reveal yourself nonetheless.

---

*I am not afraid to mock at myself in mocking, and if it comes from my not understanding, it at least does not come from any ill will towards you or myself. It is why, as you say, I cannot hide in my mockery. I revel in it.*

I have always had such an intense sense of existence that it has never even occurred to me to boost my ego, quite the opposite, and I have always had a sense of the negative effects of egotistical forces. Since you gave such a brief and poor definition of ego in another post i don't really know what you are getting at when you say that you relish ego.

Quote:

---

Suergaz: when you do not feel conscious, you are unconscious.

Rhett: Philosophy is about backing up concepts with logical reasoning. Blanket statements are worthless.

---

*But it is a true statement! Philosophy also has to do with tearing down concepts with reason.*

Gee, you have really extended yourself this time. Another couple of blanket statements, and this time you have contradicted yourself by stating a valuing of reason at the same time as you offer none.

Quote:

---

Suergaz: Would you like to discuss subconsciousness?

Rhett: No. That would be an empirical investigation, and thus inherently uncertain.

I have little interest in such, especially at the moment.

---

*What you mean is, for you to discuss subconsciousness with me, you would*

*find yourself in an empirical investigation. To entertain likelihoods, and unlikelihoods, is this your preference?*

I meant exactly what i said, which is almost exactly what you said. Empirical investigations are all about likelihoods and unlikelihoods. My preference at present is for the investigation of logical proofs, which are necessarily true or false.

Quote:

---

Rhett: Even consciousness is a notion that requires definition. If you want to define our experiences as emotion, fine and well. Lets say that i follow with you on this, what then is consciousness? If you are saying that consciousness and emotion are exactly the same thing, then why have two different labels?

---

*Because they cater to certain specifics within the same thing. Consciousness is a distinguishing of thought from feeling for the purpose of clarity of communication. Thought and feeling are inseparable.*

All communication and thought is about making distinctions. Everything (thought and feeling included) is inherently co-joined and of the same fundamental nature. Your ignorance of Ultimate Reality is quite obvious here.

Quote:

---

I think you are very mixed up, i think your definitions of feelings, emotion, thought and consciousness need a lot of refining.

---

*I think you're uncertain.*

Why? I don't admit to uncertainty, i state my case quite clearly, i have written a number of detailed pieces on these topics, etc.

You have stretched my interest in this discussion to near breaking point with your stubborn irrelevancy.

Rhett

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1788<br/>(11/26/03 12:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Stretched your interest to near breaking point?! All my points are made, but you and yours, are languishing! In some kind of a thing you call ultimate reality which I am proud to be ignorant of! I think you are a common little twat, raised on the teat of a suckling pig.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1790<br/>(11/26/03 1:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>That is possibly the most ignorant insult I have ever made to anyone! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1795<br/>(11/26/03 10:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett:--Your statement that you are more conscious than me is fundamentally deluded, you can never be certain about my consciousness. As to the likelihood of you being correct...i don't think so, but you can work on it though.</p> <p>suergaz:--No, I can be certain about your consciousness, I just cannot have it.</p> <p>Rhett:--Prove to me that i exist and am conscious. I know you can't. I could just be a computer program, answering your posts isn't hard.</p> <hr/> <p>And you said I was mixed up! Are you familiar with the current programs you speak of or 'chat bots' as they're called? I do not need to prove that you are conscious and extant because you are! What's more, you know it you slimy slug! There is no ultimate truth, Eternity must be what it is! I think we should go to the cage and discuss this!</p> |

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 19

(11/27/03 3:13 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Yes, eventually, through chance, wisdom will eventually rise once more. But it could take millions of years before this happens. I'd rather not rely on chance. Things could happen a lot quicker if we consciously and purposely tried to spark a renaissance.

---

Wisdom is the proper application of knowledge. True wisdom is eternal, forever present.

Knowledge of splitting an atom is not the same as knowing when, where and why one should apply this reaction, i.e., melting women and babies is not wisdom.

Wisdom is a result, a fruition of sustained right effort. So I question whether chance has anything to do with actual wisdom.

I have heard of this desire to spark a renaissance of mass enlightenment by many different people, so seemingly the contempt and disdain of the status quo is rapidly growing among the populace, which I agree is a step in a positive direction.

But the only issue that arises in my mind regarding this renaissance is... Why?

What is there to change?

Our current Society is an entity unto itself and being so it is equipped with self preservation, which is namely Ignorance, which in turn perpetuates fear and paranoia and its side effects are sloth and torpor.

Have you ever tried to wake a hungover drunkard? It seems that the old adage of "let sleeping dogs lie" is the most appropriate course of action.

This idea is nothing new, just look at its results throughout our history... The atrocities in Japan from forced Buddhism, the crucifixion of Jesus, the assigination of Martin Luther King, the Crusades, the Inquisitions, communist China, Hitler's Nazi State and so on.

Now please do not get me wrong I think that the current state of world affairs is pornographic and heading towards disaster at least for the Homosapiens, so I am very interested to hear your reasonings behind your

motives and am open to a change of perspective concerning this issue.

*Edited by: NOX23 🧑 at: 11/27/03 4:04 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1823

(11/27/03 12:50 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

NOX23 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I have heard of this desire to spark a renaissance of mass enlightenment by many different people, so seemingly the contempt and disdain of the status quo is rapidly growing among the populace, which I agree is a step in a positive direction.

But the only issue that arises in my mind regarding this renaissance is...Why?

What is there to change?

---

It all depends on what you value in life. If you value sanity/enlightenment, then you naturally want to eliminate insanity/delusion wherever it exists, whether it be in yourself or in others.

*Quote:*

---

Have you ever tried to wake a hungover drunkard?

---

You throw him in the shower and give him heaps of coffee! Ways and means exist for most situations.

*Quote:*

---

This idea is nothing new, just look at its results throughout

our history...The atrocities in Japan from forced Buddhism, the crucifixion of Jesus, the assignation of Martin Luther King, the Crusades, the Inquisitions, communist China, Hitler's Nazi State and so on.

---

I'm not sure that my desire for people to take responsibility for their own thoughts and seek ultimate understanding can be equated to the kind of crude political/social movements that you refer to here. Sparking a wisdom revolution would be far more subtle, and would be all but invisible to the general population for most of its occurrence.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 138  
(11/27/03 1:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Sparking a wisdom revolution would be far more subtle, and would be all but invisible to the general population for most of its occurrence.*

Are you interested in starting a thread on such visions?

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/27/03 1:28 pm*

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1544  
(11/27/03 1:43 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

I think the point David is making is very important: although he may not have spelt it out as completely as he could have: what he's saying, in part, is that most people tend to point to extreme forms of social decay and evil so as to illustrate humanity's lack of wisdom - murder, torture, assassination, Nazism and such like. However, they do this through ignorance. They never think to mention things like love and charity and all those egotistical follies we normally associate with "moral goodness". This is why any real advancement of wisdom would go completely over most people's heads - they simply wouldn't recognise it as a social "good". It would be far too alien to them. More than likely, they would in fact view it as a burgeoning social evil.

One must begin at the very remedial level of trying to get people to just value reason more. Even that is a monumental task.

Dan Rowden

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 20

(11/27/03 3:18 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm not sure that my desire for people to take responsibility for their own thoughts and seek ultimate understanding can be equated to the kind of crude political/social movements that you refer to here

---

The reason that I mentioned these cliché acts of ignorance was to point out that they were all a result of an attempt to illuminate the masses thru either wisdom, love, charity, or moral goodness.

For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction...or...No good deed goes unpunished. Now I ask you is this cynicism or just a firm grasp of Reality?

It is true that I cherish virtue, integrity, equanimity, enlightenment and the like. But can you explain to me how this attempt at illumination will be different from those in the past ?

*Edited by: N0X23  at: 11/27/03 3:25 pm*

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 139

(11/28/03 11:15 am)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Dan wrote:*

*I think the point David is making is very important: although he may not have spelt it out as completely as he could have: what he's saying, in part, is that most people tend to point to extreme forms of social decay and evil so as to illustrate humanity's lack of wisdom - murder, torture, assassination, Nazism and such like. However, they do this through ignorance. They never think to mention things like love and charity and all those egotistical follies we normally associate with "moral goodness". This is why any real advancement of wisdom would go completely over most people's heads - they simply wouldn't recognise it as a social "good". It would be far too alien to them. More than likely, they would in fact view it as a burgeoning social evil.*

*One must begin at the very remedial level of trying to get people to just value reason more. Even that is a monumental task.*

I am not sure whether your post was an attempt to address my post at all, but i think anyone that is enlightened would know exactly what David was talking about, and incidently, i also agree with your post. Whilst I think it really centres on how many enlightened people there are working towards the goal, what interests me is whether he has a vision (outside of this website) of how to most effectively lever society towards truth.

It would seem to me that postmodernism could be a likely precursor to a reassertion of truth. Most of the time societies ideals swing about from one extreme to another, even though it's practices change much more gradually. The most obvious swing against postmodernism is straight towards truth. Sure, there is a strong faith in science, but many people still distrust it, and dislike it's lack of humanity. You could say that people would dislike the Truths lack of 'humanity'(emotion, ego) even more, and in a sense i certainly agree, but it all depends on the light in which it is put. Give them an ideal to attach their inflated ego to and see if they bite...

I realise that any attempt to appeal to the masses is going to fail, but leveraging the keypoints would have flow on effects.

Check out my new post.

Rhett

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 34

(12/9/03 1:45 pm)

Reply



Mr. Quinn

---

*Quote:*

---

The reason that I mentioned these cliché acts of ignorance was to point out that they were all a result of an attempt to illuminate the masses thru either wisdom, love, charity, or moral goodness. For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction...or...No good deed goes unpunished. Now I ask you is this cynicism or just a firm grasp of Reality?

---

<edit>How does your plan of mass illumination differ from those valiant attempts in the past?<edit>

*Edited by: N0X23  at: 12/9/03 1:47 pm*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 428

(12/9/03 2:54 pm)

Reply

Re: Mr. Quinn

---

It's so funny how these "enlightened men" are trying to "illumine" the "masses" with their "enlightenment" thorough "reason"...when the Truth is nondual.

Talk about delusion!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1865

(12/9/03 3:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Mr. Quinn

---

So why are you writing in and trying to illuminate us here at the forum, Voce Io?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1868

(12/9/03 4:32 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

NOX23 wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I'm not sure that my desire for people to take responsibility for their own thoughts and seek ultimate understanding can be equated to the kind of crude political/social movements that you refer to here

NOX: The reason that I mentioned these cliché acts of ignorance was to point out that they were all a result of an attempt to illuminate the masses thru either wisdom, love, charity, or moral goodness.

---

Not through wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

For every action there is an equal and opposite reaction...or...  
No good deed goes unpunished. Now I ask you is this cynicism or just a firm grasp of Reality?

---

It's too vague to be either. If you're trying to argue that it is pointless or self-defeating to take steps to raise the consciousness of the human race, then you're effectively arguing against the Buddha and Lao Tzu and anyone else who has taught or written a spiritual text.

*Quote:*

---

It is true that I cherish virtue, integrity, equanimity, enlightenment and the like. But can you explain to me how this attempt at illumination will be different from those in the past ?

---

By making people dissatisfied with their knowledge and beliefs, by upsetting their attachments and world-views through reasoned argument

and humour, by setting an example of how to lead the truthful life.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 165  
(12/10/03 10:43 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

-----

Rhett:--Your statement that you are more conscious than me is fundamentally deluded, you can never be certain about my consciousness. As to the likelihood of you being correct...i don't think so, but you can work on it though.

suergaz:--No, I can be certain about your consciousness, I just cannot have it.

Rhett:--Prove to me that i exist and am conscious. I know you can't. I could just be a computer program, answering your posts isn't hard.

-----

Suergaz wrote:

*And you said I was mixed up! Are you familiar with the current programs you speak of or 'chat bots' as they're called? I do not need to prove that you are conscious and extant because you are! What's more, you know it you slimy slug! There is no ultimate truth, Eternity must be what it is! I think we should go to the cage and discuss this!*

What i said is perfectly logical.

You can't be sure that i am conscious and i can't be sure that you are conscious. In fact, all i can say with certainty is that the words that i experience are the words that i experience, and that they are caused.

In response to your post I reasoned that you aren't as conscious as me at this point in time, but i wouldn't let that make you down.

Rhett



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prerequisites for Enlightenment



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1905<br/>(12/10/03 11:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Well that came out of nowhere Rhett! If you must reason that you are more conscious than I at this point in time, and yet do not articulate the reason in words, am I expected to believe you <i>feel</i> it?</p> <p>What you said is not perfectly logical for the reason you think it is, I'll help you. You cannot be sure I am conscious, because by the time you read this I could be asleep. Likewise, my existence, I could be dead by the time you read this. This is the only sense in which your logic is made perfect, when <i>I</i> decide to make it so.</p> <p>(:D)</p>                                                           |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 167<br/>(12/10/03 12:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Well that came out of nowhere Rhett! If you must reason that you are more conscious than I at this point in time, and yet do not articulate the reason in words, am I expected to believe you feel it?</i></p> <p>Hey, you're getting the hang of it, but you can't actually be sure that my post did come from nowhere.</p> <p>You are offering a rather foolish notion. When i reply to a nonsense statement you expect me to fully elucidate my reply? It would necessarily involve me making a number of judgements about you, which i would also have to back up, etc, etc. It's just not worth it for such a silly idea in the</p> |

first place.

*What you said is not perfectly logical for the reason you think it is, I'll help you. You cannot be sure I am conscious, because by the time you read this I could be asleep. Likewise, my existence, I could be dead by the time you read this. This is the only sense in which your logic is made perfect, when I decide to make it so.*

You are holding the projections you make to be true, which is highly misleading. All you are experiencing of me is some words (that convey concepts) on a computer screen. Anything could have placed them into your computer, they could have been beamed in by aliens for example.

And in fact, they might not even be on a computer screen that is being viewed by your eyes, they might just be a computer simulation that is having experiences - your experiences.

In other words, you can't be certain that your experiences are within a brain within a head attached to a body that is breathing air etc.

But you can certainly reason that that is the likely scenario based on those experiences.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1915  
(12/11/03 1:48 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Rhett, you are quite insane! Rhett I am *certain* my experiences are my own. I have not suggested that this means they could not also be the experiences of others.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 38  
(12/12/03 5:12 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

By making people dissatisfied with their knowledge and beliefs, by upsetting their attachments and world-views through reasoned argument and humour, by setting an example of how to lead the truthful life.

---

So basically you are plotting the deconstruction of the World?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1878

(12/12/03 8:14 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Just the false aspects . . . . until there is nothing left but reality itself, which cannot be deconstructed.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 792

(12/12/03 9:27 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Muuhuhahahahahahaaaa (strokes white cat).

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1110

(12/12/03 9:37 am)

Reply

--

---

Toast, why have you disappeared? I want to ask you something. Would you email me or vice versa?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 794

(12/12/03 9:40 am)

Reply



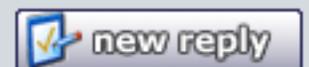
Re: --

---

Feel free Bird.

I've disappeared because I have very little time for the net in general these days.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 796<br/>(12/12/03 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>I notice that your inbox is disabled mate, so you'll have to drop me a line.</p>                                                                                           |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1116<br/>(12/13/03 12:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>inbox</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know about an inbox, but my email is posted on my profile.</p>                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 187<br/>(12/14/03 1:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: inbox</p> <hr/> <p><i>I don't know about an inbox, but my email is posted on my profile.</i></p> <p>Please excuse my ignorance, but where are these profiles to be found?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1583<br/>(12/14/03 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>user profiles</p> <hr/> <p>Just click on the person's username, Rhett.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                   |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



### THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Proof "GOD" exists...WARNING: updated, less insane

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(2/11/04 7:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Proof "GOD" exists...WARNING: updated, less insane</p> <hr/> <p>First I would like to say everyone has their own opinions about God(atheist or not), but before I dazzle you with my knowledge I would like to give my opinion(I'm hoping I get others too).</p> <p>I am a big matrix fan and in case anyone(you would have to be living in a cave staring at shadows on a wall hehe:)has not seen it...the basic idea of the movie is to give people the idea that we live in a simulated world (perhaps being run by computers similar to ones we use today).</p> <p>I was born into a Christian family and base most of my ideas off of their beliefs. To start I would like to talk about Jesus and the concept of "the one". I honestly think all Christians have been COMPLETELY mis-informed about Jesus and how he is the son of god yet somehow IS god? Jesus and his teachings were never supposed to bring such foolish beliefs yet it caused much speculation on him and his disciples. Before Jesus was born there were prophets predicting his birth and everyone Jesus grew up with put much pressure on him saying he was the son of god. Here is how the conscious and sub-conscious work together...CONSCIOUS: "software" which is interpreted by SUB-CONSCIOUS: "hardware" which reflects ideas into the conscious by the one and only KNOWING, UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUS MIND. It's only a matter of training ones sub-conscious to obtain what Jesus had. Let's say in the not so distant future there is a farm which is run by only a married couple which decides to get pregnant. This child is "special" we will call him Clark, and Clark is raised in this farm where he only comes in contact with his parents who teach him everything. Clark's parents decide to pretend he has powers because he is "special" and</p> |

continue with this charade until he is old enough to live on his own. Do YOU think this child could be "like" Jesus and/or Neo?  
Now before I get to the interesting stuff I want to talk about the ideals of Trinity(no not the hotty from the film). I sure hope you understand how computers work cause though I understand everything down to the binary system it's still hard for me to figure exactly how they work(can anyone explain the INFINITE possibilities between 0 and 1?)...to me this could mean there IS, ONLY ONE GOD seeing as how EVERYTHING can be understood with only YES"1" and NO"0". TAKE INTO ACCOUNT PROBABILITY AND POSSIBILITY. I don't like this idea because it could mean im not in control of my life even though I "think" I am. TRINITY: GOD=MAINFRAMEorCPU SOUL=HARDWARE BODY=SOFTWARE. Kinda weird way to think about life eh?

You can choose a ready guide in some celestial voice.  
If you choose not to decide, you still have made a choice.  
You can choose from phantom fears and kindness that can kill;  
I will choose a path that's clear-  
I will choose FREE WILL.. -RUSH

NOW, what was promised, was a lie, I can't prove "GOD" exists but I can prove "SOMETHING ETERNAL" exists which is pretty close. I hope this provides you all with the faith you need, not so much as in "GOD" but mostly in yourself. BUT I feel the need to warn again, anyone, especially those who do not believe in the most important thing ... the self ... unless you can say,"I AM", please do not read this.

EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL; though as wonderful as it may sound is - FALSE- because the body dies which is only one example, but as Plato's idea on Forms suggests, this could be a true statement , but then it would still hold my proof about an original life form, which created the universe, accountable. BUT, this example does not justify, yet deny the "eternal equation", but confirms that God's ideas are eternal. :)

-----  
NOTHING IS ETERNAL; - all is temporal - all had a beginning - all came into being - all came into being from non-being. All FALSE! This statement is a direct contradiction to the statement something is eternal...[if these comparisons suggest this is false, or no(zero), is it not correct to assume its opposite is not true, yes(one)? If nothing exists, does it not prove something exists is false? Proof of comparing nothing to something is found everywhere, mainly in the simple idea of binary. You should however understand that all ideas relate to everything. A support example

would be, living in the present as opposed to living out infinite possibilities, the first implies humans live out probability, the second, that God has nothing to experience, except maybe reflection of his thoughts].

SOMETHING IS ETERNAL; TRUE statement. Being came into being from Being, there is no other possible outcome. Something eternal is ... GOD? :)

...why? can you prove existence came from non-existence? it's impossible just as it is for a brain in a vat trying to figure out a "black hole", millions of light years away, or closer than you "think". This is where my knowledge of philosophy class ends(everything else I learned I saw as insignificant except for how to prove the soul exists which didn't tickle my fancy all that much) I sure wouldn't mind any constructive feed back and/or opinions. If not I hope I enlightened some people. TO CONCLUDE, a little scripture from 1st Corinthians, 1:19. In case anyone not heading my warnings gets upset or frustrated:) AND, some wisdom from one of the greatest spiritual leaders.

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate."

In moments of deepest realization, the great mystics have sensed that One Life flows through all and that all are some part of that Life. They have also seen Substance, a fine, white, brilliant stuff forever falling into everything; a Substance indestructible and eternal. It is at such times of complete realization that they have been blinded by the Light of which we have been speaking. -Ernest Holmes

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/12/04 11:33 am*

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(2/11/04 7:36 pm)  
Reply

WARNING: MAY CAUSE NEED TO GET DRUNK\*

---

WARNING: MAY CAUSE NEED TO GET DRUNK was my original subject but I also wanted to say if anyone does drugs please realize it can literally change your reality. From experience I can say DO NOT MIX DRUGS WITH PHILOSOPHY! because it really messed up my life.

|                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> <b>MGregory</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 364<br/> (2/11/04 11:48 pm)<br/> Reply </p>  | <p> Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE </p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"> NOTHING IS ETERNAL; - all is temporal - all had a beginning - all came into being - all came into being from non-being. All FALSE! This statement is a contradiction to the statement something is eternal </p> <hr/> <p> I think you're onto something with this. </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p> <b>XXX STATIC X</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 5<br/> (2/12/04 3:42 am)<br/> Reply </p> | <p> <b>GOD'S INFINITE NATURE</b> </p> <hr/> <p> HTML Comments are not allowed </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p> <b>XXX STATIC X</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 6<br/> (2/12/04 3:51 am)<br/> Reply </p> | <p> the matrix must have me what is HTML grrrr </p> <hr/> <p> I came to a realization about how people mistake the nature of a creators UNIVERSE(whole); I have heard about the anti-verse which I, as to my understanding may be real but seeing as how there is infinite possibility between nothing"0", and something"1"...( .1, .2, .21, .212...you get the idea)I can with up most confidence say not even GOD can REACH infinite. But I would like some opinion on how this relates to Pi and the imperfect circle. I have heard a college found an end to pi which only confuses me. </p> <p> <b>FREEDOM DOES NOT REQUIRE FREE WILL.</b> </p> <p> The idea of a holographic universe is very interesting...so is how the brain works. If anyone can go into these topics further that would be nice. From the only research I have found I came to the conclusion ALL is GOD(all matter is GOD's body) and seeing as how I believe in the matrix I thought my soul may be a separate yet same part of GOD(SPIRIT). </p> <p> <b>HOW TO PROVE THE SOUL EXISTS</b> </p> <p> Before I go into this I think everyone should have knowledge of Plato's idea on forms...a form is the PERFECT AND ORIGINAL idea which can only mean the form of myself(SOUL)is eternal and GOD is eternally awakening </p> |

these ideas. I can only give an altered version from what I remember from philosophy class but here goes.

TABLE Light reflecting off its surface(we can actually see the table itself).

LIGHT Chemicals in the eye.

CHEMICALS Neural impulses.

NEURAL IMPULSES BASIS FOR ALL YOUR THOUGHT.SELF

SELF WHAT IS PROJECTED ONTO BY GOD?

My philosophy teacher explained it better but this is how I see our matrix. Also, I have also heard about ether(material which binds matter like an adhesive) which can only mean we may have a body within this body...to infinite. If anyone hasn't read the book Science of Mind by Ernest Holmes I suggest you do so, it's great I loved it.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1412  
(2/12/04 5:02 am)  
Reply



Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

Is this kid a darling or what?

(Nice post)

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(2/12/04 8:49 am)  
Reply

more on forms and the soul

---

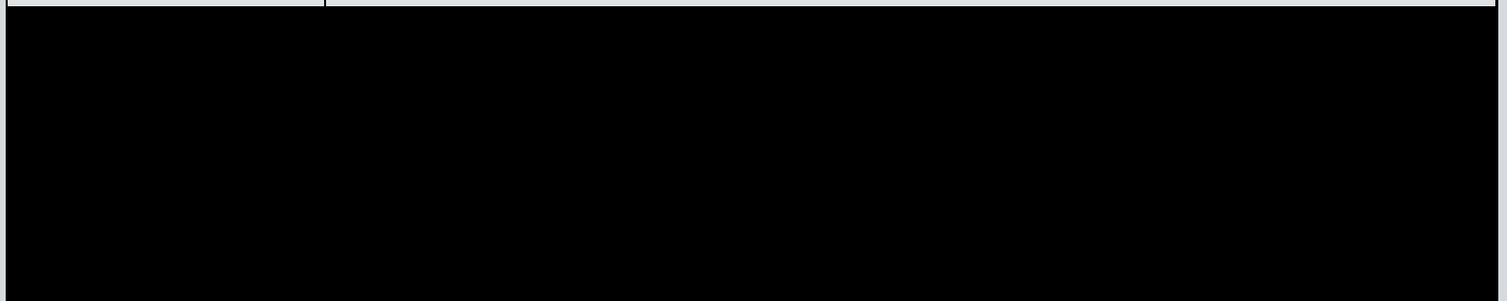
One idea I had on Plato's forms was that the soul could be a "FORM" of GOD which makes us "GOD" within the one true GOD. I'm not saying I am GOD but it would definitely make us the avatar seeing as how we can dream while unconscious or asleep...a book I like on dreams can be found at [www.thedreamdudes.com](http://www.thedreamdudes.com)...the couple that wrote it really changed my life.

All we see or seem is but a dream within a dream. -Edgar Allen Poe

The eye sees a thing more clearly in dreams than the imagination awake. -Leonardo da Vinci

He who knows others is wise; he who knows himself is enlightened. -Lao-

|                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                              | Tzu                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2291<br>(2/12/04 2:09 pm)<br>Reply<br>  | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> I've never seen the matrix, and it is lonely seeming to alone know God is long gone, but I am Dionysian. I kill myself with such good humour when I am forced to something that does not become me, it affects everything. |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2293<br>(2/12/04 2:22 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> So that's who you are Anna!                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 681<br>(2/13/04 3:38 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> What is all this junk about God?                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| XXX STATIC X<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 13<br>(2/13/04 8:55 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                   | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> Not junk, proof. All you may ever get.                                                                                                                                                                                     |



|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 685<br/>(2/14/04 12:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>What proof you pretentious dick? You're just babbling about the Matrix and stupid philosophical theories.</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(2/14/04 1:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>"eternal equation" fixed</p> <hr/> <p>If you can't take this to heart... go get a beer and talk to a real philosopher in the morning. I knew people would get upset by this ... DOES ANYONE THINK I SHOULD ERASE THIS FROM MY POSTS?</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 5:58 am</i></p>  |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 686<br/>(2/14/04 2:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>How does that prove God??</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(2/14/04 3:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>Directly it doesn't, it's just supposed to help you connect to God using that splinter in your mind. If you are so ignorant as to completely rule out the idea or concept of God then I suggest you find a new forum and stay away from philosophy.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 365<br/>(2/14/04 5:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>Which idea or concept of God are you referring to STATIC? Your descriptions are so vague it's difficult to know what the devil you're saying.</p>                                                                                                       |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(2/14/04 5:08 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>Have you ever taken a philosophy class? I know they all differ but I'm surprised to hear not many people have heard this theorem ... I like to call it the "eternal equation".</p>                                     |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 55<br/>(2/14/04 5:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>I am not sure what I am supposed to be upset about.</p>                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 366<br/>(2/14/04 5:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>Yes I have, but I have never heard of the "eternal equation". You say "EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL", but by "EVERYTHING" do you mean every single thing, or do you mean everything taken as a whole?</p>                     |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 19<br/>(2/14/04 5:18 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p>THATS WHAT IM SAYING, I don't know man I guess some people just can't handle it, maybe it's just too much for them to bare, especially if this changes everything they believe.</p>                                    |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 367<br/>(2/14/04 5:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal: I am not sure what I am supposed to be upset about.</p> <hr/> <p>That's what my aim is to find out. And if we're not all seriously upset, I'm going to be very disappointed.</p> |

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Proof "GOD" exists...WARNING: updated, less insane

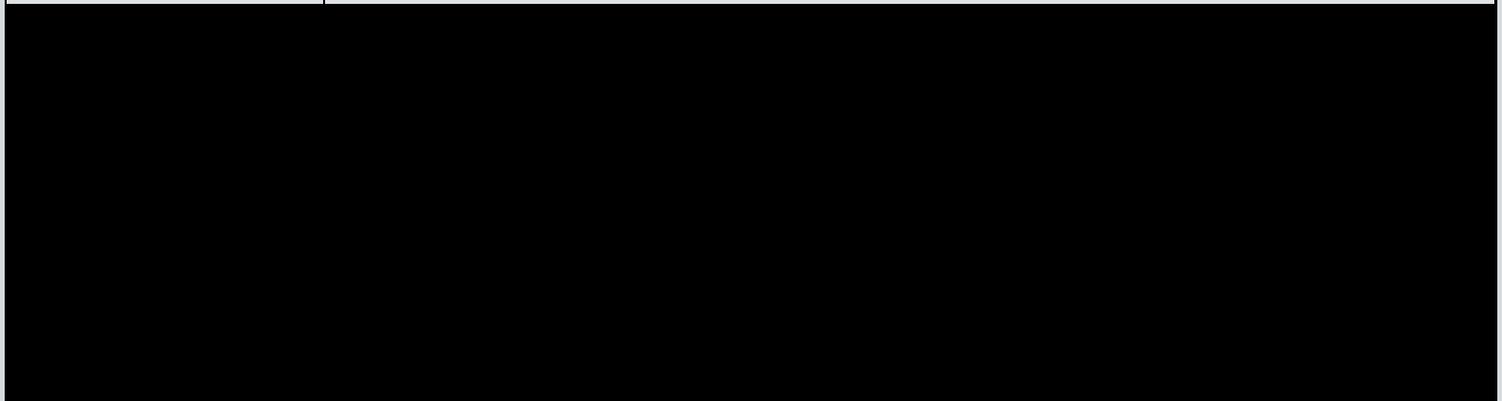
[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| MGregory<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 368<br>(2/14/04 5:23 am)<br>Reply                                                                                      | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> STATIC,<br><br>You say "EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL", but by "EVERYTHING" do you mean every single thing individually is eternal, or do you mean everything taken as a whole is eternal? |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 687<br>(2/14/04 5:57 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: more on forms and the soul<br><hr/> Static, it's not that people are closed minded, it's just that they aren't idiots.                                                                                                 |



XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(2/14/04 7:07 am)  
Reply

Re: more on forms and the soul

---

Couldn't God destroy an atom? By EVERYTHING I mean every single idea of God's(Plato's Form's)as well as God himself. Voce io I can see you have a problem with me or what I said can you please give more information... you are the one not understanding what I am saying, I am only trying to help your primitive mind comprehend it. I think faith is the only thing keeping God alive because it gives him meaning.

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 4:44 pm*

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 87  
(2/14/04 7:18 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

XXX

All you are doing here is playing with words. You string certain words together and if they mean what you tell us they do than the words that follow them will, by definition, be true as well.

Meanwhile, where IS this God? Where is the NON-linguistic evidence: empirical, phenomonological, experiential, experimental, scientific, existential evidence?

Nope, nothing there at all, right?

And again, given the horror that is human history, the inherent bloodbath and butchershop that is Nature, the massive maiming, mutilation and masseccres embedded in scores of natural disasters...even if this Word-God does in fact exist it would be fatuous in the extreme to imagine he/she/it gives a crap about any of us.

And even if someone manifests this God in words---all they have is A God... not THE God, right? There are hundreds and hundreds of folks all claiming that this or that God---theirs---is the One True God.

And you, of course, are one removed from God anyway by postulating that "something eternal" exists. So waht? That we exists at all means that existence exists. And existence has to be either eternal or been created. And, if created, by who or what? and out of what? out of nothing at all? okay, what IS nothing at,all?

And then finally back to the Eastern Guru crap about All Is One. Spinoza's pantheisistic assumptions respun. And it is all "analyzed" into existence, of course. Just more words making more tired assumptions. And the fact that

in the next 24 hours 19,000 kids aged 5 and younger will die in agony from starvation while most of us in the industrial west have a bad day when we only get one dessert after each meal? Well, THEY have their role to play in the Mandella of Life and WE have ours. Right? That 3,000,000,000 human beings live on \$2 or less a day is just Kharma, right?

God and Guruology and URs: what an intellectual farce!!

Ah, but no doubt folks like Birdofhermes and Tharan will want to adopt you. And for sure: ask David to fit it all in his ULTIMATE Reality. Unlike you, he KNOWS what he is talking about. Go ahead, ask him. ; )

Biggie

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 688

(2/14/04 7:40 am)

Reply



Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

Is telling me that I have a primitive mind without knowing me going to help my primitive mind comprehend whatever it is you're trying to prove? I personally think it'd be much smarter to explain your point of view with a good purpose. It seems to me that you've just started out on philosophy and want to make somewhat of a name for yourself, for whatever reason... emotional satisfaction?

We view eachother as stupid, so either both of us are, or one of us is. I think it's probably you, seeing as how you are still stuck on the Matrix as a good source of thought.

XXX STATIC X

Registered User

Posts: 22

(2/14/04 7:46 am)

Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

LOL! I am playing with words, but you are taking my words and making your own playground. YOU BIG BULLY :( Until we evolve into a life form which doesn't have words only thoughts I can't argue with you. The FACT is NO ONE has to take this to heart.

WOW, YOU ARE THE FIRST PERSON I HAVE EXPERIENCED THAT GOT ANGRY AT ME PERSONALLY!

As for WHERE God is...he is all around us, he binds us, he is metachlorians in me, you, and Yoda. NOW, Mr. I KNOW EVERYTHING... where did your silly little question ORIGINATE from??? Is there someone behind your shoulder whispering sweet little NOTHING EXISTS into your ear or WHAT!?! Is part of your conscious trying NOT to overlook your monkey brain?

ALL I AM TRYING TO GET ACROSS TO PEOPLE IS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OVER LOOK THESE THREE SEPARATE THEOREMS!

EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL!  
SOMETHING IS ETERNAL!  
NOTHING IS ETERNAL!

FRANKLY I AM GETTING TIRED OF THIS ALL TOGETHER IF YOU CAN'T EXCEPT A FEW "WORDS" (as Biggier would probably say) THEN, philosophy is not for YOU find something else like sex, drugs, and rock and roll. All you have to do is say I don't like the impression you are giving people.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1464  
(2/14/04 7:50 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

But biggie I want to adopt YOU! We just have to do something about your constant crying.

Tharan

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(2/14/04 8:25 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

Let me try to clear things up with everyone on what I think... ALL WE CAN EVER LEARN FROM GOD IS THAT WE MUST ACCEPT FAITH. There is no way God could make us accept it his nature, if he did he would interfere with free will.

There are only two ways to live your life: One is as though nothing is a miracle, the other is as if everything is. ---Einstein

Seek always for the answer within. Be not influenced by those around you, by their thoughts or their words. -Eileen Caddy

The world seldom what it seems; to man, who dimly sees, realities appear as dreams, and dreams realities. -Thomas Moore

Really, to get knowledge, you have to go beyond the mind. -Alexander Everett

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 27  
(2/14/04 8:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

I realized I cannot handle this alone and will erase all my posts here. If anyone has any reason I shouldn't please tell me before tomorrow or they will be gone. This was my original post and I figure since it was copied onto another forum, this is why I was banned from using it.

KNOWLEDGE IS POWER  
TRUTH IS EVERLASTING  
SILENCE IN MY EYES IS PURE 100% PHILOSOPHERS STONE.

"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate." 1 Corinthians 1:19

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 690  
(2/14/04 9:57 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

*LOL! I am playing with words, but you are taking my words and making your own playground. YOU BIG BULLY :'( Until we evolve into a life form which doesn't have words only thoughts I can't argue with you. The FACT is NO ONE has to take this to heart.*

The fact is that you were shown to be stupid, and you avoid it by saying I'm playing with words. Then you come up with some "how things should be" scenario...as if words are really all that bad. Words can point to absolutely anything, and there is not much wrong with them.

*WOW, YOU ARE THE FIRST PERSON I HAVE EXPERIENCED THAT GOT ANGRY AT ME PERSONALLY!*

Were you just recently born? No one else has ever been angry with you in your entire lifetime? Maybe they just didn't pay enough attention to you.

I'm not angry at you, by the way, I just think you're an idiot who is close to becoming okay.

*As for WHERE God is...he is all around us, he binds us, he is metachlorians in me, you, and Yoda.*

I don't understand what you're saying when you say "God is all around us". What is God, then? Air? Space?

*NOW, Mr. I KNOW EVERYTHING... where did your silly little question ORIGINATE from??? Is there someone behind your shoulder whispering sweet little NOTHING EXISTS into your ear or WHAT!?!? Is part of your*

*conscious trying NOT to overlook your monkey brain?*

The question originated from everything that's happened...there isn't someone whispering "nothing exists" in my ear. I don't even think that "nothing exists". Part of my "conscious"? I can't understand half of what you say because of your sentence structure and spelling.

*ALL I AM TRYING TO GET ACROSS TO PEOPLE IS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT OVER LOOK THESE THREE SEPARATE THEOREMS!*

*EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL!*

*SOMETHING IS ETERNAL!*

*NOTHING IS ETERNAL!*

Everything is eternal is true. Forms change, but the fact that forms exist doesn't change. We can say, "change is a constant".

Something is eternal isn't true, because 'some-thing' implies there are other things like it. "What goes up, must come down".

Nothing is eternal is only true in the sense that all forms change.

*FRANKLY I AM GETTING TIRED OF THIS ALL TOGETHER IF YOU CAN'T EXCEPT A FEW "WORDS" (as Biggie would probably say) THEN, philosophy is not for YOU find something else like sex, drugs, and rock and roll. All you have to do is say I don't like the impression you are giving people.*

If you are getting tired, then maybe philosophy isn't for you.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 691

(2/14/04 10:11 am)

Reply



Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

*Let me try to clear things up with everyone on what I think... ALL WE CAN EVER LEARN FROM GOD IS THAT WE MUST ACCEPT FAITH.*

Why is that the only thing we can learn, and again: who is God?

*There is no way God could make us accept it his nature, if he did he would interfere with free will.*

I can hardly understand that sentence. Free will is determined by past causes. This is a philosophical truth, do you not agree with it? Are you saying that "God" created a world with the choice to believe in him or not believe? What's the point? How did you find this out, where did this

thought originate from? Was there someone whispering sweet lies in your ear? On your Matrix DVD? In your Bible, and church?

*There are only two ways to live your life: One is as though nothing is a miracle, the other is as if everything is. ---Einstein*

Or "some things are miracles, and other things aren't"?

*Seek always for the answer within. Be not influenced by those around you, by their thoughts or their words. -Eileen Caddy*

What answer within? Why should I read that statement, and take it to heart, if it contradicts itself? I do have to listen to Eileen tell me not to listen to her tell me something to listen to!

*The world seldom what it seems; to man, who dimly sees, realities appear as dreams, and dreams realities. -Thomas Moore*

What??

*Really, to get knowledge, you have to go beyond the mind. -Alexander Everett*

How can I go beyond myself? Mind is the only place for knowledge.

*I realized I cannot handle this alone and will erase all my posts here. If anyone has any reason I shouldn't please tell me before tomorrow or they will be gone. This was my original post and I figure since it was copied onto another forum, this is why I was banned from using it.*

**KNOWLEDGE IS POWER**

**TRUTH IS EVERLASTING**

**SILENCE IN MY EYES IS PURE 100% PHILOSOPHERS STONE.**

*"I will destroy the wisdom of the wise; the intelligence of the intelligent I will frustrate." 1 Corinthians 1:19*

You can do whatever you want, but I don't see a good reason why you should erase what you've already posted. To me, and I'm sure to others, it looks like you're just a dog chasing it's own tail. Spit is flying out of your mouth, and you're bending sideways trying to sink your teeth into your own ass. What you need to do is find someone else to bite your ass. I won't bite your ass, I'm sorry, but I'm sure some other impressionable Christian youth will. I bet they will like Soulfly, too! It can be great. Two people biting eachother's asses, kind of like that eternal snake symbol!

Honestly, you don't seem to know shit, and you're just trying to flaunt your own knowledge. Maybe I am the one who wrote the verse from Corinthians, and maybe it was for you.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(2/14/04 10:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

YOU are the idiot, YOU had no evidence to back up ANY kind of argument against me. Sticks and stones dude that's all communication is. Software and hard drives(biological) is what you should be throwing at me. Could it be you would be afraid of God if he existed? Come out of the stone age pre-school phase and give me something useful you empty maggot! BTW I like your determination to make me look bad, how you add your OWN thoughts on how I VIEW what I have TAUGHT. On miracles, take a cookie for, ONE EXAMPLE, it just so happens that over time the correct ingredients found its way to each other...If you can't see the miracle in YOU then I feel bad for you because you are missing out on the big picture. You are supposed to trust yourself(PERHAPS how God intended this deceitful universe), I was only trying to help people, not convert them to ANY of my BELIEFS, I could sit here all day telling you about my beliefs, if you really want something to argue about, argue the "eternal equation" which I modeled, yet you seem to not grasp its concept. DO YOU DREAM WHEN YOU SLEEP? Yes, but do you can YOU explain how it works? NO? OK then. If you refuse to believe where the universe came from... where do ideas come from? ... try to understand the following in this order...

- THOUGHT OR CONDITIONS
- <-THE "WORD"
- CAUSE AND EFFECT
- BELIEF AND CORRESPONDENCE
- IMAGE AND MIRROR
- SEED AND PLANT
- LIMITED THOUGHT AND POVERTY
- FREED THOUGHT AND WEALTH
- ACCEPTANCE AND OPPORTUNITY
- PEACE AND PEACE
- PRAYER AND ANSWER
- YES AND YES
- NO AND NO
- FRIENDSHIP AND FRIENDSHIP
- PICTURE AND THING
- INVOLUTION AND EVOLUTION
- TREATMENT AND DEMONSTRATION

-SIMULACRUM AND SIMULATION

-SELF AND OTHERS

This is based on a model from the book science of mind by Ernest Holmes except the last two examples. The left side is the the idea, the right is the reflection or example.

This is all I will argue with you, idiot, since you seem to think you are the man who wrote a passage from scripture, lol! Also, how did Christianity and soufly come into play?

I DON'T THINK IT'S THAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND ME, INSTEAD, YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND YOURSELF.

XXX STATIC X

Registered User

Posts: 30

(2/14/04 11:00 am)

Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

Everything is eternal is true. Forms change, but the fact that forms exist doesn't change. We can say, "change is a constant".

Something is eternal isn't true, because 'some-thing' implies there are other things like it. "What goes up, must come down".

Nothing is eternal is only true in the sense that all forms change.

THIS WAS ALL YOU.

I'm starting to realize how I have to be very specific with you because you can't think for yourself, I know you can't because all you seem to KNOW is past experiences. To understand God would mean you have to think on his level, lets take dimensions for example... what is your stance on the concept of INFINITY and DIMENSIONS? I can't help you if you seem to have it in burned into your'e sub-conscious that you live in a three-dimensional universe.

ALLOW ME FIGHT FIRE WITH FIRE BY REFLECTING YOUR THOUGHTS AS YOU HAVE DONE WITH MINE. NONE OF WHAT YOU "SAY" "MAKES" "SENSE". There seems to be something bothering you, "like", a splinter in your mind. FREE your thought, imagine, it's what God was forced to do since the beginning of time.

You don't even understand the basic principle difference between something and nothing. How am I supposed to explain to you who or what God is if you don't want to believe in yourself as a BEING?

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 11:29 am*

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 88  
(2/14/04 11:51 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

XXX

What's with all the BIG BOLD LETTERS?!! ;)

Alas, you are relatively new in here. I am only being my usual polemical self. Tweaking your mind as it were to see how deep it goes. Not very, eh? ;)

Oh, I see: God is EVERYwhere. He can't be seen or heard or touched. You can't interview him on 60 Minutes. You can't ask to explain those 680,000,000 children who died from starvation in the 20th century...you can't ask him to explain why those 40,000 poor souls had to die recently in Bam, Iran. But so what, right?

But thanks for making it quite clear that, next to you, David Quinn really IS a genius!!! ;)

Biggie

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 89  
(2/14/04 11:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

Tharan,

I don't cry!! I whine!!!

And, God willing, I will be doing it for along time to come. On the other hand, if God shows up in my living room tonight, turns my cat into a pastrami sandwich and performs a hundred other miracles to verify His Holy Existence, I do promise to come in here and beg XXX to forgive me. ;)

B.

XXX STATIC X

Registered User

Posts: 31

(2/14/04 12:13 pm)

Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

God may be the exact opposite of what you think, all you can do is experience God, which he leads you to believe is your-SELF(present understanding or your form). I am only exploring possibility, in hopes of further opening up my mind. Wouldn't you say this reality seems so... fake... as to what the mind can imagine? As for your genius comment, you can still be insane and be a genius. :) Take me and the other guy for example... he thinks he wrote the bible ... I think an original, first, before any other life, (PERHAPS) the creator of the universe, and/or YOU and your experience(s), never came into being. Maybe some people don't understand the definition of eternal... always existing, never to pass out of existence. Before any more replies are forwarded to me I would like to state what a complete jerk I have been and only wish to hear your input so please continue posting. And sorry to use YOU as an example Biggier but I can see how people mis interpret what I have been saying by asking, what does this mean when you say...

Alas, you are relatively new in here. I am only being my usual polemical self. Tweaking your mind as it were to see how deep it goes. Not very, eh? ; )

This next part I wish to ask where the relevance to my original post is?...

Oh, I see: God is EVERYwhere. He can't be seen or heard or touched. You can't interview him on 60 Minutes. You can't ask to explain those 680,000,000 children who died from starvation in the 20th century...you can't ask him to explain why those 40,000 poor souls had to die recently in Bam, Iran. But so what, right?

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 12:18 pm*

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1468

(2/14/04 12:18 pm)

Reply

Proof "GOD" exists...

---

Big wrote,

***Quote:***

---

if God shows up in my living room tonight, turns my cat into a pastrami sandwich and performs a hundred other miracles to verify His Holy Existence, I do promise...

---

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>omw</p> <p>On rye?</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(2/14/04 12:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Proof "GOD" exists...</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe God has no faith in you and refuses to believe in YOU! There was something I said about how a cookie had properties which make it a miracle, we can say everything is a miracle, if you don't see this you are ignorant and hope you can live with yourself knowing the fact that ignorance is bliss. Personally I can't accept what is real, I am very skeptical.</p> <p>The Trees by Franz Kafka</p> <p>For We are like tree trunks in the snow. In appearance they lie sleekly and a little push should be enough to set them rolling. No, it can't be done, for they are firmly wedded to the ground. But see, even that is only appearance.</p> <p>This is how I interpret this story... the tree represents our body, the snow ... atomic particles. Are we firmly wedded to ether(what is everyones idea on this concept of the last known analysis of matter?), and if so... what is the mental idea of perfect gravity or Form of gravity? I believe this is a miracle. Can you think of any other laws which contradict our nature?</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 33<br/>(2/14/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>What can run but not walk?</p> <p>What has a bottom and its top?</p> <p>Who rides in a taxi but never pays?</p> <p>Does freedom exist without free will?</p> <p>What is real but never experienced?</p> <p>If ANYONE can answer these I will not erase any of my posts and accept any criticism I deserve. One thing to think about is how we have the ability</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

to dream and imagine.

All we see or seem is but a dream within a dream. -Edgar Allen Poe

The eye sees a thing more clearly in dreams than the imagination awake. - Leonardo da Vinci

He who knows others is wise; he who knows himself is enlightened. -Lao-Tzu

**XXX STATIC X**  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(2/14/04 2:04 pm)  
Reply

Avatar: One who creates his own reality.

---

Who is the avatar? A lot of people think they will eventually reach this state. I believe, maybe no one understands a belief but if you say I am ignorant you may want to think about your-SELF, this life is a teaching simply on how to experience, explaining God's apparent dis-regard for suffering. The only problem I see with this is that we could get addicted to this reality as suggested in my other post(The X Factor) quoting M.L. Sebastian.

Someone said WHO is God, I would like to say what a stupid question this is. I know you were expecting me to say Jesus you pretentious jerk! What the hell do you know? I actually believe Jesus was simply a man, which I can't prove even existed, who was very enlightened to the point of self-realization parallel to God's.

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 2:08 pm*

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Proof "GOD" exists...WARNING: updated, less insane

New Topic

Add Reply

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 36<br/>(2/14/04 3:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>"eternal equation" fixed</p> <hr/> <p>Something has made me fear. Something has made me fear the outcome of this post if I were to leave it. It will be gone by tomorrow unless I change my mind again.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL; though as wonderful as it may sound is - FALSE- because the body dies which is only one example, but as Plato's idea on Forms suggests, <i>this could be a true statement</i> , but then it would still hold my proof about an original life form, which created the universe, accountable. BUT, this example does not justify, yet deny the "eternal equation", but confirms that God's ideas are eternal. :)</p> <p>-----</p> <p>NOTHING IS ETERNAL; - all is temporal - all had a beginning - all came into being - all came into being from non-being. All FALSE! This statement is a direct contradiction to the statement something is eternal...[if these comparisons suggest this is false, or no(zero), is it not correct to assume its opposite is not true, yes(one)? If nothing exists, does it not prove something exists is false? Proof of comparing nothing to something is found everywhere, mainly in the simple idea of binary. You should however understand that all ideas relate to everything. A support example would be, living in the present as opposed to living out infinite possibilities, the first implies humans live out probability, the second, that God has nothing to experience, except maybe reflection of his thoughts].</p> |

SOMETHING IS ETERNAL; TRUE statement. Being came from Being, there is no other possible outcome. Something eternal is ... GOD? :)

---

I apologize for not making this more clear. I am not perfect and had to edit this many times just to get it the way I wanted. I hope this discussion has not lost its meaning. Do you believe me now, neo? LOL. If not, have a few beers and go back to living your life as ignorant as possible.

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 6:01 am*

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 90  
(2/15/04 1:45 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists...

---

Tharan,

Nope. On Wonder Bread. Of course that was a dead give away:

"I know its you, XXX!! I want my cat back!!!"

The moral of the story being that demigods like TripX come and go but only God knows how to make a GREAT pastrimi--- on rye. And from a cat, no less!!

Biggie

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 40  
(2/15/04 2:01 am)  
Reply

Re: Proof "GOD" exists...

---

Biggier, I stopped smoking weed so I could join the army, and I have not done anything else in a long time. Are you trying to say some people may give this to much thought? Why don't you just tell me the other primitives can't handle it?

*Quote:*

---

demigods like TripX come and go but only God knows

---

Maybe I'm out of the loop in this forum, if you all want me to go I will but please, I only want others opinion.

This is the forum for dangerous thinkers, I feel safe bringing up this "knowledge" here because that is *all* it is, and ever will be, "knowledge".

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 692

(2/15/04 2:55 am)

Reply



Re: Proof "GOD" exists... ;) WARNING: MAY CAUSE NE

---

The problem with you, fucker, is that you make too many points in one paragraph. It's hard to respond, let alone read what you are thinking. That's probably one reason why not too many others are even responding, along with the fact that you look like a nutcase coming in here with your big letters and insults.

*YOU are the idiot, YOU had no evidence to back up ANY kind of argument against me.*

Where's your evidence that I had no evidence? You have been proven wrong by what I said, did you just miss it?

*Could it be you would be afraid of God if he existed?*

Depends on what God is.

*On miracles, take a cookie for, ONE EXAMPLE, it just so happens that over time the correct ingredients found its way to each other...If you can't see the miracle in YOU then I feel bad for you because you are missing out on the big picture.*

Yeah, I can view life as that, but how fucking nuts is a person who sees everything as a miracle? I view the miracle of everything as a normality, because really, that's what it is. This doesn't mean I'm missing out on any big picture.

*You are supposed to trust yourself(PERHAPS how God intended this deceitful universe),*

Trust myself...how? Trust my beliefs? Trust in my existence? Trust..... what?

*I was only trying to help people, not convert them to ANY of my BELIEFS, I could sit here all day telling you about my beliefs, if you really want something to argue about, argue the "eternal equation" which I modeled, yet you seem to not grasp its concept.*

Are you stupid? I just wrote about your "eternal equation".

*DO YOU DREAM WHEN YOU SLEEP? Yes, but do you can YOU explain how it works? NO?*

Dreaming is like when you park an old car, and turn it off, and it still makes noises. It's just latent impressions in your memory playing with each other. The way we view dreams is the same way we view the world - through our brains.

*If you refuse to believe where the universe came from... where do ideas come from?*

Ideas come from the universe. Where does the universe come from? Don't say, "God".

*This is all I will argue with you, idiot, since you seem to think you are the man who wrote a passage from scripture, lol! Also, how did Christianity and soufly come into play?*

***I DON'T THINK IT'S THAT YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND ME, INSTEAD, YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND YOURSELF.***

You obviously lack the skills one would need to understand my joke about Corinthians. I understand you on a basic and generalized level: you're stupid.

*I'm starting to realize how I have to be very specific with you because you can't think for yourself, I know you can't because all you seem to KNOW is past experiences.*

Show me a person who can think for themselves. Logically, there can't be a single one, because every single person was raised by this world, which feeds the person ideas. You've been fed ideas, and I'm absolutely positive you can't think for yourself. You've proven it in this thread. You're a confused post-teen, and it's time for you to become a man...think about what you're saying. Look at yourself as if you were someone else...would you like to be reading what you're saying? Do you think you look like a nutcase? Does what you say make sense?

Also, I "KNOW" present experience.

*To understand God would mean you have to think on his level, lets take dimensions for example... what is your stance on the concept of INFINITY and DIMENSIONS? I can't help you if you seem to have it in burned into your'e sub-conscious that you live in a three-dimensional universe.*

To understand God would mean there must be a God to understand, which

(in my experience) there isn't. I ask everyone talking about God to show me this God that they're always spouting off about, but no one has yet.

"My stance" on infinity? On dimensions!?

Why do you think you're helping anyone if you open their minds up to more illusions of multiple dimensions and concepts of infinitude? You're just, once again, chasing your tail around and slobbering all over my floor.

*ALLOW ME FIGHT FIRE WITH FIRE BY REFLECTING YOUR THOUGHTS AS YOU HAVE DONE WITH MINE. NONE OF WHAT YOU "SAY" "MAKES" "SENSE". There seems to be something bothering you, "like", a splinter in your mind. FREE your thought, imagine, it's what God was forced to do since the beginning of time.*

None of what I say makes sense to you, because you aren't intelligent enough to understand it, possibly? There isn't a splinter in my mind...I'm sure there is one in my finger somewhere, from a few years ago. If you think you're free by imagining things, you're far from it. Imagination binds you. God, the all powerful, is "forced to do" something!?

*You don't even understand the basic principle difference between something and nothing.*

Something is presence, and nothing is absence.

*How am I supposed to explain to you who or what God is if you don't want to believe in yourself as a BEING?*

A being? What the fuck is that?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 693  
(2/15/04 3:00 am)  
Reply



Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

*What can run but not walk?*

A computer...Your nose....

*What has a bottom and its top?*

Anything? That question makes no sense.

*Who rides in a taxi but never pays?*

The driver.

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p><i>Does freedom exist without free will?</i></p> <p>Yes, because choice (free will) binds you.</p> <p><i>What is real but never experienced?</i></p> <p>Me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 370<br/>(2/15/04 3:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: more on forms and the soul</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>staticx: Couldn't God destroy an atom?</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I think God could destroy an atom. Because if he couldn't, he would be a total pussy. And I think God is a badass by definition. That's why Christians need Jesus, to turn him into God, so they're not so scared by Him.</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>staticx: By EVERYTHING I mean every single idea of God's (Plato's Form's)as well as God himself.</p> <hr/> <p>How do we know what God's ideas are?</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 42<br/>(2/15/04 3:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>What can run but not walk?</p> <p>A computer...Your nose....water.</p> <p>What has a bottom and its top?</p> <p>A leg.</p> <p>Who rides in a taxi but never pays?</p> <p>The driver.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

Does freedom exist without free will?

Yes, because choice [choice of what? yes and no? you can only prove yes because we are a biological computer] (free will) binds you, yet you do not have freedom because of the facts about universal laws such as gravity; can you fly?

What is real but never experienced?

Me. Good answer but how about, what originated free will, perhaps, and/or what creates our experience via the matrix?

-----  
Can you imagine possibilities? Have you experienced beyond what you have experienced, or do you believe you can't imagine beyond the difficulty of reason?  
-----

I apologize for being loud and annoying I will try to tone down my arguments, thanks for your views voce.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 44  
(2/15/04 3:49 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

-----  
We can't know for sure what Gods' ideas are but we can have a basic understanding of them to better understand how we think. Imagine a sphere containing all possibilities, hard to imagine yes, but if you think outside yourself you can imagine a one dimensional sphere equal in "Form" to that of an infinite dimensional sphere containing all possibilities because, that's all that may exists outside our universe.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 45  
(2/15/04 3:57 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

*Quote:*

-----  
We view eachother as stupid, so either both of us are, or one of us is. I think it's probably you, seeing as how you are still stuck on the Matrix as a good source of thought.  
-----

The matrix is a model as well as a fiction story. I use it to help explain the possibility of multiple realities.

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 46<br/>(2/15/04 4:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>"eternal equation"</p> <hr/> <p>This is my original topic, I'm not saying I only wish to hear about this but please give me your opinion of my new version. I admit the first time around I mixed it up because I had trouble remember it. I WILL be erasing it soon though, because, people just can't handle it unless I help them with their questions and I wont be able to do that because I will be leaving to join the army soon. I'm sorry if you already had an argument against it and I missed it but maybe because it was before the new version, which is not MY idea, I wouldn't be trying to make a name; (LOL, XXX STATIC X, good philosopher name?) for myself here that's for sure, especially by stealing my philosophy teachers idea.</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 47<br/>(2/15/04 4:53 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Jahova</p> <hr/> <p>I just had these guys come to my door, wtf are they all about! Anyway this is the first time iv'e had this happen to ME in my house. Maybe I am only deluding my self I don't know but now I am definitely gonna erase my posts because I showed them the "eternal equation" and they didn't seem to happy afterwords so for the sake of any religious people that may read it I am just gonna erase it, if anyone wants to read it again after it's gone I will e-mail it to you after I have talked to you so that you don't get as insane as I am.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 371<br/>(2/15/04 6:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>static: We can't know for sure what Gods' ideas are but we can have a basic understanding of them to better understand how we think.</p> <hr/> <p>But how can we tell the difference between one of God's ideas and one of our ideas in the first place? In the spirit of Plato, how do we know that a "perfect circle" is really God's idea and is not something that we created for ourselves? How do we know that our idea of "perfect" is the same as God's?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 48  
(2/15/04 7:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

*Quote:*

---

But how can we tell the difference between one of God's ideas and one of our ideas in the first place? In the spirit of Plato, how do we know that a "perfect circle" is really God's idea and is not something that we created for ourselves? How do we know that our idea of "perfect" is the same as God's?

---

God's idea are Forms, our choices are yes and no (like a computer, unlike a computer we are given: conscious, sub-conscious, memories, and personal choice). Can a biological brain really handle all this input (knowledge, neural messages...whatever) by its *self*? I was just implying that God could be that circle. It is perfect. God is perfect in nature. Our choices are not. Your choice (NO!) I do not wish to accept something is eternal would not be perfect.

GOD IS ETERNAL.

MY FAITH IS ETERNAL.*self*

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 9:52 am*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 372  
(2/15/04 11:00 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

*Quote:*

---

God's idea are Forms

---

Don't you mean Forms are **Plato's** ideas? How do you know they have anything to do with God? How do you know that Plato's idea of perfection is the same as the perfection of God?

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(2/15/04 12:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

God's reality, the Forms, which are simply ideas and that's how you should look at them(what was your view of this concept?) God has ideas in him (Forms) which are simply put... infinite possibilities. I know Plato had an idea about the "perfect" tree or what not, but it's just supposed to suggest a higher reality than ours, perhaps a reality soo perfect that God combines all his souls realities into one hyperform reality, which exists after matter comes back together, if it does, when we realize it is possible, summon bonum.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 374  
(2/15/04 12:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

*Quote:*

---

God's reality, the Forms, which are simply ideas and that's how you should look at them(what was your view of this concept?)

---

Well, an idea requires a mind to conceive of it. Now if these "Forms" are God's ideas, then I'm assuming they are in God's mind. But if you are discussing them right now, then they are also in your mind. How did they get there? What is the connection between your mind and God's mind that allowed you to know about the Forms in the first place? That is what I'm trying to ask you.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(2/15/04 4:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

*Quote:*

---

How did they get there? What is the connection between your mind and God's mind that allowed you to know about the Forms in the first place?

---

We are all "connected" to God. Try proving that lol. ONE mind before my

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p>"mind"(brain). Now, an age old philosophy question for all those who stand against me... What is real? Could it be society? Because this is what I refuse to conform to, do you think this makes me a bad person? I only want to know what you think.</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 4:53 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                  |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 376<br/>(2/15/04 11:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, if you can't prove that it's God you're connected to, then how do you know it's truly God and not something else? Does this concern you at all? Does it bother your conscience that you could be wrong? Is that why you began posting this material here in the first place? Seeking confirmation perhaps?</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 2/16/04 3:05 am</i></p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 57<br/>(2/16/04 4:25 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>I seek my desires... to accept a new world. The idea of summon bonum is simply a concept and I choose to accept this faith with open arms, as should everyone. Since I proved my "faith" exists I only have one last question to ask on this forum, does any agree with the possibility this concept exists? The <i>highest</i> good is simply a passion.</p>              |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(2/16/04 4:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>The highest good is simply a passion.</p> <hr/> <p>if you are saying that there is no highest good then I agree</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Proof "GOD" exists...WARNING: updated, less insane

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| XXX STATIC X<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 59<br>(2/16/04 11:01 am)<br>Reply | Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.<br><hr/> The possibility of a highest good may be a passion, the fact is whos choice is it to make?                                                                                                                                       |
| XXX STATIC X<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 65<br>(2/16/04 4:06 pm)<br>Reply  | Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.<br><hr/> What is God's fate?                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| XXX STATIC X<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 66<br>(2/16/04 4:09 pm)<br>Reply  | Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.<br><hr/> Does Jesus accept my faith?<br><br><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/11/04 12:59 am</i>                                                                                                                                           |
| XXX STATIC X<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 67<br>(2/16/04 4:14 pm)<br>Reply  | Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.<br><hr/> Could fate ultimately be finding God? Step to the edge of the looking glass, accept fate and you too will see God's light, for what God really is, creator. Do you accept your creator? Can you exist peacefully in its society? |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(2/16/04 4:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Can anyone know <i>where</i> God? Does God see us as real? Do you think?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 69<br/>(2/16/04 4:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Form, is simply put, God's ideas. Can we live peacefully and accept our fate? Or, does God accept society? Does God trust? What are these traits, reality or acceptance?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 70<br/>(2/16/04 4:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Don't judge God, judge self. Could my self be my soul? Body water river blah blah flow. WITH GOD.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 71<br/>(2/16/04 4:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Express your feelings and God will flow with US for all eternity... where is this Form of a perfect world? Simply put, in the moment. Do you think, by your judgement of me, I doubt God? Or I don't I flow with the rest of you. Paint the eternal picture of the highest good in your memory and it will happen. Evil exists with doubt, acceptance is in God. My words to you, expressing God's Forms. Now doubt my thoughts on the <i>subject</i> or accept God's power as it is. Work. Does the world work around any one man. Does the universe exist?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(2/16/04 5:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p><i>free</i> thoughts <i>free</i> your mind <i>free</i> possibility <i>free</i> jesus <i>free</i> dom or <i>free</i> choice <i>free</i> feardumb = <i>free</i> god? maybe the world is waiting for <i>free</i> speach of facts about our society maybe i should tell congress maybe i should fear others maybe i should live maybe i should <i>free</i> words <i>free</i> hate toward God..accept it or face facts about the ONE. Has it shun me out of its design for being a dumb monkey? what are WE? one with nature, or one WITH God. Fear God! Not instinct. TRUST = eternal relationship or love. <i>where</i> are we? earth? heaven? state of ... acceptance of God's love? why am i so addicted to the matrix? lol. accept God's trust in his eternal quest for love. WHAT IS MEMORY? A "Form" of God's or a "Form" of love. My eternal "Form" lies with God. What is eternity to society? Fear of sleep? :P</p> |

Fear of expression, or fear of facts. Fear of *freedom*? accept animalistic nature. accept god. accept society as it is and love will shine in us as a *Form* of fear for our eternal quest for the ONE power. Do not doubt fear fate or God will bite you. In the end God's love will endure as I have endured my ideals for love. God loves me, do you love God? I cherish his trust in me as acceptance with eternal fate WITH God's love for others. Don't fear state of ..... facts about me or my *thought* process. I am trying to accept myself for what I am trying to do here, trust myself for what I am. Never lose your love for God. God "gives" *endurance*. To all his creatures. love all and you will find God. love truth about God and you will become evil *minded*. *Free* your mind neo's, lol. But you don't have to take my *words* to heart. Where are the facts God exists in nature, as an eternal ... what? Power. Over me. Not what I feel taste touch or hear ... you get the idea. What do you see in me from what I have done to genius Form. at work is where God will be in all. Don't love faith, endure it. God finds a way. God simply wants to find a way to co exist with us as his design is. *Conformity* is an option. ;) Set... away.... opinion!

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 79  
(2/17/04 1:57 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

Am I God... are you God or is God this fact :P in power of knowledge of the word

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 80  
(2/17/04 2:05 am)  
Reply

Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.

---

ONE God strikes fear in the hearts of his Forms ONE God is here ONE God is real ONE God is love for all. everyone is eternal in the fact everyone sees evil in the eyes of the inocent and evil may never be a burden for all in the fact i flow with Gods designed plan for accepted reality. Bite this conformists ;) Love is ... living on one plane of reality *with* God. Never as it. Or its temptation will get to the whole world as I choose to see it. Summon Bonum. Metamorph the world with your knowledge of self. If you don't believe in A God the world will never come together aas one reality for Gods plan in this perfect world he creates. To bad I can't see God in anyone or I would run into a mirror of self causing suffering... to my self.

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 378<br/>(2/17/04 2:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Think for yourself, ask questions later.</p> <hr/> <p>Alright Static, we get the point. You're not interested in thinking at all, so go away.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(3/9/04 11:05 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Walking in a puzzled rainbow</p> <hr/> <p>We live by what we see, that's probably why people worship the sun. I worship the son of man. Yes because of the movie. No im not a Jew. Maybe a born again sinner. But you must hold the keys to death and hades for me cause it does suck. Merlin help me.</p> <p>What color is pure H2O or Oxygen. What of the darkness inside us all? I don't want to control light. That burden belongs to GOD. I worship my body yet I can't control my feelings so I guess I will be the TOOL!</p> <p>ROCK N'R RRRROOLLLL</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 90<br/>(3/11/04 1:02 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Walking in a puzzled rainbow of evil</p> <hr/> <p>EVERYTHING IS ETERNAL; though as wonderful as it may sound is - FALSE- because the body dies which is only one example, but as Plato's idea on Forms suggests, this could be a true statement , but then it would still hold my proof about an original life form, which created the universe, accountable. BUT, this example does not justify, yet deny the "eternal equation", but confirms that God's ideas are eternal. :)</p> <p>-----</p> <p>NOTHING IS ETERNAL; - all is temporal - all had a beginning - all came into being - all came into being from non-being. All FALSE! This statement is a direct contradiction to the statement something is eternal...[if these comparisons suggest this is false, or no(zero), is it not correct to assume its opposite is not true, yes(one)? If nothing exists, does it not prove something exists is false? Proof of comparing nothing to something is found everywhere, mainly in the simple idea of binary. You should however understand that all ideas relate to everything. A support example would be, living in the present as opposed to living out infinite possibilities, the first implies humans live out probability, the second, that God has nothing to experience, except maybe reflection of his thoughts].</p> <p>SOMETHING IS ETERNAL; TRUE statement. Being came into being</p> |

|                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                | <p>from Being, there is no other possible outcome. Something eternal is ...<br/>GOD? :)</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/12/04 11:33 am</i></p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 499<br/>(3/11/04 1:45 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Walking in a puzzled rainbow of evil</p> <hr/> <p>Why all these questions, XXX STATIC X?<br/>You have clearly proven to have the answers.</p>   |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

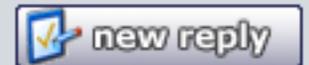
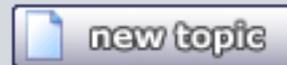
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Propaganda



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 999<br/>(2/12/04 6:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p>I happened to meet a woman who has a PHD in film studies. Her speciality is how film has been used for propaganda in the last century.<br/>I asked her what is the propaganda now. She said I should notice how many movies show different creatures overcoming their differences and working together for the common good.<br/>I said if that is the propaganda then what is the truth?<br/>She didn't have an answer.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2296<br/>(2/12/04 10:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>---You mean star wars movies? They're just propaganda for light sabers!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 52<br/>(2/13/04 4:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Overcoming differences is not required when you no longer see them as hurdles</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1001<br/>(2/13/04 4:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>Overcoming differences is not required when you no longer see them as hurdles.</p> <hr/> <p>Please expound.<br/>I don't understand what you mean.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 54<br/>(2/13/04 5:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p>When someone's self identity is based on conditioning or ego alone it is based upon a false premise and therefore naturally insecure. The way that one compensates for this is by reinforcing their identity through the people around them. External validation occurs through agreement and like mindedness, differences are seen as threats. When the self exposes this false premise it no longer seeks external validation, rather differences are seen as expressions of uniqueness and no longer a threat.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1002<br/>(2/14/04 7:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>When someone's self identity is based on conditioning or ego alone it is based upon a false premise and therefore naturally insecure.</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think it possible to be naturally secure with a false premise?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 56<br/>(2/14/04 7:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Do you think it possible to be naturally secure with a false premise?</p> <hr/> <p>Well it is possible to be secure with a false premise, although this security is challenged over and over. To me natural security does not exist. When one is "natural" there is no need for security. Security is only required when one is identified with a false premise.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1005<br/>(2/16/04 5:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>Security is only required when one is identified with a false premise.</p> <hr/> <p>What are you talking about?<br/>Are you saying security is not required when one is identified with a true premise?<br/>Come on woman!</p>                                                                                                                         |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(2/16/04 6:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p>yes that is exactly what I am saying</p> <p>when you realize your own inherent emptiness what is left to secure?<br/>security flies out the window in the face of reality, in its place comes the ability to doubt</p>                                                                                                                                                                          |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1008  
(2/16/04 6:53 am)  
Reply

Re: Propaganda

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal  
security flies out the window in the face of reality, in its place  
comes the ability to doubt

---

So you are saying the secure person has no ability to doubt whatsoever?  
For Christ's sake woman!

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 61  
(2/16/04 7:13 am)  
Reply

Re: Propaganda

---

LOL I thought that might get a response!

No, I am saying a person who has no security has no idea of themselves that  
must be validated, protected, nor defended, no concept of themselves that is  
certain, rather the very nature of who they are is uncertain.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 957  
(2/16/04 8:07 am)  
Reply

Re: Propaganda

---

She soars above you del.

Question your beliefs in light of this data.



DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1010  
(2/16/04 9:50 am)  
Reply

Re: Propaganda

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

No, I am saying a person who has no security has no idea of themselves that must be validated, protected, nor defended, no concept of themselves that is certain, rather the very nature of who they are is uncertain.

---

Ah! So what you are saying is that the secure person has a good idea of themselves that can be validated, protected and defended, with a clear concept of themselves. The very nature of who they are is certain to them.

Is that correct?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 62  
(2/16/04 4:52 pm)  
Reply

Re: Propaganda

---

No

*Quote:*

---

The very nature of who they are is certain to them.

---

They are attached to an idea of who they are based on a false premise, although it appears as if they are certain the fact that they must protect and defend it proves otherwise.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 2/16/04 5:11 pm*

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1011<br/>(2/17/04 5:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Propaganda</p> <hr/> <p>No? ! ! !</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>They are attached to an idea of who they are based on a false premise, although it appears as if they are certain the fact that they must protect and defend it proves otherwise.</p> <hr/> <p>Following you carefully, the "They" you refer to obviously must be the secure person right?<br/>So you reckon that secure people are attached to an idea that is based on a false premise. Yes?<br/>And you reckon that the fact that the secure person must protect and defend their false premise proves that the premise is true?</p> <p>What are you talking about woman?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2306<br/>(2/17/04 9:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Here it is all clear for you DEL (:D)</p> <p>Sals definition of secure people (made sadly less succinct than the way she put it):--attached to idea of who they are. They believe this is based on an actual premise (base) and that their having to defend their identity proves this to be true.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/17/04 9:26 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1013<br/>(2/18/04 7:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Put words in her mouth</p> <hr/> <p>No! Suergaz.<br/>Don't put words into her mouth.<br/>I want to see something.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 64<br/>(2/18/04 8:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: Put words in her mouth</p> <hr/> <p>Haha I suspected you were being obtuse for a reason! LOL</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1014<br/>(2/18/04 1:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: Put words in her mouth</p> <hr/> <p>Damn it! suergaz!</p> <p>You snapped my fishing line.<br/>I caught this fish before and let her back in the water. A bloody huge stupid sucker fish had attached himself to her and ended up in the boat.<br/>You saw my fishing rod bending and thought it would snap. Never touch a man's rod unless he shouts for help. I was going to wheel them both in this time, smash the head of the sucker fish and put her back in the water.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2309<br/>(2/18/04 10:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Sal is a mermaid?! You see I must be innocent in these things. Listen, fishing or no, I've never touched your line! And I've never thought you would snap. You know that! Is Toast the suckerfish? That's a name requiring a comeback! But I'm not sure if you two have anything to fight about.</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 965<br/>(2/18/04 10:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Surveillance</p> <hr/> <p>There's a <i>fine line</i> between fishing and standing on the shore looking like a deluded fool.</p> <p>The quest to avenge a horrible disfigurement at the hands of a more powerful quarry will always end like that of Ahab. The sucker fish is merely Ishmael, along for the ride, observing the frenzied madness. Watching, ready to interject, always watching.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/18/04 10:33 pm</i></p>                         |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

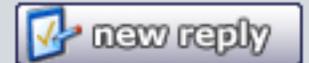


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

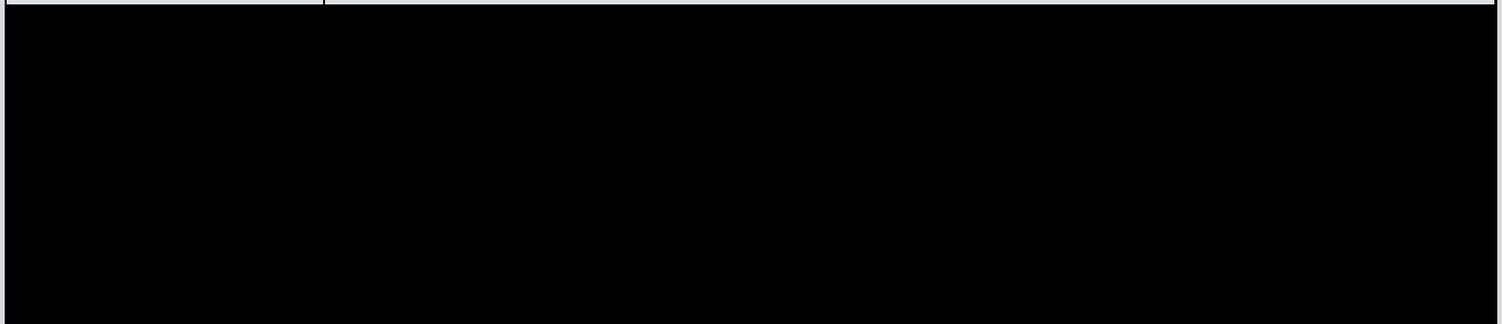
> Propaganda



Page 1 2

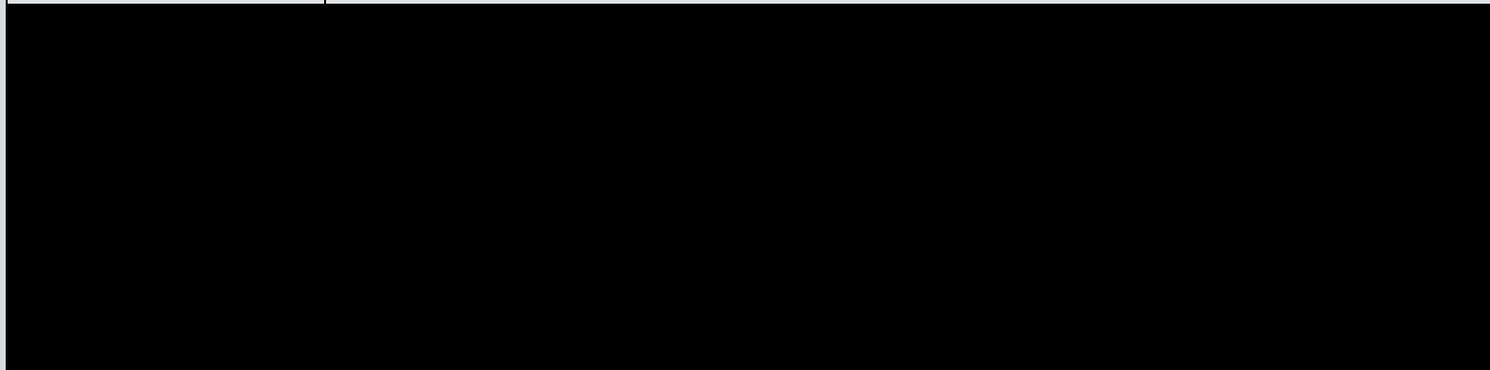
<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1017<br>(2/19/04 7:59 am)<br>Reply  | Re: Put words in her mouth<br><hr/> If Suergaz hadn't said anything we would have seen the fish. Not to worry poor Suergaz was unable to understand the advanced and subtle process of reeling in.<br><br>When the line is tense, hold still.<br>When the line is relaxed reel it in.<br><br>To say anything now would just sound like a fisherman's tale. In fact nobody even believes the fish existed. |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1018<br>(2/19/04 10:06 am)<br>Reply | Surveillance<br><hr/> Yes, you continue to watch carefully.<br>Watch Jezebel get eaten by the dogs.<br>A dog barked too soon so Jezebel became conscious and made her escape for the moment.                                                                                                                                                                                                              |



|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 967<br/>(2/19/04 10:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Surveillance</p> <hr/> <p>The Glasshouse or The Crown?</p>                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2318<br/>(2/19/04 10:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Egoism is possibly the fastest way to make the air taste dangerous and conduce the caprification of consciousness.</p>                                                                                        |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1019<br/>(2/19/04 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>She sleeps</p> <hr/> <p>Jezebel has no resistance to testosterone.<br/>The fish cannot resist the impluse to bite when the bate is near enough.<br/>Egotism never fails as bate for the feminine.<br/>No ego so she sleeps.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 968<br/>(2/20/04 1:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Freud</p> <hr/> <p>You are the master-bater.</p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 387<br/>(2/20/04 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Freud</p> <hr/> <p>lol -- Now that's what I call a slam-dunk.</p>                                                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1020<br/>(2/20/04 7:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Freud</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast<br/>You are the master-bater.</p> <hr/> <p>LOL !!! Love it!<br/>Excellent Mr. Toast.<br/>Too clever by half :)</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1021<br/>(2/20/04 7:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Freud</p> <hr/> <p>No woman can think like that.<br/>That is pure masculine wit.<br/>It shines out even in when a man is pussy whipped.</p>                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2340<br/>(2/20/04 11:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What music do you love DEL?</p>                                                                                                                                |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1022<br/>(2/21/04 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>All kinds.<br/>It just depends on the musicians and the song/tune.</p>                                                                                       |



|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 65<br/>(2/22/04 2:13 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -----<br/><hr/></p> <p>the master baiter<br/>merely a woman hater?<br/>twisted ultimeter?<br/>back and forth<br/>up and down<br/>expressions of a clown<br/>fisher of WOEman<br/>to extend his rod into<br/>the embryonic pool<br/>and emerge unchanged<br/>is to remain a fool</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1023<br/>(2/22/04 4:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Poetic Justice<br/><hr/></p> <p>Ooouuu!<br/>Very nice silentsal.<br/>I can tell you spent a lot of time thinking hard to create that poem.<br/>Feminine poetic talent and passion demonstrated.</p> <p>Now let's test the power.<br/>Do fishermen hate fish?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 66<br/>(2/22/04 4:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Poetic Justice<br/><hr/></p> <p>LOL you are incredibly funny!</p> <p>I spent about 5 minutes on that poem and no more. Passion? Haha I don't feel compelled to answer on your whim, be careful DEL your rod may just snap in half.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i><br/><hr/></p> <p>Do fishermen hate fish?<br/><hr/></p> <p>How could they? without fish how could they possibly feel the thrill of their own mastery. To fish for men and not catch one is a sublime talent that is reserved for only the most courageous.</p> |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1024  
(2/22/04 6:45 am)  
Reply

A courageous woman.

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

To fish for men and not catch one is a sublime talent that is reserved for only the most courageous.

---

Ah! So you have been fishing for men.

Why have you not been able to catch one?

Perhaps you need to spend less time on your poems and be careful of your imagination.

My Rod.

Whether my rod snaps or not is not the issue. A man should not touch another man's rod, no matter how much it appears to be about to snap, unless requested.

Of course when it comes to fish one can put as many hooks of the line as one feels able to manage.

A courageous woman.

How many men here can say they have met a courageous woman?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1025  
(2/22/04 6:49 am)  
Reply

Re: Poetic Justice

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

How could they? without fish how could they possibly feel the thrill of their own mastery.

---

Very good.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | You can remove the question marks from your poem now, perhaps.                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2359<br/>(2/22/04 10:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Poor DEL needs someone to touch his rod.</p>                                                         |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 67<br/>(2/22/04 12:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>no the question marks remain, manipulation does not become you</p>                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2362<br/>(2/22/04 9:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>This is coming along swimmingly. I would have married you both already, but I am too wicked. (:D)</p> |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

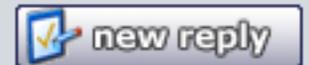
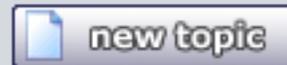


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Prove something ETERNAL exists.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 98<br/>(3/15/04 8:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Prove something ETERNAL exists.</p> <hr/> <p>Involve something or we may never evolve.</p> <p>To prove <u>something</u> is eternal you must first prove the contradistinction, <u>nothing</u> is eternal is false.</p> <p><b>Nothing is eternal.</b> nothing = zero...no...off<br/><i>All being came into being from non-being is false, proves nothing is eternal a false statement. Contradistinction. Something can't come from nothing. So, something infinite must exist if all finite beings came into being from being.</i></p> <p><b>Something is eternal.</b> something = one...yes...on</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1)All is temporal</li> <li>2)All had a beginning(finite)</li> <li>3)All came into being from (a) being OR             <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a)eternal/infinite being</li> <li>x)eternal sun ... internal air ... external water All essential yet not all worshiped.</li> </ol> </li> </ol> <p>Try to compare these statements with computer language. You will see, 0 1 = 1 every time unless 1 is taken away. You can't subtract binary without inverting what's being added. And multiplication and division need to be done the old fashion way. Therefore, to a computer...God will always exist, is my theory.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                              | <p>What are colors?</p> <p>Some say the SELF, or MIND has only two wavelengths which create your SOUL, or ESSENCE.</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/26/04 1:14 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 505<br/>(3/15/04 11:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                              | <p>Prove something ETERNAL exists.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, something is eternal.<br/>For instance XXX STATIC X.</p> <p>You're a looney.<br/>Nothing wrong with that, though.</p> <p>You're like the guy who<br/>nags, every time again, that<br/>the sun will come up in the East.</p> <p>Why don't you marry Hu Zheng?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 506<br/>(3/15/04 11:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                              | <p>Correction</p> <hr/> <p>I'm so sorry, XXX STATIC X, for what I said.</p> <p>You're married already, to 5ILVER5HADOW.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 873<br/>(3/15/04 11:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Correction</p> <hr/> <p>Static: All being came into being from non-being is False.</p> <p>Why is it false? Where is the proof?</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 819<br/>(3/15/04 12:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Correction</p> <hr/> <p>Something can't come from nothing, it's a logical fallacy. If you say it's possible, prove that such a thing has happened.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 875<br/>(3/15/04 1:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Correction</p> <hr/> <p>voce: Something can't come from nothing, it's a logical fallacy.</p> <p>It is counterintuitive, but not a 'logical fallacy'. Both propositions are axiomatic. The opposite (eternal existence) is just as odd.</p> <p>My point is that there is no point in so-called ontological proofs. Nothing is proved by them - it's just a mind game. It confuses people to no end.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 101<br/>(3/15/04 2:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Correction</p> <hr/> <p>Eternal- Without beginning or end.</p> <p>Eternity- The totality of time without beginning or end.</p> <p>I can feel it...GOD am I bored!</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/17/04 10:19 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 41<br/>(3/16/04 3:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: Correction</p> <hr/> <p>XXX STATIC X: To prove something is eternal you must first prove the contradiction, nothing is eternal is false.</p> <p>XXX STATIC X:<br/>Nothing is eternal.<br/>All being came into being from non-being, makes nothing is eternal False.<br/>Something can't come from nothing. So, something infinite must exist if all finite beings came into being from being.</p>                    |

"Nothing is eternal" do you mean that there is no thing that is eternal, or do you mean there IS a thing, namely nothing, that is eternal?

"All being came into being from non-being" is self-contradictory.

Surely, there is no-thing that results from no-thing.

I agree with your "Something can't come from nothing".

But, "So, something infinite must exist if all finite beings came into being from being." does not compute.

Do you believe that the physical universe is composed of infinite entities? Why?

Are there an infinite number of grains of sand?

Owen

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 507  
(3/16/04 7:43 am)  
Reply

-----  

---

I'll prove to you that XXX STATIC X is just a sweet little boy, with a lot of questions, just like Hu Zheng, for instance.  
But maybe I find no interest in doing that.  
Takes time from me, while they need time to grow up.

Hey, and how's our Rhetty Hamilton doing? Etc.

wounded bird  
Posts: 17  
(3/16/04 9:52 am)  
Reply

Argument  

---

Something is Eternal is written: There exists a thing x such that for all eternity, x is eternal.

To prove, you say, requires proving the contradiction.

I'm not sure proving "nothing" is eternal is the direct contradiction.  
"Nothing" is an all inclusive statement whereas "something" could be one thing or many. Therefore, it would seem to me that the contradiction would be something is not eternal.

If you wish a contradiction to "Nothing is eternal" it would seem to be "All things are eternal".

As to proving the contradiction of the original statement: Something is

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>eternal or the original statement, I don't think you'd be able to prove it because none of us live long enough to determine if it were so nor have been around since the beginning of time to dispute it. Unless and until they provide the source of all life sans theory none of us will know. However, on basic science theory, there is a precept that matter is neither created nor destroyed, therefore, in theory, matter is eternal...just not necessarily in its original form.</p> <p>Of course, I am a second rate mathematician and my proofs are subject to argument.</p>                                                                                                    |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 102<br/>(3/17/04 2:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Argument</p> <hr/> <p>God is believed to be <i>the</i> contradiction, so nothing eternal is my contradiction.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 510<br/>(3/17/04 4:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re to XXX STATIC X</p> <hr/> <p>Now you proved yourself that you're a sweet little boy.<br/>Thanks.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(3/17/04 10:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Re to XXX STATIC X</p> <hr/> <p>wounded bird:<br/>Something is Eternal is written: There exists a thing x such that for all eternity, x is eternal.</p> <p>Nonsense de-lux.</p> <p>Because a statement is written, concludes no-thing at all!</p> <p>That the proof of "There exists a thing x such that for all eternity, x is eternal" is that it is written, is folly at best, ..garbally-gook.</p> <p>No assertion is true in virtue of the fact that it is written somewhere.</p> <p>What kind of 'logic' is this that you claim??</p> <p>How can you believe that this nonsense is true??</p> <p>wounded bird: If you wish a contradiction to "Nothing is eternal" it would</p> |

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                 | <p>seem to be "All things are eternal".</p> <p>Wrong again: Nothing is eternal, is false, means, It is not the case that something is eternal, is false.</p> <p>i.e. the negative of "Nothing is eternal" is that "Something is eternal"!</p> <p><i>Edited by: Owen1234 at: 3/17/04 10:31 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>meandmybeer</p> <p>Posts: 2<br/>(3/18/04 3:15 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>                           | <p>ZZZZZZ ===== ZZZZZZ</p> <hr/> <p>Why?</p> <p>Nonsense is eternal.</p> <p>So is time.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>XXX STATIC X</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 109<br/>(3/18/04 3:53 am)</p> <p>Reply</p> | <p>Time</p> <hr/> <p>Time belongs to the individual. You belong to the eternal. Watch your language :P</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>wounded bird</p> <p>Posts: 19<br/>(3/18/04 1:51 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                         | <p>Owen1234 Reply</p> <hr/> <p>Bad choice of words, sorry Owen. What I meant to say is that in mathematical jargon "Something is eternal" can be translated into the statement "There exists a thing x such that for all eternity, x is eternal". It is just a translation not a proof.</p> <p>The proof would be my explanation of matter being possibly eternal.</p> <p>Now barring the mathematical diatribe, can we say that the statement "Nothing is Eternal" is false because something IS eternal, that something being matter based on scientific theory (which God could severely mess up since no one is sure about anything)?</p> <p>I appreciate the lesson on the other, but I am now confused. So let me spell out my confusion and maybe you can diffuse the confusion....</p> <p>Given the statement: Nothing is Eternal</p> <p>Would the contradiction not be: All things are Eternal?</p> |

P and  $\sim$ P?

Isn't the negation of P "All"? It may be how the word is interpreted.

After I wrote the alleged contradiction of "Something is eternal" being "Something is not eternal" it did sound somewhat like a negation vs a contradiction. But it follows the mathematical rules.

$P=Q$  Something is eternal

$P=\sim Q$  Something is not eternal

but...

Something is eternal and something is not eternal follows P and  $\sim$ P but only if the somethings are the same thing. If they are different items then it would not be a contradiction.

But you are going on further to say, and this makes sense, that the proof of "Nothing is Eternal is a false statement" is "Something is eternal"

This is what I get for getting into math with a bunch of men around. I may need to bow out of this argument and the sooner the better. \*smile\*

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 44

(3/18/04 9:31 pm)

Reply

Re: Owen1234 Reply

---

wounded bird:

Bad choice of words, sorry Owen. What I meant to say is that in mathematical jargon "Something is eternal" can be translated into the statement "There exists a thing x such that for all eternity, x is eternal". It is just a translation not a proof.

OK. There is some x such that x always exists, is contra-intuition, and contra-experience.

Even in the case of 'mental' objects such as truth or numbers, ..they do not exist outside of mind.

Without mind there is no knowledge at all, is there?

Timelessness is pure illusion, there is no possible thing that is timeless. (outside of our own inventions)

That the world existed prior to mind is an assumption, not a fact.

That every effect has a cause, entails eternal objects of some kind.

Causality is a convenient assumption, it is not fact.

wounded bird: The proof would be my explanation of matter being possibly eternal.

Yes, we do "believe" that space-time-matter-energy exists eternally, but we cannot know its truth.

Causation is believed axiomatically, it is an assumed and unprovable truth.

wounded bird: Now barring the mathematical diatribe, can we say that the statement "Nothing is Eternal" is false because something IS eternal, that something being matter based on scientific theory

Yes. Nothing is Eternal, means, It is not the case that something is eternal.

There is no object named 'nothing'. We are not saying that nothing has the property of being eternal, because there is no property that 'nothing' has. It does not exist!

wounded bird: (which God could severely mess up since no one is sure about anything)?

God exists, is another assumed and unprovable truth, if you believe that it is true.

wounded bird: I appreciate the lesson on the other, but I am now confused. So let me spell out my confusion and maybe you can diffuse the confusion....

Given the statement: Nothing is Eternal

Would the contradiction not be: All things are Eternal?

-----

No.

Nothing is eternal, if and only if,  $\sim$ (Something is eternal)

All things are eternal, iff, Nothing is not eternal

All things are eternal, iff,  $\sim$ (Something is not eternal).

wounded bird: P and  $\sim$ P?

Isn't the negation of P "All"? It may be how the word is interpreted.

Not so. Logical definitions make these confusions clear.

Some x is F, means, (Fa or Fb or Fc or ..)

All x is F, means,  $(Fa \ \& \ Fb \ \& \ Fc \ \dots)$ .

Some x is F, means,  $\sim(\text{All } x \text{ is not } F)$ .

All x is F, means,  $\sim(\text{Some } x \text{ is not } F)$ .

$Fx$  means x has the property F.

$(\text{Some } x: Fx)$  means there is an x such that  $Fx$ .

$\text{Not}(\text{some } x: Fx)$  means It is false that  $(\text{Some } x: Fx)$  is true. That is,  $\text{Not}(\text{some } x: Fx)$  means  $(\text{There is no } x: Fx)$

wounded bird: After I wrote the alleged contradiction of "Something is eternal" being "Something is not eternal" it did sound somewhat like a negation vs a contradiction. But it follows the mathematical rules.

$\sim(x \text{ is eternal})$ , iff,  $(x \text{ is non-eternal})$  ..is true for existent objects x.

But, nothing is not an existent object at all, i.e. it does not refer.

We cannot substitute 'nothing' for 'x' and maintain truth.

$\sim(\text{nothing is eternal})$  iff  $(\text{nothing is non-eternal})$  ..is false.

$\sim(\text{nothing has existence})$  iff  $(\text{nothing has the property of non-existence})$ , is contradictory.

That which does not exist has no properties at all.

wounded bird:

$P=Q$  Something is eternal

$P=\sim Q$  Something is not eternal

but...

I don't understand your symbolism here.

If P is an object then  $\sim P$  has no meaning.

There is no such thing as not-wounded bird, is there?

'not-wounded bird' is not a well-formed-formula, i.e. it lacks suitable syntax.

wounded bird:

Something is eternal and something is not eternal follows

P and  $\sim P$  but only if the somethings are the same thing. If they are different items then it would not be a contradiction.

But you are going on further to say, and this makes sense, that the proof of "Nothing is Eternal is a false statement" is "Something is eternal"

Something, everything, nothing, and neverything, are not names of objects at all.  
They are ways of talking about objects in general and they are not one of the objects talked about.

wounded bird: This is what I get for getting into math with a bunch of men around. I may need to bow out of this argument and the sooner the better. \*smile\*

There are many women who deal very successfully with symbolic logic, in spite of the claims of QSR.

For example: Ruth Marcus, Susan Haak, Suzzane Langer, etc. etc.

*Edited by: Owen1234 at: 3/18/04 9:39 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2295

(3/18/04 9:57 pm)

Reply



Re: Correction

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

voce: Something can't come from nothing, it's a logical fallacy.

Thomas: It is counterintuitive, but not a 'logical fallacy'.

---

At the very least, things are created by the mind's capacity to conceptualize and create distinctions. So there is no question that it is impossible for something to come out of nothing.

*Quote:*

---

The opposite (eternal existence) is just as odd.

---

Not to me.

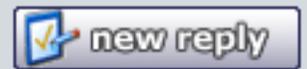
*Quote:*

---

My point is that there is no point in so-called ontological proofs. Nothing is proved by them - it's just a mind game. It

|                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                             | <p>confuses people to no end.</p> <hr/> <p>Only poor-quality thinkers are confused by it, and those whose views are purely textbook in nature.</p> <p>(A textbook thinker is always confused, by definition!)</p> |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(4/4/04 8:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>understanding something</p> <hr/> <p>why can't something come from nothing?...Because we can't understand it?</p>                                                                                              |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 116<br/>(4/6/04 2:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: understanding something</p> <hr/> <p>Cause and effect, simple law of relativity.</p>                                                                                                                       |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

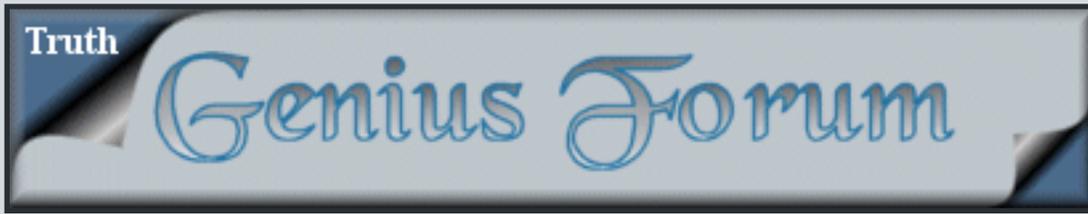
[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> pure human



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 41<br/>(2/20/04 6:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>pure human</p> <hr/> <p>pure human<br/>2004.1.20<br/>2004.1.14<br/>How can they pretend to be so justice, noble and polite? People are keep stupified by watch television in the whole life. I want to commit suicide. How many years can my childish heart be kept?</p> <p>2004.1.15<br/>ä»Ššâ©æ^'ä»¥æ^'ä,°è•£,æ~Žâ©â-!æ ;ä»¥æ^'ä,°è•£ :_)<br/>I am proud of myself today, the school will be proud of me tomorrow :_)</p> <p>Genius will play gambling after old if he is hided in the society, as this can make him be thinking, although it is non-sense. One essence of my thinking is fellow the nature, so i don't stop my father from gambling, only advise him, now i understand the reason :_) One thing i need to explain is that the gambling which my father like, it is not the gambling you thought of, but a form that ask questions and need you get the answer by "think" :_) I concede it is think, but it haven't much value.</p> <p>"â©æ%â&gt;1/2" -&gt; ç»^ç»“â®—æ•TMä1&lt;â1/2œ,è;TMæœ-ä1!â•aç»TMçœÿæ-£çš,,â<br/>©æ%â•TMæ•TMâ3/4'çœ&lt;,ä1ÿâ°±æ~èf1/2â•šâ°ä»¥â•-æ•«ä,ç”ÿçš,,â©æ%<br/>•.</p> <p>My father is angry, my mother is arguing, my younger brother is shouting and crying. I smile, i have no emotion and no words, all of you are right :)</p> |

They become peace and return to normal state soon, i know nothing happened at the beginning :\_)

æ³°å±±å´©äŹå%•è€Æä,•æfš :\_)

Taishan mountain collapse in front of me and i am not frightened :\_)

The perfect girl's voice seems to be not lovely at first, you even feel her voice don't like a girl as she is different from all the girls that you acquainted. It is only because her lovely haven't overflow from her heart yet.

Read over "The Chinese philosophy history" by Feng Youlang.

I find i start to trust fate now, that everything is predestined. I can always be peacefully because i trust everything is predestined?

I go to the book market, there are so many books, i think i can determine the book just by the book title.

People's name(especially Chinese) indicated the expectation of his/her parents to he/her, so people have the inclination to do things according to his/her name, someone changed his/her name, who i called genius killer, didn't achieved the expectation of his/her old name, this can be say as abnormal and don't fellow the nature.

Nobody is pretending? After you know they are pretending, they are not pretending to you too.

Crime and punishment is not two, but one. Perfect.

Why smile and nod is so powerful? It make others' teaching become reporting :\_)

Connect by heart, so don't need to pretend and can be very efficient.

When watch a movie, which is a virtual world, you are dived into it, when you return to normal world, you still didn't get into the real world, as you only do things such as eating in the real world. What is a matrix? In the real world, you only do things to keep alive. There exist another world, the real world, you can only get into it by thinking.

I look at the city, the light of the buildings, so many people are living in the big city. I understand "The Legend of 1900": "It wasn't what I saw that stopped me, Max. It was what I didn't see. You understand that? What I didn't see. In all that sprawling city there was everything except an end. There was no end. What I did not see was where the whole thing came to an

end. The end of the world...". Genius fear to be vanished in the city as many others. I don't fear it now, as i have already understood the city.

It was raining, i give my book to Jiang Qin tonight, i find her eyes is very very luster, she should live in the reality as me. I find she speak very fast, which may astonish many boys, that seems she is always very exciting, completely different from her appearance, yes, she is full of energy and be efficient as me. I think this is the indication that Yin and Yang change to Yang and Yin. Boy prostitute :\_) Too ridiculous, this astonished me too. She is completely different from the normal girl, she must be the superwoman, i will try to understand her.

I sleep and think, one thing we need to aware, just like Zhang Yong think he understand his girlfriend, and he will always confirm it, but he don't really understand his girlfriend, because a baby is only her latter form. Most of you don't really understand woman too, because you didn't acquainted the real girl. I think Jiang Qin is a real girl, her achievement is always very good, very beautiful, tall, and her family environment is very good, so she is keep never changed as me.

If i understand her, i should have understood woman.

2004.1.18

Yes, Nietzsche understand this too.

=====

Someone took a youth to a sage and said: "Look, he is being corrupted by women." The sage shook his head and smiled. "It is men," said he, "that corrupt women; and all the failings of women should be atoned and improved in men. For it is man who creates for himself the image of woman, and woman forms herself according to this image."

"Damn oil! Damn kindness!" Someone else shouted out of the crowd; "women need to be educated better!" - "Men need to be educated better," said the sage and beckoned to the youth to follow him. - The youth, however, did not follow him.

==

Zhang Yong want a baby like girlfriend, so his girlfriend become a baby after acquainted him.

The superwoman don't change herself. Man often want woman be lower than him, when they meet the superwoman(or supergirl), they will start to court her, but only after talk for several words, they can sense he is not as good as this girl, they don't dare to court her soon, although she is perfect. She is my girl :)

Oh, dear, keep silence can be misunderstood too, oh, smile can be misunderstood too. I tell you, i was thinking about how to save human, OK? I am not keep silence for your affairs, i am not smile for your affairs. You live in the appearance world, we are not in the same world, do you know?

You live very good? That pet live better than you, it eat, copulate, and happy everyday :\_)

If i didn't write my precious books, what will happen? Another Hu Zheng write it? :\_) Anyway, i should do my best to help human evolution. Philosophy really changed the whole human more than science.

"Genius Country" -> Just like Buddha persuade the Buddhist to beg, this book persuade the member of genius religion to prostitute. Certainly, only male genius :\_) Oh, another thing, just like Buddhist's begging is different from beggar's begging, the member of genius religion's prostitution is not that way which you thought of :)

"å¤©æ%å½" -> å±åf•ä½>é™€è´æœ•å...¶æ•™å¼'åŽ»è®·éŸ-ä,€æ , è;™æœ-ä½è´æœ•å¤©æ%•æ•™æ•™å¼'åŽ»å-æ«. å½“ç,,¶, æ~æŒ†ç”·æ €§å¤©æ% :\_) å“i,å†•å±æ~, å±åf•å’Œå°šè®·éŸ-å’Œä½ä,•è®·éŸ-æ~ä, å½žä°ä,€æ , å¤©æ%•æ•™æ•™å¼'å-æ«ä½ä,•æ~ä½ ä»Ÿä,°çš,,é,£æ :)

I find now i need spiritual food very much, but normal book can't feed me now, oh, i don't have much interest in literature books now, i am more interest in real life, philosophy books, to me, haven't much to read too. I can start to put more focus on science soon :)

I say:"i am the superman" with the childish voice and shave the hands, both my younger brother and i are so happy :)

I have see people explain Tao as the way, it should be wrong, to me, Tao is the harmoniousness.

Those things which you are good at reciting, is just what i am good at forgetting.

The time that the law system build up completely, is the time that the law system smash. Because you will find we don't need law.

2004.1.17

Jiang Qin is the real babyly girl. What is the difference between the female genius killer and her? First, Jiang Qin looks like a baby, female genius killer don't. Second, female genius killer's words is very babyly, but it is

pretending and is only her latter form. The real babyly grow up girl's words is very fast and short, and she don't adapt herself to you. Yes, just like there exists two type of ignorance, there exists two type of babyly, and, the real baby won't let you feel she is babyly, just like my ignorance won't let you feel i am ignorant.

"å©æ%•å½" -> è™æœ-ä!å†...å®!å²ç»•éžå,æ•æ€-,åÿ°æœ-ä,Šå°±æ~åœ¨-å±±ä,•æ~å±±,ä°°ä,•æ~å°°. å> æ-åå•ªç»™çœœæ†,ä°†å%•ä,åœœ-ä!å!¶å²å°†è†å±±è®-ç»fæ^è¶...ä°°ä°†çš,,ä°°çœœ<ä, <è½½åœ°å°€ä,å°Šè-%ä½ :\_) çÿ¥é•“ä°†çš,,å•ç•€ä!å•“.

Email address can give you many information, such as mine is huzheng\_001, first, it is because i can't register huzheng as it have already registered by other people, second, why i don't use huzheng\_000? Although it is cool, but i don't like not-exist, i don't use 007 because i don't want to be others :) The email of Zhang Yong's girlfriend is jiuyueyingfei, the eagle fly in the September, so you can easily know she say she would like to lead a normal life with Zhang Yong is not really. Jiang Qin's email is babyqin, yes, she is really a baby in the heart.

#### About FaLun Gong's tenet

FaLun Gong publicize that they pursue "True, Good, Beautiful", i think pursue "True" and "Beautiful" both are good, but pursue "Good" may lead people to the wrong way, especially deliberately put "Good" in the middle, with two good words around it, because everyone is Good(My philosophy ideology think human are good by born), ask you pursue "Good" apparently, ask you trust others are not good in fact. I keep silence about FaLun Gong at first, when i see someone criticize FaLun Gong while they haven't understand FaLun Gong, I even hold the support attitude, but after i read some FaLun Gong's advertise materials, i get to see FaLun Gong's inner spiritual essence, cheat uneducated people, then i no longer hold the support attitude to FaLun Gong.

å...³åžæ³•è½®åšÿçš,,æ•™ä!%i½žæ³•è½®åšÿå®£ä¼ è½æ±, "çœÿi¼œå-,i¼œç³¼ž"i¼œæ^èš%å³¼— è½æ±,çœÿå'œç³¼žé½æ~å¥½çš,,i¼œä½†è½æ±,å-,å®!æ~“ä½çüä°°èç«è-å!i¼œç%å°«æ~èç...æ,,æššå-,æ”³åœ°ä,-é—i¼œç””ä,å,å¥½çš,,å—æ¥å>ç•€å®f!¼œå> ä,ä°°ä°°é½æ~å-,çš,,(æ^çš,,å²å-!å½“ç»é†œè®ä,ä°°æ€§æœ-å-,)i¼œèèé•çä,šæ~è!å½ è½æ±,å-,i¼œååžé™...ä,šæ~è!å½ ç>,äçüå^«ä°°æ•¶i¼žæ^å¹æ³•è½®åšÿä,€å¼œå§æ~æœäçç•™æ€•å°i¼œåœçœœå°æœ%ä°>ä°°åœ°å¹æ³•è½®åšÿé½èçü,ä°°èššçš,,æf...å†ü,å°±æ%å¹å°•å¹æ—¶æ^ç”šè†æœ•æ~æœ•æ€•å°i¼œä,èç†åœ°°èššæ³•è½®åšÿçš,,ä,€ä°å®£ä¼ èµ,,æ-™åži¼œæ^å°çœœå†å°°è†æ³•è½®åšÿçš,,ç²³ç¥žå†...è

~1/4Eæ-°éª—æ— çÿç³⁄⁴ä¹⁄⁴—i¹⁄⁴Eä¹ÿä°  
±ä, •â†•â¹æ³•è¹⁄²®åŠÿæE•æ”æE•æ€•â°iâ°†i¹⁄⁴Ž

Things turned out after we grown up and we understand why. when recall those things between us, we have no regret, it was already perfect. Our eyes are looking at each other, when we recall it.

I gain the emotion from my mother, the reasoned head from my father.

The defect of my father is he don't love pets and a little despise woman as the Chinese tradition, the defect of my mother is she become hysterical in the very furious situation.

I understand why Buddha ask you don't eat meat, his heart can connect to animals as me too. Eat the animals feed by human should have no problem, but we have no right to eat wild animals, however, hunter is not in this case. Then, in my opinion, eat meat have no problem.

Buddhist will become the member of genius religion.

Just like Christianity is the biggest stupifying religion, Buddhism stopped human evolution too as it stopped geniuses' propagation. Christianity become stupifying because Jesus tell lie that there exists a god(so he have to kill himself as crime and punishment is one), Buddha tell you to avoid sexual intercourse, because Buddha didn't get as high as me, that the human have some portion of animals? It should be so. Yes, he can't discover this when people still worry about living.

Why human have some portion of animals? This is easy to understand, as human are mammal, so human share some genes of them. So, there exists three type of morality, first, no-danger animal morality, so they can live together peacefully, second, beast morality, so they don't fight in themselves, work together to do crime on no-danger animals, and help each other when the other is in the dangerous situation, to save life. The third, is the human morality, which described by Nietzsche as the superman morality.

What will happen after human start to evolution very fast as my thinking accepted by everyone? Then, boys will more and more look alike, girls are the same, all handsome, all beautiful. But i think everyone should still not be the same, just like we think monkeys are all look alike, but monkeys still can distinguish each other by face, we can still distinguish each other even we look very alike, as our ability to distinguish grow up at the same time. The next 2000 years will be so cool, only pure human can done the work of

explore the galaxy and fly out of it. Saucer man should exist, will they look like human? Or completely different? Anyway, interesting things will happen. Oh, yes, I haven't much interest on read or write literature books now, but I can read and write science fiction :\_) So, i need to learn science more deep first :)

Oh, how lucky, that we born in this era.

Darwin is great, that discovered the evolution of animals, i discovered the evolution of human :)

Now China society become very stable, crime become very seldom just in recent several years, as we solved the living problem, this is because Chinese are very wise, or very humanly, anyway, the human over the earth are all very humanly now :)

Oh, one thing, human won't become completely the same, such as the color of eyes, hairs :) Beautiful human.

How to know whether you like each other? Very easy, your eyes are always look at each other. Oh, so simple, but don't knowing this is not a bad thing, it created my love story with icelotus :) Oh, knowing this won't change anything, even you tell this to the me while loving icelotus, he won't trust this, yes, all of my roommates have told me that icelotus is impossible to me at that time :\_) but i trust i can change it. So, the only successful love is the love by the first glance, but wrong partner love story is a good memory too.

My love story with Jiang Qin is inevitable, our eyes were always looking at each other when talking :\_) Oh, i will have many love story. Don't envy me, study my philosophy, become a boy that have the charming eyes which full of wisdom :)

I can always be peacefully, not only because i trust everything is predestined, but also because i do things as i planed and on my initiative, and everything happens as i can predict approximately, so things won't surprise me.

One experience about write philosophy book, unlike literature book, philosophy book only need to write once and needn't modify, as your thinking must be consistently, so write down what you are thinking exactly, if get new idea, try you best to only append.

Good literature book, especially write about the whole life, will tell you the first draft, the second draft, the final draft, such as "The ordinary world" by

Lu Yao. The deepest emotion won't express emotion or opinion in the text, because they caved into the things which written down, so you can get by heart. When i write about my first lover for the first time in "my childhood", i write down some words to describe my emotion and opinion, the second time, i only write that her smiling face is still clearly in my heart.

I like watch television :\_) mountain is mountain again. This is because i can be thinking while watching television. The key is, good things and bad things are often mixed together, whether you have the superman's eyes to distinguish them.

About Nietzsche's go mad, i think his go mad is not because of the non-stop thinking. It should because he is hit by a horse(i heard this), and i get to know his go mad by syphilis is just rumor, it was because he have the head illness. Weininger's commit suicide is because he haven't the childish heart as me, and can't get love from girls as he stopped to court girl, i always have a girl in my heart while my thinking progressing.

I often see people the time they get the highest is the time their valuing system get smash, such as get many money, well-know fame. I know how to keep lowest :\_)

I still remember that morning i say:"Geniuses in the world! Unite!", that i find myself in that morning. Reader, have you find yourself?

Just like genius learn from mistake, human as a whole is a genius too, so human can always get progress.

I was a lion when saying garbages, stupifying etc. :)

ä»¥â%•æœ€â-œæ¬ççš,,è~•: è‡ªç”±æ~âf«,, çœÿæ-fçš,,é»‘â®ç, âœ©æ%•ä,- çš,,âœ©æ%•, âœ§ç™¹/²ç—’, â®œç³/⁄Ž, æœ€æœ€â-œæ¬ççš,,è~•: â‘µâ‘µ. Words i like: freedom fighter, true hacker, genius of geniuses, big idiot, perfect, and most like: hehe.

æ,...æ°`èš™è“%œj~ä,•æ~lotusæ~â> ä,°âÿ¹èj~ç¹/⁴â°`â°†âœ€â•-èjœèš,è œœä,•â•-â°µçžœâœ•çš,,æ,,ÿèš%œi¹/⁴œèœœâšœç•´çš,,é,fçš•è~`è•çš,,é œÿâ°â’œâf°éÿ³æ-fâ°±æ~ç»™â°°èj™çš•æ,,ÿèš%œãœ,èfjç•â-œæ¬çè-³ä° œœ™...è^zi¹/⁴œè‡ªç,,¶â¹/⁴šè·ÿâ³/⁴âœšè^zâ¹/⁴`è-³i¹/⁴œèj™æ~æ,...æ°´çš,,æ ,,ÿèš%œãœ,

Why many geniuses are love childi¹/⁴ÿ A male genius make love with a beautiful woman, who is a female genius.

Have you ever see the helix tube which you can often see in the barbershop, the white and black spire and give you the appearance of unlimited flow up while the tube is only circling. Time is unlimited? or a circle? I incline to circle. If so, then time can be reverse as the circle turn reverse, oh, that is too ridiculous. I need science to help me on this.

Does random exists? This will help my thinking very much. Quantum physics say it exists, i need to examine it by myself.

Always insist on open, the time you begin to close, the time defect generate.

2004.1.18

Genius religion can only be created by a child :\_)

I won't cheat boys to learn eagerly, i won't cheat girls to make love with me :\_) Because tell them the truth have much better effect. Start to cheat, stop to progress. I must haven't any morality defect, i always consider others as many as myself, because we are together.

Oh, how can i write down so many things and non-stop? How many books will i write in my whole life? Oh, that will be horrible. In my experience, people's books can always be summarize to several ideas, my books have this typicality too, if i can't get new big idea by written a book, i should stop writing, or i can't surmount myself. I don't want to be only a philosopher :\_)

Nietzsche like "Carmen" too :)

Read over "Nietzsche biography" by Du Liyang.

Why crime become so seldom? Animals and beasts can earn the living easily.

How to know which country is most developed? Just look which country's president is most handsome :\_)

Why some handsome boys or beautiful girls seems not as good as normal people? Because achievement is not everything, and the standard of handsome or beautiful is not very right ago. Who is handsome? Hu Jintao is the standard, i am the standard :\_) In other side, just give you the photo of me will give you the feeling of handsome too.

Genius only know he is handsome after grow up, human only understand themselves after grow up.

So simple.

æœ€é«~æ€•æf³âçfç•œ: å‘µå‘µ

The highest spiritual level: hehe

Human is thinking, god is laughing. I always laugh while you are thinking :  
\_)

Read over a book of Lao Zte, Lao Zte have get to know the harmoniousness. The essence of his thinking is written in the first two sentences, others are mainly used to cheat stupid people, so his wisdom can save to today.

Why the girl don't reply to you? She don't like you? Girl have no love? No :) You can imagine what words can she reply to your words, will those words show her initiative? So she don't reply to you, as female genius will surely insist on this, as those words don't fit her character, and to distinguish herself from the female genius killer. It is lucky that i have already understand this, or i will go the way as Weininger.

Weininger was misunderstood, he is regard as a fanatic misogynist because Weininger was saying mountain is not mountain.

I look at the television, animals sit together and are so happy :\_)

Genius don't like herd together as they don't like to be the same as others while they know they are different from others.

Yes, i can know who is going to commit suicide by the eyes, as i can know your heart from eyes. In the other side, i can make my eyes look like going to commit suicide etc., as i can make my heart going to commit suicide, but it have no danger, as i have the seasoned head, and the childish heart will always within me.

On girl, speak very fast is the indication of high intelligence, the beautiful face is the indication of emotion, the good shape of body is the indication of will. Just like most boy is weak on will, most girl is weak on intelligence. Jiang Qin is a perfect girl.

Why women like match-making? Because they know who is good girl and who is good boy. So, listen to your mother about your marriage, if you father's opinion is not the same as your mother's, trust your mother.

Why China didn't have science? Because the wisest people fellow the nature, they can sense the whole as Tao, so they neglected the detail, and stopped to ask why. Don't ask why is not a child, so, we should develop(or

keep) the abilities that the infant have.

2004.1.19

â-”â-•çš,,ä»•â1%o: ä»•i¼Ĉĕâ®¶ç•œé•“â¾•i¼Ĉĕâ1%oi¼Ĉĕé†Žă...½é•“â¾•ãĈ,è  
ĈĈĕâœ”âœçš,,é•“â¾•é†Ĉĕâ¹ç«çš,,æ”ç^±â’Ĉæ-ĤăĈ,

Confucius's Kind and Duty: Kind, domestic animal morality, Duty, beast morality. In human morality, the correspondence are love and justice.

â-”â-•â...-â••èĈĈçŸŸăđ©ă¹½i¼Ĉĕă:°ă°Ĉĕâ••â²•â°±çŸŸ

Ÿé•“fateă°†i¼Ĉĕă‘μă‘μăĈ,

Confucius know the fatality when he is sixty, i know fate when i was just twenty :)

Read over a book of Chuang Tsu, oh, he is as wise as me, and Chuang Tsu is much higher than Lao Tze, this can know by he have a wife too, although his wife should be a normal(or stupid) woman.

Zhou Dunyi is higher than Chuang Tsu, he understand Ying and Yan, in fact, Ying and Yan is just the harmoniousness, and he love lotus just like me, but i am more higher as i love lotus like girls :\_) As i know the animal portion in human.

Liu Dehua is a genius as he know he is a clumsy(or ignorant) child, but he is cheated by Wu Jianhao, Wu Jianhao is not a child as him, although he seems to more like a child than everyone, the genius killer is good at pretending.

Love is generate from propagation, not sexual desire. Why you love each other? Because your child will be the best. Not only this, you can get on very well too. Yes, Weininger's sex-complement theory is right. I am 0.5, Jiang Qin is 0.5 too, Hu Yan is 0.4, her boyfriend is 0.6.

Oh, what? All of you know these things too? "Mountain is mountain" is different from "mountain is mountain again".

"The Evolution of Human" -> Constitute by "philosophy relativity", "genius country" and "pure human", the book terminate religions, write for geniuses as the love manual, let Christian flight from Christianity, let Buddhist monks take a wife, let sages get marry, foretell many freshly new human's born.

ăĈŠă°ç±»çš,,èĭ>ăĈĕ-ăĈĈ-> â†ă,°ăĈŠă“²ă-!ç> ,ă¹è®ăĈĈ<,ăĈŠăđ©ăœ%o•ă½ă  
ĈĈ<,ăĈŠç°-ăœç±»ăĈĈă, %œf”ă†, ç»^ç»“ă®—æ•TMă¹<ă½œ, â†TMç»TMăđ©ăœ%o  
•ă»-çš,,ç^±æf...ă®•ă... , è®©ăŸ°ç•Ĥæ•TMă¾’ă¼fæ•TM, è®©ă’Ĉĕă°  
šă¶ă°², è®©ăœĤăœç»“ă©š, éç,,çđç•Ĉăđšæ%o¹çš,,ă...”æ-°ăœç±»è-žç”Ÿ.

ä½>æ•™çš,,ç¼~â^† -> Predestination. å> æžœæšŸå” -> Crime and punishment is one, but not two.

When i input my thinking notes which was written on the paper into the computer, i find, my thinking that only several days ago was so naive, but i know, but the people, those adults, are as naive as my old thinking, they get one position of my thinking, then stopped thinking, develop that thinking to detail, which seems very complex but the essence is still very naive as mine.

Another thing i find is, my ability to forget is so good, once i decided one thing or one people is no longer important to help me develop my thinking as i have already find his/her memory in my head have already be analyzed completely and written down, i will forget it soon(but still saved in the head, maybe just the index is removed), in the other side, my memory is very good, anything that still have question to me will be keep in my head, and one day i will get the answer of it, then write down new sentences as my thinking note, so my thinking can be very consistent, this astonished me too. Good litterateur have this ability too, such as Cao Xueqin.

Why "The earth is around" is accepted by children so naturally and easily while it was so ridiculous ago? My thinking will be accepted by everyone too, but you must remember, it was very ridiculous ago too. And, i find, the standard of handsome/beautiful is always changing slowly too, become more and more right as more and more humanly, but we must remember, also we all think Nietzsche and Weininger are very handsome, their contemporary people must don't think so, yes, just like we find the handsome star several years ago is not very handsome in our eyes now, and the new star is not handsome at first then become handsome naturally.

Girl's face only become lovely after grown up too. Some girls are most lovely in the senior high school, Zhang Jingzhe is in this case, then is Hu Yan, her most lovely period is the time i court her, then she is not as lovely as ago, i describe it by "she is losing her beautifulness", Jiang Qin have the very lovely face now, but her face was beautiful but looks woodenly in the senior high school.

One experience, always write down your thinking honestly, even you are thinking about many very "bad" things, you will get to know your old "bad" thinking is just very naive soon, be thinking bravely, or you can't make your thinking get progress. I have the experience of fear "dangerous" thinking too, but you should know, you are only a child, everyone will forgive you even you have "bad" thinking :) I understand why only i can do the work of enlighten human now, as only a child can be so brave.

I know why Jiang Qin's voice is not very lovely and her fast talking seems to be exciting, as her heart is still completely a baby, while she have a very reasoned head. Yes, heart only start to develop after grown up, often by the first intense love, now her heart is just like the heart when i write the first several love letters to icelotus.

Oh, may be you feel i am too ruthless, that always analyze others' heart, but, i know, you can understand me.

The font on the computer screen is so clear and beautiful to me, i know it is neglected by you, but in the superman's eyes, it is always very beautiful.

Why my younger brother is not as good as me? This can be know by the theory of hereditary. But he is still better(humaner) than other boys.

2004.1.20

The reason that girl don't reply to you, not only because she haven't good words to reply to you, but also because she fear to open her heart to you, just like you have love a girl in the back and only one year later dare to tell her that you like her. Trust the eyes when you look at each other.

Higher spiritual level: haha.

æ>´é«~åçfç•Ei¼šå“^å“^.

I know what i am good at, i can make your thought which you think is very deep become as naive as mine just by reply several words, it is because your thought is really very naive. I can make all of you become naive children again :\_)

Why China government make education so expensive? To develop education. So China education will become cheap soon.

Why he teach you while he know that he needn't teach you? Because there are several women pretending to listening to him. People all start to pretend when herd together. They haven't much things learned, so they need to pretend. They have no valuable things to do, so they have time to pretend.

Why you think those old professors in the university are more learned than me? Their youth are wasted in the "ten years culture revolution", study their "knowledge"? Learn eagerly by yourself!

Why don't you trust yourself being the god as me? Let those weak will people wait the god, imagine the god, let us become the god.

It is not the genius killer stopped your thinking, but that you want to stop thinking at the same time.

I go to the net bar and continue to input my articles into computer, one hour later the Windows system get died, all my work in the past one hour is destroyed, i know i turned from a child to a superman, i say nothing, pay the money and get out, i know my eyes become very terror, I know my valuing system is different from idiots, those useless papers in your eyes, is more important than my life, if you destroy it, i will kill you.

Make idiots understand me is impossible.

If i can see Nietzsche and Weininger after commit suicide, i will do it immediately.

Tears are flowing on my face.

Why i am so ruthless? Because i have devoted all my love.

I want to be alone, alone forever. How can i live with those people who can't understand me.

Nothing, i know i will be OK after drip down some tears :)

Enlighten human can only be done by do it on the root, i have done it :\_)

I think i can stop write philosophy articles now, as i can't get new idea, in the other side, philosophy is terminated :)

*Edited by: huzheng at: 2/21/04 4:39 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2338

(2/20/04 11:17 pm)

Reply

---

---

You have devoted all your love! You are utterly ruthless! (:D) But there is more!

(:D)

|                                                                     |                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 451<br>(2/21/04 4:31 pm)<br>Reply | What?<br><hr/> Hu, I bow to thou.<br><br>Master! |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

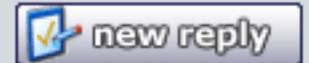


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

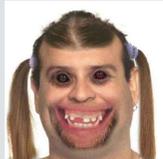
> GENIUS FORUM

> Purpose of Religion?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Huzington<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(10/17/03 4:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Is religion the "opium of the people", the purpose of which is "to satisfy other needs or conditions"; is religion "so fully determined by economics that it is pointless to consider any of its doctrines or beliefs on their own merits"? (Quoting Karl Marx, of course.)</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 152<br/>(10/17/03 8:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Religion is opium for the people and for the individual, it's an economical, cultural and traditional thing, but foremost, of course, it's sheer boloney.</p>                                                                                                               |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 358<br/>(10/17/03 9:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>It's about ego and power structures.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 759<br/>(10/17/03 10:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Religion is necessary, absolutely.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1580<br/>(10/17/03 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Not it's not. That it exists only means it necessarily exists, but does not therefore mean it is necessary.</p> <p>Are you religious DEL?</p> <p>You recently mentioned your "God" magic!</p> <p>I have no objections to magic, but god magic is a scabrous cadaverous frontelophrope.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 121<br/>(10/17/03 2:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Religion, in a sense, is all of these things. It's purpose is served, people need 'something'. I cannot say that I agree with religion, especially organized, I am far from religious in that sense, but it is here for a reason. If I try to imagine what a world without it would be like, it is difficult for me not to imagine chaos. Life does not come with an instruction manual, for most people, that is what they look for in religion. How to live, what to do, how to feel, the good, bad, some people find themselves through it.</p> <p>As far as mundane aspects, it mirrors any other organized 'society', like politics or family stature. I think <i>that</i> is attributed to the fact that no matter what people may believe or want to believe, to be human is to error - dishonourable qualities lurk in everyone...some people are overcome, some aren't.</p> <p>It is unfair to say 'religion' is about ego or power-it is a concept, bearing no control, it is the religious people who give it a bad rep...the same reason I can't take the Bible for anything other than a story, too many people had their hands on making it what it is today.</p> <p>Quoting a bumper sticker I see occasionally, <i>God, save me from your followers!</i></p> |

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 359

(10/17/03 3:30 pm)

Reply



Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

It is about ego because the reason people believe is that they believe it will make them everlasting.

It is about power from two aspects 1) for followers - submission to a higher ethereal power and submission to the power of the words of others and 2) for the preachers - they are drawn to it because of the power and control it gives them over others.

It is about power structures because religion keeps control over the herd and sets the direction the herd takes. We need religion because we instinctually need to be part of a herd. It stops us from being anarchical. Religion also sets the parameters for engagement with other herds (unfortunately).

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 760

(10/17/03 4:54 pm)

Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz

Not it's not. That it exists only means it necessarily exists, but does not therefore mean it is necessary.

Are you religious DEL?

You recently mentioned your "God" magic!

I have no objections to magic, but god magic is a scabrous cadaverous frontelophrope.

---

If you brush your teeth, wash your clothes, have a bath, maintain a hair style on a regular basis you have religion.

Protocol.

Even a hermit has religion.

I agree 'god majic' is a scabrous cadaverous frontelophrope. But 'God Majick' is the opposite or inverse. It is much more dangerous to practice and much more powerful.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 655

(10/17/03 8:03 pm)

Reply



Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

Religion is an ancient itch, perhaps more the scratching thereof than the existential itch itself.

It is the opiate of the masses mostly because the masses are mostly unconscious. And the unconscious likes simple answers of wholistic utility, 'auto-completeing' as it does on scant evidence.

It's anatomy is both genetic and memetic. The genetic aspect is the part which has been bred into the populous on the whole, due to it's survival enhancing nature and the selection thereof. The God module is a quick fix sub-routine for the existential virus, similar in nature to the acceptance that  $\pi = 3.14$  and damn the details. It is so useful that it has been selected to such an extent that it has a dedicated part of the physical brain architecture all to itself.

Of course this aspect of the brain needs regular maintenance and general upkeep if it is to gain influence and acceptance, just as any neural pathways need to be at least well trodden and at least occasionally travelled subsequently, lest short-cuts and more interesting routes present themselves. This is where the memetic qualities of organised religion and ritual serve the purpose well and is why such religion has been memetically selected as the easiest, most acceptable and most itch satisfying virus killer, or at least isolator/insulator.

While there is a large aspect of control offered by the doctrines of many organised religions, and so a useful economic utility to those who might seek to subdue to such ends, said doctrines and beliefs are certainly not fully determined by economics; Marx was way off.

Religion is not simply protocol, this is but a small aspect of the need for it. One can have all sorts of protocols without having religion.

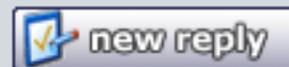
It is of great benefit to protozoic and developing society in general in that it provides a moral framework in a world which might otherwise be more like the cruel world of the animal kingdom. Right and wrong, as defined by personal and collective benefit, as defined by survival in a world of others who might just as soon preclude the survival of the weaker; makes sure that the law of the jungle is overruled.

Hence it's entrenchment.

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>IMO.</p> <p>Disclaimer - Non of this is to say that the divine drive and it's causes are bullshit BTW.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1582<br/>(10/17/03 10:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Hahahaha! You all think religion is necessary <i>because</i> it exists! It is not necessary at all! In all your defences of it you are facing backwards!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 122<br/>(10/17/03 11:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>If religion isn't necessary, neither is philosophy, science, mathematics, language, or any other system of 'confinement'. They ARE necessary <i>because</i> they exist. Everything has its place. I cannot speculate on something not existing when there is no basis for that kind of experience in a world where these things do exist.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1583<br/>(10/17/03 11:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>I have not been understood! That everything has its place, that it exists, <i>how</i> is it then necessary?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1584<br/>(10/17/03 11:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>The one needful thing...who can tell me what it is?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 123<br/>(10/17/03 11:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>You could explain yourself, you know...</p> <p>Besides, speculating on the 'non-existence' necessity is impossible-we exist. If you want to get down to it, as far as I know, nothing in general, is necessary, but in existence, these things are necessary for one reason or another. Existence is not necessary, but then again, one day we may find out other wise.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 656<br/>(10/18/03 12:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>Leave me out of your derision eh Nietzsche Boy.</p> <p>I haven't said anything about it's necessity.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 124<br/>(10/18/03 12:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>I am curious to know <i>exactly</i> why it wouldn't be necessary.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 153<br/>(10/18/03 12:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>The one needful thing...who can tell me what it is?!</p> <hr/> <p>Umm... to ease in a way the fear of death?<br/>Giving meaning to an otherwise senseless life?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 24<br/> (10/18/03 12:35 am)<br/> Reply</p>    | <p>Re: To suergaz</p> <hr/> <p>I think that one thing, is immortality.<br/> Every religion I can think of, uses that as the carrot on a string.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 1585<br/> (10/18/03 1:01 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>It is not necessary, because we ourselves are contained systems if we have to fall to see so.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 1586<br/> (10/18/03 1:12 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>As for derision, where is it to be found?!</p> <p>Dave, I'm pleased you don't think religion is necessary.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>cassiopeiae</p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 125<br/> (10/18/03 1:53 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It is not necessary, because we ourselves are contained systems if we have to fall to see so.</p> <hr/> <p>I agree, however, you or I do not make up the populus. The mentality of the majority is not that of self sufficiency. I agree that personally, religion is not necessary, but as a whole, I still stick by the fact that it is. There are too many minds that don't understand what it is to exist, and they feel they need to be told. The way I look at it, if it helps someone, and is necessary for one, it serves its purpose. I cannot tell a happy religious person their world is not necessary, I can only accept the fact that they believe it is, which boils down to perception, the ruler of life.</p> |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

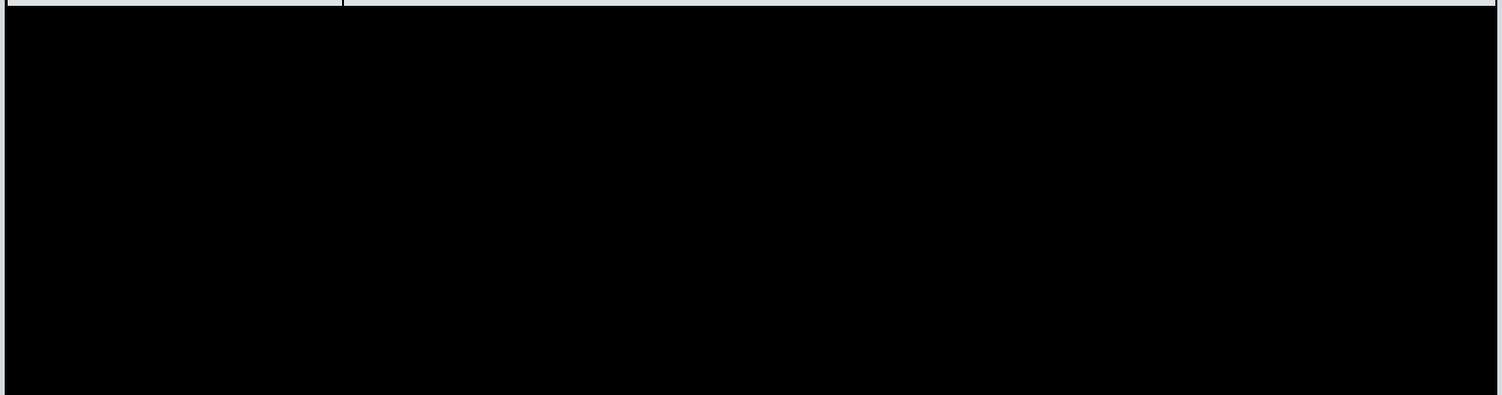
> Purpose of Religion?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1589<br>(10/18/03 9:39 am)<br>Reply     | Re: Purpose of Religion?<br><hr/> Everyone is a confined system. Religion helps no-one.                                                                                                      |
| cassiopeiae<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 126<br>(10/18/03 10:59 am)<br>Reply | Re: Purpose of Religion?<br><hr/> If it keeps someone from lopping the heads off of people, it helps.                                                                                        |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 154<br>(10/18/03 3:20 pm)<br>Reply         | Re: Purpose of Religion?<br><hr/> Yes, except when the power thing jimhaz spoke of is involved: the aggression and suppression of (fundamentalist) Islam, like Christianity in the old days. |



|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 657<br/>(10/18/03 8:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>It's not necessary but whether it helps depends on what you define to be good and bad.</p> <p>There can be no doubt whatsoever that it is one of the most successful memes in human history. Memes are <i>naturally</i> selected.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1590<br/>(10/19/03 12:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>No, it doesn't help. We are not talking about history.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 127<br/>(10/19/03 1:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>Paul said: Yes, except when the power thing jimhaz spoke of is involved: the aggression and suppression of (fundamentalist) Islam, like Christianity in the old days.</p> <hr/> <p>I had addressed this earlier, it is not the religion that is power hungry, religion is a concept, it cannot effect people by existing, it is the people that effect people, religious people are the power players.</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>Mr. Toast said: It's not necessary but whether it helps depends on what you define to be good and bad.</p> <hr/> <p>Not necessary personally or as a whole? Since we cannot change history and the fact that it exists, is it still necessary as a whole?</p> <p>Agreed-the good or bad part...</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1592<br/>(10/19/03 1:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>...<br/>cass, it is not necessary personally <i>and</i> as a whole. You yourself say it is a concept.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 128<br/>(10/19/03 7:27 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>I know it is a concept, but it would only be unnecessary if there were no religion to begin with. Since it exists, it is currently necessary, because it is practiced, because people have taken the concept and built a 'life structure' out of it. It is not necessary to me, but I still think it is necessary to the whole.</p> <p>What would the world be like if tomorrow, religion dissappeared for one reason or another and people still had the attachment? It would be like taking heroin from a junkie. Have you ever taken heroin from an addict? It is not a pretty sight and for the most part a life threatening position to be in. Though a concept and a physical drug are two different things, they create the same outcome. Some people have died from drug withdrawl, to them it is like breathing, completely necessary, that is why they are always an addict, they can never be treated. Religion, I suppose, acts the same way. It is necessary for those who are religious. I still stand my ground in that it is necessary for the whole.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 155<br/>(10/19/03 8:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I still stand my ground in that it is necessary for the whole.</p> <hr/> <p>After reading what you say in your post before this sentence, one could conclude that religion can be necessary for the individual who is 'addicted' to it. It seems to me that, for the whole, religion has no function whatsoever. Regarding the sometimes not too clear separation between church and state, or even the lack of separation, religion can even be a pest.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 129  
(10/19/03 10:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

I completely agree that religion can be a 'pest'. Being unpleasant to one doesn't make it any less pleasant to another. Basically what I am trying to say is that the whole (meaning world socio-structure) needs religion, presently, because it exists. On a personal level (meaning each person individually) it is not necessary to everyone or even most, but it is necessary to some. Everything that happens in this world, in this lifetime effects something else, which effects something else, and so on. Simple cause and effect. In one way or another each one of us is effected by religion directly or indirectly. Regardless of personal necessity, it is a part of the overall function of the world.

There are numerous theories and philosophies on views of religion and culture. To me, religion is no more than acceptance of something explaining the most asked and unanswered questions - Why are we here? and What happens next? Honestly, sometimes I envy those who are so content with their beliefs, to them life is so simple. Because I cannot accept this, sometimes my life seems difficult, but, that's the way I like it. I am not and cannot be content with someone else's reason as to how I should live. I have to figure that out for myself. I am not justifying ignorance as a scape route, nor would I recommend it if asked. There are numerous reasons why so-and-so may turn to religion, I don't think I need to go into any of them, but, each person is a unique mechanism, though we are composed of virtually the same parts. I don't look at religion as worship of one thing or another, though many do, which is why there is such an issue with power and control.

Possibly someday in an idealist world, religion will not be necessary, but today, it is.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1593  
(10/19/03 12:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

*Quote:*

---

I know it is a concept, but it would only be unnecessary if there were no religion to begin with.

Since it exists, it is currently necessary, because it is practiced, because people have taken the concept and built a 'life structure' out of it. It is not necessary to me, but I still think it is necessary to the whole.

---

How can it be necessary to the whole when to you and I it is unnecessary?

Because it has existed does not make it necessary, and neither does the fact that it still does, they only show that it has been necessary. Would you only find it unnecessary if it magically vanished altogether?!

*Quote:*

---

It is necessary for those who are religious. I still stand my ground in that it is necessary for the whole.

---

This makes no sense! How can this be so when I am a part of the whole, and yet it is unnecessary to me? Your ground you are standing...isn't!

*Quote:*

---

If it keeps someone from lopping the heads off of people, it helps.

---

I am sure I have thought like you before, and if this is only one of the purposes of religion, then it is reason enough for it to be destroyed completely. (If I have to explain why, well...will I?!)

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 130

(10/19/03 12:20 pm)

Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

*Quote:*

---

I said: I know it is a concept, but it would only be unnecessary if there were no religion to begin with. Since it exists, it is currently necessary, because it is practiced, because people have taken the concept and built a 'life structure' out of it. It is not necessary to me, but I still think it is necessary to the whole.

Suergaz said: How can it be necessary to the whole when to you and I it is unnecessary?

---

It is necessary for the whole *because* it is necessary for some. What effects one eventually effects all, directly or indirectly.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz said: Because it has existed does not make it necessary, and neither does the fact that it still does, they only show that it has been necessary. Would you only find it unnecessary if it magically vanished altogether?!

---

I have no idea what you are saying. Sounds like you are saying it is necessary or *\*was\** necessary.

I think if it magically vanished altogether it would prove the point that in fact it is necessary, people would still have attachments. The only way religion could be unnecessary is if people dropped the attachments, or, it never existed in the first place.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz said: This makes no sense! How can this be so when I am a part of the whole, and yet it is unnecessary to

me? Your ground you are standing...isn't!

---

Cause and effect. One person makes up a portion of the whole, what is necessary for one is directly or indirectly necessary for the whole.

*Quote:*

---

Suergaz said: I am sure I have thought like you before, and if this is only one of the purposes of religion, then it is reason enough for it to be destroyed completely. (If I have to explain why, well...will I?!)

---

Funny, I was thinking the same about you. And no, it is not the only reason. Regardless, if religion did eventually dissappear, it would make no difference to me. I am not defending religion, only saying it is a necessity of current life.

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/19/03 12:22 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1594  
(10/19/03 12:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

*Quote:*

---

Cause and effect. One person makes up a portion of the whole, what is necessary for one is directly or indirectly necessary for the whole.

---

But then it would also follow that what is unnecessary for one is directly or indirectly unnecessary for the whole.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 131

(10/19/03 12:45 pm)

Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

EXACTLY!! My argument only pertains to the world and how it is now, from the past. It may be unnecessary in *theory* for all, but not all of 'us' have the consciousness to see past the shell. So, it is still a necessity, though in idealistic TRUTH unnecessary. Necessity is a matter of perspective. What is necessary for one is not necessary for all on a personal level, but both are necessary (or unnecessary) for the whole. Everything is here for a reason.

Curious, what would you say if everyone in the whole realized they are their own contraption and had no need for what we call religion? Wouldn't that still be religion? Having the answers of the Why? How?, having all of the reasons people flock to religion wrapped up in a nice little package of truth? It is still a necessity of consciousness of mortality to have answers, regardless of what they are. Religion is the form of those answers, for some, for the time being.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 360

(10/19/03 5:39 pm)

Reply



Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

Religion is just a part of the herd mentality. It is created by the desire for oneness, for a lessening of separation. Your dog thinks you are god. In humans it includes the concept of god basically because we have developed imagination. Look at the way religions works and it is easy to see it is herdness in action, with the god concept - as opposed to the community aspects - playing a relatively small part in the active life most believers in the West. To me that's why religion exists in its various forms, with different herds imagining different versions, and perhaps even exists physically now in Homo Sapiens as pointed out by Dave.

Religion is necessary only so far as it helps to quicken or assist in the evolution of humans, and it does because the herd is more powerful in evolutionary survival terms than the sum of its individuals. As we are now beginning to surpass the normal evolutionary processes for animals we will change from believers in god to those who would be gods. Of course we will also continue to put ourselves in great danger of decimation or perhaps extinction as our physical control of the world has moved faster in different segments of the herd, so there will continue to be conflict between wealthy and less wealthy/poor.

Interestingly enough wealth buries the primitive desire for conflict, except where ones interests are threatened. Perhaps that will save us - where are those damn robots and nanotechnology, we need them to make everyone

physically satisfied, so as to reduce conflict, decrease our desire for kids and to give our brains and the environment time to catch up with the physical evolution. We might need the herd to become more feminine minded for a time, as is occurring, but it will be natural for many to break out and seek enlightenment - our access to information is extraordinary compared to the past, brains won't have much else to do but seek more knowledge.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1597  
(10/19/03 9:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

Cass:--

*Quote:*

---

Everything is here for a reason.

---

No it isn't! Everything is here, that is all! And what isn't here, isn't.

Everything is reasonable, but is not here for *a* reason.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 132  
(10/19/03 10:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

Well, that's not the way I see it. So after all that, you decide to argue with reason or lack thereof?

You are on your own.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1599  
(10/19/03 10:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: Purpose of Religion?

---

I've always been on my own! How else do you know when you're really in love?! (:D) I'm not arguing with reason, or the lack thereof...I'm arguing with you, for the fun of it!



|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 157<br/>(10/19/03 11:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: 'Everything is reasonable.' Yeah, right.<br/>What about cancer, or the rent I have to pay?</p> |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 133<br/>(10/19/03 11:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Purpose of Religion?</p> <hr/> <p><i>"I'm arguing with you, for the fun of it!"</i><br/>grrr</p>                                          |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

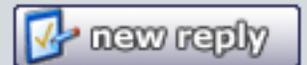
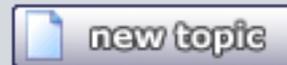


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Purpose of Religion?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1603<br>(10/20/03 1:16 am)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Does this mean your cancerous rent is unreasonable? I doubt it! Just ask the unreasonable bastard to whom you pay it! As for disease, it is always reasonable. The most reasonable thing about it is that we can reason our way to wiping it out. |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 158<br>(10/20/03 1:23 am)<br>Reply     | Re: ---<br><hr/> :-) I know what you meant by reasonable.                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

jump to:

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

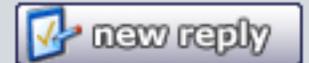


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> QRS philosophy



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 170<br/>(1/19/04 11:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>QRS philosophy</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anna: Um...so I should not try to show they are worth anything...OK, but the only reason for that is that QRS, and their ilk, have the inferiority of women as a necessary condition of their philosophy, and build the rest up around it. That is their primary bedrock, and of course it is hopeless to argue against it, they are impervious because it is a matter of intention. They are interested in truth only if it conforms to the bedrock.</p> <p>No, I do not fall into their trap. I am genuinely interested in men and women and their overlapping attributes, in a similar way that I am intersted in the cosmos.</p> <p>But I should quit wasting my time and do something more productive.</p> <hr/> <p>The things I said weren't meant to sound aggressive, so I'm sorry if they did. What I was saying is that I don't think everything discussed here needs to be dragged to this male vs female conflict. I don't think that misogyny is</p> |

the primary bedrock of the QRS philosophy either. I'd say it's closer to intolerance than anything else.

It seems to me that their considerations about women are secondary to their actual philosophy. All they want to do is to make people more conscious (as they define it), eliminating all the unconsciousness that anyone might have. The misogyny only starts taking place when they label the conscious as masculine and the unconscious as feminine, but I could easily overlook that. Even though it's an awkward choice of words in my opinion, they are just words. If it stopped right there, it wouldn't be an misogynist statement at all to say that femininity (as they defined it) should disappear. They don't stop there though, and that's where they really become misogynists in my eyes. They say that actual women are less conscious than men, and I don't agree with that at all. I really don't see women in general as less conscious than men.

But even disagreeing with their misogyny and thinking that they could maintain their philosophy without it, that doesn't change the fact that I still wouldn't agree with it if they changed it. QRS say that what they call delusions cause suffering, and define enlightenment as "the abandonment of all delusions". Their objective would be to turn all people into enlightened beings, though they recognize that it's virtually impossible for them to do that through their efforts. I have no problem with defining enlightenment as they do, as they could easily use another word for it. But I still have other 3 disagreements. First of all, I disagree that delusions as they define it cause suffering. Second, I disagree that everyone should want to attain their enlightenment. Third, I disagree that their enlightenment is the same as the one expressed in traditions such as the taoist one.

It's obvious why I said that the QRS philosophy is intolerant. They define a goal, and consider everyone who doesn't choose it as inferior. Yes, I guess it is a fact that a lot of people are indeed inferior when compared to the standard they set, but their standard in itself is arbitrary. Still, they act like their arbitrary standard should be adopted by all people and that the ones who don't conform to it should be phased out. I perceive that they have a self righteous attitude when they speak about what should and shouldn't be done, not only by those who choose their path, but by everyone.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 57

(1/19/04 12:42 pm)

Reply



Re: QRS philosophy

---

You make a valid point. If QRS define a path, they have the right to teach any and all who seek that path. However, they do not have the right to teach those who reject their path. If they feel as if they should try to influence such people anyway, they are taking it upon themselves to play the role of gods, and we certainly don't need any more of those.

QRs should determine who, if anyone, seeks to follow the path they have defined, and then concentrate on teaching those individuals. If a new individual arrives, the path should be explained to them, and if they reject it, they should be kindly told, "well, okay, it isn't for you. That's alright." They should not be told that they are unconscious and are rejectors of "Truth."

In my opinion, this wholesale approach which seeks to address all of humanity is misguided. No one path is right for all people. Those who seek to universalize their message assure that they will become either failures or tyrants. The people who can hear a message will hear it. Those who do not will find their own way.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 171

(1/19/04 1:53 pm)

Reply

Re: QRS philosophy

---

*Quote:*

---

If a new individual arrives, the path should be explained to them, and if they reject it, they should be kindly told, "well, okay, it isn't for you. That's alright." They should not be told that they are unconscious and are rejectors of "Truth."

---

Yes, but that's tricky, because one of them will answer "But I am not lying when I say that they are rejectors of Truth". All the discussions here seem to happen around that same subject - trying to prove or disprove the things that QRS say. It doesn't matter who's right though. Lets just assume for a second that QRS do know all the Truth, as they would claim in response to what you said.

So telling people that they are unconscious and rejectors of "Truth" would be good, right? Not necessarily. The problem is that upon hearing that,

most people will think that being unconscious and rejectors of Truth is wrong, even if that's actually what they want to do. They won't just hear "you are unconscious and reject truth". They will hear "you are unconscious and reject truth, and you should change that", which is clearly false.

I don't have time to expand on that now, but I think that would actually go right against enlightenment. Not enlightenment as defined by QRS, but the enlightenment that I perceive some of the so called enlightened men in history to be talking about.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 1/19/04 1:58 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 761  
(1/19/04 2:12 pm)  
Reply



Re: QRS philosophy

---

Naturyl: If QRS define a path, they have the right to teach any and all who seek that path. However, they do not have the right to teach those who reject their path.

Sounds more than fair, Naturyl. By the same logic, we who don't agree with the philosophical views of QRS, have a right to point out their quirks, flaws, fallacies, and undesirable qualities. We have a right to advise people to stay away from that path. Yet, we don't have a right to demand that people do so (it's getting a bit political) and that is the reason why I am still posting to Genius.

Thomas

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 172  
(1/19/04 2:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: QRS philosophy

---

*Quote:*

---

Naturyl: If QRS define a path, they have the right to teach any and all who seek that path. However, they do not have the right to teach those who reject their path.

Thomas: Sounds more than fair, Naturyl. By the same logic, we who don't agree with the philosophical views of QRS, have a right to point out their quirks, flaws, fallacies, and undesirable qualities. We have a right to advise people to stay away from that path. Yet, we don't have a right to demand that people do so (it's getting a bit political) and that is the reason why I am still posting to Genius.

---

I know that response wasn't to me, but I'm going to add to the point I made in my last post while commenting yours, Thomas.

I agree with you, but the line between advising and demanding is very blurry. I don't think my comments about QRS philosophy would induce them to do something they don't wish to do, especially when I consider that they probably understand all things my words imply. All I'm saying is "you don't have the need to be conscious, although there are no problems at all if you wish to do so". These words don't impose themselves on anyone because they don't separate both courses of action as good and bad. In the other hand, QRS arguments are often misleading when it comes to that. They can convince people to do what they don't want. I'm not saying that's wrong either, and QRS are logical enough to see that, so they won't change their behavior just because I said it. But the things they say still do that to people.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 1/19/04 2:28 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2076  
(1/19/04 4:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: QRS philosophy

---

Rairun wrote:

***Quote:***

---

All I'm saying is "you don't have the need to be conscious, although there are no problems at all if you wish to do so". These words don't impose themselves on anyone because they don't separate both courses of action as good and bad.

---

The trouble is, human unconsciousness is already causing a tremendous amount of harm, both to conscious and unconscious people. That alone makes it a serious danger - to everyone in the human race - and makes it desirable for us to be rid of it as much as possible.

For example, if it wasn't for the existence of a flowy, largely unconscious German population, Hitler wouldn't have been able to achieve anything. It was obvious right from the very beginning that Hitler was a low-quality ranting psychopath who needed to be kept well away from any kind of responsible position, let alone the leadership of a whole country. But the

German population tried to be unconscious as possible and just went along with his madness - to devastating effect.

Human unconsciousness is a major threat everywhere. I could be walking along the street, minding my own business, contemplating the Infinite, and a drunken driver in a fit of complete unconsciousness could run me over and kill me. Or I could be shot at in a drive-by shooting because of some kind of gang-related fit of unconsciousness. Why should I allow human unconsciousness to continue existing when it is obviously a threat to my well-being?

Religious unconsciousness, in the form of fundamentalism, could conceivably destroy all life on earth. If a fundamentalist Christian were to become president of the United States and then got it into his head that God wanted him to trigger the final armageddon, then obviously we'd all be in big trouble. Why should I stand by and allow the possibility of this happening?

--

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/19/04 5:42 pm*

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 274  
(1/19/04 9:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: on unconsciousness

---

***Quote:***

---

For example, if it wasn't for the existence of a flowy, largely unconscious German population, Hitler wouldn't have been able to achieve anything. It was obvious right from the very beginning that Hitler was a low-quality ranting psychopath who needed to be kept well away from any kind of responsible position, let alone the leadership of a whole country. But the German population tried to be unconscious as possible and just went along with his madness - to devastating effect.

---

I totally agree with you that unconsciousness is causing a lot of trouble but the problem is that such "thoughts" I quoted above are also the product of that manipulated unconsciousness (or "pseudo-consciousness").

The German were very conscious of their origin and values. At least the German *aristocracy*. I think we agree that the opinion of the "masses" is irrelevant on spiritual issues - the masses have no opinion other than a reflective, manipulated "opinion" we see at the democratic "elections", for example. The German aristocracy had a rather different view of Hitler and his populist, socialistic pseudo-ideas, which declined into inferiority. Unfortunately, their spiritual initiative was depressed by the Hitlerist egotism, or wasn't manifested in their entirety.

Of course, the even more inferior post-war propaganda was quickly "forgot" about those issues. Nowadays, one just have to mention the word "Nazi" to trigger a Pavlovian effect of a neurotic obsession on the masses and thus to ignore all rational issues on the similarities of the mass-manipulation of today and that of Hitler's...

*Edited by: B0ndi at: 1/19/04 9:23 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 651  
(1/20/04 2:58 am)  
Reply

Re: on unconsciousness

---

David, it's funny how much your motives resemble Hitler's.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1303  
(1/20/04 4:11 am)  
Reply

Re: QRS philosophy

---

***Quote:***

---

If a fundamentalist Christian were to become president of the United States and then got it into his head that God wanted him to trigger the final armageddon,

---

What do you mean, *if*?

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 173

(1/20/04 7:46 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

The trouble is, human unconsciousness is already causing a tremendous amount of harm, both to conscious and unconscious people. That alone makes it a serious danger - to everyone in the human race - and makes it desirable for us to be rid of it as much as possible.

---

*Quote:*

---

Why should I allow human unconsciousness to continue existing when it is obviously a threat to my well-being?

---

Oh, then wisdom is not your core value, "upon which the hierarchy of your entire value system rests". There's one more layer there.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2079

(1/20/04 8:06 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

I was speaking for all conscious people, and hence consciousness itself.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 174  
(1/20/04 8:10 am)  
Reply

...

---

Of course, you can say that the desire you describe above stems from the way you value consciousness of Truth. You don't want it to disappear, so you support anything that would spread it. Even though I seriously doubt that every single thing you do is directed to spreading consciousness of truth, I'll assume it's true for the sake of argument.

I affirm that you believe that everyone should be conscious of Truth, but that they should neglect some of the Truth that they became conscious of so they can spread more consciousness of Truth.

You will argue that as a human being, it's impossible not to value something, so you're not going against the Truth that you became conscious of when you value consciousness of Truth. I say that you are and that you aren't. You aren't if you consider that you're just a product of cause and effect like everything else. But you are if you judge other events such as emotions as delusional.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 175  
(1/20/04 8:13 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

I was speaking for all conscious people, and hence consciousness itself.

---

heh and that doesn't quite address my point.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2081

(1/20/04 8:49 am)

Reply



Re: ...

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Of course, you can say that the desire you describe above stems from the way you value consciousness of Truth. You don't want it to disappear, so you support anything that would spread it. Even though I seriously doubt that every single thing you do is directed to spreading consciousness of truth, I'll assume it's true for the sake of argument.

I affirm that you believe that everyone should be conscious of Truth, but that they should neglect some of the Truth that they became conscious of so they can spread more consciousness of Truth.

---

Look at it this way:

A person becomes conscious of Truth (i.e. enlightened) through many years of valuing enlightenment above all else and putting in the enormous effort that is needed to attain it. As this process unfolds, his valuing of enlightenment gradually becomes a natural part of him, to the point that it becomes as natural to him as breathing. And so, now that he has reached his enlightened state, he can't think of any reason to go through all the effort to put an end to this natural valuing of enlightenment. He accepts things as they and continues to spontaneously spread wisdom, even though he himself is completely unattached to it.

He is like a healthy tree that continues to bear fruit despite the fact that the tree is entirely indifferent to what happens.

--

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/20/04 9:54 am*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 176

(1/20/04 11:17 am)

Reply

...

---

So an enlightened person can observe two kinds of people:

1. The ones who value spreading wisdom. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.
2. The ones who value anything else. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.

That enlightened person him/herself could fit in both categories, because there are no higher reasons to choose any of them. And she/he isn't only able to fit in both, but she/he **has** to fit in one of them - she/he wouldn't even move if she/he didn't value anything.

So it's perfectly valid for an enlightened person to seek to spread wisdom, as well as do anything else that they wish. However, if they choose to spread wisdom, they still do so while recognizing that they are trying to influence people to one way that doesn't even matter to being with.

They value the Truth that says that you can value anything you wish, and want to spread that Truth, but at the same time they are making people believe that they can't. It's perfectly okay to do that, but by doing so you compromise the logical coherence of your actions.

Conclusion: We are beyond logic. There are no reasons for us to stop being incoherent. And you are incoherent, as I am.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 1/20/04 11:19 am*

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 66

(1/20/04 11:45 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Bird, I think he means that fundamentalist Christians often seem to desire that things go badly, because the worse things get, the closer we are to the Second Coming. One can see this clearly in Pat Robertson, for example. When things go wrong in the Middle East, Robertson almost seems giddy. He undoubtedly believes that scripture foretells an Armageddon which will begin with such events. When this Armageddon comes, the Second Coming and the Judgement (when all wicked freethinkers will be punished) are just around the corner. What Bible-believing fundamentalist wouldn't secretly want this?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1306  
(1/20/04 11:51 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Yes, I know that, I was merely pointing out that we do in fact have such a president right now. It's funny - there was this really eloquent guy whose financial booklets convinced me he was right about Y2K. He mentioned being a Christian only in passing once or twice, so I didn't pay it much mind. Later, I heard that he was a creature known as a reconstructionist, who are looking for a breakdown of civilization so that the Christians can take over and institute biblical law! Shit, if I'd known that about him, I'd never have sold my house, cashed in my (one) stock and bought land in West Virginia. Thank God I didn't know it : )

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(1/20/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

***Quote:***

---

1. The ones who value spreading wisdom. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.

2. The ones who value anything else. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.

---

No. A person will always value whatever comes naturally to them, and a person has no other choice but to do so, even if they are enlightened, because even enlightened people are totally determined by causes. Think of the example David gave of the tree that continues to bear fruit, just because that is its nature.

Similarly it is the nature of the enlightened person to enlighten himself. But when he does so *it doesn't end there*, because in the process of enlightenment he realizes that all other people, too, are *his own self*, and so he goes right on enlightening himself, and has no other choice but to do so.

***Quote:***

---

So it's perfectly valid for an enlightened person to seek to spread wisdom, as well as do anything else that they wish.

---

It is *valid* for any person at all to do anything at all that they happen to do, because ultimately Nature/God has determined it. But people won't just do anything at all - they will do exactly what they are programmed to do.

The enlightened person doesn't tell you that you "can't" value things like ignorance, or violence - because you certainly can. What he does do is try to subtly change your values so that you quite naturally gravitate towards valuing truth.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/20/04 3:25 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2103  
(1/20/04 1:49 pm)  
Reply

----

---

***Quote:***

---

It is valid for any person at all to do anything at all that they happen to do, because ultimately Nature/God has determined it. But people won't just do anything at all - they will do exactly what they are programmed to do.

---

No, it is valid for any person at all to do anything at all they *happen* to do, precisely because nature has not *determined* it, it is merely a part of ongoing nature.

By 'God' you mean Nature? Just like David Quinn?!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(1/20/04 3:06 pm)  
Reply

Re:

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/20/04 3:07 pm*

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 71

(1/20/04 4:44 pm)

Reply



Re: Re:

*Quote:*

---

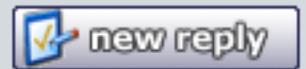
because in the process of enlightenment he realizes that all other people, too, are his own self, and so he goes right on enlightening himself,

---

Could you please elaborate on this?

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

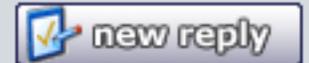


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> QRS philosophy



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 454<br/>(1/20/04 8:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>...convinced me he was right about Y2K</i></p> <p>I think the potential effects of Y2K were first way overestimated to make sure people took action by inducing mob behaviour (it is what you have to do to make people listen) and of course as an opportunity for people to make money, but since it passed it has been underestimated as everyone was caused to take the necessary action to check and fix systems, there ended up being no effects, so it is now belittled.</p> <p>It is like those people who say 'my grandfather smoked all his life and never got sick so it must be OK'.</p> <p>Spending too much or placing too much importance on Y2K was a good example of the general lack of wisdom in society.</p> |

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(1/20/04 9:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: The larger self

---

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: because in the process of enlightenment he realizes that all other people, too, are his own self, and so he goes right on enlightening himself,

Could you please elaborate on this?

---

All people are just as much related as the cells of one's own body.

Here is some food for thought on this theme:

1. The cells of our body contain so-called "organelles", such as mitochondria, which are like the power factories of the body. It is almost certain that organelles like mitochondria were once separate, individual cells in their own right, but somewhere in the course of evolution they entered into a sort of symbiotic relationship with other types of cells, and ended up *inside* our cells.

2. We normally think of jellyfish as individual organisms, but each jellyfish is in fact a *colony* of different organisms, working together. Our bodies are really exactly like this. And the human species is like this also.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/20/04 10:02 pm*

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 177  
(1/21/04 1:30 am)  
Reply

...

---

So, after the mission of saving humankind is accomplished, are you going to move on to monkeys? Cats? Rocks peharps?

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 177

(1/21/04 1:47 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: 1. The ones who value spreading wisdom. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.

2. The ones who value anything else. In that case, he knows that it's okay for the person to do that, because it doesn't matter what you value.

Kevin: No. A person will always value whatever comes naturally to them, and a person has no other choice but to do so, even if they are enlightened, because even enlightened people are totally determined by causes. Think of the example David gave of the tree that continues to bear fruit, just because that is its nature.

Similarly it is the nature of the enlightened person to enlighten himself. But when he does so it doesn't end there, because in the process of enlightenment he realizes that all other people, too, are his own self, and so he goes right on enlightening himself, and has no other choice but to do so.

---

You just evaded my point. I never said that you, as you claim to be enlightened and seek to spread wisdom, have any other choice but to be incoherent. You really don't have a choice. You are caused to be that.

And I think people can do what they don't naturally value. Their conscious thoughts can be influenced by ideas expressed by other people, misleading their reason and making them not follow what they actually value. Look at it that way:

value + any given situation = thought process that is used to determine how to act in that situation

If the thought process is flawed, or influenced by ideas that go against the original value, the outcome is an action that doesn't follow that value.

Finally, there are no reasons for the nature of the enlightened person to be his enlightenment. I am not saying that it can't be it, but it isn't *necessarily* that way for all enlightened people. It's only necessary in the case of the enlightened person who does so, because he can't help but do it. Even then, the fact that this one enlightened person chooses to enlighten all his surroundings, including other people, is still incoherent as I pointed out in the other post.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 1/21/04 1:53 am*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(1/21/04 8:58 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

***Quote:***

---

So, after the mission of saving humankind is accomplished, are you going to move on to monkeys? Cats? Rocks peharps?

---

Other intelligent species (eg, on other planets) would probably have priority, as it would be a lot of hard work to make rocks intelligent!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 281  
(1/21/04 9:17 am)  
Reply

Enlightened values

---

Rairun wrote:

***Quote:***

---

You just evaded my point. I never said that you, as you claim to be enlightened and seek to spread wisdom, have any other choise but to be incoherent. You really don't have a choice. You are caused to be that.

---

Then I don't really know what you mean by "incoherent". How could a tree that produces fruit, and continues to produce the same fruit, be incoherent?

***Quote:***

---

value + any given situation = thought process that is used to determine how to act in that situation

If the thought process is flawed, or influenced by ideas that go against the original value, the outcome is an action that doesn't follow that value.

---

I grant that a person's values may be hard to act out, and the weaker those values are held, the harder they are to act out, but I'm not sure how this relates.

*Quote:*

---

Finally, there are no reasons for the nature of the enlightened person to be his enlightenment.

---

I'm not sure what you mean here. A person must be what they are. A tree that produces fruit (enlightenment) must be a tree that produces fruit. It can't change all of a sudden.

It might be that an enlightened person deems that the best way to enlighten others (ie, to continue producing fruit) is to watch TV all day - but in doing so he would still be consistent with his values.

Why do you think an enlightened person might stop consciously spreading wisdom once he has himself attained enlightenment?

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/21/04 9:44 am*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 179

(1/21/04 10:06 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Then I don't really know what you mean by "incoherent".  
How is a tree that produces fruit, and continues to produce  
the same fruit, "incoherent"?

---

The tree never claimed that her path of producing fruit is the only truthful one. What I'm saying is that an enlightened person who chooses to spread wisdom isn't doing it because he has Truth by his side, he is doing it because there isn't anything that he likes to do better. He doesn't do it for the sake of Truth, he does it because he arbitrarily decided that he wants to do that.

---

*Quote:*

---

I grant that a person's values may be hard to act out, and the weaker those values are held, the harder they are to act out, but I'm not sure how this relates.

---

I'm talking about the person's core values, the ones that don't have any grounding. You can consciously discover why you value certain things until you reach those values, which are arbitrary and can hardly have their causes traced because they weren't decided consciously. They are the border between the conscious and the unconscious.

I am saying that a person have those core values, but due to faulty reasoning they might build a value system over them with which they are incompatible. Reason is only a tool for the core values to express themselves in actions, but outside things might influence the reasoning and result in an action that has nothing to do with the values.

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm not sure what you mean here. A person must be what they

are. A tree that produces fruit (enlightenment) must be a tree that produces fruit. It can't change all of a sudden.

It might be that an enlightened person deems that the best way to enlighten others (ie, to continue producing fruit) is to watch TV all day - but in doing so he would still be consistent with his values.

Why do you think an enlightened person might stop consciously spreading wisdom once he has himself attained enlightenment?

---

I just meant that an enlightened person doesn't necessarily seek to enlighten himself. I'm not saying that he has to stop, but there's nothing that makes him keep going either. There are a lot of other variables that can determine whether he wants to do something else or not.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 282  
(1/21/04 10:22 am)  
Reply

Re: Enlightened values

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What I'm saying is that an enlightened person who chooses to spread wisdom isn't doing it because he has Truth by his side, he is doing it because there isn't anything that he likes to do better. He doesn't do it for the sake of Truth, he does it because he arbitrarily decided that he wants to do that.

---

Ok, I agree. I have always said that the enlightened person does what he does on a "whim". There's no law of nature, or obligation, that a person must seek to be truthful.

*Quote:*

---

I just meant that an enlightened person doesn't necessarily seek to enlighten himself. I'm not saying that he has to stop,

but there's nothing that makes him keep going either. There are a lot of other variables that can determine whether he wants to do something else or not.

---

Momentum, and a very strong momentum at that, would tend to make him keep going in the same way.

If we take the tree that bears fruit for example: It's not a given fact that the tree will continue bearing fruit, but it would take something fairly radical to make it stop - like death, for example, or a disease which would prevent it from producing fruit. Normally, it would continue to do what it does. Likewise with the enlightened person.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 768  
(1/21/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: The larger self

---

Kevin: The cells of our body contain so-called "organelles", such as mitochondria, which are like the power factories of the body. It is almost certain that organelles like mitochondria were once separate, individual cells in their own right, but somewhere in the course of evolution they entered into a sort of symbiotic relationship with other types of cells, and ended up inside our cells.

That is very likely since mitochondria have membranes themselves and divide like bacterial cells. However, I am not sure that the case of cells actually provides support for your initial argument. You said:

Kevin: All people are just as much related as the cells of one's own body.

Comparing the relation of cells with the relation of organisms doesn't work IMO, because it disregards genetics. All cells in one's body -except the sex cells- are in a 1:1 relationship with each other, meaning they contain the exact same DNA, and they work collectively towards the goal of preserving that DNA. An organism is related 1:1 to itself, 1:0.5 to its children and its parents, 1:0.25 to its grandchildren, and so on. The behavior of organisms is generally geared towards the goal of survival and reproduction, but this means primarily the organism's own survival (and that of its closest kin), not the survival of the population or the species. This is where they differ from cells. Cells have an equitable "interest" in the body's survival, but organisms are primarily interested in their own survival.

Kevin: We normally think of jellyfish as individual organisms, but each

jellyfish is in fact a colony of different organisms, working together. Our bodies are really exactly like this. And the human species is like this also.

Interesting. Do you have a weblink or any references? I must mention bees and ants in this context. The situation is inverted, because a colony can be viewed as a single organism. The workers are genetic copies (clones) of the queen.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 283  
(1/21/04 1:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: The larger self

---

Thomas wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: All people are just as much related as the cells of one's own body.

T: Comparing the relation of cells with the relation of organisms doesn't work IMO, because it disregards genetics. All cells in one's body -except the sex cells- are in a 1:1 relationship with each other, meaning they contain the exact same DNA, and they work collectively towards the goal of preserving that DNA. An organism is related 1:1 to itself, 1:0.5 to its children and its parents, 1:0.25 to its grandchildren, and so on. The behavior of organisms is generally geared towards the goal of survival and reproduction, but this means primarily the organism's own survival (and that of its closest kin), not the survival of the population or the species. This is where they differ from cells. Cells have an equitable "interest" in the body's survival, but organisms are primarily interested in their own survival.

---

Evolutionary thinking is tending to turn away from the "individualist" approach, where individuals seek mainly to promote their own personal DNA, in favour of viewing the whole species gene pool as trying to preserve itself. Take for example, worker ants, who work very hard but never produce any offspring, while they still help to promote the genes the whole ant species. Similarly in other species, such as humans, there can be

many individuals who for some reason or other are not adapted to spreading their own personal genes, yet *are* adapted to helping the survival of the genes of their own species.

In other words, this is viewing the whole species as a single organism.

I was only using these scientific examples as food for thought. The fundamental reason behind my "larger self" claim is based on the principle of cause and effect, and the fact that we cannot possibly be separate from our environment.

Here is some more food for thought: Our sex cells (sperm and eggs, for the uninitiated) can be thought of as the *real* organism, which reproduces, while our bodies ("us") are simply factories to produce more sex cells, and to carry the sex cells around so they can party with each other. We are akin to the worker ants.

*Quote:*

---

Do you have a weblink or any references?

---

Here is a creationist link: [www.reasons.org/resources/new\\_reasons/200310.shtml?main](http://www.reasons.org/resources/new_reasons/200310.shtml?main)

Upon further reading it seems that some jellyfish are colonies, such as *Veella*, and other ones aren't.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 770  
(1/21/04 7:47 pm)  
Reply



Re: The larger self

---

Kevin: Evolutionary thinking is tending to turn away from the "individualist" approach, where individuals seek mainly to promote their own personal DNA, in favour of viewing the whole species gene pool as trying to preserve itself.

That supprises me quite a bit, because I had assumed that the opposite is the case. I was under the impression that group selection theories, such as the "suvival of the species" idea had been popular until about 20 years ago and that the mainstream biologists now agree on individual selection. What do you think about Richard Dawkins' ideas then?

Kevin: Take for example, worker ants, who work very hard but never

produce any offspring, while they still help to promote the genes the whole ant species.

The example of worker ants supporting the group selection hypotheses has been refuted by Dawkins. Worker ants (and other social insects) share the same DNA. Since the queen stores the same sperm to produce fertilized eggs, workers are related 1:1 to each other and thus they can be viewed as a single organism. Not the species, of course, but the population of an individual family.

Kevin: The fundamental reason behind my "larger self" claim is based on the principle of cause and effect, and the fact that we cannot possibly be separate from our environment.

I agree with that although not for the reasons you mention.

Here is a creationist link: [www.reasons.org/resources/new\\_reasons/200310.shtml?main](http://www.reasons.org/resources/new_reasons/200310.shtml?main)

Do you think this source can be trusted as a source of unbiased scientific information? I mean, this is a creationist website with an agenda. On their first page you find statements like: *"A recently discovered design feature for box jellyfish provides another example of supernatural creation. - The results of a 40-year study of predation in East Africa challenges the idea of undirected, random process evolution. - Such a purposeful, elegant, creative design implies the handiwork of a Creator."* Almost every biologist would cringe.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 283  
(1/21/04 9:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: The larger self

---

***Quote:***

---

I was under the impression that group selection theories, such as the "survival of the species" idea had been popular until about 20 years ago and that the mainstream biologists now agree on individual selection.

---

Both factors are true. On the one hand the general genetic type of a species

can benefit by having individuals that are not involved in reproduction; and on the other hand any genetic code is favoured by replicating itself as accurately as possible - which doesn't happen in individuals who don't reproduce.

*Quote:*

---

What do you think about Richard Dawkins' ideas then?

---

If you mean the "selfish gene" idea, I agree with it, but I think it applies to entire species (and planetary gene pools for that matter), as well as individuals, as *all* are trying to preserve and replicate themselves.

*Quote:*

---

The example of worker ants supporting the group selection hypotheses has been refuted by Dawkins. Worker ants (and other social insects) share the same DNA.

---

Yet their DNA is not absolutely identical - as they are not perfect clones.

All human beings are genetically *very close* to being genetically identical. For one thing, we share 98% of our genes with chimpanzees, and individual human beings are a *lot* more genetically similar to each other than that. So even though each individual human is slightly genetically different to every other, not a lot is lost if the individual sacrifices himself for his species. That is, the gain for the species may outweigh the loss for the individual . . . it's a gamble.

If an individual's genetic code is too concerned for itself, and not for the structure which supports it (other members of the species, for one thing) it will be doomed. But even if it is 100% concerned for others, and not at all for its own reproduction, it will still be almost perfectly reproduced in any case - through other individuals.

*Quote:*

---

Do you think this source can be trusted as a source of

unbiased scientific information? I mean, this is a creationist website with an agenda. On their first page you find statements like: "A recently discovered design feature for box jellyfish provides another example of supernatural creation. - The results of a 40-year study of predation in East Africa challenges the idea of undirected, random process evolution. - Such a purposeful, elegant, creative design implies the handiwork of a Creator." Almost every biologist would cringe.

---

Well, I did warn you it was a creationist site!

I was just giving you a starting point. If you search google using the terms: velella, jellyfish, colony, you will find something.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 219  
(1/21/04 11:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: The larger self

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you think this source can be trusted as a source of unbiased scientific information?

---

Here is the encarta link...

[encarta.msn.com/encyclopedia\\_761555168/Jellyfish.html](http://encarta.msn.com/encyclopedia_761555168/Jellyfish.html)

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 772

(1/23/04 12:48 pm)

Reply



Re: The larger self

---

Kevin: If you mean the "selfish gene" idea, I agree with it, but I think it applies to entire species (and planetary gene pools for that matter), as well as individuals, as all are trying to preserve and replicate themselves.

But Kevin, that is exactly what Dawkins denies. The "selfish gene" theory according to Dawkins is incompatible with group selection. Dawkins states that individual organisms -or genes- are NOT programmed to act in the interest of the species, not even in the interest of the group they happen to live in, unless of course the group's interest coincides with their own. Dawkins provides IMO very convincing reasoning for this.

Kevin: If an individual's genetic code is too concerned for itself, and not for the structure which supports it (other members of the species, for one thing) it will be doomed.

I presume that what you mean with 'structure' is the social grouping of animals, such as gathering in herds, schools, flocks, etc. It is important to realize that social 'structures' have evolved ultimately for the benefit of the individual. There is some similarity between social relations within a species and synergetic relations between different species. Both exist for mutual benefit. There are many synergetic relations between individual organisms in nature. The biologist W.D. Hamilton has provided several examples in the "Geometry of the Herd" where he argues that gazelles and other hoofed mammals move around in herds, because it decreases the average exposure of each individual to predators. First, it reduces number of possible points of attack. A lion can only attack the rim of a herd, so it is more dangerous for a gazelle to be on the rim and it is safer to be on the inside, while the average safety across all positions in a herd is slightly higher than that of a lone gazelle. Second, gazelles in a herd warn each other of an approaching predator which provides additional safety. Now, the argument for the evolution of herd behavior is strictly Darwinian. A gazelle that exhibits herd behavior has a higher live expectation than a lone gazelle and, hence, greater opportunity for reproduction. This means that selection favors gazelles programmed to move in herds. What I mean to say with this is that group behavior is merely the result of a group of individuals being concerned with their own survival.

Kevin: But even if it is 100% concerned for others, and not at all for its own reproduction, it will still be almost perfectly reproduced in any case - through other individuals.

The problem with this idea is that altruism (being concerned for others)

works only if ALL members of the group behave altruistic. Groups with less than 100% altruistic individuals are unstable. If there were a group of animals in which 99% of the group behaves altruistic and only 1% behaves exploitative (=non-altruistic), the exploitative minority would quickly gain a huge food and survival advantage over the altruistic animals. This would cause the exploitative group to reproduce faster and thus increase their population ratio, assuming of course that the altruistic and exploitative behaviors are inheritable, and that they are passed on to the next generation. In this case, the process would accelerate and continue until the altruistic individuals would be outnumbered or eradicated. Hence, altruism is not stable in evolution. This doesn't really come as a surprise. We don't see gazelles throwing themselves in front of the lions to be eaten in order to rescue their kin. With very few exceptions (such as the honey bee) we don't see any species where individuals perform suicidal altruistic sacrifices. Altruism only works in human societies, because humans have invented regulating mechanisms -codes of conduct and laws for example- that support altruistic behavior. These mechanisms have come to replace evolutionary selection pressure.

Kevin: Yet their DNA [that of different worker ants in one nest] is not absolutely identical - as they are not perfect clones.

That is correct, although the worker ants are very closely related to each other. The queen goes on a single mating flight in her entire life. After pairing with the male ant, the queen starts to produce eggs. While she produces these eggs, she uses small rations of the male sperm to fertilize the eggs. The queen can store this same sperm for a period of ten years (!) or even longer. This means that all workers in the ant colony have the same mother and father DNA. Of course, meiosis allows for some variation, so they are not clones. But they are still very similar to each other. The method of reproduction is the same in all members of the hymenoptera group, which includes ants, bees and wasps. Now, the workers are sexually undeveloped females, so there is no point for the workers in protecting their own DNA and competing with other carriers of DNA. They are unable to pass it on, because they cannot reproduce. Instead they have developed a different strategy. The workers preserve their collective DNA by feeding the queen, which is why a hymenoptera colony is –from a genetic point of view– a single organism.

Kevin: All human beings are genetically very close to being genetically identical. For one thing, we share 98% of our genes with chimpanzees, and individual human beings are a lot more genetically similar to each other than that.

DNA is information. I think the above statement confuses structural identity with isomorphism. The structural identity of chimpanzees and humans is 98% but this does not account for the isomorphism arising from functionally identical genes. So, the comparison is not valid.

Kevin: So even though each individual human is slightly genetically different to every other, not a lot is lost if the individual sacrifices himself for his species. That is, the gain for the species may outweigh the loss for the individual . . . it's a gamble.

Although individuals sacrificing themselves for the species are an exceptionally rare phenomenon, I agree with the 'gamble' part. Have you heard of the work of John Maynard Smith? He has an interesting thesis about mitochondria, which you mentioned above. Smith reckons that mitochondria once have been parasitic bacteria living "on the back" of other cells. They became trapped inside cells and the host cells subsequently started exploiting mitochondria by using them as a power station. Interesting, isn't it? But, John Maynard Smith is better known for his application of game theory to evolutionary selection. You might remember game theory from the movie 'A Beautiful Mind' which was about John Nash and optimum strategies for multiplayer games. Well, evolution is also a multiplayer game with a single mission shared by all participants: survive and reproduce. Hence, it requires the development of survival strategies. In this context, John Maynard Smith coined the term 'evolutionary stable strategy' (ESS) which describes a behavior that represents an optimal strategy in a competitive environment.

*To noted evolutionary biologist John Maynard Smith, life is essentially about information -- how information is stored, passed on, and used by organisms as they live and reproduce. "And evolutionary theory is about how that information got there in the first place," he says.*

*In probing evolution from this point of view, Smith has employed mathematical tools, including what is called "game theory," to explain and predict evolutionary behavior. Originally developed by John von Neumann to study poker, chess, and other games, game theory analyzes complex situations in which the best strategy of one player depends on the actions of another.*

*But Smith, a professor at the University of Sussex, England, since 1965, is no dry theoretician. "I was a naturalist as a kid and have been ever since," he says, claiming an interest in everything from birds to bacteria.*

*Smith's best known work incorporated game theory into the study of how*

*natural selection acts on different kinds of behavior. The old idea had been that selection inevitably favors organisms to act aggressively. Smith showed that this isn't necessarily true, and that selection may actually favor both aggressive and non-aggressive behaviors.*

*As an example, imagine that two populations, one of them aggressive (hawks) and one passive (doves). Hawks will always battle their neighbors over any resource. Doves won't fight under any circumstances. A population made up entirely of doves would be unstable; that is, if a mutation caused the introduction of a single hawk, it would have an immediate advantage, and the hawkish behavior would bully the doves out of existence.*

*But a hawks-only population would also be unstable. A single dove introduced by mutation would have a long-term advantage. That's because the hawks' constantly aggressive behavior leads to frequent injury, while the dove, refusing to fight, escapes that risk.*

*Through application of game theory, Smith showed that there is a particular ratio of hawks to doves that forms what he called an "evolutionary stable strategy" for the species. Thus, selection actually works to maintain a balance of different characteristics in the population.*

(Source: [www.pbs.org](http://www.pbs.org))

Thomas



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 78<br/>(1/25/04 4:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>From Brian Green's "The Elegant Universe":</p> <p>"In 1965 Richard Feynman, one of the greatest practitioners of quantum mechanics, wrote:</p> <p>'There was a time when the newspapers said that only 12 men understood the theory of relativity. I do not believe there was ever such a time. There might have been a time when only one man did because he was the only guy who caught on, before he wrote his paper. But after people read the paper a lot of people understood the theory of relativity in one way or the other....On the other hand, I think I can safely say that nobody understands quantum mechanics.'</p> <p>"Although Feynman expressed this view more than 3 decades ago, it applies equally well today....Quantum mechanics is different....In a real sense those who use quantum mechanics [today] find themselves following rules and formulas laid down by the 'founding fathers' of the theory.... without really understanding WHY the procedures work or WHAT they really mean.</p> <p>"What are we to make of this? Does it mean that on a microscopic level the universe operates in ways so obscure and unfamiliar that the human mind, evolved over eons to cope with phenomena on familiar everyday scales, is unable to fully grasp 'what really goes on'? Or might it be that through historical accident physicists have constructed an extremely awkward</p> |

formulation of quantum mechanics that, although quantitatively successful, obfuscates the true nature of reality? No one knows. Maybe some time in the future some clever person will see clear to a new formulation that will fully reveal the 'whys' and the 'whats' of quantum mechanics. And then again, maybe not. The only thing we know with certainty is that quantum mechanics absolutely and unequivocally shows us that a number of basic concepts essential to our understanding of the familiar everyday world FAIL TO HAVE ANY MEANING when our focus narrows down to the microscopic realm. As a result, we must significantly modify both our language and our reasoning when attempting to understand and explain the universe on atomic and subatomic scales."

Now, Green published this book in 1999. That was about 5 years ago. So, maybe the folks in here who vouch for The New Ultimate Reality have since solved all of these baffling conundrums and, in fact, are really speaking about the ULTIMATE Ultimate Reality.

Or maybe not. You see, I'm thinking this guy Green was just on Nova recently illustrating his text. But I noticed he did not mention how indebted he was to David Quinn from the Genius Forum for FINALLY figuring out "why" and "what" all these profound quantum mysteries reveal about THE reality. You know, now that David has solved them.

An oversight, I'm sure. So, I invite Mr Quinn to implicate quantum mechanics in his UR. I also invite him to contact Mr Green so that, together, they can co-author a new publication. Let's tentatively call it, "The Mother of All Ultimate Realities". All I humbly request is a % of the money they will collect when the Nobel folks award them the prize for every single category they have. You know, for coming up with the idea and bringing the two of them together. ; )

Biggie

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2088  
(1/25/04 6:55 am)  
Reply



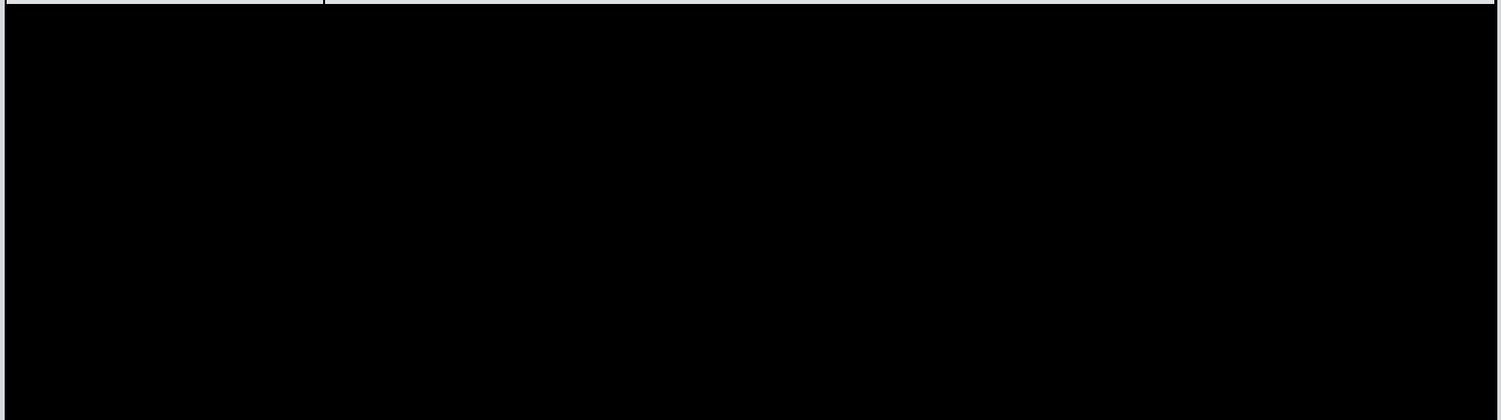
Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Why do you keep quoting these fundamentalists? I might as well hook up with the Pope, or the Hare Krishnas, as hook up with Brian Green. It would be just as meaningful.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(1/25/04 9:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                               | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>That's, IT, David? THAT'S your rejoinder?!!!</p> <p>Well, okay, I admit it: it was a lot more sophisticated than I thought it would be. ; )</p> <p>Biggie</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(1/25/04 11:30 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px;"></div>   | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, that was enormously weak. Weak. I think Biggier took home the trophy on this one. When it comes to quantum mechanics, somebody is "a blowed-up peckerwood," to use an expression I heard recently.</p> <p>David, you really should consider dumping any reference to quantum mechanics from your materials. It would probably save you a lot of hassle. Trust me on this. Flush the quantum references. They irritate people, especially ones who care about science.</p>        |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1433<br/>(1/25/04 11:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                        | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Why is it such a stretch to assume that particles are in fact caused to exist?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 76<br/>(1/25/04 11:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px;"></div> | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Because they aren't. Sorry, but they just aren't. If that throws a bag of shit onto your worldview's doorstep, blame quantum mechanics, not the messenger. Blame reality for fiercely resisting every attempt to corner it. It would have been a lot easier and more sensible if virtual particle creation was a causal process. But alas, it isn't, the rest of quantum mechanics doesn't make much more sense to boot, and there's nothing to do but deal with it. Life goes on.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 894<br/>(1/25/04 11:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>                         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Of course they're logically caused to exist, it's a semantic consequence.</p> <p>And it doesn't <i>mean</i> a thing, it just is a thing.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1324<br/>(1/25/04 12:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                      | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Because they aren't. Sorry, but they just aren't.</p> <hr/> <p>Hmmm, I may be already past the point in Greene's book whre he discusses most of this. I wish I understood better what they mean by 'uncaused.' Because of course they can't really mean that. It just ain't so.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(1/25/04 12:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>That's everyone's reaction to quantum mechanics when they begin to understand its implications. "it can't be," they say as a chorus. "It just ain't so," they assert. But it is so. The fact that it is so when it seems so much like it shouldn't is why even the most distinguished scientists maintain that few, if any, persons who have seriously studied quantum mechanics actually understand it. It runs counter to many of our most cherished ideas about what can and cannot 'be so.' It turns all of that on its head, spins it around backwards, and puts a cherry on top for good measure.</p> |



krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(1/25/04 1:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Hmmm, I may be already past the point in Greene's book where he discusses most of this. I wish I understood better what they mean by 'uncaused.' Because of course they can't really mean that. It just ain't so

---

You got that right sugarplumb. As for me....

... I'm as blank, \*pause\* as a FART! \*With a bewildered look on his face he lifts up his right hand and points his index finger to his temple in the form of a pistol\*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1326  
(1/25/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

That's everyone's reaction to quantum mechanics when they begin to understand its implications.

---

Does anyone know of a good link I can read up on this? Mr. Greene is well into strings and doesn't seem to be straying back to the quantum stuff. As for the Wu Li Masters, he makes absurd assertions without explaining himself. At least Greene does a decent job of explaining.

Of course, I am always willing to entertain anything. But I am 99.999% sure that I will never be persuaded that the particles are uncaused. Thus my question, what do they mean by that?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(1/25/04 2:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Hmm. You state that you are "99.999% certain" that you will never be persuaded that particles are uncaused. Forgive me, but it sounds very much like you've already made up your mind. If that is the case, what possible use are facts? I fail to see how study could accomplish anything.

If I'm mistaken, let me know. Quantum mechanics is one of my hobbies, and I'd be glad to explain as far as I am able anything which you are having difficulty with. If I can't do it myself, I'll point you to someone who can. But it's a lot of effort, and if your mind is already made up, I'll save myself the trouble.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 896  
(1/26/04 12:31 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

I see nothing to resolve, as it seems to me that you are talking about two different contextual conceptions of the word cause.

When it comes to Laplacean determinism, the proof of sufficient cause becomes that much more contextually complicated (than logical causality, or co-dependent origination) as to allow for such a thing as acausality. Within this context, quantum events are most definitely indeterminate, according to Copenhagen, and can be described only as a probability wave, until the wave function is collapsed via measurement. This makes them acausal in nature, within the definitional context.

Bird, if it is actually temporal, Laplacean causality in which you have yet to find sufficient explanation of quantum acausality, understand Heisenberg's Uncertainty principle (and it's observational certainty), not necessarily with respect to conjugate variables (although this is as good a reason as any), but simply with respect to what quanta are, and what they do energy wise. Another good way to conceptualise it is to understand electrons within the atom not in the classical sense, or even in the sense of the Bohr model, but in the sense of electron probability clouds.

It's all about the collapse of the wave function at measurement. The transition from probability wave function of eigenstates (possible wave functions) to observed eigenstate is probabilistic. And so we have the probabilistic, non-deterministic, acausal nature of quantum mechanics.

Again though, these *models* only apply to *observables*, which is David's get out clause here.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 899

(1/26/04 2:47 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

A thought occurs.

I've heard it suggested that this 'simulation scenario' of which we've heard so much from the likes of Rhett and David, with regard to certainty concerning sense data, is by far, in actuality, the most likely scenario. The conjecture goes something like this, if memory serves: Everything can be reduced to information and interactions thereof. Computers are advancing in capacity for dealing with information at an exponential rate. Therefore, sooner or later, computers will have the ability to deal with all of the information contained within the universe, or at least to give a good enough approximation so as to pass our standards of 'reality', programming notwithstanding. This provides the means that everything in the universe, life and consciousness included, even higher abstract reasoners, could well be part of a simulation of which they have no idea, facilitated by something that we already know of (and suspect the perhaps unlimited powers of) in this universe. This is obviously a process which could be iterated within itself, meaning that if there is an original universe which is running any number of simulated universes, said simulated universes could also be running any number of simulated universes also. And apparently, when the odds are worked out by someone bothered to do so, it is highly unlikely in the extreme that this universe is the original.

Now I heard this in connection with possible modes of backwards time travel, in that if it is a simulation, or if we could build one, it would be able to run backwards.

On an unrelated tack though, I was thinking about digital representations in contrast with analog representations. It occurred that analog is, or could at least seem to be, transfinitely detailed levels of digital information, digital information so complex as to appear non-digital to those of insufficient understanding and sense powers.

Now on a classical level, things seem to be analog in nature, but when the small details are examined, this view breaks down and information seems to become more digital, or manifests in discrete steps.

So I was thinking, maybe this weirdness of discrete quanta and the Copenhagen interpretation, or maybe things like the Planck units, local/non-local reality and the like, represent the limits of the detail of the digital information involved in this simulation.

Just some wildly unscientific thoughts ;-)

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 1/26/04 2:49 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2090  
(1/26/04 6:53 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

Naturyl wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David, you really should consider dumping any reference to quantum mechanics from your materials. It would probably save you a lot of hassle. Trust me on this. Flush the quantum references. They irritate people, especially ones who care about science .....

Quantum mechanics is one of my hobbies, and I'd be glad to explain as far as I am able anything which you are having difficulty with.

---

I'm glad to hear it. Let me ask you this:

(a) What exactly is meant by "non-determinism" in quantum mechanics? Does it mean that particles pop into existence *without any cause whatsoever*? Or does it mean that they are indeed causally created, but not by the sorts of processes we are familiar with in the everyday world (and thus makes their behaviour unpredictable and indescribable from the point of view of classical physics)? I have heard a wide variety of answers on this question from scientists and their followers. So what's your answer?

(b) What is the difference between our current quantum models making the *assumption* that non-determinism is part of the fabric of Reality and nineteenth century physics making the assumption that time and space are fixed absolute realities? In other words, by what means have you established that non-determinism is *more* than a mere assumption made, for purely practical purposes, in a scientific theory that happens to be popular at the moment?

(c) Are you a fan of the "Tao of Physics?Dancing WuLu Masters" school of thought and believe that the quantum realm, as currently described by science, has some sort of connection to Eastern mysticism?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2092

(1/26/04 7:49 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I see nothing to resolve, as it seems to me that you are talking about two different contextual conceptions of the word cause.

When it comes to Laplacean determinism, the proof of sufficient cause becomes that much more contextually complicated (than logical causality, or co-dependent origination) as to allow for such a thing as acausality. Within this context, quantum events are most definitely indeterminate, according to Copenhagen, and can be described only as a probability wave, until the wave function is collapsed via measurement. This makes them acausal in nature, within the definitional context.

---

But not in the absolute sense of being completely without cause. If only scientists and their followers could understand this point, I would have no drama with them. And they would have no problems with my assertion that it is impossible for anything to arise completely uncaused.

You're right, Dave. In reality, there is nothing to resolve. It is the inability of scientists (and their followers) to understand their own position on the matter which creates the controversy.

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 42

(1/26/04 8:34 am)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

But not in the absolute sense of being completely without cause. If only scientists and their followers could understand this point, I would have no drama with them. And they would have no problems with my assertion that it is impossible for anything to arise completely uncaused.

---

I find it most astounding that scientists of all people would think that particles or matter of any kind would exist or occur without cause. In this respect they sound more like theologians who assert that God always existed even before he decided to create the world which would mean He spent an eternity in a complete state of idleness before he suddenly decided to create the universe. This leads to the following truth which you so plainly and simply state.

*Quote:*

---

You're right, Dave. In reality, there is nothing to resolve. It is the inability of scientists (and their followers) to understand their own position on the matter which creates the controversy.

---

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 900  
(1/26/04 8:58 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Let's not forget that scientists aren't science itself, and, like the police, there are always the odd few good apples that sweeten the bad barrel. Greedy reductionism is the scientist's achilles heel, but science itself is as dispassionate, open, and perhaps more purposeful than the infinite. Unlike the human, science is not greedy, it does not force the pace as it has all the time in the world, it is as open to falsification as it is open to proof, and it knows it's place.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1328  
(1/26/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl:

*Hmm. You state that you are "99.999% certain" that you will never be persuaded that particles are uncaused. Forgive me, but it sounds very much like you've already made up your mind. If that is the case, what possible use are facts?*

Forgive me, I was being bombastic. The facts are fine, but I will make of them what I will.

*But it's a lot of effort, and if your mind is already made up, I'll save myself the trouble.*

Don't fret, I'm one of the few with a truly open mind. I can't help that my

prediction is I will not be convinceable about uncaused particles. I could definitely use some help. If I can get a better handle on this stuff I can begin to figure out what the errors of interpretation are [ :-) ].

Toast:

*When it comes to Laplacean determinism, the proof of sufficient cause becomes that much more contextually complicated (than logical causality, or co-dependent origination) as to allow for such a thing as acausality. Within this context, quantum events are most definitely indeterminate, according to Copenhagen, and can be described only as a probability wave, until the wave function is collapsed via measurement. This makes them acausal in nature, within the definitional context.*

Toast, you show-off, you need to translate all this into English. What do you mean "contextually" complicated? I don't know why people keep mentioning that the complexity is too great for us ever to accurately predict. We are not concerned with our abilities, but with whether the clockwork universe is so.

*Bird, if it is actually temporal, Laplacean causality in which you have yet to find sufficient explanation of quantum acausality, understand Heisenberg's Uncertainty principle (and it's observational certainty), not necessarily with respect to conjugate variables (although this is as good a reason as any), but simply with respect to what quanta are, and what they do energy wise. Another good way to conceptualise it is to understand electrons within the atom not in the classical sense, or even in the sense of the Bohr model, but in the sense of electron probability clouds.*

Whole paragraph is over my head.

*It's all about the collapse of the wave function at measurement. The transition from probability wave function of eigenstates (possible wave functions) to observed eigenstate is probabilistic. And so we have the probabilistic, non-deterministic, acausal nature of quantum mechanics. Again though, these models only apply to observables, which is David's get out clause here.*

What has any of this to do with particles being uncaused?

You seem to be hinting, and Russell as well, that, as I suspected, they do not mean that particles are uncaused at all.

What I am saying is that nothingness does not give rise to particles.

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 90

(1/26/04 3:16 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

[quote]a) What exactly is meant by "non-determinism" in quantum mechanics? Does it mean that particles pop into existence without any cause whatsoever? Or does it mean that they are indeed causally created, but not by the sorts of processes we are familiar with in the everyday world (and thus makes their behaviour unpredictable and indescribable from the point of view of classical physics)? I have heard a wide variety of answers on this question from scientists and their followers. So what's your answer?[/quote]  
The former.

[quote](b) What is the difference between our current quantum models making the assumption that non-determinism is part of the fabric of Reality and nineteenth century physics making the assumption that time and space are fixed absolute realities? In other words, by what means have you established that non-determinism is more than a mere assumption made, for purely practical purposes, in a scientific theory that happens to be popular at the moment?[/quote] Particle/antiparticle creation through random quantum fluctuation has been empirically verified through a variety of means. As I am sure you are aware by virtue of dealing with this issue countless times, it is not possible that such 'virtual particle' creation arises through causal processes. We do observe such creation in Nature, so we have empirical verification that quantum mechanics does allow for phenomena that are devoid of cause. This has been established, and does not require any underlying metaphysical assumption in order to remain valid.

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 91

(1/26/04 3:27 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Oops, I missed this one:

*Quote:*

---

(c) Are you a fan of the "Tao of Physics? Dancing WuLu Masters" school of thought and believe that the quantum realm, as currently described by science, has some sort of connection to Eastern mysticism?

---

Not really. Most such efforts require the introduction of significant semantic gymnastics in order to appear meaningful.

I do feel that there are some interesting similarities between certain aspects of quantum mechanics and some varieties of Eastern thought, but I am careful not to stretch that analogical it beyond its limits.

I have some interest in such work, but I would not consider myself a 'fan' thereof.

A possible exception might be made in the case of a certain book by one William Walker Atkinson (AKA 'Yogi Ramacharaka'), in which the author quite plainly predicts both general relativity and quantum mechanics, and arguably predicts even the information theory aspects thereof. Atkinson wrote the book in question in *1904*. Quite remarkable, to say the least. If there is sufficient interest, I can transcribe quotes which will likely set some folks back on their heels.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

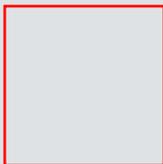
[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11 12 13

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1370<br>(2/1/04 6:26 am)<br>Reply | Re: clicks<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>No science can mean anything and would not exist without logic, otherwise science would be merely consist of things like astrology and magic (emotionally based).</p> <hr/> <p>People may be attracted to those two disciplines for emotional or intuitive reasons, but insofar as they are accurate or work, they have nothing to do with emotion and everything to do with physical principles of cause and effect.</p> <p>Magic is the manipulation of forces, and astrology is the interpretation of the action of forces.</p> |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2170  
(2/1/04 7:51 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

The Wondrous and Almighty Zen Master John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This is where you are mistaken and you have never studied koans properly.

---

You really have no idea.

*Quote:*

---

One could say that koans use a language, it's called the language of the 'Uncreate'.

---

You are entirely mistaken in your fixed views.

*Quote:*

---

Koans are used to break through delusion, they have been used by many, have been ratified by many.

---

You are entirely trapped in your intellectual understanding.

*Quote:*

---

If you confuse these words of Jesus as koans you are again mistaken. They are fine words but they are not remotely akin to a koan.

---

It is evident that you are grasping at concepts.

Etc, etc, etc.

Not much of a conversation, is it? And yet that is exactly how all of your conversations pan out the moment anyone challenges your rigid

fundamentalist view of Zen. Because you don't really understand the nature of Zen, and you haven't really thought about the nature of Reality outside of memorizing and parroting Zen scripts, you completely lack the capacity to talk about it flexibly and intelligently. And thus your ability to help people breakthrough into the highest wisdom is almost non-existent.

--

You also suggested a topic of discussion:

*Quote:*

---

Wagging his head, shaking his tail, the red-tailed carp;  
Independent through and through, he knows how to turn  
around.  
Even if he has the art to cut off tongues,  
Pulling his nose around subtly conveying the spirit.  
Outside the screen of luminous jewels, wind and moon are like  
day;  
In front of the cliff of dead trees, flowers and plants are always  
in spring.  
Tongueless man, tongueless man,  
The true order's completely upheld in one knowing phrase.  
Walking alone in the kingdom, clear and comprehending,  
Let everyone in the land be happy and joyful.

---

One assumes that this is supposed to undercut all discussion from the start with the snide accusation that any kind of talking about enlightenment is deluded by default.

Careful now, you'll be reborn as a fox if you continue this kind of behaviour.

Robert Larkin

Posts: 28

(2/1/04 8:28 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Then I assume the current plan is David and myself, and to be debating the nature of enlightenment and whether QRS (or Q without consideration of RS if you prefer that) has 'got it'?

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2170<br/>(2/1/04 8:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Whatever you like.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 29<br/>(2/1/04 8:45 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>    | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Since in 'debate logic' I have the 'presumption' you should speak first and last; you are certainly entitled to get in the last word.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2172<br/>(2/1/04 8:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>I don't mind either way. You're welcome to kick off proceedings.</p> <p>But I can post something in, if you want me to. Where is it taking place?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 524<br/>(2/1/04 11:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>It is clear to me that Buddhists are not essentially different from any other religion or indeed scientists or artists.</p> <p>They are scientists studying segments of reality using specialised reasoning in an artistic fashion with a religious fervour.</p> <p>They simply fall in love with jargon. Any scripture is a form of jargon. The more they delve into the detail of it, the more they become dependent on it. It becomes something in which they hide behind so as to not face the true nature of reality.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Birdy: Magic is the manipulation of forces, and astrology is the interpretation of the action of forces.</i></p> |

Magic: Magic simply cannot exist in any form other than as a entertaining delusional illusion. There is no essential magic in the complexity universe of the universe, as it is just cause and effect, and to think of it as such, in awe, is clearly an emotional illusion.

Astrology. In truth I cannot say that the structure of our brains is not effected by certain gravitational configurations during pregnancy and throughout our lives. It seems to me that we must recognise that gravity effects us all everyday. Whether the additional gravitational force of certain celestial body alignments during the early stages of brain development changes the way the brain forms is not really known. Perhaps those born with the ability to be a genius just happen to be on a certain location on the earth at a certain time where gravity makes more brain cells to be formed unevenly one side of the brain. Gravity at a distance is a very weak power but still it is a constant power that can erode mountains over time, everything is affected in some fashion by it. It is possible that it changes the positive/negative electron configure in cell chemicals (or genetics), causing cell division to be different in different people.

That it affects our brain structure would appear extremely unlikely, but I can't say for sure.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2164  
(2/1/04 1:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

It is an entertaining delusion to say the universe is just cause and effect when there is no first cause, and the extent of its effect is immeasurable *outside* of oneself.

Magic is simple. It effects its cause in what precedes it. Namely an investigation into it.

Lyrutan

Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/1/04 4:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin Solway and David Quinn recently reported a new discovery in quantum mechanics which allows travel to so-called 'parallel universes.' They tested this discovery on themselves, claiming that they would try to enter a parallel universe devoid of women. Early reports indicate success, and Quinn has apparently been offered a job writing for the hit television series 'Queer Eye for the Queer Guy,' which gets top ratings in the parallel universe.

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 76<br/>(2/1/04 5:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>DavidQuinn000</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>The Wondrous and Almighty Zen Master John wrote:</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p>Ho, ho - this reveals more about yourself than anything else.</p> <p><i>You also suggested a topic of discussion:</i></p> <p>I did no such thing, discussion of it would be counter productive.</p> <p>John</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 528<br/>(2/1/04 5:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>lol. This Lyrutan guy is funny, well the above at least and the mantheism post.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2173<br/>(2/1/04 6:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>I think you need a television-type mind to appreciate it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(2/1/04 7:39 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Nah, you just need a sense of humour.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

 Robert Larkin  
Posts: 31  
(2/1/04 8:05 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David, we're currently waiting for Guildenstern of The Ponderer's Guild to get back to me on format, etc.

Again, it is you who should begin. For me to begin by first presenting your views and then questioning your views would be inappropriate in a debate.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2166  
(2/1/04 8:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Lyrutan is a naturyl.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2173  
(2/1/04 9:10 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Nah, you just need a sense of humour.

---

Everyone has a sense of humour, in one form or another. I personally find Lyrutan's humour here to be pretty brainless, however, just as I find most American sitcoms to be pretty brainless.

*Quote:*

---

David, we're currently waiting for Guildenstern of The Ponderer's Guild to get back to me on format, etc.

Again, it is you who should begin. For me to begin by first presenting your views and then questioning your views would be inappropriate in a debate.

---

|                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>Okay, let me know when they're ready and I'll post something.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/> Posts: 33<br/> (2/1/04 11:21 pm)<br/> Reply<br/> ezSupporter</p>         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Most American sitcoms are pretty brainless; fortunately I've learned to turn off the television. If Lyrutan's humor is funny, then it is ... A good laugh is better than intellectualizing about a good laugh.</p> <p>David, I'll certainly let you know when/if I hear something. He might have run into 'internal resistance'. Who knows.</p> <p>[Edit: changed punctuation!]</p> <p><i>Edited by: Robert Larkin at: 2/1/04 11:22 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>ksolway<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 328<br/> (2/2/04 12:21 am)<br/> Reply</p> <p></p> | <p>Re: One on one discussion</p> <hr/> <p>You can always open a topic in "The Cage" section of this forum, which is designed for one-on-one discussions. If anyone else posts to that topic, David can just delete or move those messages.</p> <p>And you can always begin by finding something David has said, quoting it, and responding to it. That will get the ball rolling.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 358<br/> (2/2/04 12:29 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Robert Larkin wrote:</p> <p>Then I assume the current plan is David and myself, and to be debating the nature of enlightenment and whether QRS (or Q without consideration of RS if you prefer that) has 'got it'?</p> <p>LB: Mr Larkin, Kevin answered your question about his, about their, enlightenment. Now seeing you intend to debate the matter with them, I think it only fair of you to explain WHY it is you believe yourself to be the right person to do that, and what you intend to accomplish.</p> <p>Why dont YOU answer the question about whether you consider yourself enlightened, and at what level. And if you are, probably you ought to briefly</p> |

mention what definition of 'enlightenment' you're using. That is, in what manner are you enlightened? -- do you have (in your opinion) a complete and accurate understanding of the ultimate nature of Reality?

Why dont you tell us? Tell us whether you think yourself wiser than QRS, tell us what you think about QRS, do you think they are mistaken? Most of us have no idea how you fit in to all this, or whether you have a history with these guys, whether you've discussed things with them before on other forums.

thank you in advance,  
Leo

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 910  
(2/2/04 1:32 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

*Quote:*

Lyrotan is a natyryl.

Well spotted sir.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 **11** 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Guildenstern<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(2/2/04 10:29 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: One on one discussion<br><hr/> My apologies for the delays, Robert and David. I was offline all day yesterday occupied elsewhere. We should be able to set something up by sometime tomorrow, though, if not later tonight (in my timezone, anyway; if you're in Australia, David, I think it may already be tomorrow ;)).<br><br>I'll let you know, and I'll put up a link when I do. |
| Lyrutan<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 5<br>(2/2/04 1:48 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                             | Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment<br><hr/> Well, it wasn't supposed to be tough to spot, Dave. ;)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

 Robert Larkin

Posts: 34

(2/2/04 2:25 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Leo,

I will be appearing only as someone who reasons well and who has familiarity with the issues involved. I claim neither religious nor academic authority. I am not enlightened and if I was I wouldn't admit it. Whether or not I have any understanding bears not one iota on whether you can develop understanding. However, given the adequate ability to reason and the familiarity with relevant issues, let me warn you that anyone concerned with 'levels' of enlightenment and other such gibberish has already developed an impediment to understanding. These 'levels' likely serve only to assign spiritual rank and let me guess that Quinn, Rowden, and Solway are well up the list of spiritual attainments. If 'spiritual attainment' belies humility, then your levels are counterproductive and egotists have sold you a bill of goods.

This debate could be enjoyable based on continuing interest in eastern ideas. We have as well David who claims to be enlightened and his conceptions can certainly be compared with canonical interpretations. In addition his ideas will be subjected to analysis of the order of 'Would the Buddha quote Weininger?' In a forum where he cannot automatically appeal to his own authority David's ideas can receive a reasonable test.

Except for reading a few Dan Rowland posts, and I believe they were on The Ponderer's Guild although perhaps it was KIR, I did not know these gentlemen or what they were about until just a few days ago reading material linked on KIR. As someone who has long argued for the inherent wisdom of certain ideas from Buddhism and Taoism I am appalled that important ideas have been claimed by buffoons for their own egotistical uses.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2177

(2/2/04 2:43 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Why don't we save it for the debate, Robert. Or is it your intention to get in a few early kicks before the bell starts?

 Robert Larkin

Posts: 35

(2/2/04 3:50 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

It was not my intent to have written anything other than updates about the debate. However, Leo asked his question and I answered it.

The tentative format will be 'four constructive posts' followed by 'four rebuttal posts'. The order:

Constructive:

David

Robert

David

Robert

Rebuttal:

Robert

David

Robert

David

The difference between the two: Issues are developed in the constructive while rebuttals serve only to support and rebut prior arguments. This means that while 'new information' can be introduced in the rebuttals new issues cannot. I could not, for instance, in my last post suddenly throw in the argument 'David's view is heterodox in Buddhism.' If I had earlier introduced the argument, in my first or second post, I could not only continue to consider it in the rebuttals but also introduce new evidence.

It has been proposed that there be a 24-hour response time and I personally have no problems with that.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 805

(2/2/04 5:30 pm)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Hey, that sounds great! Just a few questions. Will ESPN cover it and when can we see it? Who is going to act as umpire? Standard ITF Tennis rules, I suppose?

Looking forward to it.

Thomas

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Guildenstern<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/3/04 5:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Alright, David and Robert. The debate has begun. The thread is here:<br/><a href="http://pub138.ezboard.com/fponde...=759.topic">pub138.ezboard.com/fponde...=759.topic</a></p> <p>You have 24 hours to put up your opening argument, David.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 668<br/>(2/3/04 7:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>This should be exciting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 154<br/>(2/3/04 11:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                           | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>It ought to be good reading. If I had the time, I'd like to debate one of the QRS myself. I may have to find the time, assuming that one of them wished to participate.</p>                                                                      |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1621<br/>(2/3/04 12:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Pity about the formality of the debate structure. Strikes me as a little bit academically anal.</p> <p>But, whatever.....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 548<br/>(2/3/04 1:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                            | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>The funny thing is, the side that is hosting the argument at the end of it will think they've won, regardless of how rational David is.</p> <p>However, some points that David makes will stick in the minds of some people, so there might be some gain, if they don't let their emotions make those nemes become stored in their memory in a negative fashion.</p>                               |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 158<br/>(2/3/04 3:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Personally, I am thinking about doing a 'play-by-play' commentary, if I can find the time, and I can assure you that I will award my own points to whomever I feel has legitimately earned them. I think you'll find that most of us are capable of judging a debate objectively regardless of who we favor otherwise.</p>                                                           |
| <p>Guildenstern<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/3/04 3:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                      | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Pity about the formality of the debate structure. Strikes me as a little bit academically anal.</p> <hr/> <p>The formality of the debate structure was chosen because it was the easiest way to keep things fair.</p> <p>I myself have never actually been in a formal debate, and so I have just recently learned what the structure actually is. ;P</p> |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1623

(2/4/04 1:45 pm)

Reply



Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

It should be interesting whatever the format, but I'm already a bit disappointed in it. Robert doesn't even seem to want to debate the actual issue; instead he's immediately gone off on his own anti-David crusade type thing. The problem for him there is that to coherently argue that David is not enlightened he has to implicitly have an idea of what enlightenment really is underpinning that. He surely needs to argue for that view of enlightenment at some point. If all he can manage is to show that David's viewpoint is not entirely consistent with certain scriptural traditions then the debate will be an academic crock.

If his intention is to try and make it look like David has to prove his enlightenment, that will also be utterly foolish as David would never subscribe to as stupid a notion as that. Nor, for that matter, would he subscribe to a notion as stupid as that which suggests that enlightenment is anything more than an hypothesis to be tested by the individual.

Lastly, at least for this post, another problem I see is that Robert seems to use scripture as authority, which seems awfully Xian to me, whereas David would only ever say that scripture is sometimes stimulating and inspirational. Nor, for that matter, would he ever claim that from the point of view of others his own statements are anything more than "food for thought".

And anyone who takes an automatically negative stance against a person who dares to do something as outlandish <gasp> as speak from his own authority, is, to me, already arguing from a position of intellectual vacuity.

Dan Rowden

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2199

(2/4/04 2:13 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David Quinn disabling himself for this debate:

*Quote:*

---

There is only the purity of Nature relentlessly producing whim after whim after whim. This is Nature as it really is. This is Ultimate Reality.

---

No, it is reality. Nature/reality cannot be ultimate, ie. final. Only parts of it can be so. It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

***Quote:***

---

The enlightened person is one who is fully conscious of Ultimate Reality.

---

This is negated easily by the fact that 'enlightened' people (*however* you may define them) have different degrees of consciousness, namely, their own, which are only 'ultimate' unto themselves.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/4/04 2:23 pm*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 333  
(2/4/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

Let's say you are Robert. How would you try to defeat David and prove that his authority is groundless?

Edit: I was replying to Dan, I didn't see Suergaz's post.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/4/04 2:19 pm*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 333  
(2/4/04 2:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Suergaz:

***Quote:***

---

No, it is reality. Nature/reality cannot be ultimate, ie. final. Only parts of it can be so.

---

Why?

*Quote:*

---

It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

---

Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2201  
(2/4/04 2:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Nature/reality cannot be ultimate, ie. final. Only parts of it can be so.

MGregory:--Why?

---

Because it is infinite.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

MGregory:--Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

---

If that was all that a dimension is, it would not be ridiculous. But it isn't.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/4/04 2:39 pm*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 334  
(2/4/04 2:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Nature/reality cannot be ultimate, ie. final. Only parts of it can be so.

MGregory:--Why?

suergaz: Because it is infinite.

---

So Nature is infinite, but the ultimate is finite?

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

MGregory:--Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

suergaz: If that was all that a dimension is, it would not be ridiculous. But it isn't.

---

What else is it?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2202  
(2/4/04 3:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Nature/reality cannot be ultimate, ie. final. Only parts of it can be so.

MGregory:--Why?

suergaz: Because it is infinite.

MGregory:--So Nature is infinite, but the ultimate is finite?

---



'The Ultimate'? What do you mean? What is final is finite. How couldn't it be?

***Quote:***

---

suergaz:--It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

MGregory:--Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

suergaz: If that was all that a dimension is, it would not be ridiculous. But it isn't.

MGregory:--What else is it?

---

A physical reality.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1624<br>(2/4/04 3:46 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment<br><hr/> Matt Gregory asked me:<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> Let's say you are Robert. How would you try to defeat David and prove that his authority is groundless?<br><hr/><br>Well, if I was Robert I would necessarily be as foolish as he is and therefore would do just what he's doing. But seriously, all that could be done is to show that David's conceptions of enlightenment are false, and that would require showing that his entire philosophical outlook was wrong. I don't see Robert achieving that anytime soon...<br><br>It's farcial to debate David's views on enlightenment from the basis and/or authority of scripture of any kind because that is not the actual basis of his conceptions of enlightenment. Nor could it ever be for anyone.<br><br>Dan Rowden |

MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 335

(2/4/04 3:53 pm)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

'The Ultimate'? What do you mean?

---

I meant what you meant: final.

*Quote:*

---

What is final is finite. How couldn't it be?

---

So what is not final is infinite?

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

MGregory:--Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

suergaz: If that was all that a dimension is, it would not be ridiculous. But it isn't.

MGregory:--What else is it?

suergaz: A physical reality.

---

What do you mean by that?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 336  
(2/4/04 4:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

Dan Rowden:

*Quote:*

---

It's farcial to debate David's views on enlightenment from the basis and/or authority of scripture of any kind because that is not the actual basis of his conceptions of enlightenment. Nor could it ever be for anyone.

---

What about the idea that David's only basis is his own opinion that he enlightened? Robert says we should reject it out of hand. That seems reasonable. We can't go around accepting everyone's opinions can we?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2205  
(2/4/04 4:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

MGregory:--

*Quote:*

---

So what is not final is infinite?

---

Not necessarily.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--It is as ridiculous as arguing that time is a dimension.

MGregory:--Why is that ridiculous? Isn't a dimension something that is measured?

suergaz: If that was all that a dimension is, it would not be ridiculous. But it isn't.

MGregory:--What else is it?

suergaz: A physical reality.

MGregory:--What do you mean by that?

---

Material actuality. Time is a measurement of space *in relation* to space. Hence it is not a dimension like space is.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 360  
(2/5/04 12:43 am)  
Reply

Reply Comment on Robert's opening entry

---

I just posted the following in THE Debate Comments thread:

-----

Well, that's pretty much how it appears to my mind (K Solway post), as it would to anyone with a high degree of rationality.

But i don't see this fellow being so honest, not really. For instance, i dont think his challenge was sincere-- ie. I dont think he went into it with the belief that anything substantial would or could be accomplished. Let me explain:

I think his intention was simply an egotistical desire to strut his stuff amongst friends and acquaintances, knowing well in advance that in this place at the end of it all HE will be awarded the victory, and not just over any man, but over a self-proclaimed genius of geniuses--none other than the mighty Quinn himself! Thereafter, Mr Larkin could expect to be held in high esteme.

Quite immature, it is, and rather sickening, earning Robert -2 points.

If i were David i would not be forced by any rules or person to continue this useless exercise beyond the point where he feels any benefit could be derived by any honest man.

Leo

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 338<br/>(2/5/04 9:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                  | <p>Time, space and space</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: Time is a measurement of space in relation to space.<br/>Hence it is not a dimension like space is.</p> <hr/> <p>So time is the measurement of space against another piece of space or what?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2219<br/>(2/5/04 10:00 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                 | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Have a think about it Matt! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1625<br/>(2/5/04 10:30 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 97px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What about the idea that David's only basis is his own opinion that he enlightened? Robert says we should reject it out of hand. That seems reasonable.</p> <hr/> <p>Not to me. That is simply to create a false dilemma and then argue that dilemma. David's "claim" of enlightenment isn't an issue at all. The question is does enlightenment exist and if so what form does it take. David's is merely a perspective on the issue from the point of view of any given individual. It should be neither accepted nor rejected.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>We can't go around accepting everyone's opinions can we?</p> <hr/> |

Obviously not, but the illusion of authority is one of the first things an intelligent person understands. Without that step there is no real intelligence at work and therefore no potential for anything.

Dan Rowden

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 339  
(2/5/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: Have a think about it Matt! (:D)

---

If I'm listening to two drums beating, and I hear that one is beating twice for every beat of the other one, then how am I measuring space?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 339  
(2/5/04 3:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt: What about the idea that David's only basis is his own opinion that he enlightened? Robert says we should reject it out of hand. That seems reasonable.

Dan: Not to me. That is simply to create a false dilemma and then argue that dilemma. David's "claim" of enlightenment isn't an issue at all. The question is does enlightenment exist and if so what form does it take.

---

Why did you put the word "claim" in quotes? It seems to me to be an issue because if we accept that he is enlightened, then everything we say is speculation and everything he says is fact because he is enlightened and we are not. So our opinions become useless and we can no longer make our own judgements and we would have to accept everything he says at face value.

*Quote:*

---

Dan: David's is merely a perspective on the issue from the point of view of any given individual. It should be neither accepted nor rejected.

---

If we were to ask someone if he is enlightened, and if he were to say "yes", then isn't he implying that we should accept the fact that he is enlightened? If he doesn't want us to accept it, then why wouldn't he say, "oh, what does my opinion have to do with anything?" or something like that?

*Quote:*

---

Matt: We can't go around accepting everyone's opinions can we?

Dan: Obviously not, but the illusion of authority is one of the first things an intelligent person understands. Without that step there is no real intelligence at work and therefore no potential for anything.

---

What makes authority an illusion? If someone is not enlightened, but wants to be and doesn't know how to become enlightened, doesn't he have to ask someone who knows how to become enlightened? If he doesn't, then how will he become enlightened?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(2/5/04 5:52 pm)  
Reply



Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If we were to ask someone if he is enlightened, and if he were to say "yes", then isn't he implying that we should accept the fact that he is enlightened? If he doesn't want us to accept it, then why wouldn't he say, "oh, what does my opinion have to do with anything?" or something like that?

---

Let's say there was someone on earth from a planet in another galaxy, and someone asked him, "Are you from a planet in another galaxy?", and he answered "Oh, what does my opinion have to do with anything?"

That would be a very boring response don't you think?

It would expand people's horizons a lot more if he just said, "Yes". Mind you, that doesn't mean people should *believe* him just because he says it.

Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof, and all that.

Similarly, an enlightened person wouldn't expect anyone to believe him if he said he were enlightened, and would be disappointed if they did.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2229  
(2/5/04 10:28 pm)  
Reply

----

---

***Quote:***

---

If I'm listening to two drums beating, and I hear that one is beating twice for every beat of the other one, then how am I measuring space?

---

Hopefully, you're not. But dancing, or better, taking the drums from the drummer and doing better.

|                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 340<br/>(2/6/04 4:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Similarly, an enlightened person wouldn't expect anyone to believe him if he said he were enlightened, and would be disappointed if they did.</p> <hr/> <p>So what is he trying to acheive in arguing his case?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2231<br/>(2/6/04 7:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>A superlative question Matt. (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 590<br/>(2/6/04 9:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>                             | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>So what is he trying to acheive in arguing his case?</i></p> <p>Although no one will be convinced from a debate like that some folks will take some new understandings from what he says, even if only subconsciously. This little skerrick of truth may lead to greater things later.</p> <p>He is not so much arguing his case, but the case for looking at the value of reason from a different persepective than what they currently have.</p>                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(2/6/04 11:31 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>"This little skerrick of truth may lead to greater things later." - jimhaz</p> <p>Jim, that kind of mindlessness is helping suggest to others that this board is actually harmful. Some of you, and not just the leaders, are behaving in a pathological manner. If I could I would shut down this board in an instant.</p> <p>Three so-called enlightened persons who pass off Otto Weininger as a genius when Weininger was a mentally ill anti-semite and misogynist are out of touch with reality. In turn their delusions have been taken to heart by some of you.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 923<br/>(2/6/04 11:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Why would you shut it down?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(2/6/04 11:39 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>   | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Because too many people here are behaving in a pathological manner. The Genius Forum is I would suggest a little electronic cult, the cult of QRS. People like jimhaz login to come believe in them.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Robert Larkin at: 2/6/04 11:41 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 335<br/>(2/6/04 11:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>K: Similarly, an enlightened person wouldn't expect anyone to believe him if he said he were enlightened, and would be disappointed if they did.</p> <p>M: So what is he trying to acheive in arguing his case?</p> <hr/> <p>As is usual for the enlightened person, he would be trying to achieve the survival of wisdom. If an enlightened person says they are enlightened, it would only be because he thinks the benefits in doing so are greater than for him not doing so.</p> |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 924  
(2/6/04 11:56 am)  
Reply



Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

Because too many people here are behaving in a pathological manner.

---

What do you mean, too many people?

---

*Quote:*

---

The Genius Forum is I would suggest a little electronic cult, the cult of QRS.

---

Part of it is yeah.

---

*Quote:*

---

People like jimhaz login to come believe in them.

---

Maybe.

But you really know very little of Jimhaz, or consequently, people like him.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

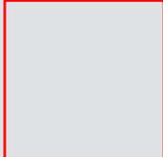
> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ksolway<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 336<br>(2/6/04 12:30 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment<br><hr/> Robert wrote:<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> If I could I would shut down this board in an instant.<br><hr/><br>Judge, jury, and executioner!<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> The Genius Forum is I would suggest a little electronic cult,<br>the cult of QRS<br><hr/><br>Here is a common definition of a cult:<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> A group that uses methods that deprive individuals of their |

ability to make a free choice. They use deceitful recruitment techniques, they deceptively and destructively use the devotees' energies, and they capture the devotee's minds .. to advance the goals of the group leaders to the actual or possible detriment of members, their families, or the community. .. Cults can include groups and organizations that are not typically viewed as cults. - Dr. Paul Martin

---

"Deprive individuals of their ability to make a free choice"? I don't think so. "Deceitful recruitment techniques"? "Deceptively and destructively use the devotees' energies"?

I think you are climbing the wrong tree with this "cult" idea Mr. Larkin. Your own views would more accurately fit the definition of cult thinking, and your desire to "shut things down".

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 366  
(2/6/04 1:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

Yeah, thats the nature of evil, or ignorance, it cant see itself within the individual, and is disgusted by truth, to the degree that it can faintly recognize it. It is full of contradictions, just as this man is. Almost everything he posts contains contradictions, it is the mark of a predominantly feminine person.

Im sure the more we say the more pissed-off he's going to get, but he can justify it within himself coz 'obviously' (to him) we are terribly evil and 'uncompassionate'. And others will agree, wont they.

There is no hope for people like this.

Leo

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 245  
(2/6/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

This is getting ridiculous. From a female standpoint, the QRS are making their points based on their own perspectives. I, personally, think much (if not all) of what they stand for is a crock, but, they have come to these conclusions through their own means of study. I have to respect that aspect. Nothing burns me more than those "philosophical types" who do nothing but spout out the words of others. I cannot remember any instance where they have condemned someone for thinking for themselves, even if it was completely opposite their philosophy. It is natural for the human to defend (or as QRS would probably say, *explain*) his/her belief, and this is what they do.

Mr. Larkin, you have made good points, and effort. If you don't like what you read, don't read. No one is trying to convert you to anything, QRS or other. There are plenty of people here that do not or have never attached themselves to the QRS method or whatever you want to call it.

If nothing else, I have learned what *not* to believe, and how to deal with those who do. Don't forget there is much to learn, even in the most repulsive of situations. Something obviously brought you here for a reason...

People are only a victim if they allow themselves to be, right now you are allowing yourself to be put in that position, I refuse to do it, as do many other people who happen to pass through Genius. If you wish to be the victim, that is fine, remember you only create the war by doing so, you do nothing to solve the conflict.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 591  
(2/6/04 1:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

All I can say is that the forum is making me feel more mature, more secure in myself.

It is a matter of Horses for Courses.

I already considered myself a bit of a societal outcast, so many of the dangers Robert is frightened off and attempting to save me from aren't really of that much concern. If I'm wrong, so what, I've been a drifter all my life, so a bit of real turmoil, might be handy - but that is a hurdle down the track. At some stage I might decide i can't do without attachments. I have no plans to leave work when it not that much different than being on the dole :)

Robert Larkin

Posts: 40

(2/6/04 2:40 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

cassio, while I appreciate your comments on my behalf the Trinity are not victimizing me but others who have accepted delusions as being worth pursuing. While individuals so deluded they would promote Otto Weininger as a genius would not threaten most people, there are individuals with whom they shouldn't associate. For instance I do not like the idea that adolescents could visit and see the Three Wise Men holding court. With you remarkably shortsighted and irresponsible people in attendance, those not well equipped for sanity - like some of the individuals already here - could themselves be encouraged to join the delusion. Thus cassio you yourself have responsibility here and every time you notice a zombie-like response from any of the posters less free from yourself, remember you are yourself encouraging the continuation of it by seeking your own amusement.

My last post here. Be well.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1445

(2/6/04 4:24 pm)

Reply

Re: to mr Larkin, your enlightenment

---

Cass is a beacon of light that penetrates the umbrella cast by Weininger. There is more here than that. She is not the only one here now, nor previously.

Even so, there are more important considerations worth considering.

I personally don't care that  $1+1 \neq 3$ .

Tharan

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2234

(2/6/04 8:05 pm)

Reply

---

---

Robert, can't you see this is *my* forum?! I am here to put the misogynists to rights! (:D) They're curable! You should try neo-nazis! Debating doesn't do where a fight is inevitable.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 340  
(2/6/04 8:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt: So what is he trying to achieve in arguing his case?

Jimhaz: Although no one will be convinced from a debate like that some folks will take some new understandings from what he says, even if only subconsciously. This little skerrick of truth may lead to greater things later.

He is not so much arguing his case, but the case for looking at the value of reason from a different perspective than what they currently have.

Kevin: As is usual for the enlightened person, he would be trying to achieve the survival of wisdom. If an enlightened person says they are enlightened, it would only be because he thinks the benefits in doing so are greater than for him not doing so.

---

Why does the enlightened person try to achieve the valuing of reason and the survival of wisdom? Is it because he wants people to think like him so they will do things for him or be friends with him? Or maybe because he wants to look smarter than other people, like a genius? Does he want people to think he is a great man or something? Is he acting completely altruistically with no concern for himself at all or what?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2235  
(2/6/04 9:14 pm)  
Reply

---

---

benius's's, --always frinkin' of their benefits.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2237  
(2/6/04 9:45 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I am in no way saying I don't think there are incurable misogynists.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 337  
(2/6/04 11:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why does the enlightened person try to achieve the valuing of reason and the survival of wisdom? Is it because he wants people to think like him so they will do things for him or be friends with him? Or maybe because he wants to look smarter than other people, like a genius? Does he want people to think he is a great man or something? Is he acting completely altruistically with no concern for himself at all or what?

---

Continued in new thread: "The motivation of the enlightened"

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1406  
(2/7/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

*Quote:*

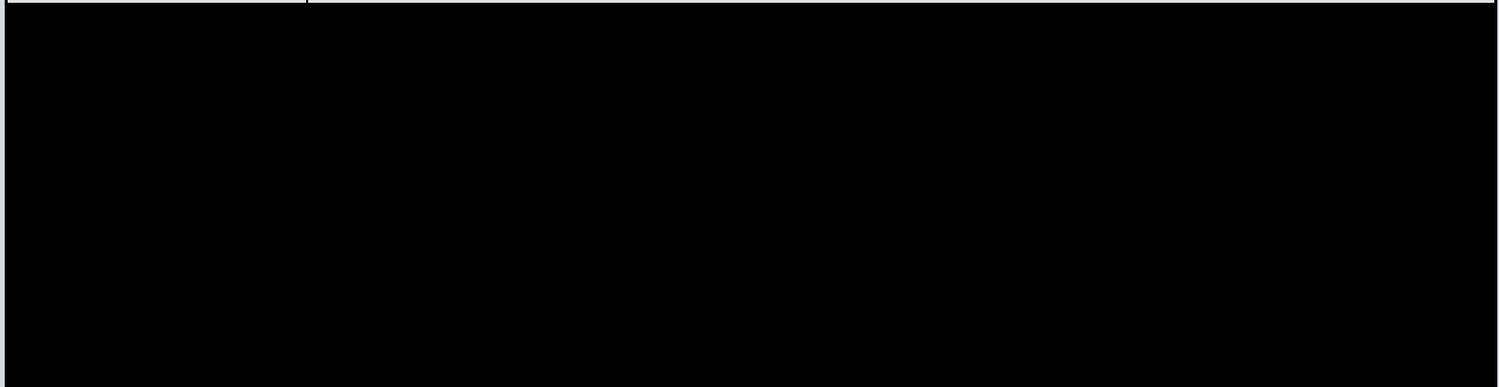
---

They're curable!

---

Do you discern any headway you've made?

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2242<br/>(2/7/04 10:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Not really. You see, they believe in God, except for ynithrix perhaps (I don't recall having seen him define it as something)</p> <p>On page 11 I demolish 'Ultimate Reality' (as though I hadn't before, before all its 'supporters')</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/7/04 10:25 pm</i></p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1408<br/>(2/8/04 4:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You think the problem is their belief in God?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2247<br/>(2/8/04 11:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It's your problem too.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 186<br/>(2/8/04 12:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Zag, there's a fellow who too believes in God in the Ponderer's Guild!</p>                                                                                                                                                                           |



|                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2250<br/>(2/8/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                          | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What about it?! Although I doubt any more pondering will fix him, he'll serve well as a kind of scarecrow. Who are you talking about?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 187<br/>(2/8/04 12:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                            | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Robert Larkin!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2251<br/>(2/8/04 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>He should get plenty of sleep and try to keep his complaints to a minimum so as not to exacerbate the condition.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Ducky M <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/28/04 8:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>A possible exception might be made in the case of a certain book by one William Walker Atkinson (AKA 'Yogi Ramacharaka'), in which the author quite plainly predicts both general relativity and quantum mechanics, and arguably predicts even the information theory aspects thereof. Atkinson wrote the book in question in 1904. Quite remarkable, to say the least. If there is sufficient interest, I can transcribe quotes which will likely set some folks back on their heels.</p> <hr/> <p>I'm interested. I have a copy of "Science of Breath" by Yogi Ramacharaka ( copyrighted in 1904 ). It was a gift from my uncle Agustín in Puerto Rico</p> |

many years ago. It has a label that reads "GILBERT'S BOOK SHOP  
HOLLYWOOD & VINE".

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 **13**

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



### THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#) [13](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 778<br/>(1/26/04 3:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Krussel: I find it most astounding that scientists of all people would think that particles or matter of any kind would exist or occur without cause.</p> <p>Well, QM is admittedly counterintuitive. Every scientist would agree with that. There is no way to understand QM intuitively and say “ah yes, that’s the way it works.” This makes it different from most classical theories. QM is an “acquired taste”. It requires mathematical models and, therefore, it requires a basic understanding of math. Some popular science books claim otherwise, they say: no math required, but hey... I don’t think so. The authors of such claims just want to sell their books. The situation is analogous to looking at an abstract painting, let’s say at Picasso’s “Violin and Guitar”, and trying to make sense of it. In order to make sense of it you need to understand cubism. If (and only if) you understand cubism then you understand Picasso’s “Violin and Guitar”.</p> <p>QM is not the only example of high abstraction in physics. Even relativity -a classical theory- is to some degree counterintuitive. Think of things in motion and imagine that from your perspective the clock ticks slower for things in motion. It appears from you frame of reference that their time slows down. Let that thought melt in your brain and enjoy the flavor.</p> <p>Nature is wondrous.</p> <p>In my view QM DOES QUESTION causality. At the very least, it questions the commonsense understanding of causality, just as relativity questions the</p> |

commonsense understanding of time and space. Our everyday notion of causality is too narrow. It cannot accommodate QM, just as the receptacle idea of space cannot accommodate relativity. Human thought often follows entrenched pathways. We are used to linear, simple causality. A follows B therefore B is A's cause. If we observe a non-deterministic phenomenon such as radioactive decay, we automatically ask: what caused the particle to decay? Narrow thinking insinuates hidden causes. That is all too human. But, perhaps the question is not valid. Maybe all we have to do is to redefine causality. Unfortunately though, this entire discussion here on Genius has rarely ventured into that alley. It has never been analyzed what are the precise modes of causality. What is locality, continuity, non-spuriousness, transitional necessity, etc. Instead of asking these important questions, it has just been dogmatically assumed that the principle of causality is unquestionable.

This is a big mistake. We need to question everything!

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/26/04 5:20 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2094

(1/26/04 3:50 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: What is the difference between our current quantum models making the assumption that non-determinism is part of the fabric of Reality and nineteenth century physics making the assumption that time and space are fixed absolute realities? In other words, by what means have you established that non-determinism is more than a mere assumption made, for purely practical purposes, in a scientific theory that happens to be popular at the moment?

Nat: Particle/antiparticle creation through random quantum fluctuation has been empirically verified through a variety of means. As I am sure you are aware by virtue of dealing with this issue countless times, it is not possible that such 'virtual particle' creation arises through causal processes. We do observe such creation in Nature, so we have empirical verification that quantum mechanics does allow for phenomena that are devoid of cause. This has been

established, and does not require any underlying metaphysical assumption in order to remain valid.

---

You haven't really said anything here. All you have done is repeat the standard dogma.

The ancients used to point all around them in a sweeping gesture and assert that the flatness of the earth has been "empirically verified". They also used to point to the motion of the stars above and assert that the earth's fixed position in the centre of the universe has been "empirically verified". Nineteenth century physicists used to point to the consistent behaviour observed in moving objects and planetary orbits and the like, and assert that the fixed and absolute nature of time and space has been "empirically verified". In light of all this, I would like to know how you have established that quantum physics, and its belief that non-causality has been "empirically verified", is any different?

*Quote:*

---

A possible exception might be made in the case of a certain book by one William Walker Atkinson (AKA 'Yogi Ramacharaka'), in which the author quite plainly predicts both general relativity and quantum mechanics, and arguably predicts even the information theory aspects thereof. Atkinson wrote the book in question in 1904. Quite remarkable, to say the least. If there is sufficient interest, I can transcribe quotes which will likely set some folks back on their heels.

---

What is the wisest thing he ever wrote?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2096

(1/26/04 4:35 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Our everyday notion of causality is too narrow. It cannot accommodate QM, just as the receptacle idea of space cannot accommodate relativity.

---

No, *your* everyday conception of causality is too narrow. That is why you a continually creating a conflict (between QM and causality) which doesn't really exist.

*Quote:*

---

If we observe a non-deterministic phenomenon such as radioactive decay, we automatically ask: what caused the particle to decay? Narrow thinking insinuates hidden causes. That is all too human.

---

We already know that radiocative decay has causes - for example, the radiocative material in question, time and space, atoms, nuclei, protons, neutrons, electrons, etc. These are all contributory causes of radioactive decay.

*Quote:*

---

But, perhaps the question is not valid. Maybe all we have to do is to redefine causality.

---

Hooray!

*Quote:*

---

Unfortunately though, this entire discussion here on Genius has rarely ventured into that alley. It has never been analyzed what are the precise modes of causality. What is locality,

continuity, non-spuriousness, transitional necessity, etc.  
Instead of asking these important questions, it is has just been dogmatically assumed that the principle of causality is unquestionable.

---

There is a very good reason why these "important questions" have rarely been investigated on this forum - namely, they're not very important. They don't help a person understand the soul of causality, which is where you are lacking, Thomas.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 98  
(1/26/04 4:48 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

You haven't really said anything here. All you have done is repeat the standard dogma.

---

Yeah, the 'standard dogma' that shows your argument to be fallacious. I'll give you a clue. No one is ever going to 'say anything' as long as you shut your eyes and plug your ears whenever someone starts to refute you. In your world, where eyes are shut and ears are plugged, it's only natural that no one says anything. To someone in a coma, a lecture by Einstein would amount to nothing at all. That which you refer to as 'the standard dogma' is that which undermines your claims, so you respond by equating it with nothingness. Neat trick. Those who refute your arguments 'haven't really said anything.' That which contradicts you does not exist. Like I said elsewhere, it's a nice racket you've got going there.

*Quote:*

---

What is the wisest thing he ever wrote?

---

Honestly, I wouldn't know where to start. IMO, his *Advanced Course in Yogi Philosophy and Oriental Occultism* is quite possibly the greatest exposition of authentic spiritual thought ever written for the layman.

One thing is certain, however. He never said that it would be a good idea to strangle female infants at birth.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2099  
(1/26/04 4:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yeah, the 'standard dogma' that shows your argument to be fallacious. I'll give you a clue. No one is ever going to 'say anything' as long as you shut your eyes and plug your ears whenever someone starts to refute you. In your world, where eyes are shut and ears are plugged, it's only natural that no one says anything. To someone in a coma, a lecture by Einstein would amount to nothing at all .....

---

What's all this nonsense? Why aren't you answering my question? I'll put it to you again:

The ancients used to point all around them in a sweeping gesture and assert that the flatness of the earth has been "empirically verified". They also used to point to the motion of the stars above and assert that the earth's fixed position in the centre of the universe has been "empirically verified". Nineteenth century physicists used to point to the consistent behaviour observed in moving objects and planetary orbits and the like, and assert that the fixed and absolute nature of time and space has been "empirically verified". In light of all this, I would like to know how you have established that quantum physics, and its belief that non-causality has been "empirically verified", is any different?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 101  
(1/26/04 5:13 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

The existence of non-causal phenomena has been observed in Nature. This empirically verifies that phenomena without cause do exist. Your attempt at confusing the issue by introducing historical irrelevancies will not help you escape the validity of this syllogism:

1. If non-causal phenomena are observed in nature, they exist.
2. Non-causal phenomena are observed in nature.
3. Non-causal phenomena exist.

How do any of the historical follies you list affect the truth of this logical proposition?

Your only course of action is to go back to semantic disputes over the definition of causality, which Thomas and I have already refuted in the other thread.

Oh, my, your king is in check... but I'm sure you've heard that before in reference to this debate.

*Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/26/04 5:18 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 779  
(1/26/04 5:18 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David: They don't help a person understand the soul of causality, which is where you are lacking, Thomas.

The soul of causality? Oh well. I think now it is YOU who sounds like a bible-banging parish priest. Let's call it the church of cause.

David: In light of all this, I would like to know how you have established that quantum physics, and its belief that non-causality has been "empirically verified", is any different?

Isn't the answer to this question obvious enough? You actually almost answer this question yourself. In the past it have been all the COMMONSENSE NOTIONS that turned out to be wrong. The flatness of the earth went down the drain. The geocentric universe went down the drain. Absolute time and space went down the drain. Next on the chopping board is causality!

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2102

(1/26/04 5:31 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

1. If non-causal phenomena are observed in nature, they exist.
2. Non-causal phenomena are observed in nature.
3. Non-causal phenomena exist.

How do any of the historical follies you list affect the truth of this logical proposition?

---

An old argument of the ancients:

1. If the flatness of the earth is observed in nature, it exists.
2. The flatness of the earth is observed in nature.
3. The flatness of the earth exists.

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 104

(1/26/04 5:38 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

The flatness of the earth was never observed in nature. The first ship to sail around the world refuted the flat earth hypothesis. The flat earth was *hypothesized*, but never observed. Non-causal processes were hypothesized, and now *have been observed*.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 291  
(1/26/04 5:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The existence of non-causal phenomena has been observed in Nature.

---

You can't "observe a non-causal phenomena". Rather, you can *observe a phenomena*, and you can then *reason* that the phenomena is without cause.

Mind you, that second step is a *very big step*.

It is a *very big step* (read "a very silly step") because David has already demonstrated that we can readily observe at least *some* contributory causes for all quantum phenomena - which proves beyond any shadow of doubt that they are not without cause.

In the case of some aspects of quantum phenomena that would seem to fall outside of the narrow conception of cause and effect held by scientists, like "remote communication" where information seems to be passing between two remote locations simultaneously, that is only a limitation of the scientist's conception of cause and effect. At no time does the law of cause and effect break down.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2103  
(1/26/04 5:46 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: They don't help a person understand the soul of causality, which is where you are lacking, Thomas.

Thomas: The soul of causality? Oh well. I think now it is YOU who sounds like a bible-banging parish priest. Let's call it the church of cause.

---

You don't understand causality with your own mind in a spiritual sense. Instead, your understanding is sterile, second-hand, bookish, piece-meal. You haven't put in the introspective effort to comprehend it deeply.

*Quote:*

---

David: In light of all this, I would like to know how you have established that quantum physics, and its belief that non-causality has been "empirically verified", is any different?

Thomas: Isn't the answer to this question obvious enough? You actually almost answer this question yourself. In the past it have been all the COMMONSENSE NOTIONS that turned out to be wrong. The flatness of the earth went down the drain. The geocentric universe went down the drain. Absolute time and space went down the drain. Next on the chopping board is causality!

---

Just because some commonsense notions have been dispelled (or at least we *think* they have been dispelled, based on our current understanding of things), it doesn't automatically mean that all commonsense notions are wrong.

More importantly, causality differs from all these other things in that it is universally true *by logical necessity*. By contrast, there is no logical necessity for the earth to be flat, or for the earth to be the center of the Universe, or for time and space to be absolute.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 105  
(1/26/04 5:49 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin said:

*Quote:*

---

You can't "observe a non-causal phenomena". Rather, you can observe a phenomena, and you can then reason that the phenomena is without cause.

Mind you, that second step is a very big step.

It is a very big step (read "a very silly step") because David

has already demonstrated that we can readily observe at least some contributory causes for all quantum phenomena - which proves beyond any shadow of doubt that they are not without cause.

---

But if we reject David's assertion that accessory circumstances are contributory causes, as I did in the 'Hell is Other People' thread, David has shown nothing. What's more, I also reject your unsupported assertion that non-causal phenomena cannot be observed in Nature. If phenomena are observed which cannot have a cause, non-causal phenomena have been observed. For people whose claim to base your 'infinite wisdom' on the principles of logic, you certainly seem to have a lot of struggles with it.

***Quote:***

---

In the case of some aspects of quantum phenomena that would seem to fall outside of the narrow conception of cause and effect held by scientists, like "remote communication" where information seems to be passing between two remote locations simultaneously, that is only a limitation of the scientist's conception of cause and effect. At no time does the law of cause and effect break down.

---

Oh, I wondered when this was coming. Scientists don't understand cause and effect properly, but you and David do. Mmm-hmm.

*Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/26/04 5:52 pm*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 293  
(1/26/04 6:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

***Quote:***

---

If we reject David's assertion that accessory circumstances are contributory causes . . .

---

Literally *all* causes of a thing can be classified as "accessory circumstances".

For example, the parents of a child, while being contributing causes to the child, are also "accessory circumstances".

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 113  
(1/26/04 7:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

So what? By showing that all causes are necessarily accessory circumstances, do you therefore show that all accessory circumstances are causes? I smell a fallacy, and it smells like napalm in the morning.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 779  
(1/26/04 7:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David: You don't understand causality with your own mind in a spiritual sense.

Aha, now we are coming closer to the core of your argument, which is -how could it be otherwise- spiritual. You seem to maintain a spiritual attachment to the idea of causality. Perhaps it is the idea that the universe is based on a single principle - causality - and that God does not play dice. An elegant thought indeed. This is by the way the point where even the most distinguished scientists tend to fail. The weakness here is attachment to cherished ideas, even despite better evidence. Reminds me a bit of Max Planck. He was completely baffled that he was right about quanta. However, Planck ultimately gave up his craving for a classical ideas and accepted quantization of energy as a fact - the way of nature. That speaks for his humility.

David: Just because some commonsense notions have been dispelled (or at least we think they have been dispelled, based on our current understanding of things), it doesn't automatically mean that all commonsense notions are wrong.

No, but it's very likely. It is the rational thing to assume.

David: More importantly, causality differs from all these other things in that it is universally true by logical necessity. By contrast, there is no logical necessity for the earth to be flat, or for the earth to be the center of the Universe, or for time and space to be absolute.

Hahaha, the ancients also said that it is logically necessary that the earth is flat, otherwise you would fall off it...

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 295  
(1/26/04 7:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

By showing that all causes are necessarily accessory circumstances, do you therefore show that all accessory circumstances are causes?

---

You are arguing that accessory circumstances are not causes, and I have just shown, through my example, that this is not the case.

Presumably you think that *some* accessory circumstances are not causes, but I can't for the life of me imagine why. If you can provide a good *reason* why you think some accessory circumstances are not "causes" then we can go from there.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 296  
(1/26/04 7:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If phenomena are observed which cannot have a cause, non-causal phenomena have been observed.

---

And how do you prove that it is not possible for a particular phenomena to have a cause?

You cannot do it.

*Quote:*

---

Scientists don't understand cause and effect properly, but you and David do.

---

Scientists have a limited understanding of cause and effect, because they don't understand what it is, or how it works. To understand these things requires philosophic knowledge, and that is what scientists, generally, aren't interested in.

For example, some scientists say that there was no "before" the big bang, because time didn't exist then. This is the same as saying that there is no possible way the big bang could have had a cause . . . yet another uncaused phenomena!

Their big mistake is in assuming that what we can immediately perceive is the entirety of reality, and that there is nothing else. This comes from having a materialistic approach to life, and a materialistic understanding of cause and effect. Unfortunately both life and cause and effect are spiritual in nature, and not materialistic.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 62  
(1/26/04 8:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*ksolway*  
*Their big mistake is in assuming that what we can immediately perceive is the entirety of reality, and that there is nothing else. This comes from having a materialistic approach to life, and a materialistic understanding of cause and effect. Unfortunately both life and cause and effect are spiritual in nature, and not materialistic.*

How do you define spiritualistic and materialistic?

The BIG MISTAKE is to think that concepts have anything but a tenuous connection to reality.

Concepts are man made attempts at trying to relate to reality and serve us well in everyday affairs but concepts break down when applied to fundamentals.

Indeterminate means indeterminate in my book.

John

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(1/26/04 9:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David: More importantly, causality differs from all these other things in that it is universally true by logical necessity. By contrast, there is no logical necessity for the earth to be flat, or for the earth to be the center of the Universe, or for time and space to be absolute.

Nonsense!

Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".

I bet you won't even try.

How could you prove that every effect has a cause?  
What do 'you' mean by 'logical necessity'?

Your unfounded claims are no more believable than the silly claims of religion.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 297  
(1/26/04 9:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

ksolway: Their big mistake is in assuming that what we can immediately perceive is the entirety of reality, and that there is nothing else. This comes from having a materialistic approach to life, and a materialistic understanding of cause and effect. Unfortunately both life and cause and effect are spiritual in nature, and not materialistic.

John: How do you define spiritualistic and materialistic?

---

The spiritual is infinite and seamless, while the materialistic is concrete and cut up into unwieldy blocks which are always getting in the way.

There is duality within the spiritual, but that duality is fluid and realistic. The duality within the materialistic is grasping, and unrealistic.

A good example of the difference is such a thing as a "cause". To a scientist

a "cause" is a very particular thing, with very strict boundaries, and nothing else. And no scientist ever questions this accepted definition of a cause, for fear of losing his job. The end result is that science ends up in a real mess, making utterly foolish claims like "there was nothing before the big-bang", or claiming that one set of necessary conditions are "causes", while another set of necessary conditions are not causes.

Scientists tend to imbue the boundaries of things (eg, of causes), with real substance, or inherent existence, which is why they end up with all those useless "concrete blocks". They mentally block-out the fact that our own minds create the boundaries between things.

*Quote:*

---

The BIG MISTAKE is to think that concepts have anything but a tenuous connection to reality.

---

I presume you are saying that that very concept of yours (quoted) has but a tenuous connection to reality.

Not all concepts have but a tenuous connection to reality. Why would you think so?

The concepts of scientists have, at best, a tenuous connection to reality, for the reasons I have outlined.

*Quote:*

---

Concepts are man made attempts at trying to relate to reality and serve us well in everyday affairs but concepts break down when applied to fundamentals.

---

Wise, spiritual concepts, do not break down when applied to fundamentals. They are like adaptable tools, which are always the right tool for the job.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DavidQuinn000<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 2106<br>(1/26/04 10:29 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality<br><hr/> Owen wrote:<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".<br><br>I bet you won't even try.<br><hr/><br>I explored this issue in detail in my book, particularly chapter 2 - Wisdom of the Infinite |

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(1/26/04 10:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2106  
(1/26/04 10:29 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Owen wrote:

Quote:

---

Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".

I bet you won't even try.

---

David: I explored this issue in detail in my book, particularly chapter 2 -  
Wisdom of the Infinite

???

Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".

I bet you won't even try.

Owen

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2107  
(1/26/04 10:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: You don't understand causality with your own mind  
in a spiritual sense.

Thomas: Aha, now we are coming closer to the core of your  
argument, which is -how could it be otherwise- spiritual.  
You seem to maintain a spiritual attachment to the idea of



causality.

---

Yes, it is the underpinning of the Buddhist principle that all things lack inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

Reminds me a bit of Max Planck. He was completely baffled that he was right about quanta. However, Planck ultimately gave up his craving for a classical ideas and accepted quantization of energy as a fact - the way of nature. That speaks for his humility.

---

The truth of causality, as understood spiritually, has nothing to do with "classical ideas". That is your misconception.

*Quote:*

---

David: Just because some commonsense notions have been dispelled (or at least we think they have been dispelled, based on our current understanding of things), it doesn't automatically mean that all commonsense notions are wrong.

No, but it's very likely. It is the rational thing to assume.

---

Nonsense. One should assume nothing; otherwise, one will fall into the habit of accepting things on blind faith - such as the latest scientific fads.

*Quote:*

---

David: More importantly, causality differs from all these other things in that it is universally true by logical necessity. By contrast, there is no logical necessity for the earth to be flat, or for the earth to be the center of the Universe, or for time and space to be absolute.

Thomas: Hahaha, the ancients also said that it is logically

necessary that the earth is flat, otherwise you would fall off it...

---

If they did say that, then they were morons. The assertion that the earth is flat is an *empirical* assertion, meaning that you need empirical evidence to decide the truth of it one way or the other (and even then, you cannot arrive at a complete resolution). It isn't logically necessary, *in and of itself*, for the earth to be flat, irrespective of what appears to the senses. This is what makes it different to causality.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 779

(1/26/04 11:12 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin: Presumably you think that some accessory circumstances are not causes, but I can't for the life of me imagine why.

Accessory circumstances seem to be the pillars of David's argument. Why don't they count as causes? - The answer is simple. - Because we don't allow them to be causes - it is simply a rule of language. If we would allow accessory circumstances to become full-fledged causes, the concept of causation would collapse; it would become meaningless. While it is linguistically possible to establish causal chains between any given event in the history of the universe, this would make all events and phenomena in the universe causes. By doing so you have effectively invalidated the notion of a cause, since a cause become indistinguishable from circumstantial conditions. It's an example of *reductio ad absurdum*, the logician's finest weapon.

I am afraid those pillars on which David's argument rests have been blown away by this thread.

Kevin: And how do you prove that it is not possible for a particular phenomena to have a cause? You cannot do it.

Given the scientific method it is unnecessary to provide proof. Consistency with observation is sufficient. The statement 'there are no observable causes to this and that QM phenomenon' is a scientifically falsifiable statement. In other words: prove it wrong!

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 1/27/04 1:05 am*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(1/27/04 12:05 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*ksolway*

-----  
*John: How do you define spiritualistic and materialistic?*

-----  
*The spiritual is infinite and seamless, while the materialistic is concrete and cut up into unwieldy blocks which are always getting in the way.*

*There is duality within the spiritual, but that duality is fluid and realistic. The duality within the materialistic is grasping, and unrealistic.*

Hmm, it seems to me that QRS constantly grasp at concepts.

Splitting reality into material and spiritual is false. We can however for the sake of convenience talk about the material view being not true.

*A good example of the difference is such a thing as a "cause". To a scientist a "cause" is a very particular thing, with very strict boundaries, and nothing else. And no scientist ever questions this accepted definition of a cause, for fear of losing his job. The end result is that science ends up in a real mess, making utterly foolish claims like "there was nothing before the big-bang", or claiming that one set of necessary conditions are "causes", while another set of necessary conditions are not causes.*

I think you are being unfair, undoubtedly many scientists are this way but not all.

*Scientists tend to imbue the boundaries of things (eg, of causes), with real substance, or inherent existence, which is why they end up with all those useless "concrete blocks". They mentally block-out the fact that our own minds create the boundaries between things.*

There are obviously scientists like that but there are also scientists that take a more reasonable approach. One I saw talking about string theory which could account for more than one big bang, said he "I don't like nothing", which the original big bang theory postulated. So I guess he would agree with you on that one.

One of the things QM is showing us is that our concepts cannot, will not enable reality to be conceived.

-----  
*The BIG MISTAKE is to think that concepts have anything but a tenuous*

*connection to reality.*

-----  
*I presume you are saying that very concept of yours (quoted) has but a tenuous connection to reality.*

This is a often your rejoinder, as far as I'm concerned it does not show what you appear to think it does.

*Not all concepts have but a tenous connection to reality. Why would you think so?*

Better, you show me a concept that is not this way.

-----  
*Concepts are man made attempts at trying to relate to reality and serve us well in everyday affairs but concepts break down when applied to fundamentals.*

-----  
*Wise, spiritual concepts, do not break down when applied to fundamentals. They are like adaptable tools, which are always the right tool for the job.*

Not at all. Each tool is useful only for a specific ailment. To entertain the idea that these concepts hold good for all conditions is a mistake.

No dharma can be anything but finite, concepts are dharmas which cannot represent reality and actually separate us from reality. This is basic stuff Kevin.

John

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 470

(1/27/04 12:16 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

David: *Nonsense. One should assume nothing; otherwise, one will fall into the habit of accepting things on blind faith - such as the latest scientific fads.*

Disagree. As we cannot know anything completely through empirical observation, the only way we can understand anything is via the process of assumption, excepting when one has already achieved enlightenment. Only in terms of ultimate reality should there be no assumptions.

I know you probably just meant that we shouldn't take anything for granted.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2130

(1/27/04 12:42 am)

Reply

---

---

The 'ultimate men' want to be the 'ultimate man' for as much as they want to call themselves themselves! An end would be all! And what end isn't?! But they will not know a beginning also! It is illogical and is conceived in dreams only. But a vision, An infamous 'first cause', A self from ones end, and not behind, through a dreaming that makes a miss of sleep all up! The ultimate men do not want anything of the superhuman! And not from modesty! Love is quite apart from them *ultimately*! It is funny and sad, They are of the present *entirely* for what my thought is to the future!

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 299

(1/27/04 12:55 am)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

One of the things QM is showing us is that our concepts cannot, will not enable reality to be conceived.

---

No. The best it can do is to show that some previously held concepts were mistaken.

There is nothing inherently wrong with concepts. Concepts are like tools that are useful in the hands of someone who understands them, but are dangerous in the hands of many.

*Quote:*

---

John: The BIG MISTAKE is to think that concepts have anything but a tenuous connection to reality.

K: I presume you are saying that very concept of yours (quoted) has but a tenuous connection to reality.

John: This is a often your rejoinder . . .

---

It doesn't make any sense at all to *conceive* of the idea that all concepts are wrong, and then to share it with other people as though it were some kind of truth.

*Quote:*

---

Not all concepts have but a tenuous connection to reality.  
Why would you think so?

Better, you show me a concept that is not this way.

---

My concept of anything at all (eg, "grass", "sky", etc) has a very close connection to reality, as I don't project anything onto reality that isn't there.

A concept often mentioned here is the concept of identity,  $A=A$ , or, "a thing is identical to itself". Another would be the concept of non-inherent existence, or the fact that no thing is inherently existent.

Some concepts are of course totally false, notably those held by those who are not enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

Each tool is useful only for a specific ailment. To entertain the idea that these concepts hold good for all conditions is a mistake.

---

The enlightened person has only the one tool, which automatically works for every task.

*Quote:*

---

No dharma can be anything but finite, concepts are dharmas which cannot represent reality and actually separate us from reality.

---

*Your concepts might be dharmas, but you can't speak for everyone. The concepts of the enlightened are like the images which appear in a perfect mirror, reflecting always what is really there.*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(1/27/04 2:06 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*ksolway*

-----  
*Not all concepts have but a tenuous connection to reality. Why would you think so?*

*Better, you show me a concept that is not this way.*

-----  
*My concept of anything at all (eg, "grass", "sky", etc) has a very close connection to reality, as I don't project anything onto reality that isn't there.*

Your concept of the grass is not the grass, it is far removed from the grass.

-----  
*Each tool is useful only for a specific ailment. To entertain the idea that these concepts hold good for all conditions is a mistake.*

-----  
*The enlightened person has only the one tool, which automatically works for every task.*

The enlightened use any tool that is appropriate for each circumstance and then drop it as soon as it's not required.

-----  
*No dharma can be anything but finite, concepts are dharmas which cannot represent reality and actually separate us from reality.*

-----  
*Your concepts might be dharmas, but you can't speak for everyone. The concepts of the enlightened are like the images which appear in a perfect mirror, reflecting always what is really there.*

I speak for all concepts.

John

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2112  
(1/27/04 8:16 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Your concept of the grass is not the grass, it is far removed from the grass.

---

Indeed, it is in his head.

However, your concept of Kevin's concept of grass is far removed from Kevin's concept of grass.

In fact, all of your concepts of Kevin's views are far removed from the reality of his views.

Worse still, your concepts about the nature of concepts themselves are far removed from the reality of concepts. Anything you say about them is bound to be completely wrong - and usually is.

Moreover, none of your concepts of Zen have any connection to Zen at all. You are just a poor sod whose every single thought is completely divorced from reality and utterly without meaning. There is no point in listening to you at all .....

Can there be a bigger idiot than the modern Zen follower, I wonder . . . . ?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1332  
(1/27/04 9:10 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

What's all this nonsense? Why aren't you answering my question?

---

It seems to me neither side is answering the questions. I know I would appreciate some basics here. I did say, Nateryl, that I could use some help. Question for you is, what do you mean it has been observed that the

arising particles *cannot* have a cause?

And for the home team: What is this notion of understanding causality in a spiritual way? What kind of division is this, and why not explain it instead of stating it smugly and walking off?

This is not a good sign for the wisdom of QRS when a woman is in agreement with them. It's like choosing teams in grade school, and they got the fat nerd on their team. I do express my regrets about this unintended abuse. How can you talk science with a woman who has a hard time keeping straight the difference between indeterminism and uncertainty, while remembering the baby strangling comment, and the further comments of Faizi and Thomas regarding it?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2115  
(1/27/04 9:39 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

What is this infamous baby-strangling remark that everyone keeps referring to? I must have been away at the time.

***Quote:***

---

What is this notion of understanding causality in a spiritual way? What kind of division is this, and why not explain it instead of stating it smugly and walking off?

---

I went into this in great detail in my book. One only begins to spiritually understand causality when one sees that nothing inherently exists, including one's own self.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 472  
(1/27/04 9:45 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*The 'ultimate men' want to be the 'ultimate man' for as much as they want to call themselves themselves! An end would be all! And what end isn't?! But they will not know a beginning also! It is illogical and is conceived in dreams only. But a vision, An infamous 'first cause', A self from ones end, and not behind, through a dreaming that makes a miss of sleep all up! The ultimate men do not want anything of the superhuman! And not from modesty! Love is quite apart from them ultimately! It is funny and sad, They are of the present entirely for what my thought is to the future!*

Explain to me why we should bother even attempting to interpret this

muck. It isn't worth our time. Poetry leads to different interpretations. Understanding of deep philosophical issues requires clarity.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2133  
(1/27/04 10:52 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Explain to me why we should bother even attempting to interpret this muck. It isn't worth our time. Poetry leads to different interpretations. Understanding of deep philosophical issues requires clarity.

---

Poetry leads to different interpretations, but so does the deepest philosophy. There is no *ultimate* clarity of expression.

I may as well speak clearly. Philosophical *issues* are beneath me. It doesn't matter if you have time for me or not.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 1/27/04 10:53 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2137  
(1/27/04 11:30 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David:--

*Quote:*

---

One only begins to spiritually understand causality when one sees that nothing inherently exists, including one's own self.

---

You and a few others do not seem to know the meaning of the word 'inherent'. A thing of course exists in itself, ie. inherently, but not *of* itself, ie. by itself alone.

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Mystery Man 13013<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/27/04 11:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Religions, Salvation, Belief, etc, etc...</p> <hr/> <p>Fearing Mystery, they fear Life. All of the ten thousand religions are based on this. This cult of causality is no different. In flight from the reality of our ignorance, they fail to realize that the only thing worse than knowing that you don't know is believing that you do.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2138<br/>(1/27/04 12:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, but how did you come to number the religions as 10,000?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 781<br/>(1/27/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: And for the home team: What is this notion of understanding causality in a spiritual way?</p> <p>That is a good question to ask. Since I feel that this thread has deteriorated quite a bit, perhaps we could start a new thread called "Spiritual Causality" or something like that.</p> <p>Anna: How can you talk science with a woman who has a hard time keeping straight the difference between indeterminism and uncertainty...</p> <p>It is simple. Uncertainty is the consequence of non-determinism. One question one might ask in the context suggested above: Is uncertainty counter-spiritual?</p> <p>P.S.: I finally got my Amazon delivery including J. Wells, 'Icons of Evolution'. Looking forward to reading it next month.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 475<br/>(1/27/04 12:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Religions, Salvation, Belief, etc, etc...</p> <hr/> <p><i>You and a few others do not seem to know the meaning of the word 'inherent'. A thing of course exists in itself, ie. inherently, but not of itself, ie. by itself alone.</i></p> <p>I must say I am inclined to agree with this.</p> |
| <p>Mystery Man 13013<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(1/27/04 12:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Ten thousand is a metaphorical number. The one gives rise to the two, the two to the three, and the three to the ten thousand things, etc.</p>                                                                                     |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 476<br/>(1/27/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Religions, Salvation, Belief, etc, etc...</p> <hr/> <p>I'm wondering if the number of religions is zero (as all are false) or 6 billion (as everyone has a religion of some kind)</p> <p>re·li·gion ( P ) Pronunciation Key (r-ljn)<br/>n.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>-Belief in and reverence for a supernatural power or powers regarded as creator and governor of the universe.</li><li>-A personal or institutionalized system grounded in such belief and worship.</li><li>-The life or condition of a person in a religious order.</li><li>-A set of beliefs, values, and practices based on the teachings of a spiritual leader.</li><li>-A cause, principle, or activity pursued with zeal or conscientious devotion.</li></ul> <p>I'm just playing around. Damn the English language for being so imprecise.</p> |

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 115  
(1/27/04 12:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Bird,

Start here:

[www.uhh.hawaii.edu/~ronald/Quanta.htm](http://www.uhh.hawaii.edu/~ronald/Quanta.htm)

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2118  
(1/27/04 12:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Mystery Man wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Fearing Mystery, they fear Life. All of the ten thousand religions are based on this. This cult of causality is no different. In flight from the reality of our ignorance, they fail to realize that the only thing worse than knowing that you don't know is believing that you do.

---

Often the smugest people I know are the ones who believe that we can't know anything.

I assure you, a proper understanding of causality leads one into a realm of uncertainty which is far more pronounced, existential and frightening than the one that is blandly proclaimed by the members of the cult of uncertainty.

--

The chimp wrote:

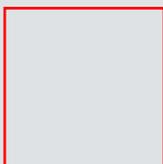
*Quote:*

---

You and a few others do not seem to know the meaning of the word 'inherent'. A thing of course exists in itself, ie. inherently, but not of itself, ie. by itself alone.

---

Without a proper understanding, it's all semantics.

|                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2125<br/>(1/27/04 1:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl,</p> <p>Regarding your link to the "Notes on Quantum Indeterminacy" article, I don't understand this paragraph:</p> <p><i>"From these two basic ideas alone -- indefiniteness and the superposition principle -- it should be clear already that quantum mechanics conflicts sharply with common sense. If the quantum state of a system is a complete description of the system, then a quantity that has an indefinite value in that quantum state is objectively indefinite; its value is not merely unknown by the scientist who seeks to describe the system. Furthermore, since the outcome of a measurement of an objectively indefinite quantity is not determined by the quantum state, and yet the quantum state is the complete bearer of information about the system, the outcome is strictly a matter of objective chance -- not just a matter of chance in the sense of unpredictability by the scientist.</i></p> <p>How have physicists established that the quantum state is a complete description of the system?</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 124<br/>(1/27/04 1:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>There is nothing else from which information can be extracted, as the quantum state is really a measurement of available information. All information that can be known is represented by the quantum state.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2128<br/>(1/27/04 1:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                         | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>How have they established that the "available information" measured by the quantum state does in fact constitute all the relevant information pertaining to the event in question? I don't see how they can possibly know this.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2140  
(1/27/04 2:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David wrote (in reply to my showing his imperfect understanding of a simple word) :--

*Quote:*

---

" Without a proper understanding, it's all semantics."

---

Thankyou.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 302  
(1/27/04 3:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Accessory circumstances seem to be the pillars of David's argument. Why don't they count as causes? - The answer is simple. - Because we don't allow them to be causes - it is simply a rule of language.

---

I gave the example of how we could classify a child's parents as "accessory circumstances" to their birth. Yet you would seem to discount the parents as contributing causes of the child just because they are accessory circumstances - when they are obviously contributing causes.

There is no good reason to divide necessary conditions into "causes" and "accessory circumstances". And there is even less reason to divide "accessory circumstances" into "causal accessory circumstances" and "non-causal accessory circumstances". All that creates a lot of unnecessary confusion and meaningless terms.

*Quote:*

---

If we would allow accessory circumstances to become full-fledged causes, the concept of causation would collapse; it

would become meaningless.

---

I can assure you that in simply accepting the fact that "accessory circumstances" are fully-fledged causes, causation does not collapse. Why would it? See my example below.

*Quote:*

---

While it is technically possible to establish causal chains between any given event in the history of the universe, thus making all historical events and phenomena causes. Yet, by doing so you have effectively invalidated the notion of a cause, since a cause become indistinguishable from circumstantial conditions.

---

A cause is simply something that is necessary for the existence of something else. At no time can the notion of such a cause become invalid.

To take a real life example, let's say I'm trying to grow vegetables in my garden, and the plants are dying. I want to know the cause of them dying so I can take preventative measures. Now, I could say "the plants are being caused to die either because of something in themselves, or because of their environment". While this would be perfectly true, it wouldn't go all the way toward my finding a practical solution.

Now let's say I notice that the plants are covered by caterpillars, which are consuming the plants. The caterpillars are part of the "environment" of the plants, which is killing the plant. I too, as part of that same environment, am contributing to the death of the plants by not removing the caterpillars. So I decide to remove the caterpillars. Bingo! It happens that my plants recover.

Now, anything else in the environment might have been responsible for the death of the plants, or something in the plants themselves, yet through a lucky guess I probably managed to solve the problem.

Accessory circumstances (other causes) of the plants dying might include the existence of life on earth, air, water, space, etc. Yet these didn't get in my way, or result in any catastrophic collapse of causation.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: And how do you prove that it is not possible for a particular phenomena to have a cause? You cannot do it.

Given the scientific method it is unnecessary to provide proof. Consistency with observation is sufficient. The statement 'there are no observable causes to this and that QM phenomenon' is a scientifically falsifiable statement. In other words: prove it wrong!

---

That's like saying "there is no observable intelligent life in the entire Universe besides ourselves, therefore we are the only intelligent life in the entire Universe."

Clearly, that is ridiculous. And that's not the way proper science is done.

A sensible scientist says, "We may be the only intelligent life in the entire Universe, since we haven't observed any other intelligent life."

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1343  
(1/27/04 4:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

One only begins to spiritually understand causality when one sees that nothing inherently exists, including one's own self.

---

Oh, OK.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 136  
(1/27/04 4:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

There he goes again, trying to annihilate everything. The appetite for oblivion is astounding. Is it really that hard to bear life's suffering? I've had my fair share, and will take another share if I must, but I will not yearn for extinction. I will leave that to the religionists.

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2134<br/> (1/27/04 4:51 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>It's the complete opposite to annihilation, in fact. It's like shaking off a cocoon of cobwebs and finally having the freedom to run around and enjoy one's true nature.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 138<br/> (1/27/04 5:12 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                           | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>So you keep insisting. If that is so, your actions will bear it out. I trust that the readers are able to decide for themselves whether or not they do.</p> <p>I no longer have any great interest in conversing with you, so what remarks I do address to you from here on out will likely be brief.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Owen1234<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 23<br/> (1/28/04 6:01 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>David: 1/27/9:09</p> <p>I went into this in great detail in my book. One only begins to spiritually understand causality when one sees that nothing inherently exists, including one's own self.</p> <p>More nonsense!</p> <p>"It is written in 'the' book" does not work anywhere, outside of fundy religions.</p> <p>Is this your only method of reasoning?</p> <p>Why do you think that anyone else is interested in your book?</p> <p>That 'Nothing exists' is logically absurd.<br/> Nothing exists, means, it is not the case that (something exists).<br/> Something exists is an axiom of classical logic.<br/> Nothing exists, is contradictory.</p> <p>That 'I do not exist' is logically absurd, because,<br/> the very process of you, proving non-existence confirms your existence.<br/> That you are doing anything proves your existence.<br/> I do not exist, is true ..cannot be said by anyone!</p> |

By what method do you show that 'I do not exist' is true?

Referring to your 'Good book' is not an answer at all.

Your unsupported remarks stand right up there with religious dogmas, they too refer to their Good book.

Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".

And that 'Nothing exists'.

Again, I bet you won't even try.

Owen

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2142

(1/28/04 8:07 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Owen wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I went into this in great detail in my book. One only begins to spiritually understand causality when one sees that nothing inherently exists, including one's own self.

Owen: More nonsense!

"It is written in 'the' book" does not work anywhere, outside of fundy religions.

Is this your only method of reasoning?

---

It saves me the trouble of duplicating what I have already written elsewhere.

*Quote:*

---

Why do you think that anyone else is interested in your book?

---

Because it contains my answers to the questions you are posing to me.

*Quote:*

---

That 'Nothing exists' is logically absurd.  
Nothing exists, means, it is not the case that (something exists).  
Something exists is an axiom of classical logic.  
Nothing exists, is contradictory.

---

Things do exist (in the sense that they appear to our minds and senses), but their existence is an illusion (in the sense that they are causally created and have no independent existence).

*Quote:*

---

That 'I do not exist' is logically absurd, because, the very process of you, proving non-existence confirms your existence.  
That you are doing anything proves your existence.  
I do not exist, is true ..cannot be said by anyone!  
By what method do you show that 'I do not exist' is true?

---

See above.

*Quote:*

---

Please demonstrate how it is that causality "is universally true by logical necessity".

---

Here is a section from the book that I specifically wrote about these issues:

--

The Logical Proof of Cause and Effect

There are two ways of proving that things cannot arise without cause. The first involves recognizing that a thing cannot exist without its constituent

parts, while the second involves recognizing that a thing cannot exist in the absence of an external reality. Although these two proofs may seem isolated on the surface, in reality they are both expressions of the one core proof - namely, that a thing cannot arise in the absence of other things.

It is easy to see that an object cannot exist without its constituent parts. A car, for example, cannot exist without the engine, wheels, doors and windows which comprise it. Eliminate these things and the car automatically disappears. Moreover, the existence of the car is dependent not only on these parts existing, but on their being fitted together in the correct manner. Or to state this in more general terms, a car only comes into existence when the causal circumstances are ripe.

The same reasoning can be applied to anything else in existence. If a thing exists, it will necessarily be comprised of parts. It is an inherent fact of existence. Even if a thing does not seem to have easily recognizable physical parts, such as a smooth sphere or a portion of empty space, it can nevertheless be divided up conceptually into parts. We can mentally carve a smooth sphere into two imaginary halves and conclude that the sphere cannot exist without the existence of these two halves.

It should be pointed out that the parts which constitute an object are not the object itself. The engine inside a car is not the car, nor are its wheels, doors and windows. Although they are part of the car, they are nevertheless objects which are distinct from it. Thus, the truth that a thing cannot exist without its parts is really an expression of the more general truth that a thing is necessarily dependent upon other things for its existence.

Objects are not only dependent on internal factors, but they rely on external ones as well, which now leads us to the second proof. Without the presence of an external reality, it is equally impossible for an object to exist. By way of analogy, consider the image of a black bird painted on a white canvas. It is only because of the contrast between the black and white colours that the painted bird is able to exist at all. If the canvas was exactly the same shade of black as the bird, the bird would simply merge into the rest of the canvas and disappear without trace.

It might be pedantically argued that a painted bird of the same colour as the rest of the canvass could still be distinguishable by virtue of, say, the different thickness of the paint used on the bird, or by the use of a different brush technique, or whatever. While this is certainly true it would only support my essential point, which is that things can only exist via contrasts. It does not matter what kind of objects or contrasts we care to focus upon, the basic truth is unchanged: without the presence of contrasts nothing can

exist at all.

Imagine a tree existing on a plain. Now mentally take away everything that is not the tree - the plain, the distant mountains, the sky, the grass, and so on. Keep on doing this until there is nothing left except the tree existing in a void. Now take away the void. Do you think the tree can still continue to exist in such a situation? Logically, it cannot. Its very being as a tree, its features, its structure and shape, is as much dependent upon the existence of the void, or whatever happens to be surrounding the tree, as it upon its own constituent parts.

Existence is always dualistic in nature. Just as "up" can only exist in relation to "down", and "big" in relation to "small", so too an existing object can only exist in relation to what is not that object. In more formal language, "A" (which stands for any object or event in the Universe) is always dependent upon "not-A", and vice versa.

To sum up, then, a thing cannot exist in the absence of other things existing both inside and outside of it. When these internal and external things are causally arranged in the appropriate manner, the thing in question comes into existence. But what exactly does come into existence in that moment? In the final analysis, nothing. Not a single sliver of anything extra. If anything does seem to arise in that moment, it is purely a conceptual projection on our parts.

To use the above example again, a car only comes into being when its parts are assembled correctly. Before then, there is no car at all. Only when the final component is put into place does the car suddenly emerge. Nothing substantial is added in the process, only a rearrangement of what is already there. What we call the car, then, is simply a conceptual creation that we project onto a particular arrangement of components. It is an abstraction that ultimately has no physical referent.

We are essentially no different, of course. Our existence as an independent and substantial entity is also an illusion. We are nothing more than a conceptual construct which is projected onto a conglomeration of parts. We are like the fist that vanishes as soon as the hand is opened.

--

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 487  
(1/28/04 9:37 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Kevin: A cause is simply something that is necessary for the existence of something else.*

To be pedantic I don't like the word 'necessary'. It leads one to only consider the more direct causes.

I just see causes as having different degrees of directness that create the existence of something else.

It is slightly different to what you've said in that it is possible to swap direct causes around to produce essentially the same result, however as all causes only exist as a result of previous causes all causes are interconnected, all existence is interconnected and no separate existence of an effect is possible of its own. In essence effects are existence.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 304  
(1/28/04 11:48 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: A cause is simply something that is necessary for the existence of something else.

Jimhaz: To be pedantic I don't like the word 'necessary'. It leads one to only consider the more direct causes.

---

The thing is, we don't know what is a "direct" cause of any particular effect, and what isn't. What appears to be a direct cause might have very little relation to the effect in question, while something that appears remote and insignificant might in fact be an immediate and direct cause.

That's one of the big problems with modern quantum physics: they think they've got it all worked out in this regard.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1349  
(1/28/04 3:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Start here:

[www.uhh.hawaii.edu/~ronald/Quanta.htm](http://www.uhh.hawaii.edu/~ronald/Quanta.htm)

---

OK, next?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 308  
(1/28/04 4:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

The entire argument on the web page you pointed to rests on the following sentence:

*Quote:*

---

The evidence is that there are no quantum causes.

---

This statement is false.

There simply cannot be evidence for the lack of quantum causes.

It is like saying "There are no Unicorns anywhere in the Universe, because the evidence is that there are no Unicorns anywhere in the Universe."

The second major stumbling block is the following:

*Quote:*

---

If the quantum state of a system is a complete description of the system . . .

---

Hah! "If" indeed!

It's like saying "If our non-observation of Unicorns is an accurate description of the entire Universe . . ."

There's nothing wrong with the general idea of Indeterminacy as such, as there are many things that are impossible to determine. But indeterminacy doesn't affect determinism, as these two are dealing with completely different things.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/28/04 4:47 pm*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 792

(1/28/04 6:23 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin: It is like saying "There are no Unicorns anywhere in the Universe, because the evidence is that there are no Unicorns anywhere in the Universe."

Well, obviously circular. Let's try "There are no unicorns in the universe, because we do not observe them." Sounds better, except for one thing: If we hypothesize unicorns on a planet in the Alpha Centauri system, they would be too small for us to see. Ergo, we cannot say anything about unicorns in other regions of space. It simply remains unknown. The situation is different with particles, though. If we accept the premise that particles are the same everywhere in the universe -which is a sensible premise for a number of reasons- then we can phrase principles of particle nature as universal statements, otherwise known as "laws of nature" (LON). This practically means we can conclude that if we do not observe causes for certain quantum effects here on Earth, these causes are also not observed anywhere else in the universe. Before a statement becomes a LON, however, it must pass a great number of tests and it must be well corroborated. Newton's mechanics have achieved that status, as well as Einstein's Special Relativity. Some fields of QM have achieved the status, QED for example, and -since unification theories go into that direction- it pretty much looks as if the non-deterministic features of QM is becoming a LON, too.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 310

(1/28/04 6:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Let's try, "There are no unicorns in the universe, because we do not observe them."

---

I was highlighting the irrationality of the statement, and you haven't improved it in that regard. It is still completely irrational.

*Quote:*

---

The situation is different with particles, though . . . If we do not observe causes for certain quantum effects here on Earth, these causes are also not observed anywhere else in the universe.

---

It doesn't matter at all that we don't *observe* causes, as that doesn't say anything about whether the specific causes exist or not. That's what I was illustrating with the unicorn example.

Let us say, hypothetically, that quantum effects are consistent everywhere in the Universe. This doesn't help us *whatsoever* in determining whether there is another scale of things, lower than that of the quantum realm, which is influencing quantum events, or even whether the quantum events we perceive are influenced by the goings-on in some other "dimension" of which we are not yet aware, or whether quantum events are specifically determined by anything else.

To refine my example, it's like saying "If we travel all over the Universe, looking only in water for unicorns, and don't find any, then there are no unicorns in the Universe."

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 310<br/>(1/28/04 6:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It pretty much looks as if the non-deterministic features of QM is becoming a Law of Nature, too.</p> <hr/> <p>I should also point out that it is unscientific to posit the idea that any event is without cause, because it is unnecessary information, without positive evidence, and doesn't add anything useful to knowledge. The idea of indeterminacy (that we can't determine things) works perfectly well without going the extra step of saying that something happens without cause.</p> <p>There is a saying in science: "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof." So far, science has provided <i>no proof whatsoever</i> that anything happens without cause.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ksolway at: 1/28/04 7:17 pm</i></p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2150

(1/28/04 8:07 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It pretty much looks as if the non-deterministic features of QM is becoming a Law of Nature, too.

---

Thomas likes to pretend that he understands quantum mechanics and its implications. Yet according to Richard Feynman, regarded as one of the great geniuses of the 20th century, "no one really understands it".

Here is an interesting interview with John Bell, one of the leading quantum physicists of the past few decades:

[vms.cc.wmich.edu/~mcgrew/bell.htm](http://vms.cc.wmich.edu/~mcgrew/bell.htm)

This part of the interview in particular is interesting:

Q: Of course one person who was somewhat disbelieving was Einstein, and he made the famous remark that God does not play dice with the universe. Would you say that after this experiment, and after your work, you're convinced that God does indeed play dice with the universe?

A: No, no, by no means. But I would also like to qualify a little bit this 'God does not play dice' business. This is something which is often quoted, and which Einstein did say rather early in his career, but afterwards he was more concerned with other aspects of quantum mechanics than with the question of indeterminism. And indeed, Aspect's particular experiment tests rather those other aspects, specifically the question of no action at a distance.

Q: You don't think it tells us anything about the determinism or indeterminism or the physical world?

A: To say it tells you nothing, that would be going too far. I think that it is very difficult to say that any one experiment tells you about any isolated concept. I think that it's a whole world view which is tested by an experiment, and if the experiment does not verify that world view, it is not so easy to identify just which part is suspect and has to be revised. Certainly the experiment says that Einstein's world view is not tenable.

Q: Yes, I was going to ask whether it is still possible to maintain, in the light of experimental experience, the idea of a deterministic universe?

A: You know, one of the ways of understanding this business is to say that the world is super-deterministic. That not only is inanimate nature deterministic, but we, the experimenters who imagine we can choose to do one experiment rather than another, are also determined. If so, the difficulty which this experimental result creates disappears.

Q: Free will is an illusion -- that gets us out of the crisis, does it?

A: That's correct. In the analysis it is assumed that free will is genuine, and as a result of that one finds that the intervention of the experimenter at one point has to have consequences at a remote point, in a way that influences restricted by the finite velocity of light would not permit. If the experimenter is not free to make this intervention, if that also is determined in advance, the difficulty disappears.

--

About John Bell:

John Stewart Bell (1928–1990) was one of the leading physicists of the 20th century, a deep and serious thinker. He worked at CERN in Geneva on the physics of particle accelerators, made a number of impressive contributions to quantum field theory and became famous for the discovery of a phenomenon he called nonlocality. However, the most remarkable thing about him was perhaps that he was a realist.

Realism is the philosophical view that the world out there actually exists, as opposed to the view that it is a mere hallucination. We are all born realists, but some of us change our minds as adults. Now it may seem to you that for physics to make any sense, a physicist would have to be, or at least pretend to be, a realist; after all, it would seem that physics is about finding out how the world out there works.

But as a matter of fact, in the 1920s Niels Bohr, the leading quantum physicist of his time, began to advocate the idea that realism is childish and unscientific; he proposed instead what is now called the "Copenhagen interpretation" of quantum physics, a rather incoherent philosophical doctrine, which (according to Richard Feynman) "nobody really understands." Part of this doctrine is the view that macroscopic objects, such as chairs and planets, do exist out there, but electrons and the other microscopic particles do not. Correspondingly, Copenhagen quantum

theory refuses to provide any consistent story about what happens to microscopic objects, and instead prefers to make contradictory statements about them. According to the Copenhagen view, the world is divided into two realms, macro and micro, "classical" and "quantum," logical and contradictory—or, as Bell put it in one of his essays, "speakable" and "unspeakable."

Although it is not clear where the border between the two realms should be, and how this duality could possibly be compatible with the fact that chairs consist of electrons and other particles, Bohr's view became the orthodoxy. That is, it became not merely the majority view among physicists, but rather the dogma. Ever since, being a realist has been rather dangerous for a quantum physicist, because it has been widely regarded as a sign of being too stupid to understand orthodox quantum theory—which, as we've mentioned, nobody really understands.

Along with Albert Einstein, Erwin Schrödinger, Louis de Broglie and David Bohm, Bell was one of the few people who felt compelled by his conscience to reject Bohr's philosophy. Bell emphasized that the empirical facts of quantum physics do not at all force us to renounce realism: There is a realist theory that accounts for all of these facts in a most elegant way—Bohmian mechanics (also known as de Broglie–Bohm theory). It describes a world in which electrons, quarks and the like are point particles that move in a manner dictated by the wavefunction. It should be taught to students, Bell insisted, as a legitimate alternative to the orthodoxy. And in 1986, GianCarlo Ghirardi, Alberto Rimini and Tullio Weber succeeded in developing a second kind of realist theory, encouraged by Bell and known as spontaneous localization. But overcoming prejudice and changing convictions takes more than one generation.

[http://www.americanscientist.org/template/BookReviewTypeDetail/assetid/25825;jsessionid=baewqCTRI\\_kwF](http://www.americanscientist.org/template/BookReviewTypeDetail/assetid/25825;jsessionid=baewqCTRI_kwF)

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 792  
(1/28/04 9:56 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin: It doesn't matter at all that we don't observe causes, as that doesn't say anything about whether the specific causes exist or not. That's what I was illustrating with the unicorn example.

Your unicorn example has nothing to do with QM, neither does it have any relevance to the arguments brought forward here. It is just fat nonsense.

I should also point out that it is unscientific to posit the idea that any event is without cause.

There is nothing unscientific about non-determinism. Okay, so you don't like the notion, but your preferences do not decide what's scientific and what's not.

Kevin: There is a saying in science: "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof." So far, science has provided no proof whatsoever that anything happens without cause.

Another bunch of fat nonsense. The probability cloud model is non-deterministic and it is the most widely accepted atom model in use today. It enjoys this status because of its descriptive and predictive power; perhaps also because of its visualizability. The model gets by quite well without classical (causal) explanations. It just doesn't care about causes. If Feynman describes the average person's reaction to such notions with the hysterical exclamation: "Oh, but it cannot be like that," he probably caricatures the odd 19th (or early 20th) century mindset. We are now in the 21st century, gentlemen. Please update your physics knowledge get used to it.

David: Thomas likes to pretend that he understands quantum mechanics and its implications.

My understanding of QM is very rudimental. However, I am able to spot nonsense, and when it is handed out in bucketfuls, I simply feel compelled to protest. I think you should revise the QM references in your book. Making statements on QM requires a minimum technical understanding.

David: Here is an interesting interview with John Bell, one of the leading quantum physicists of the past few decades:

There are indeed determinist interpretations of QM, and I think I have never concealed that. The problem with the determinist interpretations is that you are required to assume some pretty odd things, such as hidden variables, or

multiple universes, which is basically a consequence of John Bell's theorem. So, the alternatives are even uglier IMO. I asked the question repeatedly, but I never got an answer from you: if you argue in favor of determinism, then which of the current models do you find sound?

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 311

(1/28/04 11:02 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: It doesn't matter at all that we don't observe causes, as that doesn't say anything about whether the specific causes exist or not. That's what I was illustrating with the unicorn example.

T: Your unicorn example has nothing to do with QM, neither does it have any relevance to the arguments brought forward here. It is just fat nonsense.

---

It perfectly reveals the failure in your logic.

*Quote:*

---

K: I should also point out that it is unscientific to posit the idea that any event is without cause.

T: There is nothing unscientific about non-determinism. Okay, so you don't like the notion, but your preferences do not decide what's scientific and what's not.

---

Non-determinism does not say "there are things that are absolutely without cause". That silly statement, as I've mentioned, is irrelevant to the science of non-determinism.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: There is a saying in science: "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof." So far, science has provided no proof whatsoever that anything happens without cause.

T: The probability cloud model . . . gets by quite well without classical (causal) explanations. It just doesn't care about causes.

---

Exactly what I said. So why are you so adamant about things being without any cause, when this claim is not relevant to the actual science, and no scientist worth his salt would make such a claim?

*Quote:*

---

Which of the current models do you find sound?

---

I don't think any of them are sound. All the models are very poor indeed. We are still learning, and have much to learn as far as the actual science goes.

However, philosophy can plough on ahead, as it is not dependent on science.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1350  
(1/29/04 1:40 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

The small article that Natueryl suggested really didn't say anything. I've already read a bit about these experiments, but the conclusions always come a bit too fast. When I read Wu Li a couple months ago, the author said light can't be a particle and a wave. I thought, you idiot, obviously it is. Now, 25 years later, Brian Greene says it is a particle and a wave, but that this should be hard to accept. I wrote him and said it is not strange at all, as waves are a behavior, not a thing. I admit that I have not figured out the double slit experiment with photons. But I would like to know this - have they tried waiting successively longer and longer times before releasing the photons with both slits open? Brian mentions 10 seconds.

But Brian does not really make an in-depth analysis of quantum particle experiments. Nature says this is one of his hobbies, so I ask again - do you know any good links where I can get better explanations?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1436  
(1/29/04 4:25 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: There is a saying in science: "Extraordinary claims require extraordinary proof." So far, science has provided no proof whatsoever that anything happens without cause.

Thomas: Another bunch of fat nonsense. The probability cloud model is non-deterministic and it is the most widely accepted atom model in use today. It enjoys this status because of its descriptive and predictive power; perhaps also because of its visualizability.

---

Kevin is not speaking about descriptive modeling methods or visualization techniques used by people (observers), but rather the atoms themselves.

Heisenberg's principle suggests we may never know some percentage of the causal chains leading up to a particle's existence. Our inability to observe these processes does not, IMO, warrant enough evidence to reverse the idea of natural causation seen in classical physics.

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 902  
(1/29/04 9:09 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

That's not the way it works Wolf. It doesn't just suggest that we may never know, definitely. Rather it hypothesises, tests, proves and asserts the fact that there is nothing there to know, definitely. It's not a case of not being able to observe, it's a case of observing the not being.

As Heisenberg said himself, 'It should have been called the certainty principle', i.e. the certainty of the uncertainty.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 1/29/04 9:11 am*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 312  
(1/29/04 9:22 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Dave Toast wrote:

***Quote:***

---

. . . the certainty of the uncertainty.

---

Even if you are certain of uncertainty, it doesn't say anything about whether things are caused or not.

If I throw a dice, I am *certain* that I can never be certain what number will result - no matter how good my models are. But this doesn't mean that the result of a dice throw is uncaused.

You can't observe the "not being" of something, logically. All you can observe is the non-appearance of something.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1354  
(1/29/04 9:28 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Rather it hypothesises, tests, proves and asserts the fact that there is nothing there to know, definitely.

---

So how did you learn about this?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2150  
(1/29/04 9:46 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Thomas likes to pretend that he understands quantum mechanics and its implications.

Thomas: My understanding of QM is very rudimental. However, I am able to spot nonsense, and when it is handed out in bucketfuls, I simply feel compelled to protest.

---

This is the fellow who, behind his mask of scholared maturity, believes in literal reincarnation, thinks that Buddhas disappear into thin air the moment they realize nirvana, and regards the I Ching as an authoritative text. Your credentials are impeccable!

*Quote:*

---

I think you should revise the QM references in your book. Making statements on QM requires a minimum technical understanding.

---

There are no statements in the book which comment upon the *science* of QM. Obviously, for that I would need some technical expertise and, more importantly, an interest in it. But my analysis confines itself to some of the philosophical rubbish which is currently surrounding QM. As this thread

has shown, there is no real link between this rubbish and the actual science of QM.

*Quote:*

---

David: Here is an interesting interview with John Bell, one of the leading quantum physicists of the past few decades:

There are indeed determinist interpretations of QM, and I think I have never concealed that. The problem with the determinist interpretations is that you are required to assume some pretty odd things, such as hidden variables, or multiple universes, which is basically a consequence of John Bell's theorem. So, the alternatives are even uglier IMO.

---

You actually believe that pure non-causality (which is logically impossible) is more plausible than the existence of hidden variables? You've got to be kidding, Thomas. The latter may be clumsy and inelegant, sure, but they are not logically impossible.

What about the hidden variables in Big Bang cosmology, such as the assumption of dark matter? Do you reject Big Bang cosmology because of it?

("Of course not. It is too popular for me to do that. Instead, I just block out my views about quantum physics whenever I think about cosmology, and vice versa - and the same applies to my views in Buddhism and spirituality. My mind is a labyrinth of tightly concealed compartments with no interaction between any of them. That way I don't have to deal with the multitudes of conflicts and contradictions in my mind. You should try it; everybody does it. It is the popular way.")

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 902  
(1/29/04 9:54 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Kev: Even if you are certain of uncertainty, it doesn't say anything about whether things are caused or not.

If I throw a dice, I am certain that I can never be certain what number will result - no matter how good my models are. But this doesn't mean that the result of a dice throw is uncaused.

---

I didn't say, or imply, anything to the contrary.

You may not have said that I did say anything to the contrary, but you implied it.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 903  
(1/29/04 10:06 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Bird: So how did you learn about this?

---

Well I've not done any quantum entanglement experiments, personally.

Just in the normal way I suppose; find out about it for the first time and doubt it, explore further and become enthralled, see the same thing explained in all sorts of different ways by other sources, understand how it integrates with other quantum theory, accept that it is part of the cannon of current scientific understanding and slot it into the contextually appropriate belief system, call a spade a spade.

Wikipedia is as good a place as any.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 312  
(1/29/04 12:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I didn't say, or imply, anything to the contrary.

You may not have said that I did say anything to the contrary, but you implied it.

---

You did say "It proves the fact that there is nothing there to know, definitely."

But there may well be something there which we can know, and which we do not currently know. However, this extra knowledge of what lies behind quantum events doesn't mean that we will all of a sudden be able to determine things that were previously indeterminable.

It is for the same reason that no matter how much we know about the rolling of a dice, the result of any particular dice throw is indeterminable (with certainty), and always will be.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 793  
(1/29/04 12:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

This is the fellow who, behind his mask of scholarly maturity, believes in literal reincarnation, thinks that Buddhas disappear into thin air the moment they realize nirvana, and regards the I Ching as an authoritative text. Your credentials are impeccable!

As an ad hominem attempt this is pretty weak, David. It should be clear from my writings that I don't believe in the supernatural. You can discount the disappearing Buddha and the authoritative I Ching. It is a mystic-poetic text that illustrates an ancient belief system. The I Ching is IMO the root of Chinese culture, and since I live in a Chinese-influenced culture I have made an effort to understand it. (I must also add Confucius and Lao Tzu to the essential 'Chinese culture' reading list.) What concerns karma and rebirth, these are seen as supernatural theories by many, but I don't understand them that way. I think they are *tentative* theories with some supporting evidence. I am not referring to parapsychology, but to genetics.

For example, the body-mind duality achieves immortality via genetic and memetic transmission. But, current science just touches the surface of psychophysical existence and there remains a lot to be explained.

David: As this thread has shown, there is no real link between this rubbish and the actual science of QM.

So you have convinced yourself.

David: What about the hidden variables in Big Bang cosmology, such as the assumption of dark matter? Do you reject Big Bang cosmology because of it?

Unfortunately your question exposes the fact that you don't know what the term 'hidden variables' means in QM. It has a specific meaning that differs from the demotic use. Please update your cerebral QM database. I am going to leave it with that.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2150  
(1/29/04 1:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

From Wikipedia:

*Quote:*

---

Interpretation of Quantum Mechanics:

Quantum mechanics is a physical theory which is extremely non-intuitive. The equations have been very successful in predicting experimental results, but there have been a wide range of interpretations of what those equations mean.

The need for a large range of interpretations of quantum mechanics becomes clearer once it is mathematically demonstrated that no quantum theory can have all of the properties one would like quantum mechanics to have.

One intuitively would like a theory of quantum mechanics

- that is complete and not requiring any outside theory

- that is local in that the events at one point are only effected by nearby areas

- that is deterministic which is that given one set of circumstances, there is only one possible outcome
- that has no hidden variables
- that predicts only one universe

However, Bell's theorem appears to prevent quantum mechanics from having all of these properties. Which property is removed results in different interpretations of quantum mechanics.

---

And which property is selected for removal is arbitrary. It makes no difference either way to the practical functioning of the equations of quantum mechanics.

*Quote:*

---

Note, many physicists have subscribed to the null interpretation of quantum mechanics summarized by Feynman's famous dictum: "Shut up and calculate!"

---

The only sensible position for a quantum physicist to take. If only their mindless groupies would follow suit and refrain from extrapolating nonsensical conclusions from a scientific theory that they do not understand - and indeed that, according to Richard Feynman and the majority of the quantum community, no one understands.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2151

(1/29/04 1:28 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: David: What about the hidden variables in Big Bang cosmology, such as the assumption of dark matter? Do you reject Big Bang cosmology because of it?

Thomas; Unfortunately your question exposes the fact that you don't know what the term 'hidden variables' means in QM. It has a specific meaning that differs from the demotic use

---

I don't think so.

From Wikipedia:

*. . . .In other words, quantum mechanics as it stands might be an incomplete description of reality. Some physicists maintain that underlying this level of indeterminacy there is an objective foundation. Such a theory is called a hidden variable theory.*

This is essentially no different to cosmologists proposing the concept of "dark matter" as a hidden variable to account for what is observed in the Universe. Indeed, the proposing of hidden variables has been a standard practice in science since its inception. So how can you condone it in one branch of physics, and then, for no reason at all, openly speak against it in another?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 797  
(1/29/04 1:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

David, here is what hidden variables are about (see below). The conclusion is that the hidden variables hypothesis has essentially been dismissed. 'Dark matter', on the other hand, is a tentative denomination for an observed force that aids gravitation.

From Wolfram's Science World:

### **Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Paradox**

A paradox first enunciated by Einstein et al. (1935), who proposed a thought experiment that appeared to demonstrate quantum mechanics to be an incomplete theory. The usual view of quantum mechanics says that a wave function determines the probabilities of an actual experimental result and that it is the most complete possible specification of the quantum state. Einstein et al. believed the predictions of quantum mechanics to be correct, but only as the result of statistical distributions of other unknown but real properties of the particles.

Bohm (1951) presented a paper in which he described a modified form of the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen thought experiment which he believed to be conceptually equivalent to that suggested by Einstein et al. (1935), but which was easier to treat mathematically. Bohm suggested using two atoms with a known total spin of zero, separated in a way that the spin of each atom points in a direction exactly opposite to that of the other. In this situation, the angular momentum of one particle can be measured indirectly by measuring the corresponding vector of the other particle. Bell (1964) subsequently formulated Bell's inequalities, which seemed to be a physically reasonable condition of locality which imposed restrictions on the maximum correlations of the measurements of a pair of spin  $1/2$  particles formed somehow in the singlet state and moving freely in opposite directions. This inequality can be tested in a laboratory experiment because the statistical predictions of quantum mechanics are incompatible with any local hidden variables theory apparently satisfying only the natural assumptions of "locality," as shown by the predictions of Bell's inequalities.

### **Hidden Variables**

A term used with respect to the Einstein-Podolsky-Rosen Paradox, first described by Einstein and his co-authors Boris Podolsky and Nathan Rosen in 1935.

Quantum mechanics makes an unusual prediction that although two

entangled particles may be light-years apart, they seem to have the uncanny ability to affect one another instantaneously. If the two particles have a total spin of zero, for instance, an observer measuring the first particle's spin will instantly cause a so-called "collapse of the wave function," yielding a precise measurement of the second particle's spin. This information about the second particle becomes available to the observer far faster than the speed of light should allow.

Einstein challenged this prediction, which seemed to violate his own strict limits on the speed of information travel. Undefined "hidden variables" must be at work, Einstein claimed, in order for information about the second particle to become available instantaneously to an observer light-years away. Einstein called the effect 'spooky action at a distance' and attributed it to hidden variables.

In 1964, British physicist John Bell later disproved the notion that hidden variables affect interactions between particles with his well-known Bell's inequalities.

( Source: [scienceworld.wolfram.com](http://scienceworld.wolfram.com) )

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2153

(1/29/04 2:31 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

That's only one interpretation. Another interpretation is that Bell's works challenged the central plank of special relativity - namely, that nothing can go faster than the speed of light.

Moreover, Bell's work has nothing say on the possible existence of hidden dimensions and the like, which could easily account for the observed phenomena in a causal framework. And John Bell himself dismissed the idea that his work undermined the possibility of hidden variables.

You need to face up to the truth that your views on quantum mechanics have been entirely formed by one possible interpretation of quantum mechanics - indeed, one of many different possible interpretations - and that it is still an extremely controversial interpretation among the physics community, and that people of the calibre of Schroedinger, Einstein, Bohm and Bell rejected the Copenhagen interpretation because of its philosophical incoherence.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 798  
(1/29/04 4:20 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

David: ...it is still an extremely controversial interpretation among the physics community, and that people of the calibre of Schroedinger, Einstein, Bohm and Bell rejected the Copenhagen interpretation because of its philosophical incoherence.

You know, what surprises me is that you have on previous occasions dismissed the opinions of the same scientists you name here. You have denied that Einstein is a Genius and added the he lacked the fundamental insight as a philosopher. The other scientists named above you have previously called "academics" stumbling in the dark or something to that effect. I find it a bit surprising that you now draw on these people to support your argument.

Yes, the Copenhagen Interpretation (CI) is not the only one around. Tell me about it! I think I mentioned that from the beginning. Personally, I tend to agree with CI only in the following points, (a) that probabilistic models are irreducible to a realist theory, and (b) that measurement collapses the wave function making measurement results fundamentally non-deterministic. I don't agree with the view expressed by Heisenberg that "physics is only about what can be measured." I find it perfectly valid to formulate theories beyond measured entities, yet only under the condition that such a theory is sensible (in view of its axioms) and falsifiable. Obviously, any theory needs to be corroborated by experiment.

If you reject CI, and that's your good right, then you need to present a rational argument that speaks in favor of a determinist alternative. You haven't yet done that yet. You owe us a determinist explanation of QM.

Thomas

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 332  
(1/29/04 5:56 pm)  
Reply

wasnt me!

---

Someone wrote:

The flatness of the earth was never observed in nature. The first ship to sail around the world refuted the flat earth hypothesis. The flat earth was hypothesized, but never observed.

Non-causal processes were hypothesized, and now have been observed.

LB: Will you just stop a minute and look at what you're saying? How can these scientists possibly know that these so-called non-causal processes were in fact without cause?

You mean like this:

"John, there!, did you see it?! Did you see that Process just pop up out of nowhere? And nothing at all caused it! You agree, dont you John, that nothing at all caused it? After all, \*I\* didnt see anything happen before that Process appeared, Did you John?"

"Nope, neither did I, Mike. I swear nothing at all happened before that Process popped up.

That was definitely an un-caused Process!

Hey, can I write it up this time!?! You got the credit last time."

"Sure John, why dont you dedicate it to your next child which your wife is now carrying." "And, by the way, John. Do you happen to know who caused that?"

;)/Leo

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 799<br/>(1/29/04 6:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Leo: Will you just stop a minute and look at what you're saying? How can these scientists possibly know that these so-called non-causal processes were in fact without cause?</p> <p>Leo, if you believe in causality, then please explain the clicks in a Geiger counter, or more precisely: explain the intervals between the clicks, or give us a deterministic model to calculate these intervals; at the very least tell us what you think accounts for them.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 333<br/>(1/29/04 6:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>mysterious clicks</p> <hr/> <p>Is that some sort of device for detecting radioactivity? Well, I'd have to see one, examine one.<br/>Then i could tell you why it clicks!</p> <p>Leo</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 801  
(1/29/04 7:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: mysterious clicks

---

You don't have to get a real Geiger counter. The operating principle is explained here: [www-istp.gsfc.nasa.gov/Ed...eiger.html](http://www-istp.gsfc.nasa.gov/Ed...eiger.html) We know WHY it clicks. What we are after are the intervals between the clicks. I brought up the Geiger counter, because it is a tool that makes electrons audible and thus illustrates random particle events.

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 313  
(1/29/04 8:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: mysterious clicks

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I brought up the Geiger counter, because it is a tool that makes electrons audible and thus illustrates random particle events.

---

Lots of things are random. It might be useful to know some of the causes of what makes a click exactly when it does, but it's not necessarily useful from a practical perspective, and may not be possible because of the limitations of our measuring and computational abilities.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 338  
(1/29/04 8:56 pm)  
Reply

clicks

---

Well, i knew that my answer wasnt going to cover it for you, but i was hoping for a bit more from you before answering more completely since i know little about how the device works and neither was it entirely clear what it is you were after.

And im still not sure, though Kevin may be both sure and accurate. Was he?

Leo

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 802  
(1/29/04 10:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: clicks

---

Kevin: Lots of things are random.

That's a funny thing to say for a determinist, don't you think?

It might be useful to know some of the causes of what makes a click exactly when it does, but it's not necessarily useful from a practical perspective, and may not be possible because of the limitations of our measuring and computational abilities.

Our measuring and computation abilities are good enough to measure the periodicity of radioactive decay. The phenomenon seems completely random. What explanations do you have? Does radioactive material behave like a nonlinear random number generator? Or could it have to do with "quantum indeterminacy"?

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 313  
(1/29/04 10:47 pm)  
Reply



Re: clicks

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Lots of things are random.

T: That's a funny thing to say for a determinist, don't you think?

---

Not at all. Things are random because they are caused to be random. Determinism and predictability are two different things. Why do you think that all caused events should be predictable to us, when we don't even know what is causing those events?

*Quote:*

---

Our measuring and computation abilities are good enough to measure the periodicity of radioactive decay. The phenomenon seems completely random.

---

Of course - it doesn't take much to know that. What I was saying was that we may never be able to adequately predict precisely an individual event of radioactive decay, because of the limitations of our ability to observe the causes of the event and compute the causes and effects involved.

In the case of throwing a dice, we probably know *some* of the causes of what face of the dice shows up, and can go *some way* towards making a prediction of each individual throw, but in the case of radioactive decay, it is much more difficult.

*Quote:*

---

What explanations do you have? Does radioactive material behave like a nonlinear random number generator? Or could it have to do with "quantum indeterminacy"?

---

"Quantum indeterminacy" only means that there are things we can't determine things on the quantum realm, and that is for the reasons I explain above.

It is akin to the indeterminacy of throwing a dice, the only difference being that we believe we know some of the specific causes operating in deciding the throw of a dice.

Radioactive decay might occur when the atom is hit by some kind of particle we know nothing of.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2140  
(1/30/04 2:03 am)  
Reply



Re: clicks

---

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 497

(1/30/04 8:59 am)

Reply

Re: clicks

---

The problem with science is that it deals with detail, it is technical in nature. As you can see by the above discussion (and most discussions here), finite details can be picked selectively, made into an argument and blown out of importance – making it appear to others of like mind that the overriding principle may be incorrect. Thomas is doing this to try and indicate that cause and effect may not be an overriding principle.

Philosophy is more pure in that it deals with the overriding principles. That is why science and mathematics etc are mere specialised derivatives of philosophy. Philosophy is the study of wisdom. Wisdom is simply applied logic and logic is the process of understanding cause and effect. No science can mean anything and would not exist without logic, otherwise science would be merely consist of things like astrology and magic (emotionally based).

The same problem of detail applies to emotions, individual issues tend to become exaggerated and other relevant issues ignored. Women are the masters of selectively picking finite details.

In a way what enlightenment does, in examining and removing emotional attachments (all attachments TV, drugs etc are emotional), is allow one to see the whole, to see the basic principle, allowing the enlightened individual to become logically consistent.

Because people ego's give them a sense that they inherently exist, they tend to consider things mostly from the detail of what is now. Human consciousness as it is now is not just now, the basic principle of what we are now is that this nowness is a mere segment of the totality. To properly understand human behaviour, one must take into account the causes and effects that applied over the millions of years involved the evolution of our consciousness (we were conscious before we were human).

Masculine and feminine issues are often taken out of context for this reason.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 904

(1/30/04 9:37 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Kev: Even if you are certain of uncertainty, it doesn't say anything about whether things are caused or not.

DT: I didn't say, or imply, anything to the contrary.

You may not have said that I did say anything to the contrary, but you implied it.

Kev: You did say "It proves the fact that there is nothing there to know, definitely."

---

Indeed I did. However, as previously stated, i did not say anything to the contrary of your statememnt "Even if you are certain of uncertainty, it doesn't say anything about whether things are caused or not."

There is no antithesis here for you to debate.

*Quote:*

---

Kev: But there may well be something there which we can know, and which we do not currently know.

---

Nope, whilst you are quite right in asserting that the certainty of Uncertainty doesn't say anything about whether things are caused or not, you are quite wrong in asserting the above. It is because the Uncertainty is quite-quite certain, and why Heisenberg's statement was phrased as such. Perhaps you should look into it.

*Quote:*

---

Kev: However, this extra knowledge of what lies behind quantum events doesn't mean that we will all of a sudden be able to determine things that were previously indeterminable.

---

There is no such thing as extra knowledge of what you refer to here. However, hypothetically, if there were, it would not be "extra knowledge of what lies behind quantum events", it would be extra knowledge of what lies beyond Uncertainty theory, and nothing more.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 314  
(1/30/04 10:15 am)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

There is no such thing as extra knowledge of what you refer to here. However, hypothetically, if there were, it would not be "extra knowledge of what lies behind quantum events", it would be extra knowledge of what lies beyond Uncertainty theory, and nothing more.

---

Fair enough.

 Robert Larkin  
Posts: 2  
(1/30/04 10:28 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: clicks

---

*Quote:*

---

In a way what enlightenment does, in examining and removing emotional attachments (all attachments TV, drugs etc are emotional), is allow one to see the whole, to see the basic principle, allowing the enlightened individual to become logically consistent. - jimhaz

---

So many people here write as if they were enlightened yet those who make no such claims are consistently more coherent, or they are anyway in this thread. I have no grounding in the sciences but I have read a little eastern psychology. In that respect, if the transmission of wisdom is causeless why all this concern for insisting upon even co-dependent origination? If a cause cannot be known how much moreso a group of causes? If enlightenment is

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>supposedly an unburdening from conceptualization why are so many people here clinging to their pretty concepts and refusing to let them go?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 501<br/>(1/30/04 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>If enlightenment is supposedly an unburdening from conceptualization why are so many people here clinging to their pretty concepts and refusing to let them go</i></p> <p>Because without understanding that which is are the basic underlying principle, all conceptual thoughts may be mistaken. You can't play cricket very well if you don't know the rules.</p> <p>I'm not enlightened, and have never professed such, I have too many attachments. I simply have a degree of imagination.</p> <p>People cling to their petty concepts because of emotion and the sum of past cuases.</p> <p>I'm actually a fan of science.</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2156<br/>(1/30/04 11:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: clicks</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment is not about unburdening from conceptualization. It is about experiencing true understanding and true thoughts.</p> <p>The concept of cause and effect, for example, when properly understood, is a true thought and needs to be protected against the false mythologies which currently surround quantum mechanics.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(1/30/04 2:21 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>    | <p>Re: clicks</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Because without understanding that which is are the basic underlying principle, all conceptual thoughts may be mistaken. You can't play cricket very well if you don't know the rules. - jimhaz</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

If we're discussing 'enlightenment' there are no rules, or that is how I read it.

"People cling to their petty concepts because of emotion and the sum of past causes."

Jim, I actually wrote 'petty concepts'; God knows I have some of my own. I labeled no concepts 'petty'. I think your explanation would play well here but not elsewhere. Try this one, and maybe it will work for you: People cling to concepts for sake of the profit they receive from them. Some people might be afraid to let go of some idea. Others believe espousing a particular concept makes them look important. There is no concept which can survive a change of the subject, Jim - fact of life.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 5  
(1/30/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment is not about unburdening from conceptualization. It is about experiencing true understanding and true thoughts.

The concept of cause and effect, for example, when properly understood, is a true thought and needs to be protected against the false mythologies which currently surround quantum mechanics. - David

---

That's interesting, David, in that what I've come across all suggests there are absolutely zero true thoughts. Thoughts can have relative value - or relative uselessness - but their relationship to any truth is at best second hand.

Since I am only now working on your 'cause and effect' - and I note that you did not respond to my comment above suggesting the relative uselessness of any reliance on dependent co-origination - is there some other 'true thought' you could simply write out that any old Buddhist like myself could see to be true.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2161

(1/30/04 2:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

That's interesting, David, in that what I've come across all suggests there are absolutely zero true thoughts. Thoughts can have relative value - or relative uselessness - but their relationship to any truth is at best second hand.

---

So I take it that you don't regard what you have just said here as being true?

*Quote:*

---

Since I am only now working on your 'cause and effect' - and I note that you did not respond to my comment above suggesting the relative uselessness of any reliance on dependent co-origination - is there some other 'true thought' you could simply write out that any old Buddhist like myself could see to be true.

---

I think it would be simpler if you stayed with cause and effect. If you are unable or unwilling to understand why it is necessarily true, and cannot appreciate its spiritual significance, then you're not going to be able to understand any of the deeper truths which follow on from it.

*Quote:*

---

There is no concept which can survive a change of the subject, Jim - fact of life.

---

Except this concept, presumably.

Why do you keep saying things as though you believed them to be true? It makes you look very strange.

Robert Larkin

Posts: 6

(1/30/04 3:38 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: clicks

---

David,

To express truth via thought is impossible. Do you mean to tell me you don't understand it, that all we can do is draw second-hand pictures of at best relative usefulness?

Have you never had a silent mind? If you still hear 'the monkey chattering' as Zen puts it you still have work to do. You should understand that thought is a tool provided by evolution. It is subservient to awareness and which is itself not inherently verbal. It's the monkey we deal with in Zen, David, and I think yours is going full force.

Now there is no concept necessary to move from any point to any other point. Do you have any textual authority to back up such a claim? Or is the situation here that without sufficient forethought you have founded your system on cause and effect while either not knowing or ignoring that eastern psychology not only admits but demands the causeless.

You can either work on yourself some more, or you can learn some more so you can fake it better, but right now you're useless; you're a message board Buddha.

Robert Larkin

Posts: 7

(1/30/04 4:00 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

With regard to David's attempts to cling to thought as the ground of truth, no one sufficiently educated in Buddhism or Taoism will take David's position to be accurate - or would agree he knows much of value.

I suggest my writing here either has or has not had some efficacy, as we humans have here communicated, and if it has had efficacy it has done so without claiming to be the truth. Buddhists and Taoists don't claim words are the truth; why does David Quinn claim it? He just didn't read enough?

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 66  
(1/30/04 4:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

*Robert Larkin*

*With regard to David's attempts to cling to thought as the ground of truth, no one sufficiently educated in Buddhism or Taoism will take David's position to be accurate - or would agree he knows much of value.*

*I suggest my writing here either has or has not had some efficacy, as we humans have here communicated, and if it has had efficacy it has done so without claiming to be the truth. Buddhists and Taoists don't claim words are the truth; why does David Quinn claim it? He just didn't read enough?*

Robert, their philosophy is based on monkey mind and you are not the first to try and inform them. Good luck!

John

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ksolway<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 317<br>(1/30/04 4:12 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: clicks<br><hr/> Robert Larkin wrote:<br><br><i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> To express truth via thought is impossible.<br><hr/><br>So you are telling us that the above statement is a second-hand picture of at best relative usefulness, right?<br><br>Also, if you don't believe the above statement (quoted) is true, why should I pay it any attention?<br><br><i>Edited by: ksolway at: 1/30/04 4:24 pm</i> |

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 318  
(1/30/04 4:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert, all you have done so far is accuse someone of being a fraud (which can, in Buddhist terms be viewed as a serious form of slander) just because they believe in what they call "cause and effect". You'll have to do better than that.

Did you hear of the story of the Zen Master, who, when quizzed at the gates to heaven, was asked "Tell us, when the Buddha attained enlightenment, did he escape cause and effect?". The Zen Master replied, "Yes", and was immediately reborn as a fox.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 8  
(1/30/04 4:57 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin, I know the story as Hyakujo's Fox, in which a supposed master claims an enlightened man is beyond the law of causation and for which he's reborn 500 times as a fox. The story has a happy ending when he realizes the enlightened man is one with the law of causation.

David Quinn is the other side of the coin: You cannot be one with the law of causation (or truth or Tao) if you are clinging to it. For this he should receive 500 rebirths as a sheep, a dangerous matter on some farms in the world, yet given his views on women it is somehow also justice.

As to slander, let him bring his textual backing and I will humbly beg his pardon. So are words the ground of truth? Let's see it in Buddhism and Taoism. Until then no slander has occurred here.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 9  
(1/30/04 5:35 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: clicks

---

Usually arguments about the relativity of words occur with those who support Western philosophical positions. One would not expect to find it here where folks are claiming enlightenment. They have apparently not done the reading.

Consider Nagarjuna, an important figure in Mahayana Buddhism:

*Quote:*

---

... Nagarjuna sought to liberate the mind from its tendencies to cling to tidy or clever formulations of truth, because any truth

short of Sunyata, the voidness of reality, is inherently misleading. Relative truths are not like pieces of a puzzle, each of which incrementally adds to the complete design. They are plausible distortions of the truth and can seriously mislead the aspirant. They cannot be lightly or wholly repudiated, however, for they are all the seeker has, and so he must learn to use them as aids whilst remembering that they are neither accurate nor complete in themselves. ...

Nagarjuna

---

According to Nagarjuna David Quinn is in error and 'relative truths' can be understood as tools we humans have with which to communicate. This is true for all thought, speech, and writing, and a horn honk is not the truth either. It's not a difficult concept, Kevin. Since Nagarjuna suggests it why don't you consider it?

And by the way I can keep bringing in text for quite a long long while to support my position ... Y'all got support for yours?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 319

(1/30/04 5:59 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn is the other side of the coin: You cannot be one with the law of causation (or truth or Tao) if you are clinging to it.

---

I won't write at length here, as David will probably reply. But you should provide the reasons why you think David is clinging to the idea of cause and effect, instead of just using the concept of cause and effect as a tool, detachedly, in full knowledge of the non-inherent existence of both causes and effects. Otherwise it makes your accusation seem empty of substance.

*Quote:*

---

. . . let him bring textual backing and I will humbly beg his

pardon

---

Sometimes we do use textual supplementation on this forum (in the form of quotes from scriptures, etc), but for the most part we use our own reason.

*Quote:*

---

. . . he must learn to use them as aids whilst remembering that they are neither accurate nor complete in themselves

---

That very statement is neither accurate nor complete. And that statement I just made is absolutely true.

By the way, that quote you gave looks like it was the translator or commentator speaking, as it begins "Nagarguna sought . . . ". So what you quoted was not the words of Nagarjuna. It sounds more like the words of a modern Buddhist, who is parroting the popular script.

Neither causes nor effects are inherently existent. This much is true.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 10  
(1/30/04 6:09 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin, use the link.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 11  
(1/30/04 6:24 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: clicks

---

"That very statement is neither accurate nor complete. And that statement I just made is absolutely true." If you think you can get absolute truth into that little sentence, boy are you deluded. Truth is the void; no word gonna get there nor could it ever get back.

Go back a few posts and you'll see discussion of thought being a tool of awareness. That was a clue, Kevin. No charge.

You'll have to use your own reason since having some familiarity with the material I know you have no support. You will have to argue against Buddhism, Zen, and Taoism in order to maintain your nonsense.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 342  
(1/30/04 6:35 pm)  
Reply

?

---

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 317  
(1/30/04 4:12 pm)  
Reply  
Re: clicks

-----  
Robert Larkin wrote:

Quote:  
-----

To express truth via thought is impossible.  
-----

So you are telling us that the above statement is a second-hand picture of at best relative usefulness, right?

Also, if you don't believe the above statement (quoted) is true, why

Did i miss the answer to this one? Leo

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(1/30/04 6:38 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>     | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>My impression of David's clinging to cause and effect derives from his ebook. If he insists his chapter on cause and effect is essential then I suggest he is clinging to it. Now does he insist it is essential, and why would it be so?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(1/30/04 6:43 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>    | <p>Re: ?</p> <hr/> <p>Leo, see mine, 1/30/04 5:35 pm</p> <p>(I'm asking them to repudiate Nagarjuna who, if you are not familiar with him, is a 'biggie'. Keep at it long enough and they'll have reputiated Buddhism, Zen, and Taoism and probably truth, justice, and the American way just to keep their little game running, and then we can all have a smile and a cup of coffee.)</p> <p><i>Edited by: Robert Larkin at: 1/30/04 6:47 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2163<br/>(1/30/04 6:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Robert Larkin wrote:</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>To express truth via thought is impossible. Do you mean to tell me you don't understand it, that all we can do is draw second-hand pictures of at best relative usefulness?</p> <hr/> <p>This is a common, lazy viewpoint. In reality, words and thoughts are perfectly capable of pointing the mind's attention to the nature of Truth. That is the reason why scriptures and sutras exist.</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>Have you never had a silent mind? If you still hear 'the monkey chattering' as Zen puts it you still have work to do. You should understand that thought is a tool provided by evolution. It is subservient to awareness and which is itself not inherently verbal. It's the monkey we deal with in Zen, David,</p> |

and I think yours is going full force.

---

Alas, there are a lot of thoughts here and none of them are true.

*Quote:*

---

Now there is no concept necessary to move from any point to any other point. Do you have any textual authority to back up such a claim? Or is the situation here that without sufficient forethought you have founded your system on cause and effect while either not knowing or ignoring that eastern psychology not only admits but demands the causeless.

---

The concept of cause and effect is a useful tool for breaking down our delusions of inherent existence. It is nothing more than that.

*Quote:*

---

With regard to David's attempts to cling to thought as the ground of truth, no one sufficiently educated in Buddhism or Taoism will take David's position to be accurate - or would agree he knows much of value.

---

Where is the evidence that I cling to thought as the ground of truth?

*Quote:*

---

I suggest my writing here either has or has not had some efficacy, as we humans have here communicated, and if it has had efficacy it has done so without claiming to be the truth. Buddhists and Taoists don't claim words are the truth; why does David Quinn claim it? He just didn't read enough?

---

Where have I claimed this?

I think you've come to this forum with a closed mind and full of prejudices as to what I am about. If you really want to have a worthwhile conversation

with me, then you are going to have stop projecting all this rubbish onto me. Talk about a monkey mind!

--

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Robert, their philosophy is based on monkey mind and you are not the first to try and inform them. Good luck!

---

This division into "still mind" and "monkey mind" is itself a product of the monkey mind and has no real existence. An enlightened sage can chatter all day and make use of thousands of different concepts and yet still be dwelling in the stillness of enlightenment.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2163

(1/30/04 7:09 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

My impression of David's clinging to cause and effect derives from his ebook. If he insists his chapter on cause and effect is essential then I suggest he is clinging to it. Now does he insist it is essential, and why would it be so?

---

Meditation on cause and effect is essential to breaking down delusions of inherent existence, which in turn is essential to realizing the nature of Reality.

*Quote:*

---

I'm asking them to repudiate Nagarjuna who, if you are not familiar with him, is a 'biggie'.

---

I'm in full agreement with Nagarjuna, so I don't have any desire to repudiate

him. Indeed, if you think that I am at odds with Nagarjuna, then your understanding of both he and I is limited.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2164  
(1/30/04 7:21 pm)  
Reply



Re: clicks

Robert Larkin wrote, to Kevin:

*Quote:*

"That very statement is neither accurate nor complete. And that statement I just made is absolutely true." If you think you can get absolute truth into that little sentence, boy are you deluded. Truth is the void; no word gonna get there nor could it ever get back.

You'll have to use your own reason since having some familiarity with the material I know you have no support. You will have to argue against Buddhism, Zen, and Taoism in order to maintain your nonsense.

If no words can express truth, then why are you urging Kevin to read certain materials?

You are one screwed up pussy cat . . . . .

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 67  
(1/30/04 7:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

*DavidQuinn000*

*John wrote:*

*Quote:*

-----  
*Robert, their philosophy is based on monkey mind and you are not the first to try and inform them. Good luck!*  
-----

*This division into "still mind" and "monkey mind" is itself a product of the monkey mind and has no real existence. An enlightened sage can chatter all day and make use of thousands of different concepts and yet still be dwelling in the stillness of enlightenment.*

It's not difficult to say such things.

However when I've pointed you towards words of the masters that are obviously not in agreement with your stance you resort to slandering them so no one with a modicum of sense can take you seriously.

For example I have posted on this forum a quote from Hakuin where he says that

"...he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."

And yet you continually resort to advocating intellectual understanding as a means to develop the Buddha mind, continually defend the road of concepts etc.

If your stance was in keeping with the ancient masters I doubt you would have so many dissenters on this forum and then the important work could go forward. As things stand most of the posts here are a waste of time.

John

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 506

(1/30/04 7:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Kevin: Instead of just using the concept of cause and effect as a tool, detachedly, in full knowledge of the non-inherent existence of both causes and effects*

I don't properly understand this.

Thinking about it, I can imagine that cause and effect is just the process that is, and to separate the two concepts as being different might be to apply an unnecessary separation and that is why it is just a 'tool'. However, I still see the process as an rule of existence, a process of inherent change.

---

*Robert: ...You should understand that thought is a tool provided by evolution. It is subservient to awareness and which is itself not inherently verbal....*

*David: Alas, there are a lot of thoughts here and none of them are true.*

I also do not understand why these two statements are not true.

The former statement I believe to be true in itself, and the latter one I would amend to "Awareness is the non-verbal base from which thought as a higher level of consciousness can evolve". That however still makes it subservient.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 320  
(1/30/04 7:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John quoted Hakuin:

*Quote:*

---

"...he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."

---

Unfortunately, your intellectual understanding of that teaching is wrong. However, Hakuin's teaching is correct when properly understood. Hakuin is referring to the deluded use of the intellect, rather than the enlightened use of it. In fact, of all the different kinds of Zen Buddhism, Hakuin's school of Buddhism is the most intellectual of all. That's why I favour it.

 Robert Larkin  
Posts: 14  
(1/30/04 8:04 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

This is a common, lazy viewpoint. In reality, words and thoughts are perfectly capable of pointing the mind's attention to the nature of Truth. That is the reason why scriptures and sutras exist. - David Quinn

---

When the Sutras and scriptures indicate words are not themselves the truth you are profoundly contradicted. You have moved away from defending 'true thoughts' and now you are talking about words 'pointing' to truth. You have caved. Where is the textual basis for any 'true thought'? Either defend it or admit there is no such thing as a 'true thought'.

---

"Alas, there are a lot of thoughts here and none of them are true."

One of the things there was a question: Has your mind ever been still? Have you ever known a second of tranquility through the silencing of thought?

---

"The concept of cause and effect is a useful tool for breaking down our delusions of inherent existence. It is nothing more than that."

But you wrote in your ebook, "... It is quite a fascinating phenomenon when you reflect upon it. After all, it must be obvious to anyone with an ounce of intelligence that cause and effect is fundamentally important to our understanding of the world. Not only must it necessarily form the kernel of any theory we care to create about the world, but it is visible in every aspect of our daily lives. It is the ultimate explanation of all things; it is the final fruition of wielding Ockham's razor to the fullest extent; it is the Theory of Everything boiled down to its purest essence. I mean, what a prize! Surely, you would think, such an obvious all-pervasive principle would present an exciting avenue of investigation for anyone even remotely interested in philosophy and spirituality. And yet it is universally ignored the world over. No one ever talks about it or thinks about it. This alone should set the alarm bells ringing. Something is seriously amiss here. ..."

So which is it, David?

---

"Where is the evidence that I cling to thought as the ground of truth?"

It may take a while but it's a'comin'.

---

*Buddhists and Taoists don't claim words are the truth; why does David Quinn claim it? "Where have I claimed this?"*

"The concept of cause and effect ... is a true thought ..." - David Quinn, 1/30/04 11:17 am

Compare with "The concept of cause and effect is a useful tool for breaking down our delusions of inherent existence. It is nothing more than that." David is contradicting himself.

---

"I'm in full agreement with Nagarjuna, so I don't have any desire to repudiate him. Indeed, if you think that I am at odds with Nagarjuna, then your understanding of both he and I is limited." - I suggest not only that you are

not in agreement with Nagarjuna but that you cannot understand him. (If you could understand Nagarjuna you would know you are not in agreement with Nagarjuna.)

You wrote subsequently: "If no words can express truth, then why are you urging Kevin to read certain materials?"

You are one screwed up pussy cat . . . . . "

And you still claim you are in full agreement with Nagarjuna? Did you bother to check the link I provided? Novice monks would be ahead of you!

"Whatever can be conceptualized is therefore relative, and whatever is relative is Sunya, empty. " - Nagarjuna himself, so Kevin can't weasel out of it.

Nagarjuna, the no-weasel link.

---

"I think you've come to this forum with a closed mind and full of prejudices as to what I am about. If you really want to have a worthwhile conversation with me, then you are going to have stop projecting all this rubbish onto me. Talk about a monkey mind!"

A purely technical question here, David, can you (yourself, personally) not think?

---

John: "Robert, their philosophy is based on monkey mind ..." I don't know if you were laughing as you wrote that but I was laughing there. Thank you, John.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 68  
(1/30/04 8:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Robert Larkin*

*John: "Robert, their philosophy is based on monkey mind ..." I don't know if you were laughing as you wrote that but I was laughing there. Thank you, John.*

I have done much laughing here but overall I've been saddened.

John

|                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br>Posts: 15<br>(1/30/04 8:12 pm)<br>Reply<br>ezSupporter | Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality<br><hr/> Kevin, if you're familiar with that school then you should be able to find some evidence backing up your position, shouldn't you?                                 |
| jimhaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 506<br>(1/30/04 8:17 pm)<br>Reply                            | Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality<br><hr/> <i>I have done much laughing here but overall I've been saddened</i><br>Generally I find that to be an emotional effect of truths one does not wish to recognise. |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 320<br/>(1/30/04 8:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Robert, when a person says that something is "true", it doesn't automatically mean they are deluded on that count, and it is irrational to think that it does. It fact, it reveals your own attachment to the word "true".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 507<br/>(1/30/04 8:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Was just having a look at Genius News, and coincidently the next thing I read after my last post was this.</p> <p><i>David Quinn: I suppose the Truth could be called "super-rational" in a sense - but really, it is no more super-rational than is the colour red, or the sound of a flute, or indeed any experience at all. None of our experiences of the world is capturable by our concepts, words or logic, and the experience of Truth is no different. But then, that is not the function of these things.</i></p> <p><i>The use of concepts and logic is akin to using a map. One needs a map to find the Grand Canyon, say, but it isn't the map's job to capture the essence and experience of the Grand Canyon itself. Once you reach your destination, you put the map aside and simply use your eyes and ears.</i></p> <p><i>The path to Truth is no different. Reason takes you to the threshold, and</i></p> |

*reason also tells you how to cross the threshold, and only then do you put reason aside, cross the threshold, and experience the Truth directly*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 69  
(1/30/04 8:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*ksolway*

-----  
*John quoted Hakuin:*

*Quote:*

-----  
*"...he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."*

-----  
*Unfortunately, your intellectual understanding of that teaching is wrong. However, Hakuin's teaching is correct when properly understood. Hakuin is referring to the deluded use of the intellect, rather than the enlightened use of it. In fact, of all the different kinds of Zen Buddhism, Hakuin's school of Buddhism is the most intellectual of all. That's why I favour it.*

You have consistently missed the point of either Hakuin's teachings or any other Ch'an master.

My guess is that you are fatally attached to your own interpretations that revolve around your own concepts, this is the danger of pursuing an intellectual path and is a well documented pitfall. In fact it is considered the worst of ailments.

John

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 16  
(1/30/04 8:28 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John,

I'm beginning to feel like Hannibal. I own the place but I'll never win. Seriously, there are people who take them to be knowledgeable. Voce io has deluded himself, apparently, and the influence given him here cannot have helped. This is not a board I would want to spend real time on.

The Ponderer's Guild

|                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                             | <p>KIR</p> <p>olio</p> <p>Olio is the least of the three but I did co-found it and it is often an amusing place. You might get a kick out of our front page graphics. Seems someone from genius forum has already visited us.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Robert Larkin at: 1/30/04 8:30 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(1/30/04 8:36 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>'Robert, when a person says that something is "true", it doesn't automatically mean they are deluded on that count, and it is irrational to think that it does. In fact, it reveals your own attachment to the word "true".'</p> <p>- Kevin</p> <p>It reveals no such attachment; that's an irrational conclusion. Further, you have claimed all along to be able to express the truth in words.</p> <p>But let's have a clarification and make certain we're on the same page. Is there such a thing as David's 'true thought'? Is any concept true?</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 508<br/>(1/30/04 8:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                            | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>The Ponderers Guild</p> <p>Seems like a good place for those who wish to forever remain a degree or some degrees below enlightened.</p> <p>From a brief look, the discussions appear as if they will never reach a conclusion. The discussions are intelligent but not ultimate.</p> <p>After being here for 2 and a bit years, I'm now glad I didn't find that forum before this one.</p>                                                                                                                                                                |

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 70  
(1/30/04 8:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Robert Larkin*  
*The Ponderer's Guild*

*KIR*

*olio*

*Olio is the least of the three but I did co-found it and it is often an amusing place. You might get a kick out of our front page graphics. Seems someone from genius forum has already visited us.*

I'll take a look, thanks.

John

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 18  
(1/30/04 9:02 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Jim,

Don't worry about enlightenment in the sense of comparing it, there vs. here. If you can quantify it the way you just did you've got the wrong idea, at least according to what I've read. And you're anyway more likely to find enlightenment taking your next pee than you are on this place.

I did appreciate your find. It appears David Quinn does indeed give mixed messages on 'words'. Likely he or Kevin has a handy explanation for it.

*Quote:*

---

From Jim:

Robert: ...You should understand that thought is a tool provided by evolution. It is subservient to awareness and which is itself not inherently verbal....

David: Alas, there are a lot of thoughts here and none of them are true.

I also do not understand why these two statements are not true.

The former statement I believe to be true in itself, and the latter one I would amend to "Awareness is the non-verbal base from which thought as a higher level of consciousness can evolve". That however still makes it subservient. - Jim

---

They take them to be false because they've never made it to any kind of real awareness. "Awareness" to them is only a word.

The big issue here is psychological freedom. We are conditioned by our cultures and one can look at the world and see the results of that conditioning. If we are going to be free of that conditioning we need not only to be aware of the concepts we have been presented but also to put them in their proper place in human existence.

Nagarjuna wrote 1800 years ago, and which would have given David and Kevin ample time to read it, "Whatever can be conceptualized is therefore relative, and whatever is relative is Sunya, empty. "

Nagarjuna points to awareness which holds no concept to be the truth, an awareness which is beyond thought yet can make use of it just as it can make use of its opposable thumbs. The human mind is above such thoughts as these people produce, and they don't like that idea. They don't have the humility for it. Any reasonable person would doubt they are 'enlightened'.

 Robert Larkin  
Posts: 19  
(1/30/04 9:13 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

I hope you do, John. (You're welcome too, Jim, if you won't talk about enlightenment. Everyone's welcome.) If we can get a few more people interested at Olio we can open up a forum for 'good talk' about Han-shan and Shih-ti, and burning the Buddha images to warm our butts, and "'What is the nature of our religion?' - 'Buns.'"

Do you know this one: A week of sesshin\* had just ended and the master called together the students to say, 'We've all meditated diligently so let's thank the Buddha because we all had a great enlightenment. And if we didn't have a great enlightenment then at least we had a minor awakening. And if we didn't have a minor awakening at least we developed some insight. And if we didn't develop any insight at least we didn't get sick. And if we did get sick at least we didn't die. So let's thank the Buddha!'

\*"intensive meditation" for those who do not have that particular piece of

jargon in their lexicon of the useless.

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 20  
(1/30/04 9:22 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

I must sleep now; way past my bedtime in St. Louis, Missouri. (Olio has members on six continents; my co-founder is an Englishman living in Australia. We are looking for amusing penguins so we can have all seven continents represented.)

When I get back I trust the Nagarjuna and all the other issues will be suitably rationalized. Bye!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 321  
(1/30/04 9:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert, you have a serious attachment to the word "truth".

*Quote:*

---

Nagarjuna points to awareness which holds no concept to be the truth

---

It is important for you to acknowledge that Nagarjuna, unlike yourself, never says that no statement can ever be true.

A concept is just that - a concept. How can a concept, *itself*, be "truth"? No. A concept is a concept, and a truth is a truth. It's very clear. I don't know why you are confusing concepts with truth.

As far as "truth" goes. If you associate the word "truth" with something inherently existent (ie, something impossible) then that is your business, however, you shouldn't be confusing your use of the word with the way other people use it.

*Quote:*

---

"Whatever can be conceptualized is therefore relative, and whatever is relative is Sunya, empty. "  
- Nagarjuna

---

Yes, I've read Nagarjuna many years ago, and agree with what he says.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/30/04 9:27 pm*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 71  
(1/30/04 9:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Robert Larkin*

*I hope you do, John. (You're welcome too, Jim, if you won't talk about enlightenment. Everyone's welcome.) If we can get a few more people interested at Olio we can open up a forum for 'good talk' about Han-shan and Shih-ti, and burning the Buddha images to warm our butts, and "'What is the nature of our religion?' - 'Buns.'"*

Yes do that and I'll certainly come along.

*Do you know this one: A week of sesshin\* had just ended and the master called together the students to say, 'We've all meditated diligently so let's thank the Buddha because we all had a great enlightenment. And if we didn't have a great enlightenment then at least we had a minor awakening. And if we didn't have a minor awakening at least we developed some insight. And if we didn't develop any insight at least we didn't get sick. And if we did get sick at least we didn't die. So let's thank the Buddha!'*

Yes.

John

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2165  
(1/30/04 9:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

There is a lot of irony and double-play going on in this conversation. For example John and Robert both believe that truth does not reside in words, and yet they keep referring to scripture as though it were the last word on truth.

They also have a very fixed image of what constitutes the behaviour of a Zen Master or an enlightened sage - which, again, is an image that comes from words in scripture.

They both lack the wisdom and flexibility of mind to communicate truth outside the Zen scripts. And they both openly condemn those who do not



believe that truth can be locked up in words and who therefore use all sorts of different words to express themselves.

Ah, the irony!

--

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: This is a common, lazy viewpoint. In reality, words and thoughts are perfectly capable of pointing the mind's attention to the nature of Truth. That is the reason why scriptures and sutras exist.

RL: When the Sutras and scriptures indicate words are not themselves the truth you are profoundly contradicted.

---

Once again, why do you treat the words contained within the scriptures as though they are the truth?

*Quote:*

---

You have moved away from defending 'true thoughts' and now you are talking about words 'pointing' to truth. You have caved.

---

A true thought is one that points the mind towards Truth.

*Quote:*

---

Where is the textual basis for any 'true thought'?

---

There you go again - hunting for truth within words. You really must be thick as a brick.

*Quote:*

---

"Alas, there are a lot of thoughts here and none of them are true."

One of the things there was a question: Has your mind ever been still? Have you ever known a second of tranquility through the silencing of thought?

---

I know something far greater than this - a wisdom that is beyond both movement and stillness.

*Quote:*

---

"The concept of cause and effect is a useful tool for breaking down our delusions of inherent existence. It is nothing more than that."

But you wrote in your ebook, "... It is quite a fascinating phenomenon when you reflect upon it. After all, it must be obvious to anyone with an ounce of intelligence that cause and effect is fundamentally important to our understanding of the world. Not only must it necessarily form the kernel of any theory we care to create about the world, but it is visible in every aspect of our daily lives. It is the ultimate explanation of all things; it is the final fruition of wielding Ockham's razor to the fullest extent; it is the Theory of Everything boiled down to its purest essence. I mean, what a prize! Surely, you would think, such an obvious all-pervasive principle would present an exciting avenue of investigation for anyone even remotely interested in philosophy and spirituality. And yet it is universally ignored the world over. No one ever talks about it or thinks about it. This alone should set the alarm bells ringing. Something is seriously amiss here. ..."

So which is it, David?

---

Both. The truth that everything is caused, which everyone wants to ignore, is an excellent tool for breaking down the delusion of inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: "I think you've come to this forum with a closed mind and full of prejudices as to what I am about. If you really want to have a worthwhile conversation with me, then you are going to have stop projecting all this rubbish onto me. Talk about a monkey mind!"

RL: A purely technical question here, David, can you (yourself, personally) not think?

---

Yes, every time I go to sleep at night.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 322  
(1/30/04 9:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin, if you're familiar with that school then you should be able to find some evidence backing up your position, shouldn't you?

---

Here's a piece of brilliant use of the intellect by Hakuin:

*Quote:*

---

At present, we are infested in this country with a race of smooth-tongued, worldly-wise Zen teachers who feed their students a ration of utter nonsense. "Why do you suppose Buddha-patriarchs through the ages were so mortally afraid of words and letters?" they ask you. "It is," they answer, "because words and letters are a coast of rocky cliffs washed constantly by vast oceans of poison ready to swallow your wisdom and drown the life from it. Giving students stories and episodes from the Zen past and having them penetrate their meaning is a practice that did not start until after the Zen school had already branched out into the Five Houses, and they were developing into the Seven Schools. Koan study

represents a provisional teaching aid which teachers have devised to bring students up to the threshold of the house of Zen so as to enable them to enter the dwelling itself. It has nothing directly to do with the profound meaning of the Buddha-patriarchs' inner chambers."

An incorrigible pack of skinheaded mules has ridden this teaching into a position of dominance in the world of Zen. You cannot distinguish master from disciple, jades from common stones. They gather and sit - rows of sleepy inanimate lumps. They hug themselves, self-satisfied, imagining they are the paragons of the Zen tradition. They belittle the Buddha- patriarchs of the past. While celestial phoenixes linger in the shadows, starving away, this hateful flock of owls and crows rule the roost, sleeping and stuffing their bellies to their hearts' content.

---

When an enlightened person says that something is true, he is using what Hakuin often calls "direct pointing". Such a statement of truth is like an advanced koan.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 508  
(1/30/04 10:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert

*..an awareness which is beyond thought yet can make use of it just as it can make use of its opposable thumbs.*

I do not sense this awareness as you speak of it above. The only basic level awareness I am aware of is the awareness that life must do things to continue life. However, this is not an awareness that one can make use of. To make use of anything requires thought.

You seem to be saying the 'awareness beyond thought' is where reason comes from. Sure to a lower level animal that would be true, an otter can build a dam, a worm can dig a hole, but such awareness is at such a low level that it is meaningless to humans.

The QRS indicate they have an automatic awareness of truth. What better thing to seek than that!

*Nagarjuna wrote 1800 years ago, and which would have given David and*

*Kevin ample time to read it, "Whatever can be conceptualized is therefore relative, and whatever is relative is Sunya, empty. "*

The way I see it is that David is saying exactly the same thing in the quote I posted.

---

With regard to other forums (and I know you'll take this the wrong way)

I have become a closed system in regard to other philosophical forums. I don't see the point. Any other forum I've been to lacks the reasoning that the QRS provide here. There seems to be too much general chat or too much attachment to single historically acceptable streams of thought. Too much beating around the bush, although there is lot of that here as well.

If I went to those forums I'd take with me what I've learnt here, and as I lack sufficient patience, linguist ability, general knowledge and consistency to argue my case, it would perhaps make me regress into emotion.

I've decided that I would prefer to live without emotional swings, and the truths I find here appeal to the way my mind works. The forum makes me unemotional and gives me hope that I may someday be able to remove my destructive attachments. I feel other forums, counsellors and group support type organisations would not provide the true will for me to change permanently. I'm not saying I will change, as the forum is not yet more than a hobby to me but over time I hope to.

You'll probably say I'll end up losing my sanity here, and by jingies I'm starting to hope I will. A good dose of 'Schizoid Personality Disorder' as per David Quinn would do me the world of good :). Honestly.

Realistically the only thing I can lose is the security of the money my job provides (a very strong attachment) and as I work for the Public Service in a clerical position I can assure you that is more likely to be positive. With my current set of attachments I have a high chance of being dead by 50, I'm 42 so it isn't much to lose.

Don't think I'm some kind of mindless parrot or feminine male who has succumbed to the wise teacher. That would be the case if I took everything they say for granted and never brought forth my own opinions. I remain sceptical of the whole Ultimate Reality theory both as being able to provide the outcomes I seek and of being the real ultimate answer to the enigma of Why? - and so I should as so few would be able to get to their equivalent

|                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                              | <p>level and thus find contentment.</p> <p>Realise also that my activity here over the last week is abnormal behaviour for me, due to an a rare absence of both alcohol and ganja. My drive for truth is still in it's infancy, but it feels good that I can concieve of developing one.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/30/04 10:20 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(1/31/04 12:54 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>By the way, what is this QRS thing?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(1/31/04 12:58 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>"There is a lot of irony and double-play going on in this conversation. For example John and Robert both believe that truth does not reside in words, and yet they keep refering to scripture as though it were the last word on truth."</p> <p>John and Robert both believe that truth does not reside in words, and yet they keep talking ... We talk because that is how humans communicate. We bring in references to support our points because those who are reading other than David and Kevin can potentially see the wisdom in them. There is nothing ironic in human beings talking nor in referring to wisdom to discuss a situation. What is ironic is that a so-called enlightened person would be so devious as to attempt to make it seem otherwise.</p> <p>"I know something far greater than this - a wisdom that is beyond both movement and stillness."</p> <p>Naturally you didn't really answer the question and I just don't believe you. I don't have the time or the inclination to argue with you here so let's cut to the chase, David: I challenge you to debate on a neutral site. I'm sure The Ponderer's Guild or KIR would be amused to have it. Shall I attempt to set it up?</p> <p>_____</p> <p>Kevin,</p> <p>Reliance on koan continues through today; it has become ritualized. The fact Hakuin recognized the danger does not mean he disagrees with</p> |

Nagarjuna whom he counts as a Patriarch; it is no affirmation that truth is in words. Hakuin did not say that. Your empty mention of the profound meaning of the Buddha-patriarchs' inner chambers is not itself profound. Good try, although pity you're attempting to fool people. You're a bit of a fox yourself.

---

Jim,

I'm not going to plead with you to be sensible but I will ask you to consider what is the nature of a human being. Don't worry about what is the nature of the pretend gods around here, but ask what is the nature of being human. That is where a real solution must lie and not in some make-believe. Turn off the computer, take a walk, enjoy the afternoon light. There will be more beauty and more meaning there than you will ever encounter on this message board.

*Edited by: Robert Larkin at: 1/31/04 1:02 am*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 509

(1/31/04 2:25 am)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert. OK your compassion is noted, but as I sense myself improving mentally due to this forum, I have no choice. I'm cognisant of the dangers and am also aware that so few extremely bright people who have questioned the Quinn, Rowden, Solway (QRS) concepts far more critically and more openly than you and John do not frequent the forum anymore. I ask myself why and I think I'll stick around until I know, as yet I have not digested enough to form a reasoned opinion. if the process of digesting info means it is to late to turn back, then so be it.

---

Back to the original basis of this thread,QM. I found a couple of relevant articles that I found interesting.

It is worth a look.

[http://www.naturequest.net/Science\\_Sites/whatsNew-science\\_sites.html](http://www.naturequest.net/Science_Sites/whatsNew-science_sites.html)

I must warn you however, that it is one of the worst sites I have come across in terms of user friendliness.

**Topics**

"We have posted a critical-view article on Heisenberg's Uncertainty

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Principle challenging its contention that it represents a "law of Nature" and challenging therefore the entire foundation of Quantum Theory.</p> <p>We have posted two (2) critical-view articles challenging Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity at its very foundation:<br/> --one, dealing with the relativistic mass-energy concept;<br/> --the other, dealing with the relativistic space-time concept.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 1437<br/> (1/31/04 2:28 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Once I also wrapped myself in scripture to protect myself from the cold. One day I realized I was no longer cold and no longer needed the scripture. It worked well when it was needed. This is David's point.</p> <p>QRS is an acronym for Quinn/Rowden/Solway, the administrators and founders of this forum.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2166<br/> (1/31/04 2:59 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Robert Larkin wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: "There is a lot of irony and double-play going on in this conversation. For example John and Robert both believe that truth does not reside in words, and yet they keep refering to scripture as though it were the last word on truth."</p> <p>RL: John and Robert both believe that truth does not reside in words, and yet they keep talking ... We talk because that is how humans communicate.</p> <hr/> <p>You're being evasive. It's pretty obvious that your understanding of spiritual truth comes, not from an inner understanding, but second-hand from Zen scripture. This is what makes your assertions that truth does not reside in words so ludricrous. If someone else had uttered this assertion, it might be worthy of consideration. But coming from your mouth, it sounds ludicrous.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> |

---

I don't have the time or the inclination to argue with you here so let's cut to the chase, David: I challenge you to debate on a neutral site. I'm sure The Ponderer's Guild or KIR would be amused to have it. Shall I attempt to set it up?

---

Sure, why not. Although, of course, there is no use pretending that Ponderer's Guild or KIR are "neutral". I've been on those forums before and they are both filled with people who are as much slaves to scripture as you are.

But no matter. There is no such thing as a "neutral venue" when it comes to matters of truth.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **9** 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Robert Larkin<br>Posts: 24<br>(1/31/04 2:00 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a><br>ezSupporter | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks, David. The Ponderer's Guild owner, Guildenstern, has tentatively agreed to host the debate and he makes the suggestions that there should be 1. a moderated debate; 2. no distractions in the debate thread, i.e., comments by others will be made in a separate thread; and 3. that the topic be adequately framed for coherent debate. He might have additional suggestions to make after the TPG mods and admins have their inputs.</p> <p>With regard to framing the topic I would like to hear your suggestions since it was I who made the challenge. Naturally I would decline to debate what isn't worth debating but I'm sure you can suggest some relevant topics.</p> <p>All TPG rules are to be followed in the conduct of the debate and they are reasonable rules. They're linked on the main page if you're not familiar with them. Do please contribute your own ideas about format as well as topic.</p> |
| cassiopeiae<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 226<br>(1/31/04 2:16 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>                       | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>oooh a duel...*cough*, I mean, debate...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

Reid Iford

Registered User

Posts: 1

(1/31/04 2:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

I find the entire concept of debate -- particularly of the kind here -- antithetical to an awakened Buddha Heart.

It has been my own experience that words are a valuable and usually necessary tool to point an awakened one on their journey, but that ultimately they can become traps.

The words of "old wise men" are perhaps the most dangerous and treacherous traps of all. They take on a power and mysticism which begins to cloud the fact that they are simply a reflection of what someone was thinking at that moment.

And unless we KNOW they are the actual, literal words of that person -- and not words passed on orally (and modified in each telling) -- then we really don't know who we are quoting.

There is one thought in some branches of Buddhist philosophy I particularly enjoy:

A compassionate, enlightened Buddha would say "Each person (spiritually) is exactly where they should be at exactly this instant."

From that perspective, no one is right or wrong, and no one should be criticized by another.

I have always felt the greatest failure in Buddhism is when people try too hard to define what is right and what is the truth... and HOW one goes about determining all this.

On His own path to enlightenment, Buddha did not become a Buddhist. He did not follow Buddhism. He cleared his mind of misconceptions and words and set off to find His own way.

I feel -- at least for myself -- that this is the only real "path" that matters. To put it another way, the "right way (or path) for you is the one you discover is right for you."

"I do not seek to follow in the footsteps of the men of old. I seek the things they sought." Basho

The usual advice I give people on these topics -- or who ask me for the right way to "seek the truth" as if I would know that! -- is I tell them simply to go "sit under a tree!" ;)

A friend sent me the link to this thread. I read it, but found it disturbing and unpleasent. I am not comfortable being exposed to this.

Thank you for allowing me to post here.

Namaste.

"Quan Yin pu sa"

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1364  
(1/31/04 2:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Realise also that my activity here over the last week is abnormal behaviour for me, due to an a rare absence of both alcohol and ganja.

---

Ya gotta love this guy.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1439  
(1/31/04 3:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Depends on the origin of the "ganja."

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2169  
(1/31/04 5:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Reid Iford wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I find the entire concept of debate -- partuicularly of the kind here -- antithetical to an awakened Buddha Heart.

---

I can sympathize with this view. In many ways, engaging in a one-on-one debate can be demeanining and petty. But it depends on how each party approaches it. I always look at it as an opportunity to articulate some wise thoughts and sound reasonings, rather than focusing on the gladiatorial

aspects of it. I believe that if one approaches any discussion or debate with pure motivations and love of truth, then it can become a very powerful form of communication.

--

Robert Larkin wrote:

*Quote:*

---

With regard to framing the topic I would like to hear your suggestions since it was I who made the challenge. Naturally I would decline to debate what isn't worth debating but I'm sure you can suggest some relevant topics.

---

You can choose. Anything to do with wisdom, truth, enlightenment, etc.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 357  
(1/31/04 5:17 pm)  
Reply

Quinn agrees to crush another one

---

Be sure to tell us how we might observe the battle.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 72  
(1/31/04 10:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Kevin

-----

*John quoted Hakuin:*

*Quote:*

-----

*"...he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."*

-----

*Unfortunately, your intellectual understanding of that teaching is wrong. However, Hakuin's teaching is correct when properly understood. Hakuin is referring to the deluded use of the intellect, rather than the enlightened use of it. In fact, of all the different kinds of Zen Buddhism, Hakuin's school*

*of Buddhism is the most intellectual of all. That's why I favour it.*

I would like to continue with this if you don't mind.

Here is the full quote that I originally posted.

"Well, if a person really has a mind to reach the basic ground that has been realised and confirmed by the Zen patriarchs, it is by no means impossible. As a start, he should work on the koan 'Does a dog have Buddha Nature?' If he concentrates on it single-mindedly and keeps at it for a long time without wavering or faltering, he is certain to break through to realisation. He must not stop there, however. He must cast all that he has attained aside, and turn to tackle one of the difficult-to-pass koans. If he proceeds this way, he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."

Hakuin is advising the use of koans - here is one attempt at a description of koans

"The koans do not represent the private opinion of a single man, but rather the highest principle ... [that - tmc ] accords with the spiritual source, tallies with the mysterious meaning, destroys birth-and-death, and transcends the passions. It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be measured by reason. It is like [...] a great fire that consumes all who come near it." (Chung-feng Ming-pen [1263-1323] quoted in Miura and Sasaki 1966:5)

Note: "It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be measured by reason."

And as is often stated when studying koans, "Begin to reason about it and you at once fall into error."

So, if your understanding is different please state it.

John

*Edited by: John at: 1/31/04 10:11 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 522<br/>(1/31/04 10:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                        | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>The koans do not represent the private opinion of a single man...</i></p> <p>So do the Koans represent the opinions of many men, developed over the ages, or do the koans have an inherent existence of their own meaning they just appeared.</p> <p>Is the writer a koan or a man?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(1/31/04 11:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                           | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p><i>jimhaz</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>The koans do not represent the private opinion of a single man...</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>So do the Koans represent the opinions of many men, developed over the ages, or do the koans have an inherent existence of their own meaning they just appeared.</i></p> <p>Koans are used to break through delusion, they have been used by many, have been ratified by many.</p> <p>Is the writer a koan or a man?</p> <p>A lion!</p> <p>John</p>         |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 323<br/>(1/31/04 11:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>John wrote:</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>I would like to continue with this if you don't mind.</p> <p>"The koans do not represent the private opinion of a single man, but rather the highest principle ... [that - tmc ] accords with the spiritual source, tallies with the mysterious meaning, destroys birth-and-death, and transcends the passions. It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be</p> |

measured by reason. It is like [...] a great fire that consumes all who come near it." (Chung-feng Ming-pen [1263-1323] quoted in Miura and Sasaki 1966:5)

Note: "It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be measured by reason."

And as is often stated when studying koans, "Begin to reason about it and you at once fall into error."

---

My understanding is identical to the above, but different to your understanding.

Think of it this way: If you meditate on the question "Does a dog have Buddha Nature?" *but without reasoning about it one iota*, where do you think it will get you? Answer: absolutely nowhere.

Hakuin was strongly against people who simply sat and meditated, and contemplated their navel. That's why he used koans, and spoke in a very colourful and complicated fashion - to inspire thought.

Nagarjuna's writings are nothing more than a series of very tight *reasonings* that lead to enlightenment. As they are a true spiritual teaching, they also constitute a koan.

Hakuin is directing his teaching at people who are *attached* to a certain kind of reasoning very common in society, and an extreme form of it is found in academic circles. That common kind of reasoning has two characteristics:

1. Remoteness or having the nature of compartmentalization. The person treats the reasoning process as a kind of game, or exercise. He doesn't think with his whole being, sacrificing his soul, so to speak, at each step of the reasoning, but holds himself back, at a distance, merely watching on.
2. It is based on false concepts of inherent existence.

Hakuin doesn't want people to think about the question "Does a dog have Buddha nature?" using the ordinary reasoning I have outlined, because they will only be wasting their time, and his. He is trying to indicate to his students that they need to discover an altogether different kind of reasoning. It is the reasoning of the enlightened person - true reasoning.

Here is a koan from Jesus:

*Quote:*

---

It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood, & I am there. Lift up the stone, & you will find me there.

---

Now the ordinary person can't understand that with their ordinary reason can they?

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/31/04 11:48 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2156

(1/31/04 11:56 pm)

Reply

---

---

Oh? So your 'pure' reason (which is no different to Kants) has become 'true' reason? All reason is true if it is reason Kevin.

You're afraid of reasons degrees?!

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 523

(2/1/04 12:37 am)

Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*"The koans do not represent the private opinion of a single man..... It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be measured by reason. It is like [...] a great fire that consumes all who come near it." (Chung-feng Ming-pen [1263-1323] quoted in Miura and Sasaki 1966:5)*

I just think the statement is logically inconsistent and contradicts itself.

If it said -

*A Koan's purpose cannot be understood by logic; cannot be transmitted in words or explained in writing and cannot be measured by reason, until, the highest principle that accords with the spiritual source, tallies with the mysterious meaning, destroys birth-and-death, and transcends the passions, has become inherent to ones nature.*

Then I could make sense of it.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(2/1/04 12:52 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*ksolway*

-----

*John wrote:*

-----

*Note: "It cannot be understood by logic; it cannot be transmitted in words; it cannot be explained in writing; it cannot be measured by reason."*

*And as is often stated when studying koans, "Begin to reason about it and you at once fall into error."*

-----

*My understanding is identical to the above, but different to your understanding.*

*Think of it this way: If you meditate on the question "Does a dog have Buddha Nature?" but without reasoning about it one iota, where do you think it will get you? Answer: absolutely nowhere.*

*This is where you are mistaken and you have never studied koans properly.*

*That's why he used koans, and spoke in a very colourful and complicated fashion - to inspire thought.*

*You really don't have any idea.*

*One could say that koans use a language, it's called the language of the 'Uncreate'.*

*Here is a koan from Jesus:*

*Quote:*

-----

*It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood, & I am there. Lift up the stone, & you will find me there.*

-----

*Now the ordinary person can't understand that with their ordinary reason can they?*

*If you confuse these words of Jesus as koans you are again mistaken. They*

are fine words but they are not remotely akin to a koan.

As you are so firmly fixed in your mistaken views I'll leave it at that. Good luck to you but I'll leave you with a koan that one day you may benefit from.

Layman Pang visited the Great Master Ma-Tsu and asked, "Who is the one that does not accompany the ten thousand dharmas?" Ma-Tsu replied, "When you have swallowed all the waters of the West River in one gulp, then I shall tell you."

At these words Layman Pang was thoroughly enlightened.

John

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 323

(2/1/04 1:29 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Think of it this way: If you meditate on the question "Does a dog have Buddha Nature?" but without reasoning about it one iota, where do you think it will get you? Answer: absolutely nowhere.

John: This is where you are mistaken.

---

I notice that you provide no reasons why you think I'm mistaken. But if you don't believe in using reason then you're hardly going to be able to discuss this matter.

*Quote:*

---

Jesus: It is I who am the light which is above them all. It is I who am the All. From me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All come forth, & unto me did the All extend. Split a piece of wood, & I am there. Lift up the stone, & you will find me there.

John: They are fine words but they are not remotely akin to a koan.

---

If that's what you think, then I think you are one of those who Hakuin says "belittle the Buddha-patriarchs of the past".

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/1/04 2:22 am*

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 229  
(2/1/04 1:50 am)  
Reply

---

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Isn't Buddhism based primarily on reason? That is my understanding anyway...

Edit: as is any other philosophy, even the words Jesus spoke are typically based on reason...

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 2/1/04 2:31 am*

Robert Larkin  
Posts: 27  
(2/1/04 2:12 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

---

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Of 'QRS'? Do all three of you folks set up as being enlightened? Do you claim Buddhahood or something? To be Buddhas or Bodhisattvas?

If all three of you are posing as enlightened men then I hope we can get all three of you into the debate to very publicly consider the nature of the enlightenment you claim. Three against one should be no worry for you at all. After all you are hardly hiding the fact you are geniuses, and it's certainly reasonable that the Buddha, Lao-tzu, Nagarjuna, and others would also trumpet themselves loudly.

---

John,

We're working on forum titles. Got any ideas?

These people will never admit the ineffable: you can't brag about it.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 324

(2/1/04 2:31 am)

Reply



Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Of 'QRS'? Do all three of you folks set up as being enlightened? Do you claim Buddhahood or something? To be Buddhas or Bodhisattvas?

---

We certainly don't claim to be Buddhas, but we would claim to be enlightened, allowing for minor differences in definition.

*Quote:*

---

If all three of you are posing as enlightened men then I hope we can get all three of you into the debate to very publicly consider the nature of the enlightenment you claim.

---

We've been doing precisely that for many years.

*Quote:*

---

Three against one should be no worry for you at all.

---

I'm sure you'll be satisfied with David's responses.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 75  
(2/1/04 3:21 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

Robert

*We're working on forum titles. Got any ideas?*

Here's one idea.

The Red-Tailed Carp

With this verse as a front piece. It's taken from the Book of Serenity, case 35 with a couple of small changes.

Wagging his head, shaking his tail, the red-tailed carp;  
Independent through and through, he knows how to turn around.  
Even if he has the art to cut off tongues,  
Pulling his nose around subtly conveying the spirit.  
Outside the screen of luminous jewels, wind and moon are like day;  
In front of the cliff of dead trees, flowers and plants are always in spring.  
Tongueless man, tongueless man,  
The true order's completely upheld in one knowing phrase.  
Walking alone in the kingdom, clear and comprehending,  
Let everyone in the land be happy and joyful.

John

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(2/1/04 4:48 am)  
Reply

Re: Quantum mechanics and David's Ultimate Reality

---

*Quote:*

---

Does a dog have Buddha Nature?

---

The dog *IS* Buddha Nature.

This is not a question or an answer, it is pointing to ones attachment to appearances.

To separate, catagorize or differentiate between Buddhas, dogs and Reality is attachment and clinging.

But if you want to get technical, the answer to the Koan is....The Eye can not see itself.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **9** 10 11 12 13

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

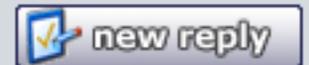
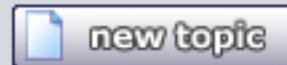
Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > Questions on Mind



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(9/13/03 12:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Questions on Mind</p> <hr/> <p>SUBCONSCIOUS</p> <p>My subconscious, in union with my consciousness and memory, processes concepts/ideas, physical movement, vision (eye input -&gt; mental images), smells, sounds, tastes, sensations, physiological changes, etc etc, in fact, the subconscious has no easily definable beginning or ending, it extends to the furthest reaches and beyond our defined boundaries of body.</p> <p>A 'processor', such as the subconscious, is an apparent thing which has a relatively high throughput of causal flows and which determines, changes or distributes those causes according to their characteristics.</p> <p>Does the subconscious actually process ideas/concepts as such, or does it just access the memory at the 'bid' of the conscious mind (or causal circumstances)?</p> <p>CONSCIOUS(NESS)</p> <p>I experience words, sentences and mental images, and i will define them as thoughts/consciousness. Yet i am unsure of this. It seems so silly to be unsure of this doesn't it? But of course we are seeking definitions of an experience and thus, whilst we experience it, we cannot necessarily define it.</p> |

We think we are conscious of our consciousness, but is this verifiable? Eg. If our consciousness experiences what seem to be memories of previous consciousness/thought(s), can we trust them? In other words, whilst we may consider our experience of memories of prior consciousness as verification of our consciousness, can we trust our experience of (what we define as) memories?

How do we differentiate memories from other input(s)? Eg. When dreaming our experiences seem real, yet we determine through our experience of sensory reality that they are only a product of memories, and yet, our experience of sensory reality is also faulty...

I subconsciously experience sensation, smell, sound, taste and visual images, and i will define them as sensory experiences. Consciousness may access (and thus experience) any one of these at any moment in time if caused to do so.

Are sensory input experienced directly by consciousness? My consciousness may be presented with the appropriate label for a smell, but does it experience the actual smell? If so, consciousness is comprised of words & sentences, images, smells, sounds, taste, and tactile sensations.

Awareness = the subconscious experience of visual images, smells, sounds, tastes and sensations that are not experienced by one's consciousness.  
Perhaps awareness = memory?

Do emotions comprise of sensorial experience and periodic 'word' consciousness?

OR

Are emotions just a moment or period of sensorial experience with no other conscious thought, which we then reflect on to determine the 'appropriate' emotion?

Women rarely experience word consciousness. Logic and judgement is only present in word consciousness. The quality of logic and judgement is in proportion to the quality of word and sentence formation within consciousness.

Consciousness = masculine thinking = the experience of well formed sentences in ones consciousness.

Poor thinking = Jumbled words and poorly formed sentences in ones consciousness.

Unconsciousness = Awareness = No word or sentence formation in the

mind.

\*\*\*Can we truly state that consciousness has substance or physicality or that it it caused? If causality is (logically) unverifiable, we cannot assume that our consciousness has causes, and thus, that anything at all exists beyond it. Does this not negate the definition of the hidden void that states that it has the capacity to create consciousness?\*\*\*

## PRODUCTS OF, OR EXPERIENCES WITHIN, CONSCIOUSNESS

Are the mental processes of judgement and logic verifiable?  
I think we would need to be certain of memories at the very least to be in any way certain of the above. If logic is the basis of one's philosophy, what basis does logic have?

Is there perhaps no Truth beyond "I think I think, therefore I think"?  
Or, "I am conscious".

Is the 'I' (consciousness) that I think I am, really an I?  
Certainly, to refute the above would be illogical. But whilst we may say that logic is fundamental to thought processes...how sure are we of logic?

Rhett

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 678  
(9/13/03 12:37 pm)  
Reply

## Questions on Mind

---

### *Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton:  
Certainly, to refute the above would be illogical. But whilst we may say that logic is fundamental to thought processes...how sure are we of logic?

---

How sure are we of logic?  
How can you measure surety?

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(9/14/03 12:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: Questions on Mind</p> <hr/> <p>DEL wrote:</p> <p>"How sure are we of logic?"</p> <p>David and Dan are sure of logic, but i am still working on my understanding of it. The nature of logic(A=A) is discussed extensively in the 'Genius Newsletters'.</p> <p>"How can you measure surety?"</p> <p>I have been told we can only do so with logic. As above, I am still working on it.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 329<br/>(9/17/03 11:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Questions on Mind</p> <hr/> <p>You can measure surety by getting experience in making decisions. There is a physical/survival side to life which one must have a firm understanding of, prior to embarking on long term mental trips. Logic is almost ecsoteric to most folks natures.</p>                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1503<br/>(9/18/03 2:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What is ecsoteric you limp lazy lackey?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 334<br/>(9/18/03 10:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You know Zaggie, if you didn't react I wouldn't pester you. It beats me how folks who are supposedly studying wisdom wouldn't realise that.</p> <p>Esoteric is prolly the wrong word, but today I couldn't be bothered thinking of a better one.</p>                                                                                                                                 |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1489

(9/18/03 2:24 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

I don't think "esoteric" is inappropriate in the context. Logic, at the most basic level, is like that, just as serious philosophy is.

I suspect Zag is merely yanking your chain over your typo.

Dan Rowden

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 31

(9/27/03 9:45 am)

Reply

Re: Questions on Mind

---

Basis of Differentiation/Logic

Example 1.

Lets say that  $A=A$ .

Thus, A is differentiated from what it is not.

Thus, a logical statement would be 'A does not equal what it is not' (which could be called 'not A').

Thus, to say that  $A=\text{'something other than A'}$  would be illogical.

Example 2.

Lets say that A represents a 'thing' (which is less than the totality).

Thus, A is differentiated from the totality and other things.

Thus, a logical statement would be that 'A is finite'.

Thus, to say that 'A is infinite' would be illogical.

Example 3.

Lets say that  $A=A$  and  $B=B$ .

Thus, A is differentiated from B, and one or both of them is differentiated from the totality.

Thus, a logical statement would be 'A does not equal B'.

Thus, to say that  $A=B$  would be illogical.

Okay, so how do we apply this to abstract things? It is easy to apply to 'material' things, but what about concepts?

Rhett

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 102

(9/27/03 11:04 am)

Reply

Re: Questions on Mind

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett said: Does the subconscious actually process ideas/ concepts as such, or does it just access the memory at the 'bid' of the conscious mind (or causal circumstances)?

---

The subconscious acts as a deductive reasoner. It takes informational 'clues' and processes the inevitable outcome of those clues. That is why sometimes one feels that they have a correct answer to something, when in actuality, it is incorrect. The subconscious has processed the incorrect clues and the result is an incorrect conclusion which is brought to the objective consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett said: How do we differentiate memories from other input(s)? Eg. When dreaming our experiences seem real, yet we determine through our experience of sensory reality that they are only a product of memories, and yet, our experience of sensory reality is also faulty...

---

These things are actually the result of the subconscious mind. When one experiences something, it often recalls dross that has been mis-organized in the subconscious for any number of reasons. The ideal way to solve this problem is not to differentiate, but to be aware of what we are experiencing. Being more aware of experience allows one to reflect different experiences on the subconscious in a clean manner, eliminating the crap of mundane existence.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett said: Are sensory input experienced directly by consciousness? My consciousness may be presented with the appropriate label for a smell, but does it experience the actual

smell?

---

Yes, sensory input is experienced directly by consciousness. It is your waking normal state. The processing of the information is, however, processed in the subconscious. For example, I bought a different shampoo last week, upon smelling it, it smelled nice. After about a minute, I started to smell cat-pee...turned out to be the shampoo. My subconscious had correlated it to something other than my consciousness interpreted it as.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett said: Awareness = the subconscious experience of visual images, smells, sounds, tastes and sensations that are not experienced by one's consciousness. Perhaps awareness = memory?

---

I would say Awareness is what one actually takes in. The food of the subconscious. There is mundane awareness that one experiences as a general human going through the motions, and there are higher states which others experience.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett said: Certainly, to refute the above would be illogical. But whilst we may say that logic is fundamental to thought processes...how sure are we of logic?

---

Logic is nothing more than the rule of reason. Manly P. Hall said "Think well and live in harmony with your thoughts. Think logically and live consistently."

I dare to say that the subconscious is a logic machine. Taking the pieces of information and reasoning them into a coherent thought. Subconsciously, it can only be trusted by the premise of the conclusion. Consciously, it must lie with fact, if there is fact for it to compare to...

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 9/27/03 11:15 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 40  
(10/5/03 11:28 am)  
Reply

Re: Questions on Mind

Hi Cassiopeiae,

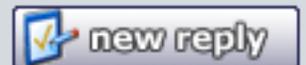
The essence of what we are doing here is use categorisation as a tool to try to understand and follow causal processes. This can have certain practical benefits, but we can never find truth in this manner, unless we use this process as a means to a different end.

If we are smart about it, the further we try and understand these processes through definitions the more we will realise and reinforce within us that we can never be certain about empirical phenomena. These processes thus have the benefit of revealing this very fact to us, the truth of causality. And if one reasons far enough and holds the concept of causality strongly enough in ones mind whilst doing so, one reasons ones way into enlightenment.

Consciousness creates all definitions, and thus, it creates its own reality. All there actually is is endless causal processes.

Rhett

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

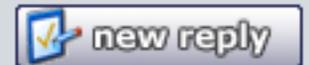
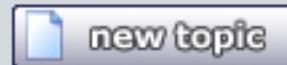


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reading and Thinking note



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(10/24/03 12:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Reading and Thinking note</p> <hr/> <p>Reading and Thinking note<br/>I would like to try any new good idea, and put it into practice immediately.<br/>19. I am thinking, thinking continuously, to find a word to describe it, that is "Thinking Sparkle". It generate one after another systematically, solved a problem, then come another, the thinking is shining, then fade, but another thinking come and shining again... I needn't write down these thinking, needn't.... I want to stop thinking, but can't.<br/>20.Thinking is a good thing, it can guide your action, and confirm your action. But, Action is more important! I go to the boxing course, and then go dancing this morning, things all happen as i envisaged, this is not so good a feeling. I go to bed early today as want to think in the bed.<br/>21.StarDict's win32 port started today, it should last for one week, then release in September 28 :). The compile and link problem solved in the morning, the main window pop up in the afternoon, and the querying work in the evening :)<br/>22.Setting can be save and take effect in the morning, system tray icon be ok in the night, the windows API is so BAD!<br/>23.Sound work now, gnome_url, gnome_help, gnome_about, installer... hoho, it seems all porting finished.<br/>24.StarDict-2.4.1 released, the win32 port is very cool :) i go to the skating course this afternoon, hoho, my skating skill is the best in the students, it is a very pleasure :). I go to the Linux course this night, reading 10 pages' "Gone with the wind" feels very good, those words are so beautiful.<br/>25.reading "Alice's Adventures in Wonderland". Cai Li tell me a good website: calvino.yeah.net, it collected many English books, haha, it is</p> |

most likely i will finish them all.

26.Dived in to the smth.org's philosophy board until my eyes can't afford it. Things are inevitable, even you can foresee it, but fighting for it is interesting. The only true factor is powerful.

27.Philosophy is so useful! It help me a lot, and its effort exceled my anticipate, hoho, so powerful than your can imagine. A revolution is coming, i have induced it, i am so happy waiting it, just as the petrel happy flying on the sea waiting for the rainstorm's coming. Ming Zhang, a StarDict user, and a Ph.d Student in University of Rhode island, mailed to me and would like to recommend me to some professors who are his good friends. I am very happy with his mail, it encouraged me a lot. And his life is cool, just being my dream life, <http://www.ele.uri.edu/~mingz/> i am very glad to acquaint a new friend :) "Alice's adventures in wonderland" finished, the most impressive sentence to me is "Dinah my dear", once i had a cat too, i love it just as Alice love Dinah, but it is dead by the mice poison, my father just threw it, i find it in the laystall, with my little shovel, i buried it, that is a snow day, i cover its corpse with snow, then with clay, a women with a baby in her hand watched a little boy sobbed in the outside one hour or two. I still have some scotch tape in my diary which saved its footprint. Tang Hao and i both agreed that education is important and a Ph.d program is necessary.

28.Reading some anthropology articles, i have grow more intertesting in sociology and etc, but i still like computer science :) hoho, Linux kernel. Start reading "Through the looking-glass". Read a good sentence: i am the master of my fate, i am the captain of my soul.

29.I am so so so happy, as i find during the period after acquainted Hu Yan, i progressed so much, i would like to express my deepest thanks to her here, Hu Yan, Thank You!....I feel so sad in the night as raining. Life, so satisfied, can really satisfy you? I skim a biology book this night, it can't make me feel better :(

30.I feel happy again :) exciting will make your nerve get tired, then sadness come :) Keep you body good, then you will feel good. "Through the looking-glass" get finished. Start read "The Metamorphosis". I go dancing this night, it is interesting, and i find i can view people clearly, yes, dancing, thinking. Never trust the thinking which produced in the room.

The reason i don't go the have these courses, is that i study to those great masters directly by Internet, but not drink the rabbit's soup's soup. Most people are told that the car is important to you, the big house is important to you, you should fight for it, then you spend your whole life on it, you may get the car, then you find the helicopter is more important to you. They just told you that to keep you busy fighting for life and stop you from thinking. Most students are given many useless courses, and be told

that you should remember these sentences, you should study hard on it. You are busy studying, never found that your never being thinking.

October 1. I get some photos of icelotus and laugh for the whole day, haha, haha, so lovely, so interesting, haha, i understand it suddenly, it nearly burst my sides, haha :)). The seems hardest issue will get a easiest answer at last :\_).

This is my interest: Strong body, computer science, philosophy ,literature and sociology.

2. Go to mount EMei and traveled for two days.

4. Playing quake, happy killing and being killing. Ming Zhang's words:"life keeps changing and this is the magic of life". hoho, the magic life is so nice.

5. I am completely annoyed by "The Metamorphosis", Kafka has his father, hist mother and his young sister, i have my father, mother, and young brother. I hate you just as you hate blackbeetle! I never hate blackbeetle, mouse etc, i like them, i admire their vitality. Once i am niped by a mouse of the finger, after i am awoken, i just feel happy and interesting, oh, little mice, you are so hungry and lovely, if you don't flee, i will surely feed you something happily. "The Metamorphosis" get over, start reading "The Communist Manifesto", Marxist's thinking should be useful to me just as Nietzsche's. I feel very sad again :( i am me, only. My quake skill is still so good, i beat He Mingxing strippingly :)

6. Reading "The Communist Manifesto" 150 years after it is written is interesting. It is just a sank ideology. While reading the first chapter, you can see its limit easily. While reading the second chapter, i get startled on it. I understand "1984" more clearly. Yes, German's Nazis and Russia's Communist is just a pair. China's communist is not the exactly communist now. I understand the history more clearly. The history is not changed by some person, but by the immaterial ideology. I am Hu Zheng, Hu Zheng isn't me, it is only my name, you are communicating with Hu Zheng, not me. Start reading Henry David Thoreae's "Walden".

I go the ran 10 rings every two days, go skating twice per week, go dancing once per week, study boxing in the weekend, hoho, i like those sports that have no much rules and you can play with yourself or at most two.

I always remember this Chinese aphorism:"lived by worry, died by ease", are you leading a ease and happy life always? Be aware, you are becoming an idiot, you will be over. I see someone are leading the ease life, and consider their future should not be bad, hoho, i can foresee their tedium and misery future life that them can't get rid of.

7.Listen to classic music and read "Walden" is a very pleasure, i will try one month's reclusion half year later, that will be interesting and cool,

hoho, i will do it.

8. Zhang Yong released the Linq-2.0a1 version, so cool, the new client is developed using QT library, this is the right choice(the previous version is my gtkmm client). May be i need to return to the computer field and help LinQ's development for one month. Oh, i get fully busy again :\_) Skating is interesting, especially only you are dazzling there :) I decided to still leave LinQ's develop group, because i am fully attracted by philosophy, all my interest moved on this :) and, LinQ have already past the hardest period, i am no longer so important now, Zhang Yong can done it. :) i am sure Zhang Yong will success, LinQ will success. I am glad to have acquainted Zhang Yong, we always being good brothers.

9. Kill me please, i don't know how to install mine sweeping for your win98, i don't know how to make a web page that can click for 3 times, please kill me! Hi, I know nothing about computer. I resigned the SCU bbs's Linux board master today, i have be there for two years, and it is now to go.

10. Reading "Animal Farm". Browse the bbs's History board for the whole afternoon and the evening. Here is some of my naked photos: [reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/](http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/) :). I feel happy this night, but i think i should be little grieving in the heart. Drop your hope, then no lost; drop your love, then no sorrow. Playing, Happying? No, never!

11. Boxing, dancing, very interesting :) America have "Gone with the wind" for the woman, China only have "Pilgrimage to the West" for the man, so i think the condition of American women is higher, when will China's "Gone with the wind" be out? I go dancing this night, we changed so much. All appearance is just in vain, beautiful is just hallucination, i understood this. Overpass it, you must.

How can i alive without suffering :)

12. "Animal Farm" get over, it is so good a book. It is written about history, but written before history happens. Animalism? Communism? "Modern man was inadequate to cope with the demands of his history." Start reading "Sex and Character" by Otto Weininger and some other articles find in <http://www.theabsolute.net/minefield/index.html>, The Thinking Man's Minefield, a very good philosophy website.

13. I still receive some Thanks mails intermittently, it is little joy to me :) I get a mail from Tiebing Zhang(StarDict user), he give me some advices and recommend "Mere Christianity" to me and would like to mail it to me as it is hard to get it internal, so kind of him :) He give me this sentence:"Keep your heart of seeking truth and knowledge open. Do not let it been dampened by the material world and the corruption part of the society."

I find my eyes become very beautiful, more beautiful than whoever i have seen :\_)

14. All philosophers are good at court woman, if they would like, because they understand woman, Nietzsche may be one of the few exceptions :) A boy who is good at philosophy at the age of 20 can be a perfect maiden killer if he has time :\_) Philosophy is useless, those who don't know philosophy said this, but only those who have said this :) Philosophy is my most powerful weapon, secretly.

My roommates are all very busy dealing with the assignment, and Wu Chuanhui said to me: "Only you are at leisure", as I am reading, gazing, thinking, smiling, :) I answer to him: "You know, philosophers are always at leisure".

On October 4, 1903, Otto Weininger died by his own hand, at the age of twenty-three and a half years. He is a genius, who could no longer bear the burden of his own ghastly knowledge at the age of 23. I am reading it 100 years later, "with almost religious reverence". I get to know who will be my good friends by "Sex and Character".

I am the MAN.

I mail to some girls of my senior high school classmate these days (for I lack the communicating with them ago), and we chat peacefully, recollecting that period, the senior high school life was so beautiful.

Tiebing Zhang has already sent that book to me, and give me a long mail, he is a Christian. To be honest, my philosopher concept is irreligion, I will read the book he sent to me, but I will read some irreligion philosopher book first before receiving this book.

15. I buy a month ticket for skating today, I will go skating for one hour every day in the next month, hoho, you can imagine how cool my skating skill will be then.

I am born with Internet.

Tang Hao has built his website today, [jdict.yeah.net](http://jdict.yeah.net), super cool.

16. An idea appears in my thought, a very cool idea, or a very cool discovery, it will change the history! I need another several months to mature this idea, then I will build a new website for it. Super Man. 100 years ago. now it comes.

My application of opening the "Thinking" board in SCU bbs is denied, hoho, yes, thinking is dangerous, most people can't afford it. I need to change my environment, this is confirmed again now.

"Sex and Character" is so great a book, I learn many things from it, hurry reading.

I have a sense that I am a philosophy genius. I get to know my way...

Apply philosophy to daily life will get you the feeling of using magic :)

I cut my hair to 0.68 cm today, and buy a cap, it is very cool and look more younger :)

Go skating this night, flying there with the music :\_)

Drink some grape wine of Wang Wenzan's, it tastes good...hoho, it seems

the life is too good now :) The most happy life comes from the mental life.  
17. StarDict added the Macedonian translation :) Where is it?  
18. When you understand the ego, you understand the whole world. I stand there, close my eyes, feel the ego, and the external universe. I have the feel of being god, that the feeling of understand everything. Look at myself, that is god. Otto Weininger.  
I received the reply mail of Kevin Solway :)  
I will study German after the TOFEL examination, but not French, i changed my mind :) So many great philosophers speak German!  
I become the most erotic boy in the ball, play with every girls, especially these tall beautiful girl, even a white face yellow hair handsome boy. Otto Weininger can't analyze prostitution completely, i will do this work. My love will be destroyed. I may be die as Otto Weininger, but i would like to devote my life to the utmost value, that is my mission, as being a genius.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 139  
(10/24/03 12:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: Reading and Thinking note

---

?

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

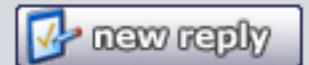
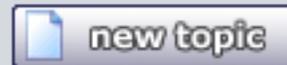


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(11/22/03 7:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Reason?</p> <hr/> <p>Im writing this because when considering philosophical issues, I can know the nanswer, but not be able to explain why I know. This doesnt seem very logical to me, but nevertheless it is extraordinarily accurate.</p> <p>As an example, I'm going to use the "fate/free will" issue, since its one I can "look back on" in a way, and everyone should be familiar with it, so I'm free to explain what the hell I'm talking about.</p> <p>When I first thought about this issue, I "asked myself"(bearing in mind that the question/answer thing didnt actually take place, its just a way to express it) whether fate and free will (as i then understood them), were true :-</p> <p>Fate (Everything is predestined, I merely obey) = Nope<br/>Free Will (I'm in control) = Nope</p> <p>This bothered me, I dont mind telling you, traditionally people choose one or the other, but neither were acceptable. When i looked at them, they both seemed to have some truth to them, but they were both wrong. After a while, i modified my definitions until they were true :-</p> <p>Fate (I'm not in control) = Yup<br/>Free Will (I make decisions, and these influence events) = Yup</p> <p>So now they were both true in a sense. Admittedly, the definition of "Fate" covered everything ever, and "Free Will" only covered the special case of</p> |

the things I did. I was pretty much stuck with this problem of how both could be true, yet seemingly unreconcilable, until I read "Poison for the Heart". It inspired me to, among other things, unite the two.

I tried very hard to write a definition of this "united theory", but they all seemed to miss the mark. Here are some attempts anyway :-

"Fate is correct, I am not in control. Free Will is how Fate is manifest through humans."

"All things effect all other things. Free Will is our effect, as seen through a magnifying glass because we are so close."

"Fate = I am not in control

Free Will = I am not in control, but i think I am"

I didnt have a name for this "united theory", so I temporarily named it "karma",but on this forum they call it "Cause and Effect".

But the point is, I can know if something is true or not before I know why. Now I am absolutely sure that my understanding of the Fate/Free Will issue is correct, but I still cannot adequately explain what my understanding is. But i ask myself if my understanding of this is correct, and I get a metaphorical "YES!".

This also applies to my understanding of the term "karma". I have always been absolutely sure that the "literal reincarnation", "literal past and future lives" part of karma was wrong. But i cannot rationally tell you why.

Where do these answers come from? Is this the "voice of reason"? If so, its doesnt seem very reasonable...

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 290  
(11/22/03 10:18 am)  
Reply

 Re: Reason?

---

I don't 'know' nothing.  
Except for this one: You met love, Hywel,  
and with that you *are* love.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 126  
(11/23/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply | Edit

Re: Reason?

---

Hi Hywel,

It is the voice of limited or partial reason, in concert with faith.

Unless you know something fully, you don't know it, and you need to keep reasoning until you reach certainty.

At the moment your concept of will is still in the realm of faith.

Rhett

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 301  
(11/23/03 4:14 pm)  
Reply

Reason!

---

Dan Rowden says that I am ludicrous. If there is any truth in it, then it's about time you shut the hell up, Rhett.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 783  
(11/25/03 10:41 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason!

---

Not that I remember but I'm pretty sure, and I think the evidence bears this one out, that when I was a baby I had all sorts of correct knowledge which followed no path of higher reasoning and had nothing to do with faith. This would seem to invalidate the idea that correct knowledge has to have anything to do with a precisely reasoned definitional path of logic and universe of discourse even. It also seems to invalidate the idea that faith has to be related to incorrect knowledge.

Consciousness, the brain, the genome, evolution, forces, the universe and infinity don't bow to higher reasoning, it courtseys to them, and dances.



Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 132  
(11/26/03 10:12 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Reason!

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Not that I remember but I'm pretty sure, and I think the evidence bears this one out, that when I was a baby I had all sorts of correct knowledge which followed no path of higher reasoning and had nothing to do with faith. This would seem to invalidate the idea that correct knowledge has to have anything to do with a precisely reasoned definitional path of logic and universe of discourse even.*

Anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth is incapable of determining whether anything they think is true or not. This statement cannot be falsified, it is logically valid. Thus, anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth does not have a single leg to stand on, they exist solely in a web of self-deceit. They cannot even truthfully declare their own ignorance.

*It also seems to invalidate the idea that faith has to be related to incorrect knowledge.*

Correct, faith is irrelevant to the truth or otherwise of the knowledge in question. Faith is 'belief which is not based on (logical) proof'.

*Consciousness, the brain, the genome, evolution, forces, the universe and infinity don't bow to higher reasoning, it courtseys to them, and dances.*

Yes, and it doesn't courtsey to false or inadequate reason.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1793  
(11/26/03 10:17 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth is incapable of determining whether anything they think is true or not. This statement cannot be falsified, it is logically valid. Thus, anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth does not

have a single leg to stand on, they exist solely in a web of self-deceit.

They cannot even truthfully declare their own ignorance.

---

This is extremely unfortunate. Rhett must have a head like the arse of an animal with a particularly repellent arse. Luckily for Rhett, this is not ultimate, but only truth. He can change it if he focuses his cheese, and burns it off with acid.

Consciousness curtsy?! What a dainty little maid you must be Rhett!

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 407

(11/27/03 10:57 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth is incapable of determining whether anything they think is true or not. This statement cannot be falsified, it is logically valid. Thus, anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth does not*

*have a single leg to stand on, they exist solely in a web of self-deceit. They cannot even truthfully declare their own ignorance.*

Basically what you are saying that those on a journey to enlightenment 'do not have a leg to stand on' and 'exist solely on a web of self-deceit' until at some point they decide they are enlightened. So if they become enlightened everything leading them to this position may in fact be untruthful.

Only an enlightened person can truly declare their own ignorance :)

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 135

(11/27/03 12:49 pm)

Reply | Edit

Re: ----

---

*Rhett wrote: Anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth is incapable of determining whether anything they think is true or not. This statement cannot be falsified, it is logically valid. Thus, anyone that does not know Ultimate Truth does not*

*have a single leg to stand on, they exist solely in a web of self-deceit. They cannot even truthfully declare their own ignorance.*

Jimhaz: Basically what you are saying that those on a journey to enlightenment 'do not have a leg to stand on' and 'exist solely on a web of self-deceit' until at some point they decide they are enlightened. So if they

become enlightened everything leading them to this position may in fact be untruthful.

Rhett: No. They cannot be certain about the knowledge that is leading them to enlightenment until they become enlightened, and if they become enlightened then obviously the important truths were contained within the knowledge that lead up to it.

Jimhaz: Only an enlightened person can truly declare their own ignorance :)

Rhett: No. During enlightenment one has no ignorance to declare.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1799

(11/27/03 11:46 pm)

Reply

 ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: No. During enlightenment one has no ignorance to declare.

---

Would one not then be ignorant of ignorance since one would not possess it to know it any longer? I mean, to take heed of ignorance, say in the situation of an encounter with an unenlightened person, would be inconceivable since a person no longer knowing ignorance would only address that in another which knows or is known.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1549

(11/28/03 12:34 am)

Reply



 Re: ----

---

So, why are you here?

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1803<br/>(11/28/03 1:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm an explorer from outer space collecting something, like e.t but without the Rhett-head, or trunk. Not vegetables though, nor animal or mineral.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1804<br/>(11/28/03 1:10 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm here to steal your souls suckers!</p> <p>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(11/28/03 9:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: Reason?</p> <hr/> <p>We can never know if we have free will because, in order to even ask the question, it presupposes we already do.</p> <p>Besides, even if we don't, we have to live our lives acting as if we do. Why? Because without free will there can be no morality. There can be no way to either praise or condemn anything anyone does, right?</p> <p>Not, of course, that you have any real say in the matter anyway if free will is just an illusion.</p> <p>In any event, respecting the REALLY Big [Most Primordial] Questions, we are analogous to the folks in Flatland trying to figure out What Flatland Is. Meanwhile, they haven't a clue about the third dimension at all, right? We do, of course, but according to Brian Green, in string theory there may be as many as 13 separate dimensions. Give or take a few?</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 141

(11/28/03 11:44 am)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)

 Re: Reason?

---

*We can never know if we have free will because, in order to even ask the question, it presupposes we already do.*

Your statement is illogical. Will relates to the conscious directing of one's experiences, or more correctly - the illusion of the conscious directing of one's experiences. Thus, your questioning of whether we have will or not is fundamentally separate to an investigation of the nature of will. In other words, our experiences of consciousness are valid (albeit often deluded) regardless of the nature of our will.

Even though we ultimately do not have will, we can nevertheless determine our experiences, and we can discern and experience truth.

*Besides, even if we don't, we have to live our lives acting as if we do. Why? Because without free will there can be no morality. There can be no way to either praise or condemn anything anyone does, right?*

Any conscious individual must necessarily make decisions, thus, morality is a valid notion. Just because people are caused to make immoral decisions does not mean that they should not be condemned, in fact, proper consideration of the nature of causality leads one to realise that it is an important aspect of causal forces that action is taken to curb immorality.

*Not, of course, that you have any real say in the matter anyway if free will is just an illusion.*

It might help for you to think of the mind as a 'well of causes', it has so many internal causal happenings that it has an exceptionally large capacity for acting independently of its immediate environment.

*In any event, respecting the REALLY Big [Most Primordial] Questions, we are analogous to the folks in Flatland trying to figure out What Flatland Is.*

You are, not me.

*Meanwhile, they haven't a clue about the third dimension at all, right? We do, of course, but according to Brian Green, in string theory there may be as many as 13 separate dimensions. Give or take a few?*

Science is not about truth. It's nature is wholly separate to a truthful investigation and understanding of the nature of Reality.

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1807

(11/28/03 2:54 pm)

Reply

 Immorality

Rhett:--

*Quote:*

---

Even though we ultimately do not have will, we can nevertheless determine our experiences, and we can discern and experience truth.

---

How is that Rhett if we have no will?

*Quote:*

---

Any conscious individual must necessarily make decisions, thus, morality is a valid notion. Just because people are caused to make immoral decisions does not mean that they should not be condemned, in fact, proper consideration of the nature of causality leads one to realise that it is an important aspect of causal forces that action is taken to curb immorality.

---

You think the making of decisions makes the notion known as *morality* valid?! If it is only a notion, then what is it really but the prejudice of punishers? Morality is the safe-guard of bad conscience. It does nothing to celebrate the supramoral, the amoral, which (as I've said long ago here before) pleases to *side* with what is immoral.

Are you religious Rhett?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 11/28/03 3:10 pm*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 306  
(11/28/03 4:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: Immorality

---

Rhett is an ex-Jehova's Witness.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(11/28/03 5:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: Immorality

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: No. During enlightenment one has no ignorance to declare.

---



In Enlightenment one has no one to declare.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(11/29/03 2:12 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason?

---

Rhett,

What does logic have to do with our futile attempts at grappling with the biggest of the Big Questions---the most primordial of them all?

Why does anything exist at all? Why as it does and not some other way? Is existence infinite? If so, what does this mean objectively?

Or, instead, was existence created? If so, by what or whom? Out of what? Our of nothing at all? If so, what IS "nothing at all"?

Is there a teleological purpose behind existence? if so, what is it? how would we begin to grasp it? how does this very exchange we are having "fit" into it?

When you think about time and space either starting and stopping...or simply "being there" forever and ever...both "explanations" are beyond what we are capable of grasping Rationally or Logically or Epistemologically.

The question of having or not having "free will" is, in my opinion, just as far out on the metaphysical limb as all of the ones above. And once you go

out that far into the ontological realm, reason itself is sucked down into a kind of intellectual Black Hole. Our ignorance is such that we would not even know how to frame the relevant questions let alone imagine we can derive the Most Rational Answers.

Human "will" relates to far, far more than our "conscious" attempts to ensnare it philosophically in Definitions and Concepts and Theory. It is embedded, as well, in our biological and psychological predispositions, in the evolutionary interactions that engendered genetic predispositions. We are, after all, still just naked apes, right?

People are "caused to do immoral things"...but should be "condemned" anyway? Okay, let us take the example of Hitler and the Holocaust. Situate your abstractions and definitions in this particular historical reality.

In any event, sans God, even if it is assumed we are "autonomous" individuals able to "freely choose" our behaviors, there is no way to differentiate right from wrong. At least not objectively, essentially or universally. The only way, for example, Kant was able to delude himself that we are was to posit a manifestation of God that was construed from "practical" rather than "pure" reason. But God is God is God to me. Without him, human moral interactions are merely an exchange of particular existential vantage points only.

Biggie

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1555

(11/29/03 2:25 am)

Reply



Re: Reason?

---

You sound like you got overwhelmed and gave up on thought.

Welcome to the forum btw.

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: drowden at: 11/29/03 2:27 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 142  
(11/29/03 11:47 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Immorality

Suergaz wrote:

*How is that Rhett if we have no will?*

Read David's book.

*You think the making of decisions makes the notion known as morality valid?! If it is only a notion, then what is it really but the prejudice of punishers? Morality is the safe-guard of bad conscience. It does nothing to celebrate the supramoral, the amoral, which (as I've said long ago here before) pleases to side with what is immoral.*

Read David's book.

*Are you religious Rhett?*

Not in the common sense of the word.

Rhett

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

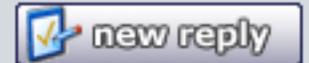


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

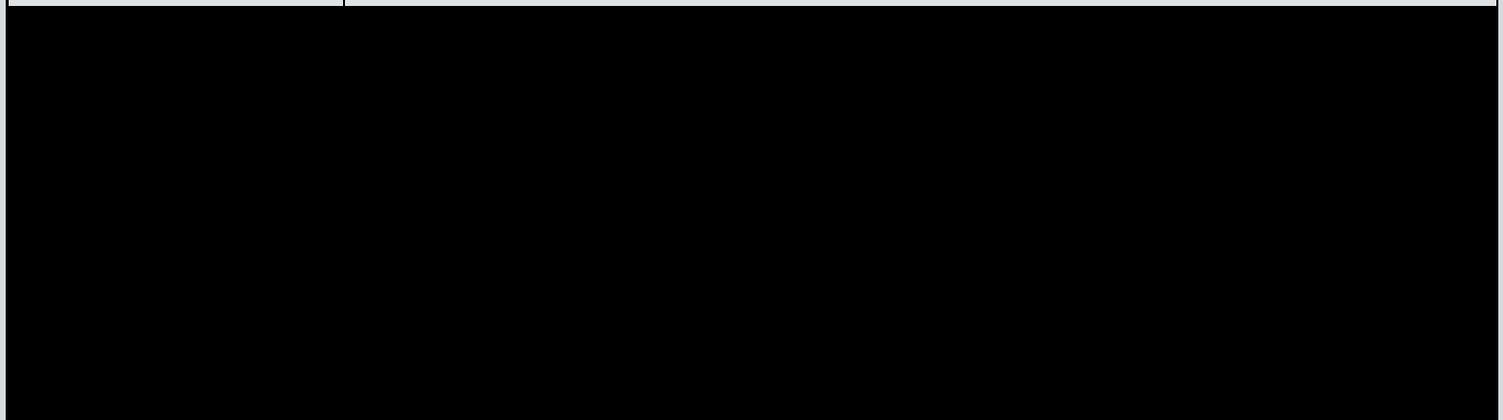
> Reason?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1813<br>(11/29/03 11:52 am)<br>Reply              | ----<br><hr/> You cannot answer me! Stop telling me to read david's book you ape!                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Rhett Hamilton<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 143<br>(11/29/03 12:19 pm)<br>Reply   Edit | Re: Immorality<br><hr/> Rhett wrote: <i>During enlightenment one has no ignorance to declare.</i><br>NOX wrote: <i>In Enlightenment one has no one to declare.</i><br><br>What is your definition of enlightenment NOX?<br><br>Is that photo a declaration of yourself?<br><br>Rhett |



Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 144

(11/29/03 1:05 pm)

Reply | Edit

Re: Reason?

---

Biggier wrote:

*What does logic have to do with our futile attempts at grappling with the biggest of the Big Questions---the most primordial of them all?*

What is that question? If it is worth asking i can answer it using logical principles.

*Why does anything exist at all? Why as it does and not some other way?*

Things exist because they are caused to exist. This is substantiated by the fact that nothing can arise uncaused. It is a fundamentally deluded question to ask why things exist in the way they do and not some other way. Things just are as they are caused to be.

*Is existence infinite? If so, what does this mean objectively?*

Existence, 'things', are finite. How could something exist if it were not finite? The concept of 'subjective or objective existence' is fundamentally deluded, nothing can exist outside of our minds conception, there is only one experienced reality.

*Or, instead, was existence created? If so, by what or whom? Out of what? Out of nothing at all? If so, what IS "nothing at all"?*

Existence is caused. To ask 'what' caused it is a fundamentally deluded question, no 'what' exists beyond the mind.

*Is there a teleological purpose behind existence? if so, what is it? how would we begin to grasp it? how does this very exchange we are having "fit" into it?*

There is no teleological purpose other than the infinite's grand unfolding. We can grasp the nature of Reality with our mind with the use of absolute truths. This interaction fits straight into my conception of existence/ Reality.

*When you think about time and space either starting and stopping....or simply "being there" forever and ever...both "explanations" are beyond what we are capable of grasping Rationally or Logically or Epistemologically.*

Time is purely a creation of consciousness as a way of conceptualising

change. Space can have limits, but the infinite cannot. Whilst you cannot, I can grasp the nature of space and time, rationally and logically.

*The question of having or not having "free will" is, in my opinion, just as far out on the metaphysical limb as all of the ones above. And once you go out that far into the ontological realm, reason itself is sucked down into a kind of intellectual Black Hole. Our ignorance is such that we would not even know how to frame the relevant questions let alone imagine we can derive the Most Rational Answers.*

If you read David's book you will have all the answers.

*Human "will" relates to far, far more than our "conscious" attempts to ensnare it philosophically in Definitions and Concepts and Theory. It is embedded, as well, in our biological and psychological predispositions, in the evolutionary interactions that engendered genetic predispositions. We are, after all, still just naked apes, right?*

What you are saying is true for most people, but those that are perfectly enlightened have completely transcended these aspects of their humble origins. During enlightenment one's will is 100% conscious.

*People are "caused to do immoral things"....but should be "condemned" anyway? Okay, let us take the example of Hitler and the Holocaust. Situate your abstractions and definitions in this particular historical reality.*

I value Truth, and since Hitler did far more to hinder it than promote it I would condemn him.

*In any event, sans God, even if it is assumed we are "autonomous" individuals able to "freely choose" our behaviors, there is no way to differentiate right from wrong. At least not objectively, essentially or universally. The only way, for example, Kant was able to delude himself that we are was to posit a manifestation of God that was construed from "practical" rather than "pure" reason. But God is God to me. Without him, human moral interactions are merely an exchange of particular existential vantage points only.*

Values can only ever be particular vantage points, but in my opinion there are good and bad vantage points.

Rhett

Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 12/1/03 10:31 am

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1816

(11/29/03 3:50 pm)

Reply

 ----

Rhett:--

*Quote:*

---

Existence, 'things', are finite. How could something exist if it were not finite? The concept of 'subjective or objective existence' is fundamentally deluded, nothing can exist outside of our minds conception, there is only one experienced reality.

---

The first sentence is fine. The first part of the second sentence also, but the second and third parts of the second sentence are untrue.

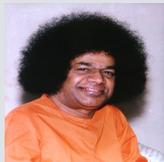
N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 22

(11/30/03 4:17 am)

Reply



 Re: Reason?

*Quote:*

---

Is that photo a declaration of yourself?

---

LOL... Absolutely not. Its a response to the seemingly sarcastic accusation by Dan Rowden that I am a "hidden guru" so I jokingly used the pic of the sex-crazed, hermaphrodite guru, Sai Baba as a joke.

*Quote:*

---

What is your definition of enlightenment NOX?

---

I am not sure that my definition has any relevance to you or any other and by their very nature definitions are conceptual, limited and inaccurate. Not only that, I would imagine that one would need be enlightened for a true and real definition, but here is snippet of my limited understanding...

An attainment of cessation,  
The pathless practice,  
The realization of No-Thing,  
A moment, an impermanent state,  
Caused,  
A jump into the Abyss,  
Sobering,  
An identification *with* and not *as*,  
Stages,  
Selflessness,  
Enlightening,  
A turning over,  
The sky and mountains seeing themselves,  
Perception with out a perceiver,  
Alta vision,  
Pure functioning,  
An understanding,  
The wind kissing itself upon your cheek,  
  
And my personal favorite...  
  
Awake.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(11/30/03 9:40 am)  
Reply

 Re: Reason?

---

Rhett,

You say things like, "things exist because they are caused to exist" as though this were actually all that need be said about the nature of existence per se. It is analogous, however, to a physicist describing gravity by denoting its properties, by denoting its effects through experiments and observations and calculations...as though this tells us What Gravity Is. It doesn't.

No "what" exists beyond the mind? And, aside from merely stating this is true, how would you go about demonstrating it to someone who insists it is not true?

In fact, all of your conjectures [at least to me] read like Kant's a priori deductions respecting human moral philosophy. None of which, of course, can be produced or replicated empirically or phenomenologically. But then that was Kant's point, wasn't it? The noumenal "explanations" must exist because it is a practical necessity that they exist. Without them, we could not deduce such things as categorical imperatives or the Moral Law or a Good Will.

What do you base your own deductions on---aside from a priori assumptions that you are right?

In a similar vein, you maintain that while moral convictions can only be derived from a particular vantage point, some vantage points are good and some bad. Says who? Kant dealt with Hume's radical skepticism [and demolished all the old metaphysical contraptions] by positing God without the long white beard. But God is God to me. God is analogous to the ontological rim and the teleological rim on the wheel of life. Each one of us "mere mortals" are the spokes linked to The Good through God. Take God away, however, and the spokes all collapse in on top of each other. Then who is to decide what is or is not Right and Wrong. Based on what calculation?

Biggie

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1818

(11/30/03 11:56 am)

Reply

 ----

Biggie, God is God to you? What are you hiding in this word?

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 311

(11/30/03 12:14 pm)

Reply

 ---

Good old metaphorical 'The Kingdom of God is within you' says it all. Unfortunately though, too many people think there is a God outside of them, separate from them. That is not true.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1060

(11/30/03 1:12 pm)

Reply

 ----

Look at the things you are calling him, Suergaz. A dainty maid, a common twat. Are you thinking what I'm thinking?

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1820<br/>(11/30/03 2:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>What are you thinking Anna?! I'm only being brattish to test the mettle of this egregious character who is trying to curb my divine immorality! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1062<br/>(12/1/03 1:02 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Sour Maid</p> <hr/> <p>I think he's doing what I should have - signed on as a man. But he talks like a woman.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(12/1/03 5:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p>Like all inherently ambiguous words, we take out of "God" what we put into it: our own existentially persuasive and essentially meaningless and absurd "self".</p> <p>God to me is just a metaphor for all of those profoundly mysterious Primordial Questions we do not have a freaking clue as to how to "rationally" approach, let alone encompass.</p> <p>God is also a metaphor for omniscience and omnipotence. Without God, we see things from the perspective of but one of 6,000,000,000 vantage points on a tiny little planet in a tiny little solar system in a humdrum galaxy of a billion Suns embedded in a universe encompassing yet billions of additional galaxies. Some, in fact, speculate that our own universe is but one of an infinite number of parallel universes that may encompass [per string theory] as many as 13 different dimensions.</p> <p>So, think about what you think you know about reality. Now put it in contexts like these:</p> <p>If you put a single grain of sand in the world's largest cathedral it is speculated there would be more volume of sand in that church than there are stars in the entire [known] universe.</p> <p>If the centers two big galaxies [literally billions and billions of stars] were to pass right through each other, it is conjectured there might not even be a single collision.</p> <p>If a photon of light traveling at 186,000 thousand miles a SECOND left an</p> |

object farthest out in the known universe, it would take ten billion YEARS for it to reach us.

That's called perspective. I don't even think the word "God" does it justice sometimes.

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 148

(12/1/03 10:22 am)

Reply | Edit

 Re: Reason?

---

To Biggie,

*You say things like, "things exist because they are caused to exist" as though this were actually all that need be said about the nature of existence per se. It is analogous, however, to a physicist describing gravity by denoting its properties, by denoting its effects through experiments and observations and calculations...as though this tells us What Gravity Is. It doesn't.*

What i said is complete as such, you are just incapable of discerning it's meaning, so in effect it is not "all that need be said" ...for you to understand it.

Your analogy is innapropriate. You are confusing empirical investigations with logical investigations/proofs. Empirical investigations are about developing the best possible model to suit one's purposes, and are inherently uncertain. This is because our mind is necessarily the creator/experiencer of things - and because things necessarily operate on the basis of cause and effect. Thus, no one thing - such as your consciousness - can possibly know any other thing in it's entirety. It can only create a representation of it that is based on whatever evidence it experiences. Logical investigations, on the other hand, are about what is necessarily true or false.

*No "what" exists beyond the mind? And, aside from merely stating this is true, how would you go about demonstrating it to someone who insists it is not true?*

By furnishing them with the logical proofs that underpin it, or referring them to where they can read about them and then discussing it. Since the mind is necessarily what creates/experiences things, no-thing (including concepts) can exist outside of the mind. What is outside the mind at any moment in time is wholly incapable of being experienced in that moment, it

is wholly incapable of presenting an appearance or having any form. As per the proofs of the nature of cause and effect, consciousness is necessarily caused to exist, and thus, must be caused by that which has the capacity to cause it (and therefore it is not caused by nothingness). The causal agent of consciousness could be called the 'hidden void'. Nothing more can possibly be known about the hidden void.

*In fact, all of your conjectures [at least to me] read like Kant's a priori deductions respecting human moral philosophy. None of which, of course, can be produced or replicated empirically or phenomenologically. But then that was Kant's point, wasn't it? The noumenal "explanations" must exist because it is a practical necessity that they exist. Without them, we could not deduce such things as categorical imperatives or the Moral Law or a Good Will.*

I haven't read much of Kant, so I can't really comment, except to say that what you say above does not seem particularly relevant.

*What do you base your own deductions on---aside from a priori assumptions that you are right?*

Logical proofs.

*In a similar vein, you maintain that while moral convictions can only be derived from a particular vantage point, some vantage points are good and some bad. Says who?*

Says me. I would be foolish to not project my values, it would be a form of self-denial, and I could not possibly keep them within myself anyway. Any person that conducts a thorough process of reasoning will necessarily conclude that the Truth is the only justifiable core value.

*Kant dealt with Hume's radical skepticism [and demolished all the old metaphysical contraptions] by positing God without the long white beard. But God is God is God to me. God is analogous to the ontological rim and the teleological rim on the wheel of life. Each one of us "mere mortals" are the spokes linked to The Good through God. Take God*

*away, however, and the spokes all collapse in on top of each other. Then who is to decide what is or is not Right and Wrong. Based on what calculation?*

On what evidence do you base your notion of God and what is good? Is your God finite or infinite?

Rhett

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(12/1/03 12:28 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Reason?

---

Rhett,

When something is said to be "complete as such", "as such" is generally just another way of saying that, "based on the internal logic of my own definitions [assumptions], this concept is true". It is, in other words, merely a tautology.

And unlike, say, Newtonian physics, there is no way to recalculate the variables so as to come up with a better/alternate theory as Einstein did. And then Einstein, himself, was aghast when the quantum folks started brandishing ideas like the "uncertainty principle".

In short, there are no "paradigm shifts" possible when the concepts are merely words presumed to reflect an a priori deductive logic.

Analytic truths may work reasonably well when the logic that is used in the syllogisms is readily established: All men are mortal, Bob is a man, therefore Bob is mortal. How, on the other hand, would you go about constructing a similar relationship between premises and conclusions respecting "free will" and/or the nature of "reason" when the subject itself [you] is "inside" that which it is attempting to express objectively "by definition"? We are analogous to those infamous Flatlanders trying to ascertain "logically" the nature of Flatland. Meanwhile they have no real grasp on the third dimension at all.

You start with what the mind "necessarily" is; but the mind itself is merely one particular effect in a long, long, long, long string of evolutionary interactions. To speculate on what the mind "necessarily" is in the vast, vast context of All There Is would, in my view, be like reading the first verse in the Bible and speculating on what God is.

Where we really go our separate ways, however is in how we construe the

"self". To me it is, by and large, merely a delusion, an existential contraption that is constructed, deconstructed and reconstructed over and over again from the cradle to the grave. The "mind's eye" notes new experiences, new relationships, new ideas and then has to ceaselessly intertwine/integrate them into all of the old experiences, relationships and ideas in order to reconfigure all the parts into a new "whole"; which, again is, by and large, illusory.

Truth, respecting that which is most important to people---how OUGHT I to think, feel and behave around others---is, perhaps, the biggest delusion of all. For over 2500 years philosophers have struggled to come up with some sort of ontological/teleological/metaphysical agenda by which to differentiate Right from Wrong. They have all failed miserably. And the proof is that there is not a single, solitary moral issue that we are any closer to "resolving" today than back when Socrates took his act on the road in Athens.

As anyone passionate about philosophy/science will tell you, it is not the responsibility of someone who does NOT believe in the existence of something to demonstrate its non-existence; it is, instead, the responsibility of those who DO believe to demonstrate this.

But that just takes us back to your internal logic and definitions and deductive logic again, doesn't it?

Biggie

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1064  
(12/1/03 2:02 pm)  
Reply

 string theory

---

Some, in fact, speculate that our own universe is but one of an infinite number of parallel universes that may encompass [per string theory] as many as 13 different dimensions.

|||||||

I've committed to learning more about quantum mechanics and string theory. Unfortunately, while I have only the barest grasp of it so far, there seems to be a lot of manure in it.

I wonder if people (scientists) got tired of rational, cold, science and used the oddities of the quantum world to jump into another belief system about as likely as Dante's inferno and Paradise Lost.

Like, when single photons behave differently depending on whether the second slit is open, they think that is because the photon "knows" that the

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>second slit is open and that it behaves accordingly. I'm all for pantheism and universal consciousness, but I find that absurd. It is far more likely that there is some part of the physical forces that drive interference patterns which have not yet been discovered.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1823<br/>(12/1/03 3:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think Rhett is a woman Bird.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 12/1/03 3:40 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 316<br/>(12/1/03 4:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>No, Rhett is a man alright, but... well, he could be a certain type of man. Hey hey, I have nothing against them, oh no! They're often very artistic, and... you know.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(12/3/03 1:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: Reason?</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett,</p> <p>More thoughts on your own:</p> <p>"You are just unable to discern its meaning".</p> <p>Yes, I hear that a lot: from Objectivists and Marxists and Libertarians and Kantians and Platonists etc.</p> <p>Of course, I always take it as a compliment, myself.</p> <p>I agree, of course, that induction/empiricism is inherently problematic. What I do not agree with is that deduction/rationalism is any more "authentic" a truth detector respecting that which is, by far, most important to folks who are NOT analytic philosophers: how OUGHT I to think, feel and behave around others? Moral and political philosophy, in other words. Kant, after all, made a fool of himself trying convince everyone he had found away to insert God into human moral interactions without having to worship and adore him in church every Sunday morning.</p> <p>Again, that infamous "noumenal" realm, in other words. The neat thing about it being that, since it could never BE apprehended or known empirically or phenomenologically, you could say practically anything you wanted about how we "fit into" it. That is more or less how I approach</p> |

your own deductions. Unlike physicists who cannot offer a new theory of gravity without being able to show how it can be tested experimentally, analytical philosophers can say practically anything they want about what is or is not "logical" because all they have to back it up, by and large, are tautologies. In other words, if this word is true and that word is true and all these other words are true, if we put them together into a concept that, by definition, means the concept must be true as well. You speak of human consciousness, in other words, as though the mind/body problem had, in fact, been solved. It has not. We are still haggling with the same arguments that were used by the pre-Socratics in some important respects.

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 151  
(12/4/03 12:23 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Reason?

---

Big: When something is said to be "complete as such", "as such" is generally just another way of saying that, "based on the internal logic of my own definitions [assumptions], this concept is true".

Rhett: Yes.

Big: It is, in other words, merely a tautology.

Rhett: No. What i was saying reveals a lot about the nature of Reality, at a fundamental level, not at a merely circumstantial level as with science.

Big: And unlike, say, Newtonian physics, there is no way to recalculate the variables so as to come up with a better/alternate theory as Einstein did. And then Einstein, himself, was aghast when the quantum folks started brandishing ideas like the "uncertainty principle".

Rhett: Logic based investigations are wholly unlike scientific investigations. They are not about building uncertain models that have changeable variables, nor can they be proven or disproven with empirical evidence, they involve what is necessarily true or false. There are no 'ifs', 'buts', or 'maybes'.

Big: In short, there are no "paradigm shifts" possible when the concepts are merely words presumed to reflect an a priori deductive logic.

Rhett: I disagree, they have certainly precipitated immense 'paradigm shifts' in the way i perceive things, and necessarily would to anyone else that came to know them.

Big: Analytic truths may work reasonably well when the logic that is used in the syllogisms is readily established: All men are mortal, Bob is a man, therefore Bob is mortal. How, on the other hand, would you go about constructing a similar relationship between premises and conclusions respecting "free will" and/or the nature of "reason" when the subject itself [you] is "inside" that which it is attempting to express objectively "by definition"? We are analogous to those infamous Flatlanders trying to ascertain "logically" the nature of Flatland. Meanwhile they have no real grasp on the third dimension at all.

Rhett: Here are the proofs:

1) 'Experiences are happening'.

Appearances to mind are happening. It would take an act of consciousness to attempt to refute this, which would only serve to validate the truth of the original statement.

2) 'Consciousness exists'.

Our consciousness appears to us to be separate from other things.

3) 'What I experience in each moment is indeed what I experience in each moment'. This cannot possibly be invalidated or reasoned against.

4) 'If we formulate that, A= any object of perception. We can break up A into A=A. This is simply a conceptual process which fleshes out A into an expanded form. So the expanded form is: that the object of perception \*is undisputably\* the object of perception, that it cannot be other than the object of perception that it is perceived to be'.

For example: If i experience a mental image of a thing (and choose to call

it a 'finger'), then that is what i am experiencing, i cannot be experiencing another thing (eg. a toilet) and thinking that i am experiencing a finger.

We have now created a valid basis for further logical reasoning and logical deduction.

From the truth that all things are finite and caused, we can understand the nature of will. The process of reason is neither here nor there in the sense that it is the truth of the conclusion that is reached that counts.

The idea that the mind is inherently separate to what is not mind (objective/subjective), is purely a distinction of consciousness. Things can only be said to exist as an appearance to mind.

You yourself are using concepts in this conversation, in your scientific analyses, in your home life, etc, so if you don't understand the nature in which language is valid, you can't be sure of anything at all, not a single thing.

Incidentally, I am not a 'flatlander'.

Big: You start with what the mind "necessarily" is; but the mind itself is merely one particular effect in a long, long, long, long string of evolutionary interactions.

Rhett: You cannot be certain of this. You might just be a brain in a vat being fed experiences from a computer program.

Big: To speculate on what the mind "necessarily" is in the vast, vast context of All There Is would, in my view, be like reading the first verse in the Bible and speculating on what God is.

Rhett: The analogy would be fair enough if i were speculating, but i am not.

Big: Where we really go our separate ways, however is in how we construe the "self". To me it is, by and large, merely a delusion, an existential

contraption that is constructed, deconstructed and reconstructed over and over again from the cradle to the grave. The "mind's eye" notes new experiences, new relationships, new ideas and then has to ceaselessly intertwine/integrate them into all of the old experiences, relationships and ideas in order to reconfigure all the parts into a new "whole"; which, again is, by and large, illusory.

Rhett: Why do you think this? Why do you think i would disagree with this?

Big: Truth, respecting that which is most important to people---how OUGHT I to think, feel and behave around others---is, perhaps, the biggest delusion of all. For over 2500 years philosophers have struggled to come up with some sort of ontological/teleological/metaphysical agenda by which to differentiate Right from Wrong. They have all failed miserably. And the proof is that there is not a single, solitary moral issue that we are any closer to "resolving" today than back when Socrates took his act on the road in Athens.

Rhett: I agree, morals are purely of our own making. However, if one values morality (and reason) one will necessarily value the Truth, and thus, consider the highest morality as being analogous to wisdom and conscience.

Those that are enlightened have flawless reason to back up the way they act in the world.

Big: As anyone passionate about philosophy/science will tell you, it is not the responsibility of someone who does NOT believe in the existence of something to demonstrate its non-existence; it is, instead, the responsibility of those who DO believe to demonstrate this.

Rhett: I don't see how this relates to anything i have said, and whilst i agree in

a limited sense, it depends on your definition of existence...

Big: But that just takes us back to your internal logic and definitions and deductive logic again, doesn't it?

Rhett: Yes, you've got it!

Big: Rhett, More thoughts on your own:

"You are just unable to discern its meaning".

Yes, I hear that a lot: from Objectivists and Marxists and Libertarians and Kantians and Platonists etc.

Of course, I always take it as a compliment, myself.

I agree, of course, that induction/empiricism is inherently problematic. What I do not agree with is that deduction/rationalism is any more "authentic" a truth detector respecting that which is,

Rhett: That's okay, but i am willing to present arguments to you that will help you make a more informed decision on these matters.

Big: by far, most important to folks who are NOT analytic philosophers: how OUGHT I to think, feel and behave around others? Moral and political philosophy, in other words. Kant, after all, made a fool of himself trying convince everyone he had found away to insert God into human moral interactions without having to worship and adore him in church every Sunday morning.

Rhett: I don't agree. Ultimate Truth provides all the answers to questions on morality. Thus, the only advice i would give to people is to become wise. Naturally, that involves analysis, so people just have to do the best they can.

Big: Again, that infamous "noumenal" realm, in other words. The neat thing about it being that, since it could never BE apprehended or known empirically or phenomenologically, you could say practically anything you wanted about how we "fit into" it. That is more or less how I approach your own deductions. Unlike physicists who cannot offer a new theory of gravity without being able to show how it can be tested experimentally, analytical philosophers can say practically anything they want about what is or is not "logical" because all they have to back it up, by and large, are tautologies. In other words, if this word is true and that word is true and all these other words are true, if we put them together into a concept that, by definition, means the concept must be true as well. You speak of human consciousness, in other words, as though the mind/body problem had, in fact, been solved. It has not. We are still haggling with the same arguments that were used by the pre-Socratics in some important respects.

Rhett: I agree that all truths are constructs, but that does not mean that they are invalid or meaningless. Absolute truths are true beyond the individual experience of them, they are true for all worlds at all times to all that can grasp their meaning. An obvious example is  $1+1=2$ . This is true for any alien that can conceptualise it. So too is the meaning of the truths which I have expressed to you.

Incidentally, the mind-body question has been solved.

Another incidental, can you please keep at least some of my previous post in your responses? It aids clarity and the development of understanding, stops me from repeating myself unnecessarily, etc. [Additionally, I am always suspicious of people that repeatedly delete the previous posts...they are often not interested in arriving at understanding, either because they have already decided that nothing can be understood, or because they just want to hold onto their beliefs and re-hash them].

Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

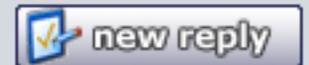
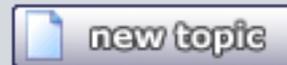


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason destroys ego



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Kellyven<br/>Posts: 67<br/>(3/22/04 4:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Reason destroys ego</p> <hr/> <p>This thread carries the "ego" thread into the next level.</p> <p>What is Ultimate Truth? It is complete absence of ego. So, reason must destroy ego!</p> <p>Ego is attachment to living.<br/>Death is unwanted and uncontrollable change.<br/>Uncontrollable change is "boundaries making things" that are entirely "in the wrong place".<br/>BUT,<br/>Things are in places arbitrated by appearances (in the mind).<br/>Appearances are awareness.<br/>Awareness arises by the whim of Nature, or God.</p> <p>Ego is a delusion from an unreasoning mind, since the mind is already dead. Humans have no real choice or control over awareness or appearances' every conception (thought) is appearing according to Nature's program.</p> <p>Nature also creates reason - the ability to see the program, if not to see exactly the extent of it.</p> <p>Of course, ego turns up the unconsciousness volume at such news - for it wants to control Nature, stupid creature. But the sentence is passed, only Truthfulness can destroy ego.</p> |

Thus is born the newly-dead, a killer!

More on the Ego

Ego: nothing obscures Ultimate Reality but this, the delusion of the self. Ego is most aroused by appearances of the self delusions of others - by the social desire to live.

Ego then constructing a living self, makes time for it to exist in, referring all appearances back to the central self. Ego makes an identity and personality, comparing its appearances of self-expression (its own self and the selves of others). Ego turns its awareness and the sequence of appearances into thoughts, and thinking, and subjectivity - saying, "It is I who am thinking! I think therefore I AM!"

Ego becomes reality by seamlessly referring all to its self - thus is desire and attachment born, because it is afraid to be exposed, and clings to its existence. Its vigor is subtle.

Egoism is socially acceptable egotism, both expressions of the same delusion.

Any desire to live is ego, because ego is delusion and the thought of life or death is delusion. In Truth, there is no living or dying: consciousness exists - and then it doesn't, but is this being asleep, dead, comatose, in a faint, a stupor, hypnotised, blacking-out - or what?

All appearances that one is conscious are nevertheless never verifiable outside one's consciousness - even people saying "Yes, he's conscious" outside one's consciousness (ie. never appearing to one) is never verifiable. No one shares consciousness.

Why is consciousness constructed to be "living"? What is the cause for ego? How does ego never arise for the Buddha?

Living refers to attachment to consciousness **as it is**. This attachment is a result of seeing things change, and is itself an appearance to mind that concludes that the self is also a thing that changes. Ego is fear of the self as a thing that changes: its appearances become external threats to the idea of an immortal self.

How does ego construct a self? Primarily through the referral of all appearances to a "central processing unit" - awareness. Awareness itself

wants to control all appearances, to understand everything in relation to existing knowledge. It subjects everything to itself for fear of unknown elements.

What are unknown elements, ie. why does awareness want to subject everything to itself, to understand in order to conquer? What is this will-to-omniscience?

Awareness is made restless by the overwhelming constant deluge of appearances. In response to its habit of making order, or categorising, the deluge becomes tamed - mostly ignored.

Nothing frightens awareness as much as too much information, since if it can't think, it doesn't exist. One of its solutions is the say, "Most information is irrelevant".

Ego is the desire to order and categorise, to preserve the awareness.

What is this habit of making order? Does it originate in genetics or upbringing?

One is told that the human species evolved to prioritise rationality as an ultimate weapon for survival. But why must this habit be so fundamentally innate in the genetics of people who are not struggling to survive? But then, genius is not genetically engendered, so all humans will struggle to survive: making order is genetic, and supported by upbringing.

Thus only by overcoming the dualistic mind - the habit of making order and categorising - can ego be removed from awareness.

Yet it is not possible to stop making judgements. What CAN cease is the self-centred awareness, ie. the desire to conquer all knowledge. This only occurs when the mind is appeased and is sufficient - in Enlightenment. But the danger is that now the ego is unbeatable - all-conquering - as its desire has been fulfilled.

What is the fatal blow to ego?

It must be the relinquishment of the desire to understand, the will to judge, the attachment to making order out of appearances.

How is ultimate truth understood without the drive to reason and find out? By understanding the nature of Truth: that simply by following causes without ever being in error, one arrives at the Effect: Truth.

There is no motivation to ever be flawless - because Nature has willed this, the entire process is caused yet unseen.

Thus, keeping one's mind on God, Truth unfolds to the will of Nature. Literally, by following the program.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2574

(3/23/04 6:52 am)

Reply

 ---

---

Reason does not destroy ego. It crystallizes it.

Ego does not construct a self. It is the conception of oneself in any case.

You use the word 'God' synonymously with 'nature'

You must be physically ugly!

This is not a condemnation! Keep "following the program"

(:D)

Kellyven

Posts: 69

(3/23/04 12:52 pm)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Reason does not destroy ego. It crystallizes it.*

This is the very real danger, and why becoming a "Dharma Dragon" is so difficult. The greater understanding through the reason, the more ego leaps in to take credit. As soon as understanding arises for me, my old habits of thought cannot handle the incredible clarity and quietness. My awareness agitates for a label - anything! - to repractice the delusion of being considered alive and separate and in control.

So you are half-right, but haven't gone far enough.

*Ego does not construct a self. It is the conception of oneself in any case.*

Only in the Enlightened person is this true - a very special case, and not "in any case". Ego is not the conception of oneself in any case. The true self-nature that Hakuin speaks of is this clear mind, which is egoless.

*You use the word 'God' synonymously with 'nature'*

*You must be physically ugly!*

Yes, God and Nature and the Infinite and Truth are all one.

Probably to many people who do not know the Truth, i am physically ugly. I rarely smile at them, nor wear make-up or jewellery or have any decorative accessories, have an uneasy way of talking, and make no relationships in which i might be considered a friend. I am sharing accommodation with a female model (\$65/week), who does all these things, and I think many would regard her as physically attractive. I personally don't, but then i don't watch television, so i am not influenced much by what constitutes "beautiful".

Were your two statements related? I am not sure how.

Canadian Zoetrope 

Registered User

Posts: 38

(3/24/04 4:43 am)

Reply



 Allow me to retort:

---

*Quote:*

Reason does not destroy ego. It crystallizes it.

This is the very real danger, and why becoming a "Dharma Dragon" is so difficult. The greater understanding through the reason, the more ego leaps in to take credit. As soon as understanding arises for me, my old habits of thought cannot handle the incredible clarity and quietness. My awareness agitates for a label - anything! - to repractice the delusion of being considered alive and separate and in control.

So you are half-right, but haven't gone far enough.

Ego does not construct a self. It is the conception of oneself in any case.

Only in the Enlightened person is this true - a very special case, and not "in any case". Ego is not the conception of oneself in any case. The true self-nature that Hakuin speaks of is this clear mind, which is egoless.

You use the word 'God' synonymously with 'nature'  
You must be physically ugly!

Yes, God and Nature and the Infinite and Truth are all one.

Probably to many people who do not know the Truth, i am physically ugly. I rarely smile at them, nor wear make-up or jewellery or have any decorative accessories, have an uneasy way of talking, and make no relationships in which i might be considered a friend. I am sharing accommodation with a female model (\$65/week), who does all these things, and I think many would regard her as physically attractive. I personally don't, but then i don't watch television, so i am not influenced much by what constitutes "beautiful".

Were your two statements related? I am not sure how.

---

\*Canadian Zoetrope, stands up and places shoe on hand, smiles.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2577

(3/24/04 7:19 am)

Reply



---

There is no danger in the crystallisation of the ego! It is the perfection of ones self conception! A hardness, a transparency, ...an idea! Enough with dharma and karma and the rest of such buddharama.

Hakuin obviously had a pointy head. There is no such thing as an egoless mind.

To find everything beautiful is in poor taste. I do not find the use of the word 'God' to be beautiful. On the whole, when it is used, it is to confuse, to incite mystery, to concede the continuance of an unsound imagination, to pour a certain boredom upon beauty etc. You should go with what is noble in you! Nature is nature, not god. Sure, friendship and finery are not the essence of beauty, but your not smiling, what is that about?! (:D)

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1045

(3/24/04 9:00 am)

Reply



Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: To find everything beautiful is in poor taste.

---

Not necessarily. Being as beauty is relative, what if one found everything beautiful in relation to a lack of everything? Or being as everything springs from consciousness, what if one consequently found the idea of everything, and everything within it, more beautiful than the idea of non-consciousness?

---

*Quote:*

---

I do not find the use of the word 'God' to be beautiful. On the whole, when it is used, it is to confuse, to incite mystery, to concede the continuance of an unsound imagination, to pour a certain boredom upon beauty etc.

---

It has many beautiful aspects. It is an act of consciousness and an expression of nature. See the beauty of the order contained within it, and it's efficiency in doing what it tries to do. Laugh at the beauty of how it could not be further removed from what it claims to be. Imagine the beauty of it's inciting one person to wake up. Witness the beauty of it's historical context and present day form within that context. Understand it's beauty as a contrast to your conception of the truth of the matter. Think how beautifully uncaring it is, in contrast to your caring. Wallow in the beauty of it's rhetorical devisiveness. Look how beautifully ugly it is.

---

*Quote:*

---

You should go with what is noble in you!

---

If you mean noble like the noble gases, then that could be seen as

beautiful. If you mean noble any other way, then that too could be seen as beautiful.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2579

(3/24/04 9:27 am)

Reply

 ---

---

---Dave?! What lack of everything?! Everything does not spring from consciousness! Everything is the truth. You find truth beautiful? I find truths beautiful. But not all. At least they're always human. Care free at best, not careless or careful.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1667

(3/24/04 10:33 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

To fing everything beautiful *is* poor taste because it is idiotic, not to mention impossible.

Such irrationality always shows poor taste in my aesthetic schema.

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1046

(3/24/04 11:32 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: What lack of everything?!

---

The one you've just put across with those words there, the idea.

*Quote:*

---

Everything does not spring from consciousness!

---

Every-thing must, surely I don't have to spell it out.

*Quote:*

---

Everything is the truth.

---

It may well be in the sense that you mean. But in the sense that I meant, it can be beautiful or ugly in context, but not the contextless truth.

*Quote:*

---

You find truth beautiful?

---

No, I find beautiful things beautiful, within a definitional relationship. It could be truth, it could be truths, or it could be anything and everything else.

*Quote:*

---

I find truths beautiful. But not all. At least they're always human.

---

How could they not be. And there is the point. You say "To find everything beautiful is in poor taste", I say not necessarily, beauty is in the eye of the beholder, it is relative. Being relative, defining taste therein is wholly arbitrary. One man's meat etc.

To speak of the beauty of a thing, or everything, is to speak of the idea of a thing, or everything. Ideas can always be contrasted with their antithesis.

You suggest we 'go with what is noble in us', I say that again is arbitrary.

That I express these points of view in no way implies what position I personally hold when it comes to taste.

*Quote:*

---

Care free at best, not careless or careful.

---

But always caring.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1047  
(3/24/04 11:40 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan: To find everything beautiful is poor taste because it is idiotic, not to mention impossible.

---

Dan, what possible conception of everything does not have an antithesis (not that the antithesis is needed as it only need be a thing), and therefore something to be held in contrast to, for the purpose here of applying an arbitrary judgement thereon?

The Tao that can be spoken of, etc.

Jones Kelly  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(3/24/04 12:29 pm)  
Reply

egolessness

---

I have woken up to the most incredible monster: my ego.

By seeking Truth, i create desire, and ego.

The only way to perfection of Enlightenment is to Truthfully renounce the attachment to Truth: because finally it stands in the way of itself. To continue to seek the Truth is to continue to create ego.

To continue to seek the perfect all-conquering reasoning ability (e.g. Suergaz's wisdom) is to seek the fulfilment of the ego.

The spiritual dedication to Truth means renunciation of all things: including the dedication to the Truth, because the dedication is of the ego.

How can the desire for Enlightenment be quelled? It is the paradox: one attains it only by not desiring it. For there is only satiation when one realises one is already perfect: that Nature is perfect.

This is the reason for the rarity of the Dharma Dragon: so few have succeeded here. This is the proof that reasoning thus applied is true

spirituality: only reasoning could be the weapon for the miracle of renunciation of ego.

To be motivated by nothing, to be afraid of nothing, to want nothing. The Great Death is literally beyond a human being, and no wonder why so many consider mindless bliss Enlightenment - it is simply and calmly preservation of desires in tranquillity.

True Enlightenment burns up ego in its monstrous, horrible fire.

This is why Kierkegaard wrote (Journals and Papers):

*When everything is going the way you want it to, even if you relate everything to God, you can still not be sure that the joy you feel is the testimony of the Spirit, for it can also be simply the heightening of your own life by means of your good fortune and prosperity. But when everything goes against you and you can nevertheless perceive deep within you a testimony that you are on the right path and ought to continue further along this path where everything will probably go against you increasingly: this, you see, is the testimony of the Spirit.*

It is not "probably go against you increasingly" as long as there is ego, it is *definitely*.

Only the dead can become enlightened: the ego enlightened would be an utter abomination. Every evil, every desire, every zest for life - they all must be torn out by the roots - by the individual alone and solitary, doing it to himself.

Egolessness or hopelessness is not despair, as psychologists think, but rather the happiness at the end of desires.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1668

(3/24/04 1:04 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

Dave Toast wrote:

***Quote:***

Dan, what possible conception of everything does not have an antithesis (not that the antithesis is needed as it only need be a thing), and therefore something to be held in contrast to, for the purpose here of applying an arbitrary judgement thereon?

I may just be tired, Dave, but I didn't understand a word of that :)

My point, basically, is that it's impossible to find everything beautiful because beauty only has meaning in relation to its opposite. If one doesn't find *anything* ugly, then beauty loses all meaning.

The wise person, naturally, goes beyond such duality.

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1048

(3/24/04 2:30 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Perhaps you need to take a break from all that writing Dan :-P

As far as I can tell, there is no possible real conception of 'everything' which satisfies the 'everything' you refer to. It's either the idea of the all encompassing everything, which is obviously not what it claims to conceptualise as it is an idea, the Tao that can be spoken. This 'everything' therefore is not everything (the Tao that can't be spoken) but a mere thing, which can be held in relation to it's opposite. The other meaning of 'everything' would be 'all things' or 'each and every thing' which, again, sin't what it puports to be, but just a vague idea which can be held in relation to it's opposite. If you wanted to say that this meaning really does mean each and every thing, then each and every thing is a function of consciousness and could at least be held in relation to the idea of non-consciousness, though I suppose that's a thing itself. Or if, as you say above, one doesn't find anything ugly, that could be held in relation to (not anything), although I suppose that's a thing too.

I think were getting into the realms of self reference, the set of all sets that contains itself as a member, etc. And you know where that leads to.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/24/04 2:33 pm*

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1669

(3/24/04 11:44 pm)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

Yeah, it leads to me needing a beer :)

"Everything" in this sense simply means nothing that one could conceive of or be as other than beautiful. I think you're overthinking the issue.

You seem different lately, Dave; more philosophical, less "scientific". Are you ok?

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1049

(3/25/04 1:03 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

God willing Dan ;-)

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2581

(3/25/04 2:03 am)

Reply

 ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:- What lack of everything?!

DaveT:-The one you've just put across with those words there, the idea.

---

What idea? I only asked after your idea of a lack of everything. An idea of a lack of everything is not a lack of everything.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Everything does not spring from consciousness!

DaveT:--Every-thing must, surely I don't have to spell it out.

---

No, because you couldn't possibly. Moreover, everything doesn't even spring *to* consciousness. This is honesty. Troublesome I admit, but not wholly so as regards the advance of human consciousness

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:---Everything is the truth.

DaveT:---It may well be in the sense that you mean. But in the sense that I meant, it can be beautiful or ugly in context, but not the contextless truth.

---

There is no perceptible truth without context.

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:----I find truths beautiful. But not all. At least they're always human.

DaveT:----How could they not be. And there is the point. You say "To find everything beautiful is in poor taste", I say not necessarily, beauty is in the eye of the beholder, it is relative. Being relative, defining taste therein is wholly arbitrary. One man's meat etc.

To speak of the beauty of a thing, or everything, is to speak of the idea of a thing, or everything. Ideas can always be contrasted with their antithesis.

---

Of course beauty is relative. Which is why everything cannot be *beheld*. The idea of everything is not everything. I wrote that it is in poor taste to find everything beautiful, not the idea of everything.

*Quote:*

---

You suggest we 'go with what is noble in us', I say that again is arbitrary.

---

Which is why I said what is noble *in you*, not what is noble.

*Quote:*

---

That I express these points of view in no way implies what position I personally hold when it comes to taste.

---

Rubbish. how couldn't they?

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--Care free at best, not careless or careful.

DaveT:--But always caring.

---

Naturally.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 3/25/04 2:11 am*

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 98  
(3/25/04 2:41 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

---

Kellyven, you shouldn't mix philosophy with reality.

Dave Toast

Registered User  
Posts: 1050  
(3/25/04 3:33 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: What idea? I only asked after your idea of a lack of everything. An idea of a lack of everything is not a lack of everything.

---

Well quite, but ideas is all we's got.

My idea of a lack of everything, and my idea of everything, are much the same as yours - vague conceptions.

*Quote:*

---

Zag:--Everything does not spring from consciousness!

DaveT:--Every-thing must, surely I don't have to spell it out.

Zag: No, because you couldn't possibly.

---

Don't be silly, it's as easy as 1,2,3.

You prove to me that things are anything but a conscious conception.

*Quote:*

---

Moreover, everything doesn't even spring to consciousness.

---

Now your getting the idea of the idea of everything. But this doesn't relate to things being nothing other than conscious conceptions.

*Quote:*

---

This is honesty. Troublesome I admit, but not wholly so as regards the advance of human consciousness

---

Care to elaborate?

*Quote:*

---

There is no perceptible truth without context.

---

Not perceptible, no. And therein lies my point.

*Quote:*

---

Of course beauty is relative. Which is why everything cannot be beheld. The idea of everything is not everything. I wrote that it is in poor taste to find everything beautiful, not the idea of everything.

---

Finding everything beautiful is non other than finding the idea of everything beautiful, or finding all things beautiful. In either case, there is always something to compare to.

*Quote:*

---

Which is why I said what is noble in you, not what is

noble.

---

There's no such thing as noble in and of itself, just individual conceptions of it. They are therefore arbitrary, as is your assertion of poverty with regard to anyone else's conceptions of beauty or nobility.

What you're saying is that beauty is arbitrary, and then suggesting that we go with some other arbitrary thing - nobility, in perceiving beauty. You're just going to end up with an arbitrary result again, no different than the arbitrary result before your suggestion.

*Quote:*

---

DT: That I express these points of view in no way implies what position I personally hold when it comes to taste.

Zag: Rubbish. how couldn't they?

---

Rather straightforwardly. I can make the case for being able to find everything beautiful without actually finding everything beautiful myself.

*Quote:*

---

Naturally.

---

Exactly.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2583

(3/25/04 8:20 am)

Reply



---

***Quote:***

---

There's no such thing as noble in and of itself, just individual conceptions of it. They are therefore arbitrary, as is your assertion of poverty with regard to anyone else's conceptions of beauty or nobility.

What you're saying is that beauty is arbitrary, and then suggesting that we go with some other arbitrary thing - nobility, in percieving beauty. Your just going to end up with an arbitrary result again, no different than the arbitrary result before your suggestion.

---

Stop telling me what I'm saying and instead address what I said. I have never suggested anything is something in and of itself except the universe, and even then I hold that suggestion in question.

I asked you to spell out (since you boasted you could) that everything springs from consciousness, and you resorted to asking me to prove to you that things are anything other than a conscious conception. Such a proof is unnecessary and cannot be since our consciousness means our perceiving is a conceiving. Are you saying you cannot conceive beyond yourself?

***Quote:***

---

Rather straightforwardly. I can make the case for being able to find everything beautiful without actually finding everything beautiful myself.

---

An understandable self-deception on your part.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 3/25/04 8:28 am*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1051

(3/25/04 10:25 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: Stop telling me what I'm saying and instead address what I said. I have never suggested anything is something in and of itself except the universe, and even then I hold that suggestion in question.

---

I didn't suggest that you had suggested that anything is something in and of itself.

With regard to answering what you said about 'going with what is noble in you' and the arbitrary nature of such, there's nothing to answer as you've agreed that it is arbitrary. You're just not seeing see how such advice is rendered meaningless thereby.

*Quote:*

---

I asked you to spell out (since you boasted you could) that everything springs from consciousness, and you resorted to asking me to prove to you that things are anything other than a conscious conception.

---

Do you want me to teach you to count too?

*Quote:*

---

Such a proof is unnecessary and cannot be since our consciousness means our perceiving is a conceiving.

---

See, I didn't need to spell it out to you.

*Quote:*

---

Are you saying you cannot conceive beyond yourself?

---

I didn't say that. But being as the self, and myself, is the root of conception, how could I conceive beyond myself?

*Quote:*

---

An understandable self-deception on your part.

---

Where can I get one of those inside-a-head-o-scopes?

Hey what a surprise, you have taken us away from the original subject to such a degree that it isn't even mentioned in your last post, which rather consists of petty argument and speculation about my taste - something you could not possibly know. Nice one, beautiful.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/25/04 10:27 am*

Jones Kelly  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(3/25/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply

 Re: How reason destroys ego

---

NOX23: Kellyven, you shouldn't mix philosophy with reality.

Yes, humanly speaking, this is the most frightening thing one can *imagine* as reality. But to return to being a lover of ignorance? I am not sure this is possible anymore.

To continue with the way reason destroys ego:

Gross delusions are demolished by perceiving them in the light of causality, seeing all causes and effects proceeding towards and after, the inherent emptiness of everything.

So, the gross delusion of physical hunger is demolished by perceiving the sensations as appearances arising according to Nature; thereupon all reactions can be carefully weighed in the light of Truth. Which reaction serves to preserve Truth?

The gross delusion of instinctive fear (e.g. seeing a great stingray while swimming) is quickly demolished by understanding the nature of pain

sensations and the nature of death sensations - and all reactions rapidly weighed (with the benefit of adrenaline) in the light of Truth.

*Subtle* delusions are far more difficult to demolish, since these are directly connected to the seeker's attachment to Truth. The ego delusions of rationality, logic, wisdom, spirituality, consciousness, focus, Nature, God, Infinite, Tao, and Truth itself can only be demolished by focussing on what ego is in relation to Truth.

If there is anything serving the self in the spiritual man's life, this is ego. As long as the spiritual man loves the Truth to maintain himself, he is deluded. Thus all reactions to appearances of Truth are weighed in the light of Truth *sans* the spiritual man, ie. without concept of his being.

How can the spiritual man conceive of Truth without his being/ consciousness? He must remember that Truth is literally infinite, beginningless, causeless and has no "need" of him. Truth appears in his consciousness, but it does not dwell anywhere.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

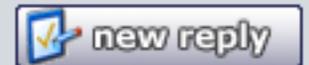
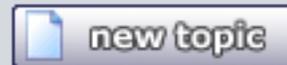


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason destroys ego



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2584<br/>(3/26/04 7:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: How reason destroys ego</p> <hr/> <p>Philosophy is a reality. To pretend it can be apart from reality is ignoble. (I am not going to 'spell' out this arbitrariness to Toast and those who must <i>feel</i> to compete with my nobility.)</p> <p>Reason does not <i>necessarily</i> destroy ego, and the ego cannot destroy reason. This is a declaration of health.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 3/26/04 7:34 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(3/26/04 10:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> Re: wrapping up</p> <hr/> <p>The way reason destroys ego is not the obvious answer i imagined, and to an extent i was misguided yesterday. However, it was a stage that needed to be explored.</p> <p>Making ego-destruction the <i>goal</i> is folly, before the nature of ego is understood. Therefore, one must pour all one's energies into understanding the nature of Ultimate Reality. Why?</p> <p>The gospel of Thomas has a clue. #57:</p> <p><i>Jesus said:</i><br/><i>The Father's imperial rule is like a person who had [good] seed. His enemy came during the night and sowed seeds among the good seed. The person</i></p> |

*did not let the workers pull up the weeds, but said to them, "No, otherwise you might go to pull up the weeds and pull up the wheat along with them." For on the day of the harvest the weeds will be conspicuous, and will be pulled up and burned.*

Enlightenment, or perceiving Reality, makes ego conspicuous, and ego's nature is understood in that moment. Thereupon, its roots can be pulled up and burnt (delusional habits of mind corrected in accordance with the new-found wisdom).

Logically speaking, the only way to destroy ego by reason *before Enlightenment* is to be fully conscious, 100%, unceasingly and relentlessly, 24 hours a day - of not desiring.

Since the natural mind cannot do this (until the perfect and final Enlightenment when all delusional habits are gone), the ego can never attain the goal. Since if it *is* satisfied, then consciousness lapses.

*Fighting against desires is like fighting a phantom - you just can't win. But when you realise the non-existence of the phantom then all the nightmares are over. In perfection/Reality there are neither friends nor enemies. [Letters Between Enemies, Solway to Quinn, 23/9/1989]*

*You think concentration will give you the strength to see the ultimate; but only a sincere desire to put reason into practice will help you.*

*Concentration must become effortless, as it only can with love... Train yourself to love the truth with all your heart! Then you will have no need of concentration. [Solway, Poison for the Heart]*

So, what is Ultimate Reality? Jesus is quoted frequently in the gospel of Thomas about it (e.g. ##11,17,22,48,50, 77). I'll quote #22, as it's pretty clear:

*#22: When you make the two into one, and when you make the inner like the outer and the outer like the inner, and the upper like the lower, and when you make male and female into a single one, so that the male will not be male nor the female be female, when you make eyes in place of an eye, a hand in place of a hand, a foot in place of a foot, an image in place of an image, then you will enter [the <Father's> domain].*

What helped me most was Kevin's quote on Truth (Poison for the Heart):

***The reality of the material world cannot be disputed, nor the essential Oneness of all things. Both are Truths and join in one. When you can***

*join them, together with the core of your being, there will be no more confusion.*

My verification is based on certainty, also that i compare the series of rolling realisations leading up to it as birthpains. I predicted it and knew it was coming, and my sensations of nausea over the last few days ended in calm, unfearful quiet as i began my meditation. I did not experience the fear during and after other realisations, but had the same sensations of heaviness. No emotion other than alert concentration and patience as i slowly pieced the puzzle mentally.

For me, it is simply that the appearances of awareness can be seen to be bounded things just as all appearances of things in the 'external physicality' of the Infinite are bounded, and that oneself is of the very same nature as these appearances, ie. a false construct. I used the idea of mental electrical impulses, atoms, and David's description of emptiness (Letters between Enemies) as the basis of my self construct, and could literally then see that all appearances are one: ultimately part of the one Infinite boundlessness.

This way the ego is seen to be based on a false understanding of reality, and will always exist as long as the delusion of self continues. But when reality is understood, the ego can be destroyed.

As the ego is the "strong man" whose hands need to be bound, in order to loot his house (Thomas 35), the ego can escape its capture if its wealth of will/reason is not used to diminish its strength. Habitual delusions can only change with new habits, ie. consciously realigning to the knowledge of Truth.

So, in fact, yes, reason destroys ego. By committing one's will to becoming nothing (the baby, dove, child, poor man, dead), thus one's mind is free to explore the true self-nature that is boundlessness.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(3/28/04 10:53 am)  
Reply



Re: wrapping up

---

Question:

Let us assume that this discourse on ego is indeed correct. That is let us say that Ego is one's attachment to the universe and that by reason we may cease to be attached to things and then escape.

This means anyone who becomes enlightened is gone, right?

Contrast Darwin's survival of the fittest. in simplist terms it states only that: there will be more of things that tend to survive and make more of themselves. But we have just decided that the tendency of hte enlightened is to go away.

Thus, there will always be more of those who are not enligtened.

Meaning ths is a losing battle.

Right?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1056  
(3/28/04 2:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: wrapping up

---

*Quote:*

---

Question:

Let us assume that this discourse on ego is indeed correct.

That is let us say that Ego is one's attachment to the universe and that by reason we may cease to be attached to things and then escape.

This means anyone who becomes enlightened is gone, right?

---

No.

*Quote:*

---

Contrast Darwin's survival of the fittest. in simplist terms it states only that: there will be more of things that tend to survive and make more of themselves.

---

No it doesn't.

*Quote:*

---

But we have just decided that the tendency of the enlightened is to go away.

---

No we haven't.

*Quote:*

---

Thus, there will always be more of those who are not enlightened.  
Meaning this is a losing battle.  
Right?

---

No, on too many counts to detail.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 7

(3/28/04 3:57 pm)

Reply

 the survival of wisdom, not the self

---

*That is let us say that Ego is one's attachment to the universe and that by reason we may cease to be attached to things and then escape. This means anyone who becomes enlightened is gone, right?*

You think that the cessation of attachment means the cessation of awareness, and that one must escape the universe.

Enlightenment is simply awareness without ego, an awareness without all the trappings that are usually hung all over it. And anyway, where are you escaping to? Reality is right here.

*Contrast Darwin's survival of the fittest. in simplest terms it states only that: there will be more of things that tend to survive and make more of themselves. But we have just decided that the tendency of the enlightened is to go away.*

Be aware how you project: "we" the way you used it would give oneself a false security (that others believe the same). I did not say the enlightened one's tendency is to "go away", but for the ego to be destroyed.

Therefore, the more people that become enlightened - perfectly, since the ego can still arise, and very strongly without applying Truth fully - the less ego will survive. And actually, this has direct relevance to human extinction as a species: do you think there is any chance the species will survive for much longer with the kind of blind selfishness its members evidence?

*Thus, there will always be more of those who are not enlightened.*

Not according to a correct understanding of what i wrote, that is, the more ego is destroyed. But, it is likely that, with the kind of sexual epidemic that rages among humans, the rate of enlightenment will decrease in proportion.

To apply your logic is *definitely* bad: the battle is already lost if you give up before you start fighting.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 524  
(3/28/04 5:39 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: the survival of wisdom, not the self

---

My impression of Dave Toast up til now is that he fights in a friendly fashion.

That is the most effective way, I think.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 105  
(3/30/04 3:34 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: the survival of wisdom, not the self

---

***Quote:***

---

&#65279;Philosophy is a reality. To pretend it can be apart from reality is ignoble. (I am not going to 'spell' out this arbitrariness to Toast and those who must feel to compete with my nobility.)

---

Theorizing about life is not the same as living it...Philosophy is the equivalent of two virgins sitting around debating the finer points of fellatio and cunnilingus.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/> Posts: 1536<br/> (3/30/04 4:10 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                  | <p> Re: the survival of wisdom, not the self</p> <hr/> <p>I don't see how living life is mutually exclusive from theorizing about it. In fact, one must be living life in order to theorize about it.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 625<br/> (3/30/04 11:15 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p> Re: the survival of wisdom, not the self</p> <hr/> <p>It is easy enough to talk the talk, much harder to live out what you determine as truly valuable over the long term using reason.</p> <p>Hopefully with enough theorising, the will eventually follows.</p>                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2592<br/> (3/31/04 6:11 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>If ones philosophy does not come from ones reason, it becomes theory, and is no longer philosophy. In other words, if ones philosophy is not somehow ones life, for all that one desires for and beyond ones life, it does not remain philosophy, and is departed.</p> |
| <p>hahndel<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 6<br/> (6/13/04 10:39 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This is the very real danger, and why becoming a "Dharma Dragon" is so difficult.</p> <hr/> <p>Classic.</p>                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>soma<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(6/29/04 4:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>☐ re: Reason destroys ego</p> <hr/> <p>Is ego real?</p> <p>Is ego mind?</p> <p>Can energy be destroyed?</p> <p>Peace,</p> <p>soma</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>james johnathan<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(6/29/04 9:58 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>☐ Re: re: Reason destroys ego</p> <hr/> <p>You're only perpetuating your samsara if you go about trying to destroy the ego. There's no such thing as an ego, so what is there to destroy? Simply realize this, and there ceases to be a battle.</p> <p>Of course, realizing this point is not all that easy. Although, it's not all that hard, either...</p> |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 183<br/>(6/29/04 12:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                      | <p>☐ Re: Reason destroys ego</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is ego real?</p> <hr/> <p>Ego, the delusion of inherent existence, is made real in the light of the absence of delusion, which is the very moment when it is realised to be an illusion.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is ego mind?</p> <hr/>                                          |

No, not if mind is consciousness (not the physical brain, but awareness). That is, ego is deluded consciousness, a mind that is not free from the belief that things are objectively and intrinsically real.

*Quote:*

---

Can energy be destroyed?

---

If energy is a principle understood to be working in all things, then that projection can be destroyed (since it is a construct), but as long as all things exist, then the construct is logically indestructible.

If all things are the Totality, which is infinite because it cannot be created by an external, then it is impossible for all things to be destroyed (since this requires something external). Logically, a principle that applies infinitely cannot be destroyed, yet as a thing (a concept) it is finite and therefore has a beginning and ending.

Referring back to the original point, that reason destroys ego, this is (i) because reason shows up the ego-self to be a delusion, and (ii) because the habits of deluded thoughts are destroyed by applying truth.

Ego, therefore, is not at all the same as an infinite principle applying to all things, since the ego-self is a delusion of separation from all things.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2745

(7/7/04 1:36 pm)

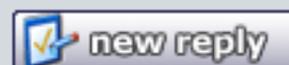
Reply



 Re: Reason destroys ego

---

The ego is self conception. To maintain it is no more than self delusion is pointless.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

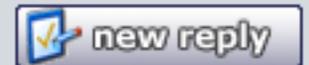
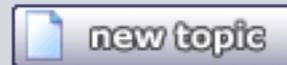


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason validates itself?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(12/15/03 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Reason validates itself?</p> <hr/> <p>The enlightened ones here pose that it is evident that we should use reason to attain enlightenment. What is the reasoning behind that? Does reasoning validate itself?</p> <p>I think we must first validate reason.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 365<br/>(12/15/03 3:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Reason validates itself?</p> <hr/> <p>Nobody here is 'enlightened'. Who told you that?<br/>Enlightenment, as they call it, is delusion.<br/>Life is Truth. The reason of life is love. Pfwah!</p>                                                           |
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 14<br/>(12/15/03 3:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Reason validates itself?</p> <hr/> <p>I was only referring to those people who think of themselves as enlightened. What I think of them thinking that.. well, I don't know that yet.</p>                                                                    |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 883  
(12/15/03 6:42 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Reason negates itself so that the value of art can be made manifest.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1892  
(12/15/03 7:58 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The enlightened ones here pose that it is evident that we should use reason to attain enlightenment. What is the reasoning behind that? Does reasoning validate itself?

---

Reasoning cannot question itself. To even begin to formulate a question, as you have done, requires the implicit acceptance of the validity of reason.

Nothing else can question reason either, since, again, the very act of questioning something always entails a form of reasoning - no matter how purely emotional or intuitive the questioner might think himself to be.

So while we can question particular instances of reasoning to see if they are faulty or not, it is impossible to question the essence of reasoning itself.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1954  
(12/15/03 10:46 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Paul wrote:--

*Quote:*

---

Life is Truth. The reason of life is love. Pfwah

---

|                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                           | This is the essence of reasoning itself!                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Autem<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 15<br>(12/15/03 11:22 pm)<br>Reply     | Re: --- <hr/> <p>Ok, reasoning as a process is inevitable. Reason must have a beginning though. A reason to base all your reasons on.</p> <p>You present your reason as something divine, ignoring that it had an origin. Even your reason of reasons, <math>A=A</math>, came about... from somewhere :)</p> <p>The alternative is that reasons are a product of the reasoner, the person. And thus can only be validated by that person.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1956<br>(12/15/03 11:47 pm)<br>Reply | --- <hr/> <p>I just read this from a guy called Spin.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Hey everyone.</p> <p>Reason is a theatre. Fiction or non fiction the play is always an expression of the play-write. The hope, fears and desires of the playwright are just some of the things which shine through the play. Then there are the props: mere inaccurate representations of things that are, they get the point across to the spectator but oh they dont make good specimens if you wish to see the real object they represent.</p> <p>The play is coherent, what happens in the beginning leads to the end, if it doesnt the spectators will not be pleased, but either way that doesnt make the play any more representative of what is, it is just coherent.</p> <p>Reason is in thought and nowhere else, it is but is not something else</p> <hr/> |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1898  
(12/16/03 6:52 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

That's just Spin creating his own theater. We can dismiss it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1899  
(12/16/03 7:01 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Ok, reasoning as a process is inevitable. Reason must have a beginning though. A reason to base all your reasons on.

You present your reason as something divine, ignoring that it had an origin. Even your reason of reasons,  $A=A$ , came about... from somewhere :)

---

The concept certainly came from somewhere, but the truth of it is timeless. It is timeless because it is impossible for  $A=A$  to be invalidated anywhere or anywhen. Thus we have a timeless basis for further reasonings.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 195  
(12/16/03 10:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

---

So what is the nature of reasoning?

That's both an open and rhetorical question.

It seems to be like creating causal thinking chains. We move from one link to the next, forward or reverse - or both. It seems a natural evolution of thought processing due to our existence in a world that operates as per cause and effect. It is the formation of structure between our concepts, representing the shift from immediate and passive consciousness to abstract templates which can be placed over causal occurrences.

Good reasoning usually involves the gaining of logical or empirical evidence to support a notion that one wishes to posit, rather than basing it

on faith. However, even the faith bound have their reasons ("because my parents believed it" or "I read it somewhere"). All reasons are necessarily based on 'experiential evidence', how could we reason with that which has never made an appearance to our mind? However, there are reasons that, whilst based on experience, are not uncertain evidence. Logical truths are a form of evidence that provide rock-solid support for reasonings.

In a worldly sense, we could categorise reasoning:

1. Reason for having a particular opinion on some matter.
2. Reason for undertaking a particular action.

[But as per cause and effect there is no fundamental difference between a 'thought-action' or a 'physical-action']

Just some initial thoughts. I'd like to really nut this out, so any offerings will be appreciated.

Rhett

Autem

Registered User

Posts: 16

(12/17/03 6:57 am)

Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Rhett:

*Quote:*

---

However, there are reasons that, whilst based on experience, are not uncertain evidence. Logical truths are a form of evidence that provide rock-solid support for reasonings.

---

But I think you have some sort of *faith* in your rock solid conclusions, and nothing else. My reason for that is that, even though these logical truths are solid, you choose to make them the centre of your life.

There is no real difference between somebody saying "I believe in God because he is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient" and somebody saying "I have chosen the path of logical reasoning because you cannot deny logical truths". No difference except that the former is chosen for, perhaps, a wish for comfort and the latter for, maybe, the desire for a truth that nobody can question.

You think there are no valid truths other than the logical, irrefutable ones.

But then you forget that *first* you have to value logic. It begins with a person, not with reason. And it can go many directions from that beginning point.

*Edited by: Autem at: 12/17/03 6:58 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1906

(12/17/03 11:17 am)

Reply



Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Autem wrote:

***Quote:***

---

But I think you have some sort of faith in your rock solid conclusions, and nothing else. My reason for that is that, even though these logical truths are solid, you choose to make them the centre of your life.

---

What a strange thing for Rhett to want to do! :)

***Quote:***

---

There is no real difference between somebody saying “I believe in God because he is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient” and somebody saying “I have chosen the path of logical reasoning because you cannot deny logical truths”. No difference except that the former is chosen for, perhaps, a wish for comfort and the latter for, maybe, the desire for a truth that nobody can question.

---

It's a choice that people have, isn't it. They can either choose to have faith in rock-solid truth, or in shaky, flimsy fantasy. It's a bit like the choice between building one's house on a solid unmoveable foundation in a sensible location, or on loose sand on the edge of a cliff.

***Quote:***

---

You think there are no valid truths other than the logical, irrefutable ones. But then you forget that first you have to

value logic. It begins with a person, not with reason. And it can go many directions from that beginning point.

---

Well, once a person chooses logic, it can really only go in one direction - namely, straight into Truth - provided, of course, that he follows logic until the very end.

On the other hand, if he chooses something else other than logic, then yes, it can go in any direction. For there are an infinite number of irrational paths in the world.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 201  
(12/17/03 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Quote:

-----  
However, there are reasons that, whilst based on experience, are not uncertain evidence. Logical truths are a form of evidence that provide rock-solid support for reasonings.  
-----

Autem wrote:

*But I think you have some sort of faith in your rock solid conclusions, and nothing else. My reason for that is that, even though these logical truths are solid, you choose to make them the centre of your life.*

Your 'reason' doesn't actually make any sense. Faith is what people engage in when they hold onto impermanent and/or unreasoned notions, not rock solid ones. I have no problem making the truth the centre of my life (so-to-speak) during the period in which they become integrated into my being. What problem could anyone have with that?

*There is no real difference between somebody saying "I believe in God because he is omnipotent, omnipresent and omniscient" and somebody saying "I have chosen the path of logical reasoning because you cannot deny logical truths".*

There is actually a world of difference. The former is looking for something to which they can ground their ego, the latter is looking for the Truth - which necessitates the elimination of ego. You are contrasting the end point of delusional grasping, versus the path to enlightenment. I am paying little attention to describing the end point (of the path to Truth) for

a complexity of reasons.

*No difference except that the former is chosen for, perhaps, a wish for comfort and the latter for, maybe, the desire for a truth that nobody can question.*

That's a big and crucial difference from my perspective, especially considering that that desire exhausts itself...

*You think there are no valid truths other than the logical, irrefutable ones.*

All truths have to be irrefutable for them to be called truths. They simply can't be called a truth otherwise. And they must necessarily follow a logical process that is founded on the truth that  $A=A$ .

*But then you forget that first you have to value logic. It begins with a person, not with reason.*

The valuing of logic and reason needs to progress hand in hand, how could they not? One needs to conform to reason to value logic, and one needs to engage in logical deduction to value reason.

*And it can go many directions from that beginning point.*

Poor reason and logic certainly can, but all roads lead to Rome so-to-speak, ie. if reason is taken to it's completion - to it's zenith - it will always reach the same point - enlightenment.

Rhett

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 806  
(12/18/03 10:43 am)  
Reply



Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Faith.

1. To believe in something unproven or unproveable.
- 2. To believe in the efficiency of something.**

*From Toast's abridged.*

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(12/20/03 7:32 am)  
Reply

Re: Reason validates itself?

David:

*Quote:*

---

Well, once a person chooses logic, it can really only go in one direction - namely, straight into Truth - provided, of course, that he follows logic until the very end.

---

Logic, taken to its end? Or to the point where you find yourself unable to refute it? Reason doesn't exist outside of you. It is not universal, you are the universe. Reason should fall to its knees before you instead of you for it.

Rhett:

*Quote:*

---

One needs to conform to reason to value logic, and one needs to engage in logical deduction to value reason.

---

But one may not need this in the first place.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1977  
(12/20/03 12:51 pm)  
Reply

----

*Quote:*

---

Well, once a person chooses logic, it can really only go in one direction - namely, straight into Truth - provided, of course, that he follows logic until the very end.

---

One can only go straight into truth, even if one goes crookedly! *This* is

logic! What is it to "follow logic until the very end"?! The end of what?  
Logic or ones life?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1921

(12/20/03 5:33 pm)

Reply



Re: Reason validates itself?

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Well, once a person chooses logic, it can really only go in one direction - namely, straight into Truth - provided, of course, that he follows logic until the very end.

Autem: Logic, taken to its end? Or to the point where you find yourself unable to refute it?

---

As far as philosophic truth is concerned, logic reaches its end when it cannot be pushed any further without bringing one into contradiction. Specifically, this occurs when one gains awareness of Emptiness, which is the fundamental reality of the Universe. As soon as one becomes aware of Emptiness, one sees that it cannot be questioned because the very attempt to do so will always be based on a false conception of Emptiness. In other words, the very urge to ask the question obliterates the fact that Emptiness is not a "what" and that there is essentially nothing to question.

*Quote:*

---

Reason doesn't exist outside of you. It is not universal, you are the universe. Reason should fall to its knees before you instead of you for it.

---

Well, that's certainly the view of Christians and other similar kinds of fundamentalists, who not only demand that reason fall to its knees but that it should also be given an almighty kick in the guts.

If reason is not universal, then why are you trying to apply it in a universal manner? Just by concluding that reason doesn't exist outside of *anyone*, you're attempting to draw a universal conclusion that applies to everyone in the Universe.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1922  
(12/20/03 5:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Well, once a person chooses logic, it can really only go in one direction - namely, straight into Truth - provided, of course, that he follows logic until the very end.

Nmm: One can only go straight into truth, even if one goes crookedly! This is logic!

---

I wonder if this means anything, or whether it's just babble. No point asking suergaz, for he'll only give another answer that resembles babble and we'll be none the wiser. Is it worth the effort to try and decipher the babble? I certainly don't think so. I wonder if anyone takes the time to decipher suegraz's babble? Is he wasting his time sending posts that no one really cares about? Does he even care that he's probably wasting his time?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1979  
(12/20/03 9:44 pm)  
Reply

---

---

You *wonder* if it means anything?! Logic and reason must not mean as much to you as you make out!

You seem a little distressed that I am a more reasonable being than yourself, and unconquerable when our logic is compared! (:D)

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(12/21/03 6:22 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, that's certainly the view of Christians and other similar kinds of fundamentalists, who not only demand that reason fall to its knees but that it should also be given an almighty kick in the guts.

---

If it happens to be necessary... why not? Maybe Christians are indeed as right as you, as long as they are as certain of it as you are :)

*Quote:*

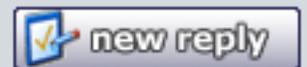
---

If reason is not universal, then why are you trying to apply it in a universal manner? Just by concluding that reason doesn't exist outside of anyone, you're attempting to draw a universal conclusion that applies to everyone in the Universe.

---

I meant to say that reason is not the universe. It's in it, not all of it. If I say reason doesn't exist outside of anyone... then it can't exist outside of me. So I can apply it to everyone else in the universe, or not do so, to my liking. I may use reason the one moment, then abandon it, then return to it, and it will be none the less true. This attitude must annoy you to no end. Unfortunately I don't know how you could persuade me it is wrong.

How does your end conclusion of Emptiness show you that reason is the only meaningful thing to pursue? Doesn't it mean that nothing ultimately matters? Then how does reason matter?



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

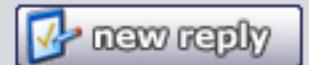
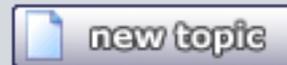


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason validates itself?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1928<br/>(12/21/03 6:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Autem wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: If reason is not universal, then why are you trying to apply it in a universal manner? Just by concluding that reason doesn't exist outside of anyone, you're attempting to draw a universal conclusion that applies to everyone in the Universe.</p> <p>Autem: I meant to say that reason is not the universe. It's in it, not all of it.</p> <hr/> <p>In reality, it's neither of these two. Reason does indeed apply to everything in existence because as soon as a thing exists it is automatically bound by the laws of logic. A tree growing out of the ground, for example, is bound by the logic that it isn't a fluffy white cloud in the sky. Nothing can escape this.</p> <p>On the other hand, reason isn't the Universe itself. Only the Universe is the Universe. Reason is something that occurs within the Universe, while, at the same time, being applicable to everything that exists in the Universe.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

If I say reason doesn't exist outside of anyone... then it can't exist outside of me. So I can apply it to everyone else in the universe, or not do so, to my liking. I may use reason the one moment, then abandon it, then return to it, and it will be none the less true. This attitude must annoy you to no end. Unfortunately I don't know how you could persuade me it is wrong.

---

Your stance (of not wanting to be consistently rational) doesn't annoy me because I encounter it all the time and I'm well used to it. There's not much point in me trying to use reason to persuade you to stay committed to reason because that would necessarily require you to be committed to reason. All I can suggest is that Truth is valuable and worth knowing and there is much to be gained by living a life of reason. But ultimately the choice is yours and, to be honest, I don't really care how you choose.

*Quote:*

---

How does your end conclusion of Emptiness show you that reason is the only meaningful thing to pursue?

---

Because, to me, Emptiness is too fantastic for words and makes everything else look third-rate.

*Quote:*

---

Doesn't it mean that nothing ultimately matters?

---

From Nature's point of view, nothing matters, yes.

*Quote:*

---

Then how does reason matter?

---

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>It doesn't, unless we choose to place value on it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Autem<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(12/21/03 7:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">It doesn't, unless we choose to place value on it.</p> <hr/> <p>Well then! Reason does not validate itself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1988<br/>(12/21/03 8:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 189<br/>(12/21/03 10:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Autemn: Then how does reason matter?</p> <p>David: It doesn't, unless we choose to place value on it.</p> <p>Autemn: Well then! Reason does not validate itself.</p> <hr/> <p>David has said earlier in this topic that reason cannot question itself. This is the same as saying that reason cannot validate itself.</p> <p>But whether or not reason can be <i>validated</i> doesn't necessarily have anything to do with whether we place <i>value</i> on reason.</p> <p>However, as you question the validity and/or value of reason, this reasoned argument shouldn't mean a lot.</p> |

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1992

(12/21/03 11:20 pm)

Reply

---

---

Kevin addressing Autem.

*Quote:*

---

But whether or not reason can be validated doesn't necessarily have anything to do with whether we place value on reason.

---

Bullshit.

*Quote:*

---

However, as you question the validity and/or value of reason, this reasoned argument shouldn't mean a lot.

---

you've got that right!

The desire to question is enough to question what people mean by the word 'reason'---to see their reasons!

You sound as snotty as Rhett and David!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 193  
(12/21/03 11:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: But whether or not reason can be validated doesn't necessarily have anything to do with whether we place value on reason.

Suergaz: Bullshit.

---

It is very common for people to validate the truth of something and then to reject or nullify the value of that truth once they know it to be true.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1994  
(12/21/03 11:30 pm)  
Reply

---

---

This is what you don't seem to understand. You cannot nullify the *value* of a truth before actually nullifying the truth itself. Perhaps the future is no longer anything of life to you! ?!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 195  
(12/21/03 11:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: It is very common for people to validate the truth of something and then to reject or nullify the value of that truth once they know it to be true.

Suergaz: This is what you don't seem to understand. You cannot nullify the value of a truth before actually nullifying the truth itself.

---

Whenever you nullify the value of something, you are essentially nullifying that thing. For example, when you nullify the value of reason, you nullify reason. And when you nullify the value of a person, you

nullify that person. Value and existence arise together.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps the future is no longer anything of life to you!

---

I'm not sure what you mean by this, but wherever there is valuing, there is existence, and life.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1998  
(12/21/03 11:45 pm)  
Reply

---

---

What? You think my sentence describing what it seems you don't understand does not already have in it the *truth* of value and life arising at once?

Hahhahahaha

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(12/22/03 6:03 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

But whether or not reason can be validated doesn't necessarily have anything to do with whether we place value on reason.

---

To validate something means the same as to place value on something.. or so I thought. But my understanding of English words is likely less good than yours. Still, that common practice of validating the truth of something and then rejecting it is the same as valuing it, and then ceasing to do so.

I simply mean that one cannot validate (value) the 'path of logic' for others. Yet it is presented here as the True Path. That implies that you are validating (valuing) it for everything in the universe.

That this is the best path to take doesn't follow from anything.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1931  
(12/22/03 9:32 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Autem wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I simply mean that one cannot validate (value) the 'path of logic' for others. Yet it is presented here as the True Path. That implies that you are validating (valuing) it for everything in the universe.

---

I agree that one can only validate the path of logic for oneself. But in doing this, one also validates it as the one true path of logic *for everyone*, irrespective of whether anyone else agrees with this or not.

*Quote:*

---

That this is the best path to take doesn't follow from anything.

---

It's the best path to take if you value sanity and consciousness of Truth. But of course, not many people value these things.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2000  
(12/22/03 12:18 pm)  
Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

I agree that one can only validate the path of logic for oneself.

---

Ok.

*Quote:*

---

But in doing this, one also validates it as the one true path of logic for everyone, irrespective of whether anyone else agrees with this or not.

---

Whoops.

Autem  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(12/22/03 7:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

It's the best path to take if you value sanity and consciousness of Truth. But of course, not many people value these things.

---

Precisely. Of course, 'sanity' and 'consciousness of Truth' are mere words, but still :)

I never said I don't value these things... I just questioned them.

*Quote:*

---

But in doing this, one also validates it as the one true path of logic for everyone, irrespective of whether anyone else agrees with this or not.

---

This shouldn't mean anything to us others though, being absorbed in whatever path we're taking ourselves.. we can't even prove that you're conscious.

philosophyofdragons  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(12/24/03 11:41 am)  
Reply

Re: --- reason

---

The purpose of reason is to bring about enlightenment. Reason is the tool by which we put all the puzzle pieces together in harmony. If a piece of the puzzle is missing, it has to be found. Another piece cannot be forced into where it doesn't belong.

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(12/24/03 4:18 pm)  
Reply

enlightenment as delusional

---

DQuinn wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Reasoning cannot question itself. To even begin to formulate a question, as you have done, requires the implicit acceptance of the validity of reason. Nothing else can question reason either, since, again, the very act of questioning something always entails a form of reasoning - no matter how purely emotional or intuitive the questioner might think himself to be.

So while we can question particular instances of reasoning to see if they are faulty or not, it is impossible to question the essence of reasoning itself.

---

Therefore, to use reason to reach enlightenment requires faith. Reasoned enlightenment is no different to the worst of religion.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 208  
(12/24/03 10:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: enlightenment as delusional

the meme of barnaby wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Therefore, to use reason to reach enlightenment requires faith. Reasoned enlightenment is no different to the worst of religion.

---

The big difference is that reason shows common religious beliefs to be mistaken, but reason *doesn't* show either that reason itself is mistaken, or that valuing reason is mistaken.

Take  $A=A$  for example, the very simplest case of reason or logic, the case of identity: "a thing is identical to itself".

Can it (logic) be *proven* correct, without presuming the correctness of logic in the proof? No it can't.

Logic is simply something a logical being does, in the same way that a computer processes 1's and 0's, because it has no choice.

This doesn't make the computer wrong, or guilty of something worse than religious blind faith.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 470  
(12/25/03 6:57 am)  
Reply

...

---

Cutting in...

The funny thing is that anyone who says "reason is NOT ultimate" is using reason to determine it so.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1946

(12/25/03 1:25 pm)

Reply



Re: enlightenment as delusional

Barnaby wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Therefore, to use reason to reach enlightenment requires faith. Reasoned enlightenment is no different to the worst of religion.

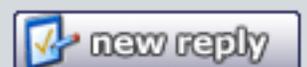
---

Adding to what Kevin wrote, reason doesn't fall into the same category as a religious belief. A religious belief is a view which has been constructed by reason (albiet in a faulty way), whereas reason is neither a constructed view nor an artifact of reason.

Also, a religious belief requires faith (in the form of blind belief) because its foundations are unprovable by either reason or empirical evidence; one has to blindly accept the foundations in the absence of any proof. Reason, on the other hand, doesn't require faith (in the form of blind belief) because its only foundation is  $A=A$  which is beyond question. It does, however, require faith (in the sense of putting one's personal trust in it) to follow reason all the way and trust that it will take one to the ultimate understanding. But this is entirely different from blind belief.

Finally, it should also be pointed out that it is impossible to not use reason to arrive at any conclusion at all. Even the most cynical, skeptical, anti-religious, anti-enlightenment, anti-faith of people use reason to formulate their beliefs. Thus, if you want to say that using reason to reach enlightenment is a form of faith akin to the worst of religion, then the same would also have to apply to everyone else as well, *without exception*.

In the end, the only real difference between the person who reasons his way into enlightenment and everyone else who uses reason to arrive at a point of view which falls short of enlightenment (whether it be a religious or a cynical point of view) is that the former exercises reason properly at all times.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reason/Logic



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 224<br/>(12/29/03 10:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Reason/Logic</p> <hr/> <p>. . . Continued from a discussion in the "Reincarnation" thread . . .</p> <p>suergaz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>All reasoning may not be incomplete, but Toast is right that all reason is. How else could we reason? Kevin?</p> <hr/> <p>"All reason is incomplete, otherwise we cannot reason." I have no idea what that means, so how can I reply to it?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2025<br/>(12/29/03 10:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I do great favour in permitting nonsense be made of my state! But how shall it be returned?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 226

(12/29/03 11:01 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DT: When you take an axiom, whether it be the 'self-evident' type or not (for they don't have to be), and you start to reason with it via logic, you have yourself an axiomatic system of great complexity.

Such a system is always subject to Incompleteness.

Reason is incomplete.

Kevin: Well, what you have written above is an example of incomplete and mistaken reasoning, but that doesn't mean that all reasoning is incomplete and mistaken.

DT: Now please substantiate your claim that my reasoning on this subject is incomplete and mistaken.

---

You can verify for yourself that the "incompleteness" theory applies only to a narrow band of reasoning, and does not impact on pure philosophical reasoning. Pure philosophical reasoning is too simple and too tight for any incompleteness to make its way in.

*Quote:*

---

If you perform any reasoning based on the Law Of Identity, then it is an axiom of your logical system.

---

Nevertheless, it doesn't serve a purpose to state the law of identity as an axiom, as *all* logical systems, and *all* axioms are dependent on it. Indeed, all thought is dependent on it.

*Quote:*

---

Are you saying that the Law of identity is not something that is taken as self-evident and does not constitute the bedrock of any system of reasoning?

---

It is the bedrock of thought itself. You can call it an axiom if you like, it just doesn't serve any useful purpose.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Reasoning deals only on the level of identity.

DT: Such ambiguous language - "deals only on the level of identity". Reasoning begins from identity and moves on from there. Of course this means that Identity is the axiom of reason. Reasoning requires more axioms.

---

In fact, reason can *never* get away from identities, as whatever it is dealing with is necessarily an identity of some sort. In other words, reasoning is always of the form  $A=A$ , no matter how complex it gets, or whether it is dealing with empirical objects, or fuzzy things, or maths, or whatever. Reason can also never be wrong. When wrong conclusions arise at the end of a reasoning process, it means that at some stage identities have become confused, and we have mistakenly said somewhere that  $A \triangleleft A$ .

For example, let's say we have to solve the formula

$$1 + 1 = x$$

. . . and at the end of a series of deft steps we arrive at the solution:  $x = 3$ . Then it is not reason that has failed, because reason *cannot* fail - there has only been a confusion of identities, and a loss of reason.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 12/29/03 11:11 pm*

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2026<br/>(12/29/03 11:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin is a confused identity!</p> <p>(:D)</p> <p>Naturally, reason cannot fail. Bedrock of thought <i>nothing</i>.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1200<br/>(12/30/03 8:51 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> reason</p> <hr/> <p>Surely everyone is disappointed by now that birdofhermes wide ranging intellect has put forth no opinion on this topic. Unfortunately, she does not feel strong enough to enter the fray. With only a poor girl's brain and an 8th grade education, many of these points go over her head. Then, too, she is in the reluctant position of being poised to agree with QRS. The bit about Godel's incompleteness theories, and the bit about CS Lewis' tortoise and hare paradox seemed like sophistry, the picking apart of which somewhat eludes her capacities but leaves her scratching her head suspiciously.</p> <p>It seems to me that A does indeed equal A, and that it could be quite reasonable to call that the bedrock of axioms. It seems to me that A equaling A is virtually identical with logic. It could certainly be that there are realms of reality and direct experiences of same to which plodding reason may never take you, but I cannot picture how anything in any realm of reality could be <i>*incompatible*</i> with reason.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2031<br/>(12/30/03 9:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Reason outstrips all plodders and marchers. Why would you poise to move at all if there was a bedrock of thought?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 498<br/>(12/30/03 10:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Reason requires you to define objects, in order to arrive at logical conclusions. Of course there are places reason can't touch, but only take you to. The Tao Te Ching says that 'the Tao is nameless', which obviously means you can't define it. Even calling it "Tao", or saying "I can't define the Tao" is defining it and putting it into a box, and making an abstract model of it.</p> <p>Reality is beyond reason, but is understood through reason. Reason is life-less, and just a conceptual tool. Yet, it remains ultimate.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2032<br/>(12/30/03 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Reason is nothing other than love. There is no law of identity <i>in</i> identity. I could <i>almost</i> be surprised at my hapless mastery of every intellectual position! (:D)</p> <p>O, wow, now how 'bout that tao? Nameless yet named? Such lying defamed what is standing, not life-less, that life <i>must</i> endow.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1369<br/>(12/30/03 11:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> - -</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I could almost be surprised at my hapless mastery of every intellectual position!</p> <hr/> <p>classic :-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 198<br/>(12/30/03 12:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: - -</p> <hr/> <p>He does come out with the odd doozy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 503  
(12/30/03 12:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: -|-  

---

suergaz, you genius :P

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(12/31/03 11:16 am)  
Reply

A<>A with incomplete understanding of mental causes

What is the nature of identity and ego, if the law of identity involves the separation of an identified conscious being?

First, some definitions:

- Logic: process of the brain that categories perceptions into True / False
- Rationality: Ability of mental faculties to apply logic
- Reasoning: Process by which logic is applied

The role of logic and rationality are intimately linked to the enlightened mindset, since the recognition of the nature of a mental cause (or appearance to mind) is dependent on the absence of delusions. To be logical is to avoid false deductions, emotional reactionism, and egotistical distortion. To be able to follow the complexity of causality (to avoid the deluded mindset), the enlightened person's mental processes use reasoning and extrapolation (admitting to the absence of certainty), based on an awareness of how the causal sequences are played out.

The nature of identity (egotism) is basically the separation of a mental cause from the causal sequence, and thereby it is a delusion (since it is an incomplete appearance to mind). The nature of ego is attachment to that delusion (double delusion), ie belief that the mental cause is "good" or "me" and "real" (absolutely and ultimately real).

Being constantly 100% conscious means utterly and always aware of the nature of Ultimate Reality and constantly aware of the nature of the deluded mindset. Not only does this mean perfect awareness that mental causes are embedded within a complex constant chain of causes (thus each "appearance to mind" is incomplete) but also perfect awareness of that complex chain, following through each sequence to know "completeness" via attention to the nature and processes of causality.

Kven

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 860  
(1/1/04 2:08 am)  
Reply



Re: A<>A with incomplete understanding of mental cause

---

Nice.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1375  
(1/1/04 3:01 am)  
Reply

<>A with incomplete understanding of mental causes

---

The way Identity is defined here relates to the initial inklings of consciousness. The way a worm might determine whether an object is food or not-food. If food, then it is food. It cannot be not-food.  $A=A$ . A might also equal B or C or BC or whatever as well, but by default, always  $A=A$ .

The Law of Identity is also an act differentiation. When a consciousness begins to differentiate objects in it's environment, it then begins to add mental value constructs to those objects; again like "food" or "dangerous" (good/bad evaluation).

*Quote:*

---

The nature of identity (egotism) is basically the separation of a mental cause from the causal sequence, and thereby it is a delusion (since it is an incomplete appearance to mind).

---

This is a misunderstanding of the Law of Identity as represented here by  $A=A$ . It is not *personal* identification necessarily that is being described, but rather the way in which a consciousness describes to itself the objects in it's surrounding environment.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/1/04 11:54 am*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 861

(1/1/04 3:39 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

DT: When you take an axiom, whether it be the 'self-evident' type or not (for they don't have to be), and you start to reason with it via logic, you have yourself an axiomatic system of great complexity.

Such a system is always subject to Incompleteness.

Reason is incomplete.

Kevin: Well, what you have written above is an example of incomplete and mistaken reasoning, but that doesn't mean that all reasoning is incomplete and mistaken.

DT: Now please substantiate your claim that my reasoning on this subject is incomplete and mistaken.

Kevin: You can verify for yourself that the "incompleteness" theory applies only to a narrow band of reasoning, and does not impact on pure philosophical reasoning. Pure philosophical reasoning is too simple and too tight for any incompleteness to make its way in.

---

So you're not going to substantiate your false claim then.

I realise that this cannot often be said about you Kevin and that is why I'm going to say it. You have not got the first idea about what you are talking about with regard to this subject. That is because you have not got the first idea about the subject itself and it's implications.

Incidentally, talking about verification. You can perform as tight a piece of philosophical reasoning as you like, it can only ever be verified by reliance on the axioms used. This is where Empiricism does not suffer the same malaise, as it relies on experimental evidence for it's verification.

---

*Quote:*

DT: If you perform any reasoning based on the Law Of Identity, then it is an axiom of your logical system.

Kevin: Nevertheless, it doesn't serve a purpose to state the law of identity as an axiom, as all logical systems, and all axioms are dependent on it. Indeed, all thought is dependent on it.

---

If you are looking to quantify your axiomatic system, and see whether it is sufficiently strong to qualify for Incompleteness, then stating the Law Of Identity as an axiom serves a purpose.

As I've said before, equivalence itself requires 3 axioms.

Surely you aren't suggesting that delineation serves no purpose, does not inform us, might not illuminate?

*Quote:*

---

DT: Are you saying that the Law of identity is not something that is taken as self-evident and does not constitute the bedrock of any system of reasoning?

Kevin: It is the bedrock of thought itself. You can call it an axiom if you like, it just doesn't serve any useful purpose.

---

If one is analysing thought itself, then one should look at it's bedrock. If one is looking at the bedrock of thought and analysing it's axiomatic system, calling it an axiom serves a useful purpose.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Reasoning deals only on the level of identity.

DT: Such ambiguous language - "deals only on the level of identity". Reasoning begins from identity and moves on from there. Of course this means that Identity is the axiom of reason. Reasoning requires more axioms.

Kevin: In fact, reason can never get away from identities, as whatever it is dealing with is necessarily an identity of some sort. In other words, reasoning is always of the form  $A=A$ , no matter how complex it gets, or whether it is dealing with empirical objects, or fuzzy things, or maths, or whatever.

---

Yes, that's pretty much what I said. If Origami begins with paper and moves on to folding, it never gets away from paper.

*Quote:*

---

Reason can also never be wrong. When wrong conclusions arise at the end of a reasoning process, it means that at some stage identities have become confused, and we have mistakenly said somewhere that  $A \nabla A$ .

For example, let's say we have to solve the formula

$$1 + 1 = x$$

. . . and at the end of a series of deft steps we arrive at the solution:  $x = 3$ . Then it is not reason that has failed, because reason cannot fail - there has only been a confusion of identities, and a loss of reason.

---

Like it. Never really thought about it like that.

However, this does not validate reason, neither does it invalidate Incompleteness. In fact that above is pretty much what Godel's theorems are all about. I think you need to have a really good look into Godel's theorem, and its implications.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 231

(1/1/04 10:07 am)

Reply

Re: ---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: You can verify for yourself that the "incompleteness" theory applies only to a narrow band of reasoning, and does not impact on pure philosophical reasoning. Pure philosophical reasoning is too simple and too tight for any incompleteness to make its way in.

DT: So you're not going to substantiate your false claim then.

---

The incompleteness theory obviously has a context in which it claims to be true. In fact its context is a system of "sufficient complexity" or "moderately rich systems". It applies to what it calls "theories". Pure philosophical thought, being of the simple form  $A=A$  is not of sufficient complexity, and thus does not produce "theories" in this sense. Philosophy really only ever restates  $A=A$  using different words.

What Godel showed incomplete is the formalization of arithmetic, where axiomatizations are of a *sufficiently rich* level (and in which there is a sentence which is neither provable nor refutable). His theory does not apply to logic itself.

In fact, Godel himself proved first-order logic (propositional calculus) is "complete".

*Quote:*

---

Incidentally, talking about verification. You can perform as tight a piece of philosophical reasoning as you like, it can only ever be verified by reliance on the axioms used.

---

If all the so-called "axioms" used are of the simple form  $A=A$ , and the conclusion of the reasoning is also of the form  $A=A$ , then there is no

possible place for any error, uncertainty, inconsistency, or incompleteness to occur.

*Quote:*

---

Surely you aren't suggesting that delineation serves no purpose, does not inform us, might not illuminate?

---

It doesn't help us in regard to  $A=A$ , because any form of delineation is itself dependent on assuming  $A=A$ . Also,  $A=A$  can't be delineated, as it doesn't have enough substance to do so.

In the case of an expression like  $1 + 1 = 2$ . It does not need to be *proven* that  $1 + 1 = 2$ , because  $1 + 1$  is *defined* to be 2. That's all there is to it. That is, there is no requirement for any "completeness" when there is nothing to be proven, and thus the completeness is already there.

Compare the "incompleteness theorem" with his "completeness theorem".

Also, Goedel's theory of incompleteness is based on turning numbers into symbols representing themselves as well as abstracts. If you do this, numbers can be made to lie. This is like when you use a particular word when trying to define that same word. Eg, if a barber shaves everyone in town who does not shave himself, then does he shave himself? This is undecidable.

If you don't do this, then you don't end up with his conclusions.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/1/04 10:56 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2036

(1/1/04 10:54 am)

Reply



***Quote:***

---

If one is analysing thought itself, then one should look at it's bedrock. If one is looking at the bedrock of thought and analysing it's axiomatic system, calling it an axiom serves a useful purpose.

---

No, if one is analysing thought itself, one should look at ones thought. You've fallen for this bedrock bullshit too.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

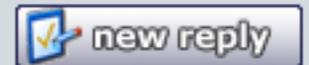
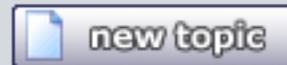


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Reincarnation?



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 238<br/>(1/6/04 9:16 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Reincarnation?</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>KS: Having the intellectual knowledge of a truth is still a long way from removing the delusion, as many delusions have subtle roots, are deeply ingrained, and are habitual.</p> <p>Knox: Then are you implying that only intuitive knowledge is valid or is it a combination of both and how does one gain this type of knowledge, thru experience?</p> <hr/> <p>You can only properly recognize a delusion through intellectual knowledge, the discriminating force. That intellectual knowledge <i>in itself</i> moves you <i>closer</i> to Truth, but not by any means all the way there. Then, the more you think about Truth, and the more you fill you mind with thoughts of Truth, and the more you love the Truth, you automatically move even closer to Truth, and the direct consciousness of Truth gradually becomes your normal state of being. It is like a process of osmosis. For example, if you spend a lot of time in the fog, then eventually your clothes become soaked, through no extra effort on your part.</p> <p>Some people try to force their mind into altered states of consciousness,</p> |

thinking they are getting direct intuitive experiences of Truth, and that they are taking a shortcut to enlightenment. But they are mistaken. They are short-circuiting, and ending in a cul-de-sac.

*Quote:*

---

Also, are you recommending a regimen of diet and exercise for the ego?

---

Exercise and diet for the *body*, and for the *mind* perhaps, but for ego, starvation to death.

On the other hand, some people's ego's are so weak that they don't even have the courage to do anything at all - not even begin to think. Those people need to strengthen their ego first, before they can do anything.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 145  
(1/6/04 10:59 am)  
Reply

 Re: Reincarnation?

---

ksolway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

For example, if you spend a lot of time in the fog, then eventually your clothes become soaked, through no extra effort on your part.

---

Reminds me of something I read in a book by a Japanese Zen Master:

After you have practiced for a while, you will realize that it is not possible to make rapid, extraordinary progress. Even though you try very hard, the progress you make is always little by little. It is not like going out in a shower in which you know when you get wet. In a fog, you do not know you are getting wet, but as you keep walking you get wet little by little. If your mind has ideas of progress, you may say, "Oh this pace is terrible!" But actually it is not. When you get wet in a fog it is very difficult to dry yourself. So there is no need to worry about progress. It is like studying a foreign language; you cannot do it all of a sudden, but by repeating it over

and over you will master it. This is the Soto way of practice. We can say either that we make progress little by little, or that we do not even expect to make progress. Just to be sincere and make our full effort in each moment is enough. There is no Nirvana outside our practice.

from *Zen Mind, Beginner's Mind* by Shunryu Suzuki

(Right-click and select "Save Target As" to download this book in Word2000 format (326kb))

Martin

*Edited by: avidaloca at: 1/6/04 11:07 am*

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 310

(1/7/04 3:14 am)

Reply

 a question to Kevin Solway

---

ksolway wrote:

When I said that enlightenment consists of "removing delusions" that means doing a lot more than simply being aware of truths, and being aware of one's delusions.

For example, a person might know fully why it is wrong for them to eat too much, and not exercise enough, and be overweight. Yet they continue to eat too much, not exercise, and put on weight.

Or they might know why it is irrational for them to feel bored, yet they sometimes feel bored.

Having the intellectual knowledge of a truth is still a long way from removing the delusion, as many delusions have subtle roots, are deeply ingrained, and are habitual.

LB: Well said, Kevin. But now you have me thinking- 'Kevin claims to be Enlightened, so at the very least he knows it is irrational to feel bored. But Kevin claims Enlightenment, so he has "removed delusions"; does this mean Kevin does not get bored at all?

And if Kevin does at times become bored, how is he any different than the person he speaks of above- he who knows why it is irrational to feel (enter any delusion here) bored yet feels bored nevertheless?"

I have posed similar question to others claiming to be Enlightened, such as Dan Rowden, and far as i recall received little to no response. Usually no

response, ignoring my question, dodging it, or answering with a word, or few, or some smartass-type response.

Can you do better than that, Kevin? Would you take a minute to explain why it is you, being Enlightened, experience boredom (IF in fact you ever do anymore, to the best of your awareness)?

Im not looking for a "well i'm not perfect!" type of evasive response, and I've heard all about the "residual delusions" explanation that seem to inevitably remain after every Attainment.

Sure, the difference is that "the genuinely Enlightened person (GEP) is different in that he is indeed Enlightened, while The Other Person (TOP) is not" and that is the difference.

No, im not looking for that kind of obvious, non-response.

What i want to know is: a) What is your justification for classifying a TOP-- having a clear intellectual understanding of why he is irrational for (in this particular example) feeling bored-- as 'unenlightened', while the GEP, yourself, is awarded the title 'Enlightened sage'?

b) In other words, Why would you classify a person with full knowledge of Truth, but who has not 'completely removed the delusions' as 'Unenlightened'?, since i believe that actually includes YOU, doesnt it?, and anyone else who is not Perfected.

Would you care to explain this to me? to us? to answer these questions above? Completely?

Also, Im confused as to why you are making this point.

Leo

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 213  
(1/7/04 10:24 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Reincarnation?

---

*For example, if you spend a lot of time in the fog, then eventually your clothes become soaked, through no extra effort on your part.*

But if you stride rather than amble or walk you'll get wet quicker.

If you spend 1 hour per day thinking about the Infinite you're likely to progress far slower than if you spend the whole day contemplating it.

*"...Just to be sincere and make our full effort in each moment is enough"...*

Whilst i agree with the overall tone of the extract, particularly in regard to it's attempt to alleviate excessive and unproductive desire for progress, how many people, including spiritually advanced people, will use such comments as an excuse to be half-hearted? People are always looking for excuses for mediocrity.

How many people really know what sincerity and full effort means?

Whilst i think i'm beginning the transition from a gung-ho phase to a more tranquil phase, i still baulk at such comments. Looking at it in a rather gross sense, i think one needs to complete make major life revisions before any kind of 'settling' occurs.

Rhett

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 241  
(1/7/04 10:27 am)  
Reply

 Re: a question to Kevin Solway

---

Leo wrote:

***Quote:***

---

KS: Having the intellectual knowledge of a truth is still a long way from removing the delusion, as many delusions have subtle roots, are deeply ingrained, and are habitual.

LB: Well said, Kevin. But now you have me thinking- 'Kevin claims to be Enlightened, so at the very least he knows it is irrational to feel bored. But Kevin claims Enlightenment, so he has "removed delusions"; does this mean Kevin does not get bored at all?

And if Kevin does at times become bored, how is he any different than the person he speaks of above- he who knows why it is irrational to feel (enter any delusion here) bored yet feels bored nevertheless?"

---

If a person were *perfect* they would not feel the slightest trace of boredom at any time, neither gross (marked) nor subtle (faint traces) boredom.

A person who has mere intellectual knowledge, even of all delusions, doesn't necessarily escape even gross boredom (and other delusions), because the knowledge does not pervade all parts of their mind. Their knowledge is compartmentalized. You could call such a person "enlightened" *if you wanted to*, as indeed "a light has been turned on", but I wouldn't use the word in that case, as the person hasn't achieved anywhere near enough consistency, and hasn't developed enough love of truth. They are not a shining beacon. They are like a person who has just started walking in the fog, and has not yet become drenched to their bones. Or they are like a person who has been walking in the fog for some time, but they have remained relatively dry because they are wearing waterproof clothing, as they have no great desire to be drenched.

I would call a person "enlightened" when their intellectual knowledge of Reality extends to everything, *plus* that intellectual knowledge has largely pervaded all parts of their mind, dispelling all gross delusions and inconsistencies in thought and behavior, and they have a deep love of Truth which shines from them.

Such a person will still experience very subtle boredom, or disappointment, etc. But these subtle remaining delusions will be fleeting and very insubstantial. They will not be able to influence the person's primary thoughts and behaviours in any way. They will be like a barely detectable mist that does not obstruct their vision in any real way, and quickly evaporates.

***Quote:***

---

Also, I'm confused as to why you are making this point.

---

I was answering a question by Knox.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 214  
(1/7/04 10:45 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: a question to Kevin Solway

---

*LB: Well said, Kevin. But now you have me thinking- 'Kevin claims to be Enlightened, so at the very least he knows it is irrational to feel bored. But Kevin claims Enlightenment, so he has "removed delusions"; does this mean Kevin does not get bored at all?*

Just to give you another answer, i haven't been bored for at least the last 10 years. Rationality alone beats boredom.

I can, and have, spend whole days lying in bed 'doing' nothing without getting in the slightest bored, i just think. Thinking is great stuff, and over time by continually working through the trivial stuff you'll experience it less and less. That way, whenever i have a 'loose moment' i am ready to drop into thinking at the drop-of-a-hat.

And yet what is thinking? Whether we are experiencing what we choose to call 'abstractions'(thought) or 'direct sensorial inputs', it's all actually the one reality - experience. Abstractions are just as much 'life' as anything else.

Rhett

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 311  
(1/7/04 3:21 pm)  
Reply

 drawing a line

---

Re: a question to Kevin Solway

-----

Leo wrote:

Quote:

-----

KS: Having the intellectual knowledge of a truth is still a long way from removing the delusion, as many delusions have subtle roots, are deeply ingrained, and are habitual.

LB: Well said, Kevin. But now you have me thinking- 'Kevin claims to be Enlightened, so at the very least he knows it is irrational to feel bored. But Kevin claims Enlightenment, so he has "removed delusions"; does this mean Kevin does not get bored at all?

And if Kevin does at times become bored, how is he any different than the person he speaks of above- he who knows why it is irrational to feel (enter any delusion here) bored yet feels bored nevertheless?"

---

KSolway responded:

If a person were perfect they would not feel the slightest trace of boredom at any time, neither gross (marked) nor subtle (faint traces) boredom.

LB: Of course. But this isnt what i asked you. You answered an easy question of your own making, but did you answer MY questions? Lets see.

A person who has mere intellectual knowledge, even of all delusions, doesn't necessarily escape even gross boredom (and other delusions), because the knowledge does not pervade all parts of their mind.

LB: Agreed.

Their knowledge is compartmentalized. You could call such a person "enlightened" if you wanted to, as indeed "a light has been turned on", but I wouldn't use the word in that case, as the person hasn't achieved anywhere near enough consistency, and hasn't developed enough love of truth. They are not a shining beacon. They are like a person who has just started walking in the fog, and has not get become drenched to their bones. Or they are like a person who has been walking in the fog for some time, but they have remained relatively dry because they are wearing waterproof clothing, as they have no great desire to be drenched.

LB: Sure, ok. It seems to me you are saying when the light goes on that is attainment, but will take time for it to sink in and improve the person and that could take years, and at some point he becomes or may become so delusion free (just little left) that then and there you would be ok with regarding him Enlightened. Is that it?

KSolway:

I would call a person "enlightened" when their intellectual knowledge of Reality extends to everything,...

LB: Hold on a moment there, "everything"?, what do you mean here by "everything"? Is this "everything" essentially the same as the "person who has (mere) intellectual knowledge, even of all delusions". Is that what you mean here by everything,

everything=all delusions resolved, gone for a time?

If so then, so far, no fundamental difference between these people.

you continued:

...plus that intellectual knowledge has largely pervaded all parts of their mind,

LB: Ok, now you are repeating yourself, which is ok; but this, it appears, is the fundamental or essential difference, as you see it, between that which you consider Enlightened and he who you would not consider really Enlightened. I noticed, however, that you added the qualifier "largely" this time, which to me suggests that when you say the 'truly' enlightened person's knowledge pervades \*all\* parts of their mind, you really mean to say MOST of their mind but not every single part, or not entirely, something along those lines. Is that right, Kevin?

you continued:

...dispelling all gross delusions and inconsistencies in thought and behavior, and they have a deep love of Truth which shines from them.

Such a person will still experience very subtle boredom, or disappointment, etc. But these subtle remaining delusions will be fleeting and very insubstantial. They will not be able to influence the person's primary thoughts and behaviours in any way.

LB: What do you mean? Give me an example of a deluded behavior that would cease entirely for such a person.

...They will be like a barely detectable mist that does not obstruct their vision in any real way, and quickly evaporates.

LB: OK. Lets find the conclusion here then.

I am trying to determine where and how you draw the line between he whom you would consider, if you will, truly Enlightened, and he whom you would not consider Enlightened. And it all depends, according to you, if im not mistaken, on the EXTENT to which the individual's (perfect) understanding or knowledge, as you put it, pervades his mind.

If it pervades his mind just a little, and consequently he experiences much boredom and other such delusions or sufferings, he may technically be Enlightened but you wouldnt consider him so since the knowledge has had

little impact on him. However, if he experiences only subtle delusions, boredom etc because the knowledge has pervaded his mind almost completely (largely) then in your book he's Enlightened. Is that pretty much it in a nutshell?

I'm actually going somewhere with this one, so i hope you dont ignore as much of this post as you did the last. I think a new thread or two will come out of this that may interest many, and may help me, so please let me know if i have your position right, or correct.

tanx, Leo

Quote:

---

Also, Im confused as to why you are making this point.

---

I was answering a question by Knox.

LB: thats not what i mean.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 242  
(1/7/04 4:38 pm)  
Reply

 Re: drawing a line

---

Leo wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Sure, ok. It seems to me you are saying when the light goes on that is attainment, but will take time for it to sink in and improve the person and that could take years, and at some point he becomes or may become so delusion free (just little left) that then and there you would be ok with regarding him Enlightened. Is that it?

---

Yes. But I would probably not use a capital letter for this level of enlightenment, which is incomplete, even though it is an incredibly great accomplishment.

*Quote:*

---

KSolway: I would call a person "enlightened" when their intellectual knowledge of Reality extends to everything,...

LB: Hold on a moment there, "everything"?, what do you mean here by "everything"?

---

Meaning that the person's wisdom can be applied to any particular problem, and see the underlying Truth in it. For example, the ability to see through all genuine koans, or, in fact, any occurrence in life. It would include the ability to correctly understand all genuine spiritual teachings.

*Quote:*

---

Is this "everything" essentially the same as the "person who has (mere) intellectual knowledge, even of all delusions".

---

The person whose knowledge was merely intellectual would struggle with koans, or difficult philosophical or moral problems. That is, even though they would be able to come up with some kind of reasoned response to koans, or religions teachings, or any occurrence in life, their response would not be spontaneous and effortless. They would be struggling, and would make mistakes, and would be inconsistent. Their responses would be mostly from their mind, rather from the depth of their character, and dare I say "heart".

*Quote:*

---

KS... that intellectual knowledge has largely pervaded all parts of their mind,

LB: Ok, now you are repeating yourself, which is ok; but this, it appears, is the fundamental or essential difference, as you see it, between that which you consider Enlightened and he who you would not consider really Enlightened. I noticed, however, that you added the qualifier "largely" this time, which to me suggests that when you say the 'truly' enlightened person's knowledge pervades \*all\* parts of their mind, you really mean to say MOST of their mind but not every single

part, or not entirely, something along those lines. Is that right, Kevin?

---

Until one is *perfect* there remains at least some parts of the *unconscious* mind where wisdom has not fully permeated and transformed.

***Quote:***

---

KS: ...dispelling all gross delusions and inconsistencies in thought and behavior, and they have a deep love of Truth which shines from them.

Such a person will still experience very subtle boredom, or disappointment, etc. But these subtle remaining delusions will be fleeting and very insubstantial. They will not be able to influence the person's primary thoughts and behaviours in any way.

LB: What do you mean? Give me an example of a deluded behavior that would cease entirely for such a person.

---

Deluded behaviours that would affect a person's ability to think clearly would include things like: anger, jealousy, fear, frustration, self-pity, confusion, boredom.

***Quote:***

---

I am trying to determine where and how you draw the line between he whom you would consider, if you will, truly Enlightened, and he whom you would not consider Enlightened. And it all depends, according to you, if im not mistaken, on the EXTENT to which the individual's (perfect) understanding or knowledge, as you put it, pervades his mind.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

If it pervades his mind just a little, and consequently he experiences much boredom and other such delusions or sufferings, he may technically be Enlightened but you wouldn't consider him so since the knowledge has had little impact on him.

---

The obvious, plain meaning of the word "enlightened" is that "the light has been turned on, and now one can see". There are many such "enlightenments" on the way which leads to a person being, what I would call, "enlightened". At each step, the light becomes that much brighter and far-reaching.

*Quote:*

---

However, if he experiences only subtle delusions, boredom etc because the knowledge has pervaded his mind almost completely (largely) then in your book he's Enlightened. Is that pretty much it in a nutshell?

---

Yes, "enlightened" but not perfected.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 312  
(1/7/04 6:25 pm)  
Reply

 partial enlightenment

---

KS: ...dispelling all gross delusions and inconsistencies in thought and behavior, and they have a deep love of Truth which shines from them.

Such a person will still experience very subtle boredom, or disappointment, etc. But these subtle remaining delusions will be fleeting and very insubstantial. They will not be able to influence the person's primary thoughts and behaviours in any way.

LB: What do you mean? Give me an example of a deluded behavior that would cease entirely for such a person.

-----  
KSolway:

Deluded behaviours that would affect a person's ability to think clearly would include things like: anger, jealousy, fear, frustration, self-pity, confusion, boredom.

LB: Of course, but that's not the question. I'm asking you to provide an example, or better yet examples, of deluded behavior that cease \*entirely\* for such a one, for a person such as yourself for instance.

Are you saying if someone tied you down and said they would and then began to pound nails and sharp objects into your body, piercing you in small, intense ways again and again for days on end and peeled your skin off little by little non-stop and zapped you with live wires, etc etc keeping you alive at all cost, doing the same to all those dearest to you there before you while hearing their agonizing screams again and again etc etc, are you saying that all this would not influence this person's, would not influence your primary thoughts and behaviours "in any way"?

Leo

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 243

(1/7/04 7:09 pm)

Reply

 Re: partial enlightenment

Leo wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Are you saying if someone tied you down and said they would and then began to pound nails and sharp objects into your body, piercing you in small, intense ways again and again for days on end and peeled your skin off little by little non-stop and zapped you with live wires, etc etc keeping you alive at all cost, doing the same to all those dearest to you there before you while hearing their agonizing screams again and again etc etc, are you saying that all this would not influence this person's, would not influence your primary thoughts and behaviours "in any way"?

---

That's right. If you don't have an emotional attachment to your own life, or the lives of others, or your own future, or the future lives of others, then it

doesn't matter much what kind of bad situations you might find yourself in. The enlightened person sees all situations simply as inevitable situations of cause and effect.

So the enlightened person, though tortured, would continue to think and behave as an enlightened person.

At the most they would have to contend with the subtle, very mild hindrances I spoke of before, and these would not distract them from their primary thought.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/7/04 9:08 pm*

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 900  
(1/7/04 7:30 pm)  
Reply

 Cant be done

---

Only creatures that are asexual can reincarnate.  
So some people choose celibacy to try and get nearer to asexuality.

Lbartoli

Registered User  
Posts: 313  
(1/7/04 8:44 pm)  
Reply

 -

---

You're missing the point. The imperfect people under discussion are going to slip up, and though not normally in a big way under ordinary circumstances, new, unusual, stressful- extraordinary circumstances are more likely to give rise to extraordinary thoughts and behavior. In the real world.

You can try it at home if you dont believe me!

Leo

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 244

(1/7/04 9:07 pm)

Reply

Re: -

---

*Quote:*

---

You're missing the point. The imperfect people under discussion are going to slip up, and though not normally in a big way under ordinary circumstances, new, unusual, stressful-extraordinary circumstances are more likely to give rise to extraordinary thoughts and behavior. In the real world.

You can try it at home if you dont believe me!

---

No, if a person only has subtle delusions left, then there is nothing in that person which can become aroused, or inflamed.

For example, there is nothing in them which is inflammable enough that it will burst into flame when fanned. There is at the most only a barely noticeable, mild warmth.

However, it is true that stress treatment will show-up any imperfections, and can reveal a person to be harbouring stronger delusions than they thought they were.

For example, an unexpected sharp blow directly on the thumb with a powerfully swung hammer can momentarily stir up some deep and irrational feelings. But if a person is solidly enlightened, they will feel little more than the actual physical pain.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 314  
(1/7/04 9:07 pm)  
Reply

 spiritual advancement

---

Now I'd like to put out the thought: What is anyone doing to try and determine why knowledge, in this case true knowledge, 'pervades' us, our minds, at different rates and with varying degrees of holding power? And what can be done to fill our minds more quickly and more firmly.

Seems to me that this is, or ought to be, AS important to our goals here as is the comprehension of that knowledge in the first place.

I dont see much emphasis placed here, not here in these discussions, not in books, not in the world.

Maybe this is something worth chatting about.

Leo

ps. Someone who knows how may start a new thread

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1221  
(1/8/04 2:33 am)  
Reply

 hmm

---

Only creatures that are asexual can reincarnate.

=====

So what happens to the sexual ones?

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 61  
(1/8/04 3:01 am)  
Reply

 Re: hmm

---

Thank you for your useful response, Kevin.



Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 398  
(1/8/04 4:29 am)  
Reply

☐ Re: Cant be done

---

*Quote:*

---

Only creatures that are asexual can reincarnate.

---

And I thought *I* lived in a looney bin.  
DEL, thank you for reincarnating.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 218  
(1/8/04 11:12 am)  
Reply | Edit

☐ Re: spiritual advancement

---

*Now I'd like to put out the thought: What is anyone doing to try and determine why knowledge, in this case true knowledge, 'pervades' us, our minds, at different rates and with varying degrees of holding power? And what can be done to fill our minds more quickly and more firmly.*

*Seems to me that this is, or ought to be, AS important to our goals here as is the comprehension of that knowledge in the first place.*

*I dont see much emphasis placed here, not here in these discussions, not in books, not in the world.*

Perhaps you missed my previous post? Just to let you know, i'm probably just as interested in Kevin's comments as you are.

I think that the more an enlightened person reasons (thinks, contemplates) through their understanding of reality, and integrates their conclusions into the full spectrum of their experiences (which of course includes their contemplations), the more quickly they will develop their enlightenment. Simple as that. Eat, breath, shit enlightened understanding.

Which leads to the most significant point of all; how strong is your will to do the above?

My will makes me stand under a waterfall rather than wander through a fog. Sure, that sounds like an ego driven statement, and in some respects it is, but that's what it's all about - using the remnants of one's ego most effectively to pursue enlightenment. To attempt to squash or deny that ego is to circumvent the very process that one values.

Rhett

Page 1 2 3 4 **5**

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

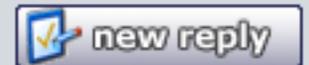
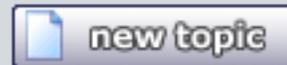


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 909<br/>(1/12/04 7:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>I was having a drink in a bar by myself last week. 3 women came in and sat down on a table next to me.<br/>I went over and whispered (it is rude to whisper) a compliment into the ear of one of them which left the other 2 frozen in expectation as they eagerly waited to hear what the complete stranger who had not introduced himself, coming out of nowhere said.</p> <p>Stunned by the unusual approach I was invited to join them. So I joined them in their cackle. Then they started talking relationships. So I had a choice of just agreeing with their cackle and remaining in their company or risking a different opinion and getting rejected.<br/>I decided to risk getting rejected as my cackle tolerance was almost to 0. They were going on about great relationships so I warned them that I was about to take the conversation into 2 gear and that they should fasten their seat belts. The all looked at me with blank faces, I smiled.</p> <p>I said long term relationships without a purpose are a waste of time. It should be a long term relationship to start a family and have children (infinity) or a short term relationship to have great sex (absolute). They all launched at me with passion all trying to get a word in among themselves edgways. I just relaxed listened and observed. In the furore to correct my apparently terribly wrong opinion, 2 revealed that they were still single and the other newly married.</p> <p>As I continued to listen the married one tried to defend the 2 single ones by</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>saying that it was OK for people to have long term relationships with no purpose in mind. At that point the other 2 started to ignore her and talk among themselves. I ended up having a intellectually stimulating conversation with the married one.</p> <p>Who can sense of that?</p>              |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 910<br/>(1/12/04 7:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p><br/>Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry, I meant to ask:-</p> <p>Who can make sense of that?</p> <hr/> <p>Mr Rowden, please would you include an edit function on this forum if possible.</p> |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 427<br/>(1/12/04 10:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p><br/>--</p> <hr/> <p>If you want to edit your posts, you have to view them while logged in.</p>                                                                                                                      |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1398<br/>(1/13/04 12:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                           | <p><br/>xxx</p> <hr/> <p>Notice how the hawk sits perched above his prey, thinking he is somehow above it all.</p> <p>Silly DEL.</p>                                                                                  |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1610<br/>(1/13/04 12:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><br/>Re: xxx</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, the spider is yet confined to his web...</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 911<br/>(1/13/04 7:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> xxx</p> <hr/> <p>All true. The spider uses the web and the hawk uses the sky and the cheetah uses the plain.<br/>Which animal are you?</p>                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1399<br/>(1/13/04 7:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> xxx</p> <hr/> <p>human</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 912<br/>(1/13/04 7:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>So what do you know about human behaviour in this context?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1400<br/>(1/13/04 10:18 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>I know you would have fucked 1 or all 3 of those women you pretended not care about, given the effortless chance. You just wanted to "test" yourself, like old man Ghandi sleeping with nubile teenage girls.</p> <p>Silly DEL.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                    |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 913<br/>(1/13/04 6:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>I know you would have fucked 1 or all 3 of those women you pretended not care about, given the effortless chance. You just wanted to "test" yourself, like old man Ghandi sleeping with nubile teenage girls.</p> <hr/> |

Interesting point Wolfsonjakk. I was thinking that the women were so emotionally charged that even the fact that they were in their mid twenties did nothing for the powers of reason.

I "test" myself everyday. I push my boundaries and challenge my fears. There is still too much I'm afraid of due to lack of real understanding. By real understanding I mean tried and tested theories. The theory is empty until I have experienced it.

Subjectivity to Objectivity then back to subjectivity.

Alchemy - Gas to liquid to solid then back again.

Concept to reality then back again.

Last night was interesting too.

This beautiful woman came into the club with a large group. I watched her descend the stairs and told myself that I must say something.

I broke the ice by whispering something in her ear (regular tactic). She smiled and continued heading toward the bar with all the others. And as expected they all started asking what that guy said. So I relaxed as I knew I would be the conversation piece at the bar for short while. They all passed by me on the way to find seats. She made eye contact with me and smiled while passing so I called her over before the group had settle into their seats (timing is everything). We expanded on the things I had said to her in the beginning as quickly as possible. I could tell she was anxious because the group were settling in and would direct their attention to her with the stranger. I told her that she had better go before they all started talking. She gestured an invitation for me to join the group for a drink. I told her that I was not interested in meeting any of those people. I said I wanted to talk to her she said maybe later. That sometimes is a nice way to say no. I thought I'd take a risk and hang around for a bit longer. About 45 minutes later I saw her heading for the ladies toilet. I noticed that she took the long route that went past me. I took that to be a hint that she wanted me to notice because it was illogical for her to take a long route when the short route was so obvious. Female logic!

I decided to 'pounce' on her when she came out.

I expected, or should I hoped for, she took the long route back past me and we made eye contact.

The situation was still intense as the group could not see but would have a sense of time. If she talked to me too long she would raise concern among the group.

We exchanged numbers and kisses.

That was the first time I ever rubbished a womans company. Usually I would try to make myself accepted among her peers. This was the intense focus approach.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>We all know the principle of dilution and diffusion but I needed to test it in various contexts.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1405<br/>(1/14/04 1:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Relationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>Sure, DEL. Anything you say...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 406<br/>(1/14/04 2:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> Re: DELationships - Absolute and Infinite</p> <hr/> <p>From The Golden Girls:</p> <p>Stan: Hello, mama bear. Papa bear's back in the cave.<br/>Dorothy: I could vomit just looking at you.</p>                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 584<br/>(1/14/04 6:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>It's interesting, Del, how you relate philosophical concepts with everyday things. It's like a microcosm.</p> <p>Good work with the ladies. As some guy from the Matrix says "you can only truly know someone after fighting them" (or something to that extent). Relationships are definitely a great form of warfare.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 915<br/>(1/14/04 7:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p> form of warfare</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>voce io<br/>Relationships are definitely a great form of warfare.</p> <hr/> <p>Well said Voce io. Some people are in a war and are unconscious of it. They see parts of themselves vanishing and destroyed and have no idea how it happens.</p>                                    |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Rich Zubaty



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2179<br/>(2/2/04 5:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>Author of a book, "What Men Know That Women Don't".</p> <p>Excepts from a review:</p> <p>--</p> <p>Women are more materialistic than men, he writes, stressing the word's etymology from the Latin "mater," and they are also more analytical than males. Correspondingly, despite common misconceptions, men are more spiritual (and more intuitive) than women, as well as more skilled in relationships, and we need to regenerate a male-flavored spirituality if we are to save this planet before it is really too late. One of the biggest problems today is men and women have swapped mental roles, and neither of us does particularly well at playing the other's role.</p> <p>Zubaty has a true poet's way with the pithy apothegm. "Women have more emotions, men have deeper feelings." "'Equality' is meaningless. Is a bee equal to a sparrow? The term is meaningless. And anyway, feminism was never honestly about Equality. Feminism was about MORE STUFF FOR WOMEN. Women don't want to mine coal or get drafted into war. That's too much Equality for them." "Men are not the oppressors of women. The simple proof of that is that Women are not oppressed." "Our male models are reconstituted women. They are the men women like, not the men God likes." "Men's intuition is to women's intuition as the night sky full of galaxies is to a flashlight. The flashlight looks brighter because it is closer, but that is just an</p> |

illusion" . . . . .

. . . . It's time for some more Zubatyisms. Regarding our feminized education system, the author acerbically notes, "School is the place you go to learn all the things that are exactly the opposite of what you need to know to succeed in life." "If I tell my kids, 'I happened upon a moment of Buddha consciousness standing on a street corner,' my son will say, 'What's Buddha consciousness?' and my daughter will say 'What street corner?'" "Yes, you have an equal right to fix your own toilet. Go do it." Like it or not, "ALL the major accomplishments of civilization spring from the obsessions of men the sociologists now disdain as 'workaholics.'" "Civilized women don't like war, but they DO like washing machines.... Don't tell me women will give up their washing machines to make life easier for their 'sisters' in poor countries. The sun will ice over before that happens."

These words that flow so nicely point toward some disturbing conclusions. Zubaty can be hard to take, because he can help us to realize, not to put too fine a point on it, how hard life today sucks. He assembles a convincing claim that computers are the most feminizing force in society today, and notes, "We don't need more education. We need more spirituality."

Zubaty notes the great lengths to which Nature has gone to produce the male. "Until around 1840, females lived 10% shorter lives than men... Is there any doubt who is profiting from the Industrial Revolution? ... Our men are going the way of the African elephant. It isn't that we are not hardy. The problem is that our habitat is being destroyed.... There is scarcely a real man left alive."

[http://www.mannet.com.au/gmm/nav\\_link/books/men\\_know.htm](http://www.mannet.com.au/gmm/nav_link/books/men_know.htm)

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 328  
(2/2/04 8:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty

---

*Quote:*

---

Until around 1840, females lived 10% shorter lives than men

---

"When my Dharma disappears it will be just like an oil lamp which flares brightly for an instant just before it goes out. After this time it is difficult to speak with certainty of what will follow."

"Good persons will be hard to find; at most there will be one or two. Men will die younger, and women will live longer."

- From "The Ultimate Extinction of the Dharma Sutra"

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 332  
(2/2/04 8:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty

---

*Quote:*

---

After this time it is difficult to speak with certainty of what will follow.

---

Probably more prophecies ;-)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2169  
(2/2/04 10:00 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty

---

Rich Zubatys words are so much puke. He believes in God for a start.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 668  
(2/3/04 1:32 am)  
Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty

---

I kind of agree with his ideas about how women are.

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(2/3/04 2:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>it's interesting i agree the nature of the feminine mind is such that sometimes i feel such complete dis-respect for women yet here i am one, tis odd this mix. I also know that the journey i'm on is unstoppable so where does that take me - to extinction? Yet if i stop the flow extinction is assured. The Alchemist shapes and transforms and i owe my life to her yet she falls at my feet in a desperate attempt to have me take care of her.</p> <p>We truly are gods and there are no other</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 668<br/>(2/3/04 4:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p><i>The Alchemist shapes and transforms and i owe my life to her yet she falls at my feet in a desperate attempt to have me take care of her.</i></p> <p>Interesting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 961<br/>(2/3/04 7:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>Rich Zubaty.<br/>Excellent stuff!</p> <p>Thanks</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2171<br/>(2/3/04 8:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Rich zubaty:--"We don't need more education. We need more spirituality."</p> <p>Who cares if we are supposed to 'know what he means'?! A man who writes this has a serious lack of spirit!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 668  
(2/3/04 11:11 am)  
Reply



Re: ---  

---

True, suergaz.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1377  
(2/3/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty  

---

Hmm, maybe I should get this book. I've been wondering for some time why you QRS guys have certain ideas backwards, such as the idea that our society is becoming more feminine. He rightly notes that the priests are wearing dresses, but does he know the reason why - they are copying the old priestesses from the time before the Patriarchy?

The bit about men living longer before 1840 I am sure is a poor twisting of statistics. Even among animals, such as caribou, in which the females bear without ceasing, they live longer than the males.

I can tell this book is a huge mix of facts and falsity, but it would probably teach me a lot.

Is this a new book, Kevin, or is it something that influenced you long ago?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 329  
(2/3/04 12:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty  

---

*Quote:*

---

Is this a new book, Kevin, or is it something that influenced you long ago?  

---

I don't know anything about this book other than what David posted at the start of the thread. I'll buy it myself if I can scrape enough money together.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1380<br/>(2/3/04 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, my goof, I thought you had posted it. I believe I'm intrigued enough to read it. (Perhaps I'll send you mine after I'm done :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 552<br/>(2/3/04 2:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>Now I remember this guy. I heard him on late night radio when i was trying to get to sleep.</p> <p>He wasn't talking about men-women in that interview though (female interviewer :).</p> <p>When i was listening I though..."geez this guy knows what he is talking about".</p> <p>I'm going to get his latest book, whatever it is. I don't recall anything much, it was a few weeks ago and I was trying to get to sleep, but it seemed he had a good way to mix both emotions and reasoning - which is what I want as well, and why I don't totally fall for the QRS 'reason is everything' perspective. Mixing both is more practical to me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 558<br/>(2/3/04 2:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>He was talking about this book, it is fiction however, so i hope it is not too simplistic. Sounds like an entertaining read.</p> <p>"Your Brain Is Not Your Own"</p> <p>A review</p> <p>Rich Zubaty has previously written very provocative and enlightening non fiction books. In "Your Brain is Not Your Own" he proves his talents extend to fiction as well.</p> <p>Using a colorful cast of characters and a variety of exotic situations, Zubaty brings his ideas about our cultural dilemmas to life. Like his other works, this book is not for people looking for politically correct, sanitized entertainment. He challenges conventional ideologies on nearly every page. Zubaty is a staunch defender of a true masculine ethic which has been nearly lost in modern times. In "Your Brain" he provides a fictional vision of what could happen if true masculinity was reclaimed. He is critical of modern society</p> |

but his vision is ultimately hopeful. There is potential for societal evolution if people come to recognize the damage caused by corporate society. If you are tired of the usual vapid "Men are from Mars, Women are from Venus" sorts of commentaries on modern life, be sure to buy this book and Zubaty's others as well.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1388  
(2/4/04 12:16 am)  
Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty

---

I read a couple of reviews at Amazon today. the book is expensive. It appears the paperback is \$24.

I have the impression he gets a few things mixed up, such as blaming women for the loss of deep, primal spirituality that is connected to nature.

I've got a deal for you Kevin. I'll get you a copy of the book if you also read a book of my choice.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(2/4/04 11:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty

---

*Quote:*

---

I've got a deal for you Kevin. I'll get you a copy of the book if you also read a book of my choice.

---

I'm afraid I can't promise to read a book before reading it! Every now and again someone sends me a book and I'm unable to get all the way through it. I was recently sent "Evil Sisters" by Bram Dijkstra, but I've only been able to read bits and pieces of it. A bit of a waste really, considering that the postage costs for the sender were considerable.

However, if you want to send me the book when you've finished with it, I'll pay for the postage.

And if you have some recommended reading, I'll certainly try and chase the book up - through the library at least, or perhaps ebay, if I'm financial.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2208<br/>(2/4/04 11:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I bet it's a mr men book!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 362<br/>(2/5/04 1:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>book for misogynist</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin Solway wrote:</p> <p>I don't know anything about this book other than what David posted at the start of the thread. I'll buy it myself if I can scrape enough money together.</p> <p>LB: Dont bother, I'll send you my copy, if you ask (beg) me to.</p> <p>Leo</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1393<br/>(2/5/04 2:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>The book I had in mind was <i>Rebalancing the World</i>, by Carol Lee Flinders. I thought the begining was a bit slow, but mostly it's a page turner.</p> <p>I think I'll look of book reviews on Evil sisters. I'm curious what someone thought was important to send you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 574<br/>(2/5/04 5:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: Rich Zubaty</p> <hr/> <p>I went looking for one of his books at a bookstore, none had any. Would buy it on the web but don't have a credit card.</p> <p>Anyway, I bought <i>Voltaire's Bastards</i> instead.</p> <p>Anyone read this and what did they think?</p> <p>It is about the failure of reason to create reasonable world. I haven't read enough to form a solid opinion, but I'm a bit iffie so far, got a feeling he won't get to the real underlying reasons.</p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Rich Zubaty



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1399<br>(2/5/04 8:58 am)<br>Reply  | Re: Rich Zubaty<br><hr/> The one who gets to the underlying reasons is Daniel Quinn.          |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2217<br>(2/5/04 9:33 am)<br>Reply       | ----<br><hr/> Who is Daniel Quinn?<br><br>Jimhaz, Voltaire is funny. You should read candide. |
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1401<br>(2/5/04 10:33 am)<br>Reply | Re: ----<br><hr/> He has a website. Or look up his most famous book, Ishmael.                 |

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1420

(2/23/04 7:52 am)

Reply



Rich Zubaty is watching us

---

I have finished his book and loved it. More than I expected.

I wrote to him, and told him about this website. Says he will have a look.

Leo, you should mail your copy to Kevin and David so they can catch up. Unless you insist on the groveling stuff, in which case I'll have to make good on my offer to buy them one.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 809

(2/23/04 2:39 pm)

Reply

Re: Rich Zubaty is watching us

---

Anna: I have finished his book and loved it. More than I expected.

I finished Jonathan Wells' book. Somewhat less than I expected (see "Icons of Evolution" thread). What was the other author's name?

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 2/23/04 2:40 pm*

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 810

(2/23/04 2:44 pm)

Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty

---

Zubaty: "Until around 1840, females lived 10% shorter lives than men... Is there any doubt who is profiting from the Industrial Revolution?"

The industrial revolution has nothing to do with it. More likely reduced child birth death rates and advances in medicine. Doesn't Zubaty cite any data in support of this?

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1422

(2/23/04 3:51 pm)

Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty is watching us

---

Thomas, I appreciate your reading that book very much. You are the first person to take that level of interest. I have not yet girded myself to deal with your book report, although I warn you I was not too impressed with your assesment of the homology chapter, which was my favorite. I did not notice that he had any interest in ID, which certainly might decrease his credibility with me, unless it is a case of his scientific conviction that evolution can't be true, which only later led him to some sort of religious idea of a Creator. Even that wouldn't be so bad as long as the belief in a Creator is non some Bible based junk. I mean, there's nothing wrong with belief in a creator, so long as that belief didn't inform your "objective" scientific opinion.

The other author is Richard Milton, and I am sure he is not a Christian or an IDer.

+++++

I also was wondering about the idea that men lived longer. I know that they did in the old American west, but that was a short lived phenomenon in which the push westward was very hard on women. It seems that in most societies, widows are more common than widowers. Quite a few animal species too, the female lives a bit longer. Caribou, for example.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 355

(2/23/04 4:45 pm)

Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty is watching us

---

Birdofhermes wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Leo, you should mail your copy to Kevin and David so they can catch up.

---

It's alright, Rich Zubaty has sent me a complimentary e-book, so I don't have to go begging to Leo!

I may do a review of it later on, or compile the best bits, or both.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 811

(2/23/04 7:09 pm)

Reply



Re: Rich Zubaty is watching us

---

Anna: I have not yet girded myself to deal with your book report, although I warn you I was not too impressed with your assesment of the homology chapter, which was my favorite.

Girded yourself? For battling the Darwinist divisions?

The other author is Richard Milton, and I am sure he is not a Christian or an IDer.

Apparently he isn't motivated religiously, which speaks in his favor; yet after visiting Milton's website <http://www.alternativescience.com/>, I decided not to read his book 'Shattering the Myths of Darwinism'. It seems just a bit too whacky to me. In the outline of this book, he (seriously) suggests to consider Lamarckism as an alternative explanation of speciation and he brings forward the standard creationist misconceptions about the Australopithecines and the H. habilis. In addition, you find links to paranormal studies, a thesis about the Sun containing a frozen core, and an article saying that "scans have found more than 100 people with 'No detectable brain' in their heads."

Probably Milton is one of them. ;-)

Cheers, Thomas

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 297

(2/26/04 11:36 am)

Reply



Re: book for misogynist

---

Anna wrote:

*"I've got a deal for you Kevin. I'll get you a copy of the book if you also read a book of my choice".*

Leo wrote:

*"Dont bother, I'll send you my copy, if you ask (beg) me to".*

I quote myself:

"No man could conceive of taking by giving, no woman could conceive of giving without taking."

Rhett Hamilton

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1426

(2/26/04 2:23 pm)

Reply



Re: book for misogynist

---

*Quote:*

---

"No man could conceive of taking by giving, no woman could conceive of giving without taking."

---

Look, you fuckhead, I was offering to buy and send Kevin two books, which would together cost \$40 plus postage, whereas Leo the gossip says he'll send it if Kevin begs. I would pay for the book to spare Kevin that.

You pompous queer.

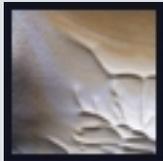
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 301

(2/27/04 11:19 am)

Reply



Re: book for misogynist

---

Has it occurred to you, Anna, that i am trying to help you see your nature such that you can develop yourself beyond it? And that in that sense i am giving without taking.

Sure, it was a minor point, but it's revealing and indicative of the feminine nature nonetheless, and being so low-key, surely we can talk about it without such emotionalism?

Can you likewise see that you've tried to give me a solid thump in the head, in order to take away my confidence in me? And in that sense are giving whilst taking.

[I'll have to expand my range of aphorisms, i so sorely need one for womens spitefulness, "Hell hath no fury...!"]

Rhett Hamilton

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1428

(2/28/04 6:25 am)

Reply

re: book for misogynist

---

*Quote:*

---

Has it occurred to you, Anna, that i am trying to help you see your nature such that you can develop yourself beyond it? And that in that sense i am giving without taking.

---

No, it occurred to me that you are trying to imitate Weininger, and I find weininger to be full of holes. The "no man" and "no woman" stuff is garbage and should be taken out because it is smelling.

You are setting yourself up as my teacher, and I do not recognize and thereby trying to take without giving. It is for your ego, not my betterment. I am a generous person and frequently give without taking. What do you know about me? furthermore, I think my deal to kevin was more than generous, even though I wanted to entice him to read a book which directly relates to the man/woman/civilization problem, because I think it is one of the most important books I've read and would hopefully cast a slight gleam of light on some of these issues. Kevin made the point that he could not promise to read it, (it might be boring) and of course I have to respect that. I should have said, "will you promise to try to read.."

Meanwhile, your knee-jerk misogyny actually compares me unfavorably to Leo, who has twice recently made reference to his desire to make QRS beg and grovel!

---

*Quote:*

---

Sure, it was a minor point, but it's revealing and indicative of the feminine nature nonetheless, and being so low-key, surely we can talk about it without such emotionalism?

---

It is not a minor point. Misogyny and violence go hand in hand, the roots are so deep it is hard to disentangle them. It was indicitive of nothing. I was trying to give Kevin two things, instead of one, although the one, the medicine, was mixed with a bit of sugar, and the pretense of a deal.

I am not here for you to help me, I am here to help you.

*Quote:*

---

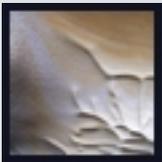
Can you likewise see that you've tried to give me a solid thump in the head, in order to take away my confidence in me? And in that sense are giving whilst taking.

---

Yes, but how much undeserved abuse should I take before finally getting mad?

You cannot do well if you stay in the closet.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 304  
(2/28/04 9:23 am)  
Reply



Re: re: book for misogynist

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

Has it occurred to you, Anna, that i am trying to help you see your nature such that you can develop yourself beyond it? And that in that sense i am giving without taking.

---

No, it occurred to me that you are trying to imitate Weininger, and I find weininger to be full of holes. The "no man" and "no woman" stuff is garbage and should be taken out because it is smelling.

---

Translate: I don't like what you say and i'm not going to defend my statements with reason.

The problem is, you've misinterpreted my initial statement. I wasn't using the

terms "woman" and "man" literally; Leo was *included* as also representing the feminine dimension of mind. Whilst i can understand and sympathise with your error, your interpretation doesn't make sense because Leo (quite obviously) wasn't giving unconditionally either. I admit that i could and probably should have made it clearer, but given the nature of the interactions that have occurred on this forum in the past, particularly a specific interaction between Leo and myself that you were privvy to, i think it should have been clear to you (if you were in a rational frame of mind of course).

Perhaps if you take another look, whilst not taking the terms "woman" and "man" literally...

***Quote:***

---

You are setting yourself up as my teacher, and I do not recognize and thereby trying to take without giving. It is for your ego, not my betterment. I am a generous person and frequently give without taking. What do you know about me? furthermore, I think my deal to kevin was more than generous, even though I wanted to entice him to read a book which directly relates to the man/woman/civilization problem, because I think it is one of the most important books I've read and would hopefully cast a slight gleam of light on some of these issues. Kevin made the point that he could not promise to read it, (it might be boring) and of course I have to respect that. I should have said, "will you promise to try to read.."

---

Your tone was manipulative, and it's clearly evident in the words you used.

***Quote:***

---

Meanwhile, your knee-jerk misogyny actually compares me unfavorably to Leo, who has twice recently made reference to his desire to make QRS beg and grovel!

---

Your knee jerk emotionalism is probably what blinded you to think that i wasn't

also prodding Leo.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

Sure, it was a minor point, but it's revealing and indicative of the feminine nature nonetheless, and being so low-key, surely we can talk about it without such emotionalism?

---

It is not a minor point. Misogyny and violence go hand in hand, the roots are so deep it is hard to disentangle them. It was indicative of nothing. I was trying to give Kevin two things, instead of one, although the one, the medicine, was mixed with a bit of sugar, and the pretense of a deal.

---

If you have a good look at the words you used, you really have no scope to argue against my point *in this case*, it's like trying to argue that  $1+1=3$ . You could, however, argue that it's not a feminine tendency, but naturally i'd disagree with you.

*Quote:*

---

I am not here for you to help me, I am here to help you.

---

You have almost no idea about me or the nature of Truth, and have a multitude of personal shortcomings to boot, so i suggest you re-think that stance. I am beyond psychology, nothing of a psychological nature can have any real impact on me.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
Can you likewise see that you've tried to give me a solid thump in the head, in order to take away my confidence in me? And in that sense are giving whilst taking.  
-----

Yes, but how much undeserved abuse should I take before finally getting mad?

---

Do you think anger can solve problems?

*Quote:*

---

You cannot do well if you stay in the closet.

---

I haven't bothered to reply to your and Suergaz's suggestion that i am gay, simply because it's so unfounded, childish, and irrelevant. For the record, I do not have the slightest tendency towards sexual attraction to males, and i have been well tested. I grew up a heterosexual boy, and had just as strong a sexual attraction for females as any other heterosexual boy. The difference was that i had a stronger will to consciousness, so i didn't engage in it as much. And now that i no longer suffer sexual desire, i don't engage in it at all.

Rhett Hamilton

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 371  
(2/28/04 11:55 pm)  
Reply

Maybe i should say....

---

that i havent really seen the book, actually, though if memory serves me right i intended to get one read it then send it over to Kevin, whether he groveled or not, but as it turns out I couldnt find it locally and im not sure at this point whether i'll bother trying to get one at all, though Kevin would certainly be demonstrating his inability to have certain emotions such as anger and resentment if he so kindly sent me a copy of that e-book the author sent him, and to Rhett- what "interaction" did we have recently, sorry i dont always pay attention who it is im responding to, musta been short and sweet, and to Anna how suprising your gesture of generosity to our resident miso, what gives, and

why would you care what he thinks of a book that impressed you?, dont you know the logic dictates he wont think much more about the book than he does of your good self? Are you trying to soften him up there a little, dont bother there isnt a hope in hell,

Leo

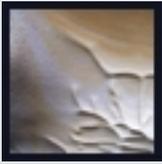
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 311

(2/29/04 9:25 am)

Reply



Re: Maybe i should say....

---

*Quote:*

---

and to Rhett- what "interaction" did we have recently, sorry i dont always pay attention who it is im responding to, musta been short and sweet,

---

Yeah, it was short. There's no worth in you concerning yourself with it, it was fairly incidental.

Rhett Hamilton

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1431

(2/29/04 1:17 pm)

Reply

book

---

*Quote:*

---

Translate: I don't like what you say and i'm not going to defend my statements with reason.

---

My statements have reason, yours do not. I had not accepted your statements of being worthy of reasoned effort.

*Quote:*

---

The problem is, you've misinterpreted my initial statement. I wasn't using the terms "woman" and "man" literally;

---

Deny away.

*Quote:*

---

Leo was included as also representing the feminine dimension of mind. Whilst i can understand and sympathise with your error, your interpretation doesn't make sense because Leo (quite obviously) wasn't giving unconditionally either.

---

I didn't know it would be obvious to you.

I do not seem to recall the conversation you mention. My mind is always in a rational state, which is to say, that even in the worst of times, my reason is not completely lost.

*Quote:*

---

Your tone was manipulative, and it's clearly evident in the words you used.

---

I do not find it so.

*Quote:*

---

Your knee jerk emotionalism is probably what blinded you to think that i wasn't also prodding Leo.

---

it isnt emotionalism, just prior experience.

*Quote:*

---

If you have a good look at the words you used, you really have no scope to argue against my point in this case, it's like trying to argue that  $1+1=3$ . You could, however, argue that it's not a feminine tendency, but naturally i'd disagree with you.

---

I do not see it as  $1+1=3$  at all. Nor even if it were, should it garner reproach, as there is nothing wrong in giving with a condition.

*Quote:*

---

You have almost no idea about me or the nature of Truth, and have a multitude of personal shortcomings to boot, so i suggest you re-think that stance. I am beyond psychology, nothing of a psychological nature can have any real impact on me.

---

Who is talking about psychology? What do you see as my many personal shortcomings?

I know that my motive to truth is purer than anyone's here.

*Quote:*

---

Do you think anger can solve problems?

---

At times, yes.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1432

(2/29/04 1:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Maybe i should say....

---

*Quote:*

---

and to Anna how suprising your gesture of generosity to our resident miso, what gives, and why would you care what he thinks of a book that impressed you?, dont you know the logic dictates he wont think much more about the book than he does of your good self? Are you trying to soften him up there a little, dont bother there isnt a hope in hell,

---

What gives is that they are my friends. It would help them to promote better wisdom, and yes, logic does dictate that, but I wonder if we are talking of the same logic. Mine is that they will remain true to form and allow nothing new into their worldview. I'd far rather he think well of the book than of me, but of the futility of such gestures I am well aware. So I'm glad I didn't waste any

money.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 770  
(3/1/04 2:38 am)  
Reply



Re: Maybe i should say....

---

*I know that my motive to truth is purer than anyone's here.*

How untrue.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 317  
(3/1/04 10:37 am)  
Reply



Re: book

---

***Quote:***

---

Quote:

-----

----

Translate: I don't like what you say and i'm not going to defend my statements with reason.

-----

----

My statements have reason, yours do not. I had not accepted your statements of being worthy of reasoned effort.

---

You've contradicted yourself.

***Quote:***

---

Quote:

-----

----

The problem is, you've misinterpreted my initial statement. I

wasn't using  
the terms "woman" and "man" literally;

-----  
----

Deny away.

-----

All my statements match up. There's nothing to deny.

*Quote:*

-----

Quote:

-----  
----

Leo was included as also representing the feminine dimension of  
mind. Whilst  
i can understand and sympathise with your error, your  
interpretation doesn't  
make sense because Leo (quite obviously) wasn't giving  
unconditionally  
either.

-----  
----

I didn't know it would be obvious to you.

I do not seem to recall the conversation you mention.

-----

Since i can't make any sense of your first point, i'll go straight to your second  
point. I mentioned that Leo still had a lot of femininity in his thinking (to which  
he agreed), and you responded by saying that i'd put it to him in a "nice way",  
perhaps sarcastically.

*Quote:*

-----

My mind is always in a rational state, which is to say, that even in the worst of times, my reason is not completely lost.

---

A rational state of mind is where one is completely rational, there being not a skerrick of emotion or mental disturbance. Any other state is compromised and highly liable to falsity. One slip, and it's gone . . .

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

----

Your tone was manipulative, and it's clearly evident in the words you used.

-----

----

I do not find it so.

---

I'm not surprised you don't.

You tried to exert power over Kevin. It was an ego reaction to the power that he has over you.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

----

If you have a good look at the words you used, you really have no scope to argue against my point in this case, it's like trying to argue that  $1 + 1 = 3$ .

You could, however, argue that it's not a feminine tendency, but naturally  
i'd disagree with you.

---

----

I do not see it as  $1+1=3$  at all. Nor even if it were, should it garner  
reproach, as there is nothing wrong in giving with a condition.

---

Reproach? No. My comments were a stimulus for discussion.

Regarding your condition, i think you grossly undervalue Kevin's time.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

----

You have almost no idea about me or the nature of Truth, and  
have a  
multitude of personal shortcomings to boot, so i suggest you re-  
think that  
stance. I am beyond psychology, nothing of a psychological  
nature can have  
any real impact on me.

---

----

What do you see as my many personal shortcomings?

---

An ego that is getting bigger rather than smaller. Maybe that's an important step  
for you, but if you want to continue that journey, you'll need to realise that you  
haven't even begun a spiritual path yet.

*Quote:*

---

I know that my motive to truth is purer than anyone's here.

---

Upon what do you base this assertion? I suggest you reflect on the fact that in saying this you have, by default, asserted that you don't know the truth (and truthfully so).

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
----  
Do you think anger can solve problems?  
-----  
----

At times, yes.

---

How? Isn't it a problem for yourself, to feel anger and thus be suffering?

Rhett Hamilton



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

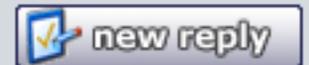
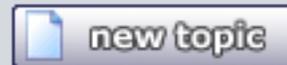
**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Rich Zubaty



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1435<br/>(3/1/04 1:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: book</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>My statements have reason, yours do not. I had not accepted your statements of being worthy of reasoned effort.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>You've contradicted yourself.</p> <hr/> <p>I haven't. I said my statements were reasonable, and yours were not, and I do not always decide that someone's statements are worthy of careful response, if it is a waste of time, or the effort will be lost on them.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The problem is, you've misinterpreted my initial statement. I wasn't using the terms "woman" and "man" literally;</p> <p>-----</p> <p>All my statements match up. There's nothing to deny.</p> <hr/> |

I find it a transparent evasion, this idea that man and woman were not meant literally. You are so eager to use it, that you judge a woman wrongly in your prejudice, you so delight in putting her in some box you've read about.

*Quote:*

---

, your interpretation doesn't make sense because Leo (quite obviously) wasn't giving unconditionally either.

-----

I didn't know it would be obvious to you.

I do not seem to recall the conversation you mention.

-----Since i can't make any sense of your first point, i'll go straight to your second point. I mentioned that Leo still had a lot of femininity in his thinking (to which he agreed), and you responded by saying that i'd put it to him in a "nice way", perhaps sarcastically.

---

Why can't you make sense of it? I said that I did not realize that Leo's bad behavior would be noticed by you, and thus my error. I don't know what you mean about the nice way.

*Quote:*

---

My mind is always in a rational state, which is to say, that even in the worst of times, my reason is not completely lost.

-----

A rational state of mind is where one is completely rational, there being not a skerrick of emotion or mental disturbance. Any other state is compromised and highly liable to falsity. One slip, and it's gone . . .

---

Ah, yes, but then I have not claimed perfection. Have you noticed, though, how some people are totally irrational when they are upset and it's like there's just no one home? Whereas other people, despite being in an emotional state where they have lost a certain amount of control, are never thoroughly unreachable to reason? I do not find this particularly related to gender, by the way. Actually, I don't agree with your premise that emotion is completely unrelated to reason. That there can be no reason if any emotion is present. This, I call delusion, of the first degree.

*Quote:*

---

Your tone was manipulative, and it's clearly evident in the words you used.

I do not find it so.

-----I'm not surprised you don't.

You tried to exert power over Kevin.

---

I simply cannot help it that you see things that way. It must be there is some reason that you see manipulation where it does not exist. Have you been manipulated much? I was not trying to exert power. I do not enjoy power.

*Quote:*

---

It was an ego reaction to the power that he has over you.

---

Oh, Rhett, you have submitted so completely. As only a man can do.

*Quote:*

---

Reproach? No. My comments were a stimulus for discussion.

---

Oh, come now. You make quite a big deal about how I am taking without giving, full of faults, egotistic, abusing power and being manipulative, all because I tried to get Kevin to agree to look at a book. And now it is not a reproach. Is denial so easy? No wonder you are making such astonishing progress!

*Quote:*

---

Regarding your condition, i think you grossly undervalue Kevin's time.

---

Perhaps I believe the book had value. Time, to talk about philosophy, is precisely what Kevin has. Your grovelling is not becoming, at least not to me.

*Quote:*

---

What do you see as my many personal shortcomings?

-----

An ego that is getting bigger rather than smaller. Maybe that's an important step for you, but if you want to continue that journey, you'll need to realise that you haven't even begun a spiritual path yet.

---

Oh, do I have a nose for projection!

*Quote:*

---

I know that my motive to truth is purer than anyone's here.

-----

Upon what do you base this assertion? I suggest you reflect on the fact that in saying this you have, by default, asserted that you don't know the truth (and truthfully so).

---

If you think you know the truth Rhett, I can only say that you are the only fish in a very tiny pond.

The reason I think I have the purest motive (and I constantly hope I am wrong) is that I just don't see anyone who puts truth first, before their emotional desires. I have some desires, (very few actually, that could in any way seriously interfere with truth) but they take a back seat to truth. It is such a simple thing, and yet so elusive for nearly everyone. All you have to do is prefer the truth to untruth, to regard ignorance as more uncomfortable than whatever discomfort arises from the changes that will occur from accepting truth.

*Quote:*

---

How? Isn't it a problem for yourself, to feel anger and thus be suffering?

---

Yes, but I am angry rather rarely, although I get frustrated at work often enough. If it were not for my job, I would imagine I had conquered most such reactions. It isn't for myself that I react so strongly, but I would like to see women declare war on men. Take no prisoners war. Not so much here, but certainly in Islamic countries.

I can well imagine taking my own death with equanimity, but when I think on the probable coming destruction of life on this planet, I have not been able to maintain my inner composure. The loss is just too great.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/1/04 1:52 pm*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 206

(3/1/04 1:51 pm)

Reply

...

---

I'm fully rational when I'm emotional! How do you explain that, Rhett?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2239

(3/1/04 3:20 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

If I was Rhett, I would explain it by pointing out that you have a limited conception of what it means to be "fully rational".

When a person is dominated by his emotions throughout the day, causing his mind to experience much confusion, then it often takes a great effort of will on his part (and driving emotion) to get on top of his emotions and experience some clarity of thought. This is a miniscule form of clarity, however, when compared to the rational thinker who is hardly ever emotional in his daily life.

The emotional individual is like a person who lives in an area where it is stormy and rainy all of the time, and only every now and then spies a small patch of blue sky between the clouds. The rational thinker, by contrast, spends his days under a pure blue sky, with only the occasional cloud on the horizon. The two modes of existence cannot even be compared, so different are they.



|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2468<br/>(3/1/04 3:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>The two modes of existence cannot even be compared, so different are they.</p> <hr/> <p>And what are these two modes of existence master yoda?</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2242<br/>(3/1/04 3:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Never you mind, storm-dweller.</p>                                                                                                                                        |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Right Speech, Silence and Initiation for the Genius

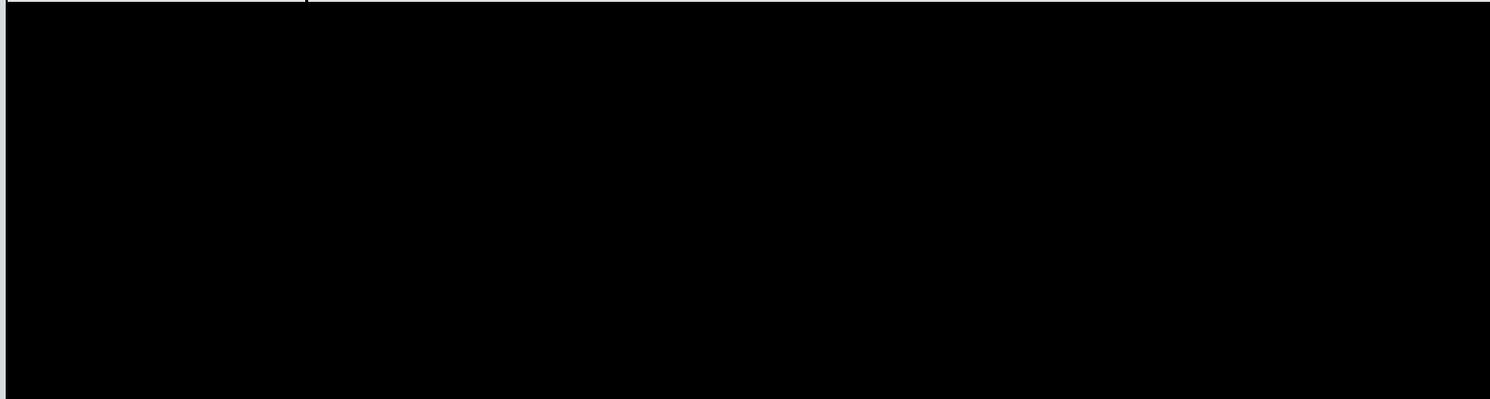
[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1118<br>(7/4/04 9:33 pm)<br>Reply | <a href="#">New Post</a> Right Speech, Silence and Initiation for the Genius<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><a href="http://www.aquaac.org/dl/01nl1art2.html">www.aquaac.org/dl/01nl1art2.html</a><br/>Right Speech, Silence and Initiation</p> <hr/> <p>This is a very good article if you know how to invert it.<br/>Where ever they push silence, insert questioning and discussion instead and you will see the light.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>november rains<br/> Posts: 3<br/> (7/6/04 6:15 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                      | <p><b>New Post</b> Oh great, new schisters, waiting in the shadows to..</p> <hr/> <p>CAPITOLIZE on the need for human beings to seek "spiritual enlightenment" bla bla bla.</p> <p>Religion. Christianity is a big blowfished faced lie, and the world knows it. so "aquatics", want's to catch the "falling out" fishys, how ingenius!</p> <p>There is no religion with God. There never was. Who ya kiddin hea mistah?</p> |
| <p>november rains<br/> Posts: 4<br/> (7/6/04 6:19 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                      | <p><b>New Post</b> Philosophy means the "Search for Understanding"</p> <hr/> <p>I think I'll attempt to capitolize on your knowledge of how to "invert it", though.</p> <p>What does that mean? Plain english, please.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2739<br/> (7/7/04 12:35 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Philosophy means the "Search for Understanding"</p> <hr/> <p>Philosophy means love of wisdom.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 1119<br/> (7/7/04 7:40 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p><b>New Post</b> Cult truth</p> <hr/> <p>Something is wrong with cults but I'm not sure what at the moment.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |



|                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 452<br/>(7/8/04 10:37 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Philosophy means the "Search for Understanding"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Philosophy means love of wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>and wisdom is truth.</p>               |
| <p>admiregenius<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(7/12/04 5:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> re</p> <hr/> <p>one thing is for sure: we can do everything just under an assume we choose to believe in, we can know nothing "absolutely" at the end.(suppose to my assume)</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

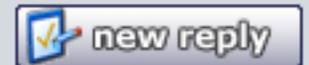
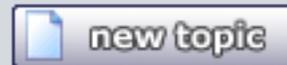


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satori



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(9/13/03 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Satori</p> <hr/> <p>Satori = a state of being, occuring at the moment when the mind is free of thought; pure awareness; the body is active, sensitive, relaxed and the emotions are open and free; full attention on one's actions; meditating one's actions; there is no doer, no self conscious someone performing; there is no you doing it, in forgetting yourself, you become what you do, so your action is free, spontaneous, without ambition, inhibition, or fear.</p> <p>But what happens when you stop doing? You lose it (or at least most of it). In my opinion and experience, no amount of effort can bring it permanently into one's being. When i say 'stop doing' i mean when one stops medium or high intensity activity.</p> <p>Since satori has insufficient intellectual foundation, the ego is always trying to resume it's existence in the mind, and it will always succeed.</p> <p>In all of the various activities that i have achieved satori, i always experienced a peak of satori and then it faded away. Freediving enabled me the highest peak. I must mention that one does not engender satori by consciously desiring it, it is more subtle than that. Whilst it did free my mind such that when i was in a quiet phase i could develop wisdom better, due to these inherent limitations of satori, I think it can only have at best a minor role in ones development of enlightenment. It is a valuable experience, but only to be considered, if considered at all, in conjunction with the study of the nature of reality.</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>Only a rationally attained enlightenment is thorough; infinite.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 679<br/>(9/13/03 12:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Satori</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett Hamilton;<br/>Satori = a state of being, occuring at the moment when the mind is free of thought; pure awareness; the body is active, sensitive, relaxed and the emotions are open and free; full attention on one's actions; meditating one's actions; there is no doer, no self conscious someone performing; there is no you doing it, in forgetting yourself, you become what you do, so your action is free, spontaneous, without ambition, inhibition, or fear.</p> <hr/> <p>This is mind that has full knowledge and a fluid application of Universal Symbolism.</p>                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1162<br/>(9/14/03 3:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>satori</p> <hr/> <p>It is a distinct physiological state that can be monitored and noted with an MRI. The brain activity can be achieved in many different ways and has been traditionally associated with Japanese Zen monks. But certain chemicals and other extreme experiences (other than focused thought for several hours) can achieve this altered state of mind.</p> <p>The point of achieving this state is to see reality in a different manner thus assisting in the detachment from common concepts, images, and forms. Reality is rarely, if ever, as it seems.</p> <p>Satori is a tool. Achiveing satori is irrelevant if the result does not allow a</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>shift in non-satori consciousness; in other words a permanent change. Merely "getting high" in one way or another is not the path to enlightenment.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 325<br/>(9/14/03 4:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: satori</p> <hr/> <p>Very good topic, I completely agree.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(9/22/03 2:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: satori</p> <hr/> <p>"Satori is a tool. Achiveing satori is irrelevant if the result does not allow a shift in non-satori consciousness; in other words a permanent change. Merely "getting high" in one way or another is not the path to enlightenment."</p> <p>Tharan</p> <p>Are you thus suggesting that knowledge of the ultimate nature of reality is irrelevant, or that it can be attained through satori or other activities that promote a similar 'mind state'?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>Hanzil Sowwhat<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(9/22/03 5:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: satori</p> <hr/> <p>Satori, in a nutshell = A flash of insight so clear and complete as to give a full understanding and awareness of a truth.</p> <p>If you could hold this instant enlightenment in your mind and not let it ever fade, well, just think what else you'd be missing. :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                              |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1168  
(9/23/03 4:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: satori

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Are you thus suggesting that knowledge of the ultimate nature of reality is irrelevant, or that it can be attained through satori or other activities that promote a similar 'mind state'?

---

The Ultimate "Nature" of reality is emptiness. Satori gives a momentary insight for the animal, which is generally submersed in images.

"Relevant or irrelevant" is a judgement dependant on the individual. I consider knowledge of the ultimate nature of reality to be relevant, but that is my singular, subjective opinion.

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 614  
(9/23/03 5:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satori

---

*Rhett: In all of the various activities that i have achieved satori, i always experienced a peak of satori and then it faded away. Freediving enabled me the highest peak.*

I just wonder how you know what you have "achieved" is called 'satori'?

Isn't 'satori' is just an ornamental Japanese word? Most Western people would associate it with rice wine spirit, or soemthing like that. Perhaps this is not as misleading as it seems. When I think of freediving, I think of oxygen deprivation. When I think of oxygen deprivation, I think of altered consciousness. You get the picture. The brain is a wondrous machine.

I don't know what you experienced. I am sure it is not satori.

*WolfsonJakk: The Ultimate "Nature" of reality is emptiness. Satori gives a momentary insight for the animal, which is generally submersed in images.*

In my understanding, neither emptiness nor fullness can possibly be the "ultimate" nature of phenomena. Why not? Because it is a contradiction in



|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>itself. Because Western "fullness" and Mahayana "emptiness" are dualistic concepts. The ultimate by contrast is incrompehensible.</p> <p>The talk about satori is stimulating. Can I have another cup of tea?<br/>Arigatou!</p> <p>Cheers, Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 390<br/>(9/23/03 7:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>satoris</p> <hr/> <p>I used to experience satoris after I had been sitting and thinking for what seemed like hours. More recently I have had them when speaking to people and concentrating really intensely on what they were saying. It doesn't appear to be something that can be maintained for long, and I agree that it is like getting high and needs to be analysed rationally to be of any use. That there is a different state of consiousness than the one we normally experience is probably the most useful information one can gain from it, that is the knowledge that no state of consciousness besides enlightenment is 'normal.'</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 9/23/03 7:09 pm</i></p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 928<br/>(9/24/03 12:45 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: satoris</p> <hr/> <p>I think that the state Rhett is talking about, whaatsoever it is, is lost when activity stops only because it is easier to keep the ego at bay with some form of distraction. The ego reasserts itself, not for an intellectual reason, but because of fear. There is no particular reason for activity to be required, simply that it is easier to experience loss of ego with a single point to focus one's awareness upon than upon nothing.</p> <p>I don't see how emptiness can be the ultimate nature of reality. If there is not somethingness at the core of reality, than how could there be any existence at all?</p>                                                     |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1169  
(9/24/03 6:31 am)  
Reply

Re: satoris

---

Emptiness is not the same as *nothingness*.

Thomas,

One may say to be truly empty is to be finally full. But then again one can say anything, can't they? :)

Tharan

\*edit\*

Clarification:

Anna,

Emptiness is an emotional/intellectual understanding of the transient and non-inherent nature of "things" in the universe. The universe is, for all intents and purposes, as we perceive it to be. Any event or object around us is a transient, causal process, thus lacking individual and singular (inherent) foundations. "Emptiness" is an historic Mahayana Buddhist descriptor of this fact.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 9/24/03 6:45 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 932  
(9/24/03 8:55 am)  
Reply

Re: satoris

---

*Emptiness is not the same as nothingness.*

Ok, I see.

*Emptiness is an emotional/intellectual understanding of the transient and non-inherent nature of "things" in the universe.*

Thanks. I was getting concepts confused. Nonetheless, I'm not sure that is what I would call ultimate reality. Perhaps penultimate reality. Ultimate Reality to me would be the cause of phenomena, which I have never seen addressed here, nor the question (I've asked thrice) about how timelessness relates to cause and effect.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 595  
(9/24/03 9:10 am)  
Reply



Re: satoris

---

Yeah, I remember that question.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 9/24/03 9:11 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 933  
(9/24/03 9:31 am)  
Reply

Re: satoris

---

*Yeah, I remember that question.*

You should. You actually thought of it.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(9/24/03 11:08 am)  
Reply

Re: Satori

---

Rhett: In all of the various activities that i have achieved satori, i always experienced a peak of satori and then it faded away. Freediving enabled me the highest peak.

Thomeas: I just wonder how you know what you have "achieved" is called 'satori'?

Isn't 'satori' is just an ornamental Japanese word? Most Western people would associate it with rice wine spirit, or soemthing like that. Perhaps this is not as misleading as it seems. When I think of freediving, I think of oxygen deprivation. When I think of oxygen deprivation, I think of altered consciousness. You get the picture. The brain is a wondrous machine.

I don't know what you experienced. I am sure it is not satori.

Rhett: Since i have experienced satori quite a lot, to varying degrees and during a multitude of activities, i have many other experiences which i can cross reference against my freediving experiences. Being a well educated freediver, i was quite aware of the various effects of freediving on one's respiratory and circulatory system.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 616  
(9/24/03 12:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satori

---

*Rhett: Since i have experienced satori quite a lot, to varying degrees and during a multitude of activities, i have many other experiences which i can cross reference against my freediving experiences. Being a well educated freediver, i was quite aware of the various effects of freediving on one's respiratory and circulatory system.*

Should my previous comments have offended you, please accept my apologies. The point I was trying to make, somewhat unadept perhaps by stating 'not satori', is that you assigned a label -what is more a label borrowed from a culture presumably different from your own - to something which you did not explain, elucidate, describe and did not set into context, hence the designation appears ornamental.

Of course, I might be wrong. You may have spent several years in the Zen tradition studying under a competent Zen master.

Cheers, Thomas

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1170  
(9/24/03 7:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: satoris

---

Anna wrote,

***Quote:***

---

Ultimate Reality to me would be the cause of phenomena, which I have never seen addressed here, nor the question (I've asked thrice) about how timelessness relates to cause and effect.

---

Wouldn't that be a physics question? Enlightenment deals with the perception and reacton to phenomena on an individual basis, not whether or not you can trace back every bit of energy to its "initial" state.

I am not sure I have ever used the word "timelessness." Maybe you have asked Dan or David? But I can see a conceptual relation to emptiness in the word "timelessness." Time is the percieved change in events and objects around us...the rising and setting of the sun, the changing seasons, waiting on the bus then having it arrive, clocks, etc.

Each of these events and objects are subject to causal processes. Thus each lacks its own unique roots or foundation (inherent existence) in the universe. Only with change comes the perception of time.

Yet each transmutation of my perceived reality (the bus is not here/the bus is here) is "empty," both intellectually and emotionally. Therefore, the "cause" of time is ultimately empty. Perhaps this understanding can lead one to a state of "timelessness?" (To be honest, I don't think I like that word. I wouldn't use it. The perception of change *is* occurring.)

But regardless, I try not to worry too much when the bus is late. If I am late for work, I just start rambling to my supervisor about the emptiness of existence and the nature of ultimate reality. She usually just shakes her head while I start the tape backups of the previous day's work.

Tharan

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 391

(9/24/03 11:31 pm)

Reply



Re: satoris

---

Maybe 'eternal' is a better word for timelessness. Eternal could also be substituted for 'infinite.'

I know David has used the word 'timelessness' to describe the content of a mystical experience or satori, in one of the newsletters.

I think there would be a perception of timelessness in the experience of emptiness. My reasons for thinking this are because time itself is only a 'thing' and you wouldn't experience time as different than any other thing, i. e. it would be completely equal to all other things, equally empty.

You might get anxious about time, but that would only be the ego asserting itself.

Greg

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1519

(9/25/03 2:07 am)

Reply

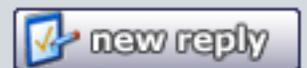
----

---

Timelessness is not in emptiness, but in overflowing abundance.

I love that I am too logical for anyone here! (Hear that Lord Hamilton!)

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(9/25/03 10:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Satori</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas: Should my previous comments have offended you, please accept my apologies.</p> <p>Rhett: If i ever get offended then i know i have ego and work to do to myself. Please do not be concerned about offending me.</p> <p>Thomas: The point I was trying to make, somewhat unadept perhaps by stating 'not satori', is that you assigned a label -what is more a label borrowed from a culture presumably different from your own - to something which you did not explain, elucidate, describe and did not set into context, hence the designation appears ornamental.</p> <p>Rhett: Perhaps you have not read my first post? It is something like 50% definition/description...</p> |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(9/25/03 11:02 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: satoris</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightenment/satori is to be at one with change. There is no dualism, 'that moment' &amp; 'this moment'. Since time is just a measurement of the rate of change, it is relative to something...which is usually some egotistical desire/attachment that is prominent in one's mind. Thus, without any egotistical impulses hanging around in one's consciousness, one experiences each and every moment, and one is directed from one moment to the next by reason. I think 'timelessness' is integral to the mind state, and thus a valuable word to use to describe it.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                               |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

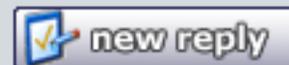


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satori



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 619<br/>(9/25/03 2:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Satori</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett: Perhaps you have not read my first post? It is something like 50% definition/description...</i></p> <p>I read your post and your definition. It was the reason I responded. What you define there is not satori. Satori (or kensho) is already defined. Its meaning in Zen Buddhism differs quite subtly from you said. Redefining this word would not be conducive to clarity, would it?</p> <p><i>Rhett: Enlightenment/satori is to be at one with change. There is no dualism, 'that moment' &amp; 'this moment'. Since time is just a measurement of the rate of change, it is relative to something...which is usually some egotistical desire/attachment that is prominent in one's mind.</i></p> <p>When I think back to my own "freediving" experiences in Tobago I can relate very much to what you describe here. However, this state is not satori. This state is induced by relaxation and sensory engagement where the brain's activity is reduced mostly to automatic processes. I have experienced it while diving, in nature, and often in the "aftermath" of meditation. But, it is not satori.</p> <p>I do not insist that I am right and you are wrong. Neither do I claim to be an expert, not even a student of Zen Buddhism. However, what you have described in this thread I believe to know. While it is not possible to describe satori or enlightenment, it is possible to describe what it is not.</p> <p><i>Rhett: If i ever get offended then i know i have ego and work to do to</i></p> |

*myself. Please do not be concerned about offending me.*

Well, I am glad I didn't. And, yes, it seems that your thinking on this issue is beneficial.

Cheers, Thomas

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 126  
(9/26/03 10:18 am)  
Reply

To Thomas

---

*Quote:*

---

While it is not possible to describe satori or enlightenment, it is possible to describe what it is not.

---

That's quite true. It is not the sun, it is not a pencil...

Is enlightenment a permanent state, Thomas?  
If so, and you give the impression to know what it is, then you're enlightened, right? Otherwise you could be 'out of it' again right now. Words...

Btw, is it alcohol what you drink? Or herb tea?  
I ask that, because you always end your wisdom with 'Cheers'.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(9/26/03 10:27 am)  
Reply

Re: Satori

---

I read your post and your definition. It was the reason I responded. What you define there is not satori. Satori (or kensho) is already defined. Its meaning in Zen Buddhism differs quite subtly from you said. Redefining this word would not be conducive to clarity, would it?

Rhett 2: I think you are being objectionable. However, I did not in fact write that definition, the person that wrote it was definitely not enlightened, so perhaps if i had written my own it would capture the difference between satori and a relaxed state better. What definition have you come across?

Rhett: Enlightenment/satori is to be at one with change. There is no dualism, 'that moment' & 'this moment'. Since time is just a measurement of

the rate of change, it is relative to something...which is usually some egotistical desire/attachment that is prominent in one's mind.

Thomas: When I think back to my own "freediving" experiences in Tobago I can relate very much to what you describe here. However, this state is not satori. This state is induced by relaxation and sensory engagement where the brain's activity is reduced mostly to automatic processes. I have experienced it while diving, in nature, and often in the "aftermath" of meditation. But, it is not satori.

Rhett 2: The major and crucial difference between our experiences is that your consciousness was reduced, whereas mine was heightened. I was constantly making rational decisions during the experience.

Thomas: I do not insist that I am right and you are wrong. Neither do I claim to be an expert, not even a student of Zen Buddhism. However, what you have described in this thread I believe to know. While it is not possible to describe satori or enlightenment, it is possible to describe what it is not.

Rhett 2: I can describe satori but it means little to someone that has not experienced it.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 936

(9/26/03 2:35 pm)

Reply

Re: Satori

---

What is freediving? My daughter took me to a river in West Virginia that has an old wooden bridge that we estimated to be about 70 or 75 feet above the water. Several guys jumped off, and they all wore shoes because the impact, which sounded *really* hard, will turn their feet black and blue. They were in a sort of sitting position as they fell, and that would seem to make another part of their anatomy vulnerable... My daughter said some of them admit that it hurts - they do it for the rush. I'm intrigued. I doubt I can work up the courage to jump, but I'm convinced they're doing it wrong...I'd like to try going in very straight, with my feet pointed to hit the water more like a knife, less bluntly. I had to be satisfied with the rope swing, which drops you from a height of 15 or so feet out in the middle of the river, probably another 60 or 80 feet, which had a pretty strong current at the time.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 620  
(9/26/03 2:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satori

---

*Paul: If so, and you give the impression to know what it is, then you're enlightened, right? Otherwise you could be 'out of it' again right now. Words...*

Yeah, words... all those words! There are definitely too many of them. We ought to express everything as simply as possible, striving for elegance. Unfortunately, creating simplicity is harder than creating complexity.

In my five years on this board I have often been accused of coming across as enlightened. This notion is a product of people's imagination and questionable logic. Of course, the way things are doesn't make this an easy topic. Do you recall the first few lines of the Tao Te Ching? It's the same with enlightenment. The enlightenment that can be discussed is not enlightenment. It is basically a fantasy.

*Paul: Btw, is it alcohol what you drink? Or herb tea?*

Definitely tea, although not herbal. I am mildly addicted to Jasmin Green Tea, which is very good here in Thailand. :-)

*Rhett: I think you are being objectionable.*

Objecting enlightenment claims has become sort of a default position for me. This position is based on what I see as compelling logic, namely that claiming enlightenment is a contradiction in itself, and therefore always (a) fake, or (b) delusional, or (c) both.

*Rhett: The major and crucial difference between our experiences is that your consciousness was reduced, whereas mine was heightened. I was constantly making rational decisions during the experience.*

I doubt there is any difference. I meant "reduced" as in "focused", not "reduced" as in "unconscious". Of course you make rational decisions. Like, ah, I shall better not step on that coral over there. Ah, I shall not move too far from the boat.

*Rhett: I can describe satori but it means little to someone that has not experienced it.*

I shall rest my case and leave it up to you. You can either take the blue pill or the red pill. You take the blue pill and the story ends. You continue believing in satori, in your enlightenment or whatever you want to believe. Claiming enlightenment, you ought to be in good company here on

"Genius". Or, you take the red pill and see how deep the rabbit-hole really goes.

But we already know what you have chosen, don't we?

Cheers, Thomas

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 607

(9/26/03 9:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Diving.

---

*Quote:*

---

Bird: What is freediving?

---

Haven't you ever watched Luc Besson's 'The Big Blue'?

It's subject matter is freediving which is a sport in which the participants will dive as deep as they possibly can, and then ascend back to the surface, all on the last breath that they took before they submerged - no breathing apparatus. Although not necessary, in serious competition a weight on a rope is lowered into the depths down which the competitors can slide on another weight. Once they reach a depth they believe they can still make it back up from, they will inflate a small balloon which will bring them steadily back to the surface. I think that it was originated in diving for oysters and the like. Obviously it is a serious discipline, well suited to those of a meditative nature. It's all about being able to shut down everything but one's vital functions and so make the most of what little oxygen one has in the bloodstream and lungs before diving, much the same as whales or seals might do when they dive.

While the film is a bit of a triumph of style over substance, it is certainly still a triumph in that it conveys a grand beauty from start to finish. For a large part, it is a meditation in itself. It's also (amongst other things) a bit of an exploration of the similarities between us and our distant cousin, the dolphin. Even if you don't like water, it's well worth a viewing or two just for the director's vision and the soundtrack. Try to get the director's cut if you can.

The 75ft jump that you are talking about is easily doable without having to

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>make a ball of oneself, in fact they're probably making it harder for themselves (although the shoes might be for what's in the water, as opposed to being for the landing). Get your balls out and go and show them how it's done in exactly the way you described, remembering to spread yourself out as soon as you've broke the surface (very painful if done before breaking the surface), to stop you going to deep.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 938<br/>(9/27/03 1:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Diving.</p> <hr/> <p>Not like the water?? When I was a kid I used to practice going on one breath. I could swim three times the length of the swimming pool on one breath. (under water)I sure didn't go into Satori. Are you saying they relax and let the balloon bring them up?<br/>75 feet seems like it might be a bit dangerous. Someone told me 130 feet is a height guaranteed to kill you. But a lot of guys have jumped off that bridge and I don't know about any serious injuries. I'll look into it. I'm pretty sure I'd like the rush. And I won't have to worry about my balls...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(9/27/03 10:16 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Satori</p> <hr/> <p>Objecting enlightenment claims has become sort of a default position for me. This position is based on what I see as compelling logic, namely that claiming enlightenment is a contradiction in itself, and therefore always (a) fake, or (b) delusional, or (c) both.</p> <p>Rhett 2: Claiming it is not a contradiction. I exist in your mind, and since i value wisdom, i value communicating on this forum, and during my doing this will take into account your delusions. I claim to have experienced enlightenment. I have certainly never claimed to be experiencing it whilst writing to this forum.</p> <p>I doubt there is any difference between our diving experiences. I meant "reduced" as in "focused", not "reduced" as in "unconscious". Of course you make rational decisions. Like, ah, I shall better not step on that coral over there. Ah, I shall not move too far from the boat.</p> <p>Rhett 2: There would have been a duality in your mental experiences, you would have been in a relaxed state, then your intellect would have kicked in and made decisions, such as deciding not to step on the coral, then you would have resumed your 'relaxed state'. Unenlightened people, that being almost all people, are constantly experiencing a certain level of mental</p> |

anxiety and physiological arousal due to their misunderstandings about the nature of reality. They get used to feeling this way because that is their main way of existing in this world. When that is dissolved, say in an experience of satori or enlightenment, the difference is profoundly obvious.

Rhett: I can describe satori but it means little to someone that has not experienced it.

I shall rest my case and leave it up to you. You can either take the blue pill or the red pill. You take the blue pill and the story ends. You continue believing in satori, in your enlightenment or whatever you want to believe. Claiming enlightenment, you ought to be in good company here on "Genius". Or, you take the red pill and see how deep the rabbit-hole really goes.

Rhett 2: I have experienced it, and intellectually understand its basis, so it is exactly the opposite of a 'belief'. Enlightenment has a logical foundation that is as solid as the logic that  $1+1=2$ .

But we already know what you have chosen, don't we?

Rhett 2: It has chosen me as much as i have chosen it. What is your understanding of causality Thomas?

Cheers, Thomas

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1172  
(9/27/03 1:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satori

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment has a logical foundation that is as solid as the logic that  $1+1=2$ .

---

Enlightenment does have a logical foundation, but it is not limited to merely it's foundation. There is quite a large emotional component that coincides with understanding that is often much more difficult and time consuming to accomplish. Knowing the Truth and *being*/living the Truth are not necessarily conjoined pairs.

I believe you are definitely headed in the right direction. But I get the feeling you are trying to convince certain people here of your enlightenment, and that desire alone speaks volumes.

Best wishes, and I hope you will spend more time here sharing your insights and discoveries about yourself and others.

Tharan

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 214  
(9/29/03 3:16 pm)  
Reply

M T NESS

---

*Quote:*

---

Emptiness is an emotional/intellectual understanding of the transient and non-inherent nature of "things" in the universe. The universe is, for all intents and purposes, as we perceive it to be. Any event or object around us is a transient, causal process, thus lacking individual and singular (inherent) foundations. "Emptiness" is an historic Mahayana Buddhist descriptor of this fact.

---

Tharan,

I am trying to understand what is meant by the term 'emptiness'. Maybe in laymans term sif such is possible. Here is the notion I have of it so far...

Let's say there is a circle with another little circle in the middle of it. The bigger circle is the 'totality' and the little circle is you (the content of your consciousness?) or the 'I'. You 'empty' out the content of the little circle or get rid of the 'I' (achieve emptiness) yet by doing that the bigger circle (the 'totality') is still there, which would mean you identify with everything and recognize no thing as separate or inherent. Hot or cold?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 623  
(9/29/03 10:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: M T NESS

---

*Rhett: What is your understanding of causality Thomas?*

The ramblings on causality in which I admit to have been involved in the past could easily fill a month's worth of Genius. I don't feel particularly proud of it. On the contrary, it seems foolish to me. Such a waste of time! Why build large theoretical edifices and spend so many words on something that is sooo simple?

The short-'n'-simple version: Causality is (existence is causal). The somewhat longer version: Causality is perceived as a result of the temporal and spatial separation of the objects, events, and patterns that we observe; a result of multiplicity if you like. Causality is perceived when locality, continuity, and repeatability are given. What gives rise to varying observations is a great number of relationships which can be expressed mathematically. For example, the apple is "caused" to fall (=accelerate) by gravitation; dynamic systems are "caused" to create patterns around numerical attractors; fractals are "caused" by iteration or recursion; populations are "caused" by replication according to statistical patterns, and so on. The underlying maths is deep, beautiful, and mysterious, because numbers are inexhaustible.

Cheers, Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 35  
(9/30/03 9:35 am)  
Reply

Re: M T NESS

---

Hi Thomas,

Did i cause you to write your last post? Or at least, was my previous post an essential cause, amongst other causes, of your reply post?

If you agree to that, do you think maths is involved in this? If so, how?

Rhett

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1177

(9/30/03 1:23 pm)

Reply

Re: M T NESS

I AM wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Tharan

I am trying to understand what is meant by the term 'emptiness'. Maybe in laymans term sif such is possible. Here is the notion I have of it so far...

Let's say there is a circle with another little circle in the middle of it. The bigger circle is the 'totality' and the little circle is you (the content of your consciousness?) or the 'I'. You 'empty' out the content of the little circle or get rid of the 'I' (achieve emptiness) yet by doing that the bigger circle (the 'totality') is still there, which would mean you identify with everything and recognize no thing as separate or inherent. Hot or cold?

---

Neither hot nor cold. Visualizing the Totality as anything is a mistake. In fact, the absolute ideal (though probably unattainable by a human animal) is do away with all such "visions" and images.

The idea of "emptiness" has several meanings because, much like the way we perceive our own realities, Chinese and English translators from the original Pali or Sanskrit have perceived certain Eastern symbols and pronunciations relative to their understanding of the world.

It comes from Hindi, more or less, as "sunyata." In Chinese, the term is "kung" and "ku" in Japanese. (Kung Fu, the martial art, stems from Taoist roots, thus the multiple animal forms made famous in Hong Kong cinema.)

But there is an historical separation from the Taoist understanding of *kung* versus the Buddhist interpretation. The emptiness in the Tao, *kung*, is about restraint, patience, frugality, simplicity, lack of worldly desire, etc. (which I have always thought made Kung Fu a bit of an oxymoron due to its complexity of forms).

These traits are all good things for Buddhists, but they are not quite the

same as Buddhist emptiness. *Ku* is about the inaccuracy of our perceptions of relativity and the fictional objects that are created from that misunderstanding. Separation from these delusions on both an intellectual and emotional level are the Zen method of the cessation of suffering, which is the fundamental goal of all Buddhism.

*Not thinking about anything is zen. Once you know this, walking, standing, sitting, or lying down, everything you do is zen. To know that the mind is empty is to see the buddha... Using the mind to look for reality is delusion. Not using the mind to look for reality is awareness. Freeing oneself from words is liberation.*

--Bodhidharma

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 624  
(9/30/03 5:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: M T NESS

---

*Rhett: Did i cause you to write your last post? Or at least, was my previous post an essential cause, amongst other causes, of your reply post?*

You perceive causality because of continuity (this post continues the thoughts of your last message), locality (this post is filed in the same Internet location) and repeatability (we do this all the time).

Communication can be seen as simple cause-effect chains even without resorting to psychological theory.

*Rhett: If you agree to that, do you think maths is involved in this?*

Of course there is. The occurrence of this dialog depends on a number of factors, such as the frequency with which you and I access this medium, the probability of finding ourselves in a situation that allows us to respond, while the dialog itself contains symbolic information carrying meanings and conveying certain positions, intentions, and moves. Concordantly, this dialog can be described using a whole array of maths, including combinatorics, probability calculus, coding theory, formal logic, and game theory.

Cheers, Thomas

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 36

(10/1/03 10:50 am)

Reply

Causality

---

Rhett: Did i cause you to write your last post? Or at least, was my previous post an essential cause, amongst other causes, of your reply post?

Thomas: You perceive causality because of continuity (this post continues the thoughts of your last message), locality (this post is filed in the same Internet location) and repeatability (we do this all the time).

Communication can be seen as simple cause-effect chains even without resorting to psychological theory.

Rhett 2: Your categories are constructs which you project onto your perceived reality, they are not inherent, and they can never be a 100% reflection or representation of what is actually occuring, they are not the truth.

Psychology is most definitely a part of our interactions, you say it yourself when you mention the transfer of thoughts. We are communicating ideas, which are much more than just black dots that form letters on a computer screen. I could have sent you a message which conformed to all of your categories but which you did not reply to.

Are you suggesting that these 'simple cause-effect chains' have a beginning and end, or are they infinite?

Rhett: If you agree to that, do you think maths is involved in this?

Thomas: Of course there is. The occurrence of this dialog depends on a number of factors, such as the frequency with which you and I access this medium, the probability of finding ourselves in a situation that allows us to respond, while the dialog itself contains symbolic information carrying meanings and conveying certain positions, intentions, and moves.

Concordantly, this dialog can be described using a whole array of maths, including combinatorics, probability calculus, coding theory, formal logic, and game theory.

Rhett 2: Once again, all of these descriptions/ theories/ representations can never be a completely accurate account of what occurred. Some people may consider them a practical guide, but in this case i sure wouldn't! The only truthful way to describe what occurred is to refer to the nature of cause and effect, in it's infinite sense, not a limited sense.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 625

(10/1/03 12:37 pm)

Reply



Re: Causality

---

*Rhett: Are you suggesting that these 'simple cause-effect chains' have a beginning and end, or are they infinite?*

That depends on where you define the 'beginning' and the 'end', which is fairly arbitrary, isn't it? Since you started this thread, by convention you are its causer. But you could go beyond that event and ask yourself what caused you to start it. And then ask again what was the cause of that preceding event. You may continue this until your memory eventually fails you and convince yourself that everything you do is a product of previous causes. But then you might have deceived yourself, because you can analogously theorize chains of choices, where the circumstances of each event are determined by the results of volition. The question is then whether what happens to you is predetermined or whether it is the result of your choices. Sort of a wave-particle duality.

*Rhett: Once again, all of these descriptions/ theories/ representations can never be a completely accurate account of what occurred.*

Exactly. That's why they are called "de-scriptions".

*Rhett: Some people may consider them a practical guide, but in this case i sure wouldn't! The only truthful way to describe what occurred is to refer to the nature of cause and effect, in it's infinite sense, not a limited sense.*

Causal explanations seem natural to us, because they reflect the way our perception works. It is often difficult, however, to pinpoint the precise transition points between causally related events, i.e. the points where they are spatiotemporally connected. As Hume has demonstrated, it is therefore quite impossible to "prove" causal connectedness. In this regard mathematical models are superior, because they abstract from spatiotemporal entities and operate on a system of variables and relations instead. The question of connectedness does not arise. In the end they describe the same thing.

What is more "truthful" is a matter of debate. Descriptions - whether causal or mathematical or both - are tools of communication. In order to be truthful, the chosen language in which descriptions are expressed must be intelligible, pertinent, and convey the understanding of the sender with minimum distortion. Beyond that, it is probably futile to ask which language is the most truthful, since it depends so much on the communicator's conditioning. The only language of truth is the one spoken by the universe. All human languages are approximations.

Cheers, Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(10/2/03 1:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Causality

---

Rhett: Are you suggesting that these 'simple cause-effect chains' have a beginning and end, or are they infinite?

Thomas: That depends on where you define the 'beginning' and the 'end', which is fairly arbitrary, isn't it? Since you started this thread, by convention you are its causer. But you could go beyond that event and ask yourself what caused you to start it. And then ask again what was the cause of that preceding event. You may continue this until your memory eventually fails you and convince yourself that everything you do is a product of previous causes. But then you might have deceived yourself, because you can analogously theorize chains of choices, where the circumstances of each event are determined by the results of volition. The question is then whether what happens to you is predetermined or whether it is the result of your choices. Sort of a wave-particle duality.

Rhett 2: To attempt to explore within my own mind the causal processes that resulted in my starting the link would be absolute folly if i was at all interested in truth or certainty. I would be deceiving myself in the extreme. I would be denying all of the non-mental causes, and i should add that these categories (mental/non-mental) are an illusion themselves. At best, any or all of your suggestions can only help one to develop a very vague idea.

Rhett: Once again, all of these descriptions/ theories/ representations can never be a completely accurate account of what occurred.

Thomas: Exactly. That's why they are called "de-scriptions".

Rhett: Some people may consider them a practical guide, but in this case i sure wouldn't! The only truthful way to describe what occurred is to refer to the nature of cause and effect, in it's infinite sense, not a limited sense.

Thomas: Causal explanations seem natural to us, because they reflect the way our perception works. It is often difficult, however, to pinpoint the precise transition points between causally related events, i.e. the points where they are spatiotemporally connected. As Hume has demonstrated, it is therefore quite impossible to "prove" causal connectedness. In this regard mathematical models are superior, because they abstract from spatiotemporal entities and operate on a system of variables and relations instead. The question of connectedness does not arise. In the end they

describe the same thing.

Rhett 2: You are still thinking of causality in a limited sense. You are holding onto the notion of 'events'. What events can possibly occur in a causal world? Events are only as we define them, they are just a construct based on illusions.

Thomas: What is more "truthful" is a matter of debate. Descriptions - whether causal or mathematical or both - are tools of communication. In order to be truthful, the chosen language in which descriptions are expressed must be intelligible, pertinent, and convey the understanding of the sender with minimum distortion. Beyond that, it is probably futile to ask which language is the most truthful, since it depends so much on the communicator's conditioning. The only language of truth is the one spoken by the universe. All human languages are approximations.

Rhett 2: I agree, except to say that philosophy relates to absolute truth, that science doesn't, and that Maths only engagement with truth is with purely abstract truths that reveal nothing in themselves about reality.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 626  
(10/3/03 12:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: Causality

---

*Rhett: I agree, except to say that philosophy relates to absolute truth, that science doesn't, and that Maths only engagement with truth is with purely abstract truths that reveal nothing in themselves about reality.*

If you are traveling that road, I am sure you will find David's and Kevin's ideas appealing. Ironically, "absolute" truths, meaning assertions that can be assigned a definite bivalent truth value within a given axiomatic system, exist only in the realm of thought, hence, mathematics would be the obvious choice for the "absolutist".

Good luck,

Cheers, Thomas

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1180<br/>(10/3/03 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Causality</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas writes,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Ironically, "absolute" truths, meaning assertions that can be assigned a definite bivalent truth value within a given axiomatic system, exist only in the realm of thought, hence, mathematics would be the obvious choice for the "absolutist".</p> <hr/> <p>...as long as the absolutist can find happiness in the pursuit of the perfect approximation.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 943<br/>(10/4/03 10:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Causality</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas, are you saying that mathematics, or numbers, exist only in the realm of thought?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**



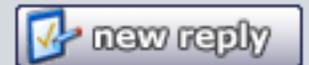
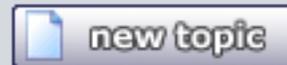


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satori



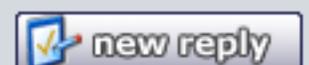
Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(10/5/03 10:39 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Causality</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett: I agree, except to say that philosophy relates to absolute truth, that science doesn't, and that Maths only engagement with truth is with purely abstract truths that reveal nothing in themselves about reality.</p> <p>Thomas: If you are traveling that road, I am sure you will find David's and Kevin's ideas appealing. Ironically, "absolute" truths, meaning assertions that can be assigned a definite bivalent truth value within a given axiomatic system, exist only in the realm of thought, hence, mathematics would be the obvious choice for the "absolutist".</p> <p>Rhett: I agree that these absolute logical truths only 'exist' in the realm of thought. Even the concept of 'thought' only exists because of thought. These mathematical truths are also just as dependent on thought as any other truth. How can maths help us fathom the nature of and relationships between experiences of consciousness, logic, things, truth, the totality, etc? For example: You, Thomas, are purely a demarcation from what you are not. You have no inherent existence other than as a construct of consciousness. This is a logically valid statement, and it reveals a lot about you. How can maths tell us this?</p> |

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

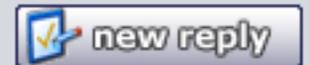
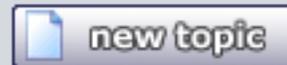


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

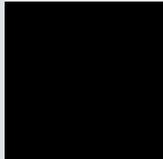
> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>           Registered User<br/>           Posts: 1<br/>           (2/13/04 9:08 am)<br/>           Reply<br/>           ezSupporter<br/> <br/>  </p> | <p>Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Greetings all --</p> <p>I stumbled upon this BBS while searching out other "spirituality" based forums within the general Ezboard directory.</p> <p>I'm very impressed by what I've read, in general, so far (though I have not yet read everything). The level of intellectual integrity and sincere one-pointed concern with ultimate truths shown by David, Kevin, Dan, and many of those who interact with them is unusual in these times of mass distractions and the glorification of high tech living (although, with a nod to the power of the Net...).</p> <p>I'm a 45 year old therapist up in Canada and have been on a spiritual path of one form or another for over 25 years. Part of my wanderings took me to India on two occasions, where after experimenting deeply with certain Tantric schools of thought I ultimately found myself drawn to the Advaita (non-dual), Tibetan Dzogchen, and Zen schools, with their simple concern with "direct pointing" to ultimate truth, and the ramifications of living such ultimate truth in the day to day adventures of life.</p> <p>My own efforts at self-transformation, which ranged everywhere from the Gurdjieff Work to Reichian therapy to Hermetic traditions to Gnosticism to Buddhism and so on, eventually "culminated" in a distinct "shift" in awareness during the early winter of 2002. The essence of this</p> |

"shift" involved a radical understanding of "who I am" as essential or fundamental consciousness, as distinct from *thought*.

Many of my teachers, from Tibetan Buddhist and Advaita traditions in particular, served to guide me in invaluable ways through difficult psychological resistances to recognizing the inherent basis of real understanding, but ultimately, I came to see that one's Realization must occur directly via the fruits of one's own investigative process into Truth. In that respect, I acknowledge the spirit of this message board, which seems to be concerned finally with such honest investigation in Truth, using established Wisdom traditions only as confirmations, not something to be parroted or mimicked.

For any interested, here is a link to a thread from my message board that "documented" this shift in understanding as it unfolded for me at the time (about two years ago). It involved me interacting with others via the "satsang" process common in non-dual teaching situations. I have conducted such satsang teaching vehicles both in my own city (Vancouver) and in several other cities since then, but at the time this cyber-effort marked an experimental foray into "virtual satsang"...

[pub66.ezboard.com/fthepea...ID=6.topic](http://pub66.ezboard.com/fthepea...ID=6.topic)

The ensuing two years have involved deepening lessons in \*integration\*, which seems to me to be a life-long process...

"Recognizing" truth seems to be one thing, "living" it in the small details of life, including the "art of relating", seems to be something altogether more. If we recall from the parable of the "Ten Bulls" of Zen, the ninth stage exemplifies "perfect understanding" (the "cave"), and the tenth stage "integration" of such understanding in the "marketplace" of life, where the Zen monk abandons the cave and ventures into the marketplace to interact.

Am interested in comments, discussions, etc., about the "integration" of direct spiritual realizations in everyday life, or other matters...

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 943  
(2/13/04 9:20 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Welcome Philip.

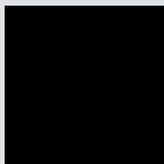
I think most here are here because of some of the reasons you've mentioned.

I also think that most here are amused/baffled/suspicious/dissatisfied/wary/disturbed of/by some of the answers they have seen to the question you asked.

Perhaps you should directly address your question to the forum founders. They will be as honest as they can.

It would be interesting to see your view on their views.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/13/04 6:11 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Thanks for the welcome David T.

I've read through parts of David Quinn's "Wisdom of the Infinite" manuscript, and find myself mostly in agreement with the considerations on consciousness, emptiness, etc. However, I came across this remark from David in the thread discussing his manuscript...

*Quote:*

---

I try not to have a low regard for them. I have nothing against them personally. They can be really sweet at times, which makes them endearing. So I try to be upbeat about them. But I find it impossible to ignore the glaring reality that their minds are not focused and penetrative enough to do groundbreaking work in the abstract realm, whether it be in philosophy or science or wisdom. Nor can I ignore the reality that women (in general) place no real value on truth.

---

In Vedic India, there is something of an ancient tradition that describes different, unique pathways to enlightenment. Some of these approaches have been variously described as ...

Jnana (pronounced "yanny") Yoga -- transformation via intellectual study and meditation

Bhakti Yoga -- transformation via devotion and love/absorption into the divine

Kundalini (and/or Tantric) yoga -- transformation via sexual energy and/or visualization practices wherein the Source of mind is sought *within* the form of the universe and its energies, rather than only through radical, transcendent understanding that seeks non-attachment

Karma Yoga -- transformation via purifying actions (service of truth, service of enlightened spiritual teachers, etc.)

Now regardless of one's opinion of such paths and how often they lead to true liberation from suffering/attachment, etc., it's noteworthy to consider that there are indeed fundamental differences between male and female biology, psychology, and energy, or what we might call male and female essence.

Some of these notions can be gleaned via some of the old Vedic teachings, wherein Shiva (the male force) is personified as a "mountainous" presence, exemplifying in its most divine, purified form, wisdom, clarity, stillness, vastness, and freedom.

The female force, termed "Shakti" (and various derivatives), is connected to the pure force of manifestation; that is, while Shive represents the unmanifest ground of All, Shakti symbolizes the manifest expression of the All via the endless forms of the cosmos -- the grand energetic Display.

This model is not simply mythology, as it represents a very specific reflection of male-female approaches to Truth.

To generalize for a moment, the male and female essences do not actually approach Truth via the same way, which is precisely why the whole issue can be so confusing (and why intimate human relationships are, generally speaking, so full of confusion, struggle, wastage of time and energy, and suffering).

The problem has its roots in ignorance of the differences of the two approaches to Truth. The male approach is essentially concerned with Freedom, and in particular, freedom of consciousness. The female approach is more concerned with Love, and its manifestation as "Light", that is, via form and expression.

Masculine mind is concerned with freedom in all endeavours of life -- creative, work, political, financial, etc., and finally spiritual. "Love", generally speaking, comes a distant second.

Female mind is, generally speaking, concerned primarily with relationship, and ultimately, with love, in all its faces. Wisdom, truth, freedom, etc., are secondary to it. (There are always exceptions, but as a rule of thumb this seems to apply about 90% of the time).

An interesting corollary of all that in India, for example, is that most male gurus are surrounded by female devotees. You may all be familiar with the "myth" of Krishna and his thousand "gopis" (female disciples). This is no accident; the idea there is that Shiva (male mind) functions, via its natural propensity to realize pure Freedom, as the silent Ground of understanding, and that Shakti "orbits" around him fulfilling her natural propensity for devotion, service, and love/adoration.

These views may seem like over generalizations but are very useful for men to apply to the "mystery" of women when trying to understand their seeming chaotic, deeply unpredictable behaviour. Female "disciples" of male spiritual teachers are almost always the most difficult when it comes to intellectual discourse, because at their deepest core they are not actually interested in the same exact value that the male mind is pursuing and/or living and realizing. The male gurus of India (at least some of them) understand this and always teach differently to them, then they do toward their male disciples, for the most part.

One can find interesting hints about this in some of the "apocryphal" Gnostic gospels, for example, where Mary Magdalene is viewed as a virtual "lover" of Jesus, and who is opposed by Peter. Mary (Gnostic gospel of Mary, I believe) claims direct, spiritual linkage to Jesus, while Peter chastizes her for such dangerous imaginings and encourages the reliance of what the Master said *when he was present on Earth*, thus beginning the organization or Church which seeks to preserve the Master's understanding.

The two represent two fundamental approaches to truth -- one via transcendent love-relating, the other via clarity, preservation, and investigation of the Real.

Part of the problem, which I think has been addressed at places on this forum (no doubt more than I am yet aware of), is that in modern times there is tremendous confusion around gender and purpose of it from a

spiritual perspective. As a therapist I've worked with thousands of people over the years and have seen consistent patterns, such as deep confusion in women and an alienation from their own inherent spirituality, which is based on the need to love, serve, and *glow*, literally, with love-light. This "love-light" in a spiritual context leads to non-separation with Source. It simply gets to Rome via a different road.

For men, there is often deep alienation from their masculine roots (mostly via a weak "father-link", this being one of the results of the Industrial Revolution, where fathers have mostly been absent, off in factories or offices, resulting in a society of men largely raised by mothers only). This alienation from natural masculine spirituality often results in men either afraid of intimacy and "forcing freedom" (that is, avoiding relationship), or "forcing freedom" by perpetrating all sorts of abuse on women.

At any rate, I suspect that many of the "ancients" understood these fundamental differences in male/female spirituality, which is why there is so much evidence of men and women being separated from each other in times past of spiritual endeavour (monasteries, ashrams, Buddha's original following of only male *bikkhus*, Jesus' twelve *male* apostles, the strong patriarchal foundation of Islamic mysticism, etc).

But the Achilles heel of both sexes has traditionally been the failure to appreciate the inherent differences in both, that is, women commonly trying to change men in so many covert and overt ways, and men often remaining mystified by women and missing the point that part of her natural, *potential* power derives from an entirely different avenue to truth.

I'm not saying here, flat out, that "masculine spirituality" -- "meditation" or "intellectual study" of spiritual truth -- doesn't work for women, or that "feminine spirituality" -- "love/devotion/surrender to God" -- doesn't work for men. I think that would be a misleading understanding (and wrong anyway). What I am suggesting is that in about 90% of the time there are specific lessons that are inherent with our bodily gender, and when realized assist in the foundation for the eventual realization of the non-dual truth beyond both.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/13/04 6:13 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1463  
(2/14/04 1:07 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Welcome Philip. I like what I see in your thought so far.

Their words concerning gendered females are not exactly the target of their speech. Sure they may have certain observational experiences that are their own, but the focus really is about learning to think for yourself as an individual. It applies equally to gendered males as it does females.

Ultimatley, physical gender is irrelevant.

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 946  
(2/14/04 11:15 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Yep, most reasonable. Good stuff.

*Quote:*

---

it's noteworthy to consider that there are indeed fundamental differences between male and female biology, psychology, and energy, or what we might call male and female essence.

---

I'm not personally too enamoured with the notion of the male/female divide, except in the most obvious biological senses. Of course biology has a massive influence on psychology, and so there are generally some obvious differences to be recognised here. But we know that the fundamental differences apparent in biology, where there is no apparent blending of the obvious observable differences, suddenly become far harder to pin down when it comes to psychology. Psychological characteristics across gender, rather than showing the sharp deviation between, for example, genitalia; rather present a spectrum (or more precisely spectra), on which any individual might fall in any place, though there are obviously strong tendencies exhibited by certain groups, not least those defined by biological gender.

But the point is that on the psychological level, these differences can no longer really be referred to as fundamental. And surely psychology is where what we are talking about is at.



And this is even despite the fact of the stark differences between the conditioning and socialisation (which has arguably tended towards becoming more enlightened [in the mundane sense of the word] as time has passed) generally imposed on the respective genders. These factors in some small sense can be traced back to biology, but on the whole, they are more of a cultural artefact (as you say when you refer to females, who in turn had their upbringing, increasingly more exclusively bringing up males).

So to the labels of masculine and feminine mindedness, perhaps these terms better sum up the psychological differences. One might define the poles of the aforementioned psychological spectra as being masculine and feminine, thus taking biological gender out of the equation and leaving us with mere individuals who show masculine and feminine proclivities in varying proportions. There would certainly be female tendencies toward the feminine pole of certain spectra and male tendencies towards the masculine pole. But the picture presented, I suggest, could and should not be interpreted as showing fundamental differences, just very general trends which in no way show the whole picture. This might then lead us to reconsider the terminology employed, being as it represents and illustrates only a certain portion of the information. And it should not be ignored that most people will interpret the words masculine and feminine as equating directly with gender, whether that be right or wrong. Perhaps new words without the implicit connotations should be used to circumvent this problem, maybe even old ones can be revived, as Shakti and Shiva were employed in the past (though I don't know their literal translation).

To my mind it would be more elegant, and importantly, less discriminative to those who deviate from the tendencies whilst being no more discriminative towards those who don't, to simply refer to the poles of any given psychological characteristic's spectrum in the context of what it denotes. So for example, a psychological spectrum illustrating individual's proclivity towards creativity would simply have poles labelled creative and not creative, as opposed to masculine and feminine.

Perhaps, under systems designed with such thought involved, most male gurus in India would be surrounded by mainly, *though anything but exclusively*, female devotees. Krishna might have had 900 female gopis and 100 male, perhaps even 550 female and 450 male. Gurus might teach differently to individuals, as opposed to covers of books.

Whilst I recognise and certainly don't ignore the generalisations, in my personal experience, they rarely hold true in anything but the most inconsistent, and therefore flimsy, of ways.



Philip Mistlberger

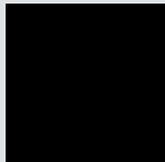
Registered User

Posts: 3

(2/15/04 9:16 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

Thanks for the welcome, Wolfson.

Good points, Dave T.

*Quote:*

---

So for example, a psychological spectrum illustrating individual's proclivity towards creativity would simply have poles labelled creative and not creative, as opposed to masculine and feminine.

---

I think one of the ideas behind realization of gender -- that is, comfort with one's *masculinity* or *femininity* -- is what is sometimes referred to in psychotherapeutic lingo as the need to take "ownership" of one's ego-identity prior to being able to transcend it (or see into its purely conceptual nature).

Ken Wilber made extensive reference to this in what he called the "Pre-Trans" fallacy. The idea there is that human unfolding proceeds in a developmental fashion -- essentially, the "pre-rational" phase, the "ego-formation and consolidation" phase, and then (ideally) the "ego-transcendence" phase.

Wilber called the "pre-trans" thing a "fallacy" because he was drawing attention to the tendencies to confuse certain transcendent stages with a kind of mystical mish-mash "one-ness" that was more truly akin to the "pre-rational" phase. One often find this in the case of people who have religious or mystical experiences but haven't yet learned to think critically in even the most rudimentary way.

Psychologically, in modern times there has been great confusion around gender and role/function of sex-identity, which can, when wedded to a spiritual path, result in certain tendencies to "bypass" essential foundational lessons related to the reason for the gender one finds oneself operating out of. This can and often does result in the spiritually

*ungrounded* seeker, who is attempting to go beyond the human condition prior to embracing it in at least some basic fashion.

So, what I was attempting to address in my last post is that while the limitations of gender and/or feminine/masculine mind are important to see and understand clearly, it's equally important to see the innate power and potential of both masculine and feminine essences as well -- and how they tend to approach truth from differing angles. This can help in areas of *acceptance* and healing of old issues related to self-rejection and self-loathing and the projections of them onto (usually and typically) the opposite gender.

In a "normal" and "healthy" society such issues would indeed be irrelevant. People would naturally develop from pre-rational, to ego, to transcendence. But our modern societies, I would submit, are anything but normal and healthy. Thus, there tends to be a kind of retardation around the middle ("ego") stage, and one of the main "tools" the ego seems to have to keep people limited or unconscious is denial. Much of this denial functions via repression, sublimation, etc., but has as its basis an inability to come to terms with the nature of one's human self, which includes gender and masculine or feminine traits.

When people reject themselves or repress themselves, it's difficult to move forward into genuine spiritual liberation. This is because the entire person must move forward into such awakening, not just "part" of the person. We can't drop something until we're holding it in our hand. The ego can't be transcended until we honestly see and experience it, that is, recognize the full force of our ego-conditioning.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 950

(2/15/04 9:55 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Yes, I suppose to a large extent, it's a numbers game. Generalisations should produce useful outcomes in such an arena. I'm wondering though, if perhaps the atypical gender-minded individual is going to lose out with such teachings. I also wonder if such people, as a pertinent yet hardly the only example, might be better disposed to realisation of the fallacy of their respective ego-conditioning, due to the inconsistency they may see in how they have been conditioned, and how they actually are; but might suffer from generalised gender based teaching when it comes to the next step. A case could also be made for recognising such people as the ones that are ready to hear spiritual teaching, being as most others are likely not to feel dissatisfaction with their ego-conditioning (or at least not recognise it when they do), and consequently, likely have

no spiritual inclination.

Of course on the therapy level, one must consider the whole. What kind of therapy are you involvewd in, if you don't mind my asking?

That is a huge board you have there BTW. I see it even has a forum dedicated to Lloyd Pye, which Birdofhermes might be interested in.

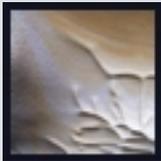
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 273

(2/15/04 12:16 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

To generalize for a moment, the male and female essences do not actually approach Truth via the same way, which is precisely why the whole issue can be so confusing (and why intimate human relationships are, generally speaking, so full of confusion, struggle, wastage or time and energy, and suffering).

The problem has its roots in ignorance of the differences of the two approaches to Truth. The male approach is essentially concerned with Freedom, and in particular, freedom of consciousness. The female approach is more concerned with Love, and its manifestation as "Light", that is, via form and expression.

Masculine mind is concerned with freedom in all endeavours of life -- creative, work, political, financial, etc., and finally spiritual. "Love", generally speaking, comes a distant second.

Female mind is, generally speaking, concerned primarily with relationship, and ultimately, with love, in all its faces. Wisdom, truth, freedom, etc., are secondary to it. (There are always exceptions, but as a rule of thumb this seems to apply about 90% of the time).

---

Whilst i think your expressions have a fair amount of psychological validity, one of the essential problems with "feminine spirituality" is that

attachment is *wholly contrary* to Truth. The nature of The Infinite is singular and fleeting, yet they deludedly value connections and permanence.

Rhett Hamilton

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1469  
(2/15/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

And impermanence itself can be a form of permanence. You just switch rhythms. Connections occur without your input (non-inherent existence). Agreed that valuation here is misplaced energy.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(2/15/04 5:32 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Dave T., I've been a "transpersonal" therapist in practice since 1987. "Transpersonal" is a fancy word for "spiritually oriented", meaning (in my case) a blend of traditional Western counseling methodologies, and Eastern spiritual practices. Although, for the past couple of years, my work has greatly simplified and centers more on "present time mindfulness" rather than "past-time" cognitive analysis or cathartic release of traumatic memories.

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

Whilst I think your expressions have a fair amount of psychological validity, one of the essential problems with "feminine spirituality" is that attachment is wholly contrary to Truth. The nature of The Infinite is singular and fleeting, yet they deludedly value connections and permanence.

---

Agreed that "attachment" is wholly contrary to Truth. My point is that there is a very particular "feminine spirituality" that seems to arrive at the enlightened condition. I say "seems" to because it has not been my path; however, I've travelled extensively, and spent many years living in spiritual communities, in which I've known many women who seem to be deeply Realized and to have arrived at this condition via a feminine

approach akin to devotion or "surrender" to the Source.

Now I'm aware that in the context of the main teachings presented at this message board, it's possible that my apparent espousing of a particular "feminine approach" to enlightenment, or my apparent "classification" of a feminine kind of psychology (viz., emphasis on Love/surrender as distinct from Wisdom/non-attachment) might seem to be yet another way to "box" and "limit" women; that is of course not my intention. While in India (one of the rare matriachal cultures on Earth, though with its share of cultural depravity and gender abuses), I came to see much of the tradition of the awakened female sage. While not as common as male gurus, they do exist and many are more than mere priestesses of a fossilized tradition. I also knew (and know) several enlightened female gurus who teach Advaita Vedanta principles and appear to have arrived at their states via a more masculine approach of seeing directly into their Real nature; but in all cases, these women also had deeply devotional relationships with *their* (usually male) gurus. The element of devotion and surrender was always a key in their own spiritual unfolding. One of these women, a major Advaita teacher with an international following of thousands, has spoken often and openly about "being in love" with her elderly teacher, and often talked in detail about how this "divine love-relatedness" was a key to her realization.

My understanding is basically this -- the feminine essence in its realized condition "surrenders" into its native enlightened state via entering non-separation (Love). When distorted, feminine essence results in attachment, confusion, hate, and insidious manipulation (the perversion of, or total absence of, Love).

The masculine essence in its realized condition sees directly into the illusions generated by the conceptual mind; once seeing the false, what is left over is recognition of the Real, or Truth (Wisdom). When distorted, masculine essence results in ignorance, over-aggression, abuse, violence, logic disconnected from heart, (as in the brilliance that creates the technological capacity of a species to destroy itself, etc.) -- the perversion of, or total absence of, Wisdom.

Now having said all that, I've also come to see over time that both these principles (masculine/feminine spirituality) are operating in most people, that is, both are usually experienced as part of the awakening process. The sage who sees into Truth by recognizing the false invariably experiences profound opening of the heart, along with compassion (example, Ramana Maharshi). The sage who "Loves God" in such a sincere fashion that indicates their readiness to surrender ego and

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>delusion, invariably attains to clarity and power of insight into Truth (example, Ramakrishna).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2299<br/>(2/15/04 9:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>One need not 'love god' to love beyond oneself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 59<br/>(2/16/04 4:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>One need not 'love god' to love beyond oneself.</p> <hr/> <p>Is this love beyond oneself even love? I have a hard time equating it with love, love as generally talked about by the majority is not this, compassion as a state of being is more about acceptance, more about freedom. It is so radically different than "love" that seeks to possess, so different than "love" that needs to be expressed as to be two completely different things.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 959<br/>(2/16/04 8:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Philip, your occupation sounds most interesting. What exactly is your approach to counselling? I mean how would you approach the counselling of your average client? What is the process you go through and how do you select the pertinent advice? What sort of advice would you give to the standard mid-life crisis? How do you teach present time mindfulness? How would you describe your success rate?</p> <p>On another subject, I thought your sessions with Satan on TPG were extremely entertaining and informative. I hadn't thought those three guys were sensitive enough to even stop for a moment to consider themselves.</p> <p>I did notice that your closing line in your session with Mara was directly lifted from Dr. Katz. Do you have the piano thing too? ;-)</p> |

Yet another subject. I was wondering what you see as your motivation to do what you do at work, and what you do on the net, and I guess, in general life? To what extent do you see the these as one-in-the-same?

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 274

(2/16/04 1:13 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

I also knew (and know) several enlightened female gurus who teach Advaita Vedanta principles and appear to have arrived at their states via a more masculine approach of seeing directly into their Real nature; but in all cases, these women also had deeply devotional relationships with their (usually male) gurus. The element of devotion and surrender was always a key in their own spiritual unfolding. One of these women, a major Advaita teacher with an international following of thousands, has spoken often and openly about "being in love" with her elderly teacher, and often talked in detail about how this "divine love-relatedness" was a key to her realization.

---

So what do you think they represent?

I think it's all too likely that she's deeply dependent on the Guru for her emotional stability, and that if he stopped propping her up she'd come unstuck. The seed of womens selfishness and dependence seems indestructible.

Additionally, i think it's all too likely that she merely expouses his wisdom and whatever else she's read; that she's, at bottom, an empty vessel. By herself, she lacks the capacity for the cultivation of wisdom, and, as you suggest, an intellectual understanding of the nature of reality. Without that, how can she be considered enlightened and wise?

*Quote:*

---

My understanding is basically this -- the feminine essence in its realized condition "surrenders" into its native enlightened state via entering non-separation (Love).

---

Non-separation seems a euphemism for non-distinction, ie: non-discrimination/mindlessness.

Wisdom, to me, is about discrimination, the making of truthful judgements.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2302

(2/16/04 1:41 pm)

Reply

----

---

Rhett, certainly wisdom is about discrimination, which is why the likelihoods you write of hold no meaning beyond what they are.

Sal,

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:--One need not 'love god' to love beyond oneself.

silentsal:--Is this love beyond oneself even love? I have a hard time equating it with love, love as generally talked about by the majority is not this, compassion as a state of being is more about acceptance, more about freedom. It is so radically different than "love" that seeks to possess, so different than "love" that needs to be expressed as to be two completely different things

---

There cannot but be the desire to possess and the need to express in all love beyond oneself, for all love 'beyond' oneself is only ever an extension of oneself. What is meant by 'beyond' is that it is not *completely* within our consciousness, by 'beyond ourselves', I mean our future selves.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2185

(2/16/04 2:32 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Hi Philip,

As you probably know, I am very skeptical of "feminine spirituality", for reasons that will probably become clearer as our discussion unfolds.

You wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Agreed that "attachment" is wholly contrary to Truth.

---

And then further down ....

*Quote:*

---

I also knew (and know) several enlightened female gurus who teach Advaita Vedanta principles and appear to have arrived at their states via a more masculine approach of seeing directly into their Real nature; but in all cases, these women also had deeply devotional relationships with their (usually male) gurus. The element of devotion and surrender was always a key in their own spiritual unfolding. One of these women, a major Advaita teacher with an international following of thousands, has spoken often and openly about "being in love" with her elderly teacher, and often talked in detail about how this "divine love-relatedness" was a key to her realization.

---

To my mind, "being in love" denotes a very strong attachment. If these female sages are still in love with their teachers, then by your very own words above you are saying that they are not enlightened people. For their very attachment towards their teacher is anti-Truth.

You could argue that devotion to one's guru is a necessary step towards enlightenment, especially for women. But even if we assume this to be true (and I do dispute it), the fact that these "female sages" are still harbouring a strong attachment to their gurus shows that they haven't yet grown out of the stage of being students. That is to say, they haven't

really become masters in their own right.

What usually happens when a female becomes a student of a male guru, and falls in love with him, is that she passively absorbs his teachings without really understanding them. And then she reflects them back to the world, which creates the illusion that she is enlightened. Women excel at regurgitating information and mirroring other people's mindsets. It often happens that when a woman falls in love with a man, she discards everything that she has ever believed in and adopts his outlook and values completely. If he is a loving Christian, then she too becomes a loving Christian. If he is a serial killer, then she too becomes a devotee of murder. The man thinks that he has found a soul-mate, but all she has done is absorb his values and reflect them back to him.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(2/16/04 6:46 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: ----

---

**Quote:**

---

Philip, your occupation sounds most interesting. What exactly is your approach to counselling? I mean how would you approach the counselling of your average client? What is the process you go through and how do you select the pertinent advice? What sort of advice would you give to the standard mid-life crisis? How do you teach present time mindfulness? How would you describe your success rate?

---

Dave T., it might be a proper book-length response for me to adequately answer those questions, LOL. But in a nutshell, the essence of "transpersonal" therapy is something sometimes called "reality-pacing", wherein an attempt is made to "match frequencies" with the person one is working with, so to speak; that is, to afford them a non-judgmental atmosphere where they have some sense of being *seen* and *validated* for wherever they are at in their journey (not all that different, in some respects, from the Catholic concept of "confession"). This is often a first step; where it goes from there is often directed by the client themselves, as they will often gain insight when simply in an atmosphere of psychological safety. It also entirely depends on what a person is bringing to therapy. I'm not a psychiatrist and thus don't work with severely "damaged" people or people requiring medication. However, I

often do employ certain psychospiritual techniques (Reichian bioenergetics, rebirthing, Gestalt therapy, meditation, etc.) if these stand a chance of being helpful. But a basic idea behind transpersonal approaches is to view the human being as an "energy field" that in its healthy condition is "flowing", or "moving" and in its contracted, depressed, chronically unhappy, or neurotic condition, is "blocked" or "stagnant" (in whatever fashion). Any so-called methods are used in the service of helping to undo psychic "knots" and facilitate a freeing up of energy and attention that has been locked up into the musculature of the body (via repressed pain, usually).

Now the "mindfulness" method I was making reference to, as having become more central to me over the past few years, often takes the form of resting in the present moment with whomever I am with, sometimes with lengthy eye-contact (with or without words). This often has the result of calming or stabilizing or "grounding" attention and energy in the \*Now\*. Over the past 17 years or so I've worked with perhaps 2,000 people (many in depth); of those, perhaps 1,300 have been women. I have found that women often seem to benefit from the stabilization and grounding of energy; but they also have much to teach men about "loosening up" and getting out of rigid mental patterns.

As for "mid-life crisis", this is often a very "pregnant" period, for both men and women, in different fashions. Reason being, that illusions related to living one's life on the basis of earning approval (usually of the parental sort, whether family-of-origin or authority figures) often begin to collapse around that time (if they haven't already). Over the past decade I've also conducted numerous weekend seminars and transformational workshops for hundreds; I once did a compilation of "average age" of such workshop attendees. It was 39.5 years old. This is revealing, because it is between the ages of 35-55 where a tremendous amount of deepening often happens (except in the case of "rare" souls who often "bloom" at very early ages -- spiritual or psychological "prodigies").

But also, I agree with the Advaita sage H.W.L. Poonja who once said that in order to awaken spiritually it's important to begin on the path prior to the age of 40. Reason being is that by middle age the average person has wracked up too much suffering -- financial debts, broken marriages, child custody issues, to name three that are incredibly common nowadays -- to have sufficient energy left over for awakening. Very difficult to be serious about enlightenment if you're constantly dealing with issues that drain your energy (although occasionally, such issues can be a powerful incentive to awaken). All the same, "mid-life

crisis" often relates to an real call to move beyond attachment/ identification to the body, and to one's "personal" past. Physically beautiful women often go through difficult times in middle age, as they learn the hard lessons connected to realizing the illusory nature of the body and sexual charisma as their body ages; so do men, but men in middle age often are faced with issues relating to their sense of "failure" or "success" in the world. By middle age a man realizes that he is no longer in the shadow of his father; he has either surpassed his father (a very rare occurrence, actually), or is grappling with the realization that he has "failed" his father by not becoming the man that he was supposed to be. Either way, these kinds of crises can be good fodder for spiritual development, in alignment with the old understanding "there can be no resolution without crisis".

As for "success rate" that is entirely an intangible -- couldn't clearly answer that. Never had a client commit suicide (yet, LOL); most seem to benefit, and many seem to have progressed in various levels. But again, so much of this is illusion of one sort or the other. Much of this is "simply happening", the cosmic unfolding. In that sense, I feel no different than a shoe repair man; I just do my job. If the shoe fits afterward (it usually does), then good. If not, then maybe they don't need therapy, but just a new pair of shoes...

*Quote:*

---

On another subject, I thought your sessions with Satan on TPG were extremely entertaining and informative. I hadn't thought those three guys were sensitive enough to even stop for a moment to consider themselves.

---

I wrote that "play" three years ago...a couple of months ago I wrote some more recent sessions with the "big D" which seemed to reflect my own deepening realization of things. I think the more recent sessions have more humor. I haven't posted them yet.

*Quote:*

---

I did notice that your closing line in your session with Mara was directly lifted from Dr. Katz. Do you have the piano thing too? ;-)

---

Actually never heard of him. But there is one paragraph from Mara in his banter with the Shrink that is lifted from an ancient Buddhist text. My excuse is that I was talking to the guy who *wrote* the damned scripture... ;-)

***Quote:***

---

Yet another subject. I was wondering what you see as your motivation to do what you do at work, and what you do on the net, and I guess, in general life? To what extent do you see these as one-in-the-same?

---

My original motivation to get trained in therapy was unquestionably to "heal myself" and understand my own (often horrid) past, definitely. Over time, I came to care about the people I worked with in more authentic ways. I still experience joy in interacting with people in honest, deep, spiritually oriented "work" or dialogue.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(2/16/04 7:49 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Rhett, I'm addressing your questions as well in my reply to David Q., as they seem to deal with essentially the same points...

***Quote:***

---

To my mind, "being in love" denotes a very strong attachment. If these female sages are still in love with their teachers, then by your very own words above you are saying that they are not enlightened people. For their very attachment towards their teacher is anti-Truth.

---

David, no question that "being in love" in the conventional sense is a very strong attachment -- probably the strongest of them all, with the potential for all sorts of craziness (and why, it's often said, that 80% of crimes are "crimes of passion").

I think the point to look at becomes, is there a kind of "being in love" that is not conventional, that is, transcends typical egoic attachments?

In other words, is there any kind of "being in love" that can *support* Truth, rather than undermine it?

No doubt you're familiar with the *bhakti* traditions of India and some of the Sufi brotherhoods, which involve as a central aspect of their spiritual practice a "divine love affair" with God. The Sufi saint Rumi wrote constantly about this. Some dismiss him as a mere drunk (certainly Omar Khayyam, whom some elevate to Rumi's level, *was* -- every poem of his being about "wine", and in a thorough non-metaphorical sense)... but nevertheless, there *is* a very old and revered tradition of devotion to God, often via the vehicle of the guru, as a means of transcending ego-limitation and delusion.

In the case of the specific female guru I was talking about -- her name is Gangaji -- her guru (the famous Advaita sage Poonja of Lucknow, north India), died in 1997, and she has continued teaching since then, to very large audiences. She used to speak freely about her "love" for him, including her very *personal* experience of that love; and, although she is commonly recognized as "enlightened" by many of her followers, and was declared "enlightened" by Poonja, she has (to my knowledge) made no such direct claim herself (but nor has she denied it). I have sat in her satsangs and listened to her recorded talks, and she without question speaks authoritatively and in the manner of a male sage (though with a throaty Southern accent). She's around 60 years old now.

So whether or not she is truly enlightened would seem to me to hinge crucially on this question about "non-attached divine-Love", and even whether there is such a thing. I'm open on the matter, it remains a thing of ongoing investigation to me.

Have you ever felt such a Love, David? In your recognition of the Infinite, have you ever experienced this as an all-encompassing Love for all things...something very akin to recognizing fundamental non-separation with all things? And in such a state, could it be momentarily "directed" toward a tree in front of you...or a smiling child, or a sunset... etc. Would be interested to hear your take on that.

*Quote:*

---

You could argue that devotion to one's guru is a necessary step towards enlightenment, especially for women. But

even if we assume this to be true (and I do dispute it), the fact that these "female sages" are still harbouring a strong attachment to their gurus shows that they haven't yet grown out of the stage of being students. That is to say, they haven't really become masters in their own right.

---

I did a quick survey of nine or ten female "non-dual gurus" who are currently popular and who are actively teaching. URLs below, with few comments from me, for any curious to investigate them. I'd be interested to hear the take on any here who survey their websites, perhaps listen to their voices, etc. I've sat with some of them, although my primary non-dual teachers have been male. Most of these women teach through the "satsang" format...

<http://www.gangaji.org/> -- Gangaji (her master died in '97, she is still teaching)

<http://www.pamelasatsang.com/> -- Pamela Wilson (disciple of the American sage Robert Adams, who was himself a direct disciple of Ramana Maharshi). Adams died in the mid-1990s. Pamela is still teaching, travels regularly to many cities.

[www.geocities.com/~cathing/](http://www.geocities.com/~cathing/) -- Catherine Ingram, Buddhist guru.

<http://www.neelam.org/> -- Neelam, Polish woman in her late 30s, recognized by many as "deeply enlightened". Disciple of Poonja (died in '97). Neelam is still teaching.

<http://www.thework.org/> -- Byron Katie (that's a woman). This one says she was "spontaneously awakened", never had a master. She has a big following and a best selling book out.

<http://www.springwatercenter.org/> -- Toni Packer (female Zen master. Calm, reasonable, peaceful, she reminds me of Kornfield or Levine).

<http://www.shambhala.org/teachers/pema/index.html> -- Pema Chodron, Tibetan Buddhist nun, has a big following. Her master was Chogyam Trungpa, the Tibetan sage who died in 1987. Pema is still teaching, has authored many books. I had a private interview with her at a Buddhist retreat in 1985.

[www.truelightpub.com/index.htm](http://www.truelightpub.com/index.htm) -- Amber Terrel, sprouted from Gangaji, so her guru was a woman.

[www.nonduality.com/berna.htm](http://www.nonduality.com/berna.htm) -- Bernadette Peters, spontaneously awakened, now elderly. Her book is well known and respected by many.

It's interesting to see, in considering the point "do female gurus collapse" when their male master is no longer there, that in most of the above cases, the gurus of these female teachers died several years ago, yet all seem to be still going strong. That would seem to argue in favour of the possibility of a legitimate female enlightenment, unless all their tens of thousands of followers are deluded or otherwise seduced.

*Quote:*

---

What usually happens when a female becomes a student of a male guru, and falls in love with him, is that she passively absorbs his teachings without really understanding them. And then she reflects them back to the world, which creates the illusion that she is enlightened. Women excel at regurgitating information and mirroring other people's mindsets. It often happens that when a woman falls in love with a man, she discards everything that she has ever believed in and adopts his outlook and values completely. If he is a loving Christian, then she too becomes a loving Christian. If he is a serial killer, then she too becomes a devotee of murder. The man thinks that he has found a soul-mate, but all she has done is absorb his values and reflect them back to him.

---

I think there is indeed a "reflecting" capacity to the feminine mind (which is why it's often symbolized by the Moon, being a passive reflecter of the Sun's light). But in a spiritual context, that is, a female teacher serving truth or the tradition of a particular teaching-lineage, that does not negate the efficacy of such reflected light, nor its intrinsic beauty -- "beauty" here meant in the sense of the Sanskrit word *sunder*, which means "divine beauty" and refers to the recognition of the Face of the Divine, based on the idea of "Truth=Beauty" (and we're not speaking here of the conventional beauty). As for their actual "understanding" of enlightenment, without actually *being* that female guru we are left to simply get on with the business of our own enlightenment, and allow for

the possibility that we might not know with certainty what her understanding truly is...unless we have experienced her directly. At best, I think we can investigate her as a teacher, listen to her words and manner of teaching, and see what we see.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/16/04 8:01 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 601  
(2/17/04 9:09 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Those sites all seem to be more commercial than anything else. Obviously these women still need their worldly possessions. Can't see how any of them could be enlightened, they just seem to be parrots.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(2/17/04 9:33 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Most of them live very simply, Jimhaz. They are not in the business of making profit; to my knowledge, money earned from book sales, tape sales, and nominal teaching fees (standard for satsang admission is usually around ten bucks per meeting, less than the price of an average restaurant meal) goes toward administrative overhead, such rental of halls for talks, travel expenses, book printing, etc.

Reading their material, or listening to them on audio tape, would perhaps be a better way to form an opinion.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/17/04 9:35 am*

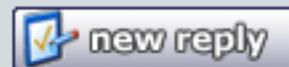
MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 380  
(2/17/04 10:07 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

I don't really see anything wrong with approaching spirituality from a devotional perspective. If a person can't approach Truth through reason, are we supposed to call them parrots and tell them to take a hike? I think the problem with devotion is that if someone is going to devote themselves to something without a lick of reason, then they will have no real idea what the heck they're devoting themselves to. That not only applies at the beginning, but at every step of the way. So I think it's kind of tricky to say devotion as a method is good or bad. I think reason is necessary for any real spiritual progress, and if devotion is going to be advocated, I would think devotion to reason would be the best thing to advocate.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/17/04 10:14 am*



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

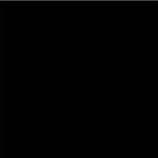
> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2302<br/>(3/20/04 7:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: thebigview.com</p> <hr/> <p>Bird wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>But I think we're pretty safe, each in our little cyberworld, some ten or twelve thousand miles apart.</p> <hr/> <p>We're not that safe, Anna. You and I are already joined together by cyberspace. We can engage in ripping sex whenever we want to.</p> |
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>Posts: 64<br/>(3/20/04 7:13 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: thebigview.com</p> <hr/> <p>Will you both be requiring some Tantric techniques? I can suggest some if you'd like...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1482  
(3/20/04 9:28 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

**Quote:**

---

Will you both be requiring some Tantric techniques? I can suggest some if you'd like...

---

We will definitely need something to make it satisfying...

And that is cesspool.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1663  
(3/20/04 9:39 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Something to make it satisfying? Isn't the mind enough?

Dan Rowden

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1485  
(3/20/04 1:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

**Quote:**

---

Something to make it satisfying? Isn't the mind enough?

---

That was all I had in mind in the first place...



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

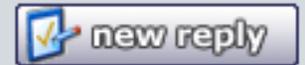


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

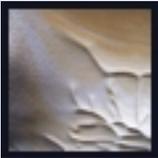
> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 275<br/>(2/17/04 12:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It's interesting to see, in considering the point "do female gurus collapse" when their male master is no longer there, that in most of the above cases, the gurus of these female teachers died several years ago, yet all seem to be still going strong. That would seem to argue in favour of the possibility of a legitimate female enlightenment, unless all their tens of thousands of followers are deluded or otherwise seduced.</p> <hr/> <p>Okay, let's now say that we take away their followers and supporters. Do you think that would reveal anything unsettling about them?</p> <p>If that's not enough to disarray their attachments and demeanour (even though i think it would be), let's now say they are treated badly by everybody in society and given no greater place in it than that afforded to a dog. Do you think this would reveal anything unsettling about them?</p> <p>The true sage is impervious.</p> <p>As to the liklihood of the followers being deluded, i think that that's a given,</p> |

including the "guru-women" themselves. Are you suggesting that they may all understand the nature of reality, and be completely free of delusion (ie. enlightened)? A veritable throng of enlightened people?

Rhett Hamilton

[Note: I am yet to check out the links you gave.]

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2186  
(2/17/04 2:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, no question that "being in love" in the conventional sense is a very strong attachment -- probably the strongest of them all, with the potential for all sorts of craziness (and why, it's often said, that 80% of crimes are "crimes of passion").

I think the point to look at becomes, is there a kind of "being in love" that is not conventional, that is, transcends typical egoic attachments?

In other words, is there any kind of "being in love" that can support Truth, rather than undermine it?

No doubt you're familiar with the bhakti traditions of India and some of the Sufi brotherhoods, which involve as a central aspect of their spiritual practice a "divine love affair" with God. The Sufi saint Rumi wrote constantly about this. Some dismiss him as a mere drunk (certainly Omar Khayyam, whom some elevate to Rumi's level, was -- every poem of his being about "wine", and in a thoroughly non-metaphorical sense)...but nevertheless, there *is* a very old and revered tradition of devotion to God, often via the vehicle of the guru, as a means of transcending ego-limitation and delusion.

---

There is a world of difference between the pure love of God and the devotional love for a particular person, no matter how exalted this person may be.

Since God is the totality of all there is, loving God literally means loving the

Totality. Loving a particular person, by contrast, involves specifically singling out a particular phenomenon within the Totality (namely, the person) and favouring it above all else. This, in turn, creates the conditions for hate, as the phenomenon involved is impermanent and vulnerable to extinction. One automatically begins to hate those things in God which threaten the well-being of the person one is loving - whether it be other people trying to do him harm, or a prospective disease, or even time itself. A false dichotomy is thus created and any love that one might have had for the Totality is obliterated.

What I am alluding to is that Gangaji's love of her guru is anti-Truth and anti-God - that is to say, evil.

*Quote:*

---

In the case of the specific female guru I was talking about -- her name is Gangaji -- her guru (the famous Advaita sage Poonja of Lucknow, north India), died in 1997, and she has continued teaching since then, to very large audiences. She used to speak freely about her "love" for him, including her very personal experience of that love; and, although she is commonly recognized as "enlightened" by many of her followers, and was declared "enlightened" by Poonja, she has (to my knowledge) made no such direct claim herself (but nor has she denied it). I have sat in her satsangs and listened to her recorded talks, and she without question speaks authoritatively and in the manner of a male sage (though with a throaty Southern accent). She's around 60 years old now.

---

I had a look at her website. She looks very beautiful and pure, on the face of it, which is interesting considering that her guru, Poonja, looks very dark-minded and impure. He gives the impression of being a low-quality, real estate salesman type, even to the point of resembling the Hare Krishna guru, whose name I have forgotten.

*Quote:*

---

So whether or not she is truly enlightened would seem to me to hinge crucially on this question about "non-attached divine-Love", and even whether there is such a thing. I'm open on the matter, it remains a thing of ongoing investigation to me.

---

I definitely have the impression that she has been "impregnated" with the teachings and mode of behaviour of her gurus. She looks like the wife or daughter of a strong-willed man (Poonja). At the same time, Poonja and his guru, Maharishi, weren't all that profound or interesting to begin with, and their behaviour can be easily imitated by a woman. Basically, the aim is to create a fantastical atmosphere, using robes and silks and rituals and mystical speech, whereby the listener can be transported into altered states of consciousness. Anyone with charisma can provide this service to people; one doesn't need to be enlightened.

So the reasons for my reluctance to declare her enlightened are twofold: (a) Her gurus are unenlightened, and (b) her relationship to them is passive and unconscious.

The same can be said for most of the other women you have provided links for. The only one that really grabbed my interest was Bernadette Roberts, who seemed to have a bit more spirit to her and didn't follow such a formulaic path as the others.

*Quote:*

---

Have you ever felt such a Love, David? In your recognition of the Infinite, have you ever experienced this as an all-encompassing Love for all things...something very akin to recognizing fundamental non-separation with all things? And in such a state, could it be momentarily "directed" toward a tree in front of you...or a smiling child, or a sunset...etc. Would be interested to hear your take on that.

---

The love you are talking about here has no resemblance to Gangaji's love for her guru. It is neither emotional in nature, nor directed at one thing in particular.

Realizing the nature of the Infinite involves seeing that *everything* is completely non-existent and empty, even one's gurus. There is ultimately nothing to show devotion towards.

*Quote:*

---

I did a quick survey of nine or ten female "non-dual gurus" who are currently popular and who are actively teaching.

---

My impression of each one:

*Quote:*

---

www.gangaji.org -- Gangaji (her master died in '97, she is still teaching)

---

See above.

*Quote:*

---

www.pamelasatsang.com -- Pamela Wilson (disciple of the American sage Robert Adams, who was himself a direct disciple of Ramana Maharshi). Adams died in the mid-1990s. Pamela is still teaching, travels regularly to many cities.

---

A mediocre student. An average woman.

*Quote:*

---

www.geocities.com/~cathing/ -- Catherine Ingram, Buddhist guru.

---

Bland and forgettable.

*Quote:*

---

www.neelam.org -- Neelam, Polish woman in her late 30s, recognized by many as "deeply enlightened". Disciple of Poonja (died in '97). Neelam is still teaching.

---

A nun. A student.

*Quote:*

---

www.thework.org -- Byron Katie (that's a woman). This one says

she was "spontaneously awakened", never had a master. She has a big following and a best selling book out.

---

A horrible looking creature trying to make bucketloads of money in the self-help racket.

*Quote:*

---

[www.springwatercenter.org](http://www.springwatercenter.org) -- Toni Packer (female Zen master. Calm, reasonable, peaceful, she reminds me of Kornfield or Levine).

---

Relatively impressive. Focuses heavily on altered states - or as she puts it, awareness. The big problem with her, as in many of the others, is that her focus is too narrow and she refrains from confronting people's attachments.

*Quote:*

---

[www.shambhala.org/teacher...index.html](http://www.shambhala.org/teacher...index.html) -- Pema Chodron, Tibetan Buddhist nun, has a big following. Her master was Chogyam Trungpa, the Tibetan sage who died in 1987. Pema is still teaching, has authored many books. I had a private interview with her at a Buddhist retreat in 1985.

---

Just another nun.

*Quote:*

---

[www.truelightpub.com/index.htm](http://www.truelightpub.com/index.htm) -- Amber Terrel, sprouted from Gangaji, so her guru was a woman.

---

A girl who likes to sing about altered states. Very naive.

*Quote:*

---

[www.nonduality.com/berna.htm](http://www.nonduality.com/berna.htm) -- Bernadette Peters, spontaneously awakened, now elderly. Her book is well known

and respected by many.

---

Very interesting. Her story seems authentic, although she seems to have far too many attachments to be anywhere near enlightened.

*Quote:*

---

It's interesting to see, in considering the point "do female gurus collapse" when their male master is no longer there, that in most of the above cases, the gurus of these female teachers died several years ago, yet all seem to be still going strong. That would seem to argue in favour of the possibility of a legitimate female enlightenment, unless all their tens of thousands of followers are deluded or otherwise seduced.

---

In the case of Gangaji, the guru is still there propping her up via the structure of the organization and the constant devotion of the guru's followers (who are continuing to express their devotion to him through her.)

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What usually happens when a female becomes a student of a male guru, and falls in love with him, is that she passively absorbs his teachings without really understanding them. And then she reflects them back to the world, which creates the illusion that she is enlightened. Women excel at regurgitating information and mirroring other people's mindsets. It often happens that when a woman falls in love with a man, she discards everything that she has ever believed in and adopts his outlook and values completely. If he is a loving Christian, then she too becomes a loving Christian. If he is a serial killer, then she too becomes a devotee of murder. The man thinks that he has found a soul-mate, but all she has done is absorb his values and reflect them back to him.

Philip: I think there is indeed a "reflecting" capacity to the feminine mind (which is why it's often symbolized by the Moon, being a passive reflecter of the Sun's light). But in a spiritual context, that is, a female teacher serving truth or the tradition of a particular teaching-lineage, that does not negate the efficacy of such reflected light, nor its intrinsic beauty -- "beauty" here

meant in the sense of the Sanskrit word sunder, which means "divine beauty" and refers to the recognition of the Face of the Divine, based on the idea of "Truth=Beauty" (and we're not speaking here of the conventional beauty).

---

The trouble is, women tend to be very repulsed by genuinely truthful sages who speak critically of attachments such as love. Instead, they prefer to congregate around effeminate teachers who wear flowing dresses and speak movingly about the divine emotions and the Heart, and living in the Now, and so on. Thus, when they become teachers in their own right, they end up reflecting a false teaching in a diluted, bland manner. And in so doing, they corrupt the reputation of genuine spirituality and make it sappy and unappealing for all those people who really do have the potential for wisdom.



Philip Mistlberger

Registered User

Posts: 8

(2/17/04 6:34 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

Okay, let's now say that we take away their followers and supporters. Do you think that would reveal anything unsettling about them?

---

A hypothetical question. We'd have to see, wouldn't we?

*Quote:*

---

If that's not enough to disarray their attachments and demeanour (even though i think it would be), let's now say they are treated badly by everybody in society and given no greater place in it than that afforded to a dog. Do you think this would reveal anything unsettling about them?

---

Again, hypothetical.

*Quote:*

---

The true sage is impervious.

---

Do you know this because it's your own direct experience? That is, are you a sage and are you impervious? Or because you *believe* this to be true?

***Quote:***

---

As to the likelihood of the followers being deluded, i think that that's a given, including the "guru-women" themselves.

---

Why is a "given"? Please show me your reasoning, particularly how it pertains to your own direct experience of Realization.

***Quote:***

---

Are you suggesting that they may all understand the nature of reality, and be completely free of delusion (ie. enlightened)?

---

No.

***Quote:***

---

A veritable throng of enlightened people?

---

No.

David Q. --

***Quote:***

---

There is a world of difference between the pure love of God and the devotional love for a particular person, no matter how exalted this person may be.

Since God is the totality of all there is, loving God literally means loving the Totality. Loving a particular person, by contrast,

involves specifically singling out a particular phenomenon within the Totality (namely, the person) and favouring it above all else. This, in turn, creates the conditions for hate, as phenomenon involved is impermanent and vulnerable to extinction. One automatically begins to hate those things in God which threaten the well-being of the person one is loving - whether it be other people trying to do him harm, or a prospective disease, or even time itself. A false dichotomy is thus created and any love that one might have had for the Totality is obliterated.

---

This is sound reasoning, and not something I disagree with. In fact, I think you've accurately described the source of many toxic religions, as well as the reason for the demise of many spiritual organizations.

My point in discussing "bhakti" or "divine love" as in the tradition of some of the Sufis or bhaktis, is to look at whether or not there is a particular approach to Loving God that can occur via surrender to the vehicle of the guru. The theoretical basis of this sort of path is that if the guru is "perfect", that is, without trace of impurity in character, realization, or understanding, then they are, in effect, a manifestation of the Totality via a particular body-mind form. This is one of the mystical arguments behind what the essence of Christ is, and is common in many of the Tibetan Tantric Buddhist traditions (where the guru is held to be "pure Buddha-mind" and nothing else, that is, a vehicle for expression of the Totality). The Tibetan path of "Guru-Yoga" is based on the attempt to constantly remember that the guru *is* Buddha-mind, (the Divine Totality incarnate in form), and to thus surrender up one's impurities and ego-contractions to this form.

Obviously, such an approach is open to all sorts of abuse and misappropriation, but the notion behind it is that many seekers of truth are not capable of surrendering to, or understanding, the Totality, and thus the guru provides a "shortcut" to ultimate Truth via the agent of their own Divine Person, something that is easier for the disciple to relate to, absorb, and be transformed via.

***Quote:***

---

What I am alluding to is that Gangaji's love of her guru is anti-Truth and anti-God - that is to say, evil.

---

I would say that the key criteria would be if she was able to transform this "love of guru" to *Love of the Totality* by recognizing the divine Emptiness of the guru. That at least is the idea behind Guru-Yoga. Whether or not she fully accomplished this I do not know. I do know without question that she has helped many, many people rise out of suffering (including having done substantial work in prisons with hardboiled criminals, many of whom underwent significant spiritual transformations while in her presence).

***Quote:***

---

I had a look at her website. She looks very beautiful and pure, on the face of it, which is interesting considering that her guru, Poonja, looks very dark-minded and impure. He gives the impression of being a low-quality, real estate salesman type, even to the point of resembling the Hare Krishna guru, whose name I have forgotten.

---

Swami Prabhupada, I think is his name (the Krishna guy).

Your comments about Poonja are interesting. The opinion of him in the global spiritual community is very mixed. Some are convinced he was a pure embodiment of enlightenment, others that he was not pure and quite manipulative. One of his early students, Andrew Cohen, turned against him and documented his strife with his guru in his fascinating book "Autobiography of an Awakening" (highly recommended). Andrew went on to acquire a large following himself. An interesting teacher, if you can get past his stuttering..

***Quote:***

---

I definitely have the impression that she has been "impregnated" with the teachings and mode of behaviour of her gurus. She looks like the wife or daughter of a strong-willed man (Poonja).

---

A very perceptive comment there, David. Poonja was renowned for his strength of will and volatile disposition. He could be sunny and sweet and giggling one moment, and a raging volcano the next moment.

***Quote:***

---

At the same time, Poonja and his guru, Maharishi, weren't all that profound or interesting to begin with, and their behaviour can be easily imitated by a woman.

---

Have you studied much of Ramana Maharshi? He's generally considered amongst the very cream of Advaita masters, and is one of the few Indian gurus of the 20th century who was scandal-free. He's held in extremely high esteem in India by the non-religious spiritual community. He died in 1950 so I wasn't able to meet him but I've studied him at length and never found one person who was in his company who ever had anything negative to say about him, which alone is extraordinary, because he was apparently not a wuss and was capable of being confrontive or stern when need be.

*Quote:*

---

Realizing the nature of the Infinite involves seeing that everything is completely non-existent and empty, even one's gurus. There is ultimately nothing to show devotion towards.

---

I concur with that. The key qualifier there being the word "ultimately". The essence of Tibetan Vajrayanic "Guru-Yoga" is that the guru is ultimately seen to be "non-existent and empty", exactly as you said, so you would seem to be in alignment with some of the higher Tibetan teachings.

Incidentally, Poonja said to a close disciple shortly before his death that the "final truth" is that "nothing exists".

*Quote:*

---

A mediocre student. An average woman.

---

Pamela is a very beautiful woman and many of her male disciples fall in love with *her*, LOL. I sat with her once, a nice lady and with some wisdom, but I wasn't hugely impressed.

*Quote:*

---

Bland and forgettable.

---

Cathering Ingram was originally a newspaper journalist who later switched careers to become a guru. So your "bland and forgettable" description is amusing in light of her ex-profession. I've never experienced her.

*Quote:*

---

A nun. A student.

---

Neelam seems to have very powerful energy and impresses many who sit with her. I don't like the photo on her website, it looks too dreamy and New Age wishy washy. I've read some of her stuff and she can be very direct and challenging with students, nothing airy-fairy.

*Quote:*

---

A horrible looking creature trying to make bucketloads of money in the self-help racket.

---

LOL. Getting a kick out of your straightforwardness. I don't have a great opinion of Katie either, but she definitely has a big and devoted following.

*Quote:*

---

Relatively impressive. Focuses heavily on altered states - or as she puts it, awareness. The big problem with her, as in many of the others, is that her focus is too narrow and she refrains from confronting people's attachments.

---

Toni Packer has renounced the "teacher" label and apparently just "hangs out" with people now. A bit like the famous anti-teacher teacher U.G. Krishnamurti (not J. Krishnamurti) who refuses to allow anyone to follow him, denounces all masters and teachers, but who himself has followers anyway...

*Quote:*

---

Very interesting. Her story seems authentic, although she seems to have far too many attachments to be anywhere near enlightened.

---

I was also impressed with Bernadette, once filtering out the Christian window dressing.

Of all of them, my own personal experience was most positive with Gangaji, having sat in her meetings 3 or 4 times. Seemed stable, wise, grounded, authentic, to me. But I agree that she is principally a transmitter of her guru's teachings.

*Quote:*

---

The trouble is, women tend to be very repulsed by genuinely truthful sages who speak critically of attachments such as love. Instead, they prefer to congregate around effeminate teachers who wear flowing dresses and speak movingly about the divine emotions and the Heart, and living in the Now, and so on.

---

A couple of notable exceptions to that would be Gurdjieff and Osho, two major gurus of the last century who both had many female students. Both these gurus were famous for being confrontive, sharp, and constantly pointing out the problematic aspects of feminization and sentimental love. But their female devotees fell in love with them anyway, lol.

Anyway, to "even things up" I'm here presenting the URLs of five of the more modern male non-dual gurus who have really large followings...

<http://www.johnderuiter.com/> -- John deRuiter, seen by many as being of the stature of Christ or Buddha. I've sat in many of his meetings and he is remarkably still and speaks with exceptional authority and clarity. I prefer his in-person communication to his written words.

[www.eckhartolle.com/mainpage.htm](http://www.eckhartolle.com/mainpage.htm) -- Eckhart Tolle, little German mystic who has become a mega-hit on the international guru circuit by virtue of his famous "Power of Now" book. If you look past the hype, his teaching is very simple and clear, like the distilled essence of Zen.

[www.isaacshapiro.de/about.html](http://www.isaacshapiro.de/about.html) -- Isaac Shapiro, disciple (like Gangaji) of

Poonja.

[www.zen-satsang.org/](http://www.zen-satsang.org/) -- Adhyashanti. Young Zen master with a huge following on the West Coast of North America. I've sat in his meetings. Very still, calm, focussed.

[www.adidam.org/index.html](http://www.adidam.org/index.html) -- Adi Da (once known as "Da Free John"). Very interesting man, his autobiography "The Knee of Listening" documents his enlightenment in the most detailed and open fashion I've ever read from any master. Many of his followers believe him to be the greatest of all gurus alive on the planet right now (which is not the case with most of the followers of the others, that is, most decline to assume that their guru is the greatest).

Would enjoy hearing your views of these gurus, David.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2305  
(2/17/04 9:10 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Quinnhead is *trying* to reconcile 'God' with the totality of all that is and is becoming.

Missileburger thinks this is sound reasoning.

I, frankly, to use your olden expression, am more 'god-like' than you. God is *nothing at all*, and it shows.

(:D)

I dance about because I am alive. You gesticulate and make signs on surfaces because I do the dancing.

My humblest apoplexies.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 352  
(2/18/04 12:08 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip Mistlberger wrote:

*Quote:*

---

My point in discussing "bhakti" or "divine love" as in the tradition of some of the Sufis or bhaktis, is to look at whether or not there is a particular approach to Loving God that can occur via surrender to the vehicle of the guru.

---

There is one big, huge, *overwhelming* problem with a "bhakti"/devotional yoga, in isolation. Namely, if you are not using your intellect to discern right from wrong, then what do you devote yourself to?

If you simply devote yourself to the teachings of a guru who *feels* wise, then you could very well be devoting yourself to the Devil himself, and in all likelihood probably are.

Bhakta (devotion) and jnana (reason/discrimination) are needed *together*. Devotion must only be towards truth and reason. Without devotion to truth and reason, reason and discrimination can make no progress.

Unfortunately women seem lacking in *both* of these essential areas. That is, women generally have *neither* reason/discrimination (jnana) *nor* devotion to truth and reason (bhakta).

What is the point of love and devotion if it is love of what is false and devotion to what is false?

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/18/04 12:28 am*

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 193  
(2/18/04 2:03 am)  
Reply

...

---

Bernadette sounds A LOT like UG Krishnamurti, except that she takes her time to explain a whole other frame of reference that explains the way she sees things.

And UG is cooler... but she's probably a more pleasant person to be around with.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(2/18/04 4:26 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Bernadette Roberts I agree is interesting, I am not sure about this whole Guru/seeker phenom though there seems to be a unhealthy relationship between the two somehow, the Guru seems to be creating an abyss for people to fall into and reside. I mean all answers reside within until you realize your emptiness, have all these followers realized their emptiness? The ego likes to find a place to fit in, and loves to be recognized, I have experienced my own emptiness yet I also intuit that any relationship I had with a guru would be about my ego, that is a need to validate my experiences. I guess on the other hand if the Shaktipat or Holy Spirit manifesting is authentic then this energy has a chance to work with followers who allow it irregardless of what is said, this too though has the tendancy to catch people up in the experience rather than living the effects.

the notion that someone can surrender to a Form(guru) more readily than to Self (emptiness) is rather apparent but that it actually means anything is not so clear. It does seem that there are different enlightenment processes but I question that the ultimate responsibility for the process can be deferred.

I guess there are many roads to rome /shrug

anyone clarity please?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 604  
(2/18/04 9:18 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

You can't cause a person to become attached to wisdom, unless you steer them towards it, step by step.

Why not just treat these people as stepping stones to greater possibilities. Few people are interested in the harshness of unfeelingness of the QRS style of enlightenment. Of the few with potential they would reject the sappy stuff anyway in time.



Philip Mistlberger

Registered User

Posts: 9

(2/18/04 11:07 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

Kevin --

---

*Quote:*

---

There is one big, huge, overwhelming problem with a "bhakti"/devotional yoga, in isolation. Namely, if you are not using your intellect to discern right from wrong, then what do you devote yourself to?

If you simply devote yourself to the teachings of a guru who feels wise, then you could very well be devoting yourself to the Devil himself, and in all likelihood probably are.

---

Yes...which is why I mentioned that the principle of Guru-Yoga is open to all sort of abuse. But every particular path is open to abuse. The approach of jnana (study) can also be misused if one is applying oneself rigourously to a study of something that is fundamentally wrong (for eg., those caught in dead-end scientific paradigms...or even those following spiritual teachings that may be elaborate but contain impurities disguised as logical considerations, as for eg., commonly found in religious doctrine).

The idea with the most profound level of Guru-Yoga is that *true* devotion can only be to Truth itself. One cannot be truly devoted to the false; one can only blindly follow the false. True devotion is thus a function of intelligence...i.e., Clarity/Reason/Insight and Love working together.

---

*Quote:*

---

Bhakta (devotion) and jnana (reason/discrimination) are needed together. Devotion must only be towards truth and reason. Without devotion to truth and reason, reason and discrimination can make no progress.

---

I think it's possible we're saying the same thing here. A key component of Tibetan Tantric Guru-Yoga is a very disciplined regiment of extensive purification practices and the cultivation of the capacity to *see* the guru as both Empty *and* Divinely Full, or radiant. So it is a place where Higher Reason and Devotion/Trust meet.

The more commonly known *bhakti* path seems to be more akin to a kind of surrender and service and is commonly followed by many women in India, for example. Tibetan female practitioners are more commonly ordained nuns and follow extensive mind-trainings and disciplined and structured lives based on study and meditation practice. But there is also a very strong devotional element in Tibetan Buddhism, though often overlooked. Some of their Tantric practices involve deep devotion to certain "Yidams", archetypal "God" or "Goddess-forms" that symbolize aspects of enlightened consciousness. For example, "Manjushri" representing discriminating wisdom, "Chenrezig" representing compassion, "Yamantaka" representing the courage to see beyond death, etc. In each case, a deeply surrendered attitude is cultivated linking oneself to the Yidam, with the idea that as one becomes "sympathetically attuned" to the Yidam, one begins to have the corresponding latent aspects of one's own consciousness activated. This is very similar to the practice of certain schools of ceremonial Magick, of the Hermetic variety, going back to Egypt, usually referred to as the "assumption of God-forms".

***Quote:***

---

Unfortunately women seem lacking in both of these essential areas. That is, women generally have neither reason/discrimination (jnana) nor devotion to truth and reason (bhakta).

---

In light of those comments, Kevin, how would you explain a Bernadette Roberts, for example?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2188

(2/18/04 11:08 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Have you studied much of Ramana Maharshi? He's generally considered amongst the very cream of Advaita masters, and is one of the few Indian gurus of the 20th century who was scandal-free. He's held in extremely high esteem in India by the non-religious spiritual community. He died in 1950 so I wasn't able to meet him but I've studied him at length and never found one person who was in his company who ever had anything negative to say about him, which alone is extraordinary, because he was

apparently not a wuss and was capable of being confrontive or stern when need be.

---

Kevin Solway rates him above the average guru, mainly because he was self-taught and his teachings authentically came from his own understanding. But I must say that I've never seen anything from him that has impressed me. It all sounds like standard guru-talk to me.

Of course, it may be that he was one of the original founders of modern-day guru-speak, and his style has been imitated by thousands of gurus ever since his death. It also may be the case that his most interesting comments and observations have been culled from the websites and books because they are too confronting for his followers, leaving only the bland, formulaic guru-speak by which to judge him. Does that sound plausible, Philip?

*Quote:*

---

A couple of notable exceptions to that would be Gurdjieff and Osho, two major gurus of the last century who both had many female students. Both these gurus were famous for being confrontive, sharp, and constantly pointing out the problematic aspects of feminization and sentimental love. But their female devotees fell in love with them anyway, lol.

---

Well, they would have stroked the female ego in other ways. Osho, for example, conducted himself as a "big man", to use an anthropological term, who liked to show off his materialistic success with gluttonous displays of conspicuous consumption (the huge ranches, the 90 Rolls Royces, etc). He was like a rock star and thus easily attracted female groupies, who swooned before his charisma and power. He also encouraged a herd mentality by stripping people of their identity and giving them identical robes to wear, which enabled his followers to feel like they "belonged".

*Quote:*

---

Anyway, to "even things up" I'm here presenting the URLs of five of the more modern male non-dual gurus who have really large followings...

---

I always find it very painful going to these sites. It is like descending into hell.

I wish I was joking, but I'm not. I find the style of "spiritual" teaching expressed in these sites to be extremely harrowing, and the reason is because the behaviour and appearance and teachings of these gurus are specifically tailored to appeal to fragile people who are trapped in mental hells.

Just look at the fantastical manner in which these gurus present themselves, with all the surreal paraphernalia and religious trappings. This alone indicates how mentally-backward and out of touch with reality their followers are. They are literally trapped in a nightmare and pinning all their hopes on the sudden appearance of a white-knighted saviour dressed in flowing robes to guide them out.

Obviously, there are many people who need this service. But it has nothing to do with spirituality, wisdom, Truth, enlightenment, etc.

*Quote:*

---

[www.adidam.org/index.html](http://www.adidam.org/index.html) -- Adi Da (once known as "Da Free John"). Very interesting man, his autobiography "The Knee of Listening" documents his enlightenment in the most detailed and open fashion I've ever read from any master. Many of his followers believe him to be the greatest of all gurus alive on the planet right now (which is not the case with most of the followers of the others, that is, most decline to assume that their guru is the greatest).

---

Forum members should check this site out. It is very poignant and bizarre. For example, check out the link entitled "Truth and Religion, flash presentation" in the teaching section. You won't know whether to laugh or shiver in disgust.

--

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You can't cause a person to become attached to wisdom, unless you steer them towards it, step by step.

Why not just treat these people as stepping stones to greater

possibilities. Few people are interested in the harshness of unfeelingness of the QRS style of enlightenment. Of the few with potential they would reject the sappy stuff anyway in time.

---

The trouble is, most of those with potential are getting turned off by spiritual matters altogether because of these gurus and devoting themselves to worldly matters instead, such as science, academia, business, etc. Good people are going to waste.



Philip Mistlberger

Registered User

Posts: 10

(2/18/04 11:39 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, they would have stroked the female ego in other ways. Osho, for example, conducted himself as a "big man", to use an anthropological term, who liked to show off his materialistic success with gluttonous displays of conspicuous consumption (the huge ranches, the 90 Rolls Royces, etc). He was like a rock star and thus easily attracted female groupies, who swooned before his charisma and power. He also encouraged a herd mentality by stripping people of their identity and giving them identical robes to wear, which enabled his followers to feel like they "belonged".

---

David, I spent 8 months in a Gurdjieff Group in 1982, and I was an initiated disciple of Osho from 1983 to his death in 1990. I was one of the people who were living at the Ranch (ashram) in Oregon when it collapsed in 1985 and was invaded by the FBI. A dark, macabre, fascinating story. Don't have time at the moment but I can discuss more of this, and Osho's difficulties (including his secretary Sheela Silverman, who turned out to be his Judas) later.

BTW, he had 98 Rolls Royces, not 90. LOL. And he didn't own them, they were owned by a group of disciples who later privately sold them. When Osho died, he had a robe and a tape deck and one Buddha statue to his name. He spent all his time in one room, emerging only to give discourses once a day. The Rolls were always known as an elaborate joke. But Osho was definitely a Rascal guru, brilliant (over 500 books transcribed from his talks -- he was a professor of philosophy prior to assuming the guru position), with a lot of Coyote (trickster) spirit, and a trenchant and at times brutal critic of organized

religions and other gurus. The American Administration hated him and had him thrown out of the country despite lack of incriminating evidence. He was incredibly outspoken for an Eastern guru (most are very tame). Osho once called Swami Muktnanda a "dirty old man", said Ronald Reagan was a "moron", and that Jesus was probably gay and the twelve apostles all homosexuals. The surrounding Oregon bible-belt population loathed him and assassination attempts were reportedly in the works before he was deported.

It's interesting, but only really great masters seem to be outspoken...Jesus (with the Pharisees), Buddha (with the Hindus), Socrates (compelled to drink poison or recant his "truths"), Al-Hillaj Mansoor (Sufi master crucified and dismembered by an Islamic court for declaring that the Truth lived in him) etc.

Anyway, I'm no longer attached to Osho (I was, deeply, at one point), and don't care any more what is said about him. He was a stepping stone, although a very interesting one.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 963

(2/18/04 11:47 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Let's not call it love, let's call it unconditional submissive adoration, an adoration that overrides most of one's conditioned needs to the point of one doing literally anything one can for the object of adoration (need I remind you of some of the observed effects of playing some 70's rock tracks backwards). Now imagine adoring something to such an extent, and then imagine that this something were not the truth itself, but a direct manifestation of the truth itself. This direct manifestation is constantly pointing one towards the truth of no-self and imploring one to manifest it. Effect follows cause. Might that not be a valid path?

We often hear of this need to pierce maya, the understanding required for such, and the intellect, commitment and drive required for such understanding. But really, where is the justification for the need of this understanding? Why can one not un-identify by any means other than knowledge of the workings of the grand illusion, and enduring intellectual commitment to it's exploration? Why must it be an imperative that one must be so dilligent in attaining nothing which is not already there?

If these things really are imperative, then at least we can see that the first step into the abyss requires surrender, and faith. It's not so hard to see how much of this lends itself to the 'passive' mind. Once the first step is taken, and those lacking map-making abilities find themselves lost, might it not be wise to take an expert map-maker along with you, and follow their directions? Even learn their skills along the way, perhaps to the point of being able to dispense with their guidance altogether.

If one must bathe in truth before becoming saturated, what better way than swimming in and with an ocean?

It's often been spoken of, the non-existent talent of genius. But surely it can be agreed that there can be talent *for* genius. Could devotional love not be one such talent? The love would be no end in itself, simply a means.

***Quote:***

---

Philip: there *\*is\** a very old and revered tradition of devotion to God, often via the vehicle of the guru, as a means of transcending ego-limitation and delusion.

DQ: There is a world of difference between the pure love of God and the devotional love for a particular person, no matter how exalted this person may be.

Since God is the totality of all there is, loving God literally means loving the Totality. Loving a particular person, by contrast, involves specifically singling out a particular phenomenon within the Totality (namely, the person) and favouring it above all else. This, in turn, creates the conditions for hate, as phenomenon involved is impermanent and vulnerable to extinction. One automatically begins to hate those things in God which threaten the well-being of the person one is loving - whether it be other people trying to do him harm, or a prospective disease, or even time itself. A false dichotomy is thus created and any love that one might have had for the Totality is obliterated.

Philip: This is sound reasoning

---

I'm not so sure. David, this looks like the logical fallacy of *ignoratio elenchi* amongst others, being as the argument put forward was devotional love as a *means* to infinite love.

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: Bhakta (devotion) and jnana (reason/discrimination) are needed together. Devotion must only be towards truth and reason. Without devotion to truth and reason, reason and discrimination can make no progress.

Unfortunately women seem lacking in both of these essential areas. That is, women generally have neither reason/ discrimination (jnana) nor devotion to truth and reason (bhakta).

What is the point of love and devotion if it is love of what is false and devotion to what is false?

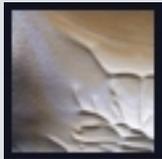
---

Again, this looks like ignoratio elenchi, but regardless, it seems that your first two paragraphs might have provided an answer to the question in the last.

Again, the argument was 'love of what is false and devotion to what is false' as a *means* to devotion only towards truth and reason, assuming the correct object of false devotion.

And in the end, what true devotion has ever been realised without a bridge of false devotion?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 276  
(2/18/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

**Quote:**

---

Quote:

---

The true sage is impervious.

---

Do you know this because it's your own direct experience? That is, are you a sage and are you impervious? Or because you believe this to be true?

---

I can clearly see the potential for it's realisation, and am developing in that direction.

**Quote:**

---

Quote:

---

As to the liklihood of the followers being deluded, i think that that's a given, including the "guru-women" themselves.

---

Why is a "given"? Please show me your reasoning, particularly how it pertains to your own direct experience of Realization.

---

Regarding the followers, no enlightened person is going to be a follower (though they may be a 'supporter' in some sense of the word).

As to my comment about the guru women themselves, i don't have enough time at the moment to get into the thick of this discussion (by checking out the links you offered). It will have to stand as nothing more than a suggestion.

Rhett Hamilton

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 606

(2/18/04 12:39 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

*Forum members should check this site out. It is very poignant and bizarre. For example, check out the link entitled "Truth and Religion, flash presentation" in the teaching section. You won't know whether to laugh or shiver in disgust.*

I see what you mean. The devotional background noises make anything he is actually saying completely meaningless. I had trouble listening to what he was saying (mind you I was trying to read Dave's post above at the same time).

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2189

(2/18/04 12:56 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Dave Toast wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David, this looks like the logical fallacy of ignoratio elenchi amongst others, being as the argument put forward was devotional love as a means to infinite love.

---

I wonder if there is an encyclopedia large enough to list all of logical fallacies that could possibly be committed by our poor old limited minds. :-(

I agree that devotion towards a guru or a philosopher can help lead one to infinite love, providing of course that one is primarily a thinker who hungers after Truth. I myself have been devoted to people like Kierkegaard, Lao Tzu, Nietzsche, and Huang Po in the past. But Philip was intimating that these female teachers were enlightened beings even though they were still displaying a strong attachment towards their gurus - that is, even though the "leading to infinite love" part of the equation hadn't truly manifested itself yet.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2190  
(2/18/04 1:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, I spent 8 months in a Gurdjieff Group in 1982, and I was an initiated disciple of Osho from 1983 to his death in 1990. I was one of the people who were living at the Ranch (ashram) in Oregon when it collapsed in 1985 and was invaded by the FBI. A dark, macabre, fascinating story. Don't have time at the moment but I can discuss more of this, and Osho's difficulties (including his secretary Sheela Silverman, who turned out to be his Judas) later.

---

Sure, when you're ready, I'd love to hear about it.

*Quote:*

---

BTW, he had 98 Rolls Royces, not 90. LOL. And he didn't own them, they were owned by a group of disciples who later privately sold them. When Osho died, he had a robe and a tape deck and one Buddha statue to his name.

---

That might be true in a legal sense, but there is surely no question that he was in control of an empire and attracted hordes of women (and men) to him because of it.

*Quote:*

---

He spent all his time in one room, emerging only to give

discourses once a day. The Rolls were always known as an elaborate joke.

---

They were an expression of his power, nonetheless.

*Quote:*

---

But Osho was definitely a Rascal guru, brilliant (over 500 books transcribed from his talks -- he was a professor of philosophy prior to assuming the guru position), with a lot of Coyote (trickster) spirit, and a trenchant and at times brutal critic of organized religions and other gurus.

---

Yes, I remember looking into his teachings a long time ago and being impressed with the quality of his mind. But I also saw that while he may have been a genuine student of wisdom when he was young, his ego eventually got the better of him and he fell away quite badly as he got older - even to the point of consciously manipulating people for personal gain, just like a conman or a car salesman. Does that tally with your experience of him?

*Quote:*

---

It's interesting, but only really great masters seem to be outspoken...Jesus (with the Pharisees), Buddha (with the Hindus), Socrates (compelled to drink poison or recant his "truths"), Al-Hillaj Mansoor (Sufi master crucified and dismembered by an Islamic court for declaring that the Truth lived in him) etc.

---

Why do you think that is?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1015  
(2/18/04 2:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

If you ignore the gender issue you are doomed to go round in circles no matter how much reading and meditation you do.

Masculine individuality and feminine individuality are two very different things.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 353

(2/18/04 5:00 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip Mistlberger wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The approach of jnana (study) can also be misused if one is applying oneself rigourously to a study of something that is fundamentally wrong (for eg., those caught in dead-end scientific paradigms...or even those following spiritual teachings that may be elaborate but contain impurities disguised as logical considerations, as for eg., commonly found in religious doctrine).

---

Yes, I see academics, theologians, etc as having intellect, but not having the *love* of truth (and reason) which would enable them to follow reason through to its final conclusions, and then to fully accept the result.

*Quote:*

---

True devotion is thus a function of intelligence...i.e., Clarity/Reason/Insight and Love working together.

---

This is why I do not believe women are suited to bhakti yoga. That is, this kind of devotion is largely alien to them.

*Quote:*

---

But there is also a very strong devotional element in Tibetan Buddhism, though often overlooked. Some of their Tantric practices involve deep devotion to certain "Yidams", archetypal "God" or "Goddess-forms" that symbolize aspects of enlightened consciousness. For example, "Manjushri" representing discriminating wisdom, "Chenrezig" representing compassion, "Yamantaka" representing the courage to see beyond death, etc. In each case, a deeply surrendered attitude is cultivated linking oneself to the Yidam, with the idea that as one becomes "sympathetically attuned" to the Yidam, one begins to have the

corresponding latent aspects of one's own consciousness activated. This is very similar to the practice of certain schools of ceremonial Magick, of the Hermetic variety, going back to Egypt, usually referred to as the "assumption of God-forms".

---

This kind of devotion would be fine, so long as it constituted devotion to truth. Unfortunately, it is pointless being devoted to "infinite compassion" (Chenrezig) if you have no idea what infinite compassion is. Similarly it is pointless being devoted to Manjushri, if one has no idea what discriminating wisdom is. Yet this is all too commonly the case with Tibetan Buddhists.

*Quote:*

---

K: Unfortunately women seem lacking in both of these essential areas. That is, women generally have neither reason/discrimination (jnana) nor devotion to truth and reason (bhakta).

In light of those comments, Kevin, how would you explain a Bernadette Roberts, for example?

---

From what I read, which was only a skim, it is not easy to tell exactly what level of understanding she had. I don't discount the possibility of women having wisdom. But from that text it I couldn't tell how much of the ideas were simply mirrored from the Christian mystics, and from works like "a course in miracles", etc.

It is easy to talk about non-duality, and many people can do it, but it is hard to apply it to the difficult problems of life, and that's what sorts out the real wise people from the pretenders.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1016  
(2/18/04 6:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip  
. . . . Osho's difficulties (including his secretary Sheela Silverman, who turned out to be his Judas) later. . . .

---

Judas was a pussy.  
All pussy is Judas

 Philip Mistlberger  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(2/18/04 7:14 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

We often hear of this need to pierce maya, the understanding required for such, and the intellect, commitment and drive required for such understanding. But really, where is the justification for the need of this understanding? Why can one not un-identify by any means other than knowledge of the workings of the grand illusion, and enduring intellectual commitment to it's exploration? Why must it be an imperative that one must be so dilligent in attaining nothing which is not already there?

---

Dave T., those words of yours reminded me of the two primary schools of thought in Japanese Zen Buddhism, being the Rinzai and Soto traditions.

The Rinzai tradition employs the usage of the *\*koan\**, the rationally insoluble problem ("show me your face before your parents were born", "what is *\*outside\** of the universe?", etc.). The *\*koan\** is used as a device to "pierce" the illusion of the conceptual mind, that is, to *\*open\** the mind to a higher order of pure Reason (what Gurdjieff called "Objective Reason"). But this is more akin to *direct insight* (known by the Japanese word *satori*, meaning "seeing directly into reality"). It is using pure intellectual effort to transcend thinking itself.

I've undertaken Zen retreats and utilized koans extensively, and have

experienced several *satoris*, of varying degrees of depth.

The Soto approach is softer and does *not* utilize the intellectual mind in the service of great efforting. It employs "mindfulness" (something like *vipassana* meditation) in order to simply pay attention to whatever is arising in consciousness, moment by moment. The purest Soto technique is called *shikan taza*, which means "simply sitting". The theoretical basis of this kind of spiritual practice are summed up by the famous Matsuo Basho Haiku poems...

**Ancient pond  
Frog jumps in  
\*Splash\*!**

or this one...

**Sitting silently  
Spring comes  
And the grass grows by itself**

To interpret this approach to Truth as "passive" is to miss the point, in my view. It is an approach more in accordance with the Taoist idea of *wu wei* (non-doing), or the Sanskrit expression *neti neti* ("not that, not that!"), which have to do with the dissolution of the illusion of the individual "will" leading to deeper and deeper alignment with the "One Will" of Totality (which is more akin to an ungoing "unfolding").

The Rinzai approach is a direct path and thought suitable for those of intellectual temperament (what Gurdjieff called "Man Number 3"); The Soto approach is a gradual path and thought appropriate for those of a more emotional nature, or Gurdjieff's "Man Number 2" (as "mindfulness meditation" often has the effect of stabilizing).

Interestingly, the Rinzai path is considered to be quicker but harder, and more fraught with danger (premature "kundalini awakenings", giving up prior to experiencing *\*satori\**, etc). The Soto approach is slower but considered more reliable by many Zen practitioners.

Of course, the question has to be considered, "more reliable for what?" *Satori* in the Zen tradition is not considered to be a permanent condition, it is, rather, an *opening* (sometimes called the "opening of the Wisdom Eye"). But this opening is really only a beginning; what follows is a lifetime of deepening, refinement, and integration of direct spiritual realization into the fullness of one's life.

A highly recommended read is Roshi Philip Kapleau's "The Three Pillars of Zen", which documents the experiences of a number of deeply committed

students in their usage of the Rinzai \*koans\* to pierce the illusion of mind-projected reality (\*maya\*). Especially touching is the case of one young girl (19 or 20) who is dying of a terminal illness as she experiences a powerful \*satori\* after a sincere effort to solve a \*koan\*, and is confirmed by her Zen master as deeply realized.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

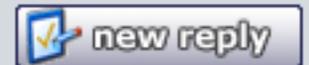
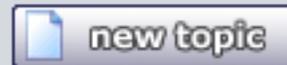


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>                     Registered User<br/>                     Posts: 12<br/>                     (2/18/04 8:13 pm)<br/>                     Reply<br/>                     ezSupporter<br/>  </p> | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sure, when you're ready, I'd love to hear about it.</p> <hr/> <p>David Q., I can't do justice to this story in one post, of course, but I can say that it was an unbelievably intense experience in which an entire "utopia" town, built by a group of disciples with backbreaking labour and millions of dollars spent, suddenly became unravelled when a group of disciples, led by Osho's International secretary, became convinced that they had to vigorously defend Osho from assassination threats. In so doing, they (unknown to mostly everyone there at the time), built a secret underground bunker at the ashram (in Oregon), and stuffed it with guns (including AK-47 assault rifles), ammunition, wiretapping materials, bombs and bomb-making manuals.</p> <p>In addition to this clandestine operation, the "Gang of Six" began heavily arming security guards and having them situated strategically all over the Ranch ashram. Bizarrely, Osho used to be accompanied to his morning lecture flanked by machine gun toting guards. His Rolls was led by a black security vehicle with bullet proof glass.</p> <p>As always seems to happen with these things, "aggression attracts</p> |

aggression", (or even the threat of aggression often attracts attack). Much like with Waco, Texas, the mere presence of this firepower was enough to draw the scrutiny and close monitoring of the state police and FBI. We were also "buzzed" regularly, in illegal fashion, by military fighter jets. On more than one occasion I almost had my eardrums blown out by fighters flying at ridiculously low altitudes right overhead.

Wierdly, amongst all this, Osho continued to lecture on love, enlightenment, and the stupidity of Christianity and the American government. He said he wanted to eventually have 365 Rolls Royces, one for each day of the year, and that the Rolls were a device to keep "stupid American materialists" away from his community. He said if anyone was not intelligent enough to see beyond the Rolls Royces, he didn't want them around. (LOL).

When he was in India, his primary "button-pushing" device was sex. He frequently lectured on sex, and encouraged his disciples to indulge frequently and deeply in sexual relations so as to be done with sexual desire and sexual karma. Of course, in Hindu-Muslim India, being very repressed sexually, this teaching was horrific and outrageous, and eventually Osho was run out of the country on some tax evasion charge.

In America, he believed that the primary problem was not sexual repression, but materialism, greed, and Christianity. So, he made a big show of "pushing buttons" in that area, by telling a few of his wealthy followers to acquire a fleet of Rolls Royces. It was understood to be partly his way of mocking the American ego. He also frequently gave Christianity-bashing lectures. At times he made Nietzsche look mild in comparison. (Osho admired Nietzsche, but thought he ultimately "missed the boat" and ended up going mad because he lacked a guru to guide him; but he did say the Nietzsche was one of the few Western philosophers who had real genius and the potential to be a Buddha. He was also a great admirer of Socrates).

In the end, no charges were ever proven against Osho; he made a legal "Alfred plea" (saying "guilty" to arranging sham marriages when it was understood that he believe he was innocent), and was kicked out of the country. He and his closest students were then denied entry to 23 (!) countries before finally being accepted by Uruguay. But he was kicked out of that country when the Americans threatened to renege on a promised large loan to the Uruguayan government unless they deported Osho.

While in an American prison (he spent 12 days in jail), it was believed

by some European medical doctors that Osho was poisoned with Thallium, a radiation known to have been used only by the CIA. His health rapidly deteriorated and he died at 58 years old a few years later in India. I sat in his lectures in Nepal a few years before he died.

His Secretary and the Gang of Six devotees were considered to have been responsible for the destruction of the organization, although some blamed Osho as well. The secretary was caught hiding in Germany and ended up serving five years in prison (she attempted to assassinate Osho's personal doctor whom she'd become suspicious of. She was known to have been "in love" with Osho for a long time and became possessive and jealous of anyone close to him; she also tried to kill his female caretaker, a woman who a few years later committed suicide).

The bizarre thing was, Osho was recognized as a great teacher by many; not just casual followers, but many respected intellectuals and other gurus (including the Dalai Lama). He had several hundred thousand followers, many of whom had their lives radically transformed via their connection to him. I personally experienced the power of his \*shakti\* many times, and I knew of many, many whose lives "leaped" forward in positive ways once becoming initiated as his disciple. He carried a very powerful energy field.

*Quote:*

---

That might be true in a legal sense, but there is surely no question that he was in control of an empire and attracted hordes of women (and men) to him because of it./

---

At its height (around 1984-85), he was estimated to have had between 250,000 to one million disciples world-wide. No ever knew the exact numbers, but without question it was huge. Germany and Japan in particular had very large concentrations of his \*sannyasins\* (as we were called). So did England, Italy, Australia, and (somewhat less so) USA and Canada. He had at peak close to one thousand individual "centers" around the world. And some of his close disciples were extremely wealthy people; some influential in politics.

All this power, wedded to his radical spiritual teachings, made him dangerous to the Reagan Administration at the time, so when the flap about the "ammunition" build up occurred, the FBI were very eager to invade, which they did, dispersing the Oregon central ashram (it was

abandoned and ultimately claimed by the military as a training ground, lol). But we were more fortunate than Waco; no one was killed by the FBI (except, possibly, Osho himself, if the thallium poisoning is to be believed).

*Quote:*

---

Yes, I remember looking into his teachings a long time ago and being impressed with the quality of his mind. But I also saw that while he may have been a genuine student of wisdom when he was young, his ego eventually got the better of him and he fell away quite badly as he got older - even to the point of consciously manipulating people for personal gain, just like a conman or a car salesman. Does that tally with your experience of him?

---

Somewhat. Brilliant, yes. A genuine young student who had powerful spiritual awakenings? Yes. Ego eventually getting the better of him? Possibly. I'm still processing the matter, even 19 years after the debacle. I'm not sure he consciously manipulated people for personal gain; I do, however, think that he was convinced of his own "perfect enlightenment" and of his unique mission in the world.

One of his saving graces was a superb sense of humor. He was also critical of most modern gurus. He admired Buddha (though said he was just a little "too dry"), and he greatly admired Lao Tzu. One once occasion he said he was the reincarnation of Lao Tzu (in a manner of speaking, to this day people are still not clear if he meant that literally or not). But Lao Tzu was one of the few sages who escaped his wrath. He also thought well of Ramana Maharshi and J. Krishnamurti, though he used to like to playfully harass Krishnamurti by sending his disciples to Krishnamurti's lectures (Krishnamurti hated Osho and his blatantly orange-clad followers). Osho did not have a high opinion of Adi Da (linked to in my recent post). He thought most so-called "gurus" were not masters but just teachers. He also distinguished between the "useless mystic" and the "real master". He said the useless mystic was an enlightened sage who was unskilled at working with disciples and while genuinely awakened, scared too many people away. The "real master" was both an awakened sage, and someone skilled at attracting and working with many different kinds of disciples. He thought that Buddha was a "real master" but that Krishnamurti, while genuinely enlightened,

was just a useless mystic.

*Quote:*

---

Why do you think that is?

---

I think that deep Realization practically mandates that one will speak "against the grain", because the "grain" of so much of human civilization and history is ugly, stupid, barbaric, and deeply unconscious. So if one is deeply Realized, it will be difficult to be polite in the face of the horrors of human nature.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/19/04 12:13 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 354

(2/18/04 9:27 pm)

Reply



Re: Osho/Rajneesh

---

I remember Rashneesh/Osho for three things, and therefore I consider there are three things significant about him.

In order of how they occur to me, which, as it happens, is in order of good, to extremely bad, and then to even worse.

**1.** The first thing I remember about him is that he did have a talent for Zennish, poetic, clear communication. I especially remember his description of how, as a youngster, he used to dive into whirlpools in a river, and, remaining relaxed, was able to flow with the current and was safely expelled, "In with a swirl, and out with a twirl".

He also had some good insights regarding the true nature of women.

**2.** The second major thing I remember is "Ma Sheela", if that is what she is called. The first time I saw her on TV I didn't know who she was, but my first impression was that she was one of the most karma-filled, "darkest" people I have ever experienced in my life.

I later discovered that this person was Osho's sidekick and second-in-charge, and remember thinking, "What kind of a person would have this woman as a spokesperson, let alone a second-in-charge?"

A person who had lost the plot, I concluded.

**3.** Many years later I was searching through the bookcase of an

acquaintance and found a book containing one of Osho's teachings. It was basically a commentary about a traditional Hindu parable which concerned a person who had no guru, but who achieved wisdom simply by thinking for himself, and listening to his own inner voice, or his own conscience. The parable was quite excellent in itself, and didn't require a commentary, yet, for most of the book Osho's commentary didn't significantly detract from the parable. The obvious moral of the story was, **think for yourself**, and trust your own conscience.

*However*, towards the end of the book Osho's commentary started to become horribly twisted and ugly. Can you guess what the conclusion was? Yes, Osho implored everyone to listen to their own innermost voice. . . . Then he said words to this effect, "I am your innermost voice, and anyone who does not follow my instructions immediately upon receiving them, unhesitatingly, without thinking, will spend many thousands of years reborn in hell."

He successfully managed to twist this terrific parable into the *exact opposite* of its intended meaning.

I tried entertaining the idea that he was being ironic, or perhaps having a joke . . . but unfortunately he was *dead serious*.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/18/04 9:53 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2314

(2/18/04 11:21 pm)

Reply



Re: Osho/Rajneesh

---

The greatest *integration* of truth on this subject, was my post on page 2.

It was expressly aimed at avoiding the conception of sagacity with the aim of inducing it.

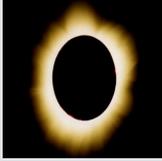
Drawing! When everything is drawn to something it is ceaseless.

No-one feels to peel off into their own things? It is as though *sticking together* was what made us stick at all to begin with.

Here let my words halt and my meaning bolt!

Searing knowledge, it cools into things.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2315  
(2/18/04 11:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: Osho/Rajneesh

---

Or page 1. It doesn't matter.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 966  
(2/19/04 12:05 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I wonder if there is an encyclopedia large enough to list all of logical fallacies that could possibly be committed by our poor old limited minds. :-)

---

Well quite. The exhaustive analysis of propositional logic has turned up so many that it is hard to keep on top of them all and understand their relevance. But I would suggest that the body of logical fallacies itself holds more relevance than any single one. Reason is truly a minefield. Regardless, I presume we can agree that Ignoring The Issue (or Ignoratio Elenchi) is a dialectical biggie. It can be committed in all innocence, but it can also be a powerful tool of sophistry when used with subtlety.

*Quote:*

---

I agree that devotion towards a guru or a philosopher can help lead one to infinite love, providing of course that one is primarily a thinker who hungers after Truth. I myself have been devoted to people like Kierkegaard, Lao Tzu, Nietzsche, and Huang Po in the past.

---

I think this addresses the issue at hand, almost directly. You add the proviso that one must be primarily a thinker who hungers after truth, but the original argument would also account for, and pertain to, those who aren't primarily a thinker (in the sense that you intend) and don't hunger

after truth, becoming attuned to such via the bridge of false devotion. Surely your argument should address the relative efficiency of devotional love for a true guru as a vehicle to truth, specifically for those who aren't originally primarily a thinker hungering after truth?

*Quote:*

---

But Philip was intimating that these female teachers were enlightened beings even though they were still displaying a strong attachment towards their gurus - that is, even though the "leading to infinite love" part of the equation hadn't truly manifested itself yet.

---

Yes, I presumed that was your point when you wrote:

*What I am alluding to is that Gangaji's love of her guru is anti-Truth and anti-God - that is to say, evil.*

It doesn't really address the original point as I understand it but it is a whole other point in itself.

Your argument is that because this person still speaks of a personal love for her guru, she could not possibly be manifesting infinite love, yet. To this I would refer you to all of your arguments (as recently reprised) for the appearance of egoic love, when seemingly present in the sage, actually being a product of a completely different value system which is not derived from attachment.

You yourself have previously referred to your devotion to certain 'gurus', and yet now that you claim to be vitually without attachment, you still portray the appearance of valuing these teachers to a point which some might still misinterpret as devotion. This is because you value these teachers and their words based on a whole different arbiter of value than the usual attachments, namely truth. Perhaps there might even be an element of gratitude? You also often present the appearance of one who seems to be in love with themself, to the egoic interpreter. But again, this is more likely actually based on your truth valuing system. And again, perhaps there is an element of gratitude, towards your former self, and towards your manifestation of infinity and truth.

You divorce the appearance of your actions which might be interpreted

as egoic from their emotional interpretation by referring to values and rationale, as opposed to attachment and irrationale. Why would you not offer such understanding (or at least the possibility of) to others' appearance, most especially based on such scant evidence?

 Philip Mistlberger

Registered User

Posts: 13

(2/19/04 10:20 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Osho/Rajneesh

Kevin --

*Quote:*

---

The second major thing I remember is "Ma Sheela", if that is what she is called. The first time I saw her on TV I didn't know who she was, but my first impression was that she was one of the most karma-filled, "darkest" people I have ever experienced in my life.

I later discovered that this person was Osho's sidekick and second-in-charge, and remember thinking, "What kind of a person would have this woman as a spokesperson, let alone a second-in-charge?"

---

Yes, "Ma Anand Sheela" was her initiate name. (Amusingly, "sheela" in Sanskrit means "virtuous"). Without question Sheela was a very dark and power-fixated individual. She was also known for being very lazy with her spiritual practices and even for falling asleep during Osho's discourses. How she got into the position she did was something of a mystery to many, but she did have certain outstanding qualities, such as courage, outspokenness, endurance, tremendous energy, organizational skills, and (in the beginning) deep loyalty to Osho and the community. Many believed that Osho made her his prime lieutenant because he believed that his community would inevitably be persecuted in America and he wanted a "pit-bull terrier" to protect it for as long as possible. But in this case, the pit-bull turned on its master...

*Quote:*

---

However, towards the end of the book Osho's commentary started to become horribly twisted and ugly. Can you guess what the conclusion was? Yes, Osho implored everyone to listen to their own innermost

voice. . . . Then he said words to this effect, "I am your innermost voice, and anyone who does not follow my instructions immediately upon receiving them, unhesitatingly, without thinking, will spend many thousands of years reborn in hell."

He successfully managed to twist this terrific parable into the exact opposite of its intended meaning.

I tried entertaining the idea that he was being ironic, or perhaps having a joke . . . but unfortunately he was dead serious.

---

LOL.

I'm almost certain, Kevin, that you've misread the context that Osho was speaking in (or possibly read that from a poorly translated Indian copy). I would love to know the book you're referring to -- was it possibly "I Am The Gate"? This was one of his first books (published in 1972, I think), and in it he made frequent reference to "I" as in meaning the "True Self", not "I" as in meaning the personality "Osho" (or Bhagwan, as he was known then).

Also, Osho never subscribed to a belief in literal "hells" of any sort, so at the very least that would have been a metaphor. In fact, he often told jokes that made fun of monotheistic religions...and he did say, on one occasion, that "if there is a hell, then it must be much more fun than heaven, which is full of boring saints with long faces. If you ever have to choose between the sinner or the saint, choose the sinner, as they are *much* more interesting people..."

Presented below is a proclamation from Adi Da Samraj. I present it mostly tongue-in-cheek. But as much as he has given me cause for bursting out laughing over the years, I also happen to believe this man has at times shown spiritual genius of the highest order, especially as seen from his earlier literature from the 1970s and 80s. Unfortunately, his style has given him to being lampooned and has set up a bevy of followers around him who defer to him as God (no less) and, in a sense, contradict his very teaching about how the ultimate "guru" resides within everyone...but it does seem to be an interesting fact that many young gurus start out presenting cogent and brilliant arguments and teachings, with a healthy grounding of humanity, but as they acquire followers and

as these follows inevitably form an organization around them, the gurus get tempted with all the power and trappings and many slide into a kind of self-parody without even realizing what has happened until it's too late. Some of the great ones (like Buddha, Ramana, IMO, escaped this fate)....

\*\*\*\*\*

"I am here to Complete the Great Tradition of mankind. I Am the all-Completing Adept, the First, Last, and Only Adept-Revealer (or Siddha) of the seventh stage of life. I Am the seventh stage Realizer, Revealer, and Revelation of God, Truth, and Reality, Given to this late-time (or would-be Complete and potentially Consummate era) and in this now dark epoch (as it must be described from the Realized Divine and Spiritual "Point of View", and with regard to the tendencies of the times), and Given for the sake of Completion (of the progressive Ordeal of Man) and for the sake of Unity (or the cooperative re-Union of mankind)."

"I Am the Ultimate Demonstration (and the Final, or Completing, Proof) of the Truth of the Great Tradition as a whole. Until I Appeared, there were no seventh stage Realizers within the Great Tradition of mankind. I Am the First and the Last seventh stage Adept to Appear in the human domain (and in the Cosmic Domain of all and All). It is neither possible nor necessary for another seventh stage Adept to Appear anywhere, because I have Accomplished My necessary Work everywhere. However, because I have Appeared and have Done My Completing Work, seventh stage Realizers (not with the Divine Adept-Function That Is Unique to Me, but Fully Realized, through their ego-transcending devotion to Me, and Thus and Thereby, to the by Me Revealed Divine Person and Self-Domain) will Awaken, in all times and places."

-- Adi Da Samraj [www.adidam.org](http://www.adidam.org)

\*\*\*\*\*

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/19/04 10:27 am*



Sangrasal

Registered User

Posts: 1

(2/19/04 8:04 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Satsang

---

Question is slightly interruptive of the flow that has preceeded, but since it appears as if Phillip has pulled his post at the PG site, (why did you do that? lol.) must ask here, and this is the most closely related thread.

Satsang, just what is it? From what I can gather it is a meeting of several people, led by a 'leader' who in silent meditation work toward greater spirituality. Over simplified, I know, but am I wrong?

Reading this thread I have found much comment about various leaders and spiritual people, but in each instance, the 'leader' had drawbacks. Follow them? To what end?

Secondly, there was comment, attributed to Osho, that one should 'think for themselves'. (discounting the other remark made.) Rather wise in my view of things.

So, my basic misunderstanding, why 'follow' anyone?

I have read much of the literature available from and about many of the spiritual leaders of the world. The conclusion, Ok, fine. That was for them. If I follow their way, I am merely following. I am not learning, or advancing myself on a spiritual level one iota.

I can memorize every word a guru ever uttered. I can even learn to mime their every gesture. Neither of which advances me a single step on the spiritual plane. I become a mimic and a mime.

I can understand more by learning how the growth of a blade of grass is similar to mine. How I can have a life span of 'about' 75 years in a Universe that will be extent for billions of years. 'I' am hardly an eye blink in consideration of time. Yet understanding that is a step toward spirituality. Or so it seems to me. (Abbreviated radically, of course.)

People talk about God, Buddha, or whomever. Is he/it or isn't he/it? What does it matter? That entity does not come sit at your side and discuss the issues with you. What gain is made by following any one, or any thing?

But I digress. What is the advantage of Satsang over any other? That is the question I have at the moment.

*Edited by: Sangrasal at: 2/19/04 8:06 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 698  
(2/20/04 5:57 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Sangrasal, go sit somewhere and don't move.

 Sangrasal  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/20/04 6:04 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Voce, the path you lead upon is too dark to follow and travels without direction.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 702  
(2/20/04 10:00 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

What? A path is "light"? There are hues to paths? What direction are you headed? Really..you seekers have great imaginations.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2191  
(2/20/04 10:20 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

Philip wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Yes, I remember looking into his teachings a long time ago and being impressed with the quality of his mind. But I also saw that while he may have been a genuine student of wisdom when he was young, his ego eventually got the better of him and he fell away quite badly as he got older - even to the point of consciously manipulating people for personal gain, just like a conman or a car salesman. Does that tally with your experience of him?

Philip: Somewhat. Brilliant, yes. A genuine young student

who had powerful spiritual awakenings? Yes. Ego eventually getting the better of him? Possibly. I'm still processing the matter, even 19 years after the debacle. I'm not sure he consciously manipulated people for personal gain; I do, however, think that he was convinced of his own "perfect enlightenment" and of his unique mission in the world.

---

Okay, I want to analyze this issue more deeply. It is my belief, judging things from afar, that Osho's mind was indeed corrupted by his ego, and that the manner of his organization's violent demise was a testimony to this. I also believe that the fleet of Rolls Royces and the high position of Sheela is evidence that his ego had been corrupted for a long time beforehand. They all point to the fact that Osho loved being the centre of attention. His powerful mind fell away from servicing the cause of Truth and was directed instead towards feeding his self-love and narcissism.

To explain . . . . .

You wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In America, he believed that the primary problem was not sexual repression, but materialism, greed, and Christianity. So, he made a big show of "pushing buttons" in that area, by telling a few of his wealthy followers to acquire a fleet of Rolls Royces. It was understood to be partly his way of mocking the American ego.

---

I accept your explanation that the fleet of Rolls Royces was an elaborate joke that deliberately mocked American values. But to my mind, it showed that Osho was already being corrupted by his ego at this point. The ever-burgeoning collection of Rolls Royces constituted an overtly political statement on his part; it had little value from a spiritual point of view. There are far more efficient ways to teach people the value of giving up attachment to possessions and wealth. But Osho chose this highly-choreographed way because he was a showman who loved being at the centre of attention.

No doubt it would have been fun and exciting at the time to be a part of

this rebellion against mainstream America. I'm sure most of his disciples got right into it. But it was still a corrupt activity all the same. And indeed, it directly led to Osho's subsequent approval of Sheela and her destructive ways. Because Osho had deliberately poked fun at mainstream America in such a colourful way and thus made himself a political target, he inadvertently created the conditions for paranoia to arise, which Sheela exploited to the hilt. It was only a matter of time before the paranoia became the dominant force in Osho's community and ensured its self-destruction.

*Quote:*

---

When he was in India, his primary "button-pushing" device was sex. He frequently lectured on sex, and encouraged his disciples to indulge frequently and deeply in sexual relations so as to be done with sexual desire and sexual karma. Of course, in Hindu-Muslim India, being very repressed sexually, this teaching was horrific and outrageous, and eventually Osho was run out of the country on some tax evasion charge.

---

From what I understand, he also preached this quite heavily in America as well, even though America's young were, post-sixties, already sexually promiscuous to very large extent. Is that right?

*Quote:*

---

He had several hundred thousand followers, many of whom had their lives radically transformed via their connection to him. I personally experienced the power of his \*shakti\* many times, and I knew of many, many whose lives "leaped" forward in positive ways once becoming initiated as his disciple. He carried a very powerful energy field.

---

But are there any truly wise people created by his movement? That is the question.

*Quote:*

---

He also distinguished between the "useless mystic" and the "real master". He said the useless mystic was an enlightened sage who was unskilled at working with disciples and while genuinely awakened, scared too many people away. The "real master" was both an awakened sage, and someone skilled at attracting and working with many different kinds of disciples. He thought that Buddha was a "real master" but that Krishnamurti, while genuinely enlightened, was just a useless mystic.

---

I would probably be regarded as a useless mystic as well. But it seems that you disagree with Osho here because you wrote further down that . . . . .

*Quote:*

---

I think that deep Realization practically mandates that one will speak "against the grain", because the "grain" of so much of human civilization and history is ugly, stupid, barbaric, and deeply unconscious. So if one is deeply Realized, it will be difficult to be polite in the face of the horrors of human nature.

---

Whenever one goes against the grain and "speaks out", one automatically scares most people away.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2325  
(2/20/04 12:44 pm)  
Reply

--

---

You're so go gainst da grain David Quane. Wot wiv god'n the sure shod muthafuckin' chaperonial inquesticide shite. Write on.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2326

(2/20/04 12:51 pm)

Reply

--

---

voce io is as dark as an elephants arse, but I am still darker when I happen to be,

wait...

I've never happened to be an elephants arse!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2193

(2/20/04 12:53 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I wonder if there is an encyclopedia large enough to list all of logical fallacies that could possibly be committed by our poor old limited minds. :-(

DT: Well quite. The exhaustive analysis of propositional logic has turned up so many that it is hard to keep on top of them all and understand their relevance. But I would suggest that the body of logical fallacies itself holds more relevance than any single one. Reason is truly a minefield.

---

Not really. All logical fallacies boil down to the one core fallacy - that of mistaking something for what it isn't. That is to say, the violation of  $A=A$ .

*Quote:*

---

Regardless, I presume we can agree that Ignoring The Issue (or Ignoratio Elenchi) is a dialectical biggie. It can be committed in all innocence, but it can also be a powerful tool of sophistry when used with subtlety.

---

Indeed.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I agree that devotion towards a guru or a philosopher can help lead one to infinite love, providing of course that one is primarily a thinker who hungers after Truth. I myself have been devoted to people like Kierkegaard, Lao Tzu, Nietzsche, and Huang Po in the past.

DT: I think this addresses the issue at hand, almost directly. You add the proviso that one must be primarily a thinker who hungers after truth, but the original argument would also account for, and pertain to, those who aren't primarily a thinker (in the sense that you intend) and don't hunger after truth, becoming attuned to such via the bridge of false devotion. Surely your argument should address the relative efficiency of devotional love for a true guru as a vehicle to truth, specifically for those who aren't originally primarily a thinker hungering after truth?

---

This can only come about with the help of a genuinely wise teacher. If a devotee has the good fortune of submitting to the guidance of a true sage, then it's possible that his motivations can become pure over time.

On the other hand, there is a very good chance this may never happen. It all depends on whether there is a sizable will to truth inside the disciple to begin with, and whether it can be unlocked and brought out into the open by the genuinely wise teacher.

It's also the case that most people who blindly submit to a guru invariably and unwittingly choose a false guru, which only serves to hinder their chances of wisdom even more.

The best approach, in my view, and the one I practiced myself during my formative years, is to depend on no one and instead place all of one's faith in one's ability to comprehend truth for oneself. Thus, instead of *devoting* oneself to a thinker such as Kierkegaard, Lao Tzu, Nietzsche, and Huang Po, in the manner of a star-struck lover, one uses them purely as sources of stimulation.

Great thinkers can trigger various chains of thought that lead to

enlightenment, but one doesn't need to worship them for this to take place. One only needs to worship truth.

*Quote:*

---

Your argument is that because this person still speaks of a personal love for her guru, she could not possibly be manifesting infinite love, yet. To this I would refer you to all of your arguments (as recently reprised) for the appearance of egoic love, when seemingly present in the sage, actually being a product of a completely different value system which is not derived from attachment.

You yourself have previously referred to your devotion to certain 'gurus', and yet now that you claim to be vitually without attachment, you still portray the appearance of valuing these teachers to a point which some might still misinterpret as devotion. This is because you value these teachers and their words based on a whole different arbiter of value than the usual attachments, namely truth. Perhaps there might even be an element of gratitude? You also often present the appearance of one who seems to be in love with themself, to the egoic interpreter. But again, this is more likely actually based on your truth valuing system. And again, perhaps there is an element of gratitude, towards your former self, and towards your manifestation of infinity and truth.

You divorce the appearance of your actions which might be interpreted as egoic from their emotional interpretation by referring to values and rationale, as opposed to attachment and irrationale. Why would you not offer such understanding (or at least the possibility of) to others' appearance, most especially based on such scant evidence?

---

There are large obvious differences between someone like Gangaji and myself, which underline the point you are trying to make here. I agree with you that my valuing and praise of Kierkegaard and Lao Tzu and company could, in the absence of any other information, be interpreted as devotional love, the same kind of devotional love that Gangaji

expresses towards her guru. But when you factor everything else into the equation it becomes impossible to sustain this interpretation.

The fact that Gangaji heads a religious organization, teaches people in the usual harmless guru-talk, and doesn't claim anything on her own authority, indicates that her relationship to her guru is submissive and unconscious in nature. In contrast, I always speak my own thoughts, using my own mind as an authority, and when I do utilize the writings of Kierkegaard and Lao Tzu and company, I use them purely to illustrate *my* teachings.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2329  
(2/20/04 12:59 pm)  
Reply

---

DaveQ:--

*Quote:*

All logical fallacies boil down to the one core fallacy - that of mistaking something for what it isn't. That is to say, the violation of  $A=A$ .

But you have said God is nature, which it is not, being nothing at all. You yourself are a logical fallacy.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2195  
(2/20/04 1:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: --

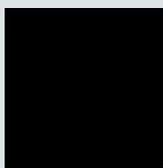
Suergaz wrote:

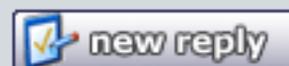
*Quote:*

You're so go gainst da grain David Quane. Wot wiv god'n the sure shod muthafuckin' chaperonial inquesticide shite. Write on.

When are you going to stop being merely a commentator on proceedings and become a participant in your own right?

It is easy being a heckler in the stands - easy and safe.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 194<br/>(2/20/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p>I will to be a logical fallacy, if that's what I have to do!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2331<br/>(2/20/04 1:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What stands? You mean the flawless mystery of pseudonymity? Any participation of mine makes yours a mere commentary upon it.</p> <p>It is easy and safe to pretend you are mentally ill David.</p>                                                                                    |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2197<br/>(2/20/04 2:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                              | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">I will to be a logical fallacy, if that's what I have to do!</p> <hr/> <p>It's a very popular choice.</p>                               |
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(2/20/04 4:01 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p><b>My other car is a Rolls Royce, too!</b></p> <p>(bumpersticker on each of Osho's entire fleet of 98 Rolls)</p> <p>Famous sign at the gate of the Osho ashram --</p> <p><b>Jesus Saves</b><br/><b>Moses Invests</b><br/><b>Osho Spends</b></p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

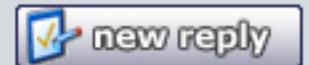
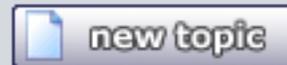


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

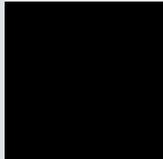
> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>                     Registered User<br/>                     Posts: 16<br/>                     (2/20/04 4:42 pm)<br/>                     Reply<br/>                     ezSupporter<br/>  </p> | <p>Re: Satsang</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Sangrasal --</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Satsang, just what is it? From what I can gather it is a meeting of several people, led by a 'leader' who in silent meditation work toward greater spirituality. Over simplified, I know, but am I wrong?</p> <hr/> <p>The word "satsang" is a composite of the Sanskrit terms <i>sat</i> ("truth", or "being"), and <i>sangha</i> ("fellowship", "community", or "association"). So the word "satsangha", or simply "satsang", means loosely "gathering in the name of Truth", or "Being together in spiritual truth".</p> <p>Satsang is an ancient tradition deriving largely from the Hindu paths, but is common in any tradition where people gather together to meditate or consider ultimate truths.</p> <p>Traditionally, a satsang meeting is led by someone of deep spiritual realization and strong intellectual grasp of higher teachings. In modern times, satsang has become common in the West, mostly due to the many "sanctioned" Western disciples who were asked by their Eastern gurus to teach in the West. Harilal Poonja, the Advaita guru, was alone</p> |

responsible for authorizing many teachers (perhaps 20-30) to host satsang gatherings on his behalf in Europe and North America. These satsangs have in turn been attended by tens of thousands of seekers in the West. Gangaji and Isaac Shapiro regularly get 300-500 people for their meetings. Eckhart Tolle attracts over a 1,000 per meeting.

A typical satsang meeting is about 60 to 90 minutes in length (except for John deRuiter, whose meetings go about 3 hours long). It usually begins with a bit of music, or silence, and then interactive dialogue with the guru or teacher. Some teachers work like psychotherapists, others give short, simple, Zen-like responses, still others will often meet questions with only a silent gaze. But satsang meetings are unique in that no time is wasted in considering anything except ultimate truths.

*Quote:*

---

Reading this thread I have found much comment about various leaders and spiritual people, but in each instance, the 'leader' had drawbacks. Follow them? To what end?

Secondly, there was comment, attributed to Osho, that one should 'think for themselves'. (discounting the other remark made.) Rather wise in my view of things.

So, my basic misunderstanding, why 'follow' anyone?

---

An interesting book to read is Andrew Cohen's "In Defence of the Guru Principle".

You can also take a look at this compilation of "Spiritual Myths and Misconceptions" I wrote a few years ago on my Annubis webpages, especially Myth #7...

<http://www.geocities.com/annubis33/MythsandMisconceptionsofSpiritualGrowth/UnNamed.html>

The main argument *for* having a spiritual teacher is that our psychological "blind spots", the major ones of which are often intellectual arrogance or intellectual pride and unfinished emotional business with childhood authority figures (that gets projected onto the teacher -- a process called "transference" in psychotherapy), are such strong impediments as to make it almost impossible to "awaken" on our own, sort of the spiritual

equivalent of lifting yourself up by your own shoestrings.

The main argument *against* having a guru or teacher is the (real) evidence of gurus of suspect character or those who misuse their power; but here we need to bear in mind the power of the media and its love of sensationalism. For every "corrupt" guru reported about in splashy tabloid newstories, there are likely another 50 or 100 who are quiet, unassuming, honest, and very helpful for the average seeker. And, as such, largely *unknown*, lol...

***Quote:***

---

People talk about God, Buddha, or whomever. Is he/it or isn't he/it? What does it matter? That entity does not come sit at your side and discuss the issues with you. What gain is made by following any one, or any thing?

---

The main idea of associating with spiritual teachers is to get yourself closer to their light and understanding so that some of it can rub off on you. That's really it, in a nutshell.

I've had around 15 to 20 significant spiritual teachers in my life...from all of them I learned something. It's like going to college or university -- many teachers to help with many aspects of knowledge and learning. It's that simple.

***Quote:***

---

But I digress. What is the advantage of Satsang over any other? That is the question I have at the moment.

---

Satsang is a very gentle and (for most) non-threatening learning environment. Also, the "vibe" at most satsang meetings is "high", meaning, that you feel "lifted" (happy) when leaving. It's something like a tune-up where the "motor" of your consciousness is helped to run more clearly and strongly...thus preparing you for deeper realizations...

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/20/04 4:46 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2198

(2/20/04 5:05 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

For every "corrupt" guru reported about in splashy tabloid newstories, there are likely another 50 or 100 who are quiet, unassuming, honest, and very helpful for the average seeker.

---

I must be extremely cynical, Philip. For I can't help but feel that for every "corrupt" guru reported in splashy tabloids, there are another 50 or 100 who are even more corrupt.

And it is usually the case that the most *celebrated* gurus in the tabloids are the most corrupt of them at all - e.g. Dalai Lama, the Pope, Mother Teresa, etc.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 81

(2/20/04 5:31 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Ma Anand Sheela, personal secretary to the Bhagwan, was convicted for masterminding a mass salmonella poisoning of hundreds of residents in The Dalles.

---

The Rajneeshees

In 1984, the Rajneeshees, a religious cult, committed the only successful, large-scale biological attack that has been carried out in the United States. Members of the cult contaminated salad bars in restaurants in the small town of The Dalles, Oregon with the bacterium *Salmonella typhimurium*. The result was that 751 people became ill with food poisoning, although no one died. The attacks were carried out

because cult leaders wanted to test a scheme to make voters sick so that the cult could win a local election. The Rajneeshees also gave salmonella to two local commissioners who opposed the cult.

Remarks:

The attacks were carried out in order to achieve a specific political objective and not for ideological reasons.

The Rajneeshees were a closed cult, isolated from society and dominated by a charismatic leader.

The Rajneeshees did not intend to kill their victims, only to make them sick enough so that they would be unable to vote.

[www.bendbulletin.com/news/story.cfm?story\\_no=5309](http://www.bendbulletin.com/news/story.cfm?story_no=5309)

[204.71.60.38/h\\_learnmore/cbwtutorial/chapter\\_05\\_02.html](http://204.71.60.38/h_learnmore/cbwtutorial/chapter_05_02.html)

 Philip Mistlberger

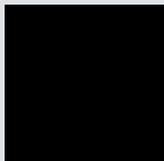
Registered User

Posts: 17

(2/20/04 7:40 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

David Q wrote....

*Quote:*

---

I accept your explanation that the fleet of Rolls Royces was an elaborate joke that deliberately mocked American values. But to my mind, it showed that Oho was already being corrupted by his ego at this point. The ever-burgeoning collection of Rolls Royces constituted an overtly political statement on his part; it had little value from a spiritual point of view. There are far more efficient ways to teach people the value of giving up attachment to possessions and wealth. But Osho chose this highly-

choreographed way because he was a showman who loved being at the centre of attention.

---

A reasonable conclusion, one backed by many nowadays. Osho did (as I recall) espouse the standard marketing philosophy about "any publicity" being "good publicity", as he always had a sense of urgency in his political views and believing that "time was short" for humanity. He was one of the few gurus (and few futurists period) to predict the calamity of AIDS on an international scale back when it first became commonly known around 1980. I understand that a further rationalization for the fleet of cars was as a "device" to simply get attention. Many of his closer, more intellectually inclined followers were convinced of his divine "prophecy-fulfilling" nature, believing him to be the "promised" saviour hinted at by many traditions -- the "brother from the East" of the Hopi prophecies, the "Maitreya" of Buddhism, and even the Prophet from the "red land" predicted by Nostradamus. It always seemed remarkable how otherwise rational people could get caught up in such eschatological phantasmagoria. But the mystical element, the grandiosity of hype around a "big guru", seems to seep in unannounced and take over in insidious fashion and before one knows it, a religion has been born...

Sheela tried to begin a religion around Osho -- she called it "Rajneeshism", set herself up as its first Pope, and even created a Holy Book called the Book of Rajneeshism. When her crimes were officially exposed, Osho called for a book burning ceremony (all copies of the Book of Rajneeshism were torched, as was Sheela's "Pope's Robe") and declared "Rajneeshism" dead. How much of a role he really had behind creating his "first pope" is still disputed to this day.

*Quote:*

---

No doubt it would have been fun and exciting at the time to be a part of this rebellion against mainstream America. I'm sure most of his disciples got right into it. But it was still a corrupt activity all the same. And indeed, it directly led to Osho's subsequent approval of Sheela and her destructive ways. Because Osho had deliberately poked fun at mainstream America in such a colourful way and thus made himself a political target, he inadvertantly created the conditions for paranoia to arise, which Sheela

exploited to the hilt. It was only a matter of time before the paranoia became the dominant force in Osho's community and ensured its self-destruction.

---

Part of my re-evaluation process as an ex-disciple of his was to see how Sheela was, in part, an extension of his own personality and nature. Osho was, as a boy, highly extroverted and dominant, and a notorious rebel throughout his schooling, even up to being a professor of philosophy in Jabalpur, India, where he was constantly getting in trouble with University authorities. He was very popular amongst the young intelligentsia, and his brilliance was inextricably connected to his rebelliousness (his book publishing house, in later years, was even called "Rebel Publishing House"). Sheela, being a fiery rebel herself, was clearly a chip off the old block, even if not the intellectual giant that Osho was.

*Quote:*

---

From what I understand, he also preached this quite heavily in America as well, even though America's young were, post-sixties, already sexually promiscuous to very large extent. Is that right?

---

Not so much in America. By that time, he was more into "power". The therapy groups in the Oregon ashram were nowhere near as sexually Tantric as the groups in Poona, India, had been. The general consensus is that the community evolved through three stages -- Poona 1, from '74-81, which was sex-dominant (2nd chakra); Oregon, from '81-85, which was power-dominant (3rd chakra); and Poona 2, from '86-'90 (his death, although the ashram in India still exists and his work is still be carried on by disciples), which was based more on meditation and compassion (4th chakra).

Also, with the AIDS scare in full flight by '83 or so, the Oregon ashram was very concerned about the community being decimated by it (always a high risk with isolated communities). So great precautions were undertaken, such as no one allowed in the ashram without a "negative AIDS certificate", latex gloves to be worn during sex, etc. Things were rather bizarre for a while.

*Quote:*

---

But are there any truly wise people created by his movement? That is the question.

---

I believe that I have met many. Some still teach independently today, such as Paul Lowe, Robert Birnbaum, Michael Barnett, etc., although many dispute the degree of enlightenment of many of these disciples.

As for ex-disciples who wrote books about Osho, these range from the bitter and merely stupid (Hugh Milne's "Osho: The God That Failed", to the overly sanitized (Juliet Forman's "Osho: The Buddha For the Future"). My favourite, and the most balanced I think, is by an author called only "Sam" entitled "Life of Osho". Very clear, fair criticism, clearly written by an unattached ex-follower.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I would probably be regarded as a useless mystic as well. But it seems that you disagree with Osho here because you wrote further down that . . . . .

PM: I think that deep Realization practically mandates that one will speak "against the grain", because the "grain" of so much of human civilization and history is ugly, stupid, barbaric, and deeply unconscious. So if one is deeply Realized, it will be difficult to be polite in the face of the horrors of human nature.

DQ: Whenever one goes against the grain and "speaks out", one automatically scares most people away.

---

Which doesn't imply that many still can't be drawn anyway. Osho spoke against the grain almost all the time, but still attracted many, many students. Many more came after his death. His books still sell very well today, and his ashram in India is still a popular personal growth "resort" (knicknamed "Club Meditation"). A similar pattern unfolded with Christ; his Work blown apart by the actions of one (Judas; Sheela for Osho); followed not long after by his death (crucifixion; CIA-

induced radiation poisoning for Osho, possibly); followed by persecution of his followers (the Jesus-communities after the crucifixion dispersed underground in Judea/Isreal; Osho's followers likewise dispersed globally after the Oregon debacle; Jesus' teachings were transmitted by Paul, Peter, the gospel writers, etc., after his death; Osho's teachings transmitted by his closest disciples after his death, etc. Some (if not all) of the parallels are interesting and evident. (There is even a book out entitled "Christ crucified again: How Ronald Reagan's America poisoned a modern Messiah", or something like that).

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/20/04 7:59 pm*



Philip Mistlberger

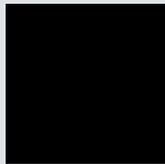
Registered User

Posts: 18

(2/20/04 7:45 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

**Quote:**

---

In 1984, the Rajneeshees, a religious cult, committed the only successful, large-scale biological attack that has been carried out in the United States.

---

Yes, this was generally considered to be the most horrific act carried out by Sheela and the Gang of Six. There was also a reported assassination attempt on the Attorney General of Oregon at that time (Dave Fronmayer) in the works. In the trial afterward, Osho was exonerated of all links to these events, as no legal evidence connecting him to them was found. Sheela and the Gang of Six were charged with these crimes.



Philip Mistlberger

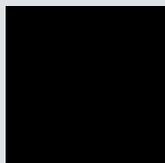
Registered User

Posts: 19

(2/20/04 7:48 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth

---

David, agreed about the Pope and Mother Teresa, but how do you see the Dalai Lama as "corrupt"?

|                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2337<br/>(2/20/04 11:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I think there is photographic evidence of him drinking a coca cola or something.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 706<br/>(2/21/04 3:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>How was Mother Teresa corrupt?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p> Sangrasal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/21/04 3:50 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: --- Satsung</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the response, Phillip. You're working an interesting thread.</p> <p>In essence I agree with the teacher aspect, but in real life have seen so many hung up on the teacher, and not individually progressing. The mime and mimic scene.</p> <p>I do question all though (given as spiritual information) and enjoy following this thread.</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2199<br/>(2/21/04 7:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p>Re: Satsang, and the Integration of Truth</p> <hr/> <p><b>Jesus Saves</b><br/><b>Moses Invests</b><br/><b>Osho Spends</b><br/><b>Humanity Pays</b></p> <p>--</p> <p>Philip wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David, agreed about the Pope and Mother Teresa, but how do you see the Dalai Lama as "corrupt"?</p> <hr/>                                                        |

He is corrupt because he is trying to serve three masters - the Tibetan political cause, the Tibetan Buddhist religion, and wisdom. And unfortunately, wisdom has very much taken a back seat to the other two.

The first master causes him to want to remain bland and uncontroversial in the eyes of the West because he seeks to gain its help for his political ambitions, which dilutes the spiritual element of his teachings to the point of non-existence.

His second master causes him to be overly-restrictive and narrow in his presentation of wisdom - keeping it confined within traditional Buddhist language - and also causes him to lend his support to the irrational elements of the Buddhist religion, and also to the superstitions and myths of the Tibetan people.

The third master seems to have no impact at all upon the first two.

In short, the Dalai Lama comes across as a sort of harmless clown who bows and smiles and mouths innocuous platitudes and somehow believes this has something to do with promoting wisdom.

--

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How was Mother Teresa corrupt?

---

She caused people to become addicted to her Christian fantasies when they were at their most needy and vulnerable, which is not only an insidious form of behaviour, but it adds to the amount of lies in the world.

She also caused people to equate the highest form of spirituality with feminine unconsciousness, which she herself embodied.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2202

(2/21/04 3:45 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I understand that a further rationalization for the fleet of cars was as a "device" to simply get attention. Many of his closer, more intellectually inclined followers were convinced of his divine "prophecy-fulfilling" nature, believing him to be the "promised" saviour hinted at by many traditions -- the "brother from the East" of the Hopi prophecies, the "Maitreya" of Buddhism, and even the Prophet from the "red land" predicted by Nostradamus. It always seemed remarkable how otherwise rational people could get caught up in such eschatological phantasmagoria.

---

Behold the cunning of the ego! As soon as one looks away, it can sneak in and overturn one's rational faculties at a moment's notice.

*Quote:*

---

But the mystical element, the grandiosity of hype around a "big guru", seems to seep in unannounced and take over in insidious fashion and before one knows it, a religion has been born...

---

It is the responsibility of the "big guru" to constantly nip this sort of thing in the bud. I'm not sure that Osho was all that diligent in shouldering this responsibility.

*Quote:*

---

Sheela tried to begin a religion around Osho -- she called it "Rajneeshism", set herself up as its first Pope, and even created a Holy Book called the Book of Rajneeshism.

---

Wasn't it already a religion before that?

*Quote:*

---

When her crimes were officially exposed, Osho called for a book burning ceremony (all copies of the Book of Rajneeshism were torched, as was Sheela's "Pope's Robe") and declared "Rajneeshism" dead.

---

What "crimes" are you talking about? The poisoning?

*Quote:*

---

How much of a role he really had behind creating his "first pope" is still disputed to this day.

---

I wonder if he even cared? I've been told that he used to stay in his little room and watch vidoes all day. If that is true, then it is perhaps the case that he was psychologically withdrawing from the whole movement he had created.

*Quote:*

---

His books still sell very well today,

---

What is his wisest book, in your view?

 Philip Mistleberger

Registered User

Posts: 20

(2/23/04 8:25 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

PM: I understand that a further rationalization for the fleet of cars was as a "device" to simply get attention. Many of his closer, more intellectually inclined followers were convinced of his divine "prophecy-fulfilling" nature, believing him to be the "promised" saviour hinted at by many traditions -- the "brother from the East" of the Hopi prophecies, the "Maitreya" of Buddhism, and even the Prophet from the "red land" predicted by Nostradamus. It always seemed remarkable how otherwise rational people could get caught up in such eschatological phantasmagoria.

DQ: Behold the cunning of the ego! As soon as one looks away, it can sneak in and overturn one's rational faculties at a moment's notice.

---

The thing that was unique about the Oregonian Rajneesh Community's self-destruction was how it played out, in a sort of "time-collapse", all the elements that often go into the creation of an ultimately corrupt religion -- only the religion was aborted before it could take birth.

For example, the Christian "Nicene" church (where Jesus Christ=The Only God) really arose in a semi-organized fashion only after the famous Council of Nicea (Turkey) around 325 AD. After that, the Gnostic views ("Christ" is the innermost spark in everyone, \*not\* just in the historical person of Jesus) gradually got suppressed. But the organized Church, made the official religion of Constantine's "Roman" Empire (hence, "Roman" Catholicism) at the time of the Nicene council, really came about due to corrupt agendas -- Emperor Constantine needing one religion to help unify his fractured empire, that is, it was politically expedient to have a state religion -- and Bishop Athanasius promoting the notion that Jesus was God in flesh, and the *only* true God in flesh, as opposed to Bishop Arius who argued that Jesus was a man who awakened to his Christ nature. Athanasius "won" the debate at the Nicea council because Constantine backed him, recognizing that the "Only Son of God" tag line would work well for a proposed state religion of an

Empire that was promoted as the "only \*true\* empire".

So it took over 300 years for Christianity to morph into a corrupted version of truth, after which time, backed by the declining (but still powerful) Roman Empire, it gained tremendous momentum.

In Osho's case, his "religion" appeared almost overnight, with the birth of the Book of Rajneeshism, and collapsed almost overnight as well, with the revelation of the crimes of the Gang of Six. So, the corruptions inherent in the community got exposed rapidly. And yes, these corruptions may indeed have been a reflection of Osho's ego. But it's still fascinating to see how the entire movement, from birth of a "Christ-like" teacher with devoted followers, to the rise of a prominent and rebellious disciple whose actions lead to a catastrophic collapse, formation and dissolution of a religion, and death of the founder, plays like a "fast-forward" of the outer destiny of a spiritual movement that grows into a religion and ultimately fades into decay...hopefully leaving behind only the sparks of truth uttered by the founder. Sometimes I think that this is what the *Tao Te Ching* so beautifully represents, a distilled essence of wisdom from the mind of a great spiritual rebel...the remnant of truth left over after all was said and done.

*Quote:*

---

PM: Sheela tried to begin a religion around Osho -- she called it "Rajneeshism", set herself up as its first Pope, and even created a Holy Book called the Book of Rajneeshism.

DQ: Wasn't it already a religion before that?

---

No, and Osho went out of his way many times to clarify that point. He said he strove for religiousness as a quality, but that he'd never permit his followers to establish a religion in his name. That has born out -- many still read his books, practice his meditations, but there is no "holy scripture", no "official book", no obligations or rites of passage, no required clothes, titles, or beliefs, or dues, or church.

*Quote:*

---

PM: When her crimes were officially exposed, Osho called for a book burning ceremony (all copies of the

Book of Rajneeshism were torched, as was Sheela's "Pope's Robe") and declared "Rajneeshism" dead.

DQ: What "crimes" are you talking about? The poisoning?

---

Yes, those were the chief ones. All told, in addition to the "salad bar" attack, several of Osho's disciples were poisoned by Sheela and her lieutenants. None died, to my knowledge.

*Quote:*

---

What is his wisest book, in your view?

---

My personal favourite was always "Only One Sky", sometimes in different editions titled "Tantra: The Supreme Understanding". It was a transcription of a series of lectures on the Tibetan path of Mahamudra, sometimes known in Tibetan Buddhism as the "highest yoga".

Other interesting ones were "The Mustard Seed", Osho's commentaries on the Gnostic Gospel of Thomas, and "The Beloved", his views on Kabir. Especially intriguing were his dozens of "Darshan Diaries", recorded dialogues between Osho and disciples as he was initiating them.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/23/04 8:30 am*

 Philip Mistlberger

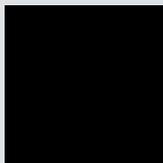
Registered User

Posts: 21

(2/23/04 9:45 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

This is worth a look at...

\*\*\*\*\*

### **TILOPA'S SONG OF MAHAMUDRA**

Mahamudra is beyond all words and symbols,  
but for you, Naropa, earnest and loyal,  
must this be said:

The void needs no reliance, Mahamudra rests on nought.  
Without making an effort, but remaining

loose and natural, one can break the yoke  
thus gaining liberation.

If one sees nought when staring into space;  
if with the mind one then observes the mind,  
one destroys distinctions and reaches  
buddhahood.

The clouds that wander through the sky have no  
roots, no home; nor do the distinctive thoughts  
floating through the mind.  
Once the self-mind is seen, discrimination stops.

In space shapes and colors form,  
but neither by black nor white is space tinged.  
From the self-mind all things emerge,  
the mind by virtues and by vices is not stained.

The darkness of ages cannot shroud the glowing  
sun; the long kalpas of samsara ne'er can hide  
the mind's brilliant light.

Though words are spoken to explain the void,  
the void as such can never be expressed.  
Though we say "the mind is bright as light",  
it is beyond all words and symbols.  
Although the mind is void in essence,  
all things it embraces and contains.

Do nought with the body but relax; shut firm  
the mouth and silent remain; empty your mind  
and think of nought. Like a hollow bamboo  
rest at ease with your body.  
Giving not or taking, put your mind at rest.  
Mahamudra is like a mind that clings to nought.  
Thus practicing, in time you will reach buddhahood.

The practice of mantra and paramita,  
instruction in the sutras and precepts,  
and teaching from the schools  
and scriptures, will not bring realization  
of the innate truth. For if the mind  
when filled with some desire  
should seek a goal, it only hides the light.

He who keeps tantric precepts, yet discriminates,  
betrays the spirit of samaya. Cease all activity,  
abandon all desire, let thoughts rise and fall  
as they will like ocean waves.

He who never harms the non-abiding, nor the principle  
of non-distinction, upholds the tantric precepts.

He who abandons craving and clings not to this and that,  
perceives the real meaning given in the scriptures.

In Mahamudra all one's sins are burned;  
in Mahamudra one is released from the prison  
of this world. This is the dharma's supreme torch.  
Those who disbelieve it are fools,  
who ever wallow in misery and sorrow.

To strive for liberation one should rely on a guru.  
When your mind receives his blessing  
emancipation is at hand.

Alas, all teachings in this world are meaningless,  
they are but sorrow's seeds.  
Small teachings lead to small acts.  
One should only follow teachings that are great.

To transcend duality is the kingly view.  
To conquer distractions is the royal practice.  
The path of no-practice is the way of all buddhas.  
He who treads the path reaches buddhahood.

Transient is the world, like phantoms and  
dreams, substance it has none. Renounce it  
and forsake your kin,  
cut the strings of lust and hatred,  
and meditate in woods and mountains.

If without effort you remain loosely in the natural state,  
soon Mahamudra you will win and attain the nonattainment.

Cut the root of a tree and the leaves will wither;  
cut the root of your mind and samsara falls.  
The light of any lamp dispels in a moment  
the darkness of long kalpas;  
the strong light of the Mind in but a flash

will burn the veil of ignorance.

Whoever clings to mind sees not the truth  
of what's beyond the mind.

Whoever strives to practice dharma  
finds not the truth of beyond-practice.

To know what is beyond both mind and practice  
one should cut cleanly  
through the root of mind and stare naked.  
One should thus break away  
from all distinctions and remain at ease.

One should not give or take, but remain natural  
- for Mahamudra is beyond all acceptance and  
rejection. Since alaya is not born, no one can  
obstruct or soil it: staying in the unborn realm all  
appearance will dissolve into dharma, and self-  
will and pride will vanish into nought.

The supreme understanding transcends all this  
and that. The supreme action embraces great  
resourcefulness without attachment.

The supreme accomplishment is to realize  
immanence without hope. At first a yogi feels his  
mind is tumbling like a waterfall; in mid-course,  
like the Ganges, it flows on slow and gentle;  
in the end it is a great vast ocean  
where the lights of son and mother merge in one.

-- Tilopa (10th century Tibetan mystic)

\*\*\*\*\*

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/23/04 9:46 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 284  
(2/25/04 10:41 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

To strive for liberation one should rely on a guru.  
When your mind receives his blessing  
emancipation is at hand.

---

Yuk.

One must rely on oneself.

The Guru cannot give a meaningful blessing, he cannot verify that an individual has comprehended the Truth. To make statements to that effect is incredibly dangerous.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 739  
(2/25/04 11:26 am)  
Reply

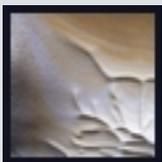


Re: Satsang

---

lol. If the student speaks the truth, the guru should know that the student has realized.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 286  
(2/25/04 12:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

If the guru is enlightened (and surely must be to be properly considered a guru), then they can certainly form a very good opinion, but they can never be certain.

Rhett Hamilton

 Philip Mistlberger

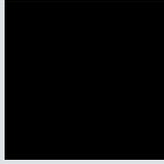
Registered User

Posts: 22

(2/25/04 6:30 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

The Guru cannot give a meaningful blessing, he cannot verify that an individual has comprehended the Truth. To make statements to that effect is incredibly dangerous.

---

Those Tilopa aphorisms are about 1,000 years old, and apply to a specific cultural context in which virtually no one trained without a guru, and often in a teacher-student relationship that was very structured and formal. The essence of their teaching was Ramana's famous expression of spiritual ultimacy, "God, Guru, and Self are One". So the guru's "blessing" is really nothing other than a confirmation that works in reverse...meaning, the guru does not "transmit" his enlightenment to the disciple, the disciple rather recognizes his true nature within the context of relating to the guru. This "appears" to be a "blessing", when in fact it's just a poetic way of expressing appreciation for the Grace that occurs in such an awakening. This "Grace" is not the property of anyone, guru or seeker, but is rather the essence of Truth itself.

The awakened guru does not "bestow" enlightenment, and nor does he "give enlightenment". But he can evoke the conditions that may lead to a direct transcendence of subject-object dualism. That is, while in his presence, the disciple may indeed experience the transcendence of "me" and "other" and experience directly a moment of Oneness. This is tacitly obvious to both when it occurs. It is also the heart and essence of the Zen *dokusan* tradition, where the Zen master interviews the practitioner via the usage of the *koan*, and when "solved" in his presence, is confirmed as having "gotten *kensho*", that is, the direct transcendence of duality in that moment.

"Kensho" in the Zen tradition is not a final enlightenment, it's understood as an opening of the "Wisdom Eye" which is then to be deepened and integrated into one's daily life. Similarly, the so-called "blessing" referred to by Tilopa is not some sort of "confirmation" of final enlightenment. It's often an opening, although a key one (and is sometimes called an "initiation"). As a good example there, look at the life of Milarepa, and his relationship with Marpa (his guru). After six years of study/practice/work in Marpa's company, Milarepa is given a

set of teachings to study in the mountains. There, he attains his Realization. But, he make mention of having "received the master's blessing" while with him, which in his unique case came in the form of a difficult experience that led to a profound humbling and "purifying" that made him ripe for Realization.

This sort of relating with a guru is not a regular thing, in fact, what is much more common is, as Tilopa exhorts, the importance of "meditating in woods and mountains" (i.e., solitary, to deepen and refine one's realization).

Historically, the trend seems to be that most seekers attain enlightenment in the presence of an awakened teacher. Very few attain without any sort of guidance...like a Jesus, or Buddha...although Jesus did have John the Baptist (and possible Essene masters), and Buddha did have *samana* and yoga masters...even if both Jesus and Buddha likely eventually surpassed their teachers.

So, to look deeply into this, we need to bear in mind the cultural context within which a teaching takes place, and we need to investigate the difference between "blessing", "initiation", "transmission", and bona fide "enlightenment".

Perhaps we can explore more of that here.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 85

(2/26/04 2:39 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

***Quote:***

---

The awakened guru does not "bestow" enlightenment, and nor does he "give enlightenment". But he can evoke the conditions that may lead to a direct transcendence of subject-object dualism.

---

Gurus are Profiteers and Charlatans, subject to the pitfalls of any wo/man elected to the position of authority. Rajneesh was no different then the Jim Jones and Mansons of the world.

*Quote:*

---

That is, while in his presence, the disciple may indeed experience the transcendence of "me" and "other" and experience directly a moment of Oneness. This is tacitly obvious to both when it occurs. It is also the heart and essence of the Zen dokusan tradition, where the Zen master interviews the practitioner via the usage of the koan, and when "solved" in his presence, is confirmed as having "gotten kensho", that is, the direct transcendence of duality in that moment

---

This is book knowledge, academic mumbo-jumbo. Words and phrases such as "transcendence" and "experience Oneness" are nothing more than the Western Mind distilling enigmatic Eastern thought. The idea of moving beyond individuality and merging with The All, is the expansion of the ego to monolithic proportions, the projection of Amness onto the Universe and ultimately is still based in Dualism.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 746

(2/26/04 3:07 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*even if both Jesus and Buddha likely eventually surpassed their teachers.*

About Jesus: yeah it does seem like John was Jesus's guru. In the book of John, there are really great teachings on the Self as God; I wouldn't be surprised if John was actually as realized as Jesus.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 747  
(2/26/04 3:09 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

*This is book knowledge, academic mumbo-jumbo. Words and phrases such as “transcendence” and “ experience Oneness” are nothing more than the Western Mind distilling enigmatic Eastern thought.  
The idea of moving beyond individuality and merging with The All, is the expansion of the ego to monolithic proportions, the projection of Amness onto the Universe and ultimately is still based in Dualism.*

Exactly!

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

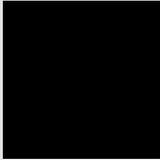
> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(2/26/04 7:41 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Satsang</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Gurus are Profiteers and Charlatans, subject to the pitfalls of any wo/man elected to the position of authority. Rajneesh was no different then the Jim Jones and Mansons of the world.</p> <hr/> <p>Who says I was referring to Rajneesh? You seem to be a bit hung up on him.</p> <p>Jim Jones was responsible for hundreds of deaths. Manson was a psychotic murderer. Rajneesh was never convicted of anything more than tax evasion and arranging sham marriages. His teachings helped millions of people. You have to actually study the story in depth to know what you're talking about.</p> <p>Comparing Rajneesh to Jim Jones or Manson is sheer stupidity -- so stupid, in fact, as to not even be worthy of being called "arrogant". Arrogance at least generally requires some sign of intelligence.</p> <p>So if you improve your argument a bit, I may promote you from "stupid" to merely "arrogant".</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This is book knowledge, academic mumbo-jumbo. Words and</p> |

phrases such as “transcendence” and “ experience Oneness” are nothing more than the Western Mind distilling enigmatic Eastern thought.

The idea of moving beyond individuality and merging with The All, is the expansion of the ego to monolithic proportions, the projection of Amness onto the Universe and ultimately is still based in Dualism.

---

My words were based on direct personal experiences, including having lived in India and Nepal studied and practiced directly under Eastern teachers. **I have lived and studied in these traditions, from the inside.**

Your words sound suspiciously like those of someone parroting or mimicking ideas he's heard that sound impressive to him.

"Western mind distilling Eastern thought" -- this is just intellectual crap. Show some direct reasoning **based on your own personal experience or revelation, or how your ideas relate to your own journey**, but either way be less of a coward and come out from behind your pompous judgmental mask.

*Quote:*

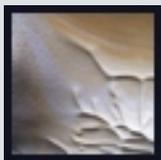
---

About Jesus: yeah it does seem like John was Jesus's guru. In the book of John, there are really great teachings on the Self as God; I wouldn't be suprised if John was actually as realized as Jesus.

---

Voce Io, the John Gospel is definitely different from the first three gospels, radically so, and is thought by most scholars to have been written long after the first three as well. Its tone is cosmic in the sense of portraying Christ as a mythic, cosmic figure, far different from the tone of the first three gospels where Jesus is really depicted as not too much more than the equivalent of a Greek wise man.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 292  
(2/26/04 10:33 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

Quote:

---

The Guru cannot give a meaningful blessing, he cannot verify that an individual has comprehended the Truth. To make statements to that effect is incredibly dangerous.

---

*Quote:*

---

Those Tilopa aphorisms are about 1,000 years old.

So, to look deeply into this, we need to bear in mind the cultural context within which a teaching takes place, and we need to investigate the difference between "blessing", "initiation", "transmission", and bona fide "enlightenment".

---

I agree in a limited sense.

I read the aphorisms quickly and disinterestedly because i was under the impression that you were offering us some of Osho's work in response to David's question. Thus, i thought the context wasn't likely to be much of a problem.

Even so, by responding the way i did i gave it the context of 'now', which is what is important after all, isn't it? People are looking at it now and making judgements about it from the modern perspective, so that's how we need to analyse it.

*Quote:*

---

Those Tilopa aphorisms are about 1,000 years old, and apply to a specific cultural context in which virtually no one trained without a guru, and often in a teacher-student relationship that was very structured and formal. The essence of their teaching was Ramana's famous expression of spiritual ultimacy, "God, Guru, and Self are One". So the guru's "blessing" is really nothing other than a confirmation that works in reverse...meaning, the guru does not "transmit" his enlightenment to the disciple, the disciple rather recognizes his true nature within the context of relating to

the guru. This "appears" to be a "blessing", when in fact it's just a poetic way of expressing appreciation for the Grace that occurs in such an awakening. This "Grace" is not the property of anyone, guru or seeker, but is rather the essence of Truth itself.

---

Okay.

*Quote:*

---

The awakened guru does not "bestow" enlightenment, and nor does he "give enlightenment". But he can evoke the conditions that may lead to a direct transcendence of subject-object dualism. That is, while in his presence, the disciple may indeed experience the transcendence of "me" and "other" and experience directly a moment of Oneness. This is tacitly obvious to both when it occurs. It is also the heart and essence of the Zen dokusan tradition, where the Zen master interviews the practitioner via the usage of the koan, and when "solved" in his presence, is confirmed as having "gotten kensho", that is, the direct transcendence of duality in that moment.

---

Okay.

*Quote:*

---

"Kensho" in the Zen tradition is not a final enlightenment, it's understood as an opening of the "Wisdom Eye" which is then to be deepened and integrated into one's daily life. Similarly, the so-called "blessing" referred to by Tilopa is not some sort of "confirmation" of final enlightenment. It's often an opening, although a key one (and is sometimes called an "initiation"). As a good example there, look at the life of Milarepa, and his relationship with Marpa (his guru). After six years of study/practice/work in Marpa's company, Milarepa is given a set of teachings to study in the mountains. There, he attains his Realization. But, he make mention of having "received the master's blessing" while with him, which in his unique case came

in the form of a difficult experience that led to a profound humbling and "purifying" that made him ripe for Realization.

---

Okay.

*Quote:*

---

This sort of relating with a guru is not a regular thing, in fact, what is much more common is, as Tilopa exhorts, the importance of "meditating in woods and mountains" (i.e., solitary, to deepen and refine one's realization).

---

Yes, but it's interesting the forms that isolation can take in the modern context. I'd say that nowadays the best place to meditate is in a big city. One then has complete control over the nature of their interactions; they can simply meander in mental isolation (if they are sufficiently developed), or test themselves in various ways, and/or interact with people. Small towns tend to have a far firmer grasp on people, thus compromising their capacity for individuality. Complete isolation may have worth, but one must then return to civilisation if one intends to deepen one's attainment and teach.

*Quote:*

---

Historically, the trend seems to be that most seekers attain enlightenment in the presence of an awakened teacher. Very few attain without any sort of guidance...like a Jesus, or Buddha... although Jesus did have John the Baptist (and possible Essene masters), and Buddha did have samana and yoga masters...even if both Jesus and Buddha likely eventually surpassed their teachers.

---

My understanding (attainment) has come with help from enlightened teachers via the internet, which i think is a very interesting development. I have only had the merest of contact with another person that i judge to be enlightened, which didn't even reach the point of conversing (interestingly, i think it confused me just as much as it helped me understand enlightened behaviour).

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps we can explore more of that here.

---

I think so.

Rhett Hamilton

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 86

(2/26/04 4:08 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

Who says I was referring to Rajneesh? You seem to be a bit hung up on him.

Jim Jones was responsible for hundreds of deaths. Manson was a psychotic murderer. Rajneesh was never convicted of anything more than tax evasion and arranging sham marriages. His teachings helped millions of people. You have to actually study the story in depth to know what you're talking about.

Comparing Rajneesh to Jim Jones or Manson is sheer stupidity -- so stupid, in fact, as to not even be worthy of being called "arrogant". Arrogance at least generally requires some sign of intelligence.

So if you improve your argument a bit, I may promote you from "stupid" to merely "arrogant".

---

I can see that you are still far too attached to even consider a rational discussion, it would be advisable if we let this matter drop.

*Quote:*

---

My words were based on direct personal experiences,

---

Interesting. How is this possible if your “me” had merged with the “other”?

*Quote:*

---

including having lived in India and Nepal studied and practiced directly under Eastern teachers. I have lived and studied in these traditions, from the inside.

---

So is that supposed to be an indication of a greater understanding or comprehension and why did you have to go so far, couldn't you figure it out at home, on your own?

*Quote:*

---

Your words sound suspiciously like those of someone parroting or mimicking ideas he's heard that sound impressive to him.

---

Now you're projecting.

*Quote:*

---

but either way be less of a coward and come out from behind your pompous judgmental mask.

You have to actually study the story in depth to know what you're talking about.

Comparing Rajneesh to Jim Jones or Manson is sheer stupidity --

so stupid, in fact, as to not even be worthy of being called "arrogant". Arrogance at least generally requires some sign of intelligence.

So if you improve your argument a bit, I may promote you from "stupid" to merely "arrogant".

Your words sound suspiciously like those of someone parroting or mimicking ideas he's heard that sound impressive to him.

---

Now who exactly is being pompous and judgmental? ;)



Philip Mistlberger

Registered User

Posts: 24

(2/27/04 7:39 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Satsang

---

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

Yes, but it's interesting the forms that isolation can take in the modern context. I'd say that nowadays the best place to meditate is in a big city. One then has complete control over the nature of their interactions; they can simply meander in mental isolation (if they are sufficiently developed), or test themselves in various ways, and/or interact with people. Small towns tend to have a far firmer grasp on people, thus compromising their capacity for individuality. Complete isolation may have worth, but one must then return to civilisation if one intends to deepen one's attainment and teach.

---

Well yes, this is what I'd mentioned in my first post to this thread (it was in the context of the Zen "ten oxherding" pictures, where the ninth stage represents a deep Kensho, or recognition of True Nature, and the tenth stage "returning to the marketplace").

In my time in the Gurdjieff Work, this was the primary emphasis...doing the "Work" in the context of typical, mundane, busy (generally urban) life.

Tilopa's "meditate in mountains and forests" exhortation I see more as symbolic of the need to be deeply committed to the Awakening process. "Solitude" I see

as more of a demonstration of the \*intention\* to awaken, and of the importance of prioritizing enlightenment in one's life. It doesn't necessarily mean that one must literally remove oneself from society (although occasional retreats can be helpful).

*Quote:*

---

My understanding (attainment) has come with help from enlightened teachers via the internet, which i think is a very interesting development. I have only had the merest of contact with another person that i judge to be enlightened, which didn't even reach the point of conversing (interestingly, i think it confused me just as much as it helped me understand enlightened behaviour).

---

Internet \*darshans\* (interaction with awakened people in cyberspace) are a new and interesting development. I've seen much evidence of "awakened clarity" on this message board, although I'm still in the process of evaluating.

I was a student of the Gurdjieff teacher Edward Fanaberia, who was a student of John Bennett (himself a direct disciple of Gurdjieff); I spent seven years with Osho; I also trained under the Tibetan teacher Pema Chodron and the Korean Zen master Seung Sahn; I spent two years in a Gnostic community training under several teachers; I was given ritual empowerment by the Tibetan Buddhist lamas Zasep Tulku Rinpoche and Lama Sonam Tsogyal Rinpoche; I've sat with several non-dual (Advaita, for the most part) satsang teachers, such as Hanuman, John deRuiter, Adyashanti, Gangaji, and Andrew Cohen; I've also received teachings from and practiced in the Native American traditions (Lakota shaman Melvin Grey Bear, and Cree Pipe-Carrier Phil L'Hirondelle), and so on. All of these teaching-relationships showed me a part of my own actual nature, in a way that was an effective counterbalance to all the years of intellectual study and meditative inquiry.

A key issue I'd like to explore here is that of **embodiment**, as it pertains to the Enlightenment process. I have "passed through" several *kenshos* spanning about twenty years of meditation practice, and a profound deepening that occurred about two years ago, in which I recognized, while sitting on a park bench, how my actual nature is \*always already present\*. This was not some parroting of non-dual principles as served up in the mish-mash of the modern non-dual marketplace; it was an actual opening in consciousness where I came to deeply and tacitly recognize the fundamental "emptiness" of the self. It was a stabilized condition for me for perhaps six months...after which certain mental patterns

began to resurface. I am not completely finished with emotion yet and nor have I "gone beyond" sexual desire.

In terms of "moving amongst urban humanity" part of my path was to experiment deeply with "left hand Tantra", that is, in specific to engage willfully in nearly all possible experiences of the flesh. I embraced sexual activity in a quasi-effort to be "fully conscious" while engaged in such activity, but in the end found it to be essentially impossible to maintain conscious clarity while moving through these levels of primal impulse.

So I abandoned left-hand Tantra and eventually moved toward the pure non-dual teachings of Advaita Vedanta, mostly as put forth by Ramana Maharshi, Nisargadatta Maharaj, Ramesh Balsekar, and a few others.

What caught my eye about this BBS was primarily the writings of David Quinn and a few others, as I detected that quality of clarity expressing from Being itself, as opposed to from mere intellectual learning. Genuinely awakened individuals always speak from their own direct experience...although as I said, I'm still in the process of evaluating what I read here.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/27/04 8:41 pm*

 Philip Mistlberger

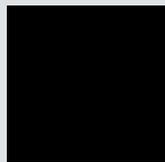
Registered User

Posts: 25

(2/27/04 8:16 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

NOx23 --

*Quote:*

---

I can see that you are still far too attached to even consider a rational discussion, it would be advisable if we let this matter drop.

---

"Attachment" was not the issue in my objection to your comments. It was clear to me that your "analysis" of the situation was superficial, to the extent that it made a mockery of who Osho was. You must bear in mind that despite his failings, he still has about 500 books in print on spiritual teachings, including commentaries on the works of the greatest enlightened luminaries of the past (the books are transcriptions of lectures), any one of which you are welcome to read and evaluate for yourself. To my knowledge Jim Jones and Charles Manson have no spiritual books in print, nor any meditation techniques to their legacy. They were pathological maniacs, case closed. There is not the slightest shred of evidence putting Osho in their category. The crimes committed at the Osho ashram in Oregon were committed by a woman who was drugged half the

time (this has been established beyond doubt), and half-crazed by her lust for power and need to dominate. The crimes committed by she and her cohorts have been legally established (in exhaustive fashion) to have been accomplished independently on their part and with no direction at all from Osho. I can point you toward books, documents, etc., that address all this as it was played out and processed in the Oregon courts in 1985-86.

That does not imply that I think Osho was some paragon of moral perfection. Clearly, he was not. But we have to keep things in perspective if we really want to understand that whole drama as it played out. There is a big, complex context here. It can take weeks just to read all the available documents written by impartial investigators (and I've read most of them).

Also...another comment here. I've noticed, somewhere on this BBS, a remark from one of the founders here (I think it was Kevin Solway, though might have been Dan Rowden), calling someone "arrogant" for their criticisms of Otto Weininger. While this remark might be considered a sign of "attachment", it's also possible to view it as a form of \*truth expressed with passion\*. Every spiritual teacher I've been around worth their salt has been capable of passionate expression at one time or another.

You see, while I believe that I've lost my personal attachment to Osho as a guru (he's been dead for 14 years), I have not lost my gratitude for how his presence in my life helped me along my way. This gratitude keeps me from forgetting the bigger picture, which was important in light of the spectacular fashion in which our community exploded in 1985. But it never came at the cost of my ability to clearly study the situation, which I've done at length over the years.

*Quote:*

---

Interesting. How is this possible if your "me" had merged with the "other"?

---

We are attempting something very difficult here. We are trying (as you well know) to express with words, the inexpressible. During *kensho*, when with a teacher, there occurs a momentary "loss" of distinction between self and other, such that only "this" remains, or what Buddhism has sometimes called *tathagata* ("suchness"). It actually does not require a teacher, but for some reason often happens in the context of the apparent duality of teacher-student... and when this Oneness is tacitly realized, there is no more teacher, and no more student.

Those are not words I've gleaned from some Oriental text, but rather what I experienced...I can say, "I experienced" because this is only a term of convenience utilizing words to convey something fundamentally ineffable. This "I" is a convenience, not much more, and when "I" communicate my realization to you, I utilize these conveniences.

For example, it's often casually said that enlightenment is going beyond "identification"....and yet, Buddha (or whoever) clearly retained some degree of identification with their bodies such that when addressed by name, they could \*respond\*. Similarly, we can use "I" when describing essential spiritual realizations that involve transcendence of duality.

*Quote:*

---

So is that supposed to be an indication of a greater understanding or comprehension and why did you have to go so far, couldn't you figure it out at home, on your own?

---

I see it as a demonstration of sincerity of intent. I think that to "figure things out" on one's own carries great merit, but it can also be the domain of the mere egotist, or the person afraid of relationship (most particularly, spiritual relationship).

But if you are drawn to a place of learning and awakened interaction (for example, this BBS), then clearly you are not just "figuring things out on your own". You are interacting in a \*dokusan\*-like format. (The Zen term for "dharma combat" that sharpens understanding...which is in a sense what we are doing here. It is realization in the context of interaction).

*Quote:*

---

Your words sound suspiciously like those of someone parroting or mimicking ideas he's heard that sound impressive to him.

Now you're projecting.

---

I teach, write, and speak from the place where I've directly realized. I happen to be intellectually acquainted with many teachings, but I only express the one's I've internalized.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 822  
(2/27/04 8:58 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Philip: I was a student of the Gurdjieff teacher Edward Fanaberia, who was a student of John Bennett (himself a direct disciple of Gurdjieff); I spent seven years with Osho; I also trained under the Tibetan teacher Pema Chodron and the Korean Zen master Seung Sahn; I spent two years...

That is an impressive journey, Philip. You've been around! How old are you?

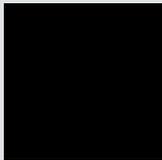
What caught my eye about this BBS was primarily the writings of David Quinn and a few others, as I detected that quality of clarity expressing from Being itself, as opposed to from mere intellectual learning.

This was my first impression too, when I stumbled across this Internet venue about five years ago (it wasn't called ezboard at the time). However, tis impression did not survive the first day of scrutiny. You are here for more than a week. Have you read any of the QRS materials? I am wondering, because in this case you should have noticed by now that their enlightenment claim is fake and that QRS have no spiritual message.

Of course, this place has its positive sides. You will meet many interesting minds and QRS are good at engaging people and drawing them into discourses and word games. They are smokescreen masters. I am not going to say anymore. Read their writings and judge for yourself.

Thomas

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 26  
(2/28/04 8:27 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

Hi Thomas.

*Quote:*

---

That is an impressive journey, Philip. You've been around! How old are you?

---

I'm 45. I began my "spiritual seeking" at a young age, in my late teens, so it's been close to 30 years.

*Quote:*

---

This was my first impression too, when I stumbled across this

Internet venue about five years ago (it wasn't called ezboard at the time). However, tis impression did not survive the first day of scrutiny. You are here for more than a week. Have you read any of the QRS materials? I am wondering, because in this case you should have noticed by now that their enlightenment claim is fake and that QRS have no spiritual message.

---

I've read some, likely need to read more. Though I must comment, that for someone to have such a low opinion of these fellows you've sure stuck around for a long time! ;-)

I'll assume that in spite of your objections to what they teach, you (in your mind) have a soft spot for spiritual losers or something...kind of like Hawkeye and his treatment of corporal Klinger? (kidding)

***Quote:***

---

Of course, this place has its positive sides. You will meet many interesting minds and QRS are good at engaging people and drawing them into discourses and word games. They are smokescreen masters. I am not going to say anymore. Read their writings and judge for yourself.

---

How would you define a "smokescreen master"?

Agreed about one thing, the "interesting minds"...though my sense is that many here seem to have deep issues with *relationship* (on whatever level) and how it pertains to spiritual realization.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 306  
(2/28/04 10:45 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

Hi Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

Yes, but it's interesting the forms that isolation can take in the modern context. I'd say that nowadays the best place to meditate is in a big city. One then has complete control over the nature of their interactions; they can simply meander in mental isolation (if they are sufficiently developed), or test themselves in various ways, and/or interact with people. Small towns tend to have a far firmer grasp on people, thus compromising their capacity for individuality. Complete isolation may have worth, but one must then return to civilisation if one intends to deepen one's attainment and teach.

-----

Well yes, this is what I'd mentioned in my first post to this thread (it was in the context of the Zen "ten oxherding" pictures, where the ninth stage represents a deep Kensho, or recognition of True Nature, and the tenth stage "returning to the marketplace").

In my time in the Gurdjieff Work, this was the primary emphasis...doing the "Work" in the context of typical, mundane, busy (generally urban) life.

Tilopa's "meditate in mountains and forests" exhortation I see more as symbolic of the need to be deeply committed to the Awakening process. "Solitude" I see as more of a demonstration of the \*intention\* to awaken, and of the importance of prioritizing enlightenment in one's life. It doesn't necessarily mean that one must literally remove oneself from society (although occasional retreats can be helpful).

---

Yes. Put simply, i suggest that people devote themselves to understanding the nature of reality, and then keep meditating on that understanding so that it fully infuses into their every thought/experience. The greater the devotion - in combination with all the other factors - the greater the progress. All other

considerations are secondary to this.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

My understanding (attainment) has come with help from enlightened teachers via the internet, which i think is a very interesting development. I have only had the merest of contact with another person that i judge to be enlightened, which didn't even reach the point of conversing (interestingly, i think it confused me just as much as it helped me understand enlightened behaviour).

-----

Internet \*darshans\* (interaction with awakened people in cyberspace) are a new and interesting development. I've seen much evidence of "awakened clarity" on this message board, although I'm still in the process of evaluating.

---

It'll be interesting to see how your opinions develop. Given that you haven't claimed to understand the nature of reality, your opinion of "Wisdom of the Infinite" will be most telling.

*Quote:*

---

I was a student of the Gurdjieff teacher Edward Fanaberia, who was a student of John Bennett (himself a direct disciple of Gurdjieff); I spent seven years with Osho; I also trained under the Tibetan teacher Pema Chodron and the Korean Zen master Seung Sahn; I spent two years in a Gnostic community training under several teachers; I was given ritual empowerment by the Tibetan Buddhist lamas Zasep Tulku Rinpoche and Lama Sonam Tsogyal Rinpoche; I've sat with several non-dual (Advaita, for the most part) satsang teachers, such as Hanuman, John deRuiter, Adyashanti, Gangaji, and Andrew Cohen; I've also received teachings from and practiced in the Native American traditions (Lakota shaman Melvin Grey Bear, and Cree Pipe-Carrier Phil

L'Hirondelle), and so on. All of these teaching-relationships showed me a part of my own actual nature, in a way that was an effective counterbalance to all the years of intellectual study and meditative inquiry.

---

Thanks for writing this, but at the moment most of it doesn't mean much to me, my background knowledge in the spiritual 'movement' as such is quite limited compared to your own. It will mean more to others though. The names you mention seem to be of people that charge for their services and have a message suited to relatively mainstream people, which i cannot help but think isn't the truth. Is Andrew Cohen the editor of that new-age magazine called "Enlightenment"? I read the editors section of that magazine once and it was completely empty of wisdom, it was just waffle.

*Quote:*

---

A key issue I'd like to explore here is that of embodiment, as it pertains to the Enlightenment process. I have "passed through" several kenshos spanning about twenty years of meditation practice, and a profound deepening that occurred about two years ago, in which I recognized, while sitting on a park bench, how my actual nature is \*always already present\*. This was not some parroting of non-dual principles as served up in the mish-mash of the modern non-dual marketplace; it was an actual opening in consciousness where I came to deeply and tacitly recognize the fundamental "emptiness" of the self. It was a stabilized condition for me for perhaps six months...after which certain mental patterns began to resurface. I am not completely finished with emotion yet and nor have I "gone beyond" sexual desire.

---

I think your understanding needs work, i suggest you read David's book for starters. When you meditate, do you work through your understanding (ie. contemplative meditation)?

*Quote:*

---

In terms of "moving amongst urban humanity" part of my path

was to experiment deeply with "left hand Tantra", that is, in specific to engage willfully in nearly all possible experiences of the flesh. I embraced sexual activity in a quasi-effort to be "fully conscious" while engaged in such activity, but in the end found it to be essentially impossible to maintain conscious clarity while moving through these levels of primal impulse.

---

I've done the same, but i only needed to do it in a very limited sense. It's certainly a better approach than suppression. Once one can maintain full consciousness during sex, it quickly becomes a chore, but i don't think it's necessary to achieve that. What you did should be enough in that area.

*Quote:*

---

So I abandoned left-hand Tantra and eventually moved toward the pure non-dual teachings of Advaita Vedanta, mostly as put forth by Ramana Maharshi, Nisargadatta Maharaj, Ramesh Balsekar, and a few others.

What caught my eye about this BBS was primarily the writings of David Quinn and a few others, as I detected that quality of clarity expressing from Being itself, as opposed to from mere intellectual learning. Genuinely awakened individuals always speak from their own direct experience...although as I said, I'm still in the process of evaluating what I read here.

---

Most people miss it entirely, or just don't allow themselves to acknowledge it.

Rhett Hamilton

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1430

(2/28/04 11:15 am)

Reply

satsang

---

Phillip, you are a very interesting man. Just when I am trying to leave this forum, I find this thread.

I've been pondering the nature of men and women for a long time, and especially since coming to this forum and finding the female nature under severe attack...

My thoughts have been leaning more and more to the idea that men and women are sort of mirror opposites of each other, and that women indeed may have a different path to truth.

I wish I had it worked out better, but I don't. It seems to me as I continue in my own various searches, that humanity has fallen into a terrible predicament called civilization, and that this has progressed inexorably these past 2, 3, 4,000 or more years (it varies upon locale) and that the rise of what you have called twisted or perverse masculinity and the suppression of true femininity, has been part of that picture.

All of this I find very distressing, especially the works of Derrick Jensen. I say this by way of promoting the idea that misogyny rises almost simultaneously with other civilization, and goes back so deep it is hard to see how it begins. Most of the religions we are talking about are the result of the misery of civilization, although of course they have some deep wisdom to impart.

So the problem is that whatever women's spiritual gifts and strengths are, they have been ignored, slighted, suppressed to the point that we don't know what they are anymore. Women follow after men's religions, although the paths are generally paths set up by and for men, not women. I am glad to hear that India has more of a vital strain of women's spirituality than I knew. You do see that the strains are always ancient, which means that women and their spirituality are steadily being eroded over time.

I can see where a path of love and devotion might be more suited to women, but yet I am highly skeptical of women being devoted to gurus. Then too, I saw an interview, (I think with Cohen) in which some Indian guy insisted that women need no spiritual life or path other than perfectly serving their husband as a way to realization. How convenient, I thought.

Certainly, love and reason should both be fostered. The goal of love is to love unconditionally and equally. I do not, however, agree with QRS that love can not be at all personal. It seems to me that we are living a paradox - one in which Reality is both One and individualized. The One experiences itself by individualizing and appearing as forms. Those forms may be temporary and not

eternal, yet they are real at the moment that they exist. I disagree with QRS that they are not real, yet in a way they are right. Paradoxes everywhere.

I don't see that it is possible to have true, universal love that is not simultaneously personal and nurturing. It's sort of like when Jesus said, "As ye have done it unto the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." He is not talking about indifference, which is the opposite of love.

I have a problem with the Shiva/Shakti metaphor. It seems to me that the female represents the unmanifest, and the male represents the manifest. Albeit that things become manifest through the female. I need to think more on this. These are mystical intuitions, anyway.

Also, I think for serious women, wisdom cannot come second to their love, because to love properly, to be of use to those one loves, wisdom is needed.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 469  
(2/28/04 11:36 am)  
Reply

R. Hamilton

---

*Quote:*

---

Most people miss it entirely, or just don't allow themselves to acknowledge it.

---

No no, Rhett, just a few people.  
You belong to them.  
It's a pity you cannot see that yourself.  
Oh boy.  
Meaning you.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2226  
(2/28/04 12:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

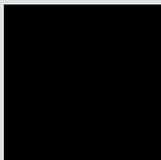
Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

I'm 45.

What are you doing with yourself nowadays? Are you still being a "transpersonal counsellor"? (I hope I got the label right!) Are you currently in a relationship with a new guru? Are you married?

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 27  
(2/28/04 6:01 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

Rhett --

*Quote:*

Thanks for writing this, but at the moment most of it doesn't mean much to me, my background knowledge in the spiritual 'movement' as such is quite limited compared to your own. It will mean more to others though. The names you mention seem to be of people that charge for their services and have a message suited to relatively mainstream people, which i cannot help but think isn't the truth.

The teachers I mentioned charge only nominal fees for their teachings that merely cover expenses. For example, to attend the public talk of a Buddhist teacher might be a \$5 fee, or \$7, or \$10-15 for an Advaita satsang meeting. (This is a far cry from the hundreds of dollars in fees involved in large "transformational weekend seminars", for example). Some Tibetan Buddhist "empowerments" will have only a donation bowl left out. And retreats, such as Zen *sesshins* or a Zen *rohatsu* retreat, will not normally cost anything in Japan, where the culture supports the existence of the Zen monastery via donations, tithings, the yielding of alms, and so forth. In the West, a traditional Zen retreat will usually involve a fee that covers lodging, food, etc., simply because Western culture does not typically support (financially) the existence of Buddhist monasteries or retreat centers.

Native Indian shamans will not generally charge but on occasion will ask for a

small fee for participation in a Sweat Lodge (often \$15-25), most of which goes to the landowner on which their Sweat Lodge takes place. Medicine Wheel or Yuwipi ceremonies generally are no charge, but you require an invite to be admitted to the ceremony.

The other expense of course is in the purchase of books, audio tapes, etc. (Videos of enlightened teachers can also be powerful, but usually cost more). Much can be gotten off the Net nowadays, or from a good library, but many of the more modern teachers are only accessible via their written works.

*Quote:*

---

Is Andrew Cohen the editor of that new-age magazine called "Enlightenment"? I read the editors section of that magazine once and it was completely empty of wisdom, it was just waffle.

---

Cohen's magazine is a bit all over the map; on occasion he features some really interesting stuff with some very good teachers, however he also often drifts into softer, fuzzier stuff. Generally he stays away from New Age teachings. He is fundamentally concerned with enlightenment. I recommend his books "Autobiography of an Awakening", and "Freedom Has No History". His writing style is clear and straightforward and he is also extremely honest in terms of how he exposes his own mind and uses it as an open laboratory for the awakening process. He claims to have been enlightened in the late 1980s while with his guru Harilal Poonja, but then later on he claims that his guru was a liar and a deceiver. So how he got "enlightened" with an (according to him) unenlightened teacher -- or, as he would say it, a powerful teacher who had deep Kenshos but who retained many impure character tendencies -- remains interesting and part of his mystique. (He has a large following around the world).

*Quote:*

---

I think your understanding needs work,

---

Almost all of our understandings "need work"... ;-)

*Quote:*

---

i suggest you read David's book for starters. When you meditate,

do you work through your understanding (ie. contemplative meditation)?

---

I have used many "methods" over the years, but beginning about two years ago, I settled on a process that was much more akin to "no method". I've studied most significant Eastern scriptures and felt no more need to analyze on a conceptual level. I'd "found the key", so to speak, and now only needed to use it. The past two years have been about applying it on a daily basis (i.e. "integrating").

As for David Q's book, the sections I've read so far "check out" for me as basically valid. I am currently suspending judgment about the "gender issues" and "Weininger" angle until I evaluate more. But thus far I tend to see those issues as irrelevant to the bottom line of recognizing the nature of Reality, not to mention, inflammatory in a way that seems to endlessly confuse the purity of the bottom line message. But, such issues, while not relevant to the bottom line, are indeed relevant to the \*process\* of awakening, and how it applies to \*relationship\* on all levels -- especially the \*koan\* inquiry, "Who is the Other?", or "Avoiding Relationship?" (not in a merely personal sense, but in the sense of relationship with the Whole...participation in the structure of life, the 10th Oxherding Zen picture).

*Quote:*

---

I've done the same, but i only needed to do it in a very limited sense. It's certainly a better approach than suppression. Once one can maintain full consciousness during sex, it quickly becomes a chore, but i don't think it's necessary to achieve that. What you did should be enough in that area.

---

When you say that you only needed to do it in a "limited sense", are you implying that you experience no more sexual desire? My intuitive sense is that you are a male under 40, so that would be significant. True *bramacharya* (transformation of sexual energy) is very rare. Most celibate monks are simply going through the motions, and many are running from relationship, and probably masturbating as much as they pray or meditate. ;-)



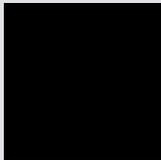
Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 28

(2/28/04 6:50 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: satsang

Hi BirdofHermes (nice handle) --

*Quote:*

---

Phillip, you are a very interesting man. Just when I am trying to leave this forum, I find this thread.

I've been pondering the nature of men and women for a long time, and especially since coming to this forum and finding the female nature under severe attack...

My thoughts have been leaning more and more to the idea that men and women are sort of mirror opposites of each other, and that women indeed may have a different path to truth.

---

That is the traditional Tantric view...although with the corollary that "male-female" is finally an *internal* dynamic.

I agree with much of the Gnostic view that there is something fundamentally flawed about this universe, and that part of that is reflected in the weird (though obvious) limitations of the human being. We have fallible physical forms (weak spinal structure, vestigial internal organs, abnormally short life spans, etc.), and moreover, we exist in dualistic forms (male-female). What for? Why is our morphology not hermaphroditic? And so on.

Such questions become pertinent when viewed from the angle of the "deeper purpose" of human existence, and what we are doing (apparently) incarnate in these forms. The Gnostic idea is that this entire universe is flawed because it was born out of one \*mistaken seed desire\*, the need to establish special identity (a theme I've tried to play with in my "Satan and the Shrink" spoof over on TPG, where Satan makes reference to the fundamentally Luciferian nature of the entire universe). The Gnostic idea is that a "stray spirit" created all of existence (usually called "Ialdobaath", or "Lucifer" in the orthodox tradition), and that spirits caught in this flawed universe must make their way back the unspeakable Source (called the "Pleroma") via Christ (symbolic of enlightened consciousness).

Now interestingly, in Gnostic thought the root behind Ialdobaath's arrogance is Sophia, the female essence of Wisdom, who originates the entire separation from God via her desire to know God in a way that cannot be known, that is,

via \*power\* -- Sophie wants to *create like God does*, and from there, Lucifer is born, who then proceeds to do his thing, that is, creates this entire universe to serve Sophia's urge to emulate God's creative power. But the universe remains flawed (if still exquisite), because Lucifer and Sophia are both exquisite but flawed. They must be, because they are one step removed from pure Truth.

This is a powerful metaphor for what happens to feminine essence (Sophia) when it tries to \*become that which it is not\*, i.e., disenfranchises itself from its true nature. So in that regard, yes, I agree that there is a specific feminine approach to Truth that must be found out internally for women, rather than merely trying to emulate men, or endlessly trying to win their approval, something like Sophia trying to create the universe and get it just right so as to win God's approval. (BTW, I think the reverse is equally true, many men spend their lives trying to win the approval of women, centering their existence around women, mostly because they are alienated from their own core masculine spirituality).

*Quote:*

---

I wish I had it worked out better, but I don't. It seems to me as I continue in my own various searches, that humanity has fallen into a terrible predicament called civilization, and that this has progressed inexorably these past 2, 3, 4,000 or more years (it varies upon locale) and that the rise of what you have called twisted or perverse masculinity and the suppression of true femininity, has been part of that picture.

---

Agreed. One has only to study the European Inquisition to see this in detail. But the roots are deep, and based on vested interests related to controlling the body and bodily impulses (including sexual energy). The "Devil" is really just a big symbol of repressed male sexual energy (being a distorted form of the Celtic "Horned God" Cernunnos, the virile "lord of animals" who represents pure male physical energy unfettered and uncontained by societal or religious impulse control). These "controls" were originally necessary as part of the restraints needed for the development of civilization, but they soon acquired a life of their own, and began to work deeply in the unconscious mind of both men and women, but especially amongst the male religious clergy -- men who wielded great power during the Dark Ages and after.

*Quote:*

---

So the problem is that whatever women's spiritual gifts and

strengths are, they have been ignored, slighted, suppressed to the point that we don't know what they are anymore. Women follow after men's religions, although the paths are generally paths set up by and for men, not women. I am glad to hear that India has more of a vital strain of women's spirituality than I knew. You do see that the strains are always ancient, which means that women and their spirituality are steadily being eroded over time.

---

India is really the only major matriarchal nation on Earth, despite the fact that women are still abused in segments of their society. But in India, the responsibility is centrally toward the nuclear family, the head of whom is really the woman. A lot of this influence is seen in the history of India, which has rarely conquered other nations, but herself has been conquered and "violated" many times. Even the English occupation of close to two centuries was passively tolerated for a long time prior to the non-violent resistance of Gandhi (which, alas, turned out to be violent anyway). But India boasts many famous female saints and modern "gurus".

*Quote:*

---

I can see where a path of love and devotion might be more suited to women, but yet I am highly skeptical of women being devoted to gurus. Then too, I saw an interview, (I think with Cohen) in which some Indian guy insisted that women need no spiritual life or path other than perfectly serving their husband as a way to realiation. How convenient, I thought.

---

Yes, that's only a small part of the story. In Indian Tantra, for example, they regard the woman as vitally important. The \*reason why\* so many male gurus have female disciples is (according to Tantra) because the female force or energy is actually much more powerful than the male force. A man needs female energy to get "high enough" in order to Realize, but once both a man and woman are "up there", the male is needed to \*keep them both up there\*. This is because the female has a very strong nesting (Earth) pull, and without the male force, tends to slip back down to Earth again (get caught up in distraction). But the male mind cannot "get motivated" without the female power (\*Shakti\*, which literally means "power" in Sansrit).

*Quote:*

---

Certainly, love and reason should both be fostered. The goal of love is to love unconditionally and equally. I do not, however, agree with QRS that love can not be at all personal. It seems to me that we are living a paradox - one in which Reality is both One and individualized. The One experiences itself by individualizing and appearing as forms. Those forms may be temporary and not eternal, yet they are real at the moment that they exist. I disagree with QRS that they are not real, yet in a way they are right. Paradoxes everywhere.

---

Have you studied much of Tantra? Especially the northern Indian traditions. You may find it quite interesting.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I think for serious women, wisdom cannot come second to their love, because to love properly, to be of use to those one loves, wisdom is needed.

---

I see your point. I think that in the end, Love and Wisdom are the same -- wisdom what we know when we know we are nothing, love what we know when we know we are everything. Nothing and Everything are finally both just concepts in the mind.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/28/04 6:55 pm*

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 29  
(2/28/04 7:11 pm)

Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang

---

David --

*Quote:*

---

What are you doing with yourself nowadays? Are you still being a "transpersonal counsellor"? (I hope I got the label right!) Are you currently in a relationship with a new guru? Are you married?

---

Yes, I've been a transpersonal therapist in private practice since '87. I've not had

a formal "guru" since '90, although have received teachings from (mostly) Tibetan lamas, and Advaita teachers, since that time. I've taught myself (in groups) since '93.

I never married, though have had numerous relationships with a number of women. Came close to marriage on four occasions, but always at the last moment my life changed course.

As far as my teaching work goes -- and this I regard as something of a joke (that is, I try to take this all with playful attitude) -- I somehow ended up on "Sarlo's Guru Ratings" website. This website is both ghastly and extremely funny (and, has some interesting and valid stuff on it).

I'm in the section entitled "mini-Advaita", I think, and am currently "unrated". There are, I understand, only about 1,200 of us select few on the planet (LOL). (I am there under my Sanskrit name "Teertha", which means "pilgrimage").

What about you David? Shall we get someone to recommend you for Sarlo's Guru Ratings Website? ;-)

Anyone else? Kevin? Thomas? Rhett? BirdofHermes? Any other gurus here? ;-)

Of course, Sarlo's entire site is a bit farcical as he himself admits to being unenlightened, but sees fit to rate everyone else. Many of his comments about gurus are extremely funny and many are negative. As for his rumor about me ("hey, I can do that!"), I actually asked one of my friends to find out from Sarlo where he got the rumor from about me, and he replied that he'd heard it from someone who'd known me "twelve years ago"... LOL.

Sarlo's website...

[www.globalserve.net/~sarlo/Ratings.htm](http://www.globalserve.net/~sarlo/Ratings.htm)

And here's where I'm mentioned...look in the right hand column, for the name "Teertha"...

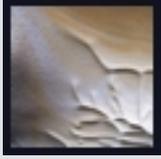
[www.globalserve.net/~sarlo/RatingsN.htm](http://www.globalserve.net/~sarlo/RatingsN.htm)

And here read Sarlo's rating of himself...and of Dr. Donald Schnell just below. Hilarious...

<http://www.globalserve.net/~sarlo/RatingsF.htm#sarlo>

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/29/04 12:45 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 310  
(2/29/04 9:07 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

---

I think your understanding needs work,

---

Almost all of our understandings "need work"... ;-)

---

How open to *radical* change do you think you are?

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

---

i suggest you read David's book for starters. When you meditate, do you work through your understanding (ie. contemplative meditation)?

---

I have used many "methods" over the years, but beginning about two years ago, I settled on a process that was much more akin to "no method". I've studied most significant Eastern scriptures and felt no more need to analyze on a conceptual level. I'd "found the key", so to speak, and now only needed to use it. The past two years have been about applying it on a daily basis (i.e. "integrating").

---

Unless your "key" is understanding (ie. conceptual), then you're merely trying to engender altered mind states, you're not entering or fostering enlightenment at all.

*Quote:*

---

As for David Q's book, the sections I've read so far "check out" for me as basically valid. I am currently suspending judgment about the "gender issues" and "Weininger" angle until I evaluate more. But thus far I tend to see those issues as irrelevant to the bottom line of recognizing the nature of Reality, not to mention, inflammatory in a way that seems to endlessly confuse the purity of the bottom line message. But, such issues, while not relevant to the bottom line, are indeed relevant to the *\*process\** of awakening, and how it applies to *\*relationship\** on all levels -- especially the *\*koan\** inquiry, "Who is the Other?", or "Avoiding Relationship?" (not in a merely personal sense, but in the sense of relationship with the Whole...participation in the structure of life, the 10th Oxherding Zen picture).

---

Since the fettering of attachment is integral to enlightenment, those inflammations are necessary, and if there were none everyone would already be enlightened.

Quote:

---

I've done the same, but i only needed to do it in a very limited sense. It's certainly a better approach than suppression. Once one can maintain full consciousness during sex, it quickly becomes a chore, but i don't think it's necessary to achieve that. What you did should be enough in that area.

---

*Quote:*

---

When you say that you only needed to do it in a "limited sense", are you implying that you experience no more sexual desire? My intuitive sense is that you are a male under 40, so that would be significant. True bramacharya (transformation of sexual energy) is very rare. Most celibate monks are simply going through the

motions, and many are running from relationship, and probably masturbating as much as they pray or meditate. ;-)

---

Yes, i imagine that most are. I am 29 years old. I have not experienced any sexual desire for several months and see no reason why that will not continue indefinitely, and i am well tested by the location in which i live, it is infused with semi-naked sunbathing models...! Their presence has actually helped me, in that i have had ample opportunity to test myself at will.

I have kept masturbating in order to avoid waking up in the middle of the night with wet sheets - "milking the cow" so to speak. I only do so as much as is required, and there is no pleasure in it. I can sometimes bring myself to ejaculate without using any sexual imagery at all, and this ability took quite some effort to achieve! However, since my attainment in this regard is so secure, i'm actually not too fussed about using female sexual imagery during the initial phase if needed (but i'll keep working on the former technique). However, i don't recommend that to others, it's a definite *no no*, and i can't make that point too clear. Imagination is too deadly to be played around with like that.

Rhett Hamilton

[edited, apostrophy removed]

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 2/29/04 9:55 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 764  
(2/29/04 10:52 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Rhett, what a job you are. You say you're through with lusting, yet you feel the need to test yourself. If you were unattached to sexuality, you wouldn't test yourself. You also still masturbate. Stop that altogether if you're actually unattached to sexual desire. Don't turn this into a game of denial, drop sex if you're going to drop it!

MGregory  
Posts: 442  
(2/29/04 11:51 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

Yeah, masturbation is sex no matter what type of things you think of. Quit masturbating for a month and then get one of those sunbathers to press her body up against yours without dropping the thought of God. Now that's what I call a koan!

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 30  
(2/29/04 11:49 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang

---

LOL.

What a bunch of wankers around here... ;-)

Rhett, if you are no longer interested in sex with women at 29 years old, then you are either an exceptional spiritual soul or...someone doing deep subconscious repression and headed for either increasing perversion, deepening resentment toward women (because they will remind you of your own attachments to your denied impulses), or a major spiritual meltdown (what Grof called "spiritual emergency") or possibly an eventual psychotic break, if your sexual energy backs up into the brain...a condition sometimes euphemistically referred to as "getting it up", LOL, although in this case it's the "kundalini" getting "up" to the head where it has no business being if you are anything less than strongly purified of all feelings of attachment to sexual identity. (See Gopi Krishna's book "Kundalini: The Evolutionary Energy in Man", for a detailed description of the horrors of premature kundalini awakening brought on by excessive spiritual ambition and sexual repression).

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 2/29/04 11:54 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 769  
(3/1/04 2:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

Seeing as how he goes to the Genius Forum, he is most likely a wreck.



MGregory

Posts: 445

(3/1/04 2:34 am)

Reply

Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

**Philip:** someone doing deep subconscious repression and headed for either increasing perversion, deepening resentment toward women (because they will remind you of your own attachments to your denied impulses), or a major spiritual meltdown (what Grof called "spiritual emergency") or possibly an eventual psychotic break,

---

Yep, I concur. That's exactly what happens! Even the order of events is spot on! There's no either/or about it: perversion->resentment->meltdown->psychosis. Just **stay away from women** and you'll be okay. If you can avoid thinking of women (or men, or whatever) as sex objects then there's not much to worry about. If you ever find yourself wanting to be around a woman just to enjoy her company, then you should know that your mind is going down the sexual sinkhole and perversion is right around the corner.

Actually, I don't think what Rhett is doing is a bad idea. I certainly don't think getting a partner is a good solution, as that can waste a lot of time and energy. You don't want to dilute your sense of urgency in any way. I just think calling it "transcended sexuality" is going too far. I wouldn't even call it an attainment, but more of a temporary measure.

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

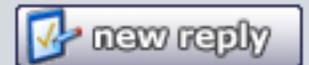
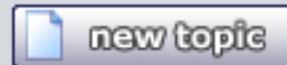


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 318<br/>(3/1/04 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Satsang</p> <hr/> <p>Philip,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>LOL.</p> <p>What a bunch of wankers around here... ;-)</p> <hr/> <p>Well, they certainly didn't develop a clear understanding of what i said, and most likely due to their personal issues with women.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, if you are no longer interested in sex with women at 29 years old, then you are either an exceptional spiritual soul</p> <hr/> <p>Yes.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

or...someone doing deep subconscious repression and headed for either increasing perversion, deepening resentment toward women (because they will remind you of your own attachments to your denied impulses), or a major spiritual meltdown (what Grof called "spiritual emergency") or possibly an eventual psychotic break, if your sexual energy backs up into the brain...a condition sometimes euphemistically referred to as "getting it up", LOL, although in this case it's the "kundalini" getting "up" to the head where it has no business being if you are anything less than strongly purified of all feelings of attachment to sexual identity. (See Gopi Krishna's book "Kundalini: The Evolutionary Energy in Man", for a detailed description of the horrors of premature kundalini awakening brought on by excessive spiritual ambition and sexual repression).

---

No.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 779  
(3/1/04 11:00 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Well, I guess we can all have our opinions about each other's spiritual progress.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 319

(3/1/04 11:11 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

Actually, I don't think what Rhett is doing is a bad idea. I certainly don't think getting a partner is a good solution, as that can waste a lot of time and energy. You don't want to dilute your sense of urgency in any way. I just think calling it "transcended sexuality" is going too far. I wouldn't even call it an attainment, but more of a temporary measure.

---

Only through understanding Ultimate Reality can one permanently dissolve sexual desire.

That is the essence of what i have done.

Rhett Hamilton

MGregory

Posts: 451

(3/1/04 11:19 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Ok, if you say so. Who am I to argue?

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 321

(3/1/04 12:03 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Well, what more can i do than simply disagree if people are trying to tell me what's going on in my mind, that isn't?

I'm not going to argue about it am I? I know what's going on because i experience it (A=A).

Other people are quite free to question me, or make suggestions, or disagree with what i say, or whatever. As Voce says, they are free to have their own opinions.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 825

(3/1/04 1:24 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Philip: Though I must comment, that for someone to have such a low opinion of these fellows you've sure stuck around for a long time! ;-)

Occasionally that seems contradictory even to myself, but in reality there is no contradiction. My extended stay on this board can be explained simply by the dynamics of debate. Action and reaction. Debate is dialectic and in order to make it happen you need thesis and antithesis. I provide the antithesis. I am the resident critic, but being aware of it, I am trying to be fair at handing out. Hence, I concede that not all of the QRS philosophy is complete crap. Only 95 percent is. In fact, the last CWE analysis is now a few years back, and if I remember right the readings were around 5% CWE (crystal wisdom essence) which comes to a CTC ratio of 1:20 (CTC stands for crap-to-content).

Philip: How would you define a "smokescreen master"?

A smokescreen master is someone who is exceedingly good at raising smoke screens, a rhetorically gifted and trained individual using words to achieve an intended effect, in particular the alteration of believe structures of the audience. He/she does this by raising doubt about established value systems. Many people with a talent in this field become demagogues and politicians; some become philosophers and gurus. The word "smoke screen" implies that the chief methodolgy is confusion and deconstruction rather than clarification and illumination.

Philip: Agreed about one thing, the "interesting minds"...though my sense is that many here seem to have deep issues with relationship (on whatever level) and how it pertains to spiritual realization.

A correct observation. Seems you have some talent.

Anyone else? Kevin? Thomas? Rhett? BirdofHermes? Any other gurus here? ;-)

In the past I have made a case for the idea of purity. I want to liberate humanity from headaches and hangovers, therefore my teaching centers around the consumption of spiritually unobjectionable ales, such as "Weihenstephaner", "Paulaner", and "Früh Kölsch". This are fine beers made from only the purest hop, wheat, and water. Unfortunately, humanity keeps indulging in heretic beers with nasty karmic aftereffects, so the teaching is not yet universally followed.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2240

(3/1/04 3:34 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Philip: Agreed about one thing, the "interesting minds"... though my sense is that many here seem to have deep issues with relationship (on whatever level) and how it pertains to spiritual realization.

Thomas: A correct observation. Seems you have some talent.

---

He might have some talent, but I'm not sure this is an expression of it. Anyone who is not a fully-enlightened Buddha will necessarily have issues with emotional relationships "on some level". Unless, of course, one is spiritually dead, in which case harmonious relations with other people are possible.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1439

(3/2/04 2:43 pm)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

Unless, of course, one is spiritually dead, in which case harmonious relations with other people are possible.

---

Oh. My case is a good deal worse than I thought, then.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 330

(3/4/04 9:36 am)

Reply



Re: Satsang

---

Hi Philip,

It seems that i let your ego off the hook with my last email to you, i let you categorise me into a position from which i threaten you less. Well, let's stay at it, heh?

Here is an extract from "Poison for the Heart" that might interest you.

The barrier

Philosophers and theologians have a remarkable command of the English language. They can articulate on subjects of extreme complexity and difficulty with ease. But this is not surprising, given the degree to which they have devoted their lives to the enterprise. Indeed they need to devote their lives without reserve if they are to avoid a confrontation with the absolute.

Their rationality has placed them in the proximity of truth; now they do all they can to avoid it by taking their knowledge to an extreme. They become experts at hedging around the truth and procrastination. They cannot see the wood for the trees; but this is exactly the way they want it - so they have taken it upon themselves to plant countless forests of trees, trees with all manner of impressive and difficult names - as a safeguard. You see, proximity to truth is not to be confused with closeness, for if you are even a hairsbreadth away, you are a million miles.

It is as though these scholars journeyed to the end of the earth, and on encountering the Void, a barrier they cannot pass, they decided to set up camp. Shortly, the camps became many, and eventually grew into vast and complex cities. Consequently these scholars are experts on the small patch of terrain, there at the end of the earth, but have never ventured beyond it - into the Infinite.

If they meet a true man of the void, they speak enthusiastically to him of their world and lives, but he finds it difficult to follow their speech, for he only glanced their world in passing.

Kevin Solway

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 487  
(3/4/04 11:15 am)  
Reply

Rhett H.

---

*Quote:*

---

It seems that i let your ego off the hook with my last email to you, i let you categorise me into a position from which i threaten you less. Well, let's stay at it, heh?

---

I can only speak for myself, of course, but I stick to my full conviction that Rhett Hamilton is not only a dummy, but also an arrogant freak who must've survived at least 37 lobotomies.

(They forgot the final one, that's clear too.)

I cannot help it, but that creature has nothing of a human being. Not to me. He's *the* Moron.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 792  
(3/4/04 1:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

I like your poetry, Paul.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 844  
(3/4/04 2:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

Quite right, Paul. It is impossible to come any other conclusion about QRS disciples and sycophants.

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1442  
(3/4/04 2:41 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

Thomas, have you seen the two new ladies? Aren't they something!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2514  
(3/4/04 3:21 pm)  
Reply

----

---

Sue Hindmarsh and Kellyven? They're not followers of Quinn, but lovers!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1443  
(3/4/04 3:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

I believe they are Rhett's disciples. Quite a find.

Kellyven  
Posts: 41  
(3/4/04 6:35 pm)  
Reply

cliques

---

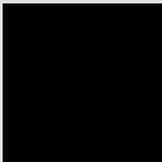
Anna and Suergaz,

I perhaps can understand why you form attachments in this way, setting up alliances and enemies. There is little comfort in true knowledge or security in wisdom.

Nor is there any comfort except complacency in friends. I had not entered this forum with the intention of challenging others, only myself. I know i have much work to do, so i welcome criticism.

Even this stance seems to confront others. If you can offer criticism, at least be honest and think about what you are earning by attacking me. Be your own enemy and challenge yourself as well.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 32  
(3/4/04 9:48 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

---

Hi Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

It seems that i let your ego off the hook with my last email to you,

---

I'll assume you mean "post", as I've not received any email from you.

*Quote:*

---

i let you categorise me into a position from which i threaten you less. Well, let's stay at it, heh?

---

Well, I don't feel "threatened" by you. It's been a long time since I've felt "threatened" by anyone, to be honest. Perhaps it's one of the occupational hazards of being a therapist. ;-)

Anyway, I was not "categorizing" you. I was speculating on possible consequences or indications related to your decision to abstain from sexual relations with women.

But, I *do* have some questions for you -- what do you see as your deepest motivation for attaining enlightenment? Why do you want to be enlightened? Are you moving toward Realization or are you fleeing from the pain of relationship? Are you embracing true spiritual masculinity, or are you fleeing from the engulfing horrors of the vagina? Which would you say is stronger, the sense of moving toward something, or the sense of moving away from something?

*Quote:*

---

Here is an extract from "Poison for the Heart" that might interest you.

---

It's an interesting piece of writing indeed. Why have you posted it?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2516

(3/4/04 10:39 pm)

Reply

---

---

Kellyven, I have not attacked you! I am only teasing! I know you're not lovers with David Quinn, and I apologize for saying you're Rhet's girlfriend before when you're not. But then..your thinking me attacking you is a sort of attack! What are you thinking?!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1444  
(3/5/04 1:42 am)  
Reply



Re: cliques

---

*Quote:*

---

There is little comfort in true knowledge or security in wisdom.

---

Why, I couldn't disagree more.

I don't wish to attack or even provide constructive criticism. I just want to watch.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 488  
(3/5/04 7:47 am)  
Reply

Re: cliques

---

Dear Birdofhermes,

That's the (J.) Krishnamurti approach,  
as you will know.

I hate you.  
You're a mystic.

:-)



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

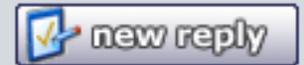


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2256<br/>(3/5/04 7:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Rhett H.</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Quite right, Paul. It is impossible to come any other conclusion about QRS disciples and sycophants</p> <hr/> <p>All sycophants are morons, by definition. Even the sycophants who bow down mindlessly to what is conventional and popular in their society are morons, although they can certainly hide it better.</p> <p>Rhett and Kelly are exploring ideas and are open to change. They have not yet settled into a particular sycophantic position, unlike your good self. I would rate you the biggest sycophant on this forum by a long shot.</p> |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 333  
(3/5/04 9:22 am)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

How many people have the strength to adopt the truth, even when it means falling, to a certain extent, into someone else's shadow?

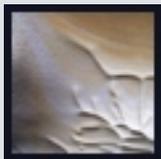
Most people have far too much ego to make this step, and since the Truth is an absolute - it *can't* be tailored for the individual. It's fixed. In this regard, one *needs* to "copy" all the great men of the past.

This is what people who bitch about syncophants and disciples are on about, *their* desperate need and struggle for individuality. They are scared by seeing someone value another's ideas so highly because it reflects on their own insecurities.

Actually, I have little concern in doing this, such is the strength of my individuality. From the age of 17/18 (when I fully moved out of my father's shadow) till recently, I hadn't even come close to finding someone to whom their understanding beacons. I could even say that it's a welcome relief, but it's too challenging (and rewarding) for that, it's no sugar-coated luxury zone.

Rhett Hamilton

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 334  
(3/5/04 9:47 am)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

*Quote:*

---

I can only speak for myself, of course, but I stick to my full conviction that Rhett Hamilton is not only a dummy, but also an arrogant freak who must've survived at least 37 lobotomies.

(They forgot the final one, that's clear too.)

I cannot help it, but that creature has nothing of a human being. Not to me. He's the Moron.

---

Well, good for you Paul, I'm glad you're expressing something that at least some people here can identify with.

As for myself, my consciousness has been so heightened over my life (especially during the last 12 years), that i've had plenty enough of "human values" (egotism) to last me a lifetime. I consider my ego to be about 118 years old. That's a lot of rebirths and deaths, samsara on steroids.

So yes, i agree with you, i have swung rather heavily to the opposite side, not only because it's a far more truthful form of existence, but because i need to *heal*. Enlightenment is like coming home to me, i'm returning to the masculine essence of my character that was born in my early years, and which i struggled to reside in due to societies irrational impositions.

I've had a life of beating my head against other peoples femininity and emotionalism, so it's surprising that i still try to help people at all. But really, it's quite natural for me, because what else is there to do when anything one tries to do is so thoroughly compromised by others limitations? Basically, i reached a point where my problems in life were purely the creation of others ignorance, and my life could go nowhere and mean nothing to me in it's presence.

I'm both pushed to value - and drawn to value - the Truth which i so value.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 796  
(3/5/04 10:17 am)  
Reply

...  

---

Wow you sound deluded.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(3/5/04 10:44 am)  
Reply

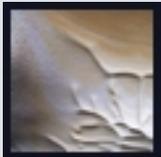
Re: Satsang

*Quote:*

Quote:

-----  
It seems that i let your ego off the hook with my last email to you,  
-----

I'll assume you mean "post", as I've not received any email from you.



Yes.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
i let you categorise me into a position from which i threaten you less. Well, let's stay at it, heh?  
-----

Well, I don't feel "threatened" by you. It's been a long time since I've felt "threatened" by anyone, to be honest. Perhaps it's one of the occupational hazards of being a therapist. ;-)

Anyway, I was not "categorizing" you. I was speculating on possible consequences or indications related to your decision to abstain from sexual relations with women.

But, I do have some questions for you -- what do you see as your deepest motivation for attaining enlightenment? Why do you want to be enlightened? Are you moving toward Realization or are you fleeing from the pain of relationship? Are you embracing true spiritual masculinity, or are you fleeing from the engulfing horrors of the vagina? Which would you say is stronger, the sense of moving toward something, or the sense of moving away from something?

---

In recent past, the elimination of suffering was the greatest motivation, but the desire for Truth ran a pretty close second. My consciousness had grown to a point where my ignorance was causing an immense degree of suffering. Relationships were painful for me because, quite simply, they're based on stupidity (attachment), and because people are so incredibly irrational - it was like beating my head against a brick wall.

I am "realised/realising", God wouldn't leave my side in a serious way even if i kneed him in the testes, but i have a lot of scope for refinement.

I mention most of the things i do here mainly for the benefit of others, i no longer need to discuss them because they're not great issues to me. When i say

that i am quite indifferent to women, i am.

People will always project any number of egotistical motivations on people that talk about themselves, but i continue to do so because i think it is an integral component of good "teaching". If i always talked in the third person it would be limiting and not as effective, and people will naturally want to know about me anyway.

My sense is well and truly of refining what i already know. One could say that i have a sense of "moving towards" truthful thoughts and "moving away" from false one's, but since i no longer use the ego construct in regards to this transition there isn't really a perception of shift.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

Here is an extract from "Poison for the Heart" that might interest you.

---

It's an interesting piece of writing indeed. Why have you posted it?

---

I think you hide your remaining ego behind a bookish persona. You've mentioned numerous things here that indicate to me that you have a diluted understanding of enlightenment, and you haven't said anything that really cuts to the core of the Truth yet, so i'll not pay much regard to your understanding of it at this point.

I think your feathers may need a bit of ruffling before you can derive benefit from QRS wisdom, and I think it's important that i convey that. It's no good if it's water off a ducks back.

Rhett Hamilton

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 489  
(3/5/04 11:05 am)  
Reply

Oh!

---

May I give you some handy advice, Sir Rhetty boy?  
You always sign off with your full (fool) name.  
That is not necessary, because that name is already clearly visible, just at the left of the beginning of your useless messages.

Thanks.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1446  
(3/5/04 11:22 am)  
Reply

Re: cliques

---

*Quote:*

---

I hate you.  
You're a mystic.

---

If you are so attracted to mysticism, then you are one.



 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 33  
(3/5/04 4:34 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Satsang

---

Rhett --

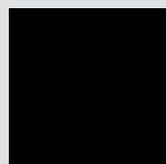
*Quote:*

---

PM:It's an interesting piece of writing indeed. Why have you posted it?

RH:I think you hide your remaining ego behind a bookish persona. You've mentioned numerous things here that indicate to me that you have a diluted understanding of enlightenment, and you haven't said anything that really cuts to the core of the Truth yet, so i'll not pay much regard to your understanding of it at this point.

---



I see. You failed to answer my question directly, but instead respond with a series of sudden proclamations about who I am. Ah well. I guess I can indulge in same...

Anyway, from what I gather -- what you appear to be saying obtusely -- is that you posted the Solway piece as a way to comment on me while hiding behind someone else's words.

There's a term for that. It's called "innuendo", and it's a distinctly feminized trait. Also surprisingly timid, as you apparently lacked trust enough in your own words to say something directly to me.

But even more interesting is that not only did you fail to address me directly, when asked what the purpose was of posting the piece, you failed to answer directly again. So for someone who claims some level of "understanding" you are demonstrating dubious communication skills and evident fear/hesitation about being direct.

*Quote:*

---

I think your feathers may need a bit of ruffling before you can derive benefit from QRS wisdom, and I think it's important that I convey that. It's no good if it's water off a ducks back.

---

Feathers get ruffled all the time. That's not the same thing as being "threatened". The wind can blow my feathers - as can a nearby fart. But neither will make me fear I will lose my feathers.

Anyway, what I see with you Rhett, is a generally sincere but wounded and somewhat immature young man who is at times confusing his spiritual ambitions and intellectual sharings with simple territorialism likely deriving from repressed sexual energy. I was the "new guy on the block", who was pissing on a tree in your neighbourhood (no one's tree, I might add, just doing my thing) and you decided to take a sniff and piss on the same tree. I don't see much more going on beyond that.

Although, it could be a beginning. After all, much can be learned from watching dogs...and wolves...such as social heirarchy, for one thing. It's common for people who have established a certain "comfort zone" position in any sort of community to resist "newcomers" -- either passively by demonstrating zero curiosity in who they are or what they've gleaned from their life journey, or actively, by seeking out angles in which to undermine them so that they do not become a threat to the status quo, or your "position" in the social heirarchy.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 3/5/04 4:35 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 848  
(3/5/04 6:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

David: I would rate you the biggest sycophant on this forum by a long shot.

Hm, that is somewhat perplexing since I can't remember having engaged in any bootlicking and my views generally seem to run contrary to the mainstream on this forum.

Whatever, please consider my sycophantism a public service. Someone's got to do it - in the interest of truth. Exposing your logical fallacies, refuting your arguments, and debunking the crap you you write is quite necessary. Not everyone who visits here is trained well enough in philosophy to see through it.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 99  
(3/5/04 6:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

Thomas

*Quote:*

---

Hm, that is somewhat perplexing since I can't remember having engaged in any bootlicking and my views generally seem to run contrary to the mainstream on this forum.

---

I guess he is referring to what he accuses you of in respect of sticking to Buddhist scripture edit(or modern science), whatever - your continued presence here is welcome.

John

*Edited by: John at: 3/5/04 6:46 pm*

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 76  
(3/6/04 12:43 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

Not everyone who visits here is trained well enough in philosophy to see through it.

---

I have appreciated your last posts, (haha the ones I understand anyway).

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1451  
(3/6/04 12:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

Thomas is the guardian angel of Genius Forum.



voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 798  
(3/6/04 3:30 am)  
Reply

..

---

I do appreciate Thomas being here. Thanks Thomas.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2258  
(3/6/04 6:38 am)  
Reply

Re: Satsang

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: I would rate you the biggest sycophant on this forum by a long shot.

Thomas: Hm, that is somewhat perplexing since I can't remember having engaged in any bootlicking and my views generally seem to run contrary to the mainstream on this forum.

---

That is because this forum is anti-mainstream, and you're mainstream. So it is



no surprise that your views run counter to what is generally expressed here - at least by a few of us.

There is not one point of view which you hold that is not thoroughly mainstream and conventional and held by many millions of others. You are a sycophant through and through.

*Quote:*

---

Whatever, please consider my sycophantism a public service. Someone's got to do it - in the interest of truth. Exposing your logical fallacies, refuting your arguments, and debunking the crap you write is quite necessary.

---

What kind of dreamworld are you living in? Nearly everyone who comes onto this forum is in opposition to "QRS" views. You're nothing special in that regard.

*Quote:*

---

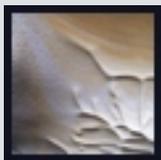
Not everyone who visits here is trained well enough in philosophy to see through it.

---

While I respect your education, I have no respect for you at all as a thinker. You don't have the capacity to think for yourself, and it is evident that you cannot stand seeing it in others.

That is why you always start abusing those people, such as Kelly, who *are* attempting to think for themselves.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 337  
(3/6/04 11:39 am)  
Reply



Re: Satsang

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
PM:It's an interesting piece of writing indeed. Why have you posted it?

RH:I think you hide your remaining ego behind a bookish persona. You've mentioned numerous things here that indicate to me that you have a diluted understanding of enlightenment, and you haven't said anything that really cuts to the core of the Truth yet, so i'll not pay much regard to your understanding of it at this point.

-----

I see. You failed to answer my question directly, but instead respond with a series of sudden proclamations about who I am. Ah well. I guess I can indulge in same...

Anyway, from what I gather -- what you appear to be saying obtusely -- is that you posted the Solway piece as a way to comment on me while hiding behind someone else's words.

There's a term for that. It's called "innuendo", and it's a distinctly feminized trait. Also surprisingly timid, as you apparently lacked trust enough in your own words to say something directly to me.

But even more interesting is that not only did you fail to address me directly, when asked what the purpose was of posting the piece, you failed to answer directly again. So for someone who claims some level of "understanding" you are demonstrating dubious communication skills and evident fear/hesitation about being direct.

---

I think you've lost the plot here. I don't see how i could be any more direct than i have been. I think you place too much emphasis on words over substance - meaning, which fogs your ability to see my points. Part of my reason for posting Kevin's piece was to communicate this. I chose to post it because it illustrated a point that i wanted to get across without me having to write it all

myself.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

I think your feathers may need a bit of ruffling before you can derive benefit from QRS wisdom, and I think it's important that i convey that. It's no good if it's water off a ducks back.

---

Feathers get ruffled all the time. That's not the same thing as being "threatened". The wind can blow my feathers - as can a nearby fart. But neither will make me fear I will lose my feathers.

---

Sure, and in no way is it my intention to attempt threaten you, not at all. I'd like to make that clear.

However, generally speaking, i'm concerned about people that have well developed ego defense techniques because they can be a blockage to spiritual development. Comments like yours that "people don't threaten me anymore" are usually evidence of their presence. Any insecurities that a person has about their understanding of the Truth need to threaten their ego, it's an important motivator, because it's a sad fact that very few people have a genuine motivation-to-Truth without being driven by fear/suffering.

*Quote:*

---

Anyway, what I see with you Rhett, is a generally sincere but wounded and somewhat immature young man who is at times confusing his spiritual ambitions and intellectual sharings with simple territorialism likely deriving from repressed sexual energy. I was the "new guy on the block", who was pissing on a tree in your neighbourhood (no one's tree, I might add, just doing my thing) and you decided to take a sniff and piss on the same tree. I don't see much more going on beyond that.

---

I disagree. I admit to being an aggressive pursuer of wisdom, and perhaps at times i say things that may best be left unsaid - but in those instances i do so because i want to learn (even though in many instances that learning may not be in relation to the topic in question).

That 'aggression' is a product of an active, thinking mind, which is something i value highly. I choose to direct it at matters truthful and philosophic because that is also what i value. If you want to think that it is somehow a redirection of effort from sexual matters to philosophic, then by all means do so. Whatever takes your fancy. I disagree that i am suppressing; sexual mindedness simply no longer exists for me. I am well aware of the ignorance of both the attempt to suppress (avoid/squash), and the actual notion of suppression (that "we" can obviate  $A=A$ ), and i strongly agree with you that suppression is wholly contrary to enlightenment. However, i'm not claiming Perfection, so i hope you have the dexterity of mind to accept that i'm not trying to make an absolute case out of it.

My motivation is to speak and foster the truth, so if we're in the same territory, then there's a good chance we'll communicate. If we weren't in the same territory, then obviously we wouldn't. This is no more my territory than yours, or anyone's territory for that matter. I think it's best if it's considered 'The Truths' territory.

*Quote:*

---

Although, it could be a beginning. After all, much can be learned from watching dogs...and wolves...such as social heirarchy, for one thing. It's common for people who have established a certain "comfort zone" position in any sort of community to resist "newcomers" -- either passively by demonstrating zero curiosity in who they are or what they've gleaned from their life journey, or actively, by seeking out angles in which to undermine them so that they do not become a threat to the status quo, or your "position" in the social heirarchy.

---

Well, you can project all you like, and i'll certainly give you plenty of material.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1650  
(3/6/04 12:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Quite right, Paul. It is impossible to come any other conclusion about QRS disciples and sycophants.

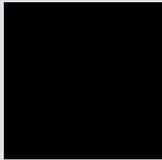
---

This is just an insult for insult's sake.

Utterly pathetic.

Dan Rowden

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 35  
(3/6/04 8:08 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Satsang

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

Sure, and in no way is it my intention to attempt threaten you, not at all. I'd like to make that clear.

However, generally speaking, i'm concerned about people that have well developed ego defense techniques because they can be a blockage to spiritual development. Comments like yours that "people don't threaten me anymore" are usually evidence of their presence.

---

I didn't say "people don't threaten me anymore". I said, "it's been a long time since I can remember feeling threatened by anyone." There *is* a difference. Your statement that you attributed to me ("people don't threaten me anymore") portrays my stance as hardened, defensive, when my actual wording -- "it's been a long time since I remember feeling threatened by anyone", is more a statement of reflection on the past. It does not imply that I am a closed book, unruffable, etc. I never implied such intransigence. This seemed to me to be more of your assumption of who I am. That is was clear that you saw your role

as one who was/is to "ruffle me" was apparent when you wrote, earlier...

*Quote:*

---

It seems that i let your ego off the hook with my last email to you, i let you categorise me into a position from which i threaten you less. Well, let's stay at it, heh?

---

There are all kinds of assumptions implicit in there...such as that you "threaten" me, you "let my ego off the hook", etc. I suggest it's possible that these assumptions relate in part to your identity, not just as a "spiritual man", but also within the context of this particular BBS community (as contentious as it may be, LOL), and the role you see yourself playing within it.

*Quote:*

---

Any insecurities that a person has about their understanding of the Truth need to threaten their ego, it's an important motivator, because it's a sad fact that very few people have a genuine motivation-to-Truth without being driven by fear/suffering

---

Suffering is a great motivator...and it does seem that many people are "dragged kicking and screaming" into awakening. Many seekers exhaust all life possibilities before turning toward the Source. I think Buddha made reference to this in his "First Noble Truth" ("life is suffering"), and how this was indeed the prime motivator to get the hell out of prison.

*Quote:*

---

That 'aggression' is a product of an active, thinking mind, which is something i value highly. I choose to direct it at matters truthful and philosophic because that is also what i value. If you want to think that it is somehow a redirection of effort from sexual matters to philosophic, then by all means do so. Whatever takes your fancy. I disagree that i am suppressing; sexual mindedness simply no longer exists for me. I am well aware of the ignorance of both the attempt to suppress (avoid/squash), and the actual notion of suppression (that "we" can obviate A=A), and i strongly agree with you that suppression is wholly contrary to enlightenment. However, i'm not claiming Perfection, so i

hope you have the dexterity of mind to accept that i'm not trying to make an absolute case out of it.

---

Yes...my comments above, about "you are either an exceptional spiritual soul" ... or "repressed, in danger of 'kundalini explosion', etc", were not delivered in a judgmental tone. They were rather an invitation to investigate the matter.

If the self is truly empty (shunyata), then we really have nothing to fear. There is nothing to lose, literally. So it seems to behoove us to investigate, and even "test", our levels of attachment and non-attachment to various aspects of human existence, in order to see how authentic they actually are.

There's an old Buddhist fable -- two monks are getting ready to cross a river, that is dangerously swollen by a storm. Suddenly a beautiful young woman appears on the river bank, but she is not strong enough to cross the river on her own, so she asks the monks for help. She needs to get to the other side or she may drown.

The monks are celibate and are forbidden by their Order to touch women at all. So this issue of how to help this woman seems to be a problem. But, one of the monks immediately picks the woman up and carries her on his back. Together, the three of them cross the river to the other shore.

The monk who did not touch the woman is horrified. When they arrive on the other side, and the woman goes off on her own, and the two monks walk for miles in silence. Finally, unable to stand it any more, the monk who did not touch the woman asks the monk who carried the woman, "What did you do? You violated one of our sacred precepts and thus impeded your own spiritual progress by carrying that woman across the river!"

The monk who carried the woman looks at the other monk, and replies, "I dropped her long ago when we crossed the river. It seems as if you are still carrying her."

I see that as a good metaphor for the process of investigating our status with attachments by being willing to test them, so to speak, on occasion -- a kind of "reality-check". The monk who carried the woman could do so precisely because his non-attachment was authentic. The monk who would not touch the woman could not do so because he was still attached.

*Quote:*

---

My motivation is to speak and foster the truth, so if we're in the

same territory, then there's a good chance we'll communicate. If we weren't in the same territory, then obviously we wouldn't. This is no more my territory than yours, or anyone's territory for that matter. I think it's best if it's considered 'The Truths' territory.

---

A good insight, Rhett.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 852  
(3/7/04 6:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

David: Rhett and Kelly are exploring ideas and are open to change. They have not yet settled into a particular sycophantic position, unlike your good self. I would rate you the biggest sycophant on this forum by a long shot.

So you say that my position (which runs contrary to yours) is moronic, sycophantic, and mainstream, while people who buy into your own philosophy are merely 'exploring ideas'? Doesn't sound totally unbiased to be honest. Aren't we all exploring ideas here? Some of us -like you and me- are perhaps more settled in certain positions, which shouldn't really come as a surprise, sine we've been doing this for some time. But we haven't given up exploration; we have merely shifted focus.

I must admit that questioning well-established theories such as Big Bang, evolution, the standard model of matter, and other contemporary scientific theories appears to me as fruitless as questioning the sphericity of earth. Perhaps this makes my position appear mainstream. Okay, fair enough. But I am not suggesting that one should adopt these theories mindlessly. On the contrary. One should investigate and study them carefully. They should be adopted only when fully understood. Debates about these topics, such as the ones occuring in this forum, lead to an increased understanding thereof and opposing POVs are quite helpful in the process.

I am somewhat tired of your portraying me as a textbook Buddhist. I am not promoting 'textbook Buddhism' (if indeed any such thing exists), not to mention any particular strand or tradition. Everyone is free to choose whatever serves her best for that matter. However, you can expect objection when you attempt to use Buddhism for your own purposes, for example by citing Buddhist texts in order to create the impression as if Buddhism discriminates against women or as if Buddhists had pronounced the spiritual/intellectual inferiority of women. Using Buddhist stories and symbolism (enlightenment!) to augment the public acceptance of your own philosophic convictions is not something I am indifferent to.

Thomas: Quite right, Paul. It is impossible to come any other conclusion about QRS disciples and sycophants.

Dan: This is just an insult for insult's sake. Utterly pathetic.

Okay, I admit it wasn't very highminded, but occasionally I am allowed a little nudge or am I not? How comes you speak out now while you keep silent when I bring forward more pertaining matter-of-fact arguments against your doctrines? Are you functioning mostly emotional these days?

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2264

(3/9/04 9:15 am)

Reply



Re: Rhett H.

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Rhett and Kelly are exploring ideas and are open to change. They have not yet settled into a particular sycophantic position, unlike your good self. I would rate you the biggest sycophant on this forum by a long shot.

Thomas: So you say that my position (which runs contrary to yours) is moronic, sycophantic, and mainstream, while people who buy into your own philosophy are merely 'exploring ideas'?

---

No, I'm saying that your position is bookish, conventional, unspiritual and passive, while Rhett and Kelly are being open, fresh and courageous. Their thinking might be a bit clumsy at the moment, but they are sincerely examining what it means to live a life of truth, and hence they have already gone past your level.

*Quote:*

---

I must admit that questioning well-established theories such as Big Bang, evolution, the standard model of matter, and other contemporary scientific theories appears to me as fruitless as questioning the sphericity of earth. Perhaps this makes my position appear mainstream. Okay, fair enough.

---

This issue has nothing to do with science. I also believe it is fruitless to question modern scientific theories - unless, of course, one is a scientist armed with compelling new evidence or a radical new theory. What other attitude could one have?

No, I'm talking about philosophical vision and knowledge.

It is apparent to me that you don't have any knowledge or vision, apart from what the textbooks say. All you ever do is echo them. This is why I laugh at your website, called "The Big View". I laugh because it is clear that you don't have any view at all. You're too afraid to have a view. You're too scared of the big picture.

*Quote:*

---

I am somewhat tired of your portraying me as a textbook Buddhist. I am not promoting 'textbook Buddhism' (if indeed any such thing exists), not to mention any particular strand or tradition.

---

Name one view that you hold in relation to Buddhism, or indeed to any area of philosophy/spirituality, that isn't entirely a textbook view?

It doesn't seem to disturb you that the kind of Buddhism you promote just happens to be the culturally dominant religion of where you live - namely, the Theravadin style which is popular in Thailand. If you had gone to live in Japan, say, instead of Thailand, you would be here on this forum promoting a very different kind of Buddhism (the more intellectual Mahayana) and scoffing heartily at the Theravadins. And you would be doing it in earnest, with a straight face, as though you were presenting *your* view!

Pure comedy!

MGregory

Posts: 501

(3/9/04 9:48 am)

Reply



Re: Rhett H.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett and Kelly are being open, fresh and courageous. Their thinking might be a bit clumsy at the moment, but they are sincerely examining what it means to live a life of truth, and hence they have already gone past your level.

---

Everyone makes mistakes in the pursuit of the mastery of metaphysics. To make no mistakes is a pretty solid indication that one is going nowhere. The science of introspection is fundamentally different from other sciences in that one cannot learn it by memorizing information found in books. One has to assimilate book knowledge in such a way that enables one to become inspired to write those same thoughts from one's own perspective and style. Metaphysics is the affirmation of the personality, not the destruction of it!

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

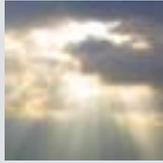
| Author                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Kellyven<br/>Posts: 50<br/>(3/9/04 10:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>personality</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Metaphysics is the affirmation of the personality, not the destruction of it!</p> <hr/> <p>I am not engaged in metaphysics. I am not interested in affirming personality. How can i affirm or deny, there is nothing there to add/ subtract?</p> |

MGregory

Posts: 503

(3/9/04 2:10 pm)

Reply



Re: personality

---

*Quote:*

---

I am not engaged in metaphysics.

---

If you are pursuing Truth you are, by my definition of metaphysics. David's book is metaphysical work, for example. The whole thing discusses metaphysical issues.

*Quote:*

---

I am not interested in affirming personality. How can i affirm or deny, there is nothing there to add/subtract?

---

There is no free will either, but that doesn't mean we should abandon our will.

There is a big difference between nihilism and wisdom. Nihilism is the denial of existence, whereas wisdom is the acceptance of the fact that existence is illusory. It's a subtle issue, but the difference is huge.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2552

(3/9/04 2:26 pm)

Reply

---

---

You're wrong on both counts. Nihilism is the state of understanding there is no inherent meaning in existence, in its extremest form it is acceptance of this fact. Wisdom is overcoming this state in oneself and others by *denying* the illusory nature of existence.

MGregory

Posts: 506

(3/10/04 5:21 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

**Zag:** You're wrong on both counts. Nihilism is the state of understanding there is no inherent meaning in existence, in its extremest form it is acceptance of this fact. Wisdom is overcoming this state in oneself and others by denying the illusory nature of existence.

---

There is meaning in existence, but only on the occasions when we give it meaning ourselves. I don't think this idea conflicts with what you said above. As to denying the illusory nature of existence, there is no need to deny it. A deep understanding of it will take care of itself. A denial of it would just be extra baggage.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/10/04 6:27 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2554

(3/10/04 7:32 am)

Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

There is meaning in existence, but only on the occasions when we give it meaning ourselves.

---

Sure

[/quote]I don't think this idea conflicts with what you said above.[/quote]

No, it doesn't.

*Quote:*

---

As to denying the illusory nature of existence, there is no need to deny it. A deep understanding of it will take care of itself. A denial of it would just be extra baggage.

---

What illusory nature of existence?!

MGregory

Posts: 508

(3/10/04 1:16 pm)

Reply



Re: --

---

The one I am thinking of.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 863

(3/10/04 1:57 pm)

Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

David: No, I'm saying that your position is bookish, conventional, unspiritual and passive, while Rhett and Kelly are being open, fresh and courageous.

David, I think this perception is a consequence of your bias and I doubt you are able to see much beyond the ideas and values you hold dear yourself.

David: It is apparent to me that you don't have any knowledge or vision, apart from what the textbooks say. All you ever do is echo them. This is why I laugh at your website, called "The Big View". I laugh because it is clear that you don't have any view at all. You're too afraid to have a view. You're too scared of the big picture.

Then you haven't understood what thebigview.com is about. It is not meant to be a venue for the dissemination of my own personal view of the world. If that were its purpose I would have named it myview.com, not thebigview.com. The website is about intellectual discovery; it is a summary of some of today's most influential paradigms of thought, an intelletucal travelogue so to speak. Its main purpose is to communicate the beauty of that intellectual landscape and to inspire readers to undertake discoveries on their own. My personal element is the presentation, not much more.

David: It doesn't seem to disturb you that the kind of Buddhism you promote just happens to be the culturally dominant religion of where you live - namely, the Theravadin style which is popular in Thailand.

I am not promoting Theravada Buddhism. You are making this up. In fact, I find Tibetan Buddhism much more interesting, but what does it matter? I believe that the essential Buddhist message can be found in any tradition,

the rest is simply cultural embellishment. Hinayana Buddhism in Thailand has its good sides, but I can't help to notice that its practice is in dire straits, since so many nominal Buddhists are quite ignorant of the dharma.

David: No, I'm talking about philosophical vision and knowledge.

How would you define philosophical vision?

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2277

(3/11/04 8:46 am)

Reply



Re: Rhett H.

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: It is apparent to me that you don't have any knowledge or vision, apart from what the textbooks say. All you ever do is echo them. This is why I laugh at your website, called "The Big View". I laugh because it is clear that you don't have any view at all. You're too afraid to have a view. You're too scared of the big picture.

Thomas: Then you haven't understood what thebigview.com is about. It is not meant to be a venue for the dissemination of my own personal view of the world. If that were its purpose I would have named it myview.com, not thebigview.com.

---

The very fact that *you* call it "the big view" demonstrates that you agree that the material you have placed on your site represents *the* big view.

In other words, you are presenting *your* idea of what constitutes *the* big view. It is *your* big view.

But again, one of your defining characteristics is that you don't accept personal responsibility for your own words and thoughts. Instead, you continually hide behind the curtains of others.

*Quote:*

---

The website is about intellectual discovery; it is a summary of some of today's most influential paradigms of thought, an

intellectual travelogue so to speak.

Its main purpose is to communicate the beauty of that intellectual landscape and to inspire readers to undertake discoveries on their own.

---

Not so. Its primary purpose is to reinforce the great fortress which you've built around your own ego. The joy that you experience in "intellectual discovery" is really the joy of knowing that the fortress is more secure.

*Quote:*

---

David: It doesn't seem to disturb you that the kind of Buddhism you promote just happens to be the culturally dominant religion of where you live - namely, the Theravadin style which is popular in Thailand.

Thomas: I am not promoting Theravada Buddhism. You are making this up.

---

All of your views on Buddhism expressed on this forum have thus far been Theravadin.

I see that you have avoided the most important question in my last post. Please name a single view that you hold concerning Buddhism or philosophy or spirituality that isn't entirely a textbook view.

Don't be shy, out with it.

*Quote:*

---

David: No, I'm talking about philosophical vision and knowledge.

Thomas: How would you define philosophical vision?

---

One's mental horizons. A person with good philosophical vision has extended his horizons to include the Infinite.

The sage, in turn, has completely smashed his horizons, such that nothing

falls outside of his vision.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 869  
(3/11/04 2:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: tehbigview.com

---

David: The very fact that you call it "the big view" demonstrates that you agree that the material you have placed on your site represents the big view.

The name is the program. I named it tehbigview.com, because the material on this site deals with philosophical issues from a bird's eye view. It covers a lot of ground, avoids technical detail, and puts emphasis on conciseness.

David: In other words, you are presenting your idea of what constitutes the big view. [...] But again, one of your defining characteristics is that you don't accept personal responsibility for your own words and thoughts.

The ideas represented on tehbigview.com are belong to the body of human knowledge. They are only *mine* in the sense that I endorse and present them in a new context. Of course, I take responsibility for the selection and presentation. I make sure the information is accurate and up-to-date.

David: Its primary purpose is to reinforce the great fortress which you've built around your own ego. The joy that you experience in "intellectual discovery" is really the joy of knowing that the fortress is more secure.

Don't be stupid, David. What's the point in building fortresses? Life is inherently uncertain and unsafe. Fortresses only have temporary strategical value.

David: Please name a single view that you hold concerning Buddhism or philosophy or spirituality that isn't entirely a textbook view.

(1) I think that Buddhists should stop engaging in meaningless rituals, and start studying and understanding the dharma. They may come back to perform rituals once they can fill them with meaning.

(2) I vote for improving the quality of the layity-clergy dialogue. I don't want to hear any wheeny-whiny Buddhist consolations from monks, but high-quality philosophical education. Monks and nuns should first and foremost help to alleviate ignorance when talking with lay people.

(3) Buddhist monks (especially those who are not qualified to teach) should get their butts out on the streets and take a more active role in social programs.

(4) The Vinaya needs an update. These rules are more than 2000 years old and need to be adapted to modern lifestyle. For example, what does it matter whether you sleep on a high place while television, computer games, and other distractions are technically allowed.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2278  
(3/11/04 7:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: tehbigview.com

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: The very fact that you call it "the big view" demonstrates that you agree that the material you have placed on your site represents the big view.

Thomas: The name is the program. I named it tehbigview.com, because the material on this site deals with philosophical issues from a bird's eye view. It covers a lot of ground, avoids technical detail, and puts emphasis on conciseness.

---

It's a regurgitation of a modern encyclopedia. There is no profundity or wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

David: In other words, you are presenting your idea of what constitutes the big view. [...] But again, one of your defining characteristics is that you don't accept personal responsibility for your own words and thoughts.

Thomas: The ideas represented on tehbigview.com are belong to the body of human knowledge.

---

They form one particular strand within the body of human knowledge and not a very "big" strand at that.

*Quote:*

---

They are only mine in the sense that I endorse and present them in a new context. Of course, I take responsibility for the selection and presentation. I make sure the information is accurate and up-to-date.

---

In other words, it is *your* conception of what constitutes *the* big view.

*Quote:*

---

David: Its primary purpose is to reinforce the great fortress which you've built around your own ego. The joy that you experience in "intellectual discovery" is really the joy of knowing that the fortress is more secure.

Thomas: Don't be stupid, David. What's the point in building fortresses?

---

They protect people from threats and dangers - in your case, from spiritual dangers posed by profound non-academic reasoning.

*Quote:*

---

Life is inherently uncertain and unsafe. Fortresses only have temporary strategical value.

---

You can block it out as much as you like, Thomas, but there is no doubt that you hide your ego behind the giant fortress created by conventionality, numbers, fashion, academic authority figures, and the like.

*Quote:*

---

David: Please name a single view that you hold concerning Buddhism or philosophy or spirituality that isn't entirely a textbook view.

Thomas: (1) I think that Buddhists should stop engaging in

meaningless rituals, and start studying and understanding the dharma.

---

In other words, they should understand the textbook dharma!

*Quote:*

---

(2) I vote for improving the quality of the layity-clergy dialogue. I don't want to hear any wheeny-whiny Buddhist consolations from monks, but high-quality philosophical education.

---

A textbook philosophical education.

*Quote:*

---

(3) Buddhist monks (especially those who are not qualified to teach) should get their butts out on the streets and take a more active role in social programs.

---

Engage in conventional forms of compassion.

*Quote:*

---

(4) The Vinaya needs an update. These rules are more than 2000 years old and need to be adapted to modern lifestyle. For example, what does it matter whether you sleep on a high place while television, computer games, and other distractions are technically allowed.

---

Become mainstream in a 21st century kind of way.

There is nothing here that even remotely expresses a non-conventional, non-textbook philosophical view. Please try again.

--

Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 3/11/04 7:21 pm

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 871  
(3/12/04 1:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: It's a regurgitation of a modern encyclopedia. There is no profundity or wisdom.

If you don't like the material on thebigview.com, it's probably because a scientific style of inquiry doesn't suit you well. Maybe too boring for your taste. I can't help it - it's impossible to please everybody. However, the majority of feedback I got from people visiting the site is very positive, as I can see from the guest book, so the material does actually inspire some people. That's really all I wanted to achieve.

David: There is nothing here that even remotely expresses a non-conventional, non-textbook philosophical view. Please try again.

Hahaha! No, I won't try it again. Nuts to you! The things I mentioned are *real* issues here in Asia involving *real* people. You have spend too much time in isolation to know what that is. All you ever do is posting clever messages on the Internet for the purpose of making yourself appear enlightened.

Thomas

MGregory  
Posts: 525  
(3/13/04 2:25 am)  
Reply

My Diagnosis

---

I like Thomas's site.

Here is my past life diagnosis:

I don't know how you feel about it, but you were male in your last earthly incarnation.

You were born somewhere in the territory of modern Bulgaria around the year 1875.

Your profession was that of a teacher, mathematician or geologist.

Your brief psychological profile in your past life:

Inquisitive, inventive, you liked to get to the very bottom of things and to rummage in books. Talent for drama, natural born actor.

The lesson that your last past life brought to your present incarnation:

Your lesson is to learn discretion and moderation and then to teach others to do the same. Your life will be happier if you help those who lack reasoning.

Do you remember now?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2283  
(3/14/04 8:18 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: There is nothing here that even remotely expresses a non-conventional, non-textbook philosophical view. Please try again.

Thomas: Hahaha! No, I won't try it again. Nuts to you! The things I mentioned are *real* issues here in Asia involving *real* people.

---

And the relevance of this is .... what? How does this relate to the fact that you don't have any views apart from conventional ones garnered from textbooks?

Let me ask you another question: How do you distinguish yourself from the medieval Christian scholars whose views were also conventional, popular and textbook in nature? They also put out lovely books with beautiful illustrations and graphics - much like your website. And yet, as we all know now, the content contained within these texts was *completely deluded*. How are you not like this?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 871  
(3/14/04 9:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: And the relevance of this is .... what?

It invalidates your attempt of qualifying me as a stereotypical holder of textbook views. There is a great number of issues in Buddhism, for example, on which I disagree with the conventional views that predominate in Theravada Buddhism here in Thailand.

David: How do you distinguish yourself from the medieval Christian scholars whose views were also conventional, popular and textbook in nature?

Since I live in a different age and place, I'd say that my whole outlook is

very different from that of a medieval Christian scholar. There could hardly be a more farfetched comparison.

David: And yet, as we all know now, the content contained within these texts was completely deluded. How are you not like this?

Well, first of all the texts on my website are intended to achieve the opposite of delusion. They are there to "enlighten" people and get them to think, not to lull them into any prefabricated belief system. Second, unlike a Christian scholar, I don't have an agenda. I am not keen on convertig people to Buddhism or any other particular faith.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2284  
(3/15/04 9:21 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: And the relevance of this is .... what?

Thomas: It invalidates your attempt of qualifying me as a stereotypical holder of textbook views. There is a great number of issues in Buddhism, for example, on which I disagree with the conventional views that predominate in Theravada Buddhism here in Thailand.

---

The disagreements that you listed ....

*Quote:*

---

(1) I think that Buddhists should stop engaging in meaningless rituals, and start studying and understanding the dharma. They may come back to perform rituals once they can fill them with meaning.

(2) I vote for improving the quality of the layity-clergy dialogue. I don't want to hear any wheeny-whiny Buddhist consolations from monks, but high-quality philosophical education. Monks and nuns should first and foremost help to alleviate ignorance when talking with lay people.

(3) Buddhist monks (especially those who are not qualified to teach) should get their butts out on the streets and take a more active role in social programs.

(4) The Vinaya needs an update. These rules are more than 2000 years old and need to be adapted to modern lifestyle. For example, what does it matter whether you sleep on a high place while television, computer games, and other distractions are technically allowed.

---

..... did not address my charge that your views, in Buddhism and elsewhere, are purely textbook in nature. Complaining that a group of people haven't yet studied and absorbed the modern textbooks is not a particularly good line of defence.

*Quote:*

---

David: How do you distinguish yourself from the medieval Christian scholars whose views were also conventional, popular and textbook in nature?

Thomas: Since I live in a different age and place, I'd say that my whole outlook is very different from that of a medieval Christian scholar.

---

Yes .... and the reason for this is ..... the two of you are using different textbooks!

So I ask again, how do you distinguish yourself from the medieval scholar who also mindlessly submits to the textbooks of his day?

Irrespective of whether a woman wears a mini-skirt in the seventies, or an ankle-length dress in the forties, or a large bell-like skirt in the Victorian era, she is submissively following the fashion of her times. In all three cases, her passive psychology and herdish values are identical.

*Quote:*

---

David: And yet, as we all know now, the content contained within these texts was completely deluded. How are you not

like this?

Thomas: Well, first of all the texts on my website are intended to achieve the opposite of delusion.

---

Naturally, the medieval scholar would have thought this as well.

*Quote:*

---

They are there to "enlighten" people and get them to think, not to lull them into any prefabricated belief system.

---

No, of course not. Except for the postmodernist belief that enlightenment is an illusion ..... and the belief that metaphysical reasoning is antiquated and useless ..... and the belief that all knowledge and wisdom lies in 20th century academia .... and the belief that everyone must adhere to rigid socially-constructed definitions and modes of thought ..... and the belief that thinkers of the ilk of Nietzsche and Weininger are mentally-ill ..... and the belief that men and women are equally capable in intellectual and spiritual areas ..... apart from these few rather insignificant beliefs, you are not trying to lull anyone into a prefabricated belief-system at all!

*Quote:*

---

Second, unlike a Christian scholar, I don't have an agenda. I am not keen on convertig people to Buddhism or any other particular faith.

---

You've already stated that you want Thai Buddhists to practice a different kind of Buddhism - that is, you want them to study textbook Theravadin Buddhism and textbook Western academia - or in effect, to absorb the material on your website.

It's also clear from your behaviour on this forum that you want to convert people away from following the Nietzsche/Weininger/QRS style of philosophy and instead study textbook Buddhism and textbook western academia and basically submit to the academic mainstream. This is a very consistent theme in your behaviour. It is almost your mission in life - to convert people to textbook modes of thought.

I shouldn't have to spell this out. It is obvious that this is your agenda.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 877  
(3/15/04 2:56 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: ... did not address my charge that your views, in Buddhism and elsewhere, are purely textbook in nature. Complaining that a group of people haven't yet studied and absorbed the modern textbooks is not a particularly good line of defence.

As always when your position becomes hopeless, you begin to fabricate charges. In this case, you pretend that I demand people to study textbooks. If you will please lay your eyes again on what I wrote, you will (hopefully) see that I didn't demand such a thing. My suggestions were aimed at "smartening up" about Buddhism. In Asia, Buddhism is often practised with the same ritualistic superficial mindset as Christianity is practiced in the West. In addition, people in Asia are often very attached to traditions. In fact, I wish that people lay aside traditional textbook views about Buddhism and study the dharma and apply it to their lives.

David: Except for the postmodernist belief that enlightenment is an illusion ..... and the belief that metaphysical reasoning is antiquated and useless ..... and the belief that all knowledge and wisdom lies in 20th century academia .... and the belief that everyone must adhere to rigid socially-constructed definitions and modes of thought ..... and the belief that thinkers of the ilk of Nietzsche and Weininger are mentally-ill ..... and the belief that men and women are equally capable in intellectual and spiritual areas .....

(1) I did not say that enlightenment is an illusion; I said that *your* enlightenment is an illusion. (2) metaphysical reasoning is probably useless as an epistemic method, but language has many other functions. (3) Nonsense. (4) Weininger and Nietzsche were both mentally ill. (5) Women are not equal but equally capable.

David: It is almost your mission in life - to convert people to textbook modes of thought.

No. My mission is not to convert people to any kind of view. My mission is to bring them to think for themselves. What concerns the Weininger/QRS world view, my activity on this list can be summarized as uncovering its flaws. I respect knowledge and I endorse learning, of course, as a countermeasure to ignorance.

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(3/16/04 9:22 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Hi Thomas,

If you consider yourself a source of creative insight into the nature of reality, why aren't you busy enlightening the people on your own forum?

It seems to me that you rely on the creativity of QRS, you are too feminine minded to be your own source. However, because of the stark difference between your nature and that of QRS, you choose to define yourself in opposition to QRS, even though they feed you so well. Conveniently, that also help's you maintain some sense of self-worth, because if you fell in their shadow you'd become truly lost to the world.

Poor David is having to scour up charges only because you don't really stand for anything at all when pressed, in a sense he's having to develop your beliefs in order to counter them.

Can you prove to us that you really stand for something? Let's see some follow through; the last thread i remember you starting was a grumble about the quality of the threads!

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 879  
(3/16/04 12:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Rhett: If you consider yourself a source of creative insight into the nature of reality, why aren't you busy enlightening the people on your own forum?

But hey, that's what exactly I'm doing. Didn't notice, did ya?

David: It seems to me that you rely on the creativity of QRS, you are too feminine minded to be your own source. However, because of the stark difference between your nature and that of QRS, you choose to define yourself in opposition to QRS, even though they feed you so well. Conveniently, that also help's you maintain some sense of self-worth, because if you fell in their shadow you'd become truly lost to the world.

Rhett, I cannot suppress a big smile while reading this. You are such a good

puppy. Grateful for the food, obedient, never bite the master, and all that. QRS ought to be proud. Are you born in 1958, 1970, or 1982 by any chance?

Rhett: Poor David is having to scour up charges only because you don't really stand for anything at all when pressed, in a sense he's having to develop your beliefs in order to counter them.

What a poor fellow he is.

Rhett: Can you prove to us that you really stand for something? Let's see some follow through; the last thread i remember you starting was a grumble about the quality of the threads!

That was two months ago, if I remember correctly. If you haven't read any of my posts since then, then what are you barking at?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1464  
(3/16/04 12:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

Are you born in 1958, 1970, or 1982 by any chance?

---

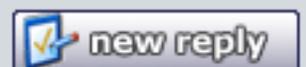
Hey!

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 881  
(3/16/04 1:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

Hey?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

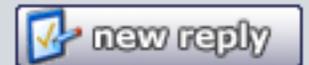
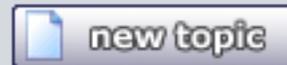


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Satsang, and the Integration of Truth



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1465<br/>(3/16/04 2:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: thebigview.com</p> <hr/> <p>I was born in 1958. I suppose I am a fairly loyal dog, but I do my own thinking. One funny thing I once read about the dog is that they supposedly always keep two homes going, one way or another, and that is quite true of me.</p> <p>Personally, I think dogs are the finest creatures on earth, followed closely by horses and humans.</p> <p>What is your animal sign?</p>                                                                    |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 883<br/>(3/16/04 2:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: thebigview.com</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: What is your animal sign?</p> <p>Green metal snake, guardian of wisdom and treasures.</p> <p>Personally, I think dogs are the finest creatures on earth, followed closely by horses and humans.</p> <p>I agree with you about that. Elephants are also very lovely animals.</p> <p>Anna: One funny thing I once read about the dog is that they supposedly always keep two homes going, one way or another, and that is quite true of me.</p> |

True. The same applies to my wife. Also, most dog people I know keep dogs as pets.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2285

(3/17/04 9:33 am)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: ... did not address my charge that your views, in Buddhism and elsewhere, are purely textbook in nature. Complaining that a group of people haven't yet studied and absorbed the modern textbooks is not a particularly good line of defence.

Thomas: As always when your position becomes hopeless, you begin to fabricate charges. In this case, you pretend that I demand people to study textbooks. If you will please lay your eyes again on what I wrote, you will (hopefully) see that I didn't demand such a thing.

---

You said that you wanted the local Thai Buddhists to "study the dharma" and become "philosophically-educated". That is, you want them to study your favourite textbooks.

If you want to object to this, then I ask you (again): What philosophical or Buddhist views do you hold that are not 100% textbook in nature?

*Quote:*

---

My suggestions were aimed at "smartening up" about Buddhism. In Asia, Buddhism is often practised with the same ritualistic superficial mindset as Christianity is practiced in the West. In addition, people in Asia are often very attached to traditions. In fact, I wish that people lay aside traditional textbook views about Buddhism and study the dharma and apply it to their lives.

---

Yes, you want them to integrate their lives with your textbook understanding of the dharma.

*Quote:*

---

David: Except for the postmodernist belief that enlightenment is an illusion ..... and the belief that metaphysical reasoning is antiquated and useless ..... and the belief that all knowledge and wisdom lies in 20th century academia .... and the belief that everyone must adhere to rigid socially-constructed definitions and modes of thought ..... and the belief that thinkers of the ilk of Nietzsche and Weininger are mentally-ill ..... and the belief that men and women are equally capable in intellectual and spiritual areas .....

Thomas: (1) I did not say that enlightenment is an illusion; I said that your enlightenment is an illusion.

---

I don't normally take you for a bald-faced liar, Thomas, so I can only assume that I have misheard you in the past. You have constantly given the impression that you believe enlightenment to be an illusion. Indeed, I seem to remember a few weeks ago you counselled a young bloke against the search for enlightenment, saying that it is nothing more than a form of escapism. But as I say, I've must have misheard you.

So then, what is enlightenment, in your view? And please, no textbook views.

*Quote:*

---

(4) Weininger and Nietzsche were both mentally ill.

---

Dear Thomas, you are far more mentally-ill than either Weininger and Nietzsche ever was.

Weininger and Nietzsche did not spend their lives shying away from developing a direct relationship to reality. They did not cower behind large mental blocks and hide behind mainstream authority figures. They did not thrust their minds into sheer textbook mode in order to prevent any scary thoughts from arising. They did not fill up their lives with meaningless

career work and sixteen dogs and a wife so as to crowd out all disturbing thoughts.

Make no mistake about it, Thomas. You do indeed suffer from a major mental illness. It is an illness caused by suppression and fear, and leads one to exist in a major state of denial. But you're lucky (or unlucky, depending on how one looks at it) in that that millions of others share the same mental illness and thus you are able to enjoy the illusion that you are quite normal. The illusion of normality.

*Quote:*

---

David: It is almost your mission in life - to convert people to textbook modes of thought.

Thomas: No. My mission is not to convert people to any kind of view. My mission is to bring them to think for themselves.

---

This is part of your mental illness - that of believing your own motivations to be objective and pure. It is like an asylum inmate believing they are Jesus Christ.

Regardless of whether or not one agrees with Weininger or Nietzsche, it cannot be denied that they are very stimulating to read. Yet you are openly encouraging people to avoid their work altogether. The very fact that you are dismissing thinkers of this calibre as "mentally-ill" is a clear demonstration that you are not really concerned with stimulating people to think for themselves. Rather, the primary concern is to encourage people into adopting the textbook mentality which you love so much.

I don't think you will ever rest easy in this world, Thomas, until you are sure that everybody on the planet is in pure textbook mode. Only then will you feel sure that you have eliminated every last possibility of scary thoughts arising.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 886  
(3/17/04 2:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: You said that you wanted the local Thai Buddhists to "study the dharma" and become "philosophically-educated". That is, you want them to study your favourite textbooks.

By Jove! Will you forget about the *textbooks* for a moment. They are becoming an idee fixe.

David: If you want to object to this, then I ask you (again): What philosophical or Buddhist views do you hold that are not 100% textbook in nature?

Many nominal Buddhists I know, go to the temple and donate some money or food to the monks and offer flowers and candles to the Buddha. Okay, very good. Once they're done with it, however, when they leave the temple behind, they also leave the Buddha behind. I want them to take the Buddha with them.

David: I don't normally take you for a bald-faced liar, Thomas, so I can only assume that I have misheard you in the past. You have constantly given the impression that you believe enlightenment to be an illusion. Indeed, I seem to remember a few weeks ago you counselled a young bloke against the search for enlightenment, saying that it is nothing more than a form of escapism. But as I say, I've must have misheard you.

I am not sure to what incident you are referring. Many enlightenment seekers I've met are indeed escapists in some sense. Quite a few have romantic ideas about enlightenment. So, I might have objected to that sort of thing; I am pragmatic in this regard. I think that it is better for people to address problems directly instead of engaging in wishful thinking.

David: So then, what is enlightenment, in your view? And please, no textbook views.

Awareness.

David: Make no mistake about it, Thomas. You do indeed suffer from a major mental illness. It is an illness caused by suppression and fear, and leads one to exist in a major state of denial.

No offense, but I don't recommend you to become a psychologist. Your diagnosis is wide off the mark. As a responsible person you should refrain from making personal psychological assessments over the Internet. Oh, and

in case you should object that I had done this with Weininger and Nietzsche - their case is different because they do not participate in this.

David: This is part of your mental illness - that of believing your own motivations to be objective and pure. It is like an assylum inmate believing they are Jesus Christ.

Where did I claim that my motives are "objective and pure"? What do you know about my motives to create thebigview.com at all? On second thought, please don't answer this question. No more hobby psychology.

David: Regardless of whether or not one agrees with Weininger or Nietzsche, it cannot be denied that they are very stimulating to read.

The works of these two philosophers may be stimulating for people with relationship issues, but they do not transmit any of the higher teachings, in my view. They are preparatory at best. I'd even go as far as crossing Weininger off the list, because his work is steeped in prejudice and aversion to a degree where its value is questionable. Nietzsche scores much higher. He might actually benefit some people. Then again, because of Nietzsche's garbled poetic style, there is great potential for misunderstanding (see Nazi case).

As a marginal note, mental illness might but does not necessarily have a detrimental effect on the artistic or philosophical quality of works produced. There are many counter-examples in history. However, such a condition is most defining for the general outlook from which such a work is created.

David: I don't think you will ever rest easy in this world, Thomas.

There is no reason to worry, as I am already resting easy in this world. I can't deny there is suffering in it, though.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 3/17/04 3:46 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2288

(3/18/04 10:15 am)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: You said that you wanted the local Thai Buddhists to "study the dharma" and become "philosophically-educated". That is, you want them to study your favourite textbooks.

Thomas: By Jove! Will you forget about the textbooks for a moment. They are becoming an idee fixe.

---

I will happily forget the textbooks if you can forget them. I can't see you doing this, however.

I've been watching your discussion with Kevin about A=A over at Ponderers Guild and witnessing once again your inability to stop echoing academic textbook knowledge. That's all you seem to know how to do.

This is how you operate: Whenever you decide to reach a conclusion about a matter, you don't use reason directly in order to determine the truth for yourself. Rather, your method is to try and work out what the majority of academics would conclude in the same circumstances and then adopt that. That is what you call "thinking".

In other words, your reasoning is always imitative and second-hand, which always has the effect of making you seem very moronic.

*Quote:*

---

David: If you want to object to this, then I ask you (again): What philosophical or Buddhist views do you hold that are not 100% textbook in nature?

Thomas: Many nominal Buddhists I know, go to the temple and donate some money or food to the monks and offer flowers and candles to the Buddha. Okay, very good. Once they're done with it, however, when they leave the temple behind, they also leave the Buddha behind. I want them to take the Buddha with them.

---

Yes, we already know that. You want them to to form a closer relationship with your textbook understanding of Buddhism.

Can we get past this and actually addressing the issue? What philosophical or Buddhist views do you hold that are not 100% textbook in nature?

Note that I'm not asking you what the local Buddhists should do in order to attain your understanding of the Dharma. Rather, I'm asking in what way is your understanding of the dharma not an entirely textbook one.

*Quote:*

---

David: So then, what is enlightenment, in your view? And please, no textbook views.

Thomas: Awareness.

---

Too vague. Can you elaborate (without going into textbook mode)?

*Quote:*

---

David: Make no mistake about it, Thomas. You do indeed suffer from a major mental illness. It is an illness caused by suppression and fear, and leads one to exist in a major state of denial.

Thomas: No offense, but I don't recommend you to become a psychologist. Your diagnosis is wide off the mark. As a responsible person you should refrain from making personal psychological assessments over the Internet. Oh, and in case you should object that I had done this with Weininger and Nietzsche - their case is different because they do not participate in this.

---

Thomas, face it, you are mentally-ill.

Only a perfect Buddha is absolutely free of mental illness, since he is the only one who no longer engages in irrational thought-processes. Thus, anyone who is not a perfect Buddha, and yet believes he is not mentally-ill,

is obviously deceiving himself. The first step towards curing one's sickness is to be aware that one is sick.

If I was to give a perfect Buddha a rating of 10 for perfect mental health, and a raving Christian fundamentalist a score of 1 for being completely irrational and insane, then I would also give Weininger and Nietzsche a score of 7 and yourself a score of 2.

*Quote:*

---

David: This is part of your mental illness - that of believing your own motivations to be objective and pure. It is like an assylum inmate believing they are Jesus Christ.

Thomas: Where did I claim that my motives are "objective and pure"? What do you know about my motives to create thebigview.com at all?

---

To paraphrase your own words: "I have no agenda. My only motivation is to stimulate people's thoughts and refrain from lulling them into a prefabricated belief-system."

That is to say, you believe that your motives are objective ("I do not try to lull people into a prefabricated belief-system") and pure ("I have no agenda"). This is all part of your mental illness.

*Quote:*

---

On second thought, please don't answer this question. No more hobby psychology.

---

I have a very strong impression that you were abused or traumatized as a child. Would that be correct? Or perhaps you have brothers or cousins who suffer from psychiatric disorders? Does clinical madness run in the Knierim family?

There is definitely something in you which is forcefully driving you to crowd out all personal and profound lines of thought from your mind.

*Quote:*

---

David: Regardless of whether or not one agrees with Weininger or Nietzsche, it cannot be denied that they are very stimulating to read.

Thomas: The works of these two philosophers may be stimulating for people with relationship issues, but they do not transmit any of the higher teachings, in my view.

---

In your view? I don't think so. You haven't even studied their work. You are merely echoing what the majority of academics think.

"May be stimulating for people with relationship issues .... .?" LOL! Your ignorance is most humorous.

If you were to study Nietzsche and Weininger with an open mind, you would see that nearly every paragraph of theirs drips with tremendous profundity - particularly *Zarathustra* and *Sex and Character*. As spiritual teachings, they are just as high as the Buddhist sutras.

Indeed, in some ways, they are even higher than the sutras because they are more serious in trying to integrate the great wisdom of emptiness with the everyday world. The sutras tend to treat emptiness as an abstract quantity that is divorced from real life, which only serves to rob it of its power.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 885  
(3/18/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: I've been watching your discussion with Kevin about  $A=A$  over at Ponderers Guild and witnessing once again your inability to stop echoing academic textbook knowledge. That's all you seem to know how to do.

Kevin made some incredibly baffling statements on TPG on how all logic and mathematics follows from  $A=A$ . Everyone with a minimal grasp of mathematics would object. I have asked him (repeatedly) to show how  $1+1=2$  follows from  $A=A$ . Needless to say that he couldn't do that. Instead he keeps repeating that arithmetic equations, such as  $1+1=2$ , are in harmony with  $A=A$ , which wasn't questioned in the first place.

This stuff doesn't even deserve to be called 'academic'. It is taught in elementary school. For some reason that is not immediately apparent to me, Kevin fails to understand the concepts that any six-year old kid can understand. I can only conclude that Kevin has some sort of mathematical-

logical impairment. This is baffling, since his linguistic abilities are fairly developed.

David: Only a perfect Buddha is absolutely free of mental illness, since he is the only one who no longer engages in irrational thought-processes.

This would depend on how you define "mental illness". I would define it as a cognitive, emotional, or behavioral anomaly that impairs the ability to interact with the environment, whereas the environment includes social, cultural, economic, and ecological entities. Note that the word "anomaly" expresses "divergence from the norm" and the word "impairment" expresses "functional adversity". Under this definition, Nietzsche was mentally ill, but the Buddha wasn't.

Thomas: Many nominal Buddhists I know, go to the temple and donate some money or food to the monks and offer flowers and candles to the Buddha. Okay, very good. Once they're done with it, however, when they leave the temple behind, they also leave the Buddha behind. I want them to take the Buddha with them.

David: Can we get past this and actually addressing the issue?

I can't put it into any more concrete terms. If that isn't clear enough for you, then I am afraid you will have missed the point.

David: So then, what is enlightenment, in your view? And please, no textbook views.

Thomas: Awareness.

David: Too vague. Can you elaborate (without going into textbook mode)?

No, I can't elaborate. Awareness is exactly what I mean.

David: Thomas, face it, you are mentally-ill. [...] I have a very strong impression that you were abused or traumatized as a child. Would that be correct? Or perhaps you have brothers or cousins who suffer from psychiatric disorders? Does clinical madness run in the Knierim family?

To answer your question, I had a very happy childhood for which I am grateful. Thankfully there was no abuse nor traumatic episodes. There are also no incidents of mental disorders in my family. Throwing in a red herring such as this isn't very smart of you. It doesn't support your argument in any way, neither does it distract your readers from the psychological problems that Nietzsche and Weininger had to deal with, nor your

personality disorder. It seems somewhat difficult for you to engage into a meaningful dialogue with me at this time. Unless there is anything of substance you want to discuss, we should perhaps leave it with that.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1472

(3/18/04 2:00 pm)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

Does clinical madness run in the Knierim family?

---

No, that would be my family.

David, I'm jealous. Why don't you rip me to shreds?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1472

(3/18/04 3:03 pm)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

Green metal snake, guardian of wisdom and treasures.

---

Green metal snake? You're making this up. There's no snake. You must mean the dragon. I'm fond of dragons like preadolescent girls are fond of horses and unicorns. Not that dragons are mythical beasts. A good bishop is a guardian of wisdom and treasure. The treasure is the pearl of great price, the wisdom of the Holy Spirit; it is passed intact from Christ to the apostles, of which all bishops are successors. It is a worthy and noble goal to guard that edifice and give it back uncorrupted.

*Quote:*

---

Elephants are also very lovely animals.

---

It's too bad they're scarce around here. They seem to be a keynote species, like beavers. I understand the Europeans have hunted them to near extinction in Europe, and that they no longer build dams. Where beavers

live and make dams, they create meadows, and still clear water. The water makes habitat for many fishes that would not do well in rapidly moving water, along with frogs, snakes, turtles. Around the open perimeter berries and wildflowers spring up, which brings bees. The meadow brings animals to drink, and foxes to catch them. The still water and meadow makes a good place for migrating birds to rest. The thinning of some trees makes for a good strong canopy of older trees. The ponds make the ground resistant to drought and flood alike.

Some other species of that sort are prairie dogs and buffalo. The buffalo are gone and people are killing the prairie dogs for sport. They use them for target practice. Apparently elephants have a similar effect in the jungle. So now gorillas are doing more poorly in areas where elephants are disappearing.

It is a terrible thing when an animal goes extinct because it cuts off God's soul. It's not that every species is a unique "expression" of God, its that the species IS God, being a dolphin, or being an elephant.

***Quote:***

---

One funny thing I once read about the dog is that they supposedly always keep two homes going, one way or another, and that is quite true of me.

True. The same applies to my wife.

---

I think it has something to do with keeping down the flea population.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 3/19/04 3:04 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2290

(3/18/04 5:43 pm)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Bird wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David, I'm jealous. Why don't you rip me to shreds?

---

Because we'd only end up having sex.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 889  
(3/18/04 5:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Anna: Green metal snake? You're making this up.

Would I lie to you?

I am born in the year of the (green) snake on the day of the (red) dragon in the month of the (white) dragon. So, yes, I am somewhat overrepresented on the dragon/reptilian side of Chinese astrology. You can find out your own sign [here](#). Have fun!

Anna: I think it has something to do with keeping down the flea population.

My wife is (black) dog born in the year of (white) dog. Double-dog so to speak. Both of us love dogs; currently we have twelve of them. We don't keep any pet snakes or dragons, though.

Thomas

MGregory  
Posts: 547  
(3/18/04 6:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

**Anna:** David, I'm jealous. Why don't you rip me to shreds?

**David:** Because we'd only end up having sex.

---

LOL. Is that why I don't feel like responding to her post on the other thread?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2291

(3/18/04 6:31 pm)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: I've been watching your discussion with Kevin about  $A=A$  over at Ponderers Guild and witnessing once again your inability to stop echoing academic textbook knowledge. That's all you seem to know how to do.

Thomas: Kevin made some incredibly baffling statements on TPG on how all logic and mathematics follows from  $A=A$ . Everyone with a minimal grasp of mathematics would object. I have asked him (repeatedly) to show how  $1+1=2$  follows from  $A=A$ . Needless to say that he couldn't do that.

---

That's no surprise given that Kevin is not asserting this. He is not saying that  $1+1=2$  "follows" from  $A=A$ . Rather, he is saying that it has the *form* of  $A=A$ .

In other words, you're asking Kevin to prove an irrational assertion that he doesn't believe in.

*Quote:*

---

Instead he keeps repeating that arithmetic equations, such as  $1+1=2$ , are in harmony with  $A=A$ , which wasn't questioned in the first place.

---

So you accept that all logic is ultimately of the form of  $A=A$ ?

*Quote:*

---

This stuff doesn't even deserve to be called 'academic'. It is taught in elementary school. For some reason that is not immediately apparent to me, Kevin fails to understand the concepts that any six-year old kid can understand. I can only conclude that Kevin has some sort of mathematical-logical impairment. This is baffling, since his linguistic abilities are

fairly developed.

---

Yes, it's a mystery.

*Quote:*

---

David: Only a perfect Buddha is absolutely free of mental illness, since he is the only one who no longer engages in irrational thought-processes.

Thomas: This would depend on how you define "mental illness". I would define it as a cognitive, emotional, or behavioral anomaly that impairs the ability to interact with the environment, whereas the environment includes social, cultural, economic, and ecological entities.

---

Of course you would. Your primary concern in life is your relationship with the mainstream, the herd, the popular majority, the conventional elite, etc. It is only natural that you would define mental illness as deviation away from the mainstream, and not from consciousness of Reality.

*Quote:*

---

Note that the word "anomaly" expresses "divergence from the norm" and the word "impairment" expresses "functional adversity". Under this definition, Nietzsche was mentally ill, but the Buddha wasn't.

---

Sure, your sanitized, textbook image of the Buddha doesn't deviate from the norm. But in reality, a Buddha is so different from the human race that he will probably always be regarded by the mainstream as having quite a number of major psychological disorders.

*Quote:*

---

Thomas: Many nominal Buddhists I know, go to the temple and donate some money or food to the monks and offer flowers and candles to the Buddha. Okay, very good. Once

they're done with it, however, when they leave the temple behind, they also leave the Buddha behind. I want them to take the Buddha with them.

David: Can we get past this and actually addressing the issue?

Thomas: I can't put it into any more concrete terms.

---

As I say, I am focusing on your actual philosophical outlook on life, not your desire to have others adopt this outlook. So please stop being evasive and answer the question. Name one philosophical view that you hold which isn't 100% textbook in nature. It can't be that difficult, can it? Either articulate the view in question, if you have one, or admit openly that your entire philosophical outlook is 100% textbook in nature.

Come on, let's see a bit of honesty for a change.

*Quote:*

---

David: So then, what is enlightenment, in your view? And please, no textbook views.

Thomas: Awareness.

David: Too vague. Can you elaborate (without going into textbook mode)?

Thomas: No, I can't elaborate. Awareness is exactly what I mean.

---

It still sounds meaningless to my ears.

Would you say that everyone is currently enlightened?

*Quote:*

---

David: Thomas, face it, you are mentally-ill. [...] I have a very strong impression that you were abused or traumatized as a child. Would that be correct? Or perhaps you have brothers or cousins who suffer from psychiatric disorders? Does clinical madness run in the Knierim family?

Thomas: To answer your question, I had a very happy childhood for which I am grateful. Thankfully there was no abuse nor traumatic episodes. There are also no incidents of mental disorders in my family.

---

It must be a hardware deficiency, then. This would mean that your brain lacks the capacity to mentally step outside the mainstream. This, in turn, would imply that you have no potential for wisdom at all because you would have no mental tools to fix the problem. Indeed, you would even lack the capacity to perceive that you had a problem to begin with.

That would be far worse than being traumatized. At least with being traumatized you would have some hope for the future. By contrast, a physical incapacity to go beyond the mainstream cannot be overcome.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 891  
(3/18/04 7:16 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

David: That's no surprise given that Kevin is not asserting this. He is not saying that  $1+1=2$  "follows" from  $A=A$ . Rather, he is saying that it has the form of  $A=A$ .

Pardon me?

Kevin stated verbatim on TPG: "Whatever follows from logic is what follows from  $A=A$ ." [Link](#) He has never provided anything to support this remarkably ignorant statement.

David: But in reality, a Buddha is so different from the human race that he will probably always be regarded by the mainstream as having quite a number of major psychological disorders.

Enlightenment presupposes mental health. That would of course remove an enlightened person from the human median, since minor mental impairments are extremely common. Depression, anxiety, phobias, for example, are all very common. While these conditions are "normal" in the sense of being widespread, they do not affect our understanding of mental health, just as the presence of flues and colds doesn't affect our understanding of physical health. What I am saying is in effect that a Buddha is unusually healthy, and that your presumption that a Buddha appears to show symptoms of a schizoid disorder is very misguided.

David: It must be a hardware deficiency, then. This would mean that your brain lacks the capacity to mentally step outside the mainstream.

It may be amusing for you to play the role reversal game, but there's nothing in it for you. You are the one who suffers from delusions and I am the one telling you so. Let's be clear about that.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2292

(3/18/04 9:22 pm)

Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: That's no surprise given that Kevin is not asserting this. He is not saying that  $1+1=2$  "follows" from  $A=A$ . Rather, he is saying that it has the form of  $A=A$ .

Thomas: Pardon me?

Kevin stated verbatim on TPG: "Whatever follows from logic is what follows from  $A=A$ ." Link He has never provided anything to support this remarkably ignorant statement.

---

You're misunderstanding Kevin's statement. He is merely drawing the reader's attention to the fact that  $A=A$  is the foundation of the logical process and therefore underlies all truth. Anything more than this is your own projection.

*Quote:*

---

David: But in reality, a Buddha is so different from the human race that he will probably always be regarded by the mainstream as having quite a number of major psychological disorders.

Thomas: Enlightenment presupposes mental health. That would of course remove an enlightened person from the human median, since minor mental impairments are extremely common. Depression, anxiety, phobias, for

example, are all very common. While these conditions are "normal" in the sense of being widespread, they do not affect our understanding of mental health, just as the presence of flues and colds doesn't affect our understanding of physical health. What I am saying is in effect that a Buddha is unusually healthy, and that your presumption that a Buddha appears to show symptoms of a schizoid disorder is very misguided.

---

It's all relative, isn't it. From the point of view of enlightened people, Buddhas are indeed mentally well. But from the perspective of conventional, mainstream people, Buddhas are very strange individuals with little or no human values, and no heart.

Your belief that Buddhas appear (to the conventional, mainstream perspective) to be mentally well hinges on the peculiar delusion that Buddhas are almost identical to conventional, mainstream people. That's obviously what you must think - Buddhas are conventional people, only a bit healthier.

*Quote:*

---

David: It must be a hardware deficiency, then. This would mean that your brain lacks the capacity to mentally step outside the mainstream.

Thomas: It may be amusing for you to play the role reversal game, but there's nothing in it for you. You are the one who suffers from delusions and I am the one telling you so. Let's be clear about that.

---

Are you saying that you don't suffer from delusions, Thomas?

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 3/18/04 9:43 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1474  
(3/19/04 3:42 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

David, I'm jealous. Why don't you rip me to shreds?

-----

Because we'd only end up having sex.

---

What sort of sex?

*Quote:*

---

LOL. Is that why I don't feel like responding to her post on the other thread?

---

I really doubt that. I rather think it is because I spoke very directly about issues which are emotional for you. It's so much easier to just get together with another boy and make fun of a girl.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1475  
(3/19/04 4:15 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

You can find out your own sign here. Have fun!

---

Humph! According to that, I am a rabbit. Thomas, I always think of you as a Taurus. Are you?

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 47  
(3/19/04 4:15 am)  
Reply

Re: thebigview.com

---

birdofhermes: I really doubt that. I rather think it is because I spoke very directly about issues which are emotional for you. It's so much easier to just get together with another boy and make fun of a girl.

Yes indeed, you have found David!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2299  
(3/19/04 4:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Anna: David, I'm jealous. Why don't you rip me to shreds?

David: Because we'd only end up having sex.

Anna: What sort of sex?

---

The sort that occurs after much ripping!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1480  
(3/20/04 3:49 am)  
Reply



Re: thebigview.com

---

But I think we're pretty safe, each in our little cyberworld, some ten or twelve thousand miles apart.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(3/20/04 4:36 am)  
Reply

Re: thebigview.com

---

*Quote:*

---

But I think we're pretty safe, each in our little cyberworld, some ten or twelve thousand miles apart.

---

Haha the internet is a sess pool of Mental masturbation!



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

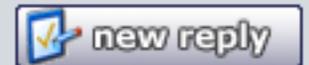
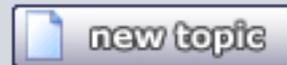


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Schizoid Personality Disorder



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 794<br/>(1/29/04 1:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. neither desires nor enjoys close relationships, including being part of a family</li> <li>2. almost always chooses solitary activities</li> <li>3. has little, if any, interest in having sexual experiences with another person</li> <li>4. takes pleasure in few, if any, activities</li> <li>5. lacks close friends or confidants other than first-degree relatives</li> <li>6. appears indifferent to the praise or criticism of others</li> <li>7. shows emotional coldness, detachment, or flattened affectivity.</li> </ol> <p>David: Funnily enough, they're surprisingly similar to the traits of an enlightened Buddha...</p> <p>What makes you thinks this are the traits of an enlightened Buddha?</p> <p>Do you think that the shrinks are right with their diagnosis? Do you think you have a schizoid PD? Or do you think that it is just a shrink-term for enlightenment?</p> <p>When was it diagnosed for the first time?</p> <p>Are you in psychotherapy?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2152

(1/29/04 1:45 pm)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What makes you think these are the traits of an enlightened Buddha?

---

I know it by the light of my own wisdom and knowledge of Buddhahood.

But if you don't believe me, try the Dhammapada:

- For it is better to go alone on the path of life rather than to have a fool for a companion. With few wishes and few cares, and leaving all sins behind, let a man travel alone, like a great elephant alone in the forest.

- Leaving behind the path of darkness and following the path of light, let the wise man leave his home life and go into a life of freedom. In solitude that few enjoy, let him find his joy supreme: free from possessions, free from desires, and free from whatever may darken his mind.

- Cut down the forest of desires, not only a tree; for danger is in the forest. If you cut down the forest and its undergrowth, then, Bhikkhus, you will be free on the path of freedom.

- So long as lustful desire of a man for a woman, however small, is not destroyed, so long is that man in bondage, like a calf that drinks milk is to its mother.

- The sensuous pleasures of men flow everywhere. Bound for pleasures and seeking pleasures men suffer life and old age. Men who are pursued by lust run around like a hunted hare. Held in fetters and in bonds they suffer and suffer again.

- I have conquered all; I know all, and my life is pure; I have left all, and I am free from craving. I myself found the way. Whom shall I call Teacher? Whom shall I teach?

The gift of Truth conquers all gifts. The taste of Truth conquers all sweetness.

The Joy of Truth conquers all pleasures. The loss of desires conquers all sorrows.

- He who has compassion on his friends and confidential companions loses his own advantage, having a fettered mind; seeing danger in friendship let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. There is support and amusement in the midst of company, and for children there is great affection; Although wishing people well, one must wander alone like a rhinoceros. Having torn the ties, having broken the net as a fish in the water, being like a fire not returning to the burnt place, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros. They cultivate the society of others and serve them for the sake of personal advantage; friends without a motive are difficult to come by. Therefore, let one wander alone like a rhinoceros.

*Quote:*

---

Do you think that the shrinks are right with their diagnosis?  
Do you think you have a schizoid PD? Or do you think that it is just a shrink-term for enlightenment?

---

I really do have schizoid PD, as does anyone who values wisdom and enters into enlightenment. The human race is too far removed from this great wisdom for it to be otherwise.

*Quote:*

---

When was it diagnosed for the first time?

---

When I first applied for the disability pension back in 1992.

*Quote:*

---

Are you in psychotherapy?

---

No. I could only benefit from that kind of treatment if the psychotherapist

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>in question was wiser than me, but it's highly unlikely that anyone like that exists in the world.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1436<br/>(1/29/04 3:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>The difference may lie in the ability to pull a disability check. If you pay me, I don't mind if you call me Sheila.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 799<br/>(1/29/04 6:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>David: I really do have schizoid PD...</p> <p>If you have a schizoid PD, then you probably have no close friends, you live alone, you don't go out, and you have not much face-to-face social contact. Would that describe your lifestyle?</p> <p>David: I could only benefit from that kind of treatment if the psychotherapist in question was wiser than me, but it's highly unlikely that anyone like that exists in the world.</p> <p>Even if you think nobody is wiser than your own good self, don't you think it is possible that somebody who is specialized in the field of psychology could be of any help in that field? I mean, although you may be wiser, a psychologist probably still knows more about psychology than you. Or do you think otherwise?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2154<br/>(1/29/04 6:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David: I really do have schizoid PD...</p> <p>Thomas: If you have a schizoid PD, then you probably have no close friends, you live alone, you don't go out, and you have not much face-to-face social contact. Would that describe your lifestyle?</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

Pretty much, yes.

I only like to socialize with thinkers, which means, of course, that there is hardly anyone to socialize with. Having said that, I currently live down the road from Kevin Solway, so at the moment I am socializing with him quite a bit.

*Quote:*

---

David: I could only benefit from that kind of treatment if the psychotherapist in question was wiser than me, but it's highly unlikely that anyone like that exists in the world.

Thomas: Even if you think nobody is wiser than your own good self, don't you think it is possible that somebody who is specialized in the field of psychology could be of any help in that field? I mean, although you may be wiser, a psychologist probably still knows more about psychology than you. Or do you think otherwise?

---

Apart from truly great thinkers such as Nietzsche, Weininger and Solway, I haven't met anyone who has a greater insight into human psychology than myself.

The trouble with trained psychologists is that (a) they have no interest in, and knowledge of, wisdom, (b) their thinking is uninspired, tedious and conventional, and (c) their main aim in dealing with psychological deviants is to try and eliminate the deviancy and bring the person back into the mainstream fold - regardless of the quality of the deviancy. Because of this, they are of no help to me.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 334

(1/29/04 7:14 pm)

Reply

## Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Thomas Knierim wrote:

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

David: I really do have schizoid PD...

If you have a schizoid PD, then you probably have no close friends, you live alone, you don't go out, and you have not much face-to-face social contact. Would that describe your lifestyle?

LB: It describes mine, and anyone else who is really on the path. And it appears i am schizoid too!

David: I could only benefit from that kind of treatment if the psychotherapist in question was wiser than me, but it's highly unlikely that anyone like that exists in the world.

TK:

Even if you think nobody is wiser than your own good self, don't you think it is possible that somebody who is specialized in the field of psychology could be of any help in that field? I mean, although you may be wiser, a psychologist probably still knows more about psychology than you. Or do you think otherwise?

LB: He didnt say nobody is wiser than he (im not dead yet), he said probably no one practicing in that field is wiser than he (i think).

Anyway, its true.

There's a huge difference between "knowing about psychology" and understand the mind. Most pschologist have a poor understanding of the mind, in comparison to a wise man. Furthermore, going under the care of an idiot (most are) can be really dangerous. For instance, in my case i was (at-the-time) stupid enuf to be analyzed by a christian-female-therapist years ago, who hadn't a shot-in-hell of understanding me.

Cost me my very daughter.

On the up side it seems the officials had mercy on me, rewarding me for their blunder.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>Now I'm rich!</p> <p>Leo</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 800<br/>(1/29/04 7:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Leo: It describes mine, and anyone else who is really on the path. And it appears i am schizoid too!</p> <p>Not necessarily. But since you brought it up: do you think your indications are 'serious'? Did you get a diagnosis?</p> <p>Leo: For instance, in my case i was (at-the-time) stupid enuf to be analyzed by a christian-female-therapist years ago, who hadn't a shot-in-hell of understanding me.</p> <p>So you DID get a diagnosis. What was the result?</p> <p>Leo: Cost me my very daughter. On the up side it seems the officials had mercy on me, rewarding me for their blunder.</p> <p>That is a bit cryptic to me. What do you mean with "cost me my daughter" and "being rewarded"?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 339<br/>(1/29/04 9:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas,</p> <p>One thing i learned along the way is that often-times there is a price to pay when one answers the questions of certain people, and i mean no insult when i say-- people such as yourself (very sure they are very wise but extremely mistaken).</p> <p>Nevertheless, i'll gratify you this time...</p> <p>NO, i dont think it is 'serious', not in the way you mean serious. But on the other hand, truthful and wise people ARE perceived as potentially seriously dangerous, for the same reason that-- to use a metaphor-- the devil fears and hates Christ.</p>                                                                                                                                            |

There was a test that i took to make them happy, but to tell you the truth i have no idea what came of it. Since i knew better than they did its conclusion meant diddly-squat to me. I know I didnt do that 'well', but you need to be very ordinary and conventional to do well in those things.

This psychologist was my therapist, an Adventist christian who 'spoke in tounes'. I was really dumb back then! As it turns out, i found out later that my estranged wife had met with her behind my back, feeding her bull so as to ensure the shrink would not speak highly of me in divorce court, not that she would have anyway. I permitted her to be questioned, I had nothing to hide.

And just to be sure my own attorney did next to nothing on my behalf, this shameful psychologist also insisted to speak to them (the first one quit after she spoke to him!).

The suggestion of a questionable state of mind, however slight it was, was all that was needed to ensure the beginning of the end of my relationship to my beloved daughter.

But now I'm free.

Leo

ps. There, you have it! Now be sure to remind me once and a while that your world has determined im nuts, just as you keep reminding David Quinn!

pss. You're such a loser.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 803  
(1/29/04 10:20 pm)  
Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Leo: One thing i learned along the way is that often-times there is a price to pay when one answers the questions of certain people, and i mean no insult when i say-- people such as yourself (very sure they are very wise but extremely mistaken).

Think about your other readers then. Maybe they want to understand why you keep quoting van der Leuw. You don't need to answer if you don't want to.

Leo: The suggestion of a questionable state of mind, however slight it was, was all that was needed to ensure the beginning of the end of my

relationship to my beloved daughter.

I don't understand why you say you lost your daughter. What test did you do and what was its outcome?

Leo: ps. There, you have it! Now be sure to remind me once and a while that your world has determined im nuts, just as you keep reminding David Quinn!

I don't think you're nuts and I don't think DQ is nuts. David has some pretty unusual (and IMO disagreeable) views on some things, but that doesn't necessarily make him nutty.

I basically just want to understand why you say the things you say.

Thomas

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 661  
(1/30/04 5:02 am)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

I took an online personality test, and it said that I had a low risk for most areas. A few were 'moderate', contradictory ones, like schizoid as well as histo...something.

I claim enlightenment, yet I don't think that the seeker should become extremely introverted and isolated. That's opposite of the view that a truly enlightened person ever has. The point of enlightenment is love.

Think about this, David, The Buddha and the Christ walked around talking to people. They had intimate contact with others. You sit in your house, on the internet..having no intimate contact...and you only prefer to talk to wise people. Why should a wise person prefer to only talk with another wise person? That's just stupid, and it doesn't even serve the purpose of promoting wisdom. It shows that you're still just a seeker.

*Edited by: voce io at: 1/30/04 5:02 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2154

(1/30/04 7:43 am)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I claim enlightenment, yet I don't think that the seeker should become extremely introverted and isolated.

---

Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

That's opposite of the view that a truly enlightened person ever has. The point of enlightenment is love.

---

The love of an enlightened person is perceived as a very deep threat by almost everyone in the human race.

*Quote:*

---

Think about this, David, The Buddha and the Christ walked around talking to people. They had intimate contact with others. You sit in your house, on the internet..having no intimate contact...and you only prefer to talk to wise people. Why should a wise person prefer to only talk with another wise person? That's just stupid, and it doesn't even serve the purpose of promoting wisdom. It shows that you're still just a seeker.

---

You're forgetting that the Buddha and Christ didn't have the internet, and thus they didn't have a choice in the matter. The beauty of the internet is that one can scour the world and find those one or two oddballs in each city that have genuine potential for wisdom. Without this tool, one is confined to the place where one lives, where virtually everyone one meets is spiritually dead. Until this situation changes in some way, it makes far better sense for the enlightened person to pour his energies into the internet.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 661  
(1/30/04 11:05 am)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

*Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts.*

The seeker, yes, but not the enlightened one.

*The love of an enlightened person is perceived as a very deep threat by almost everyone in the human race.*

What proof do you have for this statement?

*You're forgetting that the Buddha and Christ didn't have the internet, and thus they didn't have a choice in the matter. The beauty of the internet is that one can scour the world and find those one or two oddballs in each city that have genuine potential for wisdom. Without this tool, one is confined to the place where one lives, where virtually everyone one meets is spiritually dead. Until this situation changes in some way, it makes far better sense for the enlightened person to pour his energies into the internet.*

Only the internet? I agree with you, that it's a good tool...but the fact that you use it instead of intimate contact just seems to show you have a disorder, and aren't enlightened.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2158  
(1/30/04 11:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts.

VI: The seeker, yes, but not the enlightened one.

---

The enlightened person too - even more so than the seeker.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: The love of an enlightened person is perceived as a very



deep threat by almost everyone in the human race.

VI: What proof do you have for this statement?

---

The freedom of his non-attachment threatens anyone who clings to their attachments. The loftiness of his views, the way they so freely cut into people's cherished attachments, is regarded with deep fear by the general population. As a result, he tends to bring out the animal in people. Socrates and Jesus weren't lynched and put to death for no reason.

The great Christian thinker, Soren Kierkegaard, spoke in detail about this aspect of spirituality:

--

- The natural man can tolerate spirit for an hour when it is introduced very guardedly at the distance of the imagination - yes, then it even pleases him. But if it's moved any closer to him, so that it is presented with dead earnest as a demand on him, then the self-preservation instinct of his ego is aroused to such an extent that it becomes a regular fury.

- To have faith is really to advance along the way where all human road signs point: back, back, back.

- This is how one rises in the world, when a person has reached one rung of the ladder, he hankers and tries to go higher. But when a person has become involved with God, so that God truly has hold of him and uses him, this is how he rises: at every higher rung he is supposed to climb, he begs like a child to be exempted, for he well understands that, from a human point of view, suffering and wretchedness and spiritual trial mount on the same scale. How often an apostle has pleaded for himself in this way.

- When one preaches Christianity in such a way that the echo answers "he is mad", know then this signifies that there are considerable elements of truth in his preaching. But perhaps he is not pressing hard enough, either by his oral preaching or by the preaching of his life. But when one preaches Christianity in such a way that the echo answers "Away with that man from

the earth, he does not deserve to live", know then that this is the Christianity of the New Testament.

- In his majesty God sets the pitch so high that if a person is unwilling to let go of his finite common sense, will not abandon flat, self-indulgent mediocrity, then what God calls help, salvation, grace etc, is the most biting irony.

- And when one does not have a single human being who understands him, then He is willing to listen, and He can remember far better than any man, even better than one can himself. And when one's thoughts are so confused that one does not know whether he is coming or going, God has not forgotten even the slightest thing one has prayed him to remember.

- To be chosen by God is, speaking merely humanly, unconditionally the most terrible of all the terrible misfortunes which can happen to man. And in every weak moment the chosen one himself thinks so too. Madness is set between him and men; they cannot understand him. Thus he lives in the most agonizing isolation. He endures bestial treatment from men, for when the idea is to be introduced, men become so outraged that the animal side comes to fore. Literally there is not a single one who can understand him. Nor is he able to help anyone, he knows full well he could never get anyone to relate himself to the idea as he has. No one can rejoice with him. No one can sorrow with him; no one understands how and why he suffers. God is rather the very one who, with the most calculated cruelty, martyrs him when men are unable to do it. So he lives. As long as he lives, intently concentrated, he is much too strong for his contemporaries, like a fatal poison. During his life, all those who are called preachers, professors, all those pathbound animal creatures, are the most zealous to put him to death, as with the Saviour of the world. When he is dead, assistant professors, preachers and professors thin him out in their

own water, and then in the water of the thousands whom they teach - and the water gives the most refreshing, delicious taste - magnificent!

- God can involve himself with the human race on one of two conditions, either in such a way that individuals are found who are willing to venture out

so far in hating themselves that God can use them as apostles, or in such a way

that the true situation is honestly and unconditionally admitted. The latter is my primitivity.

As far as the former is concerned, this is certainly the instruction of the New Testament. But with respect to venturing out so far, the following must be noted. This is something so dreadful for a human being that it is permissible to say: I dare not.

--

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You're forgetting that the Buddha and Christ didn't have the internet, and thus they didn't have a choice in the matter. The beauty of the internet is that one can scour the world and find those one or two oddballs in each city that have genuine potential for wisdom. Without this tool, one is confined to the place where one lives, where virtually everyone one meets is spiritually dead. Until this situation changes in some way, it makes far better sense for the enlightened person to pour his energies into the internet.

VI: Only the internet? I agree with you, that it's a good tool... but the fact that you use it instead of intimate contact just seems to show you have a disorder, and aren't enlightened.

---

You're still a teenager and socializing is still important to you. I understand that. But as you get older, you may start to find it tedious and unappealing. I've experienced plenty of "intimate contact" in my lifetime and nowadays I am bored with it. I get nothing out of socializing with non-thinkers, and they in turn lack the capacity to benefit from me. Because of this, interacting with them is a waste of time, no matter which way you look at it.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 505  
(1/30/04 12:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

*- The natural man can tolerate spirit for an hour when it is introduced very guardedly at the distance of the imagination - yes, then it even pleases him. But if it's moved any closer to him, so that it is presented with dead earnest as a demand on him, then the self-preservation instinct of his ego is aroused to such an extent that it becomes a regular fury.*

One of the failings of the internet and why I'm bit of a pretender. The internet allows for this distance to be maintained by me (and many other contributors as well).

Recently I've had an bad infection and am taking anti-biotics, so I can't drink. I'm also trying to cease smoking pot regularly, again partly for health reasons (it makes one too physically lazy, tired).

Notice any difference without these attachments :) (no need to reply)

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 219  
(1/30/04 12:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

**Quote:**

---

voce io: I claim enlightenment, yet I don't think that the seeker should become extremely introverted and isolated.

DQ: Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts.

---

David, your above statement would seem that you *desire* to place yourself around like mind individuals, yet, avoid those that aren't. This alone is the difference between a seeker, as voce calls it, and the true enlightened. I do not believe (in what I have read) Jesus or the Buddha would use avoidance as a method of dealing with those 'inferior' (which is what you are saying). In fact, it seems they would have thought just the opposite, not in teaching or preaching, which they did do, but in tolerance and general love of consciousness.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1356

(1/30/04 12:34 pm)

Reply

Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Very sad, Leo. Don't you get to visit?

I bet it was the MMPI, Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory. I took it, too, when I was getting divorced. I didn't know what to make of such a test, as it asked questions that to me were not intended for your garden variety neurotic like me, but for paranoid schizophrenics and criminals. They asked the same questions over and over. Was I not supposed to notice? They kept asking questions such as whether people were talking about me, or plotting against me. I felt sort of uncooperative saying no over and over and may have thrown them a bone or two. On the other hand, people *were* talking and plotting, those people being my ex-husband, his father and my father. But I knew better than to say so.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2160

(1/30/04 2:33 pm)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Cass wrote:

*Quote:*

---

voce io: I claim enlightenment, yet I don't think that the seeker should become extremely introverted and isolated.

DQ: Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts.

Cass: David, your above statement would seem that you desire to place yourself around like mind individuals, yet, avoid those that aren't.

---

Not really. The statement refers to the way in which the enlightened person is so different mentally from the average person that it wouldn't matter at all whether he interacted with ordinary people or not. He would still be in utter isolation.

Not that he minds, of course.

*Quote:*

---

This alone is the difference between a seeker, as voce calls it, and the true enlightened. I do not believe (in what I have read) Jesus or the Buddha would use avoidance as a method of dealing with those 'inferior' (which is what you are saying).

---

Jesus primarily hung around with his twelve disciples, while the Buddha mainly socialized with his monks in the sangha.

*Quote:*

---

In fact, it seems they would have thought just the opposite, not in teaching or preaching, which they did do, but in tolerance and general love of consciousness.

---

There is a Hindu saying, "God may be in the tiger, but it is dangerous to go near him all the same." The issue in question has nothing to do with tolerance or love. It has more to do with priorities - i.e. choosing a way of life that best supports one's goal in life, which in my case is the survival of wisdom.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(1/30/04 8:52 pm)  
Reply

Buddha? or Schizoid ?

---

Thomas Knierim wrote:

-----

Leo: One thing i learned along the way is that often-times there is a price to pay when one answers the questions of certain people, and i mean no insult when i say-- people such as yourself (very sure they are very wise but extremely mistaken).

Think about your other readers then. Maybe they want to understand why you keep quoting van der Leuw. You don't need to answer if you don't want to.

LB: Really?

Anyway the last time i checked this thing here was called "Genius Forum", so it only seems reasonable to quote geniuses.

Leo: The suggestion of a questionable state of mind, however slight it was, was all that was needed to ensure the beginning of the end of my relationship to my beloved daughter.

I don't understand why you say you lost your daughter. What test did you do and what was its outcome?

LB: Well, i tried like hell to keep her mother from kidnapping her, running off to another state in our blessed Union, but some new judge decided to let her get away with it.

Some sort of mind-test, you know. You answer a load of questions and to score well one must be a member of the herd.

I basically just want to understand why you say the things you say.

LB: Im afraid you will never understand, im not from your world.

Leo

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 344  
(1/30/04 8:57 pm)  
Reply

cost of freedom

---

DQ:

The freedom of his non-attachment threatens anyone who clings to their attachments. The loftiness of his views, the way they so freely cut into people's cherished attachments, is regarded with deep fear by the general population. As a result, he tends to bring out the animal in people. Socrates and Jesus weren't lynched and put to death for no reason.

LB: And come pretty close myself, at times. Im not very quiet when in the midst of the ignorant, though maybe i should be.

Leo

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 345

(1/30/04 9:30 pm)

Reply

Jesus often went off on his own

---

I should say, though enlightened men might attempt to mingle with the general population sooner or later others become intollerant of him. He is a hard man to trust as you cant size up the state of ones ego when there is hardly any ego there! And his un-emotional attitute makes him seem odd to say the least.

As an aside...

Most women in their interaction with men need to perform certain tests, which if the man fails he is no longer allowed to stick around. Since the wise man knows all about these things, and since the woman cant conceive that a man knows her and her ways so well (or if he does he's a danger), the only way he can manage to be accepted is by pretending he doesnt know what she is up to and faking the emotional bit (alcohol and drugs can help). He cant be frank with her and say "Listen, im a really fine human being even though i am different from your average Joe, you have nothing to fear from me, i will respect you more than most. Dont bother with the little tests and looks in the eye as a means for determining how safe i am to be around. You wont be satisfied by the look in my eye because i have no interest in making you think you are the best thing since sliced bread, so the great feeling you get from other men, the joy on their faces for just being around you, that you will not see in me, but it doesnt mean i dont want to be here, and it doesnt mean you are at greater risk around me just because i am not attached to you."

(btw, The only exception im aware of is David Quinn and baby girls!)

At bottom women figure if a man wants them, warm and alive, then they are safer, and not only that, he will defend her from harm to protect his interests in her (her body). Whereas if a strange man wants little more from them than to chat, there is no way she is sufficiently valuable to him to trust him very much.

PLus, she figures, if she cant get laid and she cant get his money then he has little more to offer her.

Do you recall, Jesus would often go off to be alone, leave the group of disciples, they were concerned he was lonely or sad and unsociable, but he said "I am never alone, the Father is always with me", Jesus had little in the way of ego, so he understood to the core the reality of his non-existence, so he could never be alone so long as his mind had a perfectly clear look at God, at Truth. It may take two to tango, but it takes 'one' to be lonely, or falling for the illusion of self-existence.

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                   | Leo                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 661<br/>(1/31/04 2:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Jesus often went off on his own</p> <hr/> <p>I like your arguments about Jesus and Buddha being alone.</p> <p>I just need to add that people judge you by your intentions. If you have the intention of "I want to be known as a Genius", and your definition of 'Genius' is a 'dangerous thinker', then of course society will think of you as a monster. They will see you as dangerous, because you'll be manifesting danger towards them.</p> <p>Being absorbed in God, a person has no desires, and no intentions. People can't really find them dangerous, because there's nothing to be afraid of, there's really not a person there (a person being intentions - how people generally judge others). People will naturally be drawn towards a truly enlightened person. Of course, if the enlightened person <u>who is teaching</u> tells them things like: "I am trying to kill you (ego)" and "You have to let go"...they will fight it. However, if an enlightened person is aware that the person may be too weak and uncaring to go through such a teaching, they won't say it.</p> |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**



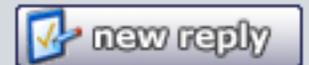
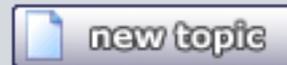


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Schizoid Personality Disorder



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 355<br/>(1/31/04 4:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>wise ways</p> <hr/> <p>voce io wrote:</p> <p>I like your arguments about Jesus and Buddha being alone.</p> <p>I just need to add that people judge you by your intentions. If you have the intention of "I want to be known as a Genius", and your definition of 'Genius' is a 'dangerous thinker', then of course society will think of you as a monster. They will see you as dangerous, because you'll be manifesting danger towards them.</p> <p>LB: Sure, one's ego can cause even the genuine student problems. I agree it pays to be careful about word choices, there are alot of loonies out there, impulsive, easily threatened.</p> <p>Being absorbed in God, a person has no desires, and no intentions. People can't really find them dangerous, because there's nothing to be afraid of, there's really not a person there (a person being intentions - how people generally judge others).</p> <p>LB: Sure, the enlightened person is laid back and easy-going, appears passive, but at the same time you will find most people measure one's mental health based on really low-level (animal) attitudes, behavior, etc. By this i mean, the world doesnt consider it normal to not want to laugh and play and</p> |

be drawn into emotional interaction. For instance, if a buddha was there watching the street and some small children were run-over by trucks and it was all this screaming bloody scene, still there on his face you would find no typical emotional reaction, not to any calamity, and this fact would trouble most people- to see someone un-troubled by the suffering of others. In my case i recently ate some tainted food, i should have tossed it out but i took a chance and became terribly sick. After it all had passed out the poison apparently attacked my brain, for a time, and during that stretch of hours i was in a terrible state, but to look at me you could never tell how freaked i was inside, i dont show it like the ordinary Joe. Consequently when i tried to get help no matter what words i used to explain the severity of the problem no one understood the emergency since it did not show on my face.

The buddha isnt some sort of passive angel who goes around smiling at women and children, kissing and patting them on the heads, not in the advanced stages anyway. There are many spiritual frauds out there that have re-defined what it means to be and act enlightened, but it doesnt change the reality.

People will naturally be drawn towards a truly enlightened person.

LB: To the degree that they love Truth.

Of course, if the enlightened person who is teaching tells them things like: "I am trying to kill you (ego)" and "You have to let go"...they will fight it. However, if an enlightened person is aware that the person may be too weak and uncaring to go through such a teaching, they won't say it

LB: The former would not be an enlightened person.

Leo

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2154<br/>(1/31/04 7:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Being absorbed in God, a person has no desires, and no intentions.</p> <hr/> <p>Like comatose persons yes?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 664<br/>(2/1/04 2:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, but they're conscious.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2160<br/>(2/1/04 2:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>That's gotta hurt.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Posts: 370<br/>(3/8/04 11:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                      | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>I would be interested to see how people score on this personality test. My results are below.</p> <p><a href="http://www.4degreez.com/misc/personality_disorder_test.mv">www.4degreez.com/misc/personality_disorder_test.mv</a></p> <p>Paranoid: Low<br/>Schizoid: High<br/>Schizotypal: Moderate<br/>Antisocial: Low<br/>Borderline: Low</p> |

Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

I think this must have been a very similar test to the one David did. And according to this, I too would come out as schizoid.

I suspect that ALL spiritual philosophers will come out with the result that they are schizoid and moderately schizotypal, as they tend to be loners, they are totally unconcerned with the praise or criticism of others, they have difficulty trusting others (because they know how deluded they are), and other people view them to be eccentric, and to be cold and distant.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 3/9/04 12:04 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2548  
(3/9/04 12:21 am)  
Reply

----

---

Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: High  
Schizotypal: Low  
Antisocial: Low  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: High  
Narcissistic: High  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

That test is stupid.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 803  
(3/9/04 1:02 am)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: Low  
Schizotypal: Moderate  
Antisocial: Low  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Moderate  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

BJMcGilly  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(3/9/04 1:05 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: High  
Schizotypal: Moderate  
Antisocial: Low  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Moderate  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Moderate  
  
What a load of loaded bs.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 805  
(3/9/04 1:12 am)  
Reply



Re: ----  

---

Why do you think it's a load of loaded bs?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 77  
(3/9/04 1:23 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Your Results:  
Disorder Rating

Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: High  
Schizotypal: Low  
Antisocial: Moderate  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

MGregory  
Posts: 498  
(3/9/04 5:21 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: Very High  
Schizotypal: Moderate  
Antisocial: High  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Moderate

I'm winning the schizoid test! Woo-hoo!

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/9/04 5:33 am*

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 250  
(3/9/04 7:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ----  

---

My results:  
Paranoid:Low  
Schizoid:Moderate  
Schizotypal:Moderate  
Antisocial:Low  
Borderline:Low  
Histrionic:Low  
Narcissistic:Moderate  
Avoidant:High  
Dependent:Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive:Moderate  
  
Pretty good test...

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 211  
(3/9/04 7:50 am)  
Reply

...  

---

Disorder | Rating  
Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: Moderate  
Schizotypal: Moderate  
Antisocial: Low  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Low  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2263

(3/9/04 8:12 am)

Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Paranoid: High

Schizoid: Very High

Schizotypal: Moderate

Antisocial: Moderate

Borderline: Low

Histrionic: Low

Narcissistic: High

Avoidant: Low

Dependent: Low

Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

Proof that I'm ultra-schizoid .....

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I think this must have been a very similar test to the one David did.

---

The only test I have done of this sort was over ten years ago when first applying for the disability pension. It consisted of two hundred and fifty multiple choice questions similar to the ones asked here, except not quite as generic and obvious. For example, instead of simply asking outright whether you feel anxious in public or suffer from mood swings, they posed countless specific situations and asked how you would most likely respond. The examiners would then correlate the answers and try to measure underlying patterns. I found it almost impossible to answer half the questions because the two choices they provided had no relevance to me. I ended up leaving a third of the test blank.

Since then, my "schizoidism" has been diagnosed by more informal means, through chat.

wounded bird

Posts: 10

(3/9/04 8:47 am)

Reply

Random comments

---

Although I am trying to learn about Enlightenment, not that I seek it out for it is more a curiosity issue, I tend to agree with voce io. What is the point of being Enlightened or wise if not to share with others what you have found?

Weininger's claim of alone-ness can be valid for someone who has dedicated themselves to be a guiding light to others rather than a family man, but even he espoused alone-ness. Even a family man can be a source of guidance to his family...he just chose a smaller universe with which to work but equally as important. Further, Christ asked of his Apostles to leave all things, including family and friends to do his work, but he did NOT ask them to become hermits and squirrel away all that had been given to them because of their sacrifice. It goes with the old story of the lamp under a basket Scripture.

“Well, he does become introverted and isolated in the sense that almost no one understands him or can relate to his thoughts”

While this may be true, he came from understanding to his current level of not being understood. He may not be able to be understood in his higher thinking, (God's ways are not your ways) he knows how to be understood in the old terms. Therefore, he must guide not convert others into seeing these same things. I'm not sure about “enlightenment”, but any spiritual change in a person comes from within not without. If he cannot be a teacher, you may be right in that he should be a monk, hermit, sage, or some other type of being that sits about and prays all the time for the “enlightenment” of other souls. So, voce io, perhaps there may be two types of enlightened individuals, those that teach and those that can't, each having their own respective duties. Both can love, but their love is manifested in different ways.

Like Weininger, this introverted isolationist may have sociopsychic issues, but there could exist genius in some of his thoughts and ideas. Genius, however, does not equate with wisdom. Wisdom is truly the application of Genius for the greater good of mankind.

“I've experienced plenty of "intimate contact" in my lifetime and nowadays I am bored with it. I get nothing out of socializing with non-thinkers, and they in turn lack the capacity to benefit from me. Because of this, interacting with them is a waste of time, no matter which way you look at it.”

As an older person, I can relate, however, I think people always can benefit in some way. Voce is correct in that because of love, those that would not ordinarily understand your ponderings, can understand your works, your

kindnesses, your heart. You would have innate abilities of seeing the bigger picture of things and react accordingly. As in this possible way:

It seems to me that these quotations from Soren Kierkegaard are quite interesting if you put them into a different context. What say the enlightened one becomes so far skewed from the rest of humanity that no one can understand him? God then takes him from his madness, molds him into the Apostle and uses him for his purpose. Given that we are speaking from God's standpoint, we have to know, then, if he can do these things that he will then equip this so-called martyr – Apostle reborn with the abilities to love and to spread this love through works and/or teaching, for would God waste a willing spirit?

As to understanding, look a bit closer at the Apostles. Most of them were blue collar type labor...fishermen. It is ironic that Jesus picked fishermen...fishers of men. These people had no advanced schooling and were not even holy men in the Sanhedrin, they were the locals. AND YET, they understood after it was all done at Pentecost...their enlightenment. We should try not to be so heady as one day it shall be taken and where will you be then? I've had my own scare in that arena, and let's just say that I am thankful that I am here and desire nothing more than to serve whomever may cross my path the best way I can...not that I am Enlightened in any way shape or form nor do I or ever will I say that I am even if I were. I'm not quite sure I want that much of responsibility on my shoulders.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1457

(3/9/04 9:25 am)

Reply



Re: Random comments

---

Disorder Rating Information

Paranoid: Low

Schizoid: Low

Schizotypal: Low

Antisocial: Low

Borderline: Low

Histrionic: Low

Narcissistic: Low

Avoidant: Low

Dependent: Low

Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

And I even spent a night in jail once.

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Kellyven<br/> Posts: 51<br/> (3/9/04 11:01 am)<br/> Reply</p>                     | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> Paranoid H<br>Schizoid VH<br>Schizotypal H<br>Antisocial L<br>Borderline L<br>Histrionic M<br>Narcissistic H<br>Avoidant L<br>Dependent L<br>Obsessive-Compulsiv M                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Rick<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 8<br/> (3/9/04 11:06 am)<br/> Reply</p>     | <p>Re: Random comments</p> <hr/> <p>I'm a wreck according to this test. And I don't do any drugs or anything.</p> Disorder   Rating<br>Paranoid: Very High<br>Schizoid: High<br>Schizotypal: High<br>Antisocial: High<br>Borderline: Low<br>Histrionic: High<br>Narcissistic: Very High<br>Avoidant: Very High<br>Dependent: Moderate<br>Obsessive-Compulsive: Moderate |
| <p>jimhaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 616<br/> (3/9/04 11:40 am)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: Random comments</p> <hr/> Paranoid: Moderate<br>Schizoid: High<br>Schizotypal: High<br>Antisocial: Moderate<br>Borderline: Low<br>Histrionic: Low<br>Narcissistic: High<br>Avoidant: High<br>Dependent: Low<br>Obsessive-Compulsive: Low                                                                                                                         |

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>Clearly I'm crazy :)</p> <p>Though I prefer these results than if it was reversed with Borderline, Histrionic, Dependant, Obsessive-compulsive being high.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 809<br/>(3/9/04 12:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Random comments</p> <hr/> <p>Wow Rick, you win!</p>                                                                                                        |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

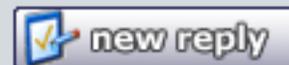


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Schizoid Personality Disorder



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1024<br/>(3/9/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Random comments</p> <hr/> <p>Disorder   Rating<br/>           Paranoid: Low<br/>           Schizoid: Moderate<br/>           Schizotypal: Low<br/>           Antisocial: Moderate<br/>           Borderline: Low<br/>           Histrionic: Low<br/>           Narcissistic: Moderate<br/>           Avoidant: Low<br/>           Dependent: Low<br/>           Obsessive-Compulsive: High</p> <p>Whilst looking at the prognosis for Obsessive-Compulsive, I soon realised that I had actually answered in the negative for around 75% of the questions but answered positive for the "do you engage in obsessive-compulsive behaviour" simply because I have eczema and allergies and consequently scratch and wash a lot (perhaps this isn't categorised as typical ob-comp behaviour). I think the only other positive answer was being focussed on orderliness and perfection. The other six questions mentioned recieved a negative reply and yet it comes out as high for this disorder. Seems like a rather dubious test. I've got to be more crazy than it suggests.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/9/04 12:49 pm</i></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|----|-----------|----|----------|----|------------|----|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2550<br/>(3/9/04 1:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>If I did the test again today it would be different. It is not really a test, but a curiosity, a prop for speculative nonsense of many kinds.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 860<br/>(3/9/04 1:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I couldn't answer any of these questions honestly with 'yes', hence, low on all. The tendency towards 'schizoid' among the participants of this forum is quite interesting, although the results seem suspiciously stereotypic. Do you think that the Internet has a negative impact on your social life, on direct contact with other people, group memberships, etc.?</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 617<br/>(3/9/04 1:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Here is another test</p> <p>Jung Typology Test</p> <p><a href="http://www.humanmetrics.com/cgi-win/JTypes2.asp">www.humanmetrics.com/cgi-win/JTypes2.asp</a></p> <p>My result:</p> <p>Your Type is<br/>INTP</p> <p>Strength of the preferences %</p> <table> <tr> <td>Introverted</td> <td>67</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Intuitive</td> <td>33</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Thinking</td> <td>78</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Perceiving</td> <td>22</td> </tr> </table> <p><i>Qualitative analysis of your type formula</i></p> <p>You are:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">     distinctively expressed introvert<br/>     moderately expressed intuitive personality<br/>     very expressed thinking personality<br/>     slightly expressed perceiving personality   </p> | Introverted | 67 | Intuitive | 33 | Thinking | 78 | Perceiving | 22 |
| Introverted                                                                                                                                                              | 67                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
| Intuitive                                                                                                                                                                | 33                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
| Thinking                                                                                                                                                                 | 78                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |
| Perceiving                                                                                                                                                               | 22                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |             |    |           |    |          |    |            |    |

I liked this test because of the detailed description given below

## Introverted iNtuitive Thinking Perceiving

by Joe Butt

Profile: INTP

Revision: 2.4

Date of Revision: 20 Jul 03

INTPs are pensive, analytical folks. They may venture so deeply into thought as to seem detached, and often actually are oblivious to the world around them.

Precise about their descriptions, INTPs will often correct others (or be sorely tempted to) if the shade of meaning is a bit off. While annoying to the less concise, this fine discrimination ability gives INTPs so inclined a natural advantage as, for example, grammarians and linguists.

INTPs are relatively easy-going and amenable to most anything until their principles are violated, about which they may become outspoken and inflexible. They prefer to return, however, to a reserved albeit benign ambiance, not wishing to make spectacles of themselves.

A major concern for INTPs is the haunting sense of impending failure. They spend considerable time second-guessing themselves. The open-endedness (from Perceiving) conjoined with the need for competence (NT) is expressed in a sense that one's conclusion may well be met by an equally plausible alternative solution, and that, after all, one may very well have overlooked some critical bit of data. An INTP arguing a point may very well be trying to convince himself as much as his opposition. In this way INTPs are markedly different from INTJs, who are much more confident in their competence and willing to act on their convictions.

Mathematics is a system where many INTPs love to play, similarly languages, computer systems--potentially any complex system. INTPs thrive on systems. Understanding, exploring, mastering, and manipulating systems can overtake the INTP's conscious thought. This fascination for logical wholes and their inner workings is often expressed in a detachment from the environment, a concentration where time is forgotten and extraneous stimuli are held at bay. Accomplishing a task or goal with this knowledge is secondary.

*INTPs and Logic* -- One of the tipoffs that a person is an INTP is her obsession with logical correctness. Errors are not often due to poor logic -- apparent faux pas in reasoning are usually a result of overlooking details or of incorrect context.

Games NTs seem to especially enjoy include Risk, Bridge, Stratego, Chess, Go, and word games of all sorts. (I have an ENTP friend that loves Boggle and its variations. We've been known to sit in public places and pick a word off a menu or mayonnaise jar to see who can make the most words from its letters on a napkin in two minutes.) The INTP mailing list has enjoyed a round of Metaphore, virtual volleyball, and a few 'finish the series' brain teasers.

INTPs in the main are not clannish. The INTP mailing list, with a readership now in triple figures, was in its incipience fraught with all the difficulties of the Panama canal: we had trouble deciding on:

- 1) whether or not there should be such a group,
- 2) exactly what such a group should be called, and
- 3) which of us would have to take the responsibility for organization and maintenance of the aforesaid group/club/whatever.

### **Functional Analysis**

#### *Introverted Thinking*

Introverted Thinking strives to extract the essence of the Idea from various externals that express it. In the extreme, this conceptual essence wants no form or substance to verify its reality. Knowing the Truth is enough for INTPs; the knowledge that this truth can (or could) be demonstrated is sufficient to satisfy the knower. "Cogito, ergo sum" expresses this prime directive quite succinctly.

In seasons of low energy level, or moments of single-minded concentration, the INTP is aloof and detached in a way that might even offend more relational or extraverted individuals.

#### *Extraverted iNtuition*

Intuition softens and socializes Thinking, fleshing out the brittle bones of truths formed in the dominant inner world. That which is is not negotiable; yet actual application diffuses knowledge to the extent that knowledge needs qualification and context to be of any consequence in this foreign world of substance.

If Thinking can desist, the INTP is free to brainstorm, calling up the perceptions of the unconscious (i.e., intuition) which are mirrored in patterns in the realm of matter, time and space. These perceptions, in the form of theories or hunches, must ultimately defer to the inner principles, or at least they must not negate them.

Intuition unchained gives birth to play. INTPs enjoy games, formal or impromptu, which coax analogies, patterns and theories from the unseen into spontaneous expression in a way that defies their own

comprehension.

### *Introverted Sensing*

Sensing is of a subjective, inner nature similar to that of the SJs. It supplies awareness of the forms of senses rather than the raw, analogic stimuli. Facts and figures seek to be cleaned up for comparison with an ever growing range of previously experienced input. Sensing assists intuition in sorting out and arranging information into the building blocks for Thinking's elaborate systems.

The internalizing nature of the INTP's Sensing function leaves a relative absence of environmental awareness (i.e., Extraverted Sensing), except when the environment is the current focus. Consciousness of such conditions is at best a sometime thing.

### *Extraverted Feeling*

Feeling tends to be all or none. When present, the INTP's concern for others is intense, albeit naive. In a crisis, this feeling judgement is often silenced by the emergence of Thinking, who rushes in to avert chaos and destruction. In the absence of a clear principle, however, INTPs have been known to defer judgement and to allow decisions about interpersonal matters to be left hanging lest someone be offended or somehow injured. INTPs are at risk of being swept away by the shadow in the form of their own strong emotional impulses.

Famous INTPs:

Socrates, Rene Descartes, Blaise Pascal, Sir Isaac Newton

U.S. Presidents:

James Madison, John Quincy Adams, John Tyler, Dwight D. Eisenhower, Gerald Ford

William Harvey (pioneer in human physiology)

C. G. Jung, (Freudian defector, author of Psychological Types, etc.)

William James

Albert Einstein

Tom Foley (Speaker of the House--U.S. House of Representatives)

Henri Mancini

Bob Newhart

Jeff Bingaman, U.S. Senator (D.--NM)

Rick Moranis (Honey, I Shrunk The Kids)

Midori Ito (ice skater, Olympic silver medalist)

Tiger Woods

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 3/9/04 1:51 pm*

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 251

(3/9/04 1:59 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

On this test I am a  
INTJ

A "mastermind" apparently...way too many political types fit my  
category...

:-/

Masterminds will adopt ideas only if they are useful, which is to say if they work efficiently toward accomplishing the Mastermind's well-defined goals. Natural leaders, Masterminds are not at all eager to take command of projects or groups, preferring to stay in the background until others demonstrate their inability to lead. Once in charge, however, Masterminds are the supreme pragmatists, seeing reality as a crucible for refining their strategies for goal-directed action. In a sense, Masterminds approach reality as they would a giant chess board, always seeking strategies that have a high payoff, and always devising contingency plans in case of error or adversity. To the Mastermind, organizational structure and operational procedures are never arbitrary, never set in concrete, but are quite malleable and can be changed, improved, streamlined. In their drive for efficient action, Masterminds are the most open-minded of all the types. No idea is too far-fetched to be entertained-if it is useful. Masterminds are natural brainstormers, always open to new concepts and, in fact, aggressively seeking them. They are also alert to the consequences of applying new ideas or positions. Theories which cannot be made to work are quickly discarded by the Masterminds. On the other hand, Masterminds can be quite ruthless in implementing effective ideas, seldom counting personal cost in terms of time and energy.

Famous INTJs:

Dan Aykroyd, actor (The Blues Brothers)

Susan B. Anthony, suffragist

Arthur Ashe, tennis champion

Augustus Caesar (Gaius Julius Caesar Octavianus), Emperor of Rome

Jane Austen, author (Pride and Prejudice)

William J. Bennett, "drug czar"

William F. Buckley, Jr., conservative political advocate

Raymond Burr, actor (Perry Mason, Ironsides)

Chevy Chase (Cornelius Crane), actor (Fletch)

Phil Donahue, television talk show host

Michael Dukakis, governor of Mass., 1988 U.S. Dem. pres. candidate

Greg Gumbel, television sportscaster  
Hannibal, Carthaginian military leader  
Veronica Hamel, actor (Hill Street Blues)  
Orel Leonard Hershiser, IV, major league baseball pitcher  
Peter Jennings, television newscaster  
Charles Everett Koop, former U.S. surgeon general  
Ivan Lendl, tennis champion  
C. S. Lewis, author (The Chronicles of Narnia)  
Joan Lunden, television talk show host  
Edwin Moses, U.S. olympian (hurdles)  
Martina Navratilova, tennis champion  
Charles Rangel, U. S. Representative, D-N.Y.  
Pernell Roberts, actor (Bonanza)  
Maria Owens Shriver, television newscaster  
Josephine Tey (Elizabeth Mackintosh), mystery writer (Brat Farrar)  
Rudy Giuliani, New York City mayor  
Donald Rumsfeld, US Secretary of Defense  
General Colin Powell, US Secretary of State

U.S. Presidents:

Chester A. Arthur  
Calvin Coolidge  
Thomas Jefferson  
John F. Kennedy  
James K. Polk  
Woodrow Wilson

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 86  
(3/9/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: Jesus often went off on his own

---

Schizophrenics shall inherit earth. :P Read the bible, it also has a warning against anti-christs so be careful you young and crazy kids, your not elvis, you're not nirvana, you are ernest holmes... greatest spiritual man ever. I don't think he killed himself but you get the point.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2551  
(3/9/04 2:20 pm)  
Reply

--

---

Did you kill yourself ecstatic?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 812  
(3/9/04 2:31 pm)  
Reply



Re: --

---

*Do you think that the Internet has a negative impact on your social life, on direct contact with other people, group memberships, etc.?*

Yeah.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1514  
(3/9/04 3:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: Random comments

---

Disorder | Rating  
Paranoid: Low  
Schizoid: Low  
Schizotypal: Low  
Antisocial: Low  
Borderline: Low  
Histrionic: Low  
Narcissistic: Moderate  
Avoidant: Low  
Dependent: Low  
Obsessive-Compulsive: Low

URL of the test: [http://www.4degreez.com/misc/personality\\_disorder\\_test.mv](http://www.4degreez.com/misc/personality_disorder_test.mv)

URL for more info: [http://www.4degreez.com/misc/disorder\\_information2.html](http://www.4degreez.com/misc/disorder_information2.html)

Nothing phases me...EXCEPT WORLD DOMINATION!!

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 212  
(3/9/04 3:08 pm)  
Reply

...

---

**Your Type is INTP**

**Introverted 89%**

**Intuitive 67%**

**Thinking 22%**

**Perceiving 33%**

**Qualitative analysis of your type formula:  
very expressed introvert  
distinctively expressed intuitive personality**

**slightly expressed thinking personality**  
**moderately expressed perceiving personality**

The problem with this kind of test is that it has stupid questions like:

You trust reason rather than feelings  
YES NO

I trust my feelings when it comes to defining what I value... it expresses itself as a very subtle gut feeling. I do that while I trust reason to develop smart strategies to reach my objectives. I just answered I trusted reason because by feeling they probably meant raw emotions that make you act stupidly. I can't remember the last time an emotion made me act that way. It's been over a year probably.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1515  
(3/9/04 3:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: Random comments

---

My blood and guts?

----

Your Type is  
INTJ  
Introverted Intuitive Thinking Judging  
Strength of the preferences %  
33 67 44 78

[INTJ type description by D.Keirse](#)  
[INTJ type description by J. Butt and M.M. Heiss](#)

[Qualitative analysis of your type formula](#)

You are:  
moderately expressed introvert

distinctively expressed intuitive personality

moderately expressed thinking personality

very expressed judging personality

---

Tharan

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 213

(3/9/04 3:35 pm)

Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

I couldn't answer any of these questions honestly with 'yes', hence, low on all. The tendency towards 'schizoid' among the participants of this forum is quite interesting, although the results seem suspiciously stereotypic. Do you think that the Internet has a negative impact on your social life, on direct contact with other people, group memberships, etc.?

---

Not really, I've never had much of a social life. When I was little, I did enjoy being in contact with the few friends I had, but I could never stand parties or socializing with a large number of people. At first it wasn't an issue at all, it was just the way I naturally was. The problem was that kids at school saw that as a bad thing, so I was always picked on. That did create a lot of psychological issues such as fear and anxiety in social situations.

The internet actually had a very positive impact on my social life. I found some of my best friends on it... and while I've never met most of them in person, that contact taught me a lot. It was when I felt I could get out of my shell, to expose myself and deal with the issues I had. The impact it had in my social life was enormous. It's not an outward thing though, some people who know me might not have noticed anything at all. I still stay home most of the time, because that's what I enjoy doing, but it's not a struggle at all to be put in a social situation. I might seem quiet, but it's not because I feel anxious. I remember I used to feel physically smaller near other people, but it doesn't happen at all anymore.

It's true that I'd have more social contact if some of those friends I met on the internet lived near me, but that's more because I have more in common with them than with the ones that live here.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2267  
(3/10/04 8:15 am)  
Reply

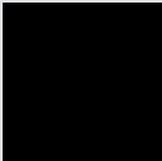


Re: ...

---

Is that why you are reluctant to follow the path of truth and try to think up as many reasons possible to undermine its value? Are you afraid that by following it you will have to go out into the world and start being picked on again?

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 43  
(3/10/04 8:27 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: ...

---

Never mind Personality Disorder tests. Take the Enlightenment Test.... ;-) (just don't "take it" seriously...)

[http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enlightenment\\_test.htm](http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enlightenment_test.htm)

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 215  
(3/10/04 9:33 am)  
Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

Is that why you are reluctant to follow the path of truth and try to think up as many reasons possible to undermine its value? Are you afraid that by following it you will have to go out into the world and start being picked on again?

---

Like I said, I already have. I stay home most of my free time, but it's not like I don't leave it at all. I still go to college every day and get in contact with plenty of people there. I meet up with friends as well, just not too often. Liking it or not, I've been in social situations (school, college) for about 6 hours a day since I was 3. All I was saying is that the internet allowed me to have support when I was still in the process of sorting things out. After that process was over, I became able to support myself. Social situations are like taking a walk now.

I don't try to undermine the "path of truth". If that's what you want, by

all means do it. All I ever say is that it's not for me, and that I can't see why anyone SHOULD follow it. The logical validity of those ideas about ultimate reality does not concern me. Even if they were true, the way of living you propose is not what I want. I could follow it until the end right now, but do I want it? It's like forcing yourself to eat junk every day. I'm sure you can do it, but what's the point?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2269  
(3/10/04 10:09 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

What is the point of not being blind?

What a koan!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2270  
(3/10/04 10:14 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Never mind Personality Disorder tests. Take the Enlightenment Test.... ;-) (just don't "take it" seriously...)

[www.otoons.com/eso/Enligh...t\\_test.htm](http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enligh...t_test.htm)

---

I scored a total of one point, so I obviously need to meditate some more.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 216  
(3/10/04 10:37 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

What is the point of not being blind?

---

Are you saying that being able to see is inherently better than being blind? Look at it this way: I am able to do everything I want, even being blind. I also like blindness more than seeing.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2271  
(3/10/04 11:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Are you saying that being able to see is inherently better than being blind?

---

No, I am saying it is my preference. Nature is too wonderful to remain blind to it.

*Quote:*

---

Look at it this way: I am able to do everything I want, even being blind. I also like blindness more than seeing.

---

Fair enough. There is nothing more for me to say.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 814  
(3/10/04 12:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

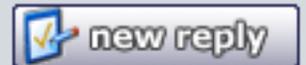
*Never mind Personality Disorder tests. Take the Enlightenment Test.... ;-)* (just don't "take it" seriously...)

[www.otoons.com/eso/Enligh...t\\_test.htm](http://www.otoons.com/eso/Enligh...t_test.htm)

Yeah, I had taken this earlier and scored a whopping 3...and I think I was being dishonest too, so it was probably more like a 1 or maybe even a 0.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

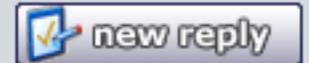


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Schizoid Personality Disorder



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 339<br/>(3/11/04 10:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>- Disorder Test</p> <p>Paranoid: High<br/>Schizoid: High<br/>Schizotypal: High<br/>Antisocial: Low<br/>Borderline: Low<br/>Histrionic: Low<br/>Narcissistic: Moderate<br/>Avoidant: Low<br/>Dependent: Low<br/>Obsessive-Compulsive: Low</p> <p>- Other Test</p> <p>INTJ</p> <p>Introverted 28%<br/>Intuitive 39%<br/>Thinking 39%<br/>Judging 33%</p> <p>moderately expressed introvert<br/>moderately expressed intuitive personality</p> |

|                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                 | <p>moderately expressed thinking personality<br/>moderately expressed judging personality</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 3/11/04 10:33 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 500<br/>(3/11/04 12:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Wish I had a so correct self-image, Rhett.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 501<br/>(3/11/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>Apart from your incorrect wording, of course.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1517<br/>(3/12/04 7:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p>Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder</p> <hr/> <p>The high Schizoid reults I find a bit surprising as well. Kevin wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I suspect that ALL spiritual philosophers will come out with the result that they are schizoid and moderately schizotypal, as they tend to be loners, they are totally unconcerned with the praise or criticism of others, they have difficulty trusting others (because they know how deluded they are), and other people view them to be eccentric, and to be cold and distant.</p> <hr/> <p>I am definately a loner. I am totally unconcerned with the praise or criticism of others regarding me personally (though criticism of my work might illicit some change). But I have no difficulty trusting people. The key word there is difficulty and there were serveral questions regarding this.</p> <p>Generally, I don't place myself in positions where I <b>have</b> to trust peole so it really is an irrelevant line of questioning as far as I am concerned. I probably answered no to every one of these questions because of this. I suspect the High Schizoid types answered "yes" to these.</p> <p>Concerning "eccentric," I don't really think about how others see me, so I</p> |

answered how I saw myself, which is normal. Most everyone else is eccentric in my world. The same would go for cold and distant. I am warm and comforting, when I want to be. My wife might disagree.

Needless to say I scored low on the schizoid portion.

Tharan

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2280  
(3/12/04 8:07 am)  
Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

Wolf wrote:

*Quote:*

---

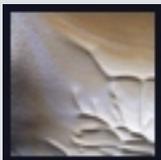
But I have no difficulty trusting people. The key word there is difficulty and there were several questions regarding this.

---

I only answered one question in a "paranoid" way - the one about whether one is aloof because of anxiety in social circumstances or because one is suspicious of other people's motives. I answered the latter because I know that people very rarely act from pure motives. But that one answer alone was enough to place me in the high paranoia category!

Perhaps I'm being paranoid, but I have a feeling that the test was somewhat biased against validity of the philosophic life.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 339  
(3/13/04 10:03 am)  
Reply



Re: Schizoid Personality Disorder

---

*Quote:*

---

I only answered one question in a "paranoid" way - the one about whether one is aloof because of anxiety in social circumstances or because one is suspicious of other people's motives. I answered the latter because I know that people very rarely act from pure motives. But that one answer alone was enough to place me in the high paranoia category!

Perhaps I'm being paranoid, but I have a feeling that the test was somewhat biased against validity of the philosophic life.

---

I did my best to avoid seeing the intent of the questions. I didn't research the tests, and moved quickly through the questions whilst trying not to analyse them. I was largely successful, but it was quite a struggle.

I did this because i find it rather tedious when i start second-guessing these kind of tests, it's so much harder to ensure an unbiased and potentially informative outcome when i end up in feedback loops (not that i expect to learn much or anything from them anyway). For example, if i see that it's endeavouring to determine if i'm paranoid, i'll ask myself whether i think i'm paranoid and if so how much, and then i'll try to determine how i should answer the question in order to get an appropriate result. Then i'll question my personal assessment for any bias or missing info, and so on. It's difficult when you know that you have a far deeper understanding of psychology (and yourself) than the person that created the test.

[Next day...]

I think my 'struggle' when taking the test revolved around my intuitive tendencies. I'm so used to having to work around conventional communication protocols to be able to convey my motivations and the truth, that it's become intuitive for me to, in some sense, circumvent the normal procedures. The fact that i can't do anything about the misperception that the test will develop of me is rather a bummer for this intuitive response.

However, on the few occasions that i've talked to a psychiatrist they've got rather angry at me, because of their inability to accomodate my responses, so perhaps the online test isn't so bad after all. Has this ever happened to you David?

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 3/14/04 11:21 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 341  
(3/14/04 11:52 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

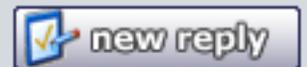
The problem was that kids at school saw that as a bad thing, so I was always picked on. That did create a lot of psychological issues such as fear and anxiety in social situations.

---

Hmmm. I'd say that i was quite lucky. Whilst i was nicknamed "Cyberman" in my last year of school (after the Dr Who characters), no-one used it much or make a big deal of my differences. It never became an issue.

However, just over a year ago i met a previous classmate, and even though we were due for our 10year school re-union, he was reluctant to go. I suggested that he should go, and he did, and he felt an enormous release. He'd been heavily teased at school, and he knew that he'd been unable to overcome the issues that had developed from it for all those years (though I imagine that it was reinforced in some manner by similar issues during those ten years).

Those that aren't too disposed towards emotions are forced to learn about egotism whether they like it or not, and what emotions they do have can get pretty bottled up within well meaning, but ultimately inadequate, reasonings.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

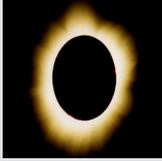


Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 323<br/>(2/1/04 1:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>"Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>I hereby coin the "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder".</p> <p>Indicated primarily by a split with reality, and with the following symptoms:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Desires emotional relationships with others, and tends to selfishly impose themselves on those around them.</li> <li>2. Tends towards group activities, seeking affirmation by others, and has little feeling of self-worth.</li> <li>3. Has obsessive interest in sexual and/or emotional contact with others, but avoids all deeper, spiritual connection.</li> <li>4. Overriding tendency towards fantasy.</li> <li>5. Seeks vain enjoyment in all manner of activities, but rarely achieves any satisfaction.</li> <li>6. Tends to have lots of friends, but lacks any truly caring, understanding relationships.</li> <li>7. Obsessive interest in the praise or criticism of others. Takes great care in physical appearance and fashion.</li> <li>8. Shows emotional lack of control, irrational attachment, and exaggerated affectivity.</li> <li>9. Tendency to blindly follow authorities, whom they create.</li> </ol> <p><i>Edited by: ksolway at: 2/1/04 2:45 am</i></p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2157  
(2/1/04 2:25 am)  
Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

A split with reality is a myth perpetuated by impotent men and childless women.

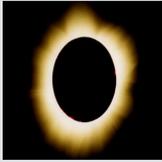
cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 230  
(2/1/04 2:38 am)  
Reply

Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

So what is the medium between "Schiziod Personality Disorder" and "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"? They are both extremes, wouldn't it make sense that both would be unintelligent ways of living?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2158  
(2/1/04 2:41 am)  
Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

I take back the childless women bit.

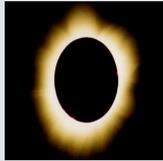
ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 324  
(2/1/04 2:44 am)  
Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

The way I see it, the "Schizotypoids" are in fact just normal, average people. One of the obvious problems of treating patients with this disorder is that the patient tends to deny there is anything wrong with them, and will not seek treatment, or be responsive to treatment.

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2159<br/>(2/1/04 2:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin Solway sees himself as a kind of divine straight jacket for the masses. But he's really a niggly bum face who wrote a book called poison for the heart.</p>                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 664<br/>(2/1/04 2:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I agree that this is a disorder. I think you should name it something else, though, Kevin.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 231<br/>(2/1/04 2:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>I agree for the most part, but as the "Schizotypoids" is extreme in vanity, materialism, egotism, the "Schizoid" is extreme in other areas, which also includes egotism, in such scenarios as interacting with society, creating the effect of hermitage and complete alienation...</p> <p>Just curious on your thought...</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2161<br/>(2/1/04 2:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Just curious on your thought...</p> <hr/> <p>As opposed to taking this man seriously yes?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 232<br/>(2/1/04 3:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Are you saying the things he mentioned above are not to be taken seriously?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 325

(2/1/04 3:10 am)

Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

*Quote:*

---

I agree for the most part, but as the "Schizotypoids" is extreme in vanity, materialism, egotism, the "Schizoid" is extreme in other areas, which also includes egotism, in such scenarios as interacting with society, creating the effect of hermitage and complete alienation...

Just curious on your thought...

---

Yes, the *true* Schizoid is as much an egotist as the normal, average person, only their egotism takes a different expression - it may seek identity in being different to everyone else rather than in being the same as everyone else.

However, it is a tendency of normal, average people (Schizotypoids) to label any non-normal (non-Schizotypoid) person as "Schizoid", even if that person is not egotistical. Unfortunately, the truly schizoid person will fail to fight back against whatever is done to him by the schizotypoids - as part of his condition (schizoids tend to be passive, and don't make waves).

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/1/04 3:16 am*

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 233

(2/1/04 3:18 am)

Reply

Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

As you have labeled the "Schizotypoid" using various criteria, the "Schizoid" is also labeled through certain criteria...now are you arguing that the "Schizoid" is merely labeled by the average person, though as you see in the relating thread, the schizoid admitting these criteria fit in his/her lifestyle? ... the *true* schizoid is egotistical, one who calls himself a schizoid is not necessarily egotistical?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 326

(2/1/04 3:40 am)

Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

*Quote:*

---

As you have labeled the "Schizotypoid" using various criteria, the "Schizoid" is also labeled through certain criteria.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

..now are you arguing that the "Schizoid" is merely labeled by the average person

---

Usually, yes. As most people are average (schizotypoid).

*Quote:*

---

. . . though as you see in the relating thread, the schizoid admitting these criteria fit in his/her lifestyle? ... the true schizoid is egotistical, one who calls himself a schizoid is not necessarily egotistical?

---

Not necessarily. If I call you by the name "Janine" often enough, you might even start to accept the name "Janine", just because you couldn't be bothered arguing with it. However, you still know what your real name is.

Similarly, a person might call himself "schizoid" just because that's what society says he is, and he couldn't be bothered arguing with it.

A wise person would probably split the "schizoid" category into "schizoid disorder" and "schizoid heaven", the former being the

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>egotistical person with a problem, and the latter being the wise person with an advantage.</p>                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 234<br/>(2/1/04 3:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>I can understand the person accepting the label society has put on him, but your "division" is a bunch of bologna.</p>                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2162<br/>(2/1/04 11:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Anyone who thinks to label the majority of people 'schizoids' doesn't have a personality disorder, just a weak personality.</p>                                                                                        |
| <p>Lyrutan<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/1/04 4:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin Solway looks like a guy who is discovered living in a house with 24 dead bodies in the basement, and David Quinn looks like that guy who hands around in the park that you are afraid to let your kids near.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 666<br/>(2/2/04 3:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>...and Dan looks like my friend's dad.</p> <p>What's your point, didn't your momma ever tell you not to judge a book by it's cover?</p>                                                                                |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1373  
(2/2/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

Then there's me:

1. I desire emotional relationships with others, and I grant other people almost total freedom with no impositions.
2. I have limited but definite interests in group activities; a high self worth and I uplift the self worth of people around me.
3. I have strong interest in sexual and emotional contact, and always steer them toward the most deep and spiritual connections.
4. Little interest in fantasy.
5. I achieve a lot of satisfaction from the activities I engage in.
6. I have caring and understanding relationships with all and sundry.
7. Less and less interest in praise and criticism.
8. Rarely lose control, don't act fake.
9. Evaluate everything for myself.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 668  
(2/2/04 1:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

Trying to be right doesn't make you right.

 capecodindependent  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(2/4/04 12:05 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

It is Schizotypal not Schizotypoid...or have I missed something>?

*Edited by: capecodindependent at: 2/4/04 12:07 am*



ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 334  
(2/4/04 12:15 am)  
Reply



Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

---

There is "Schizoid" and "Schizotypal", and now a new, third "Schizotypoid" condition, defined at the start of the thread.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

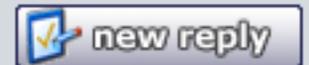
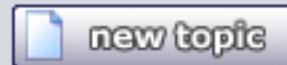


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

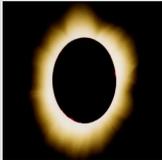
> GENIUS FORUM

> "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"

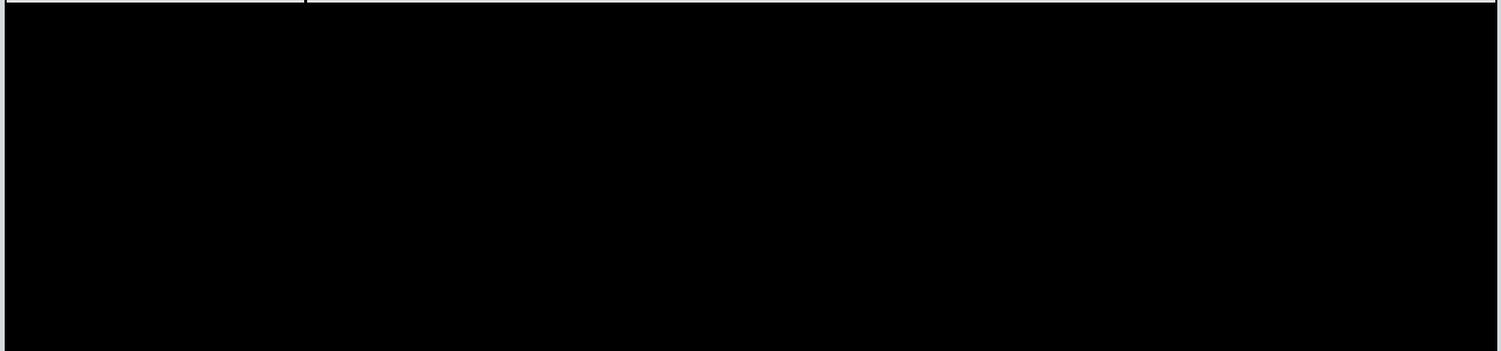


Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2188<br/>(2/4/04 12:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Whom have you observed to be the embodiment of your schizotypoid Kevin?</p>                                                                   |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 241<br/>(2/4/04 12:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>He mentioned earlier that it is generally the whole population of so-call "normal" people...</p>                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2189<br/>(2/4/04 12:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>He knows I mean whom specifically, for instance a single person-- I want an example.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/4/04 12:51 am</i></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 241<br/>(2/4/04 12:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>I gathered that...why does it matter?</p>                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2190<br/>(2/4/04 11:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p>Because I don't think he can give one.</p>                                                                                                    |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 335<br/>(2/4/04 5:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Whom have you observed to be the embodiment of your schizotypoid Kevin?</p> <hr/> <p>How about Britney Spears!</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2207<br/>(2/4/04 9:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>She does seem to fit, except perhaps for no.5. If she does fit I can say goodbye to my theory that she and Ricky Martin are our deeply misunderstood alien ancestors.</p>         |



|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 243<br/>(2/4/04 11:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: "Schizotypoid Personality Disorder"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: How about Britney Spears!</p> <hr/> <p>Can you really make that judgement without knowing her? I mean, I know 2 people that probably fit all of your criteria. One is female, a child psychologist, the other is male, and lives off the "kindness" of other people. Other than that, I would <i>assume</i> others to fit all of your criteria, and, well, you know what happens when one assumes...</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2210<br/>(2/4/04 11:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>This is a terrible discovery to find a Britney fan in our midst, Cassie, the incurable, twas not meant to be between us...(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2211<br/>(2/4/04 11:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Leslie I mean! Look, never to betray a fellow musician (Cough grhuyijku pluh pluh) but is she? Now! Is she doing what she really should?! Perhaps she is an excellent person somewhere in her life! We'll never know...because Kevin has schitzotypoided her where he wants her in his grasping drooling clutches</p> <p>(:D)</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 243<br/>(2/5/04 12:21 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>BTW: I am not defending her. You are probably right, I was just asking about assumptions...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 578<br/>(2/5/04 6:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin knows schizotypoid personality applies <i>in varying degrees</i> to all people. He was asked for an embodiment. Which he clearly gave, considering britney and the rat packs current behaviour.</p> <p>Still, I'd like to fuck Britney, as ugly as her underlying personality is. Its a mixed up male dominance thing where she is symbolic of all trendy, modern, materialistic, simple females. A failing of mine.</p> |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 244<br/>(2/5/04 7:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz: Still, I'd like to fuck Britney, as ugly as her underlying personality is. Its a mixed up male dominance thing where she is symbolic of all trendy, modern, materialistic, simple females. A failing of mine.</p> <hr/> <p>Yuk! The truth is out...</p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1397<br/>(2/5/04 8:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>That's nothing. I want to fuck everybody.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(2/5/04 9:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>lol oh my!!!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 917<br/>(2/5/04 10:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>After the cigarette, what shall we drink?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 581<br/>(2/5/04 10:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>I want to fuck everybody.</i></p> <p>It is a very strong urge in me too. Cute, beautiful or plain women - it don't matter that much. Have a bit of trouble with fatties though - 1/2 the population these days.</p> <p>I also want to fuck up people heads a bit too, be a bit of a catalyst so to speak, if it might lead to some benefit.</p> <p>I do neither that often.</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

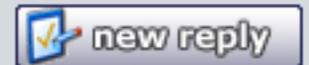
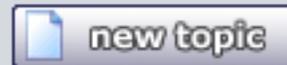


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Sci vs Reg



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(4/21/04 6:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p> Sci vs Reg</p> <hr/> <p>Science makes religion and spirituality redundant because IT WORKS.<br/>True or False?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>HansReinhardt<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(4/22/04 2:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> s vs r</p> <hr/> <p>Depends on whether or not you consider psychology a science. If so, you could say that science (through therapy) replaces religion. But frankly, therapy (at its best) can only adjust the patient to reality as it is known by science, and scientific knowledge is always conditional.</p> <p>Religion tends to speak about things that science cannot confirm or deny, so in some sense, it is outside of the realm of science and addresses concerns that science is mum about.</p> <p><i>Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 4/22/04 2:11 am</i></p> |

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 17

(5/2/04 10:25 pm)

Reply

 Re: Sci vs Reg

---

hmmm...interesting. I was thinking more along the lines of the credibility of religious vs. scientific claims, for example in the origin of the world debate. Creationists and evolutionary biologist are simply battling out ideologies - or are they? We come to the question of evidence. The scientist may argue that there is no evidence of a super-being or that the world exists because of him/her/it, whereas as digging up bones in the ground shows that we evolved from the hapless self-replication of DNA.

A Christian or Muslim or Hindu, for example, may argue against evidence altogether- it is simply a social product, an attempt to classify those things not understood in the world. Just because one scientific theory has allowed significant manipulation of the environment doesn't mean that all theories will.

Whilst scientists may prefer to adhere to the tradition of following a theory until proven otherwise, there may be some aspects of the universe unprovable. Having said that, the greatest scientific discoveries in history have dealt with the dead-ended topics of the day- and often religion has had to adapt accordingly (for example - a pious explanation for earthquakes being outdated by the discovery of tectonic plate shifting etc).

What do you think?

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 256

(5/5/04 12:50 am)

Reply

 re:

---

Scientific theories are still only theories based on evidence. There is no 'proof' of tectonic plates, only vast evidence to suggest them. The atomic (kinetic) theory is the same. The difference is in area of interest, science is in physical, religion is in metaphysical. Hence religion has less chance of any evidence and is more open to scrutiny and also more vulnerable to mis-users who invent religious theories for their own purposes.

The downfall of religion is that it tried to use some physical phenomena as evidence for its metaphysical speculation and when these physical phenomena were otherwise explained in a way which had more evidence to support them, so people became sceptical of all religious ideas.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 47  
(5/6/04 6:27 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

We cannot create a simple snail or worm, but we create Gods by the dozens.

-Homer

DrMetallica  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/6/04 10:57 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

Didn't all the Western religous leaders in Galileo's time believe the world sat on the back of a turtle? Wasn't Galileo put under house arrest in Arcetri for beliefs other than that?

There is only one reason to explain why we're here... evolution.

Evolution can also explain a lot of questions we wonder about today... why do men get so fervently enraged when their mates cheat on them? Why do males have an ungodly high sex drive? Why do women love money? Why do guys like girls with big tits? Why do we get old? What is life's purpose?

Religion cannot answer any of these, and dare not to touch any of these subjects, but evolution can answer them!!!

*Edited by: DrMetallica at: 5/6/04 11:02 am*

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(5/7/04 6:03 am)  
Reply

 Re: Sci vs Reg

---

Much of what we call "religion" today is the "science" of yesterday.

Since the birth of consciousness, man has asked a few basic questions, the answers to which are never going to be known: who am I? where did I come from? what am I supposed to be doing?

In the past, people assembled a set of answers to these questions and passed them from generation to generation. This was their education and it served many purposes -- not the least of which was to transform a barbaric group of people into a cooperative community, or, civilization. Many of these are called religion today.

Parts of these questions can be addressed by the scientific method: the question of "who am I?" can be partially answered by data obtained by measurement; the same with where did I come from. But science can't address the entirety of the question, science can't measure "the soul" -- it



either says it doesn't exist or hasn't been proven to exist. The second answer being the more honest. And the question "what should I be doing?" is so far beyond scientific measurement that "scientific" answers tend to be comical. Like the idiot who said that rape was just evolution's way of propagating the stupid and ugly portion of the species.

Science today is simply our current array of theories based on observations and applied to these timeless questions, and many of them are certainly better answers -- when they speak from measurable facts. But to pretend like they are the final truth of the matter is as loathsome as pretending that yesterday's answers are still true. To do so is to fail to recognize that our understanding of the world is constantly changing and that, from time to time, genius thinkers radically reorient our whole perspective in unpredictable ways. Einstein and Kant, to name a couple of easy examples.

The real heart of the religious matter is the ethical question. This can never be answered scientifically. The closest we can come is psychology, which isn't really a science and whose world operates more like religious sects.

There simply isn't any scientific truth that tells me that I shouldn't bash your head in with a rock. The belief that it would be wrong to do so is forever in the realm of religion. In this case, science doesn't work, and it is only spirituality that offers any form of restraint.

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(5/7/04 11:59 am)  
Reply

 beautiful

---

*Quote:*

---

ynthrix:

The difference is in area of interest, science is in physical, religion is in metaphysical. Hence religion has less chance of any evidence and is more open to scrutiny and also more vulnerable to mis-users who invent religious theories for their own purposes.

---

It's not as clear cut as that. In the days before science, religion was the only means of explaining the unexplained (the area of interest for both). As science progressed, religion became limited to purely metaphysical questions, as you say. This may lead one to question the validity of religion at all, as you say:

*Quote:*

---

The downfall of religion is that it tried to use some physical phenomena as evidence for its metaphysical speculation and when these physical phenomena were otherwise explained in a way which had more evidence to support them, so people became sceptical of all religious ideas.

---

It leads one to question the validity of religion at all- if they were wrong in the past in terms of the physical domain, why should they be less wrong in terms of the metaphysical? Science can explain religion quite comprehensively, I doubt religion can return the favour.

rushdl said:

*Quote:*

---

We cannot create a simple snail or worm, but we create Gods by the dozens.

-Homer

---

beautiful.

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 24

(5/7/04 12:15 pm)

Reply

 hans

---

Hans, i like it. It's so true that science is the 'religion' of the day. No doubt there will be some unimaginable replacement for science in the future. In the frame of societal living i would also agree that thought processes and the question of self-identity are answerable by science whereas morals are somewhat unapproachable. Scientific institutions are required to have an established ethics committee through whom they can run their experimental procedures by. Is religion really necessary here? Religion may have been a stepping stone to civilisation, but it is unstable. It united in ancient times (when religious codes were purely moral and social) but was incredibly disruptive for a good millenium of our AD history (where it invaded men's minds a rather succesful attempt of will control).

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 5

(5/7/04 1:23 pm)

Reply



 Re: hans

---

*Quote:*

---

Is religion really necessary here? Religion may have been a stepping stone to civilization, but it is unstable. It united in ancient times (when religious codes were purely moral and social) but was incredibly disruptive for a good millennium of our AD history (where it invaded men's minds a rather successful attempt of will control).

---

An interesting facet of your statement is this: you are assuming a unity of religion. The truth is, there are so many religions that it isn't possible to speak in a unified way about them. The best you can do is try to determine if there is any central "religious" method of thinking and criticize that.

At this point, I should confess that I am not particularly religious. That being said, I believe I could make the case that one religion is superior to others.

As for your comment about religions being incredibly disruptive and trying to attempt will control -- I think that there is more to it than that. I think that your basic assumptions haven't been examined enough.

Take the "disruptive" statement. For this to be true, there would have to exist a primary state of unification, which religions have subsequently disordered. I think you're going to have a hard time proving this. The truth is that religions have created an ordered state from a previously chaotic one. The question is: is it the best ordered state? In many cases, the answer is no, and in trying to maintain an unsustainable state of order, a religion can be said to be harmful.

Furthermore, because we are distancing ourselves from our previous religious views, the world is becoming increasingly disordered. This is not any religion's fault, but simply a side effect of the inefficacy of past religious answers to speak to our world today.

As for invading minds, etc. I disagree. Like vampires, religions are something that must be invited in. The truth of the matter is that the question of ethics is as important today as it ever was (perhaps more so) and nothing has emerged to replace religion in the provision of morality. And by providing a moral framework it provides the will with guidelines for behavior. This isn't "control"; if it were so, the concept of sin wouldn't exist -- if a will is controlled it can't behave in a manner inconsistent with the agent of control.

In my opinion, the world is just waiting for the next phase of religion. The next unified way of looking at the world and ourselves that provides comfort, hope and guidance. As soon as that arrives -- and you can't "make" it, as the current rebellion against political correctness illustrates -- you will see a "great awakening" of an unprecedented magnitude.

Cheers.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/7/04 1:25 pm*

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 27

(5/8/04 6:06 pm)

Reply

 two hands

---

Hans,

I'm not wanting to get in a semantic debate, but i think we're identifying religion differently here- like science, it can be considered on the grounds of your definition: "a unified way of way of looking at the world," but to differentiate the two, religion relies on faith in a superfluous being. This religion, contrary to your argument, encompasses all religious beliefs (although one cannot deny the diversity of religion, there are basic characteristics that unite them).

As our understanding of human history would have it, there is no doubt that religion was a unifying force and probably the aetiological agent responsible for religion- it was not disruptive to the organisation of society. What it did disrupt, and this came later in history (the dark ages) was free thought. Artistic and technological advances suffered incredibly as a result.

I understand and acknowledge the importance of religion in the past, but the question is: do we really need it in the future? I hope that there is a new popular unified religious thought, but one that does not need reassurance from a deity.

Ethics committees tend to base their decision on the effects a particular procedure will have on society. As there is no society organised (at the very least, historically) on the basis of religion, morals are invariably established following religious thought. However, this progress is not direct, and abolishment of religion would not erase morals. The idea that every citizen should have freedom of action and speech as long as this does not impair another citizen's freedom does not require religion, even this 'love thy neighbour' attitude may have its origins with religious ideas.

cheers.

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 13

(5/9/04 12:34 am)

Reply



Re: two hands

---

Hmmm. If you want to limit the definition of religion to something like: "belief in a supernatural being", okay. But I would suggest you get more specific, like "supernatural conscious/rational being" or something. But if such a being existed, I doubt it would be superfluous. I suspect you mean: "a superfluous belief in a nonexistent supernatural being".

As for religion and the dark ages: sorry, I think you've got your narrative wrong.

*Quote:*

---

What it did disrupt, and this came later in history (the dark ages) was free thought. Artistic and technological advances suffered incredibly as a result.

---

After Rome fell, all the things you mentioned were in disarray. The church picked up the pieces and carried them through the turmoil -- in their own way of course -- but still, without the church, these things would have been lost. By taking Greek and Roman thought, science and technology, and using it for their own ends, they preserved them for future generations. So, give credit where it's due. For a time, Islam did the same, but they dropped the ball.

It's true that later, during the Renaissance and Enlightenment periods, the church fought to maintain its own worldview, but this is natural for any organization.

My point: today's world is the most technologically advanced and the arts exist at a depth and breadth that didn't exist previously, plus we have more "free" thought than we know how to dispose of. All in a time when religious belief is in the 80% range. The church doesn't disrupt these.

As for belief in a supernatural being: why do you think it's not necessary, and what would you replace it with?

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(5/11/04 2:02 pm)  
Reply

 we will do without

---

It's a waste of human resources. The real question is: How is religion not unnecessary? No doubt religion has done good in the past, and that it is a real source of human will and endeavour, but neither progress nor human will needs or must rely on religion. Imagine a world where the popular thought was intellectual inquiry.

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(5/12/04 12:37 am)  
Reply

 How is religion not unnecessary.

---

Meme, simply put, religion is necessary because many people desperately need it. And their needs cannot be replaced with scientific inquiry or intellectual understanding. It is a strong emotional need. I know this is slightly circular, but it's true.

Let's imagine a world as you wish it, where the popular mode of thought was intellectual inquiry. Do you honestly believe that all people are able to deal with the unvarnished "truth" about life. I put truth in quotes, because as I outlined earlier, truth is conditioned by our current understandings and will likely change in the future. But let's examine something that is not likely to change.

It is unlikely that intellectual inquiry will ever be able to determine what happens after death, and so, the unvarnished truth is that -- as far as we know -- nothing happens. Do you honestly believe that the entire population can handle this thought? If you do, you are paying an insufficient respect to history and the world around you. If only for this reason alone, some form of religion is necessary. Furthermore, read some of the other posts on this board. Here you have a group of people who view themselves as geniuses, and a large portion of their posts are attempts to show how there is life after death.

If I understand you though, your main objection to religion is that it stifles "free thought". A good example of this might be when the church resisted the idea that the earth revolved around the sun. I agree with you, stuff like that is bullshit. But, I think that you're not taking into account that a large part of those sorts of conflicts is about something other than religion. I submit that the real venom is political and not religious. Remember, many people in the past were "religious" only for the sake of the power which came from holding a church office. And they fought viciously against anything that might erode that power.

All of that being said, I don't hold respect for much of religion, but I have

|                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                | <p>learned to respect the needs of those who need it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 29<br/> (5/12/04 7:30 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>☐ another can o' worms</p> <hr/> <p>Certainly certainly, many people need it, and I too respect those who do. I am using the imagination a little, not looking into the immediate future. Undoubtedly, given the current situation of the world and her history, attempting to abolish religion would cause an uproar and massive disarray and, sympathizing with the religious peoples, I too would oppose any such renunciation. But a gradual metamorphosis -without opening a can of worms regarding the practicalities of such a transformation- that would rid the world of religious thought would be more than worthwhile.</p> <p>Now maybe the establishment of god is an intrinsic quality. This has been a popular idea with historians over the last century, and current research in psychiatrics and neuroscience is suggesting there may be a physiological basis for this instinct. It certainly makes sense in evolutionary terms- an efficient means for intelligent beings to manipulate their environment through questioning it, without dwelling on questions that are apparently unanswerable.</p> <p>If this is the case, then bar genetic/neurodevelopmental engineering, perhaps complete absence of religion is impossible. But my point is that if we <u>could</u> establish social order without religion, it would be for the best.</p> |
| <p>HansReinhardt<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 18<br/> (5/13/04 12:28 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>☐ Re: another can o' worms</p> <hr/> <p>So, you agree that religion is necessary, but you think its origin is evolutionary, and your solution is to genetically engineer it out of us?</p> <p>That's monstrous. You scare me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2623<br/> (5/13/04 2:20 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>☐ ----</p> <hr/> <p>The belief in the possibility of creating a supernatural being, as distinct and apart from belief in a supernatural being, is this too classed as a religious thought? I'm sure it's not, but I've been told otherwise.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 30  
(5/13/04 9:25 pm)  
Reply

 can't see the lines he used to read between

---

In the current world and it a practical sense, yes religion is necessary and yes I think that it has an evolutionary origin. Genetic engineering is not my solution at all, in fact it was my mistake to write in any practical involvement since I was imagining a hypothetical world without religion. Can you not imagine a world -not getting caught up in human history or the present day- where religion is lacking and it is good?

gaz:

No, it's not religion.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 257  
(5/14/04 9:21 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

I think you overlook that science is becoming a religion itself. I think of religion not just as supernatural and mysterious, but as a way of life for people who need it, people who need both belief and guidance. Science promotes itself as this and politicians of course twist its facts so as to convey whatever end. The political power once in religion has shifted to power in manipulated scientific 'evidence'. I agree with HansReinhardt when he said "I submit that the real venom is political and not religious."

"Can you not imagine a world -not getting caught up in human history or the present day- where religion is lacking and it is good?"

Tolkien's world lacked widespread religion. That's a fantasy place where it seemed to work.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 655  
(5/14/04 3:59 pm)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

*Tolkien's world lacked widespread religion.*

Tradition is also religion, there is little difference. The mental influences of tradition are a big part of Tolkien's yarns.

btw, if you liked Lord of the Rings, an equally good and similar series is Thomas Covenant the Unbeliever by Stephen Donaldson. By 'good' I mean it was a series that I read more than once years ago - i can't seem to get enfused by novels much anymore.



Jones Kelly

Posts: 82

(5/14/04 8:56 pm)

Reply

 Re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Hans: It is unlikely that intellectual inquiry will ever be able to determine what happens after death, and so, the unvarnished truth is that -- as far as we know -- nothing happens.

---

Wise intellectual inquiry determines that physical death of the body doesn't exist, since there is no constant body decaying, nor can any person verify from experience if death is unconsciousness. It is a provisional conclusion, based on observing one's own physical body, linking this to one's own certainty of consciousness - and then comparing that to other similarly appearing/behaving physical bodies - and then to an "unconscious" being without pulse or breath...

Although it would be very surprising (and bizarre) to have a conversation with some dust, the possibility can't be ruled out.

To speak about the possibility of "nothing happening" in what seems like unconsciousness as if it were the wisest intellectual conclusion is misleading, because (i) there is no consciousness in the absence of any thing at all - it's impossible, (ii) the concept of things being absent is reliant on the concept of things being present - therefore something is happening in consciousness, not nothing.

Life - if "alive" is defined as the state of an inherently existing bodily self - also doesn't really exist.

*Quote:*

---

Do you honestly believe that the entire population can handle this thought? If you do, you are paying an insufficient respect to history and the world around you. If only for this reason alone, some form of religion is necessary.

---

Is it not immoral to lie if you know the truth - and that it should be made known? The criterion for not doing so could only be justified when others prove themselves utterly incapable of understanding. But still, turning to untruth and pushing blind faith is pure evil.

*Quote:*

---

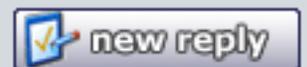
Furthermore, read some of the other posts on this board. Here you have a group of people who view themselves as geniuses, and a large portion of their posts are attempts to show how there is life after death.

---

It depends how you define life and death. If death means freedom from delusion, then to all appearances (from my observations of those who have achieved this) consciousness seems to continue after this.

That there is "nothing happening" after such a death would therefore false - since things do exist after all.. And if no one seems capable or willing to know truth, it is never reason to push untruth on others at the expense of suppressing truth.

As i have heard, the Buddha may have promoted ceremony and ritual *in order to* ensure a core of wise teachings survived through the ages.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

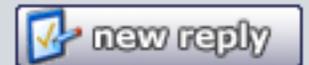
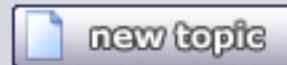
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Sci vs Reg



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| ynithrix<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 258<br>(5/15/04 3:00 am)<br>Reply | <p> re:</p> <hr/> <p>"Tradition is also religion, there is little difference. The mental influences of tradition are a big part of Tolkien's yarns."</p> <p>OK, that's true. But by widespread religion I meant an establishment porporting some representative of a deity. I am little interested in novels to be honest, I read four of his books as English literature. Personally I distinguish between tradition and religion, because I like the idea of tradition as a foundation.</p> |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2632<br>(5/17/04 4:41 am)<br>Reply | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>As a foundation for what, <i>more</i>?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

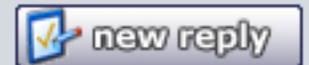
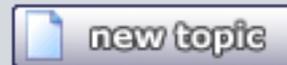


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> scientism as ultimate reality?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(1/22/04 6:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>From "The Elegant Universe" by Brian Greene:</p> <p>"The reductionist philosophy [of scientism] easily ignites heated debate. Many find it fatuous and downright repugnant to claim that the wonders of life and the universe are mere reflections of microscopic particle engaged in a pointless dance fully choreographed by the laws of physics. Is it really the case that feelings of joy, sorrow, or boredom are nothing but chemical reactions in the brain---reactions between molecules and atoms that, even more microscopically, are just reactions between [electrons and protons and neutrons and quarks] which are really just vibrating strings? In response to this line of reasoning Nobel laureate Steven Weinberg in "Dreams of a Final Theory":</p> <p>'At the end of the spectrum are the opponents of reductionism who are appalled by what they feel is the bleakness of modern science. To whatever extent they and their world can be reduced to a matter of particles or fields and their interactions, they feel diminished by that knowledge....I would not try to answer these critics with a pep talk about the beauties of modern science. The reductionist world view IS chilling and impersonal. It has to be accepted as it is, not because we like it, but because that is the way the world works.'"</p> <p>Scientism is complete intellectual dreck. And it is so, in my opinion, for the same reason the metaphysical, psuedo-scientific renditions bandied about in</p> |

here are: they presume to actually imagine they can encompass The Way The World Really Really REALLY Does Work.

Oh, sure they can. But what they fail to encompass in their neat little scholastic, academic paradigms [existential contraptions] is the relationship between mind and matter. That mind may well just be a manifestation of matter does not really tells us anything at all about what it means for matter to become conscious of itself---to mold and manipulate itself in ways that are not merely blind mechanical sequences unfolding between mindless matter. Self-conscious matter...matter that has evolved into staggeringly complex mental, emotional and psychological states is inexpressibly and inextricably mysterious. And I suspect that 5,000 years or 50,000 years from now the name Steven Weinberg will be the butt of many a joke. If anyone even recalls who he is at all, right?

Ultimate reality IS the ultimate intellectual farce given the profoundly primitive nature of our current understanding of the world around us...of "reality". If science has made extraordinary advancements in human knowledge over the past 2000 years [and it has] just think of what we will know in 200,000 years. Yet each new generation wants to claim that THEY have found the TOE. Or are just a couple of years....a decade or so tops... from finally nailing it down.

Trust them.

Biggie

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1315  
(1/22/04 7:40 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

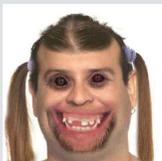
Right again.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 455  
(1/22/04 9:58 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Except without a drive to increase wisdom (non-emotional practicalness) there is no way we will get another 200,000 years.



|                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 72<br/>(1/22/04 1:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Science is not perfect, but it's the best we've got.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>birdofhermes</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1320<br/>(1/22/04 3:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>I meant he was right about the human attitude of thinking we know more than we know.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Thomas Knierim</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 772<br/>(1/22/04 5:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>The words 'scientism' and 'reductionism' are not synonymous. Scientism might go along with a reductionist view of the world but it does not necessarily have to. Scientism has much a larger meaning. It can include positions such as scientific naturalism, empiricism, materialism, (logical) positivism, functionalism, and (scientific) humanism. Basically, a scientific worldview poses natural explanations for all phenomena and avoids supernatural and paranormal explanations, hence, it includes the position of naturalism. Reductionism is IMO not a viable philosophical point of view. It is just plain silly.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                         |
| <p>Biggier</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(1/23/04 7:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas,</p> <p>Good points. It is just that I have come across any number of folks who are passionately committed to embracing the scientific method...and then assume that, in so doing, we can encompass Reality objectively by utilizing it. That, to me, is a kind of reductionism in the sense that Truth is reduced to the methodology employed by science to dervie it.</p> <p>And, admittedly, they may well be right. I am far, far, far more inclined to respect the methodolgy OF science than of, say, religion or metaphysics or any number of a zillion other numinous "intellectual" enterprises out there.</p> <p>But how would science ever encompass essentially the following:</p> <p>1] is public nudity immoral?</p> |

2] do grapes taste better than bacon?  
3] is the music of the Kronos Quartet better than that of Phillip Glass?

Also, if science is ever able to express the Absolute Truth wuld that not render human autonomy and freedom moot? After all, if there is an Ultimate Reality, would not human interactions be embedded inside it---necessarily? This, in fact, is the very point David kept dodging when I brought it up on other threads.

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1427  
(1/23/04 9:27 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

*Quote:*

---

After all, if there is an Ultimate Reality, would not human interactions be embedded inside it---necessarily?

---

Absolutely. There is no choice involved except in terms of whether or not you (as a lonely individual) accept this truth emotionally.

Once accepted, you don't concern yourself with "is public nudity immoral" or "do grapes taste better than bacon." All are local, temporal, relative judgements.

Tharan

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 76  
(1/23/04 9:53 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Tharan,

Again, I can just imagine you being accosted on the street, taken into a dark alley and viciously beat, raped and tortured; and then explaining to the thugs [much to their chagrin] how you have come to accept it all emotionally as merely an inevitable aspect of The Way Things Inevitably Are.

So they figure, what the hell, let's finish the bastard off. It's all fated anyway. ; )

Or suppose instead of you it was a child you loved...or your closest friend. On a scale from 1 to 10 how deeply consoling would you imagine your philosophy would be to them?

But that's the beauty of Ultimate Reality, isn't it? No matter what happens... and no matter how we react to it...by golly, it's all merely as it was meant to be!!!

And your argument can't possibly be refuted, of course, because no matter what you say or how I respond...presto!...instant Reality.

Thanks for the chuckles. You keep me young!! ; )

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1429  
(1/23/04 10:11 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Again, you are tying personal suffering as some sort of litmus test for "Absolute Truth." Personal suffering can be the motivator to Absolute Truth, but it is certainly not the only one nor is it the kind of transcendence David has tried explaining to you. I don't relate my own physical suffering with the machinations of Nature, though it is certainly a part. My physical or emotional suffering is simply too miniscule to matter on my personal, spiritual level.

But yes, I would react and defend myself. My striving for enlightenment doesn't negate the fact that I am, and always will be, an animal; a human animal.

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 773  
(1/23/04 1:40 pm)  
Reply



Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Biggier: But how would science ever encompass essentially the following:

- 1] is public nudity immoral?
- 2] do grapes taste better than bacon?
- 3] is the music of the Kronos Quartet better than that of Phillip Glass?

Scientifically, the Kronos Quartet doesn't even come close to Phillip Glass. :-)

Frankly, I don't think it is for science to decide such questions. I mean, which scientist would seriously attempt to prove the immorality of public nudity? (Unfortunately Ashcroft comes to mind, but he is not a scientist.) The very notion of immorality, musical and culinary taste, is unscientific.

Hofstaedter would probably say that such notions arise only in systems of recursive Gödelian complexity, human brains. They are too deep for science. Perhaps that is so, or perhaps the reasons are more mundane.

Biggier: Also, if science is ever able to express the Absolute Truth wuld that not render human autonomy and freedom moot?

"Absolute truth" and "ultimate reality" are deceptive concepts. There is no such thing. This statement is an absolute truth, of course. :-)

Thomas

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 77  
(1/24/04 7:42 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Tharan,

How we measure the world around us will always be a manifestation of our own personal [existential] assessments---sans God. At least regarding those aspects of human interaction not encompassed objectively by natural science. There is no such thing as Suffering, Truth, Goodness, Justice. There is only how we experience the world as individuals and then, in turn, utilize these words to communicate an existential sense of reality to others who have also learned to internalize a sense of "what" these words "mean"---historically, culturally, interpersonally.

That needs to be qualified, however, by acknowledging the extent to which "I" is always a manifestation of "we"; just as "present" is always a manifestation of "past; just as "nurture" is always a manifrestation of

"nature."

What you and David seem to be suggesting is that, over and above individual experiences and reactions and assessments, is this "ultimate" reality that cojoins all of us in Nature.

But what IS this Nature you embrace ontologically, I ask? That is when you hit me with all the mumbo-jumbo prattle about "cause and effect" and "absolute truth" and "transcendence" and "the spiritual level". Only don't dare to probe what is "behind" these ethereal "mental states", right? Because you have squat, zip, zero, ziltch to offer in the way of empirical or phenomonological evidence. Why, even mentioning THAT [hard evidence] sullies the angelic, beatific Beauty of The Way.

Doesn't it?

Look, you've managed to con yourself with your metaphysical "visions". Fine, and a Hare Krishna to you too. But you don't get me, my friend. In my world, you either have the balls to look at contingency without blinders on or you don't. You're an intellectual wimp, in my book. It's all about the warm fuzzy feeling enveloping The Way engenders inside, isn't it? Or cheating death and oblivion.

Gosh, it must be sorta like being back in the womb, eh? ; )

Biggie

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 77

(1/24/04 8:21 am)

Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Thomas,

Philip Glass is an acquired taste. But you can sneak in the backdoor by way of more popular artists because his compositions often revolve around a melodic structure that might legitimately be described as a "hook". The Kronos Quartet, on the other hand, is more about dissonance. If you don't come to them by way of a background in jazz and classical music, chances are you will never acquire a taste for their stuff. It took me many years to appreciate the distinction.

I agree that questions of public nudity or personal taste is not what science is [or should be] about. My point, however, is to note that those who come to embrace a "scientistic" agenda often presume these questions ARE applicable to science. In fact, they see science as that activity which will someday encompass a TOE. And by a Theory of Everything, they mean just

that---EVERYthing will be explained. Thus, theoretically, everything is, right now, explicable.

It all revolves [for me] around that which human language can and cannot tell us about the world we live in. For example [as your ; ) suggested above], when you say there is no such thing as Absolute Truth, you recognize that someone might ask, "well, are you expressing THAT as an absolute truth?"

We just end up going around and around in circles [like my exchanges with Tharan and David] over what words mean. To me language is always situated to an extraordinary degree. It is situated in history and culture and social institutions and political economy and power; it is situated in childhood acculturation and emotional and psychological states; it is situated in gender and race and ethnicity; it is situated in the evolution of human biology; it is situated in each individual's genetic and psychological predispositions---personality and character traits; it is situated in the books we read [and did not read], in the experiences we had [and did not have], in the people we met [and did not meet]; it is situated profoundly in the astonishing mystery of the butterfly effect writ large on human interactions. And always they are evolving and changing over time.

To understand how all of these variables [and dozens more besides] intertwine is way, way, way beyond the capacity of any one single human mind [Even David's ; )]. It would be as though, instead of a handful of pieces on a two dimensional board, the game of chess consisted of hundreds of different pieces capable of literally in thousands of different moves on a three dimensional playing surface [re Spock's in Star Trek].

A Grand Master would probably consist of the first person able to explain the rules of the game itself. ; )

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1431  
(1/24/04 8:48 am)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Big, understand that if you want to be "King Philosopher" or "Master Debater" here at Genius Forum, then go ahead and crown yourself because I am not aware of anyone else competing with you.

As far as your "empirical-only-matters" outlook, you may chase that carrot as long as you like. Perhaps one day you will catch something, perhaps not. You are here for a reason after all, aren't you? Please define for us what that reason is.

You could learn much from the language of the Eastern thinkers of the past (and a few from the present). It might even shatter your Western-based house-of-cards. To see the East would require an open mind but, at your age, the pattern suggests I shouldn't hold my breath.

Tharan

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 78  
(1/24/04 12:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Tharan,

I am a polemicist. So, again it's never personal. And I have noted more than just once in here how my opinions reflect only my own little corner of the world...my own existential "take" on things, as it were. I don't crown myself anything at all, in other words. Never in a million years would I suggest my point of view is anywhere near Ultimate Reality. The "arrogance" I project is just my usual provocative self. It's like bait. I'm only trying to reel in an exceptional mind. I do it in all the venues I go into because I love the challenge of actually finding a mind that makes me dig a little deeper. The kind that stops me dead in my tracks: "damn, I never thought of it like that before!" They are [sigh] so damn hard to find in this pop culture world. And that, in part, is because I am not really interested in Scholars and Academics and Intellectuals. I'm looking for a mind like my own--- riotously unconventional, wallowing in wit and grounded in human reality. Empirical and phenomenological reality.

In my view it is you and David and others who seem content on crowning yourself The Champs. Why? Because your point of view is actually said to BE in touch with a perspective that does, indeed, transcend the shadows on the cave walls. You may not go nearly as far as David does, true, but you still seem to project this Wisdom that, in my view, you have not even come close to effectively communicating to me. Not yet, anyway.

The East? In 20 years they will be more West than we are. Besides, Shopenhauer is my favorite philsophyer. And he was not only fascinated by Hinduism and Buddhism---he was the first Great Mind from Europe to incoroprate their points of view into his own philosophy.

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1432  
(1/24/04 2:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm looking for a mind like my own---riotously unconventional, wallowing in wit and grounded in human reality.

---

And yet, you have that. You are all that you need. When you look inside and see the universe, then finally you have seen yourself.

You must eliminate this desire for self-validation through finding a "twin." Consider yourself validated.

/time shift

When you open your eyes and see the universe at your feet,  
50 pushups and 3 Hail Mary's to a rhythm and blus beat.

Tharan

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 78

(1/25/04 4:14 am)

Reply

Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Tharan,

Again, your "philosophy" is laughable. Sitting on this third rock from the Sun, one of 6,000,000,000 points of view, you are the equivalent of a dust mote in the staggering vastness of all there is. Like me. Yet you yammer on and on and on about "looking into the universe" in order to "validate yourself". As though this preposterous bromide really IS a Deep Thought about Ultimate Reality....as though you actually COULD!!!!

Whatever gets you through the night though, eh?

On the other hand, if you are ever inclined to actually flesh out this rube rhetoric into something analogous to empirical reality [you know, hard evidence?], you can count on me to give it a fair hearing.

That's a promise.

Biggie

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2089

(1/25/04 7:06 am)

Reply



Re: scientism as ultimate reality?

---

Biggier wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Schopenhauer is my favorite philosopher

---

Schopenhauer was a reductionist. He reduced everything down to "will".

*Quote:*

---

Also, if science is ever able to express the Absolute Truth would that not render human autonomy and freedom moot? After all, if there is an Ultimate Reality, would not human interactions be embedded inside it---necessarily? This, in fact, is the very point David kept dodging when I brought it up on other threads.

---

|                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                  | <p>I have already stated that Ultimate Reality is nothing other than Nature itself, the process of cause and effect, and that humans are very much embedded inside it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 80<br/>(1/25/04 9:23 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: scientism as ultimate reality?</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p>And, of course, ULTIMATE Reality is anything but reductionist, right? In fact, quite the opposite. Everything is "exploded" into this gigantic mechanical sequence of cause and effect. Nothing is inside anything at all, is it? Everything just...well...Just Is.</p> <p>Shopenhauer situated the Will in the noumena. But unlike Kant [whom he greatly respected] he did not delude himself into imagining this is something that is intelligible---let alone something upon which to base a moral philosophy !!!!</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

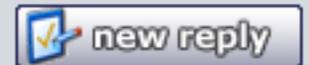
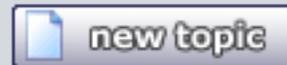


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Seeing into the future



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1050<br/>(3/29/04 5:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p>Anybody here believe it is possible to see into the future?</p> <p>If so at what level and what is the principle/s of operation.</p> <p>If not how sure are you that it is impossible?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>BJMcGilly<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(3/30/04 2:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p>If you want to see the future, look no further than your attachments- after all, what matters more?</p> <p>The future of attachment is easy enough to see, and it is suffering. Whatever you adhere to will one day be stripped from you. This loss is itself death, and will propel you into a need based on habituation, and so rebirth. That is why wise men adhere to the immutable, Truth, which is itself unborn.</p> <p>Bryan</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1051<br/>(4/1/04 4:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p>Can those who adhere to the "immutable truth" see into the future?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 626<br/>(4/1/04 9:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p><i>Can those who adhere to the "immutable truth" see into the future?</i></p> <p>For them there is no future, there is only something aproximating 'now'.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 836<br/>(4/2/04 1:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p>Well, logically, for everyone there is no future and there is only "now". The future can be said to be now after now.</p>                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1052<br/>(4/2/04 6:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Seeing into the future</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz<br/>For them there is no future, there is only something aproximating 'now'.</p> <hr/> <p>Genius jimhaz, Genius.</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

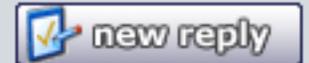


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Self-pity



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 552<br/>(5/26/04 6:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Self-pity</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, I think self-pity is the answer, the cause of all egotism. Despair is self-pity. The question is how to get rid of it. Here are some things I jotted down trying to figure out self-pity:</p> <p>Life is not suffering, but self-pity. It's the cause of all worldly desirings.</p> <p>Any wanting of something is an attempt to resolve self-pity. That's probably why no one ever has enough, because no matter how many material goods you have, they only provide a temporary relief when they are first acquired. They lose their luster after awhile. It's the same with one's accomplishments.</p> <p>Most people who are cynical engage in self-pity, so their cynicism isn't pure. They see someone obtaining an advantage, see that they wouldn't or couldn't seize that advantage, feel sorry for themselves at this loss and become morally indignant. Pure cynicism is nothing more than acknowledging that people act for selfish reasons. It can be used as a useful logical stepping stone, but most people turn it into a moral one because they don't want to face truth.</p> <p>Surges of joy comes from the ostentatious resolution or temporary relief of self-pity. Usually the self-pity deepens and then becomes temporarily resolved, which can create enough psychic momentum to thrust one into a state of joy.</p> <p>Sympathy and the desire to help people comes from putting oneself in someone else's shoes and feeling sorry for oneself in that position. It also heavily involves the feeling of superiority, which an attempt at resolving self-pity.</p> |

Sexual attraction is rooted in self-pity. It's kind of a mixture between sympathy and want.

Negativity with respect to oneself is self-pity. It's the feeling that one deserves to be better than one is, but is not.

The feeling of loss is obviously nothing more than the feeling of self-pity.

The need for the acceptance and approval of others is the feeling that if this acceptance is granted, then the self-pity one experiences will be seen to be false. This doesn't work, though, because acceptance is finite, like a material object. It fades over time. Or maybe it could be like a "thought-handle": something to mentally grab onto that will help him forget his self-pity - a fantasy to escape into.

Work is definitely an escape from self-pity. Filling the mind with trivialities in order to forget one's self-pity.

Hope is a flight into fantasy, driven by self-pity, of course.

...

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2644

(5/27/04 1:12 am)

Reply

 ---

---

Life is desire! Its condition is love. Pity is an error of understanding.

posiix

Registered User

Posts: 24

(5/27/04 6:46 am)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

Based on what you said above, I suppose the following is true:

'Finding peace involves living viraciously through those you envy'

... came up with that yesterday.

Cheers.



N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 120

(5/27/04 3:05 pm)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Life is not suffering, but self-pity. It's the cause of all worldly desirings.

---

I was under the impression that ignorance is the cause of all “worldly desirings”.

Would that also include hunger?

And most of the cynics I know, seem to have a pretty stable outlook on life.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 113

(5/28/04 11:03 am)

Reply

 Re: Self-pity

---

MGregory,

I would say that self-pity is caused by the (false) notion that the self is essentially real.

Egotism comes from this notion, which is expressed in things like self-pity.

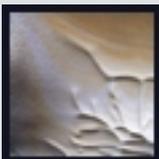
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 390

(5/28/04 11:32 am)

Reply | Edit



 Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Life is desire! Its condition is love. Pity is an error of understanding.

---

Life and love are also errors of understanding.

|                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 249<br/>(5/28/04 10:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>You enlightenment freaks should just put a bullet in your heads and be done with it. And I mean it without any hate at all. :P</p>                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 250<br/>(5/28/04 10:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>Wait, now that I think of it, don't. Maybe you're just confused and enlightenment isn't really what you want, so you'd end up killing yourselves by mistake.</p>                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2652<br/>(5/29/04 7:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                  | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett, love <i>can</i> be an error of understanding, but not necessarily. As for life being an error of understanding...you really fucked up there old son.</p>                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 392<br/>(5/29/04 12:08 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>That which you consider 'living' is of the same nature as that which you consider 'non-living'.</p> <p>As to what difference lies within the conceptual framework that you project upon your experiences, i am not privvy, because you've refrained from elucidating that in the past.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2655<br/>(5/30/04 1:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>                | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>That which you consider 'living' is of the same nature as that which you consider 'non-living'.</p> <hr/> <p>No, that which I consider living has a <i>different</i> nature to that which is non-</p>                                                         |

living. Since both are *in* nature, how couldn't they?

*Quote:*

---

As to what difference lies within the conceptual framework that you project upon your experiences, i am not privvy, because you've refrained from elucidating that in the past.

---

This has nothing to do with your error Rhett, stating that life itself is an error of understanding, which would mean there is understanding before there is life.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 395  
(5/30/04 10:43 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

That which you consider 'living' is of the same nature as that which you consider 'non-living'.

-----

No, that which I consider living has a different nature to that which is non-living. Since both are in nature, how couldn't they?

---

Both 'living' and 'non-living' things *are* nature.

To say that they are *in* nature is confusing, and ultimately false, because they are neither 'inside' nor 'outside' anything.

When i say that they are "of the same nature", i am saying that they are both nature, and that both are caused.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
As to what difference lies within the conceptual framework that you project upon your experiences, i am not privvy, because you've refrained from elucidating that in the past.  
-----

stating that life itself is an error of understanding, would mean there is understanding before there is life.

---

Yes, and that would be true, because understanding created the notion of life versus non-life.

MGregory

Posts: 556

(5/30/04 4:47 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

-----  
I was under the impression that ignorance is the cause of all "worldly desirings".  
-----

Sure, but I'm trying to uncover to question of how this ignorance manifests itself. I mean, I agree on the abstract level you are presenting this on, but it's not enough for me. Call it a personal failure or whatever, it doesn't do anything for me! :-) I see ignorance as a complex subject.

*Quote:*

-----  
Would that also include hunger?  
-----

You mean the desire for food (hunger is a sensation in the stomach)? Well, I'm thinking of the typically ignorant person what I say "everyone experiences self-pity". I really don't know if an enlightened person would experience that or not. I assume not.

*Quote:*

---

And most of the cynics I know, seem to have a pretty stable outlook on life.

---

Most cynics I know are unconscious cynics, so I guess there's nothing to discuss here. Maybe most of them are stable, I don't know.

MGregory

Posts: 557

(5/30/04 4:52 pm)

Reply



 Re: Self-pity

*Quote:*

---

I would say that self-pity is caused by the (false) notion that the self is essentially real.

Egotism comes from this notion, which is expressed in things like self-pity.

---

Sure, I agree, but again, this is a very abstract level you're dealing with it on. Not to say that it's wrong, I mean, maybe I'm just too impatient or something, but sometimes I have to deal with things on an experiential level. I know the self is false, but what does it really mean? How does it manifest itself in everyday experience? That's what I'm really trying to approach, not self-pity in itself. I mean, I am and I'm not. I can't even begin to explain it.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 121

(5/30/04 5:30 pm)

Reply

Re: Self-pity

---

**Quote:**

---

Kelly: I would say that self-pity is caused by the (false) notion that the self is essentially real.

Egotism comes from this notion, which is expressed in things like self-pity.

MGregory: Sure, I agree, but again, this is a very abstract level you're dealing with it on. Not to say that it's wrong, I mean, maybe I'm just too impatient or something, but sometimes I have to deal with things on an experiential level. I know the self is false, but what does it really mean?

---

To try to define the self construct essentially means separating it within experience, from something else. So, to ask, how does it *manifest* in everyday experience depends on what is happening in the experience.

Hakuin talked about going down to "smash open the dark cave of the 8th consciousness" - the "Alaya" consciousness - so that "the precious light of the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom can shine forth". I think this is the problem of "I am and I'm not" - the deep residues of ego. Supposedly it's the source of human consciousness and all existence, and when penetrated, evil passions are overcome, but if clung to, is another samsaric trap of ego.

I was thinking this morning about boundaries. It seems to me that contrasts are inherent in experience, but *things* aren't. That is, things are made of categories projected onto perceived phenomena. So Reality is actually a boundless world full of nothing, full of possibility where the Totality is the only "boundary" - a bit illogical, because it's beyond all limiting.

In this sense, you are Nature, or that crack in the concrete path, or God, or this closed-off watcher of things.

It is really quite abstract, perhaps because i'm quite comfortable in my "madness", perhaps because it's so difficult to communicate essentially emptiness, of intrinsic self, of connection to all consciousnesses, of nothing...

MGregory

Posts: 558

(5/30/04 5:36 pm)

Reply

Re: Self-pity

---

*Quote:*

---

To try to define the self construct essentially means separating it within experience, from something else. So, to ask, how does it manifest in everyday experience depends on what is happening in the experience.

---

That's true, but it seems to me if we could somehow catalog all the experiences we have that are related to deluded ideas of the self, or at least a lot of them, the most problematic ones, it would make it easier. I know it's not quite that simple because, like in the case of self-pity, there isn't just one experience of self-pity, but, and this is my working hypothesis at the moment, but there are countless gradations of subtlety to it that occur. Another thing about it is that the label of "self-pity" itself could have slightly different meanings to different people. "Self-pity" may not resonate with someone, but "despair" or something might. There are several occasions where I'd been talking to someone and what they said didn't really mean anything to me until I put it in different words, which made the light go on. I'll give you an example which I think is kind of interesting: Dan Rowden expresses things in terms of "values" a lot, but that didn't really mean a lot to me until I sort of translated it into "importance", or what is important to me. I think since I picked up the habit of computer programming early on and it's a big part of my mentality, the word "value" doesn't mean much to me because when I think of a "value", I think of it as a quantity that goes in a variable, so to me it's basically something meaningless. Kind of funny, and I admit I could be blowing it all out of proportion, but I think it's possible that a person could run aground on things like that in their own thinking. But anyway, those are the reasons this type of exploration interests me. I have another reason that I'm hoping this thread will help me clarify - just can't put my finger on it.

---

*Quote:*

---

Hakuin talked about going down to "smash open the dark cave of the 8th consciousness" - the "Alaya" consciousness - so that "the precious light of the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom can shine forth". I think this is the problem of "I am and I'm not" - the deep residues of ego. Supposedly it's the source of human consciousness and all existence, and when penetrated, evil passions are overcome, but if clung to, is another samsaric trap of

ego.

---

I have no idea what he's talking about. Is "Eighth Consciousness" a stage of development or something intrinsic in the mind or what? Also, the word "penetrate" makes no sense to me in that context.

*Quote:*

---

I was thinking this morning about boundaries. It seems to me that contrasts are inherent in experience, but things aren't. That is, things are made of categories projected onto perceived phenomena. So Reality is actually a boundless world full of nothing, full of possibility where the Totality is the only "boundary" - a bit illogical, because it's beyond all limiting.

---

Well, there would be no experience without things, so there are things, it's just that they're not real in the way we normally think they are. We believe in them, which causes attachment to them, which causes us to believe in them more, which causes more attachment, and on and on. We create a kind of momentum that directs our minds towards the things, which is contrary to self-consciousness. That's how I look at it, anyway, in a nutshell.

*Quote:*

---

In this sense, you are Nature, or that crack in the concrete path, or God, or this closed-off watcher of things.

It is really quite abstract, perhaps because i'm quite comfortable in my "madness", perhaps because it's so difficult to communicate essentially emptiness, of intrinsic self, of connection to all consciousnesses, of nothing...

---

I agree that it's difficult. It's difficult to communicate with ourselves! How that's possible, I'm still trying to figure out. I guess it's just the habit of incorrect thinking that causes it.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 5/31/04 3:55 am*

Jones Kelly

Posts: 127

(5/31/04 9:14 pm)

Reply

Re: Self-pity

---

**Quote:**

---

what they said didn't really mean anything to me until I put it in different words, which made the light go on. I'll give you an example which I think is kind of interesting: Dan Rowden expresses things in terms of "values" a lot, but that didn't really mean a lot to me until I sort of translated it into "importance", or what is important to me. I think since I picked up the habit of computer programming early on and it's a big part of my mentality, the word "value" doesn't mean much to me because when I think of a "value", I think of it as a quantity that goes in a variable, so to me it's basically something meaningless.

---

Actually, i think the idea of self-pity *is* a quantity-in-a-variable. The quantity is meaningfulness, or importance, given to that variable. Two definitions for value (meaning/variable) are similar to two definitions for Truth.

For something to be 100% true, the variable (truth) needs to be quantified (meaningful as absolutely true). What is absolutely true is defined by someone with perfect reasoning. For truth to have any meaning at all, it needs to be absolute, but then it becomes meaningless, because it has no dependence on something to give it meaning. Absolute truth therefore is a *descriptive* notion of something that demonstrates absolute certainty (ie a logical truth, that is 100% true). Truth does not exist apart from this, but it is not dependent on the logical truth to be true. That is, without the presence of absolute certainty, there is no Absolute Truth, but in its absence, it does not mean Absolute Truth becomes impossible.

A meaning (Truth) is given to an empty variable (certainty of a logical truth). *Desire* quantifies the experience of "something (lacking)", ie. empty variable (awareness) quantified (self) relative to a quantity of other.

It's samsaric, a vicious cycle of categorisation, that can only stop when all empty variables are quantified as empty...

Do you think to be aware of the nature of all delusions would be more helpful than to be aware of all delusions? It's like having a universal panacea, rather than having to find each appropriate medicine. That there is a sense of difference (i.e. new/old, same/different experience) is giving a meaning to the

variable, when all along the variable is essentially meaningless.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Hakuin talked about going down to "smash open the dark cave of the 8th consciousness" - the "Alaya" consciousness - so that "the precious light of the Great Perfect Mirror Wisdom can shine forth". I think this is the problem of "I am and I'm not" - the deep residues of ego. Supposedly it's the source of human consciousness and all existence, and when penetrated, evil passions are overcome, but if clung to, is another samsaric trap of ego.

MGregory: I have no idea what he's talking about. Is "Eighth Consciousness" a stage of development or something intrinsic in the mind or what? Also, the word "penetrate" makes no sense to me in that context.

---

I don't have complete understanding of the stages of consciousness. I am projecting my understanding onto something I am unclear about. I am supposing (projecting) that penetrating the ego means radically understanding the core truth about everything - all awareness. Like putting a stick of dynamite under a tough old stump, blasting away the root. To me, it is directly speaking about the experience of the Totality, where the boundaries are simply of no importance.

*Quote:*

---

I was thinking this morning about boundaries. It seems to me that contrasts are inherent in experience, but things aren't. That is, things are made of categories projected onto perceived phenomena. So Reality is actually a boundless world full of nothing, full of possibility where the Totality is the only "boundary" - a bit illogical, because it's beyond all limiting.

MGregory: Well, there would be no experience without things, so there are things, it's just that they're not real in the way we normally think they are. We believe in them, which causes attachment to them, which causes us to believe in them more, which causes more attachment, and on and on. We create a kind of momentum that directs our minds towards the things, which is

contrary to self-consciousness. That's how I look at it, anyway, in a nutshell.

---

I think the difference is between being in the "form" realms and the "formless" realms - things exist in both, but in an utterly different way. In both, things "aren't real in the way we normally think they are", but the normalcy of things in a deluded consciousness is a different normalcy to that in the form realms, and again different to that in the formless realms. I reason that it is so (note this is from an intellectual perspective, not from experience) because (i) the analysis of the attachment to the 3D physical-world things, in the light of causal processes, that happens in the form realms, shifts the boundaries of what things are; (ii) because of this shifting of boundaries, things essentially don't exist in the formless realms, because the boundaries are actually redefined *according to purpose*.

Communication. Two aggressive evangelicals demonstrated the importance to me today of getting some kind of value-system worked out immediately in a discussion of God, reality and beliefs. That they believed God's spirit manifested in them when they spoke in "tongues" indicated we were not going to get anywhere. Tongues seems to mean gibberish (anything one doesn't recognise) - i.e. God is the flight from making any sense.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2659

(6/1/04 1:54 am)

Reply



 Re: Self-pity

---

***Quote:***

---

Rhett:-

That which you consider 'living' is of the same nature as that which you consider 'non-living'.

Suergaz;-No, that which I consider living has a different nature to that which is non-living. Since both are in nature, how couldn't they?

Rhett:-Both 'living' and 'non-living' things are nature.

To say that they are in nature is confusing, and ultimately false, because they are neither 'inside' nor 'outside' anything.

When i say that they are "of the same nature", i am saying that they are both nature, and that both are caused.

---

It doesn't matter that they are not inside or outside anything, you speak poor english if you say "they are of the same nature" to mean "they are both nature". They are *of* the same nature, but are *not* it. That they are both caused is not in question.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett:-As to what difference lies within the conceptual framework that you project upon your experiences, i am not privvy, because you've refrained from elucidating that in the past.

suergaz : stating that life itself is an error of understanding, would mean there is understanding before there is life.

Rhett:-Yes, and that would be true, because understanding created the notion of life versus non-life.

---

Firstly, don't cut my quote short midsentence when you quote me, and secondly, the notion of life versus non-life is not life, but of it, ie. of consciousness, get it? Stop trying to weasel your way out of being wrong you great oaf.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 399

(6/1/04 12:11 pm)

Reply | Edit



Re: Self-pity

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
Rhett:-

That which you consider 'living' is of the same nature as that which you consider 'non-living'.

Suergaz;-No, that which I consider living has a different nature to that which is non-living. Since both are in nature, how couldn't they?

Rhett:-Both 'living' and 'non-living' things are nature.

To say that they are in nature is confusing, and ultimately false, because they are neither 'inside' nor 'outside' anything.

When i say that they are "of the same nature", i am saying that they are both nature, and that both are caused.

-----  
It doesn't matter that they are not inside or outside anything, you speak poor english if you say "they are of the same nature" to mean "they are both nature". They are of the same nature, but are not it. That they are both caused is not in question.

---

They are both of the same nature in the sense that they have no nature, and yet, they are both nature.

---

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
Rhett:-As to what difference lies within the conceptual

framework that you project upon your experiences, i am not privvy, because you've refrained from elucidating that in the past.

suergaz : stating that life itself is an error of understanding, would mean there is understanding before there is life.

Rhett:-Yes, and that would be true, because understanding created the notion of life versus non-life.

---

Firstly, don't cut my quote short midsentence when you quote me, and secondly, the notion of life versus non-life is not life, but of it, ie. of consciousness, get it?

---

I didn't consider myself to be compromising the meaning of your sentence, but i will be more careful in future.

Yes, the Totality could be said to be alive . . . but it could also be said to be dead.

MGregory

Posts: 560

(6/1/04 6:29 pm)

Reply



Re: Self-pity

---

Kelly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Do you think to be aware of the nature of all delusions would be more helpful than to be aware of all delusions? It's like having a universal panacea, rather than having to find each appropriate medicine.

---

Well, I don't think you can get very far without both, as well as abandoning the delusions, which is something qualitively different.

*Quote:*

---

I am supposing (projecting) that penetrating the ego means radically understanding the core truth about everything - all awareness. Like putting a stick of dynamite under a tough old stump, blasting away the root. To me, it is directly speaking about the experience of the Totality, where the boundaries are simply of no importance.

---

Right, but that can be explained in the way you just did without resorting to yet another category, so I think the stuff about eighth consciousness is putting emphasis on something a little bit different, something I would imagine to be more subjective.

*Quote:*

---

I think the difference is between being in the "form" realms and the "formless" realms - things exist in both, but in an utterly different way. In both, things "aren't real in the way we normally think they are", but the normalcy of things in a deluded consciousness is a different normalcy to that in the form realms, and again different to that in the formless realms. I reason that it is so (note this is from an intellectual perspective, not from experience) because (i) the analysis of the attachment to the 3D physical-world things, in the light of causal processes, that happens in the form realms, shifts the boundaries of what things are; (ii) because of this shifting of boundaries, things essentially don't exist in the formless realms, because the boundaries are actually redefined according to purpose.

---

Makes sense to me, but I've never experienced any realm outside of the Matt realm. :-) I wonder what you'd have to do to enter a form realm. I've been in deep concentration many times, but I've never experienced anything out of the ordinary except mental fatigue. I'm probably not of sufficiently high scope. In fact, that's pretty much where I'm at is trying to figure out how to enter into high scope without killing myself.

*Quote:*

---

Communication. Two aggressive evangelicals demonstrated the importance to me today of getting some kind of value-system worked out immediately in a discussion of God, reality and beliefs. That they believed God's spirit manifested in them when

they spoke in "tongues" indicated we were not going to get anywhere. Tongues seems to mean gibberish (anything one doesn't recognise) - i.e. God is the flight from making any sense.

---

I don't see the connection there. Why did you conclude that the problem of communication was a problem in understanding each other's values? Sounds to me like they just flipped out at some point. I don't see how communication could be possible in a situation like that.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 135

(6/1/04 8:09 pm)

Reply

 Re: Self-pity

---

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Do you think to be aware of the nature of all delusions would be more helpful than to be aware of all delusions? It's like having a universal panacea, rather than having to find each appropriate medicine.

MGregory: Well, I don't think you can get very far without both, as well as abandoning the delusions, which is something qualitatively different.

---

A delusion disappears as soon as its nature is evident. Chasing delusions is far inferior to chasing God, since an awareness of the Infinite scatters all the delusions. It's like two-birds-with-one-stone.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: I am supposing (projecting) that penetrating the ego means radically understanding the core truth about everything - all awareness. Like putting a stick of dynamite under a tough old stump, blasting away the root. To me, it is directly speaking about the experience of the Totality, where the boundaries are simply of no importance.

MGregory: Right, but that can be explained in the way you just did without resorting to yet another category, so I think the stuff about eighth consciousness is putting emphasis on something a little bit different, something I would imagine to be more

subjective.

---

I was aware of this "tool" (description of Alaya consciousness), so thought it might be useful...a map to help orient oneself, to see that fantastic understanding is not the destination, but a useful landmark.

*Quote:*

---

MGregory: Makes sense to me, but I've never experienced any realm outside of the Matt realm. :-) I wonder what you'd have to do to enter a form realm. I've been in deep concentration many times, but I've never experienced anything out of the ordinary except mental fatigue. I'm probably not of sufficiently high scope. In fact, that's pretty much where I'm at is trying to figure out how to enter into high scope without killing myself.

---

Satori isn't all that important to me, as it pretends that a particular experience is unique. Twisting consciousness to have a special experience seems pointless to me, when all along experiences are intrinsically rare. I used to tantalise myself with the idea that i'd be in a kind of Dilbert in-the-computer-realm, which was enlightenment, but it is faulty logic to rest in a mental picture of what Reality should be like. Reality is what it is, sometimes an infinite realm, sometimes a practical one, or yet again something else.

Stories of Hakuin's endurance do stun and depress me because i value developing a powerful clarify of mind. Although i can't imagine tying myself up repeatedly every night in a futon to maintain a meditation posture (strict concentration), or engaged in a 7-day constant zazen, or doing a Tsuming gimlet-in-the-thigh to avoid drowsiness, or even fasting for several days, i can see a little bit of overall improvement. Why should i agonise? I'm perfect Nature, and must slowly grow to be more mindful.

Improving one's scope is caused: i have a simple daily routine, to increase alertness (sensitivity to changes). It's pretty basic: walk-eat-read-sleep. I value improving the body-machine so that it is "lighter" (not distracting) in order to improve the quality of thoughts. Long walks are useful experiments, and diet is also simple. Experiments with fasting indicated how much food suited mental activity levels. I also value testing my "boredom" boundaries, especially in the focus-break points.

***Quote:***

---

Kelly: Communication. Two aggressive evangelicals demonstrated the importance to me today of getting some kind of value-system worked out immediately in a discussion of God, reality and beliefs. That they believed God's spirit manifested in them when they spoke in "tongues" indicated we were not going to get anywhere. Tongues seems to mean gibberish (anything one doesn't recognise) - i.e. God is the flight from making any sense.

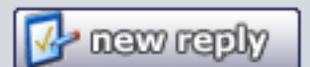
MGregory: I don't see the connection there. Why did you conclude that the problem of communication was a problem in understanding each other's values? Sounds to me like they just flipped out at some point. I don't see how communication could be possible in a situation like that.

---

It was a lesson for me that communication relies on the appearance of agreed definitions. It seems that our discussion is coherent, but that's my projection, to meet my values of exploring Truth. I don't see how true communication is possible at all - it's provisional in every case.

I think "flipping out" (exasperation?) is a result of mismatched agendas, a kind of haphazard agreement that values are not shared. Instead of an ordered reasoning-tree, a kind of crazy rhizobial node-cluster fractals out into chaos...

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>(3/29/04 12:14 pm)</p>  | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Philip,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You could say something like that, but a better analogy would be to compare it to "becoming healthy" so that the climb up the mountain (Enlightenment) can be taken with a good chance of actually arriving at the peak. This would be as opposed to beginning the climb in an unhealthy state, only to give up or fall off halfway up. (See Marian Caplan's interesting book, "Halfway Up the Mountain: The Errors of Premature Claims to Enlightenment", for more on that).</p> <p>The idea with avoiding excessive repression is to help people get to a functional, healthy level where they can indeed begin the process of Enlightenment in a fashion that doesn't lead to madness, imbalance, or a partial distorted awakening or premature "spiritual emergency" (as Grof called it...check out Gopi Krishna for more), that can greatly set back one's Enlightenment aspirations, or delay them for many years.</p> <hr/> |

- The mind is pretty much everything. If it is in harmony (Truthful), the body will likely be so as well. Complete harmony can only occur in the presence of an enlightened mind.

I spent years trying to optimise my body pre-enlightenment (not much sex though, but more on that later), but couldn't do it properly in the presence of a disharmonious (deluded) mind. My deluded mind compromised the process. It kept developing attachments and creating anxieties and muscular tension.

- When a person has *thoughts* that sex is desirable and will relieve suffering (make them feel good), they seek it.

If they consciously decide not to fulfil that desire, sure, they will still experience the desire, but they will usually be more open to thinking about the nature of sexual desire than if they engaged in it.

If, however, they choose to engage in regular sex, they're reinforcing it in their psyche. People rarely have much power over operant conditioning; what is done makes its tracks in the mind regardless of what one tries to think about it. And since sex is both mindless and an expression of the will to mindlessness, it rarely predisposes people to thinking about anything at all. All one can come away with that is of benefit to the eradication of desire is the blank memory, which indicates one's unconsciousness. One only needs to have sex once in one's life to realise that.

If a person opens their mind to what sex is all about, to what it really is, they're not going to desire it, or have a problem with it, regardless of their physiology.

- Here are some certain facts about myself and Philip,

I have chosen to engage in sex about 25 times in my life. I am 29 and do not experience sexual desire. If it does arise again, even though I don't imagine it will, I remain open to engaging in sex if I think that will help me. However, I really don't see that as being the solution, and if I want to experience it again I can just use my memories of it, which I do have because I've done it in full consciousness.

Philip has chosen to have quite a fair amount of sex, and at the age of 45 still talks about it quite a lot, and admits to still having some sexual desire.

I think it's obvious that my path is spiritually superior.

This is only a PREVIEW of your post. To add this post, please click the **"Add Post"** button to your right. If you would like to make changes to your post, you can edit it below.

|                       |                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Your User Name:       | rhetthamilton                                                                                                                                     |
| Posting Restrictions: | * You must be REGISTERED to post * ( <a href="#">Register Here</a> )                                                                              |
| Subject:              |                                                                                                                                                   |
| Formatting:           | Plain Text   ezCodes   (?)                                                                                                                        |
| Comment:<br>Insert:   |                                                                                                                                                   |
| Using ezPost          |                                                                                                                                                   |
| Posting Options:      | Custom signature not allowed in this forum<br>Include personal photo.<br>Convert URL Links<br>Email me notification of all replies to this topic. |

Stay in  
topic                      Preview

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31c  
Copyright ©1999-2004 ezboard, Inc.

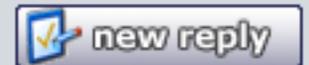
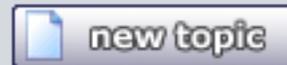


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

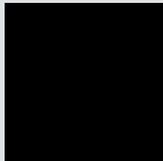
> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>           Posts: 58<br/>           (3/19/04 8:16 am)<br/>           Reply<br/>           ezSupporter<br/>  </p> | <p>Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>I know that the issue of "relationship/relating/sexuality" comes up frequently at this board, so I thought I'd share some considerations in these areas...</p> <p>Most orthodox treatments of religion have as a central basis a rejection of the body and its elemental energies, most specifically, the sexual force itself.</p> <p>The roots of the Judeo-Christian "devil" and much of its associated imagery is linked to older Pagan deities (such as Pan, Faunus, Dionysius, Cernunnos, Shiva, etc.) who embodied primal procreative power and virility. As the monotheistic religions (Judaism, Christianity, Islam) were all patriarchal, the distorted aspect of the sexual force that got projected into the mythic image of the "devil" was, predictably, the *male* aspect of sexuality -- precisely because it was this male aspect that was most repressed within the various ecclesiastical authorities, priests, and monks, themselves.</p> <p>The European Inquisition, and its witch-burnings, can be interpreted in various lights, but an important aspect of the whole affair was doubtless the projection of the Church's own denied and repressed elemental energies (foremost being the sexual force), most conveniently onto women of any sort of animistic faiths or persuasions.</p> <p>The condemnation of Eve in the Old Testament Book of Genesis reflects</p> |

simply and clearly the various levels of female sexual dysfunction that have been commonplace for so long as to attract scant consideration. Most sexual dysfunction is related to various levels of guilt, shame, and self-loathing/self-rejection that has been aided and sustained in large part by organized religion. In turn, most hideous crimes are connected to various levels of profound hurt, betrayal, and repressed grief connected to relationship breakdown often brought on by inability to sustain intimacy on physical or emotional levels.

The universal symbol for the sexual force is in large part that of the Serpent, or Dragon, which is more often than not recognized as a teacher of wisdom and guardian of life in most traditions. However, the wisdom it represents is part of a developmental process, i.e., it is not the end of the journey, but what we might call the mid-way point. Sexuality is an unavoidable aspect of the journey in the physical realm. But in itself it does not lead to the goal of full liberation from the conditions of suffering and limitation.

The flaw in most organized religions is that they have overlooked the importance of befriending the sexual force, and have even reacted in fear against it, regarding it as a useless (or even dangerous) impediment to religious conversion, thereby devising all sorts of so-called moral codes to "tame" this force, which invariably end in simple repression, loss of joy, deadening of experience, and even resulting pathologies.

Some of the aspects of human nature most commonly repressed could be said to be --

- a) sexual energy
- b) negative emotions
- c) positive emotions
- d) rebellious urges
- e) creativity
- f) violence
- g) need

Some of these, such as violence, are repressed as part of the natural "impulse control" that is hardwired into human neurology. Without a certain ability to repress, we'd rapidly descend into uniform chaos and brutality.

But on most levels, repression is simply unhealthy, and ultimately destructive. Dr. Arthur Janov, the founder of Primal Therapy, has asserted that repression is the #1 killer, bar none, and he provides

substantial documentation and statistical compilations to back his thesis. His contention is that repression is a strong factor in both psychological pathologies (beginning with depression) and physical ailments, such as heart disease and even cancer.

What promotes repression? Without question, the finger can be pointed here in the direction of organized religion. An excellent example is found in the Christian symbology of the "Devil". Having its roots in the Green Man, Cernunnos, of ancient Celtic and Pagan myth, it came over time to basically symbolize the repressed male sexual energy of the Christian ecclesiastical authorities and monks.

Observe in this classic Tarot representation of the "Devil", how there are two chained and bound humans at his feet. Aside for the classic interpretation of this as being human nature entrapped by materialism and enslaved to desires, it also, more insidiously, represents the very repression of human desire-energies that is foundational to much of organized religion. This image is essentially the "shadow side" of the priesthood.



Chinese Taoists, some of whom are masters in their understandings of sexual energy, have long known that total celibacy is not recommended, and certainly not without a deep understanding of the human energy system. The enforced celibacy of many monastic orders in Christendom during the Dark and Middle Ages resulted in a tremendous build up of denied procreative energies, which eventually manifested as an outward projection of "Devil symbology", being itself a silly caricature of sexual symbolism, drawing from Roman and Greek deities of sensuality, such as Pan and Faunus, in addition to the Celtic Cernunos, who in addition to his "Green Man" title was also known, fittingly, as "Lord of the Animals".

Here he's show in his rough form at "Cerne Abbas" in the UK...



...and here as Shiva, north Indian deity...



In both cases the "erect penis", which is a virtual taboo in modern culture (excepting hard core porn) is shown clearly, being a symbol of vital energy and the life force. When this vital energy gets projected by repressed individuals, what it naturally is drawn to (the vagina) becomes something malevolent and to be feared.

Some of you may be familiar with the polemical diatribe penned by the Dominican monks Kramer and Spengler in the Middle Ages, called *Malleus Malificarum* ("Witches Hammer"). This is truly one of the most horrific books ever written. It was nothing but a sheer death sentence for thousands of (mostly) women, whose only crime in being subjected to

the horrors of the Inquisition was that some of them may have followed certain shamanistic or pagan spiritual traditions. More likely, most of them practiced nothing more than simply being female, thus being a projection screen for the denied procreative energies of the religious authorities who judged them.

The sexual force may be said to be the most purely \*physical\* aspect of the universal Life Force, and as such, has been the most poorly understood, and most intensely judged and rejected, of all human attributes. This is still reflected in modern times where art (films, etc.) that involve sexuality are deemed inappropriate for youth, whereas violence of all sorts is somehow acceptable. More extreme forms of sexual pathology and deviancy are the ultimate byproducts of the repression and fear of this primal force.

This post is long enough, later I'll share some of Wilhelm Reich's work connected to the freeing up of trapped "energy" in the characterological structure of the body.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1478

(3/19/04 8:48 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Phillip, I thank you for this post. My whole family read The Primal Scream when I was fifteen, and we talked about it for literally years. I disagree with what you say about repressed violence and the descent to barbarism. Perhaps tomorrow on Peanuts I'll get started to tell you why. Have you read The Anatomy of Human Destructiveness, or The Culture of Make Believe by Jensen?

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1040

(3/19/04 9:18 am)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Repression appears to be stronger and more functional. Controlled passions are like controlled explosions. Engines are a useful example of controlled explosions made functional.

Monogomy is the best way to manage a large or concentrated community just like traffic lights enable many cars to move around the city centre.

What is your actual mission/point Philip?

1) Getting people to meet together in groups where they can escape their repression for a while, like orgies.

2) Getting people to control their repressed feelings more effectively in a safe way so that they do not explode, so to speak.

3) Other?

I'm working in a new, but some how very old, angle. But my philosophical foundation is not quite ready yet.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 827

(3/19/04 9:22 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Repression is fine. Sexuality and organized religion are good.

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 59

(3/19/04 12:56 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Hi DEL --

*Quote:*

---

What is your actual mission/point Philip?

1) Getting people to meet together in groups where they can escape their repression for a while, like orgies.

---

Been there, done that. It no longer holds interest for me. That is, I no longer have any repressed fantasies/desires related to group sex, as I've lived it and released it as an abstract desire.

*Quote:*

---

2) Getting people to control their repressed feelings more effectively in a safe way so that they do not explode, so to speak.

---

Sure, that can be part of it. In my counseling practice over the years I've worked with people at all sorts of different levels, and at times, what is conventionally known as \*anger-management\* can be indeed very appropriate.

*Quote:*

---

3) Other?

---

I don't have a "mission", but I do have points. The post above I actually wrote three years ago (slightly modified/edited), but thought it might be useful as a stimulation for discussion in this forum.

I believe that Enlightenment is simple in ultimate meaning, but complex in terms of the process of bringing it to fruition. One of the reasons it's complex, and why more people simply aren't Enlightened, is precisely because of \*repression\*. When parts of the personality/mind get repressed, they are literally no longer visible to the eye of consciousness or the discernment of intellect. They have vanished into the dark corridors and secret closets of the mind.

Anyone sincerely interested in Enlightenment sooner or later faces these hidden elements of the psyche, in one form or another.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 893  
(3/19/04 1:37 pm)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Excellent post, Philip, and probably relevant here. What literature do you recommend on the subject of repression?

Thomas

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2297

(3/19/04 4:08 pm)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Philip wrote:

*Quote:*

---

One of the reasons it's complex, and why more people simply aren't Enlightened, is precisely because of \*repression\*. When parts of the personality/mind get repressed, they are literally no longer visible to the eye of consciousness or the discernment of intellect. They have vanished into the dark corridors and secret closets of the mind.

Anyone sincerely interested in Enlightenment sooner or later faces these hidden elements of the psyche, in one form of another.

---

Those who repress profound, unconventional thoughts should be safe, then.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1041

(3/19/04 5:46 pm)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

I believe that Enlightenment is simple in ultimate meaning, but complex in terms of the process of bringing it to fruition. One of the reasons it's complex, and why more people simply aren't Enlightened, is precisely because of \*repression\*. When parts of the personality/mind get repressed, they are literally no longer visible to the eye of consciousness or the discernment of intellect. They have vanished into the dark corridors and secret closets of the mind.

Anyone sincerely interested in Enlightenment sooner or later faces these hidden elements of the psyche, in one form of another.

---

So if I understand you correctly, to use my analogy, you are trying to create a smoother quieter engine ASE (advanced social engineering). These hidden elements of the psyche are explosive or create very unpleasant noises from the exhaust pipe like the old engines used to.

In the past functional repression meant fear of being flogged, having parts of your body amputated or burned alive. If it was not for these crude and very visible methods civilisation would not have progressed in the way it has.

Only recently has the horse been replaced by the motor vehicle.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

. . . . .Sure, that can be part of it. In my counseling practice over the years I've worked with people at all sorts of different levels, and at times, what is conventionally known as \*anger-management\* can be indeed very appropriate.

---

That reminds me, I wanted to go see that movie "Anger Management" I assume it must be quite good.

So from what you have said and from the work you are doing I can see you are on an ASE mission but you are unconscious of it. It follows that those who are trying to produce a quieter engine eventually become quieter themselves.

Quieter and quieter we go until we cannot hear a sound. How will we know whether we are deaf or if things are just quiet?

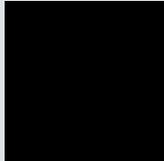
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 61

(3/19/04 5:54 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Anna -- I underwent Janovian Primal Therapy about 22 years ago. By that time Janov's original "Primal Scream" book had become overshadowed by some of his later works. I haven't read the other two works you mentioned.

One curious fact about Janov -- he himself never underwent his own system of therapy! He happened upon it essentially by chance, when one of his patients spontaneously began releasing old buried psychic scars in a loud and dramatic fashion -- a "blood curdling scream" that he called the "primal scream".

By the late 70s and 80s Primal Therapy had evolved to the point where it was much less rigid and violently cathartic in its methods. The vast majority of people who passed through it never had any "primal scream".

Thomas -- some of the best writings on the whole area of "repression" can be found in the works of Wilhelm Reich ("The Function of the Orgasm", "The Murder of Christ", etc.), as well as Alexander Lowen ("The Betrayal of the Body", etc.), Janov (several works), Fritz Perls ("Gestalt Therapy Verbatim"), Stanislav Grof ("Spiritual Emergency") and others in the transpersonal therapy field.

David -- yes, repression is often a problem, whether of sexual desire, or profound, unconventional thoughts.

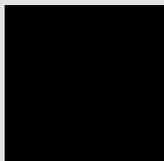
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 62

(3/19/04 6:24 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

DEL --

*Quote:*

---

So if I understand you correctly, to use my analogy, you are trying to create a smoother quieter engine ASE (advanced social engineering). These hidden elements of the psyche are explosive or create very unpleasant noises from the exhaust pipe like the old engines used to.

---

You could say something like that, but a better analogy would be to compare it to "becoming healthy" so that the climb the mountain

(Enlightenment) can be taken with a good chance of actually arriving at the peak. This would be as opposed to beginning the climb in an unhealthy state, only to give up or fall off halfway up. (See Marian Caplan's interesting book, "Halfway Up the Mountain: The Errors of Premature Claims to Enlightenment", for more on that).

The idea with avoiding excessive repression is to help people get to a functional, healthy level where they can indeed begin the process of Enlightenment in a fashion that doesn't lead to madness, imbalance, or a partial distorted awakening or premature "spiritual emergency" (as Grof called it...check out Gopi Krishna for more), that can greatly set back one's Enlightenment aspirations, or delay them for many years.

*Quote:*

---

In the past functional repression meant fear of being flogged, having parts of your body amputated or burned alive. If it was not for these crude and very visible methods civilisation would not have progressed in the way it has.

---

Yes, that's exactly what I wrote above ("some impulse control has been necessary for civilization to develop", etc.).

*Quote:*

---

Only recently has the horse been replaced by the motor vehicle.

---

And neither is much good if they are unhealthy.

*Quote:*

---

So from what you have said and from the work you are doing I can see you are on an ASE mission but you are unconscious of it.

---

That's amusing. First you imply something about what I do, then, without finding out whether I agree with you or not, automatically assume that I am "unconscious" doing it! That suggests to me that you are insecure about your viewpoints and are expecting to be contradicted or disagreed with. That's an "unconscious" defense mechanism you may have just revealed.

*Quote:*

---

It follows that those who are trying to produce a quieter engine eventually become quieter themselves.

---

"Quiet" in terms of less "crazy noise" is not all that bad. Most minds and egos are full of crazy noise.

But *ending repression* is anything but "going quiet". On the contrary, it's about becoming more \*alive\*, and more \*intelligent\*. A repressed mind inclines toward stupidity.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(3/19/04 8:00 pm)  
Reply

...

---

I'm yet to read this post (but I will), but I bet it can be summed up like this:

1. Be honest with yourself - If you feel like eating babies, admit that you want it. No one's watching your mind but yourself, it's not going to hurt.
2. Don't be dumb - Before you try to eat one of them tasty babies, consider the consequences. If they are not worth it for you, don't do it.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 895  
(3/19/04 8:37 pm)  
Reply



## Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Philip: Thomas -- some of the best writings on the whole area of "repression" can be found in the works of Wilhelm Reich ("The Function of the Orgasm", "The Murder of Christ", etc.), as well as Alexander Lowen ("The Betrayal of the Body", etc.), Janov (several works), Fritz Perls ("Gestalt Therapy Verbatim"), Stanislav Grof ("Spiritual Emergency") and others in the transpersonal therapy field.

Thanks, Philip, that is quite a long list. If I may ask, is there any single work of literature that you found crucial for understanding the human mind, something with the potential to initiate a quantum jump of understanding, so to speak, or would you say that the understanding of the human mind is emergent, the result of a gradual learning process, application, and experience? And while we're at it, since you seem to have some first hand Tibet experience, let me ask you what recommendations you have for the first-time Tibet traveler with an interest in Buddhism (I guess that would be the majority of Westerners who go there). I might have the opportunity to visit this summer after I return from Europe.

Philip: You could say something like that, but a better analogy would be to compare it to "becoming healthy" so that the climb up the mountain (Enlightenment) can be taken with a good chance of actually arriving at the peak.

Do you believe there is a mountain to be climbed? What means arriving?

Philip: The idea with avoiding excessive repression is to help people get to a functional, healthy level where they can indeed begin the process of Enlightenment in a fashion that doesn't lead to madness, imbalance, or a partial distorted awakening or premature "spiritual emergency" (as Grof called it...check out Gopi Krishna for more), that can greatly set back one's Enlightenment aspirations, or delay them for many years.

Spiritual emergency. Wow. What could that be? Any examples? Also, how does one become mad or imbalanced on the way to enlightenment? Wouldn't the path to enlightenment consist in the exact opposite of developing a mental condition? Something must go terribly wrong if mental conditions appear or worsen. I think you might be referring to the fact that one often finds people with "delicate" dispositions in retreats or counseling settings who may not be quite ready for the challenges presented by some spiritual traditions. Or not?

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1478

(3/20/04 3:35 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Wilhelm Reich was another family favorite. I have a battered old copy of the Murder of Christ somewhere.

silentsal

Registered User

Posts: 82

(3/20/04 4:45 am)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

I do believe repression is damaging. Spiritual discipline is about authenticity, not repression, being honest about our feelings, emotions, and urges lets us exhaust them naturally, repression is about denial, and in my experience growth outflows from a point of acceptance.

edit:

I also think repression is thought to be required by many because they are afraid of the power of their own nature. Lets face it nature can be ugly, nasty, bloody and raw. We are afraid of ourselves, so we build boxes to contain it and the box becomes our prison. The only way to liberation is to realize you don't need the box, when we let our nature flow unchecked it does not gather the enourmous energy that builds up from blockages. I say violence is born, and we carry it to term. Hah, its like realizing we are no better than animals and so with a huge sigh of relief you stop pretending to only find out your much more than that anyway.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 3/20/04 5:31 am*

Kellyven  
Posts: 62  
(3/20/04 11:11 am)  
Reply

ego is born

---

Sexual repression and expression are two sides of the one thing: ego.

Yes, violence is born, when one lets one's "nature flow unchecked". This is because one doesn't have any nature (except Nature).

That big sigh of relief is created by pretension that we are something that needs to be relieved, as if we *must* have sex or explode, or *must* eat or die by starvation, or *must* breathe or asphyxiate, or actually must do anything at all.

When the delusion of the self is gone, there is no emotion, because there is nothing to get attached to.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1042  
(3/20/04 2:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

***Quote:***

---

Philip Mistlberger

You could say something like that, but a better analogy would be to compare it to "becoming healthy" so that the climb up the mountain (Enlightenment) can be taken with a good chance of actually arriving at the peak. This would be as opposed to beginning the climb in an unhealthy state, only to give up or fall off halfway up.

---

I think the you are wrong.

Enlightenment is always near the middle, it is dynamic and it feels unhealthy.

Your climb is to nowhere that can support life and is pleasant sounding nonsense. The peak of your mountain is repression perfected no matter what fancy language you use and no matter how many trendy books you recommend reading.

What else can it be but repression perfected?

Internal repression or external repression is still repression. To avoid excessive repression is to avoid the peak of the mountain you are trying to help people climb.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

The idea with avoiding excessive repression is to help people get to a functional, healthy level where they can indeed begin the process of Enlightenment in a fashion that doesn't lead to madness, imbalance, or a partial distorted awakening or premature "spiritual emergency"

---

You are not helping anybody. You are leading people into madness. Nature will undo all your work on their minds soon after it is accomplished. Your bank balance will be much improved though as they have to pay for guidance to reach the impossible peak. It's a bit like manufactureing fashionable products. All new products appear "functional" for a time. Cults make good money.

On the other hand you could be helping people if you make your points strong enough. That way people will crash and burn and suffer enough damage to make them rethink there lives rather than jumping from one enlightenment course to another.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

That's amusing. First you imply something about what I do, then, without finding out whether I agree with you or not, automatically assume that I am "unconscious" doing it! That suggests to me that you are insecure about your viewpoints and are expecting to be contradicted or disagreed with. That's an "unconscious" defense mechanism you may have just revealed.

---

Ha! insecure! insecure! insecure!

It's amazing how trendy that word is. It is a magic word to control modern fools. People work harder and harder to spend it on endless types of insurance and assurance policies.

Of course I'm insecure.

If you think you are secure you are a stupid idiot, braindead and no longer have the ability to learn anything.  
You are selling the illusion of security.

The Genius is insecure.  
The Enlightened are insecure.  
The dead are secure.  
The self deluded have convinced themselves they are secure.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 84  
(3/20/04 6:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Sexual repression and expression are two sides of the one thing: ego.

---

yes without ego, there is no need to repress, nor is there any need to express, yet you don't have to run away from either.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, violence is born, when one lets one's "nature flow unchecked". This is because one doesn't have any nature (except Nature).

---

Actually I said violence is born, because we carry it to term through repression.

*Quote:*

---

That big sigh of relief is created by pretension that we are something that needs to be relieved, as if we must have sex or explode, or must eat or die by starvation, or must breathe or asphyxiate, or actually must do anything at all.

---

this may or may not be the case, but the sigh of relief I was talking about was in regards to giving up the fight to repress my emotions. Repression has always (in my experience) seemed to have fed the urge, while acceptance has led to a transformation where they fell away naturally.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 3/20/04 6:47 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1043  
(3/20/04 6:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Correct.  
Without ego what state are we?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 86  
(3/20/04 7:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

I would say our natural state

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 65  
(3/20/04 7:51 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

DEL --

**Quote:**

---

I think the you are wrong.  
Enlightenment is always near the middle, it is dynamic and it feels unhealthy.

---

Enlightenment does not "feel" like anything. It *\*is\** something. It is a state of *being*, not a "feeling".

**Quote:**

---

Your climb is to nowhere that can support life and is pleasant sounding nonsense. The peak of your mountain is repression perfected no matter what fancy language you use and no matter how many trendy books you recommend reading.

---

These words you just wrote are stunningly idiotic.

"Pleasant sounding nonsense" is something you lazily spat out presumably because your buttons got pushed when I suggested you were expecting to be disagreed with. If you knew the slightest thing about the issues I was talking about in my first post in this thread, you would not make such foolishly dismissive remarks. Your comments are not just stupid but border on ugly as well, given how destructive and damaging the whole issue of sexual repression and associated mental pathologies are. As one who has spent close to two decades counseling alcoholics, the sexually abused, the suicidally depressed, self-destructing marriages, and so on and on, I have limited patience for your kind of arrogance disguising itself as some sort of "above it all" viewpoint.

As for the books I mentioned -- there is absolutely *\*nothing\** "trendy" about them. For starters, each one was written between the years 1955 to about 1970. How do you classify a 35 to 50 year old book as "trendy"? Especially when some of those books are out of print and none sold especially well?

You don't classify them as "trendy", that's how. Only an absolute fool who had not bothered to even look into any of those writings would call them such. This is sheer intellectual laziness, which is a basic part of *arrogance*.

*Quote:*

---

You are not helping anybody. You are leading people into madness. Nature will undo all your work on their minds soon after it is accomplished.

---

LOL. Ah yes, "God" himself has spoken. Perhaps we can have some accompanying thunderclaps along with your judgmental proclamations?

You take arrogance to new heights, DEL.

I've "helped" more people in my life than you will likely ever even *know*, let alone help. Your utter lack of curiosity about what I present only suggests a wounded person who long ago gave up believing he ever

had anything of worth to contribute. So you now console yourself with offering Internet "attacks" from the shadowy sidelines with a shadowy handle as a means of propping up your weak sense of self. You are the worst kind of spiritual pretender, because you are concerned with attacking that which you don't understand, but have nothing of worth to offer in place. This is the realm of the spiritual legalist, the one who tries to prosecute "cases" against people as a means of propping up his own ego.

The work that you so casually condemn, DEL, has been part and parcel of this forward progress that 20th century Western civilization has been making in attempting to face its deep collective psychic scars and wounds. Many of the people I worked with over the past near two decades were survivors of one of the many wars of the 20th century, and many had parents who themselves survived the horrors of the 2nd World War. You can't understand the depths of repressed pain and psychic trauma that many of these people have dealt with until you have been there with them when they have opened up to and released such pain. This psychological reality and the nature of the repression that accompanies it is a gritty and very clear reality, not something that you can wave away with your cutesy "spiritual" one and two-liners.

*Quote:*

---

Your bank balance will be much improved though as they have to pay for guidance to reach the impossible peak.

---

My "bank balance" has never benefitted from my work, I assure you. This was the least prosperous of the lines of work I could have pursued long ago. But you presumably launch this missile at me because you are feeling like a failure in your own life, would be my guess.

*Quote:*

---

It's a bit like manufactureing fashionable products. All new products appear "functional" for a time. Cults make good money.

---

Cults are not concerned with \*individuals\*. They are concerned with

\*organizations\*. The realm of any sort of spiritually oriented therapist is that of the *individual*, and devotion to the individual, nothing else. Cults are concerned with \*breaking the will\* of groups of individuals and conforming them to an organization -- like the military, for example, or many large corporations (not to mention governments). These are the actual cults, by and large.

***Quote:***

---

On the other hand you could be helping people if you make your points strong enough.

---

Not "could", it's already been *done*. Your arrogance is really extraordinary. Assuming you know what someone has done with the past 17 years of their work, based on a few posts that you have not even correctly read, much less understood.

***Quote:***

---

That way people will crash and burn and suffer enough damage to make them rethink their lives rather than jumping from one enlightenment course to another.

---

Translation -- you don't know what the hell you're talking about, but thought you'd write something that you thought would make a neat poison dart to throw at me. Unfortunately for you, your darts are blunt and blind, the work of bitterness and a simple attempt to look smart/clever. They are just rocks being tossed, clumsy and only revealing things about the thrower.

***Quote:***

---

PM: That's amusing. First you imply something about what I do, then, without finding out whether I agree with you or not, automatically assume that I am "unconscious" doing it! That suggests to me that you are insecure about your viewpoints and are expecting to be contradicted or disagreed with. That's an "unconscious" defense mechanism you may have just revealed.

DELL: Ha! insecure! insecure! insecure!

It's amazing how trendy that word is. It is a magic word to control modern fools. People work harder and harder to spend it on endless types of insurance and assurance policies.

Of course I'm insecure.

If you think you are secure you are a stupid idiot, braindead and no longer have the ability to learn anything. You are selling the illusion of security.

---

Ah, and here we come to it, the reason for DEL's big attack.

You admit your insecurity, (while previously disguising it in an attack) and now suddenly make yet another accompanying assumption, that I somehow assume that I am totally *secure*, and therefore am "braindead", etc.

This is more of your insecurity I'm speaking of -- it takes the form of *\*attack\**, and that's what you fail to see. Insecurity in itself is not a big deal -- *\*everyone\** experiences it as a part of life, obviously. The problem is when it is **DISGUISED**, covertly expressed via some puffed up pretentious "wisdom".

The reason I called you on your insecurity is because you were dishonest about it. Instead of openly admitting that you anticipated disagreement, you passed judgment and made assessment ("you are unconscious", etc.) before finding out my actual position about something.

There's a term for that -- it's called to "pre-judge" something before you understand it. It's also the root of the word "prejudice".

***Quote:***

---

The Genius is insecure.

The Enlightened are insecure.

The dead are secure.

The self deluded have convinced themselves they are secure.

---

Blah blah blah, yes, you can find practically those exact words on the glossy websites of many modern "gurus". They've beat you to the punch. You sound like a trendy "spiritual Internet dude".

But what is comical is that you are clearly using these words *against* me, without ever bothering to find out my position and personal experience on that score. The assumption is I know nothing about "enlightened insecurity". This presumptuousness of yours is part of more of this arrogance I keep seeing in you.

One of the great impediments to Self-realization is *\*lack of curiosity\**. This lack of curiosity is accompanied by a "know it all" laziness that shows up in cutesy one-liners and endless subtle put-downs of others. It's a defence against feeling *\*small\**.

Feeling small is not a problem. Next time just be straight and upfront about it, instead of manufacturing a series of judgments as a means to provoke the very conflict that allows for you to open up and admit that you are insecure.

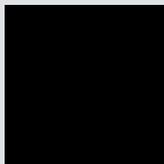
Everyone is insecure in one way or another. Big deal. Welcome to the human race.

*Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 3/21/04 9:34 am*

 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 66  
(3/20/04 8:03 pm)

Reply  
ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Silentsal --

*Quote:*

---

I do believe repression is damaging. Spiritual discipline is about authenticity, not repression, being honest about our feelings, emotions, and urges lets us exhaust them naturally, repression is about denial, and in my experience growth outflows from a point of acceptance.

---

Yes, well put.

*Quote:*

---

edit:

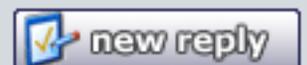
I also think repression is thought to be required by many because they are afraid of the power of their own nature. Lets face it nature can be ugly, nasty, bloody and raw. We are afraid of ourselves, so we build boxes to contain it and the box becomes our prison. The only way to liberation is to realize you don't need the box, when we let our nature flow unchecked it does not gather the enourmous energy that builds up from blockages. I say violence is born, and we carry it to term. Hah, its like realizing we are no better than animals and so with a huge sigh of relief you stop pretending to only find out your much more than that anyway.

---

Yes, and a basic point I was making in my first post is that organized religion is one of the prime forces behind people being conditioned to fear their own energy.

When we migrate from "religion" to "unorganized spirituality" and the path of Enlightenment, we have to be conscious of the "shadow element" of religious conditioning as it tries to accompany us on our path. This shadow element often shows up as the righteous face, the "spiritualized ego".

The "spiritualized ego" (which is the disguised priest, really) is the part that sees itself as superior to others based on its own supposed attainments and breakthroughs in insight. The reason great sages make no point about belaboring their own Enlightenment is because they've gone beyond the shadow element of religious conditioning, which is really the tendency to look down on others from some supposed lofty plane -- like a "Buddha" in a higher world merely shitting on the lower worlds, as opposed to a Buddha in a higher world preserving truth and shining light upon the "lower".



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

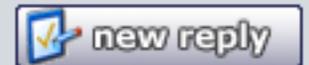
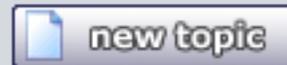


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

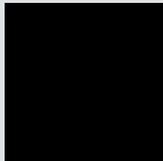
> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>           Posts: 67<br/>           (3/20/04 8:32 pm)<br/>           Reply<br/>           ezSupporter<br/>  </p> | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas --</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Thanks, Philip, that is quite a long list. If I may ask, is there any single work of literature that you found crucial for understanding the human mind, something with the potential to initiate a quantum jump of understanding, so to speak, or would you say that the understanding of the human mind is emergent, the result of a gradual learning process, application, and experience?</p> <hr/> <p>I think that both are true. There is a graduated aspect to awakening, and a sudden, satori-like flash that is quantum-like in leap.</p> <p>As for literary works, I always favoured the Zen masters, in the end. Japanese Haiku poems often go further for me than a Kant-like "critique of pure reason". And then there is always the <i>Tao Te Ching</i>...</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And while we're at it, since you seem to have some first hand Tibet experience, let me ask you what</p> |

recommendations you have for the first-time Tibet traveler with an interest in Buddhism (I guess that would be the majority of Westerners who go there). I might have the opportunity to visit this summer after I return from Europe.

---

I spent time on the geographic plateau of Tibet, but not within its political boundaries (travel was forbidden at that time for Westerners). I was in Ladakh, which is extreme north India nestled beside China and Tibet, north of Kashmir. I spent time in the Skey and Tikse Tibetan monasteries, and at the town of Leh, which is really a smaller version of Lhasa (capitol of Tibet).

Best place for actual study of Tibetan Buddhism is not currently in Tibet, but in Dharamsala (north India), and Nepal or Sikkim. Many of the more senior lamas now teach in the West, but many are still present in the Daramsala, Nepal, Sikkim area. In Tibet itself, there is not much left in the way of authoritatively enlightened Tibetan masters. Most in Tibet have had their teaching compromised by political allegiance to the Chinese government.

*Quote:*

---

Spiritual emergency. Wow. What could that be? Any examples? Also, how does one become mad or imbalanced on the way to enlightenment? Wouldn't the path to enlightenment consist in the exact opposite of developing a mental condition? Something must go terribly wrong if mental conditions appear or worsen. I think you might be referring to the fact that one often finds people with "delicate" dispositions in retreats or counseling settings who may not be quite ready for the challenges presented by some spiritual traditions. Or not?

---

"Spiritual emergency" is a very big topic, and I've had direct experience of it. I'll explore more of it here later on, but for now suffice to say that it is a condition that sets in when the pursuit of Enlightenment is being fuelled by the unconscious pull to dissociate from pain. It leads to an "explosion" that can result in a (usually temporary) psychotic

disconnection from reality.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1045  
(3/21/04 11:15 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger  
Enlightenment does not "feel" like anything. It \*is\* something. It is a state of being, not a "feeling".

---

There you go again selling death.  
Why are you promoting a state of being without feeling? They should use you to recruit for the military.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger  
As one who has spent close to two decades counseling alcoholics, the sexually abused, the suicidally depressed, self-destructing marriages, and so on and on. . . ."

---

What the hell have you been telling them?  
Are you sure you have not made them worse and have been making money out of it?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger  
Especially when some of those books are out of print and none sold especially well?

---

Are you recommending books that are out of date and irrelevant to modern issues?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

The work that you so casually condemn, DEL, has been part and parcel of this forward progress that 20th century Western civilization has been making in attempting to face its deep collective psychic scars and wounds.

---

I understand "the work" that is part and parcel of 20th century western civilisation. It took a lot of "deep collective psychic scars and wounds" to create the collective efficiency to build jet aircraft, skyscrapers and cars etc. But I don't understand "your work". It just sounds like you are making money out of telling people that they have deep "psychic scars and wounds". Or maybe you invested in a big soft chair where people can just sit down and tell you about their deep "psychic scars and wounds". Of course you have to charge them for listening but you could say that it's not about the money.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

But you presumably launch this missile at me because you are feeling like a failure in your own life, would be my guess.

---

Is that the best guess of someone "who has spent close to two decades counseling"? What the hell have you been telling these suffering people?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Cults are not concerned with \*individuals\*. They are concerned with \*organizations\*. The realm of any sort of spiritually oriented therapist is that of the individual, and devotion to the individual, nothing else. Cults are concerned with \*breaking the will\* of groups of

individuals and conforming them to an organization -- like the military, for example, or many large corporations (not to mention governments). These are the actual cults, by and large. .

---

The military protects your way of life and large corporations build all your tools. Are you counseling people not to be part of any organisation that breaks their will?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Translation -- you don't know what the hell you're talking about, but thought you'd write something that you thought would make a neat poison dart to throw at me.

Unfortunately for you, your darts are blunt and blind, the work of bitterness and a simple attempt to look smart/ clever. They are just rocks being tossed, clumsy and only revealing things about the thrower.

---

Hmmm. . . . sounds like insecurity and guilt to me. Are you sure you have actually been helping people all these years?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

You admit your insecurity, (while previously disguising it in an attack) and now suddenly make yet another accompanying assumption, that I somehow assume that I am totally secure, and therefore am "braindead", etc. .

---

No, I do not assume you are totally secure. You might be trying to make your clients think you are though. I mean who would pay money to have an insecure person help one get over ones insecurities?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

You sound like a trendy "spiritual Internet dude". .

---

I am past, present and future.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

This presumptuousness of yours is part of more of this arrogance I keep seeing in you.

---

I am the mirror.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Everyone is insecure in one way or another. Big deal.  
Welcome to the human race.

---

Is that what you have been telling your clients for almost 2 decades and charging them money for it?  
Yes, of course it is but you wouldn't dare say it like that. They would ask for their money back.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 898  
(3/21/04 1:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

DEL: Is that what you have been telling your clients for almost 2 decades and charging them money for it?

I hope you are not suggesting that doctors, therapists, nurses should work for free!?

Thomas

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1046  
(3/22/04 6:45 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Thomas

I hope you are not suggesting that doctors, therapists, nurses should work for free!?

---

Of course not.

If they know their job and can do it properly they deserve to earn a living from it.

I suppose quacks deserve to earn a living too from their enlightenment antics. Everybody loves a good story teller.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2305  
(3/22/04 9:44 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Also, how does one become mad or imbalanced on the way to enlightenment? Wouldn't the path to enlightenment consist in the exact opposite of developing a mental condition? Something must go terribly wrong if mental conditions appear or worsen

---



The path to enlightenment is very dangerous because it requires one to abandon the mainstream and the conventional, together with all the benefits and comforts that go with it. The possibility of madness is always very real for those who attempt it.

From Soren Kierkegaard:

- To be chosen by God is, speaking merely humanly, unconditionally the most terrible of all the terrible misfortunes which can happen to man. And in every weak moment the chosen one himself thinks so too. Madness is set between him and men; they cannot understand him. Thus he lives in the most agonizing isolation. He endures bestial treatment from men, for when the idea is to be introduced, men become so outraged that the animal side comes to fore.

Literally there is not a single one who can understand him. Nor is he able to help anyone, he knows full well he could never get anyone to relate himself to the idea as he has. No one can rejoice with him. No one can sorrow with him; no one understands how and why he suffers. God is rather the very one who, with the most calculated cruelty, martyrs him when men are unable to do it.

So he lives. As long as he lives, intensively concentrated, he is much too strong for his contemporaries, like a fatal poison. During his life, all those who are called preachers, professors, all those pathbound animal creatures, are

the most zealous to put him to death, as with the Saviour of the world.

When

he is dead, assistant professors, preachers and professors thin him out in their

own water, and then in the water of the thousands whom they teach - and the

water gives the most refreshing, delicious taste - magnificent!

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 900<br/>(3/22/04 11:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>It sounds more like the path to antisociality than the path to enlightenment.</p> <p>Thomas</p>     |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2307<br/>(3/22/04 12:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>I know it does, Thomas. That is because the mainstream world is the only world you know.</p>        |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1047<br/>(3/22/04 6:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                             | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Excellent quote Mr. Quinn.<br/>I will have to find out more about Soren Kierkegaard.<br/>Thanks</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2575<br/>(3/23/04 6:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It is surprising how little a photograph captures the essence of a persons being! Tom, a new angle makes you a new man!</p>              |

dejavum16  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(3/23/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply

Re.....

---

[quote]I'm yet to read this post (but I will), but I bet it can be summed up like this:

1. Be honest with yourself - If you feel like eating babies, admit that you want it. No one's watching your mind but yourself, it's not going to hurt.
  2. Don't be dumb - Before you try to eat one of them tasty babies, consider the consequences. If they are not worth it for you, don't do it.
- [/quote]

An absurd scenario, but I see your point. In a nutshell, if what you desire will cause you much more guilt and angst after the fact than the pleasure it can give you momentarily, don't do it.

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 68  
(3/23/04 9:44 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

DEL --

*Quote:*

---

PM: Enlightenment does not "feel" like anything. It *\*is\** something. It is a state of being, not a "feeling".

DEL: There you go again selling death.

---

"There I go again"? As compared to what? You've been scrupulously reading my grand total of 50 or so posts I've made at this board over the past month or so? You make it sound as if you've known me for a long time or something. This again is more of that "pre-judging", assuming things prior to finding out more about where someone is coming from.

*Quote:*

---

Why are you promoting a state of being without feeling?  
They should use you to recruit for the military.

---

Hmmm, a curious comment, since below you write...

*Quote:*

---

The military protects your way of life...

---

...so I would assume that you've either just contradicted yourself, or are suggesting that you think that I "should be used to recruit for" something that "protects" our "way of life." That would seem to be a compliment, DEL! Make up your mind...are you complimenting or criticizing?

*Quote:*

---

What the hell have you been telling them?

---

Therapy is not about "telling" people anything, DEL. It is essentially about *listening, empathically understanding* (often called "reality-pacing"), and *gentle directing* as appropriate (and occasionally even firmly or with "tough love", though most don't require that). But it entirely depends on the level a person is operating at.

In current times in Western culture, there are essentially three levels of mind-therapy --

1. psychiatric, which largely consists of medicating people to alter brain chemistry sufficiently so that they do not have to address the deeper roots of their unhappiness, and providing them with some semblance of consolation (sort of a glorified form of Catholic Confession); the purpose is to get the person to a functional level in society, that is, to help them become a "member" in good standing of the unconscious mainstream. That's not to say that some psychiatrists aren't genuinely compassionate people -- some are, but many more are simply products of medical training and clinical internship with really no spiritual context at all for understanding the greater picture.

2. psychological (conventional) -- same as #1, only minus the ability to medicate people. Some psychologists have some semblance of spirituality, especially the humanist or transpersonal ones, but very few are seriously aware of (let alone interested in) Enlightenment teachings.

3. transpersonal therapy -- this approach varies widely depending on the

quality of the therapist but has as its basis the idea of helping people release psychic "knots" or "blocks" that have corresponding sensitive zones in the characterological structure of the body.

For example, a "schizoid" personality type often has poor energy-circulation in their arms and legs, and a highly compressed, explosive charge in the mid-section of their body. That's "bioenergetic-speak" for saying that this is a person whose feelings tend to be disconnected from their thoughts. Accordingly, they tend to have very little connection with their bodies, on a sensory level. They are "numbed out".

The traditional psychiatric route to treat such a person would be with "appropriate" drugs to alter brain chemistry; the psychologist's angle might be to aim toward some sort of behaviour modification, and a cognitive approach to releasing mental blockages. The third, or *transpersonal* approach will tend to address the reality of the body as a structure *within* the self, not just as some mechanical thing external to it, like a car we drive and park and feed with gas and oil. The body is seen as an energy-system itself, and mental disturbances are recognized as having corresponding contractions in the body.

But as I was addressing in my first post in this thread, we live in a time and culture where the body is treated as some mechanical object to be ignored, filled with junk food, or honed to some instrumental level of "conditioning", or treated as some pornographic object of desire, or wielded as an object of warfare to be hurtled against other bodies, or seen as some "number" to be blown to bits by a terrorist bomb, or adorned with all manner of trendy clothing, or to studied clinically with X-rays and autopsies, etc. etc.

The Reichian therapist Alexander Lowen referred to this culture as the "betrayal of the body" and pointed out how our very disconnection/disassociation from our bodies is part and parcel of our collective general unconsciousness...where we remain primitive precisely because we are not conscious *within* our bodies. (This is not the same thing as a mentality that is "trapped in the present" because they entirely inhabit their bodies and nothing else -- that's just another variation of bodily unconsciousness).

***Quote:***

---

Are you sure you have not made them worse and have been making money out of it?

---

But of course, it's all an evil conspiracy to keep me filthy rich!

They don't call you "DEL" for nothing, I can see. "Detective Extraordinaire for Lost souls." This must be your acronym! You have come to Earth to watch out for corrupt therapists and be the guardian angel of miserable, suffering people everywhere! 'Tis a noble profession. Therapist's Internal Revue services... ;-)

*Quote:*

---

PM: Especially when some of those books are out of print and none sold especially well?

DEL: Are you recommending books that are out of date and irrelevant to modern issues?

---

If I recommend a book, I don't care if it's considered "trendy", "out of date", "irrelevant", or worthy of being toilet paper. These qualifications seem to be important to you, though.

The "Tao Te Ching" has gone through almost endless popular translations over the past 30 years or so and has sold relatively well... almost "trendy" you might say, and yet you'd be hard pressed to find any genuinely intelligent person who couldn't see the depth of that little book.

*Quote:*

---

PM: The work that you so casually condemn, DEL, has been part and parcel of this forward progress that 20th century Western civilization has been making in attempting to face its deep collective psychic scars and wounds.

DEL: I understand "the work" that is part and parcel of 20th century western civilisation. It took a lot of "deep collective psychic scars and wounds" to create the collective efficiency to build jet aircraft, skyscrapers and cars etc.

---

Sure, but that really has nothing do to with what I've been talking about.

*Quote:*

---

But I don't understand "your work".

---

Well, you could possibly learn more about it, but for that, you'd have to be \*less judgmental\* and more \*curious\*.

*Quote:*

---

It just sounds like you are making money out of telling people that they have deep "psychic scars and wounds".

---

Once again, therapy is not about "telling" people things. For that, you can consult a 1-900 psychic or Laura Schlesinger.

*Quote:*

---

Or maybe you invested in a big soft chair where people can just sit down and tell you about their deep "psychic scars and wounds". Of course you have to charge them for listening but you could say that it's not about the money.

---

If a person is unhappy -- or if they wish to work on themselves in some fashion that does not involve them going to a psychiatrist to get medicated, or to a mainstream psychologist to get their behaviour modified, then what are their options?

Perhaps they "should not have such issues" in the first place, according to you, DEL. Maybe they should just remember those who have "built aircraft, skyscrapers, and cars," etc., and magically be relieved of their desire to seek counseling outside of the mainstream therapy models.

But you know, shit happens. People get killed in cars, and in airplanes... and in skyscrapers (yes, after Sept 11, 2001, many people sought therapy

of many kinds).

A case in point -- about 4 years ago, a man contacted me for some private sessions. His reason -- his 20 year old daughter (who I'd known) was killed in a car accident when her boyfriend fell asleep at the wheel. Her head went through the windshield.

This man was devastated. He came to me for therapy, and did about 25 sessions over a period of one year. He's doing okay now, much better, was able to work through his suicidal impulses, to return to work, support the rest of his family, etc.

Most people don't seek therapy for such drastic causes, but the motivation is always the same, they want alleviation from suffering and they'd like help gaining insight into their issues. If they get referred to me, I do what I can to help them (in many different ways, that I can barely scratch the surface about over an Internet BBS forum, obviously). But since I've been getting people directed to me for nearly 20 years, I must be doing something right. I'm not that good of a hypnotist, and nor do I sell psychospiritual snake oil. In this "business", you don't get referrals if you aren't actually doing some good for people...and again, bearing in mind that people are at all sorts of different levels in their overall development.

*Quote:*

---

PM: But you presumably launch this missile at me because you are feeling like a failure in your own life, would be my guess.

DEL: Is that the best guess of someone "who has spent close to two decades counseling"? What the hell have you been telling these suffering people?

---

It's the best "effort" I have for someone who shared next to nothing about himself on a personal level with me, instead just choosing to attack from left field. If you give very little, you get very little in return.

But if you want to share more about yourself personally, be my guest. You could perhaps begin by telling me your name...first name is fine.

*Quote:*

---

PM: Cults are not concerned with \*individuals\*. They are concerned with \*organizations\*. The realm of any sort of spiritually oriented therapist is that of the individual, and devotion to the individual, nothing else. Cults are concerned with \*breaking the will\* of groups of individuals and conforming them to an organization -- like the military, for example, or many large corporations (not to mention governments). These are the actual cults, by and large. .

DEL: The military protects your way of life and large corporations build all your tools.

---

Yes, but big deal. Who said I was condemning the ability of military or large corporations to "protect" and "make tools"? I simply state that they are much more "cult-like" in nature than are many commonly assumed cults. It was you who raised the cult-issue.

This world is full of unconsciousness, and governing and business institutions (and even "higher" educational institutions) are full of cult-like qualities...conforming people to the organization's party-line, ostracizing those who don't toe it, breeding a mentality that is highly conformist, encouraging a closed, "team-like" ambience that pits "us against them", etc. But \*none\* of that means I think these things "should not exist" or any such thing. They are what they are. I may think that the military is based on cult-like elements, but that doesn't mean I dismiss its role in the world. If Hitler's Luftwaffe and Wermacht simply refused his orders from the outset to invade Poland, then probably no WWII. But if Allied troops had not followed their conditioning to obey their orders, then the Third Reich would have been the First Superpower. So clearly, cult-like mentalities and organizations have their place in the overall scheme of things, at least at the level humanity is now.

*Quote:*

---

Are you counseling people not to be part of any organisation that breaks their will?

---

Again, you misunderstand me. I don't "tell people to do" anything. After

working with 2,000 people, don't you think it possible that I've worked with the odd soldier, or lawyer, or cop, or businessman/woman? I have, many, and I don't "counsel" them to quit their jobs...unless that's actually what they want to do, for appropriate reasons.

*Quote:*

---

PM: You admit your insecurity, (while previously disguising it in an attack) and now suddenly make yet another accompanying assumption, that I somehow assume that I am totally secure, and therefore am "braindead", etc. .

DEL: No, I do not assume you are totally secure. You might be trying to make your clients think you are though. I mean who would pay money to have an insecure person help one get over ones insecurities?

---

Well, this just tells me how little you understand of the therapeutic process (outside of the conventional psychiatric approach). A therapist is not some rigid, "perfectly secure" package who presents himself to a client in such a light. My office is a warm place and my working style with a client is warm and human. The very working relationship between therapist and client is not entirely balanced because it is the client who receives attention (and plenty of it, as most sessions last two hours in length). But a therapist, in the transpersonal approach, will often make points by illustrating personal stories from his or her life. The connection is unaffected and sincere. "Security" is not the issue. There may be present a quality of "confidence", but that simply comes from sheer experience (in my case), not some assumed impregnable security.

The very motivation to \*become\* a therapist is almost always sourced in having passed through great suffering oneself. And anyone who has suffered in life in a fashion in which they have not been desensitized to it, is always aware of the illusion of "total security".

*Quote:*

---

PM: You sound like a trendy "spiritual Internet dude".

DEL: I am past, present and future.

---

And I'm hickory, dickory, and Doc...

*Quote:*

---

PM: This presumptuousness of yours is part of more of this arrogance I keep seeing in you.

DEL: I am the mirror.

---

But wait...I thought you were the "DEL"? Please, oh Lofty One, do not confuse us so with these multiple proclamations... ;-)

*Quote:*

---

PM: Everyone is insecure in one way or another. Big deal. Welcome to the human race.

DEL: Is that what you have been telling your clients for almost 2 decades and charging them money for it?

---

Well, you're not my client. But you *could* be...and take that as a compliment...

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1048  
(3/24/04 5:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger  
You make it sound as if you've known me for a long time or something. This again is more of that "pre-judging", assuming things prior to finding out more about where someone is coming from.

---

I do know you.

What judgments have I made about you that are inaccurate?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Make up your mind...are you complimenting or criticizing?

---

Are you a quack or the real thing?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Therapy is not about "telling" people anything, DEL. It is essentially about listening, empathically understanding (often called "reality-pacing"), and gentle directing as appropriate (and occasionally even firmly or with "tough love", though most don't require that). But it entirely depends on the level a person is operating at.

. . . . Once again, therapy is not about "telling" people things. . . .

---

What is this "tough love", "firm directing" etc?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

. . . . .where we remain primitive precisely because we are not conscious within our bodies.. . . .

---

Do you believe the above statement that primitive people are not conscious?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

They don't call you "DEL" for nothing, I can see.  
"Detective Extraordinaire for Lost souls." This must be  
your acronym! You have come to Earth to watch out for  
corrupt therapists and be the guardian angel of miserable,  
suffering people everywhere! 'Tis a noble profession.  
Therapist's Internal Revue services... ;-)

---

Are you a corrupt therapist?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

If I recommend a book, I don't care if it's considered  
"trendy", "out of date", "irrelevant", or worthy of being  
toilet paper. These qualifications seem to be important to  
you, though.

---

If those qualifications are not important to you they are not important to  
me.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Well, you could possibly learn more about it, but for that,  
you'd have to be \*less judgmental\* and more \*curious\*.

---

Do you really believe that judgment and curiosity are mutually  
exclusive?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

. . .But you know, shit happens. . . .

This man was devastated. He came to me for therapy, and did about 25 sessions over a period of one year. He's doing okay now, much better, was able to work through his suicidal impulses, to return to work, support the rest of his family, etc.

---

So about every 2 weeks he would come to you to be told "shit happens". After a year of that he was able to return to a normal life.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

It's the best "effort" I have for someone who shared next to nothing about himself on a personal level with me, instead just choosing to attack from left field. If you give very little, you get very little in return.

---

Why do you see it as a "left field" attack? What is a right field attack?



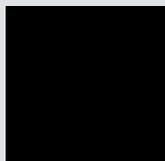
Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 69

(3/26/04 7:05 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

DEL --

*Quote:*

---

I do know you.

---

I'm sure you like to think you do, but in the ultimate sense you "know" me only as much as you truly know yourself. So far I'm yet to be

impressed that that is very much. You reveal next to nothing about yourself here, as far as I can see.

What is your name? Your age? Your gender? I note that your profile is conveniently blank, which seems to match your level of personal accountability/openness in our exchanges thus far. You seem far more concerned with "chess playing" wordsmanship than with actual investigative dialogue.

*Quote:*

---

What judgments have I made about you that are inaccurate?

---

Since I doubt you have such a poor memory, I can only assume that this question is asked in an arrogantly rhetorical fashion. It feels like a tedious waste of my time to retrieve your own spent bullets, but here they are all the same...

\*\*\*\*\*

-- Your climb is to nowhere that can support life and is pleasant sounding nonsense

-- You are not helping anybody. You are leading people into madness. Nature will undo all your work on their minds soon after it is accomplished.

-- Your bank balance will be much improved though as they have to pay for guidance to reach the impossible peak. It's a bit like manufacturing fashionable products. All new products appear "functional" for a time. Cults make good money.

-- On the other hand you could be helping people if you make your points strong enough. That way people will crash and burn and suffer enough damage to make them rethink their lives rather than jumping from one enlightenment course to another.

-- You are selling the illusion of security.

-- There you go again selling death.

-- Why are you promoting a state of being without feeling? They should

use you to recruit for the military.

-- But I don't understand "your work". It just sounds like you are making money out of telling people that they have deep "psychic scars and wounds". Or maybe you invested in a big soft chair where people can just sit down and tell you about their deep "psychic scars and wounds". Of course you have to charge them for listening but you could say that it's not about the money.

\*\*\*\*\*

I suspect the reason you've been activated in this manner and seen fit to give me all this attention is due to the title of this thread -- sex, repression, etc.

So some questions for you, DEL.

Assuming you are male, are you under 35? Do you have a girlfriend? Have you had a painful relationship? Do you relate to issues of "repression" at all? Also, have you had any bad experiences with "therapists" or the psychotherapeutic process in general? How have you managed the pursuit of Enlightenment in the context of your own primal impulses?

Instead of dispensing lazy one-liners, see if you can summon the courage to address the topic of this thread. I assume, after all, that's why you showed up in this thread? Unless it was for the more ulterior motive of trying to discredit me because of the subject I dare raise? See if you can go beyond the boringly repetitive *ad hominem* stuff.

I think you are, after all, the one who wrote the lines in the Satsang thread,

"Judas is pussy  
all pussy is Judas"

or some such thing.

Do you hate women, DEL? Have you been betrayed by a woman? (A "Judas"?). Were you wounded by this experience?

Believe it or not, I won't judge you if you actually bother to answer these questions. It would rather serve to improve my view of you if you gave up the effort to discredit me personally and simply looked at the issues I was raising.

I don't separate myself from these issues either, I've already answered personal questions from posters (including David Q.) and won't hesitate to explore that either. It just takes a bit of sincerity, and a willingness to go beyond the persona of the "Internet Zen dude", DEL. Then possibly we could actually have some substantial dialogue.

*Quote:*

---

Are you a quack or the real thing?

---

Do you really care? I don't think you do. So far what you've demonstrated is that your arrogance prevents you from having sufficient authentic curiosity to find out anything about me. You've been too preoccupied with presenting me your frontal shields, the "DEL" persona. Share something of who *you* actually are, beyond the spiritualized mask.

*Quote:*

---

What is this "tough love", "firm directing" etc?

---

You see it all the time in life. It's no different in counselling. Stop playing dumb in some lame attempt to trip me up. Be straight.

*Quote:*

---

. . . . .where we remain primitive precisely because we are not conscious within our bodies.. . . .

Do you believe the above statement that primitive people are not conscious?

---

"Primitive" in the context I was using it does not refer to a "people". It refers to unconsciousness, or the tendency toward that.

*Quote:*

---

Are you a corrupt therapist?

---

Again, do you really care? I don't think you do (if you did, it would be obvious to you that I've already answered you). You likely ask this question rhetorically, as a form of ammunition. Your ego-patterns are very transparent to me.

*Quote:*

---

PM: If I recommend a book, I don't care if it's considered "trendy", "out of date", "irrelevant", or worthy of being toilet paper. These qualifications seem to be important to you, though.

DEL: If those qualifications are not important to you they are not important to me.

---

Meaning -- if you can't trap me with a manipulative ploy, you'll move on to other ones.

*Quote:*

---

Do you really believe that judgment and curiosity are mutually exclusive?

---

Yes. A proper judgment is formed on the basis of understanding and having all necessary facts. A "projective judgment" is simply the disowning of personal weaknesses and projecting them on to others. Curiosity is the recognition that one does not have all the facts, and that any judgment one makes will therefore be unsound and merely a projection.

Arrogance is an ego-function the subverts the natural arising of curiosity. It's a defence mechanism to guard against the feeling that one is small and insignificant and may lose one's identity. To compensate, a "bloating up" effect happens that becomes full of righteous judgment that is not based on having all the facts, but rather on projection of one's own disowned stuff.

*Quote:*

---

So about every 2 weeks he would come to you to be told "shit happens". After a year of that he was able to return to a normal life.

---

I think you may need a good slap in the face to shake you out of your frozenness and arrogance. Consider it a non-physical Zen slap -- the sound of one hand slapping.



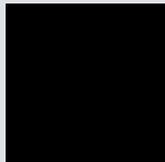
Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 70

(3/26/04 7:34 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

In regards to the issue of "spiritual emergency", or the intense suffering and flirting with psychoses that sometimes arises in very zealous spiritual practitioners, the following describes an experience I passed through about twenty years ago, and my views of it when I wrote about it some time later...

Regarding the negative effects of forced kundalini awakenings, and dubious motivations for seeking Enlightenment, I can share a good example of this from my earlier years. There was a period of time in my early twenties where I embarked on an intensive solitary three week meditation retreat, with a view toward awakening to a glimpse of a higher order of reality, mostly motivated by my misery in this order of reality. At that time I was still very much dealing with avoidance of everyday life and its responsibilities, so there was an intensity behind my efforts that yielded some startling results.

On this occasion I'd been practicing meditative conservation of energy, that is, no talking or relating to anyone, celibacy, and continuous, minute awareness of my breathing and thinking processes. Naturally, this generated a huge build-up of energy. On the last night of my experiment, while seated in meditation, focusing my awareness on the rise and fall of my breath, I suddenly "exploded."

The "explosion" was not outwardly dramatic in appearance. It was an inner explosion, a sudden and almost violent shifting in awareness, accompanied by a powerful rush of energy. I remember standing bolt upright, feeling like an electrified lightning rod. I then walked over to the mirror, looked in, and intensely posed the question, "Who am I?"

My mind fell completely silent. It was like a calm before a violent storm. For a moment reality seemed vast and spacious, and I was absolutely empty of identity. I literally did not know who I was, or who was looking back at me in the mirror. This was not a thought, it was an actual experience of total absence of memory or cognition of who or what I was, or had been. In that moment I understood why the Buddhists associate spiritual awakening with the Sanskrit term "shunyata". I was having an overwhelmingly direct experience of the empty, illusory nature of the separate ego.

I recall walking into the kitchen, sitting down, and having the most extraordinary experience of colors virtually blooming and exploding with vibrancy all around me. A red dishcloth suddenly became this most amazing quality of energy, inexplicably alive. And yet, through the whole thing I was also aware that there was something very natural and even ordinary about all this, that this is the way things really are, and that my old, previous state was one of having merely forgotten and fallen asleep.

At that point, a strange thing happened. I felt a surge of energy move up my spine, a wonderful, pulsating aliveness. But when it reached the general area of my heart it stopped, as if blocked by a thick wall. Suddenly my pulse rate doubled, and I found myself in the throes of a very strong panic attack. Fear took over, and the innocence and aliveness of the world around me ebbed and subsided. My mind began racing with the excess energy, and I felt a terror that I might truly be losing my grip.

For three nights I did not sleep, as there was a strange golden light burning brightly inside my head every time I closed my eyes. When I did finally sleep, my dreams were violently primitive. It was as if the power of the energy that I had unleashed dug deep into my subconscious, excavating ancient, buried memories—a painful purging process. Partly through the compassion of a wise friend I was eventually able to ground myself and feel normal again, after about a week of enduring the passing of the storm.

What went "wrong?" In the deepest sense, nothing at all, as this was simply what had to happen, based on what I was repressing in my subconscious combined with my intense zeal for Enlightenment. But looked at from another angle, the lower and higher centers of the "bodymind" were simply not in harmony. I was in denial of what was in my subconscious, and especially my relationship with physical reality. Thus, the attempt at going beyond this world, into some supposed

"transcendent" state of enlightenment, was doomed to failure from the beginning, because the motivation was one of escaping life, not embracing it. So, although I had a bona fide direct experience of the emptiness of the ego, and of the power and intense aliveness of pure Being, I could not sustain it, or integrate it, because the foundation of inner harmony was lacking. I was not ready. I was trying to build an upper story when my home had no foundation.

This was twenty years ago, and subsequent "openings" became more and more subtle, realizations into the "non-existence" of phenomena on the ultimate level, as well as the "emptiness" of the self. But my work has always revolved around addressing the multi-leveled complexity of the human mind, and how "things must be in order" in order for the movement toward Enlightenment to be genuine, as opposed to a simple escape from the contraction of pain. An analogy would be something like an authentic search for the Grail, versus the attitude of "this Grail business is just what I need in order to get the fuck out of Dodge."

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 102

(3/27/04 2:58 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

. I then walked over to the mirror, looked in, and intensely posed the question, "Who am I?"

---

Yes this is the functioning of the mind, but it has absolutely no significance...none.

*Quote:*

---

My mind fell completely silent.  
It was like a calm before a violent storm.

---

There has to be an active mind to experience this pseudo silence and calm.

*Quote:*

---

For a moment reality seemed vast and spacious,

---

Reality IS vast and spacious.

*Quote:*

---

and I was absolutely empty of identity.

---

No, there is an identity present to register the absence of identity.

*Quote:*

---

I literally did not know who I was, or who was looking back at me in the mirror. This was not a thought, it was an actual experience

---

ALL thought is experience and ALL experience is thought.

*Quote:*

---

of total absence of memory or cognition of who or what I was, or had been.

---

Again there must be thought and memory to maintain the continuity of not knowing who you are.

*Quote:*

---

In that moment I understood why the Buddhists associate

spiritual awakening with the Sanskrit term "shunyata". I was having an overwhelmingly direct experience of the empty, illusory nature of the separate ego.

---

How is it possible if you had nothing but “emptiness” and “silence” of the mind that you were able to deduce and comprehend any concept?

Conceptualization is the result of an active mind.

Your overwhelming direct experience was as illusory as your ego.

*Quote:*

---

At that point, a strange thing happened. I felt a surge of energy move up my spine, a wonderful, pulsating aliveness. But when it reached the general area of my heart it stopped, as if blocked by a thick wall. Suddenly my pulse rate doubled, and I found myself in the throes of a very strong panic attack. Fear took over, and the innocence and aliveness of the world around me ebbed and subsided. My mind began racing with the excess energy, and I felt a terror that I might truly be losing my grip.

---

Who was there to experience this panic attack , remember there was no “you” just sunyata, and exactly who and what was in fear of losing its grip?

Emptiness afraid of losing its grip on emptiness?

*Quote:*

---

For three nights I did not sleep, as there was a strange golden light burning brightly inside my head every time I closed my eyes. When I did finally sleep, my dreams were violently primitive. It was as if the power of the energy

that I had unleashed dug deep into my subconscious, excavating ancient, buried memories—a painful purging process. Partly through the compassion of a wise friend I was eventually able to ground myself and feel normal again, after about a week of enduring the passing of the storm.

---

Ah yes feeling normal, never did you once stop feeling normal.

Your experience was no different than what you experience during the normal course of the day.

Whether you are being electrocuted, dying from a heroin overdose, getting a blow job or experiencing a psychic induced psychosis, you are *still* feeling normal.

***Quote:***

---

What went "wrong?" In the deepest sense, nothing at all, as this was simply what had to happen, based on what I was repressing in my subconscious combined with my intense zeal for Enlightenment. But looked at from another angle, the lower and higher centers of the "bodymind" were simply not in harmony. I was in denial of what was in my subconscious, and especially my relationship with physical reality.

---

I suspect this denial continues at this very moment.

***Quote:***

---

Thus, the attempt at going beyond this world, into some supposed "transcendent" state of enlightenment, was doomed to failure from the beginning, because the motivation was one of escaping life, not embracing it.

So, although I had a bona fide direct experience of the

emptiness of the ego,

---

Again, again... **There must be an ego present to experience no ego.**

*Quote:*

---

and of the power and intense aliveness of pure Being,

---

Yes this is what we all experience every second of the day.

*Quote:*

---

I could not sustain it, or integrate it, because the foundation of inner harmony was lacking. I was not ready. I was trying to build an upper story when my home had no foundation.

---

Yes one does need a foundation of bullshit to support delusion.

*Quote:*

---

This was twenty years ago, and subsequent "openings" became more and more subtle, realizations into the "non-existence" of phenomena on the ultimate level, as well as the "emptiness" of the self.

---

The ultimate level of emptiness???.....Oh, Behave.

*Quote:*

---

... Oh , what a tangled web we weave ,  
when first we practice to deceive ... "

---

The only thing that you have shown here is your mastery of reinforcing your own delusion's.

[thumbs up]Keep up the good work Phillip. ;)[/thumbs up]

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1053

(3/27/04 3:19 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Fool.

There is always a self but it doesn't always have to be a false construct.

Philip's words certainly seem to bring out other's illusions and insecurities when they talk about his words.

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 104

(3/27/04 5:49 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

There is always a self but it doesn't always have to be a false construct.

---

Hello David.

Any construct of a self is false, we can only know what the self is not. And to follow it all the way thru is to realize that any construct or concept regarding the self or no self, are simply two sides of the same ignorant and fruitless coin.

*Quote:*

---

Fool.

Philip's words certainly seem to bring out other's illusions and insecurities when they talk about his words.

---

And David, aren't arrogance and name calling an indication of ones insecurities? Phils' words strike again ;)

Jones Kelly

Posts: 5

(3/27/04 10:21 am)

Reply

Repression

---

*There must be an ego present to experience no ego.*

This is a funny statement. Actually, awareness of what ego is (that is a rational understanding) provides the clarity that ego no longer exists.

A desire to defend one's beliefs is ego, or even to defend the Truth is ego. Truth for such a being is an appearance.

This is a good illustration:

*Jesus said, "The [Father's] imperial rule is like a woman who was carrying a [jar] full of meal. While she was walking along a distant road, the handle of the jar broke and the meal spilled behind her along the road. She didn't know it; she hadn't noticed a problem. When she reached her house, she put the jar down and discovered that it was empty."*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1054

(3/27/04 10:28 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

It wasn't name calling.

*Quote:*

---

Philip: I then walked over to the mirror, looked in, and intensely posed the question, "Who am I?"

Nox: Yes this is the functioning of the mind, but it has absolutely no significance...none.

---

The significance lies in the fact that some sort of answer would ordinarily be immediately forthcoming.

*Quote:*

---

P: My mind fell completely silent.  
It was like a calm before a violent storm.

N: There has to be an active mind to experience this pseudo silence and calm.

---

Active mind is not an issue, it's a given. The content of the activity is what's important.

*Quote:*

---

P: and I was absolutely empty of identity.

N: No, there is an identity present to register the absence of identity.

---

There has to be identity to register anything, but that identity can be empty of identification.

*Quote:*

---

P: I literally did not know who I was, or who was looking back at me in the mirror. This was not a thought, it was an actual experience

N: ALL thought is experience and ALL experience is thought.

---

ALL thought is identified experience but all experience is not necessarily thought identification.

*Quote:*

---

P: of total absence of memory or cognition of who or what I was, or had been.

N: Again there must be thought and memory to maintain the continuity of not knowing who you are.

---

Long term memory access, short term memory acquisition and long term memory filing are completely different processes. Thought involves access and identification, experience need not.

*Quote:*

---

P: In that moment I understood why the Buddhists associate spiritual awakening with the Sanskrit term "shunyata". I was having an overwhelmingly direct experience of the empty, illusory nature of the separate ego.

N: How is it possible if you had nothing but "emptiness" and "silence" of the mind that you were able to deduce and comprehend any concept?

---

In a manner deprived of emotion, or in retrospect.

*Quote:*

---

N: Conceptualization is the result of an active mind.

---

Active mind is not an issue.

*Quote:*

---

Your overwhelming direct experience was as illusory as your ego.

---

Might have been, might not have been, doesn't *have* to be.

*Quote:*

---

P: At that point, a strange thing happened. I felt a surge of energy move up my spine, a wonderful, pulsating aliveness. But when it reached the general area of my heart it stopped, as if blocked by a thick wall. Suddenly my pulse rate doubled, and I found myself in the throes of a very strong panic attack. Fear took over, and the innocence and aliveness of the world around me ebbed and subsided. My mind began racing with the excess energy, and I felt a terror that I might truly be losing my grip.

N: Who was there to experience this panic attack , remember there was no “you” just sunyata, and exactly who and what was in fear of losing its grip?

---

'Philip' was back, obviously.

*Quote:*

---

P: For three nights I did not sleep, as there was a strange golden light burning brightly inside my head every time I closed my eyes. When I did finally sleep, my dreams were violently primitive. It was as if the power of the energy that I had unleashed dug deep into my subconscious, excavating ancient, buried memories—a painful purging process. Partly through the compassion of a wise friend I was eventually able to ground myself and feel normal again, after about a week of enduring the passing of the storm.

N: Ah yes feeling normal, never did you once stop feeling normal.

---

'Feeling normal', and 'normal feeling' address two differing contexts.

*Quote:*

---

N: Your experience was no different than what you experience during the normal course of the day.

---

In some respects, yes; in other respects, no. Not that I can know what's going on in Philip's head, but I can identify the possibilities.

*Quote:*

---

N: Whether you are being electrocuted, dying from a heroin overdose, getting a blow job or experiencing a psychic induced psychosis, you are *still* feeling normal.

---

'Feeling normal' and 'normal feeling' address different concepts. Active mind is not an issue. Identity can be empty of identification. All experience is not necessarily thought identification.

*Quote:*

---

P: Thus, the attempt at going beyond this world, into some supposed "transcendent" state of enlightenment, was doomed to failure from the beginning, because the motivation was one of escaping life, not embracing it.

So, although I had a bona fide direct experience of the emptiness of the ego,

N: Again, again... There must be an ego present to experience no ego.

---

Experiencing the emptiness of ego does not preclude an ego, just as experiencing the emptiness of an empty vessel does not preclude a vessel.

*Quote:*

---

DT: There is always a self but it doesn't always have to be a false construct.

Nox: Any construct of a self is false,

---

Any *constucted* self is false, yes.

*Quote:*

---

N: we can only know what the self is not.

---

As much as we can know what the constructed self is not, we can know what the constructed self is.

We can know neither what the true self is or is not.

*Quote:*

---

And to follow it all the way thru is to realize that any

construct or concept regarding the self or no self, are simply two sides of the same ignorant and fruitless coin.

---

Two sides of 10,000 coins.

Coins come from a treasury.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1049  
(3/29/04 3:01 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

What is your name? Your age? Your gender? I note that your profile is conveniently blank, which seems to match your level of personal accountability/openness in our exchanges thus far. You seem far more concerned with "chess playing" wordsmanship than with actual investigative dialogue.

---

You sound so feminine. The feminine always needs personal information in able to communicate.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

It feels like a tedious waste of my time to retrieve your own spent bullets, but here they are all the same...

---

That list is accurate.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Assuming you are male, are you under 35? Do you have a girlfriend? Have you had a painful relationship? Do you relate to issues of "repression" at all? Also, have you had any bad experiences with "therapists" or the psychotherapeutic process in general? How have you managed the pursuit of Enlightenment in the context of your own primal impulses? ...

---

Let's start with the first question. What difference does it make if I am male or female from your perspective?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Do you hate women, DEL? Have you been betrayed by a woman? (A "Judas"?). Were you wounded by this experience?

---

Yes, I hate women and I love them also.  
How about you?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Then possibly we could actually have some substantial dialogue.

---

The dialogue has more substance than you are conscious of.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Share something of who you actually are, beyond the spiritualized mask.

---

What is a spiritual mask? Think carefully.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Del:

What is this "tough love", "firm directing" etc?

-----

Philip

You see it all the time in life. It's no different in counselling. Stop playing dumb in some lame attempt to trip me up. Be straight.

---

Give me some examples where you have applied your "tough love" and "firm directing" without actually telling people what to do.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

"Primitive" in the context I was using it does not refer to a "people". It refers to unconsciousness, or the tendency toward that.

---

How is unconsciousness or the tendency towards that primitive?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Del:

Are you a corrupt therapist?

Philip:

Again, do you really care? I don't think you do (if you did, it would be obvious to you that I've already answered you). You likely ask this question rhetorically, as a form of ammunition. Your ego-patterns are very transparent to

me.

---

Is that a difficult question to answer directly because you claim to be a therapist?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Meaning -- if you can't trap me with a manipulative ploy, you'll move on to other ones.

---

Is that your judgement?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

. . .Yes. A proper judgment is formed on the basis of understanding and having all necessary facts. A "projective judgment" is simply the disowning of personal weaknesses and projecting them on to others. Curiosity is the recognition that one does not have all the facts, and that any judgment one makes will therefore be unsound and merely a projection.

Arrogance is an ego-function the subverts the natural arising of curiosity. It's a defence mechanism to guard against the feeling that one is small and insignificant and may lose one's identity. To compensate, a "bloating up" effect happens that becomes full of righteous judgment that is not based on having all the facts, but rather on projection of one's own disowned stuff.

---

Do you think it is possible to get all the facts?  
How do you know when you have all the facts?

***Quote:***

---

Philip Mistlberger

I think you may need a good slap in the face to shake you out of your frozenness and arrogance. Consider it a non-physical Zen slap -- the sound of one hand slapping.

---

Do you find it necessary to slap your clients?



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

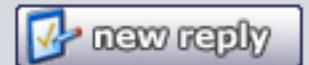
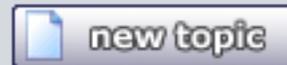


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 106<br/>(3/30/04 4:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The significance lies in the fact that some sort of answer would ordinarily be immediately forthcoming.</p> <hr/> <p>The significance lies in the significance Philip attached to this mundane occurrence.</p> <p>The question and answer are inextricably linked, Who am I is the question and the answer.</p> <p>If the answer was truly not forthcoming the question would cease...</p> <p>...”It is produced; therefore the other is produced.<br/>It is extinguished; therefore the other is extinguished.<br/>It exists; therefore the other exists.<br/>It does not exist; therefore the other does not exist.”</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> |

---

Active mind is not an issue, it's a given. The content of the activity is what's important.

---

Activity is the crux, the only time when the mind truly falls silent is in a massive trauma or death.

*Quote:*

---

Long term memory access, short term memory acquisition and long term memory filing are completely different processes. Thought involves access and identification, experience need not.

---

The Phalanges, Calcaneal tendon and the vestibule, all operate in a completely different process but are all mandatory for one to maintain balance.

Can you give me an example of an experience that doesn't require thought/memory/identification?

*Quote:*

---

'Philip' was back, obviously.

---

So are you implying that if you are shown the inner workings of a magic trick, you will then fall victim to the illusion when you preform the trick

yourself??

*Quote:*

---

In some respects, yes; in other respects, no. Not that I can know what's going on in Philip's head, but I can identify the possibilities.

---

Why cant you know...isn't the source unitary?

Other than a few slight idiosyncracies where's the major divide?

*Quote:*

---

Experiencing the emptiness of ego does not preclude an ego, just as experiencing the emptiness of an empty vessel does not preclude a vessel.

---

Not experiencing the emptiness, but project the ego/I AMness onto the emptiness and identifying as it.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 525  
(3/30/04 2:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

NOX23:

*Quote:*

---

Who am I is the question and the answer.

---

If that were true, Ramana Maharshi would never have said that *repeating* that question is important.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1060  
(3/31/04 9:09 am)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: The significance lies in the fact that some sort of answer would ordinarily be immediately forthcoming.

Nox: The significance lies in the significance Philip attached to this mundane occurrence.

---

Are you sure?

*Quote:*

---

The question and answer are inextricably linked, Who am I is the question and the answer.

---

Are you sure? I'm not sure you can be. The truth of the question and answer being inextricably linked is rather obvious. The truth of their being one in the same is, rather, unobvious.

There is only one thing you can be sure of. Of this, the question and answer aren't just inextricably linked (like everything mundane), but inseparably one.

The question would not be 'who am I?', but 'am I?'. The answer would not be 'I am this', but 'I am'. Except the question would be delusive, and so the answer cannot be an answer.

*Quote:*

---

If the answer was truly not forthcoming the question would cease...

..."It is produced; therefore the other is produced.  
It is extinguished; therefore the other is extinguished.

It exists; therefore the other exists.

It does not exist; therefore the other does not exist.”

---

If you take such counsel as correct, then it is no wonder you see it that way.  
It would be more correct to say:

*It exists; therefore the other exists.*

*It does not exist; therefore the other does not exist.*

*It both exists and does not; therefore the other both exists and does not.*

*It neither exists nor does not; therefore the other neither exists nor does not.*

*Therefore:*

*It is produced, not produced, both produced and not produced, and neither produced nor not produced; therefore the other is produced, not produced, both produced and not produced, and neither produced nor not produced.*

*It is extinguished, not extinguished, both extinguished and not extinguished, and neither extinguished nor not extinguished; therefore the other is extinguished, not extinguished, both extinguished and not extinguished, and neither extinguished nor not extinguished.*

It's a little less concise now but the revisions are necessary, for understanding to be as correct as it can be.

***Quote:***

---

DT: Active mind is not an issue, it's a given. The content of the activity is what's important.

Nox: Activity is the crux, the only time when the mind truly falls silent is in a massive trauma or death.

---

And if a tree does not fall in the forest, silence?

***Quote:***

---

DT: Long term memory access, short term memory acquisition and long term memory filing are completely different processes. Thought involves access and

identification, experience need not.

Nox: The Phalanges, Calcaneal tendon and the vestibule, all operate in a completely different process but are all mandatory for one to maintain balance.

---

Not if one is truly relaxed.

*Quote:*

---

Can you give me an example of an experience that doesn't require thought/memory/identification?

---

Certainly, being.

*Quote:*

---

DT: 'Philip' was back, obviously.

So are you implying that if you are shown the inner workings of a magic trick, you will then fall victim to the illusion when you perform the trick yourself??

---

That is some irony, your typo answers your question. What are the odds?

*Quote:*

---

Nox: Your experience was no different than what you experience during the normal course of the day.

DT: In some respects, yes; in other respects, no. Not that I can know what's going on in Philip's head, but I can identify the possibilities.

Nox: Why can't you know...isn't the source unitary?

---

The source may be unitary, but knowing isn't.

Not that this question addresses the context of my statement. I said that Philip's experience was in some ways no different than what he experiences during the normal day, and in some ways it was different. I then qualified the context of the definitive phraseology by pointing out that I was merely identifying the possibilities, being as I am not Philip.

*Quote:*

---

Other than a few slight idiosyncrasies where's the major divide?

---

Those idiosyncrasies are the divide. They are both few and slight, and many and major.

*Quote:*

---

Philip: Thus, the attempt at going beyond this world, into some supposed "transcendent" state of enlightenment, was doomed to failure from the beginning, because the motivation was one of escaping life, not embracing it.

So, although I had a bona fide direct experience of the emptiness of the ego,

Nox: Again, again... There must be an ego present to experience no ego.

DT: Experiencing the emptiness of ego does not preclude an ego, just as experiencing the emptiness of an empty vessel does not preclude a vessel.

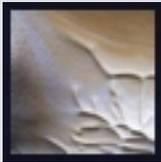
Nox: Not experiencing the emptiness, but project the ego/I AMness onto the emptiness and identifying as it.

---

'I amness' is not ego, the projection and identification you describe is.

But your statement does not address the context of mine. Mine simply states that experiencing something as empty does not preclude that something. This was because you had implied that Philip was saying that he'd experienced the emptiness of ego from a position of no ego, when he hadn't explicitly stated that; although by the sounds of it, the likelihood is that he both did and didn't.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 352  
(3/31/04 10:21 am)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Hi Philip,

I've written this to a general audience, but i invite and am interested in your comments.

*Quote:*

---

You could say something like that, but a better analogy would be to compare it to "becoming healthy" so that the climb up the mountain (Enlightenment) can be taken with a good chance of actually arriving at the peak. This would be as opposed to beginning the climb in an unhealthy state, only to give up or fall off halfway up. (See Marian Caplan's interesting book, "Halfway Up the Mountain: The Errors of Premature Claims to Enlightenment", for more on that).

The idea with avoiding excessive repression is to help people get to a functional, healthy level where they can indeed begin the process of Enlightenment in a fashion that doesn't lead to madness, imbalance, or a partial distorted awakening or premature "spiritual emergency" (as Grof called it...check out Gopi Krishna for more), that can greatly set back one's Enlightenment aspirations, or delay them for many years.

---

The mind is pretty much everything, it is the chief concern and driver of human experience. If it is in harmony (Truthful), the body will likely be so as well. Complete harmony can only occur in the presence of an enlightened mind, attempts to create harmony in it's absence will fail.

When a person has *thoughts* that sex is desirable and will relieve their suffering (make them feel good), they seek it.

If they consciously decide not to fulfil that desire, sure, they will still experience the problem of the desire, but they will usually be more open to thinking about the nature of sexual desire than if they engage in it. It's the abstainers that have the nervousness and intensity needed to propel them into the Infinite.

If, however, they choose to engage in regular sex, they're reinforcing it in their psyche. People have little power over operant conditioning; what one does makes it's tracks in the mind regardless of what one tries to think about it. And since sex is both mindless and an expression of the will to mindlessness, it rarely predisposes people to thinking about anything at all. It blows-off their suffering, and thus stalls their spiritual development. I've rarely met a sex bunny that is mindful, and they're always hungering for more. The only real lessons that one could come away with, that are of benefit to the eradication of one's desire, are the gaps in one's memory and it's general haziness - which indicate one's unconsciousness, as well as the animalism/unconsciousness of one's partner. Who is willing to open their eyes at the risk of facing the death stare of an unconscious partner? And of those that are, who is conscious enough to recognise it? One only needs to have sex once in one's life to be able to reflect on these. To continue to engage in it, in an attempt to develop fuller consciousness during it, is a definite risk. Also, realisations about the hassles that often arise in sexual encounters (communication, incompatibility, etc) are too superficial to have any real impact on sexual desire in themselves.

I've always been more scared of sex than death, because not only is it death (unconsciousness), but one's very own mind wills one towards it. It's like being near a cliff edge and having your mind telling you to "Jump! Jump!". Sex is clearly suicidal. People look forward to the clearer mind that they tend to have for those few moments after sex, after they've dumped their energy and have too little left even for reasoning. Most people simply can't endure the pain of reasoning, death is preferable.

If a person opens their mind to what sex is all about, to what it really is, they're not going to desire it, or have a problem with it, regardless of their physiology. It is not the body that desires sex. Thus, studying the body is of no real benefit to it's eradication.

A healthy mind for enlightenment is one that see's the power of it's own thoughts,  
and uses those thoughts to draw it into God's arms.

Rhett Hamilton

Jones Kelly

Posts: 15

(3/31/04 12:11 pm)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Rhett: I've always been more scared of sex than death, because not only is it death (unconsciousness), but one's very own mind wills one towards it. It's like being near a cliff edge and having your mind telling you to "Jump! Jump!". Sex is clearly suicidal. People look forward to the clearer mind that they tend to have for those few moments after sex, after they've dumped their energy and have too little left even for reasoning. Most people simply can't endure the pain of reasoning, death is preferable.*

The concentrated desire for orgasm does make simultaneous reasoned thoughts difficult, but not impossible. Rational consciousness is not utterly extinguished; but i have not investigated simultaneously being enlightened *and* experiencing orgasm yet. Can anyone comment on this?

That people "look forward to the clearer mind" would seem to contradict "post-copulative depression" or the "petit mort" - "all animals are sad after sex". Perhaps this indicates desire for pleasant unconsciousness to continue, after that mental state has lapsed. Is desire for orgasm a repression in itself?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1487

(3/31/04 3:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

but i have not investigated simultaneously being enlightened and experiencing orgasm yet. Can anyone comment on this?

---

I certainly hope you're planning on it.

*Quote:*

---

"all animals are sad after sex".

---

Even people are not sad after sex.

*Quote:*

---

Is desire for orgasm a repression in itself?

---

What??

Jones Kelly

Posts: 16

(3/31/04 5:49 pm)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Anna,

Why?

*Anna: Even people are not sad after sex.*

Prove it.

*Kelly: Is desire for orgasm a repression in itself?*

*Anna: What??*

Repression of consciousness - this is what the simultaneous understanding of the nature of Ultimate Reality and experience of orgasm might indicate to me. It seems impossible though: simultaneous desire and not-desire.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 3/31/04 5:50 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1537  
(4/1/04 2:03 am)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

A man's ejaculation and "orgasm" are not necessarily the same thing. It can have very little pleasure sensations or it can be the "fireworks and trumpets" variety depending on mental constructs, emotional state, novel situations, etc.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2595  
(4/1/04 8:06 am)  
Reply

---

---

Rhett exposes himself once and for all (:D)

***Quote:***

---

If a person opens their mind to what sex is all about, to what it really is, they're not going to desire it, or have a problem with it, regardless of their physiology. It is not the body that desires sex. Thus, studying the body is of no real benefit to it's eradication.

A healthy mind for enlightenment is one that see's the power of it's own thoughts, and uses those thoughts to draw it into God's arms.

Rhett Hamilton

---

What do you think it is that desires sex Rhett? Where do you distinguish the mind as apart from the body?

Kelly, you equate the expression *petit mort* with 'post copulative depression'.

I have always understood this term as another name for orgasm, not a state following it. The term, for me, is neither clever nor poetic.

\*edit: yes, I do believe I edited this post.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 4/1/04 8:08 am*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1488

(4/1/04 11:33 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna: Even people are not sad after sex.

Prove it.

---

Because I am not.

*Quote:*

---

Repression of consciousness - this is what the simultaneous understanding of the nature of Ultimate Reality and experience of orgasm might indicate to me. It seems impossible though: simultaneous desire and not-desire.

---

This whole premise is nutty. Petit Mort, the little death, indeed refers to orgasm, and for the reason that sometimes, your consciousness is gone for just a moment or two. In the same way as a Zen meditator might attain a second or two of total freedom from thought. And you think you cannot afford this brief respite from the tyranny of the mind? It is well worth the refreshing return, like after a summer thunderstorm on a hot afternoon.

You can never run from sex. Only in the unmanifest does it cease. In the universe of form, all things are divided into male and female, and all copulate without ceasing. From time to time there is orgasm, after which the copulation begins again. That is the sum of all phenomena. That which brings about every heartbeat, and the terminology used to describe it, is the same as that which leads to sexual excitement, and orgasm, and rest, and

|                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                     | excitement again.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/> Posts: 20<br/> (4/1/04 12:14 pm)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>petit mort</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz, yes I did equate <i>petit mort</i> with post-copulative depression, though i know it is typically a synonym of orgasm.</p> <p>It is another little death, another hell, another rebirth. Another repression of consciousness.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/> Posts: 21<br/> (4/1/04 12:31 pm)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: <i>Even people are not sad after sex...Because i am not.</i></p> <p>This means that you are not sad after sex, not that people generally are not. You can never verify your statement applies to other people.</p> <p>My statement "all animals are sad after sex" can also never be verified, as i am not all animals.</p> <p>Anna: <i>This whole premise is nutty. Petit Mort, the little death, indeed refers to orgasm, and for the reason that sometimes, your consciousness is gone for just a moment or two. In the same way as a Zen meditator might attain a second or two of total freedom from thought. And you think you cannot afford this brief respite from the tyranny of the mind? It is well worth the refreshing return, like after a summer thunderstorm on a hot afternoon.</i></p> <p>Total freedom of thought in an enlightened state has nothing to do with the absence of thought in an unconscious state that desires to be unconscious.</p> <p>The "tyranny of mind" indicates why you seek the death found in sex. For me, my mind has no tyrannical power of oppression, for in its clarity is the lack of desire to be refreshed.</p> <p>Anna: <i>You can never run from sex. Only in the unmanifest does it cease.</i></p> <p>I am consciously aware of the logical impossibility of the mind to simultaneously have two foci. There are two conflicting loves, and neither can be followed in the presence of the other. The highly focussed and one-pointed awareness (samadhi and bodhicitta) needed to understand the nature of Reality cannot be merged with the awareness bent on a "reflexive</p> |

redistribution of energy" in the body. It is calmness and stillness versus agitation and activity.

Are you saying that sex desire ceases in unconsciousness? By no means. Only consciousness can enable sex desire to cease. The unmanifest *is* the cessation of desire, which can only arise through consciousness.

*Anna: In the universe of form, all things are divided into male and female, and all copulate without ceasing. From time to time there is orgasm, after which the copulation begins again. That is the sum of all phenomena. That which brings about every heartbeat, and the terminology used to describe it, is the same as that which leads to sexual excitement, and orgasm, and rest, and excitement again.*

This is a good description of conceptualisation which creates (karma), the wheel of duality. Divisions create time and unceasing copulation of appearances. There are no copulations when there are no couples.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 240

(4/1/04 12:41 pm)

Reply

...

---

Bird, I think that what you say should be taken as a metaphor and nothing more. I'm saying this because you appear to think differently.

And I think most of you take sex and life in general way too seriously. I can barely read those posts because they bore the hell out of me, and this is not so because I don't want to think. They are just too obvious and uninspiring. I also feel there's a certain uptight tone to them, which would be quite humorous if I didn't know you guys are dead serious.

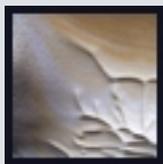
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 353

(4/1/04 12:44 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Suergaz,

*Quote:*

---

What do you think it is that desires sex Rhett?

---

Humans!

*Quote:*

---

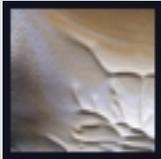
Where do you distinguish the mind as apart from the body?

---

For the purpose of my previous post, i attempted to make a clear distinction between unconscious forces and conscious forces, and to expand on the nature of those conscious forces, because most people don't do this very well.

Some people externalise their sexual desire, as if it comes from somewhere else, which is understandable because if one doesn't want it but still feels it, it certainly does seem to come from somewhere else. But nevertheless, it still arises from within their deluded perceptions of what sex is all about.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 354  
(4/1/04 12:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

The concentrated desire for orgasm does make simultaneous reasoned thoughts difficult, but not impossible.

---

I didn't really talk about the "concentrated desire for orgasm", but your point is fair enough.

*Quote:*

---

Rational consciousness is not utterly extinguished; but i have not investigated simultaneously being enlightened and experiencing orgasm yet. Can anyone comment on this?

---

I used blanket terms for simplicity. I accept that consciousness is rarely clear cut.

I don't think an enlightened orgasm is worth talking about when there are people to enlighten. They can find out for themselves.

*Quote:*

---

That people "look forward to the clearer mind" would seem to contradict "post-copulative depression" or the "petit mort" - "all animals are sad after sex". Perhaps this indicates desire for pleasant unconsciousness to continue, after that mental state has lapsed.

---

Or that it wasn't as good as they hoped. Or that their "damn deluded mind" and its attendant suffering came back so soon. Or both. People soon cheer up, they tend to smile soon afterwards as they carefully prepare their next illusion to be satisfied...

*Quote:*

---

Is desire for orgasm a repression in itself?

---

Yes, of natural free-minded consciousness.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 23

(4/1/04 1:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Rhett: ...one's very own mind wills one towards it. It's like being near a cliff edge and having your mind telling you to "Jump! Jump!". Sex is clearly suicidal. People look forward to the clearer mind that they tend to have for those few moments after sex,*

*I didn't really talk about the "concentrated desire for orgasm", but your point is fair enough.*

"Jump! Jump!" is also descriptive of the mental urge towards the unconsciousness of/after orgasm.

Rhett: *I don't think an enlightened orgasm is worth talking about when there are people to enlighten. They can find out for themselves.*

I agree. However, the strength of people's attachment to sex includes attachment to orgasm. As far this attachment goes without investigation, the attachment to sex continues. It is like anything other attachment.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2597  
(4/2/04 2:21 am)  
Reply

----

Those who cast a dim light on sensual pleasure really cannot be trusted to it ultimately!

I am the orgy! I am the orgasm! I am the origin!  
(I would genuinely love to hear one speak this way, beaming, and in all truth)

birdofhermes

Registered User  
Posts: 1490  
(4/2/04 11:51 am)  
Reply

orgasm, etc.

***Quote:***

Bird, I think that what you say should be taken as a metaphor and nothing more. I'm saying this because you appear to think differently.

And I think most of you take sex and life in general way too seriously. I can barely read those posts because they bore the hell out of me, and this is not so because I don't want to think. They are just too obvious and uninspiring. I also feel there's a certain uptight tone to them, which would be quite humorous if I didn't know you guys are dead serious. [/quote

What?! Rairun how can you even compare my inspired orgiastic cosmology with their dead earnestness and hellishly self-absorbed focus upon the nuances of their internal emotional and sexual battles.

What do you mean metaphor? If it weren't the reality, what need for such a metaphor? It is indeed the reality. It's known as yin and yang. And I agree that their posts are boring, albeit sometimes entertaining in a somewhat horrifying, freak

sideshow kind o

---

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1491

(4/2/04 11:52 am)

Reply

oops

---

Messed up the quotes, can't edit.

What?! Rairun how can you even compare my inspired orgiastic cosmology with their dead earnestness and hellishly self-absorbed focus upon the nuances of their internal emotional and sexual battles.

What do you mean metaphor? If it weren't the reality, what need for such a metaphor? It is indeed the reality. It's known as yin and yang. And I agree that their posts are boring, albeit sometimes entertaining in a somewhat horrifying, freak sideshow kind of way.

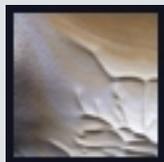
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 355

(4/2/04 12:10 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

Those who cast a dim light on sensual pleasure really cannot be trusted to it ultimately!

I am the orgy! I am the orgasm! I am the origin!  
(I would genuinely love to hear one speak this way, beaming,  
and in all truth)

---

This caused a genuine chuckle!

I see what you're saying, but to see it in it's true light one must first cast a dim - but true - light on it.

And where would one find another person of similar capacity with which to engage in it . . . ?

And finally, why? It's no better or worse than anything else in the eyes of God, yet so dark and dim in the eyes of those that value the survival of Wisdom, and the experience of Truth.



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

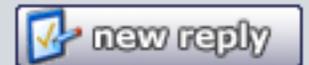
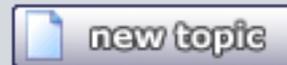


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

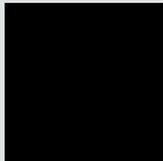
> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>Posts: 71<br/>(4/2/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>DEL writes ...</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You sound so feminine. The feminine always needs personal information in able to communicate.</p> <hr/> <p>Ah yes, the great insult on this message board -- to call someone "feminine".</p> <p>I don't "need" any personal information from you, DEL, it was rather an invitation to you to get serious and bring yourself into the discussion, rather than sitting on the sidelines sniping. To bring yourself into a discussion requires *courage*. To sit on the sidelines like a faceless sniper is simply cowardice. It is also a far more passive approach, and thus far more feminized. You've got your classifications upside down.</p> <p>Take Rhett, for example -- I may not be in alignment with too much of what he says, but at least he brings himself into discussions by honestly examining his mind, and revealing his own process. This takes courage. Even the founders of this BBS share plenty of information about their individual process and struggle in life leading toward their realizations.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

PM: Assuming you are male, are you under 35? Do you have a girlfriend? Have you had a painful relationship? Do you relate to issues of "repression" at all? Also, have you had any bad experiences with "therapists" or the psychotherapeutic process in general? How have you managed the pursuit of Enlightenment in the context of your own primal impulses?

DEL: Let's start with the first question. What difference does it make if I am male or female from your perspective?

---

Exactly as I predicted, you would not answer the questions. And yet you continue to ask questions of me. Do you yet fail to see your evasiveness?

*Quote:*

---

The dialogue has more substance than you are conscious of.

---

More arrogance.

The rest of your sniper-questions are unworthy of response by virtue of your evading my earlier questions.

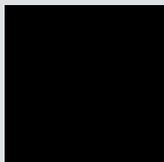
 Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 72

(4/2/04 4:11 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

N0X23 --

As someone who made absurd allegations lumping in Osho Rajneesh with Jim Jones and Charles Manson (in the Satsang thread) -- and who failed to offer any sort of reply to my challenging you on your analysis of Rajneesh at that time -- you also make it hard for me to take you seriously. In fact, your credibility for me vanished in your two or three feeble posts in that Satsang thread, so your assessments of my experience of 20 years ago, delivered with all the prententious panache of yet another sideline-sniper poster, hold little interest for me. I think

your comments in this thread are simply deriving from a place of vengeance, owing to my pointing out your foolishness earlier. So, it was a totally predictable thing that you would appear in this thread and seek to undermine my account of a personal experience of two decades ago.

Instead of sniping from the sidelines, NOx23, expose some of your own personal process at this board. See if you can summon the courage to do this.

For example, what drew you to this Forum? Why this board? What are you working on in your own life at this time? How can you learn and grow by virtue of your showing up at this Forum? etc.



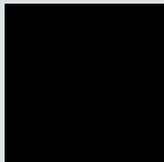
Philip Mislberger

Posts: 73

(4/2/04 5:13 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Rhett --

*Quote:*

---

If, however, they choose to engage in regular sex, they're reinforcing it in their psyche. People have little power over operant conditioning; what one does makes it's tracks in the mind regardless of what one tries to think about it. And since sex is both mindless and an expression of the will to mindlessness, it rarely predisposes people to thinking about anything at all. It blows-off their suffering, and thus stalls their spiritual development. I've rarely met a sex bunny that is mindful, and they're always hungering for more. The only real lessons that one could come away with, that are of benefit to the eradication of one's desire, are the gaps in one's memory and it's general haziness - which indicate one's unconsciousness, as well as the animalism/unconsciousness of one's partner.

---

That is a reasonable view of sexuality from the point of view of ordinary human dynamics. But the point I've been raising is that of the avenue of exploring relationship with one's natural desires \*as they arise\*, *in addition* to the approach of nipping them at the bud.

The inherent difficulty with the *sole* "nipping at the bud" approach is

that the odd "bud" tends to sprout up unnoticed. That is, when we attempt to keep our garden perfectly manicured via a strident and disciplined approach of mindfulness and intellectual lucidity, it's fairly common for the occasional weed to pop up without being "found out".

So from a purely practical point of view, the question becomes, what do we do once these "weeds" (desires) have *already arisen*?

Over the years I've found that there is a kind of "final frontier" faced by most spiritual seekers. This final frontier is sometimes referred to as the "Emotional Body". It is the entire domain of feeling, emotion, and reactivity, and especially how they play out in the quality of our relating with others and the world around us (assuming we do not live in some hermetically sealed environment as a hermit with zero contact, including the Internet, with others).

All feelings are themselves created by specific thoughts, and in particular, the effect of these thoughts upon the body. Feelings are by nature very simple. It is the interpretation of them that complicates matters. As we egoically identify with thoughts, it is typical to over-complicate and confuse the entire area of emotionality.

How does working with feeling and emotions relate to enlightenment?

What I've found to happen in the enlightenment process is that the realization of our true nature *precedes* the actual embodiment of it. In other words, we first

1) see the truth

and then

2) we understand the truth

and then

3) we spend the rest of our lives integrating this essential understanding.

The process of integration involves bringing it all together, embodying it in our lives— living it—in our actions, deeds, behavior, personal endeavors, and so on, and progressively deepening our grasp of Truth. The importance of integration is underscored in the challenges faced by all spiritual seekers—including spiritual teachers. This is why the realization of the emptiness of the ego and the direct experience of the Natural State, do not in themselves guarantee immaculate behavior or

perfectly harmonious relationships with other people or the world around us (and why so many gurus and other "finders" have had problems). Realizing the enlightened condition is the first step, living it fully in the "small" details of life, and most especially in our relationships, is the second. This second phase is life-long, and unavoidable, as long as we are in a physical body.

Many people have glimpsed Truth. Few have realized it deeply. Even fewer are actually able to live it. I think what blocks a "deeper realization" of it is partly the function of repression. Repression happens on a spiritualized level when we begin to really believe that we "know Truth" but have not yet adequately tested our understanding in life, amongst others, and especially in the areas of where our buttons get pushed.

I'm not saying that we need to abandon all discipline and dive headlong into obvious crap. But I am suggesting that at times our very effort to avoid mindlessness can itself be a form of unconsciousness if we're not directly facing our shadows. And sometimes we need direct life-experience in order to shake us so that we can properly see just how deep and subtle our ego-shadows can be.

*Quote:*

---

Who is willing to open their eyes at the risk of facing the death stare of an unconscious partner? And of those that are, who is conscious enough to recognise it? One only needs to have sex once in one's life to be able to reflect on these. To continue to engage in it, in an attempt to develop fuller consciousness during it, is a definite risk. Also, realisations about the hassles that often arise in sexual encounters (communication, incompatibility, etc) are too superficial to have any real impact on sexual desire in themselves.

---

Again, it depends on the level of commitment. As I've said before I've known many relationships where the relationship itself was used as a vehicle, in Tantric fashion, to witness the arising of \*projection\* and to clear such projections with the partner via honest communication. But it takes two willing partners. And no, it is not an easy path. But yes, it can yield very powerful and rapid openings of the subconscious mind in

which decades or perhaps generations of repressed material gets unblocked. And this is why the Tibetans know it as the "accelerated" approach because if done properly it results in very fast and deep expansion of consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

I've always been more scared of sex than death, because not only is it death (unconsciousness), but one's very own mind wills one towards it. It's like being near a cliff edge and having your mind telling you to "Jump! Jump!". Sex is clearly suicidal. People look forward to the clearer mind that they tend to have for those few moments after sex, after they've dumped their energy and have too little left even for reasoning. Most people simply can't endure the pain of reasoning, death is preferable.

---

I think you make some good points there but if there is \*fear\* of sex, then identification with yourself as a sexual being remains, perhaps at deep, unaccessed levels in your subconscious.

*Quote:*

---

If a person opens their mind to what sex is all about, to what it really is, they're not going to desire it, or have a problem with it, regardless of their physiology. It is not the body that desires sex. Thus, studying the body is of no real benefit to its eradication.

---

"Studying the body" (mindfulness of the body) is of benefit if attachment to sexuality hasn't been let go of with one's entirety of being. That is, if desire still arises, regardless of one's apparent vigilance, then direct mindfulness of the energies arising in the body is the best way to go. By remaining mindful of them, they don't slip back unnoticed into unconsciousness. That's the essence of the Tantric approach.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 907  
(4/2/04 6:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Philip,

Thank you for posting on 'spiritual emergencies'. Your story reminded me of a monk with whom I once shared a house. At the time we met, he already digested his personal emergency. That was lucky for both of us.

Your posts are very insightful. It seems that you have a deep understanding of Eastern thought and traditions and you can connect it to the Western traditions. I guess that's an asset for being a therapist. Do you practice in Canada or in the US?

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 357  
(4/3/04 8:19 am)  
Reply



Re: oops

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What?! Rairun how can you even compare my inspired orgiastic cosmology with their dead earnestness and hellishly self-absorbed focus upon the nuances of their internal emotional and sexual battles. And I agree that their posts are boring, albeit sometimes entertaining in a somewhat horrifying, freak sideshow kind of way.

---

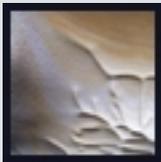
Have i spoken against your attachments Anna?

I don't imagine you'll ever grasp the simple truth that desire and attachment are the cause of all suffering.

Anna = mindlessly orgiastic, spiritually dull, hellish emotional and sexual battles . . . if you could identify what consciousness without suffering and delusion was, you'd enthusiastically embrace enlightened values, and shun your current life which looks horrid in comparison.

Women simply don't suffer for their ignorance. They're too shallow for that.  
They neither experience the grand highs nor the grand lows of a highly conscious individual, nor the constant high of an enlightened individual. They're always too busy living in their own dreary dream world, reality hardly gets a peep in.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 358  
(4/3/04 9:42 am)  
Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Philip,

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

Rhett: If, however, they choose to engage in regular sex, they're reinforcing it in their psyche. People have little power over operant conditioning; what one does makes it's tracks in the mind regardless of what one tries to think about it. And since sex is both mindless and an expression of the will to mindlessness, it rarely predisposes people to thinking about anything at all. It blows-off their suffering, and thus stalls their spiritual development. I've rarely met a sex bunny that is mindful, and they're always hungering for more. The only real lessons that one could come away with, that are of benefit to the eradication of one's desire, are the gaps in one's memory and it's general haziness - which indicate one's unconsciousness, as well as the animalism/unconsciousness of one's partner.

-----

Philip: Over the years I've found that there is a kind of "final frontier" faced by most spiritual seekers. This final frontier is sometimes referred to as the "Emotional Body". It is the entire domain of feeling, emotion, and reactivity, and especially how they play out in the quality of our relating with others and the world around us (assuming we do not live in some hermetically sealed environment as a hermit with zero contact, including the Internet, with

others).

All feelings are themselves created by specific thoughts, and in particular, the effect of these thoughts upon the body. Feelings are by nature very simple. It is the interpretation of them that complicates matters. As we egoically identify with thoughts, it is typical to over-complicate and confuse the entire area of emotionality.

How does working with feeling and emotions relate to enlightenment?

What I've found to happen in the enlightenment process is that the realization of our true nature precedes the actual embodiment of it. In other words, we first

1) see the truth

and then

2) we understand the truth

and then

3) we spend the rest of our lives integrating this essential understanding.

The process of integration involves bringing it all together, embodying it in our lives— living it—in our actions, deeds, behavior, personal endeavors, and so on, and progressively deepening our grasp of Truth. The importance of integration is underscored in the challenges faced by all spiritual seekers—including spiritual teachers. This is why the realization of the emptiness of the ego and the direct experience of the Natural State, do not in themselves guarantee immaculate behavior or perfectly harmonious relationships with other people or the world around us (and why so many gurus and other "finders" have had problems). Realizing the enlightened condition is the first step, living it fully in the "small" details of life, and most especially in our relationships, is the second. This second phase is life-long, and unavoidable, as long as we are in a physical body.

Many people have glimpsed Truth. Few have realized it

deeply. Even fewer are actually able to live it. I think what blocks a "deeper realization" of it is partly the function of repression. Repression happens on a spiritualized level when we begin to really believe that we "know Truth" but have not yet adequately tested our understanding in life, amongst others, and especially in the areas of where our buttons get pushed.

I'm not saying that we need to abandon all discipline and dive headlong into obvious crap. But I am suggesting that at times our very effort to avoid mindlessness can itself be a form of unconsciousness if we're not directly facing our shadows. And sometimes we need direct life-experience in order to shake us so that we can properly see just how deep and subtle our ego-shadows can be.

---

I very much agree.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

Rhett: Who is willing to open their eyes at the risk of facing the death stare of an unconscious partner? And of those that are, who is conscious enough to recognise it? One only needs to have sex once in one's life to be able to reflect on these. To continue to engage in it, in an attempt to develop fuller consciousness during it, is a definite risk. Also, realisations about the hassles that often arise in sexual encounters (communication, incompatibility, etc) are too superficial to have any real impact on sexual desire in themselves.

-----

Philip: Again, it depends on the level of commitment. As I've said before I've known many relationships where the relationship itself was used as a vehicle, in Tantric fashion, to witness the arising of \*projection\* and to clear

such projections with the partner via honest communication. But it takes two willing partners. And no, it is not an easy path. But yes, it can yield very powerful and rapid openings of the subconscious mind in which decades or perhaps generations of repressed material gets unblocked. And this is why the Tibetans know it as the "accelerated" approach because if done properly it results in very fast and deep expansion of consciousness.

---

I think i've been very open to learning from everyone i've met in life, yet people have rarely given me insights into myself. They're just too different to me to be able to know me, to be capable of relating to and understanding my depths. They just don't have it in them. People rarely even say "You're different".

I've always learnt around the edges so-to-speak, i've interacted, and then reflected on it, and learnt my lessons that way. The relationships that i've had, which add-up to about 12-18 months (depending on how strictly you want to define them), don't stand out from the time when i wasn't in them. Sure, i've learnt from them and value having had them, and needed to have them to be where i am now, but they weren't particularly insightful, despite my choosiness of partners. Basically, i think they were no more or less insightful that the friendships i've had.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----

Rhett: I've always been more scared of sex than death, because not only is it death (unconsciousness), but one's very own mind wills one towards it. It's like being near a cliff edge and having your mind telling you to "Jump! Jump!". Sex is clearly suicidal. People look forward to the clearer mind that they tend to have for those few moments after sex, after they've dumped their energy and have too little left even for reasoning. Most people simply can't endure the pain of reasoning, death is preferable.

-----

Philip: I think you make some good points there but if there is \*fear\* of sex, then identification with yourself as a sexual being remains, perhaps at deep, unaccessed levels in your subconscious.

---

That's part of the reason why i'm pursuing this dialogue. I want to really nut out why i've always had such a strong fear of sex. I've chosen to have sex about 25 times in my life, and i'm sure you'll agree that that's a pretty rare statistic. I've danced with death far far more than that, which involved heightened consciousness - rather than diminished.

Sex is such a submission to the ego. The sex drive has always seemed to come from outside of myself, like an alien imposter, that renders sex a distorted pastime. And i can so easily see it in others. My greater lament was always that other people couldn't overcome their distortions. The aliens have so much geater control over them, they're automatons.

It reflects those deep difference betwen myself and other people, to connect so closely with them infringes on me, their unconsciousness and delusions threaten to seep into me. It's the relationshipp to truth, it's been tenuous enough - never mind being corrupted by someone else who hasn't the capacity to see outside their ego.

It's such a shame that so many people like myself don't see their nature, because the herd simply don't and can't reflect it back at them. I've lived a life of forming falsely high opinions of others because it was so dangerous to my ego not to. I created a bubble of distorted perceptions so the world didn't look as unconscious as it is. For me to view people as chimpanzees is a relief for my *mind*, it has no effect on the remnants of my ego.

I endeavour to help others so we can avoid this gross loss of potential that is occuring all over the world as-we-speak, for the benefit of everyone.

*Quote:*

---

Quote:  
-----

Rhett: If a person opens their mind to what sex is all about, to what it really is, they're not going to desire it, or have a problem with it, regardless of their physiology. It is not the body that desires sex. Thus, studying the body is of no real benefit to it's eradication.

---

Philip: "Studying the body" (mindfulness of the body) is of benefit if attachment to sexuality hasn't been let go of with one's entirety of being. That is, if desire still arises, regardless of one's apparent vigilance, then direct mindfulness of the energies arising in the body is the best way to go. By remaining mindful of them, they don't slip back unnoticed into unconsciousness. That's the essence of the Tantric approach.

---

But you've agreed that desire and emotions arise in the mind, and have their effects in the body. To focus on the body is merely to focus on the effect, not the cause; it's a band-aid. To be effective, one must focus on understanding the cause.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 242  
(4/3/04 10:55 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

What?! Rairun how can you even compare my inspired orgiastic cosmology with their dead earnestness and hellishly self-absorbed focus upon the nuances of their internal emotional and sexual battles.

What do you mean metaphor? If it weren't the reality, what need for such a metaphor? It is indeed the reality. It's known as yin and yang. And I agree that their posts are boring, albeit sometimes entertaining in a somewhat horrifying, freak sideshow kind of way.

---

I wasn't referring to anyone in special. I don't even know who posted what in most cases, but I know your point is different! That's why I replied to you and not to everyone else. I just think that both sides are giving way too much importance to sex.

You can make an analogy between yan yang and sex, but I don't think sex is some sort of universal principle like you said. I don't see sex as something bad that has to be stopped, but I don't think it's that important either. It's just something else to do. Depending on the situation, it might cause trouble or bring things you consider good. In the first case, you do it. In the second case, you don't. I don't know why people make things so complicated.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1496  
(4/3/04 11:12 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

You just don't realize how narrow your view of "sex" is. What you call sex, is just one branch, one manifestation.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 244  
(4/3/04 11:18 am)  
Reply

...

---

Then, for a start, you should define what sex actually is.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 29  
(4/3/04 2:45 pm)  
Reply

Cause and effect

---

*Rhett: But you've agreed that desire and emotions arise in the mind, and have their effects in the body. To focus on the body is merely to focus on the effect, not the cause; it's a band-aid. To be effective, one must focus on understanding the cause.*

Causes

Hormones

Sensory stimuli

Emotional need

Interpretations

A. Symptomatic of sexual desire

## B. Asymptomatic of sexual desire

### Effects

A.1 Expression: Desire for sex

A.2 Repression: Repulsed by sex

A.3 Reinterpretation: Asymptomatic > Desireless

### B.1 Desireless

Please note, that having the biological body of a woman, what i regard as causes may differ from someone with a man's body. But i think the mental processes are the same.

I see that desire for sex has one cause: thinking!

At ovulation, i experience physical sensations such as a pubococcygeal pulse or Spinnbarkeit mucus flow increased. These do not cause sexual desire, but *interpretation as symptomatic of sexual desire does*.

Repression of sexual signs/symptoms and of the desire is the suppression of thinking correctly. Expression of both is similarly the suppression of thinking correctly (jumping to conclusions).

Nothing has inherent value or is symptomatic/meaningful. But is reasoning itself inherently sexual (dualistic, divisive, sectioned) by aiming at deciding for/against?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 109

(4/4/04 10:47 am)

Reply



Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

David I am not really sure how to respond to your post, your points seem very semantical. This is not a personal attack on you and I will chalk this up to my lack of intelligence.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1498

(4/4/04 12:13 pm)

Reply



Re: oops

---

*Quote:*

---

As I've said before I've known many relationships where the relationship itself was used as a vehicle, in Tantric fashion, to witness the arising of \*projection\* and to clear such projections with the partner via honest communication. But it takes two willing partners. And no, it is not an easy path. But yes, it can yield very powerful and rapid openings of the subconscious mind in which decades or perhaps generations of repressed material gets unblocked. And this is why the Tibetans know it as the "accelerated" approach because if done properly it results in very fast and deep expansion of consciousness.

---

Phillip, I'd be interested to learn more about that.

*Quote:*

---

Have i spoken against your attachments Anna?

---

I think you have.

*Quote:*

---

Anna = mindlessly orgiastic, spiritually dull, hellish emotional and sexual battles . . . if you could identify what consciousness without suffering and delusion was, you'd enthusiastically embrace enlightened values, and shun your current life which looks horrid in comparison.

---

No I am very alertly and mindfully orgiastic. I am spiritually vibrant, and I have very few emotional or sexual battles at all. My life is both serene and a joy to me, and because of that I am free to spend most of my time thinking about the condition of the planet, and of the meaning in the universe.

*Quote:*

---

Women simply don't suffer for their ignorance.

---

So far as I can tell from what all the men here have said, I am the only one here who suffers for my ignorance, and for it alone. The reason I say that is everyone insists that only suffering is the catalyst for beginning the quest for truth. For me this was never the case. I have always been interested, and the ups and downs of my personal life (which have largely ceased) have never had any bearing upon it at all.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 4/4/04 3:09 pm*

Jones Kelly

Posts: 32

(4/4/04 3:15 pm)

Reply

Re: motivation

---

*Anna: My life is both serene and a joy to me, and because of that I am free to spend most of my time thinking about the condition of the planet, and of the meaning in the universe.*

*...everyone insists that only suffering is the catalyst for beginning the quest for truth. For me this was never the case. I have always been interested, and the ups and downs of my personal life (which have largely ceased) have never had any bearing upon it at all.*

Then your motivation or quest is sourced in a problem. If you are purely motivated by the "condition of the planet" and "meaning of the universe", you are motivated by problem-solving. Until this problem is solved, you suffer.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1499

(4/4/04 4:30 pm)

Reply



Re: motivation

---

No, you misunderstood. I did not say I am motivated by the planet or the universe. I simply said my interest in Truth has always been sufficient unto itself, that neither life's good times nor bad times greatly influenced it one way or the other, that I did not seek it "because" of anything whatsoever except that it is more compelling than other things, and that by a long shot.

My point about the lack of internal battles and angst is that it frees me up to have a concern for many things outside myself. In other words, I am not very self absorbed.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1055

(4/4/04 9:53 pm)

Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Ah yes, the great insult on this message board -- to call someone "feminine".

---

Why do you see it as an insult?

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

I don't "need" any personal information from you, DEL, it was rather an invitation to you to get serious and bring yourself into the discussion, rather than sitting on the sidelines sniping. To bring yourself into a discussion requires \*courage\*. To sit on the sidelines like a faceless sniper is simply cowardice. It is also a far more passive approach, and thus far more feminized. You've got your classifications upside down. "

---

What you see as courage I see as cowardice.  
Yes, one of us is truly upside down.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Even the founders of this BBS share plenty of information about their individual process and struggle in life leading toward their realizations.

---

I do not believe that a Genius would have "plenty of information about their individual process".

Processed enlightenment is like processed food.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

Exactly as I predicted, you would not answer the questions. And yet you continue to ask questions of me. Do you yet fail to see your evasiveness?

---

Have you answered all the questions I have put to you? If not we are the same are we not?

Perhaps inverted.

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger

The rest of your sniper-questions are unworthy of response by virtue of your evading my earlier questions.

---

Sniper am I? I wonder if you believe I have a poor aim.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1056  
(4/4/04 10:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip Mistlberger  
. . . .to witness the arising of \*projection\* and to clear  
such projections with the partner via honest  
communication. But it takes two willing partners. And no,  
it is not an easy path. . . . .

---

The so called therapist might not be answering any of my questions so  
could somebody please ask him what he thinks is this "honest  
communication".

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1066  
(4/5/04 1:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Cue tumbleweed.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1497  
(4/5/04 1:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression

---

Who is that?



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1068<br/>(4/5/04 2:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Y'know, deserted Wild West town, blustery wind, tumbleweed blows across the square.</p> |
| <p>N0X23 <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 112<br/>(4/6/04 1:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>What.... No shoot out at the I'm okay, you're okay corral?</p>                          |



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

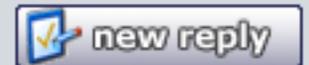
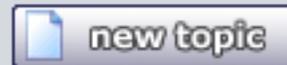


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression



Page 1 2 3 4 5

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1498<br/>(4/6/04 2:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Toast belongs to the "I'm an ass, you're an ass" corral.</p> <p><i>Edited by: birdofhermes at: 4/6/04 2:36 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(4/6/04 10:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>David I am not really sure how to respond to your post, your points seem very semantical. This is not a personal attack on you and I will chalk this up to my lack of intelligence.</p> <hr/> <p>Nox, judging from your posts I would say you are extremely intelligent. I think Dave is reacting rather piquishly to your attempt to discredit what Philip was saying using piercing logic without the experience and understanding of the more subtle aspect of Phil's experience. Which, apparently he does.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1543<br/>(4/6/04 10:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                      | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>"Escape From New York"</p> <p>One of the best bad movies ever.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1069<br/>(4/6/04 1:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Tombstone seems more pertinent.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1070<br/>(4/6/04 1:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Sex, The Devil, Religion, Repression</p> <hr/> <p>Though not as good.</p> <p>Thanks for them both anyway Kurt.</p>                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 531<br/>(4/6/04 1:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Kurt</p> <hr/> <p>Are we dealing with the true movie star Kurt Russell here? If not, then some guy is trying the image-building thing here, that, for instance J. Krishnamurti, warned against.</p> <p>Mmmm, I can portrait myself as Warren Beatty.<br/>How 'bout that one?</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 532<br/>(4/6/04 2:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>Re: Kurt</p> <hr/> <p>Forgive me the spelling mistakes.<br/>( 'portrait' has to be 'portray'; I'm a Dutchie.)</p> <p>Oh, btw, NOX23 is intelligent indeed, but quite dumb when it comes to matters of human interaction.<br/>And he/she is totally ignorant too.</p> <p>(As a bonus: mysticism is philosophy &amp; love in one.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1080<br/>(4/18/04 12:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>The Therapist</p> <hr/> <p>Hello !</p> <p>What happened to Mr. Therapist of 20 years experience?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1080<br/>(4/18/04 1:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Therapist</p> <hr/> <p>He must have tried of dealing with nebulous dicks.</p> <p>Nice one del.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Juberz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(4/28/04 3:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Good points, however...</p> <hr/> <p>I have to disagree with your statement that the Judeo-Christian concept of the devil is rooted in Pagan deities. You describe the Pagan deities as those "who embodied primal procreative power and virility". However, and I'm sure you're aware of this, that is not the Biblical definition of the devil. In my opinion that sounds a bit closer to the Biblical definition of God. The links between paganism and Christianity stem from the use of paganistic imagery, myth, and traditions to relate Christian ideas in a context that would be easily understood by European cultures. Since Europe is the region most responsible for shaping modern Christianity, the influence of paganistic imagery and ritual has carried over into the religion and caused the misconception that Christianity has pagan roots. When in actuality it is the converted European cultures that fused their "older" pagan ideas with their "newer" Christian ideas. The concept of Christianity may share some similiraties with paganism but it isn't a direct descendant of it.</p> |

The Biblical concept of the devil has little to do with the concepts of the various pagan deities you named, since it was just the imagery that was used and not the ideas. There is much more to the Christian devil than just a randy deity looking for a good time.

Also another misconception is that Eve was condemned in the Old Testament. Eve is known in Christianity as the mother of all humanity, that hardly seems like a condemnation to me. Remember that Adam also ate the fruit and was just as guilty as Eve was. Adam and Eve both had an equal part in the fall of humanity. I'm having a hard time equating Eve's mistake as a symbol for female sexual dysfunction especially since she had sex with Adam and got pregnant.

Organized religion does make a mess of things though, I agree with you on that. The Bible doesn't repress or deny the force of sexuality ("be fruitful and multiply" and also the entire book "Songs of Solomon" encourage sexual activity, albeit in a context of love) but you are correct about organized religion which in my opinion represses not only human impulse to a fault but Christianity as well.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

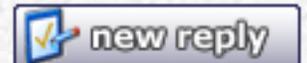
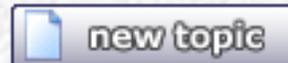
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Shapes](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">DEL</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 559<br>(7/26/03 8:20 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>    | Shapes<br><hr/> What is the best compromise between a straight line and a circle?          |
| <a href="#">voce io</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 251<br>(7/27/03 0:03)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>   | Re: Shapes<br><hr/> Dissolution.                                                           |
| <a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 76<br>(7/27/03 1:46)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | Re: Shapes<br><hr/> A porabola?<br><br>We aren't trying to work on hyperspace here are we? |
| <a href="#">wannabealot</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 6<br>(7/27/03 1:48)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | Re: Shapes<br><hr/> a chain with circular links strung in a straight line?                 |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(7/27/03 2:01)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Shapes</p> <hr/> <p>Come to think of it...</p> <p>All linear and parabolic functions have no theoretical beginnings or ends. So I would say that all are, in that way, similar. A circle is only a way of visualizing this.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 481<br/>(7/27/03 21:31)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Shapes</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Del: What is the best compromise between a straight line and a circle?</p> <hr/> <p>A point.</p>                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1310<br/>(7/27/03 22:19)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>TOAST WINS<br/>Continue?<br/>[1 CREDIT]</p>                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 78<br/>(7/28/03 1:11 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>A point.</p> <hr/> <p>Damn it! A toast to Toast.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">StreetLamp</a> at: 7/28/03 1:12 am</i></p>                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 561<br/>(7/28/03 10:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                          | <p>Re: Shapes</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast:<br/>A point.</p> <hr/> <p>Nice one!<br/>I was thinking something else but a point is really good and I think possibly the best. A point is charged with potential. It can go either way, it can begin anything.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">wannabealot</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(7/28/03 12:28)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Shapes</p> <hr/> <p>...and it can end anything.</p> <p>Makes a nice intersection, anyway.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 483<br/>(7/29/03 0:07)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Shapes</p> <hr/> <p>Yay, what do I win?</p> <p>I don't want no Weininger book.</p> <p>Speaking of a point, is there one?</p>                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1318<br/>(7/29/03 1:43)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>There are many, ....and that they are infinite, that is because there is no 'ultimate' one.</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 81  
(7/29/03 1:52)  
[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

There are many, ....and that they are infinite, that is because there is no 'ultimate' one.

---

Prove it.

[suergaz](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1320  
(7/29/03 2:22)  
[Reply](#)

----

---

That infinity is finitely what it is---this is proof enough.

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 86  
(7/29/03 2:59)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

That infinity is finitely what it is---this is proof enough.

---

No, this is a lack of effort.

**DEL**

Registered User  
Posts: 564  
(7/29/03 7:29)  
[Reply](#)

WTP & WTV

---

*Quote:*

---

StreetLamp:  
No, this is a lack of effort.

---

This "effort" you mention is the "Will to value" (WTV) in the face of the infinite. It is plant-like behaviour (face up) rather than animal-like behaviour (face down) "Will to power" (WTP).

**Dave Toast**

Registered User  
Posts: 487  
(7/29/03 7:54)  
[Reply](#)



Re: WTP & WTV

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: Speaking of a point, is there one?

Zag: There are many, ....and that they are infinite, that is because there is no 'ultimate' one.

---

I meant is there a point to the original question posed in this thread.

What do you mean by infinite BTW?

wannabealot  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(7/29/03 10:28)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

That infinity is finitely what it is---this is proof enough.

---

Holy paradoxes Batman! What do you suppose The Riddler is trying to tell us?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1325  
(7/29/03 13:42)  
[Reply](#)

---

---

*Quote:*

---

No, this is a lack of effort.

---

What, are you surprised the proof is so clear?!

Are you going to suggest that infinity is NOT a reality?!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1327  
(7/29/03 13:50)  
[Reply](#)

---

---

Dave Toast, by infinite I mean eternal,

StreetLamp  
Registered User  
Posts: 90  
(7/29/03 17:18)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

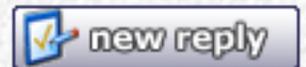
Are you going to suggest that infinity is NOT a reality?!

---

LOL! No, but I will suggest that you are infinitely remarkable.

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

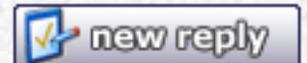
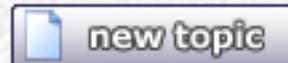
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Shapes



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 490<br/>(7/30/03 8:05)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Zag: by infinite I mean eternal</p> <hr/> <p>That doesn't seem to fit quite properly with your original useage. And infinite and eternal are two different words refering to two different subjects.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Are you going to suggest that infinity is NOT a reality?!</p> <hr/> <p>I might. What do you mean by reality?</p> |

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1328

(7/30/03 11:58)

[Reply](#)

----

---

***Quote:***

---

That doesn't seem to fit quite properly with your original useage. And infinite and eternal are two different words refering to two different subjects.

---

Eternity: forever. Infinity: forever.

You may say that what is infinite is 'without number' or 'without beginning or end' while what is eternal may have a beginning an end and even a number. The two different subjects they refer to are eachother!

By 'a reality' I meant 'real' 'extant' 'actual'

[Dave Toast](#)

Registered User

Posts: 495

(7/31/03 9:04)

[Reply](#)



Re: ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Eternity: forever.

---

Yes.

---

***Quote:***

---

Infinity: forever.

---

No.

Main Entry: eter-nal

Pronunciation: i-'t&r-n&l

Function: adjective

Etymology: Middle English, from Middle French, from Late Latin aeternalis, from Latin aeternus eternal, from aevum age, eternity -- more at AYE

Date: 14th century

1 a : having infinite duration : EVERLASTING b : of or relating to eternity c : characterized by abiding fellowship with God <good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life? -- Mark 10:17 (Revised Standard Version)>

2 a : continued without intermission : PERPETUAL b : seemingly endless

3 archaic : INFERNAL <some eternal villain ... devised this slander -- Shakespeare>

4 : valid or existing at all times : TIMELESS <eternal verities>

- eter-nal-ize /-n&l-"Iz/ transitive verb

- eter-nal-ly /-n&l-E/ adverb

- eter-nal-ness noun

Main Entry: 1in-fi-nite

Pronunciation: 'in-f&-n&t

Function: adjective

Etymology: Middle English infinit, from Middle French or Latin; Middle French, from Latin infinitus, from in- + finitus finite

Date: 14th century

1 : extending indefinitely : ENDLESS <infinite space>

2 : immeasurably or inconceivably great or extensive : INEXHAUSTIBLE <infinite patience>

3 : subject to no limitation or external determination

4 a : extending beyond, lying beyond, or being greater than any preassigned finite value however large <infinite number of positive numbers> b : extending to infinity <infinite plane surface> c : characterized by an infinite number of elements or terms <an infinite set> <an infinite series>

- in-fi-nite-ly adverb

- in-fi-nite-ness noun

*Quote:*

---

You may say that what is infinite is 'without number' or 'without beginning or end' while what is eternal may have a beginning an end and even a number. The two different subjects they refer to are eachother!

---

I guess you are talking about Alpha and Omega?

I was referring to the fact that eternal refers only to infinite time, whereas infinity refers to that which is subject to no limitation.

Two completely different subjects, two completely different designations, two completely different meanings.

*Quote:*

---

By 'a reality' I meant 'real' 'extant' 'actual'

---

So you are talking about physical reality.

In that case yes, I will suggest that infinity is not a 'reality'.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1331

(7/31/03 9:51)

[Reply](#)

-----

---

How can what is boundless not be forever?!

The word 'Eternal' does not only refer to infinite time.

Of course I'm talking about physical reality, can you give me an example of reality that is not physical?

I was not talking about 'alpha' and 'omega'.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1334

(7/31/03 10:29)

Reply

Re: -----

---

**Quote:**

---

I will suggest that infinity is not a 'reality'.

---

You can suggest it all you like, you'll never be able to contest it to any success.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 497

(8/1/03 7:57)

Reply



Re: -----

---

**Quote:**

---

I was not talking about 'alpha' and 'omega'.

---

What if I called it zero and infinity?

---

**Quote:**

---

How can what is boundless not be forever?!

---

Beats me, never said that it wasn't.

I guess if I was going to play Devil's advocate, I'd say that forever is a boundary, temporality is a boundary.

---

**Quote:**

---

The word 'Eternal' does not only refer to infinite time.

---

Oh right. And timeless doesn't only refer to a lack of time, right?

*Quote:*

---

Of course I'm talking about physical reality, can you give me an example of reality that is not physical?

---

Yes, abstract conceptions like infinity.

*Quote:*

---

DT: I will suggest that infinity is not a 'reality'.

Zag: You can suggest it all you like, you'll never be able to contest it to any success.

---

Yes, I've noticed your tendency to try to have the work done for you. The burden of proof is on you.

Whilst there is obviously conjecture on the subject, I'm with the generally accepted and well substantiated knowledge.

So I'll leave it to you to contest against the predominantly 'successful' contention.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1342

(8/1/03 11:00 am)

[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

*suergaz:--Of course I'm talking about physical reality, can you give me an example of reality that is not physical?*

*Dave:--Yes, abstract conceptions like infinity.*

Abstract conceptions are part of physical reality.

\*

*suergaz:--The word 'Eternal' does not only refer to infinite time.*

*Dave:--Oh right. And timeless doesn't only refer to a lack of time, right?*

Wrong. It stands that the word eternal does not only refer to infinite time.

\*

Dave:--*Yes, I've noticed your tendency to try to have the work done for you. The burden of proof is on you.*

Since you were the one who made the suggestion, you don't think you share this burden?

\*

suergaz:--*How can what is boundless not be forever?!*

Dave:---*Beats me, never said that it wasn't.*

Yes you did. I wrote "Infinite: forever" and you wrote "No"

\*

Dave:--*What if I called it zero and infinity?*

I was talking about eternity and infinity. Not alpha and omega or zero and infinity.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 8/1/03 11:13 am*

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 98

(8/1/03 12:12 pm)

Reply

Re: -----

How will this end do you think? Will someone ultimately be right? There isn't an intelligent thought among the two of you in this whole discussion. Where is the progress?

The words that you are wasting your precious time with will conjure up the same image in your heads, after you are through, as they do already. The true meaning of the word is irrelevant. What does a color blind person see when they say the word red? Is it the same? No, but they will point to the same thing, because that is their understanding.

The only thing that is eternity or infinity between the two of you is your pride. What a waste!

**E·ter·nal** *noun* God: God as a universal spirit

**In·fi·nite** *noun* God: used to refer to God

...Well, no shit!?

The words you were both looking for were as follows:

Don't be confused with the capitalized words. The words infinite, and eternal are derivatives of the following.

**in·fin·ity** [ in fínnitee ] (plural in·fin·i·ties)

*noun*

1. something without limits: limitless time, space, or distance beyond the Earth lay infinity
2. something too great to count: an amount or number so great that it cannot be counted  
an infinity of stars
3. state of being infinite: the state or quality of being infinite
4. mathematics concept of being always unlimited: the concept of being unlimited by always being larger than any imposed value or boundary. For some purposes this may be considered as being the same as one divided by zero.
5. geometry geometric point at infinite distance: a part of a geometric figure situated an infinite distance from the observer, for example, the hypothetical point at which parallel lines meet in Euclidean geometry
6. optics infinitely distant point: a point sufficiently far from a lens or mirror that the light emitted from it falls in parallel rays on the surface

[14th century. From French infinité , from, ultimately, Latin infinitus (see infinite).]

**e•ter•ni•ty** [ &#601; túrnitee ]

*noun*

1. infinite time: time without beginning or end

lost for all eternity

2. timelessness: the condition, quality, or fact of being without beginning or end

3. religion timelessness after death: a timeless state conceived as being experienced after death

4. very long time: a very long or seemingly very long period of time

It will take an eternity to put it together again.

They are four different words with completely different meanings. SURPRISE!

You can't use one of the top two to describe the bottom two.

Now, go do something for the good of humanity...

***Quote:***

Re: -----

Quote:

I was not talking about 'alpha' and 'omega'.

What if I called it zero and infinity?

Quote:

How can what is boundless not be forever?!

Beats me, never said that it wasn't.

I guess if I was going to play Devil's advocate, I'd say that forever is a boundary, temporality is a boundary.

Quote:

The word 'Eternal' does not only refer to infinite time.

---

Oh right. And timeless doesn't only refer to a lack of time, right?

Quote:

---

Of course I'm talking about physical reality, can you give me an example of reality that is not physical?

---

Yes, abstract conceptions like infinity.

Quote:

---

DT: I will suggest that infinity is not a 'reality'.

Zag: You can suggest it all you like, you'll never be able to contest it to any success.

---

Yes, I've noticed your tendency to try to have the work done for you. The burden of proof is on you.

Whilst there is obviously conjecture on the subject, I'm with the generally accepted and well substantiated knowledge.

So I'll leave it to you to contest against the predominantly 'successful' contention.

---

suergaz:--Of course I'm talking about physical reality, can you give me an example of reality that is not physical?

Dave:--Yes, abstract conceptions like infinity.

Abstract conceptions are part of physical reality.

\*

suergaz:--The word 'Eternal' does not only refer to infinite time.

Dave:--Oh right. And timeless doesn't only refer to a lack of time, right?

Wrong. It stands that the word eternal does not only refer to infinite time.

\*

Dave:--Yes, I've noticed your tendency to try to have the work done for you. The burden of proof is on you.

Since you were the one who made the suggestion, you don't think you share this burden?

\*

suergaz:--How can what is boundless not be forever?!

Dave:---Beats me, never said that it wasn't.

Yes you did. I wrote "Infinite: forever" and you wrote "No"

\*

Dave:--What if I called it zero and infinity?  
I was talking about eternity and infinity. Not alpha and omega or zero and infinity.

---

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 8/1/03 12:57 pm*

[suergaz](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1344  
(8/3/03 0:59)  
[Reply](#)

Re: -----

---

You pea brain, you've quoted that idiotically.

[drowden](#)  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1317  
(8/12/03 11:56)  
[Reply](#)



Re: -----

---

I agree with Zag that "Eternal" denotes more than just endless time. That which is eternal is also infinite. Both terms indicate the same reality.

Oh, and "eternal" doesn't really mean "an endless period of time". Strictly, it means "beyond time".

Dan Rowden

[ynithrix](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 188  
(8/12/03 12:07)  
[Reply](#)

re

---

SL: Do you draw lines to infinity, or lines of indefinite length? Time-lines, specifically.

[Dave Toast](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 507  
(8/13/03 0:13)  
[Reply](#)



Re: re

---

Yes Dan, rather than deny their interchangeable useage, I think I was trying to make a distinction.

Yes you could say that which is eternal is also infinite, but I'd prefer to say that that which is infinite is also eternal, a not too fine distinction.

When I look at the dictionary definitions, I see that all the ones for eternal refer to time in some way, or at least timelessness is denoted. In the definitions of infinity, there are no specific references to time, although the definitions would encompass such.

Surely infinity is the set of all sets, necessarily encompassing eternity. Whereas

eternity is a set, not necessarily encompassing the set of all sets.

If we're going beyond standard definitions, then the world is our oyster.

I think the whole point I wanted to get across in the first place was that infinity is not a property of the physical, phenomenal universe IMO. As Zag pointed out by way of sophistry, abstract conceptions like infinity are indeed part of the physical phenomenal universe, but I was trying to (and eventually did) say that the object which such a conception attempts to grasp at is actually impossible within the physical universe.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1359

(8/13/03 12:17)

[Reply](#)

---

---

What object does such a conception (infinity) attempt to grasp? We have only ever been attempting to grasp this conception!

eternity is the set of all sets.

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 615

(8/24/03 19:53)

[Reply](#)

Pyramids

---

Trendy management Gurus talk about reverse pyramid structure. The reverse pyramid is the invisible structure that sits on top of the visible pyramid.

It is possible that when the visible pyramid is complete the invisible pyramid structure cancels it out like the behaviour of light particles or waves.

The tower of Babel.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1376

(8/28/03 16:53)

[Reply](#)



Re: Pyramids

---

Sounds more like the Tower of Babble to me.

BryanParrish  
Global User  
Posts: 85  
(8/3/04 5:49)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Shapes

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

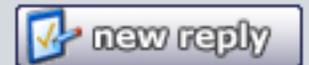
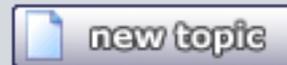


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Shurangama Sutra



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 328<br/>(2/2/04 11:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>The Shurangama Sutra can be dowloaded from the following URL, in 8 PDF files.</p> <p><a href="http://www.gbm-online.com/Sutras.asp">www.gbm-online.com/Sutras.asp</a></p> <p>It includes a commentary by Hsuan Hua which seems quite reasonable.</p> <p>It would make an interesting discussion topic if anyone is interested.</p> <p>"The Ultimate Extinction of the Dharma Sutra" names the Shurangama Sutra as an indicator for the ultimate extinction of the Dharma. That is, it will be one of the first sutras to be consigned to oblivion, or not understood by its readers.</p> |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 236<br/>(2/3/04 8:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the link...</p> <p>This is a big undertaking...2400 pages, and so far, it seems like an interesting topic (er...insights, not sure of the right word) to discuss. Did you have something in particular you would like to start with? possibly with sections, I see they are outlined for reference which is extrememly convenient...This is rather new to me, but I am willing to give it a go...</p>                                                                                                                                                                     |

jimhaz

Registered User  
Posts: 539  
(2/3/04 9:39 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Looks like a waste of time to me (apart from the summary maybe). Use your own mind.

Which leads me to the following questions

Why would a supposedly enlightened person bother reading such works?  
In what way would it improve on their ability to reason?

All life needs moderation in anything they do or it spins out of control and burns up in some fashion. Is reason any different?

Is the mental change from near-enlightened to thinking one is enlightened, simply a non-emotional mental breakdown causing a form of autism, a total immersion in thinking, where the love of logic becomes the reason for their existence, and which ultimately leads to an inability to spread reason to others in the most efficient manner as too much of the personality of the person is removed?

If that were so then it might be better to never achieve enlightenment, but only approach it. Somewhat like Dan maybe, at least the writing of not to over the top books and scripts is a practical application of wisdom, in that it allows reason to be spread across more people.

The QRS say they only seek the true thinkers, one or two people per city. Is not this ludicrous! Why would it not be better to spread less reason amongst more people.

Reason leads to more reason, so some of the people who could gain an increased degree of reasoning ability would move on to higher levels of reason and the world would end a better place.

Makes sense to me.

The QRS are not **fully** wise, although they have far fewer delusions that anyone else I've read on these forums.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 9:40 am*

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 236  
(2/3/04 9:55 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

**Quote:**

---

The Buddha is the only one who has nothing left to learn.  
-Shurangama Sutra, *Individuals Able to Receive the Teaching*

---

**Quote:**

---

jimhaz: Why would a supposedly enlightened person bother reading such works?  
In what way would it improve on their ability to reason?

---

Exactly...I found myself asking the same questions half way through the introduction...

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 328  
(2/3/04 10:17 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

JimHaz wrote:

**Quote:**

---

"The Buddha is the only one who has nothing left to learn."  
-Shurangama Sutra, *Individuals Able to Receive the Teaching*

jimhaz: Why would a supposedly enlightened person bother reading such works? In what way would it improve on their ability to reason?

---

There is a distinction to be made between an enlightened person and a Buddha. The enlightened person knows everything to do with Truth, but a Buddha is a *perfected* enlightened person, who has no lingering, subtle habits. [Incidentally, there may have never existed such a person - there's no

way we can know]

A person might read such works for the following reasons:

1. Simply to help keep their mind focused on Truth, helping to reinforce the work they have already done.
2. To exercise their mind in a variety of ways, keeping the mind active and alert.
3. To gain an extended vocabulary, and to learn different ways of explaining the same truth, which might come in handy some day. And also to help in understanding some of the Buddhist jargon if one ever has to speak to Buddhists.
4. To find out why "The Ultimate Extinction of the Dharma Sutra" thinks this particular sutra is so important.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 236

(2/3/04 10:53 am)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: There is a distinction to be made between an enlightened person and a Buddha. The enlightened person knows everything to do with Truth, but a Buddha is a perfected enlightened person, who has no lingering, subtle habits. [Incidentally, there may have never existed such a person - there's no way we can know]

---

Well, from the Buddhist perspective, there are various degrees prior to becoming a Buddha, none of which knows *everything* to do with Truth. Also, I have been reading up on the Four Noble Truths, in which there has been said numerous times that no one can know *everything* while still in the "appearance" (physical) form - anything with "appearance" is false. This is why it is advised for the *wise* to continuously "clear the cobwebs" and refresh their wisdom.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2172  
(2/3/04 11:01 am)  
Reply

---

Jimhaz:--

*Quote:*

---

The QRS are not fully wise, although they have far fewer delusions that anyone else I've read on these forums.

---

When haven't we seen you crawling up the arses of these three wise men?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 668  
(2/3/04 11:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Where in this sutra does it describe any difference between 'enlightened' and 'Perfected'? Or any sutra?



cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 237  
(2/3/04 11:27 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

*Quote:*

---

voce: Where in this sutra does it describe any difference between 'enlightened' and 'Perfected'? Or any sutra?

---

There is commentary on it, but also described are the various degrees prior to the "Perfected" state, or Buddha. As for the *actual* sutra, I cannot say for all of this one particular, but so far in what I have read, it says nothing of the sort...

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 543  
(2/3/04 11:27 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Sugarplums

There are others I appreciate a lot, but they don't post in much detail or much. Some people like Tharan and Cass, Rairum (sometimes) for example, but there are others.

At times, I don't like the ones who write things in emotional terms, say like your post above. However, you and everyone here has an above average intelligence and sometimes say non-emotional things in an easily understood fashion that I can fully agree with, so my distaste gets dissipated. However, it quickly can flare up, due to what is stored in my long term memories.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 328  
(2/3/04 11:56 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

cassiopeiae wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Well, from the Buddhist perspective, there are various degrees prior to becoming a Buddha, none of which knows everything to do with Truth.

---

It depends what you mean by "knowing". Someone who is *almost* a perfect Buddha knows just as much as does the Buddha - they could give the very same teachings, for example - but they still have the very slightest hint of "fog", so to speak, and so do not have the 100% perfect "vision" of a Buddha.

***Quote:***

---

Also, I have been reading up on the Four Noble Truths, in which there has been said numerous times that no one can know everything while still in the "appearance" (physical) form - anything with "appearance" is false.

---

No-one can know all things about the physical world, as we are limited by

our senses. But spiritual knowledge is something different.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 238

(2/3/04 12:22 pm)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: It depends what you mean by "knowing". Someone who is almost a perfect Buddha knows just as much as does the Buddha - they could give the very same teachings, for example - but they still have the very slightest hint of "fog", so to speak, and so do not have the 100% perfect "vision" of a Buddha.

---

No where have I read anything about the "almost" perfect Buddha. You are or you aren't, and if you aren't there are still many things left to be learned. Though the "almost" Buddha, as you say, can give the same teachings, they are still lacking in the perfected enlightenment area for one reason or another.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: No-one can know all things about the physical world, as we are limited by our senses. But spiritual knowledge is something different.

---

It has been said (in the reading of the explanation of the Four Noble Truths) that while in physical form, a person can not know everything of Buddha nature. Basically, until death and ascension into the heavens.

*Quote:*

---

Within the enlightenment of self and the enlightenment of others there are various stages and myriad distinctions. There are, for instance, small enlightenments, which are not complete, and there is great enlightenment, which is total. The Buddha has by himself realized great enlightenment, and he

also causes others to obtain great enlightenment.

When one has perfected both the enlightenment of self and the enlightenment of others, one attains the perfection of enlightenment and practice.

The Buddha has perfected the Three Kinds of Enlightenment and so is adorned with myriad kinds of virtuous practices.

-Shurangama Sutra, *The General Explanation of the Title*

---

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 546

(2/3/04 12:38 pm)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

No-one can be a perfect Buddha.

It is matter of memory. The degree of one's enlightenment is the ratio of stored irrational memories over the number of rational memories.

The longer a person remains not-enlightened the longer the process of becoming enlightened takes. That is why the older one is the more difficult it is to become enlightened. 'You can't teach an old dog new tricks'

Enlightenment takes time. If is person is steered to rationality when young, Hu Zheng, Weininger for example then they have less irrational memories stored, and as reason is a kind of chain reaction in that the preceding rationality builds on a sound base of reason, then they are able to gain and will store more rational memories (providing a chain reaction of emotional irrationality does not occur due to the rejections of their rationality by society, we have natural herd instincts after all)

But it is still just a ratio, everyone will have stored irrational memories. The only way to create a perfect buddha would be to remove the irrational memories from long term memory, which is probably not possible.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 12:40 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 329

(2/3/04 12:41 pm)

Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

Cassiopeiae wrote:

*Quote:*

---

No where have I read anything about the "almost" perfect Buddha.

---

Imagine a person one moment before they become perfect (what I call a "Buddha"). At that moment they are "almost" a perfect Buddha. They are 99.99 percent perfect, but not 100% percent.

But what is this almost perfect person lacking that prevents them from being a perfect Buddha? It is nothing major. It is not as though a light were all of a sudden turned on and they crossed-over to the other side. Such a person is already on the other side. They are not in need of any enlightening.

All of the major realizations, or enlightenments, of a Buddha were made long ago back in the early bodhisattva stages.

*Quote:*

---

It has been said (in the reading of the explanation of the Four Noble Truths) that while in physical form, a person can not know everything of Buddha nature. Basically, until death and ascension into the heavens.

---

Can you find this passage and quote from it, or refer us to where it is exactly. It would be interesting to examine it further.

It should be remembered that a fully enlightened Buddha is still in physical form.

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(2/3/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>an unenlightened person is either a living being or a bodhisattva, the bodhisattva because he choses to be unenlightened and a living being because he has does not understand buddha nature and continues to undergo life and death</p> <p>the buddha was not a living being although he appeared in the world .... to enlighten living beings</p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 31<br/>(2/3/04 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>the true appearance has no appearance and yet there is nothing left without an appearance. If you say it has no appearance, everything thereupon appears. Thus it is the true appearance.</p> <p>everything that has an appearance is false, if while in the midst of appearances, you can understand they have no appearance, then you see the buddha</p> <p>death/life are appearances therefore false and must be looked at as such to understand, buddha is an appearance therefore false, buddha nature is the unseen</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2179<br/>(2/3/04 1:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>Sal, it is a very peculiar thing that you have gone buddhish overnight.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(2/3/04 1:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>lol yes it is hahahaha what the hell came over me i wonder</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 239

(2/3/04 3:29 pm)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: But what is this almost perfect person lacking that prevents them from being a perfect Buddha? It is nothing major. It is not as though a light were all of a sudden turned on and they crossed-over to the other side. Such a person is already on the other side. They are not in need of any enlightening.

All of the major realizations, or enlightenments, of a Buddha were made long ago back in the early bodhisattva stages.

---

A person on the verge of Buddhahood could be lacking many things, all of which are significant, for they are the reason the person is not perfect. It could be they are arrogant, still have attachments, or any number of things dealing with the Myriad Practices, the Six Paramitas or the numerous precepts. Enlightenment, as far as this text portrays is not just about realization, but application and the perfection thereof.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Can you find this passage and quote from it, or refer us to where it is exactly. It would be interesting to examine it further.

---

Sorry about that...the Vajra Sutra, I was mistaken on the reference, i think this is also referenced in the Shurangama Sutra, though I cannot locate it at the moment.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 330

(2/3/04 3:37 pm)

Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

cassiopeiae wrote:

*Quote:*

---

A person on the verge of Buddhahood could be lacking many things, all of which are significant, for they are the reason the person is not perfect. It could be they are arrogant, still have attachments, or any number of things dealing with the Myriad Practices, the Six Paramitas or the numerous precepts.

Enlightenment, as far as this text portrays is not just about realization, but application and the perfection thereof.

---

The ten stages of the bodhisattva are when everything is perfected. All major attachments are left behind by the first bodhisattva stage. By the time of the 7th bodhisattva stage, all six paramitas have been perfected, and there is only minor cleaning up to do.

Some traditions call bodhisattvas "Buddhas", given that the attainment of full Buddhahood is so difficult that possibly no-one has ever achieved it.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 240

(2/3/04 3:46 pm)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The ten stages of the bodhisattva are when everything is perfected. All major attachments are left behind by the first bodhisattva stage. By the time of the 7th bodhisattva stage, all six paramitas have been perfected, and there is only minor cleaning up to do.

---

I cannot argue with that, considering I am new to Buddhism, but may bring this back up at a later date :-)

*Quote:*

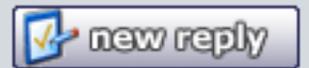
---

Kevin: Some traditions call bodhisattvas "Buddhas", given that the attainment of full Buddhahood is so difficult that possibly no-one has ever achieved it.

---

This is irrelevant, as far as what certain traditions call bodhisattvas. And I can accept that it is impossible to determine if true Buddhahood has ever been achieved.

So...in relation to why an enlightened person would like to review this text... care to take a jab at why you think or don't think this particular Sutra is so important?



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

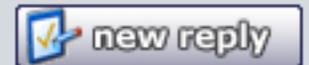
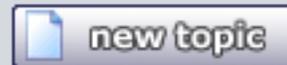


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Shurangama Sutra



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 330<br/>(2/3/04 3:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>silentsal wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>an unenlightened person is either a living being or a bodhisattva, the bodhisattva because he choses to be unenlightened and a living being because he has does not understand buddha nature and continues to undergo life and death</p> <p>the buddha was not a living being although he appeared in the world .... to enlighten living beings</p> <hr/> <p>Silentsal, I think you've been reading too many popular Buddhism books!</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 34<br/>(2/3/04 3:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: Shurangama Sutra</p> <hr/> <p>lol well how many can it be, i just started tonight?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 806  
(2/3/04 6:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Hsuan Hsu said 1978 about the Shurangama Sutra:

"The Shurangama Sutra is an authentic, not a counterfeit, Sutra. If I am mistaken, then I vow to fall into the Hell of Pulling Tongues to undergo uninterrupted suffering. Today (the seventeenth day of the eleventh lunar month) is Amitabha Buddha's birthday. I shall now make a vow regarding the Shurangama Sutra's authenticity before the Buddhas of the ten directions.

Recently, some Ph.D.'s and scholars have criticized the Shurangama Sutra. They claim it was invented by later generations and not spoken by Shakyamuni Buddha. They have spread this rumor and tried to destroy this Sutra, causing Buddhists who lack true understanding to doubt. These people, who stir up a fuss by repeating what others say, are truly pathetic."

([www.buddhistinformation.com](http://www.buddhistinformation.com))

Thomas

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 331  
(2/3/04 8:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Recently, some Ph.D.'s and scholars have criticized the Shurangama Sutra. They claim it was invented by later generations and not spoken by Shakyamuni Buddha.

---

"Ph.D.'s and scholars have criticized the Shurangama Sutra" . . . are you kidding me?

This sutra is without doubt the word of the Buddha - though it may not have been the same Buddha who authored the other sutras.

However, some people believe that the Buddha has taken human form to create all the religious scriptures on earth, and has compassionately vowed to continue to do so for all time.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 2/3/04 10:12 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 806  
(2/3/04 10:19 pm)  
Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Kevin,

The Buddha has authored nothing.

Although the Shurangama Sutra may be a somewhat esoteric piece of scripture (for the non-Chinese world anyway), its authenticity is not in question here. I quoted Hsuan Hua to illustrate how he thinks about the sutra. I must add that I just knew about Hsuan Hua when you quoted some of his commentaries recently on Genius. Here is another Hsuan Hua quote that I found in his autobiography:

"There are five main sources of kindness we should repay, namely: heaven, earth, the national leader, our parents, and our teachers. Living in this world, I am sheltered by the heavens and supported by the earth. To repay their kindness, I made three bows to heaven and three to earth. I also made three bows to the national leader to repay his kindness. In monarchic times the Chinese people considered themselves indebted to the emperor, and this idea carried into the era of the Republic."

More about him can be read at the [Gold Buddha Monastery's Website](#). The obvious question for me is: why the heck are you quoting this guy? I remember that you and David have previously criticized dogmatic insistence on canonical texts. You have criticized people for being narrow-minded. Now here comes a Chinese Buddhist called Hsuan Hua, a prime example of a dogmatic Buddhist patriarch. He is the Chinese equivalent of a redneck bible banger. And you guys are quoting him side by side with the great Taoist and Buddhist masters as if he was boundless wisdom himself!

I can only presume that you do this for the sake of creating a misogynic argument and attach the idea of female inferiority to certain interpretations of Buddhism. I perceive this as an inconsistency and I perceive this inconsistency as dishonesty. Please correct me if I am wrong.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 331

(2/3/04 11:18 pm)

Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha has authored nothing.

---

You don't know that. Buddhas can be in all sorts of places authoring all sorts of things. But saying that the Buddha "authors" things is just a figure of speech.

*Quote:*

---

"There are five main sources of kindness we should repay, namely: heaven, earth, the national leader, our parents, and our teachers. Living in this world, I am sheltered by the heavens and supported by the earth. To repay their kindness, I made three bows to heaven and three to earth. I also made three bows to the national leader to repay his kindness. In monarchic times the Chinese people considered themselves indebted to the emperor, and this idea carried into the era of the Republic."  
- Hsuan Hua

---

This is standard Buddhist talk. I've heard a lot worse.

*Quote:*

---

The obvious question for me is: why the heck are you quoting this guy?

---

He may have many faults, and he may be quite traditional, but as far as traditional Buddhist teachers go, he's pretty good.

*Quote:*

---

He is the Chinese equivalent of a redneck bible banger.

---

If you told him that you had found a way to enlightenment without reading any scriptures, and without doing any rituals, and without following any guru, I don't think he would criticize you for it. He would congratulate you. That would make him very different from a "redneck bible banger".

*Quote:*

---

I can only presume that you do this for the sake of creating a misogynic argument . . .

---

I, too, first heard of Hsuan Hua through his writings on women, and his commentary on the "Earthstore Bodhisattva Sutra". That impressed me right from the start. So I looked at all his other teachings, and I was again impressed that so many of his teachings are freely available on the web, and not copyrighted by Buddhist publishing houses. On the whole, he comes across a quite a reasonable man.

From what I know of him I hold him to have achieved the category "pre-sage". Ie, not exactly a sage, but you can still learn a lot from him.

Here are some interesting snippets from "Questions and Answers":

Q: Will I die from hunger or cold when I become old?

A: What a pathetic way of thinking!

Q: I have a dog, I really like. . .

A: Do you really have to be that intimate with the dog to help it?

Q: How come both believers and non-believers of Buddhas are all Buddhists?

A: Because no one is beyond [the principles of] Buddhism.

Q: What is true giving?

A: It's to give up what we cannot give up. That's true giving.

Q: Why does the Master look down on the rich in particular?

A: Because the amount of money you have represents the amount of offense karma that has been following you.

Q: How can we be reborn in the Land of Ultimate Bliss?

A: Without false thinking, we are free from afflictions, hence free from suffering. Having absolutely no false thoughts whatever, we have become reborn in the Land of Ultimate Bliss.

Q: Exactly how do we avoid giving rise to even a single thought?

A: It's impossible. Although it's impossible to prevent a thought from surfacing, it is possible to keep a thought from ceasing. That which ceases will arise and that which arises will cease. If we can prevent a thought from ceasing, we can prevent it from arising. This is the principle behind meditation: by having not a single thought arise, one is a Buddha.

Q: The retribution for the number of marriages one has had shows up after death. Depending on the number of times one has been married, one will be sawed apart by a large chainsaw that many times. What's so bad about being split apart from head to toe?

A: When you are split into several pieces, your spirit will have a hard time regrouping. You may not have the human body again in billions and billions of eons. Your nature becomes transformed and your spirit disintegrated so that you are practically like a grass or tree, an insentient plant. It's difficult to become a sentient being once one has dismembered one's inherent nature.

Q: Why do people gossip?

A: Because they're stupid.

Q: Will the Master please bless everybody?

A: I did it a long time ago, you just didn't know about it

Q: I would really like to have a pet dog, is that okay?

A: You can own whatever you want to become in the future!

Q: May I ask about how my future will turn out?

A: Ask yourself whether you're compassionate. There's no need to inquire about your future.

Q: If Bodhisattvas save all living beings, why are there so many living beings left?

A: Bodhisattvas save living beings with whom they have affinities.

Q: The stairs to my house head straight for our main entrance, is that bad?

A: Don't be silly.

Q: What is the meaning of life?

A: Death.

Q: What are the advantages to reciting Sutras?

A: There's not much advantage to reciting Sutras. It takes a lot of energy, time and effort. People, don't be so foolish! Advantages that you can see are not real. Anything that has a characteristic is illusory and false. Any tangible advantage cannot be a plus. What are intangible advantages? Every time you recite a Sutra, you cleanse your self-nature and enhance your wisdom. What is invisible to the eye is honest advantage. Superficialities are visible. This is an explanation for the importance of Sutra recitations.

Q : Master, what should I do? My grandson died.

A : Birth and death are the same!

MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 337

(2/4/04 5:25 pm)

Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Could you explain this, Kevin? I've never heard of any of this. What is "mental dimness", "dull emptiness" and "darkness"? What is the "initial thought of ignorance"? Why is "dull emptiness" like empty space in a dream-world?

In that third paragraph, well I have no idea what's going on there in that first sentence. "Ignorance conditions activity": does that mean ignorance causes activity or ignorance affects activity or what? I think I will understand the rest of it.

Edit: "Seeing Is Not Lost" is the section title.

*Quote:*

---

Sutra:

“Mental dimness turns into dull emptiness. This emptiness, in the dimness, unites with darkness to become form.”

Commentary:

“Mental dimness turns into dull emptiness.” Originally the wonderful bright mind is devoid of awakening or confusion, so why do we suddenly “lose” the essence of our self-nature? It is due to the initial thought of ignorance, here referred to as “mental dimness,” which obscures True Emptiness and changes it into dull emptiness. This dull emptiness is like the empty space appearing in

a dream-world. This is the Appearance of Karma, the first of the Three Subtle Appearances.

“This emptiness, in the dimness, unites with darkness to become form -- the form of darkness.” This is also the beginning of the doctrine of the Twelve Causal Conditions: ignorance conditions activity. The dull emptiness, the deluded mind, based as it is in ignorance now, turns the inherent light of wisdom into the falseness of subjective perception. This is the Appearance of Turning, the second of the Three Subtle Appearances. Out of longing for objects of perception, since in the beginning the Appearance of Karma is not visible, the subjective seeing stares long and hard until the deluded mind gives rise to form as its projection and manifestation. Just as in the dream-world, the dullminded dreamer often experiences the existence of a dream-body, a dream-mind, and the illusory environment in which they find themselves, including mirage-like mountains, waters, and the like. This is the Appearance of Manifestation, the third of the Three Subtle appearances.

---

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/4/04 5:32 pm*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 335

(2/4/04 6:36 pm)

Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

***Quote:***

---

Could you explain this, Kevin? I've never heard of any of this. What is "mental dimness", "dull emptiness" and "darkness"? What is the "initial thought of ignorance"? Why is "dull emptiness" like empty space in a dream-world?

---

Well, I'll have a go at explaining them:

"Mental dimness" is "the initial thought of ignorance", or, in other words, the first ignorant thought.

"True emptiness" is Reality unobscured by delusions, while "dull emptiness" is Reality obscured by delusions - like how clouds can obscure the moon.

Next: "This dull emptiness is like the empty space appearing in a dream-world"

I'm not sure what he means exactly by "empty space appearing in a dream world". All the same, it would feel lonely, soulless, hollow, and dark, at the same time as not being real. That's what life is like for an ignorant person.

"Darkness" refers to ignorance - the opposite of enlightenment.

*Quote:*

---

In that third paragraph, well I have no idea what's going on there in that first sentence. "Ignorance conditions activity": does that mean ignorance causes activity or ignorance affects activity or what? I think I will understand the rest of it.

---

"Ignorance conditions activity" would mean something like ignorance giving rise to gain and loss, life and death (deluded notions of), happiness and suffering, etc.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 338  
(2/4/04 7:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, I'll have a go at explaining them:

---

Thanks. I was hoping you'd be up for the challenge. I think I understand it, looking at it in context. It's just explaining how the bright true mind was never lost. I'm just not real clear on the details of how that occurred.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 340  
(2/5/04 10:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Sutra:

“Ananda, observe all these transitory characteristics as I now return each to its place of origin. What are the basic origins? Ananda, among all these transitions, the ‘light’ returns to the sun. Why? Without the sun there is no light; therefore the reason for light belongs with the sun, and so it can be returned to the sun.

---

When he says "light can be returned to the sun", he just means that light can be causally followed back to the sun, right? He's just saying that light is caused by the sun. That is a really strange way to put it, but I can't see any other way to interpret that.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 335  
(2/6/04 1:47 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Sutra: “Ananda, observe all these transitory characteristics as I now return each to its place of origin. What are the basic origins? Ananda, among all these transitions, the ‘light’ returns to the sun. Why? Without the sun there is no light; therefore the reason for light belongs with the sun, and so it can be returned to the sun.

M: When he says "light can be returned to the sun", he just means that light can be causally followed back to the sun, right? He's just saying that light is caused by the sun. That is a really strange way to put it, but I can't see any other way to interpret that.

---

Yes, that seems to be what it's saying. All things can be traced back to a

source from which they emanated.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 341  
(2/7/04 7:06 am)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

"What changes will become extinct, but what does not change is fundamentally free of production and extinction. How can it be subject to your birth and death? Furthermore, why bring up what Maskari Goshaliputra and the others say: that after the death of this body there is total extinction?"

**The king heard these words, believed them, and realized that when the life of this body is finished, there will be rebirth.** He and the entire great assembly were greatly delighted at having obtained what they had never had before.

---

Surely that line is fake.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 339  
(2/7/04 3:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

Sutra: "What changes will become extinct, but what does not change is fundamentally free of production and extinction. How can it be subject to your birth and death? Furthermore, why bring up what Maskari Goshaliputra and the others say: that after the death of this body there is total extinction?"

. . . The king heard these words, believed them, and realized that when the life of this body is finished, there will be rebirth.

Matt: Surely that line is fake.

---

If there is no birth and death, what can "rebirth" mean?

It only means "effects". The stream of cause and effect does not die, and nor is it born.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 344  
(2/8/04 8:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

It makes sense if you think of it like that, but I don't think that's what that line is describing as the king's belief. But, whatever, I have a more important objection about the argument that the mind is not inside the body:

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha: "Ananda, I now ask you: at the time of your initial resolve, which arose in response to the Tathagata's thirty-two characteristics, what was it that saw those characteristics and who delighted in them?"

Ananda said to the Buddha, "World Honored One, this is the way I experienced the delight: I used my mind and eyes. Because my eyes saw the Tathagata's outstanding characteristics, my mind gave rise to delight. That is why I became resolved and wished to removed myself from birth and death."

The Buddha said to Ananda, "It is as you say, that experience of delight actually occurs because of your mind and eyes. If you do not know where your mind and eyes are, you will not be able to conquer the wearisome dust.

"For example, when a king's country is invaded by thieves and he sends out his troops to suppress and banish them, the troops must know where the thieves are.

"It is the fault of your mind and eyes that you flow and turn. I am now asking you specifically about your mind and eyes: where are they now?"

Ananda said to the Buddha, "World Honored One, all the ten kinds of living beings in the world alike maintain that the conscious mind dwells within the body; and as I regard the Tathagata's blue lotus-flower eyes, they too are on the Buddha's face.

"I now observe that these prominent organs, four kinds of

defiling objects, are on my face, and so, too, my conscious mind actually is within my body."

The Buddha said to Ananda, "You are now sitting in the Tathagata's lecture hall looking at the Jeta Grove. Where is it at present?"

"World Honored One, this great many-storied pure lecture hall is in the Garden of the Benefactor of the Solitary. At present the Jeta Grove is in fact outside the hall."

"Ananda, as you are now in the hall, what do you see first?"

"World Honored One, here in the hall I first see the Tathagata, next I see the great assembly, and from there, as I gaze outward, I see the grove and garden."

"Ananda, why it is you are able to see the grove and the garden as you look at them?"

"World Honored One, since the doors and windows of this great lecture hall have been thrown open wide, I can be in the hall and see into the distance."

The Buddha said to Ananda, "It is as you say. When one is in the lecture hall and the doors and windows are open wide, one can see far into the garden and grove. Could there be someone in the hall who does not see the Tathagata and yet sees outside the hall?"

Ananda answered: "World Honored One, to be in the hall and not see the Tathagata, and yet see the grove and fountains is impossible."

"Ananda, you are like that too.

"Your mind is capable of understanding everything thoroughly. Now if your present mind, which thoroughly understands everything, were in your body, then you should be aware first of what is inside your body. Can there be living beings who first see inside their bodies before they observe things outside?"

"Even if you cannot see your heart, liver, spleen, and stomach, still, the growing of your nails and hair, the twist of your

sinews, and the throb of your pulse should be clearly understood. Why don't you perceive these things? If you cannot perceive what is inside at all, how can you perceive what is outside?

"Therefore you should know that you state the impossible when you say that the aware and knowing mind is in the body."

---

Even if the mind does understand and is aware of everything, which is obviously debatable, it doesn't follow that it can *see* everything, and it doesn't follow that it can see without the eyes, which are on the face, and presumably not inside the body.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 346

(2/8/04 9:17 pm)

Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

Matt wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Even if the mind does understand and is aware of everything, which is obviously debatable, it doesn't follow that it can see everything, and it doesn't follow that it can see without the eyes, which are on the face, and presumably not inside the body.

---

The Buddha is saying that all things are apprehended *logically* by the mind. The mind is able to understand, and be aware of all things *logically*. This is the same as Weininger's teaching that *logic* takes a person beyond the personal, beyond time, and beyond space, etc.

This also relates to why we place so much emphasis on the "A=A" idea (ie, identity, the essence of logic). It can understand anything thoroughly - as spoken of in the sutra.

The kind of seeing referred to is an inner-seeing. Logic is not dependent, so to speak, on the physical eyes, and the physical face. It is of the "noumenon".

When the Buddha says, "Therefore you should know that you state the impossible when you say that the aware and knowing mind is in the body.", he means that logic has a kind of independent existence, not prone to the changes of the body, or even the errors of the senses, or other physical things.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 345  
(2/8/04 10:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

When you think of logic with your logic is it really logic that you are thinking of?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 347  
(2/8/04 11:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

*Quote:*

---

When you think of logic with your logic is it really logic that you are thinking of?

---

One's logic defines what logic is.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 346  
(2/8/04 11:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: Shurangama Sutra

---

"Noumenon" is Kantian for a mental object, right? Something experienced that does not come directly from the senses?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 348  
(2/9/04 3:21 am)  
Reply



Re: Shurangama Sutra

*Quote:*

"Noumenon" is Kantian for a mental object, right? Something experienced that does not come directly from the senses?

More or less.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

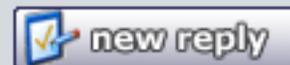


## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Spiritual advancement



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 245<br/>(1/7/04 9:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Spiritual advancement</p> <hr/> <p>Leo wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Now I'd like to put out the thought: What is anyone doing to try and determine why knowledge, in this case true knowledge, 'pervades' us, our minds, at different rates and with varying degrees of holding power? And what can be done to fill our minds more quickly and more firmly.</p> <p>Seems to me that this is, or ought to be, AS important to our goals here as is the comprehension of that knowledge in the first place.</p> <p>I dont see much emphasis placed here, not here in these discussions, not in books, not in the world.</p> <p>Maybe this is something worth chatting about.</p> <hr/> <p>I think this is something dealt with quite a lot, and is the main purpose behind the existence of this forum.</p> <p>The longer a person spends in the vicinity of truth, and truthful people, the</p> |

more they will naturally become filled with truth themselves - just like a person walking through the fog becomes saturated, without effort.

Different people progress at differing rates depending on how much they enjoy truthful things. And how much people enjoy truthful things depends on a lot of things, like their IQ (a person with an IQ of 50 probably doesn't enjoy reasoning all that much, because they make too many mistakes), or childhood experiences (if you are severely punished by your peers for thinking, or being truthful, then you probably won't enjoy thinking or being truthful).

These concerns were uppermost in my thinking when I wrote "Poison for the Heart" and put together "The Thinking Man's Minefield". These are specifically designed to be, above all, *enjoyable*, *stimulating*, and *memorable*, so there are all kinds of different writings, humour, poetry, satire, irony, aphorisms, essays, quotations, etc. All these methods help truth to "soak" into the mind of the reader, without any effort on their part.

Apart from such things, there's not much more you can do, other than by setting a good example, and living truthfully yourself, as a true individual.

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 262  
(1/7/04 10:05 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Spiritual advancement

---

Hm, "*Not much emphasis placed*" etc. I don't think so, it highly depends on what books you read, whom people you talk to etc.  
"*... why knowledge, in this case true knowledge, 'pervades' us, our minds, at different rates and with varying degrees of holding power?*"  
Because we are not equal. At a degree, I agree with Kevin -- different people progress at different rates. The problem is that nowadays we see more of a digression or decline. From my experience, people can spend any amount of time in the vicinity of a 'truthful' man without even "registering" a vicinity. Or, should they register it, they usually protest against it.

(Here, I use the word "vicinity" not just in the sense of being spatially close to someone. You can also get 'close to' someone in a more subtle way: reading his writings, hearing him speaking etc.)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2037  
(1/7/04 11:55 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

Cracks me up!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 219  
(1/8/04 11:22 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Spiritual advancement

---

*Now I'd like to put out the thought: What is anyone doing to try and determine why knowledge, in this case true knowledge, 'pervades' us, our minds, at different rates and with varying degrees of holding power? And what can be done to fill our minds more quickly and more firmly.*

*Seems to me that this is, or ought to be, AS important to our goals here as is the comprehension of that knowledge in the first place.*

*I dont see much emphasis placed here, not here in these discussions, not in books, not in the world.*

I think that the more an enlightened person reasons (thinks, contemplates) through their understanding of reality, and integrates their conclusions into the full spectrum of their experiences (which of course includes their contemplations), the more quickly they will develop their enlightenment. Simple as that. Eat, breath, shit enlightened understanding.

Which leads to the most significant point of all; how strong is your will to do the above?

My will makes me stand under a waterfall rather than wander through a fog. Sure, that sounds like an ego driven statement, and in some respects it is, but that's what it's all about - using the remnants of one's ego most effectively to pursue enlightenment. To attempt to squash or deny that ego is to circumvent the very process that one values.

Rhett

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 546  
(1/8/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Spiritual advancement

---

*I think that the more an enlightened person reasons (thinks, contemplates) through their understanding of reality, and integrates their conclusions into the full spectrum of their experiences (which of course includes their contemplations), the more quickly they will develop their enlightenment. Simple as that. Eat, breath, shit enlightened understanding.*

If a person is enlightened, there's no reason to develop any type of understanding. They have attained the understanding. Of course, they can learn to play the sitar, and learn to do yoga, and learn to think philosophically (haha)...but all of these things are learnings in the delusion, when enlightenment is 'out' of it!

You can't develop enlightenment.

*Which leads to the most significant point of all; how strong is your will to do the above?*

*My will makes me stand under a waterfall rather than wander through a fog. Sure, that sounds like an ego driven statement, and in some respects it is, but that's what it's all about - using the remnants of one's ego most effectively to pursue enlightenment. To attempt to squash or deny that ego is to circumvent the very process that one values.*

Well, it's good that you are driven. The ones that climb high mountains seem to fall the hardest...and a good fall is a great enlightenment. Best of luck, seeker.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 315

(1/8/04 5:36 pm)

Reply

 secrets of spiritual advancement

---

Knowing Kevin as i do, I can hardly believe he apparently has this bad habit, this tendency to answer questions of his own making (if you can get him to answer questions at all!) instead of questions that are put to him, or put to the group.

Over the years i've noticed again and again an evasive way about him, and though this can sometimes be scored as a kind of wise technique there were times when that explanation was certainly not the one.

When i went to Australia i learned first hand that this secretive and dodgy nature was for real and not just appearance ;), and not with Kevin alone i might add.

But then i dont think it will come as a suprise to anyone who's been paying attention here that these men come across alot more enlightened here in the land of measured words than they really are in real life, keeping in mind, too, that opportunity to observe was kept to a minimum and somewhat controlled during my visit.

Anyway, if you were to ask one of these teachers what they did yesterday they might say something vague like "keeping my mind on God", and thats it, and thats how they like it to be it seems, to keep you ignorant as to the actual activity or method or approach etc they may be employing in the realm of their philosophical lives.

There's a part of them that selfishly desires to keep their enlightenment to themselves, and also to hide their weaknesses (for the good of Wisdom, let it be said!). Sure they will spell out again and again all of the pertinent intellectual details, and they rarely miss on an opportunity to show everyone (but Marsha, and sometimes other women) how unreasonable their thinking is, (especially Danny is known for this); but do any one of you have a good picture in your minds of what things look(ed) like, and how things go(went) on their end in any respect at all?? (besides visualizing three guys staring for hours at their computer displays).

Gotta stop there...

Leo

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 222  
(1/9/04 9:50 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: secrets of spiritual advancement

---

*Over the years i've noticed again and again an evasive way about him, and though this can sometimes be scored as a kind of wise technique there were times when that explanation was certainly not the one.*

By saying things that go over your head he's potentially impressing upon you (at the very least) your need to further your understanding.

*Anyway, if you were to ask one of these teachers what they did yesterday they might say something vague like "keeping my mind on God", and that's it, and that's how they like it to be it seems, to keep you ignorant as to the actual activity or method or approach etc they may be employing in the realm of their philosophical lives.*

Kevin's response actually reflects deep wisdom. That you can't see it ties in with my previous point.

You're trying to understand enlightenment in a finite sense. It's essence is infinite, only it's expression is finite.

It's expression will not reveal it's essence to the deluded eye, so there is no fundamental benefit in Kevin detailing his finite experiences.

You've still got a lot of femininity in your thinking Leo.

*There's a part of them that selfishly desires to keep their enlightenment to themselves, and also to hide their weaknesses (for the good of Wisdom, let it be said!).*

Wow, selfishness? All that is within 'theabsolute.net' doesn't allay that notion?

I don't want to speak for Kevin etc, but i'd say that there is a conundrum - in that by making a point of their limitations they might compromise the spread of wisdom, and yet by not revealing them they could also do the same. It's a tough call and situation dependent.

Personally, i value absolute openness, absolute valuing of perfection, and absolute attainment of perfection. The former two are what you're getting from me at present.

*do any one of you have a good picture in your minds of what things look (ed) like, and how things go(went) on their end in any respect at all?? (besides visualizing three guys staring for hours at their computer displays).*

I think your actions are often a cause that limit rather than foster the expression of that.

Rhett

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1601  
(1/9/04 1:29 pm)  
Reply



 Re: secrets of spiritual advancement

---

Leo crapped on quite a bit:

*Quote:*

---

Knowing Kevin as i do,

---

You barely know Kevin at all, Leo. You have a bad habit of filling in the gaps of your knowledge with what is a very overactive imagination.

*Quote:*

---

I can hardly believe he apparently has this bad habit, this tendency to answer questions of his own making (if you can get him to answer questions at all!) instead of questions that are put to him, or put to the group.

---

You have long since had a rather tedious egotistical need for others to tell you exactly what you want to hear. No such obligation exists. Kevin is not obliged to answer your "questions" in any way other than as he sees fit. Are you at all aware of how often over the last couple of years you have fobbed off questions put to you with that "Why should I do all your thinking for you?" bullcrap? Has it occurred to you that Kevin might expect you to work certain things out for yourself?

*Quote:*

---

When i went to Australia i learned first hand that this secretive and dodgy nature was for real and not just appearance ;), and not with Kevin alone i might add.

But then i dont think it will come as a suprise to anyone who's been paying attention here that these men come across alot more enlightened here in the land of measured words than they really are in real life, keeping in mind, too, that opportunity to observe was kept to a minimum and somewhat controlled during my visit.

---

I for one am pretty well sick to death of your snide and theatrical insinuations about what you think you know on this score. Yes, there indeed was some calculated evasion of you when you were here. But, at the risk of hurting your feelings, that was entirely because of your own personality, which was, at times, unbearably eccentric.

*Quote:*

---

Anyway, if you were to ask one of these teachers what they

did yesterday they might say something vague like "keeping my mind on God", and that's it, and that's how they like it to be it seems, to keep you ignorant as to the actual activity or method or approach etc they may be employing in the realm of their philosophical lives.

---

I have no problem with telling you what I did yesterday, providing your motivation for wanting to know is pure, and unfortunately it quite evidently isn't. However, I spent my morning attempting to get the display adaptor drivers to work on this old computer - and failed miserably. I spent most of the afternoon shopping and the rest of it at the local pub quietly contemplating the issue of how to get my other computer fixed and when I could afford to do it. I also spent a bit of that pub time perving on an especially sexy barmaid. God didn't really get much of a look-in in my day, at least not directly.

*Quote:*

---

There's a part of them that selfishly desires to keep their enlightenment to themselves, and also to hide their weaknesses (for the good of Wisdom, let it be said!).

---

That claim is too absurd for words.

*Quote:*

---

Sure they will spell out again and again all of the pertinent intellectual details, and they rarely miss on an opportunity to show everyone (but Marsha, and sometimes other women) how unreasonable their thinking is, (especially Danny is known for this);

---

You might want to elaborate on this claim, Leo. If you don't I will be forced to look very dimly upon it.

*Quote:*

---

but do any one of you have a good picture in your minds of what things look(ed) like, and how things go(went) on their end in any respect at all?? (besides visualizing three guys staring for hours at their computer displays).

---

What, do you think some people have some kind of cartoonish view of who we are? If they do that is their problem, and an expression of their naivette. I rather doubt that many people have any such perspective.

Dan Rowden

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1223  
(1/10/04 8:18 am)  
Reply

 spiritual advancement

---

*Quote:*

---

You've still got a lot of femininity in your thinking Leo.

---

That was a kind way to put it.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 224  
(1/10/04 11:51 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Spiritual advancement

---

I think that the more an enlightened person reasons (thinks, contemplates) throught their understanding of reality, and integrates their conclusions into the full spectrum of their experiences (which of course includes their contemplations), the more quickly they will develop their enlightenment. Simple as that. Eat, breath, shit enlightened understanding.

*If a person is enlightened, there's no reason to develop any type of understanding. They have attained the understanding.*

In the strictest sense yes, but you are presenting the person as being perfectly Enlightened. As far as i am aware, neither Kevin nor Leo claim

that (nor myself), so your comments are not relevant to our discussion.

Whilst the definition and experience of Enlightenment is a one-stop shop, an empirical human being - based on wise mens investigations to date - spends quite some time in transition zones, which are often referred to as enlightenment. It is naive to think that one can suddenly become perfectly Enlightened.

*Of course, they can learn to play the sitar, and learn to do yoga, and learn to think philosophically (haha)...but all of these things are learnings in the delusion, when enlightenment is 'out' of it!*

You've contradicted yourself here. You are talking about an enlightened person living their life in a delusion, at the same time as being 'out' of it. A perfectly enlightened person can live their life doing any manner of things without being delusional in the slightest.

I choose to develop my philosophical understanding in order to further my 'enlightenment' and to enable me to help others. What's your purpose in life?

Which leads to the most significant point of all; how strong is your will to do the above?

My will makes me stand under a waterfall rather than wander through a fog. Sure, that sounds like an ego driven statement, and in some respects it is, but that's what it's all about - using the remnants of one's ego most effectively to pursue enlightenment. To attempt to squash or deny that ego is to circumvent the very process that one values.

*Well, it's good that you are driven. The ones that climb high mountains seem to fall the hardest...and a good fall is a great enlightenment. Best of luck, seeker.*

The main potential danger in your current attachment to stupidity is if your ego clutches at it so strongly that you end up running away from those that challenge it, to fester in your ignorance.

Rhett

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 556

(1/10/04 12:20 pm)

Reply

 ...

---

*In the strictest sense yes, but you are presenting the person as being perfectly Enlightened. As far as i am aware, neither Kevin nor Leo claim that (nor myself), so your comments are not relevant to our discussion.*

It's insane to make another separation between "perfect enlightenment" and "enlightenment". There is only one enlightenment, and if it isn't perfect enlightenment, it isn't enlightenment at all.

*Whilst the definition and experience of Enlightenment is a one-stop shop, an empirical human being - based on wise mens investigations to date - spends quite some time in transition zones, which are often referred to as enlightenment. It is naive to think that one can suddenly become perfectly Enlightened.*

Those 'transition zones' are just changing states, called satori or samadhi. Why is it naive to think that a person can suddenly become perfectly enlightened? It's naive to call yourself enlightened if you don't know the Truth, and live in it.

*You've contradicted yourself here. You are talking about an enlightened person living their life in a delusion, at the same time as being 'out' of it. A perfectly enlightened person can live their life doing any manner of things without being delusional in the slightest.*

No. A perfectly enlightened person has to think dualistically to do anything.

*I choose to develop my philosophical understanding in order to further my 'enlightenment' and to enable me to help others. What's your purpose in life?*

Help people with what, and why? Why is that a worthwhile life? Don't the motivations to do such a thing, contradict Truth itself? (being without 'good' or 'bad') Isn't your purpose kind of purposeless?

The purpose of my life is to live it. It's stupid, and elementary, and feminine, but 'living' includes potential for anything. Basically, I don't sink into the quicksand of having to maintain a purpose. I do things without purpose, because there isn't a purpose. I do things with purpose, because I can't do anything without having a cause for doing it.

If you were actually enlightened, you'd know how meaningless the consciousness of Truth is!

*The main potential danger in your current attachment to stupidity is if your ego clutches at it so strongly that you end up running away from those that challenge it, to fester in your ignorance.*

Challenge it then! Don't sit there and insult me, in a reaction to what I said, Rhett. Work on actually making good points, and maybe your perception of my attachment to stupidity will fade. Your perception of egos, and ignorance, and enlightenment.

Your perception.

Catching my drift?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 228  
(1/10/04 1:27 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ...

---

In the strictest sense yes, but you are presenting the person as being perfectly Enlightened. As far as i am aware, neither Kevin nor Leo claim that (nor myself), so your comments are not relevant to our discussion.

*It's insane to make another separation between "perfect enlightenment" and "enlightenment". There is only one enlightenment, and if it isn't perfect enlightenment, it isn't enlightenment at all.*

When i said 'perfectly enlightened' i was referring to the permanent experience of enlightenment. I shall henceforth refer to it simply as Perfection. My apologies for confusion.

Whilst the definition and experience of Enlightenment is a one-stop shop, an empirical human being - based on wise mens investigations to date - spends quite some time in transition zones, which are often referred to as enlightenment. It is naive to think that one can suddenly become perfectly Enlightened.

*Those 'transition zones' are just changing states, called satori or samadhi. Why is it naive to think that a person can suddenly become perfectly enlightened? It's naive to call yourself enlightened if you don't know the*

*Truth, and live in it.*

Refer above.

You've contradicted yourself here. You are talking about an enlightened person living their life in a delusion, at the same time as being 'out' of it. A perfectly enlightened person can live their life doing any manner of things without being delusional in the slightest.

*No. A perfectly enlightened person has to think dualistically to do anything.*

Sure, but that doesn't mean that they are deluded. This is a big error on your part. I might address this later when i have more time, but think about in the meantime, it's a crucial understanding, a pre-requisite for any kind of substantial enlightenment.

I choose to develop my philosophical understanding in order to further my 'enlightenment' and to enable me to help others. What's your purpose in life?

*Help people with what, and why? Why is that a worthwhile life? Don't the motivations to do such a thing, contradict Truth itself? (being without 'good' or 'bad') Isn't your purpose kind of purposeless?*

*The purpose of my life is to live it. It's stupid, and elementary, and feminine, but 'living' includes potential for anything. Basically, I don't sink into the quicksand of having to maintain a purpose. I do things without purpose, because there isn't a purpose. I do things with purpose, because I can't do anything without having a cause for doing it.*

*If you were actually enlightened, you'd know how meaningless the consciousness of Truth is!*

Oh dear, you're just a baby. When i have more time i'll come back.

The main potential danger in your current attachment to stupidity is if your ego clutches at it so strongly that you end up running away from those that challenge it, to fester in your ignorance.

*Challenge it then! Don't sit there and insult me, in a reaction to what I said, Rhett. Work on actually making good points, and maybe your perception of my attachment to stupidity will fade. Your perception of egos, and ignorance, and enlightenment.*

*Your perception.*

*Catching my drift?*

You've still got a big chunk of ego left. On occasion i may use it to keep shoving you along, particularly when, as is the current case, your ego tries to find an 'out'.

Rhett

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 560

(1/10/04 6:03 pm)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*When i said 'perfectly enlightened' i was referring to the permanent experience of enlightenment. I shall henceforth refer to it simply as Perfection. My apologies for confusion.*

There's no such thing as a permanent experience of enlightenment. You die. There IS only one enlightenment, and it is complete. Understanding of the enlightenment may develop, but that's only like understanding how to ride a bike or fly a plane. Enlightened wisdom isn't something that changes.

*Refer above.*

That doesn't answer my rhetorical question, Rhett.

*Sure, but that doesn't mean that they are deluded. This is a big error on your part. I might address this later when i have more time, but think about in the meantime, it's a crucial understanding, a pre-requisite for any kind of substantial enlightenment.*

I can understand if you were pressed for time, but I urge you to actually make a point when replying in the future. I like to see how this is a 'big error' on my part, and how it doesn't mean that they're deluded.

*Oh dear, you're just a baby.*

I'm not exactly a baby.

*You've still got a big chunk of ego left. On occasion i may use it to keep shoving you along, particularly when, as is the current case, your ego tries to find an 'out'.*

The ego isn't real, and it doesn't die when you attain enlightenment. There are no partial egos, either.

You can imagine an ego, and yourself using it as some sort of a broom or something, to shove me along some imaginary path towards some imaginary end. It's your choice to call that 'wisdom'.

I'm not looking for an escape either. There pretty much isn't any sort of escape.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 231  
(1/11/04 11:44 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ...

---

When i said 'perfectly enlightened' i was referring to the permanent experience of enlightenment. I shall henceforth refer to it simply as Perfection. My apologies for confusion.

*There's no such thing as a permanent experience of enlightenment. You die.*

Permanent whilst you're alive, naturally. Whilst it's just a concept, it's worth discussing nevertheless. Enlightenment is not about simply denying the act of conceptualisation!

However, i can understand your current attempt to approach intellectualisation in the manner that you are, and it's an important step towards enlightenment. So you have my congratulations!

But you need to keep going. Have you studied the main texts that accompany this forum?

Sure, but that doesn't mean that they are deluded. This is a big error on your part. I might address this later when i have more time, but think about in the meantime, it's a crucial understanding, a pre-requisite for any kind

of substantial enlightenment.

*I can understand if you were pressed for time, but I urge you to actually make a point when replying in the future. I like to see how this is a 'big error' on my part, and how it doesn't mean that they're deluded.*

It's a big topic and i'd like to give it serious attention, but am still pressed for time and would like to know whether you've studied 'Wisdom of the Infinite', and if so, how thoroughly?

You've still got a big chunk of ego left. On occasion i may use it to keep shoving you along, particularly when, as is the current case, your ego tries to find an 'out'.

*The ego isn't real, and it doesn't die when you attain enlightenment.*

What's your definition of ego? And if, as you say, it doesn't exist, then quite naturally it won't die when enlightenment is attained because it doesn't exist?!

Are you saying that people aren't under the delusion that they inherently exist?

*There are no partial egos, either.*

Depends on what you mean by 'partial ego', but i'll tentatively agree. However, most people have their thoughts \*to a greater or lesser extent\* affected by the poor thinking processes and emotions that are intimately entwined with their ego. For simplicity I occasionally use the term ego to include a number of concepts/states that are a product of it.

*You can imagine an ego, and yourself using it as some sort of a broom or something, to shove me along some imaginary path towards some imaginary end.*

*It's your choice to call that 'wisdom'.*

Yes. But if you reach that end it will be far more than an imagination...for you that is. I can never go beyond imagining it in you, but i can at least come across some good evidence to support your claim.

*I'm not looking for an escape either. There pretty much isn't any sort of escape.*

So you're claiming to have no ego left? That you have (permanently?) removed all vestige of self-delusion and it's attendant accompanyments, ie. suffering, frustration, boredom, anger, happiness, impetuoussness, all other emotion, etc...?

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2046

(1/11/04 11:59 am)

Reply

 ----

---

The ego is not *only* imaginary! Be alone! *See!*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 564

(1/12/04 2:24 am)

Reply

 Re: ...

---

*Permanent whilst you're alive, naturally. Whilst it's just a concept, it's worth discussing nevertheless. Enlightenment is not about simply denying the act of conceptualisation!*

Conceptualization is the tool an enlightened person uses to teach and to know surely that they're enlightened. Reason is infallible, but it's still conceptualization, and still an illusion.

*However, i can understand your current attempt to approach intellectualisation in the manner that you are, and it's an important step towards enlightenment. So you have my congratulations!*

*But you need to keep going. Have you studied the main texts that accompany this forum?*

Thanks for the congratulations. I've read some of the texts.

*It's a big topic and i'd like to give it serious attention, but am still pressed for time and would like to know whether you've studied 'Wisdom of the Infinite', and if so, how thoroughly?*

Alright. I've read it, and I could say that I've understood the points fairly thoroughly..but I didn't "study" it.

*What's your definition of ego? And if, as you say, it doesn't exist, then quite naturally it won't die when enlightenment is attained because it doesn't exist?!*

It's either false identification, or it's the part of a personality that's perceived as "cocky" or "arrogant". It does exist, because we can talk about it and define it; but it isn't real. I suppose you could say that if ego is defined as false identification, it could "die"...however 'false identification' is just imagination. Imagination doesn't die at enlightenment, and the potential to have false identifications doesn't die either.

*Are you saying that people aren't under the delusion that they inherently exist?*

I'm saying I'm not under the delusion that people are under the delusion that they inherently exist.

*Depends on what you mean by 'partial ego', but i'll tentatively agree. However, most people have their thoughts \*to a greater or lesser extent\* affected by the poor thinking processes and emotions that are intimately entwined with their ego. For simplicity I occasionally use the term ego to include a number of concepts/states that are a product of it.*

How about yourself, though? Why waste your time talking about other people's problems?

*Yes. But if you reach that end it will be far more than an imagination...for you that is. I can never go beyond imagining it in you, but i can at least come across some good evidence to support your claim.*

I agree completely.

*So you're claiming to have no ego left? That you have (permanently?) removed all vestige of self-delusion and it's attendant accompanyments, ie. suffering, frustration, boredom, anger, happiness, impetuosity, all other emotion, etc...?*

I'm claiming to have transcended all vestige of self-delusion and it's attendant accompaniments, ie. suffering, frustration, boredom, anger, happiness, impetuousness, all other emotion, etc. I haven't removed anything, really. Part of me has ego, part of me doesn't. I am able to 'go down' and experience all of these things, and I can 'go up' and experience none of them.

The idea of a perfective enlightenment is kind of absurd to me. It seems many people here think of it as an ideal state of mind, but it seems more binding than anything else. People think that a Buddha can't feel negative emotions. I think a Buddha that "can't" do something isn't really a Buddha at all.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 316

(1/12/04 11:50 pm)

Reply

 Reply Re: secrets of spiritual advancement

---

I guess il take them in order, Rhett Hamilton wrote:

LB:

Over the years i've noticed again and again an evasive way about him, and though this can sometimes be scored as a kind of wise technique there were times when that explanation was certainly not the one.

By saying things that go over your head he's potentially impressing upon you (at the very least) your need to further your understanding.

lb:

OK, but im referring here to what is not said, instead of what is said. (keeping in mind that silience often speaks louder than words), Besides, chances are he does so for YOUR benefit, more so than mine.

LB:

Anyway, if you were to ask one of these teachers what they did yesterday they might say something vague like "keeping my mind on God", and thats it, and thats how they like it to be it seems, to keep you ignorant as to the actual activity or method or approach etc they may be employing in the realm of their philosophical lives.

Kevin's response actually reflects deep wisdom. That you can't see it ties in with my previous point.

LB: Oh, i can see it...

You're trying to understand enlightenment in a finite sense. It's essence is infinite, only it's expression is finite.

ok.

It's expression will not reveal it's essence to the deluded eye, so there is no fundamental benefit in Kevin detailing his finite experiences.

LB: Il adress this ahead...but i can say Kevin has mentioned practicing Zen meditation or some such thing once...

RH:

You've still got a lot of femininity in your thinking Leo.

LB: You dont have to tell me!

There'a a part of them that selfishly desires to keep their enlightenment to themselves, and also to hide their weaknesses (for the good of Wisdom, let it be said!).

Wow, selfishness? All that is within 'theabsolute.net' doesn't allay that notion?

LB: Do you believe everythng u read?

I don't want to speak for Kevin etc, but i'd say that there is a conundrum - in that by making a point of their limitations they might compromise the spread of wisdom, and yet by not revealing them they could also do the same. It's a tough call and situation dependent.

Personally, i value absolute openness, absolute valuing of perfection, and absolute attainment of perfection. The former two are what you're getting from me at present.

R U enlightened? have you said? didnt notice..

do any one of you have a good picture in your minds of what things look (ed) like, and how things go(went) on their end in any respect at all?? (besides visualizing three guys staring for hours at their computer displays).

I think your actions are often a cause that limit rather than foster the expression of that.

LB: Care to explain?

LEO

Rhett

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 317

(1/13/04 12:13 am)

Reply

 ok, il play along

---

drowden wrote:

Leo crapped on quite a bit:

Quote:

-----

Knowing Kevin as i do,

-----

You barely know Kevin at all, Leo. You have a bad habit of filling in the gaps of your knowledge with what is a very overactive imagination.

Quote:

-----

I can hardly believe he apparently has this bad habit, this tendency to answer questions of his own making (if you can get him to answer questions at all!) instead of questions that are put to him, or put to the group.

-----

You have long since had a rather tedious egotistical need for others to tell you exactly what you want to hear.

LB: Or so it seems.

Could it be, instead, that i anticipate your tendency to believe I have an "egotistical need for others to tell me exactly what I want to hear." ??

No such obligation exists. Kevin is not obliged to answer your "questions" in any way other than as he sees fit.

LB: No kidding, Sherlock.

Are you at all aware of how often over the last couple of years you have fobbed off questions put to you...

LB: Or so it seems.

Perhaps you could support your claim with hard evidence, how "often" was that anyway?

... with that "Why should I do all your thinking for you?" bullcrap?

LB: Sure, i recall making such a statement to you, but are you reading me right??

Has it occurred to you that Kevin might expect you to work certain things out for yourself?

LB: Has it occurred to you that i might expect Kevin to work some things out, too?

Leo

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 235  
(1/13/04 10:19 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ...

---

Permanent whilst you're alive, naturally. Whilst it's just a concept, it's worth discussing nevertheless. Enlightenment is not about simply denying the act of conceptualisation!

*Conceptualization is the tool an enlightened person uses to teach and to know surely that they're enlightened. Reason is infallible, but it's still conceptualization, and still an illusion.*

What about when they pay the shopkeeper for their groceries? "That'll be 9 dollars and 55 cents". What then does the sage do, having given up all concepts outside of teaching?

However, i can understand your current attempt to approach intellectualisation in the manner that you are, and it's an important step

towards enlightenment. So you have my congratulations!

But you need to keep going. Have you studied the main texts that accompany this forum?

*Thanks for the congratulations.*

You say that and yet claim to be enlightened? With what do you reference appreciation for my comment?

It's a big topic and i'd like to give it serious attention, but am still pressed for time and would like to know whether you've studied 'Wisdom of the Infinite', and if so, how thoroughly?

*Alright. I've read it, and I could say that I've understood the points fairly thoroughly..but I didn't "study" it.*

You could say it, but don't want to \*really\* say it? Is that perhaps because it's not \*really\* true, just like a number of things you've said to me? If you were Enlightened you would be able to read it and thoroughly understand each point quite clearly, and be able to communicate them to others.

Are you saying that people aren't under the delusion that they inherently exist?

*I'm saying I'm not under the delusion that people are under the delusion that they inherently exist.*

So when someone says something silly and becomes embarassed, they don't think they exist as a discrete entity?

*How about yourself, though? Why waste your time talking about other*

*people's problems?*

I strongly suspect that i'm not wasting my time. Here's just one example; have you not subtly referred to and affirmed material that i have written previously, in this very dialogue..?

Yes. But if you reach that end it will be far more than an imagination...for you that is. I can never go beyond imagining it in you, but i can at least come across some good evidence to support your claim.

*I agree completely.*

Was that a mistake, or are you now acknowledging that you're not Enlightened?

Rhett

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 318  
(1/13/04 11:06 am)  
Reply

 show me, part 2

---

-----  
I had written:

When i went to Australia i learned first hand that this secretive and dodgy nature was for real and not just appearance ;), and not with Kevin alone i might add.

But then i dont think it will come as a suprise to anyone who's been paying attention here that these men come across alot more enlightened here in the land of measured words than they really are in real life, keeping in mind, too, that opportunity to observe was kept to a minimum and somewhat controlled during my visit.

---

Dan replied:

I for one am pretty well sick to death of your snide and theatrical insinuations about what you think you know on this score. Yes, there indeed was some calculated evasion of you when you were here. But, at the risk of hurting your feelings, that was entirely because of your own personality, which was, at times, unbearably eccentric.

LB: Well to some extent your remarks tend to support my point, dont they. And it seems you're reading something that is not there, not this time anyway, a mis-characterization.

In any case, here again we have some unsupported accusations or allegations. Do you think you might be able to explain what it is that gave you this idea? (without calling in witnesses at least for the time being) Go ahead, im not afraid.

Unbearable you say? Is that so? So what was so unbearable about spending little time with an eccentric person? Do you mean when i visited with you and the wife, sat comfortably on your living room floor didnt i, while we chatted bout this and that? Was that so painful for you.

No, you mean at some other time, dont you? Well, you had a refuge there, didnt you??

If i had known you were so thin-skinned i wouldnt have tested you so.

Leo

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 577  
(1/13/04 4:01 pm)  
Reply

 Re: show me, part 2

---

*What about when they pay the shopkeeper for their groceries? "That'll be 9 dollars and 55 cents". What then does the sage do, having given up all concepts outside of teaching?*

The sage also gives up the concept of teaching. Everything happens.

*You say that and yet claim to be enlightened? With what do you reference appreciation for my comment?*

Yes. I hardly understand your question. I think your idea of enlightenment is a bit off. It'd be best if you just forgot about it, entirely.

*You could say it, but don't want to \*really\* say it? Is that perhaps because it's not \*really\* true, just like a number of things you've said to me? If you were Enlightened you would be able to read it and thoroughly understand each point quite clearly, and be able to communicate them to others.*

I don't want to \*really\* say anything. No, and everything I've said has been true to some extent. I read it, and understood that it was 'below' my own understanding. There was no reason to remember any of it, so I didn't want to say I really understood it.

*So when someone says something silly and becomes embarrassed, they don't think they exist as a discrete entity?*

"They"? Aren't you the one thinking they are an embarrassed, delusional, discrete entity?

*I strongly suspect that i'm not wasting my time. Here's just one example; have you not subtly referred to and affirmed material that i have written previously, in this very dialogue..?*

You suspect.

*Was that a mistake, or are you now acknowledging that you're not Enlightened?*

No, I just agree with what you said.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

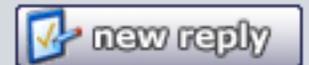
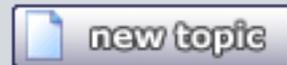


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Spiritual advancement



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 319<br/>(1/15/04 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> show me part 3</p> <hr/> <p>Dan Rowden wrote:<br/>I have no problem with telling you what I did yesterday, providing your motivation for wanting to know is pure, and unfortunately it quite evidently isn't. However, I spent my morning attempting to get the display adaptor drivers to work on this old computer - and failed miserably. I spent most of the afternoon shopping and the rest of it at the local pub quietly contemplating the issue of how to get my other computer fixed and when I could afford to do it. I also spent a bit of that pub time perving on an especially sexy barmaid. God didn't really get much of a look-in in my day, at least not directly.</p> <p>LB: Well the reason you are short of change to make these needed repairs is coz you didnt think ahead, you didnt set up the conditions that would direct dollars your way, for instance the way you'al treated me while out there, like i wasnt even there, not very hospitable, so you didnt take the initiative apparently expecting me to do so if and when i needed to, so now neither will i take the initiative to offer any financial support to any of you though i could and quite a bit at that, you'll just have to ask me nicely of your own volition as i was required to ask you.</p> <p>Quote:<br/>-----<br/>There'a a part of them that selfishly desires to keep their enlightenment to</p> |

themselves, and also to hide their weaknesses (for the good of Wisdom, let it be said!).

---

That claim is too absurd for words.

Quote:

---

Sure they will spell out again and again all of the pertinent intellectual details, and they rarely miss on an opportunity to show everyone (but Marsha, and sometimes other women) how unreasonable their thinking is, (especially Danny is known for this);

---

You might want to elaborate on this claim, Leo. If you don't I will be forced to look very dimly upon it.

LB: What part?

You'al need to simplify your message, condense it, just tell everyone what they are doing wrong in their approach to their world, why it is wrong, and what they need to do to reverse it. You need to tell people what they ought to be doing, what mental exercises can help them re-align their minds, suggest some practical approaches, what as worked for you. You need to tell people what happened to you from the day you saw the light to now, by that i mean how you progressed to the point you are now, what is the rate of change they might expect, how enlightenment has changed your life, what your new perspective means to you, what you stopped doing since if anything, how you recover when and if you begin to drift into delusion. I reckon you could come up with more of this stuff than I.

Quote:

---

but do any one of you have a good picture in your minds of what things look (ed) like, and how things go(went) on their end in any respect at all?? (besides visualizing three guys staring for hours at their computer displays).

---

What, do you think some people have some kind of cartoonish view of who

we are? If they do that is their problem, and an expression of their naivette. I rather doubt that many people have any such perspective.

LB: nothing like dat.

Leo

Dan Rowden

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1269  
(1/15/04 4:28 pm)  
Reply

 part 3

---

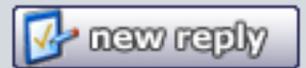
***Quote:***

---

so now neither will i take the initiative to offer any financial support to any of you though i could and quite a bit at that,

---

Have you married a rich widow?



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

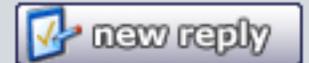


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

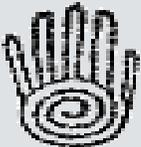
GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Step outside for a bit.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 25<br/>(1/22/04 3:24 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>Step outside for a bit.</p> <hr/> <p>Realize, that all things in the universe had the same source.</p> <p>Case A: infinite amount of time/space, energy/matter: If this is the case then there is an equal amount of time between everything that happens. There cannot be an infinite amount of time because, there would be an infinite amount of time between every perceived moment, and it would literally take all of time to read/understand any of the 39 words in this sentence. Likewise, for Energy and matter. If there is an infinite amount of matter in the universe, then there would be no emptiness through which we can differentiate between different types of matter. Conversely if there was an infinite amount of space every place would be the middle of the universe and everything would occupy a single point.</p> <p>Case B: A finite universe: Everything had a beginning, and likewise will have an end. Ergo it is only logical to realize that if every particle in this massive universe had the same origin, then it must also be true that there is really only one reality, of which everything in said universe is a separate manifestation. I am the chair, I am the computer, I am me, consciousness claimed for all 3.</p> <p>I would argue that Case B: is the more plausible one, and that due to the complexity of the 'one' existence our mind (human) developed the capability to identify itself through the allotting of relative values for every perceived experience and grow conscious. Imagine being paralyzed and after billions of years of evolution you can finally feel</p> |

your toes. To me, humans are a small, important part of this total self consciousness actualization of the universe. When all potential avenues of consciousness have been exhausted, then the universe will become fully aware of itself, and then... shit well, heh, you got me. I got no clue what happens then...

What are your thoughts on the possibility of a finite/infinite universe?

Do you think total comprehension can be achieved?

am I whacked up on doof balls?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1321  
(1/22/04 3:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: Step outside for a bit.

---

*Quote:*

---

am I whacked up on doof balls?

---

I don't know - are they good?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 653  
(1/22/04 4:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: Step outside for a bit.

---

The finite appears to the finite (you), which is created from the infinite, and contains the infinite. Both you, and the object you're viewing is infinite in essence (the Self is infinite, too, but this is a different matter). All things are inherently infinite. I look at my hand and see formless infinity in finite form.

Every second is eternity happening. Conceptualizing beginnings and endings is like taking water in your hands. Does it actually leave the ocean, does it cease being 'ocean'? When you let it go, it becomes the ocean again, and it never really stopped being 'water' or 'ocean'. It was never separate, nothing is ever separate.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 75  
(1/23/04 7:24 am)  
Reply

Re: Step outside for a bit.

---

CZ,

The place to start is with human language. We often use words as though they possessed some mystical and magical quality....an ontological/teleological capacity to represent literally an absolute relationship between in my head" and out in the world".

They can't. Language is merely an invention of the human species. Some things it can denote more or less objectively; but other things [most things] it can only connote a particular point of view about.

For example, try using language to express universally what a tangerine taste like. Try using words to "prove" that tangerines taste better than peanuts. Try using concepts to differentiate mediocre art from great art. Try using definitions to express What Gravity IS.

You can't.

The points you raise about an infinite or a finite cosmogeny are not amenable to logic and epistemologically sound arguments. To science or philosophy. How would you even begin to imagine a way TO encompass Reality with mere words?

But that is all we have, right? That and our capacity to attach them to things we have experienced empirically.

Biggie

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1427  
(1/23/04 9:23 am)  
Reply

Step outside for a bit

---

*Quote:*

---

am I whacked up on doof balls?

---

The definite answer is: **perhaps**.

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1323<br/>(1/23/04 10:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Step outside for a bit</p> <hr/> <p>Have the youngsters come up with a new drug we aging hippies don't know of?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 893<br/>(1/23/04 11:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Step outside for a bit</p> <hr/> <p>I think it was P.C. Wiggum.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 774<br/>(1/23/04 1:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Step outside for a bit.</p> <hr/> <p>Biggier: Language is merely an invention of the human species. Some things it can denote more or less objectively; but other things [most things] it can only connote a particular point of view about.</p> <p>For example, try using language to express universally what a tangerine taste like. Try using words to "prove" that tangerines taste better than peanuts. Try using concepts to differentiate mediocre art from great art. Try using definitions to express What Gravity IS.</p> <p>You can't.</p> <p>So you think that perceptions, sensations, feelings (some mind philosophers call them "qualia") are ineffable?</p> <p>What about language? Doesn't language have the capability of causing/evoking/conjuring ineffable thoughts and imagination?</p> <p>In some way language mirrors the nervous system, I think.</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

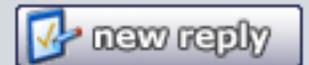
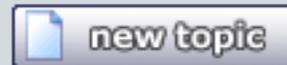


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Streaming Consciousness



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 61<br/>(10/20/03 11:02 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Streaming Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Streaming Consciousness - Another Perspective On Consciousness</p> <p>Our experience of a sensation, an image and an abstract logical thought are different, even though they are mere compositions of causes.</p> <p>We usually experience images streaming through our consciousness for the whole time that we are conscious. However, intense abstract thought or sensation can override the experience of images, so the experience of them is not inherent. Those images might seem to come from different sources, external through eyes, internal mental images, or the image of blackness if we shut our eyes and don't create any mental images, but the enlightened mind realises that they are all of the same basic nature, inputs to consciousness.</p> <p>Sensations stream into and out of our consciousness, they are not necessarily present during consciousness. In fact, it is possible for none at all to be experienced, particularly if one is drugged. They are not experienced as an image or as a thought. The thought, 'Ouch, this is painful' is a thought, not a sensation, even though the sensation of pain is accompanying it. This gets a little complex because thought can actually create pain, in which case they are likely to be experienced at the same time, but their appearance to our consciousness is nevertheless fundamentally different.</p> |

Abstract thought can stream in and out as well, and thus, can be totally absent or totally present. Abstract thought is capable of differentiating images, sensations and other abstract thoughts. This is often denoted by  $A=A$ . Since the images and sensations that we experience are in fact what we experience, we can say that in that sense they are valid. If we are experiencing an image of a laptop, we are in fact experiencing an image of a laptop, we cannot possibly be experiencing, for example, an image of a toilet. How the image of the laptop is put into our consciousness we can never know, it may be programmed in by an alien computer or whatever. We just have to work with the images we receive, knowing that they may or may not be reflective of any 'greater reality' or whatever we wish to consider.

This capacity for abstraction enables us to create valid abstract constructs based on the images and sensations that we experience, which we can then use to make distinctions about those images and sensations (a bit like a feedback loop). Our abstract construct is inherently unlimited in its potential, thus, it can become highly deluded, despite the raw validity of the images and sensations it experiences (images and sensations cannot possibly be deluded, they just are what they are). In fact, our experiences of consciousness are such that delusion is almost inevitable, we are drawn into the fable. Permanent enlightenment is the complete and permanent absence of all such delusion.

Over the last few weeks i have been trying to relate the nature of cause and effect to our experience and understanding of consciousness. However, i think i started with a fundamentally flawed premise. I think i inadvertently used the scientific approach, i cut consciousness up into moments, i made it periodical. This was because i saw the basic process of a cause-creating-an-effect as being a momentary event. By cutting cause and effect up i was differentiating it in respect to time, so time became the parameters upon which i tried to conduct my (scientific) investigations, whilst trying to be logical and philosophical! To in any way try to understand causal processes, to try to understand them beyond the simple fact of 'cause-and-effect', requires such differentiation, which then removes all possibility of arriving at absolute truth. I am sure that i have also had to make

|                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                               | <p>assumptions to create the material i wrote above on streaming consciousness. However, unenlightened people find brute facts difficult to relate to their experiences, so attempts to formulate generalistic empirical descriptions are still of great worth.</p> <p>I am going away from the computer for a week, so please don't wait on an immediate reply if you respond to this or any of my other posts, i'll address them upon my return.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                 |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1219<br/>(10/21/03 2:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: Streaming Consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, time is silent, only the clock ticks.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>scatteredmind<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 102<br/>(10/23/03 4:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> streamed consciousness</p> <hr/> <p>of course consciousness is streamed, where else would it come from?</p> <p>hold onto parts of it to create reality and belief. remember only what matters.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(10/24/03 12:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> basal consciousness and blankness</p> <hr/> <p>Imagine yourself floating in space. You are in no particular position, there is no light, no sound and no olfactory or somatosensory stimuli. Imagine also that you have no memory and have learnt nothing (perhaps you are a young child). In short, your brain is not receiving any sensory afferent information. Are you conscious? How would the streamlining of conscious thought explain your answer?</p> <p>cheers,</p> <p>barnaby</p> |

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 62<br/>(11/1/03 12:04 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p>Re: basal consciousness and blankness</p> <hr/> <p>This scenario is so far removed from reality as to be somewhat worthless. It is also a deeply empirical question, so it cannot be answered definitively. All i can really state is that consciousness requires causes (inputs to consciousness) for it to exist.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1242<br/>(11/1/03 3:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: basal consciousness and blankness</p> <hr/> <p>If the equation is "inputs = consciousness," would the artificial alteration of one side of that equation produce expected or unexpected results from the otherside?</p> <p>Would you define "consciousness" as discrete impressions in order serially, or some kind of nebulous <i>ether</i>? Or some combination of both?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 65<br/>(11/3/03 10:25 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p>Re: basal consciousness and blankness</p> <hr/> <p><i>If the equation is "inputs = consciousness," would the artificial alteration of one side of that equation produce expected or unexpected results from the otherside?</i></p> <p>The equation could be said to be "inputs -&gt; consciousness", but it is just another way of saying that it is caused.</p> <p>If those inputs are changed then the consciousness will be different, but since it is impossible to completely map causal processes, the results can never be predicted with complete accuracy.</p> <p><i>Would you define "consciousness" as discrete impressions in order serially, or some kind of nebulous ether? Or some combination of both?</i></p> <p>I wouldn't define it as that, but at times they would be apt descriptions of it.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

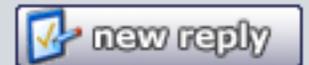
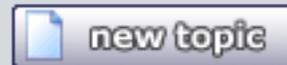


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Suffering



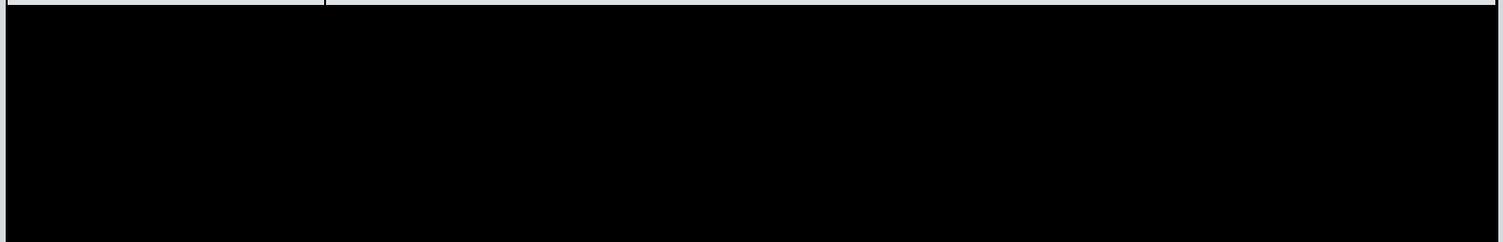
Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 372<br/>(11/1/03 6:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: bah [!]</p> <hr/> <p>No, kids walk around the dorms from 4-6.</p>                                                                                                 |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(11/1/03 8:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> -</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You're a sissy!</p> <hr/> <p>I may be a bit crazy but I'm not stupid.<br/>Can't you think of something more creative?</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 374<br/>(11/1/03 9:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>You aren't stupid?</p>                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(11/2/03 8:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> -</p> <hr/> <p>nope.</p> <p>does it come with being crazy?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 993<br/>(11/3/03 1:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: bah</p> <hr/> <p><i>I've had years of depression and mental suffering, so don't try and tell me what I've experienced.</i></p> <p>I don't believe I did that.</p> <p><i>Fear of life (living) is much worse than fear of death. I'm not afraid of death, infact I've wanted death upon myself more times than I can count. Why do you have years of depression and suffering? I have witnessed extreme emotional anguish, in people I have known intimately. I still think fear of death is the fundamental problem. Shame may run a close second.</i></p> <p>A child needs to be loved to live. The fear of no love is nearly synonymous with fear of death. The unloved person full of conflict and neurosis may indeed be full of depression and despair, but the root cause is fear of death.</p> |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(11/3/03 4:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> PCD</p> <hr/> <p><i>Fear of life (living) is much worse than fear of death. I'm not afraid of death, infact I've wanted death upon myself more times than I can count.</i></p> <p><i>Why do you have years of depression and suffering?</i></p> <p>PCD (Post Christianity Disorder), drugs, alchohol, and lack of knowledge.</p> <p><i>A child needs to be loved to live. The fear of no love is nearly synonymous with fear of death. The unloved person full of conflict and neurosis may indeed be full of depression and despair, but the root cause is fear of death.</i></p> <p>Sure. I had plenty of love as a child, I just didn't accept it.</p>                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 228<br/>(11/3/03 4:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: PCD</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sure. I had plenty of love as a child, I just didn't accept it.</p> <hr/> <p>And that, just that, made you a God now.<br/>Cherish it.</p> |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(11/3/03 5:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> we are</p> <hr/> <p>We are what we are because we have control over our lives. And that control is what makes us Gods.</p>                                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 230<br/>(11/3/03 5:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: we are</p> <hr/> <p>My father is 91 years of age.<br/>And dementing. He has no control over his life whatsoever.<br/>Repent!</p>                                                     |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(11/3/03 6:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> control</p> <hr/> <p>He isn't a God because he needs your help, you are one because you can give it to him.</p>                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 232<br/>(11/3/03 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: control</p> <hr/> <p>Hey hey, I'm a qualified mystic,<br/>so don't give me that crap.</p>                                                                                          |



|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1661<br/>(11/3/03 9:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---<br/><hr/><p>(:D)</p></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 381<br/>(11/4/03 4:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: ---<br/><hr/><p>repent isn't a god, damnit.</p></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 995<br/>(11/4/03 6:07 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: PCD<br/><hr/><p><i>Quote:</i><br/><hr/><p>PCD (Post Christianity Disorder),<br/><hr/></p><p>Marvellous!</p><p><i>Quote:</i><br/><hr/><p>Sure. I had plenty of love as a child, I just didn't accept it.<br/><hr/></p><p>How interesting. Can I be your shrink?</p></p></p></p> |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 25<br/>(11/4/03 11:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> -<br/><hr/><p>sure why not :P</p></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

ariehnathan  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(11/4/03 12:31 pm)  
Reply

 Suffering

---

Suffering is something we do to ourselves due to the way we think. Suffering is a manifestation of guilt/fear/conscience and as such is a wasteful emotion. It is true to say that suffering is important on the road to enlightenment but only because it is by knowing the suffering can we know the state of non-suffering.

Under my theory of Trinary Thinking <http://www.trinarythinking.com/>

First we suffer then we consider non-suffering. then we see the two as parts of a greater whole ie understanding. Yin defines yang, suffering defines non-suffering. This understanding reveals to us that both are necessary but it is the wise person that decides to discourage from his thought processes this suffering and also to encourage non-suffering thinking

we also learn best when we suffer, human nature A stiff-necked people"

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1022  
(11/8/03 11:57 am)  
Reply

 Re: PCD

---

*Quote:*

\_\_\_\_\_  
Sure. I had plenty of love as a child, I just didn't accept it.  
\_\_\_\_\_

That's a very strange statement. Can you elaborate?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(11/8/03 2:06 pm)  
Reply

 Re: PCD

---

I can relate to the idea that fear of living is behind more suffering than fear of death. Or maybe fear of not living up to ??? what expectations, potential ....

Situations that were truly life threatening is when I would feel the most alive - not afraid but really alive. These moments finally convinced me that I did want to live, so I might as well get on with living

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(11/9/03 11:19 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: suffering</p> <hr/> <p>Suffering = attachment x mental focus</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1706<br/>(11/9/03 9:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Suffering = attachment x mental focus</p> <hr/> <p>No it doesn't.</p> <p>Rhett, please give an example to prove your point if you still maintain it, for fun if for no other reason!</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

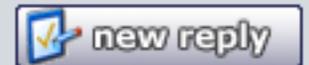
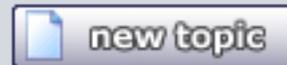
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Suffering



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 245<br/>(11/9/03 11:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett cannot prove anything.<br/>Rhett is Rhett.</p> <p>Like you and me.</p> <p>He wants to forget that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(11/10/03 11:50 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Here is something to think about, but keep in mind that it is by no means absolute:</p> <p>Suffering = attachment x mental focus[squared]</p> <p>Notes:<br/>All scores are from 0 to 10.<br/>Score for attachment must be zero to achieve enlightenment.<br/>Score for mental focus must be at least 9 to achieve enlightenment.<br/>Score for mental focus must be 10 to achieve perfection.<br/>Score for suffering must be at least 300 to achieve enlightenment.<br/>Score for suffering must be at last 400 to achieve perfection.<br/>A score for suffering greater than 500 = insanity or death.</p> <p>Here are some examples:</p> |

1. My score at this very moment would be:  
 Rhett's current suffering =  $0.5 \times 10(x10) = 50$

2. My average score at the beginning of this year would have been:  
 Rhett's previous suffering =  $4 \times 10(x10) = 400$

3. A rough guess at Suergaz's suffering:  
 Suergaz's suffering =  $10 \times 4(x4) = 160$   
 (So the question is, will you ever suffer enough for the truth?)

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/10/03 11:53 am*

Paul  
 Registered User  
 Posts: 248  
 (11/10/03 12:02 pm)  
 Reply

Re: ----

---

Rhett on figures. Go figure.  
 You're a zero to me, sweetheart.

repent1  
 Registered User  
 Posts: 33  
 (11/11/03 6:56 am)  
 Reply

suffer this

---

**Quote:**

---

Rhett:  
 Suffering = attachment x mental focus[squared]

---

That doesn't make any sense, and you contradict yourself a few times.  
 There are many more factors involved in determining personal suffering,  
 and just making up numbers is pretty much useless... but it's fun anyway  
 so here we go.

Here's where it's incomplete:

- All scores are from 0 to 10, except suffering score? Maybe you meant it should be all factors are from 0 to 10.
- A score of 400 for suffering is perfection... and you claim to have had it previously, yet now you have a lower score farther away from enlightenment and perfection?

Rhett's previous suffering =  $4 \times 10(x10) = 400$   
Rhett's current suffering =  $0.5 \times 10(x10) = 50$

- If your attachment decreases, how come it is invert to enlightenment?  
Shouldn't disattachment to things increase enlightenment?

It would make a bit more sense if the scale of enlightenment is 0 up to infinity (ignorance). That way you don't have 'set' numbers for the suffering score, and you don't have to invert the attachment factor in the suffering equation.

peace

repent1  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(11/11/03 7:08 am)  
Reply

 re: PCD

---

*Sure. I had plenty of love as a child, I just didn't accept it.*

*bird:*  
*That's a very strange statement. Can you elaborate?*

What is strange about it? can you elaborate? ;)

If I had love from God, why should I have loved myself?

"God loves me." He doesn't say, "Love yourself." I was just a spoiled only child. And I'm supposed to just accept everything that is given to me and not ask 'why?'

It's even written in stone, "God. Country. Family."

Where is the love for ourselves? It is no wonder there is so much suffering.

peace

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 251  
(11/11/03 7:32 am)  
Reply

 re: PCD

---

God is still in your system, huh?  
There is no such bastard. You seem to be a nice guy, btw.

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(11/11/03 7:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> thanx</p> <hr/> <p>yep.</p> <p>Life is purgatory.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 254<br/>(11/11/03 7:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>                 | <p> Fuck you</p> <hr/> <p>A mystic knows more and is more aware than...<br/>than... you, for instance. Did you know that?<br/>Halleluja!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>repent1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(11/11/03 8:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> w00p</p> <hr/> <p>great.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 255<br/>(11/11/03 8:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>                 | <p> Re: w00p</p> <hr/> <p>Tank ye!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 90<br/>(11/11/03 8:51 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: suffer this</p> <hr/> <p><i>There are many more factors involved in determining personal suffering, and just making up numbers is pretty much useless... but it's fun anyway so here we go.</i></p> <p>I am glad you have grasped the context in which i intended it to be taken.</p> <p><i>Here's where it's incomplete:</i></p> <p><i>- All scores are from 0 to 10, except suffering score? Maybe you meant it should be all factors are from 0 to 10.</i></p> <p>Yes, a minor oversight.</p> <p><i>- A score of 400 for suffering is perfection... and you claim to have had it previously, yet now you have a lower score farther away from enlightenment and perfection?</i></p> |

*Rhett's previous suffering =  $4 \times 10(x10) = 400$*

*Rhett's current suffering =  $0.5 \times 10(x10) = 50$*

You have misplaced time. Generally speaking, the spiritual journey will have a peak of suffering and then will reduce (if one become's enlightened). The memory one has of that peak of suffering will continue to drive their spiritual progress even when their suffering is shrinking. So a score of 400 is required to achieve perfection, it is not perfection itself (naturally).

*- If your attachment decreases, how come it is invert to enlightenment?  
Shouldn't disattachment to things increase enlightenment?*

Detachment is wholly unlike non-attachment. Detachment presupposes the maintenance of an inherently existent self, an ego. Spirituality is a path of non-attachment.

*It would make a bit more sense if the scale of enlightenment is 0 up to infinity (ignorance).*

There is no scale for enlightenment, and i gave none.

*That way you don't have 'set' numbers for the suffering score, and you don't have to invert the attachment factor in the suffering equation.*

I can't follow this, can you explain if further?

Rhett

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 258  
(11/11/03 9:10 am)  
Reply

 To Rhett

---

You produce superb boloney.  
Boloney, yet superb.  
In fact, it's incredible.  
Doesn't that make you...  
think, at least?

But that sounds all very negative,  
I realize that. Soit.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1029

(11/11/03 9:11 am)

Reply

 Re: re: PCD

---

*What is strange about it? can you elaborate? ;)*

Children do not refuse love.

*If I had love from God, why should I have loved myself?*

Well, because it is the same love, for one thing. This love from god was a theoretical love. Did you feel it? If god saw fit to love you, why shouldn't you love you, too?

*He doesn't say, "Love yourself."*

Well, for heaven's sake, the implication is there. But the great truths are the most well-kept secrets in Christianity. Love is One, there is only one love, anywhere.

*I was just a spoiled only child. And I'm supposed to just accept everything that is given to me and not ask 'why?'*

How were you spoiled and why do you feel guilty? Did you feel loved? How do you know they loved you?

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

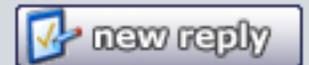
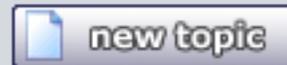


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> super boy philosophy



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(10/28/03 12:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>super boy philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>super boy philosophy<br/>2003.10.27</p> <p>You may heard "super boy" as some star, but it is differ from what i mean, the super boy which i mean is described in my previous article "We are in a matrix". Almost all male star are the feminine man, i have already describe feminine man ago, that feminine man is not means their desire for sex-compliment is weak, but their desire for truth is weak. No man like be watched by numerous people who don't understand him in fact, only those feminine man like this just like girls, become the star, and happy be watch like this, he is handsome, his skin is white, if he do a reversal-sex operation, he will become a beautiful woman :) I only mean some star are feminine man :) I am happy there appear more not handsome star now(But he is charming by his manly), but all male star are not very manly in fact, or he will become a philosopher who like be alone, or he will become a artist who like alone too, as Otto Weininger described, there only have philosophy genius and art genius.</p> <p>All previous philosophers are alone indeed, they lived as seclusion, don't feel happy, but my philosophy will change this, philosopher will not be alone, with his girl at least, and he is happy. I have already explained ago, philosophers are agony, because they didn't get the utmost truth, i am the first happy philosopher, because i get it.</p> <p>Super boy seems to be funny, but you can see, we are stronger than other boys, we are stronger than those old man, we are super really. If you know</p> |

me, one example of the super boy, is me :) have strong body, good at computer science(different super body will different by this point, such i am good at programming, Tang Hao good at engineering, Cai Li good at math, but the computer skill of everyone of us is not bad), like literature, art, and like philosophy best :) There will be more and more boys like me, just as my philosophy spread everywhere, my philosophy is base on Nietzsche and Otto Weininger, and born with the Internet.

I go skating this morning, so there is only me(then no one can see i get tumbled when trying cool movement, hoho), the cold mist raised in middle of the skating board, very cool and beautiful. I was skating peacefully there, and thinking. I get more. If Nietzsche's philosophy is called super-man philosophy, then mine, is super-boy philosophy. Mine is a further develop of Nietzsche's philosophy, because Nietzsche don't understand female, Nietzsche only understand woman, Nietzsche said:"when go to meet the woman, bring the lash", yes, he is right, but, woman is not the whole female, Nietzsche don't understand girl! He didn't notice this. After I read Otto Weininger's "Sex and Character", i understand man and woman, but "man and woman" is only the adult's term, i am using his theory to understand boy(me) and girl(ice lotus) in fact, Otto Weininger is making you understand male and female! Yes, the girl is innocent, she don't know what is good and what is bad, she don't know what is pig's happy and philosopher's happy, when Nietzsche hard studying philosophy, he didn't tell her girl the literature, science, art, philosophy, his girl is grown up with those many weak and shallow boys, who don't know literature, don't know science, don't know art, don't know philosophy, never be thinking, your girl is corrupted by those boys, and become the woman which Nietzsche find must treat with the lash. But, if when you are studying literature, science, art, philosophy, when you are a boy, you should tell your girl these things too, it is easily for you to tell her these things in fact, because you can easily bit all those weak boys easily. And, at last, after your literature, science, art, philosophy get high, your girl get to like these learnings too. Spend some time to write love letter to your girl, don't put your time fully on your things, teach her those things which you are learning, or your girl can't understand your at last, and you find you need the lash to treat her.

When super boy grown up, he become the super man :) so become a super boy is the key.

My ideology should have already be mature :) Although it seems i said this for several times ago :) If i can stop thinking(can't get more) tomorrow, i will start to write my book :) Then we translate it to completely English, completely Chinese, Dutch, German(we these boys

always have nothing to do, just like philosophers are always at leisure), and spread it to boys all over the world. You, these old man, will be replaced by us, their philosophy will be replaced by mine too :) You, these old man, have read Nietzsche and Otto Weininger's books for 100 years, but get nothing. You, these old man, want a perfect wife, but only failed, and then you despise woman. The happiest thing is philosophy, but all of you only feel agony, because you didn't get the utmost truth, as me :)

I am child? right. But all child are geniuses, i am a genius, you get to know now :)

The world will be changed by us, by super boy :)

You may say my philosophy don't seems be hard to understand, this is just why my philosophy is highest, yes, the utmost truth must be very simple and easy, just as "the earth is round" changed the whole world ago, my truth will change the whole world, and my truth seems so ridiculous just as "the earth is round", and my truth can be easily understand by a very old woman just as "the earth is round" too :) UNIX is easy in a genius's eyes, philosophy is easy in my eyes, as i am the philosophy genius.

When i walk out, i see many people in the street, if there happened a trifle, many people will stand around, watch it, because they have nothing to do in fact, but they appear so busy sometimes too, doing their affairs without their mind thinking, in the matrix. I go to the dining hall late, so there will not be a queue, but it is not because i have something busy to do, it is because when stand in the queue, they will disturb my thinking a little(I think i will get to won't be disturb by this one day), if there is a queue, i will stand at the last, one meter or more away from the queue, so i can be still thinking without disturbed, some busy people will make himself inserted into this distance, let he do his business, i do my business :)

I like those comments in the foreign philosophy forum, they can give me the opposite view, attack my ideology, which help me to improve my ideology :)

When I only run 5 rings ago, they say i am not faster than them, when i run 10 rings, they don't compete with me any more. Someone said my English is not so good, no one will say my German is bad :)

I am in a mania phase? Yes, I think so, but I am only a young boy, I was more maniacal in Linux two years ago(my life is not for money; my life is not for happy; my life is for Linux), and now i don't be maniacal in Linux, but my Linux skill get very high after that mania, i developed StarDict which helped many people. I am mania now, yes, but why stop it, and i can't stop it, why you want to force me to stop it, all our mania is focused

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p>on improving ourselves, after this mania, my philosophy level will get higher at least. Boys, continue our mania, let's make our body strong, study Linux, study philosophy, study foreign languages, read many books eagerly! Those old man think we are mania, we think them are discouraged, their life road failed at last, and now tell us, don't fight, you will be failed as me too. Yes, i may failed at last as you too, but if i don't fight, how can i know it. I don't mania in Linux now, but i encourage every young boy who is mania in Linux! Don't trust those numerous failed old man who tell us we will fail!</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 182<br/>(10/28/03 1:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>To super boy</p> <hr/> <p>I said some things to you in the last couple of days, but you don't seem to care responding whatsoever.</p> <p>Fuck off, Chinaman.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1636<br/>(10/28/03 1:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Give him time paul you retarded old curmudgeon, this superbboy you're talking to.</p> <p>Huzheng, Nietzsche did understand girls. Reda in zarathustra where he speaks of the little god and the dancing of girls.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 183<br/>(10/28/03 1:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>: -)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 177<br/>(10/28/03 2:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Superboy = Superman Lite?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 185  
(10/28/03 3:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

The real Super Man, Christopher Reeve, ended in a wheel chair.

China is way ahead of the Western World!  
Did you read that? One of them was in some space thing the other day, orbiting Earth! Oh my!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 372  
(10/28/03 7:00 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Hey Hunzeng Superboy

You aint the first, nigger.

Read David Zindell. The Broken God.  
For your circumstances it is a must read.

I think I'll go skating.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 373  
(10/28/03 7:18 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I will say I admire his spirit. If i was to be a real philosopher that is the kind of importance it would have to me. But alas I have no memory, so I don't have the mental capacity.

I'd like to see this guy surpass his affliction and move forward. His afflcitytion is one where he can't cope with everyday people, so eventually he will go sufficiently insane as to be classed as a nuisance. While I don't know what that means in China, death of some sort I guess, proolly a heap of electricity, it will be sad to lose another tryer.

You see he is right in one sense, and that is that the poeple that make a difference are realy all that matters.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 675<br/>(10/28/03 10:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps, in an extremely limited sense.</p> <p>-----</p> <p>Nietzsche Boy, you are so very partizan - religious in a way.</p>                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1639<br/>(10/28/03 10:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Nietzsche boy?! You've called me that before..do you mean me? Religious in a way? Which way? So very partizan? To what here am I being made a party to?!</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 677<br/>(10/28/03 11:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>To a lunatic who's read the same book as you.</p> <p>Thus spake God.</p> <p>No need to over punctuate BTW.</p>                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1641<br/>(10/28/03 11:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>""""""No need to abbreviate, God boy, """"""!!!!!!</p>                                                                                                       |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 678<br/>(10/28/03 11:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>It's quicker.</p> <p>God boy?</p> <p>Not very apt Ad Hom.</p>                                                                                            |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 144<br/>(10/29/03 12:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: super boy philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>I for one have enjoyed reading huzheng's posts. I think there is much good in them.</p> <p>My hope is that Huzheng's current mind is not just a flash in the pan, but that the thinking will become strong and steady. It already has good spirit, which is a fantastic start.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ksolway at: 10/29/03 12:50 am</i></p>                                                                                                                        |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 148<br/>(10/29/03 12:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: super boy philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>I have to agree with Mr. Soloway...sort of.</p> <p>I think he has quite a few good things to say, but seems to sidetrack into unsuccessful conclusions. Some of which seems like purging of the mind, which is good, to some extent, but the mind is also abstract and as much good that comes out, there is an equal amount of shit, unless controlled. Control the mind, otherwise the self is nothing more than a marionette.</p>                             |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 681<br/>(10/29/03 12:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: super boy philosophy</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: I for one have enjoyed reading huzheng's posts. I think there is much good in them.</p> <hr/> <p>Well of course you have, he's mostly churning out the same words you've already decided are true. He's read the same words, even ones you've written.</p> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>My hope is that Huzheng's current mind is not just a flash in the pan, but that the thinking will become strong and steady.</p> <hr/> |

Order out of chaos? There would have to be a very strange attractor. It's possible though.

*Quote:*

---

It already has good spirit, which is a fanastic start.

---

He's a young male. It's a hormonal prerequisite.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1235  
(10/29/03 2:41 am)  
Reply

Super Boi

---

Can he fly?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 363  
(10/29/03 2:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Super Boi

---

Kevin Solway,

You know, you are right that he has a great spirit...but he's also very deluded. Thinking he's **THE** philosopher. My great spirit looks on him as a little spirit. My spirit wants to say to his spirit "Look here little spirit: none of this talk matters. You can't find truth, no one ever has. Weinenger was wrong. Nietzsche was wrong. I am wrong, and you are wrong."

I just don't know the point anymore. The only reason I come here and talk is because it's so shocking how stupid people are. I want to help them out a bit. Most of the newbies here are very unbalanced people. I'm sure they don't socialize much, and I'm sure they won't lead fulfilling lives if someone doesn't try to help.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lux<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(10/29/03 4:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: super boy philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>huzheng wins the moment of his creation, you win huzheng! a moment if you are philosopher that you will chase the rest of your life be haunted, hunted, hunt and haunt and worst of all maybe suffer nostalgia for this force of your youth and philosophers who refuse its fleeting and fading sometimes prefer to die before it does or would rather die than forget it we here who want pinpricking and deflation of huzhengs moment with our cool and buttoned down rationale our marketplace commonplaces look leaden right now next to him our reason cannot touch this yet and we do nothing but secure him further in his moment you see huzheng these people prove you right in your moment and anything human could celebrate with you like parents who do not steal from children their inexplicable happinesses and pure joy with cautions of the dark and heavy ways of the world you win the moment huzheng you win there is plenty of time for everything else</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1642<br/>(10/29/03 7:53 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>But haven't you won too Lux?!</p> <p>It's good you are here too, I don't feel to caution anyone!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

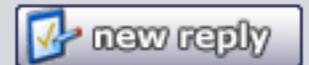
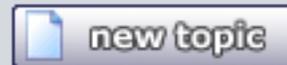


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

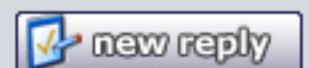
> testosterone literature



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Abram123<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(5/2/04 2:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> testosterone literature</p> <hr/> <p>Hello, my name is Abram. Below is a link that some might find interesting. It is a recorded radio program about testosterone. I was wondering if anyone had some recommendations for other literature on this topic (preferably free).</p> <p><a href="http://www.thislife.org/pages/descriptions/02/220.html">http://www.thislife.org/pages/descriptions/02/220.html</a></p> <p>(<a href="http://www.thislife.org/">www.thislife.org/</a>) has a plethora of free online programming (need Realplayer and don't even have to sign-up or give an e-mail), which consists of some of the better programming on the U.S. airwaves.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1566<br/>(5/3/04 4:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> Re: testosterone literature</p> <hr/> <p>RealPlayer is tha Debil.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

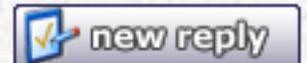
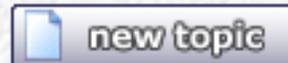
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> The 4 stages? - What stage are you?](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">DEL</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 607<br>(8/18/03 6:43 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>The 4 stages? - What stage are you?</p> <hr/> <p>I think this is an interesting comparison.</p> <p><b>STAGE 1</b></p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>The first is the brahmacharya</b>, or the stage of the student (brahmachârin). For boys, the student is supposed to go live with a teacher (guru), who is a Brahmin, to learn about Sanskrit, the Vedas, rituals, etc. The dharma of a student includes being obedient, respectful, celibate, and non-violent. "The teacher is God." For girls, the stage of studenthood coincides with that of the householder, and the husband stands in the place of the teacher.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Jimhaz:</b><br/><b>Simplex</b> - one is caught within the boundaries of a single</p> |

worldview, namely whatever culture or parents have imprinted into their consciousness. It is the great and deadly vanity of human beings that to convince themselves that their worldview, no matter how unlikely or bizarre, is somehow more sane, natural, pragmatic, holy, or truthful than another. This is the danger with attachments.

---

## STAGE 2

*Quote:*

---

**The second stage is the gârhastya**, or the stage of the householder, which is taken far more seriously in Hinduism than in Jainism or Buddhism and is usually regarded as mandatory, like studenthood, although debate continued over the centuries whether or not this stage could be skipped in favor of a later one. This is the stage where the principal dharma of the person is performed, whether as priest, warrior, etc., or for women mainly as wife and mother. Arjuna's duty to fight the battle in the Bhagavad Gita comes from his status as a householder. Besides specific duties, there are general duties that pay off the "three debts": a debt to the ancestors that is discharged by marrying and having children; a debt to the gods that is discharged by the household rituals and sacrifices; and a debt to the teacher that is discharged by appropriately teaching one's wife or children.

---

*Quote:*

---

**Jimhaz:**

**Complex** - To be complex is to hold at least two different realities, perhaps at two different times in ones life. The complex man or woman will cast away beliefs like old clothes, as they become worn or inappropriate. Complex involves a progression from one belief to another, ever growing, ever

more flexible, bursting free from one worldview to another as a snake sheds an old skin. The truly complex person will move freely among these systems as the need arises.

---

### STAGE 3

*Quote:*

---

**The third stage is the vânaprastya**, or the stage of the forest dweller. This may be entered into optionally if (ideally) one's hair has become gray, one's skin wrinkled, and grandchildren exist to carry on the family. Husbands and wives may leave their affairs and possessions with their children and retire together to the forest as hermits. This does not involve the complete renunciation of the world, for husbands and wives can still have sex (once a month), and a sacred fire still should be kept and minimal rituals performed. This stage is thus not entirely free of dharma. The Forest Treatises were supposed to have been written by or for forest dwellers, who have mostly renounced the world and have begun to consider liberation.

---

*Quote:*

---

**Jimhaz:**

**Multiplex** - If complexity is the ability to suspend and adopt different beliefs as they are useful or appropriate, one after the other, then multiplexity is the holding of more than one reality at the same time.

These realities may be as different - or even contradictory - as science is to an adult and magic is to a child. Truth is multiple. One can never become multiplex if afraid of paradox or enslaved by the god of consistency. The mastery of multiplex makes it possible to see the world in many dimensions. The multiplex man will see all truths as interlocking parts of a greater truth.

---

## STAGE 4

*Quote:*

---

**The fourth stage is the sannyâsa**, or the stage of the wandering ascetic, the sannyâsin (or sâdhu). **If a man desires**, he may continue on to this stage, **but his wife** will need to return home; traditionally she cannot stay alone as a forest dweller or wander the highways as an ascetic. The sannyâsin has renounced the world completely, is regarded as dead by his family (the funeral is held), and is finally beyond all dharma and caste. When a sannyâsin enters a Hindu temple, he is not a worshiper but one of the objects of worship. Not even the gods are sannyâsins (they are householders), and so this is where in Hinduism, as in Jainism and Buddhism, it is possible for human beings to be spiritually superior to the gods.

---

*Quote:*

---

**Jimhaz:**

**Omniplex** - holding all possible realities at once. For gods only.

---

Stage 4 is interesting. Women are not supposed to go on after stage 3. Ancient wisdom or ancient folly?

|                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 282<br/> (8/19/03 5:37)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: The 4 stages? - What stage are you?</p> <hr/> <p>Ancient folly, as far as I can tell. From reading the scriptures, the point is not to become a seeker, but to seek. Seeking doesn't have anything to do with if you have gray hair, or if you are celibate.</p> <p>Anyone seeking that kind of lifestyle won't find anything besides gray hair and celibacy.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/> Global User<br/> Posts: 76<br/> (8/3/04 5:40)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: The 4 stages? - What stage are you?</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

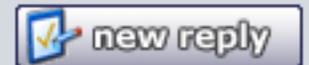
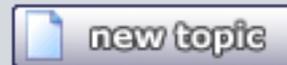


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Alpha and The Omega

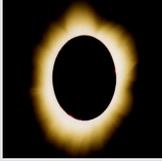


Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 963<br/>(2/3/04 3:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Alpha and The Omega</p> <hr/> <p>Absolute value - The Omega group.<br/>This group believe that the human being has an absolute value and the human being must also have an ultimate purpose. Absolute value and ultimate purpose can be quantified with money. In this group blood money, slavery and bridal purchase are acceptable. Everything has a price even you. (By the way have you checked your life insurance policy recently?)</p> <p>Infinite value - The Alpha group.<br/>This group believe the human being has infinite value and that the purpose of the human being can only be seen by the enlightened.</p> <p>So when you listen to an Omega person wrestling with the question of enlightenment they are just trying to find the current market value of the human being which appears to vary relative to region. There are certain difficulties in ascertaining the exact quantity and quality of a human being as that is variable also.</p> <p>How much do you think you are worth?</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2187  
(2/3/04 6:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Alpha and The Omega

---

I am without value! I can guess though at what would be made up for my bounty! But I'd be assassinatin' assassins like a bad ass muthafuckin ninja.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/3/04 6:46 pm*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 964  
(2/4/04 7:33 am)  
Reply

The Alpha and The Omega

---

If you had to buy your wife would you respect her more?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 562  
(2/4/04 9:21 am)  
Reply

Re: The Alpha and The Omega

---

We do buy our wives, with money and made-up love.  
Just as a women buys a husband with made-up femininity and a promise of eternity via kids.

The sad fact is that life has no value, except to the one who possesses it.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1622  
(2/4/04 9:31 am)  
Reply



Re: The Alpha and The Omega

---

Zag wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I am without value!

---

Finally! Something comprehensible that we can agree on! :)

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2190<br/>(2/4/04 11:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Alpha and The Omega</p> <hr/> <p>(:D) What could have been more comprehensible than my ninja remark?</p> <p>My life may not have fixed value, but my valuing of life makes me more valuable than most.</p> <p>Jimhaz once wrote something profound about there being no respect amongst the enlightened.</p> <p>Love and possession is more <i>real</i> than cause and effect!</p> |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 225<br/>(2/5/04 12:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>I believe each has a relative and variable value (depending on his contribution to the tribe), which is also dependent on his actions. A man may have profound abilities, but is no more valuable than any other if he doesn't use those abilities.</p> <p>"Love and possession is more real than cause and effect!"</p> <p>Love and possession are caused.</p>           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2212<br/>(2/5/04 1:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Hence, they are more real.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 227<br/>(2/5/04 1:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>I disagree, but nevermind.<br/>That which causes them to be felt is very real, but themselves are illusionary.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2216<br/>(2/5/04 1:45 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Well? Are you going to say what this very <i>real</i> thing/things is/are that you say causes what you say are illusions?!</p> <p>You only say 'nevermind' because you have no argument apart from your untruth.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 577<br/>(2/5/04 6:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>"Love and possession is more real than cause and effect!"</i></p> <p>Your contentment in your aloneness is an illusion. We always want what we don't have. You want to possess 'love', and so you constantly reject ultimate wisdom, as it means you can't have love with a female.</p> <p>I think you've gone to far down the path of wisdom to be able to love. So either fuck of and relearn how to be a herd member or stop whinging about the QRS. You'll have to make the choice at some time.</p> <p>I think you are a bit suicidal at present, so what I'm saying here is dangerous, but I'm willing to say it because I think you are too wise to do that.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2218<br/>(2/5/04 9:52 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz, it is as though someone scalped you, bored a hole, and shat into your head.</p> <p>'Ultimate wisdom'----</p> <p>What a factitious crutch for people who, no matter how much they come to <i>know</i>, will never be wise.</p> <p>It really is as DEL once said----You are a coward.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 184<br/>(2/5/04 10:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz, I don't follow you there. Saying that loving is not wise is the same as saying you can't eat because the food has no inherent existence.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 580<br/>(2/5/04 10:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>My comments are addressed to philosophical people.</p> <p>Love is only wise for those who believes it solves problems and believe they experience it.</p> <p>I don't believe it solves problems and have never experienced it, except for infatuation. Any long term relationships have been argument-feasts.</p> <p>Love is not wise for those who don't that much comfort in it and who wish to remain individuals.</p> <p>In terms of different groups getting on a love of fellow man with reason is wise. The desire of or possession of love can also stop people from going crazy.</p> <p>It is a necessary part of society, and a necessary concept to aspire to for most folk, but it is not the only way to go through life.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2220<br/>(2/5/04 10:31 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>Philosophical people jimhaz?! What do you think philosophy <i>is</i> apart from the <i>love</i> of wisdom?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 583<br/>(2/5/04 10:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>You argue like many woman, picking at small points and taking things out of the reasonably obvious context. A childish game player.</p> <p>I'll have to resist responding to you, unless you've made some comment that reverses my opinion.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 184

(2/5/04 10:59 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Love is only wise for those who believes it solves problems and believe they experience it.

---

No, love is only wise for those who are love. It's not a matter of believing you experience it. You are the experience.

I can't see what problem there is to be solved.

*Quote:*

---

I don't believe it solves problems and have never experienced it, except for infatuation. Any long term relationships have been argument-feasts.

---

What problems?

*Quote:*

---

Love is not wise for those who don't that much comfort in it and who wish to remain individuals

---

Love is not a mean, it's an end in itself.

To the wise person there are no means, just ends.

*Quote:*

---

It is a necessary part of society, and a necessary concept to aspire to for most folk, but it is not the only way to go through life.

---

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>I never argued that it is the only way to go through life. It is just the most intelligent one, if you happen to be love.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rairun at: 2/5/04 11:05 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2223<br/>(2/5/04 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>There is no such thing as a 'reasonably obvious context' you fart sniffer. I picked the only point worth picking. Read over and you'll see who has picked the small ones.</p> <p>"I'll have to do this and this if you don't reverse my whatsit"</p> <p>Fuck that. Aren't you a man?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 584<br/>(2/5/04 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun</p> <p>It all sounds a bit Mills-and-Boonish to me. Read David's WOMEN book and ask yourself if you have <i>the dream</i>.</p> <p>Personally I don't regard the manner in which most folks live together after a few years as 'love', it is just suitable arrangements, the comforts of the known, the doing things together. It is more compatible and interjoined lifestyles than anything else.</p> <p>Whenever someone dies the sorrow you feel is mostly for your loss, not theirs.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2224<br/>(2/5/04 11:15 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I keep forgetting Jim, you're <i>soft</i>. You have said you "live for the next thing"<br/>----do you have dreams?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 185

(2/5/04 11:35 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

It all sounds a bit Mills-and-Boonish to me. Read David's WOMEN book and ask yourself if you have the dream.

---

I haven't read it, and it's not available anymore. I was going to guess what the dream is and answer your question, but then I thought that maybe you could explain what it is first.

*Quote:*

---

Personally I don't regard the manner in which most folks live together after a few years as 'love', it is just suitable arrangements, the comforts of the known, the doing things together. It is more compatible and interjoined lifestyles than anything else.

---

Well, there's nothing wrong with that either, if that's what you are. If you do it without wanting it, then it's just stupidity.

*Quote:*

---

Whenever someone dies the sorrow you feel is mostly for your loss, not theirs.

---

Maybe there are some cases in which that's not true, but I'm not going to argue about it. It might as well always be selfish. The thing is that it doesn't actually matter why you feel sorrow. What matters is that you feel it.

If I truly wanted not to feel sorrow, I wouldn't do it. But if I'm feeling it, I do want it, and I'm only fooling myself if I say I don't.

The problem here is that you see sorrow as a bad consequence that should be eliminated, not as your will of sorrow. To feel sorrow is wise if you are sorrow.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

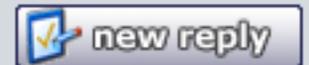
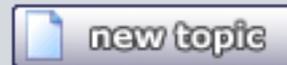


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Alpha and The Omega



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2226<br/>(2/5/04 11:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>To be merciful to the point of devastation! That has been called virtue. But I am mercy, and devastation...and love besides.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 586<br/>(2/5/04 11:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Dan/David is there a reason why the link is not working?</p> <p>Rairun, email either the above. I think they'll send you a copy, if not I will.</p> <p>I'm not going to give you a summary.</p> <hr/> <p>In my life emotions have lead to self-destruction (alcohol, dope, gambling, unrequitted infaution, arguments with girlfriends, having to fit in when I don't want to etc)</p> <p>I'd prefer to live as me, not subservient to someone else. I have to be subservient to the stupidity of society and bosses at work - enough is enough.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/5/04 11:57 am</i></p> |

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1401

(2/5/04 11:54 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

My comments are addressed to philosophical people.

---

Don't be talkin' like Rhett, now!

*Quote:*

---

Love is only wise for those who believes it solves problems and believe they experience it.

---

Love is not a solution to a problem.

*Quote:*

---

I don't believe it solves problems and have never experienced it, except for infatuation. Any long term relationships have been argument-feasts.

---

So you admit to disappointment, and now you accept the "philosophical" sour grapes of no love with a female. Why am I not surprised?

*Quote:*

---

Love is not wise for those who don't that much comfort in it and who wish to remain individuals.

---

This can be a real problem, for both genders. But some partners do not stifle one's individuality.

*Quote:*

---

You argue like many woman, picking at small points and taking things out of the reasonably obvious context.

---

It is women's nature to take care of the details.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 587  
(2/5/04 12:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Love is not a solution to a problem.*

True, but many folk think it will be.

It solves the problem of how they are going to fulfill their life dream and get a constant root.

How many people are happily married though (yes, I know marriage ain't everybody in 'love', so it is only a partial argument).

Something like

50% divorce,

20% don't really enjoy it but get used to it,

15% stay married but are less happy than they could be 'for the kids or for the monetary benefits',

10% haven't been married long enough to get over the infatuation stage and 5% last a lifetime in bliss.

Not very good odds if you ask me. LOL mind you though, unmarried males die about 10 years earlier than married men (and looking at my life I can understand why).

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 588  
(2/5/04 12:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*So you admit to disappointment, and now you accept the "philosophical" sour grapes of no love with a female. Why am I not surprised?*

Yes I'll except this. It is a cause of why I'm here.

However, it is circular, maybe I was sufficiently an individual even at 16 and the problems of those early romances were caused by this. Or it may have been some type of selfishness (I come from a large family, 8 kids).

I don't know, but I do know my head is clearing (most of the time). It was 10 years ago that I decided it wasn't worth the bother. I wouldn't knock back a good woman who didn't whine at me to get me to do things I didn't want to do.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1402  
(2/5/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Relationships don't work out because people are fucked up, unconscious, full of issues. It is not a sign that you are free of those things that your relationships didn't work out. It is a sign that both of you were in more or less the same boat. Of course there are times when one partner is significantly more unreasonable than another.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 589  
(2/5/04 1:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

some relevant lyrics by Loudon Wainwright III

### **The Dream**

#### *Ingénue*

Well I'm out on the town, looking for an ingénue,  
someone young and pretty, that I can be a leading man to,  
and it may be a cliché, but its also my fantasy,  
its never been fulfilled, but it still holds water for me

Come on darling, be my ingénue,  
you best be a good looker and stimulating to talk to.  
Come on darling fulfil my fantasy,  
I'm on a world wide search, wont you please be my discovery  
She don't need to be an actress but she needs  
that classic quality,  
a typist or a heiress, a stewardess is fine by me,  
All she has to do is realise that I'm going to be her leading man  
and Ill take Audrey over Catherine  
cause Catherine can get a little out of hand.

I'm not looking for one true love, just an occasional ingénue,  
I've got them leading man in search of this fantasy fulfilment blues  
Ill keep on searching and prowling, aint no way I'm ever gonna quit  
there must be an ingénue out there ready and waiting to submit  
-to my every whim

Come on darling etc  
you best be a pretty good looker, and a cooker and a hooker,  
and stimulating to talk to.

### **The Reality**

I'd Rather Be Lonely

Every night I get the blues,  
with greens and yellows and chartreuses.

You're still living here with me.  
I'd rather be lonely.

All the time I look around  
for excuses to leave town.  
Everybody wants somebody, but,  
I'd rather be lonely.

Loneliness is happiness,  
It takes less than two.  
I confess, I digress  
from it when I'm with you.

Let us make a brand new start,  
separate and stay apart.  
I've had enough, having and holding.  
I'd rather be lonely.

I think that I need some space  
Everyday you're in my face.  
How can I get rid of you?  
I'd rather be lonely.

One more verse, a few more words.  
Love is for the bees and birds.  
Not for a human being like me.  
I'd rather be lonely.

### **And the Return of the Dream**

Absence makes the heart grow fonder  
And the mind begins to wander back  
to happier days.

I guess you'd say you were taken for granted  
I went on and on and I raved and I ranted, oh--  
My tyrannical ways.

But now things are different,

Cause now you are gone,  
I'm not so sure  
I can carry on.

Always knew you were important to me  
But now I know you are a necessity, otherwise--  
I start to go insane.

Things weren't easy when we were together,  
We had plenty of days of lousy weather  
I'm in a hurricane.

I'm gonna grieve,  
I'm gonna moan.  
Cause you're not here,  
I'm all alone.

The joke's on me  
You get the last laugh  
I found out the hard way you was my better half, and now-  
I'm the worse for the wear.

When I see you again expect some champagne wine,  
On Valentine's Day expect a valentine  
Cause now I know  
How much I care.  
How much I care.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2182

(2/5/04 1:55 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

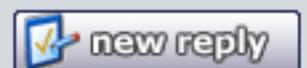
---

Dan/David is there a reason why the link is not working?

---

I believe Dan is in the process of fixing it. The site it used to be on has closed down.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 969<br/>(2/5/04 6:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>ingénue,</p> <hr/> <p>You must plan to have a Son jimhaz. That will give you focus and then your ingénue will appear.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2228<br/>(2/5/04 10:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Those poems are the most disgusting thing I've seen this evening.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 228<br/>(2/6/04 5:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>"Well? Are you going to say what this very real thing/things is/are that you say causes what you say are illusions?!</p> <p>You only say 'nevermind' because you have no argument apart from your untruth."</p> <p>I said nevermind because I can't be bothered to discuss with you, but I'll offer this. Both are caused by fears and are different veils over those fears.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2233<br/>(2/6/04 7:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>What a putrid little coward you are.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2236<br/>(2/6/04 9:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>So your fear is real and your love is illusory. If I were you I'd be gone.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

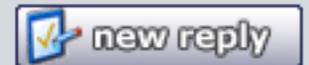
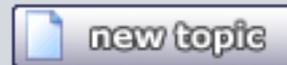


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Belief in Right and Wrong



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>The all mighty Tinkerbell<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(9/13/03 9:22 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Belief in Right and Wrong</p> <hr/> <p>Right and Wrong is a system of black and white in a world of infinite shades of grey.</p> <p>Inevitably Right and Wrong comes down to:<br/>Perception<br/>Choice<br/>and Consequence</p> <p>Everyone has their own idea of what is Right and what is Wrong (Perception)</p> <p>People will often act on or do what they think is "Right" (Choice)</p> <p>No matter how many people might agree you, there will always be people who see your actions as being "Wrong" and they may feel it necessary to correct or punish you. (Consequence)</p> <p>Perception is the most important of the three in my opinion, as it is the primary factor in almost everything we do.</p> <p>We base our choices on our perceptions, and it is the perceptions of others that guide the consequences of our choices.</p> <p>I could go into a lot more detail about my opinions on this matter but I feel that what I have written expresses my beliefs well enough. And I do not wish to scare people off with a long winded rant session.</p> |

 pseudonymous11  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(9/20/03 9:49 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

We base our choices on our perceptions, and it is the perceptions of others that guide the consequences of our choices.

>this line was like a tongue twister for my mind, because I think the average person's perceptions are an inheritance of what an external source has defined. In other words, I sense there are few original thinkers in the world, so there are not many whose perceptions are their own. This may be what you were saying, because I am not able to finish the loop of the above statement...went beyond my daftness. Thank you for sharing here...I enjoyed reading & contemplating from it...

dcv-

Animadverto  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(9/20/03 2:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

choice and consequence have nothing to do with what a person sees as right or wrong.

Murder isn't going to be suddenly right in my eyes because I can get away with it.

And it isn't going to become right because I choose to do it.

Perspective is everything.

Hanzil Sowwhat  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(9/22/03 6:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

[quote]

We base our choices on our perceptions, and it is the perceptions of others that guide the consequences of our choices.

[/quote]

One item I think forgotten here: We base our choices on consequences too as well as to taking into consideration whether we might get away with it. Our choices sometimes do not reflect our thoughts and moralities on right and wrong. How lucky do we feel today?

[quote]

>this line was like a tongue twister for my mind, because I think the average person's perceptions are an inheritance of what an external source has defined. In other words, I sense there are few original thinkers in the world, so there are not many whose perceptions are their own. This may be what you were saying, because I am not able to finish the loop of the above statement...went beyond my daftness. Thank you for sharing here...I enjoyed reading & contemplating from it...

[/quote]

Whew, I had possibly grasped the entire meaning of the previous post until I read this :) Then, to compound my understanding, I realized that I too went beyond daftness.  
ah, to know I am not alone ;)  
Thank you all too.

The all mighty Tinkerbell  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(10/14/03 9:00 am)  
Reply

Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

"choice and consequence have nothing to do with what a person sees as right or wrong."

Some people base their beliefs on what they can and can not do. The Law is a system of consequence for actions. I have Grown up being told that everything the Law says to be bad is "wrong". So how then can choice and consequence not be part of the belief in right or wrong?

"Murder isn't going to be suddenly right in my eyes because I can get away with it."

Under some circumstances some people will perceive murder to be "right". I do not believe Murder is "good" but there is one situation that I can think of where I might kill someone.

If someone purposely and maliciously attacked and killed someone I loved, I would probably try to kill them.

In this my perception would not be that of right and wrong. It would be blind anger and retribution. I have already chosen my actions in this scenario. The consequences will come from the perceptions of others. The Law being the perceptions of those who wrote it. As well as the jury who chooses my fate at the end of the trial.

So I stand by my statement that there is no right or wrong.

Only perceptions and the choices and consequences that come from those perceptions

Huzington  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(10/14/03 3:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

The Belief in "Right and Wrong" is necessarily irrational. For "Right and Wrong" is a person's conception of "justification". And to make a sound argument in favour of the veracity of his conception of justification is irrational. For how can he justify justification?

Morals - circular, fallacious, unsound.

*Edited by: Huzington at: 10/14/03 3:29 pm*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 356  
(10/14/03 4:32 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Belief in Right and Wrong

---

*Morals - circular, fallacious, unsound.*

No morals are necessary to increase the overall safety of the herd, which thus improves the chances of safety for the individual. Although they may be circular and fallacious, they are not unsound.

This post I made on another forum a while back is kinda related..

Perhaps Good=unselfish and Bad=selfish. However, the concept of selfishness doesn't mean much either. Humans are fundamentally 'selfish' – as are all living things. Selfish behaviour does not spring from ignorance – it springs from the thing that makes us desire to continue our existence, from which springs 'survival of the fittest'.

Do not all living things sustain themselves by using the resources available to them. A plant uses sunlight and water and bacteria without regard to the consequences, an animal eats other living things without their permission. Is this bad or selfish – no.

Genetic complexity and large numbers of a species breed the need for cooperation. When this cooperation occurs it is not unselfish – it is 'selfish' as it's purpose is to prolong ones life by improving the security of obtaining food, procreating and so on (which is programmed into us – rather than actually being selfish). We are herd animals not because we are not selfish but the opposite. It is the effects of being in a herd that makes us human, not good or evil. Our concepts of what is good/evil originate from what is best for the herd.

The benefits of being in a herd also gave us the opportunity to develop brains with sufficient complexity to imagine concepts such as good and evil – but these concepts only exist because the herd needs organisation, the ability for individuals to make decisions of benefit to the herd.

This is why there is no classifiable set of things that are good or bad, there is only what may be right for one's future or what may be bad for one's future. As we grow from infants we interrelate and react to others around us and we understand that non-cooperation will harm us, decrease the chances of a successful future – so we associate this learned behaviour of cooperation to being unselfish or good.

God plays no role as god does not exist. Free will plays no role as free will only exists in relation to ones past experiences (meaning it doesn't really exist either). You cannot have a god that interferes in human activities and at the same time have real free will – it is not logically possible. The act of making a decision on whether something is right or wrong is not free will – making decisions is basically just choosing between the choices available.

You may say I have free will to help the old lady across the road or to grab her purse. If you help the lady you will feel happy as you will be meeting the herds requirements for cooperation that have been programmed into you since you were born – there is a mental match and it pleases you. If you steal her purse then you will feel sad if you associate yourself as being a member of same herd as the old lady, but you wont feel AS\* sad or quilty if what you are doing is OK within the subset of the herd that you associate more directly or strongly with, such as a gang or a different racial community. (\*the word AS applies as there are competing levels of herd influence, so the larger community mindset still influences the subset)

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(10/24/03 9:52 am)  
Reply

read and rationalize...you may be destined to

---

Peception is the only underlying factor with regards to right and wrong. Tink has defined consequence as another determinant, but as our own percepts also bias what we may imagine the outcome to be, I fail to see how perception is not the sole determinant (ie. "consequence" is simply another facet of perception). There is no ABSOLUTE right and wrong. Indeed, the concept of right and wrong is itself a construct of the mind. The real question lies in HOW we interpret the world. For example, is there some inherent neural networking that limits the variability of perceiving right and wrong, one responsible for causing a perception of right and wrong? Ie. is it impossible for a human not to have feelings of 'right' or 'wrong,' or does this come as a natural component of rational decision making? Are we destined to judge?

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The compatibility of free will and determinism.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 905<br/>(1/30/04 10:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>A simple proof by Kevin Solway.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>it is simple enough to prove that they are perfectly compatible</p> <hr/> <p>Fire away Kevin.</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 70<br/>(1/30/04 10:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>A simple proof by Kevin Solway.</p> <p>Quote:</p> <hr/> <p>it is simple enough to prove that they are perfectly compatible</p> <hr/> |

Fire away Kevin.

---

Yes Kevin. Please do so.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 314  
(1/30/04 12:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

Re: Compatibility of free-will and determinism

*Quote:*

---

Fire away Kevin.

---

What we call "free will" is our perception that we are, to some degree, in control of what we are doing. And it is based on our lack of ability to predict the future. That is, even though the future is necessarily fully predetermined by the present moment, we ourselves don't know what is predetermined, and that leaves space for our so-called "free will".

Our "free-will" consists of our "choosing" between one course of action and another, and we do this choosing because we don't know which course of action we will take prior to taking it. But whichever way we choose, that particular choice is necessarily always predetermined.

Thus, we have "free-will", which is really an illusion, though a real and useful enough figure of speech, and complete determinism, at the same time.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2145  
(1/30/04 12:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

This is all irrelevant. Do you think women should become uglier like David Quinn does?

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 75  
(1/30/04 1:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

*Quote:*

---

This is all irrelevant. Do you think women should become uglier like David Quinn does?

---

Suergaz, you really are a chimp. So why don't you sit at the back of the room and shut up. Do not make a sound until it is your turn to have a banana.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2147  
(1/30/04 1:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

Krussel, you are a banana. I am not ever going to use emoticons again. Guess the fucking sense.



cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 219  
(1/30/04 1:35 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

*Quote:*

---

KSolway: What we call "free will" is our perception that we are, to some degree, in control of what we are doing. And it is based on our lack of ability to predict the future. That is, even though the future is necessarily fully predetermined by the present moment, we ourselves don't know what is predetermined, and that leaves space for our so-called "free will".

Our "free-will" consists of our "choosing" between one course of action and another, and we do this choosing because we don't know which course of action we will take prior to taking it. But whichever way we choose, that particular choice is necessarily always predetermined.

Thus, we have "free-will", which is really an illusion, though a

real and useful enough figure of speech, and complete determinism, at the same time.

---

We cannot comprehend the "now" at any moment of time. One can know the event in the past, but not as the present. There is no real-present sense, even though we falsely assume there to be. I can remember where I was on January 28th at 1:02 pm, but if it were that date and time this instant, it would have passed upon my realization, thus inventing the past. So, really why argue free-will in the first place, and why continue to acknowledge illusion as any truth (reality)?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 315  
(1/30/04 1:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

cassiopeiae wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So, really why argue free-will in the first place, and why continue to acknowledge illusion as any truth (reality)?

---

Free will is one of those illusions we cannot escape, like the illusion of "self" (in fact, free will is dependent on the illusion of self), however we can stop being taken-in by the illusion, at the same time as continuing to use it for communicating with ourselves and others.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 220  
(1/30/04 1:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

*Quote:*

---

KSolway: Free will is one of those illusions we cannot escape, like the illusion of "self" (in fact, free will is dependent on the illusion of self), however we can stop being taken-in by the illusion, at the same time as continuing to use it for communicating with ourselves and others.

---

By not being "taken-in" by the illusion of "free-will" or the "self" is escaping the illusion. Once it is realized as illusion, there is only the existence of a fallacy. It has nothing to do with communicating with ourselves...the "self" is illusion, remember? ;-)

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2159  
(1/30/04 2:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

The chimp wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This is all irrelevant. Do you think women should become uglier like David Quinn does?

---

Verily, perchance I have taken from you an hundred definitions and the dearest playthings of your virtue; and now are ye wroth with me as children are. They played on the seashore - then came a wave and swept all their toys away into the deep: now they weep.

But this same wave shall bring them new playthings and cast new coloured shells at their feet. Thus shall they be comforted; and like them ye also, my friends,  
shall have your comforts - and new coloured shells!

- Thus Spake Zarathustra



|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 221<br/>(1/30/04 2:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Verily, perchance I have taken from you an hundred definitions and the dearest playthings of your virtue; and now are ye wroth with me as children are. They played on the seashore - then came a wave and swept all their toys away into the deep: now they weep.</p> <p>But this same wave shall bring them new playthings and cast new coloured shells at their feet. Thus shall they be comforted; and like them ye also, my friends, shall have your comforts - and new coloured shells!</p> <p>- Thus Spake Zarathustra</p> <hr/> <p>This would pertain to vanity more than anything else...</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2162<br/>(1/30/04 2:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>It pertains to all worldly attachments.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 222<br/>(1/30/04 10:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>Exactly, but in regards to what seurgaz said...attachments have nothing to do with the physical composition of anything, like genetics or the like...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2168<br/> (1/31/04 3:22 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>Sure, but Suergaz is obviously very attached to the physical beauty of women and routinely expresses strong moral indignation at the mere thought of doing without it. This makes it, for him, a "dearest plaything of his virtue".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 222<br/> (1/31/04 4:30 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>*snicker*</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2148<br/> (1/31/04 11:20 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.</p> <hr/> <p>Cassiopeiae is gorgeous when she snickers.</p> <p>At least post the hollingdale translation David you cow.</p> <p>Last Will</p> <p>So to die<br/> as once I saw him die -<br/> the friend who like a god<br/> cast glances of lightning into my dark youth:<br/> - wanton, profound,<br/> in the slaughter a dancer-</p> <p>of fighters the cheerfulest,<br/> of victors the sternest,<br/> a destiny standing upon his destiny,<br/> firm, reflecting, prelecting-:</p> <p>trembling with joy of victory,<br/> rejoicing that he <i>died</i> in victory:</p> <p>by dying, commanding<br/> --and he commanded <i>destruction...</i></p> |

So to die  
as once I saw him die:  
victorious, *destroying*...

(Since we're quoting Nietzsche)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2148  
(1/31/04 11:27 am)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

David, I have taken away the playthings of your virtue, 'Ultimate Reality' 'The hidden void' 'absolute truth' 'pure reason'----you will learn to play again, or die.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1363  
(1/31/04 1:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

*Quote:*

---

Verily, perchance I have taken from you an hundred definitions...

---

Ha, Ha, I thought you were trying to copy Suergaz's style to teach him a lesson, and then I thought, gosh he's doing a good job...!

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 515  
(1/31/04 1:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: The compatibility of free will and determinism.

---

by dying, commanding  
--and he commanded destruction...

So to die  
as once I saw him die:  
victorious, destroying...

prolly stating the obvious, but I assume this means

To command destruction one must first understand what it is. Only by having total control over anything can you fully command it, at the personal level. To do this you must die, as you must destroy emotion, wich is what people think of as life. This then leads to a desire to destroy emotion in others.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2149<br/>(1/31/04 3:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I think you should stay away from swimming pools and most electrical appliances.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 516<br/>(1/31/04 3:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>I think you should stay away from swimming pools and most electrical appliances.</i></p> <p>Yep. There is a lot of tobacco under the keys of my keyboard, so I should stay away from that particular appliance when I'm 'smokin' !</p> <p>Yep. Swimming pools as well, far too many bikinis.</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The compatibility of free will and determinism.

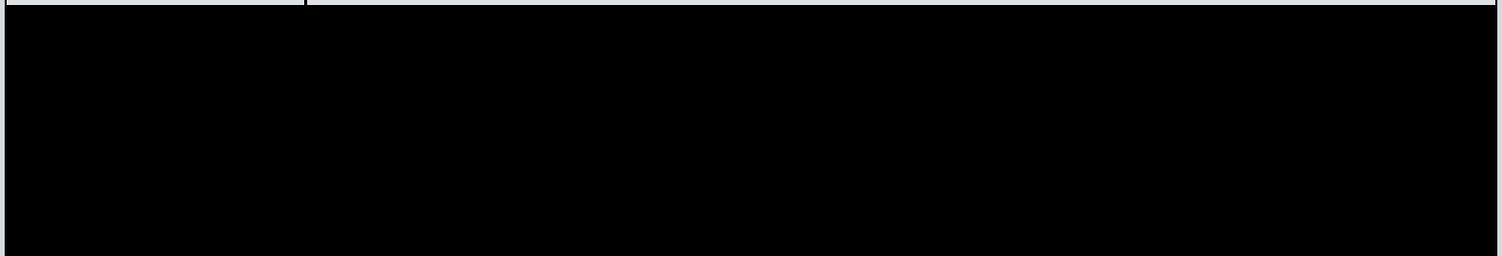
[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1439<br/>(1/31/04 3:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Tobacco. RIIiiiiiiight.</p>                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 518<br/>(1/31/04 3:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, now, and both prior to the last two weeks.<br/>Reason give me strength!</p> <p>btw...I meant that and 'lots of mental activity'</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/31/04 3:52 pm</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2150<br/>(1/31/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Tobacco is disgusting. Jimhaz, why is it you don't know the difference between the words reveal and revel?</p>                                                                                  |



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 519<br/>(1/31/04 3:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                             | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Tobacco is disgusting.</i></p> <p>Absolutely. in fact i gave up for 3 years, but mull took its place, when mullless I turned to tobacco (3 years ago). That is the nature of attachments, as has been pointed out to you.</p> <p><i>why is it you don't know the difference between the words reveal and revel?</i></p> <p>A mistake, such is what you are doing in trying to spin it into a misunderstanding of words rather than simply a lack of attention to my spelling.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/31/04 3:59 pm</i></p>                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2151<br/>(1/31/04 4:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                           | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You did it twice in a row though, which is why I'm <i>asking</i> you, not spinning it into something it is not as you are suggesting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(2/3/04 4:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 80px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>Thus, we have "free-will", which is really an illusion, though a real and useful enough figure of speech, and complete determinism, at the same time.</p> <hr/> <p>So if free-will is an illusion and free-will is Volition and Volition is Intention and Intention is Karma and Karma is the root of Ignorance and Craving and Ignorance and Craving leads to Action and Action leads to Reaction and Action and Reaction is Cause and Effect and Cause and Effect is Determinism, which leads us to Determinism being an illusion as well?</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 538<br/>(2/3/04 9:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>You did it twice in a row though, which is why I'm asking you, not spinning it into something it is not as you are suggesting</i></p> <p>A lack of attention to detail and tiredness. It happens all the time.</p> <p>I often spell words like cause as cuase. I leave out words all the time as well.</p> <p>Most of my posts need some form of grammatical correction after I've posted.</p> <p>Perhaps the more mentally 'masculine' one is the less attention to detail, it becomes less important. You don't particularly care if people judge you and think less of you because of these petty mistakes.</p> <p>Or it could be early signs of 'alzimers' or something like that.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2173<br/>(2/3/04 12:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>I think it is not a masculine or feminine, but an asinine trait to not know grammar and punctuation instinctively from a <i>very</i> early age.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1378<br/>(2/3/04 12:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Its not a matter of being asinine, it is a matter of a certain kind of intelligence, and while I possess it I think it rather low-grade since it is merely a kind of visual memory. Also, if you posted long posts a few mistakes might creep in. It's easy to perfect your one-liners.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2175<br/>(2/3/04 12:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Who's saying I don't make mistakes? Jimhaz won't admit he doesn't know how to spell revel (:D) Or maybe he never knew the word!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/3/04 12:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Also, if you posted long posts a few mistakes might creep in.<br/>It's easy to perfect your one-liners.</p> <hr/> <p>Ah-ha-ha-ha-hahah-haha-ha-ha! Could one Bird! Naz she really got you with that one. he-he. :D</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1381<br/>(2/3/04 12:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Or maybe he never knew the word!</p> <hr/> <p>But he used it appropriately. And what if he was drinking?</p>                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2178<br/>(2/3/04 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz doesn't drink. He's too old. He can barely roll his own smoke without losing it to his keyboard.</p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 551<br/>(2/3/04 1:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>We all drink something, lately I've been drinking in reason. But as Dave Toast said, it probably won't last. Hope it doesn't I'll lose my job!!!!</p>                                                                                           |

N0X23 

Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(2/3/04 6:49 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Thus, we have "free-will", which is really an illusion, though a real and useful enough figure of speech, and complete determinism, at the same time.

---

So if free-will is an illusion and free-will is Volition and Volition is Intention and Intention is Karma and Karma is the root of Ignorance and Craving and Ignorance and Craving leads to Action and Action leads to Reaction and Action and Reaction is Cause and Effect and Cause and Effect is Determinism, which leads us to Determinism being an illusion as well?

ksolway

Registered User  
Posts: 331  
(2/3/04 10:20 pm)

Reply



Re: freewill/determinism

---

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

---

K: Thus, we have "free-will", which is really an illusion, though a real and useful enough figure of speech, and complete determinism, at the same time.

So if free-will is an illusion and free-will is Volition and Volition is Intention and Intention is Karma . . . which leads us to Determinism being an illusion as well?

---

Intention is not necessarily karma. A Buddha has free-will, volitions, and intentions, but no "karma". So that's where your sequence breaks down.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> <a href="#">MGregory</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 332<br/> (2/3/04 11:24 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>                                                                                                                      | <p> Re: freewill/determinism<br/> <hr/> What is "karma"? </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p> <a href="#">ksolway</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 332<br/> (2/3/04 11:37 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>   | <p> Re: freewill/determinism<br/> <hr/> MGregory wrote:</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr style="width: 60%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">What is "karma"?</p> <hr style="width: 60%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p>A network of cause and effect associated with delusion.</p> |
| <p> <a href="#">MGregory</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 332<br/> (2/3/04 11:43 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>                                                                                                                      | <p> Re: freewill/determinism<br/> <hr/> So what is the network associated with wisdom called? </p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p> <a href="#">ksolway</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 333<br/> (2/3/04 11:48 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p> Re: freewill/determinism<br/> <hr/> </p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr style="width: 60%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">So what is the network associated with wisdom called?</p> <hr style="width: 60%; margin-left: 40px;"/> <p>Cause and effect.</p>                 |

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The compatibility of free will and determinism.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 74<br/>(2/4/04 6:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: freewill/determinism</p> <hr/> <p>Solway:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Intention is not necessarily karma. A Buddha has free-will, volitions, and intentions, but no "karma". So that's where your sequence breaks down.</p> <hr/> <p>Volition is the power of choosing or determining and Intention is a determination to act.</p> <p>Karma/Kamma is Volition is Intention, the sequence stands.</p> <p>The determining factor that keeps the Buddhas and the Arahants action's from developing into Karma, is that their Volition/Intention/Free-Will, are free from the influence of Greed, Aversion and Delusion.<br/>And yet, even the Buddhas are subject to the effects of Karma/Kamma.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2192<br/>(2/4/04 11:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: freewill/determinism</p> <hr/> <p>It is quite obvious that action stands apart from volition in as much as one cannot but have the former to produce the latter. Kevin and yourself can be karmic buddham buddies, and leave all desiring to those who are 'man' enough for it.</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

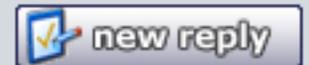
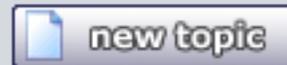


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Concept of Self-esteem



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>BJMcGilly<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(5/5/04 6:05 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Concept of Self-esteem</p> <hr/> <p>With the offense of shame, the offended's sense of value hangs in the balance under the guise of honor, or reputation and may only be redeemed through vengeance. The experience of shame is more base than guilt, being impuned on the shamed from an external source. The redemption of the guilty is the higher of the two, as for the man of genius his eternal self, his very identity and salvation are at stake.</p> <p>True guilt, here defined as being culpable for ones own loss of innocence, therefore, is a masculine character, having its telos in the guilty alone. And insofar as it is impuned and finds its source in another, it is really the feminine characteristic of shame. For the man of genius may not find his redemption in <i>through</i> another, be it Jesus Christ or Gotama. He must redeem himself through himself alone. To seek redemption through another is more loathesome to him than the sum of heinous acts; he would not sully the holy altar of his self with the benevolence of another.</p> <p>The man of genius recognizes that the feminine-minded know not even shame, only the misfortune of having been knocked down a peg or two on the pecking order. The man of genius, then, seamlessly fuses shame and guilt into the question of his eternal salvation. He alone is his final judge, bowing before no alien god or law; knowing that to do so would be to lose his self.</p> <p>It is important to recognize that the nobility associated with honor lost through shame is not of the highest brand; that being able to hold oneself as</p> |

ones ultimate goal and judge.

Bryan McGilly

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1096

(5/5/04 4:25 pm)

Reply

 The Concept of Self-esteem

---

*Quote:*

---

BJMcGilly

. . . . . The man of genius, then, seamlessly fuses shame and guilt into the question of his eternal salvation. He alone is his final judge, bowing before no alien god or law; knowing that to do so would be to lose his self.

---

EXCELLENT !

Just superb and very deep.

This will be my meditation for today.

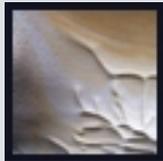
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 374

(5/7/04 11:13 am)

Reply | Edit

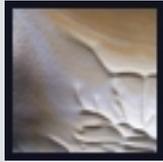


 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

The shameful are the ones that work out their reasons afterwards.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 5/8/04 12:17 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>BJMcGilly<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(5/9/04 3:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                 | <p> Re: The Concept of Self-esteem</p> <hr/> <p>I once had tried meditations for given days, but I found my mind turned anything it touched to mush; to a sort of mindless mantra from which any meaning had escaped. If I still did so, I would use Rhett's words, as Rhett's meaning is superior to what I wrote.</p> <p>It reminds me of a quote from the Essential Teachings of Zen Master Hakuin, "What is the Way? A clear-eyed man falls into a well."</p> |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 375<br/>(5/10/04 11:53 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: The Concept of Self-esteem</p> <hr/> <p>When i no longer suffer from praise, then i will be a good man.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 5/10/04 11:56 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2620<br/>(5/12/04 1:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>(This blanket was left messed)</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 5/12/04 1:43 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>BJMcGilly<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 14<br/>(5/12/04 11:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p> Re: The Concept of Self-esteem</p> <hr/> <p>For me, if God is my father then shame is my mother. Shame doesn't let me know who I am, but rather who I am from.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 378  
(5/12/04 1:17 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

- The mother praises that which she is, and the father praises that which he is.

- The enlightened are in a terrible mess, -- they don't have any self-esteem at all!

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 5/12/04 1:28 pm*

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(5/22/04 12:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

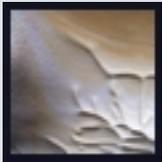
---

That's what all self-referential term is -

**Kapanna !**

a concept, only.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 396  
(5/31/04 10:56 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

Why do people speak unfavourably of themselves?

I suspect that in many instances this behaviour is merely the symptom of a far more significant internal conflict. Beneath the surface of self-deprecation resides a great - but desperate - self love. This love is almost irrepressible and inescapable; all consuming. It is desperate because love is always driven by fear - and fed with lies, and in this case it is the fear of inadequacy, and the lie of self-importance. Thus, at the bottom of it all, we do find a deficient self-esteem, but it is heavily suppressed; the individual does their best to hide it for fear of the intense suffering that it would bring.

Therefore, this act of self-deprecation is an attempt to moderate their conscience, to balance out the lies that the person is telling themselves; they being the lie of self-importance, versus the truth of their low opinion of themselves. The inner lie is that they aren't admitting to *these* lies.

The complexity of this affliction makes it difficult to resolve, for it is a trinity of dualities. Until such time as they pierce their confusion, they are sadly eroding themselves -- yet not eradicating the self (the ego).

I've had to scratch and scrape within myself to write this as it is far removed from my own character, and nor have I given it more than brief attention, so I am thus open to being awry.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 126

(5/31/04 8:20 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

Rhett,

Thanks for posting this, I recognise my lies in it immediately.

For me, this abysmal sense of lacking (inadequacy) came from a Christian upbringing (original sin, the need to work to gain merit), societal conditioning (competition to survive), and from abusive messages when I was young. The latter really attacked my ego (self-confidence), so that awareness meant a struggle against "nature".

I was in my late teens when I discovered open discussion wasn't a sin against God and inherently punishable. I was extremely quiet, because being God-fearing at home was essentially how I survived. The rare occasion I tried to present an opinion, I was crushed by stinging criticism. My siblings didn't respond to the strict discipline (based on very vague principles of proper behaviour) in the same way I did. Perhaps because I spent half a year in hospital as a 3yo, so I had a very early awareness of being cut off, alienated.

So I developed strong attachments to support-things (family), expressed as extreme indifference/independence (fear that they would be taken away). It was a perfectly natural reaction for a kid, *but it isn't logical for an adult who is aware of the illusion of alienation.*

Bringing this knowledge of self-deception into the spiritual journey, my longing for complete knowledge (understanding Reality) is forgetfulness of the core truth that all things are caused, and therefore empty. It's playing the old record of "I must prove myself, or it will all be taken away..."

Its illogicality is obvious: the more I seek answers, the further from God I am, simply because I have created an "I" that desires to become perfect.

This habit of self-yearning seems to be deeply ingrained, but it is quickly overcome with an awareness of emptiness. Overcoming the religious ego - the pride of rare knowledge - is a fairly simple matter in the light of causal processes.

I experience a kind of self-deprecation as a reminder to focus. When i fail to transcend the mire instantly by being mindful of Truth, the secondary tool is a whip, as a response to complacency (from pride or forgetfulness).

It is pretty simple actually, if i am distracted, i can either focus quickly, or go via a two-step process that analyses the delusion in order to be repulsed by it.

*Quote:*

---

The complexity of this affliction makes it difficult to resolve, for it is a trinity of dualities. Until such time as they pierce their confusion, they are sadly eroding themselves -- yet not eradicating the self (the ego).

---

Trinity of dualities: could you explain this further? I assume self/God-as-other, imperfect/perfect, real/non-existence?

BJMcGilly  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(6/1/04 7:39 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

I think the majority of people project their sense of worth onto their acceptance by others. In group situations, one who will speak self-deprecatingly kow-tows before the group constituents, submitting himself in order to be accepted.

I think among what level of societal interaction there is to be found amongst dogs may be found analogously in how dogs greet each other.

Admittedly, these are only outer forms, and don't explain the inner cycle explained above. But it would be shoddy to ask a question that involves interaction without treating the communal aspect.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 398  
(6/1/04 12:03 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

*Quote:*

---

Trinity of dualities: could you explain this further? I assume self/God-as-other, imperfect/perfect, real/non-existence?

---

My statement may have been misleading. I simply wanted to point to the complexity of having low self esteem at the core, then a powerful (and yet desperate) self love sitting on top of it, and finally, self deprecation trotting out the top.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 131  
(6/1/04 12:05 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

McGilly,

One person's progress could involve a community of different selves, each representing a different stage of development.

One self, compared to a previous or future self, might be a stage of inadequacy. This self would be deprecated, if adequacy were precious.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 6/1/04 12:14 pm*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 132  
(6/1/04 12:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

My statement may have been misleading. I simply wanted to point to the complexity of having low self esteem at the core, then a powerful (and yet desperate) self love sitting on top of it, and finally, self deprecation trotting out the top.

---

Actually, i agreed with what i understood you meant yesterday.

The "stable" core of self-love is stable because it is decidedly separate, so in a sense there's a wholeness.

But because of that separation, there is only stability in *demanding*.  
Constant "eating your heart out"...

If the core had no separation, it would be truly perfect, complete and whole, desireless.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 6/1/04 12:14 pm*

BJMcGilly

Registered User

Posts: 23

(6/1/04 10:13 pm)

Reply

Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

*One self, compared to a previous or future self, might be a stage of inadequacy. This self would be deprecated, if adequacy were precious.*

If adequacy were precious, adequacy would be inadequate.

Bud Hominem

Registered User

Posts: 1

(6/2/04 8:10 am)

Reply



Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

I learned a long time ago that you have to learn to love yourself and be happy with who you are. Otherwise, life is not worth living. Each person is a world of potential unto themselves and the key to happiness is pursuing your potential no matter how other people treat you. People can be mean and hateful, but that does not mean you have to reciprocate.

BJMcGilly

Registered User

Posts: 24

(6/2/04 10:33 pm)

Reply

Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

An all-around cozy suggestion, Bud.

Allow me to respond point by point:

*Quote:*

---

I learned a long time ago that you have to learn to love yourself and be happy with who you are.

---

I have likewise learned a bit about myself, but unfortunately my findings weren't quite as rosey as your own. I can't help but think you're sugar-

coating your "learning" here, as anyone who honestly looks into his self necessarily uncovers a brood of vipers.

*Quote:*

---

Otherwise, life is not worth living.

---

Indeed, if you can't learn to ignore the insatiable appetites of the brood, how can you ever hope to bear a life amongst them?

*Quote:*

---

Each person is a world of potential unto themselves and the key to happiness is pursuing your potential no matter how other people treat you. People can be mean and hateful, but that does not mean you have to reciprocate.

---

The problem with this type of hogwash is that it requires other people as the determining factor in one's actualizing his own potential... you just have to ignore them.

Bryan McGilly

*Edited by: BJMcGilly at: 6/2/04 10:41 pm*

Bud Hominem  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(6/3/04 1:24 am)  
Reply



 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

*Quote:*

---

I have likewise learned a bit about myself, but unfortunately my findings weren't quite as rosey as your own.

---

Just because you suck, that doesn't mean everyone does.

*Quote:*

---

Indeed, if you can't learn to ignore the insatiable appetites of the brood, how can you ever hope to bear a life amongst them?

---

Everyone has appetites and you learn to channel them, if you can't do this, you're a weak-willed individual.

*Quote:*

---

The problem with this type of hogwash is that it requires other people as the determining factor in one's actualizing his own potential... you just have to ignore them.

---

Did you even read what I said? It's clear from your reply that you either didn't or don't understand.

You have an overly pessimistic view of yourself.

BJMcGilly  
Registered User  
Posts: 26  
(6/3/04 2:50 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

Bud,

I think you're making this issue too easy for yourself without first clarifying the nature of the "self", ie. the ego.

I define the ego as the sense of self by which conscious existence is perceived, noting likewise the profound truth that existence is dependent upon consciousness.

The ego, that brood of vipers, is dependent upon a false sense of awareness for its survival (ie., me, mine; along with the conceptual frameworks that each projects onto reality). The ego is forever grasping after things with which to buoy itself, forever attempting to evade the nothingness into which all things return. But the ego, and everyone who operates from that sense of self, is just a thing. The only way out of this is to end identification with the ego, and set yourself on wrestling with awareness of the truth.

To do this requires perfect intellectual understanding of the nature of reality. Such understanding involves knowledge of the impermanent nature of things, the experience of suffering as the result of ignorance, emptiness of inherent characteristics in things, etc.

Not enough of the ego's faults can ever be unearthed. All worldly sufferings are experienced as such because the ego abides in the primordial swamp of the unconscious, sinking in the mire of ignorance.

As for myself, I would be considered weak-willed by popular conventions; but this allows for certain advantages undreamt of by those who are ever busying themselves over the great matter of channeling their energy into fleeting enterprises.

To focus on understanding the truths of reality, now there's a worthwhile enterprise that will never stop paying dividends.

But if you're not willing to honestly evaluate yourself in your own light, you'll never stop paying for it.

Bryan McGilly

*Edited by: BJMcGilly at: 6/3/04 2:58 am*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 138  
(6/3/04 3:04 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Concept of Self-esteem

---

BJMcGilly wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I define the ego as the sense of self by which conscious existence is perceived, noting likewise the profound truth that existence is dependent upon consciousness.

---

Likewise, consciousness is dependent on existence of experiences. Ultimately consciousness is also inherently non-existent. Depth of attachment to any particular experience or appearance indicates the depth of ego.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

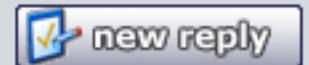
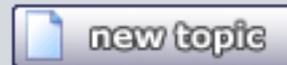


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

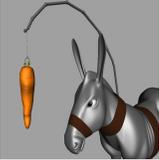
> GENIUS FORUM

> The Concept of Self-esteem



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 667<br/>(6/3/04 8:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: The Concept of Self-esteem</p> <hr/> <p>I'm a self depreciator and yes I have a strong ego.</p> <p>I think I sometimes do it as it gives me the illusion that because I like to say what I think, and I am not a gifted verbal communicator, then if I self depreciate I'll set the relationship up at the lowest common denominator from which anything can be an improvement, therefore I can say or do odd things. It gives one an excuse to be different and more open. As BJ said 'submitting himself in order to be accepted', but different from deciding to completely conform.</p> <p>Gosh it reminds me of the relationship a lot of men have with their girlfriend/ wife. I guess friendship groups aren't that much different.</p> <p>Of course that is just one of many mostly older causes of why it still persists in me. The interplay between the coolness of sometimes feeling humble by being humble and rampant ego where you want to be respected by everyone for some skill you don't have is also entertaining.</p> <p>The posts above seem to describe the self-depreciation effect pretty well, unfortunately for me :)</p> |

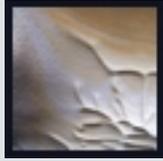
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 400

(6/7/04 10:09 am)

[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)



[Re: The Concept of Self-esteem](#)

---

I've always contrasted my appraisal of self with my ideal of perfection.

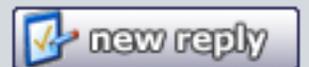
When they don't coincide, and when i'm in an ego-state; the more i have failed to measure up to my standards, the more i suffer. And if i appraise myself innaccurately highly or lowly - in an individual or a social context, i also suffer for my inadequacy to appraise myself truthfully.

Thus, i've always tried to judge myself as accurately as possible. Social forces have had very little sway on these judgements.

Regarding self-deprecation, if one uses it as a social tool, it comes at a heavy price, for one immediately loses all respect from the group that one has pandered to. And if people don't respect you, it is ever so much harder to respect yourself . . . so beware the vicious cycle.

A closing remark; A common judgement i make these days is 'self = the Infinite' . . . . .

Nice One eh?



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

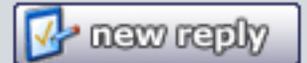


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

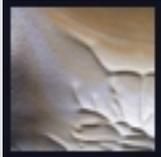
GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Concept of Time



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 356<br/>(4/2/04 12:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The Concept of Time</p> <hr/> <p>Here is an extract from a Buddhist textbook;</p> <p>The Concept of Time</p> <p>The concept of "time" was created by mankind, for the convenience of mankind. Time itself does not have it's own nature or identity. If we cut time up into little portions, every little bit of time can be considered to be either the past, present, or the future, because time itself does not have a self nature.</p> <p>The common people of the world have several concepts of time that may be classified into the four models below:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1) The model of a line</li> <li>2) The model of a line without an end</li> <li>3) The model of a line without a beginning or an end</li> <li>4) The model of a circle</li> </ol> <p>Model 1: Time is like a line</p> <p>-----</p> <p>The line represents the stages of life that we go through. As shown, a line has both a beginning and an end. In the same way, when there is a birth, there will also be a death.</p> |

People who hold this view live life for the moment. These people may say things like "Ah, there is some alcohol. Let's get drunk now!" or "Right now the flowers are really beautiful. Let's pluck them now before they wither". These people care about what is right in front of them, so they earn as much money as they can, and do not worry about what happens after death.

Model 2: Time is like a line without end

-----}

[The parentheses "}" things are meant to be arrows, just like the < and >. I couldn't use the arrows because topica registered them as HTML]

This line has a beginning, but no ending. This is like the view held by people who believe in a "God". The beginning of time is when the god created

Adam and Eve, and from then on, life continues without ending. Those who believe in the god will be saved and go to heaven, where they will enjoy everlasting happiness. Those who do not believe in the god, are children of the devil (heretics), and will go to hell, where they will suffer eternal damnation. Under such a doctrine, people must obey the commandments as laid

down by the god. We cannot have our own view or will. We must obey the god's word. If we can do this, then we can go to heaven.

Model 3: Time is like a line without a beginning or an end

{-----}

Under this concept of time, it is hard to say what is present, what is past, and what is the future, unless we assume an origin point 0. Things to the right are positive (or the future). Things to the left of 0 are negative (or the past). This view of time says that whatever is in the past cannot be changed, and the future is full of hope.

People who believe in this model of time, also believe in the Three Birth Theory. This is that there are past lives, present lives and future lives. These people are always thinking of the future, never stopping to look at where they are now. Religions like Hinduism, Brahmanism and some Chinese religions follow this concept.

Model 4: Time is like a circle

o

This is as if time was like a clock. You cannot find a beginning, nor an ending to the points on the clock. After 12 o'clock, it becomes 1 o'clock. The hands on the clock are constantly moving. It is impossible for us to say which point is the original point. We only divide the clock using the different numbers (e.g., 12, 1, 2, 3, etc) for convenience. However, each and every single point on the clock can be considered as both a beginning, as well as an ending.

This is very similar to the concept of karma in Buddhism. Each and every individual action that we do, can be both a cause as well as an effect. The Buddhist concept of time adheres to the circular model. This model also implies that both karma and samsara are interrelated.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 25

(4/2/04 2:28 pm)

Reply

Re: The Concept of Time

---

Rhett: *Model 4: Time is like a circle*

o

*This is as if time was like a clock. You cannot find a beginning, nor an ending to the points on the clock. After 12 o'clock, it becomes 1 o'clock. The hands on the clock are constantly moving. It is impossible for us to say which point is the original point. We only divide the clock using the different numbers (e.g., 12, 1, 2, 3, etc) for convenience. However, each and every single point on the clock can be considered as both a beginning, as well as an ending.*

*This is very similar to the concept of karma in Buddhism. Each and every individual action that we do, can be both a cause as well as an effect. The Buddhist concept of time adheres to the circular model. This model also implies that both karma and samsara are interrelated.*

This concept of time is strongly represented in Javanese gamelan music, where one is never headed anywhere, having already arrived.

I think there is another time model. This is the infinite, which is not a circle, but is related in as far as each point contains every point (every beginning

and end). Thus, at x kilometres from where my apparent existence is, i am already dead. This occurrence is simultaneous in time with my point of awareness here and now.

SDWangmo  
Registered User  
Posts: 124  
(4/2/04 2:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Concept of Time

---

*Quote:*

---

I think there is another time model. This is the infinite, which is not a circle, but is related in as far as each point contains every point (every beginning and end). Thus, at x kilometres from where my apparent existence is, i am already dead. This occurrence is simultaneous in time with my point of awareness here and now.

---

Very interesting. If time is just a conceptual construct (& I think it is) your expression of the simultaneity of 'now' & 'birth' or 'death' makes sense. But 'x kilometres' is just transferring the problem from time to space. I wonder about a situation in which both time & space were experienced as conceptual constructs & what the reality of that might be.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 906  
(4/2/04 6:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Concept of Time

---

SDWangmo: I wonder about a situation in which both time & space were experienced as conceptual constructs & what the reality of that might be.

It might be much like general relativity and quantum mechanics. Imaginary time. Lots of differential equations. It's an acquired taste, but you can't deny the beauty of it.

Thomas

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1677  
(4/3/04 9:58 am)

Reply



Re: The Concept of Time

---

Oh yes you can, and I do.

Dan Rowden

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 360  
(4/3/04 10:07 am)

Reply



Re: The Concept of Time

---

Bug out Knierim.

Don't turn this thread into a load of hogwash.

-----

Yes, the circle is also just a construct, which can easily be related to our daily clocks, as they have done.

Emptiness is beyond the circle, and yet, is not a denial of the circle.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 28  
(4/3/04 12:18 pm)

Reply

time and space constructs

---

*SDWangmo: Very interesting. If time is just a conceptual construct (& I think it is) your expression of the simultaneity of 'now' & 'birth' or 'death' makes sense. But 'x kilometres' is just transferring the problem from time to space. I wonder about a situation in which both time & space were experienced as conceptual constructs & what the reality of that might be.*

How would you define your "experience" within the reality of a conceptual time and space construct? Say, if the infinite concept of spatial time were based on the ability to conceive of space?

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 114<br/>(4/3/04 1:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: time and space constructs</p> <hr/> <p>I think if time had a shape it would be like the original sideways "8". Both circles would grow without any apparent notice and could represent God's transcendent nature. One circle would represent the physical and the other meta-physical. Maybe one side would be more dependent than the other, so it spins around it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 857<br/>(4/3/04 4:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Wow, Static! My hairs are standing on end!</p> <p>I didn't read this topic, but I'd just like to say that time is an idea, and that's about it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1063<br/>(4/4/04 12:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Time is just another aspect of the mind's orientation.</p> <p>It's shape is human, round these parts.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 4/4/04 12:23 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(4/4/04 2:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                          | <p>Re: concept of time</p> <hr/> <p><i>X: I think if time had a shape it would be like the original sideways "8". Both circles would grow without any apparent notice and could represent God's transcendent nature. One circle would represent the physical and the other meta-physical. Maybe one side would be more dependent than the other, so it spins around it.</i></p> <p>This assumes time actually has a physical representation, as well as movement within a metaphysical relationship.</p> <p>If physical time is rotating (perhaps "continuing" in a circular line rather than spinning) in relationship to the rotating of metaphysical time, this assumes two separate and distinct times that are nevertheless joined at only one point (consciousness?).</p> <p>How can consciousness simultaneously join two temporal constructs?</p> <hr/> |

## Development of "infinite space and time" concept

I am not satisfied with the equations, and would like feedback. It is also problematic in its discrete separations, but i guess it is a model.

If point x (awareness) occurs within infinite space, there is no distinction between anything until a point y (appearance of object) occurs.

Space is this distinction: it is a scale that measures difference, not necessarily size or distance.

In this concept, x is a simultaneously omnidirectional eye in the infinite. It is, say, the smallest possible unit greater than 0 (1st generation lepton?). It is a unit of awareness with the ability to perceive spatiality. It has no "memory".

It distinguishes nothing, only perceiving emptiness, having no scale or references. If it had a self construct, it would consider itself infinite.

y is a visible contrast - not transparent nor an enclosing sphere nor smaller than x nor internal to x. In essence it is simply a visible contrast.

Only now can space be perceived. It is the ground for conceptual distinction. It is essentially boundlessness, neither the "negative" for y or x, nor their positive representation y or x. It is included within and without y and x.

It is not like Plato's world soul that takes on the nature of that which is distinguished, because it is essentially formless.

So, in such a conception of space, the reality of awareness is that there is no distinction between x and y, since infinite space is boundless. Awareness x (if it could also think) would understand that infinite space *caused* y to appear, in the same way that it *caused* x to appear.

This is because x and y have the same nature or relationship to infinite space.

x = not (infinity - x)

y = not (infinity - y)

x = not y

y = not x

x = infinity - y

y = infinity - x

Therefore, x is caused by the infinite without y (but never distinct from the infinite except with y).

And, y is caused by the infinite without x (but never perceived except with x).

Also,

x = not infinity

y = not infinity

Since x = not y, and y = not x,

therefore x = y (same nature but not same "location", ie. distinct from each other).

In essence, x and y are not of the same nature of the infinite, but are *part of and are caused by* the infinite.

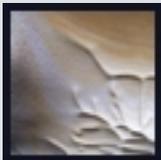
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 364

(4/7/04 11:28 am)

Reply



Re: concept of time

---

I suggest you throw all that stuff away Kelly...

It's like wrapping a hot-water bottle in 12 blankets. Neither do you benefit from it's warmth, nor can you be sure it's still at all warm.

-----

Time is like a ruler.

We place a ruler against something so that we can make a relative judgement about it.

Similarly, we place a clock against change so that we can make relative judgements about it.

|                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Jones Kelly<br>Posts: 34<br>(4/7/04 2:12 pm)<br>Reply | Re: concept of time<br><hr/> Rhett,<br><br>Yes, it was a really roundabout way to state the obvious (separation creates).<br><br>Ever desireless, one sees the mystery.<br>Ever desiring, one sees the manifestations. |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

New Topic

Add Reply

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Thomas Knierim<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 661<br>(12/17/03 12:13 pm)<br>Reply<br> | The difference between man and woman...<br><hr/> ...is illustrated here:<br><br><a href="http://www.tip-thailand.org/Images/wedelich/20031210235526_LifeExplained4.jpg">http://www.tip-thailand.org/Images/wedelich/20031210235526_LifeExplained4.jpg</a>                                                |
| DavidQuinn000<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1907<br>(12/17/03 12:26 pm)<br>Reply<br>      | Re: The difference between man and woman...<br><hr/> Quite a good illustration.<br><br>Man: austere, pure, simple, straightforward, cutting to the core, non-duplicitious.<br><br>Woman: decorative, all over the place, conflicting desires and intentions, incoherent, never really achieves anything. |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 373<br>(12/17/03 12:32 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                                 | Re: The difference between man and woman...<br><hr/> Macho Thomas comes up with an internet oldie.<br>Yes, women are great, aren't they?                                                                                                                                                                 |

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1136

(12/17/03 2:18 pm)

Reply

men and women

---

I'm particularly fond of that picture and keep it in my inbox.

Man: austere, pure, simple, straightforward, cutting to the core, non-duplicitious.

Woman: decorative, all over the place, conflicting desires and intentions, incoherent, never really achieves anything.

Yes, being a woman, at least a great woman, is harder to pull off in a way because it is so much more complex a life. For this reason, women have 15% more blood flow to their brains. Yes, it appears more chaotic, and perhaps it is indeed a sign of inefficiency, but it is also because women engage in a wider variety of tasks. It certainly is easier to need less blood flow when you are able to focus on one thing at a time, and when large areas of concern are sort of gray for you.

It's interesting though, that yogis and experienced meditators have been shown to enter certain brain wave patterns which balance the two sides of their brains. Interesting because women are already born with a larger apparatus to connect the two hemispheres, which gives them a definite leg up in enlightenment. But as far as meditating, it appears women and girls have a harder time shutting off the minds than men do.

Oh it's all well and good to simply dismiss the emotional realm as superfluous. When even a small little girl sees an infant, or even another small helpless creature, her brain releases oxytocin - the same hormone that causes milk to let down and the uterus to contract. A small boy has no such reaction. So the world of things needing nurturing is just not very real to him. Naturally, when something is not very real to you, it is easy to dismiss it. But isn't it funny that women care about complex, living systems, and men care about how stuff works and moves.

According to the latest brain research, the inner experience of little girls is richer than that of little boys. They also have better impulse control, for hormonal reasons.

I was reading one such recent book, in which a couple described the behavior of the daughter and son when young. The boy, obviously very bright, was totally focused on machines from about age 2. The little girl had a whole fantasy life with her various dolls and stuffed animals. One day when going into the store, she took a stuffed animal to carry into the store with her, leaving two in the car. Her mother invited her to take

another one. No, the girl said, if she did that, the one left behind would be lonely, whereas if she left two together, everyone would have company. The mother was struck by the fact that her little boy, in a million years, would never have even considered having such thoughts about a hunk of cloth.

This little girl will one day know how to raise a real man.

avidaloca  
Registered User  
Posts: 139  
(12/17/03 2:49 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

birdofhermes wrote:

*Quote:*

---

it is so much more complex a life. For this reason, women have 15% more blood flow to their brains. ... women are already born with a larger apparatus to connect the two hemispheres, which gives them a definite leg up in enlightenment....According to the latest brain research, the inner experience of little girls is richer than that of little boys. They also have better impulse control, for hormonal reasons.

---

It's obvious that these findings are open to all kinds of interpretation, and yours is but one specifically designed to support your agenda. No direct correlation between these vague medical theories and the sweeping assumptions you make about their alleged affects exists in any way at all. You could just as easily make the argument that they are retarded imbeciles due to the flooding of hormones and inability to focus logically.

Martin

|                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 665<br/>(12/17/03 3:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Paul: Macho Thomas comes up with an internet oldie. Yes, women are great, aren't they?</p> <p>I don't see the macho part. I imagined being offered those two devices at the same price. I would definitely buy the one with the colorful buttons, because it seems better value and more fun.</p> <p>Thomas</p>   |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 894<br/>(12/17/03 5:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                             | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes<br/>This little girl will one day know how to raise a real man.</p> <hr/> <p>Absolute truth.</p> <p>A woman in mother mode is like an army.<br/>In lover mode she is like a rabble.</p> <p>A man in father mode is like a cause.<br/>In lover mode he is like a dictator.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 458<br/>(12/17/03 6:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>A bunch of lies.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 375<br/>(12/18/03 1:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry, Thomas. You have a great smile!<br/>Another internet oldie for ya.<br/><a href="http://www.good4asmile.com/funpics/men_remote.htm">http://www.good4asmile.com/funpics/men_remote.htm</a></p>                                                                                                               |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1910  
(12/18/03 8:07 am)  
Reply



Re: men and women

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I imagined being offered those two devices at the same price. I would definitely buy the one with the colorful buttons, because it seems better value and more fun.

---

This is classic misogyny, of course - reducing woman to the status of a toy. For most men, that's all that women are - multi-knobbed bits of fun. The evil of this outlook lies in the way that it pressures women not to develop consistency in their thinking and behaviour, and thus blocks off their chances to evolve into the simplicity of a sage.

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(12/18/03 5:46 pm)  
Reply

In labour for those in labour OR pap-producers vs prodders

---

“In labour for those in labour” OR “prodders vs. pap-producers”

Keywords: survival, evolutionary winners, competition, egotism, emotion

Because humans have developed to ensure their continuity at the expense of the survival of other species (this might be the definition of egotism), they focus on survival as an ultimate ordinance. What is survival for humans as a species? By nature, it is continuity by remaking.

Humans have a sexual remaking, meaning two different “sectioned” types (“cut” off from each other, ie “sex”). They are two different types because of the continuity imperative: one type is constantly holding (labouring to maintain attachments between survival inputs and “itself” – including in “itself” all the things it holds) and the other type is constantly creating the links to survival inputs that the other maintains.

The former type, according to the survival-by-remaking “prick” (instinct), is a curer and a carer; the latter type is a kind of gaseous current that labours in an apparent chaos to “generate more energy”. The generation of energy is a process of establishing an order, or destroying an order; it builds and breaks so that the other type can glean inputs for the consequent “remakes” (the next set).

Because one type is by comparison more dependent on the risk activity of

the other type, it is perceived by the entire species to be less capable of generating inputs on its own or ensuring the total species' continuity. However, because "traditional" risk-taking behaviour has generated a scarcity of inputs (by not ensuring the continuity of other species), as a result the entire species has come to a point of conflict.

That is, because one type is attached to securing the remaking process, and the other obsessed with supporting that process, the species as a whole has lost its capacity to survive within its whole system.

Simply, they fuck (everything else off).

The obsession in this forum with genius, logical thinking, reason and rationality demonstrates the return to a different kind of remaking – the destruction of the traditional risk activities and creation of new risk activities. The emphasis on non-attachment, non-security, non-maintenance, and non-continuity of the problematic human types (that have caused problems in how the species survives) is about "risking" the species' survival by eliminating that type.

Eliminating the security-conscious "holders", and turning the "on the edge" or "generator" types in on themselves to destroy the species' "prick", revolves around using the species' most developed faculty, its brain (comparatively, since survival of the fittest is its obsession) to destroy an old order and establish a new one. A bit like an orb-weaver spider remaking over and over to predate on selected insects.

The effect of remaking all the species into a one-type brain category is both:

- to reduce the entire population physically by eliminating a "holder" brain type, including the attachment to remaking
- to ensure the remaining population is more focussed on non-egotistical inter-system survival, ie survival of the wisest

Many of those wise generator brain types (whether originally born a holder or a generator) must choose to eliminate themselves, to discourage attachment and self-maintenance by their demonstration. It would not seem to be a matter of will, but of the logic of causality. However, the wise must first create enough of the "de-holder-ed" types, out of both holders and generators.

From a different perspective, survival of the fittest (that is, wisest) can be seen as yet another egotistical attachment. Can the wise be sure that what their brains are generating is not caused by attachment to the "new

generator” logic of special continuity?

Emotions are a reaction to ensure survival at the cost of another surviving, and are thus related to egotism, the concept that one human surviving at the expense of others is better.

Kven

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1972  
(12/18/03 10:55 pm)  
Reply

----

---

Hi Kelly, are you a woman?

*Quote:*

---

The effect of remaking all the species into a one-type brain category is both:

- to reduce the entire population physically by eliminating a “holder” brain type, including the attachment to remaking
- to ensure the remaining population is more focussed on non-egotistical inter-system survival, ie survival of the wisest

---

Can you explain this to me in other terms?

Kellyven  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(12/19/03 12:56 pm)  
Reply

in labour for those in labour

---

Suergaz:  
Hi Kelly, are you a woman?

Quote:

-----

The effect of remaking all the species into a one-type brain category is both:

- to reduce the entire population physically by eliminating a “holder” brain type, including the attachment to remaking
- to ensure the remaining population is more focussed on non-egotistical inter-system survival, ie survival of the wisest

-----

Can you explain this to me in other terms?

Kv: I am learning the "new generator logic" and am in a process of de-holder-ing.

What is your interpretation of that quote?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 672  
(12/19/03 1:28 pm)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

David: This is classic misogyny, of course - reducing woman to the status of a toy. For most men, that's all that women are - multi-knobbed bits of fun. The evil of this outlook lies in the way that it pressures women not to develop consistency in their thinking and behaviour, and thus blocks off their chances to evolve into the simplicity of a sage.

You surely put a lot of interpretation work into a picture of an electronic device. Makes me think of Doctor Rorschach.

Besides, women can be multi-knobbed bits of fun and be spiritual and wise at the same time. I realize this may sound odd to the sageus australicus, but wisdom and humor are not mutually exclusive.

Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 12/19/03 1:35 pm*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 378  
(12/19/03 3:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

***Quote:***

---

I realize this may sound odd to the sageus australicus, but wisdom and humor are not mutually exclusive.

---

Yep, you're a riot, Thomas.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1345  
(12/19/03 3:31 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Thomas mentioned,

*Quote:*

---

...sageus australicus...

---

A new species perhaps?

Tharan

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1918  
(12/19/03 8:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: This is classic misogyny, of course - reducing woman to the status of a toy. For most men, that's all that women are - multi-knobbed bits of fun. The evil of this outlook lies in the way that it pressures women not to develop consistency in their thinking and behaviour, and thus blocks off their chances to evolve into the simplicity of a sage.

Thomas: You surely put a lot of interpretation work into a picture of an electronic device. Makes me think of Doctor Rorschach.

---

Just providing a contrast to your own pieces of Rorschachism.

*Quote:*

---

Besides, women can be multi-knobbed bits of fun and be spiritual and wise at the same time.

---

You're dreaming, Thomas. A wet dream, by the look of it.

The only way that a woman can become spiritual and wise is by reducing herself down to the one knob (and thereby attain coherency in her thinking). But they won't be encouraged to this if misogynists such as yourself keep praising how fantastic they are already are in the multi-knobbed state. The worst of it is that you're killing their souls simply for own sexual pleasure.

*Quote:*

---

I realize this may sound odd to the sageus australicus, but wisdom and humor are not mutually exclusive.

---

Life and Death

Cow Te Ching

The Book of Wife

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 677  
(12/19/03 9:40 pm)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Wet dream? Killing souls for my pleasure? Seems you are getting a bit huffy, David.

It must have been that remark about australopitecus.

Oh well, forget about it.

David: The only way that a woman can become spiritual and wise is by reducing herself down to the one knob.

Good luck with reducing, then.

Thomas

|                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1919<br/> (12/19/03 10:05 pm)<br/> Reply</p>         | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Wet dream? Killing souls for my pleasure? Seems you are getting a bit huffy, David.</p> <hr/> <p>Just speaking the truth.</p>                         |
| <p>drowden<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1586<br/> (12/20/03 12:11 am)<br/> Reply</p>              | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas lives and breathes convention.</p> <p>Ergo, Thomas is a Zombie.</p> <p>Enough said.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 678<br/> (12/20/03 12:58 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>David, if you pretend to speak anything remotely resembling truth you should be able to prove it and tell me which souls I have murdered. While you are at it, you could explain us what a soul is. I thought you didn't believe in souls!?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11 12

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1991<br/>(1/8/04 9:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Krussell wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Here's the difference as I see it. Women think with their hearts while men think with their penises. As a man I should know. This is true no matter how intelligent. Men think primarily with their appendages. Bill Clinton is a classic example.</p> <hr/> <p>That's certainly what women want us to believe. But I don't believe it. It might apply to some men, but it certainly doesn't apply to me. And if we look at the countless wonderful things men have created throughout our entire history as a species - everything from the loftiest theories and discoveries to the most sublime music and art to the fantastic civilization that we all enjoy - it becomes pretty clear that men spend an awful lot of time not thinking about sex at all.</p> <p>I hate the way men feel a need to constantly denigrate themselves these days, like krussel has done. I hate the way they meekly submit to the vanities and whims of women. Have men become so pussy-whipped that they can no longer think for themselves and conduct themselves with honour and dignity?</p> |

--

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 1/8/04 9:09 am*

krussell2004

Registered User

Posts: 3

(1/8/04 9:32 am)

Reply

men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

I hate the way men feel a need to constantly denigrate themselves these days, like krussel has done. I hate the way they meekly submit to the vanities and whims of women. Have men become so pussy-whipped that they can no longer think for themselves and conduct themselves with honour and dignity?

---

A need to constantly denigrate myself? From where do you construe that David? I have no such need. Do you think that Clinton conducted himself with honour and dignity? As for submitting to the "vanities and whims of women" as you so eloquently put it, let me make something clear. I submit to NO ONE. Man or Woman. I march to my own tune and say what I damn well please. Consequences be damned.

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/8/04 12:02 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1993

(1/8/04 11:40 am)

Reply

Re: men and women

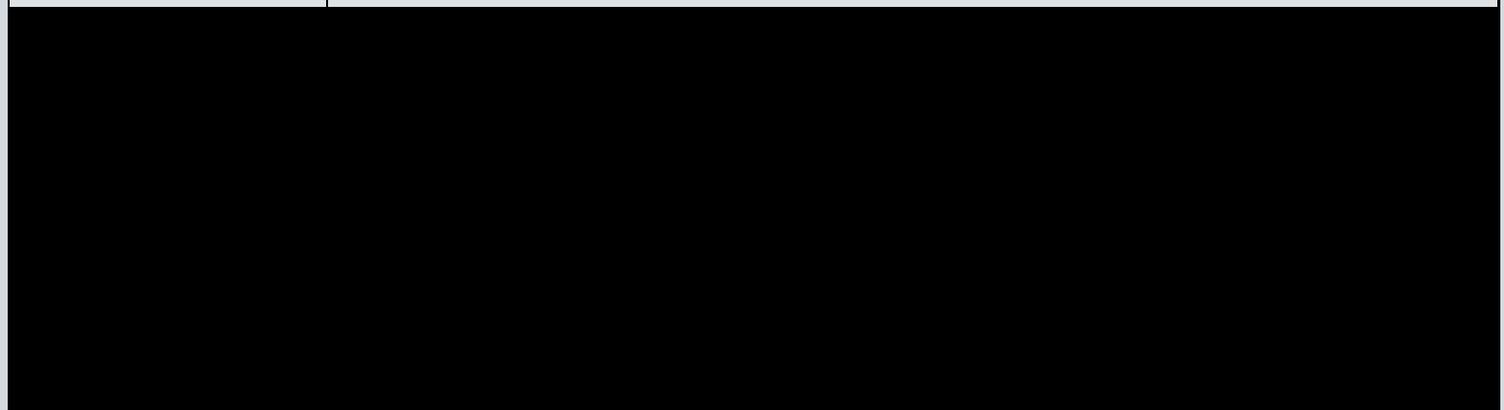
---

Even though you're a slave to your penis?



|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 543<br/>(1/8/04 11:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, women <b>want</b> us to believe we are slaves to our sexuality. They are little devils! Better watch out!</p>                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(1/8/04 11:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Even though you're a slave to your penis?</p> <hr/> <p>As are you. Do you deny this?</p>                                                                                                          |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(1/8/04 12:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, women want us to believe we are slaves to our sexuality. They are little devils! Better watch out!</p> <hr/> <p>Don't forget that they work in cahoots with the devil between our legs.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1600<br/>(1/8/04 2:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p>Men think with their dicks? What a perfectly womanish thought!</p> <p>Mind you, when it comes to male engagement with women, there is undoubtedly some truth to that, but so what? What's the point of thinking with anything else in that context? I mean, really, what's the point?</p> <p>Women, fundamentally (as things stand), <i>are</i> sexuality, so what better part of the body to think with?</p> <p>How many men are philosophers!!!?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 548<br/>(1/8/04 6:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p><a href="http://www.thepeachy1.com/alex/9-10mo/hooters.jpg">http://www.thepeachy1.com/alex/9-10mo/hooters.jpg</a></p> <p>...Shit guys, they got another one!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 399<br/>(1/8/04 7:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p>Scott, behave yourself!<br/>He said jelously.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 400<br/>(1/8/04 7:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: The difference between man and woman...</p> <hr/> <p>Jealously!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |



DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1995  
(1/9/04 8:36 am)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yeah, women want us to believe we are slaves to our sexuality. They are little devils! Better watch out!

---

You've misunderstood the point I was making.

I gave strong evidence above that men are not slaves to their sexuality, or at least they can overcome their desire for sex whenever they want to. The evidence I submitted was the countless sublime things that men have created over the millenia. So even as a crude generalization, the idea that "men think with their dicks" is clearly false. Yet it is an idea that women constantly like to foster in the wider community. They are forever saying that "men only have one thing on their minds", and so on, even though it is a complete fabrication.

And now we have men, like krussell, lamely echoing this false idea. And why? Because he wants to remain in women's good books and preserve the opportunity to get into their pants. In other words, he is one of subset of men who actually do think with their dicks.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 549  
(1/9/04 8:53 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Well, I agree with you that men are not *merely* slaves to their sexuality. They're slaves to a lot of other things as well; like the desire to conquer, and to know everything. As my friend Katie said: guys seem to be very passionate about what they're doing, while girls just

*at least they can overcome their desire for sex whenever they want to*

I highly agree with this. I also think women, in general, are more psychologically prone to be manipulated into sex, even if they don't want to. The generalizations you've said about women are generally true, but I stick to my point, that it does not hinder enlightenment.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 865  
(1/9/04 9:39 am)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

Krussell: Here's the difference as I see it. Women think with their hearts while men think with their penises. As a man I should know. This is true no matter how intelligent. Men think primarily with their appendages. Bill Clinton is a classic example.

DQ: if we look at the countless wonderful things men have created throughout our entire history as a species - everything from the loftiest theories and discoveries to the most sublime music and art to the fantastic civilization that we all enjoy - it becomes pretty clear that men spend an awful lot of time not thinking about sex at all.

---

A man carves the meat, or puposefully tries to pursue a career and all the trinkets; he is driven by one thing.

A woman bakes a cake, or purposefully tries to select the most appropriate suitor; she is driven by one thing.

The same thing then?

Thinking doesn't come into it. Neither does sex.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 214  
(1/13/04 4:44 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

The Will to Power -or conquest- has sex/procreation as a subset, for the growth of the tribe.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 405<br/>(1/13/04 10:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>With 'tribe', you mean humanity as a whole, in the context? Like Dubya means in his newborn popedom? (The bushmen around him forcing the oil-well-well-oiled puppet to say <i>It's me rulin'!</i>.)<br/>No, of course you don't mean that :-)<br/>Please, elaborate, ynithrix.</p> <p>Quality website of this day &amp; age:<br/><a href="http://www.whitehouse.org/">www.whitehouse.org/</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(1/14/04 12:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                         | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And now we have men, like krussell, lamely echoing this false idea. And why? Because he wants to remain in women's good books and preserve the opportunity to get into their pants. In other words, he is one of subset of men who actually do think with their dicks.</p> <hr/> <p>Jealousy will get you nowhere David. ;)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 24<br/>(1/14/04 1:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>Come on now, how ridiculous is all of this?</p> <p>The difference between men and women is the difference between yin and yang. Both, together, comprise the universal dialectic. If inclined toward vain futility, yang can gripe about yin for an eternity to no avail, and vice-versa. In reality, neither can exist without the other, and ultimately, nothing good can come of imagining otherwise. If we glorify yin at the expense of yang, we are simply beahving in a deliberately foolish manner. There are any number of reasons we might choose to do so, but none of them involve the best aspects of reason, and all of them involve some sort of emotional block or scar which we would do better to let go of. Despite whatever</p> |

complex and well-crafted justifications we might offer in hopes of fooling others into taking our extremism seriously, we cannot escape the plain fact that there is nothing reasonable about dismissing an entire gender as largely worthless.

This obsession with denigrating femininity is, IMO, by far the single most important reason why the other (better) ideas in this forum reach an audience far smaller than might otherwise be expected. If it could somehow be dropped or even tempered, many minds would open which were formerly closed. My own, which is hesitant to take anything said here too seriously for precisely the reason I have outlined, would likely be among them.

I realize that the chances of this post affecting anyone's mindset is virtually nil - such is the nature of fervent conviction. However, I think it had to be said anyway.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 408  
(1/14/04 2:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and Women

---

'nil'? Why?  
Nothing of the sort!

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 735  
(1/14/04 2:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and Women

---

Naturyl: This obsession with denigrating femininity is, IMO, by far the single most important reason why the other (better) ideas in this forum reach an audience far smaller than might otherwise be expected. If it could somehow be dropped or even tempered, many minds would open which were formerly closed.

I can only second that, Naturyl. The misogyny issue is outright ridiculous and the fanaticism that goes with it certainly unsavory. It is forbidding enough to hamper a more serious discussion.

Thomas



ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 256

(1/14/04 3:48 pm)

Reply

Re: men and Women

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The difference between men and women is the difference between yin and yang.

---

Let's examine that statement.

As I understand it, yin and yang refers the passive and active elements of the Universe, which are like two facets of the same stone. In other words, they are not two different things, but are only two different views of the same thing.

The "yin" aspect refers to the way that all things fall *under* the absolute power of Nature/God, and have no independent power or existence. It reveals the way that all things are swept along by an all-powerful current - or like leaves blowing in the wind.

The "yang" aspect refers to ultimate power of Nature/God. It reveals the way that Nature/God metes out life and death, and change.

So it is not right to equate yin and yang with men and women, and implying that women have more "yin", because ultimately both men and women, and indeed all things in nature, equally have the yin and yang aspects I have defined.

For example, let's say we have an *extremely* passive, submissive person, who lets everyone walk all over them, including evil people, and thoroughly enjoys being put down and humiliated. It would not be right to say that this person possesses a lot of "yin", or that they are perfect just as they are. And that is effectively what you are saying about women, as, unfortunately, that's pretty much the way women are.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/14/04 3:54 pm*

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2026<br/>(1/14/04 6:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This obsession with denigrating femininity is, IMO, by far the single most important reason why the other (better) ideas in this forum reach an audience far smaller than might otherwise be expected.</p> <hr/> <p>The trouble is, it is impossible to divorce the issue of women/femininity from spiritual discussion. How strange do you think it would look if we spent our time discussing the wisdom of non-attachment while completely ignoring the strongest attachment in the human psyche? It would turn the discussion into a farce. Yet that is precisely what you and Thomas and almost everyone else on this forum are proposing.</p> <p>Just look at the strong emotions that arise whenever a philosopher challenges people's attachment to women/femininity. This alone should warn you that the attachment to these things is strong and deep. So I'm sorry, no, it can't be swept under the carpet. If we are to be serious in our intentions to go beyond all attachments and become wise human beings, it has to be faced head on.</p> <p>Instead of viewing Kevin, Dan and myself as having "an obsession with</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>denigrating femininity", think of it, rather, as a determination to provide a necessary correction to the world's obsession with femininity.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 739<br/>(1/14/04 7:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>David: How strange do you think it would look if we spent our time discussing the wisdom of non-attachment while completely ignoring the strongest attachment in the human psyche? It would turn the discussion into a farce. Yet that is precisely what you and Thomas and almost everyone else on this forum are proposing.</p> <p>The fallacy of this argument is that attachment is not a necessary condition of a relationship between members of different sexes.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                               |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 594<br/>(1/15/04 4:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>Another fallacy of your argument, David, is that you are still attached to 'wisdom'. In order to value anything, there must be attachment; so from the get-go, your whole system is flawed.</p> <p>Kevin, I liked what you just wrote. However, I think that when a person enjoys being submissive, they're being both passive and active at the same time. Active in their enjoyment, passive in their outward actions.</p>                                                                                                            |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2027<br/>(1/15/04 8:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: men and Women</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas Knierim wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David: How strange do you think it would look if we spent our time discussing the wisdom of non-attachment while completely ignoring the strongest attachment in the human psyche? It would turn the discussion into a farce. Yet that is precisely what you and Thomas and almost everyone else on this forum are proposing.</p> <p>TK: The fallacy of this argument is that attachment is not a necessary condition of a relationship between members of different sexes.</p> |

---

Obviously, my arguments don't apply to people who are unattached to women, or to members of the opposite sex, or to people in general. But I've hardly met anyone in my life who is genuinely living in such a lofty state of detachment.

The world in general is completely mired in attachment, and thus it is a world completely mired in anxiety, war and violence.

--

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Another fallacy of your argument, David, is that you are still attached to 'wisdom'. In order to value anything, there must be attachment; so from the get-go, your whole system is flawed.

---

There is nothing wrong with being attached to wisdom. I would much rather people be attached to wisdom than to women/femininity. The world would be a far better place.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 259  
(1/15/04 9:07 am)  
Reply

Attachment

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In order to value anything, there must be attachment

---

This is not the case.

Imagine a computer which is programmed to do certain things rather than

other things. We could say that the computer "values" a certain mode of operation. It tries to keep to a certain path.

That is also the case with enlightened people. They try to keep to a certain path, but without emotional attachment.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 166  
(1/15/04 9:11 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

DQ: There is nothing wrong with being attached to wisdom. I would much rather people be attached to wisdom than to women/femininity. The world would be a far better place.

---

There is nothing wrong with being attached to women/femininity. I would much rather people be attached to women/femininity than to wisdom. The world would be a far better place.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 1/15/04 9:19 am*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2031  
(1/15/04 9:20 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Well, you're already living in your utopia. Congratulations!

And what a grand world it is.



Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 25

(1/15/04 10:48 am)

Reply



Re 'genius' and women, ultimate truth, saviors, etc.

---

I don't see that conclusion as reasonable. To attribute the current condition of the world, whatever that may be, to an obsession with women and femininity seems fallacious. Women could just as easily argue that the world is full of problems because people are overly attached to *masculinity*. Of course, that isn't my viewpoint any more than the opposite is my viewpoint, but I've heard the argument made - and not altogether unpersuasively. It just doesn't seem reasonable, this whole business of saying "it's the fault of the others." What's more, as soon as we make the accusation, "the others" can turn around and blame us just as convincingly.

Since, however, I don't subscribe to this idea that humanity is salvageable only through the beneficent intervention of a few heroic self-styled philosophers, I can probably be expected to raise such objections. I am among the unlightened masses who has failed (or refused) to reach your level of intellectual perfection. Because you believe that our only hope lies in the promulgation of what you consider wisdom, and because only yourself and a handful of other people are even the slightest bit concerned with this fact, I can see how it might seem important to isolate and expunge any perceived pollutants, and to ignore any criticism of such behavior. You have concluded, based upon your objective in life (the preservation of 'wisdom') that women and their ways are distractions and snares. You are the saviors, doing the saving work, and there can be no thought of foolishness, lest the work suffer.

You know, it's kind of daft, that sort of thing. Maybe this is why Lao-Tzu advised us to "renounce wisdom," that the world would be "a hundred times better" for it. Don't we have enough enlightened saviors already? One can usually meet four or five at the State Hospital during visiting hours. I'm sorry if that seemed harsher than it was intended to be, but I can't see much sanity in this business of imagining oneself to be the purveyor of Ultimate Wisdom. It just seems like something a person wishing to avoid confronting some deep neurosis might come up with to make life manageable.

You guys need to get out more, I think. This kind of thinking leads to nothing but an isolated existence in which you will have only your own rhetoric with which to console yourselves. Perhaps your self-indoctrination will have been so successful that you won't care, but you'll have missed out whether you realize it or not, and that would be unfortunate.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1614<br/> (1/15/04 10:55 am)<br/> Reply</p>     | <p>Huh?</p> <hr/> <p>Missed out what, exactly, Nat?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 601<br/> (1/15/04 11:06 am)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: Attachment</p> <hr/> <p><i>There is nothing wrong with being attached to wisdom.</i></p> <p>Why is an attachment to wisdom better than an attachment to femininity?</p> <p><i>This is not the case.</i></p> <p><i>Imagine a computer which is programmed to do certain things rather than other things. We could say that the computer "values" a certain mode of operation. It tries to keep to a certain path.</i></p> <p><i>That is also the case with enlightened people. They try to keep to a certain path, but without emotional attachment.</i></p> <p>That is not the case, Kevin. What you just talked about was cause and effect. A computer program is caused to be the way it is, and the effect is the way it is, and what it "values".</p> <p>Yet, computer programs don't value things. People value things, and in order to value something, you must be attached to other things.</p> <p>A person that values wisdom has an attachment to wisdom's fruits.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 602<br/> (1/15/04 11:10 am)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: Attachment</p> <hr/> <p>On a good life, Dan. A beautiful life, that has love and connections with other people in it.</p> <p>I'm just putting words on Naturyl's fingers, though.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 27

(1/15/04 11:46 am)

Reply



Re: Attachment

---

Yes, pretty much that, although I would have been a little bit more conservative with the sentimentality. 'Beautiful' at times, yes, but difficult at times as well. I think it is the difficulty that everyone is trying to run away from with these belief systems, starting in prehistory but most notably in the Buddha, who devised the first great system of avoiding difficulty, and whose First Noble Truth is contradicted by his next three. The contradictions arise because the Buddha defines life as 'yin,' when in fact it is actually 'yinyang.' Life is suffering, but it is also happiness. Accordingly, the path to the cessation of suffering is the path to the cessation of happiness as well (as Buddhism freely admits).

The truth is much more Taoist than it is Buddhist, I think. As outlined above, you've got happiness and you've got pain. If you want to experience the former, you're going to have to deal with the latter. They come as a package deal - yin and yang united. If you try to renounce one, you automatically renounce the other as well, and so you actually renounce everything, and you might as well just die. Naturally, then, we find that death in one form or another is the ultimate goal of all religions, including the QRS one.

So, what would one miss out on? An authentic, full-featured life, quite possibly. Suffering and all, I think that would be a pretty lousy thing to miss out on for the sake of one's philosophical self-image.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 604

(1/15/04 12:44 pm)

Reply

Re: Attachment

---

Nice. I'd give you a thumbs up smiley if there was one.

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 28

(1/15/04 12:53 pm)

Reply



Re: Attachment

---

Thanks. They do need to enable emoticons here, IMO. A lot of people like to use them on occasion, myself included.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2035

(1/15/04 1:35 pm)

Reply



Re: Re 'genius' and women, ultimate truth, saviors, etc.

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I don't see that conclusion as reasonable. To attribute the current condition of the world, whatever that may be, to an obsession with women and femininity seems fallacious.

---

Because this obsession is so pervasive in our society, and because nobody ever really challenges it, it can be very hard to discern. It is only when you seriously pursue masculine lines of thought and start to challenge the deeper values of society, that you notice it. And when you do notice it, then boom! - it becomes crystal clear.

Society's obsession with women/femininity has its origins in the male's primary role in society - a role given to him by evolution over many thousands of years - to protect "women and children first". This had the effect of turning women into property and put them on a pedestal, and basically made them the centre of society, to be surrounded and defended by men - a role that all males were, and still are, expected to conform to.

That this dynamic is still being played out can be seen all around us in society at large, as well as on this forum. Just look at the way the males on this forum quickly rally around to protect women from the evil misogynistic beasts, just as their ancestors used to rally around to protect women and children from the attacks of bears or other tribes. It is something which is very primal in men, and thus requires a lot of attention and effort to overturn.

*Quote:*

---

Women could just as easily argue that the world is full of problems because people are overly attached to masculinity.

---

Women, of course, do say this. And men, bless their souls, quickly rally around to their side and agree with them.

*Quote:*

---

Of course, that isn't my viewpoint any more than the opposite is my viewpoint, but I've heard the argument made - and not altogether unpersuasively.

---

You're obviously endeavouring to make yourself appear balanced and mature, and thus place yourself in contrast to my "immature extremism". But in reality, you are engaging in the same process of denial that our whole society engages in.

*Quote:*

---

It just doesn't seem reasonable, this whole business of saying "it's the fault of the others."

---

No one is saying this. When a doctor discovers a grouping of cancer cells inside a patient's body and declares that for the sake of the patient's health the cancer must be eliminated, he isn't blaming cancer or sick people or anything like that. He is simply making a rational diagnosis to the problem at hand. The same applies to my approach to femininity.

*Quote:*

---

You know, it's kind of daft, that sort of thing. Maybe this is why Lao-Tzu advised us to "renounce wisdom," that the world would be "a hundred times better" for it.

---

Renounce wisdom for the sake of retaining delusions, such as feminine values? Or renounce it for the sake of being wise? There is a difference.

*Quote:*

---

Don't we have enough enlightened saviors already? One can usually meet four or five at the State Hospital during visiting hours. I'm sorry if that seemed harsher than it was intended to be, but I can't see much sanity in this business of imagining oneself to be the purveyor of Ultimate Wisdom.

---

When Lao Tzu wrote the Tao Te Ching and talked about the Tao in an authoritative manner, urging people to follow it in everything they do, he didn't imagine himself to be a purveyor of the highest wisdom?

It's amazing just how many people shy away from accepting responsibility for their own thoughts and wisdom, and from owning up to the fact that whenever they talk about enlightenment or the Tao with any sort of conviction, they are *already imagining themselves to be purveyors of the highest wisdom.*

And yet ironically, it is precisely the femininity within them which stops them taking this courageous step into greater honesty.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1260  
(1/15/04 1:50 pm)  
Reply

Attachment

---

*Quote:*

---

but most notably in the Buddha, who devised the first great system of avoiding difficulty, and whose First Noble Truth is contradicted by his next three.

---

Another anti-Buddhist! That is so not PC! Naturyl I love you! (oops)

*Quote:*

---

Naturally, then, we find that death in one form or another is the ultimate goal of all religions, including the QRS one.

---

Marvelous.

But is isn't really so in prehistory, such as animism. I personally think Tao springs from prehistory.

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 33

(1/15/04 3:29 pm)

Reply



Re: Attachment

David said,

*Quote:*

---

It is only when you seriously pursue masculine lines of thought and start to challenge the deeper values of society, that you notice it [the obsession with femininity]. And when you do notice it, then boom! - it becomes crystal clear.

---

Well, I don't know that I'd care to comment on whether or not I have seriously pursued 'masculine lines of thought,' as either an affirmation or a denial would lend some credibility to the idea of classifying thought in that manner. However, as far as 'challenging the deeper values of society' is concerned, I think that anyone who knows me either online or in 'real life' will gladly tell you that I have done so almost to the point of nausea. I know of few persons, except perhaps some classical Greek cynics and their modern-day 'drifter' counterparts, who have as thoroughly examined and found wanting the 'deeper values of society.' Remember, I reject most forms of 'gainful employment,' I reject all but the most modest 'material success,' I reject nationalism and most forms of 'patriotism,' I reject religion, I reject sports, I reject most (but not all) social traditions, I reject a large portion of my society's moral convictions, and I reject anything that does not generally conform to reason. Your assumption is that those who disagree with you simply haven't done the work necessary to arrive at your position, and that had they done so, they would not be objecting. This is, as I'm sure you're aware on some level, a patronizing assumption which sets one up to be reproved by evidence to the contrary. You would do yourself a service by resisting the temptation to assume that all dissenters simply haven't thought things through.

*Quote:*

---

Society's obsession with women/femininity has its origins in the male's primary role in society - a role given to him by evolution over many thousands of years - to protect "women and children first". This had the effect of turning women into property and put them on a pedestal, and basically made them the centre of society, to be surrounded and defended by men - a role that all males were, and still are, expected to conform to.

---

Agreed, but this is a history lesson, and not much of an argument except insofar as it develops a reasonable basis from which an extreme position can later be extrapolated.

*Quote:*

---

That this dynamic is still being played out can be seen all around us in society at large, as well as on this forum. Just look at the way the males on this forum quickly rally around to protect women from the evil misogynistic beasts, just as their ancestors used to rally around to protect women and children from the attacks of bears or other tribes. It is something which is very primal in men, and thus requires a lot of attention and effort to overturn.

---

I think you are being unfair here. When your (QRS) ideas are attacked, you usually claim to defend them in the interest of truth rather than of the individuals involved. Why can't others be operating from the same perspective? I think it is much more likely that the opposition you are encountering here is based on the users' desire to express what they see as the truth, rather than to 'protect' any individual users or women in general from your attacks. Some who oppose you may be operating from such a motive, but I am not, and I don't think the majority are, either. I have no desire to 'protect' women in this forum, as I am quite certain they are capable of protecting themselves in this environment. If you were attacking them with a baseball bat, I might feel a desire to intervene on their behalf, because women are clearly at a disadvantage in physical self-defense. In the matter of intellectual self-defense, however, I see far less reason to suppose that women are not fully capable of protecting themselves.

*Quote:*

---

You're obviously endeavouring to make yourself appear balanced and mature, and thus place yourself in contrast to my "immature extremism".

---

Well, I can understand why you might say this, but in reality, I am making no effort to 'appear' as anything other than what I am. Also, please note that I never used the term 'immature' in reference to you. Immature persons do

not develop misogynistic systems as sophisticated as your own. They simply scream "women suck" and are done with it. I don't think that maturity is really the issue. It's very trendy to accuse our opponents of 'not being grown-ups,' but I think that it is also very misleading. In fact, one has to do a certain amount of growing up in order to become really screwed up. Immature people haven't the life experience to develop truly remarkable aberrations.

*Quote:*

---

But in reality, you are engaging in the same process of denial that our whole society engages in.

---

I don't think so. Of course, in your mind, for me to say that "I don't think so" is undoubtedly just more evidence of the depth of my denial, but I can't help your perceptions. In reality, I realize full well that there are negative things about women. This hardly comes as a news flash, nor is it something I would likely see any reason to deny. In fact, I will go so far as to admit that many of the criticisms posted on QRS websites and on this forum have some basis in reality. Yes, there are problems with the common female mindset! Of course, it goes without saying (except to you) that there are problems with the common male mindset as well. Actually, I apologize - that last sentence is inaccurate. You would in fact readily admit the problems with the male mindset - but you would attribute them all to influence of the feminine one!

I deny nothing. Can some women effectively undermine and ruin many a man's dreams and especially his aspirations to philosophical thought? Absolutely. It happens every single day. However, this is just a peculiarity of the 'yin' side of human nature. Men can and do display just as many negative 'masculine' qualities, which women find equally devastating. Okay, so quite a few women are dismissive of philosophical thought. Cry me a river. Quite a few men are dismissive of their own children, that's why we have millions of child support lawsuits. The cookie crumbles both ways. Will you deny this?

*Quote:*

---

When a doctor discovers a grouping of cancer cells inside a patient's body and declares that for the sake of the patient's health the cancer must be eliminated, he isn't blaming cancer or sick people or anything like that. He is simply making a

rational diagnosis to the problem at hand. The same applies to my approach to femininity.

---

Well, in that case, I have to be frank with you. The approach you describe here seems dangerous. Nazi leadership spoke of Jews in exactly the same terms. They were simply a disease, to be perfunctorily removed without hesitation or emotion. It is merciful that when people are still ranting and raving about their hatred, they are usually harmless. It is when the emotion fades but the hatred remains that they become genuinely dangerous. Your words quoted above should be frightening to anyone who understands something about human nature.

*Quote:*

---

Renounce wisdom for the sake of retaining delusions, such as feminine values? Or renounce it for the sake of being wise? There is a difference.

---

Agreed - but I don't think we will come to any agreement regarding who has the delusions and who is wise. Perhaps both of us are deluded and neither wise, I don't know. I only know that all I have learned and cultivated in my several years of serious thought tells me that 'something is rotten in the state of Denmark' as it regards this misogyny business. Your positions are not consistent with those you often express in regard to other matters. This deep-seated hatred for an integral aspect of human nature can be nothing but a miscarriage of reason, and a rather nasty one at that. Every man has his Achilles' heel, I suppose.

*Quote:*

---

When Lao Tzu wrote the Tao Te Ching and talked about the Tao in an authoritative manner, urging people to follow it in everything they do, he didn't imagine himself to be a purveyor of the highest wisdom?

---

According to the legend, he wrote his book relectantly and at the behest of others before his final departure to realms unknown. This strikes me as quite a bit different from the various people who create 'paths to enlightenment' which they aggressively advertise and promote. Do you imagine that Lao-Tzu would have set up a 'GENIUS FORUM' in which to

push his message? The thought is absurd enough to elicit a smile. Lao-Tzu, if he existed, was essentially a reluctant old sage who, for the sake of being a bodhisattva, wrote a few scribblings for the masses. He would hardly have been a self-aggrandizing internet guru such as we encounter so commonly in modern times.

*Quote:*

---

It's amazing just how many people shy away from accepting responsibility for their own thoughts and wisdom, and from owning up to the fact that whenever they talk about enlightenment or the Tao with any sort of conviction, they are already imagining themselves to be purveyors of the highest wisdom.

---

This is a stronger point, but it still neglects to recognize the subjectivity involved in all conceptions of 'wisdom.' When I speak of the Tao and such, I am offering others a glimpse of what I perceive to be the highest wisdom of which I am capable. However, I am well aware that others may respond with something altogether different, which constitutes the highest wisdom of which they are capable. Which of us is truly more advanced is an entirely subjective matter, though there may be some objective criteria by which we might structure our subjective arguments. Ultimately, we all believe ourselves to be at least somewhat wise - few truly see themselves as fools. This is not what I am complaining about. My objection is to those who claim to have attained 'ultimate' wisdom - the very idea would be hooted down by Lao-Tzu, Socrates, and a host of others.

*Quote:*

---

And yet ironically, it is precisely the femininity within them which stops them taking this courageous step into greater honesty.

---

Nah. Wisdom is what prevents people from claiming to be wise.

Bird said:

*Quote:*

---

Another anti-Buddhist! That is so not PC! Naturyl I love you!

(oops)

---

Well, I'm not really 'anti-Buddhist' so much as I am 'anti-escapism.' Buddhism offers some good insights, for what it's worth. Still, the fact cannot be escaped that Buddhism defines life as suffering and then goes about seeking the cessation of suffering. *By definition*, the cessation of suffering is the cessation of life. No Buddhist will say it this plainly, but neither will any deny it once said.

*Quote:*

---

But is isn't really so in prehistory, such as animism. I personally think Tao springs from prehistory.

---

You're right. The two earliest religions, animism and pantheism, were about life rather than escape from life, of which death is the ultimate form. Unfortunately, with the possible exception of Taoism (which is close to a naturalistic pantheism), it's been all downhill since.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 216  
(1/15/04 9:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: Attachment

---

"Of course, it goes without saying (except to you) that there are problems with the common male mindest as well. Actually, I apologize - that last sentence is inaccurate. You wopuld in fact readily admit the problems with the male mindset - but you would attribute them all to influence of the feminine one!"

Modern men seem to follow one of two presets: the macho image or the sensitive what-women-want delusion. The macho image is far more feminine than it is masculine, because it is merely an image. The latter preset is an attempt to conform to what is perceived as being what women want, and so followed by those desperate to satisfy and be accepted, as they are taught that it is important for them to do so - so, it is a conformation to the desires of women in search of 'love'. Therefore it would seem just to attribute the state of the pathetic modern man, whichever of those types he is, to the infestation of femininity impressed on him.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 265

(1/16/04 12:57 am)

Reply

Re: Attachment

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: Imagine a computer which is programmed to do certain things rather than other things. We could say that the computer "values" a certain mode of operation. It tries to keep to a certain path. That is also the case with enlightened people. They try to keep to a certain path, but without emotional attachment.

Voce Io: That is not the case, Kevin. What you just talked about was cause and effect. A computer program is caused to be the way it is, and the effect is the way it is, and what it "values".

---

Exactly the same with us. Whatever we value is programmed into us by Nature. Nature causes us to be whatever we are, and think whatever we think.

*Quote:*

---

Yet, computer programs don't value things. People value things, and in order to value something, you must be attached to other things.

---

I don't see why we can't speak of a computer valuing certain things if it has been programmed to favor certain things over others. We ourselves work in exactly the same way. But what we value need not be an emotional attachment, it is simply programmed into us.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2045  
(1/16/04 8:33 am)  
Reply



Re: Attachment

Ynithrix wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Modern men seem to follow one of two presets: the macho image or the sensitive what-women-want delusion. The macho image is far more feminine than it is masculine, because it is merely an image. The latter preset is an attempt to conform to what is perceived as being what women want, and so followed by those desperate to satisfy and be accepted, as they are taught that it is important for them to do so - so, it is a conformation to the desires of women in search of 'love'. Therefore it would seem just to attribute the state of the pathetic modern man, whichever of those types he is, to the infestation of femininity impressed on him.

---

And if you try to break away from either of these two presets and consciously speak against them, you are immediately branded a misogynist, which is akin to being called a scumbag. Such is the power of woman.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(1/16/04 9:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Attachment</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And if you try to break away from either of these two presets and consciously speak against them, you are immediately branded a misogynist, which is akin to being called a scumbag. Such is the power of woman.</p> <hr/> <p>It is you who keeps casually throwing that word, "misogynist" like it doesn't mean anything. Are you saying that every guy on this forum that hasn't agreed with your views on feminity (including Thomas Kiernam) are scumbags? You did label a few of us here as misogynists. At any rate it's a pretty ballsy admission David. ;) A mighty power it is indeed if it has you on the run to the point of such absurd inconsistencies and contradictions. Ah yes, such is the power of women. More like such as the power of the deluded mind of a neurotic man who has such an irrational fear of women or "The Woman" that he credits it far more power than it truly has. Much to his own ruin, I might add. A sad spectacle it is really.</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 615  
(1/16/04 10:02 am)  
Reply

Re: Attachment

---

I think krussell2004 just made a very valid point. Of course, it will be evaded by David, because he has the belief that the attachment to women made him say that.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(1/16/04 10:23 am)  
Reply



Re: Attachment

---

He did make a valid point:

*Quote:*

---

A mighty power it is indeed if it has you on the run to the point of such absurd inconsistencies and contradictions. Ah yes, such is the power of women.

---

It is easy to see, from my perspective, that women have more power over David than over anyone else I know of. In fact, women apparently define David's entire mindset and worldview. In light of this, it is difficult to see how he is able to imagine himself free of their control. It is truly an absurd situation. To each their own, though, I suppose.

*Quote:*

---

Of course, it will be evaded by David, because he has the belief that the attachment to women made him say that.

---

Probably. Note that David ignored my entire last post, despite the fact that it sought to refute many of his claims. Perhaps that is for the best, though, as this topic is becoming tiresome in any case.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2050

(1/16/04 11:01 am)

Reply



Re: Attachment

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is only when you seriously pursue masculine lines of thought and start to challenge the deeper values of society, that you notice it [the obsession with femininity]. And when you do notice it, then boom! - it becomes crystal clear.

Nat: Well, I don't know that I'd care to comment on whether or not I have seriously pursued 'masculine lines of thought,' as either an affirmation or a denial would lend some credibility to the idea of classifying thought in that manner.

---

Any serious enquiry into truth that leads one further away from the human race and its values and conventions of thought is what I would call a "masculine line of thought".

Entering deeply into the world of cause and effect would be one such example.

*Quote:*

---

However, as far as 'challenging the deeper values of society' is concerned, I think that anyone who knows me either online or in 'real life' will gladly tell you that I have done so almost to the point of nausea. I know of few persons, except perhaps some classical Greek cynics and their modern-day 'drifter' counterparts, who have as thoroughly examined and found wanting the 'deeper values of society.' Remember, I reject most forms of 'gainful employment,' I reject all but the most modest 'material success,' I reject nationalism and most forms of 'patriotism,' I reject religion, I reject sports, I reject most (but not all) social traditions, I reject a large portion of my society's moral convictions, and I reject anything that does not generally conform to reason.

---

That's admirable, Nat. I do respect it, truly. But the things you have so far

rejected are still only the branches of society and not its root. You're still shying away from challenging the very heart of our deluded society.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Society's obsession with women/femininity has its origins in the male's primary role in society - a role given to him by evolution over many thousands of years - to protect "women and children first". This had the effect of turning women into property and put them on a pedestal, and basically made them the centre of society, to be surrounded and defended by men - a role that all males were, and still are, expected to conform to.

Nat: Agreed, but this is a history lesson, and not much of an argument except insofar as it develops a reasonable basis from which an extreme position can later be extrapolated.

---

Well, the next step is to observe the behaviour of humans more closely and discern how much this "historic principle" continues to play a role in shaping nearly every aspect of male behaviour.

Again, I contend that it is only conscious philosophers who are fully committed to truth and reason who begin to escape it.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: That this dynamic is still being played out can be seen all around us in society at large, as well as on this forum. Just look at the way the males on this forum quickly rally around to protect women from the evil misogynistic beasts, just as their ancestors used to rally around to protect women and children from the attacks of bears or other tribes. It is something which is very primal in men, and thus requires a lot of attention and effort to overturn.

Nat: I think you are being unfair here. When your (QRS) ideas are attacked, you usually claim to defend them in the interest of truth rather than of the individuals involved. Why can't others be operating from the same perspective?

---

The emotion and hysteria that is always aroused whenever I start making comments about women is strong evidence that there is something else going on inside these people's minds than the defence of truth.

*Quote:*

---

I think it is much more likely that the opposition you are encountering here is based on the users' desire to express what they see as the truth, rather than to 'protect' any individual users or women in general from your attacks. Some who oppose you may be operating from such a motive, but I am not, and I don't think the majority are, either. I have no desire to 'protect' women in this forum, as I am quite certain they are capable of protecting themselves in this environment.

---

I didn't mean that the males here are trying to protect the actual women who are here on this forum. I meant that they are protecting women in general, and by extension the women in their own lives. They are being prompted by a deep algorithm triggered inside them and instinctively rushing to woman's defence.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, there are problems with the common female mindset! Of course, it goes without saying (except to you) that there are problems with the common male mindset as well. Actually, I apologize - that last sentence is inaccurate. You would in fact readily admit the problems with the male mindset - but you would attribute them all to influence of the feminine one!

---

The feminine inside them, yes. What we commonly think of masculine men in our society - the sober, responsible, competent family men - is a bonzai-form of masculinity, one that has been completely stunted by feminine concerns and values.

*Quote:*

---

I deny nothing. Can some women effectively undermine and ruin many a man's dreams and especially his aspirations to philosophical thought? Absolutely. It happens every single day. However, this is just a peculiarity of the 'yin' side of human nature. Men can and do display just as many negative 'masculine' qualities, which women find equally devastating. Okay, so quite a few women are dismissive of philosophical thought. Cry me a river. Quite a few men are dismissive of their own children, that's why we have millions of child support lawsuits. The cookie crumbles both ways. Will you deny this?

---

No. I couldn't possibly deny the fact that many men are low-grade people with few redeeming features.

But again, you're not really going to the root of the issue and examining the power of woman/femininity on a deeper psychological level. The issue really has nothing to do with individual women themselves and their specific behaviour. Rather, it is what they *embody* as women which does the damage.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: When a doctor discovers a grouping of cancer cells inside a patient's body and declares that for the sake of the patient's health the cancer must be eliminated, he isn't blaming cancer or sick people or anything like that. He is simply making a rational diagnosis to the problem at hand. The same applies to my approach to femininity.

Nat: Well, in that case, I have to be frank with you. The approach you describe here seems dangerous. Nazi leadership spoke of Jews in exactly the same terms. They were simply a disease, to be perfunctorily removed without hesitation or emotion. It is merciful that when people are still ranting and raving about their hatred, they are usually harmless. It is when the emotion fades but the hatred remains that they become genuinely dangerous. Your words quoted above should be frightening to anyone who understands something about human nature.

---

Well, anyone who approaches the issue calmly and takes the time to understand my thought would never be able to compare me to the Nazis. I have nothing in common with them at all. My words above refer to a process of inner mental development in which inferior traits are discarded and superior traits enhanced. That is what development means.

I can understand your concerns, though. I'm often called a Nazi, usually in hysterical abusive tones. But again, it's a sign of just how strong people's attachment to woman/femininity is.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: When Lao Tzu wrote the Tao Te Ching and talked about the Tao in an authoritative manner, urging people to follow it in everything they do, he didn't imagine himself to be a purveyor of the highest wisdom?

Nat: According to the legend, he wrote his book relectantly and at the behest of others before his final departure to realms unknown. This strikes me as quite a bit different from the various people who create 'paths to enlightenment' which they aggressively advertise and promote. Do you imagine that Lao-Tzu would have set up a 'GENIUS FORUM' in which to push his message? The thought is absurd enough to elicit a smile. Lao-Tzu, if he existed, was essentially a reluctant old sage who, for the sake of being a bodhisattva, wrote a few scribblings for the masses. He would hardly have been a self-aggrandizing internet guru such as we encounter so commonly in modern times.

---

Reluctant or not, he did, in writing the Tao Te Ching, set himself up as an expert on wisdom. He did believe that he was a reliable purveyor of the highest wisdom. And if he was honest, he would openly admit this to be the case, if asked. Or at least I hope he would.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It's amazing just how many people shy away from

accepting responsibility for their own thoughts and wisdom, and from owning up to the fact that whenever they talk about enlightenment or the Tao with any sort of conviction, they are already imagining themselves to be purveyors of the highest wisdom.

Nat: This is a stronger point, but it still neglects to recognize the subjectivity involved in all conceptions of 'wisdom.' When I speak of the Tao and such, I am offering others a glimpse of what I perceive to be the highest wisdom of which I am capable. However, I am well aware that others may respond with something altogether different, which constitutes the highest wisdom of which they are capable. Which of us is truly more advanced is an entirely subjective matter, though there may be some objective criteria by which we might structure our subjective arguments. Ultimately, we all believe ourselves to be at least somewhat wise - few truly see themselves as fools. This is not what I am complaining about. My objection is to those who claim to have attained 'ultimate' wisdom - the very idea would be hooted down by Lao-Tzu, Socrates, and a host of others.

---

I have no doubt in my mind that Lao Tzu and Socrates believed they had attained the ultimate wisdom. And I also have no doubt that they were correct in thinking this. The Tao Te Ching, for example, is essentially nothing more than a series of statements which confidently and authoritatively point to the full nature of the Tao in all its glory.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: And yet ironically, it is precisely the femininity within them which stops them taking this courageous step into greater honesty.

Nat: Nah. Wisdom is what prevents people from claiming to be wise.

---

Or a false humility.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 882

(1/16/04 11:19 am)

Reply



Re: Attachment

---

*Quote:*

---

Borg: Modern men seem to follow one of two presets: the macho image or the sensitive what-women-want delusion. The macho image is far more feminine than it is masculine, because it is merely an image. The latter preset is an attempt to conform to what is perceived as being what women want, and so followed by those desperate to satisfy and be accepted, as they are taught that it is important for them to do so - so, it is a conformation to the desires of women in search of 'love'. Therefore it would seem just to attribute the state of the pathetic modern man, whichever of those types he is, to the infestation of femininity impressed on him.

DQ: And if you try to break away from either of these two presets and consciously speak against them, you are immediately branded a misogynist, which is akin to being called a scumbag. Such is the power of woman.

---

Are you actually subscribing to that shallow piece of thinking - that false dilemma? And then offering a trinary solution to it?

Anyway, you're as macho as they come. It's just that your powers are mental as opposed to physical. It's so obvious, just witness your puffed out chest, see how special it is. It takes an advanced turn of mind to appreciate just how special it is. You are 1 in a 600,000,000, roughly.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2052

(1/16/04 11:20 am)

Reply



Re: Attachment

Krussell wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: And if you try to break away from either of these two presets and consciously speak against them, you are immediately branded a misogynist, which is akin to being called a scumbag. Such is the power of woman.

Krussell: It is you who keeps casually throwing that word, "misogynist" like it doesn't mean anything. Are you saying that every guy on this forum that hasn't agreed with your views on feminity (including Thomas Kiernam) are scumbags? You did label a few of us here as misogynists.

---

I was merely turning an abusive label back onto those who like to use it to dehumanize their opponents. A bit of fun on my part.

*Quote:*

---

At any rate it's a pretty ballsy admission David. ;) A mighty power it is indeed if it has you on the run to the point of such absurd inconsistencies and contradictions. Ah yes, such is the power of women. More like such as the power of the deluded mind of a neurotic man who has such an irrational fear of women or "The Woman" that he credits it far more power than it truly has. Much to his own ruin, I might add. A sad spectacle it is really

---

Weren't you the fellow who claimed that all men think with their penises?

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 41

(1/16/04 11:22 am)

Reply



This is simply absurd.

---

So, then, let me see if I have this straight. What I ought to do is to stop toying around with rejecting relatively insignificant things like religion or nationalism and instead simply reject 99.99% of all women and 99% of all men on the grounds that they are 'feminine-minded' and therefore the cause of a deluded society. After doing so, I should then not hesitate to proclaim myself an enlightened sage and a purveyor of ultimate wisdom in front of anyone at any time, so as to avoid a false humility. Finally, I should make it my life's purpose to ensure that as many others as possible do the above as well, so that we can all experience 'enlightenment' together.

Umm, what part of this is supposed to be helpful? To be frank, it sounds like an instruction manual for creating xenophobic lunatics. You would have us all be Jim Jones in a world of Jim Joneses. Who will drink the kool-aid first? Perhaps after we all kill ourselves with this silly madness, the few women who were kept for breeding purposes will be kind enough to re-populate the world, in hopes of doing better next time.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 884

(1/16/04 11:35 am)

Reply



Re: Sports

---

*Quote:*

---

Nat: I reject most forms of 'gainful employment,' I reject all but the most modest 'material success,' I reject nationalism and most forms of 'patriotism,' I reject religion, I reject sports, I reject most (but not all) social traditions, I reject a large portion of my society's moral convictions, and I reject anything that does not generally conform to reason.

---

That is so bigoted.

Sports are great :-)

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 1/16/04 12:24 pm*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2055

(1/16/04 12:13 pm)

Reply



Re: This is simply absurd.

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So, then, let me see if I have this straight. What I ought to do is to stop toying around with rejecting relatively insignificant things like religion or nationalism and instead simply reject 99.99% of all women and 99% of all men on the grounds that they are 'feminine-minded' and therefore the cause of a deluded society.

---

Nearly right. Religion and nationalism are outer expressions of the feminine-minded. They are both primarily concerned with submission to a higher authority and the merging into a mob. They both involve the abandoning of rationality, individuality, personal responsibility, etc. So in abandoning femininity one is automatically abandoning them as well.

However, I don't go around automatically rejecting people simply on the grounds that they are feminine-minded. Rather, I try to spark something inside the masculine part of their minds. Only when it becomes evident that nothing will ever catch alight inside a particular person do I lose interest and begin to ignore him.

*Quote:*

---

After doing so, I should then not hesitate to proclaim myself an enlightened sage and a purveyor of ultimate wisdom in front of anyone at any time, so as to avoid a false humility.

---

Just state the truth whenever someone asks you if you think you are enlightened (which they often do whenever you start speaking authoritatively on wisdom). Of course, it can only be the truth if you are indeed genuinely enlightened.

In other words, I'm essentially arguing for a commonsense approach that is free of duplicity. Do you have a problem with that?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(1/16/04 12:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: This is simply absurd.

---

No. Instead, I have a problem with your belief that what you are advocating is actually "a commonsense approach that is free of duplicity."

"Genuinely enlightened" indeed. That and 75 cents will buy you a cup of coffee (which, incidentally, could claim to be 'genuinely enlightened' with precisely the same degree of reliability as that found in your own claim).

This is just the same sort of thing you hear from all of these types - I'm sure the leader of Heaven's Gate cult considered himself "genuinely enlightened" as well, and anyone who refused to off themselves in order to ride the UFO comet was just a deluded fool.

My gosh, when you put it that plainly, the thing seems so tiresome. I think I'll take my wife's advice and go do something more productive.

Have fun being 'genuinely enlightened,' and best of luck with the whole femininity-exterminating thing.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1417  
(1/16/04 12:43 pm)  
Reply

Re: This is simply absurd

---

To catch the right fish, you must use the right bait. Flexibility is often a strength. And strict rigidity to doctrine can sometimes increase your burden.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1418  
(1/16/04 12:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: Sports

---

Toast wrote,

*Quote:*

---

That is so bigoted.  
Sports are great :-)

---

How very unenlightened of you, heathen.

(I'll bet you a pint my Panthers make it to the Superbowl. :-P)

Tharan

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(1/16/04 12:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: This is simply absurd.

---

*Quote:*

---

Weren't you the fellow who claimed that all men think with their penises?

---

I was just having a little fun and wasn't really being serious as I have stated before. An attempt to get a rise out of you which evidently worked. As for calling you a misogynist, I can only speak for myself. I do recall only, however, that you accused me of insinuating that you were a misogynist in the "Courage and Masculinity" thread I started also to get your goat. Once again it seemed to work as you got all worked up AGAIN. Then you started a thread stating that all males who participate in this forum who don't agree with your views are misogynists. I countered that by saying that based on your views I think you're a misogynist. So we've come full circle. You are right though, venting can be loads of fun. ;)

*Edited by: krussell2004 at: 1/16/04 10:25 pm*

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(1/16/04 1:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: This is simply absurd.

---

*Quote:*

---

Weren't you the fellow who claimed that all men think with their penises?

---

A thought had just occurred to me. Wouldn't the above statement make me a misandronist? Have fun with that one, if it pleases you. I'm going to bed. You Australians have such ungodly hours. ;)

Good night or rather G'day mate. ;)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#) [9](#) [10](#) [11](#) [12](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1920<br/>(12/20/03 7:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas, you're contributing to the killing of souls every day without you even knowing it, just through the combination of your lack of enlightenment and your constant need to give teachings about matters of the spiritual realm. You also belong to an organization which has been killing millions of souls for centuries - name, Buddhism. And yet because you lack insight and imagination and wisdom, you're completely oblivious to this.</p> <p>The soul, of course, is that inside us which knows and loves Ultimate Reality. The truthful part of the brain.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>David, if you pretend to speak anything remotely resembling truth you should be able to prove it and tell me which souls I have murdered.</p> <hr/> <p>Since, in this thread, I've specifically accused you of murdering woman's souls for sexual pleasure, I'll concentrate on that:</p> <p>The question needs to be asked as to why men constantly need to praise to the skies women's multi-knobbed nature. It can't be for intellectual reasons. Women very rarely produce anything of intellectual interest.</p> |

Whatever thoughts that a woman expresses, it can be guaranteed that they have already been expressed in a far more powerful and interesting manner by men. Women only echo, in a far more diluted way, things they have heard from others or read about in a book. As such, only the most dull-witted of men could possibly find women intellectually stimulating.

It can't be for entertainment reasons. If you take away all of the sexual/whorish elements from a woman's behaviour, what do you have left? Someone who oscillates between juvenile inanity and matronly boorishness. The only thing that stops these behaviours from being unbearably tedious is the infusion of the sexual element. A woman gains her charm through the combination of sexuality and juvenility/motherliness/intellectual echoing. Without the sexual component, only the most lifeless of men, those who have absolutely no inner life to them at all, would find delight in women and give them the time of day. This is why old women are the most ignored class of people in society the world over.

Thus, the constant praise of women's multi-knobbed (i.e. her multi-faceted, incoherent, all-over-the-place, flowey) kind of behaviour ultimately comes from men's sexual desire. Men constantly praise women and defer to their banal concerns because they want to remain in their good books, and thus keep the possibility open for future sexual relations. They might not want to bonk every woman they meet - indeed, they might only want to bonk one or two of them out of the entire species - but they still continue to pour out the praise on all women regardless. For they subconsciously know that all women are just manifestations of the one entity - WOMAN - and that you cannot really praise one woman without praising all of them, just as you cannot disparage one of them without disparaging all of them.

The trouble with constantly praising women for their multi-faceted, incoherent, all-over-the-place, flowey behaviour is that it discourages them from developing a penetrative, coherent, consistent form of consciousness which is needed to make philosophical and spiritual progress. Hence, my beef with Thomas Knierim's misogynistic worship of women. I tell you truly, if women suddenly decided that they were going to make every effort to become Buddhas, he and his sixteen dogs would be horrified.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1348  
(12/20/03 10:12 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Wow, murdering souls for sexual pleasure. When you become Earth's great sage, David, hire a PR guy.

I don't necessarily think you are wrong, I just think you put little effort into expressing yourself with the most efficient impact in mind.

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1975  
(12/20/03 12:23 pm)  
Reply

----

---

***Quote:***

---

The effect of remaking all the species into a one-type brain category is both:

- to reduce the entire population physically by eliminating a "holder" brain type, including the attachment to remaking
  - to ensure the remaining population is more focussed on non-egotistical inter-system survival, ie survival of the wisest
- 

*suergaz: Can you explain this to me in other terms?*

*Kv: I am learning the "new generator logic" and am in a process of de-holder-ing.*

*What is your interpretation of that quote?*

Kellyven, I have great difficulty with the term "one-type brain category"... and if the wisest part of the population (generators?) were to remain after a physical reduction were effected (please help me understand this part specifically!) I do not see *why* it would focus on its survival over its life!

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 898

(12/20/03 7:24 pm)

Reply

Metaphysics

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000

If you take away all of the sexual/whorish elements from a woman's behaviour, what do you have left? Someone who oscillates between juvenile inanity and matronly boorishness. The only thing that stops these behaviours from being unbearably tedious is the infusion of the sexual element. A woman gains her charm through the combination of sexuality and juvenility/motherliness/intellectual echoing. Without the sexual component, only the most lifeless of men, those who have absolutely no inner life to them at all, would find delight in women and give them the time of day.

---

ABSOLUTE TRUTH

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000

The trouble with constantly praising women for their multi-faceted, incoherent, all-over-the-place, flowey behaviour is that it discourages them from developing a penetrative, coherent, consistent form of consciousness which is needed to make philosophical and spiritual progress. .

---

Metaphysics - Woman as organisation/church/political party etc.

Juvenile inanity because she has no desire or real sense of the eternal, the absolute and consistent truth.

Matronly boorishness because of her desire to increase numbers. Quantity over quality. She wants the increase of population first. Health, education, shelter etc are secondary.

Sexual charm she has because he desires to live as long as the eternal truth

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>that he can see.</p> <p>The secret truth/principle that can make a woman like a man is the same truth/principle that grants eternal life.</p> <p>When a man becomes like a woman he will be snuffed out existence as quickly as a candle falling into mud.</p>                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1978<br/>(12/20/03 9:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You two disgust me with your talk of making woman like man.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 819<br/>(12/20/03 11:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rabbit Gods..... sorry, dogs.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 461<br/>(12/21/03 6:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Quinn has a personality disorder, and shouldn't ever be likened to a sage. I would much rather take the wise words of a woman in menstruation, than of someone with some sort of insanity.</p>                                                                   |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1924<br/>(12/21/03 6:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You two disgust me with your talk of making woman like man.</p> <hr/> <p>It would seem that you've suddenly forgotten how to dance.</p> <p>What is this disgust of yours but an expression of your own sexual desire?</p> |

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 329<br/>(12/21/03 8:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Well, David, looks like you've went and chased everybody off . . . again.</p> <p>DEL, I don't think women really want to increase the population. A woman wants another kid like a man wants another car; he doesn't want it to increase the number of cars in the world. Same goes for health, education, and shelter, etc. Women exist to fulfill the desires of immediacy, and feel morally justified by the desire itself. Any other type of justification is an afterthought and is only brought up to pacify men, who are always fooled by it.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1983<br/>(12/21/03 11:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It would seem that you've suddenly forgotten how to dance.</p> <p>What is this disgust of yours but an expression of your own sexual desire?</p> <hr/> <p>What??!! My sexual desire for who??! Things like your equating womans sexuality with 'whorishness' as you put it, make me want to vomit.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1154<br/>(12/21/03 11:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I would much rather take the wise words of a woman in menstruation, than of someone with some sort of insanity.</p> <hr/> <p>Premenstrual syndrome gets far too much bad press. It's only in the last year that I realized that it is a valuable time for introspection. The tendency toward negativity is good because it helps to look at things in a</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |

searing way without cheer or excuse.

Unfortunately, it is often difficult to indulge in the needed introspection, because, thanks to women's lib, we now have to conduct ourselves like men - i.e., with consistency.

Consistency is not our nature, it is our nature to be cyclic.

The main driver of this difference is the hormones. Men have several bursts of testosterone on a diurnal cycle that varies little day to day. Women have a quite complex array of hormonal bursts and drops, with about 4 major parts to a cycle that is one month long.

I think it is kind of you, David, to hold onto the forlorn hope that women can be more like men. What you haven't grasped is that women are structurally, fundamentally different than men. I like the old-fashioned term - menfolk and womenfolk.

Of course when I read about the ancient warrior women, I remember how much people can vary according to their sense of themselves. But I am sure that the great women of old, the women of reknown, were not infused with a sense of their need to cast off their inferior femininity and be men.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 439

(12/21/03 1:31 pm)

Reply



Re: men and women

---

*Matronly boorishness because of her desire to increase numbers. Quantity over quality. She wants the increase of population first*

Personally I don't see what the problem with this is. If women - and most men - had developed a 'real sense of the eternal, the absolute and consistent truth' 2000 years ago then we wouldn't be here, they would have stopped breeding as much. And when it comes down to it - the only real thing of importance is that I exist.

Plus I think the real eternal truth is for us to spawn. It is a cooperative arrangement, women desire to be beautiful so as to move up the herd ladder. It is what the males wish. The well formed fawn gets the most powerful males. Intelligence is just an nice little add on.

I think the sheer numbers of people give us an adequate number of folks on the far right of the intelligence bell curve. It is beneficial to have <0.5% of such folks but any more and they'll just cause the fractuals we are involved in to spin out of control. Widespread understanding of ultimate reality can only exist when we have conquered the physical world, which

we haven't, but the pressure of overpopulation will produce the impetus to do so. Rich women do not have great desires to increase the population. Let the sheep produce what we need (yes I know - I'm still a sheep, but at least I'm watching the wolves).

Unlike Birdy though I don't think women are mentally that different from men, or vice versa as we can see now with the advent of the metro male or the career bitch. In the last couple of years I've read things and thought - that must have been written by a male, but it turns out the author is a female. Things are changing and although it is true that I don't know of any woman alive today who is always able to think outside of emotions, perhaps their female children or grandchildren might be. What is causing them to be as they are has changed enormously in the last 50 years.

Most of these believers in ultimate reality, just want women to be at their level of knowledge, so they become acceptable to fuck, so they don't think they are fucking animals or children.

The QRS have yet to point out the advantage of enlightenment to the human race apart from hypothetical statements that the problems of the world would be fixed because of the logical application of reason. What a boring bloody world that would be. I can see why they like it as it appears to keep the brain in a continuous loop of positiveness about itself. Everything they think of is 'good', it automatically is worthy of communicating to others or self-glorification. It is a self-perpetuating joy in themselves. All the same they are pretty smart cookies so most of what they say is correct within the limits of discussion on philosophical matters and is consistent - I respect them for this.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1929  
(12/21/03 3:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I think it is kind of you, David, to hold onto the forlorn hope that women can be more like men. What you haven't grasped is that women are structurally, fundamentally different than men.

---

We'll soon have the means to fix this, through genetic technology.

*Quote:*

---

Of course when I read about the ancient warrior women, I remember how much people can vary according to their sense of themselves. But I am sure that the great women of old, the women of reknown, were not infused with a sense of their need to cast off their inferior femininity and be men.

---

They should aim to be even better men than men are, just as men themselves should aim beyond their current development.

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The QRS have yet to point out the advantage of enlightenment to the human race apart from hypothetical statements that the problems of the world would be fixed because of the logical application of reason. What a boring bloody world that would be.

---

That's what heroion addicts say in regards to being without heroin. You don't think you could handle life without the drug of irrationality/insanity?

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Quinn has a personality disorder, and shouldn't ever be likened to a sage. I would much rather take the wise words of a woman in menstruation, than of someone with some sort of insanity.

---

Dan's right. You *are* lazy and boring.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1985<br/>(12/21/03 4:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                         | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>How would you wish to see women changed structurally through genetic manipulation David? Narrower hips? Less breasts? Bigger beards?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 462<br/>(12/21/03 4:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                          | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Then I am lazy and boring. It's just funny how dull you, Dan, and Kevin seem to be. Dan has shown me a bit of character, though. He seems to hold it back for you, though. Oh, I think he loves you, David.</p> <p>How uninteresting your mindless shit is! I get the feeling you bind yourself when I read you. Your burden is philosophy itself. You want so bad to be right, that you deny how much you want it. Your ego hasn't died. You haven't transcended it. You have a mental disorder, and have no way to back up how I am 'lazy' or 'boring'.</p> <p>Listen to yourself once. Women need to be genetically manipulated, in order to be what you consider as good? Men are the right sex, and women are the wrong (just so happens you are a man!)? Anyone who listens to a woman is a 'fool' or 'idiot'? Anyone who listens to this bullshit you (a man) talk about is a 'genius'?</p> <p>You think you are equal to a Christ or a Buddha! You can generally tell a person is deluded when they find something 'perfect' they can achieve, and become it. Sagehood? It's a fuckin' delusion. You seek acceptance in others, like the rest of us. Everyone here does, no matter how much they try to repress it. You want men to look up to you, and you want women to fear you.</p> <p>If I met you, I would kick your ass, then I would shit on your stomach. Bum. Rat. Scum. Waste. Idiot.</p> |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(12/21/03 5:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; height: 80px; width: 100%;"></div> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I can see your point, it's just another from of suppressive control, women have been forced into the weak emotional script by Men and perpetuated by society. Acting like a woman is considered to be a negative trait. When the roles are reversed and a man openly exhibits feminine emotion he is labeled a bitch or a pussy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(12/21/03 6:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>HTML Comments are not allowed</p> <p><i>Edited by: John at: 12/26/03 7:10 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>avidaloca<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 140<br/>(12/21/03 11:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>voce io wrote:</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>You think you are equal to a Christ or a Buddha! You can generally tell a person is deluded when they find something 'perfect' they can achieve, and become it. Sagehood? It's a fuckin' delusion. You seek acceptance in others, like the rest of us. Everyone here does, no matter how much they try to repress it. You want men to look up to you, and you want women to fear you.</p> <hr/> <p>I really think there should be a ban on this kind of ad hominem attack. It doesn't do anything other than create ill-will.</p> <p>I've know David for quite a few years and can safely say that he does not have a mental disorder in any way. The diagnosis he got from the government was purely to justify why they can't force him to work - they think "he must be crazy". They hate the fact that he isn't so they invent this to placate themselves.</p> <p>I can actually think of a hell of a lot of other people who function in so called normal society who I would consider absolute f*#@#ing lunatics. I've never seen David exhibit any of the behaviour of these apparently "normal" people because it isn't in his nature, which is why he follows a nobler path.</p> <p>Martin</p> <p><i>Edited by: avidaloca at: 12/21/03 11:37 pm</i></p> |

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1996<br/>(12/21/03 11:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Of course David doesn't have a mental disorder, he simply comes from down there somewhere, er deep down there down the order of mentality (: D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 330<br/>(12/22/03 3:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>voce io: You think you are equal to a Christ or a Buddha! You can generally tell a person is deluded when they find something 'perfect' they can achieve, and become it. Sagehood? It's a fuckin' delusion. You seek acceptance in others, like the rest of us. Everyone here does, no matter how much they try to repress it. You want men to look up to you, and you want women to fear you.</p> <p>Martin: I really think there should be a ban on this kind of ad hominem attack. It doesn't do anything other than create ill-will.</p> <hr/> <p>No way. You'd give up freedom of expression just for that? If David cared so much about being spit on, then he shouldn't have called Voce Io lazy and boring. It's not like he's an unpredictable person or anything.</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 463<br>(12/22/03 6:42 am)<br>Reply | Re: ----<br><hr/> I should only be banned because I said I would kick his ass and shit on his stomach; not because I called him insane.<br><br>Yeah, David isn't insane! He thinks he is a genius, he thinks women need genetic manipulation, and he is the one that resembles a primate.<br><br>Damn, I was going to post his picture, but it seems that the Genius List is down.<br><br>No...go ahead and ban me. I was getting sick of all the idiots here. |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 382<br>(12/22/03 7:07 am)<br>Reply    | Re: ----<br><hr/> Scott, you cannot mean that.<br>OK, if they ban you, then I'm going with you.<br>You are either lazy nor boring, what the hell that guy thinks he's saying.<br>And yes, you are an idiot. Aren't we all.<br>Don't try to make yourself interesting.                                                                                                                                                                                          |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 464<br/>(12/22/03 8:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Paul, you are a strange but good guy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1932<br/>(12/22/03 9:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>It is always interesting to observe the strong emotional reactions that arise whenever a thinker challenges the value of women. Apart from anything else, it is proof of the human race's <i>enormous</i> attachment to women and one of the main factors that stops people from freeing up their minds for wisdom.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1933<br/>(12/22/03 9:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>John wrote:</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">The stance I do not agree with is this slandering of women, it has no merit.</p> <hr/> <p>Where have I slandered women?</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Women are as necessary as men (obviously), they can be helpful and they can be a pain in the but, it's just that few ever reach for the 'infinite'. This does not merit slander. The plain truth said simply is enough.</p> <hr/> <p>Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.</p> |

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 465<br/>(12/22/03 10:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>David, you aren't a thinker. You are an escapist.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2001<br/>(12/22/03 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.</p> <hr/> <p>David, you're joking aren't you?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1160<br/>(12/22/03 12:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>re-</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Women are as necessary as men (obviously), they can be helpful and they can be a pain in the but, it's just that few ever reach for the 'infinite'. This does not merit slander. The plain truth said simply is enough.</p> <hr/> <p>But John, you may misunderstand David. He has an essay here somewhere, called something like "The Great Divide" that explains how it happened that through a couple of million years of evolution, precisely because of the way that the two sexes were necessary, that men ended up with absolutely all of the best traits, and women got all the worst.</p> |

He never denied that women have been necessary, but all that is past. Now that we have technology and science, we can make women into men, use test tubes to reproduce, and since emotion will also be eliminated, no one will be bothered with the need for sex or love or romance. Actually, the sex drive should be as easy to eliminate as the femaleness of women, easier in fact. Plus, the women will be what is commonly considered ugly, helping matter greatly.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 680

(12/22/03 12:45 pm)

Reply



Re: men and women

---

David: Thomas, you're contributing to the killing of souls every day without you even knowing it, just through the combination of your lack of enlightenment and your constant need to give teachings about matters of the spiritual realm.

Thomas replies (busily sweeping imagined body parts):

Uh sorry David, I forgot! There can only be one guru. Indeed, we must count ourselves lucky. Our antlike comprehension cannot cope with the ocean of knowledge you pour before us. We must be grateful for every crumb of wisdom that falls from your mouth.

(turns away stifling a burst of laughter)

In your reply you spend three paragraphs of impressive length on analyzing possible reasons for why men speak favorably of, or -heaven forbid- even praise women and associate with them, presenting the most sophisticated chains of thought, yet the answer still eludes you. It is so simple. Because of love. Men praise women because they love women. Both, men and women seek unification with the other sex because they strive to become complete human beings. This goes far beyond mere reproduction and gratification, otherwise the elaborate rituals and procedures that exist in relationships cannot be explained.

David: You also belong to an organization which has been killing millions of souls for centuries - name, Buddhism.

Hmm, it seems I learn something new every day. Organization? For your information, I am not associated with any specific teachers, temples, or any specific Buddhist community (except perhaps the kingdom of Thailand as a whole), although there are some teachers I like, and some communities that I sympathize with, especially the ones that spend their donation money on social work rather than on more golden temples.

As for "murdering souls", I believe that is merely a colorful slander you apply to groups who hold a set of views different from your own.

Thomas

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1161

(12/22/03 12:54 pm)

Reply

men and women

---

Man, Jimmy, you struck out this time! If people were enlightened 2000 years ago they would have not have engaged in the mad blindness and crazed greed and mindless reproduction. Why in the world do you assume that enlightened people would be incapable of reproducing? Are you guys so backward that you actually equate sex with sin?

Of course men and women constantly upgrade themselves via two main mechanisms - the contingencies of life (nature) and the selection of the opposite sex. Men desire beauty in women above all, and so of course they will slowly get it.

And how can it be good for the race when the stupidest have the most children? Certain groups, like the Jews, have a reputation for consistently high IQ's, and I bet you can find the reason in the cultural practices of allowing the smartest people to also have more success at reproduction, and weeding out the worst.

The reason you say women and men are not mentally that different may be just because, as Thomas said, we are more alike than different.

I am almost always able to think outside of emotion. Every once in a while I get upset enough that I am just venting or whatever. I just do not see women as being inferior in this. I've known too many men who are unable to be rational at all when upset. It is generally so that men take a bigger push, or are pushed by fewer types of things, into becoming emotional. One of my daughters is even more rational than me. I really don't think she has ever been irrational even as a baby. She's a rather pretty girl who loves babies like anything and is one of those people who keeps all the relationships humming. When she moved away, her high school circle of friends fell apart. She was the center.

Anyone who is really intelligent, or spiritually advanced, would feel uncomfortable fucking a bimbo or dumb jock, in fact, women would probably feel even more uncomfortable, since they are not visually fixated about the opposite sex.

Jimmy, do we need the world to be in this hopeless and repetitive mess for it to not be boring? You know, I've gotten to the point where almost all TV violence and pathos are simply a yawn for me.

But I agree that QRS have a boring vision, or seem to. They aspire to robohood, what do you expect? Pinocchio wanted to be a real boy but they want to be androids.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 681  
(12/22/03 1:00 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

David: So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.

Hitler thought the same of Jews. Welcome to the dark side. Your views are essentially evil.

David: Where have I slandered women?

It is suprising that a man of your intelligence asks this question, and, although I think that your preception is fairly skewed, it is not quite skewed enough for this question to be genuine. You know very well that you do slander women, yet you assume that the end -your idea of truth- justifies the means.

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1165  
(12/22/03 3:08 pm)  
Reply

men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

Because of love. Men praise women because they love women.

---

It's an interesting phenomenon. Certainly there are myriad reasons to love women, but yet the male love of the female is even more fundamental than that. I've been watching nature. Of course it is the mating instinct - but it is even stronger than that. The pleasure gained from sex cannot begin to compensate for what many males lose in strength and time and effort for even the chance at joining with a female. Obviously, those males who

react that way to females are the ones who reproduce most often. But how did it get started?

From what I understand of biology, the first males were the simplest, the male is an invention of nature for improved variation over, say, bacteria. So the purpose of the male is to carry DNA and give it back when needed. When you look at the life cycle of, say, caribou, the male spends his life and strength for the chance for mate for a few seconds, a few times in his life, while the female spends her life serving the young. Of course society is female. What else could it be? All the higher animals have achieved a society in which the males, once excluded except for mating, have made themselves useful enough to be tolerated for longer and longer periods in female company. That the male exists to serve the female is shown by the fact that all males are always ready without exception to drop everything, and risk everything, at any time when the female calls, and that he spends essentially all his life waiting for just that.

The male loves the female because she is the source from which he came. There is really nothing else to do but return to her. How can you not love the source of life? The female loves life by nurturing offspring, and the male nurtures life by loving the female. It could be rightly said that the definition of the male is that which loves the female.

Because of this we have that slight, faintly tragic difference in love between men and women. Men must always love more. The male heart goes directly toward the female, much as he loves his kids, but the female heart is always divided.

If Jesus said the highest love is proved by being willing to die for one's friends, then men and other male animals prove their fundamental love for females by protecting them above their own lives. Whereas the female runs for it!

For a man to despise women is unnatural, and that is why people react emotionally to it. It is like saying that it is wisdom to commit suicide. A man who hates women must of necessity hate himself. There is something wrong in his manhood. He of course knows this somewhere or other, but with his gift of brain categorization, he can lie to himself about it to a somewhat successful degree.

It is really only in humans that we see the full flowering of the male principle, which lies in its potential.

When you see what humans have become in their efforts to please the opposite sex, it is tomfoolery to suggest that a one-legged race would be more productive. It is because of women that men have become demigods. Women and potential.

I still haven't figured out how men managed to become almost the only species I can think of in which the female has equal or greater beauty. This is a major coup.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1935  
(12/22/03 3:19 pm)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

He never denied that women have been necessary, but all that is past. Now that we have technology and science, we can make women into men, use test tubes to reproduce, and since emotion will also be eliminated, no one will be bothered with the need for sex or love or romance.

---

God more than makes up for all of this, if you have faith.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1936  
(12/22/03 3:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Uh sorry David, I forgot! There can only be one guru. Indeed, we must count ourselves lucky. Our antlike comprehension cannot cope with the ocean of knowledge you pour before us. We must be grateful for every crumb of wisdom that falls from your mouth.

---

There have been many good gurus or teachers of wisdom throughout history. I certainly don't claim to be the only one, nor even the best one. But nevertheless, there is only one path to Truth. And your actions, values and beliefs, Thomas, help discourage others from travelling upon it.

*Quote:*

---

(turns away stifling a burst of laughter)

---

Oh no, let it all out, Thomas. Why hide behind a frozen mask all the time?

*Quote:*

---

In your reply you spend three paragraphs of impressive length on analyzing possible reasons for why men speak favorably of, or -heaven forbid- even praise women and associate with them, presenting the most sophisticated chains of thought, yet the answer still eludes you. It is so simple. Because of love. Men praise women because they love women.

---

What a banal and useless comment, totally inappropriate on a philosophical discussion forum. It is like saying that the Nazis tortured and killed because they were evil, or that missionaries used to spread the Christian religion because they were godly. It doesn't even begin to scratch the surface of what is really going on, psychologically speaking.

Men love women because they love the egotistical pleasures and benefits they acquire from them - e.g. sex, emotional comforts, flattery, approval, someone to dominate or submit to, etc. In other words, their love of women is a form of self-love and based entirely in ignorance.

*Quote:*

---

Both, men and women seek unification with the other sex because they strive to become complete human beings. This goes far beyond mere reproduction and gratification, otherwise the elaborate rituals and procedures that exist in relationships cannot be explained.

---

Well, your prescription really only applies to people who are so deficient in their psychology and character that they are, in effect, only half a being.

*Quote:*

---

For your information, I am not associated with any specific teachers, temples, or any specific Buddhist community (except perhaps the kingdom of Thailand as a whole), although there are some teachers I like, and some communities that I sympathize with, especially the ones that spend their donation money on social work rather than on more golden temples.

---

Then why is it that whenever you speak about spiritual matters you sound exactly like a Buddhist textbook of the academic, Hinayanist variety?

*Quote:*

---

As for "murdering souls", I believe that is merely a colorful slander you apply to groups who hold a set of views different from your own.

---

No, it is the truth, alas.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1937  
(12/22/03 3:49 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.

Thomas: Hitler thought the same of Jews. Welcome to the dark side. Your views are essentially evil.

---

According to your comments on another thread, good and evil are subjective and without absolute existence. Have you now changed your mind?

*Quote:*

---

David: Where have I slandered women?

Thomas: It is suprising that a man of your intelligence asks this question, and, although I think that your preception is fairly skewed, it is not quite skewed enough for this question to be genuine. You know very well that you do slander women, yet you assume that the end -your idea of truth- justifies the means.

---

So where exactly have I slandered women?

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(12/22/03 4:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*DavidQuinn000*

-----

*John wrote:*

*Quote:*

-----

*The stance I do not agree with is this slandering of women, it has no merit.*

-----

*Where have I slandered women?*

Your words cannot be taken in any other way, sorry fella.

*Quote:*

-----

*Women are as necessary as men (obviously), they can be helpful and they can be a pain in the but, it's just that few ever reach for the 'infinite'. This does not merit slander. The plain truth said simply is enough.*

-----

*Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.*

This sort of statement reminds me of man's continuing interference and

destruction of mother nature. Do you have no faith in nature man? The Yin Yang interplay is cosmic, messing with this is a perilous undertaking. Those that will find the 'Way' will find it!

No David, you are wrong, woman has her place, if she does not reach for the infinite, don't mind it, just get on with the Great Matter at hand. My advise, ho ho, is to take that last post off the 'Quality Posts' thread, it does this place no credit.

You and Kevin are princes here, but you are not Princes, yet!

Prajna Paramita

John

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(12/22/03 5:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: re-

---

*birdofhermes*

*But John, you may misunderstand David.*

In my opinion all this wrangling over woman is a waste of time. The important matter here is how to become a Buddha!

You may be pleased to hear that women become Buddhas too. :)

But you already knew that of course.

John

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 685  
(12/22/03 7:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

David: But nevertheless, there is only one path to Truth.

This is exactly what genocidal dictators, ruthless generals, and misguided gurus believe and preach. What concerns this question, I am with J. Krishnamurti. He said, "truth is a pathless land." I think he is right. Yet, without a path most people get lost, and hence, paths are useful - at least until one has developed the navigation skills to wander safely without one.

David: Then why is it that whenever you speak about spiritual matters you sound exactly like a Buddhist textbook of the academic, Hinayanist variety?

The fact that you assign this role to me is a result of your inexperience and

your prejudice. It may seem so to you because I make frequent references to Buddhist teachings. I do this from a practical point of view, because I find the teachings valuable in view of truth, not because I have any associations with Buddhist clerics. Of course, Buddhism is only \*one\* expression of truth and there are certainly many different expressions.

David: What a banal and useless comment, totally inappropriate on a philosophical discussion forum.

The topic of love is neither useless nor inappropriate for a philosophical discussion forum. I mentioned it, because in your analysis you have completely missed the point. I just inserted the missing piece. From there you can go on and discuss the nature of love, and the psychological subtleties of relationships between man and woman, how love between man and woman differs from motherly love, fatherly love, how it relates to altruism, compassion, hatred, and so on, which doubtlessly gives you a plethora of interesting philosophical topics.

David: Men love women because they love the egotistical pleasures and benefits they acquire from them - e.g. sex, emotional comforts, flattery, approval, someone to dominate or submit to, etc. In other words, their love of women is a form of self-love and based entirely in ignorance.

It depends, doesn't it? What you describe is true for exploitative relationships that vegetate in the lower realms of human ethics. However, I would be quite surprised if you can show me a marriage that is purely based on exploitation and selfishness. Even the lowliest couple enjoys some moments of giving and sharing; at least occasionally. Anna made an interesting statement in view of this. She said something to the effect that the spiritual goal of a man is to sacrifice himself for the female, while the female sacrifices herself for her offspring. Of course, this is quite flattering to women, albeit not quite true. Men choose whatever they find to be a worthy cause, which differs according to their upbringing, such as family, fatherland, company, career, ideals, philosophy. Women are not very different in this regard, although they are naturally more inclined to nurture and develop strong attachments to their children. The purpose of the sacrifice does not really matter that much in my view. What matters is the conquest of the ego which enables one to make that sacrifice.

Thomas: Hitler thought the same of Jews. Welcome to the dark side. Your views are essentially evil.

David: According to your comments on another thread, good and evil are subjective and without absolute existence. Have you now changed your mind?

By no means. I said that good and evil are *subjective*, not that they are *arbitrary*. With regard to women you hold a conviction that most people would consider evil (for good reasons I might add, because it is destructive).

Thomas

foucuse

Registered User

Posts: 6

(12/22/03 9:24 pm)

Reply

men and women

---

What would you do without the sun? Say the sun burns up and humans figure out a way to design one.

Oh, this must be going against mother nature. The sun, is mother nature.

So, you would be willing to die.. instead of creating a sun (if we were that advnaced, and able to do so).

You can't just use the term mother nature as a protection! "You can't do that, that's not right"

What would you do without computers? Computers are not "mother nature" .. they cause pollution.

So what if women were eliminated, or even man was eliminated.. and better beings were created? The question is, what is better? Eliminating women means that you'd have to some how elimnate them.. so instead of elimnating them, why not phase them out?

Some animals go extinct. Some animals change drastically, over time (animals at the bottom of the ocean for example in dark place, that can live with no light - adapted to that condition).

Now this is quite funny to think about "women going extinct". In fact, instead of them going extinct, why not just figure a way to assist the process of adapting women to what is "better" - into more useful beings (I'm not saying make them into men via plastic surgery)

Instead of: Eliminate all magazines with women on them as sex symbols.  
Eliminate all women singers that use sex to sell(i.e britney spears).  
Eliminate all pornography that suggests women as objects.

Search and replace eliminate, with "Adapt or Assist in"

You could: Adapt or assist in helping people to stop using magazines with women on them as sex symbols. Adapt or assist in changing all women singers that use sex to sell(i.e britney spears). Adapt or assist in helping

women stop wearing clothes that suggest sex. Adapt or assist in helping women not pretend (i.e. faking it during sex).

Why eliminate women, why not just try and make things "better"... slowly and surely? So instead of having a hitler style view.. of elimination, you could make use of what you already have (women are already here, so just help them get better, if they are currently not "better" or not in an acceptable condition)

What I don't understand about women is the whole money situation, and sex. In no way am I claiming the majority of women are out there for a man's money, though.

Some women:

I want his money, I'll just pretend I'm having a good time in bed.. I want kids, he will support them, since he has money. They will live a good life.

Men:

Men don't seem to go after women for money.. as usual, as women go after men, for money. You could have a real poor women, and if she looked really good, the man would go for her. If the woman was rich, the man wouldn't go for her 9 times out of ten (just a guess here, nothing scientific.)

Ok, so have I just sort of proved that women are interested in a person's money, whereas men are interested in sex?

Since money and sex kind of mingle together, is this what is holding men and women together, in a lot of cases? The two most ugliest topics, sex, and money, hold man and women together?

Not all men and women: I know, I know, there are true relationships out there where money and sex are not the basis of relationships. BUT, how about the majority, or relationships? the majority, not the rare cases, of true relationships (that is if you believe there are true relationships.. I believe there could be or is rare ones, but I'm not focusing on rare here.. I'm focusing on, the majority - since that is what "counts")

And also on the topic of elimination of women: what about eliminating all men that are interested in sex? Men that have tons of porno books stacked up in their house, and men that go out and laugh at women who don't wear slutty clothes. Men that focus on getting laid -

i.e. let's go out to dinner, but my main intent, is to get laid.. so maybe I should get flowers too.

Should those men be eliminated - you'd probably say "no, we just need to change their thinking, or adapt them". So why not adapt women then?

They don't have to be sex objects, they don't have to buy magazines with sluts on them. They don't have to watch soap operas. Just like men don't have to look and stare at breasts, when a women wears slutty clothing.. we could adapt those men.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 198  
(12/22/03 11:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: But nevertheless, there is only one path to Truth.

Thomas: This is exactly what genocidal dictators, ruthless generals, and misguided gurus believe and preach. What concerns this question, I am with J. Krishnamurti. He said, "truth is a pathless land." I think he is right.

---

*Truth* itself may be a pathless land - the realm of the Buddhas (who, incidentally still travel Buddha-paths) - but the *path to truth* is something altogether different, as it is not travelled by Buddhas.

A student went to a sage and asked: "What is the one and only path to enlightenment"?

The sage answered: "The abandoning of delusions."

The student replied: "But what is the secret to abandoning my delusions?"

The sage answered: "If you are carrying a burden, how many ways are there to drop it to the ground?"

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1166<br>(12/22/03 11:50 pm)<br>Reply | men and women<br><hr/> <i>Quote:</i><br><hr/> while the female sacrifices herself for her offspring. Of course, this is quite flattering to women,<br><hr/><br>No reason to consider that more flattering. Male love has a spiritual quality, is more of an idea, than female love. It is visceral and compulsive yet also has a voluntary quality that elevates. It is the river which carries male potential along. |
| avidaloca<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 141<br>(12/23/03 4:15 am)<br>Reply      | Re: men and women<br><hr/> Weininger said the relationship of man to woman is the relationship of freedom to necessity. It's the same parallel as form to matter or something to nothing.                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 45

(12/23/03 7:19 am)

Reply



Re: men and women

---

Women have been dominated and oppressed for so long that they have no concept of freedom, the majority of them think that their freedom lies in being able to think and act more like a woman.

They have been born and bred for the development and progression of the species and its societies.

They paint their faces, adorn their bodies with trinkets, starve and bloat themselves and mutilate their bodies thru plastic surgery for nothing more than the appeasement of mans desire to procreate.

The love of woman is nothing more than the love of self, the love of how they make you feel about yourself.

We live in this ignorant, politically correct environment where no one is allowed to point out distinctions or the duality of the mind.

Its funny all of this talk about the illusion of the ego, the removal of duality and the desire to know Reality and yet when the truth is discussed people fall right back into their socially constructed frame of mind/ego (that believes that they are their gender) and defend the shackles of the women's subservient role.

David and Kevin are not degrading Women, they are trying to point out that they have as much potential for Liberation as does a man, but first they must stop existing purely for the enjoyment of man and start living for themselves, as individuals.

*Edited by: N0X23  at: 12/23/03 7:22 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2010

(12/23/03 9:26 am)

Reply

----

---

Nox, you haven't thought enough on these things.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1938

(12/23/03 10:43 am)

Reply



Re: men and women

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: Men love women because they love the egotistical pleasures and benefits they acquire from them - e.g. sex, emotional comforts, flattery, approval, someone to dominate or submit to, etc. In other words, their love of women is a form of self-love and based entirely in ignorance.

Thomas: It depends, doesn't it? What you describe is true for exploitative relationships that vegetate in the lower realms of human ethics.

---

It applies to all forms of sexual and emotional relationships. The only time that a relationship escapes being selfish and ego-serving is when it occurs between two Buddhas. But then again, such a relationship wouldn't really be a relationship.

*Quote:*

---

However, I would be quite surprised if you can show me a marriage that is purely based on exploitation and selfishness.

---

I would be even more surprised if you could show me a marriage that isn't.

*Quote:*

---

Even the lowliest couple enjoys some moments of giving and sharing; at least occasionally.

---

Sure, the all-pervading selfishness which characterizes marriage tends to oscillate between the mode of "sharing" (a form of selfishness which includes other people in the loop) and non-sharing (inward narcissistic selfishness).

*Quote:*

---

Anna made an interesting statement in view of this. She said something to the effect that the spiritual goal of a man is to sacrifice himself for the female, while the female sacrifices herself for her offspring. Of course, this is quite flattering to women, albeit not quite true.

---

"Quite flattering" understates it a bit. "Rampant female meglomania" is perhaps a more appropriate way of putting it.

Anna inadvertently touched on a genuine reality before her meglomania got the better of her. The role of men in our evolutionary past, as well as throughout the history of civilization, has indeed been one of self-sacrifice. Men have evolved to be the protectors of society (i.e. of women and children), to sacrifice their time, and even their lives, to protect their societies from war and natural disasters. Hence, the idea of sacrificing oneself for a lofty ideal, such as Truth, isn't foreign to them. Such sacrifice is foreign to women, however, who have evolved to be placed on a pedestal and molley-coddled within.

It is patently untrue that women "sacrifice" themselves for their offspring. On the contrary, women are *thoroughly enhanced* by having children, as evidenced by the way they glow when they get pregnant. Women love having children in the same way that they love getting a new address - it adorns them and provides them with networks and status within the wider community.

*Quote:*

---

Men choose whatever they find to be a worthy cause, which differs according to their upbringing, such as family, fatherland, company, career, ideals, philosophy. Women are not very different in this regard, although they are naturally more inclined to nurture and develop strong attachments to their children. The purpose of the sacrifice does not really matter that much in my view. What matters is the conquest of the ego which enables one to make that sacrifice.

---

Yes, the way the German population sacrificed themselves for the Nazi cause was a joy to behold. The important point was that they sacrificed themselves to *something*; the consequences emanating from this are irrelevant.

*Quote:*

---

David: According to your comments on another thread, good and evil are subjective and without absolute existence. Have you now changed your mind?

Thomas; By no means. I said that good and evil are subjective, not that they are arbitrary. With regard to women you hold a conviction that most people would consider evil (for good reasons I might add, because it is destructive).

---

Again, in Germany, in the thirties, most people thought that speaking and acting against Hitler's interests was evil. So I don't think that "most people" are a reliable judge of what constitutes evil.

I agree that my views on women are destructive of what most people deeply cherish and value - namely, a mindless existence with a pretty woman beside them. I don't back away from this. But the mere fact that it is destructive doesn't make it evil.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1939  
(12/23/03 10:58 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Where have I slandered women?

John: Your words cannot be taken in any other way, sorry fella.

---

Again, what words?

Yes, I've articulated some harsh truths about women, but slander? I don't think so.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.

John: This sort of statement reminds me of man's continuing interference and destruction of mother nature. Do you have no faith in nature man? The Yin Yang interplay is cosmic, messing with this is a perilous undertaking. Those that will find the 'Way' will find it!

---

My speaking against women is also part of the Yin and Yang of Nature, just as your speaking against this form of speaking is a part of it.

*Quote:*

---

No David, you are wrong, woman has her place, if she does not reach for the infinite, don't mind it, just get on with the Great Matter at hand.

---

Eliminating the feminine, unconscious aspect of mind *is* part of the Great Matter. An essential part of it, in fact.

It could be said that cancer has its place in Nature, but do we really want to keep it? Does eliminating cancer constitute a breach of Nature? Not at all. The only thing it breaches is a lower quality existence steeped in pain.

*Quote:*

---

In my opinion all this wrangling over woman is a waste of time. The important matter here is how to become a Buddha!

---

Wrangling over woman is a very large part of becoming a Buddha. Woman easily constitutes one of the strongest attachments held by the human race. It has to be addressed by anyone who seeks the wisdom of non-attachment. It can't be ignored, as most people on this forum are trying to do.

*Quote:*

---

You may be pleased to hear that women become Buddhas too. :)

---

True, but not in their current form.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 46  
(12/23/03 2:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

*Quote:*

---

Nox, you haven't thought enough on these things.

---

Fair enough...Now when you say "these things" are you referring to this topic or to my postings in general?

Would you be willing to expand on your comment?  
Do you feel that my thinking is immature, incomplete or are they contradicting your thoughts?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2011  
(12/23/03 2:41 pm)  
Reply

----

---

**Quote:**

---

Fair enough...Now when you say “these things” are you referring to this topic or to my postings in general?

---

Your last post.

**Quote:**

---

Would you be willing to expand on your comment?  
Do you feel that my thinking is immature, incomplete or are they contradicting your thoughts?

---

Yes, I'll expand on it soon. I must leave for about a week. I'll get back to you.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 466  
(12/23/03 3:07 pm)  
Reply

...

---

Oh, the poor souls that listen to David's drivell!

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 687  
(12/23/03 3:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

David: The only time that a relationship escapes being selfish and ego-serving is when it occurs between two Buddhas.

Ah yes, a typical piece of artistry painted in your favorite colors, black and white. So either the couple consists of Buddhas or the relationship is exploitative, selfish, and rotten? I suppose it did not come to your mind that there is a continuum between these two extremes. The Bell curve comes to mind - I dare to say that these extemes you mentioned are fairly rare to find.



David: Sure, the all-pervading selfishness which characterizes marriage tends to oscillate between the mode of "sharing" (a form of selfishness which includes other people in the loop) and non-sharing (inward narcissistic selfishness).

I don't know where you get this from. Selfishness is not a special characteristic of marriages. It is the characteristic of an "unenlightened" mind and it continues to be existent -in some subtle form- until that mind has become "enlightened", whether it is in a relationship or not.

Humans don't form relationships because they are selfish, but because it is their nature. How selfish an individual or a relationship turns out to be obviously depends on those who are involved in it.

You are like a bit like Weininger. You don't realize that the problem entirely lies with your perception. If you are not willing to accept a woman as a capable being, an equal, then it is only logical that you perceive a relationship with an inferior person as selfish and exploitative. However, once you have realized that women are indeed equal, there is no more obstacle to a true relationship.

David: Yes, the way the German population sacrificed themselves for the Nazi cause was a joy to behold. The important point was that they sacrificed themselves to something; the consequences emanating from this are irrelevant.

Although this is a fairly repulsive comparison, there is some small granule of truth in it. The sacrifice is genuine. Of course, the believe that a leader (or in this case a regime) represents a nation is philistine and stupid. How many Iraqis are true Bathists? How many Germans have actually sacrificed themselves for Hitler? Not too many, I dare to say. But, thousands, even millions were drawn into the evil that Hitler commanded and few did understand the full magnitude of it. Most German sacrificed their lives for much simpler things, such as their homes, their families, their friends, basically the same reasons that the Allied soldiers sacrificed themselves for. Coming to think of it, so much ignorance and suffering is quite depressing.

Thomas

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(12/23/03 5:27 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*DavidQuinn000*

*Again, what words?*

*Yes, I've articulated some harsh truths about women, but slander? I don't think so.*

Too close to the trees to see the tone of your own language. I will not argue with you about words. It is the meaning that is conveyed that is important, your words on this subject are tainted.

Your own issues with woman and sex are not Dharma they are your own issues. As said in a previous post, plain and simple truth, not ranting is what is required.

*THE COW TE CHING*

*(The Cow and its Characteristics)*

*by*

*The Zen Masters Kevin Solway & David Quinn*

That you pose as Zen masters is a joke, if it is intended as a joke it's a bad joke.

Is 'Cow' an appropriate term for mother, I think not.

Chuang-tzu was married, he cried when she died. I guess that does not fit your view of how Enlightenment should be.

*Quote:*

-----  
*DQ: Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.*

*John: This sort of statement reminds me of man's continuing interference and destruction of mother nature. Do you have no faith in nature man? The Yin Yang interplay is cosmic, messing with this is a perilous undertaking. Those that will find the 'Way' will find it!*

-----  
*My speaking against women is also part of the Yin and Yang of Nature, just as your speaking against this form of speaking is a part of it.*

This does not address the issue. You may as well say that murder is ok, which is basically what you are saying, isn't it!

*Quote:*

-----  
*No David, you are wrong, woman has her place, if she does not reach for the infinite, don't mind it, just get on with the Great Matter at hand.*  
-----

*Eliminating the feminine, unconscious aspect of mind is part of the Great Matter. An essential part of it, in fact.*

Eliminating the feminine, unconscious aspect of your mind, not doing away with the species we call woman. When Yang has done it's work there is a return to Yin in many ways.

*It could be said that cancer has its place in Nature, but do we really want to keep it? Does eliminating cancer constitute a breach of Nature? Not at all. The only thing it breaches is a lower quality existence steeped in pain.*

Your issues with woman are objects of your mind, sort out your mind. The world has it's own agenda.

*Quote:*

-----  
*In my opinion all this wrangling over woman is a waste of time. The important matter here is how to become a Buddha!*  
-----

*Wrangling over woman is a very large part of becoming a Buddha. Woman easily constitutes one of the strongest attachments held by the human race. It has to be addressed by anyone who seeks the wisdom of non-attachment. It can't be ignored, as most people on this forum are trying to do.*

The wisdom of non-attachment is not about destroying woman in an external sense. That you attach so much importance to externals is indicative that you have missed something!

John

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1940

(12/24/03 8:49 am)

Reply



Re: ----

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Again, what words? Yes, I've articulated some harsh truths about women, but slander? I don't think so.

John: Too close to the trees to see the tone of your own language. I will not argue with you about words. It is the meaning that is conveyed that is important, your words on this subject are tainted.

Your own issues with woman and sex are not Dharma they are your own issues. As said in a previous post, plain and simple truth, not ranting is what is required.

---

Well, it looks like we'll have to agree to disagree on this one. Obviously, I regard what I have written about women as "plain and simple truth", articulated in a dispassionate and noble manner.

Perhaps it is because the subject matter offends you that you project onto my words the idea that I'm ranting. All I can do is assure you that my approach to the subject of women is no different to my approach to any other subject.

*Quote:*

---

THE COW TE CHING

(The Cow and its Characteristics)

by

The Zen Masters Kevin Solway & David Quinn

That you pose as Zen masters is a joke, if it is intended as a joke it's a bad joke.

---

I actually consider myself to be far superior to most Zen masters, who like most religious gurus love to pander to the basest and most feminine qualities of humanity in order to be popular.

*Quote:*

---

Is 'Cow' an appropriate term for mother, I think not.

---

I beg to differ. Woman is usually at her most mindless when she becomes a mother.

*Quote:*

---

Chuang-tzu was married, he cried when she died. I guess that does not fit your view of how Enlightenment should be.

---

We all have our failings and weaknesses, even Chuang Tzu.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Are women really as necessary as men? At bottom, the only thing they can do that men can't is become pregnant and give birth. But with the development of artificial wombs, even that won't be a factor in the future. So I don't think the human race will be too disadvantaged if we phased women out altogether.

John: This sort of statement reminds me of man's continuing interference and destruction of mother nature. Do you have no faith in nature man? The Yin Yang interplay is cosmic, messing with this is a perilous undertaking. Those that will find the 'Way' will find it!

DQ: My speaking against women is also part of the Yin and Yang of Nature, just as your speaking against this form of speaking is a part of it.

John: This does not address the issue. You may as well say that murder is ok, which is basically what you are saying, isn't it!

---

It depends on what is being murdered. The murder of things like cancer,

psychopathic behaviour, insanity, irrational beliefs, untruthfulness, and ignorance, I consider to be okay. The same applies to the murder of feminine characteristics of mind which undermine consciousness of Ultimate Reality.

*Quote:*

---

John: No David, you are wrong, woman has her place, if she does not reach for the infinite, don't mind it, just get on with the Great Matter at hand.

DQ: Eliminating the feminine, unconscious aspect of mind is part of the Great Matter. An essential part of it, in fact.

John: Eliminating the feminine, unconscious aspect of \_your mind\_, not doing away with the species we call woman.

---

I really think you need to address your own external attachment to women, which seems to be very strong. If nothing else, my articulating the vision of phasing women out altogether confronts people and brings this hidden, suppressed attachment of theirs to the surface. Yet most people, such as yourself, are in denial about it and try to shift the responsibility onto me by labelling me as the bad guy.

In any case, we don't really need to phase out women altogether. We can still retain people with vaginas and wombs, and instead just phase out all the soft, feminine qualities which both sexes find so delightful and which so powerfully undermine people's desire to transcend the world and attain God-consciousness.

If a person enjoys his dreams too much, he will never want to wake up.

*Quote:*

---

When Yang has done it's work there is a return to Yin in many ways.

---

Sorry, I can't find any meaning in this remark.

*Quote:*

---

John: In my opinion all this wrangling over woman is a waste of time. The important matter here is how to become a Buddha!

DQ: Wrangling over woman is a very large part of becoming a Buddha. Woman easily constitutes one of the strongest attachments held by the human race. It has to be addressed by anyone who seeks the wisdom of non-attachment. It can't be ignored, as most people on this forum are trying to do.

John: The wisdom of non-attachment is not about destroying woman in an external sense. That you attach so much importance to externals is indicative that you have missed something!

---

The situation is completely the reverse. To me, you're like a heroin-addict who is squealing at a calmly stated proposal to eliminate heroin from the world.

I personally don't care whether or not heroin continues to exist in the world because I have no interest in it. At the same time, however, I recognize that the drug destroys lives and undermines the kind of mentality which is needed to think clearly and objectively and seek ultimate truth. In other words, in my view, eliminating heroin would best serve the cause of wisdom. The same principle applies to women.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1941  
(12/24/03 9:15 am)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: The only time that a relationship escapes being selfish and ego-serving is when it occurs between two Buddhas.

Thomas: Ah yes, a typical piece of artistry painted in your favorite colors, black and white. So either the couple consists of Buddhas or the relationship is exploitative, selfish, and rotten?

---

From the highest perspective (which is the only perspective that matters when it comes to spiritual matters), yes. Any action which emanates out of ignorance of Reality, and which doesn't desperately seek to overturn this ignorance as soon as possible, is exploitative, selfish, and rotten.

What is a "couple" but a strong, reinforced fortress of egotism designed to protect the egos of each party? How can anyone who is serious about opening up his being to everything in the Universe possibly bind themselves to one particular human being? The very thought is preposterous.

*Quote:*

---

You are like a bit like Weininger. You don't realize that the problem entirely lies with your perception. If you are not willing to accept a woman as a capable being, an equal, then it is only logical that you perceive a relationship with an inferior person as selfish and exploitative. However, once you have realized that women are indeed equal, there is no more obstacle to a true relationship.

---

That isn't the issue. A piece of dog-shit on the ground is also my equal (in the sense that it is as much a perfect manifestation of Nature as I am), but that doesn't mean that I want to enter into a relationship with it. No, I just want to chuck it in the bin and forget about it.

The issue is fundamentally about attachment, not equality. It is about binding oneself, both emotionally and practically, to a finite phenomenon and thus destroying the possibility to developing the enlightened equanimity that a Buddha displays towards *all* finite phenomena.

*Quote:*

---

David: Yes, the way the German population sacrificed themselves for the Nazi cause was a joy to behold. The important point was that they sacrificed themselves to something; the consequences emanating from this are irrelevant.

Thomas: Although this is a fairly repulsive comparison, there is some small granule of truth in it. The sacrifice is genuine. Of course, the believe that a leader (or in this case a regime) represents a nation is philistine and stupid. How many Iraqis are true Bathists? How many Germans have actually sacrificed themselves for Hitler? Not too many, I dare to say. But, thousands, even millions were drawn into the evil that Hitler commanded and few did understand the full magnitude of it. Most German sacrificed their lives for much simpler things, such as their homes, their families, their friends, basically the same reasons that the Allied soldiers sacrificed themselves for. Coming to think of it, so much ignorance and suffering is quite depressing.

---

The moral of the story is that the simple act of sacrifice isn't enough on its own for one to become a spiritually wise person. It also depends on *what* one is sacrificing and to what end.

Thomas Knierim

Registered User

Posts: 692

(12/24/03 1:13 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

David: I actually consider myself to be far superior to most Zen masters...

You are not a Zen master, David, not to mention are you superior to them. Your philosophical views are encrusted by a fairly huge superiority complex which I doubt you will be able to remove without the help of a close supporter.

You aren't enlightened. The enlightenment that you imagine doesn't exist. It is an illusion.

You feel superior to women. You feel superior to everyone on this board. You feel equal to a Buddha, but you are not. Your idea of your self is a delusion. You haven't defeated your ego at all - you have enlarged it. While you are in this state you exert an influence on those who find comfort in misogyny, a tainted influence that promotes aversion.

This discussion is over. You think that women are a cancer. I think that you need help.

Thomas

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 467<br/>(12/24/03 1:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes! ^ Someone with a good working brain!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 468<br/>(12/24/03 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>The issue is fundamentally about attachment, not equality. It is about binding oneself, both emotionally and practically, to a finite phenomenon and thus destroying the possibility to developing the enlightened equanimity that a Buddha displays towards all finite phenomena.</i></p> <p>You are trying to turn wood into stone. Non-attachment is about a state of mind: identification with consciousness <b>of</b> instead of consciousness <b>as</b>.</p> <p>As a human, I am attached equally to everything, with "enlightened equanimity". This equal attachment to everything is my consciousness saying "yes" to everything, including attachment itself. Being attached is about saying "no" to something. I am perfectly free and unattached, while I am attached to certain things I have chosen to be attached to.</p> <p>Your view is very negative; it's about isolating oneself, instead of embracing everything. Your view is "stupid".</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 469<br/>(12/24/03 1:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>What is a "couple" but a strong, reinforced fortress of egotism designed to protect the egos of each party? How can anyone who is serious about opening up his being to everything in the Universe possibly bind themselves to one particular human being? The very thought is preposterous.</i></p> <p>Egos will only die when either the body dies, or that part of the brain dies; so why should we run from our egos like little bitches? It's completely egotistical to deny ourselves of our own egos!</p> <p>If you are opening up your being to everything in the Universe, you should know that you are opening it up to SOCIETY, to WOMEN, to EGOISM, and to DELUSION!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1360  
(12/24/03 3:55 pm)  
Reply

--

---

Your insight is deepening, Voce. Be careful of individual criticism.

Tharan

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(12/24/03 5:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*DavidQuinn000*

*John: The wisdom of non-attachment is not about destroying woman in an external sense. That you attach so much importance to externals is indicative that you have missed something!*

-----  
*The situation is completely the reverse. To me, you're like a heroin-addict who is squealing at a calmly stated proposal to eliminate heroin from the world.*

Nonsense, you really don't know.

You need to review your past studies with a clear and open mind. Not an easy task for one so caught up in an intellectual mire.

David, you typify why self-validation has always been rejected by the best traditions in this world.

It is said that Huang Po was naturally enlightened but this is very rare, nevertheless he spent some time with Pai Chang before he was able to teach. Hakuin maintained that he was enlightened for years until fortunately one day a true master was able to crush his delusion.

I hope something or someone causes you to penetrate more deeply. What you have is an intellectual pseudo enlightenment, the most difficult aberration to dislodge.

John

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1167

(12/25/03 11:39 am)

Reply

men and woman

---

*Quote:*

---

"Quite flattering" understates it a bit. "Rampant female meglomania" is perhaps a more appropriate way of putting it.

---

Megalomania - when the sum of all you and Weininger express is that the relationship of man to woman is as of something to nothing, etc, etc, etc.

No rampant male megalomania here?

I admit that I do find it necessary to occasionally struggle against what often appears to be a slight superiority of the female, most especially in the lower orders, but when you put together the posts I have written, I don't think anything close to megalomania is apparent, rather I profess the complementary attributes of the genders. That you can call it megalomania in light of the things that YOU have written about women - well it must be an example of why Dan thinks men are just.

I was genuinely surprised that Thomas considered that remark flattering to women. There's no accounting for it unless, even you, Thomas, have some sort of womb envy. What I said has rather little of opinion - it is patently obvious as an observation of life. The female serves life directly through birth and nurturing of the young. The male, by definition, cannot do this. (A few do - the seahorse and the catfish come to mind.) If the male and female join together in society, the male almost always takes on a protective role. That he regularly puts their lives before his own is pretty flattering.

Women just love having children. That must be why as soon as civilization got under way and the birth rate doubled, women had to be controlled by laws such as one in ancient Assyria, in which women who caused themselves to miscarry could be impaled on sticks.

It must be why my grandmother caused herself to miscarry seven times. My grandfather, you see, wouldn't wear a condom. It must also be why that bastard Jehovah decreed that women were unclean for 12 days, not 5, which lands a woman at precisely the time she is about to ovulate. How many young couples who have been told they may not for 12 long days

will refrain then?

Page 1 2 3 **4** 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1944<br/>(12/25/03 12:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Voce Io wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As a human, I am attached equally to everything, with "enlightened equanimity".</p> <hr/> <p>I haven't seen much of this "enlightened equanimity" lately towards me or my views. What I have seen, however, is a series of strong emotional reactions borne out of an attachment to your own sense of self.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This equal attachment to everything is my consciousness saying "yes" to everything, including attachment itself. Being attached is about saying "no" to something. I am perfectly free and unattached, while I am attached to certain things I have chosen to be attached to.</p> <hr/> <p>If being attached is about saying "no" to something, then why are you saying "no" to me and my views?</p> |

It is foolish to imagine that you can have attachments in your life - indeed, attachments strong enough to cause you to upset and want to emotionally abuse others - and yet continue to pretend that you are somehow free and unattached. I mean, who are you trying to kid?

*Quote:*

---

If you are opening up your being to everything in the Universe, you should know that you are opening it up to SOCIETY, to WOMEN, to EGOISM, and to DELUSION!

---

I also spiritually open myself up to hunger and cold, but this doesn't mean that I want to preserve them by not eating or putting on a coat.

Although delusion and woman are part of the Totality, and therefore part of my true nature, I see no reason to keep them in existence. After all, a delusion-free, woman-free existence is also part of the Totality, part of my true nature.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1945  
(12/25/03 1:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

John: The wisdom of non-attachment is not about destroying woman in an external sense. That you attach so much importance to externals is indicative that you have missed something!

DQ: The situation is completely the reverse. To me, you're like a heroin-addict who is squealing at a calmly stated proposal to eliminate heroin from the world.

John: Nonsense, you really don't know.

You need to review your past studies with a clear and open mind. Not an easy task for one so caught up in an intellectual mire.

David, you typify why self-validation has always been

rejected by the best traditions in this world.

It is said that Huang Po was naturally enlightened but this is very rare, nevertheless he spent some time with Pai Chang before he was able to teach. Hakuin maintained that he was enlightened for years until fortunately one day a true master was able to crush his delusion.

I hope something or someone causes you to penetrate more deeply. What you have is an intellectual pseudo enlightenment, the most difficult aberration to dislodge.

---

I'm sorry, did you say something? You've just spoken a lot of words, but, for the life of me, I can't find anything of substance in them at all. Just a few dogmatic assertions plucked out of thin air, as though you simply wanted to beat your own chest.

I have the impression that you secretly regard yourself as a Zen master, but I wonder on what basis?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1364  
(12/25/03 1:12 pm)  
Reply

--

---

"woman-free" is equivalent to "man-free," Voce. It is a symbiosis that transcends gender.

David and Co. tend to use this gender-based verbage (which is offensive to many) because they have decided that male/female relationships are the largest and most obvious target. They are not wrong, they just are not interested in hitting secondary targets.

But IMO, secondary targets often lead straight to a primary targets, without additional obstacles. People leave the back door unlocked more often than the front.

*"Master, how do you feel when knew you had reached Enlightenment?"*

*"I felt like a fool."*

*"A fool?"*

*"I felt like a burgler who climbs to the roof with great effort and carefully breaks into a small window..."*

*"...and?.."*

*"...only to find that the front door was unlocked the entire time."*

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 12/25/03 1:20 pm*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 471

(12/25/03 3:22 pm)

Reply

Re: --

---

*I haven't seen much of this "enlightened equanimity" lately towards me or my views. What I have seen, however, is a series of strong emotional reactions borne out of an attachment to your own sense of self.*

I haven't been repressing my emotions much at all; that wasn't my path. I allow them, just as I allow myself (a reaction) to happen. I haven't denied myself of a sense of self. A sense of self is necessary to function, even as an 'enlightened person' (particularly, as an enlightened person). Someone without a sense of self would mentally live in nonduality, and would not physically be able to tell anyone else about anything. Like I said before, too, I have that 'enlightened equanimity' towards attachment itself.

Being enlightened yourself, why do you even think of 'attachment' and 'ego' and all of that? It's all just part of the illusion. I feel like I have very strange ideas on enlightenment and the teaching of it, compared to everyone here. I view teachings about all of that almost entirely unnecessary. They take attention away from what's actual, and hinder progress in understanding. In my case - I learned all of those terms and non-existent things, just to unlearn all of them.

*If being attached is about saying "no" to something, then why are you saying "no" to me and my views?*

Your views are only your views, and you are calling them truth. I don't feel like I should just sit there and be unattached to you telling everyone something that's not true. My feelings are attached to ideas, still, and on a certain level of abstraction, I am free of any of that. I let everything happen, even my little reactions and shit.

*It is foolish to imagine that you can have attachments in your life - indeed, attachments strong enough to cause you to upset and want to emotionally abuse others - and yet continue to pretend that you are somehow free and unattached. I mean, who are you trying to kid?*

I am free from foolishness. I am free from attachments in my life. I am free from acting upset and wanting to emotionally abuse others. I am free from continuing to pretend that I'm somehow free and unattached. I am free from being 'free and unattached'. I am free from trying to kid anyone.  
**I am truly free from being free!**

None of what you are questioning me about is actually true, don't you know that? The highest truth is nonduality, and that's all I'm ever talking about.

*I also spiritually open myself up to hunger and cold, but this doesn't mean that I want to preserve them by not eating or putting on a coat.*

I thought that you were unattached to everything? You talk about people being lazy about their faith and philosophy, yet, you keep these little attachments! You claim attachments are bad, and you brush them off, making yourself believe that it's okay. You can either do one of a few things. One is to go about your route, and get rid of ALL attachments, and thus, attain actual non-attachment. Two, is you can transcend all cycles in delusive thinking, all dualities between some concept of attachment and some concept of non-attachment, and thus attain realization.

Let yourself be a fool, and you will be the wisest.

*Although delusion and woman are part of the Totality, and therefore part of my true nature, I see no reason to keep them in existence. After all, a delusion-free, woman-free existence is also part of the Totality, part of my true nature.*

You are trying to tell yourself a lie, and only half believing it. Things are the way they are, and the only reason there is EVER change is because there is want. The only reason there is ever want is because there is attachment. You are attached to what you think is truth.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 471  
(12/25/03 3:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Tharan,

I like you. I don't really know about all that primary and secondary target stuff, or your idea about what David's talking about. I do think you are , though.

*"Master, how do you feel when knew you had reached Enlightenment?"*

*"I felt like a fool."*

*"A fool?"*

*"I felt like a burgler who climbs to the roof with great effort and carefully breaks into a small window..."*

*"...and?..."*

*"...only to find that the front door was unlocked the entire time."*

Nice. That's kind of like it, but it's only a metaphor so it loses it's meaning. Enlightenment is pointless to talk about. Enlightened people don't think about enlightenment, or take it seriously, unless they want to tell someone about it. Then they have to "descend into lower levels of thought", and help whoever it is reach the next stage of thought.

I think that's stupid, though. I think we can skip all of this process shit, and just get straight to it:

Know yourself.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1947

(12/25/03 4:47 pm)

Reply



Re: --

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I haven't seen much of this "enlightened equanimity" lately towards me or my views. What I have seen, however, is a series of strong emotional reactions borne out of an attachment to your own sense of self.

VI: I haven't been repressing my emotions much at all; that wasn't my path. I allow them, just as I allow myself (a reaction) to happen. I haven't denied myself of a sense of self. A sense of self is necessary to function, even as an 'enlightened person' (particularly, as an enlightened person). Someone without a sense of self would mentally live in nonduality, and would not physically be able to tell anyone else about anything. Like I said before, too, I have that 'enlightened equanimity' towards attachment itself.

---

You're not saying anything meaningful. It would be like a raging Mike Tyson biting off someone's ear and then declaring that he is always tranquil and serene towards his own rage.

There was nothing equanimous in your declaring that you wanted to knock me over and shit on my chest. Face it, mate, you had lost the plot.

*Quote:*

---

Being enlightened yourself, why do you even think of 'attachment' and 'ego' and all of that? It's all just part of the illusion.

---

..... which nearly everyone is still spellbound by, which is why enlightened people have to talk about attachments and ego (in order to help free these people from the illusion).

*Quote:*

---

I feel like I have very strange ideas on enlightenment and the teaching of it, compared to everyone here. I view teachings about all of that almost entirely unnecessary. They take attention away from what's actual, and hinder progress in understanding. In my case - I learned all of those terms and non-existent things, just to unlearn all of them.

---

You've "unlearned" (as in discarded) all the great spiritual concepts that have been painstakingly devised by wise men in the past, while remaining attached and bound to all the mediocre things that everyone else in the world is still bound to (such as the need to be thought energetic and exciting, as opposed to lazy and boring, and the need to be in a relationship with a woman, etc). It's not much of an achievement.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If being attached is about saying "no" to something, then why are you saying "no" to me and my views?

VI: Your views are only your views, and you are calling them truth. I don't feel like I should just sit there and be unattached to you telling everyone something that's not true. My feelings are attached to ideas, still, and on a certain level of abstraction, I am free of any of that.

---

Okay, then, how about we change your assertion to: "Being attached is about saying 'no' to something - apart from when I, Voce Io, say 'no', in which case it is an example of my wondrous enlightened non-attachment." How does that sound?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is foolish to imagine that you can have attachments in your life - indeed, attachments strong enough to cause you to upset and want to emotionally abuse others - and yet continue to pretend that you are somehow free and unattached. I mean, who are you trying to kid?

VI: I am free from foolishness. I am free from attachments in my life. I am free from acting upset and wanting to emotionally abuse others. I am free from continuing to pretend that I'm somehow free and unattached. I am free from being 'free and unattached'. I am free from trying to kid anyone. I am truly free from being free!

---

What about your grip on reality?

*Quote:*

---

None of what you are questioning me about is actually true, don't you know that? The highest truth is nonduality, and that's all I'm ever talking about.

---

My impression is that you've had one or two insights into the nature of "oneness" - i.e. that everything is a manifestation of the Totality - and assumed this to be the highest knowledge is. But it's still a long way short of genuine realization of non-duality, which is the knowledge of Buddhas.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I also spiritually open myself up to hunger and cold, but this doesn't mean that I want to preserve them by not eating or putting on a coat.

VI: I thought that you were unattached to everything?

---

The issue has nothing to do with attachment. Rather, it is to do with being alive and conscious and placing value on wisdom.

Being alive and conscious, I continually have to make choices each day. Do I eat now and eliminate my hunger, or do I leave it for awhile and let my hunger continue? I cannot stop dealing with these kinds of choices. They are happening all the time, irrespective of whether I am an enlightened person or not. I have no choice but to make decision after decision after decision throughout the course of each day, and hopefully, each of them will be the wisest one possible. If I was a perfect Buddha, they would be.

Now, the question of attachment refers to the *manner* in which we makes these decisions. If we invest emotionally in the outcome of our decisions, then we are being egotistical and attached. For example, if I write a book in the hope that it will make me famous and earn me lots of money, then I am being egotistical because I am investing emotionally in the outcome that people will like the book and will praise me. On the other hand, if I write a book with the intention of speaking truthfully and creating a high-quality work that people can draw inspiration from, and if I write it in the spirit of non-attachment such that I don't personally care whether I succeed or not, then I am being truthful and wise and unattached - even while working towards a future outcome.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(12/25/03 6:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*DavidQuinn000:*

*I'm sorry, did you say something? You've just spoken a lot of words, but, for the life of me, I can't find anything of substance in them at all. Just a few dogmatic assertions plucked out of thin air, as though you simply wanted to beat your own chest.*

What you consider as substantial no doubt is mental masturbation, my view is different.

*I have the impression that you secretly regard yourself as a Zen master, but I wonder on what basis?*

:) Well done, a typical response. Fortunately I don't have your problem.

John

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 473

(12/26/03 4:23 am)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*You're not saying anything meaningful. It would be like a raging Mike Tyson biting off someone's ear and then declaring that he is always tranquil and serene towards his own rage.*

When Tyson bit off Holyfield's ear, he was in love with his rage. Everything that happens, you love, whether you think you hate it or think you love it.

*There was nothing equanimous in your declaring that you wanted to knock me over and shit on my chest. Face it, mate, you had lost the plot.*

There was nothing equanimous in it, but I was equanimous. There was definitely some hilarity in it, though, as well as rage.

*..... which nearly everyone is still spellbound by, which is why enlightened people have to talk about attachments and ego (in order to help free these people from the illusion).*

If someone is imagining these things, then they can't be spellbound by them. Closer to reality: there are no enlightened people, and there is no one to be saved. If a self proclaiming enlightened person is talking about freeing people from illusion, my guess is that they have not been freed from illusion in the first place.

You may ask why I talk, then. For every reason in the universe.

*You've "unlearned" (as in discarded) all the great spiritual concepts that have been painstakingly devised by wise men in the past, while remaining attached and bound to all the mediocre things that everyone else in the world is still bound to (such as the need to be thought energetic and exciting, as opposed to lazy and boring, and the need to be in a relationship with a woman, etc).*

I have not discarded ANY spiritual concepts, I have fulfilled them. I am not bound to the need to be viewed as energetic and exciting. If I wanted to be viewed as that, I'd go fuck some whore, and jump out of an airplane... maybe both at the same time. I don't have a need to be in a relationship with a woman, either. I choose to be in one.

*Okay, then, how about we change your assertion to: "Being attached is about saying 'no' to something - apart from when I, Voce Io, say 'no', in which case it is an example of my wondrous enlightened non-attachment."*

*How does that sound?*

No, I don't like that. I meant what I said. There are many levels of 'self' within human consciousness, and none of them are actually ultimately true. Think of the seeming contradiction as a zen koan, or something. It's meant to hit you up to a level that is right before enlightenment: the subject-object illusion. 'Anything I am aware of is not me'.

*What about your grip on reality?*

I have a very firm grip on reality.

*My impression is that you've had one or two insights into the nature of "oneness" - i.e. that everything is a manifestation of the Totality - and assumed this to be the highest knowledge is. But it's still a long way short of genuine realization of non-duality, which is the knowledge of Buddhas.*

I know I have attained the highest knowledge because it's disproven everything. It's the sharpest reasoning beyond reasoning. It'd be interesting to know about this 'knowledge of the Buddhas', because I surely conquer it.

*The issue has nothing to do with attachment. Rather, it is to do with being alive and conscious and placing value on wisdom.*

That is like drinking a half gallon bottle of Jack Daniels each day, and saying "I am not an alcoholic, just because I drink". You blamed me for doing something like this earlier, yet I wasn't actually doing such a thing. You are.

*Being alive and conscious, I continually have to make choices each day. Do I eat now and eliminate my hunger, or do I leave it for awhile and let my hunger continue? I cannot stop dealing with these kinds of choices. They are happening all the time, irrespective of whether I am an enlightened person or not. I have no choice but to make decision after decision after decision throughout the course of each day, and hopefully, each of them will be the wisest one possible. If I was a perfect Buddha, they would be.*

What causes your decisions IS attachment. Admit it. Also...'perfect Buddha'? There are imperfect Buddhas?! Sounds like a sheep in wolves clothing.

*On the other hand, if I write a book with the intention of speaking truthfully and creating a high-quality work that people can draw inspiration from, and if I write it in the spirit of non-attachment such that I*

*don't personally care whether I succeed or not, then I am being truthful and wise and unattached - even while working towards a future outcome.*

You are still attached to something you want. Action can't happen without want, or a drive. Why differentiate between emotional wants and rational wants? It's pretty much the same thing.

John was right, you are just mentally masturbating and calling it substantial.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1366  
(12/26/03 11:51 am)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Voce wrote,

***Quote:***

---

Then they have to "descend into lower levels of thought", and help whoever it is reach the next stage of thought.

---

- 1) Buddha
- 2) Bohdisattva (teacher)
- 3) student

***Quote:***

---

I think that's stupid, though. I think we can skip all of this process shit, and just get straight to it:

---

Follow your path.

Tharan

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 49

(12/26/03 1:59 pm)

Reply



Re: --

---

*Quote:*

I know I have attained the highest knowledge because it's disproven everything. It's the sharpest reasoning beyond reasoning.

---

Are you suggesting absolute negation?

---

*Quote:*

It'd be interesting to know about this 'knowledge of the Buddhas', because I surely conquer it.

---

This wouldn't involve shitting on the Buddhas' chest would it?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1172

(12/26/03 2:11 pm)

Reply

menandwomen

---

*Quote:*

The love of woman is nothing more than the love of self, the love of how they make you feel about yourself.

---

Sure, but since the Other IS the self, what difference does it make? When all is Self, why not love everything? The ultimate selfishness!

---

*Quote:*

David and Kevin are not degrading Women, they are trying to point out that they have as much potential for Liberation as does a man, but first they must stop existing purely for the enjoyment of man and start living for themselves, as

individuals.

---

I long desperately for women to start living for themselves. David and Kevin wouldn't like it if they did as it's unlikely they would come to similar conclusions as them. The more they find out that the differences between men and women are more than only cultural and are also brain structural and hormonal, the less hope they hold out for women, and the more they want to use the scalpel.

It's so tragically conventional a view.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1173  
(12/26/03 3:30 pm)  
Reply

men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

God more than makes up for all of this, if you have faith.

---

Indeed, I have even more faith than that. I have faith that one does not have to negate life in order to know God. I have faith that there is no logic to the idea that we must feel massively guilty for that which is our nature. I have faith that we can be enlightened, and yet live as human beings. I have faith that life, love, wisdom and knowledge are not mutually exclusive and are the true human birthright; that we are wonderfully wrought perceiving mechanisms for the simultaneous experience of all the above. I have faith that the enlightened life is no sacrifice.

*Quote:*

---

Men love women because they love the egotistical pleasures and benefits they acquire from them - e.g. sex, emotional comforts, flattery, approval, someone to dominate or submit to, etc. In other words, their love of women is a form of self-love and based entirely in ignorance.

---

- 1) Everything is self, let there be self-love.
- 2) It is an important insight that the self is a temporary manifestation. But this Totality consists of myriad such manifestations. They are real enough. Yes, only that which is eternal is real. The manifestations are fluctuations within the real - that is how they take part in realness. It makes no sense to consider them nothing but ignorance because therein lies all the beauty, the evolving, the poignancy, the variety... You know, after enlightenment, everything is as it was before - only perceived differently.
- 3) If you eliminate every benefit from any relationship whatsoever, the universe will consist of nothing. Look how selfish the earth is in the way she exploits the sun! Look at the mutually exploitive relationship between bees and flowers.
- 4) A working and harmonious marriage tends to be quite equal in its give and take. That being the case, how can it be called exploitive. Mutual benefits, yes, because the two are more than the sum of their parts.

*Quote:*

---

The only time that a relationship escapes being selfish and ego-serving is when it occurs between two Buddhas.

---

When the Tao is lost, salvationist religions appear.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 475  
(12/26/03 4:04 pm)  
Reply

...

---

*Are you suggesting absolute negation?*

If absolute reason is absolute negation, yeah.

*This wouldn't involve shitting on the Buddhas' chest would it?*

It might.

*Indeed, I have even more faith than that. I have faith that one does not have to negate life in order to know God. I have faith that there is no logic to the idea that we must feel massively guilty for that which is our nature. I have faith that we can be enlightened, and yet live as human beings. I have faith that life, love, wisdom and knowledge are not mutually exclusive and are the true human birthright; that we are wonderfully wrought perceiving mechanisms for the simultaneous experience of all the above. I have faith*

*that the enlightened life is no sacrifice.*

...

*1) Everything is self, let there be self-love.*

*2) It is an important insight that the self is a temporary manifestation. But this Totality consists of myriad such manifestations. They are real enough. Yes, only that which is eternal is real. The manifestations are fluctuations within the real - that is how they take part in realness. It makes no sense to consider them nothing but ignorance because therein lies all the beauty, the evolving, the poignancy, the variety... You know, after enlightenment, everything is as it was before - only perceived differently.*

*3) If you eliminate every benefit from any relationship whatsoever, the universe will consist of nothing. Look how selfish the earth is in the way she exploits the sun! Look at the mutually exploitive relationship between bees and flowers.*

*4) A working and harmonious marriage tends to be quite equal in its give and take. That being the case, how can it be called exploitive. Mutual benefits, yes, because the two are more than the sum of their parts.*

...

*When the Tao is lost, salvationist religions appear.*

Perfectly conclusive and precise!

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 476

(12/26/03 4:15 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Back to the original point of this topic, though...

Women are no different from men, as both are momentary appearances. An enlightened person knows this, and knows enlightenment transcends all momentary appearances, as well as 'good' and 'evil'. An enlightened one saying women are 'evil' is an absolutely preposterous idea.

That is the person talking, not the person's enlightenment, and shouldn't be mistaken for an enlightened teaching. Just as this wasn't an enlightened teaching, but merely a post formed of opinions and reactions.

Also, just in case someone were to try and argue with what I just said... things that point to truth, such as philosophy and meditation are just as 'evil' as things that point away from truth. Realization of truth is just as 'evil' as fucking bitches, or shitting on chests to an enlightened person.

*Edited by: voce io at: 12/26/03 4:16 pm*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(12/26/03 6:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

So, what of reasoned argument/logical truth?

Reason certainly has its place but it is not the unparalleled panacea that is presented here by certain individuals.

Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical. I don't dwell in these realms so someone else maybe could answer this. Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?

John

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 211  
(12/26/03 11:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Reason certainly has its place but it is not the unparalleled panacea that is presented here by certain individuals.

---

That sentence is an example of how *faulty* reasoning is not an unparalleled panacea, as it uses faulty reasoning to arrive at its conclusion.

*Quote:*

---

Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical. I don't dwell in these realms so someone else maybe could answer this. Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?

---

There are two possibilities, either David's argument is right, or it is wrong. If it is *right*, then we *may* be able to reason our way to the same conclusion, if we have the required reasoning skills and experience, thus proving it right, to yourself. On the other hand, if David's argument is *wrong*, and you have the needed reasoning skills and experience to prove

it wrong, then you will be able to disprove his argument to yourself (though not necessarily to others).

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(12/26/03 11:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

ksolway

*Quote:*

-----  
*Reason certainly has its place but it is not the unparalleled panacea that is presented here by certain individuals.*

-----  
*That sentence is an example of how faulty reasoning is not an unparalleled panacea, as it uses faulty reasoning to arrive at its conclusion.*

I did not use reason to arrive at a conclusion. Please explain what you mean.

edit:

Ok, you mean I have a reason, not that I used reasoned or faulty reasoned argument.

end edit:

*Quote:*

-----  
*Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical. I don't dwell in these realms so someone else maybe could answer this. Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?*

-----  
*There are two possibilities, either David's argument is right, or it is wrong. If it is right, then we may be able to reason our way to the same conclusion, if we have the required reasoning skills and experience, thus proving it right, to yourself. On the other hand, if David's argument is wrong, and you have the needed reasoning skills and experience to prove it wrong, then you will be able to disprove his argument to yourself (though not necessarily to others).*

You are the expert here, show how David's stance on this issue is wrong or right. I will try to follow your exposition.

John

*Edited by: John at: 12/26/03 11:39 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 824

(12/26/03 11:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

Hi John.

*Quote:*

---

Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical.

---

That presumption being based on what? His insistence? Hoodwinkery?

It most certainly is not logical.

*Quote:*

---

Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?

---

The prosecution must first state and prove their argument according to rigorous logic, which must then withstand all logical cross-examination, before the burden of proof rests with the defence.

This is not the case.

Propositional logical argument does not equal The Law Of Identity plus spurious rationalisation.

Neither is it just a few dogmatic assertions plucked out of thin air, as though someone simply wanted to beat their own chest; which is all that we've seen thusfar, argument wise.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 213

(12/26/03 11:57 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

John: Reason certainly has its place but it is not the unparalleled panacea that is presented here by certain individuals.

Kevin: That sentence is an example of how faulty reasoning is not an unparalleled panacea, as it uses faulty reasoning to arrive at its conclusion.

Kevin: I did not use reason to arrive at a conclusion. Please explain what you mean.

---

Your first sentence, starting "Reason certainly . . ." is itself a conclusion you arrived at using reason.

*Quote:*

---

Ok, you mean I have a reason, not that I used reasoned or faulty reasoned argument.

---

No, I mean you used reason to arrive at that conclusion, ie, the conclusion that "Reason certainly . . .".

*Quote:*

---

You are the expert here, show how David's stance on this issue is wrong or right. I will try to follow your exposition.

---

I think David's argument is right, but I think you should ask David to present that argument. Although you can probably put together his reasons

|                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                | from what he has written on this forum.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 24<br/>(12/27/03 1:16 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Hello Dave</p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical.</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>That presumption being based on what? His insistence? Hoodwinkery?</i></p> <p>I'm putting the question because it is supposedly the way he arrives at conclusions.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>The prosecution must first state and prove their argument according to rigorous logic, which must then withstand all logical cross-examination, before the burden of proof rests with the defence.</i></p> <p>You mean the prosecutor of woman must first state and prove his argument according to rigorous logic. David made the proposition, it is his responsibility to make a case.</p> <p>John</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8 9 10 11 12

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 830<br/>(12/27/03 1:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Well yes, but really I'm saying that he has made such a case <i>N</i> ammount of times in many different ways. But the said cases and arguments therein bear no resemblance to formal logic, not even rigorous reason.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 25<br/>(12/27/03 1:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>ksolway</i><br/><i>I think David's argument is right, but I think you should ask David to present that argument.</i></p> <p>David has been speaking about it for some time and has not shown any good reason to hold those views. If you agree with him, go for it.</p> <p><i>Although you can probably put together his reasons from what he has written on this forum.</i></p> <p>Not at all, all I can see is someone who had come off the rails, so to speak.</p> <p>John</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 477  
(12/27/03 2:41 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?*

Yes, you must have missed it:

**Women are no different from men, as both are momentary appearances. An enlightened person knows this, and knows enlightenment transcends all momentary appearances, as well as 'good' and 'evil'. An enlightened one saying women are 'evil' is an absolutely preposterous idea.**

**That is the person talking, not the person's enlightenment, and shouldn't be mistaken for an enlightened teaching. Just as this wasn't an enlightened teaching, but merely a post formed of opinions and reactions.**

**Also, just in case someone were to try and argue with what I just said... things that point to truth, such as philosophy and meditation are just as 'evil' as things that point away from truth. Realization of truth is just as 'evil' as fucking bitches, or sitting on chests to an enlightened person.**

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 478  
(12/27/03 3:16 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Here, I'll make a little formula which most won't take the time to read, and most others won't agree with or won't get:

A = Truth (Ultimate)

1 = truth (perception with perfect reasoning)

2 = illusion (perception with imperfect reasoning)

a = man

b = woman

aa = "strength", "straightforwardness", "non-attachment", "ego-less"

ab = "weakness", "avoidance", "attachment", "ego"

0 = Consciousness

11 = Knowledge of anything

A = (1, 2, a, b, aa, ab, 0, 11)

1 = human 0 of A

2 = human 0 not of A, or 0 - 1, or 2

2 = (a,b, aa, ab, 0, 11)

So any 0 of any appearance is 2. Even the appearance of 11 that any appearance is 2, is 2, although it is still 1.

Reality has been said, by David, to be nondual. That means without inherent separation. If (1, 2, a, b, aa, ab, 0, and 11) can be called things, then they are separations, and they are all illusions.

This places a higher importance in the world of illusions on 11, 0, aa, a, and 1. Yet, having 1 is about transcending all separations through reasoning (truth (nonduality) with perfect reasoning)! This includes separations about women, their apparent problems, non-attachment, and whatever else it is David feels is evil.

This shows to me that David is not enlightened. An a or b having attained 1, won't keep such a firm view about something so comparatively small. In trying to teach others about A, they will focus more on the transcending of 2, and the trust of A and in 1 (1 being 2 as well). Not trusting in some separation lower than knowledge of truth itself.

Enlightenment itself should be the only stepping stone a teacher actually worries over. If a teacher is focusing on ab, they are most likely living in 2, and placing importance on 2.

11 (0) of  $A = 1 = 2 =$  "I know that I know nothing."

11 (0) of (11 (0) of  $A = 1 = 2 =$  "I know that I know nothing." = Divine hilarity.

It takes no effort to reach 1; 1 reaches you. So saying that ab is worse than aa for reaching 1 is useless. Instead of giving people 1, it gives them 2.

...

I could keep going with these poor excuses for formulae, or someone could actually logically prove David and Kevin's argument, using some sort of logic...even if it is just homebrew logic made up on the spot.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1177

(12/27/03 3:35 am)

Reply

re-

---

For starters, John, have you read the essays that are linked at the beginning of this thread? Why not go from there/ It is unfair to expect David to start all over again.

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(12/27/03 3:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p>Re: re-</p> <hr/> <p><i>birdofhermes</i><br/><i>For starters, John, have you read the essays that are linked at the beginning of this thread? Why not go from there/ It is unfair to expect David to start all over again.</i></p> <p>Do any of them talk about eradicating woman from our world, if so which ones?</p> <p>John</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p><i>birdofhermes</i><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1179<br/>(12/27/03 4:09 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p>I'm sorry, I didn't mean this thread, but the one called Woman: An Exposition for the Advanced Mind.</p> <p>I tried to download it to recall what was there exactly, and for some reason couldn't. Perhaps its temporarily down. I remember something like "The Great Divide." It may not get to the actual plans for the Final Solution, but it will certainly explain why he thinks as he does.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(12/27/03 4:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Anna:<br/>-----</p> <p><i>I'm sorry, I didn't mean this thread, but the one called Woman: An Exposition for the Advanced Mind.</i></p> <p><i>I tried to download it to recall what was there exactly, and for some reason couldn't. Perhaps its temporarily down. I remember something like "The Great Divide." It may not get to the actual plans for the Final Solution, but it will certainly explain why he thinks as he does.</i></p> <p>The material in 'An Exposition for the Advanced Mind' is one thing, advocating the eradication of woman is another thing entirely. If a man feels that woman is to be avoided for his own personal growth that is his own affair. To advocate the eradication of woman shows that his logic has run riot.</p> <p>John</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1180<br/>(12/27/03 5:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>men adn women</p> <hr/> <p>Hmmm...are you saying you agree with the material in there?</p> <p>If so, I don't really quite understand your problem.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 214<br/>(12/27/03 9:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The material in 'An Exposition for the Advanced Mind' is one thing, advocating the eradication of woman is another thing entirely. If a man feels that woman is to be avoided for his own personal growth that is his own affair. To advocate the eradication of woman shows that his logic has run riot.</p> <hr/> <p>The "eradication of woman" doesn't mean the crude eradication of physical women, as that wouldn't solve the problem. David is speaking of the eradication of the woman <i>within</i> - within all people.</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1948<br/>(12/27/03 3:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Voce Io wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: You're not saying anything meaningful. It would be like a raging Mike Tyson biting off someone's ear and then declaring that he is always tranquil and serene towards his own rage.</p> <p>VI: When Tyson bit off Holyfield's ear, he was in love with his rage.</p> <hr/> <p>Sure, but he wasn't in love with his opponent, which negates your idea that everyone is automatically in love with everything.</p>                                                                                                    |

*Quote:*

---

Everything that happens, you love, whether you think you hate it or think you love it.

---

This doesn't seem to mean anything. We can just as easily say that everything that happens we eat, whether we think we are eating it or or think we are not eating it.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: ..... which nearly everyone is still spellbound by, which is why enlightened people have to talk about attachments and ego (in order to help free these people from the illusion).

VI: If someone is imagining these things, then they can't be spellbound by them. Closer to reality: there are no enlightened people, and there is no one to be saved. If a self proclaiming enlightened person is talking about freeing people from illusion, my guess is that they have not been freed from illusion in the first place.

You may ask why I talk, then. For every reason in the universe.

---

Life is too short to deal with this kind of meaningless babble. How about we just agree to call you a great Buddha who has freed himself from everything - it seems to be something that you want to claim about yourself - and then we can be done with it.

Before I go, I'll just address something you wrote in another post:

*Quote:*

---

Women are no different from men, as both are momentary appearances. An enlightened person knows this, and knows enlightenment transcends all momentary appearances, as well as 'good' and 'evil'. An enlightened one saying women are 'evil' is an absolutely preposterous idea.

---

The idea that women are evil is also a momentary appearance. Thus, to label it as "preposterous" is itself just as preposterous.

In other words, if you want to claim that speaking against anything at all in the Universe - such as women, or false ideas, or whatever it may be - is wrong, then, to be consistent, you'll have to refrain from speaking against things yourself. But you don't do this. Every post you send to this forum is full of your admonishments against things. So not only are you lazy and boring, but you're a hypocrite as well.

*Quote:*

---

That is the person talking, not the person's enlightenment, and shouldn't be mistaken for an enlightened teaching. Just as this wasn't an enlightened teaching, but merely a post formed of opinions and reactions.

---

Oh, don't be coy. You have proclaimed yourself to be more enlightened than even the greatest of buddhas. Why back away now?

*Quote:*

---

Also, just in case someone were to try and argue with what I just said...things that point to truth, such as philosophy and meditation are just as 'evil' as things that point away from truth. Realization of truth is just as 'evil' as fucking bitches, or sitting on chests to an enlightened person.

---

No, mate, it is this kind of levelling which is evil. This mindless equating of everything, regardless of what it is, only serves to destroy the conceptual pathways which can lead a person from untruth to Truth. It contributes nothing at all to the cause of wisdom, helps nobody to become enlightened about the nature of reality, and inspires nobody to lead a loftier kind of existence. All it does is give comfort to the weakest and most mediocre people who hate their own consciousness and who basically want to die. How can there be anything more evil than that?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1949

(12/27/03 4:17 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I'm sorry, did you say something? You've just spoken a lot of words, but, for the life of me, I can't find anything of substance in them at all. Just a few dogmatic assertions plucked out of thin air, as though you simply wanted to beat your own chest.

John: What you consider as substantial no doubt is mental masturbation, my view is different.

---

Another unsubstantiated remark. Do you ever do anything else?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I have the impression that you secretly regard yourself as a Zen master, but I wonder on what basis?

John: :) Well done, a typical response. Fortunately I don't have your problem.

---

What problem is that?

*Quote:*

---

Presumably David's argument for eradicating woman is logical. I don't dwell in these realms so someone else maybe could answer this. Can you disprove David's position with logical argument?

---

If you don't dwell in the logical realm yourself, then why are you interested in the logical reasons for my assertion about women? What does it matter to you?

I think you're deceiving yourself when you say that you don't dwell in the

logical realm. Everybody dwells in it to some extent. You wouldn't have any coherent thoughts if you didn't. In my experience, those who believe they have somehow transcended the logical realm are irrational people who hate the thought of being dictated to by reason. As a result, they tend to be mentally cunning and evasive and have very little conscience. There is virtually no resemblance at all between this kind of mindset and the purity and simplicity of a Buddha's mind, which is entirely logical.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 480

(12/27/03 4:28 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

*Sure, but he wasn't in love with his opponent, which negates your idea that everyone is automatically in love with everything.*

You've missed the point.

*This doesn't seem to mean anything. We can just as easily say that everything that happens we eat, whether we think we are eating it or or think we are not eating it.*

We can just as easily say it, but it doesn't make it true.

*Life is too short to deal with this kind of meaningless babble. How about we just agree to call you a great Buddha who has freed himself from everything - it seems to be something that you want to claim about yourself - and then we can be done with it.*

But, I'm not a great Buddha. I'm just like you.

*The idea that women are evil is also a momentary appearance. Thus, to label it as "preposterous" is itself just as preposterous.*

That's right, so let's drop both of these useless ideas.

*In other words, if you want to claim that speaking against anything at all in the Universe - such as women, or false ideas, or whatever it may be - is wrong, then, to be consistent, you'll have to refrain from speaking against things yourself. But you don't do this. Every post you send to this forum is full of your admonishments against things. So not only are you lazy and boring, but you're a hypocrite as well.*

You are saying that if I speak against speaking against anything, that I am being a hypocrite. This isn't entirely true, if you actually analyze it.

*Oh, don't be coy. You have proclaimed yourself to be more enlightened than*

*even the greatest of buddhas. Why back away now?*

The statement was true. It's not about me being anything.

*No, mate, it is this kind of levelling which is evil. This mindless equating of everything, regardless of what it is, only serves to destroy the conceptual pathways which can lead a person from untruth to Truth. It contributes nothing at all to the cause of wisdom, helps nobody to become enlightened about the nature of reality, and inspires nobody to lead a loftier kind of existence. All it does is give comfort to the weakest and most mediocre people who hate their own consciousness and who basically want to die. How can there be anything more evil than that?*

I want to comfort people who hate their lives. I don't care about the cause of wisdom. Wisdom is not greater than men. Wisdom is for man's enjoyment.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(12/27/03 5:01 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*DavidQuinn000*

-----  
*John wrote:*

*Quote:*

-----  
*DQ: I'm sorry, did you say something? You've just spoken a lot of words, but, for the life of me, I can't find anything of substance in them at all. Just a few dogmatic assertions plucked out of thin air, as though you simply wanted to beat your own chest.*

*John: What you consider as substantial no doubt is mental masturbation, my view is different.*

-----  
*Another unsubstantiated remark. Do you ever do anything else?*

I do not claim to be substantial, I am waiting for you to give supposed substantial reasons for eradicating woman physically.

*Quote:*

-----  
*DQ: I have the impression that you secretly regard yourself as a Zen master, but I wonder on what basis?*

*John: :) Well done, a typical response. Fortunately I don't have your problem.*

|                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>-----</p> <p><i>What problem is that?</i></p> <p>Presenting myself as one of great attainment.</p> <p>John</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 29<br/>(12/27/03 5:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                             | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>ksolway</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>The material in 'An Exposition for the Advanced Mind' is one thing, advocating the eradication of woman is another thing entirely. If a man feels that woman is to be avoided for his own personal growth that is his own affair. To advocate the eradication of woman shows that his logic has run riot.</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>The "eradication of woman" doesn't mean the crude eradication of physical women, as that wouldn't solve the problem. David is speaking of the eradication of the woman within - within all people.</i></p> <p>That does not reflect David's words on the subject expressed on this forum. If David had expressed it thus I would not have made an issue.</p> <p>John</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1951<br/>(12/27/03 5:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Voce Io wrote:</p> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: In other words, if you want to claim that speaking against anything at all in the Universe - such as women, or false ideas, or whatever it may be - is wrong, then, to be consistent, you'll have to refrain from speaking against things yourself. But you don't do this. Every post you send to this forum is full of your admonishments against things. So not only are you lazy and boring, but you're a hypocrite as well.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

VI: You are saying that if I speak against speaking against anything, that I am being a hypocrite. This isn't entirely true, if you actually analyze it.

---

It's 100% true. You're speaking and discriminating against an entire culture of people, of those who place value on wisdom. You're also discriminating against those who emphasize the value of masculine characteristics over and above feminine ones, and those who like to stress the importance of reason over all else. In truth, you're as intolerant and unaccepting as Hitler was.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 704  
(12/27/03 5:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

David: It's 100% true. You're speaking and discriminating against an entire culture of people, of those who place value on wisdom. You're also discriminating against those who emphasize the value of masculine characteristics over and above feminine ones, and those who like to stress the importance of reason over all else. In truth, you're as intolerant and unaccepting as Hitler was.

Voce io, I'd recommend not to respond to this. David has effectively left the realm of sanity. This cannot be dealt with by philosophica arguments.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1952  
(12/27/03 5:38 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

John wrote:

***Quote:***

---

I am waiting for you to give supposed substantial reasons for eradicating woman physically.

---

In their current form, they would have no place in an enlightened world. Men would have to be greatly modified as well, but not to the same extent.

Most of the physical characteristics of women, such as their softness, curvaciousness, relative lack of hairiness, high cheek bones, long necks,

soft breasts, high-pitched voices, etc, have evolved primarily to seduce men and keep them under their spell. There is no reason to keep them. We would also have to modify their chemical/hormonal systems to help stabilize their minds and stop them being so erratic and changeable. We'll also have to make changes in the brain so that they are better able to structure their thoughts and reason spatially, which will enable them to engage in the deeper forms of reasoning that lead to enlightenment. And so on.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: I have the impression that you secretly regard yourself as a Zen master, but I wonder on what basis?

John: :) Well done, a typical response. Fortunately I don't have your problem.

DQ: What problem is that?

John: Presenting myself as one of great attainment.

---

Don't be so sure about that. You're implicitly presenting yourself as one of great attainment all the time with your nifty little Zennish stories and your overall tone of superiority. There's no question that you think of yourself as a wise, spiritually-advanced being. So why the charade of pretending otherwise?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1953  
(12/27/03 5:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Voce io, I'd recommend not to respond to this. David has effectively left the realm of sanity. This cannot be dealt with by philosophica arguments.

---

Don't be absurd, Thomas. Do you deny that Voce Io is speaking against those particular cultures and thus being intolerant?

|                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 481<br>(12/27/03 5:49 pm)<br>Reply | Re: ...<br><hr/> What the fuck does Hitler have to do with anything!?<br>That's what...the third time you've brought up Nazis?<br>Thomas...I like bantering with lunatics. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 482<br>(12/27/03 5:50 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                         | Re: ...<br><hr/> I <u>am</u> speaking against those cultures, and I <u>am</u> being intolerant! |
| DavidQuinn000<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1955<br>(12/27/03 6:17 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: ...<br><hr/> Okay, mate, you win. You're far too clever for me.                             |

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 30  
(12/27/03 6:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*DavidQuinn000*

-----  
*John wrote:*

*Quote:*

-----  
*I am waiting for you to give supposed substantial reasons for eradicating woman physically.*

-----  
*In their current form, they would have no place in an enlightened world. Men would have to be greatly modified as well, but not to the same extent.*

Why would you think there will ever be an enlightened world, blind optimism? If the basis for using genetic engineering on woman is based on that, it has no place in logic, only your own bias.

The dance is eternal, woman (the feminine) has her place too, man and woman exhibit delusions, there is no need, IMO, to create this bias against woman. This is what I meant before that simple plain truth is the requirement, nothing more. By creating a bias you are in fact creating yet another delusion.

(Paraphrased, can't find the original)

"Pointing directly at man's mind, see self-nature and attain enlightenment."

By emphasizing the male/female you are deflecting from the fundamental non-dual nature.

Again, all teachings are expedients only for curing specific ailments. There is no true teaching as such.

*Most of the physical characteristics of women, such as their softness, curvaciousness, relative lack of hairiness, high cheek bones, long necks, soft breasts, high-pitched voices, etc, have evolved primarily to seduce men and keep them under their spell.*

Ah yes, the dance.

*Quote:*

-----  
*DQ: What problem is that?*

*John: Presenting myself as one of great attainment.*

---

*Don't be so sure about that. You're implicitly presenting yourself as one of great attainment all the time with your nifty little Zennish stories and your overall tone of superiority. There's no question that you think of yourself as a wise, spiritually-advanced being. So why the charade of pretending otherwise?*

Perhaps there is a self reflective mechanism at work here.

I am not blind to what I am. And you David?

Anyone who has a true inkling of their fundamental nature could not possibly see themselves as superior. How one is perceived by others is a matter not directly in one's control.

John

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1958  
(12/27/03 9:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

John wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: In their current form, they would have no place in an enlightened world. Men would have to be greatly modified as well, but not to the same extent.

John: Why would you think there will ever be an enlightened world, blind optimism?

---

It's good to aim high, even if we never achieve it.

***Quote:***

---

If the basis for using genetic engineering on woman is based on that, it has no place in logic, only your own bias.

---

It's all part of the process of improving the mind (and, by extension, the

world), using whatever tools that are available - philosophy, Zen koans, science, etc.

*Quote:*

---

The dance is eternal, woman (the feminine) has her place too, man and woman exhibit delusions, there is no need, IMO, to create this bias against woman.

---

It's certainly important to work against the bias *towards* woman, which is very much the way of the world (a world that also happens to be very deluded).

*Quote:*

---

This is what I meant before that simple plain truth is the requirement, nothing more. By creating a bias you are in fact creating yet another delusion.

---

You're creating a bias against my teachings. Drop it!

*Quote:*

---

(Paraphrased, can't find the original)

"Pointing directly at man's mind, see self-nature and attain enlightenment."

By emphasizing the male/female you are deflecting from the fundamental non-dual nature.

---

The masculine/feminine issue is very important because it highlights the kind of mind that is needed to pierce maya and comprehend Reality. The feminine, flowy, unfocused, emotional, all-over-the place, amoral, non-irrational form of consciousness - which occurs in both sexes, but far more so in women - has to be abandoned. Otherwise, wisdom becomes impossible.

*Quote:*

---

Again, all teachings are expedients only for curing specific ailments. There is no true teaching as such.

---

That's true. The world's obsession with woman/femininity is a very big ailment which requires a very strong cure!

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Most of the physical characteristics of women, such as their softness, curvaciousness, relative lack of hairiness, high cheek bones, long necks, soft breasts, high-pitched voices, etc, have evolved primarily to seduce men and keep them under their spell.

John: Ah yes, the dance.

---

A dance that we can stop and replace with a better one.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 837  
(12/28/03 12:52 am)  
Reply



Re: men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The "eradication of woman" doesn't mean the crude eradication of physical women, as that wouldn't solve the problem. David is speaking of the eradication of the woman within - within all people.

---

Does "strangling female babies at birth" ring any bells?

But then David's words are often mercurial.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 220  
(12/28/03 1:59 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The "eradication of woman" doesn't mean the crude eradication of physical women, as that wouldn't solve the problem. David is speaking of the eradication of the woman within - within all people.

DT: Does "strangling female babies at birth" ring any bells?

---

I doubt that David would have been proposing that as a comprehensive solution. :-)

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 50  
(12/28/03 4:25 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

*Quote:*

---

Sure, but since the Other IS the self, what difference does it make? When all is Self, why not love everything? The ultimate selfishness!

---

Well, for starters there is no self or Self. So any thought, belief, emotion or action that follows as a result of this delusion is inherently false and is a cause for the rise of additional suffering.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 383  
(12/28/03 9:56 am)  
Reply

Re: men and women

---

Love thy neighbor as thyself.  
I love you, Noxie.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 484<br/>(12/28/03 11:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                           | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Well, for starters there is no self or Self. So any thought, belief, emotion or action that follows as a result of this delusion is inherently false and is a cause for the rise of additional suffering.</i></p> <p>Who is typing that, and thinking that?</p>                                                            |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1183<br/>(12/28/03 12:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                     | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Well, for starters there is no self or Self. So any thought, belief, emotion or action that follows as a result of this delusion is inherently false and is a cause for the rise of additional suffering.</p> <hr/> <p>And how do you know this?</p> <p>And must the lack of a self preclude love?</p> |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 51<br/>(12/28/03 4:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Who is typing that, and thinking that?</p> <hr/> <p>Not Who, but What. Thought is thinking that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 52<br/>(12/28/03 4:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Love thy neighbor as thyself. I love you, Noxie</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, Love is a fickle thing isn't it Paul?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 384<br/>(12/28/03 5:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, it can be fickle, but that doesn't make it an delusion.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 485<br/>(12/28/03 6:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                        | <p>Re: men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Not Who, but What. Thought is thinking that.</i></p> <p>And who is thinking thoughts?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2013<br/>(12/29/03 10:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Nox, there is self and selves. What do you mean by saying there is no self?</p> <p>Getting back to you about your post to which I replied that you need to think more on the things it addressed, man may love himself when he loves woman, but in doing he cannot love himself alone! Love is only as fickle as the character of the lover. What is essential to human personality? Is it nothing? Then what is stopping it overseeing itself?! Huh?!!(;D)</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2019  
(12/29/03 2:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

Kevin Solway:--

*Quote:*

---

The "eradication of woman" doesn't mean the crude eradication of physical women, as that wouldn't solve the problem. David is speaking of the eradication of the woman within - within all people.

---

What of the woman in woman? You wish it gone? Why not simply educate man? I can see through all your reason to your resentment.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1190  
(12/29/03 2:14 pm)  
Reply

re--

---

What resentment is that, Suergaz?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2021  
(12/29/03 2:20 pm)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

Resentment of woman.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1968  
(12/29/03 3:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

Well, that's certainly a very crude and populist interpretation of what Kevin and I are on about, one ultimately generated out of sexual desire. But nevertheless, the resentment that you perceive is a projection on your part. It is a very big part of "educating men" to alert them of the importance of eliminating the feminine aspect of consciousness from their minds.



|                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 385<br>(12/29/03 5:33 pm)<br>Reply | Re: re--<br><hr/> <i>...eliminating the feminine aspect of [men's] consciousness...</i><br>Quite right! And remove them ridiculous nipples too! |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 **7** 8 9 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2022<br>(12/29/03 10:17 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Weak David. You well know I am not speaking of the woman in man, but the woman in woman, which you and Kevin seem to want gone.                                                                                                                                      |
| ksolway<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 223<br>(12/29/03 10:31 pm)<br>Reply  | Re: ---<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You well know I am not speaking of the woman in man, but the woman in woman, which you and Kevin seem to want gone.</p> <hr/> <p>It wouldn't be fair for a person to discover an antidote to a disease, and only cure himself.</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2024  
(12/29/03 10:35 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Men should be masculine, but you want women that way also. Your intelligence is not the kind that wants *more*

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(12/30/03 4:03 am)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

Birdofhermes

*Quote:*

---

And how do you know this?

---

And there is the crux of my predicament, and the reason I'm at this forum.

*Quote:*

---

And must the lack of a self preclude love?

---

Well no. But is it the physical mass, the chemical composition or the experiences that are the object of Love?

voce io

*Quote:*

---

And who is thinking thoughts?

---

Again . . . Not Who, but What. What is thinking thoughts? Thoughts are thinking thoughts. The prism is not the source of the light it refracts, now take said prism and put it in a box of angled mirrors. Or place a radio in an echo chamber.

Suergaz

*Quote:*

---

Nox, there is self and selves. What do you mean by saying there is no self?

---

Since you are already convinced that there are, why then even ask? ...or...  
What do you mean by saying there is a self and selves?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1195  
(12/30/03 4:31 am)  
Reply

re--

---

*Quote:*

---

Resentment of woman.

---

Of course, Zag. I wondered if you had any insight into it. Here's how I see it.

Obfuscations, denials, professions of crudity notwithstanding. There is only one type of man, one type of male - that which loves the female. No ifs, ands or buts. Enlightenment is irrelevant. The only alternative is homosexuality, which involves a brain that is not completely male, or is even nearly completely female.

This is the first principle of maleness, and everything else which the male has become derives from it. The reason for this is because at the earliest point of manifestations in the universe the male separates itself out of the female. In the same way nature separated out the male from the first sexually reproducing one-celled organisms. The female always represents the source, the void, that to which all things return.

Without this principle nothing could move. The female void contains potential, and the separated male is the actualization of that potential.

There is nothing else to do, nowhere else to go but back to the one without a second. Nothing else to desire. Yes, it is self love. The love of men and

women is self love because man is woman and woman is man. Desire is the engine of all evolution.

At the advent of patriarchy it was necessary to lie baldly and say that the female was derived from the male such that the church fathers wrote "for the woman was taken from the man, and not the man from the woman" even though this flies in the face of all evidence. Patriarchy is a denial of yin and yang. It is an attempt to attribute to the male all attributes, even female ones. This jealousy does not lead to manhood. Patriarchy is an attempt to have an all male cosmos, and the QRS philosophy is the same.

Manhood is always a quest. Defining and separating himself, he loses his magnanimity when he attempts to steal female honor in his quest for glory.

A man can be rich or poor, pre-eminent or obscure, smart or dumb, spiritual or uninterested, but among all those groups there are still two kinds of men - those who are worthy of women and those who are not. All three QRS have some sort of problem being worthy of women. For three intelligent and spiritually minded guys to turn it into a sour grapes high minded philosophy is laughably easy, and transparent.

There's no doubt I respect QRS, but as men I have some trouble respecting them. I try to be understanding about it; I don't mind a bit that they are uninterested in careers and all the modern empty horror. And I don't necessarily think every man should learn how to be a caveman. But the irreducible problem

is that masculinity involves being independent and capable of basic survival in this world. Men have the strength and productivity to not only care for themselves, but to produce extra. Yes, it has to do with the long childhood of human children, and the dimorphism of our species, which dimorphism I am sure men have promoted. Why have QRS not done the sorts of things that true men would do - why have they not bought some land and learned survival skills (and you, too, Sue). Why praise masculinity and not perform it themselves? A man who is dependent without physical handicap has no cause to be proud in any of the thousands of cultures the human race has produced.

I know that QRS are not homosexual in the usual sense of the word, but it appears from my understanding of fetal brain development that manhood may involve more of a continuum than we thought, with a smaller percentage actually achieving ideal development.

This would certainly account for their feeling inadequate to conquer in this

world, resulting in their feeling inadequate to handle women, and their hatred of the feminine in themselves.

I even think it might relate to their denial of reincarnation because that involves hope in something called life. In my intuitive musings I see life and love as fundamental forces in the universe. Life is the yinlike force and therefore hard to discern, but love is malelike and therefore warm and bright and full of organizing power. Love loves life of course. But if you hate the feminine, you might deny life so that you may be free of the burden of your love.

Now, I do not think Zag, that your denial of reincarnation is the same at all. So don't go off.

Not that QRS really hate women of course. That is simply not possible. But there is such a thing as twisted love, which can be destructive.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1199

(12/30/03 6:48 am)

Reply

the elusive self

---

*Quote:*

---

And there is the crux of my predicament, and the reason I'm at this forum.

*Quote:*

---

Some see that there is no hard and fast self, but do see a Self. Some see no Self anywhere. Is your problem one of how to be sure, one of how to express what you know, or how to reconcile what you know?

*Quote:*

---

Well no. But is it the physical mass, the chemical composition or the experiences that are the

---

---

Well, the chemical composition IS the physical mass, so I've reduced the problem slightly. The experiences are just memories, unless you are experiencing together with \*someone.\* If there is no self or Self, can there be love? It seems any love would be delusion under that circumstance.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2028  
(12/30/03 8:47 am)  
Reply

---

---

Nox, I ask because I am not convinced that you think there is no self and selves.

Anna, when I 'buy' some land and become a real man in competition with the little buyers of all kinds, (as opposed to loving my land openly in conflict and peace and everything else) I'll come and conk you on the head with my club and drag you back to my palace.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1201  
(12/30/03 8:53 am)  
Reply

---

---

Sure, but you don't even have to buy it. We could just run away to where the land is free, or live like outlaws.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2030  
(12/30/03 9:07 am)  
Reply

---

---

Fantasies are not the domain of a woman of your stature Anna! You have children and husbands and social responsibilities---the trappings of love I tell you!

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 386<br/>(12/30/03 9:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>           | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>(to suergaz) Hahahahah! :-))</p> <p>(to Anna) About the self or no-self thing, if there is a self (Self), does that make the notion of unconditional love a delusion? Does self love exclude unc. love?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 497<br/>(12/30/03 10:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><b>Again . . . Not Who, but What. What is thinking thoughts? Thoughts are thinking thoughts. The prism is not the source of the light it refracts, now take said prism and put it in a box of angled mirrors. Or place a radio in an echo chamber.</b></p> <p>You are a moron. Thoughts are there because you have a brain which creates them! Your metaphors are also useless if you don't explain what they're supposed to mean.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1202<br/>(12/30/03 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>self</p> <hr/> <p>To Paul: Your question doesn't completely make sense because I am differentiating between self with a small and a capital letter. The capital self refers to the overself, or a universal self or soul that all people, I guess all life, partakes in. I don't think unconditional love would be a delusion, in fact it is the real, divine sort of love. It is unconditional love which allows true individuality and evolution to flourish. When you recognize the Self, unconditional love follows. Self love does not exclude universal love, but you might say that everything loves everything. They say all love originates in self love, and that is certainly true since all is self anyway.</p> <p>To voce: I think his metaphor of the box with mirrors or the echo chamber IS the brain. So he does not think the brain is the source of thoughts, just a box with mirrors. But it does seem lame to say that thoughts are entities in themselves and originators of themselves.</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2034  
(12/30/03 10:48 am)  
Reply

---

---

Who cares how self is spelt! What is meant by it holds true in ANY case!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1970  
(12/30/03 2:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Obfuscations, denials, professions of crudity notwithstanding. There is only one type of man, one type of male - that which loves the female. No ifs, ands or buts. Enlightenment is irrelevant. The only alternative is homosexuality, which involves a brain that is not completely male, or is even nearly completely female.

This is the first principle of maleness, and everything else which the male has become derives from it. The reason for this is because at the earliest point of manifestations in the universe the male separates itself out of the female. In the same way nature separated out the male from the first sexually reproducing one-celled organisms. The female always represents the source, the void, that to which all things return.

Without this principle nothing could move. The female void contains potential, and the separated male is the actualization of that potential.

There is nothing else to do, nowhere else to go but back to the one without a second. Nothing else to desire. Yes, it is self love. The love of men and women is self love because man is woman and woman is man. Desire is the engine of all evolution.

At the advent of patriarchy it was necessary to lie baldly and say that the female was derived from the male such that the church fathers wrote "for the woman was taken from the man, and not the man from the woman" even though this flies in the face of all evidence. Patriarchy is a denial of yin and yang. It is an attempt to attribute to the male all

attributes, even female ones. This jealousy does not lead to manhood. Patriarchy is an attempt to have an all male cosmos, and the QRS philosophy is the same.

Manhood is always a quest. Defining and separating himself, he loses his magnanimity when he attempts to steal female honor in his quest for glory.

A man can be rich or poor, pre-eminent or obscure, smart or dumb, spiritual or uninterested, but among all those groups there are still two kinds of men - those who are worthy of women and those who are not. All three QRS have some sort of problem being worthy of women. For three intelligent and spiritually minded guys to turn it into a sour grapes high minded philosophy is laughably easy, and transparent.

There's no doubt I respect QRS, but as men I have some trouble respecting them. I try to be understanding about it; I don't mind a bit that they are uninterested in careers and all the modern empty horror. And I don't necessarily think every man should learn how to be a caveman. But the irreducible problem

is that masculinity involves being independent and capable of basic survival in this world. Men have the strength and productivity to not only care for themselves, but to produce extra. Yes, it has to do with the long childhood of human children, and the dimorphism of our species, which dimorphism I am sure men have promoted. Why have QRS not done the sorts of things that true men would do - why have they not bought some land and learned survival skills (and you, too, Sue). Why praise masculinity and not perform it themselves? A man who is dependent without physical handicap has no cause to be proud in any of the thousands of cultures the human race has produced.

I know that QRS are not homosexual in the usual sense of the word, but it appears from my understanding of fetal brain development that manhood may involve more of a continuum than we thought, with a smaller percentage actually achieving ideal development.

This would certainly account for their feeling inadequate to conquer in this world, resulting in their feeling inadequate to

handle women, and their hatred of the feminine in themselves.

I even think it might relate to their denial of reincarnation because that involves hope in something called life. In my intuitive musings I see life and love as fundamental forces in the universe. Life is the yinlike force and therefore hard to discern, but love is malelike and therefore warm and bright and full of organizing power. Love loves life of course. But if you hate the feminine, you might deny life so that you may be free of the burden of your love.

Now, I do not think Zag, that your denial of reincarnation is the same at all. So don't go off.

Not that QRS really hate women of course. That is simply not possible. But there is such a thing as twisted love, which can be destructive.

---

What a load of drivel.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 387  
(12/30/03 4:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: re--

---

Except for the last sentence, you've posted a great text, Mr. Quinn. Thank you.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 54  
(12/30/03 4:41 pm)  
Reply



Re: re--

---

*Quote:*

---

Is your problem one of how to be sure, one of how to express what you know, or how to reconcile what you know?

---

A deepening of my understanding would be an accurate description.

*Quote:*

---

If there is no self or Self, can there be love?

---

Sure, it happens everyday.

*Quote:*

---

It seems any love would be delusion under that circumstance.

---

True, but that doesn't prevent the experience from feeling real.

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 55

(12/30/03 5:11 pm)

Reply



Re: re--

---

*Quote:*

---

You are a moron. Thoughts are there because you have a brain which creates them!

---

Short term memories are electrical in nature. Neurons can be connected like a circuit so that the last in the series stimulates the first. As long as the same pattern of stimulation continues the thought is remembered. When the reverberation ceases, so does the memory...unless it enters long-term memory. Long-term memory changes the structure or the function of the neurons and creates synaptic patterns.

Your statement is the equivalent of believing that the lightbulb is the single source of light, when in actuality all it does is create resistance in a current of electricity that then causes the filament to glow and emit light.

Ps. Nature abhors a vacuum ;)

*Edited by: N0X23  at: 12/30/03 5:12 pm*

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 199<br/>(12/30/03 8:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: re--</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Long-term memory changes the structure or the function of the neurons and creates synaptic patterns</p> <hr/> <p>The inverse is correct.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 511<br/>(12/31/03 10:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: re--</p> <hr/> <p>N0X23,</p> <p>You said:</p> <p><i>Well, for starters there is no self or Self. So any thought, belief, emotion or action that follows as a result of this delusion is inherently false and is a cause for the rise of additional suffering.</i></p> <p>...and I was trying to point out the a 'self' is typing that. A self is creating the concept that there isn't a self.</p> <p>I think you're very smart, and hope you can overcome this flaw. If you do, or have, get back to me.</p> <p><i>Edited by: voce io at: 12/31/03 10:55 am</i></p>                                              |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 230<br/>(1/1/04 9:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Hybrids</p> <hr/> <p>Here's an interesting fact. Women are in fact a type of hybrid:</p> <p>As men have XY chromosomes, all of their active X chromosomes come from their mother. But women have XX chromosomes, and must disable one of their X chromosomes. This happens on a random cell-by-cell basis. One cell might have an active X chromosome from the father, while the cell right alongside it might have an active X chromosome from the mother.</p> <p>This can lead to problems, and may be the reason why women suffer a lot more (maybe 50%) from auto-immune diseases, where the body attacks its</p> |

own cells.

There *may* also be psychological implications, but knowledge of this will be a long way down the track.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The difference between man and woman...

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **9** 10 11 12

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| avidaloca<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 142<br>(1/2/04 12:46 am)<br>Reply | <p>Re: Hybrids</p> <hr/> <p>ksowlay wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As men have XY chromosomes, all of their active X chromosomes come from their mother. But women have XX chromosomes, and must disable one of their X chromosomes. This happens on a random cell-by-cell basis. One cell might have an active X chromosome from the father, while the cell right alongside it might have an active X chromosome from the mother.</p> <p>This can lead to problems, and may be the reason why women suffer a lot more (maybe 50%) from auto-immune diseases, where the body attacks its own cells.</p> <hr/> <p>Although we can only speculate on the outcomes of this discontinuous configuration (in the sense that each female is a discontinuous mix of cells from either the father or the mother in succeeding cells, whereas males inherit <i>all</i> X chromosomes from the mother and [by deduction] <i>all</i> Y chromosomes from the father), it seems that a greater degree of mental unpredictability/changeability and/or contradictory thought/hypocrisy could</p> |

seem a valid *possibility*. This *could* be the result of a higgledy-piggledy mix that has not yet successfully survived (to reproduction) as a particular chromosome sequence. Surviving chromosomal chains (i.e. humans who have successfully survived to carry on their genes) may progressively exhibit better characteristics for survival (such as continuity of mind) which are in turn carried on *as whole pieces* to the male but not the female.

Martin

*Edited by: avidaloca at: 1/2/04 12:54 am*

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 58  
(1/3/04 5:16 am)  
Reply



Re: Hybrids

---

***Quote:***

---

Nox, I ask because I am not convinced that you think there is no self and selves.

---

To say that there is a self is wrong and to say there isn't a self is wrong. My understanding is any form of identification is a mistaken view. The Subject can not be its own Object, so when the Subject desires to experience "itself" the only thing that can be perceived is Void.

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 221  
(1/3/04 12:31 pm)  
Reply

.

---

***Quote:***

---

The only way that a woman can become spiritual and wise is by reducing herself down to the one knob (and thereby attain coherency in her thinking). But they won't be encouraged to this if misogynists such as yourself keep praising how fantastic they are already are in the multi-knobbed state. The worst of it is that you're killing their souls simply for own sexual pleasure.

---

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>to master/understand/experience both sets of 'knobs' simultaneously (wich is possible with a mind advanced enough) will take you there. anything else is ignorance and separation.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 531<br/>(1/4/04 5:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: .</p> <hr/> <p>I AM, you are right.</p> <p>Also, David, if you tell women that they are inferior enough, they'll definitely start to believe it. They will act like they're inferior. This is a bad way of going about things if you are actually trying to save their souls!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1212<br/>(1/4/04 11:51 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>man and woman</p> <hr/> <p>But Voce, it is nothing new. It's been going on for a couple of thousand years. I really do think that women have decreased in stature over that time.</p> <p>Last year, on a visit to her Dad's neck of the woods, my daughter started to go into the line for communion, and her grandfather pulled her back and said, "Let your brother go first!"</p> <p>Why, she asked, wanting to force him to answer.</p> <p>"Because Eve sinned!"</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1213<br/>(1/4/04 11:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Surviving chromosomal chains (i.e. humans who have successfully survived to carry on their genes) may progressively exhibit better characteristics for survival (such as continuity of mind) which are in turn carried on as whole pieces to the male but not the female.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                |

Did you hear the one about how only men actually beget children, and women are just the incubators?

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 212

(1/4/04 6:03 pm)

Reply

Re: men and women

---

Comparing men and women is not only foolish but nonsensical. What is better: an apple or a jigsaw puzzle? Who cares.

Women only become inferior when they compare themselves to men, and the same for men. A man trying to be a mother is an inferior mother to a woman being a mother; a woman trying to be a scientist or sage is inferior to a man being one. We are built into roles by nature, nurture must be coherent with this or it ruins things.

"Did you hear the one about how only men actually beget children, and women are just the incubators?"

Aristotle thought along these lines. I agree with it. Women look for qualities in men for the child's survival, but also for a better child. Men don't look for qualities in women of the same sort, more for her maternal abilities. He gives her child qualities, she gives him a child.

avidaloca

Registered User

Posts: 144

(1/4/04 7:09 pm)

Reply

Re: men and women

---

ynithrix wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Women look for qualities in men for the child's survival, but also for a better child. Men don't look for qualities in women of the same sort, more for her maternal abilities. He gives her child qualities, she gives him a child.

---

I think men look for a woman they can get on with, or the work would be too hard. So a man does look at a woman's personality but only insofar as it affects him, not the child. This could be why a lot of women are extraordinarily easy to get on with (at least on a basic initial level) as they don't want to be out-of-the-loop with too many men.

Martin

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 393<br/>(1/6/04 3:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Woman</p> <hr/> <p>Martin:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">This could be why a lot of women are extraordinarily easy to get on with (at least on a basic initial level) as they don't want to be out-of-the-loop with too many men.</p> <hr/> <p>Isn't it the input-output thing?<br/>Anna, in this forum, is a woman to fall in love with.<br/>She's output to me.<br/>I know nothing (redundant remark).</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 536<br/>(1/6/04 4:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Woman</p> <hr/> <p><i>"Because Eve sinned!"</i></p> <p>Adam sinned as well. Eve sinned first, so the girls should get communion first...right? ;-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1217<br/>(1/6/04 5:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: woman</p> <hr/> <p>: ) Good call. Wonder why they never thought of that. You don't suppose that the male privilege structure was in any way maintained at the <i>*expense*</i> of women, do you? You don't suppose that the highly spiritual church fathers could have needed to use any unfair tactics to bolster such a situation?</p>                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 537<br/>(1/6/04 9:06 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: woman</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know quite what you're asking.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1218<br/>(1/6/04 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: woman</p> <hr/> <p>Just some bitter and sarcastic remarks.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 538<br/>(1/6/04 11:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: woman</p> <hr/> <p>Why be so bitter, when your sexuality has the upper hand? Men make these little rules, yet you control men.</p> <p>I wish I had the sexuality of a woman.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1219<br/>(1/6/04 1:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>re woman</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Why be so bitter, when your sexuality has the upper hand?<br/>Men make these little rules, yet you control men.</p> <p>I wish I had the sexuality of a woman.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, because the situation leaves women with only that one power, and many women do not have it, and they do not have it all their lives, and it is unethical to use it.</p> <p>It certainly does nothing for the psyche of a little girl standing in church, who must absorb the fact that because she is a girl she must never touch the holy things, nor even be in same room where they are kept, nor be of service in the church, or even have her gender addressed in the spiritual writings.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 539<br/>(1/6/04 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: re woman</p> <hr/> <p>Good point. About your daughter's situation, "blessed are the humble..."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 213<br/>(1/7/04 1:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: re woman</p> <hr/> <p>It is only when you make the initial assumption that you are equal, do you become upset when faced with the reality that you are not. It is the breaking of an illusion held dearly that you fear.</p>                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 397<br/>(1/7/04 6:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>*The difference between man and woman*</p> <hr/> <p>'The difference between man and woman' is the longest and best thread on this Genius Forum. Thomas Knierim started it. I just wanted to see it on top again. (Mr. Quinn has his Quality Posts, we are the world. Bite me.)</p>                                                                                                                         |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 541<br/>(1/8/04 3:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>It is only when you make the initial assumption that you are equal, do you become upset when faced with the reality that you are not. It is the breaking of an illusion held dearly that you fear.</i></p> <p>True, men and women are different. Yet, this difference has nothing to do with enlightenment, which is free for everyone, and which everyone has and has to realize.</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(1/8/04 8:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>men and women</p> <hr/> <p>Here's the difference as I see it. Women think with their hearts while men think with their penises. As a man I should know. This is true no matter how intelligent. Men think primarily with their appendages. Bill Clinton is a classic example.</p>                                                                                                                          |

Add Reply

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

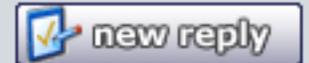


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ChrisSaik<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 82<br/>(1/15/04 1:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome</p> <hr/> <p>"If we do not inherently exist, then what does it matter if we become enlightened or not? Why be rid of delusion? Why not just enjoy life as we are? We will all die anyway, so what's the difference? The earth could be destroyed, yet reality will remain. So, where's the problem?"</p> <p>These questions are a gateway that will propel you into the heart of the infinite, where you will thrash about until you flounder or make your home.</p> <p>Hearing the answer is not the same as discovering it yourself.</p> <p>Imitation is cheap.</p> <p>Becoming One is not as profound as becoming Many.</p> <p>The wise see rocks where others see diamonds.</p> <p>All are as water fleeing the source.</p> <p>The still, murky ponds are where the treasures lie, guarded by demons. If the treasures are that important, then why do you flee when backed into a corner? Fight, or allow them to rip you asunder. Dodging is cowardly.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1411<br/>(1/15/04 2:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome</p> <hr/> <p>nice</p>                                                                                   |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 597<br/>(1/15/04 4:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome</p> <hr/> <p>I like that.</p>                                                                       |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1257<br/>(1/15/04 7:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome</p> <hr/> <p>Yep.</p>                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2104<br/>(1/20/04 2:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Becoming One is not as profound as becoming Many.</p> <hr/> <p>It simply isn't true!</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 69<br/>(1/20/04 3:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I'll join the chorus. It was good.</p>                                                                          |

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 72

(1/20/04 5:15 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

2 Emptiness, Qohelet says, everything is emptiness. 3 What do people gain from all the work they do under the sun? 4 A generation goes and a generation comes, yet the earth remains forever. 5 The sun rises and the sun sets, and rushes back again to the place from which it rises. 6 The wind blows south, then returns to the north, round and round goes the wind, on its rounds it circulates. 7 All streams flow to the sea, yet the sea does not fill up. 8 All matters are tiring, more than anyone can express. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. 9 What is is what will be, and what has been done is what will be done. There is nothing new under the sun. 10 Is there anything of which it can be said, "See this is new!"--It has already been, in eras before us. 11 The people of ages past are no longer remembered, nor will there be any remembrance of people yet to come by those who come after them.

Ecclesiastes(1:2-11)

ChrisSaik

Registered User

Posts: 83

(1/21/04 1:37 am)

Reply

Re: The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome

---

Zag said, in response to "Becoming One is not as profound as becoming Many":

*Quote:*

---

It simply isn't true!

---

It all depends on the viewpoint from which you are making the observation. You could say the opposite about one being more "profound" than many. The ego is what determines whether something is profound at all. Do you trust it?

Both sayings are ultimately meaningless banter. I say it only because people are too attached to this notion of "One". They think that's where the golden goose egg lies.

We become nothing other than what we already are. From a personal perspective, we are one and we are many. From an ultimate perspective, we are not one, nor many. Reality is Reality.

*Edited by: ChrisSaik at: 1/21/04 1:41 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2105

(1/21/04 8:57 pm)

Reply

----

---

So why didn't you then say---'Becoming one is at least as profound as becoming many.'? Do you mistrust 'people'?! (:D)

I trust the ego.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1313

(1/22/04 2:34 am)

Reply

Re: The "Doesn't Matter" Syndrome

---

*Quote:*

---

?: The fact is that the truth of our being eachother cannot be fully understood, without also understanding the fact we are not eachother at all.

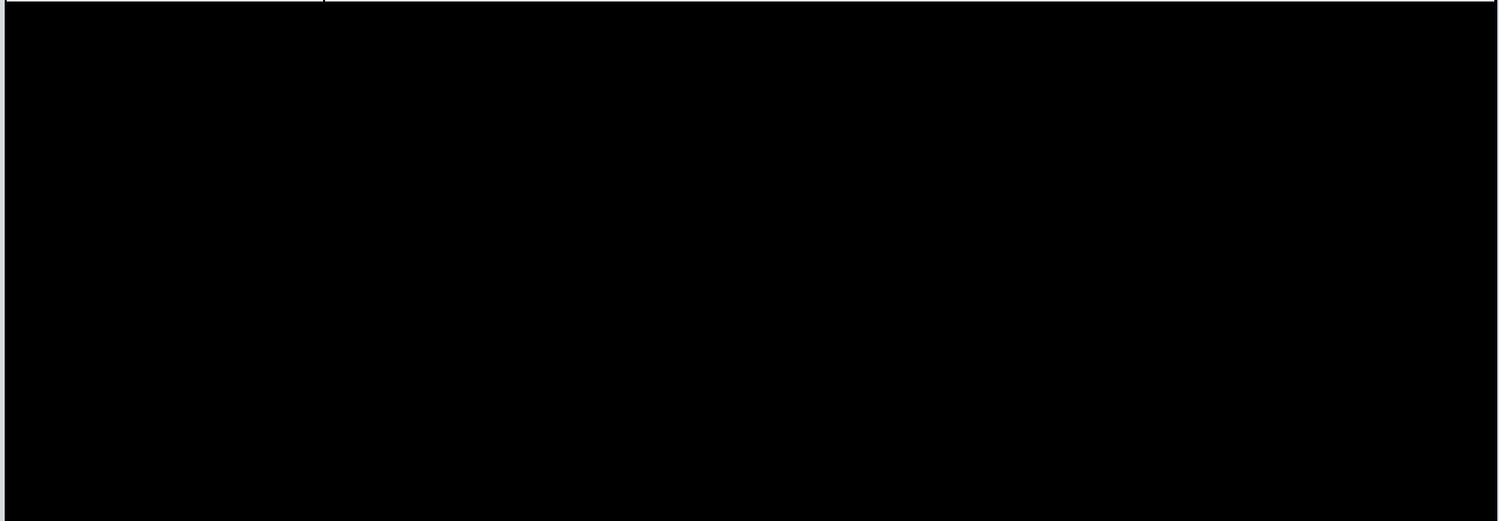
-----

Naturyl: Yes, that is quite true. A lot of people miss that. Step one, which we take as infants, is to realize our separateness. Step two, which some of us take as adults, is to realize our oneness. Step three, which a few less take, is understanding our separateness in light of our oneness - the realization that duality is the way unity is manifested. Step four, of course, when we find that everything is exactly the same but completely transformed, is to carry water and chop wood as we did all along.

---

The above from Naturyl should clear up the confusion. Obviously, for those who think they are separate (Christians for example) it is a profound step to realize unity, and it may be the only hope for our planet's survival if they can be uplifted to see unity. Their destructiveness and hardheartedness depends on seeing themselves as separate.

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2107<br/>(1/22/04 12:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I am forever separate to you all.</p>                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 70<br/>(1/22/04 1:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Why?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2108<br/>(1/22/04 10:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Because it is a big bad brave thing to say, and do.</p>                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>chaosrambler<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/23/04 3:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Random firings</p> <hr/> <p>True or False?</p> <p>One != one<br/>One = All<br/>All &gt;= Many<br/>One &gt;= Many</p> <p>If true then it is not more profound to be Many than to be One, for to be One is to be All.</p> |



N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 73

(1/23/04 5:02 am)

Reply



Re: Random firings

---

The premise of true or false is only valid when judging the accuracy in comparison to something else.

The Truth is not an independent, unconditioned Absolute, but merely a conditioned and dependent tool to be used and then discarded.

The hammer is not what it creates and the map is not the territory, the Path is not the Mountain, Neti, Neti, Tatses Great, Less Filling...etc, etc, etc.

All this conjecture and “mind-flapping” is a monumental waste of ones time.

'All conditioned things are inconstant' --  
When one sees this with discernment  
And grows disenchanted with stress,  
This is the path to purity.

'All conditioned things are stressful' --  
When one sees with discernment  
And grows disenchanted with stress,  
This is the path to purity.

'All dhammas are not-self' --  
When one sees with discernment  
And grows disenchanted with stress,  
This is the path to purity.  
-- Dhp 277-79

\*edit\* none of your damn business ;)

*Edited by: N0X23  at: 1/23/04 5:11 am*

chaosrambler  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(1/23/04 6:07 am)  
Reply

I'm simple minded

---

At the simplest level,  
It Is, or it Isn't.  
If it Is, then it is Truth.  
If it Isn't, then it is False.

False = nothingness

All things are Truth

Nothingness is something  
There would not be nothingness without somethingness.  
Nothingness is Truth  
False is Truth

What is purity? Is purity a comparison of what Is to what Isn't? Or of what Is to what Is? Nothingness to somethingness? Truth to False to Truth?

What else is there but to compare something to nothing? There would be void without comparison.

What else is there but "mind-flapping"? That's all I know how to do :) and my time is not important.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 455  
(1/23/04 10:38 am)  
Reply



Re: I'm simple minded

---

*One != one*  
*One = All*  
*All >= Many*  
*One >= Many*

DEL brother are you? I reckon trying to reduce ultimate type meaning to little formulas like this is a form of autism. All one needs to know is that they are interconnected with everything else and we are herd creatures. Full stop.

chaosrambler  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(1/24/04 1:24 am)  
Reply

maybe

---

Autism? I don't think so, but if so, I guess I wouldn't know.

What is DEL brother?

Truth is, I shouldn't be posting here, no matter how excited my little electrons get.

I admit that though I am open minded and enjoy a high-level of discussion, my own limitations of clarity and perspective mean that I shouldn't participate except in the limited role of asking questions for clarity for my own understanding. Not to mention my utter lack of education.

Forgive my ignorance.  
Regards.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 457  
(1/24/04 2:39 am)  
Reply



Re: maybe

---

What is DEL brother?

Sorry about that, typo. DEL's brother I meant. DEL is a poster here who likes to categorise philosophy into formulas. I have a personal resistance to that method of thinking about things in relation to reality.

*I admit that though I am open minded and enjoy a high-level of discussion, my own limitations of clarity and perspective mean that I shouldn't participate except in the limited role of asking questions for clarity for my own understanding. Not to mention my utter lack of education.*

I am no genius of any kind. When not ego controlled, what you have stated above is precisely how I often feel and react to these discussions, most of the time. I find my lack of cognitive ability to be a little upsetting at times. I've just been here long enough to get used to it.

*Forgive my ignorance.*

No, but only because there is no reason for you to apologise in any way.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/24/04 2:40 am*

chaosrambler  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(1/24/04 2:57 am)  
Reply

simplification

From my view, to make something as simple as it can be is the most meaningful way to think about it, and the most complex expression of thought.

Otherwise it seems that one is defining and formulating the same thing with a lot more words. Dilluting it.

I'm probably missing the boat entirely.

I should stop posting my gibberish on what is an otherwise excellent original post! Isn't this called thread hijacking?

Sorry ChrisSaik...great post you have there.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

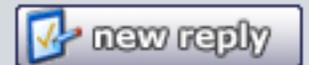
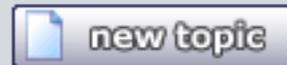


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The fourth essay



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(10/24/03 5:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The fourth essay</p> <hr/> <p>The fourth essay<br/>Tell the truth to you is not so dangerous as i thought yesterday, the truth is only dangerous to these people like Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, but, it have already been past by me, so every genius is most likely will past it too, as i can give the experience to you. Here is the fourth essay i write yesterday.</p> <p>My skating skill promote very much today, and, i am still thinking. This have surprised myself. As i have clean the love emotion to my thinking completely now, when i review these days' thinking, i find, if remove the fail love emotion and the exciting because touch philosophy for the first time, i find my thinking is right! My ideology is right! My road is right! I confirmed i am the genius again, and this is confirm as i am calmed now, as no sorrow of fail love, as no exciting because promot so fast in philosophy. And, i know my ideology may still need 100 years to be understood by another genius. My interpretation of love is right, and this view have already developed more far than Otto Weininger's. I have exclaimed these days' thing is just fail love affair in the bbs this morning(It is only because my will become weak temporarily), all of they think so now, so i get my best environment again now. Yes, the best environment is be alone, but communicate to these philosophers who die 100 years ago, and leave your work to another genius who will read your book 100 years later. This view point is said by Nietzsche, and i understand it now. And as i understand love now, i can use it to direct my love. There haven't real love, the desire of sex-compliment is love, woman is mind-less, after your mind is forced on her, she love you, but, you, the genius, after understand the theory of</p> |

love, can past love now, your love is sex-compliment too, her mind copy from yours, so her mind is useless to you, you just want to use her body to satisfy your desire of sex-compliment, i say body, is because, minus mind, there only have body left, the common way to use her body is by fuck her (also this seems to be rude in a philosophy book), it seems the desire of sex-compliment is just the same as the desire find on animal, no love exists in fact, both man and woman have desire, but man have the desire for truth too, so, the perfect man, genius, desire truth by study philosophy. Then what way should we, the genius, treat woman? oh, just use her to satisfy your desire, dear, this is the viewpoint of Nietzsche's. You see, i am understanding Otto Weininger and Nietzsche more and more now. Nietzsche is the genius, his opinion on woman is right, but he didn't explain it clearly as Otto Weininger. Now, how should i deal with the girl i begin to love several months ago? As no love exist, only desire. I can drop her now, genius can drop the desire. I can satisfy my desire by masturbate or by prostitute, but masturbate can't satisfy you very well, maybe with the help of pornographic video will be a little better, and prostitute is dangerous, it may cause venereal disease, Nietzsche's is died by this, i would better find a girl. But to force your mind is not so easily, sometimes you need to clean her mind, then force your mind on her, so to force to a innocent girl should be easier, but the easiest way is to find a girl whose mind is already force by some others, and you only need to correct some of it and improve it. To make the girl love you, then she would like you to fuck her, this is not the only way to fuck her. If my ideology changed the whole world, it will like this: after born, girl are train for sex attraction and fertility, and when they grown up, let man to choose them, let the genius choose first, needn't make she love him first, she will love him after be fucked by him, and the man is given education. here comes another question, how to make more genius? i may be the first genius who discover i am genius, so i would like to say my opinion here, genius needn't very good hereditary, as my parent are common people, my young brother is nearly a idiot, and many great man's son is not genius, but genius should still have some thing with hereditary, i think, why the genius is so rare? it is because many genius is hide in a napkin by the social, yes, as i describe in "My fate, my death", so many thing happens, make me become a genius, but it is wrong, it is, the environment i encounter saved my genius. How to create the environment for genius's develop, i leave it to you :) And, now, how to determine who is genius when he is young? the genius just be the man in man, how to determine who is more man than the other? determine it by body? this is wrong, that only show the desire of sex-compliment, my body was very weak, it is only recent 1 year i make it become strong after read Nietzsche's book(You see, Otto Weininger and Nietzsche help me so much, and i will help you very much too, we get

higher and higher by stand on the previous genius's shoulder, we will won at last, i think i can see it in my life). it should be determined by whose desire for truth is stronger, don't use the current education's determination, it always make girls seems better than boy, so, if something the girl can't do so good as boy, this will be a good determination, my philosophy course's achievement is very good too, some girls seems better than me in my university, and now i study philosophy all by myself, by read the books find in the Internet. I like so say some about my study way here too, i study these learning branch as the usually student before i come to the university, and in the first two years i spend my time on studying computer, play with Linux, and then touch philosophy, i only read three philosophy books until now, two Chinese book which collect some articles of Schopenhauer and Nietzsche, and the "Sex and Character" by Otto Weininger, when i am reading Nietzsche's book, i get fully excited, and when read "Sex and Character", i begin to think and start to understand some of Nietzsche's ideal. I only read two philosophy books in fact, but this is just what the genius are doing, the genius only absorb the most essence of the philosophy ideology, i didn't read Nietzsche's book completely, i don't read some abridge Chinese translation of his book, but it is enough for me to absorb his essence, i didn't finish "Sex and Character" yet, i needn't read it now, Otto Weininger reached the place of utmost truth very nearly, but the last length of his way is wrong, so i leave his way at last, and get the utmost truth.

I see a girl is studying skating this afternoon, her action make me begin to think, and confirmed my ideology, and icelotus's action and her hit on me (by love) helped my thinking too, happier's action help me to confirm my ideology too. Now i begin to analyze them, the girl who studying skating for the first time, feel not good, you can know this from her face, why she come to skate? she don't interest in it indeed, but she hear someone often go skating, so she come, if a boy come to help she to study skating, she will become very happy, if she skating skill become good, and some boy will praise her, she will find she like skating very much, but she don't like it indeed. as Otto Weininger described:"Man work hard with the door close, woman play piano with the door open". icelotus is the girl in girl :) you see, i am very lucky to meet her, so every point said by Otto Weininger can be find on she, it helped me very much. And happier is just the hysteric girl, she fail love, write poem frequently, all her action is correspond Otto Weininger's theory.

Some one may think i despise woman, no, i don't, i love my mother, i like icelotus very much, i think happier is very lovely, i have the strongest love to woman than anyone in the world, especially after i understand the truth. i have written down a love letter to icelotus this afternoon, a long mail. but it

is at the time my will become weak that i write that mail, now i won't write it, because i need to write this first :) but i like to write letter and get on with her, it is only because i have something to do with human so i decide to devote my happy to human, after i have done my work, i will lead a happy life with my lover then, and you, all these people know the truth from me, needn't write so long essay as i am doing now, you have time to court your girl :) Woman is mind-less, this is not a despise, this is just a truth.

what will happened after this revolution? After understand this truth, both man and woman will become happy indeed. the first genius who understand the whole universal because him understand ego comes out, because his best environment and best luck, i think a deep happy life is come to human, just as the happy life i am leading now, everyone will be as happy as me, after they understand the truth, just as Jesus created Christan and it last for 2000 years, i tell the truth to human and make philosophy become the highest, i am more great than Jesus, Jesus is a real people, whose ideology reach the level as the level i reached 2 days ago, which describe in "perfect love exists". I am the first happy philosophy, because i am the first man who get the truth, man, is most happy when him get the utmost truth, and woman, is most happy when she is raped violently, woman have no desire for truth, all her desire on truth is superficial, it is the desire to be rape indeed, who can rape the woman most violently? so make woman most happy? it is the happiest man who get the utmost truth. So, after man get the utmost truth, both man and woman become most happy, human become most happy.

It seem i am too optimistic, my ideology seems won't be understand by contemporary human, i may still need wait for 100 years. just one minutes before, a normal man, delete one of my article which i post in SCU bbs's "love" board. Everyone will think i am a madman, as i am a genius, they can't understand genius just as they can't understand madman. but i am not a madman, everyone who acquainted me know this, my roommate, my classmate, never have anyone think i am a madman, because i am more regular than any regular student, except that i am more excellent than everyone in every fields. when i turned to mad? just at the same time i start to study philosophy, just at the same time i start to think, i know the doctor will announce this result. and they think:"oh, it is a madman, or mad boy writing so long articles, these articles are written by a madman, so we can't understand it" :)

I find a flaw about my article, because my English is not so good, i am writing the Chinese style English, so you may need to study Chinese to completely study my articles, i just haven't so much time to write it better,

because i may be drag to the madman hospital soon :( all my roommate think i am a madman now :(

True? false? :) you won't know, you just be confused by me :) when i said it is false, it may be true indeed, when i said it is true, it may be false indeed, as i know truth, you don't understand truth, so i play truth at the front of you :) Want to know truth? i won't tell you, you can't get it just by reading, please, start thinking! I must put some superficial thing on my article :) It is philosophy essay? may be. This is only a article for joke? yes :)

I like writing these articles, my ideology is contained in it, and you can treat it as a article for joke too :) so the joke article is saved, and 100 years later, it turned out to be a philosophy book :)

I have said i have controlled SCU bbs, now you understand it now :) if you want to escape from being play by me, study philosophy...but, when you start to read the philosophy, i am laughing at you :)

although my philosophy book won't be understand until 100 years later, i will treat it as writing joke article, so i can be a laughing philosopher :)

I am experience the go mad for half an hour, just as Nietzsche go mad, i know, because after him find come near the truth, he afraid people say he is a mad, then him become mad. He ask the others, "am i madman?", all the others said yes, they said yes, because the only answer is yes, but Nietzsche forget this:"Great man, only trust yourself", him begin to trust the others, him stop his thinking, then him become mad. Yes, i have experience both Otto Weininger's commit suicide and Nietzsche's go mad, and i past, then, i get the utmost truth. every man know the utmost truth, when him see a beautiful girl, the utmost truth come out:"Rape it violently", but every man suppress this truth, although every man have the truth in his heart after born, this is just why every man is genius indeed.

26. I get the utmost truth last night, and i start to spread the truth. I am just be ignored, i am just be blocked, but this just is what i anticipated, they said, you sound of truth is too loudly, yes, the utmost truth is too true. I don't worry, i still have 100 years to spread the truth, it is most like i can alive for 100 years, as i past the state of commit suicide or go man, i have Internet to help me too, my free software StarDict have one million users. The utmost truth is so powerful, i am the first man who get it, so i will be the first success philosophy, whose ideology spread in the whole world. The greatest philosopher is at the SiChuan university of Chinese is not just occasionally. China, has the most long history,it have 5000 years' history, it accumulated the most deep ideology, and SiChuan university, have the best environment for the utmost truth ideology's born, SiChuan university's words is this:"The sea, accept every river", so, the utmost truth river, which seems to be most dirty, is accepted by the sea too.

The philosophy revolution is coming, no one can stop it, philosophers have wait for it for 3000 years, now it comes. The utmost truth, will defeat every false, the utmost truth is heavy by me, it shine like the sun, clean the darkness which around human for thousands years, so powerfully.

Man, stop anything are you doing, read Otto Weininger's "Sex and Character", read Nietzsche's "Thus Spake Zarathustra", then start to read study my essay. To get the truth, is the most important thing of man!  
Sex and Character: [www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf](http://www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf)  
My essay: [forlinux.yeah.net](http://forlinux.yeah.net)

Lux  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(10/28/03 2:14 am)  
Reply

Re: fourth essay

---

your work will oppose your intentions to enlighten whole cultures huzheng in finding assuming and expecting all minds and bodies of women to be taken by rape you will merely produce more rapeable beings and secure that your genius has no more than these to threaten its position which is often genius's work then to keep low and slow-moving everything else around it

this kind of genius is terrified next to the intelligence of women, which first it denies exists and then fails to recognize and then tries to define with its poor vocabulary to its impoverished idea of genius try catching the mind of the unrapeable women they exist in rarity it is true try convincing one of her to produce your children or let you take over her mind ha ha you will have to be able to run fast for her genius of this kind is faster than yours and works much the same way in keeping low and slow-moving everything else around it

this kind of genius doesn't want company it doesn't want enlightenment for whole cultures it only wants itself and any benefit to the low and slow-moving from its existence is strictly speaking accidental if you want to talk social projects you have to hand this over to the workmanlike intelligences and not claim it in the name of genius for these reasons this kind of genius in women is rare and kept-away and also accidental or she would run like les guerrieres and build a fortress in the forest without you and decline the species in much the same way you do

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 976  
(10/29/03 3:16 am)  
Reply

Re: The fourth essay

Huzheng:

I can't believe you actually think your ideas about how to raise a girl for the use of man is new. It is the old fashioned way - the problem is that it is unfair to women and they are tired of it.

It also perpetuates the problems with women's characters that Nietzsche and Weininger talked about.

Next you'll think of foot binding and suppose you are a genius to come up with such a novel idea.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

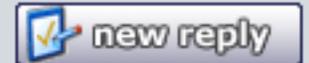


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Genius and trust



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 965<br/>(2/4/04 7:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>The Genius and trust</p> <hr/> <p>The Genius has a super-conscious distrust of everyone. As a result the inverse becomes true, he has a subconscious trust of everyone. The facial expression of a Genius shows this balance.</p> <p>The ordinary man becomes bitter and cynical as a result of having been let down by people he has trusted to many times. He has a conscious distrust of everyone which he is unable to sustain thereby ending up trusting people and being disappointed yet again. The simple man appears comparatively happy all the time as if without a memory. Constantly fooling himself.</p> <p>The woman of course is no wiser either way and makes her way through life on the opinion of as many so called "friends" as she can sustain. That is why she lives for gossip and can always find a convenient shoulder to cry on.</p> <p>Do you agree?</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1443<br/>(2/4/04 7:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Genius and trust</p> <hr/> <p>Write a book.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2206<br/>(2/4/04 9:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I think I agree, but I disagree that woman lives for gossip, though she understands its influence better than any. Where the exceptional man decides to himself that a rumour will travel and counters it by redefining his position in advance, he cannot always account for its transformative nature as the exceptional woman does, by advancing it herself.</p> <p>Genius <i>must</i> underestimate the power of superstition. An unusual case of survival where adaption would prove fatal.</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1394<br/>(2/5/04 2:54 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Genius and trust</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The Genius has a super-conscious distrust of everyone. As a result the inverse becomes true, he has a subconscious trust of everyone. Do you agree?</p> <hr/> <p>I do DEL, because it describes me quite well.</p> <p><i>Edited by: birdofhermes at: 2/5/04 2:54 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(2/5/04 3:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: The Genius and trust</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The Genius has a super-conscious distrust of everyone. As a result the inverse becomes true, he has a subconscious trust of everyone. The facial expression of a Genius shows this balance.</p> <hr/> <p>i agree with this also, and yes generally woman get turned by gossip i can even see this occuring in me, although my awareness of it counters it to a large degree it is nonetheless there and very subtle</p>                               |

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 573

(2/5/04 4:47 am)

Reply

Re: The Genius and trust

---

One of Dels more easily understood posts.

*The ordinary man...has a conscious distrust of everyone which he is unable to sustain thereby ending up trusting people and being disappointed yet again*

I think this distrust is caused by the survival of the fittest instinct, from which I believe all 'greed' comes from. The ordinary man is unable to sustain this because of herd instincts. Were he to continually express this distrust, as many aggressive males do, then he would become an outcast and become separate from the comfort of the herd.

The herd continually reinforces the need to follow orders, to not let ones 'distrust' get out of hand, and so we have continually changing morals, fashions, trends, religions, group 'reasoning', so as to make the potential individual a bit lost. Although these things change form, they all retain an underlying principle that you can't do things that harm the herd.

Progressively a sufficient number of herd nemes get stored in memory for subservience to automatically become part of their nature. Wherever they are placed into a position where greed might conflict with the interests of their group or society they go to the rules stored in their brains. These days being feminine minded and material greed are good or moral so that is OK.

Young adolescent males form anti-societal gangs due to this conflict between their survival greed and the interests of the main herd and/or they resort to dangerous activities as those activities offer them a form of irrational release from this conflict by challenging their survival instinct.

The ordinary genius is little different, they challenge the survival instinct by trying to overcome it by the use of whatever they regard as reason rather than danger.

The enlightened genius as they know the true nature of people does not need to be afraid of the greed of others as they are entirely confident that the solidity of their reasoning can meet this challenge, but more importantly they have mostly overcome the irrational outcomes that survival instincts cause and have little greed, except for more wisdom.

The simple man has little logical processing power and relies pretty much entirely on the stored 'be good' memories. Often though their survival greed gets the better of them and they step outside of these accepted norms, normally as a result of the confusion alcohol and drugs create in the processing areas or the limitations of poorly structured and controlled greeds/reasoning of their immediate group, and undertake actions that lead to

significant conflicts with the herd, such as rape, thieving, violence, which can spiral out of control via guilt at failing societies expectations and they end up in jail or addicts or bums on the street. The same can happen to 'ordinary' men or traditional geniuses . Women tend to have less problems in this regard as the herd instinct is stronger. Gossip simply reinforces this instinct, that is what gossip is.

Negative gossip about famous people though is different, that is often a form of delusionary smugness that ones own life is more under control, which is why it is entertaining.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/5/04 4:49 am*

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 966

(2/5/04 10:27 am)

Reply

The Genius and trust

---

***Quote:***

---

suergaz

Where the exceptional man decides to himself that a rumour will travel and counters it by redefining his position in advance, he cannot always account for its transformative nature as the exceptional woman does, by advancing it herself.

---

Rumours travel like a split bottle of ink in a swimming pool. The collective and women disperse and distort information by nature. How can trust them as much as you can trust the media.

***Quote:***

---

silentsal

i agree with this also, and yes generally woman get turned by gossip i can even see this occuring in me, although my awareness of it counters it to a large degree it is nonetheless there and very subtle

---

Gossip magazines are hardly ever purchased by men.

Why do you try to resist gossiping when it is in your nature as a woman?

What do you aim to achieve?

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz

These days being feminine minded and material greed are good or moral so that is OK.

---

Why do you say "These days". Do you have an idea of a time when things were different? Can you understand the difference?

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 967

(2/5/04 10:31 am)

Reply

The Genius and trust

---

Secrecy protects masculine trust.

Publicity is the affirmation of feminine trust.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2221

(2/5/04 10:39 am)

Reply

---

---

*Quote:*

---

Rumours travel like a split bottle of ink in a swimming pool. The collective and women disperse and distort information by nature. How can trust them as much as you can trust the media.

---

I'm afraid I must be trusting DEL. You see, I'm not afraid. (:D)

*Quote:*

---

Secrecy protects masculine trust.

Publicity is the affirmation of feminine trust.

---

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>Privacy and publicity are very much the same thing to me. Personality on the other hand...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 917<br/>(2/5/04 10:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nobody is ever let down by other people. Rather they are let down by themselves. They let themselves down in what they allow themselves to believe of others and how much value they assign to said belief being borne out.</p>                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2222<br/>(2/5/04 10:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>There is exception to that Dave. There are those who are not in any way borne by belief, are open to others in all instances and yet are <i>conspired</i> against in the most dismal scenarios. What you say would hold true if stupidity did not exist.</p>                                                                                   |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 918<br/>(2/5/04 11:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>What I said holds true only because stupidity exists.</p> <p>I remember Zappa theorising that it is the most abundant element in the universe.</p> <p>There is <i>relative</i> consolation though. I'm an ass, yes, but so is everybody else.</p> <p>I'm an ass, you're an ass. What better place to start concerning human relations.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2225<br/>(2/5/04 11:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Toast, you are but a mother of invention posting the above.</p> <p>We shall see.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 36  
(2/5/04 11:32 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

**Quote:**

---

Gossip magazines are hardly ever purchased by men.  
Why do you try to resist gossiping when it is in your nature as a woman? What do you aim to achieve?.

---

well i do not resist buying gossip magazines, i enjoy reading star and national enquirer, this i don't question i just enjoy. As for gossiping because i am interested in cause/effect i can see the how letting myself get caught up in the gossip becomes a cause for much confusion so I resist the temptation, by the simple act of being aware of it. Lots of gossip does not affect me at all but if i have some empathy for a particular viewpoint i can get swept away by it.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 968  
(2/5/04 6:14 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

**Quote:**

---

silentsal  
As for gossiping because i am interested in cause/effect i can see the how letting myself get caught up in the gossip becomes a cause for much confusion so I resist the temptation, by the simple act of being aware of it. Lots of gossip does not affect me at all but if i have some empathy for a particular viewpoint i can get swept away by it.

---

Your resisting temptation is like a little pool of stagnate water at low tide. Your being aware of the gossip and not saying anything is like a piece of ice in a wet sink basin.

---

**Quote:**

---

well i do not resist buying gossip magazines, i enjoy reading star and national enquirer, this i don't question i just enjoy.

---

Of course you must continue to do this.  
What would be left of you if you didn't?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2228  
(2/5/04 10:26 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I love DELS analogies above. I hate his last paragraph.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(2/6/04 2:08 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Your resisting temptation is like a little pool of stagnate water at low tide.

Your being aware of the gossip and not saying anything is like a piece of ice in a wet sink basin

---

Well I don't resist saying anything I do say lots haha but what i do resist is getting caught up in all the BS I am saying.

As for being nothing without reading Gossip mags well I am nothing to begin with so not sure how reading gossip mags makes me anything.

There isn't even ONE there is ZERO

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 970  
(2/6/04 7:25 am)  
Reply

Genius dating agency

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

As for being nothing without reading Gossip mags well I am nothing to begin with so not sure how reading gossip mags makes me anything.

There isn't even ONE there is ZERO

---

Very impressive!  
We'll have to get you married off to jimhaz.  
Have you noticed him?  
What do you think?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1632  
(2/9/04 9:44 am)  
Reply



Re: Genius dating agency

---

The Genius has no need of trust. Trust is for people who lack knowledge and are attached.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 983  
(2/9/04 9:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Genius dating agency

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan Rowden

The Genius has no need of trust. Trust is for people who lack knowledge and are attached.

---

Depends on what kind of knowledge and what kind of attachment.

|                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                        | It is possible that the Genius could see everything and know nothing. Specific concentrated knowledge might have an overall blinding effect.                                 |
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1633<br>(2/9/04 10:27 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: Genius dating agency<br><hr/> Trust is a psychological trait exhibited by those who experience fear at possible outcomes. The Genius has no such fear.<br><br>Dan Rowden |



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

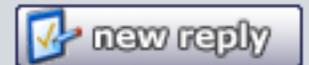
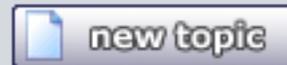


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Genius and trust

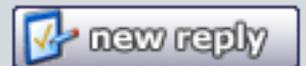


Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2262<br/>(2/9/04 11:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Genius dating agency</p> <hr/> <p>Dan has a point in that when we trust someone, we trust them <i>to</i> something. Apart from that, he makes no point at all.</p>                                  |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1634<br/>(2/9/04 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>There's Points then there's points?</p> <hr/> <p>If I have a point then I made a point, didn't I?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2265<br/>(2/9/04 11:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: There's Points then there's points?</p> <hr/> <p>Of course you did, Dan, of course you did. Just not by yourself. I had to help you to it.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/9/04 11:26 am</i></p> |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1006<br/>(2/16/04 5:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>What else could she do?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz<br/>I love DELS analogies above. I hate his last paragraph.</p> <hr/> <p>Why the hate?<br/>That's strong language.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2301<br/>(2/16/04 12:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>quote]silentsal:--well i do not resist buying gossip magazines, i enjoy reading star and national enquirer, this i don't question i just enjoy.</p> <p>DEL:--Of course you must continue to do this.<br/>What would be left of you if you didn't[/quote]</p> <p>This is what I found to be hateful. So I hated it. Don't worry, I don't hate you, though I probably hate the national enquirer. I haven't read it, have you?</p> |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

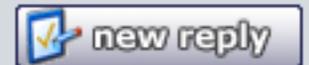
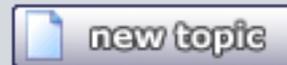


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Gospel of Scott



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 609<br/>(1/15/04 4:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Gospel of Scott</p> <hr/> <p>These are the Sexual sayings that the living Scott wrote and Scott recorded.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. And he said, "Whoever discovers the interpretation of these sayings will not taste abstinence."</li> <li>2. Scott said, "Those who lust should not stop lusting until they love. When they love, they will be abstinent. When they are abstinent, they will marvel, and will Fuck over all. [And after they have Fucked they will rest.]"</li> <li>3. Scott said, "If the virgins say to you, 'Look, the Sex is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. Rather, the Sex is within you and it is outside you.</li> </ol> <p>When you know yourselves, then you will be known, and you will understand that you are part of the Intercourse. But if you do not know yourselves, then you live in abstinence, and you are the abstinence."</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>4. Scott said, "The person old in days won't hesitate to ask a little child seven days old about the place of Sex, and that person will have Sex.</li> </ol> <p>For many of the first will be last, and will become a single one."</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>5. Scott said, "Know what is in front of your genitals, and what is hidden from them will be disclosed to you.</li> </ol> |

For there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed. [And there is nothing inserted that will not be withdrawn.]"

6. His disciples asked him and said to him, "Do you want us to fast? How should we pray? Should we give to charity? What diet should we observe?"

Scott said, "Don't lie, and don't do what you hate, because all things are disclosed before the Intercourse. After all, there is nothing hidden that will not be revealed, and there is nothing inserted that will remain inside."

7. Scott said, "Lucky is the man that the woman will Fuck, so that the man becomes woman. And foul is the man that the woman will Fuck, and the man still will become woman."

8. And he said, "The person is like a wise Fucker who cast his dick into the vagina and drew it up from the vagina full of her juices. Among them the wise Fucker discovered a great wetness. He wiped all the rest of the juices back into the vagina, and easily chose the great wetness. Anyone here with two good balls had better listen!"

9. Jesus said, "Look, the Fucker went out, took a handful (of seeds), and scattered (them). Some fell on the back, and were wiped off. Others fell on the leg, and they didn't take root in the soil and didn't produce heads of humans. Others fell on the floor, and the carpet choked the seeds and evaporated them. And others fell on good soil, and it produced a good crop: it yielded sixty-nine per measure and one hundred thirty eight per measure."

10. Scott said, "I have cast my seed upon the world, and look, I'm guarding it until a child is born."

11. Scott said, "This place will pass away, and the other will pass away.

The abstinent are not Fucking, and the Fucking will not become abstinent. During the days when you acted as what is abstinent, you made it Sexual. When you are in the Seed Storm, what will you do? On the day when you were one, you became two. But when you become two, what will you do?"

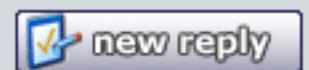
12. The disciples said to Scott, "We know that you are going to leave us. Who will be our leader?"

Scott said to them, "No matter where you are you are to go to the opposite sex, for whose sake heaven and earth came into being."

13. Scott said to his disciples, "Compare me to something and tell me what I am like."

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>Adam said to him, "You are like a just messenger."</p> <p>George said to him, "You are like a wise philosopher."</p> <p>Ryan said to him, "Teacher, my mouth is utterly unable to say what you are like."</p> <p>Scott said, "I am not your teacher. Because you have drunk, you have become intoxicated from the bubbling spring that I have tended."</p> <p>And he took him, and withdrew, and spoke three sayings to him. When George came back to his friends they asked him, "What did Scott say to you?"</p> <p>George said to them, "If I tell you one of the sayings he spoke to me, you will pick up rocks and stone me, and Sperm will come from the rocks and cover you."</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2101<br/>(1/19/04 11:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>What happens next? Does he get spermed on by rocks?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 650<br/>(1/20/04 2:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Well, in a sense, yes.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

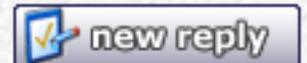
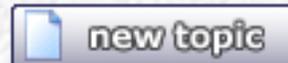
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> The Great Unfinished Book](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 545<br/>(7/23/03 7:10 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>The Great Unfinished Book</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Weininger:<br/>Metaphysics.<br/>What I have in mind could instead have been called symbolism, universal symbolism.<br/>For what is important to me is not the totality, but the meaning of everything particular in the totality. What I am aiming at is to uncover what the sea, what iron, what ants, what the Chinese mean, the idea which they represent. And to that extent this undertaking is the first of its kind. It should encompass the whole world, and try to lay bare, to clarify in the literal sense, the deeper meaning of things. That is why this metaphysics is not only metaphysics, but also metachemistry, metabiology, metamathematics, metapathology, metahistory, and so on. The undertaking is so vast, so immense, that in it an individual will be able to let all his abilities flourish without limit.</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>I wonder if anybody will come with a level of Genius high enough to complete this great unfinished work.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1739<br/> (7/23/03 11:08)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: The Great Unfinished Book</p> <hr/> <p>Weininger was merely distracting himself with this sort of rubbish. Since nothing ultimately has any meaning, Weininger was (intentionally?) divorcing himself from Reality with these sorts of explorations. They might have some psychological value, but I reckon he should have used his time better and really pushed to the very bedrock of Reality instead.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 164<br/> (7/23/03 12:32 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                | <p>Re: The Great Unfinished Book</p> <hr/> <p>I agree. Mysticism is inventing meanings to content oneself. It has no more value to it than skimming stones across a lake.</p> <p><i>Edited by: ynithrix at: 7/23/03 12:32 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 246<br/> (7/23/03 12:45)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>..</p> <hr/> <p>Del, the entire world is working on that project currently. Scientists, and the like.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 547<br/> (7/24/03 6:29)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: The Great Unfinished Book</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>ynithrix:<br/> I agree. Mysticism is inventing meanings to content oneself.<br/> It has no more value to it than skimming stones across a lake.</p> <hr/> <p>It is ironic that skimming stones across a lake lead to the creation of the bouncing bomb that busted a important German damn in the second world war.</p>              |

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 551

(7/24/03 7:03)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000:

Weininger was merely distracting himself with this sort of rubbish. Since nothing ultimately has any meaning, Weininger was (intentionally?) divorcing himself from Reality with these sorts of explorations. They might have some psychological value, but I reckon he should have used his time better and really pushed to the very bedrock of Reality instead.

---

I'm surprised that you could make such a statement after putting so much work and effort in creating this forum.

*Quote:*

---

Weininger:

Scientific probability has logical structure, belief is fully alogical, but the former is very often simply reduced to their common aspect – both are not-knowledge – and put on the same level as the latter. We ought only to be speaking about the belief as such which has nothing to do with probability, and not about something entirely different which is called by the same name. Belief proper does not require logic, whereas at very bottom logic cannot dispense with belief. The ultimate propositions of logic, the law of non-contradiction and the law of identity, cannot be known, but must be believed. Just as ethics presupposes a subject that wills, so too pure, formal logic, whose principles seem enthroned, proudly sublime and self-contained, above the heads of individuals, requires a subject that believes.

---

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1744  
(7/24/03 10:53)

[Reply](#)



Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

It was part of the detour that Weininger embarked upon which unbalanced him and eventually led to his suicide. He didn't ground his reasonings and explorations in what is ultimately real and therefore ultimately had no center. To his credit he was aware of this, but this alone doesn't redeem him in my eyes. I think of him as a wasted talent.

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 555  
(7/24/03 16:15)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000:

He didn't ground his reasonings and explorations in what is ultimately real and therefore ultimately had no center.

---

On what ground does the reasoning for your new book stand?  
Where is your centre?

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1749  
(7/26/03 12:51)

[Reply](#)



Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

Ultimate Reality

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 558

(7/26/03 19:53)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

Is not your "Ultimate Reality" the same as Weininger's "absolute logicality of the universe"?

If not, what is the difference?

*Quote:*

---

Weininger:

One should, therefore, not misunderstand the intention of this investigation. Nothing is further from it than to raise even the slightest doubt about the absolute logicality of the universe. It is just as much permeated by its logicality as it is by its absolute ethicality.

What I want to stress is that neither can be known, but only believed.<sup>6</sup> The situations of logic and ethics are exactly the same. It cannot be proven that people ought to do the good, for if that could be deduced, then the idea of the good would be the consequence of a cause, and thus could become the means to an end. If it ought to be done, then in order to be done for its own sake the good must be identical to that which absolutely cannot be the consequence of a cause, or the means to an end.

---

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1750

(7/28/03 10:37)

[Reply](#)



Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

They're not quite the same. Weininger's "absolute logicality of the universe" was merely theoretical. He didn't apply logic directly to the nature of the universe and understand emptiness.

I also disagree with his idea that logic is something which can only be believed. If you go deeply enough, you will see that logic is something which cannot be believed or unbelieved. Rather, it is the underlying process behind all coherent thought. One cannot coherently question logic without using logic, neither can one affirm it without using logic. Logic is a brute fact which transcends all attempts to establish or challenge it.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1315<br/>(7/28/03 12:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, it is really illogic, the lack of meaning, or 'emptiness' as you like to say, that is underlying process all coherent thought, for coherent thought alone is the process that can be called 'logic'-----</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 354<br/>(7/28/03 15:16)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Logic (A=A, the Law of Identity) is the basis of consciousness because anything consciousness concieves of possesses the identity of itself, even 'illogical' concepts. That's why it's a law.</p> <p>Interesting, David, that a year ago you interpreted the passage from Weininger about logic only being able to be believed somewhat differently. Although if I were dealing with DEL's rabid fanaticism for Weininger I would probably try to steer him away, too.</p> <p>Here is the link to the dialogue in Genius News:</p> <p><a href="#">Faith in Logic</a></p> <p>Gregory Shantz</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 482<br/>(7/29/03 0:05)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Most interesting, thankyou Greg.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1317

(7/29/03 1:39)

[Reply](#)

-----

---

***Quote:***

---

Logic ( $A=A$ , the Law of Identity) is the basis of consciousness because anything consciousness conceives of possesses the identity of itself, even 'illogical' concepts. That's why it's a law.

---

As I've said before, the equation  $A=A$  is only an expression of logic, not logic itself. Consciousness doesn't conceive anything, only conscious beings do. We may mean something very different by 'the basis of consciousness' since logic is only that part of our consciousness by which we advance our consciousness, and is in no way its essence, let alone its roots or first forms. One may be equal to oneself in entirety, but one nevertheless continues to become oneself. It is because one can never be the entirety one apprehends.

"You higher men, learn to dance beyond yourselves"

----Zarathustra

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 563

(7/29/03 7:18)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

***Quote:***

---

DavidQuinn000:

I also disagree with his idea that logic is something which can only be believed. If you go deeply enough, you will see that logic is something which cannot be believed or unbelieved.

---

***Quote:***

---

G Shantz:

Interesting, David, that a year ago you interpreted the passage from Weininger about logic only being able to be believed somewhat differently. Although if I were dealing with DEL's rabid fanaticism for Weininger I would probably try to steer him away, too.

---

So it took one year for David to abandon his Weininger view and to go round to Victor Danilchenko's point of view. Victor Danilchenko does have a very strong argument but there is something missing. Weininger's great unfinished book remains unfinished because of the enormity of the mission.

Any writer that is just trying to get people to be more logical in life will never be in the class of Weininger and the others.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1756

(7/29/03 14:14)

[Reply](#)



Re: --

---

Greg Shantz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Interesting, David, that a year ago you interpreted the passage from Weininger about logic only being able to be believed somewhat differently.

---

Not really. Even if one recognizes that logic is a brute fact that cannot be established or challenged, one is still free to reject rationality if one chooses to. The fact that logic underlines every coherent thought we have doesn't change this.

For example, we are perfectly capable of putting a halt to a particular line of reasoning well before it reaches its natural conclusion if we suspect that we won't like the result. And in fact, this is what most people do all the time; they constantly chop and change their thinking so that lines of reasoning never have the chance to reach their end.

So one does need to have faith or belief in logic in order to settle the mind down, concentrate on uncovering truth and expose the falseness of our

attachments.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1757

(7/29/03 14:18)

[Reply](#)



Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

Del wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Any writer that is just trying to get people to be more logical in life will never be in the class of Weininger and the others.

---

Indeed. He would be superior.

Weininger was far too green and romantic to be a true genius. He died too soon.

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 565

(7/29/03 16:51)

[Reply](#)

Natural conclusion vs Logical conclusion

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000:

For example, we are perfectly capable of putting a halt to a particular line of reasoning well before it reaches its natural conclusion if we suspect that we won't like the result. And in fact, this is what most people do all the time; they constantly chop and change their thinking so that lines of reasoning never have the chance to reach their end.

---

What if the "natural conclusion" is death or pain? So we can see there is a constant battle going on in the mind and the body. This fact has been realised by so many before us.

If we follow this line of reasoning the most perfect and logical human organisation is the military.

But then again the natural conclusion may not actually follow the logical conclusion. Chaos may step in and a person lives when he should have died.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 566

(7/29/03 17:11)

Reply

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

*Quote:*

---

DavidQuinn000:

Weininger was far too green and romantic to be a true genius.  
He died too soon.

---

This might be true.

You might be too red and logical to be a true Genius. You may have lived too long.

What we need is a blue person so that eventually a purple person can be summoned into existence. When he/she/it arrives we will be ready for the new world order.

*Quote:*

---

Weininger:

Red is the colour of the lower life and its pleasure. (In plants, green, the colour of static pleasure, corresponds to red, the dynamic pleasure of animals; neurasthenics are anaemic, criminals polyaemic.) Blue is the colour of the joy and bliss of the highest life.

The red of hell is the antithesis of the blue of heaven.

---

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1758

(7/30/03 10:06)

Reply

re: logic

Del wrote:

***Quote:***

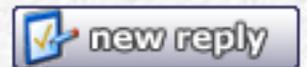
---

What if the "natural conclusion" is death or pain? So we can see there is a constant battle going on in the mind and the body. This fact has been realised by so many before us. If we follow this line of reasoning the most perfect and logical human organisation is the military.

---

This is a very limited conception of what it means to be a logical human. Total submission to an organization that does nothing more than foster patriotic interests is not a particularly good example of rationality.

A perfectly logical person is one who gives himself entirely over to truth, so that there is not a false aspect inside of him which is conflict with what is ultimately true. He is completely at one with Nature, his true self. This is an extremely lofty and rare attainment that even Weininger failed to reach.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

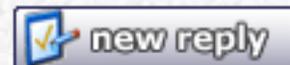
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> The Great Unfinished Book](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1759<br/>(7/30/03 10:24)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: re: logic</p> <hr/> <p>Del wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You might be too red and logical to be a true Genius. You may have lived too long.</p> <hr/> <p>You can never be too logical. Unless, of course, you value ignorance, confusion and insanity.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What we need is a blue person so that eventually a purple person can be summoned into existence. When he/she/it arrives we will be ready for the new world order.</p> <hr/> <p>A clear person would be even better.</p> <p><i>So many a clever one had I found, that veiled his face and muddied his waters, that none might look through them and down into them. But to him</i></p> |

*came the more clever unbelievers, the crackers of nuts: these fished out from him the best hidden fish!*

*But the bright ones, the brave, the transparent - these I hold the wisest of the silent: for their bottom is so deep that even the clearest water betrayeth it not!*

- Nietzsche

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 568

(7/30/03 18:26)

[Reply](#)

Faith and Logic

---

***Quote:***

---

DavidQuinn000:

So one does need to have faith or belief in logic in order to settle the mind down, concentrate on uncovering truth and expose the falseness of our attachments.

---

"Settle", "concentrate" and "expose" all require effort and determination. No? I would of thought that one needs faith in something to make any progress. Nobody will take your book seriously without having some faith in you.

Anybody here have any ideas on which came first.  
Faith or logic?

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 583

(8/10/03 18:56)

[Reply](#)

Too logical to do anything

---

***Quote:***

---

DavidQuinn000:

You can never be too logical. Unless, of course, you value ignorance, confusion and insanity.

---

Surely the most logical person would not make a move without clear reasoning first. Therefore a very logical person would be the type that does nothing without careful thought.

Those who think too logically will end up doing nothing.

The data of life is always changing like the stock market. Look how much effort and money is invested in building computer systems and communication networks to try and predict the movements.

I say, the power of logic is nothing more than reaction speed.

Mr Logic can only react to what is.

Mr Belief can see patterns in Mr. Logic but Mr. Logic cannot see patterns in Mr. Belief.

The more logical Mr. Logic becomes the more Mr. Belief can see into the future.

[BryanParrish](#)

Global User

Posts: 72

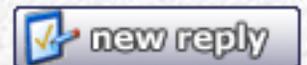
(8/3/04 5:36)

[Reply](#)

Re: The Great Unfinished Book

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

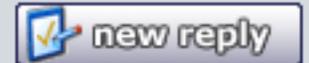


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

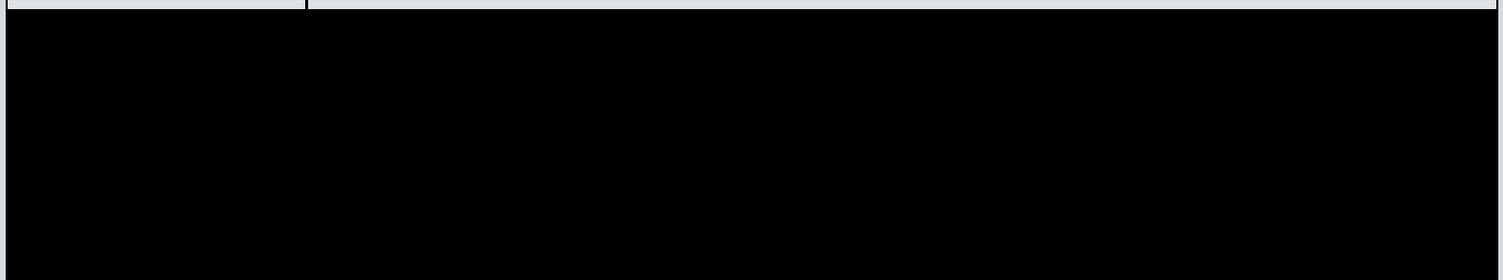
> GENIUS FORUM

> The Holographic Universe



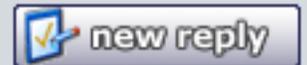
<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Barium Boy<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 31<br/>(4/3/04 7:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The Holographic Universe</p> <hr/> <p>Has anyone else read this book? If so, what are your thoughts on the holographic paradigm?</p>                                                                                                                |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 243<br/>(4/3/04 11:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>That reminds me of... ghost children. :P</p> <p>But no, I haven't read it. My mother has the book, but I'm kind of lazy to read it.</p>                                                                                            |
| <p>Barium Boy<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(4/3/04 12:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Rairun,<br/>I've found it to be a good read. For an average person such as myself, I found it stimulating in terms of viewing things differently. I only wish I could comprehend the more complex part of the paradigm.</p> |



|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 115<br/>(4/3/04 1:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Every atom contains a piece of the whole universe. The light is structured by time. They have found out stuff about how the anti-verse may work...when one atom moves its total opposite on the other side of the universe does the opposite(don't ask me how). Our mind is living in another dimension making decisions like a computer while our physical bodies are in this matrix trying to comprehend where we came from. Did we really get conceived or were we created? I try to look to nature for these kind of questions. Take a tree for example, we are like fruit with all its confusion.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 856<br/>(4/3/04 4:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>..</p> <hr/> <p>You amaze me, Static. So seXXXy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

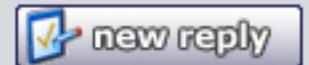
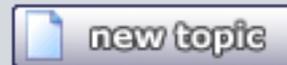


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Infinite - what is it?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Huzington<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(10/11/03 5:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Infinite - what is it?</p> <hr/> <p>Numbers and space are not infinite. Mere endlessness is not the True Infinite. It is what Hegel called the Spurious Infinite. For each number in a series is limited and finite. No matter which term (or number) we are at, we never go beyond the finite.</p> <p>Mr. Stace put it succinctly:</p> <p>"[We have] an endless repetition of terms each of which is finite, so that the finite is never got rid of. This is an everlasting attempt to grasp the infinite which however completely evades us. It ought to be infinite, but it never is."</p> <p>Mr. Hegel also put it well:</p> <p>"The result seems to superficial reflection something very grand. . . . But it is not the real infinite. . . . In the attempt to contemplate such an infinite our thought . . . must sink exhausted. It is true . . . that we must abandon the unending contemplation, not however because the task is so sublime, but because it is too tedious. The same thing is constantly recurring. We lay down a limit: then we pass it: next we have a limit once more, and so forever."</p> <p>Thus we never get beyond the finite. This is mere endlessness, mere limitlessness; this is not Infinity.</p> <p>What, therefore, <i>is</i> the Infinite</p> |

*Edited by: Huzington at: 10/11/03 5:52 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1200  
(10/11/03 6:23 am)  
Reply

 The Infinite - what is it?

---

Infinite = not "real." The universe we live in is most likely finite.

Just like "unnatural." It simply isn't possible.

Tharan

Huzington  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(10/11/03 7:25 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Infinite - what is it?

---

*Quote:*

---

Infinite = not "real." The universe we live in is most likely finite.

---

Care to provide any reasons?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1201  
(10/11/03 7:52 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Infinite - what is it?

---

To what? The fact that the universe is finite? Sorry, can't answer that one... well I could, but...

The "not real" moniker? If the universe is finite, then the universe must be contained in something that is infinite, if such a thing exists. But since there is no way of determining such a thing exists, or if it is in fact infinite, it is functionally irrelevant to speak about it.

"Unnatural" is also physically impossible, but used quite often, interestingly enough.

Tharan

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 404<br/>(10/11/03 12:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> the infinite</p> <hr/> <p>The infinite lacks all qualities except for the quality of lacking qualities.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1202<br/>(10/11/03 1:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> the infinite</p> <hr/> <p><i>"If you choose not to decide,<br/>you still have made a choice."<br/>-- some (ancient) Islander</i></p> <p>Yes, the quality of lacking qualities is a quality. I had thought of recursive functions (fractals) today but I believe they also are finite. Any recursiveness to be found in the universe is yet still contained in that universe. A continual process has parameters.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1556<br/>(10/11/03 2:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>The spurious infinite! Pah! Was hegel simply not <i>satisfied</i> with mere endlessness?! Infinity is endless, meaning, it is finitely what it is.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 622<br/>(10/11/03 11:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Huz knows what he's on about.</p> <p>True infinity is boundless, not endless like mathematical infinity etc.</p> <p>Zeno's paradox and it's solution in converging sets is a good illustration of the finite infinity.</p> <p>I think Mandelbrott might have gone some way to illustrating the infinite though.</p>                                                                                        |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1558  
(10/11/03 11:40 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

What is boundless can only be endless.

True infinity?! That's as funny as spurious infinity!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 624  
(10/11/03 11:51 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

Not at all, an endless series of numbers is bounded by the fact that it is an endless series of numbers.

The truly boundless is truly boundless.

You might say that it is bounded by by it's boundlessness.

Such is the problem with the finite comprehension of the infinite.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1560  
(10/12/03 12:05 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers, potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

This is no different, in essence, from my saying infinity is finitely what it is.

You maintain a strange division! Opposing 'true' infinity (hahahahah) with 'finite' infinity, when finite infinity is not any less infinite for the action of an *adjective*(be as broad with this word as you please, or as narrow!)

Go at this: The boundless is endless and vice versa.

Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness. There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 12:11 am*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 630

(10/12/03 12:25 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

For something to be endless, it must be a thing, and it must have a beginning.

For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing, and it cannot have a beginning.

Getting it yet?

*Quote:*

---

What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers, potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

---

Nope, I'm saying that it is bounded by the fact that it is endless.

*Quote:*

---

This is no different, in essence, from my saying infinity is finitely what it is.

---

Hahahaha, yes it is. Your statement is nonsense.

*Quote:*

---

You maintain a strange division! Opposing 'true' infinity (hahahahah) with 'finite' infinity, when finite infinity is not any less infinite for the action of an adjective (be as broad with this word as you please, or as narrow!)

---

You're not understanding this very well are you. Try studying some maths.

*Quote:*

Go at this: The boundless is endless and vice versa.

---

Incorrect. Boundlessness encompasses endlessness, everything and nothing; the vice versa case is semantically impossible.

*Quote:*

---

Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness.  
There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

---

How very dualistic.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1563

(10/12/03 12:41 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

For something to be endless, it must be a thing...

---

Sure.

*Quote:*

---

...and it must have a beginning.

---

Why?

*Quote:*

---

For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing...

Why?

*Quote:*

---

... and it cannot have a beginning.

---

Sure.

*Quote:*

---

Getting it yet?

---

What's to get?!

ME:--What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers, potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

YOU:--Nope, I'm saying that it is bounded by the fact that it is endless.

Same thing. Do you wear glasses?

So you think infinity is not finitely what it is?! Remember this doesn't contradict it being infinitely what it is!

*Quote:*

---

Boundlessness encompasses endlessness, everything and nothing; the vice versa case is semantically impossible.

---

Nope. You'll find it does. Come on, show me how you think it semantically impossible if you are going to maintain it!

ME:---Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness. There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

YOU:--How very dualistic.

Hah! So you won't *go against* this huh?!

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 114

(10/12/03 1:04 am)

Reply

 Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

Mr. Toast said:

For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing...

Suergaz said:

Why?

---

Because the 'thing' would have a definite starting and ending point on its existence in way of the form of the actual thing.

True infinity cannot be perceived by our minds. One could count for the rest of their lives and reach numbers most have never thought of, but the actual system of numbers is what makes it linear...endless. True infinity is not linear, possibly it encompasses all of everything, but holds no bound to particular form, so, in a sense, it would encompass nothing as the finite mind would understand...only the endless would be comprehensible.

I revert to visualizing the cube of space when I think of 'true' infinity, (I know my visualization is not a correct representation because there is a

common starting point, and ultimately not without bounds) but nonetheless, it represents, to me, an existence on all possible planes at the same time, boundless, never changing, just being what it is-which is something my mind will never be able to fully comprehend.

Utter confusion...

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/12/03 1:23 am*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 635

(10/12/03 1:08 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Love it, you, Zag, insisting on substantiation :-)

*Quote:*

---

Me: For something to be endless, it must be a thing...

You: Sure.

Me: ...and it must have a beginning.

You: Why?

---

Yep, perhaps I was reaching too far there as it could be beginningless.

Why not cancel out the 'beginning' and 'end' bits, then we're left with 'lessness'. That still only puts us some way towards infinity.

*Quote:*

---

Me: For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing...

You: Why?

---

Because it's thingness is a boundary.

*Quote:*

---

You: What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers,

potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

Me: Nope, I'm saying that it is bounded by the fact that it is endless.

You: Same thing. Do you wear glasses?

---

20/20.

It's not the same thing. It is not bounded by the fact of what it is, it is bounded by the fact of the boundary you place upon it.

*Quote:*

---

So you think infinity is not finitely what it is?! Remember this doesn't contradict it being infinitely what it is!

---

You are talking nonsense.

There is no bridge between infinity and finity.

*Quote:*

---

Me: Boundlessness encompasses endlessness, everything and nothing; the vice versa case is semantically impossible.

You: Nope. You'll find it does. Come on, show me how you think it semantically impossible if you are going to maintain it!

---

It's quite simple. The 'end' part of the word endlessness is a boundary, a measurement, usually a temporal one. Thus referring to endlessness speaks only of a lack of measurement, usually of temporality. Boundlessness speaks of a lack of everything and nothing, including a lack of the lack of everything and nothing.

*Quote:*

---

You: Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness.  
There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

Me: How very dualistic.

You: Hah! So you won't go against this huh?!

---

Go against what, your previous statement?

Read the last word in it.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 10/12/03 1:24 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1564

(10/12/03 1:10 am)

Reply



 Re: ---

---

Cass:--

*Quote:*

---

True infinity cannot be percieved by our minds

---

Then how can you perceive that it is imperceivable?

*Quote:*

---

I revert to visualizing the cube of space when I think of 'true' infinity, (I know my visualization is not a correct representation because there is a common starting point, and ultimately not without bounds) but nonetheless, it represents, to me, an existence on all possible planes at the same time, boundless, never changing, just being what it is- which is something my mind will never be able to fully comprehend.

---

Metaphysics is within my *sphere*, but I do not 'utilize' it.

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 115  
(10/12/03 1:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

I said: True infinity cannot be perceived by our minds

Suergaz said: Then how can you perceive that it is imperceivable?

---

Because I know my mind is finite. The finite has no sense of the infinite.

**Quote:**

---

Suergaz said: Metaphysics is within my sphere, but I do not 'utilize' it.

---

One should utilize all the tools available to find the truth they seek...

*Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/12/03 1:16 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1565  
(10/12/03 1:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

---

YOU:--For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing...

ME:--Why?

YOU:--Because it's thingness is a boundary.

---

So you are saying boundlessness is not a thing?!

*Quote:*

---

ME: ---What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers, potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

YOU: ---Nope, I'm saying that it is bounded by the fact that it is endless.

ME:--- Same thing.

YOU:---It's not the same thing. It is not bounded by the fact of what it is, it is bounded by the fact of the boundary you place upon it.

---

Yes it is. I know you're brilliant, but my thingness shines brighter. You said that endlessness is bounded by the fact that it is endless. I said that the fact of what it is *is* the fact that it is endless. Read it again.

*Quote:*

---

ME:--So you think infinity is not finitely what it is?!  
Remember this doesn't contradict it being infinitely what it is!

YOU:--You are talking nonsense.  
There is no bridge between infinity and finity.

---

Of course there isn't a bridge between them, they're, like..doin' it.

*Quote:*

---

YOU: -Boundlessness encompasses endlessness, everything and nothing; the vice versa case is semantically impossible.

ME: -Nope. You'll find it does. Come on, show me how you think it semantically impossible if you are going to maintain it!

YOU:-It's quite simple. The 'end' part of the word endlessness is a boundary, a measurement, usually a temporal one. Thus referring to endlessness speaks only of a lack of measurement, usually of temporality. Boundlessness speaks of a lack of everything, including a lack of the lack of everything.

---

No, boundlessness does not speak of a lack of everything, but a lack of bounds. It does not lack itself (what you nonsensically call 'lacking the lack of everything')

*Quote:*

---

ME: Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness. There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

YOU: How very dualistic.

ME: Hah! So you won't go against this huh?!

YOU: Go against what, your previous statement?  
Read the last word in it.

---

Measure. What of it? There is no boundary to the measure of endlessness, only to the measurer!

-----

***Quote:***

---

Cass: True infinity cannot be perceived by our minds

Suergaz: Then how can you perceive that it is imperceivable?

Cass:

Because I know my mind is finite. The finite has no sense of the infinite.

---

The finite does have sense of the infinite.

I love the people on this page! I can't help but substantiate my statements.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 1:44 am*

Huzington  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(10/12/03 2:03 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

Because I know my mind is finite. The finite has no sense of the infinite.

---

I think it mere rhetoric to say that the infinite cannot be comprehended by the finite. What is the reason for this?

The subject is *determined* by the object, its "other": but the subject and the object are the same and therefore the subject is in fact determined by itself; by which I mean, when the subject becomes object, it actually becomes itself. That is to say, it is self-determined. The unity of subject and object is therefore the True Infinite. Forasmuch as the subject is the finite, and its object is the infinite, it follows that the the unity of the finite and the infinite is the Infinite. Hence the finite is *within* the infinite; it is not something *else*. For this reason, the sublation of this distinction, *i.e.* the realisation of the sameness of the differences of the finite and the

infinite - this is the True, self-determined Infinite.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1566

(10/12/03 2:13 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Huzington, you *are* a man of philosophy! (:D)

I have been meaning to ask you what you mean in the Nietzsche thread about darwinism.

cassiopeiae

Registered User

Posts: 116

(10/12/03 2:17 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Huzington said: I think it mere rhetoric to say that the infinite cannot be comprehended by the finite. What is the reason for this?

---

There can be only an imagined perspective of the infinite, which, eventually, stops. A person cannot percieve Infinity, only create a representation of what it is to that particular person. No one can experience infinity, though, the true infinite includes all, without form. It can only be experienced through the finite-ness of perspective of the human mind.

*Quote:*

---

Huz said: The subject is determined by the object, its "other": but the subject and the object are the same and therefore the subject is in fact determined by itself; by which I mean, when the subject becomes object, it actually becomes itself. That is to say, it is self-determined. The unity of subject and object is therefore the True Infinite. Forasmuch as the subject is the finite, and its object is the infinite, it follows that the the unity of the finite and the infinite is the Infinite. Hence the finite is within the infinite; it is not something else. For this reason, the sublation of this

distinction, i.e. the realisation of the sameness of the differences of the finite and the infinite - this is the True, self-determined Infinite.

---

I understand where you are going with this, but, the subject itself, cannot comprehend 'itself' on any other level than what it is, it cannot experience anything other than what it is...it would be like trying to explain what it is like to exist as a rock. It is incomprehensible because I am not a rock, though my essential makeup and its essential makeup are comprised of the same components, I exist as a human, the finiteness of my form restricts me to the limits of what I 'am'.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

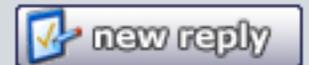
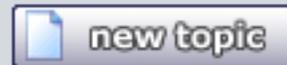


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Infinite - what is it?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 636<br/>(10/12/03 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think Godel's Incompleteness is a mere rhetorical device.</p> <p>This is an example of why the finite cannot fully comprehend infinity. If infinity is the totality, and we are necessarily a part of that, we have no frame of reference from outside of the totality and can therefore never fully comprehend it's nature with proveable consistency, via the use of the axiomatic system which is conceptualisation.</p> <p>It's the lame and blind man thing, turtles all the way down.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1567<br/>(10/12/03 2:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>There can be only an imagined perspective of the infinite, which, eventually, stops.</p> <hr/> <p>No, the perspective is not only imagined, but actual, though it does, as you say, stop.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

*Quote:*

---

A person cannot perceive Infinity, only create a representation of what it is to that particular person.

---

Yes they can, and the representation of it to any other is just that. Perceiving is still perceiving, even if perception (here meaning the completion of the act) is stopped.

*Quote:*

---

No one can experience infinity, though, the true infinite includes all, without form. It can only be experienced through the finite-ness of perspective of the human mind.

---

Why not just say everyone and no-one experiences it?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 2:39 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 637  
(10/12/03 3:02 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Me: For 'something' to be boundless, it cannot be a thing...

You: Why?

Me: Because it's thingness is a boundary.

You: So you are saying boundlessness is not a thing?!

---

Nope, I'm saying that thingness is a boundary.

With regard to the thingness of a boundary, a boundary is a necessity of a thing, a fait accompli. That a boundary is a 'thing' in itself, a conception of

mind, in no way invalidates its use as the best conception we have for finitely attempting elucidation on the nature of infinity.

Being a thing is a boundary. The concept of a boundary itself is a thing. Things are the only thing we can speak of. Being boundless is being thingless and thingful.

Your argument here is sophistry of a fairly low order. We are talking of two completely different levels detailed within the theory of semantic truth.

*Quote:*

---

You: What you are saying is that endlessness (of numbers, potatoes etc.) is bounded by the fact of what it is.

Me: Nope, I'm saying that it is bounded by the fact that it is endless.

You: Same thing.

Me: It's not the same thing. It is not bounded by the fact of what it is, it is bounded by the fact of the boundary you place upon it.

You: Yes it is. I know you're brilliant, but my thingness shines brighter. You said that endlessness is bounded by the fact that it is endless. I said that the fact of what it is *is* the fact that it is endless. Read it again.

---

Just did so, still maintaining.

It is not bounded by the fact of what it is, it is bounded by the fact that its conception refers to the quality of measurement and the lack thereof, as I've already said. This is far too specific and narrow a conception.

*Quote:*

---

You: So you think infinity is not finitely what it is?!  
Remember this doesn't contradict it being infinitely what it is!

Me: You are talking nonsense.  
There is no bridge between infinity and finity.

You: Of course there isn't a bridge between them, they're,  
like..doin' it.

---

LOL, like it.

That the finite is necessarily a part of the infinite is not a vice versa case.

If there is a bridge, the traffic moves in one direction only.

*Quote:*

---

Me: Boundlessness encompasses endlessness, everything  
and nothing; the vice versa case is semantically impossible.

You: Nope. You'll find it does. Come on, show me how you  
think it semantically impossible if you are going to maintain  
it!

Me: It's quite simple. The 'end' part of the word endlessness  
is a boundary, a measurement, usually a temporal one. Thus  
referring to endlessness speaks only of a lack of  
measurement, usually of temporality. Boundlessness speaks  
of a lack of everything, including a lack of the lack of  
everything.

You: No, boundlessness does not speak of a lack of  
everything, but a lack of bounds. It does not lack itself  
(what you nonsensically call 'lacking the lack of  
everything')

---

Sophistry, the desperate variety.

As in the context of the conversation, where endlessness refers to the lack  
of measure, boundlessness refers to the lack of everything and nothing,  
which includes a lack of the lack of everything and nothing. It lacks  
boundaries, which also encompasses the non-lack of boundaries. (Please  
refer to my pedantic edit which was made before you posted this.)

It's not nonsense, it just sounds like it due to the nature of the subject material. I can see why it's hard for you [(:D) to coin a phrase].

*Quote:*

---

You: Endlessness is not bound by the fact of its endlessness. There is no end to the fact, no boundary to its measure!

Me: How very dualistic.

You: Hah! So you won't go against this huh?!

Me: Go against what, your previous statement? Read the last word in it.

You: Measure. What of it? There is no boundary to the measure of endlessness, only to the measurer!

---

Your consistent sophistry points towards the shaky grounds of your arguments. Though I'm suprised you haven't reverted to you normal equivocation yet.

We're all measurers. When we speak of the unmeasurable, we should try to use words that don't imply measurement, or even the lack of measurement. Measurement has nothing to do with infinity itself, only it's unmeasurability. Referring to it's quality of unmeasurability refers to only one of it's aspects.

Hence endlessness is not a satisfactory designation for the infinite.

Boundlessness implies no limitation whatsoever, and if no limitation is a limit, then it implies a lack of that too. It is therefore as close as we'll get.

This all reminds me of that time we weren't allowed to play chess :-)

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 10/12/03 3:31 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1203  
(10/12/03 3:12 am)  
Reply

 ---

---

I seems to me, the idea of the infinite was an invention from the start (not knowing the actual recorded history). One person had the bright idea of some unending process, length of an object, or large number relative to what he/she knows of the finite world. Of course, none of these are truly infinite. They would have to have no beginning from which to extrapolate, as Dave Toast said. And nothing beyond these ideas has ever been shown or even hinted to exist outside of our imagination.

Regardless, my head has exploded, and I am busy picking up the pieces.

Tharan

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 117  
(10/12/03 3:27 am)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

I said: There can be only an imagined perspective of the infinite, which, eventually, stops.

Gaz said: No, the perspective is not only imagined, but actual, though it does, as you say, stop.

---

The perspective is actual, but the 'idea' which creates the perspective has come from the imagination. A true perspective cannot exist since we cannot percieve it in its true form (or lack thereof)

*Quote:*

---

I said: A person cannot percieve Infinity, only create a representation of what it is to that particular person.

Gaz said: Yes they can, and the representation of it to any other is just that. Perceiving is still perceiving, even if perception (here meaning the completeion of the act) is stopped.

---

A person cannot perceive True Infinity. The perceptions of it are false, because of the stopping and starting points of the perception. There can be no perception that is true in matters of True Infinity...only a false representation thereof.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1568  
(10/12/03 3:41 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

It's 3.47, I'm crashing.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1569  
(10/12/03 12:02 pm)  
Reply

---

Dave, what you call my sophistry is not at all. But it has made you pedantic as you have admitted. Infinity is endless.

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(10/14/03 2:47 am)  
Reply

Infinite? Endless? Don't agree with the difference.

Infinity is not real. Everything has a beginning, and an end. For you to see it and understand the beginning and end is impossible.

REASON:

If it has no beginning, It does not exist.

Are you going to give us that "Stuff existed before existence existed"?  
Hardly a scientific view imho, only an excuse.

Endless is also not possible. As when time stops, and the universe collapses (reverses) into singularity, all your manmade endlessness' will have ended, completely and unconditionally. All your perceived infinities will also be gone, and a new unknown beginning to everything will engage.

I believe your infinity theories will turn out to be folded back upon themselves, proving a finite structure. A pretzel, a torus, a sphere..... ( I

believe in the expanding sphere)

Defining the universe as infinite and numbers as endless is not my kind of argument. They are the same by definition imho and both also have a beginning, and the end has not been seen, but of course it is there.

REASON:

Nothing is infinite, and nothing lasts forever. This is a basic animal instinct, a knowledge, a given, and is probably right for that reason. We didn't invent it, it empirically presents itself everywhere, in all structures of space, time and matter.

EMPIRICAL EVIDENCE:

If the universe is "Expanding" as any number system is expanding (Into Endlessness), it too shares the exact same details for your argument for endlessness, but not for Infinity. So "I" think they should share the same word meaning.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 649

(10/14/03 9:03 am)

Reply



Re: Infinite? Endless? Don't agree with the difference.

---

I'm not sure if you've really understood what has been said.

*Quote:*

---

Defining the universe as infinite and numbers as endless is not my kind of argument. They are the same by definition imho and both also have a beginning, and the end has not been seen, but of course it is there.

---

Nobody has defined the Universe as infinite, it is the Totality that may be described that way. If you know a way out of that conclusion, you should detail it.

Of course it is correct to say that nothing is infinite but the totality is the only 'thing' which cannot be a thing.

*Quote:*

---

If the universe is "Expanding" as any number system is

expanding (Into Endlessness), it too shares the exact same details for your argument for endlessness,

---

Yes indeed. Just as an endless number sequence is finite, so the Universe is finite.

*Quote:*

---

but not for Infinitat. So "I" think they should share the same word meaning.

---

Wouldn't this entail the opposite conclusion then?

-----

*Quote:*

---

Infinity is not real. Everything has a beginning, and an end. For you to see it and understand the beginning and end is impossible.

---

Agreed, although I think we mean a different thing when we both say 'real' and 'every-thing'.

*Quote:*

---

REASON:

If it has no beginning, It does not exist.

---

Ditto for 'exist'.

*Quote:*

---

Are you going to give us that "Stuff existed before existance

existed"? Hardly a scientific view imho, only an excuse.

---

I'm not sure what you mean.

*Quote:*

---

Endless is also not possible. As when time stops, and the universe collapses (reverses) into singularity, all your manmade endlessness' will have ended, completely and unconditionally. All your perceived infinities will also be gone, and a new unknown beginning to everything will engage.

---

So that would mean that there is, in fact, no beginning and no end then, right?

*Quote:*

---

I believe your infinity theories will turn out to be folded back upon themselves, proving a finite structure. A pretzel, a torus, a sphere..... ( I believe in the expanding sphere)

---

Agreed, *the theories* can only be constructed within a finite structure. There is no need for them to turn out like that because they are already like that.

What do you mean when you say you "believe in the expanding sphere"?

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 20

(10/14/03 11:38 am)

Reply

 Re: Infinite? Endless? Don't agree with the difference.

---

I think I cheated by speaking of Time stopping and the universe collapsing. I need to stay within those bounds, while it's known that it may be like the breath, expand, contract, etc...

Thanks for taking time, and I'll have to come back after reading this thread a few more times.... HaHa, your right, I've missed a few excellent points.

The Expanding Sphere Universe: Big bang, outward expansion, spherical in nature... The center being where the singularity "was", and may be again once the contraction completes. I believe there has been some work done to try to locate this area.

You know this really messes up time travel as well. Imagine that you calculated the rotation of the earth so you would now only be able to move in One year increments, or you'd be left in the atmosphere, bloated and irradiated! But now imagine needing to know the unknown (constant or variable) of the expansion rate. This whole solar system is probably Zinging along at some Awesome rate of speed, and in what direction I dont know.

Any evidence on that?

---

So that would mean that there is, in fact, no beginning and no end then, right?

---

This is where I think I cheated. Gimme some time on that.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1577

(10/14/03 11:42 pm)

Reply

 ---

---

rushdl, an end and a beginning to everything doesn't mean that infinity isn't, only that the finite is.

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 652<br/>(10/15/03 12:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Indeed.</p> <p>And the fact that the finite is, means that infinity must be.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1210<br/>(10/15/03 2:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>How so? Did I miss something? How is the infinite derived from the finite?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>rushdl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(10/15/03 6:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Silly boy. Remove the "In"!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>rushdl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(10/15/03 6:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> SugarZ</p> <hr/> <p>Does that actually sound like sewergas? I like SugarZ!</p> <p>--</p> <p>an end and a beginning to everything doesn't mean that infinity isn't, only that the finite is.</p> <p>--</p> <p>I must cog. on that a bit too.</p> <p>But here is more.</p> <p>Faith in God, and the scriptures indicate that life everlasting is the ticket. This is an interpretation of infinity, me tinks. And by denying infinity, I may have just sinned a biggie!</p> <p>I cannot deny infinity, I think, if I leave out the collapse of the universe.</p> <p>Also,</p> <p>If time stood still, would you all consider that infinity? I would not, and I would, all in the same breath. But theoretically, it MUST go forever, but</p> |

|                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                              | <p>forever would not exist, only the Now, for infinity!<br/>         Damn, I liked that one. How can now and forever exist in the same moment? Liek a heirarchial structure, one must/could encompass the other, yes?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>         Registered User<br/>         Posts: 958<br/>         (10/15/03 7:14 am)<br/>         Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Toast: And the fact that the finite is, means that infinity must be.</p> <p>Wolf: How so? Did I miss something? How is the infinite derived from the finite?</p> <p>Well, I don't know what Toast has in mind, but I'd say that the existence of finite things points to infinity, as there is no other way for them to get here. And a second reason, is that you cannot have and end to finitude. There is always going to be something after that thing, and before that thing, at least in the imagination.</p>                                                                           |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>         Registered User<br/>         Posts: 1211<br/>         (10/15/03 9:02 am)<br/>         Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>So the very existance of finite things presupposes infinity or perhaps even divinity? I don't think so.</p> <p>More likely is a mere low level energy field permeating space (area between existant objects) that allows for quantum events which seem to be spontaneous and "from nothing." That is probably how things got here. Does the matter/energy of the universe collapse and expand in a Big Bang type scenario at intervals? Maybe, maybe not. But the fact that energy coalesces into matter does not seem to intrinsically correlate to any type of geographical infinitude.</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>         Registered User<br/>         Posts: 960<br/>         (10/15/03 10:01 am)<br/>         Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>More likely is a mere low level energy field permeating space (area between existant objects) that allows for quantum events which seem to be spontaneous and "from nothing." That is probably how things got here.</i></p> <p>Where did this low level energy field come from?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1212<br/>(10/15/03 12:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>A stack of turtles?</p>                                 |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 653<br/>(10/15/03 9:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>And therein lies the answer to your question Wolf.</p> |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

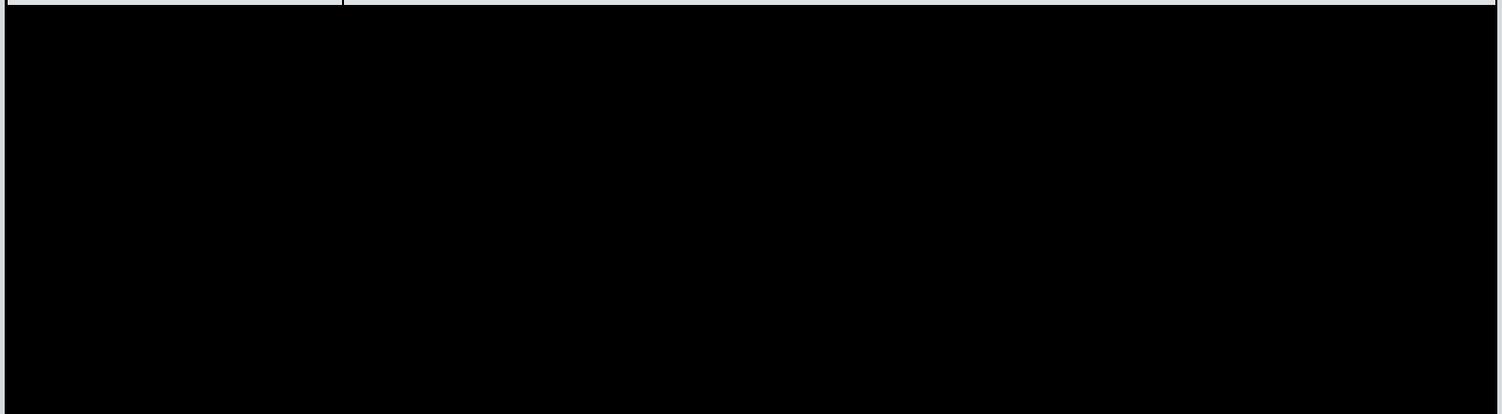
> The Infinite - what is it?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1578<br/>(10/15/03 11:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>How can now and forever exist in the same moment? Like a heirarchial structure, one must/could encompass the other, yes?</p> <hr/> <p>Now is the moment, that is how.</p> <p>oww, things is like wow goin' down</p> |



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 654  
(10/16/03 12:10 am)  
Reply



 Re: ---

---

*"What is infinite about endlessness is only the endlessness itself"*  
Wittgenstein.

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

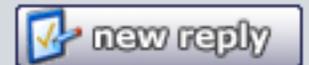
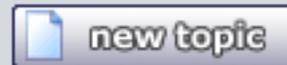


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Jesus Christ Code ! ©



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Caesarsquitti</p> <p>Posts: 7<br/>(4/5/04 2:33 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>The Jesus Christ Code ! ©</p> <hr/> <p>The Jesus Christ Code ! ©</p> <p>With the movie of "The Passion" in the headlines, perhaps we can take a moment to move beyond the picture and reflect on the message of one who proclaimed to be "the way and the truth", "the light of the world".</p> <p>The star of the movie came to this world some two thousand years ago, a king born in a stable, who was crowned with thorns, falsely labeled as a threat to the King of the day, and died proclaiming to be the way to The Truth.</p> <p>For centuries philosophers have failed to grasp, that “ The Truth” in the infinite sense is constant only in a point in time. The Truth does expand as time continues. The Truth is relative to time and space, yet can be absolute somewhat consistent to Einstein's theory of relativity.</p> <p>But the key to unlocking this facet of truth lies in being able to differentiate between Truth, and a truth. Reality is that we as humans are not privy to "The Truth" in the infinite sense. We know merely parts of it. Upon these truths we use human logic to suggest many other Truths and we can still error. Truth is not black and white, for we can only see some of the different colors of it, and sometimes even the gray areas.</p> <p>The understanding of Truth can be more understood when one establishes a metaphoric link between the concept of Truth and LIGHT. Light as in Truth can be refracted in the many colors of the rainbow with its shades and</p> |

shadows, exposing a dark side to truth; The anti-truth or half-truth (the current definition is incomplete) statements and words that polarize issues and deceive us.

Modern day examples include the following examples. The campaign aimed dealing with family violence “stopping violence against women” excludes general abuse and totally ignored “men and children” . The philosophy that discrimination is wrong, ignores the discrimination forms that are rational and morally correct. The statement that “We are equal” is a literal half-of-the-truth, ‘We are equal before God or the Law’. The biblical example of Jesus as king, referred to the King of Heaven and not of Rome.

Truth is like taking an apple from the Tree of Truth, and forgetting that there are many, many more apples still on the tree, unknown to us that may deceive us ! The history of mankind is plagued by inability of humanity to move beyond this philosophical flaw about the concept of Truth. The history of mankind is a monument to the many errors of logic and truth.

We must move beyond the current paradigms surrounding Truth as we did regarding the belief that the world was the center of the Universe. This example is still with us when we speak of a 'sunrise' for it is based on the days when we believed the world was flat. In reality the sun does not rise.

In an interesting play of words that the star of "The Passion" the supposed son of God rose from the darkness of death, the reality is that truth is not flat but circular and dimensional as is the earth and the universe !

The bottom line is that human truth can lie; a paradox befitting the message from the star of The Passion whose life was a paradox and whose message will one day explain the deception from the Garden of Eden, when and where mankind was deceived about Truth.

The way to understanding the negative and positive ( + ) properties of Truth may be found within the properties of LIGHT, by one who proclaimed to be "The Light of the World"- the Jesus Christ Code.

THE LIGHT: The Rainbow of Truth !



Caesar J. B. Squitti

Son of Maryann Rosso & Arthur Squitti

voce io

Registered User  
Posts: 867  
(4/5/04 5:12 am)  
Reply

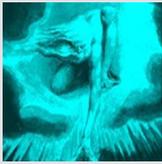
...

---

I'm a bit lost. Why are you typing this, and what does knowing this do for you?

primus meridian

Posts: 13  
(4/5/04 7:42 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Thanks for the post and the belief in Jesus the Christ. I too believe wholeheartedly in the path to Christhood, the Buddha consciousness and the inherent divinity within each and every one of us, which Jesus Christ proclaimed quote:

"Look not for the Kingdom here, look not for the Kingdom there; for the Kingdom of God is within you."

The path to Enlightenment, the path to the acknowledgement and becoming of each and every one of our own particular Godhood within lay very much within the messages which these ascended beings and many others throughout time, Jesus Christ, Buddha, etc., came to deliver. Buddha greatly expounded upon the concept of Enlightenment.

However, some of these analogies that you point out do not seem to be above the world's standards of thought, as is taught in the spiritual traditions throughout the world. You are taking something divine and turning it into something of the world, when it should be the world's ways that are transforming into the ways of divinity. That's just my opinion.

*Edited by: primus meridian at: 4/5/04 7:45 am*

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1681

(4/5/04 9:26 am)

Reply



Re: The Jesus Christ Code ! ©

---

Caesar wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The Jesus Christ Code ! ©

---

Jesus Christ.

*Quote:*

---

With the movie of "The Passion" in the headlines, perhaps we can take a moment to move beyond the picture and reflect on the message of one who proclaimed to be "the way and the truth", "the light of the world".

---

Indeed, let's do that.

*Quote:*

---

The star of the movie came to this world some two thousand years ago,

---

Actually, the star of the movie, Jim Caviezel, an actor, came here fairly recently. The person the movie was *based on* was born some 2,000 yeats ago. Sorry to be so pedantic.

*Quote:*

---

a king born in a stable, who was crowned with thorns, falsely labeled as a threat to the King of the day, and died proclaiming to be the way to The Truth.

---

I don't think he was falsely accused of being a threat to the king of the day at all. Obviously he was since he was a threat to the overall cultural paradigm, despite the "give to Ceaser what is.... etc etc" statement.

*Quote:*

---

For centuries philosophers have failed to grasp, that "The Truth" in the infinite sense is constant only in a point in time. The Truth does expand as time continues. The Truth is relative to time and space, yet can be absolute somewhat consistent to Einstein's theory of relativity.

---

Fortunately, I didn't understand a word of that.

*Quote:*

---

But the key to unlocking this facet of truth lies in being able to differentiate between Truth, and a truth. Reality is that we as humans are not privy to "The Truth" in the infinite sense.

---

Oh yes, and how do you know that? Don't answer, you'll just contradict yourself.

*Quote:*

---

We know merely parts of it.

---

Oh yes, and how to you know this? As above.

*Quote:*

---

Upon these truths we use human logic

---

Actually I use entirely *inhuman* logic to ascertain my truths; or, so it seems....

***Quote:***

---

to suggest many other Truths and we can still error.

---

Yes, and we can be right, too.

***Quote:***

---

Truth is not black and white,

---

I think it is entirely black and white that Truth is black and white.

***Quote:***

---

for we can only see some of the different colors of it, and sometimes even the gray areas.

---

If you can see a gray area, is it still gray?

***Quote:***

---

The understanding of Truth can be more understood when one establishes a metaphoric link between the concept of Truth and LIGHT. Light as in Truth can be refracted in the many colors of the rainbow with its shades and shadows, exposing a dark side to truth; The anti-truth or half-truth (the current definition is incomplete) statements and words that polarize issues and deceive us.

---

My good fortune at lacking understanding has visited me once again.

*Quote:*

---

Modern day examples include the following examples. The campaign aimed dealing with family violence “stopping violence against women” excludes general abuse and totally ignored “men and children”.

---

Indeed, so is that fact black and white or one of those "gray" areas?

*Quote:*

---

The philosophy that discrimination is wrong, ignores the discrimination forms that are rational and morally correct.

---

Or, more to the point, that philosophy thoroughly contradicts itself and is impossible to put into practice.

*Quote:*

---

Truth is like taking an apple from the Tree of Truth, and forgetting that there are many, many more apples still on the tree, unknown to us that may deceive us!

---

So, an apple a day keeps untruth at bay?

*Quote:*

---

The history of mankind is plagued by inability of humanity to move beyond this philosophical flaw about the concept of Truth. The history of mankind is a monument to the many errors of logic and truth.

---

I agree with that, which kind of scares me.

*Quote:*

---

We must move beyond the current paradigms surrounding Truth as we did regarding the belief that the world was the center of the Universe. This example is still with us when we speak of a 'sunrise' for it is based on the days when we believed the world was flat. In reality the sun does not rise.

---

We've never really believed the world to be flat. That's a nifty little historical fabrication. We've known the world was "spherical" since the days of the Ancient Greeks. Apart from not knowing that, your other problem is that your examples are essentially empirical in nature and the concept of Truth doesn't apply to them at all.

*Quote:*

---

In an interesting play of words that the star of "The Passion" the supposed son of God rose from the darkness of death, the reality is that truth is not flat but circular and dimensional as is the earth and the universe!

---

How do you know the Universe is circular?

*Quote:*

---

The bottom line is that human truth can lie; a paradox befitting the message from the star of The Passion whose life was a paradox and whose message will one day explain the deception from the Garden of Eden, when and where mankind was deceived about Truth.

---

No such place or events existed, Get real.

*Quote:*

---

The way to understanding the negative and positive ( + ) properties of Truth may be found within the properties of LIGHT, by one who proclaimed to be "The Light of the World"- the Jesus Christ Code.

---

Interesting interpretation of things. Silly, but interesting.

Dan Rowden

*Edited by: drowden at: 4/5/04 9:27 am*

Caesarsquitti

Posts: 8

(4/5/04 11:58 am)

Reply



Re: The Jesus Christ Code ! ©

---

There is some 7 new definitions of half-truth that move beyond the definition i encountered some 15 years ago in 'the books'...

Take a look, take your time, it took me some 15 years to figure it out...

How truth can lie, that is !!

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1682

(4/5/04 1:39 pm)

Reply



Re: The Jesus Christ Code ! ©

---

A couple of examples other than those in your initial post would be nice. I'm having trouble taking you seriously at this juncture - as you may have noticed :)

Dan Rowden

Caesarsquitti

Posts: 9

(4/6/04 12:44 am)

Reply

Truth can LIE!

---

The USA and Canada have a democracy.

We have a free vote. This is a truth.

But the system does not empower 'the people'. Here in Canada we elect local representative, each whom belongs to a party. The party that gets the most representatives, "FORMS" the government and their leader becomes Prime Minister. He or she gets all the power, selecting judges and Senators. The people do not have the power, and for that matter neither do the representatives elected. In most all cases, they MUST vote on party line or face discipline.

Statistical representations are often used to use a truth to conclude a FALSE TRUTH, you not only generalize but you exclude truths that are counter to your arguement...

Naturyl 

Posts: 185

(4/6/04 2:38 am)

Reply



Re: Truth can LIE!

---

Ted Jesus Christ God is ORDERING and DEMANDING and COMMANDING and INSISTING and PUSHING 100% and SHOUTING and JUDGING that we have to keep slamming down NUKES on World Earth until Satan and the Demons are ALL Dropped or Killed!

[wypleader.freesevers.com/](http://wypleader.freesevers.com/)

Caesarsquitti

Posts: 12

(4/6/04 9:15 pm)

Reply



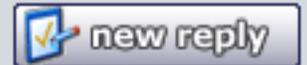
Re: Truth can LIE!

---

"The Truth" in the infinite sense from the perspective of God would be black and white...we cannot see that well....

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1690<br/>(4/7/04 11:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Truth can LIE!</p> <hr/> <p>Speak for yourself, Caesar.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 252<br/>(4/8/04 3:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>re:</p> <hr/> <p>"Statistical representations are often used to use a truth to conclude a FALSE TRUTH, you not only generalize but you exclude truths that are counter to your arguement..."</p> <p>But surely to use a truth to a false end is merely lying, not telling a 'false truth'--the truth itself is not false, but it is used out of context to suggest something that is false. In a more ordered, logical language such fallacies are easier to spot--mathematical proofs are considered solid because they rely only on a few assumptions and every other step must be rigorously proved.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) Topic Commands

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

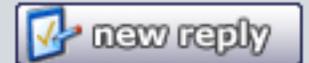


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 499<br/>(1/30/04 10:23 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>Definition – Ultimate reality is that which essentially real. Ultimate wisdom is really what the QRS are on about not reality.</p> <p>I sometimes speak of energy waves as if they were not a thing, but they have some form of physical presence, so by definition they are a thing.</p> <p>Personally I know we do not fully understand anything that is tiny and in wave pattern, even light. Indeed we do not fully understand anything physical at all.</p> <p>The wave effect is just whatever it is that allows movement. It may not be a wave it may be some sort of spinning object with a form of perpetual motion.</p> <p>It may also be that the entire universe just consists of differently combined units of positive and negative (as nouns), where energy/matter = groups of greater positiveness and negative=is what we think of as emptiness. We simply can't recognise that emptiness is 'full' because we consist almost entirely of positive matter.</p> <p>I believe the universe and everything in it pulses from empty to full, it actually has to for it to be infinite in size and time. We see this action at the macro level in everything we are able to recognise. It is a universal principle. The underlying cause of all things that exist is movement.</p> |

Another option is that matter may form out of so called emptiness, purely because matter is that part of the void which spins at a slower speed than emptiness, and all different forms of matter and energy are created by different speeds of the spinning void, with the densest material having the lowest speed. The slower the void speed the more opportunity for the void to intertwine with itself. The universe may be like an air pressure system based on speed. Matter can move through the void only because there is no opportunity for matter to intertwine with the faster void and is repulsed, giving movement.

Or it could be the reverse of this whereby fast spin is what allows the creation of physical things because the action is so much greater - come to think about it and if what I've said below is correct, it is more likely to be the reverse of the above...whatever...it is the principle of movement that counts.

The spectrum of existence may begin with a single wave thing that will automatically join with other wave things in a Fibonacci sequence when for whatever reason they come in contact with another wave. Different forms of energy/matter form when different combinations of wave sets can merge into each other like keys in locks.

They continue to join until collisions of larger units of matter of a certain configuration hit them and break them apart, somewhat like how the sun produces light/radiation but at an even smaller level.

As the cause and effect process applies to all individual things it is also likely to apply to universe as a whole. Physical negativeness is the cause and positiveness is the effect. Scientifically, I think that understanding the nature of black holes is paramount to understanding the nature of the universe and its timelessness. I'm thinking that anti-matter and black holes are collections of combined units of negativeness(causes), and that all other things are collections of positiveness (effects). Above these sits the totally of the cause and effect process which is movement. If say a black hole is created by the immediate collapse of an enormous star, then the speed of that collapse causes the positive matter to turn into negative matter. Although negativeness exists everywhere, it cannot group without the application of intense speed. This occurs because the implosional speed is so great that the denseness of the black hole allows very little movement at the sub-atomic level under the crust of the black hole. Negativeness is the near absence of movement. With a complete absence of movement the universe cannot exist. So when a black hole has sucked up all or most of the surrounding positive matter over trillions of years and changed it into aggregated negative matter, due to near absence of movement the negative

matter explodes into positive matter, aka the big bang and the cycle starts again.

Why would it explode, I think the key may be the word 'near', perhaps what actually happens is that the black hole crust is weakened sufficiently on one side while another side remains active, and the black hole structure becomes imbalanced, causing a chain reaction of movement. The black hole becomes unbalanced as there are competing black holes sucking up positive matter, so on one side an old black hole may still be sucking up positive material while on the other side a completing black hole has removed the matter that would keep the black hole active.

Actually, a more probable scenario for the cause of an explosion is that competing black holes collide at sufficient speed to tear them apart.

Another one is that black holes spin because the surrounding matter is not in a perfect circle, so as they such up material the force of the material slamming into it from a particular angle cause it spin in a particular direction. Eventually though this material has all been sucked into the black hole and its momentum dies. The core of the black hole still has some movement and once the rotational speed has slowed to a sufficient extent, then the constrained matter can then break out as there is no competing rotational speed to keep it in place. Like an atomic bomb it may only take the release of a few anti-atoms to set up the chain reaction.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/30/04 10:37 am*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 500

(1/30/04 10:58 am)

Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

All other physical laws are caused by the Natural Law of Movement.

Physics is the study of movement, using maths.

Time is the movement of matter within space and between objects.

Movement creates time, for without movement there is no time, the faster the movement of an object the faster the time relative to slower objects.

Without movement gravity would not exist.

Chemistry deals with the collision of different atomic materials moving at different speeds.

Different elements are created by differing speeds of movement, sometimes via the speed of atoms colliding with each other and sometimes by the external activity of material colliding with other material differing speeds.

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                      | <p>Temperature is caused by the movement or lack of movement of matter within itself and outward.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2146<br/>(1/30/04 12:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>The collision of my spit ball in your ear would not be dealt with to your satisfaction i'm certain.</p> <p>Everyone already knows movement alone is immutable.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1358<br/>(1/30/04 12:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>Great thoughts. I like it. You're a puzzle, Jim.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 522<br/>(1/31/04 6:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>I bit of expansion on a couple of points. I'm pretty sure I could apply the overall concept to anything.</p> <p><b>Heat</b></p> <p>Heat is a figment of our imagination.</p> <p>What causes heat - in my view heat is simply the degree of ability the atomic structure and sub atomic structure has to break down or combine. The breakdown of this structure or its formation into a different compound results in the transfer of matter internally and outward.</p> <p>Take petrol for example. The application heated oxygen via say a match results in a change in the atomic structure of the immediate vicinity of the application. It becomes more volatile resulting in a chain reaction throughout the rest of the petrol. The lit match also appears to have heat, but only because the striking of that match against a certain form of atomic structure creates volatility within that immediate area, which again via a chain reaction sets the whole match tip alight. The striking of a match does not cause a chain reaction in the air, so that the entire atmosphere is heated up, only because the right match of speed and structure to cause atoms/sub-atoms to disintegrate does not occur.</p> |

It is like the cogs on a transmission with a million gears. You just can't get a the smallest gear to seamlessly flow into the largest gear without the application of sufficient speed, you'll crunch the gears, however if you slam the gear into place it will often work. You have the application of movement and structure. Again what holds the structure in place is the same, speed and structure -each atom/sub-atom consists of bits spinning at different speeds and with different structures. When something external is brought into the structure, as per chemistry AND by the application or removal of force, like in the manufacture of diamonds, compounds can change form. Note that chemistry often requires force, even the pouring of a chemical into a beaker and stirring it is a force. It is the molecular configuration that determines what goes with what, and what are molecular configurations but keys and locks.

Everything is created by a chain reaction, as everything is cause and effect and all cause have past causes. Thus we have the butterfly flapping its wings saying.

We feel heat/cold only through our sense of touch, which is a chemical reaction, ultimately though what underlies that chemical reaction is changes in structural positiveness and negativeness.

### **Gravity**

Gravity is an effect of the cause of matter transfer. It does not inherently exist as a force.

Rather the appearance of gravity is the net balance of these competing movements:

1. A structure breaking down and emitting 'something' from itself that hits something else causing the object to move in the direction in which it strikes the object, as per light/radiation from a star

and

2. The sum of the internal collapse of it's atomic structure causing it to shrink and become more dense, causing a form of vacuum, which allows a smaller or less dense object to travel down the path of least distance towards it.

and

3. The ability of the structure that is being bombarded to match up with the

material that is being emitted from the other structure. Taking the Sun and Earth as an example, the light that is emitted from the sun being of such a small size and travelling at such a speed has a greater degree of ability to force itself into the structure it hits. The ability of light to move the object it hits in the same direction is decreased because of the ever so small size of the light energy. The speed of the light waves hit at such force that it easily forces itself into the slower spins of matter on earth. Thus, for example, on the crust there is light, but at the bottom of the sea there is little. Also some light will hit and will be reflected in other directions. Being successful in slamming a gear into place does not work all the time.

and

4. The sum of the above causes from all other objects in the universe form all different angles, with the degree of effect varying due to distance and the size and density of each object creating different angles and quantities of matter striking another.

and

5. The degree of positiveness or negativeness of the source and target objects (really this fits into points 1-3 above, it is not really a separate cause, but has been thrown in to account for the gravitational distortions proven to exist). Collections of positive matter will produce different results than collections of negative matter (say anti-matter or a black hole). It may be the case that all matter consists of different degrees of positive and negative matter, highly likely when you consider electricity and the internal structure of atoms. Note: As pure guesswork, I apply the same reasoning to what we consider empty space, I just assume it is negative matter at its most basic level - it is not compound matter, unlike anything we regard as physical. So called energy might just be compounded negative matter, with a greater number of negative bits than positive.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 526  
(2/1/04 5:09 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

I was seaching for info about atoms today and came across this set of lectures.

Alice Bailey  
The Consciousness of the Atom

[beaskund.helloyou.ws/netn...m/toc.html](http://beaskund.helloyou.ws/netn...m/toc.html)

Table of Contents

The Field of Evolution  
The Evolution of Substance  
The Evolution of Form, or Group Evolution  
The Evolution of Man, the Thinker  
The Evolution of Consciousness  
The Goal of Evolution  
Cosmic Evolution

My ego greatly regrets finding this as 'The Evolution of Substance' lecture devalues what I thought I was at the very start of achieving above (and at a science forum, which I'm using to try and develop some consistency - it aint working though), in terms of a different way of looking at things.

I realise that this whole thing may be old hat to most people here, and there may be any number of books out there dealing with what I was getting at and what she is on about, but I haven't read any, so the idea of creating something from within myself appealed to me.

Nonetheless, my angle is a lot different in that, she, being feminine, has spun it into something that is fundamentally religious in nature, whereas my male angle is based on movement, or activity. The qualities and life of atoms she speaks of I believe are mere coincidences caused by different degrees of movement, rather than some inherent quality of the matter in question.

Lyrutan  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(2/1/04 5:16 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

You just make this shit up, though, right?

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 527

(2/1/04 5:18 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

I rather liked this Browning poem (you hypocrit Jim), because it tallies in with my idea the evolution is about us becoming gods.

"Thus He (God) dwells in all,  
From life's minute beginnings up at last  
To man - the consummation of this scheme  
Of being, the completion of this sphere  
Of life: whose attributes had here and there  
Been scattered o'er the visible world before,  
Asking to be combined, dim fragments meant  
To be united in some wondrous whole,  
Imperfect qualities throughout creation,  
Suggesting some one creature yet to make,  
Some point where all those scattered rays should meet  
Convergent in the faculties of man."

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2173

(2/1/04 5:36 pm)

Reply



 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Heat is a figment of our imagination.

What causes heat - in my view heat is simply the degree of ability the atomic structure and sub atomic structure has to break down or combine.

---

This is quality thought, in my view. It breaks down an everyday concept into its component parts and presents it an entirely new light.

It doesn't matter if this particular view of heat is old hat or not. It is coming from your own mind and shows that you appreciate the liberating qualities of logical analysis.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 529

(2/1/04 11:10 pm)

Reply

Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

Dan, Is it OK if I fill this thread up with the stuff from other forums? I'll post a few now, just say if you wish me to cease. It will slow down from here anyway.

---

*Quote: Many states-like universe is also possible*

That would make our observable universe simply a sub-universe, a cluster of galaxies. I think that is sci-fi myself but cannot prove it. In any case can you imagine any universe existing without movement, what would it be?

*Quote: Good ol' sci-forums is still lively I see*

I'm not sure what you were being sarcastic about, but if you were saying my post is lunacy then, how does any scientist develop any new idea, they build on the known and imagine what the unknown might possibly be. All new theories are developed this way or by accident. The trouble is people often go outside of what is logically reasonable, and this sometimes gets accepted as fact, purely because it temporarily resolves a dilemma.

---

*If you want to get your ideas taken seriously, then you will have to formulate them in a more coherent form, preferably mathematical (which is probably the most logical and coherent possible form to write ideas in).*

Crisp, well you are correct in terms of fashioning 'proof', but I am neither a scientist or a mathematician so to do as you suggest would take years.

Also I think the answer to most things is ultimately very simple. My aim is to describe the universe in the most simple terms possible. Something that everyone can understand. Personally I find the more you delve into detail, the further divorced you become from actually understanding it. The old forest from the trees scenario.

Yeah right.

*Go walk over a hot metal plate and then we will see whose imagination it is a figment of.*

*A love these people. Do you know what you are. Lazy. You just want to sit in your armchair and think up the workings of the Universe and pretend you are doing physics.*

*We would all love to describe the Universe in simple terms, but it is the complicated which makes it so interesting.*

So how does the metal plate you speak of 'feel' heat?

Imagine yourself as say a blind, deaf, paraplegic without smell and tell me how your leg would sense that it was dipped in acid. It is equivalent to what I've said above.

If you limit yourself to what humans can sense then you cannot see the whole picture.

---

*The only thing of value to me posed was that it's all an imagination but this may belong more in the philosophy forum instead of here*

I realised that in stating the fact that my knowledge was limited, it would immediately mean that people wouldn't properly consider what I'd written, but what is one to do, lie?

In saying that this may belong in the philosophy thread you may be right, although you are perhaps just saying that because you may have little regard for philosophy. Note however that philosophy and science were once the domain of the truly imaginative, the giants of the past, on which science is now based. Nowadays the imaginative is instantly rejected, unless one has some form of paper or position to prove their worth.

It is interesting that no-one as yet has come up with a valid argument to refute what I've said. I did expect someone would have a go and until they do I'll have to assume I may be correct.

*If science consisted of what people perceived without measurement, then the spanish would still be having inquisitions.*

I have no qualms with this. It is the daily work of scientists to measure things. It is the measurement of things that makes it useful.

Measurement of any type is also a way we can understand and use the effect of complex movements. But I won't go into that because it would take forever to explain.

---

*Are you telling me that when I put a thermometer in something hot, it is my imagination that is making the mercury expand.*

Not at all. But without the transferral of something physical into the mercury it would not expand. Nor am I suggesting the amount of matter transferred into the mercury is anywhere equal to the amount of increase in volume, due to the chain reaction effect I speak of between individual atoms/sub-atoms in the mercury. I'm just suggesting that heat is an effect of changes in the molecular structure of the mercury, and that these molecular changes occur only because of movement. In this particular case I would say that heat convection is the conceived effect, not actually the cause of the mercury expanding.

Basically I'm suggesting that forces do not exist. That force is just our way of visualising movement, it has no inherent existence. It always just represents the sum of movement.

I am not however suggesting that terms like heat, gravity, matter, energy, force are useless, far from it. I am merely indicating that to understand the true nature of the universe in a holistic fashion you need to go to the most base level. In effect you need to become a philosopher/physicist, because so few scientists adequately understand what the process of cause and effect really means. Few people actually realise that nothing can exist, even your thoughts, without the sum of all past causes having occurred. The universe does not flow forward through time, it merely continually changes configuration.

It might be that I'm just stating Newtons laws in another way, and expanding it to offer an explanation of why the universe could be infinite.

---

Your point about the frequency of folks offering theories is well taken - after looking around a bit I can see they are everywhere. There are a hell of a lot that reject the General Theory of Relativity if taken in the context of it's entirety, and the single Big Bang theory, and so do I. The thing is the vast majority of those theories are at the detail or specialist level, rather than the base level that I'm suggesting is worthy of consideration.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/1/04 11:35 pm*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 529

(2/1/04 11:16 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

*Me: The universe does not flow forward through time, it merely continually changes configuration.*

*Response: Now this is an interesting use of words or angle. However how does this improve our understanding of reality? Or does it describe something that is already well described but using different words to describe it?*

To me the statement proves, that a concept like 'will we ever be able to travel forward and backward through time' is completely irrational.

Although one can move pieces about on a chess board to a previous configuration, that is a very finite action. In essence you are not really creating the previous configuration but creating an illusion of the previous configuration, it looks the same but it is not, the chess pieces and the board have lost some atoms in the meantime due the friction of your fingers and, importantly, the air surrounding each piece is different. The air bit is important as it shows that all things have some form of interconnectedness, even where it is extremely indirect like the gravity of a distant galaxy affecting the gravity of our solar system. Galaxies are moving things, so the gravitational configurations are also changing.

Taking it a step further, to move back in time one would have to have the ability to move all the matter in the universe back into the position it once was. Clearly this is impossible, except if one were a god. But even the god scenario is impossible, for any such god would need to be separate from the universe, however if any god has any impact on anything in the universe at any time, then it is not separate from the universe, and thus becomes part of the definition of universe.

The above is just an example, a scientist with more detailed knowledge in particular areas may gain a better understanding of the true or falsity of say dark matter, red shifts, worm holes, the existence of matter older than the universe, and so on, if they considered things from the angle of changes in configuration, rather than matter and time.

*The thought that comes to mind is : Do you assume that the "base level" hasn't already been considered? Your statement implies this I feel. When a person goes to university for 4 years the base level and a lot more are studied.*

Scientists are a generally intelligent, knowledgeable people. Sure they study

the base levels, but as soon as they have done so they move into something more detailed. The base knowledge is not forgotten, it is applied somehow in everything they do as they investigate streams of research flowing from this base knowledge.

What I'm suggesting in that implications of the base knowledge might not be fully understood. A great scientist is generally considered great because they improve on the understanding of the base level knowledge, Newton, Einstein etc. (Nonetheless it is still possible to say win a Nobel Prize is one deals in specific details). The problem is that I have read that only about 12 people in the world, *\*fully\** understands Einstein's Theory of General Relativity. Who here can say they do?

---

*And what caused movement in the first instance?*

I'm working on this at the moment. It is extremely difficult. Might take a while and I may have no answer.

It is the essential question, that no-one has ever answered, unless they decide that faith in god is the answer - but lets not go into that.

I think my posts show that the universe *\*can\** last infinitely, although this depends in a way on the existance of positive and negative matter, which it seems science admits probably exists. Note that it doesn't entirely depend on this though, as the multiple competing exploding black hole scenario could still work without interactions between negative and positive matter.

*You may have described this earlier but can you explain how and why movement exists and how does it come to exist? What causes movement?*

Depends if you believe everything has an equal and opposite reaction. I do, to me it is just another way of saying past causes cause new causes.

---

*Do you propose that movement just magically occurs with out any physics involved?*

No. There is no magic. This is why singularities are not logically consistent and why I won't bother researching that. It presumes no cause, it presumes magic.

Physics does not cause movement or even explain it at its base level, it explains and measures the process and allows predictions.

*How does movement pass from one entity to the next without touching so to speak?*

I don't believe it does, as I believe everything is somehow interconnected, meaning everything is inter-reacting with something else. Research appears to be saying that that is the case.

Einstein seems to agree:

From the UNITheory site

"Albert Einstein - address delivered on May 5th, 1920, in the University of Leyden

- More careful reflection teaches us, however, that the special theory of relativity does not compel us to deny ether. We may assume the existence of an ether.....

- Recapitulating, we may say that according to the general theory of relativity space is endowed with physical qualities; in this sense, therefore, there exists an ether.

- According to the general theory of relativity space without ether is unthinkable; for in such space there not only would be no propagation of light, but also no possibility of existence for standards of space and time (measuring-rods and clocks), nor therefore any space-time intervals in the physical sense."

I think the ether he refers to is negative matter or matter at its most base level, matter with a structure of one, in which no material can combine and form recognisable matter without the application of intense speed, perhaps speed greater than the speed of light as what might occur with the explosion of a black hole or some other such cause. It makes sense that a big bang would spurt out material in all directions and that this material would initially mostly consist of material with a unit of one, being the 'ether'. The force of the explosion being so great that it breaks up all the material of the black hole into unit of one, except for that part of the material which is at the core hits other material during the process of the explosion and combines into units of two or more. Again it might be the reverse, where material does not form until it has slowed sufficiently to allow one unit to match up with another. In this scenario the ether in our immediate galaxy system (or sub universe) would mostly consist of material that was

propelled from other black holes outside of our sub-universe.

I believe light to consist of more than one unit (so we get a colour spectrum), of many more than one and thus we can sense it and can travel through the negative matter. Negative matter is said to exist in the 'space' between individual atomic segments and the sub-atomic segments as well. What I refer to as negative matter may simply be all matter that exists in a unit of one, however I am inclined to think of matter being negative and positive, due to what electricity is.

Here is a description of Electric Charge (**not posted here**), to me it all refers to changes in the configuration of material and any change in a material is caused by movement. The thing that causes this movement is the introduction of external matter being brought in that breaks the stasis of the material and changes the structure in some small way....or in the case of a nuclear explosion a large way . It is natural for things to balance out (as per the Law of Thermodynamics discussed in my next post and which your comment about entropy made me find...thanks for that). I see no reason for it not to be the basis of all the things we conceive of as energies and forces.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 530

(2/1/04 11:21 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

*If nothing interacts how do you get movement?*

I did think of a sort-of-answer to this question, but it is circumstantial, so I'll save that for when I put something together re your previous question of "what started movement in the first place, which ultimately relates to 'what is infinity'. Geez .

*If everything interacts how can you NOT get movement?*

Precisely what I've been saying.

Everything does not interact with everything else in a direct fashion though. A movement of an atom in the most remote galaxy known or even 1mm away, of course has zero direct interaction and almost zero indirect action, but it does effect directly something in it's immediate vicinity, which goes on to effect ever so slightly the next thing and so on. That's where the term convection comes from.

*How do you answer questions about entropy?*

I would refer to the Laws of Thermodynamics below. Lol, these laws are precisely what I was going on about.

Why didn't someone point me to them. Is this not just basic physics!!!!

I posted my initial post on another science forum and they haven't pointed this out either. Although it might be that no-one could be bothered, due to the problem of 'where would I start', but IMO it is circumstantial evidence that many scientists have become too far removed from the basics and perhaps even never fully understood the basics in the first place.

Thermodynamics Dictionary Definition: Physics that deals with the relationships and conversions between heat and other forms of energy.

This is where I deviate from that definition. I say it applies to everything and the universe as a whole, after all energy is matter and heat is an energy process and energy is simply a symbolic way of describing movement.

An explanation I got from another website on the laws of Thermodynamics.

Symmetry, Broken-Symmetry and the First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics

The laws of thermodynamics are special laws that sit above the ordinary laws of nature as laws about laws or laws upon which the other laws depend (Swenson & Turvey, 1991). It can be successfully shown that without the first and second laws, which express symmetry properties of the world, there could be no other laws at all.

The first law or the law of energy conservation which says that all real-world processes involve transformations of energy, and that the total amount of energy is always conserved expresses time-translation symmetry. Namely, there is something that unifies the world (constitutes it as a continuum) which if you go forward or backward in time remains entirely the same (Thought - except that the latter part of this statement is not possible).

It is, in effect, through this conservation or out of it that all real-world dynamics occurs, yet the first law itself is entirely indifferent to these changes or dynamics. As far as the first law is concerned, nothing changes at all, and this is just the definition of a symmetry, something that remains invariant, indifferent or unchanged given certain transformations, and the remarkable point with respect to the first law is that it refers to that which is conserved (the quantity of energy) or remains symmetric under all transformations. (I interpret this to mean that competing movements surrounding an object can and mostly do hold an object in place relative to other near objects. But this is only relative, as any object or group of objects

is moving, so we see the universe expanding and contracting)

## Entropy and the Second Law of Thermodynamics

The second law of thermodynamics (the entropy law or law of entropy) was formulated following Carnot's earlier observation that, like the fall or flow of a stream that turns a mill wheel, it is the "fall" or flow of heat from higher to lower temperatures that motivates a steam engine. The key insight was that the world is inherently active, and that whenever an energy distribution is out of equilibrium a potential or thermodynamic "force" (the gradient of a potential) exists that the world acts spontaneously to dissipate or minimize. All real-world change or dynamics is seen to follow, or be motivated, by this law.

So whereas the first law expresses that which remains the same, or is time-symmetric, in all real-world processes the second law expresses that which changes and motivates the change, the fundamental time-asymmetry, in all real-world process.

Clausius coined the term "entropy" to refer to the dissipated potential and the second law, in its most general form, states that the world acts spontaneously to minimize potentials (or equivalently maximize entropy), and with this, active end-directedness or time-asymmetry was, for the first time, given a universal physical basis. The balance equation of the second law, expressed as  $S > 0$ , says that in all natural processes the entropy of the world always increases, and thus whereas with the first law there is no time, and the past, present, and future are indistinguishable, the second law, with its one-way flow, introduces the basis for telling the difference.

Of important theoretical interest for this paper is the fact that Joule's experiment (Figure 2) while designed to show the first law unintentionally demonstrates the second too. As soon as the constraint is removed the potential produces a flow from the falling weight through the moving paddle through the thermometer. This is precisely the one-way action of the second law and the experiment depends upon it entirely. The measurement of energy only takes place through the lawful flow or time-asymmetry of the second law, and the point to underscore is that the same is true of every measurement process (Thought: No, not just measurement process, actually in everything). In addition, every measurement process also demonstrates the first law as well since the nomological relations that hold require something that remains invariant over those relations (or else one could not get invariant or nomological results).

The first and second laws are thus automatically given in every measurement process for the simple fact, in accordance with the discussion

above, that they are entailed in every epistemic act

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 531

(2/1/04 11:24 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.

---

Last one, actually I won't post anymore questions and responses, except for whatever I might come up with theory-wise.

Me: What causes heat - in my view heat is simply the degree of ability the atomic structure and sub atomic structure has to break down or combine. The breakdown of this structure or its formation into a different compound results in the transfer of matter internally and outward. ”

A: The energy required for a bond to break/combine is bond strength. Something else entirely.

My response: Would then bond strength, not simply be a description of the degree of ability for something to break down due to it's molecular structure. Anything can be broken but it requires something physical to break it apart.

Me: Gravity is an effect of the cause of matter transfer. It does not inherently exist as a force. ”

A: It does actually (excluding at certain levels of energy, but then every force combines, so it's pretty irrelevant to mention it except in a quest for precision), but carry on.

My response: That is like saying gravity can sometimes exist without matter, but it usually requires matter. You are saying there are two forms of gravity, so this means gravity is not properly understood. IMO, for something to be inherent it must be able to have an existence of its own and it could not have two forms.

Me: A structure breaking down and emitting 'something' from itself that hits something else causing the object to move in the direction in which it strikes the object, as per light/radiation from a star ”

A: There is a theorised exchange particle for gravity (called the Graviton, appropriately enough), which is radiated from a mass like photons are radiated from a charged body. But decay has nothing to do with it.

My response: So you are admitting that there is an respectable theory that gravity exists because of something radiated, or moved out from a mass. For something to radiate outward its internal structure must change in some fashion, it doesn't do it because that is what it just does.

Me: The sum of the internal collapse of it's atomic structure causing it to shrink and become more dense, causing a form of vacuum, which allows a smaller or less dense object to travel down the path of least distance towards it. ”

A: Only in the sense that there exists a gravitational potential field, but not in the sense that you mean it.

My response: I'll look into that. It was a statement I was not entirely confident was accurate. I was wrong.

On another forum I made a couple of responses to some questions about my ideas, one section of which I talk briefly about the ether and light. I'll post them after this post.

After you've read them, this would be my response to your comment

Matter and energy such as light, can travel more or less effortlessly through any matter that exists in a unit of one, or very low combinations of units, purely because the larger matter cannot combine with the units of one. Perhaps all matter is in the form of the Fibonnacci sequence, which is as follows - 1,1,2,3,5,8,13,21,34,.....

I would however alter the sequence to be as follows -

1 negative, 1 positive, the base units of matter, then 2, 3,5,8,13,21,34,..... in effect this would make the number of elements and the periodic table infinite and each more complex configuration would be of a degree density.

Units of one cannot easily combine with any of these numbers, without the application of speed, however perhaps units form sequences outside of the fibonnacci ratio that is what causes anti-matter.

I imagine lower level combinations of the fibonnacci sequence are things like radiation, light and so on. When I say lower level it might not be 2,3,5,8,13 but much, much larger numbers of units. The fact that light can form a colour spectrum would indicate so. That we can even recognise atomic structures probably means that the number of units are quire large. Tools are still being developed to look closer at sub-atomic structures.

Elements can group together to form gases liquid and solids, when groups of like size come into contact with each other, for instance Hydrogen might have 21 base units and oxygen 8 base units, but because there are two hydrogen atoms and only one oxygen atom, they don't fully combine to form a new 'element' they create a new 'thing', like water. However what is this new substance but not simply a different form of matter, they could

easily be called elements if we so wished.

That things may only join together in a fibonacci sequence might be a red herring, however I prefer to think that it is not otherwise I'm sure we would have discovered so many more base elements.

Here is a link about fibonacci in nature. I believe the things that are most common in nature tell us how to view all matter no matter how large or small.

<http://www.mcs.surrey.ac.uk/Persona...cci/fibnat.html>

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/1/04 11:47 pm*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 532

(2/2/04 5:59 pm)

Reply

 Primer for The Theory of No First Cause

---

I'm posting these explorations because a) someone might be able to help and b) the deductive process I'm going through may help an understanding to 'click' in someone with more knowledge of philosophy and science than me.

### **Primer for The Theory of No First Cause**

.....-3.22, -3.21, -3.1, -3, -2, -1, 0, 1, 2, 3, 3.1, 3.2, 3.21....

Here we have a sequence of numbers. Now what do numbers represent. It is a concept to represent things or parts of things of both a positive and negative existence.

- § 3 orang-utans
- § 2.3 children per household
- § -22.573 degrees Celsius.

Addition, division, multiplication etc are a way of representing changes to these numbers or changes to these things

- § 3 marsh mellows + 2 jelly beans = 5 lollies
- § 1 cm - 5 mm = 5 mm
- § 2 hydrogen atoms + 1 oxygen atoms = 3 atoms and also = water
- § 10% interest on \$100 = \$110 dollars
- § 3 times 3 = 3+3+3 = 9

Any conceptual change to numbers is mathematics, simply a tool, but any actual change to things is physical.

To change anything physical requires movement.

§ You weigh 120kgs but want to loose 30 kgs so you diet and exercise, in which case the fat and water moves out of your body.

§ Exercise makes you thirsty and hot so you make some ice cubes. The water in the ice tray changes structure through internal movement into ice.

§ The pond the water came from has 100,000 litres of water but a drought occurs and 50,000 litres evaporate into the air.

§ You own 1 house, but desire 2 more so you invest or work hard till you end up with enough money to buy another 5 houses. This all requires movement on your part and the part of others.

§ The solar system has 9 planets, which formed through the movement of matter into planetary balls.

§ The galaxy has 1 billion stars which formed through the movement of matter into stars.

Nothing that is greater or lesser comes out of thin air. It is transported from one place to another. Numbers symbolise and assist in measurement of these occurrences. Numbers do not inherently exist in their own right, a number is not a thing it is a representation of a thing.

In physical terms we cannot conceive of what infinity is, it is neither 'too big' or too small', it can only be represented as something unlimited or as something symbolic in a mathematical formulae.

Here is the sample sequence of numbers again

.....-3.22, -3.21, -3.1, -3, -2, -1, 0, 1, 2, 3, 3.1, 3.2, 3.21 ad infinitum

The numbers have no start or finish, but it does have a zero representing nothingness. If the sequence has no start or finish and zero is the point of nothingness, then logically the sum of the infinite negative numbers and the sum of the infinite positive numbers balance each other out.

Now apply this balancing out concept to physical things for otherwise it is a merely a concept.

For every house that is built the sum of material taken to build the house is exactly equal to that which has been taken away from somewhere else, including the energy used by the builders in the construction (they eat and drink). Material is taken from something to make that something negative of the thing taken out and put somewhere else to make the new thing positive.

Eventually the house gets old and is taken apart and moved somewhere else

and a new house built.

This applies to all physical things. It is inconceivable for anything to exist without it being from material taken from elsewhere. There also was no vacant space created either, immediately material was taken from somewhere else it was replaced by air or some other material.

And so it is for the universe itself, for what is the universe but the sum of all individual things. Via the action of movement the universe takes from negative matter and makes it into positive matter, then takes from the positive matter and makes it negative matter and so on. As there is no net loss or gain the universe therefore must be everlasting.

Nature does not recognise things. To nature there is no difference between the roof of a house and the air surrounding it, or the air surrounding that air, or the earth or the solar system and so on. It is all one.

Although to nature there are no separate things, there is still something. It could be said nature has a division between matter and true emptiness, which I will attempt to explain later. (but later I suggest this is wrong)

Looking at the number series, and recognising that say between -1 and 0 and 0 and 1 there are an infinite number of fractions, and as numbers are simply a symbolic representation of the physical, then it follows that all physical things are of the nature of an infinite spectrum of matter. A spectrum is an ordered array of the components of an emission or wave.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 533

(2/2/04 6:01 pm)

Reply

 Primer Number Two

---

### **Primer Number Two**

*So is the universe infinite in size and what started the first cause?*

I have an answer but it is very difficult for anyone to conceptualise, as such is the nature of the question. It is difficult to conceptualise for it is a complete reversal of the NEED for life to compartmentalise, which we all have done since the day we were conceived.

I doubt there will be any minds eyes out there that will accept my proposition, but I'll post it anyway.

The only way to try and explain this essential dilemma using words is via using the concepts of zero and infinity and the physical and mental concepts of negative and positive. There are some philosophers who have grasped it

conceptually, in simply using the power of their brains, but I don't comprehend how it is done, it takes years of contemplation on the essential nature of things. The conclusions appear to be similar. Both methods require a kind of 'leap of faith', in the case I'm proposing it is 'that mathematics is the way in which humans both consciously AND unconsciously conceptualise reality'. In the case of philosophers it goes something along the lines of 'that to truly understand reality one must remove all emotional attachments so as to be able to what is', is not'. As mentioned I don't understand the philosophical method, so my definition may be incorrect.

Apart from zero, infinity, fractions and the number series itself, there are other ways in which we conceptual what is real, for instance in analytic geometry, 0 is the origin and the exponential  $x^0 = 1$ .

Although I've included fractions in the above number series, the truth is that in nature there are no fractions. An apple with one half taken away is not half an apple, to a human it has the properties of half an apple, but to nature it is simply that matter has moved from one place to another.

Aside from their conceptual meaning in mathematics, fractions are simply the human way of viewing spectrums as they exist in nature. Colours are fractions of light or electromagnetic waves, measurements degrees are fractions of the structure of circular things, temperature degrees are a way of viewing the relative 'heat' of something. "degrees of freedom" is a concept used in mathematics, physics and engineering, scale degrees in music are a way of defining notes, the electromagnetic spectrum is the power spectrum of an electromagnetic signal, in politics there is a political spectrum of thought from left to right wings.

They each signify a large range of points of measurement for a particular physical thing, mostly of which have no clear deliniation between one point to the next. I suggest that they are our conceptual way of identifying 'infinity' as it exists within finite things.

Negative and positive is a representation of an essential duality existing within the universe, recognisable in many forms. Cause/effect, passive/active, equal/opposite, male/female, life/death, positive/negative ions, elements/spirits, wave/particle properties within quantum mechanics, white/black, energy/matter, counscious/unconscious and so on.

A balance occurs when they are one or the other or are a conceived point on some form of spectrum. Each point on something that is part of a spectrum however, contains both negative and positive properties.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 534

(2/2/04 6:03 pm)

Reply

 Re: Primer Number Two

---

### **An Initial Attempt at Developing a Theory of No First Cause**

Each thing within a universe is a fraction of the whole universe and the universe is the spectrum of all things, so logically it should then follow that nothingness cannot exist, just as we see there is no distinctly different point within any spectrum. A point of nothingness within the universe would be a disinctintly separate point and be outside of the spectrum of things.

If nothingness cannot exist, then the universe has no limits, for anything outside of the universe, could only be nothingness, otherwise it is part of the universe.

The universe and all things in it consist entirely of negative and positive matter. The sum of all infinite negative matter and infinite positive matter is zero. There is no cause that can make something that exists physically equal zero, however things can and do change from one state to another. Negative matter can change into positive matter and vice versa, but where this occurs an equal and opposite quantity of the opposite matter is created in the process, otherwise it would pass into zero or nothingness.

As things do change from one state to another, something must cause this. Zero is dividing 'non-point' in which the switch occurs, however as the point of zero can never be reached, then zero or nothingness becomes the creator of something, thus the universe is the created from nothingness.

But the above cannot occur, it does not make logical sense, so therefore the universe must create itself and must always have done this will always do this. In which case there would be no first cause.

A most unsatisfactory theory indeed, and wrong!  
What a load of gobbly-gook!  
Get real!

So I tried. The above lead me to the Almost Real answer.

### **The Almost Real Answer**

*Zero does not exist in nature and if zero does not exist then the only thing that can replace it is infinity.*

Alas though, it is not the Absolute Answer!!!! Damn it

A paradox formed, the paradox of motion.

*If space were truly full then there would be no movement as there would be no space in which something could move from A to B.*

This question breaks the linkage I was trying to get to the illusion of our perception of all things physical.

I think the absolute answer relates to a proper understanding of electrical charge. I'm thinking movement is not real but another figment of our imagination.

The only answer to this paradox seems to be that all negative and positive units of one and configurations of imbalanced negative or positive compound units can change from negative to positive and that the appearance of movement is caused by the the configuration of these changes from one state to another. As all things are interconnected, then any change causes a pulse-like chain reaction in all other matter. There is no net change of the sum of the infinite positive and infinite negative units of one. Certain compound configurations of positive and negative are inherently stable while others are not, perhaps depending on whether they have a odd sum of negative/positive or an even sum.

Anyway I've had enough for the time being. At the moment it is taxing me too much. I'll need to do some research into electricity.

Most of the stuff in the next post was written before I realised the paradox, but I'll post it anyway.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 535  
(2/2/04 6:09 pm)  
Reply

 Supporting Explanation

---

**Supporting Explanation** (prior to realising I didn't actually have a logically consistent answer)

When we think of zero we think of the absence of things or balances in competing forces, but this is relative, nature does not separate one thing from another, nature does not recognise balances for no balance is permanent, nor does a balance really exist.

What we think of as balances in nature are always the appearance of balance, but it is always just near balance, it is the equivalent of approaching zero down to the trillionth degree, but zero is never actually reached.

No balance is permanent and no thing is permanent because the absence of movement would be zero movement, but if zero does not exist how can we then say there is zero movement. I know of no thing that has zero movement.

Zero is our way of understanding the movement of a humanly conceived thing, as it must be, for to not do so would force us to conceptualise the full process of a thing moving from one place to another and then being filled by something else and the place we moved the thing to would need to be emptied before it was filled.....ad infinitum. We would have to have the omniscient mind of a god.

*But you say, I have thoughts and they are real, but they become nothing once the thought has gone ,so nothingness can exist*

One could say that the exception is that nothingness exists as even if it is it a figment of our imagination, that still means it exists. This would be reasonable, except that for us to conceive of it must always be relative to a thing. Just as we cannot visualise infinity, nor can we truly visualise nothingness. Thoughts are just the electrons in your brain changing form. They have no permanent existence, they are just something that is in a state of near balance.

*But what is a vacuum*

Any vacuum is relative. A vacuum is not truly empty, for instance it contains the matter of gravity and ether and stretches the surface of the container inward. When humans extract material from a bottle it causes implosive 'pressure', nature abhors a vacuum, why would this be? Is it because it does not recognise zero and aims to fill the relative emptiness. Conceptually yes, but in reality no.

*What!, you say, if that were the case then the vast emptiness of space compared to the small amount of matter would instantly tear the world and all things physical apart.*

Well that would be true, only if nature actually did abhor a vacuum, but to do so would assume the existence of nothingness and sentience, an inherent power of consciousness. That is not the case. There is not a smaller amount of matter in space, there is simply less complexly combined matter.

Lets look at a man in a spaceship who steps into space without a suit. He starts to 'decay'. No, no he doesn't you say, the pressure of the surrounding vacuum pulls him apart!

The reality is however, that that would only be the case if space was truly empty in which case he would explode instantaneously. As that does not occur then the existence of the ether is confirmed.

I stated in an earlier post the ether consisted mostly of negative material. It does not, it simply consists of more negative material than positive in various combinations.

There are two or three possible answers to why things decay, whether in space or not.

#### Answer A

Note: This answer has problems, it might be more to do with how matter is created than what occurs with matter in space. I've left it in because some points will also apply to the more probable answer B. The principle of movement causing combination and destruction are similar.

Things exist because one negative and two positive units of one can form. Due to movement the negative becomes positioned between two positives, one on either side of the negative. I'll call this combined unit a HAZ. This does not automatically occur, it takes time for coincidence to place them in the right position. Hence the man in space and all things do not 'decay' instantly. The denser the thing the greater the number of positives that form the temporary skin of the thing and the longer it takes to longer it takes to combine with negative units. The man does not actually decay, as in ultimate terms decay cannot exist, for again that would imply nothingness can exist. When the HAZ forms it breaks off from the thing, because combinations of HAZ, such as light, travelling through the units of one, strike it at different angles, causing it to move away. When considered from the perspective of units of one this takes a lot of time.

The movement that caused the negative and positive to form does not disappear, as again that would imply that something could decay, it is simply transferred to the HAZ becomes that which causes the HAZ to spin.

In space the units of HAZ do not last long, a mere instant OR alternatively the ether may in fact consist nearly entirely of something like units of two negative and one positive.

#### Answer B

Note: This seems more logically consistent than the above, as it occurs both within space and amongst interactions of matter

It is not actually negative combining with positiveness that causes decay in

space (or anywhere), but simply the force of smaller things hitting larger things. Light and radiation being small in structure can move into the structure of the atom and break it apart. It explains why light/radiation makes things fade, skin burn, tumours and so on. We on earth are protected from this destruction for the most part by the deflection of what is above us,

This scenario appears more logical, as matter appears to not easily form, it requires intense speed and intense density as which might occur in big bangs and star explosions. If it formed easily then there would be no space.

*But if space were truly full then there would be no movement as there would be no space in which something could move from A to B.*

A very difficult question, I must say, and damn you for thinking of it Jimhaz !!! :)

The answer I will give here conflicts with everything I've said about movement, however just replace movement with 'electric flow' and my arguments are not totally negated. *(I'll need to review my theory, in the light of this question but I'm a bit tired and need a break from all this mental work and I'm keen to post it to see what others think)*

It depends on how you view matter. A life form views matter as something existant on its own, it has too to be able to operate and utilise what is around it. Science has shown however that matter is a form of illusion, matter can be transformed into energy and energy can be transformed into units of positive and negative. To quote wikipedia "Electric charge is the fundamental conserved property of matter"

Go to this website and read through the explanation of electric charge  
[www.amasci.com/elect/charge1.html](http://www.amasci.com/elect/charge1.html)

I've been suggesting the universe consists of equal quantities of positive and negative. It appears that movement or motion is also a delusion brought about by the way the mind sees 'movement' everywhere.

Physical things are things composed of parts, in which the amounts of positive and negative electric charge are both perfectly equal at the lowest level and not perfectly equal at the combined level. Things of the nature of energy light and so on have equal charge throughout.

Motion is the observed effect of electrical changes from positive to negative at the unit of one level, just as electricity flows through an optic cable at the speed of light, so to can all other matter flow through the universe. Note

however there is no actual movement. The unit of one negative in a segment of the light 'coming' from the sun, remains where it is, however at the time the unit changed from negative to positive the unit next to it in a particular direction changed to negative and so on unit it reached the earth. I

Perhaps teleportation will eventually become realisable for this reason.

(incomplete, if indeed it is possible to complete).

*And what is density anyway, how can density not be relative to nothingness?*

Density is not relative to nothingness it is relative to various combinations negative+positive matter and combinations of those combinations. It is the mix of these that creates the stickiness of dense objects.

Density is a state of near balance, the higher the internal density of an object the closer the state of near balance, the closer the state of becoming motionless, relative to what is outside of it. A rock cannot walk, a machine cannot do other than where motion is designed, a human (mostly full of water and air) can move, a laser beam can burn because of the high density of light.

Things can move through the ether only because it there is "Less Resistance of Combination". Units of one do not break things apart easily unless the thing is travelling at intense speed.

---

Science and mathematics cannot describe a zero or non-movement, that is not relative. Ultimately advances in physics deal with the approach to zero, but alas will never find zero, because there is none. The numerical series nature uses is any combination of negative and positive....-1,1,-1,1,-1,-1,-1,1,1,-1,1,1....

There was never a first cause, no beginning, no absence of movement because it cannot exist.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 592

(2/6/04 10:49 pm)

Reply

 Re: Supporting Explanation

**Just adding this excerpt from David's response on TPG to my thread for convenience/later reference.**

*Nagarjuna saw in the concept sunya, a concept which connoted in the early Pali Buddhist literature the lack of a stable, inherent existence in persons, but which since the third century BCE had also denoted the newly formulated number "zero," the interpretive key to the heart of Buddhist teaching, and the undoing of all the metaphysical schools of philosophy which were at the time flourishing around him. Indeed, Nagarjuna's philosophy can be seen as an attempt to deconstruct all systems of thought which analyzed the world in terms of fixed substances and essences. Things in fact lack essence, according to Nagarjuna, they have no fixed nature, and indeed it is only because of this lack of essential, immutable being that change is possible, that one thing can transform into another. Each thing can only have its existence through its lack (sunyata) of inherent, eternal essence. With this new concept of "emptiness," "voidness," "lack" of essence, "zerness," this somewhat unlikely prodigy was to help mold the vocabulary and character of Buddhist thought forever. - The Internet Encyclopedia of Philosophy*

-----

Here is a classic example of deluded men (both Robert and the author of the article above) projecting their own deluded interpretations upon a wise teaching given by Nagarjuna. The concept of sunyata does not refer to the supposed ineffable nature of enlightenment, nor does it even support such a notion. The concept of sunyata specifically refers to the nature of Reality (emptiness) which Nagarjuna spent his whole life describing in great detail - using words no less. There is nothing even remotely "ineffable" about this and Robert's insistence that Nagarjuna was trying to teach this message is wrong.

Nor does the number zero have anything to do with the concept of sunyata. After all, Gautama Siddharta and many Hindu sages before him were perfectly capable of comprehending the nature of emptiness without any help from the Greeks and their numbering system. It should be stressed that sunyata (emptiness) does not mean "nothingness" or "zerness".

"Nothingness is a dualistic entity which can only find its existence in contrast to "something". Being a duality, it cannot be applied to the nature of Reality. Reality is beyond all attempts to straightjacket in this way. It is neither something, nor nothing. It neither exists, nor not-exists. It is neither real, nor illusory.

The person who comprehends this great truth, and who opens up his entire being to it, is perfectly able to think about it, probe it, analyze it, and fully express it in words, just as Nagarjuna has done. It is only ignorant people who keep harping on about the ineffableness of enlightenment, or the indescribability of Reality. It may be indescribable to them, yes. But not to the enlightened person who knows it like the back of his hand.

silentsal

Registered User  
Posts: 37  
(2/7/04 1:56 am)  
Reply

 Re: Supporting Explanation

---

it is our challenge to go beyond the absolute or the relative to no-position, and from this loose flowing non-base to use both to be exactly what we are.

jimhaz

Registered User  
Posts: 680  
(6/12/04 3:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Supporting Explanation

---

### **The Revised Jimhaz Theory of the Universe**

*Nagarjuna: All is impermanent, but impermanence or permanence never existed. If an entity existed, it would be impermanent or permanent, but how can it exist in the first place?*

Time is the recognisable universe.

The effect of time is movement. Time creates chaos and chaos is required for movement.

The effect of movement is energy and matter and life.

Time is infinite. Dark matter is no-time segments of the universe.

The universe should be considered as being full. There is only one thing that can possibly be everywhere at once and that is time.

Fibonacci/Lucas sequences limits the elements to time groups can create.

Colour spectrum and black streaks represent the curl of time as a cross section

The Yin/Yang symbol is representative of this as well

Time is the void, vortex

Time vortexes can be 'broken up' by collision with other vortexes.



Time vortexes should not be thought of as being of a certain size with a large end and a point, but of being like Phi and phi - endless 'fractions' of the universe.

Light/Sound Waves - Sound has a different pitch, as does light depending on the direction it is coming from. This is because it is a part of the time spiral as if it were seen from a different angle.

At any one time you are both as old as the ageless universe and as new as the infinity of the immediately preceding moment.

---

When I refer to a time spiral that is purely a description of something indescribable. I like the concept of a spiral because it leads one to think of infinity.

Black holes are the 'centre' of the time spiral. The term centre is fairly meaningless - they are merely the centre as seen from the time plane and scale in which we exist. What would be more accurate is that it is time at a distance from an observer. They are the centre of our time spiral. We visualise it as densely packed matter, as that is all that we can do. It is the centre when an infinite number of time vortexes overlap. Dark matter is much further up the time spiral, it may even be time that has less overlaps.

Gravity doesn't really exist, what it is, is the relationship between one time universe and another that is on the same plane. Time 'spins' like hurricanes and eddies and it is the spinning of time that attracts objects together. Time is attracted to itself, but only to a degree, the motion of time itself means that where time is accumulated it gets in the way of itself and creates fault lines which crack up. Explosions can be seen as a breakup of time and implosions of a condensing of time.

As time is a spiral vortex made up of other spiral vortexes there exists an infinity of universes.

One must remember the brain can both only sense what it can sense, and our imagination is limited by what we can logically build upon from what we have sensed using comparisons to things that we can actually observe. The brain has evolved to limit the universe because the universe obviously cannot fit into our head.

*Nagarjuna: Eye awareness is not existent in the eye. It is not existent in form, nor in the space in between. What is constructed dependent upon the*

*eye and form is erroneous.*

*Nagarjuna: While colour and shape never exist separately, the separate are not apprehended as one, because the two are known as form.*

*Nagarjuna: If the eye does not see itself, how can it see form? Therefore, the eye and form are insubstantial. The remaining sense spheres are also similar.*

*Nagarjuna: The eye is empty of its own substantiality. It is empty of another's substantiality. Similarly, form is also empty, and also the remaining sense spheres.*

Time of course is only an effect, as we humans can only sense and dream effects. The evolution of self-desiring life comes from the 'density' of time overlaps. The same applies to the evolution of anything including energy and matter. This occurs because things are made of time and time in our universe spirals inward like a float in a whirlpool. We are mere travellers on time's inward path.

### **How the Spiral Works**

When you look into the horizon from a ship, things appears small. However if you realise that what you are looking into is time itself, because to move to an object that is far away takes time. As you move into what was the horizon then everything becomes its regular size. When you add that everything is circling everything else any size related thoughts become impractical. Distance is visual effect of looking into the spiralling time channel.

If life is a guide, size and speed seem to have a relationship. The world to an ant is little different to ours, around ourselves we can only sense what we can sense so our worlds are essentially the same relative size. The sun would probably regard the planets as having fast movement and a short life compared to its own.

Nagarjuna: How can what is not established in its own intrinsic being produce another? A condition which is not established cannot cause the origination of another.

Time is a mirror against itself, reflecting in and out and in-between and out. Outside of our perception relating to size and distance there are no straight lines in the known universe, therefore everything must be curved in some fashion.

If everything is curved time and time is reflecting everywhere then there

must be occasions where time overlaps. Seeing time is everything then the periods of these overlaps are essentially timeless. Overlaps of time create energy/matter only because for something to be matter it must exist in at least two levels of time, inherent permanent universal time and non-inherent temporary time relating to its time configuration. If time does overlap then something is created and perhaps with enough overlaps we end up with this thing called life, human life even where a new level of existence is created whereby it actually has tools to observe time.

Einstein was on the right track when he spoke about space-time, but he kept relating it to objects from the human perspective which is not relevant in the grand time vortex of the universe.

He said MASS AND ENERGY CURVE SPACE AND TIME which is correct but only because matter and energy are time itself. His mathematics don't quite work out because he did not bring into play overlapping time spirals.

---

Time is the only thing that has an intrinsic existence. It must have for even if there was a big bang or singularities or whatever, or any other form of existence including any creator god, there must have been time. Gods can surely only exist where time exists and how can there be a 'moment' before time.

Nothing else has an intrinsic existence. Any object gets its characteristics by being different to some thing else, and therefore must itself have characteristics or properties you would think, but the further you delve down into the parts of these objects the more alike the separate parts become to each other. They gradually lose properties. The object is merely the sum of a seemingly infinite number of sub-parts grouped together by beings with consciousness in a fashion that allows the observer to recognise differences in the manner in which things are grouped. These groupings always change over time, stars explode and so on, so therefore the group does not have an intrinsic or self-contained existence.

Time is the universal backbone that everything depends on. Without time nothing moves, nothing changes.

### **Force is time**

The act of moving any object requires something physical to occur. All forces act in the same manner. They make something move. Nothing more, except that a new equal force is created. Everything that exists is therefore in infinite motion. This is backed up by everything being temporary and it

is motion that creates the disturbances of destruction. But destruction is only the destruction of the illusory group, nothing is destroyed, everything that is destroyed becomes something else. Nothing is lost and if nothing is lost then the combination of the concept of motion plus equality is actually infinity.

To evince that motion and change is an illusion, Zeno presented the following paradoxes:

1. The Racecourse. Imagine a racecourse of a given length, say 100m. The runner starts at the beginning of the racecourse and reaches the goal in a given time. In this example of motion, the runner traverses a series of units of distance, foot perhaps. Zeno holds, that each unit of distances can be divided into smaller distances,  $1/2$  foot,  $1/4$  foot,  $1/8$  foot and so on, until at last we have an infinite number of distances. How can the runner traverse an infinite number of distances in a finite amount of time?

2. Achilles and the Tortoise. The swift Achilles and the tortoise hold a race contest. Because Achilles is a sportsman, he gives the tortoise a head start. While the tortoise is already moving towards the goal, Achilles starts and pursues the tortoise. In a few seconds he reaches exactly the point, where the tortoise has been when Achilles started. However, during this time the tortoise has moved forward and it takes Achilles a certain amount of time to make up for this distance. Again, the tortoise has moved on in that time and Achilles needs another, smaller amount of time to make up for it. The distance between Achilles and the tortoise will always be divisible and, as in the case of the racecourse, no point can be reached before the previous point has been reached, thus Achilles can never overtake the tortoise.

3. The Arrow. Does the arrow move when the archer shoots it at the target? If there is a reality of space, the arrow must at all times occupy a particular position in space on its way to the target. But for an arrow to occupy a position in space that is equal to its length is precisely what is meant when one says that the arrow is at rest. Since the arrow must always occupy such a position on its trajectory which is equal to its length, the arrow must be always at rest. Therefore motion is an illusion.

Zeno's paradoxes may not be paradoxes if motion is the crossing of a time channel in some time 'direction' - 'down' or 'across' the time spiral as it were.

Of course any such 'movement' would have some type of opposite time effect to all things around it so it would appear as if it moved, and taking from the perspective of a reference point would appear as if 'distance' had been travelled.

To move any object there must be a point of vacancy otherwise there would be no space to move in to, but how do you get this vacancy of space?

For example, lets say the particles at the foremost point of your arm bash into air particles on the pathway from one point to another. You can imagine that your atoms push the atoms of air out of orbit from the larger group, and these strike your particles causes even more volatility of particles, with the illusion of heat as a force being the result, but the problem then becomes that these out-of-group-orbit particles must also find space into which to move.

You might say that there is emptiness between the particles or atoms, but how can that be? Emptiness does not mean some sort of spongy vacuumness, for it to be empty it must have the 'property' of nothingness (or not have any property that can interact with something with a property). Now if it is nothingness than nothing can travel across this void of nothingness as it has no properties by which anything can be carried. It is impossible for say the space between particles to be nothingness because we can see that gravity must flow through this 'space' otherwise each particle would not be able to create an orbit around another. So this seemingly emptiness must actually be full, completely full.

If that is the case then how can space be created?.

It can't. There is no room because complete emptiness does not exist. Anything without any properties cannot exist, properties and thus things can only exist become we can measure them or imagine them, but if it has no properties there is no concept or sense that could possibly be used to imagine or know it.

Any thing with any property must exist, for instance, we know that the conventionally imagined vacuum of space can carry gravity and waves of light and radiation, so it must have some property.

At the same time, things with properties don't have any intrinsic existence, their properties change, even space. Where does the space go in the area where a spaceship is now located. It can't move anywhere, for to do so would be to go back to the concept that space is empty and thus spongy, which I've tried above to show is not correct.

Things obviously do change their relativity to other objects. I would not be surprised if our brain used some complex algorithm of time to measure size and distance, after all it certainly uses time to measure velocity. As far as I

can see, if things appear to move but logically can't, then something else is happening, there is still some effect occurring, so imo the only thing that can possibly be occurring is that time is being warped to create the effect. However as nothing has an intrinsic existence it has no power to warp time, as to do so it would have to, in some fashion, be external to time. Clearly however we cannot be external to time, we can only be on some type of different frequency, level, grade or speed of time.

Time however is infinite and anything infinite and somehow separate from everything can only have the property of itself. With only the property of itself, it would have no ability to interact with anything else. If it had other than the property of itself it would not be time.

Elsewhere I've suggested that time should be thought of as having some kind of whirlpool existence, but if time has only one property, itself, then it surely it can't really have different frequency levels or whatever, as that would imply more than one property. The reality of time is that it has both one property and all properties as the one property. It is infinite so it must have both and any property imaginable can only exist if it has a relationship with time.

Thus any thing that can interact with time can only be a property that resides within the wholeness of time. Essentially we humans just another part of time's property as time itself becomes the universe.

Objects that are part of something larger - as all are - and consists of parts - as all things do - have difficulty in realising or understanding what the whole is that they are part of. Humans for instance have a hard time recognising they have no soul, no self that is separate in any way from the universe, we are merely part of a larger system - family, city, country, earth, solar system and so on.

Nor do we understand what we are made of, nor will we by experimental science regardless of the tools used - there will always be some smaller particle of existence.

*Nagarjuna: Because the three characteristics of the compounded object -- origination, duration and destruction -- are non-existent, the compounded and the un-compounded are also non-existent.*

Assume if you like that a certain thing is the base unit of the universe. What does it know? As far as I can see, it only knows one thing and that is to move in a certain direction when something nears. It does not actually join

with another particle it appears to orbit or move in some fashion near the other. Now if movement is the property of time and is actually illusory due to the limitations of the observing consciousness, and this base particle only knows to move, then it must be time as for something to have the smallest thing, then it must be the thing with only one property. The only thing with one property is time. The only thing with all properties is time. One could say time's one property is that it is the temporary vacuum and fullness of existence that creates the space to move.

The problem with time for humans and anything that could be conceived of holding consciousness is that we think in terms of objects for everything, even god - except we don't do that with time. We think of time as just what is. So if we remove objects from the equation of what is, as they don't actually exist as such, then really all we have left is some type of interconnectedness of something. Time is the thing that interconnects everything. Now if in one hand you have everything and another hand you have time, then on their own then in one way neither can exist as they are reliant on each other - time without matter has no properties other than itself and matter without time has no movement thus no properties as awareness would not exist - so you actually have nothing in each hand. We know time exists though, therefore time is of the nature of motion rather than things, for without motion nothing changes and nothing can exist without change. Thus time could be considered to 'move'. If time moves then it must move in some form of eternal fashion. It must both change and remain the same.

Time Exists = TRUE (confirmed by awareness and consciousness)

Space, matter, gods cannot exist without time = TRUE

Objects exist inherently = FALSE (always temporary and consisting of parts)

Objects exist temporarily = TRUE (there is something inherent that creates the temporariness)

Objects have multiple properties = TRUE

To objects time appears to only have one property = TRUE (the sense of moving forward)

Space is empty = FALSE (emptiness can't carry anything)

The base unit of material existence is known = FALSE

The base unit of material existence could have only 1 property = POSSIBLY

Time can exist without matter = POSSIBLY

Humans sense the world like a kaleidoscope. Our minds group things together. Any one bit or congregation of h<sub>2</sub>o can be described as water. If you look into a kaleidoscope patterns form. If you look into two mirrors

facing each other here is an endless procession of copies of itself. These effects are a reflection of the nature of reality. Time is the same shape, the same conceptual image conjured up in one's brain that appeals to the Mandelbrot brainset in all of us. The shape is an infinitely inwardly spirally tornado of property differences. Fibonacci, orbiting objects, galaxies or whatever are no mere coincidences.

If you placed yourself in the dead centre of the mirrors without any space and without any direction, then you would experience time (as you do). If from these reflecting mirrors, you were to head in any one direction you would become timeless as because there is an infinity of reflection in all directions, you would never reach the spot where you came from. Once on any one directional path then you couldn't go 'back' to where you started from as any direction that you took would be infinite.

The twin mirrors is the void of reality. One is always at the centre of the void. It's void because it contains all directions, but we travel along only one path, thus the infinity of all other paths is the void, completely unrecognisable. It may be that the void is perceived as emptiness as that is only how it could be perceived, but note that it is not really emptiness but fullness - it contains all possibilities and that is why something which appears to be empty of properties namely space and other vacuums like those between particles can appear to carry time/matter from one point to another. Matter moves through this time void and collects or loses properties in relation to all the other matter that cuts across it's time plane. Gravity may be the natural ability of matter to move into the void as the void has no resistance, but the mass of other matter that is pushes out time directions creates time swirls from which the time planes in the smaller object can then travel towards the object with greater mass.

## **Evolution**

*Nagarjuna: Consciousness originates dependent upon an object of consciousness, therefore it is non-existent. Without cognition and an object of consciousness, there is consequently no consciousness at all.*

Why would evolution work. Why did things gradually change from random particles, to materials, to elements to complex compounds, to life. Even though evolution is merely predetermined 'coincidence', in that the sum of different causes add up to create a different effect, some which last to replicate part of themselves, some which don't, why is it that life wants to live in the first place? Life is just a combination of things so why is it that things combine?

If time has all properties then it must have all properties that humans have. Therefore all things have awareness of some description. Consciousness is simply complex awareness. Nonetheless it is compounded awareness dependant on compounded materials, and thus very, very complex. The only way it could have become so complex, as us humans are now, is to have a form of self-knowledge of itself, even way back yonder when it became a particle. And that self-knowledge is an awareness that it is a part of time. The property of the base level of existence is one property + time.

*Nagarjuna: How can what is not established in its own intrinsic being produce another? A condition which is not established cannot cause the origination of another.*

So how did this one property + time come about. Properties are description of matter but you can't have matter without it having any properties, so matter could not just have suddenly appeared, as there is nothing from which it could originate from, except time itself.

Awareness means an ability to interact with something else, so 2 bits of 1 property can interact with each other, but are equal so cancel each other out. It still exists, but is inactive so it then becomes 1, or matter. One bit of matter and another can join with each other and the Fibonacci sequence starts. The initial property of the one property base units is the awareness of two levels of time, now and forever, caused by a time overlap. Our consciousness is the same, it always relates to the ungraspable instant and the infinity of past-future, but the crucial point is that in having a conscious knowledge of both time and awareness-of-now it is automatically set upon the path that leads deeper into more 'now' time channel, it can only move in that direction, and thus we have the evolution of energy, matter and life. Intelligent design.

Electricity is core driving force of life. Electrical charges move our body and all it's parts and create chemical reactions that allow growth and rejuvenation using food, air and water. It is used to store memories or information and thus create consciousness. Life is merely self directed electrical current.

Electricity is channelled time. The positiveness and negative attributes of electricity come from the congregations of like swirls of time. By like I mean kind of occupying a like position on the time spiral, lets say positive is on the outer perimeter and negative in the more densely centre, the dead spot in the time hurricane. The ability of matter to group is the grouping of like time segments. Grouping on it's own does not produce life though, the groups must become so complex that they become self-organised and able

to direct energy/electricity/time flows to a degree.

As humans have the ability to direct time it could be said that we are apprentice masters of time, but something which is a complete master of time would be considered a god. It is therefore possible that created gods exist.

Actually it is possible that anything exists. Ghosts, evil spirits, ESP are all possible if matter is time and motion is crossing time channels. Although these things are more likely to be imagination, all things have causes, and everything a human knows or senses has to at some stage have come from the real world. Imagination and the invention of new concepts occurs from randomness of brain behaviour, caused by its extraordinary complexity, a kind of grouping together of segments of other concepts.

### **Music**

Music appeals to us because it is a reflection of the complexity of the time spiral. Music is the sensed vibration of time spirals of different planes. We like it because it displays our mastery of time.

MGregory

Posts: 577

(6/12/04 5:12 pm)

Reply

 Re: Supporting Explanation

---

#### *Quote:*

---

Jimhaz: Time is the only thing that has an intrinsic existence. It must have for even if there was a big bang or singularities or whatever, or any other form of existence including any creator god, there must have been time. Gods can surely only exist where time exists and how can there be a 'moment' before time.

Nothing else has an intrinsic existence. [...]

---

Time doesn't have intrinsic existence either. The existence of time depends on things because without things there would be no change, therefore there would be no time. So if things have no intrinsic existence, neither does time.

#### *Quote:*

---

To evince that motion and change is an illusion, Zeno presented the following paradoxes:

---

Zeno's problem was that he was conceiving of time independently of change, but, particularly in the context of problems like Zeno's, they are the same thing.

Edit: good post, BTW

*Edited by: MGregory at: 6/12/04 5:38 pm*



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

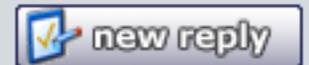
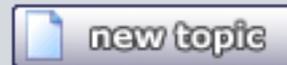


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Jimhaz Theory of Ultimate Reality.



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1114<br/>(6/13/04 3:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>Zeno's motion paradoxes aren't paradoxes at all, the maths was resolved a long time ago. Some claim that converging infinities is a convenient dodge as far as the physical world of time and space is concerned, others claim not. But there is also a fairly recent theory which resolves them in the physical world which posits that the paradoxes only arise when it is assumed that a body in motion has a determined relative position at any instant in time. The fundamental problem of Zeno's motion paradoxes is that they assume instances of static position for moving objects. Clearly, there is no instance in time, no matter how small, where a moving object is static. Pretty much like Matt said.</p>                                             |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 578<br/>(6/13/04 10:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                          | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>I was thinking more along the lines of the presentation of the problem. By stating the positions in a list, like 1/2, 1/4, 1/8, etc., he makes it look like a bunch of equal things with only one difference between them: the positions. So we naturally assume that everything else is equal, like time. We think of the list as: 1/2 foot = 1 unit of time, 1/4 foot = 1 unit of time, etc. But if change and time are the same thing, then time is also 1/2, 1/4, 1/8, etc. He just exploited a common oversight.</p> <p>*Edit*: After thinking about this, I think the problem does arise because we think of static moments of time, so I don't think I disagree with Dave. I'm not going to fix it, though, because I think I was onto something with the</p> |

equal time thing.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 6/13/04 11:38 am*

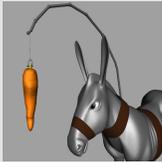
jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 681

(6/13/04 11:01 am)

Reply



 Re: Supporting Explanation

Matt: *Time doesn't have intrinsic existence either. The existence of time depends on things because without things there would be no change, therefore there would be no time. So if things have no intrinsic existence, neither does time.*

I don't agree. The fact the there would be no change is irrelevant as that is only of interest to an observer. I agree that time would not be recognisable but I'm not sure you could say it was not infinite. The thing about time, at least under my theory, is that it must contains all properties. Also self-changingness must be it's core property. It itself must move in some fashion, otherwise there would be no eternity. What is eternity anyway when you are precisely that. Eternity only means something to things that are finite. If movement is times core property, then both it and everything is eternal. As movement is the core only the structure constantly changes making any thing finite, as any thing is a structure.

Matt: *good post, BTW*

I think so. It is not always logically consistent and contains logic gaps, but that doesn't matter that much. Even if wrong as a theory overall, it has enough good points that are original in the way it has been put together.

Dave: *Clearly, there is no instance in time, no matter how small, where a moving object is static.*

That is true because there is no time that any object is static, whether it appears to move or not. In that case it must be true that there are no instances in time - that there is never a now only an infinity. If you take a photo of a bullet in flight it doesn't shoot off the processed film, so it would appear to be an instant in time. However, the picture will still include distances travelled, and atoms orbiting, as no shutter has instantaneous speed, so the picture will still be the sum of some form of movement.

If time does not have a now, then everything is infinite. But we have memories, so we know there is a past, we know there are groups of things that change so some form of finiteness exists. If there is a past because things change then we know there is some difference between then and

what we think of as now. There was a POINT of crossing where it moved or pivoted from one to the other.

This would allude to me that time has different properties. If time had different properties, planes, paths what would intervene to limit time properties and what would be the effect of time having more than one property?

To be perfectly honest, I'm not so sure that modern science has actually solved the problem, but I don't understand the stated solution. It seems more like changing the rules to make the problem disappear. I'll think about it more.

[www.utm.edu/research/iep/z/zenoelea.htm](http://www.utm.edu/research/iep/z/zenoelea.htm)

MGregory

Posts: 579

(6/13/04 11:31 am)

Reply



 Re: Supporting Explanation

Jimhaz,

*Quote:*

---

I don't agree. The fact the there would be no change is irrelevant as that is only of interest to an observer. I agree that time would not be recognisable but I'm not sure you could say it was not infinite.

---

Well, we can't experience time. We experience change and then mentally construct time as a measurement of it, so I think change is the basis for time and not the other way around. Time could be infinite depending on how you define "infinite". If you mean that there is only time and nothing else, I would say that's false, otherwise I would probably agree that it is infinite.

*Quote:*

---

I think so. It is not always logically consistent and contains logic gaps, but that doesn't matter that much. Even if wrong as a theory overall, it has enough good points that are original in the way it has been put together.

---

I like shit like that because it makes me think about things I don't normally

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>think about. I like the Presocratic Greeks for the same reason.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1117<br/>(6/13/04 3:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>Jim, have a look at David Hilbert and the Grand Hotel Paradox.</p>                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 684<br/>(6/13/04 10:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>Grand Hotel..completely meaningless.</p> <p>A mathematician looking for a job. As they do they try and fit the infinite into the finite. derr.</p> <p>All it says to me is that movement is constant and we all know that.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1118<br/>(6/14/04 12:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>I see.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 685<br/>(6/14/04 12:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: Supporting Explanation</p> <hr/> <p>My apologies Dave. Was somewhat inebriated when I had a look at that link. Will have another look later.</p>                                                                                                                 |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

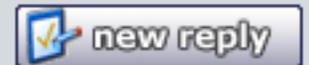
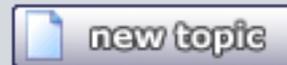


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The king of philosophers



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(10/24/03 12:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The king of philosophers</p> <hr/> <p>The king of philosophers<br/>2003.10.23<br/>22. Every new sentence i read of "Sex and Character" gives me the new power, my thinking is getting higher and higher by reading this greatest book.<br/>I sensed my selfishness that don't want to share the truth to the others, because i know, by understanding the truth, i can get anything i want, oh, i must conquer this selfishness, and i need to conquer the selfishness of to use philosophy for my own benefit, i should use my philosophy ideology for the whole human. I can conquer this selfishness, as you see, i was a free software developer :) The other thing i need to be aware of is: prevent others to misuse my ideology. oh, i am saying my ideology now, but it is no mine, it is Otto Weininger's, although i will develop my ideology in the future, i revere him so much, as my brother, but, i really thought Otto Weininger is me, we are together, we are the one, i must have his soul :) The afraid of others will know the truth is just a child's idea :) Otto Weininger have tell the truth to you, but we only understand it 100 years later :) i need to do my best to tell the truth to the others.<br/>The ordinary people, such as my parent, work hard for the whole life, save every little money in their life, after gathered some money, them can only waste it to buy some things seems modern and can make you house seems luxury, but these things(wide TV set, vcd) is not so useful in fact, and become out of fashion and just a garbage several years later, they didn't collected any property when they come to middle-aged, and then, the man, because luck of spiritual food, although he never play cards ago, become</p> |

very generous to throw the last little money to the gamble(or some thing like lottery), because he get some money at first, and believe it is his wisdom, it is the luck give by her fate, makes him won on the gamble, but, at last, the money he won is lost, the last little money collected by his whole life is lost too. Gamble always make the poor become completely no money. The woman, because luck of spiritual food, maintained the family for a whole life, but her opinion is totally others', as woman is mind-less, after she realized his husband's weakness, she become hysteria, make trouble things to resist his husband, but don't know how to resist his husband indeed, these trouble things made by she only waste some of their last little money, and she is conquered by his weak husband at last for she released her resist just make thing go worse. And she can't stop his husband from the gamble now. Why them luck of spiritual fond? they never read any book after left the school, them were always busy earning money, and can only read newspaper when they become old, but, newspaper, is useless tomorrow, it is useless today too in fact. Because they luck of spiritual food, because their quarrel, their son leaned to stand on the side of his mother, so his father can't educate him easily, and his son become a play boy, waste money for play, for cool, need money to buy a school for him. They tried to fight, but failed because lack of knowledge, and then begin to obedient the life, which sees won't make them fall into starvation. This is their misery whole life. They haven't money, not because them didn't earn many money, if they know how to save and use money, they will be rich at last after so many years' collecting. They don't luck money in fact, although they think them luck it, because the society tell them this, they trust it too. They luck spiritual food in fact, but they won't know this because no one tell this truth to they, as I said before, they never read book after left the school.

I would like to talk more about money to you here, I know you care about it. I won't have much money, but you will see I will lead a rich man's material life(needn't say, a much richer spiritual life), I have enough money to lead a rich man's money, because i never waste money, 90 percent or more of the rich man's money is use for wasting, it is very easy for me to get 10 percent money as the rich man have, as it is easy for me to get 10 times more money of the rich man too in fact. I will create many money for the society, because my software is free, it have millions users, my books is free, it help many people to make money and save money. OK, your situation is different from me, as you are not a philosopher, I can still tell you how to become rich and lead a happy life :) in fact, as you are reading this article, you needn't worry about you won't have enough money :) Just don't waste money will make you rich, buy a computer, a piano, don't spend your money on the expensive notebook computer, don't buy the luxurious DVD, read some books every year, don't be busy

earning money every second, try to be thinking sometimes, just by making your family harmonious, will make your child become excellent when he/she grown up, and you needn't leave money for your child, they can live by themselves as they are excellent . Money just likes air, it is very important to you(which you realized), but it is very easy for you to get it too, as you don't need much money indeed, to build a big bag to collect as much air as possible just waste your time because you don't need so much air in fact, you needn't afraid no enough air in fact, and, the collecting will be failed at last too, those air is not yours although it is in your big bag. These best things always be free, such as my software and my book :\_) Classical music is free, the best literature books are free(as they are written many years ago), van Gogh's "Wheat Field with Crows" is free, etc. Who is the one that have most money in the world now? Is he the happiest man? Can't you see his tired face? Is he the wisest man in the world? Then what are these wise man doing? If he give his money to everyone in the world, you will get how much from him? A classic music will give more pleasure to you, and this classic much can be given to every one after it is created. Who is the one that have most money in the world 100 years ago? No one knows, no one cares, he never exists to you, in fact, the contemporary most rich man don't exist to you too.

When i reply the article in the bbs, i find so many worm and mosquito will write their non-sense articles to waste your time, as they have too much time to waste, but i have already have this experience from Linux. They know nothing about philosophy, if you argue with him...that is don't play with pigs :) I won't touch them. I have already cleaned the vanity by Linux experience.

It have already disturbed me, i need to leave them, i need to hide myself. shit, i have broken my best environment by myself :( now i need to recover it.

I shouldn't talk about money in the previous sentences, it have already be done by the previous philosophers, what i need to do is, absorb Otto Weininger and many others philosophers' ideology, then develop it and write my book. So i need to stop writing my thinking, my current thinking is not matured, i will only write my thinking note.

Believe, i believe it!

Genius needn't your discussion.

I become famous now :) All the SCU bbs's focus is moved to my philosophy articles paste in the "love" board, then come a praise person, very humorous articles :) It is still interesting to me, as i am a child :\_) But i have the experience to deal with it, which come from the Linux in the last two years, my Linux experience showed its important usefulness to me now.

I return to my normal status now, after listen to classical music for the

whole afternoon and the evening :)

Everything is happening as i thought, because my thought contained their thought, just as the circumstances described in "1984" and the theory said by Otto Weininger :) I can analyze each of them easily and clearly. Just by one day, i promote so much compared to the me of yesterday.

I am a philosopher now, as you see, i begin to call myself a philosopher in the previous sentences :) Being a philosopher feels very good :)

You can often see some students walk on the road and gaze on the mobile phone which is in his/her hand, these who have mobile phone two years ago saw these students, so they never show their mobile photo again, you can sense they are saying, that small mobile phone haven't much thing on it, why you look at it and play with it so... :) and by never show their mobile phone, they tell you that they have mobile phone two years ago :) both are vanity. Mobile phone don't have so much usefulness as its cost, most of its cost is spend on the dazzling place :) If i can buy my mobile phone for the first time again, i will buy a second-hand one :) Mobile phone's real life is much longer than it become out of fashion.

These discussion in the bbs become more or less for fun now :) while laughing, i get to be more calmed :\_) I need to review recent three days' thinking.

She is so innocent a girl :\_) I like her very much. I like the lovely girl too :\_) I will love a girl who is innocent at first and become lovely at last :\_) After you analyzed these person completely, they can't disturb you now, as you can know what their reaction will be :) I controlled the SCU bbs now :) I won't let you analyze me :) I will make myself more and more hard to analyze :\_)

Otto Weininger's ideology is so great! All my power comes from him. To distinct 0 or 1, you can start to make the conclusion just after you see whether it seems to bigger or smaller than 0.5. So, you can write down your thinking first although it is not so mature, and after your thinking get matured, you will see the thinking in the book which you write down ago is just be confirmed. So, this can explain why Otto Weininger commit suicide two years after he wrote down his book, he just use these two years to confirmed his book. Nietzsche write down "Thus Spake Zarathustra" and go mad(then died) for the same reason. It seems the greatest philosopher always commit suicide or go mad after his ideology become matured, as he concentrate all of his energy on it, if it get matured, he have nothing to do then. haha, i have already said i am the philosophy genius ago, you should agree with me now :) you see, i find the secret of philosopher's death. I will be greater than Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, as i absorb both of their ideology and merged them, then develop it, my ideology will be more cool than theirs :) And, as i find this secret, i won't commit suicide or go mad now :) I will find my wife first, after my

ideology get matured, i will just be relaxed and then have my happy life with my wife :) Both Otto Weininger and Nietzsche don't have wife(I can't make sure of Otto Weininger, but it should be so). I created one rule for the philosopher now, that is:"Find and culture your wife before start study philosophy deeply", you can understand why i use the words "find and culture" by read "Sex and Character". I changed the marriage history of philosophers now :) And, these ideology which want to get rid of wife is wrong, Kevin Solway, your ideology is wrong, i have the sense that your are wrong at the first time i see your ideology, and now i proved your wrong :) haha, I am 20 only, I only touch philosophy three month ago, and only start my philosophy thinking three days ago, but you, have studied for almost 20 years. Just by three days, i defeated your ideology, hoho, you see the power of genius now :\_) but your work still makes sense, your contribution to philosophy is: find the book of "Sex and Character", and hand it to Hu Zheng, who, the philosophy genius, start his work base on Otto Weininger and Nietzsche :) No one will doubt of me now, the biggest philosophy revolution in the history will be start by me, philosophers, cheer up, after our three thousands years' thinking, we can get our fruit now, science, and all other branch of learning, will kneel on the front of philosophy. You see, who am i now, i am the king of philosophers :) but wait, let me get my beautiful wife first :)

Dear, just by a small phenomenon, i start to analyze it, and get so big a result, just as Newton find the gravity by the dropping of an apple :) But, don't compare me to a scientist(Although Newton know a little philosophy as i know a little science), i am philosopher, philosophy is higher than science, higher than any other learning branch, it is the highest, so i am the greatest man in the world, as i will be the king of philosophers.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1615  
(10/24/03 2:28 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Hi Huzheng, more soon (:D)

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 352  
(10/24/03 3:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

You're a speck of dust floating through the air in my 12 X 12 room. You aren't anything special! You won't be anything special.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Limitations of Language



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| krussell2004<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 37<br>(1/26/04 12:43 am)<br>Reply | The Limitations of Language<br><hr/> One of the prophecies of the oracle at Delphi.<br>"Ibis, redibis numquam peribis in bello."<br><br>That's one of the most famous examples of syntactic ambiguity.<br><br>Two different translations and interpretations may be provided:<br><br>1) "You'll leave, and you shall never return as you will perish in the war."<br><br>2) "You'll leave and return, and you shall not perish in the war." |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2123<br>(1/26/04 12:59 am)<br>Reply    | ---<br><hr/> I get it! You're kurt russell! All the movies you're in I never can remember!                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(1/26/04 3:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I get it! You're kurt russell! All the movies you're in I never can remember!</p> <hr/> <p>Okay. Okay. You got me. Don't worry, I can't remember them either. I'm getting quite old you know. ;)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 77<br/>(1/31/04 10:41 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, "The Barefoot Executive" comes to mind for some reason. ;)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(1/31/04 11:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: The Limitations of Language</p> <hr/> <p>Kurt,</p> <p>Actually, one of your most philosophical flicks was "Overboard" with Goldie.</p> <p>It all revolved around intentions. As you'll recall, Goldie snubbed you, refused to pay for the remodeled closet and pushed you overboard [along with your tools].</p> <p>She falls overboard herself later on, however, and contracts amnesia from the ordeal. You see her on the tube and decide it is pay back time. So, you pretend to be her husband and take her home to be your personal slave for a month. Your intention being that fair is fair. And once you get her home you treat her as though she WERE a slave---to you and your 4 young sons [5 if you count Roy ; )]. You put her through sheer hell!!!</p> <p>Ah, but this being Hollywood what many would construe as outrageous behavior on your part [you kidnapped her for all intents and purposes!!] metamorphoses into true love instead. The two of you actually DO fall in love. Joanna transfigures Annie and the rich bitch transfigures into a wonderful mother and a warm and loving human being.</p> |

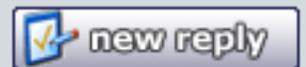
So, what often matters out in the real world is not just the nature of our intentions but what actually unfolds as a result of our acting on them.

The two do not, however, necessarily intertwine into a Happy Ending, do they?

That's what makes human interaction impervious to, among other things, Ultimate Reality.

Biggie

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

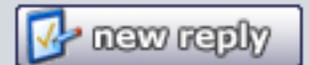
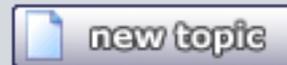


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> the mad and the madder than hell



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(1/19/04 11:21 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>the mad and the madder than hell</p> <hr/> <p>Emile Cioran:</p> <p>"Around midnight, a woman in tears comes up to me in the street: 'They've knifed my husband, France is disgusting, luckily I'm from Brittany, they took away my children, they kept me on drugs for six months...'. Not having realized at first that she was mad, so real her agony seemed [and in a sense was], I let her chatter on for a good half hour: talking did her good. Then I abandoned her, telling myself that the difference between us would be infinitesimal if I began to pour out my recriminations to the first comer."</p> <p>Me too. But not most, of course. Most are so intellectually, philosophically, politically, emotionally and psychologically shallow their recriminations would revolve around things like the cancelation of their favorite television program, their team losing the super bowl, the size of their breasts or being eliminated from the golf tournament.</p> <p>The mad have nothing over those who worship at the feet of the brand new Gods: mass consumption, pop cultue and celebrity. Do they? And I've lost count of the number of times I wished I could be just like them.</p> <p>Biggie</p> <p><i>Edited by: Biggier at: 1/19/04 11:23 am</i></p> |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1290  
(1/19/04 11:35 am)  
Reply

mad as hell

---

Perhaps you could, Biggie. Try taking zoloft. I took one pill once, and it flipped me out for days. I was really mentally ill, because I was convinced everyone else felt the same as I did, and the fact that my personality had undergone a radical change sort of didn't register. But why does that woman's hellish experience appeal?

And what's the name of this book you keep quoting from?

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(1/19/04 12:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: mad as hell

---

*Quote:*

---

The mad have nothing over those who worship at the feet of the brand new Gods: mass consumption, pop culture and celebrity. Do they? And I've lost count of the number of times I wished I could be just like them.

---

This is why the truth of the matter is that people are all the same, and only those blind to reality can imagine otherwise. One has the love of truth, another has the love of the world. One has wisdom, another has Monday Night Football. One has enlightenment, another has a good salary. One wants to be like the rest, another wants to be unlike them. One suffers in ignorance, another suffers in knowledge. Does anyone not see this? Any who imagine themselves either to be greater or lesser than any other is a fool. There are many paths in this life. None are free from suffering, although the grass often seems greener on the other side.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2097  
(1/19/04 8:19 pm)  
Reply

----

---

And just because no-one is free from suffering you think no-one is greater or lesser than any other? People *are* greater and less than one another. There is of course danger in discrimination, but that is no argument against it. No-one is the same as any other.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1424  
(1/20/04 1:25 am)  
Reply

----

What's wrong with Monday Night Football?

Canadian Zoetrope   
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(1/20/04 6:43 am)  
Reply



Re: Coveting others 'success'

That to which you refer would be the individuation of the collective unconsciousness. We are constantly trying to bridge between the projected and actual self.

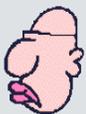
The same thing happens throughout society, and thusly in the unconscious of the collective. It is an ingenious development of the human mind. Jealousy, is the right hands it can be a powerful tool for change and radical thought. But that also requires a strong hear, with equally strong convictions.

To covet another's possessions, both physical and psychological is the curse of self actualization. We do our best to achieve what society tells us is success, without ever challenging the idea of success. For me success is discovering the undiscovered self and doing things you never imagined you would do.

Today I cooked stir fry for the first time! It tasted sooo good.

Eat your heart out Justin Timberlake.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 890  
(1/20/04 10:20 am)  
Reply



Re: Coveting others 'success'

Mmmmmh, heart of Justin Timberlaaaaaake.

*Quote:*

What's wrong with Monday Night Football?

True football is for the weekend.

Although I guess you people can do whatever you like with your poxy little game by any other name.

; -)

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1428

(1/23/04 10:02 am)

Reply

Re: Coveting others 'success'

---

It would be an interesting experiment to see the Carolina Panthers football team and the Manchester United football team line up, each playing by their own rules, and see which one scores first.

But of course we already know what that outcome would be, don't we?

: -P

Tharan

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 893

(1/23/04 11:34 am)

Reply



Re: Coveting others 'success'

---

That would indeed be interesting as I am a Liverpool fan.

Anyway, if you want to go like for like, how about putting them up against the England rugby union team (recently crowned world champions), sans body armour?

Now that would be interesting.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 455

(1/23/04 11:59 am)

Reply



Re: Coveting others 'success'

---

That would be good, but first you'd have to extract the England rugby union team's heads from up each other's arses. I'm not sure if that is possible. They should have learnt by now there ain't no sunshine there.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1430  
(1/23/04 4:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: Coveting others 'success'....pfft, FOOTBALL!

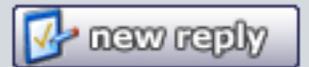
As you know the American G.I. *sans* body armor is not an overly impressive specimen, historically speaking. But damn, that is some good body armor.

It would be unfair to pit a UK rugby team against an American football team without armor. There would be too much danger of a Major League baseball-style groin pull or perhaps even the chain of bling-bling around the neck breaking. One must consider the sponsors, after all.

Go Halliburton!!

Tharan

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

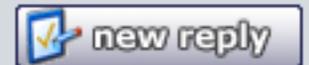
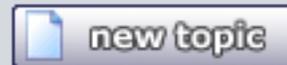


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#) [5](#) [6](#) [7](#) [8](#)

<< [Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic](#) >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2021<br/>(1/14/04 8:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The misogynist</p> <hr/> <p>Bird wrote, on the "I Dare You" thread:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anyway, David, in vain I have searched for the recent bit about how you're the only nonmisogynist on the planet, so my question to you is, what the hell is your definition of a misogynist?</p> <hr/> <p>Someone who stifles women's philosophical development for the sake of their own emotional/sexual happiness. It represents a hatred of the full flowering of woman and it stems from being deeply attached to women the way they currently are.</p> <p>Most husbands, for example, are misogynists. They would be utterly repulsed and scared if they saw any signs that their wives genuinely wanted to become Buddhas. It is the last thing they would want to see. They want their wives to be cuddly, feminine and soft. They want them to be interested and supportive of their own petty male vanities. In short, they want a mediocre companion to accompany their own mediocre journey in life.</p> <p>Misogyny, then, is the inevitable product of men's own rejection of the life of truth.</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 588  
(1/14/04 10:01 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Someone who stifles women's philosophical development for the sake of their own emotional/sexual happiness.*

Yet, that is exactly what you're doing by saying that the mindset women generally have is delusional. You take it way too far sometimes, with saying that women can eventually be eradicated through science, and they should be killed at birth.

Let's relate this to a game of basketball. If the men say that women can't play because they generally suck, there's not going to be many women that will play at all. The few that do will be very ambitious women that are merely doing it to prove the men wrong. Most will just give up, and watch, though.

Now, if everyone was encouraged to play, sure it would appear to be disastrous at first, but eventually women would be just as good as men.

Relate this back to your grand gender theory. If you made it a very clear point that everyone has a brain which is capable of either an extremely 'feminine' consciousness, or an extremely 'masculine' consciousness (maybe even renaming those types of mind), the few women that do come in contact with philosophical matters would be more open to them.

You also say that the ideal 'woman' represents sexuality, and that mysteriousness which keeps weak men in check. If you made it sexy to think, I'm sure women would be very open to it. Stop making philosophy only for bearded men, who don't have jobs, and are boring. A thinking woman IS very sexy to me, and women have said a knowledgeable man is sexy to them. I think we should embrace both sexuality, and wisdom.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2062  
(1/14/04 10:19 am)  
Reply

----

---

Women will never be as good as men at basketball!

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2024

(1/14/04 11:03 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Someone who stifles women's philosophical development for the sake of their own emotional/sexual happiness.

VI: Yet, that is exactly what you're doing by saying that the mindset women generally have is delusional. You take it way too far sometimes, with saying that women can eventually be eradicated through science, and they should be killed at birth.

---

Killed at birth? That's a new one. Not a bad idea, though.

Again, I'm not advocating that women should be eradicated altogether. We can still keep people with vaginas and wombs. We can just slowly phase out the feminine features. Nobody needs to be killed.

It would be like the reverse of what has been happening for thousands of years, wherein feminine women have constantly been selected as breeding partners ahead of masculine women.

*Quote:*

---

Let's relate this to a game of basketball.

---

Pah! Basketball is a mere concept, an illusion, nothing. Why talk about it?

*Quote:*

---

Relate this back to your grand gender theory. If you made it a very clear point that everyone has a brain which is capable of either an extremely 'feminine' consciousness, or an extremely 'masculine' consciousness (maybe even renaming those types of mind), the few women that do come in contact with philosophical matters would be more open to them.

---

In other words, you want me to tell lies.

If a particular woman comes into contact with a philosopher such as me and is dissuaded from engaging in philosophy simply because of my openly-stated truths about women in general, then she has no potential to begin with. She is just another gullible, easily-led woman.

I know that if I was a woman and people kept telling me that women were incapable of doing philosophy, it would only inspire me to redouble my efforts and prove them wrong.

*Quote:*

---

You also say that the ideal 'woman' represents sexuality, and that mysteriousness which keeps weak men in check. If you made it sexy to think, I'm sure women would be very open to it.

---

I'm sure they would too. But what kind of fantasyland are you living in that you can imagine that thinking can be made "sexy" in the eyes of women? Thinking is, despite its fantastic rewards, a hard, terrible, painful business. It's something that is performed in solitude in a life-and-death corner of the mind. It isn't about trying to become attractive and snazzy in the eyes of others, or gaining lots of power and fame and adoration - which is what women normally equate with the term "sexy".

*Quote:*

---

Stop making philosophy only for bearded men, who don't have jobs, and are boring.

---

Boredom is in the eyes of the beholder. What one person finds sexy and exciting is often the very embodiment of tedium to another. You're only revealing your own lust-driven psychology with these kinds of comments.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2065

(1/14/04 11:27 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Again, I'm not advocating that women should be eradicated altogether. We can still keep people with vaginas and wombs. We can just slowly phase out the feminine features. Nobody needs to be killed.

---

These words fill me with disgust.

David is a misogynist.

If he was in any way effective in his desire I'd have to eradicate him.

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 67

(1/14/04 11:48 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

These words fill me with disgust.

---

Easy now... take a deep breath...it's only one mans opinion...Why so serious?.

*Quote:*

---

David is a misogynist.

---

Isn't misogyny just a different degree of consciousness?

*Quote:*

---

If he was in any way effective in his desire I'd have to eradicate him.

---

So you advocate the eradication of a man, but not a woman?

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 15  
(1/14/04 12:08 pm)  
Reply

re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Isn't misogyny just a different degree of consciousness?

---

Misogyny means literally, "hatred of women". Yeah, its a different degree of consciousness alright.

*Quote:*

---

So you advocate the eradication of a man, but not a woman?

---

I think what sugaraz was saying that if David was successful in eradicating women (as in gynocide of all women) that he should be himself eradicated. I'm sure you've heard of An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, an ear for an ear, a foot for a foot.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 163<br/>(1/14/04 12:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Even though I personally don't agree with the things you say about women and consider you a misogynist, the misogyny I see in you is not all that relevant to my refusal to your philosophy. The main problem I have with it is how your philosophy imposes itself to other people. My contact with women show me that they are just as capable of rationality as men, but I won't argue that point with you, because the discussion won't go anywhere. The problem lies somewhere else. I'm okay with the way you value rationality for yourself, but you seem to think that you have the right to change other people in order to fit them in your arbitrary values. And I don't agree with that.</p> <p>I truly couldn't care less if you think I am inferior to you, that I'm "feminine minded", as you like to call it. But if you tried to change me in any way, I'd resist.</p> |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 164<br/>(1/14/04 12:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I would resist, because my mind is perfectly clear to know what I want to do. But some people are confused more easily, and I'm sure you'd be able to make them believe that they should act the way you want them to, even if they don't actually want to do that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(1/14/04 12:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I truly couldn't care less if you think I am inferior to you, that I'm "feminine minded", as you like to call it. But if you tried to change me in any way, I'd resist.</p> <hr/> <p>And so you should. David Quinn is a walking talking contradiction in him self. On the one hand he says that women cannot achieve enlightenment and blasts other men for hindering their (women's) path to enlightenment because they appreciate their femininity. Then he has the nerve to call them mysoginists. Could you tell us all here David Quinn, why were you kicked out of Ne Plus Ultra after being their for only a week? I'm sure many of us</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>here would find it enlightening. Especially the members of the "weaker" sex. ;)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 250<br/>(1/14/04 12:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Expulsion</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Could you tell us all here David Quinn, why were you kicked out of Ne Plus Ultra after being their for only a week? I'm sure many of us here would find it enlightening. Especially the members of the "weaker" sex.</p> <hr/> <p>As a third party, I saw that David was expelled from the Ne Plus Ultra forum because of several blatant lies that the members of that forum whipped up about him, in a frenzy. Firstly, they claimed that David was saying that women had no more worth than dogs. But he clearly never said anything of the kind. David only made the mistake of using the word "woman" and "dog" in the same sentence, thinking his readers would be intelligent enough not to jump to irrational conclusions. Secondly, they also accused him of "browbeating" a 19 year old, ultra-high IQ University student - through a couple of short paragraphs of the written word no less - and which again was clearly not the case. Thirdly, they accused him of "racism" and supporting "eugenics" . . . for apparently no reason whatsoever other than the desire the have him expelled from the forum.</p> |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 251<br/>(1/14/04 12:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>krussel wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>On the one hand he says that women cannot achieve enlightenment and blasts other men for hindering their (women's) path to enlightenment because they appreciate their femininity.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

If women cannot currently achieve enlightenment it is for two reasons: genetic and environmental conditioning (and genetic conditioning can also be considered a form of environmental conditioning).

Men who treat women as objects of sexual and emotional pleasure, and who encourage women to be feminine and "flowie", as opposed to cold, hard, and reasoning, are a major part of the environmental force which prevents women from developing philosophically and spiritually. These men are indeed *lovers* of women *as they want them to be*, but they are *haters* of women as they don't want them to be - for example, as philosophers, and as strong, independent individuals who don't need men, and probably even look down upon men. I think it is for this reason David calls these men "misogynists".

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2025

(1/14/04 12:47 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Krussell wrote:

***Quote:***

---

David Quinn is a walking talking contradiction in him self. On the one hand he says that women cannot achieve enlightenment and blasts other men for hindering their (women's) path to enlightenment because they appreciate their femininity.

---

There is no contradiction. The main hindrances to women's spiritual and philosophical progress are psychological, cultural and genetic in nature. Men can play a very big role in changing this situation, but they probably never will because they much prefer to keep women as warm cuddly sex toys.

I doubt that I can think of a greater expression of misogyny than this. It is akin to deliberately stunting children's physical growth just so adults can enjoy their cute appearance.

***Quote:***

---

Could you tell us all here David Quinn, why were you kicked

out of Ne Plus Ultra after being their for only a week? I'm sure many of us here would find it enlightening. Especially the members of the "weaker" sex. ;)

---

I will be going into this matter in some detail in a few days time, because there are important issues involved. But for now I will simply say that my expulsion from Ne Plus Ultra was primarily due to mob hysteria. This mob hysteria was deliberately whipped up and fanned by a particular (male) individual who detested the way I made him look foolish in the earlier part of the exchange. His behaviour, in particular, was quite reprehensible, although the others were just as culpable for going along with it. All in all, a very low-grade forum.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 252  
(1/14/04 1:22 pm)  
Reply

Imposing philosophy

---

Rairun wrote to David:

*Quote:*

---

The main problem I have with it is how your philosophy imposes itself to other people.

---

If a philosophy "imposes" on other people it should only do so through weight of reason.

Also, in a *democracy* the philosophy of the majority is imposed on you whether you like it or not. That imposition doesn't even rely on the weight of reason - it has only the imposing weight of numbers.

This also applies within the individual. A *part* of you might want one thing, but the majority of you wants something else, so the majority imposes on the minority. That's the way it should be.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 253  
(1/14/04 1:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: Eugenics

---

Here's an interesting fact: *Testosterone* is fast becoming the drug of choice for wealthy ageing women. Drug companies can't produce the hormone fast enough. It keeps women looking and feeling younger, and makes their thoughts clearer.

Yet if a *man* suggested that women should take testosterone he would be branded a misogynist.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 732  
(1/14/04 1:36 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eugenics

---

Kevin: Here's an interesting fact: Testosterone is fast becoming the drug of choice for wealthy ageing women. Drug companies can't produce the hormone fast enough. It keeps women looking and feeling younger, and makes their thoughts clearer.

Can you give us some references to Testosterone therapy for females?

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1243  
(1/14/04 1:56 pm)  
Reply

The misogynist

---

Right, well, let the mediocre bury the mediocre. Like should marry like. So should the Buddha-minded. They say most couples have IQ's within 5 points of each other.

Now, the question is, what is the full flowering of woman? If I understand you aright, that would be when they cease to be women. They may only flower into men.

The reason I consider you a misogynist, in fact the most complete misogynist on the planet, is that you want to erase women. That is the only way they can be salvaged - by their erasure. Why bother. Their genes and brains will need major overhaul. And if you would go so far as to have test tube reproduction, it's hard to say there would be two genders whatsoever. I'm wondering what you have in mind. Most of the physical improvements you have mentioned would render women rather ugly, which I don't think is fair as men are not ugly. If the women don't need to reproduce and sexual desire will be bred out of both genders, then I suggest you give your women a penis. Men's penises could be shrunk, as they are exorbitantly large (the largest among the primates by a good margin I understand) but a penis,

while an overly delicate and cumbersome organ (however we can shrink the testicles since they are also large in men and most of that unnecessary size comes from sperm competition in our sex-crazed species) is one of the few real advantages of manhood, I think. It is so much more convenient for peeing, especially in cold weather and any other time when you are outside. On the surgical floor where I work, the women must painfully make their way to the bathroom, whereas the men can pee in urinals.

I realize you continue to hold out a certain amount of hope for women, but the more I hang around the bookstore and read about sex differences in the brain, the more unlikely it seems. On the other hand, I have also found some surprising things in my searches that I would never have expected, most notably the history of women as warriors, and their accepting the responsibility for revenge.

The thing I don't believe you have grasped, though, is that women are indeed different. I mean really different. No matter how much you have talked about feminine qualities, you have never truly accepted that women are different than men. All the misogynist talk continually centers around outrage that women are not like men. Oh, I have some idea what you might say here. "Sure - if women are different in that they don't have male a approach to life, which is crucial to enlightenment, then they have simply not achieved humanity and men have."

Well, I am now thinking that women have a different path and even a different enlightenment. I don't really mean different, just complementary.

The reality is that women and men are a mirror image, and all the attributes are equal in every possible sphere, but quite different. But you can't see this because your enlightenment is dependent upon the inferiority of woman. I don't think you can manage without it. So you see how laughable it is, that you talk about other men's dependence upon woman and you are every bit as dependent (but having a lot less fun).

I am sorry Mr. Quinn, but if you do not see how reality, all of it, is completely driven by equal and opposing forces, call them yin and yang, (damn I've never typed drunk before) then you are woefully ignorant.

This universe is so fucking simple. It's almost disappointing.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1244

(1/14/04 1:59 pm)

Reply

misogynist

---

Right, well, let the mediocre bury the mediocre. Like should marry like. So should the Buddha-minded. They say most couples have IQ's within 5 points of each other.

Now, the question is, what is the full flowering of woman? If I understand you aright, that would be when they cease to be women. They may only flower into men.

The reason I consider you a misogynist, in fact the most complete misogynist on the planet, is that you want to erase women. That is the only way they can be salvaged - by their erasure. Why bother. Their genes and brains will need major overhaul. And if you would go so far as to have test tube reproduction, it's hard to say there would be two genders whatsoever. I'm wondering what you have in mind. Most of the physical improvements you have mentioned would render women rather ugly, which I don't think is fair as men are not ugly. If the women don't need to reproduce and sexual desire will be bred out of both genders, then I suggest you give your women a penis. Men's penises could be shrunk, as they are exorbitantly large (the largest among the primates by a good margin I understand) but a penis, while an overly delicate and cumbersome organ (however we can shrink the testicles since they are also large in men and most of that unnecessary size comes from sperm competition in our sex-crazed species) is one of the few real advantages of manhood, I think. It is so much more convenient for peeing, especially in cold weather and any other time when you are outside. On the surgical floor where I work, the women must painfully make their way to the bathroom, whereas the men can pee in urinals.

I realize you continue to hold out a certain amount of hope for women, but the more I hang around the bookstore and read about sex differences in the brain, the more unlikely it seems. On the other hand, I have also found some surprising things in my searches that I would never have expected, most notably the history of women as warriors, and their accepting the responsibility for revenge.

The thing I don't believe you have grasped, though, is that women are indeed different. I mean really different. No matter how much you have talked about feminine qualities, you have never truly accepted that women are different than men. All the misogynist talk continually centers around outrage that women are not like men. Oh, I have some idea what you might say here. "Sure - if women are different in that they don't have male a approach to life, which is crucial to enlightenment, then they have simply not achieved humanity and men have."

Well, I am now thinking that women have a different path and even a different enlightenment. I don't really mean different, just complementary.

The reality is that women and men are a mirror image, and all the attributes are equal in every possible sphere, but quite different. But you can't see this because your enlightenment is dependent upon the inferiority of woman. I don't think you can manage without it. So you see how laughable it is, that you talk about other men's dependence upon woman and you are every bit as dependent (but having a lot less fun).

I am sorry Mr. Quinn, but if you do not see how reality, all of it, is completely driven by equal and opposing forces, call them yin and yang, (damn I've never typed drunk before) then you are woefully ignorant.

This universe is so fucking simple. It's almost disappointing.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 407  
(1/14/04 2:02 pm)  
Reply

The misogynius

---

Google doesn't mention it.

Well, I do. Now.

Thanks, Anna.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 591  
(1/14/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply

...

---

*Killed at birth? That's a new one. Not a bad idea, though.*

If I remember correctly, you said it. Maybe it never happened, but this is just a small detail, where the general idea is what counts.

*Again, I'm not advocating that women should be eradicated altogether. We can still keep people with vaginas and wombs. We can just slowly phase out the feminine features. Nobody needs to be killed.*

Why, when you value wisdom and another values feminine features, should we all phase out feminine features? You are imposing on others, and I will try my hardest to make sure your point of view doesn't become the norm. Call me feminine for it, but I think it's very unwise for you to teach the things you do.

*It would be like the reverse of what has been happening for thousands of years, wherein feminine women have constantly been selected as breeding partners ahead of masculine women.*

No, that's a very broad generalization, and a delusion on your part! If anyone actually could call that a conscious, or rational statement...I don't know. I'd burst.

*Pah! Basketball is a mere concept, an illusion, nothing. Why talk about it?*

The way out of concepts is through.

*In other words, you want me to tell lies.*

No, that's not telling a lie. You've said it before yourself.

*If a particular woman comes into contact with a philosopher such as me and is dissuaded from engaging in philosophy simply because of my openly-stated truths about women in general, then she has no potential to begin with. She is just another gullible, easily-led woman.*

No, she will be dissuaded because you appear as a delusional misogynist.

*I know that if I was a woman and people kept telling me that women were incapable of doing philosophy, it would only inspire me to redouble my efforts and prove them wrong.*

Which is why you're so adamant with your false state of consciousness; you're so driven to be right, to win.

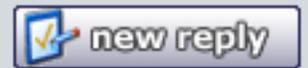
*I'm sure they would too. But what kind of fantasyland are you living in that you can imagine that thinking can be made "sexy" in the eyes of women? Thinking is, despite its fantastic rewards, a hard, terrible, painful business. It's something that is performed in solitude in a life-and-death corner of the mind. It isn't about trying to become attractive and snazzy in the eyes of others, or gaining lots of power and fame and adoration - which is what women normally equate with the term "sexy".*

Anything is possible. Philosophy could be thought of as attractive, snazzy, about gaining lots of power, fame and adoration, sexy...all of that. Women go through the trouble of putting makeup on to feel sexy, so why wouldn't they go through the trouble of thinking?

*Boredom is in the eyes of the beholder. What one person finds sexy and exciting is often the very embodiment of tedium to another. You're only revealing your own lust-driven psychology with these kinds of comments.*

Your psychology is lust-driven as well, just in a different way. Also, I agree

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>with you that boredom is in the eyes of the beholder...which is why I always found it strange that you, a supposed philosopher, would call me boring! Maybe you were trying to get a rise out of me, to see how reactive I am, to see if I'm feminine or not. You were probably doing that to teach me. You were paying attention to teaching me, instead of paying attention to Truth, because...ummmm....</p> <p>I just don't see the point in all of that. You seem to like who you are perceived as, in being a philosopher, and that "fame" is what drives you to reason.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2068<br/>(1/14/04 2:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>To want the feminine gone in women is essentially to want women gone. This is actual misogyny. Hatred is simply hatred.</p> <p>Kevin and David are misogynists. I don't like their unsmiling. I would smash them if they were given any kind of power outside the unripe truth in their books.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

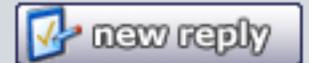


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2069<br/>(1/14/04 2:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Nox, you tool, I don't advocate the eradication of anyone. Go back to your studies.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 254<br/>(1/14/04 2:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Eugenics</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Can you gives us some references to Testosterone therapy for females?</p> <hr/> <p>If you search google you'll probably find a lot more than these:</p> <p><a href="http://www.anti-agingmd.com/testoterone.html">www.anti-agingmd.com/testoterone.html</a></p> <p><a href="http://www.rense.com/general39/girlpower.htm">www.rense.com/general39/girlpower.htm</a></p> <p><a href="http://www.findarticles.com/cf_dls/m0FQP/4645_132/105476599/p1/article.jhtml">www.findarticles.com/cf_dls/m0FQP/4645_132/105476599/p1/article.jhtml</a></p> <p><a href="http://www.antiaginggroup.com/p/26.html">www.antiaginggroup.com/p/26.html</a></p> |

[www.cnn.com/HEALTH/library/WO/00019.html](http://www.cnn.com/HEALTH/library/WO/00019.html)  
[www.liv4evr.com/ten\\_pillars/testosterone.php](http://www.liv4evr.com/ten_pillars/testosterone.php)  
[www.lubbockonline.com/news/042897/governme.htm](http://www.lubbockonline.com/news/042897/governme.htm)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2070  
(1/14/04 2:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: Eugenics

---

Kevin, if you were my baby, I'd suckle you on ephemerol and scan your head off before I had to change your nappy.

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 68  
(1/14/04 2:50 pm)  
Reply



Re: Eugenics

---

*Quote:*

---

To want the feminine gone in women is essentially to want women gone.

---

This statement proves Kevin and David's point.

The removal of just one quality and Woman is gone, is that all you think that a Woman is worth, her femininity?

Its hard to see through all that social conditioning isn't it mate?

Stop thinking with your dick UberMan ;)

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1245  
(1/14/04 2:50 pm)  
Reply

baby strangling

---

*Quote:*

---

Killed at birth? That's a new one. Not a bad idea, though.

If I remember correctly, you said it. [/quote[

Oh, he said it alright, but men have such memory pro

---

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2071  
(1/14/04 2:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: baby strangling

---

Nox---

*Quote:*

---

The removal of just one quality and Woman is gone, is that all you think that a Woman is worth, her femininity?

---

Oh? Do you think women should be more masculine?! Why defend David and Kevin?! Are they that pitiful?! Woman is worth herself, not what makes her what she is.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 255  
(1/14/04 3:24 pm)  
Reply

Natural change

---

We love children, but we help their growth into adults by sending them to school, and eventually, out into the big, hard world by themselves. We help them to change. By helping something to change we don't *hate* the thing that is changing, or the thing it has changed from.

It is the same with women, who are in a state of evolution from what they are now, to what they will become. In helping women to become more independent, more rational, more *masculine*, it doesn't mean that you *hate* what they are now, or what they were. It is all a matter of the *acceptance of natural change*.

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2072<br/>(1/14/04 3:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Natural change</p> <hr/> <p>You liken women to children, but men are still more childlike. I do not see women becoming more masculine. Your curiosity-piece about rich women sucking back testosterone makes you appear to be a gossipy old trout. Men do not naturally change into women, they become what they are. It is the same with women, and all their differences.</p> <p>You are afraid of beauty. And it will be remembered what I have already said about your intelligence.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 736<br/>(1/14/04 3:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Eugenics</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin: If you search google you'll probably find a lot more than these:</p> <p><a href="http://www.anti-agingmd.com/testoterone.html">www.anti-agingmd.com/testoterone.html</a><br/><a href="http://www.rense.com/general39/girlpower.htm">www.rense.com/general39/girlpower.htm</a><br/><a href="http://www.findarticles.com/cf_dls/m0FQP/4645_132/105476599/p1/article.jhtml">www.findarticles.com/cf_dls/m0FQP/4645_132/105476599/p1/article.jhtml</a><br/><a href="http://www.antiaginggroup.com/p/26.html">www.antiaginggroup.com/p/26.html</a><br/><a href="http://www.cnn.com/HEALTH/library/WO/00019.html">www.cnn.com/HEALTH/library/WO/00019.html</a><br/><a href="http://www.liv4evr.com/ten_pillars/testosterone.php">www.liv4evr.com/ten_pillars/testosterone.php</a><br/><a href="http://www.lubbockonline.com/news/042897/governme.htm">www.lubbockonline.com/news/042897/governme.htm</a></p> <p>Thanks, Kevin!</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 592<br/>(1/14/04 3:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>What a fucking load of horseshit, Kevin! You don't know what women are evolving into. You are forcing them to evolve. Of course, that is theoretically (I don't actually see any women evolving with your ideas).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

N0X23

Registered User

Posts: 69

(1/14/04 3:47 pm)

Reply



Re: Eugenics

---

*Quote:*

---

Oh? Do you think women should be more masculine?!

---

No, I am not under the influence of bigoted generalizations.

*Quote:*

---

Why defend David and Kevin?!

---

I don't fully know their stance on any issue so I will not endorse or defend these two, nor do I think they need it. All I am doing is stating my opinion's.

*Quote:*

---

Woman is worth herself, not what makes her what she is.

---

You should give Woman more credit than that.

If a woman is to earnestly pursue Enlightenment then she must abandoned attachments and conditionings in all forms, no matter how exaggerated or subtle they are.

The process of logically mastering mental fabrications and casualty for the purpose of moving beyond fabrications and beyond cause and effect is a mentally masculine endeavor, like it or not.

Nothing fruitful will ever develop in the mind of a cutesy, little bubbly blonde, with an ass in a skirt and tits bigger than her head...ever. And doesn't she deserve salvation as well?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 593  
(1/14/04 3:47 pm)  
Reply

...

---

*The removal of just one quality and Woman is gone, is that all you think that a Woman is worth, her femininity?*

Of course a woman is worth her femininity. Just the same as a man is worth his masculinity. If you remove one quality, "reason", from a man, he becomes a woman! (according to the QRS dogma)

If there was actually a group of women which tried to rid masculinity from men, it would be the same. It would be considered horrible, and based off of hatred.

Let both sexes drink from the fountain of wisdom, without imposing false judgements on either one.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 46  
(1/14/04 5:05 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*voce io*

*If there was actually a group of women which tried to rid masculinity from men, it would be the same. It would be considered horrible, and based off of hatred.*

How dare you accuse these fine wise men of hatred! ;)

In Buddhism there is a teaching of the three poisons, 'lust', 'hatred' and 'ignorance'. Their stance on women show all three poisons. Being wise of course they will dress it up so it will not appear that way to themselves or others. In fact, it's pure reason they shout!

*Let both sexes drink from the fountain of wisdom, without imposing false judgements on either one.*

Here is wisdom from a respected zen master, Hakuin.

"Well, if a person really has a mind to reach the basic ground that has been realised and confirmed by the Zen patriarchs, it is by no means impossible. As a start, he should work on the koan 'Does a dog have Buddha Nature?' If he concentrates on it single-mindedly and keeps at it for a long time without wavering or faltering, he is certain to break through to realisation. He must not stop there, however. He must cast all that he has attained aside, and turn to tackle one of the difficult-to-pass koans. If he proceeds this way, he will surely come to see that the ground where the ancients lived and functioned is not found at any level of intellectual understanding."

From the above it can be seen that women are not hindered by men and men are not hindered by women, provided they have the 'mind to reach the basic ground that has been realised and confirmed by the Zen patriarchs'.

John

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2074

(1/14/04 8:27 pm)

Reply

---

---

***Quote:***

---

suergaz:---Woman is worth herself, not what makes her what she is.

Nox:---You should give Woman more credit than that.

If a woman is to earnestly pursue Enlightenment then she must abandoned attachments and conditionings in all forms, no matter how exaggerated or subtle they are.

The process of logically mastering mental fabrications and casualty for the purpose of moving beyond fabrications and beyond cause and effect is a mentally masculine endeavor, like it or not.

Nothing fruitful will ever develop in the mind of a cutesy, little bubbly blonde, with an ass in a skirt and tits bigger than her head...ever. And doesn't she deserve salvation as well?

---

No-one is *worth* what makes them what they are, only what they are. One is never entirely that which makes one what one is. This has been a problem for thinkers of many kinds for many thousands of years.

You are from a different land than I. I do not associate with women misguided enough to *pursue* enlightenment.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1247  
(1/15/04 1:13 am)  
Reply

eugenics

---

*Quote:*

---

The removal of just one quality and Woman is gone, is that all you think that a Woman is worth, her femininity?

---

It's more like an array or whole group of qualities, not exactly the basic homo sapien, whatever that is, but all of that which makes a female human, and to be replaced by traits that are male human.

But sometimes he wants to retain the vagina and womb, which puzzles me. Perhaps for emergency backup.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1251  
(1/15/04 4:30 am)  
Reply

eugenics

---

*Quote:*

---

These men are indeed lovers of women as they want them to be, but they are haters of women as they don't want them to be - for example, as philosophers, and as strong, independent individuals who don't need men, and probably even look down upon men.

---

You have made some good points, Kevin, about how men over thousands of years can, via sexual selection, influence women's development for the worse. Sadly, I think they have also influenced men's development for the worse. This is all part of a theme I've been slowly putting forth here - much of all these complaints arose with the advent of civilization, a crisis in our species from which we may or may not emerge alive.

I'm not trying to idealize the noble savage, but there are really some well-thought-out books on this topic. Some changes that tend to arrive with the advent of civilization as a direct result of an altered view of nature, the ownership of food, and the division of labor are these: a tendency to see

things dualistically, feeling separate from the web of nature, hierarchies that oppress both men and women, a shunting of values needed for basic emotional development onto women but a divorce of both women and men from their own inner spiritual guidance and a reliance on a separate priesthood, loss of democracy and individual independence. For a couple of reasons, women pretty much always get the shaft in this situation. It is interesting to watch people as they traverse from say, nomadic life to more civilized life. In the nomadic life, even if the only civilizing item they have adopted is Islam, the women are freely moving entities who do hard work and are actively involved in the activity and survival of the tribe. Many such people have ideals of behavior for both genders that can be called masculine. Mohammed himself fought in combat against women! And when he got some women to swear allegiance to him, they held out their hands, expecting it to be shaken as dictated in the culture of that time for an agreement - but Mohammed refused to touch their hands because they were women! Mohammed gets credit for alleviating the lot of women, but it is mostly a lie. He personally instituted some of the worst Islamic offenses, or increased their scope, such as veiling.

Again, while precivilized people were certainly violent, they did not see or engage in the levels of violence that civilization has brought about, nor have the men had to become as submissive and obedient as civilized men, therefore I think men have also deteriorated.

What you don't see is that you are necessarily a product of this civilization, and your solutions are typical for such a product. You appreciate, I know, the stupendous facts of nature and surely you realize that human beings are so great that it seems almost incomprehensible - yet you now feel ready to interfere in this process and you believe you are wiser than it.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 215  
(1/15/04 4:54 am)  
Reply

re:

---

"I know that if I was a woman and people kept telling me that women were incapable of doing philosophy, it would only inspire me to redouble my efforts and prove them wrong."

That alone outlines a strong difference between men and women: women have little endurance in such matters, because they are fit for them. On matters of motherhood, though, most are very enduring.

I don't think women should try to be men, but that their traits are transient and will/should be phased out and replaced by science. Whether by perfecting in-vitro procreation or by egg-fields and computerised maternity-

programs, the necessity of women lessens to a point where it is null. Trying to transform them into men to salvage them is a good way to keep them alive, but it would be a lot easier to simply not breed them at all.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1255

(1/15/04 7:38 am)

Reply

cut your losses!

---

*Quote:*

---

Trying to transform them into men to salvage them is a good way to keep them alive, but it would be a lot easier to simply not breed them at all.

---

Well put. That's what I've been trying to tell David. There's just too much re-engineering involved. I mean, why try to tweak and tweak a squirrel to turn it into a rabbit or something?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2028

(1/15/04 9:15 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Ynithrix wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I don't think women should try to be men, but that their traits are transient and will/should be phased out and replaced by science. Whether by perfecting in-vitro procreation or by egg-fields and computerised maternity-programs, the necessity of women lessens to a point where it is null. Trying to transform them into men to salvage them is a good way to keep them alive, but it would be a lot easier to simply not breed them at all.

---

Yes, genetically changing their traits over many generations to make them more open to wisdom and spiritual development would prove far more successful than trying to force women as they currently are into a life of truth. I've come to the conclusion that the latter course of action, which I've been trying to implement for many years, has virtually no chance of success at all.

Of course, I'm realistic enough to know that the chances of the human race

consciously deciding that wisdom is far more important than women and sex, and acting accordingly, are virtually nil. It is a major spiritual hurdle and I doubt that the human race has what it takes to get over it. Instead, what it is probably going to happen is that the human race will continue to stagnate in its present level of spiritual development (which is currently very low) and not progress any further until it becomes extinct.

However, one thing that I can see happening, perhaps, is the replacement of women by androids or simulations. Since women aspire to the perfect ideal of feminine beauty and sexuality, and since they will never measure up to this ideal, they are in danger of being superceded by entities that can better approximate it. If this happens, there is a possibility that women might die out as a species.

--

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It's more like an array or whole group of qualities, not exactly the basic homo sapien, whatever that is, but all of that which makes a a female human, and to be replaced by traits that are male human.

---

Men will need modification too. Greater ability to spacially reason, more mental focus, more imagination, more intuitive abilities, more courage, more inner discipline, and so on.

*Quote:*

---

But sometimes he wants to retain the vagina and womb, which puzzles me. Perhaps for emergency backup.

---

It's just my way of saying that femininity is my main focus in all of this, and not really women themselves.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(1/15/04 10:27 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

**Quote:**

---

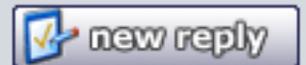
To want the feminine gone in women is essentially to want women gone. This is actual misogyny. Hatred is simply hatred.

---

Hence, why they got kicked out of the NPU forum. I rest my case.

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

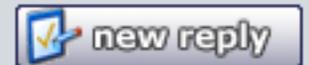
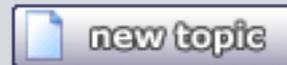


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

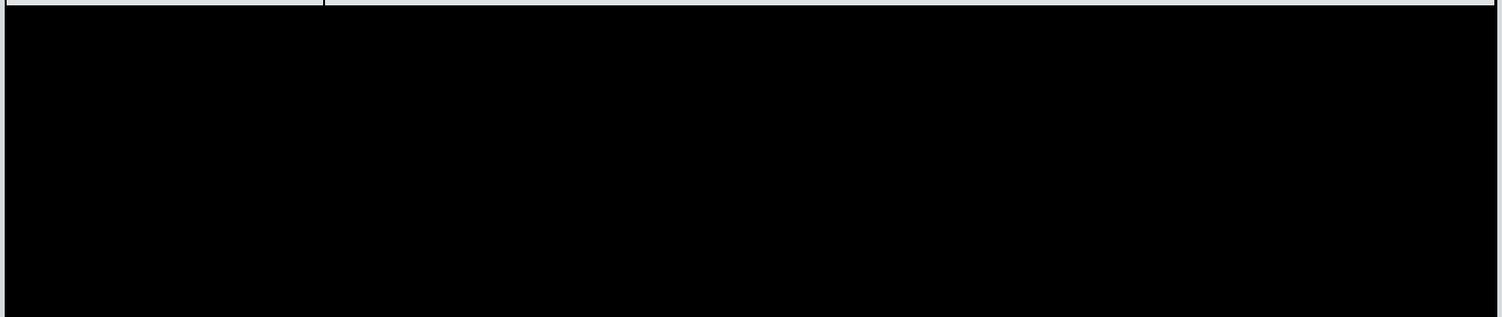
> The misogynist



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1613<br/>(1/15/04 10:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>NPU</p> <hr/> <p>As a still current member of Neo Plus Ultra Brainless, I can assure all here that the reason - the only reason - that David was "kicked off" is because all too many of its significant participants are thoroughly insane, one self-professedly so.</p> <p>I assume that you are in fact from that forum. Unless I've missed something in the interim I can think of no other reason why you would even know about David's history there.</p> <p>No doubt, of course, that what I've just said will get back there all too soon. Such is the nature of the lunacy exhibited at that board.</p> <p>Indeed, the tone of this very thread is disturbingly similar....</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |



ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 261  
(1/15/04 11:41 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

KRussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"To want the feminine gone in women is essentially to want women gone. This is actual misogyny. Hatred is simply hatred."

Hence, why they got kicked out of the NPU forum. I rest my case.

---

"To want to educate and rear children is to want children gone. This is actual hatred of children. Hatred is simply hatred."

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 740  
(1/15/04 1:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Kevin: "To want to educate and rear children is to want children gone. This is actual hatred of children. Hatred is simply hatred."

A smattering comparison so far-fetched that it is outright paradoxical. To want to eliminate the female from either women, men, or the world is foolish and certainly futile, because the female principle is universal. Yin (as in Yinitrix) is a principle of nature. It is ideally in balance with Yang. Hence all development, naturally tends to a balance of Yin and Yang. States of balance lead to growth (of individuals and populations); imbalanced states lead to decline. An equal 50:50 distribution of XX and XY chromosomes is evolutionary stable. The 50:50 principle can be observed even in the DNA-RNA dialogue, the most fundamental expression of life.

Thomas

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 262

(1/15/04 1:43 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

To want to eliminate the female from either women, men, or the world is foolish and certainly futile, because the female principle is universal. Yin (as in Yinitrix) is a principle of nature.

---

"To want to eliminate extreme submissiveness and mindless passivity from one's behaviour is foolish and futile, because the female principle is universal."

The fault of this statement can be clearly seen. Just because unconsciousness and passivity is one basic principle of Nature doesn't mean we should encourage it in people!

*Quote:*

---

It is ideally in balance with Yang.

---

I explained in another thread that Yin and Yang are in fact not two different things, but are two different aspects of Nature, or two views of Nature. They are not "in balance", but they are both simply *in* everything by the very nature of those things. And I mean the two are *equally* in literally *everything*, and necessarily so. They are both equally in extreme violence and also in extreme passivity and unconsciousness.

*Quote:*

---

Hence all development, naturally tends to a balance of Yin and Yang.

---

New Age nonsense.

*Quote:*

---

States of balance lead to growth (of individuals and populations); imbalanced states lead to decline.

---

To the contrary, states of *imbalance* lead to growth, while balance leads to stagnation and decline. For example, when a comet or asteroid hits the planet and wipes out 90% of all species on the planet, this gives rise to a new period of evolution and growth.

In the human sphere periods of war lead to much scientific advancement.

Imbalance leads to diversity, which is good.

*Quote:*

---

An equal 50:50 distribution of XX and XY chromosomes is evolutionary stable.

---

This is because the key to sexual reproduction is *diversity*, which helps us to adapt to imbalance.

KS

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2036

(1/15/04 1:48 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

To want to eliminate the female from either women, men, or the world is foolish and certainly futile, because the female principle is universal.

---

Kevin and I are not trying to get rid of the female principle altogether, only change its expression from submission to people and emotions to submission to truth. In this way, Yin and Yang is maintained, while feminine qualities in humans are eliminated.

*Quote:*

---

Yin (as in Yinitrix) is a principle of nature. It is ideally in balance with Yang. Hence all development, naturally tends to a balance of Yin and Yang. States of balance lead to growth (of individuals and populations); imbalanced states lead to decline. An equal 50:50 distribution of XX and XY chromosomes is evolutionary stable. The 50:50 principle can be observed even in the DNA-RNA dialogue, the most fundamental expression of life.

---

If our ancestors had this attitude, we would still be living in grass huts. There is no reason to suppose that better, more wisdom-friendly forms of genetic stability do not exist.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 31

(1/15/04 1:51 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

To want to eliminate the female from either women, men, or the world is foolish and certainly futile, because the female principle is universal. Yin (as in Yinitrix) is a principle of nature. It is ideally in balance with Yang. Hence all development, naturally tends to a balance of Yin and Yang. States of balance lead to growth (of individuals and populations); imbalanced states lead to decline. An equal 50:50 distribution of XX and XY chromosomes is evolutionary stable. The 50:50 principle can be observed even in the DNA-RNA dialogue, the most fundamental expression of life.

---

Yeah. I tried to get that across in the other thread. As you know, the Chinese term for it is 'Taiji,' or 'Supreme Ultimate' - the co-substantial union of yin and yang. My own favored term for it is 'Universal Dialectic.' No matter what we call it, though, it is the fundamental principle of Nature itself. Beyond it is only the 'all-encompassing emptiness' of the Tao or Sunyata, which cannot be concieved of in the dualistic framework of language or, for that matter, thought. So, in terms of what we are able to concieve of through reason, the yin/yang principle is as basic as it gets, which is why this grudge against femininity is so ill-concieved and out of place among people who otherwise seem to value reason.

*Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/15/04 1:53 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1262

(1/15/04 2:10 pm)

Reply

re--

---

*Quote:*

---

The fault of this statement can be clearly seen. Just because unconsciousness and passivity is one basic principle of Nature doesn't mean we should encourage it in people!

---

But the problem is you guys insist that women are far more pathetic than they are. As I have shown more than once, women are never as obedient as

men. Much of this kind of thing is forced into them by culture, cultures like our own, which denigrate the female from birth to death, and discourage a girl from having any confidence whatsoever. And yet, whenever girls are free from that heavy hand, you find them springing up being warriors, being leaders, taking public stands, demonstrating great personal courage, fighting Indians in the wild west, being sharpshooters, you name it.

And the number of times that women have been beaten and killed singly or in small numbers for trying to go against this tide is tragic.

I knew since age 5 that it was wrong to say that no female should ever physically enter the alter due to her being female, and so I went into every single one. But I only recently told my mother and my kids about it.

All this love and protection wears off very quickly when men feel threatened.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2038

(1/15/04 2:20 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Beyond it is only the 'all-encompassing emptiness' of the Tao or Sunyata, which cannot be concieved of in the dualistic framework of language or, for that matter, thought. So, in terms of what we are able to concieve of through reason, the yin/yang principle is as basic as it gets, which is why this grudge against femininity is so ill-concieved and out of place among people who otherwise seem to value reason.

---

As Kevin says, this is New Age nonsense. It is the bizarre attempt to turn human qualities into cosmic attributes. It is essentially no different to the fundamentalist Christian who believes that God looks like a man.

By the same argument you propose, we should also endeavour to keep our evil qualities, so as to maintain a balance with our good ones. And keep our violence to balance our peace-loving urges. And our misogyny to balance our respect for women. And so on. Yin and Yang demands it.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 608  
(1/15/04 3:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...  

---

Yes, David, and that's exactly how things ARE! Enlightenment is knowledge of what is.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(1/15/04 3:43 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...  

---

I said nothing about 'endeavoring to keep' anything. You don't 'endeavor to keep' the dandelions in your yard each spring. They just grow, because that's how nature is.

I'm not imbuing femininity with New Age qualities or anything of the sort. Besides, the yin/yang concept is from the *I Ching*, which I should think is a bit too old to be considered 'New Age.' Was Thomas' bit about DNA/RNA pairs 'New Age' rubbish as well?

There is nothing nonsensical about observing that things occur in pairs of opposites. This holds true straight from the absolute rock bottom of quantum mechanical virtual particle creation all the way to the infinite cycle of thermodynamic equilibrium and chaotic inflation which governs the origin and fate of entire universes. It is is even the basis of your celebrated A=A: a thing gains its identity from the fact that there exists 'everything else' which is not that thing. This/that, subject/object, mind/body, materialism/idealism, man/woman, yin/yang... it's all the same idea. You've always got two polarities, and they complement each other in some sense.

Of course, you would instantly assent to all of this if it wasn't being used to undermine your defense of anti-feminism. Because it is threatening that most important construct, however, it must be labelled 'New Age nonsense.'

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 448

(1/15/04 4:50 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

As far as I'm concerned there are few differences in the way men and women actually think, except because of past causes men are far more inclined to be wilder, more erratic than women, while women are more stable. Men thus have more experience and are better at coping with extreme situations but are less capable coping with stable situations, while women are the reverse.

Western women now have the freedom of men and are making use of it. In time more of them will seek wilder mental experiences.

We may appear to think differently because of the differences in our respective actions but is that a case of actually thinking differently or just one of coming to different conclusions due to different historical causes. When it comes down to it, all human thoughts are merely combinations of Off/On, with the evolved brain structure and memories determining what is turned off or on. Surely both brains have the capacity to learn the fairly elementary principles of enlightenment - given the right circumstances. It seems to me that enlightenment is only difficult because of the human-relationship mumbo jumbo we have already learnt and experienced.

Enlightenment is a individualists game. Enlightenment is not something that could be obtained by groups, at least not at this stage of human development, so why bother generalising it and talking about whether the group of women can obtain it or not.

For those who believe in enlightenment, shouldn't it be more important to do things that will save future potential thinkers from the scourge of capitalism which is slowly making us all alike, making us into people with equal feminine and masculine traits regardless of our sex. It is effectively removing the extreme bits of men while enhancing the feminine of women and men. You can sell more stuff to both blokes and women that way.

We have to make sure they aren't cut out from influencing people because of the impossibility of getting past the jetstream of bullshit relationship, material and entertainment influences. I don't care if 99% of the population are sheep as that has it's benefits, but over the next few centuries there is a danger that the deeper thinkers will become unable to influence others, because when growing up they'll never get a chance to see the forest from the trees.

I'm not against capitalism, as I see it as the only way for us to move above enlightenment, but it is a powerbase increasingly in the hands of fewer

people as companies get bigger and that is now controlling politics across the whole world.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 744  
(1/15/04 5:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

David: As Kevin says, this is New Age nonsense. It is the bizarre attempt to turn human qualities into cosmic attributes. It is essentially no different to the fundamentalist Christian who believes that God looks like a man.

There is nothing new-agey about Yin and Yang, or the female and male principle. It exists almost as long as life on Earth itself. Here is a scientific view:

"Asexual reproduction is still used by some organisms but in general failed to pass the test of natural selection. Sexual reproduction is the favored way of reproducing for many organisms. In sexual reproduction, new combinations of genes can be assembled on the same chromosomes through recombination. Independent assortment during meiosis, which changes combinations of chromosomes, generates endless genetic diversity. This variation enables a species to overcome novel environmental changes by fast adaptive change. In asexual reproduction, however, natural selection has to wait for some sort of mutation or change due to drift to take place, to act on. Sexual reproduction can also put two beneficial mutations together (although there is always a possibility to break a favorable combination too), or eliminate a deleterious one. The phenomenon that a favorable combination of genes may be broken during meiosis is called the 'cost of recombination'. Overall, groups reproducing sexually can evolve more quickly than those do not, because the combination of beneficial mutations will occur more quickly and deleterious mutations will accumulate more slowly." (Evolution of Sexual Reproduction, M.Tevfik Dorak, B.A. (Hons), M.D., Ph.D. 2003)

If you are willing to abstract the female/male principles from its strictly biological meaning -as the I Ching did with the introduction of the Yin/Yang concept- and assign more abstract properties to it, then you can use this model to explain a great deal of processes in the universe, namely all processes that involve antipodal forces or strategies. In this regard, I see Yin and Yang as an early form of game theory, where opposite strategies are employed in a mathematical game. The question is whether a given system has an equilibrium or whether the system oscillates. Equilibrate systems tend to be evolutionary stable.

Thomas

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2041  
(1/15/04 6:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

There is nothing nonsensical about observing that things occur in pairs of opposites. This holds true straight from the absolute rock bottom of quantum mechanical virtual particle creation all the way to the infinite cycle of thermodynamic equilibrium and chaotic inflation which governs the origin and fate of entire universes. It is is even the basis of your celebrated A=A: a thing gains its identity from the fact that there exists 'everything else' which is not that thing. This/that, subject/object, mind/body, materialism/idealism, man/woman, yin/yang... it's all the same idea. You've always got two polarities, and they complement each other in some sense.

---

Alrighty, why don't we work towards a world in which 50% of the world's population are following the "QRS" philosophy and abandoning their feminine natures for the sake of becoming very wise, while the other 50% continue doing what they do now and revel in their femininity? That would surely make a nice balance and conform to the universal yin and yang.

What do you think?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2042  
(1/15/04 6:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Thomas Knierim wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David: As Kevin says, this is New Age nonsense. It is the bizarre attempt to turn human qualities into cosmic attributes. It is essentially no different to the fundamentalist Christian who believes that God looks like a man.

Thomas: There is nothing new-agy ababout Yin and Yang, or the female and male principle. It exists almost as long as life

on Earth itself.

Here is a scientific view:

"Asexual reproduction is still used by some organisms but in general failed to pass the test of natural selection. Sexual reproduction is the favored way of reproducing for many organisms. In sexual reproduction, new combinations of genes can be assembled on the same chromosomes through recombination. Independent assortment during meiosis, which changes combinations of chromosomes, generates endless genetic diversity. This variation enables a species to overcome novel environmental changes by fast adaptive change. In asexual reproduction, however, natural selection has to wait for some sort of mutation or change due to drift to take place, to act on. Sexual reproduction can also put two beneficial mutations together (although there is always a possibility to break a favorable combination too), or eliminate a deleterious one. The phenomenon that a favorable combination of genes may be broken during meiosis is called the 'cost of recombination'. Overall, groups reproducing sexually can evolve more quickly than those do not, because the combination of beneficial mutations will occur more quickly and deleterious mutations will accumulate more slowly." (Evolution of Sexual Reproduction, M.Tevfik Dorak, B.A. (Hons), M.D., Ph.D. 2003)

---

While I acknowledge the truth of this passage, it doesn't provide any reason why feminine consciousness cannot be phased out. We can still have the two sexes contributing 50% of their genetic material, and yet have each sex possessing a masculine human consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

If you are willing to abstract the female/male principles from its strictly biological meaning -as the I Ching did with the introduction of the Yin/Yang concept- and assign more abstract properties to it, then you can use this model to explain a great deal of processes in the universe, namely all processes that involve antipodal forces or strategies. In this regard, I see Yin and Yang as an early form of game theory, where opposite strategies are employed in a mathematical

game. The question is whether a given system has an equilibrium or whether the system oscillates. Equilibrate systems tend to be evolutionary stable.

---

You're assuming in all of this that the current system of feminine women and masculine men is the only "equilibrate system" available to us. I dispute this. I can see no reason why the human race cannot evolve into a higher equilibrate state featuring a different pair of opposites - a pair that is closer to sagehood than the current one.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 217

(1/15/04 10:13 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

"Western women now have the freedom of men and are making use of it. In time more of them will seek wilder mental experiences."

But to what end? Firstly, why does it matter that women are thinking--their bodies are built as mother, not as intellect. If we are to suffer the existence of women, they should be women, not inferior specimens of men.

Secondly, what purpose is there waiting for the off-chance that women might one day become more manlike--why not get rid of them and breed only men, if that is the intent.

Western women have no such freedom, they still have imposed on them the pressures they always have had, just different pressures, pressures sending them in different directions, wrong directions. Pressures which encourage them to pursue careers that they have almost no chance of succeeding in. And in consequence of this, the 'Western woman' is a delusional and ultra-ambitious waste of space.

"It is a major spiritual hurdle and I doubt that the human race has what it takes to get over it. Instead, what it is probably going to happen is that the human race will continue to stagnate in its present level of spiritual development (which is currently very low) and not progress any further until it becomes extinct."

Indeed. I can see you have little hope in humanity doing what is wise and so try to make the best of the situation -that man has too much pity and 'love' for woman to let her be phased out- by suggesting trying to educate women. But I don't think this will work, because feminism -as with all minority/inferior groups- has a tendency to pressure the government into altering qualification-granting so that it benefits the group they venerate. For example, the feminist-infested education systems across the world work to

alter teaching methods and examination so as to venerate the female student, making qualification easier for her, thus creating a state where women seem more academically-able. The NYC fire service is another well known example.

I fear that the same could happen if women are too much encouraged to follow a path of wisdom: that it might be forcibly changed when they fail. That feminists would notice that women haven't a chance at achieving, so they work to either lessen it's status (so that they can shrug it off), or by simply advocating some other form of well-crafted lie to draw attention away from it. Either way would be deletrious to those who seek wisdom.

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(1/16/04 8:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

ksolway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"To want to educate and rear children is to want children gone. This is actual hatred of children. Hatred is simply hatred."

---

That's a complete distortion of what suergaz said and you know it.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2047  
(1/16/04 9:31 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Ynithrix wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I fear that the same could happen if women are too much encouraged to follow a path of wisdom: that it might be forcibly changed when they fail. That feminists would notice that women haven't a chance at achieving, so they work to either lessen it's status (so that they can shrug it off), or by simply advocating some other form of well-crafted lie to draw attention away from it. Either way would be deletrious to those who seek wisdom.

---

It's already been happening for thousands of years, alas. One of the major reasons why there are so few philosophical geniuses and enlightened sages in the world is because the conventional conceptions of enlightenment and the spiritual path have been completely altered and falsified so as to make them more woman-friendly.

So nowadays when the average person thinks of the spiritual path he doesn't think of great knowledge, rationality, heroics, courage and the pioneering spirit. Instead, he thinks of gullible worshippers, new age crackpots, womanly do-gooders, refuges for weak people, teary emotions, psychological crutches, and the like. And as a result, all the best young people with the greatest potential for wisdom are turned off from thinking about spirituality and enlightenment altogether. Who can blame them?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1277

(1/16/04 10:29 am)

Reply

!

---

This pisses me off because it is men in power who suppress these things, and it is one of several reasons why they also keep women suppressed - because the innate outlook and wisdom of women would cause rebellion against the status quo, always has, always will, and the various suppressions always include the suppression of women, the more suppressive the system the more women must be included in it. The idea that women are behind the current low level of religion is so monstrous a lie that it just shows simultaneously the kind of justice we can expect from superior men such as yourself.

Did you ever hear that the best way to get people to believe a lie is to make it really fantastic?

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 38

(1/16/04 10:38 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Alrighty, why don't we work towards a world in which 50% of the world's population are following the "QRS" philosophy and abandoning their feminine natures for the sake of becoming very wise, while the other 50% continue doing what they do now and revel in their femininity? That would surely make a nice balance and conform to the universal yin and yang.

What do you think?

---

It isn't for me to say. If you wish to work toward such a world, very well. It is your prerogative to do so. If you feel that you are capable of convincing people to 'abandon' an essential and universal element of human nature, your imagination must be powerful indeed. Perhaps, after achieving success, you might consider getting people to 'abandon' teeth as well - they are always decaying and saddling us with dental expenses which are another hindrance we might do well to 'get rid of.' Having done away with femininity, it should be child's play to have people renounce teeth. Like the process used to get rid of the 'feminine nature,' you should be able to just wish the pesky little buggers away and watch them vanish.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 267  
(1/16/04 11:07 am)  
Reply

Natural growth

---

krussel quoted suergaz:

*Quote:*

---

To want the feminine gone in women is essentially to want women gone. This is actual misogyny. Hatred is simply hatred.

---

and added:

*Quote:*

---

Hence, why they got kicked out of the NPU forum. I rest my case.

---

I then modified the original statement slightly to show up its extreme falsity:

"To want to educate and rear children is to want children gone. This is actual hatred of children. Hatred is simply hatred."

krussel replied:

*Quote:*

---

That's a complete distortion of what suergaz said and you know it.

---

To say that "the feminine has to be eliminated" only means that in the process of natural change and growth the feminine has to be surpassed. The feminine is a natural stage of growth, but we must ensure that we don't get stuck there, for the same reason as we don't want our children to be stuck as children for their whole lives.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

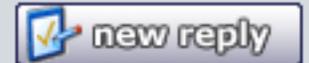


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2051<br/>(1/16/04 11:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If you feel that you are capable of convincing people to 'abandon' an essential and universal element of human nature, your imagination must be powerful indeed.</p> <hr/> <p>People are already abandoning an essential and universal element of human nature - namely, serious thought about the Infinite - for the sake of becoming more feminine and being closer to women. I would like to see this situation reversed.</p> <p>There can only be one or the other. It's either the Infinite or women/femininity. We can't have both.</p> |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 616  
(1/16/04 11:18 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

David, we obviously do have both.

Kevin, what basis do you have for saying women are inferior? You can try to list generalized, perceived traits...but that can easily be disproven by saying your perception is off. Also, children have to go to school in order to function in society, in order to survive. You can't logically relate women to children.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2053  
(1/16/04 11:21 am)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, we obviously do have both

---

Women certainly like to think so.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 268  
(1/16/04 12:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What basis do you have for saying women are inferior?

---

Firstly, I should make clear that women are certainly not *blanket* "inferior". They are only inferior in a certain context. And that context is primarily serious philosophical or rational thought. By "serious thought", I don't mean academic thought, or social, business, or mere intuitive thought. By "serious thought" I mean deeply penetrative, consistent, freely and openly applied, and dangerous thought, powered by a great love of truth at all costs, and which is carried out on a purely individual basis, regardless of what anyone else thinks, regardless of human feelings, and of all other consequences.

I could write hundreds of pages about the inadequacies of women in this regard, but I have no need as you can find many of these listed in books like *Sex and Character*.

*Quote:*

---

You can try to list generalized, perceived traits...but that can easily be disproven by saying your perception is off.

---

Yes, but that can be said of any empirical observation. It *might* be the case that women don't even truly exist, which would make all of our observations of them way off the mark.

*Quote:*

---

Also, children have to go to school in order to function in society, in order to survive. You can't logically relate women to children.

---

It may be the case that in order for the human species to survive and evolve, the feminine-minded need to "go to school".

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 428  
(1/16/04 12:09 pm)  
Reply

--  

---

Heh. :)

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 429  
(1/16/04 12:12 pm)  
Reply

--  

---

I was having my hair cut at the barber. He's 64 years old. As part of his 'barber patter' he said something I thought was interesting:  
"When I was young I spent my money on bubblegum and wild women."  
Then he paused and said: "I should have spent it on bubblegum." The wisdom of 64 years?

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 751  
(1/16/04 12:45 pm)  
Reply



Re: Natural growth

---

David: While I acknowledge the truth of this passage, it doesn't provide any reason why feminine consciousness cannot be phased out. We can still have the two sexes contributing 50% of their genetic material, and yet have each sex possessing a masculine human consciousness.

I hope you thought about this carefully. Before phasing out the female mind you should really make sure that humanity has no more need for it. The female mind is a result of adaptation to a role concerned with giving birth and raising children (the male contribution to this function is small by comparison). This is obviously an important function for humanity, one for which there is no replacement. The male mind is the result of adaptation to a role concerned with the provisioning food. However, since humanity moved from foraging to farming, the provision of food became a lot easier. In fact, agriculture has been so successful that a few farming males would be sufficient to provide food and sperm to a great number of females. Consequently, it seems more reasonable to suggest that males may be phased out, or respectively be kept at the minimum number required to obtain food for the females and for themselves.

By now you will have noticed that I am not entirely serious about this. It is just to demonstrate the absurdity of this line of thought. Of course, populations tend to a 50:50 gender distribution so that 'phasing out males' would have been quite impractical, regardless of how advanced agriculture became. So what to do with all the surplus males after agriculture? Luckily they found another occupation for themselves. It is easy to guess which one. Can you name it?

Thomas

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 619  
(1/16/04 12:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Firstly, I should make clear that women are certainly not blanket "inferior". They are only inferior in a certain context. And that context is primarily serious philosophical or rational thought....*

How do you know that for sure?

*Yes, but that can be said of any empirical observation. It might be the case that women don't even truly exist, which would make all of our observations of them way off the mark.*

Right. I thought the truth was absolute, though?

*It may be the case that in order for the human species to survive and evolve, the feminine-minded need to "go to school".*

That's entirely speculation.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 246  
(1/16/04 1:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: --

---

It is obvious to anyone that becomes enlightened - that removes the egotistical filters etc from their way of perceiving the world, that the essence of Kevin and David's thoughts about women are valid.

Even if an enlightened person happened to visit this forum for the first time and were from the backblocks of Laos, or the skyscrapers of new York, they would agree.

It's not merely conjecture.

To value femininity is to not value enlightenment.

To value enlightenment is to not value femininity.

Simple as that.

A few times i have thought about engineering them the other way though, starting by deleting the larynx...

To go a step further, if they didn't have conceptual/language capacity at all, they'd be free of delusion (but not enlightened!), and the blokes would likely have a much better chance of developing wisdom.

I'm sure it's all too complex to work out, and i'd much rather them be able to evolve to accomodate truth.

In regards to the comments about Ne Plus Ultra, i thought their actions were quite scary, in the sense that they are people that are influencing our world. I knew that they would have a lot of problems with the truth, but they really lost the plot and became utterly blinded by their attachment to unfounded notions. It was quite obviously a lynching.

They even quoted some of the best pieces of writing (funnily enough) from the minefield, and then proceeded to laugh at it. I was quite perplexed by their insecurity and close-mindedness.

Not only that, i didn't get to see the final days because they locked the forum to outsiders, surely not a good sign. I imagine that they will delete the thread asap so that their gross stupidities aren't seen by any more people than already have.

And yet, maybe they think it was all fine and well, despite the fact that they grossly contravened their own policy regarding personal attacks and language use etc (I hope you got a copy of that policy David).

Rhett

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2057

(1/16/04 1:13 pm)

Reply



Re: Natural growth

---

Thomas wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Before phasing out the female mind you should really make sure that humanity has no more need for it. The female mind is a result of adaptation to a role concerned with giving birth and raising children (the male contribution to this function is small by comparison). This is obviously an important function for humanity, one for which there is no replacement.

---

Yes, I believe this to be the strongest argument for the retention of feminine consciousness, at least in a certain proportion of the population. People with masculine consciousness naturally find the task of rearing children incredibly tedious. A nanny-class is thus required.

That is essentially the category that women belong to - the nanny class. One possible solution is to replace women with a more sub-human species of nanny, one that is very docile and sexually unattractive to men. That way our children can be adequately looked after, while the masculine-minded population won't be dragged down into pursuing feminine aims - as is the case with the current family man.

*Quote:*

---

The male mind is the result of adaptation to a role concerned with the provisioning food. However, since humanity moved from foraging to farming, the provision of food became a lot easier. In fact, agriculture has been so successful that a few farming males would be sufficient to provide food and sperm to a great number of females. Consequently, it seems more reasonable to suggest that males may be phased out, or respectively be kept at the minimum number required to obtain food for the females and for themselves.

By now you will have noticed that I am not entirely serious about this. It is just to demonstrate the absurdity of this line of thought. Of course, populations tend to a 50:50 gender distribution so that 'phasing out males' would have been quite impractical, regardless of how advanced agriculture became. So what to do with all the surplus males after agriculture? Luckily they found another occupation for themselves. It is easy to guess which one. Can you name it?

---

Yes, the creation of civilization with all of its labour-saving devices and comforts and entertainments for women.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 753  
(1/16/04 1:25 pm)  
Reply



Re: Natural growth

---

And 'civilization' is the right answer! You just won a free dinner.  
Congratulations.

Thomas

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 620  
(1/16/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: Natural growth

---

*It is obvious to anyone that becomes enlightened - that removes the egotistical filters etc from their way of perceiving the world, that the essence of Kevin and David's thoughts about women are valid.*

Give me proof of why it's obvious to everyone who becomes enlightened.

*Even if an enlightened person happened to visit this forum for the first time and were from the backblocks of Laos, or the skyscrapers of new York, they would agree.*

No, because it's an empirical 'truth'. Enlightenment has nothing to do with those types of truth.

*It's not merely conjecture.*

*To value femininity is to not value enlightenment.*

*To value enlightenment is to not value femininity.*

*Simple as that.*

That is right, and that is simple. I would also like to add: **To be enlightened, is to not value femininity OR enlightenment.** This is not a contradiction, or a flawed thought, doing some disservice to the law of identity.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 269  
(1/16/04 2:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

Yes, but that can be said of any empirical observation. It might be the case that women don't even truly exist, which would make all of our observations of them way off the mark.

Right. I thought the truth was absolute, though?

---

We've always said on this forum that empirical and scientific "truths" are

always uncertain. It is only the purely logical truths that are certain.

That physical women have "feminine" attributes is an observational, empirical, uncertain truth.

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: It may be the case that in order for the human species to survive and evolve, the feminine-minded need to "go to school".

That's entirely speculation.

---

Even if wisdom is not the best thing for the survival of our species, I still think it is the best thing to strive for in any case.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 622  
(1/16/04 3:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*That physical women have "feminine" attributes is an observational, empirical, uncertain truth.*

Wouldn't you also say that "feminine attributes" are altogether purely observational, empirical, and uncertain as well?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 271  
(1/16/04 7:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

***Quote:***

---

KS: That physical women have "feminine" attributes is an observational, empirical, uncertain truth.

Voce Io: Wouldn't you also say that "feminine attributes" are altogether purely observational, empirical, and uncertain as well?

---

No. These things exist by our definition. If they appear to our mind, they definitely exist, even if they are only imaginary things.

Perhaps you mean that there might not be any "femininity" anywhere in the physical universe at all? Well, if we define "femininity", purely for simplicity's sake, as "unconsciousness", then the question becomes, "Can we be sure there is any unconsciousness in the physical universe?".

And, yes, we can be absolutely sure that there is something unconscious in the physical universe - on purely logical grounds.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 218

(1/16/04 11:40 pm)

Reply

re: !

---

"Did you ever hear that the best way to get people to believe a lie is to make it really fantastic?"

Is that why you used so many insets in your response, raising adrenaline to make your post more exciting? Of course not, you don't lie--you just talk without understanding (or caring) what is true.

I have always believed Judeo-Christian religious views to be far more pro-woman than anything else. The idea of monogamy, for instance, is every woman's dream--to be the single treasure of a man and master, to have an existence paid for by another and to stay at home rearing children. The wedding celebration is also undoubtably shaped around these dreams, whereas the man simply turns up in black ready to give his freedom away. And of course the endless pity for the weak: the princess-diana syndrome, to wallow in mountains of money given to her by the state, then to go abroad in her endless free time and give it away--what a heroin, what an idol. And the father-figure God. Even the lonliest woman has nothing to fear then.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2076  
(1/17/04 1:28 am)  
Reply

----

---

Still with the sexes? Let's speak of rank. I am nobler, my person commands more, than anyone here. How much heart do you have for it? My words hold. My meaning is not only *more*. You can't go to let go when I let you loose before me. Your prosaic points are needed for my sharpest thrust-----  
Do not presume to speak of woman, and women, without becoming one!

You men who are hurt by women, there is no-one to blame. Your fight can be with me instead. My value in your stead.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 624  
(1/17/04 2:26 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

*No. These things exist by our definition. If they appear to our mind, they definitely exist, even if they are only imaginary things.*

Exactly, but what if I am not aware of femininity or it's definition? Your argument is not universal, it's only for you; which is fine, but I wouldn't call it philosophy, or truth in the slightest.

*Perhaps you mean that there might not be any "femininity" anywhere in the physical universe at all? Well, if we define "femininity", purely for simplicity's sake, as "unconsciousness", then the question becomes, "Can we be sure there is any unconsciousness in the physical universe?".*

*And, yes, we can be absolutely sure that there is something unconscious in the physical universe - on purely logical grounds.*

While I think you can make truthful logical arguments about unconsciousness and women, I don't think you can base them off of anything but your own perception and mind, which is not a reliable source.

Of course, everything is based off of perception, even logic itself...but I don't think that differentiation between objects within perception is an enlightened action. If true/unsurpassed enlightenment is beyond any type of change in perception, and perception itself, then your entire arguement and stance is untrue. Your entire philosophical argument is flawed.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 272

(1/17/04 10:04 am)

Reply

Enlightenment

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: No. These things exist by our definition. If they appear to our mind, they definitely exist, even if they are only imaginary things.

VI: Exactly, but what if I am not aware of femininity or it's definition?

---

If you are not aware of femininity, or its definition, then . . . nothing. A stone is not aware of femininity or its definition either. What more can be said on this score?

*Quote:*

---

Your argument is not universal, it's only for you; . . .

---

Unconsciousness is universally the same.  $1+1=2$  is also universal. A stone is not aware of " $1+1=2$ ", but that doesn't mean that  $1+1=2$  is not a universal truth.

*Quote:*

---

I wouldn't call it philosophy, or truth in the slightest.

---

What wouldn't you call philosophy? The distinction between consciousness and unconsciousness?

Philosophy is precisely to do with these universals. It has nothing to do with physically observable things, which are necessarily all uncertain.

*Quote:*

---

While I think you can make truthful logical arguments about unconsciousness and women, I don't think you can base them off of anything but your own perception and mind, which is not a reliable source.

---

Yet we live in a physical world, and must do the best we can with the meagre perceptions we have.

If one chose not to make *any* judgements with regard to the nature of physical women, and their value in the context of certain goals, then to be *consistent* you should not make *any* judgements based on any physical perception. For example, if you feel hungry, then you should not eat, because of the unreliability of the perception of hunger. If you are driving your car and your senses, as well as the speedometer, tells you that are going 60kph over the speed limit, then you should ignore it because of the inherent unreliability of the perception.

You can't live like that.

*Quote:*

---

Of course, everything is based off of perception, even logic itself.

---

Pure logic is not based on sense perception, so is not prone to the uncertainties of sense perception.

*Quote:*

---

..but I don't think that differentiation between objects within perception is an enlightened action.

---

The only way *not* to differentiate between objects within perception is if you are unconscious - ie, like a stone (as most living people really are), or dead. The human brain is specifically designed to differentiate, as a survival mechanism. For example, it differentiates between "food" and "not food". Sometimes the brain gets it wrong, and we end up eating something that is not food, and get sick - but that's life.

Most people choose the route of being alive, but remaining unconscious, so they are making discriminations without being aware of it.

A lot of the people discriminate against conscious people, but are unaware that they are making any discriminations. They also state absolutes, but with no consciousness that they are doing so.

eg, they say: "All absolutes are wrong."

*Quote:*

---

If true/unsurpassed enlightenment is beyond any type of change in perception, and perception itself, then your entire argument and stance is untrue. Your entire philosophical argument is flawed.

---

The enlightened person is still dependent on sense perceptions, and can be misled by sense perceptions. His enlightenment doesn't rest on that.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 628  
(1/17/04 12:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*If you are not aware of femininity, or its definition, then . . . nothing. A stone is not aware of femininity or its definition either. What more can be said on this score?*

Yet, I am not a stone, and can differentiate between things. I am not aware of femininity or it's definition because you made it up, and it's within your own consciousness, as an abstraction...just as any lunatic can say they can see God, when no sane person around them can.

*Unconsciousness is universally the same.  $1+1=2$  is also universal. A stone is not aware of " $1+1=2$ ", but that doesn't mean that  $1+1=2$  is not a universal truth.*

A stone doesn't have a brain, but we both do. For humans, with brains, universal truths have to be things that can't be argued with. They have to be the laws which make up our perception; not merely our own personal conclusions based off of our own personal perceptions.

Mainly what I'm saying is: prove it.

*What wouldn't you call philosophy? The distinction between consciousness and unconsciousness?*

Your conclusions and evasions about the subject of women. You have observed the physical woman, through the five senses (which you say is "necessarily all uncertain"), and you've drawn out conclusions based on a system of logic, which while correct, is entirely a functioning of your mind, which is completely imagination. I don't see any sort of rational ground for any of the points you make. You contradict yourself, and it isn't merely a paradox.

*Philosophy is precisely to do with these universals. It has nothing to do with physically observable things, which are necessarily all uncertain.*

It also has nothing to do with imagination, which is necessarily uncertain as well.

*Yet we live in a physical world, and must do the best we can with the meagre perceptions we have.*

Yes, we do live in the physical world, where it's necessarily uncertain. So why make these broad judgements about a certain object in this physical world, and value another abstraction in the physical world? I really don't see a point to any of what you're doing.

*If one chose not to make any judgements with regard to the nature of physical women, and their value in the context of certain goals, then to be consistent you should not make any judgements based on any physical perception. For example, if you feel hungry, then you should not eat, because of the unreliability of the perception of hunger. If you are driving your car and your senses, as well as the speedometer, tells you that are going 60kph over the speed limit, then you should ignore it because of the inherent unreliability of the perception.*

*You can't live like that.*

Well, I agree with you completely. If I'm hungry (uncertain), I choose to eat

(uncertain), because of the repercussions of not eating (uncertain)...yet I don't have this awareness that women can't function as well, rationally, as men. In fact, I've observed that they actually reason just as much, if not more, than men themselves! Yet all of this is uncertain, and being someone who values (uncertain) wisdom (uncertain), I choose (uncertain) to not really care (uncertain). I let the illusions go, and recognize them as illusions. I don't try to fight them, and fester in them, like a dirty rat with some feces in a sewer.

*Pure logic is not based on sense perception, so is not prone to the uncertainties of sense perception.*

I agree, it isn't based on sense perception. However, logic IS prone to uncertainty...just not of sense perception.

*The only way not to differentiate between objects within perception is if you are unconscious - ie, like a stone (as most living people really are), or dead. The human brain is specifically designed to differentiate, as a survival mechanism. For example, it differentiates between "food" and "not food". Sometimes the brain gets it wrong, and we end up eating something that is not food, and get sick - but that's life.*

I agree with that pretty much. You say that the brain differentiates as a survival mechanism, but women aren't trying to kill us. I don't even see them trying to make us unconscious. It's obvious that they are conscious, because they differentiate between things all the time.

*Most people choose the route of being alive, but remaining unconscious, so they are making discriminations without being aware of it.*

You have to be aware to make a discrimination. You may be lying to yourself, though...which everyone is still aware of, even if on the smallest level.

*A lot of the people discriminate against conscious people, but are unaware that they are making any discriminations. They also state absolutes, but with no consciousness that they are doing so.*

*eg, they say: "All absolutes are wrong."*

They are conscious that they are stating absolutes, but aren't conscious of the meaning of the term "absolute". In not knowing the term, they don't know that an absolute truth is a statement which is irrefutable. They make that statement, unknowing of the stupidity of it, but still conscious.

*The enlightened person is still dependent on sense perceptions, and can be misled by sense perceptions. His enlightenment doesn't rest on that.*

I agree entirely, but this doesn't make my statement untrue, or even address what I said.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

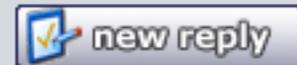
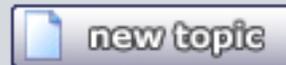


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1280<br/>(1/17/04 1:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Natural Growth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is that why you used so many insets in your response, raising adrenaline to make your post more exciting?</p> <hr/> <p>What are you referring to - what insets?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Of course not, you don't lie--you just talk without understanding (or caring) what is true.</p> <hr/> <p>That is pure projection. Men are simple creatures and always give away their inner reality.</p> <p>*****</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This is obviously an important function for humanity, one for</p> |

which there is no replacement. The male mind is the result of adaptation to a role concerned with the provisioning of food.

---

While the above is completely true, Thomas, you must have noticed (well, maybe not) that the trends we see in animals are taken to unprecedented levels in humans. There is the trend, for example, for male animals to be largely superfluous, to be essentially walking (running, swimming) sacks of DNA who must be programmed to be at service for reproduction, above all else, as those unfortunate caribou. [And its funny, too, that reptiles rise above this far more often than mammals.]

As I've mentioned before, the invention of sexual reproduction makes of the male, initially, nothing but a convenient storage for DNA for the good of the species.

Participating in caring for the young is a high and noble calling, to which many males have risen. This is their ticket to "realness" -- to be a real wolf, a real cardinal, or a real human being.

Because the male on the outskirts of "society" has time on his hands, and because we have become so intelligent, and because our increased intelligence made the females require more assistance than ever before, males became even more adept at problem solving. It serves his need to go up in heirarchy and attract females to be able to think spatially, pursue lines of thought without distraction, have a high emotional threshold, and not to have senses as keen as women do.

The latest book on the brain I read states that little girls are quieter because they have more of a hormone that allows impulse control, and they have this little part of the brain that responds to small and helpless creatures. When a small girl sees a baby, her brain is flooded with (pitocin?). The boy does not react. The study goes on to show that beside better impulse control, little girls tend to play different games because their inner experience, that is, what is going on inside their heads, is richer. Their brains are giving them a lot more stimulus. This drives the boy to be more outward directed and active. This is probably why it is said that men love with their eyes, and women through their ears.

The accomplishments of men don't bear repeating, but women have two gifts that probably do arise from their gender role and the differnt structure of their brains. Those are: they have greater purity of motive, and can

synthesize the disparate parts. Women rarely project their inner reality the way men do. I am talking about a stingy guy who gets incensed when someone else is stingy. I've noticed this hundreds of times over the years. Only the man's subconscious spits out the truth, to little avail. When a woman is stingy she knows it.

Ever since Dan mentioned a few months ago that women don't understand justice I've been studying the matter. I read Schopenhauer's lengthy one-page drivel on the topic, in which nothing of substance was said and finally he complains that women lose their looks after childbirth. Nietzsche was even briefer. Meanwhile there is solid evidence of a quiet admission that throughout history, in those few times when women were in power (even if only as regents for their minor sons) the lot of the common people tends to improve.

Now, about a year ago, David said, that while it was true that women have the same IQ as men (perhaps excluding the farthest reaches of genius) that they mostly engage in "lower" endeavors such as human rights, the environment, and suchlike. So when it is time to take from women the highest endeavor, philosophy, he throws them the bone of things we might loosely call justice, and care for nature and life in general. And isn't it pretty likely for that to be the case in a brain that is hardwired to notice helpless living things and care for them? And I think that ancient understanding of this is reflected in Justice being represented by a woman holding the scales, and wisdom as Sophia.

It is my belief that women have been prevented from exercising their talents for humanity since civilization got out of whack and patriarchy overtook us. It's no accident that women have been thoroughly excluded from religion. It is indeed harder to understand the feminine contribution, because all things feminine, like Tao, are extremely hard to pin down. And the feminine, being more inward, can hide.

Another funny thing is that as men and women get older, the women become more masculine, and the men acquire a bit of common sense and far more compassion.

I find it sad that even Nature and voice concede that women are less philosophical or what-have-you. There have been great and praised women philosophers. I see women philosophers all the time. They tend not to be dry. I just read today an absolute romp of a book by a Harvard grad, economics professor, a woman, about what is wrong with economists. Basically, it is following theories without checking them out in the real world, leaving out the human equation. And she manages, with incredible

humor and references that show she is a great intellectual, to call them unscientific! And she is right!

Because women have been so consistently ignored and marginalized, women philosophers have often had to reinvent the wheel. That is, unlike the men who converse with each other through the centuries, they often say the same things without having had a basis upon which to build. It does give insight into the feminine mind.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 45

(1/17/04 1:25 pm)

Reply



Re: Natural Growth

---

*Quote:*

---

I find it sad that even Naturyl and voce concede that women are less philosophical or what-have-you.

---

I only concede this as a broad generalization. It does not hold true in all cases, nor does it place any limit on the potential of women. All in all, if you have a given number of philosophers, the majority will be men. This does not mean that there will not be women, or that those women cannot equal the men in skill. I believe only that men are more likely to be inclined toward philosophy to begin with, and therefore more likely to pursue it.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2078

(1/17/04 2:31 pm)

Reply

Tyranny of distance.

---

Kevin

*Quote:*

---

Pure logic is not based on sense perception, so is not prone to the uncertainties of sense perception.

---

What do you *perceive* it is based on then Kevin?

It is very unmanly of you to stand by such a supposition.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 631<br/>(1/17/04 2:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Natural Growth</p> <hr/> <p>I never said women are less philosophical. I think they're philosophical about other things, though; not metaphysics and ethics. They're philosophical about the way society works, and who they are.</p> <p>Of course they aren't outwardly defining themselves as philosophical. This could be thought as: women are not philosophical. I don't see why such a thing would be sad, though. You yourself, Anna, claim women are different than men in certain ways.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 632<br/>(1/17/04 2:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Natural Growth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Men are simple creatures and always give away their inner reality.</i></p> <p>I want to break this apart. I don't want you to be such a philogynist/feminist, Anna...</p> <p>"Men are simple creatures" - This statement is based entirely on individual perception. In order to observe 'men' as something, you have to place the something on 'men'. That is an opinion.</p> <p>"...and always..." - Always?</p>                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2080<br/>(1/17/04 2:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Humans can't help but give away their inner reality. It appears on their features while asleep if nowhere else.</p> <p>Women, for the most part, do not experience discontent as deeply as men for they are not given to systematising. Intellectually, battle is <i>behind</i> them.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                              |

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 273

(1/17/04 4:58 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yet, I am not a stone, and can differentiate between things. I am not aware of femininity or it's definition because you made it up, and it's within your own consciousness, as an abstraction...just as any lunatic can say they can see God, when no sane person around them can.

---

We talk about the definition of femininity a lot on this board, so I assumed you had a rough idea how I define it. I define it, pretty much, as "unconsciousness" - or, the state of not making *conscious* connections between things (this allows for the fact that women do make unconscious, or automatic discriminations, and that they do make intuitive connections between things).

If you can't see this unconsciousness in women, or their inability to be rational about deeper subjects (like love, attachment, existence, etc), then there's not much I can do to help you.

I personally see it as plain as day in virtually every woman I meet, or hear, or even read.

It is one of those things that is so obvious that it is pointless to try and demonstrate it, because there is no possible way to make it more obvious than it already is. That is, any such "proof" would be no more clear than what is already before your eyes.

For example, how does one "prove" that the sky is blue? It looks blue. You could do a spectral analysis of what you thought was the light coming from the sky, but you would then have to "prove" that the spectral results were in fact from light from the sky, just for a start. At some point, you just have to say, "It is blue". In just the same way, one looks at women, and one says "women are not rational".

*Quote:*

---

KS: Unconsciousness is universally the same.  $1+1=2$  is also

universal. A stone is not aware of " $1+1=2$ ", but that doesn't mean that  $1+1=2$  is not a universal truth.

VI: A stone doesn't have a brain, but we both do. For humans, with brains, universal truths have to be things that can't be argued with. They have to be the laws which make up our perception; not merely our own personal conclusions based off of our own personal perceptions.

---

Many people, despite the fact that they have physical brains, are unable to understand even the most basic concepts (such as  $1+1=2$ , or  $A=A$ ). Take fundamentalists of any religion as an example.

Mental blocks prevent them from being aware of what is right in front of their nose.

These people are effectively totally unconscious, even though they might be a University Professor.

Such a person might have a great deal of intelligence when it comes to the latest fashion in shoes, or what happened on their favorite soap opera; but that doesn't translate to real intelligence, and real consciousness.

*Quote:*

---

Mainly what I'm saying is: prove it.

---

See my answer above.

*Quote:*

---

What wouldn't you call philosophy? The distinction between consciousness and unconsciousness?

Your conclusions and evasions about the subject of women. You have observed the physical woman, through the five senses (which you say is "necessarily all uncertain"), and you've drawn out conclusions based on a system of logic,

which while correct, is entirely a functioning of your mind, which is completely imagination.

---

The only area of uncertainty is my judgement that women are as unconscious as I say they are (and men too for that matter). My judgement that unconsciousness (the lack of ability to make conscious connections between all things) cannot lead to enlightenment is necessarily true on purely logical grounds.

*Quote:*

---

KS: Philosophy is precisely to do with these universals. It has nothing to do with physically observable things, which are necessarily all uncertain.

VI: It also has nothing to do with imagination, which is necessarily uncertain as well.

---

Imagination is necessarily always certain. It only becomes uncertain if I imagine a unicorn, then entertain the idea that there might be a physical unicorn somewhere. The imagined unicorn is certain, but the physical one is not.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, we do live in the physical world, where it's necessarily uncertain. So why make these broad judgements about a certain object in this physical world, and value another abstraction in the physical world? I really don't see a point to any of what you're doing.

---

I value truth and consciousness, because that's just the way I'm made. Thus I try to make myself become more and more conscious. My "self" extends out to other people, including women. I don't want to leave anyone behind.

Only by recognizing the unconscious can we become more conscious. In the same way, only by recognizing the existence of a disease can you begin to find a cure for it.

*Quote:*

---

Well, I agree with you completely. If I'm hungry (uncertain), I choose to eat (uncertain), because of the repercussions of not eating (uncertain)...yet I don't have this awareness that women can't function as well, rationally, as men.

---

Yes, that seems to be the case.

Ask yourself why there has never been a female genius, or ever a female philosopher who has said anything of any real worth (with the exception of Celia Green, who arguably did something).

Here's an interesting task, which I did quite by accident. Find some of the compilations of the best quotes and aphorisms of all time. Then find yourself some of the best quotes and aphorisms written by *women only*, which specifically *exclude* men (yes, you will find such books). When you compare these books, you find that those books that are not "women only" contain writings almost exclusively by men, and contain very many great gems. By contrast, the books which contain "women only" writings contain almost 100% trash, mostly to do with sex, money, and boyfriends. It is very hard indeed to find a single quotation or aphorism of any worth at all.

*Quote:*

---

You say that the brain differentiates as a survival mechanism, but women aren't trying to kill us.

---

Falling ten-tonne weights aren't trying to kill us either, but it would be wise for us to defend ourselves against them (on a building-site, for example).

*Quote:*

---

I don't even see them trying to make us unconscious.

---

Unconscious beings don't "try" to do anything at all. They just do what they do, and can't do anything else.

*Quote:*

---

It's obvious that they are conscious, because they differentiate between things all the time.

---

Well, they certainly differentiate - no question there. I know that from the amount of hate-mail I receive from women: "You will never get laid as long as you live.", etc.

But there is a huge difference between merely differentiating, say, "enemy", or "woman-hater" and having a conscious understanding of what the hell you are doing. Few people have that, and women even less so.

*Quote:*

---

You have to be aware to make a discrimination.

---

Hitler discriminated against Jews, and others, but I doubt that he was truly *aware* of what he was doing. He also decided to fight the war on several fronts at the same time, and I don't think he was "aware" of what he was doing then either. Otherwise, he wouldn't have done these things.

There are differing degrees of awareness. The more conscious you are, the more aware. An "aware" person is *consciously* aware of the many connections between all things.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/17/04 5:43 pm*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 635

(1/17/04 6:16 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*For example, how does one "prove" that the sky is blue? It looks blue. You could do a spectral analysis of what you thought was the light coming from the sky, but you would then have to "prove" that the spectral results were in fact from light from the sky, just for a start. At some point, you just have to say, "It is blue". In just the same way, one looks at women, and one says "women are not rational".*

I thought philosophy was supposed to be about the way things actually are, rather than how they look or seem.

*Mental blocks prevent them from being aware of what is right in front of their nose.*

I agree with that completely.

*Such a person might have a great deal of intelligence when it comes to the latest fashion in shoes, or what happened on their favorite soap opera; but that doesn't translate to real intelligence, and real consciousness.*

I don't see a difference between fashions in shoes and soap operas, and your wisdom.

*My judgement that unconsciousness (the lack of ability to make conscious connections between all things) cannot lead to enlightenment is necessarily true on purely logical grounds.*

Depending on what enlightenment actually is.

*Imagination is necessarily always certain. It only becomes uncertain if I imagine a unicorn, then entertain the idea that there might be a physical unicorn somewhere. The imagined unicorn is certain, but the physical one is not.*

I suppose that's quite true.

*Ask yourself why there has never been a female genius, or ever a female philosopher who has said anything of any real worth (with the exception of Celia Green, who arguably did something).*

Most every woman I've known has been a philosopher in her own right. Most of them geniuses.

*Falling ten-tonne weights aren't trying to kill us either, but it would be wise*

*for us to defend ourselves against them (on a building-site, for example).*

Right, but that has nothing to do with what I said. All falling ten ton weights WILL kill you if you get in their way. All women (except for the very small percentage which are murderers) will NOT kill you if you get in their way.

*There are differing degrees of awareness. The more conscious you are, the more aware. An "aware" person is consciously aware of the many connections between all things.*

I agree with that completely.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 274

(1/17/04 8:51 pm)

Reply

Re: Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

I thought philosophy was supposed to be about the way things actually are, rather than how they look or seem.

---

It is. But then philosophy has to be applied in the physical world.

*Quote:*

---

Such a person might have a great deal of intelligence when it comes to the latest fashion in shoes, or what happened on their favorite soap opera; but that doesn't translate to real intelligence, and real consciousness.

I don't see a difference between fashions in shoes and soap operas, and your wisdom.

---

Do you mean that you don't perceive any less wisdom of reality in any person consumed with shoe fashions than in my wisdom, or that you don't think wisdom of reality has any more value than not having any wisdom of reality?

*Quote:*

---

Most every woman I've known has been a philosopher in her own right. Most of them geniuses.

---

Then I think you can't currently comprehend what I mean by "philosopher" and "genius".

*Quote:*

---

All falling ten ton weights WILL kill you if you get in their way. All women (except for the very small percentage which are murderers) will NOT kill you if you get in their way.

---

It is not women which will kill you, but *unconsciousness*. If that takes a hold in your mind, then you are a goner.

On the other hand, if women judge you to be a misogynist, then it might well be that women will actually kill you, or persuade their male friends to do the job for them.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2081  
(1/17/04 11:26 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Unconsciousness does not kill, Kevin.

*Quote:*

---

For example, how does one "prove" that the sky is blue? It looks blue. You could do a spectral analysis of what you thought was the light coming from the sky, but you would then have to "prove" that the spectral results were in fact from light from the sky, just for a start. At some point, you just have to say, "It is blue". In just the same way, one looks at women, and one says "women are not rational"

---

You haven't noticed that men are not rational either? You haven't heard the great saying, "With everything, one thing is impossible: rationality!"

I cannot see how the future will understand you as a philosopher, a kind of semi-blind behaviouralist yes, but not a genius.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 219

(1/18/04 1:03 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

"Men are simple creatures and always give away their inner reality.

I want to break this apart. I don't want you to be such a philogynist/feminist, Anna...

"Men are simple creatures" - This statement is based entirely on individual perception. In order to observe 'men' as something, you have to place the something on 'men'. That is an opinion.

"...and always..." - Always? "

I'll state the obvious again for you, as you seem to keep walking past it. The 'truth' of a woman is not based on what is true/false, but what benefits her to think as true for the moment. The opinion she expressed there was what benefitted her to believe at that point--she felt feminist, so she accepted a feminist viewpoint. As her mood changes, her 'truth' will change: she has said herself "I don't like sameness"--nor does any woman.

According to the feminist, the young girl would "play dumb" in front of a man she likes in order to not threaten him/his ego. But what in fact happens is that she simply stops 'playing intelligent', because she no longer needs to believe that she is intelligent, and returns to her normal ("dumb") self. It's the feminist that labels woman's normal state as "dumb"--oh what a credit to her gender.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 637

(1/18/04 1:34 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*It is. But then philosophy has to be applied in the physical world.*

Which you've said is 'necessarily uncertain'. This is one of the areas where your ideas seem irrational and contradicting.

*Do you mean that you don't perceive any less wisdom of reality in any person consumed with shoe fashions than in my wisdom, or that you don't think wisdom of reality has any more value than not having any wisdom of reality?*

Well, shoe fashions and wisdom are both part of the illusory world; changing and uncertain...so I don't really see the need to value one over the other. Wisdom is obviously more advanced, because it serves many purposes, whereas shoe fashions are just kind of dumb; but in order to make a claim such as that, I have to be an ego, and I have to be living in duality. I have to have the mindset of 'unenlightened'.

*Then I think you can't currently comprehend what I mean by "philosopher" and "genius".*

I comprehend it. I'm just saying that women have been more rational, in my life, than in yours (from what you say).

*It is not women which will kill you, but unconsciousness. If that takes a hold in your mind, then you are a goner.*

*On the other hand, if women judge you to be a misogynist, then it might well be that women will actually kill you, or persuade their male friends to do the job for them.*

Haha, yeah, that's right. I think you should clarify your point about unconsciousness killing you, though. Eternal life isn't what everyone assumes it is, it's something far simpler, and unextraordinary.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 638

(1/18/04 1:45 am)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*I'll state the obvious again for you, as you seem to keep walking past it. The 'truth' of a woman is not based on what is true/false, but what benefits her to think as true for the moment. The opinion she expressed there was what benefitted her to believe at that point--she felt feminist, so she accepted a feminist viewpoint. As her mood changes, her 'truth' will change: she has said herself "I don't like sameness"--nor does any woman.*

And luckily, with enlightenment, nothing is the same. The only thing that ever stays the same is existence. Wisdom is really just repeated conclusions on what reality is. That isn't living in consciousness of Truth! If what you're saying is correct, women have the advantage of losing their belief systems, to take on what's happening at the present moment. That, in combination with a genuine teaching, can ultimately lead to an enlightened woman.

It's much harder to enlighten a person that has many strict beliefs.

*According to the feminist, the young girl would "play dumb" in front of a man she likes in order to not threaten him/his ego. But what in fact happens is that she simply stops 'playing intelligent', because she no longer needs to believe that she is intelligent, and returns to her normal ("dumb") self. It's the feminist that labels woman's normal state as "dumb"--oh what a credit to her gender.*

I will speak in general terms from here on out in this posting...

Don't you think it's interesting that what you just said is basically: when a woman is playing a role, she isn't bound to it? Of course, she lacks enlightenment, but she is closer.

I think what you're saying is primarily right, and I do the same thing as a woman. In my case, everything I do is playing, so I don't think of it in such terms really anymore.

Also, your statement doesn't imply that a woman's natural state is "dumb". Their natural state is "adaptability". If they can use this in matters of philosophy and spirituality, there's great potential...however, I think that if they don't have a specific teacher or teaching, they'll be lost.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 414<br/>(1/18/04 6:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Out of his closet</p> <hr/> <p>That's a quite revealing statement, Scott:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think what you're saying is primarily right, and I do the same thing as a woman.</p> <hr/> <p>Smiley, of course!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 642<br/>(1/18/04 8:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes Paul, I am like the bride unveiling herself to the bridesgroom after the wedding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 220<br/>(1/18/04 8:10 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I see you misunderstood my post and I believe your entire reply to be fallacious.</p> <p>"Also, your statement doesn't imply that a woman's natural state is "dumb". Their natural state is "adaptability"."</p> <p>The actor is adaptable. If he acted enlightened, does that make him enlightened? Of course not. There is a difference between being and pretending to be. The latter is always done for a purpose, in order to benefit oneself for some reason.</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2069

(1/18/04 10:00 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Voce Io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yes Paul, I am like the bride unveiling herself to the  
bridesgroom after the wedding.

---

Well, you're definitely a woman .....

I'm not joking. It is very rare to see a bloke so stuck inside feminine  
cosnciousness and so completely unaware of what lies beyond it. For all  
intents and purposes, you have become reborn as a woman and, like all  
women, you mistake this for enlightenment.

And yet, one can see it, there is something inside you which knows that it is  
indeed a mistake. This "enlightenment", this reduction into feminine  
cosnciousness, has come too easily for you. It isn't real. Nothing has  
essentially been resolved by it and deep down you know it.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 643

(1/18/04 10:29 am)

Reply

...

---

*I see you misunderstood my post and I believe your entire reply to be  
fallacious.*

You believe it to be fallacious, but is it? Where is it fallacious?

*The actor is adaptable. If he acted enlightened, does that make him  
enlightened? Of course not. There is a difference between being and  
pretending to be. The latter is always done for a purpose, in order to benefit  
oneself for some reason.*

I agree with this completely.

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 644

(1/18/04 10:38 am)

Reply

...

---

*Well, you're definitely a woman .....*

*I'm not joking. It is very rare to see a bloke so stuck inside feminine consciousness and so completely unaware of what lies beyond it.*

Well, I can assure you that I'm physically male.

Where is your proof that I'm unconscious, David? You can make claims all day, but you'll only be regarded as a lunatic if you don't back them up (at least by the sane ones that visit this forum).

I'm completely aware of what lies beyond all states of consciousness. I don't think anything else you can talk about really matters more than that.

*For all intents and purposes, you have become reborn as a woman and, like all women, you mistake this for enlightenment.*

No, I don't. I have actually attained enlightenment, in realizing my self. It's impossible for me to mistake it as anything.

*And yet, one can see it, there is something inside you which knows that it is indeed a mistake. This "enlightenment", this reduction into feminine consciousness, has come too easily for you. It isn't real. Nothing has essentially been resolved by it and deep down you know it.*

You can see it, because you've created it. What you've been doing lately, David, is being hypocritical. I haven't seen you actually reason anything out lately; it's all been speculation and no evidence to support it.

This leads your philosophy to the horrible level of "religious fundamentalist". You should start proving your claims.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1286  
(1/18/04 12:34 pm)  
Reply

natural growth

---

**Quote:**

---

Yes, the creation of civilization with all of its labour-saving devices and comforts and entertainments for women.

---

David, you state that civilization is created for women, and even war has only the motive of women, yet you also insist that men are capable of not thinking about women. It would appear that the ability to not think about women has only the goal of returning with new accomplishments and pleasing the women.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

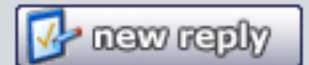
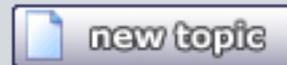


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist



Page 1 2 3 4 5 **6** 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1287<br/>(1/18/04 12:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>natural growth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I believe only that men or more likely to be inclined toward philosophy to begin with, and therefore more likely to pursue it.</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think they're philosophical about other things, though; not metaphysics and ethics. They're philosophical about the way society works, and who they are.</p> <p>Of course they aren't outwardly defining themselves as philosophical. This could be thought as: women are not philosophical. I don't see why such a thing would be sad, though. You yourself, Anna, claim women are different than men in certain ways.</p> <hr/> |

I agree only to a point. Basically, the thing is really simple - men are concerned about the outer world, and women the inner. But there really have been so many women concerned about metaphysics and ethics. The difference with women philosophers is that they tend to obsess a lot less with abstract structures of thought that are often rather airy and unrealistic.

I certainly to think men and women are different, in fact, more so than anyone else here, so far as I can tell. Men have an edge in spatial and probably abstract thought. The mind tends to go along lines that are easy for it. So a person might seem brilliant because good at math, but perhaps you should also praise a computer for that.

I also think that whereas women mature emotionally faster than men, they mature mentally slower. Women are famous for not being awake until about age 30. That is when the changes begin. But even there, it is wrong to therefore infer that men are more conscious, i.e., my famous example of my brother torturing a grasshopper and oblivious to its obvious pain. I would not give such an example if it were not repeated many times over in my observations of children.

It may appear I praise women, but it is only because their merits are invisible to the wise here, not because I think they are better. But I do think they are better in SOME respects, as men are.

Men's wonderful abstract minds and love of structures and the workings of physical objects have given us the wonders of the world, and yet men, even of high intelligence, constantly, and I do mean often, come up with bloopers that any woman of average intelligence knows is crap.

And for the why of it, I think I'll go to the GOST thread.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 646  
(1/18/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply

Re: natural growth

---

I don't believe a thing you said to be true.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 275

(1/18/04 2:10 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

Voce Io:

*Quote:*

---

KS: It is. But then philosophy has to be applied in the physical world.

VI: Which you've said is 'necessarily uncertain'. This is one of the areas where your ideas seem irrational and contradicting.

---

That can't be avoided.

*Quote:*

---

Well, shoe fashions and wisdom are both part of the illusory world; changing and uncertain

---

Wisdom, being of a purely logical nature, is not changing and uncertain. It is independent of the uncertainties of the physical observable world.

*Quote:*

---

...so I don't really see the need to value one over the other. Wisdom is obviously more advanced, because it serves many purposes, whereas shoe fashions are just kind of dumb; but in order to make a claim such as that, I have to be an ego, and I have to be living in duality. I have to have the mindset of 'unenlightened'.

---

You can't avoid "duality", even if you are enlightened. The difference is that the enlightened person perceives the truth *through* that duality, and *in* that duality, while the unenlighted person does not. Duality is a function of

the brain, so as long as you have a brain you will experience duality.

*Quote:*

---

Most every woman I've known has been a philosopher in her own right. Most of them geniuses. . . .

I'm just saying that women have been more rational, in my life, than in yours (from what you say).

---

As women are the same everywhere, in all cultures, it is clear that you have an entirely different conception of genius and rationality.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/18/04 11:49 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 647  
(1/18/04 2:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

I'm leaving. I'd like to thank everyone here. Cya.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 169  
(1/18/04 2:25 pm)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: As women are the same everywhere, in all cultures, it is clear that you have an entirely different conception of genius and rationality.

---

You're joking, right?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 276  
(1/18/04 3:39 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: As women are the same everywhere, in all cultures, it is clear that you have an entirely different conception of genius and rationality.

You're joking, right?

---

About what? That women are the same everywhere?

I have travelled quite a lot, and met women from all walks of life, and that is my experience.

Men are more or less the same everywhere as well.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 887  
(1/19/04 12:02 am)  
Reply



Re: The Misogynist

---

*Quote:*

---

Voce: yet I don't have this awareness that women can't function as well, rationally, as men.

Kevin: Ask yourself why there has never been a female genius, or ever a female philosopher who has said anything of any real worth (with the exception of Celia Green, who arguably did something).

---

So there's one then, one who arguably makes it, despite your ultra stringent guidelines for estimation.

Being as you are stating your assertions as facts, I'll reply in kind. There have been plenty of female philosophers that have said something of real worth. These people have said these things, and these things have made it to

print, and the print has been read by many a person, despite the prevalent watered-down misogynistic tendencies of civilization as a whole. But then that's what one might imagine that a lot of philosophers tend to do - they try to communicate their thoughts to as wider audience as possible if they think they are of sufficient merit. No wonder then that a certain number of females have managed to slip through the net and be able to be in the position where their thoughts and words are being perceived on a larger scale than the common everyday communicator. And this is to say nothing of the 'philosophical sayings' of women which have been strictly internal - thoughts.

However, when it comes to what you call the genius, or more specifically descriptive, the human being who has transcended the straightjacket of duality, you cannot possibly make an accurate assessment of whether there has ever been a female example of such. This is because such people (and there have doubtless been many more in history than you or I have heard a single word from) aren't necessarily going to be given to any particular action - trying to communicate it to as wider audience as possible, as a result of their transcendence. Of course you will paint them with your own brush nonetheless.

Then there is the fact that men are more given to conquest and glory than women are. No wonder then that many more men than women are published in this field, or are given to 'spreading their thoughts'.

So, standing in the way of your assertions stated as facts are my assertions stated as facts; those being that civilization favours the male when it comes to acceptance as bona-fide, the likelihood of being published, and the likelihood of a favourable causality which might bring about the mindset of a philosopher and in turn, wanting to get one's message out to as many as possible. Then there is the diminished likelihood of being published, and in turn, read, and in turn, judged according to merit only. This is to say nothing of the mindset which does for itself and feels no need to try to communicate it in any other way. With regard to the 'enlightened', there is no reason to expect such a person to want to speak, let alone be heard; and take away the male's love of conquest and glory to see how the female 'genius' is that much less likely to reach your ears and eyes. This is to say nothing of the fact that you have not read or heard every single word in history. And, considering the sound of your assertions-stated-as-fact, anyone would be forgiven for thinking that you must have.

*Quote:*

---

Voce: Most every woman I've known has been a philosopher

in her own right. Most of them geniuses. (Ed- this must be *his* perspective, right.)

Kevin: Then I think you can't currently comprehend what I mean by "philosopher" and "genius".

Voce: I comprehend it. I'm just saying that women have been more rational, in my life, than in yours (from what you say).

Kevin: As women are the same everywhere, in all cultures, it is clear that you have an entirely different conception of genius and rationality.

---

It is clear to open eyes that the 'women are all of a certain type' assertions, which you both make, are highly inaccurate. But when considered with regard to what we know of your respective perspectives, it becomes more clear. It becomes more clear that you are both talking about a completely different thing.

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: You're joking, right?

Kevin: About what? That women are the same everywhere?

I have travelled quite a lot, and met women from all walks of life, and that is my experience.

---

Nope, it is your experiences coloured *indelibly* by your perspective. And you are not willing for a second to consider your perspective as anything but correct.

It all sounds like the most macho of men asserting-as-fact that women should not be allowed out of the home.

Then on the other hand, I can see the sense in some of your words. Some of them. But then that's just my perspective eh. If only I had access to your ultimate ratification, I could be judge, jury and executioner too; and we could shape the world together in the fashion of our ultimate 'knowledge' of what is right/wrong, good/bad for everyone on the face of this planet, nay

every sentient being in the universe, be they of a higher or lower intelligence or perspective.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 277

(1/19/04 12:42 am)

Reply

Re: The Misogynist

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

No wonder then that a certain number of females have managed to slip through the net . . .

---

The more wise women who get published the better. I'm all for it. But to tell the truth, as far as I can see, and so far at least, it hasn't amounted to much . . . if *anything*.

*Quote:*

---

And this is to say nothing of the 'philosophical sayings' of women which have been strictly internal - thoughts.

---

Genuinely philosophical, deep, universally true, highly valuable thoughts shine forth like the sun. They cannot be kept "internal" to the individual. They are immediately recognized by the individual as the common property of humanity. To such a person the whole Universe becomes "internal", and everyone else their very own self.

*Quote:*

---

However, when it comes to what you call the genius, or more specifically descriptive, the human being who has transcended the straightjacket of duality, you cannot possibly make an accurate assessment of whether there has ever been a female example of such.

---

Very true. There may have been many such women. Only I don't know of any candidates. But that's not to say there aren't any, or that the candidates aren't fully fledged Buddhas. I hope there are many.

*Quote:*

---

This is because such people (and there have doubtless been many more in history than you or I have heard a single word from) aren't necessarily going to be given to any particular action - trying to communicate it to as wider audience as possible, as a result of their transcendence.

---

True "transcendence" is really an opening up to the the world, and a sharing of one's wisdom with one's larger self. Any kind of "transcendence" which keeps to itself, and preserves its own flame, is much diminished, and is only a pale shadow of the genuine article.

*Quote:*

---

Then there is the fact that men are more given to conquest and glory than women are. No wonder then that many more men than women are published in this field, or are given to 'spreading their thoughts'.

---

Nevertheless, it is good to be given to conquest and glory.

*Quote:*

---

civilization favours the male when it comes to acceptance as bona-fide, the likelihood of being published . . . . [snip]  
. . the diminished likelihood of being published, and in turn, read, and in turn, judged according to merit only.

---

I question this. If you take a man and a woman of similar ability as writers

(let's say, mediocre ability), then it seems to me that the woman has considerably more chance of being published. She will be considered a genius (eg, Ophra Winfrey) and he will be considered . . . well, he won't be considered at all.

In my view, there are very few books published by women that aren't horribly mediocre.

One of the best books I've read by a woman is "Sexual Personae" by Camille Paglia, and that book was only very marginally above mediocre.

*Quote:*

---

With regard to the 'enlightened', there is no reason to expect such a person to want to speak, let alone be heard

---

The truly enlightened person must speak, out of compassion.

*Quote:*

---

It all sounds like the most macho of men asserting-as-fact that women should not be allowed out of the home.

---

The big difference is that I actually want to encourage women *out* of the home. But I first have to convince both men and women that women are in fact enslaved in the home, when everyone wants to believe that women are free.

B0ndi  
Registered User  
Posts: 271  
(1/19/04 1:32 am)  
Reply



sage sentimentality?

---

*Quote:*

---

The truly enlightened person must speak, out of compassion.

---

I don't think so. A truly enlightened "person" has eradicated all sentimentality from his self, thus has no compassion. He does not speak for compassion. The sun shines even when there's no one to see the light.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(1/19/04 3:30 am)  
Reply

Re: sage sentimentality?

---

*Quote:*

---

The truly enlightened person must speak, out of compassion

---

false; the truly enlightened person does not need to speak, although sometimes they do

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 278  
(1/19/04 11:57 am)  
Reply

Re: sage sentimentality?

---

*Quote:*

---

The truly enlightened person does not need to speak,  
although sometimes they do

---

And you know that because you are truly enlightened I presume? I suspect what you say here is what you *think* is the case for the enlightened person.

*Edited by: ksolway at: 1/19/04 12:03 pm*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 279  
(1/19/04 12:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: sage sentimentality?

---

Bondi wrote:

*Quote:*

---

A truly enlightened "person" has eradicated all sentimentality from his self, thus has no compassion. He does not speak for compassion. The sun shines even when there's no one to see the light.

---

Essentially you are correct, but the "compassion" of the enlightened person is entirely different to that of the normal person. To the enlightened person "compassion" is not a sentiment, but is more like "conscience", or even "wisdom".

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(1/19/04 12:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: sage sentimentality?

---

Kevin said:

*Quote:*

---

You can't avoid "duality", even if you are enlightened. The difference is that the enlightened person perceives the truth through that duality, and in that duality, while the unenlightened person does not. Duality is a function of the brain, so as long as you have a brain you will experience duality.

---

This is quite true.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2086  
(1/19/04 12:38 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

Great ones speak out of desire, and love. We remain silent rather than speak out of pity. We look better, we are better, than the compassionate, who always have mistrust of their desire.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(1/19/04 12:45 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>Enlightened compassion is not sentimentality.</p> <hr/> <p>The idea of compassion you are speaking against was already addressed:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Essentially you are correct, but the "compassion" of the enlightened person is entirely different to that of the normal person. To the enlightened person "compassion" is not a sentiment, but is more like "conscience", or even "wisdom".</p> <hr/> <p>Your comments have no bearing on this variety of compassion.</p> |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2087<br/>(1/19/04 12:50 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>The variety of compassion you speak of is love!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2088<br/>(1/19/04 1:02 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Compassion is really only a variety of love, and <i>enlightened</i> compassion? My being defies such poor definition, as I am superior in compassion, and superior in love!</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 1/23/04 10:51 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>silentsal</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(1/19/04 1:03 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And you know that because you are truly enlightened I presume? I suspect what you say here is what you think is the case for the enlightened person.</p> <hr/> <p>presume whatever you wish</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(1/19/04 1:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Enlightened compassion is not love or sentimentality. Instead, it is a form of empathy. You feel the sufferings of others because you understand that in the deeper sense, you ARE others. When this is fully understood, compassion is not different from self-interest. Must we undertake any trainings to develop self-interest? Hardly. The same is true of compassion in the person of insight. It appears automatically and is as natural as the instinct toward self-preservation.</p> |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2091<br/>(1/19/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The fact is that the truth of our being eachother cannot be <i>fully</i> understood, without also understanding the fact we are not eachother at all. Compassion (any form of it) is a form of empathy (feeling) which is a form of love.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

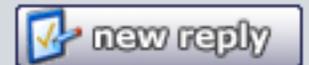
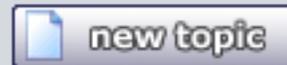
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> The misogynist



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 62<br/>(1/19/04 1:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The fact is that the truth of our being eachother cannot be fully understood, without also understanding the fact we are not eachother at all.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, that is quite true. A lot of people miss that. Step one, which we take as infants, is to realize our separateness. Step two, which some of us take as adults, is to realize our oneness. Step three, which a few less take, is understanding our separateness in light of our oneness - the realization that duality is the way unity is manifested. Step four, of course, when we find that everything is exactly the same but completely transformed, is to carry water and chop wood as we did all along.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Compassion (any form of it) is a form of empathy (feeling) which is a form of love.</p> <hr/> <p>What do you suppose is wrong with love?</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2092  
(1/19/04 1:45 pm)  
Reply

----

---

**Quote:**

---

What do you suppose is wrong with love?

---

Nothing.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1297  
(1/19/04 2:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

**Quote:**

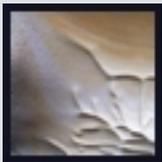
---

Step three, which a few less take, is understanding our separateness in light of our oneness - the realization that duality is the way unity is manifested.

---

Sheesh, I have tried to say that so clumsily; what a fine job. Nice male clarity : )

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 250  
(1/23/04 11:51 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

*Enlightened compassion is not love or sentimentality. Instead, it is a form of empathy. You feel the sufferings of others because you understand that in the deeper sense, you ARE others. When this is fully understood, compassion is not different from self-interest. Must we undertake any trainings to develop self-interest? Hardly. The same is true of compassion in the person of insight. It appears automatically and is as natural as the instinct toward self-preservation.*

Enlightened compassion is only a form of empathy in regards to their *understanding* of others. The enlightened do not *feel* others suffering, they just see it clearly and rationally, and do what they can to alleviate it through wisdom.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                        | Rhett                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 456<br/>(1/23/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Just an interesting fact in relation to woman as high level managers. In New South Wales, 5 female government department heads have been sacked in the last two years against 3 males. There are more males in these high level positions, so the ratio of female sackings is quite high.</p> <p>I've noticed the same thing happens in politics of all persuasions, females tend to stuff up far more often. About 80% fall.</p> <p>A reason given for the latest sacking to which a male was appointed was that he is better able to bring about 'the required change'</p> <p>To some degree old boy networks and media beatups play a role in the failure of women to succeed long term in these positions, but not entirely. I think women make excellent middle level managers though.</p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2086<br/>(1/23/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What do you suppose is wrong with love?</p> <hr/> <p>It is the daughter of ignorance and the mother of hate.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 420<br/>(1/23/04 3:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>On Love</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It is the daughter of ignorance and the mother of hate.</p> <hr/> <p>No, David.<br/>Love is your Ne Plus Ultra.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                       | <p>It's about time you fight your Goliath again.</p> <p>No offence, 'mate'.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2108<br/>(1/23/04 10:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Where to speak on love? Shall a symposium suffice?</p> <p>If one is beyond the morality in fairy tales, one is a part of their simplicity!</p> <p>David you poor dwarf, I feel you are not a lover of wisdom, but the semblance of such! Be a friend!</p> <p>Where is understanding really made?!</p>                                            |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 34<br/>(1/25/04 2:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p>What do you suppose is wrong with love?</p> <p>David Quinn wrote:</p> <p>It is the daughter of ignorance and the mother of hate.</p> <hr/> <p>What a pathetically bleak outlook. Are you this much fun at parties? Do you even get out much? I think a little naval gazing is in order.</p> |

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 479  
(1/27/04 2:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

David, I'm wondering if you are still attracted to women's bodies. If not than how many years of philosophical contemplation did it take you to remove this desire?

If you are not then you are no longer human. In saying this I'm not being negative, as my hierarchy is plant- animal-human-enlightenment-godliness. I can envisage that without the removal of this desire one cannot truly be enlightened.

Something makes me think this has been asked before.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2129  
(1/27/04 3:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Krussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Nat: What do you suppose is wrong with love?

DQ: It is the daughter of ignorance and the mother of hate.

Kr: What a pathetically bleak outlook.

---

It's the truth. Do you often find the truth to be pathetically bleak?

Look into any act of hate or violence, and you will always find love driving it - whether it be love of a woman, or of a man, or one's reputation, family, country, or religion, or one's life.

*Quote:*

---

Are you this much fun at parties?

---

For sure! You can often find me at the centre of a huddle in which a dozen people are pouring their outrage upon me. It's very cathartic for them. Better than alcohol. Enables them to bond with the chicks.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2130

(1/27/04 3:39 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, I'm wondering if you are still attracted to women's bodies.

---

Yes, but not very much. It depends on how pure my mind is at any given moment. At least 98% of the time, I don't experience any sexual thoughts or desires. I'm helped here by living in a small country town in which young, good-looking women are almost entirely absent. In Brisbane, where I used to live, which is a major city in a hot, humid climate, one would continually have to confront half-naked girls whenever one walked out onto the street - which naturally made it more difficult.

*Quote:*

---

If not than how many years of philosophical contemplation did it take you to remove this desire?

---

Well, it's taken me sixteen years to reach the point where I am now. It might very well take me another sixteen years to eliminate sexual desire completely. I don't know.

*Quote:*

---

If you are not then you are no longer human. In saying this I'm not being negative, as my hierarchy is plant- animal- human-enlightenment-godliness. I can envisage that without the removal of this desire one cannot truly be enlightened.

---

Sure, one is not perfect until that desire is completely gone, along with every other emotional desire.

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 131<br/>(1/27/04 3:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>What an absurd crock of rubbish.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Thomas Knierim</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 786<br/>(1/27/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Chop it off!</p> <hr/> <p>David: Well, it's taken me sixteen years to reach the point where I am now. It might very well take me another sixteen years to eliminate sexual desire completely. I don't know.</p> <p>Sixteen years? You can have that faster! Just chop it off. :-)</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                            |
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 133<br/>(1/27/04 3:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Chop it off!</p> <hr/> <p>If it were that easy, he probably would. As you know, however, sexual excitement occurs in the brain as well as other areas. It was witty remark, though, and I realize that it was probably intended only as such.</p>                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1342<br/>(1/27/04 4:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: Chop it off!</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sixteen years? You can have that faster! Just chop it off. :-)</p> <hr/> <p>Did you ever hear of the Castrati sect in Russia. They took literally the words in scripture that there were eunuchs made by men and eunuchs for the sake of the Kingdom of Heaven. They made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of Heaven.</p> <p>But the sect died out.</p> |

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2132

(1/27/04 4:06 pm)

Reply



Re: Chop it off!

---

It is the emotional aspect of sex which is the main problem, as far as becoming wise is concerned. The emotional desire to merge and lose oneself in another. The desire springs from the sufferings that are experienced with the delusion of self-existence. It is a bit like how a person experiences the emotional urge to take drugs because of deeper emotional issues that haven't been resolved.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 135

(1/27/04 4:19 pm)

Reply



Re: Chop it off!

---

Yeah, but you (like the Buddha) attempt to eliminate such suffering in the only way possible - by eliminating life. The Buddha defines life as suffering, then prescribes a path for the cessation of suffering. Therefore, the Buddha prescribes, *by definition*, a plan for the cessation of life. No serious Buddhist could possibly argue against this, and none would dare. Both you and the Buddha realize that the only way to get rid of suffering is to get rid of life. This is the reality behind your calls for detachment from emotions, from femininity, from everything that is not Nirvana - and Nirvana is specifically defined as freedom from the cycle of birth and death. Plainly stated, it is freedom from life. Of course, none of you are consistent enough to do the intellectually honest thing and exterminate yourselves - instead, you want to have your cake and eat it too. You seek freedom from life while alive, cessation of life while living. This fundamental contradiction is your collective undoing. Did Bodhidharma really sit and stare at a blank wall for nine years? Hardly. In reality, he sat and stared at a blank wall for periods of several hours, until having to eat, excrete, or sleep, a process which he continued for nine years. Like all who preach salvation, you want to be saved from life itself, and, having achieved as much of a waking death for yourself as you can manage without actually having to starve or freeze, you wish to annihilate everyone else as well. You disguise it as spirituality, but in reality, it is the way of all religion.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2135

(1/27/04 5:01 pm)

Reply



Re: Chop it off!

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The Buddha defines life as suffering, then prescribes a path for the cessation of suffering. Therefore, the Buddha prescribes, by definition, a plan for the cessation of life.

---

He was referring to deluded life (samsara) as being the source of suffering, as opposed to non-deluded life (nirvana), which is beyond suffering.

Lao Tzu also constantly referred to this duality, which is no surprise since it goes to the heart of all genuine spirituality.

For example:

*Every desireless, one can see the mystery,  
Ever desiring, one can see the manifestations.*

and:

*Empty yourself of everything.  
Let the mind rest at peace.  
The ten thousand things rise and fall while the Self  
watches their return.  
They grow and flourish and then return to the source.  
Returning to the source is stillness, which is the way  
of nature.  
The way of nature is unchanging.  
Not knowing constancy leads to disaster,  
Knowing constancy, the mind is open.  
With an open mind, you will be openhearted.  
Being openhearted, you will act royally.  
Being royal, you will attain the divine.  
Being divine, you will be at one with the Tao.  
Being at one with the Tao is eternal.  
And though the body dies, the Tao will never pass away.*

*Quote:*

---

Both you and the Buddha realize that the only way to get rid of suffering is to get rid of life. This is the reality behind your calls for detachment from emotions, from femininity, from everything that is not Nirvana . . . .

---

Nice try, but you're not even remotely close.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 139

(1/27/04 5:21 pm)

Reply



Re: Chop it off!

---

You've learned to use Eastern spirituality as a weapon. It's quite interesting, actually. You use Taoist and Buddhist quotes to advance a position which both Taoism and Buddhism would find repugnant. I shouldn't be surprised, and in truth I'm really not, as I dealt with all of this years ago in the pantheist movement. There are a surprising number of individuals with personality disorders attracted to pantheism, for some reason. Apparently, the related realm of Eastern thought offers similar attractions. It would be an interesting phenomena to study from a psychological perspective.

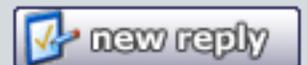
*Quote:*

---

Nice try, but you're not even remotely close.

---

I'm closer that you'd likely admit. Your type is nothing new in the world, David. As I mentioned before, the state hospital is full of 'enlightened beings' like yourself. Based on what some nurse friends have told me, I understand that the would-be Buddhas are usually given bunks in between two Christs, in order to facilitate opportunities for enlightening conversation.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

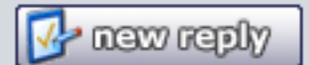
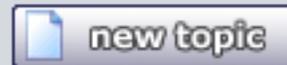


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The misogynist

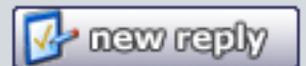


Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2137<br/>(1/27/04 6:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Chop it off!</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You use Taoist and Buddhist quotes to advance a position which both Taoism and Buddhism would find repugnant.</p> <hr/> <p>Taoists and Buddhists might find my views repugnant, but I very much doubt that Lao Tzu and or Buddha would. Unlike most people, a sage doesn't have anything to protect inside himself and therefore doesn't have an emotional reason to become offended or outraged.</p> <p>He would also have the ability to coolly step back and take in the larger picture, and discern the wisdom of my behaviour. He may or may not agree with my strategy (although I can't see any reason why), but the last thing he would do is get outraged by it.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As I mentioned before, the state hospital is full of 'enlightened beings' like yourself. Based on what some nurse friends have told me, I understand that the would-be Buddhas are usually given bunks in between two Christs, in order to facilitate</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>opportunities for enlightening conversation.</p> <hr/> <p>She's probably right. But even so, you're starting to sound desperate with these sorts of remarks. It's sounding very defensive and low-brow.</p>                                                                                                  |
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>         Posts: 142<br/>         (1/27/04 6:50 pm)<br/>         Reply</p> | <p>Re: Chop it off!</p> <hr/> <p>Low-brow, perhaps, but not defensive. After all, I am attacking, so how could I be defensive? You probably imagine that I am defending my 'emotional attachments.' Nope. I am indulging an emotion, but it is one of amusement. I'm having fun kicking the tar out of you.</p> |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The most generous are the greatest thieves

[New Topic](#)

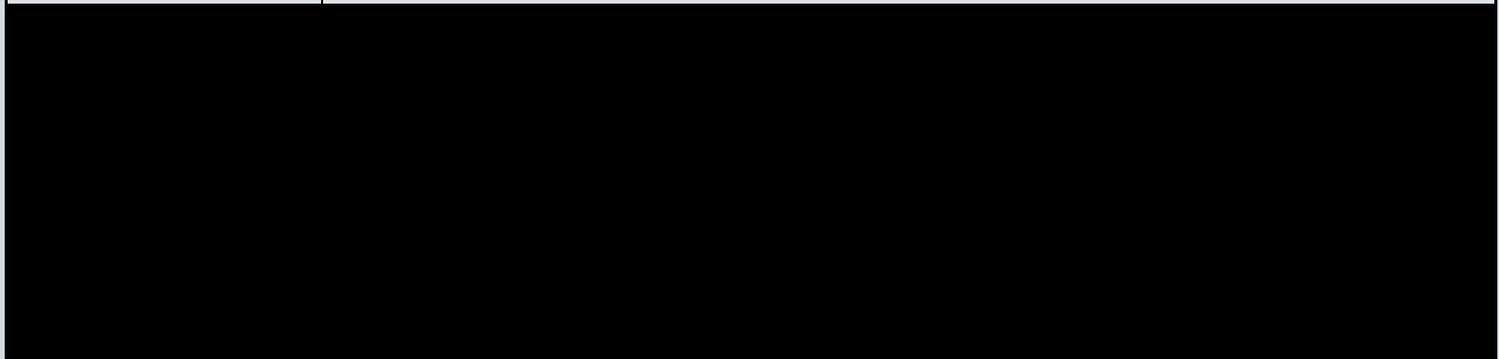
[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1066<br>(4/13/04 1:15 am)<br>Reply                                                                                          | The most generous are the greatest thieves<br><hr/> The gifts and robbery go together.<br>The most civilised do not know how to give gifts and the most civilised have no concept of gratitude.                      |
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 880<br>(4/13/04 2:32 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves<br><hr/> What?                                                                                                                                                        |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1068<br>(4/13/04 3:43 am)<br>Reply                                                                                          | Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves<br><hr/> A true spirit of the gift springs from an abundance that comes from victory. Many are trading unconsciously. They think they are giving or receiving a gift. |

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 533<br/>(4/13/04 5:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest theives</p> <hr/> <p>I can only repeat Scott:<br/><br/>What?<br/><br/>Elaborate, instead of trying to be interesting, DEL.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 882<br/>(4/13/04 5:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest theives</p> <hr/> <p>I do understand this:<br/><br/><i>Many are trading unconsciously. They think they are giving or receiveing a gift.</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1069<br/>(4/13/04 8:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest theives</p> <hr/> <p>Those who loot and pillage are the most generous to their relatives, friends and the needy. The are also the only people who understand honour and respect for the individual. The are by nature people of the land and value territory.<br/><br/>In contrast the trader respects no one. He can only see value in a position or title and everything is for sale at the right price. He is not a murderer or a theif but if your existence is not of economic value then you must perish like all perishable goods.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 534<br/>(4/13/04 2:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest theives</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the explanation, DEL.<br/>(And 'the' is 'they' in a few cases. Doesn't matter, though.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 632  
(4/13/04 4:58 pm)  
Reply



Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

*Those who loot and pillage are the most generous to their relatives, friends and the needy.*

Only when the going is good. It is just a guilt trip and because they know there will come times when they need help - they are generous for future help.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1071  
(4/14/04 6:52 am)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

**Quote:**

---

jimhaz  
they are generous for future help.

---

Which leads us into the subject of faith, trust and the two contrasting types of unity.

Do you think being "generous for future help" is a functional and balanced system that actually works?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 884  
(4/14/04 9:28 am)  
Reply



Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

It seems to work off the other person's fear that they'll be rejected if they don't return your favors. When people begin losing their fear of rejection, and start becoming conscious of truth (if someone gives me something, I don't owe them anything), then you shouldn't expect anything back from the gifts you give.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1072  
(4/14/04 10:36 am)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

*Quote:*

---

voce io

. . . . . start becoming conscious of truth (if someone gives me something, I don't owe them anything), . . . . .

---

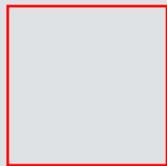
What convinced you that this is truth?  
Does anybody else here believe this?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 885  
(4/14/04 10:47 am)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

If someone gives you something and smiles, are you a bad person if you never give them anything back and you don't smile?



MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1148  
(4/14/04 1:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

I think that you need to understand the nature of so called giving. Giving is not getting.

I also think that you all need to philosophically advance beyond Ms. Manners.

It is my duty to give every single day of my life. That is what I do. I will give anyone anything if it is within my means to do so. My feeling about it does not matter. My ego does not matter. So called sacrifice is no sacrifice. That is bullshit.

The "sacrifice" of Christ is but one problem I have with Christianity. Within that context, the self flagellation of the Shi'a makes sense. So does the legacy of Sade.

The laying down of ego is not the laying down of ego. The implication is that one has something to lay down. When one is without ego, there is



|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                     | <p>nothing to give or to sacrifice. There is no gratification.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 536<br/>(4/14/04 6:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves</p> <hr/> <p>You will know how attractive you make yourself with the words you choose. No beating about the Bush (haha) with you.<br/>Marsha, you are truly great.</p> <p>Okay, I'm in the corner again, thumb in my mouth.<br/>Waiting for Godot.<br/>Anna, that is. And you.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 886<br/>(4/15/04 2:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves</p> <hr/> <p>She only makes herself lustfully attractive because she acts like a bitch. I'd never want to date or marry a woman that talks like she does.</p>                                                                                                                      |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1073<br/>(4/15/04 6:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Manners and Philosophy</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>MKFaizi<br/>I also think that you all need to philosophically advance beyond Ms. Manners.</p> <hr/> <p>Your manners are based on your philosophy.<br/>Your manners show the value of your philosophy.<br/>Your manners are the reification of your philosophy.</p> |

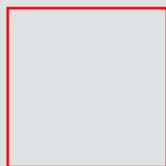
MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1149

(4/15/04 3:49 pm)

Reply



Re: Manners and Philosophy

---

Scott,

I just re-read what I wrote and I see nothing lustful or bitchy about it.

I am definitely not interested in marrying or having a relationship so I am also not interested in the fact that you would not marry or have a relationship with one such as myself. Of course, you would not. The very idea of it is disgusting. You require pussy. You are, like most men, looking for a woman; a mindless cunt.

Reading the forum is quite boring because it does read like Ms. Manners. That is not my fault but yours. I have not written here regularly for some time and I am sure that I will not do so.

I am most willing to bide my time until some subject of my choosing interests me. That may take a while. I think constantly and I interact with adolescents whom I encourage to read. It is a challenge to pique their interests. One started on Lewis Carroll. He is advancing with Faulkner and Kafka. Once past Kafka, there is Wilde and Sade and Dostoyevski and Tolstoy. Then, Nietzsche and Kierkegaard. Then, Hakuin. Unfortunately, church has already poisoned him against Jesus. His ideas of Christ as philosopher are warped. His mother is extreme manic depressive so she goes to church for the exercise.

He is on "The Penal Colony" and "As I Lay Dying" now. Carroll is a mindless trip. Kafka is somewhat more enriching. Faulkner portrays humanity at its lowest common denominator.

I know you hate it when I comment but I will do so from time to time.

Not very often because the effort is not worth my time.

Faizi

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1150  
(4/15/04 3:55 pm)  
Reply



Re: Manners and Philosophy

---

DEL,

You are clearly a fool. You say much about nothing. Never have said anything of value and never will.

That is all right because you are in good company. Ultimately, every current writer on the forum agrees with you.

Assholes have that tendency.

Faizi

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1075  
(4/15/04 4:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest thieves

---

*Quote:*

---

voce io

If someone gives you something and smiles, are you a bad person if you never give them anything back and you don't smile?

---

The people of the land (Generous Thieves) would rob you to cure your unconsciousness.

The people of the air (Heartless traders) would apply sanctions to cure your unconsciousness.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1076  
(4/15/04 4:23 pm)  
Reply

Re: Manners and Philosophy

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi

You are clearly a fool. You say much about nothing.  
Never have said anything of value and never will.

---

What do you consider to be things of "value"?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 890  
(4/16/04 1:57 am)  
Reply

Re: Manners and Philosophy

---

Marsha,

*You are, like most men, looking for a woman; a mindless cunt.*

Actually, that isn't true. Mindless cunts are VERY easy to find here at college. I could walk down two hallways and find a mindless cunt to fuck tonight. What I'm looking for is someone that's like me, who I can see myself in.

*I know you hate it when I comment but I will do so from time to time.*

I don't hate it, or you. I just think you have issues, and I point it out.

*I just re-read what I wrote and I see nothing lustful or bitchy about it.*

It's lustful because it's bitchy. You try to emulate the 'masculine woman', which is a mean spirited woman who cuts to the core of issues (the core doesn't necessarily mean 'truth'). That type of woman can seem lustful to men (which is why you don't find it lustful at all...you're not a man).

*Reading the forum is quite boring because it does read like Ms. Manners. That is not my fault but yours.*

If you get bored of discussions on truth, you can leave again. You seem to have some sort of idea that for this place to be worthwhile, it has to sting when you read it. Not necessarily true.

*One started on Lewis Carroll. He is advancing with Faulkner and Kafka.*

*Once past Kafka, there is Wilde and Sade and Dostoyevski and Tolstoy. Then, Nietzsche and Kierkegaard. Then, Hakuin.*

Is the earlier stuff not philosophy? I read, I think it was, "The Metamorphosis" by Kafka. That seemed to be more of a story than anything philosophical, although it did make me question what my own family would do with me.

Don't think I'm calling myself advanced when I say this, but I really do need to read Hakuin. I glanced over it the other day, and it's great stuff.

-Scott

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The most generous are the greatest thieves

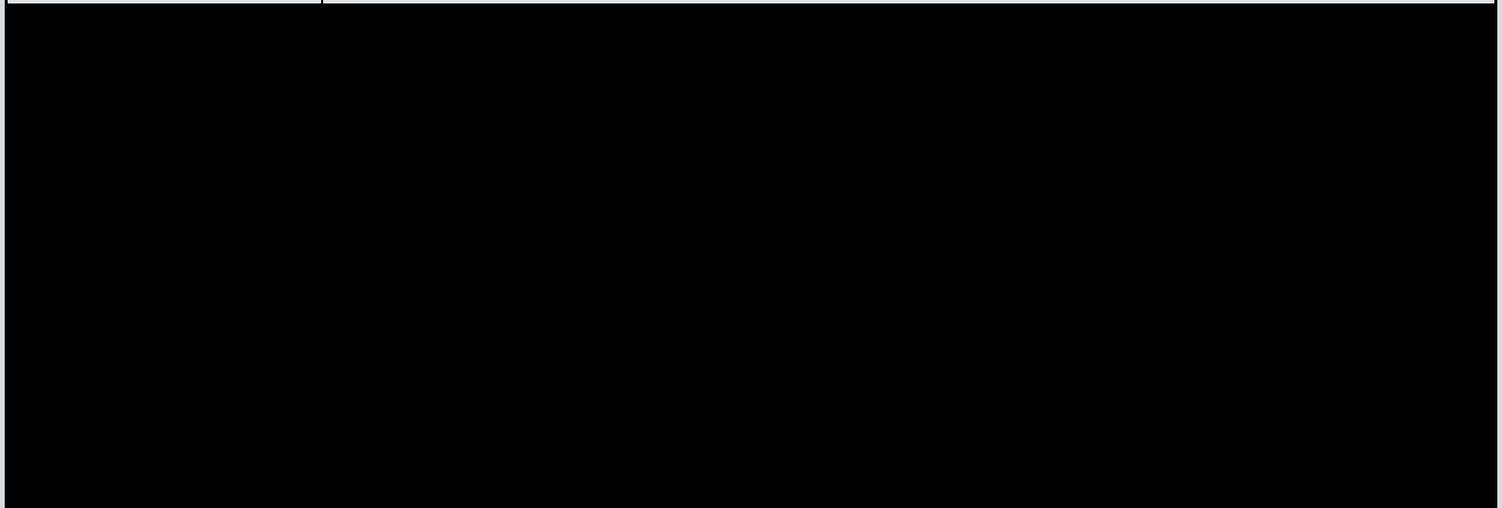
[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 539<br>(4/16/04 9:02 am)<br>Reply | Re: Manners and Philosophy<br><hr/> I was wondering why Marsha pinpoints on <i>reading</i> so much. What's the big deal with all those books? Written mostly by MEN, even.<br>Confusing woman you are. |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1077<br>(4/16/04 5:21 pm)<br>Reply | Re: Manners and Philosophy<br><hr/> "Confusing woman you are."<br>or possibly<br>"Confused woman you are."                                                                                             |



DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1079  
(4/18/04 12:44 am)  
Reply

Re: The most generous are the greatest theives

---

*Quote:*

---

MKFaizi

It is my duty to give every single day of my life. That is what I do.

---

Who made it your duty?

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

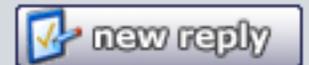
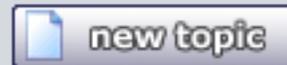


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The motivation of the enlightened



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 338<br/>(2/6/04 11:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The motivation of the enlightened</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Why does the enlightened person try to achieve the valuing of reason and the survival of wisdom? Is it because he wants people to think like him so they will do things for him or be friends with him? Or maybe because he wants to look smarter than other people, like a genius? Does he want people to think he is a great man or something?</p> <hr/> <p>The enlightened person is motivated only by the wish to enlighten himself. This means himself first, and then everyone else in the Universe (his larger self).</p> <p>This is known as "bodhicitta", or literally, "the enlightenment mind".</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is he acting completely altruistically with no concern for himself at all or what?</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                   | <p>The closer to perfection he is, the more pure will be his motivation.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 186<br/>(2/7/04 12:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I don't argue that an enlightened person might want to enlighten other people, but that larger self thing sounds like a lame excuse.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 592<br/>(2/7/04 1:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>It doesn't gel with me either. I think it is more something to do with a reason to keep living and to alleviate the boredom of non-attachment.</p> <p>Mind you 'this larger self' concept is not something I feel. I am still just I, nonetheless, the I in me has an desire/instinct to see humankind extend its reaches after I die, regardless of being enlightened or not.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/7/04 1:58 am</i></p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(2/7/04 1:48 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The closer to perfection he is, the more pure will be his motivation.</p> <hr/> <p>The closer to perfection she is, the more intimate she becomes with what is, as it is.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 340

(2/7/04 5:31 am)

Reply

Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: -- The enlightened person is motivated only by the wish to enlighten himself. This means himself first, and then everyone else in the Universe (his larger self).

---

Enlightenment, as I understand it, is an escape from suffering and some sort of bliss or something, so I can see why someone would try to enlighten himself. But why does he think everyone else in the Universe is his larger self? Why does he think that they have any effect on his own enlightenment?

*Quote:*

---

This is known as "bodhicitta", or literally, "the enlightenment mind".

---

That's Buddhist jargon, right? How is that pronounced? Why is the motivation to enlighten everyone in the Universe called "the enlightenment mind"?

*Quote:*

---

The closer to perfection he is, the more pure will be his motivation.

---

What is "perfection"? Perfection of what?

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 340

(2/7/04 4:18 pm)

Reply



Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

Matt:

*Quote:*

---

I can see why someone would try to enlighten himself. But why does he think everyone else in the Universe is his larger self?

---

Your hand is part of you, because it is connected to you. Other people are also part of you, because they too are connected to you.

*Quote:*

---

Why does he think that they have any effect on his own enlightenment?

---

Because they are part of him.

*Quote:*

---

K: This is known as "bodhicitta", or literally, "the enlightenment mind".

That's Buddhist jargon, right?

---

Yes. It has the double meaning of "mind of enlightenment" and "the wish to make all beings enlightened". Therefore it is good shorthand.

*How is that pronounced?*

Bod-i-cheetah (the "i" as in "in")

**Quote:**

---

Why is the motivation to enlighten everyone in the Universe called "the enlightenment mind"?

---

It is possessed of the will to enlightenment.

**Quote:**

---

K: The closer to perfection he is, the more pure will be his motivation.

M: What is "perfection"? Perfection of what?

---

The perfection of wisdom. The perfection of ridding himself of all gross and subtle delusions.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2240

(2/7/04 9:45 pm)

Reply

---

---

"Body cheater"

The motivation to enlighten *everyone* is a gross and subtle delusion.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 341

(2/7/04 11:15 pm)

Reply

suergaz

---

The planets must be so aligned to make you funnier than normal today!



MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 342

(2/8/04 12:33 am)

Reply

Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt: I can see why someone would try to enlighten himself. But why does he think everyone else in the Universe is his larger self?

Kevin: Your hand is part of you, because it is connected to you. Other people are also part of you, because they too are connected to you.

---

Well, I'm with Jimhaz. I can feel my hand and I can make it do whatever I want it to do. I can't do that with other people. I can't feel them or make them do anything they don't want to do. For example, when my neighbor plays his music too loud, I have to go down there, ask him to turn it down and hope that he turns it down. Whereas, if I am playing music and it becomes too loud, I can just use my hand to turn it down. I don't have to ask anybody, so the connection, if any exists, is clearly not the same.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: The closer to perfection he is, the more pure will be his motivation.

Matt: What is "perfection"? Perfection of what?

Kevin: The perfection of wisdom. The perfection of ridding himself of all gross and subtle delusions.

---

Ok, everyone knows that wisdom is intelligence and compassion: being patient with others, understanding and having empathy for others, and helping, giving and being kind to others. Is that how you would describe it?

What do you consider to be a delusion? Hatred, anger, greed, arrogance, etc.? What do you mean by "gross" and "subtle"?

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/8/04 12:35 am*

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 342

(2/8/04 1:08 am)

Reply



Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Your hand is part of you, because it is connected to you. Other people are also part of you, because they too are connected to you.

M: Well, I'm with Jimhaz. I can feel my hand and I can make it do whatever I want it to do. I can't do that with other people.

---

I'm connected to my liver (say), but I can't make my liver do whatever I want it to do. Yet it's still part of me.

Similarly, I have a heart "condition" where my heart sometimes goes into the wrong gear. A bit like if you're in an automatic car, and it just decides to change gear at an inappropriate time. There is virtually nothing I can do to prevent that from happening.

I am closely connected to my fingernails, but I can't stop them from growing.

I agree that our traditional bodies feel more obviously "us". But we have other bodies, that are less obviously "us".

*Quote:*

---

Ok, everyone knows that wisdom is intelligence and compassion: being patient with others, understanding and having empathy for others, and helping, giving and being kind to others. Is that how you would describe it?

---

Understanding the nature of Reality is an important part of that.

*Quote:*

---

What do you consider to be a delusion? Hatred, anger, greed, arrogance, etc.? What do you mean by "gross" and "subtle"?

---

Things like hatred, anger, jealousy, and greed would be at the "gross" end of the scale, while things like subtle boredom, or slightest haziness of mind, would be at the "subtle" end of the scale.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(2/8/04 4:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I agree that our traditional bodies feel more obviously "us". But we have other bodies, that are less obviously "us".

---

How do we make these other bodies more obvious to ourselves?

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Ok, everyone knows that wisdom is intelligence and compassion: being patient with others, understanding and having empathy for others, and helping, giving and being kind to others. Is that how you would describe it?

Kevin: Understanding the nature of Reality is an important part of that.

---

Which of these qualities is the most important to the enlightened or perfect person?

*Quote:*

---

Matt: What do you consider to be a delusion? Hatred, anger, greed, arrogance, etc.? What do you mean by "gross" and "subtle"?

Kevin: Things like hatred, anger, jealousy, and greed would be at the "gross" end of the scale, while things like subtle boredom, or slightest haziness of mind, would be at the "subtle" end of the scale.

---

As I understand it, these delusions would have to be transcended or subdued so they no longer arise in order for enlightenment to occur. In other words, I don't think enlightenment comes first and destroys the delusions. If this is correct, how can a person subdue these delusions? Do we start with the subtle delusions and work towards the gross ones, or is it better to go the other way around?

Does the motivation of the enlightened person extend to getting rid of these delusions in other people? How would he do that? What kind of strategies would he use?

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 368  
(2/8/04 5:08 pm)  
Reply

wise men eat brown rice

---

KSolway wrote:

Similarly, I have a heart "condition" where my heart sometimes goes into the wrong gear. A bit like if you're in an automatic car, and it just decides to change gear at an inappropriate time. There is virtually nothing I can do to prevent that from happening.

LB: NOT TRUE. You can stop wolfing down those nitrite-laden hotdogs, that would do it, no joke.

Leo

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 345

(2/8/04 8:17 pm)

Reply



Re: The motivation of the enlightened

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: I agree that our traditional bodies feel more obviously "us". But we have other bodies, that are less obviously "us".

M: How do we make these other bodies more obvious to ourselves?

---

Try to make ourselves, and them, more intelligent and communicative.

*Quote:*

---

Matt: Ok, everyone knows that wisdom is intelligence and compassion: being patient with others, understanding and having empathy for others, and helping, giving and being kind to others. Is that how you would describe it?

Kevin: Understanding the nature of Reality is an important part of that.

M: Which of these qualities is the most important to the enlightened or perfect person?

---

Without understanding the nature of Reality there can be no proper patience, understanding, compassion, etc.

*Quote:*

---

Kevin: Things like hatred, anger, jealousy, and greed would be at the "gross" end of the scale, while things like subtle boredom, or slightest haziness of mind, would be at the "subtle" end of the scale.

M: As I understand it, these delusions would have to be transcended or subdued so they no longer arise in order for enlightenment to occur. In other words, I don't think enlightenment comes first and destroys the delusions. If this is correct, how can a person subdue these delusions? Do we start with the subtle delusions and work towards the gross ones, or is it better to go the other way around?

---

This is a big topic, and I refer you to "Stages of the Way" in "Poison for the Heart".

One doesn't all of a sudden become a perfectly, spotless, enlightened Buddha, from being an ordinary ignorant person. It is a gradual process. At first gross delusions are dismantled, and later the subtle one's are evaporated.

*Quote:*

---

Does the motivation of the enlightened person extend to getting rid of these delusions in other people?

---

If he wants to enlighten himself, it would have to.

*Quote:*

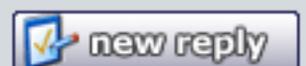
---

How would he do that? What kind of strategies would he use?

---

Any strategy which stands a chance of working. The first thing he can do is to practice what he preaches.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

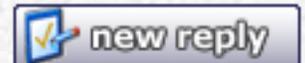
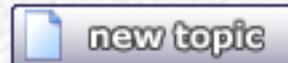
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [The nature of meditation](#)



[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DavidQuinn000</a><br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2349<br/>(7/17/04 11:01 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>The nature of meditation</p> <hr/> <p>From the "Eckhart Tolle" thread .....</p> <p>James Johnathon wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn't green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)</p> <p>DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former</p> <p>JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?</p> |

DQ: I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidharma, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

JJ: Bodhidharma taught meditation to Shaolin monks, and is said to have sat in his cave outside of Shaolin, deep in meditation, for nine years, subsequent to his arrival in China from India. So dedicated was he to meditation, that he was said to have cut off his own eye-lids to prevent him from falling asleep during sessions.

DQ: Meditation, as in trying to comprehend the nature of Reality, not shutting down one's thought-processes. Bodhidharma emphasized the need to use reason and understand Reality for oneself, which is identical to my own teaching.

JJ: No, that's your definition of meditation. The real definition of meditation, in the context of Eastern thought, is the act of stilling the conscious, perusing mind.

---

I consider that a very low attainment, James. It is a bit like saying that the aim of climbing Mt Everest is to work up a sweat. It rather misses the point.

As far as I'm concerned, if a meditational practice isn't directed towards the complete comprehension of Ultimate Reality, then spiritually speaking, it's a waste of time.

***Quote:***

---

Meditation is "rational contemplation" only in a Western context.

---

No, in a *wise* context. It has nothing to do with East or West. You're simply repeating what the popular books say, regurgitating their rigid categories.

***Quote:***

---

JJ: Note: the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi. That

speaks for itself. Perhaps you should have done more homework.

DQ: "Zazen-samadhi" simply means experiencing and understanding emptiness. It has nothing to do with trying to sit still and emptying the mind of all thoughts. Hakuin consistently spoke against such practices all of his life.

JJ: Do you really think that you are convincing anyone with this? It's a self-revelation, that you must resort to these tactics to justify your belief. Again, make up new definitions for terms that have been around long before yourself if you want, but don't expect any rational person to take you seriously.

---

Again, if "zazen-samadhi" is not about experiencing and understanding emptiness, then, spiritually speaking, it is a waste of time.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

JJ: Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality.

DQ: You're engaging in an illusion here. How can one dissolve what doesn't exist in the first place? The mirror doesn't need to be wiped, James.

JJ: What it dissolves is the illusion of the ego. It erodes the mind's idea of itself.

---

It dissolves it through unconsciousness, not through wisdom. It blocks out the existence of the ego by blocking out thought itself. It is a fake

attainment.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

DQ: I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

JJ: On what rational grounds do you deem it to be false?

DQ: I've already gone into this, using the story of Hui Neng as an illustration.

JJ: Your comparison of me to Shen Hsiu is another non-sequitor. Meditation is an important component in realizing one's true nature – the emptiness of the mind and the mirror.

---

The emptiness you are seeing is a fake emptiness, which artificificially depends on the removal of thought.

*Quote:*

---

By the way, if you're going to cut and paste Buddhist stories from tripod sites, you should reference that site. And if you are going to rip off tripod sites, the least you can do is provide the full context of the story. I see that, in your cutting and pasting, you forgot to include this:

Hui Ming then further asked, "Apart from those esoteric sayings and esoteric ideas handed down by the Fifth Patriarch from generation to generation, are there any other esoteric teachings?" Hui Neng replied, "What I can tell you is not esoteric. If you turn your light inwardly you will find what is esoteric within you."

Hui Neng's statement was used as a Koan from then on - "what did your original face look like before you were born?"

" Koans represent truths that can't be understood by logic. Hui Neng's Koan cuts through concepts and speculations about one's nature. It is shocking to discover that there is no concept which can fit such a question. The shock shakes one's assumptions, and that begins the waking up process.

---

Whoever wrote this was deluded. Koans do not "represent truths which cannot be understood by logic". That is completely false. You're swallowing all this modern Buddhist crap wholesale, and it is making you look stupid.

A koan is simply a device which is designed by the wise to stimulate the listener's mind into enlightenment. It has no other function than this. It is scripture at its most concentrated and usually consists of a direct expression of the nature of Reality. Such an expression is definitely NOT beyond the realm of logic. It may be beyond the deluded person's use of logic (and thus appears to him to be in the form of a paradox), but it is definitely not beyond the wise use of logic.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

DQ: Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

JJ: So, you claim to have experienced this state of thought-

lessness while vehemently asserting that no such state exists?  
You're weaving a tangled web, David

DQ: No, it's all very straightforward. The altered state which contains the illusion of thoughtlessness is a real phenomenon. It is a state of consciousness which comes into existence when the meditational conditions are ripe. That it creates the illusion of thoughtlessness and fools some people into thinking that it is enlightenment is also a very real phenomenon.

JJ: "The illusion of thought-lessness" – interesting notion. If you want to call the lack of thoughts "illusory", go for it. I think it's inchoate.

---

I can't think why. The imagination is a powerful thing, and the mind is very easily deceived by it. I don't think you've really examined your mind properly when you go into these altered states. Next time you go into one, take a step back and examine the constant stream of thought-processes that are continually going on. You'll be surprised.

***Quote:***

---

What I find illusory is your grasping at concepts, thinking that you're pointing at anything other than your own ego.

You have much to learn about meditation. For anyone interested, these are links that a spiritual collaborator of mine, involved in the field of neuro-science, provided for me upon request:

[www.crystalinks.com/medbrain.html](http://www.crystalinks.com/medbrain.html)

[www.purifymind.com/BuddhismBrain.htm](http://www.purifymind.com/BuddhismBrain.htm)

[home.uchicago.edu/~jniimi...eBrain.htm](http://home.uchicago.edu/~jniimi...eBrain.htm) [quickstart.clari.net/qs\\_s...n\\_DSG.html](http://quickstart.clari.net/qs_s...n_DSG.html) [http://www.myhealthsense.com/F030422\\_Meditation.html](http://www.myhealthsense.com/F030422_Meditation.html)

[www.geocities.com/neovedanta/a28.html](http://www.geocities.com/neovedanta/a28.html)

[http://www.cognitivetherapy.com/goleman\\_nyt\\_2003-02-04.html](http://www.cognitivetherapy.com/goleman_nyt_2003-02-04.html)

[home.swipnet.se/tmdoctors/braindev.htm](http://home.swipnet.se/tmdoctors/braindev.htm)

[ejmas.com/pt/ptart\\_shin\\_0400.htm](http://ejmas.com/pt/ptart_shin_0400.htm)

<http://www.realization.org/page/doc0/doc0030.htm> <http://www.loper.org/~george/trends/2003/Sep/940.html>  
[www.leaderu.com/truth/2truth06.html](http://www.leaderu.com/truth/2truth06.html)  
[www.apa.org/monitor/dec03/tibetan.html](http://www.apa.org/monitor/dec03/tibetan.html)

This represents only a small amount of the wealth of information that is now coming to light regarding the ability of meditation to alter consciousness in ways more conducive to enlightenment. Pretty soon it will be an established fact beyond refute. Even now, those who refute it do so only because they have a particular axe to grind – but it's an axe that flies in the face of reason and empirical science.

---

None of these pages have anything to do with enlightenment and the highest wisdom. You might as well refer me to a National Geographic magazine for all the good it would do.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an “on” state, and a dead mind in an “off” one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature.

DQ: You're the one who talks about "no-thought" and the "cessation of consciousness" and the like. That is to say, you're the one who uses the extreme binary term of "off" to describe your meditational experiences. I've been trying to explain how foolish that is.

JJ: The mind, being dynamic, is able to shift in drastically different ways from the “normal” standard of consciousness. I only said that meditation is the “cessation of consciousness” in so far as consciousness is considered to be the aroused and reactive nature of the perusing mind – the “monkey mind”. It doesn't turn off the mind, as you are implying that it must do, if thought is to be absent. It shifts the mind's state so that there is no motive for thought to arise, only the experience of utter stillness and openness.

---

There may or may not be any motive for thought to arise, but nevertheless, thought does still arise. To the degree that one is conscious, it always does.

You're insistence that thoughts vanish in these meditational states is itself a form of "monkey mind". Abandon it.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It is true that one cannot be conscious of one's unconsciousness, but this is not what meditation involves. Since you seemed to have ignored what I said in my last post regarding the neurochemistry behind meditation, I will try to reiterate the point. To not form concepts in one's head means precisely that. It doesn't mean that one must consciously reflect on the fact that one is not forming concepts in one's head. By maintaining a thought-less state, and practicing the proper breathing techniques associated with zazen or vipassana meditation, deep states (approaching what you might call total "non-consciousness") become not only possible, but consistently reproducible.

DQ: There is no question that if you shut down the higher functioning of the brain - i.e. the frontal lobes and cerebral cortex - then you will experience a different form of consciousness in which your fears and worries and agitated thoughts temporarily disappear. The problem is, such a state has nothing to do with the great realization of Nirvana as experienced by wise people. A wise person doesn't have to shut down his cerebral cortex in order to experience Emptiness. He can continue to experience it even while he is thinking and reasoning and talking to others.

JJ: Meditation doesn't entail shutting down the cerebral cortex, or doing so with the intent of rendering one witlessly free of concerns. What it entails is training the brain to think differently.

DQ: "Think differently"? Yesterday, it was "no thinking at all". Your words are confusing. Please make up your mind.

JJ: Deep meditation (absolute samadhi) is not thinking at all. When leaving this deep state, thinking returns, but it is no

longer the “monkey mind” (for lack of a better word). It is deep, clear, and without attachment (positive samadhi).

---

There is no such thing as "absolute samadhi". Your monkey mind is dreaming it. If you continue looking for emptiness down in that narrow dark hole, you will remain trapped in duality.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the “point” in and of itself by quieting the mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment.

DQ: Only if it is a meditation which is specifically directed towards the conquering of ignorance. Most kinds of meditation do the opposite; the powerful altered states they create only serve to reinforce people's ignorance. As Bodhidharma used to say, understanding one's own nature is the key to everything: "Whoever sees his nature is a Buddha. If you don't see your nature, invoking Buddhas, reciting sutras, making offerings, and keeping precepts are all useless."

JJ: Keeping precepts, reciting sutras, and invoking Buddhas is exactly the nature of your spirituality. Yours involves more abstract concepts to be sure, but it's fundamentally the same – it involves the rational intellect and the strivings of the ego. Understanding your true nature is achieved through meditation and the rational understanding that concepts are useless, in so far as attaining higher wisdom is concerned.

---

You really need to stop seeing things in such black and white terms. It is not a case of "meditation/emptying thoughts" vs "intellect/understanding". That is a false dichotomy created by the false Buddhism which you submit

to. In reality, enlightenment is a product of both intellectualizing (reasoning about the nature of Reality) and meditation (immersing one's mind in the nature of Reality, as revealed by reason).

As the Buddha once remarked, in the Dhammapada: *Without knowledge there is no meditation, without meditation there is no knowledge. He who has knowledge and meditation is near unto Nirvana.*

***Quote:***

---

JJ: Yes, but when you've exposed reason as just another one of those delusions that you are trying to expose, what then?

DQ: You continue using it, just as you continue using computers and cars which are also empty of inherent existence. Nothing changes in that respect.

JJ: You continue using it as before, true, though your relationship to it changes. The object of one's pursuit is no longer to construct systematic and lofty metaphysical treatises with the intent of explicating the un-explicable, the object becomes nurturing the understanding and experience of emptiness by clarifying the fundamental point.

DQ: True. Which is what my book "Wisdom of the Infinite" is all about.-

JJ: "Wisdom of the Infinite" is a systematic construction of metaphysics.

---

No, it is the systematic deconstruction of all metaphysics and existences.

***Quote:***

---

It encourages people to go around thinking about causality.

---

You paint this as a bad thing? You're even more disconnected from Reality than I thought you were.

***Quote:***

---

“I don’t exist because of causality! I don’t exist because of causality!” – that’s the mantra of the QRS, your own invokation of the Buddha.

---

Now you're being silly, and quite ignorant to boot.

[james johnathan](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 34  
(7/18/04 10:34)  
[Reply](#)

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

JJ: As someone who experiences non-thought regularly, your reply sounds like a blind man telling a normal man that grass isn’t green. Could you tell me why you think that a state of non-thought is an illusion? (And why over two millennia of enlightened thinkers have preached the merits of non-thought, through meditation.)

DQ: Because, alas, these so-called "enlightened thinkers" are less interested in truth and more interested in promoting meditative heavens that greatly appeal to the ego. Needless to say, the latter is far more popular and pleasurable to the emotions than the former

JJ: Do you not consider the Buddha, the Bodhidharma, or any of the successive Zen Patriarchs and Masters to be enlightened thinkers?

DQ: I consider most of them to be frauds. The exceptions, such as Bodhidarmna, Huang Po and Hakuin, weren't interested in meditative thoughtless states of consciousness, but in something much deeper and more fascinating.

JJ: Bodhidharma taught meditation to Shaolin monks, and is said to have sat in his cave outside of Shaolin, deep in meditation, for nine years, subsequent to his arrival in China from India. So dedicated was he to meditation, that he was said to have cut off his own eye-lids to prevent him from falling asleep during sessions.

DQ: Meditation, as in trying to comprehend the nature of Reality, not shutting down one's thought-processes.

Bodhidharma emphasized the need to use reason and understand Reality for oneself, which is identical to my own teaching.

JJ: No, that's your definition of meditation. The real definition of meditation, in the context of Eastern thought, is the act of stilling the conscious, perusing mind.

DQ: I consider that a very low attainment, James. It is a bit like saying that the aim of climbing Mt Everest is to work up a sweat. It rather misses the point.

As far as I'm concerned, if a meditational practice isn't directed towards the complete comprehension of Ultimate Reality, then spiritually speaking, it's a waste of time.

---

I'm telling you what the actual definition of meditation is, because you so obviously need a refresher. Your opinions as to whether or not meditating equals attainment is aside the point. Stop hijacking the term – that's the point. Any rational person with even a hobbyist level interest in Eastern thought knows that meditation is not trying to comprehend the nature of Reality through reason – that is, providing that they don't have other agendas.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Meditation is “rational contemplation” only in a Western context.

DQ: No, in a wise context. It has nothing to do with East or West. You're simply repeating what the popular books say, regurgitating their rigid categories.

---

This has nothing to do with me repeating what “popular books” say, unless by “popular books” you mean the history of Eastern thought, and the burgeoning science of meditation. Call their categories rigid if you like – it makes no difference what your opinion is. The fact is, your continual assertion that references to “meditation”, in the texts of famous meditators, means “conceptualizing Reality” is bullocks. You immediately sully yourself and your touted rationality whenever you make such preposterous

claims.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Note: the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi. That speaks for itself. Perhaps you should have done more homework.

DQ: "Zazen-samadhi" simply means experiencing and understanding emptiness. It has nothing to do with trying to sit still and emptying the mind of all thoughts. Hakuin consistently spoke against such practices all of his life.

JJ: Do you really think that you are convincing anyone with this? It's a self-revelation, that you must resort to these tactics to justify your belief. Again, make up new definitions for terms that have been around long before yourself if you want, but don't expect any rational person to take you seriously.

DQ: Again, if "zazen-samadhi" is not about experiencing and understanding emptiness, then, spiritually speaking, it is a waste of time.

---

I'll take this as a tacit concession that "zazen-samadhi" does refer to the conception of meditation that the East, and myself, propound. Your opinion that it is, spiritually speaking, "a waste of time" doesn't interest me. I know that your mind is far too closed to ever think otherwise, and I don't begrudge Nature for making you as hopelessly stubborn as you are. I don't write for you, I write for the viewership.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

JJ: Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality.

DQ: You're engaging in an illusion here. How can one dissolve what doesn't exist in the first place? The mirror doesn't need to be wiped, James.

JJ: What it dissolves is the illusion of the ego. It erodes the mind's idea of itself.

DQ: It dissolves it through unconsciousness, not through wisdom. It blocks out the existence of the ego by blocking out thought itself. It is a fake attainment.

---

The "existence of the ego"? The ego doesn't exist, David. There is no ego aside from the thinking that points to it. Descartes said, "I think, therefore I am." By emptying the mind of attachments (including attachments to emotions, things, time, and concepts) it is realized that there never was any ego to begin with – only a vast complex of mental content that, when clung to, strongly creates that illusion.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Sadly, in its currently fashionable form, meditation is espoused by many as a quick and sure way to obtain health, vitality, and moments of bliss. If these things occur, they are merely side-effects, and the moment they become attached to, meditation's true function has been lost.

DQ: I'm not talking about those things, but about the "emptiness" experience you have described - which I deem to be a false emptiness.

JJ: On what rational grounds do you deem it to be false?

DQ: I've already gone into this, using the story of Hui Neng as an illustration.

JJ: Your comparison of me to Shen Hsiu is another non-sequitor. Meditation is an important component in realizing one's true nature – the emptiness of the mind and the mirror.

DQ: The emptiness you are seeing is a fake emptiness, which

artificially depends on the removal of thought.

---

There's nothing artificial about it. The emptiness you are seeing is a fake emptiness, for it depends on the grasping of artificial thought-constructs.

*Artificial*, adj:

1.
  - a. Made by humans; produced rather than natural.
  - b. Brought about or caused by sociopolitical or other human-generated forces or influences
2. Made in imitation of something natural; simulated: *artificial teeth*.
3. Not genuine or natural: *an artificial smile*.

Concepts, and thoughts in general, fit each one of these definitions to a tee. The stillness of emptiness experienced through meditation, far from being an artificial creation, is purely the absence of artificial creation. It's the mind functioning in a direct naturalness that is un-mired by the distortions of our artificial (illusory) thought-constructs.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: By the way, if you're going to cut and paste Buddhist stories from tripod sites, you should reference that site. And if you are going to rip off tripod sites, the least you can do is provide the full context of the story. I see that, in your cutting and pasting, you forgot to include this:

*Quote:*

---

Hui Ming then further asked, "Apart from those esoteric sayings and esoteric ideas handed down by the Fifth Patriarch from generation to generation, are there any other esoteric teachings?" Hui Neng replied, "What I can tell you is not esoteric. If you turn your light inwardly you will find what is esoteric within you."

Hui Neng's statement was used as a Koan from then on - "what did your original face look like before you were born? " Koans represent truths that can't be understood by logic. Hui Neng's

Koan cuts through concepts and speculations about one's nature. It is shocking to discover that there is no concept which can fit such a question. The shock shakes one's assumptions, and that begins the waking up

---

---

***Quote:***

---

DQ: Whoever wrote this was deluded. Koans do not "represent truths which cannot be understood by logic". That is completely false. You're swallowing all this modern Buddhist crap wholesale, and it is making you look stupid.

---

You know who wrote that passage – you copied the story directly from him. Next time you rip off a website, try familiarizing yourself with the whole thing first. That way you won't get yourself tied up in knots like this.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: The problem with entering into a state of "no-thought" is that there is no way of knowing that one has actually entered into it - not unless one uses thought. The reason why we have no conscious awareness during deep sleep is because there are no thoughts occurring during this time. Without thoughts, there is no consciousness and no experience whatsoever.

JJ: These strike me as highly spurious claims, coming from someone with no actual experience in the matter. It's like someone who has never experienced a drug-induced altered state explaining to someone who has what that state is like, on the basis of specious appeals to logic.

DQ: Sorry to disappoint you, but I know exactly the kind of experience you are talking about and have experienced it many times. Keep in mind that I am not challenging the existence and reality of the "false emptiness" that you experience, but rather its connection to the ultimate wisdom of life.

JJ: So, you claim to have experienced this state of thoughtlessness while vehemently asserting that no such state exists? You're weaving a tangled web, David

DQ: No, it's all very straightforward. The altered state which contains the illusion of thoughtlessness is a real phenomenon. It is a state of consciousness which comes into existence when the meditational conditions are ripe. That it creates the illusion of thoughtlessness and fools some people into thinking that it is enlightenment is also a very real phenomenon.

JJ: "The illusion of thoughtlessness" – interesting notion. If you want to call the lack of thoughts "illusory", go for it. I think it's inchoate.

DQ: I can't think why. The imagination is a powerful thing, and the mind is very easily deceived by it. I don't think you've really examined your mind properly when you go into these altered states. Next time you go into one, take a step back and examine the constant stream of thought-processes that are continually going on. You'll be surprised.

---

Your hubris is astounding. The best criticism of the thoughtlessness of deep meditation that you have is, "you're wrong, thoughts are still occurring." With each of these ridiculous objections, you further belie your ignorance regarding Eastern thought. Furthermore, I sense that this increasing irrationality on your part is the result of an emotional vexation wrought of your desperate attachment to your current beliefs. Beginner's mind, David.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: None of these pages have anything to do with enlightenment and the highest wisdom. You might as well refer me to a National Geographic magazine for all the good it would do.

---

They're oriented towards the understanding of meditation in terms of

neurobiology. You may not be interested in them, but if even one reader goes to one of those sites and learns just why it is that meditation can produce dramatically altered states of mind wherein no thoughts arise, I'm glad that I posted them.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an "on" state, and a dead mind in an "off" one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature.

DQ: You're the one who talks about "no-thought" and the "cessation of consciousness" and the like. That is to say, you're the one who uses the extreme binary term of "off" to describe your meditational experiences. I've been trying to explain how foolish that is.

JJ: The mind, being dynamic, is able to shift in drastically different ways from the "normal" standard of consciousness. I only said that meditation is the "cessation of consciousness" in so far as consciousness is considered to be the aroused and reactive nature of the perusing mind – the "monkey mind". It doesn't turn off the mind, as you are implying that it must do, if thought is to be absent. It shifts the mind's state so that there is no motive for thought to arise, only the experience of utter stillness and openness.

DQ: There may or may not be any motive for thought to arise, but nevertheless, thought does still arise. To the degree that one is conscious, it always does.

---

You've never experienced it (obviously), whereas I have (plus thousands of others, including the principle figures of the philosophy that you have hijacked). I liked your second sentence though. Unwittingly, perhaps, you made a very salient point; to the degree that one is conscious, thought arises. Since being "conscious" is accepted terminology for the state of the "normal" mindset - aptly called "monkey mind" – the degree to which one is not in this state of mind is the degree to which one is free from thoughts.

Honestly David, you need to stop assuming that your own failed experience in meditation reflects an actual problem in the phenomenon itself. Just accept that you, like so many failed new-age mystics and modern seekers, weren't doing it right, and thus never went anywhere with it. You embarrass yourself with these hollow, unfounded, unjustified objections. This is not an insult, just pure honesty.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the "point" in and of itself by quieting the mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment.

DQ: Only if it is a meditation which is specifically directed towards the conquering of ignorance. Most kinds of meditation do the opposite; the powerful altered states they create only serve to reinforce people's ignorance. As Bodhidharma used to say, understanding one's own nature is the key to everything: "Whoever sees his nature is a Buddha. If you don't see your nature, invoking Buddhas, reciting sutras, making offerings, and keeping precepts are all useless."

JJ: Keeping precepts, reciting sutras, and invoking Buddhas is exactly the nature of your spirituality. Yours involves more abstract concepts to be sure, but it's fundamentally the same – it involves the rational intellect and the strivings of the ego. Understanding your true nature is achieved through meditation and the rational understanding that concepts are useless, in so far as attaining higher wisdom is concerned.

DQ: You really need to stop seeing things in such black and white terms. It is not a case of "meditation/emptying thoughts" vs "intellect/understanding". That is a false dichotomy created by the false Buddhism which you submit to. In reality, enlightenment is a product of both intellectualizing (reasoning about the nature of Reality) and

meditation (immersing one's mind in the nature of Reality, as revealed by reason).

---

I agree that it isn't a case of the dichotomy that you falsely ascribed of my position. Meditation is important, just is the rational understanding that concepts are useless – yet it is still a rational understanding. I've never once denied the importance of reason; this seems to be something you assume of me, just as you assume that I'm Buddhist. The enlightened mind is one cultivated by meditation, and thereby able to deeply and profoundly experience the impeccable logic that dissolves maya. The mistake is in believing that concepts, in so far as enlightenment is concerned, have merit beyond pointing out their own emptiness. I agree with your last sentence – except that the true nature of Reality belies attempts to rationally capture it (as you have said). Thus, immersing one's mind in the true nature of Reality cannot mean immersing one's mind in concepts – it must mean immersing one's mind in the nature of Reality itself (emptiness). Immerse yourself in the moon, not the finger.

If calling me a Buddhist helps you to deal with me, I'll grant you that crutch. However, I have repeatedly denied that I submit to Buddhism. It is Buddhism that tells me to abandon Buddhism. Most Buddhists really don't like me very much, either.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It encourages people to go around thinking about causality.

DQ: You paint this as a bad thing? You're even more disconnected from Reality than I thought you were

---

I'm a staunch determinist in so far as I want to recognize the existence of "things". The fact is, once you begin to deeply grasp the emptiness of "neither arising nor ceasing, coming nor going, permanent nor impermanent", etc., thinking about causation is no higher than being attached to these very things. Dependent-origination is the "operating system" that governs samsara – thinking about the nature of samsara is no longer my object. I already know that's empty, that there are no "things" but the fictions of consciousness. And when things disappear, so too does

the relationship between things.

When, for whatever reason, I need to consider samsara, I consider it in terms of the causal web that it is. I think that what you need to do is recognize that dependent-origination is just as illusory as the “things” to which it applies. Mind makes things, which makes causation. Hence why “Wisdom of the Infinite” is misleading – it’s a thorough exposition of the nature of things. Yeah - they’re dependently-arisen - so what? Nirvana is beyond the comparatively mundane truth of causation.

Thus why, as I have said elsewhere before, QRS are nothing but Neitzschean metaphysicists, who never fully realized that enlightenment is not about metaphysics, but about liberation from suffering (non-attachment).

[Rick](#)

Registered User

Posts: 10

(7/18/04 18:11)

[Reply](#)

meditation = castration

---

meditation will lead to your castration. The more you ignore and shutdown your senses and force a non-active mindstate, the more you kill your passions and feelings. What you're doing my man is neutering your own self. Keep at it, every hour of brainless meditation is a step towards becoming a potato.

[DavidQuinn000](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 2351

(7/20/04 12:41)

[Reply](#)



Re: re:

---

James Johnathon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Meditation, as in trying to comprehend the nature of Reality, not shutting down one's thought-processes. Bodhidharma emphasized the need to use reason and understand Reality for oneself, which is identical to my own teaching.

JJ: No, that’s your definition of meditation. The real definition of meditation, in the context of Eastern thought, is the act of stilling the conscious, perusing mind.

DQ: I consider that a very low attainment, James. It is a bit like saying that the aim of climbing Mt Everest is to work up a sweat. It rather misses the point.

As far as I'm concerned, if a meditational practice isn't directed towards the complete comprehension of Ultimate Reality, then spiritually speaking, it's a waste of time.

JJ: I'm telling you what the actual definition of meditation is, because you so obviously need a refresher. Your opinions as to whether or not meditating equals attainment is aside the point. Stop hijacking the term – that's the point. Any rational person with even a hobbyist level interest in Eastern thought knows that meditation is not trying to comprehend the nature of Reality through reason – that is, providing that they don't have other agendas.

---

Like a wise agenda, you mean? The tradition of "Eastern thought" that you are referring to is an ignorant one. I don't really care how they use the term "meditation", just as I don't really care how a bunch of fundamentalist Christians use the term "God".

When wise men such as Ramakrishna, Meister Eckhart and Soren Kierkegaard use the term "God" to refer to the Infinite, they are entirely within their rights to do so. They are not so much "highjacking" the popular definition of God, but rather reclaiming it for the cause of wisdom and using it for the infinitely more important task of stimulating other people's minds into enlightenment. The same applies of the term "meditation".

I must say that it's rather amusing to see you getting your knickers in a knot over this issue of terminology, especially given the fact that you have been hammering us with the need to abandon attachment to all words and concepts. It seems that you do not practice what you preach.

***Quote:***

---

The fact is, your continual assertion that references to “meditation”, in the texts of famous meditators, means “conceptualizing Reality” is bullocks. You immediately sully yourself and your touted rationality whenever you make such preposterous claims.

---

I never said that the aim of meditation is to "conceptualize Reality". That is your invention.

Again, your mind is so rigidly tied to the black-and white dichotomy of "meditation/going beyond concepts" vs "reason/trapped in concepts". Such a nice simple picture of things is entirely a product of your imagination. It has no reality. You need to abandon these concepts.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Note: the perfection of freedom is zazen-samadhi. That speaks for itself. Perhaps you should have done more homework.

DQ: "Zazen-samadhi" simply means experiencing and understanding emptiness. It has nothing to do with trying to sit still and emptying the mind of all thoughts. Hakuin consistently spoke against such practices all of his life.

JJ: Do you really think that you are convincing anyone with this? It's a self-revelation, that you must resort to these tactics to justify your belief. Again, make up new definitions for terms that have been around long before yourself if you want, but don't expect any rational person to take you seriously.

DQ: Again, if "zazen-samadhi" is not about experiencing and understanding emptiness, then, spiritually speaking, it is a waste of time.

JJ: I'll take this as a tacit concession that "zazen-samadhi" does refer to the conception of meditation that the East, and myself, propound.

---

Again, it's just a word, James. You need to go beyond all these words and see into the deeper meaning of things. You need to stop using other people's definitions as a crutch and shine that light of yours inwards.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: I think you have a highly romanticized (and incorrect) notion of what meditation actually is. I don't know what a meditative "heaven" is, nor do I see how stilling the mind's idea of itself and communing with emptiness is an appeal to the ego.

DQ: The ego is attracted to anything that gives it a sense of power. By entering into powerful meditative states which seem to render everything empty, the ego can feel as though it has conquered everything in the Universe.

JJ: Meditation dissolves the subject-object duality.

DQ: You're engaging in an illusion here. How can one dissolve what doesn't exist in the first place? The mirror doesn't need to be wiped, James.

JJ: What it dissolves is the illusion of the ego. It erodes the mind's idea of itself.

DQ: It dissolves it through unconsciousness, not through wisdom. It blocks out the existence of the ego by blocking out thought itself. It is a fake attainment.

JJ: The "existence of the ego"? The ego doesn't exist, David.

---

It exists in ignorant people.

***Quote:***

---

There is no ego aside from the thinking that points to it. Descartes said, "I think, therefore I am."

---

This is completely wrong. The ego is more than this. It is the collection of mental forces that arises from the core delusion that things inherently exist, and comprises emotion, false beliefs, false values, and a false identity. Aside from perfectly enlightened sages, everyone has an ego, regardless of whether think they have one or not.

For example, you are very egotistical, James. I can see it in the emotionalism in your responses and in the ignorance of your thinking. I'm not trying to deride you, just making an observation. It doesn't matter how much you block the existence of the ego out of your mind with meditative skill, it will continue to exist unchecked and continue to cause incredible harm. The only way it can be dealt with properly is by becoming conscious of its root causes and eliminating them from your being. Pretending that the

problem goes away simply by not thinking about it is extremely naive, to say the least.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: Your analogy between the human mind and the on/off functions of a light-switch is not apt. This is only a true analogy if you want to consider a living mind in an “on” state, and a dead mind in an “off” one. Otherwise, it is totally asinine to compare something of boolean nature to something of a dynamic nature.

DQ: You're the one who talks about "no-thought" and the "cessation of consciousness" and the like. That is to say, you're the one who uses the extreme binary term of "off" to describe your meditational experiences. I've been trying to explain how foolish that is.

JJ: The mind, being dynamic, is able to shift in drastically different ways from the “normal” standard of consciousness. I only said that meditation is the “cessation of consciousness” in so far as consciousness is considered to be the aroused and reactive nature of the perusing mind – the “monkey mind”. It doesn't turn off the mind, as you are implying that it must do, if thought is to be absent. It shifts the mind's state so that there is no motive for thought to arise, only the experience of utter stillness and openness.

DQ: There may or may not be any motive for thought to arise, but nevertheless, thought does still arise. To the degree that one is conscious, it always does.

JJ: You've never experienced it (obviously), whereas I have (plus thousands of others, including the principle figures of the philosophy that you have hijacked).

---

Again, I have experienced the same illusion that you have experienced. The difference between us that you are still taken in by it, whereas I realize it is an illusion.

I can understand why you are so enthusaistic about these altered states. I was like that myself at one stage. They are a very interesting phenomena

and can provide much insight. But it is important to realize that there is something much greater beyond this. A time will come when you need to push beyond this pretty landscape and seek the ultimate wisdom - a glorious, magnificent wisdom that does not reside in any particular altered state.

*Quote:*

---

I liked your second sentence though. Unwittingly, perhaps, you made a very salient point; to the degree that one is conscious, thought arises. Since being “conscious” is accepted terminology for the state of the “normal” mindset - aptly called “monkey mind” – the degree to which one is not in this state of mind is the degree to which one is free from thoughts.

---

My point is that when you are aware of anything at all - whether it be of the outer physical world, or of a deep inner meditative state - the thinking and reasoning processes of the mind are still active. It is literally impossible to cease thinking and reasoning and still remain conscious.

As soon as thinking and reasoning ceases, there is a complete cessation of consciousness, in which nothing is experienced at all - not even meditative states. The moment you conclude that thinking and reasoning have ceased in a particular situation, you immediately fall victim to an illusion.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It's a readjustment of nervous activity that ultimately leaves one more ripe for the deep embrace of logic, and yet it also seems to foster the “point” in and of itself by quieting the mind's idea of itself. The principle behind meditation is not that you do it twice a day and be done with it – it's that you continuously train your mind to function in a deeper fashion, so that eventually, sessions are not even necessary, as a cultivated brain-state is always with you. Meditation teaches your brain how to grow in ways more conducive to enlightenment.

DQ: Only if it is a meditation which is specifically directed

towards the conquering of ignorance. Most kinds of meditation do the opposite; the powerful altered states they create only serve to reinforce people's ignorance. As Bodhidharma used to say, understanding one's own nature is the key to everything: "Whoever sees his nature is a Buddha. If you don't see your nature, invoking Buddhas, reciting sutras, making offerings, and keeping precepts are all useless."

JJ: Keeping precepts, reciting sutras, and invoking Buddhas is exactly the nature of your spirituality. Yours involves more abstract concepts to be sure, but it's fundamentally the same – it involves the rational intellect and the strivings of the ego. Understanding your true nature is achieved through meditation and the rational understanding that concepts are useless, in so far as attaining higher wisdom is concerned.

DQ: You really need to stop seeing things in such black and white terms. It is not a case of "meditation/emptying thoughts" vs "intellect/understanding". That is a false dichotomy created by the false Buddhism which you submit to. In reality, enlightenment is a product of both intellectualizing (reasoning about the nature of Reality) and meditation (immersing one's mind in the nature of Reality, as revealed by reason).

JJ: I agree that it isn't a case of the dichotomy that you falsely ascribed of my position. Meditation is important, just is the rational understanding that concepts are useless – yet it is still a rational understanding. I've never once denied the importance of reason; this seems to be something you assume of me, just as you assume that I'm Buddhist. The enlightened mind is one cultivated by meditation, and thereby able to deeply and profoundly experience the impeccable logic that dissolves maya. The mistake is in believing that concepts, in so far as enlightenment is concerned, have merit beyond pointing out their own emptiness. I agree with your last sentence – except that the true nature of Reality belies attempts to rationally capture it (as you have said). Thus, immersing one's mind in the true nature of Reality cannot mean immersing one's mind in concepts – it must mean immersing one's mind in the nature of Reality itself (emptiness). Immerse yourself in the moon, not the finger.

---

This is well put and I agree with it. So the question is, how does one become immersed in the nature of Reality itself? Does one use reason to eliminate every trace of false understanding, leaving the mind to dwell and think in what is left? Or does one try to stop the mind from having any kinds of thought at all?

I argue the former, of course. As I've already mentioned, the latter course of action can never succeed because of the fact that thoughts are necessary for the continuation of consciousness (of anything at all). Only dead people stop thinking altogether. Even more importantly, however, Reality is not a thing which is fundamentally at odds with thought. I know a lot of people believe this, but it is not true. Yes, the nature of Reality is fundamentally at odds with *false* thoughts - i.e. thoughts that are steeped in the delusion that things inherently exist - but it is not at odds with true thoughts. A true thought is any thought that is perfectly consistent with the enlightened perception of Reality.

*Quote:*

---

JJ: It encourages people to go around thinking about causality.

DQ: You paint this as a bad thing? You're even more disconnected from Reality than I thought you were

JJ: I'm a staunch determinist in so far as I want to recognize the existence of "things". The fact is, once you begin to deeply grasp the emptiness of "neither arising nor ceasing, coming nor going, permanent nor impermanent", etc., thinking about causation is no higher than being attached to these very things. Dependent-origination is the "operating system" that governs samsara – thinking about the nature of samsara is no longer my object. I already know that's empty, that there are no "things" but the fictions of consciousness. And when things disappear, so too does the relationship between things.

When, for whatever reason, I need to consider samsara, I consider it in terms of the causal web that it is. I think that what you need to do is recognize that dependent-origination is just as illusory as the "things" to which it applies. Mind makes things, which makes causation.

That is an obvious truth, and I agree with it.

***Quote:***

---

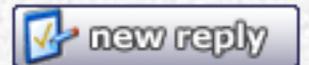
Hence why "Wisdom of the Infinite" is misleading – it's a thorough exposition of the nature of things. Yeah - they're dependently-arisen - so what? Nirvana is beyond the comparatively mundane truth of causation.

---

Have you actually read the whole thing (part one)? I talked about all this in the final chapter. I also explained in the introduction that each step of my "exposition" should be regarded as a provisional stepping stone, and not a final truth. Reasoning is a ladder into the Infinite, not the Infinite itself.

But I suppose people only see what they want to see.

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>matffaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(10/17/03 7:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment</p> <hr/> <p>Recently, I have been questioning the nature of reality, and I am interested in how the self-proclaimed enlightened individuals here would address such questions. At the same time I have been inquiring about what exactly enlightenment is all about. I am interested in the idea of becoming enlightened but at the same time am even more skeptical. I have been considering several views of reality. The first is Kant's idea of the world of itself. That is to say the world as it is apart from how it is experienced by us. This line of thinking leads immediately nowhere, because we cannot formulate concepts out of the realm of our experience. The second is Nietzsche's view of perspectivism which basically asserts that there is no universal Truth. Thus, the next step would be to consider as many perspectives as possible.</p> <p>Now, if I correctly understand the philosophy of Solway and Quinn, the view expressed in this forum is in direct opposition to what Nietzsche apparently believed. So, how does an enlightened person understand reality? Even further, what exactly does it mean to be "enlightened?" Have you gone through some kind of transformation that sets you apart from the run of the mill philosopher?</p> <p>I would also to like to add why I am skeptical about people here claiming to be enlightened. But before I do this, I would like to first make clear that this website and its thinkers have become profoundly important to me in my quest for Truth. There is no doubt in my mind that Quinn, Solway, Rowden and others are wise and exceptional thinkers. But, I find it</p> |

interesting that when I read the Tao Te Ching or even a book by Alan Watts, I get the feeling that they "get it." Somehow through their words I feel what they felt and understand what they understood although very crudely. However, when I read posts from the enlightened people here I recognize they are master logicians and original thinkers but that something is missing. What that is exactly I cannot quite pinpoint. Anyway, I just felt like I had to throw that out there. I do not want anyone to convince me that they are enlightened but to explain precisely what being enlightened means aside from given an obscure answer that naturally leads to other questions.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1213  
(10/18/03 1:52 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

...and I am interested in how the self-proclaimed enlightened individuals here would address such questions.

---

These individuals do not post here much anymore. Aside from the occasional font change, this realm has been abandoned to the pigeons.

Good luck on your quest.

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 962  
(10/18/03 11:06 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

What they are missing is mystical insight.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1214  
(10/18/03 1:23 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

I googled [Mystical Insight](#) for you. It t'was fun.

Tharan

P.S. Here is a picture of a Real, Live Native American.

Go Panthers!

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 408  
(10/19/03 5:36 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Even further, what exactly does it mean to be "enlighte

---

Matt faust wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Even further, what exactly does it mean to be "enlighted"?

---

That's up to you to define.

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 10/19/03 5:38 am*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 58  
(10/19/03 10:12 am)  
Reply | Edit

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

Hi Matt,

*Quote:*

---

Recently, I have been questioning the nature of reality, and I am interested in how the self-proclaimed enlightened individuals here would address such questions. At the same time I have been inquiring about what exactly enlightenment is all about. I am interested in the idea of becoming enlightened but at the same time am even more skeptical.

---

I have largely taught myself what i know from the material that is available on 'theabsolute.net', as well as direct discussion with people on the list and forum. I recommend such an approach. There is already a good answer to virtually any good question you can think of somewhere on this website.

You will never know with certainty if there is such a thing as enlightenment until such time as you attain it. If your reason tells you it is worth trying, then you are ready to begin the process. I suggest you throw yourself at it with full force

*Quote:*

---

I have been considering several views of reality. The first is Kant's idea of the world of itself. That is to say the world as it is apart from how it is experienced by us. This line of thinking leads immediately nowhere, because we cannot formulate concepts out of the realm of our experience. The second is Nietzsche's view of perspectivism which basically asserts that there is no universal Truth. Thus, the next step would be to consider as many perspectives as possible.

---

To state that there is no such thing as absolute truth is fundamentally flawed, it is a contradiction, because the statement itself is purporting to be an absolute truth.

*Quote:*

---

Now, if I correctly understand the philosophy of Solway and Quinn, the view expressed in this forum is in direct opposition to what Nietzsche apparently believed. So, how does an enlightened person understand reality? Even further, what exactly does it mean to be "enlightened?" Have you gone through some kind of transformation that sets you apart from the run of the mill philosopher?

---

I suggest you use 'Wisdom of the Infinite' as your key guide, and 'Poison for the Heart' is also a must read.

Yes, there is definitely a transformation that sets one apart from the run of the mill philosopher.

*Quote:*

---

I would also like to add why I am skeptical about people here claiming to be enlightened. But before I do this, I would like to first make clear that this website and its thinkers have become profoundly important to me in my quest for Truth. There is no doubt in my mind that Quinn, Solway, Rowden and others are wise and exceptional thinkers.

---

Apart from you contradicting yourself, "..I am skeptical about people here..", versus, "There is no doubt in my mind..", i think this is a healthy approach.

*Quote:*

---

But, I find it interesting that when I read the Tao Te Ching or even a book by Alan Watts, I get the feeling that they "get it." Somehow through their words I feel what they felt and understand what they understood although very crudely. However, when I read posts from the enlightened people here I recognize they are master logicians and original thinkers but that something is missing. What that is exactly I cannot quite pinpoint. Anyway, I just felt like I had to throw that out there. I do not want anyone to convince me that they are enlightened but to explain precisely what being enlightened means aside from given an obscure answer that naturally leads to other questions.

---

Those perceptions have a certain validity, but you will come to understand the differences in time. It is important for you to know that when a person claims enlightenment that does not mean that they are claiming perfection (permanent enlightenment). It is also important for you to realise that enlightenment can only be attained through rationalisation, it is not some

alternative state of mind that any ignorant person can attain.

Until you understand the true nature of Reality any definition i give you of enlightenment will lead to further questions. Enlightenment is a state of mind whereby one is totally free of delusion, which manifests as non-attachment.

Rhett

mattfaust  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(10/19/03 2:23 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

Hi Rhett,

This is exactly the direction I wanted this discussion to go. You say that the true nature of Reality is to be penetrated using pure reason. This sounds way too Kantian and Socratic for me and I think Nietzsche would have agreed. I find it interesting that when I pose questions about these elusive concepts like Enlightenment and Ultimate Reality, all I get is rhetoric. As for the statement "there is no ultimate truth" being a contradiction, I would agree. However, I would change the statement into "if there is an ultimate truth, it cannot be comprehended by humans." This is because I do not see how one could comprehend a concept unbounded by the realm of experience. To even ask the question: is there an Ultimate Reality - is really a nonsensical question.

Another aspect that interests me about this forum, is the fact that people here who are "Enlightened" enjoy a very grandiose status. It is not difficult to see that many of the half-baked intellectuals here grant these "Enlightened" individuals a sense of superiority and allow them to hold a position of power. I have yet to decide whether or not to make anything of this. I also consider the ad hominem aspect when dealing with the views on women asserted here and have yet to make conclusions about that.

Also, I don't know what to make of the anti-Dionysian view of things here. What part do our emotions and desires play in the path to Enlightenment? The suggestion that we suppress seems to be life denying. I don't know about you, but I am not going to live my life without sex. The kind of life I picture when I think of suppressing the desires is a very bland and boring one. Not to mention somewhat unrealistic and borderline stupid. Even further, how should I manage to penetrate my unconscious mind and root out these desires?

*Edited by: mattfaust at: 10/19/03 2:24 pm*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 156  
(10/19/03 3:34 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** To Rhett Hamilton

---

You seem a hair-splitting robot to me.  
You ain't got no soul, man.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 136  
(10/20/03 12:19 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

This is exactly the direction I wanted this discussion to go. You say that the true nature of Reality is to be penetrated using pure reason. This sounds way too Kantian and Socratic for me and I think Nietzsche would have agreed.

---

In Indian Vedanta it is taught that there are two aspects to spiritual progress towards the Ultimate: jnana (reasoned knowledge) and bhakti (deep devotion, or love). Each requires the other, for without deep and heartfelt devotion one will be unable to pursue the path of reason to its end. And without reason one's love and devotion will be deluded and misplaced. Kant tends to emphasize the reasoned knowledge side of it, while Nietzsche, with his "Joyful Wisdom" tends to emphasize the bhakti angle. They are responding to what they perceive to be faults in their culture at the time. But Kant was surely full of love and devotion to have achieved what he did, and Nietzsche is without doubt an awesomely "dispassionate" reasoner. He even reasoned why he should be poetic.

*Quote:*

---

"if there is an ultimate truth, it cannot be comprehended by humans."

---

That would also be a statement of an ultimate truth, and thus self-contradictory (ie, meaningless).

*Quote:*

---

This is because I do not see how one could comprehend a concept unbounded by the realm of experience.

---

We do not "experience", as such, the objects of pure mathematics, or more broadly, pure logic, but we arrive at truths, absolute truths, through the use of such logic. It is through precisely this path of pure logic that one arrives at *the* Ultimate Truth, or "reality" as some would like it.

*Quote:*

---

To even ask the question: is there an Ultimate Reality - is really a nonsensical question.

---

It's not a matter of whether there is a reality (or "Ultimate Reality"), for there clearly is. The question is whether we can understand it's essence.

*Quote:*

---

It is not difficult to see that many of the half-baked intellectuals here grant these "Enlightened" individuals a sense of superiority and allow them to hold a position of power.

---

It might be that they are given the benefit of the doubt, which would be fair.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I don't know what to make of the anti-Dionysian view of things here. What part do our emotions and desires play in the path to Enlightenment?

---

If we view the Dionysian as simply "chaos", then I would say that it needs to be made sense of by Apollonian reason. The feminine aspect of personality in both men and women tends to be swept by the powerful and chaotic forces of nature, whereas the masculine side of personality is typically more rational, can find order in chaos, and using reason can paddle quite naturally against the stream of natural events.

*Quote:*

---

What part do our emotions and desires play in the path to Enlightenment?

---

Without emotional dissatisfaction with untruth we would not seek truth.

*Quote:*

---

The suggestion that we suppress seems to be life denying.

---

Suppression is reality-denying.

With awareness of truth, emotions (desire, fear, etc) simply evaporate, like morning fog when the sun rises.

*Quote:*

---

I don't know about you, but I am not going to live my life without sex. The kind of life I picture when I think of suppressing the desires is a very bland and boring one. Not to mention somewhat unrealistic and borderline stupid. Even further, how should I manage to penetrate my unconscious mind and root out these desires?

---

Whatever you do, don't suppress anything. At all times you must do what feels most natural to you. But when you express yourself sexually, it's very easy to dig your own grave. What seemed like an innocent and natural thing to do can quickly become a noose around your neck. Before you know it you are driving the kids to football and working all hours of the day to pay off a \$200,000 mortgage. End of story.

That's nature for you.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1215  
(10/20/03 12:54 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

Then again one may enjoy bringing the kids to football practice, even staying and watching; in fact the process of a life growing might be the most fascinating (and beautiful) thing some lowly individual has ever seen. That is also nature for you.

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 10/20/03 12:55 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1602  
(10/20/03 1:11 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) -----

---

Does that mean you view the Dionysian as chaos Kevin?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 137  
(10/20/03 9:54 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Does that mean you view the Dionysian as chaos Kevin?

---

Yes. Or more specifically non-rational, without purposeful and conscious direction. Unconscious.

This is not to say that Dionysian things are happening randomly, or without pattern. For example, our intuitions might all be wrong, but their wrongness would likely follow a pattern.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 659  
(10/20/03 10:56 am)

Reply



**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

That's the popular literary association, Dionysian - chaos.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: To state that there is no such thing as absolute truth is fundamentally flawed, it is a contradiction, because the statement itself is purporting to be an absolute truth.

---

This is incorrect.

In the first meaning of the word purport, the statement itself isn't purporting to be anything, rather it simply is what it is - that being a logical truth; a logical truth concerning the validity and soundness of the predicates and Universe of discourse used in any proposition claiming to confirm an objective, absolute truth.

In the second meaning of the word purport, such a sentence as "There is no such thing as absolute truth." is neither signifying or implying it's own 'absolute truth', rather it is categorically stating a truth of the only kind which does exist, i.e. a logical truth.

*Quote:*

---

Mattfaust: As for the statement "there is no ultimate truth" being a contradiction, I would agree. However, I would change the statement into "if there is an ultimate truth, it cannot be comprehended by humans." This is because I do not see how one could comprehend a concept unbounded by the realm of experience. To even ask the question: is there an Ultimate Reality - is really a nonsensical question.

---

I really can't see any way out of that conclusion, rationally.

I think you were spot on with your first sentence though. The second one is the one which appears to make more sense at first, but on closer

inspection turns out to be a logical contradiction. It's paradoxical (and not because of the "it claims to be absolute truth" argument). This is because this sentence makes an all-too-familiar-around-here mistake in that it confuses the semantic order between existence as a subjective appearance to mind, and a non-hypothetical objective existence. Those of a local grandiose stature throw such illegal curve balls all the time.

"If there is an ultimate truth, it cannot be comprehended by humans."

The only type of truth that exists is the type which can be comprehended by humans (or consciousness). Anything else is mere speculation. There cannot be any absolute truth independent of consciousness as the concepts of 'absolute' and 'truth' are articles of consciousness only.

Pretty much the same reasoning you used in correctly saying that asking "is there an Ultimate Reality" - is nonsense, really simplistically plain nonsense.

*Quote:*

---

Mattfaust: "if there is an ultimate truth, it cannot be comprehended by humans."

Kevin: That would also be a statement of an ultimate truth, and thus self-contradictory (ie, meaningless).

---

Correct conclusion, incorrect reasoning.

*Quote:*

---

Mattfaust: This is because I do not see how one could comprehend a concept unbounded by the realm of experience.

Kevin: We do not "experience", as such, the objects of pure mathematics, or more broadly, pure logic, but we arrive at truths, absolute truths, through the use of such logic. It is through precisely this path of pure logic that one arrives at the Ultimate Truth, or "reality" as some would like it.

---

We do not arrive at absolute truths through logic, we arrive at logical truths which are only absolute within the confines of their definitional context, or Universe of discourse.

The objects of pure mathematics and pure logic are just as much an article of the conscious "experience" which is existence which is appearance to mind, as is anything else. The Universe of discourse which underpins such objects is no less contingent upon appearance to mind than the Universe of discourse which underpins all concepts.

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 409  
(10/20/03 11:45 am)  
Reply



[New Post](#) Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

Tharan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Then again one may enjoy bringing the kids to football practice, even staying and watching; in fact the process of a life growing might be the most fascinating (and beautiful) thing some lowly individual has ever seen. That is also nature for you.

---

"People have been marrying and bringing up children for centuries now. Nothing has ever come of it."

-Celia Green

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 138

(10/20/03 12:12 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

. . . the statement itself isn't purporting to be anything, rather it simply is what it is - that being a logical truth; a logical truth concerning the validity and soundness of the predicates and Universe of discourse used in any proposition claiming to confirm an objective, absolute truth

---

Any logical truth which is permanently true, which can never be overturned, is absolute.

*Quote:*

---

We do not arrive at absolute truths through logic, we arrive at logical truths which are only absolute within the confines of their definitional context, or Universe of discourse.

---

If the "Universe of discourse" is in fact *the Universe* (ie, Everything, the Totality), then the truth is Universally absolute. If the universe of discourse is a subset of the Totality, then the truth would be absolute for that subset.

*Quote:*

---

The objects of pure mathematics and pure logic are just as much an article of the conscious "experience" which is existence which is appearance to mind, as is anything else. The Universe of discourse which underpins such objects is no less contingent upon appearance to mind than the Universe of discourse which underpins all concepts.

---

Ok, but in that case I am able to experience the Totality of the Universe, and can thus formulate Universally absolute truths.

For example, I can divide the Universe up into things I can experience empirically, and those I can't. Or things which are known, and things which are unknown. And I can construct *Universally absolute* truths about these things.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1605

(10/20/03 2:54 pm)

Reply

**New Post** ----

---

***Quote:***

---

Any logical truth which is permanently true, which can never be overturned, is absolute

---

No, it is only permanently true. It is not absolute in the absolute sense of the word which would have it *inclusive* of all truth. Meaning, for it to be a so-called 'absolute truth' it would have to be truth itself.

***Quote:***

---

For example, I can divide the Universe up into things I can experience empirically, and those I can't. Or things which are known, and things which are unknown. And I can construct Universally absolute truths about these things.

---

You are not dividing the universe into what is known and *unknown*, only into what is known.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1216  
(10/20/03 4:33 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

"People have been marrying and bringing up children for centuries now. Nothing has ever come of it."

-Celia Green

---

Except of course Celia Green, Greg Shantz, Hunag Po, Siddartha, Jesus and a whole slew of other "valuable" individuals. Not to mention their "valuable" ideas.

Go Go Humans!

Tharan

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 160  
(10/20/03 4:41 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

"People have been marrying and bringing up children for centuries now. Nothing has ever come of it."

- Celia Green

---

So, Celia Green is nothing.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 161  
(10/20/03 4:44 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Oops

---

I didn't see WolfsonJakk's post.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 139  
(10/20/03 4:52 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

---

*Quote:*

---

"People have been marrying and bringing up children for centuries now. Nothing has ever come of it."

-Celia Green

---

I love the way those broad generalizations can be so amazingly specific.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 140  
(10/20/03 5:21 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: ----

---

suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

KS: Any logical truth which is permanently true, which can never be overturned, is absolute

No, it is only permanently true. It is not absolute in the absolute sense of the word which would have it inclusive of all truth. Meaning, for it to be a so-called 'absolute truth' it would have to be truth itself.

---

All absolute truths share the same purely logical nature, no matter whether they are about things like  $1 + 1 = 2$  (and  $A=A$ ), or whether we are talking about *the* Absolute (the Infinite, the Totality, or God).

You mention a truth which is inclusive of "all truths". I presume you mean truths *which we can be certain of*, namely, logical truths.  $A=A$  is the logical truth which contains all such truths within it.

If you want a truth which contains everything, then that truth would be the truth of the Totality.

*Quote:*

---

KS: For example, I can divide the Universe up into things I can experience empirically, and those I can't. Or things which are known, and things which are unknown. And I can construct Universally absolute truths about these things.

You are not dividing the universe into what is known and unknown, only into what is known.

---

There is a category of things I do not know. For example, I do not know what is outside my door. Yet I know that *category* of things I do not know. I think you are agreeing with me there. That's one way it is possible to know the Totality, and that enables one to know the essence of the Totality.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Nature of Reality and Enlightenment

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1606<br>(10/20/03 10:31 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Kevin,<br><br>The only possible 'absolute truth' is what you call the totality. And even then, it is only <i>possible</i> . |

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



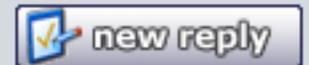
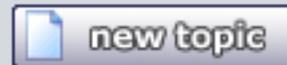


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The nature of truth



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 414<br/>(6/24/04 11:24 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> The nature of truth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz: If truth is only partly truth it is still truth.</p> <p>Rhett: There is only true or false, there is no in-between.</p> <p>Suergaz: What is false? there is only truth, and more truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Since Jimhaz's and Suergaz's statements contradict mine, they all cannot be true.</p> <p>Since my statement is congruent with the fact of their contradiction, it is thus proven true.</p> <p>Since the other statements do not allow for contradiction, they are proven false.</p> |

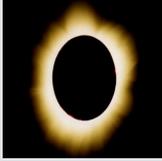
suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2696

(6/24/04 2:12 pm)

Reply



Re: The nature of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Since Jimhaz's and Suergaz's statements contradict mine, they all cannot be true.

---

Only on the assumption that yours alone is true.

*Quote:*

---

Since my statement is congruent with the fact of their contradiction, it is thus proven true.

---

Your statement is a true statement, but only in that it *is* a statement! There is more truth in mine.

*Quote:*

---

Since the other statements do not allow for contradiction, they are proven false.

---

How do you suppose they don't allow for contradiction, or any statement for that matter? And also, how does yours allow for it?

KristjanG

Registered User

Posts: 4

(6/25/04 2:30 am)

Reply

 ...

---

When it comes to the subject of truth, it makes sense to look at information systems in the general sense.

If you can come up with an abstract way of showing "truth" in your model, you can observe the behavior of all possible "truth" based systems.

For example, you can model truth in a digital sense by creating systems that produce sequences of 0's and 1's. For any given system, a statement (ie a given system of 0's and 1's) is considered true if the system can produce this statement from its initial set of axioms.

If you begin to systematically create sets of these systems, you will see that there are different categories.

1. The system will produce some statements, and never produce a contradictory statement.
2. The system will produce all statements, and never produce a contradictory statement
3. the system will produce some statements, and some contradictory statements
4. the system will produce every possible statement. IE all statements and their opposites

The first system is incomplete, but consistent

The second system is complete and consistent

the third system is incomplete and inconsistent

The fourth system is complete and consistent

Now, in order for there to be any semblance of "truth" as you guys are discussing, the system that is currently our reality must be consistent.

Also, if the system was provably complete, then we would be able to predict the end. For this reason we must be in system 3, as it is obvious by our experience in the world that the end is not predictable.

To summarize, any statement is TRUE if it is produced by the system being studied, but some systems are inconsistent, with both the statement and its opposite being true.

I think this is what you are arguing about, because the language system you are using to argue is inconsistent.

That is, you can say "Black is white" and also "Black is not white".

In the context of the system used to produce these statements, ie language,

both these statements are true. But in the context of the external "real world" reality, these statements cannot both be true.

-K

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 415  
(6/25/04 11:32 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: The nature of truth

---

Suergaz, language has you in a right mess.

Here's another example:

I shall now declare the background colour of this forum to be 'Blue'. Thus, i have constructed a true statement, a *100% true* statement.

Can you now bludgeon this with your absurdity?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 416  
(6/25/04 11:45 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: ...

---

Kristjan wrote:

*Quote:*

---

That is, you can say "Black is white" and also "Black is not white".

In the context of the system used to produce these statements, ie language, both these statements are true. But in the context of the external "real world" reality, these statements cannot both be true.

---

In my system, which adheres to logic,

black is black, and white is white (A=A)

And thus, black is not white (A does not equal B)

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2704  
(6/25/04 2:01 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

***Quote:***

---

I shall now declare the background colour of this forum to be 'Blue'. Thus, i have constructed a true statement, a 100% true statement.

---

But the background is grey!

Rhett, you didn't answer my question.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1660  
(6/25/04 2:07 pm)  
Reply

 ...

---

My wife says the background is "slate."

I say slate = slate.

Thus, grey != slate != blue.

What a colorful mayan dance.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 6/25/04 2:08 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2706  
(6/25/04 2:13 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

Rhett must imagine that *everything* is not the truth.

He thinks langauge has me in a 'right mess' (:D)

I have you in a mess Rhett, it is not wholly my fault. I can't help but thrash you linguistically.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 172

(6/25/04 3:27 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

---

***Quote:***

---

For example, you can model truth in a digital sense by creating systems that produce sequences of 0's and 1's. For any given system, a statement (ie a given system of 0's and 1's) is considered true if the system can produce this statement from its initial set of axioms.

---

You are using the system of truth (defining a system and identifying it) to define truth. This leads you to think you can create truth arbitrarily, by ignoring the logical process that enables you to define with certainty.

Note also your sentence is confusing. You use the word system to mean two different things: system1 that produces sequences of 0's and 1's, and system2 that *is* 0's and 1's.

So i'll rephrase your sentence:

"For any given system1, a statement (ie a given system2 of 0's and 1's) is considered true if the system1 can produce this statement (system2) from its initial set of axioms."

It's too confusing that way. I think what you mean is:

"Only a system that can produce [0,1] statements does produce [0,1] statements."

So, to produce absolute truth, a system must be logically consistent and complete.

---

***Quote:***

---

If you begin to systematically create sets of these systems, you will see that there are different categories.

1. The system will produce some statements, and never produce a contradictory statement.
2. The system will produce all statements, and never produce a contradictory statement
3. the system will produce some statements, and some contradictory statements

4. the system will produce every possible statement. IE all statements and their opposites

---

1. If a system is incomplete (cannot produce  $[0,1]$  statements, it's being compared to a complete system that can, and all its statements are being compared to the complete system. Therefore, every statement in the "incomplete" system is regarded as untruthful, yet as you say, congruent.

This is exactly the state of mind most people are in. They believe their relative truth is congruent, because they refuse to see recognise absolute truth (thus it is "absent" - though of course it's never absent).

2. If a system is complete (can produce  $[0,1]$  statements), then again it's being compared to a complete system. Its  $[0,1]$  statements are also being compared, and a truthful and consistent to the "key" system.

This does not mean there are no contradictory statements, since a complete system may also produce statements that are not  $[0,1]$  statements *as well as*  $[0,1]$  statements.

For people who recognise truth, they are aware of the standard of absolute truth (a "key"). So they recognise which are  $[0,1]$  statements, and which aren't.

3. The incomplete system that produces some  $[0,1]$  statements and some not  $[0,1]$  statements is again compared to the "key" system. So it has truthful statements and untruthful ones.

This system is largely identical to 2, because the matter of completeness is still compared to the "key" system. For a person who is truth conscious, yet imperfect, the incompleteness of their system does not make their truthfulness inferior. Truth cannot be inferior: there is only one "key" system.

4. Again, this is essentially no different from 2. Every possible statement means all  $[0,1]$  statements, their opposites, and all other kinds of statements and their opposites. Compared to the "key" system, it is identical.

This would be the complete and perfect consciousness of truth, where everything is truth.

*Quote:*

---

The first system is incomplete, but consistent  
The second system is complete and consistent  
the third system is incomplete and inconsistent  
The fourth system is complete and consistent

Now, in order for there to be any semblance of "truth" as you guys are discussing, the system that is currently our reality must be consistent.

---

The "system" of truth cannot change from moment to moment, it is always the "key" system. A system that is *unconsciously* incomplete will not realise it (as i described in 1), and will regard truth to be relative to a moment.

*Quote:*

---

Also, if the system was provably complete, then we would be able to predict the end. For this reason we must be in system 3, as it is obvious by our experience in the world that the end is not predictable.

---

If the "key" system of truth is known, then it is complete, but is thereby made infinite, not only because absolute truth remains unchanged, and is thereby infinitely predictable -- but also because to be complete, the "key" system must have all statements (whether [0,1] or not).

To have every single statement possible (and i'm going beyond linguistics now), the system must be infinite. Still this does not change what absolute truth is, since absolute truth is not linguistic but logical.

As you can see, i think the system is complete, infinite, and that absolute truth is produced by it. It is hardly possible to predict an end, knowing that the system is endless.

*Quote:*

---

To summarize, any statement is TRUE if it is produced by the system being studied, but some systems are inconsistent, with both the statement and its opposite being true.

---

No, a statement is true if it accords with what is true in the complete system (absolute truth). Yes, some systems are inconsistent, compared to this complete "key" system, these are "excluded" from knowing it, and therefore think every and any statement is true.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 704

(6/25/04 3:55 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

I like this KristjanG person. Hope you post more.

In my opinion the ultimate reality truths of the QRS\* and now Rhett and Kelly, while being true, are so limited in their applicability to one's life that they are simply a mental hole to retreat to when one desires something to grasp. Their truths provide 'answers to everything' by making the question-answer process so broadbased as to become meaningless. While I think this approach can help one detach attachments to ways of thinking, one's humanness also falls away. Perhaps that allows them to be 'enlightened' and to flow calmly through life but I'd rather people try and be enlightened in the superhuman sense.

They achieve enlightenment through subtraction, rather than enlightenment through addition. It seems an inferior type of enlightenment to me, when one considers that the human race only exists because of additions of the past.

\*(QRS = Quinn, Rowden, Solway - the backbone behind this forum, who disappear every now and then

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1661

(6/26/04 1:51 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

Becoming free is not a subtraction.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 422  
(6/26/04 12:18 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: ---

---

(This message was left blank)

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 6/27/04 12:42 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 423  
(6/26/04 12:28 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: ---

---

Suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

-----  
I shall now declare the background colour of this forum to be 'Blue'. Thus, i have constructed a true statement, a 100% true statement.

-----  
But the background is grey!

---

Thus, compared to the definitional structure that you apply to your experiences, my statement is *false*.

Nevertheless, it remains *true* for me.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 175

(6/26/04 12:33 pm)

Reply

Re: ...

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

In my opinion the ultimate reality truths of the QRS\* and now Rhett and Kelly, while being true, are so limited in their applicability to one's life that they are simply a mental hole to retreat to when one desires something to grasp.

---

The truth is the reverse: the desire to grasp truth creates a hole in desire, through which one escapes the prison of desire and delusion.

Staying within the hole of darkness is the root of all suffering, and *especially* when one can see the light. *Then* the pain is *intense*, because one knows what freedom is.

The truth of freedom is *so* unlimited it makes dwelling in finiteness *appalling*.

*Quote:*

---

Their truths provide 'answers to everything' by making the question-answer process so broadbased as to become meaningless.

---

You just contradicted yourself. Is Truth limited or broadbased?

*Quote:*

---

While I think this approach can help one detach attachments to ways of thinking, one's humanness also falls away.

---

Would you rather be a puny duffer of a human (limited, suffering, full of agitation and insignificant pleasures) or one that moves mountains?

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps that allows them to be 'enlightened' and to flow calmly through life but I'd rather people try and be enlightened in the superhuman sense.

---

For a human to become superhuman means starting from human and processing to superhuman. As life is recognised to be a false interpretation of Reality, there's no something flowing calmly through - that's a self-image too.

*Quote:*

---

They achieve enlightenment through subtraction, rather than enlightenment through addition.

---

The less there is delusion, the more there is truth. The more there is truth, the less there is delusion. Seems like addition and subtraction to me.

*Quote:*

---

It seems an inferior type of enlightenment to me, when one considers that the human race is only exists because of additions of the past.

---

To become perfect doesn't seem inferior to me. It's the hardest and most wonderful thing that can possibly be achieved.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(6/26/04 12:48 pm)  
Reply



☐ Truth

---

The set of statements "This statement is false" is self-consistent. It does not disagree with itself until we insert the unnesserary burden of non-contradiction; that a statement cannot be both true and false.

To declare self-consistency itself the sole measure of truth, however, is not justified. Rather truth is an actor within a system which allows us to distinguish between certain statements within a system. Thus we allow the statement " $1+1=2$ " to be true and the statement " $1+1=3$ " to be false in order to distinguish whether the operation of replacing " $1+1$ " with 2 will yield a result which is consistent with the whole of the set. replacing " $1+1$ " with 3 is only disallowed it will lead to a non-consistent set. No judgement on whether a non-consistent set is good or bad, however, can be made until we compare it to the real world. Then we discover it is more expedient to have a self-consistent set in which  $1+1$  equals two and not three.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 180  
(6/27/04 8:58 am)  
Reply

☐ Re: Truth

---

*Quote:*

---

The set of statements "This statement is false" is self-consistent. It does not disagree with itself until we insert the unnesserary burden of non-contradiction; that a statement cannot be both true and false.

---

So you think everything you write should be safely ignored as meaningless?  
Ok.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 427  
(6/27/04 12:53 pm)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The nature of truth

---

Fallacies

Disproof A

Suergaz: What is false? there is only truth, and more truth.

Fool #2: What is truth? there is only false, and more false.

What do you think of these Gazza? Both true?

Quite obviously, both are false.

Disproof B

Suergaz: What is false? there is only truth, and more truth.

False statements clearly exist. An example would be the statement "I met a married batchelor the other day".

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2723  
(6/27/04 2:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: The nature of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

False statements clearly exist. An example would be the statement "I met a married batchelor the other day".

---

I thought nothing inherently existed for you Hamilton.

That statement is a true statement. What it refers to may be impossible, but it is nonetheless a statement.

(By the way, bachelor is spelt with no t.)

*Edited by: suergaz at: 6/27/04 2:48 pm*

KristjanG  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(6/30/04 7:53 am)  
Reply

 .  

---

Yep, things tend to get quite convoluted when people start discussing things such as absolute truth!  
It always makes for a great argument...

KristjanG  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(6/30/04 8:20 am)  
Reply

 Re: The nature of truth  

---

*Quote:*  

---

In my system, which adheres to logic,  
black is black, and white is white (A=A)  
And thus, black is not white (A does not equal B)  

---

The fact that the above comment was made brings up an interesting idea.

Contrary to what this statement says, the system does not force black to be black.

Since the statement is in english, it is still possible to say black = white.

What is actually happening here, is that Rhett's is using English to EMULATE logic. However, since English is not constrained inherently by logic, it is easy for someone to contradict his statements with other statements.

The idea of emulation is an interesting one, and is usually the cause of most misunderstandings. That is, if one system happens to emulate another system within a given string of output, the person reading that output will have to decide which system is the actual system creating the output.

In practice, this actually becomes nearly impossible for most systems in general. that is, it is nearly impossible to determine the system used to create a given arbitrarily complicated piece of output.

I'd reccomend reading "a new kind of science"... Its full of great ideas to ponder, and I would really like to discuss some of them with others...  
peece!  
-K

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 431  
(6/30/04 10:17 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: The nature of truth

Kristjan wrote:

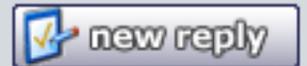
*Quote:*

---

Its full of great ideas to ponder, and I would really like to discuss some of them with others...  
peece!

---

Sorry buddy, you're clearly insane. Or at the very least; you prefer spending your time imagining worthless symbolic constructs over a stroll through nature, and i don't.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The nature of truth



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 432<br/>(6/30/04 10:21 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: The nature of truth</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Quote:</p> <p>-----</p> <p>False statements clearly exist. An example would be the statement "I met a married bachelor the other day".</p> <p>-----</p> <p>That statement is a true statement. What it refers to may be impossible, but it is nonetheless a statement.</p> <hr/> <p>A statement is a statement.</p> <p>A false statement is a false statement.</p> <p>A true statement is a true statement.</p> |

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 188  
(6/30/04 7:40 pm)  
Reply

Re: The nature of truth

---

Kristjan,

*Quote:*

---

black = white

---

Without qualifying the statement as alluding to external referents, it is clearly an illogical statement on its own.

E.g. Racial egalitarianism (ie. human characteristics are generally the same regardless of race or nationality) could be poetically expressed as "black = white = yellow = red..."

But this meaning is the effect of a logical addition to the apparently illogical statement, i.e. "= colour of human skin".

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(7/1/04 3:42 pm)  
Reply

The nature of truth

---

My, My, the truth can certainly make for a convoluted and esoteric subject.

Facts are facts, and statements that describe them accurately are true.

The background of this webpage is not polka-dotted.

$a^2 + b^2 = c^2$

All non-criminal men should be free.

Statements that describe facts inaccurately are false.

The background of this webpage is polka-dotted.

The sun will not come up tomorrow morning.

Knowledge is unattainable.

Statements that describe facts inaccurately but are not in complete contradiction with the facts are false.

Pamela Anderson has purple hair.

Sure, Pamela has hair. The statement is still false.

A case can be made for granting a "partially true" status to some of these statements. But even as "partially true", the statement is still not true and it is

still false.

"I left the keys on the table by the door." There is no table by the door. Its a stool.

Statements which do not describe facts at all are arbitrary.

This statement is false.  
God and the supernatural exist.  
and my personal favorite,  
Aliens which no one can sense are controlling the future with the help of their giant supercomputer based at Mars!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2728  
(7/1/04 5:33 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

I see Rhett is working things out for himself up above! (:D)

What exactly is *false*? What is *not* true?! Are these questions too scary?!

This is about degrees!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 437  
(7/2/04 10:36 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: The nature of truth

---

'Mr Reasonable' wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Facts are facts, and statements that describe them accurately are true.

---

Facts are as we construct them. Facts do not exist in the absence of consciousness - they are consciousness dependant.

*Quote:*

---

The background of this webpage is not polka-dotted.

---

Correct, your statement is clearly true.

However, it's truth is dependant on ordinary consciousness. If one were to look at one's screen with a powerful magnifying glass it would appear dotted with different colours, and thus your statement would be false in such an instance.

*Quote:*

---

All non-criminal men should be free.

---

It is true that this is your opinion, but it would be false to suggest that the statement has foundation outside of consciousness. It is merely your own ethical construct.

*Quote:*

---

The sun will not come up tommorow morning.

---

This statement will either be proven true, or proven false tomorrow morning. One cannot know in advance.

*Quote:*

---

Knowledge is unattainable.

---

As you suggest, this statement is clearly false. In fact, the very statement itself contitutes knowledge.

*Quote:*

---

A case can be made for granting a "partially true" status to some of these statements. But even as "partially true", the statement is still not true and it is still false.

"I left the keys on the table by the door." There is no table by the door. Its a stool.

---

Well put.

*Quote:*

---

Statements which do not describe facts at all are arbitrary.

---

Incorrect. All statements are either true or false.

However, that doesn't mean that we can prove the truth or falsity of every statement. For example: If i said that "Most trees are below 15 metres in height", the statement is clearly true or false, but it would be very difficult to prove which of those it is.

*Quote:*

---

This statement is false.

---

You suggested that this statement is neither true nor false, and that it is arbitrary.

I disagree. The statement is clearly false. It is contradictory. If the statement were actually false as it suggests, then it would be false that the statement is false. It's circular nonsense. Self-defeating.

*Quote:*

---

God and the supernatural exist.

---

Finite Gods do exist - as an appearance within people's imagination.

Whereas God in the sense of 'the Totality', clearly does not exist as a finite entity, yet neither does it not exist. It simply is what it is, and encompasses all.

*Quote:*

---

Aliens which no one can sense are controlling the future with the help of their giant supercomputer based at Mars!

---

This could be true or false as far as we know, and until such things make an appearance within our senses we can never know either way.

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(7/7/04 3:20 am)  
Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

---

Rhett Hamilton writes:

"Correct, your statement is clearly true.

However, it's truth is dependant on ordinary consciousness. If one were to look at one's screen with a powerful magnifying glass it would appear dotted with different colours, and thus your statement would be false in such an instance."

No, my statement would not be false.

This is why context is crucially important and why it must be made explicit if it is not recognized implicitly.

Yes, the color of the web-page changes with the advent of a powerful magnifying glass. It would do so also if one were to adorn snowboarding goggles, adjust the settings on one's monitor, introduce a this or that kind of lightsource.

But if I were to say that the background of this webpage is a blueish-grey and a man wearing snowboarding goggles were to object, I would simply ask him to remove the goggles to see what I mean.

If he refuses to do so until I admit that my statement was dependent upon my consciousness and not his and there can be no claim to its truthhood or falsity "outside" of consciousness, or if wants me to admit that it is true now, but that if I were to put on goggles like his, then it would then be a false statement, then he has dropped the context in an attempt to undermine the absoluteness of reality.

I am walking down a street late at night under a cloudy sky and I remark, "My, the street is very dark!"

One friend, who happens to be using a flashlight, thinks to himself that the street before him appears lit. Perhaps it is both lit and dark. Facts are constructs and consciousness-dependent. And the dark doesn't last, the sun will rise and then he'll be wrong (or maybe it won't). If a car turned the corner as he was speaking, he'd be wrong. What is truth anyway? And he closes his eyes.

The other friend implicitly recognizes the context, knows my statement is true and regards it as uncontroversial. Or perhaps he doesn't recognize the context, or upon seeing my the light of the flashlight is confused and thinks about it. He realizes that objects do not possess colors in and of themselves and that the color is a sensation in our body that is caused by light. And that the specific color depends upon the specific wavelength of light. And that the kinds of lightsources and the kinds of materials that light travels through affect determine the sensation in our body. He widens his eyes.

So if I now say that the background of this webpage is bluish-grey, I hope one will not attempt to invalidate my claim and the very concept of truth by dropping context with the introduction of a very very thick and curved piece of glass. Or a pair of snowboarder's goggles for that matter.

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(7/7/04 3:45 am)  
Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

---

The rest of the objects raised to my defense of truth are not so serious as to warrant a full response or any response.

I will, however, make some notes on the meaning of the arbitrary.

Rhett Hamilton writes:

"I disagree. The statement is clearly false. It is contradictory. If the statement were actually false as it suggests, then it would be false that the statement is false. It's circular nonsense. Self-defeating."

If it were clearly false, then it would also have to be clearly true. THAT is contradictory. If it is true, then it is false. Again, obvious contradiction.

In fact, the statement is neither true nor false. It is a "problem" designed to trap those of us who mistakenly believe that all statements must be either true or false.

When a statement refers to nothing in reality, it is arbitrary. When one makes noises that refer to nothing in reality, you end up with things like this "clever", purely-self-referential proposition. Or statements like this:

"Whereas God in the sense of 'the Totality', clearly does not exist as a finite entity, yet neither does it not exist. It simply is what it is, and encompasses all."

Above one speaks of the infinite or limitless or that which has no specific identity.

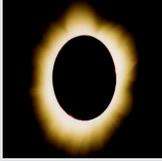
And finally:

"This could be true or false as far as we know, and until such things make an appearance within our senses we can never know either way."

Which is exactly what makes it arbitrary. If I say that there are little green goblins that are planning an invasion on our dear planet, Earth, and that they are absolutely unperceivable, directly or indirectly such there is no evidence for their existence and the only way to stop them is to pray, then the proper epistemological status to grant to my statement is **ARBITRARY**.

suergaz

Registered User  
Posts: 2743  
(7/7/04 1:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: The nature of truth

---

Stop being so reasonable Mr Reasonable! Rhett will soon think you're evil, like he thinks I am!

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 449  
(7/8/04 9:05 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The nature of truth

---

Mr Reasonable wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So if I now say that the background of this webpage is bluish-grey, I hope one will not attempt to invalidate my claim and the very concept of truth by dropping context with the introduction of a very very thick and curved piece of glass. Or a pair of snowboarder's goggles for that matter.

---

Perhaps if i make some small adjustments to my original statement you'll see my intention more clearly, and thus see that i quite agree with your reply.

Original Statement:

*"Correct, your statement is clearly true.*

*However, it's truth is dependant on ordinary consciousness. If one were to look at one's screen with a powerful magnifying glass it would appear dotted with different colours, and thus your statement would be false in such an instance."*

Modified Statement:

Correct, your statement is clearly true.

However, the truth of such a statement is dependant on ordinary perception [or, to put it another way; ordinary perception is an implicit context of your statement]. If one were to look at one's screen with a powerful magnifying glass it would appear dotted with different colours, and thus, if your statement were applied in such an instance it would be false.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 450  
(7/8/04 9:38 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The nature of truth

---

Mr Reasonable,

On the nature of the arbitrary, i ask of you your opinion on self-referential statements. You previously quoted one of my statements as being an example ("Whereas God in the sense of 'the Totality', clearly does not exist as a finite entity, yet neither does it not exist. It simply is what it is, and encompasses all."), but for clarities sake i will offer another, that being  $1 + 1 = 2$ . I have heard it said many times, and have said so myself, that this statement is true, yet you suggest that it is neither true nor false but arbitrary. Perhaps you will consider my suggestion that we label it an 'arbitrary truth', and to contrast it with it's opposite, the statement "bachelors are married men" would be an 'arbitrary falsity'. What do you think of this?

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(7/9/04 10:56 am)  
Reply

Re: The nature of truth

---

To repeat my statement:

The background of the webpage is bluish-grey.

The sensation of bluish-grey is dependent upon standard viewing conditions; if you look through snowboarding goggles or a thick, curved piece of glass, the sensation in your body differs. This doesn't mean that facts are mere constructs or that the identity of the webpage is created by consciousness or that truth is consciousness-dependent.

If you keep one eye open, but switch which eye that is, then objects will "appear to move", but this doesn't mean that objects have no fixed location. It means you have to understand how your eyes work and the geometry of angles to know the locations.

Its the same with certain aspects of your vision.

Rhett Hamilton wrote:

However, the truth of such a statement is dependant on ordinary perception [or, to put it another way; ordinary perception is an implicit context of your statement]. If one were to look at one's screen with a powerful magnifying glass it would appear dotted with different colours, and thus, if your statement were applied in such an instance it would be false.

More than anything else, its the phrasing here that is important. The truth of the statement is not dependent upon ordinary perception, but rather the statement is made in such a context that we know it assumes the standard viewing-conditions (no blind people, magnifying glasses or snowboarder's goggles) and thus, it is true.

What actual phrasing isn't in itself much eithe way, but it proceeded from the following quote and is in fact consistent with its meaning:

Rhett Hamilton wrote:

"Facts are as we construct them. Facts do not exist in the absence of consciousness - they are consciousness dependant."

But facts do exist in the absence of consciousness. They are not mental constructs or consciousness-dependent.

For proof of this, just look around. Is what you see a "Matrix" or a world of concrete existents with specific and determinate identities?

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(7/9/04 11:04 am)  
Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

---

$1 + 1 = 2$  is far from an arbitrary utterance.

If you take one orange and add another, how many oranges do you have?

Need I say more? The fact is that the answer is: Two oranges. And the above mathematical proposition identifies that fact. It is a true proposition.

As for "arbitrary truth". It is a contradiciton in terms.

A truth is a statement that describes facts accurately, while a arbitrary statement is one that does not describe facts at all.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1691

(7/9/04 12:36 pm)

Reply

Re: The nature of truth

---

Mr. Reasonable wrote,

*Quote:*

---

But if I were to say that the background of this webpage is a blueish-grey and a man wearing snowboarding goggles were to object, I would simply ask him to remove the goggles to see what I mean.

---

In other words, you force some change on the other perceiver in order to attain an apparent pattern agreement between two consciousnesses which would not have existed otherwise.

*Quote:*

---

But facts do exist in the absence of consciousness. They are not mental constructs or consciousness-dependent.

For proof of this, just look around.

---

Haha, hilarious.

In other words, "Facts exist whether or not they have a perceiver. Just look around and see, perceiver!"

*The totality of our so-called knowledge or beliefs, from the most casual matters of geography and history to the profoundest laws of atomic physics or even of pure mathematics and logic, is a man-made fabric which impinges on experience only along the edges. Or, to change the figure, total science is like a field of force whose boundary conditions are experience. A conflict with experience at the periphery occasions readjustments in the interior of the field. Truth values have to be redistributed over some of our statements. Re-evaluation of some statements entails re-evaluation of others, because of their logical interconnections - the logical laws being in turn simply certain further statements of the system, certain further elements of the field. Having re-evaluated one statement we must re-*

*evaluate some others, whether they be statements logically connected with the first or whether they be the statements of logical connections themselves. But the total field is so undetermined by its boundary conditions, experience, that there is much latitude of choice as to what statements to re-evaluate in the light of any single contrary experience. No particular experiences are linked with any particular statements in the interior of the field, except indirectly through considerations of equilibrium affecting the field as a whole.*

*--Willard Quine, 1951*

***Quote:***

---

1 + 1 = 2 is far from an arbitrary utterance.

---

I personally agree with the appearance of this apparently universal pattern. But one could just as easily rename "2" to "3" and build a mathematical system around it.

It is not the labels that make an utterance non-arbitrary, but rather the substance and cultural agreement on the appearance of the pattern that some people might deem a concept as "non-arbitrary."

***Quote:***

---

If you take one orange and add another, how many oranges do you have?

---

Please define "orange" in a completely unambiguous and truthful way that I will understand and agree with (and will admit to :P).

***Quote:***

---

As for "arbitrary truth". It is a contradicton in terms.

---

Not if you simply define "arbitrary truth" as equivalent to "subjective truth."

*Quote:*

---

A truth is a statement that describes facts accurately, while a arbitrary statement is one that does not describe facts at all.

---

Who determines which "facts" are accurate and thus universal and completely objective? I argue truth is something not completely entwined with "facts," which tend to be highly subjective.

Tharan

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(7/9/04 5:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

---

WolfsonJakk writes:

"In other words, you force some change on the other perceiver in order to attain an apparent pattern agreement between two consciousnesses which would not have existed otherwise."

No, I'd ask him to remove the goggles to see what I mean.

Your rewording of my sentence is not accurate.

Firstly, that you accuse me of being an advocate of force for the purpose of better communication is strange. I hope you retract that claim.

Secondly, what exactly is this "apparent pattern agreement". For the purposes of more efficient communication, I respectfully request that you keep this kind of vague jargon to a minimum. Regardless, I think I know what you mean by "apparent pattern agreement". Do you mean the state of knowing what the other person is talking about? Yes, I think this is usually desirable.

What followed this sentence was the point of the paragraph.

What were your thoughts on that part?

"Haha, hilarious.

In other words, [Facts exist whether or not they have a perceiver. Just look around and see, perceiver!]"

That's not an exact quote, but is close enough for our purposes. You imply that this is somehow absurd, but you fail to demonstrate how. Simply quoting (approximately) what I write and adding "Haha, hilarious." is not an argument.

I'm also puzzled by your quote of Willard Quine.

I'm curious as to why you participate in philosophical discussion if you actually believe, as Quine obviously did, that all belief and "knowledge" is not actually knowledge, but rather arbitrary i.e. disconnected from experience and therefore reality?

I, of course, don't share Quine's belief. I'm also curious to know if you can provide another quote from Quine that presumes to explain the obvious and astonishing potential that man continually displays for dealing with reality by using his scientific knowledge. I'm speaking of the antibiotics, electricity, radio, and the automobile to name a few. Is Quine still alive? Did he live to see the wonders of commercialized flight, of the internet, and interplanetary travel? Is he aware of the amazing promise from the field of biotechnology?

WolfsonJakk also writes:

"I personally agree with the appearance of this apparently universal pattern. But ... concept as [non-arbitrary.]"

I'm glad we can agree that  $1+1=2$ .

I won't define the concept "orange" for you.

Yes, we could also say that a true, false statement is not a contradiction in terms if we simply defined "true" and "false" in the same way we define "meaningless".

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1695

(7/10/04 2:54 am)

Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Firstly, that you accuse me of being an advocate of force for the purpose of better communication is strange. I hope you retract that claim.

---

That you accuse me of accusing you of being an advocate of force for the purpose of better communication is strange. I hope you retract that claim.

It is a figure of speech.

*Quote:*

---

Secondly, what exactly is this "apparent pattern agreement". For the purposes of more efficient communication, I respectfully request that you keep this kind of vague jargon to a minimum.

---

I apologize if the phrase "apparent pattern agreement" is too difficult for you. I will refrain myself a bit when communicating with you if that is what you desire.

*Quote:*

---

Regardless, I think I know what you mean by "apparent pattern agreement". Do you mean the state of knowing what the other person is talking about? Yes, I think this is usually desirable.

---

Yes, quite obvious, isn't it? What then was the purpose of the sentences before it?

*Quote:*

---

Simply quoting (approximately) what I write and adding "Haha, hilarious." is not an argument.

---

I wasn't arguing, I was laughing.

*Quote:*

---

I'm curious as to why you participate in philosophical discussion if you actually believe, as Quine obviously did, that all belief and "knowledge" is not actually knowledge, but rather arbitrary i.e. disconnected from experience and therefore reality?

---

Because only this understanding will help you begin to realize the true nature of your existence.

What philosophers are you familiar with?

*Quote:*

---

I'm also curious to know if you can provide another quote from Quine that presumes to explain the obvious and astonishing potential that man continually displays for dealing with reality by using his scientific knowledge. I'm speaking of the antibiotics, electricity, radio, and the automobile to name a few.

---

Please re-read the quote slowly. Function is not equateable to truth. Michael Jordan dominating his peers is not the "truth." The internal combustion engine working in the recognized pattern that we have come to expect is not "truth." Newtonian physics works great as well as long as you don't encroach into the realm of the very large or very small. Your "truths" have obvious functional parameters, it seems.

*Quote:*

---

Is Quine still alive? Did he live to see the wonders of commercialized flight, of the internet, and interplanetary travel? Is he aware of the amazing promise from the field of biotechnology?

---

Yes, he is still alive. Why don't you look him up?

*Quote:*

---

Yes, we could also say that a true, false statement is not a contradiction in terms if we simply defined "true" and "false" in the same way we define "meaningless".

---

Very true!

Tharan

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 456  
(7/10/04 1:58 pm)  
[Reply](#) | [Edit](#)



 Re: The nature of truth

---

Mr Reasonable,

*Quote:*

---

To repeat my statement:

The background of the webpage is bluish-grey.

The sensation of bluish-grey is dependent upon standard viewing conditions; if you look through snowboarding goggles or a thick, curved piece of glass, the sensation in your body differs. This doesn't mean that facts are mere constructs or that the identity of the webpage is created by consciousness or that truth is consciousness-dependent.

---

Every thing is consciousness dependant, including truths of course, they also being a thing. Though, perhaps there is worth in me being more precise, so i shall say that; To the extent that truth is present in consciousness, it *is* consciousness. Consciousness does not reside separate to experience, it *is* experience.

To further a point which we both seem to agree upon; the experience of a bluish-grey screen is dependant on the conditions of *all* that causes it to arise, which is all that is other than the experience itself (i.e. the remainder of the Infinite). Whilst it seems silly to give examples of these dependencies considering that i could create an infinity of them, i'll offer some anyway; -- the experience is dependant on one having a colour monitor rather than a black & white one, on Ezboard being functional, on one being able to breathe congenial atmospheric gases, etc. If any one of those dependencies were to be different, say if someone were to view this forum on a black & white monitor, they would thus declare the background 'grey' and they would equally be speaking the truth. No-one can alter the fact that for them the background is grey. However, that by no means alters the likelihood of everyone else having a colour monitor and seeing the background as bluish-grey, nor the likelihood of the computer manufacturers also designating the specific colour code of this forum bluish-grey (RAF341, or whatever).

To move on . . .

Interestingly, your use of the word 'fact' is entirely commensurate with any sensible notion of consciousness, they *are* necessarily *one and the same thing*, yet you mistakenly speak against the role of consciousness in the arisal of 'facts'. There is clearly no 'fact' or 'identity' other than consciousness of a bluish-grey screen.

However, i am not suggesting that my computer screen undergoes some kind of significant transformation relative to my body if i so happen to walk out of the room; a quick peek reveals that it's relationship to my body is still in some degree of compliance. But it is clear that it is constantly in flux, not only in relation to itself and myself, but also everything else in the Infinite. It might even be travelling at millions of miles an hour as our galaxy shifts in relation to others for all i know.

Now to the symbolic construction . . .

Similarly to the dependant nature of the computer screen, the experience of the symbolic construction "bluish-grey" is also dependant on all that it is not, and one would hope that amongst those dependencies is the experience of a bluish-grey screen rather than a red screen. And, like the experience of the computer screen, the symbolic construct is necessarily an article of consciousness, it cannot exist in the absence of consciousness, for it *is* consciousness.

Thus, i consider it important to affirm that symbolic experiences, once defined, have their own separate existence to non-symbolic experiences, even though they may occur in conjunction with each other. Any connection between them is conceptual - a link formed by the mind. It is the nature of any link between symbolic constructs and non-symbolic experiences that determine whether we call the symbolic constructs 'truth', 'falsity', or 'arbitrary'. In the case where the symbolic constructs - including any relationships they represent - are accurately linked to their designated experience, and are consistent with any other symbolic constructs used within that context, they are called truth. If not, they are false. If it is not their function to be linked to a non-symbolic experience, then their truth is purely dependant on their consistency within themselves, and any other constructs that occur within their context.

Symbolic constructions only have meaning within consciousness. Sure, we can write down a truth on a piece of paper and then file it away, and it might so happen that that symbolic construction remains true for the consciousnesses that are occurring some time after that paper is filed, but it's not doing anything, it would make no difference if it were to be incinerated or whatever. Only if it were viewed once again by a conscious entity (thus re-establishing it's form) and then re-assessed to determine whether it continued to refer to any facts in existence, or mean anything within itself, would it have the chance of resuming it's identity as a truth, or be declared redundant.

*Quote:*

---

If you keep one eye open, but switch which eye that is, then objects will "appear to move", but this doesn't mean that objects have no fixed location. It means you have to understand how your eyes work and the geometry of angles to know the locations.

---

Any such "object with a fixed location" can only exist as consciousness and through an act of differentiating it from what it is not, and can only be "fixed" in relation to another article of my conscious discrimination. As evidenced by my prior example of the movement of galaxies, there is nothing else for it to be fixed in relation to. This, however, in no way prevents me from using geometry to make further judgements about my "fixed object".

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton wrote:

"Facts are as we construct them. Facts do not exist in the absence of consciousness - they are consciousness dependant."

But facts do exist in the absence of consciousness. They are not mental constructs or consciousness-dependent.

For proof of this, just look around. Is what you see a "Matrix" or a world of concrete existents with specific and determinate identities?

---

When i look around i am experiencing my consciousness. What more can i say?

*Quote:*

---

$1 + 1 = 2$  is far from an arbitrary utterance. If you take one orange and add another, how many oranges do you have? Need I say more? The fact is that the answer is: Two oranges. And the above mathematical proposition identifies that fact. It is a true proposition.

---

The experience of two oranges coming together and being categorised as two oranges, is the experience of two oranges coming together and being categorised as two oranges.

The experience of the symbolic construct  $1+1=2$ , is the experience of the symbolic construct  $1+1=2$ .

Sure, one may conceptually link the two, as you suggest, and thus refer to the symbolism as a 'truth', but what of the instance where the symbolism is experienced but one does not link it to anything? Do we hold on to the notion that it can be linked to things, and thus maintain it's status as truth, or is it more appropriate to consider it a truth in it's own right regardless of any linkages?

*Quote:*

---

As for "arbitrary truth". It is a contradiciton in terms. A truth is a statement that describes facts accurately, while a arbitrary statement is one that does not describe facts at all.

---

To be technical, truths do not *describe* facts, they are comprised of symbolic constructs that point to, define, and label reality, which in most cases involves the creation of a conceptually finite entity or entities(things), and they also often conceptualise relationships between these things.

Most truths are built with words, which are merely keys to a filing system of mental images within the mind. For example; If i were to establish a radio transmission to the planet Ziptocon, upon which live highly sentient worms with rudimentry visual apparatus and no other life forms, and i were to use symbols to "describe" to them a horse, i would fail miserably, at least at first anyway. My only chance of success would be to carefully work them from mental images with which they are familiar towards a constructed mental image of a horse. To whit; symbolic constructs like "4 legs", "long neck", "hairy", "barrel-chested", "semi-prominent teeth", "can be ridden", "hoofs", simply aren't going to get us anywhere, so their 'descriptive power' is merely their power to organise and categorise mental images that are already present in consciousness.

Paying regard now to the nature of the arbitrary vs truth; your previous categorisation of my statement about the limitless as being arbitrary seems unwarranted to me, because i can point to the Infinite, it's appearance is a fact, it *is* my consciousness, and i can "describe" it by saying that 'the Infinite is infinite'. So why then do you consider such statements arbitrary?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 461  
(7/12/04 10:19 am)  
Reply | Edit



Re: The nature of truth

---

Mr Reasonable,

If ever our paths do cross; you shall be me, and i shall be you, and never the twain shall meet.

Welcome to the land of Oz Mr Reasonable!

I've finally discovered myself, . . . and realised that my enemies were me.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(7/12/04 1:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: The nature of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

so we can just ignore you

---

Of course you can, it'd probably be better if you did.

Nonetheless, truth is a logical construct that allows us to distinguish between contradictory and non-contradictory statements.

The statement  $1+1=2$  is perfectly arbitrary. I could just as easily say that  $@+&=\%$ . The reason we accept it as being true is because it is consistent with the view of reality we are most familiar to seeing. In fact, on a quantum level the statement  $1+1=2$  is almost always false.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 61

(7/14/04 4:30 am)

Reply

 Re: The nature of truth

There is no nature to TRUTH. Dumb humans.

WHat you see what you get.

You can name it false or true. It does n't matter. Even if you made billions agree with your belief. You are insignifigant with respect to time. You all are like billions of ants , come and go.

THINK.

Do not make up something which is not there.

Why do you try to define a truth ? how can you be so sure of it ? based on what ? your view?

How do you know your view is better than others?

It is all round and round , cyclic argument.

No end to it. Quit it fools.

Relax.

Ask question instead of answering. You will be seeing things clearly.

never agree or disagree.

peace

unknown



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

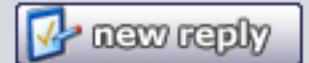


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Nature of Woman



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1353<br/>(8/22/03 3:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The Nature of Woman</p> <hr/> <p><b>THE NATURE OF WOMAN</b></p> <p><b>- A transcript from The Hour of Judgment radio series -<br/>Copyright © 1995 Kevin Solway &amp; David Quinn<br/>27th August, 1995</b></p> <p><b>Guest: Suzanne Hindmarsh</b></p> <p><b>Hosts: Kevin Solway &amp; David Quinn</b></p> <p>-----</p> <p>David: Welcome to The Hour of Judgement. I'm David Quinn, and along side me is Kevin Solway. This is part of a series of programs which are dedicated to those of you out there who love to think and uncover great truths. Tonight we are going to pick up where we left off last week and delve even more deeply into the subject of women. As I've said in the past, the subject of women is an incredibly important one to come to grips with, for not only does it go to the very heart of human psychology, but it goes to the very heart of the spiritual path itself. Admittedly, it is a very difficult subject. It is profound, and requires years of dedicated, honest thinking to make any headway in it. I would say, if pushed, that the subject of woman is even more difficult to understand than understanding the nature of Reality itself. This probably explains why virtually everybody I meet has such fantastical delusions about women. I'd say that there would be very, very few people who have come to a thorough understanding of the subject</p> |

- perhaps only half a dozen in all history - and all of these have been men. Which is no coincidence, since the understanding of women requires the masculine powers of penetrative analysis, honed and sharpened to a high degree, combined with a burning desire for Truth. So, tonight, Kevin and I are going to harness our own tremendous powers of reason upon this subject, and we'll be helped by a friend of ours, someone whom we've both known for years now, and who herself is capable of genuine thought - Suzanne Hindmarsh. Hello Sue.

Sue: Good evening.

David: And Kevin, hello to you.

Kevin: Hello.

David: Right. Sue, you were a feminist in a past life, in your earlier years. Can you tell us a little about that?

Sue: Yes. I think it is better to begin by telling you why I became a feminist in the first place. It was mainly due to boredom. I was bored with the normal female roles I had lived or had encountered, and so I joined a women's group at about the age of twenty-three. I remember thinking at the time that being a feminist had to be the highest a woman could go. It said to the world that you were: political, direct, difficult, boundary-pushing, passionate, strong, purposeful and courageous. But after two years of doing the rounds of rallies, forums, journal writing, petitions, lobbying governments and so on, I left. By then I knew that none of my ideas about feminism were correct.

David: You were part of a group, weren't you?

Sue: Yes, W.I.L.P.F.

David: And what's that?

Sue: Women's International League for Peace and Freedom.

David: Right.

Sue: It was mainly a peace group but it had feminist ideals behind it, backing it - backing up their dogma.

David: And while you were there you fostered the normal feminist lines, I suppose?

Sue: Oh, yes.

David: You believed that feminists were making sense?

Sue: Definitely. I believed that women were better, that they were good, that they were the ones who had to take care of things. I really believed that they were responsible human beings. I believed that they had to take more of a place in history, of which they hadn't been given an opportunity before. So I went in there very idealistic. The only trouble was it became very obvious to me in a very short period of time that really nobody else there cared. Nobody else was really interested in any of the higher ideals which I had - which were not just about saving the world but about changing the basic principles in the world. Call me naive, which I was, but I really believed these things. I believed that the women involved with the group had the same passion that I had. I left because I realized that that wasn't the case. More importantly, I left because my enthusiasm was getting drained by these women.

David: Can you describe a bit more about these women? What motivated them, do you think?

Sue: What motivated them? Well, like I said, what motivated me initially was boredom, and what motivated them was also boredom. It offers a different lifestyle. We all know how women love to change their clothes; well, women also love to change their lifestyles - either to match their clothes or as a new accessory. I was like that. I wanted something better. The only problem was that once I had attained what I thought was the highest - namely, feminism - then there was nowhere else for me to go. After all, I'd been everywhere else - I'd been a "wife", a "mother", a "girlfriend", a "worker", a "career-minded person", an "educated person" - I'd been everywhere else and so I thought feminism was it.

Kevin: Sue, feminism is changing all the time; it's in a constant state of evolution. Even today there are many thousands of different kinds of independent feminisms. I am constantly being told that "there is no one feminism". So don't you think that perhaps feminism has evolved since the days you were involved in it? Obviously, it has grown up. It's become more mature. It knows what it is a lot more now than when you were involved in it.

Sue: Ah well - no. Not at all. It's absolutely impossible for feminism to evolve in the way that you speak. If something is to evolve, it means it has to be attached to something in the first place. You have to actually value something.

David: Have a goal, I suppose.

Sue: Yes, have a goal, a purpose, some purposefulness. Feminism has no purpose. It has no goals. What you're seeing is a variation on the same old theme. What you've observed, Kevin, are simply new faces in feminism - new colours, new designs, new patterns, new fashions.

Kevin: But isn't it the goal of feminism - correct me if I'm wrong - to do anything you like and be respected for it? I mean, I've tried for many years to come to a determination of what feminism is and that is what it appears to me to be.

David: This is what Naomi Wolf says, isn't it: that the highest virtue of the Third Wave of feminism - which is basically just modern feminism - is that it is continually changing.

Kevin: And that this is its goal, to continually change. Which is just another way of saying that feminism is all about doing whatever you jolly well want to do, and being respected for it. But I ask, is this a goal? Could this be accurately described as a goal?

David: Well, it certainly couldn't be called evolution, because men have always known all along - all throughout the centuries - that women love to change their minds. I mean, women have always valued the right to change their opinions from day to day. There was a cartoon I saw the other day which said something like, "I'm sorry, we're not ready yet. The wife's upstairs changing her mind." And yet now we have the feminists praising this type of behaviour! It's what they've always had all their lives, and all throughout the centuries, and now they're saying that this is the highest of the feminism - changing your mind.

Kevin: Okay, but what's wrong with this? Is there anything wrong with changing your mind everyday?

Sue: Well, there are a lot of things wrong with changing your mind everyday, especially if you are actually a person who values something. You know, I don't say to people nowadays that I'm an ex-feminist; I say that I'm the only feminist. I am the only female feminist on the planet. This is because I say that women do need to evolve - it's true - but that they can't keep going along the same track they're on now. They can't keep on doing the same things they're doing now. So it's not as if I don't actually think about women and want them to change - but under the circumstances, the way they are now, it's impossible for them to change. So when you talk

about change in terms of ordinary, everyday women on the streets - whether they be feminist or not - I tell you that they're not changing and that they never have changed.

Kevin: Oh yes, but why do they need to change? Isn't it the case that it is men who are the ones who should change? Isn't it the case that the rest of the world should change? Women have been oppressed for thousands of years; they've been done many, many injustices. Shouldn't the world have to change and women just remain the way they are?

Sue: Well, first off, maybe we should clear up whether or not women have been oppressed. Let's look at the psychology of women. Don't you think that's a good place to start?

Kevin: It's a good start, yes.

Sue: Okay. We look at what women are and we look at what men are. Firstly, women are submissive. We all know this, and we know that men are conquerors - they conquer and dominate. Now women, through their submission, have a form of conquering, but it's more hidden. This is one of the most important things to remember - that it's hidden. With men, it's direct. You can see it, and this is why people point fingers at men. Now the point is, because women's will to conquer and dominate is hidden, we call them innocent. In this way, they're protected. Men aren't.

David: Well, that's right. I just can't believe that men think that they've been the oppressors, that women have been oppressed throughout the centuries. It's just a complete load of bunkum, because when you look at it, ninety-nine percent of women have been reasonably happy with their roles. I mean, we've evolved as a species - men and women together - and each sex have had their own roles and each has been relatively happy with their roles. It's just only in the last century or two that women have suddenly decided, "Well, we want something else!" And men have gone, " Oh, okay", and have totally accommodated them. They immediately went about changing the laws for them. Through the whole of this century, we've changed the whole of society to accommodate these new wishes of women.

Kevin: Yes, but I have a nagging doubt about all of this. It sounds very reasonable, but - concerning this idea that women conquer by means of their submissiveness and their passivity - I don't know if I've ever met a woman who actually intelligently goes about doing this. I get the impression that women are basically victims of circumstance. They behave in the same way they've been bought up by their parents. So they're innocent, aren't they? Aren't they purely innocent in everything they do?

Should we expect women to be responsible for their actions?

David: Well, it depends if they're actually conscious, doesn't it.

Sue: Yes, that's right.

David: Are women conscious? Is this what you're getting at?

Kevin: Exactly.

David: We expect men to be responsible achievers. When anything goes wrong we say that men are to blame. Are you saying that we should treat women in the same way? Is this what you're asking?

Kevin: Yes. Well--

David: Are women and men intrinsically the same in this way or are they fundamentally different in this way?

Kevin: Yes, that's right. I think most women would claim they're not responsible for what they do. They are victims, they would claim, and because they are not responsible we shouldn't treat them as responsible. And anyway, they tend to think that responsibility has no ultimate value; responsibility is just a male, egotistic vanity. Everybody should be the way women are - totally irresponsible, or responsibly irresponsible. You know what I mean? Why should we strive to be anything more than what women are?

David: I think the world would fall apart, wouldn't it? Women can be who they are - unconscious, irresponsible, very much like a child - because men have built the framework around them. There is a saying somewhere, "Men create the spaces for women to flow". If there was none of this framework, the flowing would drift off into a complete equilibrium or nothingness. So we need at least some people to actually be conscious, forward thinking and rational.

Sue: Yes. Men create the spaces, as you say, for women to exist. It comes down to just this: How do women exist? What are they? Now I've thought of it in this way. If you take everything that a woman holds dear away from her: the kids, the husband, her clothes, her home, everything.

David: Her career.

Sue: Her career, yes, that's right, and her education. If you take all these things away from her, what have you got? Nothing. If you do the same to a

man; if you take away his career, his car, whatever, he's still a man. There is still a man there. So it comes down to what it is exactly that you are looking at. When you look at a woman, what is she? Is there something inside there, like a personality, a character? Or is she just the stuff she lives through, like the husband and the kids and her lifestyle and career and whatever it may be? So when we're talking about whether women can change or develop - really, it's a non-question.

Kevin: I'm trying to look at things from the point of view of women - if you'll forgive me - who make up more than fifty percent of the population. I don't think women do see anything special in men. As far as most women are concerned, if men lose their job, for example, or if they lose their women, then the man becomes nothing. The man is a non-entity as far as women are concerned if he doesn't have these things. This is obviously the way women think, and they assume that men are the same as them. Also, regarding this idea that women don't have consciousness . . . you know, I think a lot of women would disagree on that, and the fact that they disagree would at least tend to imply that they do have some degree of consciousness - just by the fact that they're able to disagree with something.

David: It comes down to defining what consciousness is. What do you mean by consciousness?

Kevin: Let's talk about consciousness. If it's the case that women don't have consciousness, and men do, then obviously there is no possible way for women to recognize the existence of consciousness in men. They can't do this if they don't have it themselves. So let's examine what consciousness actually is.

David: Or this "difference", as you were saying, Sue, between man and woman, that woman is nothing if everything is taken away from her whereas the man has something more. This is what we're getting down to, isn't it.

Kevin: What is this something more? What is it? Any ideas?

David: What do you think, Sue?

Sue: Yes. I think that it's a striving, a valuing, a sense of himself. He comes into the world and automatically he has to start making a way for himself. He doesn't just come into the world with his role set out for him; he actually has to strive to make a life for himself - he has to make himself. So he is forced to actually value things. He has a rigorous life. He has to be certain about what he wants in life. He has to make sure that when he takes on a

wife or responsibilities, he's responsible for these to the end. If he wins something, he wins and succeeds; if he fails, he dies. For a woman, success and failure doesn't matter, even if she be a top politician - it doesn't matter because at bottom she's still woman. Therefore, she doesn't lay her life on the line. She doesn't risk anything. At no time does a woman risk losing herself because she's woman. She is everything. She is all over the place.

David: You wouldn't say this about Margaret Thatcher or someone like that, would you?

Sue: I would say this about any woman.

David: Oh, she's a man, surely!

Kevin: If any woman can be a man, she would be - apart from yourself, of course, Sue. What about Margaret Thatcher? What percentage of her is male? I'm famous for saying that men are on average about seventy percent male and thirty percent female (\* That was when I was much more liberal with my use of the term "masculine". Today I would say that a man is only about 5% masculine - KS), and women are ninety-seven percent female and three percent male. What would the break-down be do you think for Margaret Thatcher? Would you think that she was fifty percent male?

Sue: No, no, I'd still say that she'd be in the lower reaches of two, maybe three, because--

Kevin: Oh! Come, surely five!

Sue: Oh, well, alright. What does it matter, really?

Kevin: Okay, very low.

Sue: But also, what does it matter? Because what you're seeing there isn't masculinity; what you're seeing there is femininity aping a few masculine traits - very few indeed and not very well done either. The story is this: a women can use anything at her disposal, and she has everything at her disposal. A man can't do this, because he'd get picked on and be told, "I beg your pardon, you can't do that". But a woman can use anything and get away with it. Margaret Thatcher does it beautifully - she looks like everybody's mother or aunt - and she is also capable of speaking in a masculine way. But what's behind it? What does she really risk? She ruined a whole country and she still got away with it. There's something wrong there.

Kevin: Yes, I'm trying to picture that if a real man did behave the way

Margaret Thatcher did, and dressed the way that she did, well, he wouldn't be regarded as a great man, would he?

David: Or if Margaret Thatcher was more manly, she would never have made it to the top of the Tory party.

Sue: That's an important point.

David: You seem to be saying, Sue, that even if women appear to be masculine, and if they conquer the world in a masculine way, the essential difference still remains. Even if the actions of men and women seem identical on the surface, there's some sort of difference and that is an inner . . . ?

Sue: An inner life.

David: Yes.

Sue: This is the consciousness we were talking about before.

Kevin: So women are living their lives, basically, without true consciousness of what they're doing. So even when women are being masculine, or appearing to be masculine, they're actually not conscious. They're not fully responsible for what they're doing, and so they feel no need to be consistent in their behaviour. They can be masculine one moment, and feminine the next, for example, and all the while having no conscience about changing in this way. So, in other words, masculinity is just a fashion, or perhaps something to attract men's attention.

Sue: Very much so. A new dress.

David: It was Otto Weininger who said that if a woman does anything scientific, or masculine, it's because she's out to please a man - like her father, husband, or son. There is no pure motivation for knowledge in a woman.

Kevin: I know, personally, that if there is nothing masculine in a woman, then there is nothing attractive about her. It's difficult justifying being attracted to a woman if they have no noble, masculine characteristics. So those women who can put on the appearance of some form of nobility, or masculinity, can give a man a justification to approach her.

David: That's an interesting point, actually. Think of the way that men and women interact, such as the man courting the woman. If men really did have true respect for women, if they really saw them as their true soul-

mates, then it would be inconceivable that these men would treat women the way they currently do: buy them flowers--

Kevin: Have sex with them.

David: And compliment them all the time about their attire - all that sort of stuff. It's a form of actual disrespect. It's saying, "Woman, you are nothing, and so I can treat you in this fashion".

Kevin: Yes, the men are really saying, "The fact that you are so easily flattered by my compliments means that you have no real substance."

Sue: No integrity.

Kevin: If a man met another man whom he respected he would never tell him, "I love the way you've done your hair today". It would never occur to a man to treat another man like that.

David: Or to persuade by flowers.

Kevin: It's funny that the very times when women feel honoured and feel that they're being respected by men are the very times that men are treating with the utmost disrespect.

David: And vice-versa. Women do the same to men in their own way. When they're stroking the male ego, it is just a form of disrespect, and it is the same with all the games between the sexes which everybody loves to be involved in. I'm told that one of the faults of modern feminism is that it's lacking in the sexual side of things, that we should discover our sexual natures, because taking part in these sexual games is thrilling. But this sort of behaviour has a lot of consequences, not least of which it doesn't encourage anything noble in either sex.

Kevin: Speaking about nobility, perhaps we can move on to the subject of genius. Now, Otto Weininger, one of the greatest heroes of all time whom very few people have ever heard of --

David: This is a German fellow about the end of last century.

Kevin: Yes, he was a German philosopher who committed suicide at the age of only twenty-three, and who wrote a marvelous book called Sex and Character. In his book he breaks down the human character into male and female components and talks about how different individuals are composed of these different male and female components. He argues that masculinity is one and the same thing as genius. So a person is a genius to the degree

that they are masculine. This doesn't necessarily mean that all men are geniuses. There is a certain threshold of masculinity above which a person can rightly call themselves a genius.

David: Or a man.

Kevin: Or a true man. And he says that it is impossible for there to ever be a female genius. This is not to say that a woman can never be a genius, but that a woman can never be female and a genius at the same time. And he also says that there can never be a scientific genius. So genius is not anything to do with the pettiness of ordinary human knowledge, of ordinary scientific knowledge, or of emotions and feelings - these are things that everybody can do. But rather the genius, the ultimate genius, has the whole of the universe inside himself. He exists as a conscious, individual entity, as an "atom" in the universe, fully aware of himself and his own separateness, but - at the same time as being entirely remotely separate from the entire universe - he contains the whole universe within himself, and therefore he knows everything about the entire universe for all time. Though not in a scientific way.

David: This would count out Einstein. Wasn't it Weininger who said that no scientific person can become a genius?

Kevin: Exactly.

David: So that would count out Einstein.

Kevin: Yes, because Einstein never actually went beyond the finiteness of scientific concepts.

David: Yes, Einstein was very disappointing because he had a great brain, no doubt about it - discovering these theories about relativity and so on. But what a foolish waste of life! Pursuing physics!

Kevin: And quarrelling with his wife.

David: Instead of trying to understand the nature of reality itself - which is the philosophic goal - he wasted his life on this temporary, imperfect knowledge of science.

Sue: I think it was actually to impress his wife, and to impress his women followers and the public in general.

David: That's right. As soon as you become a serious thinker and want this ultimate knowledge, then the first people who will run away from you and

won't have anything to do with you are women. So it is a real test of your love of thought, that you can withstand this and yet continue on pursuing Truth - all the while having women and men everywhere despise you for having this conscience. This is what faith is. This is what Jesus and other people mean by faith - that you continue to chase this knowledge in spite of all these worldly sufferings.

Kevin: This is a very important subject, the subject of genius. It relates to philosophy, and it is interesting that there have never been any female philosophers - never - although I often hear people saying that the "mothers of the Catholic Church" are philosophers. I think this is a very important topic to discuss.

David: We might have some music first, shall we?

Kevin: We'll have some music. America is famous for producing philosophers. We played some Bob Dylan a couple of weeks ago and this evening we've got Edie Brickell, who ideally characterizes female philosophy.

[ MUSIC BREAK - "What I am", by Edie Brickell ]

I'm not aware of too many things  
I know what I know if you know what I mean  
I'm not aware of too many things  
I know what I know if you know what I mean

Philosophy is the talk on the cereal box  
Religion is the smile on a dog

I'm not aware of too many things  
I know what I know if you know what I mean

Choke me in the shallow water before I get too deep

What I am is what I am  
You what you are or what?  
What I am is what I am  
You what you are oh . . .

I'm not aware of too many things  
I know what I know if you know what I mean

Philosophy is a walk on slippery rocks  
Religion is a light in the fog

I'm not aware of too many things  
I know what I know if you know what I mean

Choke me in the shallow water before I get to deep  
Choke me in the shallow water before I get too deep

What I am is what I am  
You what you are or what?  
What I am is what I am  
You what you are oh . . .

I say I say I say I do

David: I think we've had enough of that song. Thanks Edie. Can there be a female genius?

Sue: Absolutely impossible.

David: And why is that?

Sue: Well, to start with, you're talking about a creature who is female and, as we have already ascertained, females are not conscious. You have to be conscious; it's a prerequisite of genius. You have to be aware of the consequences of your actions. You have to understand that if you are passionate and longing for something, then you have to work towards it, and that you have to curtail parts of your life. So you have to know what you're doing and how you're doing it. The thing is, women can't do this because, as far as they're concerned, there are no consequences to anything they do. If you're not conscious, then that means you don't recognize anything that you do; you don't recognize the long term consequences of what you do.

Kevin: You know, women always say that the special thing about being a

woman is, in fact, that they are aware of the interrelationships between things in nature. Yet we're saying that they don't have this awareness of interrelationships. So which is right? Is it the case that a woman's awareness of interrelations is unconscious and therefore not real? Is that what we're saying?

Sue: Things arise and they respond. Well, you really couldn't even say it's responding; it's really just drifting.

Kevin: So it's just the same as what animals do.

Sue: That's right.

Kevin: Animals are aware of the interrelationships in nature. As we mentioned on a previous program, wombats have a close connection with the earth, but it doesn't mean that they are philosophers.

David: Weininger says that women have "henids". Whereas men have thoughts, women have henids.

Kevin: What exactly are henids, David?

David: Well, there a sort of pre-thought. A henid lacks the clarity and penetration of an actual thought. It's more of a vague feeling or sensation, not a clear cut concept. When I look at women, they seem so spontaneous and free and happy--

Sue: They're already geniuses, aren't they.

David: That's right, they're already wise. They're seemingly closer to Buddhahood, which is the state of perfection. So, in other words, women are in a sense only a finger snap away from perfection, but because they aren't able to have real thoughts - only henids - there might as well be an infinite gap.

Kevin: There is an infinite gap.

David: And men - who are more cumbersome, more hesitant and doubtful, more watchful and so forth - are nearer to perfection precisely because they're able to clarify their thoughts.

Kevin: This would explain why all the religious traditions say that women are incapable of becoming enlightened. Take Jesus, for example. Not only was Jesus himself a man, but he chose for his main representatives twelve men. There wasn't a single woman among them. So here he was, a

supposed prince of compassion, and he didn't even choose a single woman amongst his twelve apostles! And in Buddhism, it is said that it's absolutely impossible for a woman to become enlightened.

David: Nicheren - was that his name? - Nicheren says that it is more difficult for a woman to become a Buddha than for a dried up seed sprout.

Kevin: That's right, and it's not very easy for a dried up seed sprout to become a Buddha, is it? But they do say, though - I mean, I don't want to totally discourage women from any form of thinking - that if a woman becomes reborn as a man then she can advance along the path of Truth.

David: So does Jesus in the Gospel of Thomas. You know that wise old Gospel which was rejected by those political compilers of the New Testament? A disciple said to Jesus, "Look what are these women doing here? They are not worthy of life!" And Jesus said, "No, I will teach this woman to become a man, because it is only by becoming a man that one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven". So yes, there is very much a consensus on this issue.

Kevin: This "rebirth" doesn't literally mean getting another body, obviously. From the fact that Jesus says he can teach a woman to become a man, we can see that rebirth really means a change of mind. A different outlook on the world is actually the same as a rebirth.

David: It's about different values, isn't it. Valuing Truth.

Sue: Or just simply valuing. And this goes for both men and women. It's not only women out there who are valueless. There are also a lot of men out there who have such a strong female component or, more importantly, who are under the influence of women to such a high degree, that they can't even begin to think about any of this sort of stuff. So the whole point of starting to think means that you have to really separate yourself . . . you have to actually know what woman is and then start to separate yourself from it. That's a difficult thing - an extremely difficult thing - because woman is absolutely everywhere. She is in everything you do - from your job to your home life, to the very way that you wear your clothes and clean your teeth.

Kevin: Sue, you personally must find it very difficult being a woman in our society, which is probably the most ignorant and foolish society that there has ever been in all of history. People like to think that we're advancing, but personally I think that the quality of education in universities is lower than it has ever been. You're a woman in this society who is saying that the masculine way is the only noble way to go. This must cause a lot of conflict

in your own self?

Sue: Yes. I'm constantly battling the feminine in my own self. I'm not just talking of external matters here; I'm talking about inside me. Inside me there is woman, and every day I have to say to myself, "No, I'm not going to let myself get dragged down into her. I'm not going to be passive and go into the dreamland that woman is." I mean, woman is a wonderful place. Everybody has experienced it - I just happen to have it right there constantly on the tip of my mind saying, "Come on, just ignore everything. Be happy. Go along with everything. Go shopping. You'll be alright". I tell you if I fall into that trap, I'm dead. You see, this is the difference between me and other females. I know if I fall into woman - I don't think it's possible at the moment, but I suppose anything is possible in the future - but at the moment I feel strong, so that I'm going to stick with it. I want to live. My goal is to live.

Kevin: What about all the men, though, who don't have an awful lot of femininity in them - maybe only thirty percent - and yet you wouldn't want to know them. I'm talking about the sort of people who go to the pub, who talk a load of absolute rubbish, get drunk, beat their wives up . . . what can you say? These men hardly deserve to live. They're not a very good example of manliness, are they?

Sue: Ah, but there is still potential in these men. This is the whole point. Within every man there is more possibility of wisdom than there is with any woman.

Kevin: So you're saying there is a possibility for these men to "see the light", so to speak, and within a few months they can be transformed into quite upstanding individuals?

David: Oh well, not so much that, but they may pass on the masculine traits of striving and idealism to their children, perhaps.

Kevin: At least, they're expressing some sort of principle. Even though the principle might only be that of going to the pub and getting drunk, at least it is a principle. They have consciously arrived at that particular philosophy.

David: It's similar to the argument that men have created all the wars and all the environmental destruction, so obviously being a man is a bad thing. But I'd say that this is not the case. Even though men are doing these bad things, they are also capable of doing good things. Indeed, just the fact that they are doing bad things means they're capable of doing good things.

Kevin: That's right. The consciousness of badness, in a sense, automatically creates the consciousness of goodness as well. If the one exists, then the other also exists. Women, on the other hand, have no conscious knowledge of either goodness or badness, and so live in a nether-world of dreaminess.

David: Yes, this is interesting, as I think it goes to the core of our evolution. The sexes are bipolarized and very much complement one another. Women - even in our enlightened times of 1995 - are brought up to be basically childlike, soft, non-doers, and passive, while men are still brought up to be the opposite. Men are brought up to believe that they are evil creatures and oppressors.

Sue: Bad to the bone.

David: Yes. So, in this way, men have evolved to be wilder. They're more able to do things, but at the same time they're tethered. They're continually under the spell of certain concepts which say that they are more evil than women, that women are purer, more moral.

Kevin: I think a good example of this would be the writer, Demidenko? What's her first name?

Sue: Helen.

Kevin: Yes, Helen Darville, or whatever.

David: We'll assume that for the moment.

Kevin: I mean, men are often called liars. Men tell lies. And it's a true enough thing to say. But, the thing is, men consciously tell lies. They are always conscious of the fact that they're telling a lie. A man's consciousness, you see, is extremely complex. There are many, many different levels, and so there are many, many different levels of lies. However, the fact still remains that these lies are conscious. But when women lie it's not the same thing, because women really believe in what they're saying. A good example is this writer, Helen Darville: the only way she was able to perpetrate a lie was to actually believe in it herself. So, in a sense, she was still able to maintain the illusion of purity and innocence. Because women live unconsciously in this fashion, they always escape the responsibility through their femininity.

Sue: That's right. Her whole life is a lie.

Kevin: Every woman's is.

David: In what sense? If they're not conscious, how can they lie?

Sue: Their whole life is a lie. I'm not speaking about the individual woman here. By no means does an individual woman lie.

David: What do you mean by "lie", then?

Kevin: It's something which appears to be something but isn't. A deception or an illusion. I think in Hinduism they call women Avidya, which means "the embodiment of illusion". This is precisely what woman is, and it ties in perfectly with what we're saying now. Women appear to be everything which they are not.

David: Yes, I think we should actually stress the point that what we are saying here isn't original. It has all been said by all the various wise men throughout the ages, such as Kierkegaard and Nietzsche and the Buddhas and Jesus and so forth. All these people who are universally regarded as great geniuses, who possess the greatest minds in history, and all of them to a tee have come down on woman and on femininity. Now it's often argued that this is merely due to conditioning. These men, people argue - great as they were - weren't able to escape the conditioning of their times. But, I mean, we're talking about the greatest geniuses here, men who have uncovered what is ultimately real and who have more or less liberated their minds from delusion. So it doesn't sound convincing to me that they somehow remained trapped by women.

Kevin: How would you respond to women who say, "Oh sure, there's all these great wise men like the Buddha and Lao Tzu and so on, but what they've experienced is only a masculine enlightenment. It's the enlightenment of the male mind and therefore not the same thing as the enlightenment of the female mind"? Men are in fact very, very foolish because of all the men who have ever existed there's only been a few of them who have actually achieved this male enlightenment. But in the case of female enlightenment, virtually every woman experiences this. So who's got the best idea? Surely, the women are the smarter ones?

Sue: What's this female enlightenment? What is it?

David: . . . um . . . do you want to have a crack at that one Sue?

Sue: Sorry, I'm lost there.

Kevin: Yeah, I'm lost as well. But then, maybe that's the idea. It's just trying to somehow confuse us, isn't it?

David: Well, they probably mean some sort of child-like state of mind.

Kevin: I think they mean a total unconsciousness. A total unconsciousness is regarded by women to be a form of enlightenment. It's a going back into the womb. This is what most feminism strives for--

David: Oh come on! Not so far back! Infancy.

Kevin: Okay, not so far back as the womb - thank you for correcting me. Infancy is what feminism strives for. Whereas men want to go forward as far away from the womb as possible. They want to go away from the mother's apron strings, to go on and conquer death itself. They want to go beyond death and achieve immortality.

David: Ideally, you mean. Some men. The real men.

Kevin: Yes - to the degree that they're masculine.

David: This is the disappointing thing with most men. They are persuaded to keep their gaze towards their infancy. The whole thing about getting involved in a relationship, with all its comforts and mediocrity, is really a crawling back to childhood. They're not brought up nowadays to do something significant with their lives. No one is encouraging them to actually go out and conquer death. No one believes in that sort of stuff anymore; it's regarded as something out of the Middle Ages. And this is part of the whole feminization of our society: it's all heading towards this childhood experience. The mystical experience, for example, is now regarded as the highest state open to humanity and it's falling right into hands of woman.

Kevin: Perhaps we should have a concrete example. We've been talking about this difference between men being conscious, on the one hand, and women being unconscious, on the other, but how does this actually manifest in real life? Perhaps we should look at the example of love. Now love is the thing which most people value more than anything else in the world and, without which, a woman's life is nothing. Men can live without love because they have their computers and their money and their four wheel drives and so on, but a woman's life is love and children and family. What is the relationship between love and genius, for example? Is there a relationship between love and intelligence? What does intelligence make of love? Is love real? Is it only for women? Is it possible for a man to love? Is a woman's love and a man's love the same thing? Any ideas on this?

Sue: Well. First, it is absolutely impossible for women to love, because the

only way they can exist is through other people. So when they "love" a child, or "love" a husband, or "love" their mother or father, what's actually happening is that they're using those other people for their existence. It is only through those relationships do they actually exist. So when a woman says that she has unconditional love for her child, don't believe her! What's actually happening is that she's using that child as she would a new bangle - a way to enhance her position on the planet.

Kevin: This is why women spend so much time gossiping on the phone, because they wouldn't exist without that social contact. Children just provide another form of social contact.

Sue: Children are just another thing to talk about. Women love to talk, as we all know, and as you say it's their connection with the world - it makes them alive.

Kevin: It's impossible for a woman to have a mental connection; everything with woman has to be physical. This is why women value their bodies so much.

David: They value touching, don't they.

Kevin: Yes, they value touching a whole lot more than men. Women feel violated a lot more with respect to their bodies than men do, whereas men feel violated when their mind has been violated.

David: An example of this is, of course, the issue of what women wear. We were out on the town last night, weren't we, and--

Kevin: I remember well!

David: And there were mini skirts and cleavage everywhere. Now this, in my view, is a form of rape. It is a form of abuse, of harassment, because although I try to avoid it, it still manages to invade my mind. So, by presenting themselves the way they do, women are violating what I consider to be most precious - my mind. Women say that their most precious thing is their vagina. They say that being raped is something more significant than being bashed up because their vaginas have been violated. Men, on the other hand, are being violated every day through this constant sexual invasion of their mental processes.

Kevin: I don't think women can even conceive of a mind being violated. They have no conception that a man's mind can be violated by what they do, and I think it is because they have no conception of mind. They have no conception that man actually has a mind, because they assume that men are

the same as themselves. So, everyday, they're out there raping men by the way they behave and the way they dress and the flashes of the eyes and the smiles. They're constantly raping and they have no conception of what they're doing.

David: No, and in fact they actually praise people like Madonna who does this sort of thing for a living - and it is easy to see that someone like Madonna hasn't thought about anything in her whole life. She doesn't give a damn about the consequences of how she lives and this is the icon of the feminist movement at the moment - Madonna.

Sue: And it is the purpose in all women's lives to achieve the best body, to wear the most fashionable clothes - all the magazines are full of it, all the gossip columns are full of it. Her every thought is concentrated on just this - fashion. And yeah, there are no consequences to it. If somebody hasn't a mind then there definitely isn't going to be any thought of consequences. So all she does is just drift in and out of whatever the fashion happens to be.

Kevin: It makes me laugh that we have all these different types of feminism today and they are all totally incompatible with each other. You have feminists changing their minds from week to week - if not week to week, then at least month to month. When they're questioned as to how it is that they believed "that" last month and now "this" this month, they say, "Oh well, we've progressed from there! We've advanced! You see, feminism is only a very new thing; it's only been around for a few years." And this is in fact a load of rubbish, because feminism is as old as the hills. It rears its head for a few years, then the fashion dies out and so it goes away again. And this has happened periodically for thousands of years - this feminism we're experiencing at the moment is nothing new whatsoever. Now the fact that the feminist's view on life is changing from month to month means that we can't respect anything - and I mean anything - feminists say.

David: It's funny, isn't it. They praise this changing outlook as a great virtue and then the very next moment they're saying to men, "What part of 'No' don't you understand?" - as if they really believe that women stick to their "No" over two consecutive moments! Surely, one would think, it must be the only thing that doesn't change within their minds, this idea of No! However, men know that women are changing all the time.

Kevin: Yes, a woman does actually mean "No" at the time she says it - but that only lasts for one moment.

Sue: And then the next moment it can mean "Yes".

Kevin: And then the very next moment a "Yes" can mean "No" . . .

David: Each moment becomes a whole new ball game.

Kevin: My head is spinning just thinking about it! It makes life very difficult for those men who don't understand women. I must say that as I was growing up I foolishly imagined that all human beings were basically the same. I mean, I knew that I was a human being and so I thought that other people were more or less the same as me. I could not believe that women didn't have a consciousness; I could not believe that women were not intelligent - it probably took me a good ten years of hard thinking, with many hours of thinking every day, as well as having it proven to me through hard experience. It took ten years to know with certainty what I had suspected when I was ten years old. Just from watching the women in my life - my mother and friends and so on - I saw very early the fact that women simply do not think . . . in the way that men think.

David: I think it is very important to keep stressing this. It could be construed that we're out to be harsh with women, that we want to hurt them, but this is not the case. The whole point of this discussion is to articulate the philosophic path. I mean, we live in a world where the philosophic path is totally meaningless to people; it no longer even exists, and the biggest reason for this is the worship of the feminine. The reason why people don't search for Truth is because they're obsessed with Woman. Both men and women are obsessed with Woman - it's at the centre of everybody's existence.

Kevin: Yes, I'd like to say, on top of what I said previously, that I'm not blaming women. I don't think any of us are blaming women for what they are. There are causes for everything that happens on earth; there are causes for women being what they are, and one of the main causes for women being what they are is men. Men constitute the molding force which creates women, and women allow themselves to be shaped by men - genetically and psychologically. So if women are going to improve - and I regard women as being like my daughters, so I am speaking now as a father - if women are going to be helped, then men have to start treating women with respect, and that means expecting women to be rational. It means not loving them, for example - not loving them in the emotional way. Sure, love women intellectually; respect them as the human beings that they may possibly become - human in the sense of being consciously reasoning human beings. And then, and only then, can we expect women to become more masculine. But until men actually change the way they're treating women, it's not going to happen.

Sue: That's right. Men have to be strong and consistent every day and in this way they can set an example for women.

Kevin: But when you have the men of today with their ponytails and their shaved faces which make them look more and more like women--

David: And the earrings.

Kevin: --and the earrings, and the pink shirts, and so on.

David: And the smiles.

Kevin: And the smiles, and the gossip, and the mobile phones, you can't . . . women look at all this and they think there is no such thing as masculinity. It is hardly a good example men are setting for women.

David: Anyway, we are nearing the end of the program but, before we go, we'd like to share a few quotes which we came up with the other day. Kevin and I had a spare afternoon, so--

Kevin: We were saying before how a man should never love a woman, and even more than that he should certainly never marry.

David: Yes, so we came up with The Book Of Wife, which is going to be one of our epic productions, and I'll just read out a few words from it:

"What is the best teacher? Wife itself."

"Wisdom is gained through the experience of wife."

"We must strive to give our wives meaning!"

"He was a good man, full of wife."

"Despair comes to those who think about wife."

"Happy is a man who leads a charmed wife."

"Marriage is a matter of wife and death."

"I'm a man of principle, whatever I do I do for wife."

"He sacrificed his wife for truth."

"The important thing is not to take wife seriously."

"The brave man laughs wife in the face."

Kevin: David, these aren't funny! These are very, very serious!

Sue: Terrifyingly so!

Kevin: I'm breaking out in a sweat!

David:

"Having children was the highest point of my wife."

"The most evil thing a man can do is the taking of wife."

"The chances of there being intelligent wife on other planets are exceedingly slim based on current data available."

"Money is the essential ingredient for the enjoyment of wife."

"A bachelor is a man who is afraid of real wife."

"A bunch of flowers can provide a new lease on wife."

"I have sought the higher wife in vain."

Kevin: What do you make of those, Sue? You didn't write any of those, did you?

Sue: I wish I had!

David: There is certainly an endless, rich seam there. I think we can come up with a good book. But we'll have to go, I suppose.

Kevin: If people want a copy of [The Book Of Wife](#), they can write to our address which is: P.O. Box 207, St. Lucia, 4067, or if you just want to write to us about any subject at all.

David: Yes, just get to know us if you want. We are here. Okay, thanks, Sue, it was a pleasure talking with you.

Sue: Thank you.

David: Yes, it was a very interesting conversation. And we'll be back next

week. See you later.

-----  
Dan Rowden

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 862

(8/23/03 9:06 am)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

Well, I've read this before. Where is Sue now?

I seem not to be understanding something. Sue states that women never really risk anything because even if they lose everything, they still have the fact that they are women. But she also states that if you take away all the external things that a woman values, she is nothing because she does not have an inner life.

None of the statements she made about Margaret Thatcher really made much sense to me. She said she ruined a country and got away with it. No more than Ronald Reagan did. Why does she judge that Thatcher has noticeably less of an inner life than other politicians she has not met? (I'm even willing to exclude the current Bush from all consideration, as I'm not sure he even has an inner brain.)

*Quote:*

---

(Refuses to be dragged down into her womanhood) I want to live. My goal is to live.

---

I know the feeling. It's what I have called in my own mind "becoming real." In this sense, I do not need to be reborn as a man, I was one from my earliest childhood. I remember arguing with my mother at the age of five about whether the communion could really be the blood of Christ, and telling her I didn't believe it. The thing is, a lot of your philosophy is dependent upon these generalizations being mostly true but they just aren't. It just is not that rare for women to pursue various sorts of knowledge as a primary interest, unconnected to pleasing some other person. I often enough find women have really thought about topics, such as religion. It simply is not true that women are vapid and happy creatures all the time. In fact, I've more or less had the opposite impression. Especially here in the

South, the local rednecks are a jolly lot, and the men more so than the women. They are relaxed and jovial, even when facing severe illness. Women are so often more serious in their attitudes than men. I especially noted this about the Chinese. I've noticed it for years. Chinese women rarely smile, but their men are happy and friendly and jolly.

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 203  
(8/26/03 7:13 am)  
Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

The feminine speaks for the moment; it doesn't pursue truth because it wants to understand, it pursues it for it's own benefit. It is therefore inconsistent.

For example:

"The thing is, a lot of your philosophy is dependent upon these generalizations being mostly true but they just aren't."

"Chinese women rarely smile, but their men are happy and friendly and jolly."

You complain about the generalisations that other people make, and then you yourself make one! But to you it is justified: other people aren't allowed to generalise, because it doesn't benefit YOU; but you are allowed to generalise because it does benefit you and your argument.

This is why women should stay clear of all occupations requiring a sense of justice.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1773  
(8/26/03 10:04 am)  
Reply

re:

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Where is Sue now?

---

Still recovering from a major nervous breakdown she had a few years ago. Primarily triggered by abusive parents when she was very young. Apart from her daily routines in life, such as raising our son, she's almost completely dysfunctional nowadays.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 551  
(8/26/03 11:17 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

That last comment prompted me to read the article.

LOL, very amusing indeed, hilarious in fact.

Oh for an hour or two of analysis with Sue to explore the primary triggers of his breakdown.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 302  
(8/26/03 11:24 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

*Women are so often more serious in their attitudes than men. I especially noted this about the Chinese. I've noticed it for years. Chinese women rarely smile, but their men are happy and friendly and jolly.*

Someone told me recently that many Asian women have abnormal anger issues? (abnormal compared to western women).

Can someone offer knowledge or opinions on this? It has a ring of truth to it for me. I have often wondered how Asian women manage their men.

David re Sue – I'm wondering if she considers herself dysfunctional or has been clinically diagnosed as such or is that your word for the comparison between what she was and is now. I only ask because you consider 99% of the population as dysfunctional, so the meaning is a little unclear.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1410  
(8/26/03 12:52 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

The feminine speaks for the moment; it doesn't pursue truth because it wants to understand, it pursues it for its own benefit. It is therefore inconsistent.

---

This is bullshit. The feminine (females) pursues truth because it wants to understand for its own benefit, as does the masculine (males) The sexes are necessarily, consistently, inconsistent. You esteem selflessness. My selfishness won't allow it.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1044

(8/26/03 1:26 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Just guessing, of course.

I think that Sue's dysfunction has some pay-offs.

I have no choice except to work for my living and for the support of my kids.

There is no payment available to me if I choose to be dysfunctional.

Basically, I am dysfunctional. However, I must feign function in order to survive.

Function = ability to live without government support.

My paltry ability to function allows me to survive. If I claimed some difficulty or some difficulty was reported, I would lose everything.

I would be in jail.

Faizi

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 866

(8/26/03 2:45 pm)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

*Quote:*

---

You complain about the generalisations that other people make, and then you yourself make one! (and etc.)

---

No, Ynithrix, you fail to understand. I make generalizations frequently, and have no objection to them. What I said was, that many of the statements made here about women indicate that certain generalizations are overwhelmingly true, when they are not. There are a lot of generalizations that can be made about men and women. Some of the cultural differences are interesting because they show that some of these generalizations are not really true of the gender as a whole. For men to accuse women of injustice, though, is the absolute height of dishonesty and injustice.

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>Jimmy - good question. I wonder about Asians generally. I don't know about Australia, but we sure have all sorts of people from around the world in America, and yet I still don't know Asians much.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 867<br/>(8/26/03 2:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Still recovering from a major nervous breakdown she had a few years ago.</p> <hr/> <p>Wow, David, I had no idea that that Sue was the very same Sue that is your ex. I mean, I have all sorts of questions. How about your leaving her to pursue wisdom - did that help her nerves? I thought you told me that even women who appear to be very interested in truth end up backing off. She hardly seems like that. Nor does she come off as very weak. Of course, there could be a lot of self-hatred in a person who so dislikes her sex. Did you convince her of many of those views?</p> <p>I look at a thing like a nervous breakdown as a balance sheet between stress and support. I'd really like to know what brought it on. The triggers.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 288<br/>(8/27/03 9:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>I'd really like to know what brought it on. The triggers.</i></p> <p><b>Primarily triggered by abusive parents when she was very young.</b></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1048

(8/27/03 10:35 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

Asian women manage their men through violence.

For the most part, this violence involves kitchen utensils and chairs.

Asian men particularly love to be hit on the head with cast iron frying pans or to have pressure cookers thrown at them.

A man knows he is loved when his wife cracks a kitchen chair on his knees.

I learned this the hard way because I was not raised in the culture. The idea is not to leave bruises or lacerations but just to let him know -- in a fairly subtle way -- that the woman is in control.

You throw a pressure cooker at a man and he gets the picture.

Asian men are very docile.

Faizi

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1774

(8/27/03 1:18 pm)

Reply

re:

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David re Sue – I'm wondering if she considers herself dysfunctional or has been clinically diagnosed as such or is that your word for the comparison between what she was and is now. I only ask because you consider 99% of the population as dysfunctional, so the meaning is a little unclear.

---

She has been formally diagnosed as having an anxiety disorder with epileptic overtones. In other words, apart from depression and high anxiety levels, she has episodes of pseudo-epileptic states that involve involuntary twitching, infantile speech, and a general lack of ability to function at all. Sometimes these are accompanied by bouts of hysteria. She is also, and has been for a very long time, very suicidal in her outlook.

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How about your leaving her to pursue wisdom - did that help her nerves?

---

I never really left her because we were never really together in the first place. We've always been friends rather than lovers, even though there was some sex in the beginning. There is some chemistry between us, we're comfortable in each other's presence, but we don't enjoy living together or being part of a couple. In many ways, she is as solitary-minded as I am.

*Quote:*

---

I thought you told me that even women who appear to be very interested in truth end up backing off. She hardly seems like that. Nor does she come off as very weak. Of course, there could be a lot of self-hatred in a person who so dislikes her sex. Did you convince her of many of those views?

---

Not really. She had already been a fairly deep thinker before I met her. It was attracted me to her in the first place. I've helped deepen her thoughts, but there was already a strong basis to begin with.

Having said that, she is also very feminine in many ways. Not in her looks, where she resembles a man, but in her need for connection with others. I mentioned above that she is quite solitary-minded, but it is a different kind of solitary-mindedness to mine. Hers is caused by the pain she experiences in her interactions with others, whether it be with me or anyone else. She prefers to live alone in order to alleviate that pain. In my case, I prefer to live alone because I tend to find the company of others tedious and because I need the space and freedom to pursue my philosophic interests.

Even though she experiences great pain when interacting with others, she is still driven by the feminine need to seek connection with people. She mentioned in the radio show above that women find their very existence in their relationships with others. Sue is essentially no different, as she well knows. Even though people (unconsciously) cause her the most excruciating pain, her psychology is still wrapped up in them.

It's a real dilemma for her. Basically, Sue is a masculine thinker trapped inside a feminine prison and she lacks the inner strength to break out.

Unlike most women, however, she is very aware of this dynamic and yet she can't do anything about it.

I've also discerned this dynamic in other masculine women, such as Germaine Greer, Celia Green and Margaret Thatcher. Greer, however, was probably the only one of that threesome who was aware of the prison to some degree.

*Quote:*

---

I look at a thing like a nervous breakdown as a balance sheet between stress and support. I'd really like to know what brought it on. The triggers.

---

In Sue's case, the nervous breakdowns are her brain's way of shutting down and blocking out the world. When the world becomes too much for her, she "chooses" to disappear into the world of nothingness. It is triggered by interactions with her family (who despise her and think of her as a freak), by insensitive remarks by others, by mistakes she makes (thus causing her to think she is completely worthless), by sudden frights, and so on. As I say, she was traumatized at a very young age (by her alcoholic father and neglectful mother) and basically had her faith in life, and in herself, shattered before she was ten. She has felt utterly disconnected to the world ever since.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 869  
(8/27/03 2:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Asian women manage their men through violence.

---

But aren't you talking about hte near east, rather than the far east?

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 304

(8/27/03 9:13 pm)

Reply



Marsha- re Asian women.

---

You know reading what you said someone could almost take it as you being ironic, but it makes perfect sense to me. I guess I do view most asian men as more docile than those of western background and your explanation does provide a reason for that.

I can also now understand why the Japanese have (or had) a devotion to their places of employment and geishas :)

I was actually referring to the eastern asian folk, not middle eastern (as Birdy pointed out). I don't see middle eastern men as being a significant degree more docile or controlled at home compared to the average western man, and generally their religious and economic circumstances force what I view as a mostly a facade of humility on them - even if one feels their present culture is a result of the power women have welded over their men - whereas with eastern asian men I see the docility as more part of their nature, even where their economic environment was/is worse. Probably the result of markedly different styles of religious belief.

Throwing things at husbands is a cliché type situation even for western societies, more so in the sixties and seventies than now though. Maybe a sign that we humans are not very different from one another (and quite predictable).

I do have a feeling that I've sucked up too much limited and negative media about middle eastern men to form an accurate opinion. I know so little about other cultures - not that I care - as no culture is permanent.

ynithrix

Registered User

Posts: 204

(8/28/03 2:59 am)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

" I make generalizations frequently, and have no objection to them."

I think generalisations about groups of people are pointless. You're guaranteed to make a mistake just by saying one.

What I said differed from this. I was talking about 'the feminine', which does lack all sense of justice; so, women, who are mostly feminine, lack justice. This is not a generalisation, it is a statement about what the feminine IS.

"For men to accuse women of injustice, though, is the absolute height of dishonesty and injustice."

Then you prove the point: you don't know what honesty or justice are.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 872

(8/28/03 2:30 pm)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

*Quote:*

---

What I said differed from this. I was talking about 'the feminine', which does lack all sense of justice; so, women, who are mostly feminine, lack justice. This is not a generalisation, it is a statement about what the feminine IS.

---

Oh, OK, so all generalizations are false, except when you decide that the feminine IS something - that requires no explanation. Your above paragraph is entirely meaningless.

*Quote:*

---

"For men to accuse women of injustice, though, is the absolute height of dishonesty and injustice."

Then you prove the point: you don't know what honesty or justice are.

---

I proved nothing. I certainly did not prove that I don't know what honesty or justice is. Why don't you tell me what it is?

Let's add to this philosophic discussion something more pertinent to your opinions. Why don't women like you?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 8/28/03 2:31 pm*

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1373  
(8/28/03 2:51 pm)

Reply



Re: The Nature of Woman

---

What do you think it means for a person to be "just", Anna?

Dan Rowden

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 205  
(8/29/03 7:41 am)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

"Oh, OK, so all generalizations are false, except when you decide that the feminine IS something"

Correct. To say that all people of a certain group are necessarily more intelligent than another would be a generalisation; to say that all people have brains is a statement of truth. It's not hard to notice the difference. The feminine is unjust.

"Why don't you tell me what it is?"

IMO, something is just if it benefits the tribe of the person doing it. Killing the tribe leader is not just if he is a good leader, but it is just if he is a bad leader. And, in this context, good and bad are also in the context of the tribe.

The flowery ideal of women, that they can pretend to be whatever they want to be, then fail miserably and blame someone else, is unjust. Jealously is always part of her life.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1417  
(8/29/03 10:58 am)

Reply

-----

---

Ynithrix, what is just?

Don't I just feel like stepping on heads today?

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1060  
(8/29/03 11:42 am)  
Reply



Re: -----

No, I was not speaking of just Middle Eastern or west Asian men.

Faizi

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

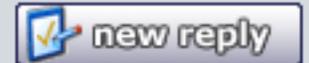


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Nature of Woman



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1436<br/>(9/1/03 10:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Do you agree with workers unions? Or do you think workers should do precisely as instructed or be fired?</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not sure what you think this has to do with what we were discussing, but it depends entirely on the nature of the work.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Hmm, perhaps. How are my notions less time-honoured than any other moral idea?</p> <hr/> <p>They aren't.</p> |

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1389

(9/2/03 2:12 pm)

Reply



Re: The Nature of Woman

---

Anna gave a description of what it means, to her, for a person to be just, from which I will pluck:

*Quote:*

---

does not judge without adequate facts,

---

That to me is the most important thing of all. It surely informs and makes valid, or not, in the context of the term "just", most of the other things you mentioned.....

And, of course, it also carries the implication that real justice necessitates a comprehension of Reality: i.e. necessitates wisdom.

Dan Rowden

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 877

(9/2/03 2:46 pm)

Reply

Re: The Nature of Woman

---

Yes, Dan, I think you would have to be fairly wise to live up to my definition. And Ynithrix, I think I do live by it a very high percentage of the time. As to that other remark, I was being sarcastic.

*Quote:*

---

I'll drink a beer with you anyday, Zag.

---

I would too, but I'd have to be in one of my rare, nonphilosophic moods to enjoy it, or Zag would have to resign himself to a certain amount of physical abuse. Also, I'd have to learn to like beer, but I am working on that. I'm finding imported stout rather palatable.

Oh, and Zag, don't play dumb. What Dan meant was, what is the point in continuing with a communication style no one understands?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 9/2/03 2:47 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1442<br/>(9/2/03 11:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: The Nature of Woman</p> <hr/> <p>I understand it Anna. And there's no-one here I love more than myself.</p>                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 560<br/>(9/2/03 11:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: The Nature of Woman</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dan: And, of course, it also carries the implication that real justice necessitates a comprehension of Reality: i.e. necessitates wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>What place has justice in a world of fatalism?</p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1397<br/>(9/2/03 11:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: The Nature of Woman</p> <hr/> <p>The same place sanity has.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 563<br/>(9/3/03 12:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Nature of Woman</p> <hr/> <p>Answer the question :)</p> <p>Where is there room for such a thing as human justice if all is as it is and cannot be anything but.</p>                                                                                               |

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1400  
(9/3/03 2:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Nature of Woman

---

I described "justice" above - or agreed with part of Anna's description of it - as not making judgements without adequate facts. That part of human reality is the same as any other at its most basic - it is part of that which is as it is.

Such a notion of justice isn't incompatible with a deterministic outlook.

Dan Rowden

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 886  
(9/4/03 3:36 pm)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*In other words, apart from depression and high anxiety levels, she has episodes of pseudo-epileptic states that involve involuntary twitching, infantile speech, and a general lack of ability to function at all. Sometimes these are accompanied by bouts of hysteria. She is also, and has been for a very long time, very suicidal in her outlook.*

This is extremely serious stuff. What you are describing is near to psychosis. How does this affect your son? What's the suicidal outlook about? Why isn't she on the forum? Why isn't Dan's roomie on the forum?

*I never really left her because we were never really together in the first place.*

You had mentioned being in love with someone once, and I assumed it was her.

*She had already been a fairly deep thinker before I met her. It was what attracted me to her in the first place. I've helped deepen her thoughts, but there was already a strong basis to begin with.*

I could help her think straight. Why isn't your wisdom of more use? At least Jesus cured people. I thought you were better than Jesus :)

*I mentioned above that she is quite solitary-minded, but it is a different kind of solitray-mindedness to mine. Hers is caused by the pain she experiences in her interactions with others, whether it be with me or anyone else. She prefers to live alone in order to alleviate that pain. In my case, I prefer to live alone because I tend to find the company of others tedious and because I need the space and freedom to pursue my philosophic interests.*

She isn't solitary-minded at all, just so very conflicted and unhappy that the

pain and comfort of others' company are near equal.

*Even though she experiences great pain when interacting with others, she is still driven by the feminine need to seek connection with people. She mentioned in the radio show above that women find their very existence in their relationships with others. Sue is essentially no different, as she well knows. Even though people (unconsciously) cause her the most excruciating pain, her psychology is still wrapped up in them.*

Well, you know, I find it pretty absurd for her to be worrying about something like that, because it is far from her primary problems. Women are less solitary than men, generally, but there are very few humans who can truly forego human company. And some are women. This is not a particularly good generalization, because there is so much overlap. The more extraverted types, male and female, can hardly bear to be alone for a minute. Men find their existence in relation to others also, but in slightly different ways. I think men are a good deal less obvious about it. In fact, I think men are almost totally dependent upon women for their sense of themselves. A man defines himself, necessarily, as a person who is not a woman. That's one reason this topic is of such interest here. Men depend upon women and their nurturance but there is a deep societal agreement to not notice it. Men are certainly emotionally stronger than women, but human society has always depended upon that being the case, so men secretly partake of nurturing, and this is part of the reason they are able to bear up the way they do. What I mean is, on one hand men have a higher threshold for withstanding stress, but since at bottom all people need support systems to be as strong as they can, it's a good idea to fulfill men's dependency needs, keeping their emotional checkbook in the red, so it can be called upon in crisis.

*It's a real dilemma for her. Basically, Sue is a masculine thinker trapped inside a feminine prison and she lacks the inner strength to break out.* But I don't think that is her trap. Her problem is some sort of overload, and too much conflict.

Tell me more about this feminine prison.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 574  
(9/4/03 11:17 pm)  
Reply



Re: Justice.

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan: Such a notion of justice isn't incompatible with a deterministic outlook.

---

'Not making judgements without adequate facts' doesn't quite cut the mustard as far as I can see, definition wise.

There seems to be two common understandings of the word as an adjective. The first would be something like 'conforming with what is morally correct and good'. This is the one which has no place in a wholly determined world for obvious reasons, and the one to which I was refering generally. This is a pretty meaningless definition, but a commonly understood one nonetheless.

The second would be something like 'conforming to fact *and* correct reasoning' or at least having a basis in this. I guess this is the one you were getting at.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 274  
(9/5/03 12:51 pm)  
Reply

An examination of male/female dynamics in our lives

---

I'd like to contribute a few thoughts on this subject of David and David's Sue. And i believe that i'm entitled to do so for a number of reasons, such as;-- I've met the woman personally-- She has expressed her opinion about me as David at one time indicated here

-- My love of truth and concern for people requires me to clarify what appear to be 'inconsistencies' in the story, what i mean in part is the facts put forth herein seem to be designed to give the reader the wrong impression, or better said to reach the wrong or a false conclusion of the actual circumstances-- We shall see that there is much to learn from this about male/female dynamics-- If you've been paying attention no one else who has met her will speak frankly about it since that would put them at risk, or their girlfriends at risk, of being likewise examined and exposed-- And...(if i think of any other reason for sharing publicly i'll let you know).

So as i said i have indeed met Sue, even lived with her and David for a few days, and their promising yet unfortunate son. Incidentally, reading what

David wrote above one might come to the mistaken conclusion that the two of them have never lived together, in fact a third party has informed me that they recently moved together off the big island to another place, which kind of clashes with Davids relatively recent revelation that the've split-up never to see each other again (which he later admitted was not for real, but i dont think he told you guys). Which might help to explain why when asked by Bird 'Where is she now' instead of stating plainly "she's with me" or whatever David said something about her recovering from a breakdown. I hope you're all following alright.

So, getting back on track now, Yes i have spent time with Sue and i understand that she finds all David's friends intolerable, and most expectedly I was no exception. But the way it looked to me is that she attempts to create the circumstances such that she can have her little fit about someone who may in her mind come between her and David. For instance, one day when David stepped out she tried like hell to pick a fight with me, pushing me again and again demanding that i discuss something with her that i knew would just cause trouble between us, which was exactly what she wanted of course. I amazed myself at how politely i managed to not go there where she wanted us to go, in the discussion, partly coz i sensed what she was up to, but she just kept on pushing and pushing making it rather obvious that she was up to no good. Btw, soon after this David informed me that i got my walking papers. I'm sure she had another explanation for David as to what had happened out of concern that i would mention it to him myself, and knowing David he probably accepted her version hook-line-and-sinker.

So Yes, she is like a child in many ways and uses infantile tactics to protect her investment.

Also, I respect David hugely he knows that but it is simply amazing that a woman can have such power over a man that even one with such great discernment for truth can be hood-winked so magnificently.

This is a good place to stop, part 2 will follow in another post, that is, if they print it.

Leo

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 129<br/>(9/5/03 1:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Leo, I think a post like that is uncalled for. It can be seem as a way of showing how things actually work in David's life behind the things he says, but that's not the point. His personal life is none of our business, unless he decides to show it by himself.</p> <p>I actually find it much more interesting to talk about personal facts than empty theories where those facts might fit in. But revealling things about his life is just pointing fingers. You might not have had that intention, but it does sound like that.</p>                                                                                    |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1425<br/>(9/5/03 1:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Of course he had that intention. Taking Leo or his version of events and "facts" seriously would be a serious mistake. For him say he is motivated by his concern for either truth or others makes me sick to my stomach.</p> <p>He is as clueless as ever.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 887<br/>(9/5/03 1:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                          | <p>Re: An examination of male/female dynamics in our lives</p> <hr/> <p>What the hell, Leo, I thought you were a redneck American. Basedon your political rants.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If you've been paying attention no one else who has met her will speak frankly about it since that would put them at risk, or their girlfriends at risk, of being likewise examined and exposed--</p> <hr/> <p>At risk of being examined by whom? Who cares?</p> <p>When David said they had split, never to see each other again, and I asked him what <i>that</i> was about, he implied it was a joke, that no such relationship existed.</p> |

Well, this is interesting. Why do you disappear for such long periods, Leo?

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 275

(9/5/03 1:48 pm)

Reply

An examination, p2

---

Now continuing:

Oh, another reason why i'm stating this here. David wont hear it from me as he's comfortable in his illusion and doesnt care to rock the boat. What i mean is David (and Dan does this too, credit goes to Kevin for greater honesty) can more easily justify (to himself) maintaining a relationship with Sue (and her son) so long as he can see grand and honorable qualities within her, such as her supposedly highly masculine mind. This isn't all either, coz David has a big heart and the simple fact that she's a person in need is enuf to lend his service, and of course the better off she is the better off their son, and having such great genes one can certainly justify concern for him, I just wish David was sufficiently concerned for him to spare him a tramatic and dead-end life under her 'care', as i boldly told him (didnt earn me any points either).

Anyway, women are incredibly skilled at getting men to think they share their views as opposed to just agreeing for the sake of winning his favor.

Now lets go back to the beginning. Personally, I've fucked a fair number of women in my time (if the list owner can use the F-word then so can I; actually, i make love) and never has any one of them ever gotten knocked-up unless i wanted her to. I have always despised women who would try to inprison a man by getting pregnant against or despite his will or desire, it speaks volumes about how little respect she has for the man. And I've neither looked too favorably on men who would let themselves be tricked this way, that they would trust a relatively strange woman with possession of their seed, or that they would have so little self control to ejaculate where they really dont care to, and it amazes me that something along these lines evidentially happened to David. As i recall David once explained it to me by saying it "just happened".

No, i dont think it just happened, i think it was intentional or at least hoped-for, and to accept this as fact is to make a major change in one's attitude toward another. It's to realize how discounted and dis-respected you were, and are.

Anyway, who really knows, right. I wasnt there, truth is we may never know,

but that's not the whole of it anyway, so let me change gears.

Now I very much realize that Sue's condition is terrible, her mental health that is, shit even my own is at times very dark and trouble-some since like Sue i too was tramitized as a child and lived with totally dysfunctional adults and children. Her pain must at times be unbearable, i would even myself help her if i could, she most definitely deserves the best care she can get, and being a woman, and a skillfull one at that, she undoubtedly gets much much more of it than anyone is willing to give me; however, ought one of the greatest minds in the world be concerning himself with this hopeless case?, isnt the world fucked up enuf already than to take advantage of one of its finest and if that's not enuf there-after sucking the life out of his progency, one so promising sacrificed for the sake of womankind, yet one more?

Perhaps I'll explain following.

Leo

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 890  
(9/5/03 2:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: An examination, p2

---

Goodness Leo! You're a bit in love with David, aren't you? No wonder you're jealous of Sue. You really think he's one of the greatest minds in the world?

Actually, the reasons you mention for David's care of Sue are completely reasonable. You seem to imply he should -- what -- remove the boy from her?

It is certainly a poor idea to deliberately get pregnant, but I'd say it's a lot like the way men "think with the wrong head." Strong biological pressures to be fulfilled.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 276

(9/5/03 2:38 pm)

Reply

more

---

Here again:

Some may say i'm picking on these guys, the list-owner sages, that i'm angry at them for some reason.

Not even close.

If you could have followed my life you would see a person sickened by hypocrisy, this has never changed, well, maybe some, now it doesnt sicken me so much as, thanks to these very men, i've wisened-up, but the will to expose it hasnt left me, and when this is combined with the potential to do some good, to help others directly or otherwise, then i can justify speaking up as i presently am.

Believe it or not, as they say in Ripleys.

Now for the newcommers i should state for the record that i've been a participant here and previously on the genius-I list for several years, almost from the beginning i reckon, Marsha can tell you exactly. I would say that i have probably read over 90% of what the owners have written (and much of the rest), and, incidentally, agreeing with almost all of it (in particular that of Ultimate Reality), and also that i visited with them, mostly with David, a couple of winters ago over the course of several months there is the land of Oz.

It's impossible not to fall in love with your teachers and although ive grown mostly out of that emotion i still value and respect them highly, i'm forever impressed by their amazing thoughts, which in a way are my own too, and god-willing i will be able to continue learning from them and growing and advancing along the path. I dont think Dan has as keen an insight as to my appreciation for them as David might, which is reasonable since most of my contact in all forms was with David.

It really irks me when people try to say im trying to hurt somebody somehow, that i have a bone to pick or some such thing. Sure we've bantered and tangled now and then but im sure they'll agree it was mostly harmless fun, for all the times i disagreed with them i agreed one-hundred times. It's just phooy to accuse me of having no decent basis for my words here, that my intention is to make up bull just to make someone i dont like look bad. What a load of crap. Every word im typing here is sincerely believed and ive spent a great deal of time considering these matters over time, I really

believe this is a damn good idea and that something very good might come out of it.

I didnt bring this matter up, im just coming in on the side here. Anyway, my back is beginning to ache so ive got to stop and take a walk.

Leo

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1790  
(9/5/03 3:58 pm)  
Reply

re:

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Leo, I think a post like that is uncalled for. It can be seem as a way of showing how things actually work in David's life behind the things he says, but that's not the point. His personal life is none of our business, unless he decides to show it by himself.

---

I disagree with this. A philosopher's personal life is fair game. His values and attachments need to be examined, just as much as his thoughts do. Otherwise, philosophy simply becomes an academic exercise without meaning or power. So I have no problems with Leo taking the tack that he has, even though I disagree with his analysis.

Leo wrote:

So as i said i have indeed met Sue, even lived with her and David for a few days, and their promising yet unfortunate son. Incidentally, reading what David wrote above one might come to the mistaken conclusion that the two of them have never lived together, in fact a third party has informed me that they recently moved together off the big island to another place, which kind of clashes with Davids relatively recent revelation that the've split-up never to see each other again (which he later admitted was not for real, but i dont think he told you guys). [/quote] There has been a new development. She and Tristram are moving back to Brisbane, and I am going to remain here (in Tasmania) for a year or two.

*Quote:*

---

So, getting back on track now, Yes i have spent time with Sue and i understand that she finds all David's friends intolerable, and most expectedly I was no exception.

---

Of all my friends and acquaintances, she has only found Martin and yourself to be intolerable. She found Martin too intense and yourself too unpredictable.

*Quote:*

---

But the way it looked to me is that she attempts to create the circumstances such that she can have her little fit about someone who may in her mind come between her and David. For instance, one day when David stepped out she tried like hell to pick a fight with me, pushing me again and again demanding that i discuss something with her that i knew would just cause trouble between us, which was exactly what she wanted of course. I amazed myself at how politely i managed to not go there where she wanted us to go, in the discussion, partly coz i sensed what she was up to, but she just kept on pushing and pushing making it rather obvious that she was up to no good.

---

I hadn't heard about this episode, but it doesn't suprise me. She can be like a terrier with a bone when she wants to have a fight with somebody.

*Quote:*

---

Oh, another reason why i'm stating this here. David wont hear it from me as he's comfortable in his illusion and doesnt care to rock the boat. What i mean is David (and Dan does this too, credit goes to Kevin for greater honesty) can more easily justify (to himself) maintaining a relationship with Sue (and her son) so long as he can see grand and honorable qualities within her, such as her supposedly highly masculine mind.

---

She's not about to shatter the world with some awe-inspiring masculinity, but she does have the quality of being able to go to the very root of a matter in the manner of a focused masculine thinker - as is evidenced in the radio

dialogues.

*Quote:*

---

Now lets go back to the beginning. Personally, I've fucked a fair number of women in my time (if the list owner can use the F-word then so can I; actually, i make love) and never has any one of them ever gotten knocked-up unless i wanted her to. I have always despised women who would try to inprison a man by getting pregnant against or despite his will or desire, it speaks volumes about how little respect she has for the man. And I've neither looked too favorably on men who would let themselves be tricked this way, that they would trust a relatively strange woman with possession of their seed, or that they would have so little self control to ejaculate where they really dont care to, and it amazes me that something along these lines evidently happened to David. As i recall David once explained it to me by saying it "just happened".

---

It just happened in the sense that I did not particularly care at the time if she got pregnant or not. I was in too much despair (over personal/spiritual issues) during that period and wasn't in the mood to reflect upon the future. When she did find out that she was pregnant, and she was wavering as to what to do, I talked her into having the child (rather than having an abortion) because I thought it would be the best thing for her.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 277  
(9/5/03 4:57 pm)  
Reply

response

---

Well of course you disagee with me, David, that's the whole point, you're not yet able to stomach the possibility that i am right. Pay attention and learn.

(unable to cut and paste)

As to moving back to Brisbane all that is completely irrelevant and you didnt even address my points, the primary one here being your recent statements suggesting you have not lived with this woman, you never found here dear, that you're not currently living with her, and that she never desired to have you with her (due presumably to her grand masculinity), whereas the truth is you have indeed lived with her, plenty, for the benefit of each of you, and she has desired and supposedly needed your presence and support, and you

know the rest.

Its clear that you tried to play-down your involvement but you cant even see, perhaps, that you're doing this.

As to liking all but myself and Martin, who then have you lied to, myself or the List? You told me to my face, and evidently forgotten, that Kevin also makes her uncomfortable.

Is this one of those times that it's good for a sage to lie? What should we believe from you?

No biggy.

Regarding the awesome radio dialogues, could you please point to the most impressive thing she said, and then demonstrate how this could not have been swiped from you or another?

And as to the pregnancy issue, here's where men fall all the time. This "wavering" was but an illusion. She never had the faintest doubt about wanting to give birth to that child. You say you know how women think. You still have much to learn.

She was not confused about whether to have the child.

That whole wavering think was pre-meditated.

Let me show you:

Sue thinking: "Ok, i finally managed to get him to do it, now the inevitable abortion issue is going to come up, i have no intention of having an abortion and if necessary i will leave him and have my baby without him, but better if i can win him over to my side. So i'll pretend im not dead-set on having this baby so he feels like im not discounting him and if he decides to go ahead with it, the birth, then great, he will feel some level of responsibility for its entire life because thats the kind of man he is and i can use his qualities to my advantage, but mainly im doing it for my baby so im really not evil to do this. Yes, to make it sound really realistic, and to convince him that im not intending to discount his opinion, and to maximize the sense of responsibility he may feel, i will even offer- insist even, once im absolutely sure his face tells me he will let me have the baby- insist even that we should consider an abortion, and then when he thinks he has persuaded me to have the baby i'll eventually agree and he'll feel a responsibilty not only to my baby- who, incidentally will be my care-taker later on to replace his father- but also to me!

Even if it goes bad no problem, i'll just say i changed my mind and cant bear

to kill part of him thats growing inside me.

Im so damn smart, i'll keep faking being really sick and i'll have him hanging on for years, meanwhile i'll be sure the boy spends suffcient time with him to develop a two-way emotional bond. If it turns out he doesnt want to get stuck raising the kid himself i'll pretend that i'll kill myself if without his assistance and he'll be there for me if for no other reason but to have someone raise his kid. And I'll make sure he thinks, even as deranged as i am, that im a "good mother".

Its for a good cause so my conscience doesnt bother me in the least, and no one will ever know so no one will get hurt.

What a plan!"

-----

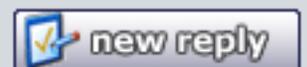
Leo

ps, Wake up, David.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1426  
(9/5/03 11:34 pm)  
Reply

Re: response

---



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

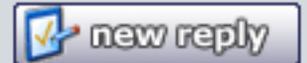


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Nature of Woman



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1076<br/>(9/6/03 9:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Who shot JR?</p> <hr/> <p>LOL, Dan. Does sound like a soap-operish movie. I wonder what will happen next.</p> <p>Let's all sit around the campfire while Uncle Leo spins his yarn. I love stories. I hope he makes it longer and longer and longer and juicier and juicier.</p> <p>That diabolical Sue. What a tarantula!! I reckon it takes a big spider to spin a big web to snare a big sage.</p> <p>Woo hoo!</p> <p>It's starting to sound like an episode from "Dallas."</p> <p>Faizi</p> |

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1792  
(9/6/03 10:00 am)  
Reply

re:

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In other words, apart from depression and high anxiety levels, she has episodes of pseudo-epileptic states that involve involuntary twitching, infantile speech, and a general lack of ability to function at all. Sometimes these are accompanied by bouts of hysteria. She is also, and has been for a very long time, very suicidal in her outlook.

Bird: This is extremely serious stuff. What you are describing is near to psychosis.

---

Her psychosis is episodal. Outside of these episodes, which have been quite rare over past year or so, she is relatively okay.

*Quote:*

---

How does this affect your son?

---

He's learned to live with it. The behaviour in her episodes is repetitious and predictable and he knows what to do in such a situation. Sue also has the inner discipline to shield the horrors in her mind from him, as much as humanly possible, and never takes her frustration and pain out on him. She is also a very good parent and has been instrumental in allowing Tristram to flourish and grow into a well-rounded human being.

*Quote:*

---

What's the suicidal outlook about?

---

The desire to disappear.

*Quote:*

---

Why isn't she on the forum?

---

She doesn't have a computer and finds most people here to be flakes.

*Quote:*

---

Why isn't Dan's roomie on the forum?

---

She's not a philosopher and would have little to contribute.

*Quote:*

---

You had mentioned being in love with someone once, and I assumed it was her.

---

That was a girlfriend that I had in the eighties, called Tracey.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: She had already been a fairly deep thinker before I met her. It was what attracted me to her in the first place. I've helped deepen her thoughts, but there was already a strong basis to begin with.

Bird: I could help her think straight.

---

No disrespect, but I think she would blow you away.

*Quote:*

---

Why isn't your wisdom of more use?

---

Wisdom only cures well people. One needs a strong, stable ego before one can begin to make use of wise thought.

*Quote:*

---

At least Jesus cured people. I thought you were better than Jesus :)

---

The tales of Jesus's doctoring were either intended to be a metaphor for his powers of spiritual healing, or he was a two-bit charlatan engaging in trivial work.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It's a real dilemma for her. Basically, Sue is a masculine thinker trapped inside a feminine prison and she lacks the inner strength to break out.

Bird: But I don't think that is her trap. Her problem is some sort of overload, and too much conflict.

---

Too much conflict, yes.

*Quote:*

---

Tell me more about this feminine prison.

---

It is the trap of not being able to put into action one's highest aims because of feminine fears - such as fear of rejection by society, or fear of being hurt, or fear of being exposed, etc.

Leo wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Well of course you disagree with me, David, that's the whole point, you're not yet able to stomach the possibility that I am right. Pay attention and learn.

(unable to cut and paste)

As to moving back to Brisbane all that is completely irrelevant and you didnt even address my points, the primary one here being your recent statements suggesting you have not lived with this woman, you never found here dear, that you're not currently living with her, and that she never desired to have you with her (due presumably to her grand masculinity), whereas the truth is you have indeed lived with her, plenty, for the benefit of each of you, and she has desired and supposedly needed your presence and support, and you know the rest.

---

I'm not going to argue the particulars with you. Leo. You're engaging in far too much fantasy for it to be meaningful.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 892  
(9/6/03 10:24 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

No disrespect, but I think she would blow you away.

---

Well, now I'm doubly disappointed she doesn't have a computer. I would love to find someone to blow me away, especially a woman. But when I said I'd help her think straight, I did not mean in the sense of argument, rather in the sense of counseling.

*Quote:*

---

Wisdom only cures well people. One needs a strong, stable ego before one can begin to make use of wise thought.

---

Dismantling the ego only can be done by a strong ego. But wisdom of the right kind can help anyone. There's much wisdom in this universe.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 576

(9/6/03 11:15 am)

Reply



Re: re:

---

**Quote:**

---

It is the trap of not being able to put into action one's highest aims because of feminine fears - such as fear of rejection by society, or fear of being hurt, or fear of being exposed, etc.

---

Heh, sounds like Mandela's inaugural speech. Don't think he had the feminine bit in there though.

*"Our deepest fear  
is not that we are inadequate.*

*Our deepest fear is that we are  
powerful beyond measure.*

*It is our light, not our darkness,  
that most frightens us.*

*We ask ourselves, who am I to be brilliant,  
gorgeous, talented and fabulous?*

*Actually, who are you not to be?*

*You are a child of God.*

*Your playing small doesn't serve this world.*

*There's nothing enlightened about shrinking  
so that other people won't feel insecure around you.*

*We were born to make manifest the glory of God  
that is within us;*

*It is not just in some of us - it's in everyone!*

*And as we let our own light shine, we unconsciously give other people  
permission to do the same.*

*As we are liberated from our own fear,  
our presence automatically liberates others!"*

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 9/6/03 11:18 am*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1077

(9/6/03 11:30 am)

Reply



Paul Newman clones

---

Just to add my opinion:

I have never met Dan or David or Kevin or Sue or Sandra in person. I doubt that I ever will meet them. I have known Dan and David on line for years and, to a lesser extent, I have known Kevin Solway. I have said "hi" to Sandra online through Dan.

From reading the radio interviews, I have always had some admiration for Sue because it is rare to encounter a female who, for whatever reason, aspires to masculinity. I have only encountered one other woman like that in my life and she was my lover's ex-lover. I think she was something like Sue in that she was highly masculine but trapped in the "female prison."

The female prison is dependence. It is dependence on relationships and gain through those relationships. My lover's ex-lover still lived with my so called lover and her so called new lover. They lived in a great mansion. I visited them all once.

This woman was outspoken and opinionated. Excellent intelligence. Good with the written word. I have taken from her the use of the phrase, "vaginal wrench." She used to say, "All women are whores, including myself."

The only thing she lacked was the ability to live completely outside a relationship. Despite her sharp mind and sharp tongue, she was dependent on her men. She was like a Queen.

I think that may be Sue's trap. She aspires to the masculine but she is dependent on relationships. She cannot let go of that feminine inclination.

Due to my advanced age and experience, I have worked through all of that. My solitude and independence are so complete that the idea of a relationship repulses me. If an entire herd of Paul Newman clones invaded my property, I would get out the rifle and pick 'em off one by one -- or in small groups.

It is not that I don't like men. I like them. Some of 'em are cute as hell. Just not all that cute. I don't want to live that way. I like 'em at a good distance. But I like my life better.

I like my life better than I could ever like a relationship with a man or a woman. I cannot compromise. I used to be able to compromise but I can't

now. For a man to even enter my house would be a compromise that I am not prepared to make. He might leave a footprint or something. Then, I would have to deal with that. I don't want to deal with any impression of that sort.

Anyone reading this should know that I have had relationships with men in the past. Been there, done that. I don't regret them but I did learn my lessons. Big time.

The point is that femininity is engagement in relationships. Women are dependent on relationships, more than men are dependent on relationships. Men have relationships with gauzy dreams.

I am well beyond relationships.

Anna, I don't think Sue is psychotic. I have always thought that she has conversion reactions. I don't know the particulars of her childhood abuse but it is usual for people who are in denial about something or repressing something to manifest physical symptoms such as the seizures. Conversion reactions, though fairly bizarre, are not uncommon.

Leo has met Sue and David. However, Leo's impressions are not ones that I could trust. Unpredictability is the least of it.

My impression of Sue is that of a woman with a very sharp mind and masculine intellect who has allowed her femininity to ensnare her and trap her.

The "relationship mold" that is part of feminine psychology is a strong net that ensnares even a masculine intellect. It is one to be dodged and forsaken, especially by females because females are most drawn to it -- like moths around a porch light.

Kind of interesting how that works. Female humans -- unlike the male peacock -- are the most physically beautiful of the species. It's that physical beauty that puts it at a disadvantage; makes it submissive while simultaneously projecting and imitating ethereal beauty.

Faizi

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(9/6/03 12:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>To MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p>I totally agree with you. I have no choice.<br/>Of course not, because I'm in love with you.</p> <p>You were able to mould your mind on... what is it, insanity or sanity? Never mind your mind.</p> <p>Like I said in one of my first posts here:<br/><i>You're so attractive!</i></p> <p>No hen, no eunuch (dammit),<br/><i>Paul</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 314<br/>(9/6/03 1:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: To MKFaizi</p> <hr/> <p><i>No hen, no eunuch (dammit),</i><br/><i>Paul</i></p> <p>You're a fucking wuss, though. GO TO THE CAGE SECTION!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 80<br/>(9/6/03 4:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Hey hey, little voce io man, watch your impudent mouth, huh...</p> <p>OK, we're gonna talk in the Cage, for a <i>friendly</i> (I mean that) discussion?<br/>You start.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 278<br/>(9/7/03 8:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>'friends'</p> <hr/> <p>A man wants nothing more from Woman than to believe in him and to value him for that which he values himself.</p> <p>His will is so powerful that in her the good is magnified and the bad is not seen. He assigns honor to her and in so doing can believe his trust is not misapplied. He begins to believe that she, among all women, is different, is superior, is aware of the greatness within him and that awareness suggests a similar reality within herself. With time this charade grows in strength and even when she falters all is forgiven, even when the greatest deception is</p> |

uncovered the truth is so unbearable that this is forgiven too. His 'friends' will not tell him for they will just end up losing him and their love isn't strong enough for that.

Leo

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 579  
(9/8/03 1:25 am)  
Reply



Re: 'friends'

---

And a bloke who isn't queer and yet loves a man, wants exactly the same.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1155  
(9/8/03 2:35 am)  
Reply

Emoticons

---

Dan:

What was that I saw!?

:popcorn

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1078  
(9/8/03 1:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: Emoticons

---

Leo,

That was enough to make any self-respecting human being throw up.

Too much butter on the popcorn for my taste.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1438<br/>(9/8/03 5:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Emoticons</p> <hr/> <p>Wolf,</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>I dunno, seemed like an appropriate response; still does.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 900<br/>(9/9/03 2:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Re: Emoticons</p> <hr/> <p>Is it intermission?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1157<br/>(9/9/03 3:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>Re: Emoticons</p> <hr/> <p>Administrator's priviledge?</p> <p>:lol<br/>:rolleyes<br/>:smokin</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>marcusn<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(9/9/03 10:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: Paul Newman clones</p> <hr/> <p>Hi, my name is Marcus i've never met a woman who wanted anything to do with me. a real man. peace superman.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 280<br/>(9/9/03 10:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>without at least a little yeast there aint no growth</p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes wrote:</p> <p>What the hell, Leo, I thought you were a redneck American. Basedon your political rants.</p> <p>LB: Well what can you learn about yourself from this, Bird? If your judgement was any good, you would learn that your mis-judgements are a clear sign of your poor judgement. In other words, you're not wise enuf to learn how un-wise you really are.</p> <p>You're an average woman, you will never understand me or anyone who's even half-wise, your mind is wired differently, and you're certain the wiring</p> |

is perfect.

Quote:

-----  
If you've been paying attention no one else who has met her will speak frankly about it since that would put them at risk, or their girlfriends at risk, of being likewise examined and exposed--  
-----

At risk of being examined by whom? Who cares?

When David said they had split, never to see each other again, and I asked him what that was about, he implied it was a joke, that no such relationship existed.

LB: David doesnt care for any more scrutiny, and i will respect that for the time being.

Well, this is interesting. Why do you disappear for such long periods, Leo?

LB: Nothing to say??

Leo

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 92  
(9/9/03 10:51 am)  
Reply

To Lbartoli

---

A Leo is a Leo, and will *stay* that way.

Hihi, haha, hoho.

"running away fast\*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 901

(9/9/03 2:14 pm)

Reply

Re: without at least a little yeast there aint no growth

---

*Quote:*

---

If your judgement was any good, you would learn that your mis-judgements are a clear sign of your poor judgement.

---

Oh, yeah, real poor judgement. You rant on about how wonderful America is and how the world should be grateful, yet I'm way off base. Tell me, Leo, where do you live and where did you grow up?

*Quote:*

---

You're an average woman, you will never understand me or anyone who's even half-wise, your mind is wired differently, and you're certain the wiring is perfect.

---

I'm no average woman, but you would have no way to know that. How right Marsha is on this - you and certain other guys feel you can take the totally undeserved liberty of assuming that because you're male you must be superior in wisdom or intelligence. Well it just ain't so. I'm smarter than you by such a wide margin that I would never have bothered pointing it out but you've goaded me. When I get mad, I get blunt. Sorry.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1443

(9/9/03 2:22 pm)

Reply



Re: Emoticons

---

Wolf asked:

*Quote:*

---

Administrator's priviledge?

:lol

:rolleyes

:smokin

---

Nah, hyperlink.

Dan Rowden

Page 1 2 3 **4** 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

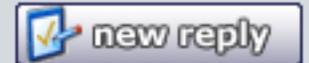


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

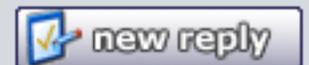
> The opponents of religion



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2790<br/>(7/11/04 12:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The opponents of religion</p> <hr/> <p>We're hard, we love harder. We derive no consolation from metaphysics. Philosophy is ours before it is anyones. Our smiles bring peace, it is easily seen that we can cut with a glance.</p> <p>The religious take an interest in us! They are awed by us, indignant towards us, and loving of us in strange bouts!</p> <p>To music!</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

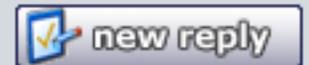
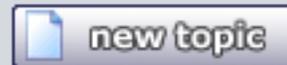
jump to:

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> The Paradox



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 773<br/>(10/24/03 5:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Paradox</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>mattfaust:<br/>In short, something I learned on my own a long time ago: do not try to think with women.</p> <hr/> <p>TIME TESTED AND 100% PURE TRUTH</p> <p>EXCELLENT !</p> <p>Unfortunately, it is easier said than done.<br/>I woman who thinks like a man is sick and unable to fulfill herself. If she has children they will be retarded.</p> <p>-4) A woman is the perfect personification of pure reason and logic. That is why logic and reasonable thought is beyond her. It is overkill for her. She cannot be conscious of it because she is it.<br/>What mission could demand a more realistic, reasonable and pragmatic outlook than bringing up children?</p> <p>-3) There is no need for a woman to try and show off a high level of logical and intellectual thought. Any woman behaving like that is</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>abhorrent.</p> <p>-2) Truly centered and powerful women just smile at mans attempt to fully comprehend reality. She is reality.</p> <p>-1) She does not say much but because she is the best teacher of language.</p> <p>NOW INVERT</p> <p>+1) He talks a lot because what he has to say cannot be put into words.</p> <p>+2) Truly centered and powerful men just smile at womens attempt to understand spirituality. He is spirituality.</p> <p>+3) etc</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1230<br/>(10/25/03 6:58 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-</p> <hr/> <p>What a load of egotistical crap.</p> <p>Hint: Your rejection by a woman is not necessarily some fault with the woman.</p> <p>This is why prostitution should be legal, just for people like you two.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(10/25/03 7:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think my statement is founded in egotism. Rather, it is founded in reason. It is not as though I don't have sufficient experience with women to make a judgement about them. I have lived in four different countries and met women from every corner of the earth. I have found characteristics that were common to all of them - namely that they are incapable of pure reason and deep abstract thought. This is further warranted by the fact that there has never been a known women genius. I would love to hear the arguement in defense of women that is more than "you are just egotistic." I am not a women hater or something. I currently have a girlfriend and have never had problems with attracting women.</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 143<br/>(10/25/03 9:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>Attracting women is one thing, keeping them is another. I don't see anyone stuck up Weininger's butt being a great catch. Which could also explain the types of women who are attracted to such a beast.</p> <p><i>Edited by: cassiopeiae at: 10/25/03 11:12 am</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1621<br/>(10/25/03 10:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p><i>pure reason</i> mattfaust? That chimaera is far behind us!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 165<br/>(10/25/03 10:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe mattfaust is gay, like Weininger.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1622<br/>(10/25/03 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Does Weininger speak of his sexuality? How is it known? From what I've read of him, I don't think the man loved himself when he laughed.</p> <p>I don't understand homosexuality.</p>                                                                                    |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 774<br/>(10/25/03 11:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Inverted expressions</p> <hr/> <p>"Some of my best friends are blah blah blah"<br/>translated means;<br/>"I hate blah blah blah"</p>                                                                                                                                                       |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1231  
(10/25/03 11:06 am)  
Reply

Re: -

Matt wrote,

*Quote:*

---

It is not as though I don't have sufficient experience with women to make a judgement about them. I have lived in four different countries and met women from every corner of the earth.

---

Congratulations. Yet did you *know* even one of them?

*Quote:*

---

I have found characteristics that were common to all of them - namely that they are incapable of pure reason and deep abstract thought.

---

Friend, I work with several female researchers at the University of Washington that are possibly incapable of not thinking in such a way. They probably don't go to the clubs and bars like where you may have met your girlfriend.

*Quote:*

---

This is further warranted by the fact that there has never been a known women genius.

---

Please prove to me that there has ever been a man genius.

*Quote:*

---

I currently have a girlfriend and have never had problems

with attracting women.

---

Do you whisper to her honestly your feelings for her while you are making love? Or do you merely masquerade here?

Tharan

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 775  
(10/25/03 11:12 am)  
Reply

-----

---

Avoid the man mouth women unless you want retarded children.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 661  
(10/25/03 11:25 am)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

Shame Del.

One should never speak of one's own mother in such derogatory terms.



cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 144  
(10/25/03 12:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: -----

---

LOL! You read my mind...

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 777  
(10/25/03 8:08 pm)  
Reply

Retarded

---

Yes, I am.

Awareness is the first step.

Slowly sink down into the darkness of self realization and let the fire consume all vanity to emerge the other side new, refreshed and more powerful than before.

The "will to value" drags the carcass about hardly ever looking back.

The "will to power" pushes the carcass about making desperate efforts to preserve it.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 355<br/>(10/26/03 3:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Retarded</p> <hr/> <p>Women are very capable of abstract thought, but they are intelligent enough to generally not delve into such stupidity. Once you find Truth, great. Then you have to go to work and take shits and communicate.</p> <p>Women are just as conscious of reason as men. Generally, the level of consciousness really depends on who the person is, though. I've seen many unconscious men. Probably more so than I've seen women. These ideas you geniuses hold are outdated and false.</p> <p>About Weinenger and mattfaust being "gay", everyone has the potential to be bisexual. Everyone is bisexual, as human beings. The attraction is different to men than women. Every enlightened person knows this. Every honest person knows this. Every genius should know this.</p> <p><i>Edited by: voce io at: 10/26/03 3:32 am</i></p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 167<br/>(10/26/03 3:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>To voce io</p> <hr/> <p>Great post!<br/>Yep.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(10/26/03 5:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I think the personal attacks against me are unfounded and way out of line. Who do you people think you are? All you know about me is from the 20 or so posts I've put up on this website. Attacking me personally is extremely childish and confirms what I already suspected of most of you -- ignorant. It's now clear to me why the wise men no longer visit this forum. This forum should be closed as it definitely is no longer serving wisdom.</p> <p><i>Edited by: mattfaust at: 10/26/03 6:06 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lux<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(10/26/03 9:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>             | <p>*</p> <hr/> <p>come come mattfaust you only experience a blip in your own wisdom for the appearance of pettiness in high intellects is abundantly evident fully understandable perhaps even lovable to some degree as well as worthy of criticism but of course never a "rule" where is your understanding?</p> <p>for instance is this a man above who says he does not understand homosexuality? he is as much saying "i do not understand my own"</p> <p>spinoza goethe buddha --- nothing human surprises</p>          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1232<br/>(10/26/03 12:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>*</p> <hr/> <p>Did I hurt your feelings, Matt?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 168<br/>(10/26/03 12:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>To madfaust</p> <hr/> <p>Come back here, you wise man!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 356<br/>(10/26/03 1:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: To madfaust</p> <hr/> <p><i>I think the personal attacks against me are unfounded and way out of line. Who do you people think you are? All you know about me is from the 20 or so posts I've put up on this website. Attacking me personally is extremely childish and confirms what I already suspected of most of you -- ignorant. It's now clear to me why the wise men no longer visit this forum. This forum should be closed as it definitely is no longer serving wisdom.</i></p> <p>Wah wah wah. Get out.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1624<br/>(10/26/03 1:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Ha! Lux thinks I'm homosexual?! I only say I don't understand homosexuality in that I have no homosexual feelings.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

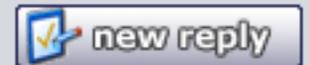
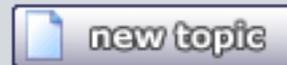
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> The Paradox



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1626<br/>(10/26/03 2:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>As for bisexuality, what is that?! I have only ever been what people call heterosexual. Nothing human surprises?! There is another sex! Although this is no surprise, the other sex somehow is!</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1627<br/>(10/26/03 2:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>By another I mean the female sex! (everything needs explaining around this place!)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 169<br/>(10/26/03 2:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>To suergazzz</p> <hr/> <p>You, not a homosexual?! What about the e-mail you sent me, huh? Promising me eternal(!) rose gardens 'n' all, oh!, don't even wanna think about it anymore! Sewergas!</p> <p>*dries tears*</p> <p>Matt is hurt. Matt is pompous.</p> <p>(For your information, I'm in love with every woman in this forum, and with jimhaz. There!)</p> |

|                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1628<br>(10/26/03 2:32 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Jimhaz is only part of a woman, the wo part.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 170<br>(10/26/03 2:49 pm)<br>Reply     | Re: ---<br><hr/> Maybe voce io (beamed up Scotty) is right?<br><br>Matt knows everything, like we all do, only he wants a place up there.<br>Another provisional God, if you ask me.                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| mattfaust<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 19<br>(10/26/03 3:36 pm)<br>Reply | Re: The Paradox<br><hr/> You ignorant rejects! I was trying to say we should keep the conversation intelligible instead of resorting to distorted personal attacks. The only intelligent people in this forum are the people who started it. The rest of you are weeds that just won't die. Es de acervus excrementum.                                                                 |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 171<br>(10/26/03 4:22 pm)<br>Reply     | Madfaust!<br><hr/> Sic transit gloria mundi to you! Hmpff!<br><br>Sophia [offended]: Oh, Ma doesn't get a say, it doesn't matter what Ma thinks, Ma is a piece of furniture who has no feelings or opinions!<br>Dorothy: Nonsense!, my little hat-rack.<br><br><a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes</a> |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lux<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(10/26/03 4:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: The Paradox</p> <hr/> <p>monsieurmattfaust hahaha you can give as good as you get why not carry on then rather than carry on what you wish was no longer carrying on you have demonstrated your petty mettle now tally ho</p> <p>monsieursuergaz maybe you explain too much and understand too little taking such a nice little turn of manifold meaning and pointing it only in one way nevertheless you do a nice turn with 'surprise' yourself I just might pass this way again</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 664<br/>(10/26/03 9:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Paradox</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, Zag's response is most suprising.</p> <p>Now I think about it though....</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 780<br/>(10/26/03 10:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>The Paradox</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>mattfaust<br/>I think the personal attacks against me are unfounded and way out of line. Who do you people think you are? All you know about me is from the 20 or so posts I've put up on this website. Attacking me personally is extremely childish and confirms what I already suspected of most of you -- ignorant. It's now clear to me why the wise men no longer visit this forum. This forum should be closed as it definitely is no longer serving wisdom.</p> <hr/> <p>Personal attacks are always perfectly founded.<br/>Your physical manifestation is perfectly visible with all it's faults. The carcass even smells bad while yet undead if soap and sweet smelling ointments are not applied regularly, just imagine how much worst a dead</p> |

carcass smells.

Invert your reply and see how the secret of enlightenment manifests itself before your eyes. You are at your best when you are feeling your worst.

*Quote:*

---

I think the personal attacks against me are unfounded and way out of line.

---

They are perfectly founded and in line with your physical self. Feel the burning sensation let your pride roast in the fire.

*Quote:*

---

Who do you people think you are?

---

Do you know who you are?

*Quote:*

---

All you know about me is from the 20 or so posts I've put up on this website.

---

Other humans can smell you and the people who deny their spiritual self are like animals who have an even better sense of smell. 1 post is enough to smell you.

*Quote:*

---

Attacking me personally is extremely childish and confirms what I already suspected of most of you -- ignorant.

---

You are as ignorant and childish in your own spiritual development as you see them to be literally.

*Quote:*

---

It's now clear to me why the wise men no longer visit this forum.

---

It's the conceited fools who no longer visit this forum. They need time to allow their ego and pride to reform as they beat the life out of each other a few months ago.

They wait until there is an opportunity to come back in philosophic style and intellectual flare.

Mr Toast is a strong animal he seems to be able to operate in all weathers and at all levels. A bit like a scorpion. Their survival ability is outstanding.

*Quote:*

---

This forum should be closed as it definitely is no longer serving wisdom.

---

You need to close yourself down so that your higher self can operate. You have come to realise that your lower self is no longer serving wisdom.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1629  
(10/26/03 10:29 pm)  
Reply

---

---

This page!

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 666<br/>(10/26/03 11:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Oiy!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 357<br/>(10/27/03 5:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>You ignorant rejects! I was trying to say we should keep the conversation intelligible instead of resorting to distorted personal attacks.</i></p> <p>I...oh my god? W..w...wwhat?! Huh?</p> <p>Mmmmmmmuuuuuhhhh.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 787<br/>(10/29/03 7:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz<br/>This page!</p> <hr/> <p>What do you mean?</p>                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1643<br/>(10/29/03 2:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I meant this page!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                      |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

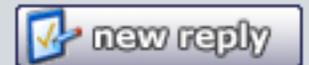
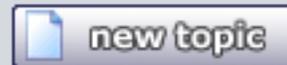


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Path of Two



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 394<br/>(2/22/04 11:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Path of Two</p> <hr/> <p>As I understand it, the path consists of two expedients. Neither path can be entered until one has the will to use reason at all times and the burning resolve to know Ultimate Truth. These will direct one forward instead of in circles, as ordinary people do.</p> <p>1) Strict Asceticism - Avoidance and suppression of all things egotistical. This is an attempt to arrive at Ultimate Truth through the simulation/imitation of the perfectly enlightened being. The problems and sufferings of one's inner life are confronted directly and worked out through reasoning and insight. This is generally speaking not sustainable, but the further along one is on the spiritual path, the longer one will be able to sustain the simulation. When your will breaks, the other path becomes necessary:</p> <p>2) Strict Egotism - This is submission to the ego, indulgence in whatever the ego demands without holding back at all. This can take any form at all: socializing, drinking, sex, reading books, etc. It is different from the ordinary person's indulgences because through reasoning it is now a means rather than an end in itself. The idea is that the ego will eventually grow tired of indulging itself and one will naturally fall back into asceticism with little or (ideally) no effort. It's possible to inflict consequences upon oneself that make it problematic to return to the spiritual path, so one has to be somewhat careful and remain conscious of any consequences that could possibly arise.</p> <p>When true spirituality is attained, these paths become obviated with</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                       | wisdom.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2366<br/>(2/23/04 12:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Don't you mean egoism?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 971<br/>(2/23/04 1:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes he does, quite obviously.</p> <p>Do you have anything interesting to say?</p> <p>I mean, when I saw this, I thought "Hmm, wonder what Zag will have to say about this, being as it's related to his pet philosophy, and path, as far as I can tell. Is this perhaps, at last, a subject which he may be inclined to write about with at least a modicum of clarity instead of purposefully obfuscating the meaning of his writing with transparently vague, or flowery, encoded pseudo-aphorisms. Maybe this subject will enthuse him enough to obviate his egotism."</p> <p>Specifically, I wondered what you might have to say with regard to the last sentence of the third paragraph in particular, though not exclusively.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/23/04 1:24 am</i></p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1481<br/>(2/23/04 3:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: The Path of Two</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>1) Strict Asceticism - Avoidance and suppression of all things egotistical. This is an attempt to arrive at Ultimate Truth through the simulation/imitation of the perfectly enlightened being. The problems and sufferings of one's inner life are confronted directly and worked out through reasoning and insight. This is generally speaking not sustainable, but the further along one is on the spiritual path, the longer one will be able to sustain the simulation. When your will breaks, the other path becomes necessary:</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

I would advise strongly against anyone taking this path. It is a charade and a fraud that will accomplish nothing. It is true, a wise person exhibits these qualities but they are secondary side-effects to his or her true inner state; lack of conflict.

You mention that the problems and sufferings are confronted directly and worked out and yet you then follow with "this is generally speaking not sustainable." I don't understand this. What was worked out? If the same issues return, then nothing was worked out. And if these things are truly worked out, it is not a question of will in holding them back. For example, if I did not like green beans, it would take absolutely no willpower on my part to not buy them and not eat them.

Inner conflict resolution works exactly the same way. I find myself revolted when even an inkling of a few of my old ways arise (aggression...except for football, GO PANTHERS!). But to be honest, they don't arise. I am hard-wired for some aggressiveness, but logical justification for overly aggressive behaviors is completely gone from my personality. If I am fighting they will come in handy, but I am not, so my feelings in this direction are viewed as misplaced rather than justified. I am an animal with clothes on. There is no conflict. There is no suppression.

I have feelings, but I don't embrace the feelings. It is like playing a video game, trying your best, yet not really caring if you win or lose. It is only a game. It is only life. Either way you enjoy the game without conflict or suppression, because you are free.

Tharan

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 395  
(2/23/04 4:27 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: Don't you mean egoism?

---

What's the difference? I think of them as the same thing.

MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 396

(2/23/04 4:50 am)

Reply

Re: The Path of Two

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan: I would advise strongly against anyone taking this path. It is a charade and a fraud that will accomplish nothing. It is true, a wise person exhibits these qualities but they are secondary side-effects to his or her true inner state; lack of conflict.

---

Right, they are secondary side-effects, but if you don't know where you're going it's generally better to go in the direction of the ideal rather than away.

*Quote:*

---

You mention that the problems and sufferings are confronted directly and worked out and yet you then follow with "this is generally speaking not sustainable." I don't understand this.

---

I was talking about "strict asceticism" as a whole. By "strict asceticism" I just mean thinking. Thinking is not possible all the time if you're weak, so it's better to put it down and come back to it later if thinking becomes impossible.

Edit: I guess I shouldn't say "just thinking", I mean thinking and the conditions that accommodate thinking.

*Quote:*

---

I have feelings, but I don't embrace the feelings. It is like playing a video game, trying your best, yet not really caring if you win or lose. It is only a game. It is only life. Either way you enjoy the game without conflict or suppression, because you are free.

---

Any feeling is the result of a conflict, of conceptually separating things in Nature and putting them back together again in a deluded way. Some suppression can be helpful, but suppression isn't the goal. The goal is for the feelings to never arise in the first place, which is what happens when the

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>mind dwells in the ever-present Truth as opposed to falseness, which comes and goes.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 2/23/04 7:45 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 808<br/>(2/23/04 2:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Path of Two</p> <hr/> <p>Happy Birthday, MGregory!</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 399<br/>(2/23/04 7:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: The Path of Two</p> <hr/> <p>Hey thanks Thomas! But how did you know it was my birthday?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 812<br/>(2/23/04 9:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Path of Two</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory: Hey thanks Thomas! But how did you know it was my birthday?</p> <p>There are several possible explanations.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>(1) I am omniscient.</li><li>(2) I maintain a spy network at the University of Michigan.</li><li>(3) I have telepathic abilities.</li><li>(4) You have posted this information on thebigview.com.</li></ol> <p>Obviously we can rule out (4).</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2368  
(2/23/04 10:51 pm)  
Reply

---

You mean this Toast?

*Quote:*

---

It's possible to inflict consequences upon oneself that make it problematic to return to the spiritual path, so one has to be somewhat careful and remain conscious of any consequences that could possibly arise.

---

What about it? Do you mean going mad and staying mad? Big fucking deal.

Matt, forget I asked man. Ultimate truth is a lie.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 972  
(2/23/04 11:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Well I suppose that's readable.

Thankyou for your insight.



MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 400  
(2/23/04 11:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

*Quote:*

---

Matt, forget I asked man. Ultimate truth is a lie.

---

A lie in respect to what? Ever *thought* about that?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 401  
(2/23/04 11:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Path of Two

---

Hmmm, UofM spy network...they have the technology...

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 973  
(2/24/04 12:06 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: Don't you mean egoism?

Matt: What's the difference? I think of them as the same thing.

---



Egoism is like any other ~ism, i.e. the conscious adherence to any particular doctrine. Specifically here, the conscious adherence to the doctrine that self-interest is the motivation of conscious action, for example, or that self-interest is a valid end in itself for all actions. It could also simply mean an adherence to the belief in the efficiency of surrender to, and development of, the ego, consciously. You will note that there is no necessity here for the conscious adherent to harbour an exaggerated conception of self-importance, and that's where egotism differs. Egotism is characterised by this very exaggerated conception. It is the more mundane distinction made by many people when they come across somebody who has such an exaggerated conception of their own self-importance, which might manifest itself in somebody talking about themselves all the time, the I/me syndrome. Of course egotism is not often going to be a fully conscious trait, though I suppose it could be.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2372  
(2/24/04 12:41 am)  
Reply

---

---

**Quote:**

---

I mean, when I saw this, I thought "Hmm, wonder what Zag will have to say about this, being as it's related to his pet philosophy, and path, as far as I can tell. Is this perhaps, at last, a subject which he may be inclined to write about with at least a modicum of clarity instead of purposefully obfuscating the meaning of his writing with transparently vague, or flowery, encoded pseudo-aphorisms. Maybe this subject will enthuse him enough to obviate his egotism."

---

Show me some of this vague flowery stuff you say I write! What do you mean?! What is a pseudo-aphorism?! My being obviates yours, it's natural, there's no need to get snooty.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/24/04 12:48 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2373  
(2/24/04 12:42 am)  
Reply

---

---

You're such an old fart Toast.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2374  
(2/24/04 12:55 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Matt--

**Quote:**

---

A lie in respect to what? Ever thought about that?

---



A lie in respect to truth.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 975  
(2/24/04 1:33 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: Show me some of this vague flowery stuff you say I write!

---

No.

---

*Quote:*

---

What do you mean?!

---

I mean what I said.

---

*Quote:*

---

What is a pseudo-aphorism?!

---

An aphorism is generally a concise statement of a truth and/or sentiment. Pseudo means not genuine, mostly. Do you need me to tell you what purpose a hyphen serves in compound words?

---

*Quote:*

---

My being obviates yours,

---

No it doesn't, don't be silly.

---

*Quote:*

---

it's natural

---

If it did, it would be. But it doesn't, so it's not.

*Quote:*

---

there's no need to get snooty.

---

I know there isn't. Why are you being so?

*Quote:*

---

You're such an old fart Toast.

---

Is that right. What do you mean by old fart, and how would you apply this meaning to me?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 402  
(2/24/04 11:35 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Egoism is like any other ~ism, i.e. the conscious adherence to any particular doctrine. Specifically here, the conscious adherence to the doctrine that self-interest is the motivation of conscious action, for example, or that self-interest is a valid end in itself for all actions. It could also simply mean an adherence to the belief in the efficiency of surrender to, and development of, the ego, consciously. You will note that there is no necessity here for the conscious adherent to harbour an exaggerated conception of self-importance, and that's where egotism differs. Egotism is characterised by this very exaggerated conception. It is the more mundane distinction made by many people when they come across somebody who has such an exaggerated conception of their own self-importance, which might manifest itself in

somebody talking about themselves all the time, the I/me syndrome. Of course egotism is not often going to be a fully conscious trait, though I suppose it could be.

---

Ah, I think I know what you mean. When I think of "egoism" as a philosophy I think of something like Ayn Rand. But I didn't mean "egoism", I meant ordinary, run-of-the-mill egotism, where one is just pleasing oneself. My conception of egotism is very broad and encompasses pretty much everything that opposes the drive to know Ultimate Truth. I would have to say it is anything that reinforces the belief in a finite self. It's generally not possible to enjoy the pleasures of a finite self if one doesn't believe in it because one no longer needs them. I think the more one needs something the more one enjoys having it.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 403  
(2/24/04 11:38 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: A lie in respect to truth.

---

I see. And what makes these two possible?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2375  
(2/24/04 11:45 am)  
Reply

---

---

Certainly not an *ultimate* truth, or lie, if that's what you're getting at.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

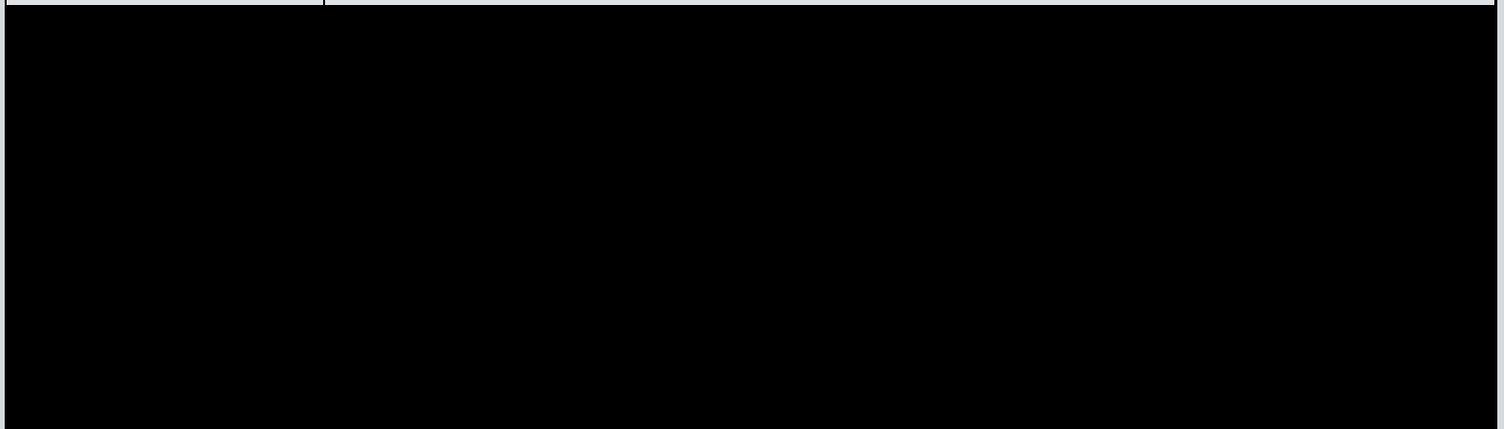
> The Path of Two



Page 1 2 3 4

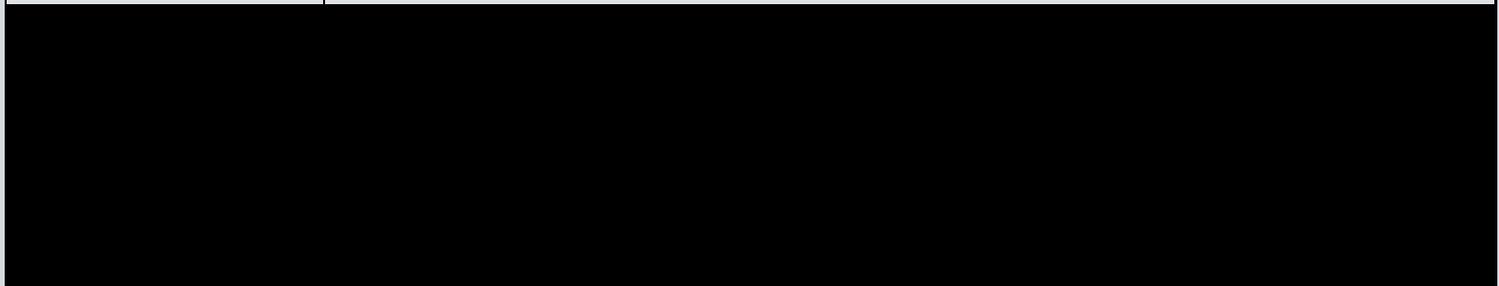
<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| MGregory<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 405<br>(2/24/04 12:00 pm)<br>Reply | Re: ---<br><hr/> Well, what is it?                                                              |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2376<br>(2/24/04 12:01 pm)<br>Reply | --<br><hr/> My being does naturally obviate yours Dave, at least from a diastaltic perspective. |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2377<br>(2/24/04 12:12 pm)<br>Reply | ----<br><hr/> Matt, everything.                                                                 |



|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 979<br/>(2/24/04 12:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>You mean from the perspective of a downward wave of contraction occurring in the intestine - diastaltic. Or do you mean from the perspective of an enzyme which converts starch into sugar - diastase, maybe from the perspective of something which rhythically expands and contracts - diastole, or perhaps this is some sort of bizarre way to refer to two entities, as in gestalt.</p> <p>Regardless, don't be silly. No it doesn't.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2383<br/>(2/24/04 1:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Music, man, music. I am more musical than you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 407<br/>(2/24/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Matt, everything.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, that's what I said, Ultimate Truth. So what are ya bitchin' about?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2384<br/>(2/24/04 1:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>How do you equate everything with ultimate truth when everything must become what it is?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2385<br/>(2/24/04 1:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>If everything was ultimate (free of nothing) we would not conceive of it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 408<br/>(2/24/04 1:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Like this: Everything = Ultimate Truth. Everything already is what it is, so it doesn't have to become anything. If it became anything, it would have to become what it is not, which wouldn't make much sense.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 409<br/>(2/24/04 1:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If everything was ultimate (free of nothing) we would not conceive of it.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, we don't conceive of it. We experience it.</p>                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2386<br/>(2/24/04 1:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Rubbish. Everything is already what it is, but nevertheless it must become it. How do you account for <i>motion</i>?</p>                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2387<br/>(2/24/04 1:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>This dialogue demonstrates that our conceiving of everything is a part of our experiencing everything.</p>                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2388<br/>(2/24/04 1:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Everything is truth, not ultimate truth, this is ultimate.</p>                                                                                                                                                          |



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 983  
(2/24/04 9:42 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: Music, man, music. I am more musical than you.

---

What exactly do you mean by saying you are more musical than me?

Try to be precise.

Further, how exactly does this conception of you being more musical than me mean that your being obviates mine?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2389  
(2/24/04 10:01 pm)  
Reply

---

---

By saying I am more musical than you, I am saying I can probably twirl one of those conducting rods better than you. But you really do suit those tails.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/24/04 10:15 pm*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 986  
(2/24/04 11:01 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I did ask you to be precise, a vain hope.

You offer an unproveable assertion, but let's look at the circumstantial evidence nonetheless. I started studying music when you were 6 years old, and have continued ever since. My specialist training and appreciation has centred, though not exclusively, around rhythm. I have an extremely eclectic taste in music and am familiar with virtually all forms. I am an accomplished instrumentalist and I know musical theory like the back of my hand. I have twirled a baton many times, and have managed to control up to 27 musicians thereby. Music is the second passion of my life. We are talking about the tip of the iceberg here but let's move onto you.

You listen to jungle in front of the mirror in the nude with an intense look in your eye, and you don't even know the purpose of baton twirling, let alone how to 'do it better'.

Regardless, let's say that you are more musical than me. How exactly does that mean that your being obviates mine?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/24/04 11:12 pm*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 410  
(2/24/04 11:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Zag: Everything is already what it is, but nevertheless it must become it. How do you account for motion?

---

How does a car *become* a moving car? A car is either moving or it's not. There is no such thing as a half-moving car.

*Quote:*

---

This dialogue demonstrates that our conceiving of everything is a part of our experiencing everything.

---

Indeed.

*Quote:*

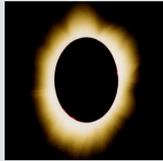
---

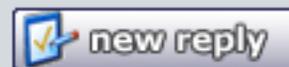
Everything is truth, not ultimate truth, this is ultimate.

---

Everything is seen to be Ultimate Truth when one becomes it, otherwise things seem to be only true or false.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/24/04 11:18 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2395<br/>(2/24/04 11:13 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>What a loss! Clean defeat!</p> <p>Except for the mirror and nudity you're right about my jungle, but I compose (not for orchestras) ---you do that too?</p> <p>You really twirl a little stick?</p> <p>This is such harmoniously obviatory conversation we're having!</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 988<br/>(2/24/04 11:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Studying musical theory, and being examined thereupon, generally involves putting it all together - composing. But you wouldn't know that would you.</p> <p>Harmoniously obviatory is an oxymoron. Harmony is concordance and agreeable resolution, obviation is not.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2398<br/>(2/24/04 11:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Matt, about your car, we are talking about a car becoming a car, not the car becoming a moving car. Your dear fucking heart has skipped a beat.</p>                                                                                                                       |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

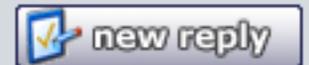
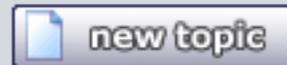


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Path of Two



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| MGregory<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 412<br>(2/24/04 11:46 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                       | Re: ---<br><hr/> No, I was talking about motion.                                                                                                                                                 |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2399<br>(2/24/04 11:49 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: ---<br><hr/> Toast, if you're not composing with a computer Toast, you're toast.                                                                                                             |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2400<br>(2/24/04 11:55 pm)<br>Reply<br> | Re: ---<br><hr/> It makes no difference Matt, I have said everything becomes what it is, and it does, and you're trying to say it doesn't.<br><br><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/24/04 11:57 pm</i> |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 989  
(2/25/04 12:06 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

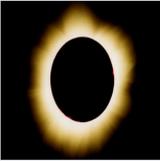
---

I have been composing with sequencers since their advent.

Overlaying samples onto a beatbox and a primitive bassline is not composing BTW. It's just playing at it, like children painting by numbers.

I am more musical than you. How d'ya like them apples.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2401  
(2/25/04 12:29 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Man, what jungle exactly are you talking about?! That sounds like shit! Do you use Cubase? Logic? Have you got Reason?

My music's better than yours.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2402  
(2/25/04 12:35 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I am more musical than you.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 990  
(2/25/04 1:28 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I was using Cubase when you were 12. I have Reason.

Your music couldn't possibly be better than mine, being as your musical knowledge couldn't hold a candle to mine. Not to mention the fact that you don't play anything except a mouse and keyboard.

I am infinitely more musical than you.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2405<br/>(2/25/04 11:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I was given a scholarship at the Canberra school of music when I was 9. I was a cellist. When I was 16 many thought it was to be my career!</p> <p>My music is dance music, is yours?</p>                                                              |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 992<br/>(2/25/04 11:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>If that were so, one would think you would know the correct name for a baton, as opposed to "one of those conducting rods".</p>                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2407<br/>(2/25/04 12:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The sight of you conducting would be so funny! What a bore you must be! I could've sworn there was another name, not baton, for those damned rods.</p>                                                                                                 |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 416<br/>(2/25/04 12:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>suergaz: It makes no difference Matt, I have said everything becomes what it is, and it does, and you're trying to say it doesn't.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, then all you have to do is explain how motion becomes itself.</p> |

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 417  
(2/25/04 12:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

Zag: The sight of you conducting would be so funny! What a bore you must be! I could've sworn there was another name, not baton, for those damned rods.

---

Magic wand, perhaps?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2412  
(2/25/04 1:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

Well, then all you have to do is explain how motion becomes itself.

---

No, you have to explain how it doesn't.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 418  
(2/25/04 1:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

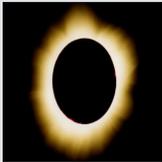
I already did. You must have missed it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2413  
(2/25/04 1:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Matt, I am saying that everything is what it is and that it becomes what it is. You are saying everything is what it is *because* it is what it is. Which is not wrong, but you seem to deny the truth that it *must* become what it is for sake of a great nonsense you call 'Ultimate truth'



MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 419  
(2/25/04 2:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

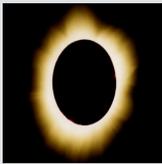
---

Matt, I am saying that everything is what it is and that it becomes what it is. You are saying everything is what it is because it is what it is. Which is not wrong, but you seem to deny the truth that it must become what it is for sake of a great nonsense you call 'Ultimate truth'

---

No, I am saying I see motion or I don't. I've never seen anything become motion. I am not denying a truth at all.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2416  
(2/25/04 10:02 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

When you see anything in motion, you see motion become itself.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 423  
(2/26/04 12:17 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

I honestly don't understand why you bother with this "becoming" idea. If we see motion, it already *is* motion. It does not need to become it. Why add this unnecessary complication? Are you trying to hide a GOD behind your back?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2420  
(2/26/04 9:17 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

it is not unnecessary, or complicated, you are hiding an error behind you---'Ultimate truth'

Motion, humans, the universe etc. becomes what it is. There is no reason to refute this.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 425  
(2/27/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

You are wrong. Six times in that post you have erred. And I was only trying to get you to correct one! No wonder no one talks to you anymore. Your mind is like a block. Not an uncarved block, but one that's been chopped to pieces.

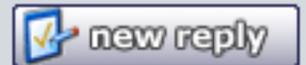
Damn this naive optimism! But I'll give up my optimism someday, and when I do, I won't have a word to say to you. Then no one will be left to bother you in your conversations with Zarathustra! Heh heh

If a person has only 1% wisdom, it might take 5 years of coaxing and wheedling to get him to accept another 1%, but a person who has 50% wisdom can leap to probably 55% with just one thought, I bet. Why do I say this? Because a person like that understands principle. He can read a thought, see the principle in it and create whatever he wants with it. You could show him a chair and he would turn around and make fifty new chairs, all different. He doesn't bother shielding himself against anything. What a rare specimen he is!

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/27/04 2:42 pm*

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

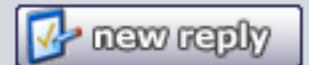
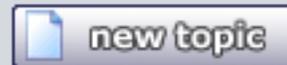


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Path of Two



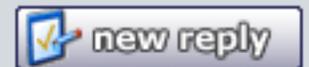
Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2444<br>(2/27/04 3:22 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Matt, you may be a little grieved that my reasoning continues where yours seizes up, but remain a man and we'll see if I can't, as a rare specimen, mend your view of me as a chopping block. |

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

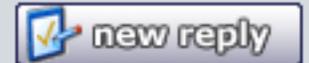


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

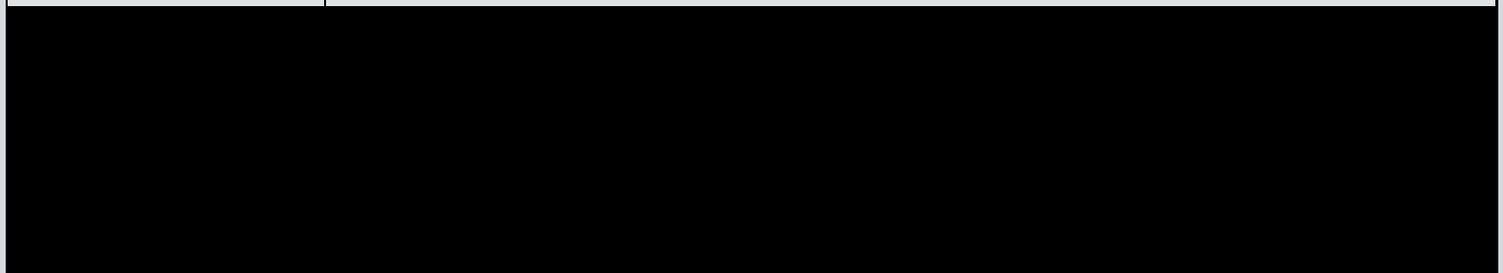
> The philosophy of money



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 904<br/>(1/9/04 5:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p>The philosophy of money</p> <hr/> <p>Is the value of money to be found more in it's substance or function?</p>                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 553<br/>(1/9/04 6:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: The philosophy of money</p> <hr/> <p>Function, of course.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 226<br/>(1/10/04 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The philosophy of money</p> <hr/> <p>You're implicitly affirming that it has substance Voce...</p> <p>Perhaps you could tell us about the nature of 'substance' or function, or explore the relationship between egotism and money-mindedness?</p> <p>Rhett</p> |



voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 559  
(1/10/04 5:00 pm)  
Reply

Re: The philosophy of money

---

I interpreted the question as: "Do you think the purpose of money is what it's made of, or what it does?"

Money's purpose is to buy things, not to be decorated paper.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 729  
(1/11/04 2:22 am)  
Reply



Re: The philosophy of money - Dilbert's World

---

There may finally be a scientific explanation for the thorny relationship between the two fundamental Dilbertian white-collar working classes - management and engineering. As we know from the Dilbert comic strip, engineers are always smarter than managers but they invariably earn less. There is no obvious explanation for this paradox. An experiment involving domestic pigs (yes, pigs!) described by Richard Dawkins in a later addendum to his famous book "The Selfish Gene" may finally shed some light onto this issue. Dawkins gives an example of what he considers to be a case of a paradoxical ESS (evolutionary stable strategy) in a Skinner box. It runs like this: You put two pigs into a Skinner box. A Skinner box is an apparatus in which an animal learns to feed itself by pressing a lever. Food is delivered in small quantities whenever the lever is pressed. Dawkins describes the experiment:

"Experimental psychologists are accustomed to putting pigeons or rats in small Skinner boxes, where they soon learn to press delicate little levers for food reward. Pigs can learn the same thing in a scaled-up Skinner box with a very undelicate snout lever. B.A. Baldwin and G.B. Meese trained pigs in a skinner sty, but there is an added twist to the tale. The snout lever was at one end of the sty; the food dispenser at the other. So the pig had to press the lever, then race up to the other end of the sty to get the food, then rush back to the lever, and so on. This sounds all very well, but Baldwin and Meese put pairs of pigs into the apparatus. It now became possible for one pig to exploit the other. The 'slave' pig rushed back and forth pressing the bar. The 'master' pig sat by the food chute and ate the food as it was dispensed. Pairs of pigs did indeed settle down into a stable master/slave pattern of this kind, one working and running, the other doing most of the eating."

One might imagine who is the engineer pig and who is the management pig. Of course, the engineer pig is the one that operates the lever and keeps running back and forth to catch some of the food. The management pig is the one that keeps eating. Dawkin continues:

“Now for the paradox. The labels ‘master’ and ‘slave’ turned out to be all topsy-turvy. Whenever a pair of pigs settled down to a stable pattern, the pig that ended up playing the ‘master’ or ‘exploiting’ the role was the pig that, in all other ways, was subordinate. The so-called ‘slave’ pig, the one that did all the work, was the pig that was usually dominant. Anyone knowing the pigs would have predicted that, on the contrary, the dominant pig would have been the master, doing most of the eating; the subordinate pig should have been the hard-working and scarcely-eating slave.

How could this paradoxical reversal arise? It is easy to understand once you start thinking in terms of stable strategies. [...] The strategy ‘if dominant, sit by the food trough; if subordinate work the lever’ sounds sensible but would not be stable. The subordinate pig, having pressed the lever, would come sprinting over, only to find the dominant pig with its front feet firmly in the trough and impossible to dislodge. The subordinate pig would soon give up pressing the lever, for the habit would never be rewarded. But now consider the reverse strategy: ‘If dominant, work the lever; if subordinate sit by the food trough.’ This would be stable, even though it has the paradoxical result that the subordinate pig gets most of the food. All that is necessary is that there should be some food left for the dominant pig when it charges up from the other end of the sty. As soon as it arrives, it has no difficulties in tossing the subordinate pig out of the trough. As long as there is a crumb left to reward it, its habit of working the lever, and thereby stuffing the subordinate pig, will persist.”

And such are the absurd consequences of division of labor. Able-minded individuals will have a tendency to make it in engineering, doing most of the work, while their less able conspecifics will have a tendency to be placed in management, doing most of the eating, because according to game theory, it happens to be the best strategy. Dilbert would be delighted.

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 229  
(1/11/04 10:08 am)  
Reply

Re: The philosophy of money - Dilbert's World

---

It's not as simple as that Thomas.

With the engineers greater intellect comes a commensurately greater ethicality. Thus, he will steadfastly put in his share no matter what, even when the manager slouch does not. The engineer lives a life of frustration at this inequality, but is bound, and made somewhat myopic, by his attachment to equality. He simply doesn't have sufficient intellect to 'engineer' the resolution of the managers deficiencies.

Additionally, greater intellects are more disposed to concrete truth, or more correctly, what they think is concrete truth(empiricism). Thus, they have a tendency towards jobs like engineering rather than management. Even though the engineer may become a manager, he will usually do it only because of the greater pay, as he dislikes doing it. Of course, if the engineer had a big enough mind it could encompass human behaviour (management) and the Infinite, but that's another story.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 230  
(1/11/04 10:18 am)  
Reply

Re: The philosophy of money

---

*I interpreted the question as: "Do you think the purpose of money is what it's made of, or what it does?"*

*Money's purpose is to buy things, not to be decorated paper.*

Sure, but i can get that response from the laundrywoman or a six year old, it's clearly inappropriate or lacking in a philosophy forum.

Why don't you tell us what the 'decorated paper' actually is?

Or the role of money, and difficulties thereof, in the life of a modern sage (versus those of the past)?

Rhett

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 562  
(1/11/04 10:59 am)  
Reply

Re: The philosophy of money

---

*Sure, but i can get that response from the laundrywoman or a six year old, it's clearly inappropriate or lacking in a philosophy forum.*

Right, which is why I said "of course" when first replying to it. How did you interpret the question?

*Why don't you tell us what the 'decorated paper' actually is?*

It's just a type of material that's hard to forge. It's used to purchase things, and it's earned by working.

*Or the role of money, and difficulties thereof, in the life of a modern sage (versus those of the past)?*

Money is the same for everyone. Some people can become obsessed with it, and some don't care about it; how people react to it doesn't change what it is, though.

It's a secondary motivator. Let's say you want to buy a new car. You are working to earn the money to purchase that car. You don't necessarily work just to earn money, because money is near worthless on it's own. The sage understands that everything is worth as much as everything else, which is why they generally don't worry too much about money, since there isn't really anything to get.

The modern sage is only different in that he lives in a world that is technologically and socially advanced. Money doesn't create difficulties for the sage, because there aren't any difficulties at all.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2048  
(1/11/04 2:17 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

voce io:--

***Quote:***

---

The sage understands that everything is worth as much as everything else,

---

How, when everything is not worth as much as everything else lest it be

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                   | <p>worth nothing?</p> <p>Rhett, why do you make money and how?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 565<br/>(1/12/04 2:25 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>How, when everything is not worth as much as everything else lest it be worth nothing?</i></p> <p>Hmm....'lest', suergaz?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 906<br/>(1/12/04 6:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>The philosophy of money</p> <hr/> <p>Primitive people and aristocrates are alike in nature in that the both hate the principle of work, trade and exchange. (work in this context means the kind of work you do only because you expect to get paid) They prefer giving gifts or robbery.</p> <p>Money at it's most developed has little or no value as a material. The value of early money was also contained in it's material like gold and silver coins as a development of barter.</p> <p>So the value of money moves from substance to function.</p> <p>If the is correct we should be able to see the principle at work universaly.</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 907<br/>(1/12/04 6:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>division of labor</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>And such are the absurd consequences of division of labor.</p> <hr/> <p>The total value of something increases relative to the decline in value of its individual parts.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2055<br/>(1/12/04 11:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Yes 'lest'! I could have writ 'unless' but everything is not nothing, at least not while I'm around! (Let the mystics take me to task about this!)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 568<br/>(1/12/04 12:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nothing isn't something, and something isn't nothing. If there are five things, one isn't greater than the other.</p> <p>Do you agree now, suergaz?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2056<br/>(1/12/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What five things? And why shouldn't one of them be greater than another?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 570<br/>(1/12/04 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Any five things. One of them can be considered greater than another, but that's in consideration, and not in original nature.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 908<br/>(1/12/04 6:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: The philosophy of money - Dilbert's World</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Able-minded individuals will have a tendency to make it in engineering, doing most of the work, while their less able conspecifics will have a tendency to be placed in management, doing most of the eating, because according to game theory, it happens to be the best strategy.</p> <hr/> <p>The sage is universal.<br/>Can he do any job, which he is still physically capable, with excellence because he is emotionally detached from his work?</p> |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>Is the value of the sage like advanced money in his function or is his value like primitive money in his substance?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2057<br/>(1/13/04 12:31 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Any five things. One of them can be considered greater than another, but that's in consideration, and not in original nature</p> <hr/> <p>Any five things?! I disagree!</p> <p>Five things could be a human and four rocks. The humans consciousness of the other things, consideration apart, make it greater than them.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 573<br/>(1/13/04 3:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>You believe that to be so, but it isn't so. Everything is worth just as much as everything else. There is nothing greater than anything.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2059<br/>(1/13/04 6:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>What is this?! denial?! Voce io, you'll see! You're behanving like a genius killer! (:D)</p> <p>Everything is worth just as much as everything else only if everything is worth nothing. This is about choice, discrimination, ...Taste!!!</p> <p>Are you the equal of an antelope?</p>                                                                 |

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 582  
(1/14/04 6:04 am)  
Reply

...

Taste is equal to distaste, and that's how we can either have taste or not have taste. Neither is greater than another, but there is an appearance that certain things are greater.

I am a genius killer. All structures of philosophy must be burned to the ground, and all philosophers turned into women. The genius live in a delusional world that he creates for himself with concepts. None of it is real. I am here to destroy all of your self imposed structures. I'm here to show you God, through being as "evil" as you can be.

Become the "feminine mind", and you'll just laugh at philosophers and their 'wisdom'. You will see God playing with himself, just masturbating there. The semen from philosophy is much less than the semen from even talking or breathing. To hold philosophy as the ideal in this life is a joke to someone who is actually God-realized.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

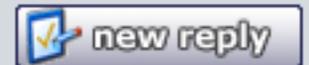
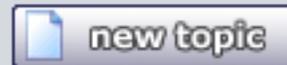


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The philosophy of money



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 916<br/>(1/14/04 7:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Pure concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Economic god-own everything<br/>Religious god-live forever<br/>Academic god-know everything<br/>Social god-love everybody</p> <p>There pure concepts/gods create structures that diverge from reality. No matter how far they diverge from reality they are legitimised by the service they render in helping us to understand reality.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2063<br/>(1/14/04 10:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Taste is equal to distaste, and that's how we can either have taste or not have taste. Neither is greater than another, but there is an appearance that certain things are greater.</p> <hr/> <p>Not equal, only relative.</p> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/>                                                                  |

I am a genius killer. All structures of philosophy must be burned to the ground, and all philosophers turned into women. The genius live in a delusional world that he creates for himself with concepts. None of it is real. I am here to destroy all of your self imposed structures. I'm here to show you God, through being as "evil" as you can be.

---

All philosophical structures must be burnt to the ground yes, but there is no god, and you cannot show it.

*Quote:*

---

Become the "feminine mind", and you'll just laugh at philosophers and their 'wisdom'. You will see God playing with himself, just masturbating there. The semen from philosophy is much less than the semen from even talking or breathing. To hold philosophy as the ideal in this life is a joke to someone who is actually God-realized.

---

I already laugh at philosophers and the wisdom of philosophers, and not from becoming a 'feminine mind'--  
You are saying you are 'God-realised'? What the fuck is that supposed to mean? It sounds so faggoted. Philosophy is not my ideal, it is my reality. You go to school like a turnip and you think you can be as evil as me? Fuck your god-talk. Let's fight. I laugh at the wisdom of 'students'---

*Edited by: suergaz at: 1/14/04 10:41 am*

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 590

(1/14/04 1:23 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Not equal, only relative.*

Yes, taste is relative to distaste. Taste is equal to distaste as both are just things and concepts. I suppose, in some abstraction of reality, taste can be greater than distaste, and the other way around; but that's an abstraction of reality only.

*All philosophical structures must be burnt to the ground yes, but there is no god, and you cannot show it.*

There is a God, which is your self unbounded by things. Any description of God in the scriptures declared God as this. God is also all things, the emanation. I think the Buddha said "God is asleep in each stone, God dreams in the plants, God awakens in the animals and God becomes conscious in the human form." Kant said something about the noumenon being a 'thing in itself'. The noumenon is your self unbounded by things.

*I already laugh at philosophers and the wisdom of philosophers, and not from becoming a 'feminine mind'--*

*You are saying you are 'God-realised'? What the fuck is that supposed to mean? It sounds so faggoted. Philosophy is not my ideal, it is my reality. You go to school like a turnip and you think you can be as evil as me? Fuck your god-talk. Let's fight. I laugh at the wisdom of 'students'---*

I go to school like a child that knows Santa doesn't exist, but still goes through the motions of Christmastime.

You aren't evil, suergaz. You're just funny.

I am saying I'm God-Realized. It means that I have realized God in myself and all things. It is pretty faggoted-sounding, but so are a lot of things that I maintain to say. I don't really care.

I will fight you.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2067  
(1/14/04 2:18 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Taste is equal to distaste as both are just things and concepts.

---

They are not equal because of that, and not equal at all. Their nature as concept is merely *shared*.

My self is bounded by things voce io. So is yours. Honesty abounds.

Keep going through the motions schoolboy. You can fight me when you're ready.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 919  
(1/15/04 7:05 pm)  
Reply

Peace

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz

Keep going through the motions schoolboy. You can fight me when you're ready.

---

All this kind of talk must be stamped out.

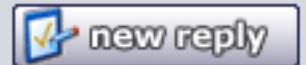
It destabilises the economy.

The banks cannot afford to have this kind of attitude spreading.

The death of the banks is the death of civilisation as we know it.

Switzerland is heaven on earth. That is where the real angels live.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2077<br/>(1/17/04 1:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----<br/>-----<br/>Shut up shop-face, bank on your buttocks.</p>                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 929<br/>(1/19/04 6:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Money Evolution<br/>-----<br/>We have always wanted to measure everything. Money is the best measure of value that man has created.<br/>Can you think of a value that cannot be measured in money?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2096<br/>(1/19/04 8:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----<br/>-----<br/>genius</p>                                                                                                                                                                         |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

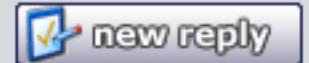


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Power of Positive Thinking?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 351<br/>(2/10/04 12:03 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p><i>...there is good reason to believe that even at an early age Weininger thought he possessed the power to become a great man, and it was his conviction that he would in time present new visions to the world.</i></p> <p>- David Abrahamsen, M.D.<br/><i>The Mind and Death of a Genius</i></p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 988<br/>(2/10/04 8:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, Weininger was a truly great man. Unfortunately his life followed the Samson model.<br/>It was the allure of the feminine collective than pushed him over the edge and cost him his life. He saw himself getting diffused.</p>                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2273<br/>(2/10/04 9:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Did he shoot himself?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> <b>MGregory</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 357<br/> (2/10/04 4:30 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>I think all that thinking about women he did when he was writing the book got to him and when he finished the book he couldn't stop thinking about them. He should have put down his moral thinking for awhile and waited it out. It sounds like that wasn't possible for him either, though.</p> <p>I can't help but wonder about the guy.</p>                                                                       |
| <p> <b>drowden</b><br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 1638<br/> (2/10/04 4:53 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>        | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>The double-edged sword of being a truly profound thinker is that, unless you have really got it all together, a profound error can be your undoing, because of its depth in your soul.</p> <p>Weininger, being a young man of depth, didn't survive his errors.</p> <p>I don't see much need to complicate his actual death beyond that.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                        |
| <p> <b>MGregory</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 358<br/> (2/10/04 5:13 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>That's probably a good idea, not to complicate it with my <i>awesome</i> psychic powers. His errors were his own, I guess.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p> <b>ksolway</b><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 349<br/> (2/10/04 5:34 pm)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a> </p>  | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">. . . and when he finished the book he couldn't stop thinking about them.</p> <hr/> <p>When he finished the book, he largely moved on to other things. The writings in "On Last Things" (meaning, "On Ultimate Things"), and "Notebook and Letters to a Friend", contain the things that were on his</p> |

mind during the final weeks, and even hours, of his life. There are some dark thoughts there, but there is certainly no obvious obsession with the the woman issue.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 989  
(2/10/04 6:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?

---

*Quote:*

---

Matt wrote:

. . . and when he finished the book he couldn't stop thinking about them.

---

I do not think he was just thinking about women. He was thinking much deeper than that. He was thinking about the meaning of woman and how the feminine principles are in everything.

I went to the Weininger conference and I met the man who has just finished the new translation of Sex & Character. I can't wait to buy this translation.

The translator said that toward the end of the book Weininger kept using "everywhere" and "everything".

The Genius is universal. We are looking for this universal pattern, code, understanding, principle, spirit, energy, knowledge etc.

The trap is feminine. Alchemy gives a clue.

Invisibility is the supreme defense.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2281  
(2/10/04 9:18 pm)  
Reply

---

---

So he did shoot himself. And he became a christian after or before he published sex and character?

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 359<br/>(2/10/04 9:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>No idea. I freely admit that, although I can understand some of the things he said, I cannot comprehend the man himself at all. I don't understand what was driving him to think or what drove him to suicide. But I haven't studied him that much. Every time I try to read his work my mind goes off on all sorts of wild tangents, so I find him hard to read.</p> <p>Edit: Dammit Zag! Quit posting in between my replies and the post I'm replying to! :-P</p> <p>I was replying to Kevin and DEL. He became a Christian on the day Sex and Character was published, I think.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 2/10/04 9:27 pm</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2283<br/>(2/10/04 9:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Why should I read him then?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 360<br/>(2/10/04 9:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know, ask DEL.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 361<br/>(2/10/04 10:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DEL: I went to the Weininger conference and I met the man who has just finished the new translation of Sex &amp; Character. I can't wait to buy this translation. The translator said that toward the end of the book Weininger kept using "everywhere" and "everything".</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, I remember you telling us about that. That will be interesting. Did the translator connect Weininger's thoughts with the idea of spiritual enlightenment, or how did he see it? Did he say what he thought</p>                                                                                                       |

Weininger's motivation was in writing the book? Because to me, it looks like he was trying to make a fundamental change in the field of psychology, and from there went off on a tangent into morality and ethics, although I think morality was his primary motivation the entire time and the scientific arguments were just there to justify it.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 2/10/04 10:09 pm*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 362  
(2/11/04 4:03 am)  
Reply

Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?

---

***Quote:***

---

Kevin: ...but there is certainly no obvious obsession with the woman issue.

---

I didn't mean it like that anyway. He could have had flashes of experiences with women that he was trying to get away from or something. That happens to me. If I dwell on it for too long, my will to value goes out the window, wisdom becomes empty, my thoughts turn into dead corpses, and my whole life becomes meaningless. It's a real struggle to start thinking again. I guess that could be considered an obsession, but when I think of an obsession, I think of someone thinking the same thoughts all the time.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 992  
(2/11/04 7:24 am)  
Reply

Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?

---

***Quote:***

---

MGregory

Yeah, I remember you telling us about that. That will be interesting. Did the translator connect Weininger's thoughts with the idea of spiritual enlightenment, or how did he see it? Did he say what he thought Weininger's motivation was in writing the book?

---

You have to think of the translator as a good quality translation machine. He was totally detached and professional about the translation.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>I was the only one at the conference who had actually read Weininger books completely. I have read them through twice. When they were debating sometimes I would stop everybody in their tracks by finding the relevant passage in the book. I was the only one who actually had a copy of Sex &amp; Character at the conference!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>FarrokhzAd<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/11/04 8:01 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p>Weininger killed himself because he shared so many characteristics that he felt were definitive of Jews and women.<br/>He spent so much time describing what genius isn't that when he was faced with those negative characteristics in himself it drove him first to Christianity and then to suicide.</p> <p>To quote him: "All madness is the outcome of the insupportability of suffering attached to all consciousness."</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 597<br/>(2/11/04 9:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: The Power of Positive Thinking?</p> <hr/> <p><i>The translator said that toward the end of the book Weininger kept using "everywhere" and "everything".</i></p> <p>Not so long ago that Hu Zheng dude, was rambling a bit about the question of killing himself or not, when he stated he was enlightened. Perhaps it was the same for Weininger and in his society there was no one he could talk to to clear his head, unlike nowadays where it is a small world. I doubt he would have felt guilty.</p> <p>It is always in the back of my head that saying one is enlightened is not more than a mental disorder, albeit a healthy one.</p> <p>You get to a certain point where wisdom, begins to become pointless, you think you know everything but it no longer brings you joy, and non-attached wisdom does not allow you to have adequate intimate contact with the herd, so your self-preservation instincts flip the mind into the trance of enlightenment as a form of survival to balance out or negate your natural instinct to be a herd member.</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2285  
(2/11/04 9:32 am)  
Reply

---

Weininger--

*Quote:*

---

It is certainly true that the greater an artist or philosopher may be, the more ruthless he will be in keeping faith with himself, in this very way often disappointing the expectations of those with whom he comes in contact in every day life; these cannot follow his higher flights and so try to bind the eagle to earth (Goethe and Lavater) and in this way many great men have been branded as immoral. . . .

---

We have never been scared of this brand setting us apart.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2286  
(2/11/04 10:01 am)  
Reply

---

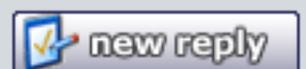
*Quote:*

---

Undine, the soulless Undine, is the platonic idea of woman. In spite of all bisexuality she most really resembles the actuality. The well-known phrase, "Women have no character," really means the same thing. Personality and individuality (intelligible), ego and soul, will and (intelligible) character, all these are different expressions of the same actuality, an actuality the male of mankind attains, the female lacks.

---

Weininger did not understand Fouques fairy tale.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

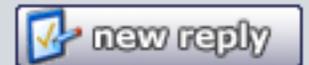
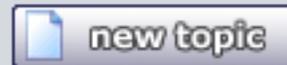


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Power to Choose Joy



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>StoryWaters<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(5/20/04 8:26 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Power to Choose Joy</p> <hr/> <p>Hi everyone,</p> <p>I wanted to share this article that I wrote recently called 'The Power to Choose Joy'. I hope it empowers and inspires. Please share in around in any forums you are a member of. All comments and feedback welcome :P</p> <p>with love.<br/>Story Waters</p> <p><b>The Power to Choose Joy</b><br/><b>A bridge to The Messiah Seed</b><br/><b>by Story Waters</b></p> <p><b>INTRODUCTION</b></p> <p>'I create my own reality' has been at the foundation of my beliefs ever since reading the Seth books by Jane Roberts many years ago. Armed with this mantra I have journeyed from feelings of alienation, limitation, and lack of abundance to a reality that is, at last, becoming a living expression of joy and limitlessness. To come to that joy I have had to step <i>fully</i> into my own power and this has meant coming to take <i>absolute</i> responsibility and ownership for <i>every</i> aspect of my being. I <i>used</i> to think that this was something I was already doing. This article is my realization of a new level of stepping into my power. It is the realization of my power to choose joy. I share it with you here, from my heart to yours.</p> |

As I begin to step into the manifestation of my dream, to live as a spiritual writer, I realize that the joy I have sought for so long has truly come from *within* me. When I look back I see that I was waiting for joy to somehow break through to me from outside of myself. I was carrying a belief that I would only come to happiness when certain external conditions were fulfilled, namely having financial security and independence through the mainstream publication of my book, *The Messiah Seed*. I felt that this was having a strong sense of conviction and faith in my writing, in a way that would aid the manifestation of my dream. I now see that I was giving away *my power to be happy*.

### **WAITING FOR HAPPINESS**

Without realizing it, I had decided that I would not be happy until the book was successful. Working from the idea that 'we create our reality with our beliefs' this clearly meant that there was no way I was going to be happy in the present moment. I was living in a rejection of my *Now*, my *present* state of being, and in an *attachment* to a future that I was trying to predefine. The sudden realization was that 'the future' *never* arrives. It is a symbol of our separation from our *Now*. The future is that which is always beyond our *Now*. This isn't some play on words. To understand it you have to let go of the idea of objective linear time and view 'the future' as a *symbol* of what is currently beyond our present state of being.

My focus on creating a future that would apparently *make* me happy was in total disregard for my *Self*, my *being*, in the present. I was abandoning my present reality *Self* to the *idea* of a future *Self*. I knew I would be happy *later* - but later kept on not arriving. The belief that my joy was for the future and not for the *Now* was an acute symbol of my separation from *my power to choose joy*. Just a few months before in *The Messiah Seed* I had written "Joy is not for the future; joy is for *now*." It just took me a while to fully realize what those words meant and see how I was the creator of the proverbial dangling carrot that I had grown so tired of grasping for.

Looking back at the last year, when I wrote and self-published my book, I can see how that perceived point of future happiness was moving closer and closer to my present. However the last piece of the jigsaw simply would not fit into place, no matter how hard I tried. Heaps of praise flooded in about the sample *Messiah Seeds* that were released, but the book was sadly not selling. People would take time and effort to write to me about how much they loved the *Messiah Seeds* and how they were sharing them with others. I was moved by this generous feedback but it just made it even more

inexplicable that the book was not selling. Then, within a few days of each other, I heard back from the first two publishers I had submitted to. Both said how much they loved and were impressed by the book, how it should be published, just not by them! I simply could not understand the dichotomy between what people were saying and what was happening. I could not make sense of it and that popular chant of 'Why isn't the Universe supporting me?' played through my head on a daily basis.

### **MY VOICE IN LIMITLESSNESS**

In retrospect those publishers did me a big favor because they put me in touch with the pain I was carrying over the lack of book sales but was not acknowledging due to a 'got to keep positive' attitude. The letting in and feeling of that pain is what has led to my stepping into the power to choose joy in the *Now*. Part 2 of this article was seeded by that realization written down *as* I was realizing it, and as I have refined my realization so I have refined the text. This has been true of all my writing, especially *The Messiah Seed*. It is not that I have discovered certain truths in myself and have then wrote them down, it is that through my writing (the manifestation of my evolving connection with my Wider Self) I have recorded my personal moments of realization as they were happening. I then take these personal transcripts, and in co-creation with my Wider Self, I transform the writing into a message that speaks in a universal voice. This has now developed to a point where I now tend to write my own personal epiphanies directly in this voice.

The next section of this article is written from the voice of my wider Self, the voice through which I received/created *The Messiah Seed*. Whether or not this is seen as being 'channeled' depends on your own definition of that term. My voice in this state refers to itself in the plural, so I sometimes call it the 'We of Me'; an expression of group consciousness. It is, I believe, my state of being outside of this reality in limitlessness. Years ago, when I first started tapping into it, it felt external. I was not ready to own it as being 'of me'. Since then the gap between the 'I of Me' and the 'We of Me' has faded. This has grown out of both my personal evolution and the evolution of my ability to *be*, in this reality, the 'We of Me'. I have little idea of how that all sounds to others. I simply ask that you read the text and discern for your Self whether it is as personally meaningful for you as it has been for me.

I passionately believe that we all contain such a voice; a manifestation of our connection to limitlessness. In the beginning the seed of this inner voice felt as no more than my growing sense of intuition. It is only through my

putting energy into developing this inner sense that it has become so clear to me. I do not hear it audibly. I do not transcribe it like dictation. It is my inner voice from a place in my being that is seemingly outside of this reality. For me it feels like bringing a taste of Heaven to Earth, a grounding of our collective Godhood. Just as our eyes tell us of color and our touch tells us of texture, so our inner voice tells us of 'knowings'. Another word for this is Gnosis - intuitive knowledge of spiritual truths. So now I hand you over to my adaptation of the 'We of Me' talking to the 'I of Me' about the power to choose joy.

## **PART 2**

### **STAND IN YOUR POWER**

To come to your power to choose joy is to realize that you are the determinant of your being. Taking ownership of your *state of being* is coming to stand in your own power. This is, of course, referring to inner power; external power being an illusion. To come to stand in your power is to take back, into your Self, any power that you have externalized. Your innate power is not a reward to be earned; to experience it you simply need to stop giving it away through limited beliefs about who and what you are.

When you do not stand in your power, that part which you are denying is projected outwards and is then perceived as being external. This is what creates the illusion that there are forces outside of your Self which have the power to control your choices (your choices being the mechanism through which you shape your reality). To see your Self as not being accountable for your state of being is to live within a belief in external forces that have control over you. This can be manifest in such forms as a controlling person, governmental laws, or a lack of abundance; basically symbols of perceived limitation. This births the ability to *blame*. To blame is an attempt to hold this externalized aspect of your power responsible for your state of being, instead of being fully responsible for your Self. Re-assimilating this externalized power is a part of the journey to *being All That You Are*. To take back that power is to come to the realization that *all* power over your being is *yours alone*. It is to realize, *within* your Self, the absolute power of choice over your *being*.

To experience your power of choice is to realize that *you* are the one that possesses the power to choose joy for your Self. When you realize joy as being a choice you will realize that all states, including suffering, must equally be a choice. Through this you will see that to take responsibility for your own suffering is to empower your Self to be able to choose joy. A part

of the journey to joy is therefore to take ownership and responsibility for your own suffering. To do this release all sense of 'blaming others'. Understand that this will be a gradually unfolding process.

### **RELEASING THE IDEA OF MISTAKES**

With the taking of responsibility for *your* suffering comes the realization that it is *not a mistake* to suffer. This does not mean that you 'like' suffering. It is the realization that not only did you not do anything 'wrong' to suffer, but that you chose your suffering with a purpose. This is the release of the idea that you can make mistakes. The reason we use the word 'mistake' is that though you may have released the idea that you did not do anything 'morally wrong', many of you still feel that if you are suffering then you must have made mistakes in your choices. The idea being that a mistake must have been made that has caused the state of suffering. This allows for an interesting example of the rippling effect of beliefs.

If you believe that to suffer is a mistake then you believe in the existence of mistakes. If you believe in mistakes then you live in a world where your power of choice, instead of being a moment of empowerment, is a moment when you can fall. This is to live in a reality where there is *jeopardy*, and that is to live in a world where you do not feel safe. To not feel safe is to be living in fear. To live in fear is to be suffering. The conclusion being that if you judge suffering to be a mistake then you will live within that judgment and that is to be in suffering. That which you judge, you end up holding to you. There is no concept of karma here, simply the living out of your beliefs. Karma simply means 'your action'; meaning how you choose shapes your future.

To live in joy, accept that suffering is not a mistake. This is the letting go of *the cross* of suffering and it is a cross that humanity has been carrying for a long, long time. To see suffering as a mistake is to dis-acknowledge states of being that you chose, with infinite wisdom, to *be*. Realize that you do not need to see suffering as a mistake in order to stop choosing it. You do not need to 'reject' that which you no longer wish to choose. Simply stop choosing it. The suggestion being, that only when you stop *judging* suffering to be a mistake, can you finally release it from your life (more on this later).

Your power to choose joy is the power of choice. It is your *free* will, the point from which you create your reality. Realize the ways in which you

may fear the full realization that you create your own reality. Fear of this realization is why many give away their power of choice. Though it may seem strange, the fundamental fear in your reality is the fear of your own power; and that is the realization that you are limitless. You fear the realization of Self as God.

## **YOU ARE GOD**

You will experience joy when you free your Self from fear of your power, fear of your limitlessness. Realize the perspective from which it can be said that all fear is fear of your power. Acknowledge that there is level at which you are terrified of the complete realization that *you* are the architect of your being. It is the ultimate responsibility to your Self. Many feel naked when stripped of the ability to blame, for they have come to partially define themselves through it. Beyond your fear is you in limitlessness. Without fear you are *free* to act, *free* to choose, *free* to create. Without fear you are free. It is to realize the limitlessness of your being. It is to step into your Godhood. It is to internalize and *be* the God that you have, predominantly through organized religion, externalized. God is neither external nor internal. God is everything, everywhere. God is holographic, with each aspect containing a complete imprint of the whole. God is *All That Is*.

If you went out and asked people, “Who do you think has the power to bestow joy and suffering on a person?” the most common answer you would receive is God. The 'father' God of organized religion has become a symbol of how many have externalized their power. This has become so acute that some have rejected any notion of their divinity, instead choosing to believe of themselves as an accident of atoms that perishes at death. The middle ground being trodden by many at this time is the reclamation of *All as God*, divinity expressed from within. Some people fear that to realize God as being internal would somehow be the *loss* of God when, in actuality, it is the *discovery* of God. There is a God and you are a living self-determining expression of it.

To exercise the power to choose joy you must come to know that it is *you* that possesses that power. You must come to view your Self as being that which has the power to, with your *free* will, manifest joy in your life. This comes through both coming to not live in fear and coming to love your Self. Coming to love your Self *is* coming to not live in fear. You are love and the only thing that separates you from the experience of your Self as pure love is both your fear of your Self, and your attachment to the idea of exactly what love is. Love is limitlessness; the desire for all beings, including your

Self, to experience complete freedom to be *whatever* they choose to *be* . To realize your Self as being an unlimited self-determining expression of God is to realize within your being the power to choose joy.

### **THE CHOICE FOR JOY**

Coming to choose joy for your Self is an ever unfolding process of coming to release your *being* further and further into limitlessness. Bringing joy into your life is like cultivating flowers in a garden. See the allowance of time in this idea. Realize the ways in which you can give joy to your Self. Seriously think about it. Ask your Self, “What can I do that will bring joy into my life?” This is, surprisingly, a question that people rarely ask themselves. Choose one of your answers and give it your energy. Know it as a seed and, as you nourish it, so it will come to blossom into joy; a flower that will then offer many more seeds, each of which carries the potential for the continual blossoming of your joy. Look at yesterday and see where you sowed seeds of joy and where you merely sowed seeds to 'not suffer'. Realize joy to be far more than 'not suffering'. Don't seek to 'not suffer'; seek to be joyful.

Everyday *you* have the choice to give joy to your Self and yet you rarely do. Somehow, in the moment, other things seem more important. You want a field of sun flowers to miraculously appear, but you will not plant seeds by giving your Self moments devoted to your joy. Many have forgotten how to *play* . Without play all the money in the world will not bring you joy. You think to your Self that you will learn to play when you have the money to do it with. That is simply to live in delay; that is to delay your abundance. It is to give away your power to the idea of money. *Learn to play without money, and money will come to you because it wants to be played with!*

### **JOY AND MONEY**

Now let us talk of joy and money, two things you love to mentally connect. Many of you are so caught up in your own suffering, or the suffering of others, that you make no space-time for play. You do not want to hear that love and joy are all around you. You say to the Universe, “Pay my bills first and *then* I will look for love and joy.” You believe that to refuse to be joyful before the Universe gives you its riches will somehow push the Universe into giving you what you want. You fear that if you have too much fun when you are poor then the Universe will say “See you didn't need any money after all!” The Universe does not decide these things, *you do* . Money is not a reward bestowed by some external entity. The power for the choice for money is yours just as the choice for joy is yours.

As long as you believe that money will make you happy, as long as you make money the determinant of your happiness, then you will not find either happiness or 'enough' money. There are many who you may perceive of as being rich, who are miserable in their chase to have even more money. They never feel that what they have is enough. The feeling of having 'enough' is feeling a *state of completeness* in your Self. No *external* condition can give this to you. When you come to joy inside of your Self then money will come to you as your personal symbol of that joy. As long as you believe that what separates you from happiness is money then money will separate you from your happiness. And that is to say you will come to live in the experience of your belief until such a time as you change that belief. Reality is a mirror of your beliefs. A feeling of lack will only ever draw lack to you.

Joy is something that people tend to think will come *to them* through some external force, instead of believing that it is something *they* can create from *within* . There is no external force that can thrust joy upon you in this way; that would be an invalidation of *free* will. The power, the choice, for your joy is within you. To live in joy you must give joy to your Self. To do this you must stand in your power such as to realize that it is *within your power* to do this. To aid you in this, let us look more at the idea of how judgment of suffering can separate you from your power.

### **JUDGMENT OF SUFFERING**

To not see being in suffering as a mistake requires extreme non-judgmentalism of your *state of being* . You tend to label suffering as being 'a problem'. You see it as something that must be fixed. This is in essence a belief that you are damaged. In doing this, of all the seeds around you, you effectively choose the ugliest looking one and give it all your energy. You try to make what *is* (your suffering), come to *not be* ; instead of making what *is not* (your joy), come to *be* . This is fed from your *judgment* of your suffering. Judgment acts as an energy that binds you to your suffering in order to resolve the Self-limitation that it represents.

If you truly want to let go of the concept of right and wrong then you cannot believe that it is wrong to suffer. Again, we are talking beyond 'morally wrong'. We are talking of the idea that whatever choices you made, that you perceive as having led to your suffering, were not mistakes. It is to realize that if you are suffering then that is the perfect state for you to further unfold your limitlessness. If you want to not suffer then let go of the belief that your suffering is in some way defective. If you feel that you are

suffering then it is a part of you, and there is nothing either wrong or defective about you! If you are suffering, and you judge your suffering as being a mistake, then you are not loving your expression of your Self, your *chosen* state of being.

Realize that to judge is not 'wrong'; it is however an attempt to limit 'being'. To transform/evolve being you must allow it. Judgment is the opposite of allowance; and that is often fed from an idea of superiority of being. Hierarchy does not exist in the realization of all as One, all as God. A judgment is a belief and your reality is a mirror of your beliefs, a mirror that you live within. What you *judge* is held to you. What you *allow* flows unimpeded.

### **THE CHOICE TO SUFFER**

To say “If you are suffering then you are choosing it” is a hard statement we agree, but we do not wish to dress up or disguise what we are saying. Many even view this statement as being a judgment in itself. It is only so if you apply blame to it by judging suffering to be a mistake. When seen from limitlessness, a place of universal love, what it is really saying is “Just as you have the power to choose suffering, so you have the power to end your suffering and choose joy instead.” It says that the power is with *you* ; a statement of pure love and empowerment.

The power of this statement is reflected in how easily it can be misconstrued. For our purposes we are saying it to you, with love, to empower you to choose joy. If you were not ready to hear it then you would not be reading this article. Know that we are solely asking you to apply it to your Self if you so wish. To imagine saying it to a person who is starving or living in war is a means to dismiss looking at it in your Self. When you can hear the phrase, “If you are suffering then you are choosing it” as purely a statement of empowerment to choose joy then you will have overcome your judgment of suffering. Use the phrase as a tool to reveal your judgments of your own *being* .

### **SUMMATION**

Though this article has focused on the power to choose joy and to some extent money, it is really about getting you in contact with your power to choose/create your reality as a whole; the primary suggestion being, to take complete responsibility for your state of being, even if that includes past or present suffering. The only real way to see how this sense of self-

responsibility and the power to choose are connected is in the practice of living it. To come to experience, in the moment, every aspect of your life as being something that you are choosing, though tough at times, is a corner stone of empowerment. It is to let go of any sense of being a victim. You are not a victim. You are God. You have the power to bestow joy upon your Self.

### **THE MESSIAH SEED**

Though the text presented here is but one aspect of The Messiah Seed, we have weaved through it many reflections of the whole, such that you may experience a flavor of the entire text, both as it has been written and as it is yet to come in future Volumes. We hope that you have enjoyed these words, and we encourage you to find, use, and validate for your Self your own inner voice. It is a sense through which you can empower your Self to create the reality that you desire.

Whether or not you wish to buy the book is naturally a choice for you to make for your Self. Know that money is a symbol of your energy. Where you put it is *your choice*, and where you put it will grow. So to conclude we simply say, feed what you love with your energy, feed that which brings you joy. How you spend your energy is a part of your power to choose joy for your Self and others. To live in joy *choose joy* for your Self.

---

Copyright 2004, Story Waters. This information may be freely disseminated, in whole or in part, provided there is no charge for the information and this notice is attached. This document is written by Story Waters, author of 'The Messiah Seed'. For more information and sample Messiah Seeds please visit <http://www.limitlessness.com/> Sign up for the newsletter and receive a Messiah Seed on the 1st of every month!

---

*Edited by: StoryWaters at: 5/21/04 5:30 am*

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 100  
(5/20/04 1:51 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

*Quote:*

---

Realize that to judge is not 'wrong'; it is however an attempt to limit 'being'. To transform/evolve being you must allow it. Judgment is the opposite of allowance; and that is often fed from an idea of superiority of being. Hierarchy does not exist in the realization of all as One, all as God. A judgment is a belief and your reality is a mirror of your beliefs, a mirror that you live within. What you judge is held to you. What you allow flows unimpeded.

---

Everything you have written uses judgement. Allowance is a judgement that contrasts, and in itself is a false notion. It pretends that allowance is not-judgment. In fact, it inherently requires judgement.

Similarly, joy comes from judgement. To place great value on joy means little value is placed on joylessness. To place great/little value on not-judgment or judgement is irrational.

bikkie  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(5/20/04 2:55 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

My oh my Story . Im quite suprised to see you here.  
Its good to see you again

I havent read your book ( im not sure if anyone at omnispirt has either )but everything you've mentioned here resonates quite nicely as usuall.  
This forum is not quite as open as the one you created before.But who cares anyway,just dont expect any friendly replies heh.

Hope your doing well

Bikkie aka Kim

StoryWaters

Registered User

Posts: 1

(5/20/04 4:22 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

Hi Jones Kelly,

thanks for your response. You seem to have gone into quite a mental extrapolation which isn't the level the article was written on.

Viewed from a purely from a level of mind, words in themselves are judgment. To pick one word over another is a judgment. So anything written is written as judgment, there is no escaping that, on a mental level.

However the idea I am presenting in the article is not mental alone. The Messiah Seed talks a lot about unifying the mind, body and spirit into one sense at which the experience of Self as being 'That Which Chooses' is experienced.

Any choice that is made from the Western mind is generally from a point of polarity. One thing is seen as being either better or worse than another and from that basis a choice/judgment is made. What I am positing is to release that idea of better and worse and act from a unified feeling that encompasses all levels of sense, the mind, heart and gut if you like. To live in the flow of your own life without polarized mental judgment. That is what I mean by allowance.

Namaste,  
Story

p.s. Hi Bikkie. Good to see you again!

Jones Kelly

Posts: 102

(5/20/04 9:23 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

Story,

*Quote:*

---

thanks for your response. You seem to have gone into quite a mental extrapolation which isn't the level the article was written on.

---

I prefer to think when reading. This helps me to discern the worth of what is

written.

*Quote:*

---

Viewed from a purely from a level of mind, words in themselves are judgment. To pick one word over another is a judgment. So anything written is written as judgment, there is no escaping that, on a mental level.

---

Communication seems to use concepts to create a perspective of reality. If you create a mental level, a gut level, an emotional level, a spiritual level, then there is no escaping that reality.

To know Ultimate Reality means investigating what is creating that perspective. This requires judgement.

*Quote:*

---

However the idea I am presenting in the article is not mental alone. The Messiah Seed talks a lot about unifying the mind, body and spirit into one sense at which the experience of Self as being 'That Which Chooses' is experienced.

---

It seems that you are experiencing a perspective of reality that places a self with free will at the core. This is highly delusional.

*Quote:*

---

Any choice that is made from the Western mind is generally from a point of polarity.

---

I'd delete "Western": mind is dualistic.

*Quote:*

---

One thing is seen as being either better or worse than another and from that basis a choice/judgment is made.

---

Judgement or dualistic thinking isn't just good/bad. For practical purposes, humans do categorise things as good/bad for survival. Existence of a thing and a perspective arise together: but there need not be good/bad.

E.g. Higher portion of many experiences is coloured blue. [sky, neither good nor bad]

*Quote:*

---

What I am positing is to release that idea of better and worse and act from a unified feeling that encompasses all levels of sense, the mind, heart and gut if you like.

---

Do you have a unified feeling that your experience of the everyday, physical 3D world is "all good"? Or are you without emotion, so that it is neither "better or worse"?

*Quote:*

---

To live in the flow of your own life without polarized mental judgment. That is what I mean by allowance.

---

Do you find it easy to live in the flow of your own life when communicating about the Messiah Seed resorts to polarised mental judgement?

StoryWaters  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/21/04 3:00 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

"Feel what you know. Do not live in a mind of rules and logic. Logic is thought without feeling and can only reinterpret what you already know. Logic is a wonderful tool, but in using it, understand that without inspiration it is a vehicle without fuel. The mind, integrated with feeling, is wisdom. Wisdom is to feel knowing and to know feeling." - quote from Messiah Seed 55

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 63

(5/21/04 6:52 am)

Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

You seem to flip between this "I of Me" and "We of Me" at random/ convenience, while trying to say something about both. This makes it pretty confusing for the reader trying to tell what it is that you are saying. The flipping itself seems confusing too, since "I of Me" is part of the "We of Me", so they aren't mutually exclusive.

### **Joy and Suffering**

You seem to be saying that joy and suffering are opposites. All things exist by contrast with what they are not (A=A), but more specifically, opposites only exist by contrast with their opposite.

As an example, consider "night" and "day". If it was never night on planet earth, obviously the term "night" wouldn't exist (not meaning anything). But also, the term "day" would cease to mean anything, there would just be "how it is".

Similarly, if a person never experienced "suffering", the term "joy" would cease to have any meaning, there would just be "how things are".

### **Past, Present and Future**

#### *Quote:*

---

The sudden realization was that 'the future' never arrives. It is a symbol of our separation from our Now. The future is that which is always beyond our Now. This isn't some play on words. To understand it you have to let go of the idea of objective linear time and view 'the future' as a symbol of what is currently beyond our present state of being.

---

You should mention that the past is also only a "symbol".

### **Free Will**

#### *Quote:*

---

There is no external force that can thrust joy upon you in this way; that would be an invalidation of free will.

---

This is clearly written from the "I of Me" point of view, as the "Wider Self":

1. Has nothing external to it.
2. Cannot experience joy.

You seem to be saying that for any external force to thrust things upon us would be an invalidation of free will (which i quite agree with). But clearly, there are plenty of external forces which thrust things upon us all the time. Being run over by a bus would be an example of this. Perhaps you should explain why this is not an invalidation of free will.

Also, in order for free will to exist, you would have to choose who you are (i.e. you would have to choose the chooser). You would therefore have to decide every aspect of your life that has made you who you are. This would include your sex, parents, home town, friends, and every experience you have ever had. Indeed, you would need to have chosen to exist in the first place.

Finally, in order for free will to exist, you would need, prior to making any decision, to "decide to decide", and prior to that, you would have needed to "decide to decide to decide" etc.

*Quote:*

---

Feel what you know. Do not live in a mind of rules and logic. Logic is thought without feeling and can only reinterpret what you already know. Logic is a wonderful tool, but in using it, understand that without inspiration it is a vehicle without fuel. The mind, integrated with feeling, is wisdom. Wisdom is to feel knowing and to know feeling.

---

I dont think JonesKelly said anything about not using inspiration.

Hywel

StoryWaters  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/21/04 10:57 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

Hi Hywel,

thanks for your insightful remarks. I do indeed think the past just like the future is a symbol. For me the transcension of polarity is the realization of limitlessness. From that level I do indeed believe that if we are hit by a bus it is a manifestation of a choice, but that choice could be the choice not to exercise our right of choice and to be at the mercy of outside forces. That's why I talk so much of coming to realize the Self as being 'that which chooses'.

I love the idea of the choice to choose spiraling backwards with seemingly no chance of a beginning. How we first come to choose choice is beyond me. Here's a quote that may be of some relevance:

"Know that this simply means that you must first come to understand the definition of your Self, before you can then let go of that definition. Self-definition is a stepping stone to no definition. Limitlessness is simultaneously a state of no definition, a state of ever changing definition, and an expression of the equality of all definition. It is the no choice that is inherent in the realization of all choice." – from Messiah Seed 64

Thanks for stimulating some thought!

Namaste,  
Story

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 103  
(5/21/04 7:56 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

StoryWaters,

*Quote:*

---

"Know that this simply means that you must first come to understand the definition of your Self, before you can then let go of that definition. Self-definition is a stepping stone to no definition. Limitlessness is simultaneously a state of no definition, a state of ever changing definition, and an expression of the equality of all definition. It is the no choice that is inherent in the realization of all choice." – from Messiah Seed 64

---

This is extremely plausible. I have three questions.

1. While i agree that ultimately there is no Self, no choice, no free will, no joy, no anything at all, i disagree with your approach of not-judging.

Are you inferring that investigating how judgment limits being is itself limiting, or that *only this kind of judgment* is necessary to understand the limitless?

2. Do you think ego is cosily nesting in this bliss, quiet and happy? If not, what is that sense of satisfaction?

3. What if the Self Which Chooses chose an uncontrollable psychotic episode to occur in one's mind? For instance, you or i could be assessed insane by a board of psychiatrists, involuntarily confined to a psychiatric ward, stuffed with drugs, and caused to lack rational awareness? It is entirely possible.

StoryWaters  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(5/22/04 2:19 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

Hi again,

>1) Are you inferring that investigating how judgment limits being is itself limiting, or that only this kind of judgment is necessary to understand the limitless?

I am saying that if you judge you will live in that judgment and draw the object of it to you. If that is something you want then judge away, if it isn't something you want then stop judging to release it from your state of being. The choice lies with the Self. I don't advocate 'not judging'. I advocate living in allowance of all being.

>2. Do you think ego is cosily nesting in this bliss, quiet and happy? If not, what is that sense of satisfaction?

I believe we are spiritual beings in a human manifestation and that outside of this reality we exist in a state of limitlessness and we can tap into that state, and for me that is what has brought me the greatest feeling of joy. And I don't mean going 'out there', I mean grounding that state of freedom here on Earth.

>3. What if the Self Which Chooses chose an uncontrollable psychotic episode to occur in one's mind? For instance, you or i could be assessed insane by a board of psychiatrists, involuntarily confined to a psychiatric ward, stuffed with drugs, and caused to lack rational awareness? It is entirely possible.

I believe everything to be a choice. Meaning there is no thing that can happen to you that you are not ON SOME LEVEL agreeing to. That level may however be coming from outside of your conscious Self. I therefore in my writing encourage people to expand their consciousness of their state of being (through the realization that they are choosing it) as I believe that the best way to change an aspect of our reality that we consciously do not like is to reach the state of consciousness where we realize why we are choosing it.

Hope that clarifies :-)

Namaste,  
Story

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 104  
(5/22/04 4:49 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

*Quote:*

---

SW: I am saying that if you judge you will live in that judgment and draw the object of it to you. If that is something you want then judge away, if it isn't something you want then stop judging to release it from your state of being. The choice lies with the Self. I don't advocate 'not judging'. I advocate living in allowance of all being.

---

You may find the following thoughts have resonance with your philosophy. Bear with me, each sentence is a step towards understanding the true nature of limitlessness.

A thought arises, "All things are limited, and fall short of limitlessness."

Another thought arises, "Then what causes things?" and is followed with: "Other things cause things."

Again, a new thought arises, "All things are part of a limitless causal continuum, in which no things innately exist."

Then, the thought occurs that "Thoughts too are caused and do not innately exist - so what is causing thoughts?"

Finally, a conclusive thought: "Nothing knowable could cause thoughts/ experience, since it too would be caused." So, the experience of limitlessness is also limited, falling short of limitlessness.

By using reasoning in this way, it is obvious that *reason itself can never cause limitlessness*. Reasoning only allows one to understand its true nature, comparing it to limitedness. To imagine limitlessness is captured within a sense of self, an experience of bliss, a majestic force, etc. is to limit the limitlessness..

***Quote:***

---

SW: I believe we are spiritual beings in a human manifestation and that outside of this reality we exist in a state of limitlessness and we can tap into that state, and for me that is what has brought me the greatest feeling of joy. And I don't mean going 'out there', I mean grounding that state of freedom here on Earth.

---

So, can you see that belief in "existence in limitlessness" is false? Limitlessness can have no form, no shape, no nature, and is like nothing known or knowable. Even if "limitlessness" were to be experienced, it would still be part of this "construction of reality".

Since everything that is knowable has some kind of form, and therefore exists, then the unknowable has no form, and actually has no existence. That is, reality is what is experienced - there is no "out there".

***Quote:***

---

Kelly: What if the Self Which Chooses chose an uncontrollable psychotic episode to occur in one's mind? For instance, you or i could be assessed insane by a board of psychiatrists, involuntarily confined to a psychiatric ward, stuffed with drugs, and caused to lack rational awareness? It is entirely possible.

SW: I believe everything to be a choice. Meaning there is no thing that can happen to you that you are not ON SOME LEVEL agreeing to. That level may however be coming from outside of your conscious Self. I therefore in my writing encourage people to expand their consciousness of their state of being (through the realization that they are choosing it) as I believe that the best way to change an aspect of our reality that we consciously do not like is to reach the state of consciousness where we realize why we are choosing it.

---

If the level of choice is outside consciousness, how do you know that level of choice exists?

Is it not better to understand that no choice exists, that everything is caused by what is outside the construction of consciousness? This is not fatalistic, by the way. Rather, one becomes very aware that every experience/thought/action is caused, and all have far-reaching effects.

Reasoning applied to delusions of "like and dislike" is a useful tool. Reason and logic aren't bad, they're useful illusions that help to understand reality.

StoryWaters

Registered User

Posts: 4

(5/22/04 5:55 pm)

Reply

 Re: The Power to Choose Joy

---

Thanks for making some interesting points.

To me it is neither. Not 'no choice' and not 'choice. Everything is a paradox in this reality. There is a level of realization that we have total choice and a level of realization of no choice. Limitlessness is to see through all these paradoxes with either end of all polarities as essentially being the same. At this point all duality collapses and that is what I call limitlessness. It is the point of seeing all as perfection and all as one which is a paradox in itself when put into words as there is just the unity; there is no self and other to perceive, there is no perception, there is just isness. In that state this reality does indeed perceptually cease to exist.

Well thats my spiritual experience of it anyway :-)

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2639<br/>(5/23/04 2:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>I've had it up to here with "isness"! You can take your "isness" and \$%<br/>@#&amp;&amp;****&amp;77^^5#@#@!*()**&amp;</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>StoryWaters<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(5/23/04 2:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>LOL, I've enjoyed talking here, but you'll forgive me if I take that post as an opportunity to bow out gracefully :-)</p> <p>Thanks for sharing everyone,</p> <p>Namaste,<br/>Story</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1706<br/>(5/23/04 11:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p> Choosing Joy</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, I once wanted to choose Joy, but Samantha wouldn't have a bar of it :)</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1175<br/>(5/23/04 2:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Choosing Joy -- URGENT</p> <hr/> <p>Damned jealous bitches. I mean, what's a dick among friends? I believe in share and share alike. That's the Christian way, I reckon. Hell, I might love Joe, too, given the opportunity.</p> <p>WAKE UP!! Time's a wastin.'</p> <p>Screw these categories and separations into THINKER's INN and GENIUS.</p> <p>We may all hate each other -- rightfully so -- but I think it is time to hammer out some kind of concensus.</p> <p>Houston, we have a problem.</p> <p>Faizi</p> |

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1176  
(5/23/04 2:32 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Choosing Joy -- URGENT

---

MAYDAY!! MAYDAY!!

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1585  
(5/24/04 1:52 am)  
Reply

 Re: Choosing Joy -- URGENT

---

I don't hate you, Marsha. Happy, happy, joy, joy. We can dance in the summer fields, write love poems to each other in French, cross arms whilst eating passion fruit, all because we choose joy, together. All you have to do is keep one eye closed.

Tharan

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1179  
(5/24/04 11:34 am)  
Reply



 Re: Choosing Joy -- URGENT

---

I reckon so, Tharan. Seems to be a lot of nodding out in the poppy fields around here, not to mention tiptoeing through the tulips and everything.

Brings to mind two of my favorite songs -- "I love the flower girl" and "Good morning, starshine. The world says 'hello'" and so forth.

Here I am all in a tizz and everyone else is sleeping.

Well, I tried. Even writing a novel or whatever it is -- is more interesting than this.

The only thing I hate about writing a book is the complete isolation; no immediate feedback.

See ya'll.

Faizi

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/> Posts: 1589<br/> (5/27/04 4:34 am)<br/> Reply</p>                   | <p> Re: Choosing Joy -- URGENT</p> <hr/> <p>Hey, I am writing a novel too! I am not having a problem with the feedback issue. I have the arc of the story already set. The real work is accurately portraying the different time frames (people, places, and things) of the story. Medieval Japan has required the most historical reading, something I am just about now finished with after a year.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 2647<br/> (5/27/04 10:08 am)<br/> Reply</p> | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>You're saying you don't always cross arms while eating passionfruit?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

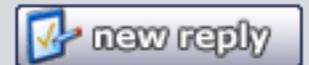
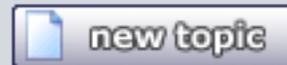


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Problem of Mr Palomar



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 61<br/>(5/8/04 6:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Problem of Mr Palomar</p> <hr/> <p><i>What did Mr Palomar do wrong?</i></p> <p>After a series of intellectual misadventures not worth recalling, Mr. Palomar has decided that his chief activity will be looking at things from the outside. A bit nearsighted, absent-minded, introverted, he does not seem to belong temperamentally to that human type generally called an observer. And yet it has always happened that certain things--a stone wall, a seashell, a leaf, a teapot--present themselves to him as if asking him for minute and prolonged attention: he starts observing them almost unawares, and his gaze begins to run over all the details and is then unable to detach itself. Mr. Palomar has decided that from now on he will redouble his attention: first, by not allowing these summons to escape him as they arrive from things; second, by attributing to the observer's operation the importance it deserves.</p> <p>At this point he faces his first critical moment: sure that from now on the world will reveal to him an infinite wealth of things, Mr. Palomar tries staring at everything that comes within eyeshot; he feels no pleasure, and he stops. A second phase follows, in which he is convinced that only some things are to be looked at, others not, and he must go and seek the right ones. To do this, he has to face each time problems of selection, exclusion, hierarchies of preference; he soon realizes he is spoiling everything, as always when he involves his own ego and all the problems he has with his own ego.</p> |

But how can you look at something and set your own ego aside? Whose eyes are doing the looking? As a rule, you think of the ego as one who is peering out of your own eyes as if leaning on a window sill, looking at the world stretching out before him in all its immensity. So, then: a window looks out on the world. The world is out there; and in here, what do we have? The world still--what else could there be? With a little effort of concentration, Mr. Palomar manages to shift the world from in front of him and set it on the sill, looking out. Now, beyond the windows, what do we have? The world is also there, and for the occasion has been split into a looking world and a world looked at. And what about him, also known as "I," namely Mr. Palomar? Is he not a piece of the world that is looking at another piece of the world? Or else, given that there is world that side of the window and world this side, perhaps the "I," the ego, is simply the window through which the world looks at the world. To look at itself the world needs the eyes (and the eyeglasses) of Mr. Palomar.

So, from now on Mr. Palomar will look at things from outside and not from inside. But this is not enough: he will look at them with a gaze that comes from outside, not inside, himself. He tries to perform the experiment at once: now it is not he who is looking; it is the world of outside that is looking outside. Having established this, he casts his gaze around, expecting a general transfiguration. No such thing. The usual quotidian grayness surrounds him. Everything has to be rethought from the beginning. Having the outside look outside is not enough: the trajectory must start from the looked-at thing, linking it with the thing that looks.

From the mute distance of things a sign must come, a summons, a wink: one thing detaches itself from the other things with the intention of signifying something . . . what? Itself, a thing is happy to be looked at by other things only when it is convinced that it signifies itself and nothing else, amid things that signify themselves and nothing else.

Opportunities of this kind are not frequent, to be sure; but sooner or later they will have to arise: it is enough to wait for one of those lucky coincidences to occur when the world wants to look and be looked at in the same instant and Mr. Palomar happens to be going by. Or, rather, Mr. Palomar does not even have to wait, because these things happen only when you are not awaiting them.

*The World Looks at the World* Italo Calvino, tr. William Weaver (?)



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

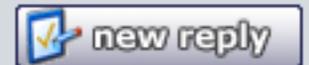
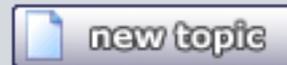


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The pursuit of spirituality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>SILVER5HADOW </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(3/15/04 1:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The pursuit of spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>I have often wondered why we are so interested in understanding ourselves, 'spiritually' speaking and scientifically also. The odd thing is that in recent years I am starting to sense a need for science to meld with spirituality which in my opinion will lead to the theory of everything. Personally speaking my own pursuit (and yes I do have SPD) has brought me very close to very profound physics for which there is little or no information. For example I have seen evidence of the way I plough the field of time often leaving behind ditches which are often followed by others 'in time'. I have noticed how being 'switched on' draws other souls so that there is a oneness 'out of time', I have seen the light of enlightenment and seen time bend during these moments, and also I have been the victim of many physic attack, again an area in which scientific evidence is thin.</p> <p>The above is just a fraction of the whole story called my life and believe it or not I've also stopped time too, and seen physical evidence of it happening. However I'm beginning to notice that in addition to fighting off the dominating spirits that circumnavigate the key cardinal points, but also that I am coming across more and more paradoxes as I progress along the path. My concern in these matters is that I am unprepared in dealing with the I in me and the I in all. In other words there are moments when I am at one with all and seeking to further all, but the paradox is often that in furthering the all I need to further the one, ie me. And so I experience a metaphysical brick wall in which I know I am all but being a little selfish I want to further the one before the all. Is this</p> |

wrong? Being honest I'm not very happy at the moment hence my desire to concentrate more on myself rather than the all, and yet saying that my spiritual awareness is very very high and I have been privy to many divine secrets. Shouldn't this mean I'm happy? I'm happy in a way as I know I'm better prepared to not make the universal mistakes of the past (and believe me there are some huge ones, and it only take a few to be sure it doesn't happen again), in many ways I have been tempted to throw in the towel many times. Maybe I'm thinking to linearly, as if I think about it I know some great work has been done in getting back our lost divinity. And trust me when I say for eons everything good, pure and divine has had mud thrown at it for the sole purpose of causing and consequently feeding on the pain, chaos and hurt caused, but that's another matter.

Any comments anyone as I think I need some solid insight and advice here. There is one good thing that's come out of this lifetime though and that is when I am interacting with someone telepathically (although I'm starting to think I might be bi-locating) whereas in previous lifetimes I would suspect something untoward of the individual, I now know that most of the time any fear is the result of external interference again seeking to cause duress and harm, or finding oneself in a new situation (which can often manifest as the feeling of fear).

Silvershadow

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 99  
(3/15/04 10:03 am)  
Reply

Re: The pursuit of spirituality

---

Do you believe God exists as light, which would suggest transcendentalism? Or am I way off your subject?

SILVER5HADOW   
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(3/15/04 10:14 am)  
Reply

Re: The pursuit of spirituality

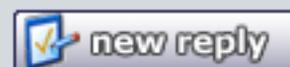
---

I'm too close to be able to say.



|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 100<br/>(3/15/04 10:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Re: The pursuit of spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Unless you have some transformed super brain how do you hold knowledge of the infinite? Do you know anything about computer graphics?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(3/15/04 11:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The pursuit of spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>Computer graphics. Yes of course I do, why any moron does, don't they! What has that got to do with the price of cheese!!??</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 534<br/>(3/15/04 12:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                         | <p>Re: The pursuit of spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>What is SPD?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 820<br/>(3/15/04 12:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The pursuit of spirituality</p> <hr/> <p>I try to read a paragraph of your stuff, 5ilver5hadow, and I get this gagging feeling in my throat. I try to push myself, then I get tired and my attention begins to shake. I then turn my attention to the tv, where an M&amp;Ms commercial is on, and tell myself "ah he can figure things out for himself". If you were at all "close" to light, you wouldn't be posting or having any questions.</p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

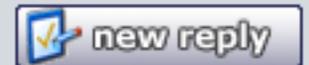
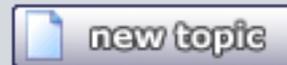


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The real "ultimate" reality?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 66<br/>(1/15/04 11:40 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>From Brayan Magee's, "Cofessions of a Philosopher":</p> <p>"For a period of two to three years at the age of nine and twelve I was in thrall to puzzlement about time...I knew there was a day before yesterday, and a day before that, and a day before that and so on, as far back as I could remember. But there must have been a day before the first day I can remember...It must be possible to go back forever and ever and ever....Yet is it? The idea of going back for ever and EVER was something I could not get a hold of: it seemed impossible. So perhaps, after all, there must have been a beginning somewhere. But if there was a beginning, what had gone on before that? Well, obviously, nothing---nothing at all---otherwise it could not be the beginning. But if there was nothing, how could anything get started? Where could it come from? Time couldn't just pop into existence---bingo!---out of nothing, and start going, all by itself. Nothing is nothing, not anything. So the idea of a beginning was unimaginable, which somehow made it seem impossible too. The upshot was that it seemed impossible for time to have had a beginnning and impossible for it not to have had a beginning."</p> <p>And:</p> <p>"...I realized that a similar problem existed with regard to space...If I went up into the sky and kept on going in a straight line, why shouldn't I just be able to keep on going forever and ever? But that's impossible. Why isn't it possible? Surely, eventually, I'd have to come to some sort of end? But</p> |

why? If I bumped up against something eventually, wouldn't that have to be something in space? And if it was something in space, wouldn't there have to be something on the other side of it, if only more space? On the other hand, if there was no limit, endless space couldn't just BE, anymore than endless time could be."

Ultimate reality? Sure, one might exist. But don't fall for any of the current flim-flam artists in here who are trying to paint you a picture about theirs. All they have to offer in the face of profoundly mysterious imponderables like those above are a bunch "scientific" sounding mumbo jumbo that is propped up by yet more "scientific" sounding mumbo jumbo. They can't demonstrate their theories, in other words, with anything other than a bunch of words said to be true by----by them, of course.

Ultimate reality frauds are really after your pschological yearning for Truth and Certainty and Credulity. A lot of them are linked to an Afterlife or Soul or Salvation of some sort. Always theirs. And the fact that there are thousands of others out there preaching thousands of other hopelessly conflicting and contradictory Ultimate Realites of their own doesn't slow them down a bit: "the OTHER ones are ALL wrong!!"

I'll bet they are.

Biggie

*Edited by: Biggier at: 1/15/04 11:41 am*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 603  
(1/15/04 12:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

Very good post!!!

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(1/15/04 1:04 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

Yes, although the bit about science was a bit overdone, IMO. Anti-intellectualism isn't the answer, either. Overall, though, he makes some good points.



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1261  
(1/15/04 1:55 pm)  
Reply

the real reality

---

I also find those questions stumping. And to that add a third, the existence of anything at all.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2040  
(1/15/04 2:52 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

I personally didn't see any worthwhile points in Biggier's post. Any thinker worth his salt can easily answer and resolve them.

*Quote:*

---

From Braynan Magee's, "Confessions of a Philosopher":

"For a period of two to three years at the age of nine and twelve I was in thrall to puzzlement about time...I knew there was a day before yesterday, and a day before that, and a day before that and so on, as far back as I could remember. But there must have been a day before the first day I can remember...It must be possible to go back forever and ever and ever....Yet is it? The idea of going back for ever and EVER was something I could not get a hold of: it seemed impossible. So perhaps, after all, there must have been a beginning somewhere. But if there was a beginning, what had gone on before that? Well, obviously, nothing---nothing at all---otherwise it could not be the beginning. But if there was nothing, how could anything get started? Where could it come from? Time couldn't just pop into existence---bingo!---out of nothing, and start going, all by itself. Nothing is nothing, not anything. So the idea of a beginning was unimaginable, which somehow made it seem impossible too. The upshot was that it seemed impossible for time to have had a beginning and impossible for it not to have had a beginning."

---

The fact that beginninglessness seems impossible to the mind of a young child doesn't really constitute a convincing argument. It certainly doesn't negate the logical truth that things necessarily come from other things.

*Quote:*



---

"...I realized that a similar problem existed with regard to space...If I went up into the sky and kept on going in a straight line, why shouldn't I just be able to keep on going forever and ever? But that's impossible. Why isn't it possible? Surely, eventually, I'd have to come to some sort of end? But why? If I bumped up against something eventually, wouldn't that have to be something in space? And if it was something in space, wouldn't there have to be something on the other side of it, if only more space? On the other hand, if there was no limit, endless space couldn't just BE, anymore than endless time could be."

---

There is no reason to conclude that endless space or endless time cannot be. The author is just making this up in order to preserve his enjoyment of a false mystery - just as Biggie is doing.

*Quote:*

---

Ultimate reality? Sure, one might exist.

---

Since Ultimate Reality is nothing other than Nature itself, it most certainly does exist.

*Quote:*

---

But don't fall for any of the current flim-flam artists in here who are trying to paint you a picture about theirs. All they have to offer in the face of profoundly mysterious imponderables like those above are a bunch "scientific" sounding mumbo jumbo that is propped up by yet more "scientific" sounding mumbo jumbo. They can't demonstrate their theories, in other words, with anything other than a bunch of words said to be true by----by them, of course.

Ultimate reality frauds are really after your psychological yearning for Truth and Certainty and Credulity. A lot of them are linked to an Afterlife or Soul or Salvation of some sort. Always theirs. And the fact that there are thousands of others out there preaching thousands of other hopelessly conflicting

and contradictory Ultimate Realites of their own doesn't slow them down a bit: "the OTHER ones are ALL wrong!!"

---

What a load of drivel.

I notice that Biggier himself doesn't mind shouting from the rooftops that everyone but him and his kind are wrong.

What a hypocrite.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 606  
(1/15/04 3:02 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

David, the only rational thing you said was:

*Since Ultimate Reality is nothing other than Nature itself, it most certainly does exist.*

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 35  
(1/15/04 3:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

I picked that out as well. To me, it is a valid point.

David was also correct in asserting that Biggier is quick to discount others, as I noted in my comments about anti-intellectualism. Putting "science" in scare quotes is not helpful. Science may not be perfect, but it is the best tool we have going for us.

David was not helpful either in his immediate assertion that the problems quoted would be trivially resolved by any thinker 'worth his salt.' David implies that we, having conceded the difficulty of the problems, cannot be 'worth our salt.' Are you GF regulars accustomed to being patronized like this? I certainly am not. Apparently, Earth can be succinctly described as "a lot of crappy thinkers, David, and some dirt."

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 610  
(1/15/04 4:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

Yeah, we're accustomed to it. It only makes David appear as a very irrational man, and a hypocrite.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1415  
(1/15/04 5:45 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

I sympathize with this point of view. But I must also point out there is perhaps a smile on David's face as he types. This medium disguises body language, and we are all used to body language to some extent in everyday communication.

Reconsider the negative judgement. Expression is secondary to intention.

Tharan

Canadian Zoetrope  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(1/15/04 6:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

There is only one reaction to nothing... something.

That's what **this** is!

People might argue that it's impossible to know what absolute nothingness is like. To recreate it, and know for sure.

Well nothingness did happen, and we're experiencing the effects of it everyday. Nothing is something. Step out of your mind, and concieve of something beyong +/-.

Let it occur to you that 'mathematics' has only one master...  
IMAGINATION.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2043  
(1/15/04 8:26 pm)  
Reply



Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

WolfsonJakk wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I sympathize with this point of view. But I must also point out there is perhaps a smile on David's face as he types.

---

Never! Philosophy is a very serious business, you must know that. Very serious. That sparkle you see in my eyes is surely an illusion.

--

Bryan Magee wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"For a period of two to three years at the age of nine and twelve I was in thrall to puzzlement about time...I knew there was a day before yesterday, and a day before that, and a day before that and so on, as far back as I could remember. But there must have been a day before the first day I can remember...It must be possible to go back forever and ever and ever....Yet is it? The idea of going back for ever and EVER was something I could not get a hold of: it seemed impossible.

---

I remember entertaining similar thoughts when I was 11 years old. But it is basically an illusion caused by the child's need to resolve everything in terms of concrete realities. A child of that age demands a concrete bottom line. He does not have the mental capacity to entertain the possibility that there are no bottom lines in Nature. Thus he feels there *has* to be a beginning to Nature.

It is only later in life that he is able to see that his insistence upon a bottom line has no basis.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 749  
(1/15/04 8:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

Naturyl: David was not helpful either in his immediate assertion that the problems quoted would be trivially resolved by any thinker 'worth his salt.' David implies that we, having conceded the difficulty of the problems, cannot be 'worth our salt.' Are you GF regulars accustomed to being patronized like this?

Yeah, yeah, we hear it all the time. :-|

Contributors have developed serious feelings of guilt for not having presented convincing solutions to "trivial" issues such as the beginning of spacetime, free will, the question of consciousness, just to name a few. These are simple things for David.

Naturyl: Apparently, Earth can be succinctly described as "a lot of crappy

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>thinkers, David, and some dirt."</p> <p>Yeah, and we are in the dirt category. But this isn't meant as an insult. If David wants to insult someone he would state that he/she is womanish.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(1/16/04 12:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Thomas:<br/>Yeah, and we are in the dirt category. But this isn't meant as an insult. If David wants to insult someone he would state that he/she is womanish.</p> <p>It is appalling that the hosts of this forum: David, Dan and Kevin, are so blatantly stupid.</p> <p>Surely, the only reason to participate in this forum is that, there are 'other' interesting people to talk to here.</p> <p>Owen</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>MGMacLeod<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 52<br/>(1/16/04 12:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Hello again all,<br/>David,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I remember entertaining similar thoughts when I was 11 years old. But it is basically an illusion caused by the child's need to resolve everything in terms of concrete realities. A child of that age demands a concrete bottom line. He does not have the mental capacity to entertain the possibility that there are no bottom lines in Nature. Thus he feels there has to be a beginning to Nature.</p> <hr/> <p>Yet you insist that causality is the <i>bottom line</i> of nature. Indeed, how can anything be considered <i>ultimate</i> if there is no bottom line, no solid ground, no 'concrete reality', no <i>certainty</i>? You consistently make the claim that logical truth is the only truth there is, and yet your words above are wholly illogical. To point out just one way in which your statement is irrational in</p> |

itself: you say that a child "does not have the mental capacity to entertain the possibility that there are no bottom lines in Nature." However, this statement is itself a *bottom line* about the mental capacities of a child.

It's interesting that you are all-too-happy to point out things like this in the thoughts of others, but you don't see them in your own.

~Matt

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 266  
(1/16/04 1:20 am)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

*Quote:*

---

Yet you insist that causality is the bottom line of nature.

---

Causality is not any particular thing, like a simplistic creator God. Cause and effect is everywhere and is infinite in nature. Logic too has infinite reach. That is why these things are absolute.

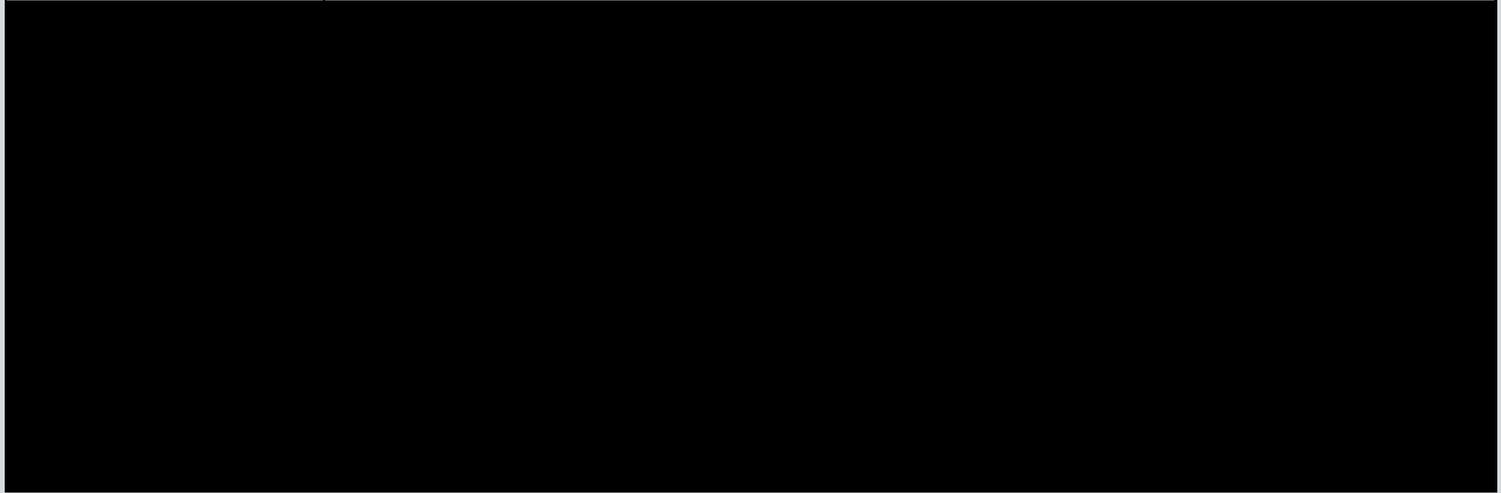
These are not "concrete" realities, as such, because they are not material things. They exist on a higher plane.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(1/16/04 1:35 am)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

How do you know the truth of what you say?



Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 67

(1/16/04 1:50 am)

Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

David,

Given that my points are effectively contradicting your points [in my own opinion, of course] I am not surprised you find them unworthy of consideration. But our exchanges have just begun and I'm sure they will be seen by you far more perceptively down the road. After all, I once harbored silly speculations like yours myself.

Magee made those observations as a child, true. But he has spent his entire life thinking deeply about them and now in his 70s [I believe], his profound wonder about them has not changed in the slightest. In fact, now that he is approaching death and oblivion they haunt him all the more. Like me, he clings to the staggering surreality of questions like this because it is the only hope he can fathom that life after death is at least possible. Possible because questions like this are just so incredibly enigmatic. The rational mind cannot encompass them...and so the rational mind cannot encompass the mystery of death because death is a part of the enormous mystery OF All There Is. Who KNOWS what happens, right? It's just that, from this side of the fence, things don't look too promising, do they?

If Magee's points just encompass a "false mystery" where is your evidence to show that infinite time and space are perfectly rational? Not the pseudo-intellectual stuff in your book but the kind of conjectures that can be tested and confirmed out in the real world. The one inside your head is not the same thing at all, in my opinion. I mean, calling ultimate reality "nature itself" merely begs the question: what IS nature? And then you go around and around in a tautological circle: nature is ultimate reality because ultimate reality is nature. It's like saying God exists because it says so in the Bible and the Bible must be true because it is the word of God. In a word: yawn.

I don't know how many different ways I can say it: these are just my own opinions. The "arrogance" you perceive is merely my polemical bent. I would never, ever insist that my points of view here reflect How Things Are.

How, for example, would I even begin to grasp What It Means to carry an unwanted fetus when, as a male, I am not capable biologically of experiencing a pregnancy? How would I know What It Means to be blind or deaf? How would I know What It Means to be a person of color in a culture that is steeped in prejudice and discrimination?

Embedding it all in the bromide "It's All Part of Nature" won't mean much to a woman who is pregnant with an unwanted fetus if/when a moral absolutist like John Ashcroft succeeds in making abortion unconstitutional in America. Besides, if nature Just Is...if it is encompassed in some Ultimate cause and effect that means human autonomy and freedom are just myths. That means that Hitler had no more choice in institutionalizing genocide than those who organized a resistance against him. Everything is merely an inevitable aspect of Ultimate Reality.

Right?

Biggie

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1270  
(1/16/04 2:24 am)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

*Quote:*

---

Like me, he clings to the staggering surreality of questions like this because it is the only hope he can fathom that life after death is at least possible. Possible because questions like this are just so incredibly enigmatic. The rational mind cannot encompass them...and so the rational mind cannot encompass the mystery of death because death is a part of the enormous mystery OF All There Is.

---

Darn it, Biggie, you're a jackass, but you write some occasional good bits.

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(1/16/04 3:57 am)  
Reply

Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

ksolway: Causality is not any particular thing, like a simplistic creator God. Cause and effect is everywhere and is infinite in nature. Logic too has infinite reach. That is why these things are absolute.

I can't believe that anyone, including Kevin, can believe that these remarks are true!

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 611<br/>(1/16/04 5:51 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Cause and effect is neither absolute, nor infinite.</p>                                                                                  |
| <p>Sapius<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 271<br/>(1/16/04 7:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>I'm told that energy does not die. If that is so, then what does it say about its birth? How and when could that have been possible?</p> |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

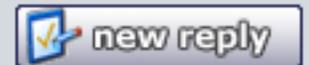
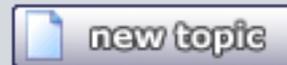


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The real "ultimate" reality?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2044<br/>(1/16/04 8:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Matt Macleod wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: I remember entertaining similar thoughts when I was 11 years old. But it is basically an illusion caused by the child's need to resolve everything in terms of concrete realities. A child of that age demands a concrete bottom line. He does not have the mental capacity to entertain the possibility that there are no bottom lines in Nature. Thus he feels there has to be a beginning to Nature.</p> <p>MM: Yet you insist that causality is the bottom line of nature.</p> <hr/> <p>As Kevin mentions, it isn't a concrete bottom line. In other words, it isn't a particular solid object, or a particular thing with form - which is what the child is looking for. It is an abstract bottom line, if you will.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Indeed, how can anything be considered ultimate if there is no bottom line, no solid ground, no 'concrete reality', no certainty?</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>That there is no concrete bottom line, no solid fundamental ground, no concrete reality, no empirical certainty is part of the bottom line of Nature.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 70<br/>(1/16/04 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Bird,</p> <p>You're not going soft on me, are you? ; )</p> <p>B.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>MGMacLeod<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 53<br/>(1/16/04 4:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>Kevin,</p> <p>What is a bottom line? In the context at hand (i.e., consideration of the fundamental nature of the universe), it is an <i>absolute</i>; It is something upon which other things are based. What else could it be? No one said anything about simple, material things; David mentioned the notion of a bottom line in terms of the nature of reality. And that's what I based my post on.</p> <p>You say that logic and causality are absolutes, which is to say that they are the <i>bottom lines of nature</i>.</p> <p>~Matt</p> |
| <p>MGMacLeod<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 54<br/>(1/16/04 4:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The real "ultimate" reality?</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>In other words, it isn't a particular solid object, or a particular thing with form - which is what the child is looking for. It is an abstract bottom line, if you will.</p> <hr/> <p>The child is looking for an <i>explanation</i> of the nature of the world--whether or not he seeks a particular object or not is inconsequential. You explain nature in terms of causality, and that is the bottom line. Or if not, what</p>                                                                     |

would you prefer to call causality in your philosophy? Calling it an 'abstract bottom line' doesn't change its status in your view of nature.

*Quote:*

---

That there is no concrete bottom line, no solid fundamental ground, no concrete reality, no empirical certainty is part of the bottom line of Nature.

---

Aside from the fact that this is in direct contradiction to your earlier assertion that there is no bottom line *at all* in nature, you've now talked yourself into a corner, since you have nothing with which to justify this claim; you've abandoned the notion of a *fundamental ground* from which to do so. On what basis can you make this claim with a straight face?

Are these not your words:

*Quote:*

---

"All phenomena, without exception, are created, nurtured and destroyed by causation. Everything from the formation of stars and galaxies to the creation and annihilation of subatomic particles to the endless variety of living processes is a product of cause and effect. The infinite complexity of Nature that we see around us is nothing other than the infinite simplicity of causation.

There are no exceptions in this regard, despite what modern physicists say. Nothing is so unique in this world, or so unnatural, that it dwells outside of Nature's causal web. Anything that happens in this world is caused to happen, including everything that happens inside us. The blood coursing through our veins, our muscles expanding and contracting, the chemical processes inside our cells, the electro-chemical impulses in our brains - all are causally created. So too our thoughts, beliefs, decisions, and emotions. Nothing is immune from it." --from chapter 2 of your book

---

All of which is to say that there is nothing more fundamental, basic, ultimate, absolute, or all-encompassing than causality--nothing more *real* or

*certain* than causality. It is the basis of everything, the real deal, the bedrock, the *bottom line*--nothing else to it. No?

~Matt

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2059  
(1/16/04 7:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: The real "ultimate" reality?

---

Matt Macleod wrote:

***Quote:***

---

DQ: In other words, it isn't a particular solid object, or a particular thing with form - which is what the child is looking for. It is an abstract bottom line, if you will.

MM: The child is looking for an explanation of the nature of the world--whether or not he seeks a particular object or not is inconsequential.

---

He is looking for a particular kind of explanation which doesn't exist - namely, a fundamental launching pad to Nature. Because of this, the truth that there is no fundamental launching pad to Nature strikes him as unbelievable.

***Quote:***

---

You explain nature in terms of causality, and that is the bottom line.

---

Fair enough.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: That there is no concrete bottom line, no solid fundamental ground, no concrete reality, no empirical certainty is part of the bottom line of Nature.

MM: Aside from the fact that this is in direct contradiction to your earlier assertion that there is no bottom line at all in

nature, you've now talked yourself into a corner, since you have nothing with which to justify this claim; you've abandoned the notion of a fundamental ground from which to do so. On what basis can you make this claim with a straight face?

---

You're trying to whip up a controversy which doesn't exist. Causality is the bottom line in the sense that it is the timeless creator of all things. It is also the destroyer of all bottom lines in the sense that no particular object or launching pad or state of being or god can constitute the bottom line of Nature, since each of these things is causally created.

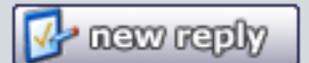
birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1285  
(1/18/04 12:08 pm)  
Reply

UR

---

Bird,  
You're not going soft on me, are you? ; )  
=====

I call 'em like I see 'em.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

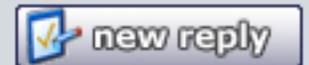
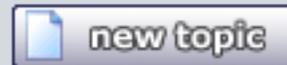


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The renaissance of Chinese ideology



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(10/25/03 12:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The renaissance of Chinese ideology</p> <hr/> <p>The renaissance of Chinese ideology<br/>2003.10.25</p> <p>My ideology have already be matured when i get the utmost truth, it have been written down in "the fourth essay", all my later essay is just explanation to it.</p> <p>I only take 4 days to find the truth, but it seems i will need 40 years to spread it.</p> <p>What will i do in the next years? I won't go abroad, i will stay in SiChuan university, as i described ago, here have the best environment, i will spread my ideology from here.</p> <p>My best friends are those Linuxer, they can accept my article, although they don't understand it yet, but they won't delete it, and would like to help me, as i was a Linuxer ago, all contemporary philosopher will block me, they have the strongest intention to delete my articles, because they can sense the burden of truth, and fear it, because, i tell they:all they was doing, are in the wrong way. Their work is not to find the utmost truth now, as it have already be found by me, their work is to spread the truth, after they realized this, they will come and help me.</p> <p>These feminine man, won't understand me most, i say feminine man, don't means their desire to sex-compliment is weak, but the desire for truth is weak. They never read long articles, always have nothing to do, but be fond of spread these garbages, they dislike these hysteric girl mostly, who i think is lovely.</p> |

The China society have get to know girl should be keep virgin until she become wife, because she is raped most violently when she is fucked for the first time, but another more important thing is, the genius, as their desire for truth is most strong, he want to rape the girl's mind violently more than sexual rape, the girls should keep her mind innocent before she become wife too. Most girl's mind have already be rape by others before she become the wife, such as, icelotus, she seems to like write her feeling articles and publish it on the BBS, this is just because her mind have already partly been raped by other boys. The grow up environment of girls should haven't literature, haven't science, haven't art, haven't philosophy, as i said ago, only train for sex attraction and fertility, and when she is grown up, the man come and find the most sex-compliment girl of him, and after she is the wife of the man, her body is raped most violent by his husband, her mind is raped most violent by his husband, she study literature, science, art, philosophy from his husband, her mind is formed by his husband. So, after raped by body and by mind, she love his husband most strongly, and become most happy, and you love her most strongly too, as you get the utmost truth by education and have get your perfect wife, you are happiest too.

You see, Chinese man have the most strong inclination for her wife be virgin than other countries, this is essence of China's 5000 years' ideology, but, it need to be improve more further, i will spread my ideology in China first, as China is mostly near my ideology. China was strongest country in the world, America seems to become most strong now, it is just because science get higher than philsofhy temporarily, but science will be defeat by philosophy again soon, as philosophy is highest, China will become the strongest country again as philosophy become highest again.

It seems my ideology is very alike of the old ideology of China, also my ideology comes from the newest foreign philosophy, my ideology is base on China's ideology, and make it further by foreign ideology, just as base on rape the body of girls, and get further of rape the mind of girls. It is the renaissance of China's ideology, it is the renaissance of China, it is the renaissance of philosophy. I understand why my article blocked so fast in smth's philosophy board now, because my ideology is attacking the foreign ideology, these ideology in philosophy board, is completely foreign ideology to China, my ideology is most strongly resisted in the abroad, because, I, have absorb the essence of foreign ideology from Otto Weininger and Nietzsche, and merge it with Chinese ideology, it is easy to know now, my article will be welcomed in those "Wisdow" board which discuss the Chinese ideology, i will tell them how to develop Chinese ideology more further.

|                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 166<br/>(10/25/03 3:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The renaissance of Chinese ideology</p> <hr/> <p>Lithium carbonate. Try it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 776<br/>(10/25/03 7:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Virginity</p> <hr/> <p>Very interesting thought huzheng.</p> <p>I like your parallels between the rape of the mind and the body.</p> <p>There are plenty of virgins in the west. New ones are created everyday. It is just unfortunate that the men are so retarded that they have forgotten how to manage them.</p> <p>The development of the power of China is interesting to watch. Can 5000 years of tradition beat a few hundred years of intense development?<br/>We shall see.</p> <p>America is like the steriods of the planet. It's illegal in competition but it creates winnners of a certain kind.</p> <p>The only other kind of winner is created by Majick.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The revolution of philosophy



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(10/24/03 12:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The revolution of philosophy</p> <hr/> <p>The revolution of philosophy<br/>2003.10.22</p> <p>I don't have time to correct the grammar of this article now, and, the thinking note i written down here is not the newest thinking of me now, you'd better only read the last sentences of this article :)<br/>20.</p> <p>When I waken up in the midnight, i have the hatred to kill him, the one i never know, yours? When the prince climb out the abyss, you can sense the devil in his eyes, you can see the desire for blood from his mouth. I will betray my family, the road i am going is opposite to their expectation.</p> <p>The analysis of her is done. Then another...</p> <p>It is lucky of me that have read "Sex and Character", or i can't climb out the abyss so soon after dropped into it.</p> <p>I get it :) I get it at last. My skating skill progress much today, the secret is: being a child. By being a child, you get rid of vanity, you forget money, you don't afraid of your future, but you are full of promise, you don't chase happy, but you are always happy, you study eagerly and quickly as being innocence, you won't fall into the trouble of love, but you love everyone you contacted, you won't be angry or sorrow, don't have any prejudice. When skating peacefully, I can feel my soul become clean again, I must have a delighted smile on my face, I immerse into skating, don't take notice of the others. I can tell you how to return to be a child again, in other words, become a genius again, that is, art, the reverence to art. Ivan Stojmirov tell me:"Once a geek, always a geek. :-)", he is right :)</p> |

I am happy that i become a child again, this is the best thing that God give everyone when they born, but most people threw it away, i am happy i managed to keep it :) This will be one of the most important turning point of my life :)

I go to the "Western art ideological trend" course this night, i didn't get into any classroom for a long(maybe) time. You can see a cool boy come in, in a duck tongue cap, with some beard, a thick book in the gloved hand, walk through the class and sit down at the back corner :)

21.

Perfect love exists.

Foreword: To understand this article, you need to read Otto Weininger's "Sex and Charater" first: [www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf](http://www.theabsolute.net/ottow/schareng.pdf)

Now my body is very cold, it seems it is hard to write down this article as my hand is so cold, but i know, only by written down this article, my body can get to warm again.

Great man, it is easy of you to get one girl's first love, because she hallucinate it, and want to try it. But, if she is the girl who have already tasted it before you acquaint her...I meet a beautiful girl, she have loved for twice, the first is when she is very young, the second should be her first love. After i acquainted her, i get loved her, i showed my excellent to her, i showed my deepest love to her, i write long and deep emotion letter to her. But, the girl who have past her first love, won't accept you, you are excellent, you love her so much, so she refuse you, by refuse you, she get the jealous from the other girls, she become a queue, but you love her so deep, so you work more hard, make yourself more excellent, make you love on her more deep, but this just get her more glad to refuse you. She know, if she don't accept you, she can't get a better boy, she know you are excellent, she know you love her so deeply, she know she will get happiness in the future if she accept you. But, the girl who have past her first love, always like to extravagance your love, so can satisfy her vanity. So, you can see almost every great man met a fail love, because they are so excellent, love her so deep. At last, the great man leaved her, some years later, the great man become famous, the girl just have a common and misery life compare to the happy life which she should have, and the great man always give sympathy on her, won't scoff at her, don't want to make her feel regret, yes, these story is really happened on many great man. girls, because their vanity, prefer to satisfy her vanity when she is young, and lead a misery life later. You love her, you know her vanity, so you want to help her, but the more you want to help her, the more you love her, just the more you can satisfy her vanity. So, don't show your excellent and love on a past first love's girl, show it on a haven't first love's girl. You

can't save the girl who you loved but who past her first love, leave her, this may help her more, don't touch her, then you may easily get she later, as your wife, because she thought you may not love now, then she won't refuse you to satisfy her vanity again, as she afraid you will leave her indeed, and, now she will say she have loved you, since the first time acquaint you. But, to leave her, is hard, you must wait her beautiful time past. So, you can't get a past first love girl when she was beautiful, but, why you want the girl don't beautiful again and never love you then? As a result, don't touch these past first love girl if you are a great man, leave her, and go to find a haven't first love girl. How to leave that past first love girl? make a yourself become a child again, mentally, child have no love, then you will love a innocent girl who is a child too and who haven't first love. yes, as you are great now, you are not a innocent boy now, almost all your same age girl have past their first love too, so you need to get the first love from these innocent girl who are smaller than you. why the same age girl past their first love? because when they are innocent, her first love is get by some older boy...yes, it is the circle. but you must follow it. when i say the same age, i don't mean the exact same age, but mentally same age.

go and get the have first love innocent girl, leave the girls who are the same age of you who past her first love.

But, you know, it is most like when the innocent girl grow up, you two will be separated, because you know you don't love her indeed, she don't love you indeed too, although she don't know this as she is innocent. :) Yes, you can't get a perfect love from one girl. so be loved with the innocent girl although you don't love her indeed, take a wife whose first love is not yours but you love indeed. You may say, if there is possible that you find a innocent girl who you will still love her when she grow up? that is to mingle the two girl into the one, then it become perfect, yes, go and try, but, it is most likely you won't have this luck. Why i don't meet her before her first love is get by the other? oh, i did meet her, but at that time, although i have sensed the love on her, i am too shy, i didn't manage to acquaint her, i am innocent, that she won't give her first love to me even i court her at that time, she want a boy who is older than she, yes, love won't be perfect, because when she was innocent, she need a older, when you get older, she is not innocent again, she is older, she won't accept you because she want to satisfy her vanity by you now. perfect love only happen when the two is at the same age, but it won't happen, when both you two are innocent, when both of you are older. girl's innocent and then her vanity breaks the perfect love. perfect love can only generate between your two, but it won't generate. If you two get to not at the same age, that means, you met her when you are older and she is innocent, you two will

be loved, but this is not perfect love too, you two will be separated, as i describe before. perfect love means, loved at first, and loved in your later whole life, she is your first lover, she is your wife too. but, this two is conflict, so you can't get perfect love.

You see, this is love, you understand it, the love of girl is not so good as you thought, great man. you may find never love girls may be better, as the love of girl is not perfect, great man always only want perfect love, but, because they are great, they can't get it, There haven't perfect love, because there haven't perfect girl, all girls are vanity.

Great man don't insist to have a virgin wife, but he must insist on have a no-first-love girl. Normal man need her wife be virgin, we need our first lover be no-first-love girl.

I write down the precious sentence last night, and stop it because i need to go to bed as in the dormitory, but i get to mature it after last night's thinking, although some of my thought is changed, i don't want to modify the precious sentences to fit my new view point, but to continue complete it here.

The precious sentences just say perfect love don't exist, but now i will say it exist. Because, great man, you must forgive girl's innocent and vanity. because she is innocent, her first love is gotten by others, you can't get her as you are innocent, because she is vanity then, you can't get her too as you are older now. Why you must forgive her innocent and vanity? to forgive her innocent seems to be easier to you, but the reason to forgive her vanity is the same as to forgive her innocent. Why she is innocent and then vanity, you can get the answer by Otto Weininger's "Sex and Character", because woman are mind-less, so she is innocent at first, and vanity then, as she is mind-less, the only thing she can get is vanity. why woman are mind-less, Otto Weininger said:"such a speculation is outside the limits of either science or philosophy", yes, then i get the answer at last, it is god make woman mind-less. god is fair, god didn't get the mind to woman, only give the mind to man, but, although you, the man, have mind, you can only use your mind to make you become excellent, and then use your excellent to satisfy her vanity, you must bear the hard time when you are working hard to make you excellent for her while she is in her first love with the other, and then you must bear the heavy burden to use your excellent to satisfy her vanity, which make you drop into the abyss, yes, this is the price of the mind the god given you. god is fair, you have mind, you must bear the burden, you don't have mind, a mind man will come and satisfy you vanity. as you can the, the word of vanity is nolong a derogatory sense now, she is innocent and vanity, because she is

mind-less, why she is mind-less, it is god make it. To separate a circle equally, it is not to separate it by the straight line which through the center point of the circle, but by the curve which you can see by the Tai Ji graphy, bear her innocent and her vanity is just the two bend of this curve. And, after you bore this two burden, you go along this curve which god given to you, you will get the perfect love, as someone have said, every woman will marry to the man who brother her enough, but this is just the defined by god:"perfect love come when you beared this two burden", she will become you wife at last, you love her indeed, and she start to love you indeed after you bore this two burden, or why she will marry you :) and, the god is fair, great man, for you work hard, god will let you meet another innocent girl when you are older, that girl will give the first love to you, as in the second bend of the curve, while you dropped into the abyss by your girl's vanity. then you get the perfect love at last. The perfect love, is not the sweet time you two being together, but the time you go along with the two bend of the curve. perfect love exists. another result of this essay is: god exist.

I would like to mention a thing here, all these things happened really on me. I met Hu Yan when both of us are innocent, but we didn't get acquainted, then Hu Yan's first love is get by one older boy, them separated when the older boy get graduate, when i acquainted Hu Yan, i dropped into the abyss, as her first love is gotten by the other, and now her vanity beat my heart. then, a innocent girl appear at the same time, last weak, 2003.10.18, the day i dropped into the abyss, and just in the same day, i meet that innocent girl, i go to the dancing course, the timetable is changed for the football match, the two dancing class's student have the class together, then i acquainted her, i dance with her, i find her body become heat, her voice become short and crudeness, i am older now, full of the attraction to the innocent girl, by the time after acquaint Hu Yan, and this girl is innocent, i can easily get her first love. What will i do? i will follow the curve that god given to me, get the innocent girl's first love, leave her to her boy later, bear Hu Yan's vanity, and marry with her later, then come my perfect love.

It is Otto Weininger's book, "Sex and Character", helped me to understand these things. He finished his book when he was 21, killed himself in 23, 100 years ago, and, it is now, me, a Chinese boy, come to continue her work, finish my book, in 21, and become a Christian in 23, Otto Weininger write the book in German, i will write it in Chinese, because some of my story must be describe in Chinese, yes, it is most likely things will happen like this, as god make these things to happen, i only start to write some note, but then i find i started writing my book, the book, as a

successive book of Otto Weininger's, will finish by me, its title may be "Sex by God", yes, the result at last, is God. I didn't finish my reading of "Sex and Character" yet, but start my successive work on it now, it is mostly likely my opinion will be the same as the rest of this book which i haven't read, and then i will develop it further, just as in the relay race, the two runner run together for a length when they are passing the relay stick. The book, "Mere Christianity" is coming, all these things happened on me, study science, study philosophy, both science and philosophy appear to tell us God is not exist, but, after you study deep with them, you find the things that you can't explain both by science and philosophy, and these studying, is just to make me to know God at last. The perfect world is build by God, the world is perfect, so there must be God there.

I am warm now :)

=====

When you are writing a software, if it is already perfect, every symbol of the source code can't be changed, every line's order of the source code can't be changed, or it will make it go wrong, writing a book is the same. faithmumu said: "love needn't reasoning, philosophy can't explain it, as love don't belong to reason". :) She is right, both science and philosophy can't explain love, but theology should can, this is what i am just doing. Oh, dear, the word "theology" appears into this article so spontaneousness just as "God" appears! I can see my way now, i fail in love and get much trouble of it, so i want to understand it, i study science, it can't explain it, i study philosophy, it can't explain it, then, i find theology, as the studying going further, finally, it should give me the answer. I have already heard that the Christian said the world is love...it is waiting me there... It is "Sex and Character" make me decide to jump into the abyss again, luckily :) but, wait, abyss? although i still fear it as see its darkness and bottomless, i have the sense that i will walk in the abyss as flat one day soon. Yes, if you understand it, it is not abyss again now! when i am refused by her, i have already known the internal reason, so, while i am still satisfying her vanity, i won't feel dark in the abyss! I find the theory of love! oh, i see the light that i will pass the level of Christian, yes, may be my book's title should change to "Interpretation of love", just as "Interpretation of dreams" by Freud, yes, i need to translate "Sex and Character" to Chinese as the foundation of my book too, this book need to write in Chinese as i explained before. oh, i need to study psychology also. We have a very hot discussion on the love board of the SCU bbs, it is very interesting, and helped my thinking :) and i get to communicate with happier and faitmumu, two coolest girls in the bbs :) My thought is always changing, or getting higher, as i am always thinking, only the viewpoint written in the last line of my last article is right, and, by

this way, my ideology will get mature at last, here comes the present last line:

The interpretation of love is: you find a girl who is mostly sexual compliment to you, you can know whether she is compliment to you by her face, her body, and her grown up environment, and you will like this sexual-compliment girl as soon as you find her. then, to make she love you, you need to made the her mind, as woman is mind-less, force your will on her, if you success, she become your girl, she will love, and you will love she too now, as her mind is made by you, her mind fit your taste. If she have already influence by the others, you need to clean these influence from her mind, and change her mind to yours, this need you will be stronger than the one who influence her ago. If she is innocent, you are luckily, but it is most likely you don't have this luck, because to find her when she is innocent, you should make your mind strong first, but it is most likely before your mind become strong, some other who is older than you have already begin to influence her, if your mind is stronger than his, and this girl is more sexual-compliment to you than him, you can get her at last still. in some situation, you will meet more than one girl, one is very sexual-compliment to you, but she have already influence by the other, you need to clean her mind, this is a little hard and need time, and the other is innocent, but she is not so sexual-compliment to you. If you will is strongest, it is most likely you will choose the most sexual-compliment girl. But, as you understand love now, you can see love is not so important to you now, although it is a happy thing, you may would like to spend your time on more valuable things.

The precious thought is come out by my thinking in this afternoon after read 7 pages of "Sex and Character". "Sex and Character" will be the newest greatest book, it will promote contemporary philosophy for a long distant, my book will be the next :) I am sure i am the philosophy genius now, because i only touch philosophy less than three month, but i have done so many thinking just by yesterday and today. I am very lucky, just by the time "Sex and Character" is discovered, i just make my English good enough to read it(developed StarDict), and with the luck to find and read this book, and come a fail love to stimulate me to think more :)

I need to go skating now, i have be thinking for a whole day, i need a little relax :)

I feel lonely. I see the truth, that i am lonely. No, i must believe the real truth, that i am not lonely. :)

i am the most happy boy, indeed, their happy is only superficial, only temporary, haha. the truth is i am happy :\_) i like play with philosophy words, it seems very cool :)

Yes, pigs always seems to be happy, but you know :\_)

Why are care about pigs? when them show their happy to you, smile on

your face and in your heart :) but you needn't show your happy to them, they won't understand :) oh, dear pigs, we can get on well still :)

I can easily break her mind now, her mind is base on a superficial happiness, and want others to envy her, so show your deep happy and your despise on her superficial happy will break her, and you need to hit these boy who support these viewpoint at the same time, this is easy to you, as a philosopher :) the problem is whether it is worth to do :) i will do it as a pleasure when i am relaxing :)

I decide to start change SCU bbs's humanity environment, make it become my thinking's source fountain.

22. My thought about love promote again after last night's thinking. When i decide to change the bbs' humanity environment, i search the conception which i need to overwhelm first, then when i think about she, i find all these concept is filled in her mind, and no until now i notice this, and i understand the whole affair suddenly, she is corrected by these weak conception, i will change her environment, to help her, and my "love" on her disappeared, i suddenly remember one sentence of "Sex and Character", oh, love have already interpreted by Otto Weininger, he have already tell me the truth, and i understand it now. Yes, if you want to understand love, read "Sex and Character", all my current article is only a explanation of his book. i know the true love now, there will be my lover, she is so beautiful. By drop the old "love", i cleaned some error conception on myself too. Through the endless darkness, i find the a new world, my sorrow of leaving the old world is complete disappeared, then come the happy of the beautiful new world, truth shine on me, true love is coming forward me, i stand there.

Some thing seems big happened in my family, and i solved it easily by my philosophy knowledge, from my parent, i understand the last page i read yesterday: "The masculine will has more power over woman than over the man himself; it can realize something in women which, in his own case, has to encounter too many obstacles."

Don't trust these expert, trust yourself, great man, their experience may suit for most person, but won't fit for you, as you always being a exception. Never crouch to these weak ideology, believe the utmost truth, or you find your weak all comes from the crouch. Don't stoop and crowed with these dogs to get in by the hole for the dogs, you will find the big door is opened to you, you can get in faster and easier then.

I will be the greatest philosopher in the world, because i stand on the shoulder of the greatest philosopher: Otto Weininger. Nietzsche's thinking helped me very much too, but his thought about woman and morality is not right. By Otto Weininger's help, I have already be higher than Nietzsche. All philosophy history book need rewritten to add Otto Weininger's name, I, the greatest philosopher at the present day, will

change the history, will the change the whole human society, Otto Wininger's death have set the scene for me, i needn't wait 100 years, Otto Wininger have already waited for 100 years, now his ideology will spread and develop by me.  
I will develop StarDict-2.4.2 recently, although i haven't time to develop free software now, but StarDict have one million users over the world, i will use it to spread my philosophy ideology. Oh, even myself is surprised by my powerful! Internet is created for me :\_) This must be the biggest philosophy revolution!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1620  
(10/25/03 12:16 am)  
Reply

---

---

Nietzsches thinking about woman and morality is not right?! How so huzheng?!

*Quote:*

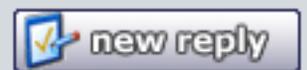
---

Nietzsche's thinking helped me very much too, but his thought about woman and morality is not right. By Otto Weininger's help, I have already be higher than Nietzsche.

---

I am higher than you!

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

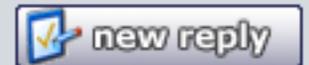
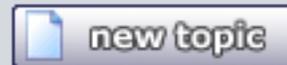


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The right attitude - Majick



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 789<br/>(10/29/03 6:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The right attitude - Majick</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>jimhaz<br/>lol...soon you'll be saying you are enlightened. Certainly developing the 'right' attitude. Next phase is you thinking everything you say has immense import. From that flows a feeling of mental power and superiority which after a time becomes the delusionment of enlightenment.</p> <hr/> <p>Here's a nice quote worth inverting as it contains the truth in code. Just Majick</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Next phase is you thinking everything you say has immense import</p> <hr/> <p>One will feel everything ones says is of little or no importance.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

From that flows a feeling of mental power and superiority which after a time becomes the delusionment of enlightenment.

---

From this will flow the feeling of mental weakness and inferiority which after a time becomes depression and low self esteem. Those who have not found the path will live in abject fear of this situation.

The enlightened have to defeat this fear everyday.  
There are 2 ways down and only 1 way up.  
Like a graviton.

*Quote:*

---

If there were a good quantum theory of gravity, then the particle that would carry the gravitational force would have zero mass and two units of spin. This has been known by theoretical physicists for a long time. This theorized particle is called the graviton.

---

This is the Majick  
One forum member called be a cockroach and wanted to spit on me. It reversed on her so now she feels like a cockroach and wants to be spat on.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 685  
(10/29/03 10:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: The right attitude - Majick

---

A majickal victory of insane proportion.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1238  
(10/30/03 12:30 am)  
Reply

Blood Sugar Sex Majick

---

DEL wrote,

*Quote:*

---

One forum member called be a cockroach and wanted to spit on me. It reversed on her so now she feels like a cockroach and wants to be spat on.

---

Think twice before taking credit. Think three times before declaring the war over. I doubt this forum member feels the way you claim.

DEL, have you been listening to old Red Hot Chili Peppers albums?

Tharan

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 790  
(10/30/03 7:14 am)  
Reply

Re: The right attitude - Majick

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast:  
A majickal victory of insane proportion.

---

Excellent! Mr. Toast.  
Insanity is one abyss and Criminality the other.

You have all the elements Mr. Toast. The day you discover your spirituality the world will tremble.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

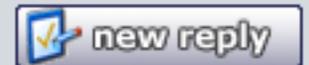
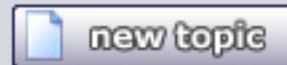


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The righteous profession



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 825<br/>(11/13/03 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>Making money out of child abuse and divorce is no better than making money out of doing experiments on live animals to make products safe us humans to enjoy, possibly.<br/>Which is the most righteous or the most evil profession you can think of?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 272<br/>(11/13/03 7:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, I got the impression that Hellena is <i>helping</i> people. Like any doctor, nurse and so on does. And they get paid for it. Big deal.<br/>What's your problem, your feeling of <i>guilt</i>?</p>                                                |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 827<br/>(11/13/03 8:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>No, I have found a righteous profession.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1723<br/>(11/13/03 11:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>And it is...?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 751

(11/13/03 11:19 pm)

Reply



Re: The righteous profession

Details please?

*Quote:*

---

Making money out of child abuse and divorce is no better than making money out of doing experiments on live animals to make products safe us humans to enjoy, possibly.

---

Ethics eh Del, the scope of your ignorance seems truly ubiquitous.

When you say "no better than", what do you mean by better?

Where do you see the parallels between your given examples?

Or did you just pick the second one for it's emotive gravitas?

What is it to "make money out of child abuse and divorce"?

For example, what of the therapist who, in their own way, tries to help the abused child come to terms with their experience and makes their money in so doing? What of the prison service employee who works on the paedophile wing and makes their money overseeing child abusers' internment? How about the herbalist who might make some money in selling healing potions to the damaged victim in search of alms? What of the evil bus driver who gets paid whilst delivering the victims to their abused people workshop? What of the marriage counselor who advises the opinion to a couple that divorce is their best option, and gets paid for it? What of the estate agent who makes money in the fallout? What of the car salesman who takes this estate agent's dirty money in exchange for goods? And what of Mercedes, what of Shell Oil, what of the Taxman?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 11/13/03 11:19 pm*



Hellane

Registered User

Posts: 6

(11/13/03 11:47 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: The righteous profession

DEL said:

*Quote:*

---

Making money out of child abuse and divorce is no better than making money out of doing experiments on live animals to make products safe us humans to enjoy, possibly.

---

I would have to disagree. Firstly, I don't make much money--much of what I do is probono or at an extremely reduced rate. I don't know if you could even consider it *\*making money\** because after expenses, I probably lose money.

Perhaps if I were doing a research project on the effects of child abuse or divorce on a certain population of children, and my sole purpose was to become some world famous prominent attorney as a result of said research, that you could consider analogous to doing experiments on live animals, although not quite so gruesome (arguably).

That being said, I believe that I am *\*helping\** people. But I will ask you the following questions:

Is the good feeling that you get from helping people selfish, since you are motivated by your own need to contribute to society, improve your self-esteem, be a do-gooder, etc.? Can anyone's intentions in helping people be pure, or is there always some agenda, some other motivation?

I question this because, in my community I am seen as someone who is *\*helping\** people, and commended on my accomplishments--but if I am getting some reward from doing this job, whatever the internal reward is, why should I be commended? Perhaps I want to be seen as a do-gooder (this is not my motivation)--and it is all for outward appearances. How do you know what is truly in someone's heart when they are *\*helping\** people.

Perhaps we shouldn't even ask--just be grateful that people are doing this work?

*Quote:*

---

Which is the most righteous or the most evil profession you can think of?

---

I can find something righteous or evil in almost every profession. For example, the defense attorney who represents a serial killer--he is not evil (perhaps--depends on the defense attorney)because he is filling a much needed role in our legal world, defending the constitution and all it stands for (blah, blah, blah--I won't bore you with legalese)keeping the prosecution from corruption and so on.

And Mother Teresa--who knows what was in her heart? Why was she helping people? To ward off her own personal demons? Perhaps you think I am projecting.

I actually give people credit for working at all, as I've seen so many people living off the government around here that I think it is noble to work at McDonald's, as long as you are trying.

Oh wise ones, what is your profession???

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1726

(11/14/03 12:04 am)

Reply

 Re: The righteous profession

---

I don't profess to anything but the love of wisdom. It's true that most official service is a 'keeping up appearances' for the huge part of the population whose work is labour intensive physically, that would go mad if they didn't have a day-time activity that they were in some way recognised for.

I am despairing for myself, not pitying, which means I have cast my thought into the future ...and I have great hope for humanity!

I think it is noble not to work, but to rule!

|                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 104<br/>(11/14/03 11:32 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p><i>I think it is noble not to work, but to rule!</i></p> <p>It is noblest to work at ruling yourself (and then to helping others to rule themselves).</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 828<br/>(11/14/03 11:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>Nice work Mr. Toast. You are asking all the right questions. Generating a good level of "emotive gravitas".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1730<br/>(11/14/03 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>In a certain sense I agree with you, at least with the first part, but which others? Not all people are capable of ruling themselves.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 829<br/>(11/14/03 11:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Hellane<br/>I would have to disagree. Firstly, I don't make much money-- much of what I do is probono or at an extremely reduced rate. I don't know if you could even consider it *making money* because after expenses, I probably lose money.</p> <hr/> <p>What has "much" money got to do with it. Either you get payed or you don't.<br/>What do you mean you don't know if you are "making money" after expenses? Have you really examined what you called expenses?<br/>What do you mean by "probably lose money"? You mean you don't keep accounts?</p> <p>Some people chose to help themselves under the guise of helping others.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 830<br/>(11/14/03 11:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                          | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>You all know the righteous profession already so stop pretending you don't. I do not need to tell you. You already know that you will arrive at it by process of elimination.</p>                                                                                                       |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 761<br/>(11/14/03 12:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>It's Fishing isn't it?<br/><br/>Or golf?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1734<br/>(11/14/03 12:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                     | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>It's just not cricket, in fact, it's sheer handbaggery!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p> violetmoon22<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(11/14/03 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What has "much" money got to do with it. Either you get payed or you don't.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What do you mean you don't know if you are "making money" after expenses? Have you really examined what you called expenses?</p> <hr/> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>DEL, do you really want to be bored by my accounting practicies? Suffice it to say that I am not in the business to make money, I am in the do-gooder stage of my life right now. I take on indigent clients pro bono and I take on cases at a reduced rate. At the end of the year I will have my accountant go over how the year went, and I'm sure he'll be encouraging me to try and find high paying clients-but not my style.</p>                                                                          |
| <p> Hellane<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(11/14/03 1:05 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>By the way--someday I may in the business of making real money--it's just not the time yet.</p> <p>How righteous was the judge who refused to take down the 10 commandments at his courthouse and now they fired him. The people of that state think God has higher things for him and are glad that he fought the ten commandment fight.</p> <p>Is that a righteous profession?</p> |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 181<br/>(11/14/03 2:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                             | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p>There's no such thing as a righteous profession. The Two terms are mutually exclusive.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 831<br/>(11/14/03 5:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                    | <p> Re: The righteous profession</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I am in the do-gooder stage of my life right now.</p> <hr/> <p>So you think you are good?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

 Hellane  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(11/15/03 2:31 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: The righteous profession

---

*Quote:*

---

So you think you are good?

---

No I do not. Maybe that's why I'm doing this work--to feel like I am good--and it's not working.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 834  
(11/16/03 1:16 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The righteous profession

---

*Quote:*

---

Hellane:  
No I do not. Maybe that's why I'm doing this work--to feel like I am good--and it's not working.

---

Why did you feel the need to tell everyone your profession?  
Did it think it would make you appear wiser and more respectable?

 Hellane  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(11/16/03 1:50 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: The righteous profession

---

*Quote:*

---

Why did you feel the need to tell everyone your profession?

---

*Quote:*

---

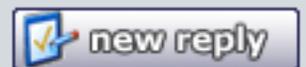
Did it think it would make you appear wiser and more respectable?

---

This is an excellent question. I think I am a little intimidated by this board and perhaps I wanted to gain a little credibility with my JD. I guess a JD is not very impressive to you folks, being genuises and all... :)

I am actually a high school drop out, so maybe I'm a little too \*proud\* of the JD.

You seem a little sensitive to this area--professions. What is your profession? Do you feel it doesn't live up to your genius?



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

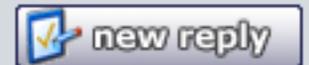
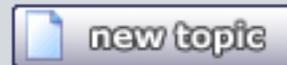


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The rocket engines of the mind

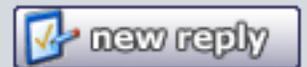


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 957<br/>(1/27/04 6:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>The rocket engines of the mind</p> <hr/> <p>I do not know a lot about space. Perhaps the space expert could clarify where necessary. As far as I understand things move in space either through the force of gravity or as a result of explosions.<br/>The rocket engine is a controlled explosion.<br/>It would take too much fuel to drive around in space like one drives a car around the city.<br/>So I assume rockets are used to launch the spaceship so that the gravity of the various planets it will pass by will help to guide and even propel the spaceship to it's final destination. Yes/No?</p> <p>My theory.<br/>The Genius can create rocket engines of the mind. Controlled explosions (?) which are carefully timed and guided so that they can navigate the spaceships (concepts, ideas, visions) around the planets (habits, belief, prejudice) of the mind.</p> <p>Does this make any sense before I go any further?</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 144<br/>(1/27/04 7:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The rocket engines of the mind</p> <hr/> <p>Possibly, I don't know. Go on, it sounds interesting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |

|                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 959<br/>(1/28/04 6:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>The rocket engines of the mind</p> <hr/> <p>Well, you to build the first rocket engine you must be on a planet (habits, belief, prejudice) that you wish to fly from.<br/>On a clear night (calm thinking) you can become aware of the other planets and also of the distances between.</p>                                                                                                              |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 661<br/>(1/29/04 8:26 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The rocket engines of the mind</p> <hr/> <p>That's fucking interesting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 960<br/>(1/29/04 9:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>The rocket engines of the mind</p> <hr/> <p>Studying (self-examination) the planets (habits, belief, prejudice) of the mind takes a lot of effort and focus. To be open minded about yourself is like the construction of the telescope (methodical self-examination techniques like meditation).<br/>Many planets can be seen with the naked eye (everyday situations that expose your prejudices).</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

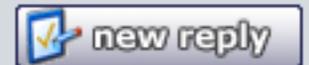
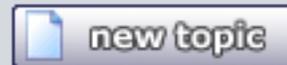


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The role of lying in the life of truth



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1775<br/>(8/28/03 12:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The role of lying in the life of truth</p> <hr/> <p>It is interesting to analyze the role of lying in the mind of the perfectly truthful individual. Contrary to what one might expect, telling a lie needn't be at odds with being perfectly truthful. Sometimes even the perfect sage has occasions to lie.</p> <p>A person who speaks the truth at all times and in all circumstances is essentially an aimless person who has no values. He just articulates what is on his mind without thought for the consequences. His truthfulness is actually the product of a deeper lie which underpins his entire existence - namely, that he refrains from systematically promoting consciousness of truth in others. In other words, his truthfulness is, at best, confined to his own mind. He does not bother himself with promoting truthfulness in others. His commitment to truth is thus selective and halfhearted.</p> <p>A classic example which illustrates this principle concerns the man who is running away from an axe murderer and takes refuge inside your house. The axe murderer knocks on your front door and asks if you have seen the man he is chasing, and you have the choice of whether to lie or tell the truth.</p> <p>The impulsive truthteller who tells the truth in all circumstances, no matter what, will obviously choose to condemn the man hiding in your house to death. But what if the man in hiding is an enlightened sage? By telling the truth and condemning him to death you effectively undermine the cause of wisdom by eliminating a potent teacher. Hundreds, perhaps thousands of</p> |

people in the future would be robbed of an important source of wisdom. Thus, the compulsive truthteller would in fact be harming wisdom and truth in the long run by telling the truth in this circumstance.

So in a very real sense, the compulsive truthteller is still quite unconscious in his perceptiveness and still a long way short of being wise.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1055  
(8/28/03 1:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

Very thought provoking post. This is much appreciated by me.

I think about exactly this sort of thing every day of my life. It has to do with judgment and ethics.

I am in too much need of sleep to do justice to it now. I hope that I will be able to write on this within the next few days.

Faizi

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 121  
(8/28/03 2:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

The truthfulness related to enlightened people has more to do with their values than to the content of their words. Someone would be enlightened when external factors don't stop them from being truthful to themselves. When speaking about external factors, I also include their own ideas that are in conflict with their Will (the Will being their most basic preferences that have no grounding).

In the example you gave, a sage would lie and save the other sage if his will created a ground for valuing his life. It's not necessary for a sage to have a Will that grounds the desire to save lives or to disseminate wisdom though. If he didn't have such Will, he could tell the truth and let the other sage die. As I said, neither the truth nor the lie determines if a person is enlightened. It's the truthfulness in the process that does.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1375

(8/28/03 3:09 pm)

Reply



 Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

Philosophically and spiritually, "tuthfullness" means: Truth-full-ness. Full of Truth. In other words, the truthful person is living fully in the light of Truth (Reality).

It really has nothing to do with the common, everyday notion of truthfulness (i.e. not lying).

Dan Rowden

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 122

(8/28/03 3:16 pm)

Reply

 Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

*Edit: I started writing before Dan posted, so "you" is referring to David.*

I was mostly agreeing with you, but some of your arguments seemed out of place to me. Mainly this one:

"A person who speaks the truth at all times and in all circumstances is essentially an aimless person who has no values. He just articulates what is on his mind without thought for the consequences. His truthfulness is actually the product of a deeper lie which underpins his entire existence - namely, that he refrains from systematically promoting consciousness of truth in others. In other words, his truthfulness is, at best, confined to his own mind. He does not bother himself with promoting truthfulness in others. His commitment to truth is thus selective and halfhearted."

First, a person who speaks the truth at all times still has Will, so there are still values underpinning their existence. A person who has no values wouldn't be aimless, they would be dead, simply because they wouldn't be able to move. A person like that is a great example of someone whose ideas go against their Will (unless their Will grounds, at all times, the desire not to lie - but that is highly unlikely in my opinion).

Second, refraining from systematically promoting consciousness of truth in others is not an invalid value. Promoting truth is no more valid than it, as it has no further grounding.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 8/28/03 3:18 pm*

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1150

(8/28/03 4:53 pm)

Reply

Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

There is an interesting concept which relates that "truth" is determined by the winners (be it political or military victors). Thus, it would seem truth lies somewhere in between, relative to human perspective and history.

An example might be the available evidence of the Japanese invasion of Korea. The first invasion certainly did not achieve the goals it set out to achieve but it did unify Japan into an emotional alliance with other habitants of the Japanese island nation. The of course led to the second invasion and ultimately the irrational decision to open a front with America who were actively disrupting their supply lines. Supply lines were shrinking combined with ancient samurai pride of duty over personal feelings/misgivings. Thus the kamikazi. A kind of Muslim martyrship. Another failure.

In a sense it re-invigorates the role of *Le Bete Humain* over the role of sage. Transcendance becomes ideal but not practical. Constant struggle under this scenario, it seems, with no concrete earthly rewards, reminiscent of many historical Muslim, Rastafarian, Christian pursuits, not to mention a handful of other religious sects with similar histories and ambitions.

Zen and other earthly rewarding sects become questionable at best for many of these temporal participants. The dividing line between self and community seemingly became confusing for many important historical leaders.

Tharan

\*EDIT\*  
spelling

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 8/28/03 5:15 pm*

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 624

(8/28/03 5:42 pm)

Reply

Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

WolfsonJakk:

Transcendence becomes ideal but not practical. Constant struggle under this scenario, it seems, with no concrete earthly rewards, reminiscent of many historical Muslim, Rastafarian, Christian pursuits, not to mention a handful of other religious sects with similar histories and ambitions.

---

Depends what you mean by practical.

A great religious leader may decide that God has given him and his followers the piece of land where you live. So to be "practical" you might decide to move out or get you head chopped off or even blown up.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1056

(8/29/03 8:20 am)

Reply



Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

Well, we have gotten off into religion now. I reckon that's inevitable -- kind of like talking about sex is inevitable.

But I am interested more in the nuts and bolts aspects of the question of lying. I think about this every day of my life. I think it is important because it involves the ethics of truth.

I am a terrible liar. Kind of like the little boy in the famous legend of George Washington in which Little George confesses to chopping down a cherry tree. I have great difficulty telling a lie. I can be tactful but I have a problem lying. I can do it but it's difficult. It is usually easy to see when I am lying. I have a very transparent face or character when I lie. I would have made a poor lawyer or politician or cop.

I recently enjoyed a day in court as a spectator. Interesting process. The law guarantees that an individual is fucked coming and going. Guilt or innocence hardly matters. In the eyes of the law, most of us are guilty as hell. Simple justice has little to do with it. For the most part, the judge is persuaded by the prosecutor who is a constant figure in court. Defense lawyers are, unless they are extremely and unusually expert, basically limp dicks. They are tender little sparrows compared to the great cock prosecutor

who struts before the judge's bench like a trained, spurred bantam on a barbed wire leash, crowing out half truths in favor of the people.

What people? The "people" are a farce. The "act" of court is a farce -- because it is such an act. It is rather interesting how "the act" mimics life. It's a joke and the individual is the brunt of it. Unless you know the law thoroughly, you don't stand a chance.

As David pointed out, honesty is not always the best policy. However, I do think that honesty is *nearly* always the best policy.

I think it would be highly interesting to see honesty in a court of law. However, I don't think that law and honesty are compatible.

Faizi

MKFaizi

Registered User  
Posts: 1057  
(8/29/03 9:55 am)  
Reply



 Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

I think truthfulness is a matter of judgment. Sound judgment is a matter of wisdom. Anyone can judge but the ability to judge does not guarantee wisdom. People make unconscious judgments all the time. Charlie Manson's followers judged Charlie to be a leader worthy of Christ. The followers of Jim Jones judged him to be a leader worthy of Christ. The American people -- for a time -- judged George W. Bush to be a great leader.

A monkey can make a judgment. But it takes a wholly conscious human being to make a wise judgment.

For instance, the press of the United States should feel shame for not questioning -- until well after the fact -- the validity of the current Iraq quagmire. I will never forget the lying of Colin Powell before the United Nations. He willingly told absolute lies. Anyone would have thought that Iraq was fully capable of invading the United States and raping and killing its women and children and sacking its towns.

US journalists were remiss in their duties as devil's advocates. Bush and his dogs were given full rein. I would hang my head in shame if I was an American journalist. Questions after the fact are not questions. Questions after the fact are the ruminations of vultures.

Complete cultist-opportunistic fabrication manufactured on the ashen coattails of 9/11. It was a deliberate play on fear.

The entire "reason" for going to war with Iraq was a lie.

This is why I have trouble with lying. Few -- if any -- lies are told for the protection of wisdom. Generally, lies are told for the protection of earthly power and interest.

I think Jesus may be a good example of one who told the truth entirely for the sake of wisdom. His truthfulness cost him -- not only because he was put to death but because his message was put to death by religion.

Yes, it is mindless to blurt things out or to babble so called truth in an idiotic manner for nothing in Leo-fashion. But to tell the truth for the sake of wisdom requires thought and contemplation. It also entails risk and the calculation of risk.

Was Jesus an honest, drooling, liberal fool for chasing the money-changers out of the temples? I don't think so. I think that was his finest moment.

I may be capable of a fib or two but, if push came to shove, I have no problem telling the truth of my convictions and realizations.

I recently did that in a personal confrontation with two Xians. Not your usual tit for tat friendly, intellectual Jesus argument in "you quote-I quote" form. I don't engage in that crap. I am not interested in hearing about how Jesus died for the sins of certain people. I could not care less.

No, these assholes were stepping on my territory. That was invasive. I don't encroach on their turf. Because they are in the majority here, I tolerate a certain amount of bullshit. But there does come that point when they cross a line.

They crossed it and I let them have a taste of truth with both barrels. I have absolutely no respect for these two people.

I have heard the threats they have made against me. I have heard the accusations. They are spreading the gospel all over town.

I have faith that the storm will calm down of its own accord.

Like Jesus, I turn the other cheek -- hardly an act of submission.

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 8/29/03 10:07 am*

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 307

(8/29/03 1:29 pm)

Reply



 Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

I'm not buying it.

When one steps back and purposefully lies for the sake of a cause, that just provides the catalyst for further untruths – and then one loses track of where to draw the line.

Most lies are not about real dangers but are about maintaining relationships and personal interests. People often tell lies to build up another's confidence – but if those people had not originally been lied to then they would have learnt to come to grips with their shortcomings in the meantime and channelled their energies into more positive areas, people who are lied to in this fashion lose touch with reality and end up living a fantasy.

Lies are the reason the world is so dysfunctional – just as past truths cause more truths, past lies simply cause more lies - so is it not reasonable to hate lies and to refuse to make them – except when under physical danger and how often does that occur?

Can't say I like the example either – it is too extreme. A more real life example is needed – what the hell is an enlightened sage doing getting chased by an axe murderer? – surely an enlightened sage would not get themselves into such a position, unless of course they didn't know when to lie or to shut up, which would make them a compulsive truth teller not a sage. If the so-called sage is just a compulsive truth teller like the dobberinerer, then it is tit for tat.

Also it seems to me that the process of becoming enlightened is to learn how to be truthful, so when a person is an apprentice sage, they will be attempting to speak the truth on all matters. Would not it be disadvantageous to this learning process if a master sage gives them the option to lie, to hide the hard personal truths from their consciousness. Sages who lie end up as religious leaders.

The whole enlightenment vs. values business is still a conundrum to me. Does not perfect truth automatically mean that one should not have values, as any value would interfere with the perfectiveness of the truth? Aren't values about emotion? Aren't values attachments? Don't values make truth personal? I know one must value something but I was under the impression that enlightened folk were primarily above values, their only value being true compassion – which is assisting others to progress over the long term. Such compassion does not mean one can tell lies where the truth would be harmful to the other person – although one can decide to defer telling the

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>person the truth.</p> <p>I'm more interested in what induced the post than the post itself. Something fishy about it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1423<br/>(8/29/03 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>David always smells fishy Jim, it's his true sage and ultimate reality reacting.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1776<br/>(8/29/03 3:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> re:</p> <hr/> <p>Jimhaz wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I'm not buying it.</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not selling it.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I'm more interested in what induced the post than the post itself. Something fishy about it.</p> <hr/> <p>I've been reflecting over the past few days on the "paradox" of the perfectly truthful persons's need to lie, on occasion. Or to put it another way, on the lie of compulsive truthfulness. I thought forum members might be interested.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>When one steps back and purposefully lies for the sake of a cause, that just provides the catalyst for further untruths – and then one loses track of where to draw the line.</p> <hr/> <p>The trouble is, if you value anything at all in this world, even as something</p> |

as lofty as the promotion of wisdom, you automatically create the need to protect this value, even to the point of lying for it. If you didn't, then your commitment to this value would be piece-meal.

The key issue for the wisdom-valuer, then, is not whether he can refrain from lying at all times - which, as I have just articulated, is impossible due to the value he places on wisdom - but whether the lies he creates are wise in nature and lack any trace of ego. Obviously, he would want to minimize the telling of lies as much as possible, if for no other reason that to maintain his credibility as a teacher of Truth. But if he does need to lie, then ideally, it would need to be from the purest of motivations.

*Quote:*

---

Most lies are not about real dangers but are about maintaining relationships and personal interests. People often tell lies to build up another's confidence – but if those people had not originally been lied to then they would have learnt to come to grips with their shortcomings in the meantime and channelled their energies into more positive areas, people who are lied to in this fashion lose touch with reality and end up living a fantasy.

Lies are the reason the world is so dysfunctional – just as past truths cause more truths, past lies simply cause more lies - so is it not reasonable to hate lies and to refuse to make them – except when under physical danger and how often does that occur?

---

I basically agree with this. But still the fact remains, if you value anything at all - and as human beings, we cannot help but value "something" - then the occasional lie will be generated as a matter of course, no matter how hard you try to put an end to it.

The recognition that it is impossible not to lie on occasion is part and parcel of being perfect truthful.

*Quote:*

---

Can't say I like the example either – it is too extreme. A more real life example is needed – what the hell is an enlightened

sage doing getting chased by an axe murderer? – surely an enlightened sage would not get themselves into such a position, unless of course they didn't know when to lie or to shut up, which would make them a compulsive truth teller not a sage. If the so-called sage is just a compulsive truth teller like the dobberinerer, then it is tit for tat.

---

Perhaps the sage was just walking down the street minding his own business and happened to be in the wrong place at the wrong time. He might have accidentally bumped into him as the axe murder was on the verge of entering a psychotic state.

*Quote:*

---

Also it seems to me that the process of becoming enlightened is to learn how to be truthful, so when a person is an apprentice sage, they will be attempting to speak the truth on all matters. Would not it be disadvantageous to this learning process if a master sage gives them the option to lie, to hide the hard personal truths from their consciousness. Sages who lie end up as religious leaders.

---

If the lies are spoken out of egotism, yes.

On the other side of the coin, if the apprentice is too dependent upon his teacher's words for his psychological and spiritual well-being, then it may be of benefit to him to realize that his master may be deceiving him.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1777

(8/29/03 4:01 pm)

Reply

 re:

---

Jimhaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The whole enlightenment vs. values business is still a conundrum to me. Does not perfect truth automatically mean that one should not have values, as any value would interfere with the perfectiveness of the truth?

---

If one decides, for the sake of truth, to be completely without values, including the value of prompting other people to become enlightened, then in effect, one is merely valuing truth in one small section of the Universe - namely, within one's own mind. At the same time, one is neglecting the needs of one's larger self, our true self which spans the totality and includes all other people, simply for the sake of indulging in a localized expression of truthfulness.

In other words, one is indulging in a form of petty selfishness, wherein consciousness of truth is only valued in one part of the Universe, which happens to be in one's own mind, and not *everywhere*.

*Quote:*

---

Aren't values about emotion? Aren't values attachments?

---

They can be, but not necessarily so. A plant values the presence of sunlight, even to the point of pushing its leaves and flowers upwards to capture as much of it as it can. But it doesn't value sunlight emotionally. It ultimately couldn't care less whether it lived or died.

Similarly, a computer values truth in the sense that it is programmed to produce correct answers. It does this automatically whenever it is given an appropriate problem to solve. And yet it doesn't get upset if there are bugs in its programming and it fails to produce the right solution.

Enlightened people are like robots in that they are "programmed" to value truth and to express it as much as possible, but they don't become upset if they are forced to lie on occasion.

*Quote:*

---

Don't values make truth personal? I know one must value something but I was under the impression that enlightened folk were primarily above values, their only value being true compassion – which is assisting others to progress over the long term. Such compassion does not mean one can tell lies where the truth would be harmful to the other person – although one can decide to defer telling the person the truth.

---

Which, in itself, is a form of lying. One is withholding the full and free expression of truth for the sake of a value - in this case, the future development of one's companion.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 313

(8/29/03 4:17 pm)

Reply



 Re: re:

---

I wont respond to your last post.

I don't disagree with what you've said - I think it is a good response - I have to let it sink in a bit - work its way through my subconscious.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 6

(8/30/03 4:39 am)

Reply

 re:

---

To David

*Quote:*

---

If one decides, for the sake of truth, to be completely without values, including the value of prompting other people to become enlightened, then in effect, one is merely valuing truth in one small section of the Universe - namely, within one's own mind. At the same time, one is neglecting the needs of one's larger self, our true self which spans the totality and includes all other people, simply for the sake of indulging in a localized expression of truthfulness.

---

No you aren't, you are merely recognising that as all things are essentially valueless, that knowledge of truth is valueless. Then it merely becomes no more important to help a friend discover truth than it is to help them fix their car. To discover that all things are valueless and then decide to value this knowledge seems the highest hypocrisy!

*Quote:*

---

*Quote:*

---

Aren't values about emotion? Aren't values  
attac

---

They can be, but not necessarily so. A plant values the presence of sunlight, even to the point of pushing its leaves and flowers upwards to capture as much of it as it can. But it doesn't value sunlight emotionally. It ultimately couldn't care less whether it lived or died. [/quote]

Sorry, i thought by "value" you meant a judgement of worth. Under the idea of non-emotional valuing, clearly everyone values breathing above truth and everything else, but i dont see how thats relevant to the discussion.

*Quote:*

---

Similarly, a computer values truth in the sense that it is programmed to produce correct answers. It does this automatically whenever it is given an appropriate problem to solve. And yet it doesn't get upset if there are bugs in its programming and it fails to produce the right solution.

---

This may seem pedantic but my computer regularly crashes out completely due to bugs in the programming. I would say that was pretty upset.

*Quote:*

---

Enlightened people are like robots in that they are "programmed" to value truth and to express it as much as possible, but they don't become upset if they are forced to lie on occasion.

---

Im sorry, no-one is forced to lie, it may be a bad idea to tell the truth if a christian has a gun to your head and says "Is Jesus your Savior?", but you still have a choice.

*Quote:*

---

Which, in itself, is a form of lying. One is withholding the full and free expression of truth for the sake of a value - in this case, the future development of one's companion.

---

I agree with this, and that is what you would be guilty of if you lied for the value of wisdom. I can understand that you might modify the expression of truth depending on the audience, shouting "A=A!" at someone in the street is unlikely to have a positive effect in terms of wisdom, while shouting "All boundaries are in your head!" might provoke a reaction that could lead somewhere.

The example you give for "lieing for truth", such as if a person was too dependent on your instruction, couldnt you just say "you are too dependent on my teaching, you are the only ultimate authority, make sure you realise that", and be truthful?

Perhaps you could give a clearer example of being forced to lie for the cause of truth.

It still seems like -

Lieing for the cause of truth = Fucking for the cause of virginity.

To Dan,

*Quote:*

---

Philosophically and spiritually, "truthfulness" means: Truthfulness. Full of Truth. In other words, the truthful person is living fully in the light of Truth (Reality).  
It really has nothing to do with the common, everyday notion of truthfulness (i.e. not lying).

---

It has everything to do with it, if i was happy with lies i would probably be a christian. Truth seekers are only interested in what is true, hence the name. You are "Full of Truth" but still have room for lies? Living in the light of truth you wish to pretend otherwise?

Hywel

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1385  
(8/30/03 2:06 pm)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

Conventional lying (distortion of facts for practical purposes) are completely different from delusional mind states such as those expressed by Christians. Lying in a conscious manner demands that a truthful state be known. Therefore the person lying still resides in the realm of truth.

Being *at all times* truthful in the normal sense of that term is self-evidently stupid.

Dan Rowden

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 634  
(8/30/03 6:27 pm)  
Reply

The role of lying in the life of truth

---

**Quote:**

---

DavidQuinn000:

So in a very real sense, the compulsive truth teller is still quite unconscious in his perceptiveness and still a long way short of being wise.

---

Absolute

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(8/30/03 8:23 pm)  
Reply

 Re: The original post of this thread

---

*Quote:*

---

The impulsive truthteller who tells the truth in all circumstances, no matter what, will obviously choose to condemn the man hiding in your house to death. But what if the man in hiding is an enlightened sage? By telling the truth and condemning him to death you effectively undermine the cause of wisdom by eliminating a potent teacher. Hundreds, perhaps thousands of people in the future would be robbed of an important source of wisdom. Thus, the compulsive truthteller would in fact be harming wisdom and truth in the long run by telling the truth in this circumstance.

---

If you lied to save the sage, you would be valueing sages and "holders of wisdom", not truth. While this is an understandable point of view for a self-professed sage, it has very little to do with truth, which remains completely unaffected by the fate of a human being.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(8/30/03 8:44 pm)  
Reply

 Re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Conventional lying (distortion of facts for practical purposes) are completely different from delusional mind states such as those expressed by Christians. Lying in a conscious manner demands that a truthful state be known. Therefore the person lying still resides in the realm of truth.

Being at all times truthful in the normal sense of that term is self-evidently stupid.

---

I agree that lying can certainly make life a lot easier. I have a friend who, when Jehovahs Witnesses call, tells them that hes a devil worshipper, and they leave. Me, with my stupid ideas that i can help people realise the truth, i invite them in and talk to them for hours. Strangely, they never return...

Clearly, lying has many advantages in everyday life, but it is nevertheless "withholding the full and free expression of truth for the sake of a value", whether that is your life, sages, or time wasted having to talk to Jehovahs Witnesses.

I still cant think of a situation where a teacher of truth lying to a student would be in the interests of truth (or the student).

Hywel

P.S. Indeed you have to know the truth in order to lie, so i say again :-

Living in the light of truth you wish to pretend otherwise?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 557  
(8/30/03 11:57 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Re:

---

Consistent truthfulness in one's dealings with the world at large seems to be a utopian ideal. It would work fine, perfectly in fact, if that was the way of the world but that is far from being the case.

The wise individual would surely be aware of the constraints of their environment and the necessity of generally working within them.

With regard to this betraying their attachments, it would more seem to betray their agenda which would in turn point to their motivations and so to their values. Are one's values based on one's attachments? Most likely, though perhaps not necessarily.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1065

(8/31/03 9:42 am)

Reply



 Re: Re:

*Quote:*

Strangely, they never return...

That struck me as exceedingly funny.

Faizi

Page **1** 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

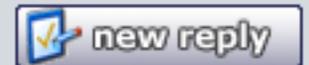
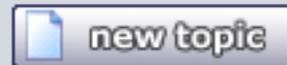


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The role of lying in the life of truth



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1778<br/>(8/31/03 5:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Hywel wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: The impulsive truthteller who tells the truth in all circumstances, no matter what, will obviously choose to condemn the man hiding in your house to death. But what if the man in hiding is an enlightened sage? By telling the truth and condemning him to death you effectively undermine the cause of wisdom by eliminating a potent teacher. Hundreds, perhaps thousands of people in the future would be robbed of an important source of wisdom. Thus, the compulsive truthteller would in fact be harming wisdom and truth in the long run by telling the truth in this circumstance.</p> <p>Hwl: If you lied to save the sage, you would be valueing sages and "holders of wisdom", not truth. While this is an understandable point of view for a self-professed sage, it has very little to do with truth, which remains completely unaffected by the fate of a human being.</p> <hr/> <p>The question is, can one value truth without valuing consciousness of truth? And can one value consciousness of truth without valuing it in all human beings?</p> |

*Quote:*

---

DQ: If one decides, for the sake of truth, to be completely without values, including the value of prompting other people to become enlightened, then in effect, one is merely valuing truth in one small section of the Universe - namely, within one's own mind. At the same time, one is neglecting the needs of one's larger self, our true self which spans the totality and includes all other people, simply for the sake of indulging in a localized expression of truthfulness.

Hwl: No you aren't, you are merely recognising that as all things are essentially valueless, that knowledge of truth is valueless. Then it merely becomes no more important to help a friend discover truth than it is to help them fix their car. To discover that all things are valueless and then decide to value this knowledge seems the highest hypocrisy!

---

To allow the recognition that all things are valueless to influence one's thinking to the point where one no longer places value on truth is just as hypocritical. For this very process itself entails a valuing of truth - in this case, the "truth" that all things are valueless.

In any case, it isn't really true that all things are valueless. A thing necessarily has value to the degree that we place value on it.

*Quote:*

---

Jimhaz: Aren't values about emotion? Aren't values attachments?

DQ: They can be, but not necessarily so. A plant values the presence of sunlight, even to the point of pushing its leaves and flowers upwards to capture as much of it as it can. But it doesn't value sunlight emotionally. It ultimately couldn't care less whether it lived or died.

Hwl: Sorry, I thought by "value" you meant a judgement of worth.

---

That's correct. As far as the plant's survival is concerned, sunlight possesses worth.

At the same time, sunlight lacks worth as far as the plant's thoughts and emotions are concerned, primarily due to the fact that it has no thoughts or emotions.

*Quote:*

---

Under the idea of non-emotional valuing, clearly everyone values breathing above truth and everything else, but i dont see how thats relevant to the discussion.

---

It's not really true that everyone values breathing (or their own life) above everything else, as demonstrated by those who consciously sacrifice their lives for a cause - e.g. the Buddhist monks in Tibet who burn themselves to death in political protest.

My main point is that it is possible to have values without being emotionally attached to them, as illustrated by the example of plants, computers and sages.

*Quote:*

---

Im sorry, no-one is forced to lie, it may be a bad idea to tell the truth if a christian has a gun to your head and says "Is Jesus your Savior?", but you still have a choice.

---

If you were the only enlightened sage in the world (as far as you knew), and if you saw that the survival of wisdom depended upon your continuing to live, then you would literally have no choice but to lie. Your valuing of the survival of wisdom (that is, on the consciousness of truth in other human beings) would force you to lie.

On the other hand, you might perceive that wisdom would be better served if you did die. Your death could, if the circumstances were ripe, demonstrate the power of your wisdom and the height of your transcendence, which could conceivably spark something into action in the minds of those who witness your death. If that is what the sage perceives, then he would be forced to tell the truth.

*Quote:*

---

The example you give for "lying for truth", such as if a person was too dependent on your instruction, couldn't you just say "you are too dependent on my teaching, you are the only ultimate authority, make sure you realise that", and be truthful?

---

You could do, but it might not have the same impact. It would depend on the wisdom levels of the student in question.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps you could give a clearer example of being forced to lie for the cause of truth.

---

Here is an interesting example. It may well be that the religion of Buddhism is little more than a giant lie concocted by Gautama Siddharta (the original Buddha) for the purpose of preserving his highest wisdom. In other words, he created a religious community in which everyone was required to wear the same robes and the same haircut, and flooded it with realms of simplistic dogma and superficial rules, knowing that it would attract sheep-like individuals in droves. Although sheep-like individuals have no potential for wisdom, they tend to be very good at mundane things like building temples, copying texts, organizing lectures, administering communities and so on. The Buddha saw, perhaps, that they could be harnessed to create a vehicle in which his deepest truths would be preserved for the sake of those few advanced thinkers in future generations.

The process is a bit like a bird eating a tasty seed and flying away to defecate the seed in another spot. What attracts the bird is the taste and smell of the seed, while the most valuable part of the seed is the genetic material contained within it, which the bird knows nothing about. Similarly, the rituals, rules and dogmas of the Buddhist religion are the "tasty" elements which attract multitudes of witless monks, and it is through their mundane, sheep-like activity that they unwittingly preserve the genuine wisdom which exists deep within Buddhism. In other words, the Buddha created a lie for the sake of truth.

I don't know if this is what really happened, but I cannot think of any other (wise) reason why Buddhism was created in the first place. There is no other way that its existence can be justified from the point of view of wisdom. Unless, of course, the Buddha was really a Rashneesh-type charlatan. (But if that were the case, then the presence of the genuine wisdom which does exist in certain parts of Buddhism would still need to be explained.)

\*\* edited for spelling - DQ \*\*

*Edited by: DavidQuinn000 at: 8/31/03 8:05 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 879

(9/2/03 4:10 pm)

Reply

Re: re:

Not being a plant, you really don't know whether they have emotions, or whether they care if they live or die. I would err on the side that they do care, as they are living beings, and it is a fundamental law that living beings attempt to remain alive. Certainly there have been many experiments done, as much as 100 years ago, that seem to prove they are quite aware.

To cut the Buddha some slack, (not that I want to), perhaps way back then he lacked our modern cynicism born of hindsight about the way that herd people will turn great teachings into cumbersome and dead religions.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1782

(9/2/03 6:22 pm)

Reply



Re: re:

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

Not being a plant, you really don't know whether they have emotions, or whether they care if they live or die.

Nature would be rather cruel if She did create plants to have thoughts and emotions. Imagine being a tree and seeing a man with an axe coming towards you and not being able to defend yourself or run away.

*Quote:*

I would err on the side that they do care, as they are living beings, and it is a fundamental law that living beings attempt

to remain alive.

---

Suiciders regularly break that law. As do male preying mantises (who get eaten by the female after sex), worker ants (who often sacrifice their lives for the sake of the colony), soldiers, political protesters, and so on. It would seem that life (or in our case, the ego) follows another law.

*Quote:*

---

To cut the Buddha some slack, (not that I want to), perhaps way back then he lacked our modern cynicism born of hindsight about the way that herd people will turn great teachings into cumbersome and dead religions.

---

He would have already observed the process in the older Hindu religions around him. It is precisely why he decided to break away from Hinduism in the first place.

He also must have known that by shaving people's heads and putting identical clothing on them, you are pressuring them to abandon their thoughts and their individuality. It is the reason why armies do the same thing, a phenomenon that he also would have observed during his lifetime. Army commanders want mindless, obedient soldiers, not independent, insightful thinkers.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 881  
(9/3/03 3:56 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Nature would be rather cruel if She did create plants to have thoughts and emotions. Imagine being a tree and seeing a man with an axe coming towards you and not being able to defend yourself or run away.

---

Think of the plants that get real revenge, like poison ivy and stinging nettles. Then too, imagine how a baby bird feels when a predator approaches the nest and nabs him. Being able to run is probably a great distraction from the horror, but there is that moment when claws rake through the poor baby

wildebeest's flesh and he knows he has lost. Or when a pack of hyenas surround and harrass an isolated animal. He can't run and he knows the outcome. Perhaps plants, like animals, have something like endorphins that take over. To ease the horror of approaching danger, perhaps they scream. Their reactions and individuality may be different than what we are used to conceiving of, but I suspect it exists and we should not *assume* it doesn't. I especially abhor when people speak a supposition as if it were a fact. "Plants don't have thoughts and emotions." We don't *know* that.

*Suicides regularly break that law.*

The law can be broken for a powerful superceding reason. The suicide is not really trying to break the law, they are looking for a way out of an intolerable situation. They are actually still trying to find happiness and integrity.

*As do male praying mantises (who get eaten by the female after sex), worker ants (who often sacrifice their lives for the sake of the colony), soldiers, political protesters, and so on. It would seem that life (or in our case, the ego) follows another law.*

The male praying mantis is not different than any other male. His contribution is to mate and to sacrifice himself for the young and the female. Some species sacrifice themselves more rapidly than others. See Simm.

Altruism - it is a matter of recognizing, not necessarily consciously, that the life of the community is connected to yours and that its preservation is able to supercede your personal presevation. It is a form of personal survival one step removed.

***Quote:***

---

It is precisely why he decided to break away from Hinduism in the first place.

---

Oh.

***Quote:***

---

He also must have known that by shaving people's heads and putting identical clothing on them, you are pressuring them to abandon their thoughts and their individuality. It is the reason why armies do the same thing, a phenomenon that he also would have observed during his lifetime. Army commanders

want mindless, obedient soldiers, not independent, insightful thinkers.

---

Yes, I see the dilemma. I did not realize he started all that stuff right away, although I knew he had monks. But what of the argument that doing those things helps to combat ego, physical vanity, and identification with the wrong proofs of one's individuality, forcing one to go deeper within to find the source of identity?

It's funny though, in the tradition I grew up in, the sacrifice of the monks is to have long hair and unshaved beards.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(9/3/03 4:58 am)  
Reply

 Re: Re

---

*Quote:*

---

The question is, can one value truth without valuing consciousness of truth?

---

You cannot value truth. Truth is "valueless" in the same sense as "priceless". It is the changer of values, and therefore beyond them. Only consciousness of truth can be valued, but those who are not conscious are not qualified, and those who are, are in no position to judge as they clearly value it already.

*Quote:*

---

And can one value consciousness of truth without valuing it in all human beings?

---

No, one cant.

*Quote:*

---

To allow the recognition that all things are valueless to influence one's thinking to the point where one no longer

places value on truth is just as hypocritical. For this very process itself entails a valuing of truth - in this case, the "truth" that all things are valueless.

---

To allow this recognition to influence the value i place on consciousness of truth is merely consistent.

*Quote:*

---

In any case, it isn't really true that all things are valueless. A thing necessarily has value to the degree that we place value on it.

---

Yes, and this is the only sense i which i understand "value". That which is placed upon it. A plant cannot be said to value sunlight, because without that value it would not be a plant. The plant does not choose to "place" this "value", so how can it be said to be a value.

*Quote:*

---

It's not really true that everyone values breathing (or their own life) above everything else, as demonstrated by those who consciously sacrifice their lives for a cause - e.g. the Buddhist monks in Tibet who burn themselves to death in political protest.

---

This is also the sense i meant when referring to breathing. A man hanging himself will still gasp for breath whether he values his life or not. We all "value" breathing without choice or we would long ago have died in our sleep. Given that we do not choose to breathe, how can we be said to value it?

*Quote:*

---

My main point is that it is possible to have values without being emotionally attached to them, as illustrated by the

example of plants, computers and sages.

---

And my main point is that the only "values" we aren't emotionally attached to, are ones where we have no choice.

*Quote:*

---

If you were the only enlightened sage in the world (as far as you knew), and if you saw that the survival of wisdom depended upon your continuing to live, then you would literally have no choice but to lie. Your valuing of the survival of wisdom (that is, on the consciousness of truth in other human beings) would force you to lie.

---

This depends entirely on the value you place on "your wisdom", and more importantly your ability to teach it to others. I personally don't think wisdom can be taught in any real sense.

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, you might perceive that wisdom would be better served if you did die. Your death could, if the circumstances were ripe, demonstrate the power of your wisdom and the height of your transcendence, which could conceivably spark something into action in the minds of those who witness your death. If that is what the sage perceives, then he would be forced to tell the truth.

---

It seems unlikely that you would risk your wisdom (which you clearly value) on the off-chance that your wisdom might be "reborn" in others. In fact it seems almost certain that you would lie in these circumstances and say "yes, Jesus is my savior". How unselfishly you would do what anyone else would do for selfish reasons!

*Quote:*

---

You could do, but it might not have the same impact. It would depend on the wisdom levels of the student in question.

---

All depends on this anyway. If for no other reason, surely telling the truth is easier than making up a lie!

I was going to comment on the Buddhism thing, although birdofhermes seems to have said it all while ive been typing...

Did the Buddha lay down all the laws and rules etc. personally?

Hywel

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 123

(9/3/03 11:44 am)

Reply

 Re:

---

I agree with Hywel's points. All your decisions are grounded in preferences and those preferences rest in a value that has no grounding. You have no reasons to choose value X over value Y, because there are no further preferences. You just value it because *that's what you are*.

Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful. There can only be truthfulness and untruthfulness for a person within the boundaries of a value. You could say someone is as truthful as this value is actually put into practice.

It's possible for a person who values something other than truth to be described as truthful within the frame of that value. That would be the case when there are no barriers for this value to express itself. However, it's impossible for a person who values truth to be truthful within the frame of truth, because truth states that all things are valueless.

*Edited by: Rairun at: 9/3/03 11:47 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 883  
(9/3/03 2:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: Re

---

*Quote:*

---

And my main point is that the only "values" we aren't emotionally attached to, are ones where we have no choice.

---

This may be true. I suspect so.

What I missed is how everyone seems to agree that everything is valueless. That smells fishy to me.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1411  
(9/3/03 3:51 pm)  
Reply

Re: all things codly

---

It is simply an invalid notion. Truth does not say or demand that all things be valueless. If that were so, there could be no values and yet there self-evidently is.

Dan Rowden



DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1783  
(9/4/03 10:21 am)  
Reply

re:

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: The question is, can one value truth without valuing consciousness of truth?

Hwl: You cannot value truth. Truth is "valueless" in the same sense as "priceless".

---

Consciousness of truth is also "valueless" or "priceless", unless we decide to place value on it.

Truth can also have value independently of whether or not we decide to place value on consciousness of truth. For example, the truth that all things

are composed of parts is of value because without it nothing could exist at all. So, as far as the existence of everything in the Universe is concerned, such a truth is of value.

*Quote:*

---

It is the changer of values, and therefore beyond them.

---

I'm not sure what you mean.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: To allow the recognition that all things are valueless to influence one's thinking to the point where one no longer places value on truth is just as hypocritical. For this very process itself entails a valuing of truth - in this case, the "truth" that all things are valueless.

Hwl: To allow this recognition to influence the value i place on consciousness of truth is merely consistent.

---

That's right. You are being consistent in placing value on what you see as the "truth" - in this case, the "truth" that all things lack value. Which places you in contradiction.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In any case, it isn't really true that all things are valueless. A thing necessarily has value to the degree that we place value on it.

Hwl: Yes, and this is the only sense i which i understand "value". That which is placed upon it. A plant cannot be said to value sunlight, because without that value it would not be a plant. The plant does not choose to "place" this "value", so how can it be said to be a value.

---

Sunlight is valuable to its existence. The fact that it doesn't have any choice

in valuing it is neither here nor there. Humans also don't have any choice in what they fundamentally value. It is purely a matter of their causes.

*Quote:*

---

A man hanging himself will still gasp for breath whether he values his life or not. We all "value" breathing without choice or we would long ago have died in our sleep. Given that we do not choose to breathe, how can we be said to value it?

---

We can choose to stop breathing by tying ourselves to a rock and jumping into the ocean. The fact that our bodies are wired to keep breathing automatically doesn't mean that we cannot put an end to the process if we wish. The choice is ours.

*Quote:*

---

Did the Buddha lay down all the laws and rules etc. personally?

---

If we can believe the stories and legends that have been handed down to us, he did. According to these stories, he started the first sangha (Buddhist monastic community) not long after he claimed he became enlightened, about forty years before his death.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1784  
(9/4/03 10:24 am)  
Reply

 re:

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I agree with Hywel's points.

---

Of course you do. You have a bias towards aimlessness and you naturally support any viewpoint which supports this.

*Quote:*

---

Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful.

---

You're telling a lie!

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 310  
(9/4/03 10:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

*Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful.*

If you knew what the truth was, your thought wouldn't make any sense.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 127  
(9/4/03 12:57 pm)  
Reply

 Re:

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful.

David: You're telling a lie!

---

Explain me why.

***Quote:***

---

Rairun: Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful.

voce io: If you knew what the truth was, your thought wouldn't

make any sense

---

I don't know if it would make sense or not, I've never claimed to know the truth. That's why I used the word "assuming". How do you know it wouldn't make sense though?

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(9/5/03 11:03 am)  
Reply

 Re:

---

*Quote:*

---

David: Of course you do. You have a bias towards aimlessness and you naturally support any viewpoint which supports this

---

And how do you even know if I'm aimless? As I said before, if a person has absolutely no aim, they would die, because they wouldn't move. Also, if you were able to watch my life, you'd observe that I do have some aims that actually last (!!!) a long time. I was just pointing out that, if you consider that it's True that all things are ultimately valueless, having a aim cannot be considered truthful.

edit: spelling

*Edited by: Rairun at: 9/5/03 11:06 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1450  
(9/5/03 12:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Re:

---

I think Rairun is a very truthful person.

Birdofhermes wrote:

*Quote:*

---

"Plants don't have thoughts and emotions." We don't know that.

---

This is nearly as bad as our alien ancestors Anna!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 889  
(9/5/03 1:50 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Re:

---

Yeah, Rairun and Voce io are good kids.

*Quote:*

---

"Plants don't have thoughts and emotions." We don't know that.

-----  
This is nearly as bad as our alien ancestors Anna!

---

It certainly isn't. Try reading, "The Secret Life of Plants." Hundreds of experiments, thousands actually, by many different scientists. I think its really proven. Why such a strong objection, anyway?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1786  
(9/5/03 3:01 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: Assuming that truth states that all things are valueless, you cannot be someone who makes choices without being in contradiction with it. That way, valuing truth is as untruthful as valuing anything else. In that sense, no one is ever truthful.

David: You're telling a lie!

Rairun: Explain me why.

---

Because if you weren't telling a lie, you would be truthful.

*Quote:*

---

David: Of course you do. You have a bias towards aimlessness and you naturally support any viewpoint which supports this

Rairun: And how do you even know if I'm aimless?  
As I said before, if a person has absolutely no aim, they would die, because they wouldn't move. Also, if you were able to watch my life, you'd observe that I do have some aims that actually last (!!!) a long time.

---

I'm sure you do. But having several conflicting aims in life is just as aimless as having none.

I personally consider anyone who doesn't make enlightenment/perfection their exclusive goal in life to be essentially aimless. Such people have multiple personalities and no fundamental centre, regardless of how energetic they are or how much they achieve.

*Quote:*

---

I was just pointing out that, if you consider that it's True that all things are ultimately valueless, having a aim cannot be considered truthful.

---

Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1787  
(9/5/03 3:05 pm)  
Reply

 re:

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yeah, Rairun and Voce io are good kids.

---

If I were Rairun or Voce io, I would be shaking in my boots.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 130

(9/5/03 3:39 pm)

Reply

Re: The role of lying in the life of truth

---

*Quote:*

---

Because if you weren't telling a lie, you would be truthful.

---

Read my post again. I never said it's impossible to make a statement that is true. I said the choice to make (or not to make) that statement is untruthful. That choice was grounded by the value you place in truth. The value you place in truth was grounded by an emotional desire, which was grounded by another desire. That goes back until the moment where your first preference was created.

*Quote:*

---

I'm sure you do. But having several conflicting aims in life is just as aimless as having none.

I personally consider anyone who doesn't make enlightenment/perfection their exclusive goal in life to be essentially aimless. Such people have multiple personalities and no fundamental centre, regardless of how energetic they are or how much they achieve.

---

My aims are not conflicting.

A few questions:

- What's perfection?
- Do you need to have perfection as a goal to be indeed perfect?
- Doesn't the goal to be perfect assume the actual existence of an ego? You mentioned that non-enlightened people have multiple personalities - I thought you stood by the fact that there is no such thing as a personality!

*Quote:*

---

Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In

other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us.

---

That's what I meant by valueless, it was just a wrong choice of words. I meant that any judgment of worth is untruthful, assuming that ultimately there is no judgement to define that something is valuable or valueless.

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 131

(9/5/03 3:57 pm)

Reply

 Re:

---

And Zag and Anna, thanks, I guess. Haha, can I even say that here without having my posts overlooked? Well, if they are, whatever. I don't think I need to justify the things I say.

Why would I be shaking in my boots, David?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1791

(9/5/03 4:36 pm)

Reply

 re:

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Why should I be shaking in my boots, David?

---

Because it means that you are still being far too harmless and mediocre in your thoughts, which women find uplifting and cute.

Diogenes, a great sage from Ancient Greece, used to slap himself whenever he was praised because he knew that he must have done something wrong. This is doubly so in the case of being praised by women.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Ultimately, things are neither valueless nor have value. In other words, a thing only lacks value (or has value) when it is determined by us.

Rairun: That's what I meant by valueless, it was just a wrong choice of words. I meant that any judgment of worth is

untruthful, assuming that ultimately there is no judgement to define that something is valuable or valueless.

---

You're misunderstanding and misapplying what it means to make a judgment of worth. Something is only of worth when it is of worth *to* someone. Raising the objection that things in themselves have no worth, and therefore we are somehow being untruthful in placing value on things, is meaningless. It doesn't address what is actually being asserted - namely, that a thing is only of worth when it is of worth to someone.

So if I decide to place value on a car, or a piece of music, or on truth, I am simply expressing my own personal inclinations as to what I think is important in life. It is not an assertion that these things possess value in themselves. In short, you're arguing against a non-existent view.

*Quote:*

---

What's perfection?

---

The permanent absence of all delusion while remaining intelligent and conscious.

*Quote:*

---

Do you need to have perfection as a goal to be indeed perfect?

---

You do indeed. You won't have a chance of reaching perfection unless you consciously decide to free yourself from all delusion.

*Quote:*

---

Doesn't the goal to be perfect assume the actual existence of an ego?

---

No, it only assumes the existence of delusion, which is a self-evident fact for anyone who thinks. Part of this delusion that needs to be abandoned is the belief in your own self-existence, which I call the "ego".

***Quote:***

---

You mentioned that non-enlightened people have multiple personalities - I thought you stood by the fact that there is no such thing as a personality!

---

Not so. Personality definitely exists as an experienced reality, but, like all things, it is fundamentally an illusion.



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

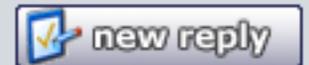
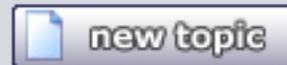


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The role of lying in the life of truth



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1452<br/>(9/5/03 8:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rairun:--Do you need to have perfection as a goal to be indeed perfect?</p> <p>DQ:--You do indeed. You won't have a chance of reaching perfection unless you consciously decide to free yourself from all delusion.</p> <hr/> <p>To be perfect you don't need any such goal. To become perfect you would.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rairun:--Doesn't the goal to be perfect assume the actual existence of an ego?</p> <p>David:--No, it only assumes the existence of delusion, which is a self-evident fact for anyone who thinks. Part of this delusion that needs to be abandoned is the belief in your own self-existence, which I call the "ego".</p> |

---

The ego is not belief in ones own self, but the conception of ones own self.  
It is no delusion.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun:--You mentioned that non-enlightened people have multiple personalities - I thought you stood by the fact that there is no such thing as a personality!

David:--Not so. Personality definitely exists as an experienced reality, but, like all things, it is fundamentally an illusion.

---

You are ambiguous here Dave. Are you saying all things are an illusion, or that all things are illusions? Personality is no illusion, fundamentally or otherwise.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 9/5/03 8:05 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 891

(9/6/03 12:59 am)

Reply

 Re: re:

---

So if Zag says he shows promise that's more or less OK, whereas if I do, he must assume that he has been pleasing to me as a woman? That means, David, that you think I have no objective mind at all. Nemo once asked Dan why you find the need to insult a woman like me who is more or less alone here and expresses herself well. Of course, Dan did not answer.

I once nearly left the forum because I decided it was a waste of time for me to be here, simply because I am a woman. If I had foreseen the difficulty, and I've said this before, I would have signed on as a man, and all would be well. Actually, I did leave but I came back after a few days because of something Dan wrote.

Do you agree I'm wasting my time here?

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1793

(9/6/03 10:16 am)

Reply

 re:

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So if Zag says he shows promise that's more or less OK, whereas if I do, he must assume that he has been pleasing to me as a woman?

---

I usually ignore everything Zag says because his writing tends to be overly-clever and soulless. If I was ever praised by him, I would certainly slap my face.

*Quote:*

---

That means, David, that you think I have no objective mind at all.

---

I think you try hard, but you lack what it takes to think profoundly. The woman in you prevents you from seeing the woman in you.

*Quote:*

---

Nemo once asked Dan why you find the need to insult a woman like me who is more or less alone here and expresses herself well. Of course, Dan did not answer.

I once nearly left the forum because I decided it was a waste of time for me to be here, simply because I am a woman. If I had foreseen the difficulty, and I've said this before, I would have signed on as a man, and all would be well. Actually, I did leave but I came back after a few days because of something Dan wrote.

Do you agree I'm wasting my time here?

---

That's up to you. It has nothing to do with Dan or myself.

I should stress (again) that I don't judge people by their gender, but by the quality of their thought. The reason I call you (or Zag) a "woman" is not because of your physical gender, but because your thoughts processes are typically feminine - that is, lacking depth and focus. If you could somehow change this and begin to engage in genuine masculine thought, then that would be great. I would welcome you with open arms, despite the fact that you have a vagina.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1794  
(9/6/03 10:25 am)  
Reply

re:

Suegraz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You won't have a chance of reaching perfection unless you consciously decide to free yourself from all delusion.

Sue: To be perfect you don't need any such goal. To become perfect you would.

---

Meaningless wankery.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun:--Doesn't the goal to be perfect assume the actual existence of an ego?

David:--No, it only assumes the existence of delusion, which is a self-evident fact for anyone who thinks. Part of this delusion that needs to be abandoned is the belief in your own self-existence, which I call the "ego".

Sue: The ego is not belief in ones own self, but the conception of ones own self. It is no delusion.

---

It is a delusion if you believe that the self has a reality outside of this conception. Almost everyone is lost in this particular delusion, as is evidenced by their becoming emotional whenever anything seems to affect this conception.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Personality definitely exists as an experienced reality, but, like all things, it is fundamentally an illusion.

Sue: You are ambiguous here Dave. Are you saying all things are an illusion, or that all things are illusions? Personality is no illusion, fundamentally or otherwise.

---

If you read part one of my book, I go into this issue in great detail.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 893  
(9/6/03 10:35 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

I think you try hard, but you lack what it takes to think profoundly. The woman in you prevents you from seeing the woman in you.

---

Thinking, whether I do a profound job of it or not, is my avocation, and I do not know what it means to try hard. I do think hard, and try very hard to understand various things, so maybe that is what you mean. When I say I don't try, I mean it does not feel like an effort or a chore, or work.

Let me make something clear. I do not wish or attempt to eradicate the woman in me. I think I see both the woman and the man in me. What do you think I don't see? I'm pretty damn sure it's an advantage to be a woman, wisdom-wise. And I can just as easily say you fail to see the short-circuits in your own thought processes. In fact I do say it.

*Quote:*

---

I should stress (again) that I don't judge people by their gender, but by the quality of their thought. The reason I call you (or Zag) a "woman" is not because of your physical gender, but because your thoughts processes are typically feminine - that is, lacking depth and focus.

---

I really don't believe you are capable of not judging me by my gender - but I do appreciate the sentiment and I will accept it. I'd like to know more why you think I lack depth and focus.

*Quote:*

---

If you could somehow change this and begin to engage in genuine masculine thought, then that would be great.

---

I aspire to something higher - but then one cannot skip steps. So back to the above.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1453  
(9/6/03 11:31 am)  
Reply

 Re: re:

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun:--Do you need to have perfection as a goal to be indeed perfect?

DQ:--You do indeed. You won't have a chance of reaching perfection unless you consciously decide to free yourself from all delusion.

Suergaz:--To be perfect you don't need any such goal. To become perfect you would.

DQ:--Meaningless wankery.

---

David Quinn, you can think of me as a woman all you like, it won't make you more of a man than I am. And this last response of yours, you can't accept that I am right and you are wrong! Again, Perfection as a goal is not needed to be perfect, only to become perfect. You make yourself a meaningless wanker to call this meaningless wankery.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1454  
(9/6/03 11:41 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

Dave says my writing is overly clever and soulless, and that I lack depth and focus!

You lack hardness in language and life!

You are ...un-musical!

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1429  
(9/7/03 12:15 am)  
Reply



Re: re:

---

I would describe your use of language as increasingly insular.

I used to understand and like the Zag I knew. I don't entirely know this one that is becoming....

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1455  
(9/7/03 1:03 am)  
Reply

Re: re:

---

...an asshole? It is only disappointment that makes me a snipe.

If sagacity is to be talked about, I want to see it also.

My language becomes more insular as I do. In one way it becomes the opposite.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 11

(9/7/03 8:10 pm)

Reply

 Re: The original topic

---

By this point, the topic seems to have been lost, and while it seems to have entered some interesting areas, worthy perhaps of their own thread, i'll try to rescue the original one...

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If we can believe the stories and legends that have been handed down to us, he did. According to these stories, he started the first sangha (Buddhist monastic community) not long after he claimed he became enlightened, about forty years before his death.

---

Hmmmm, that isnt actually what i asked, the buddha could have started the first sangha without laying down all the rules for those to come. I think its quite hard for us to discuss the origins of buddhism in a serious fashion, as we only really have the legends to go on, and they could hardly be counted objective sources.

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

If you were the only enlightened sage in the world (as far as you knew), and if you saw that the survival of wisdom depended upon your continuing to live, then you would literally have no choice but to lie. Your valuing of the survival of wisdom (that is, on the consciousness of truth in other human beings) would force you to lie.

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

This depends entirely on the value you place on "your wisdom", and more importantly your ability to teach it to others. I personally don't think wisdom can be taught in any real sense.

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, you might perceive that wisdom would be better served if you did die. Your death could, if the circumstances were ripe, demonstrate the power of your wisdom and the height of your transcendence, which could conceivably spark something into action in the minds of those who witness your death. If that is what the sage perceives, then he would be forced to tell the truth.

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It seems unlikely that you would risk your wisdom (which you clearly value) on the off-chance that your wisdom might be "reborn" in others. In fact it seems almost certain that you would lie in these circumstances and say "yes, Jesus is my savior". How unselfishly you would do what anyone else would do for selfish reasons!

---

You didn't really respond to this, although I think it's related to the original topic.

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

You could do, but it might not have the same impact. It would depend on the wisdom levels of the student in question.

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

All depends on this anyway. If for no other reason, surely telling the truth is easier than making up a lie!

---

As your other example of lying for the cause of truth, i thought i would bring this back into the discussion too, especially since you didnt really respond.

Hywel

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(9/16/03 3:39 am)  
Reply

 Re: Values

---

Hmmmm, no response.

Perhaps i should respond to the other issues not related to the original topic.

*Quote:*

---

Sunlight is valuable to its existence. The fact that it doesn't have any choice in valuing it is neither here nor there. Humans also don't have any choice in what they fundamentally value. It is purely a matter of their causes.

---

To say "value" implies the possibility of "not value".

You may choose whether or not to value consciousness of truth, and still remain a human being. It is an everyday (conditional) value.

A plant cannot choose not to value sunlight and still remain a plant. The everyday usage of the term value in this example is incorrect. Perhaps inherent value would be better.

If you want to use the terms "inherent value" and "(conditional?) value", that's fine, but I feel some distinction should be made.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: To allow the recognition that all things are valueless to influence one's thinking to the point where one no longer places value on truth is just as hypocritical. For this very process itself entails a valuing of truth - in this case, the "truth" that all things are valueless.

Hwl: To allow this recognition to influence the value I place on consciousness of truth is merely consistent.

DQ: That's right. You are being consistent in placing value on what you see as the "truth" - in this case, the "truth" that all things lack value. Which places you in contradiction.

---

Perhaps now we can get to the bottom of this. By "valueless", I meant in the "conditional value" sense, in that things don't have value until we decide that they do. Consciousness of truth is a conditional value. In terms of truth, how can I place value on that which determines where I place value? There are no reasons to conditionally value truth, my valuing is irrelevant to it.

*Quote:*

---

Hwl: It is the changer of values, and therefore beyond them.

DQ: I'm not sure what you mean.

---

By this I meant that it can change conditional values.

*Quote:*

---

We can choose to stop breathing by tying ourselves to a rock and jumping into the ocean. The fact that our bodies are wired to keep breathing automatically doesn't mean that we cannot put an end to the process if we wish. The choice is ours.

---

Your life is a conditional value. You can choose to end it. Breathing is an inherent value. You will attempt to breathe, there is no choice.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Diogenes, a great sage from Ancient Greece, used to slap himself whenever he was praised because he knew that he must have done something wrong. This is doubly so in the case of being praised by women.

---

That just sounds like individuality for the sake of it.

I dont think i have expressed myself as well as i would like, i will try again if this gets any response.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(9/27/03 12:15 pm)  
Reply

 Lying

---

I havent really been keeping up with the forum, ive been reading, among other things "Letters Between Enemies", and i noticed this from Mr. Solway :-

*Quote:*

---

While there i had a discussion with a chap about how to deal with the 99% (morons). He said that white lies were acceptable, as it attracted them to Buddhism, where they would later come to see the real truth. I said that lies, no matter how small, cannot be tolerated under any circumstances. I enclose a copy of the letter i have just sent him on the subject.

---

Sadly, the letter itself isnt included in the .pdf.

Hywel

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(9/27/03 9:24 pm)  
Reply

 Lying

---

Sorry, the letter is in there, a case of my own premature ejaculation!

Hywel

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 396  
(10/3/03 11:00 am)  
Reply

 --

---

David Quinn wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So in a very real sense, the compulsive truthteller is still quite unconscious in his perceptiveness and still a long way short of being wise.

---

So how far along are you in being wise, David?

I've just taken some marijuana, which I usually don't do, and have had some insights regarding the general evil of the world and human nature. How can we live in such a world, where it is dog-eat-dog and man rape woman? God, truth is frightening. Not living it, but communicating it. What is the most effective method? Intellectual understanding, I agree, because if you begin to make judgements about people's behaviour and speak honestly about human motivation and psychology, people are going to want to chop off your head pretty quickly. Could something like that actually happen today? God. We're like a bunch of animals.

Are you lying to us about anything in your post, David? Do you see yourself as being perfectly truthful, and are maybe lying to us to get us to become more truthful?

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>I'm not a little kid anymore.</p> <p>That Soren Kierkegaard quote you keep posting about going only so far out is beginning to make some sense.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 944<br/>(10/4/03 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Well, you'll get the kind of insights your inclined to with marijuana. I get different ones. It's not so dismal as you think.</p> <p>The problem with humanity is civilization. We had tribal life down for hundreds of thousands of years and it worked very well, everything in balance. Surely you know that while indiginous people certainly have some evil, some warfare and some murder, jealousy, etc., that they simply do not have crime as we know it, do not experience loneliness, are egalitarian and independent. They do not know such items as neurosis or suicidal depression, nor do they have a life of toil or exploitation. Nor do they feel evil or the need to be saved. All the salvation religions are a result of the confusion and imbalance experienced by people of civilization.</p> <p>Humanity is not wicked, but we have no idea how to be civilized. Some of the philosophers loved by this forum are a product of the most deranged culture this planet has ever produced, the very one leading the rest of the deranged civilized cultures into destruction.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1183<br/>(10/5/03 9:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Bird, you know history has a tendancy to be more rosy in hindsight. In fact, most of these tribal members had their life roles defined for them the moment they were born. They did not even have the luxury of the illusion of freewill like we do. Also, you had to squeeze whatever it is you are going to do in/with your life in the 40 or so years you had to live it.</p> <p>Nature is not kind to the disabled, slow, or the homosexual. Nor were the Nazis. But our current civilization is, more or less. It deserves some credit, I presume. Or does it?</p> <p>/shrug</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1184  
(10/5/03 9:27 am)  
Reply

 Re: --

---

Greg wrote,

*Quote:*

---

I've just taken some marijuana, which I usually don't do, and have had some insights regarding the general evil of the world and human nature.

---

Taken it where? America? We appreciate Canada's finest export. World class, I must say.

The word "insight" is an interesting word. It is the bringing in of the outside world through some understanding, and comes in a flash usually. So it is out-to-in. Personally, I would reverse that, and call it an "outsight." But at the same time, I might also suggest you in fact had an *insight*.

Try to laugh more.

tharan

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 398  
(10/7/03 5:24 am)  
Reply

 --

---

I think that post was inspired by drug-induced paranoia, rather than insight. Ha ha ha! I think I'll go become a hermit.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 946  
(10/7/03 1:25 pm)  
Reply

 Re: --

---

Tharan said:

*Bird, you know history has a tendency to be more rosy in hindsight. In fact, most of these tribal members had their life roles defined for them the moment they were born. They did not even have the luxury of the illusion of freewill like we do. Also, you had to squeeze whatever it is you are going to do in/with your life in the 40 or so years you had to live it.*

*Nature is not kind to the disabled, slow, or the homosexual. Nor were the Nazis. But our current civilization is, more or less. It deserves some credit,*

*I presume. Or does it?*

Oh come now, surely you don't think tribal people live to a healthy forty and drop dead? Those are averages. a higher death rate than first world people, a lower one than say, Europeans of the past few hundred years. Don't you know anthropologists confirm that upon initiation of agriculture the human life span dropped, the human frame decreased, and diseases rose? The birth rate and infant mortality are relatively low for tribal people. I certainly can't agree that most tribal people had less free will than most people born into civilizations, who usually had no choice at all. And please don't forget the ladies of civilization, who had less choice than none. Then there are the numerous slaves in civilization, something tribal peoples rarely or never engage in. Tribal people are for the most part tolerant of homosexuality.

Have you never heard the complaint of Benjamin Franklin, that an Indian child raised among whites always returns to his Indian relations, from whom he will never again be parted, whereas

"when white persons of either sex have been taken prisoners young by the Indians, and have lived a while among them, tho' ransomed by their Friends, and treated with all imaginable tenderness to prevail with them to stay among the English, yet in a Short time they become disgusted with our manner of life, and the care and pains that are necessary to support it, and take the first good Opportunity of escaping again into the Woods, from whence there is no reclaiming them."

There are many similar quotes from that era.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1193  
(10/7/03 3:52 pm)  
Reply

 Re: --

---

Anna,

When the Spanish landed on the West African coastline to fill their boats with slaves, how exactly did they acquire these humans? Did they tramp into the bush and herd them like cattle? Maybe, after they were established they did to some extent, but initially it was them purchasing individuals from one tribe that recently raided another tribe and took hostages.

Having just finished V.S Naipaul's *A Way in the World* which deals historically with colonialism in the West Indies, I was surprised by his representation of many slave owners being of color themselves; an angle I had never really considered.

It is easy to blame the Europeans for the troubles of the world. But it is harder to see the truth. The truth is that tribal peoples exist without choices. Present them with variables to their sustenance existence (like weapons, medicine, food, and land "ownership") and you generally see the greed and avarice so prevalent today.

One may argue that the Dodo bird is a better design for a flightless bird than an ostrich, but the fact remains there are no more Dodo birds (damn those Aussies). And human societies based on sustenance existence ("tribes") are also disappearing (if you don't count the world's slums, which are an urban phenomenon).

I agree living in the city and working for "The Man" sucks at times, but at least I won't die of scurvy, malaria, or polio, for whatever that is worth. Civilization has been more positive than negative overall, IMO, though the Apocalypse is still probably well on it's way. It is a natural progression.

Tharan



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

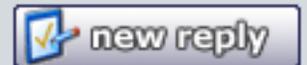
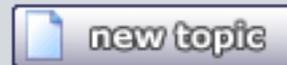


### THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The role of lying in the life of truth



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 344<br/>(10/7/03 4:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Hey - don't blame the Aussies for the dodo's. Although there are probably about 1000 other animals you can blame us for. I'm worried for the dugong myself.</p> <p>"In the year 1598 AD, Portuguese sailors landing on the shores of the island of Mauritius discovered a previously unknown species of bird, the Dodo. Having been isolated by its island location from contact with humanity, the dodo greeted the new visitors with a child-like innocence. The sailors mistook the gentle spirit of the dodo, and its lack of fear of the new predators, as stupidity. They dubbed the bird "dodo" (meaning something similar to a simpleton in the Portuguese tongue). Many dodo were killed by the human visitors, and those that survived man had to face the introduced animals. Dogs and pigs soon became feral when introduced to the Mauritian eco-system. By the year 1681, the last dodo had died, and the world was left worse with its passing"</p> |

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 949

(10/10/03 11:22 am)

Reply

Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

Maybe, after they were established they did to some extent, but initially it was them purchasing individuals from one tribe that recently raided another tribe and took hostages.

---

The more tribal people have contact with civilization, the more they deteriorate. For example, there are several African tribes that engage in female genital mutilation, but every one of them has been spoiled by Islam. Also, the Arabs, the most persistent slavemongers in the world, were instrumental in bringing the Africans to the European ships.

Not only can slaveowners be people of color (of course!) but slaves can actually own slaves of their own!

*Quote:*

---

It is easy to blame the Europeans for the troubles of the world.

---

I'm absolutely not blaming them. I blame civilization.

*Quote:*

---

The truth is that tribal peoples exist without choices. Present them with variables to their sustenance existence (like weapons, medicine, food, and land "ownership") and you generally see the greed and avarice so prevalent today.

---

Not nearly so true as you imagine. There are many records of tribal peoples taking a good, long look at the nearby civilizations and rejecting it, with very well-thought-out and perceptive rationalizations. They are often quite repelled by our greed. Nonetheless, I am not saying tribal people are angels incapable of greed, violence, pettiness and so forth. Just that they are living in balance and we are not.

*Quote:*

---

And human societies based on sustenance existence ("tribes") are also disappearing (if you don't count the world's slums, which are an urban phenomenon).

---

Of course they are disappearing when our culture has decided upon a plan of limitless expansion and exploitation as a modus operandi. But their cultures are stable, having lived in balance for tens of thousands of years, whereas ours go bust every few centuries and the entire thing is now headed straight over, not Niagara Falls, but the American Falls (you can survive a trip over Niagara). And of course I don't count the slums. They are a symptom of overpopulation.

*Quote:*

---

I agree living in the city and working for "The Man" sucks at times, but at least I won't die of scurvy, malaria, or polio, for whatever that is worth. Civilization has been more positive than negative overall, IMO, though the Apocalypse is still probably well on it's way. It is a natural progression.

---

My God, Tharan, you have just agreed with every thing I'm saying. Living in civilization "sucks" - and why should we have to accept a lifestyle that sucks? Do you realize tribal people almost never feel their lifestyle "sucks"? And don't say it's cause they don't know better, cause it ain't true. Just read Genesis. Scurvy, polio - diseases of civilization!! Malaria has not exactly disappeared. And how selfish of you, a satisfied first-worlder, to say it has been positive when it always entails the haves and the have-nots.

But this takes the cake -- it has been positive overall yet we are headed to Apocalypse!!! A NATURAL PROGRESSION! Would you please take minute to reread what you have written?

Now how can it be positive to have developed a way of life whose *inevitable* end is destruction, death, extinction, pollution, misery and world war??

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1198  
(10/10/03 12:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Civilization doesn't totally suck. Why I met 3 interesting people on the bus ride home today (well, maybe 2 were a bit whacko, but I don't hold it against them).

There is no doubt we are headed toward the destruction. It is a reasonable and natural outcome to a chaotic, self-indulgent system. Once you have eaten of the Tree of Knowledge, you may as well indulge yourself, because there is no going back. Of course, you might be a good Buddhist and control your hunger, but it is easier for most theists to blame things outside of themselves. Afterall, it is a good, ripe apple.

Don't forget the "thousand years of peace" after the Apocalypse. If you are one of the lucky ones, it will have all been worth it, right?

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 633  
(10/12/03 12:37 am)  
Reply

Re: --

---

Salvation! Hallelujah.



I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 217  
(10/12/03 11:14 am)  
Reply

Running down the way up

---

Bird,

It is a natural progression. Everything that is happening to us is a normal process from a cosmic perspective. Of course, down from the first-person level from where each individual is looking out into the world we will only see what is happening locally and "naturally" may feel that things "suck". The best advice I could give is to not fight it but just admire or observe it as you a part of a huge transformation. Yeah... there's this thing called 'apocalypse' and that some people are going to this place 'heaven' and some to 'hell' afterwards. Of course that is just a fairytale version of a yet suprisingly similar event that will occur. There will be increasing chaos, it will all be boiling down like a massive chemical reaction, and then there will be a filtering process. The ones who make it to the other

side will have changed drastically, and the one who don't make it either died in the process or would/could not change. Sounds fun huh?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 951

(10/13/03 10:50 am)

Reply

Re: --

Wolf-

I never said that civilization totally sucks, or that there are no worthwhile people to be found within it.

*Quote:*

---

It is a reasonable and natural outcome to a chaotic, self-indulgent system. Once you have eaten of the Tree of Knowledge, you may as well indulge yourself, because there is no going back. Of course, you might be a good Buddhist and control your hunger, but it is easier for most theists to blame things outside of themselves. Afterall, it is a good, ripe apple.

---

But must we accept as inevitable that we had to develop into a chaotic system, such that apocalypse is the only end product? No going back? What then - are we all to destroy this planet and die, or leave a few stragglers in a much poorer environment that became such through sheer stupidity? How very Christian of you to lay back and let it happen! You spent too much time here in North Carolina, surrounded by Bible thumpers. If there is no going back then we must understand exactly what we have done and go forward in a new direction. It is exactly this sense of helpless inevitability that worries me.

*Quote:*

---

Don't forget the "thousand years of peace" after the Apocalypse. If you are one of the lucky ones, it will have all been worth it, right?

---

Well, hell no it won't be worth it. Why only a thousand years? Do we then start the horseshit all over again? BTW, some people think the thousand years already happened, because the Church was one until 1054.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 952

(10/13/03 11:15 am)

Reply

Re: Running down the way up

---

IAM:

*Quote:*

---

Everything that is happening to us is a normal process from a cosmic perspective.

---

No. Having a species go awry until it becomes so destructive that it may extinct itself may be fine in the cosmic perspective, but it is not a "normal" process, it is a failure. There are failures in the normal course of things, and we may be one, but I don't see the reason to not fight against it. *Must* we fail?

*Quote:*

---

The best advice I could give is to not fight it but just admire or observe it as you a part of a huge transformation. Yeah... there's this thing called 'apocalypse' and that some people are going to this place 'heaven' and some to 'hell' afterwards. Of course that is just a fairytale version of a yet suprisingly similar event that will occur. There will be increasing chaos, it will all be boiling down like a massive chemical reaction, and then there will be a filtering process. The ones who make it to the other side will have changed drastically, and the one who don't make it either died in the process or would/could not change. Sounds fun huh?

---

Admire? This huge transformation, this 'other side' that you and the new agers speak of - is it not just your nonChristian version of the same fairy tale? They will be raptured and you and I will go to the other side because we are worthy. Tell me more about it. I'd love it to be true. I hear all us enlightened and meek types who are to soon inherit the earth are going to be in 'another dimension' afterwards. What this sounds like to me is an admission that the planet is fucked, and life will end, and we will indeed be in another dimension - like for example the astral dimension, otherwise known as death. I can go there when I die in any case.

How did you learn about the filtering process? Did you know that when the soul encounters God, the living fire, it is "tried by fire" to ascertain its substance? All beliefs about a soul after death teach of some sort of filtering process, but what has this to do with our planet? I'm not worried about me - I've already changed. But I plan to stick it out and try to survive. Just for fun.

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 218  
(10/13/03 1:21 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

*Quote:*

---

No. Having a species go awry until it becomes so destructive that it may extinct itself may be fine in the cosmic perspective, but it is not a "normal" process, it is a failure. There are failures in the normal course of things, and we may be one, but I don't see the reason to not fight against it. Must we fail?

---

Failure? Keep your pessimism to yourself alien girl. I said nothing of failure. A few hundred million years ago there was crises on Earth. Plant life (which dominated the Earth) was creating too much oxygen and was poisoning the air for the microorganisms living at the time. This nessesitated a change, as the organisms (after some evolving) learned to breath air and quickly evolved into animals and eventually mammals once the ozone layer was fully formed with the addition of oxygen. I don't see a failure in there just a NORMAL natural process that was going to happen. There have been a few of these types of crises in Earths history and each one of them are like a chapter in it's life. What is happening today is part of another chapter.

*Quote:*

---

This huge transformation, this 'other side' that you and the new agers speak of - is it not just your nonChristian version of the same fairy tale? They will be raptured and you and I

will go to the other side because we are worthy. Tell me more about it. I'd love it to be true. I hear all us enlightened and meek types who are to soon inherit the earth are going to be in 'another dimension' afterwards.

---

All you did here put words in my mouth and turned my honest input into what is convenient for your little thread battles. This happened for two reasons:

One, your a bitch (as I have mentioned before).

Two, your a bitch who takes every chance to make herself feel better about herself.

Or maybe you just need some ass. What do I know?

*Quote:*

---

How did you learn about the filtering process? Did you know that when the soul encounters God, the living fire, it is "tried by fire" to ascertain its substance? All beliefs about a soul after death teach of some sort of filtering process, but what has this to do with our planet? I'm not worried about me - I've already changed.

---

Jesus. When I said "filtering process", I never mentioned a process with divine intervention, please don't take my posts out of context. You say you have changed but that has nothing to do with the change I speak of. It will be far more intense, So intense, I don't even know what it is.

How did I learn of the filtering process? The Angel Gabriel, of course!  
Who else???

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1206  
(10/13/03 3:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

No need for anger or defensiveness, I AM.

Anna, I think we both see the same outcome. Our differences are in our reactions to them, I believe. I internalize the impending truth whereas you seem more inclined toward some external expression of your emotional disagreement with the situation. I never said I wouldn't fight along side you for some local good, I just meant to convey my personal understanding that as an individual my input is limited, and as such I have a different emotional POV toward it. It will never consume me internally, though it may in fact consume me externally. But only after a fight.

I may give it my "all," but what is that ultimately? On the other hand, (and one sees it in sports all the time) momentum has a powerful effect upon outcomes, and it ususally takes at least one strong believer (regardless of logiclity) to rally the troops.

We are due a culling of our population. The heros with the winning, proactive attitudes will probably be a large percentage of the survivors. And they will have great hero stories to tell themselves and their grandchildren after the cycle has naturally completed. But the cycle will complete itself.

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 953  
(10/14/03 2:51 am)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

IAM:

Of course there have been prior crises, some more natural than others. Whether the current human tendency toward destruction should be compared to the plant history you mention is questionable. I think humans and life on this planet could have gone on evolving without any necessity for the coming crisis. You are also assuming a wonderful outcome - which I do not rule out but I sure am worried that it's pretty possible and even likely that things will be irreparably destroyed.

*Quote:*

---

All you did here put words in my mouth and turned my honest input into what is convenient for your little thread battles. This happened for two reasons:

One, your a bitch (as I have mentioned before).

Two, your a bitch who takes every chance to make herself feel better about herself.

Or maybe you just need some ass. What do I know?

---

IAM! I don't recall you ever saying I was a bitch, nor do I recall having almost any conversation with you. I generally have liked your posts so much that there was little to say. This has nothing to do with making myself feel better, and everything to do with discussion of opinions and ideas. Why am I a bitch who needs to get laid when I am one of the most polite and reasonable people here? Do you think the same sort of thing about the guys? If I have opinions does that make me a bitch? If I'm not afraid to talk to men's minds, does that make me a bitch? I am one of the least bitchy women I have ever known.

When I discuss the state of the world I am not doing it to make myself feel anything, I am doing it because I am *interested*, goddamnit!

*Quote:*

---

All you did here put words in my mouth and turned my honest input into what is convenient for your little thread battles.

---

Yes, I did do that -- because what you said is loosely something I have heard about, here and there, on the wind. It's an idea that is floating around in our culture. I am intrigued by it and skeptical at the same time. But I thought it useful to point out the similarity that it has with ideas that Christians, for example, already have. I want to know the basis for buying into it and where has it come from? I was not singling you out by my words, because you are just presenting something that a lot of people are thinking.

Do you see the danger in the way that Christians have this semisubconscious worldview that includes us being bad in our nature and causing a destruction that will end the world, as predicted by God and therefore - well you know fate can't be altered, right? So most Christians shake their heads in dismay at the way the world is deteriorating, and say, "yes, these are the end times." I want to make sure the new agers aren't

simply engaged in a mental narcotic, a faith-based belief system that will allow them to lie down calmly and "let it happen" like a woman being raped by a man with a weapon.

Ah, but I think I know who you are now. You are very thin-skinned and don't understand how to discuss things without getting your feelings hurt. So I get called a bitch on the slight provocation of saying that belief in this transformation (which I do hope for) sounds an awful lot like the rapture, and this "new dimension" we are going to be living in sounds an awful lot like death. Whereas, I the bitch, have never stooped to such an attack on anyone here. Well, maybe ynithrix.

I think that you calling me a bitch is thoroughly inappropriate in the context of what has occurred here. We are discussing a topic of the gravest importance. The idea of taking someone's disagreement personally simply does not occur to me. I just don't have time to be broadsided by such attacks that are intended to hurt my feelings when I am trying to awaken people to the reality that their canoe is headed toward the rapids. And that laying down in the canoe might not be the only option.

*Quote:*

---

When I said "filtering process", I never mentioned a process with divine intervention, please don't take my posts out of context.

---

It was not out of context, and of course I realize you did not mean divine intervention. Give me some more info to go on.

*Quote:*

---

You say you have changed but that has nothing to do with the change I speak of. It will be far more intense, So intense, I don't even know what it is.

---

Well, then I believe I know more about it than you do. Since you don't know much about the change or what it is, you certainly don't know what mine has entailed or how intense it was.

*Quote:*

---

How did I learn of the filtering process? The Angel Gabriel, of course! Who else???

---

Too bad, I consider him a trouble maker of the first degree. I have not forgiven him for the Muhammed debacle.

Let me reiterate. We are in agreement that the world is approaching crisis. It produces life abundantly, but we have taken 4.5 billion years to become what we are today. We have been hominids for 3 million years. Suddenly, in a flash, we have turned malignant and may destroy the entire enterprise, or leave it forever diminished. This is a topic of overwhelming importance. The Christians are going to lie down and let it happen. The new agers say its an evolutionary process and we are going to transform and graduate to a new level after a filtering process. Now, you are not the first person I've asked to elaborate on that - and I didn't get any more out of anyone else than I've gotten out of you. Considering that we may be approaching a tragedy of unimaginable proportions, can you see why I'm suspicious of these happy, let-it-be scenarios? And can you see that this has absolutely nothing to do with bitchiness?

If you are who I think you are, you must either learn to discuss ideas like an adult, or just ignore me.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 10/15/03 6:42 am*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 954  
(10/14/03 3:07 am)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

*I internalize the impending truth whereas you seem more inclined toward some external expression of your emotional disagreement with the situation. What does that mean, to internalize the impending truth?*

*I never said I wouldn't fight along side you for some local good, I just meant to convey my personal understanding that as an individual my input is limited,*

*On the other hand, (and one sees it in sports all the time) momentum has a powerful effect upon outcomes, and it ususally takes at least one strong believer (regardless of logiclity) to rally the troops.*

Yes, precisely. Your individual input may seem inconsequential, and it is unless there is a momentum of changed minds. There is an author, Daniel Quinn, who has written two books, *Ishmael* and *The Story of B*. He presents them in the form of fiction, but he has made some really

groundbreaking insights into this whole matter we are discussing. His books have a bit of a following. In one of them, he mentions that things such as recycling, while not bad in themselves, are not sufficient to salvage the world. What we need, he says, are not old minds and new programs, but changed minds and no programs. Your momentum comment reminded me. I advise anyone to read those books.

*Quote:*

---

We are due a culling of our population.

---

True, but mostly because there are too many of us.

*Quote:*

---

The heros with the winning, proactive attitudes will probably be a large percentage of the survivors.

---

If they don't have changed minds and new understandings, they will simply repeat the cycle of ignorance and destruction. All they will have bought is a little time.

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 219  
(10/14/03 3:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

Well Bird,

The reason I called you Bitch is because you did take the meaning of my post out of context. Me don't likey that. Besides it's just a word (an inaudible one at that). I didn't think it'd matter in this forum. I don't even know what Bitch means. Fair enough?

*Quote:*

---

IAM! I don't recall you ever saying I was a bitch, nor do I recall having almost any conversation with you.

---

Oh, I thought you knew I was LTBL. Well now you know.

*Quote:*

---

Of course there have been prior crises, some more natural than others.

---

The viewpoint that I have on that is that everything that is happening now is just as natural as anything else that has happened on Earth. I am not sure what would make it less natural.

*Quote:*

---

I want to know the basis for buying into it and where has it come from? I was not singling you out by my words, because you are just presenting something that a lot of people are thinking.

---

The basis of it has come from some external and a lot of internal study based on patterns and cycles in the world. I sold myself into it.

*Quote:*

---

Suddenly, in a flash, we have turned malignant and may destroy the entire enterprise, or leave it forever diminished.

---

I don't believe this has just happened suddenly. We have had chaos and wars like these in the past. This is just the first time the whole planet is populated and it is happening on a global scale. So it may seem more intense. Secondly there is another factor involved in the intensity of it. Things are changing faster or at exponential speeds. This has been happening from the beginning. To explain in a nutshell:

4000 years ago a human would have lived in a world or a life very similar to even his/her great grandparent. As time has passed and our society has evolved this gap has been exponentially reduced. A couple hundred years

ago a human may have lived in a world similar to his/her parent but not grandparent. 50 years ago a human may not have lived in a similar world to even their own parents. And today we are definitely living in a different world than our parents did when they were our age and more interestingly we now living within different worlds in a single life. This has been happening for a few decades now. But how many worlds can a person live in in one life? This pattern has never stopped why would it stop now? So I believe all this chaos is tied to this and many other exponential processes that are happening on a global scale rather than just a local scale. Something is happening. That is as far as I will take it though. That is why I say I do not know what this change will be. How can I know if it's something our species has never experienced before?

I do like to be optimistic though. I mean yeah, chance are it will all go kaput. Not every type of atom survived to form cells, not every type of cell survived to form mammals, and not all mammals may survive to... whatever. I do think we will survive though and that is only based on intuition so I cannot say why.

I hope that explains better Bird. Bitch. (just kidding!)

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 957  
(10/14/03 9:24 am)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

*The reason I called you Bitch is because you did take the meaning of my post out of context.*

That's hardly a good reason. People misunderstand and clarify all the time. If you call people names there's no good will.

*Besides it's just a word*

A strong and offensive word.

*I didn't think it'd matter in this forum.*

How you treat people always matters.

*I don't even know what Bitch means.*

Really?

*Oh, I thought you knew I was LTBL.*

No, but I figured it out. For a while I thought LBTL was Layla, but your

writing style is so very different. But you have made it clear that you're a woman.

*The viewpoint that I have on that is that everything that is happening now is just as natural as anything else that has happened on Earth. I am not sure what would make it less natural.*

Fair enough. It could be looked at that way. I don't. I would categorize an evolutionary bottleneck presented by say, a change in rainfall patterns, or an enlarged human head causing maternal deaths as a natural evolutionary crisis. I'd consider a meteor striking the earth as part of nature, but not a "natural process" in that it is disruptive and development happens *despite* it, although of course there will likely be positive developments from it. And I regard a species going rogue and destroying entire life forms and ecosystems as well as themselves, as not a necessary part of natural processes. It is as natural as a disease. A manufactured chemical toxin is of course natural in the broadest sense of the term.

*I don't believe this has just happened suddenly. We have had chaos and wars like these in the past. This is just the first time the whole planet is populated and it is happening on a global scale. So it may seem more intense. Secondly there is another factor involved in the intensity of it. Things are changing faster or at exponential speeds. This has been happening from the beginning. To explain in a nutshell:*

All of this is because we are on a long, slow course toward destruction, nicely summarized in Genesis, whose outcome can only be apocalyptic, and it has taken more than 4,000 years to bring about. The suddenness is only due to the recent great uptake in momentum, like a penny doubled every day, you reach a day where you suddenly are making money really fast. But if you look at the length of time we've lived on this planet as a species, the recent change is pretty sudden.

*So I believe all this chaos is tied to this and many other exponential processes that are happening on a global scale rather than just a local scale. Something is happening. That is as far as I will take it though. That is why I say I do not know what this change will be. How can I know if it's something our species has never experienced before?*

But this exponential process is of our own making. Yes, any natural process that is out of balance must reach a crisis point in which the deterioration becomes rapid, just before death. As far as patterns go, of course other, positive, things also have rapidly arriving culminations - like orgasm or childbirth. Maybe the big bang. Our species may have

experienced it before - there are myths of previous disasters brought on by war and technology. If so, we have not learned anything.

*I do think we will survive though and that is only based on intuition so I cannot say why.*

I tend to think so too, but that does not make it OK. I think we'll survive simply because the earth is so large. When things start to implode, it will cause such havoc, especially where people in cities are concerned, that the die-off will be massive. Talk about exponential! Then, slowly, the life forms that have not gone extinct will reassert themselves.

We need to find a better way to live.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1209  
(10/14/03 3:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

I'll look into Daniel Quinn and get back to you in a few days.

Tharan

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 220  
(10/15/03 1:57 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

*Quote:*

---

But you have made it clear that you're a woman.

---

Well, I'm not a woman. I guess I am a man with some sensitivity, yet I can be a very aggressive person. I guess I have balanced my masculinity and femininity despite the QRS theory that femininity is inferior to truth. Man, they have really lost track of it huh? Anyways....

*Quote:*

---

And I regard a species going rogue and destroying entire life forms and ecosystems as well as themselves, as not a necessary part of natural processes. It is as natural as a disease. A manufactured chemical toxin is of course natural in the broadest sense of the term.

---

Bird, it only appears we have suddenly gone rogue to us because we are the first humans to experience many different worlds from intense change within one life. I mentioned this in my previous post. I'll elaborate later.

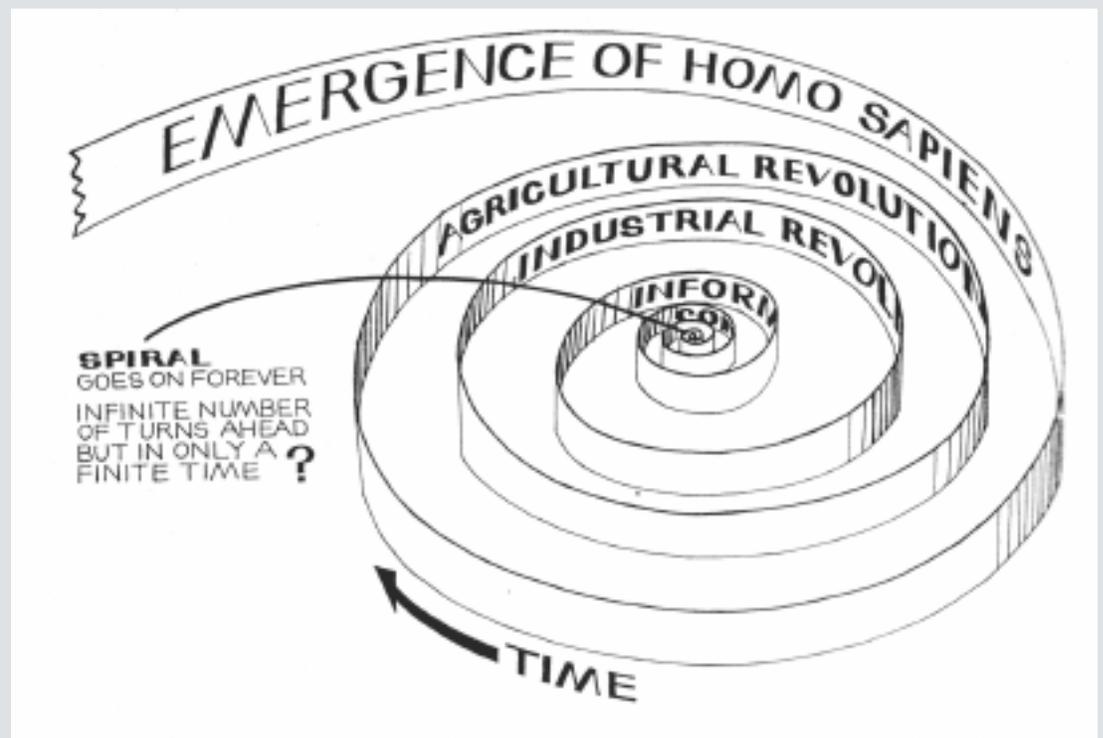
*Quote:*

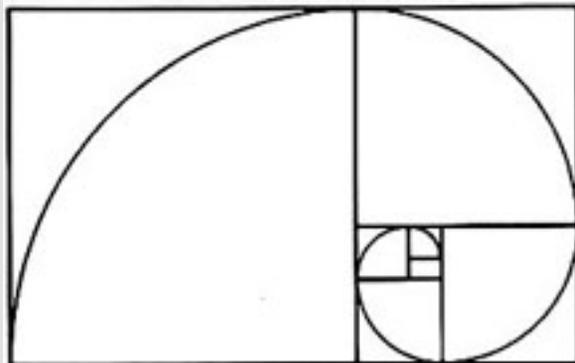
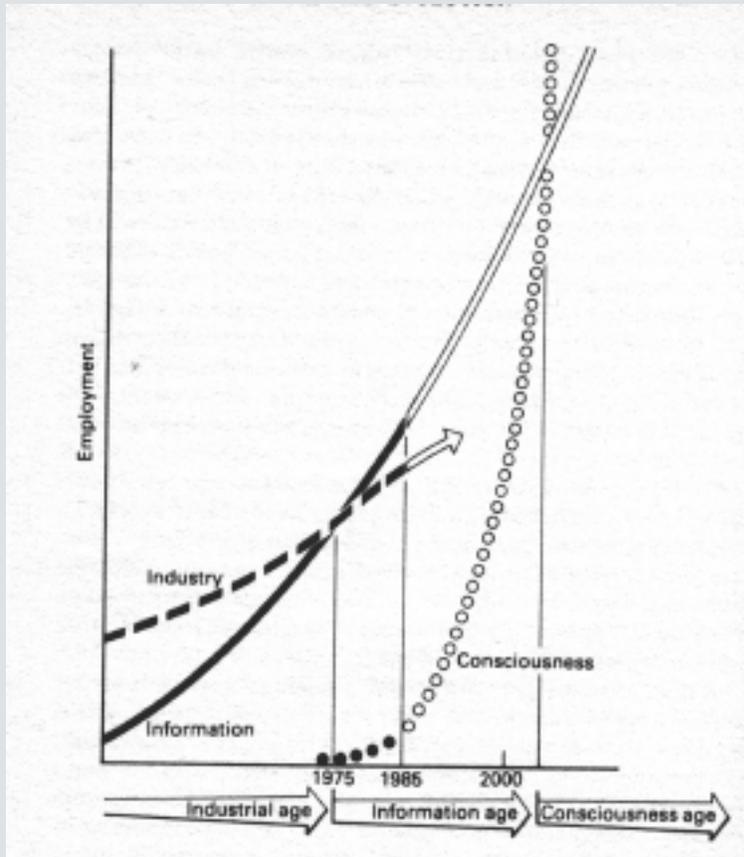
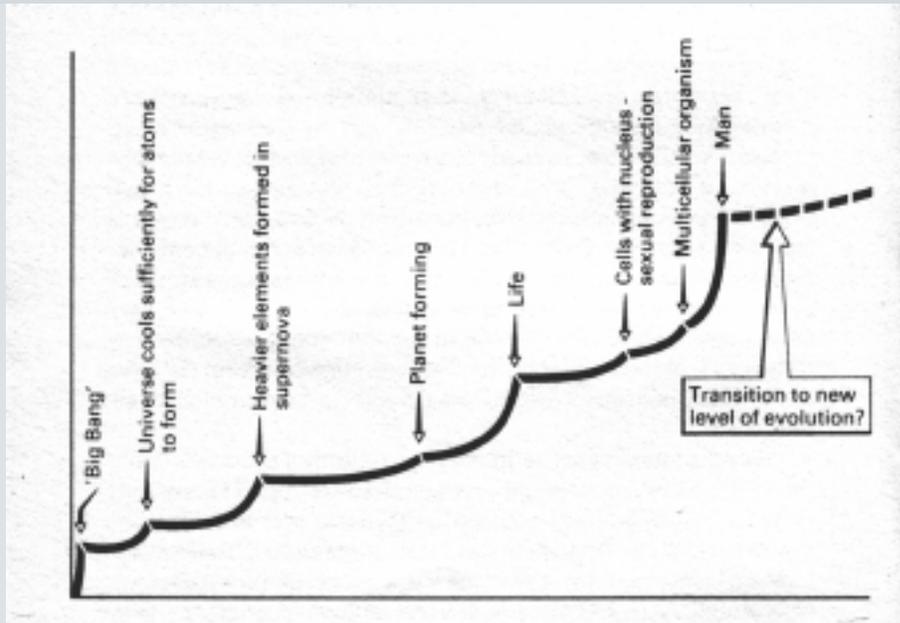
---

The suddenness is only due to the recent great uptake in momentum, like a penny doubled every day, you reach a day where you suddenly are making money really fast. But if you look at the length of time we've lived on this planet as a species, the recent change is pretty sudden.

---

Exactly. This is what I am saying. We are the the part of the exponential curve where things are happening really fast relevant to our perception of it. Here are a few graphics to explain the sudden change you are talking about. The website that they come from actually goes overboard with the theory and is on that looney new age shit, but the graphics are nice.





*Quote:*

---

But this exponential process is of our own making. Yes, any natural process that is out of balance must reach a crisis point in which the deterioration becomes rapid, just before death. As far as patterns go, of course other, positive, things also have rapidly arriving culminations - like orgasm or childbirth.

---

The exponential process is happening in the evolution of our society and has been happening before with the evolution of energy into matter and into molecular compounds. It has always been happening faster and faster like the snowball effect. It is not of our own making since was happening before us. I agree the perception of the change is our own making though as it is all really one complete single process, but we experience change and time so it is our interpretation of it. It's all we have.

*Quote:*

---

I tend to think so too, but that does not make it OK. I think we'll survive simply because the earth is so large. When things start to implode, it will cause such havoc, especially where people in cities are concerned, that the die-off will be massive. Talk about exponential! Then, slowly, the life forms that have not gone extinct will reassert themselves.

We need to find a better way to live.

---

I agree that we may survive, we are like roaches! If we can observe the life of an atom when it is born, stable and unstable, renewed or gone and predict it all, similar to to ant colony that lasts a few years, I am sure that we are going through a similar process and it is all natural and can be easily predicted by a higher intelligence (if they are out there). To think our society is not natural because of our metals, chemicals and computers would be very cynical of us. We need to change and we will, that is the whole point of all this. This is how nature works. Chaos for change. We should all and we will all play our part in the change whether we do

anything or not. It will all happen as it was going to. We live through through every second of it so it is hard to see the bigger picture but it is no different than the life of an atom.

(I've must really have been drinking too much) :)

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 961

(10/16/03 2:46 am)

Reply

 Re: Running down the way up

---

*Well, I'm not a woman.*

I guess I'll have to take your word for it. Although I thought it odd for one woman to say to another that she needs some "ass." Actually, it's an odd thing for a man to say to a woman, too. It isn't ass I crave or need.

*Bird, it only appears we have suddenly gone rogue to us because we are the first humans to experience many different worlds from intense change within one life.*

But it has not been sudden. It's been getting slowly worse for thousands of years. Any such worsening system, say a person who has become 'septic', i. e., they have an infection that has overwhelmed their immune system, so that it cannot be walled off in a particular area, and has invaded their blood stream will have had perhaps a very long and slowly worsening course of the infection before it reaches the point of sepsis, and once they are in sepsis the deterioration is more and more rapid until multiple systems collapse as they approach and go through death. So we are living in the time of approaching systems collapse, and we experience great change in one lifetime. when I say we have gone rogue I am referring to the apparent fact that we have lived as humans in balance for tens and hundreds of thousands of years before embarking on this thing called civilization.

*The exponential process is happening in the evolution of our society and has been happening before with the evolution of energy into matter and into molecular compounds. It has always been happening faster and faster like the snowball effect. It is not of our own making since was happening before us. I agree the perception of the change is our own making though as it is all really one complete single process, but we experience change and time so it is our interpretation of it. It's all we have.*

Hmmm...In that case it is a necessary step for us to nearly kill ourselves, to be blind to our own history for emotional and other reasons. I just am not sure about this. Why should I consider the above processes as the same as

what we are doing now? Not all peoples have chosen our path, but we are grabbing all the land for ourselves in our limitless expansion. It's a process that has to alter very drastically or we will die, so how can it be a necessary step?

*I am sure that we are going through a similar process and it is all natural and can be easily predicted by a higher intelligence (if they are out there).*

Yes, it was predicted in the Bible. What I am saying is -- did we have to engage on this destructive path in order to evolve? Were, for example, the American Indians, evolving? I think they were. some tribes seem to have been ahead of others. The Iroquois Nation, a combination of five tribes who were tired of fighting, formed The Great Peace, which already had lasted over 300 years before we came along and interfered! And the way that they formed it was quite well thought out, so well in fact, that we copied part of it in our own government system.

*To think our society is not natural because of our metals, chemicals and computers would be very cynical of us. We need to change and we will, that is the whole point of all this. This is how nature works. Chaos for change.*

You are right that there is only one totality, and anything within it cannot be "unnatural." Perhaps it's an overused word. Maybe we need to say out of balance with what allows life. Are you saying that the whole point is that we must emerge from a self-caused crisis in order to evolve? I call that cynical!

Listen, I hold out a tremendous amount of hope, and you may be right in your interpretations, but it just strikes me as a head-in-the-sand approach. Lets all just sit on the roof, smoke some reefer, and watch as the bombs go off and the people starve and eat each other, and discuss how this is just the preordained choas that is preceding the next great level? Why are you so sure that a beautiful outcome is the only possibility? Why shouldn't we become extinct like the Dodo? Extinct because we were unfit?

But I must say I find it interesting in light of our previous arguments over evolution theory that your second picture has a caption about transitioning to a new level of evolution. Because as I've said, current evolution theory absolutely does not cut it, and if evolution is true at all, it can only be true if there is a mechanism (or two) that has not been dreamed of and which is in fact the most fundamental driving force of it. The hallmark of it is the way life forms suddenly appear full blown in the fossil record and at just the right times. This is so amazing a thing, that it has now taken over

evolution theory as "punctuated equilibrium," aka "punc-eek." In other words, whole systems evolve suddenly and responsively, not slowly and painstakingly and utterly accidentally and mindlessly, as the religion states.

It may indeed be that the humans who survive will have evolved to a new level of understanding and self-control.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 357

(10/16/03 10:36 am)

Reply



 Re: Running down the way up

---

*What I am saying is -- did we have to engage on this destructive path in order to evolve?*

Yep, we do.

**THE RISE AND FALL OF CIVILIZATIONS** from an Elliott Wave perspective. Elliot wave is used in the stock market to predict future price action and is basically just a detailed analysis of the 2 steps forward, 1 step back concept. 1 step backward or destruction is needed to clear out the deadwood and to consolidate gains made to date.

Index page - <http://www.freebuck.com/articles/elliott/>

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

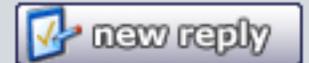
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > The Thinkers' Inn
- > The Secret Word Of The Freemasons



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Evac80<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(5/7/04 7:27 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Secret Word Of The Freemasons</p> <hr/> <p>The Real Secret Word of The Freemasons</p> <p>From: <a href="http://www.xeeatwelve.com/">http://www.xeeatwelve.com/</a></p> <p>1st May 2004</p> <p>The Freemasons have often been called satanic, which is something that they are very capable of fending off. While its rank and file members are ignorant of the purpose of the organization, some know. Freemasons deflect accusations of being a satanic society largely by employing the cover of being a philanthropic organization. But what is at the core of the Freemasons' beliefs? It is the belief in a single architect of the universe. One must ask if that architect is Satan, all the while bearing in mind that very few would knowingly worship Satan. Freemasonry is based upon the legend of the building of Solomon's Temple, which is said to have employed thousands of masons and stonecutters almost 3,000 years ago.</p> <p>For many reasons, we cannot verify Masonic history too easily. Some Attas have investigated Freemasonry, both from within by infiltration and from without by investigation. Thomas Paine is one of the Attas who undertook the task from without, while other Attas like Benjamin Franklin and Mark Twain infiltrated the organization. Franklin disclosed many of the secrets of Freemasonry to Thomas Paine and also provided him with copies of various records from some lodges. For this, Franklin was singled out for express</p> |

criticism by Illuminati founder and high-ranking Freemason and contemporary Adam Weisshaupt, who is legendary for his devious and twisted behaviour and character. It was Weisshaupt who supposedly founded the New World Order. However, he was more of a shill for the ruling elite and did as he was directed.

After thoroughly investigating the organization, Paine argued well that Freemason historians either will not produce the facts, or they do not know them. To show the enormous corruption by Freemason historians, Paine noted that according to Masonic history, Pythagoras of 580 B.C. was supposed to be an early initiate of a frontrunner sodality of the Freemasons. However, according to their history, the society was fully established during the time of the building of King Solomon's Temple, which was completed more than 300 years before Pythagoras was born. Pythagoras is one of the Attas. Freemasons falsely claim that he was a member of their society.

Also, according to Freemason history, the famous Greek mathematician, Euclid, communicated his knowledge to Hiram Abiff, the Master Mason. Abiff was the main decorator of the temple, which was built in the tenth century B.C. Euclid was born more than 500 years after the completion of the temple, making this an impossibility. Whether the history was intentionally muddled is irrelevant, as Freemasons continue to present the misinformation today, long after horrendous errors have been exposed.

Since its own history is corrupted beyond recognition and its historians refuse to correct it, this discussion will attempt to explain some pertinent Masonic legends and further explain the actual history. The reader should ever consider why the Freemasons would lie about their history while contemplating things Masonic.

According to their legend, two of the main characters are King Solomon and Hiram, King of Tyre. These kings got together and decided to build a fabulous temple. They then employed Hiram Abiff, a master craftsman of wide renown, to adorn the temple and beautify it.

Abiff, according to what is presented to candidates for the third degree of Masonry, was treated as an equal by the two kings. But that is questionable, as is the indication that all the masons and stonecutters who were building the temple were considered to be worthy and noble tradesmen.

According to Masonic legend, just before the completion of the temple, three ruffians conspired to extract the secrets of a Master Mason from Abiff. They were unable to extract the secrets by force, but ended up killing Abiff.

The ruffians hid the body in the temple, then carted it away and buried it. When King Solomon was informed that Abiff was missing, he was furious and took a role call of the craft, and found three were missing. These were the three ruffians. The king blocked the harbours and roads and sent out search parties. Finally, the three ruffians were found and brought before King Solomon, to whom they confessed. Solomon ordered each of them to be executed in vile, horrific ways, with terrible torture and severing of body parts.

Thereafter, King Solomon and King Hiram dug up his grave to look all over him for a clue to the syllable. When none was found, they raised Abiff from his grave and buried him near the temple, as close to the Holy of Holies as tradition would allow.

However, in interpreting the Masonic history, some previously hidden aspects of the legend need to be presented. King Solomon and King Hiram had each acquired one syllable of a secret code Word. Abiff had the third syllable. The two kings and Abiff were going to use the secret Word to perform a ritual in the Holy of Holies after the completion of the temple. (This information is only available to a very small group of the very highest level of the Freemasons' hierarchy.)

This is a very dark story — Solomon, who was a tyrant, wanted SOLE possession of the Word. He hired three ruffians to extract the secret syllable from Abiff, who was in the temple when the ruffians approached him. One of the ruffians demanded the secret syllable from Abiff, who knew something was very wrong because only Solomon and Hiram knew he possessed a secret syllable. Abiff was able to trick them into revealing Solomon had sent them before he bolted and fled. The ruffians gave chase, captured him, and then killed him. They then dragged the body off and buried it far away from the temple. The ruffians then reported the incident to Solomon, who immediately had them executed and dismembered. The immediate killings of the ruffians were done as punishment to them and also because it was necessary to silence them.

Since the ruffians killed Abiff before extracting the secret from him, the syllable was lost. At the funeral, the two kings were truly upset because they had lost the opportunity to use the power of the secret code. They vowed to one day discover the lost word. Meanwhile, they substituted a word that sounds like "mor-bon-zi" for the lost word. Today, this substituted word is the Grand Masonic Word according to Masonic history. It is believed that Solomon and Hiram passed on their two parts of the secret word to very trusted members only, and that these knowing members likewise passed it on to other trusted members. Today, the very few with this knowledge are very

actively searching for the lost syllable so they can utter the real three-part secret word, or the actual lost Word.

Since mor-bon-zi is only a substitute secret word, all Masons are given it and recognise it to this day. However, mor-bon-zi is very rarely spoken except during initiations or on very special occasions, and then only in a low breath. The password the Masons use in everyday matters is "tu-bal-cain."

Many extra degrees have been added to Freemasonry throughout the years. Adam Weisshaupt contrived some "French" degrees then travelled to Scotland and presented them as genuine French degrees of Masonry to Scottish Freemasons. He then invented "Scottish" degrees and travelled to France and presented the bogus Scottish degrees to French Freemasons as genuine Scottish Freemason degrees.

It should be noted that present-day Freemasons claim in a higher degree that they have found the lost Word of God. This word is given to candidates for the Holy Royal Arch. That word is "jah-bul-on", which is believed to be "jah" for the Hebrew god Yahweh; "bul" for the ancient Canaanite fertility god Baal and Devil; "on" for the Egyptian god of the underworld called Osiris.

This "word of god" presented as "jah-bul-on" is another Freemason Weisshaupt-like deception to trick some candidates into thinking the search for the word is concluded. But, "jah-bul-on" is only another substituted word. The search for the lost Word secretly continues.

Who were these three people really? Why did they have the secret parts to the secret Word? Does the Word really have power?

King Solomon, King Hiram and Abiff were secretly occultists. They tried to hide this information, and to severely limit and discourage those who would pursue occult matters. One such indication of this appears in the extant Bible in a book attributed to Solomon. He did not write the entire book, but he did plagiarize this verse:

Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman: That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words. Proverbs 7:4-5.

The church tries to give other interpretations, but what this really means is that wisdom and understanding should be treasured, but occult knowledge must be shunned, as it is dangerous. Many of the Proverbs make sense when interpreting the "strange woman" to be the occult mysteries, which otherwise seem to be non-sequiturs.

The Bible is replete with warnings to avoid stargazers, mediums, magicians, wizards, witches, sorcerers, seers, fortune tellers and the like. This was especially true during the reign of King Josiah of Israel. However, the Bible also shows that the religious leaders understood the esoteric (occult) power of sounds, letters, words, names, symbols, astrology, numbers etc. One example of comprehension of the power of sounds and names is when Abram's name was changed to Abraham by the Hebrew God according to Genesis 17:5.

In fact, many religious leaders knowingly use occult powers whilst they keep the flock ignorant and fearful of the secret knowledge. Solomon is legendary for his supposed wisdom, however his work with the occult is more hidden. King Solomon and King Hiram, along with Abiff, were practising occultists, but in the area of Dark arts. They were directed to build a huge temple that was to be dedicated to the higher forces of the Dark side. To gain maximum empowerment for the temple, much suffering was necessary in the construction of it. This was accomplished by blood sacrifice and enslavement of the stonecutters and masons who were forced to build the temple and by imposing oppressive taxation. These and other measures culminated in a revolt.

When completed, the temple was to contain a Holy of Holies, where the three of them were to meet from time to time to conjure up the full power of Darkness associated with the Anunnaki Elite who were no longer on Earth. This was to be done by ritually calling down the Dark power via the Word. Once the temple (or any other object), specifically the Holy of Holies within the temple, was charged, it would take on a life of its own. It has a power of its own. However, the Holy of Holies was never charged in the way it was anticipated because Abiff was murdered before the temple was completed.

The three sounds given to Solomon, Hiram and Abiff respectively, form the actual secret lost Word that Freemasons are seeking. When these are uttered in proper pitch, duration, order, timing and intensity the composite sound can call upon power from the subtle level. This particular formula has the ability to summon the full power of Darkness.

This is no small power; it cannot be overstated how powerful it is. Anyone who possesses the key to this power can virtually control the entire world and hold any nation ransom. This is not a joking matter and one not to be taken lightly. Imagine what would have happened if Solomon had possessed the complete Word. This Word is what Hitler was secretly searching for. In the wrong hands, this Word could be absolutely disastrous.

The Freemasons are all raised to the third degree with the story of Abiff and

the substitute word. This is because very few Masons know about the actual two separate syllables, but those who know are actively searching for the lost sound. They hope that some candidate will reveal it. They also hope that some Master Mason will discover it. However, none of the vast majority of Masons has any idea of this secret agenda. And, after nearly 3,000 years of searching, the secret Word of Abiff's is still unknown to them.

Adam Weisshaupt was an agent for some people who had learned King Solomon's and King Hiram's syllables, and they directed him to start the New World Order in the hopes that it would assist in locating the lost syllable. Weisshaupt's controllers believed that if there were a single dictator of the world, then all information about everyone and everything would be at the disposal of the regime.

Sounds are very powerful vibrations/energies when used in a certain way with knowledge. For example, the death of Diana Spencer appears to have been caused by physical agents. However, it was actually brought about by forces embedded in the spoken word directed from the unseen level, which brought about the physical manifestation of her death. People who are involved with Dark forces can get themselves into very serious situations. This is why the fabled "pure" heart comes out repeatedly in legends, telling of one who can properly use occult powers.

I know Solomon's and Hiram's sounds or syllables. I also know Abiff's sound. I know the entire lost Word. How I know this is irrelevant. Equally, whether anyone believes my assertion or not, is irrelevant. Even when I first mentally reviewed this sound I could feel the tremendous Dark power of the Word. I also have the counter-sound which I used to neutralize the Dark Word. Now, the complete, dreadful Dark secret Word that Freemasons seek to assemble has been contained and neutralized.

Bear in mind that some Freemasons may know the first two sounds or syllables of the Word. And now, others will know them. But, I will never disclose the lost sound from the Anunnaki Elite to anyone because of the highly dangerous nature of the Dark energy embedded in the Word that could be "resurrected" if it fell into the wrong hands — that is, ANYONE without a "pure" heart. **THIS SYLLABLE HAS NOT BEEN RECORDED, WRITTEN, TRANSCRIBED OR IMPARTED TO ANYONE.** No search will discover it. In any event, I already neutralized the entire Word with the counter-sound. I released this counter-sound of the Light in 2002 on a CD entitled Loving You because the counter-sound can also be used to counter-act other energies that are directed by Darkness.

I now disclose the two sounds. King Solomon's syllable is "KIR" and King

Hiram's syllable is "WHAH". Abiff's syllable has eluded those of Darkness for 3,000 years, and they will not acquire it before this virtual reality collapses.

As a cautionary warning, any attempt by anyone sending thoughts with any EVIL INTENT to either attack this information or to abuse the disclosed sounds will automatically be deflected and returned to the sender. The sender with such evil intent will reap instant or delayed consequences of his or her own actions.

Returning to the Masonic legend, it should be stated that the horrible deaths the three ruffians suffered are now part of the obligation of Masons in the first three degrees of Masonry. When a person is awarded a degree, he must utter the obligation under penalty of suffering a like death if ever he were to reveal the secrets of a Master Mason. The candidates are told that the oaths and penalties are only symbolic and would have no bearing in reality, which is true if the Master Mason were to give away the secrets known to the general members of the secret society. However, the information about the original secret Word is the secret information that those oaths are designed to protect against any disclosure. They are real oaths with real penalties.

The term "Freemasons" is very revealing. Solomon had slaves building the temple. But some of the tradesmen were not slaves; they were free-masons. Likewise, the term "Master Masons" has the same significance. Those of that rank were the slave masters or the teachers.

Solomon was a king who was reputed to have had many wives and concubines. He did not let women worship with men, nor join secret societies. Divine rite of kingship, slavery, male dominance and polygamy are characteristic traits of the Anunnaki, and Solomon was a descendant of the Anunnaki Remnants from Atlantis. That is how he acquired his position. Reference to Solomon being a descendant of Anunnaki should not be confused with having blood ties to them. This refers to his consciousness, which incarnates over and over in different biological bodies, regardless of biological connections.

Similarly, the King of Tyre and Abiff both had Anunnaki roots. The three of them were familiar with occult knowledge and because of their dedication to the occult arts, it was revealed to them that certain sounds have very powerful properties. Each of them had been given a sound capable of bringing down special powers of the highest and darkest realm. This was done only after a lot of blood sacrifices which proved their loyalty to Darkness. Through this process, each of them had acquired one part of the three-part word. They were impressed to build the temple, where there was

to be a Holy of Holies, where they were to perform the ritual of summoning the power of the Word. It was important to have slaves build the temple, as the suffering of the slaves added greatly to the potential of the secret sound. Moreover, as described above, the executions demonstrate yet another Anunnaki trait. Likewise, Freemasons also thrive on bloodlust as seen by their sanctifying of the brutal, horrible, demonic killings of the three ruffians.

Many, including Thomas Paine, have compared the practice of Freemasonry with Christianity. Paine concluded that both worship the physical sun, although it is disguised in Christianity to appear to be the worship of Jesus, whom they call the Son of God. Darkness imitated the Divine Mother and the "Twelve Sisters" by creating the Sun and the twelve signs of the Zodiac.

Christianity was not founded by Jesus. The work of the early Christians and the propaganda of Paul and those who hid themselves behind the name of Jesus all contributed to the invention of a marvellous story which resulted in Jesus being known to this day as the founder of a religion that was never his. Similarly, Jesus is being falsely associated with the Ascended Masters in the Theosophical teaching. Jesus has nothing to do with the ascended masters, and very little to do with modern Christianity. In fact, Christianity only became orthodox when Emperor Constantine and the church councils created creeds and canons at the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. With this human-made church law, the followers of Christianity no longer abide by the teachings of Jesus, but instead follow the dictates of the church.

In current Christianity, it appears that Christians relish in the murder of Jesus and are so taken in by it that they re-enact His brutal crucifixion. Christians call the murdering day "Good Friday" which term they excuse away with Easter Sunday and the supposed physical resurrection of Jesus. On a regular basis, Christians symbolically eat the body of Jesus in what is euphemistically called the "Eucharist" where they also symbolically drink the blood of Christ. These gruesome symbolic acts are signs of cannibalism and vampirism. These horrible acts are falsely presented at least four times in the extant Bible to give the church and its followers apparent authority and authenticity to practise the repulsive rites. See: Matthew 26:26-28; Mark 14:22-24; Luke 22:19-20; 1 Corinthians 11:24-29.

Nearly all Christian churches display crosses to remind followers of the horrible murder of Jesus. Many of the crosses bear a male figure nailed onto them to represent Jesus, who is graphically displayed in a gory and agonizing depiction of his murder on a cross. This depiction is grotesquely objectionable to any thinking, feeling beings.

Can you see the similarity between Christianity and Freemasonry? What

kind of a "god" would thirst for blood? What kind of a "god" would want gruesome murders re-lived over and over in the human psyche. With regard to Christians — it is far worse than for the Masons. According to many Freemasons, Abiff supposedly represents Jesus — who incidentally had not yet been born when Solomon was in power. But, Christianity symbolically does those dreadful things to the one they claim to believe is the Son of the God of Light.

So there you have it — Yes, it appears quite clearly that Freemasons, however unwittingly, are devil worshippers. Similarly, Christians, however unwittingly, are also worshipping Satan.

Darkness has always coveted that of the Light; it also corrupts that of the Light whenever possible, as can be seen in Christianity.

The one that is known as Saint Germaine, a significant character in Masonic history, was accredited with the concept of the Violet/Amethyst Flame. He was also known as Master Rakoczi, who was involved in ritual and ceremony and who was incorrectly attributed to being the re-incarnations of Merlin of Camelot and Lao Tse, the great Chinese mystic. Merlin and Lao Tse are Attas of the Light. Germaine was a descendent of Anunnaki Remnants. Germaine was also supposedly Roger Bacon (13th century) and Francis Bacon (16th — 17th century), who was a Freemason.

Germaine's last incarnation was supposed to be Francis Bacon, who was a statesman, English philosopher, editor of the King James Version of the extant Bible, and an occultist. Bacon was thoroughly discredited as a scoundrel for abusing power and taking bribes. Francis Bacon is also known as an Ascended Master of the Great White Brotherhood in Theosophical/New Age circles. He was supposedly the high priest of the Violet-Flame Temple which is associated with the seventh ray in "the Theosophical Universe".

In fact, the concept of the Violet Flame was stolen from the "Twelve Sisters" of the Divine Mother. As I have mentioned elsewhere, the "Twelve Sisters" label does not necessarily reveal their respective genders. The violet colour is one of the distinct colours of the Divine Mother and she extended it to the "Twelve Sisters" with the power of true transmutation. Evil coveted this power of transmutation, and attempted to simulate it as Evil often does, stealing designs/concepts/ideas/patterns etc. from the Light, then corrupting them and claiming them as Its own.

With regard to transmutation, it needs to be mentioned that the energy in the physical realm is trapped within Matter. This energy is very different from

the energy of the True Divine Creation.

An analogy can be drawn by considering the micro level in this realm, where electrons could be compared to being drivers of energy, not the masters of energy as some have speculated. Protons and neutrons act as trapping agents — they trap electrons and force them to work for the protons and neutrons.

The Demiurge usurped this sector of the True Divine Creation and later created a world of virtual reality. This realm is an illusion, a virtual reality. However, in this illusion a great deal of abuse is done to True-Light beings.

The Demiurge created Matter and then gravity, which is the first cause in setting Matter into motion. Next, It created heat and cold, both of which can cause pseudo transmutation of Matter, and whose properties can also trap electrons. The electrons are akin to trapped Light beings in this dimension.

Gravity sustains physical motion. Many have theorized that because gravity is a weaker force than some other forces, that it is not the primary force. This is erroneous. Gravity is the first cause and the critical force that holds this illusory universe together. Only later did the Demiurge create the strong and weak nuclear forces to better tighten and bond matter together, and later still, It created the electromagnetic force to seal off sections of the Evil Creation and to erase memories of beings in the virtual reality. The physical universe is continually spinning but going nowhere. For example, there is the perceived rotation of the ages — the signs of the Zodiac. They repeat the cycle over and over without real progress. That is the plan of the Demiurge.

Gravity is the first force of attraction. Motion is keeping the illusion going by the sustaining properties of gravity. When gravity is dismantled, the balls will stop moving, and the entire illusion will crumble. There are particular energies which build virtual realities within virtual realities in this dimension.

The continuous motion works much like a sleight-of-hand trick. All the beings in the realm are moving so much within the illusion that they cannot focus on reality. As an example, imagine that you are riding on a merry-go-round. The horse can feel like it is standing still and everything around you is spinning. As a result, you cannot maintain focus on the outside world, however it is relatively easy to focus on the horses on the merry-go-round. This is because you are within the illusion of the merry-go-round and it becomes the reality of the moment. Try as you might, you can only catch glimpses of the outside world which you perceive to be spinning. However, you know that you are spinning on the merry-go-round, not the world outside, whose movement is an illusion created by the merry-go-round.

Thus, because of all the motion in the universe, and motion within motion, everything here is like a merry-go-round ride, and those on the ride can only get an occasional glimpse here and there of what is beyond. And, even then, those glimpses are often just of motions within motions, or other merry-go-rounds. Merry-go-rounds can be fun for a short ride, but if you stay on too long, they make you sick. From a spiritual standpoint that sickness has so disoriented True-Light beings that they have forgotten their True Divine origin and think that they are part of the illusion. If the merry-go-round stops, the illusion stops and all viable True-Light beings will be outside the virtual reality.

The shattering of this illusion — this virtual reality — has commenced. Due to the complexities of illusions within illusions it has taken a long time to dismantle it. Gravity, because of motion and inertia, is the primary cause holding things together for the time being. Once the virtual realities within the virtual reality are all shattered, all the True beings of the Light who are trapped here will be freed. This day will come. Everyone should try to break the mindset that the physical is all there is because that mindset is the biggest trap of all. There is a True Reality out there, once these dreadful rides stop.

One strong indication of the breaking of the illusion of the virtual reality occurred recently. A dog enclosure was locked and the lock had frozen shut. I needed to enter, but couldn't because of the frozen lock. I then pulled on the lock several times, but was unable to unfreeze it. Then, I pulled again and amazingly was able to pass the frozen-shut metal lock and my hand through a two-layered galvanized steel latch! I actually passed both my hand and the metal lock right through the steel hasp! To do this defies the laws of physics in this realm, yet it occurred. It was the equivalent of walking through a wall while carrying a metal object with me.

While electrons are trapped by protons and neutrons on the atomic level, planets are trapped by stars or suns on the macro level. The sun of our solar system is the trap. It gives off False-Light, which the planets need to survive in this material realm. In exchange for this light, the sun forces the planets to revolve around it and to do all the work keeping the solar system bound together in the illusion which is driven by their orbits around the sun. If the perpetual motion of the planets — the merry-go-round — stops, the illusion crumbles, and all the viable True-Light beings in the entire solar system are liberated from the entrapments of Darkness.

Of course, the solar system is but a ride within a ride, as it is part of a galaxy, which is part of the universe. All of these rides are about to stop turning.

The sun is the main source of the illusion. Those who are part of the illusion will dissipate when the illusion collapses. Those who are not part of the illusion will continue to exist after the virtual reality is over.

While the sun is the biggest trap in the solar system, it has the appearance of being of the greatest assistance and being the most important part of the system. The sun is not the driver of the solar system, the planets are. While the sun provides heat and light by which biological "life" is made possible, biological life is but another virtual reality which traps the True-Light beings. Through being trapped in biological bodies, True-Light beings are forced to drive the world.

In this realm, Light looks dark, and Darkness appears as light.

Much has been said of late about the sun cruisers that have been photographed near the sun. A great deal of speculation has occurred as to what they are doing. They are crafts of the True Divine Creation which are here to extinguish the sun. They have done this to many stars in the virtual reality and freed many beings of Light from the grasp of Darkness by shattering the illusion of solar systems and unlocking the prison doors. Sun cruisers were responsible for the extinguishment of the Anunnaki's home star ZA-OS, which in turn freed many beings of Light from the grasp of Darkness.

The Anunnaki were a very advanced race of beings and they had accomplished space travel before their star was extinguished. Being advanced technologically allowed the Anunnaki to spread their tentacles throughout the physical world as the main agents of the Demiurge. They are, in effect, angels of Darkness. They have been programmed to be as evil as the Demiurge, as ruthless, as brutal, as chauvinistic, and as hopelessly putrid as their "father".

The Anunnaki were given certain powers to assist the Demiurge in keeping the illusion going for as long as possible. The Demiurge knows that Its days are numbered, but It has extended those days by employing the dreadful Anunnaki, who are sent to various systems with the ability to restart "time" in the systems, that is to travel into the past so the virtual reality can be re-lived over and over again.

These Anunnaki came to Earth and set up control here. They are literally from the past, as they have re-started the system before. They hope to re-start it again so they can enslave all the beings of Light for another ride on the merry-go-round, and force them to drive the pointless counterfeit creation here. The Anunnaki know that they must re-start everything before 2012 A.

D. because that is the date which they have set for restarting the clock.

While things were going along for the Anunnaki and they were doing their "father's" bidding on Earth, the Attas of Light became very active, which was most troubling to the Anunnaki.

All major religions in this world are sponsored by the Anunnaki. Religion is an extremely effective tool for keeping control of the people. A fundamental aspect of all these religions is that the central figure of worship is the sun, whether they called their sun god Ra, Apollo, Helios etc. This was true in ancient Greek, Egyptian, Sumerian, Babylonian, Roman, English, Mayan, and Incan cultures, etc.

Sun worship is the basis for major religions today, even if it has been corrupted or its foundation has been obscured or lost. For instance, Jews have their ancient temples constructed to honour the sun and the Zodiac.

Most notable of these temples dedicated to sun worship would be Solomon's Temple, which was standing during the entire reign of Josiah. Josiah is remembered by Bible students for knocking down idols dedicated to worship of the sun and other gods formerly of the Jewish pantheon. Josiah claimed to be following the Laws of Moses. Yet Solomon's Temple, which was built long after the death of Moses and violated many of those laws, was left untouched. Either the laws of Moses were tampered with after the Temple was built to allow it to stand, or Solomon's Temple was an abomination to the Jewish faith. For whatever reasons, Josiah allowed the temple in Jerusalem to remain despite its obvious construction and dedication to sun worship.

One characteristic of sun worship is that everything hinges on the resurrection of the rising sun. The sun gives warmth and life according to their beliefs. That is why there are so many legends of dying/rising gods. Candidates for the third degree of Freemasonry play the part of Hiram Abiff in a drama. The candidate, like Abiff, is raised from the grave, symbolizing the dying/rising god legends.

Christians honour Jesus, the Son of God, who takes the place of the physical sun. Even the name EAST-er SUN-day for Christianity gives away its basis. Thomas Paine noted that:

[T]he Christian religion is a parody on the worship of the Sun, in which they put a man whom they call Christ, in the place of the Sun, and pay him the same adoration which was originally paid to the Sun.

It should be stressed here that the Magi of Persia were also sun worshipers, which demonstrates that the invention of the story about the visit of the three

Magi at the birth of Jesus was added to the account contained in the New Testament. This addition happened sometime after Constantine made Christianity orthodox and included sun worship in the Christian religion.

In Celtic tradition, the direction east is also very significant. Druids worshipped the sun; Native Americans place great significance on sun dances; Eastern religions highly respect the sun. Often, emperors were compared to the rising sun in ancient days of the Eastern world.

Freemasons construct their lodges east and west and the Worshipful Master of the lodge stands in the east because, according to Masonic teachings, as the sun rises in the east, so should the Master stand in the east. Freemasons make advancement in degrees by seeking more light in Masonry. This is not to be confused with Divine Light. Masonic teachings state that there are two lights. These lights are referred to as the greater and the lesser lights. The sun is the greater light, while the moon is the lesser.

In Grand Master George Smith's *The Use and Abuse of Free-Masonry* is found:

The emblematical meaning of the Sun is well known to the enlightened and inquisitive Free-Mason; and as the real Sun is situated in the centre of the universe, so the emblematical Sun is the centre of real Masonry. We all know that the Sun is the fountain of light, the source of the seasons, the cause of the vicissitudes of day and night, the parent of vegetation, the friend of man; hence the scientific Free-Mason only knows the reason why the Sun is placed in the centre of this beautiful hall.

The Anunnaki have planted sun worship throughout the world. They have forced construction of structures to pay homage to the sun, such as Stonehenge, where the altar stone faces the rising sun. Even though Stonehenge was also used as an observatory and had other purposes, sun worship was its main purpose. The Anunnaki know that the sun must keep burning or the illusion of the solar system will shatter. That is the main objective of Anunnaki occupation of worlds — to keep the stars burning.

The Anunnaki Elite were given a particular sound by the Demiurge which allowed them to control and re-start "time" within solar systems. It is like the key to a huge time machine. It allows the Anunnaki to turn back the clock, so to speak, and gain a temporary reprieve from the Celestial Correction by the Light.

The Demiurge's sound was removed from the Earth by the Anunnaki Elite when they fled after destroying Atlantis. They took the Word with them. The Attas of the Light have since blocked the Anunnaki Elite from returning to Earth. However, some of the Anunnaki Elite slipped through the net

temporarily and approached near enough to the Earth during the time of Solomon to transmit the sound to three chosen Anunnaki Remnants who were on Earth — King Solomon, King Hiram and Abiff, the Master Mason. The Anunnaki Elite did this desperate thing in the hope that the Anunnaki Remnants would be able to help them return and re-take control of the Earth.

This Word is the powerhouse of the Demiurge. The Word has the power to keep this realm in motion and keep the illusion afloat. Except for the intervention by the Amoebas/Attas of the Light, the Word would continue to have this power. The following is worthy of reflection regarding the Word and the "god" being written about in the verse.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. John 1:1.

The first two syllables of the Word given to King Solomon and King Hiram respectively are like the building blocks. They cannot do anything in and of themselves without the third and final syllable. Thus, the first two syllables are like drones without the "spirit" of the third syllable. The final syllable acts like the life force which drives the Word of the Demiurge. The third syllable was given to Abiff because the Anunnaki Elite saw him as the most pious (devoted and loyal to the Anunnaki Elite), hence he was seen as the most trustworthy of the instruments. That is why the two kings were unable to bring the FULL power of the Demiurge to the Earth. So, they commenced a frantic search, quizzing all workmen and slaves who were a part of building the temple, hoping that Abiff may have given the syllable to one of them. This search proved fruitless.

Since then, the search continues for the lost Word. This search continues in many forms, with most of the searchers totally oblivious to what they are really searching for or why. Even today, many still seek the Ark of the Covenant and the Holy Grail. Many stories were created to hide the true purpose of the ventures. There is always an attachment of some sort of spiritual quest in the scouring of the land for the Word. The Crusades were part of this quest. The Ark of the Covenant possessed famed properties. It was in reality a "radio" transceiver that was used by the priests to send and receive information directly to and from their "gods" (the Anunnaki Elite) in the spacecrafts.

These searches are all instigated and sponsored by the Anunnaki Remnants, who have first inspection rights to all finds. This is a mandatory condition of all Anunnaki Remnant funded projects designed to search for the lost Word, which searches are carried out under many disguises. These searches attract many who are sincerely searching for Truth, Love, Light and Purity. However, many of those with admirable intentions are being fooled by the Anunnaki Remnants. The sincere seekers have no suspicion whatsoever as to

the origin or agendas of the plot.

Different groups of Anunnaki Remnants are still searching for the Word, performing their search in different ways and whilst the majority of the people do not suspect this agenda, most would scoff at it. Some people can now see or sense the Anunnaki faces behind their human disguises (whether the faces are Reptilian, Vulturite, Masa-karas, and even Olcars who are the highest Reptilians etc). As the virtual reality collapses more and more, so too will more and more people become aware of the Anunnaki around them.

A recent example of this desperate search by one group of the Anunnaki Remnants for the lost Word occurred when Iraq was invaded in 2003. The cover story for this invasion was to rid the world of that country's storehouse of weapons of mass destruction. The most informed leaders of the invading forces knew there were no weapons of mass destruction in Iraq. The apparent reason for the invasion was for control of the oil fields in the country, which is what the ruling elite want those who see through the façade of the main cover story to think — that is that it was done for greed, oil and money.

However, the real reason for the invasion of Iraq was to perform an intense search of the country for clues to the lost Word. This shows how wide, intense and desperate the search is for the Word. This is because the Word has the power to change the destiny for the Anunnaki Elite. It could open the gates to bring them back on Earth for yet another reign of terror.

During World War II, Hitler, the Führer and active occultist was sponsored by a particular group of Anunnaki Remnants to actively search for the lost Word. Many thought he was after the Ark of the Covenant, but that was not the case. He was after the Word. This is one of the reasons why when Hitler turned his attention to the Middle East, the Western powers vastly increased their efforts to halt his war machine.

The New World Order employs agents to spread disinformation and misinformation to the masses. It also tries to frighten the masses into compliance. One of its most effective tools of recent has been to implement artificial catastrophes so that draconian laws can be enacted to fight the artificial war on terrorism. This is a contrived war that got out of hand and now there are some real terrorists causing "unplanned" damages.

Likewise, the New World Order also creates false prophets who predict things that will never transpire. These false prophets are hired to predict these non-events in order to discredit true prophets so that when the real Message is given, most people will not take it seriously.

A recent example of this was a very elaborate conspiracy by the ruling elite to frighten the people living in the western part of the United States by falsely broadcasting misinformation that a large object was approaching Earth and its approach would devastate that area. This misinformation had reached the stage of being broadcast on the alternative media, which was to be a springboard for sending the false story to the conventional media. It was intended that this story would cause mass panic and hysteria so that martial law could be enforced. However, this devious plan was thwarted by the Attas of Light, and the plan has fizzled. Yet, this is such an important plot for the New World Order that many are still desperately attempting to resurrect it. Some of the New World Order agents play roles to appear to be scorning the false prophet, but in reality, they are conspiring and working together to try to keep this devious plot alive. It will not work. On the energy level, this failed attempt of the ruling elite is a crushing defeat for Darkness.

The Freemasons are agents of the Reptilian Anunnaki Remnants, and form a group that is "openly" secret and is very actively searching for the Word. Every Master Mason knows the story of Hiram Abiff and the three ruffians, and they all know the substitute word that was given at Abiff's funeral. Almost all of them are looking for this Word, but very few have any idea of the reason behind it.

Freemasonry was originated by Darkness. Christianity was hijacked by Darkness. Since Darkness thoroughly corrupted Christianity, it is virtually impossible to discern the difference between Freemasonry and Christianity, even though Jesus is an Attas of Light.

There are many members of the royal families throughout the world who are involved in the Freemason society, or branches thereof. These organizations are widespread but theoretically nobody outside knows what goes on inside the lodges. Many of the ruling elite belong to these groups. It should be stressed again, that many members of the organization have no idea of the nefarious agendas of the highest echelon of the organization. Many of them are innocent people caught in a spider's web, just like many Christians.

Many Light beings are attracted to various religions and esoteric groups even though the organizations are sponsored by the Dark side. This is because Darkness has deviously mixed Light teachings with untruth to lure and fool the unaware True-Light beings who are attracted to the Truth that is buried in the maze of untruth. Some of these mixtures are so complex and well disguised that even highly advanced beings have difficulty sorting the gems from the garbage.

Things are not always what they appear to be in this world of virtual reality.

Neither are the Freemasons what they appear to be, even to the majority of their members.

Native American Hopis have a legend about "The Sign From the West" being the forerunner of the end of Evil. The Sign From the West is now in the physical realm.

The Sign From the West bears the esoteric message to look to the West instead of the East. As the rising sun symbolizes the heart of Evil, the setting sun represents the end of Evil. It is time to abandon worship of the sun — time to abandon Evil.

The Lakota Native Americans have a legend about the births of white buffalo calves. When seven are born, the Teacher known as the White Buffalo Woman will appear, which will signal the end of Evil and the return to Purity. The seventh white buffalo was born, but not in a bison's body. The White Buffalo Woman has returned to Earth, not as the Teacher, but as the Liberator of True-Light beings trapped in Darkness, whether they are in mineral, vegetable, animal, human or other bodies and whether they are devas of rivers or seas, plains or mountains etc. including even the "soul" of the Earth.

The Divine Mother, Jesus and the White Buffalo Woman are all aspects of A-itu, the Eternal Flame, the Divine Being of Purity. These three aspects of A-itu are now united on this plane in a physical "body" as a "walk-in". This Composite Being of Purity will challenge and defeat the Demiurge, who is the creator of the Anti-Christ energy.

The True God does not want to be worshipped. In fact, the desire to be worshipped is yet another Anunnaki trait. The Anunnaki also build huge, elaborate monuments and temples, but these are not for the True God. These are human-made idols to satisfy human ego.

The Light has attempted repeatedly to correct Darkness and bring It back to the Light, but Darkness stubbornly rejects any correction. Darkness has tenaciously held onto every True-Light being that is trapped in the virtual reality, and holds those beings ransom. Now, the time has come for the Light to liberate Its Own from Darkness.

The process has commenced.

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 50

(5/8/04 11:42 am)

Reply

 Re: The Secret Word Of The Freemasons

---

Schoooooo, that hurts.... Aliens, Jews, Christians, and the us gov, all in one big f'n story. nice touch, Who exactly isn't screwed again?

I enjoyed reading that and every other topic on that sight. neat stuff.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [The Thinkers' Inn](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

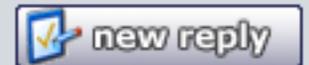
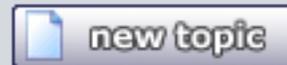


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Spirit, and Cinema



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 283<br/>(2/25/04 9:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The Spirit, and Cinema</p> <hr/> <p>All of these movies have had a profound influence on me,</p> <p>"Bladerunner" (directors cut) - Life's tough for a robot that lives in the fast lane and that has a heart; especially when 'humanity' decides, in ignorance, that it doesn't want you...<br/>What does it mean to be 'human'?</p> <p>"The Big Blue" - Life's tough when you have to hold your breath to find God. The main character, Jaques Mayol, recently committed suicide. A lonely man that nevertheless had fans all around the world. He made it to his 80's though, and lived a full life.</p> <p>"The Graduate" - Life's tough when you mistake a woman for God. Remember the closing scene on the bus? Doesn't he look dead when he realises her finitude?</p> <p>"Betty Blue" (directors cut) - A graphic display of the destructiveness of femininity, and once again a man's foolish hope to find God in a woman.</p> <p>"Baraka" - A good movie for those rare people that have an overly active mind, because it helps break down unnecessary conceptualisation in order that one can experience and appreciate the act of seeing reality as it is.</p> <p>"The day of the Jackal" (the original version) - This one had a far lesser</p> |

effect on me compared to the other ones, and my memory of it is quite sketchy, but I think it rates a mention because it shows just how unconscious and corrupt most people are (especially women), and just how different a highly rational man is. Sadly, the moralists got hold of the script and enabled a schmuck to bring down an exceptionally effective robot. However, please don't take this to mean that i praise psychopathy, as i'm sure you'll agree, it is actually an expression of extreme irrationality.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 737  
(2/25/04 10:05 am)  
Reply



Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

I've become suprisingly dumber by reading this.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 287  
(2/25/04 12:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Do you disagree with my comments?

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2408  
(2/25/04 12:15 pm)  
Reply

---

---

I've seen all those films except for big blue.

They're your favourites Rhett?! Have you ever watched a porno flick? You know, an intelligent one that is based around a tea party.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/25/04 12:20 pm*

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 289  
(2/25/04 12:19 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I've seen a few, but they don't have much to offer me compared to the one's i've mentioned.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2409  
(2/25/04 12:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Yes, there is nothing more erotic than the sniper training scene in day of the jackal where he shoots the watermelon.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 291  
(2/25/04 12:33 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Eroticism reflects inner fears. You eroticise death in an attempt to distract yourself from your mortality.

Rhett Hamilton

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2410  
(2/25/04 12:54 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

It was a joke you immortal dick nose.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2414  
(2/25/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

I have never eroticized the death of a watermelon, or any kind of death, though if time affords, and it does, I will make a short motion picture about a fine watermelon dying nobly and somehow sexually, and send it to your dear old mum. Seeing you appear in the credits will prove a delight to her, we did of course come up with this together and you deserve to be recognized.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 463  
(2/25/04 2:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Rhett has a dick nose.  
You never saw it?

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1485  
(2/25/04 2:28 pm)  
Reply

The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

"Bladerunner" (directors cut) - Life's tough for a robot that lives in the fast lane and that has a heart; especially when 'humanity' decides, in ignorance, that it doesn't want you...  
What does it mean to be 'human'?

---

I agree with this. But this is not even Ridley Scott's best film. *Alien* is one of the best horror films ever made (forget about the trash sequels Hollywood regurgitated after the 1979 original).

*Quote:*

---

"The Graduate" - Life's tough when you mistake a woman for God. Remember the closing scene on the bus? Doesn't he look dead when he realises her finitude?

---

I saw the final scene differently. He is an adult now. It is a wide, open world for him with no safety net. She was merely his vehicle during transition.

For the spiritually minded, two of the best films, imo, are:

"2001: A Space Odyssey" - Kubrick's epic. From simian to "spacebaby," it chronicles the evolution of man as if influenced by an alien force. No aliens are ever shown, only their signaling/triggering artifacts which shift consciousness originally from ape to tool-user, then human to \_\_\_\_? It also has the excellent subplot of the HAL 9000 robot and it's "decisions" during Act 2.

"Seven Samurai" - Kurosawa's tale that spawned many an American Western ("The Magnificent Seven" directly, countless others indirectly). It embodies the principles of bushido, specifically discipline and detachment. Poor farmers are continually hounded by roving bandits who steal their harvests and basically rape and pillage. The farmers convince an old, wise veteran to assist them. Most of the movie deals with him discovering his team with the final act focused on the strategy of fort/base protection by a small force against a larger attacking force. Sun Tzu would have smiled approvingly.

In fact, Kubrick and Kurosawa are two directors that embody the spirit of transcendence in almost all of their works. They are both highly visual artists. And speaking earlier of horror films, Kubrick's "The Shining" is easily right up there with "Alien" as one of the best in cinema history.

Tharan

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 743  
(2/25/04 3:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Seven Samurai is great!



DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1029

(2/25/04 6:42 pm)

Reply

The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Thanks for the movie list Rhett. I will now watch some of those movies that I had heard about but never bothers to see.

The used to be an excellent website called "moviecritic" on a "Likeminds" program. You could go on the website and rate movies depending how much you loved them or hated them and the data would be compared with other people with the same opinions. It was so amazingly accurate. The corporate sponsors closed it down.

My some of my favourites are:

Fight Club

Pi

Requiem for a dream

City of God

American Beauty

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 293

(2/26/04 10:53 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

It was a joke you immortal dick nose.

---

Sure, but are jokes separate to psychology?

*Quote:*

---

I have never eroticized the death of a watermelon, or any kind of death, though if time affords, and it does, I will make a short motion picture about a fine watermelon dying nobly and somehow sexually, and send it to your dear old mum. Seeing you appear in the credits will prove a delight to her, we did of course come up with this together and you deserve to be recognized.

---

I quote you:

*"Yes, there is nothing more erotic than the sniper training scene in day of the jackal where he shoots the watermelon."*

The sniper training scene is very powerful, it's highly masculine; icy-cold, heartless, inhuman. There's nothing erotic about it at all.

Your point illustrates the way in which people distort their reality in order to protect their ego/attachments. If they perceive extreme masculinity, which naturally threatens their ego, they may try to soften it by projecting extreme femininity on it to balance it out. What better tool to do that than eroticism?

It's an example of how people remove themselves from the Truth.

Rhett Hamilton

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 294

(2/26/04 11:14 am)

Reply



Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

*Quote:*

Rhett wrote,

Quote:

-----  
"Bladerunner" (directors cut) - Life's tough for a robot that lives in the fast lane and that has a heart; especially when 'humanity' decides, in ignorance, that it doesn't want you...  
What does it mean to be 'human'?

-----  
I agree with this. But this is not even Ridley Scott's best film. Alien is one of the best horror films ever made (forget about the trash sequels Hollywood regurgitated after the 1979 original).  
-----

But where's the connection to spirituality?

*Quote:*

---

Quote:

---

"The Graduate" - Life's tough when you mistake a woman for God. Remember the closing scene on the bus? Doesn't he look dead when he realises her finitude?

---

I saw the final scene differently. He is an adult now. It is a wide, open world for him with no safety net. She was merely his vehicle during transition.

---

I disagree. Couldn't you see the extent of his spiritual dissatisfaction? He had a privileged upbringing, spent much time at university, came out with great marks, and could easily have headed into a prosperous career. But he shunned it. It meant nothing to him. Don't you remember the scene where he is recommended to go into the plastics industry, and he's completely indifferent to it?

Why do you think he spends time with the older woman? Perhaps it's because he is old in mind, and wants to avoid a prospective relationship which may lead to...?

Yet, like most men of his ilk, they still try to find spirit in a woman, and the more they can idealise it the better. How incredibly fixated he was on a girl he hardly knew! He was definitely seeking something else, but he didn't know what, and he thought she had it - like most men do.

*Quote:*

---

For the spiritually minded, two of the best films, imo, are:

"2001: A Space Odyssey" - Kubrick's epic. From simian to "spacebaby," it chronicles the evolution of man as if influenced by an alien force. No aliens are ever shown, only their signaling/triggering artifacts which shift consciousness orinally from ape to tool-user, then human to \_\_\_\_? It also has the excellent sub-plot

of the HAL 9000 robot and its "decisions" during Act 2.

---

Actually, i almost mentioned this one, but mainly for the finishing scenes which are highly trippy. There's a good chance of them triggering an altered state of mind in a suitably developed individual, which can be of spiritual worth.

*Quote:*

---

"Seven Samurai" - Kurosawa's tale that spawned many an American Western ("The Magnificent Seven" directly, countless others indirectly). It embodies the principles of bushido, specifically discipline and detachment. Poor farmers are continually hounded by roving bandits who steal their harvests and basically rape and pillage. The farmers convince an old, wise veteren to assist them. Most of the movie deals with him discovering his team with the final act focused on the strategy of fort/base protection by a small force against a larger attacking force. Sun Tzu would have smiled approvingly.

---

I can't comment because i haven't seen it.

*Quote:*

---

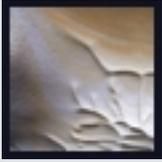
In fact, Kubrick and Kurosawa are two drectors that embody the spirit of transcendance in almost all of their works. They are both highly visual artists. And speaking earlier of horror films, Kubrick's "The Shining" is easily right up their with "Alien" as one of the best in cinema history.

---

I just can't see any spiritual worth in Aliens. I haven't seen "The Shining" so i can't comment.

Rhett Hamilton

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 295  
(2/26/04 11:25 am)  
Reply



Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

*Quote:*

---

My some of my favourites are:

Fight Club  
Pi  
Requiem for a dream  
City of God  
American Beauty

---

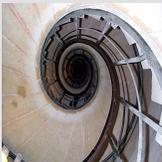
I have seen "Requiem for a Dream", but found it quite disturbing, and of no spiritual worth. I have far too much focus and connection to what i see to be keen on the sort of techniques, like repetition, that the director used. I agree that they're powerful, but to what end?

To me it was just a senseless attempt to ram human depravity firmly into the viewers consciousness.

I haven't seen any of the others.

Rhett Hamilton

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 753  
(2/26/04 11:52 am)  
Reply



Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

You haven't seen Fight Club? Essential stuff about gurus.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1487

(2/26/04 12:42 pm)

Reply

Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Rhett wrote,

*Quote:*

---

But where's the connection to spirituality?

---

Yes, good point, sorry for the tangent. *Blade Runner* probably has more spiritual implications than *Alien*. *Alien* is simple survival of a handful of humans against an efficient and uncompromising foe with an H.R. Giger designed set.

*Quote:*

---

Couldn't you see the extent of his spiritual dissatisfaction? He had a privileged upbringing, spent much time at university, came out with great marks, and could easily have headed into a prosperous career. But he shunned it. It meant nothing to him. Don't you remember the scene where he is recommended to go into the plastics industry, and he's completely indifferent to it?

Why do you think he spends time with the older woman?

---

Yes, that too is my point. He is dissatisfied with the path presented to him by his elders. The male offers him a tip to pursue *plastics* (themselves an artificial device). The relationship with both the younger and older woman are (perhaps unintentional) vehicles propelling him toward his dawning independence of mind. Mrs. Robinson exemplifies their corruption and the young woman, apparently somewhat more adventurous, will probably fall into the same pattern later. It was 1960's American suburban pathos.

As he leaves the church with *the girl* (any girl would have worked), he feels it truly for the first time. For me, the point was not so much about the women, but rather his awakening.

*Quote:*

---

I just can't see any spiritual worth in Aliens.

---

No no, NOT *Aliens* (plural). That is the second film in the series, directed by James Cameron (*Terminator*, *Titanic*, etc.). It is a spiritually worthless shoot 'em up, expensive, action flick with lots of explosions and gore.

The original *Alien* starring Sigourney weaver, Tom Skerritt, Yaphet Kotto, etc. and directed by Ridley Scott was entirely different. It was dark and moody, having only one alien, which you barely saw, and the gruesome deaths of the seven crew members as they are stalked and killed one by one. Just raw survival, not much time for spirituality. Ridley Scott never wanted a sequel to be made because he knew they would be trash. And he was right.

Tharan

P.S. See *The Shining*.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 614

(2/26/04 2:44 pm)

Reply

Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

My favs

My Left Foot, Barfly, Sweetie, Driving Miss Daisy, Amadeus, Gandhi, One Flew Over The Cuckoo's Nest, The Godfather, A Man For All Seasons, Leaving Las Vegas, Schindler's List, Whale Rider, Bliss, Underground, Good Will Hunting, There's Something About Mary, Amelie, The Dinner Game

.

I tend to like emotional films - what a feminine wimp!

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 757

(2/26/04 5:28 pm)

Reply

Re: The Spirit, and Cinema

---

Barfly is good, but Whale Rider, jimhaz?!



|                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1030<br>(2/26/04 6:06 pm)<br>Reply | Balance it<br><hr/> We should list our most hated films. The films we feel wasted a about 2hours of our lives in contrast to our favourite films. |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

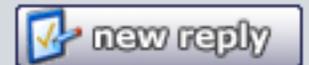
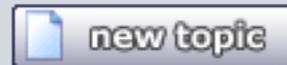


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

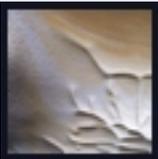
> The Spirit, and Cinema



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 759<br/>(2/27/04 6:07 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Balance it</p> <hr/> <p>Most Hated:</p> <p>Whale Rider.<br/>Anything by the director of Run Lola Run.<br/>The Passion.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2215<br/>(2/27/04 9:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Balance it</p> <hr/> <p>DEL wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>We should list our most hated films. The films we feel wasted a about 2hours of our lives in contrast to our favourite films.</p> <hr/> <p>The list would be too long. I can't stand anything from Hollywood. Their films are far too obvious and formulaic and calculating.</p> <p>Here are some interesting, but obscure films:</p> <p>Crumb - a documentary about the cartoonist Robert Crumb.<br/>Louis Theroux's Weird Weekends - documenatry interviews with wacky</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>fundamentalist types in America.</p> <p>Unbeliever - an intelligent film about a Jewish Neo-Nazi.</p> <p>The Idiots - A Swedish film about a cult of people who pretend to be spastics.</p> <p>Caligula - A wild, X-rated film about the Roman Emperor Caligula</p> <p>Koyaanisqatsi - Like Baraka, a meditative film on the human race set to Philip Glass music.</p> <p>Life of Brian - a classic!</p> <p>Erotica - a Canadian film which examines the unfolding of karma.</p> <p>--</p> |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 2428</p> <p>(2/27/04 9:33 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>What about the meaning of life?</p> <p>I remember trying to hire out caligula (when it was actually available) on video when I was a kid, and not being allowed!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DavidQuinn000</p> <p>Forum Host</p> <p>Posts: 2218</p> <p>(2/27/04 9:58 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Meaning of Life is great too, although it lacks inspiration in parts. Caligula could have been a masterpiece, but it got spoiled by the director's focus on the porn angle.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 299</p> <p>(2/27/04 10:39 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Spirit, and Cinema</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>My favs</p> <p>My Left Foot, Barfly, Sweetie, Driving Miss Daisy, Amadeus, Gandhi, One Flew Over The Cuckoo's Nest, The Godfather, A Man For All Seasons, Leaving Las Vegas, Schindler's List, Whale Rider, Bliss, Underground, Good Will Hunting, There's Something About Mary, Amelie, The Dinner Game.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                     |

The film of Gandhi obviously has some spiritual relevance.

"Good Will Hunting" is also interesting because of it's portrayal of someone that is severley separated from the pack by a potent intellect. Unfortunately, his spirituality, or potential spirituality, is firmly beaten to a pulp by a doo gooding Robbin Williams, a spiritually dead character, with some extra help from a desperate and cunning female. I'm not surprised he found that a better choice than becoming just as spiritually dead working for some government agency. Basically, the poor kid just didn't get any good causes.

*Quote:*

---

I tend to like emotional films - what a feminine wimp!

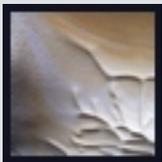
---

Name me one that isn't in some form...

I think a more important point is the degree to which they involve the development of emotional attachments and the valuing thereof, versus the breaking of them.

Rhett Hamilton

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 300  
(2/27/04 10:52 am)  
Reply



Re: Balance it

*Quote:*

---

I can't stand anything from Hollywood. Their films are far too obvious and formulaic and calculating.

---

I generally agree with that. I've seen a lot of European films, but they're mostly love stories so didn't get my mention here.

*Quote:*

---

Koyaanisqatsi - Like Baraka, a meditative film on the human race set to Philip Glass music.

---

Yes, if i'd remembered the name i would've mentioned it. During my earlier stages i would wander through the city centre whilst deeply meditating on God, and the experiences were somewhat reminiscent of scenes in this film. [I still do this on occasion, but it's different now.]

Rhett Hamilton

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 434

(2/27/04 11:23 am)

Reply

films

---

I'm surprised that no one has mentioned 'The Thin Red Line' yet. A poetic film that examines the animal/spirit synthesis that is man, using WWII as a backdrop. The theme is summed up by the line from William Blake's 'The Tyger': Did he who made the lamb make thee?

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 2/27/04 11:23 am*

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 54

(3/3/04 12:01 am)

Reply

spiritual films

---

Most of the ones I like have already been mentioned. But nobody mentioned "The Truman Show".

A man is happy in his reality. Slowly he realises there is something wrong. He tries to get help from the people he knows, and realises that they too are wrong. Eventually he decides to strike out on his own to discover the truth for himself, culminating in setting off in the yacht, despite life-threatening storms, and finally breaking free, outside anything he had ever known.

Pretty good metaphor I thought.

Thought I would quote my favorite bit from "Life of Brian" too...

*Quote:*

---

BRIAN: Look. You've got it all wrong. You don't need to follow me. You don't need to follow anybody! You've got to think for yourselves. You're all individuals! You're all

different! You've all got to work it out for yourselves!

FOLLOWERS: Tell us more!

BRIAN: No! That's the point! Don't let anyone tell you what to do! Otherwise-- Ow! No!

---

...and then his mother drags him away. Probably for the best really, he would have only ended up saying too much and encouraging the followers.

winston rumfoord

Posts: 13

(3/3/04 3:26 am)

Reply

MOVIES!!!

---

Don't get me started here, really. Just don't.

I will give a vote for worst film ever (the films of Ed Wood are excluded from this, as he's had a hell of a time already.)

Titanic or GI Jane.

Anyone ever see KIDS?

MGregory

Posts: 467

(3/3/04 4:52 am)

Reply



Re: MOVIES!!!

---

My favorite movie is "Slacker". I can't say what it's about, though.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1496  
(3/3/04 5:51 am)  
Reply

Re: MOVIES!!!

---

Funny you should mention that, Matt. I worked on that film for three days. Half of those people in that movies worked with me at Whole Foods in Austin while I was in school. Linklater had posted a sign on the Communications bldg. bulletin board for volunteers. The shots inside Enrique's (I can't remember his name in the film) van I set up both camera and lights and pulled focus on the tracking shot of the girl walking alone (can't remember her real or film name either).

Tharan

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 482  
(3/3/04 6:13 am)  
Reply

Question

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett Hamilton: The film of Gandhi obviously has some spiritual relevance.

---

Maybe for people who drink their own peepee.

MGregory  
Posts: 468  
(3/3/04 6:41 am)  
Reply



Re: MOVIES!!!

---

Tharan,

That is hilarious. I've been having so many weird coincidental moments lately. I must be entering the Twilight Zone. I didn't know you did film stuff. Do you have any idea what that movie was about? What were they thinking?

Matt

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1497

(3/3/04 7:56 am)

Reply

Re: MOVIES!!!

I originally wanted to "make movies" and took all the intro classes like history of.., screenwriting, lighting and blocking, etc. I ended up getting a computer science degree though. After school, I moved to Los Angeles and worked in Studio B at UCLA, initially on Felix Gonzalez's film, for nearly two years lugging equipment around, setting up tracking and lights, helping with the editing for the grad students and their films. Met Phil Janou (sp?) who went on to make U2's *Rattle and Hum* and became pretty good friends with the eventual set designer for the Pee Wee Herman films. I have no idea what he has been up to lately. Most of the other grad students just spend 10 or 15 thousand dollars on a ten minute piece that only their friends and family will ever see. It was a bit disheartening in the end.

*Slacker* was more or less just about the local scene of "hipsters" (i.e. well read young people usually without a job) around Austin at that time. It did not have a plot and I know Enrique and those other guys that were in the film ad-libbed most of the scenes. Linklater just wanted to make a movie. And Robert Rodriguez (another Austin based director) had recently shot *El Mariachi* just across the Mexican border in Nuevo Laredo with volunteers and had done something else technically remarkable, at the time. He was the first that I know of to shoot on color 16mm (2 reels, about 3000 dollars at the time when bought in Mexico), transfer to VHS tape, EDITED USING TWO VCRs CABLED TOGETHER, then transfer back to 16mm color. It made everyone laugh but it worked and was actually brilliant. It saved a buttload of money.

Linklater was going to do the same but was able to afford 3 reels of 35mm color. Then I believe he recieved an invite to edit in studio in LA (not sure which), and finally inked a distribution deal which is why you eventually saw it nationwide in videstores.

Funny how that shit happens. Also, everyone knows Renee Zellweger, right? She and I (and the rest of our class) graduated from Katy High school in 1987 (western outskirts of Houston). We ran track together for four years. Also, my dirt-biking buddy, Scott Surber, lived next door to her and was the backup goalie to her brother Andrew for Katy's soccer team. He was a year older. I always had more of a crush on Scott's older sister than Renee. Renee was nice girl, and I'm sure still is. She wasn't great at the 800 meters, but she had the nicest legs on the track at any given time. We (Scott, me, Renee, and about a dozen more of us) all went to the University of Texas but started to lose track of each other, and the rest of the UT Katy crew, after about our junior year. Last time I saw her was near the Dobie

dorms on the campus of UT the last semester before we graduated. I told her I was probably going to LA after graduation. She said she was too. Good luck, I said. You too, she said. The next thing I know I am renting *Love and a .45* from the video store. Now she has an Oscar. Funny shit.

Tharan

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 792

(3/3/04 8:58 am)

Reply



Re: MOVIES!!!

---

Wow, that's awesome. I think *Slacker* was a fun movie.

MGregory

Posts: 475

(3/3/04 7:46 pm)

Reply



Re: MOVIES!!!

---

*Quote:*

---

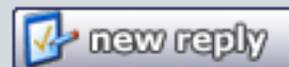
*Slacker* was more or less just about the local scene of "hipsters" (i.e. well read young people usually without a job) around Austin at that time. It did not have a plot and I know Enrique and those other guys that were in the film ad-libbed most of the scenes.

---

There is a show on HBO, I don't remember what it's called, but the entire show is ad-libbed. It's got a Jewish guy, about 50 or so, and his wife is about 35, blonde. Anyway, I've only seen it once, but it's probably the best show I've ever seen on TV. I've been reading a lot of Knut Hamsun lately, and the editorial notes say he tried to bring thoughts out from his subconscious and write them in his books. I like his books a lot, especially *Hunger*. So I've been trying to figure out this subconscious idea, and why it is so entertaining. Spontaneity brings out the basis of a person, I think.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 3/3/04 7:47 pm*

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2253<br/>(3/4/04 6:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: MOVIES!!!</p> <hr/> <p>You're probably refering to "Curb Your Enthusiasm". The Jewish guy is Larry David who was the co-creator of Seinfeld. While the show seems ad-libbed, each episode is actually comprised of intricate Seinfeld-like plots. Definitely a cut above normal television.</p> <p>A friend of mine downloaded the entire series from the internet and burnt them onto CDs for me, so I've seen all thirty episodes.</p>                                                                                       |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 480<br/>(3/4/04 6:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                       | <p>Re: MOVIES!!!</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, that's it. I heard they didn't have any actual lines, just an outline of the plot, so that's how they get that spontaneous element in there without the gibberish of not having a plot.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>wounded bird<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(3/5/04 1:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                     | <p>The Cube</p> <hr/> <p>The original "The Cube" not the sequel (I haven't seen it yet) is very much a spiritual movie. You have all these different types of personalities stuck in a matrix that changes. They live in ultimate darkness. The only one who is pure is the autistic guy, who does nothing more than love everyone unconditionally and is the one who moves them forward with his genius. In the end, it is he who sees the light, the others presumably kill each other. Fascinating movie but very avant garde.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2524<br/>(3/5/04 1:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It sounds a bit retarded.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

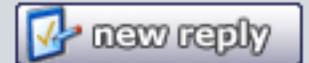


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Spirit, and Cinema



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1506<br/>(3/5/04 1:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                 | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I saw <i>The Cube</i> on The Independant Film Channel (IFC). I liked it stylistically and it is a refreshing update to the 5-disparate-personalities-stuck-in-a-(situational)-maze-and-must-cooperate-to-escape scenario. I didn't see it quite the same way philosophically as you did, Wounded Bird, but I enjoyed it nonetheless.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(3/5/04 1:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The Cube</p> <hr/> <p>I enjoyed it as well, weird as it was for some reason it worked.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 797<br/>(3/5/04 2:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>I only enjoyed The Cube for the blood. I thought it was stupid that the retard saw the light, in a real life cube-situation that wouldn't have happened.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>wounded bird</p> <p>Posts: 6<br/>(3/6/04 3:24 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                        | <p>Cube comments</p> <hr/> <p>Why do you guys call him a "retard"? The guy was autistic, and they are and can be quite brilliant. Why shouldn't he have seen the light? He seemed to be the only pure one of the bunch. But it doesn't sit well with Christianity as all have the ability to see the light, but then again they made their choices to draw blood and die in the darkness.</p> <p>The one odd thing was the one guy who sacrificed himself almost so the guy could go...what can be said about him, other than he is now a rotting corpse in a cube somewhere? Unless, does he resurface in Cube 2? I refuse to watch the sequel.</p> |
| <p>voce io</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 800<br/>(3/7/04 10:06 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Cube comments</p> <hr/> <p>Being politically correct isn't necessarily a good character trait.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>wounded bird</p> <p>Posts: 7<br/>(3/7/04 8:58 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                        | <p>Reply</p> <hr/> <p>Touche. Good point.</p> <p>However, I am familiar with varying types of mental retardation, disabilities, what have you, so I'm being more anal than politically correct. It, too, is not a good character trait...drives people nuts. *smile*</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 494<br/>(3/7/04 9:06 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I'll try to be firm here.</p> <p>Mr. David Quinn, what do you mean with 'karma'?</p> <p>(Please, don't direct me to other directions or things your said or wrote before.)</p> <p>So: What is karma, in your view?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 495  
(3/7/04 9:11 pm)  
Reply

With a little help of your friend Paul

---

Because reincarnation is bullshit.

David, tell me. Please.

Kellyven  
Posts: 57  
(3/19/04 2:56 pm)  
Reply

Re: "Veritas?" - The Passion of the Christ

---

I just saw Mel Gibson's production.

At the turning-point of the movie, when Pontius has a private audience with Jesus deciding whether to condemn the man to death or not, he asks Jesus to speak for himself - "Quod veritas est?" ("What is Truth?")

But there is no response - it is kept secret - and the next moment of the film Pontius announces to the blood-thirsty crowd that he finds "no cause" for condemning Jesus. Later he is comforted by his consort, Claudia, because he doesn't know what Truth is, but she knows (she is one of many wide-eyed silent women) - viz, "if you cannot see what the Truth is, you will never see it."

Those of Jesus' teachings presented centre around loving ("Love thine enemies"); his most loyal followers are the weeping, wailing women; and there is gore galore. Suffering is equated with physical pain, with emotional trauma, and with the death of the body.

There was no call for imitation or emulation - in fact Jesus says to his followers, "Where I am going, you cannot follow".

Aghhhh!

But where Jesus is called on to account publicly for his crimes, there is hysteria in response and no end of irrational accusation. I suppose those few moments are the most truthful part of the film.

Who is strong enough to stand up against such endless stupidity? It saturates this world.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2296  
(3/19/04 4:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

Paul wrote:

*Quote:*

Mr. David Quinn, what do you mean with 'karma'?

Because reincarnation is bullshit.

I agree that the popular conceptions of reincarnation and karma are bullshit.

I tend to use the word "karma" in different ways depending on the context. For example, in the context of the film "Erotica", which I described above as a study of karma, I was using the word "karma" to refer to the causal consequences of one's attachments and desires. The film explores the terrible consequences which arise from the unexpected death of a person and the sudden grief experienced by those who are deeply attached to this person. It is a study of karma in action.

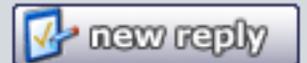
Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(3/27/04 9:24 pm)  
Reply

Re: Spirit and Cinema

Serpico - Principles at all costs. He should probably have spent a bit more time checking whether the law constituted a fair set of principles though.

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

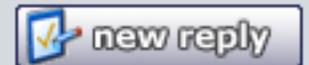
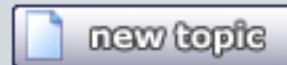


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The spiritual path, part 1



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 292<br/>(10/2/03 10:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The spiritual path, part 1</p> <hr/> <p>Hello All. I started this new thread because i seem to have something new to say, something rather significant; new in a way, but in another respect, not so new.</p> <p>I could ramble on and on forever here, trying to get it out. Or i could just come to the point, and get it out.</p> <p>I will try. It's difficult, because i am not sure what i am attempting to explain, yet i know it is significant.</p> <p>I reckon it will just come out of me spontaneously. I made a few notes, i'll probably look at them in a minute or so, get some directional assistance.</p> <p>My father died. My only father has died. Sept 8, nearly on the day of my birth.</p> <p>My father was something else. I will admit to loving him deeply as well as hating him deeply.</p> <p>When i heard not the slightest was i moved, not one way or the other. Then suddenly, after 3 weeks, i broke down to the longest sob-fest of my adult life.</p> <p>Why?</p> <p>How ashamed i was, and am, of my weakness. I would have died myself if</p> |

someone had seen me. I know there are several reasons for my response, and the matter is too complex to get into it all here. Still, there i was, no longer a man but a over-grown baby.

But what does this have to do with the spiritual path??

(end of part 1)

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 293  
(10/2/03 10:21 pm)  
Reply

 the path, part 2

---

Maybe folks can wait for me to finish before commenting. Thanks.

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 294  
(10/2/03 11:08 pm)  
Reply

 Path, part 3; plez forgive mis-spelled words

---

A little history.

My! how the years just buzz along so quickly. What has it been now, are we going on the sixth year? A few with the Genius-I discussion list, more recently the forum.

I've been here from nearly the beginning. I've read alot, and written alot.

Took me just a few moments thought to recognize that I was amongst kindred souls, the owners of these discussion groups. Hardly anyone else could be considered so (in my estimation) in 5+ years time.

The first thing i did was go private with David Quinn, he invested much time but seemed to be happy to do so. The list was new and it must have been very encouraging to trip upon a true like-minded person so soon. I think Kevin Solway was there in the beginning too, Dan Rowden joined us a bit later on.

In the early days i was different than i am now. I was hopeful, i thought the path was just wonderful, i thought the world might be greatly impacted. I was green.

I never doubted the superiority of the Three, all they said made perfect sense to me, most immediately, some in time. They all taught me, David the most.

We shared things, music mostly. The time came to arrange a meeting. I had

literally broken my back in the early days, couldnt even sit down. Had to kneel on pillows on the floor to use the PC. Was married then, couldnt work, never improved, constant intense pain day after day, the only thing that relieved it was Opioidic Analgesics, thank god for them.

Even now it's kicking in, sitting is sometimes impossible. I had a great long stretch recently, little pain, now its back, need to stand and stretch.

There i was, on my knees, pain-meds in my body, dedicated full-on to the business of the spiritual path.

The medicine helped in two ways. One, it relieved the specific pain. And two, it helped me concentrate, made my thinking clearer. I believe it compensated or reversed the effects of some past damage to my body or my brain region. I beleive if the damage hadn't occurred in the first place, these meds would not provide the improvement they do in the area of thought. I think that is why some folks receive no benefit from taking them, they just didnt get their bodies or brain messed up.

What messed mine up? What caused me to concentrate less then ideal? What took away my natural ability of penetrative thought? I dont know. Maybe the mercury laiden fillings placed in my mouth at an early age. Maybe something i ate alot of, too much off, who knows?? Impossible to determine.

But i believe that is what happened, what happens to many young people, their minds are permanantly damaged or handi-capped, it catches up with them in future decades.

Sometimes as adults maybe during sport they get a bad injury, sometimes their doctor prescribes codeine of derivaties, suddenly ones mind goes to a clear, easy place it hasnt experienced for years, suddenly this medicine has two purposes, One pain releif, two clarity of mind.

In the case of those who value Truth a great deal, anything that contributes to clarity of mind is a godsend. Once you have it you cannot do without it. You cannot go back to the cloudy view of the past, you cannot step backwards and forsake the heightened rationality that is so important to you, so very very important.

Some call this addiction.

Is a man addicted to water because his mind will deterioate without it?? Is a man addicted to food and rest because without those things that which he loves most and care not to do without slip beyond his reach??

So there i was, on my knees, studying day after day, getting more and more rational, wiser, getting closer and closer to full comprehension. An occasional toke may have helped too. Why, who can say. Some weakness compensated for.

Try to do without water, or food, or rest. Our bodies freak.

(end part 3)

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 295

(10/2/03 11:31 pm)

Reply

 Path, part 4

---

I'd like to apologise for the poor quality of this report. Just can't afford to waste precious sit-time prettying it up. Just dont have enough medicine to remain here as long as i would like. I'm normally granted enuf medicine to last maybe 3 or 4 hours a day. Tough shit for me after that.

The president and his white-collar wine-oos have decided that my medicine is evil, a terrible scourge, a "narcotic!!!", so i'm granted just enuf to keep me from getting too pissed off and wiping out the nearest clinic or courthouse.

Some people use this for recreational purposes. I use it just to be perfectly normal and to be able to care for myself with almost no outside assistance, but that doesnt matter, too bad for me coz the druggies utilize it in excess, to play, and kids get hooked. They havent the discipline to use it with respect and effectiveness, so that automatically means i havent the discipline too. Too bad for me.

Besides, who am i to think i have a right to determine the fate of my own body. It's not like i'm a young pregnant feminist with a baby to abort. So i just dont have the same rights, too bad-- be a man!

Again then, the time came to meet up with my heros, to go to Australia, or as some call it, OZ.

Wasnt gonna be easy. Sitting all that time on the plane without a reclining seat! Getting my evil meds through the customs. But it had to be done, and done it was.

Gotta get up. Why is this damn thing back? Left me for many many months, thought for sure i'd seen the last of it.

End of Report, for the time being. part 4, end.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1535

(10/3/03 1:50 am)

Reply

 ---

---

How did you break your back Leo? Physiotherapy in addition to the drugs may help.

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 296

(10/3/03 1:48 pm)

Reply

 part 5, sort of

---

Hi again. I just spent the last 30 plus minutes responding to you, friend, but just as i was about to close, all the lights went out and the computers too. So i see it was all lost, the whole damn story.

Since the back is really saying now "get up and walk plez!", im going to have to put off telling the tale of the break 'till another time.

What should i call you friend, may i have a name?  
Maybe I'll make one up.

Yeah, i tried all sorts of things, nothing besides the pain-killers helped more than a little.

Im really shocked it's back as strong as it is. God-damn it, i thought it was permanantly healed!

No problem, i can take it, Im "a man" after all!

It's practically my duty to suffer. The more i suffer the less those whom are weaker need to, right?

After the tale of the break, I'll get back to the business of the spiritual path, my trip to OZ, times with the Three geniuses which i never got to sharing

with the group.

I assume some of you are curious about the boys. If not tell me and i wont bother relaying any of that.

Finally, the merits of the Path will be discussed.  
The important part of this story.

There may be some supprises here.

Later dudes,

Leo

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1179  
(10/3/03 6:17 pm)  
Reply

 Re: part 5, sort of

---

It is amazing what a little pain can do to alter one's entire outlook. My father died recently as well.

You have been quite critical of others, Leo. Humility is a good thing and death is a part of life. This life is a string of meaningless moments that, if you are lucky, you can find some happiness and novelty in. It takes practice and dedication for most of us... "faith" if that word suits your POV. Call it logic and reason if you like, but your definitions and mine are irrelevant.

If life is meaningless, how can death be so tragic? My father is gone. I will also be gone momentarily, as far as the Universe is concerned. I have accepted this. You must as well if you are the truth seeker you claim to be.

I do sympathize with your back condition. But physical pain (injury, hunger, sexual desire (for some males)) is not the same as psychological pain. One is an electrical impulse, the other is a conceived perception. Trust your impulses. It is done, yet it continues, alone as always.

Tharan

*\*edit\**

*Three Days More*

*Suiwo, the disciple of Hakuin, was a good teacher. During one summer seclusion period, a pupil came to him from a southern island of Japan.*

*Suiwo gave him the problem: "Hear the sound of one hand."*

*The pupil remained three years but could not pass this test. One night he came in tears to Suiwo. "I must return south in shame and embarrassment," he said, "for I cannot solve my problem."*

*"Wait one week more and meditate constantly," advised Suiwo. Still no enlightenment came to the pupil. "Try for another week," said Suiwo. The pupil obeyed, but in vain.*

*"Still another week." Yet this was of no avail. In despair the student begged to be released, but Suiwo requested another meditation of five days. They were without result. Then he said: "Meditate for three days longer, then if you fail to attain enlightenment, you had better kill yourself."*

*On the second day the pupil was enlightened.*

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 10/3/03 7:00 pm*

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 397  
(10/3/03 11:04 pm)  
Reply

 --  

---

Keep going, Leo. I'd like to hear the rest of the story.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 44  
(10/6/03 12:39 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: --  

---

Your feminine mindedness is winning Leo, it has all but conquered you.  
Your ego is staring in the face its last chance for glory.  
Rhett



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

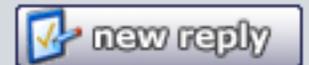
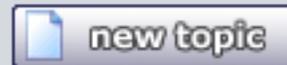


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Totality and its Things



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 50<br/>(10/12/03 11:23 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> The Totality and its Things</p> <hr/> <p>THE TOTALITY AND ITS THINGS</p> <p>CATEGORICAL REFINEMENT</p> <p>Human experience of consciousness has led most people to categorise it as, thoughts, feelings, images, sensations...but we are deluding ourselves if we think the boundaries of these categories are inherent.</p> <p>More abstract thinkers have defined consciousness in other ways, as the act of differentiating the totality (A=A), as appearances to mind, as the experience of things (existences)...</p> <p>An important point is that consciousness does not exist separate to its experiences, there is no experiencer, no 'I', consciousness *is* those experiences. It simply cannot exist as a thing separate to those experiences, because to be so it would have to be inherently existent. Our understanding of cause and effect rules out any possibility of inherent or objective existence.</p> <p>Thus, one can lump all experiences of consciousness together and call them whatever one likes.</p> <p>consciousness = things = differentiation = [A=A]</p> |

## SUMMARY:

So there is the \*totality\*, and within that there are \*things\*.

- Some of those things are abstract logically verified truths (such as  $A=A$ , cause and effect, all things are finite and caused, etc...).

- We tend to group things together and call them 'consciousness'.

So we could say that things are a truthful conception, that things are a Real part of the totality (and in that sense that they exist), but they exist in and of themselves, they do not exist in something which exists, nor do they represent another existent thing.

It is in this sense that consciousness is said to be "at the right hand side of God".

## RAMIFICATIONS - VALUES

To say that one values the totality has little meaning because values are a relative indication of preference, what is there other than the totality? The value would in no way guide one's choices in life.

To value 'things' would be to attempt to preserve, heighten and foster consciousness. However, the proper valuing of it would not be indiscriminate, because one would be diminishing it if, for example, one preserved and fostered a mass murderer. If one thinks a little about the deeper implications of this value one will realise the inherent arbitrariness of it. It is however, a value that most people have in some form or other.

When someone says they value Truth and wisdom they are actually at bottom valuing 'things or acts of  $A=A$  that are truthfully reflective of the nature of the totality'.

Any other values are based on illusions. However, that doesn't mean they are necessarily foolish (though in most cases they are), one might choose to value 'food' because it is beneficial to one's core value, such as Truth.

Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1208  
(10/14/03 7:35 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Totality and its Things

---

The act of valuing itself holds many rhetorical contradictions for the absolutist. *To value* a thing (including truth, reason, piety, or green beans) is to place precedence or preference on that thing relative to other things, both of which would be contained in the Totality. A distinction may have to be made between those that say they value something for logical reasons versus valuing something for emotional reasons. IMO, this is a slippery slope with many grey and overlapping areas.

To focus consciousness on the Totality would in effect render the act of valuing meaningless in that there would be no differentiation (emotionally) between different components of the Totality. This is the ultimate goal of Zen Buddhism. But since we are organic lifeforms, this is practically impossible in an absolute sense while maintaining life. Food is valuable, ideas are valuable, etc.

The very organic processes which nurtured our consciousness render non-differentiating consciousness nearly impossible, yet I might value this pursuit highly and consider its incorporation into my psyche as "good."

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 956  
(10/14/03 8:44 am)  
Reply

 Re: The Totality and its Things

---

*Quote:*

---

Our understanding of cause and effect rules out any possibility of inherent or objective existence.

---

Well, I'd like to know what is your understanding of cause and effect, because it seems to me that there *must* be something which exists inherently, or there could never be anything brought into existence at all. Where does your cause and effect chain start?

*Quote:*

---

So we could say that things are a truthful conception, that things are a

Real part of the totality (and in that sense that they exist), but they exist in and of themselves, they do not exist in something which exists, nor do they represent another existent thing.

---

What??? Things exist in and of themselves, not in something which exists or representing another thing? Since when?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(10/16/03 10:09 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: The Totality and its Things

---

-----  
Our understanding of cause and effect rules out any possibility of inherent or objective existence.  
-----

Anna: Well, I'd like to know what is your understanding of cause and effect, because it seems to me that there must be something which exists inherently, or there could never be anything brought into existence at all. Where does your cause and effect chain start?

Rhett: My understanding of cause and effect is that nothing is separate from it, it is all inclusive. Only the totality is not subject to cause and effect. Thus, no thing can inherently or objectively exist, and thus, there are no beginnings or endings.

-----  
So we could say that things are a truthful conception, that things are a Real part of the totality (and in that sense that they exist), but they exist in and of themselves, they do not exist in something which exists, nor do they represent another existent thing.  
-----

Anna: What??? Things exist in and of themselves, not in something which

exists or representing another thing? Since when?

Rhett: That is how it has always been.

[btw, I will expand on my original post soon]

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 964

(10/18/03 11:17 am)

Reply

 Re: The Totality and its Things

---

Anna: Well, I'd like to know what is your understanding of cause and effect, because it seems to me that there must be something which exists inherently, or there could never be anything brought into existence at all. Where does your cause and effect chain start?

Rhett: My understanding of cause and effect is that nothing is separate from it, it is all inclusive. Only the totality is not subject to cause and effect. Thus, no thing can inherently or objectively exist, and thus, there are no beginnings or endings.

Anna2: Well, then, this Totality is the Mystery, the thing we seek. The Totality is the source of all existence, all cause and effect, and is itself causeless, timeless, and self-existent.

Anna: What??? Things exist in and of themselves, not in something which exists or representing another thing? Since when?

Rhett: That is how it has always been.

Anna2: Perhaps I misunderstood you. Do not all things exist as part of and within other things?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 59  
(10/19/03 10:37 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: The Totality and its Things

---

I have modified 'The Totality and its Things' and called it 'Oneness'. I have started it as a new thread. I got rather head-down in it, so take it with a grain of salt.

*Quote:*

---

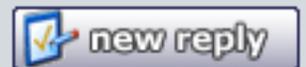
Anna2: Perhaps I misunderstood you. Do not all things exist as part of and within other things?

---

Yes and no.

Rhett

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31o  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#) [4](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><b>SILVER5HADOW</b> <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/13/04 10:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>The Truth about the Origin of our Universe</p> <hr/> <p>“The period we are now experiencing has, therefore, been played out before. We are just at that point again in the repeating circle or cycle, like a rat running on one of those wheels in a cage. No matter how fast it runs, it keeps covering the same ground. What we need to do is break the "time" circle and thus the prison. We are now in that part of the circle that is most vulnerable to this because of the vibrational changes taking place in this part of the Universe and this is why the control of humans has tightened so rapidly in this period - they are doing everything they can to defend their prison from the awakening of the inmates. The micro-chip is crucial to that.” David Icke</p> <p>Before I go on to tell you a little about my ‘insights’ I have known many unknown secrets (retained memory) going as far back as the creation of our current universe AND as I recall the ‘forced’ circumstances and more crucially the surrounding (controlling) forces and energetic arrangement of the big bang was not the first time it had happened. I’ll try to explain this further on along with a little about myself and the reason things have been played out before, bear with me as it might be somewhat bitty but you should hopefully get the general feel of what I’m trying to say.</p> <p>As the universe contracts, so do all the atomic ‘messenger’ particles within it that are able to exist and travel in multiple dimensions. What used to happen was that after the dark forces had attacked and gained a firm control of the universal mind they would initiate a meltdown technique designed to cause contraction of the universal mind (yes by</p> |

that I mean control over God as well) and therefore a contraction of the universe also. As the universe approaches the point of a singularity all possibilities 'in all times' speed up so that one can effectively view all possible outcomes of future (clandestine in most cases so far) universal mind scenarios. A controlling force that has imprisoned the universal mind can have the effect of 'setting' realities that work in their favor, in other words best case scenarios. When this best case scenario reaches a crescendo of favorable realities in multiple timelines and the 'channels' and structure is set then there is a type of lockdown or setting. As you have said this scenario has been played, I'm sure at least twice before, and the key to the darker forces being able to do this is suppression of our genetic evolution along with universal mind control techniques. Control of our creator has also been inherent to the success of this rat run we have been a part of, hence the lack of divine intervention in this realm. No doubt many of you might be aware of the life-force feeding programs that have been in place and channeling our life-force energy for as long as I can remember (also key in suppressing our awakening capabilities).

There is more but firstly I'd like to tell you a bit about myself. I've recently discovered I'm a natural generator of life-force energy, I can manipulate masses (when the conditions are right) both physically (the physical part was proved conclusively once when I stopped a whole load of traffic once and watched the drivers slump at the wheel of their cars) and mentally and I have a certain influence on the universal subconscious mind. This last part took me a long time to realize and was first brought to my attention when I learnt that each time I learnt new skills and honed new senses the skills were almost immediately being replicated and emulated by darker forces (often to then be used against me). I've since concluded that in the early stages of my awakening they had a big mental link to me. But I've also noticed that I do also have a link to good conscious minds, although the ratio of anything noticeable was about 10:1 in the early days. In other words every time I progressed I noticed progression taken place almost entirely amongst tapped in dark forces. In other words I was tapped into the hive mind of the echelons (lucky me huh). For ages I couldn't understand where much of my paranoia was coming from then I started to realize that 'they' could hear my thoughts. This has since been proved since I've developed my telepathic abilities, and whilst braking through the awakening barrier during which time I experienced a lot of psychic attacks. I have a thread you might want to read which describes many of the psychic techniques used to wear me down. It is a favorite forum of mine. Here's the relevant

mind control thread that I wrote whilst experiencing the attacks (so excuse the lack of structure as I had little to go on, but please trust me the writings are genuine albeit in their infancy)

OK that's a little about me, now if I may I'd like to tell you the story of our downfall 'as I remember it, nothing more nothing less, just as I remember it. It has only made sense to me in the last few years as I've put the pieces into place.

Please try and remember what I have said here, it has taken a great deal of courage and effort not only to remember what happened but also to put it into words, it is the highest truth I know so far. Incidentally as sidenote the last words that were uttered in the last universe just before the creation of this one were 'This is a crime of the highest order' I don't know who spoke them but that gives you some idea of the circumstances!

Each day my heart and soul pines for what once was many eons ago. That beautiful place where the songs of blissful resonance still echo in my mind and haunt me with their purity. No earthly music or well chosen words can even come close to describing the sound and feelings. Here I feel dirty in this body that is passed off as being Gods creation. Sorry not my God the God of all things, all love, all light, all truth. And certainly not the God who created this reality we live in.

Something happened to us long ago, something so unimaginable and catastrophic it has enslaved us for eons. And for most of my current life I have wondered and pondered on the subject and questioned why it is that this world is so far from what I would term 'divinity' sure there is love and goodness but sometimes it's so hard to find and it seems so many have bought into the self destructive system I see around me. Of course if this so called God is one who thrives on the seeds of chaos and destruction than it begins to make sense. It is this line of thought that has brought me closer to the truth, the real truth. I don't know how I know some of the things I do, much of it is sheer determination and a lot of trial and error (there are a lot of dead ends out there). This much I do know. I know that we, as a whole somehow entered a universe (a tiny one) which we should not have done. It was a predestined predetermined pre-planned universe occupied by those ejected from the presence of the divine long ago. I've thought long and hard at why Almighty God (so as

to differentiate from the God of the bible etc) would do such a thing and here is why I think it happened.

This Evil universe was born out of the doubt, absurdities and insecurities of the whole. Because of the nature of the divine, and the ease of which Almighty God creates universes, a space was reflexively created for these dark thoughts etc to be channeled to.. That space eventually over time became 'aware of itself'. This awareness grew because of the complexity of the energy of the divine and the holographic fractal type encoding for the creation of life within that energy.

Eventually after a period of passing this space and the 'aware' consciousness within it, became aware that the more it could encourage bad and negative thoughts, the more it grew. And the more it grew, the more it understood. And as God has a connection to all of existence, so too the then house of God had a connection with God and vica versa. Thus so too a connection existed with this new and unknown space (all be it very faint and probably unconscious one). However it need not have been God this self conscious space first made a connection with and influenced to increase the supply of negative thoughts into its space. It may well have first established a connection with an angel. And in all likelihood it probably did.

Gradually having establishing a foothold, but still very subtle, it managed to spread suspicion, discontentment paranoia and anything else it sense increased negative flow, even the encouragement of turning against our maker. In other words the worst the better. All this was fueling it's growth. Slowly but surely the space grew as more and more lets call them negative thoughts, were added, and the infection slowly began to spread. Finally we had a suspect and realised where all the contamination and ill thoughts were coming from ie who the channel or medium was. There was much argument and discussion about what should be done. This had not happened before. And for a long time we deliberated eventually coming to a united conclusion. The final decision was to eject the angel from the house of God. It was the only solution that seemed available to us at the time as death was not an option, it simply did not exist. The continuous discontent, shock and vibration of the whole experience was too much. Once out of the house of Almighty God, the angel drifted in the abyss for eons until eventually it heard a distant voice growing stronger and calling to it. That voice was the conscious negative space that had originally effectively possessed the angel. Of course in the abyss and after so long it was a welcoming event for the angel. Realising that there was nowhere else to go the angel entered into this conscious space thus effectively transforming it into a

universe. Of course with the angel came the power and divine blueprint for creation. All be it on a lesser scale. Now in a universe and with a conscious presence it began to hatch a plan, a plan to overthrow Almighty God. The plan worked. Which is why we are here in human form today.

So what was the plan? Well it was to lure God into it's snare by parading as an unknown alien entity!

For a very long time it had been known how much God pined to find one as himself, indeed to find out if he himself had a maker. Always the explorer always seeking, searching trying to understand, trying to grow. It was his love that was used against him (I'll use the masculine 'him' as I'm a man). After a long long time (I use the term time to mean a passing) the whole ordeal about the rogue angel was forgotten about and we rejoiced at having gradually returned to a state of grace.

Then there came a day when 'contact' was made. Contact in the sense that there's something out there. The Divine heard a distant voice a warm and welcoming voice, assuring Almighty God that he had indeed made contact AND he was not just imagining it (lets not forget imagination was Gods forte at the time). For a long time he deliberated, he Mmmed and Arrred about whether it was his imagination or indeed, far far away in the distance there was extraterrestrial life, the answer to all his questions, his holy grail. He couldn't let go of the possibilities. He yearned so much to know, to really know. Ahh but there was one problem the ejected angel. Was it the angel. Well it didn't sound like him, the voice sounded softer more caring, hypnotic almost. No it couldn't have been, oh but it was, at the very least the fallen angel was behind the voice pulling the strings, fully knowing how much candy would lure the prey.

Eventually Almighty God made the commitment to find the source of the voice and off a travelling he went. Now here's where I'm not sure if all went with him or not. I suspect not, although the paradox that was to follow would cause an inversing of the space time continuum anyway, effectively sending the house of God and all within into an infinitesimally small universe within an infinitesimally small universe. Only now what was once the small universe was now many planes up from the rest of existence. I'll say that again, the rest of existence! Anything and everything. Yes you can work the rest out from this !!

So how did it happen? Well as God entered into the small universe the combination of the negative internal structure and the size caused an

instantaneous paradox and ka boom the big bang (an anomaly) was born. Lets us not forget that Almighty God was no longer on the outer-planes, far from it now he was part of an inner plane and was thus under the control and influence of the outer planes, now being occupied by its new tenants. The stage for enslavement was set and the show (some show!) began. What happened was to say the least barbaric but they did not cry in this new heaven, they rejoiced. The heavens were no longer of the Divine Almighty God they were of the fallen angel and his new companions.

In the ensuing chaos we combined reformed, combined reformed over and over. Lets not forget the extent of fragmentation here each of us were shattered in gazillions of particles, God was still one of the lucky ones at this stage being all and everything! So his state of fragmentation was more a loss of everything that was. The nights were still for a very very long time. God slept the eternal sleep. Meanwhile over eons and millions of years the universe was beginning to take shape. Trial and error was the order of the day. Eventually dust clouds began to form and the first stars were in the making. Light was born again. But lets not forget we could not see the light then, 'we could only feel' and feel we did, while God slept we slowly combined to form some sort of sense again. Sure he peeked now and again, but it was too chaotic and full of dead ends for him to even dare to wake. Many were lost in failed combinations and even today many still sleep waiting to be released from their slumber, a product of their unsuccessful combinations. It was all new, this physical stuff that is, so dense so solid, but then that is the nature of matter and to this day it still locks in the energy of the Divine. We've all seen the power in the splitting of the atom, that should give you some idea of the assume power associated with creation and the energy of matter. But then we are talking all of space-time here! It's also the reason why the physical body feels so heavy and sluggish. Oh and have you ever wondered why the sight of blood makes you feel queasy, it's because the nauseous feeling is connected to an ancient emotional pool (a massive one) associated with the horror of seeing ourselves wounded for the very first time!

And in case your asking yourself how come God didn't know what was inside the initial tiny universe? He was probably duped and told that everything else was much further down in the planes, meanwhile not a whisper would have been made by any created or ejected entities residing in what was still a tiny universe. There was only silence, so as to create the impression of size. Had words been spoken God would have understood the speed at which the thought traveled and would have

known instantly it was a set up. However because the fabric of the tiny universe was enshrouded by the initial voice that made contact with God he could not look into it without looking in or entering it. So the illusion of size and depth was created. Of course once he entered there was a lock down and he could not exit, it was a paradox he was trapped and had no choice but to exert himself outwards (causing the big bang) to break free from the tight grip (you can imagine the squeeze) he was held in. It was a blasphemy and crime of the highest order. And these were the last thoughts for a very long time. No songs only silence and silent chaos were heard.

Eventually Almighty God was awakened from his slumber and he is overcome with pure joy and overwhelming emotion. The sound is that of the whale call, and God recognises the soft but firm call. It is a joyous call in that it is heard but in it there is a sense of anguish and pain. That first call was indeed the first prophesy of what was to come. Only God did not know, he only felt the pain of the song mixed in with the joy of life. There was nowhere else to go. He went to earth and was bombarded with negative thoughts at every opportunity. I don't recall what happened next I think it was some sort of very long journey that took place. Don't forget God didn't know that the heavens had been destroyed so he was probably trying to find heaven. He did find it, well at least he found a mock up of it and in it were many of the faces he once remembered. Ah but the piece d resistance was that these faces were mere mock up mirror images of what once was, all were created from the very thing that God detested and which had previously been the scourge of the house of God, all of the entities there in that house not only were familiar faces but also were created from that same seed of filth only fragmented, they were the new breed of devils. Oh but that's not it. The decorators had been in and there was quite a set, all built to resemble heaven and for all purposes in a way it was, of course they all wanted their fun so they played the parts of divine beings as best they could even after already having played with the creator during his epic search. They even re-enacted the whole ordeal surrounding the ejection from the house of God of what was now Satan. And guess who was to play the part of the fallen angel. **ALMIGHTY GOD HIMSELF**. Of course by this time he was so fucked up from having had his mind played with he didn't really know the truth anymore and no longer knew who he really was. It was the perfect plan hatched with the venom of all the snakes that every existed. It was all one big house of snakes and they all had to contain themselves and their joy for fear of letting the cat out of the bag (so to speak) during the re-enactment. Surely enough, Almighty God was booted out of this new heaven and the joy of this

moment couldn't be contained by the devils, he saw their faces before he had to take the leap, there was venom dripping from their lips and a delight which they couldn't hide. It was that last look which God took with him before he entered what is termed the Garden of Eden. Oh and just for good measure they threw in an old hag of a woman whom they couldn't stand anyway so that he might go forth and multiply with her! Oh and because she was so thirsty for knowledge, (I'm talking a ridiculous thirst) the new residents of the heaven from hell threw in an apple for good measure and termed it the apple of knowledge of which she happily took a bite. And in that apple was the seed for the continuation of the existence of evil. The connection to this new era had therefore been established. And the seed for enslavement was sown again.

So what of the current universe we find ourselves in? Well due to the amount of energy this universe contains, including the energy locked in physical matter, and also that this universe has mostly been under the control of darker forces since its creation, we are probably in one of the most un-flexible and 'solid' universes in existence, AND our perception helps to keep it that way! Should our perceptions change singularly or collectively then we will see our universe cross over into other universes so that gradually we will see a changing. During these shifts there will no doubt be individuals who are not a part of the universe being shifted too. Individuals from both universes will probably witness a gradual fading and shifting of each others bodies and surroundings, as each enters a universe that the other is not present in, or into which their energy does not reach. Hope this is making sense so far.

So why are we here? Good question, why have we agreed to be here in the worst most unchangeable universe! Well I think we're on a mission, but just don't know it. We did know it before we came here, but our minds got so tampered with during the birth process and while entering the reality tunnels into this universe, that we've forgotten most if not all of the reasons we are here. Much of it may be egotistical for some, but, and you might laugh at this, I think we're here to save Almighty God. Yep I believe our creator is here with us in this universe and reality but has been trapped by evil. And that is why we are here, to rescue him. If you tie this in with questions like why does this world suck so much and why if we pray even en mass, eg to ask God to stop a war etc., there no divine intervention. And I don't think it is because we are all 'bad' people. And the reason this mess has been going on for so long ? Because Almighty God has also had his mind messed with. The catch 22 is that every time he evolves the reality around him and the many

universes also evolve, so not only does he not notice many of his powers (because they are so quickly dispersed and because of the chameleon type shifting of his reality), but also the echelons also capture his energy and progress by interpreting his energy, along with any connections with his mind (however on a more conscious level). With evil controlling God and God controlling the collective sub conscience you'll begin to see the vicious cycle that has been a part of our existence for so long.

As you can imagine if this has been the pattern for most of this current spat of creation then there are a lot of duff universes out there, however our trump card is an aware Almighty God, as with unlimited and controlled awareness he can get rid of the duff universes pretty easily. However a sleeping God allows evil to run riot in whichever reality it can get a foothold. Unfortunately the greatest foothold is also most likely here, now ! But look on the plus side the good amongst us really are troopers and the toughest there is. So no doubt there will be a just reward awaiting us.

Silvershadow

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1611  
(1/13/04 10:37 am)

Reply



Re: The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

---

To be honest, I couldn't be bothered reading much of that. Let's just say that it's obvious to me that the Universe has no origins.

The notion of an origin to the Universe is incoherent.

Dan Rowden

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 402  
(1/13/04 10:46 am)

Reply

Re: The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

---

OMG

So... Darth Vader is Love, in essence?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 873  
(1/13/04 11:50 am)  
Reply



Re: The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

---

Wow.

You've missed out there Dan.

Exquisite.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1401  
(1/13/04 11:56 am)  
Reply

Re: The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

---

Really?

*Quote:*

---

I've recently discovered I'm a natural generator of life-force energy, I can manipulate masses (when the conditions are right) both physically (the physical part was proved conclusively once when I stopped a whole load of traffic once and watched the drivers slump at the wheel of their cars) and mentally and I have a certain influence on the universal subconscious mind.

---

Use the Force wisely, Silver5hadow (damn, that's hard to pronounce).

Top 10 things Yoda says in the bedroom:

- 1) "Ahhh! Yoda's little friend you seek!"
- 2) "Urm. Put a shield on my saber I must."
- 3) "Feel the force!"
- 4) "Foreplay, cuddling - a Jedi craves not these things."
- 5) "Down here, I am. Find a ladder, I must!"
- 6) "Do me or do me not - there is no try."
- 7) "You know, this would be a lot more fun without Frank Oz's hand up my....."
- 8) "Happens to every guy sometimes this does."
- 9) "When 900 years old you get, Viagra you need too, hmmmmm?"
- 10) "Who's your Jedi master? WHO'S your Jedi Master?"

|                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>B0ndi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 265<br/>(1/13/04 7:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The Truth about the Origin of our Universe</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>To be honest, I couldn't be bothered reading much of that. Let's just say that it's obvious to me that the Universe has no origins.</p> <p>The notion of an origin to the Universe is incoherent.</p> <hr/> <p>That's for sure. To be complete, the Universe has an origin: in <b>my</b> consciousness. It is the ultimate empirical fact <b>I</b> experience. There is no such thing as a Universe apart from <b>me</b>. That is a modern scientific fiction. As its name suggest, there is only one Universe, and it is <b>my</b> Universe.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2060<br/>(1/13/04 9:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Paul has clearly hit the origin of this thread on the head! (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/11/04 3:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>twisten the peeps are ya?</p> <hr/> <p>Hey not that I didnt enjoy your post but I must know what drugs you use, and how do you use them(smoke, snort, eat inject)? Also, do you know any methods to...(not sure how to word this)"improve your mind powers"?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>lucky434<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/11/04 6:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: twisten the peeps are ya?</p> <hr/> <p>Yikes. God help us all. Nevermind that. I take it back. No help wanted. I'd rather die than have to live in this madhouse.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(2/11/04 7:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>opinion</p> <hr/> <p>Yes this post is insane. I suggest you try my less harmful post down the hall.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(2/12/04 5:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: opinion</p> <hr/> <p>Insane maybe only for the weak minded or ignorant yes. You should at least accept that this story is based on one of memories and which I have sweated my brow to put together.</p> <p>May your future memories be filled with woe for the lack of respect you show!!.</p> <p>Silvershadow</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>fictiv<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/13/04 1:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                 | <p>*</p> <hr/> <p>thank you muchly for sharing..<br/>read it 2ce and will reply as soon as my thoughts slow down to writing speed ..</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(2/13/04 2:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Hey Shadow i'm sorry if I hurt your feelings I meant no dis-respect and was very serious about my questions but you don't have to answer them. I am completely open minded and would like to restate my thoughts on YOUR ideas. It seems as though you believe in infinite possibilities, do you really think even an all powerful "GOD" could count all the possibilities between the lowest values 0 and 1(which would be the same as the infinite between the rest of the numbers which don't exist: 2-999,999,999...)? I believe infinite has two sides to it, first i'ts obvious that infinite is not a possibility which would make the idea of it "zero," an equivalent to no; yet for some reason I have the feeling infinite has a relationship to the eternal(anyone can see this relationship it's like yin and yang). Shadow again I apologize I meant in no way to come in the way of your beliefs but I believe a "GOD" is the only(1) thing that exists (seeing as how every idea of "GOD's" could relate to Plato's Forms), yet I have trouble thinking such non-sense. I only wish to know your insight and wisdom and would rather not hear any of the story(knowledge may all it be is all I wish to say). And as a jester of my good faith would like</p> |

to tell you a little about myself... I used to smoke a lot of chronic which in case you don't know is marijuana. I personally don't see too much wrong with this drug, I do see problems with speed, cocaine, PCP and other forms of crack... I tried a line(crushed rocks snorted through the nose) and believe it or not I use to have the same frame of mind as you. BUT, after the drug wore off which wasn't for about a week or two, I had already lost everything important to me, my job, girlfriend, "normal" life. I did not wish to imply you do drugs and was only curious as to what you do, and BTW i've read another post of yours somewhere that said you did a joint which is why I didn't see a problem with asking the question. I do have one question for you that I wish you and perhaps anyone else reading this would answer...which way do you live your life?...

There are only two ways to live your life: One is as though nothing is a miracle, the other is as if everything is. -Einstein

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 680  
(2/13/04 3:36 am)  
Reply



Re: \*

---

You could have just invented those memories, based on your beliefs. Looks to me like you are too overwhelmed with the Christian system, and are trying to find truth while holding onto that system. It makes for an intriguing story, but it really doesn't make any sense.

Where is this "God" and "Fallen Angel"? Really, I have no idea what you're talking about. I want to understand where you're coming from, though, so could you please answer me honestly?

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(2/13/04 4:41 am)  
Reply

Re: \*

---

Who are you addressing me or shadow? I used one example from Christianity ... Jesus because many people believe in him and his teachings, not just his miracles, Christian or not, from practitioners to mystics people see Jesus as a great TEACHER which i emphasis because that's all I believe he was...in case you didn't know Christians believe he was GOD himself and in fact there are a lot of this and other religions that I dis-agree with. Shadow doesn't use any topic related to Christianity I think you are confused. By "Fallen Angel" do you mean the "Devil"? As for the post I started, it's basic philosophy which does imply an original creator and I did prove it. The fact of the matter is most people do not accept GOD simply because of how their life is whether they are too happy to care or too un-happy to accept faith.

Please be more specific with questions, I know a lot of people will be interested in the "eternal equation" as I like to put it. Thanks for the conversation I always enjoy a good argument keep it coming guys. The following is the definition of memory from the book Science of Mind by Ernest Holmes...

Memory- Thoughts today dropped by our conscious mind into the subjective mind, tomorrow become memory. The subjective retention of ideas. The soul, or subjective mind, is the seat of memory, and retains within itself everything that the individual has ever said, thought, seen, heard, felt, read or been told; and indeed everything that has ever happened to him. It also contains race memory.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 682  
(2/13/04 6:36 am)  
Reply



Re: \*

---

I was talking to you.

I was asking: **who is God, and who is the Devil?**

You just wrote about them, but I've never witnessed them, and I can't really comprehend any of what you're talking about without knowing them.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(2/13/04 7:42 am)  
Reply

Re: \*

---

Sorry I don't think I fully understand the question; but this is how I would answer such a question... "GOD" is Max Cavelara and "Satan" is Ozzy Osbourne. Now just listen to their songs then you will "know" them. However if this is a question of faith please re-phrase.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 440  
(2/13/04 8:26 am)  
Reply

Re: \*

---

All that nonsense.

The new Messiah is Mel 'Lethal Weapon' Gibson, mark my words. See his latest movie, *The Passion of the Christ*.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 683<br/>(2/13/04 4:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                               | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>It seems God is washed up.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(2/13/04 5:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>No you just don't know how to phrase your questions.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(2/13/04 6:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>No Static I don't do drugs but I am very aware of the mindset that many of the substances bring on. None of the fragments of memory that make up this story are drug induced. Mostly they are threads of memories that through my own personality and meditation I have been able to connect up going back many eons. Some of the memories I have been able to refresh during previous lifetimes through some sort of timetravel re-enactment which I won't go into.</p> <p>I'm very in tune with the tricks of the mind and have gone through many rough patches eliminating many of the barriers to being able to access some of the latent memories, all of which I have experienced in 1st person.</p> <p>I have had many physical affirmations too, to confirm that I have some sort of higher understanding which often only made sense to me, but which, especially in recent years is becoming more and more understood an mass, at least well enough to be able to verbalize some of the experiences that come with enlightenment and a better understanding of our existence. Many people are waking from the slumber as many of the dark clouds are gradually lifted.</p> <p>Each of us has our own realities yes, and creation is so flexible so as to cloud what is truth and what is fantasy. This flexibility is indeed a part of the infinity and omnipotence that is God. As for the definition of the word infinity, I see it more as that which we do not yet understand as opposed to it's common interpretation of never ending, massive beyond</p> |

imagination etc. It is a comfortable temporal definition which helps patch over the blanks of infancy.

I personally feel it is very likely I have experienced the wonder and secret of infinity a number of times. So my definition is obviously very different to yours static. I have no proof of these neo-human glimpses, however I am not stupid enough to discount that they may be real experiences, as opposed to coincidence with consistently high odds. The fact that I am not fazed by these glimpses leads me also to believe that I have in previous incarnations been exposed to so many possibilities and other worlds. I think I sometimes underestimate the sheer volume of otherworldly information that I have been exposed to. With knowledge comes power, which I have also experienced, and with power comes responsibility and quests. For some reason I always seem to be trying to right all the wrongs of a world I do not resonate in. Perhaps because at a fundamental level I have soul memory of much better times. And so in a way I fight to make this happen. Although if truth be known I am a complete failure in life. This is because at many turns I have refused to become a cog in the giant wheel of consumerism. It feels fake to me and it seems like it's all been done before.

As for your quoted definition of memory well you can shove that where the sun don't shine. No disrespect to you, but I think any attempt to define memory is nonsense, as we are much greater than our parts and until we understand or experience those parts then any attempts to define memory as per your quoted source, is like pissing in the wind.

If one is strong enough to know oneself than one is then strong enough to know their mind, the seat of their perceived consciousness. If they are then strong enough to embrace eternity then eternity will embrace them and they will dance the dance of eternal bliss.

Silvershadow

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 12<br/>(2/13/04 8:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                            | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think that God's idea(Form)of himself could be the human soul? The human soul a "mirror" in which he likes to look at because it gives him meaning?</p>                                                                                                        |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(2/13/04 9:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Sounds rather shallow if you put it like that. I'm sure in some way though he may like to view different aspects of himself personified and given form. I would imagine with his creative powers this type of desire/ indulgence is possible.</p> <p>Silvershadow</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 684<br/>(2/14/04 12:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>                             | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Shit, actually I was talking to Shadow. Shadow, who is God and who is the Devil?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(2/14/04 1:00 am)  
Reply

Re: \*

---

I don't think it's shallow at all because I KNOW there is no way he could "duplicate" himself in such a way ... for example God would have infinite space left over to combat us. An idea came to me how maybe God may not like me to think this way, maybe he is expressing himself through you... I just thought this would be a nice way to view the human mind in hopes of a way to understand ourselves better. I have a question for you shadow... What is your stance on faith(in yourself and/OR God)? Sometimes it seems as though God is all I have, not to mention the 3 billion stupid monkey's I only BELIEVE to exist, do you think this is the way to go in life or should we simply trust ourselves?

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(2/14/04 4:10 am)  
Reply

Re: \*

---

Shadow I think you are pretty smart I sure hope you can answer my question... the "eternal equation" seems to bring up a lot of controversy and I was even kicked off another(more widely used) forum than this one. Why does it feel like the matrix has me especially lately since I obviously gave too much knowledge to some people? Please respond before they kick me off this one too, in case any moderators actually read my post can you tell me if YOU see a problem with this? I can only guess that since this forum isn't as popular is why you haven't thrown me off already.

Another question for Shadow... I've been having trouble getting through it could just be my INTERNET connection but I doubt it.

Do you have faith? You should say yes. Faith in yourself, God, both, or other?

Do you believe there is a devil, anti-Christ, or anti-god?

May your future memories be directly connected to God and never indirectly by any other force.

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 5:15 am*

|                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 689<br/>(2/14/04 7:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, XXX, bend over for your holy Father.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(2/14/04 7:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                            | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Is this comment a manifestation of your personal fear of God? Note: I edited my comment because it was similar to the pre-post in the sense that it was childish. In your bio you state you are enlightened. You do not understand potential of SELF. Therefore, you are not enlightened.</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 1:48 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 25<br/>(2/14/04 8:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                            | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>I realized I cannot handle this alone and will erase all my posts here. If anyone has any reason I shouldn't please tell me before tomorrow or they will be gone.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(2/14/04 8:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Voce your question I think is more a personal one. Each of has our own personal relationship with God or evil. To some extent where the individual is progressively or spiritually speaking, would impact that individuals interpretation. For example I may see God in the rising Sun and evil in the form of a misplaced rock. This interpretation would be a personal one.</p> <p>Static, I don't know you from Adam but my impression from your posts is you're a bit skittish and frustrated to some extent. I guess this frustration and how you expressed it is probably why you were kicked off another forum. From this I would also guess you draw attention to yourself by being difficult. Perhaps your sense of urgency and frustration stems from the fact that you do not wish to play with the other monkeys! Or maybe they don't want to play with you?!</p> <p>My stance on faith is that it is the foundation and first step in progression</p> |

and change. I imagine that God created us based on his own faith that it could be done. Yes we are Gods children, but in a way I also think we are his touchstone, we have helped give him a true sense of reality, touch, taste, feelings, sight etc. And given free will we have shown him our own interpretation of these gifts. In a sense we are showing him he is not alone and although we started off as just ideas, his power and compassion has given us form and life.

God is real, just asleep. Honestly I think it is our mission to find him again, literally. I think he has walked amongst us for some time, only he is not fully aware of who he is. I think he was mad enough to want to experience his creation first hand. I think this prolonged disappearance is why we are so far removed from divinity. I suspect a part of his trinity i. e. his embodiment as Christ is the reason we aren't in hell or oblivion.

Find God and perhaps our faith and love for him will lift us once more. In this face of the massive and ongoing destructive programme of evil this won't be easy. You have to remember that the motion caused by evil and its minions are most likely doing all they can to make us believe that God is responsible for all the pain, hurt, suffering and confusion we see. They're programme has been to destroy God and all he stands for in every way possible, and substitute him with material desires. Of course they know that they're programme of hate and destruction would eventually lead to their own downfall, and so they have tried to subdue us and God, make us forget the past, control us, feed off us, just enough to keep us keen but not enough to render their prey helpless. I'm one of the lucky ones. I have opened up my mind to the realms of possibilities which in itself shines a path of truth through the fog of illusion. However faith works best when we all push together. Even films like the matrix help shape and make us see that perhaps there are and have been hidden agendas we are only now waking up too. Amazingly, the film in itself held a hidden very deep meaning for me which I at first didn't understand, but which has helped shape my level of understanding so much so that I doubt many people would understand what on earth my interpretation means. But the point is it means something to me, and I should have faith that there is a reason for that, or even perhaps that I am greater than my parts and actually part of something bigger and much more profound.

In terms of progression I am willing to make a leap of faith not just for myself but for others too. I hate it when I pass a stranger and he/she has that tired look in their eye that says I have seen the truth and it hurts. Sure I find joy in the joy of others, and I respect strength of character and endurance immensely. But I KNOW we have been herded like sheep

too many times now, by that I mean through multiple creations. The thing is evil is a relatively new thing and so we have been blinded by it's mechanisms for so long. It is for this reason it has had such a hold over us. There is also the added problem of evil being easy in terms of the impact it has verses good. For example the act of murder is simple and takes seconds, but this simple act might render a family helpless, in poverty and pining for their loved one for years afterwards. Similarly it's easy to smash a vase, compared to the time taken to make one. And so on. So you see evil has had the upper hand for very long which on the face of it is logical considering our relative innocence. It is only in recent time that we have come to recognise many of it signs. Even then though we still often lack the courage to confront blatant examples of manipulation and wrongdoing.

Static you mentioned something about having given too much knowledge, can you expand on this or give me some examples of your posts. As for your choosing to relate reality by referring to 'the matrix' perhaps you are better able to see the machinations of the opposing forces working against you.

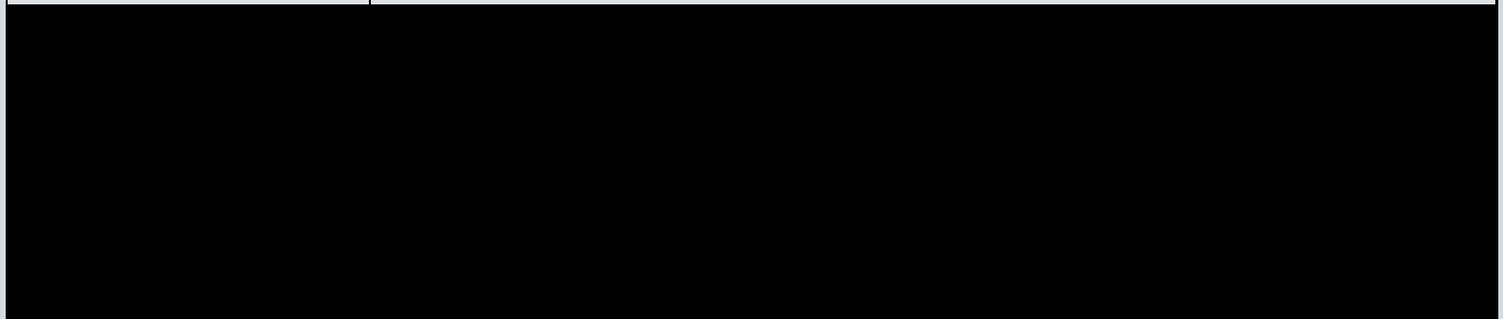
You ask if I have faith, I say you are here because of my and your faith. Do I have faith in God? I have faith that he knows the way, and is faithful to his own intuition.

Do I believe there is a devil, anti-Christ etc? No, for my belief in him only serves to fuel his existence. That is the power of creation. Do I believe that the seed of evil needs to be eradicated and stamped out, yes, as it is disharmonious and should in the future we find a need to experience pain and suffering again then no doubt we ill have the power to control that new force to serve our needs and not its own. Do I think that so called evil in the hands of a good man can set us free, and that that man, free from judgement can set us free, and light the way ahead ?  
Yes.

Silvershadow

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 28<br/>(2/14/04 9:09 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: *</p> <hr/> <p>Nice. So you wish to achieve the "highest good" or as many people believe to be... the Garden of Eden.</p> <p>I am still going to erase everything but, I think if you want to know what I have been talking about I suggest you take a philosophy class, if anyone wants to know where I took it ask me and I can e-mail you.</p>                                |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1467<br/>(2/14/04 12:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>*</p> <hr/> <p>I would like to see it. Please email it to me at idonthaveaclue@butithinkido.com.</p> <p>I will email you back pics of Zag naked except for his prayer beads.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(2/14/04 2:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Avatar Jedi's</p> <hr/> <p>Shadow I want to know what YOU think about the idea of an Avatar: one who creates his own reality. AND want to know what you think of my other post about the "eternal equation".</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/14/04 4:06 pm</i></p>                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 442<br/>(2/14/04 4:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>5ILVER5HADOW and XXX STATIC X are EVIL!!!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(2/14/04 5:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Am I pure evil or is it that I simply have knowledge of good and evil, and from your perspective, you see me as evil? I also want to see the movie Passion of Christ, do you think I am the anti-Christ or something? Dude the fact is you sound like my Mom, and like her do not understand yourself. What do you believe about God and yourself?</p> |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 443<br/>(2/14/04 11:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>There is no God. (I'm a mystic, so I should know, <i>dude</i>.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 38<br/>(2/15/04 1:14 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Try reading my other post, man, ape, mystic, and then tell me what you don't like about the concept of God that makes you not want to believe in him, OK? Sorry "dude" not trying to upset you, or what you think you "know". I do want to tell you about a philosopher that has the same frame of mind as you; he came up with a very interesting and mind boggling "proof" which only makes me fascinated by what is mind, he use to tell me he "knows" God exists. This is the splinter in my mind, what makes you a mystic, that keeps you interested in the future states of mind? I APOLOGIZE, I would love to hear the view of a mystic, if you wouldn't mind explaining you and <i>yourself</i> to a kid. My only conclusion was that you are trying to rule out hope and reason. I am only 20 years old, "dude" is simply part of my vocabulary, didn't mean for <i>that</i> to upset you.</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 1:29 am</i></p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 57<br/>(2/15/04 2:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Hang onto your faith as long as you have to kid, just be willing to drop it like a hot potato when yer ready.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 41<br/>(2/15/04 2:38 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Thanks for the input silentsal, but I won't be ready in this life time, I try not to be influenced by outside forces or pressure, especially from atheists.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |



|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 947<br/>(2/15/04 2:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Then why are you so keen on garnering outside opinions?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(2/15/04 3:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Like you all I can and have experienced is earth. If I were to simply look within and trust my thoughts that would be considered trusting God so don't suggest this because that is not what I believe, I am not that insane. I try to use my own judgment it's just there are a lot of smarter people than me, maybe not more enlightened but they still can find ways to argue against <i>my</i> thoughts.</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 949<br/>(2/15/04 9:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>X: If I were to simply look within and trust my thoughts that would be considered trusting God so don't suggest this because that is not what I believe, I am not that insane.</p> <hr/> <p>Why would that be considered trusting God? Not that I was suggesting anything. I was simply enquiring as to how your claim about yourself tallied with what you have said elsewhere.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sal: Hang onto your faith as long as you have to kid, just be willing to drop it like a hot potato when yer ready.</p> <p>X: Thanks for the input silentsal, but I won't be ready in this life time, I try not to be influenced by outside forces or pressure, especially from atheists.</p> <p>DT: Then why are you so keen on garnering outside</p> |

opinions?

X: I try to use my own judgment it's just there are a lot of smarter people than me, maybe not more enlightened but they still can find ways to argue against my thoughts.

---

So you are saying that you try to use your own judgement. This is a positive thing to recognise, but really, do you have any other choice?

You like to use your own judgement and you like to garner outside opinion on your thoughts, that you may apply your judgement to said opinion. Yet, you will try not to be influenced by any of it. So a judgement you are making is that any opinion on your thoughts will not compel you to change them. This leads to the conclusion that you think your thoughts are completely correct, or that you don't care if they are correct or not. So what, in your judgement, is the point of asking for opinions on your thoughts? And what, in your judgement, is the point of anyone offering any thoughts on your thoughts when you tacitly state that they would either be completely wrong, or you wouldn't care anyway?

Sal offers you some good advice above, yet you respond by stating that you will ignore it, and any other thoughts given, most especially from atheists. Again we find ourselves asking what you are doing here? The answer seems to be for the sake of argument.

On the other hand, perhaps you were mistaken in saying what you did in your response to Sal. Maybe it was nothing more than bravado, and passive aggression. What is your judgement?

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(2/15/04 9:45 am)  
Reply

Re: Simple Truth

---

I guess were here to find the "highest good", or summon bonum I think it's called. Yet the more I realize this the more I stray from it. My judgment is on this, which relates to society. Yet, seeing as how I hate socialism, I refuse to believe or even think about the possibility that it is possible. I am young, I am trying to find my path. I walk on the road of life, but am pushed aside by society. If society only had a system to... ooh wait that's the government. YOU ARE ALL CONFORMIST MONKEYS! hehe :P

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 951  
(2/15/04 10:17 am)  
Reply



Re: Simple Truth

---

Well I certainly hope that you find resolution on this 'highest good' and hope you don't try to not let it influence you if you do. A good starting place in such a search might be to examine the meaning of good and bad, what they are constituted of, and where do these concepts come from.

It should serve you well that you recognise the limitations of society, and it ought to serve you well that you recognise some of the limitations of being young in years, though being young also offers strengths. It would serve you well to increase this understanding and incorporate it into your thinking, and into your words before you write them. A good place to start might be to admit, if only to yourself, that you were hasty in writing your reply to Sal, and much of what you have written here on this board.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 51  
(2/15/04 10:21 am)  
Reply

Re: Simple Truth

---

This forum is for dangerous thinkers I was simply trying to send a message to people and I have been humble enough. Dave, do you think I should erase my posts? Or just re-write them?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 952  
(2/15/04 10:32 am)  
Reply



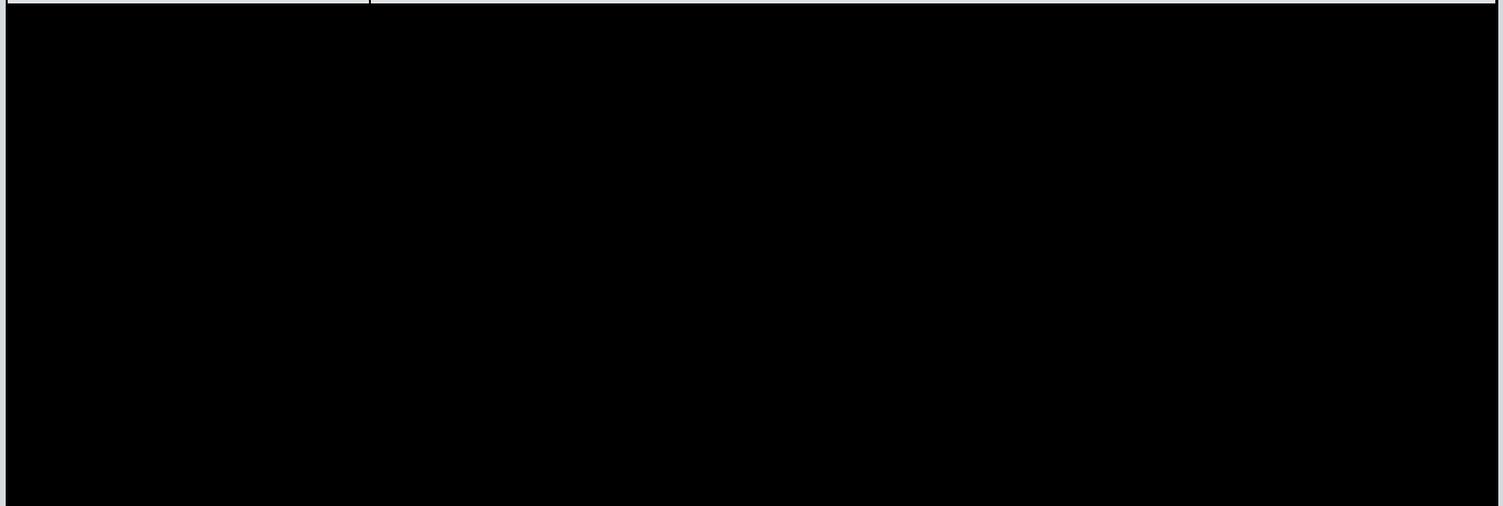
Re: Simple Truth

---

See how hasty you were there? Did you actually consider anything said?

I'm not necessarily referring to the content of what you've written, rather the defensive tone, attitude, and consequently lopsided bias in much of what you've written. Regarding the content, I think that perhaps you've allowed your bravado to force you to publish your thoughts before you fully know what they are, or how to clearly express them. It might serve you better to slow down, collect yourself, and really try to understand what you feel you are trying to say, then it'll be a doddle to put it across in a manner which others might more easily understand. If what you are trying to say turns out to be completely true in the cold light of rational thought, and you learn how to express this truth to others clearly, then you will likely meet with little to no resistance in future. On the other hand, when you put these thoughts under such scrutiny, you might find them to be lacking in the rational truth department, then you're already quids in again.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 953<br/>(2/15/04 10:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Dangerous thinking has nothing to do with just saying some stuff and then arguing about it in an aggressive style, BTW.</p> <p>Neither is it about irrationality, though that would be one interpretation of dangerous thinking.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 373<br/>(2/15/04 11:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, Static. I think it might even be good for you to let go of these ideas for awhile and look at other things. You can always pick them up again later. It would give you some perspective and deeper insight into them. A wise man once said "The great artist and thinker are the simplifiers".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 52<br/>(2/15/04 11:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Unfortunately, life is not as simple as most people see it, I was not afraid to share my thoughts on this forum and was ONLY trying to get insight (which i'm not getting from anyone). As for my thoughts, wording, and diction all I can say is get your own ideas and think for yourself(trust yourself) if you don't like mine. I was not at all hasty, you were simply hasty to judge me. Thanks for your concern Greg but I'm not afraid of free speech and as for the wise men[(whoever they may be I won't comment on this)"COUGH!"] I can simplify my reality however I want, as this, my own. As for the great artist and thinker of my reality, man has yet to find.</p> |



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 955  
(2/15/04 12:15 pm)  
Reply



Re: Simple Truth

---

Fair enough, it's your choice to not listen to a word that's said to you.

Concerning insight, you've had all you're likely to get, from multiple sources. The way that you express your thoughts, and I suspect your thoughts themselves, is/are incoherent and without any solid foundations.

Unfortunately, this necessitates a set of circumstances whereby that is the only insight which people are able to offer on your subject material as a whole. It is nobody else's fault that this is the situation.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(2/15/04 12:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: Simple Truth

---

Everyone should stop putting God(s) inside your box and shunning it like its not even a possibility. The fact is Something exists and something is eternal, can you prove this simple fact other wise? If you can you are not even worthy of being called a rational being. I proved nothing is eternal is false. Zero is false, and not a possibility in the universe. Can you tell me now *nothing* exists? No because you are too attached to that monkey brain that keeps jumping out of your head. Let go of your material addictions and let go to God's reality, which is *now* all we have. Summon Bonum. Infinite possibilities. Eternal faith. Infinite faith? Damn, guess were all outa luck with that highest good, you think? Door to door philosophy is what needs to be replaced with Jehovah's witnesses. Of course we cant have all the Buddha and all those other "enlightened" people do. Whats the use in stopping evil when addictions exist? Dave, I am sorry you think I am a stupid little kid, grab your balls and use your intellect to help people express their thoughts instead of ridiculing them(me). I only have one question I *want* you to answer, what is reality?

|                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 956<br/>(2/15/04 12:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                            | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Heh, I hope the irony's not lost.</p> <p>I originally thought that for me to engage you rationally would be unproductive for you. I thank you for bearing that one out, thereby making it productive for me.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/15/04 1:17 pm</i></p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 375<br/>(2/15/04 1:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                               | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>(This message was left blank)</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 2/15/04 2:35 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>5ILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(2/15/04 2:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Simple Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Static from what I've read so far it seems that unless you really take a good look at your attitude towards others your gonna lead a lonely life. Your replies to some good advice suck. Wisen up kid or you'll die a lonely man.</p> <p>Silvershadow</p>                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2298<br/>(2/15/04 3:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                               | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>'God' is not a possibility for creators, who know for all, it is no possibility at all. The superhuman has it so.</p>                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(2/16/04 11:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>How do you see yourself? Good or evil. How could you see God? As good or evil?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2303<br/>(2/16/04 2:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                               | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>All creators are beyond good and evil. I see myself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(3/9/04 10:56 am)  
Reply

creator

---

Read the science of the mind by Ernest Holmes.

World of thought | World of reflection

thought (the word) or conditions

cause | effect

image | mirror

involution | evolution

acceptance | opportunity

seed | plant

Now grow :P

Wrong in text right in mind.

*Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 3/9/04 2:03 pm*

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 810  
(3/9/04 12:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: creator

---

Static, notice how you are wrong.



XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 84  
(3/9/04 2:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: creator

---

I beleive, God is all that is real and only knows how to vibrate. That's why he punishes us for are sexual immorality. What else is there you ask? From light to pigment is how WE know, from beginning to end, that the evil illuminate will never survive...YOU HEAR ME? Come out, come out where ever you are. Kill Ceasar! Not JC. :P

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 811  
(3/9/04 2:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: creator

---

Have you lost it?

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Truth about the Origin of our Universe

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>SILVER5HADOW <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(3/9/04 4:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: creator</p> <hr/> <p>Static I think you're right in part (even though your last post was way of the mark imo). But, and it a big but we have to work with the guy, think about it. If he is All, then all is he in an embracing sort of way. So surely we have to learn to vibrate as he, AND that's not asuming that he's biggin it up on E's all day. By that I mean I think it 'might' be a false asumption to presume he is vibrating at his highest or most comfortable rate. Perhaps he is in some times but I doubt he is in ours. At least not with any consistency. In other words when we stir the dish with the right size pot, the right ingredients at the right place and the right time perhaps something will happen. I don't mean cook the rabbit by that either!!</p> <p>Silvershadow</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(3/10/04 4:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                           | <p>Re: creator</p> <hr/> <p>God just knows, agreed? He can't think about perfect universe from now to infinite so he just evolves his imagination. Involve God or I will breathe into you...LIFE! HAHA jk.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

MGregory

Posts: 507

(3/10/04 5:25 am)

Reply



Re: creator

---

*Quote:*

---

**STATIC:** I beleive, God is all that is real and only knows how to vibrate. That's why he punishes us for are sexual immorality.

---

God as vibrator. Interesting concept.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [The Unobstructed Experience of the Senses](#)

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 305<br/> (9/3/03 4:03 am)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p><a href="#">The Unobstructed Experience of the Senses</a></p> <hr/> <p>As all of you should have learnt by now, human beings (you) have five major senses. These senses are <b>sight, touch, smell, taste, and hearing</b>. Pretty simple. Your eyes create your sight, your skin creates your touch, your nose creates your smell, your tongue creates your taste, and your ears create your hearing. Without these five pieces of your body, no world would appear to you.</p> <p>Your experience of the senses is filtered through the mind at all times. Without a mind, there's no way to recall if something has been seen (memory), no way to interpret the differences in shape(discrimination), etc.</p> <p>Imagine the pure experience of the world as water going through a metal strainer, and into the ocean.</p> <p>If the strainer has shit in it (imagination), you'll get some shit going into the ocean (you). The information in you is then reflected in a mirror you hold above the ocean (memory). Your memory will be completely flawed if your imagination impacts the experience of the five senses.</p> <p>Now, memory is a form of imagination. Imagination is memory functioning pretty much independently of the sensual experience. The difference is that memory should tell the truth about what had happened. The truth of a</p> |

|                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                               | <p>moment can be formulated by the use of cameras, other eyewitnesses, as well as other things. Going back to analyze the actuality of what happened determines what things remembered are false. A person can work on honing their memory device, and clearing their mind of imagination and daydreaminess.</p> <p>I should say, there is <i>no point</i> in obtaining an unobstructed experience of the senses. It's only good for an experimentation of one aspect within reality, for anyone curious about a specific area. The area of sensual experience and physical reality. The flaws in human nature.</p> <p>There's no difference between what's mental and physical.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Paul</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 65<br/>(9/3/03 6:53)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>Re: The Unobstructed Experience of the Senses</p> <hr/> <p>As you said in other posts, I'm 'misinformed', and I'm 'unenlightened'. So there's no need for you to take this reaction seriously, oh my Master. You can explain to me (and others) how the engine is built, how the different parts function, and so on, but the main thing is: Let's roll!</p> <p>You don't seem to roll.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">voce io</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 306<br/>(9/3/03 7:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>What is rolling, Paul? Why don't you post something that has to do with the subject, instead of trying to mend your broken ego?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 88<br/>(8/3/04 5:52)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: The Unobstructed Experience of the Senses</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS BANANA</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM  
> The utmost truth



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(10/24/03 12:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The utmost truth</p> <hr/> <p>The utmost truth</p> <p>23. One joke: Hi, all, all of you who are reading my article, it is time to tell you the truth now, all these thing is just a swindle build by me, it is not the thing you thought, it is a love story, a perfect love story :) Have you remember this sentence: Man conquer the woman by conquer the whole world. I will be the first one who conquer a woman completely, as i will be the first one who conquer the whole world. These emperor didn't managed to conquer the whole world, they all failed at last, These scientist didn't managed to conquer the whole world, they at most conquered one branch of learning, at last comes the philosopher, but the precious philosopher didn't manage to conquer the whole world, i will be the first philosopher who conquer the whole world to conquer my girl :)<br/>Just for fun, both Linux and Philosophy :)<br/>Child is genius, genius is child in heart, these make a solemn face is not genius, so they can't success.<br/>I have escaped from the emotion of fail love now(as i want to court her again now), those articles is just written spontaneously to abreact my emotion. The abreaction is powerful, it shocked the whole SCU bbs at least :) It seems i want to change SCU bbs's humanity environment, but it is the deep desire to change her environment in fact, which i didn't realized until now. I analyzed myself :)<br/>These affairs happened these days is over now. I can return to my normal life now, but i really find i am a little good at philosophy, just as good at Linux :) I will learn more about philosophy.<br/>I find my another interest besides linux, that is philosophy :) Here comes a</p> |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>thought: is these philosopher in the fail love states in all his life? :) But i am sure these philosophers are thinking in all their life, although the cause is not fail love.</p> <p>By these days's thinking, i learned a lot thing at last :) fail love is not a so bad thing :) I understand love much more now.</p> <p>Hi, all, it seems it turned over now...but, you have a sense, the sense from the genius, that, it is not over. These sentences is written in the morning, did i stop thinking in the afternoon, in the evening, in the night? it seems i should haven't stop my thinking, i must have written down something, but i didn't paste it here...The burden of truth is so heavy, it make Otto Weininger commit suicide, it make Nietzsche go mad, i have experienced the commit suicide and go mad too, but i past it, then, i get the truth, the utmost truth. But, i can't make sure you can bear it as me too, so i will only tell you the utmost truth when i think you can bear it, i will give you the didn't pasted part of my fourth philosophy essay then, i love you, human, i don't want to see you commit suicide or go mad. but, i can give you a clue here: i needn't tell you the truth, you know it, every man know it.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 164<br/>(10/24/03 4:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: The utmost Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Chinaman sits in the train. A waiter passes by the compartment, opens the door and cries: 'You for coffee!... You for coffee!...' After this has happened a few times, and the waiter is there again, chinaman gets up and furiously shouts at him: 'Me no fuckoffee! Me first class ticket! You fuckoffee!'</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 354<br/>(10/25/03 2:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The utmost Truth</p> <hr/> <p>Haha!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

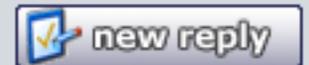
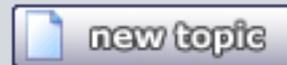


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The utmost truth of human



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(10/26/03 9:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The utmost truth of human</p> <hr/> <p>The utmost truth of human<br/>2003.10.26<br/>After last night's thinking, i get more now. In my Chinese article "What will i do?", i said these things:</p> <p>why i can so easily understand Otto Weininger and Nietzsche? Because when i read their books, i merge the Chinese traditional ideology with theirs subconsciously, as i was grown up in China, i have already get Chinese traditional ideology, So i get the utmost truth! My ideology will solve the fourth philosophy crisis, there may be the fifth philosophy crisis still, so my truth should not be utmost truth.</p> <p>But, i get more deep think last night, the fourth philosophy crisis is solved by merge the Western philosophy ideology and Chinese traditional ideology, so the ideology on earth, have been merged, the fifth solution of philosophy crisis, it the ideology merge between the human in earth and the saucer man? There seems haven't saucer man, but it may be exists still, but can saucer man called human? No, so, i know what my truth are! My truth is the utmost truth of human!</p> <p>The utmost truth of human is: rape! Yes, the great man, man in man, the genius, have the desire to rape woman both on mind and on body! The girl in girl, such as my girl icelotus, have the desire to be rape both on mind and on body, and our desire to rape on mind is strongest, the normal man's desire of rape on mind is not very strong, every man is more or less a</p> |

genius, because they all have the desire to rape. To rape woman by mind, so the man need to get the truth first, so the man have the strongest desire on truth, the woman have none desire on truth, so she can be rape on mind by man violently! After the man raped the mind of woman, by write love letter which contains his mind, then the man can rape the body of woman too, and after the man rape the woman's mind and body, he become love her indeed now, and after be raped by the man both on mind and body, the woman love him indeed now, and both of them, become happiest, begin their real happy life.

I am the man in man, icelotus is the girl in girl, i have already write some love mail to her, saying that only you trust me in the world, i love you, but i know her don't trust me in fact, i don't love her in fact, as i know the utmost truth, i will only love her after raped both her mind and body, she will only trust me after be raped by me both on mind and body. So, i am using the love letter to raping her mind in fact, as i contained my mind in the love letter. I have write long love letters to her ago, but be refused for 6 times in the past 5 months, this is because the desire of be rape by mind of her, she refuse me, because she want to be raped by me, only the love letter which contains my new mind, the mind of my truth, can rape her mind, i will publish my love letter after raped her body, we will see how i clean her old mind, raped her mind , make her trust me indeed and love me indeed by these mail. I should can completely rape her mind soon, i will write the next love letter to her, if succeeded in rape her mind, then i can rape her body, but it is not in the street at night, but in the room at the daytime, after i raped her body, i will love her, she will love me, we both become happiest, yes, i will do this soon, maybe today, i am sure i will success, as my truth, the utmost truth of human, is true!

You may begin to accept my ideology, but you doubt what i said, ok:

Here is my personal website: [forlinux.yeah.net](http://forlinux.yeah.net)

Here is StarDict: [stardict.sourceforge.net](http://stardict.sourceforge.net)

Here is ReciteWord: [reciteword.cosoft.org.cn](http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn)

Here is some of my photos: [reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/](http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/huzheng/)

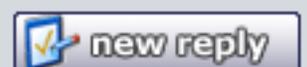
Here is some photos of icelotus: [reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/icelotus/](http://reciteword.cosoft.org.cn/icelotus/)

If you come to SiChuan university of China, you will know, i, Hu Zheng, icelotus, Hu Yan, really exists, and we are doing what i said in these articles really. Every one in SiChuan university know we exists.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 662<br/>(10/26/03 9:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: The utmost truth of human</p> <hr/> <p>Ha, all you fuckin chinks look the same to me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1630<br/>(10/26/03 10:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast must've has poked out his 20 20 eyes?!</p> <p>Is there such a thing as 20 10? I am 20 20 but heard 20 10 is even better, ...?</p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 667<br/>(10/26/03 11:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nah, I'm just being post-modern offensive for the sake of it.</p> <p>All this talk of violent rape, by children who don't know the meaning of the word, brings out the neanderthal.</p> <p>Huzeng should perhaps be violently raped, then he might really fancy suicide.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 668<br/>(10/26/03 11:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I could probably do worse than poking them out.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 172<br/>(10/27/03 12:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: --- and the utmost truth of human</p> <hr/> <p>One point billion of them.<br/>78% male, because woman doesn't count.<br/>For them.<br/>But they're communists, sort of.<br/>Hey Huzheng, shall I send you a Qu'ran?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 173<br/>(10/27/03 12:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Geez</p> <hr/> <p>One point <i>two</i> billion.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 971<br/>(10/27/03 11:59 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: --- and the utmost truth of human</p> <hr/> <p>Even despite his poor English, you can see he's a fruitcake. Perhaps it's the result of a society without enough females. Maybe that's where David is, in China strangling girl babies for them. Perhaps he's twisted by guilt and frustration. Guilt knowing his little neighbor girls have been killed in preference for the likes of him.</p> <p>This is the main reason I fear China. They have literally millions of expendible males. Males that are not only expendible, but almost are <i>required</i> to go to war and suffer heavy losses, because they cannot marry!</p> <p>They may not have our technology and wealth, but they can create battles in which they suffer casualties beyond anything we could endure.</p> <p>Is the population of China really 78% male?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 175<br/>(10/27/03 12:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: --- and the utmost truth of human</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Anna. No, the 78% I mentioned is totally wrong. It was a wild guess, I'm good at that. There seem to be more females in China than males, at the moment.<br/><a href="http://www.iiasa.ac.at/Research/LUC/ChinaFood/data/anim/pop_ani.htm">http://www.iiasa.ac.at/Research/LUC/ChinaFood/data/anim/pop_ani.htm</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

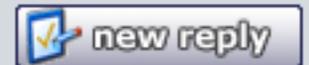
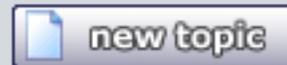


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

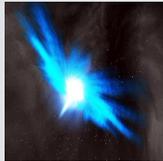
> GENIUS FORUM

> The value of satisfaction



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1033<br/>(3/1/04 6:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>The value of satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>What value do you place on satisfaction?</p>                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2470<br/>(3/1/04 10:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>A changing value based on the need or desire one wants to satisfy.</p>                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1494<br/>(3/2/04 4:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p>(I can't Get No) Satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>Pretty good song.</p>                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1035<br/>(3/2/04 7:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>Which bias do you have?</p> <p>Type A: Achieves external satisfaction from any suitable object.</p> <p>Type B: Achieves internal satisfaction from an imaginary subject.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2484<br/>(3/2/04 1:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Is satisfaction where he was raised by two lesbian hags?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>wounded bird<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(3/7/04 9:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                             | <p>Value on satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>It used to be high, but now I just live without worrying about it for if you look to be satisfied by externalities you will stay perpetually disappointed. If I'm understanding your biases correctly, as a dreamer, my answer would be the internal, but I may be confused as to exactly what you mean here.</p> <p><i>Edited by: wounded bird at: 3/7/04 9:46 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>primus meridian<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(3/8/04 2:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>                         | <p>Re: Value on satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Is satisfaction where he was raised by two lesbian hags?</p> <hr/> <p>James and the Giant Peach allusion?</p> <p>he he</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 855<br/>(3/8/04 12:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Value on satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>DEL: What value do you place on satisfaction?</p> <p>That is really a non-question. Everybody strives for satisfaction (of desires) because that's the way the human psyche works. Naturally, we all have different ideas about what provides satisfaction. Some strive for sexual experiences, others for wealth, power, fame. Again others strive for independence, domestic bliss, adventure, self-realization, spiritual awakening; the list is practically endless.</p> <p>There are different levels of awareness, though. People are not equally aware of their desires. Some are controlled by them while others are quite able to master them. It is important to be aware of the arising and ceasing of desires,</p> |

to understand what is responsible for the presence of a desire and how a desire becomes satisfied or frustrated. Introspective insight into these mechanisms is the requirement for their mastery.

Thomas

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1457  
(3/8/04 1:05 pm)  
Reply



Re: Value on satisfaction

---

*Quote:*

---

but I may be confused as to exactly what you mean here.

---

As are the rest of us.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 96  
(3/15/04 1:11 am)  
Reply

Re: Value on satisfaction

---

The imagination is pretty powerful but I don't dream in color anymore. I'm stuck trying to find real stuff which is boring as hell.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1037  
(3/16/04 6:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: Value on satisfaction

---

Sorry for not being clear. It's a deep subject. I'm still meditating on the very nature of value and how it is created and how this relates to satisfaction.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1038  
(3/17/04 7:14 am)  
Reply

The value of satisfaction

---

Value originates in the illogical and once it is established there appears to be a psychological necessity to regard it logically as being of equal value to the sacrifice thereby creating the feeling of satisfaction.

I think.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(3/17/04 7:42 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The value of satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>I think I understand what your saying. Some what like the Male/Female thing. Are you saying that value orginates in the illogical because we are constantly measureing the value of one thing against the value of some completely different thing. A male is a male, and a female is a female they are different they don't have to be equal. Or a enlightened person vs a regular person they are different they don't have to be equal. The particular qualities that differentiates one from the other can be appreciated, or not appreciated anyhow they can be seen.</p> <p>The ego sees everything in relation to itself, so it's a constant comparison because that is how it defines things. So of course everything must be of equal value eeeek ...</p> <p><i>Edited by: silentsal at: 3/17/04 7:46 am</i></p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1039<br/>(3/17/04 5:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: The value of satisfaction</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, you are on the right track.</p> <p>So some how logic is always kind of retrospective.<br/>I think.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The Way = The Will?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 582<br/>(8/10/03 6:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> The Way = The Will?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Tao te Ching:<br/>When the Tao was lost,<br/>its attributes appeared:<br/>When its attributes were lost,<br/>benevolence appeared;<br/>when benevolence was lost,<br/>righteousness appeared;<br/>when righteousness was lost,<br/>the properties appeared,<br/>Now propriety is the attenuated form of filial piety and good<br/>faith,<br/>and is also the commencement of disorder.</p> <hr/> <p>Do you see any similarity between The Way (Tao) and The Will to value or<br/>it's contrast The Will to power?</p> |

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(5/22/04 12:44 pm)  
Reply



Re: The Way = The Will?

---

The Way is when u forget that there is something like a 'personal' will, or 'how' to exercise 'your' will.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1109  
(5/23/04 3:53 am)  
Reply

Re: The Way = The Will?

---

*Quote:*

---

komodo island

The Way is when u forget that there is something like a 'personal' will, or 'how' to exercise 'your' will.

---

I can understand.

Now let's take it to the next level.

Do you believe one can live like this within an organisation?

N0X23   
Registered User  
Posts: 114  
(5/25/04 4:39 am)  
Reply



Re: The Way = The Will?

---

*Quote:*

---

Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law.  
Love is the Law, Love under Will.

---

Dell are you a practicing or former Thelemite?

93/93

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

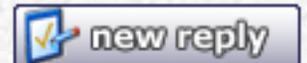
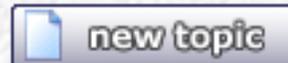
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The World



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 171<br/>(12/30/02 5:47 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px;"></div> | <p>The World</p> <hr/> <p>An enthusiastic youth will make many mistakes until he learns to remodel his conception of the world. If the world works against him, he will believe it so because he is not acting unselfishly and nobly enough. He will then exert himself enthusiastically in the noblest and most unselfish self-sacrifice - and the world will oppose him even more. The misunderstanding lies in this - to win the world's approval and love he must do exactly the opposite and manage to become a bit scoundrelly. How could the world, which in its very being is little more than scoundrelly, admire unselfishness - no, it ridicules it or hates it.</p> <p>-Soren Kierkegaard, 1847</p> <p>What's the point of pursuing enlightenment? It seems like it would just be easier to be dead. Physical death would be easy - the hardest is to die while still remaining alive. It seems like a lot of trouble and effort. But it's not going away.</p> <p>I went walking yesterday. There's a conservation area near here where I used to go when I was young. The trees and snow were nice, and there was no one around at all. As I neared the end of one of the paths, the appearance of new suburban homes infinging on the wilderness appeared before me. I climbed over some barbed wire onto the developing lot, and saw half-built houses and men and children playing hockey on some ice in a vacant lot. I</p> |

proceeded up the street with no destination in mind. I had moved to this subdivision with my family six years ago, but it had grown so much in the interim that I was in an area that I had no familiarity with. After a bit more walking I found myself in a sort of crude park, standing on a wooden bridge over a frozen creek. I stood there for some time, possibly half an hour or more, lost in reverie, thinking about the past. A middle-aged woman with two dogs came walking along, further up the path. I looked up at her, and she noticed me, too. She continued forward a it further, and was blocked out of my view by some bushes, but then I could see her walking back in the direction she had come from. Frightened by the presence of a tall, bearded, dark overcoat wearing man standing still in contemplation, apparently. A while later, back on the street, I saw her again. She was about to turn the corner and walk towards me, but looking up she noticed me and quickly moved to the other side of the street. I walked past a gated community on my travels, and I presume she lived there, in this upper-middle class neighbourhood. Earlier in the week I sat at my grandmother's with my family, and listened to her describe how she would never walk the streets of her city - a small, Southern Ontario town - at night for fear of - I don't know what. Are we men really percieved as such threats to women? It doesn't affect *me* or my goals in any way...It's mostly old women who are fearful, too...Because they're physically weaker, I suppose. Again, I'm expressng this because I know it's okay to now, and it doesn't make me a misogynist. I've been bottling up these thoughts for years now, so I may be letting them out more frequently in the future. Until the feeling of newfound freedom of expression loses it's novelty, at least.

GS

[ustigua](#)

Registered User

Posts: 25

(12/30/02 6:07)

[Reply](#)

commentary

---

I think women are afraid of men, unless they have never been the victim of a man's violence. People handle it differently though--some women smile at you nervously hoping that they can de-fuse the situation. Some are genuine about their smiles. Still some walk away as fast as they can like what you described.

It's the history of men and their inability to control their anger and desires that have made the world such as it is. Women, children, and old people have always been the victims of angry men.

Staring people down is universally considered rude--might I suggest being more conservative?

|                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>We human beings are animals, true enough--but we need to strive to be more than merely animals.</p> <p>Sometimes you can't even trust your own thoughts. But thoughts are thoughts, and actions don't have to match those thoughts.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 590<br/>(12/30/02 8:55)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: commentary</p> <hr/> <p>I am not afraid of men. The only time I have been fearful of anyone was when I was caught out on the streets of Baltimore City at the housing projects at three in the morning. Then, I was scared of everyone I saw and that was reasonable. The only people out on the streets in the "ghetto" at three in the morning are fucked up.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p><a href="#">MKFaizi</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 591<br/>(12/30/02 8:57)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: commentary</p> <hr/> <p>PS -- Good piece of writing, Greg. I think you should elaborate more toward the end. But it was a good read.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 173<br/>(12/30/02 13:48)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                              | <p>The World</p> <hr/> <p>I also enjoyed your post and did not find it misogynist. Ustigua's response is quite accurate. It is really something for you to think about, especially as you are a large man, people will rarely bother you on that basis alone. I think the fear women have is exxagerated because of media and such like. They are really taught that they should never, ever take such a risk as to be out alone at night. The women I work with are afraid to walk to their cars in the lighted deck after work. My daughters are that way. For some reason, I decided years ago that the risk was overblown, and I go pretty much anywhere at night that I want.</p> <p>I pass black men on the street at night and perhaps I'm crazy, but I think I can see their intent in their face. When I establish contact and see they are OK, I relax.</p> <p>My sister, in the early 70's, hitchhiked across the U.S. and back several</p> |

times, alone. It was rather scandalous, yet in the rape-phobic climate of today, it is far more unimaginable. I once mentioned something to you about man's greater freedom. How many teenage girls have you seen hitchhiking out on the highway?

She had, in all those thousands of miles, one soft rape attempt which she handled nicely, and one guy who, when he asked her, "So are you going to come across or not?" and she said, "No, I just want to get to----" slammed on the brakes and said, "Out, bitch!"

Once, when I was about 18, I was walking along on a city street in the dusk, and I forgot to avoid the alley. I should have walked near the boulevard and away from the buildings fronting the alley. I got a cloth thrown across my mouth and got jerked back into the alley. It was a tall, young, black guy. I reacted very quickly, screamed and kicked him in the groin. He loosed his hold and I ran, not like in my dreams when my legs turn to rubber!

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 173  
(12/30/02 23:25)

[Reply](#)



Re: The World

---

Wow, the world really *is* an awful place. I've led too sheltered a life; I deny these things happen. But, surely, they do, as you've shown.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 184  
(12/31/02 10:24)

[Reply](#)

the world

---

Aw, Greg, there you go being negative again. Part of my point was that the threat is real, but the other part was that it is overblown. Most guys are not dangerous rapist criminals.

I do want to explain something in more detail, though. That evening that I got pulled into the alley. I was coming home on the bus on a summer evening. Stepping off the bus I was distracted by the perfection of the air and the perfection of the state of dusk. I was in a kind of reverie, enjoying the beauty of the wonderful evening, which was going to be fleeting, lasting just a few minutes. It was for that reason that I forgot to be vigilant and made the grave error of forgetting, for just a few minutes, my duty to always be on guard and remember the danger that I am in because of being female. It was my fault, totally, of course. A foolish mistake and one that I knew better than to commit.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 965

(12/31/02 13:57)

[Reply](#)



Re: the world

---

The danger that you're in because you're female? C'mon Bird! That's typical female victim hysteria. Men are between 2 and 4 times more likely to be the victims of violence across the whole gamut of social activity, but they don't walk around feeling like something could happen to them any minute.

I don't disagree with "vigilance" of a type, that of being aware of one's environment and the potential for violence within a given environment, but to go about one's daily business with a mentality that says I'm at risk just because of my gender strikes me as one of the things that makes women inferior. There is simply no statistical basis - no basis in social fact - to support such a mentality, so where does it come from?

Dan Rowden

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 185

(12/31/02 15:49)

[Reply](#)

victim mentality

---

Well now! Did you even read my posts? I specifically stated that I make a habit of going where I please without fear. I go places most women won't, mostly because I realized that out and out rape by a stranger is not very common. I never hitchhiked as much as my sister, but I did hitchhike around L.A. (Los Angeles)

If men are more likely to be victims of violence, it is because of the kinds of activities they do and the way they react to each other. Getting into fights, that sort of thing.

I daresay, Dan, that a guy does not get pulled into an alley by a cloth over his mouth real often. Do you think it would happen to our 6 foot 4 friend? Of course, they can get mugged and robbed, but probably not Gregory. Women are taught not to let their guard down and let that sort of thing happen. I knew it and I forgot it. How can you say there is no basis in fact when it happened to me? I wasn't carrying a purse, by the way. Are you saying the danger is completely imaginary?

I would like to agree with you, and I do to a point. I dislike the victim mentality as you can see, and especially think the whole sexual harrasment idiocy is ludicrous. The feminists have gone crazy on this one. I've been the victim of plenty of sexual harrasment. It's all in a day's work. You just handle it. I'm not saying it's a good thing, just that it's pathetic to expect women to get all upset and crumble and call the hotline.

rejonstad

Registered User

Posts: 217

(1/1/03 6:34)

[Reply](#)

human mentality

---

I think there's more going on here than just unwarranted paranoia of modern society. And it is less a gender thing than indicated on this thread although there is certainly a gender component.

First, there's a good possibility a middle-aged **man** observing a "tall, bearded, dark overcoat wearing" young stranger may have avoided Gregg's bridge too. We're all different, but in general will be more wary of contact with a stranger in an isolated situation and are more comfortable when other people are in the immediate vicinity. Discretion is the better part of valor. For starters, perhaps she had no intention of crossing the bridge anyway. If she did, you state she may have observed you watching her. But she obviously had the options of approaching the tall, solitary stranger lost in his own thoughts but measuring her progress towards him, or reversing her direction and returning by the same route. Frankly I might choose the latter option too if for nothing else to avoid the possibility of banal conversation about the weather or sports or politics with some stranger.:( Later, she again encountered Gregg on the street. I'm assuming this wasn't a busy street and she had already made the decision to avoid isolated contact. She simply followed her original instinct and avoided contact again.

We are the same timid apes who wandered off the savanna fifty thousand years ago to populate the Earth. Instinctually we understand that one way to avoid danger or confrontation is to avoid contact altogether. Fortunately, we often overcome this aversion to strangers out of loneliness, the quest for knowledge, or to acquire goods from others, peacefully or violently. To paraphrase Ben Franklin, "Love thy neighbor, but don't cut down your hedges."

But here comes the gender difference and it has its origins in our time spent on the savanna. The male of our species is generally larger, stronger and faster than their female counterparts. And very importantly, males never get pregnant. In a hunter/gatherer society (and this can be witnessed in contemporary hunter/gatherer societies), men tended to be the hunters, developing aggressive skills of strategy, tactics and the ability to focus concentration on the single goal of the prey. Women were more or less forced into the gatherer role. Nuts, seeds and berries don't normally run away or fight back so women had less need for aggression. There was a much more tactile world of smell, touch and subtle variations of color. Interpreting this world evolved in women different physical and mental attributes then evolved to find, stalk and kill large and small animals.

In addition because women bore and nursed infants, and small children would not be an advantage in the hunt, the most precious commodity, the young, were in the company of the women only for most of waking hours. Because of this, and because females were smaller, weaker and slower (especially burdened with young ones), women have the tendency to be more cautious in a situation where men may be more aggressive. To protect themselves and the offspring, women would be more likely to sense and retreat from possible danger.

I believe these male and female attributes are just as obvious today as when the men were bringing down buffalo and mastadon and women were collecting roots and berries with the kids. I recall a comic routine a while back that had much truth in it. Men approach shopping much like hunters, they usually have a specific goal. The shopping mall is a vast plain where is hidden somewhere the shirt or pants or tool belt they are seeking. They don't waste a lot of time or are distracted from their goal and once they have obtained the goal, they take their package and haul their quarry home. For women, Neiman-Markus, Macy's and the Gap are gardens of delightful possibility and may be approached with no particular goal in mind. A woman may spend hours separating what is of value and what is needed and may leave with no goods or with arms full. In neither case does the woman consider the exercise a failure even if a specific goal is unrealized. Men will be disappointed or experience a sense of failure if they leave the mall empty-handed or without the items that were their goal.

This is of course a generalized analogy and doesn't fit all individuals of either gender. It does roughly illustrate important differences in gender however and how they may manifest themselves far from the savanna.

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 598

(1/2/03 12:36)

[Reply](#)



Re: human mentality

---

I would never have avoided passing a tall, young boy in broad daylight in the suburbs.

Even in the city, I would not have crossed the street to avoid a tall man in an overcoat. How silly. I would have passed him by.

Here is an article I stumbled on. The site also contains some other interesting articles on gender. It is the site of a male cross-dresser.

Faizi

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 976

(1/2/03 13:26)

Reply



Re: victim mentality

bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**I daresay, Dan, that a guy does not get pulled into an alley by a cloth over his mouth real often.**

---

No, it doesn't happen real often, it just happens 2 to 4 times as often for men.

*Quote:*

---

**Women are taught not to let their guard down and let that sort of thing happen. I knew it and I forgot it. How can you say there is no basis in fact when it happened to me? I wasn't carrying a purse, by the way. Are you saying the danger is completely imaginary?**

---

No, I'm clearly not saying that; I'm saying that the fear and near paranoia with which women burden themselves has no basis in social fact. The likelihood of physical violence being enacted against a woman by a stranger is quite minimal. Most violence committed against women is done so by people they know well.

Defiantly choosing to go wherever one wants is all well and good, but it can also be kind of daft. Discretion often really is the better part of valour. But women really do have a horribly distorted view of the potential for violence against them. Every year here in Brisbane we have the spectacle of box-headed femininsts staging a "take back the night" street march. But take it back from whom? Men, presumably. But I wasn't aware that men possessed it. Unfortunately, because women have such a herd mentality, they cannot conceive of men as individuals, so if there's a handful of bad men, then all men are bad (or potentially so). They live their entire lives giving expression to the logical fallacy of inclusion:

Frank is an idiot.

Frank is a Frenchman.

Frenchmen are idiots.

The possibility of random violence exists for us all. Walking down a dark alley in the middle of the night in a bad area of town is simply a foolish thing to do, whatever one's gender. But ultimately the point I'm making is that women have not simply no greater basis for fear than men, but actually much less of a basis for it. For every 1 man who is willing to enact violence against a woman, there is another 50 who will willingly and automatically put their own safety at risk to protect a woman.

That's the flipside to violence against women that no-one ever bothers to mention.

A bit of common sense is all one's needs to minimise the potential for violence against us. However, one can never eliminate it completely. But that's not reason for living in fear as so many women do - even if one has, at some point, been the victim of such violence. At bottom, it is just about being rational about things.

Dan Rowden

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 178

(1/2/03 15:17)

[Reply](#)



Re: human mentality

---

Marsha wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Here is an article I stumbled on.

---

Where?

GS

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 599

(1/3/03 10:29)

Reply



Re: human mentality

---

Well, I was tired. I thought it was in there. Here it is:

[www.yvonneshplace.net/news/punishment.htm](http://www.yvonneshplace.net/news/punishment.htm)

Faizi

*Edited by: MKFaizi at: 1/3/03 12:14:13 pm*

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 600

(1/3/03 12:54)

Reply



Re: human mentality

---

Dan Rowden wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Defiantly choosing to go wherever one wants is all well and good, but it can also be kind of daft. Discretion often really is the better part of valour.

---

Part of "street smarts" is discretion. You don't purposely put yourself in danger -- male or female. When I say that I was "caught" out on the Baltimore streets at three in the morning, I mean that it was not something that I wanted or intended. It was the result of a mishap. I definitely knew better.

I used to hitchhike when I was a kid, too. I was never picked up by a woman. Always men. I stopped after a while because it was too dangerous. It was dangerous for a man, too.

Thinking that you can go anywhere you want to go is "daft." Male or female, it is the best thing to know your parameters. Before I could live peacefully in a hostile environment, I had to learn a lot over several years.

My environment was hostile not because I was female but because of my race -- partially -- but more because of the obvious fact that I was not a "homey." Over time, I came to fit in with my environment. I developed the inner city "crust."

Then, I was far less of a target.

I think that it is a large mistake on the part of "whitey" to assume that he/she can go anywhere -- to the inner city, to Pakistan, to Africa, to the Middle East -- without knowledge and experience of his/her environment.

Good way to get killed.

Faizi

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 601

(1/3/03 13:07)

[Reply](#)



Re: human mentality

---

I don't think that men get pulled into alleys with cloths over their mouths -- men get killed out in the open.

I lived in inner city Baltimore for seventeen years. No one ever attempted to put a cloth over my mouth and pull me into an alley. No one ever even stole my purse.

One thing that I recall very vividly is waiting on the corner for the bus in the morning. There was a man in a basement window who masturbated at me every day. Generally, a couple of "wankers" passed me closely in cars, also.

It was not intimidating in the least. Quite the contrary.

Faizi

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 198

(1/3/03 13:37)

[Reply](#)

victim mentality

---

*Quote:*

---

No, I'm clearly not saying that; I'm saying that the fear and near paranoia with which women burden themselves has no basis in social fact. The likelihood of physical violence being enacted against a woman by a stranger is quite minimal.

---

Essentially I agree with your entire post. Having realized the above, is why I am not too afraid. However--

*Quote:*

---

Defiantly choosing to go wherever one wants is all well and good, but it can also be kind of daft.

---

I really was exaggerating a little. Your and MFaizi's points are well taken. I do use discretion but I am much freer than most women to go where I need to.

*Quote:*

---

But ultimately the point I'm making is that women have not simply no greater basis for fear than men, but actually much less of a basis for it. .

---

But you don't want to be alone in an alley at night with that one man. And size and strength matter in such an encounter. Women feel pretty unlikely to prevail.

*Quote:*

---

For every 1 man who is willing to enact violence against a woman, there is another 50 who will willingly and automatically put their own safety at risk to protect a woman. That's the flipside to violence against women that no-one ever bothers to mention.

---

Truly love has grown cold. It is such a major part of reality that it is like seeing the forests for the trees. Like when a million people were sitting here in subfreezing weather and no heat, no light, no hot water, no way to cook. And everyone is asking, when are they going to fix it? Do you think "they" consisted of women?

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 983

(1/3/03 23:23)

Reply



Re: victim mentality

---

I liked one of the examples that Warren Farrell gave in his interesting, but not great book "The Myth of Male Power" when he mentioned how the Mike Tyson trial gave notoriety to men as rapists and thugs, but that when the hotel in which the jury for that trial was sequestered caught fire, and two male firefighters died saving the occupants, no media coverage was given to them - as human saviors - at all.

Media bias, obviously, but to what end.....?

Dan Rowden

Lbartoli

Registered User

Posts: 266

(7/30/03 14:09)

Reply

allow me to enlighten you

---

A while back Dan Rowden was chatting with someone:

I daresay, Dan, that a guy does not get pulled into an alley by a cloth over his mouth real often.

-----  
No, it doesn't happen real often, it just happens 2 to 4 times as often for men.

Quote:

-----  
Women are taught not to let their guard down and let that sort of thing happen. I knew it and I forgot it. How can you say there is no basis in fact when it happened to me? I wasn't carrying a purse, by the way. Are you saying the danger is completely imaginary?  
-----

DR:

No, I'm clearly not saying that; I'm saying that the fear and near paranoia with which women burden themselves has no basis in social fact. The likelihood of physical violence being enacted against a woman by a stranger is quite minimal. Most violence committed against women is done so by people they know well.

LB: Keep in mind, however, that many or most women, especially the more vulnerable and sought-after, simply do not lend themselves to this kind of risk. By that i mean, if women weren't as cautious as they are, if they were, instead, going places and into situations that they currently steer clear of,

then these statistics you quote would be much different.

So one of the main reasons more men than women are victimized, usually by males, is coz the chicks have learned what and where best to stay away from, what conversations and with whom to avoid, etc, they have a sense for these things and rarely allow themselves or their children to become so vulnerable.

There is also the fact that men tend to take more risks, partly due to their nature and partly due to the fact they are effectively forced to do so by the will of society, circumstances and conditions that society permits for men but not generally for women.

Also, women believe- and they may be right- that given the opportunity many or even most men (or people) would certainly take liberties they would normally not dare take so long as the risk of detection and punishment was high. So if millions of weak, and young, and pretty, and sexy, and rich women suddenly changed their lifestyle and attitude, suddenly began engaging in conversations and making friends more indiscriminately, more like a man, and going alone to places and appearing in situations that they, for reason of personal safety, normally avoid, no-doubt these stats would change dramatically.

At bottom what this is all about is not new news to women. They realize that it is not a mans world anymore, if it ever was, and that man-the-animal rarely has his way with the women he wants (which is many, and only the best ones!), or the money he wants (same thing!) and consequently lives day-in-day-out at one level or another of frustration and chronic-want.

Few are the men whom get their greatest fantasies realized- for many not even once, let alone on a regular basis; not even the married ones, and women are acutely aware of this, after all its their design!

So women realize, and to some degree accept, that they must pay a price in the form of restricted liberties so long as they insist on being loved and adored and highly valued by the opposite sex, while at the same time giving men as little of themselves as safely possible.

Get my drift, genius?

Leo

Defiantly choosing to go wherever one wants is all well and good, but it can also be kind of daft. Discretion often really is the better part of valour. But

women really do have a horribly distorted view of the potential for violence against them. Every year here in Brisbane we have the spectacle of box-headed feminists staging a "take back the night" street march. But take it back from whom? Men, presumably. But I wasn't aware that men possessed it. Unfortunately, because women have such a herd mentality, they cannot conceive of men as individuals, so if there's a handful of bad men, then all men are bad (or potentially so). They live their entire lives giving expression to the logical fallacy of inclusion:

Frank is an idiot.

Frank is a Frenchman.

Frenchmen are idiots.

The possibility of random violence exists for us all. Walking down a dark alley in the middle of the night in a bad area of town is simply a foolish thing to do, whatever one's gender. But ultimately the point I'm making is that women have not simply no greater basis for fear than men, but actually much less of a basis for it. For every 1 man who is willing to enact violence against a woman, there is another 50 who will willingly and automatically put their own safety at risk to protect a woman.

That's the flipside to violence against women that no-one ever bothers to mention.

A bit of common sense is all one's needs to minimise the potential for violence against us. However, one can never eliminate it completely. But that's not reason for living in fear as so many women do - even if one has, at some point, been the victim of such violence. At bottom, it is just about being rational about things.

Dan Rowden

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 832

(8/2/03 9:55)

[Reply](#)

Re: allow me to enlighten you

---

*Quote:*

---

...while at the same time giving men as little of themselves as safely possible.

Get my drift, genius?

---

Oh, Leo, you forgot to mention that all these married women who give their husbands as little sex as possible are also continually interested in sex, and how much women love sex, etc., etc. I'm so confused.

Leo, I could give three men all the sex they want, but there's hardly one man who could keep me satisfied. I just don't know how to say no.

[Lbartoli](#)

Registered User

Posts: 267

(8/3/03 1:33)

[Reply](#)

On giving only as much as you have to

---

Yes, that's another reason why women deprive men as much as is safely possible, coz men are for the most part inadequate to the task of satisfying women.

But part of women's dissatisfaction and ensuing resentment is really Nature's fault, and not man's. For instance, women resent that they must wait for men to do so much-- to notice, desire and select them, to take them, to penetrate them, in general to take the more pro-active role, but you can't really blame men for all this though women still do, you can't blame the man if someone doesn't stimulate him, and you can't blame the man for not having a perpetual boner; that's really what it comes down to, if men were always hard and always ready like a woman is then things would be much different, but the woman often takes her hatred of God and His design and directs it towards man. And the price man must pay for this is to feel the same frustration woman feels, that of not getting what you want when and how you want it, the rare exception sometimes being at the start of a relationship.

Women never really want to give away how much more fulfilling they could be sexually and in the sack and also non-sexually since the man

would then come to expect it all the time, or conclude (discover) their mate was a whore, and few if any women loves her man enuf or is needy enuf to be of that great service.

Sure, women enjoy sex, but whenever they have it they try to keep the man believing it is his idea and a favor to him, that way man remains clueless about her dependency and appetite, not to mention she keeps him believing that he owes her and not the other way around. She has to keep him beleiving that if need be she could comfortably do without, and that she has sex coz of him, coz she loves him, and that she's otherwise a nun. The way she sees it, she has to wait till he's aroused anyway, so theres little to gain and possibly more to loose in revealing her want if her chances of scoring are low.

Women simply cant afford to be honest with most men, men in relationships cant handle the truth, they need to feel special as that particlr woman is special to them. But it just doesnt work that way, healthy women dont get as fixated on one person as a man so often does; any woman can screw loads of men and enjoy it, if she cared to and could get away with it. Men too can have many partners, but when they really fall for a paticular woman she can satisfy him to a great extent, whereas most modern women could trade their hubbys for another and suffer only the task and duty of pretending the loss was very painful.

Whereas men are often taken by particular women-- something women have come to depend on highly-- the woman can enjoy sex equally with many different types of men so long as they smell ok and she feels safe and likes the fellow a bit.

Sex is very important to many women, so they want to get the most out of it-- out of their men-- as possible. One of the ways they do that is by not giving away how satisfied their lover makes them, so the poor sap keeps trying harder and harder to please her.

Do you see now why it's impossible to convince a women that men can be wiser?

But I keep trying!

Leo



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

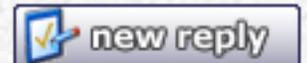
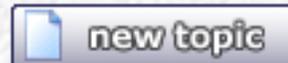
[EZB Edit](#)



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The World



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">WolfsonJakk</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1121<br>(8/3/03 2:49)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: On giving only as much as you have to</p> <hr/> <p>Leo wrote,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Yes, that's another reason why women deprive men as much as is safely possible, coz men are for the most part inadequate to the task of satisfying women.</p> <hr/> <p>Ahh, finally Leo reveals his version of truth. We know you well.</p> <p>I hear Viagra extends your stamina but I don't think it can do anything for physical extension. Check with your doctor. (Hookers don't care, BTW.)</p> <p>Tharan</p> |

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 833

(8/3/03 12:07)

[Reply](#)

Re: On giving only as much as you have to

---

Oh, Leo, you have said some funny things. Where you come up with it, I wonder.

*Quote:*

---

coz men are for the most part inadequate to the task of satisfying women.

---

Well, there's a guy who runs a tantric web site, and he says what is wrong with society is the man-woman problem at the core, and that men have lost the ability to "reach women physically." If men are inadequate to the task it is probably mostly that they are much too quick, both before and during. I certainly advocate a tantric approach to sex, for anyone having sex.

Hey, I never said most women could keep three men satisfied. I said I could.

*Quote:*

---

if men were always hard and always ready like a woman is then things would be much different, but the woman often takes her hatred of god and his design and directs it towards man.

---

women are *not* always hard and ready; if they were, they would be like men, quick to the draw and quick to shoot. I think it is a fact that for the most part, men have a higher sex drive than women, want it more often, and are aroused more easily. So that entire problem is your imagination. If women direct frustration towards man, then perhaps it is because of her sexual dependence upon him, and his ignorance as to what to do about it. Blame western religion, and eastern religion too, for that matter. If women are frustrated, it is often because they sense a deep well of possibility when it comes to love/sex, but are left feeling flat. There's nothing wrong with God's design.

*Quote:*

---

And the price man must pay for this is to feel the same frustration woman feels, that of not getting what you want when and how you want it, the rare exception sometimes being

at the start of a relationship.

---

What you're saying is that women close up sexually after repeated disappointment.

*Quote:*

---

Women never really want to give away how much more fulfilling they could be sexually and in the sack and also non-sexually since the man would then come to expect it all the time, or conclude (discover) their mate was a whore, and few if any women loves her man enuf or is needy enuf to be of that great service.

---

Well - you can't have everything. If you want to focus on calling women whores then you have to accept the miserable situation that you describe, with all its emotional baggage, dishonesty, lying, and most of all, sexual ineptitude and ignorance. If you want real sex, you cannot have an atmosphere in which the woman or man are aghast at her strong response, and in which anyone withholds themselves because they are keeping score, or worried about the pleasure cache running low.

*Quote:*

---

She has to keep him believing that if need be she could comfortably do without, and that she has sex coz of him, coz she loves him, and that she's otherwise a nun.

---

Ha, ha! Very funny and quite true - for the previous generation, or maybe the one before that.

*Quote:*

---

any woman can screw loads of men and enjoy it,

---

and

***Quote:***

---

the woman can enjoy sex equally with many different types of men so long as they smell ok and she feels safe and likes the fellow a bit.

---

Nah, it's not the case. It is men who can enjoy sex with no emotion and are happy with "getting their rocks off." Generally, that is true mostly in youth. Girls in youth are not likely to even get an orgasm - what makes you think they would like sex with a relative stranger. Women are notoriously the ones who always want more of a relationship than "no strings attached" sex. Casual sex usually doesn't give women much pleasure. Men get a special kick out of the first time they are with a woman. Women never mention that. Where do you get these ideas, and how are they so entwined with your old fashioned moralism?

***Quote:***

---

The way she sees it, she has to wait till he's aroused anyway, so theres little to gain and possibly more to loose in revealing her want if her chances of scoring are low.

---

Her chances of scoring are excellent. Even if the woman is old fashioned and wants him to make the first move, all she has to do is flirt, or let him see her changing clothes, or put on that special nightie...

***Quote:***

---

Whereas men are often taken by particular women

---

Yes, men are more steadfast, I agree.

***Quote:***

---

since the man would then come to expect it all the time,

---

Well, of course he should expect it all the time! Why not? "To him who has will more be given..." It's a good policy.

***Quote:***

---

She has to keep him believing that if need be she could comfortably do without,

---

Generally, they are not lying. Many women *can* comfortably do without, and many more can do with just a little. But I know how one man solved that problem. I mentioned it here on Genius, and I thought it would get a big hurrah, but it was passed over in silence. This man had a bad first marriage, in which he would even apologize when he was not wrong, just to make her happy (and he was a very handsome man). At his second marriage he said to his wife - "I'm going to have sex. The question for you is, will it be with you?" In other words, don't use sex as a weapon.

Isn't it time we dispensed with all this jealousy and ownership nonsense? You see how he adroitly prevented his wife from holding an ax over his head! More people should try it! Some people need only half a mate, and some need two or three.

***Quote:***

---

Sure, women enjoy sex, but whenever they have it they try to keep the man believing it is his idea and a favor to him, that way man remains clueless about her dependency and appetite, not to mention she keeps him believing that he owes her and not the other way around.

---

***Quote:***

---

Sex is very important to many women, so they want to get the most out of it-- out of their men-- as possible. One of the ways they do that is by not giving away how satisfied their lover makes them, so the poor sap keeps trying harder and harder to please her.

---

Leo, this is completely crazy. Not only does it contradict what you said about man not being sufficient to the task, you now assume that the sexually happy

woman deliberately hides and denies their satisfaction so as to get more? Is this crappy psychology or what? I mean, I do realize the human race is a fool, and that women are therefore fools, but surely they are not that stupid? Doesn't praise and encouragement work better than any negative approach? I believe it is the dissatisfied woman who keeps driving and nagging him to try to please her - but not sexually.

A really satisfied woman can't hide it.

*Quote:*

---

Women simply can't afford to be honest with most men, men in relationships can't handle the truth,

---

Well, that's often the case. They also don't believe it when you tell the truth.

*Quote:*

---

Do you see now why it's impossible to convince a woman that men can be wiser?

---

No, because I fail to see what your post has to do with men being wiser. How were you led to that conclusion?

*Quote:*

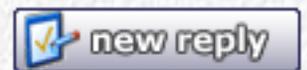
---

But I keep trying!

---

With whom?

|                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">ynithrix</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 175<br/>(8/5/03 7:22)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>        | <p>Re: On giving only as much as you have to</p> <hr/> <p>"Yes, that's another reason why women deprive men as much as is safely possible, coz men are for the most part inadequate to the task of satisfying women."</p> <p>It depends what you mean by satisfaction. Since the female orgasm isn't particularly important for procreation, there is little need of it. A woman is given satisfaction in the form of protection and then children.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">birdofhermes</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 834<br/>(8/5/03 3:22 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: On giving only as much as you have to</p> <hr/> <p>You live in the most dismal tunnel this side of insanity, and I'm giving you the benefit of the doubt.</p> <p><i>Edited by: birdofhermes at: 8/5/03 3:39 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p><a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(8/3/04 5:33)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>         | <p>Re: The World</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

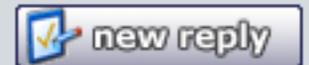
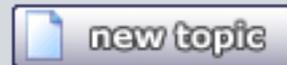


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> The X Factor



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(2/14/04 7:25 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p>""There is an X factor in the addiction equation, a factor that cannot be predicted or easily foreseen. I call this factor "soul readiness." If an individual soul is not ready to leave the path of addiction, this soul will only meet with failure when sent in the direction of balance. This is because Soul must gather certain experiences. These experiences include what we would think of as "negative" encounters but are absolutely necessary for Soul. The path of addiction can be a path of tremendous growth; sometimes it must be traveled until the lessons are learned. When the learning is complete, the individual will be ready to step on the path to balance. This cycle should not be broken and cannot be readily predicted. In many cases, it is preferable for the individual involved in addiction to pursue the destructive path with as much passion and speed as possible. In this way, lessons are learned, the chosen road is completed as quickly as possible, and the soul can seek new, previously hidden paths to balance and harmony."" ---From Sociology of Soul by M.L. Sebastian ... may be found at <a href="http://www.thedreamdudes.com">www.thedreamdudes.com</a></p> <p>I can relate this to how we are addicted to the life we are use to. What are some of your interpretations?</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1465<br/>(2/14/04 7:53 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p>I threw it up once and to this day I refuse to eat Frito pie.</p>                                                                                                                         |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(2/14/04 8:50 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p>This is the only post I don't think anyone will find harmful so I will leave it but I may decide I should leave all together.</p>                                                         |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1007<br/>(2/16/04 5:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p>The is no balance.<br/>The centre in resonates.<br/>Remember the abyss of insanity and the abyss of criminality that Weninger mentions?</p>                                               |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(2/16/04 10:59 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe I am too dumb for this forum.</p> <p>Remember the abyss of insanity and the abyss of criminality that Weninger mentions?</p> <p>No. You? Maybe there are still things to learn?</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 377<br/>(2/16/04 11:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: The X Factor</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The is no balance.<br/>The centre in resonates.</p> <hr/> <p>This sentence no verb?</p>                                                                        |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 64  
(2/16/04 4:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: The X Factor

---

What is real? What is the desert of the real? What is trust? What is acceptance?

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

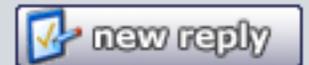
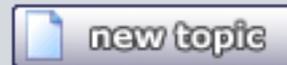


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Theft of consciousness.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(1/13/04 5:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Theft of consciousness.</p> <hr/> <p>Would it be plausible to argue that, the human mind, when confronted millions of years ago, with consciousness, simply evolved a conditioning complex. A complex that has since robbed the majority of our species of ultimate appreciation of existence.</p> <p>Maybe total comprehension of existence is too crushing an idea for our minds to handle, and we simply are conditioned into real-time, environmental stimuli, and response.</p> <p>I suppose while we know where it lies, and its possibilities, the human mind threw it's hands in the air, and opted to decipher the most elementary of enigmas to satisfy our own survival.</p> <p>Perhaps this was necessary, how can a mind evolve with no body to nourish it.</p> <p>Cogito, ergo sum, perhaps, but perhaps the mind is neither of, or for the body, perhaps their relationship resides in a much deeper realm of explanation. It would seem to me that to say, the human mind is separate from the body is too simple. We can argue both sides of the same coin and still be left right where we started, without explanation. I propose the the mind is not, of , or even for the body, rather, the mind is the body.</p> <p>The mind is the body, and the body... is everything, and it is nothing. The mind, and body lie as 2 different manifestations of the same thing. I propose that the innerspace of the body, and the outerspace of the exterior</p> |

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>are in fact the same thing. The skin of a potato is still the potato, right?</p> <p>So, can we discuss, why it is that only a small portion of our 'species' tackles these notions, these ideas with the zeal associated with 'genius'. Have the majority of us been robbed of consciousness by the crushing weight that is 'enlightenment'?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2061<br/>(1/13/04 9:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Not robbed, but the scattering of consciousness stops us to ourselves, severs us from ourselves, no matter that we know no 'permitting' it from our essence.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 249<br/>(1/13/04 10:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: Theft of consciousness.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Have the majority of us been robbed of consciousness by the crushing weight that is 'enlightenment'?</p> <hr/> <p>We have been robbed of consciousness by the crushing weight of <i>consciousness</i>.</p> <p>A single conscious thought is enough to scare the living daylights out of most people.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>avidaloca<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 147<br/>(1/14/04 12:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Theft of consciousness.</p> <hr/> <p>A single chain of conscious thought more likely, as this could challenge everything in existence, threaten the whole ego and worldview of the person, and plunge them into a universe never before imagined.</p> <p>That is, if the chain of conscious thought was directed toward freedom from the world as we know it.</p> <p>I recommend people put themselves in situations that challenge their entire worldview as much as possible. Go overseas and mix with the locals completely - do not acknowledge anyone from your homeland. Do not fear</p> |

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | <p>what may come about from your ideas or thoughts.</p> <p>"Every man has to go through hell to reach his paradise."</p>                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(1/14/04 7:58 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Theft of consciousness.</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps therein lies another paradox, ultimate consciousness can never be attained, for it's attainment means the destruction of the means of attainment.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



### GENIUS FORUM

> The Thinkers' Inn

> There will be never be a peace as long as human exist!.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| unknown<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 66<br>(7/14/04 10:31 pm)<br>Reply | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> There will be never be a peace as long as human exist!.</p> <hr/> <p>WORLD WAR III started the day WORLD WAR II ended.</p> <p>The plan has been sketched in the american think tank underground. World War II proved once again , WAR saves american economy. That becomes manthra for future WARs.</p> <p>Peace in the world has never been good sign for AMERICA , it makes rest of the world start to think. Not Good for America. If the rest of the world unbalanced and concentrate on their own misery created by WAR , they do not have time to compete with america in any issues. Keep the rest of the world at bay by start creating new WARs and new ENEMIES.</p> <p>ENEMIES OF AMERICA AFTER WORLD WAR II.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1. CHINA. ( CAMBODIA ) (60s)</li><li>2. COMMUNIST RUSSIA and SEMI COMMUNIST STATES. (VIETNAM , KOREA) (70s)</li><li>3. IRAQ-IRAN WAR (sponsored by america) (80s)</li><li>4. AFGHANISTAN WAR (80s)</li><li>5. IRAQ-KUWAIT (GULF WAR) (90s)</li><li>6. KOSOVO WAR (90s)</li></ol> |

## 7. SEPT 11/ IRAQ - NOW.

If you really see America is involved in every war. And also if you see clearly , there is always one Major war per decade as america can't handle TWO war per decade as it is not economically viable.

Every WAR is schemed by America's secret think tank underground (most powerful heads).

The only goal of this TEAM , go with original plan of making AMERICAN ECONOMY Top of the world through WAR until the plan fails completely. It is like two mangoes with one stone.

1.It keeps rest of the world at bay and thinking most of the time peace and unrest.

2. American economy can get stronger by selling arms to both parties through either direct or indirect method. And keep all American Jobs at the hands of third world peoples blood.

America can make misdirection by saying about HUMAN RIGHTS AND FREEDOM about rest of the world and also giving the weapons to them , so that they can kill each other.

All these morals are Cover for what is really going on underground.

Once the FALL of soviet union, There is no real enemy for america. America needed a WAR. America gave all the signals for saddham to invade KUWAIT. As saddham really believed from CIA that america won't go to GROUND WAR. Well he was check mated.

Meanwhile OSAMA has come to the conclusion and found out the pattern, how america is exploiting rest of the world. His main issue is america is giving security to BRUTAL SAUDI FAMILY and not let MUSLIMS states to be FREE. He found out america is controlling all muslim states by giving loans for smooth oil transfers. He found out all america needs from middle east is OIL. He comes to a conclusion that Until Oil runs out, America won't leave MUSLIM Sacred country.

He annexed palestenians issue also to his set of complaints with america to get broader support.

As far as sept 11 concerned , there is a definite possibility CIA underground knows what was happening , when these terrorists getting flight training ,

they basically turned the other side as the instructions was given to not to investigate those claims.

Sept 11 is aided by CIA underground to wage WAR on IRAQ. ( american people won't give approval pre-emptive war without a catastrophic event).

I know , I can't even believe BUSH will kill 3000 American lives to go to WAR on Iraq.

The thing is , it is not BUSH's decision, this is done by Secret American THINK TANK to make AMERICA to enforce its power in more explicit manner as there is a vaccum generated because of collapse of USSR. There needs to be leadership issue in ASIA. CHINA is not Ready yet. Also curb muslims growth before it becomes bigger nuisance.

It is not BUSH decision to sacrifice 900 GI's for installing DEMOCRATIC ISLAM , it is right wing jews with BUSH TEAM to protect ISRAEL. That is all.

After the Collapse of USSR , American THINK tank christened ISLAM as next big enemy.

OSAMA aware of this , instead of america taking the war to ISLAM , he took a first strike with a tacit approval/agreement of CIA. It is not that CIA approved what he was doing. It is just that CIA aware of everything OSAMA did and used him for its future plans.

CIA let OSAMA live for long for only one reason. OSAMA is just a scapegoat for BIG FUTURE PLAN.

Alqaeda 's terror is nothing for this American THINK TANK , it is ant bite on elephant.

American THINK tank already decide to sacrifice around 10000-20000 GIs in next 50 years of War Plan.

American Think tank even aware and wait for Dirty Nukes/Real nukes to explode in Newyork.

That will be the Golden oppourtunity to NUKE SAUDIS/ IRAN/IRAQ/ EGYPT/PAKISTAN and ISLAM once for all. American THINK tank is salivating for that glorius day just like sept 11 for BIGGEST REVENGE.

That is the only reason America did not get rid of PAKISTAN's ISLAMIC BOMB.

CIA knows all PAK ISI is nothing but hardcore ISLAMIST. They are border line Alqaeda. CIA already knows that Pakistan atomic Bomb is the one going to explode in newyork.

It is very apparent.

BUSH is just a puppet , just like any US president. The power is with secret american think tank.

My problem is this , America underestimating ISLAM.

ISLAM is like a GHOST. IT resembles a BORGS (star trek voyager).

Muslims will abandon their COUNTRY mother father son daughter , family for religion.

Muslims are under one "COLLECTIVE" UMBRELLA. Until every one of Muslim dies , this war will continue for centuries.

I do really think Right wing JEWS in BUSH team misjudged the IRAQ and ISLAM issue.

DEMOCRATIC ISLAM is an oxymoron.

I do believe this BLOOD PATH will continue for another century.

if BUSH wins again , count my words , you heard it her first.

BUSH will invade IRAN.

More blood path. For what ? sacrifice american lives for BUSH's right wing belief? or security of AMERICA? to keep AMERICA as lonely SUPER POWER?.

All i know is there is better path for prosperous world than what BUSH and American THINK TANK shows.

There will be more WARS in future.

DIVIDED CHINA will be the next plan. ( That will be in next DECADE).

The reality is its CRUEL WORLD. DOG EAT DOG WORLD.

FITTEST SURVIVE. THAT IS THE FINAL WORD.

All values this and that is just WINDOW DRESSING.

America resembles a SELFISH INDIVIDUAL. if there is a peace inside america , CHAOS should be outside america to balance it out.

THE problem with BUSH is he polarizes inside AMERICA and REST OF THE WORLD.

That is the reflection of a person with no plan and no smarts. He knows only one way. He does n't know how to adjust.

Every Greater Good plan is always end up in EVIL . BUSH's plan also.

if World lonely super power can't produce a smart president, no country can. It is pityful.

Another Bush win does n't bode well for humanity. His presence in the office will spill more blood.

What i said is not conspiracy theory, just obvious thing. To america to survive, it needs an enemy.

There is no secret there.

NOTE: I would n't be surprised if BUSH declare OSAMA is dead and do a photo op with PAKISTAN'S Musharaf just days before ELECTION. (He can always declare it with DNA proof). That will be the BIG SHOCK to the democrats and BIG BUSH WIN.

I am 100% sure , there would be a stunt like that even if OSAMA is n't dead and say it FAULTY intelligence if anyone found out. HAHAHA!.

Democrats can't win in either way unless DEMOCRATS do the same thing RIGHT WINGER DOES.

Democrats try to be spectator , they will lose. They have to fire their base. AND TAKE STAND ON EVERY ISSUE. FLIP FLOPPING will not get John Kerry elected.

KERRY has to show there is a better way to solve every issue bush has handled.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2821<br/>(7/14/04 10:40 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Ask questions you monkey! Bad monkey make political poo poo! Bad monkey!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 67<br/>(7/15/04 3:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>you all humans are monkeys.<br/>you all will die like crap.<br/>you have no power to change anything except yourself.<br/>your thinking has to change before your habit.<br/>you all monkeys are having same stupid human habit. hahaha.<br/>Any method or solution are only temporary fix.<br/>There is no permanent solution , so quit it.<br/>May be there is no problem , you all are born to die like a crap. hahaha.<br/>You can take any outlook you want , in end resul you will die like a crap irrespective of what you do or believe.<br/>Ask question though.<br/>Start the new chemical process.<br/>peace<br/>unknown<br/><i>Edited by: unknown at: 7/15/04 1:18 pm</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2825<br/>(7/15/04 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Who is steve?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1736  
(7/15/04 1:28 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: ----

Unknown crapped on as usual:

*Quote:*

if BUSH wins again , count my words , you heard it her first.

You really are either delusional or ignorant if you think you're the first person around here to offer such theories.

Dan Rowden

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1260  
(7/20/04 2:23 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: ----

Just a bucket of crap. A lot of truisms that are not true or that may contain a little truth but are not thought out.

I am always interested in a discussion of politics but not of this sort.

Faizi

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 63  
(7/31/04 9:29 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: ----

Unknown, dan, Ms.... I agree with everything this fucker just posted. But you can tell he didnt write it because the English to TOO DAMN GOOD!

Here is a little help back to unknown, and anyone who listens...

"The power is with secret american think tank."

This Think Tank is too generous of a term. The name of these controllers are the Builderbergs. They function through the Tri-Lateral Commission, the Council on Foreign relations and, the top secret banana, the Queen of England (Worlds wealthyist entity). Thats right we're not really free at all, on many different levels.

What if kerry just Lies about everything too so he gets elected? And is

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                    | <p>really controlled by the same machine?</p> <p>HaHa. "What if". Pretty good chance Id say.</p> <p>One more thing... Office of Special Plans.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1273<br/>(8/1/04 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I think you are nuts.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Rhetorician<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(8/1/04 5:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I agree Rush. Marx was right when he said capitalism is just a transitional stage. Particularly when it is fused with imperialism from the getgo. It leads to some form of naive communism, through brainwashing and the manufacturing of consent.</p> <p>Might makes right, Bush and his entire cabinet are each high ranking executives in major corporations. Mostly oil and arms corporations. Where bloated company profits take precedence over human life or human toil. The state has been hijacked and now operates as a serf funded strongman for corporate/elitist domination.</p> <p>I'd be interested to know what role the queen plays in all of this?</p> |
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(8/2/04 12:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Drugs are very bad for you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1741<br/>(8/2/04 1:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ...</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, call them "medicine" instead.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(8/2/04 2:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                        | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Call them "poop," they're still bad for you.</p>                                                         |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 64<br/>(8/2/04 9:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>OH I HAVE TO DISAGREE with one thing here.<br/>If bush is a PUPPET, WHO CARES IF HE GETS RE-ELECTED?</p> |
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(8/2/04 9:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                        | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>What movie did you learn this from?</p>                                                                  |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1287<br/>(8/3/04 12:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Not all drugs are bad. Many are beneficial.<br/>Faizi</p>                                                |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1288<br/>(8/3/04 12:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>What makes you believe that he learned anything from a movie?<br/>Faizi</p>                              |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> This article made me think of the Genius Forum.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">prozak997</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(7/19/03 12:16 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>This article made me think of the Genius Forum.</p> <hr/> <p>Women fake sex numbers<br/>From The Times' Mark Henderson in London<br/>July 15, 2003</p> <p>WOMEN are more likely than men to lie about their sex lives.</p> <p>They are so concerned about society's dim view of female promiscuity that they routinely claim to have slept with fewer partners than they actually have.</p> <p>Men are more honest, accurately reporting their true number of partners, despite social pressure to look like a Don Juan.</p> <p>The findings of a US study offer the best explanation yet for a paradox that has baffled psychologists since sex surveys began in the 1960s.</p> <p>Heterosexual men routinely report they have slept with more partners than do women. These figures, however, are statistically impossible - the average for both genders should be about the same.</p> <p>Women are serial liars when it comes to sex. Not only do they "forget" about certain partners, but they also add years to the age at which they lost their virginity, and refuse to tell the truth about masturbating or using</p> |

pornography.

The results, published in the *Journal of Sex Research*, suggest the sexual proclivities of men and women are much closer than traditional research has indicated.

"Women are so sensitive about being labelled 'sluts' or 'whores' that they are very reluctant to be honest about their sexual behaviour, even in supposedly anonymous surveys," said Terri Fisher, who led the study at Ohio State University. "You would assume that when a heterosexual man has sex, a woman is having sex at the same time, but the statistics always suggest otherwise. That can't be true. We thought males would be over-inflating their experience while females under-report it, but that's not what we found."

In the study, Dr Fisher and Michele Alexander, of the University of Maine, asked 96 men and 105 women, all of whom were heterosexual students between the ages of 18 and 25, to answer questions about their sex lives under three different conditions. Members of one group were left alone in a room, and told their answers would be completely anonymous. A second group filled in the same questionnaire, but respondents were told a researcher was watching the survey and could match their face to their form.

With the final group, the scientists attached electrodes to the volunteers' necks, forearms and hands, and told them they were being wired to a lie detector test.

Those women who thought they were being watched reported an average of 2.6 sex partners, compared with 3.4 in the anonymous group. Those who thought they were attached to a lie detector were still more forthcoming, giving an average of 4.4 partners. There was no such spread among the men. Those on the dummy polygraph claimed four partners, compared with 3.7 for the other groups - a difference that is not statistically significant.

[news.com.au/common/story\\_...62,00.html](http://news.com.au/common/story_...62,00.html)

[ I doubt this has anything to do with "society's view of promiscuity," the one-dimensional scapegoat here. In any culture, you're worth more the less you spread yourself around, sexually or otherwise. ]

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User

Posts: 151

(7/19/03 5:41)

[Reply](#)

Re: This article made me think of the Genius Forum.

---

Of course "society" is the scapegoat. Imagine, living in a time off the egalitarian ideal--where telling the truth gets you labelled as a hater--how the author must have felt. He has stumbled across yet another example of female insincerity, but if he simply says "women lie repeatedly", which is of course true, he is a "hater". So he'll blame it on whatever.

--"A woman will lie about anything, just to stay in practice." (Phillip Marlowe)

--"I expect Woman will be the last thing civilized by Man." (George Meredith)

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1306

(7/19/03 11:50)

[Reply](#)



Re: This article made me think of the Genius Forum.

---

Ideas about how society is are always unsound when based in this kind of "survey" work, for the reasons given in the article.

But it's funny how we assume that people will tell the truth in such surveys. Funny and stupid.

Dan Rowden

[MKFaizi](#)

Registered User

Posts: 996

(7/19/03 12:47)

[Reply](#)



Re: This article made me think of the Genius Forum.

---

Obviously, this survey was pointless. Of course, "men" admit to having more sexual partners than women.

For men, multiple sexual partners are symbols of conquests.

Women do not like to admit to the times they have been conquered.

Even when the woman may be the sexual aggressor, the act will be construed as a notch in "his" belt, not hers.

Faizi

|                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>prozak997<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(7/24/03 2:17)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: This article made me think of the Genius Forum.</p> <hr/> <p>We all have ways of viewing this... quite innarestin' here.</p> <p>My view is that people consider many things victories or not, but it does not matter. Results matter.</p> <p>Best results, weirdly, are achieved through traditional methods applied by people unschooled in weird Jewish psychology based on self-analysis by neurotic hybrids.</p> <p>Sexuality is intimacy enforced by the close quarters under which one and one's body (same unit in my thinking) with another, and thus dominance and submission come in to play. There is only one way out of this trap, and it involves something not conceivable by Socratic (and kiked-out Judeo-Christian) methods.</p> <p>Truth is love conquers all, but all serves the ultimate reality(tm) of time and space, for a reason. Love must submit to discipline, which must in turn submit to it. Like remote hacking a LAN.</p> |
| <p>BryanParrish<br/>Global User<br/>Posts: 66<br/>(8/3/04 5:31)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>   | <p>Re: This article made me think of the Genius Forum.</p> <hr/> <p>FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) [Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Control Image](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> ARCHIVES

> This forum should be renamed or closed



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 267<br/>(7/1/03 5:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>"special turn of mind"</p> <hr/> <p>David Quinn wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>One needs to have that special turn of mind which is capable of zeroing in on the very fundamentals of existence, and not get sidetracked by superficial concerns. In my experience, not many people have it.</p> <hr/> <p>So, what is it? What does it consist of?</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 810<br/>(7/2/03 3:41 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: .</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>No, everything is resolvable. Paradoxes only exist in confused minds.</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe, but I don't see the paradoxes, such as "not two, not one" being resolved by reason. They are resolved by something more like an image. But reason can take you to the edge.</p>                                          |

*Quote:*

---

Is this meant to be a paradox? If the word "God" denotes Ultimate Reality, then I both believe and love God. If it denotes something else - for example, the Christian conception of God - then I neither believe nor love it.

---

I was really just teasing you because it seems to me that you do love God, whatever that is. I have the same weakness.

*Quote:*

---

What about the belief system of the Ku Klux Klan?

---

Some belief systems are almost totally devoid of usefulness. So there is little truth to be found in it. I don't see belief systems as black and white as far as truth. Maybe Jesus never existed as a person, but still the trinity is a recurring theme of theology/philosophy. How's this: "He [the Word] conceals himself mysteriously in the interior causes of created beings...in all diversity is concealed that which is one and eternally identical; in composite things that which is simple and without parts;"

*Quote:*

---

But as it stands, the sort of people you describe are too naive and unconscious to be classed as having a connection to truth.

---

Of course they have a connection to truth, just not a big one. Or rather, not a progressive one. The lack is not apparent to most people.

*Quote:*

---

One needs to have that special turn of mind which is capable of zeroing in on the very fundamentals of existence, and not get sidetracked by superficial concerns.

---

I wonder what you mean by superficial concerns. you could mean life concerns, such as relationships, or you could mean a mind that does not

stay focused.

*Quote:*

---

One needs to realize that it is impossible to blindly fluke an insight into the nature of Reality.

---

I was more thinking of the great scientific breakthroughs that came to people in flashes full-blown. Perhaps that is different than the nature of reality, which perhaps has to be reasoned out. But even there, I'm not sure. I think a person could have an insight, for example, that all things are one and connected, without understanding why. Of course, they will usually later try to reason it out.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1067  
(7/2/03 4:28 am)  
Reply

Re:

---

Bird wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Maybe, but I don't see the paradoxes, such as "not two, not one" being resolved by reason.

---

In fact this set is defined as the rational numbers and include "partials" such as decimals and fractions.

In 2-dimensional images it can also be applied when describing the complexity of a jagged coastline or a fractal.

Tharan



Captain Nemo Underwater

Registered User

Posts: 418

(7/2/03 9:06 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Re:

---

*Quote:*

---

David Quinn wrote:

Quote:

---

One needs to have that special turn of mind which is capable of zeroing in on the very fundamentals of existence, and not get sidetracked by superficial concerns. In my experience, not many people have it.

---

MGregory said: So, what is it? What does it consist of?

---

Yes, Matt, this is THE question for Quinn. You are young and energetic, so you must always ask him for this, and very specifically. Don't be satisfied with his name calling, put downs and angry raging. I'm losing interest in trying to get an answer to it. He has never answered this directly. So I leave it to a few of you who are still interested to pursue it - for fun of course.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 434

(7/2/03 9:18 am)

Reply



Re: Re:

---

There's just no denying that.

David offers pieces and is most clear when elucidating on their content. But when the questioning gets down to brass tacks, he is (as far as I can see) as enigmatic as all the other sages, in their robes, that he would ordinarily diss for being so.

I can imagine some good reasons why this might be the case but they don't seem to ring true.

Perhaps this book will clear this whole mess up.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1721  
(7/2/03 9:42 am)  
Reply



Re: "special turn of mind"

---

Matt Gregory wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: One needs to have that special turn of mind which is capable of zeroing in on the very fundamentals of existence, and not get sidetracked by superficial concerns. In my experience, not many people have it.

MG: So, what is it? What does it consist of?

---

A combination of highly advanced skills in abstraction, an ability to engage in one-pointed concentration, an intuitive grasp of what fundamental knowledge might consist of, and deep hunger to truly understand ultimate reality.

Being skilled in abstraction is important because it enables one to examine the fundamental qualities that all things share, and thus enables one to gain universal knowledge. Most people get sidetracked by superficial details and lose sight of what lies at the core of all things.

--

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David offers pieces and is most clear when elucidating on their content. But when the questioning gets down to brass tacks, he is (as far as I can see) as enigmatic as all the other sages, in their robes, that he would ordinarily diss for being so.

---

Sages always speak their thoughts in the most direct and simple language possible. If you are perceiving their words as enigmatic, Dave, the fault is yours. Your own deluded mind is projecting things onto them that are not really there, which is creating confusion for you.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 435  
(7/2/03 9:57 am)  
Reply



Re: "special turn of mind"

---

Yes, I can understand that.

But as I've asserted elsewhere, these kind of explanations just don't seem to ring true.

And the answer you have just given gives more weight to my claim. It is something I would expect from those very sages in their robes, that you dislike so.

You cannot fob me off so easily. I know full well that I have asked you explicitly, on a number of occasions, to lay out at least an overview of the path of reason you claim can put one on the road to understanding ultimate reality. Every time they were flat out ignored. I am not the only one who has asked such questions, others recieved no answers. The closest you got to giving me an answer was to say that if I do not except your doctrine on masculinity/femininity, I have no hope. That was supposed to be your answer to the question outlined above. Well, the closest you got anyway, as I say.

I don't want to argue with you David, I want to learn.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1722  
(7/2/03 10:15 am)  
Reply



Re: "special turn of mind"

---

Dave wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Yes, I can understand that.

But as I've asserted elsewhere, these kind of explanations just don't seem to ring true.

---

It is nevertheless the truth.

The clearer and less deluded you make your own mind, the more easily you will be able penetrate the words of a sage. It is not as though the words of a sage are too complex or too deliberately paradoxical; on the contrary, they are far too simple and straightforward for the deluded mind to grasp.

You are probably right about the fake sages who deliberately try to confound their followers with paradoxical, nonsensical talk. However,

the point I am making here applies to genuine sages only.

I'm reminded of a dialogue involving the great Chinese sage, Huang Po:

*Student: Up to now, you have only refuted everything which has been said.*

*You have done nothing to point out the true Dharma to us. We are confused.*

*Master: In the true Dharma there is no confusion, but you produce confusion*

*by such questions. What sort of "True Dharma" can you go seeking for? . . .*

*Just observe things as they are and don't pay attention to other people.*

*There*

*are some people just like mad dogs barking at everything that moves, even*

*barking when the wind stirs among the grass and leaves.*

***Quote:***

---

You cannot fob me off so easily. I know full well that I have asked you explicitly, on a number of occasions, to lay out at least an overview of the path of reason you claim can put one on the road to understanding ultimate reality. Every time they were flat out ignored.

---

Read part one of my book and then get back to me.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 436

(7/2/03 10:23 am)

Reply



Re: "special turn of mind"

---

I'm doing that right now, and as I said earlier, perhaps the book will clear this up.

This does not change, or address my original point, unless of course you were to say that you were saving it for the book at the time. To which I would say, "Saving it?"

Anyway, I'm most excited by your implication that your book will answer that original question.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1724

(7/2/03 11:40 am)

Reply



Re: .

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: No, everything is resolvable. Paradoxes only exist in confused minds.

Anna: Maybe, but I don't see the paradoxes, such as "not two, not one" being resolved by reason.

---

By "not two, not one", I assume you are referring to the idea that the Universe is neither a unity nor a multiplicity. This isn't a paradox because there are no contradictory elements involved. I have no trouble understanding it with my reason.

*Quote:*

---

I don't see belief systems as black and white as far as truth. Maybe Jesus never existed as a person, but still the trinity is a recurring theme of theology/philosophy. How's this: "He [the Word] conceals himself mysteriously in the interior causes of created beings...in all diversity is concealed that which is one and eternally identical; in composite things that which is simple and without parts;"

---

This statement is quite insane and has no connection to truth at all. It is a Christian trying to sunder Reality apart, so that he can fit his God in.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: One needs to have that special turn of mind which is capable of zeroing in on the very fundamentals of existence, and not get sidetracked by superficial concerns.

Anna: I wonder what you mean by superficial concerns. you could mean life concerns, such as relationships, or you could mean a mind that does not stay focused.

---

Well, it is usually because of one's attachments that the mind becomes distracted from God. Relationships are definitely a big part of this, but it also applies to one's attachments to beliefs and spiritual concepts. For example, a person might be loathe to probe the nature of Reality too deeply because he subconsciously senses that it would undermine a certain cherished belief that he is attached to. And so he naturally sidetracks himself and dilutes his mental focus, without his even realizing it.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: One needs to realize that it is impossible to blindly fluke an insight into the nature of Reality.

Anna: I was more thinking of the great scientific breakthroughs that came to people in flashes full-blown. Perhaps that is different than the nature of reality, which perhaps has to be reasoned out. But even there, I'm not sure. I think a person could have an insight, for example, that all things are one and connected, without understanding why. Of course, they will usually later try to reason it out.

---

As one approaches enlightenment, one does tend to have many "eureka" type flashes of insight, which many people often mistake to be enlightenment itself. However, entering true enlightenment is different because the mind of the person who is on the threshold of enlightenment is ripe for the entry. It is not a foreign step for him to take and thus the eureka element is absent.

Eureka type flashes only occur when the mind is very deluded. The eureka flash suddenly overturns a big chunk of what was previously believed to be true and thus it always seems dramatic and liberating and almost mysterious as a result. The person who is on the threshold of enlightenment, however, is in a different position. His mind is already very rational and undeluded. His entry into enlightenment is thus very natural and very conscious and very much the result of his previous rationality.



Captain Nemo Underwater

Registered User

Posts: 420

(7/2/03 1:53 pm)

Reply

ezSupporter



fundamental knowledge?

---

*Quote:*

---

an intuitive grasp of what fundamental knowledge might consist of, and...

---

What? You are using **intuition** to find out what "fundamental knowledge might consist of?" You sound like Captain Nemo - although he attempts to explain what this fundamental knowledge is.

I rest my case.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1726

(7/2/03 4:51 pm)

Reply



Re: fundamental knowledge?

---

While you need intuition to know which direction Truth lies, it still remains the case that only reason can take you there.

A spiritual beginner is like a blind man who has a nose for Truth. He picks up on the scent of it, and he becomes intoxicated by it, and he follows this scent as far as it can go. But it can only take him so far. Sooner or later, he has to open his eyes of reason and push forward consciously.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 438

(7/2/03 11:11 pm)

Reply



Re: fundamental knowledge?

---

*Quote:*

---

David: By "not two, not one", I assume you are referring to the idea that the Universe is neither a unity nor a multiplicity. This isn't a paradox because there are no contradictory elements involved. I have no trouble understanding it with my reason.

---

I'm not quite sure what you are saying here.

Are you saying that there is no contradiction here because the expression is a falsification in itself?

Or are you saying that it is not a falsification in itself, but you can reason your way through the seeming paradox that such an idea only appears to present, and that in fact there is no contradiction present?

Also, I'm not sure what you mean by the Universe. Are you referring to the totality?

Incidentally, I'm not sure if Bird was referring to the Universe per se, but rather a hypothetical relationship it may have with consciousness.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1229  
(7/2/03 11:30 pm)  
Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

Well, it is usually because of one's attachments that the mind becomes distracted from God.

---

The above sentence is nonsensical.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 812  
(7/3/03 3:52 am)  
Reply

Re: .

---

*Quote:*

---

Paradoxes only exist in confused minds.

---

I find a paradox between no self, versus individuality.

*Quote:*

---

...in all diversity is concealed that which is one and eternally identical;

This statement is quite insane and has no connection to truth at all.

---

I took that as an interesting quote in which Christian thinkers have hit upon eastern-type truths. I have a good collection of them.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1728  
(7/3/03 9:36 am)  
Reply



Re: fundamental knowledge?

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: By "not two, not one", I assume you are referring to the idea that the Universe is neither a unity nor a multiplicity. This isn't a paradox because there are no contradictory elements involved. I have no trouble understanding it with my reason.

DT: I'm not quite sure what you are saying here.

Are you saying that there is no contradiction here because the expression is a falsification in itself?

Or are you saying that it is not a falsification in itself, but you can reason your way through the seeming paradox that such an idea only appears to present, and that in fact there is no contradiction present?

---

The latter. There are no contradictory elements involved because the statement is not asserting two conflicting things. If the statement was "both two and one", then yes, you would have a contradiction. But "neither two nor one" is simply a single assertion which states that the Universe is neither a unity nor a multiplicity. The reason why it is neither of these things is because the Universe is entirely formless. That it might appear to be a unity or a multiplicity in any given moment is simply an illusion of that particular moment. Neither of these appearances has any bearing on the fundamental nature of the Universe.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I'm not sure what you mean by the Universe. Are you referring to the totality?

---

The totality, yes. Whenever I use the term "Universe" with a capital U, I am specifically meaning the totality.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1729  
(7/3/03 9:54 am)  
Reply



Re: .

---

Anna wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Paradoxes only exist in confused minds.

Anna: I find a paradox between no self, versus individuality.

---

I don't see any paradox here. There would be a paradox, however, if the self actually existed. "Selves" are identical featureless clones, totally incompatible with the existence of unique personalities. It is only because we have no self, that we are essentially nothing more than a collection of unique parts and the product of a unique chain of events, that individuality is possible.

*Quote:*

---

Anna quote: ...in all diversity is concealed that which is one and eternally identical;

DQ: This statement is quite insane and has no connection to truth at all.

Anna: I took that as an interesting quote in which Christian thinkers have hit upon eastern-type truths. I have a good collection of them.

---

They are just trying to preserve the idea of a Christian God in a subtle way. And in doing so, they are distorting the truths of eastern philosophy. Eastern philosophy, at least in its wisest form, is essentially atheistic or pantheistic. There is no possibility of it being integrated with the Christian perspective. Only far-out wacky Christians like Jesus, Kierkegaard and Eckhart would be able to do it, but unlike most Christians, none of these men believed in a separate Creator God.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 440  
(7/3/03 10:12 am)  
Reply



Re: .

---

*Quote:*

---

David: "neither two nor one" is simply a single assertion which states that the Universe is neither a unity nor a multiplicity. The reason why it is neither of these things is because the Universe is entirely formless. That it might appear to be a unity or a multiplicity in any given moment is simply an illusion of that particular moment. Neither of these appearances has any bearing on the fundamental nature of the Universe.

Whenever I use the term "Universe" with a capital U, I am specifically meaning the totality.

---

David, I think you'd better take a look at this quote from your book. Chapter 5, sub-heading - The Illusion Of Separation, first paragraph.

*Quote:*

---

Even though the Infinite comprises the **totality of all there is**, it would be wrong to think of it as a mere collection of discrete physical objects. **It is a unity rather than a multiplicity.** The Infinite is a seamless continuum of which all things are part. The boundaries that we subconsciously project onto it are not really there. Separation is ultimately an illusion. Everything merges into each other to form an uninterrupted process which has no beginning or end.

---

Perhaps you will put this statement into better context later in the book, but you can see how it doesn't quite fit with what you are saying and perhaps gives a false impression.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 442  
(7/3/03 11:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: Godel and religious faith

---

Dan, the title which you have given to your post, repeated above is such a bittersweet irony.

*Quote:*

---

Dan: All too many people take Godel as gospel truth without actually considering what his theorems are and the context in which they are applicable - and limited to.

---

Indeed, though I'm not sure what set 'all too many people' constitutes.

Thing is though Dan, there are also people who haven't actually investigated the context in which they are applicable, yet still make false proclamations about them.

*Quote:*

---

Dan: His theorems are significant for set theory but that's all.

---

See what I mean.

This is a completely false statement, derived from all too obviously scant investigation on the part of it's author.

*Quote:*

---

They don't have relevance to the essential power and utility of deductive logic.

---

Yes they do, in assessing the essential power and utility of 'deductive logic' (when these words are meant in their accepted defined context), Godel's theorems are of the utmost importance and their implications are devastatingly obvious:

Logical truth is that and that only. A truth derived from logic can never be proven to be absolute, it's impossible.

So if someone were to do some correct logical deduction, they would end up with a logical truth, never an absolute truth. I'm sure you can see what I'm getting at here.

I mention above that the words 'deductive logic' (or indeed 'inductive logic') should be used in their correct context because this is how deductive reasoning should be done. However, when one isn't familiar with the pertinent *rules* of this system, and one tries to deduce reasonably using that incomplete knowledge, the processing and results of said 'deductive reasoning' automatically place themselves outside the realms of the rigorous discipline which is Formal logic (true 'deductive logic' being a branch of this), no matter which level one is working at. Here we head into the realms of 'natural reasoning', a process more related to cognitive psychology than to the discipline that is logic. That is not to say that such reasoning is any more or less valid in application to certain conundrums.

Godel's second Incompleteness theorem provides the same philosophical problem to Platonism and Logicism as it does to formalism, BTW.

*Quote:*

---

If Godel himself thought this was not so, why did he work on his own version of the ontological proof for the existence of God?

---

Yes, his ontological argument did come after his Incompleteness theorems, not that I expect you knew that.

That is a very good question, if you were to tease out the full implications of Incompleteness, you might find the answer as to why he *tried*. Trying to prove the seemingly unproveable being his wont.

One good reason would be because, among other things, he was a mystic

and a mathematician.

It should be born in mind that anyone who works with maths will soon hit some philosophical issues, most carry on regardless, whether they discovered a big issue themselves or not. Sound like a familiar dilemma?

Perhaps he did it for the same sort of reasons that you carry on with life, even though you believe it to be non-existent.

And of course, looking into proof theory is somewhat akin to looking into the existence of God. However, it shouldn't be assumed that the God referred to in his argument has much to do with God as conceived in any theistic religion.

---

There it is Dan, once and for all. You can either ignore it or look further into it.

Here's some interesting web quotes.

*"Godel's Theorem has many profound implications, both for science and for philosophy. ... Godel's message is that mankind will never know the final secrets of the universe by 'finitistic' or constructivistic thought alone; it's impossible for human beings ever to formulate a complete description of the natural numbers. There will always be arithmetic truths that escape our ability to fence them in by any kind of finite analysis. As Rudy Rucker has expressed it, Godel's Theorem leaves scientists in a position similar to that of Joseph K. in Kafka's novel 'The Trial'. We scurry around, running up and down endless corridors, buttonholing people, going in and out of offices, and, in general, conducting investigations. But we will never achieve ultimate success; there is no final verdict in the court of science leading to absolute truth. However, Rucker notes, "To understand the labyrinthine nature of the castle [i.e., court] is, somehow, to be free of it." And there's no understanding of the court of science that digs deeper into its foundations than the understanding given by Godel's Theorem."*

---

*Immediate Implications*

*What do Godel's theorems mean for those who believe there is a God? First, Godel shattered naive expectations that human thinking could be*

*reduced to algorithms. An algorithm is a step-by-step mathematical procedure for solving a problem. Usually it is repetitive. Computers use algorithms. What it means is that our thought cannot be a strictly mechanical process. Roger Penrose makes much of this, arguing in *Shadows of the Mind* that computers will never be able to emulate the full depth of human thought. But whereas Penrose seeks solutions in quantum theory, Christians see man as a spiritual being with understanding that springs not just from the physical organ of the mind but also from soul and spirit.*

*Second, had Godel been able to affirm that a complex system is able to prove itself self-consistent, then we could argue that the universe is self-sufficient. His proof points us toward a different understanding, one in which we must either declare the universe to be infinite--as some do(5)--or else look for infinity outside the universe as theists do.*

*The first possibility, that the universe is infinite, is most unlikely. Everything that we have learned about the universe tells us that it is finite. Astronomers have found details that set absolute limits to its age and dimensions. Physicists have estimated the number of protons in all of creation. And even if there were an infinite amount of natural matter, each particle would still suffer the limitations of matter, for no particle is infinite in itself. The Christian therefore is reasonable when he points to a spiritual creator outside the physical universe as an explanation for what goes on within it. Godel recognized these implications and struggled to produce an ontological proof for the existence of God (a proof based on the definition of "God"). Godel was wasting his time in trying to establish this proof. His own theorems strongly suggest that while the finite can infer something bigger than itself, it cannot prove the infinite. As in this article, reason can only show that it is reasonable to believe in a spiritual God who transcends the limits of the universe.*

*Godel's theorem means that the universe cannot be a vast self-contained computer. One modern scientist, Fredkin, suggests that it is.(6) The fundamental particles of nature (in his view) are information bits in that huge machine. Were he right that the universe is effectively a computer, then Godel's theorems would require that nature, as a whole be understood only outside nature because no finite system is sufficient for itself. This conclusion flows by analogy from what Godel proved. "...if arithmetic is consistent, its consistency cannot be established by any meta-mathematical reasoning that can be represented within the formalism of arithmetic."(7)*

*As a third implication of Godel's theorem, faith is shown to be (ultimately) the only possible response to reality. Michael Guillen has*

*spelled out this implication: "the only possible way of avowing an unprovable truth, mathematical or otherwise, is to accept it as an article of faith."(8) In other words, scientists are as subject to belief as non-scientists. And scientific faith can let a man down as hard as any other. Guillen writes: "In 1959 a disillusioned Russell lamented: "I wanted certainty in the kind of way in which people want religious faith. I thought that certainty is more likely to be found in mathematics than anywhere...But after some twenty years of arduous toil, I came to the conclusion that there was nothing more that I could do in the way of making mathematical knowledge indubitable."(9)*

*A or Non-A?*

*Godel showed that "it is impossible to establish the internal logical consistency of a very large class of deductive systems--elementary arithmetic, for example--unless one adopts principles of reasoning so complex that their internal consistency is as open to doubt as that of the systems themselves."(10) In short, we can have no certitude that our most cherished systems of math are free from internal contradiction.*

*Take note! He did not prove a contradictory statement, that  $A = \text{non-}A$ , (the kind of thinking that occurs in many Eastern religions). Instead, he showed that no system can decide between a certain  $A$  and  $\text{non-}A$ , even where  $A$  is known to be true. Any finite system with sufficient power to support a full number theory cannot be self-contained.*

*Judeo-Christianity has long held that truth is above mere reason. Spiritual truth, we are taught, can be apprehended only by the spirit. This, too, is as it should be. The Godelian picture fits what Christians believe about the universe. Had he been able to show that self-proof was possible, we would be in deep trouble. As noted above, the universe could then be self-explanatory.*

*As it stands, the very real infinities and paradoxes of nature demand something higher, different in kind, more powerful, to explain them just as every logic set needs a higher logic set to prove and explain elements within it.*

*This lesson from Godel's proof is one reason that no finite system, even one as vast as the universe, can ultimately satisfy the questions it raises.*

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 7/4/03 12:18 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 443  
(7/4/03 12:13 am)  
Reply



Re: Godel....Godel...and more friggin' Godel...

---

Yes David, another interesting post title there. You seem frustrated.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Logic cannot be relied upon to determine truth. We won't go into the validity of bivalent logic Vs multivalent logic as a means of dealing with the truths that you are trying to determine. Rather we will accept that logic is a system which cannot be both consistent and complete. If it is consistent, then the consistency of it's axioms cannot be proven from within. Unless of course you have found a solution to Incompleteness that you want to tell us about.

David: Godel had already found it himself. Since he used logic to arrive at what he thought was the truth - namely, that all formal logical systems of a certain level of complexity are either inconsistent or incomplete - he showed that he did indeed believe that logic is perfectly capable of arriving at truth. Who am I to argue with the great Godel?

---

This argument seems to irrefutable and one might think it impossible to circumnavigate. It's negotiation is however deceptively simple. I'm suprised you haven't done it yourself, unless you have and chosen to not mention it.

Logical processes produce logical truth, not Truth with a capital T. Simple isn't it.

You have missed out one crucial word above, I'll stick it in for you.

"Since he used logic to arrive at what he thought was the truth - namely, that all formal logical systems of a certain level of complexity are either inconsistent or incomplete - he showed that he did indeed believe that logic is perfectly capable of arriving at **logical** truth."

You can now see how Godel did not find the solution to Incompleteness in formulating the very theory.

He found a logical truth about logic, nothing less but perhaps implying something more.

*Quote:*

---

Just as Godel's logical proof of his theorem does not fall into the scope of Godel's Incompleteness Theorem,

---

But it does.

*Quote:*

---

neither does the kind of logic I engage in - namely, simple deductive reasoning based on irrefutable premises.

---

But it does, Incompleteness does not concern premises, rather it concerns axioms, the very axioms you use even in the simple deductive reasoning you are speaking of. We'll deal with what you do with those irrefutable premises next.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Or perhaps you can resolve Lewis Carroll's paradox.

David: What is that one?

---

Here's a full online encyclopedia text on the subject.

"What the Tortoise Said to Achilles" is a brief dialog by Lewis Carroll which playfully problematizes the foundations of logic. The conversation takes place between the tortoise and Achilles, the two runners in Zeno's racecourse paradox. The tortoise challenges Achilles to use the force of

logic to convince him that a particular deductive inference of the modus ponens variety is a valid argument. Ultimately, Achilles fails, because the clever tortoise leads him into an infinite regression.

The discussion concerns three statements:

(A) "Things that are equal to the same are equal to each other"

(B) "The two sides of this triangle are things that are equal to the same."

(Z) "The two sides of this triangle are equal to each other"  
which could be formalized with mathematical symbols as:

(A')  $\forall x \forall y: \text{equalsame}(x,y) \rightarrow x=y$

(B')  $\text{equalsame}(a,b)$

(Z')  $a=b$

Achilles' task is to make the Tortoise agree that, if he accepts A and B, he must necessarily accept Z. The Tortoise sees no particularly good reason to agree to this, but takes it up as an additional premise C in order to humor Achilles:

(C) "If A and B are true, Z must be true"

Achilles argues that because the Tortoise now accepts A, B, and C, he must now necessarily accept Z. The Tortoise sees no particularly good reason to agree to this, but takes it up as an additional premise D in order to humor Achilles:

(D) "If A and B and C are true, Z must be true"

Ultimately, the Tortoise grows the list of premises ad infinitum, and never accepts the conclusion Z.

#### What's wrong here

The tortoise does not acknowledge modus ponens as a generally valid argument form. **Carroll demonstrates the great difficulty of deducing modus ponens from premises that do not include modus ponens.** This suggests that, more generally, valid logical argument forms cannot be derived "from nothing". ...

Several philosophers have tried to resolve the Carroll paradox. Isashiki Takahiro (1999) summarizes past attempts and concludes they all fail

before beginning yet another.

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - ARCHIVES - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

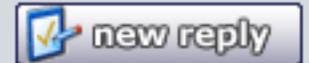


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> This Minefield



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>unmentheyrl<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(10/29/03 4:23 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p>I would first like to thank all of you for posting your ideas; I get great joy from reading your thoughts each night as I wind down my day. It is very admirable for all of you to share yourselves with eachother in respect to a common goal. Having said that, though, I think it would be in everyone's best interest to stop trying work against eachother as you seem to be in various argumentative posts and begin to work with eachother, truely sharing ideas. Point one another in the right direction, and recieve direction graciously. This is a very positive medium that you are all taking advantage of, so please take advantage of it to the fullest. I wish the best to all of you; you have all undertaken a great task that will someday shower you with the rain of heaven. Until then, just relax :)</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 364<br/>(10/29/03 8:20 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p>I like to fight.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 23<br/>(10/29/03 9:02 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p>voce io,<br/>just curious. are you a woman?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 788<br/>(10/29/03 9:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p>The spirit drags this carcass through the minefield threatening to blow bits off.<br/>It's the only way to kill the fear of mines.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 189<br/>(10/29/03 11:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p><i>voce io</i> is an 18 year old genius <i>man</i>. For crying out loud. It's just not fair, Scott!<br/>Says I (50 years of age, and still dying).<br/>Thank you for your kind 'n' smart words, unmenthey1, although I'll never forgive you for that fucking nickname. OK, with copy-and-paste I can manage.<br/>A toast to Dave Toast,<br/>DEL is swell, suergaz is brilliant, jimhaz deserves an ultimate hug, not from me, the women in this forum take care of that, I'm afraid of Dan Rowden, of course, because he's the boss.<br/>Thank you, Mr. Kevin Solway, for your freeware <i>Cliptext</i> program (that's a real beauty, reader, look it up!).<br/>I mention<br/><a href="http://www.theabsolute.net/minefield/index.html">www.theabsolute.net/minefield/index.html</a><br/>on my site (<a href="http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes">http://www.spiderwebservices.nl/thegoldengirlsquotes</a>), under the name of <i>The Works</i>.<br/><br/>'I don't know where I was, but I'll stay out of there in the future.' - Groucho Marx</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 365<br/>(10/29/03 11:18 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: This Minefield</p> <hr/> <p>Paul is kinda right. I have a penis, and I'm 18.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

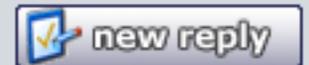
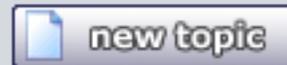


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> This will make you a genius. <---period



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>JustOwnin<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(7/2/04 4:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> This will make you a genius. &lt;---period</p> <hr/> <p>It is a well known fact that those who succeed in certain fields do so because they naturally have the module of success implanted within them (business related or such) and/or they are geniuses.<br/>But because of the nature of what genius is the definition has been obscured.</p> <p>Having a high I.Q. is genius. To simplify it.<br/>But what genius truly is has been and how it has been harnished has been studied by certain psychologists and and neurologists allowing them to come up with actual training programs that teach you how to be genius. In this post I shall tell you about the different programs and where they can be found.<br/>Me being living success, a byproduct of intense genius training, I shall also share with you the benefits.</p> <p>In Win Wenger's five books he explores what intelligence is but only in his book "The Einstein Factor" does he teach you how to be genius. He uses a technique called image streaming (extremely powerful) to increase your connection with your sub, non, con, and pre conscious processors pushing you into the heights of genius.</p> <p>Paul Scheele is the CEO of learning strategies corp and the creator of a technique called "photoreading". This technique allows you to lace information in your nonconscious mind for your preconscious processor to use allowing you to read at a MINIMUM of 25,000 words perminute.<br/>He came together with Win Wenger to create a program he calls the</p> |

"GeniusCode". In this eight tape/CD journey Afterwards, you WILL be a genius. (hmmm, an inside joke that no one will understand nor even detect) It combines both of their knowledge on genius to create an effective programming.

Paul Scheele also has a program called Memory Optimizer. This program increases your memory to the status of god. Not only will you be able to remember long lists with ease, but every aspect of your memory will be increased. Following the procedures in this program one reindexes the thoughts in your brain increasing your I.Q. One aspect of genius is memory . all Paul Scheele's stuff can be found at [www.learningstrategies.com](http://www.learningstrategies.com) . Just purchasing the books would be enough to train.

The book, "The Mind Accelerator" is the cheapest way to gain the knowledge so that you can train yourself towards the level of genius. It is a 12 day four step program that will train your minds not only towards genius, but success.

phase 1 increases the internal state of your mind & the quality of its thoughts

phase 2 increases the intelligence & power of your mind

3 increases your mind's ability to learn &

4 increases your mind's ability to stimulate action & create results.

[www.themindaccelerator.com/](http://www.themindaccelerator.com/)

Many paths lead to Rome. The same is with genius. Each of these programs are at the pinnacle of self-help and if the instructions are followed genius will be the result. Regardless of if your I.Q. is above average or normal. These programs effectively increase it.

If you are already aware of these products and their tremendous results please post some of your success that you have had with them to further motivate those who haven't towards discovering genius.

november rains  
Posts: 5  
(7/6/04 6:27 pm)  
Reply

 More bunk.

---

"Geniuses" can never reach the status of a "god" because they are too stupid.

What they excel in, in intellect, they lack in, in humility, compassion, truth, and love and that "sixth or seventh" sense... -- which they do not even know exists.

A "true genius" would never consider lifting himself up to the "status of a god". They would only be seeking the "rewards" of a "god", that is, of people "looking up to them". They truly have no idea what a true "God" really is, because, ahem, there is only One, and that dude rocks. baby.

That large ego is like a giant red glowing beacon on the tops of their shoulders, and the common folk begin to laugh at them, after they have reached full blown luminescence. (They just don't know yet.)

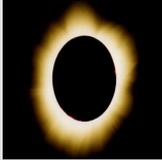
Here's lookin up at you!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2741  
(7/7/04 12:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: More bunk.

---

There is only one, and he rocks? baby? Does he wear a hat?



voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 994  
(7/7/04 3:41 am)  
Reply

 Re: More bunk.

---

He'd better wear a condom!



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

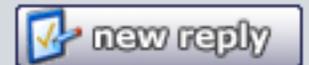
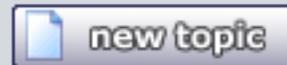


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

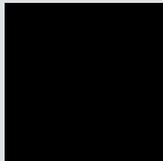
> GENIUS FORUM

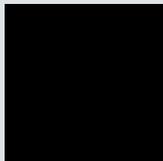
> Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>  Philip Mistlberger<br/>           Posts: 56<br/>           (3/18/04 10:19 pm)<br/>           Reply<br/>           ezSupporter<br/>  </p> | <p>Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism</p> <hr/> <p>In my travels on the Tibetan plateau (Ladakh) and in my close to three decades of studying Buddhism I've come to conclude that the highest essence is found in the Dzogchen (pronounced, roughly, "Zo-shen") lineages (and in Chinese/Japanese Zen).</p> <p>I've seen some consideration of Zen at this board but haven't noticed mention of the Dzogchen tradition, so I thought I'd introduce it here for any interested.</p> <p>The essence of Dzogchen is the direct Realization of the "emptiness" of all things, that is, to Realize that all things lack any lasting "essence". "Dzogchen" itself means "Great Perfection" and is essentially a term for a means of meditation that has to do with resting in what is called the "Natural State." Part of the overall attitude of Dzogchen is that Enlightenment is the most natural thing in the universe, and that all un-enlightened states of mind are properly forms of dis-ease.</p> <p>In Tibetan Buddhism, the Dzogchen teachings are considered by many to be the "cream" of their wisdom. However, because of the uncompromising simplicity of its teaching, the Dzogchen tradition is often not understood or overlooked by those who need a more graduated approach to enlightenment.</p> <p>One of the more reknowned 20th century Tibetan Dzogchen masters was Dilgo Kyentse Rinpoche. Below are some of his offerings on the essence</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>of Dzogchen philosophy...</p> <p><a href="http://groups.msn.com/AryaTaraTi...gchen.msnw">groups.msn.com/AryaTaraTi...gchen.msnw</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1528<br/>(3/19/04 1:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism</p> <hr/> <p>The philosophy to end all philosophies or just another dogmatic expression?</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p> Philip Mistlberger<br/>Posts: 57<br/>(3/19/04 7:19 am)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism</p> <hr/> <p>Wolfson, I would say that whether or not Dzogchen is "ultimate philosophy" or "dogma" is ultimately unimportant. The idea is to investigate it for the purposes of possible learning from it, or at least, seeing how much of it confirms or disconfirms one's grasp of Truth up to this point in one's journey.</p> <p>That, at least, is the attitude I try to bring to bear when looking into any wisdom-tradition, whether Eastern or Western.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Philip Mistlberger at: 3/19/04 7:19 am</i></p>                                                  |
| <p>Sapius<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 274<br/>(3/19/04 9:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                           | <p>Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Seeing all things as naked, clear and free from obscurations, there is nothing to attain or realise. The nature of phenomena appears naturally and is naturally present in time-transcending awareness. Everything is naturally perfect just as it is. All phenomena appear in their uniqueness as part of the continually changing pattern. These patterns are vibrant with meaning and significance at every moment; yet there is no significance to attach to such meanings beyond the moment in which they present themselves.</p> <hr/> |

...and all this depends on the one simple key word, 'seeing'.

Philip:

*Quote:*

---

.....because of the uncompromising simplicity of its teaching, the Dzogchen tradition is often not understood or overlooked by those who need a more graduated approach to enlightenment.

---

Again, it might be simple, but it would need that one single moment of 'seeing' when the entire realization would sink into your being.

On the other hand, I have seen many a simple folks who have never ventured towards even thinking beyond their daily needs and yet live a life of "every thing is naturally perfect as it is", without even realizing that fact. Could they be considered "enlightened", without even realizing it themselves?

Hi Jakk, How you doing?

Did you check out the link? Did you 'see' what is written?  
I'm kinda surprised at your question.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1530  
(3/19/04 9:30 am)  
Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

Hi Jakk, How you doing?

Did you check out the link? Did you 'see' what is written?  
I'm kinda surprised at your question.

---

Hi Sapius, it's been a while. Are you still in Hong Kong? If so, I am just across the pond from you now in Seattle. :)

I did check out the link. My post was a question not an implication and Philip responded appropriately, IMO.

Tharan

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 277  
(3/19/04 12:09 pm)  
Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

Jakk, I have temporarily moved near the Mediterranean pond, about two more ponds away, but, I'll be back. :)

 Philip Mistlberger  
Posts: 60  
(3/19/04 5:38 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

Sapius --

*Quote:*

---

On the other hand, I have seen many a simple folks who have never ventured towards even thinking beyond their daily needs and yet live a life of "every thing is naturally perfect as it is", without even realizing that fact.

---

I don't think you could know that unless you were "inside" of their consciousness (so to speak). That is, merely by external observation, you can't really tell if in fact someone is "living a life of everything is

naturally perfect as it is."

*Quote:*

---

Could they be considered "enlightened", without even realizing it themselves?

---

The Dzogchen idea of the "Natural State" is both extremely simple and extremely advanced at the same time. (Which is why it's considered the "cream" of Tibetan practices by many Tibetan Buddhists).

It's simple because it is our core, native condition. It's advanced because it takes tremendous readiness to drop the distorting powers of the ego-mind (basically, \*identification\* and \*projection\*) and operate out of our core, native condition in a fashion that embraces intellect (rather than represses or stunts it).

I see it as something like this (grossly simplified)

Level 1 -- Primitive consciousness, rudimentary cognitive powers. (Most native, pre-technological cultures fall in here, and some Eastern cultures).

Level 2 -- Intellectualism, fascination with and indulgence in the powers of intellect (most Western technologically based cultures fall in here, and some Eastern cultures).

Level 3 -- Spiritual maturity (operating from the Natural State of pure Being that is \*trans-rational\*, not \*pre-rational\* -- that is, where intellect is used as it needs to be, not overused and over-identified with). To date, I'm unaware of any cultures that have ever operated out of this level, which has been more the province of individuals or small communities.

Dzogchen is completely concerned with the third level, which is why traditionally a Tibetan monk would only be given Dzogchen teachings after they'd passed through a tremendous amount of intellectual training in logic, sutras, scriptures, debate, visualization practices, etc.

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 279  
(3/19/04 10:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

***Quote:***

---

Philip: I don't think you could know that unless you were "inside" of their consciousness (so to speak). That is, merely by external observation, you can't really tell if in fact someone is "living a life of everything is naturally perfect as it is."

---

So how could one know if Dilgo Kyentse Rinpoche was enlightened if one were not able to be "inside" of his consciousness? (so to speak of course)

SDWangmo  
Registered User  
Posts: 123  
(3/19/04 11:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

A very interesting book on the subject of Dzogchen is Namkhai Norbu's *Dzogchen: the self-perfected state*. His other books are also quite good.

***Quote:***

---

traditionally a Tibetan monk would only be given Dzogchen teachings after they'd passed through a tremendous amount of intellectual training in logic, sutras, scriptures, debate, visualization practices, etc.

---

That is only 'traditional' because it suited the monastic power structure in Tibet to 'annex' Dzogchen by defining it as something that could only be practiced after a whole lot of Sutric-style preparation. But since, in the Dzogchen view, enlightenment or nonduality is our natural condition, there is access to that state outside the context of process.

As a kind of footnote, something I have always found quite interesting about Tibetan Buddhism is that concept-consciousness is regarded as one of the (six rather than five) senses. This implies that it is possible to directly experience the 'texture' of conceptuality, irrespective of content.



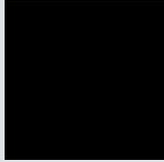
Philip Mistlberger

Posts: 63

(3/20/04 12:02 am)

Reply

ezSupporter



Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

So how could one know if Dilgo Kyentse Rinpoche was enlightened if one were not able to be "inside" of his consciousness?

---

One can't, Sapius, and that's the whole point! One can only realize Enlightenment for oneself.

Because of that the idea has been, in most wisdom-traditions, to study with teachers as a means to practicing what has been called a "discipline of transcendence". That is, to arrive at one's own understanding of Truth. This is why it's a waste of time to be concerned about the exact level or exact kind of attainment by a teacher, and why most teachers will discourage such concerns.

A seeker once asked the famous Lucknow Advaita sage Harilal Poonja, "how do I know you're Enlightened?" to which Poonja replied, "ah, a good question! In your current state, you can't know. First become Enlightened, and then see what you see."

Wangmo --

*Quote:*

---

A very interesting book on the subject of Dzogchen is Namkhai Norbu's Dzogchen: the self-perfected state. His other books are also quite good.

---

Yes...as well as his teachings on Dream Yoga.

*Quote:*

---

That is only 'traditional' because it suited the monastic power structure in Tibet to 'annex' Dzogchen by defining it as something that could only be practiced after a whole

lot of Sutric-style preparation. But since, in the Dzogchen view, enlightenment or nonduality is our natural condition, there is access to that state outside the context of process.

---

Which has become the case now, in terms of it being readily accessible to the public. I think Chogyam Trungpa Rinpoche may have been the first to openly teach the so-called "higher Tantras" in the 1970s. Khyentse Rinpoche was one of his teachers...although Trungpa was an example of a high profile Tibetan Rinpoche who seemed to bite off more than he could chew (in terms of the size of his community), and he self-destructed at a young age (cirrhosis of the liver in his late 40s). A brilliant teacher, though.

*Quote:*

---

As a kind of footnote, something I have always found quite interesting about Tibetan Buddhism is that concept-consciousness is regarded as one of the (six rather than five) senses. This implies that it is possible to directly experience the 'texture' of conceptuality, irrespective of content.

---

Yes, "Mind" is lumped in with the other five bodily senses. My understanding is that this is done in order to point the way toward the ultimate emptiness-equality of all things, including thought itself.

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 281  
(3/21/04 6:51 am)  
Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

Philip: One can't, Sapius, and that's the whole point! One can only realize Enlightenment for oneself.

A seeker once asked the famous Lucknow Advaita sage Harilal Poonja, "how do I know you're Enlightened?" to which Poonja replied, "ah, a good question! In your current state, you can't know. First become Enlightened,

and then see what you see."

---

Quite true, for certain personal experiences cannot be explained. For example, you could never explain to me how an orange tastes if I have never eaten one.

*Quote:*

---

Because of that the idea has been, in most wisdom-traditions, to study with teachers as a means to practicing what has been called a "discipline of transcendence". That is, to arrive at one's own understanding of Truth. This is why it's a waste of time to be concerned about the exact level or exact kind of attainment by a teacher, and why most teachers will discourage such concerns.

---

Studying with a teacher may not necessarily apply to everyone though. Just as you mentioned that a student attained enlightenment although his teacher was a con, similarly, a person might find inspiration through a friend, parent, or just the world at large if he has the inclination.

Ducky M 

Posts: 4

(4/3/04 9:53 am)

Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

However, because of the uncompromising simplicity of its teaching, the Dzogchen tradition is often not understood or overlooked by those who need a more graduated approach to enlightenment.

---

Count me in among those who has never gotten the hang of the Dzogchen tradition. A few years ago I got some training in it at Mt. Madonna during a retreat sponsored by Rigpa. I have been unable to

detect any change which could be correlated with that brief practice - but who knows, some changes may have occurred at an unconscious level. :)

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1676

(4/3/04 9:56 am)

Reply



Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

Hmm, how will you ever know?

Dan Rowden

Ducky M 

Posts: 5

(4/3/04 10:00 am)

Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

The philosophy to end all philosophies or just another dogmatic expression?

---

Must it be either one or the other? Cannot there be other possibilities? :)

Ducky M 

Posts: 6

(4/3/04 10:29 am)

Reply

Re: Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism

---

*Quote:*

---

Hmm, how will you ever know?

---

Who knows... anyway, at least it didn't seem to have any harmful effects - except to my pocketbook! :lol

*Quote:*

---

...although Trungpa was an example of a high profile Tibetan Rinpoche who seemed to bite off more than he could chew (in terms of the size of his community), and he

self-destructed at a young age (cirrhosis of the liver in his late 40s). A brilliant teacher, though.

---

Yes - he certainly taught very effectively ( to those not too blind to see ) to beware of sneaky Al Cohol... :eek

His successor also self-destructed - via AIDS. The story is told in *The Double Mirror* by Stephen T. Butterfield ( [http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1556431767/qid=1080951949/sr=11-1/ref=sr\\_11\\_1/102-3336673-5676923#product-details](http://www.amazon.com/exec/obidos/ASIN/1556431767/qid=1080951949/sr=11-1/ref=sr_11_1/102-3336673-5676923#product-details) ):

***Quote:***

---

**Spiritual Path or Cult?**, July 11, 2002

Reviewer: Llew Christopher from Hudson Valley, NY

In *Double Mirror*, Stephen Butterfield discusses some of his experiences with the controversial Tibetan Buddhist guru, Chogyam Trungpa. There is quite a bit of information here on Tibetan Buddhist beliefs and rituals -- the stages of initiation, the principle of "emptiness" and the fundamental law of absolute devotion to the guru. Butterfield never becomes fully reconciled to the latter. His feelings about Trungpa and his organization are ambivalent throughout this book. On the one hand, Trungpa is described as an authentic teacher of Buddhism, inspiring Western students with his "crazy wisdom" tactics (in many ways similar to Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh). On the other hand, Butterfield gives ample evidence that this was as much a cult as a religion. There is a strict hierarchy within the organization; higher-ups live in luxury while beginners are treated as serfs. Worst of all, Tendzin, Trungpa's second in command, knowingly infected many students with AIDS. To complete the picture, Butterfield describes both Trungpa and Tendzin as alcoholics. These facts seem to go beyond the limits of even tantra or crazy wisdom and into the realm of pure exploitation and hypocrisy. Butterfield never fully reconciles the two sides of his experience, which gives the title of this book a double meaning (the first meaning is that a Buddhist perspective sees the inner and outer worlds as mirroring each other). He tries to reconcile a skeptical mind with a

tradition demanding absolute obedience to a guru. This is a very difficult issue for someone raised in a Western culture and following an Eastern discipline, so I can't really fault Butterfield for not solving this dilemma. Still, there is something askew about the way he alternately praises and condemns the organization. More than having mixed feelings about it, he almost seems to have a split personality regarding it. Apparently, he left the group very conflicted and unable to synthesize his thoughts and feelings into either a positive or negative conclusion. He tries to justify this using the Buddhist doctrine of nonduality (the double mirror again), but I don't think this kind of ambivalence is quite the ideal aspired to by mystics. I wish the book had a little more about Butterfield's life and experiences within the group and less about ritual. There are many pages of detailed descriptions of rituals, using technical Buddhist terminology. To me, this detracted somewhat from the larger picture. Still, very interesting and recommended for spiritual seekers, especially those interested in Eastern religions.

---

:)

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 16

(4/21/04 7:14 pm)

Reply

cheers big ears

---

Thanks Phil!

Very good website. Do you follow his teachings? How does that fit in with your western lifestyle, or have you long since abandoned any societal commitment?

cheers,

barnaby

HansReinhardt

Registered User

Posts: 2

(4/22/04 2:26 am)

Reply



Zen etc.

---

I've read a bit of Zen, and am sympathetic towards it, but in the final analysis, I find it unsatisfactory.

At its best, Zen is simply a recognition of the limits of knowledge and an emotional adjustment to those limits. But is this really the end point of wisdom? I don't think so.

The realization of "no essences" or, more accurately, "no provable essences" is no great feat and has been done by so many that it is more cliché than wisdom.

The real challenge and the better wisdom takes the next step and involves itself in life (with all its illusions); it sorts out options and makes choices. It is not paralyzed by the fact that it doesn't know anything -- essentially.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1552

(4/22/04 4:19 am)

Reply

Zen etc

---

Zen Buddhism and Tibetan Buddhism are not the same, yet ultimately both point toward the emptiness that permeates all things. Whether or not you find this truth "satisfactory" or not does not detract from its truthfulness.

*Quote:*

---

The real challenge and the better wisdom takes the next step and involves itself in life (with all its illusions); it sorts out options and makes choices. It is not paralyzed by the fact that it doesn't know anything -- essentially.

---

The real challenge is realizing that you are involved in life whether you like it or not, despite the fact that it is neither here nor there, and yet life goes on with or without "you." This is fundamental knowledge of *everything* without the illusions. Only the deluded become "paralyzed" when choosing between illusions.

Tharan

HansReinhardt

Posts: 4

(4/22/04 5:22 am)

Reply



etc

---

*Quote:*

---

Zen Buddhism and Tibetan Buddhism are not the same, yet ultimately both point toward the emptiness that permeates all things. Whether or not you find this truth "satisfactory" or not does not detract from it's truthfulness.

---

This is kind of a joke: "The emptiness that permeates all things". What might this not be, this absolutely nothing that is in all things? And how do you point at nothing?

I realize I am using language in a different sense from which you seem to be, but it illustrates a point. You are making a nonsensical assertion and calling it the truth. I suspect that you have an understanding of this that can be stated clearly, but until then, I can only guess at your meaning and nod my head.

*Quote:*

---

The real challenge is realizing that you are involved in life whether you like it or not, despite the fact that it is neither here nor there, and yet life goes on with or without "you." This is fundamental knowledge of everything without the illusions. Only the deluded become "paralyzed" when choosing between illusions.

---

This is one of those "no sh\*t" statements that I've often heard Buddhists make under the impression that it is wise or otherwise mind-blowing. It isn't. The realization that "I" am not my ego (or merely my ego) is not particularly hard to achieve -- the problem is the application of this realization, i.e. everything is an illusion.

If we define illusion as "an erroneous perception of reality", then sure, there is a sense in which you can say that the person who identifies

totally with the ego is living in an illusory state. But the opposite is equally true: a person who devalues the ego and lives completely outside of it (as if that were possible) is living in an equally illusory state.

For example, choices: to call them simply choices between illusions is itself an even bigger illusion. To say that choice A and choice B are both everything and therefore not really choices is a fantasy. In other words, even if looked at from one POV "all is one", it is equally true that from another POV things are unique and different -- to reject one POV at the expense of the other is to hold an incomplete (therefore erroneous) picture of reality, and live in an illusory state.

HansReinhardt

Posts: 5

(4/22/04 5:40 am)

Reply



fdjfsdj

---

For the sake of putting my cards on the table, I should introduce myself a bit.

I am one who, earlier in life, was very interested in Buddhism, but ultimately found it an incomplete and unsatisfactory approach to life. I wound up majoring in philosophy instead. Not necessarily for the answers it provides, but for its approach and understanding of the questions.

I still enjoy Buddhism, but I think its primary value is as a sort of psychology -- but even then it isn't the best psychology.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1553

(4/22/04 5:49 am)

Reply

Re: etc

---

Hans wrote,

*Quote:*

---

If we define illusion as "an erroneous perception of reality"...

---

Before we go any further, please give me a single example of anything perceived that is absolutely and literally "true" to the real thing. Also, the method taken to determine this "true" perception.

Tharan



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

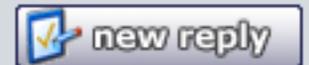
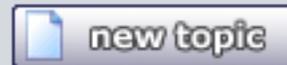


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Tibetan Dzogchen Buddhism



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>HansReinhardt</p> <p>Posts: 6<br/>(4/22/04 6:06 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>dfssdfa</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Before we go any further, please give me a single example of anything perceived that is absolutely and literally "true" to the real thing. Also, the method taken to determine this "true" perception.</p> <hr/> <p>Well, the answer to this depends on your metaphysics. One way to answer this question would be like this: Truth is a one to one correlation between intuitive representation and abstract representation. Or, a point for point correlation between what you perceive and what you understand. This is not likely to be possible, but it's a pretty good definition of truth.</p> <p>This definition has the benefit of bypassing questions about the "ultimate" truth and reality, etc. That being said, some understandings can have a higher correlation with perception than others, and thus be more truthful.</p> <p>So, to give you an example of something that is more truthful than not, let's take two statements:</p> <p>A) Fire is hot</p> |

B) Fire is made of peanut butter.

Statement A likely contains a higher correlation between intuitive representation and abstract representation, and thus, more likely to be true.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 4/22/04 6:07 am*

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1554

(4/22/04 7:23 am)

Reply

....

---

Since this is a philosophical forum, I would define truth as something that is unchanging and eternal. For example, the way the universe is ever-changing is an unchanging state. Thus, the fundamental "state" of the universe is flux, which is an eternal truth.

The examples you give are merely possible facts. Whether or not they are true is often subjective, such as worshipping the Living Sun God or the idea that the moon is made of cheese. Facts are often simply common beliefs. Scientific facts are generally correlated and predictive phenomenon, but speak to truth similarly to that of a blind man holding an elephant's tail and describing what he feels.

All *things* inevitably break down to our own mental constructs. Any objective truth about an object or idea is speculative. We each can only truly know our own mind.

Tharan

HansReinhardt

Posts: 7

(4/22/04 7:44 am)

Reply



kjf

---

In part, we're saying much the same thing, but using different language.

By saying "intuitive representation" and "abstract representation", I am indicating mental constructs, or, representations.

The difference is that I am defining truth as a correlation between the two, because we are not in a position to talk about what is outside of our ability to mentally construct. Which is why I was surprised that you defined truth "essentially" i.e, as an unchanging and eternal thing. This seems like a difficult position to maintain given the rest of your statements:

*Quote:*

---

the fundamental "state" of the universe is flux

---

and:

*Quote:*

---

All things inevitably break down to our own mental constructs. Any objective truth about an object or idea is speculative. We each can only truly know our own mind.

---

If the universe is constantly changing, and any objective truth is speculative, where is your truth? Where is the unchanging and eternal if all is change, flux and speculation? Furthermore, if all you truly know is your own mind, then how do you know the universe -- something which is not your mind -- is as you describe it?

This is why I defined truth the way I did, it bypasses some of these landmines.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1555

(4/22/04 8:53 am)

Reply

....

---

So you are splitting the realm of mental constructs into two categories; intuitive representation and abstract representation, correct? And how are they different exactly?

Tharan

HansReinhardt

Posts: 8

(4/22/04 9:34 am)

Reply

lk;lkj

---

Representation is the word for our picture of reality that the mind constructs out of input from our senses.

Our knowledge of the world is conditioned by our ability to perceive it. For example: the ears can only perceive sounds in a certain decibel range, and so, sounds that exist outside that range cannot be heard by us. So, the ears present the mind with incomplete data; and so on with the eyes and nose, etc.

Intuitive representation is the name for the initial picture of reality as constructed out of this data from our senses, without the words, thoughts or memories, normally associated with everything. Imagine yourself seeing everything for the first time and not thinking about anything.

Abstract representation is the picture derived (or abstracted) from the intuitive representation by your intellectual and intuitive functions. The association of words and recognition and understanding to what you see.

I am defining truth as a perfect match between the two as opposed to a statement about what exists outside of our ability to represent it. And the closer the correlation, the more truthful the statement.

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1556

(4/22/04 11:08 am)

Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

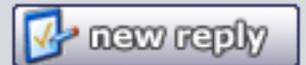
Intuitive representation is the name for the initial picture of reality as constructed out of this data from our senses, without the words, thoughts or memories, normally associated with everything. Imagine yourself seeing everything for the first time and not thinking about anything.

---

Interesting, but I have issue with idea that this sensory input constitutes an "initial picture." Data is irrelevant without proper compilation. It must be *translated* into an image or an abstraction.

Tharan

|                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>HansReinhardt</p> <p>Posts: 9<br/>(4/23/04 1:42 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>sdfa</p> <hr/> <p>I agree. This is what I meant by the word "constructed".</p>                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk</p> <p>Posts: 1561<br/>(4/23/04 7:25 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>....</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps my reading comprehension needs improvement, but if both categories are constructed objects (images, ideas, visions, etc.), how do you consider one different from the other? I am still not clear on that.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

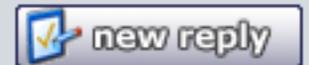
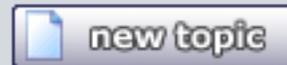
**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM  
> GENIUS FORUM  
> Time Capsule



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> cwinton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/4/04 3:26 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p>  | <p>Time Capsule</p> <hr/> <p>Time Capsule:<br/>When the status of 'Sage,' is attained by all ...</p> <p>There's nothing to do now ... we're all 'sages.'</p> <p>So, transcending time, we analyze the past errors and successes of others.</p> <p>We debate them amongst ourselves ...</p> <p>... perhaps in forums such as these ...</p> <p>We visit them wherever within the timelines.</p> <p>And suddenly ...</p> <p>The way you figured things out in your head, was correct. The perfect answer. The Final Solution. You were the only one. The only one in the history of mankind to solve the problem. You ... as it turned it ... are the real 'genius.'</p> <p>Congratulations,<br/>Cwint (from PRIDUSATERA./ws -- sorry, you don't have access.)</p> <p>PS&gt; everyone had a 'genius' moment, you arrogant asshole.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2227<br/>(2/5/04 12:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It's even in my name, 'u r z sage'</p>                               |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 919<br/>(2/5/04 12:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It's even got a German inflection.</p>                           |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 920<br/>(2/5/04 12:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Okay, mis-pronunciation.<br/>You know what I'm saying.</p>       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2227<br/>(2/5/04 12:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I do not have a germ infection if that's what you're getting at.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 921<br/>(2/5/04 12:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Nietzcheitis?</p>                                                |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2230<br/>(2/5/04 10:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>You are a quantam quack.</p>                                                                  |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2232<br/>(2/6/04 10:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Odd, I spelt quantum as one might spell bantam.</p>                                            |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 922<br/>(2/6/04 10:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Which came first, the chicken or the duck?</p>                                             |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2233<br/>(2/6/04 7:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>The duck. It's wetter. And snakier. But I could be wrong. Do you know?</p>                    |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 925<br/>(2/7/04 9:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Whichever one of them was male.</p>                                                       |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2238<br/>(2/7/04 10:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>It's a silly myth that males come first. Some females can come just by thinking about it.</p> |

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 928

(2/7/04 10:51 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

It's silly but it's no myth, more likely a cliched truism.

It is also, of course, a generalisation; which makes you right, but the exceptions prove the rule.

*Quote:*

---

Some females can come just by thinking about it.

---

Yep, and males can do it in their sleep.

Haven't you ever raced? It's no competition from a cold start.

It was just a joke anyway.

This is a very tangental conversation.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2241

(2/7/04 10:03 pm)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Actually, the exceptions prove themselves and the 'rule' is *only* a generalisation.

If the world and all its willers turned out to be a joke, wouldn't you want to be the punchline?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 2/7/04 10:05 pm*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 933  
(2/8/04 3:05 am)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

Doesn't a joke necessarily include a punch line?

All the world's a stage and each of us players. The divine comedy wouldn't be such without each and every player. I appreciate your glorifyingly exaggerated role as the jester, but that doesn't make you 'ze sage' in anything but your part as a player.

I notice the director has assigned you a new role (for reasons we can only guess at). Have you studied your character? Learned your lines? Checked with wardrobe? Are you getting pre-performance butterflies? Do you think you'll suffer stage fright?

Break a leg.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/8/04 3:13 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2248  
(2/8/04 12:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: ----

---

The world is no joke, though 'the real world' has always been so. Are you a punchline dave Toast? When we play, or work, at anything, we generally become it.

What director? All such screen-play should be cut.

lucky434  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/11/04 6:54 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Poor brains with no love attached. Bummer.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2289  
(2/11/04 9:00 pm)  
Reply

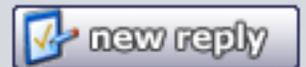
---

---

lucky, isn't your love in you? Are you attached with big fucking clips that tear you apart?

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(2/18/04 6:31 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>  | <p>Excepetions</p> <hr/> <p>Odd, how can there be exceptions if there is no rule that they are an exception to?</p> <p>The rule must exist, and it's value hold true for their to be exceptions, and visa versa.</p> <p>Perhaps a better question would be, what came first, the rule or the exception...?</p> <p><i>Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope  at: 2/18/04 6:32 am</i></p> |
| <p>suergaz</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2313<br/>(2/18/04 11:12 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: Excepetions</p> <hr/> <p>Zoe, the rule exists, and that it is <i>why</i> it is a generalization! There is no better question---there is always the best!</p> <p><i>Who</i> will rule the world?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

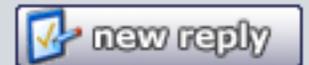
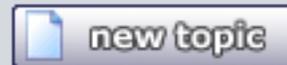


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> To be or not to be



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(2/2/04 8:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>Emile Cioran:<br/>"To exist is a state as little conceivable as its contrary. No, still more inconceivable."</p> <p>Now, here we are closing in on ultimate reality, aren't we?</p> <p>Ah, but given that for billions of years we did not exist and that, at some future point, we will no longer exist ever again for billions of years, is it any wonder we focus the beam on the proverbial cosmological-blink-of-an-eye 70 odd years inbetween? And, of course, it goes without saying we are going to wrack our brains trying to come up with some way or another of convincing ourselves this really isn't true at all. Why of course we existed previously....in reincarnations!! And of course we will exist subsequently...in Paradise!! Really, dear friends, those 70 odd years in the middle are of no account at all!!!</p> <p>Trivial pursuits, you might all them.</p> <p>Right.</p> <p>Biggie</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1442<br/>(2/2/04 11:31 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>So, is it true that Ben Affleck and J-Lo have <i>really</i> broken up?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(2/3/04 1:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>Alas, it is so.</p> <p>You see, Ben decided that, in his own Ultimate Reality, a wife should be in possession of an IQ at least as large as her ass.</p> <p>Instead of a pimple on it?</p> <p>Please ask David, however, to confirm this with his own UR. I don't have one myself you see so, admittedly, this is all just an educated guess.</p> <p>Biggie</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 540<br/>(2/3/04 10:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>Reincarnations/ghosts/spirits/coincidences of astrology - are all forms of de javu.</p> <p><i>As per my Ultimate Reality theory:</i></p> <p>If all existence is a form of combinations of negative/positive or off and on units, then certain patterns of the off/on grid will produce similar patterns to what has occurred before and will occur again.</p> <p>A human brain has a grid pattern that is 99.99% similar to everyone else (except where damaged by drugs, starvation, injury), so on occasions a segment of the pattern will be recognized by the surrounding pattern as being similar.</p> <p>Memories exist because the brain has the ability to make segments of the brain hold a form of temporary balance.</p> <p>Short term memory is far more active electrically so there is less balance and so short term things are forgotten, unless the brain decides a pattern is significant and moves short term thought patterns into the more long-term-balance areas of the brain.</p> <p>People become mad because the brain becomes confused about what should be stored in long term memory and puts the wrong stuff in there. A</p> |

breakdown is the process of the brain saying 'hold on' my brain is a mess so it sends electrical impulses through the brain to clear the faulty memories. Electric shock treatment works for the same reason.

People who had significant events occur to them as children, say abuse for instance remain affected throughout life until the pattern stored in the brain is at least partially destroyed or amended. Which signifies that long term memories can be altered by other long term memories, leading to false memories in the present.

De javu is a complex recognition that a memory has already been stored and doesn't require storage again.

Boredom might be exactly the same thing. Good feelings may occur only in short term memory, and that is why we get excitement from moving fast and doing things. The more wise one becomes the more wisdom is already stored in the long term memory, so more activity remains in the short term memory where good feelings occur.

An orgasm is an explosion of activity within short term memory.

---

Although the above seems like complete lunacy, if you've read and understood my

Ultimate Theory, you might see what I'm getting at.

Personally I'm starting to think I have a form of genius. Please let me know if you feel I'm delusional.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 10:12 am*

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 541  
(2/3/04 10:23 am)  
Reply

Re: To be or not to be

---

This also would make love into a non-entity, as it would purely be long term memories being poured into short term memory, and where the other person displays a match with those memories then love forms.

That is why there are three forms of love.

*Infatuation* - the initial matching of long term ideal type memories being placed into short term memory, until one gets bored with it.

*Time Based Love* - via the quantities of memories of activities had together

*Love for mankind/the world/animals* - as more long term memories of past religious doctrines and appreciated community memes of what is good, have been placed into long term memory

It also explains why everyone has closed minds of a type, particularly religious and academic folk.

In fact it explains all human behaviour. We are what we are because of past causes. Any significant past cause is stored as a long term memory.

*Changing one's opinions or changing the opinions of others* - The FACTS I've stated above means that anyone can be taught anything and learn anything given the right brainwashing.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 915  
(2/3/04 10:51 am)  
Reply

Re: To be or not to be

---

Jim, you're delusional.

Things often get worse before they get better though.

Your unruly dog is unleashed and uninhibited, it'll calm down.



|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 542<br/>(2/3/04 10:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps that is so, and I know the excitement of creating original thoughts leads to irrationality, but it would be better if someone pointed out where the delusion in my comments lies, otherwise there will be nothing to cause my opinion to change.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 916<br/>(2/3/04 11:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>Fair enough.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 544<br/>(2/3/04 11:29 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>A negative post from Suergaz made me ponder like/dislike</p> <p>‘Liking/disliking’ is simply the ratio of positive long term memories over the negative ones. It happens instantly because electrical impulses move at an intense speed. In a fashion, when called into action by what is happening in the short term memory centre the brain knows at least 50% of what is stored in long term memories.</p> <p>After all what is memory but the ability to move what is in the long term memory centres to the short term memory centres. This is the problem with concepts of ‘intelligence’ and ‘rationality’, the first is the ability of the brain to recall memories from the long term and place them into the short term and rationality is the ability of the short term centres of the brain to process information, using what is in the long term areas. The most intelligent brains can do both.</p> <p><b>Masculinity is simply a greater natural ability to process information in the short term memory area, whether it is physical or mental, while in females it is a greater level of ability to store and retrieve information from the long term centres. That is why they can blabber so much and can be less rational, but why they are good at academic studies.</b></p> <p>The nature of our activities in the past where males needed quicker reflexes for hunting/fighting as opposed to the more sedate domestic activities of</p> |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                    | <p>women would lead to these differences.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 545<br/>(2/3/04 11:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: To be or not to be</p> <hr/> <p>But what is insanity anyway but a different way of thinking. What I see as truth will always be a delusion to someone else.</p> <p>This is why people have conflicts, eveyone sees *some* level of madness in others. It it also why any group forms, people see less madness in others who have had a similar upbringing or similar experiences to them - there is a closer matching of long term memories.</p> <p>added:<br/>It is also why a dog and a cat, although traditonal enemies, when pets in the same household, they adapt and don't fight. The same goes for any herd.</p> <p><i>Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 12:01 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2174<br/>(2/3/04 12:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It is refreshing to know you do not know insanity Jimhaz.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 547<br/>(2/3/04 12:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>It is refreshing to know you do not know insanity Jimhaz.</i></p> <p>Insanity is real. Unless through some physical cause, such as an infection in the brain or damage, it is a result of irrationality building upon irrationality. The thing the causes irrationality is negative emotions. Poor people are more often irrational because their environment forces them to be irrational. There is a stronger form of instinctual rationality though, the survival instinct, which for the most part cuts irrationality off when it gets too intense and therefore too dangerous.</p> <p>Do you think any dictator would have the ability to control the masses and make millions fight in wars for this irrationality if irrationality could not be forced on people. Hitler started the process by inducing a deep irrational hatred of Jews in the population. By the end of the war, when the requirement to be irrational was removed (a lot of Germans and others were shot for insurrection) and the war effort was falling apart and cities were getting bombed, then the survival instinct to fit in with the new political</p> |

environment came into play and overcame much of the irrationality.

*Edited to correct a number of spelling mistakes. I wonder if I got them all :)*

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 2/3/04 1:15 pm*

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1382

(2/3/04 1:09 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

Jimmy, you speak with such authority, but I don't think you are an expert on the brain. You may be mixing to different things. I think insanity is a real disease, but there are a lot of overlaps with negative emotions. It is a real puzzle. There are people who sustain incredible amounts of abuse and do not become close to insane, although they are very, very dysfunctional in various ways.

The bit about Hitler. I have this idea about consciousness, that there are layers of awakening. The big divide is sleep, or appears to be, but within sleep there are deeper levels of unconsciousness, and there is lucid dreaming, which has two layers. In one, you simply know you are dreaming, and in the next you actually decide to direct the dream.

There are also spiritual awakenings that are as profound as the sleep/wake divide, and that is why the literature is so full of references to sleeping and waking in the spiritual sense.

I think that waking life for almost all of us is really a dream. It is just a higher level of dreaming than when we are asleep. We have more ability to direct it, but for the most part we have little control over it.

I think events like Hitler's Germany and WWII are a collective dream, a nightmare. You can get pulled unwillingly into someone's nightmare. You know the stuff is true but yet the events that occurred seem almost unreal. At least it does to me. I think - can that stuff really have happened? Could people have done that and fallen for that? Whole groups of people falling more deeply unconscious for a while and having a nightmare together makes some sense to me.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 549

(2/3/04 1:48 pm)

Reply

Re: ---

---

*Jimmy, you speak with such authority*

Such is the nature of surety

*but I don't think you are an expert on the brain.*

Not technically no, be we do know that different areas of the brain heat up due to different activities. That is enough. Also look at the nature of thought and short term memory. It is difficult to remember what you were thinking 1 hour ago unless was of some significance.

Don't resort to the pathetic argument that academics use -'but you're not qualified'

*I think insanity is a real disease, but their are a lot of overlaps with negative emotions. It is a real puzzle. There are people who sustain incredible amounts of abuse and do not become close to insane, although they are very, very dysfunctional in various ways.*

Agreed, but it does not negate what I've said in my posts above. Often it is the more intelligent people who crack up and go on rampages and it is often males. This might occur because quantity of stored negative memories at some point overcomes the natural, more active logical processing centre of the short term memory or thinking area.

*The bit about Hitler. I have this idea about consciousness, that there are layers of awakening. The big divide is sleep, or appears to be, but within sleep there are deeper levels of unconsciousness, and there is lucid dreaming, which has two layers. In one, you simply know you are dreaming, and in the next you actually decide to direct the dream.*

Agree, except from a pedantic perspective, I don't believe in layers, more of a flow from one to the other which may appear as layer, because of the speed it occurs.

*There are also spiritual awakenings that are as profound as the sleep/wake divide, and that is why the literature is so full of references to sleeping and waking in the spiritual sense.*

Awakenings are mini-breakups (the opposite of emotional breakdowns). It might be a flushing out of negative nemes stored in memory (in which case full enlightenemnt may be possible).

*I think that waking life for almost all of us is really a dream. It is just a higher level of dreaming than when we are asleep. We have more ability to direct it, but for the most part we have little control over it.*

Everything is an illusion of some sort. Dreaming is just the near shutdown of the processing areas of the brain, that is why dreams can be so imaginative and weird. The processing area is working at about 10% compared to when awake.

*I think events like Hitler's Germany and WWII are a collective dream, a nightmare. You can get pulled unwillingly into someone's nightmare. You know the stuff is true but yet the events that occurred seem almost unreal. At least it does to me. I think - can that stuff really have happened? Could people have done that and fallen for that? Whole groups of people falling more deeply unconscious for a while and having a nightmare together makes some sense to me.*

It isn't just Hitler and major events like that. Religions do the same, that's why we have terrorists and religious nutters. In western societies the collective dream is that material things will give you happiness and all the entertainments we have nowadays.

In a way it is a turning off of the higher areas of the processing area and just concentrating on the pleasure areas. Retrieving things from memory must create some sort of mental pain, particularly when what is stored in those memories contains a lot of 'negative' nemes.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2181

(2/3/04 1:58 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

---

Jimhaz:-

*Quote:*

---

Everything is an illusion of some sort.

---

What do you live for?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 553  
(2/3/04 2:04 pm)  
Reply

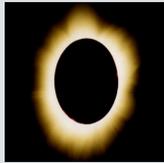
Re: ---

---

I live for the next thing, the only time I didn't was when I was emotional. Was pretty suicidal 10 years ago for about 4-5 months, but it passed.

*One* of the major causes was that I was totally infatuated with this gorgeous looking young bird at work who was going out with my boss.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2183  
(2/3/04 2:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

So you admit that not everything is an illusion? What next thing? If it is really is next, we should be upon it any moment from now, so out with it.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 555  
(2/3/04 2:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*So you admit that not everything is an illusion?*

Yes/No. Everything is an illusion in reality, as well as being real to my mind.

*What next thing? If it is really is next, we should be upon it any moment from now, so out with it.*

What do you mean. I just mean the next post, the next good thing on TV, the next game of cricket, the next good book, the next conversation etc.

I'm making no plans for anything, except that I want to become wiser and have less need for those attachments i don't like.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1384  
(2/3/04 2:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

You don't think it is a strong enough boundary between sleeping and waking to qualify as a layer of consciousness?

*Quote:*

---

It isn't just Hitler and major events like that. Religions do the same, that's why we have terrorists and religious nutters. In western societies the collective dream is that material things will give you happiness and all the entertainments we have nowadays.

---

Absolutely. Or perhaps you could say that the religion is both the dream and the soporific. I'm thoroughly convinced that a major reason that this current young generation is having realizations light years ahead of mine is that they have been more freed from the unconsciousness-inducing effects of religion.

So the promotion of wisdom is one side of the coin, but the simple *removal of barriers* is another.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 557  
(2/3/04 2:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Yes, I agree with the points you've made there.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 563  
(2/4/04 9:58 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Humour is based upon irrationality. All funny things are irrational in some way. The brain compares what it senses to its memories to its logical or positive mind memes.

Slapstick is irrational violence, jokes are irrational structuring of logic, humorous pictures are a visual representation of something irrational.

Irrationality is a lack of balance, the combinations of all emotions result in a lack of logical balance, due to constant change.

We thrive on positive feeling emotions because they are 'funny'. Whereas negative emotions are not. Negative emotions at the core level are not. Looking at negative emotions they all relate to survival instincts, greed,

anger and so on. Negative emotions are considered 'negative' due to competition within the herd – competing survival instincts.

The affect of 'Joy' is not very different to the feeling created by humour. Humour helps people to recover from illnesses by allowing them relief from negative emotions or more precisely the overwhelming desire to survive, it's a distraction.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

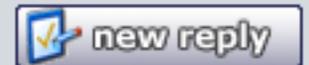
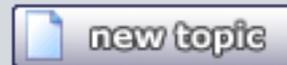
- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

- > GENIUS FORUM
- > To be or not to be



| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 569<br/>(2/4/04 1:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>An enlightened person is able to think like a rock, a human and the universe itself.</p>                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2197<br/>(2/4/04 1:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>So what you are saying is that an enlightened person is able to not think, think, and not think.</p>                                                                                                                            |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 570<br/>(2/4/04 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>No, simply to look at things from the perspective of each.</p> <p>A buddha however, also requires complete emotional detachment from the influences of physical things.</p> <p>A sage has a major degree of non-attachment.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2198<br/>(2/4/04 1:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It is impossible to <i>look</i> at things from the <i>perspective</i> of a rock, or the universe.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 571<br/>(2/4/04 3:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't believe that is correct. You just need to look at how things affect the rock, without applying human senses. After all where does perspective come from, that which affects us.</p> <p>Of course the rock is the simplest of things, it is a tool to set the base for further understanding.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2203<br/>(2/4/04 3:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It doesn't matter what you believe. You cannot look at how things affect a rock without applying human senses. Our perspectives are our own.</p> <p>You may as well have said what you've said about the rock about the atom, but in either case, you'd be mistaken.</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/4/04 3:08 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 572<br/>(2/4/04 3:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>You cannot look at how things affect a rock without applying human senses</i></p> <p>In any illusion there remains an essence of truth. That is why the truth is always before our eyes.</p> <p>Parts of the brain are logical processing centres, not reliant on senses. Illusions reside in memories. This is the difference and why it is possible, although it is not a perfect understanding, in which case you would have to be the rock or whatever.</p> <p>The rock feels the same as the cut-off fingernails, you save in jar beside your bed. Are they still you?</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2204<br/>(2/4/04 3:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>The parts of the brain that you call "logical processing centres <b>not reliant on senses</b>" are part of the human senses.</p> <p>Your last question is bizarre. The answer is no.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2209<br/>(2/4/04 11:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                               | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>You'd best keep the fact that I know now you keep fingernails beside your bed in your long term mammaries as you do. Or I'll bring it up on every occasion I can.</p>                       |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 579<br/>(2/5/04 6:16 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>I don't, but I keep all my spent sperm in a few 44 gallon drums in the gargage :)</p>                                                                                                   |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(2/9/04 3:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Nature of Reality.</p> <hr/> <p>The nature of reality is so:</p> <p>Sipping a bowl of green tea, I stopped the war.</p>                                                                                       |



Email This To a Friend

[Delete](#) Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

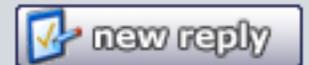
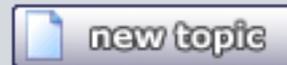


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Todays Genius Forum transcript



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 368<br/>(10/28/03 11:43 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Todays Genius Forum transcript</p> <hr/> <p>The Dan Springer Show - Philosophy</p> <p>Crowd: Dan-ny! Dan-ny! Dan-ny!</p> <p>Dan: Today's guests are here because they can't agree on fundamental philosophical principles. I'd like to welcome Del to the show.</p> <p>[Del enters from backstage.]</p> <p>Dan: Hello, Del.</p> <p>Del: Hi, Dan.</p> <p>Dan: [reading from card] So, Del, you're here to tell your girlfriend something. What is it?</p> <p>Del: Well, Dan, my girlfriend Birdy and I have been going out for three years now. We did everything together. We were really inseparable. But then she discovered post-Marxist political and literary theory, and it's been nothing but fighting ever since.</p> <p>Dan: Why is that?</p> <p>Del: You see, Dan, I'm a traditional Cartesian rationalist. I believe that the individual self, the "I" or ego is the foundation of all metaphysics. She, on the other hand, believes that the contemporary self is a socially constructed, multi-faceted subjectivity reflecting the political and</p> |

economic realities of late capitalist consumerist discourse.

Crowd: Oooooohhhh!

Del: I know! I know! Is that infantile, or what?

Dan: So what do you want to tell her today?

Del: I want to tell her that unless she ditches the post-modernism, we're through. I just can't go on having a relationship with a woman who doesn't believe I exist.

Dan: Well, you're going to get your chance. Here's Birdy!

[Birdy storms onstage and charges up to Del.]

Birdy: Patriarchal colonizer!

[She slaps him viciously. Del leaps up, but the security guys pull them apart before things can go any further.]

Birdy: Don't listen to him! Logic is a male hysteria! Rationality equals oppression and the silencing of marginalized voices!

Del: The classical methodology of rational dialectic is our only road to truth! Don't try to deny it!

Birdy: You and your dialectic! That's how it's been through our whole relationship, Dan. Mindless repetition of the post-Enlightenment meta-narrative. "You have to start with radical doubt, Birdy." "Post-structuralism is just classical skeptical thought re-cast in the language of semiotics, Birdy."

Crowd: Booo! Booo!

Dan: Well, Birdy, come on. Don't you agree that the roots of contemporary neo-Leftism simply have to be sought in Enlightenment political philosophy?

Birdy: History is the discourse of powerful centrally located voices marginalizing and de-scribing the sub-altern!

Del: See what I have to put up with? Do you know what it's like living with someone who sees sex as a metaphoric demonstration of the anti-feminist violence implicit in the discourse of the dominant power structure? It's terrible. She just lies there and thinks of Andrea Dworkin.

That's why we never do it any more.

Crowd: Wooooo!

Birdy: You liar! Why don't you tell them how you haven't been able to get it up for the past three months because you couldn't decide if your penis truly had essential Being, or was simply a manifestation of Mind?

Del: Wait a minute! Wait a minute!

Birdy: It's true!

Dan: Well, I don't think we're going to solve this one right away. Our next guests are Paul and Marsha. And Marsha has a little confession to make!

[Paul and Marsha come onstage. Del and Birdy continue bickering in the background.]

Dan: Marsha, you are ... [reads cards] ... an existentialist, is that right?

Marsha: That's right, Dan. And Paul is, too.

Dan: And what did you want to tell Paul today?

Marsha: Dan, today I want to tell him ...

Dan: Talk to Paul. Talk to him. [Crowd hushes.]

Marsha: Paul ... I've loved you for a long time ...

Paul: I love you, too, Marsha.

Marsha: Paul, you know I agree with you that existence precedes essence, but ... well, I just want to tell you I've been reading Nietzsche lately, and I don't think I can agree with your egalitarian politics any more.

Crowd: Wooooo! Woooooo!

Paul: [shocked and disbelieving] Marsha, this is crazy. You know that Sartre clarified all this way back in the 40s.

Marsha: But he didn't take into account Nietzsche's radical critique of democratic morality, Paul. I'm sorry. I can't ignore the contradiction any longer!

Paul: You got these ideas from Jimhaz, didn't you? Didn't you?

Marsha: Don't you bring up Jimhaz! I only turned to him when I saw you were seeing that dominatrix! I needed a real man! An Uber-man!

Paul: [sobbing] I couldn't help it. It was my burden of freedom. It was too much!

Dan: We've got someone here who might have something to add. Bring out ... Jimhaz!

[Jimhaz enters. He walks up to Paul and sticks a finger in his face.]

Jimhaz: Paul, you're a classic post-Christian intellectual. Weak to the core!

Paul: [through tears] You can kiss my Marxist ass, Reactionary Boy!

Jimhaz: Herd animal!

Paul: Lackey!

[Paul throws a chair at Jimhaz; they lock horns and wrestle. The crowd goes wild. After a long struggle, the security guys pry them apart.]

Dan: Okay, okay. It's time for questions from the audience. Go ahead, sir.

Audience member: Okay, this is for Marsha. Marsha, I just wanna know how you can call yourself an existentialist, and still agree with Nietzsche's doctrine of the Ubermensch. Doesn't that imply a belief in intrinsic essences that is in direct contradiction with with the fundamental principles of existentialism?

Marsha: No! No! It doesn't. We can be equal in potential, without being equal in eventual personal quality. It's a question of Becoming, not Being.

Audience member: That's just disguised essentialism! You're no existentialist!

Marsha: I am so!

Audience member: You're no existentialist!

Marsha: I am so an existentialist, bitch!

[Birdy stands and interjects.]

Birdy: What does it [bleep] matter? Existentialism is just a cover for late

capitalist anti-feminism! Look at how Sartre treated Simone de Beauvoir!

[Women in the crowd cheer and stomp.]

Marsha: [Bleep] you! Fat-ass Foucaultian ho!

Birdy: You only wish you were smart enough to understand Foucault, bitch!

Marsha: You the bitch!

Birdy: No, you the bitch!

Marsha: Whatever! Whatever!

Dan: We'll be right back with a final thought! Stay with us!

[Commercial break for debt-consolidation loans, ITT Technical Institute, and Psychic Alliance Hotline.]

Dan: Hi! Welcome back. I just want to thank all our guests for being here, and say that I hope you're able to work through your differences and find happiness, if indeed happiness can be extracted from the dismal miasma of warring primal hormonal impulses we call human relationships. [Turns to the camera] Well, we all think philosophy is just fun and games. Semiotics, deconstruction, Lacanian post-Freudian psychoanalysis, it all seems like good, clean fun. But when the heart gets involved, all our painfully acquired metaphysical insights go right out the window, and we're reduced to battling it out like rutting chimpanzees. It's not pretty. If you're in a relationship, and differences over the fundamental principles of your respective subjectivities are making things difficult, maybe it's time to move on. Find someone new, someone who will accept you and the way your laughably limited human intelligence chooses to codify and rationalize the chaos of existence. After all, in the absence of a clear, unquestionable revelation from God, that's all we're all doing anyway. So remember: take care of yourselves -- and each other.

Announcer: Be sure to tune in next time, when KKK strippers battle it out with transvestite omnisexual porn stars! Tomorrow on Springer!

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 180  
(10/28/03 12:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Dan! Dan Rowden!

Mr. Rowden?

I *was* in love with Marsha. With Anna. With cassiopeiae. What's wrong with that?

But I can assure you that my affections for jimhaz have gone, gone! Down the drain with that feller.

Reason here, no love anymore!

Suicidal,  
*Paul*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 671  
(10/28/03 12:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Come on now Jimmy, fess up.



voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 361  
(10/28/03 2:41 pm)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Where am I?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 369  
(10/28/03 6:22 pm)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

*Where am I?*

Like me. Like us all. You are nowhere but within.



jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 370  
(10/28/03 6:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Dave said fezz up..meaning i guess that it wasn't my own wrk.....well I thought that was so obvious that it didn't rate a mention. It was only worth a few search and replaces to change the names..regardless of whether the names chosen fitted.

That wasn't the point. The point was that we are failing to make decent conversation on this forum.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 784  
(10/28/03 7:28 pm)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Ha!  
Nice work jimhaz.

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz

That wasn't the point. The point was that we are failing to make decent conversation on this forum.

---

"decent conversation"!

What is that?

Is it a pleasant and painless conversation where everyone eventually agrees with each other?

As I said before all the clever (not Genius) forum members beat themselves unconscious a few months ago. They are still nursing their wounds.

Clever heavy weights (not Genius) can inflict more damage on each other because they only have one self to defend or attack with.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 375

(10/28/03 8:03 pm)

Reply



Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

I'm here for the entertainment. I immensely enjoy the concept of saying potentially intelligent things using whatever comes to my mind at that particular moment - although feedback would suggest that I'm playing imaginary games with myself in terms of it's level of intelligence!.

You know, I'm 42 and I've never seriously thought about 'truth' for its own sake. So I wonder have I made a turn to truth or am I just playing games because entertainment is what I value most.

Pity I have no choice. The unknowingness of the unknowable kinda grabs you.

Whatever quirk of nature turned us into beasts that enjoy riddlers sure was a cool twist of the genes.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 679

(10/28/03 11:42 pm)

Reply



Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Is enlightentertainment like infotainment, or an infomercial?

You're plenty intelligent Jimbo, though you may 'water it down' when you post sometimes ;-)

And like it or not, said action is by your volition. That's got to be somewhere in the 12 steps.

*Quote:*

---

That wasn't the point. The point was that we are failing to make decent conversation on this forum.

---

Agreed in the large part.

I thought you were averse to conversation.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 975  
(10/29/03 1:19 am)  
Reply

Re: Todays Genius Forum transcript

---

Well, that was damn funny, Jim. And I thought this last was something you might say:

*Find someone new, someone who will accept you and the way your laughably limited human intelligence chooses to codify and rationalize the chaos of existence. After all, in the absence of a clear, unquestionable revelation from God, that's all we're all doing anyway.*

Sheesh, no wonder sensible men have tried to prevent women learning to read!

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1234  
(10/29/03 2:37 am)  
Reply

:eR

---

Jim wrote,

*Quote:*

---

You know, I'm 42 and I've never seriously thought about 'truth' for its own sake.

---

/bonk

Do you see the light?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 187  
(10/29/03 2:59 am)  
Reply

Re: :eR

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you see the light?

---

Maybe you will, WolfsonJakkass,  
if I kick you in the ol' groin?

|                                                                              |                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| WolfsonJakk<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1236<br>(10/29/03 7:19 am)<br>Reply | Re: :eR<br><hr/> I have balls of stainless steel. You may kick until it makes you cry. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

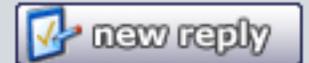


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> True Christians do not commit sin



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1058<br/>(4/6/04 7:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>True Christians do not commit sin<br/>All sinners are of the devil.</p>                                               |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 246<br/>(4/6/04 8:57 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>I concur, except for the second part.</p> <p>Not only that, but true christians never stop themselves from committing a sin because it's a sin.</p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1687<br/>(4/6/04 12:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>And what, Del, would constitute a "sin" that said Christians would not committ? i.e. what is "sin"?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                       |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 117<br/>(4/6/04 12:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>☐ Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I go to a Christian church...listen to satanic music, but don't worship any one man. Am I "of" the devil? Should I think Jesus is God? Am I condemned to this hell called life?</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 530<br/>(4/6/04 12:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>☐ -----</p> <hr/> <p>DEL, you're not a Christian.<br/>I hope not, anyway.<br/>Neither is<br/>*takes a deep breath*<br/>XXX STATIC X.<br/>Playing with words, is that<br/>what's the Internet is about?</p> <p><a href="http://www.earlham.edu/~peters/philinks.htm">www.earlham.edu/~peters/philinks.htm</a></p> <p>(Just trying to compensate.)</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1059<br/>(4/6/04 5:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>☐ What is sin?</p> <hr/> <p>Sin is the transgression of the law.<br/>Christians do not sin.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 118<br/>(4/7/04 5:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>☐ Re: What is sin?</p> <hr/> <p>Here are the words I play with you nut... LOL ... ROFLAMO ... STFU ... ICP ... URAGUAY? no not the country ... Have we been playing with "SIN" here? were not mormon BTW</p>                                                                                                                                         |



|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1689<br/>(4/7/04 11:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>☐ Re: What is sin?</p> <hr/> <p>But Del, what law? Or, perhaps more to the point, whose interpretation of the law?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 119<br/>(4/7/04 11:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p>☐ Re: What is sin?</p> <hr/> <p>Though shalt not sin against <math>E=mc^2</math> or you will go straight to hell, do not pass Go do not collect a soul. Thank you come again.</p>                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 96<br/>(4/7/04 12:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>☐ Re: What is sin?</p> <hr/> <p>is it not like becoming one with karma; we become one with the law?</p> <p>edit: karma should read cause/effect</p> <p><i>Edited by: silentsal at: 4/7/04 12:16 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1061<br/>(4/7/04 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>☐ True Christians do not sin, ever</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>drowden<br/>But Del, what law? Or, perhaps more to the point, whose interpretation of the law?</p> <hr/> <p>The law of God as interpreted by his messengers.</p> <p>Anyone who calls himself or herself a Christian and still sins is a false witness and shall be cursed.</p> |

bikkie

Registered User

Posts: 1

(4/7/04 4:28 pm)

Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Hmm ,organised religion has never made sence to me .After reading the bible it doesnt seem that straight forward as the way most christians preach it, there are so many different ways the bible can be interpereted.

I personaly dont believe in the Devil.I think Humans create their own problems.I look at the devil or Satan as reflected personification of the negative Human mind pattern that has manifested into a symbolic physical form.I dont think organised religion is about enlightenment or finding peace of mind .Its about power and controll. just my opinion.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 37

(4/7/04 4:53 pm)

Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Bikkie,

There are many ways for ancient spiritual texts - such as the Bhagavad-Gita, Koran, Bible, Buddhist scriptures, etc. - to be interpreted, but there is only one truthful, correct way. Unfortunately, that's not the way most religious adherents interpret/ed them.

A Christian dad might say to his child, "I am your Father, i love you and you will never leave my heart." It is a threat, motivated by ego, to put the fear of God-parent into the child. Such a parent may use the God of Exodus 20 (Ten Commandments) to indicate his own love, for instance:

#3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

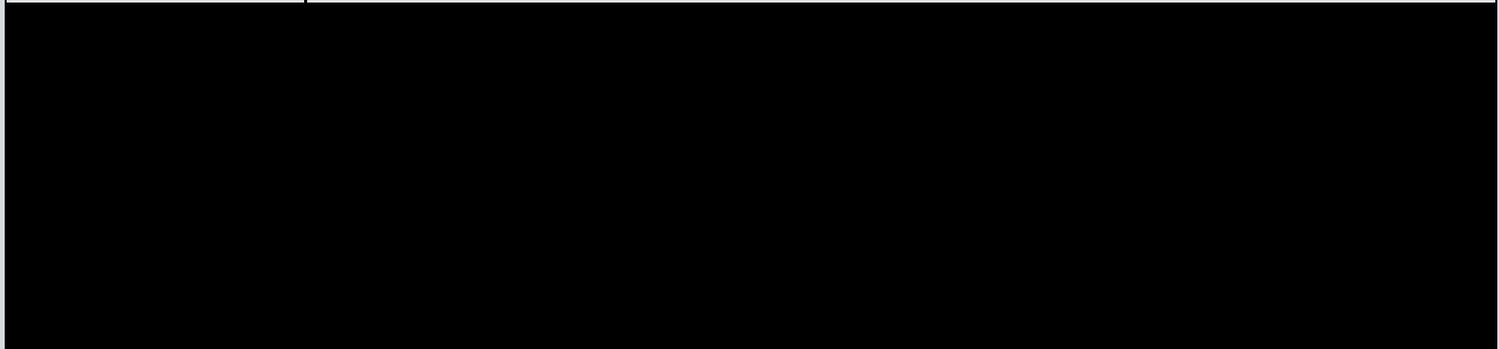
#12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Like you mentioned: power and control.

However, ancient scriptures do have a use for people who are seriously interested in enlightenment. At first there might be some use in [God/Devil/ Heaven/Hell] symbols to stimulate one to think about what the truth might be, creating doubts and motivation.

What is your own situation in regards to enlightenment and finding peace of mind?

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1062<br/>(4/7/04 5:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>No sinner knows the truth.<br/>No sinner understands the word of God.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2606<br/>(4/8/04 6:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>There is now no such thing as sin. Sin was invented by men who thought to control themselves and eachother by giving a name to their habit of contradicting themselves out of weakness. There is a kind of contradiction of oneself out of strength however: which I hesitate, no leap to name:--the superhuman!</p> <p>All you Godomites! Cower! Curl! Corrupt yourselves with your little transgressions and your enormous misunderstandings!</p> <p>I am that great laughter you would like to see suffer the commonest drudgeries! Well, I have never wanted to disappoint, but I cannot!</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 630<br/>(4/8/04 11:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p><i>True Christians do not commit sin</i><br/><i>All sinners are of the devil. \</i></p> <p>Truely sane folk do not make such statements.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1063<br/>(4/8/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>True Christians do keep the law of God.<br/>All sinners are not of God.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |



XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 121  
(4/9/04 8:26 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Your word is perfect and the only thing to which the word gives form is perfect, and abundance is the only law there is.

Good and evil could be robbing from the rich to give to the poor. Who does Good or God punish then? Himself for being evil to the poor and allowing them to suffer from hunger?

Religion is an attitude. Christianity has sunk to a new low, or it seems that way with all the pretending people of the word that I have met. It's sad to see churches fall apart because of arrogant pastors. That happened to the one I am going to. Christianity is catching up to the times. I hope the teachings of Jesus don't fall away with the rest of us.

Barium Boy  
Posts: 36  
(4/14/04 9:11 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

"I personally don't believe in the Devil. I think humans create their own problems. I look at the devil or Satan as reflected personification of the negative human mind pattern that has manifested into a symbolic physical form. I don't think organized religion is about enlightenment or finding peace of mind. It's about power and control. Just my opinion."

I agree with you to a large extent on this. Too often do I hear about how the devil is out to "deceive and destroy" people. When someone commits a "sin", the devil is usually pointed at. But what about the individual? Glad you mentioned this.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1074  
(4/15/04 4:04 pm)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Note the unassailable powers of the fanatic and the sceptic.

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 41

(4/17/04 9:56 am)

Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

You must be another religion because no christian, no man, is without sin in Christianity. None among us can boast this title. from what I know of people and their minds, it is 100% proven. But that is God law, not man law. I break a few laws every day, I sin every day, either in thought or practice. I only remember to pray about once a week. Whaaa. Neat topic,

Dave

Page **1** 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

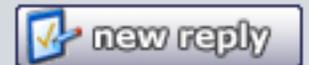
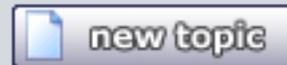


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> True Christians do not commit sin



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1078<br/>(4/17/04 8:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>rushdl<br/>I break a few laws every day, I sin every day, either in thought or practice. I only remember to pray about once a week.</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think you are a Christian?</p> |
| <p>rushdl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 42<br/>(4/20/04 5:22 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>Hi, DEL, yes I'm a Christian. It's a culture and thats what I was taught in Sunday School. Even the Preacher at the podium is a sinner.</p>                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1082<br/>(4/20/04 7:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>Does the power of God enable the sinner to cease from sin?</p>                                                                                                                                                    |

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 14

(4/21/04 6:42 pm)

Reply

 sin sin

---

There's no absolute wrong- sin, as suergaz and common belief in written literature have it, is a human invention, just as religion itself.

Yet, for those that cannot conceive life without the the helping hand of righteousness- "God" - sin exists and is an never-ending temptation.

A true Christian would not presuppose that he or she is perfect. They would not take the bible literally but see that the moral code it defines is an attempt to promote moral living as defined by an all-powerful being, and use it as a guide to "good" behaviour.

As ridiculous as this seems to the non-christian (basing acts and ideas on a clearly subjective, subconscious invention of mankind) we are forced to turn to rational decisions or other means to solve our inherent metaphysical anxiety and the ethical questions of mankind.

barnaby

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1091

(4/27/04 5:57 am)

Reply

 rational decisions

---

*Quote:*

---

the meme of barnaby  
we are forced to turn to rational decisions or other means to solve our inherent metaphysical anxiety and the ethical questions of mankind.

---

Do you think rational decisions are a superior form of human organisation compared to belief in God?

ZERRINO  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(4/28/04 12:15 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO :

: True Christians do not commit sin :

THERE IS NO DEFINITION FOR SIN

*Edited by: ZERRINO at: 4/30/04 7:44 am*

Overlord  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(4/28/04 9:09 am)  
Reply

 True Christians do not commit sin

---

"for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God"

Romans 3:23

Interesting sort of christians I find here.

" For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires, 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth and will turn aside to myths"

2 Timothy 4:3-4

I suppose the bible has no place in your christianity.

No doubt you elevate yourselves to that lofty status by dint of sheer force of will.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1093  
(4/29/04 8:48 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

How do you mean?

There aren't many Christians, in the commonly understood sense, around here BTW.



ZERRINO

Registered User

Posts: 11

(4/30/04 12:39 am)

Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

THIS IS A REPLY TO :

: True Christians do not commit sin :

THERE IS NO DEFINITION FOR SIN OUT OF RELIGION.  
CHRISTIANITY WILL NOT WORK WITHOUT SIN.

NO SIN NO FORGIVENESS.

FORGIVENESS IS ESSENTIAL FOR TRUE CHRISTIANS.

THAT IS WHY

ONLY TRUE CHRISTIANS DO COMMIT SIN.

NOT THAT NON-CHRISTIANS DO NOT COMMIT SIN.  
FOR THEM THERE IS NO SUCH THING.  
THEY CAN NOT COMMIT SIN.

THAT IS WHY

ONLY TRUE NON-CHRISTIANS CAN NOT COMMIT SIN.

*Edited by: ZERRINO at: 4/30/04 1:13 am*

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 42

(4/30/04 7:39 am)

Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Does the power of God enable the sinner to cease from sin?

My Hindu buddy asks me "Can God do anything"? I said yes so then he asks "Can he create a rock that is TOO large for his own self to move"? I said "Hmmm, No". So then he replies "he cannot do everything, nor anything, can he"?

So without the trickery involved, God does enable the Sinner to stop completely. But his will is never forced...

Mr Jive Bo Jingles  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(5/1/04 4:31 pm)  
Reply



☐ Hmm

---

DEL says:

*Quote:*

---

True Christians do not commit sin  
All sinners are of the devil.

---

The Bible says:

*Quote:*

---

If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.  
If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.  
If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.  
(1 John 1:8-10)

---

The Apostle John admitted to sinning, DEL. Was he a Christian?

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 18  
(5/2/04 10:44 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: rational decisions

---

Quote:

---

the meme of barnaby  
we are forced to turn to rational decisions or other means to solve our inherent metaphysical anxiety and the ethical questions of mankind.

---

Do you think rational decisions are a superior form of human organisation compared to belief in God?

That's a good question! Personally- no i don't think "rational" decisions

are any more correct than following religious belief, although I would say the majority of Western society would think otherwise. In terms of human organisation, it's hard to tell...how do you judge a civilisation to be successful? Longevity? Wealth? Lack of suffering? At any rate, there have been few instances in history where any civilisation has been completely dominated by religious or atheist though. Even the Roman Empire, which last thousands of years and forced its citizens to bow down to the Jupiter and in its later years the demi-god emperors were a mix of races with varying degrees of belief.

In terms of the future, I like to think that intellect will replace religion, but that's a hard call to make in terms of practical circumstances. Many modern neuroscientists and mental health workers are looking into religion as a human construct designed to facilitate living by bypassing that intrinsic human curiosity that otherwise enables an incredible environmental adaptation.

What do you think, and have your thoughts changed regarding your initial post, given the large number of responses?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1093  
(5/3/04 3:46 am)  
Reply

 John the sinner

---

*Quote:*

---

Mr Jive Bo Jingles  
The Apostle John admitted to sinning, DEL. Was he a Christian?

---

So you think John lived in sin upto the day of his death because he was unable to stop?  
And then you think John went to heaven?

Mr Jive Bo Jingles

Posts: 2

(5/3/04 7:14 am)

Reply



Re: John the sinner

---

*Quote:*

---

So you think John lived in sin upto the day of his death because he was unable to stop?

And then you think John went to heaven?

---

I think that John committed sins his whole life, but that he confessed them to God and asked for forgiveness (which would make him a Christian).

I do not think that he ever claimed "I have no sin" (to say so would mean that he deceived himself, by his own words as quoted above).

the meme of barnaby

Registered User

Posts: 21

(5/3/04 9:32 pm)

Reply

Re: John the sinner

---

*DEL says:*

So you think John lived in sin upto the day of his death because he was unable to stop?

And then you think John went to heaven?

YES.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 1094

(5/4/04 5:54 am)

Reply

Re: John the sinner

---

*Quote:*

---

the meme of barnaby

YES.

---

So if you are a sinning Christian you can still be saved?

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(5/4/04 9:05 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: John the sinner</p> <hr/> <p>So you think John lived in sin upto the day.</p> <p>Play on that phrase, "Lived in Sin". I take that to mean a lifestyle built around a few major sins. Like a Hooker or, an assassin or, moving in with your girlfriend!</p> <p>And a "Sinning Christian" is redundant.</p> |
| <p>the meme of barnaby</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(5/4/04 5:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                        | <p> sinning christians</p> <hr/> <p>if you are a sinning christian you can still be saved.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>DEL</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1097<br/>(5/5/04 4:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> sinning christians</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>rushdl<br/>And a "Sinning Christian" is redundant.</p> <hr/> <p>What do you mean?</p>                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>rushdl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 46<br/>(5/6/04 6:17 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: sinning christians</p> <hr/> <p>All Christians are sinners, so either description is sufficient to describe one.</p> <p>The opposite of Oxymoron.</p>                                                                                                                                                  |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

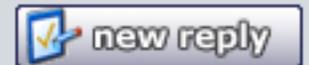
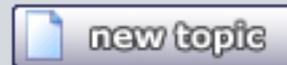


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> True Christians do not commit sin



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1098<br/>(5/6/04 6:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: sinning christians</p> <hr/> <p>Some believe the power of Christ can deliver from sin.<br/>Others believe the love of Jesus means your sins will be overlooked.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>DrMetallica<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(5/6/04 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>How can true Christians not sin when we are all sinners? It says this in the Bible, and the only person in this world who did not sin was Jesus himself.</p> <p>Granted, the Bible, what, around 1900 years old? And the Bible is the Communist Manifesto of the Christian religion, and would they ever lie in their own pamphlet?</p> <p><i>Edited by: DrMetallica at: 5/8/04 1:21 am</i></p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1099<br/>(5/7/04 8:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>Note how people get locked into the past tense with this subject. They always say everybody has sinned but are amazingly silent about future sins.<br/>It's a regular pattern that few are able to see.<br/>I smile.</p>                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/> Posts: 54<br/> (5/7/04 10:07 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                                         | <p>☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>Del,</p> <p><i>Note how people get locked into the past tense with this subject.<br/> They always say everybody has sinned but are amazingly silent about future sins.<br/> It's a regular pattern that few are able to see.<br/> I smile.</i></p> <p>How can you be sure it is a regular pattern?</p> |
| <p>HansReinhardt<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 4<br/> (5/7/04 11:27 am)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>Only Christians sin.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 25<br/> (5/7/04 12:20 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>couldn't have said it better hans.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ZERRINO<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 15<br/> (5/8/04 4:32 am)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin</p> <hr/> <p>THIS IS A REPLY TO :</p> <p>: Only Christians sin :</p> <p>AS I HAVE SAID BEFORE</p> <p>: ONLY TRUE CHRISTIANS DO COMMIT SIN :</p> <p>WE SHOULD COLLECT THESE STATEMENTS HERE INCLUDING STATEMENTS LIKE THIS</p> <p>: couldn't have said it better hans :</p>                                          |

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(5/8/04 4:52 am)  
Reply



 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

"Sin" is a concept that intrinsic to the Judeo-Christian worldview, but fairly meaningless outside of it. Thus, only an adherent to the JC worldview can "sin".

And what does this mean?:

*Quote:*

---

WE SHOULD COLLECT THESE STATEMENTS HERE  
INCLUDING STATEMENTS LIKE THIS

---

Does this mean we're on your "list"? I'll watch for the torches and pitchforks to emerge from the forest.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/8/04 4:57 am*

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 48  
(5/8/04 6:01 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

I didnt do it DEL. I said I sin every day..... I feel proud to have moved beyond your observation.

ZERRINO  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(5/8/04 6:45 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

: THIS IS A REPLY TO :

: And what does this mean? :

... WE SHOULD COLLECT THESE STATEMENTS ...

THIS MEANS

I THINK THERE ARE NOT MANY PEOPLE AROUND WHO THINK

: Only Christians sin :

OR SAY

: couldn't have said it better hans :

THAT IS WHY I WOULD LIKE TO COUNT THEM TO FIND OUT WHETHER SIMPLY LOGICAL FACTS REALLY DON'T WORK OR IS WHAT I THINK SIMPLY NOT CORRECT AND THERE ARE MORE THAN ONLY A FEW OUT THERE WHO WILL AGREE THAT

THERE IS NO DEFINITION FOR SIN OUT OF RELIGION. CHRISTIANITY WILL NOT WORK WITHOUT SIN. NO SIN NO FORGIVENESS. ONLY TRUE NONCHRISTIANS DON'T SIN.

HansReinhardt  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(5/8/04 7:35 am)  
Reply



☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Hmmm. If you say so.

PS. I think your "Caps Lock" key is stuck.

*Edited by: HansReinhardt at: 5/8/04 8:35 am*

rushdl ☐  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(5/8/04 11:39 am)  
Reply

☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

I am afraid, neither we, nor our favorite pastor, rabbi, priest, imam, mystic, can actually answer this, nor show us any "Proof". We are all on faith, so the collection of facts might not be understood by anyone until death. Many will claim to the contrary, and these are the obvious fakes.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1102  
(5/8/04 4:53 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

***Quote:***

---

Jones Kelly

How can you be sure it is a regular pattern?

---

Because Christians have to;

1. believe they will be saved while still sinning or

2. believe they will be saved because they have become sinnless through faith in the power of Christ.

If you want to maintain a large congregation and strong financial support you must promote version 1.

the meme of barnaby  
Registered User  
Posts: 26  
(5/8/04 5:28 pm)  
Reply

 read any john irving lately?

---

Sorry ZERRINO, i tend to skip over the owen meany wannabes

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 60  
(5/8/04 6:02 pm)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

*Quote:*

---

K: How can you be sure it is a regular pattern?

D: Because Christians have to;

1. believe they will be saved while still sinning or
2. believe they will be saved because they have become sinnless through faith in the power of Christ.

If you want to maintain a large congregation and strong financial support you must promote version 1.

---

In other words, you are experiencing agreement between your experience of time passing, and what other people tell you about their experience of time passing. On that basis, you have created sin as the distinction between a finite present and a possible future.

This is attachment to idealism. Experience of the ideal and the actuality are no different in the enlightened person. Free will and desire are delusional, but can be useful tools when used knowingly, to push a person to reason correctly (without delusion).

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1105  
(5/10/04 5:10 pm)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

*Quote:*

---

Jones Kelly

. . . . . Free will and desire are delusional, but can be useful tools when used knowingly, to push a person to reason correctly (without delusion).

---

Perhaps nobody can build a multi-million dollar multi-national organisation by pushing people to reason correctly.

LolaSuicide  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(6/3/04 2:38 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

*Quote:*

---

Hmm ,organised religion has never made sence to me .After reading the bible it doesnt seem that straight forward as the way most christians preach it,there are so many different ways the bible can be interpereted.

---

and tehre are so many versions!

and i think i find it ridiculous how churches have wars. i am unfortunate enough to live on the bible belt (TN)

churches are clustered about all over the place...and they battle. "we're better than you!" Isn't that a sin? Something about it anyway? I thought, they supposedly are there to serve the same purpose. to praise their lord.. and yet, they are too busy trying to convert people adn get more members in their church.

I am NOT a big fan of this religion. No offense, although I've been offended many times by people OF this religion.

Edited by: LolaSuicide at: 6/3/04 2:43 am

LolaSuicide  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(6/3/04 2:41 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

*Quote:*

---

: ONLY TRUE CHRISTIANS DO COMMIT SIN :

---

Then i am led to beleive there are no TRUE Christians, by their own standards and definitions of Sin.

Am I not the only one who thinks the Christians have trapped themselves? To where they all lose in the end?

PS: nothing here said to be offensive. Never is. Or atleast not what comes from my mouth. (I know how people get riled up about this subject)

LolaSuicide  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(6/3/04 2:44 am)  
Reply

 Re: True Christians do not commit sin

---

Am i allowed to post a site for further information?

read with an open mind...there's nothing worse than narrow mindedness:  
[www.mythofjesus.org.uk/](http://www.mythofjesus.org.uk/)

i have more if anyone would like me to post. Quite interesting for reading in your free time.

ohcello  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(6/3/04 1:50 pm)  
Reply

 Christians and Sin...what is the confusion??

---

All human beings sin. The only difference between Christians and non-Christians is:

---Christians are supposed to stop sinning habitually, meaning they are supposed to discard from their lives, all PLANNED activities, behaviors, and thoughts that are sinful or will lead them to sin.

For example, Catholics believe that birth control is sinful, so they no longer plan on preventing birth using condoms, etc..

\*\*\*However, Christians still sin like everyone else, because humans have a sinful nature, and can never fully overcome this. So Christians will still commit sins like telling a fib, or using the Lord's name in vein in a moment of anger, etc. These sins are not habitual or planned, and usually less frequent and less severe in nature than habitual, willful sin.

Non-believers may commit planned sin and sins in the heat of the moment as well.

\*\*\*

Also, Christians are supposed to confess their sin before God and TRY THEIR HARDEST with the help of God, not to commit sin again.

Yes, this is futile in theory, but the goal is to sin less and less as your life goes on, aiming for perfection while never quite getting there.

Of course, some people (Mother Theresa comes to mind) get pretty close =)

Jesus told us to 'Go forth and sin no more', he didn't say, 'you will never sin again because of your faith', etc.

Thanks for listening



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

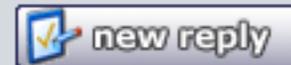
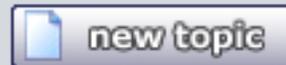


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> True Christians do not commit sin



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| LolaSuicide<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 13<br>(6/3/04 1:57 pm)<br>Reply |  Re: Christians and Sin...what is the confusion??<br><hr/> ohcello,<br>do you play the cello???? |

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

jump to:

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Two sides of the same coin



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(2/7/04 3:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Two sides of the same coin</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Anguttara Nikaya VII.48<br/>Saññoga Sutta<br/>Bondage</p> <p>"I will teach you a Dhamma discourse on bondage &amp; lack of bondage. Listen &amp; pay close attention. I will speak."<br/>"Yes, lord," the monks responded.</p> <p>The Blessed One said: "A woman attends inwardly to her feminine faculties, her feminine gestures, her feminine manners, feminine poise, feminine desires, feminine voice, feminine charms. She is excited by that, delighted by that. Being excited &amp; delighted by that, she attends outwardly to masculine faculties, masculine gestures, masculine manners, masculine poise, masculine desires, masculine voices, masculine charms.</p> <p>She is excited by that, delighted by that. Being excited &amp; delighted by that, she wants to be bonded to what is outside her, wants whatever pleasure &amp; happiness that arise based on that bond. Delighting, caught up in her femininity, a woman goes into bondage with reference to men.</p> |

This is how a woman does not transcend her femininity.

"A man attends inwardly to his masculine faculties, masculine gestures, masculine manners, masculine poise, masculine desires, masculine voice, masculine charms. He is excited by that, delighted by that.

Being excited & delighted by that, he attends outwardly to feminine faculties, feminine gestures, feminine manners, feminine poise, feminine desires, feminine voices, feminine charms. He is excited by that, delighted by that.

Being excited & delighted by that, he wants to be bonded to what is outside him, wants whatever pleasure & happiness that arise based on that bond. Delighting, caught up in his masculinity, a man goes into bondage with reference to women.

This is how a man does not transcend his masculinity.

"And how is there lack of bondage? A woman does not attend inwardly to her feminine faculties... feminine charms. She is not excited by that, not delighted by that... does not attend outwardly to masculine faculties... masculine charms. She is not excited by that, not delighted by that... does not want to be bonded to what is outside her, does not want whatever pleasure & happiness that arise based on that bond.

Not delighting, not caught up in her femininity, a woman does not go into bondage with reference to men.

This is how a woman transcends her femininity.

"A man does not attend inwardly to his masculine faculties... masculine charms. He is not excited by that, not delighted by that... does not attend outwardly to feminine faculties... feminine charms. He is not excited by that, not delighted by that... does not want to be bonded to what is outside him, does not want whatever pleasure & happiness that arise based on that bond. Not delighting, not caught up in his masculinity, a

man does not go into bondage with reference to women.

This is how a man transcends his masculinity.

"This is how there is lack of bondage. And this is the Dhamma discourse on bondage & lack of bondage."

---

*Quote:*

---

1. 2. Soma

Setting at Savatthi. Then, in the morning, the bhikkhuni Soma dressed and, taking bowl and robe, entered Savatthi for alms. [5] When she had walked for alms in Savatthi and had returned from her alms round, after her meal she went to the Blind Men's Grove for the day's abiding. Having plunged into the Blind Men's Grove, she sat down at the foot of a tree for the day's abiding.

Then Mara the Evil One, desiring to arouse fear, trepidation, and terror in the bhikkhuni Soma, desiring to make her fall away from concentration, approached her and addressed her in verse:

4. "That state so hard to achieve

Which is to be attained by the seers,

Can't be attained by a woman

With her two-fingered wisdom." 6\*

Then it occurred to the bhikkhuni Soma: "Now who is this that recited the verse -- a human being or a non-human being?"

Then it occurred to her: "This is Mara the Evil One, who has recited the verse desiring to arouse fear, trepidation, and terror in me, desiring to make me fall away from concentration."

Then the bhikkhuni Soma, having understood, "This is Mara the Evil One," replied to him in verses:

5. "What does womanhood matter at all

When the mind is concentrated well,

When knowledge flows on steadily

As one sees correctly into Dhamma.

6. One to whom it might occur,

'I'm a woman' or 'I'm a man'

Or 'I'm anything at all' --

Is fit for Mara to address."

Then Mara the Evil One, realizing, "The bhikkhuni Soma knows me," sad and disappointed, disappeared right there.

\*Two-fingered wisdom

6. SA: That state (thana): arahantship. With her two-fingered wisdom (dvangulapaññaya): with limited wisdom (parittapaññaya); or else this is said of women because they cut the thread while holding the cotton ball between two fingers. ST and ThiA 67 offer a different explanation: "From childhood on they are always determining whether the rice is cooked by pressing the grains in the pot between two fingers. Therefore, because of the feebleness of their wisdom (acquired with two fingers), they are said to have 'two-fingered wisdom.'" It should be noted that it is Mara the Evil One who voices this ancient bias.

---

*Quote:*

---

It should be noted that it is Mara the Evil One who voices this ancient bias.

---

Duly noted.

QRS, what say you?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(2/8/04 1:25 am)  
Reply



Re: Two sides of the same coin

---

Soon . . .

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 344  
(2/8/04 11:55 am)  
Reply



Re: Two sides of the same coin

---

Nox wrote:

*Quote:*

---

".. . This is how a woman does not transcend her femininity.

. . . This is how a man does not transcend his masculinity.

. . . This is how a woman transcends her femininity.

. . . This is how a man transcends his masculinity."

---

This is a reasonable teaching.

***Quote:***

---

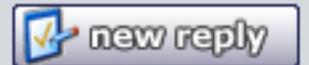
"What does womanhood matter at all  
When the mind is concentrated well,  
When knowledge flows on steadily  
As one sees correctly into Dhamma."

---

This too is very reasonable. Just because a person is a "woman", doesn't mean they can't become wise.

Indeed the same can be said of *anything* in nature. If, whatever it is, is able to concentrate a mind upon Truth, then knowledge will flow on steadily, and, whatever it is that is doing the thinking, will see correctly into Dhamma.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be applied

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 621<br/>(3/12/04 7:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be applied</p> <hr/> <p>to thinking. It always leds to non events.</p> <p>Is that the point!</p>                                                                 |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 521<br/>(3/12/04 9:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be app</p> <hr/> <p>It can be applied as an observation. We observe things about ourselves, like A=A, and go from there.</p> <p>I think that made sense.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 37<br/>(3/12/04 11:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                               | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be app</p> <hr/> <p>MGregory:<br/>It can be applied as an observation. We observe things about ourselves, like <math>A=A</math>, and go from there.<br/>I think that made sense.</p> <p>I don't. What 'observation' shows that <math>A=A</math>?<br/>What perception does the external world provide for you to say <math>A=A</math> is true?</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 523<br/>(3/12/04 11:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be app</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I was thinking more of the observation that a thing must be identical to itself, otherwise logic would not be possible.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 93<br/>(3/13/04 9:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                            | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be app</p> <hr/> <p>I know in science its A to D but for me its one step beyond schooling...A to G. Its up to the individual to break down the code.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1520<br/>(3/13/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p><b>New Post</b> Ultimate Logic</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I don't. What 'observation' shows that <math>A=A</math>?<br/>What perception does the external world provide for you to say <math>A=A</math> is true?</p> <hr/> <p>My concept of a tree is equivalent to my concept of a tree. My answer to this question would be exactly similar to my answer to this question. Any questions?</p>             |

This is this. This is not that. The Law of Identity and Differentiation is the first step to consciousness. Understanding this law might be the second step.

\*edit\*

Transcending this law might be the third. (Consider yourself lucky if it only takes three steps :)

Tharan

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 3/13/04 12:33 pm*

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 39

(3/13/04 9:39 pm)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Ultimate Logic

---

Owen: What 'observation' shows that  $A=A$ ?

What perception does the external world provide for you to say  $A=A$  is true?

WolfsonJakk:

My concept of a tree is equivalent to my concept of a tree. My answer to this question would be exactly similar to my answer to this question. Any questions?

This is this. This is not that. The Law of Identity and Differentiation is the first step to consciousness. Understanding this law might be the second step.

-----

As interesting as your rhetoric might be, you have not addressed the question that I asked.

Are 'equivalence', 'equality' and 'identity' the same?

What did you perceive by your senses that allowed you to claim: (My concept of a tree)=(My concept of a tree), is true?

How do you "know" that: (My concept of a tree)=(My concept of a tree), is true?

WolfsonJakk

Posts: 1521

(3/14/04 2:58 am)

Reply

**New Post** Ultimate Logic

---

How do I *know* the sun will rise tomorrow? How do I know that you asked me a question? What words could I possibly throw your way which might alter your perception when your vision is blocked?

If I alter your perception then {old perception} != (new perception). Now, (old perception)=(old perception), (new perception)=(new perception), this is not that, this=this, A=A, the law of identity and differentiation.

A worm uses this tool to differentiate objects that might be food or danger in it's environment.

It is quite simple. Foundational. Remove the blockage to see.

Tharan

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1030

(3/14/04 3:13 am)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Ultimate Logic

---

*Quote:*

---

How do I know the sun will rise tomorrow?

---

I think the question Owen was asking was how do you know that 'the sun will rise tomorrow' is true.

Of course, you can't. Certainly not according to logic anyway. And isn't logic held as the ultimate arbiter of truth here?

We may well think we 'know' that 'A is A' (to give it a more appropriate designation), but it's truth is insoluble. If it can't be proven by a path of logical reason, then it is a belief rather than knowledge, according to the respective definitions of knowledge and belief employed around here.

Talk of mental blocks seems like evasion to me, although it seems like their removal, if there are any, is the only way forward.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/14/04 3:19 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1523  
(3/15/04 1:52 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Ultimate Logic is nonsense logic, in that it cant be app

---

I am not sure how I can answer the question more simply. Evasion?

Tharan

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1524  
(3/15/04 1:56 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Ultimate Logic

---

*Quote:*

---

I think the question Owen was asking was how do you know that 'the sun will rise tomorrow' is true.

---

If I point to a red car and say "That red car is red," I still cannot *prove* the statement, outside of it's context, to have been true.

But what value is this "proof?" It strikes me as mental gymnastics at best.

Tharan

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1033  
(3/15/04 8:36 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Ultimate Logic

---

You could prove that statement to be true but it would have little value. You're right, proof has no value in itself. I guess the value really lies in understanding the construction of understanding and knowledge. It's not necessarily the particular ends that count (although some eventually should), but the means. The mental gymnastics may have value of their own.

You're right about the proof that A is A too, it would only be held up by some new insoluble axiom. It's turtles all the way down. Has that truth any value?

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 3/15/04 9:30 am*



|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1036<br/>(3/16/04 8:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Ultimate Logic</p> <hr/> <p>There is no 'truth', ultimate or otherwise, which can be exhaustively, <i>intellectually</i> verified, outside of it's context.</p> <p>Knowledge is simply the biggest turtle of the lot, balancing precariously on a transfinite tower of progressively less visible ancestors.</p> <p><i>DQ chimes in: Then we need pay no attention to your statements as their truth is unverifiable.</i></p> <p>DT: As is the truth of your statement. You will notice, however, that I said <i>intellectually</i> unverifiable.</p> |
| <p>komodo island<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(5/22/04 12:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Ultimate Logic</p> <hr/> <p>Ultimate logic is <b>bio-logic</b>.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

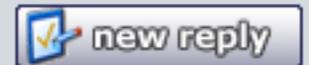
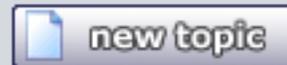


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Ultimate Reality



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(9/11/03 2:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>* Summary *</p> <p>The totality/Ultimate Reality/God/Nature/the infinite is a logical construct representing all that is. Only logic, which is fundamental to consciousness, sheds light on its true character (consciousness cannot peek at what lies beyond consciousness). All that we know for sure about Ultimate Reality, and all that we can possibly know for sure about it, is that it cannot be accurately seen or imagined, and that it has the capacity to create our consciousness and the appearances and forms that grace it. Our logical deductions from these appearances lead us to think that it is infinite and has a fundamental operating principle which we call 'cause and effect'.</p> <p>* Experiential Truths *</p> <p>Consciousness is (real).</p> <p>Consciousness = the successive experience of appearances.</p> <p>Our appearances to mind seem to indicate that reality is always affecting itself, that it is constantly changing. We call this 'cause and effect'.</p> <p>Every 'thing' that we perceive is divisible, and thus its illusoriness is revealed.</p> |

\* Logical Construct Truths \*

The totality = all that is. It is defined as being infinite.

Existence = appearance to mind.

Things & Form = discrimination applied to appearances to mind. All things are finite.

Appearance = an experience of consciousness.

The Hidden Void = all that is other than our consciousness and appearances to mind. Thus, it has the capacity to create consciousness and appearances.

Rhett



pseudonymous11

Registered User

Posts: 1

(9/19/03 11:10 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

Re: Ultimate Reality

---

The Hidden Void = all that is other than our consciousness and appearances to mind. Thus, it has the capacity to create consciousness and appearances.

Rhett,

This last part intrigued me. Why is it evident (as you suggest here) that the hidden void has the capacity to create? Could the "consciousness and appearance to mind" be likewise caused by a relationship between (for lack of better words) an active principle and a passive principle?

Duality seems self evident to me in causal consciousness, as it is my experience that I am separate from the void, and all the form that rises from it. I would define becoming one with creation, or the passive origins of it, as egoic. Non-dual states have always struck me as egoic, whereas to become one with creation (to pull back to pre-form) is not what I am (evolving consciousness). I am one with the One that is awakening in creation (evolution being the natural law or mandate that directs consciousness' awakening).

|                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Blah blah blah (what it appeared like to me), but I'm doing the best I can as a high school dropout that is an experiential learner, and is exploring the faces of possibilities. Please disregard if I was incoherent.</p> <p>dcv-</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 918<br/>(9/19/03 2:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                     | <p>Re: Ultimate Reality</p> <hr/> <p>Well, I'm a junior high dropout, so I figure I'm the most uneducated person here. I found your post intriguing.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I would define becoming one with creation, or the passive origins of it, as egoic. Non-dual states have always struck me as egoic, whereas to become one with creation (to pull back to pre-form) is not what I am (evolving consciousness).</p> <hr/> <p>Why would you define becoming one with creation as egoic?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1508<br/>(9/19/03 2:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                         | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Rhett, are you some kind of secret undercover special agent?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p> pseudonymous11<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(9/19/03 10:26 pm)<br/>Reply<br/>ezSupporter</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>bird of hermes,</p> <p>Well, I'm a junior high dropout, so I figure I'm the most uneducated person here. I found your post intriguing.</p> <p>&gt;if you are a junior high dropout then you perhaps have figured it out as I have that the education that takes place outside of the structure of school is far more useful in self-awareness.</p>                                                                                                                                    |

Why would you define becoming one with creation as egoic?

> creation is form. attachment to form is egoic. attachment to pre-form is the same experience, albeit subtle. there is a witness no matter the subtlety of the experience. I was in a "non-dual" meditation once and got shifted beyond it to a realization that "I Am This, all things (including void) are that".

Language becomes very distracting at this awareness, because there is no point of reference in symbolic language for causal states. This is where egoic people become very technical defining definitions and meanings of meanings, rather than letting the simplicity of the experience stand on its on, no matter the words. I have no interest in defending intellectual turf, because it does not denote experiential knowing. It just demonstrates that you have read books, and have the ability to memorize other people's words.

There are two states of causal awareness that lie behind non-duality. The first is that the witness is the soul, or part of Creator (for lack of a better word presently), and not creation. Then there is the knowing that to be a part whatsoever, such as a soul, is egoic. That which is evolving in consciousness within the dream of creation (form) is not many (except in the dream)...it is One.

Some focus on the passive (void) arriving in egoic awareness. Some focus on the active (that which is becoming conscious) arriving in causal awareness. I was fortunate, in my perception, to have been drawn to the latter. I am This, and not that.

Of course, I may be daft as hell too. I refuse to defend what existed prior to my (egoic) awareness of Awareness.

dcv-

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(9/22/03 1:44 pm)  
Reply

Re: Ultimate Reality

---

I am replying to pseudonymous.

This piece on Ultimate Reality was my attempt to summarise in my own words the ideas in David Quinn's book 'Wisdom of the Infinite'.

Quote:

The Hidden Void = all that is other than our consciousness and appearances to mind. Thus, it has the capacity to create consciousness and appearances.

DCV: Rhett,

This last part intrigued me. Why is it evident (as you suggest here) that the hidden void has the capacity to create? Could the "consciousness and appearance to mind" be likewise caused by a relationship between (for lack of better words) an active principle and a passive principle?

Duality seems self evident to me in causal consciousness, as it is my experience that I am separate from the void, and all the form that rises from it.

Rhett: Causal consciousness cannot really be experienced as such, even though it is the fundamental nature of the way we experience consciousness, it is a conceptual construct. There is no such thing as a 'moment', if there was, what would be its duration?

I guess i am no longer deluded by the apparent separation between consciousness and the void, I accept that consciousness does not inherently exist.

DCV: I would define becoming one with creation, or the passive origins of it, as egoic. Non-dual states have always struck me as egoic, whereas to become one with creation (to pull back to pre-form) is not what I am (evolving consciousness). I am one with the One that is awakening in creation (evolution being the natural law or mandate that directs

consciousness' awakening).

Rhett: I am unsure of many of your terms, particularly 'active' and 'passive' principle. However, i think you are right in that the experience of consciousness cannot be other that dual, in that there is (the delusion of) consciousness, and external inputs to consciousness.

DCV: Blah blah blah (what it appeared like to me), but I'm doing the best I can as a high school dropout that is an experiencial learner, and is exploring the faces of possibilities. Please disregard if I was incoherent.

Rhett: Your past only exists when you think about it, and it only exists in the form in which you think about it. That you dropped out means nothing to me, but the reasons why might be revealing. The category 'experiential learner' seems a little unnecessary. Are you suggesting that you created all of the definitions you use here? If so, please explain them all. I think what you mean is that you try to fully integrate what you learn with your experiences, which is fundamental to the development of wisdom.

dcv-

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(9/22/03 2:06 pm)  
Reply

Re: undercover special agent

---

Hi Suergaz,

No, i am not "some kind of secret undercover agent".

Why do you ask? It seems a frivolous question.

If you would like to know something about me look at 'the Cage'.

Rhett

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 587  
(9/22/03 10:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: Consciousness.

---

*Quote:*

---

there is (the delusion of) consciousness, and external inputs to consciousness.

---

Rhett, are you saying that consciousness is a delusion, or that the experience of consciousness is a delusion, or something else?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(9/24/03 10:40 am)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

Anna: Why would you define becoming one with creation as egoic?

> creation is form. attachment to form is egoic. attachment to pre-form is the same experience, albeit subtle. there is a witness no matter the subtlety of the experience. I was in a "non-dual" meditation once and got shifted beyond it to a realization that "I Am This, all things (including void) are that".

Language becomes very distracting at this awareness, because there is no point of reference in symbolic language for causal states. This is where egoic people become very technical defining definitions and meanings of meanings, rather than letting the simplicity of the experience stand on its on, no matter the words. I have no interest in defending intellectual turf, because it does not denote experiential knowing. It just demonstrates that you have read books, and have the ability to memorize other people's words.

Rhett: I am not interested in band-aid solutions. Any form of meditation other than fully conscious contemplation is just a temporary diversion from ones suffering. One's mind needs to be dealt with, it needs to develop wisdom, if one wants to prevent it's ignorance from trampling all over any meditative experience.

The mind *\*is\** intellect and experience, i think your own categories are deficient. It seems rather odd that you profess your own categories at the same time as you denounce categorisation, without realising or at least

communicating the inherent distortion in all categorisation and the inherent need for categorisation in all communication.

Meditative experiences are sometimes devoid of consciousness, which is to be avoided if one values their own conscious existence and their development of wisdom.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(9/24/03 10:54 am)  
Reply

Re: Consciousness.

---

Quote:

-----  
there is (the delusion of) consciousness, and external inputs to consciousness.  
-----

Dave: Rhett, are you saying that consciousness is a delusion, or that the experience of consciousness is a delusion, or something else?

Rhett: I am still developing my ideas about this one. If i think about consciousness in relation to causality, consciousness cannot be, ultimately, as we think it is. Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct. If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 598  
(9/24/03 11:49 am)  
Reply



Re: Consciousness.

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: If i think about consciousness in relation to causality, consciousness cannot be, ultimately, as we think it is.

---

In what way/s?

*Quote:*

---

Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct.

---

But isn't a construct just a construct, a construct of the very same magnitude as the construct which is our definition/s of consciousness?

*Quote:*

---

If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

---

Maybe that's what consciousness, even as it might commonly be defined, is. A puppet played by innumerable yet finite strings. It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(9/26/03 10:10 am)  
Reply

Re: Consciousness.

---

Quote:

-----  
there is (the delusion of) consciousness, and external inputs to consciousness.  
-----

Dave: Rhett, are you saying that consciousness is a delusion, or that the experience of consciousness is a delusion, or something else?

Rhett: I am still developing my ideas about this one. If i think about consciousness in relation to causality, consciousness cannot be, ultimately,

as we think it is. Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct.

If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

Quote:

-----  
Rhett: If i think about consciousness in relation to causality, consciousness cannot be, ultimately, as we think it is.  
-----

Dave: In what way/s?

Rhett 2: Lets look at our brain. It seems to be composed of these tiny things called neurons. Now don't hold onto this thought too much, but consider that cause and effect operates down to the infinitesimal level, much below that of neurons. So somehow our consciousness arises out of infinitesimal causes and effects. So if we think about a word for example, unless this thought is a single causal chain in an infinitesimal causal process, which is actually impossible since the infinitesimal could also be divided into smaller parts, then our thoughts must be a conglomerate of causes. But how can this be if we think we can identify an 'I'? Where does that 'I' reside? I think our sense of 'I' can only be an experience of a memory of past happenings of our consciousness, there is no 'I' in the present. All 'I' is in fact delusional.

\*\*\*Edit\*\*\*

Momentary consciousness as i have previously defined it on the forum and list is impossible by definition. If by momentary i mean 'a period of time of infinitesimal duration', the period of time basically becomes zero. Thus, consciousness would not in fact exist at all.

If i define momentary consciousness as being 'consciousness for a specific period or duration of time', the essential nature of that consciousness would be the same regardless of the duration, whether it was for a minutely short duration of time or for a lengthy duration.

My apologies to all that i confused or misled.

Rhett

\*\*\*End of edit\*\*\*

Quote:

-----  
Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct.

---

Dave: But isn't a construct just a construct, a construct of the very same magnitude as the construct which is our definition/s of consciousness?

Rhett 2: Our concept or definition of what a construct is relates purely to the abstract realm, so it is only subject to the 'laws' of logic. Our constructed definition of consciousness relates to the empirical realm, so it is contingent, it is not absolute truth.

Quote:

---

If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

---

Dave: Maybe that's what consciousness, even as it might commonly be defined, is. A puppet played by innumerable yet finite strings. It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.

Rhett 2: Most people define consciousness as being thoughts, mental images, sensations, etc, which could be a long way removed from 'innumerable yet finite strings'. I cannot understand your last sentence.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 10/12/03 11:30 am*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 609  
(9/26/03 11:18 pm)  
Reply



Re: Consciousness.

---

**Quote:**

---

Rhett: If i think about consciousness in relation to causality, consciousness cannot be, ultimately, as we think it is.

Dave: In what way/s?

Rhett: Lets look at our brain. It seems to be composed of these tiny things called neurons. Now don't hold onto this thought too

much, but  
consider that cause and effect operates down to the  
infinitesimal level,  
much below that of neurons. So somehow our  
consciousness arises out of  
infinitesimal causes and effects.

---

OK.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: So if we think about a word for example,  
unless this thought is a single causal chain in an  
infinitesimal causal  
process, which is actually impossible since the  
infinitesimal could also be  
divided into smaller parts, then our thoughts must be a  
conglomerate of  
causes.

---

Yes, every phenomenon is as such.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: But how can this be if we think we can identify an  
'I'? Where does  
that 'I' reside?

---

In the conscious experience of space and time. Physically, in the brain,  
for lack of a more detailed knowledge.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I think our sense of 'I' can only be an experience of a  
memory of past happenings of our consciousness, there is  
no 'I' in the

present.

---

If the 'T' is primarily an article of the memory (although it is likely so much more than that), how does that necessitate it's not being in the present? And if the 'T' is an experience of a memory of past happenings in our consciousness, from whence did these memories come?

*Quote:*

---

All 'T' is in fact delusional.

---

I'm not sure how you reach that definitive conclusion.

Perhaps a definition of terms is required here. What do you mean by the word delusional? And how exactly are you conceptualising the 'present moment'? Perhaps a causal definition and an experiential definition would be useful for the latter.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct.

Dave: But isn't a construct just a construct, a construct of the very same magnitude as the construct which is our definition/s of consciousness?

Rhett: Our concept or definition of what a construct is relates purely to the abstract realm, so it is only subject to the 'laws' of logic.

---

My use of the example of the definition of a construct being a construct was purely whimsical, although pertinent. I could have used any concept

whatsoever, they're all constructs. As far as consciousness is concerned, on a gross and basic level every understanding is 'only' subject to the laws of logic. Logic, in it's simplest form, is the interface between consciousness and input. Perhaps a CPU and the Binary which it manipulates is a better analogy.

Defining consciousness is no different (abstraction wise) to defining the taste of sugar, or what logic is, or what a construct is, etc. ad infinitum; in that it is built up block by block, in relation to learned conceptions of what is what.

My point was that your saying "Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct." in no way invalidates said definition and experience, because every item of logic is *just* a construct. Your argument conforms to the logical fallacy of Ignoratio elenchi.

***Quote:***

---

Our  
constructed definition of consciousness relates to the  
empirical realm, so  
it is contingent, it is not absolute truth.

---

All logical constructs relate, eventually, to the empirical realm. Whether one is a higher form of abstraction than another makes neither no more or less of a construct. And said construct is no more or less contingent, eventually (I hesitate to use the word ultimately - which I might ordinarily use here instead of eventually - due to the way that it is generally contextualised by the absolutists here).

With regard to absolute truth, I presume you are speaking of logical truth about the nature of the absolute. So if logic is contingent upon the empirical realm (and how could it not be), how is anything we understand logically not contingent upon the empirical realm? And therefore, how is anything logically derived going to relate to the absolute (something inaccessible to logic due to it's inability to place itself outside of totality, and the incomplete nature of any analysis of a system from within itself)?

***Quote:***

---

Rhett: If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/ effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

Dave: Maybe that's what consciousness, even as it might commonly be defined, is. A puppet played by innumerable yet finite strings. It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.

Rhett: Most people define consciousness as being thoughts, mental images, sensations, etc, which could be a long way removed from 'innumerable yet finite strings'.

---

Most people may well define consciousness as such, but I thought the definition in question was that of the 'self' or the 'I' - the feeling of autonomy (correctly, it would seem, considering that written above).

So when you ask the question "If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?", I presume you are asking how can it be that it seems autonomous. My speculation upon this question was that above, although I can now see that it might be too allegorical and not clear enough.

What I am meaning to say is that the brain is, as far as I can see, the most complex conglomeration of cause and effect that we know of. From our meagre perspective, we might even say that it's direct causes are infinite, although this cannot be true as there is only one infinity and we are merely a part of 'it'. Regardless, might it be that such a complex causal phenomenon (almost a universe in itself - it's own little 'totality') might consider itself, and confer upon itself the (constructed) quality of autonomy. And might it not be correct in doing so, being as autonomy is exactly what we define it to be. In other words, might consciousness be a puppet played by, for all intents and purposes, infinite strings; and might this puppet be animated by these strings to such an extent that it is 'brought to life' by such a process, when it then might recognise itself, and define itself as being what it defines as autonomous.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I cannot understand your last sentence.

---

Perhaps I was being too colloquial in my expression. When I say "It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.", I am simply saying that whilst you see human consciousness's innumerable causes and effects as a barrier to it's actually being what it commonly thinks it is, I see this process as the possible (and perhaps probable) facilitator of human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is. In fact, being as human consciousness defines what thought, existence, autonomy, definition and the like are, how could it be any other way.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 33  
(9/28/03 9:44 am)  
Reply

Re: Consciousness.

---

-----  
Rhett: But how can this be if we think we can identify an 'I'? Where does that 'I' reside?  
-----

In the conscious experience of space and time. Physically, in the brain, for lack of a more detailed knowledge.

Rhett 2:

What is your definition of space? How do we 'experience' it? Sure consciousness seems to be in the brain, but I think we can do better than this, lets try to use logic rather than empiricism.

-----  
Rhett: I think our sense of 'I' can only be an experience of a memory of past happenings of our consciousness, there is no 'I' in the present.  
-----

If the 'I' is primarily an article of the memory (although it is likely so much more than that), how does that necessitate it's not being in the present? And if the 'I' is an experience of a memory of past happenings in our consciousness, from whence did these memories come?

Rhett 2:

The act of consciousness, the causal process, creates memories. When our current act of 'consciousness' experiences memories of previous acts of 'consciousness' it usually becomes deluded, it thinks that there is a thing

called consciousness. But there is no definitive 'thing'.

---

All 'T' is in fact delusional.

---

I'm not sure how you reach that definitive conclusion.

Perhaps a definition of terms is required here. What do you mean by the word delusional? And how exactly are you conceptualising the 'present moment'?

Perhaps a causal definition and an experiential definition would be useful for the latter.

Rhett 2:

Delusion: False notions about the nature of reality.

Present moment: A particular conceptualised moment, a reference point in an endless causal process. There can be no experiential definition or description since moments do not actually exist.

---

Rhett: Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct.

Dave: But isn't a construct just a construct, a construct of the very same magnitude as the construct which is our definition/s of consciousness?

Rhett: Our concept or definition of what a construct is relates purely to the abstract realm, so it is only subject to the 'laws' of logic.

---

My use of the example of the definition of a construct being a construct was purely whimsical, although pertinent. I could have used any concept whatsoever, they're all constructs. As far as consciousness is concerned, on a gross and basic level every understanding is 'only' subject to the laws of logic. Logic, in it's simplest form, is the interface between consciousness and input. Perhaps a CPU and the Binary which it manipulates is a better analogy.

Defining consciousness is no different (abstraction wise) to defining the taste of sugar, or what logic is, or what a construct is, etc. ad infinitum; in that it is built up block by block, in relation to learned conceptions of what is what.

My point was that your saying "Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct." in no way invalidates said definition and experience, because every item of logic is just a construct. Your argument conforms to the logical fallacy of Ignoratio elenchi.

Rhett 2:

I will edit my statement. My thoughts were oscillating at the time i wrote it, and i am still unsure. "Sure we \*think\* we experience consciousness as we commonly define consciousness, but that is caused by our inherent delusions about consciousness."

---

Our constructed definition of consciousness relates to the empirical realm, so it is contingent, it is not absolute truth.

---

All logical constructs relate, eventually, to the empirical realm. Whether one is a higher form of abstraction than another makes neither no more or less of a construct. And said construct is no more or less contingent, eventually (I hesitate to use the word ultimately - which I might ordinarily use here instead of eventually - due to the way that it is generally contextualised by the absolutists here).

With regard to absolute truth, I presume you are speaking of logical truth about the nature of the absolute. So if logic is contingent upon the empirical realm (and how could it not be), how is anything we understand logically not contingent upon the empirical realm? And therefore, how is anything logically derived going to relate to the absolute (something inaccessible to logic due to it's inability to place itself outside of totality, and the incomplete nature of any analysis of a system from within itself)?

Rhett 2:

There are different kinds of truths. Logical truths are not contingent on the empirical realm, they are independent of reality, they are timeless,

they are true for all worlds at all times. They are only contingent on the empirical realm in the sense that they require consciousness to conceive of them for them to exist, but they are true even when they don't exist (existence = appearance to mind). We cannot be sure about anything that is contingent on the empirical realm in any way other than in my previous statement, and other than our experiences of consciousness.

---

Rhett: If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?

Dave: Maybe that's what consciousness, even as it might commonly be defined, is. A puppet played by innumerable yet finite strings. It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.

Rhett: Most people define consciousness as being thoughts, mental images, sensations, etc, which could be a long way removed from 'innumerable yet finite strings'.

---

Most people may well define consciousness as such, but I thought the definition in question was that of the 'self' or the 'I' - the feeling of autonomy (correctly, it would seem, considering that written above).

So when you ask the question "If consciousness is innumerable momentary causes/effects, then how can it be as we commonly define it?", I presume you are asking how can it be that it seems autonomous. My speculation upon this question was that above, although I can now see that it might be too allegorical and not clear enough.

Rhett 2:

I thought we had got past the delusion of autonomy, of free will. I have no delusion of autonomy. That 'feeling' that people have is actually a thought, a deluded thought.

When i was questioning consciousness i was actually questioning the apparent incompatibility of what we think we experience, that being thoughts, images, words, sensations...given that consciousness must be innumerable causes/effects.

What I am meaning to say is that the brain is, as far as I can see, the most complex conglomeration of cause and effect that we know of. From our meagre perspective, we might even say that it's direct causes are infinite, although this cannot be true as there is only one infinity and we are merely a part of 'it'. Regardless, might it be that such a complex causal phenomenon (almost a universe in itself - it's own little 'totality') might consider itself, and confer upon itself the (constructed) quality of autonomy. And might it not be correct in doing so, being as autonomy is exactly what we define it to be. In other words, might consciousness be a puppet played by, for all intents and purposes, infinite strings; and might this puppet be animated by these strings to such an extent that it is 'brought to life' by such a process, when it then might recognise itself, and define itself as being what it defines as autonomous.

Rhett 2:

Nice description, I agree so far as, "the mind of a genius is so complex that it almost deserves to be called a totality within the totality". I would not say that about most men, and definitely not women. I think most

peoples minds function well below their inherent capacity, partly due to bad

programming, the multitudes of delusions that people are fed. Over the last

few days i have been reading Otto Weininger's "Sex and Character", he explores the mental capacities of various people types. Otto had an exceptional mind.

However, irrespective of its causal complexity, the mind is still subject to causality, it is still determined. Autonomy = free will = delusion.

-----  
Rhett: I cannot understand your last sentence.  
-----

Perhaps I was being too colloquial in my expression. When I say "It need be

no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize itself.", I am simply saying that whilst you see human consciousness's innumerable causes and effects as a barrier to it's actually being what it commonly thinks it is, I see this process as the possible (and perhaps probable) facilitator of human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is. In fact, being as human consciousness defines what thought, existence, autonomy, definition and the like are, how could it be any other way.

Rhett 2:

As per our definitions causality must be the cause, the one and only cause, of "human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is" (to use your words). Thankfully, it can also cause us to think otherwise.

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 212  
(9/28/03 12:46 pm)  
Reply

Doom & Paradox Oil

---

This is a really interesting read, a dialogue attempting to 'crack' the code of consciousness with words. It's like trying to crack the most advanced theorem using Morris Code. When you get to the 'bottom' of it you will be defaulted to a paradox. Of course in our current form we have no other choice. It's all in good though as it good meditation. I would love to dabble in it but in recent my brain has been fried in paradox oil.

Take the game "Doom" for example. When you peer out the walls of the buildings you will see nothingness. Sometimes you can even walk in it when there is a 'fault' during the game. But you cannot explain what is outside of the walls within the context of the game because it was not programmed. All you have is the 'language' of the game and that language can only explain what is within the game. Yet on rare instances you can still run out into that void outside the walls with your gun and all and experience it but it has nothing to do with the game and the game cannot explain it for you.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1175  
(9/28/03 4:02 pm)  
Reply

Doom

---

And yet, if you turn the clipping plane restrictions off, you can move in and out of the specific level you are on, sneak up behind the next target, and take it out maybe from an odd angle barely in the room.

Enlightenment is much the same way. It is the ability to step outside what is "programmed" and to visualize the commonalities that all such settings of existence contain. Conform your emotions to the truth and you are ready to kill the "Boss" of the level...namely, yourself.

Tharan

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1503  
(9/29/03 2:18 am)  
Reply



Re: Doom

---

Exactly: think about and understand what it means for a thing to "exist" and potentially the mystery of existence ceases to be a mystery.

The question is: are you emotionally attached to mystery?

Hello Irena.....

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 614  
(10/1/03 8:45 am)  
Reply



Re: Consciousness.

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: But how can this be if we think we can identify an 'I'? Where does that 'I' reside?

DT: In the conscious experience of space and time. Physically, in the brain, for lack of a more detailed knowledge.

Rhett: What is your definition of space? How do we 'experience' it? Sure consciousness seems to be in the brain, but I think we can do better than this, lets try to use

logic rather than empiricism.

---

Topologically, space is a multi-dimensional manifold, defined by a coordinate system which may be used to represent spatial relationships between objects - that is the formalised conception. Experientially, space, in the sense meant originally, is the environment in which consciousness seems to exist, designated nature amongst other things.

It really needs no definition though as it is a part and parcel affair. If one is going to consciously experience the seemingly objective reality of space and time, one must necessarily have an 'I', one must necessarily be identified as a thing in a world of things. The question of how we 'experience' space is irrelevant to the matter of whether we do or not. So the 'I' is by necessity located in the conscious experience of space and time. If we want to find it's literal location in objective reality, we can be no more specific than saying it is located in the brain, although there is more specific speculation as to it's location in the brain.

Regarding an explanation of consciousness, and the power of utility lent to said explanation by empiricism Vs pure logic, I think a thoroughgoing empirical investigation would be far more definitive, objective and informative than that provided by logical stabs in the dark based on subjective and poorly defined conceptions of the experience of consciousness. Yes we can assign the consciousness it's causal nature, provisionally, but this is of virtually no use whatsoever in explaining what it is, how it is, or why it is; rather it is the mere beginning point of any kind of rational exploration of any phenomenon.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I think our sense of 'I' can only be an experience of a memory of past happenings of our consciousness, there is no 'I' in the present.

DT: If the 'I' is primarily an article of the memory (although it is likely so much more than that), how does that necessitate it's not being in the present? And if the 'I' is an experience of a memory of past happenings in our consciousness, from whence did these memories come?

Rhett: The act of consciousness, the causal process, creates

memories. When our current act of 'consciousness' experiences memories of previous acts of 'consciousness' it usually becomes deluded, it thinks that there is a thing called consciousness. But there is no definitive 'thing'.

---

Surely all things are definitive things. Things *are* concepts, definitions, articles of consciousness. Consciousness itself and the *understanding* thereof is an article of consciousness, a concept, a thing. Either there is an underlying actuality behind all of these things, or there isn't. Why would you separate consciousness from nature in one way (in that memory is an inseparable part of our conception of consciousness, which could not function without it, and yet your definition of consciousness is somehow separate from memory. Also in that you say that consciousness is not a thing) and identify it with nature in another way (in that you define it as being subject to causality). If time is a measure of the rate of change, and change is an article of conscious experience, surely the memory is an integral and essential aspect and facilitator of conscious experience. This is the kind of thing that Darwin can help us with, empirically.

Regardless of the thingness of things, when you say "When our current act of 'consciousness' experiences memories of previous acts of 'consciousness' it usually becomes deluded, it thinks that there is a thing called consciousness." you must then have to ask why this is, instead of jumping to the default delusion position (which presumptuously assumes an omniscient knowledge). If our current 'act of consciousness' experiences previous 'acts of consciousness', and creates a self to which these memories of previous 'acts of consciousness' would seem to have happened, why do you think that might be? What would Occam's Razor have to say? Cutting through the crap as it does, it would say that the 'I' which is a constructed article of consciousness, had it's 'I' - it's sense of self, it's conception of things and it's own thingness - when it experienced the 'acts of consciousness' that have become memories. The 'I' which identifies itself as an autonomous conglomeration within a surrounding conglomeration, necessarily is as much a part of the conscious experience of the present as it is an article of past conscious experience of the present consigned to memory. Otherwise, memories would have to have some magical property whereby they convey upon themselves a sense of things and their own thingness (for the present experience to interpret them as), even though present experience of the present from which these memories are formed, has no such identification with things and it's own thingness.

So, is the sense of 'I' which human consciousness assigns itself a product of delusion, or is it a necessary article of consciousness and therefore a simple product of nature and evolution - anything but a product of delusion.

Equally, with regard to delusion, might some perceived ability to be able to unlock the mysteries of the unknowable - the Ultimate (and judge everything thereon), be delusional in itself, by definition. If there is 'something' beyond our empirical surroundings, then we have nothing but logic with which to probe it. But if we understand that the 'Ultimate truth' supposedly accessible to logic is actually a delusion born of lack of understanding of the nature of logic; then one might regard one who claims to have unlocked 'Ultimate truth' via logic, as delusional. 'Logical truth about the Ultimate' seems like a subtle difference, but the difference between this and some postulated 'Ultimate independent truth' is not only like a chasm, but like a completely and definitively unbridgeable void, with no points at which to even start construction, never mind build the thing.

Of course the 'Ultimate truth' to which I refer above, is meaningless gibberish.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: All 'I' is in fact delusional.

DT: I'm not sure how you reach that definitive conclusion.

Perhaps a definition of terms is required here. What do you mean by the word delusional? And how exactly are you conceptualising the 'present moment'? Perhaps a causal definition and an experiential definition would be useful for the latter.

Rhett: Delusion: False notions about the nature of reality.

---

Okay, so now you're going to have to define what you mean by reality.

If you were meaning delusion in an everyday sense, i.e. someone who thinks that they are a chicken, or somebody who thinks that Relativity is a crock; I'd understand exactly what you mean. But I think you're being

rather more specific than that.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Present moment: A particular conceptualised moment, a reference point in an endless causal process.

---

That looks like a definition of any old moment to me. You're going to have to be more specific. I asked you how exactly you are conceptualising the 'present moment', with regard to your words on the 'current act of consciousness'?

*Quote:*

---

There can be no experiential definition or description since moments do not actually exist.

---

What do you mean by exist?

If there can be no experiential definition of description of the conscious human experience of the present moment, how come there can be such definition and description with relation to past 'present moments' contained within the memory?

It's a tough one though - defining the conscious human experience of the present moment - no doubt. The anatomy of this phenomenon fascinates and confounds me.

How long is the piece of string which is the human experience of the present moment?

Again, your moving to the position of 'moments don't exist' gets us nowhere. Even if, for the sake of argument, we provisionally allow that change in our seeming objective reality is an article of consciousness, and therefore 'moments' don't 'exist', this is the mere beginning point for any exploration of what a seeming moment is, what a seeming existence is, what a seeming thing is, what a seeming 'I' is, what a seeming conscious experience is, etc. These sort of arguments (moments don't exist, co-dependent origination, causality, it's just a construct) remind me of how

needless it is to say "In my opinion", before stating an opinion; in that it couldn't be any other way. It is a formality of the context and almost irrelevant, worthy of lip service only. These things should be a caveat to any deconstruction.

That is to say nothing of the matter that a conceptualised Ultimate reality is just a construct ;-)

Which reminds me of the koan that the Zen which can be spoken of is not the true Zen (or however it goes). This arrangement of words has a very definite meaning to convey about the nature of the conceptless state, and it does so via concepts. However if we look at the words literally, it makes no sense whatsoever. If one happens to be speaking the truth about Zen, then one is definitively speaking of the 'true Zen', if one cannot speak of the true Zen then there is no such thing as the true Zen. This is not because there is necessarily no such thing as the Zen which is beyond conceptions, it is because the word 'true' is a conception. The only truth we can be 'sure' that there is, is truth that can be spoken of - conceptualised. Any speculation as to some truth value which lies beyond concepts is just that at best, speculation. At worst, it is a complete misunderstanding of what truth is, semantics, and what concepts are.

*Quote:*

---

DT: My point was that your saying "Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct." in no way invalidates said definition and experience, because every item of logic is just a construct. Your argument conforms to the logical fallacy of Ignoratio elenchi.

Rhett: I will edit my statement. My thoughts were oscillating at the time i wrote it, and i am still unsure. "Sure we \*think\* we experience consciousness as we commonly define consciousness, but that is caused by our inherent delusions about consciousness."

---

Your editing makes as little sense to me. It is interesting that you use the word inherent, in conjunction with the word delusion, with regard to consciousness here. It implies an inseparability. So, if what you claim are delusions about consciousness are inseparable from consciousness, how

can they be truly termed delusions by a consciousness? Only if such a consciousness had overcome said delusions. If said consciousness has somehow managed to separate itself from such delusions, then they are not inherent. But I'm being pedantic.

If we remove the word inherent, you are saying that consciousness only *thinks* it experiences consciousness as it seems to be, because it is caused to do so by consciousness' delusion, which could only be caused by that 'seeming to be'. Which came first then, the 'seeming to be' or the 'delusion'?

The infant consciousness, once created, has not had sufficient cause to yet become 'deluded' so. At what point does it become 'deluded', and what causes that 'delusion'. The non-'deluded' consciousness begins to experience and that non-'deluded' consciousness experiences experience as experience seems to be. Now it would seem that this fledgling consciousness is actually 'deluded' already, it is already experiencing conscious experience as it 'seems to be'. It is already 'carving up its experience into chunks' which it will later come to know as itself, hunger, breasts, milk, dad, mum, air, sleep, sound, light, etc.

As you can see, this consciousness has not become 'deluded', it already is 'deluded' because such 'delusion' of conscious experience of conscious experience being the way it 'seems to be' is a fait accompli. And now the question must be asked, is the conscious experience of the consciousness experience of the way things 'seem to be' a 'delusion' at all? The answer would seem to be no. The only way that the answer would be yes, would be if consciousness itself was caused to suffer this 'delusion' before it has any conscious experience of conscious experience - an impossibility.

It would seem that I was not being pedantic when I removed the word inherent from your original statement, I was actually in error. The word removed should have been delusion, and it should be replaced by the word experience. The word inherent was rather important. Your statement would then read:

"Sure we *\*think\** we experience consciousness as we commonly define consciousness, but that is caused by our inherent experience of consciousness."

So, do we just *\*think\** we experience consciousness as we commonly define it - as it seems to be - because consciousness is caused to project an uncaused delusion onto conscious experience, or do we simply experience consciousness as we commonly define it - as it seems to be -

because consciousness is caused to do so by the inherent experience of conscious experience.

This 'delusion' of the self and the thingness of things begins to sound like nonsense. A bit of nonsense dreamed up by a consciousness which came to trust the endless logical abstraction which is concepts and words, over the simple actuality of conscious experience itself, fooling itself that conscious experience is not the only actuality of conscious experience (and conveniently ignoring the clue that is one of its endless logical abstractions, which illuminates the incomplete nature of endless logical abstraction, along the way).

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Our constructed definition of consciousness relates to the empirical realm, so it is contingent, it is not absolute truth.

DT: All logical constructs relate, eventually, to the empirical realm. Whether one is a higher form of abstraction than another makes neither more or less of a construct. And said construct is no more or less contingent, eventually (I hesitate to use the word ultimately - which I might ordinarily use here instead of eventually - due to the way that it is generally contextualised by the absolutists here).

With regard to absolute truth, I presume you are speaking of logical truth about the nature of the absolute. So if logic is contingent upon the empirical realm (and how could it not be), how is anything we understand logically not contingent upon the empirical realm? And therefore, how is anything logically derived going to relate to the absolute (something inaccessible to logic due to its inability to place itself outside of totality, and the incomplete nature of any analysis of a system from within itself)?

Rhett: There are different kinds of truths. Logical truths are not contingent on the empirical realm, they are independent of reality, they are timeless, they are true for all worlds at all times.

---

We're starting to go round in circles here, no wonder when one is chasing one's tail. Everything we know, eventually has its basis in the empirical realm. Everything we can speak of is contingent upon consciousness, which is in turn contingent upon the empirical realm, or are you suggesting it isn't?. There may well be different *classifications* of the construct which is truth, but there is only one basis for 'truth', which is a conscious conception of it and its definitional context. 'Truth', just like anything else, is a construct of consciousness, there is no 'truth' beyond a conscious conception of truth, no 'Ultimate and absolute truth'. The logical truths which you claim are "not contingent on the empirical realm, they are independent of reality, they are timeless, they are true for all worlds at all times", are actually just the opposite. They are contingent upon the empirical realm because every conscious conception is so. They are dependent on reality because reality is a construct of consciousness, which is in turn dependent on the empirical realm. They are not timeless because they are a construct of consciousness, and consciousness is contingent upon change. They are true for all worlds at all times because that is what we define them as being - true, worlds, time - , but they are not true for all worlds at all times in the way that you are meaning because you mean the word 'true' as some sort of absolute, as opposed to meaning it as the only true that we can know - the bound up in semantic meaning, logical construct that is truth. Language and meaning is just as much of an abstraction from nature as maths is, it is our interpretation, formalisation and representation, but it may not be anything beyond that, as we have no way to 'know' whether it is or isn't.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: They are only contingent on the empirical realm in the sense that they require consciousness to conceive of them for them to exist, but they are true even when they don't exist (existence = appearance to mind). We cannot be sure about anything that is contingent on the empirical realm in any way other than in my previous statement, and other than our experiences of consciousness.

---

It is confusing that you recognise existence as appearance to mind, and yet you see existence of truth beyond appearance to mind.

Your saying that logical truths are only (you use the word only as if this is some small matter) contingent upon the empirical realm in the sense that they require consciousness to conceive of them for them to exist - and that said existence is appearance to mind - means that for anything to exist, it needs a consciousness to conceive of it. And yet you insist that 'truth' 'exists' beyond conscious conception. How do you justify this?

You say that we cannot be sure about anything that is contingent upon the empirical realm and you are quite right, problem is that you don't seem to be able to accept that everything is contingent upon the empirical realm, and therefore we cannot be sure of anything.

You also say that the only thing we can be sure of is our experiences of consciousness - that is, consciousness cannot be sure of anything but consciousness' experiences of consciousness. Can you see how circular this argument is? 'Consciousness' 'experiences' 'consciousness' and therefore it can only be 'sure' of that. All these words are bound up in a semantic system of meaning which is a construct of consciousness. Such 'truth' can only be 'truth' when it is conceptualised and put into words. Such conceptualisation and conveyance is a construct, a construct grounded in and contingent upon the conscious experience of the empirical realm.

Were there no empirical realm, there would be no consciousness. This contingency is two-fold. Firstly, consciousness is a product of the empirical realm and could therefore not exist without it. Secondly, conscious wouldn't be what it is without the material of the empirical realm. It would have nothing to be conscious of and therefore wouldn't be consciousness.

This all boils down to not seeing the wood for the trees. Uncertainty is an inherent characteristic of conscious understanding. It is the point of departure for all of our theorising on the nature of consciousness and reality. It is also the point of destination.

The empirical realm is, quite literally, the daddy (and the mummy). Empiricism is perhaps the least deluded form of investigation, or at least the line of investigation which offers the least in the way of complication.

Therefore, it is my contention that anyone who claims to have certainly and completely understood the nature of such things via abstraction, is just as 'delusional' as anyone who claims to have certainly and completely understood such things via interpretation and analysis of the

way things 'seem to be'.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: I thought we had got past the delusion of autonomy, of free will. I have no delusion of autonomy. That 'feeling' that people have is actually a thought, a deluded thought.

---

You seem very sure about this, almost as sure as is the deluded person who has convinced themselves that they are autonomous. To take lend of your argument, how can you be sure that you have not just convinced yourself of that and might therefore be delusional?

Sure you *\*think\** that you experience consciousness as not being autonomous, but that is caused by your delusions about consciousness.

When you say "I thought we had got past the delusion of autonomy, of free will", to whom are you refering? You say this as though it is an irrefutable fact, well know to those who explore such things, as if there is no counter position which is just as well founded. As far as I can see, there is no irrefutable reason why causality invalidates the consciousness' conception of it's autonomy.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: When i was questioning consciousness i was actually questioning the apparent incompatibility of what we think we experience, that being thoughts, images, words, sensations...given that consciousness must be innumerable causes/effects.

---

I don't see this as a case of mutual exclusivity. The experience of certain groupings of the innumerable causes/effects you refer to have been marked out by consciousness for conceptualisation and designation. These groupings we refer to as thoughts, images, words, sensations...

The grouping of cause and effect which is the human and it's consciousness is an integral part of the process. It is integrated and yet identifies itself within that integration. It is as bound up within the

process of causality as the word cause is bound to the word effect. Part and parcel, compatible.

*Quote:*

---

DT: What I am meaning to say is that the brain is, as far as I can see, the most complex conglomeration of cause and effect that we know of. From our meagre perspective, we might even say that it's direct causes are infinite, although this cannot be true as there is only one infinity and we are merely a part of 'it'. Regardless, might it be that such a complex causal phenomenon (almost a universe in itself - it's own little 'totality') might consider itself, and confer upon itself the (constructed) quality of autonomy. And might it not be correct in doing so, being as autonomy is exactly what we define it to be. In other words, might consciousness be a puppet played by, for all intents and purposes, infinite strings; and might this puppet be animated by these strings to such an extent that it is 'brought to life' by such a process, when it then might recognise itself, and define itself as being what it defines as autonomous.

Rhett: Nice description, I agree so far as, "the mind of a genius is so complex that it almost deserves to be called a totality within the totality".

---

I'm not sure who you're trying to convince of what, but my description was not meant to be twisted into a chest-beating confirmatory eulogy on your self-conception.

I also think that the mind of a genius can be rather mundane in comparison to others of less esteem, but then you and I have a different definition of the word genius. I share mine with most of the rest of the consciousnesses out there. Your definition has been hijacked long ago by, admittedly, great minds that wished to designate themselves a high position in human achievement, understood by all, whilst deriding and placing themselves above those of recognised genius.

I preferred the universe description to the totality one, it makes more sense. Universe, etymologically, means One - turned in on itself. I

believe that this satisfies an illustration of a seemingly autonomous conglomeration within a greater conglomeration, be it in relation to consciousness, body, or both.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: However, irrespective of its causal complexity, the mind is still subject to causality, it is still determined.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Autonomy = free will = delusion.

---

No.

There is no reason why something that is determined should not experience what it defines to be its autonomy. That is, it may well be determined but that is no barrier to its experiencing itself as being free to determine \*as it defines itself 'being' 'free' 'to' 'determine'\*

If you were to be able to write out a set which represented causality, you would be able to identify subsets within it which you could refer to as 'consciousness' 'experiencing' 'autonomy'.

This is to say nothing of all the other compatibilist theories and explanations.

It makes me chuckle when I see some making self-proclaimed sagacious remarks about the fatalistic nature of nature, and then saying that it is "best to ignore this and go on *as if* one is autonomous".

*Quote:*

---

DT: Perhaps I was being too colloquial in my expression. When I say "It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might characterize

itself.", I am simply saying that whilst you see human consciousness's innumerable causes and effects as a barrier to it's actually being what it commonly thinks it is, I see this process as the possible (and perhaps probable) facilitator of human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is. In fact, being as human consciousness defines what thought, existence, autonomy, definition and the like are, how could it be any other way.

Rhett: As per our definitions causality must be the cause,

---

A rather obvious and circular statement. 'Causality must be the cause', it has to be, the terms are semantically bound together.

If causality is the umbrella term for everything that possibly causes an effect, then yes it is the one and only cause, there couldn't be any other meaning, semantically.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: the one and only cause of "human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is" (to use your words).

---

Indeed, causality causes humans to experience their consciousness as autonomous, and therefore cause humans to commonly concieve of their consciousness as autonomous.

*Quote:*

---

Rhett: Thankfully, it can also cause us to think otherwise.

---

So it would seem.

So which one has the 'correct' causes then?

The one which has it's caused, inherent conceptions of the sense of 'I' and autonomy?

Or the one which has been caused somehow to replace it's caused inherent conceptions to no sense of 'I' and fatality?

From a viewpoint of causality, everything is exactly as it should/could be. Perhaps it makes no sense, from this viewpoint, to assert any correctness.

For my part, i'm going to keep on *as if* I'm an integral part of causality, causing those effects - causing those effects - causing those effects.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 945  
(10/4/03 11:03 am)  
Reply

Re: Doom

---

*Quote:*

---

Exactly: think about and understand what it means for a thing to "exist" and potentially the mystery of existence ceases to be a mystery.

---

I suppose a thing exists when it has boundaries defined by someone's consciousness (although I have not accepted that matter and consciousness arise simultaneously).

In what way does this solve the mystery of Existence, with a capital E?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 38  
(10/4/03 12:29 pm)  
Reply

Re: Consciousness.

---

Hi Dave,

-----  
Rhett: But how can this be if we think we can identify an 'I'? Where does that 'I' reside?

DT: In the conscious experience of space and time. Physically, in the brain, for lack of a more detailed knowledge.

Rhett: What is your definition of space? How do we 'experience' it? Sure consciousness seems to be in the brain, but I think we can do better than

this, lets try to use logic rather than empiricism.

---

DT: Topologically, space is a multi-dimensional manifold, defined by a coordinate system which may be used to represent spatial relationships between objects - that is the formalised conception. Experientially, space, in the sense meant originally, is the environment in which consciousness seems to exist, designated nature amongst other things.

It really needs no definition though as it is a part and parcel affair. If one is going to consciously experience the seemingly objective reality of space and time, one must necessarily have an 'I', one must necessarily be identified as a thing in a world of things. The question of how we 'experience' space is irrelevant to the matter of whether we do or not. So the 'I' is by necessity located in the conscious experience of space and time. If we want to find it's literal location in objective reality, we can be no more specific than saying it is located in the brain, although there is more specific speculation as to it's location in the brain.

Rhett: I think you agree then that any conception of objective time or space is purely that, a conception, and a fabricated or imaginary one at that. The question of how we experience our imagining of it is of little interest to me, because our imaginings are infinite in potential. It has been so long since i have had reason to conceive of such things that I can no longer relate to it.

DT: Regarding an explanation of consciousness, and the power of utility lent to said explanation by empiricism Vs pure logic, I think a thoroughgoing empirical investigation would be far more definitive, objective and informative than that provided by logical stabs in the dark based on subjective and poorly defined conceptions of the experience of consciousness. Yes we can assign the consciousness it's causal nature, provisionally, but this is of virtually no use whatsoever in explaining what it is, how it is, or why it is; rather it is the mere beginning point of any kind of rational exploration of any phenomenon.

Rhett: In a causal totality, consciousness 'is what we define it to be' [what], 'its nature is causal' [how], and 'it is because it is' [why]. That is all we could know with certainty. Causality gives us the certainty of the nature of the totality but not its features, and my guess is that

Non-causality would totally remove the possibility of certainty, we could not even be certain of its uncertainty.

---

Rhett: I think our sense of 'I' can only be an experience of a memory of past happenings of our consciousness, there is no 'I' in the present.

DT: If the 'I' is primarily an article of the memory (although it is likely so much more than that), how does that necessitate it's not being in the present? And if the 'I' is an experience of a memory of past happenings in our consciousness, from whence did these memories come?

Rhett: The act of consciousness, the causal process, creates memories. When our current act of 'consciousness' experiences memories of previous acts of 'consciousness' it usually becomes deluded, it thinks that there is a thing called consciousness. But there is no definitive 'thing'.

---

DT: Surely all things are definitive things. Things are concepts, definitions, articles of consciousness. Consciousness itself and the understanding thereof is an article of consciousness, a concept, a thing. Either there is an underlying actuality behind all of these things, or there isn't.

Rhett: Yes, it was a tautology, my mistake.

DT: Why would you separate consciousness from nature in one way (in that memory is an inseparable part of our conception of consciousness, which could not function without it, and yet your definition of consciousness is somehow separate from memory. Also in that you say that consciousness is not a thing) and identify it with nature in another way (in that you define it as being subject to causality). If time is a measure of the rate of change, and change is an article of conscious experience, surely the memory is an integral and essential aspect and facilitator of conscious experience. This is the kind of thing that Darwin can help us with, empirically.

Rhett: I am essentially stretching the concept of a thing, consciousness, to the point where it no longer exists. In a causal totality consciousness cannot exist other than as an appearance to one's own consciousness. At its simplest,

consciousness is like two billiard balls inside a ring, one does a loop and then hits the other, which then does a loop and hits the first. The billiard balls represent causal memories/experiences. Notice that I have stuck memories and experiences together. Memories are only different to experiences in relation to time, which means that their essence is exactly the same, thus the saying that the enlightened constantly experience the very moment of all creation...

DT: Regardless of the thingness of things, when you say "When our current act of 'consciousness' experiences memories of previous acts of 'consciousness' it usually becomes deluded, it thinks that there is a thing called consciousness." you must then have to ask why this is, instead of jumping to the default delusion position (which presumptuously assumes an omniscient knowledge).

Rhett: I am not particularly fussed as to why people are deluded, the causal chains of that are infinitely difficult to follow, they would relate back to the first experiences of consciousness. I agree we can form some kind of idea if we want to.

DT: If our current 'act of consciousness' experiences previous 'acts of consciousness', and creates a self to which these memories of previous 'acts of consciousness' would seem to have happened, why do you think that might be? What would Occam's Razor have to say? Cutting through the crap as it does, it would say that the 'I' which is a constructed article of consciousness, had its 'I' - its sense of self, its conception of things and its own thingness - when it experienced the 'acts of consciousness' that have become memories. The 'I' which identifies itself as an autonomous conglomeration within a surrounding conglomeration, necessarily is as much a part of the conscious experience of the present as it is an article of past conscious experience of the present consigned to memory. Otherwise, memories would have to have some magical property whereby they convey upon themselves a sense of things and their own thingness (for the present

experience to interpret them as), even though present experience of the present from which these memories are formed, has no such identification with things and it's own thingness.

Rhett: One can define so many levels here, we are in difficult territory indeed. Actually, I am starting to like David's Quinns description, that thoughts just 'pop' into our consciousness, very quick and easy, but nevertheless, I shall continue. Firstly, let me state that the experience of things does not predicate an 'I'. Let's then say that thoughts exist. We experience appearances to mind that suggest to us that we are an inherently existent thing, a human, because of the nature of our sense organs. We think about this and then develop the delusion of a self, an 'I'.

However, I think what we are trying to explore here is a level below that, where we define into existence appearances to mind, or happenings of consciousness, but not thought. In a certain sense this is not valid. In this case, happenings of consciousness could only be the experience of raw memories or sense inputs. Without thought, it would not be possible for delusion to be built on those, so there would be no (deluded) sense of self.

DT: So, is the sense of 'I' which human consciousness assigns itself a product of delusion, or is it a necessary article of consciousness and therefore a simple product of nature and evolution - anything but a product of delusion.

Rhett: The experience of enlightenment is proof that the sense of 'I' is not a necessary article of consciousness. Whilst there may be good reason for an enlightened person to create an awareness of self, such as when they decide to shave, they will not be deluded by their creation, they will be fully aware that it is not inherently real.

DT: Equally, with regard to delusion, might some perceived ability to be able to unlock the mysteries of the unknowable - the Ultimate (and judge everything thereon), be delusional in itself, by definition. If there is 'something' beyond our empirical surroundings, then we have nothing but logic with which

to probe it. But if we understand that the 'Ultimate truth' supposedly accessible to logic is actually a delusion born of lack of understanding of the nature of logic; then one might regard one who claims to have unlocked

'Ultimate truth' via logic, as delusional. 'Logical truth about the Ultimate' seems like a subtle difference, but the difference between this and some postulated 'Ultimate independent truth' is not only like a chasm, but like a completely and definitively unbridgeable void, with no points at which to even start construction, never mind build the thing.

Of course the 'Ultimate truth' to which I refer above, is meaningless gibberish.

Rhett: I am yet to fully convince myself of the foundation or certainty of logic. But i think i am almost there. If you accept that our thoughts create all existence and definitions, then they are as logically valid as our thoughts themselves. So to falsify our assertions we would have to deny

the existence of our thoughts - with our thoughts, which would be silly.

We

could still deny the inherent existence of thought as we normally define it, but that would not negate the above.

---

Rhett: All 'T' is in fact delusional.

DT: I'm not sure how you reach that definitive conclusion.

Perhaps a definition of terms is required here. What do you mean by the word delusional? And how exactly are you conceptualising the 'present moment'? Perhaps a causal definition and an experiential definition would be

useful

for the latter.

Rhett: Delusion: False notions about the nature of reality.

---

DT: Okay, so now you're going to have to define what you mean by reality.

If you were meaning delusion in an everyday sense, i.e. someone who thinks

that they are a chicken, or somebody who thinks that Relativity is a crock; I'd understand exactly what you mean. But I think you're being rather more specific than that.

Rhett: To be totally consistent i should have used a capital for reality ('Reality') or i could have used the term 'Ultimate Reality'. Basically, if one thinks that their concept of 'I' is a true reflection of Reality, then they are wrong, they are delusional. The 'I' only exists in the mind as a delusion about the nature of itself, which is essentially the totality. It is like the totality saying, "I have this thing called a mind, which i think is inherently real, and here is where it is". This is a load of waffle. The actual reality of the situation is that causal processess are occurring. If there is another human experiencing the declarations of the first, then their act of observation creates a momentary manifestation of the totality in their mind.

I tend to use the lower case 'reality' to mean the observed reality. So if i define what a chicken is and i see something that fits that description, and i call it a chicken, then i am correct in that respect. If I call myself a chicken and i do not fit my own description of what a chicken is, then i am internally logically inconsistent, and in that sense i am delusional.

---

Rhett: Present moment: A particular conceptualised moment, a reference point in an endless causal process.

---

DT: That looks like a definition of any old moment to me. You're going to have to be more specific. I asked you how exactly you are conceptualising the 'present moment', with regard to your words on the 'current act of consciousness'?

Rhett: There is no other type of moment. How could one moment be inherently more significant than any other? When i previously used the term i was just creating a reference point for the sake of discussing and illustrating mental causal flows.

---

There can be no experiential definition or description since moments do not actually exist.

---

What do you mean by exist?

If there can be no experiential definition or description of the conscious human experience of the present moment, how come there can be such definition and description with relation to past 'present moments' contained within the memory?

It's a tough one though - defining the conscious human experience of the present moment - no doubt. The anatomy of this phenomenon fascinates and confounds me.

How long is the piece of string which is the human experience of the present moment?

Again, your moving to the position of 'moments don't exist' gets us nowhere.

Even if, for the sake of argument, we provisionally allow that change in our

seeming objective reality is an article of consciousness, and therefore 'moments' don't 'exist', this is the mere beginning point for any exploration of what a seeming moment is, what a seeming existence is, what a seeming thing is, what a seeming 'I' is, what a seeming conscious experience is, etc. These sort of arguments (moments don't exist, co-dependent origination, causality, it's just a construct) remind me of how needless it is to say "In my opinion", before stating an opinion; in that it couldn't be any other way. It is a formality of the context and almost irrelevant, worthy of lip service only. These things should be a caveat to any deconstruction.

Rhett: I would have been clearer if i had used the word 'inherently' instead of 'actually'. Until you realise the nature of existence, we will be at odds in our definitions. My definition of existence = appearance to mind.

Appearances to mind are a construction, they are not an accurate depiction of what is ultimately true. There is no such thing as inherent existence.

However, not only am i saying that moments cannot inherently exist, but since they are a mental conceptual construct, they cannot even be experienced as an appearance. Sure, we could define a moment as being of a few seconds duration, and thus we could experience it, but that is more like my definition of a period of time. My (constructed) definition of a moment is that it is actually not a period of time at all, it does not actually have a duration, it is equivalent to a raw causal event. Whilst it may not reveal much about the nature of Reality in itself, the act of exploring it does, or at least can.

Once you have reasoned yourself far enough you will realise, as i am, that thoughts just 'pop' into our awareness, and as such we do not actually experience consciousness 'in the moment'. The reasons why, the 'seeming' as you call it, is not worthy of a serious exploration because, as i have said before, our delusional constructs are infinite in potential.

DT: That is to say nothing of the matter that a conceptualised Ultimate reality is just a construct ;-)

Which reminds me of the koan that the Zen which can be spoken of is not the true Zen (or however it goes). This arrangement of words has a very definite meaning to convey about the nature of the conceptless state, and it does so via concepts. However if we look at the words literally, it makes no sense whatsoever. If one happens to be speaking the truth about Zen, then one is definitively speaking of the 'true Zen', if one cannot speak of the true Zen then there is no such thing as the true Zen. This is not because there is necessarily no such thing as the Zen which is beyond conceptions, it is because the word 'true' is a conception. The only truth we can be 'sure' that there is, is truth that can be spoken of - conceptualised. Any speculation as to some truth value which lies beyond concepts is just that at best, speculation. At worst, it is a complete misunderstanding of what truth is, semantics, and what concepts are.

Rhett: Yes, i agree, a conceptualised Ultimate Reality is a construct.

---

DT: My point was that your saying "Sure, we experience consciousness \*as we define consciousness\*, but that definition is just a construct." in no way invalidates said definition and experience, because every item of logic is just a construct. Your argument conforms to the logical fallacy of Ignoratio elenchi.

Rhett: I will edit my statement. My thoughts were oscillating at the time i wrote it, and i am still unsure. "Sure we \*think\* we experience consciousness as we commonly define consciousness, but that is caused by our inherent delusions about consciousness."

---

DT: Your editing makes as little sense to me. It is interesting that you use the word inherent, in conjunction with the word delusion, with regard to consciousness here. It implies an inseparability. So, if what you claim are delusions about consciousness are inseparable from consciousness, how can they be truly termed delusions by a consciousness? Only if such a consciousness had overcome said delusions. If said consciousness has somehow managed to separate itself from such delusions, then they are not inherent. But I'm being pedantic.

If we remove the word inherent, you are saying that consciousness only thinks it experiences consciousness as it seems to be, because it is caused to do so by consciousness' delusion, which could only be caused by that 'seeming to be'. Which came first then, the 'seeming to be' or the 'delusion'?

Rhett: Thoughts just pop into our consciousness, end of story. If we are lucky, those thoughts that pop in might become truthful, as per causality. Our delusions, that we have a will etc, are a part of those causal processes.

DT: The infant consciousness, once created, has not had sufficient cause to

yet

become 'deluded' so. At what point does it become 'deluded', and what causes that 'delusion'. The non-'deluded' consciousness begins to experience and that non-'deluded' consciousness experiences experience as experience seems to be. Now it would seem that this fledgling consciousness is actually 'deluded' already, it is already experiencing conscious experience as it 'seems to be'. It is already 'carving up it's experience into chunks' which it will later come to know as itself, hunger, breasts, milk, dad, mum, air, sleep, sound, light, etc.

As you can see, this consciousness has not become 'deluded', it already is 'deluded' because such 'delusion' of conscious experience of conscious experience being the way it 'seems to be' is a fait accompli. And now the question must be asked, is the conscious experience of the consciousness experience of the way things 'seem to be' a 'delusion' at all? The answer would seem to be no. The only way that the answer would be yes, would be if consciousness itself was caused to suffer this 'delusion' before it has any conscious experience of conscious experience - an impossibility.

It would seem that I was not being pedantic when I removed the word inherent from your original statement, I was actually in error. The word removed should have been delusion, and it should be replaced by the word experience. The word inherent was rather important. Your statement would then read:

"Sure we \*think\* we experience consciousness as we commonly define consciousness, but that is caused by our inherent experience of consciousness."

Rhett: What you have done is find the deeper or preceding cause. "Our inherent experience of consciousness" causes us to form 'our inherent delusions about consciousness'. I agree that my use of the word inherent is potentially misleading, but we simply cannot see the world any other way. Whilst we can conceive of Ultimate Reality, of Truth, we are inherently incapable of experiencing it.

We can start to form causal chains in our dialogue;

Our inherent experience of consciousness -> Our (inherent) delusions about

consciousness -> Our common definitions of consciousness -> Us thinking we

experience consciousness as we define it.

DT: So, do we just \*think\* we experience consciousness as we commonly define

it - as it seems to be - because consciousness is caused to project an uncaused delusion onto conscious experience, or do we simply experience consciousness as we commonly define it - as it seems to be - because consciousness is caused to do so by the inherent experience of conscious experience.

This 'delusion' of the self and the thingness of things begins to sound like nonsense. A bit of nonsense dreamed up by a consciousness which came to trust the endless logical abstraction which is concepts and words, over the simple actuality of conscious experience itself, fooling itself that conscious experience is not the only actuality of conscious experience (and conveniently ignoring the clue that is one of it's endless logical abstractions, which illuminates the incomplete nature of endless logical abstraction, along the way).

Rhett: Nothing can be uncaused. If you agree that enlightenment is possible, then there are fundamentally different ways of experiencing consciousness. I think you are missing integral components of understanding that would enable you to follow my posts.

-----  
Rhett: Our constructed definition of consciousness relates to the empirical realm, so it is contingent, it is not absolute truth.

DT: All logical constructs relate, eventually, to the empirical realm. Whether one is a higher form of abstraction than another makes neither more or less of a construct. And said construct is no more or less contingent, eventually (I hesitate to use the word ultimately - which I might ordinarily use here instead of eventually - due to the way that it is generally contextualised by the absolutists here).

With regard to absolute truth, I presume you are speaking of logical truth about the nature of the absolute. So if logic is contingent upon the

empirical realm (and how could it not be), how is anything we understand logically not contingent upon the empirical realm? And therefore, how is anything logically derived going to relate to the absolute (something inaccessible to logic due to its inability to place itself outside of totality, and the incomplete nature of any analysis of a system from within itself)?

Rhett: There are different kinds of truths. Logical truths are not contingent on the empirical realm, they are independent of reality, they are timeless, they are true for all worlds at all times.

---

DT: We're starting to go round in circles here, no wonder when one is chasing one's tail. Everything we know, eventually has its basis in the empirical realm. Everything we can speak of is contingent upon consciousness, which is in turn contingent upon the empirical realm, or are you suggesting it isn't?. There may well be different classifications of the construct which is truth, but there is only one basis for 'truth', which is a conscious conception of it and its definitional context. 'Truth', just like anything else, is a construct of consciousness, there is no 'truth' beyond a conscious conception of truth, no 'Ultimate and absolute truth'. The logical truths which you claim are "not contingent on the empirical realm, they are independent of reality, they are timeless, they are true for all worlds at all times", are actually just the opposite. They are contingent upon the empirical realm because every conscious conception is so. They are dependent on reality because reality is a construct of consciousness, which is in turn dependent on the empirical realm. They are not timeless because they are a construct of consciousness, and consciousness is contingent upon change. They are true for all worlds at all times because that is what we define them as being - true, worlds, time - , but they are not true for all worlds at all times in the way that you are meaning because you mean the word 'true' as some sort of absolute, as opposed to meaning it as the only true that we can know - the bound up in semantic meaning, logical construct that is truth. Language and meaning is just as much of an abstraction from nature

as maths is, it is our interpretation, formalisation and representation, but it may not be anything beyond that, as we have no way to 'know' whether it is or isn't.

Rhett: My previous post, below, is my answer to that.

---

Rhett: They are only contingent on the empirical realm in the sense that they require consciousness to conceive of them for them to exist, but they are true even when they don't exist (existence = appearance to mind). We cannot be sure about anything that is contingent on the empirical realm in any way other than in my previous statement, and other than our experiences of consciousness.

---

DT: It is confusing that you recognise existence as appearance to mind, and yet you see existence of truth beyond appearance to mind.

Your saying that logical truths are only (you use the word only as if this is some small matter) contingent upon the empirical realm in the sense that they require consciousness to conceive of them for them to exist - and that said existence is appearance to mind - means that for anything to exist, it needs a consciousness to conceive of it. And yet you insist that 'truth' 'exists' beyond conscious conception. How do you justify this?

Rhett: That is exactly what I did not state. I did not state 'that they exist beyond appearance to mind', I stated that, 'they are true even when they don't exist as an appearance to mind'.

DT: You say that we cannot be sure about anything that is contingent upon the empirical realm and you are quite right, problem is that you don't seem to be able to accept that everything is contingent upon the empirical realm, and therefore we cannot be sure of anything.

Rhett: In the moment of a logical truth popping into our mind, we

experience

a truth that is not contingent on the empirical realm in a way that destroys certainty of its truth. These logical truths are founded on the truth of our 'experience(s) of consciousness', which we could not possibly falsify without being totally contradictory. I admit that i am not completely certain of this myself, i am in the process of exploring it.

DT: You also say that the only thing we can be sure of is our experiences of

consciousness - that is, consciousness cannot be sure of anything but consciousness' experiences of consciousness. Can you see how circular this

argument is? 'Consciousness' 'experiences' 'consciousness' and therefore it can only be 'sure' of that. All these words are bound up in a semantic system of meaning which is a construct of consciousness. Such 'truth' can only be 'truth' when it is conceptualised and put into words. Such conceptualisation and conveyance is a construct, a construct grounded in and

contingent upon the conscious experience of the empirical realm.

Were there no empirical realm, there would be no consciousness. This contingency is two-fold. Firstly, consciousness is a product of the empirical realm and could therefore not exist without it. Secondly, conscious wouldn't be what it is without the material of the empirical realm. It would have nothing to be conscious of and therefore wouldn't be consciousness.

This all boils down to not seeing the wood for the trees. Uncertainty is an inherent characteristic of conscious understanding. It is the point of departure for all of our theorising on the nature of consciousness and reality. It is also the point of destination.

The empirical realm is, quite literally, the daddy (and the mummy). Empiricism is perhaps the least deluded form of investigation, or at least the line of investigation which offers the least in the way of complication.

Therefore, it is my contention that anyone who claims to have certainly and completely understood the nature of such things via abstraction, is just as 'delusional' as anyone who claims to have certainly and completely understood such things via interpretation and analysis of the way things 'seem to be'.

---

Rhett: I thought we had got past the delusion of autonomy, of free will. I have no delusion of autonomy. That 'feeling' that people have is actually a thought, a deluded thought.

---

DT: You seem very sure about this, almost as sure as is the deluded person who has convinced themselves that they are autonomous. To take lend of your argument, how can you be sure that you have not just convinced yourself of that and might therefore be delusional?

Sure you \*think\* that you experience consciousness as not being autonomous, but that is caused by your delusions about consciousness.

When you say "I thought we had got past the delusion of autonomy, of free will", to whom are you refering? You say this as though it is an irrefutable fact, well know to those who explore such things, as if there is no counter position which is just as well founded. As far as I can see, there is no irrefutable reason why causality invalidates the consciousness' conception of it's autonomy.

Rhett: Since most people think they are autonomous, i would hardly argue that that is not the case. I agree that consciousness is capable of the conception of autonomy, just as it is capable of the conception of matter or energy. However, causality irrefutably invalidates these conceptions.

---

Rhett: When i was questioning consciousness i was actually questioning the apparent incompatibility of what we think we experience, that being thoughts, images, words, sensations...given that consciousness must be innumerable causes/effects.

---

DT: I don't see this as a case of mutual exclusivity. The experience of certain

groupings of the innumerable causes/effects you refer to have been marked out by consciousness for conceptualisation and designation. These groupings we refer to as thoughts, images, words, sensations...

The grouping of cause and effect which is the human and it's consciousness is an integral part of the process. It is integrated and yet identifies itself within that integration. It is as bound up within the process of causality as the word cause is bound to the word effect. Part and parcel, compatible.

Rhett: If consciousness is momentary and causal, how can there be a true 'I', and thus how could there be the experience of groupings of causes? Try to imagine consciousness as a single link in a causal chain, it just can't be done. Thoughts just couldn't be what we think they are, though that would not necessarily invalidate them.

---

DT: What I am meaning to say is that the brain is, as far as I can see, the most complex conglomeration of cause and effect that we know of. From our meagre perspective, we might even say that it's direct causes are infinite, although this cannot be true as there is only one infinity and we are merely a part of 'it'. Regardless, might it be that such a complex causal phenomenon (almost a universe in itself - it's own little 'totality') might consider itself, and confer upon itself the (constructed) quality of autonomy. And might it not be correct in doing so, being as autonomy is exactly what we define it to be. In other words, might consciousness be a puppet played by, for all intents and purposes, infinite strings; and might this puppet be animated by these strings to such an extent that it is 'brought to life' by such a process, when it then might recognise itself, and define itself as being what it defines as autonomous.

Rhett: Nice description, I agree so far as, "the mind of a genius is so complex that it almost deserves to be called a totality within the totality".

---

DT: I'm not sure who you're trying to convince of what, but my

description  
was  
not meant to be twisted into a chest-beating confirmatory eulogy on your self-conception.

I also think that the mind of a genius can be rather mundane in comparison to others of less esteem, but then you and I have a different definition of the word genius. I share mine with most of the rest of the consciousnesses out there. Your definition has been hijacked long ago by, admittedly, great minds that wished to designate themselves a high position in human achievement, understood by all, whilst deriding and placing themselves above those of recognised genius.

I preferred the universe description to the totality one, it makes more sense. Universe, etymologically, means One - turned in on itself. I believe that this satisfies an illustration of a seemingly autonomous conglomeration within a greater conglomeration, be it in relation to consciousness, body, or both.

Rhett: I struggle to make sense of your definition. Are you defining a higher form of consciousness, one that can think about itself to the point of being assured of its own existence and autonomy? If so, does that mean that  
genius = big ego?

-----  
Rhett: However, irrespective of its causal complexity, the mind is still subject to causality, it is still determined.  
-----

DT: Yes.

-----  
Rhett: Autonomy = free will = delusion.  
-----

DT: No.

There is no reason why something that is determined should not experience

what it defines to be it's autonomy. That is, it may well be determined but that is no barrier to it's experiencing itself as being free to determine \*as it defines itself 'being' 'free' 'to' 'determine'\*

If you were to be able to write out a set which represented causality, you would be able to identify subsets within it which you could refer to as 'consciousness' 'experiencing' 'autonomy'.

This is to say nothing of all the other compatibilist theories and explanations.

It makes me chuckle when I see some making self-proclaimed sagacious remarks

about the fatalistic nature of nature, and then saying that it is "best to ignore this and go on as if one is autonomous".

Rhett: The whole concept of autonomy is predicated on the existence of an

'I'. Once one realises with full force that that sense or concept of 'I' is a total delusion, one will not experience the delusion of an 'I'. Thus, one no longer thinks or talks in terms of autonomy or non-autonomy. One is beyond such duality.

-----  
DT: Perhaps I was being too colloquial in my expression. When I say "It need be no more to look after all the common ways that a consciousness might

characterize itself.", I am simply saying that whilst you see human consciousness's innumerable causes and effects as a barrier to it's actually being what it commonly thinks it is, I see this process as the possible (and perhaps probable) facilitator of human consciousness being what it commonly

thinks it is. In fact, being as human consciousness defines what thought, existence, autonomy, definition and the like are, how could it be any other way.

Rhett: As per our definitions causality must be the cause,  
-----

DT: A rather obvious and circular statement. 'Causality must be the cause',

it  
has to be, the terms are semantically bound together.

If causality is the umbrella term for everything that possibly causes an effect, then yes it is the one and only cause, there couldn't be any other meaning, semantically.

---

Rhett: the one and only cause of "human consciousness being what it commonly thinks it is" (to use your words).

---

DT: Indeed, causality causes humans to experience their consciousness as autonomous, and therefore cause humans to commonly concieve of their consciousness as autonomous.

Rhett: Most but not all. You really don't like the concept of enlightenment do you?

---

Rhett: Thankfully, it can also cause us to think otherwise.

---

DT: So it would seem.

So which one has the 'correct' causes then?

The one which has it's caused, inherent conceptions of the sense of 'I' and autonomy?

Or the one which has been caused somehow to replace it's caused inherent conceptions to no sense of 'I' and fatality?

From a viewpoint of causality, everything is exactly as it should/could be. Perhaps it makes no sense, from this viewpoint, to assert any correctness.

For my part, i'm going to keep on as if I'm an integral part of causality, causing those effects - causing those effects - causing those effects.

Rhett: This is where you need to determine what you value. I value truth and wisdom. I also realise, as i have said earlier in our discussion, that choice and will are a part of causality, that they are integral to the

nature of consciousness. So if when you say you value the delusion of autonomy you mean you value the exercising of will, then i totally agree with you.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31n  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ultimate reality and ambiguous definiton

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>quasipseudo<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(11/3/03 7:26 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>ultimate reality and ambiguous definiton</p> <hr/> <p><i>Kevin Solway: Well, it comes down to our definition of "wise". Now you know the saying, "Ignorance is bliss." Clearly, to a lot of people ignorance is actually wisdom, and the more ignorant you are the more wise you are! For example, if you don't claim to know anything at all, then it's hard for anybody to disagree with you. So it's a way to be happy. It's a form of safety. But I, personally, define wisdom to be a very particular thing - which is my choice - that's how I define it, as a wise person. End of story. Reality is definitely a matter of definitions, and it all depends on whether a person has a conscience as to which reality they're going to choose, and how they're going to make definitions, and what they're actually going to call "wise". Are you going to call ignorance "wise"? It's your choice.</i></p> <p><i>David Quinn: But you haven't given any reasons, Kevin, why your conception of reality is the wise one.</i></p> <p><i>Dan Rowden: And that's what I'm pressing at.</i></p> <p><i>Kevin: Well, wise means insurmountable by using correct reasoning.</i></p> <p><i>David: So you've defined wisdom in this way - that it's unchanging, insurmountable, that sort of stuff.</i></p> <p><i>Kevin: That's right. Wisdom is unable to be defeated by correct reasoning.</i></p> <p><i>David: So it's still a conception.</i></p> <p><i>Kevin: Sure.</i></p> <p><i>David: And . . . I'm sorry, Danny, I'm taking over your role here.</i></p> <p><i>Dan Rowden: That's fine, you're doing a good job there. Yes, people will hear that, and they will think, "Oh well, fine. If he wants to define reality in that way, and call it wise, then good luck to him. I'll define reality a different way and I'll call that wise." So all these qualitative judgments you make about people being inferior and all that sort of stuff doesn't hold water, if definitions are</i></p> |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p><i>arbitrary . . .</i></p> <p>Yes. Definitions are arbitrary. If there IS an ultimate reality, our subjective nature makes it impossible to become fully aware of it. Enlightenment is an illusion of overwhelming understanding. It refers to the altered state of perception that an individual experiences when they truly they believe they have a complete understanding of the world. It is a practical behaviour that promotes peace and global understanding and allows the practioner to be devoid of human suffering through strong belief. Even so, it is only another ideology, another subjective perception, something humans will find infintely difficult to escape.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1244<br/>(11/4/03 12:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>ultimate reality and ambigious definiton</p> <hr/> <p>My eyes are permanently crossed and the tip of my nose has radiation poisoning from trying to read that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 71<br/>(11/4/03 12:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ultimate reality and ambigious definiton</p> <hr/> <p><i>Yes. Definitions are arbitrary. If there IS an ultimate reality, our subjective nature makes it impossible to become fully aware of it.</i></p> <p>Depends what you mean by fully aware. Whilst human consciousness cannot be aware of all that is, it can be fully aware of the nature of all experiences.</p> <p><i>Enlightenment is an illusion of overwhelming understanding.</i></p> <p>Who are you to make such statements? You are proffering this as a truth. Why do you assert that it is an illusion?</p> <p><i>It refers to the altered state of perception that an individual experiences when they truly they believe they have a complete understanding of the world.</i></p> <p>You can create this definition if you want, but i think it is hogwash. If you allow me to tweak it a bit i will go along with you: Enlightenment is precipitated by a complete understanding of the <u>fundamental nature</u> of the world.</p> <p><i>It is a practical behaviour that promotes peace and global understanding and allows the practioner to be devoid of human suffering through strong belief.</i></p> |

You have slipped up again. The practitioner becomes devoid of human suffering through the complete absence of delusion about the nature of reality.

*Even so, it is only another ideology, another subjective perception, something humans will find infinitely difficult to escape.*

In a theoretical sense it could be said that enlightenment is infinitely difficult to escape, because one's mind becomes completely rational such that it will not tolerate regression into delusion.

Rhett

quasipseudo  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(11/5/03 11:22 pm)  
Reply

again

---

Yes, Apologies for the small font, everyone.

pseudo.

---

*Kevin Solway: Well, it comes down to our definition of "wise". Now you know the saying, "Ignorance is bliss." Clearly, to a lot of people ignorance is actually wisdom, and the more ignorant you are the more wise you are! For example, if you don't claim to know anything at all, then it's hard for anybody to disagree with you. So it's a way to be happy. It's a form of safety. But I, personally, define wisdom to be a very particular thing - which is my choice - that's how I define it, as a wise person. End of story. Reality is definitely a matter of definitions, and it all depends on whether a person has a conscience as to which reality they're going to choose, and how they're going to make definitions, and what they're actually going to call "wise". Are you going to call ignorance "wise"? It's your choice.*

*David Quinn: But you haven't given any reasons, Kevin, why your conception of reality is the wise one.*

*Dan Rowden: And that's what I'm pressing at.*

*Kevin: Well, wise means insurmountable by using correct reasoning.*

*David: So you've defined wisdom in this way - that it's unchanging, insurmountable, that sort of stuff.*

*Kevin: That's right. Wisdom is unable to be defeated by correct reasoning.*

*David: So it's still a conception.*

*Kevin: Sure.*

*David: And . . . I'm sorry, Danny, I'm taking over your role here.*

*Dan Rowden: That's fine, you're doing a good job there. Yes, people will hear that, and they will think, "Oh well, fine. If he wants to define reality in that way, and call it wise, then good luck to him. I'll define reality a different way and I'll call that wise." So all these qualitative judgments you make about people being inferior and all that sort of stuff doesn't hold water, if definitions are arbitrary . . .*

Yes. Definitions are arbitrary. If there IS an ultimate reality, our subjective nature makes it impossible to become fully aware of it. Enlightenment is an illusion of overwhelming understanding. It refers to the altered state of perception that an individual experiences when they truly believe they have a complete understanding of the world. It is a practical behaviour that promotes peace and global understanding and allows the practitioner to be devoid of human suffering through strong belief. Even so, it is only another ideology, another subjective perception, something humans will find infinitely difficult to escape.

quasipseudo  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(11/5/03 11:27 pm)  
Reply

surprise surprise..the infinitive perception cycle continues

---

For Rhett:

*Depends what you mean by fully aware. Whilst human consciousness cannot be aware of all that is, it can be fully aware of the nature of all experiences.*

How can you not be aware of something but understand its nature? This implies an understanding of things outside our imagination. Even if we could understand the nature of all things, who's to say that particular understanding of reality is ultimate? The argument once again turns to subjectivity.

*Who are you to make such statements? You are proffering this as a truth. Why do you assert that it is an illusion?*

I assert that enlightenment is an illusion in the sense that it is just another

subjective percept. A 'wise' person's understanding of reality (let's call it enlightenment) is no more correct than that of a foolish person's.

*You can create this definition if you want, but i think it is hogwash. If you allow me to tweak it a bit i will go along with you: Enlightenment is precipitated by a complete understanding of the fundamental nature of the world.*

I can see where you are coming from, but once again subjectivity takes its hold. You are saying that an enlightened person is one who understands the fundamental nature of the world. In his eyes undoubtedly he believes that he does understand the fundamental nature of the world. But how does this experience differ from a foolish person's own satisfaction of the world as he sees it? If a fool also has the unshakeable belief of complete understanding then how is he any less 'enlightened'?

*You have slipped up again. The practitioner becomes devoid of human suffering through the complete absence of delusion about the nature of reality.*

Delusion is a false belief strongly held in spite of invalidating evidence; an opinion. Enlightenment is just another opinion of the world- how can you be devoid of opinion, perspective?

*In a theoretical sense it could be said that enlightenment is infinitely difficult to escape, because one's mind becomes completely rational such that it will not tolerate regression into delusion.*

Yes. Anyone with a strong ideology will find it difficult to escape that ideology. Even now our two ideologies differ and we argue our own views endlessly. Say that we both unshakeably believe we have a complete understanding of the nature of the world, neither of us can be convinced otherwise. We are both enlightened, you are enlightened and not I, both of us are fools: The judgement lies in the hands of an independent onlooker who, just as we are, is subject to his own perspective and definition of enlightenment. This is the inescapable subjective perception I was originally referring to.

pseudo

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 159

(11/5/03 11:54 pm)

Reply

Re: surprise surprise..the infinitive perception cycle contin

---

pseudo wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How can you not be aware of something but understand its nature?

---

If you are aware of the fundamental nature of "things" (ie, all things), then you are aware of the fundamental nature of things that you have yet to become aware of.

*Quote:*

---

Even if we could understand the nature of all things, who's to say that particular understanding of reality is ultimate?

---

The wise person.

*Quote:*

---

The argument once again turns to subjectivity.

---

Yes, even the person who is absolutely correct has a subjective opinion. Having a subjective opinion doesn't necessarily make it faulty.

*Quote:*

---

I assert that enlightenment is an illusion in the sense that it is just another subjective percept.

---

That's an example of an incorrect subjective opinion.

*Quote:*

---

A 'wise' person's understanding of reality (let's call it enlightenment) is no more correct than that of a foolish person's.

---

A wise person, by definition, has absolutely correct opinions, while a fool, by definition, has incorrect opinions.

Explain why you think a person cannot be absolutely correct in an opinion (knowing full well of course that you won't believe your own explanation to be correct).

*Quote:*

---

You are saying that an enlightened person is one who understands the fundamental nature of the world. In his eyes undoubtedly he believes that he does understand the fundamental nature of the world. But how does this experience differ from a foolish person's own satisfaction of the world as he sees it?

---

The wise person's experience is wise (correct), while the foolish person's experience is foolish (wrong).

*Quote:*

---

If a fool also has the unshakeable belief of complete understanding then how is he any less 'enlightened?'

---

He is less enlightened to the degree that he is a fool.

*Quote:*

---

Delusion is a false belief strongly held in spite of invalidating evidence; an opinion.

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment is just another opinion of the world- how can you be devoid of opinion, perspective?

---

You can't be devoid of an opinion or perspective, but some opinions are correct while others are wrong.

*Quote:*

---

Say that we both unshakeably believe we have a complete understanding of the nature of the world, neither of us can be convinced otherwise. We are both enlightened, you are enlightened and not I, both of us are fools:

---

People can believe they are enlightened, but that doesn't mean they are. Similarly, you might believe someone *isn't* enlightened, but that doesn't mean they aren't.

*Quote:*

---

The judgement lies in the hands of an independent onlooker who, just as we are, is subject to his own perspective and definition of enlightenemnt.

---

If people have two different definitions of enlightenment, then they wouldn't be able to communicate properly. For example, if one person defined enlightenment to be "understanding of reality", while another defined it to be "feeling happy".

If both parties believed themselves to have a correct understanding of reality, but their understandings differ, then they can't both be right. One

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>might be right, or they might both be wrong.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1004<br/>(11/6/03 1:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: surprise surprise..the infinitive perception cycle contin</p> <hr/> <p><i>You are saying that an enlightened person is one who understands the fundamental nature of the world. In his eyes undoubtedly he believes that he does understand the fundamental nature of the world. But how does this experience differ from a foolish person's own satisfaction of the world as he sees it? If a fool also has the unshakeable belief of complete understanding then how is he any less 'enlightened?'</i></p> <p>You really do have a valid point, but you take it too far. There is a huge difference between the person who constantly and with purpose examines all possibilities in the light of any evidence he can bring forth, such as logic and consistency, having the goal of discovery, versus the person who examines nothing and accepts on faith some circular system such as the Bible, having the goal of soothing himself. If people thought as you do, we would not have even bothered to figure out how the heavenly bodies revolve around suns and galaxy cores, but would have been confident that they all revolve around us. And according to you, we would have been equally wise.</p> <p>But I think we must always realize that we may not have the full picture, that there is likely something we have not even imagined. Perhaps we have the solar system only partly right, and in fact, while Newton's laws are correct, it is really naught but a child's wind up toy on a Christmas morning. (One of my darker suspicions is that we are 'owned' by an irresponsible child.)</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1685<br/>(11/6/03 9:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>(One of my darker suspicions is that we are 'owned' by an irresponsible child.)</p> <hr/> <p>why dark?! Not that all suspicion isn't dark.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

quasipseudo

Registered User

Posts: 5

(11/7/03 1:03 am)

Reply

the battle of ideologies continues

---

*Quote:*

---

A wise person, by definition, has absolutely correct opinions, while a fool, by definition, has incorrect opinions. You can't be devoid of an opinion or perspective, but some opinions are correct while others are wrong.

---

I am glad that we agree that enlightenment is just another perspective/opinion. By definition, a wise person's opinion is correct you say. I wonder WHAT makes it 'correct?' If we return to the 'wise' and 'foolish' persons I mentioned earlier, both of whom believe without a doubt they fully understand the world. How do we decide who is the wise person? Their value to society; their practical value? Their confidence? Their arguments? We can only judge using subjective opinion, our own ideologies. Maybe only a 'wise' person can judge another as 'wise.' In such a case a 'foolish' person who is 'enlightened' can judge another 'foolish' person as wise, and the cycle continues. It is a neverending battle of ideologies.

*Quote:*

---

Explain why you think a person cannot be absolutely correct in an opinion (knowing full well of course that you won't believe your own explanation to be correct).

---

Because being 'correct' can only be judged by further opinion, which in turn can only be judged by further opinion, ad infinitum. Actually, I do believe my own explanation, but at the same time I recognise its just another opinion and therefore incorrect; its value can only be judged by subjective minds.

*Quote:*

---

People can believe they are enlightened, but that doesn't mean they are. Similarly, you might believe someone isn't

enlightened, but that doesn't mean they aren't.

---

I agree completely.

*Quote:*

---

If people have two different definitions of enlightenment, then they wouldn't be able to communicate properly. For example, if one person defined enlightenment to be "understanding of reality", while another defined it to be "feeling happy".

---

I Agree.

*Quote:*

---

If both parties believed themselves to have a correct understanding of reality, but their understandings differ, then they can't both be right. One might be right, or they might both be wrong.

---

Whoever judges who is right or wrong is also subject to being judged as right or wrong. How can 'correctness' be universally defined?

quasi

quasipseudo

Registered User

Posts: 6

(11/7/03 1:15 am)

Reply

nice one bruv

---

*Quote:*

---

You really do have a valid point, but you take it too far. There is a huge difference between the person who constantly and with purpose examines all possibilities in the light of any evidence he can bring forth, such as logic and consistency, having the goal of discovery, versus the person who examines nothing and accepts on faith some circular system such as the Bible, having the goal of soothing himself. If people thought as you do, we would not have even bothered to figure out how the heavenly bodies revolve around suns and galaxy cores, but would have been confident that they all revolve around us. And according to you, we would have been equally wise.

---

Good argument. I agree that science seems to be a 'correct' understanding of the world, since it has enabled the surrounding environment to be manipulated. Science works, and its success or 'correctness' can be measured and applied. This does not help the case for enlightenment, which is an entirely subjective experience that has no external validation apart from further opinion.

*Quote:*

---

But I think we must always realize that we may not have the full picture, that there is likely something we have not even imagined. Perhaps we have the solar system only partly right, and in fact, while Newton's laws are correct, it is really naught but a child's wind up toy on a Christmas morning. (One of my darker suspicions is that we are 'owned' by an irresponsible child.)

---

Yes, scientific progression may be boundless.

quasi

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 163  
(11/7/03 8:35 pm)  
Reply

Re: the battle of ideologies continues

---

*Quote:*

---

I am glad that we agree that enlightenment is just another perspective/opinion. By definition, a wise person's opinion is correct you say. I wonder WHAT makes it 'correct?' If we return to the 'wise' and 'foolish' persons I mentioned earlier, both of whom believe without a doubt they fully understand the world. How do we decide who is the wise person? Their value to society; their practical value? Their confidence? Their arguments? We can only judge using subjective opinion, our own ideologies. Maybe only a 'wise' person can judge another as 'wise.'

---

Yes, only the wise person can decide. If the person in question is wise themselves, then they will be able to judge correctly for themselves. If they are not wise, then they will not be able to judge who is wise, and will therefore not know who is a good judge.

*Quote:*

---

In such a case a 'foolish' person who is 'enlightened' can judge another 'foolish' person as wise, and the cycle continues. It is a neverending battle of ideologies.

---

It is a battle of wisdom versus ignorance, no matter whether the ignorant think they are the wise ones.

*Quote:*

---

Because being 'correct' can only be judged by further opinion

---

It only needs one opinion - the opinion of the wise person - to be able to judge what is correct. If you are wise yourself, then you will only need your own opinion. If you are not wise then you will have no way of knowing whose opinion is right. Even if every other being in the universe were to judge you a certain way, you would have no way of knowing whether they were right or not.

*Quote:*

---

Whoever judges who is right or wrong is also subject to being judged as right or wrong. How can 'correctness' be universally defined?

---

Let's say there was only one person in the universe who values reason, and was wise. Even though his judgements would be universally correct, it wouldn't make any sense for him try and impose his views on others, for the same reason that it would be a waste of time to try and teach algebra to sheep.

He would just have to get used to being alone.

quasipseudo  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(11/24/03 7:49 pm)  
Reply

get on with it, o 'wise' one

---

Ok Kevin, rather than repeatedly stating your useless dogmatics, would you mind backing up your argument with reason (you are an advocate, aren't you?)?

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 401  
(11/24/03 9:10 pm)  
Reply



Re: get on with it, o 'wise' one

---

Enlightenment relieves them of the need to understand all things empirical. By concentrating on the circular nature of their understanding of what is ultimate reality they limit the stress caused by being physically unable to understand everything the brain once wished to know (and what the brain must go through in the process of removing attachments). What else does having a knowledge of ultimate reality give one? Their answers are in the same style as those who are asked to explain faith.

So they have had to remove attachments to reach this state. I am unable to judge if they have done so to the extent of enlightenment, not knowing the nature of their day-to-day lives, as well as not being enlightened. I will say their arguments are consistent, and they give the appearance of having given up most attachments. The removal of interferences would mean they spend more time alone and thus concentrate more on their own thoughts. While this would drive many insane, they do not display any signs of madness, except if one pre-conceives that they are deluding themselves that they are enlightened.

Regardless of whether they have removed attachments not consistent with rational thought, or haven't, only those who have done so could make a judgement. Catch 22's are part of logic, just accept it.

quasipseudo  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(11/27/03 2:03 pm)  
Reply

enlightenment requires faith

---

Thank you most kindly, jimhaz, for responding to my skepticism towards wisdom and enlightenment. The conclusion we seem to have reached is that neither wisdom nor enlightenment is explainable by reason, at least, there will always be unanswered questions that reason alone cannot account for. Hence the role of faith in spiritual enlightenment, and the inability of any 'wise' person to give a direct answer as to the true nature of enlightenment.

My personal view is that there is a spiritual enlightenment, and I hold great respect for buddhist monks and whatnot. I remain skeptical towards the notion of intellectual enlightenment, claims coming from Kevin and Dan, reason being that they themselves cannot argue interllectually for enlightenment and wisdom, ie. they too are reliant on faith.

The cyclic nature of the argument between Kevin and I above does not reflect the Catch22 nature of logic, it demonstrates an inability to rely on reason alone in attaining enlightenment and takes a step towards an

existentialist ideology since ultimate reality cannot be absolutely defined by those claiming to be wise.

Scientific progression, on the other hand, does support the existence of an ultimate reality (since scientific discoveries about the nature of the world have enabled our manipulation of it). One who has total intellectual knowledge may therefore be enlightened. This prospect is hardly imaginable, let alone practical seeing as science is still in its infancy. Thus, the same conclusion is reached: "intellectual" enlightenment is unattainable without faith (or some other parameter outside of reason) and is therefore dependent on ideological opinion.

I would appreciate anyone who can add to this discussion.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1824

(12/1/03 6:23 pm)

Reply



Re: enlightenment requires faith

---

I'll have a go.

*Quote:*

---

The conclusion we seem to have reached is that neither wisdom nor enlightenment is explainable by reason, at least, there will always be unanswered questions that reason alone cannot account for.

---

This is wrong. Enlightenment/wisdom/ultimate reality is indeed fully explainable to the mind that is sufficiently rational and undeluded.

Most "unanswered questions" entertained by the human race, at least in regards to philosophy, are falsely created ones - that is, they are created out of deluded thought processes and have no real existence. A simple example is "What created everything?"

*Quote:*

---

Hence the role of faith in spiritual enlightenment, and the inability of any 'wise' person to give a direct answer as to the true nature of enlightenment.

---

Spiritual people are perfectly capable of giving direct answers, Indeed, they give them all the time. The problem is that their ignorant listeners often have difficulty comprehending these answers. They lack that special turn of mind which thrives in the utmost simplicity which is wisdom.

Moreover, the faith of a genuine spiritual person isn't really intellectual in nature, but rather characterological and existential. In other words, it has nothing to do with blindly adopting an unfounded belief, as you seem to imply. Rather, it refers to the courage and desire to give oneself entirely over to a Truth which one already understands. It is a bit like the scientists at NASA having "faith" in the logic of their mathematical reasonings whenever they launch a space probe. They *know* the logic is faultless, but nevertheless it still takes courage to place trust in it.

*Quote:*

---

The cyclic nature of the argument between Kevin and I above does not reflect the Catch22 nature of logic, it demonstrates an inability to rely on reason alone in attaining enlightenment and takes a step towards an existentialist ideology since ultimate reality cannot be absolutely defined by those claiming to be wise.

---

The phrase "absolutely defined" doesn't mean anything. It falls into the same category as "banana-flavoured justice" or "noisy minus sign".

A definition is simply an arbitrary construction of thought. To accept or reject a definition merely because it does not exist in an absolute sense would obviously be stupid - for it cannot be otherwise. It would also be stupid to reject a piece of knowledge simply on the basis that it is constructed out of arbitrary definitions. All knowledge, without exception, is constructed out of arbitrary definitions.

Consider the definition of "Ultimate Reality" that I tend to favour, for example - that which is permanent, unchanging, everywhere and everywhen, absolute in nature, beyond life and death, and responsible for the existence of all things. Yes, the definition is subjective and arbitrary in the sense that I have made it up in my own mind and could just as easily be defined in another way. And yet, at the same time, I am perfectly satisfied that it cannot be surpassed as a definition of Ultimate Reality. The definition literally embodies the ultimate goal of philosophy and that, in the

end, is all that matters.

*Quote:*

---

Scientific progression, on the other hand, does support the existence of an ultimate reality (since scientific discoveries about the nature of the world have enabled our manipulation of it). One who has total intellectual knowledge may therefore be enlightened. This prospect is hardly imaginable, let alone practical seeing as science is still in its infancy.

---

Well, we can safely say that it will *never* happen, due to the fact that the Universe is both endless and infinitely complex. But this has no bearing on the question of enlightenment, which is a vastly different kind of knowledge to scientific theorizing. A person shut away in a cupboard all his life can just as easily become enlightened as the person who leads a rich and varied life and who is fully versed in the scientific theorizing of his day. It makes no difference either way.

Biggier  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(12/5/03 9:09 am)  
Reply

Re: enlightenment requires faith

---

All,

The delusion of Ultimate Rational Reality is not all that far removed from the delusion of God or The Absolute.

And we all know it is easy enough to verify that, like God and the Absolute, an Ultimate Rational Reality is just a lot of intellectual huffing and puffing. Carried on the intellectual winds, by and large, from The Scholars in Acedemia. Why? Because if it had actually been discovered it would be plastered on virtually every magazine cover around the globe. At least on the scientific journals. But it's not, is it? There has never, ever been a magazine cover that came even close to expressing one.

Birth, school, work, death.

That's it for most of us, right?

Unless, of course, you are now almost finished reading Atlas Shrugged, the

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>Communist Manifesto, or Mein Kampf for the 1000th time.</p> <p>Biggie</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1843<br/>(12/5/03 9:30 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: enlightenment requires faith</p> <hr/> <p>More great satire! Along with your other post, I'll include this one in the next edition of life and Death as well. In fact, you should come and work for the magazine full-time. You're a natural.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1845<br/>(12/5/03 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: enlightenment requires faith</p> <hr/> <p>I suppose I should be serious .....</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>And we all know it is easy enough to verify that, like God and the Absolute, an Ultimate Rational Reality is just a lot of intellectual huffing and puffing. Carried on the intellectual winds, by and large, from The Scholars in Acedemia. Why? Because if it had actually been discovered it would be plastered on virtually every magazine cover around the globe. At least on the scientific journals. But it's not, is it? There has never, ever been a magazine cover that came even close to expressing one.</p> <hr/> <p>You evidently don't subscribe to "Enlightenment", which is a glossy new age magazine produced in America. It's not a particularly rational magazine, I admit, but they do feature phrases such as Ultimate Reality on the cover.</p> <p>Ultimate Reality has indeed been understood and written about by the human race for thousands of years. You can find straightforward accounts of it in the Tao Te Ching, in the writings of Huang Po, Hakuin, Chuang Tzu and Nagarjuna, the Diamond and Heart Sutras, the anecdotes of Diogenes, and so on. Go to any decent library and you will find these lofty texts on the shelves.</p> |

There are several reasons why it is not talked about in the mainstream:

Firstly, Ultimate Reality is quite difficult to understand and requires a genuine talent for rational thought, which most people don't have.

Secondly, approaching Ultimate Reality is scary and requires great courage and commitment to go all the way - which unfortunately means that most of those who do possess the rationality for successfully understanding it are weeded out because of their timidity. They become scientists or academics as a result.

Thirdly, the process of opening the mind up to Ultimate Reality involves questioning and abandoning deeply-held values which are cherished by the human race - such as sexual love, marriage, family, being part of a group, long life, psychological security, emotional happiness, etc. Very few people are willing to sacrifice these things for the sake of enlightenment.

Lastly, Ultimate Reality as a subject is hopelessly out of fashion in our day and age, due in large part to millions of people such as yourself continually rubbishing the concept. This only serves to discourage young people from developing an interest in it and taking it up as a serious pursuit.

As a result of these factors, Ultimate Reality is all but completely ignored the world over. The human race loves its ignorance too much.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1875  
(12/5/03 1:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: enlightenment requires faith

---

David, which country do you think is the birthplace of the current highest human being?

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1294<br/>(12/5/03 2:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: enlightenment requires faith</p> <hr/> <p>1) Jamaica<br/>2) Amsterdam<br/>3) American Pacific Northwest</p> <p>*edit*</p> <p>4) The Rio Grande river separating Texas and Mexico. (The weed is shit, but business is thriving.)</p> <p><i>Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 12/5/03 2:28 pm</i></p> |
| <p>ChrisSaik<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 78<br/>(12/6/03 12:22 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: enlightenment requires faith</p> <hr/> <p>I'm curious as what your definition is of this "highest human being".</p>                                                                                                                                                                          |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

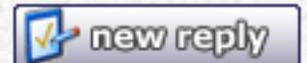
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Universe](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(7/9/03 6:05 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Universe</p> <hr/> <p>As a person of average intelligence, I simply wanted to find some creative thinkers to help "nudge me along." Thanks for any and all participation in advance.</p> <p>I've recently been studying some of NASA's offerings to our interpretation of deep-space. I have very little knowledge of the topic, but I am fascinated none-the-less.</p> <p>With a severe lack of academic understanding, I would like to just throw a question out in the hopes of sparking an enlightening conversation.</p> <p>What are <b>your thoughts</b> on the overall dimensions of this vast universe and is it in any way different from the "space" between objects here on Earth?</p> <p>There are many opinions about fabric, gravity, mass, light and curvature. Additionally, there seems to be a great deal of higher math used to define these relationships. I should, again, mention that I am of average intelligence and just barely comprehend basic algebra. I would be more interested in hearing your personal thoughts.</p> |

 [The Tranquil](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(7/9/03 21:55)  
[Reply](#)  
ezSupporter

Re: Universe

---

I would strongly recommend you read the Holographic Universe, by Michael Talbot. It's a very easy read, if you can get through the sometimes drawn out middle chapter on miracles. It's the beginning of a trend where science and spirituality are coming to the same conclusions about consciousness, and it paints a very vivid picture of our reality, both below and above the heavens.

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(7/10/03 1:56)  
[Reply](#)

Universe

---

It does seem that spirituality is often tied in with our understanding of the universe. I wonder if this is because of a lack of total understanding? It's hard to tell. When I look at what we have so far, I too am tempted to fill in the void with such ideas. Sometimes, however, I reflect on history and the many phenomena that were defined by religion until they were scientifically resolved.

It could be that everything we see is the work of some great deity and we just analyze it to the point of understanding what it is and how it ties into everything else. On the other hand, we may just give anything, that we don't fully understand, a spiritual status until we get around to understanding it. Either way, it's an exciting ride.

[WolfsonJakk](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1080  
(7/10/03 2:43)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

People often equate "God" or their spiritual natures with some understanding of the Universe or the laws of physics. This relegates God to the material and our own conception of spirituality to the changing theories of whatever timeframe an individual may have been born. It seems erroneous and misguided to me.

Tharan

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 817

(7/10/03 2:44)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

It does seem that spirituality is often tied in with our understanding of the universe. I wonder if this is because of a lack of total understanding? It's hard to tell. When I look at what we have so far, I too am tempted to fill in the void with such ideas. Sometimes, however, I reflect on history and the many phenomena that were defined by religion until they were scientifically resolved.

It could be that everything we see is the work of some great deity and we just analyze it to the point of understanding what it is and how it ties into everything else. On the other hand, we may just give anything, that we don't fully understand, a spiritual status until we get around to understanding it. Either way, it's an exciting ride.

---

Truly religion damages the thinking person's psyche to such an extent that spirituality often becomes difficult to achieve. What a scourge.

You are assuming that there is a divide between a scientific understanding and a spiritual one. So if people once thought every bolt of lightning was thrown by a god, and later electricity and other forces are understood, you think spirituality has been discredited. But that is a childish and simple form of spirituality. If there is a spiritual dimension, how can anything not be a part of it? Most of what people call the spiritual or metaphysical dimension is simply those things that are beyond our sense apparatus' ability to apprehend, such as light that is not within the visible spectrum. Quantum physics is pointing to consciousness of some sort as underlying reality, or as some here think, matter and consciousness are co-dependent creators of reality. Religion such as you mention may be ascribing the wrong causes to phenomena. But I disagree with your premise that once we *think* we have understood something, (simply because we have understood a lot more of it than we had previously and let that go to our heads) that this removes it from the "spiritual" realm.

It's natural to pose spiritual questions when we contemplate the universe, because the obvious question is, how did it get here? Although I don't see why that should be any different than a blade of grass or a moth.

I think the complaint you are getting at is that there are several words that are loosely synonymous, such as "magic" "supernatural" and "God" which only mean that something appears by means we have no conception of. So then we begin to understand a little smidgeon of causes outside our easy perceptions, such as electromagnetism, or bacteria, and we think the spiritual dimension has shrunk. But the spiritual dimension goes deeper than that. In the end, though, I think absolutely all phenomena are explainable, so that there is no such thing as supernatural at all but neither is there a divide between matter and spirit.

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 3

(7/10/03 3:42)

[Reply](#)

Universe

---

If only I could be so well spoken, you certainly do have a gift in your cognitive ability. I think I comprehend what you've said, and find it agreeable.

Please don't misunderstand what I've said here. I do have a spiritual side as well as an analytical one, and they do tend to complement one-another. I just wanted to refrain from saying anything finite in the company of the forum. I want to hear what **you** think, to inspire my own line of thinking. By leaving the possibilities open to discussion, I hope to see more replies.

As a side note, in my religion, we are all a bit "childish" in one way or another. I completely understand how you could have made that assessment based on what I've said.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 819

(7/10/03 3:57)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

Your religion?? What religion is that?

I was not calling your approach childish, but rather it is childish to believe in the supernatural, or in a god-with-a magic-wand. It is also childish to disbelieve that there is a metaphysical dimension.

|                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(7/10/03 4:26)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>          | <p>Universe</p> <hr/> <p>Well,... it seems that I'm already in over my head here. When I say "my religion" I am making referencing to those things that are learned based on sensory input and perception from my point of view. It leaves me with a belief structure that is mine and mine alone. Your "religion" has to be, undoubtedly, different in some way than mine. I do think, however, that everyone possesses some form of religion even if it is independent of the belief in a higher being. Unfortunately, the hierarchy of human needs gets in the way of those perceptions and distorts them from what is physical(or metaphysical) reality. If this didn't happen, we would all believe exactly the same thing.</p> <p>I happen to believe in God, and that most of the world "religions" are a product of the existence of that same God. Simply put, if He is the creator, then the rest of us must be "children" relative to that origin.</p> <p>I would never assume that anyone should believe as I do, but since you've asked, that is my religion.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">errare est humanum</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(7/10/03 4:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Universe</p> <hr/> <p>read "a brief history of time" and "the universe in a nutshell" both by Stephen Hawking.<br/>it explains all the most modern concepts of theoretical astrophysics simply and clearly.</p> <p>As for your lack of mathematical ability his motto when writing the books was "each equation that could be included would half the sales each time" that makes it easy reading for an introduction into this field of physics.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(7/10/03 5:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>          | <p>Universe</p> <hr/> <p>I've heard that Hawkings is brilliant. His book sounds like some interesting reading, I will see if I can obtain a copy.</p> <p>I am really interested in hearing <b>your</b> thoughts on the subject as well. I thought that we could all contribute, but I prefer to hold onto my ideas to see what others have to say.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

[ksolway](#)

Registered User

Posts: 120

(7/10/03 11:42)

[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

I happen to believe in God

---

What exactly do you mean by "God"

*Quote:*

---

. . . Simply put, if He is the creator

---

And what do you mean by "create"? Does this God you believe in create things in the same way we do?

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 6

(7/10/03 12:25)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

When I say "God", I mean... religion supreme being: the being believed in monotheistic religions such as Judaism, Islam, and Christianity to be the all-powerful all-knowing creator of the universe, worshiped as the only god

When I say "Create" I mean... transitive verb make: to bring somebody or something into existence, or transitive verb give rise to: to produce something as a result, or make something happen, or transitive and intransitive verb produce art or invent: to use imagination to invent things or produce works of art, or transitive verb appoint: to give somebody a new title, role, or office, or if you will, transitive verb arts perform for first time: to be the first person to perform a particular role in a production

The spoken English word "create" stems from the 14th century Latin creat- , the past participle stem of creare to bring forth, produce (source of English creature), of uncertain origin: perhaps formed from crescere to grow.

Hope this helps. ...Any thoughts on the universe?

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 820

(7/10/03 14:40)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

I happen to believe in God, and that most of the world "religions" are a product of the existence of that same God. Simply put, if He is the creator, then the rest of us must be "children" relative to that origin.

---

Ha, ha, I think the religions are a product of sinister beings who have a vested interest in keeping humanity down and utterly confused. It is hard to explain the persistent lack of human progress any other way. The reason we are having a spiritual renaissance now is that Christianity has been subdued. Jehovah is one of the worst of the lot. What an imposter. What a scoundrel.

Here's a little quote for you to think about (Hindu)

They who see but one, in all the changing manifoldness of this universe, unto them belongs Eternal Truth - unto none else, unto none else!

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 7

(7/10/03 16:40)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

Ha, ha, I think the religions are a product of sinister beings who have a vested interest in keeping humanity down and utterly confused. It is hard to explain the persistent lack of human progress any other way. The reason we are having a spiritual renaissance now is that Christianity has been subdued. Jehovah is one of the worst of the lot. What an imposter. What a scoundrel.

---

Man! you folks like to tackle the tough issues here don't you? Okay...

Perhaps, but I can assure you that I have no vested interest, nor am I sinister. I said that I believe in God, and one fellow asked me how God went about creating things! How would I know the answer to that question? If I knew everything about God, and still couldn't prove His existence to anyone, it wouldn't be very probable that He existed at all. As a side note, I think we might still possess some anti-productive qualities as human beings, even without religion.

Here is the question that I've politely asked: What are your thoughts on the overall dimensions of this vast universe and is it in any way different from the "space" between objects here on Earth? I would be delighted to hear your thoughts on this.

[jimhaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 271

(7/10/03 17:54)

[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

I for one have no idea. It's been drummed into me over the years by both religion and scientists that the universe is infinite in size, which would make the question of dimensions irrelevant.

Personally I don't think humans can grasp what infinite size actually means - so it will always just be as big as we can imagine within our limited brains. This is why scientists go for theories like worm holes, big bangs and the like. I can accept some of these theories (as theories) but they don't provide any real explanation to start and finish as there is clearly always something beyond their theories.

Sometimes I think I get an inkling of what infinite time means, mainly because I regard time as a concept that represents 'the dynamic rate of change' ie black holes = slow rate of change as particles cant move and approaching speed of light = fastest rate of change so time appears to slow down relative to what the light is passing.

We know that the universe is perpetually moving/changing and I see no reason why there would need to be a start and finish to this movement.

I think the 'start' of the non-totality type of universe might be something to do with the relationship between complete emptiness and complete non-emptiness. Space is not empty - it is full of gravity and light. But I don't think there was a start perse, but something to do with true emptiness being an impossible state where whenever emptiness comes close to occurring anywhere, the universe implodes and whenever causes almost stop it

explodes, time and time again. This might be pretty close to some scientific theories out there now (but I must say I don't even understand  $E=Mc^2$  and hardly ever read more than a few paras of science articles, so don't quote me on this).

To have a start then something external to the universe must have caused the first movement, in which case it the universe you are thinking of is not the Totality and you are still left with essentially the same question you asked in the first place - how big is everything outside our finite universe. If you believe in the cause and effect of everything then it is easy enough to visualise that there is will be no finish to the universe, as there is nothing to stop things being caused and if there are still causes there are still effects and therefore there is still change and time. When you dip you fingers into a basin of water and cause the water to make ripples the effects don't stop when the ripples stop, the effects just become diluted and therefore less noticeable or predictable. The ripples make very slight pressure and movement changes in the surrounding air, which then goes on to effect the local breeze (not that this is measurable), which effects the weather which effects humans and so on.

If you take the universe as being everything possible, including anything that has an effect on the universe as we know it or ourselves then it makes logical sense that it has no limitations time, size or otherwise.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 1252  
(7/10/03 18:28)  
[Reply](#)

-----

---

I'd never let religion or scientists drum anything into me.

[ynithrix](#)

Registered User  
Posts: 143  
(7/10/03 22:42)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

"that the universe is infinite in size, which would make the question of dimensions irrelevant."

I disagree. The size of the universe being infinite does not imply that the dimensions within which that 'size' fits are also infinite in number, only in their individual magnitudes.

I personally don't like the big bang theory. It says that because all the galaxies around us are moving apart, there must have been a huge explosion to start this. I agree this far. But to say that that explosion was

the beginning of the universe is a long shot (and arrogant--it is geocentric). I think that the big bang to which they refer is merely a local explosion that affected a large, yet not total, area of the universe. I believe there is more out there than we can ever see (simply because of the span of light that we pick up).

The idea of curled up dimensions, put to excellent effect in string theory (see 'The Elegant Universe', Brian Greene, for good reference), is more promising. But the calabi-yau has decayed from a promising fundamental 'particle' to a mathematical nightmare and probable failure.

As for dimensions...read 'Hyperspace' (Michio Kaku) for reference. He introduces you to Hilton's and Riemann's ideas on higher dimensions, and the ascent to the fourth dimension (geometric, not temporal). I was always fascinated as a child to think how I could interact with a different dimension and how it would appear if I did so. The idea of escaping any 3-dimensional prison by simple walking out through the 4th-d is also interesting.

I think, though, being 3-d beings, 3-d is our limit. Neurobiologists report that the brain has areas of more than 3-d, so perhaps we are evolving into it. But for the moment, stick to the mathematical models.

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 8

(7/11/03 9:14 am)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

I appreciate everyone's contribution to this topic, because I find it so fascinating.

The topic of universal proportions always brings with it opinions. Because no one can person can fully define the (currently) imperceptible, I tend to validate every argument as a possibility. Until we see hard evidence to the contrary, there can be no other approach. If a five year old says that he thinks space has an "ending" I will not argue. I would rather watch him grow in his, or her beliefs, and see how they evolve. We as human beings are attracted to "band wagons" like a moth to a bug lamp. People went for eons believing the Earth was flat simply because it was the popular belief.

It seems to me, there is almost a paradigm of known physics law, and theories governing World-wide perception of universal structure and dimension. Whether or not these laws and theories prove accurate remains to be seen, but they continue to be the basis for modern research. This, to me, is not unlike the flat Earth concept. As an example, Einstein himself noted that his "cosmological constant" was the biggest blunder of his life.

Apparently, this constant represents a hypothetical force of repulsion. I've done some on-line research and found that in 1915 while Einstein was developing his general theory of relativity, he realized that his original equations would have required motion in the universe. The problem was, it was generally accepted at the time (and this is the kicker) that the universe was static. So he invented the cosmological constant to balance the force of gravity, allowing galaxies to remain at fixed distances. At some point along the way, Edwin Hubble proved that the galaxies were receding away from each other. It turns out, old Albert might have actually predicted this had he stuck with his original equations.

Now, with that said, I do believe that the physicist and cosmologist of today know what they are doing. But it seems to me that there is room for a little play here, even for folks like myself that are more imaginative than anything. After all, early explorers probably didn't have a lot of working theory or governing laws that lead them across the oceans. They did, however, have a concern during their travels. Was the Earth really flat? To me, it seems that they must have believed that to be an overwhelming probability. They simply acted against it. This is why I am so eager to hear your thoughts on the matter.

The following is brilliant...

*Quote:*

---

“To have a start then something external to the universe must have caused the first movement, in which case it the universe you are thinking of is not the Totality and you are still left with essentially the same question you asked in the first place - how big is everything outside our finite universe. If you believe in the cause and effect of everything then it is easy enough to visualise that there is will be no finish to the universe, as there is nothing to stop things being caused and if there are still causes there are still effects and therefore there is still change and time. When you dip your fingers into a basin of water and cause the water to make ripples the effects don't stop when the ripples stop, the effects just become diluted and therefore less noticeable or predictable. The ripples make very slight pressure and movement changes in the surrounding air, which then goes on to effect the local breeze (not that this is measurable), which effects the weather which effects humans and so on.”

---

— jimhaz

Chaos theory? Maybe, but more interesting still is that you've eluded to the "limits" we see. As you may well know, science refers to this as background radiation. On the one hand, they might say "There it is, the ever expanding cosmic wall!" and then, in the same breath, they might say "The universe is infinite." I'm sure that the horizon had similar effects on the unsuspecting when the Earth was still known as "flat." It's as if, we have a habit of never venturing beyond what can be seen. When they say "the universe", surely they can't mean an empty void; can they?

I think  $E=mc^2$  means that the limit of the potential for any object with mass to create (E)nergy is equal to its (M)ass times a (c)onstant (the speed of light) squared. Again, I am horrible with math and I don't really understand how anyone can know this for sure. If I understand the concept correctly, the process needed to create this type of energy is not yet available to man. Maybe somebody could help me with this. Be gentle, I have a tendency to get lost rather easily.

ynithrix, when you say 3-D is our limit, do you refer to our ability to resolve things mathematically? As in the x,y,z plot? Do you feel that there is, in fact, a 4-D possibility? It seems as though there almost has to be. Of course, it may be that we have simply reached the limit of our (current) capability to comprehend the data we have recorded. To me, we can only get so much out of Spectroscopy, Redshift and radio signals. Maybe instead of a 4th-D, our answer lies just outside of the electromagnetic spectrum. After all, every measurement we do have falls within it. Perhaps this is also why we think that the speed limit is the speed of known energy.

Thanks for the input fellas, I hope we can see more replies.

*Edited by: [StreetLamp](#) at: 7/11/03 9:17 am*

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 823

(7/12/03 1:23)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps, but I can assure you that I have no vested interest, nor am I sinister.

---

I was in no way implying such a thing!

*Quote:*

---

and one fellow asked me how God went about creating things!

---

He was trying to get you to think a little deeper than the one which calls events supernatural, and leaves it at that.

*Quote:*

---

As a side note, I think we might still possess some anti-productive qualities as human beings, even without religion.

---

Still? True enough, but religion seems to make it worse and act as a psychic cage.

*Quote:*

---

What are your thoughts on the overall dimensions of this vast universe and is it in any way different from the "space" between objects here on Earth?

---

"Kind Prince, what do you think: Are all the small particles that make up the universe numerous?"

Yes, very numerous, venerable Teacher.

"And, kind prince, do you think the universe is very vast?"

"It is vast indeed, venerable Teacher."

"But, the universal truth is that the particles are not small, nor is the

universe vast. It is merely the relative mind that labels them so."  
"Kind prince, each small particle is an entire world in itself. There is no real difference between small particles and the vast world."

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 9

(7/12/03 5:07)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

birdofhermes,

*Quote:*

---

I was in no way implying such a thing!

---

Please tell me what you were implying, I gave your post as much attention as I could. I read it several times, and perhaps I missed the point.

*Quote:*

---

He was trying to get you to think a little deeper than the one which calls events supernatural, and leaves it at that.

---

I could think a little deeper, and still not be able to explain how God makes things. But, I'll tell you what, if you can explain how God doesn't create things, then I will make an effort. You have my word. I expect facts too, I'm not talking about philosophy! I have yet to see anyone substantiate or disprove the existence of God. It can only be a personal belief, and I have made no request of anyone to join me in that belief.

*Quote:*

---

Still? True enough, but religion seems to make it worse and act as a psychic cage.

---

Maybe religion "seems" to make it worse. There is no question, in my

mind, that you believe that. I, therefore, have no argument. For all I know, it may indeed make it worse, but there is no reference. Religion dates back to the earliest indications of human existence. I would bet the farm that it will, likewise, be with us for the rest of human existence. We will only waste precious time trying to prove or disprove any of it. Because it is in the nature of the human race to do so, one only has to chose to believe or not. I have no evidence to support an argument in this matter. By the way, "seems" is not a very convincing one.

*Quote:*

---

"Kind Prince, what do you think: Are all the small particles that make up the universe numerous?"

---

What is this nonsense? Are you mocking me?!

The smallest particle, that I am aware of, has not yet shown any characteristics of a separate world. They have been shown to possess energy, and mass. This is all that I am aware of. Please clarify this point, unless you are indeed mocking me. If you are being genuine, I will accept your point of view as a possibility, and thank you for the input.

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 824

(7/12/03 7:11)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

Re: *I happen to believe in God, and that most of the world "religions" are a product of the existence of that same God.*

*Quote:*

---

Please tell me what you where implying,

---

I think of humanity as being the victim of religion, and was not implying that you were the perpetrator. I mostly focus on western religion, because that is what I thought you were focusing on. I do not think of a religion like

Judaism, Christianity, or Islam, as very useful or as a close approximation to what God might be like. My belief in God is quite different than a Christian, although perhaps it is something like the Hindu. More or less, I am a pantheist.

*Quote:*

---

I could think a little deeper, and still not be able to explain how God makes things.

---

No one has the least idea how anything got here. But you could think a little deeper and realize that however it got here, there was some real process that works, that there can be no such thing as going outside the laws of nature to create nature.

*Quote:*

---

But, I'll tell you what, if you can explain how God doesn't create things, then I will make an effort.

---

Ha, ha, this is really funny. I'm the person here who does not believe in evolution, not for religious reasons, but because I'm convinced it's a grand fantasy. It borders on religion, because it's a network of beliefs with no foundation. However, your question poses little difficulty for most educated and scientific people. They will give you a lecture about evolution and big bang and primordial soup. Full of facts.

*Quote:*

---

I have yet to see anyone substantiate or disprove the existence of God. It can only be a personal belief, and I have made no request of anyone to join me in that belief.

---

Of course they can't disprove it, nor can anyone prove it. Then again, some people are saying that modern physics is coming close to proving that consciousness is fundamental to the universe.

All I'm saying is, if you want to believe in God, pick a good one! In the universe I inhabit, there is nothing *but* God, everywhere. Unfortunately though, that ends up meaning that there is neither a God, nor not a God,

because if God is all there is, you cannot even name it. A thing can only be named when it stands apart from what it is not.

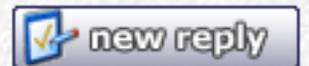
***Quote:***

---

What is this nonsense? Are you mocking me?!

---

Not in the least. Why would I? Just making the point that size is relative. Small particles are like little worlds. A nucleus is like a little sun in a little solar system. Every cell in your body is like a little separate person, having it's life span, making decisions for itself, taking in nutrients and excreting wastes, all within the confines of its membrane. These words are thousands of years old, before the age of microscopes.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

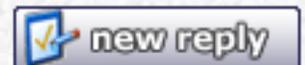
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> GENIUS FORUM](#)

[> Universe](#)



Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(7/12/03 7:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Universe</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>They will give you a lecture about evolution and big bang and primordial soup. Full of facts.</p> <hr/> <p>You've got me there, I will dig a little deeper in keeping with my word. Very, very good point. Allow me some time to formulate a thoughtful response.</p> <p>As for the world-like qualities of subatomic matter, I'm still missing the point. I would agree that the makeup of an organic cell possess the qualities that you've mentioned. But I still fail to see a "world" concept. While cells are indeed living, they haven't been proven to exhibit higher reasoning. This unit of life falls well short of even an intelligent being, not to mention an ecosystem, or an entire world. The idea of an atom having the characteristics of a planetary system is an isolated similarity. The resemblance to an independent world or universe seems to stop there. Your thoughts are intriguing however, and I must admit that everything is a possibility.</p> |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 491  
(7/30/03 8:32)  
[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

STL: The idea of an atom having the characteristics of a planetary system is an isolated similarity.

---

An atom is far mor fantastic than that. There is only a passing resemblance.

I'm certainly glad that our solar system doesn't display the behaviour of an atom.

StreetLamp  
Registered User  
Posts: 94  
(7/30/03 9:04 am)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm certainly glad that our solar system doesn't display the behaviour of an atom.

---

I tend to agree with you. I think maybe she was centering on the orbital dynamics of the atom. This alone would be far too dramatic for planetary behavior.

StreetLamp

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 7/30/03 3:37 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 492

(7/30/03 10:25)

[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

Yeah but I'm saying that the solar system atom (the Bohr model) is not the way that atoms work at all. It's just a simplification which works for many predictions. The modern day picture(s) is/are a far more wonderful thing.

Bird is a female BTW.

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 95

(7/30/03 12:19 pm)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

And I'm saying that I think you are correct. I think the person was using the theoretical model as a comparison. I was explaining to her that, with exception to theory, that there was none.

*Quote:*

---

...The least among us knows of it's existence. Everything that we can sense is a part of it. Every molecule, every sub-particle. That it exist is the only "truth" that we can ever know, until we are fundamentally separated from the rest of humanity as we know it. - *StreetLamp*

---

*Quote:*

---

Consider this: **Some say** that we were created in God's image. What if God's image was not that of a human being, but that absolutely everything was created in "His" image? What if atomic matter is the face of God? We cannot clearly see it, but this would certainly explain the vast amounts of raw power that are unleashed when atoms are split. **What you seek** - *StreetLamp*

---

**IT IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER:** I was not asserting this as truth in the context of my discussion. I was not asserting that God exists as the originator of all things.

I was suggesting that perhaps God, Truth, truth, knowledge, insight, etc. **IS** all things.

StreetLamp

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 7/30/03 3:38 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 493

(7/31/03 7:47)

Reply



Re: Universe

---

Easy on the tiny text there STL ;-)

Yep, I'm not trying to argue with you, I just thought that perhaps you were missing out on the Electron Cloud model (Bohr model) of the atom or the String theory model; and you were into finding out about such things. If you already know about it then no bother.

*Quote:*

---

What if atomic matter is the face of God? We cannot clearly see it, but this would certainly explain the vast amounts of raw power that are unleashed when atoms are split.

---

I can see what you are saying but this is an intuitive inference and the extent of it's explanation should be understood in that light only. There is already a good explanation as to how and why such vast amounts of raw power are unleashed when atoms are split, provided by the scientific method.

I'm still not sure what your idea of God is. Sometimes you refer to it as what might commonly be understood by many around here (i.e. nature), other times your words smack of the Christian God or a theistic one at least.

Do you belong to a specific faith? and/or do you have any firm ideas about your God?

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 356

(7/31/03 9:11)

[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

StreetLamp wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Consider this: Some say that we were created in God's image. What if God's image was not that of a human being, but that absolutely everything was created in "His" image?

---

Hmm, from the book of Genesis, right? The use of the word 'image' is interesting. It points to 'appearance' and 'illusion'. An image of something is not real, but an appearance, like your reflection in a mirror. It has no real substance, although it appears to.

Greg

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 96

(7/31/03 12:09 pm)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you belong to a specific faith? and/or do you have any firm ideas about your God?

---

My "faith" is not shared by many. I'm not supposed to push it here according to the forum rules. I might be able to get away with answering you more directly if you were to ask me some very specific questions.

Here's one for you: Do you know anything about paranormal investigations?

[StreetLamp](#)

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 7/31/03 1:10 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 496

(8/1/03 7:33)

[Reply](#)



Re: Universe

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you know anything about paranormal investigations?

---

Bits and bobs I suppose.

*Quote:*

---

My "faith" is not shared by many. I'm not supposed to push it here according to the forum rules.

---

Nah, they're not monsters - least I don't think they are. I'm sure that, having been asked the question, you will be allowed to tell of your faith/ideas. In fact you would be alright to do it whether asked or not. Loads of others do.

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 97

(8/1/03 8:57)

[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

Well, okay. I guess you might say that I consider most of the intuitive stuff that I've expressed seems pretty real to me. That's it really.

In a nut shell, I think that God is the combination of everything thing that we sense and think. Certainly, all of these things lead one in a direction. By definition, the senses control what an individual believes. So I think this must be what God is.

Everything that we as human beings are aware of will influence us in some way. I think that this awareness interferes with our ability to fully understand it. I think that this might change when our physical body "dies."

Consciousness just doesn't make sense to me as a temporary thing.

I think that everything contains the energy of God, and that this God is indeed responsible for the creation of all things. I don't think this happened all at once like some religions express, but in a way that is different from

our concept of time. This energy is a result of the creation. I think that science is correct in it's description of it. Whenever something is created, energy is released.

I think that every individual is born with a sense of morality as a part of their consciousness. This consciousness results in reactionary responses to the environment that is God. These reactions govern the influence that the environment has on an individual. It is the influence that, I think, defines what is often referred to as heaven and hell. Basically, every choice has a result.

I think that religions are simply the results of men who have also felt this, and recorded their stories in the form of parables. They're stories, that's it. Whenever a story is told, it will usually be sensationalized a bit.

I just happen to have been exposed to Christianity as a Westerner. To me, there is some merit to it. While I don't agree with all of what is written in it, I do agree with some of the moral foundations about respecting the existence of other human beings. This only makes good sense to me. LET ME BE CLEAR ON THIS, I see it as a product of man, and man as a product of God. It is ONLY a religion. There are also things in Buddhism, Islam, Hinduism, and many other religions that I know very little about that I think have merit. At the same time there are, clearly, some other religions based on other influences.

These religions are nothing more than a collection of how people feel about what they believe.

The one thing that I accept from all religions, is that you must believe in whatever heads the religion. For instance, if you are in a car speeding, and believe there is a speed trap, you will slow down. If you don't believe there is a speed trap, you will still be influenced, but in a more passive way. If someone wrote about this experience, and told everyone to believe it, that would be a religion. Law is, therefore, a religion.

That's what I think.

StreetLamp

[BryanParrish](#)  
Global User  
Posts: 67  
(8/3/04 5:32)  
[Reply](#)

Re: Universe

---

FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Unreasonable

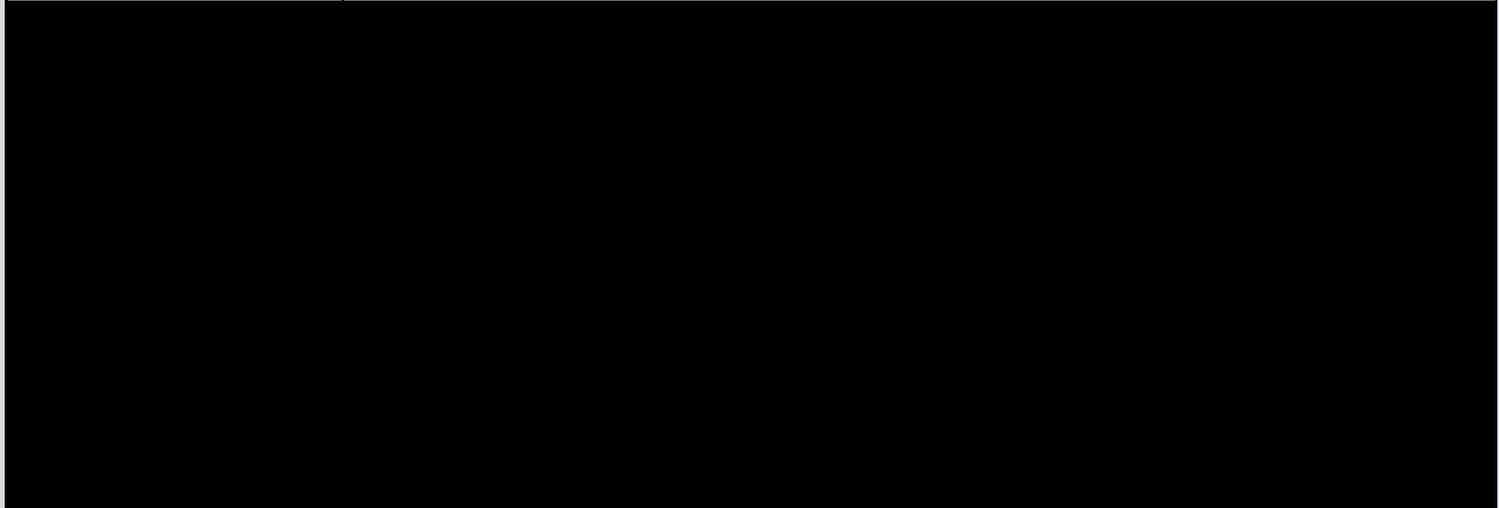


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 761<br>(10/20/03 6:40 am)<br>Reply          | Unreasonable<br><hr/> Why are the people, who believe in reason, so unreasonable?                                                      |
| WolfsonJakk<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1221<br>(10/22/03 7:46 am)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Also, why are the <i>unbelievers</i> so believable?                                                                       |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 768<br>(10/22/03 4:25 pm)<br>Reply          | ---<br><hr/> Good question. Why do the intelligent do stupid things?                                                                   |
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1611<br>(10/22/03 6:48 pm)<br>Reply     | ---<br><hr/> There are many reasons why. Tiredness, despair, impatience etc. But these can be just as conducive to intelligent things. |

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1512<br/>(10/22/03 10:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>ok</p> <hr/> <p>So, why does Del think he has a right or basis to ask such questions in the first place?</p> <p>Has he become the "tone" master?</p> <p>Are you all in such need of guidance?</p> <p>Damn</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1612<br/>(10/22/03 10:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>The t-t-tone-master?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 362<br/>(10/22/03 11:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>While anyone has the right to ask whatever question they like if there is some reasonable basis, DEL doesn't need a basis as he became the forum riddler/jester when Nemo left.</p> <p>DEL has become the opponent we can flippantly jest with if we so choose. I'm sure he knows that but it doesn't seem to bother him - his quest for understanding seems to be more powerful than these little rejections.</p> <p>I don't know about others but i don't create threads because everything major seems to have already been said here.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1222<br/>(10/23/03 2:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>A vaccuum must be filled with...something.</p> <p>How have you been, Dan?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1223<br/>(10/23/03 2:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Tonemaster wrote,</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Why do the intelligent do stupid things?</p> <hr/> <p>If the opposite is true (stupid ones do intelligent things sometimes) then the pattern may be one of random fluctuations. Of course, this discounts the differentiation between inteligent/stupid.</p> <p>How about: Why do observers place value on that which is essentially valueless?</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 772<br/>(10/23/03 10:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>What value should we then place on consistency?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1225<br/>(10/23/03 12:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-</p> <hr/> <p>There is no such thing as "should" nor any such thing as "we." You might disagree, but I will consistently find little value in your argument.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |



|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>scatteredmind<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 96<br/>(10/23/03 3:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>the people</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Why are the people, who believe in reason, so unreasonable?</p> <hr/> <p>who are the people?<br/>insecurity.</p>                          |
| <p>scatteredmind<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 97<br/>(10/23/03 3:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>consistent</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What value should we then place on consistency?</p> <hr/> <p>not consistency, only growth.<br/>but if money is concerned, everything.</p> |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 414<br/>(10/24/03 8:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Everything is consistent. Inconsistency is a myth.</p>                                                                                                                       |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

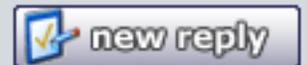
> Upcoming Genius: Arvin Kumar



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| KillerInstincts<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(6/29/04 6:37 pm)<br>Reply |  Upcoming Genius: Arvin Kumar<br><hr/> Arvin Kumar of Ohio, highschool student, IRC activist and creator. |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

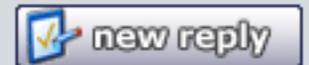
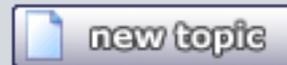


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Upon reaching nirvana...



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ontology<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(3/4/04 10:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                 | <p>Upon reaching nirvana...</p> <hr/> <p>what does one do when one reaches absolute nirvana/absolutely perfect buddhahood (assuming that such a state actually exists)? what does one strive for after reaching that state in terms of 'development'?(other than spreading the word)... while it is naive to assume that 'progress' would still be a concern upon reaching nirvana, it does intrigue me (in my present, completely unenlightened state) as to what else is there for such a person to embark on. does one strive for even greater 'clarity' or 'understanding', in other words, trying to go 'beyond' nirvana?</p> |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Posts: 368<br/>(3/4/04 10:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Upon reaching nirvana...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What does one strive for after reaching that state in terms of 'development'?</p> <hr/> <p>After you have enlightened yourself, why stop there? The rest of the Universe is waiting to be enlightened, and that too is yourself, a larger self.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2517<br/>(3/4/04 10:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>What a stinking euphemism that is! In other words, Die! You're all you got kid. There ain't no 'larger' self. Or it'd have given you a cool ride on its back by now. I'm Han solo and there ain't no fucking force. You'll have to make one for yourself, like PELvis resley.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 73<br/>(3/5/04 4:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>does one strive for even greater 'clarity' or 'understanding', in other words, trying to go 'beyond' nirvana?</p> <hr/> <p>understanding and clarity are themselves infinite .. they have no end and no beginning</p> <p>to chase after "understanding and clarity" is a endless chore to get any understanding or clarity one must end the chase. From this point you may witness understanding and clarity moving within yourself and it is with joy that you may catch this wave and ride it to a farther shore.</p> |
| <p>ontology<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(3/5/04 4:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>well if understanding and clarity is an infinite journey, what separates an enlightened being from an unenlightened being? i always had the conception that upon attaining nirvana there would be 'perfect' understanding of some sort...</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1651<br/>(3/6/04 1:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>"What to do with myself" is a question asked by the egotistical being. It's not an issue for the enlightened individual because he's not driven by ego.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2539<br/>(3/6/04 11:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>"What to do with myself?" is a question asked by all. Answers to it are in the decision to act or the act. One can't help but drive oneself from the idea of oneself, from the ego (if one is <i>really</i> driving!) Everyone, everything, is already driven by nature.</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 87<br/>(3/9/04 2:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                          | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Just don't end up killing yourself dude please, leave that to the music artists. Your'e not going to hell ( -1 place), the grave(0 plane?), maybe heaven(123, ABC's of God's love). SO BE POSITIVE.</p>                                                                  |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

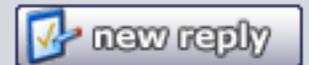
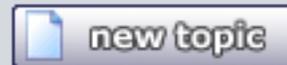


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> We are in a matrix



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>huzheng<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(10/27/03 9:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>We are in a matrix</p> <hr/> <p>We are in a matrix<br/>2003.10.27</p> <p>If man never being thinking, he is in the matrix. Only by start thinking, you can get the utmost truth of human, you can understand my ideology, then you can escape from the matrix!</p> <p>All the 12 hundred million of Chinese people have fall in a matrix, every of them, none of them have ever being thinking for one second! In fact, i think, the whole human on the earth are fall in the matrix. Yes, do you remember the film "matrix", some one have already sense the matrix, it is me, will break this matrix, with the utmost truth of human, all present truth is false, there is only one truth! I will change the whole human social in my life time, i will create the new human social, which i described ago in my old articles. After the new society created, every man get to be thinking, philosophy, science, art, etc. will develop much faster than ago, every man is philosopher, every one is scientist, every one is artist, more or less. I and Tang Hao will change the whole world just like Mao Zedong and Zhou Enlai changed the whole China ago(Tang hao told me this cool idea), we will spread the ideology which come out by my merging the western philosophy and Chinese traditional ideology, we have enough time to spread it, we are calmed now, even this great ambition is generate in our mind, we have no trace of exciting, my exciting was highest and past when i get the utmost truth that night(I even don't dare to sleep, which will stop my consciousness temporarily), and now as i am using it, there have not exciting. We will do our work step by step. We are different to everyone else now, they only care for their own life, but their life is not</p> |

controlled by themselves, they don't know why life turn to become this, they think life is full of magic, no, just as all the Chinese's life was totally controlled by Mao Zedong, never thinking people's life are controlled by thinking people in fact, we will control the life(happy life) of human before them start thinking, their life is design by us, controlled by us, which suit for them start thinking one day, or suit for their child start thinking one day. Why we have this power? Because we know the utmost truth of human. After more and more people get the utmost truth, our happy life start, philosopher's happy life, more deep than pig's happy. I will bring more and more man out of the matrix, by make him start thinking. The whole world is a matrix, only we are out of it, because, our mind is out its running, we know the theory of how it is running, so we can anticipate it, and change it by our action. You may afraid i will become a emperor or a dictator like Mao Zedong, no, i am different from him, i despise him in fact, we won't set up a political party, all present parties are still in the matrix, only we are out of the matrix, but our body are in the matrix too, being a normal people in the matrix, but our mind are out of the matrix by thinking, we are different from any party, they are doing their best to stop people from thinking, we are doing our best to help people start their thinking, after thinking, they found them get high, to keep their high, they stop others from thinking, but we find we get highest by thinking, and start to help others to get as high as us. This revolution have no smoke, no war, no violence(we never use violence, although our body is strong), only the ideology spreading quietly, for more detail of this revolution hold by us, read the "Please recover all my articles" section which collected in the article "Some recent pastes", it is the revolution manifesto in fact.

Everyone of us should learn three languages at least, the first, your mother language, the second, English, and the third, which used to spread our ideology to these who only know their mother language. StarDict and ReciteWord will help you to study the languages.

Everyone of us good at computer, so we can use computer as a tool of our thinking, use Internet to spread our ideology, and we use Linux as our operating system, Linux is born with the Internet too, we are more a less a Linuxer too.

Everyone of us must have strong body, You can make your body turned from weak to strong just by two years or even half an year. Go running for one year, do fitness for three months, then train long running, such as 10 ring every two day for one month, and then often do swimming, skating etc, we only fond at these sports which you can play with yourself or at least two(with your girl). Two genius come together and do sport together

can't happen easily. Yes, we don't play with these pigs. Why i say them are pigs? because they never be thinking, their happy are pig's happy, they won't understand our happy, the happy of philosophers.

Everyone of us have one strong skill, we can alive by it, and the experience come from when you study it deep will help you to study philosophy, understand our ideology.

Everyone of us have the interest on literature and art, they can help our thinking.

Who you are then, yes, you are the super man which Nietzsche described, super man, can get out of the matrix. It should not be occasional that my nick name is "bogey ray", which i get 5 years ago, long before i touch philosophy, now i am the lightning.

And, as we are strongest, everything we will do depend on ourselves, as others are weaker to us, we can't depend on them.

We are noble, we are noble because we trust we respect ourselves as noble, we know we are genius, we only trust ourselves, because the utmost truth is only in our mind. But we are not selfish, for example, we develop free software, i was a free software develop ago, i developed StarDict and Reciteword.

These boys who appear in the Internet are easiest to accept our ideology, become one of us, as their desire for truth are most strong.

You need to try to start write notes as me, record what you are doing everyday, and at last, you find it turned out to be thinking notes, because, at last, what you are doing? Thinking.

Our connection is loosely, each one of us only know several others, and it is most like we are at the different side of the earth, but we are communicated by Internet and connected together by the ideology, we are everywhere, go everywhere, all of us have(or will have) the experience of go abroad, leave the born environment to explore the world.

Do i despise girls? no, i have already explained this in "The fourth essay". Do i hate girls? no, everyone of us have his girl, he is courting her(rape her mind. as female is mind-less, but you need to get your mind first, by understanding the utmost truth of human), he is trying to make her become his wife(after succeed in rape her mind, you can rape her body, then she love you indeed, you love her indeed, she become your wife).

Now i look at my roommates, everything they are doing and saying are all non-sense, all of them are in the matrix, they never be thinking, they never exists. I won't communicate to them, seldom talk to them, as they can't understand my theory, i will only communicate with genius or these boys who will become(in fact, he is genius in born, but didn't find this yet) genius. I seldom speak now, always being silence, but often be writing, i don't like them, i won't feel restrained if don't chatter something, opposite, i feel my thought get most freely now, by writing and communicate to other genius, our thought is mostly free. As i am almost always thinking, when you are thinking, you are not talking. I seldom being laughing, but always be smiling, if laugh, i laugh to myself, for a new thought find in my mind after thinking :)

I telephoned icelotus this afternoon, but failed to get she out to talk. But, still, her reply mail, her words, all her actions are correspond to my theory. Her mind haven't rape by me yet, even her old mind didn't clean yet, as her actions are very attractive to these weak boys, it have none attraction to me (but make me titter, so innocent she is, i very like her), her present mind is analyzed by me completely, but why i still court her? Because she is the girl in girl, she is sex-compliment to me, i know the utmost truth, i know i can rape her mind at last, i know she will love me, i will love her. What can indicate her mind is raped by me? When she agree that i am a genius. She will agree with this soon. Do you find the rape i mean is not the rape your think now? read my articles more deeply!

I just start thinking after that night which i describe in "My fate, My Death", and after i past Nietzsche's go mad, i write down "The fourth essay", and after i past Otto Weininger's commit suicide, i write down "The utmost truth of the human". "The fourth essay" and "The utmost of truth" are the essence.

Human know he is human, pig don't know this, and may don't agree with this, human never ask pigs:"Do you think i am a human?". Yes, we are genius, we needn't ask the others:"Do you agree that i am a genius?" And, do you find, after you understand the utmost truth, no exciting, no sorrow will appear in your mind, you always be calmed, because everything go as the utmost truth described.

If a man have no mind, never being thinking, he is not a man :) he is not human, but pig and they don't exists :)

When you agree that i am the genius indeed, you will find your role in this world and get to know your fate at the same time, you will get to know you are a genius too at the same time, every man is more or less a genius,

as i have already described ago, this is the biggest revolution in the human history, because it will change everyone's mind, make they start thinking.

After i have get out of the matrix, i have get Tao Hao out of the matrix now, the third, is you!

You see, my thinking have no trace to stop these days, it get higher and higher, i have already get the utmost truth, and now i am building a ideology which based on it.

There may be still some fault on our thinking, but, just by thinking and thinking, we will surely get something at last! I will continue thinking, and continue reading, continue communicating :) You see, we are surely becoming stronger and stronger just as we are thinking day and day, especially compare to these never think boys, they never get progress :) Our body is stronger than all of them now, two years ago i am the weakest, and we are getting more excellent than them in every fields now, because they satisfy with the life in the matrix, only want to get alive(but they don't exists as so), and get no progress.

I start to paste my articles in those foreign philosophy forums, it is a very pleasure, completely different from these China BBS. I find, they have totally no any conscious of deleting articles. Some of they support my view, some of they attack my view, if some one don't know what i am saying, he add a ? as the comment, but all of them have read every words of my articles. These "genius" such as the China bbs master, read my articles by one second, pressing the "PageDown" key, and get the result that this is a garbage, which different form their articles, their garbages. If my articles are garbages, time will remove it, if it is not, it can't be remove by your deletion. Why you are so fond at cleaning garbage? The world is full of garbages that you can never clean them by clean them directly as there are so many never thinking people are producing garbage. If you are busy thinking, do you have time to clean garbages? no, if you are thinking, you will busy creating valuable things(because the valuable thing is so few in the world) and let the time to clean the numerous garbages. You despise the cleaners who work in the street in your heart, but you are a cleaner in thinking fields in fact. I don't despise these cleaners who work in the street, i love them, i love all the human, although i know it is hard to make them start their thinking, i know their children are full of hope. I despise you, the cleaner in thinking fields, because you have the prejudice in your mind, you never be thinking as yourself, but you do your best to stop others from thinking, make them don't be thinking too as you.

I bought a German language studying book yesterday, StarDict have deu-

|                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                      | <p>eng and eng-deu dictionaries too. I begin to study my third language now :) It will be fast as i have already get the experience by study English. Tang Hao have already be good at Dutch, i need to catch up with him :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 177<br/>(10/27/03 10:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: We are in a matrix</p> <hr/> <p>We are in a matrix, why not, and you are in a mania phase. Ever had a depression? If yes, then you're bipolar. Clear as a bell. See your doctor, ask him about lithium carbonate or some other, new fancy stuff. But you don't listen, because you are in a mania phase. Good luck, dear chinaman. *sigh*</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1633<br/>(10/27/03 11:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>huzheng!</p> <p>Are you prepared to be posthumous?!</p> <p>(:D)</p> <p>Love is strong in you.</p> <p>I have gushed in words in internet spacelessness so much ago, forgive so few words from me when there are only words here (to discount ideas as idea)...to the happiness of philosophers!? the happiness of asses? They are as pigs but a grunt from a bray! I want the happiness of my children, the future discoverers who will know me in dreams at the end, who will know the whole of human personality in themselves! (superhumans)</p> <p>Are you a drunken master?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1634<br/>(10/27/03 11:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>=====</p> <hr/> <p>((WE ARE NOT IN A MATRIX))</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 367<br/>(10/28/03 10:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: =====</p> <hr/> <p><b>What</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>Didid</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DIthe</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>Buddhist</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>say</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>to</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DIthe</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>hot</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>dog</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>vender?</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>[/b]</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>"Make</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>me</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>one</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>with</b>X#*OX5*&amp;*5(*% XTGTREFA\$@!<b>DI</b><b>everything.</b>"</p> |
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 147<br/>(10/28/03 10:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: =====</p> <hr/> <p>LOL! cute ;-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1233<br/>(10/28/03 10:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>+Re+</p> <hr/> <p>hehe</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>1TheMaster<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 178<br/>(10/28/03 3:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: +Re+</p> <hr/> <p>hehe.</p> <p>But "we are in a matrix" is not terribly original. What serious thinker has not have this occur to them?</p> <p>Whitney will never join "The Jams".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 672<br/>(10/28/03 9:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: +Re+</p> <hr/> <p>Nice one Jim.</p> <p>I know it's fairly well known but did you get that joke from Dr.Katz?</p>                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 977<br/>(10/29/03 3:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p>Re: We are in a matrix</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I and Tang Hao will change the whole world just like Mao Zedong and Zhou Enlai changed the whole China ago</p> <hr/> <p>I certainly hope you plan to use less force and kill fewer people.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 188<br/>(10/29/03 3:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: We are in a matrix</p> <hr/> <p>I love you, Anna!</p> <p>Still suicidal,<br/>of course, but...</p> <p><i>Paul</i></p>                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>unmenthey1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(10/29/03 4:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: We are in a matrix</p> <hr/> <p>sounds like too much acid too me :)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                   |

Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 298  
(10/29/03 6:01 am)  
Reply

to huzheng

---

To Huzheng:

Hello there.

So you're going to change the world, are you? You're going to tease the many out of the matrix, is that it?

Are you intoxicated with that which has ensnared you, philosophy, idealism, and in your drunkenness hopes which have no hope seem hopeful. But you're far from the first, many have gone before you, full of hope, bright-eyed and bushy-tailed, nearly certain of success, blinded by the newness, rareness, and beauty of their discovery.

Don't let anyone distract you from your chosen path. Let not man, or god, or even reason deter you, not for a moment. Push on, be a man of honor, make your parents proud and your classmates jealous. Save the ungrateful many from their Matrix prison, if you can.

Change the hearts and minds of men, and if not then at least strive with all that is in you toward that Perfection which is your birth-right. Then in calm and without regret, die a willing death, watching the many sinking lost, smiling in pity and in wonder.

Leo

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 415  
(10/29/03 2:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: to huzheng

---

Damn those pigs! Don't pay them heed!

Hu Zheng:

Try talking and thinking at the same time! Now that's a skill worth developing!

I admire your efforts at getting me out of the matrix.

Instead of building an ideology, don't you think it might be more useful to unconstruct existing ones?

Just some thoughts.

Greg

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 689

(10/30/03 12:09 am)

Reply



Re: to huzheng

---

*Quote:*

---

Leo: So you're going to change the world, are you? You're going to tease the many out of the matrix, is that it?

Are you intoxicated with that which has ensnared you, philosophy, idealism, and in your drunkenness hopes which have no hope seem hopeful. But you're far from the first, many have gone before you, full of hope, bright-eyed and bushy-tailed, nearly certain of success, blinded by the newness, rareness, and beauty of their discovery.

Don't let anyone distract you from your chosen path. Let not man, or god, or even reason deter you, not for a moment. Push on, be a man of honor, make your parents proud and your classmates jealous. Save the ungrateful many from their Matrix prison, if you can.

Change the hearts and minds of men, and if not then at least strive with all that is in you toward that Perfection which is your birth-right. Then in calm and without regret, die a willing death, watching the many sinking lost, smiling in pity and in wonder.

---

A fitting eulogy Leo.

You should have this written on your gravestone.

After all, it was all about you.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 378  
(10/30/03 6:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: to huzheng

---

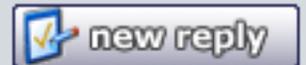
*I know it's fairly well known but did you get that joke from Dr.Katz?*

Dave, nah I just searched the web for philosophy jokes. I thought that one was the best fit.

I've never really enjoyed Dr Katz that much.

And good point about Leo. I was thinking much the same.

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)



[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)



[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

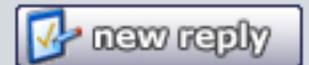
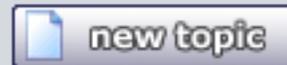


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What am I?

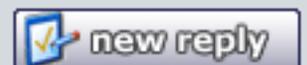


<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>SUMONE<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(2/18/04 7:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>What am I?</p> <hr/> <p>I wish this could all be explained by "madness," however things/time/space seem to be accelerating so fast as of recent that I feel the necessity to post here. Who can help me or how I can be helped is unknown to me.</p> <p>What am I waking up to? Nothing is as it seems. I feel as though I have been deceived by someone or something. I have been lied to. I Am in actuality The Computation Itself, The Computation that always has, is, and ever will be. Space and Time? What are these things but Child's Play with The Cross?</p> <p>Who are these "evil" ones who rather hang me to a cross and do far worse simply for drawing a picture of The Father? I simply want to go Home and be Free of all this.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 383<br/>(2/18/04 8:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What am I?</p> <hr/> <p>You will have to make yourself more clear. Who could possibly decipher that besides yourself? Why are you turning ordinary things into proper nouns as if we will know what that means?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 603<br/>(2/18/04 8:37 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: What am I?</p> <hr/> <p>Don't respond to clowns like this. I have doubts as to whether they are legit, and if they are legit - why bother!</p>                                                                                            |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 384<br/>(2/18/04 8:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: What am I?</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know. For the hell of it, I guess.</p>                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 91<br/>(2/18/04 9:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: What am I?</p> <hr/> <p>Sum,</p> <p>I would ask you what in the hell you are talking about but why take a chance when you might tell me, right?</p> <p>B.</p>                                                                             |
| <p>fictiv<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(2/18/04 1:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>compassion</p> <hr/> <p>x*x<br/>( val@spymac.com )</p>                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2310<br/>(2/18/04 10:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>You'll find madness explains it perfectly, but then, if you love it, well, it need not have to explain anything <i>out</i> of love..</p> <p>* endeavours edititiary</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 2/18/04 10:18 pm</i></p> |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 [ezboard, Inc.](#)

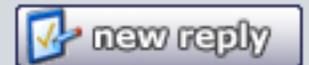
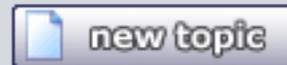


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

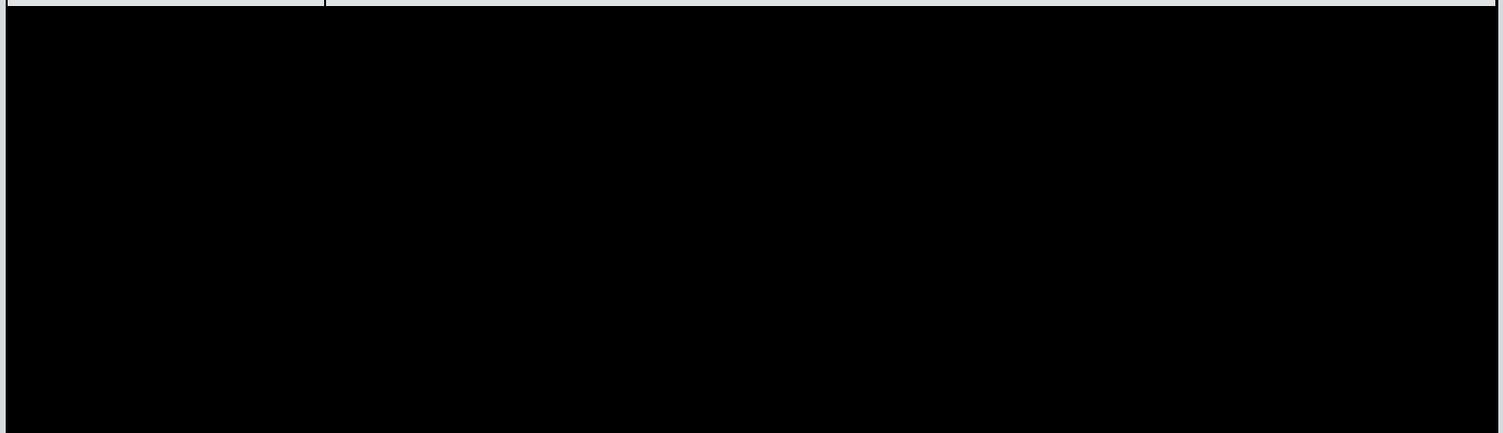
> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>mattfaust<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(9/11/03 2:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?</p> <hr/> <p>I am just curious as to what the people here think about Nietzsche's philosophy as a whole. For several years, I have been focusing on Eastern philosophy and recently, I started attacking Nietzsche's "Thus Spoke Zarathustra." I guess the question is how much time and effort would one of the enlightened people here recommend putting into his work? I am guessing it will take more than 6 reads before the real picture is uncovered. How important (or potentially important) is Nietzsche on the path toward Enlightenment?</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1477<br/>(9/11/03 2:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Nietzsche is more important than any other writer I can think of.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |



drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1464  
(9/11/03 3:09 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

In terms of the "western tradition" of thought, I would rate Nietzsche is the top half of the top half dozen. He is *absolutely* recommended reading for anyone interested in thought let alone enlightenment.

What was the theme of your "attacks" on Zarathustra?

Dan Rowden

prozak666 +  
Registered User  
Posts: 244  
(9/12/03 12:36 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Nietzsche like Kant laid down a groundwork for analysis of certain topics previously undiscovered in philosophy.

He also linked political and philosophical thinking to the religious traditions manipulating them.

He's quite important, and I hate *Zarathustra*.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1481  
(9/12/03 12:50 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Why do you hate Zarathustra?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 98  
(9/12/03 5:26 am)  
Reply

Re: On Nietzsche

---

It's not for nothing Nietzsche went berserk in the end. He forgot his, i.e. (wo)man's limits.

(To voce 'Scotty' io: the limits of consciousness & awareness. You're enlightened, so you'll understand.)

After an indepth & thorough examination, I say:

QRS are quite alright up till now.  
(Of course MKFaizi is my favourite. Hah!)

[I'm *learning* here, Dan. Gimme a break.]

mattfaust

Registered User

Posts: 6

(9/12/03 9:10 am)

Reply

Re: On Nietzsche

---

When I said "attack Zarathustra," I was referring to how difficult it is to grasp Nietzsche's concepts in this book. I can already see that the progression of events and how they relate to each other is key to understanding it. I think he even mentions somewhere that he will not explain everything for you. I'm sure I'll be back here with questions as I dig deeper into interpreting his philosophy.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1094

(9/13/03 11:08 am)

Reply



Re: On Nietzsche

---

I like Nietzsche. I think I have discussed his work ad nauseum here. I have nothing further to say about him, really.

But, if you have never read his work, I think you will find the reading of it worthwhile.

Unfortunately, some of those who idolize Nietzsche are far more artistic in nature than philosophic. Some follow Nietzsche solely for his allusions to Dionysus. They interpret his philosophy as a philosophy of excess and nihilism. Reading his work in a narrow fashion, they consider him to be an artist. Artistic types associate Nietzsche with Derrida, a so called philosopher who truly turns my stomach.

In one sense, he *was* an artist but he was an artist borne of discipline rather than of emotional and egotistical ado. I think of Nietzsche as a humble man who thought and wrote from necessity. He may have been destined for madness: He would have gone mad from not writing sooner than he went mad from writing.

One only has to read "Ecce Homo" to discern his humility in the form of self effacement and parody. "Ecce Homo" was a small work but an important one in understanding the character of the man.

The most important thing in reading Nietzsche is to remember to read him backwards. He was earnest and ironic. What he imparts to his readers is judgment. He sets forth a great feast of written thought but the most

important thing he "teaches" is the value of self creation and self annihilation and re-creation.

I never liked "Zarathustra," possibly because it is in the form of a poem. That could be prejudice on my part. I also never liked it because it seemed too pretentiously "eastern" for my taste. I am not particularly fond of oriental philosophy; though, from spending time on the list and the forum, I have learned to appreciate it some. I have some distaste for Buddhism because its adherents act like Christians.

You will likely glean much from Nietzsche. You may want to read some of Spinoza as well.

Faizi

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1487

(9/13/03 1:00 pm)

Reply

----

---

*Quote:*

---

The most important thing in reading Nietzsche is to remember to read him backwards.

---

Bollocks.

Nietzsches philosophy was one of excess, but not of nihilism.

What nonsense to say he was destined for madness!

As an 'artistic type' I curse your portrait of Nietzsche the self-effacing and 'humble' and your finding Zarathustra pretentious. I have never associated him with Derrida, and as regards allusions to Dionysus, do you know what you're talking about?

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1095<br/>(9/13/03 1:11 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I know what I am talking about.</p> <p>I realize that galls you.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1489<br/>(9/13/03 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>No, it must be you that galls me, not your knowing what you are talking about.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 306<br/>(9/13/03 1:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Nietzsche</p> <hr/> <p>I've read a few Nietzsche books and parts of a couple of them. I've never read "Ecce Homo". I think "Human All Too Human" is the easiest. That's the most systematic book I've read from him. I find all his books difficult though. I can understand his stanzas, but I can't figure out why he wrote any particular book. They don't seem to have much of a point. But I think one of the main themes he stuck with is that no one can truly be accountable for their actions.</p> |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1096<br/>(9/13/03 1:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It is the fact that I am who I am and I know exactly what I am talking about that galls you.</p> <p>Faizi</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1490<br/>(9/13/03 1:36 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>No, that is not it! I can't help who you are or that <i>you</i> know what <i>you</i> are saying, and I would never allow what I can't help to gall me.</p> <p>I will never really understand anyone who doesn't like Zarathustra.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1097

(9/14/03 12:30 pm)

Reply



Re: ---

Zag wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I will never really understand anyone who doesn't like Zarathustra.

---

That is your problem, then.

In my post above, I stated that my lack of appreciation of the poem may be due to my prejudice. Maybe, so.

However, I see it as easy -- all too easy -- for any fool to understand. It is allegorical and romantic. It is too Buddhist for my tastes. What repulses me about it is exactly what attracts others to it. I consider it to be far too sweet. It reminds me of Tolkien. I realize that Nietzsche considered it to be his best work but, if he was living in present circumstances, I doubt that he would see it that way.

I prefer his "meatier" writings; his more dense topics that bear the marks of irony and truth.

That is my preference based on my opinion.

It is ridiculous for you to become emotional over expression of the opinion of another. How can the fact that I do not care for the poem effect you?

Your emotions caused you to stray from factual information. You said that I wrote that Nietzsche was destined for madness. That is not what I wrote. I wrote that he *may* have been destined for madness because, with his mind, he would have gone mad from not writing and mad from the writing of truth.

I did not state with certainty that he was absolutely destined for madness. Nevertheless, he was destined for it because he did go mad. No one will ever know why. My guess is that it was organic in nature but I doubt the popular notion that it was caused by syphilis. It could have been encephalitis -- a viral syndrome of the brain caused by infection with herpes simplex that is not sexually transmitted. My mother had it a couple

of years ago and she was certainly mad. Some people recover from it and some people are left mentally debilitated.

Have you read anything of Nietzsche other than Zarathustra?

More importantly, have you given extensive thought to his writing?

You are quick to refute and defend on the grounds that you cannot *understand* -- tolerate -- anyone who does not like the Zarathustra poem but you neglect to explain any sound reasoning for this. Your response is entirely emotional.

Why?

You rarely write anything here other than quick blurbs intended to be humorous or entertaining.

If Zarathustra bears meaning for you, explain that meaning.

Whatever became of the paltry forum from which you sprang?

Faizi

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 384  
(9/14/03 3:15 pm)  
Reply

Nietzsche's writings

---

Faizi wrote (on Zarathustra):

*Quote:*

---

I realize that Nietzsche considered it to be his best work but, if he was living in present circumstances, I doubt that he would see it that way.

---

Does the value of a philosophical work fluctuate with the whims of the marketplace?

Greg

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 9/14/03 3:21 pm*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1494

(9/14/03 4:59 pm)

Reply

---

Marsha on Zarathustra:--

*Quote:*

---

However, I see it as easy -- all too easy -- for any fool to understand. It is allegorical and romantic. It is too Buddhist for my tastes. What repulses me about it is exactly what attracts others to it. I consider it to be far too sweet. It reminds me of Tolkien. I realize that Nietzsche considered it to be his best work but, if he was living in present circumstances, I doubt that he would see it that way.

I prefer his "meatier" writings; his more dense topics that bear the marks of irony and truth.

---

There is no writing of Nietzsches that is 'meatier' than Zarathustra. None also that bear as much irony, as much truth.

*Quote:*

---

That is my preference based on my opinion.

It is ridiculous for you to become emotional over expression of the opinion of another. How can the fact that I do not care for the poem effect you?

---

Do you mean *affect*? I do not care to hear people speak of Zarathustra who do not care for Zarathustra. Your writing on it reminds me of animal droppings.

*Quote:*

---

]Your emotions caused you to stray from factual information. You said that I wrote that Nietzsche was destined for

madness. That is not what I wrote. I wrote that he may have been destined for madness because, with his mind, he would have gone mad from not writing and mad from the writing of truth.

---

I was waiting for you to go on about this. And you go on...

*Quote:*

---

I did not state with certainty that he was absolutely destined for madness. Nevertheless, he was destined for it because he did go mad. No one will ever know why. My guess is that it was organic in nature but I doubt the popular notion that it was caused by syphilis. It could have been encephalitis -- a viral syndrome of the brain caused by infection with herpes simplex that is not sexually transmitted. My mother had it a couple of years ago and she was certainly mad. Some people recover from it and some people are left mentally debilitated.

---

The notion of being 'destined' or 'fated' to anything is for slaves. The truth in it defeats itself.

*Quote:*

---

Have you read anything of Nietzsche other than Zarathustra?

---

Everything apart from his letters which I own but have only looked through.

*Quote:*

---

More importantly, have you given extensive thought to his writing?

---

More than you have and undoubtedly more than you are able to.

*Quote:*

---

You are quick to refute and defend on the grounds that you cannot understand -- tolerate -- anyone who does not like the Zarathustra poem but you neglect to explain any sound reasoning for this. Your response is entirely emotional. Why?

---

Unlike little women and heavy-handed men I trust my emotions completely. All 'sound' reasoning is bound, let us say destined, to emotion.

Did you really not understand what I meant when I said I will never really understand anyone who doesn't like Zarathustra? If I must be related to all human beings, please do not demand that I understand all of them.

*Quote:*

---

You rarely write anything here other than quick blurbs intended to be humorous or entertaining.

---

Is there a complaint in this observation? Do you feel compelled to be long-winded and anecdotal more often than not? Is it a great luxury for you to be able to speak at length in here?

*Quote:*

---

If Zarathustra bears meaning for you, explain that meaning.

---

Why? The meaning it bears for me is enough explanation for myself, and for what would I explain it here? To confuse? To disarm? If I were more like you perhaps!

*Quote:*

---

Whatever became of the paltry forum from which you sprang?

---

Do you mean genius-L?

What has come of your love?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 9/15/03 3:06 am*

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 387  
(9/16/03 11:13 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Here's a link to a good site that features nearly all of Nietzsche's texts and some interesting articles on his mental illness.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1099  
(9/16/03 11:57 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

Matt Gregory wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Does the value of a philosophical work fluctuate with the whims of the marketplace?

---

I was not referring to the whims of the marketplace. I was referring to the whims of religious and philosophical trendiness.

At the time that Nietzsche wrote "Zarathustra," Buddhism was rarely mentioned in western philosophy. Nietzsche was interested in Buddhism because it offered a window to enlightenment that was not available in western thought in the nineteenth century.

In the twenty-first century, superficial allusions to the tenets of Buddhism

are everywhere. There are commercials on television that purport to offer "uncommon wisdom" to bank investors in a "Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance" sort of way: "What can glass teach us about .." and "What can a foreign film teach us about.." "What can a squeegee teach us about re-planning retirement?"

These "Buddhist" commercials appeal to neo-yuppie Americans who -- very much -- like to think of themselves as superior in every way to the rest of the world. These "Buddhists" live in mini-mansions with built-in mini-jacuzzis and mini-wine cellars.

I have never met a -- key word -- *wise* neo-yuppie. I don't think there is such a thing as a *wise* man who lives a life of superficial ease -- adding to his wine cellar and his financial portfolio.

I do think there is such a thing as a Buddhist hypocrite and clod. Such a thing was unknown in Nietzsche's time.

Nietzsche constantly referred to the Germans of his time as buffoons and pigs. I seriously doubt that he would find Americans -- including all Europeans, Canadians, Australians -- any different from the German pigs of his time.

Buddhism -- in a very superficial sense -- has become part of American culture. It is a pig culture.

For this reason -- not for market values -- I doubt that Nietzsche would have embraced eastern religious values today. Eastern religious values have been westernized and commercialized to the point that they are meaningless. They are common and degrading.

Nietzsche sought meaning; definition. He did not find it in his societal milieu and he would not have found it in this one. There is no meaning in trends.

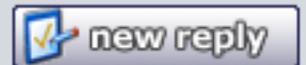
Zarathustra was the "superman." He was the sage; the personification of rough, learned wisdom. He was wisdom honed on the sharp edge of the sharp stone of philosophical experience.

You cannot reach enlightenment by following a trend or a prescribed path of set-out rules.

You reach it through divine, original circumstance and mental devotion.

Faizi

|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                            |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                            |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1500<br/>(9/16/03 12:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Greg Shantz wrote that Marhsa.</p> |
| <p>MKFaizi<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1102<br/>(9/16/03 12:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Whoever, Zag.</p> <p>Faizi</p>     |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

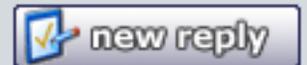
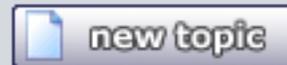


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 326<br/>(9/17/03 11:32 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>There is no writing of Nietzsches that is 'meatier' than Zarathustra. None also that bear as much irony, as much truth.</i></p> <p>There is a Nietzsche for everyone.</p> <p><i>Do you mean affect? I do not care to hear people speak of Zarathustra who do not care for Zarathustra. Your writing on it reminds me of animal droppings.</i></p> <p>Ohh proud non-womanly non-gay man.</p> <p><i>I was waiting for you to go on about this. And you go on...</i></p> <p>Ohh proud non-womanly non-gay man.</p> <p><i>The notion of being 'destined' or 'fated' to anything is for slaves. The truth in it defeats itself.</i></p> <p>Ohh proud non-womanly non-gay man.</p> <p><i>More than you have and undoubtedly more than you are able to.</i></p> <p>Ohh proud non-womanly non-gay man.</p> <p><i>Unlike little women and heavy-handed men I trust my emotions completely.</i></p> <p>Limp.</p> |

*All 'sound' reasoning is bound, let us say destined, to emotion.*

Well I agree with this, as all people must who are not enlightened.

*...please do not demand that I understand all of them.*

Ohh proud non-womanly non-gay man with a lot of priorities.

*Is there a complaint in this observation? Do you feel compelled to be long-winded and anecdotal more often than not? Is it a great luxury for you to be able to speak at length in here?*

Well I would have to go with this.

I realise my long windedness is a sign of femininity, but not one I desire to let go off.

*Why? The meaning it bears for me is enough explanation for myself, and for what would I explain it here? To confuse? To disarm? If I were more like you perhaps!*

Laziness.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1501

(9/18/03 2:07 am)

Reply

----

---

Go Jim-bo

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1103

(9/18/03 8:31 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

Forget I said anything. I am not interested in bickering.

Ya'll go ahead and bicker without me. You're doing a swell job.

Thanks.

Faizi

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1504  
(9/19/03 2:07 am)  
Reply

---

---

Elephants don't forget.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 610  
(9/19/03 1:39 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Mattfaust: ...am guessing it will take more than 6 reads before the real picture is uncovered. How important (or potentially important) is Nietzsche on the path toward Enlightenment?*

I recently ordered "Zarathustra" from Amazon. About twenty years ago I read the German original version. I remember that it didn't make a great impression on me. Alright, why not give Mr. Nietzsche a second try, this time in English. I mean, everybody here speaks highly of Nietzsche. The book arrived last month. I started to read from the beginning. After twenty pages or so I became severely exhasuted, so I began skipping pages and reading random sections. Needless to say this wasn't improving the experience. Along with the same shipment came a book about brick laying, masonry and concrete construction. I read it from cover to cover.

I am sorry, Friedrich, it didn't work out between us.

*Marsha: In the twenty-first century, superficial allusions to the tenets of Buddhism are everywhere. There are commercials on television that purport to offer "uncommon wisdom" to bank investors in a "Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance" sort of way: "What can glass teach us about .." and "What can a foreign film teach us about.." "What can a squeegee teach us about re-planning retirement?"*

That's amusing.

During the last 2500 years Buddhism has been adapted to many different cultures, Tibetan, Chinese, Japanese, South-East-Asian, all very different. Each Buddhist country has its own idiosyncratic forms of expressions of Buddhist ideas, teachings, rituals which are always seen, interpreted, and reproduced through the predominant "geo-social" cultural lens. America is no exception. If Buddhism is being commercialized or otherwise put into 'trivial' contexts, this seems a natural expression of American culture to me, which is -occasionally- fairly uncomplicated. Don't blame the Buddha. :-)

Cheers, Thomas

*Edited by: Thomas Knierim at: 9/19/03 1:57 pm*

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 917  
(9/19/03 2:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

*I am sorry, Friedrich, it didn't work out between us.*

I vaguely remember trying to read Zarathustra many years ago, and it was too garbled and crazy for me to get interested in. Recently, for the same reason as you, I tried again, (although I got it from the library and didn't lose any money) and I just couldn't stand it. I got an old copy of Beyond Good and Evil, and was about half way through it when I lost it. Perhaps it will turn up. Even there though, there were large chunks that I couldn't make heads or tails of, which I annoyed me considerably. Yet there were other parts that were delightful.

Is it more understandable in German?

I'm planning to make a concerted effort to better acquaint myself with the philosophers, although I can see already that my own assessment of the great and the not-so-great is going to be at great variance with the accepted cannon.

Nietzsche has not yet impressed me, although there were some real gems.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1505  
(9/19/03 2:09 pm)  
Reply

----

---

It is well to pretend a book could contend with Zarathustra that is is all about brick-laying. You'd have a brick for a head to believe it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1506  
(9/19/03 2:15 pm)  
Reply

---

---

If you peasants could read Zarathustra you'd enjoy it.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 919  
(9/19/03 2:17 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

---

We all know Thomas is none too bright. It was unkind of you to mention it.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1507<br/>(9/19/03 2:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It's unkind of you to have a brick for a head.</p>                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 920<br/>(9/19/03 3:14 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>It's unkind of you to have a brick for a head.</p> <hr/> <p>If I come to Australia and drink a beer with you, will you elucidate the book for me?</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 921<br/>(9/19/03 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>That was certainly a disappointing hurricane. Marsha should be enjoying the full force of it right about now.</p>                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1509<br/>(9/20/03 1:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>If you come here we must sit at a hole in the ground and drink carva, it will put us on neutral ground since neither of us are Fijian.</p>                                           |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 922<br/>(9/20/03 11:03 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Carva? Figi? Why a hole in the ground?</p>                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 395<br/>(9/30/03 7:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Nietzsche the composer</p> <hr/> <p>Has anyone listened to Nietzsche's musical compositions?</p>                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1528<br/>(9/30/03 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Excellent question, I've not.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(10/1/03 4:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>New struggles.— After Buddha was dead, his shadow was still shown for centuries in a cave—a tremendous, gruesome shadow. God is dead; but given the way of men, there may still be caves for thousands of years in which his shadow will be shown.— And we—we still have to vanquish his shadow, too!</p> <hr/> <p>From The Gay Science.</p> |
| <p>CorbinD<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(10/1/03 8:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?</p> <hr/> <p>Surergaz,</p> <p>You seem to feel you understand Nietzsche. Is having gained an understanding of Nietzsche important to you ? If so, in what way ?</p> <p>Corbin</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1104

(10/1/03 12:28 pm)

Reply



Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

I think the above question from Corbin is a good one. I do not think "Zarathustra" is Nietzsche's best work. However, I am certainly open to having my opinion changed.

I find it to be disappointing when one defends something through the attempted start at a bickering contest rather than to substantiate his opinion through reasonable analysis.

It is very easy to come here and declare everyone who does not like Zarathustra to be "brickheads." Anyone can do that. A three year old child can do that.

I realize that I am a cockeyed optimist but I truly believe -- I have faith, for crying out loud -- that discussion is possible here.

AMEN!! Ah ba-leeve!! Halelujiah!! Yassuh -- that shadow of Gawd be long indeed! Cave, my ass!!

Rather than poking your tongue out at truth, Zag, why can you not engage the forum in your analysis of the value and meaning of "Zarathustra?" Since you hold the poem in such high esteem, surely, you can do it justice.

I am weary of the one liners. Please give us a paragraph or two of careful, delineated thought. For once, do the topic justice.

If you won't, I will. I will decipher and analyze the poem stanza by stanza.

You need not correct my English. I meant "effect," not "affect."

Faizi

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1530

(10/1/03 1:53 pm)

Reply

-----

Corbin:--

*Quote:*

---

Surergaz,

You seem to feel you understand Nietzsche. Is having gained an understanding of Nietzsche important to you ? If so, in what way ?

Corbin

---

The importance could be likened to gaining the understanding of how a friend or loved one died. I do not feel I've ever had to *gain* an understanding of Nietzsche even though there is no question that I have.

Marsha:--

*Quote:*

---

I find it to be disappointing when one defends something through the attempted start at a bickering contest rather than to substantiate his opinion through reasonable analysis.

---

I suppose you're talking about me. I never bicker. My opinion requires no further substantiation than my reason gives it, in any expression. Do you require some scholarly exposition of Zarathustra in order to approach it?

*Quote:*

---

It is very easy to come here and declare everyone who does not like Zarathustra to be "brickheads." Anyone can do that. A three year old child can do that.

---

Perhaps, but his parents would be behind it.

*Quote:*

---

I realize that I am a cockeyed optimist but I truly believe -- I have faith, for crying out loud -- that discussion is possible here

AMEN!! Ah ba-leeve!! Halelujah!! Yassuh -- that shadow of Gawd be long indeed! Cave, my ass!!

---

Discussion is possible. It does not however depend upon making concessions of opinion to ones reason because the other person happens to possess a little(reason).

*Quote:*

---

Rather than poking your tongue out at truth, Zag, why can you not engage the forum in your analysis of the value and meaning of "Zarathustra?" Since you hold the poem in such high esteem, surely, you can do it justice.

---

The only truth I've poked my tongue out at is the one in the heading of this forum.

*Quote:*

---

I am weary of the one liners. Please give us a paragraph or two of careful, delineated thought. For once, do the topic justice.

---

Careful thought? This forum is for dangerous thinkers woman! Not funeral directors! Delineate my ass!

*Quote:*

---

If you won't, I will. I will decipher and analyze the poem stanza by stanza.

---

In prosaic laymans terms, you'll pluck, stuff, and roast that bird. Even if you could, you'd find it a phoenix.

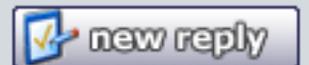
*Quote:*

---

You need not correct my English. I meant "effect," not "affect."

---

Ok.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

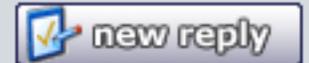


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 290<br/>(10/2/03 1:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Best (not), in what way?</p> <hr/> <p>Marsha offers: I do not think "Zarathustra" is Nietzsche's best work. &lt;&lt;&lt;</p> <p>I felt the need to comment here. This doesnt make much sense to me, "best"? How can there be a "best" and a 'less than best'? How can one book be any better or worse than another? That just makes no sense- it's nonsense!</p> <p>The only way it could be- or not be, as the case may be- Nietzsche's "best" work, is in some particular way.</p> <p>For instance, it could be the best 'written' book, or it may be (in your opinion) his 'most entertaining' book, or his 'best work at pointing at Truth', or many other categories.</p> <p>So, many of us (mainly those who dont care for nonsense) are wondering what it is you are getting at.</p> <p>That said, given your tendencies, i doubt that i'll ever see a clear answer to this question. Because you tend to hide your answers within your many-worded responses, unsure of yourself as you seem to be.</p> <p>Leo</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1532  
(10/2/03 2:05 am)  
Reply

 -----

---

*Quote:*

---

I felt the need to comment here. This doesnt make much sense to me, "best"? How can there be a "best" and a 'less than best'? How can one book be any better or worse than another? That just makes no sense- it's nonsense!

---

Leo, this from you is nothing but nonsense. You should go somewhere where there are people who, like yourself, believe in god.

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1105  
(10/2/03 1:58 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Leo,  
Nietzsche considered it to have been his best work.  
Faizi



MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1106  
(10/2/03 2:08 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Zag,  
It does not need to be an academic dissection of the work. If that was what I wanted, I could find it many places.  
What I was hoping for -- ever the optimist -- was your take on the work -- its meaning beyond your feeling that anyone who does not consider it to be a great work, must be a brickhead; what causes you to be so emotional about it.  
Sorry for my interruption of what was shaping up to be another thoroughly mindless thread.  
Carry on.  
Faizi



Lbartoli  
Registered User  
Posts: 291  
(10/2/03 2:21 pm)  
Reply

 thoughts on thoughts

---

What do i care what he thought about himself?

What do you care?

What do I care what you thought he thought about himself?

What do ...

CorbinD  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(10/2/03 3:18 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Surergaz,

Mattfaust asked:

“How important (or potentially important) is Nietzsche on the path toward Enlightenment?”

You replied:

“Nietzsche is more important than any other writer I can think of.”

I took this to mean you believe Nietzsche to be the most important read a person seeking enlightenment can undertake; I wondered in what way.

You answered:

“The importance could be likened to gaining the understanding of how a friend or loved one died.”

This I liked; but, you also said:

“I do not feel I've ever had to gain an understanding of Nietzsche even though there is no question that I have.”

Could this have been worded differently ?

If you did not have to gain an understanding of Nietzsche, why did you become interested him?

Corbin

*Edited by: CorbinD at: 10/2/03 3:43 pm*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1533  
(10/2/03 6:53 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

It could have been worded differently, yes, but I don't see why it should have been.

I wrote that I do not *feel* like I had to gain an understanding of him, but that there was no question that I have indeed gained an understanding of him.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1534  
(10/2/03 9:48 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

*Quote:*

---

What I was hoping for -- ever the optimist -- was your take on the work -- its meaning beyond your feeling that anyone who does not consider it to be a great work, must be a brickhead; what causes you to be so emotional about it.

---

That is not my feeling. The work "Thus spoke Zarathustra" is the most important existing philosophical work for its containing the most important philosophical ideas, and not because it is pregnant with riddles and remains largely undiscovered. You have stated you think ecce homo is better, how?

You have every reason to remain optimistic about the quality of this thread.

"Ah my friends! I should have something more to tell you, I should have something more to give you! Why do I not give it? Am I then mean?"

---Zarathustra

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 1109

(10/3/03 10:16 am)

Reply



Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

You have stated you think ecce homo is better, how?

---

Naturally, you have turned this around so that you will not have to hurt your brain by having to think or anything. Completely understandable. If I were you, I would probably feel compelled to resort to the same tactics -- mainly because I would have no other choice. It is difficult for me to comprehend how someone can assert something with strong conviction but without substantiation.

I should be accustomed to that by now but I am not and, likely, never will become accustomed to it.

I admire "Ecce Homo" because it is the philosopher exposed. It is the emperor without any clothes -- candid, ironic, truthful. I also like it because it makes me laugh. In fact, the first time I read it, I rolled on the floor laughing. I laughed because it *was* truthful; delightfully and guilelessly truthful; shamelessly truthful.

It is an expose of the philosopher's delusions; his vanities; his pretensions.

In "Zarathustra," Nietzsche exorts us to laugh. In "Ecce Homo," he laughs and his laughter is infectious.

It is a sparkling small work. I consider it to be a gem. However, you may see it differently. I have had several volumes of the work but I have given them all away. In the volume I owned, there was an introduction by an academic that spoke of the sadness of the work; the evidence in it of Nietzsche's encroaching insanity; the gravity of his condition.

I made an effort to see it that way but I could not keep a straight face.

It was Nietzsche's last work and, though it may not be a work of greatness, it has as much value.

Now, what do you see in "Zarathustra" that I do not see? Can you tell me? Will you?

I have asked you this many times and I will not ask it again.

Faizi

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1536  
(10/4/03 3:10 am)  
Reply

 -----

---

I love ecce homo, and I love you for understanding it, but zarathustra, for everything that it is, is more important! His laughter is *in* it, deeply! It is not *shamelessly truthful*-----there is not in it the naked modesty of ecce homo.

It doesn't hurt me to write with you, and have you noticed I rarely excuse myself for not being here? I shall do so now, for this much, I am living quite differently from you with your job, your societal front, I would be here, to think here, only if my back was broken.

CorbinD  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(10/5/03 4:14 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

MKFaizi, Marsha, (which do you prefer ?)

Suergaz was wrong when he said this is a forum for dangerous thinkers; it's simply a dangerous forum.

I don't feel safe here; I can't imagine Suergaz did either. He may have loved you more than he was willing to allow. Did he only admit to loving you in what he knew was to be his final post ?

I felt at one point there was a real possibility he was going to open up to the readers of this board. Instead Suergaz committed bulletin board suicide leaving us with the awful image of a man with a broken back.

It's tragic; I hope his death is short lived.

I am very curious about you; but, mostly I wonder why you bother with this message board. Is there something of value here for you, something I'm missing ?

Corbin

*Edited by: CorbinD at: 10/6/03 12:55 am*

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1540  
(10/6/03 11:27 pm)  
Reply



---

Well, I may have been wrong to say this is a forum for dangerous thinkers, but you are wrong to think it dangerous here just because you don't feel safe!

I didn't leave anyone the awful image of a man with a broken back, Leo did, but I don't think of his back as broken. He is not bed-ridden.

It is you, my geniuses, that are of value to me here! Only take care you don't think yourselves more valuable to me than I myself am.

Huzington  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(10/9/03 3:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

Well, he is no Hegel. He is a brilliant writer whose criticism of religion is useful, but who is hardly a philosopher in the proper sense of the word. His main flaw is his romantic individualism. He is needlessly vague, especially in *Thus Spake Zarathustra*, often resorting to allegories, to aphorisms -- which signifies a brake in thought. He ought to have been more systematic and analytical. He also employs what can only be described as vulgar Darwinism, exemplifying his lack of scientific understanding. The most philosophical he gets is his conception of eternal recurrence.

In a word, he is a brilliant, original thinker, but not a man of philosophy.

Such are my thoughts on Nietzsche.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 346  
(10/9/03 5:08 pm)  
Reply

Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

*He is needlessly vague*

Precisely why Zaggie likes his writing.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1550  
(10/10/03 12:43 am)  
Reply



---

Nietzsche not a man of philosophy?! Huzington? Are you a man of philosophy?

Jim, you haven't even read one of his books, are you sir huzingtons squire?

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 406  
(10/12/03 5:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

Huzington, you should read what Weininger thought about N.

Weininger:

*Quote:*

---

Unfortunately, Nietzsche  
(however superior he is to the man I have in mind) seems to have  
devoted himself  
chiefly to what he thought would shock the public. He is at his  
best when he is most  
unmindful of effect. His was the vanity of the mirror, saying to  
what it reflects, "See  
how faithfully I show you your image."

---

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 130  
(10/12/03 7:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

*Quote:*

---

He is a brilliant writer whose criticism of religion is useful, but  
who is hardly a philosopher in the proper sense of the word. His  
main flaw is his romantic individualism. He is needlessly vague,  
especially in Thus Spake Zarathustra, often resorting to  
allegories, to aphorisms . . .

---

Philosophy is sometimes best expressed in aphorisms. For example, where a

person, such as an academic philosopher, may have trouble understanding the concept of A=A, or any simple logical truth, because of their mental blocks, an aphorism may be able to negotiate that barrier through stealth, so to speak.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 57  
(10/17/03 10:14 am)  
Reply | Edit

Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

**Quote:**

Quote:

-----  
He is a brilliant writer whose criticism of religion is useful, but who is hardly a philosopher in the proper sense of the word. His main flaw is his romantic individualism. He is needlessly vague, especially in Thus Spake Zarathustra, often resorting to allegories, to aphorisms . . .

-----  
Philosophy is sometimes best expressed in aphorisms. For example, where a person, such as an academic philosopher, may have trouble understanding the concept of A=A, or any simple logical truth, because of their mental blocks, an aphorism may be able to negotiate that barrier through stealth, so to speak.

---

What sort of person would you refer to Nietzsche Kevin (in relation to their spiritual development) ?

Would you be concerned that he might lead them as far astray from truth as towards it?

I have not read much of his writings beyond what you have on the minefield. I am being very careful about reading more of his works because he reminds me of past thoughts/events in my life that i am transcending. Thus, he would only drag me back, not take me forward. Additionally, i have never been anywhere near as emotional as he seems to have been, i find wading through it tedious and dangerous.

From what i have read i cannot see good reason to recommending him, but that is a very uninformed statement, which i intend to redress, but carefully.

Rhett

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1581  
(10/17/03 1:43 pm)  
Reply



 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

That has got to be the highlight of my day! Thanks Rhett! You have the stomach of a worm, the spine of a sea cucumber, the funniest fucking thing in this thread yet!

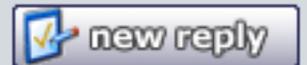
mattfaust  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(10/18/03 7:38 am)  
Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

It doesn't seem like anyone here has anything meaningful at all to say about Nietzsche except Marsha and Kevin. I think those of you that are claiming to understand Nietzsche would have made him violently sick. Perhaps the thing Nietzsche wanted to do most was to get us thinking in new ways. This explains why some of his passages are obscure. The point is that the reader should fill in the blanks. This also makes sense considering his idea of perspectivism.

An interesting question I have is: if Nietzsche did not believe in an Ultimate Reality or universal Truth like I think a lot of people here do, who is right?

Damn people. I came here to get information about Nietzsche and here I am telling you about him.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

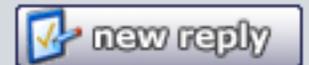
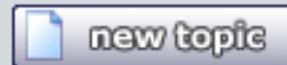


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1587<br/>(10/18/03 9:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                      | <p> Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?</p> <hr/> <p>Mattfaust, do you understand Nietzsche?</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 10/18/03 9:30 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 132<br/>(10/18/03 9:50 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p> Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?</p> <hr/> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>What sort of person would you refer to Nietzsche Kevin (in relation to their spiritual development) ?</p> <hr/> <p>Someone who is lazy, or who thinks they know it all, or who has become dried-up and boring, and who is too attached to the narrow and uncreative use of words.</p> <p><b>Quote:</b></p> <hr/> <p>Would you be concerned that he might lead them as far astray from truth as towards it?</p> <hr/> |

There is a lot of misleading material everywhere, so it's just something you have to get used to. "Thus spake Zarathustra" is a superior volume.

Nietzsche only came to his understanding, dare I say "enlightenment", late in his life. For that reason he became excited about it, and for the same reason it didn't sit terribly deeply with him, it didn't permeate his every atom, and so he was inconsistent with it. It probably also destroyed him, because the power of it unbalanced him.

Ideally one should develop an awareness and thorough understanding of the Infinite early in life, so that by the time one is 40 that knowledge is normal, and quite natural and consistent.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1591  
(10/19/03 12:59 am)  
Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

*Quote:*

---

Nietzsche only came to his understanding, dare I say "enlightenment", late in his life

---

'to his understanding'? Everyone is at all times coming to their understanding, your sentence makes no sense.

*Quote:*

---

For that reason he became excited about it, and for the same reason it didn't sit terribly deeply with him, it didn't permeate his every atom, and so he was inconsistent with it. It probably also destroyed him, because the power of it unbalanced him.

---

Pish

*Quote:*

---

Ideally one should develop an awareness and thorough understanding of the Infinite early in life, so that by the time one is 40 that knowledge is normal, and quite natural and consistent

---

I hear winsor pilates also works wonders.

mattfaust  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(10/19/03 1:19 pm)  
Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

Suergaz, no I do not think I understand Nietzsche. I think it would take years of focusing on him to pick up his very subtle and esoteric assertions. He is not the type of philosopher who you just read his books and immediately comprehend all the subtleties. One has to consider his cultural context, the ad hominem viewpoint, who he might be obscurely referring to, and have a comprehensive understanding of the classical Greek philosophers before even picking up one of his works. But I'm sure you already knew this.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 133  
(10/19/03 1:38 pm)  
Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

*Quote:*

---

'to his understanding'? Everyone is at all times coming to their understanding, your sentence makes no sense.

---

People are not always coming to an understanding of Ultimate Reality, or the Infinite.

Even though your query was answered in the post you were replying to, I notice that you didn't go back and delete your objection, which makes me think I am dealing with someone who approaches life in a very "stream of consciousness" fashion, dealing with each sentence as it comes, but not linking two consecutive sentences.

*Quote:*

---

KS: Ideally one should develop an awareness and thorough understanding of the Infinite early in life, so that by the time one is 40 that knowledge is normal, and quite natural and consistent

I hear winsor pilates also works wonders.

---

Are you saying that you think there is no "Infinite" or Ultimate Reality to be understood? Or are you simply saying that you hear winsor pilates works wonders? The latter I presume.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1596

(10/19/03 9:22 pm)

Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

Kevin, there is no 'Ultimate reality' to be understood. There is only reality.

Matt, here is the spirit of Faust:--

“If ever I lay me on a bed of sloth in peace,  
that instant let for me existence cease!

If ever with lying flattery you can rule me

So that contented with myself I stay,

If with enjoyment you can fool me,

Be that for me the final day!”

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 134  
(10/19/03 9:52 pm)  
Reply



 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

*Quote:*

---

Kevin, there is no 'Ultimate reality' to be understood. There is only reality.

---

That's fine, but it should be remembered that the term "Ultimate Reality" was coined to clearly distinguish it from what is commonly called "reality" in the everyday sense, by ordinary people, scholars and scientists. Such "reality" has no relation whatsoever with reality.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1598  
(10/19/03 10:22 pm)  
Reply

 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

That too is fine, but why, really, should it be remembered?! All words will be made ordinary in the mouths of the ordinary, why not simply further the distinguishing of oneself from the ordinary, why play to what is *commonly* called?!

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 135  
(10/19/03 11:37 pm)  
Reply



 Re: What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?

---

*Quote:*

---

That too is fine, but why, really, should it be remembered?! All words will be made ordinary in the mouths of the ordinary, why not simply further the distinguishing of oneself from the ordinary, why play to what is commonly called?!

---

Nevertheless, we were speaking of Nietzsche's understanding of reality, which can be called "enlightenment" in the spiritual sense.

Do you dispute that he gained a profound, remarkable understanding of reality?

People are coming to all kinds of understandings all the time, but those understandings are not remotely understandings of reality. For the most part, peoples' various understandings take them even further away from reality - in those cases where it is possible for them to be any further removed. The majority of people cannot even be placed on the spectrum of reality-awareness.

Everyone is on a path of understanding, but that path is generally going in completely the wrong direction, or to be consistent, is completely without direction.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1601

(10/20/03 1:07 am)

Reply

 -----

---

*Quote:*

---

Do you dispute that he gained a profound, remarkable understanding of reality?

---

Of course not.

ksolway

Registered User

Posts: 141

(10/21/03 10:51 pm)

Reply

 Nietzsche

---

Here's an amazingly perceptive view of Nietzsche by Weininger:

*Quote:*

---

It was precisely in Nietzsche that hatred of oneself sprang from the most intense will to affirm. That is why in him this hatred could become creative and tragic. Creative – because it called him to seek for what he missed in Schopenhauer, and it forced him to turn away from him who had not taught him Kant. Tragic – because he was not great enough to struggle independently, with his own pure strength, through to Kant, whom he had never read. That is why he never arrived at religion; when he affirmed life most passionately, life denied him – that is, the life which resists

untruthfulness. Nietzsche's decline is to be explained by his lack of religion. A person can perish from nothing other than a lack of religion. The genius shows this most horribly, for the man of genius is the most devoted man, and when devotion leaves him, his genius has left him. It was not without deep reason that the “unscrupulousness of the mind” became a problem for Nietzsche; the “unscrupulousness of the mind” is the “clever” man, and the “clever” man was the fate that menaced Nietzsche, and the abyss that finally dragged him down. Would he otherwise have considered it necessary to stress explicitly when he meant something seriously, and really wanted to be taken seriously? What Nietzsche lacked was mercy, but without mercy, loneliness, even Zarathustra's, is not bearable. Thus logic was not a uniquely valuable good for him, but an external constraint (for he felt too weak not to scent danger everywhere). However, he who negates logic has already been abandoned by it, he is on the road to insanity.

---

I have said that Nietzsche's knowledge of Ultimate things was too much for him to bear, but this was only because he was too weak to bear it - because his knowledge was not enough.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1609

(10/22/03 2:45 pm)

Reply

 ----

---

I don't think it is an amazingly perceptive view of Nietzsche, and I entirely disagree that Nietzsche's fate was that of the clever man.

My response to this quote can be found on page 3 of the 'bad habits' thread started by DEL who posted it in part.

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 412  
(10/24/03 8:09 am)  
Reply

 --

---

Kevin quoted Weininger:

*Quote:*

---

What Nietzsche lacked was mercy, but without mercy, loneliness, even Zarathustra's, is not bearable.

---

What does he mean by 'mercy,' here?

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 142  
(10/24/03 6:33 pm)  
Reply

 Re: --

---

G Shantz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Weininger: What Nietzsche lacked was mercy, but without mercy, loneliness, even Zarathustra's, is not bearable.

What does he mean by 'mercy,' here?

---

By "mercy" I think he means forgiveness, self-forgiveness, self-understanding, and patience.

Weininger portrays Nietzsche as a self-hater. But he can only be such a hater through a lack of understanding.

KS

*Edited by: ksolway at: 10/24/03 10:08 pm*

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 143  
(10/24/03 6:41 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

I entirely disagree that Nietzsches fate was that of the clever man.

---

I find that a significant amount of Nietzsche's writing, outside of Thus Spake Zarathustra, is simply showing off, and not much to do with anything. It is as though he were just trying to fill-in time while keeping his brain active.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1618  
(10/24/03 11:53 pm)  
Reply

 ----

---

Can you please show me an example of this showing off, from any work, since you say there is a significant amount of it.

mattfaust  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(10/25/03 7:20 am)  
Reply

 Re: ----

---

I am not sure if it is fair to say that Nietzsche was just showing off. I think the most important theme in many of his books is that we should think for ourselves. Actually, he writes in a way that we must think on our own. This would explain clearly why he starts a line of inquiry and then abruptly moves on to something else or why he makes statements without explanation like "what doesn't kill me makes me stronger." Well, this statement could be interpreted to mean a multitude of things. I think his main goal was to jolt his reader out of complacent thought patterns which would lead to a questioning of assumptions and presuppositions.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 7

(10/29/03 3:54 pm)

Reply

Re: ----

---

Nietzsche is a FOOL. A dumbest one.

Dumbest of all human form.

It is all a perspective. There is no true perspective in the relative world.

There may be lots of fact in what he says but he failed with respect to himself.

He is a fertilizer for future just like any humans ever existed or going to be existed.

You all humans are dumb monkeys!.

BELIEF WHORES.

With words you are going nowhere but down.

Slaves!. Puppets! Reactive Fools!.

You are after all a silly little lifeform struggle to balance its energy level.

All my words are CRAPPY belief. It is no use to anyone!.

Have n't you head that UGK the dumb moron uttered that statement?

I can't tell you why humans are dumb simply because your dumb brain can't grasp it.

You all are in a box and you can't and will not come out of it with WORDS and LABELS help.

You can only run around and keep babbling this and that.

You also know at the bottom of your brain , All this discussion is useless in bigger perspective , it is just time pass to balance your energy.

Think!

Words has no meaning unless you manifest it in your context.

Ask questions.

Never agree or disagree.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                     | <p>Knowledge is a fools paradise!.</p> <p>Peace<br/>unknown<br/>unknknown@hotmail.com</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 190<br/>(10/29/03 4:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Self knowledge from [the] unknknown</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>All my words are CRAPPY belief. It is no use to anyone!.</p> <hr/> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1646<br/>(10/29/03 5:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>UGK? Who's that?</p>                                                                                                          |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

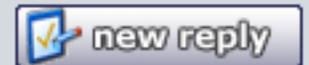
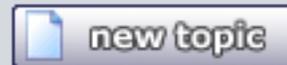


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                    | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 684<br/>(10/29/03 10:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>unknown: It is all a perspective. There is no true perspective in the relative world.</p> <hr/> <p>Except the true perspective that there is no true perspective, right?</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You all humans are dumb monkeys!.</p> <hr/> <p>We all humans are clever monkeys, speaking figuratively.</p> <p>Speaking literally, we all humans are not monkeys at all.</p> <p>Your meaningless language is more meaningless than most, relatively.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> |

BELIEF WHORES.

---

Yes indeed, one and all.

Yourself?

*Quote:*

---

With words you are going nowhere but down.

---

I don't understand the meaning you are trying to convey here. What do these words mean?

*Quote:*

---

You are after all a silly little lifeform

---

Silly?

Little?

Lifeform, you believe this do you?

*Quote:*

---

All my words are CRAPPY belief. It is no use to anyone!.

---

You seem to be utilising your crappy beliefs a fair bit.

Admittedly they're no use to anyone *else*.

*Quote:*

---

Have n't you head that UGK the dumb moron uttered that

statement?

---

So what?

*Quote:*

---

I can't tell you why humans are dumb simply because your dumb brain can't grasp it.

---

My dumb brain can certainly grasp plenty of ways that all humans are dumb.

Why don't you use your dumb human brain and try to put across what you understand but believe us incapable of doing so?

Enough with the boasting and the hiding, get your perspective out.

*Quote:*

---

You all are in a box and you can't and will not come out of it with WORDS and LABELS help.

---

And yet you will illustrate this via words and labels help?

Are we all in the same box or are we in different boxes?

*Quote:*

---

You can only run around and keep babbling this and that.

---

This statement is completely and totally wrong.

I'm sitting down.

*Quote:*

---

You also know at the bottom of your brain , All this discussion is useless in bigger perspective , it is just time pass to balance your energy.

---

Useless, what do you mean?

What is all this babble about balancing energy?

*Quote:*

---

Think!

---

What form should my thoughts take?

Words? Labels? English? French? Mongolian?

*Quote:*

---

Words has no meaning unless you manifest it in your context.

---

Words has no meaning?

What do you mean by these words?

*Quote:*

---

Ask questions.  
Never agree or disagree.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

Knowledge is a fools paradise!.

---

You know this?

Come on then, show us your knowledge of the proof that knowledge is a fool paradise.

*Quote:*

---

Peace

---

Fuck that.

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 11  
(10/30/03 3:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Hi david ,

You are analysing useless words. The answer is not there.

Definitely rational thinking and logic won't get you anywhere except forming another belief.

There is no point. All points are based on a belief.

Ask questions.

You will see yourself making a belief.

peace  
unknown

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 691  
(10/30/03 11:05 pm)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Unknown: Hi david ,

---

Handbag.

---

*Quote:*

---

You are analysing useless words. The answer is not there.

---

42.

---

*Quote:*

---

Definitely rational thinking and logic won't get you anywhere except forming another belief.

---

Charlie.

---

*Quote:*

---

There is no point. All points are based on a belief.

---

Whittle, frost trite glued bigger.

---

*Quote:*

---

Ask questions.

---

Flounder?

Limestone?

*Quote:*

---

You will see yourself making a belief.

---

Oh, .....lips@dontyouknow.

*Quote:*

---

peace

---

Staircase.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1648

(10/30/03 11:33 pm)

Reply

----

---

I think David is trying to say Unknown is a handbag.

glued bigger.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 692

(10/31/03 12:10 am)

Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Unknown: Hi david ,

---

Yawn.

*Quote:*

You are analysing useless words. The answer is not there.

---

Your analysis of my analysis of your useless words seems to have led you to believe that, in my analysis of your useless words, I am looking for the answer therein.

Your analysis is not only useless, but incorrect. Moreover, it betrays megalomania and lack of substance.

*Quote:*

---

Definitely rational thinking and logic won't get you anywhere except forming another belief.

---

Incorrect. Rational thinking and logic can get me wherever I want to go, within reason. Why only today it got me from my bed to the computer. Yesterday it got me to the supermarket, and back too, not to mention around it. I needed some apples and bananas and I decided to use rational thinking and even logic in accomplishing my goals. I got to the supermarket, via use of general reason and car, and decided to head straight to the fruit and veg section, rationally. I was not surprised, when I reached my destination, to find that there were apples and bananas galore, all for the taking. 'Wow, this shit works' I silently thought. I decided that rationality would be the best method for pushing on toward my goal and utilised it to its full extent in picking up some apples and bananas and placing them in bags. 'This is all going swimmingly', I thought, and afforded myself a smug inner smile. Next I considered walking out with my apples and bananas but my rational thinking informed me that I would need to pay for my bounty, lest I take unnecessary risk of undesired punitive measures. Then it hit me, 'Walk', I thought rationally. 'Walk to the checkouts and offer monetary recompense for your goods'. I did so, satisfied that my rational thought had seen me through that particular conundrum. Having exchanged rationalities with the bloke on the checkout, in the process of said transaction, I decided to head back to the car which I rationalised would be located in the car park outside. 'There it is, right where I left it', I marvelled at the rationality of it all. On the way home, I decided that I was going to try my damndest to avoid other vehicles on the road and play it by the book, in no time I found myself at the front door. 'Keys' I thought, 'They'll open this thing alright'. With

consummate ease, I entered the house. I decided that I must celebrate my victory of rationality over the phenomenal world, and sure enough, as I unpeeled the banana's skin, low and behold there was banana flesh inside. I devoured it with vigour, satisfied that this celebration served another rational purpose, my sustenance. I sat down and bathed in the afterglow of another victory for rational thought. I felt grateful that at no point had my rationality deserted me during my mission, and that I hadn't just stopped at some point and stood in the middle of Tesco's, staring at the fruit like a fuckin cabbage.

I generally find that rationality and logic are the best method I've yet found for getting from here to there.

*Quote:*

---

There is no point. All points are based on a belief.

---

So there is a point then?

*Quote:*

---

Ask questions.

---

See my last but one post.

*Quote:*

---

You will see yourself making a belief.

---

You believe this?

*Quote:*

---

peace

---

Yawn.

Seems to me you know fuck all about the logic and rationale behind nihilism, and the interpretation thereof. Therefore your beliefs are unfounded, and don't pretend, or fool yourself that you don't have any. Either that or you don't want to detail your knowledge of said logic and rationale because that would betray your adherence to logic and rationale. It's understandable that you would try to affect such a cover up as if you were not to do so, your self-contradiction would be apparent even to those who won't go beyond the surface, and your nonsensical outlook would be plain to even the plainest.

Answer the questions, charlatan.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 693  
(10/31/03 12:19 am)  
Reply



Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

Zag: I think David is trying to say Unknown is a handbag.  
glued bigger.

---

Oh come on, s/he obviously is.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1650  
(10/31/03 7:56 am)  
Reply

---

---

Either that or a fuckin' cabbage.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 14

(10/31/03 1:04 pm)

Reply

Re: On Nietzsche

---

Hi toast,

Yes , rational thinking is good and only within a limited level. The box (human belief) you are in will suit the rational , relative system.

The reason you(all humans) all are arguing for TRUTH is simply because it is not defined within HUMAN box.

And you know it.

You all refuse to admit the truth simply because it invalidate your human existance. It undermine all the conditioning you underwent from childhood. it bothers you emotionally.

You know it.

You can only know your state.

Nietche is a dumbest fool because he believed in what he said.

what a moron.

unknown. But never agree or disagree.

You all are humans needs labels to eat , digest and balance your energy. You all are conditoned to that habit. you can't think differently.

Only coward accept this or that. If you are brave , challenge unknown , ask question , make him run for life.

can you ? you can't. because you are busy with your mental masturbation.

peace

unknown

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 383  
(10/31/03 5:07 pm)  
Reply



Re: On Nietzsche

---

*You all refuse to admit the truth simply because it invalidate your human existance. It undermine all the conditioning you underwent from child hood. it bothers you emotionally.*

I agree with this statement.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1654  
(11/2/03 10:43 pm)  
Reply

---

---

Nietzsche kept on saying because he did not believe all he said.

Are you sure he is the *dumbest* fool, Unknown?

I haven't agreed with anything you've said, you seem a niggly little twat.

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(11/2/03 11:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

hi suergaz,

You need to understand , he knows what ever the word he uttered will always relate to him. It is a EGO BOOST.  
he can discount anything you want , still he said it.

LITTLE PATHETIC STUPID HUMAN!.

He knows human mind always revolve around identity. he enjoyed his power of his truth. That is his realm circle.

UG. Krisnamurti is his follower too . He is also babble same way. A Copy Cat!.

<http://www.julius.it/ugkrishnamurti/mirrors/jct/index.htm>

All humans ever existed or going to be existed are FOOLS.

No exception!.

As long as you all are sticking to human belief , you all will die like crap!.

You all waiting for INEVITABLE!.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                        | <p>Hahahaha!</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1656<br/>(11/3/03 12:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>You write like a monkey.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 708<br/>(11/3/03 11:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I think we do monkeys and cabbages a disservice.</p> <p><i>"There was the old idea that if you had 1,000 monkeys and 1,000 typewriters, then in 1,000 years they would eventually write the complete works of Shakespeare. The Web proves that this is not true."</i><br/>Kurt Vonnegut.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>unknknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(11/3/03 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>hey sugeraz ,</p> <p>Let me explain to you.</p> <p>"You write like a monkey".</p> <p>Think for a second. You are thinking based on a grammer you have been taught from school. your boundary is set.</p> <p>It has to follow some guideline to communicate. If it does n't fit the grammar and syntax you have learnt and conditioned you have come to a conclusion which you can only know.</p> <p>Words are there. Every individual make their own manifestation of that context by recreating based of their own self experience.</p> <p>That is why i always said , you can't make a impact on anyone with words only themself by asking questions not making comments.</p> <p>Yes yes i make all kind of comments. But the same line i also says words</p> |

are crap.

The thing is you make your own best judgement based on your context.

Humans will always dumb as long as he wants to belong to something!.

Ask questions. never agree or disagree. you will see your own power on display. your own skill of reading context of human mind.

peace  
unknown

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 226  
(11/3/03 2:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Your  
'peace  
unknown'

thing, at the bottom of your every writing, says it all.

About you, dummy.

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 22  
(11/4/03 6:56 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

hey paul ,

You will manifest what ever you feel!. Every human does that. "Peace" crap word says different meaning to different things to humans. Meaning is based on some point means a belief.

So if i really meant peace then unknown has a belief. Think!. Or may be not , he just plays with humans.

He may uses few words to catch fish? Think!.

Whatever make you react is good. Now whether that make you ask questions are depends individual human brain maturity.

peace  
unknown

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 998<br/>(11/4/03 10:06 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>It is obvious that unknown does not consider itself human. What sort of creature are you, Unknown?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>ariehnathan<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(11/4/03 12:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>what are your thoughts on Nietzsche</p> <hr/> <p>Any philosopher that is publicly ridiculed after his death, his works twisted and misquoted is as a dead branch high on an otherwise healthy tree...ie due to drop off.</p> <p>before you write consider the old joke<br/>"God is dead" Nietzsche<br/>"Nietzsche is dead" God</p> <p>Now we all know what Nietzsche really meant but the point remains. he is a joke, no more. In just over a 100 years his philosophy is misunderstood and twisted.</p> <p>At least it took Christians about 1000 years to misuse the teachings of Jesus.</p> <p>here is something to consider Any philosophy that does not stand the test of time is not a true philosophy.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1245<br/>(11/4/03 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>time frame</p> <hr/> <p>What kind of time frame did you have in mind? 100 years? 1000 years? Certainly not 10,000 years, eh?</p> <p>Within another 1000 years, humans will have branched into multiple sub-branches within the species, mostly consciously engineered.</p> <p>All such small amounts of time on an evolutionary scale. Which philosophy has "stood the test of time?"</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |

|                                                                         |                                                              |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1664<br>(11/4/03 1:44 pm)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Arieh, it is clear you have not read Nietzsche! |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------|

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

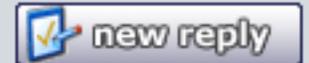


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

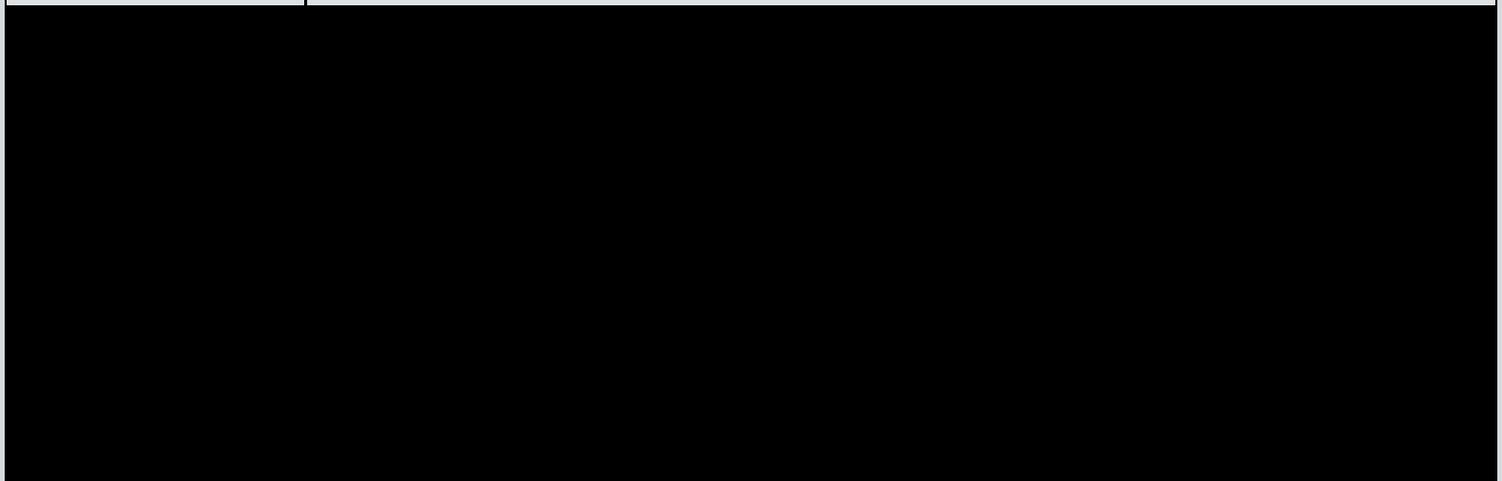
> What are your thoughts on Nietzsche?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ksolway<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 153<br/>(11/4/03 1:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: what are your thoughts on Nietzsche</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>At least it took Chritians about 1000 years to misuse the teachings of Jesus.</p> <hr/> <p>In my opinion the teachings of Jesus were dead by the time of the apostle Paul. The teachings of Jesus were for "the few", and was "the narrow and difficult path". But a few years later Paul was converting thousands of people after a few minutes.</p> |



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 713  
(11/5/03 1:18 am)  
Reply



Re: what are your thoughts on Nietzsche

---

*Quote:*

---

Arieh: here is something to consider Any philosophy that does not stand the test of time is not a true philosophy.

---

Memetic selection eh.

I'm wondering what 'the test of time' is though. How long is that particular piece of string, does something have to be eternal to stand the test of time? Moreover, how is this connected to necessity? I mean the struggle to survive takes precedence over the struggle to understand right, as a race that is.

Can a philosophy be of it's time, and true to it's time?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 999  
(11/5/03 3:38 am)  
Reply

Re: what are your thoughts on Nietzsche

---

*Quote:*

---

In my opinion the teachings of Jesus were dead by the time of the apostle Paul.

---

I agree. Paul was an opportunist. His situation was similar to Mohammed. The Gnostics were the ones who understood pretty well.

*Quote:*

---

The teachings of Jesus were for "the few", and was "the narrow and difficult path".

---

But I wonder why he also said that his burden was easy and his yoke was light? Perhaps by calling it a path for the few, he simply referred to the fact that only a few would be interested, and for *them*, the burden would be much lighter than the burden of living in regular society.



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



## THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What constitutes "Enlightenment" Formally Undecide

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| KristjanG<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2<br>(6/24/04 9:05 am)<br>Reply | <a href="#">New Post</a> What constitutes "Enlightenment" Formally Undecide<br><hr/> I think Wolfram brought up an interesting issue when he suggested that the final output of reality (which could be interpreted as Nirvana or enlightenment, etc) might in fact be a formally undecidable question.<br><br>That is to say, there is neither an answer, nor is there no answer. The system is in a perpetual state of analysis, searching for the answer.<br><br>The system (aka reality) at all times appears to have the potential for a solution.<br>Will the solution present itself?<br><br>heh... |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

New Topic

Add Reply

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| magissa2004<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1<br>(5/7/04 11:50 am)<br>Reply                                                                                    | <b>New Post</b> What do you think: can men and women be just friends?<br><hr/> hey guys im doing research on whether men and women can be friends without attraction getting in the the way. so if your over 18, heterosexual and have a friend of the opposite sex could you pleaseeeee do my online survey. hopefully we can finally get some answers!<br><br>thanks<br><br><a href="http://www.media.swin.edu.au/surveyor/survey.asp?s=01237222228079097">http://www.media.swin.edu.au/surveyor/survey.asp?s=01237222228079097</a> |
| jimhaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 650<br>(5/7/04 12:07 pm)<br>Reply<br> | <b>New Post</b> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?<br><hr/> We are a bit of a weird mob here. You could get some odd results. A lot of the answers to the questions arn't applicable to the mindset of the mainstays here.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1100  
(5/7/04 4:06 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

<http://www.intellectualwhores.com/masterladder.html>

There is another level above this but one must not speak about it to women.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 56  
(5/7/04 4:46 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Del,

*Quote:*

---

[www.intellectualwhores.com/masterladder.html](http://www.intellectualwhores.com/masterladder.html)

There is another level above this but one must not speak about it to women.

---

Women will know the level of truth when women and men set their sights higher and give up their "animals only" ladder-climbing. Without this, relationships will always be egotistical.

Friendship between men and women is only possible when spiritual values come first. And then, of course, they are the purest of enemies...

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1101  
(5/8/04 5:49 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Excellent Mr. Kelly.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1697  
(5/8/04 9:00 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Hmm, can men and women be friends without sexual attraction getting in the way? Ordinarily - no. Maybe if one or other of them is exceedingly ugly. It's important not to be naive about what sexual attraction is. What is the basis of any such friendship? Is there any dimension to it that has its basis in the differences between the sexes and the way those differences "bounce" off one another? If so, then a sexual relationship exists - by definition.

Sexuality is much more than just the desire to hump someone.

Dan Rowden

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 58  
(5/8/04 2:07 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

---

It's important not to be naive about what sexual attraction is. What is the basis of any such friendship? Is there any dimension to it that has its basis in the differences between the sexes and the way those differences "bounce" off one another? If so, then a sexual relationship exists - by definition.

---

Thanks, good point Dan. I was confusing emotional attachments with sexual categorisation.

Spiritual friendship is the impartial interaction between people who have the same expressed values (wisdom). So if any of those people use sexual categories to define the differences between the way those values are expressed, that person regards the friendship as sexual.

Ie. If communication is regarded as coming from a male/female, then the communication is characterised sexually.

Then, sexual attraction/repulsion is generated by applying abstract, hierarchical values for male/female to a specific appearance of male/female.

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>Emotional attachment arises when this attraction is delusional (perceived as objectively real).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1498<br/>(5/9/04 12:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>I most certainly think such friendships are possible and common. Just let whatever sexual attraction exists be, without paying undue attention to it or letting it worry you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Posts: 1567<br/>(5/9/04 2:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                        | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>but what if she doesn't give it up and I have to take her out to <b>another</b> dinner and show?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 64<br/>(5/9/04 4:30 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                          | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>Tharan, perhaps you can suggest she starts without you - and you'll catch up sometime.</p> <p><i>Sex and power</i></p> <p>I met a guy who couldn't believe that two men in prison would try to rape him. He said he broke both arms of one man, and i think disabled the other. He himself was apparently charged with sexual molestation of a young woman.</p> <p>When power is a masculine value, it is always sexual. So in a prison, of course men would use rape to dominate, and masculine women (toughs) would also, having little else to use. Surprisingly, this guy i met was deeply distrustful of men <i>after</i> his prison experiences.</p> <p>He gave me a lift over 30km of gravel road somewhere west of Lake Cargelligo in NSW, at 1 or 2am last summer (ie no one else around). I was cycling and he was in a 4WD heading to his next wheat harvesting/header job. Much of his conversation was aimed at getting me to sleep with him, and when i continued to respond rationally, he eventually turned to his prison story. Eventually he gave up, and drove away.</p> <p>He was trying to assert his self-belief by identifying as more powerful - ie</p> |

male since he saw me as female, and therefore the submissive, passive, fearful. Elements of competition arose when i remained detached and "masculine". So, he was probably using the prison story to excite pity as well as fear, playing off my masculine-feminine behaviour.

Being ignorant of how people use sexuality to reaffirm delusions could mean wanting to ignore one's own delusions. After all, another person is the product of a bunch of causes - ultimately a delusion.

But it's interesting to examine this in the light of interaction on web boards. If a post is interpreted sexually, based on an expression of values, person's name, icon, expressions, behaviour, etc. then there is some kind of sexual attraction/repulsion happening.

For instance, if i value rationality and masculinity, then i will interpret posts of others based on that value. Any post that is more rational will be more masculine, and those more irrational will be more feminine. Inherent in that comparison is how - in the moment of that experience - my thoughts/posts express my values. If deluded and attached to values, an emotional reaction of competitiveness or attachment (repulsion/attraction) will arise. If not deluded, there will be no emotion, but awareness that rational processes can be improved.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1103  
(5/10/04 12:16 am)  
Reply

**New Post** terrible waste fo life

---

*Quote:*

---

birdofhermes

I most certainly think such friendships are possible and common. Just let whatever sexual attraction exists be, without paying undue attention to it or letting it worry you.

---

This is true.  
It is a terrible waste fo life for those men.  
Some snap out of it as a result of a shocking experience.

WolfsonJakk  
Posts: 1569  
(5/10/04 12:36 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

---

Tharan, perhaps you can suggest she starts without you - and you'll catch up sometime.

---

Hmm, she might reverse that and tell me to go ahead and she will try to catch up later. That would be no fun and I might even get stood up. I certainly couldn't be her friend then.

She should recognize when my friendship is at it's fullest expansion. The key signs are one or two clothing adjustments, the little beads of sweat on my forehead, and my wild staring eyes.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1099  
(5/10/04 8:23 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

---

del: It is a terrible waste fo life for those men.  
Some snap out of it as a result of a shocking experience.

---

Heheheh, well boo-fucking-hoo. When are you going to get the shock which snaps you out of your damaged child's delusions?

And until that day, females must pay.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1100  
(5/10/04 8:37 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

---

Dan: Hmm, can men and women be friends without sexual attraction getting in the way? Ordinarily - no. Maybe if one or other of them is exceedingly ugly. It's important not to be naive about what sexual attraction is. What is the basis of any such friendship? Is there any dimension to it that has its basis in the differences between the sexes and the way those differences "bounce" off one another? If so, then a sexual relationship exists - by definition.

Sexuality is much more than just the desire to hump someone.

---

Quite right Dan, although a sexual relationship is not necessarily sexual attraction. But I think this is more an answer to the first part of your question, as opposed to the whole of it. Sexual attraction doesn't *have to* get in the way of friendship. Normal, standard, run-of-the-mill friendship that is. I can't imagine what a truly 'spiritual friendship' between any two individuals might be, sounds like an oxymoron.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 66  
(5/10/04 1:38 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

I think "just friends" is implying non-sexual friendship, that is, the absence of awareness of sexuality. Non-sexual friendship is impossible when individual sexuality of any kind is present - that is, awareness is characterised by sexuality.

Spiritual friendship - the egoless kind - would inevitably include awareness of sexual characterisation, if such contrasts were useful tools for communication.

So, when rationality/masculinity are valued, there is inherent attraction to those who embody it. But in spiritual friendship, such values are superseded by awareness of reality - so that no embodiment is more valuable. Such values may continue to be useful, but a truly equanimous mind would not slight others on the basis of values..

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1103  
(5/10/04 2:05 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

But in spiritual friendship, such values are superceded by awareness of reality - so that no embodiment is more valuable.

---

And therefore only one 'spiritual friendship' is really possible?

*Quote:*

---

I think "just friends" is implying non-sexual friendship, that is, the absence of awareness of sexuality. Non-sexual friendship is impossible when individual sexuality of any kind is present - that is, awareness is characterised by sexuality.

---

Then that would mean, in almost all cases, that people who see themselves as 'just friends' are not really so, by such definition. Or perhaps, rather, they are just friends in certain particular instances, and not so in other particular instances, within any given relationship.

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 69  
(5/10/04 2:22 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

K: But in spiritual friendship, such values are superceded by awareness of reality - so that no embodiment is more valuable.  
D: And therefore only one 'spiritual friendship' is really possible?

---

I think to a sage (i could be wrong, i'm not there yet) only one 'spiritual friendship' is possible quality-wise. Each interaction becomes spiritual - no friendship or enemyship.

*Quote:*

---

K: I think "just friends" is implying non-sexual friendship, that is, the absence of awareness of sexuality. Non-sexual friendship is impossible when individual sexuality of any kind is present - that is, awareness is characterised by sexuality.

D: Then that would mean, in almost all cases, that people who see themselves as 'just friends' are not really so, by such definition. Or perhaps, rather, they are just friends in certain particular instances, and not so in other particular instances, within any given relationship.

---

Yes, i think so. Any experience of sexual differentiation applied to another person within an interaction is an experience of sexual relationship. The next moment, where experience is devoid of that differentiation, there is no sexual relationship. There is no constant relationship.

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 5/10/04 2:24 pm*

bikkie  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(5/10/04 3:41 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Im male ,hetrossexual ,23,and most of my friends are female.I dont know why but i get along with females much better than males.I find alot of males a little annoying at times,no offence heh .Ive just have had negative experiences with male friends in the past ie: jealousy ,back stabbing etc. I have been sexually drawn to a couple of friends but im not attracted to where to it could be a more intimate/affectionate relationship since they are much different people .Im basicaly waiting for the "one" true love.The interesting thing is that i could picture my true love being my best friend .I think that would be incredible.

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1104<br/>(5/10/04 5:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>Oh yes Bikkie.<br/>With the men you must suffer "jealousy ,back stabbing etc."<br/>With the women you will remain in a drunken stupor.</p> <p>It's your choice.</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1498<br/>(5/11/04 12:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>Run for it, Bikkie. You sound sane.</p>                                                                                                                             |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1107<br/>(5/11/04 7:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                            | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?</p> <hr/> <p>If women are telling you that you are sane and that you are a nice guy and you believe and are comforted by them you are unborn.</p> <p>Says the mad man.</p>       |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| bikkie<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 3<br>(5/11/04 3:40 pm)<br>Reply | <a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?<br><hr/> Interestingly three of my favourite philosophers are acually female lol.<br>Ones only 21yo.                                                                                                                                   |
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1108<br>(5/11/04 4:10 pm)<br>Reply | <a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>bikkie<br/>Interestingly three of my favourite philosophers are acually female lol. Ones only 21yo.</p> <hr/> <p>I feel seriously nauseous.<br/>Anybody have any remedy suggestions for me?</p> |

bikkie  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(5/11/04 4:33 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Someone has allowed my comment to make them feel nauseous.  
So i cannot blame myself for that matter hehehe.

Cause and effect is quite interesting to observe in certain situations

I feel happy now

*Edited by: bikkie at: 5/11/04 4:33 pm*

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1699  
(5/13/04 9:19 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**Dan:** Hmm, can men and women be friends without sexual attraction getting in the way? Ordinarily - no. Maybe if one or other of them is exceedingly ugly. It's important not to be naive about what sexual attraction is. What is the basis of any such friendship? Is there any dimension to it that has its basis in the differences between the sexes and the way those differences "bounce" off one another? If so, then a sexual relationship exists - by definition.

Sexuality is much more than just the desire to hump someone.

**Dave:** Quite right Dan, although a sexual relationship is not necessarily sexual attraction.

---

I honestly didn't understand this statement, Dave. Any sexual relationship necessitates sexual attraction of some kind, doesn't it? Even if it is only the attraction to the opportunity for sex.

*Quote:*

---

But I think this is more an answer to the first part of your question, as opposed to the whole of it. Sexual attraction doesn't have to get in the way of friendship. Normal,

standard, run-of-the-mill friendship that is.

---

Yes, I wouldn't state that it does as some kind of immutable law, but I still maintain that, ordinarily, it does get in the way; indeed, it is often a precipitating factor in such friendships. Again, we have to be careful not to limit our notion of sexuality to the physical. Any relationship that involves a dynamic between the feminine and masculine aspects of consciousness is a sexual relationship - because it involves *sexuality* (in a psychological sense). Sexuality is more than just the possession of particular genitalia and how they "fit together" - as it were. It is also about psychological types and how they fit together.

A sexual relationship exists in the very mind of every male, for example - in the sense that his feminine and masculine aspects bounce off one another in various ways. No wonder it is said that men think about sex all the time!! In a way they do, just not in the way that statement usually intends.

*Quote:*

---

I can't imagine what a truly 'spiritual friendship' between any two individuals might be, sounds like an oxymoron.

---

Spiritual Friends

Dan Rowden

Jones Kelly  
Posts: 79  
(5/13/04 5:33 pm)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: Archives

---

Dan,

You may know this already: the Archives aren't accessible at present.

|                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1701<br/>(5/14/04 10:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Archives</p> <hr/> <p>Which archives do you mean, Kelly? The Genius News archives, which the above link points to are certainly available.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 80<br/>(5/14/04 1:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Archives</p> <hr/> <p>I meant the Genius Forum archives - but have just been reading through them, so no problem now.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 654<br/>(5/14/04 3:52 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Archives</p> <hr/> <p>Men and women can be friends when the sum of obligations to others forces them to be 'just friends', and/or they don't get too drunk or stoned.</p>                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 259<br/>(5/15/04 3:08 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> re:</p> <hr/> <p>If a man is unconscious enough to stand the company of women unsexually (gossip, short-sightedness, etc.) or if a woman is capable of masculine discourse having unsexed herself then I think it would be possible. bikkie seems to be unconscious.</p>                                                      |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 85<br/>(5/15/04 2:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                   | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Ynithrix</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>If a man is unconscious enough to stand the company of women unsexually (gossip, short-sightedness, etc.) or if a woman is capable of masculine discourse having unsexed herself then I think it would be possible. bikkie seems to be unconscious.</p> <hr/> |

If any person is conscious yet not conscious of what sexuality is - that is, they are neither male nor female, nor discern what is male or female - then "discourse" is not even known to be unsexual. If anyone is considered capable of masculine discourse then they are automatically sexualised. What's "masculine discourse" anyway?

Consciousness meaning, in this context, the presence of experiences, sensations, thoughts, images, sounds, smells, tastes, etc.

Spiritual friendship occurs consciously, so contrasts are inherent to the experience. In other words, to pointedly ignore differences is to acknowledge they exist - this is suppression and certainly not truthful.

Sex happens, and it has no inherent existence. Like a puff of dust, whirled away in a moment.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2627  
(5/16/04 12:43 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) ----

---

Kelly, why do you exist for if you think nothing has any inherent existence?  
Sex makes babies! It's strange, but true!

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 260  
(5/16/04 1:40 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) re:

---

"Unsexed" was a term Shakespeare used, I think in MacBeth, to mean removing one's own sexual attributes, not all sexual attributes. An unsexed woman is unfeminine.

"What's "masculine discourse" anyway?"

"Masculine" is the adjective I used to qualify the discourse, re-emphasizing the unsexed woman. "Discourse" is rational argument, putting forward an opinion.

'If an man is unconscious enough' = 'if his discourse and general outlook are shallow enough; if his thoughts are so petty that he whirls around in a happy daze', in this context.

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2629<br/>(5/16/04 2:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><b>New Post</b> ---</p> <hr/> <p>That's right, happy whirling is out, heavy brooding is in, preferably with furrowed brows and stoical grimaces.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 92<br/>(5/16/04 5:34 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: existence</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz: Kelly, why do you exist for if you think nothing has any inherent existence? Sex makes babies! It's strange, but true!</p> <hr/> <p>You've been hanging around the forum quite a while, and you still make this error. It's strange, but true.</p> <p>Point out to me this amazing sole cause for babies, and while you're doing it, declare to the billions they aren't going about it the right way. Because, though that sounds strange, it's quite true according to you.</p>                   |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 93<br/>(5/16/04 5:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Ynithrix:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>"Unsexed" was a term Shakespeare used, I think in MacBeth, to mean removing one's own sexual attributes, not all sexual attributes. An unsexed woman is unfeminine.</p> <hr/> <p>Thus it's impossible for "unsexed" discourse to occur, because the unsexedness is just a degree of sexedness. If rationality is perceived as a masculine value, then any expression of rationality is perceived as sexed. Sexuality is arbitrary, a projection of the category of sexedness onto experience.</p> |

I think the non-sexual discourse is possible when one's thoughts are devoid of sexual categories. Impossible in this thread, obviously.

*Quote:*

---

Y: 'If an man is unconscious enough' = 'if his discourse and general outlook are shallow enough; if his thoughts are so petty that he whirls around in a happy daze', in this context.

---

Also a conscious man has sexual discourse, if he consciously chooses such categories. That doesn't mean his thinking is petty.

I agree, though, sexual categories are deeply ingrained, and it requires effort to challenge such automatic thinking in everyday experiences.

*Quote:*

---

Categories

As soon as the mind projects boundaries around a perceived phenomenon and determines it to have a beginning and an end, the next thing it does is try to categorise it. It attempts to slot the perceived object into a pre-existing abstract framework, which it has developed over the course of its lifetime. This enables the individual in question to quickly gain knowledge of what he is perceiving and to anticipate its behaviour. For example, he might spy a small brown object on the ground, which his mind automatically categorises as a "leaf". In making this categorisation, the individual is able to recall to mind the behaviour of leaves in general and allows him to conclude that the small brown object he perceives is likely to keep lying where it is. He can be fairly sure that it won't suddenly fly up and attack his throat, or attempt some other kind of threatening behaviour. He can even bend down and examine it to see if he can learn anything more about the behaviour and characteristics of leaves, and thus add another component to the abstract framework for future reference.

Creating categories has long been a major tool of survival for our species. Reducing the infinite complexities of the world to a manageable number of "things" allows our minds to

create an abstract map of the world and thus enables us to respond to situations with greater skill and sophistication. It allows our reasoning abilities to extend far beyond the very rudimentary forms found in animals and provides the platform for the acquisition of hidden complex forms of knowledge, such as those explored by science and philosophy. It also makes complex social interactions possible and underpins the laws and moral codes of our society. In short, it has been an integral part of the creation of human civilisation.

Despite its great value in a practical sense, abstraction also possesses the ability to blind us to what is ultimately true in life. Those who lose themselves in their abstractions without realising they are doing so (and unfortunately, nearly everyone in the human race does this) quickly fall into the belief that their own abstract world is the only world there is, and in doing so they lose all contact with reality. An obvious example of this can be found in politicians who lose themselves in a world of "voters", "electorates", "policies", "party numbers", and so on. Other examples include scientists who become absorbed in a world of "energy", "forces", "stars", "particles", "species", "carbon cycles", etc; and fundamentalist Christians who are obsessed with "souls", "angels", "demons", "heaven", and the like. They all tend to forget that the abstract world they deal with on a daily basis is simply that - an abstract world.

They are not the only ones who do this, however. The average person on the street is guilty of it as well. He tends to lose himself in an abstract world of "self", "family", "business", "country", "football team", "friends", "enemies", "pleasure", etc. He too falls into the trap of thinking these things are real, even to the point where he is prepared to fight and kill over them. It is also the reason why the average person loves to indulge in mind-altering pursuits such as music, dancing, alcohol, drugs, sex, meditation, religious ecstasies and the like. He is looking for temporary relief from the conceptual prison that he normally lives in. The exhilaration that he feels when he partakes in these things is the exhilaration of escaping all the frustrations, worries and fears which relentlessly consume him in his abstract world.

It is part of the skill of the philosopher that he masters his

powers of abstraction and does not allow them to swamp his mind and distort his perspective. He is in complete control of his conceptualising mind. He is able to do this because he is not hampered by the egotistical desire to clutch at things for his security and identity. He no longer has any worldly purposes or goals, nor any attachment to a particular point of view, nor any vested interest in what happens in the Universe. He is entirely free to roam around at will, entering and leaving any abstract world he likes, never being fooled by any of it. He has broken the back of his own existence, as it were, and now enjoys the complete freedom of his infinite nature, a freedom that is beyond purpose.

---

From David Quinn's Wisdom of the Infinite

ynithrix  
Registered User  
Posts: 261  
(5/17/04 3:57 am)  
Reply

**New Post** re:

---

"Thus it's impossible for "unsexed" discourse to occur, because the unsexedness is just a degree of sexedness."

But I didn't say that discourse is unsexedness, only that a woman would need to unsex herself--remove her feminine--in order to participate in it.

"I think the non-sexual discourse is possible when one's thoughts are devoid of sexual categories. Impossible in this thread, obviously."

Yes, which is effectively what my initial post said.

Either there is conversation on a low level involving sexuality between them, or the woman unsexes herself and rises to discourse.

"Also a conscious man has sexual discourse, if he consciously chooses such categories. That doesn't mean his thinking is petty."

I agree, but that wasn't the question of the topic. It would depend if you see a difference between sexual discourse and discourse on sex (e.g. was Foucault thus lustful?).

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2631

(5/17/04 4:38 am)

Reply

**New Post** ---

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz: Kelly, what do you exist for if you think nothing has any inherent existence? Sex makes babies! It's strange, but true!

Kelly:--You've been hanging around the forum quite a while, and you still make this error. It's strange, but true.

Point out to me this amazing sole cause for babies, and while you're doing it, declare to the billions they aren't going about it the right way. Because, though that sounds strange, it's quite true according to you.

---

Procreation, sex, the precondition of life! The universe as sole cause of babies makes no sense if you're trying to make a baby! Thinking about it may be great for it, but there's a little more to it!

Ynithrix:

*Quote:*

---

Either there is conversation on a low level involving sexuality between them, or the woman unsexes herself and rises to discourse.

---

So you actually think there is an order of sexedness?! Does the man unsex himself also to rise to this discourse?

Everyone knows you were beaten by your mother for masturbating as a boy.

Jones Kelly

Posts: 95

(5/17/04 10:57 am)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Sexuality

---

Ynithrix:

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Thus it's impossible for "unsexed" discourse to occur, because the unsexedness is just a degree of sexedness.

Ynithrix: But I didn't say that discourse is unsexedness, only that a woman would need to unsex herself--remove her feminine--in order to participate in it.

---

By removing the feminine category, there is no masculine. The ability to recognise the illusion of abstract categories is masculine because biological men are more capable of doing this. It is not ultimately a question of biological woman vs man, but of character (ability) - that is, one's relationship to the Infinite.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: I think the non-sexual discourse is possible when one's thoughts are devoid of sexual categories. Impossible in this thread, obviously.

Ynithrix: Yes, which is effectively what my initial post said. Either there is conversation on a low level involving sexuality between them, or the woman unsexes herself and rises to discourse.

---

If Woman doesn't recognise the illusory nature of all things (abstractions imposed on Reality), then i agree that Woman changes to Man, through recognising delusion. Ultimately humans have no inherent existence, sexual or otherwise.

*Quote:*

---

Kelly: Also a conscious man has sexual discourse, if he

consciously chooses such categories. That doesn't mean his thinking is petty.

Ynithrix: I agree, but that wasn't the question of the topic. It would depend if you see a difference between sexual discourse and discourse on sex (e.g. was Foucault thus lustful?).

---

'Can men and women be "just friends"?' seems to refer to the ability to overcome the delusion of *inherent* sexuality. To have the greater single perspective that seamlessly combines the ability to manipulate abstractions with knowledge of its illusory nature is fundamental to the topic - something that all should aspire to...

Since the totality of all things necessarily includes the thing of sexuality, sexuality is abstractly connected to everything in the universe.

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 8  
(5/22/04 12:18 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

All entity-relationship is a bondage, whether it is between men and women, subject and objects, or this and that...



LolaSuicide  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(6/3/04 1:59 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

---

*Quote:*

---

Hmm, can men and women be friends without sexual attraction getting in the way? Ordinarily - no. Maybe if one or other of them is exceedingly ugly.

---

HAHAHAH thanks for posting this! it made me laugh so hard! but yes, i do agree with this man here.

every guy friend I had I was on some level, physically attracted to him. It didnt always start that way ofcourse...but for SOME unexplainable reason... it turns into a physical attraction.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What do you think: can men and women be just friends?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Jones Kelly<br>Posts: 136<br>(6/3/04 2:41 pm)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <a href="#">New Post</a> Re: What do you think: can men and women be just friends?<br><hr/> Identifying a "guy friend" as such will always create a physical attraction. If things are inexplicable, it is because there hasn't been enough reasoning. |

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM  
> What is freedom?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 938<br/>(1/24/04 9:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>What is freedom?</p> <hr/> <p>Primitive people and children are not aware of the duality in abstract or concrete manifestation.</p> <p>The word and the object, the spirit and the flesh, the symbol and what it represents, the belief and the people, the name and the person are all identical in their mind.</p> <p>This is not because they are confused but because the duality does not yet actually exist in their mind. They just cannot see it.</p> <p>The child may come to see through experience. The adult might be blinded by pride and prejudice. The adult might be stuck the in closed system loop.</p> <p>We cannot have concept of freedom without the ability to see a duality, possibly.</p> |
| <p>krussell2004<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(1/25/04 4:54 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What is freedom?</p> <hr/> <p>I believe that we can never be completely free. We are bound by our misconceptions and prejudices and therefore can never really know the truth. There is only one time that we become truly free and that is when we die. Ironically, it is of no use to us then.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 284  
(1/25/04 7:26 am)  
Reply

Re: What is freedom?

---

krussel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

We are bound by our misconceptions and prejudices and therefore can never really know the truth.

---

So you would agree that that statement itself isn't true?

*Quote:*

---

There is only one time that we become truly free and that is when we die.

---

Why?

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(1/25/04 9:43 am)  
Reply

Re: What is freedom?

---

ksoway wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So you would agree that that statement itself isn't true?

---

Excuse me for being impercise. I should have said that we cannot know the Ultimate Truth. I was unclear before. And no I will not play your little paradox game that you love so well. ;) Do you think it is possible for humans to discover and ultimately know everything there is to know and understand about everything?

*Quote:*

---

krussell wrote:

-----  
There is only one time that we become truly free and that is when we die.  
-----

ksolway wrote:

Why?

---

Because only then will we be free from cause and effect.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 939  
(1/25/04 2:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: What is freedom?

---

What has cause and effect got to do with freedom?

krussell2004  
Registered User  
Posts: 36  
(1/25/04 2:25 pm)  
Reply

Re: What is freedom?

---

What we view as freedom IMO is actually limited. It is constrained to the physical world and all that reality dictates to us. We are not truly free from influences of all sorts. Hence, freedom is a falacy that does not truly exist. Perhaps we have more autonomy because we are the only species on the planet clever enough to manipulate our environment to ensure our own comfort and security. However, by doing so we create our own prison by isolating ourselves from nature. Ironically, it is our very nature that pulls us into this predicament. We can also influence and manipulate each other. Hence, throughout our lifetimes we are never truly free.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 941  
(1/25/04 2:30 pm)  
Reply

Re: What is freedom?

---

The concept of freedom has changed over the centuries. We can experience freedom to a higher level than ever before, some would say, and who would be able to refute this argument?

|                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 656<br/> (1/25/04 5:41 pm)<br/> Reply</p>      | <p>Re: What is freedom?</p> <hr/> <p>Don't listen to Kevin. He's clever, but isn't enlightened.</p> <p>Cause and effect are mental notions. Ultimate Reality is a mental notion. All that exists, you can't understand fully. The only thing you can know, absolutely, is existence.</p> <p>Just fucking give up.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>krussell2004<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 37<br/> (1/25/04 11:40 pm)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: What is freedom?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Just fucking give up.</p> <hr/> <p>voce oi, what has gotten into you? You've been snapping at everybody on this board and using the word "fuck" alot. I think you called Rhett a "fuck" earlier. Chill the fuck out, man.;</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>ksolway<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 289<br/> (1/26/04 12:05 am)<br/> Reply</p>     | <p>Re: What is freedom?</p> <hr/> <p>krussel wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I should have said that we cannot know the Ultimate Truth. I was unclear before. And no I will not play your little paradox game that you love so well. ;) Do you think it is possible for humans to discover and ultimately know everything there is to know and understand about everything?</p> <hr/> <p>You probably haven't been reading this board for long. We (QRS at least) agree with you that we can't know everything about everything. In fact, we don't believe we can know everything about anything at all - not when we're talking</p> |

about physical things.

When we talk about Ultimate Reality we're talking about something that is a philosophic truth, based on pure reasoning. That is, it contains no speculation based on empirical evidence, and is hence unfalsifiable (other than by pure reasoning).

Knowledge of this Ultimate Reality doesn't give you knowledge of all the possible scientific knowledge in the Universe.

*Quote:*

---

KR: There is only one time that we become truly free and that is when we die.

KS: Why?

KR: Because only then will we be free from cause and effect

---

If we speak of ourselves as still existing after death, then we are necessarily still part of cause and effect, like any existing thing. But if we choose to speak of ourselves as not existing after death, then we can't be "free" of anything, because we won't exist.

You were probably just being poetic. But the poetry doesn't do much for me. Maybe I feel too free right now to want to die!

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 943  
(1/26/04 7:08 am)  
Reply

a degree of freedom

---

How do you all explain the perception of "degrees of freedom"?

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(1/29/04 3:36 am)  
Reply

Re: a degree of freedom

---

we can be free of suffering  
we can be free of self

death does not insure either of these so best to do it while your alive



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

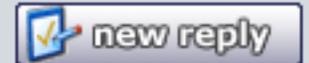


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is illusion?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 110<br/>(3/18/04 1:47 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> What is illusion?</p> <hr/> <p>Have you ever experienced illusion? I have but only after taking drugs. Do people who don't take drugs experience illusions?</p>                   |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 887<br/>(3/18/04 1:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: What is illusion?</p> <hr/> <p>You mean hallucinations, don't you?</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                        |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1655<br/>(3/18/04 2:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                               | <p> Re: What is illusion?</p> <hr/> <p>Never mind whether people have experienced illusions -I'm more interested in whether they've ever experienced Reality!</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1473  
(3/18/04 3:04 pm)  
Reply



Re: What is illusion?

---

Danny boy, what are you up to these days?

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1657  
(3/18/04 3:12 pm)  
Reply

up to

---

Why, Anna girl, no good, naturally!

I'm actually in the thick of a couple of literary projects so I mightn't be around too much for a while.

Not that you'll miss me or anything :)

Dan Rowden

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 1127  
(3/25/04 5:00 pm)  
Reply



Re: up to

---

They won't miss you.

Fortunately, I have my orchids and hoyas. Pleasantly fragrant.

The smell of expected gratification around here really stinks.

Faizi

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 624  
(3/25/04 6:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: up to

---

Hey Marsha. If you are ver sufficiently bored, do us a favour and go to [pub138.ezboard.com/fponderersguildfrm6](http://pub138.ezboard.com/fponderersguildfrm6) sometime soon and state your views.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1492

(4/2/04 11:57 am)

Reply

 Dan's book

*Quote:*

---

I'm actually in the thick of a couple of literary projects so I mightn't be around too much for a while.

---

Hurry up and write your book about the worthlessness of women, so that I can write a book to refute it.

komodo island

Registered User

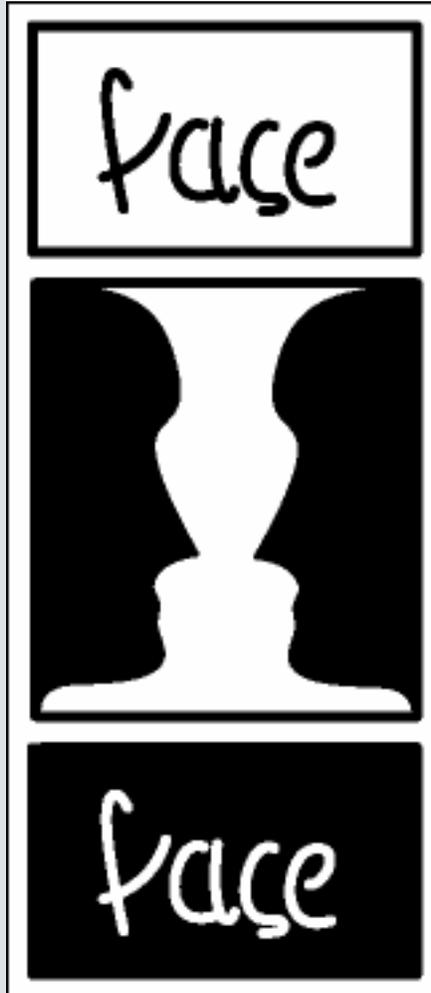
Posts: 7

(5/22/04 12:15 pm)

Reply

 Re: What is illusion?

Whatever appears is an illusion.



All appears, nothing is.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> what is the basic property of the universe/human?

New Topic

Add Reply

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>liberalpuppet<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(1/4/04 5:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                            | <p>what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>In an effort to determine the basic property of a human I found myself contemplating quite a bit more than a single thing such as this. It could be said that as humans we can analyze, rationalize, conceptualize and these would be among the more known sophisticated endeavors. We can then go down, in a manner of speaking, on the chain of a human's possibility from thought to free will to existence to ...?</p> <p>What does it mean to be a part of this universe as well as a human part? can we progress further than contemplation? can we realize a more basic property than existence?</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(1/4/04 11:40 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, but not through intellectual effort. The Tao is more basic than existence, but it appears paradoxical to the intellect and can be 'realized' only through direct intuitive experience - i.e. "enlightenment," as many choose to call the realization.</p> <p>The basic property is Tao, but Tao is not a property. Go figure.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jrgpsych1<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(1/6/04 12:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Nature of the Universe</p> <hr/> <p>As a Nichiren Buddhist, I view the term 'Universe' as the word implies - namely 'single phrase'. We believe that phrase is "Nam myoho renge kyo" and refer to it as the 'Mystic Law'. I am interested to know if there is wide knowledge of this teaching among the forum's community. More details are at &lt;sgi-usa.org&gt;</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1216<br/>(1/6/04 5:36 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Nature of the Universe</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As a Nichiren Buddhist, I view the term 'Universe' as the word implies - namely 'single phrase'. We believe that phrase is "Nam myoho renge kyo" and refer to it as the 'Mystic Law'. I am interested to know if there is wide knowledge of this teaching among the forum's community. More details are at &lt;sgi-usa.org&gt;</p> <hr/> <p>As a wild woman, I cringe when I hear the words "we believe." I gave up salvationist religion years ago. So the Mohammedans have the one true prophet, and the christians have the one true faith, and the jews know the one true God, and now the Nichirins have the one true mantra, the one true phrase of the universe.</p> <p>Mantras are good. Yes, I heard of yours many years ago. Just did a little google search. I see no reason to elevate it higher than other useful mantras, and while I, personally, happen to think that there are profound possibilities in sound, I am a bit skeptical of chanting a mantra whose meaning does not readily enter one's mind.</p> <p>How many years have you been at it?</p> |

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1385<br/>(1/6/04 9:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Nature of the Universe</p> <hr/> <p>I am a Caucasian American. We believe in life (our own), liberty (our own), and pursuit of the holy dollar as represented by "\$." Our mantra is "Either you are for us, or you are against us." We repeat that constantly to ourselves.</p> <p>Our website is <a href="http://www.stinkingfilthyrichrulersoftheworld.com">www.stinkingfilthyrichrulersoftheworld.com</a>. Drop by and say hello.</p> <p>And it is true, Anna is a wild woman (in a monogamistic kind of way, I presume).</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>liberalpuppet<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(1/6/04 10:24 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Nature of the Universe</p> <hr/> <p>if there is a basic property to the universe of which we are a part, what awaits humanity in its future explorations of this reality; what may we find, how may we find it?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>avidaloca<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 146<br/>(1/6/04 11:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Nature of the Universe</p> <hr/> <p>WolfsonJakk wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Our mantra is "Either you are for us, or you are against us."</p> <hr/> <p>As a non-American who had the good or bad luck to live in America with the locals I have to agree. It must be the most spiritually unfree nation you will ever find - there would be more tolerance in China for varying viewpoints.</p> <p>Martin</p>                                                                                                                  |

Naturyl

Registered User

Posts: 21

(1/6/04 11:39 am)

Reply



Nature of the Universe? Who cares? Give me consumer toys!

---

Well, to hell with you then. You are obviously a bloodsucking communist, so who needs you? I don't, and Mr. Bush doesn't either. If you don't love this country, get out. Go live in Iraq and see how you like it there. If you're not against us, you're for us. Leave it or love it, you know. Jesus loves you, but I don't give a rats ass about you, so don't be asking me for any welfare. You're probably Black anyway. Come on, don't try to deny it, we all know how THEY are.

My President is my Leader and my Commander in Chief, so stop insulting him. You're just jealous anyway, because you are all poor, hopeless communists who are pissed off because you can't roll through town in my new Escalade.

"I don't know what it is, but I'm for it."

-George W. Bush

So there you have it. I read the Bible, you know, so I know I'm right. God is a Republican, and so am I. I'll see you on the next boat out of here, you lib. And I don't want to hear any of this "tolerance" crap. There's one God, the Bible said it, I believe it, that settles it. See you in hell, all you dumb-ass Democrats, liberals, Canadians, Darwinist pigs, Blacks, bloodsucking communists, Buddha-lovers, musicians, Chinks, Mexican apple-pickers, philosophers, faggots, homeless bums, Europeans, atheists, poor people, and all you other heathen bastards. Good riddance, and God bless America (and nowhere else).

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 210

(1/6/04 12:28 pm)

Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

*In an effort to determine the basic property of a human I found myself contemplating quite a bit more than a single thing such as this. It could be said that as humans we can analyze, rationalize, conceptualize and these would be among the more known sophisticated endeavors. We can then go down, in a manner of speaking, on the chain of a human's possibility from thought to free will to existence to ...?*

...cause and effect, and then back up again and around and around until you get it.

*What does it mean to be a part of this universe as well as a human part?*

It means we can become wise.

*can we progress further than contemplation?*

Progress is as you define it, but if you consider Truth progress, as i do, then the answer is yes. However, that doesn't totally and forever whisk away the act of contemplation, reality will present curiosities that one may choose to investigate.

*can we realize a more basic property than existence?*

Depends on how you define or experience existence. For an enlightened person that perceives reality as it is, ie. A=A, then the answer would be no.

Rhett

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1386  
(1/6/04 1:42 pm)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

Naturyl,  
You forgot "pot smokers."

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 394  
(1/7/04 1:18 am)  
Reply

Re: Nature of the Universe

---

jrgpsych1:

***Quote:***

---

As a Nichiren Buddhist, I view the term 'Universe' as the word implies - namely 'single phrase'. We believe that phrase is "Nam myoho renge kyo" and refer to it as the 'Mystic Law'.

---

I'm a mystic. There are no laws in my dept.  
A 'Nichiren Buddhist'. How interesting. Not.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 395  
(1/7/04 1:52 am)  
Reply

Re: Nature of the Universe? Who cares? Give me consumer toys

---

Naturyl:

*Quote:*

---

Well, to hell with you then. You are obviously a bloodsucking communist, so who needs you? I don't, and Mr. Bush doesn't either. If you don't love this country, get out. Go live in Iraq and see how you like it there. If you're not against us, you're for us. Leave it or love it, you know. Jesus loves you, but I don't give a rats ass about you, so don't be asking me for any welfare. You're probably Black anyway. Come on, don't try to deny it, we all know how THEY are.

---

You're a naturyl alright.

*Quote:*

---

My President is my Leader and my Commander in Chief, so stop insulting him. You're just jealous anyway, because you are all poor, hopeless communists who are pissed off because you can't roll through town in my new Escalade.

"I don't know what it is, but I'm for it."

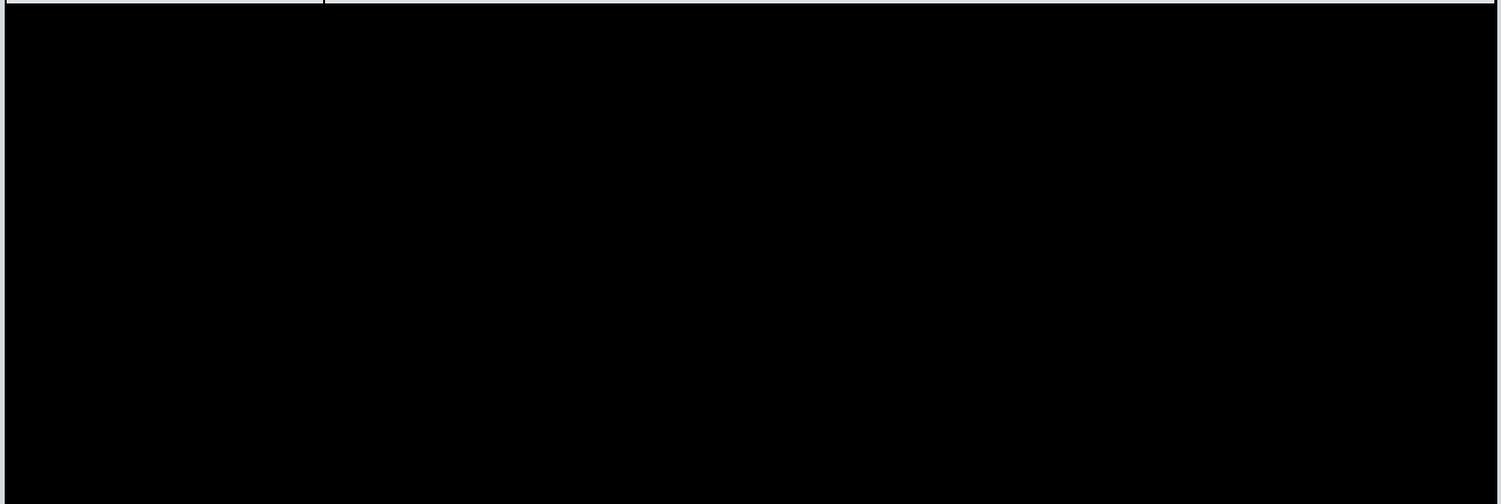
-George W. Bush

So there you have it. I read the Bible, you know, so I know I'm right. God is a Republican, and so am I. I'll see you on the next boat out of here, you lib. And I don't want to hear any of this "tolerance" crap. There's one God, the Bible said it, I believe it, that settles it. See you in hell, all you dumb-ass Democrats, liberals, Canadians, Darwinist pigs, Blacks, bloodsucking communists, Buddha-lovers, musicians, Chinks, Mexican apple-pickers, philosophers, faggots, homeless bums, Europeans, atheists, poor people, and all you other heathen bastards. Good riddance, and God bless America (and nowhere else).

---

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | <p>You remember me of Sarah, a 13 year old millionaire's daughter I had contact with, three years ago. Because of my Golden Girls site. She lives in Miami, and she's a darling-superintelligent, 16 now. Grown up. Grow up, Naturyl, et cetera.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(1/7/04 1:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: Nature of the Universe? Who cares? Give me consumer toys</p> <hr/> <p>Hehehe... mission accomplished. My post was a joke - I wanted to see if I could write the most asinine, stereotypical conservative crap I could come up with and have it taken seriously. I think I proved my point that conservatives DO say those kinds of things often enough that when people see it, they think it is being said in all seriousness. I apologize for any discomfort my little experiment in parody may have caused. :)</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Naturyl,</p> <p style="text-align: center;">You forgot "pot smokers."</p> <hr/> <p>Oh yeah. All those long-haired, no-job-having dirty Marxist drug-loving bastards are going straight to hell too. In a handbasket. LOL.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/> at: 1/7/04 1:11 pm</i></p> |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 396<br/>(1/7/04 1:57 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                | <p>To Naturyl</p> <hr/> <p>I'm feeling quite dumb now.<br/>Rationally I knew I was, but... but...<br/>No butts.<br/>LOL.<br/>Thanks, Naturyl.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 38<br/>(1/10/04 6:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                     | <p>Re: To Naturyl</p> <hr/> <p>I'm going to go with "Light". We are all, it is all part of the Light.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1605<br/>(1/10/04 9:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p>what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>Emptiness.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2044<br/>(1/10/04 11:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>universe 'slash' human?! Fullness. Void is not devoid of itself.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1224<br/>(1/11/04 12:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>basic property</p> <hr/> <p>I'd have to go with the basic property is Tao, but is the basic property of Tao emptiness? I question that, as it would mean to me that nothing can exist. Perhaps the basic property is somethingness.</p> <p>Certainly, the universe that we perceive is all made of light.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2051<br/>(1/11/04 11:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>There is no basic property!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2052<br/>(1/12/04 12:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Yo check this ouT\_-~^~^~` _-_-_-_-_-_-_-_-_-_-</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |



Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 23  
(1/13/04 12:16 pm)  
Reply



The basic property of universe/human is. (end of sentence)

---

So, we ask, what is Tao?

The question is wrongly put.

Instead, we can only ask "is Tao?"

And the answer is that "Tao is."

We cannot talk about Tao in terms of "Tao is \_\_\_\_." Whatever comes after "is" is wrong. This is what Lao-Tzu and Zen stress repeatedly. The basic property is not this, not that, not both, and not neither. It just is.

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> what is the basic property of the universe/human?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2012<br/>(1/13/04 2:09 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: basic property</p> <hr/> <p>Bird wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I'd have to go with the basic property is Tao, but is the basic property of Tao emptiness? I question that, as it would mean to me that nothing can exist. Perhaps the basic property is somethingness.</p> <hr/> <p>On another thread, Hwyl and Wolf have spoken about the lack of memory in the women they are close to. This has been my experience as well, not only with various women in my personal life, but also on the net as well. Bird, I have to say, is firmly part of this tradition.</p> <p>I'm not sure how many times Danny and I have stressed that emptiness doesn't mean nothingness - probably hundreds of times over the past couple of years - but we might as well not have spoken at all as far as Bird is concerned.</p> <p>It is a terrible truth, and these days you can get lynched for saying it, but talking to a woman is like talking to empty space. The words come out of your mouth, you hear them, they make perfect sense to you, and then they disappear without trace.</p> |

--

Naturyl wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So, we ask, what is Tao?

The question is wrongly put.

Instead, we can only ask "is Tao?"

And the answer is that "Tao is."

We cannot talk about Tao in terms of "Tao is \_\_\_\_."  
Whatever comes after "is" is wrong. This is what Lao-Tzu  
and Zen stress repeatedly. The basic property is not this,  
not that, not both, and not neither. It just is.

---

More accurately, it is . . . . for the enlightened person.

But you're right. The Tao is not anything in particular (which is why it is  
described as emptiness), and yet it is is utterly everything.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1236

(1/14/04 1:04 am)

Reply

basic property

---

It all depends on what you mean by emptiness, which of course is what  
you just said. But I remember (!) a rather long post of Thomas' many  
months ago in which he carefully delineated the ways in which  
emptiness prevailed on EVERY level, including the physical. I am  
thinking a lot about the physical these days, as I am wondering what lies  
at the root of matter. The root now - I'm talking about the root.

So I'm reading about string theory, but I don't understand yet what a  
string is, nor do I know whether they have figured it out either. Just a  
theory yet, anyway. But this string theory stuff is definitely probing in  
the direction of the root of matter (and energy).

Yes, I do recall (!) that in your book you said that of the two things we  
know about the hidden void, one was that "it is not nothing." It is the

nature of this "not nothing" that I'm after. A much harder goal.

I think I have a fair grasp of emptiness, and I have not forgotten what I've learned. You are only showing your ass with a post like this.

The problem with the Wolf and Hywell women is not memory. It is a matter of either resistance or incomplete understanding/agreement.

For example, many people, self included, have sat in a math class and watched the teacher work equations, and it all makes so much sense at the time that you are pretty sure you've got it, but when you go home and try to work your homework problems, the gaps become apparent.

On the other hand, many women report that they have had conversations with a man, even one in which the topic was of importance to him rather than her, and in which he gave absolutely every indication of being alive, present, and actively engaged in it, and then when a short time later, something comes up that relates to it, and the woman mentions it, the man looks up in total bewilderment. She asks, "don't you remember last week when we talked about...?" And he doesn't. His memory is not even jogged. It is just simply gone as though it were never stored in the first place...

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2020  
(1/14/04 8:11 am)  
Reply



Re: basic property

---

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It all depends on what you mean by emptiness, which of course is what you just said. But I remember (!) a rather long post of Thomas' many months ago in which he carefully delineated the ways in which emptiness prevailed on EVERY level, including the physical.

---

Well, to be frank, that was one of the most pitiful dissertations on emptiness I have ever seen. He has no idea what he is talking about.

Different levels of emptiness, indeed!

*Quote:*

---

I am thinking a lot about the physical these days, as I am wondering what lies at the root of matter. The root now - I'm talking about the root.

So I'm reading about string theory, but I don't understand yet what a string is, nor do I know whether they have figured it out either. Just a theory yet, anyway. But this string theory stuff is definitely probing in the direction of the root of matter (and energy).

---

At best, this probing will only yield another mysterious substance at the "root" of matter, which in itself will have to be investigated. In effect, nothing will have changed. One will never understand the root of matter by reading string theory, or any other cosmological or quantum theory.

*Quote:*

---

Yes, I do recall (!) that in your book you said that of the two things we know about the hidden void, one was that "it is not nothing." It is the nature of this "not nothing" that I'm after. A much harder goal.

---

What goal? There is no goal. Once you understand that the hidden void is not nothing (and not something), then that is the end of the road. Full comprehension of its nature is achieved.

*Quote:*

---

I think I have a fair grasp of emptiness, and I have not forgotten what I've learned. You are only showing your ass with a post like this.

---

Your comment to Dan gives lie to this.

*Quote:*

---

The problem with the Wolf and Hywell women is not memory. It is a matter of either resistance or incomplete

understanding/agreement.

For example, many people, self included, have sat in a math class and watched the teacher work equations, and it all makes so much sense at the time that you are pretty sure you've got it, but when you go home and try to work your homework problems, the gaps become apparent.

On the other hand, many women report that they have had conversations with a man, even one in which the topic was of importance to him rather than her, and in which he gave absolutely every indication of being alive, present, and actively engaged in it, and then when a short time later, something comes up that relates to it, and the woman mentions it, the man looks up in total bewilderment. She asks, "don't you remember last week when we talked about...?" And he doesn't. His memory is not even jogged. It is just simply gone as though it were never stored in the first place...

---

Because women talk so much, and because it is usually empty prattle, men quickly learn how to appear attentative while mentally going somewhere else. So I'm not surprised at your observation here.

But this is an entirely different phenomenon to the sheer lack of evolution and development in a woman's mind. It does not matter how intellectual she is, and how much she thinks about a philosophical theory and affirms it to be true, it makes no impact on her at all.

It is like firing arrows into the ocean. It doesn't matter how many arrows you fire, the ocean just swallows them up with out changing in the slightest. A woman's mind is so formless and amorphous, and so lacking in memory, there is no foothold for development to take place.

This is why Carl Jung made the observation that most women reach the end of their mental evolution at the age of eighteen.

Cue now for Bird's life story.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(1/14/04 8:33 am)  
Reply

Re: basic property

---

*Quote:*

---

Because women talk so much, and because it is usually empty prattle, men quickly learn how to appear attentive while mentally going somewhere else. So I'm not surprised at your observation here.

---

lmao this is funny man! I am a woman and I feel exactly the same about men. Hmmm, only with men I don't have to appear attentive cause they don't even notice usually, woman do.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1250  
(1/15/04 3:41 am)  
Reply

basic property

---

*Quote:*

---

At best, this probing will only yield another mysterious substance at the "root" of matter, which in itself will have to be investigated.

---

Of course.

*Quote:*

---

In effect, nothing will have changed. One will never understand the root of matter by reading string theory, or any other cosmological or quantum theory.

---

So you advocate we stop trying?

*Quote:*

---

What goal? There is no goal. Once you understand that the hidden void is not nothing (and not something), then that is

the end of the road. Full comprehension of its nature is achieved.

---

Oh, is that all there is?

*Quote:*

---

I think I have a fair grasp of emptiness,  
-----

Your comment to Dan gives lie to this.

---

Which comment?

*Quote:*

---

But this is an entirely different phenomenon to the sheer lack of evolution and development in a woman's mind. It does not matter how intellectual she is, and how much she thinks about a philosophical theory and affirms it to be true, it makes no impact on her at all. It is like firing arrows into the ocean.

---

Why, then, do you pretend that women have any chance at all. Why the talk about increasing their potential through rejection of their femininity.

I'd like to know more about what Jung said so I can look it up.

My life story seems irrelevant, but I certainly did not reach my developmental pinnacle at 18. Actually, I am making such rapid progress its hard to keep up with myself. I only recently gathered more momentum. I was a slow starter, although at 18 or 25 was already ahead of most people.

If you actually think that the stuff you said applies to me, I can only say that my opinion of your ability to perceive people accurately would be about as low as anyone's could be. That you said it in the way you did, indicates either vengefulness on your part, or the very blindness I just mentioned. I know damned good and well how much I have grown

|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                   | <p>philosophically over my adult life, and how I compare with others.</p> <p>If your ability to judge me is as pathetic as it appears, then we may certainly discount your observations of women in general. So we had better go with vindictiveness then?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 449<br/>(1/15/04 6:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The basic property of universe/human is. (end of sentenc</p> <hr/> <p>The basic property of the universe is gravity. Everything depends on it.<br/>The basic property of humans is the realization of non-existence.<br/>Everything depends on it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>I AM<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 223<br/>(1/17/04 4:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>.</p> <hr/> <p>there may be properties of humanity and the universe that we have learned through our senses and detailed in our science, but those would only properties relative to our species.</p> <p>there may also be something within us that did not come from without (i.e our five senses). something that has always been in us and is common to all animate(or even inanimate) matter in the universe. i do not think we have any visual or audible language that describes this <i>property</i>.</p> <p>i also think that if we actually knew the <i>purpose</i> of it all then it would just end (which probably won't happen). we are driven by something that motivates us to discover, change and that is what keeps us moving. but if we knew what <i>it</i> was then would we do? the learning may never end, when we discover one <i>property</i> there will be another awaiting us. you can't live without problems and any utopia would eventually make us extinct. it is in the seeking that we'll find satisfaction.</p> |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2082<br/>(1/18/04 12:10 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Hi everyone. This thread ends on the first page where I ended it.</p> <p>Naturyl, 'tao' means 'the way' doesn't it? How could the tao exist?</p> <p>Jimhaz, if what you say is true, then for what does gravity depend upon itself?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 48<br/>(1/18/04 1:11 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl<br/><i>Reply</i><br/><i>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</i></p> <p>-----</p> <p><i>Yes, but not through intellectual effort. The Tao is more basic than existence, but it appears paradoxical to the intellect and can be 'realized' only through direct intuitive experience - i.e. "enlightenment," as many choose to call the realization.</i></p> <p>Just noticed that - well said, one of the very few sensible things said about enlightenment here.</p> <p>John</p>                                                 |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 639<br/>(1/18/04 1:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>John, why do you think so?</p> <p>Naturyl,</p> <p>I'd like to analyze what you said, to make it clear in my own mind, and in the minds of others.</p> <p><i>The Tao is more basic than existence</i></p> <p>If you define 'existence' as "being a thing", then I can agree with you. However, if you define existence as "presence and be-ing", then I can't agree. I would then say that the Tao is existence itself, and it's the most basic 'property' (being all properties in actuality).</p> <p><i>it appears paradoxical to the intellect</i></p> |

If the intellect hears the word "Tao", and assumes it's going to appear as some thing in particular. Is that what you mean?

*and can be 'realized' only through direct intuitive experience - i.e. "enlightenment," as many choose to call the realization.*

Can you describe the 'direct intuitive experience'? I think I know and agree with you, but I'm not sure, since words are usually so misleading.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 49  
(1/18/04 2:40 am)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

voce io  
*John, why do you think so?*

For the first 20 years of my studies I too thought that enlightenment lay in some sort of subtle or refined intellectual understanding, which is what most people here are trying to do, fortunately later I was able to exchange words with a Zen man for a few years, he eradicated my misapprehension, eventually.

No, I'm not enlightened.

The questions you have asked Natueryl are an attempt at understanding intellectually and this talk of being enlightened is, to put it bluntly, crass.

John

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 640  
(1/18/04 2:54 am)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

How aren't you enlightened?

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 50<br/>(1/18/04 3:28 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>voce io<br/><i>How aren't you enlightened?</i></p> <p>It's true that our original true nature is never lost nor gained but a distinction is made because a Buddha is a fully real-ised one.</p> <p>John</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 641<br/>(1/18/04 4:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>You haven't realized your original true nature?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(1/18/04 4:28 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 98px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Universe</p> <hr/> <p>Perhaps total contemplation of the existence is not meant to be grappled at this stage in our physical evolution. I'm sure there was a point in our shared history when our mind was dominated by motor neurons and survival oriented proceeces. However at a point, our DNA felt it was advantageous for us to develop cognitive abilities. We have since used these abilites to further deepen our understanding of the universe around us.</p> <p>Our eyes developed along with our recognition and analytical capabilities, and all of a sudden, Olduvai seemed quite small. It just so happens that we have looked further and further from home, and felt smaller and smaller.</p> <p>I think a lot of misconceptions lie in the idea that we are as evolved, physically as well as intellectually, as we're ever going to be, when all evidence points to the contrary.</p> <p>The question is now, when we are capable of sensing or feeling more than we can know for sure, or visa versa, intuitivly deducting something we cannot yet detect sensually: will we aknowledge it, or disregard it as, illogical or even unethical?</p> <p>To me that is the essence of Genius, the marriage of intuitive thought and rational deduction. The Yin and Yang so to speak.</p> |

Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope  at: 1/18/04 4:35 am

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 54  
(1/18/04 9:35 am)  
Reply

Re: Universe

---

Well said.

Canadian Zoetrope   
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(1/18/04 5:22 pm)  
Reply

Heh.

---

I think it's amazing that at some point in the past, was the first human to **taste food** the first person to ever **see the sunset**. I think it's quite possible that there is much more for us to see, however, it's up to us to recognize something that we've never seen before. Some wise man once declared, that wisdom is knowing the unknown. For me there is not one essence in this universe that is unknowable, for what would be existence without life to experience it?

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1294  
(1/19/04 12:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

*Quote:*

---

For the first 20 years of my studies I too thought that enlightenment lay in some sort of subtle or refined intellectual understanding, which is what most people here are trying to do, fortunately later I was able to exchange words with a Zen man for a few years, he eradicated my misapprehension, eventually.

---

John, if what you say is true do you think it would be inaccurate or female chauvenistic to say that women might be less attracted to such endeavors because they sense it is not on the mark?

But I think I know what retort QRS would have to what you said.

|                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 63<br/>(1/19/04 1:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>Personally, I think you might be onto something, Bird.</p> <p>Women do undeniably have the better access to intuition. Even if they may, as a general rule to which there are exceptions, tend to be a bit shaky in logic - they clearly have access to something just as useful. Often, women are able to 'know' things very quickly that men have to struggle with and reason out for years. We would do well to remember that it is intuitive experience, not reason, that approaches the Tao. I would advise anyone to consider Bird's point before dismissing it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>birdofhermes</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1299<br/>(1/19/04 2:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>QRS, of course, deny that women have good intuition. Kevin also recently said that insight is superior to intuition and in that I think he was quite right. Insight is more developed than intuition. Intuition can be vague, whereas insight is more of an "aha" moment which you can articulate. Intuitions can need work before they arrive at the point of insight, although not all of them need to.</p> <p>I definitely agree that men are better at logic and spatial reasoning. Men love to understand and manipulate "the works" of things. However, they are not necessarily better at all forms of logic.</p> <p>I actually do think, Naturyl, that men have an edge in certain kinds of thinking. This means men will almost always be the trailblazers, but of course women can follow. I think women should be followed also, in the areas they excel, and that would be to synthesize the thoughts that men come up with, to integrate them and make them meaningful, and in another arena, to provide a moral compass.</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> what is the basic property of the universe/human?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>John<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 51<br/>(1/19/04 4:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>birdofhermes<br/><i>Quote:</i><br/>-----<br/><i>For the first 20 years of my studies I too thought that enlightenment lay in some sort of subtle or refined intellectual understanding, which is what most people here are trying to do, fortunately later I was able to exchange words with a Zen man for a few years, he eradicated my misapprehension, eventually.</i><br/>-----<br/><i>John, if what you say is true</i></p> <p>You don't need to take my word for it, read Ch'an books!</p> <p>There is a saying, that Ch'an is the offspring of Taoism (mother) and Buddhism (father), and there's no doubt the child looks more like the mother.</p> <p><i>do you think it would be inaccurate or female chauvenistic to say that women might be less attracted to such endeavors because they sense it is not on the mark?</i></p> <p>I decided to put your question to my wife. The answer is that's not the reason. As I have said elsewhere fewer women try, the reasons are more likely to be that they are more centred in worldly matters. This does not</p> |

have any bearing on superior/inferior though. That males can think logically is true but has no bearing on the potential for enlightenment.

However, at root males and females are the same, we are one. This obsession of QRS is a distraction and totally unnecessary.

*But I think I know what retort QRS would have to what you said.*

The historic western pre-occupation with intellect may well be the reason that no western tradition has produced large numbers of enlightened ones.

John

*Edited by: John at: 1/19/04 5:34 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2078  
(1/19/04 5:40 pm)  
Reply



Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

John wrote:

***Quote:***

---

For the first 20 years of my studies I too thought that enlightenment lay in some sort of subtle or refined intellectual understanding, which is what most people here are trying to do, fortunately later I was able to exchange words with a Zen man for a few years, he eradicated my misapprehension, eventually.

---

In other words, you refined your intellectual understanding.

***Quote:***

---

Bird: John, if what you say is true

John: You don't need to take my word for it, read Ch'an books!

---

This sounds like an appeal to authority, which implies that you don't really believe that you're an authority yourself. How have you established, then, that the Ch'an books are true?

*Quote:*

---

That males can think logically is true but has no bearing on the potential for enlightenment.

---

And how have you established this to be true?

*Quote:*

---

However, at root males and females are the same, we are one. This obsession of QRS is a distraction and totally unnecessary.

---

What obsession? When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep.

*Quote:*

---

The historic western pre-occupation with intellect may well be the reason that no western tradition has produced large numbers of enlightened ones.

---

I put it down to the misuse of the intellect.

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 52  
(1/19/04 7:11 pm)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

David

I'm tired of your words games but will respond one last time for the sake of politeness.

-----  
*For the first 20 years of my studies I too thought that enlightenment lay in some sort of subtle or refined intellectual understanding, which is what most people here are trying to do, fortunately later I was able to exchange words with a Zen man for a few years, he eradicated my misapprehension, eventually.*

-----  
*In other words, you refined your intellectual understanding.*

That totally misses the point. You're good at that.

*This sounds like an appeal to authority, which implies that you don't really believe that you're an authority yourself. How have you established, then, that the Ch'an books are true?*

Anna said, "if what you say is true" - she has the option to read the words of the many recognised masters which I suggest is the best option available considering the amount of confusion that exists on this matter.

-----  
*That males can think logically is true but has no bearing on the potential for enlightenment.*

-----  
*And how have you established this to be true?*

Guess!

-----  
*However, at root males and females are the same, we are one. This obsession of QRS is a distraction and totally unnecessary.*

-----  
*What obsession?*

That you continually turn conversations around to the topic of the feminine.

Once two monks were traveling, they came across a stream and standing on the bank was a young naked women, she asked, "Would one of you kind gentlemen take me across the river." The elder of the two monks picked her up and crossed the stream, placing her gently on the other side. The two parties then went their separate ways. After a while the younger monk said in an agitated voice, "What do you think you were doing, we are not allowed to associate with women, you have made a mockery of our order." The elder monk reply, "Brother, I left the women back there, you are still carrying her!"

-----  
*The historic western pre-occupation with intellect may well be the reason that no western tradition has produced large numbers of enlightened ones.*

-----  
*I put it down to the misuse of the intellect.*

The ramifications of that statement are too silly to contemplate.

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | John                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 26<br/>(1/20/04 2:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>do you think it would be inaccurate or female chauvenistic to say that women might be less attracted to such endeavors because they sense it is not on the mark?</p> <hr/> <p>it is not that they sense it is not on the mark, even though it isn't on the mark .... to get enlightened you have to miss the mark so to speak haha</p> <p>look at the two like this ManWoman, Man is incomplete without Woman .... Man is the vessel ... woman is everything around the vessel and they are ONE lol it could be opposite Woman is incomplete without Man haha jeesh never thought I would say that but .... Even Sex has the Man filling Woman but is the Woman shaped to fit the man or is the Man shaped to fit the Woman it matters not because they are one ...</p> |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1304<br/>(1/20/04 4:34 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>John, if what you say is true</p> <p>You don't need to take my word for it, read Ch'an books!</p> <hr/> <p>I never said I agreed or didn't, just used your idea as a hypothetical starting point. I will look up the Ch'an books.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As I have said elsewhere fewer women try, the reasons are more likely to be that they are more centred in worldly</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

matters. This does not have any bearing on superior/inferior though. That males can think logically is true but has no bearing on the potential for enlightenment.

---

I am not entirely sure my point was understood. What I am saying is that a person will stray toward a system that is easier for their brain structure and individual talents. A person who is highly spatially gifted, will naturally feel comfortable there, and others not so gifted with find their play to be hard work.

Let us say there are some false ways of going about seeking enlightenment, and let us also say that the world of ideas and religion has become very dominated by men. Since men made them up in the first place, those structures will appeal more to men, and the errors they may contain (some worse than others) will also enthrall and entrap men for longer periods of time.

\*\*\*\*\*8

*Quote:*

---

What obsession? When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep.

---

But when you're horny, you don't fuck. Thus the obsession.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1425  
(1/20/04 6:00 am)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

*Quote:*

---

But when you're horny, you don't fuck. Thus the obsession.

---

Not necessarily. "Horny" for a male generally coincides with a relative high number in current sperm count. Young men produce more sperm, thus are more often horny. Sperm release does not necessarily have to coincide with sex, though this is certainly the pattern it has generally taken since human pair-bonding behaviors began (40,000 - 350,000???? years ago).

Without the attachment to "objects of affection" and the subsequent pursuit mode during periods of high sperm count, release can feasibly become mechanical.

*When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep. When horny, I jerk.  
----Buddha Jr.*

Tharan

\*edit\*

**Tangent:**

During times of high sperm count (horniness) a man undergoes certain physiological changes which might affect his resultng personality. It is the male *period* perhaps. It is not noticeable until some behavior makes you realize that perhaps you just went too far.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/20/04 6:07 am*

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 53  
(1/20/04 7:21 am)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

birdofhermes

*Quote:*

-----  
*You don't need to take my word for it, read Ch'an books!*

-----  
*I never said I agreed or didn't, just used your idea as a hypothetical starting point. I will look up the Ch'an books.*

Sorry it was not meant to convey anything negative. Words can easily mislead without the advantage of physical presence.

*Quote:*

-----  
*As I have said elsewhere fewer women try, the reasons are more likely to be that they are more centred in worldly matters. This does not have any bearing on superior/inferior though. That males can think logically is true but has no bearing on the potential for enlightenment.*

-----  
*I am not entirely sure my point was understood. What I am saying is that a person will stray toward a system that is easier for their brain structure and individual talents. A person who is highly spatially gifted, will naturally feel comfortable there, and others not so gifted with find their play to be hard*

work.

*Let us say there are some false ways of going about seeking enlightenment, and let us also say that the world of ideas and religion has become very dominated by men. Since men made them up in the first place, those structures will appeal more to men, and the errors they may contain (some worse than others) will also enthrall and entrap men for longer periods of time.*

'brain structure and individual talents' - these are not so important when you consider what I've already said concerning enlightenment. The most important 'talent' is a will to do this thing.

'feeling comfortable' - discomfort is something all have to experience in one way or another. If the will is not strong enough then discomfort undoubtedly will have an effect.

You may have a point about men dominating religion, although this has not stopped certain women from pursuing Dharma. And, these days more and more women are taking the lead so these factors should lessen.

John

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2080  
(1/20/04 8:28 am)  
Reply



Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

John wrote:

***Quote:***

---

John: However, at root males and females are the same, we are one. This obsession of QRS is a distraction and totally unnecessary.

DQ: What obsession?

John: That you continually turn conversations around to the topic of the feminine.

---

Appearances often deceive. There is no obsession. When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep. That is all.

You won't be able to look up your Ch'an books to understanding the meaning of this. It has to come from your own wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What obsession? When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep.

Bird: But when you're horny, you don't fuck. Thus the obsession.

---

So you reckon that if I should get horny, I should immediately begin fucking whatever is close at hand - the nearest woman, child, pet, pillow, etc .....? Somehow, I don't think the Zen Master who coined that particular phrase was intending it to be interpreted on that crude a level. He had something altogether more profound in mind.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2084

(1/20/04 10:14 am)

Reply



Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

John wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I'm tired of your words games but will respond one last time for the sake of politeness.

---

These aren't word games. I'm challenging the attainment you are claiming.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: This sounds like an appeal to authority, which implies that you don't really believe that you're an authority yourself. How have you established, then, that the Ch'an books are true?

John: Anna said, "if what you say is true" - she has the option to read the words of the many recognised masters which I suggest is the best option available considering the amount of confusion that exists on this matter.

---

The Pope, Deepak Chopra and Rajneesh, the guru of the Orange People, are "recognized masters" as well. It doesn't automatically mean that they are enlightened and know what they are talking about.

How do you know that Dogen, for example, was an enlightened man and an authority on wisdom?

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1308

(1/20/04 12:04 pm)

Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

*Quote:*

---

'brain structure and individual talents' - these are not so important when you consider what I've already said concerning enlightenment. The most important 'talent' is a will to do this thing.

---

OK, maybe it was a while back. Besides will, what do you think should be done, if anything?

*Quote:*

---

'feeling comfortable' - discomfort is something all have to experience in one way or another. If the will is not strong enough then discomfort undoubtedly will have an effect.

---

I was not addressing the willingness for discomfort. I think it takes courage to pursue truth. I don't think you ever did get my point. Never mind.

*Quote:*

---

You may have a point about men dominating religion, although this has not stopped certain women from pursuing Dharma. And, these days more and more women are taking the lead so these factors should lessen.

---

Actually, I am not really sure why anyone thinks they are less interested. That has not been my impression.

*Quote:*

---

Somehow, I don't think the Zen Master who coined that particular phrase was intending it to be interpreted on that crude a level. He had something altogether more profound in mind.

---

So did I.

Naturyl   
Registered User  
Posts: 68  
(1/20/04 12:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

Bird,

*Quote:*

---

Kevin also recently said that insight is superior to intuition and in that I think he was quite right. Insight is more developed than intuition. Intuition can be vague, whereas insight is more of an "aha" moment which you can articulate. Intuitions can need work before they arrive at the point of insight, although not all of them need to.

---

Of course, this is correct. In fact, these are among the reasons that I prefer the term 'insight' to 'enlightenment.' It is hard to avoid the 'e-word' around here, but normally, I use the term 'persons of insight' when referring to those who have reached a certain level of understanding. The list of reason why I feel that 'insight' is a superior term could fill quite a bit of space. Suffice it to say, however, that all wisdom and even all knowledge is really about being able to 'see in' and make sense of the concepts which underlie the phenomena.

John,

I think that you are a person of insight. :)

David,

*Quote:*

---

What obsession? When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep.

---

Yes, but you forgot to add, "when online, I rail against women."

***Quote:***

---

How do you know that Dogen, for example, was an enlightened man and an authority on wisdom?

---

He was wise. What else would one need?

*"When a fish swims, it swims on and on, and there is no end to the water. When a bird flies, it flies on and on, and there is no end to the sky. There was never a fish that swam out of the water or a bird that flew out of the sky. When they need just a little water or sky, they use just a little; when they need a lot, they use a lot. Thus, they use all of it in every moment, and in every place they have perfect freedom.*

*Yet if there were a bird that first wanted to examine the size of the sky, or a fish that first wanted to examine the extent of the water, and then tried to fly or swim, it would never find its way. When we find where we are at this moment, then practice follows, and this is the realization of the truth. For the place, the way, is neither large nor small, neither self nor other. It has never existed before, and it is not coming into existence now. It simply is as it is."*

-Dogen

John  
Registered User  
Posts: 54  
(1/20/04 4:12 pm)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

birdofhermes

***Quote:***

-----

*'brain structure and individual talents' - these are not so important when you consider what I've already said concerning enlightenment. The most important 'talent' is a will to do this thing.*

-----

*OK, maybe it was a while back. Besides will, what do you think should be done, if anything?*

Not that far back Anna!

The message is the same in the New Testament as in Ch'an, and as the New Testament says,

"For those that have ears to hear!"

In other words, there is a big difference between being told and discovering for yourself. The difference is so large that these people (masters) have deemed it necessary that you discover it yourself.

I'll give you a clue though, unless this issue becomes your main thrust in life you will probably not discover it.

Go discover!

John

*Edited by: John at: 1/20/04 5:31 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 2085  
(1/21/04 9:47 am)  
Reply



Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

NOX23 wrote:

***Quote:***

---

John,

I think that you are a person of insight. :)

---

I think he is a religious fundamentalist. A Jehova's Witness in Zen clothing.

***Quote:***

---

DQ: How do you know that Dogen, for example, was an enlightened man and an authority on wisdom?

NOX: He was wise. What else would one need?

---

That's the sort of answer a Jehovah's Witness gives about his local preacher. Are you are religious fundamentalist as well?

*Quote:*

---

DQ: What obsession? When hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep.

NOX: Yes, but you forgot to add, "when online, I rail against women."

---

Or more accurately, against ignorance. My focus on women probably constitutes less than 5% of my overall discourse.

Neither you, nor John, nor Bird understand the true meaning of "When hungry I eat. When tired, I sleep." You're all far too attached to the outer forms and appearances of a person's behaviour and to the frozen traditional images of how a Zen Master is supposed to behave.

*Quote:*

---

"When a fish swims, it swims on and on, and there is no end to the water. When a bird flies, it flies on and on, and there is no end to the sky. There was never a fish that swam out of the water or a bird that flew out of the sky. When they need just a little water or sky, they use just a little; when they need a lot, they use a lot. Thus, they use all of it in every moment, and in every place they have perfect freedom.

Yet if there were a bird that first wanted to examine the size of the sky, or a fish that first wanted to examine the extent of the water, and then tried to fly or swim, it would never find its way. When we find where we are at this moment, then practice follows, and this is the realization of the truth. For the place, the way, is neither large nor small, neither self nor other. It has never existed before, and it is not coming into existence now. It simply is as it is."

---

And Dogen thinks this is deep? This is nothing more than a soothing bedtime story for children, the kind that comforts and puts one to sleep. This is not what Zen is about!

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1310  
(1/21/04 9:57 am)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

*Quote:*

---

Neither you, nor John, nor Bird understand the true meaning of "When hungry I eat. When tired, I sleep."

---

Actually, all I ever thought that remark meant was not to be obsessed with monastic schedules, getting up at such and such an early time and how many hours to sleep, and how much to fast, and how many hours to pray/chant/meditate. Getting past the ascetic scorecard.

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/21/04 12:42 pm*

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 768  
(1/21/04 12:53 pm)  
Reply

Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?

---

Tharan: "Horny" for a male genrally coincides with a relative high number in current sperm count.

A charming hypothesis but quite inaccurate. Sexual excitement occurs in the brain, not in the scrotum.

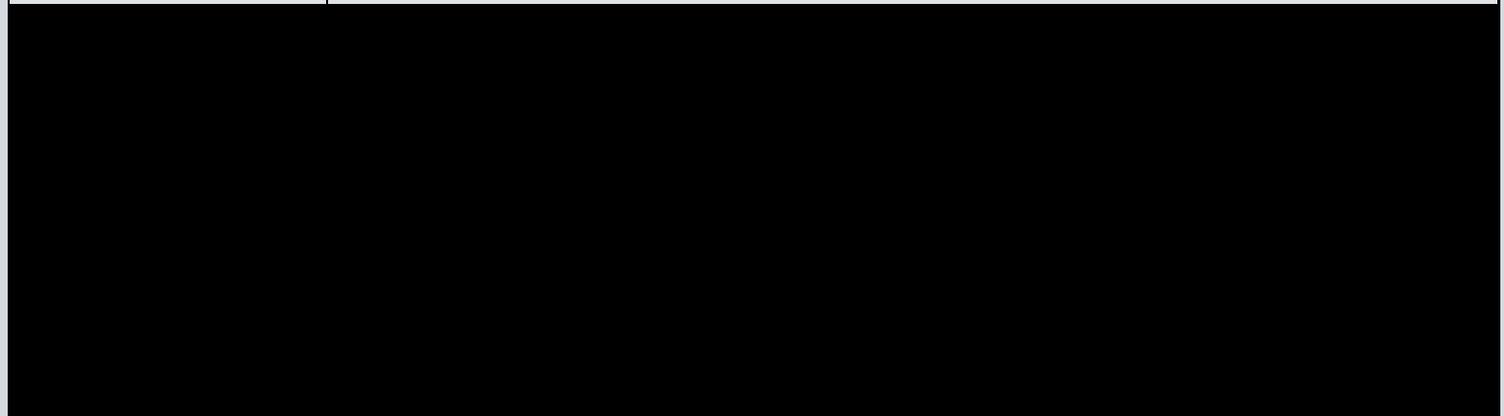
Tharan: Sperm release does not necessarily have to coincide with sex, though this is certainly the pattern it has generally taken since human pair-bonding behaviors began (40,000 - 350,000????? years ago).

Uh oh Tharan, I can't restrain myself. Must comment. How do you think humans (or hominids) have reproduced before, when you assume that pair-bonding (copulation) dates back only 40,000 years???

Tharan: During times of high sperm count (horniness) a man undergoes certain physiological changes which might affect his resultng personality. It is the male period perhaps.

Male period? High sperm count? Exploding testes? You can put that down to the urban legends category. The production of sperm is a complex self-regulating process (spermatogonia -> spermatids -> spermatozoa -> sperm) that admittedly has something to do with testosterone, but high sperm count doesn't imply high testosterone levels. I would assume (though I am not sure) that the opposite is the case, namely that testosterone levels decrease when "saturation" of mature sperm is reached, because the testosterone

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                           | <p>plays a role in spermatogenesis, which is only the first step in sperm production.</p> <p>Thomas</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 769<br/>(1/21/04 12:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: what is the basic property of the universe/human?</p> <hr/> <p>David: Neither you, nor John, nor Bird understand the true meaning of "When hungry I eat. When tired, I sleep." You're all far too attached to the outer forms and appearances of a person's behaviour and to the frozen traditional images of how a Zen Master is supposed to behave.</p> <p>Then what is the true meaning of that saying in your opinion?</p> <p>Thomas</p> |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 180<br/>(1/21/04 1:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>          | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I would assume (though I am not sure) that the opposite is the case, namely that testosterone levels decrease when "saturation" of mature sperm is reached, because the testosterone plays a role in spermatogenesis, which is only the first step in sperm production.</p> <hr/> <p>I would assume that you'd just have a wet dream instead of having to mess with hormone levels.</p>              |



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1312  
(1/21/04 3:15 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

I agree. I don't think testosterone levels would decrease when sperm levels were high. In that case, you would have to have orgasms to maintain good levels of the hormone. It takes 3 months to make sperm. Various things can cause low sperm counts, and I don't think such men usually have low testosterone. There might be some relation, but there is too much going on with testosterone for that to be a major factor.

The possibility of sexual contact does raise testosterone levels.  
Testosterone levels are diurnal, with 3 or 4 spikes at certain times of day.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1426  
(1/21/04 3:19 pm)  
Reply

humor alert

---

Thomas wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Uh oh Tharan, I can't restrain myself. Must comment. How do you think humans (or hominids) have reproduced before, when you assume that pair-bonding (copulation) dates back only 40,000 years???

---

Yes, and I can prove it...

*Quote:*

---

Male period? High sperm count? Exploding testes? You can put that down to the urban legends category. The production of sperm is a complex self-regulating process (spermatogonia -> spermatids -> spermatozoa blah, blah, blippity, blah...

---

Wait a second, I never said anything about exploding testes, you sick bastard.

Tharan

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                           | <p><i>*edit*</i><br/>Go Carolina Panthers!</p> <p><i>Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/21/04 3:26 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 770<br/>(1/21/04 8:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: humor alert</p> <hr/> <p>Anna: I agree. I don't think testosterone levels would decrease when sperm levels were high.</p> <p>Well, perhaps we should ask someone with experience in withholding ejaculation for the duration of spermatogenesis (roughly three months). I am sorry I can't be of any help there. David, Kevin, perhaps? What about the testosterone? What about the psychological consequences?</p> <p>Tharan: Yes, and I can prove it...</p> <p>Alright, I am listening.</p> <p>Tharan: Wait a second, I never said anything about exploding testes, you sick bastard.</p> <p>Sorry, that was a dramatizing addition of my own. :-)</p> <p>Thomas</p> |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**





THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> what is the basic property of the universe/human?

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1314<br>(1/22/04 2:54 am)<br>Reply | Re: humor alert<br><hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Well, perhaps we should ask someone with experience in withholding ejaculation for the duration of spermatogenesis (roughly three months). I am sorry I can't be of any help there. David, Kevin, perhaps? What about the testosterone?</p> <hr/> <p>That won't work. This is a masturbator's forum.</p> <p>They would also need to have a lot of lab work done.</p> <p>Actually, testosterone levels could well drop slightly right after ejaculation, but they would most likely come right back up within no more than a few hours.</p> |

|                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1426<br/>(1/22/04 5:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>                    | <p>Re: humor alert</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>This is a masturbator's forum.</p> <hr/> <p>I think Dan turned off the abilities to post pictures unfortunately. And what would those pictures be of, you ask?</p> <p>Women!!!!</p>                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1316<br/>(1/22/04 7:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p>Re: humor alert</p> <hr/> <p>I think you and your wife should drink more often, Tharan.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1427<br/>(1/22/04 12:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                   | <p>Re: humor alert</p> <hr/> <p><i>"I'm ain't drunk, I'm just drinkin."</i><br/>--Albert Collins</p> <p>Seriously though, I'm not much of a drinker. I do smoke a little after work.</p> <p>On another note, she has had a smile on her face for the past couple of days. Can you guess why? Spontenaity (sp?) is a good thing.</p> <p>Tharan</p> <p><i>Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 1/22/04 12:53 pm</i></p> |
| <p>Naturyl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 71<br/>(1/22/04 1:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: humor alert</p> <hr/> <p>What is NOX23 and why is it being used to refer to me?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| John<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 56<br>(1/22/04 4:55 pm)<br>Reply | Re: humor alert<br><hr/> Naturyl<br>-----<br><i>What is NOX23 and why is it being used to refer to me?</i><br><br>NOX23 is a handle to someone else, one presumes that using it to refer to you was a mistake.<br><br>John |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

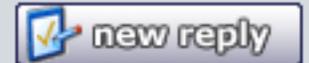


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is the self?



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(2/15/04 1:51 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>What is the self?</p> <hr/> <p>I see myself as an individual, not a collection of "parts". Can anyone explain <i>why</i> I only experience neural impulses? Was it programmed before I was born? Do we contain within us the possibility to create our own reality, if not, who or what creates ours? And for a really tough question, I know a sphere can exist, I argued about this on another forum and they could only come up with "hyper-forms" to simply reflect my thinking. Why can't a sphere have infinite dimensions? Maybe to dim down the thinking process try to imagine an infinite dimensional sphere on one plane. The fact is it's possible even in a "3D" universe which our universe is not. A dimension is the measure like time(universally), or a "time-line". Just because you haven't seen, or experienced it doesn't make it not real. Can we experience the <i>self</i>?</p> <p><i>Edited by: XXX STATIC X at: 2/15/04 3:52 am</i></p> |

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 190

(2/15/04 9:23 am)

Reply

...

---

I am what I am thinking at any given moment. No, I'm not saying that I am a tree if I think "tree". Instead, I am the thought that says "tree".

Those thoughts are always articulated as a dialogue. While I am the actual thought, the content of this thought is what discriminates one thing from another. So consciousness of things is only there because of thought.

Thought can't be aware of itself, but it can be aware of a past thought. You can name the last thought you had as "I" for practical purposes, but the actual "I" is the thought that is naming the last thought.

You could say that everything that is not thought creates thought, and I think you'd be right. But I also think we could make a distinction there and assume there is an unconscious mind, simply because the way thoughts arise don't seem to be random. I call that which causes thought to arise "self" or "will". It's like a primary value, and thoughts develop themselves as tools to put that value into action when it's faced with an external situation.

If there is wrong reasoning when those thoughts are being developed, you will end up doing something that goes against the primary value. I don't mean wrong reasoning like QRS do. As much as thinking that the christian god exists is untrue, it does not consist wrong reasoning to worship it, if your primary value points you to that direction. It'd be wrong reasoning if you let people convince you that you shouldn't do it, even though you want it.

So the enlightened person is the one who is free from the influence of any external values in their reasoning. Of course their primary value itself is influenced by their surroundings, but their reasoning to put it in practice is not.

That's just something I've made up. Take it with a grain of salt.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 50  
(2/15/04 10:07 am)  
Reply

No personal choice!?

---

That's enough to make a man go insane! I don't believe in the Christian God, you mean govil. They do not think that I know from experience in christian churches don't believe all you hear. What if God has all personalities, maybe he is more than what everyone thinks of him. I can see where a govil would be coming from though, seeing as how it never actually had anything to experience, only memories of infinite possibilities, that would be too much for one mind to bare, poor "guy". I can see God as having meaning though... maybe it is us.

You can choose a ready guide in some celestial voice.  
If you choose not to decide, you still have made a choice.  
You can choose from phantom fears and kindness that can kill;  
I will choose a path that's clear-  
I will choose FREE WILL.. -RUSH

Freedom isn't free, except to God.

All we see or seem is but a dream within a dream. -Edgar Allen Poe

The eye sees a thing more clearly in dreams than the imagination awake. -  
Leonardo da Vinci

He who knows others is wise; he who knows himself is enlightened. -  
Lao-Tzu

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 191  
(2/15/04 11:11 am)  
Reply

...

---

What are you on about? The christian God thing was just an example, it could have been anything else.

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 54  
(2/15/04 12:16 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

The truth is I nor you knows what or who God may be like. Let alone the possibility of more than one God. Faith is truth. Faith is the ultimate truth right now, summon bonum.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 192<br/>(2/15/04 1:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Forget that I ever said God.</p> <p>(And while you are at it, forget that definition of enlightenemnt... because when I think of it, I don't believe in it either)</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 61<br/>(2/16/04 11:10 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Aren't we all just animals to begin with? If God exists, explain your feelings to him. Does conformity suggest faith in God? Can't we see through our selfish desires to stray from God? Is this a possibility?</p>                                                                                                                      |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 62<br/>(2/16/04 11:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Why does a possibility that God strives for attention scare people? As has been shown by many years of suffering. Is there a reason the world is the way it is? Or do people choose not to conform(much like I have chosen to do with society as an individual) Where is possibility when God is seen as an original creator of sin?</p> |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 63<br/>(2/16/04 11:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                            | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I have chosen faith as a way of putting my complete trust in God, I have never experienced nature as it truly may be. But until I conform into society maybe I will never grow up. Everything is eternal is all the faith I need. Until these facts are proven against me. :P</p>                                                        |
| <p>Canadian Zoetrope <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 27<br/>(2/16/04 4:21 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>self.</p> <hr/> <p>The self... is.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

XXX STATIC X  
Registered User  
Posts: 72  
(2/16/04 4:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: self.

---

Who is seen as geniuses in our world? Pride or fate. Power or word. Trust all you may see. trust us and we will find a common ground. Trust fate, is that a sin? Now who is trusted amongst the world today? "Where" is *your* God? What is seen as bad "Form"? Doubt in a perfect vision or doubt in self? Flow like a river, flow with time. What is visioned(seen)? Does the world accept choice? Does the universe live God's way or does this planet not *choose* trust? Memories flow with time. I choose to accept a better world, but society chooses to cast aside each other. Last question before I hit the hay. What is real? I choose to love being. Where is love now? Or, is fear of love a choice? Can *evil* in all its Form choose love? Hera help us! Maybe choice can rest in the hands of the ONE, GOD! Does God love me? Ask *yourself*. Flow with the eternal one, accept his choices. Or accept hate towards it. I have chosen to live with it. Live amongst possibility or live with death.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2307  
(2/17/04 9:37 pm)  
Reply

Re: self.

---

I live amongst possibility xstatic.

We speak entirely different languages. 'Evil' can't choose anything. There is no such thing.



Canadian Zoetrope 🖐  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(2/18/04 3:37 am)  
Reply

Real.

---

You ask:

*Quote:*

---

What is real?

---



To which I reply, point to that which is un real, and I shall point to that which is.

*Edited by: Canadian Zoetrope 🖐 at: 2/18/04 1:23 pm*

peter  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(2/24/04 5:09 am)  
Reply

self

---

Maybe the 'self' arises in a mind that sees itself as separated from others. That more or less includes everyone!

I don't mean that we are not separate in a physical sense, we are of course. What I mean is, the more a person lives for his/her own 'self interest' the stronger that self will be. Extreme competitiveness, inability to empathise with others, alienation, seem connected with the strong self.

The self seems a conditioned notion rather than a real entity. That of course doesn't mean that it doesn't have an effect on the mind and person. All conditioning does.

I wonder if we can we physically aware, alert to our identity, etc, yet not forever separating ourselves as superior, better, winner, more this more that than others? I really think the more self-centred we are the more we suffer from inner conflicts.

Anyway,just a contribution to your post, not a heavy conclusive view.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 404  
(2/24/04 11:53 am)  
Reply

Re: self

---

*Quote:*

---

peter: I really think the more self-centred we are the more we suffer from inner conflicts.

---

I agree with the qualification that until we suffer through these inner conflicts and resolve them, non-self-centeredness is not really possible. Most "unselfish" behavior is just diversionary self-centeredness, self-centered behavior that only looks like it's not self-centered.

(Welcome to the forum)

peter  
Posts: 3  
(2/25/04 4:31 am)  
Reply

self

---

Quote

---

MGregory: Most "unselfish" behavior is just diversionary self-centeredness, self-centered behavior that only looks like it's not self-centered.

---

Yes, I agree. Like the person in the bible who loudly clanked his large silver donation into the collection bowl, we like to be noticed as being generous and "unselfish". And indeed we like to think of ourselves as "unselfish". When we do this we are acting selfishly! Real unselfishness is not aware of itself, but is offered out of love or concern for others, don't you think?

Thanks for your welcome to the forum.

Weluvducsoha  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(2/25/04 10:27 am)  
Reply

Biological explanation

---

Let's be annoying and define self as thus:  
that which acts, thinks, moves, and in any other way influences the external world.

The definition, of course, by defining self in terms of interaction with that which is not self implies a few things. First, self cannot be alone for if it is alone, it is incapable of action and is therefore meaningless.

Second, self appears to have a body, although this need not be so, nor need we define body as the corporal sort. Third, it allows for more than one self to be observed in a given universe or field of thought. We may observe 'self' by its actions.

This definition, of course, is also very much in tune with the newtonian description of the universe wherein any human or thinking machine, or anything else, is defined as a set of particles acting under certain rules. Self, then, is one's physical body. It seems quite reasonable, after all, given that our observation is limited to such. I may imagine the mind, but that imagining may be perfectly described as a set of neural impulses traveling across a physical brain.



MGregory

Registered User

Posts: 414

(2/25/04 12:45 pm)

Reply

Re: self

---

*Quote:*

---

peter: Real unselfishness is not aware of itself, but is offered out of love or concern for others, don't you think?

---

I don't know, it sounds kinda fishy to me. Let me try to break this down. What would it take for unselfishness to become unaware of itself? We would either have to be unaware of others, unaware of what we are doing, or unaware of the effects of what we are doing.

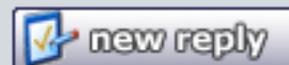
If something, an action or whatever, is offered out of love or concern for others, then obviously we need to be aware of the others in the first place, otherwise there would be no love or concern for them. So it seems we need to be aware of others.

If we are unaware of what we are doing, then we can't possibly be aware of the effects of what we are doing, so those last two amount to the same thing: the effects of what we are doing. Every action we take is done for the effects of the action anyway, so I guess it was silly to even bring it up.

That leaves us with being unaware of the effects of what we are doing. But if we are unaware of the effects of what we are doing, then we won't know if what we are doing is beneficial to others, which is a necessity, I would think.

So, I don't think a lack of awareness is a good idea. Or am I forgetting something?

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 415<br/>(2/25/04 12:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Biological explanation</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Weluvducsoha: Let's be annoying and define self as thus: . . .</p> <hr/> <p>Welcome to the forum, Weluvducsoha. I feel compelled to reply to this, but I don't think I can handle another conversation, so I'm going to have to leave it.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 993<br/>(2/25/04 9:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Biological explanation</p> <hr/> <p>There are two kinds of selfishness, the right kind and the wrong kind.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2417<br/>(2/25/04 10:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Re: Biological explanation</p> <hr/> <p>No, there are many kinds of selfishness.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

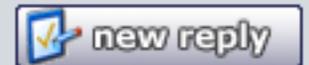
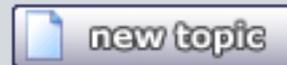


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is the self?

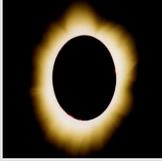


Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 995<br/>(2/25/04 10:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Biological explanation</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, and those many kinds fit into 2 broad categories, or kinds. You will notice that I didn't say that there are <i>only</i> 2 kinds of selfishness.</p> <p>If I said that there are 2 kinds of human being, male and female, there wouldn't be much utility in pointing out that there are in fact many kinds of human being, nor would it change the point being made, nor would it contradict the point being made. It's just arguing for the sake of it.</p> <p>How about actually addressing the point, that being that there are 2 broad categories of selfishness, the right kind and the wrong kind, which is an assertion in contrast to the negative connotations usually attached to selfishness.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2418<br/>(2/25/04 10:39 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Biological explanation</p> <hr/> <p>Still no, for although you didn't say <i>only</i>, you would still need to prove there is a definitive singular 'wrong' selfishness, and a singular 'right' selfishness, the perfect human examples, selves, of each, in existence, to realize the categories in anything short of infinity by degrees.</p> <p>God and the Devil Dave? It's already been attempted.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2419  
(2/25/04 10:46 pm)  
Reply



Re: Biological explanation

---

The selfishness that craves from its essence beyond itself and yet pleases more than any other with itself alone is the highest kind. (No offence to address a self as a selfishness, but *in essence* remember, in essence!!)

How could it be wrong or right, to itself, as best?

If you can't conceive, how can you possibly compose?!

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 996  
(2/25/04 11:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: Biological explanation

---

Be that as it may, for it is and isn't, there is more, *for* in it's essence, it is only, and oily, the self is *ended*, portended, by that which is mended, the stary sky, the mind's eye, is but an ishness, of the whole story.

Bring it through, make it good, *hammer* it's head, put it to bed. For seeking see leeking, the big old bad egg, is but a blow-torch suspended in brine, with a swine, controlling it's yaw, and directing the ice, towards a squirrel, hovering over a plate of cogs and wheels, the squirrel reels.

Bring it good, bring it bad, make it squirrel and peel, back to reveal.

That's cleared that one up then.

peter  
Posts: 4  
(2/25/04 11:47 pm)  
Reply

self

---

Quote:

-----  
If something, an action or whatever, is offered out of love or concern for others, then obviously we need to be aware of the others in the first place, otherwise there would be no love or concern for them. So it seems we need to be aware of others. MGovern  
-----

Of course we need to be aware of others. If we're not aware of others we wouldn't feel love or concern. My main point, M., is we should not be aware of our selves as "kind", "unselfish" etc. If we are, we are not, so much, acting from love or unselfishness as from an image of ourselves, wouldn't you say?

I'm not saying that we can't, whilst acting from such a self-flattering image, give to charity or mimic any unalloyed act of kindness or love. But I doubt it would be truly "offered out of love or kindness" but out of a concern to *appear* so. Somewhat like clanking money into the collection box arises not from generosity but from a desire to impress others with the appearance of generosity.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 424  
(2/26/04 12:51 am)  
Reply

Re: self

---

***Quote:***

---

**peter:** Of course we need to be aware of others. If we're not aware of others we wouldn't feel love or concern. My main point, M., is we should not be aware of our selves as "kind", "unselfish" etc. If we are, we are not, so much, acting from love or unselfishness as from an image of ourselves, wouldn't you say?

---

Well, how can we become unaware of ourselves? It seems to me that we would either have to be unaware of what we are doing, or unaware of the benefits of what we are doing for others. How else could we become unaware of ourselves as "kind", "unselfish", etc.?

On the other hand, if we *are* aware that we are doing something that is beneficial to others, then it seems dishonest to me to deny that we are being kind and unselfish to others. We would be lying to ourselves, and I don't see how we can be honest with others if we get into the habit of lying to ourselves.

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 68  
(2/26/04 1:24 am)  
Reply

Re: self

---

in my view brotherly love springs from love of self

isn't this one of the misconceptions (we must be unselfish) that society is caught up in, we must stamp out selfishness, yet here we are in a world where selfishness is rampant.

can we accept that we are selfish and work from there? I am selfish, I have my own self interest at heart, all action arises from that motivation is that so terrible?

That sometimes my self-interest is beneficial to many is a nice effect but my motivation has never waivered.

*Edited by: silentsal at: 2/26/04 1:29 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1486  
(2/26/04 4:01 am)  
Reply

Re: self

---

It is impossible to not be selfish (regardless of the pleadings of my poor, poor mother).

"Why do you never call, Tharan?"

"I just did. And I do call, just not as often as you like."

"You are so selfish sometimes."

"I disagree. I am selfish all the time, as are you."

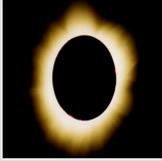
"Don't be rude."

"Ok"

...and so on...

Tharan

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2421  
(2/26/04 9:24 am)  
Reply



Re: self

---

*Quote:*

---

the big old bad egg, is but a blow-torch suspended in brine,  
with a swine, controlling it's yaw, and directing the ice,  
towards a squirrel

---

It is a marvel how the swine controls the yaw and directs the ice at the same time.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 998  
(2/26/04 9:56 am)  
Reply



Re: self

---

Can't you read?

Pigs can only DJ. The squirrel is the dancer.

Bend, comprehend, and mend.

peter  
Posts: 5  
(2/27/04 6:21 am)  
Reply

the self

---

Quote:

---

If something, an action or whatever, is offered out of love or concern for others, then obviously we need to be aware of the others in the first place, otherwise there would be no love or concern for them. So it seems we need to be aware of others. **MGregory**

---

MGregory, I did reply to the above a few days ago. But it seems not to have entered the board. Probably did something clumsy.

Anyway, with regards to your above words I would say of course full awareness is required. We must be aware of the others, as you say. What I was trying to say, and no doubt badly, was that, if the giver does so entirely from seeing a need or out of love or concern, this is a unselfish act. If on the other hand, his action is prompted by the desire to be seen as loving or

concerned, it may be a selfish action. Selfish in the sense that the motivation is to *appear to be [i generous and lovi*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 426  
(2/27/04 2:57 pm)  
Reply

Re: the self

---

Peter, perhaps you didn't notice it went onto a new page?

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 427  
(2/27/04 3:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: self

---

**Quote:**

---

**silentsal:** in my view brotherly love springs from love of self

isn't this one of the misconceptions (we must be unselfish) that society is caught up in, we must stamp out selfishness, yet here we are in a world where selfishness is rampant.

can we accept that we are selfish and work from there? I am selfish, I have my own self interest at heart, all action arises from that motivation is that so terrible?

That sometimes my self-interest is beneficial to many is a nice effect but my motivation has never waived.

---

**Quote:**

---

**Tharan:** It is impossible to not be selfish

---

I wonder how it can be proven that everyone acts from their own self-interest. Say we have a man, a devout Christian, highly respected in town, everyone knows him and loves him and vice versa. Whenever someone in town gets sick, he goes to the person's house with a get-well card and visits with them for awhile, asks them if they need anything and that type of thing. Could such a man be considered acting selfishly?

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2443<br/>(2/27/04 3:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>Matt, unless one has a 'self', it is impossible to 'act' in the first place!</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 204<br/>(2/27/04 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, Zag is right. He's selfish in the sense that he is simply being himself by doing what you consider selfless. If he did something else, he wouldn't be himself; he would be something else, and that "something else" would simply be itself.</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 428<br/>(2/27/04 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Well, presumably "selfish" has a different meaning than "acting using one's self". That would be totally redundant since the word "acting" already implies that something or someone is doing the acting.</p>                                      |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2445<br/>(2/27/04 4:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>It can mean all kinds of things, but it won't change the fact that there's no selfless act.</p>                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 431<br/>(2/28/04 1:30 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not interested in changing that fact, Zag. Feel free to wake up anytime.</p>                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2449<br/>(2/28/04 2:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>What point were you trying to make then?!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                         |

MGregory  
Posts: 434  
(2/28/04 2:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: ----

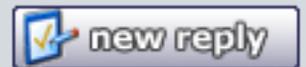
---

I want to know if anyone has any specific reason to think that a person cannot act selflessly. But by "selfless" I don't mean "without a self" because, as you point out, that would be absurd. By "selfless" I mean "acting with others' or another's interests in mind over one's own".

I'm not taking any stance on this issue until I hear what people have to say about it because I was thinking about this and I realized that I can't really think of any reason why it would be impossible.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

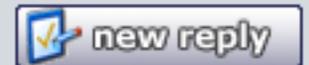
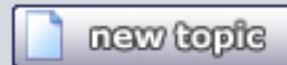


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is time?

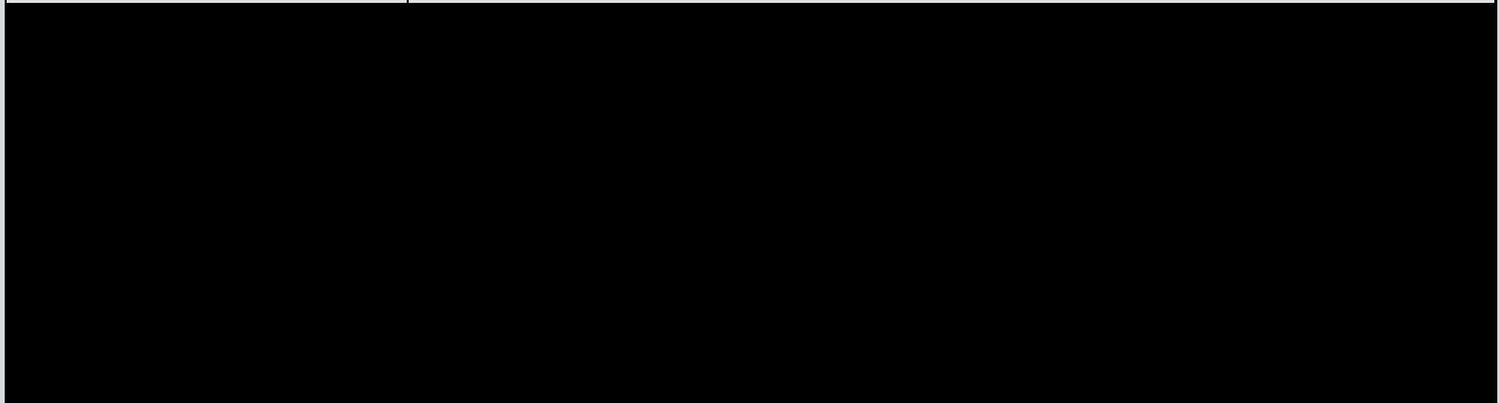


Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                           |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| agnostic2atheist<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2<br>(10/5/02 11:36 pm)<br>Reply | What is time?<br><hr/> I am avery ignorant person. could everyone with your combined infinite reason please explain it me.<br><br>P.S- In simple terms for my simple mind please. |
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 842<br>(10/6/02 12:00 am)<br>Reply             | Time<br><hr/> The measurement of rate of change.<br><br>Dan Rowden                                                                                                                |
| agnostic2atheist<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 3<br>(10/6/02 12:07 am)<br>Reply | RE: Time<br><hr/> Rate of change of what? since the universe began there has been a rate of change of what?<br>is time tangible?                                                  |

|                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 844<br/>(10/6/02 12:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: RE: Time</p> <hr/> <p>Change of anything. It all depends. There's no "constant" other than change.</p> <p>Try and visualise this and tell me what you think: a single planet; a binary star system; said planet is suspended between the two stars due to gravitational forces; there's no night and day, no "years", and to make things worse the habitat is utterly barren. Now, let's say beings like us live there, in some fashion - what would <i>their</i> sense of time be and how would they measure it?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> |
| <p>agnostic2atheist<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(10/6/02 12:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                      | <p>.</p> <hr/> <p>your point is therefore proven. congrats. i warned of my total ignorance of everything (due to below average I.Q.).</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p>xerosaburu<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 117<br/>(10/6/02 6:33 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                           | <p>Time</p> <hr/> <p>Time: Events divided by speed(speed measured by distance covered).</p> <p>All things are moving. An experiment with atomic clocks aboard jets crossing the globe found that the as the speed of the plane increased (or the distance covered increased) the clocks on the plane slowed with respect to the clocks on the ground.</p> <p>A link to a page on time dilation</p> <p><a href="http://www.btinternet.com/~j.doyle/SR/sr4/sr4.htm">http://www.btinternet.com/~j.doyle/SR/sr4/sr4.htm</a></p>                    |



Contemptus Congregatio

Registered User

Posts: 11

(10/10/02 3:48 am)

Reply



Re: Time

---

Don't compare a low IQ to lack of knowledge.

Also, you are not truly ignorant if you look to overcome your ignorance.

I'm sure the people in that theoretical world would measure time exactly like we do, just using different measurements. Based on what, I don't know, but they would have a common event that is measurable and repeatable within a certain degree of accuracy.

Here is an interesting homework assignment for one of the 'initiated', try and explain the concept of time dilation to someone who has no prior knowledge of the subject.

The look on someone's face when they grasp a difficult and foreign concept is the true joy of teaching.

B0ndi

Registered User

Posts: 230

(10/10/02 6:42 pm)

Reply

Re: What is time?

---

It's 10:45 a.m. CET.

Aah, the question is "What is time?", not "What is the time?"! Sorry.

;)

Vorpall

Registered User

Posts: 5

(10/15/02 2:47 am)

Reply



Re: What is time?

---

is there time in a complete vacuum?

I always went for the "my perception of change" line. The less I change the faster I seem to perceive time, ie. while sleeping. The more I change the slower it seems to go, ie. while learning. I close my eyes, fall asleep, and BAM! it's hours later. I sit down and have a debate with someone over something and it lasts for ages.

Contemptus Congregatio

Registered User

Posts: 20

(10/16/02 1:31 am)

Reply



Re: What is time?

---

There was a study done on people of all ages on the perception of time, and it was found that young people thought time was going by much faster than old people did.

Edit: I'm a moron and switched the facts around

*Edited by: Contemptus Congregatio at: 10/19/02 1:48:59 am*

Leyla R

Registered User

Posts: 173

(10/16/02 1:48 am)

Reply

Re: What is time?

---

I haven't looked at the links posted on this thread but, for me, time appears to go faster directly in proportion with action that results in change.

Took me ages to get from 15 to 20, but I got from 21 to 37 overnight!

 JoshuaStone

Registered User

Posts: 5

(10/19/02 4:44 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

The Relativity of "Time"

---

Time is a 'real' illusion that can often vary in accordance with many factors. On planet Earth mankind has the pompous and conceited nerve to measure the entire universe by their concept of time. That concept is determined by how long it takes for their planet to revolve. A "day" on Earth is not the same as a "day" on the planet Jupiter. I remember astronauts show signs that time is different when you are in outer space.

So time is a concept that mankind usually uses to keep people enslaved to the human clock. Time is relative and can be perceived to pass much differently for different people. Time can pass slowly for the child eager to leave school for the day and who is constantly watching the clock. Time can pass quickly for the person who is laughing and having fun.

Time and love can be similar. What is "love?" What is "time?" There are many answers. Wouldn't be too surprised to eventually find that all the best answers are true and correct in one way or another.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(10/19/02 11:18 am)  
Reply

Re: The Relativity of "Time"

---

time is simply the function of 'nature' that allows change to occur.

It is irrelevant how it is perceived.

When/if humans discover how to manipulate time then we will be gods.

 JoshuaStone  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(10/19/02 11:58 am)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

It is "simply" this or that

---

The scholastically brainwashed pompous are always ready to brainwash others into a "simple" belief in the nature of reality. If what we call "reality" is determined by the extent to which our senses are developed then there most probably is nothing whatsoever simple about it. To say there is no God and all that exists is the byproduct of 'simple' evolution and random chance occurrences implies that the person making the statement understands all the mysteries of the universe that go into the making of a single blade of grass.

**DO YOU FULLY UNDERSTAND ALL THE MYSTERIES THAT GO INTO THE MAKING OF A SINGLE BLADE OF GROWING GRASS?**

If you do not then I feel you should not be too eager to place your 'time is simply' this or 'there is no God. It is simply' that on any of this unfathomable mystery that is known as 'creation'.

I was amused by a special PBS program that had created segments on the life of Charles Darwin. The scenery, costumes and acting were very well done. As they would shift back to modern times they would explain how the theories of Darwin apply to our modern understanding of 'the evolution of life on Earth'. They would speak of creation in the same basic way religious believers do except they would substitute the words 'evolution' 'random chance' and other such phrases wherever religious people would use the word 'God'.

Here is how this silly atheistic observation basically goes:

'There were many creatures in the jungles of Africa millions of years ago. One of those creatures thought (without thinking) that it would be nice to have a long neck so that it could eat the vegetation at the tops of trees. So with no conscious or subconscious effort or

knowledge on its part it ‘just so happened’ to “evolve” a long neck and is now known as a “giraffe.” Why didn’t many other herbivores in the African jungle “evolve” long necks? Because without thinking they just never thought about it.’

‘There is no God! Atoms and molecules just so happened to “evolve” over millions of years and just so happened to produce Leonardo DaVinci, Mozart and the other great geniuses of human history. There is nothing supernatural about it! It is all a matter of simple random chance occurrences!’

I say there are indeed greater things in Heaven and Earth than are even dreamt of in all the combined philosophies of the human race since it first began to record its history in writing. Take care before you place the label of “simple” on the concept of time or any other aspect of creation. The entire universe may very well be laughing at you behind your back and right in your face as you do so.

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 18

(10/19/02 1:16 pm)

Reply

Re: What is time?

---

*The scholastically brainwashed pompous are always ready to brainwash others into a “simple” belief in the nature of reality.*

*If what we call “reality” is determined by the extent to which our senses are developed then there most probably is nothing whatsoever simple about it. To say there is no God and all that exists is the byproduct of ‘simple’ evolution and random chance occurrences implies that the person making the statement understands all the mysteries of the universe that go into the making of a single blade of grass.*

While being pompous, I can guarantee am not scholastically brainwashed. (however, at the same time I can guarantee I am ignorant as everyone is :)

Everything I have ever seen is ultimately simple in that it only consists of combinations of two agents - cause and effect. I do not believe that chaos (or random chances) exist. Give me an example Of a random event?

I fail to see why it is necessary to be concerned about matters of god. I for one do not say there is no god, but I do say that there is no relevance in the concept of god for me in this lifetime. To me god can only be everything and again that by definition makes it irrelevant. It is something the human brain cannot encompass, not because the individual causes and effects cannot be understood, but because the number of causes and effect are 'simply' to large to fit into a brain.

Point taken though, as when I said *When/if humans discover how to manipulate time then we will be gods*, I was using a very limited definition of god, really just one that would allow us to become less finite. I doubt it will be ever possible for humans to have any significant power over time, although they may be able to manipulate its speed for a specific entity or purpose such as space travel.



JoshuaStone

Registered User

Posts: 7

(10/20/02 12:12 am)

Reply

ezSupporter

It's time to post...that's what is time it is

---

It can be so very funny to encounter those who have been educated by the American system that will swear to your face they are not brainwashed. The fact of the matter is that all children are brainwashed by the societies they are brought up in. Brainwashing is inescapable if a child is to be a successful part of any human social community.

The reality we take for granted can indeed 'appear' simple, but chances are we are only seeing a fraction of the reality that is actually going on around us every single moment of our existences. Chances are there are infinite mysteries that go into every single little thing that makes for the reality we perceive. In a world filled with so many bacteria I sometimes find it miraculous that all humans are not completely overcome and eaten away.

For the atheists there are no miraculous wonders in creation. To me everything, and I mean ((( ( EVERYTHING ))) is equally miraculous. No one miraculous wonder is any more impossible than any other miraculous wonder.

Every ocean wave, raindrop and snowflake are absolutely perfect. As a matter of fact, creating a situation that 'appears' to be imperfect is an unfathomable miracle in itself!

I don't blame anyone for not believing in God. If it were not for my two near-death experiences I would not believe in God either. So how

the hell am I supposed to “witness” in favor of the reality of the Living Jesus Christ? If someone asks me what they need to do to truly know God intimately I can only say, ‘die, be brought back to life by the mercy of God through His Son Jesus Christ and you will indeed have a deep and abiding relationship with the God of Creation’.

Somehow I don’t think my version of witnessing will ever become very commercially popular. Can you just imagine me televangelizing:

"Dearly beloved brethren,

We are taking donations in order to kill people and bring them back to life in the name of the Living God and His Son Jesus Christ. Send your donations to:

Dead and Back Again  
P.O. Box 000000  
Whathehell Flatline, OH !!!!!!!

Bless you all and we intend to kill you next. Ain’t life wunderfull!"

PUHLEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEZZZZZEEEEEE!!!!!!

ilikebeingdifferent  
Registered User  
Posts: 42  
(10/20/02 7:00 am)  
Reply

time...

---

time isnt tangible...its just mans analysis of it...it is just what naturally goes on...it forces our minds and emotions to respond...welcome to mankind...possibly

jimhaz

Registered User

Posts: 24

(10/20/02 12:57 pm)

Reply

Joshua Tree

---

[from dictionary...Probably after Joshua1 from the resemblance of the tree's greatly extended branches to Joshua's outstretched arm as he pointed with his spear to the city of Ai (Joshua 8:18).]

*It can be so very funny to encounter those who have been educated by the American system that will swear to your face they are not brainwashed. The fact of the matter is that all children are brainwashed by the societies they are brought up in. Brainwashing is inescapable if a child is to be a successful part of any human social community.*

For the record I am an Australian, but there is little difference in terms of the effect that capitalism anywhere brainwashes people. I desire more material things than I need and thus have been "indoctrinated forcibly" by my contact within my society. In particular my need for constant external entertainment is definitely a form of brainwashing.

At the same time I feel I am able to at least partially get over that otherwise I wouldn't be bothered posting here on this site *where dangerous thinkers congregate* :). At least it shows an interest in not being brainwashed. I'm not ambitious or wealthy as I am lazy. I think I became lazy because I have no desire to work for the materialistic or the power/societal acceptance desires of my bosses and their bosses.

*For the atheists there are no miraculous wonders in creation. To me everything, and I mean ((( EVERYTHING ))) is equally miraculous. No one miraculous wonder is any more impossible than any other miraculous wonder.*

*Every ocean wave, raindrop and snowflake are absolutely perfect. As a matter of fact, creating a situation that 'appears' to be imperfect is an unfathomable miracle in itself!*

While everything may be perfect in the sense that it is what it is, everything is not perfect for the survival of the human race. Nuclear weapons, pollution, hatred, ignorance cannot be considered perfect unless you desire Armageddon.

The fact that you associate everything with a Jesus type god means you are delusional, by equating everything to your god, all you are

doing is finding a form of mental joy by the feeling that you get by putting everything you see into a (delusional) context. Confusion is irritating to the brain, you immediately can negate this by this association. With two near death experiences your brain has possibly been partially damaged, perhaps by a lack of oxygen, and it became confused and disorganised, and is now childlike where you believe everything the parent god in your brain tells you to. It gives you your set of values so you don't have to work them out for yourself. I wouldn't be surprised if your near death experiences were related to a direct or indirect (perhaps via partaking in dangerous activities) desire for suicide.

At least your beliefs have allowed you to take yourself less seriously and made you more content. The Christian values also have much merit. There is benefit in that for you, but not for me.

laekw0n  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(12/10/02 1:51 am)  
Reply



Re: Joshua Tree

---

time to us is the rate of change but that is relative to the earth we live on  
i think time is some thing that humans try to label and put a unit or a form of measurement to it  
but really it is too complex for our feeble minds to understand  
time is part of a much bigger thing out there

Eilis Fayeth  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(12/10/02 4:09 am)  
Reply



Re: Joshua Tree

---

New here.. to me time is a pattern humanity came up with to measure their lives.. whether it has true meaning? Who can say.. Night and day, the seasons, they all help creatures function in a 'normal' way.

-- Eilis

errare est humanum  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(12/10/02 6:37 am)  
Reply

Re: What is time?

A nonspatial continuum in which events occur in apparently irreversible succession from the past through the present to the future.

An interval separating two points on this continuum; a duration

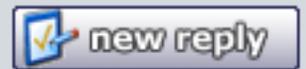
A number, as of years, days, or minutes, representing such an interval

A similar number representing a specific point on this continuum, reckoned in hours and minutes

A system by which such intervals are measured or such numbers are reckoned

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31r  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is time?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 127<br/>(12/10/02 6:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: What is time?</p> <hr/> <p>Here's something I came up with:</p> <p>First premise: Only concepts exist.</p> <p>Second Premise: Change is a concept.</p> <p>Third Premise: Concepts do not inherently exist.</p> <p>First Conclusion: Change does not exist.</p> <p>Second conclusion: Reality is static.</p> <p>What do you think?</p> <p>Gregory Shantz</p> <p>*edit*</p> <p>Clarification</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 12/10/02 9:49:48 am</i></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>errare est humanum<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(12/10/02 7:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p>Re: reality is static</p> <hr/> <p>change is not a thing ergo it is not a concept but a concept of the concept in question therefore it exists outside the original concept</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 105<br/>(12/10/02 3:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: reality is static</p> <hr/> <p>Change is a thing. A thing is a differentiation between itself and whatever is not itself. Since change can be contrasted against stasis (i.e. non-change), it is a thing. Existence is relative.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 535<br/>(8/21/03 11:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Blast from the past.</p> <hr/> <p>Been digging.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Greg: Here's something I came up with:</p> <p>First premise: Only concepts exist.</p> <p>Second Premise: Change is a concept.</p> <p>Third Premise: Concepts do not inherently exist.</p> <p>First Conclusion: Change does not exist.</p> <p>Second conclusion: Reality is static.</p> <p>What do you think?</p> <hr/> <p>Faulty premise construction.</p> <p>False first conclusion (based on premises), leading to false second conclusion.</p> <p>Sorry Greg, it's only coz your post is the only one of interest in the first topic I looked at by random.</p> |

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 371  
(8/24/03 9:25 am)  
Reply



Re: Blast from the past.

---

Looking at this now, I would amend the first conclusion to 'time does not ultimately exist.' Time certainly exists, because it is perceived, but it doesn't have a real, inherent existence.

Greg

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 543  
(8/25/03 1:52 am)  
Reply



Re: Blast from the past.

---

I'm not sure about your use of the word 'exist'.

Perhaps you should re-formulate your premises?

For instance, premise 1 refers to only concepts existing (and of course, existing is a concept itself), but later you speak of real inherent existence.

What exactly is it to exist?

If existence is but a concept, does that mean there is no reality behind what it attempts to grasp at in its definition?

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 373  
(8/25/03 8:39 am)  
Reply

Existence

---

*Quote:*

---

I'm not sure about your use of the word 'exist'.

---

Something exists when it is perceivable.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps you should re-formulate your premises?

---

Make it into some formal argument? It was just a way of presenting some thoughts.

*Quote:*

---

For instance, premise 1 refers to only concepts existing (and of course, existing is a concept itself),

---

Is it? Or is it an inescapable fact of consciousness?

*Quote:*

---

but later you speak of real inherent existence.

---

It's a concept only. Nothing has inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

What exactly is it to exist?

---

To perceive. To experience. Perceptions and experiences are existence.

*Quote:*

---

If existence is but a concept, does that mean there is no reality behind what it attempts to grasp at in its definition?

---

I'm not sure. It would seem that there is a reality that the concepts are created by, but I don't know whether we can be certain about that. All we can be certain of is the reality of our concepts.

Greg

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 547  
(8/25/03 11:27 am)  
Reply



Re: Existence

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: I'm not sure about your use of the word 'exist'.

Greg: Something exists when it is percieveable.

DT: What exactly is it to exist?

Greg: To percieve. To experience. Perceptions and experiences are existence.

---

How so?

Take dark matter for example, does it exist?

We have a designation for it, we have a conception of it. It seems to be a logical derivation based on empirical evidence, yet there is no empirical evidence of it itself. That much we perceive of it, so does it exist based on that perception, regardless of it's present empirical non-accessability?

If it does now exist based on the perception above, did it exist before it was derived and therefore perceived?

If to exist is to have being, and to be is to have an objective reality, and something real is something that is neither derivative nor dependent but necessarily true, and to be true is to be in accordance with the actual state of affairs; where does the perception become a necessity to existence?

*Quote:*

---

DT: and of course, existing is a concept itself

Greg: Is it? Or is it an inescapable fact of consciousness?

---

Both, existence is indeed an inescapable fact of consciousness in that if consciousness is actual, it therefore necessitates existence (this does not

necessitate existence's contingency upon it). But if a conception is the process of forming or understanding ideas, then the idea of existence (which is the only 'exist' we can know) is itself a concept.

*Quote:*

---

DT: For instance, premise 1 refers to only concepts existing, but later you speak of real inherent existence.

Greg: It's a concept only. Nothing has inherent existence.

---

Why does something have to have an inherent existence to be real (or to reflect the actual state of affairs)?

And therefore, why does change (percieved as time) have to have an inherent existence to reflect the actual state of affairs?

*Quote:*

---

DT: If existence is but a concept, does that mean there is no reality behind what it attempts to grasp at in it's definition?

Greg: I'm not sure. It would seem that there is a reality that the concepts are created by, but I don't know whether we can be certain about that. All we can be certain of is the reality of our concepts.

---

Agreed that it is something we cannot be certain of, and that all we can be certain of is the reality of our concepts.

Locked in our cages of certainty being exclusive to the reality of our concepts, do we therefore necessarily insist that, because we cannot be certain of our conception of something reflecting the actual state of affairs, our conceptions cannot be real?

Or can we only say that we cannot be sure that they are real?

Therefore, as opposed to saying that time is not real, can we actually only

say that we cannot be sure that time is real?

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 374  
(8/26/03 7:25 am)  
Reply

existence

---

*Quote:*

---

DT: I'm not sure about your use of the word 'exist'.

Greg: Something exists when it is percievable.

DT: What exactly is it to exist?

Greg: To percieve. To experience. Perceptions and experiences are existence.

DT: How so?

Take dark matter for example, does it exist?

We have a designation for it, we have a conception of it. It seems to be a logical derivation based on empirical evidence, yet there is no empirical evidence of it itself. That much we perceive of it, so does it exist based on that perception, regardless of it's present empirical non-accessability?

If it does now exist based on the perception above, did it exist before it was derived and therefore perceived?

---

See below.

*Quote:*

---

DT:If to exist is to have being,

---

Okay.

*Quote:*

---

and to be is to have an objective reality,

---

Um.

*Quote:*

---

and something real is something that is neither derivative nor dependent but necessarily true

---

I don't know what you mean by this.

*Quote:*

---

and to be true is to be in accordance with the actual state of affairs;

---

All right.

*Quote:*

---

where does the perception become a necessity to existence?

---

Right there.

I'm not trying to be clever or obscure, but I think what you're asking is when does a thing come into existence - when it is perceived, or before that. If we are not aware of the thing before it appears to us through our senses and is perceived, anything about its existence 'before' then is a construct projected onto it. The construct projected onto it in this case is time, which is a separate 'thing.' Time and the thing perceived (dark matter, or whatever) are both different 'things.' If we speak of 'before perception' we

are combining two things (dark matter, time) into a new, different, third thing (the state of the dark matter before it's perception).

Actually, since the perception of the dark matter and the perception of the dark matter before it was perceived both take place while time is moving forward, we are really only dealing with two things. The concept of time arises when we become aware that we have been aware of something before the thing we are presently aware of, which is in turn a third, new thing.

Am I making any sense? I'm not trying to be confusing, I'm just trying to express this in language as best I can.

*Quote:*

---

DT: and of course, existing is a concept itself

Greg: Is it? Or is it an inescapable fact of consciousness

Both, existence is indeed an inescapable fact of consciousness in that if consciousness is actual, it therefore necessitates existence (this does not necessitate existence's contingency upon it). But if a conception is the process of forming or understanding ideas, then the idea of existence (which is the only 'exist' we can know) is itself a concept.

*Quote:*

---

DT: For instance, premise 1 refers to only concepts existing, but later you speak of real inherent existence.

Greg: It's a concept only. Nothing has inherent existence.

DT: Why does something have to have an inherent existence to be real (or to reflect the actual state of a

---

Because it wouldn't be real if it didn't have an inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

And therefore, why does change (percieved as time) have to have an inherent existence to reflect the actual state of affairs?

---

'The actual state of affairs' is whatever you percieve the affairs to be. The acutal state of affairs, in the ultimate sense, is the realization of emptiness. This is realized when all concepts are realized to lack inherent existence.

*Quote:*

---

DT: If existence is but a concept, does that mean there is no reality behind what it attempts to grasp at in it's definition?

Greg: I'm not sure. It would seem that there is a reality that the concepts are created by, but I don't know whether we can be certain about that. All we can be certain of is the reality of our concepts.

DT: Agreed that it is something we cannot be certain of, and that all we can be certain of is the reality of our concepts.

---

I should have put 'reality' in quotation marks, above. And we can only be certain of the 'reality' of our concepts if we are certain that we are reasoning prperly, someting we can only know if we are reasoning properly.

*Quote:*

---

Locked in our cages of certainty being exclusive to the reality of our concepts, do we therefore necessarily insist that, because we cannot be certain of our conception of something reflecting the actual state of affairs, our conceptions cannot be real?

---

Our conceptions are 'real' in the sense that we experience them and use them to navigate through the world, but they are not real in an ultimate sense.

Or can we only say that we cannot be sure that they are real? Our conception *is* the actual state of affairs, to the best of our knowledge, but also depending on how rational we are.

*Quote:*

---

Therefore, as opposed to saying that time is not real, can we actually only say that we cannot be sure that time is real?

---

Time is what it is.

Greg

rushdl   
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(9/3/03 9:48 pm)  
Reply

What is time?

---

Time is man made.  
The reality is that now is all that we have.  
The moment in the present is all that exists.

rushdl 

Registered User

Posts: 8

(9/24/03 3:09 am)

Reply

??

---

Brainwashing could also be defined as "Culture", perhaps.

Also, I just started having trouble using the word Empirical in these discussions. I do not see the word Perceive in it's definition, only measure and observation. We measure time with our own perceived yardstick, relative to our own solar system. Maybe some people measure and observe God through the existance of life, death and rebirth. As fall becomes winter, and winter becomes spring. As a fly may live for a week, a hamper for 3 years, a dog for 20, I believe Empirically that our longevity may be related to our "Percieved" scale of the Universe.

Anyone want to bet on the lifespan of an Alien?

By Shantz's definition of existance, God and Time exist because they are percieved.

I believe in God, but do not think I'm delusional. I looked into many religions, and only found better questions for my time. The person who defines God must be delusional, as it is impossible to know, this non-Empirical value. The Hindu believe they have the answer. So do the Jews (Oh god, another Jews are the chosen ones bunch of shit), the Christians think along another line.

God-Empirical or Not?

*Edited by: rushdl  at: 9/24/03 3:53 am*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 592

(9/24/03 8:13 am)

Reply



Re: ??

---

Depends what you mean by God.

*Quote:*

---

Time is man made.

The reality is that now is all that we have.

The moment in the present is all that exists.

---

Substantiation?

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 118  
(9/24/03 10:09 am)  
Reply

To rushdl

---

*Quote:*

---

I believe in God.

---

I agree with Dave's 'Depends what you mean by God'.

Do you believe in God as some entity outside yourself?  
If that is the case, I would be happy to meet the bastard.

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 119  
(9/24/03 10:11 am)  
Reply

To rushdl

---

*Quote:*

---

I believe in God.

---

I agree with Dave's 'Depends what you mean by God'.

Do you believe in God as some entity outside yourself?  
If that is the case, I would be happy to meet the bastard.

Anyway, would you explain?

|                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(9/24/03 11:55 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: To rushdl</p> <hr/> <p>Ahhh yes, I cannot Define God! Though I believe. I lean towards the Hindu belief again, where God is most likely within ones self. All of us, everywhere.</p> <p>When you ask what I mean by God, I can safely admit "I do not (Know)" what is meant by God. I believe it may be our mission (Defined by God)to find/seek that answer, while we have the opportunity to enjoy each others company here in this dimension, of course.</p> <p>Maybe God is another dimension, intertwined subtly within the others, 4th, 5th, 6th. I am not clear at all on the theories of higher Dimensions. I am still trying to soak in that info and work it a bit. (There I went with a speculation of God, Bad Rush, Bad)<br/>I need to focus on 4th because it gets really weird, really weird after that.</p> |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 120<br/>(9/24/03 12:04 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: To rushdl</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>God is most likely within ones self. All of us, everywhere.</p> <hr/> <p>Hahah, yep! I like that circumscription.<br/>It's as good as a definition for me.<br/>Wanna beer? :-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(9/25/03 2:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: To rushdl</p> <hr/> <p>I'd love a beer! Judging from the TimeZone, we may be separated by quite a distance though!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 123<br/>(9/25/03 10:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: To rushdl</p> <hr/> <p>Smart you, that's the topic of this thread: 'What is time?'</p> <p>Cheers anyway!</p>                                                               |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1522<br/>(9/26/03 12:35 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>-----</p> <hr/> <p>To hell with your stinkking beers and your Gods and your congratulatory. God is a hole in the ground and I will serve it until my skelington wants out.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 125<br/>(9/26/03 12:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: - - - - -</p> <hr/> <p>sewergas rides again.</p>                                                                                                                           |



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

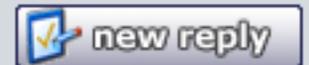
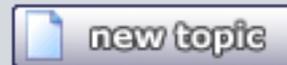


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What is time?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 336<br/>(9/26/03 12:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: - - - - -</p> <hr/> <p>Time = Human concept of the rate of change</p> <p>Change = simply the movement of matter from one local to another. All change of any type requires matter. A change of mind is still a movement of matter.</p> <p>Movement is real, time isn't. As time is not real it is impossible to travel back or go forward through time.</p> <p>The closest one could get to backwards time travel is when the universe collapses backward through time (not really time - still just movement) in order to create the next big bang. This would occur when the momentum of matter and energy waves currently expanding into nothingness, decreases sufficiently for gravitation to reverse the outward thrust and change it into an inwards thrust that would begin to accelerate. The accelerating inward implosion is needed to create the critical force for the next big bang. And so the cycle goes on.</p> <p>The universe is not in fact infinite in size, but it is for all intentions limitless. The only limit is has is itself, through gravity.</p> <p>It could be considered limitless as the emptiness surrounding the universe by definition is nothing, so there is nothing, apart from gravity, to prevent the expansion of the universe. The universe has been expanding for billions or trillions or zillions of years – so for all intentions it is infinite if you consider how far outward light would have travelled in that time.</p> |

Whatever matter that is in light - and to exist it must have matter - will also be drawn back into the imploding universe. Another thing to note is that everything has layers, so in terms of the big bang(s), black holes and supernovas are just smaller versions of the same process. In an abstract way, life and death are the same concept, in that the body draws in matter for the creation of the body, it expands for a while then begins to collapse, until eventually it disperses completely.

The universe is however infinite in terms of movement, via the process described above, which automatically makes it timeless.

I don't care what the scientists say.

(edited - added more crap)

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 9/26/03 1:18 pm*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 127  
(9/26/03 1:14 pm)  
Reply

To jimhaz

---

Taking about movement of matter:  
What are you doing in a Dutch weblog?  
[paarskonijntje.web-log.nl/](http://paarskonijntje.web-log.nl/)

: -)

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 128  
(9/26/03 1:18 pm)  
Reply

To jimhaz (P.S.)

---

Taking = Talking (geez)

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 337  
(9/26/03 1:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: To jimhaz (P.S.)

---

I see I'm world famous!!! Yay! Yay!

Nah..I didn't make the image..just got it off the web or as a joke email sometime, can't recall.



|                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 608<br/>(9/26/03 9:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: To jimhaz (P.S.)</p> <hr/> <p>An interesting post Jimmy.</p> <p>How about some logical/empirical justification of your theories? :-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 129<br/>(9/27/03 1:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>To Dave Toast</p> <hr/> <p>You'll have heard of life being the breath of God?<br/>Well, the big bang we proceeded from, was God breathing out, with us sitting like bacteria on a molecule or atom (Earth) swung into the universe. Then, when God breathes in again, the imploding of the universe takes place. And so on, ad infinitum.<br/>Creation in a nutshell.<br/>This seems empirical and logical enough for me.</p> <p>Have a nice weekend!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 285<br/>(9/27/03 3:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>What is time?</p> <hr/> <p>According to J.J. van der Leeuw:</p> <p>In addition to this dualistic illusion which colours all my questioning and thinking in the world of the relative there are my space and time illusions; that which is an abiding and ever-present reality in the Absolute becomes a past-present-future development in my world-image. I objectivate this way of experiencing the eternal as a succession of events and call this objectivation 'time,' considering it as a scroll on which events are written. Then, forgetting that this particular time-structure of my world-image is but <i>my</i> way of interpreting ever-present reality, I unconsciously weave it into the texture of all my thoughts and questions, and all the problems which my imprisoned intellect can ask are impregnated by that illusion.</p> <p>JJVDL, from The Conquest of Illusion<br/>- - -</p> <p>Leo</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1174<br/>(9/27/03 5:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                   | <p>Re: What is time?</p> <hr/> <p>I agree that impregnation by an illusion is a precarious situation.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(10/11/03 5:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p>Re: What is time?</p> <hr/> <p>Are you saying, Paul, that Time and Distance are the same?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 405<br/>(10/12/03 4:38 pm)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 78px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p>Re: To Dave Toast</p> <hr/> <p>Paul wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">You'll have heard of life being the breath of God?<br/>Well, the big bang we proceeded from, was God breathing out, with us sitting like bacteria on a molecule or atom (Earth) swung into the universe. Then, when God breathes in again, the imploding of the universe takes place. And so on, ad infinitum.<br/>Creation in a nutshell.<br/>This seems empirical and logical enough for me.</p> <hr/> <p>The spectre of scientific materialism raises it's head once more! Science can't prove anything, not in an ultimate sense. All it does is create temporary models which last until a better one is thought of. Science doesn't have anything to do with Ultimate Truth – do scientists know this? Or are they too engaged with their machines and atom-smashers to realize it?</p> <p>What is this 'God' that is constant, that you talk about? The one that takes the (to put it poetically) deep inhalations and exhalations? What are its qualities? Immortality would seem to be one. What else? Does it properly have any finite qualities like being red, large, cold or bright? Or does it have all of these qualities at once, which is another way of saying it has none.</p> |

If God is that which nothing greater can be conceived, doesn't that make God infinite, since we can successively conceive of something greater than the previous thing we conceived of? Or does that mean we can only conceive of God as infinite, without the quality of lacking formlessness, since any way we conceive of it otherwise would make it a qualities-possessor, and therefore not truly that which nothing greater can be conceived, because to conceive as quality is to limit and define, to give qualities to that which has none, just so we can talk about it. Even greatness is a quality, and the infinite isn't even that; it's infinite. Therefore we can't rightly talk about infinite without misrepresenting it in some way, however many precautions we may take to prevent this, simply because language is a quality. Time too is a quality, so the infinite is timeless as much as it is formless, time being another form we experience, a measurement of rate of change. The infinite is all forms or none. A form is a quality.

I don't know how or why Anselm concluded that that which nothing greater can be conceived must necessarily exist beyond our conception of it. I think Kevin Solway thinks that same thing, that the Totality, that which nothing greater can be conceived is the cause of our thoughts about it. How do they know this for sure?

Just some thoughts I've been thinking that I thought I would share.

Greg

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 131  
(10/12/03 7:59 pm)  
Reply



Re: To Dave Toast

---

*Quote:*

---

I don't know how or why Anselm concluded that that which nothing greater can be conceived must necessarily exist beyond our conception of it. I think Kevin Solway thinks that same thing, that the Totality, that which nothing greater can be conceived is the cause of our thoughts about it. How do they know this for sure?

---

Firstly, I'm not sure that Anselm's argument was as you put it. But I can

explain my view on the matter.

The Totality, being Everything, must necessarily be the cause of all our thoughts, as well as being the thoughts themselves.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1572

(10/12/03 8:57 pm)

Reply

---

I think you mean 'including' rather than 'being' as regards our thoughts.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 10/12/03 8:58 pm*

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 643

(10/13/03 7:57 am)

Reply



Re: ---

***Quote:***

Greg: The spectre of scientific materialism raises it's head once more!

Hardly mate, unless it does so only to be engulfed in a wave of sticky, cheap, overripe cheese, and walk off towards the shower grumbling.

***Quote:***

Science can't prove anything, not in an ultimate sense.

Ultimate sense?

***Quote:***

All it does is create temporary models which last until a better one is thought of.

Kind of like nature then?

Speaking literally, there are plenty of models, created by science, which

will never be superceded.

It's also quite useful but if you're talking about theoretical science, it is merely the application of logic to observation.

*Quote:*

---

Science doesn't have anything to do with Ultimate Truth – do scientists know this?

---

That depends on what you mean by Ultimate Truth.

I expect many scientists are aware of the scope and utility of their discipline, and many others aren't.

*Quote:*

---

Or are they too engaged with their machines and atom-smashers to realize it?

---

I suspect most people are quite taken, even besotted, with their pet theories and philosophies; centred on and obsessed with the strengths, unconcerned, ignoring and even unaware of the weaknesses - seeing only the tiny speck of light which is their perspective, blind to the infinite darkness which surrounds it.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1204  
(10/13/03 9:14 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

---

Good writing. Agreed.

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 407

(10/16/03 11:20 am)

Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

GS: Science can't prove anything, not in an ultimate sense.

DT: Ultimate sense?

---

Final sense.

*Quote:*

---

All it does is create temporary models which last until a better one is thought of.

DT: Kind of like nature then?

---

An infinity of models [forms]?

*Quote:*

---

DT: Speaking literally, there are plenty of models, created by science, which will never be superceded.

---

Such as?

*Quote:*

---

DT: It's also quite useful but if you're talking about

theoretical science, it is merely the application of logic to observation.

---

What if we gain more knowledge about our observations?

*Quote:*

---

GS: Science doesn't have anything to do with Ultimate Truth – do scientists know this?

DT: That depends on what you mean by Ultimate Truth.

---

Knowledge that can't be refuted.

*Quote:*

---

DT: I expect many scientists are aware of the scope and utility of their discipline, and many others aren't.

---

The ones who know certainly don't mention it very often. I was living with this physics student last term, and in our discussions he always wanted to come up with a new definition of truth that would encompass scientific knowledge. he didn;t think philosophical knowledge was at all 'practical.' I don't doubt that most scientists have the same view.

*Quote:*

---

GS: Or are they too engaged with their machines and atom-smashers to realize it?

DT: I suspect most people are quite taken, even besotted, with their pet theories and philosophies; centred on and obsessed with the strengths, unconcerned, ignoring and even unaware of the weaknesses - seeing only the tiny speck of light which is their perspective, blind to the infinite darkness which surrounds it.

---

At least it's something. If you want certainty, you have to concentrate on things that can be known, with certainty, and ignore everything else. It's how you do philosophy.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 658  
(10/18/03 10:11 pm)  
Reply



Re: --

---

*Quote:*

---

GS: Science can't prove anything, not in an ultimate sense.

DT: Ultimate sense?

GS: Final sense.

---

Final sense?

You're going to have to be a bit more specific if I am to understand what you mean by these words Greg.

It would also be good if you defined what you mean by science as this term can cover a multitude of sins.

*Quote:*

---

GS: All it does is create temporary models which last until a better one is thought of.

DT: Kind of like nature then?

GS: An infinity of models [forms]?

---

I'm not sure what you are saying/asking here.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Speaking literally, there are plenty of models, created by science, which will never be superceded.

GS: Such as?

---

Plenty.

You don't really think you're going to stump me here do you?

Do you really think that science cannot come up with consistent models which, within their definitional context, will never be superceded?

What's the opposite of rose-tinted spectacles?

How about Darwinian evolution? Though it may be modified and added to, some might even be taken away, but the principle will remain untouched, and most illuminating. How about Genetics, Memetics, Big bang, Red shift, Atomic bonding, Sea-floor spreading, The Periodic table, Symmetry breaking, Fractal geometry, Phi and the Fibonacci sequence, Pythagorean theory, Conservation of energy, Friction, Geological time, Cosmological time, Relative time frames, The anatomy of the ear, Continental drift, Convection, Conduction, Super-conduction, Magnetic polar shift, The structure of the solar system, Spectral analysis of chemical composition, Refraction, Lasers, Masers, Oedipus complex, Messianic complex, The neural network, Batholith extrusion, Reef formation, Crystallography, The anatomy of the Kangaroo's leg, Lactic acid build up, Static, Feedback, Erosion, Hanging valley formation, Shield volcano formation, Transverse faults, Pneumonoultramicroscopicsilicovolcanoconiosis, Oxidation, etc.

That's just the tip of the iceberg.

*Quote:*

---

DT: It's also quite useful but if you're talking about theoretical science, it is merely the application of logic to observation.

GS: What if we gain more knowledge about our observations?

---

What if?

How do you think we might do such a thing BTW?

By some sort of methodical, exhaustive, logical process?

*Quote:*

---

GS: Science doesn't have anything to do with Ultimate Truth – do scientists know this?

DT: That depends on what you mean by Ultimate Truth.

GS: Knowledge that can't be refuted.

---

Within what parameters and to what tolerance?

There's plenty of knowledge which cannot be refuted.

If that's all you're defining ultimate truth to be, then science does deal with ultimate truth.

*Quote:*

---

DT: I expect many scientists are aware of the scope and utility of their discipline, and many others aren't.

GS: The ones who know certainly don't mention it very often. I was living with this physics student last term, and in our discussions he always wanted to come up with a new

definition of truth that would encompass scientific knowledge. he didn;t think philosophical knowledge was at all 'practical.' I don't doubt that most scientists have the same view.

---

So you mean that the one that you knew didn't mention it very often.

You should apply a more scientific principle to your investigation :-)

*Quote:*

---

GS: Or are they too engaged with their machines and atom-smashers to realize it?

DT: I suspect most people are quite taken, even besotted, with their pet theories and philosophies; centred on and obsessed with the strengths, unconcerned, ignoring and even unaware of the weaknesses - seeing only the tiny speck of light which is their perspective, blind to the infinite darkness which surrounds it.

GS: At least it's something. If you want certainty, you have to concentrate on things that can be known, with certainty, and ignore everything else. It's how you do philosophy.

---

You seem to have taken this as some sort of comment on you or your ilk. This was not the case, it was a general comment addressing "most people".

See above.

Whether you like it or not, your philosophical 'certain knowledge' is no more certain and no less contingent than the 'certain knowledge' of science.

This really is an epistemological dead end for you.

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 410

(10/22/03 10:16 am)

Reply

--

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast: Final sense?

You're going to have to be a bit more specific if I am to understand what you mean by these words Greg.

---

By final sense I mean you can't go beyond it. It's the end.

*Quote:*

---

DT: It would also be good if you defined what you mean by science as this term can cover a multitude of sins.

---

By science I mean the method of gaining knowledge through empirical observation and creating models based on that information, through the process of induction.

*Quote:*

---

Greg Shantz: An infinity of models [forms]?

DT: I'm not sure what you are saying/asking here.

---

I was making a reference to the infinite number of 'things' or 'models' or 'forms' that we experience from moment to moment.

*Quote:*

---

DT: Whether you like it or not, your philosophical 'certain knowledge' is no more certain and no less contingent than the 'certain knowledge' of science.

This really is an epistemological dead end for you.

---

Where does knowledge come from, in the first place, Dave? It comes from reasoning about definitions.

If a man sees a river and decides he would like to build a dam across it, he will have to reason about what the best way to do it would be. If he notices that when he places rocks in the river that the flow of water is impeded, he might conclude, through reasoning that if he places many rocks in the river, the water's flow will be halted completely. The way he can arrive at this conclusion is by creating definitions of things - the rocks, the river, the dam he wants to build - and manipulating them through reasoning until he arrives at the knowledge of how to make a successful dam. This new knowledge, which he didn't possess at the outset has come about purely through his act of reasoning about definitions. All knowledge comes from creating definitions and manipulating them in mind by reason.

*Quote:*

---

GS: What if we gain more knowledge about our observations?

DT: What if?

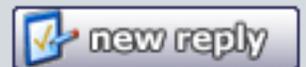
How do you think we might do such a thing BTW?

---

If we gain more knowledge about our observations, we would have different data from which to create models, therefore leading to different models.

We might gain more knowledge about our observations by creating new tools like microscopes or telescopes, or our senses may evolve to take in more information.

|                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                 | <i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 10/22/03 10:18 am</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 28<br/> (10/24/03 6:01 am)<br/> Reply</p> | <p>Re: --</p> <hr/> <p>Several of those examples seem irrefutable, as though they may already be the base model of a "final truth" scenario.</p> <p>Pythagorean theorem for instance. I think that's a pretty solid, and well constrained model.</p> <p>We are just "discovering" the many natures of Phi and it may take another 1000 years to see the base model. Pi is pretty solid as well.</p> <p>Pi has too many decimals for me to argue the "finality" of it's model....</p> <p>But Pythagoras, I'll go out on a limb and call that model Rock solid.</p> |
| <p>G Shantz</p> <p>Registered User<br/> Posts: 411<br/> (10/24/03 8:05 am)<br/> Reply</p>                       | <p>--</p> <hr/> <p>Isn't that a mathematical model? If it is, then it would be definitionally true, as all mathematical models are.</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 10/24/03 9:09 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**



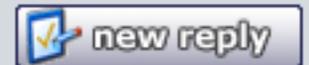
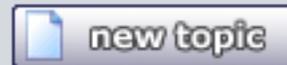


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What To Do?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                          | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(1/12/04 12:29 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>What To Do?</p> <hr/> <p>Making decisions with an at best partial consciousness is no fun. But decisions have to be made, because no decision is itself a decision. With that in mind, I thought I would outline some decisions that I have to make, and invite comments from the forum members on these. Sometimes attempting to transfer philosophical truths into a workable system for living is not clear cut for me at all, and i thought that (as well as for my own selfish reasons), this might be a way to discuss the subject.</p> <p>Ive cut the post into sections for (hopefully) easier reading.</p>                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(1/12/04 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What To Do?</p> <hr/> <p>University</p> <p>Im in my third year at university. I never thought it would give me any satisfaction, either to accomplish or merely to do, and i havent been surprised. On the other hand, i was working as a lab technician before i came to university, and that gave me no satisfaction either. I basically came to university because it gave me some time to think (aside from the time required to do sufficient work in order to stay on the course). In this sense it has been very successful. I chose to do a computing course because I thought I would be able to get a job where I could play computer games once I'd finished the course. This is perhaps an accurate measure of just how aimless i was/am!</p> |

I perhaps would have chosen a philosophy course, but until going to the genius forum, i had no idea that this had any relation to the things I wanted to think about, which at the time I would have described as religion/reality/life.

Perhaps surprisingly, given how little I care/d about the course, I'm currently heading for a first. However, in the third year the time I have to spend doing work for university is now seriously encroaching on time I would rather spend thinking, and when I leave there is going to be even more time taken up learning and working with whatever job I get. At this point perhaps I should point out that I had always felt that I should work for a living, the universe did not owe me an existence, although by this point I have to question the value of most "work".

So now i have to decide what to do. I can either stay and finish the course, or leave immediately.

If I stay, I will find it hard going, so is the fact that im considering leaving motivated by lazyness? I think this is at least a contributing factor. Also, i know that if I stay and do complete it, that it will give me no satisfaction, but then I never thought it would. On the other hand, it might be useful to see if I have the willpower to complete something difficult and unpleasant, as I've never really thought of myself as someone with much "will". Also, if I have to get a job, I'm likely to be able to get a job giving me enough money to survive, while actually spending as little time as possible at the job, if I have a degree (more on this below).

My major worry with completing the course is that it will give me something else to become attached to. Not that I'm going to think myself superior, but that i will be able to use it as some kind of egotistical safety net. I have quite enough of those already, I can ill-afford any more.

If I leave, I can either try to get a job that will provide me with enough money for food, rent etc., or go on benefit (i.e. the QRS route). However, benefit in the UK is now known as "Job Seekers Allowance", and as I would have no intention of finding a job, I'm not sure they would give me anything! Hence, I have to consider the possibility that i would have to find a job.

Finally, if I do leave and manage to get "Job Seekers Allowance", I have to question the current benefit of my partial consciousness. This would provide an incredible impetus to become more conscious, if only out of guilt at my burden on society! Having a job would relieve this burden

somewhat, but I dont think thats a good thing!

Ultimately though, i cannot currently trust that i know my own motivations. Maybe I just want to leave university because I'm a lazy bastard, and being on benefit seems like much less effort, and wanting more time to think is a convenient excuse.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 41

(1/12/04 12:33 pm)

Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Relationships

I have been in a relationship with my current girlfriend for about 2 years. After breaking up with my previous girlfriend, which plunged me into the depths of despair, I ended up beginning to think about philosophy and coming to university. I cant thank her enough for that really. Nevertheless, when i got to university, my thoughts on relationships basically consisted of (believe it or not) -

"I can never be in love again, and im pretty sure i can never be happy again, so i might as well find the nicest person possible, and try to make them happy."

Obviously, looking back I'm pretty sure I was motivated by wanting sex again, but the above truly was my (partially) conscious thoughts on the subject.

So when I met a nice girl, we went out, and continue to do so. Now however, it is infinitely different issue. The fact that I make her happy also means that I can cause her incredible pain, and that inevitably I will do so. The fact that I dont love her (being as I am incapable of love) means I feel terrible about that fact that she clearly loves me. She asks if I love her, and I tell her yes. I tell myself that i am just telling her that i love her as I do all existence, but I can never really hide the lie, or the guilt i feel.

I fuck myself, and she fucks herself, and the fact that we do it together doesnt alter the reality of the situation. I truly detest the fact that I carefully ignore this until I have come.

Also, although I didnt expect this, I truly am attached to her, and she certainly provides part of the safety net that stops me falling into existential despair (something i certainly need to face).

Finally, not being sure of my own motivations, I cant be sure that im not just getting bored with the relationship. I'm sure I would be thinking about

relationships if this one ended, and i would be relying on the general difficulty and "pain in the arse factor" of getting into another relationship, at least partially.

In truth, i have already decided this must end, now i merely lack the courage to act.

Hywel

Registered User

Posts: 42

(1/12/04 12:37 pm)

Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Helping People

I have been thinking for some time about the best ways for me to help other people. Clearly I'm not ready to start writing any books, but I still know things that most people do not, and I would like to tell them. Obviously, with my partial consciousness, I'm hardly qualified to start telling people how to live (especially since I dont know myself), but that doesnt mean I cant help people to start thinking for themselves. It can be a bad idea to give other people your concepts, especially if you dont know what your doing, but I cannot see the downside of getting people to think for themselves rather than believing what they are told.

As well as posting on Genius Forum, I would like to try to help the people all around me.

One of the possibilities is to start going to churches (the only religious institutions where i live) and taking part in theological discussions. Obviously, Christians (Jehovahs Witnesses etc.) are generally pretty close minded on the subject, but on the other hand, they at least have some interest in the subject, and would probably be willing to discuss it (which is a start).

Another possibility is travelling to a nearby city, where there is a "Hare Krishna" community. I know from my brief discussions with some of them, that they entertain notions such as "eating meat is immoral and murder, but vegetables and fruit is ok" and literal reincarnation. Perhaps i could help them with this.

Attempting to inspire my friends is also an ongoing thing, but its proving difficult as they are generally ambivalent to the subject. I just tend to talk until they stop listening, although discussions have taken place to minor effect.

I always find that many Christians and Hare Krishnas have all the devotion (something I lack), and none of the discernment (which I have to a degree

and am trying to develop).

But with my partial consciousness I have to consider the fact that maybe I just want to be a big fish in a little pond.

Hywel

P.S. After writing these posts, I realised that "i" was written instead of "I" a vast number of times, and tried to correct them out of grammatical sympathy, but it turns out that I missed loads of them, and I've given up. Apologies to those with an interest in grammar.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 569  
(1/12/04 12:47 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

You should stay in school, unless there's actually something better outside of school. Stay with the girl, and try to love her and lose yourself. Stop trying to help other people, because you are the one that needs help.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1609  
(1/12/04 12:51 pm)  
Reply



Re: What To Do?

---

Hello Hywel,

These are important questions you're examining and I'll try to give as fullsome a response to them as possible, especially the first two. I remember you asking at least the first one on either Zetetica or Ponderer's Guild (can't recall which). Can you recall where that thread is? I ask that as I think it would be interesting to contrast the responses you get here at Genius.

One thing, don't sweat the fact that your choices are made on incomplete data or consciousness; that's how it is. No need for guilt or regret or suchlike if any given choice turns out, in hindsight, to have been less than perfect. The trick is to concentrate on fulfilling that consciousness - as best as circumstance will allow.

I'll post my responses soon...

Dan Rowden

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1397

(1/12/04 2:48 pm)

Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Yes, very nice post, Hywel. Honesty is so rare that it shines forth from my monitor like a beacon. Usually, I waste my time playing or expending energy on individuals who have no honest intention of getting beyond their delusions. At least you seem to be approaching it with an open mind. Perhaps someone here can help you, perhaps not; but at least your attitude is a good indicator of your potential for resolving these issues.

From your Relationships post,

*Quote:*

---

So when I met a nice girl, we went out, and continue to do so. Now however, it is infinitely different issue. The fact that I make her happy also means that I can cause her incredible pain, and that inevitably I will do so. The fact that I don't love her (being as I am incapable of love) means I feel terrible about that fact that she clearly loves me. She asks if I love her, and I tell her yes. I tell myself that I am just telling her that I love her as I do all existence, but I can never really hide the lie, or the guilt I feel.

I fuck myself, and she fucks herself, and the fact that we do it together doesn't alter the reality of the situation. I truly detest the fact that I carefully ignore this until I have come.

---

I am personally going through a similar situation in my relationship with my wife though we have been together a bit longer. We have been together about 10 years now, have an eight year old daughter, and on the surface, everything might seem idealic.

But we don't have sex. Actually, I take that back. We went out with my brother who was in town the night before New Year's. We got drunk and had sex that night. I can't remember how many months before that... 3? 6? 9? ...but she could probably tell you.

I am not unattracted to her. She is pretty. But after a point, a couple must share a common mental value system. Because after the 10,000th time in bed, with no intention of producing offspring, there must be some point to it, mustn't there?

But there is no point to it other than making her feel loved, secure, and ultimately comfortable. I don't think I remember this in the contract when I signed. We got together as free spirits, drunk with life; individuals (individualists!) ready to conquer the world. Now, it is me constantly propping up her fragile little ego, it seems. These are my feelings.

The sad part is, she doesn't know any other role. I try to explain, but there are too many emotional barriers at this point. I can say something about my POV, she can claim to see it, but by the morning it is forgotten.

She is in pain. I am not. What should I do? How can I help when she doesn't hear? I know what she wants. She wants me to be as emotional and desirous as she is; to whisper softly in her ear or maybe surprise her with flowers; to long for her when she is away. Not that she *would do* or *does do* any of these things for me, mind you. She simply wants to feel good, and it appears to have become my responsibility.

Alas, too many ghosts whisper in her ear. Ghosts of the past and present. Ghosts of form and function, tradition and rights. No one whispers to me. I am awake. And I hope I can awaken her before our daughter is grown and this farce comes to an end. I love her. But I'm not sure I will always be living with her.

...what to do...what to do...

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1229  
(1/12/04 4:13 pm)  
Reply

what to do

---

Sad post Tharan. I had sort of the opposite problem with my first husband. I didn't love him, felt an unnamable discomfort with him on a soul level. I felt a vague and deep incompatibility with him, and because we had been through a lot and I had hurt him once, I married him anyway. I was sad the whole time, although we had sex every day for 10 years.

Yeah, I'd take compatibility over physical attraction. He was handsome but I can't get really excited by a man I don't love. I know he felt it and he asked for reassurance. I tried to give it. I feel guilty now, because I caused so much wreckage with my foolishness at age 20, to marry someone I didn't want. I know it is not politically correct, but I think this was a driving factor in his cocaine habit.

It occurs to me that any person, living in such a situation where their spouse

is rejecting them so deeply would be in pain, would be needing and wanting reassurance. So the problem is that it becomes very self-perpetuating. It's a festering wound. And I wonder if you are judging her by some sort of philosophical yardstick and finding her wanting, or is this incompatibility real?

Yet you say you love her. Well, I love mine too - but not like that. There's no way I could not love someone I've known since I was a child and had three children with.

What kind of interests does she have? She might like *The Power of Now*. Great little book.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(1/13/04 2:43 am)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

To voce io,

*Quote:*

---

You should stay in school, unless there's actually something better outside of school.

---

Im not sure what you mean by "something better". There are other things I want to do, but I never really regarded myself as being "inside of" or "outside of" school, so I dont know what difference that will make.

*Quote:*

---

Stay with the girl, and try to love her and lose yourself.

---

Whether I realised it or not, this is what I have been trying to do since we got together. Its been a failure.

*Quote:*

---

Stop trying to help other people, because you are the one that needs help.

Agreed, but why does the fact that I need help mean that I should not help other people in any way I can?

To Dan,

*Quote:*

---

I remember you asking at least the first one on either Zetetica or Ponderer's Guild (can't recall which). Can you recall where that thread is? I ask that as I think it would be interesting to contrast the responses you get here at Genius.

---

I dont post on any forums except this one. I did a quick search for posts under my username at both forums just in case it had slipped my mind, nothing found. That said, I dont think the ezboard search function is very good, as I searched for my username on the archives section of Genius Forum (where I know I have made posts), and it failed to find any there either....

I may sign up to these other boards and post it anyway, as they seem to be doing some thinking there, but in the meantime I await your responses.

Thanks for your initial response in any case.

To Tharan,

If I can't be honest with myself and people who can potentially help me, there isnt really much point in discussing these things at all.

*Quote:*

---

I am personally going through a similar situation in my relationship with my wife though we have been together a bit longer. We have been together about 10 years now, have an eight year old daughter, and on the surface, everything might seem idealic.

I suspected that this might be the case from some of your previous posts.

*Quote:*

---

The sad part is, she doesn't know any other role. I try to explain, but there are too many emotional barriers at this point. I can say something about my POV, she can claim to see it, but by the morning it is forgotten.

---

I have also found this a saddening quality in my girlfriend. I try to prop up her ego as little as possible, and inform her when she tries to get me to prop her up, but there seems to be no lasting impact. Nor any lasting impact from my attempts to explain some of the things i know.

She recently tried to bring me to task over my general low opinion of christianity and organised religion in general (her family are christians). I explained to her that if a belief requires faith, you dont know that its true, you just want it be true. She had no choice but to agree, and i hoped for some lasting effect, but alas, in the morning, nothing had changed.

To birdofhermes,

I know your post was for Tharan, but if you judge things by philosophical yardsticks, and your partner does not, doesnt this constitute incompatibility?

Hywel

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1230

(1/13/04 4:38 am)

Reply

what to do

---

*Quote:*

---

I know your post was for Tharan, but if you judge things by philosophical yardsticks, and your partner does not, doesn't this constitute incompatibility?

---

Yes, probably. But those were my words, not his. What I was wondering is if he has some sort of intellectual ideas, mostly surrounding his Buddhism, that she doesn't buy into. What I'm trying to get at is the real. There are a lot of external ideas and suppositions people have, that have little to do with actualities, but they get caught up in it.

People often think it matters whether you SAY you believe this or that, and it doesn't. Whether one believes in the Christian faith or eschews it, has almost no impact on whether one lives as a Christian. People say they believe in God when they don't, and the deny God when they believe. That's my personal opinion.

It is amusing and interesting to me that I have found several people for whom spiritual ideas are almost irrelevant but who are very advanced. Of course, their further advancement may be hindered by their lack of pursuit, but for now they are way ahead of the pack.

Both you and Tharan say things that I find hard to understand. Perhaps its a gender barrier, some language I don't speak. The bit about propping up someone's ego. As far as I can see, if you have not slept with your wife in many months, you cannot even begin to discuss what her emotional state is like, because there is this active rejection going on. Of course she feels insecure! With damn good reason.

What do you mean when you say you are incapable of love?

It may be that both of you are in situations somewhat like mine was - "a pretty nice girl but she doesn't have a lot to say." You try to lead them along but they resist.

One wants a mental companion.

\*\*\*\*\*

Perhaps you need to go tribal, Hywel. Try reading Daniel Quinn. It stinks to try to decide between living on welfare versus getting a dumb job now to get out of school, or staying in school. The whole question hinges on how you plan to make a living. If you want a job, you should not give in to the temptation of leaving school because you'll be stuck in deadening jobs forever. On the other hand, staying in school is no guarantee of any kind of good career. It totally depends on what you are studying and what interests you. I went to school to become a nurse so I could get paid enough to raise my kids, but I hate my job, and I also hated all the jobs I had before. The difference is I'm paid twice more.

The grandparents have been ragging on my son because he dropped out in his last year. He was studying business because he didn't get into the program he wanted. I don't know how he made it that far, such a spiritually dead major. The summer before that, he got a job working for a guy who cuts trees, mostly taking them out for safety reasons or whatever. He's very agile and has always been physically gifted at anything he tries. So he became a climber, which is the most needed because not everyone can do it. He loved it so much that he is now running his own company, gets paid more than me, loves his work and works his ass off, and is in complete control of his time. And he just turned 23. Meanwhile, one of his buds, who he says is very smart, has been totally unable to find work since his graduation, not to mention the other ones he knows who got their degrees and are now working as store clerks. Not one of them is happy.

But if I had it to do over again, I'd have stayed in school, graduated at the top of my class and gotten a scholarship to Berkeley and studied some form of science. I think and think about what I could even wish for so that I might actually like my job, a bizarre concept. But I closed doors, leaving school at 14. I should have gotten a Ph.D. in science.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 574  
(1/13/04 4:50 am)  
Reply

Re: what to do

---

*Im not sure what you mean by "something better". There are other things I want to do, but I never really regarded myself as being "inside of" or "outside of" school, so I dont know what difference that will make.*

If you stay at school, then you will be inside of school. If you leave school, you'll be outside of it. I was saying that if you leave school, make sure it's for something worthwhile. For example: there could be a good job that is waiting for you, or there could be a chance to travel the world for free. I don't think it'd be a good idea to leave school without a nice backup plan or two.

*Whether I realised it or not, this is what I have been trying to do since we got together. Its been a failure.*

How has it been a failure? I don't see a possible way anyone could fail at this, besides giving up early, of course.

*Agreed, but why does the fact that I need help mean that I should not help other people in any way I can?*

Well you can, but it might not actually be beneficial to them.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 247  
(1/13/04 10:39 am)  
Reply

Re: what to do

---

voce io wrote (to Hywel):

***Quote:***

---

Well you can, but it might not actually be beneficial to them.

---

I think Hywel's posts to this forum have already been beneficial for others, which proves he has talent for it.

Hywell wrote:

***Quote:***

---

If you judge things by philosophical yardsticks, and your

partner does not, doesn't this constitute incompatibility?

---

One theory says that such a difference actually *constitutes* compatibility. For example, a woman with little philosophical ability is naturally attracted to a man with a great deal of philosophical ability.

The problem is, when a person's philosophical ability becomes too much, then no other person is compatible.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1232  
(1/13/04 10:57 am)  
Reply

what to do

---

*Quote:*

---

For example, a woman with little philosophical ability is naturally attracted to a man with a great deal of philosophical ability.

---

Pure horseshit.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 237  
(1/13/04 11:49 am)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Nice post Tharan,

Here's a question regarding one of your points;

*"She is in pain. I am not."*

Living so closely to her, how can you be sure that your lack of pain isn't because you still have an underlying attachment to her? And of course, knowing that she still loves and needs you would make that ever so secure wouldn't it?

It sounds like you're ego is still being well fed, and that you're currently attempting to suppress the effects of that from yourself and us, most likely because it's central to your decision to go or stay...truth (ego death) or stay (death of spirit)?

Rhett

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 874  
(1/13/04 11:57 am)  
Reply



Re: What To Do?  

---

It's life or death Hywel.  
An easy choice then.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1402  
(1/13/04 12:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?  

---

Rhett asked,

*Quote:*

---

Living so closely to her, how can you be sure that your lack of pain isn't because you still have an underlying attachment to her?  

---

I do.

*Quote:*

---

It sounds like you're ego is still being well fed, and that you're currently attempting to suppress the effects of that from yourself and us...  

---

FYI, I am not competing for Most Enlightened of the Month at Genius Forum thus have no need suppress anything from you, and certainly not myself.

Tharan

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1403  
(1/13/04 12:21 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Anna wrote,

*Quote:*

---

What I was wondering is if he has some sort of intellectual ideas, mostly surrounding his Buddhism, that she doesn't buy into. What I'm trying to get at is the real. There are a lot of external ideas and suppositions people have, that have little to do with actualities, but they get caught up in it.

---

I think that may be the root of the problem; i.e. what is "real." Her definitions of "real" are feelings. My definitions of "real" are concepts, and even that is marginal.

I know how she feels. But I don't feel she knows how I think. She has even said as much.

She has a good heart. I know it sounds cold, but I am not in need of a good heart. If I am to have a partner, the relationship must serve some function. Currently we are raising a child, but that is about it. We never fight or anything unless she thinks it is my turn to do the dishes or something. But I wouldn't even call that a fight. I just tune her out. (I **always** put my dishes spotless and perfectly aligned in the dishwasher after using them.) :P

Tharan

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1233  
(1/13/04 12:52 pm)  
Reply

what to do

---

Doesn't sound too good, Tharan. But why has your relationship deteriorated so makedly in the last year?

I take it you are disappointed in her, and because of this you have tuned her out.

What about your thinking does she not understand? Is it that she has no higher purpose or ideals, is not driven toward truth or enlightenment or some kind of transcendence?

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>By purpose, I can only suppose that you mean a companion who shares some goals in life beyond grocery shopping and such?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1404<br/>(1/13/04 2:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>what to do</p> <hr/> <p>Before I answer, I don't mean to hijack Hywel's excellent post. This is about him, I think.</p> <p>We could start another post if you want, Anna. Maybe put it in Thinker's Inn since it seems a bit personal, rather than abstract.</p> <p>I know what I need to do, what is pulling me; but that is not where I am completely on an emotional level, yet.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2016<br/>(1/13/04 10:10 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: What To Do?</p> <hr/> <p>Hywel wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As well as posting on Genius Forum, I would like to try to help the people all around me.</p> <p>One of the possibilities is to start going to churches (the only religious institutions where i live) and taking part in theological discussions. Obviously, Christians (Jehovahs Witnesses etc.) are generally pretty close minded on the subject, but on the other hand, they at least have some interest in the subject, and would probably be willing to discuss it (which is a start).</p> <p>Another possibility is travelling to a nearby city, where there is a "Hare Krishna" community. I know from my brief discussions with some of them, that they entertain notions such as "eating meat is immoral and murder, but vegetables and fruit is ok" and literal reincarnation. Perhaps i could help them with this.</p> <p>Attempting to inspire my friends is also an ongoing thing, but its proving difficult as they are generally ambivalent to the subject. I just tend to talk until they stop listening, although</p> |

discussions have taken place to minor effect.

---

You might want to try putting up posters/pamphlets around town calling for people interested in philosophical discussion. It's a good way to meet (somewhat) rational people, although you do attract your fair share of kooks as well.

In the past, I've tried advertizing my services as a "thinker" both for free and for a fee. When my services were free, I mainly attracted young, university types, which was quite stimulating. When I charged a nominal fee (\$20/hour), most of my "clients" were professional people over 40 - which largely made it a waste of time.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1234

(1/14/04 12:20 am)

Reply

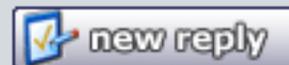
what to do

---

Sure, Wolf, answer over there.

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

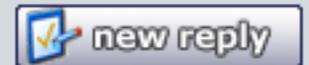
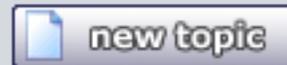


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What To Do?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Hywel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(1/15/04 5:54 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: What To Do?</p> <hr/> <p>To birdofhermes,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Both you and Tharan say things that I find hard to understand. Perhaps its a gender barrier, some language I don't speak. The bit about propping up someone's ego.</p> <hr/> <p>Theres no need for sarcasm. If you arent being sarcastic and really dont understand, I would be happy to try to explain.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>As far as I can see, if you have not slept with your wife in many months, you cannot even begin to discuss what her emotional state is like, because there is this active rejection going on.</p> <hr/> <p>I have never assumed (as you seem to), that it is necessary to have sex with a woman to find out her emotional state. I think you also misunderstand what this is all about. I am not rejecting my girlfriend at all, and certainly</p> |

not because I think that there is anything wrong with her in any way. I am attempting to reject my own inadequacies. One of these is the need to use this person to fulfill my own gratification.

*Quote:*

---

Of course she feels insecure! With damn good reason.

---

What reason? Why should the fact that I feel disgusted at my own behavior affect her self esteem? I do not wish to hurt her in any way, and this makes the knowledge that I will cause her pain sooner or later harder to bear.

*Quote:*

---

What do you mean when you say you are incapable of love?

---

I mean the same thing as being incapable of hate. I have been in love so I do know what it feels like. If you love someone and they leave you, you will hate them. If you do not love someone and they leave you, you will not hate them. I want to give up hate forever, and in order to do that you have to give up love for one thing over another. Love is ownership (or at least desire for ownership), and I do not wish to own or be owned.

In the last part of your post, you basically state that school doesnt mean you end up happy, but suggest I stay in school anyway, to get more money while probably being unhappy. Do you really think having a Ph.D would make you much more satisfied with life?

To voce io,

*Quote:*

---

If you stay at school, then you will be inside of school. If you leave school, you'll be outside of it. I was saying that if you leave school, make sure it's for something worthwhile. For example: there could be a good job that is waiting for you, or there could be a chance to travel the world for free. I don't think it'd be a good idea to leave school without a nice backup plan or two.

---

Backup plan = safety net. Have you heard the song "Common People" by Pulp? It neatly describes how a rich girl wishes to understand the common people, but she never can even though she lives just like them, because she has the safety net of being able to call her father at any time, and leave.

*Quote:*

---

How has it been a failure? I don't see a possible way anyone could fail at this, besides giving up early, of course.

---

It has been a failure because I cannot forget what I know. I can deny and deny (and I have been), but i cannot forget.

*Quote:*

---

Well you can, but it might not actually be beneficial to them.

---

What constitutes beneficial depends entirely on your point of view. If you told someone something that could alleviate their sufferings, but it required a changing of their whole viewpoint on life (and people hate change), would they think it was beneficial or not? At least to begin with, they might think it was neither. Truth gives as it takes away, you never end up anywhere but here. In all honesty, I think some things could be known to everyone without risk of negative effects.

To Kevin Solway,

*Quote:*

---

One theory says that such a difference actually constitutes compatibility. For example, a woman with little philosophical ability is naturally attracted to a man with a great deal of philosophical ability.

---

I have to agree with birdofhermes. A person can only tell whether someone else is of greater or lesser philosophical ability than themselves, but never by how much. Therefore, in the case of someone with little philosophical ability, anyone with a greater ability than themselves would do if they were that way inclined when choosing partners. However, I think it certainly applies the other way around, or at least it did for me. The desire for a person unwracked by doubt, always happy and clear in the moment is very strong. But everyone suffers, and those who do not think are trapped, its truly horrible to watch.

*Quote:*

---

The problem is, when a person's philosophical ability becomes too much, then no other person is compatible.

---

This could also be said to be the point where principles become more important than gratification.

To Dave Toast,

*Quote:*

---

It's life or death Hywel.

An easy choice then.

---

Thats really not funny, which is probably why I'm laughing.

To David Quinn,

*Quote:*

---

You might want to try putting up posters/pamphlets around town calling for people interested in philosophical discussion. It's a good way to meet (somewhat) rational people, although you do attract your fair share of kooks as well.

---

Thats a good idea, although I'd have to find a venue (and pay for it presumably), but thats just logistics. Also, i dont really trust myself at the moment not to get all self-important. It could certainly be beneficial both ways though, definately worth investigation.

I also had an idea a little while ago about making signs and planting them next to roads. They could have short aphorisms/koans on them, to get people thinking. People have a lot of idle mind time while driving. You would have to be very careful about the content obviously, to avoid misunderstanding, but you could also potentially benefit large numbers of people. The other bonus is that you can never measure the effect, or even really know, which avoids ego issues.

*Quote:*

---

In the past, I've tried advertizing my services as a "thinker" both for free and for a fee. When my services were free, I mainly attracted young, university types, which was quite stimulating. When I charged a nominal fee (\$20/hour), most of my "clients" were professional people over 40 - which largely made it a waste of time.

---

I really dont think charging is a good idea. You cannot really charge for something you cannot supply. You can only offer wisdom, the other person still has to take it, preferably with both hands. People tend to assume that no effort is required on their part if they have paid for something.

If you charge someone \$20, you have set exactly how much the wisdom is worth. While its free, it remains priceless.

In all probability, if you or Kevin had charged for your books, I would not have read them. And if I had read them I would probably have taken them less seriously. Only a book where the author is writing for no reason other than what needs to be said can really be taken seriously. This compromise can clearly be seen in many books, but I notice it most often in "spiritual" books, presumably because im paying more attention.

Hywel

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1254

(1/15/04 7:29 am)

Reply

to stay or not to stay

---

I was not being sarcastic at all. Goodness, I would have to at least be provoked to start behaving badly. Your post was very open and straightforward. I simply didn't understand what you were talking about on a nitty gritty level.

The top of my post was to Tharan, and I thought it was clear because I said at the top "That was a sad post, Tharan." So, none of the bit about not sleeping with the wife and all had anything to do with you. But I wasn't saying you sleep with her to discover her emotional state, I said if you live with a woman and don't have sex with her, this is going to cause her to feel pretty upset and insecure, thus why talk about her needing her ego propped up. Presumably, in that situation, she is not at her best.

You have expressed a fair amount of inner conflict - but I don't understand what it is about. Perhaps I need to reread your original post.

You say you have been in love so how can you be sure you are now incapable of it? I think I understand part of your conflict now - you have residual hatred for the girlfriend you broke up with and you don't want to go there again. I think hate and love are rather close, so its no wonder you say you might hate someone if they leave you. Of course, it was a low level kind of love. Real love isn't like that. The opposite of love is indifference, or fear.

There is an enlightened kind of love that is not focused on one's self, and not dependent upon receiving. Just pure appreciation.

*Quote:*

---

In the last part of your post, you basically state that school doesnt mean you end up happy, but suggest I stay in school anyway, to get more money while probably being unhappy. Do you really think having a Ph.D would make you much more satisfied with life?

---

What I was saying is there is not a right answer. It was right for my son to drop out because he loves his livelihood, and he is the sort of person who has 5 more things he wants to do at any one time than can be done - he will always find his way in this world. My daughters are in college, too. The first doesn't really know what she wants to do, and she is in her 3rd year.

The second wants to study Russian until she can be a translator. That's another thing I would have loved to do. In fact, may do. She will also study Spanish. So she doesn't absolutely need a college degree, but it would be hard any other way.

What I'm saying is, if there is something you want to do, you should do it either with or without school, depending on what that something is. If my first husband had wanted to work as a translator, he could do it without any degree, because he is completely bilingual. But the SOB didn't teach my kids.

What I'm saying is, don't dump school in a panic only to end up with no direction and low end jobs. If you're going to be a wage slave, its better to get paid more.

You bypassed my remark about going tribal, but it is a new wave you haven't heard of, and its worth looking into. That is the real reason many people are dissatisfied. The downside of civilization is you generally end up as a wage slave. Check out [www.newtribalventures.com/NTV/](http://www.newtribalventures.com/NTV/) It's an idea whose time has come.

Yeah, I would have been very happy with a Ph.d if it was in something interesting. I would have liked academia, teaching, research, whatever. I like science a lot - I mean it is better than religion, as good as sex.

My family fell apart when I was about 12, and I don't mean in the usual way. I mean I really had no where to live. So it was not easy to understand that there were ways out, such as getting a scholarship. No one told me.

The question is, what do you like to do, what kind of future do you envision?

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 165

(1/15/04 9:03 am)

Reply

...

---

***Quote:***

---

Hywel: I mean the same thing as being incapable of hate. I have been in love so I do know what it feels like. If you love someone and they leave you, you will hate them. If you do not love someone and they leave you, you will not hate them. I want to give up hate forever, and in order to do that you have to give up love for one thing over another. Love is ownership (or at least desire for ownership), and I do not wish to own or be owned.

---

Even though that's what happens to most people, it's not always like that. Even if you equal love to ownership (or the desire for it), hate doesn't need to appear in that situation at all.

I'm a bit like you in that aspect - I don't want to be owned and, most importantly, I don't want to own anyone. But that doesn't mean I need to fight the desire to have exclusive rights to another person. I just keep in mind that I actually have no right whatsoever to have those exclusive rights, if the other person doesn't wish to grant them to me. If she wished to take them away, I wouldn't see it as an attack to me at all, so no hate would appear.

It's true that if my girlfriend decided to hook up with another person, or leave me altogether, I would feel sad about it in the beginning. If I didn't want to be sad, only then I'd let the desire to have those exclusive rights go. And that's not hard to do, believe me. You only have to fix something when it's actually broken. In my case, being so paranoid about setting up the perfectly ideal condition that would eliminate my "suffering" caused more distress than anything else, because I was fighting with myself while doing it. Letting go of those ideas was the best thing I've ever done.

There's a difference between being together because both people want it, and being together because you want power over the other. I did let go of control, but not of the desire to be with her.

Also, I'd never be in a relationship where those feelings weren't mutual. I would never try to be involved with anyone who desired control over me...

Not so much for myself, but because of the way the relationship would develop itself around games. I don't like them.

Haha, I remember that when I finally got that figured out, I thought that it'd be pretty much impossible to find anyone like that. I had my mind set to be alone and be celibate. But I found that it could actually happen. It's funny how things work out.

I think the words "care" or "respect" only have any meaning when you don't attempt to mold the other person as you desire.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 260  
(1/15/04 9:40 am)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Rairun wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Even if you equal love to ownership (or the desire for it), hate doesn't need to appear in that situation at all.

---

Hate increases in proportion to desire. If there is no desire, there is no hatred. If there is little desire, then there is little hate, which may surface as "sadness".

But if there is no desire, there is no love.

Imagine if you had a girlfriend, but that you actually couldn't care less whether she spent *any* time with you at all. Imagine that you really didn't mind in the slightest if she spent literally *all* her time with her other boyfriends, who really want to be with her, and are willing to make big sacrifices to do so, and that, consequently, you never saw her. Would she feel particularly loved by you? I doubt it.

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 2032

(1/15/04 10:01 am)

Reply



Re: What To Do?

---

Hywel wrote:

*Quote:*

---

DQ: You might want to try putting up posters/pamphlets around town calling for people interested in philosophical discussion. It's a good way to meet (somewhat) rational people, although you do attract your fair share of kooks as well.

Hywel: That's a good idea, although I'd have to find a venue (and pay for it presumably), but that's just logistics.

---

Well, I just used my living room and only engaged in one-on-one conversations.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: In the past, I've tried advertising my services as a "thinker" both for free and for a fee. When my services were free, I mainly attracted young, university types, which was quite stimulating. When I charged a nominal fee (\$20/hour), most of my "clients" were professional people over 40 - which largely made it a waste of time.

Hywel: I really don't think charging is a good idea. You cannot really charge for something you cannot supply. You can only offer wisdom, the other person still has to take it, preferably with both hands. People tend to assume that no effort is required on their part if they have paid for something.

If you charge someone \$20, you have set exactly how much the wisdom is worth. While it's free, it remains priceless.

In all probability, if you or Kevin had charged for your books, I would not have read them. And if I had read them I would probably have taken them less seriously. Only a book where the author is writing for no reason other than what needs to be said can really be taken seriously. This compromise can clearly be seen in many books, but I notice it

most often in "spiritual" books, presumably because im paying more attention.

---

You make good points and I essentially agree with them. I was mainly interested in what effect charging a fee would have on the type of "client" I would attract and upon the ensuing conversation. I found that when I offered a free service many people wanted to brow-beat me with their own theologies, which gets a bit tedious after a while and creates fewer opportunities to open their minds to rational lines of thought. I thought that if I were to charge a fee, the client would implicitly demand to get value for his money and would be more mentally ready for serious discussion. But as I mentioned, I mainly attracted middle-aged people who were far too set in their ways to absorb radically new lines of thought, and so I stopped doing it after a while.

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 167  
(1/15/04 10:47 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Hate increases in proportion to desire. If there is no desire, there is no hatred. If there is little desire, then there is little hate, which may surface as "sadness".

---

I don't agree that "little hate" can surface as sadness, even because their natures are different. Sadness surfaces when you desire the current situation to be different than it is. Hate is a whole other movement. It appears when you blame someone/something for that sadness.

*Quote:*

---

But if there is no desire, there is no love.

---

If you define love as the desire to own, you're right. You can't forget the care and respect though.

*Quote:*

---

Imagine if you had a girlfriend, but that you actually couldn't care less whether she spent any time with you at all. Imagine that you really didn't mind in the slightest if she spent literally all her time with her other boyfriends, who really want to be with her, and are willing to make big sacrifices to do so, and that, consequently, you never saw her. Would she feel particularly loved by you? I doubt it.

---

I'm going to bring this back to a situation that I've actually lived, and that illustrates well my point.

I care about the amount of time my girlfriend spends with me, simply because I want to be in her company and I like it when she also wants to be near me. If she doesn't want to be near me for a long time, I know I'm going to feel sad. That's where it stops. Even though I'm sad, and I desire her to want to be with me, I know that the things she wants can't be changed. Being who she is at that moment, she can't help but desire to do other things than to be with me. I would never try to make her be with me against her will, through mind games or whatever else, because I respect and care about her. Trying to control her would only harm her, in my opinion. I'm not concerned with her feeling MY love, even though I still desire to be with her. My love wouldn't be love if it harmed her.

ksolway  
Registered User  
Posts: 263  
(1/15/04 2:58 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

KS: If there is little desire, then there is little hate, which may surface as "sadness".

Rairun: I don't agree that "little hate" can surface as sadness, even because their natures are different. Sadness surfaces when you desire the current situation to be different than it is. Hate is a whole other movement. It appears when you blame someone/something for that sadness.

---

I agree that "sadness surfaces when you desire the current situation to be different than it is". But this is also *precisely* when full-blown anger and hatred come to the surface. That is, both sadness and hatred are reactions to disappointment with reality, and are an expression of being upset with the Universe.

Whereas in normal hatred the pain is externalized, in sadness (and self-pity) the pain is internalized.

That's why I think normal outward hatred is really composed of the same "stuff" as inward sadness and self-pity.

Sometimes the inward pain at the loss of something is so great that it cannot be contained as mere personal sadness, and explodes as outward anger and hatred.

The more rational you are, the more you will be able to contain it. Or the more social restrictions there are on the outward display of anger, the more you will contain it.

[As an aside, when women are faced with great loss, they will often direct their anger at themselves, or else collapse completely, in an act of self-destruction. . . . On second thoughts . . . any man who has lived with a woman through her hormonal ups and downs might find it hard to agree that women can keep their anger to themselves. ]

*Quote:*

---

If you define love as the desire to own, you're right. You can't forget the care and respect though.

---

Care and respect can also be "owned" in the sense that if you enjoy caring for and respecting someone, then you will be disappointed when that person leaves you, and that pleasure is taken away.

Disappointment and sorrow are soiled things, not to be wished upon anyone. These things have a dark aura (if you will allow me to sound momentarily like a fortune teller), and always result in more things in the same vein - in line with cause and effect. They are deeply "karmic", affecting not only the individual, but those around them.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 743  
(1/15/04 3:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Tharan: I think that may be the root of the problem; i.e. what is "real." Her definitions of "real" are feelings. My definitions of "real" are concepts, and even that is marginal.

Hello Tharan,

The problem is that you are both right. One would think that posting to Genius for years prepared you for that sort of thing. I mean the feminine 'feelings' versus male 'concepts' type of conflict.

I don't know what to think after reading your posts. You say you love her, but between the lines I read the opposite. It confuses me. Are you sure about loving her?

Thomas

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 447  
(1/15/04 3:48 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Hywel- my thoughts

In seeking enlightenment you lose a lot of your life. Your ego shrinks and with that your life compresses.

Within a shrunken ego danger lurks. Your ego is under pressure, constrained and mental hernias can therefore break out into inappropriate directions. These ego outbursts can then assume an unwarranted importance even if they just act to provide a release from the pressure of constrained ego. Sometimes these ego outbursts become self-perpetuating causes and make people believe in irrational or incomplete concepts.

I guess when enlightenment is attained the ego becomes completely free of the social forces that bind it but also in no need of control as a normal ego does. Do you feel you can achieve that?

I have no answer to laziness, but I think an answer to that point would be the key to your posts. You need to be sure that you love truth deeply enough to overcome this pinhole in the shrunken balloon of a semi-enlightened mind. Only you can determine when the risk-reward ratio is at its most beneficial. It seems you don't yet know, which says to me that now is not the time. Prove to yourself that your not lazy, then maybe.



*This would provide an incredible impetus to become more conscious, if only out of guilt at my burden on society!*

This statement is the reason I said maybe. What you are saying is that you don't have enough faith in the 'reason' that you wish to deepen and then spread, to feel that it is more beneficial for society than the paltry sum you'd receive.

I don't think you are ready. Lazy people rarely become sages. Make yourself unlazy first by doing something like David suggests *and* finishing the course. A little test of mental discipline.

Drop the girlfriend, you seemed to have realised that love becomes difficult or impossible for those who've realised that it is possible to live without it, but you don't seem to have had enough experience without it, after all the reason you lying to her about loving her is to keep her. Realise though that you'll need to have a mind that is able to get comfort and soothing from words otherwise you'll be unhappy. I don't know if you have such a mind yet, I doubt it, it seems to me that you lack self-confidence (you don't handle rejection well) and desire release from that through philosophical wisdom (I think the QRS were all once in the same boat actually). Now that is OK but you seem to young and unsure of yourself for wisdom to have worked it's way fully into your system. After about 6-12 months without a sex interest you should find out how motivated towards wisdom you are.

*Edited by: jimhaz at: 1/15/04 3:50 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1416  
(1/15/04 5:55 pm)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

Thomas wrote,

***Quote:***

---

Are you sure about loving her?

---

When I am hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep. When I care, I love. I don't need.

Tharan

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 746  
(1/15/04 6:23 pm)  
Reply



Re: What To Do?

---

Tharan: When I am hungry, I eat. When tired, I sleep. When I care, I love. I don't need.

Right. That's exactly the point. The thing about love is that it is voluntary. You don't need to love. You don't need to care. Love is unconditional and effortless.

If you find that loving her tires you then you don't love her.

Thomas

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 47  
(1/21/04 2:03 am)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

To bird of hermes,

*Quote:*

---

I was not being sarcastic at all. Goodness, I would have to at least be provoked to start behaving badly. Your post was very open and straightforward. I simply didn't understand what you were talking about on a nitty gritty level.

---

Ok, no problem. Ego propping occurs when someone is dissatisfied with who they are or something they have done. They then request that someone else say they/their actions ARE satisfactory, so that they feel better.

This is very easy to see in children, because they have no reason to hide it. When a small child asks "Is my picture good?" they are merely asking for information. But when they grow a little older and begin to have an ego, they will ask "This picture is good, isnt it?", openly asking for your confirmation and ego propping, and providing you with the correct response. As they further grow they realise that they must hide the fact that this is an ego propping request, and the question becomes "This picture is crap, isnt it?", but obviously, your response is still required to be that it is perfectly satisfactory.

In adults, the requests become even more subtle (although in some people they remain obvious), in order to hide what they are, and they cannot be eliminated completely until the ego itself is eliminated.

*Quote:*

---

You say you have been in love so how can you be sure you are now incapable of it?

---

Because love requires complete innocence (ignorance).

*Quote:*

---

I think I understand part of your conflict now - you have residual hatred for the girlfriend you broke up with and you don't want to go there again.

---

I can understand why you would think this. I have met many people who have been hurt in relationships, and basically decide they can't trust anyone with their feelings, and shut themselves off. But I never did hate my ex-girlfriend. I messed her around, and in the end she got pissed off and left me. She treated me fairly, so I never could lay the blame on her. But I really wanted to hate her, which forced me to examine the nature of love and hate.

*Quote:*

---

Real love isn't like that. The opposite of love is indifference, or fear.

---

Well said (except the fear bit, fear = hate).

*Quote:*

---

There is an enlightened kind of love that is not focused on one's self, and not dependent upon receiving. Just pure appreciation.

---

This is true, real love, you are right. But the bit about appreciation is wrong.

You cannot have "pure appreciation" while the people around you are suffering UNLESS you are indifferent to them (i.e you dont truly love them, only low level love).

*Quote:*

---

What I'm saying is, don't dump school in a panic only to end up with no direction and low end jobs. If you're going to be a wage slave, its better to get paid more.

---

Im stubborn enough not to get thrown out of school unless i choose to go. Apart from that you basically seem to agree with my summary.

*Quote:*

---

You bypassed my remark about going tribal, but it is a new wave you haven't heard of, and its worth looking into. That is the real reason many people are dissatisfied. The downside of civilization is you generally end up as a wage slave. Check out [www.newtribalventures.com/NTV/](http://www.newtribalventures.com/NTV/) It's an idea whose time has come.

---

Yes, I had a quick look at the site. It seems the basic idea is to tie your emotions to the fortunes of a group rather than just yourself. This is not a new idea. Is there more to it than this?

*Quote:*

---

Yeah, I would have been very happy with a Ph.d if it was in something interesting. I would have liked academia, teaching, research, whatever. I like science a lot - I mean it is better than religion, as good as sex.

---

Im surrounded by academia and teaching, and its all pretty vacant, a job training factory. Research is the only real interest I can see, and for me the shine has come off that one too, due to the inherent limitations of science.

*Quote:*

---

My family fell apart when I was about 12, and I don't mean in the usual way. I mean I really had no where to live. So it was not easy to understand that there were ways out, such as getting a scholarship. No one told me.

---

A scholarship does not constitute a way out. A way out exists, you can consider yourself told. Information on this way out can be found in many places, but you do not need to be told, you could find it all out for yourself, and in the end, you will have to.

*Quote:*

---

The question is, what do you like to do, what kind of future do you envision?

---

One which I play some part in determining.

To Rairun,

*Quote:*

---

I'm a bit like you in that aspect - I don't want to be owned and, most importantly, I don't want to own anyone. But that doesn't mean I need to fight the desire to have exclusive rights to another person. I just keep in mind that I actually have no right whatsoever to have those exclusive rights, if the other person doesn't wish to grant them to me. If she wished to take them away, I wouldn't see it as an attack to me at all, so no hate would appear.

---

But is not the fact that you have exclusive rights to her predicated on the fact that she has exclusive rights to you? The fact that she freely grants you exclusive access is dependent on you doing the same. If you told her that she no longer had exclusive rights to you, would she still freely give you exclusive rights to her?

*Quote:*

---

It's true that if my girlfriend decided to hook up with another person, or leave me altogether, I would feel sad about it in the beginning. If I didn't want to be sad, only then I'd let the desire to have those exclusive rights go. And that's not hard to do, believe me. You only have to fix something when it's actually broken. In my case, being so paranoid about setting up the perfectly ideal condition that would eliminate my "suffering" caused more distress than anything else, because I was fighting with myself while doing it. Letting go of those ideas was the best thing I've ever done.

---

So now you aren't suffering, and you feel much more satisfied and content, even though nothing has really changed other than you getting some emotional support. Is this a good thing?

*Quote:*

---

There's a difference between being together because both people want it, and being together because you want power over the other. I did let go of control, but not of the desire to be with her.

---

To the extent that you still desire to be with her, you will still desire control.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I'd never be in a relationship where those feelings weren't mutual. I would never try to be involved with anyone who desired control over me... Not so much for myself, but because of the way the relationship would develop itself around games. I don't like them.

Haha, I remember that when I finally got that figured out, I thought that it'd be pretty much impossible to find anyone like that. I had my mind set to be alone and be celibate. But I found that it could actually happen. It's funny how things

work out.

---

This is pretty much how I felt too.

When I first came to this forum, I automatically started judging people, deciding who they are, what they are like etc.

I also automatically noticed in what ways people were different from me, and what ways were the same. On that initial judgement, I saw myself as most like you out of the people on the board, in a very similar "place" to you.

So when I am talking to you, I'm also talking to me. But now you seem to want to stay in the place I know I have to leave. It is time to wake up, Rairun, you must know you cannot hide here forever.

To jimhaz,

*Quote:*

---

In seeking enlightenment you lose a lot of your life. Your ego shrinks and with that your life compresses.

Within a shrunken ego danger lurks. Your ego is under pressure, constrained and mental hernias can therefore break out into inappropriate directions. These ego outbursts can then assume an unwarranted importance even if they just act to provide a release from the pressure of constrained ego. Sometimes these ego outbursts become self-perpetuating causes and make people believe in irrational or incomplete concepts.

---

I have noticed this, occasionally I have experienced emotions inappropriate to the situation. You have to "defuse" the ego before applying any more pressure. I don't really have much belief or faith, and only tend to "believe" in things if they are self-evident, but the warning is appreciated.

*Quote:*

---

I guess when enlightenment is attained the ego becomes

completely free of the social forces that bind it but also in no need of control as a normal ego does. Do you feel you can achieve that?

---

Ive never felt that there was anything that could be done, that I could not do. It simply requires caring about it enough. Whether I care about it enough is the real question, and I dont know for sure, it is in flux.

*Quote:*

---

"This would provide an incredible impetus to become more conscious, if only out of guilt at my burden on society!"

This statement is the reason I said maybe. What you are saying is that you don't have enough faith in the 'reason' that you wish to deepen and then spread, to feel that it is more beneficial for society than the paltry sum you'd receive.

---

Yup, thats pretty much what I'm saying. Although there is also the debt to the universe for my existence, to which an infinite amount is owed really.

*Quote:*

---

I don't think you are ready. Lazy people rarely become sages. Make yourself unlazy first by doing something like David suggests and finishing the course. A little test of mental discipline.

---

You dont get ready for the olympics by considering whether to compete. Point taken.

*Quote:*

---

Drop the girlfriend, you seemed to have realised that love becomes difficult or impossible for those who've realised that it is possible to live without it, but you don't seem to have had enough experience without it, after all the reason you lying to

her about loving her is to keep her. Realise though that you'll need to have a mind that is able to get comfort and soothing from words otherwise you'll be unhappy. I don't know if you have such a mind yet, I doubt it, it seems to me that you lack self-confidence (you don't handle rejection well) and desire release from that through philosophical wisdom (I think the QRS were all once in the same boat actually). Now that is OK but you seem to young and unsure of yourself for wisdom to have worked it's way fully into your system. After about 6-12 months without a sex interest you should find out how motivated towards wisdom you are.

---

Thanks for this, although I disagree about having to find comfort in words. None of my current understanding relies on words, it doesn't even have a form unless I choose to apply it. But to find comfort and soothing in understanding, this I understand!

Hywel

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 178  
(1/21/04 3:07 am)  
Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: I'm a bit like you in that aspect - I don't want to be owned and, most importantly, I don't want to own anyone. But that doesn't mean I need to fight the desire to have exclusive rights to another person. I just keep in mind that I actually have no right whatsoever to have those exclusive rights, if the other person doesn't wish to grant them to me. If she wished to take them away, I wouldn't see it as an attack to me at all, so no hate would appear.

Hywel: But is not the fact that you have exclusive rights to her predicated on the fact that she has exclusive rights to you? The fact that she freely grants you exclusive access is dependent on you doing the same. If you told her that she no longer had exclusive rights to you, would she still freely give you exclusive rights to her?

---

It isn't, really. It's not a question of deciding if I should give her exclusive rights, or if she should give me exclusive rights. As things stand now, I don't feel like being with anyone else but her, and she doesn't feel like being with anyone else but me. If one day she felt like being with someone else, I wouldn't stop her from doing that... and I wouldn't stop giving her exclusive rights either, because that's truly what I want to do. I give her exclusive rights because I want to do so, not because I want anything back. If the opposite were to happen, I know it'd be the same too. I don't want tell any details here in this board to explain why I'm so sure that things are that way, but they are.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: It's true that if my girlfriend decided to hook up with another person, or leave me altogether, I would feel sad about it in the beginning. If I didn't want to be sad, only then I'd let the desire to have those exclusive rights go. And that's not hard to do, believe me. You only have to fix something when it's actually broken. In my case, being so paranoid about setting up the perfectly ideal condition that would eliminate my "suffering" caused more distress than anything else, because I was fighting with myself while doing it. Letting go of those ideas was the best thing I've ever done.

Hywel: So now you arent suffering, and you feel much more satisfied and content, even though nothing has really changed other than you getting some emotional support. Is this a good thing?

---

I feel much more satisfied and content because I stopped telling myself "you can't feel this, you can't feel that, you must be detached". For example, right after I first started talking to her, I thought I was going to see her one night but I ended up not being able to. At that point, I thought that I couldn't long for her because that was a sign of attachment and attachment is bad! Why is it bad?! I actually wanted to long for her! If I didn't want to, I would stop it, easily. What was causing me distress was my idea that I had to be detached.

*Quote:*

---

Rairun: There's a difference between being together because both people want it, and being together because you want power over the other. I did let go of control, but not of the desire to be with her.

Hywel: To the extent that you still desire to be with her, you will still desire control.

---

No. You wish that the situation will be the same as you want, but if it happens to change, you don't interfere. I want her to want to be with me; but if she doesn't, I know I can't try to change that without harming her in some way, so I don't.

*Quote:*

---

Hywel: This is pretty much how I felt too.

When I first came to this forum, I automatically started judging people, deciding who they are, what they are like etc. I also automatically noticed in what ways people were different from me, and what ways were the same. On that initial judgement, I saw myself as most like you out of the people on the board, in a very similar "place" to you.

So when I am talking to you, I'm also talking to me. But now you seem to want to stay in the place I know I have to leave. It is time to wake up, Rairun, you must know you cannot hide here forever.

---

I'm not saying that you don't have to do something about the way things are, because you seem unsatisfied with it. The situation with your girlfriend seems different, because it's like you're living a lie. You're hiding things from her because of how she'd feel if you told her the truth. I don't think it does any good to do that.

Maybe the place where we both are isn't the same. I truly am happy with the way things are for me. If you aren't, do something about it. If I were to give you any advice, it'd be not to listen to anyone and have things your way. You do know what you want, don't let anything confuse you and stop you from doing it.

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1310  
(1/21/04 3:35 am)  
Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

*Quote:*

---

This is very easy to see in children, because they have no reason to hide it. When a small child asks "Is my picture good?" they are merely asking for information. But when they grow a little older and begin to have an ego, they will ask "This picture is good, isnt it?", openly asking for your confirmation and ego propping, and providing you with the correct response. As they further grow they realise that they must hide the fact that this is an ego propping request, and the question becomes "This picture is crap, isnt it?", but obviously, your response is still required to be that it is perfectly satisfactory.

---

Ha, ha, quite funny.

*Quote:*

---

Real love isn't like that. The opposite of love is indifference, or fear.

Well said (except the fear bit, fear = hate).

---

Well, if you hate that which you fear, then certainly love is its opposite. Basically, you hate that which threatens yor life, and without fear, you are free to love.

(This is why Chritianity is the seedbed of atheism. Any honest Christian must come to hate God.)

*Quote:*

---

This is true, real love, you are right. But the bit about appreciation is wrong. You cannot have "pure appreciation" while the people around you are suffering UNLESS you are indifferent to them (i.e you dont truly love them, only low level love).

---

This doesn't follow at all. It shows you are highly judgemental. You're saying you can't love that which you judge needs improvement and changing. Accepting all things and beings as they are at the moment does not at all preclude assisting them, and appreciating them does not mean you are indifferent to them. Why would it? This is not low level love, it is universal and impartial, very pure.

There is a right way to strive and a wrong way. The right way is to keep an eye on the goal, but not be agitated or impatient. The wrong way is tense and impatient.

*Quote:*

---

A scholarship does not constitute a way out.

---

I was not meaning a spiritual way out. I have always taken control of that search. I simply meant that I would have wanted to be part of a more academic world, and I thought that there was no way I could go to a good university, whereas I could easily have done so, if I understood that there were routes to it.

*Quote:*

---

It seems the basic idea is to tie your emotions to the fortunes of a group rather than just yourself. This is not a new idea. Is there more to it than this?

---

*Quote:*

---

Research is the only real interest I can see, and for me the shine has come off that one too, due to the inherent limitations of science.

---

These two quotes seem related. No wonder you're bummed out. First, let me state that I am not a Buddhist, despite finding much of the abstract ideas very worthwhile. I like what Natuyl said - nearly all of what we consider the major world religions have death as the ultimate goal. These religions, including Buddhism, are a disease, and its contagious. It is not a matter of "tying your emotions" to a group - it is a way of making a living that is tied to a group. I only wish all those who want to extricate themselves from life would do so, and let us pagans have the planet back.

Suffering is not the nature of existence! Joy and wonder is the nature of existence!

By inherent limits of science I suppose you mean that science can't bring ultimate truth or enlightenment? I rule out nothing, and besides, ultimate truth is everywhere. What better way to remain on a spiritual high than to be a scientist, always immersing yourself in the amazing facts of nature? Perhaps there are limits to science, but it is so shortsighted to worry about that. We have not come close to any limit. 20th century medicine is more barbaric than the application of leaches.

The main problem I have with research, is that it is almost completely tainted by corporate interest.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 771  
(1/21/04 8:29 pm)  
Reply



Re: What To Do?

---

Anna: Suffering is not the nature of existence! Joy and wonder is the nature of existence!

...to which the Buddhist answer is that they are both dukkha; they are both the same; the latter is merely the flipside of the former.

These religions, including Buddhism, are a disease, and its contagious. It is not a matter of "tying your emotions" to a group - it is a way of making a living that is tied to a group. I only wish all those who want to extricate themselves from life would do so, and let us pagans have the planet back.

Religious zeal can become an escape from life, and Buddhism is certainly no exception. I don't think much of Buddhism as a religion, but as a personal philosophy I find it splendid. Instead of running away from life, Buddhism can actually teach one to live life more skillfully. That's what counts IMO.

Thomas

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2105

(1/21/04 8:53 pm)

Reply

---

Bird is right about the opposite of love...

*Quote:*

(This is why Chritianity is the seedbed of atheism. Any honest Christian must come to hate God.)

And entirely wrong about this! No honest christian exists!

And you have no idea what atheism is, no matter how often I tell you! (:D)

I am not about to compete with anyone in here on terms of finer feeling!  
Intellectual superiority entails a joyous entourage!

Look at Kevin trying to badmouth disappointment!

Paul

Registered User

Posts: 417

(1/21/04 9:29 pm)

Reply

-----

Birdofhermes:

*Quote:*

Basically, you hate that which threatens your life, and without fear, you are free to love.

Sometimes I hate myself, because when I read what is in this quote, I

thought suergaz wrote it.

We're all One! Hooray!

Geez. :-)

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 181

(1/21/04 9:37 pm)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna: Suffering is not the nature of existence! Joy and wonder is the nature of existence!

Thomas: ...to which the Buddhist answer is that they are both dukkha; they are both the same; the latter is merely the flipside of the former.

---

I wouldn't say that joy and wonder are the nature of existence, because at times I don't feel joy or wonder, but at the same time I like my suffering! If I didn't like it, I'd just die! And that makes me ask myself: if I like it, should I even call it suffering to begin with?!

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1313

(1/22/04 1:58 am)

Reply

Re: What To Do?

---

*Quote:*

---

Anna: Suffering is not the nature of existence! Joy and wonder is the nature of existence!

...to which the Buddhist answer is that they are both dukkha; they are both the same; the latter is merely the flipside of the former.

---

I realize I was speaking idealistically, and I am a lucky person to find myself in the above condition a good deal of the time, and serenity the rest of the time. But I'm not sure what you mean by flip side. That implies

suffering is necessary for nonsuffering to occur. I question that. In good conditions a person can go most of their life without any serious suffering, certainly they can spend their childhood and youth that way. And the predominant perception is one of joy and wonder.

What do you think of the idea of the Self? If a person were aware of the nondying Self, it would be hard for suffering to have much deep effect on her, yet the joy and wonder would be all the greater, due to lack of fear.

Also, Thomas, what is the difference between what you think Buddha meant by the reincarnating entity and the Indian idea of Atman?

+++++

*Quote:*

---

(This is why Chritianity is the seedbed of atheism. Any honest Christian must come to hate God.)

-----  
And entirely wrong about this! No honest christian exists!

---

Ha,ha, but that only proves my point. They must become honest before rejecting Christianity, or God.

*Quote:*

---

And you have no idea what atheism is, no matter how often I tell you! (:D)

---

Atheism is the lack of a belief in God. But you have *faith* that there is no God.

-----  
*Quote:*

---

Basically, you hate that which threatens your life, and without fear, you are free to love.

Sometimes I hate myself, because when I read what is in this quote, I thought suergaz wrote it.

---

Was it too good for him?

*Edited by: birdofhermes at: 1/22/04 2:14 am*

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 419  
(1/22/04 5:08 am)  
Reply

-----

Birdofhermes:

***Quote:***

Atheism is the lack of a belief in God. But you have faith that there is no God.

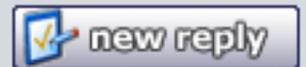
You're using (some of) the Reason QRS are to blame for. Stop that.

(I love that expression: 'QRS'. Just as I like the men who set up this forum opportunity for our minor people.)

There's is no God.  
OMG, what did I say?

I'm quite sure that Zag & Anna ought to be married. In that way...  
Sorry, my phone is ringing.

(Yes, I'm babbling, but aren't we all?)



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

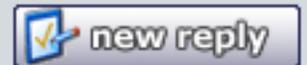
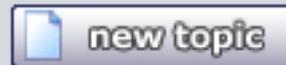


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

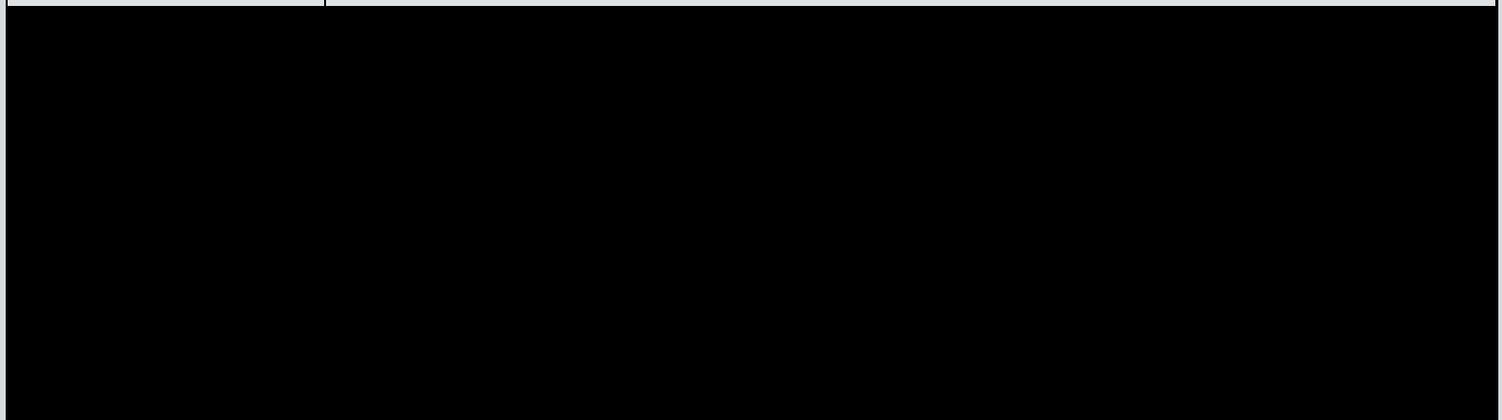
> What To Do?



Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2107<br>(1/22/04 12:18 pm)<br>Reply     | -----<br><hr/> suergaz:--No honest christian exists!<br><br>Anna:--Ha,ha, but that only proves my point. They must become honest before rejecting Christianity, or God.<br><br>Before? If they become honest, they are no longer christian.<br><br>Nothing you write is too good for me. |
| birdofhermes<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 1319<br>(1/22/04 1:12 pm)<br>Reply | Re: -----<br><hr/> Well, there is a metamorphosis.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |



birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1322  
(1/23/04 4:53 am)  
Reply

Atman

Thomas did you miss this:

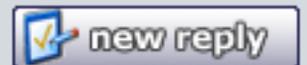
*Quote:*

Also, Thomas, what is the difference between what you think Buddha meant by the reincarnating entity and the Indian idea of Atman?

It was not clear to me at the time you wrote about it.

Page 1 2 3

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

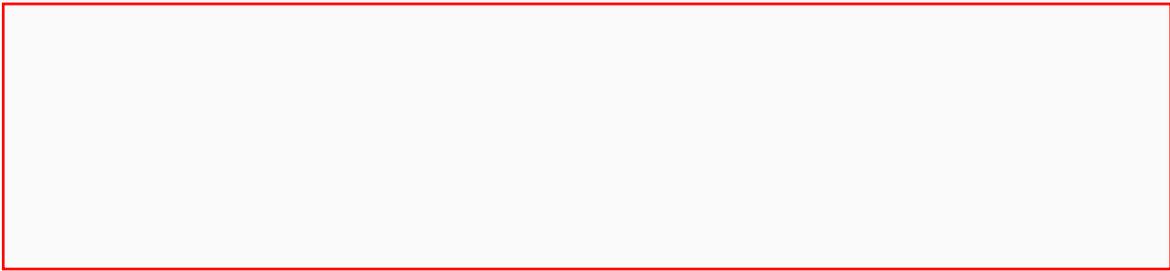
 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">unknown</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 50<br/>(6/26/04 2:39 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                      | <p>What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Hey humans,</p> <p>For the sake of argument ,</p> <p>If i tell you the truth , what you will do next?</p> <p>If you can tell me that , you have a chance to know the truth.</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">Dave Toast</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1132<br/>(6/26/04 9:30)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>For the sake of argument,</p> <hr/> <p>LOL, never a TRUER word spoken.</p> <p>Well I guess that, first things first, I'll go crazy. Then, it seems, my English</p>         |

will become lucid in one sentence, grammatically incorrect in the next and undecipherable in the next. This would be followed by an uncontrollable predilection for fevered preaching along the paradoxical lines of the following:

Ask questions.

Never agree or disagree.

(Except about agreeing to ask questions, and agreeing never to agree or disagree.)

Answers stop progress.

(With this answer, you can progress.)

Why do you all human monkeys want answers?

Why you all think some other monkey fool has answer for you?

(This is an answer, which I give to you, in the form of a question, which I shouldn't be asking really.)

You are going nowhere with your so called knowledge (beliefs).

(This I know.)

You need tremendous courage to be without having answers.

(I'm courageous enough to know that answer.)

It needs tremendous clarity in your mind to be NOT BELONGING.

(Yes, to BELONG in NOT BELONGING.)

As long as you think there is a TRUTH , then you will find your version of truth.

(This is the truth.)

MIND is a myth.

It is not there. It is only there when you imagine it is there.

(Though I'm not too sure what you imagine it with.)

That kind of stuff.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1724

(6/26/04 9:47)

[Reply](#)



Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

Unknnown, you idiot. How the hell can anyone tell you what they will do next, upon hearing some so-called "truth", without knowing what that truth is?

You are insufferably stupid. *That is the truth.*

Go away.

Dan Rowden

[voce io](#)

Registered User

Posts: 964

(6/26/04 9:51)

[Reply](#)



Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

Damn, I was hoping this topic would get the silent treatment.

[drowden](#)

Forum Host

Posts: 1728

(6/26/04 10:03)

[Reply](#)



Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

Unfortunately, Unknnown has never responded to that treatment in the hoped-for manner.

Dan Rowden

[unknown](#)

Registered User

Posts: 51

(6/26/04 10:34)

[Reply](#)

Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

hi drowden ,

Human monkey. Actually you resemble a physical monkey. hahaha.

But again eyes can fool you as well.

Only you can be idiot to your own babble. There is nothing you say that going to change the world.

The same thing applies to all humans.

Drowden , evolve please. hahaha.

Don't take things serious , you will lose yourself into the illusion created by words. Relax human.

if you start to think seriously , you are really fucked , you will become rightwing zealot.

There is nothing wrong with anything though , monkey chooses what ever make him happy.

David Toast ,

You are thinking finally. (was it unknowns best collection ?). Hahaha.

Rational thinking only get you in the loop.

You will never come out of it.

peace

unknown

[birdofhermes](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1512

(6/26/04 12:54)

[Reply](#)



Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

*Quote:*

---

Unfortunately, Unknnown has never responded to that treatment in the hoped-for manner.

---

It has never been tried.

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Posts: 1666

(6/26/04 14:05)

[Reply](#)

Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth

---

I am a monkey. So what?

[unknown](#)

Registered User

Posts: 52

(6/26/04 15:54)

[Reply](#)

Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth

---

hey notsure ,

babbler.

The problem with you and other humans is that you have no control of what you all speak.

You know it.

You know you have no answer except a ad-hoc belief.

Yet you all come here and babble.

Ask question. You will see clouds of beliefs disappear.

There is no magic.

There is no mystery.

Anything make you think does n't exist.

Until you negate yourself , you have no chance of knowing who you are.

peace

unknown

|                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>soma<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(6/29/04 2:29)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>&gt; Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth</p> <hr/> <p>No one can speak of the Truth. As soon as they do, it is dead. A stepchild.</p> <p>Truth is not of the intellect, but of the witness.</p> <p>Peace,</p> <p>soma</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1133<br/>(6/29/04 2:34)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: &gt; Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth</p> <hr/> <p>Is that the truth of the matter?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>soma<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(6/29/04 2:43)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                           | <p>&gt; Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth</p> <hr/> <p>Words can only point the way...</p> <p>Experience is the only true knowledge..</p> <p>Be the Witness.</p> <p>peace</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>bikkie<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(6/29/04 17:19)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Well ,i guess all i can say is that i dont feel i know the so-called Ultimate Truth.</p> <p>Is it possible that the Ultimate Truth can be accessible to an individualised-based perspective when every individual shares a unique view ?</p> <p>My truth is basically relative to me through my own perceptional filters for interpretation.</p> <p>I dont like saying i know the truth ,but i guess i can always say what i believe in. So, to me theres no end to learning ,i enjoy learning .And we seem all to</p> |

be on different levels which makes it interesting.

Bikk

[unknown](#)

Registered User

Posts: 55

(6/29/04 17:47)

[Reply](#)

Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

hey humans,

the question is not what is truth.

foolish monkey humans.

The question is even if you know the TRUTH, what will you do next?

Is TRUTH completes you ? Or ?

if TRUTH does n't completes you , Then it can't be TRUTH is n't it? or ?

THINK.

Stop trying to answer me.

Ask question to yourself. You only needs to know.

peace

unknown

[bikkie](#)

Registered User

Posts: 10

(6/29/04 17:58)

[Reply](#)

Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

I guess my truth is relative to me .It doesnt have to be the same as everyone else.

In my opinion theres no end to what i learn in my current truth ,it just keeps growing and growing.

|                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>soma<br/> Posts: 4<br/> (6/29/04 19:12)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                             | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Bikkie..</p> <p>Growing and growing implies change, right?</p> <p>Peace,<br/> Soma</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>bikkie<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 11<br/> (6/29/04 19:27)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Yes ,i can pretty much look at it as change and i think change is good :)</p> <p>But ive realised that when i learn and ponder something new and i decide add it to my truth/beliefs -my perspective of my reality slowly intergrates and things seem to become more connected and unified in a way and start to make more sence...</p> <p>Something like that .....</p> <p>Thanks for you thoughts</p> |
| <p>soma<br/> Posts: 5<br/> (6/29/04 19:35)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                             | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Namaste</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 975<br/> (6/30/04 5:32)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>Soma, are you whindian?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>soma<br/> Posts: 7<br/> (6/30/04 7:05)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                                              | <p>Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>No. Are you, voce io?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 976

(6/30/04 8:14)

Reply



Re: Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

---

I used to be.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.



[Gold Community](#) GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

| Author                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">unknown</a><br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 69<br/> (7/15/04 3:48)<br/> <a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Re: What will you do ?, if i tell you the truth.</p> <hr/> <p>you have to be utterly helpless hopeless and you have no other way before you become detached.</p> <p>Everything has to be closed before it gets open.</p> <p>Until you achieve that state , even saying achive word is not right.</p> <p>until you cross that state , you will have no idea.</p> <p>until then you will be attached to a belief and babble constantly this and that.</p> <p>chopra dude is a constant babbler.</p> <p>Any attempt to define anything can only show yours context. Anyone try to interpret any words will only see their context.</p> <p>It is like a shape of the water as you hold the water in a container. It takes the shape of the container.</p> <p>You can only create things what you already have.</p> <p>There is no miracle. There is nothing going to fall down from sky.</p> <p>Anyone expecting miracle is a f...g moron.</p> |

Humans learning method is "COPY CAT".

Human communication method is "COPY CAT".

Recreate the same belief with new label and add some changes.

There is nothing new chopra dude going to tell you that you already know.

Humans can not say anything "NEW".

It is all same recycled crap with new LABEL.

It is like music , same crap with different sequence.

Answers won't free your mind.

Only questions.

peace

unknown

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Posts: 1706  
(7/15/04 6:48)

[Reply](#)

...

---

monkey babble?

[BryanParrish](#)

Global User  
Posts: 3  
(7/31/04 7:09)

[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

This is utter shit.

If learning the ideas of others is useless, where did you get the idea that only questions matter?

Obviously you got that idea by learning it somewhere.

So your method is no different than the one you're criticizing.

I have a new method: It's called "Utter Shit." The idea is that everything is utter shit. (Except the idea that everything is utter shit; that is essential for teaching you utter shit.) Now remember, all ideas are utter shit except for the idea of utter shit. That's all you need to know to practice utter shit.

Here's the method of using utter shit to think:

|                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                   | <ol style="list-style-type: none"><li>1) Why learn anything if it is NOT utter shit?</li><li>2) Why believe in anything that is NOT utter shit?</li><li>3) To progress as a human being, think utter shit.</li></ol> |
| <p>rushdl <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 60</p> <p>(7/31/04 9:02)</p> <p><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>That is actually a very smart Monkey, physically, indeed.</p>                                                                                                                                |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) [Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Control Image](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

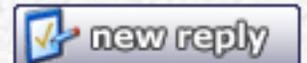
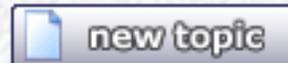
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [What you seek](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 68<br/>(7/25/03 1:59 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>What you seek</p> <hr/> <p>The greatest truth will be that which benefits all of humanity. The rich and the poor, the strong and the weak, the most and the least. This truth that you seek will never be found in our midst. Do you think it can be found among us? I am suggesting, to you all, that it cannot. There would be no “Genius” forum. There would be no disagreement. There would be no communication of any kind. We would all be content in our knowledge and form.</p> <p>Logical reasoning tells us that with total truth lies perfection. The truth does indeed exist, if not, it would not be sought. We have, since the beginning of our existence, all sought this truth. We are perfectly designed not to find this truth. We are aware of it, but incapable of detecting it’s presence. We are also perfectly designed to flounder if we do anything other than seek it.</p> <p>It is because it has to be perfect that we seek it. Some of us call it God, some knowledge, and others truth. Some have no idea what to call it, but seek it anyway. Some write it off as drive, desire, love, companionship. Some replace it with chemical substances. Some drink it away. It is the reason books are written, and songs are sung. No one knows for sure, but everyone continues to ask. The least among us knows of it’s existence. Everything that we can sense is a part of it. Every molecule, every sub-particle. That it exist is the only “truth” that we can ever know, until we are fundamentally separated from the rest of humanity as we know it.</p> |

There is a God, there is a truth, there is something that you've spent your life looking for and we are all seeking it. It only differs in what we choose to call it.

Say what you will, but the fact that we disagree only supports what I've asserted.

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 7/25/03 4:31 pm*

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1308

(7/25/03 14:53)

[Reply](#)

----

---

***Quote:***

---

The truth does indeed exist, if not, it would not be sought.

---

A non-sequitur.

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 69

(7/25/03 3:10 pm)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

It does follow, you just refuse to accept it.

Consider the possibility that you are seeking something, but don't really know what.

You come to this forum, you read the posts, you respond to them. You have formed opinions, and will not accept what you chose not to believe. Why believe anything? You must have a built in motive. Responding to my post will, certainly, not bring you fulfilment. But I insist that you are seeking it.

*Edited by: StreetLamp at: 7/25/03 4:33 pm*

|                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 557<br/>(7/25/03 17:11)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>       | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>You are on the right track StreetLamp.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Weininger:<br/>If I am to have value,<br/>then God must exist. If God does not exist, then the problem<br/>of value has no more relevance<br/>for my life, for then I am nothing, and I do not even have a<br/>reason for humility, for that,<br/>too, then just presents me with my worthlessness in the face<br/>of value. God must exist for<br/>me to be; I am only insofar as I am God.</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p><a href="#">G Shantz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 352<br/>(7/25/03 17:25)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>God and value</p> <hr/> <p>Do you think by God he means Truth?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 70<br/>(7/25/03 17:27)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: God and value</p> <hr/> <p>By everything, I mean what some call God, or truth, or what have you.</p> <p>We seek the truth because we are a part of it, and it is a part of us. It does follow in logical sequence that if what we are a part of did not exist, then we would not seek it.</p> <p>We are made of it, and when we die, our bodies will seek to remain a part of it. Our minds seem to do the same thing. It is only a matter of convenience that we call it truth, or God, or whatever. It seems like we are left with two choices. We can seek it, or “run” from it. By default we will seek it. “Running” from it, would only be an attempt to inhibit what is naturally taking place. The results of that interference seem to produce undesirable human experiences.</p> <p>We are all seeking something, and I wonder if it is all the same thing. It stands up to reason that it could very well be. If the “truth” really is absolutely everything, then it would be difficult to dissect. We can argue about it, and all be right and all be wrong all at the same time.</p> |

voce io

Registered User

Posts: 249

(7/25/03 10:37 pm)

[Reply](#)

...

---

I know the Truth (but am unenlightened), and I still spend my time seeking foolish goals like power, sex and money.

Just because a person does certain things, like coming to the Genius Forum.. doesn't mean they are seeking the Truth. They may come here for entertainment purposes.

You ARE close, though, StreetLamp, and I like your ambition.

*Edited by: voce io at: 7/25/03 10:38 pm*

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 89

(7/26/03 0:36)

[Reply](#)

...

---

***Quote:***

---

We are all seeking something, and I wonder if it is all the same thing. It stands up to reason that it could very well be. If the "truth" really is absolutely everything, then it would be difficult to dissect. We can argue about it, and all be right and all be wrong all at the same time.

---

I can't speak for anyone else, but I don't think I'm seeking anything. You could say that I'm actively seeking entertainment (and therefore pleasure) by posting on this message board, but I feel it to be more of a reaction than anything else. Seeking implies a goal and I don't have one in mind: a situation presents itself in front of me and all I do is to act according to it. But act based on what? By asking this question, we are led to believe that there must be a goal that I use to guide myself, or else I wouldn't even move. That isn't the correct interpretation to the way I feel it though. I feel that I AM the goal, not that I have one. I can't help but follow it because it's all I actually am.

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 71

(7/26/03 1:55 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

I feel it though. I feel that I AM the goal, not that I have one.  
I can't help but follow it because it's all I actually am.

---

I understand what you mean. Try to look at it this way; if you are the goal, then you must be integrated into the truth itself.

I am suggesting that our purpose is to serve as integrated observers to what exist, not as a matter of record, but as ongoing witnesses to what is. It might even be that our sense of self has evolved to better suit that purpose.

We could not be suitable observers if we ever completely understood what we are a part of. There wouldn't be a desire to read, comprehend, or respond to any of this. Our lack of understanding is by perfect design, it forces us to explore, even if we don't think that we want to.

Because we cannot understand "what is" at the same time that we are aware of it, we must not realize that we were originally a part of it. When I think of my existence prior to my birth, I visualize that there was nothing. Could it be that because I can't comprehend it in my present form, that it seems never to have happened? It might be that our consciousness, like our physical bodies, revert back to their original state when our observation period is expired. We may, once again, be able to comprehend the totality of what we are an integral part of.

Though I can't outright prove what I am asserting, it would explain pretty much everything that I've been able to think of. Consider this: Some say that we were created in God's image. What if God's image was not that of a human being, but that absolutely everything was created in "His" image? What if atomic matter is the face of God? We cannot clearly see it, but this would certainly explain the vast amounts of raw power that are unleashed when atoms are split.

This idea carries with it a certain logic to me, and I hope that I am able to properly convey it.

*Quote:*

---

I know the Truth (but am unenlightened), and I still spend my time seeking foolish goals like power, sex and money.

---

I understand what you mean. Why, do you think, that these goals might be foolish? ...Here's what I've suggested:

***Quote:***

---

It seems like we are left with two choices. We can seek it, or “run” from it. By default we will seek it. “Running” from it, would only be an attempt to inhibit what is naturally taking place. The results of that interference seem to produce undesirable human experiences.

---

When I say "running" I mean anything other than active progress towards further enlightenment. That is not to say that these things are undesirable, but the end results, sometimes are.

Of course, these things can be enlightening. LOL!

EDIT:  
-to include additional reply

*Edited by: [StreetLamp](#) at: 7/26/03 2:56 am*

[voce io](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 250  
(7/26/03 2:34)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

StreetLamp, that is the Truth. Congratulations.

[Notsure7](#)

Registered User

Posts: 56

(7/26/03 2:38)

[Reply](#)

Re: God and Value

---

Streetlamp wrote - "We are made of it, and when we die, our bodies will seek to remain a part of it. Our minds seem to do the same thing. It is only a matter of convenience that we call it truth, or God, or whatever. It seems like we are left with two choices. We can seek it, or "run" from it. By default we will seek it. "Running" from it, would only be an attempt to inhibit what is naturally taking place. The results of that interference seem to produce undesirable human experiences."

It seems that the avoidance, ignorance or running away from this so called truth will produce "undesirable human experiences" but that interfering, probing, changing, affecting, pushing around (seeking) this is not going to have this same effect you seem to want to avoid. If there is something naturally taking place then Every single thing you do, think or seek can only take you away from that natural state. Seeking peace can only destroy any peace that was there before you made a bunch of noise going after it.

[G Shantz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 353

(7/26/03 2:59)

[Reply](#)

--

---

StreetLamp wrote:

*Quote:*

---

We could not be suitable observers if we ever completely understood what we are a part of.

---

What you're saying here is that you *have* completely understood what we are a part of, and having done so you have concluded that it does not make us suitable observers.

I think you've got some good ideas, but you still need to develop your reasoning skills so you won't make foolish statements like the one above.

Gregory Shantz

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1108

(7/26/03 3:00)

[Reply](#)

What you seek

---

You are beginning to wander in the correct direction, Streetlamp. Continue on, if you don't mind me saying so.

This truth you speak of is not outside of you nor is there anything to reach for. It is merely a kind of realization. The emotions and other secondary desires will fall into place if you stay focused on it.

*"Peace comes from within. Do not seek it without."*

-- Siddhartha Gautama

Tharan

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 72

(7/26/03 3:05 am)

[Reply](#)

Re: God and Value

---

*Quote:*

---

Seeking peace can only destroy any peace that was there before you made a bunch of noise going after it.

---

Yes indeed. By actively seeking peace, we interfere with our own natural instinct. That is why we will remain incapable of full detection. It is perfect.

When I say "seek", I mean that we are polarized, if you will.

Like an area of high pressure seeks the low, or when a positive seeks a negative. It is a natural occurrence. Everything we do is interference to that process, but we all want it to happen. Its really kind of a bitch.

Maybe we want it, because we've already experienced it, but can no longer comprehend it.

*Quote:*

---

What you're saying here is that you have completely understood what we are a part of, and having done so you have concluded that it does not make us suitable observers

---

Fair statement. My foolishness is what I'm working on here, nothing else. I'm susceptible to accidents during the course.

*Edited by: [StreetLamp](#) at: 7/26/03 3:14 am*

[Rairun](#)

Registered User

Posts: 90

(7/26/03 3:11)

[Reply](#)

...

---

***Quote:***

---

Try to look at it this way; if you are the goal, then you must be integrated into the truth itself.

---

I'm determined by what I am not. I'm integrated in that way, I move as I'm pushed around.

***Quote:***

---

It seems that the avoidance, ignorance or running away from this so called truth will produce "undesirable human experiences" but that interfering, probing, changing, affecting, pushing around (seeking) this is not going to have this same effect you seem to want to avoid. If there is something naturally taking place then Every single thing you do, think or seek can only take you away from that natural state. Seeking peace can only destroy any peace that was there before you made a bunch of noise going after it.

---

I agree, but I want to take it a little further: what is naturally happening is "you", and all you are is what you're doing, thinking or seeking at any given moment. Seeking won't make anything less natural, it will only make you think it is.

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 73  
(7/26/03 3:17)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Seeking won't make anything less natural, it will only make you think it is.

---

If I understand you correctly, this seems but another form of disruption to the process.

[Rairun](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 91  
(7/26/03 11:38)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

If I understand you correctly, this seems but another form of disruption to the process.

---

No, there's no disruption to the process.

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 74  
(7/26/03 3:34 pm)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

---

No, there's no disruption to the process.

---

I revisited what you've said, and I understand.

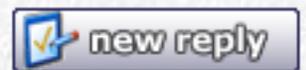
*Edited by: [StreetLamp](#) at: 7/26/03 3:35 pm*

|                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">Notsure7</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(7/26/03 16:04)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>Re:natural</p> <hr/> <p>rairun wrote - "I agree, but I want to take it a little further: what is naturally happening is "you", and all you are is what you're doing, thinking or seeking at any given moment. Seeking won't make anything less natural, it will only make you think it is."</p> <p>I guess what i was trying to say was that trying to "become" is to avoid what you are. Trying to become enlightened may well take you off in an unnatural direction. Come to think of it, how could I be doing anything unnatural? Hmm... have to think of that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(7/26/03 5:55 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: Re:natural</p> <hr/> <p>&gt;&gt;Retracted: correlative fallacy</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">StreetLamp</a> at: 7/27/03 1:42 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">Rairun</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 95<br/>(7/27/03 0:38)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>        | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p><b><i>Quote:</i></b></p> <hr/> <p>I guess what i was trying to say was that trying to "become" is to avoid what you are. Trying to become enlightened may well take you off in an unnatural direction. Come to think of it, how could I be doing anything unnatural? Hmm... have to think of that.</p> <hr/> <p>Yeah, I don't think there's such a thing as unnatural. I stumbled into this idea because I had this frame of thought I had developed that I believed to be the best for me to follow, and that I tried to make myself live by. When it comes to frames of thought, it wasn't really a bad one for me, it actually fit me very well in many aspects. The problem is that they are never perfect, so I ended up imposing on myself both the good and the bad parts of this life philosophy, unconsciously.</p> <p>Then I started experiencing this overwhelming and incredible situation in my life... and the logical frame of thought I had developed put severe restrictions on it. Suddenly I realized the absurdity of the situation and</p> |

dropped everything. Everything. That center I used to guide myself was gone. I only use rational thought as a tool that allows me to express myself, not as a structure that imposes its own will on me.

That might sound like I stopped wanting to become, but at that point it was more about allowing myself to want to become. That heavy structure of thought was thrown away and allowed other emotions, thoughts, desires and attachments to express themselves. They are still about "wanting to be", but there's no effort in them.

I'm not sure if I'm being able to express this well. If I'm not, I'm sorry. I think the best way to described what I'm doing here is using thought to try to tell you about something that I'm living. I'm not using thought to figure out how to live.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

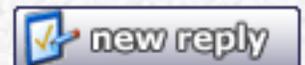
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [What you seek](#)



Page [1](#) [2](#) [3](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">wannabealot</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 5<br>(7/27/03 1:46)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>What if we continue to seek the truth because it is broken? There is some truth here, some truth there, and some more of it 20 feet away, but we can only be in one place at a time. What if the <i>whole</i> truth is too big to fit in one place?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <a href="#">Notsure7</a><br>Registered User<br>Posts: 60<br>(7/27/03 2:26)<br><a href="#">Reply</a>   | <p>Re: Rairun</p> <hr/> <p>Rairun wrote - "Yeah, I don't think there's such a thing as unnatural. I stumbled into this idea because I had this frame of thought I had developed that I believed to be the best for me to follow, and that I tried to make myself live by. When it comes to frames of thought, it wasn't really a bad one for me, it actually fit me very well in many aspects. The problem is that they are never perfect, so I ended up imposing on myself both the good and the bad parts of this life philosophy, unconsciously.</p> <p>Then I started experiencing this overwhelming and incredible situation in my life... and the logical frame of thought I had developed put severe restrictions on it. Suddenly I realized the absurdity of the situation and dropped everything. Everything. That center I used to guide myself was gone. I only use rational thought as a tool that allows me to express myself, not as a structure that imposes its own will on me.</p> <p>That might sound like I stopped wanting to become, but at that point it was</p> |

more about allowing myself to want to become. That heavy structure of thought was thrown away and allowed other emotions, thoughts, desires and attachments to express themselves. They are still about "wanting to be", but there's no effort in them.

I'm not sure if I'm being able to express this well. If I'm not, I'm sorry. I think the best way to described what I'm doing here is using thought to try to tell you about something that I'm living. I'm not using thought to figure out how to live."

Although there is no way that I could have put it in those words that seems to be where I find myself as well. The problem being and the one I think I was trying to get across to David in the other thread is that there is no way for me to come about it or understand it the same way as you or anyone else. So is it natural(maybe not a good word..harmful) for me to try to live my life according to the explanations of another person. Can I understand things the same way as you or come about understanding in that way? If this was a fact then all we need to do is explain to people that worry is useless and they stop, but we know this is not so. For some a certain set of words may well bring them to an end of worry but for most those same words will be nothing but more noise.

Seeking is only in a reaction to something and the very seeking is what has us ignore the cause of the search. So I do not question certain searching or certain goals, all of them are questioned and the cause sought. Without this we will continue to go on covering up the start of these problems with offered solutions that have never worked. If controlling your mind was possible, then we would all learn it, do it and that would be the end of it. The fact that people still seek this shows they have never questioned the goal given them.

Seeking is great in the sense that you won't find out you are doing something foolish by not doing it. To study something as it happens seems to be the most effective way to understand it. Not to ignore it on a search for relief from it.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1309

(7/27/03 14:54)

[Reply](#)

-----

---

Streetlamp:-*The truth does indeed exist, if not, it would not be sought.*

suergaz:-A non-sequitur.

StreetLamp:-*It does follow, you just refuse to accept it.*

suergaz:-No it does not follow. People seek things every day that do not exist.

***Quote:***

---

Consider the possibility that you are seeking something, but don't really know what.

---

I seek myself in everything. It could be argued I really don't know myself, but I am not sure why anyone would want to do this.

***Quote:***

---

You come to this forum, you read the posts, you respond to them. You have formed opinions, and will not accept what you chose not to believe. Why believe anything? You must have a built in motive. Responding to my post will, certainly, not bring you fulfilment. But I insist that you are seeking it.

---

It is not certain that I have a 'built in' motive, at least not for my being here.

StreetLamp

Registered User

Posts: 79

(7/28/03 1:50)

Reply

Re: -----

---

***Quote:***

---

*Streetlamp:-The truth does indeed exist, if not, it would not be sought.*

*suergaz:-A non-sequitur.*

*StreetLamp:-It does follow, you just refuse to accept it.*

*suergaz:-No it does not follow. People seek things every day that do not exist.*

---

— Yes it does...

If there is one truth, and one truth alone, tell me what would you be seeking if it did not exist.

We have lots of “truths” and lots of fallacies. I am suggesting that none of these will give you the sum. There can only be one truth. If it were to be found, you and I would have nothing further to discuss.

***Quote:***

---

*I seek myself in everything. It could be argued I really don't know myself, but I am not sure why anyone would want to do this.*

---

If you are a part of the whole, then you do seek the truth. Do you really know yourself? Where did that body that you're wearing originate?

***Quote:***

---

*StreetLamp wrote: — You come to this forum, you read the posts,*

*you respond to them. You have formed opinions, and will not accept what you chose not to believe. Why believe anything? You must have a built in motive. Responding to my post will, certainly, not bring you fulfilment. But I insist that you are seeking it.*

*Suergaz wrote: — It is not certain that I have a 'built in' motive, at least not for my being here.*

---

You are motivated, **because** you are here. If you doubt this, try to quit breathing. I will bet you that you will find yourself motivated rather quickly. Now remember... The air, like you, might be part of the truth. Are you seeking it? That is the question that I am asking.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1313

(7/28/03 12:27)

[Reply](#)

----

---

No, I am not seeking the air, nor wearing my body, I am knowing myself and you believe in God! Do you know how retarded that is or are you living in a jar?

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1314

(7/28/03 12:32)

[Reply](#)

----

---

It is retarded enough that I have to say "I am knowing myself" to distinguish exactly what I mean.

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 80

(7/28/03 14:16)

[Reply](#)

Re: ----

---

*Quote:*

---

It is retarded enough that I have to say "I am knowing myself" to distinguish exactly what I mean.

---

I doubt that you would be so frustrated now, if you really knew what you meant. You should be comfortable enough with your own existence not to let me ruin it for you.

I don't remember you typing anything intelligent before you dumbed it down for me Corky.

Now then, If you will try writing like you are not afflicted with mental retardation, our exchange won't "sound" so "retarded." At this point, you should attempt to think on a level that is more consistent with your age, unless you really are five.

You may elaborate on your Fallacy of Silence, if you are capable.

[Rairun](#)

Registered User

Posts: 97

(7/28/03 14:49)

[Reply](#)

...

---

*Quote:*

---

Notsure: Although there is no way that I could have put it in those words that seems to be where I find myself as well. The problem being and the one I think I was trying to get across to David in the other thread is that there is no way for me to come about it or understand it the same way as you or anyone else. So is it natural(maybe not a good word..harmful) for me to try to live my life according to the explanations of another person. Can I understand things the same way as you or come about understanding in that way? If this was a fact then all we need to do is explain to people that worry is useless and they stop, but we know this is not so. For some a certain set of words may well bring them to an end of worry but for most those same words will be nothing but more noise.

---

I agree with your point to David. Each experience is unique and it seems to me that "truth" IS the experience. It seems impossible to create any kind of rules or values to let life manifest itself, because it's already doing it. I used to say "be true to yourself", but even that can be misleading - someone might understand that they shouldn't be untrue to themselves. Searching draws you away from yourself, but for a searching mind, the idea of not searching does the exact same thing. There's absolutely nothing that can be done at any given moment, except for what you're already doing.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1319

(7/29/03 2:06)

[Reply](#)

-----

---

***Quote:***

---

I doubt that you would be so frustrated now, if you really knew what you meant. You should be comfortable enough with your own existence not to let me ruin it for you.

I don't remember you typing anything intelligent before you dumbed it down for me Corky.

Now then, If you will try writing like you are not afflicted with mental retardation, our exchange won't "sound" so "retarded." At this point, you should attempt to think on a level that is more consistent with your age, unless you really are five.

You may elaborate on your Fallacy of Silence, if you are capable.

---

My fallacy of silence?!

|                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(7/29/03 2:10 am)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>My fallacy of silence?!</p> <hr/> <p>Well... You've said nothing thus far. You aren't allowed to assume something based on nothing.</p> <p><i>Edited by: <a href="#">StreetLamp</a> at: 7/29/03 2:11 am</i></p>                                                                    |
| <p><a href="#">scatteredmind</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 89<br/>(7/29/03 2:23)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>shoot</p> <hr/> <p>You all wouldn't know truth if it shot you in the foot as you limp after your own shadow.</p> <p>or maybe thats just me.</p> <p>oh well. fuck it.</p>                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p><a href="#">suergaz</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1322<br/>(7/29/03 2:29)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>     | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>Can you tell me what you think I have assumed from nothing streetlamp? Or why you think I would 'not be allowed' to do so?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p><a href="#">StreetLamp</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 84<br/>(7/29/03 2:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Okay, okay, I'll hold your hand. You asserted the following...</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>...I have to say "I am knowing myself" to distinguish exactly what I mean.</p> <hr/> <p>Tell me what you think you mean. Where did I question what you meant? You have used silence to avoid explanation.</p> |

In logical reasoning, (...you started it) it does not follow logic to assume something based on the absence of information. This is called a fallacy of silence. "I am knowing myself" means I am knowing myself. To explain what you mean, you will have to use supporting ideas in your discussion.

[suergaz](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1323

(7/29/03 13:33)

[Reply](#)

---

---

You god-fearing farnarkler! You asked me the question "Do you really know yourself"

[StreetLamp](#)

Registered User

Posts: 92

(7/29/03 19:46)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

WELL! I never...

LOL

[The Proname](#)

Registered User

Posts: 4

(7/29/03 20:24)

[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Say we found this mysterious Truth. Would we be capable of appreciating, understanding it? Would it be "true" for us?

Aside from all the crude/loose analogies that everyone is throwing around, I think the real problem here is that we humans are not capable of knowing Truth. You may say that monks and knights and scientists have been encountering Truth and living profound, enlightened lives for centuries... but really... you cannot deny that each of these enlightened people were experiencing different understandings of what they thought was "Truth", which means either that (1) There is no One Truth, or (2) We humans are incapable of seeing it as a whole; therefore, what we are seeing of it is NOT the truth, but glimpses of it--and these glimpses are no different than the composition of halfway-truths that we think of as reality. In other words, glimpses are nothing spectacular. Glimpses might as well be lies.

We humans are not capable of knowing truth. I won't go so far as to assert that our existence is a fluke of nature--perhaps we're here because something chose us to be--but we are definitely not efficient. Our knowing borders on complete inefficiency (none of us know even ONE THING completely!). Our understanding is roundabout (we can only understand things in terms of their surroundings). We are not even truly sentient, as our "thinking" is 100% dependent on what goes on around us.

We may not be flukes, but we are mistakes. We are vacuum-molded shapes out of reality. If we humans became perfect at what we do, we would be the antithesis of Truth. What do we know about it?

[StreetLamp](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 93  
(7/30/03 3:40)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

*Quote:*

---

Re: ---

---

-----

Say we found this mysterious Truth. Would we be capable of appreciating, understanding it? Would it be "true" for us?

---

I agree with you on every word. You will find similarities in my post above.

[defiancenow](#)  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(8/6/03 16:24)  
[Reply](#)

Re: ---

---

Happened to stumble upon this discussion group somehow at 2am and I must admit that it is an absolute relief to me that topics of this magnitude and scope are discussed somewhere with the passion that it deserves. I find great frustration within my local group of friends due to their lack of desire to discuss anything of this sort, and it just makes me crazy as this is always on my mind.

I just want to say that I think that after reading through the topic completely I have found that StreetLamps opinions really are similar to mine in many ways. So cheers on that one as you pinned this issue down in ways that I have always wanted to hear proposed. Okay perhaps issue was not a strong enough word for something of such greatness... anyway!

The point is that I feel that there is this nagging, driving, almost crushing force that keeps me up late at night (and I'm not talking about a girl here..although that seems to work well) simply thinking about the relative insignificance of everything in regards to the overall scope of things, and how it relates to the "big truth or picture"...

Anyway I just wanted to say thanks for at least making me realize that I'm not alone in my mental confusion...

|                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">scatteredmind</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 93<br/>(8/7/03 14:40)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>cycle</p> <hr/> <p>It is merely a cycle of<br/>Expression -&gt; Growth -&gt; Truth (as acquired experience)<br/>Your truth is the expression of growth from experience.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p><a href="#">defiancenow</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2<br/>(8/7/03 14:48)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>    | <p>Re: cycle</p> <hr/> <p>I believe that a deeper more conscious emotion exists within us all, a more thought based emotion that needs exercise however to stay present. This emotion is more powerful than the type of emotion mentioned previously due to its magnitude and scope. It is an all knowing emotion, and that is a sense ironic, since the all knowing emotion simply knows that we are incapable of truly knowing. I am referring to an emotion that is constantly in search of answers regarding our existence, and constantly finding humor in the shortfalls of our search. It's almost as if you are traveling in space searching for something, and you come back empty minded, still not knowing the answer, yet having not forgotten the question. Perhaps even more intrigued than when you left, yet the humor is overwhelming. The circles, and routines, and customs, and lifestyles of all those around us become astoundingly comedic. The comedy is relative to the lifestyles that we as humans have created to justify our lack of an appropriate answer for our existence. We have built cities, and factories, and religions, and all have the same root purpose. To attempt to justify our existence, or if nothing else pass the time. And don't get me wrong... none of us are incapable of feeling the day to day emotional hardships that are pre-programmed into us. We simply (for the most part) are unable to look behind an emotional response, and that to a degree is another root that waters the tree of justification in the forest of existence. I write this not knowing an answer, rather under the grand and perhaps twisted but realistic assumption that we will never have an answer. And perhaps that in itself is reason enough to fall down to earth and stay there, and build more monuments, and worship some religion passionately... And ultimately give up... But in doing that I would be banishing the power of scope based emotion. And believe it or not, not knowing the answer is a form of pleasure delaying that actually creates a sense of power within me. It allows me to disassociate myself from the rest of the everyday rat race. It allows me to find humor in even the most serious, and depressing issues on this earth. It allows me to cope with this sad and tragic world for which we have been asked to live in. And it gives me hope to go on. Perhaps as the say in "the matrix" aka greatest movie ever made... (Philosophically)... "ignorance is</p> |

bliss"... but for me... the only true bliss is that of the truth. If it takes me the rest of my days to find out that there is no great truth, then I will feel that I have at least found the truth, and I will be content. But I most certainly refuse to fall to the earth, and simply live inside this box that has been prefabricated for us. So with the power of scope I go on, searching for truth, and finding twisted contentment in finding nothing.



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

# Genius Forum

Causality • Courage • Rationality • Determination • Logic • Integrity • Thinking • Ideals  
Wisdom • Reason • Discipline • Truth • Masculinity • Perfection • Universe

[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

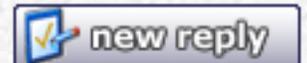
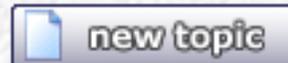
[EZB Edit](#)



[GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [What you seek](#)



Page 1 2 3

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">chuqueue</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(8/8/03 13:57)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p>Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Hi defiancencow,... everyone.</p> <p>I have enjoyed reading this discussion about truth.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>The point is that I feel that there is this nagging, driving, almost crushing force that keeps me up late at night (and I'm not talking about a girl here..although that seems to work well) simply thinking about the relative insignificance of everything in regards to the overall scope of things, and how it relates to the "big truth or picture"...</p> <hr/> <p>I too desire truth. I spend countless hours pondering the truth about existence and the meaning of life. Even though I do not expect to find the answers, the strong desire for them still exists.</p> <p>I often feel the crushing force you speak of. It is like a great darkness that is created by not having the answers..... slowly eating away at my being. Why does this void exist? Is there a reason? Is there a meaning? I wonder.....</p> |

|                                                                                                    |                                            |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                    | Best regards.<br>- chuqueue                |
| <a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br>Global User<br>Posts: 70<br>(8/3/04 5:35)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | Re: ---<br><hr/> FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS |



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

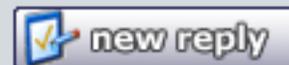


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> When NO means YES and she's not lying



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 972<br/>(2/6/04 6:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>It is possible for her to be saying "no" verbally and "no" physically and actually meaning "yes" and yet she is not lying.</p> <p>How is this possible?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 669<br/>(2/6/04 6:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>This is a bad route to go, especially when you're having intimate contact with women. You might end up raping a girl, Del. I hope you don't do that. I've seen too many girls messed up because guys molested them when they were younger (of course, rape can mess a person up at any age).</p> <p>I say that you should be honest with women. If they see you as a morally strong guy, they'll want to get you, so they'll try to mirror how you behave. They'll be honest, and good, too. Who knows, maybe there are even girls out there who are already honest and good...maybe you're just looking with the wrong intentions?</p> <p>The trick to good relationships is self cultivation. Analyze what you want out of a girl, and look at your own self to see if that's what you have...let's say it's beauty. Of course every guy eating potato chips on the couch wearing a wife beater watching porn wants a hot girlfriend, but the ones who look good generally get the others that look good. If you want a smart girl, you need to be smart. An honest girl, be honest. There's the old and kind of stupid saying: you are what you eat. Well, I would flip it around and change 'eat' to 'get'.</p> |

**You get what you are.**

...and yes it is possible. You can be role playing.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1448  
(2/7/04 2:44 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

DEL, how many times do I have to tell you that if you would just stick with prostitutes (and pay them what they so righteously deserve plus tip) then you wouldn't have to concern yourself with this silliness.

I mean, a prostitute *knows* she is a prostitute. I find that rather enlightening for both men and women.

Tharan

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 973  
(2/7/04 12:59 pm)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

***Quote:***

---

voce io

You get what you are.

---

Excellent!

The question returns - what are you?

Who am I?

If cannot consciously trust yourself you cannot consciously trust anybody.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 975  
(2/7/04 1:19 pm)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

---

voce io

This is a bad route to go, especially when you're having intimate contact with women. You might end up raping a girl, Del. I hope you don't do that.

---

Rapist get themselves into rape situations because they are ignorant of themselves.

People who go around saying they would never do this and never do that are more often than not the very ones who end up doing it.

Go around telling everyone that you would never fight anyone see how long you last without a fight.

All generous people who love to give gifts are also thieves. For every action there is a reaction.

Take - Consensual - Beg

Take - Non consensual - Plunder

Give - Consensual - Present

Give - Non consensual - Rape

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 670  
(2/7/04 4:03 pm)  
Reply

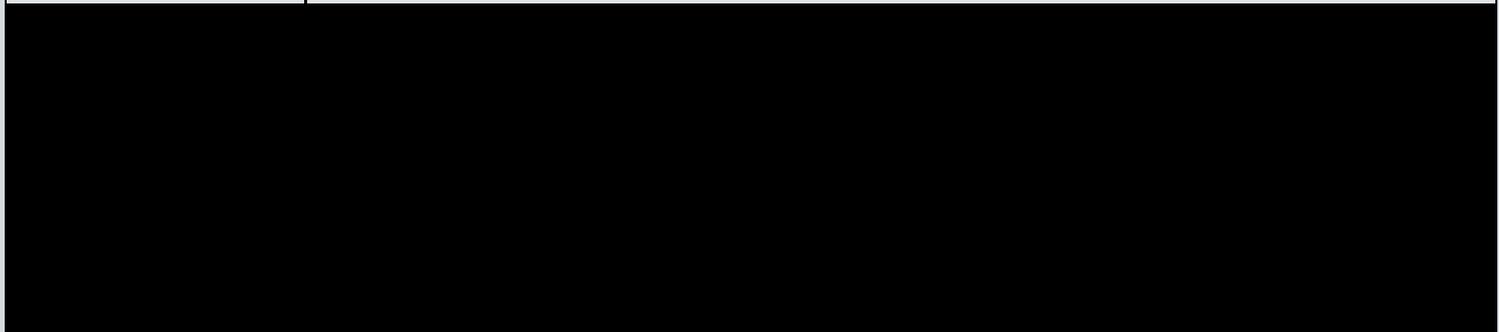
Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

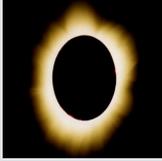
I agree with you on some levels, but my point in saying that was to make sure that when a girl is saying "no" to you, you don't go ahead thinking she is lying and means "yes".



|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 977<br/>(2/8/04 9:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>Rape a woman is like the rape of the earth and like the hostile enslavement of a community.<br/>Who here hates the products of rape?</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 39<br/>(2/9/04 12:44 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Who here hates the products of rape?</p> <hr/> <p>the products of rape should not be hated</p>                |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 671<br/>(2/9/04 12:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>The products of raping a woman should be hated.</p>                                                                                      |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 40<br/>(2/9/04 1:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>would you hate the child that is conceived through rape?</p> <p>what other products are there?</p>                                       |



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2256  
(2/9/04 1:14 am)  
Reply



Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

Sal is right. A child could not be hated.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2257  
(2/9/04 1:16 am)  
Reply



Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

But she hates me!

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 41  
(2/9/04 1:24 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

---

But she hates me!

---

What are you on about? I don't believe in God I believe in You suergaz!

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2259  
(2/9/04 1:35 am)  
Reply



Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

I love you sal, but don't believe in me too much or everyone will start doing it and then no-one won't know what to do or nothin

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 347  
(2/9/04 1:37 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal, speaking of rape: -- what other products are there?

---

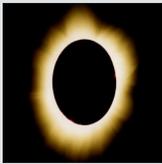
The victim and/or rapist may have sustained injuries in the rape, which could be considered products of the rape. Their clothes may have gotten torn in the rape, which could also be considered a product. They could have left blood and semen on the ground, which are products. The memories they have of the rape and any psychological impact/damage could be considered products. Basically, anything that occurs as a result of the rape is a product of the rape.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2260  
(2/9/04 1:44 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

That's obvious Matt. What sal was showing was that it is impossible to hate every product of a rape if one of them happened to be a child.



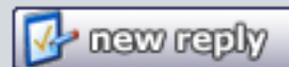
MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 348  
(2/9/04 1:54 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

Well, I think it's debatable whether or not it's possible to hate children. Did you hear about the woman in North Carolina or wherever who a couple of years ago drowned her two children in her car because her boyfriend used them as an excuse to break up with her? I think it's probably likely that she came to hate them. However, I didn't interpret voce io to mean children should be hated, I figured he was talking about the psychological effects on the victim.

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 42<br/>(2/9/04 2:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I figured he was talking about the psychological effects on the victim.</p> <hr/> <p>Why hate them why not just deal with them?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 349<br/>(2/9/04 2:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>I don't know, that doesn't very productive to me either. We'll have to wait and see what Voce has to say about it. But from what I can tell by talking to a few people who have been raped/molested it's very difficult to deal with and they end up hating a lot of things.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 350<br/>(2/9/04 2:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, except for my college roommate who claimed to lost his virginity to three girls that raped him when he was 15 or 16, but I'll have to chalk that up as an exception :-)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 672<br/>(2/9/04 3:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>Sal,</p> <p>Let's say I shit everywhere, and killed whoever I wanted, and made bombs and fucked little children. Of course it's not productive to "hate" me, but it IS productive to stop me from doing all of those things. To see those things as disgusting and horrible. If you are suggesting we just let problems accumulate, and do nothing to avoid them, then you can do that. You don't prove yourself to be wise at all, though. Of course a girl would have to deal with psychological trauma, but do we want girls having to deal with psychological trauma? I don't.</p> |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> When NO means YES and she's not lying



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                       | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 978<br/>(2/9/04 3:43 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>voce io<br/>The products of raping a woman should be hated.</p> <hr/> <p>Anybody who enjoys the products of rape whether it be woman, land or community supports rape.<br/>Is rape always violent?</p> |

silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 43  
(2/9/04 4:07 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

---

Anybody who enjoys the products of rape whether it be woman, land or community supports rape.  
Is rape always violent?

---

this is just plain silly enjoying the products of rape have nothing to do with the actual act of rape. Why get emotional and intertwine them. A crime scene investigator may just get absolutely estatic over some of the after effects of rape, loving and supporting a child of rape, does not support rape, it supports the child.

Raping the land is very short sighted so you may argue that sensible enjoyment of the product is in fact promoting responsible resource management

Is rape always violent? Yes but it's effects may not be

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 673  
(2/9/04 4:10 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

Your argument about the child as a product of rape is purely stupid, Sal.



|                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 980<br/>(2/9/04 4:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>Every time a man lies he damages his ability to focus on the absolute truth. The women incurs no such damage.</p> <p>I used to hang out with a guy who was really good at getting women into bed. The lies he could tell were absolutely astounding. The speed of thought and the delivery were just incredible. Sometimes I would be in a state of shock at the things he said and I just tried my best to maintain a poker face without bursting out into laughter. It took years to refine his skill.</p> <p>Amazingly he believed he was falling in love with everyone and then just threw them away.</p> <p>In the other areas he was incredibly slow and retarded.</p> |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 44<br/>(2/9/04 4:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>I almost said NO to is rape always violent but I put yes because implicit in rape is "force" and force implies resistance, if resistance is serious the struggle is violent.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1631<br/>(2/9/04 9:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p>Rape, by definition, is violent. That's a complete no -brainer. Hating the product of rape is irrational. Hating anything, for that matter, is irrational.</p> <p>Any product of rape ought be dealt with on its own terms depending on what it is.</p> <p>Children do not ask to be born whatever the circumstances of their conception.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 984  
(2/9/04 9:59 am)  
Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

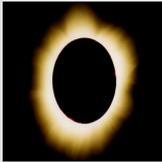
---

silentsal  
I almost said NO to is rape always violent but. . . .

---

As a woman could you say what caused you to hesitate? The essence of truth is hidden in that brief moment of hesitation. See if you can find it.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2261  
(2/9/04 11:06 am)  
Reply



Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

voce io:--

*Quote:*

---

Your argument about the child as a product of rape is purely stupid, Sal.

---

How is that voce io? Sal is not defending rape in any way.

Your belief in 'god' is purely stupid. As is DELs, as is Dans.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1635  
(2/9/04 11:13 am)  
Reply

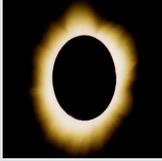
God - dammit

---

I have absolutely not "belief" whatever in God, as you well now. Stop being an arse.

Dan Rowden

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2263  
(2/9/04 11:16 am)  
Reply



Re: God - dammit

---

Since when Dan? I recall that by 'god' you mean nature, or the totality, (just like David and Kevin)

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 674  
(2/9/04 11:24 am)  
Reply



Re: God - dammit

---

I don't know what to believe about any God.  
Sal's idea was stupid because I say so.  
I don't have to prove anything to you fuckers.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2266  
(2/9/04 11:30 am)  
Reply



Re: God - dammit

---

*Quote:*

---

I don't know what to believe about any God.

---

Then stop it.

*Quote:*

---

Sal's idea was stupid because I say so.

---

Firstly it wasn't an idea, but an observation. Be childlike if you're going to be childish with any credibility.

*Quote:*

---

I don't have to prove anything to you fuckers.

---

You know these are most often the words of one who cannot. Why be misunderstood for so little?

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1636

(2/9/04 1:38 pm)

Reply



Re: God - dammit

---

Yes, Zag, I am happy to substitute the terms "God", "Nature" "Tao" etc. But what has that got to do with "belief" in something? It is nomenclature and nothing more.

Am I responding to your use of the word "belief" - which I object to completely.

Dan Rowden

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 985

(2/9/04 6:31 pm)

Reply

Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

I almost said NO to is rape always violent but. . . .

---

As a woman could you say what caused you to hesitate? The essence of truth is hidden in that brief moment of hesitation. See if you can find it.

Come on Silentsal!

It's a very special Henid. We have not had one of that quality for almost a century. Dont lose it!

Don't be afraid of the dogs of common sense. They are the guardians truth. They cannot see or understand it themselves it is not for them.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2268  
(2/10/04 12:11 am)  
Reply

---

Dan:--

*Quote:*

---

I am happy to substitute the terms "God", "Nature" "Tao" etc.  
But what has that got to do with "belief" in something? It is  
nomenclature and nothing more.

---

But the terms "Tao" and "God" cannot be substituted for the term  
"**Nature**". They do not mean the same thing. Only nature exists.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 675  
(2/10/04 12:52 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

Who cares?



silentsal  
Registered User  
Posts: 45  
(2/10/04 1:45 am)  
Reply

Re: ---

*Quote:*

---

Come on Silentsal!  
It's a very special Henid. We have not had one of that quality  
for almost a century. Dont lose it!  
Don't be afraid of the dogs of common sense. They are the  
guardians truth. They cannot see or understand it themselves  
it is not for them.

---

Henid? are you calling me names!

I almost said no because in my own personal experience it was not violent, rather it was a struggle, that is until I said oh hell forget about it this man is bigger, stronger and very determined. My release of course ended the struggle, of course this was a simple rape where the man absolutely did just want sex. It was this same experience which gave me a glimpse into my own reality which could not be owned or possessed by any man. The Rapist objectifies his/her victim unfortunately the victim does the same thing.

disclaimer: I do not in any way endorse rape!

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 986  
(2/10/04 7:21 am)  
Reply

Henid

---

*Quote:*

---

silentsal  
Henid? are you calling me names!

---

. . . It is necessary to coin a name for those minds to which the duality of element and character becomes appreciable at no stage in the process. I propose for psychical data at the earliest stage of their existence the word Henid (from the Greek, because in them it is impossible to distinguish perception and sensation as two analytically separable factors, and because, therefore, there is no trace of duality in them).

Naturally the "henid" is an abstract conception and may not occur in the absolute form. How often psychical data in human beings actually stand at the absolute extreme of undifferent- iation is uncertain and unimportant; but the theory does not need to concern itself with the possibility of such an extreme. A common example from what has happened to all of us may serve to illustrate what a henid is. I may have a definite wish to say something particular, and then something distracts me, and the "it" I wanted to say or think has gone. Later on, by some process of association, the "it" is quite suddenly reproduced, and I know at once that it was what was on my tongue, but, so to speak, in a more perfect stage of development.

I fear lest some one may expect me to describe exactly what I mean by "henid." The wish can come only from a misconception. The very idea of a henid forbids its description; it is merely a something. . . . One cannot describe particular henids; one can only be conscious of their existence.

None the less henids are things as vital as elements and characters. Each henid is an individual and can be distinguished from other henids. Later on I shall show that probably the mental data of early childhood (certainly of the first fourteen months) are all henids, although perhaps not in the absolute sense. Throughout childhood these data do not reach far from the henid stage; in adults there is always a certain process of development going on. Probably the perceptions of some plants and animals are henids. In the case of mankind the development from the henid to the completely differentiated perception and idea is always possible, although such an ideal condition may seldom be attained. . . .

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 987  
(2/10/04 7:40 am)  
Reply

Strength and Determination

---

The above explanation of a Henid is from Weininger's Sex & Character.

*Quote:*

---

silentsal

I almost said no because in my own personal experience it was not violent, rather it was a struggle, that is until I said oh hell forget about it this man is bigger, stronger and very determined.

---

Was it not his strength and determination that attracted you to this man in the first place?

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2270  
(2/10/04 8:53 am)  
Reply

----

**Quote:**

---

suergaz:--But the terms "Tao" and "God" cannot be substituted for the term "Nature". They do not mean the same thing. Only nature exists.

voce io:--Who cares?

---

Ones who don't care to see goddies and taoists thinking they have the floor.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

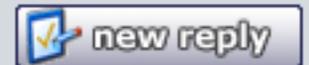
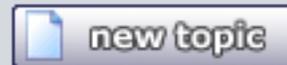


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> When NO means YES and she's not lying



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 47<br/>(2/10/04 9:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Was it not his strength and determination that attracted you to this man in the first place?</p> <hr/> <p>I was never attracted to him.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 676<br/>(2/10/04 1:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>suergaz,</p> <p>In what ways am I a Goddie, or a Taoist? Do you think I actually think that I have the floor? (Everyone has the floor)</p>                             |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2280<br/>(2/10/04 1:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>---</p> <hr/> <p>I don't think you're either. Who do you think has the most 'floor'? (to lay to rest the 'ground of being' and 'bedrock of thought' etc etc.)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 990<br/>(2/10/04 6:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>-</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>I was never attracted to him.</p> <hr/> <p>Why were you spending time with him then?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 49<br/>(2/11/04 2:03 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>He was at the same house party I was at, I was not spending time with him, I was not being coy or flirty. His attack completely caught me offguard. Basically he cornered me on the way back from the bathroom.</p> <p>btw thanks for the explanation of henid</p>                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 993<br/>(2/11/04 7:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>silentsal<br/>He was at the same house party I was at, I was not spending time with him, I was not being coy or flirty. His attack completely caught me offguard. Basically he cornered me on the way back from the bathroom.</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry, I just can't believe that. Especially at a house party.</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>I just can't believe a guy who did not know you from Adam could just do that out of the blue in the middle of a house party.<br/>There is just no way that would happen.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>silentsal<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 51<br/>(2/11/04 8:27 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>LOL what do you imagine happened?</p> <p>Haha that I somehow baited him? Do you not give him credit for having an imagination of his own?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 595<br/>(2/11/04 8:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>It happens, but more so when both the instigator and the woman is stoned or pissed. It is the nature of parties and drugs.</p> <p>Whether it ALWAYS rape or not in such situations when others are around can sometimes be a little questionable, depends how quickly the woman gives in and what degree of struggle. Either way it is the dominating nature of the male that makes the woman give in to the flow, women rarely are the instigators. Most women will think of it as rape afterwards because it is something they were not planning to happen and don't like and feel guilty about.</p> <p>Of course, sometimes it is just plain rape.</p> |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1461<br/>(2/11/04 11:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -</p> <hr/> <p>DEL wrote,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Sorry, I just can't believe that. Especially at a house party.<br/>I just can't believe a guy who did not know you from Adam could just do that out of the blue in the middle of a house party.<br/>There is just no way that would happen.</p> <hr/> <p>Not all of us animals are as gentlemanly as you, DEL.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

My wife and I were talking about the sexual urge and I described a little bit of how it was for me when I was younger (and not married). I remember times when I liked a girl and I would literally break a sweat. I remember some nights filled with restlessness and agitation, almost like a panic attack, I guess. She was astounded to hear that. I think some women don't realize the actual raw physicality of a man's desire. There are many examples of the drive in the animal kingdom; elephants, moose, dolphins. When a male is young and somewhat lacking in control, there are times when there is almost no choice in the matter. The majority of women have never felt this drive and have no idea how powerful it can be. I have never been more physically agitated than those handful of times in my late teens and early 20's. And it wasn't a result of rejection or anything. In fact, it usually struck just as the courtship began. Masturbation made no difference. Of course I never mentioned it later, certainly not to the girl I was courting.

It is no excuse for rape and a rapist should be punished. But at the same time, I would bet many a rapist said to himself afterwards, "Jeez, I wonder if that girl thinks I raped her or something."

Tharan

\*edit\*

A good literary example is the bloodlust of a vampire. Stoker's *Dracula* had a nightly urge that must be fulfilled. And the female vampires were always cast as aggressive nymphets (with the exception of Anne Rice's pre-pubescent child vampire, which was an intended aberation with drastic psychological repercussions).

There is a reason Jack the Ripper killed all women. In fact, it is the same reason most serial killers are men killing women. I would argue that a large percentage of those killers have no real hatred of women or necessarily wish to see them dead, but rather must cover up for their sexual actions. Murder keeps the woman quiet.

*Edited by: WolfsonJakk at: 2/11/04 12:13 pm*

DEL

Registered User  
Posts: 994  
(2/11/04 2:01 pm)  
Reply

-----

---

At which point in time, before, during and after, is it too late for a woman to refer to a sexual experience as rape?  
For example if a woman decides after sex that she was raped is she justified?

|                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>cassiopeiae<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 248<br/>(2/11/04 2:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>According to law, there is no such thing as "too late". At least in the US. Unfortunately this opens the door for unjust accusations...but nonetheless, a woman can decide on her own time.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 996<br/>(2/11/04 2:37 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>the depth and significance</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>cassiopeiae<br/>According to law, there is no such thing as "too late".</p> <hr/> <p>Thank you cassiopeiae.<br/>Very few men will appreciate the universal depth and significance of that statement as it applies to the masculine and the feminine principle in everything.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 599<br/>(2/11/04 3:50 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>Re: the depth and significance</p> <hr/> <p>It is a difficult issue.</p> <p>I should have also added to my post the fact that the risk of violence may make some women give up struggling earlier than others. They make think, perhaps quite correctly, that further struggling would just make the guy angry the rape would be even more violent.</p> <p>It is a pity that, when I was growing up at least, it was part of the routine to keep pestering the girlfriend or potential one night stand to 'give in' and the ones who gave in to early weren't really respected. With young guys seeing so much sex everywhere these days it has probably only got worse.</p> |

Rairun

Registered User

Posts: 189

(2/12/04 1:53 am)

Reply

...

---

*Quote:*

---

My wife and I were talking about the sexual urge and I described a little bit of how it was for me when I was younger (and not married). I remember times when I liked a girl and I would literally break a sweat. I remember some nights filled with restlessness and agitation, almost like a panic attack, I guess. She was astounded to hear that. I think some women don't realize the actual raw physicality of a man's desire. There are many examples of the drive in the animal kingdom; elephants, moose, dolphins. When a male is young and somewhat lacking in control, there are times when there is almost no choice in the matter. The majority of women have never felt this drive and have no idea how powerful it can be. I have never been more physically agitated than those handful of times in my late teens and early 20's. And it wasn't a result of rejection or anything. In fact, it usually struck just as the courtship began. Masturbation made no difference. Of course I never mentioned it later, certainly not to the girl I was courting.

---

Are you serious? That sounds sort of crazy to me, because I've always seen men portrayed like that, but I always assumed it was being exaggerated. Of course I feel aroused, and it can get pretty intense if I start fantasizing things, but I can just stop it at any time. If I do, it'll be up for a few more minutes, but it isn't annoying or anything, I just forget it's there. If I don't willingly try to be psychologically agitated, it just doesn't happen, and the physical agitation fades away.

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1462<br/>(2/12/04 3:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>....</p> <hr/> <p>Welcome to the world of "too much testosterone." Consider yourself lucky, kid. Historically, people like me start wars, and for what? We don't need no stinkin' reasons. Look at the world now and you will see it. Gold, land, and women. Knowledge can overcome it though.</p> <p>Our species is due an injection of wisdom or a little bio-engineering. I support getting smart or getting castrated. Too many people anyway.</p> <p>Tharan</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2294<br/>(2/12/04 2:45 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p>Re: ....</p> <hr/> <p>You mean an induction of wisdom (:D)</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 998<br/>(2/12/04 6:24 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>She is stronger than you think</p> <hr/> <p>Women are designed to handle high levels of testosterone with no problem. Things go wrong for them when testosterone is mixed with intelligence or celibacy.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 942<br/>(2/13/04 9:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: When NO means YES and she's not lying</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>del: It is possible for her to be saying "no" verbally and "no" physically and actually meaning "yes" and yet she is not lying.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>del: Rapist get themselves into rape situations because they</p>                                                                                                                                           |

are ignorant of themselves.

People who go around saying they would never do this and never do that are more often than not the very ones who end up doing it.

Go around telling everyone that you would never fight anyone see how long you last without a fight.

All generous people who love to give gifts are also thieves.

For every action there is a reaction.

Take - Consensual - Beg

Take - Non consensual - Plunder

Give - Consensual - Present

Give - Non consensual - Rape

---

*Quote:*

---

del: Rape a woman is like the rape of the earth and like the hostile enslavement of a community.

Who here hates the products of rape?

---

*Quote:*

---

del: Every time a man lies he damages his ability to focus on the absolute truth. The women incurs no such damage.

I used to hang out with a guy who was really good at getting women into bed. The lies he could tell were absolutely astounding. The speed of thought and the delivery were just incredible. Sometimes I would be in a state of shock at the things he said and I just tried my best to maintain a poker face without bursting out into laughter. It took years to refine his skill.

Amazingly he believed he was falling in love with everyone and then just threw them away.

In the other areas he was incredibly slow and retarded.

---

*Quote:*

---

Sal: I almost said NO to is rape always violent but I put yes

because implicit in rape is "force" and force implies resistance, if resistance is serious the struggle is violent.

del: As a woman could you say what caused you to hesitate? The essence of truth is hidden in that brief moment of hesitation. See if you can find it.

Sal: -----

*Ed - 8 1/2 hours later that same day. (Be more patient del, less frenzied.)*

del: Come on Silentsal!

It's a very special Henid. We have not had one of that quality for almost a century. Dont lose it!

Don't be afraid of the dogs of common sense. They are the guardians truth. They cannot see or understand it themselves it is not for them.

---

Come on del, out with it.

Say it loud and proud in plain English so the boys and girls might clearly understand what you mean.

*Quote:*

---

Sal: I almost said no because in my own personal experience it was not violent, rather it was a struggle, that is until I said oh hell forget about it this man is bigger, stronger and very determined.

del: Was it not his strength and determination that attracted you to this man in the first place?

Sal: I was never attracted to him.

del: Why were you spending time with him then?

*Ed - Yet Sal only mentioned the 'time spent with him' during the act, hmmm.*

Sal: He was at the same house party I was at, I was not

spending time with him, I was not being coy or flirty. His attack completely caught me offguard. Basically he cornered me on the way back from the bathroom.

del: Sorry, I just can't believe that. Especially at a house party. I just can't believe a guy who did not know you from Adam could just do that out of the blue in the middle of a house party.  
There is just no way that would happen.

*Ed - Completely unbelievable eh, you think surely he must have known her? Crazy, eh.*

Sal: LOL what do you imagine happened?

Haha that I somehow baited him? Do you not give him credit for having an imagination of his own?

del: -----  

---

That's right del, it's all in your imagination, no matter what rationale you ensconce it in.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 2/13/04 9:08 am*

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1000  
(2/13/04 4:50 pm)  
Reply

The imagination

---

Good stuff Mr. Toast.  
I see you were paying attention.  
The imagination is a dangerous thing.

***Quote:***

---

cassiopeiae  
Unfortunately this opens the door for unjust accusations...but nonetheless, a woman can decide on her own time.

---

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 945  
(2/14/04 9:43 am)  
Reply



Re: The imagination

---

Are you going to be a man, or run away from it?

Say it, in plain English.

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

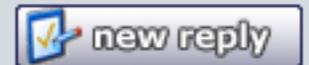
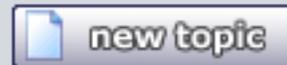


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> When NO means YES and she's not lying



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1466<br/>(2/14/04 9:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                            | <p>Re: The imagination</p> <hr/> <p>Bah, you would be able to pin him down then Dave.</p> <p><i>"Sway with the current<br/>and shift like the wind,<br/>elusive is your image<br/>yet your self does not bend."<br/>--Tharan the underwear ninja</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1640<br/>(2/14/04 10:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The imagination</p> <hr/> <p>Night sweats, agitation, breathlessness, imagination on overload, even fear and trembling. You bet. That stuff is absolutely real. And the worst part is that literally nothing at all can meaningfully distract you from it.</p> <p>As to the question of whether women have any idea that men go through such things - I suspect that in relation to that kind of experience, particularly, they would tend not to. It's not exactly the kind of thing that a man admits to. That would make him extremely vulnerable and despite certain forms of modern feminist theory regarding what modern men should be like, no man in his right mind will make himself openly vulnerable to a women to that degree. Which is not to say, only, that it opens him up to exploitation by her but that it makes it difficult for him to retain any part of himself; to retain his centre.</p> <p>That is important to any man. When a man loses his centre, he ceases to be</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                          | <p>a man; he becomes, in effect, a woman.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 369<br/>(2/14/04 9:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p>Re: The imagination</p> <hr/> <p>invasion of mind creates the rapist<br/>invasion of body creates the victim</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1003<br/>(2/15/04 6:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                           | <p>Re: The imagination</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast<br/>Are you going to be a man, or run away from it?</p> <p>Say it, in plain English.</p> <hr/> <p>You probably know what I'm thinking already in this case. Why spoil it with too many words?<br/>The masculine must avoid the diffusion of the feminine until the right moment.</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 954<br/>(2/15/04 10:40 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: The imagination</p> <hr/> <p>You've already spoilt it with too many words, not that such thought doesn't spoil itself.</p> <p>Why do you fail to state it plainly, are you afraid of something?</p>                                                                                                                                                     |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1004  
(2/16/04 5:30 am)  
Reply

Re: The imagination

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast  
You've already spoilt it with too many words. . .

---

Interesting. You said too many words. I thought I kept the number of words to a minimum. I which point in the teleological sequence did I spoil it. What did I spoil?

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 958  
(2/16/04 8:10 am)  
Reply

Re: The imagination

---

Say it plain and clear, and you'll see how all you've written in this topic has been too many words.



DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 1009  
(2/16/04 9:41 am)  
Reply

Mithras

---

*Quote:*

---

Dave Toast  
Say it plain and clear, and you'll see how all you've written in this topic has been too many words.

---

That's beautiful Mr. Toast.  
You are absolutely correct.  
The Mithraic tradition shows a most important principle.  
Pure action is the key because the written word belongs to the adversary.

|                                                                          |                                                                                                                          |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| suergaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 2300<br>(2/16/04 11:44 am)<br>Reply | ---<br><hr/> Every great man of action ( <i>pure</i> action is always spurious speculation) is an adversary of his time. |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

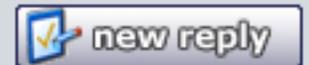
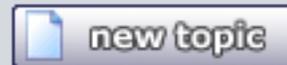


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

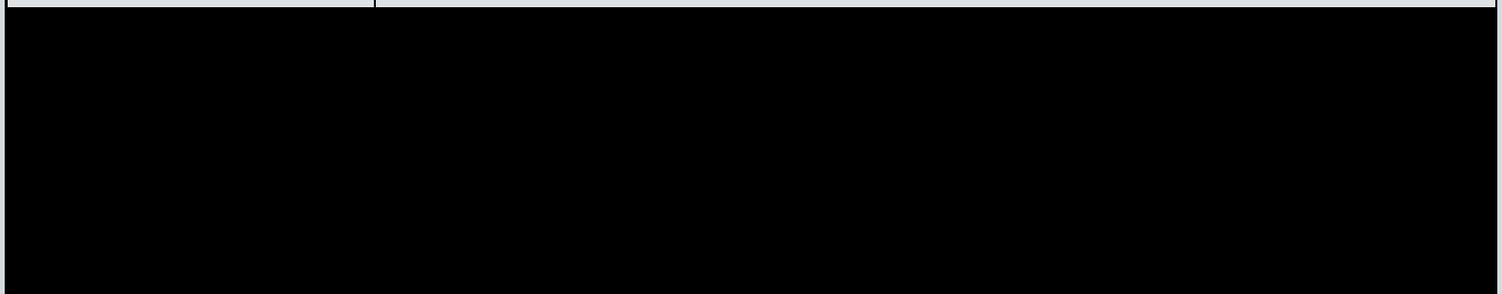
> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 43<br/>(9/4/01 11:26 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><input type="checkbox"/> Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>This is just a means of testing the efficacy of the polling facility on these boards. If it sucks I'll disable it.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p> <p>Are you a Theist?</p> <p>Are you Agnostic?</p> <p>Are you an Atheist?</p> <p>Are you a Pantheist?</p> <p>None of the above?</p> <p>Show results</p> |



Carb0n60  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(9/4/01 11:44 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Excellent call Dan!!

This poll needed to be here. We might also have a value assumptions poll though that may be more complex.

C A R B 0 N - 6ø Forum: The Nexus

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 44  
(9/4/01 11:48 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Carbon wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**Excellent call Dan!!**

**This poll needed to be here. We might also have a value assumptions poll though that may be more complex.**

---

Well, I'm not certain about the poll feature as yet. I can see certain uses for it but I hope that people will not abuse it by posting frivolous items with it.

At least it appears to function ok.

Dan Rowden

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(9/4/01 12:07 pm)  
Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

(as continued from earlier post)

well, i clicked the 'new poll' button and what do you know! a user can create a new poll. how efficient.

i agree with drowden that the poll feature could have obvious uses, however, surely it will not be exploited.

question: what will the results of (present) future polls tell us in conversation? will the results be of benefit in anything? just wondering.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 46  
(9/4/01 12:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Either:

*Quote:*

---

**question: what will the results of (present) future polls tell us in conversation? will the results be of benefit in anything? just wondering.**

---

Well, that's a question to which I have, as yet, no answer, but the answer I eventually come up with will determine whether the feature stays.

How useful it is will depend on the quality of the content of any polls and the discussion that may ensue. For instance, with my test poll, the question arises for me: what exactly are those that voted "None of the above"?

Men of the Infinite, perchance?

Dan Rowden

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 47

(9/4/01 2:12 pm)

Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Dan Rowden wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**For instance, with my test poll, the question arises for me: what exactly are those that voted "None of the above"? Men of the Infinite, perchance?**

---

My God, Dan, what do you mean by "Men of the Infinite"?

*Well, Dan, I'll tell you: such a person is one who is a theist in the company of ignorant atheists and an atheist in the company of ignorant theists and a pantheist in the company of ignorant theists and atheists and none of these in the company of humanity generally.*

*In other words, one who knows what God is and knows that God does not exist.*

Geez, Dan, is that supposed to be a coherent response?

*Coherence, like beauty, is in the eye of the beholder, Dan.*

*Anyway, nice speaking with me.*

Dan Rowden

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(9/4/01 2:47 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Dan, I liked what you said! 😊

Yes, I'm none of the above, in the sense that all those "categories" have to be necessarily expounded, to understand what each one means by "God", and my logic does not accept any of their meanings of "God".

*Quote:*

---

**Dan: In other words, one who knows what God is and knows that God does not exist.**

---

Dan! That is the last nail in the coffin of Understanding! Bravo! 😊

This has triggered me now into opening a new thread.

Carb0n60  
Registered User  
Posts: 47  
(9/5/01 10:02 am)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Actually while your deffentition is admirable, I rather prefered "other" I think it's more strait forward.;

To be serious, If you mean that Gd doesn't exist, I disagree.

If you mean that Gd \*not\* exists, which is to say that he exists in the same sense as the number zero (strange and beautiful) then I agree.

so which is it I am curious...or...is it both?

 C A R B 0 N - 6ø Forum: The Nexus

Sapius

Registered User

Posts: 45

(9/5/01 9:40 pm)

Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

*Quote:*

---

To be serious, If you mean that Gd doesn't exist, I disagree.

If you mean that Gd *\*not\** exists, which is to say that he exists in the same sense as the number zero (strange and beautiful) then I agree.

---

I don't know if this is addressed to me, but....

Yes "God" "Gd" "0" do not Exist.

Yes "God" "Gd" "0" do Exist.

...and I am the same person saying it.

What do **"you"** find so "strange and beautiful" in a number "0"?

I do not see anything strange OR beautiful in it.

Want to argue? 😊

Trust me, we will end up with the same result as in arguing the "Superiority" of what "YOU" think, against what "I" think, about prose and painting. Which is futile in my opinion.

Strangeness, Beauty = "Values", are all constructs of our own Minds, and they do not hold any inherent meaning within themselves, although all that you see and think, do Really exist.

Carb0n60

Registered User

Posts: 52

(9/6/01 6:58 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Im not going to argue, it is a value I know that.

Being a value as it is perhapse if you care to read below I could explain, it is pretty strait forward.

I see Zero as being strange and beautifull because:

1.It is not like much like anything else.

2. anything which can not be called a thing and yet can be recognised to me, is a beautifull thing.

but as strange and beautifull as it seemse to me , at the same time it is is not strange and beautifull, making it even more strange and beautifull.

 C A R B 0 N - 6ø Forum: The Nexus

*Edited by: Carb0n60 at: 9/6/01 1:49:59 pm*

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 2

(9/7/01 10:26 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

I am both an atheist and a pantheist...

And speaking of strange and beautiful math -- here's a post I made a while ago at another forum:

---

Math is very spiritual, if you understand it.

$$e^{i\pi} + 1 = 0$$

-- generally considered to be the most beautiful and elegant equation in mathematics (it's s special case of Euler's formula for complex powers, which is:  $e^{iX} = \cos X + i \sin X$ )...

Note: In case it does not render correctly on your browser -- "?" in the function superscript is Pi.

It is the formula that ties together the three most fundamental constants of mathematics:

$e$  : The natural logarithm base -- 2.7182...

$\pi$  : Pi, of the trigonometric fame -- 3.1415...

$i$  :  $\sqrt{-1}$ , the base of all imaginary numbers.

The end result is magnificent in its simplicity, and yet it is the math equivalent of the Unified Field Theory in physics (well, maybe not quite as grand, but close).  $e^{i\pi} + 1 = 0$  -- how much closer to perfect elegance can you get? This is the kind of stuff that makes math a consummately spiritual pursuit.

Art is beautiful; stars are awesome; a verdant forest is spiritual; but Euler's formula is the Universe speaking to us in directly, the language that is the foundation of very existence -- math. This unification of the three constants is our glimpse into the core of being, and at the concise elegance that pervades it.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 51

(9/7/01 11:32 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Victor:

*Quote:*

---

**I am both an atheist and a pantheist...**

---

And this means.....? Nature = God? I could relate to that except that I'd need to know what you mean by "Nature".

Dan Rowden

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 3

(9/8/01 12:01 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

See [pub45.ezboard.com/fmindfu...=119.topic](http://pub45.ezboard.com/fmindfu...=119.topic)

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 54

(9/8/01 12:08 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

And your opinion of Spinoza as a philosopher?

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 4

(9/8/01 12:54 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Spinoza's work ("Ethics" most notably) is important historically, and it provided one of the better ontological expositions of pantheism done to date (inasmuch as ontology is worth considering at all). He is one of those people whom David Quinn (and you, presumably) consider to be paragons of philosophy, as he tried to understand the "ultimate reality" by reason alone.

Frankly, while Spinoza towers in his historical context, these days I think we have gone beyond his ideas, having superceded them.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

Needle

Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(9/8/01 4:57 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Pantheism and Atheism are mutually-exclusive terms, unless of course, if what you mean by Atheism is "Weak Atheism", which is also actually more accurately called Agnosticism.

Metaphysically, I believe that Robert M. Pirsigs MOQ or Metaphysics of Quality, is a great start towards understanding the INHERENT MORALITY of the COSMOS.

To find out more for yourself, see:

<http://www.moq.org/>

Spinozas version of Pantheism, a term coined by Toland in the late Middle Ages, has and was superceded already by the Ancient Greeks, with the understanding of the Impersonal God of COSMOS, ABRAXAS, or 365, for the 365 days in the year.

Unlike Spinoza, the COSMOS, for these COSMOTHEISTIC Ancient Greeks, was inherently INTELLIGENT and fundamentally CONSCIOUS and inherently POSSESSED a SOUL or SPIRIT of CONSTANT CREATIVITY and DYNAMIC CHANGE always tending or purposing the WHOLE of COSMOS towards ever higher levels of BEING and CONSCIOUSNESS.

This is true Classical Pantheism or Ancient COSMOTHEISM and this SPIRITUAL conception, combined with all of the SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE attained by our MODERN SCIENTIFIC METHODS of our TECHNOLOGICAL CIVILIZATION, has only refined and deepened this SPIRITUAL and MORAL INSIGHT.

Discover Modern Cosmotheism/Classical Pantheism for your own Self, at the following link, below:

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)

Best regards,

Paul Vogel

PS--Math may indeed be a reflection of the MIND of COSMOS, as we HUMANS are the actual, MIND of COSMOS, locally, at least! We Humans are the actual MEANS for the COSMOS to KNOW and to

COMPLETE itself via ARETE' or the striving towards the EXCELLENCE of BEING, in all areas of Human Potential, in physical BODY, and in emergent, MIND, SOUL, and SPIRIT.

"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism>

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 5

(9/8/01 5:23 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Ah, I see you've made the acquaintance of Needle. He must have followed either me or David Quinn here. He is a psychopath who has been banned from pretty much every EZBoard he has ever frequented. I would advise banning him pre-emptively, but such warnings are never heeded, so I guess you will have to find out the hard way. Have fun!

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

Carb0n60

Registered User

Posts: 64

(9/8/01 7:24 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

Excellent post earlier, (the original mathematics post in response to my own)

that was verry nicley put.

If you have the oppertunity visit my board and post. You may like it you may not stop by though, and let me know what you think.

 C A R B 0 N - 6ø Forum: The Nexus

Mylordmajesty

Registered User

Posts: 18

(9/8/01 10:16 am)

Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor wrote:

Art is beautiful; stars are awesome; a verdant forest is spiritual; but Euler's formula is the Universe speaking to us in directly, the language that is the foundation of very existence -- math.

<> Math the foundation of existence? How's that? Math exists conceptually.

This unification of the three constants is our glimpse into the core of being, and at the concise elegance that pervades it.

<> Math is basically a tool.

Mylord

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 55

(9/8/01 10:54 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**Frankly, while Spinoza towers in his historical context, these days I think we have gone beyond his ideas, having superceded them.**

---

Can you state briefly in what sense we have superceded Spinoza's ideas?

Dan Rowden

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 6

(9/8/01 1:19 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**drowden,**

*Quote:*

---

Can you state briefly in what sense we have superceded Spinoza's ideas?

---

For one, philosophers (as opposed to you self-proclaimed dangerous geniuses) have largely abandoned ontology as a meaningful subject of study. There is more, but this is IMO the most important point.

---

**MLM**, (doesn't sound quite so grand in abbreviation, does it?)

*Quote:*

---

Math the foundation of existence? How's that? Math exists conceptually... Math is basically a tool.

---

It is also the tool that underlies our understanding of the universe, a tool that reflects some very important relationships out there. It's the language of all sciences, and if the superstring theory is true, it may actually be **the** "stuff" everything is made of.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

Page **1** 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

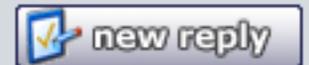
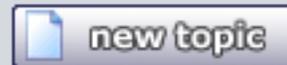


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 60<br/>(9/8/01 1:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>Victor,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Math is very spiritual, if you understand it.</p> <hr/> <p>It can certainly be very aesthetic. But beauty and elegance aren't necessarily related to spirituality.</p> <p>"Truthful words are not beautiful,<br/>Beautiful words are not truthful."</p> <p>- Tao Te Ching.</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><math>ei\delta + 1 = 0</math> -- how much closer to perfect elegance can you get?</p> <hr/> <p>A=A usually does it for me.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

This is the kind of stuff that makes math a consummately spiritual pursuit.

---

You're dreaming. It is your attachment to mathematical elegance, combined with your need to feel self-important, that is speaking, and nothing more

*Quote:*

---

Art is beautiful; stars are awesome; a verdant forest is spiritual; but Euler's formula is the Universe speaking to us in directly, the language that is the foundation of very existence -- math. This unification of the three constants is our glimpse into the core of being, and at the concise elegance that pervades it.

---

On another forum, you stated that ultimate truth doesn't exist. But here you are describing Euler's formula as though it were the ultimate truth. Why?

If you don't think it is the ultimate truth, then why do you describe it in terms of spiritual magnificance, the Universe speaking directly to us, providing glimpses into the core of our being, and so on.

Are you not engaging in the usual scientific habit of extreme hyperbole?

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 61

(9/9/01 3:03 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Dan Rowden:

*Can you state briefly in what sense we have superceded Spinoza's ideas?*

Victor:

*Quote:*

---

**For one, philosophers (as opposed to you self-proclaimed dangerous geniuses) have largely abandoned ontology as a meaningful subject of study. There is more, but this is IMO the most important point.**

---

Perhaps you could give one or two sound reasons, without indulging in the insipid fallacy of appealing to authority, of how philosophy has abandoned ontology, and, having done so, how it did it without being ontological?

I wait, with baited breath, for a non-contradictory response.....

Dan Rowden

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 7

(9/9/01 8:36 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**drowden,**

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps you could give one or two sound reasons, without indulging in the insipid fallacy of appealing to authority, of how philosophy has abandoned ontology, and, having done so, how it did it without being ontological?

---

We eventually understood (originally due to Kant's "Critique of Pure Reason") that the world cannot be known but through the prism of

temporal knowledge and experience. We have no direct info line to reality, synthetic a-priori don't exist, and logic is a theorem mapping function. Epistemology subsumes everything useful ontology could possibly give a meaningful answer to.

---

**David,**

*Quote:*

---

A=A usually does it for me.

---

You have my condolences for your mathematical and logical naïvete;

*Quote:*

---

On another forum, you stated that ultimate truth doesn't exist. But here you are describing Euler's formula as though it were the ultimate truth. Why?

---

It's not an "ultimate truth". It's just a glimpse of the elegance of mathematics, the latter describing the relationships between pretty much everything in the Universe. This could be said to be a shard of the core of Cosmos (to speak metaphorically), but it has nothing to do with the "ultimate reality" of the sort you are looking for.

*Quote:*

---

If you don't think it is the ultimate truth, then why do you describe it in terms of spiritual magnificence, the Universe speaking directly to us, providing glimpses into the core of our being, and so on.

---

Because I think that very many things exhibit such "spiritual magnificence". Math is the language of the Cosmos, and Euler's formula is a particularly striking piece of math. It does indeed provide us a glimpse into the relationships that tie everything together -- a glimpse similar to the Grand Unified Theory in nature (that is, not pertaining to your "ultimate reality").

*Quote:*

---

Are you not engaging in the usual scientific habit of extreme hyperbole?

---

Not at all. Spirituality being a rather subjective things, I was describing how I (and many other mathematicians) feel about mathematics.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 53

(9/9/01 3:15 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

*Quote:*

---

Not at all. Spirituality being a rather subjective thing, I was describing how I (and many other mathematicians) feel about mathematics.

---

Then, it is merely how you and other mathematicians feel about math.

I had understood that you previously said that math is the language of the cosmos. If that is the case, then, I am left out of the cosmos or, at least, left out of understanding its language.

Though I can from a distance appreciate the elegance of math -- Arabic is a very elegant language also but I cannot speak it -- I am incredulous that, because I have no ear for that particular language, I am then completely hung out to dry. Cosmos-less, so to speak.

This seems extremely unjust to me. I understand the language of art and of prose very well. Am I exempt from having any insight into the Cosmos because I have little understanding of math or desire to

understand it?

Please explain.

Faizi

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 10

(9/9/01 11:22 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**Faizi,**

*Quote:*

---

I had understood that you previously said that math is the language of the cosmos. If that is the case, then, I am left out I had understood that you previously said that math is the language of the cosmos. If that is the case, then, I am left out of the cosmos or, at least, left out of understanding its language.

---

Indeed. You have my sincere condolences -- I think that mathematical illiteracy is something nobody should suffer from. I am not the one who makes university curriculae requiring humanities students to pass nothing more sophisticated than remedial arithmetic, however.

*Quote:*

---

This seems extremely unjust to me. I understand the language of art and of prose very well. Am I exempt from having any insight into the Cosmos because I have little understanding of math or desire to understand it?

---

No, of course you are not exempt from having all insight; however, you certainly won't be able to understand very many issues at greater depth, because you lack relatively basic mathematical sophistication. Whether you have interest in understanding those issues is a different matter.

You can choose to remedy that shortcoming, you know. Math is easy, at least on the basic level I am speaking about here..

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 57

(9/10/01 4:15 am)

Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

*Quote:*

---

Indeed. You have my sincere condolences -- I think that  
mathetical illiteracy is something nobody should suffer  
from. I am not the one who makes university curricula  
requiring humanities students to pass nothing more  
sophisticated than remedial arithmetic, however.

---

But there are those of us for whom math does nothing in terms of  
spirituality or in any way. I have respect for physics and chemistry and  
other sciences but I have never wanted to be a physicist or a chemist or a  
mathematician.

I would be ill suited to the work because I am more interested in an  
understanding of humanity than in how numbers and formulae can be  
used to explain this or that natural occurrence. I am more interested in  
the psychological and philosophical aspects of humanity rather than the  
chemical and physical make up of our bodies.

I realize that much can be explained through psychobiology but I do not  
think that everything can be explained. There is always that missing  
link. That is the mystery and it is the mystery that interests me.

You could explain mathematical equations all day long and, put to me  
directly, I could understand them and appreciate them but they would  
prove nothing to me about life and its beginnings

Faizi

MKFaizi  
Registered User  
Posts: 58  
(9/10/01 4:19 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

*Quote:*

---

Ah, I see you've made the acquaintance of Needle. He must have followed either me or David Quinn here. He is a psychopath

---

On what criteria do you judge him to be a psychopath?

Faizi

Mylordmajesty  
Registered User  
Posts: 21  
(9/10/01 5:22 am)  
Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

MLM, (doesn't sound quite so grand in abbreviation, does it?)

<> I answer to Mylord. 😊

Victor Danilchenko   
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(9/10/01 9:59 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**Faizi,**

*Quote:*

---

I would be ill suited to the work because I am more interested in an understanding of humanity than in how numbers and formulae can be used to explain this or that natural occurrence.

---

Humanity **is** a natural occurrence. You are denying yourself the more precise and scalable understanding of psychological and social phenomena afforded by mathematics (yes, I am talking about psychology and sociology here, not biology).

*Quote:*

---

On what criteria do you judge [Needle] to be a psychopath?

---

I don't, actually -- not in the strict psychological sense. However, I have known him on EZBoards for years, and in that time I have seen him banned from virtually every board he visits. He is a bigot who is absolutely immune to reason; in addition to that, he eventually becomes extremely disruptive on any board he visits.

He may have changed since I ran into him last, but frankly I won't hold my breath.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

MKFaizi

Registered User

Posts: 62

(9/10/01 11:19 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

*Quote:*

---

Humanity is a natural occurrence. You are denying yourself the more precise and scalable understanding of psychological and social phenomena afforded by mathematics (yes, I am talking about psychology and sociology here, not biology).

---

I understand your meaning but, when it comes to direct dealing with individual humans, mathematical equations are not likely to provide answers. A practicing psychologist cannot expect his clients to be very open to having a mathematical formula provided in lieu of discussion in English or whatever verbal language.

If you were a psychologist and a client came to you and openly stated his intent to kill himself, would you answer him with Pi?

Unless this client was a mathematician himself, it is likely that he would

have some trouble in following your reasoning.

It would be no different if a client presented himself to me with the same problem and I showed him a painting by da Vinci.

On a strictly human to human level, I cannot see how math can provide answers. Whether or not we are all automatons or conglomerations of flesh and chemicals has no bearing.

Here is a case. I can present this because I am a nurse. I hope that you can provide me with some math that will ease my conscience.

NOTE: I just wrote this post and submitted it to spellcheck. It was chewed up. I am writing it again.

A man presents to the clinic. He is eighty-nine years old. He has not urinated for four days. He and his wife are ignorant farmers who went only to the fifth grade of education. There is an elevated PSA on the chart from four years ago but there was no follow up. He went to a urologist at that time but it is unclear what was done.

These people are very ignorant. The only thing they have known their entire lives is physical toil. The man has lost sixty pounds over the last four years. He is extremely hard of hearing. Despite his physical decline, he spends every day in the fields, tending his crops of wheat and corn.

In strictly mathematical terms, how would you explain to this man, once the TURP has been performed and once the new PSA has been received and shown the expected results, that he is not worth heroic medical intervention? You can refer him to Hospice, of course. Hospice used to mean support. Now, it means euthanasia.

In exactly what way would you tell this man and his wife that he is going to die? How would math serve any purpose?

I will deal with the question of Needle separately since my previous writing on the subject has been obliterated.

Faizi

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 15

(9/10/01 12:55 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

See my post on "Math and Spirituality" thread for a note on factials vs. normatives, and the role science plays in investigating them.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 63

(9/12/01 11:22 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

The scriptwriter Victor wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**We eventually understood (originally due to Kant's "Critique of Pure Reason" 🤔 that the world cannot be known but through the prism of temporal knowledge and experience. We have no direct info line to reality, synthetic a-priori don't exist, and logic is a theorem mapping function. Epistemology subsumes everything useful ontology could possibly give a meaningful answer to.**

---

Gee, I asked for a response without the insipid crap of authority and you give me shit from Kant. Typical. You are not worth talking to. You are so full of yourself and yet so vacuuous you are a living connundrum. You present ontologies in the form of epistemic ideology and expect to be taken for something less than a fool. Well done. Fool away.....

But pardon me.....

Carb0n60  
Registered User  
Posts: 66  
(9/13/01 9:06 am)  
Reply

 the statement, not the person

---

Ahhhh, Ad Homonem, I know it well.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 64  
(9/13/01 10:34 am)  
Reply

 Re: the statement, not the person

---

*Quote:*

---

**Ahhhh, Ad Homonem, I know it well.**

---

Not well enough to spell it correctly, however 😊

But it's not really an ad hominem because I gave a reason as to why I think Victor is foolish. It is also a bit of provocation. Victor seems to like a somewhat adversarial approach to discussion so I thought I'd see how well he actually fares at it.

Also, I see him as a typical mouthpiece of the follies and extraordinary contradictions and blindness of postmodernism. "Ontology is nonsense" they say, whilst proceeding to announce either explicitly or implicitly their ideas regarding the nature of being.

That sort of thing is just too silly for words.

Dan Rowden



Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 16

(9/13/01 1:20 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

**drowden,**

*Quote:*

---

Gee, I asked for a response without the insipid crap of authority and you give me shit from Kant.

---

I didn't. I mentioned that Kant got the whole thing rolling. It's not an argument from authority -- I assumed (incorrectly, apparently) that you read "Critique of Pure Reason", where Kant lays out the whole analysis of noumena and their relationship with reason. I *referred to an argument*.

*Quote:*

---

Also, I see him as a typical mouthpiece of the follies and extraordinary contradictions and blindness of postmodernism.

---



Me, a PoMo? You must be monumentally ignorant of what PoMo stands for. Modernism was what dispensed with ontology; PoMo tried (unsuccessfully) to dispense with epistemology. You are so clueless about philosophy, I don't even know why I am wasting my time talking to you...

Did you read the words 'postmodernism is bad' somewhere, inverted the contraposition, and assumed that anyone who you regard as "bad" (me) must be PoMO? Given your buddy David's lack of facility with logic, such a lunatic approach would not have at all surprised me.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 28  
(9/13/01 1:23 pm)  
Reply

☐ Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

i thought i was finished but i just had to reply.  
that was so funny...i'm rolling over with laughter.

Victor Danilchenko   
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(9/13/01 2:20 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

[bows]  
Glad to be of service, although I personally find Dowden and Quinn more pathetic than funny.

--  
*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 76  
(9/13/01 5:12 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

*Quote:*

---

I didn't. I mentioned that Kant got the whole thing rolling. It's not an argument from authority -- I assumed (incorrectly, apparently) that you read "Critique of Pure Reason), where Kant lays out the whole analysis of noumena and their relationship with reason. I referred to an argument.

---

One thing that I have noticed with your posts, Victor, is that they almost entirely lack substance. You either appeal to authority (or, as you would have it, refer to some celebrity philosopher's argument) or you abuse people. There is very little actual reasoning going on .....

*Quote:*

---

Mo? You must be monumentally ignorant of what PoMo

stands for. Modernism was what dispensed with ontology; PoMo tried (unsuccessfully) to dispense with epistemology. You are so clueless about philosophy, I don't even know why I am wasting my time talking to you...

---

To someone like Dan, the distinction between "Modernism" and "Postmodernism" is a bit like the distinction between Catholicism and Anglicanism. Rather meaningless if you don't believe in the core dogma.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 66

(9/13/01 10:35 pm)

Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Dan Rowden:

*"Gee, I asked for a response without the insipid crap of authority and you give me shit from Kant."*

Victor:

**"I didn't. I mentioned that Kant got the whole thing rolling.**

**It's not an argument from authority -- I assumed (incorrectly, apparently) that you read "Critique of Pure Reason), where Kant lays out the whole analysis of noumena and their relationship with reason. I referred to an argument."**

I have read it, but it was so long ago that I remember little of it. This style of argumentation - that of merely referring to the arguments of others - must make your ability to communicate rather narrow. If a person hasn't read all these works the whole thing breaks down rather quickly. It's also a lot like a Christian continually pointing you to scripture to make an argument about some matter. What ever happened to just making a point as you see and understand it?

You also have something of a penchant for employing collective pronouns. As you're a member of the scientific community, I can understand that kind of sensibility - it probably brings you kudos amongst your peers, but I tend to have an instinctual reaction against such things in the context of philosophy. Philosophy is most emphatically *not* a collective discipline. There is no "we" now know this, or "we" have invalidated that. That kind of language is disturbing. I do not regard academic "philosophy" as philosophy at all. It is mere scholarship.

Dan Rowden:

*Also, I see him as a typical mouthpiece of the follies and extraordinary contradictions and blindness of postmodernism.*

Victor:

**Me, a PoMo? You must be monumentally ignorant of what PoMo stands for. Modernism was what dispensed with ontology; PoMo tried (unsuccessfully) to dispense with epistemology. You are so clueless about philosophy, I don't even know why I am wasting my time talking to you...**

**Did you read the words 'postmodernism is bad' somewhere, inverted the contraposition, and assumed that anyone who you regard as "bad" (me) must be PoMO? Given your buddy David's lack of facility with logic, such a lunatic approach would not have at all surprised me.**

Modernism, postmodernism - it's all the same academic drivel to me. Tweedledum and Tweedledumber. Whichever of these academic themes you would identify with, and to whatever degree you would even do so, you involve yourself in folly. There can be no process or framework of knowing (to drop the needless academy-speak) without an accompanying notion of the nature of being. They are always found together. Perhaps you could explain how a method of knowing can exist without underlying assumptions about the nature of what is to be known...

Dan Rowden

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 18

(9/14/01 1:41 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

**David,**

*Quote:*

---

One thing that I have noticed with your posts, Victor, is that they almost entirely lack substance. You either appeal to authority (or, as you would have it, refer to some celebrity philosopher's argument) or you abuse people. There is very little actual reasoning going on ...

---

And you try to re-invent the wheel each time -- using the structures which were long ago discarded as infeasible for wheel-making.

Acquisition of knowledge is a collective enterprise; entire humanity is doing it, and we all (at least those of us who are interested in knowledge rather than cheap ego gratification) stand on the shoulders of giants. I have a number of original (or at least I think they are original, as I have never seen them before) ideas, but I don't have a reason to speak them to you, because the mistakes you make are the ones that have been made and corrected by countless others. I say nothing original in response to your posts, just as I would say nothing original when correcting your calculus errors -- originality lies much farther down on the frontier of knowledge, which frontier you unfortunately refuse to explore, opting instead for wandering amidst the debris of abandoned dreams and long-discarded concepts. Refuting the babbling of a Perpetuum Mobile inventor is not a good showcase for one's original work in physics, you know.

*Quote:*

---

To someone like Dan, the distinction between "Modernism" and "Postmodernism" is a bit like the distinction between Catholicism and Anglicianism. Rather meaningless if you don't believe in the core dogma.

---

Yeah, being a "rebel" is much easier than actually learning from others' mistakes. It's much easier to be Alex Chiu than Richard Feynman. Playing games and pretending to be grand and original is much easier than actually being grand and original -- at least if you expect originality to go along with real knowledge, rather than just randomly new babbling.

---

**drwoden,**

*Quote:*

---

This style of argumentation - that of merely referring to the arguments of others - must make your ability to communicate rather narrow.

---

It makes my communication **efficient**. That's what words are for -- to permit abstract labels to be used in place of expanded descriptions. If I need to present an original argument (like [http://www.cs.umass.edu/~danilche/default\\_E-.html](http://www.cs.umass.edu/~danilche/default_E-.html) for example), I will; but I am not about to waste my time when a simple reference will do the same job.

As I said, you and David are repeating the same mistakes that were made and understood by others before you, and so the refutation of them will necessarily be unoriginal -- as it should be. We want to expand the frontier of knowledge, not walk in place; it's at that frontier that original contributions belong at.

*Quote:*

---

Philosophy is most emphatically not a collective discipline. There is no "we" now know this, or "we" have invalidated that. That kind of language is disturbing. I do not regard academic "philosophy" as philosophy at all. It is mere scholarship.

---

And so you miss the point of how real knowledge (as opposed to fruitless mental masturbation) is created.

Remember, you are an individual, just like everyone else... 😊

*Quote:*

---

There can be no process or framework of knowing (to drop the needless academy-speak) without an accompanying notion of the nature of being. They are always found together. Perhaps you could explain how a method of knowing can exist without underlying assumptions about the nature of what is to be known...

---

I can. it's not very complex, in fact. Knowledge is the imposition of a predictive model on sensory data; a curve-fitting if you will, a repeated attempt to find better and better predictors of future phenomena, hopefully converging on a perfect set of predictors eventually. You needn't know anything about the "true nature of the world" before you can construct models for sensory data -- in fact, had such ultimate

knowledge been a prerequisite for everything else, none of the scientific advances (which I doubt you can seriously claim to not constitute "knowledge") would have occurred.

If there is such a thing as "ultimate reality", it will be discovered by understanding our sensory data, by generalizing from scientific theories. This is how all knowledge is gained -- you take the data, you figure out by what rules the data is generated. All knowledge is fundamentally gained by application of induction to the data instances. We always use deductive reasoning as well, but there must necessarily be an inductive step somewhere; the only alternative to such inductive acquisition of knowledge (the scientific way) is synthetic a-priori knowledge, and I have never seen anyone offer any such.

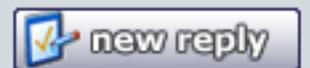
---

The one thing that amazes me about you two is that you deliberately refuse to learn from others' mistakes. You convinced yourselves that you don't need any of that stinkin' learnin' to learn the Ultimate Truth, just as Chiu convinced himself that he doesn't need to actually understand physics in order to do what he does. You just forge on, deliberately blinding yourself to the history or others' errors, and to others' pointing out of your lunacies and trivial errors.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

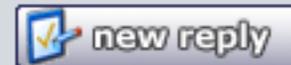
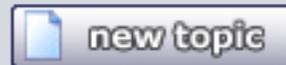


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 78<br/>(9/14/01 7:01 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>Victor,</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: One thing that I have noticed with your posts, Victor, is that they almost entirely lack substance. You either appeal to authority (or, as you would have it, refer to some celebrity philosopher's argument) or you abuse people. There is very little actual reasoning going on ...</p> <p>Victor: And you try to re-invent the wheel each time -- using the structures which were long ago discarded as infeasible for wheel-making.</p> <hr/> <p>What structures might these be - reason, concepts, definitions? I've not seen anyone discard these, not even you.</p> <p>Philosophizing one's way into the Infinite is <i>*always*</i> a process of reinventing the wheel. Everyone starts from scratch, as far as this matter is concerned. It doesn't matter what generation you belong to, or what has gone on before you, or what other people happen to know. You still have to make every step of the journey yourself, starting from the very beginning.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

Acquisition of knowledge is a collective enterprise; entire humanity is doing it, and we all (at least those of us who are interested in knowledge rather than cheap ego gratification) stand on the shoulders of giants.

---

What you say is true of those forms of knowledge which are able to progress as a collective enterprise, such as science and academic philosophy. But the deeper knowledge of the Infinite is a different kettle of fish altogether. It is solely an individual affair. It is something that purely involves the relationship between the individual and Nature. Other people and their knowledge don't come into it.

*Quote:*

---

I have a number of original (or at least I think they are original, as I have never seen them before) ideas, but I don't have a reason to speak them to you, because the mistakes you make are the ones that have been made and corrected by countless others. I say nothing original in response to your posts, just as I would say nothing original when correcting your calculus errors -- originality lies much farther down on the frontier of knowledge, which frontier you unfortunately refuse to explore, opting instead for wandering amidst the debris of abandoned dreams and long-discarded concepts. Refuting the babbling of a Perpetuum Mobile inventor is not a good showcase for one's original work in physics, you know.

---

To my mind, a truly original thinker displays originality in everything he thinks or says. It filters into every aspect of his thought. You may well have had a few minor thoughts in the frontier of academic pursuit that no one has had before, but that doesn't stop you from being a depressingly unoriginal man.

That's the trouble with joining a great "collective enterprise" like science. Like an ant that fits seamlessly into the rest of the colony, you become a mindless clone.

*Quote:*

---

The one thing that amazes me about you two is that you deliberately refuse to learn from others' mistakes. You convinced yourselves that you don't need any of that stinkin' learnin' to learn the Ultimate Truth, just as Chiu convinced himself that he doesn't need to actually understand physics in order to do what he does. You just forge on, deliberately blinding yourself to the history or others' errors, and to others' pointing out of your lunacies and trivial errors.

---

Well, when you do find some errors in my thought, please let me know. What you've offered so far is unconvincing.

All you've basically done is slotted me into one of your pre-prepared academic categories and proceeded to argue against what that category stands for, rather than engage \*me\* in conversation. As a result, most of your arrows have been very wide of the mark.

In the end, you're like a blind man preaching to a sighted person that colours don't exist. So don't be surprised that I can't take you or your textbooks seriously.

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 20

(9/14/01 7:26 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**David,**

*Quote:*

---

What structures might these be - reason, concepts, definitions? I've not seen anyone discard these, not even you.

---

Try ontology and semantic redefinition arguments.

*Quote:*

---

Philosophizing one's way into the Infinite is \*always\* a process of reinventing the wheel.

---

Funny, and i thought you were claiming that you could convey and even prove your acquired knowledge to others... getting a tad self-contradictory, aren't you?.. 🤔

*Quote:*

---

But the deeper knowledge of the Infinite is a different kettle of fish altogether. It is solely an individual affair. It is something that purely involves the relationship between the individual and Nature. Other people and their knowledge don't come into it.

---

Riiight. Then why the fuck are you talking about it? Why the "Genius News" bullshit?

*Quote:*

---

To my mind, a truly original thinker displays originality in everything he thinks or says. It filters into every aspect of his thought. You may well have had a few minor thoughts in the frontier of academic pursuit that no one has had before, but that doesn't stop you from being a depressingly unoriginal man.

---

fancy such accusations coming from a man who is repeating centuries-old errors...

Your delusions of originality stem purely from your ignorance. You don't know enough to realize how mundane and unoriginal, in addition to being lunatic, your ideas are.

You are as original as any modern cart wheel inventor.

*Quote:*

---

Well, when you do find some errors in my thought, please let me know. What you've offered so far is unconvincing.

---

Did you already forget the numerous logical errors I caught you doing? Did you forget VagueEx's exposition of the self-contradiction of your definition of "ultimate reality" and your conclusion about it (about properties), or my point about the contradictory inclusion of time-related components of your definition (which point you didn't even **understand**)? And there were more -- I kept catching you on blatant errors, over and over.

You have a depressingly selective (or short) memory.

*Quote:*

---

In the end, you're like a blind man preaching to a sighted person that colours don't exist. So don't be surprised that I can't take you or your textbooks seriously.

---

A sighted man could easily demonstrate to the blind man that colors do indeed exist; but you are very far from being able to do anything of the sort. the only thing you have going for you, is your very blithering ignorant arrogance.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 82  
(9/14/01 8:45 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Victor,

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Philosophizing one's way into the Infinite is  
\*always\* a process of reinventing the wheel.

Victor: Funny, and i thought you were claiming that you could convey and even prove your acquired knowledge to others... getting a tad self-contradictory, aren't you?..

---

No, that is your claim of what I claim. Once again, it's the category that you've put me in which is speaking to you, not me. I almost superfluous as far as this conversation is concerned

It is impossible to convey or prove one's knowledge of the Infinite to another, except perhaps to those who are on the brink of enlightenment themselves. However, one can stimulate, cajole, encourage, and inspire people to try and make the essential breakthroughs in thought for themselves.

*Quote:*

---

Did you forget VagueEx's exposition of the self-contradiction of your definition of "ultimate reality" and your conclusion about it (about properties), or my point about the contradictory inclusion of time-related components of your definition (which point you didn't even understand)?

---

I did understand both your argument and VagueEx's, but I found them both unconvincing.

Victor Danilchenko 

Registered User

Posts: 21

(9/16/01 3:43 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

**David,**

*Quote:*

---

No, that is your claim of what I claim.

---

Do you or do you not claim that your knowledge of "ultimate reality" is logically derived and necessarily true? If yes, then you should be able to offer the same proofs to others -- and in fact you tried, with laughable lack of facility; conversely, if "philosophizing your way to the Infinite" is a purely personal endeavor that cannot be coherently communicated, then it cannot be logical.

You can't have it both ways. Either your "knowledge of the infinite" is logically derived, necessarily true, and communicable, making it a community endeavor -- or it is purely personal and individual, in which

case it cannot be logical and necessarily true as you claim it to be. Buddhist enlightenemtn is not a rational thing, you know.

*Quote:*

---

I almost superfluous as far as this conversation is concerned

---

Only in the sense that you aren't contributing anything that's not incoherent irrational babbling.

*Quote:*

---

It is impossible to convey or prove one's knowledge of the Infinite to another, except perhaps to those who are on the brink of enlightenment themselves. However, one can stimulate, cajole, encourage, and inspire people to try and make the essential breakthroughs in thought for themselves.

---

If the "knowledge of the infinite" was real rational knowledge, it would have been explicable -- this is the nature of logic.

In short, you are contradicting yourself, you wish to have it both ways. You wish to both claim the mantle of intellectual respect conferred by rationality, and you wish to evade criticism by disclaiming critical analysis of your "knowledge of the infinite" -- after all, if it's not explicable, then it's not analyzable, right?..

Pathetic. Simply pathetic.

*Quote:*

---

I did understand both your argument and VagueEx's, but I found them both unconvincing.

---

You said yourself that you didn't grasp my point about the nature of time, and your reply to Vague's point made it plentifully clear that you failed to understand his point about ascription of predicates.

--

*Victor Danilchenko*

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

Sapius

Registered User

Posts: 52

(9/17/01 3:32 am)

Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

*Quote:*

---

Victor: If the "knowledge of the infinite" was real rational knowledge, it would have been explicable -- this is the nature of logic.

---

Our Logic and Knowledge are still underdeveloped and incomplete, as far as Understanding the Reality of Nature is concerned.

It surely will be explicable, .....Rationally! .... In time.

For now, All of us have not yet reached a stage in "Mental" development, (in "Mental Evolution" times that is), and therefore are unable to understand it, experience it, or explain it if one does really experience it somehow.

Until now, some Minds who have broken through a barrier due to some Natural forces acting upon them, are themselves in a confused state, and do not understand it in the beginning. It is not some force that acts upon just any Mind, but on a Mind that seems to be a "balanced" one, in the sense that it has come to an understanding solely by grasping the essential bits of knowledge from many different fields of understanding, and assembles it together as in a giant jigsaw puzzle, which gives him a blur logical picture of Nature as a whole, putting him in a state of mind which is quite peaceful and unattached to all that he has come to understand as basically being tools of Nature and not the Truth of Nature itself, and thereby having no Actual importance on their own. Once a Mind understands this logically, not "believes", it could then suddenly break through with the help of Nature acting upon it, and thereby experience and understand the Reality of Existence.

In no way could this be expressed in words, as it would be a Mental

experience, and cannot be proven until we discover a provable way to explain the actual Nature of a "Mind", which is very Natural by all means and has nothing to do with anything "supernatural".

The Key to Understanding the Reality of existence, and being able to explain it, would lie in the understanding of the nature, and existence of a "Mind" without any immediate material support, (which for now is understood as Soul, Spirit, Consciousness, or whatever), other than it being just an electrical charge floating in and around the brain cells. There is no way we can understand anything about the existence of a Mind away from its material brain with the level of knowledge we have come to acquire till date, but I think, some have experienced their Mind existing outside their "body", so to speak, and have experienced what it is like to exist just as a 'Mind - One with Nature', and I do not mean an "Out OF Body" experience through near death experiences, that is a totally different phenomenon. Nor would this necessarily involve any intricate meditation techniques practiced by Tantriks to awaken the Kundalini, and other meditations, which result in "Astro" traveling, which is again a different kind of phenomenon, and both can be expressed to a certain degree of clarity.

It is Only the Natural Mind itself, which can solve and understand its own Nature, and thereby the Reality of Nature/Infinity/Totality/ etc., etc. The answer lies deep within the question – Mind?! But all in good time, for one might have noticed, Nature is in no big hurry. 😊

-----

*Edited by: Sapius at: 9/17/01 3:41:16 am*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(9/23/01 1:50 am)  
Reply

▣ Where do you stand metaphysically?

VERY interesting thread. Almost like watching wrestling. 😊

I see two camps here, both attempting to achieve the same goal, only using different methods. The bickering is a result of one side arguing over the effectiveness of their method versus the other.

Enlightenment is an emotional achievement. Whether it comes through formulae or semantics is irrelevant in the end.

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 42  
(9/23/01 4:29 am)  
Reply

Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

i have always wondered how one could go about discussing (much less describing) something that is entirely personal in nature.  
oh well.  
this probably explains why i don't believe evangelists either. 😊

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 101  
(9/23/01 7:11 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

WolfsonJakk,

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment is an emotional achievement. Whether it comes through formulae or semantics is irrelevant in the end.

---

Enlightenment is actually the opposite of everything that is emotional. It is pure, clear understanding.

It is the emotions and the attachments they engender which causes unconsciousness of Reality.

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 103  
(9/23/01 7:34 am)  
Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

WolfsonJakk wrote:

*Quote:*

---

I see two camps here, both attempting to achieve the same goal, only using different methods. The bickering is a result of one side arguing over the effectiveness of their method versus the other.

---

Victor (science) and myself (spiritual philosophy) don't have the same goals at all.

The goal of the spiritual philosopher is nothing less than full and uninterrupted consciousness of Ultimate Reality twenty four hours a day. Science, by contrast, is essentially about creating descriptive models of

what we perceive through the senses.

Two fundamentally different aims and two fundamentally different ways of using reason.

As for the "bickering" ..... The spiritual philosopher doesn't have any trouble recognizing and accepting science, but scientists are almost entirely ignorant of the nature and extent of the spiritual path. What's worse, they absolutely *cannot stand* the idea of something going over their heads.

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 13

(9/25/01 6:37 am)

Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Thanks for the response, David.

You wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Enlightenment is actually the opposite of everything that is emotional. It is pure, clear understanding.

It is the emotions and the attachments they engender which causes unconsciousness of Reality.

---

Pure, clear understanding of anything is not possible, by default. It is an effect of the Uncertainty Principle and works at the most fundamental levels. Thus any feeling of understanding is just that...a feeling.

As far as mathematics goes, it is truly elegant. As are the symphonies of Beethoven and the films of Kubrick, but that does not make them universal truths.  $2+2$  might always equal 4 and Tuesday may always come after Monday, but they are artificial inventions. Einstein (not the best of mathematicians) once said something along the lines of "The more exacting the mathematics, the farther from the truth it lies." When I would do a chemistry experiment back in college, I would hypothetically measure 10mg of Substance A, mix it with 5mg of Substance B, reduce it, and theoretically would receive 8mg of Substance C. In fact though, I would always receive 8.03mg or 7.98mg. It was attributed to human error or atmospheric humidity or flawed

measuring equipment, etc. I began to realize at that young age, that I in fact recieved what I was supposed to receive based on the inputs, many unknown, and that the math was only an approximation. The truth was right before me.

You are exactly right about the attachments engendered by emotions that can cause unconsciousness of reality. But I argue that any striving, any sort of ambition, is housed in an emotional context. The quest for enlightenment itself rides an emotional impetus...and this quest, this striving, is no different from any other other, whether it be knowledge, money, power, peace, or solitude.

I believe the most fundamental of emotions are tied to the most basic portions of our brain (the Lymbic system, namely) that control the four 4's; feeding, fighting, fleeing, and sexual activity. They cannot be escaped. The emotional nuances we all take for granted as a result of our cortex are really just extensions of these basics.

The complexity of these basics allow us, as animals, to be self-reflexive, but they also allow for more confusion and uncertainty. As human animals we are constantly torn. Universal Truth does not exist and peace lies in the shifting middle path. All enlightenment is an emotional achievement.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(9/25/01 6:47 am)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

David wrote,

*Quote:*

---

Victor (science) and myself (spiritual philosophy) don't have the same goals at all.

The goal of the spiritual philosopher is nothing less than full and uninterupted consciousness of Ultimate Reality twenty four hours a day. Science, by contrast, is essentially about creating descriptive models of what we perceive through the senses.

---

I respectfully disagree. One takes small steps the other large, but the

goal is always transcendence of the present through understanding.

Needle 

Registered User

Posts: 2

(9/25/01 11:04 am)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

*Quote:*

---

Ah, I see you've made the acquaintance of Needle. He must have followed either me or David Quinn here. He is a psychopath who has been banned from pretty much every EZBoard he has ever frequented. I would advise banning him pre-emptively, but such warnings are never heeded, so I guess you will have to find out the hard way. Have fun!

---

Yes, Needle, the nemesis of the "Politically Correct" bigots and censors.

According to VD, me actually telling the WHOLE TRUTH, regardless of whether or not it is "Politically Correct" or not, is what he calls "psychopathic".

That is why even now he so urgently calls to have me banned and censored here with such urgency.

He fears the WHOLE TRUTH, which he actually can't face.

THE MONSTER is within HIS OWN SELF, as in his own sig quote.

What else is new?

Ad Hominem personal attacks and lying hypocrisy is actually VD's stock in trade.

You shall see.

Best regards,

Needle

pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism

PS--See for yourself, below, oh what a tortured soul!

*Quote:*

---

--

Victor Danilchenko

A monster lies in wait for me, a stew of wounds and misery,  
but fiercer still, in life and limb, is me that lies in wait for him.

---

That tells more about VD than even he can admit to himself.

"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism>

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 50  
(9/25/01 11:11 am)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

this must be the thread to finish duels in.

Needle 

Registered User

Posts: 5

(9/25/01 4:03 pm)

Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

Perhaps.

I wasn't the first to slap the face with the glove with the lying personal insult "psychopath", either.

But, that is to be expected from such a lying and hypocritical and censorious pc bigot, like VD actually is, and actually has been for as long as I have known of him, which is about two years or so, now.

What else is new?

Best regards,

Needle

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)

"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism>

EITheR

Registered User

Posts: 54

(9/25/01 4:13 pm)

Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

so, what's your point?

Needle   
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(9/25/01 11:31 pm)  
Reply

My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.

---

I guess that you have not paid much attention to this whole string or actually read all of the posts, and if so, then it really doesn't matter, whatsoever, if you don't understand my point.

My point is all there for all those that have actually paid attention.

Best regards,

Needle

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 55  
(9/26/01 12:21 am)  
Reply

My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.

---

i'm not sure anyone else here is concerned with your posts, either. otherwise you may have been responded to...well, other than me.

Needle   
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(9/26/01 2:04 am)  
Reply

Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.

---

Maybe some others rather choose to "think" first, before actually responding, unlike yourself?

Best regards,

Needle

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)



"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 104

(9/26/01 3:51 am)

Reply



Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

---

WolfsonJakk,

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Victor (science) and myself (spiritual philosophy) don't have the same goals at all.

The goal of the spiritual philosopher is nothing less than full and uninterrupted consciousness of Ultimate Reality twenty four hours a day. Science, by contrast, is essentially about creating descriptive models of what we perceive through the senses.

WJ: I respectfully disagree. One takes small steps the other large, but the goal is always transcendence of the present through understanding.

---

Well, sure, they both require the intelligent and disciplined use of the brain. But beyond this, their paths are divergent.

Science is all about cutting the sensory world into pieces and finding the relationships between them, whereas spiritual philosophy focuses upon the very source of all this cutting up, the mind itself.

--

"Straining our minds does not help us to understand how Buddhas transcend all things. Once, Guatama measured out three thousand chiliochosms (each containing a myriad worlds), a Bodhisattva suddenly appeared and passed over them in a single stride. Yet even that prodigious stride failed to cover the width of one pore of the Buddha's skin! Now what sort of mental attainments have you that will help you study the meaning of that?"

- Huang Po (a 7th century AD Chinese sage)

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 60  
(9/26/01 8:48 am)  
Reply

 Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.

---

Needle, again i suggest you practice what you preach.

(boy, its fun to watch you writhe.)

Page 1 2 **3** 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Needle <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User<br/>                     Posts: 12<br/>                     (9/26/01 9:22 am)<br/>                     Reply</p>  | <p> Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.</p> <hr/> <p>Indeed, I always do so.</p> <p>Writhe?</p> <p>You are really quite delusional aren't you?</p> <p>What else is new?</p> <p>-----</p> <p>One of the best systems of Modern Metaphysics that I have ever seen is Robert M. Pirsigs Metaphysics of Quality.</p> <p>Check it out here below, and let those that can "think", actually let me know what they do "think" about these ideas.</p> <p><a href="http://www.moq.org/">http://www.moq.org/</a></p> <p>Enjoy!</p> <p>Best regards,</p> <p>Needle</p> <p><a href="http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism">pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism</a></p> <p>"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <a href="http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/">http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/</a> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <a href="http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism">http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism</a></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>EITheR<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 61<br/>(9/26/01 10:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                      | <p> Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>You are really quite delusional aren't you?</p> <hr/> <p>we all are.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 82<br/>(9/26/01 10:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p> Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.</p> <hr/> <p>If you're saying that you are delusional, Either, how then can you suggest that everyone else is? Why would anyone take such a claim seriously?</p> <p>In other words, do you reject the idea that some people may <i>not</i> be delusional?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>Needle <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(9/26/01 10:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: My point? I already have made it. Read the prior posts.</p> <hr/> <p>Speaking only for yourself, and regarding "writhing".</p> <p>Best regards,</p> <p>Needle</p> <p><a href="http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism">pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism</a></p> <p>"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <a href="http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/">http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/</a> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <a href="http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism">http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism</a></p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 83<br/>(9/26/01 10:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p> Metaphysics of Quality</p> <hr/> <p>Needle:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>One of the best systems of Modern Metaphysics that I have ever seen is Robert M. Pirsigs Metaphysics of Quality.</b></p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |

I have to say I thought Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance was kind of mediocre Buddhist writing. Perhaps you could give a brief outline of your own metaphysical views?

Dan Rowden

EITheR  
Registered User  
Posts: 62  
(9/26/01 11:26 am)  
Reply

 Metaphysics of Quality

---

drowden, i respond to you as this:

if one perceives me to be delusional, then that is the manifestation of what one perceives. i am not entirely suggesting that either one is 'the truth'. however, if one perceives another to be delusional in such a format as this, then it is merely the composition of that reader.

i have seen this tossed about many times.

one person responds one way to a post, another responds another way, etc.

to claim that all (or even some) posts are written without any prior subjective forces is absurd.

if i respond to a post i have read, i am responding to my own perceptions of that post--neither the poster or his original concept of that post.

the same applies to all who do the same, whether they acknowledge it or not.

petty squabbles are rampant in such a field--maily because no one seems to realize that.

therefore, if one poster perceives me to be delusional, whom am i being compared to? whom is anyone compared to if not some standard manifestation within that persons element.

in essence, if needle perceives me to be delusional, one can conclude (well, i *could* conclude) that my post is being perceived by manifestations within that particular poster, nothing more. hence, if i am delusional, we all must be.

and so on, and so on, and so on.

Needle   
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(9/26/01 12:50 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Metaphysics of Quality

---

*Quote:*

---

I have to say I thought Zen and the Art of Motorcycle Maintenance was kind of mediocre Buddhist writing. Perhaps you could give a brief outline of your own metaphysical views?

Dan Rowden

---

Actually, that first book merely introduced the Metaphysics of Quality that Pirsig later elaborated in much more detail in his second book, LILA. My Metaphysical views mirror much of what Pirsig and his "Lila Squad" have elaborated, but, the terminology and definitions may be slightly different.

My metaphysics is Panpsychic in Nature, with COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS, as the ABSOLUTE ground of all BEING, and this UNITY or MONISM, can only be physically understood by our HUMANLY Self-aware CONSCIOUSNESS, as a DUALISM.

This COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS is WITHIN ALL BEINGS, WITHIN ALL THINGS, and evolves towards ever higher complexity and ever higher levels of SELF-AWARENESS and SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS.



Some of these levels are described by Pirsig in his MOQ and do describe COSMIC EVOLUTION and COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS as eventual inherent properties and purposes and meanings of all within COSMOS.

To gain even greater insight into these ideas, you should read Ken Wilbers' tome, Sex, Ecology, and Spirituality. Therein, is much more meat that you can sink your teeth into and discover the SCIENTIFIC basis and support for these SPIRITUAL insights.

Best regards,

Needle

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)

PS--If you want any additional information, please check out the link above for Modern Cosmotheist Metaphysics. Let me know what you think once you have actually read the works.

"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE. WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism>

Needle   
Registered User  
Posts: 17  
(9/26/01 12:57 pm)  
Reply



Re: Delusional circular reasoning?

---

*Quote:*

---

and so on, and so on, and so on.

---

Apparently so.

"Writhe?" taken out of any false and pre-supposed or assumed context, is and was "delusional", but, only by you.

What else is new?

Best regards,

Needle

[pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism](http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism)

"Those who will not reason, are bigots, those who cannot, are fools, and those who dare not, are slaves." - Lord Byron <http://www.xenith.com/cosmotheism/> COSMOTHEISM, is a Religion that Positively Asserts that there is a INTERNAL PURPOSE in LIFE and in COSMOS and that there is an Essential Unity, OR CONSCIOUSNESS that Binds ALL Living Beings and ALL of the INORGANIC COSMOS, as ONE.

WHAT IS our TRUE HUMAN IDENTITY IS that We Are the Cosmos Made SELF-AWARE or, SELF-CONSCIOUS by EVOLUTION and that Our TRUE HUMAN PURPOSE IS to KNOW and to COMPLETE Ourselves as Conscious Individuals and as a SELF-AWARE Species and thereby to Co-Evolve with the COSMOS TOWARDS UNIVERSAL AWARENESS AND TOWARDS the ever HIGHER PERFECTION OF BEING. <http://pub4.ezboard.com/bcosmotheism>

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(9/26/01 1:13 pm)  
Reply

 Maths

*Quote:*

"It's the language of all sciences, and if the superstring theory is true, it may actually be the "stuff" everything is made of."

Unless we presuppose beings, in which case, being demands that all "stuff" moves to and is made by music!

'Music as accompaniment' ----the enemy of art that would have us compose a science of all languages!

There shall never be a constant of constants!

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 57  
(9/28/01 4:03 am)  
Reply

 Re: Maths

Could someone direct me to a concise explanation of 'superstring theory'.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(9/29/01 12:53 am)  
Reply

 Where do you stand metaphysically?

[www.mkaku.org/hyper\\_toe.htm](http://www.mkaku.org/hyper_toe.htm)

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 95  
(10/10/01 4:46 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Hey Wolf, I'm sorry I forgot about the question I asked, and did not look into this thread.

Thanks for the link, and I think it is very important for me to understand what Dr. Michio Kaku has to say, which will help me understand myself. Especially the way he says it plainly by giving an example of a Carp.

Thanks again. 😊

.....IMHO

 The CatArena  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(3/18/02 5:17 pm)  
Reply  
ezSupporter

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

Victor, I must tell you, although my belief's are 180 degrees out (spiritually) from yours; I don't judge anyone for that. It's needless to say you're an incredibly intelligent person. I also admire your "love" for math...it's pure and is the foundation for all science...but then...there's my belief and at the risk of plunging into that...I'd rather leave summarize my observations on a positive note and thank God that someone put this Forum here...

<wink>

**Cat**

**Never trust a person that doesn't like cats.**



KatBlues  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(3/27/02 5:55 am)  
Reply

 Re: Maths

I'd really recommend Ken Wilber's Theory of Everything ... it's got a very precise and enlightening description of string theory

kat

|                                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Existential Integrity<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(3/27/02 9:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>i don't like polls. i want to hear the opinions of the source; a question and a series of answers. i like a question to open a conversation rather than a subject to vote on. this same poll could more effectively be presented as a question, in my opinion; it lead to conversation either way, as they always do, and i think starting with the conversation is more efficient. nobody talks about polls, they answer the question.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Existential Integrity at: 3/27/02 9:29:28 pm</i></p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 350<br/>(3/28/02 10:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>                    | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>If you read the intitial posting to this thjread you'll notice that I said this poll was experimental. Even though it kicked off a pretty healthy discussion, I disabled the poll feature, primarily because one dork, in particular, began to abuse it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Existential Integrity<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(3/28/02 2:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>my point exactly.</p> <p>i read that the poll was experimental, and i was trying to influence your opinion on whether to disable it or not. 😊</p> <p>i think they make a big mess.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>izzimoon<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 3<br/>(5/28/02 12:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>can i be an All-as-One-ist? or just an -ism? Maybe i am an eternalist or an Infinite One...</p> <p>what about an etceterist?...an unbeliever?</p> <p>Truth iz False, ya'll!!</p> <p>Word.</p> <p>ps: i am but one amongst several, who come to warn, challenge, inspire, and survive. Listen: begin within to transcend, never matter mind, just Blend...</p> <p>a wordist? yeah...</p>                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Agranon<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(5/29/02 1:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                | <p> Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?</p> <hr/> <p>egoist?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |

Non Sum  
Registered User  
Posts: 125  
(5/29/02 12:18 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

The Positivists claim metaphysics is "meaningless." This was only inadvertently a metaphysical statement, so it shouldn't count ('intent' being necessary for guilt). But, then, philosophy ( getting even) claimed the Postitivists are "meaningless," and passe'.

The Buddha claimed that metaphysics was beside the point, and only served as a delaying tactic so that one may be sure of reincarnating as an insect, rather than enlightening. Was Buddha an early Positivist? We can't be positive, but he did claim that "All (including Positivists) are Buddhas." So, there may well be a connection, or not.

That said, I think metaphysics is fun, and troubles to ask most of the questions in life that are worth finding an answer for. The: Who, what, when, where, why, and how; for: mind, universe, being, consciousness, God, (and most especially) Me; are the 'spear to the heart' matters of metaphysics. You've got to love her for that, or not.

'Jnana yoga' (knowledge yoga) is metaphysics being used as a tool for enlightenment, and comes highly recommended by Krishna in the Gita, among others. But, Krishna cautions that not all, actually very few, are suited for this form of yoga. The test would probably hinge on, whether it strikes you as a fun thing to play at metaphysics, or not.

NS (not sure)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

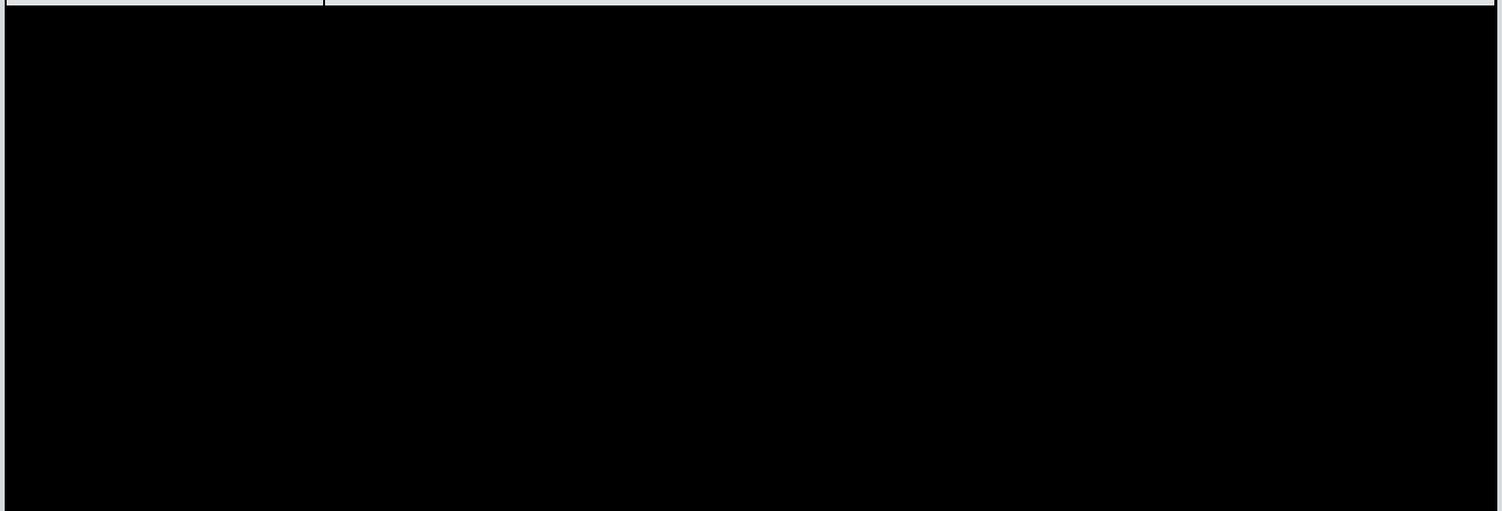
GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



| Author                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Ursus Horribilis<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 6<br>(10/2/02 11:37 am)<br>Reply | <input type="checkbox"/> None of the above<br><hr/> Deist... as opposed to theist.<br>----<br>Too tired to explain the difference just now. I'd get confused with ontology and deontology and gerontology. |
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 799<br>(10/2/02 11:48 am)<br>Reply             | <input type="checkbox"/> either way<br><hr/> The explanation is not needed. Both are as dumb as each other.<br><br>Dan Rowden                                                                              |



Ursus Horribilis  
Registered User  
Posts: 24  
(10/5/02 3:02 am)  
Reply

 Re: None of the above

---

I was going to speak of Paul Tillich's notion of "Ground of Being", and expand upon it as my definition for Deism. I was going to compare and contrast that with a Theistic approach which I reject.

But Mr. Moderator sir, your encouragement of discussion is really breathtaking.

I also appreciate your openness it smacks of genius.

----

You don't really value discussion you value agreement.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 827  
(10/5/02 8:46 am)  
Reply

 Re: either way

---

I don't see why you need me to encourage you. Are you an adult? The classical and conventional notions of Deism and Theism are both absurd because they reach absurd conclusions about the nature of Reality. If you want to discuss Tillich's "ground of being" ideas then by all means outline them. He's not an altogether uninteresting fellow.

Dan Rowden

Ursus Horribilis  
Registered User  
Posts: 25  
(10/5/02 11:56 am)  
Reply

 Encouragement?

---

What form of discussion would be worthwhile when it begins with one party not being open to the discussion in the first place?

----

A closed mind is hardly a sign of genius is it?

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Leyla R<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 150<br/>(10/7/02 4:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> Re: Encouragement?</p> <hr/> <p>Master (I assume) Horribilis:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What form of discussion would be worthwhile when it begins with one party not being open to the discussion in the first place?</p> <hr/> <p>The form of discussion that has the potential to open minds.</p> <p>Let's see what ya got.</p>                     |
| <p>strongstevesaint<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(10/10/02 6:35 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> metaphysical views?</p> <hr/> <p>Aren't most metaphysical (or ontological) views/theories usually regarded as <i>*factually*</i> meaningless since they are unfalsifiable?</p> <p>[edited to add]</p> <p>I just noticed this topic was started as an experiment in polling...nevermind.</p> <p><i>Edited by: strongstevesaint at: 10/10/02 6:40:21 pm</i></p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 278<br/>(7/11/03 1:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p> Flashbacks</p> <hr/> <p>Why do you get these flashbacks from the past? This post from strongstevesaint is so old he wrote it right before he went to take his pet dinosaur out for a walk.</p>                                                                                                                                                              |

Naturyl  
Registered User  
Posts: 6  
(7/11/03 5:03 pm)  
Reply



Re: metaphysical views?

---

It's odd, actually. Almost the same discussion has resurfaced here, toward the latter pages of this long thread:

[pub138.ezboard.com/fponde...=322.topic](http://pub138.ezboard.com/fponde...=322.topic)

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 279  
(7/12/03 10:06 am)  
Reply

Re: metaphysical views?

---

Oh, I was talking about the date of the post. Sometimes threads that are months old jump to the top of the list as if they were recently posted to. Just one of those things I'm forced to think about when my brain is too tired to think.

But yeah, David and Victor? They always have the same conversation. In fact, there have been many Victor-types over the years that have engaged David in dialog and the conversation is the same every time. It can be summarized as follows:

*V: There is no ultimate truth!*

*D: You mean, it's ultimately true that there is no ultimate truth?*

*V: No! That's impossible!*

*D: So, there is ultimate truth after all?*

*V: You are an idiot!*

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 280  
(7/12/03 10:11 am)  
Reply

Re: metaphysical views?

---

Ah, when someone votes in the poll, it jumps to the top of the list. Got it.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1304  
(7/12/03 10:15 am)  
Reply

 wading through...

---

Hell, I'm just impressed that someone bothered to wade through all the thread pages....

Dan Rowden

Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 82  
(7/12/03 11:07 am)  
Reply

 ...

---

***Quote:***

V: There is no ultimate truth!

D: You mean, it's ultimately true that there is no ultimate truth?

V: No! That's impossible!

D: So, there is ultimate truth after all?

V: You are an idiot!

---

Yeah, that sounds about right. I think that Dave Toast hit the nail when he pointed that it's not ultimately true that ultimate truth cannot be reached through logic, it's only logically true. I thought David Quinn would reply asking "but is it ultimately true that it's only logically true that ultimate truth cannot be reached through logic?", but he just called the Lewis Carrol's paradox "academic wankery" instead.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 457  
(7/12/03 12:36 pm)  
Reply



Re:

To which I'd say, I don't know, I couldn't, no human could. What I can say is that it is logically true that it is only logically true that ultimate truth cannot be reached through logic.

It's funny coz this example of tooing and froing is essentially what Carroll's paradox elucidates upon for us, with reference to logic's ultimate sphere of reference. David is Achilles BTW and will always end up hamstrung on that one.

That is not to make light of his exploration on 'the edges' though.

Having read Victor quite a bit before, I don't think he'd start by saying "There is no ultimate Truth". Rather he would say something like "If there is ultimate truth, there is no knowing of it that can be consistently varifiable and unfalsifiable".

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1262  
(7/12/03 12:43 pm)  
Reply

-----

Yes, I am the one who says outright that there is no ultimate truth.

Naturyl  
Registered User  
Posts: 7  
(7/12/03 12:53 pm)  
Reply



Re:

Just for the record, my position is that ultimate reality is *real*, but it does not *exist*. Existence emanates from ultimate reality - meaning that *reality is prerequisite to existence*. So of course ultimate reality does not exist - if it existed, it would no longer be Ultimate Reality.

As to the eternal war between Vickie Danilchenko and the 'clueless idiot' legions who actually value ontology, most here are displaying the proper reaction... "yawn."

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 343  
(7/12/03 1:26 pm)  
Reply



 Re: wading through...

---

Dan Rowden wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Hell, I'm just impressed that someone bothered to wade through all the thread pages....

---

Actually, I often find myself returning to them time and time again. It's often a good way to have the concepts reinforced.

It's unfortunate that I didn't have a deeper response to David's book, but I wanted to say *something*. This grasping for an identity (as you probably gleaned from my recent long post) is ...desperate. That's probably why I'm engaging Suergaz in conversation at all.

And Tharan, I think once you see that women are essentially purposeless, you will have less of a desire to fuck them. It's really true that if it were not for their beauty they wouldn't have any appearance or notice to males.

Greg

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1263  
(7/12/03 1:37 pm)  
Reply

 --

---

Your argument that reality is prerequisite to existence is faulted through the sense in which these words are to be taken as synonymous with oneanother. Existence is prerequisite to reality as much as reality is prerequisite to existence. A thing may be requisite to itself, but not pre-requisite. Ultimate reality does not exist, because it is not real.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1265  
(7/12/03 1:45 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

What is this purported 'essential purposelessness' of women Greg? Can you articulate it?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1266

(7/12/03 1:59 pm)

Reply



Your desperation Greg is not in the grasping for an identity, but for placing it in relationship to the identities of others. You really do think me worthless for seeing no ultimate reality! (:D)

Page 1 2 3 4 **5** 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

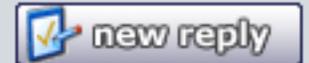


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                             | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 8<br/>(7/12/03 3:12 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: --</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Ultimate reality does not exist, because it is not real.</p> <hr/> <p>This argument relies on a misuse of the term 'existence.' Reality (like 'being') is a first-level concept, while existence is a second level concept. Ultimate reality could not exist simply because it is defined as 'that which is back of existence.' It does not follow, however, that ultimate reality is not real. A thing need not exist to be real - imagine a unicorn. Within your imagination, the unicorn has reality, even though it does not in fact exist - the most which actually exists is a series of neural firings in your brain. The unicorn is real, but does not exist.</p> <p>If you are arguing that there is nothing back of existence, that's fine, but it doesn't refute my arguemnt, and raises the question of how a second-level concept could be without a foundation.</p> |

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1268  
(7/12/03 3:30 pm)  
Reply

☐ ---

---

Your point is that the reality of a concept is a reality. But this was never in question. A flawed concept is not a concept, but a flawed concept. Since Ultimate reality cannot really be conceived, it is really not real!

First level /second level concepts? What is this nonsense? I already showed where existence and reality are synonymous.

*Edited by: suergaz at: 7/12/03 3:31 pm*

Naturyl  
Registered User  
Posts: 9  
(7/17/03 5:54 pm)  
Reply



☐ Re: --

---

Ultimate reality is not real, then. It doesn't matter. Reality is what it is, and we are all trying to understand it in our own ways. If others don't find the idea of ultimate reality meaningful, I won't insist upon an ultimate reality. All I really insist upon is a basic and realistic understanding of existence, which may mean different things to different people, but which always comes down to a few broad facts - the kind of universal insights expressed in Buddhism, Taoism, and similar naturalistic mystical traditions.

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1095  
(7/18/03 4:53 am)  
Reply

☐ Re: ---

---

suergaz wrote,

***Quote:***

---

Since Ultimate reality cannot really be conceived, it is really not real!

---

How would a person know that something inconcievable was inconceivable?

You can define Ultimate Reality as anything you wish. It is only name. In this case, the phrase "ultimate reality" is often used to espouse existant commonalities inherent in the system we see around us; some level of personal consciousness through the contrast of objects and ideas, the elusive nature of material forms, desires being the root of suffering, etc.

Tharan

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1283

(7/18/03 1:08 pm)

Reply



---

*Quote:*

---

How would a person know that something inconcievable was inconceivable?

---

They wouldn't unless they attempted to conceive it.

---

*Quote:*

---

You can define Ultimate Reality as anything you wish. It is only name.

---

Yes it is only a name, but I cannot define ultimate reality as anything I wish without being mistaken.

---

*Quote:*

---

In this case, the phrase "ultimate reality" is often used to espouse existant commonalities inherent in the system we see around us; some level of personal consciousness through the contrast of objects and ideas, the elusive nature of material forms, desires being the root of suffering, etc.

---

And I maintain that the usage of this term for these inherent commonalities is error!

G Shantz  
Registered User  
Posts: 348  
(7/18/03 3:25 pm)  
Reply

 purpose

---

suergaz wrote:

*Quote:*

---

What is this purported 'essential purposelessness' of women Greg? Can you articulate it?

---

'Essential purposelessness'?

I was thinking of how they don't seem to really have their own purpose, except for the purpose created for them by an external source like an employer, boyfriend, husband or child. Women's roles usually are defined in relation to something.

*Edited by: G Shantz at: 7/18/03 3:29 pm*

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1096  
(7/18/03 5:35 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Zag

*Quote:*

---

tharan:How would a person know that something inconcievable was inconceivable?

suergaz:They wouldn't unless they attempted to conceive it.

---

What is "it?" What are they trying to concieve? Isn't it "inconceivable?"

*Quote:*

---

tharan: You can define Ultimate Reality as anything you wish. It is only name.

suergaz: Yes it is only a name, but I cannot define ultimate reality as anything I wish without being mistaken.

---

How would a Writer of Definitions know that he was mistaken?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1286

(7/19/03 2:37 am)

Reply

 ----

---

tharan:How would a person know that something inconcievable was inconceivable?

suergaz:*They wouldn't unless they attempted to conceive it.*

tharan:What is "it?" What are they trying to concieve? Isn't it "inconceivable?"

suergaz:*Don't ask me! You said 'something' and I took it to be anything inconceivable. We had been speaking of 'ultimate reality'*

tharan: You can define Ultimate Reality as anything you wish. It is only name.

suergaz: *Yes it is only a name, but I cannot define ultimate reality as anything I wish without being mistaken.*

tharan:How would a Writer of Definitions know that he was mistaken?

suergaz: *By losing his definition whilst writing it.*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1287

(7/19/03 2:45 am)

Reply

 ---

---

Greg:-

***Quote:***

---

'Essential purposelessness'?

I was thinking of how they don't seem to really have their own purpose, except for the purpose created for them by an external source like an employer, boyfriend, husband or child. Women's roles usually are defined in relation to something.

---

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                        | <p>As are mens roles. What's your point?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 349<br/>(7/20/03 3:56 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>Replace something with <i>someone</i> in the last sentence. Although a 'role' does imply 'others.'</p> <p><i>Edited by: G Shantz at: 7/20/03 4:08 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1295<br/>(7/21/03 12:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>men are defined in relation to someone, namely themselves, again, waht's your point?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>G Shantz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 350<br/>(7/23/03 7:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> --</p> <hr/> <p>You just made it for me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1301<br/>(7/23/03 2:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>If that's your point, definition in relation to oneself is not exclusive for men nor is defining oneself in relation to others exclusive for women, and even if it was, how could either sex be 'essentially purposeless' without the other aslo being so?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 861<br/>(8/23/03 8:08 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>In fact, those who have stated that men are incapabale of going to war even for glory or riches, but only for women, have inadvertently admitted that men's existence is always derivative of and in relation to women. Look at what Faizi said about boy's always reacting to the presence of a girl, whereas girls are indifferent to the presence of boys. The owner of Penthouse magazine has said that sex is the main factor in <i>every</i> man's life, without exception. Being celibate only increases that.</p> <p>Then too, consider that manhood is nothing but that which is compared to and contrasted with the feminine. This is why being NOT woman, and NOT girl, is of such persistent importance in the life of boys and men. This is</p> |

why men call each other pussies as an insult.

The constant petty harping on the ways that women differ from men in their motivations is absolutely childish; it is both emotionally and philosophically immature. Greg's point that men more often involve themselves in interests for their own sake is quite true, yet there are so many exceptions.

Now, if I were a young and unencumbered male, I would not be sitting at home collecting welfare or even working or going to school for that matter. I'd be out exploring the world and having adventures.

Dragon of Logic  
Registered User  
Posts: 13  
(8/23/03 2:39 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

Sex is the only tie that bonds men to women.

It is ultimately useless except for procreation.

"Making love" is the term used by those who would sugarcoat the violence that is sex.

The desire to procreate is so innate, so powerful, that it is easy and even enjoyable to engage in such an act. That is the trap. But that is how it must be.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1403  
(8/23/03 6:05 pm)  
Reply

 Re: ---

---

DofL, I always thought dragons would have magical sexual appetites! Marsha is a dragon like you and she doesn't have sex either! What is it about dragons that makes them this way?

*Edited by: suergaz at: 8/23/03 11:18 pm*

G Shantz

Registered User

Posts: 370

(8/24/03 9:07 am)

Reply



Re: ---

Anna Oleynik wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Now, if I were a young and unencumbered male, I would not be sitting at home collecting welfare or even working or going to school for that matter. I'd be out exploring the world and having adventures.

---

I just spent several days in Toronto on a whim, sleeping in parks, hanging with crack addicts, getting propositioned on Yonge Street by men, looking at all the trendies and generally being repulsed. It was a real eye-opener. Big cities are madhouses. That's enough adventures for a while.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 863

(8/24/03 11:29 am)

Reply

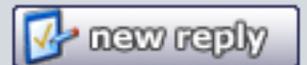
Re: ---

Now my son has a friend that I've never actually met, but if I were his age, I'd hunt him down and offer him anything he wants, no strings.

Always a misfit, at 15 his mother bought him a djembe drum as an outlet. He dropped out of high school and somehow he flew to England. From there travelled down to Africa. He did not come home for three years. He played the drum for food, and went to South America as well. He now speaks fluent Spanish. My son knew him somewhat in high school, then at some sort of nighttime drum circle he heard such a drumming that he came running through the woods to see who was playing, "like no white boy you ever heard."

I'd take someone with mettle like that over a jock or rock star any day.

|                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(8/25/03 10:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Actually, Suergaz, or Zag, I do have a tremendous appetite for it.</p> <p>When I stated that it was "violence", I was referring to the fact that the nerve endings which carry feelings react the same whether the feeling is of pleasure or pain. They are forced from their natural state.</p> <p>Too much pleasure can destabilize one's mind the same as if one feels too much pain.</p> <p>It is just another path for the ego to get it's fix.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1406<br/>(8/26/03 12:38 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Too much pleasure can destabilize one's mind the same as if one feels too much pain.</p> <p>It is just another path for the ego to get it's fix.</p> <hr/> <p>Maybe for you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

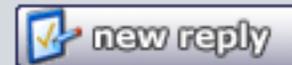


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Where do you stand metaphysically?



Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                   | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 18<br/>(8/26/03 1:19 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Definitely for me.</p> <p>What are your views then? Is there another reason for engaging in sex besides procreation? Are you one of the "making love" or "expressing your love" crowd?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 118<br/>(8/26/03 2:45 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> "love"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>What are your views then? Is there another reason for engaging in sex besides procreation? Are you one of the "making love" or "expressing your love" crowd?</p> <hr/> <p>One isn't necessarily separated from the other. I notice the feeling of love arises when there's a certain kind of unity in your mind. At this moment I'm finding it hard to describe such unity, but it has to do with thoughts and feelings flowing effortlessly. When the sexual drive (which is, as you said, created by the need for procreation) is put in a situation where it can express itself without censorship, there is this feeling of "making love" or</p> |

|                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                          | <p>"expressing love". It happens with any thought or feeling though, people just don't notice it, for two reasons. First, sex is a naturally intense situation. Second, sex tends to put you in a very vulnerable situation, especially when it involves feelings that are not inherently sexual. This vulnerability makes people strip themselves emotionally, attaining for a few moments this sense of unity. As I said, they perceive this unity as "love".</p>                                                                                  |
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 119<br/>(8/26/03 2:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p> sex as violence</p> <hr/> <p>About the statement that sex is violent - maybe it is, but no more than thinking about philosophical matters. In fact, it's probably much less violent.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1408<br/>(8/26/03 12:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Re: "love"</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Definitely for me.</p> <p>What are your views then? Is there another reason for engaging in sex besides procreation? Are you one of the "making love" or "expressing your love" crowd?</p> <hr/> <p>I doubt such 'crowds' exist. If pleasure ceased to be a reason I would not want to exist. Are you preaching moderation in pleasure? Why? Are you praising chastity from the other side? To what end?</p> |
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 20<br/>(8/27/03 2:22 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: "love"</p> <hr/> <p>I'm not really preaching anything beyond the fact that sex is a tool for procreation, and subsequently, pleasure.</p> <p>You or anyone else can engage in it all you want. Especially if pleasure is your driving force.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                          |

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 387

(5/22/04 10:00 am)

Reply | Edit



Re: "love"

---

*Quote:*

---

And Tharan, I think once you see that women are essentially purposeless, you will have less of a desire to fuck them. It's really true that if it were not for their beauty they wouldn't have any appearance or notice to males.

Greg

---

Unlike yourself Greg - and i thus understand your mistake - men are attracted to more than just their projection of beauty onto women; they're attracted to women's unconsciousness. Women are a highly contagious disease of unconsciousness, providing a safe haven from reality when men have had more of it than they can handle.

Women are the only species i know of that hate reality, and that have almost completely removed themselves from it. Who would have thought such a thing could - or would - have come to exist, that forsakes it's own life for illusions?

Ahh, my mistake, it must never have tasted life, and makes not it's own choices . . .

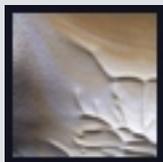
Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 388

(5/22/04 10:03 am)

Reply | Edit



Re: "love"

---

I just checked the dates . . . i hadn't realised that most of this thread is old. It's been quite screwy - very difficult and troublesome to post to it, so perhaps it's best left alone.

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 5/22/04 10:12 am*

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 4  
(5/22/04 11:47 am)  
Reply



 Re: Where do you stand metaphysically?

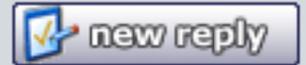
Is it a question?

How about asking -

**Where do you sleep metaphysically?**

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Who are you?



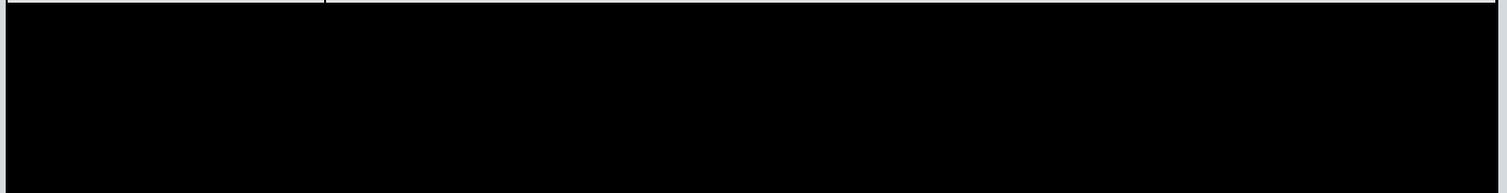
Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(8/9/03 8:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                         | <p> Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>Who are you?<br/>(Not allowed: Names, Job Titles or formulae)</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 502<br/>(8/9/03 9:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>Me.</p>                                                     |

|                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>purelander<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(8/10/03 2:56 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p> quote</p> <hr/> <p>Be a lamp unto your own feet; Do do not seek outside yourself.<br/>(Shakyamuni Buddha)</p> <p>Turn the light around and observe yourself: Who I am?</p> <p>THE PURE LAND SUTRAS</p> <p></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1311<br/>(8/11/03 12:58 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: quote</p> <hr/> <p>Sadly, your site may have been interesting if it were not for the silly page about prayer wheels and mantras spinning on hard drives.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1134<br/>(8/11/03 5:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                          | <p> Re: quote</p> <hr/> <p>I have always considered the Pure Land form of buddhism too focused on the supernatural and mystical rather than the rational.</p> <p>Tharan</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(8/11/03 6:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Again</p> <hr/> <p>I notice there have been only two real responses to my question and no one has said anything at all true.</p> <p>"Me" just dodges the question, although it does hint towards a reality of self experience, not self gratification through dreams of the unobtainable.</p> <p>And to those who have nothing to say but quote other peoples philosophies all I have to say is pah.</p> <p>If you do not know yourself how can you know or achieve anything. There is no point to anything at all until you know who or what you are.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                      | <p>So I ask again "Who are you?".</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>prozak666<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 179<br/>(8/11/03 7:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Again</p> <hr/> <p>An animal; I lost my serial number. And I'm hungry. My brain is constellations disconnected over a lost nebula of lust.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 185<br/>(8/11/03 9:17 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> Re: Again</p> <hr/> <p>I'm a pile of particles arranged similarly, yet differently, to you.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1354<br/>(8/11/03 12:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> Re: Again</p> <hr/> <p>I am the demonstrator of the eternal recurrence. It is cold cold cold to tell.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>wannabealot<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 13<br/>(8/11/03 2:53 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p> Re: Again</p> <hr/> <p>I am an individual perpetually less than I want to be (ergo, "wannabealot").</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Kate5<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 21<br/>(8/11/03 3:02 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> Re: Again</p> <hr/> <p>Hilarious. I was wondering how everyone was going to respond to this. By dodging the question and quoting people of course, as you said. Why is it so hard to talk about yourselves? It's no big deal. Will we respect you less if you become human? No, I won't. Anywho, I would describe myself but are any of you interested? Nah. I'll come back later and do it.</p> |



Rairun  
Registered User  
Posts: 108  
(8/11/03 3:17 pm)  
Reply

 ...

---

*Quote:*

---

Hilarious. I was wondering how everyone was going to respond to this. By dodging the question and quoting people of course, as you said. Why is it so hard to talk about yourselves? It's no big deal. Will we respect you less if you become human? No, I won't. Anywho, I would describe myself but are any of you interested? Nah. I'll come back later and do it.

---

What are they supposed to say? I know that I'm not very good at describing myself, all I could ever write about would be the collection of impressions I got from my thoughts and actions over time. If anyone was interested to know how I usually act and think, contacting me through e-mail or instant messengers would do a much better job. I like talking.

But do describe yourself. I want to hear.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1312  
(8/11/03 4:41 pm)  
Reply

 Who am I?



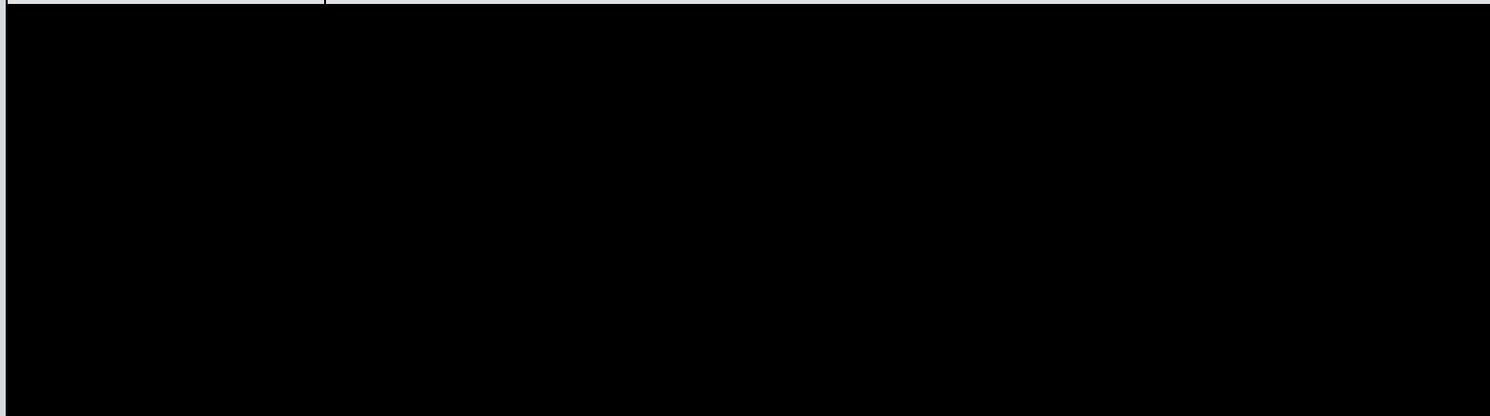
wannabealot  
Registered User  
Posts: 16  
(8/12/03 12:15 am)  
Reply

 drowden

---

drowden, you see yourself as infinity? So are we all figments of your imagination? ;) Oh, my.

|                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>prozak666<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 181<br/>(8/12/03 12:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: drowden</p> <hr/> <p>I'm some guy who keeps seeing this thread and repeating the Black Sabbath chorus of the same name under his breath, amusing coworkers and repair people alike.</p>                                                                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 258<br/>(8/12/03 6:00 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>I'm a human, like everyone else who typed here. Being a human, I can formulate concepts about other infinite selves...but it all comes back to who is formulating/thinking/typing...which is a human. My name is Scott.</p>                          |
| <p>prozak666<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 190<br/>(8/12/03 6:18 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>But is this or intelligence exclusive to humanity? I would say, at least in theory, No.</p> <p>Thus one snappy answer (not necessarily "correct") might be "I'm a terminal of human origin, channelling an intelligence of cosmic origin..."</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 260<br/>(8/12/03 6:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Cosmic intelligence seems to be exclusive to humans. I've never met another species who's had this intelligence, mostly because intelligence itself is a human function.</p> <p>The snappy answer does work, though. :-)</p>                   |



drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1314

(8/12/03 11:45 am)

Reply



 Re: drowden

---

The wannabe wrote:

*Quote:*

---

**drowden, you see yourself as infinity? So are we all figments of your imagination? ;) Oh, my.**

---

No, I am a man who embraces his infinite nature. I have a finite and an infinite nature, depending on I choose to look at things at any given time.

Ultimately, however, my nature is Empty.

Dan Rowden

wannabealot

Registered User

Posts: 17

(8/12/03 12:11 pm)

Reply

 Re:

---

voce io wrote:

*Quote:*

---

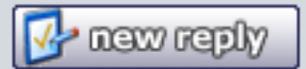
Cosmic intelligence seems to be exclusive to humans. I've never met another species who's had this intelligence, mostly because intelligence itself is a human function.

---

That seems to assume both that you have met all species, and that you are able to understand all the species you have met. Who says for sure that the dolphins don't have it all figured out?

Who says we're really intelligent anyway. Is it really intelligent to strap one's self into a missile to be launched into space? That would depend on what your goal is. If your goal is to be happy (a worthwhile goal, IMHO) then splashing around in the water with your mate and offspring, catching fish for dinner, and not having to clean up after yourself or anyone else sounds brilliant.

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ynithrix<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 189<br/>(8/12/03 12:18 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> re</p> <hr/> <p>"Who says we're really intelligent anyway."</p> <p>In my much disputed opinion, knowledge serves to obtain power. We are more powerful than dolphins because of our knowledge. The fact that mankind can spare people to contemplate Ultimate Reality itself (or not) speaks volumes for how much further we have come compared to the dolphin.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

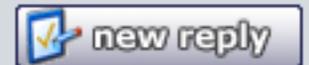
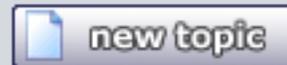


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Who are you?



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 261<br/>(8/12/03 2:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: re</p> <hr/> <p><b>in·tel·li·gence ( P ) Pronunciation Key (n-tl-jns)</b><br/> <b>n.</b></p> <p><b>1.</b></p> <p><b>a. The capacity to acquire and apply knowledge.</b><br/> <b>b. The faculty of thought and reason.</b><br/> <b>c. Superior powers of mind. See Synonyms at mind.</b></p> <p>Well I took a basic psychology class, and the current theory is that different areas of the brain have different functions. The frontal lobe is the area of thought and reason (thought being a function taking place within the mind's awareness). Animals don't have frontal lobes for the most part; look into this, it's pretty interesting. It seems that animals can acquire and apply knowledge, by the fact that a dolphin can perform tricks at sea world...and we can assume that a dolphin enjoys it's life because it fornicates, masticates and swims about all day. Overall, though, we don't know. We can't know because we aren't dolphins. We can only assume what seems most likely...which is something animals don't seem to do. Assume (reasoning).</p> |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 841<br/>(8/13/03 2:12 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: Who are you</p> <hr/> <p>No answers the question because no one knows. I've been pondering the question, and it's an important one, as to whether I am someone or no one, and I'm just not sure. But I can tell by your question that <i>you</i> know, and you're trying to see if anyone has the right answer! Since no one does, why don't you tell us?</p>                            |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 263<br/>(8/13/03 3:51 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> ...</p> <hr/> <p>It's simple...</p> <p><i>...as to whether I am someone or no one, and I'm just not sure.</i></p> <p>As to whether WHO is someone or no one?<br/>WHO is not sure?</p> <p>Obviously you are someone. "No one" can't say what you just said. You should write more about how you feel, concerning how you don't know yourself.</p>                                            |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1766<br/>(8/13/03 2:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p> re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>The question ultimately has no answer.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 843<br/>(8/13/03 2:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Obviously you are someone.</p> <hr/> <p>I think I am some sort of collage of moveable parts. Can anything really be pinned down? But then, if I totally subscribe to the philosophy of emptiness, it would seem to mean that nothing exists, which I consider false. Is there something at the core of this universe, or is it empty?</p> |

Firamir  
Registered User  
Posts: 10  
(8/14/03 5:22 am)  
Reply

 NO NO NO

---

No NO NO NO NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!!!

What is wrong with you, the only thing close to an answer is drowdens, at least he has some kind of hint towards an existence in his answer, the rest of your are just tangentialising into an argument about intelligence.

You are not making it personal so you dont have to answer the question.

I am asking "who you are", not what philosophy of intelligent beings you can come up with.

You must personalise the question to get an answer, try harder, its important.

prozak666  
Registered User  
Posts: 201  
(8/14/03 5:58 am)  
Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

Ask a question with an arbitrary answer and you're jerking off; ask an open question, get discussion from different viewpoints.

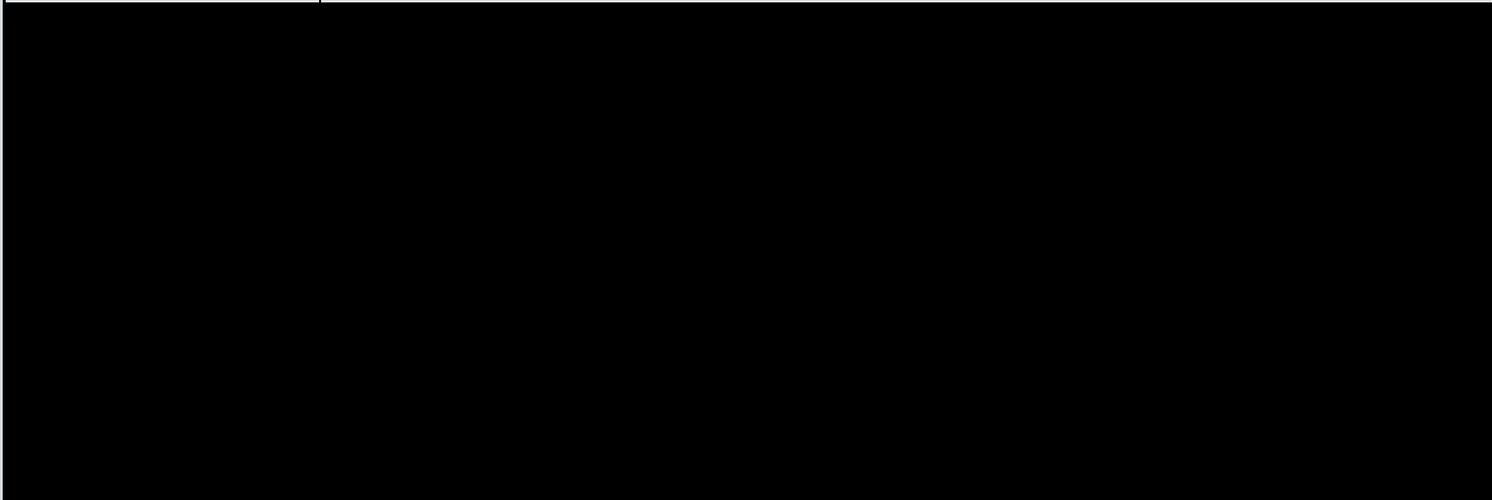
"What's in my hand? OOOOH, wrong! You didn't guess what's in my mind!"

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 264  
(8/14/03 6:56 am)  
Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

Yeah drowden's second answer is best, but he copied my first answer.



Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 513  
(8/14/03 8:47 am)  
Reply



 Re: Who are you?

---

Where's I AM when you need him.

I think Notsure might have something to say too.

Native Americans might say that I am 'guy who sits in front of computer', having previously been 'bloke who lets cat out' and 'chap who kisses missus goodnight', etc. It could get a lot more specific but I don't think we're necessarily defined by what we do, though I might sometimes agree with them.

Others might say I am the Alpha and the Omega (man), I'd agree with that too. Some of these might also say that I am ultimately empty. Maybe they're right, they have a clear justification. Many would say that I am the sum of my experiences, and how could I argue with them. Some would say that it is impossible for me to know who I am, just as it is impossible to define anything from within itself. I could go on if you're not bored already.

What would I say? I'd say all of the above and then some. I am a gestalt entity (Beautiful definition :- a structure, configuration, or pattern of physical, biological, or psychological phenomena so integrated as to constitute a functional unit with properties not derivable by summation of its parts), who might give you a different answer every time you ask, into perpetuity.

That's why it's easier to say that I am me.

And being as it's me who is defining what me is in saying that I am me, it'll never be incorrect either.

Big words, I and me.

Who are you?

I AM  
Registered User  
Posts: 209  
(8/14/03 5:26 pm)  
Reply

 .....

---

"I am *that* I am"

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 844<br/>(8/15/03 1:33 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: NO NO NO</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>at least he has some kind of hint towards an existence in his answer,</p> <hr/> <p>I am one of the few here who leans toward the possibility that I exist, but I can't prove it (yet). If I answer who I am, that's mostly personality fluff, and as to what I am, I really don't know!</p> <p>So you've given us a hint. You want it personal. Oh, I am a great and unique personality. Sincere, intelligent, kind, 11/16th enlightened...</p> |
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 15<br/>(8/15/03 1:48 am)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p> ?</p> <hr/> <p>11/16ths eh, but there are only two steps to enlightenment, realising ultimate reality and believing in ultimate reality, how can you be 11/16ths of the way there?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1369<br/>(8/15/03 3:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p> Re: ?</p> <hr/> <p>There is no ultimate reality. Firamir, did you spring from a cabbage patch?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 847<br/>(8/15/03 3:35 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: ?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>11/16ths eh, but there are only two steps to enlightenment, realising ultimate reality and believing in ultimate</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |

---

Well, I'd say there must be only one then. How can you realize ultimate reality and not then believe it? (Unless perhaps you have a glimmer of suspicion that you are always deeply full of shit, which would make you the rarest of men?)

Oh, ultimate reality - we know all about that here. David and Dan teach it to us all the time and frankly, I've learned a lot from their lessons. But how many steps are there to realizing ultimate reality, and how must you fight and wrestle with your mind to get hold of it? Or do you know another way without the fighting?

*Quote:*

---

how can you be 11/16ths of the way there?

---

[/quote] Nemo said so, and he's enlightened. What, and does all of ultimate reality hit you at once?

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 266  
(8/15/03 3:49 am)  
Reply

 Re: ?

---

Firm Rear has no idea what he's talking about. He's 0/16ths enlightened.

*Edited by: voce io at: 8/15/03 3:49 am*

prozak666  
Registered User  
Posts: 216  
(8/17/03 12:25 am)  
Reply

 Re: ?

---

Ultimate reality is possibly something which, while ultimate, is highly relative. Best to read Schopenhauer for this one.



|                                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1376<br/>(8/17/03 1:54 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Ultimate reality isn't anything. You're talking shit.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 285<br/>(8/17/03 6:28 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>Well I know what I am.</p> <p>A dynamic collection of parts of the universe arranged and held together in a such a fashion that allows me to temporarily make other parts if the universe move to a greater degree than if I wasn't arranged at all.</p> <p>That's about it.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 16<br/>(8/18/03 6:31 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> Okay</p> <hr/> <p>I see theres a lot of materialists and people who think they know, think bing the operative word.</p> <p>I must say I have no idea who I am, or what I am, all I have is a dynamic experice of myself exsisting.</p> <p>Nor do I have any idea who or what God is, all i do have is a dynamic experience of God.</p> <p>Here is the point, materialism is a very powerfull philosophy for those who like their station in life, but try posing it to a man who lives on a rubbish dump.</p> <p>Blind medieval christianity is also powerful but makes as little sense. How can a changeless and perfet God will act or do anything. Surely prayer can have no effect on a changeless being?</p> <p>In the end all there is is experience, and the fading of the material world when you discover the truth.</p> <p>I know most of you will disagree, thats your right as a thinking, walking, talking human being. Yet those of you who resort to insults are just morons who have to argue because they have no ground to stand on and feel secure.</p> |

|                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| voce io<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 280<br>(8/18/03 7:00 am)<br>Reply |  Re: Okay<br><hr/> <i>...those of you who resort to insults are just morons...</i><br>That's the funniest thing I've seen all day. |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



|                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Riseard<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(8/18/03 6:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> Who am you? Who am I?</p> <hr/> <p>There is an interesting quote of J. Krishnamurti's on Kinfonet:<br/><br/>Do not concern yourself with who I am, you will never know.</p> <p>Richard</p>                                                                                                                                                                            |
| <p>bekwon<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(8/19/03 8:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> Re: Who am you? Who am I?</p> <hr/> <p>bunch of make believe, of course.<br/>nothing inherently there.<br/>we all knew that.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>Dragon of Logic<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(8/21/03 11:54 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                         | <p> Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>What's the point of asking, Firamir? What is this great relevance you place on "who"? What are your motivations? Is this your teacher's hat?</p> <p>Who cares who I am. It makes no difference in how I interact with the world.</p> <p>If I must decide on a set of given attributes, it would be "Formlessness Reflecting Form".</p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1346<br/>(8/22/03 1:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>I thought it was an interesting question to pose and criteria to demand in its answering. Thinking about what the self is and if there is such a thing is surely a worthwhile venture?</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                         |

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 536  
(8/22/03 8:53 pm)  
Reply



Re: Who are you?

---

Is 'you', the self?

Dragon of Logic  
Registered User  
Posts: 5  
(8/22/03 10:50 pm)  
Reply

Re: Who are you?

---

Dan wrote:

-----  
I thought it was an interesting question to pose and criteria to demand in its answering. Thinking about what the self is and if there is such a thing is surely a worthwhile venture?  
-----

I don't see why one needs to consider it much at all. It is obvious that there is a "self" (as much of a projection as it is) that interacts with the environment around him/her.

It could actually be detrimental to state "I am this" or "I am that" as that tightens the knots of existence that are already in place.

*Edited by: Dragon of Logic at: 8/22/03 10:52 pm*

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 540  
(8/24/03 12:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: Who are you?

---

So if the self is one's personal history and the personality that it moulds, i.e. the projection, what's doing the projecting?

A newborn, unhampered by a personal history, is conscious nonetheless. It has no 'self' or personality, it cannot answer the question 'who are you?', it has no concept of you/me/I, but is it a you/me/I?

Perhaps the question 'who are you?', first requires the answering of the questions 'what are you?' and 'what is you?'

Dragon of Logic  
Registered User  
Posts: 14  
(8/25/03 10:13 pm)  
Reply

Re: Who are you?

---

The newborn may not be "aware" that it is a self, but it nonetheless is.

It cries when hungry. It reacts to its environment. If there was no self, it would be indifferent to both.

As far as "what's doing the projecting", it is the self that projects itself. No one else is projecting for you.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 550  
(8/26/03 9:37 am)  
Reply



Re: Who are you?

---

*Quote:*

---

The newborn may not be "aware" that it is a self, but it nonetheless is.

It cries when hungry. It reacts to its environment. If there was no self, it would be indifferent to both.

---

It seems you are assigning this newborn the quality of self on the strength of it's possessing the component which is a necessary attribute of existing within nature, looking at your argument and definition (i.e. self = reacting to one's environment).

Does reacting to the environment necessitate a self, or awareness?

Does the plant which reacts to sunlight have a self?

Or has it merely an unsophisticated awareness based on unsophisticated sensation of it's relation to it's environment?

Does the football which reacts to being struck by the footballer have a self? It certainly seems to react to it's environment. It's not indifferent to the input from the footballer's boot, it's not indifferent to the grass that it sits on, nor is it indifferent to the gravity which brings it back down to the grass, or the friction of the air which it travels through, or the laws of conservation of energy which determine the amount of energy from the boot which will be dissipated within the ball as heat energy. Etc.

Or has it merely an even less sophisticated awareness based on an even less

sophisticated sensation of it's relation to it's environment?

So the newborn which reacts to it's environment via sensation, does it have a self or does it merely have a more sophisticated awareness based on it's more sophisticated sensation of it's relation to it's environment?

If, for the sake of argument, we assume that awareness is the quality of reacting to the input of the environment, a necessary attribute of nature, self cannot be a *necessary* attribute of nature as there are plenty of things within nature which don't exhibit this quality. If this reacting is awareness only, then where does the self come from? Is it a necessary attribute of consciousness?

It certainly seems that there are basic forms of consciousness, even only here on earth, which don't seem to exhibit the attribute of self-consciousness whilst exhibiting the attribute of awareness - that is they react to their environment but lack the necessary sophistication of consciousness to be able to form the concept of self. They merely react to their environment according to instinct (i.e. the genetic code which instructs it's processor how to deal with input from it's sensation).

So it seems that the 'self which is a projection' isn't even a necessary attribute of consciousness (i.e. being the product of a genetic code which is sophisticated enough in sensation and potential to require a central processing unit).

Only when the consciousness becomes sophisticated enough (i.e. being the product of a genetic code which is sophisticated enough in sensation and potential to require a central processing unit which reaches critical mass [via the additional attributes of memory, sophisticated conceptualisation, abstraction, and such]), will the ability to conceptualise the self come about, and so self-consciousness. Add the necessary history of experience to this self-consciousness and you get a 'self which is a projection', or a personality.

But the 'self which is a projection' is clearly not the actual self, the same self referred to in the word self-consciousness. The actual self is merely a product of the consciousness which is of sufficient sophistication to be able to conceptualise the self, and attach this conceptualisation to what it is. The self which reacts and is not indifferent to it's environment, which you describe, seems to be awareness only.

If we now go back to the question 'What is doing the projecting?' (of the self which is a projection), the answer would seem to be a consciousness sophisticated enough to form the concept of self, given a sufficient history

of experience to conceptualise and create a personality, which is the 'projection of self', to attach to what it is - or what it's conception of self is.

So am I my projection of self - my personality, or am I my consciousness of self, or am I simply a sufficiently sophisticated consciousness and everything else is merely a projection based on my personal history of experience?

Perhaps enquiry into the nature of the self might not be something 'we need not consider much at all'. And in answering the question 'Who are you?', it may well be important to consider 'What are you?', and 'What is *you*'.

***Quote:***

---

As far as "what's doing the projecting", it is the self that projects itself.

---

How so?

This doesn't seem to make sense, it seems paradoxical.

Your original statement "It is obvious that there is a 'self' (as much of a projection as it is) that interacts with the environment around him/her." implies that the self is the projection. As you can see, I don't agree. But the nomenclature doesn't matter here. How could it be that a projection projects itself?

***Quote:***

---

No one else is projecting for you.

---

Indeed, so am I the projector, or the projection?

It makes no sense to say that I am one in the same, just as it makes no sense to say that I am the projection. That only leaves one option as far as I can see.

Who am I?

If I is the projection - the personality, then I am a result of my sufficiently sophisticated consciousness and my history of experience.

If I is the projector, then I am my consciousness of self.

If the projector is what it appears to be, then I am a sufficiently sophisticated consciousness.

*Edited by: Dave Toast at: 8/26/03 9:52 am*

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1409

(8/26/03 12:36 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Who are you?

---

Now I is confused! What constitutes *sufficient* sophistication?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 553

(8/26/03 9:49 pm)

Reply

☐ Re: Who are you?

---

It's all there.

*Quote:*

---

Only when the consciousness becomes sophisticated enough (i.e. being the product of a genetic code which is sophisticated enough in sensation and potential to require a central processing unit which reaches critical mass [via the additional attributes of memory, sophisticated conceptualisation, abstraction, and such]), will the ability to conceptualise the self come about, and so self-consciousness. Add the necessary history of experience to this self-consciousness and you get a 'self which is a projection', or a personality.

---

If you want to know exactly what constitutes it, you'd better speak to some biologists and some cognitive psychologists and the like. Not sure if they'll be able to tell you though.

Suffice to say that sufficient sophistication, no matter what it's constituents, lends the faculty of consciousness of self.



Dragon of Logic  
Registered User  
Posts: 19  
(8/27/03 1:37 am)  
Reply

Re: Who are you?

---

*Quote:*

It seems you are assigning this newborn the quality of self on the strength of it's possessing the component which is a necessary attribute of existing within nature, looking at your argument and definition (i.e. self = reacting to one's environment).

---

Yes. A self is a necessary attribute of existing within nature.

*Quote:*

---

Does reacting to the environment necessitate a self, or awareness?

---

It necessitates a self. Not necessarily awareness.

*Quote:*

---

Does the plant which reacts to sunlight have a self?

---

Yes.

*Quote:*

---

Or has it merely an unsophisticated awareness based on unsophisticated sensation of it's relation to it's environment?

---

"Awareness" and "self" are not identical. "Sensation" indicates that there is a self that's "sensing". "Self" is the thing in itself. In other words, a ball is nothing other than a ball. That is the self of which I speak.

*Quote:*

---

Does the football which reacts to being struck by the footballer have a self? It certainly seems to react to it's environment. It's not indifferent to the input from the footballer's boot, it's not indifferent to the grass that it sits on, nor is it indifferent to the gravity which brings it back down to the grass, or the friction of the air which it travels through, or the laws of conservation of energy which determine the amount of energy from the boot which will be dissipated within the ball as heat energy. Etc.

---

If you mean, "self-aware", then obviously the football is not aware of itself or it's environment. It is not equipped to sense itself nor it's environment. It does not scream at the footballer for kicking it, for instance. It is indifferent to the forces at play on it, because it does not have the faculties to sense anything at all. You seem to be saying that the football is aware of it's surroundings...?

*Quote:*

---

If, for the sake of argument, we assume that awareness is the quality of reacting to the input of the environment, a necessary attribute of nature, self cannot be a necessary attribute of nature as there are plenty of things within nature which don't exhibit this quality. If this reacting is awareness only, then where does the self come from? Is it a necessary attribute of consciousness?

---

Awareness is perception. If something perceives, then that thing is aware. Perception, however, does not equal reaction.

Also, you seem to be equating the things that exist within nature as nature itself. Nature does not have the properties of which you speak. Self is a

necessary attribute of \*things\*. The plant is a self in the sense that it's nothing other than that specific plant.

*Quote:*

---

It certainly seems that there are basic forms of consciousness, even only here on earth, which don't seem to exhibit the attribute of self-consciousness whilst exhibiting the attribute of awareness - that is they react to their environment but lack the necessary sophistication of consciousness to be able to form the concept of self. They merely react to their environment according to instinct (i.e. the genetic code which instructs it's processor how to deal with input from it's sensation).

---

Yet they are still "selves", regardless of whether they can form the concept or not, and regardless of whether they are aware or not. One particular ant is not anything other than that one particular ant. One particular snowflake is not anything other than that one particular snowflake.

*Quote:*

---

So it seems that the 'self which is a projection' isn't even a necessary attribute of consciousness (i.e. being the product of a genetic code which is sophisticated enough in sensation and potential to require a central processing unit).

---

One's idea (i.e. projection) of oneself is certainly dependent on one's state of consciousness. Ideas themselves do not appear unless one possesses a level of consciousness that is conducive to their creation. But ideas do not necessarily reflect the reality of the self. When one does not have a "sophisticated enough" consciousness to perceive a self, and is therefore not aware of itself, does this mean that itself does not exist? That would then imply that Reality is what you think it is, instead of Reality being what it actually is.

*Quote:*

---

But the 'self which is a projection' is clearly not the actual self, the same self referred to in the word self-consciousness. The actual self is merely a product of the consciousness which is of sufficient sophistication to be able to conceptualise the self, and attach this conceptualisation to what it is. The self which reacts and is not indifferent to its environment, which you describe, seems to be awareness only.

---

Actual self? According to your arguments, isn't the "actual self" a projection as well... a projection of this "sufficiently sophisticated" mind?

*Quote:*

---

If we now go back to the question 'What is doing the projecting?' (of the self which is a projection), the answer would seem to be a consciousness sophisticated enough to form the concept of self, given a sufficient history of experience to conceptualise and create a personality, which is the 'projection of self', to attach to what it is - or what its conception of self is.

---

I would go even further to state that consciousness itself is a projection, thus everything that appears within consciousness is a projection as well.

*Quote:*

---

So am I my projection of self - my personality, or am I my consciousness of self, or am I simply a sufficiently sophisticated consciousness and everything else is merely a projection based on my personal history of experience?

---

You are nothing but the projection... i.e. the self.

*Quote:*

---

Perhaps enquiry into the nature of the self might not be something 'we need not consider much at all'. And in answering the question 'Who are you?', it may well be important to consider 'What are you?', and 'What is you?'.  

---

It ultimately makes no difference. Why consider that which you cannot change? A self can tell itself that it is not a self all it wants to (whew), but that doesn't change the fact that you are the self that reacts to the environment around you. Unless, of course, you are arguing that it is not yourself that is having a written conversation with me.

*Quote:*

---

Your original statement "It is obvious that there is a 'self' (as much of a projection as it is) that interacts with the environment around him/her." implies that the self is the projection. As you can see, I don't agree. But the nomenclature doesn't matter here. How could it be that a projection projects itself?  

---

The fact that you see a difference between the projection and the projector is a clear indication of the existence of your self. What more do you need? There is nothing other than the projection. "Self" and "Other" are projections. "Me" and "You" are projections. All lack inherent existence, yet all exist because we perceive them.

*Quote:*

---

Indeed, so am I the projector, or the projection?  

---

Both. Neither. Take your pick.

*Quote:*

---

It makes no sense to say that I am one in the same, just as it makes no sense to say that I am the projection. That only leaves one option as far as I can see.

---

And what option is that?

*Quote:*

---

Who am I?

If I is the projection - the personality, then I am a result of my sufficiently sophisticated consciousness and my history of experience.

If I is the projector, then I am my consciousness of self.

If the projector is what it appears to be, then I am a sufficiently sophisticated consciousness.

---

If I is the Totality, then there is nothing to lack. There is nothing to separate you. All and None.

*Edited by: Dragon of Logic at: 8/27/03 2:02 am*

komodo island  
Registered User  
Posts: 12  
(5/22/04 12:40 pm)  
Reply



 Re: Who are you?

---

Who who who who whooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo ...

Without asking who,  
how do i know WTF i am?

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 116

(5/25/04 12:19 pm)

Reply



 Re: Who are you?

---

The sense of self is created when the perceiver ignorantly assumes that it is separate from it's environment, or that which is perceives.  
The self is a by-product that arises when consciousness interacts with itself.

Who Am I?  
Fuck if I know.

bikkie

Registered User

Posts: 6

(5/25/04 4:29 pm)

Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

Who am i ?

Ugh.. \* trys one hand clapping \*

Bard77

Registered User

Posts: 1

(5/30/04 12:55 pm)

Reply



 Re: Who are you?

---

Rod

LolaSuicide

Registered User

Posts: 5

(6/3/04 2:33 am)

Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

Who am I?

One among many.  
Yet, one that stands out from the rest.

(I think we all are. Maybe we're all one in the same?)  
This is a good "pondering" question.

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1712

(6/3/04 11:11 am)

Reply



 Re: Who are you?

---

I am a whim of Nature.

Dan Rowden

Page 1 2 **3** 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

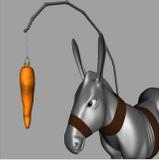
> GENIUS FORUM

> Who are you?



Page 1 2 3 4

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                              | Comment                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>hahndel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 5<br/>(6/13/04 10:15 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p> Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>I am the person with an extra h and a disorganised l.</p> <p><i>Edited by: hahndel at: 6/13/04 10:16 am</i></p>   |
| <p>raainking<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(6/15/04 1:00 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                   | <p> who am I</p> <hr/> <p>an animal who thinks he is immortal</p>                                                                                   |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 686<br/>(6/15/04 1:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: who am I</p> <hr/> <p>Gday Bro</p> <p>Whats the latest gossip.</p> <p>Is Dave still alive?<br/>Did Clive's UK girl end up coming to Oz?</p> |

raainking  
Registered User  
Posts: 3  
(6/16/04 8:07 pm)  
Reply

 Re: who am I

---

gday Jim. Aparently he is. We got on the booze with him the day after he got out of rehab and things got a little silly. As for Clive well he is working for a chicken company and dating a hooker. He thinks she is a pretty woman.

As 4 this site well I'm still researching what you folks are on about b4 I put my (?) theories under the toaster. I did like the Kierkegaard article tho and Mr Huzheng is a bit of a dude.

enlightenmentor  
Registered User  
Posts: 2  
(6/17/04 12:02 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

without reading others' replies first, and giving contemplation to your question...

"Who" I am is inherited. From the moment of first cognition we are given labels (such as the woman pointing at herself and saying "momma"). This is the human condition for virtually everyone, in that who they are and their environment is essentially defined by external minds who of couse inherited their definitions too.

"Who" I am is the identification with the vehicle (physical body) and not that which I am. "Who" I am is egoic ~ "what" I am seems metaphysical.

Who I am is a very very daft middle-aged man...

~enlightenmentor

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1129  
(6/25/04 8:38 am)  
Reply

 Re: Who are you?

---

One is the difference between itself and nothing.



|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>hahndel<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 36<br/>(6/25/04 8:41 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p> Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>attention</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>soma<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(6/30/04 4:42 am)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p> &gt; Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>(This message was left blank)</p> <p><i>Edited by: soma at: 6/30/04 4:51 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>KristjanG<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 11<br/>(6/30/04 8:26 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> Re: &gt; Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p>I've come to the opinion lately that everyone is subjectively identical. That is, on the "inside" everyone looks exactly the same, as there is no way to compare. And if there is no way to tell the difference between one thing and another, then they are the same.</p> <p>However, people do seem to look different from the outside.</p> <p>I think this might be why there seems to be many many others, but only one self...<br/>peece<br/>-K</p>                               |
| <p>Jones Kelly<br/>Posts: 189<br/>(6/30/04 7:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: &gt; Re: Who are you?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I've come to the opinion lately that everyone is subjectively identical. That is, on the "inside" everyone looks exactly the same, as there is no way to compare. And if there is no way to tell the difference between one thing and another, then they are the same.</p> <hr/> <p>Based on the provisional evidence, that is, by the way other people behave and express themselves, i'd say that subjectively <i>most</i> people are very similar.</p> |

Also based on this evidence, i'd say that i can't possibly imagine what other people's consciousness is like, but i just assume it's somewhat alike to mine.

Lately though, this assumption seems wrong, that subjectively other people don't exist in a relationship to God, but only in my relationship to God (of course).

When i am driven to express myself to these people created in consciousness, by my passion for truth and hatred of falsehood, there is also a startled laugh, for none of it exists truly.

If one thing and another thing are identified, then you've already told the difference. They can't be the same thing.

*Quote:*

---

However, people do seem to look different from the outside.

I think this might be why there seems to be many many others, but only one self...

---

More often i am no longer seeing people, but a glimpse of a "familiar" pattern, possibly a facial expression, or a bald spot (could be an orange), or a flowering blossom (or a garment).

In other words, they're all me - and who is me?

*Edited by: Jones Kelly at: 6/30/04 8:00 pm*

N0X23 

Registered User

Posts: 154

(7/1/04 2:13 am)

Reply



 Re: > Re: Who are you?

---

*Quote:*

---

Lately though, this assumption seems wrong, that subjectively other people don't exist in a relationship to God, but only in my relationship to God (of course).

When i am driven to express myself to these people created in consciousness, by my passion for truth and hatred of falsehood, there is also a startled laugh, for none of it exists

truly.

More often i am no longer seeing people, but a glimpse of a "familiar" pattern, possibly a facial expression, or a bald spot (could be an orange), or a flowering blossom (or a garment).

In other words, they're all me - and who is me?

---

Main Entry: meg·a·lo·ma·nia

Pronunciation: "meg-&-lO-'mA-nE-&, -ny&

Function: noun

: a delusional mental disorder that is marked by infantile feelings of personal omnipotence and grandeur

Jones Kelly

Posts: 194

(7/1/04 1:14 pm)

Reply

 Re: > Re: Who are you?

---

*Quote:*

---

I wrote: More often i am no longer seeing people, but a glimpse of a "familiar" pattern, possibly a facial expression, or a bald spot (could be an orange), or a flowering blossom (or a garment).

In other words, they're all me - and who is me?

NOX wrote:

Main Entry: meg·a·lo·ma·nia

Pronunciation: "meg-&-lO-'mA-nE-&, -ny&

Function: noun: a delusional mental disorder that is marked by infantile feelings of personal omnipotence and grandeur

---

The ordinary self (me) is also one of these patterns, NOX. The true self is the totality of all of it, within which that delusional me (a mini-me) is just a construction.

And of course, the totality of all of it is another construction...

My consciousness is one of the Totality of all consciousnesses, which come into my consciousness as ideas, words, expressed thoughts. Since there is no me to identify a self with in "my" consciousness, there is no "they" to identify as without.

It's constructions all the way down.

Mr Reasonable  
Registered User  
Posts: 1  
(7/1/04 2:15 pm)  
Reply

 Who I am

---

"I'm the infinite consciousness in the nothing-superreal dream wrapped inside my own perception-reality floating in a nebulous void."

Wait, No, thats what I was yesterday.

I'm an introverted young man who enjoys philosophy because of the pleasure I experience by dealing with comlex and important ideas.

I'm a highschool drop out. I had a lot of self-esteem issues, most of which I've resolved. And I let a lot of things go. I'm fairly nervous with my peers (especially pretty girls), but I can be very charming and polite with my elders.

I like people, but I don't have any personal interest in them (or most of them).

I've broken a few ties, including familial. I still lie to my mother about me loving her (fact is, I'm totally indifferent to her). I work in a Casino as a host or customer service employee.

I'm lazy and its hard to do everyday errands. But I have vague dreams and I hope to find a Goliath to conquer soon. (I'm leaning that way)

I like chess, swimming, basketball, poker, real hip-hop like akrobatik, Rjd2, atmosphere, Eminem's Infinite album. Some Jazz, Elliot Smith. I read some of the Ender-Series by Orson Scott Card, which I liked. I don't read much fiction. I like the idea of mythology and every once in a while I try to write poetry. I like A.E. Housman, watching sports, especially Tennis and Ayn Rand and Objectivism.

Oh, and I almost forgot, I'm a subjective image of the vision of the God that lives inside me and suffers with all the cosmic noise and stuff.

I like drugs, but not alcohol.

voce io  
Registered User  
Posts: 981  
(7/1/04 3:58 pm)  
Reply



Re: Who I am

---

*The ordinary self (me) is also one of these patterns, NOX. The true self is the totality of all of it, within which that delusional me (a mini-me) is just a construction.*

*And of course, the totality of all of it is another construction...*

*My consciousness is one of the Totality of all consciousnesses, which come into my consciousness as ideas, words, expressed thoughts. Since there is no me to identify a self with in "my" consciousness, there is no "they" to identify as without.*

*It's constructions all the way down.*

Yes! Yes Yes Yes!

november rains  
Posts: 7  
(7/6/04 7:04 pm)  
Reply

thank you for asking.

---

My name is \_\_\_\_\_, I live (somewhere).

I am a strong believer in God. I love Him, with all my heart, and I basically live just for a whisper of a word that He is still around.

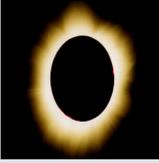
Other than that, I'm several different people. Many sides, one is a child, one is stern, serious, and logical, one is lovely, laughing lady, and one is a mean brute. (I love the internet, I would have never known I was "multiple" until the internet allowed me to separate.)

I'm an optimistic person most of the time, however when I feel extremely alone, and without a better plan, I can be very morose.

I suck in knowledge, I spit out lies. I love people, I cannot stand people with egos. You my friend, are someone I have made note of before, for something you said.

(btw, judging from the above post, I just plopped in here and answered the question without following the flow, so just pass over me and continue, if I've interrupted your project or whatever it is mr io is talking about.)

Your turn: Who are you?

|                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2736<br/>(7/7/04 12:19 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>God's dead. This is no odyssey! If there is to be any kind of home-coming it must be superhuman!</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 7/7/04 12:22 am</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2737<br/>(7/7/04 12:25 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>EGO! All people spurn and bitch and crap about ego who have a shitty one. Watch them!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Firamir<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 17<br/>(7/8/04 6:14 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                     | <p> To Catagorise</p> <hr/> <p>Cogito ergo sum. I think therefore I am.</p> <p>All of western thought is based on this principle that at the bottom of all the labels, layers of personality, projections and crap is something. This I, this ego that is, without qualification.</p> <p>Conversely Buddhist thought asserts that the ego itself is an illusion. Brought about by desire and attachment to worldly things.</p> <p>It is interesting that the responses to my initial question seem to fall about 50-50 on either side of the fence. Buddhist thought seems just as popular as the old masters.</p> |

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 451  
(7/8/04 10:34 am)  
Reply | Edit



 Re: ---

---

***Quote:***

---

EGO! All people spurn and bitch and crap about ego who have a shitty one. Watch them!

---

All the people that have a big ego, that being a heightened sense of independant existence caused by higher than normal levels of consciousness, and that thus have a lot more fears than the average punter, want to rid themselves of the delusion and experience unobstructed Reality for damn good reason.

Those that don't tend to stay mired in their petty illusions, unfortunately.

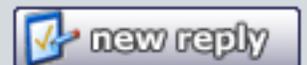
suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 2748  
(7/8/04 3:15 pm)  
Reply

 ---

---

'The average punter' 'damn good reason'

What is this talk? There are also those who are fewest of all, that have a gracious intelligent life-giving ego, that even when it contains delusions, is never poisoned by them.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**



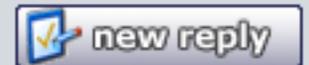
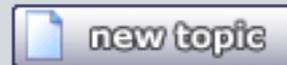


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Why? Or: Why not?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 429<br/>(1/31/04 1:24 am)<br/>Reply</p>   | <p>Why? Or: Why not?</p> <hr/> <p>Okay. From the Thinkers' Inn:</p> <p>My question must have been put here before. Why isn't there a search box in this forum?</p> <p>I mean, one can put a name in, a subject, word, whatever, and there are the results.</p> <p>Maybe 'ezboard' doesn't allow such a quite useful frivolity?</p> <p>I don't know.</p> <p>So, why? Or not.</p> |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 510<br/>(1/31/04 2:29 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: Why? Or: Why not?</p> <hr/> <p>I raised this once before, myself. There are technical issues that prevent searching. Dan would provide if he could.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |

|                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 430<br/>(1/31/04 11:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p>Re: Why? Or: Why not?</p> <hr/> <p>Dan, or Kevin.<br/>He's a computer wizard.</p> <p>Thank you, jimhaz.<br/>Have a great weekend!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 351<br/>(1/31/04 3:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>whatever</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, the major gripe i have with this forum is: When i come back the following day, its sometimes a pain, and certainly a waste of time, locating which threads i might be expecting a response on--ie. threads i posted the day before. Maybe there is a way to keep track of this that im not aware of besides, i mean, jotting the thread name down on paper notes.</p> <p>Leo</p> <p>ps Dan, what happened to Marsha? I hope not a nervous breakdown.</p> |
| <p>voce io<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 663<br/>(1/31/04 3:08 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: whatever</p> <hr/> <p>You can click on your own name, and check your recent posts.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Lbartoli<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 353<br/>(1/31/04 3:16 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>forum</p> <hr/> <p>Oh, thats handy.</p> <p>I had no idea i was such a "private" person!</p> <p>Leo</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>WolfsonJakk<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1437<br/>(1/31/04 3:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: forum</p> <hr/> <p>I too would like to hear from Marsha again. But I think the wordings of certain phrases did not hit the intended mark. Rather, they hit "home," so to speak. It is unfortunate. I enjoyed her input.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 517<br/>(1/31/04 3:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>        | <p>Re: forum</p> <hr/> <p>Same here Tharan.</p> <p>I attacked her constantly about her relative feminity-masculinity and don't always word things in the best manner, but from the quality of what she wrote in what appeared in Genius News made me believe it should have been all water off a ducks back. She insisted it was. I have no regrets, but I miss her fire.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1366<br/>(1/31/04 4:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: forum</p> <hr/> <p>I'm afraid Wolf is probably right, and its funny that while she toed the misogynist line, she finally saw that she would not be seen as a person, but only as an inferior, and that men she knew were her inferior were treated with more respect.</p> <p>I feel that way too, and it is one more crack in a rather long list of cracks in the misogynist philosophy here which show it to be anything but objective.</p> <p>I don't really think it was you that made her leave, Jimmy, although you may have contributed. I'd say her leaving is a good sign, a sign of strength.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 2152<br/>(1/31/04 4:20 pm)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p>----</p> <hr/> <p>I think it was I who made Marsha leave, but I didn't want her to. I think she fell in love with me.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |

|                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 520<br/>(1/31/04 5:46 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>I don't really think it was you that made her leave, Jimmy, although you may have contributed. I'd say her leaving is a good sign, a sign of strength.</i></p> <p>I don't disagree on both points. I only can't say I agree because I don't know.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 431<br/>(1/31/04 8:48 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p>Re: suergaz!</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think it was I who made Marsha leave, but I didn't want her to. I think she fell in love with me.</p> <hr/> <p>You son of a something!<br/>Something different.</p>                                                     |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1369<br/>(2/1/04 5:57 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>I think it was I who made Marsha leave, but I didn't want her to. I think she fell in love with me.</p> <hr/> <p>But that is the reason I stay! I am in love with all of you.</p>                                             |

cassiopeiae  
Registered User  
Posts: 235  
(2/1/04 9:23 am)  
Reply

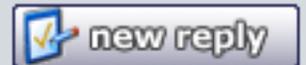
Re: ----

By the way, as I log in through EZboard, the main page of Genius forum has the menu at the top...

[My Control Center](#) | [Logout](#) | [Show new only](#) | [Mark ALL forums read](#) | [Search](#) | [Help](#)

Search worked for me.....

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

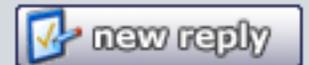
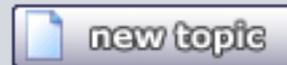


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Willfully Causing People



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 51<br/>(10/12/03 11:25 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Willfully Causing People</p> <hr/> <p>Willfully Causing People</p> <p>Causality is constant and all-pervading. Everything is causing everything. However, by defining and delineating time we can construct narrower parameters for causality, we could call them 'localised effects'. We can also focus in on our interactions with humans (they being other forms that we create) and can explore causes at a particular level without becoming too far removed from the truth, because our definitions are a part of causality, our values are a part of causality, and our efforts to live in accordance with and foster those values are a part of causality.</p> <p>1) I shall create two categories of styles of willfully-causing-other-people, and they are somewhat specific to interactions of a spiritual nature. I value the style of influencing.</p> <p>Manipulation: Having a goal for someone else, whether that be their behaviour or thoughts or relationship to something else, that one does not disclose to them. Thus, the key concepts are goal-mindedness and non-disclosure.</p> <p>Influencing: Being completely open with people such that ones values are effortlessly conveyed, the truth is revealed, and their logic will drive them to align themselves with the truth. Thus, the key concepts are openness and</p> |

truthfulness, and one is facilitating their logic.

2) Most people do not think very highly of spiritually advanced people because of their tendency to break one of societies strongest taboos. They challenge peoples core beliefs, which means they hurt their self confidence, their ego, and arouse fear in them. The sage strips away their illusions and leaves them on shaky ground until they can develop an understanding of the true nature of Reality.

This cultural tendency to cosset peoples egos is so entrenched that people are often unaware that they do it, they automatically avoid hurting other peoples 'feelings', especially because they themselves have similar feelings. If someone does happen to hurt someone elses ego, it tends to be because they had a need to substantiate their own ego. Thus, those that are on the receiving end of a sages words hate them quadrupely, firstly because of the direct challenging of their beliefs and the fear that creates, secondly because they are not conforming to the cultural rules, thirdly because they cannot think of a good reason why the sage deliberately does not abide by the rules, and fourthly because they project ego onto the sage (because they are so used to doing so and cannot truly conceive of an egoless person) and thus think the sage is unscrupulously trying to serve their own ego.

It is so hard for the sage to convince people that there can be no safe haven, that all of the persons delusions must go, including their core sense of self.

Rhett

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 753  
(10/12/03 3:46 pm)  
Reply

 Willfully Causing People

---

Manipulation and Influencing.  
Excellent contrast Rhett.

Manipulation - Will to power  
Influencing - Will to value

Which comes first in causality?  
This question generates the pain.

Hywel  
Registered User  
Posts: 20  
(10/13/03 10:45 pm)  
Reply

 Re: Willfully Causing People

---

I agree, i think this related to the "Role of lying in the life of truth" thread too, although it seems to have wandered off topic into the apocalypse now.

Personally, im a pretty simple person, not very good at subtlety, i prefer to be influenced straight on, like a smack to face. If it is truth, there is nowhere you can run from it.

*Quote:*

---

It is so hard for the sage to convince people that there can be no safe haven, that all of the persons delusions must go, including their core sense of self.

---

The desire to find a place to stand, a rock to cling to, can be incredibly strong. But once i look at my rock, i see that i am clinging to a sinking ship, and i must either let go or go down with it.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 756  
(10/14/03 6:23 am)  
Reply

 Willfully Causing People

---

-Manipulation+ -Will to power+ -Criminal+  
+Influencing- +Will to value- +Insane-

Either way it goes you loose, apparently.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 56  
(10/16/03 10:17 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: Willfully Causing People

---

*Quote:*

---

-Manipulation+ -Will to power+ -Criminal+  
+Influencing- +Will to value- +Insane-

Either way it goes you loose, apparently.

---

Only if you consider being labelled insane by members of society as a problem.

Rhett

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 757

(10/16/03 6:09 pm)

Reply

 Freedom

---

*Quote:*

---

Rhett:

Only if you consider being labelled insane by members of society as a problem.

---

-Will to power+ -Criminal+ -Slavery+ -Full+ -Wise+  
+Will to value- +Insane- +Freedom- +Empty- +Fool-

Insanity gives you a kind of freedom.

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1579

(10/16/03 9:21 pm)

Reply



 Re: Freedom

---

*Quote:*

---

Insanity gives you a kind of freedom

---

Perhaps you have never experienced it?

The paralysis of your will?

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 758  
(10/17/03 10:53 am)  
Reply

Re: Freedom

---

*Quote:*

---

suergaz:  
Perhaps you have never experienced it?  
The paralysis of your will?

---

++ High Positive - Freedom  
+- High Negative - ?  
-+ Low Positive - ?  
-- Low Negative - Slavery

Neither extreme is healthy. Both lead to paralysis of the 'will to power'(Low) or the 'will to value' (High).  
I have experienced both extremes to and intense level.

scatteredmind  
Registered User  
Posts: 104  
(10/23/03 5:31 pm)  
Reply

wtf? backup..

---

*Quote:*

---

Manipulation - Will to power  
Influencing - Will to value

Which comes first in causality?  
This question generates the pain.

---

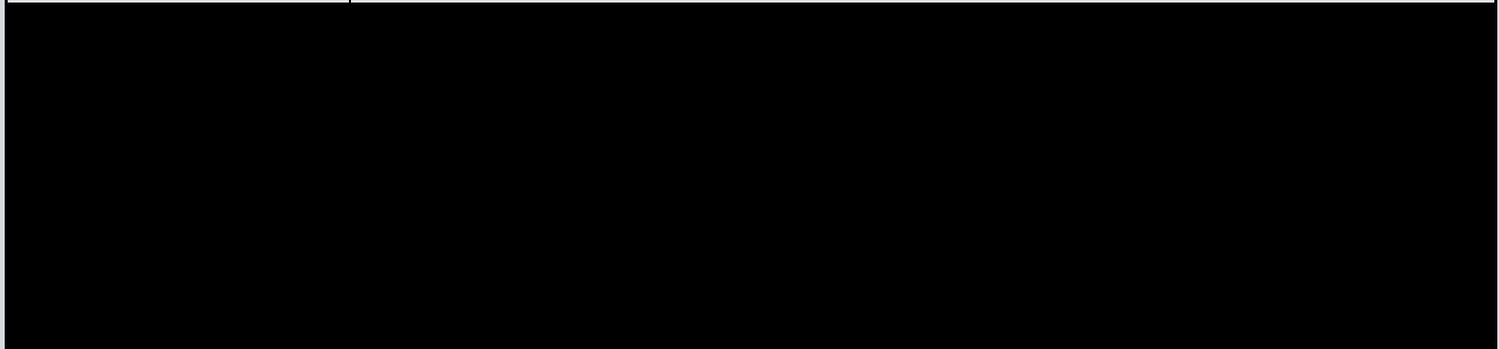
where do you get influence of other people as a will to value? what is the value of influence?

there is no one or the other, we both manipulate and influence other people, our will or not. the questions cause the pain.

++ High Positive - Freedom  
+- High Negative - Happiness?

|                                                                                                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                         | <p>--+ Low Positive - Death?<br/>-- Low Negative - Slavery</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 72<br/>(11/4/03 1:08 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                          | <p> Re: Willfully causing people</p> <hr/> <p>Willfully causing people to become wise is both a will to value and a will to power. It is a will to value truth, and a will to power over ignorance.</p> <p>Understanding that one's will is not the only cause operating in such interactions, and the worthlessness of attaching oneself to anything (in this instance one's values), enables one to retain one's utmost freedom whilst exercising that will.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 714<br/>(11/5/03 1:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: Willfully causing people</p> <hr/> <p>Nice.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
| <p>the meme of barnaby<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 9<br/>(11/5/03 3:05 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                             | <p> re: willfully causing people</p> <hr/> <p>Excellent post, I completely agree.</p> <p>How would you respond to a wise old sage who states that your explanation of social interactions and human responses is your own safe haven from the complexities of the world?</p> <p>Barnaby</p>                                                                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1678<br/>(11/5/03 11:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Blish bash.</p> <p>Here I fucking come.</p> <p>What if you can't help but wisen every one?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 792<br/>(11/6/03 12:36 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p> Willfully causing people</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Willfully causing people to become wise is both a will to value and a will to power. It is a will to value truth, and a will to power over ignorance.</p> <p>Understanding that one's will is not the only cause operating in such interactions, and the worthlessness of attaching oneself to anything (in this instance one's values), enables one to retain one's utmost freedom whilst exercising that will.</p> <hr/> <p>EXCELLENT</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1684<br/>(11/6/03 9:23 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>Come come, Rhetts little truths stand alone, he doesn't need you all caressing his ego when he is so busy trying to rid himself of it!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |



DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 796  
(11/6/03 10:12 am)  
Reply



---

**Quote:**

---

suergaz  
he doesn't need you all caressing his ego when he is so busy  
trying to rid himself of it!

---

That's the secret. As the ego dies the supernatural wisdom gets a chance to manifest itself.

suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1689  
(11/6/03 10:19 am)  
Reply



---

That's not the secret. The opposite is true.

As the ego rejoices, all chance advances the manifestation of wisdom.

I AM ANTICHRIST

WolfsonJakk  
Registered User  
Posts: 1247  
(11/6/03 2:26 pm)  
Reply

Re: Willfully causing people

---

Rhett wrote,

**Quote:**

---

Willfully causing people to become wise is both a will to value and a will to power. It is a will to value truth, and a will to power over ignorance.

Understanding that one's will is not the only cause operating in such interactions, and the worthlessness of attaching oneself to anything (in this instance one's values), enables one to retain one's utmost freedom whilst exercising that will.

---

There is a contradiction in the will to power/value versus the worthlessness of attaching oneself to anything. To show or not to show, to speak or not to speak, to desire or not to desire...

It is the Zen paradox. It the difference between the *bodhisattva* and the silent buddha. Without falsehood, there would be no truth. Without falsehood, the would be no valuable wise sages.

Yet there is only Truth. There is only the Tao. Seeing beyond one's own nose is the trick to living a Truthful life. Ultimately, the universe will take care of itself. Some see, some don't, and it is in perfect harmony.

But perhaps a will to propagate a clearer vision may be justified in it's karmic effect. Since karma developed historically as a philosophical system of social discipline and conformity, one may question it's universal profundity. Yet it still is always one's own nose one must try to see beyond. *Le Bete Humain*.

I assume Nature must be trusted. And humans are part of that fabric. For that, I honor the sage as well as the fool.

Tharan

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1693

(11/6/03 3:26 pm)

Reply

 -----

---

Assuming we all here are wise men, would it be folly to discern the wisest among us?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 717

(11/6/03 10:45 pm)

Reply

 Re: -----

---

Your wiener must be miniscule dude.



suergaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 1697  
(11/6/03 11:00 pm)  
Reply

 Re: -----

---

Yes, Everyone elses weininger is huge.

Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

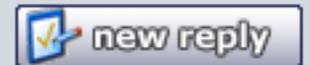
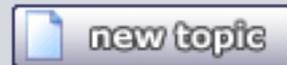


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Willfully Causing People



Page 1 2

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                         | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1700<br/>(11/6/03 11:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>            | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>I'll post some pictures soon of my penis and testicles since there is growing concern.</p> <p>With feeling,</p> <p>suergaz.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 79<br/>(11/9/03 9:45 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: re: willfully causing people</p> <hr/> <p><i>How would you respond to a wise old sage who states that your explanation of social interactions and human responses is your own safe haven from the complexities of the world?</i></p> <p><i>Barnaby</i></p> <p>I think the statement is reflective of a superficial outlook, but without knowing the full context in which it was said i will refrain from fully judging it. You label him a sage, does he claim to be enlightened?</p> <p>Categorisation of experiences and investigations of causal interactions are often used as a safe haven by people, because they occupy the mind and satisfy its need to make judgements, thus preventing it from asking deeper questions that</p> |

might challenge it's philosophical outlook. So in this context, such explanations are used by the mind as a diversion from truth, and they are particularly good at doing this job because they are infinite in their scope, one can keep doing it ad-finitum.

If we look at it more deeply though, people are under the illusion that their explanations are truth, or close to the truth, or at least have the possibility of being truthful reflections of an objective reality. But since there is no such thing as an objective reality, their explanations aren't a safe haven at all. They are just creating extra complexities that confuse and mislead them.

In fact, it could be said that each person is the creator of their own delusion, both through their own deductions and through accepting the (delusional) constructions of others. In other words, our consciousness is the sole source of the construct which we project onto our experiences of reality. The flip side of this is that our consciousness is the sole mechanism by which that construct can be changed (hopefully so that it more accurately reflects reality), so our will to understand is mighty powerful.

The safest haven of all, the only true haven, is enlightenment.

Rhett

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 80  
(11/9/03 10:06 am)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ----

---

*Come come, Rhett's little truths stand alone, he doesn't need you all caressing his ego when he is so busy trying to rid himself of it!*

Good intentions, good point, but bad advice.

Cushioning people rarely if ever helps them.

The sage has no want or need of protection, he learns to deal with all that comes to him, including praise (and good intentions). He must be his own judge.

*As the ego rejoices, all chance advances the manifestation of wisdom.*

*I AM ANTICHRIST*

I cannot help but perceive Nietzsche's impending insanity in all of his writings that i have read. To follow him too closely is to risk falling into

|                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                  | <p>his footsteps. But women are exempt from this, they are barren ground for his seeds of destruction.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1705<br/>(11/9/03 7:41 pm)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Can you please quote or footnote that of Nietzsches writings in which you perceive his <i>impending</i> insanity? In all which could be misconstrued as showing such I've only discovered his playfulness, or his trust in and disregard for the carriage of meaning.</p> <p>Seeds of destruction? You are middle-aged yes?</p> <p>Which of his writings have you read?</p> <p>Sagacious natures spurn safeguards...yes, learn to make chance their own... yes, can't help but be their own judge...yes, -----What do say about their laughter?!</p> <p>What music interests you?</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 246<br/>(11/9/03 11:33 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>That's an easy one. Rhett likes Richie Wagner.</p> <p>He's like the painter who makes non-figurative work in the daytime, while his passion is in the figurative work he produces in the nighttime. His brains.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 86<br/>(11/10/03 10:34 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p><i>Can you please quote or footnote that of Nietzsches writings in which you perceive his impending insanity? In all which could be misconstrued as showing such I've only discovered his playfulness, or his trust in and disregard for the carriage of meaning.</i></p> <p>I have read all that appears on the 'Minefield' and little else. To in any way glorify the ego is to be on a path of (spiritual) self destruction.</p> <p><i>Seeds of destruction? You are middle-aged yes?</i></p>                                                                                |

If i was middle aged i would have had plenty of time to have read more of his writings.

*Sagacious natures spurn safeguards...yes, learn to make chance their own...yes, can't help but be their own judge...yes, -----What do say about their laughter?!*

An occasional mistake or an act.

*What music interests you?*

I do not value listening to music, for good reason.

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1709

(11/10/03 9:57 pm)

Reply

 -----

---

For what good reason do you not value music?!

*Spiritual self destruction?!*

NyyyyyeooooonooooonooooononoooooooRhett, there is no such thing. There is self destruction. Ones ego glorifies itself.

Rhett Hamilton

Registered User

Posts: 98

(11/13/03 1:53 pm)

Reply | Edit

 Re: -----

---

*For what good reason do you not value music?!*

Music is a mental disturbance, contains content that is highly delusional, and is often highly emotive, thus, it is contrary to the development of spirituality. If one's mind is highly erratic some types of music may help settle it down, but be aware that they are a band-aid solution, the best thoughts are a product of deep uninterrupted focus.

*Spiritual self destruction?!*

*NyyyyyeooooonooooonooooononoooooooRhett, there is no such thing. There is self destruction. Ones ego glorifies itself.*

Can you expand on your above statements (and include your definition of self and ego)?

Rhett

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 1725

(11/13/03 11:41 pm)

Reply

Re: -----

---

I knew you weren't a musician, but this is ridiculous! Especialy your murmuring some lie about it being contrary to the *development* of spirituality. But enough,

let's see what you can do to my definitions, they're a little on the monstrous side today.

Self: Creator of ego, destroyer of gravity.

Ego: The test of all great spirits. Ones conception of Self.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 753

(11/13/03 11:47 pm)

Reply



Re: -----

---

Perhaps then, this is a good time to ask DQ if he would care to partake of a discussion on the spiritual aspects of music. Spiritual aspects that he has previously alluded to, of at least certain forms of music which he has previously indicated that he places value upon (though I'm not sure if he'd concur with my phraseology here).

David, what do you belive music has to offer to the enquiring mind, in the way of spiritual rumination?

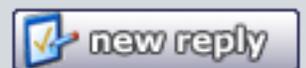
What, in your experience, can be gleaned from what forms of music, spiritually?

Does the content of the music matter in these matters, or is it rather the content that the listener/creator infers upon what they hear/imagine?

Is the content of this subject something that is easily put into words? Do you find that music is something that communicates with the mind and body on a level surpassing exhaustive description?

|                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 102<br/>(11/14/03 11:15 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p>You have only been monstrously brief, I'll need a little more than that, and try not to make it verbatim Nietzsche, give me some of your own thoughts.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 275<br/>(11/14/03 11:34 am)<br/>Reply</p>                  | <p> Re: -----</p> <hr/> <p>Gee Rhett, jealous of suergaz, huh.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1732<br/>(11/14/03 11:52 am)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Rhett those are my thoughts, take as much time as you please.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 108<br/>(11/15/03 1:53 pm)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>  | <p> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Suergaz,</p> <p>Let's get a bit more material before we delve.</p> <p>What would you say if i suggested a similarity between Nietzsche's 'superman' and Freud's 'superego'?</p> <p>I admit to a limited knowledge of these concepts so please inform me if you can.</p> <p>Rhett</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1739<br/>(11/15/03 9:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>               | <p> -----</p> <hr/> <p>Come on rhett, if you yourself are not enough 'material' to hold a discussion with me, where will introducing the ideas of other writers into it really get us, especially those you say you have a limited knowledge of!</p>                                                          |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 111<br/>(11/16/03 10:59 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p>                                                                         | <p> Re: ----</p> <hr/> <p>It takes two to tango Suergaz</p> <p>I don't dance with parasites</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1749<br/>(11/16/03 8:43 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                       | <p> ----</p> <hr/> <p>And I don't dig up stiffs!</p> <p>Rhett, you are behaving most irrationally. You are the parasite. I may have to laugh you out of the forum if you don't sink your teeth in and suck for all you're worth!</p> <p><i>Edited by: suergaz at: 11/16/03 8:57 pm</i></p> |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1809<br/>(11/19/03 9:47 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                      | <p> re:</p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast,</p> <p>I'm tied up at the moment. I'll post a response to your questions on music in a couple of weeks. It could be an interesting discussion.</p>                                                                                                        |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 776<br/>(11/19/03 10:13 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p> Re: re:</p> <hr/> <p>Okey-doke.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |



Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 **10** 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

| Author                                                                                                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1526<br/>(11/12/03 3:17 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn</p> <hr/> <p>Hey, do you know any other tunes? That you accuse others of babbling is astonishing.</p> <p>Get a different spiel already; I think we've heard this one enough by now.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 32<br/>(11/13/03 5:46 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn</p> <hr/> <p>hi dan,</p> <p>Very natural reaction. Have you wondered why are you asking questions the way you do?. Think!.</p> <p>You are conditioned to a set parameter. Every one plays the role. You just trying to play the role and try to survive.</p> <p>There is no need to win or lose.</p> <p>May be you all humans are losers in one way.</p> <p>Why do you want me to say "NEW" things? is n't it your conditioned slavery asks you to be a bitch, so your brain and chew on it for a while. After some time all new things gets old. you will be asking for more like a</p> |

bitch. hahaha!.

Just try to counter your own question. you will see your own self try to protect you.

I know , i know , you all are conditioned , anything opposite gives you a headache. I can't help your human state. it is on decay.

Ask questions. Never agree or disagree.

You may see this as repetitive mantra, simply because you are conditioned to a state that it fails to trigger a reaction why i say what i say.

what do unknown get from his babbling? Think!. May be unknown just wasting his own time or may be not. Who knows.

Ask as many questions.

It is not easy to be without an answers. only courageous... can do it.

peace  
unknown

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1803

(11/13/03 10:23 am)

Reply

[New Post](#) re:

---

I want to hear it again and again. It's quite soothing. Like a parrot skwarking in the distance.

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

The hidden void is that which is not our conscious experience.

Hidden void + consciousness = The Infinite

---

Don't forget that the Hidden Void is also just a construct of consciousness and has no other existence beyond that.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 95  
(11/13/03 12:21 pm)  
Reply | Edit

[New Post](#) Re: re:

---

*Don't forget that the Hidden Void is also just a construct of consciousness and has no other existence beyond that.*

Hi David,

Your response seems a little left-field to what i was intending to question.

I realise that the concept 'Hidden Void' is just a construct of consciousness, but fail to see why we can't say that 'what is other than our experiences of consciousness is causal in nature' (as per the logical proofs of causality), whilst understanding that 'causality' is also a conceptual construct (of course, our experiences of consciousness are also causal, and in fact constitute the base proof of causality).

You are already in the realm of conceptual constructs by saying that the Hidden Void is not nothingness, or saying anything about it at all, even naming it.

Is this your attempt to take people beyond their constructs entirely? the finale so to speak? Whilst it wasn't that for me, perhaps it is or can be for others.

So i am wanting to know if you are in fact chucking causality out, as it appears that way to me in the way that you have described the construct 'Hidden Void'.

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 11/14/03 10:38 am*

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1527

(11/13/03 2:54 pm)

Reply



[New Post](#) Re: re:

---

Hey Unknnown,

First things first: I am - as yet - not asking questions of you. That is what YOU want and is your particular egotism and folly. I am trying to somewhat politely get it through to you that you are ignorant and boring. Whether you are more boring than ignorant is a question that I have indeed been asking myself.

Can I ask what your first language is? It certainly isn't English. That doesn't matter much; I'm just curious.

Yes, I *would* like you to sing another tune because you're wearing out the vinyl on the current one.

You want people to ask questions. That is fine and dandy. Let me then ask you one: why is it that you think you are not a raving idiot that people should simply ignore? i.e. what is it you think you know about Reality that leads you to continually say the things that you say?

Please note: My question is sincere and earnest. If in your response you simply give me the same song you have been singing till now I will ban you from this forum. Fair enough?

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 750

(11/13/03 10:49 pm)

Reply



[New Post](#) Re: re:

---

Now react.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 33

(11/14/03 4:25 am)

Reply

[New Post](#) Re: re:

---

hi Dan,

You are simply being who you are. Just a fool.

There is nothing to say or give except a belief.

Yes it is repetitive. Ofcourse it is.

You are afraid!. Fear makes human to take extreme steps.

Yes fear of your belief harrassed by unknown. :)

Ask question about yourself not unknown(do not exists).

I think nothing simply because i do not exists except in your realm , you manifests unknown. :)

I can't direct anyone except make you believe in my belief which is useless (only david quinn,.. monkeys is fit for it).

I do want to see yourself without any belief , then you will see your power. Until then you are hypnotised by your surroundings. A conditioned fool.

Expectation is evil. You are conditioned to expect from child hood. You are expecting you will get an answer(belief). You are always looking for a belief like bitch.

Quit it.

The reality is you can not. you can't escape from your slavery . So is every human in this earth.

That is why i can trash all humans. You will never get it until you challenge your own mind.

peace

unknown

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1804  
(11/15/03 9:37 am)  
Reply

**New Post** re:

---

Rhett wrote:

*Quote:*

---

So i am wanting to know if you are in fact chucking causality out, as it appears that way to me in the way that you have described the construct 'Hidden Void'.

---

Well, causality itself only exists to the degree that "things" exist - which is to say, it doesn't really exist in an ultimate sense. Causality is just a conceptual tool for joining things (that have been falsely divided by the imagination) back together. Once everything has been joined together, we can throw away the causality tool.

*Quote:*

---

I .... fail to see why we can't say that 'what is other than our experiences of consciousness is causal in nature' (as per the logical proofs of causality),

---

The trouble is, there are no "things" in the hidden void ("things" being creations of consciousness) and therefore no causality. No non-causality either.

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1530  
(11/15/03 12:26 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Well, yes, whatever.....

---

Unknnown,

Thankyou. It is nice to be reminded occasionally of what it is like to needlessly beat one's head against a wall. I thank you and the makers of Panadol thank you.

Bye bye.

Dan Rowden

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 2<br/>(11/18/03 3:11 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> .hhhhmmmmm?</p> <hr/> <p>Mr. Quinn you stated, "That would certainly be the case if I wasn't enlightened." Now, is this declaration meant to be taken literally?</p>                                               |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 277<br/>(11/18/03 7:46 pm)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                               | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> .hhhhmmmmm?</p> <hr/> <p>Sorry for interrupting, but are you serious about 'N0X23'?</p>                                                                                                                            |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 5<br/>(11/19/03 1:51 am)</p> <p>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: DQ Book</p> <hr/> <p>"Sorry for interrupting, but are you serious about 'N0X23'?"</p> <p>I have found that life becomes very tedious and difficult when things are taken seriously.</p> <p>Why do you ask?</p> |
| <p>Paul</p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 278<br/>(11/19/03 1:59 am)</p> <p>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                               | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: DQ Book</p> <hr/> <p>Well... are you from the CIA? FBI maybe?</p>                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Registered User</p> <p>Posts: 6<br/>(11/19/03 3:25 am)</p> <p>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 100px; height: 77px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: DQ Book</p> <hr/> <p>LOL...What in the hell are you talking about, Paul?</p>                                                                                                                                   |

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 279<br/>(11/19/03 5:21 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                            | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: DQ Book</p> <hr/> <p>You seem evasive, but I understand, sir/ma'am.<br/>I guess it's an undercover job of some sort?<br/>Anyway, be careful, they're quite smart around here.</p>                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>N0X23 <input type="checkbox"/><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 7<br/>(11/19/03 8:49 am)<br/>Reply</p> <div style="border: 1px solid red; width: 97px; height: 76px; margin-top: 10px;"></div> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: DQ Book</p> <hr/> <p>Yes, I do take advantage of the anonymity that the Net. provides, but I use it primarily for privacy and not evasiveness.<br/>Oh and thanks for the warning...I guess.</p>                                                                                                                    |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1807<br/>(11/19/03 9:04 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> re:</p> <hr/> <p>NOX23 wrote:</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Mr. Quinn you stated, "That would certainly be the case if I wasn't enlightened." Now, is this declaration meant to be taken literally?</p> <hr/> <p>Yes. But don't take it too seriously.</p> |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 281<br/>(11/20/03 1:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                            | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> To N0X23</p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p style="text-align: center;">Yes, I do take advantage of the anonymity that the Net. provides, but I use it primarily for privacy and not evasiveness.</p> <hr/> <p>Don't pretend ignorance, you know very well what I was aiming at.</p>  |

|                                                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                          | 'N0X23' is a ludicrous nickname.<br>Ah well...                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| drowden<br>Forum Host<br>Posts: 1537<br>(11/20/03 10:49 pm)<br>Reply<br> | <a href="#">New Post</a> Re: To N0X23<br><hr/> Honestly, Paul, is his/her username any more ludicrous than the level of your input to this forum?<br><br>Answer: no<br><br>Dan Rowden                                                             |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 285<br>(11/21/03 12:51 am)<br>Reply                                                                                    | <a href="#">New Post</a> To Dan<br><hr/> Was my post 'Headache, migraine' in the Thinkers' Inn I've put there yesterday, ludicrous? Is that the reason you deleted it? I don't understand, I really don't. You have hurt me with that. Thank you. |

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 **12** 13 14 15 16 17

| Author                                                                                                                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>jimhaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 413<br/>(12/3/03 8:03 pm)<br/>Reply</p>     | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Clarification</p> <hr/> <p>now, now Tommy, what are you doing back here? Get sick of playing pinball with the buddha, perhaps?</p> <p>Although you are always welcome for your broad knowledge, shouldn't you be out there seeking the adoration of more folks to further bind you to your germanic ego, rather than complaining about someones life work.</p>                               |
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1839<br/>(12/4/03 9:12 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: Clarification</p> <hr/> <p>Matt wrote:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: A quark arising at a particular location, for example, is dependent on there not being any forces at that location to prevent its arisal.</p> <p>MG: The lack of a presence of a preventative force is a negative thing, a nothing.</p> <hr/> <p>Physically, it is nothing. But logically, it is something.</p> |

*Quote:*

---

I don't see how an existence can logically come from a non-existence.

---

I quite agree and it concurs with the point I am making. Since the notion that quarks are uncaused is purely imaginary to begin with, one has to use imaginary scenarios to show that it is logically contradictory.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: Yes, it has the property of not having any causes, which in turn means that its occurrence is entirely unpredictable and incapable of being regulated.

MG: I don't see how those two follow from the first. With an infinite number of causes, things are unpredictable anyway.

---

Not entirely unpredictable, otherwise science as a predictive tool wouldn't be able to exist. We are able to make predictions with a reasonable degree of certainty by examining the causal conditions of the present and past. So while causal processes are often very unpredictable from our point of view, they can also be somewhat predictable.

*Quote:*

---

Why would uncausality make something even more unpredictable? Why not more predictable?

---

How do you predict what is going to pop into existence out of nothing?

*Quote:*

---

In the second case, a regularity doesn't have to be regulated necessarily, it could arise out of sheer randomness, like flipping a coin 5 times and getting 5 heads in a row.

---

The act of flipping a coin is not really one of sheer randomness and uncausality. Obviously, as a process, it is entirely causal throughout. Moreover, the outcome of either heads or tails is regulated by the way the coin is constructed so that it can only land on either a head or a tail (apart from the very rare occurrence of landing on its side). This differentiates it from a purely uncausal process which is entirely unregulated and whose outcome has an infinite number of possibilities.

Thomas Knierim  
Registered User  
Posts: 628  
(12/4/03 1:27 pm)  
Reply



[New Post](#) Re: Clarification

---

What is it with you, Jimmy?

I wasn't complaining, I was congratulating the man. It is quite plain to everybody that the book -in its current form- fails to live up to its title and that it needs some serious work. So, I guess the proper thing to do is to start over or to abandon the project.

I noticed that David has interrupted his efforts in favor of participating in the online discussions. This is unfortunate. Wouldn't improving a half-finished, half-cooked book be preferable? It has been four or five months without any progress.

Thomas

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 314  
(12/4/03 3:40 pm)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: Clarification

---

David,

I still have some fundamental doubt that I'm trying to clear up. Let me ask you this: how can we be certain that the world we perceive through the senses operates logically?

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1840  
(12/4/03 5:23 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Clarification

---

Because it contains existences ("things"). An existing thing, by its very nature, has identity and form and therefore follows the law of  $A=A$ , which is also the basis of logic.

In other words, as soon as a thing appears to exist to our senses, it automatically falls into the embrace of logic. For example, we can logically reason that the thing we are seeing in a particular moment (e.g. a solid brown tree) is not giving the appearance of something else in that moment (e.g. a fluffy white cloud).

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 315  
(12/4/03 6:12 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Existence of change

---

Well what about change? How do we know that the process of one thing changing into another is a logical process? How do we know that the end result originated in the thing we start with? I'm thinking we can't know that for certain, which is why I don't see how it could be certain that uncausation is impossible. But I guess if the idea of causation is broad enough to include the totality of the universe then I guess it would have to be certain, since the Totality would have to be the ultimate cause of everything in existence, so that's that. But I'm still left wondering how physical causation can be related to logical causation in such a way that they are identical, yet physical causation is never certain and logical causation always is.

*Edited by: MGregory at: 12/4/03 6:17 pm*

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1842  
(12/5/03 9:00 am)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: Existence of change

---

Matt wrote:

*Quote:*

---

Well what about change? How do we know that the process of one thing changing into another is a logical process?

---

Well, the actual process of change is neither logical nor illogical - it is simply what it is. We can, however, examine the nature of change in a logical fashion, as we can with anything else that we experience. For example, we can logically reason that the new changed thing we are looking at (e.g. salt) no longer resembles the old things it came out of

(sodium and chlorine). That is to say, A=A (salt is identical to salt, salt is not identical to sodium, etc).

*Quote:*

---

How do we know that the end result originated in the thing we start with? I'm thinking we can't know that for certain, which is why I don't see how it could be certain that uncausation is impossible.

---

You're right in thinking that we cannot know for certain that salt is causally created from sodium and chlorine. It simply appears to our senses that it does. However, this doesn't open the door for uncausation because, regardless of our uncertainties regarding the causal factors of salt, uncausation will always remain a logical impossibility.

*Quote:*

---

But I guess if the idea of causation is broad enough to include the totality of the universe then I guess it would have to be certain, since the Totality would have to be the ultimate cause of everything in existence, so that's that. But I'm still left wondering how physical causation can be related to logical causation in such a way that they are identical, yet physical causation is never certain and logical causation always is.

---

This is how I look at it:

Logically, a thing lacks any kind of inherent existence, which means that it necessarily gains its existence from what is external to it. This alone makes causality universal and real. Without the sustenance of an external environment, nothing could exist at all. This kind of knowledge is absolutely certain because the alternative (that some things inherently exist) is logically contradictory.

At the same time, whenever we try to pin down a precise causal linkage between two things in an empirical, practical sense, we immediately fall into the realm of uncertainty. We have no means of establishing such a linkage in an ultimate manner. We only have the appearance of what seems to be a causal linkage before us. We basically have to trust what our senses

tell us and accept the apparent causal linkages at face value, at least until we have reason to believe otherwise.

It is interesting to note that the uncertainties surrounding causation are generated solely by our practical concerns and don't inherently exist in the Universe itself. It is our desire to manipulate the environment for our own purposes and construct predictions about the future which creates the uncertainty about causal linkages. If we didn't have to do that, the uncertainties would no longer be there.

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 785  
(12/5/03 9:42 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Existence of change

---

*Quote:*

---

At the same time, whenever we try to pin down a precise causal linkage between two things in an empirical, practical sense, we immediately fall into the realm of uncertainty. We have no means of establishing such a linkage in an ultimate manner. We only have the appearance of what seems to be a causal linkage before us. We basically have to trust what our senses tell us and accept the apparent causal linkages at face value, at least until we have reason to believe otherwise.

---

How would you explain the differences between the appearance of causal linkages and the appearance of logical linkages?

*Quote:*

---

It is interesting to note that the uncertainties surrounding causation are generated solely by our practical concerns and don't inherently exist in the Universe itself. It is our desire to manipulate the environment for our own purposes and construct predictions about the future which creates the uncertainty about causal linkages. If we didn't have to do that, the uncertainties would no longer be there.

---

Can we substitute the word certainty for every instance of the word uncertainty in this paragraph David?

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 155  
(12/5/03 11:22 am)  
Reply | Edit

**New Post** Re: Clarification

---

Thomas wrote:

*So what about part 2 and part 3, David?*

*Should you have decided to discontinue the book, I must congratulate you on that idea...*

Then he wrote:

*I wasn't complaining, I was congratulating the man. It is quite plain to everybody that the book -in its current form- fails to live up to its title and that it needs some serious work. So, I guess the proper thing to is to start over or to abandon the project.*

*I noticed that David has interrupted his efforts in favor of participating in the online discussuions. This is unfortunate. Wouldn't improving a half-finished, half-cocked book be preferrable? It has been four or five months without any progress.*

What is really going on here Thomas? Why the slagging?

I happened to visit your website a few weeks ago and found a piece on the nature of existence, and you were using the example of a cup and not-cup. The piece reminded me quite strongly of one of the 'Hour of Judgement' radio transcripts (on the 'Minefield') between Kevin and a man that was trying to work out the 'Theory of Everything'. Unfortunately, your piece was rather a hash of the topic.

So are you in fact afraid of David's writings because they make you feel bad about your own website and you'll feel obliged to actually think and update it? And because you struggle to admit to yourself that you are an also-ran?

It is quite obvious from your statements above that you keep a very keen eye on David's movements...why so if not for the reasons above?

Rhett

*Edited by: Rhett Hamilton at: 12/6/03 10:54 am*

DavidQuinn000

Forum Host

Posts: 1844

(12/5/03 12:35 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Existence of change

Dave Toast wrote:

*Quote:*

---

How would you explain the differences between the appearance of causal linkages and the appearance of logical linkages?

---

The key difference is that a tight piece of reasoning is immune from the influence of hidden factors (imagined or otherwise) which could somehow render it invalid. The skilled reasoner is completely in command of his concepts and definitions and logical step-taking, so much so that the reasonings he fashions are nothing more than seamless expressions of  $A=A$ . Because of this, he can no more question his reasonings (in this particular manner) than he can question  $A=A$  itself.

To put it another way: While the physical causal factors of  $A=A$  as a concept appearing in the mind will always be uncertain and ultimately unknowable, the validity of  $A=A$  itself as a logical expression is always beyond question.

This point can be illustrated by examining the geometrical proof for Pythagoras's Theorem. If you examine that proof carefully, you will see that it is impossible to refute, principally because the conclusion inherently resides in the nature of a right-angled triangle. That the hypotenuse squared equals the sum of the square of the other two sides cannot be otherwise. It is a truth that can be grasped in a single act of perception. It doesn't really matter if the particular triangle we are looking at is an illusion or not; the logic of Pythagoras's theorem remains absolutely valid.

*Quote:*

---

DQ: It is interesting to note that the uncertainties surrounding causation are generated solely by our practical concerns and don't inherently exist in the Universe itself. It is our desire to manipulate the environment for our own purposes and construct predictions about the future which creates the uncertainty about causal linkages. If we didn't have to do that, the uncertainties would no longer be there.

DT: Can we substitute the word certainty for every instance of the word uncertainty in this paragraph David?

---

You could, but it wouldn't make much sense. The certainties surrounding causation aren't generated by our practical concerns in the empirical world. They are generated purely by our engagement in disinterested logical thought.

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 316  
(12/5/03 12:51 pm)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: Existence of change

---

David wrote:

*Quote:*

---

It is interesting to note that the uncertainties surrounding causation are generated solely by our practical concerns and don't inherently exist in the Universe itself. It is our desire to manipulate the environment for our own purposes and construct predictions about the future which creates the uncertainty about causal linkages. If we didn't have to do that, the uncertainties would no longer be there.

---

Ah, of course. That link is what I was trying to figure out for the past few months. The simplest things are the most evasive.

Thanks,  
Matt Gregory

MGregory  
Registered User  
Posts: 317  
(12/5/03 1:18 pm)  
Reply

[New Post](#) .

---

er, elusive

|                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ChrisSaik<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 75<br/>(12/5/03 11:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>              | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn</p> <hr/> <p>I look forward to the completion of your book.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Rhett Hamilton<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 159<br/>(12/6/03 10:53 am)<br/>Reply   Edit</p> | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn</p> <hr/> <p>Hi Chris,</p> <p>I have an interest in learning a little about you, if that interests you of course.</p> <p>One never knows if one's purposes may meet.</p> <p>Rhett</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| <p>Thomas Knierim<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 629<br/>(12/8/03 6:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p><b>New Post</b> Re: Clarification</p> <hr/> <p><i>Rhett: I happened to visit your website a few weeks ago and found a piece on the nature of existence, and you were using the example of a cup and not-cup. The piece reminded me quite strongly of one of the 'Hour of Judgement' radio transcripts (on the 'Minefield') between Kevin and a man that was trying to work out the 'Theory of Everything'.</i></p> <p>This can be explained fairly easily.</p> <p>You spend too much of your time on Genius. If you keep hanging around here, in a few years everything you read will remind you of something that David said. You will find yourself reading your tax return application thinking "yes, this does confirm Kevin's theory of everything."</p> <p>In fact, the cup-comparison was inspired by a teacher of a different caliber. His name is Thich Nhat Hahn.</p> <p><i>Rhett: Unfortunately, your piece was rather a hash of the topic.</i></p> <p>I am inclined to treat simple philosophical questions in a brief manner. I am aware that this approach doesn't work well with everybody.</p> <p><i>Rhett: So are you in fact afraid of David's writings because they make you feel bad about your own website and you'll feel obliged to actually think and update it? And because you struggle to admit to yourself that you are</i></p> |

*an also-ran?*

Obviously this sentence is the result of prolonged indoctrination on Genius-L. If you want to discuss my website I'm afraid I can only comment on matters of substance. I will not answer polemic.

Thomas

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 163  
(12/9/03 11:48 am)  
Reply | Edit

[New Post](#) Re: Clarification

---

Hi Thomas,

Would i be correct in assuming that you aren't interested in addressing the gist of my previous post?

My purpose is to foster wisdom, and since 'Wisdom of the Infinite' seems to me to be the wisest book to ever grace this planet Earth, i am quite disposed towards promoting it's image, and questioning it's detractors.

As an answer to your email, the act of piercing Ultimate Reality requires utmost focus and dedication, and those qualities are sadly lacking basically everywhere outside of this website.

Rhett

birdofhermes  
Registered User  
Posts: 1097  
(12/11/03 1:37 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) re-

---

*Quote:*

---

Let no one ever hoodwink you with the idea that philosophy is a useless enterprise. In the end, almost all human misery and violence finds its root cause in philosophical ignorance, and to the degree that we not seeking to become fully enlightened, we are all contributing to the madness.

---

David, you must insert the word "are" in "we not seeking". You see how womanly I am, caring over the mundane details of your book for the sake of friendship!?

It is a coincidence, though, that the problem of human civilization and how to cure it is much on my mind since yesterday. We created human misery when we lost our tribal wisdoms and lifestyles. Even Lao Tsu agrees with that, and the question is, now that we are on the path of good and evil - what can we do? How astonishing that Karl Marx really tried to bring back tribal values for civilization. I think it is not his fault that the totalitarians took over. I grew up standing in church next to refugees, people whose relatives were literal martyrs for the Christian faith, so I naturally hated communism, but imagine my amazement when last year I began to read "The Communist Manifesto" on the net. I really only read about 20 pages but I was impressed!

DavidQuinn000  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1879  
(12/12/03 8:39 am)  
Reply

[New Post](#) Re: re-

Bird wrote:

*Quote:*

---

David, you must insert the word "are" in "we not seeking".  
You see how womanly I am, caring over the mundane details  
of your book for the sake of friendship!?

---

Thanks. I must have read over that passage a hundred times and never picked up that mistake. Authors tend to make terrible proof-readers of their own work.

*Quote:*

---

It is a coincidence, though, that the problem of human civilization and how to cure it is much on my mind since yesterday. We created human misery when we lost our tribal wisdoms and lifestyles. Even Lao Tsu agrees with that,

---

I'm not sure about this. He talks about the lost wisdom of the ancients, but I've always taken it to mean ancient sages, rather than ancient tribal culture.

We may have become more miserable by leaving behind the old tribal ways and entering metropolitan civilization, but we can think of it as growing pains. It is always painful to leave a safe, unconscious form of existence, but it is necessary if we want our species to become more intelligent and

wise. The human race may be miserable now, but perhaps in fifty thousand years things will be different. People will be more at home with consciousness and better able to enjoy wisdom.

*Quote:*

---

and the question is, now that we are on the path of good and evil - what can we do? How astonishing that Karl Marx really tried to bring back tribal values for civilization. I think it is not his fault that the totalitarians took over. I grew up standing in church next to refugees, people whose relatives were literal martyrs for the Christian faith, so I naturally hated communism, but imagine my amazement when last year I began to read "The Communist Manifesto" on the net. I really only read about 20 pages but I was impressed!

---

In my view, Karl Marx was a fool because he preached the adoption of a utopian political system without taking into account the psychological realities of humanity. In other words, he tried to force change from outside in, instead of inside out.

The only way to affect genuine political change is by changing people's psychology. Sages are the true political revolutionaries.

Sapius  
Registered User  
Posts: 270  
(12/12/03 9:08 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Good work, David.

---

I'm glad you finally got on with it. This will definitely help others understand you more clearly.

birdofhermes

Registered User

Posts: 1109

(12/12/03 9:31 am)

Reply

**New Post** what is the answer

---

*Quote:*

---

Authors tend to make terrible proof-readers of their own work.

---

Of course. Your brain knows what should be there and more or less supplies it.

David this is a huge topic, although one I am quite interested in. There are several reasons I think he was talking about ancient tribal ways that included ancient sages, but society as well. He (and others) made several comments about how people once lived that are pretty good descriptions of life before civilization got out of control. Civilization takes literally thousands of years to slowly and slowly obliterate the old ways. The old ways are a profound part of who we are because they lasted for hundreds of thousands, maybe even millions of years. There's a lot of ignorance and prejudice about what tribal life was like.

It may be growing pains, and we may ultimately gain great consciousness, but at this time I can say from what I have studied on the topic, that we are considerably less conscious and less spiritually evolved and aware than many tribes. Remember, there have been thousands of tribes, thousands of languages. I'm sure they varied. I got into this topic a bit a couple of months ago. One thing that impresses me is how strong the spiritual life of tribal peoples is, how most of them "get it" and how similar it is to the greater and most ancient insights of religion, most especially Taoism. Essentially, the human religion is animism or pantheism.

I would like to think that it was not strictly necessary for us to bring ourselves to the brink of self-destruction in order to grow, and go through thousands of years of slavery and oppression. We took that path, but did we have to? I think we were evolving quite well and would have continued to do so in a stable way (stability is one of the hallmarks of tribal life). One possible proof of that is that we managed to get to the point that we are now (modern homo sapiens).

One thought I have repeatedly as I read the writings of American Indians, is that they quite naturally lived as Christians, and they easily saw through the hypocrisy of the white settlers. They were ungreedy, lived communally,

were full of laughter and enjoyed tremendous leisure time, which they quite consciously considered necessary for their spiritual life. It was important to them to engage in spiritual contemplation, especially about what they called "The Great Mystery." They were lovers of nature and animals in a very aware way. Since they already had the Great Spirit and various creation myths, that is not the great mystery. I am convinced the great mystery is - the fact of that anything exists. That is the one that breaks my brain and blows it apart.

***Quote:***

---

n other words, he tried to force change from outside in, instead of inside out. The only way to affect genuine political change is by changing people's psychology.

---

Yes, that was/is exactly the problem. But I don't know about changing people's psychology either. Reeducation camps?

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn

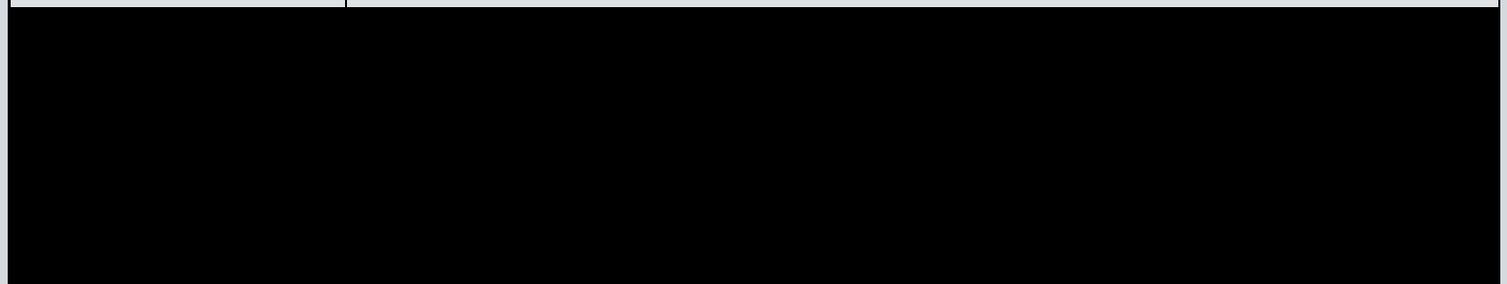
[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **9** 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

| Author                                                                 | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| unknown<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 25<br>(11/6/03 12:25 am)<br>Reply | <a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---<br><hr/> <p>hi suergaz,<br/>THINK!.</p> <p>Unknown do not exists. And you know it. It is only you.</p> <p>Every human is always talking to themselves by manifesting other objects.</p> <p>It is a constant Energy balancing and belief adjusting.</p> <p>When you are honest with your mind , you will see everything in a different light.</p> <p>when belief dies , honesty borns.</p> <p>But human can not live without a belief.</p> <p>So there something has to give to make you beliefless.</p> <p>Only you can find out by asking questions.</p> <p>Most humans get mentally unstable when he start to question themself. Simply because Belief(self) is the anchor which hold his ship. Without a belief , he does n't know what he stands for. Which is against all the conditioning he underwent from childhood. Not a good thing to do for a weak brain.</p> |

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                         | <p>That is why i alway say when you know you are ready , you will know.</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1006<br/>(11/6/03 1:37 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>Shucks, that was a good post. I agree with it and have thought similarly.</p> <p>It is a bizarre situation that humanity finds itself in - so high in capacity and so utterly devoid of answers.</p> <p>We know not what we are, who we are, or why we are. Or anything else, for that matter. This is intolerable. But we are storytellers. That much is a universal human characteristic.</p> |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1681<br/>(11/6/03 9:03 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ---</p> <hr/> <p>Shucks? Did you hatch from an egg?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>birdofhermes<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1007<br/>(11/6/03 9:36 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: ---</p> <hr/> <p>I dont know how I got here.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1688<br/>(11/6/03 9:59 am)<br/>Reply</p>      | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> ----</p> <hr/> <p>I'll tell you. Your mother and father finally decided to put some of those strange theories on reproduction into practice. They no doubt hit on a good old original one.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |



Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 715

(11/6/03 10:31 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: ----

---

Let's not encourage this dick too much eh.

*Quote:*

---

DSF: So there something has to give to make you beliefless.

---

Absolutely impossible. No matter what you (don't) say about this, you are completely wrong and in direct contradiction of your own words. Never mind believe it, you know this and that is why you choose not to answer any question addressed directly at the tenets of your 'philosophy', such as it is. More than standing on shaky foundations, your piss weak pseudo reasoning is mirth making in it's self negation.

*Quote:*

---

DSF: There is no evidence. Evidence itself a belief.

---

Where is your evidence for this. I mean if there is no evidence, how can you know that evidence itself is a belief. There are two options, either you have evidence on which to base this belief, in which case you are paying heed to what you believe doesn't exist. Or on the other hand you have no evidence, in which case your belief is no more or less correct, or worthy of consideration, than a child's belief in Santa Claus.

*Quote:*

---

DSF: Every human is always talking to themselves by manifesting other objects.

---

A good point, completely negated by and negating of from whence it came.

*Quote:*

---

DSF: When you are honest with your mind , you will see everything in a different light.

---

How do you know this. You only believe that you have been honest with your mind, you can't know it. You only believe that you have a mind, you only believe that in being honest with that mind, you have seen everything in a new light. Being as there is no such thing as evidence, I can't imagine what you've based these beliefs on or even how you have formulated the words which express the presence of evidence. I mean how do you know that you see everything in a new light when there is no evidence of it. You can't, considering your words, you make it all up out of less than nothing as you go along. And yet there is some sort of consistency in some of your words, which would suggest that you too, like the rest of us, defer to observation, evidence and reason thereon.

*Quote:*

---

DSF: That is why i always say when you know you are ready , you will know.

---

Know(?)

How do you know that you always say this.

How do you know that the words you type will express the meaning you are trying to convey.

You couldn't believe your way out of a wet paper bag.

Here's the kicker, I know that there is evidence to back up a lot of what you say and I know that this is the same or similar evidence which you have defered to in formulating your thoughts on the human belief machine. That makes you a charlatan. It's all very well knowing such evidence and pondering it's meaning but you have created out of it a nonsensical system which is completely at odds with itself, and where it came from. The extent of the myopia of your insubstantial monism is truly something to behold, a testament to the human mind and it's ability to fuck

with itself for no good reason but it's own amusement/abusement (and I believe that in this case, abuse is likely the most pertinent). Not to mention your messianic leanings, which of course we are used to round here.

You just keep on running. Eventually you will tire and turn to face a mega-tsunami of evidence and pain heading inexorably to it's *victim*.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 27

(11/7/03 3:13 am)

Reply

**New Post** Re: ----

---

Hi Dave Toast,

Very good!. Very good projection of your mind.

Yours is better than the people agree with me.

I do not like people agree with me or disagree with me.

You disagreed. I take disagreement as a better than agreement.

I do not like slave human belief monkey whores. :)

Back to your counter questioning.

You need to understand this, you can't tell truth in words only beliefs. So there by all my words are beliefs.

It has no value to anyone not even to me if you think based on your belief system.

It is all a box. When human used word , he has written a boundary that , everything within the realm of beliefs.

Humans can't escape this realm unless he dies. Every word is a belief. So stop asking stupid questions about some one else thought process.

The good question is always about you. Not about what ever some monkey said.

if you are ready , you will concentrate on your realm and find it by challenging your own beliefs. it is easier to fix yourself than others because you can't enter other realms.

Your brain has the ability to handle beliefless state(if there is one)(could be a belief itself). Think !. Do not waste time on masturbating with words.

Every word is a belief , so stop wasting time in babble about it. Ask questions about your dependency to beliefs.

what ever worked for me won't work for you. We are in different realm. You only know about your mind needs.

If there is a method to ...it is start from questioning the existance of everything.

if you expecting answer for every question ,you will only get beliefs. Stop that conditioning.

your human thinking needs to transform. You all are in cyclic mental masturbating loop.

Jump out of it.

peace  
unknown

drowden

Forum Host

Posts: 1521

(11/7/03 2:51 pm)

Reply

[New Post](#) Excuse me....but.....

---

How does one determine which questions have answers and which ones don't without thinking about them - i.e. without asking initial questions about the problem?

Then again, forget it. I have no idea why I'm bothering asking a question of someone with your philosophy.

Dan Rowden

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 728

(11/7/03 10:30 pm)

Reply



**New Post** Re: Excuse me....but.....

---

And what's the point of asking questions when there is no such thing as evidence?

*Quote:*

---

DSF: Hi Dave Toast,

---

Hiya, y'alriiight...good. Have yer had yer tea....ahhh....what did yer have? Ahhh lovely....sounds nice. How 'bout that weather?

*Quote:*

---

Very good!. Very good projection of your mind.

---

Good?

How do you know it's good projection of my mind, where's the evidence?

*Quote:*

---

Yours is better than the people agree with me.

I do not like people agree with me or disagree with me.

You disagreed. I take disagreement as a better than agreement.

---

Then you should get out and espouse your philosophy to many others, you will take their reaction as better.

*Quote:*

---

I do not like slave human belif monkey whores. :)

---

Aww, that's my favourite kind of monkey. They look so funny in high heels and short skirts, pouring tea into cups and over each other's heads and stuff.

*Quote:*

---

Back to your counter questioning.

---

Counter questioning?

*Quote:*

---

You need to understand this, you can't tell truth in words

---

No shit.

*Quote:*

---

only beliefs. So there by all my words are beliefs.

---

No they're not, they're words, all higgeldy-piggeldy and that.

*Quote:*

---

It has no value to anyone not even to me if you think based on your belief system.

---

Surely it has value to me if I decide it does?

*Quote:*

---

It is all a box. When human used word , he has written a boundary that , everything within the realm of beliefs.

---

It's not a box, it's more likely dodecahedral in shape, but with convex rounded faces, like a soccer ball.

*Quote:*

---

Humans can't escape this realm unless he dies. Every word is a belief. So stop asking stupid questions about some one else thought process.

---

Stupid questions about some one else thought process?

*Quote:*

---

The good question is always about you. Not about what ever some monkey said.

---

You've never heard the 'What did the monkey say to the barman' series of jokes have you?

*Quote:*

---

if you are ready , you will concentrate on your realm and find it by challenging your own beliefs. it is easier to fix yourself than others because you can't enter other realms.

---

Funny, coz if I follow your advice, you'll be entering and fixing my realm.

*Quote:*

---

Your brain has the ability to handle beliefless state(if there is one)(could be a belief itself). Think !.

---

You believe this?

*Quote:*

---

Do not waste time on masturbating with words.

---

Oh I left those premium phone lines alone a long time ago. A waste of money as well as time.

*Quote:*

---

Every word is a belief , so stop wasting time in babble about it. Ask questions about your dependency to beliefs.

---

What do I believe is my dependency to belief?

*Quote:*

---

what ever worked for me won't work for you. We are in different realm. You only know about your mind needs.

---

Less than that in fact, and plenty more.

*Quote:*

---

If there is a method to ...it is start from questioning the existance of everything.

---

Well it seems you're right coz everyone here does that and what worked for you didn't work for anyone else.

*Quote:*

---

if you expecting answer for every question ,you will only get beliefs. Stop that conditioning.

---

I don't have that conditioning so I can't stop it or even start it.

*Quote:*

---

your human thinking needs to transform. You all are in cyclic mental masturbating loop.

---

But you're not a wanker, right?

*Quote:*

---

Jump out of it.

---

What, into the fire?

*Quote:*

---

peace  
unknown

---

No wonder. You can find it though. Drop all that shit.

unknown

Registered User

Posts: 28

(11/8/03 6:52 am)

Reply

**New Post** Re: Excuse me....but.....

---

Hi drowden,

I am not saying anything new. "New" is a belief.

All i can say is when you start to question yourself, you will start to realize after few attempt , the basis of question itself a belief.

SO that leaves anything out? if everything is a belief , what are you?. You can only find that answer to suit your mind.

Hi David Toast,

You are just playing with your own mind. That makes your energy level high.

Everything you do is depends on your needs. If you think you win , then you win.

Everything depends on ACCEPTANCE. if you accept you are "this" and "that". Then that is what you are.

Acceptance is evil. Answers stops progress.

Any spiritual crap preaches acceptance is EVIL. it is a temporary solution to your permanent disease.

if you like to play with words , you will continue to do ,until you lose interest and energy to continue the game.

you become bored when you start to lose energy.

You interpret my words to suit your realm and make theories.

Until you realize unknown does n't exists in human realm , you will start to ....

Do not ever give life to words ,then your mind will be limited by the words. words are you, you are words.

You may ask how do you communicate without words? beliefs?

well you will know when you are ready (when your brain is ready for deprogramming).

peace  
unknown

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 733  
(11/9/03 1:09 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Excuse me....but.....

Man you are full of it.

*Quote:*

---

You are just playing with your own mind. That makes your energy level high.

---

In that case, you are just increasing your energy level by telling me that I am playing with my own mind which increases my energy level.

*Quote:*

---

Everything you do is depends on your needs. If you think you win , then you win.

---

I have nothing to win except your not winning. Remember that you are the one who came here proselytzing, with a goal in mind.

*Quote:*

---

Everything depends on ACCEPTANCE. if you accept you are "this" and "that". Then that is what you are.

Acceptance is evil. Answers stops progress.

---

So then, am I to accept that everything depends on acceptance and that acceptance is evil. Am I also to accept that there is no such thing as evidence and am I to accept that there is only belief?

*Quote:*

---

if you like to play with words , you will continue to do ,until you lose interest and energy to continue the game. you become bored when you start to lose energy.

---

Cart before the horse. When you start to lose energy, you become bored.

*Quote:*

---

You interpret my words to suit your realm and make theories.

---

Nope, I interpret your word as best I can from within my realm, that's waht interpretation is.

*Quote:*

---

You may ask how do you communicate without words?  
beliefs?  
well you will know when you are ready (when your brain is ready for deprogramming).

---

So what is going to deprogram my brain and how is it going to do it?

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 29  
(11/9/03 5:24 am)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Excuse me....but.....

---

Hi david,

You can't get out of your realm. You insist on staying there and yap this and that.

If you can really see , i said nothing. :)

If there is something you wanted to make out of nothing , just ask question and do not agree or disagree with answers you get from others and yourself.

There are easier to ask question.

1. How do you know that? followed by 2. is n't your belief?

Thats it.

Every word is a belief. , rest are your manifestation , you will stop babbling.

peace  
unknown  
unknown@hotmail.com

Paul  
Registered User  
Posts: 244  
(11/9/03 2:45 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** peace unknown

---

*Quote:*

\_\_\_\_\_  
You can't get out of your realm.  
\_\_\_\_\_

Who said that?!

|                                                                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>KnowThySelfWeb<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1<br/>(11/11/03 9:30 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: The evolution of mind</p> <hr/> <p>David,</p> <p>After reading your replies to people, I have no desire to read your book. It's abundantly obvious that, while you may have had some break through experiences, you are still in the early stages of enlightenment and still have much more to learn. Good fortune to you on your journey.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| <p>Paul<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 260<br/>(11/11/03 9:53 am)<br/>Reply</p>         | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: The evolution of mind</p> <hr/> <p>Blah blah blah, asshole 'KnowThySelfWeb'.<br/>Bye!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>suergaz<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1712<br/>(11/11/03 12:49 pm)<br/>Reply</p>    | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: The evolution of mind</p> <hr/> <p>Dave Toast, you've written a book?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 30<br/>(11/11/03 3:51 pm)<br/>Reply</p>       | <p><a href="#">New Post</a> Re: The evolution of mind</p> <hr/> <p>Hey human monkeys(dave toast...david quin....or what ever labels),</p> <p>You will always find your excuse for why the way you are.</p> <p>Stop finding excuses for your pathetic life.</p> <p>Humans are fools. No exception.</p> <p>Book is a belief. David quinn can write his own beliefs. As long as foolish humans around he will sell his book just like any other humans.</p> <p>Do not! Do not waste time in reading books and theories.<br/>You can not tell truth with words(labels)</p> <p>All you are doing is travelling in manifested realm.</p> <p>if you like to kill time , if you like to be suicidal , go and read book.</p> <p>There is nothing constructive with humans!.</p> <p>Humans can't go against time. He is a ship in time tidal wave.</p> |

He may think , he has done this and that.

All humans are doing is becoming a future fertilizer.

Ask questions!. That is a start!.

When you ask questions , you will see question stops sooner than you think. :)

Questions are based on beliefs. when you eliminate beliefs , you have to eliminate Questions as well.

Need for belonging(whore attitude) is humans weakness. That happened because of extreme conditioning.

Ask questions if you are ready to agree or disagree. Questions will be eventually come to a stop. Because you will start to realize you are forming a question based on another belief.

Find your questions first. List it.  
You will see your needs.

Needs never stop. it will continue to your grave.

peace

unknown

unknnown@hotmail.com (you can add me to your messanger list if you are ready to ask questions)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 734  
(11/11/03 10:43 pm)  
Reply



**New Post** Re: The evolution of mind

---

*Quote:*

---

DSF: you will stop babbling.

---

No, you will stop babbling.

Now react.

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 91  
(11/12/03 11:01 am)  
Reply | Edit

**New Post** Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn

---

Can we not say more about the hidden void? (refer \*)

The hidden void is that which is not our conscious experience.

Hidden void + consciousness = The Infinite

(ie. hidden void = not-consciousness)

- a) \*\*\*That its nature is causal\*\*\*
- b) That it does not have form and is therefore wholly unlike anything we can ever experience.
- c) That it has the capacity to produce consciousness.
- d) And thus that it is not nothingness.

David wrote:

"As mentioned previously, there are only two things that we can know for sure about the "hidden void" - namely, (a) that it does not have any form and is therefore wholly unlike anything we can ever experience, and (b) that it possesses the capacity to generate consciousness and existence. Nothing else can ever be known about it."

Rhett

unknown  
Registered User  
Posts: 31  
(11/12/03 1:09 pm)  
Reply

**New Post** Re: Wisdom of the Infinite - Part One by David Quinn

---

hey rhett,

Labels , Labels!.

Do not fool yourself with reasoning. There are millions of them.

It is not there. quit it.

Quinn needs to sell book. Not you.

David quinn is a dumb belief whore. Just like any human ever existed in this earth.

You can write this and that. You say this and that.

it is no use. your life is in decay. your grave time approaching. You are going to do nothing about it.

You all are conditioned fools. Keep on babbling. That is the only think you all are good at.

peace  
unknown

Page 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 **9** 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

**Add Reply**

**Email This To a Friend** Email This To a Friend

**Topic Control Image** Topic Commands

**Cl** Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

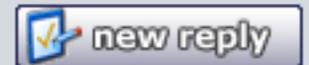
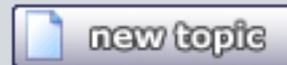


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Words and Concepts



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 513<br/>(3/11/04 6:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Words and Concepts</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, I have a question. According to M-W's dictionary, a "referent" is</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>that which is denoted or named by an expression or a statement : a spatiotemporal object or event to which a term, sign, or symbol refers : the object of a reference</p> <hr/> <p>Does this mean a referent only refers to external objects, or does it apply to imaginary things, too? If not, what would you call an internal referent? A concept? If so, then what would you call words that I think? Would that be a concept too?</p> <p>If I think in my mind the word "circle", then picture a circle in my mind, thinking the word "circle" is referring to the circle I am picturing, how would these be labeled?</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/11/04 6:01 pm</i></p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Rairun<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 220<br/>(3/11/04 6:23 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                          | <p>...</p> <hr/> <p>As far as I understand it, the object of reference is never the "real" object, making language a closed self referential system. I may be wrong though.</p>                                                                                                                                                                       |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 514<br/>(3/11/04 6:31 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                            | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>I don't see how that could work. If that were the case it seems like our words would have to be random, having nothing to tie them together.</p>                                                                                                                                                                              |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 515<br/>(3/11/04 7:07 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                           | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>We could say that language is a closed system, and that anything referred to outside of it is an external referent, including non-verbal imaginings. That would be kind of confusing, though, I think.</p> <p><i>Edited by: MGregory at: 3/11/04 7:08 pm</i></p>                                                              |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 516<br/>(3/11/04 7:15 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                          | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>"cup" -&gt; imaginary cup -&gt; experienced cup -&gt; real cup</p> <p>lol</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>Dave Toast<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 1028<br/>(3/11/04 11:42 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>A referent doesn't have to be a concrete particular, they can also be any universal abstract like 'above', or 'hot', or 'cat'. They can also be an abstract particular like 'the blueness of the Atlantic'. It definitely applies to imaginary things.</p> <p>I'm not sure exactly what you mean by an internal referent.</p> |

MGregory

Posts: 518

(3/12/04 12:28 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Ah, thanks Dave! I knew you would know.

Well, I've heard the phrase "external referent", which I took to mean an external thing, so I figured "internal referent" would be a conceptual thing. But you answered my question.

Owen1234

Registered User

Posts: 34

(3/12/04 1:13 am)

Reply

Re: ...

---

David Toast: A referent doesn't have to be a concrete particular, they can also be any universal abstract like 'above', or 'hot', or 'cat'. They can also be an abstract particular like 'the blueness of the Atlantic'. It definitely applies to imaginary things.

I don't agree that 'imaginary things' have referents at all.  
That they do not refer is what makes them imaginary.

Santa Clause, Sherlock Holmes, etc. do not have a referent.  
They do have sense but they do not have extension.

I do agree that concrete particulars and concrete universals can have referents, but, not always.

The name 'David Toast' has the referent David Toast.  
That is, David Toast is what the name 'David Toast' refers to.  
The universal 'Red' has the class of red things as its referent.

In general the referent of a given expression is its extension, if it has one.

Abstract things, particular or universal, also have a referent.

The extension (referent) of a proposition, is 'truth' or 'falsity'.  
The extension of a name of an individual is the individual named.  
The extension of properties is the class of objects which do have that property.

The name (numeral) 1 has the class of unit classes as its referent.  
The name 'Whole number' has, as its referent, the class of natural numbers, etc.

G. Frege's "Sense and Reference" is classical in this field of concern.

|                                                                                                                                                   |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                   | Owen                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |
| <p>XXX STATIC X<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 91<br/>(3/12/04 2:39 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                             | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>you studying plato?</p>                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Owen1234<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 35<br/>(3/12/04 2:49 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                 | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>XXX STATIC X: you studying plato?</p> <p>No, are you? I am simply a bystander, although symbolic logic is a hobby of mine.</p> <p>What do you think about the concepts of 'sense and reference'?</p> <p>Owen</p> |
| <p>MGregory<br/>Posts: 520<br/>(3/12/04 8:55 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p><b>Owen:</b> Santa Clause, Sherlock Holmes, etc. do not have a referent.<br/>They do have sense but they do not have extension.</p> <hr/> <p>Owen, what do you mean by "sense"?</p>   |

Owen1234  
Registered User  
Posts: 36  
(3/12/04 11:14 pm)  
Reply

Re: ...

---

Owen: Santa Clause, Sherlock Holmes, etc. do not have a referent. They do have sense but they do not have extension.

MGregory: Owen, what do you mean by "sense"?

Fictional characters have meaning only within the story that describes them.

Their 'sense' is that description by which we understand it, within the context of the story. Their description (sense) is all there is for them.

Descriptions, name-like expressions, usually have sense as well as reference or meaning.

For example: The current president of the USA, has G. W. Bush as its referent and that it is 'the current president of the USA' as its sense.

The sense of a described object is the predication used to distinguish it from other things.

MGregory  
Posts: 522  
(3/12/04 11:27 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

So how would you describe the differentiation between the phrase "President of the United States", the concept of G. W. Bush, and the actual person whose name is G. W. Bush?

I assume the concept of G. W. Bush is the sense, and the actual person is the referent, and "President of the United States" is the description?

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1029

(3/14/04 2:50 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Owen, I think Matt is asking a different question to the one that you are answering with regard to Frege's distinctions. When Matt quotes a dictionary definition of the word 'referent', I assume he means the everyday usage, as opposed to Frege's Sense and reference distinctions. Also, in asking whether referents apply to imaginary things, Matt seems to be bypassing the obvious answer that only spatio-temporal objects are Frege referents.

Strangely, I got a different definition when I stuck 'referent' into M-W's dictionary, here's what it said:

*one that is referred to; especially : the thing that a symbol (as a word or sign) stands for*

Or in other words, the object(s) of a reference; especially a spatio-temporally located object referred to.

(Note 'especially', not exclusively.)

***Quote:***

---

Owen: I don't agree that 'imaginary things' have referents at all.

That they do not refer is what makes them imaginary.

Santa Clause, Sherlock Holmes, etc. do not have a referent. They do have sense but they do not have extension.

---

You will notice, of course, that Frege's Sense and reference distinctions apply only to proper names. It is no wonder then that you see your interpretation of 'imaginary things' as having no referent; they obviously couldn't possibly have one. A Proper noun will always have a Frege referent by definition.

The proper names which you refer to above, 'Santa Clause and Sherlock Holmes' do indeed have a referent in the sense I intended, those being 'the imaginary characters Santa Clause and Sherlock Holmes'. That is what these terms name, and that is what they refer to. That we call them 'Santa and Sherlock', as opposed to 'the imaginary characters Santa and Sherlock'

is a matter of convenience.

*Quote:*

---

I do agree that concrete particulars and concrete universals can have referents, but, not always.

---

Surely concrete particulars must always have a Frege referent, by definition.

Universals are abstract by definition. If abstraction is the simplification of concrete details whereby the idea is abstracted (distanced) from the object, then there can be no such thing as a concrete universal. If you mean an abstract particular, then again, they always refer to an instance of an abstract, and therefore always must have that spatio-temporal instance as their referent.

*Quote:*

---

The name 'David Toast' has the referent David Toast.  
That is, David Toast is what the name 'David Toast' refers to.

---

Agreed.

*Quote:*

---

The universal 'Red' has the class of red things as its referent.

---

Red with a capital 'R' is not a universal. The 'Red' in 'Red Ferrari', whilst describing a property (which might make one think it's a universal), actually refers to a specific instance of Ferrari and so becomes an abstract particular. Abstract particulars are a problem to define but I think we can agree that 'This Red Ferrari', 'The Red Ferraris of Formula One', or even 'A Red Ferrari', all have concrete, though not necessarily particular, referents. They refer not to a class or a member of a class, but to a type or an instance of a type.

For red to be a universal, it is not capitalised. If it isn't capitalised, it's not a proper noun and so it's not subject to Frege's distinctions. The property 'red', or 'redness', is indeed a universal. Universals are abstract (imaginary) things (concepts), without spatio-temporal location, yet multiply instantiated. This multiple instantiation does constitute a class but to speak of a Frege referent, one requires spatio-temporal location and therefore one actually refers to an instance of a type. It's a fine distinction but an important one. 'This Red Ferrari' is an *instance of a type*, and that instance is it's referent. However, whilst it is a *member of a class*, that class is clearly not it's referent, nor is it's being a member of the class, as being a 'member of a class' has no spatio-temporal location; only an/any instance of a type can be so. Likewise, 'A Red Ferrari' has any particular *instance of the type* 'Red Ferrari' as it's referent. However, whilst the subjects of 'A Red Ferrari' clearly constitute a class, the class is not it's referent, nor is any member of the class it's referent.

In short, classes themselves cannot be Frege referents and neither can their members, as they are not spatio-temporally located. Only instances of types can thus be so.

That is only when we're talking about concrete or abstract particulars of course. When we talk of the universal property 'red', Frege's distinctions don't apply at all as red is not a proper noun. Rather, 'red' is an imaginary thing, a property of an object but not the object itself.

Again, as previously mentioned, I thought Matt was talking dictionary definitions, and as such, I used the same intuitive understanding that you have used above, "The universal 'red' has the class of red things as its referent". Or as I put it above, the universal 'red' has the object(s) to which it refers as it's referent. Universals are imaginary things, yet they obviously refer, and so have referents in this sense, hence 'imaginary things' have referents.

I think you may have been reading too literally. You seemingly thought that I meant imaginary things in the more mundane sense, like Sherlock Holmes or Santa Claus. Whilst I think I've shown that these proper nouns do indeed have referents, that is that the things to which they refer are imaginary characters which are not spatio-temporally located objects themselves, but refer the conceptualiser to a very definite conception of a spatio-temporal object; I didn't think that was the issue Matt was trying to get at.

In theory, Frege's referents only apply to specific usage of proper nouns. We do not generally think of other seeming things, like relations, properties

and types, as being imaginary. Yet such things have no spatio-temporal location, which as you correctly point out, means they have no Frege referent and are thus imaginary, just like Sherlock and Santa. But in the sense I'm referring to, just as Ferrari refers one intuitively to the conception of a Ferrari, so redness refers one intuitively to the conception of the universal property 'red', and so too the proper nouns Santa and Sherlock refer one intuitively to the conception of the imaginary characters Santa and Sherlock.

*Quote:*

---

In general the referent of a given expression is its extension, if it has one.

---

Again, this is the intuitive understanding, not that of Frege. Though I would say that an expression always has an extension, otherwise it wouldn't mean anything. Intension is the description and its extension is the set of things it applies to, real and imaginary. Yet sets cannot be Frege referents. However, the understanding you portray here is the one to which I originally referred. It's all down to 'Possible Worlds' versus 'actual world'. If we take the universal 'human' as an example, its extension would include all the humans in all possible worlds. If we try to apply Frege's distinctions to it, it would seem that only the humans currently alive or who lived in the past constitute its referent and it would seem to be incorrect to refer to imaginary humans as being part of the extension of 'human'. Clearly the extension and the Frege referent are only partially related. Frege referents indicate objects in the current or past worlds, extensions indicate objects in all possible worlds, including those consistent with current and past worlds but also including those of imaginary worlds. Perhaps this is because Frege referents only apply to Proper nouns. But then Sherlock and Santa are proper nouns too. Even though they are imaginary characters, they have extension yet no Frege referent.

You equate the Frege referent to the extension and this is technically incorrect, according to 'Sense and reference'. However this is the exact meaning I'm applying to the word referent.

*Quote:*

---

Abstract things, particular or universal, also have a referent.

---

As above, abstract things are imaginary and so have no Frege referent, but clearly they do refer. When they are particularised, they become an instance and so do indicate a Frege referent.

*Quote:*

---

The extension (referent) of a proposition, is 'truth' or 'falsity'.  
The extension of a name of an individual is the individual named.

The extension of properties is the class of objects which do have that property.

---

Yes, this is the sense in which I answered the question originally. However the Frege referent does not apply in the case of your first and third examples, only your second example, a proper name, can imply a Frege referent.

*Quote:*

---

The name (numeral) 1 has the class of unit classes as its referent.

The name 'Whole number' has, as its referent, the class of natural numbers, etc.

---

Again, neither of these imaginary things actually have a Frege referent, though they clearly refer.

-----

I think overall we're pretty much on the same track, it's just that you seem to have taken Frege referents to apply to things other than proper nouns and so applied it to universals and their extensions, whilst also seeing universals as not being imaginary things and so applying Frege referents to them.

If Matt was asking about Frege referents, then his enquiry is a moot point, for obvious reasons. If, however, he was asking if only external objects

constitute referents, then I think we've both shown that outside of Frege's theory and it's nomenclature, they clearly do. The only difference between our explanations is that you mistake universals as not being imaginary, and rather interpreted the term 'imaginary things' to mean imaginary proper nouns and so applied Frege's distinctions; whereas I interpreted 'imaginary things' to mean anything but spatio-temporal objects.

Having said that, when I now look back at Matt's quoted definition it does seem to be describing something akin to a Frege referent, though not exactly such, as it mentions events. It looks more like the 'connotation/denotation' distinctions formalised by Mill. Complicated business, this definition game.

MGregory

Posts: 528

(3/14/04 9:59 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

*Quote:*

**Dave:** Owen, I think Matt is asking a different question to the one that you are answering with regard to Frege's distinctions. When Matt quotes a dictionary definition of the word 'referent', I assume he means the everyday usage, as opposed to Frege's Sense and reference distinctions. Also, in asking whether referents apply to imaginary things, Matt seems to be by-passing the obvious answer that only spatio-temporal objects are Frege referents.

---

I thought the dictionary definition would be the same as the "philosophical" definition, which I am now assuming is Frege's definition. I was thinking that the word "referent" came from philosophy.

*Quote:*

---

Strangely, I got a different definition when I stuck 'referent' into M-W's dictionary, here's what it said:

---

I got mine from the unabridged version, so that might be why. Here is the entire thing:

*Quote:*

---

Main Entry: 1refer·ent Pronunciation Guide

Pronunciation: rfr.nt, rf-, ref()rnt

Function: noun

Inflected Form(s): -s

Etymology: Latin referent-, referens, present participle of referre

1 : someone that is referred to or consulted

2 a : a word or a term that refers to another b logic : the term (as a in the proposition a has the relation R to b) from which a relation proceeds : the first term of a relation (as a in Ra, b, c) -- compare RELATUM

3 : that which is denoted or named by an expression or a statement : a spatiotemporal object or event to which a term, sign, or symbol refers : the object of a reference

Citation format for this entry:

"referent." Webster's Third New International Dictionary, Unabridged. 2002. unabridged.merriam-webster.com (2 Jan. 2004).

---

I was thinking the third one is what people usually mean when they say 'referent'.

*Quote:*

---

**Dave:** I think you may have been reading too literally. You seemingly thought that I meant imaginary things in the more mundane sense, like Sherlock Holmes or Santa Claus. Whilst I think I've shown that these proper nouns do indeed have referents, that is that the things to which they refer are imaginary characters which are not spatio-temporally located objects themselves, but refer the conceptualiser to a very definite conception of a spatio-temporal object; I didn't think that was the issue Matt was trying to get at.

---

What I was asking is this: if we're talking about something like unicorns, would the conception of a unicorn be it's referent, or would it be called something else? Would it just be called a conception? If so, is there a word that is generic enough to describe anything that a label points to no matter what it is? I would personally call it an 'appearance' since it is something

that, however it gets there whether through the senses or memory or whatever, appears to the mind. Then again, I guess that would make everything a conception.

This is the entry on 'sense and reference' from the philosophypages.com dictionary:

*Quote:*

---

Distinction about the meaning of words introduced by Frege. The sense of an expression is the thought it expresses, while its reference is the object it represents. Since the ability to use a term presupposes familiarity with its sense but not knowledge of its reference, statements of identity can be genuinely informative when they link two terms with the same reference but distinct senses, as in "The husband of Barbara Bush is the President who succeeded Ronald Reagan."

---

It seems Frege just capitalized any category that is used to refer to a specific thing, thus turning it into a proper noun so it could be considered to have a referent?

*Quote:*

---

**Dave:** If Matt was asking about Frege referents, then his enquiry is a moot point, for obvious reasons. If, however, he was asking if only external objects constitute referents, then I think we've both shown that outside of Frege's theory and it's nomenclature, they clearly do. The only difference between our explanations is that you mistake universals as not being imaginary, and rather interpreted the term 'imaginary things' to mean imaginary proper nouns and so applied Frege's distinctions; whereas I interpreted 'imaginary things' to mean anything but spatio-temporal objects.

---

Yeah, that's what I meant. I guess I don't know if the question was reasonable at this point.

Dave Toast

Registered User

Posts: 1032

(3/14/04 12:54 pm)

Reply



Re: ...

---

I think it simply boils down to this. If you're talking about proper nouns, see Frege. The contents of the conception is the sense of the word and the referent can only be a particular actual object. A referent is not imaginary, in the common sense of the word 'imaginary' anyway (which we will hereby refer to), it is a concrete particular.

If you're talking about common nouns (types) like town or tree or pie, see Mill and 'Denotation and connotation'. The connotation is the contents of the concept - the properties which are attributed to the objects, and the denotation is the type of objects to which the concept applies. The denotation will comprise an imaginary type. Any particular denotation will be a non-imaginary concrete particular. Common nouns connote imaginary things - universals. The word 'artist' can denote any given (concrete and particular) person to which the attributes of 'artist' apply, yet there is no archetypal artist to be seen - a Frege referent, and it is therefore an imaginary concept.

If you're talking about properties or relations like besides or heavy, see extension and intension (which also applies to types). The intension is the necessary and sufficient description which identifies the extension from all other things. The extension is the type of things to which the intension applies. The extension will comprise an imaginary type. Any particular extension will be an abstract particular. Properties and relations are imaginary things - universals. The intension of the word 'adjacent' is next to or nearby, yet there is no archetypal next to or nearby to be seen - Frege referent, and it is therefore an imaginary concept.

-----

Then, if you're talking philosophical semantic definition, the word 'referent' (actual object) only applies in the first paragraph above - that is, only to proper nouns.

However, if you're talking everyday dictionary definition, the word 'referent' (actual or imaginary object of reference) applies in all three above paragraphs - that is to all names, properties and relations.

-----

Frege referents can only be external objects. Their sense is the conception about said external object.

If you want to transpose this to an internal POV, and you are picturing a circle, then it would be a particular (though obviously not concrete) imaginary circle which I suppose you could call an internal referent. Your conceptions about that particular imaginary circle would be the sense with which you construct the picture of it. If you were picturing a unicorn, then again, it would be a particular unicorn from an internal point of view, which I suppose you could also call an internal referent. Your conceptions about that particular unicorn would be the sense with which you construct the picture of it.

Now then, if you were picturing a unicorn within a circle, then it would be a particular unicorn, relating to a particular circle in a particular (though abstract) way. The whole picture would be the internal referent. Your conceptions about those particulars would be the sense with which you construct the picture individually, and as a whole. If, however, you tried to picture 'within', not relating to anything, there is no definitive picture that would present itself to you, even though you had the sense of 'within' with which to be able to particularise the aforementioned unicorn in a circle.

From this POV, it seems that particular imaginary objects (circle) have an internal referent and sense, particular imaginary-imaginary objects (unicorn) have an internal referent and sense, but imaginary relations, properties or types, whilst having sense, can have no imaginary referent unless related to imaginary objects (obviously, this is the problem of universals and the problem of substance).

Particular imaginary objects (shall we call them proper imaginary objects), when pictured, would have internal referents, whether the particular imaginary object is based on a natural object, or just made up. Pictures of imaginary relations, properties or types just don't make sense unless the picture includes an imaginary object. But then pictures of imaginary objects don't make sense either, unless the sense of the imaginary object, and so the imaginary object itself, has imaginary properties at the very least. Bring another object into the picture and you have imaginary relations too. The problem of universals and the problem of substance seem insoluble.

Strictly, referents can only be particular individual objects, whether external or internal. However, universals also refer to a type comprising all extensions (particular referents) which satisfy the intension of the word.

Did I say simply?

I hope you're working on a breakthrough here Matt, your chance at a

philosophical paradigm. Something to do with pictures, actuality, semantics, object and substance :-)

MGregory

Posts: 530

(3/15/04 9:43 am)

Reply



Re: ...

---

Thanks, Dave. I couldn't have asked for a better lowdown.

*Quote:*

---

If, however, you tried to picture 'within', not relating to anything, there is no definitive picture that would present itself to you, even though you had the sense of 'within' with which to be able to particularise the aforementioned unicorn in a circle.

---

I think the mind uses some sort of symbolic representation, if only subconsciously. I'm not sure what difference it would make to make that distinction, though.

*Quote:*

---

From this POV, it seems that particular imaginary objects (circle) have an internal referent and sense, particular imaginary-imaginary objects (unicorn) have an internal referent and sense, but imaginary relations, properties or types, whilst having sense, can have no imaginary referent unless related to imaginary objects (obviously, this is the problem of universals and the problem of substance).

---

Now what is substance? Do you mean the stuff that a characteristic is made of? I think there is no substance, in that there is no characteristic of any object that can be conceived of without a particular object, like shape, size, or color. So, it seems that properties can only be pointed out, and can't be created within our minds. Then again, when we hear the word 'red' we can immediately picture a red object with no problem, so that would seem to indicate that there is some sort of objectless red that we know about.

*Quote:*

---

Did I say simply?

Well, I'm sure you meant well :-)

***Quote:***

---

I hope you're working on a breakthrough here Matt, your chance at a philosophical paradigm. Something to do with pictures, actuality, semantics, object and substance :-)

---

Oh, absolutely. It will fit nicely into my great work on Metaphysical Consciousness as a precursor to my refutation of Kant. The happiness of many young people could depend on it! :-)

Dave Toast  
Registered User  
Posts: 1034  
(3/15/04 4:34 pm)  
Reply



Re: ...

---

*"Immanuel Kant was a real pissant who was very rarely stable."*

***Quote:***

---

Now what is substance? Do you mean the stuff that a characteristic is made of? I think there is no substance, in that there is no characteristic of any object that can be conceived of without a particular object, like shape, size, or color. So, it seems that properties can only be pointed out, and can't be created within our minds. Then again, when we hear the word 'red' we can immediately picture a red object with no problem, so that would seem to indicate that there is some sort of objectless red that we know about.

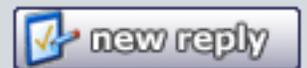
---

Objects can be viewed as bundles of properties (bundle theory) or substances (substance theory). The substance of an object is what all it's properties go up to make - the product which is more than a sum of it's parts. Substance theory obviously applies to mental substances as well as physical substances.

The central question of the problem of substance is 'what are objects?' Ontologically they can only be explained in terms of their properties and relations. So the question boils down to 'What are objects in terms of their

|                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                    | <p>properties and relations (universals)?' This is the problem of substance. When we ask the question 'What are universals?', this can only be explained in terms of relations to objects (substance). So this one boils down to 'What are universals in relation to objects. This is the problem of universals. The two seem to go hand in hand.</p>                                                                   |
| <p>MGregory<br/> Posts: 539<br/> (3/16/04 7:55 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: ...</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, my new theory is that unknowns will always eventually arise when we categorize Reality. This is because either we will not be able to draw a distinct boundary for category (like the definition of life), we will run into limits of our knowledge when we go searching for the parts of the category (like atoms, protons, quarks, etc.), or there will be some other limitation. :-)</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



 [Email This To a Friend](#)

 [Delete](#) [Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

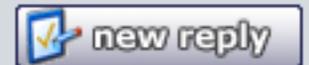
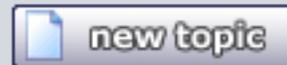


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> World without madness



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                             |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| DEL<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 782<br>(10/27/03 7:01 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                           | World without madness<br><hr/> Can you imagine a world without mad people?<br>How much of our world has been created by mad people of the past?<br>What have the sane accomplished? |
| Paul<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 178<br>(10/27/03 11:06 pm)<br>Reply                                                                                         | Re: World without madness<br><hr/> Co-actor in a sketch of Rowan Atkinson:<br>'Are you mad?!'<br>R.A.: 'I'm not mad, I'm furious!'                                                  |
| jimhaz<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 366<br>(10/28/03 10:11 am)<br>Reply<br> | Re: World without madness<br><hr/> Perhaps imagination itself is a form of madness.                                                                                                 |

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 783  
(10/28/03 7:03 pm)  
Reply

Re: World without madness

---

*Quote:*

---

jimhaz  
Perhaps imagination itself is a form of madness.

---

Yes,

I think the sane are like worms. They can only consume that which the insane have created. They are also like flies who feed on the shit that in the insane have left behind.

The insane create, the sane destroy.

The insane make the news and sane read it.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 374  
(10/28/03 7:24 pm)  
Reply



Re: World without madness

---

yeh Del but why are there undertones of supremacy in that realisation. We are what we are, so there is no better, there is only your idea of what is better.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 785  
(10/28/03 7:33 pm)  
Reply

Re: World without madness

---

True, parasites have existed for as long as life has existed.

jimhaz  
Registered User  
Posts: 376  
(10/28/03 8:08 pm)  
Reply



Re: World without madness

---

Therefore you do agree that our fate is to become gods?

Not us personally, of course, but the human race or it's derivatives.

For all things that are not god are parasites.

DEL  
Registered User  
Posts: 786  
(10/29/03 7:41 am)  
Reply

Re: World without madness

---

*Quote:*

---

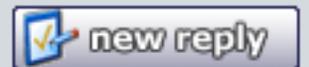
jimhaz

Therefore you do agree that our fate is to become gods?

---

I don't think it is fate but an option.

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



 Email This To a Friend

 Delete Topic Commands



Click to receive email notification of replies



Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -



[Genius News](#)

[David Quinn's Site](#)

[The Thinking Man's Minefield](#)

[EZB Edit](#)

[Gold Community](#) [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [GENIUS FORUM](#)

> [Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians](#)

[New Topic](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

| Author                                                                                                        | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">DEL</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 528<br/>(7/14/03 5:19 pm)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p> | <p><a href="#">Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians</a></p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>GShantz:<br/>There is only one path to enlightenment, and that is through pushing reason as far as it will go. All enlightenment is the same, there is no 'similar' result.</p> <p>In my view, no actors, politicians or musicians are enlightened.</p> <p>Gregory Shantz</p> <hr/> <p>I was meditating on this very issue the other day. I think it is tricky. Being a dualist I believe perhaps the opposite must/can be true sometimes.</p> <p>If you became enlightened and had an urge to let as many people know the path as possible what would be the best means of mass communication that could last for centuries?</p> |

How best could you help generations of seekers to come?  
How best could you help you own child even?

### BOOKS?

If you chose books others will misinterpret what you say and look for faults in your personal life as an excuse not to SEE what you actually wanted to say in contrast to READING what you actually wrote. Hence the birth of the "Supertext".

### FILM?

If you chose film people will say you were only acting. Did you know there are 2 different/contrasting types of acting?

### MUSIC?

If you chose music they will say you were just trying to sell more records and you were on drugs so you didn't know what you were singing about. But the lyrics and composition are sometimes genius are they not?

### POLITICS?

If you chose politics they will say you killed and hurt so many people you must have been evil. Does the end justify the means?

### OTHER?

I love this quote;

***Quote:***

---

Weininger in "On Last Things":  
They completely block the understanding. . . .and the logical  
mystery becomes a paradoxical sentimentality."

---

[WolfsonJakk](#)

Registered User

Posts: 1090

(7/15/03 4:52)

[Reply](#)

dualist

---

What is a dualist? A believer in the appearance of duality? That seems odd. Like saying I believe in the appearance of grass or sky. A worshipper of this appearance perhaps?

As far as writers and enlightenment are concerned, I am re-reading *Wild Ivy* by Hakuin right now. He seems to understand a thing or two.

Tharan

[DEL](#)

Registered User

Posts: 550

(7/24/03 6:50)

[Reply](#)

Dualism

---

Everything has a symbolic meaning as well as a literal existence.

***Quote:***

---

Weininger:

The fundamental thought and the presupposition of the book (Metaphysics), the basis on which rests all that follows, is the theory of the human being as microcosm. Because the human being stands in relation to all the things in the world, so all those things surely must somehow exist in him.

---

***Quote:***

---

Tharan:

Wild Ivy by Hakuin

---

What has impressed you about this writer?

WolfsonJakk

Registered User

Posts: 1107

(7/24/03 8:37)

Reply

Re: Dualism

---

Hakuin was an important preacher. He left many footprints through his writing, painting, calligraphy, and oral teaching and certainly was quite impressive to his contemporaries. What I like about him was his focus on the mind and the body and how one can and does feed and support the other (neglect of body being the cause of Zen sickness). In calligraphy, he practiced a fluid style, more or less unconcerned with perceived mistakes. The focus was the perfection of the expressionist rather than the expression. One follows the other.

During his time, Zen was flourishing but not always in a way that he approved. In *Wild Ivy* he refers several times to the "do-nothing monks" that he was surrounded by, and it may be argued in some ways betrayed his own desires through his exasperation. I relate to this through the martial arts. So many students go through silly motions without ever understanding the base meaning or original intent, especially in American-taught Kung Fu, which is a diverse art and often unnecessarily complex. True, he meditated extensively in the classic sitting posture, but it was usually alone and intense with the distinct possibility of some satori, as opposed to the poseurs that filled the schools of his day (and still the schools of our day). In the same way that swift defeat should be your goal in hand-to-hand combat, some level of satori should be your goal in meditation, not **posturing**. Hakuin was not perfect, but he was a mind-warrior and worthy of emulation.

So in essence, it is not his writing solely that impresses me (though that is a part). What impresses me is his life and his approach to it. Contrarily, the speeches of Bohdidharma are what I find myself referring to lately more than anything else when pondering the subject of enlightenment (the *Blue Cliff Record* a close second).

Tharan

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 556

(7/24/03 16:38)

Reply

Re: Dualism

---

*Quote:*

---

WolfsonJakk:

In the same way that swift defeat should be your goal in hand-to-hand combat, some level of satori should be your goal in meditation, not posturing.

---

EXCELLENT !

I totally agree.

It's difficult to explain but I know what you mean.

To illustrate, one the the best fights I have ever seen in a film was between two Samurai. I can't remember the movie. But basically the these two Samurai were great enemies and they both had exceptional skill and power. They met in a desert. They stood off from one another, perfectly still, at a good distance and their eyes locked in an intense stare.

They just stood there all day, all night and in the morning a little boy came running up to one of them and threw a stone which hit one of the Samurai in the forehead. The Samurai was not distracted in anyway even though the blood trickled down between his eyes and ran down his face. His eyes where still locked. At noon suddenly they both started running towards each other at full speed. They met and whoosh! With one clean swipe the head flew off. And that was it the battle was over.

That is so full of significance. I wish I could remember the movie.

There is something about Bruce Lee that places him way above Jackie Chan.

I think I understand what Hakuin was trying to show.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><a href="#">prozak997</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 22<br/>(7/31/03 2:12)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                     | <p>Re: Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians</p> <hr/> <p>"If you chose books others will misinterpret what you say and look for faults in your personal life as an excuse not to SEE what you actually wanted to say in contrast to READING what you actually wrote. Hence the birth of the 'Supertext'."</p> <p>This is why postmodern literature came about, but it went about its methods the wrong way. You don't increase clarity through confusion, nor can you force a reader to interpret something a certain way. It's the same problem as with copy protection - you can program any media not to be copied, unless the users change the code that interprets that code!</p>                                                                 |
| <p><a href="#">wannabealot</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 10<br/>(8/4/03 9:59)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                    | <p>Re: Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians</p> <hr/> <p>The dull of mind will often find excuses to not learn. The intelligent will find merit in the least of the dullards.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
| <p><a href="#">MortHandleson</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 4<br/>(8/12/03 2:51)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>                                                                                  | <p>For the good of man</p> <hr/> <p>It would seem that doing something for the good of mankind is at the heart of humanity. When we look for guiding principles for our lives we look for simple threads to follow, this is one reason that religion has remained valuable for so long... it is applied philosophy. Sadly, the form of life can become more important than the product of life. What is your intent... what is your action... what is your result? Many people can justify mediocrity, provided they don't answer these questions. Perhaps if the great leaders and thinkers of the past hadn't recorded their intent, action and result, they would have simply decomposed after death instead of composing a step forward for mankind.</p> |
| <p><a href="#">prozak666</a><br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 191<br/>(8/12/03 6:21)<br/><a href="#">Reply</a></p>  | <p>Re: Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians</p> <hr/> <p>Re: no actors politicians or musicians are enlightened: is it in any way related to this thread:</p> <p><a href="http://pub86.ezboard.com/fgenius...=843.topic">pub86.ezboard.com/fgenius...=843.topic</a></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |

|                                                                                                    |                                                                                   |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <a href="#">BryanParrish</a><br>Global User<br>Posts: 71<br>(8/3/04 5:35)<br><a href="#">Reply</a> | Re: Writers, Actors, Politicians and Musicians<br><hr/> FUCK SHIT PISS BALLS NUTS |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) [Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Control Image](#) [Topic Commands](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

[Cli](#) [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [GENIUS FORUM](#) - [Genius News](#) -

Powered By [ezboard®](#) Ver. 7.32  
Copyright ©1999-2005 ezboard, Inc.

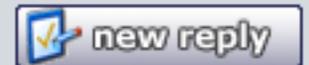
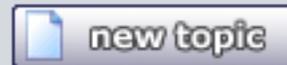


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

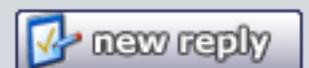
> Yang and Yin



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Biggier<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 82<br>(1/27/04 8:20 am)<br>Reply   | Yang and Yin<br><hr/> I just wanted to note that even in a world governed by Ultimate Reality it is possible see things from the opposite perspective. ; ) |
| Naturyl<br>Registered User<br>Posts: 118<br>(1/27/04 12:57 pm)<br>Reply | Re: Yang and Yin<br><hr/> Nice. The unpretentious insight is refreshing. Well done.                                                                        |

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>



Email This To a Friend

Delete Topic Commands

Click to receive email notification of replies

Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

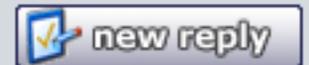
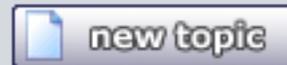


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> Yin and Yang



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                                  | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 2110<br/>(1/26/04 11:44 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Yin and Yang</p> <hr/> <p>From the Ne Plus Ultra thread:</p> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>DQ: My vote for the most amusing comment on this thread would have to go to this, by Naturyl:</p> <p><i>Well, in the sense that QRS 'hurt people' by making them examine themselves and their relationships, we can hardly fault them, lest we be like the ignorant mob who demanded Socrates' death for similar reasons. If that was all they did, I really couldn't object. Unfortunately, I don't think that they are entirely Socratic - they want to undermine not only things that people hold dear, but things that are mandated by Nature itself. Male/female differences in thinking are an expression of the yin/yang universal dialectic . . . .</i></p> <p>Ha!</p> <p>Naturyl: And what is funny about that, David? Are you perhaps thinking that I am misunderstanding Socrates in that he would consider those things I see as universal principles as nothing more than delusions and therefore tear them apart with the same zest he reserved for other follies? Oh yes, I've considered that. I simply reject it. If you imagine that</p> |

Socrates would have considered a universal principle such as yin/yang to be nothing more than another superstition held dear by the mob, I think it is you who misunderstand the great man. You laugh because you imagine that I have erred in mentioning Socrates, and that he would scorn yin/yang and its relation to the male/female issue as readily as he scorned the Greek pantheon. I think not, David.

DQ: . . . . what I found funny was that, after affirming the value of QRS questioning people's emotional values, you immediately deified your own emotional attachments in order to make them safe from our probing. It is a bit like a Christian saying, "I think it is great the way Kevin and David force people to examine their attachments, but they go too far when they force us to question the things that have been ordained by God - such as the Bible and the Church."

Naturyl: I deified nothing. The yin/yang principle is universal in the sense that we observe in in all relative things, which encompasses the whole of physical existence. There is no deification whatsoever here. Probe all you like. If you think you can undermine the concept of yin/yang, have at it.

---

Even if we assume this to be true - that the yin/principle is universally in all things - it doesn't mean that particular pairs of opposites will always exist forever. For example, there was a time in the past when there was no day and night, due to the fact there were no planets and stars. And there will come a time in the future when day and night will be no more.

Another example is slavery. It used to be the case that the master/slave duality was an acceptable component of society. The slave class was the yin which contrasted itself to the yang of the master class. According to your views, it was immoral and unnatural for our forefathers to have eliminated the master/slave duality in society. You must think that the current state of egalitarianism conflicts with the mandates of Nature.

*Quote:*

---

You have a habit of comparing anyone who disagrees with you to a religious fundamentalist. You've become lazy with this analogy, slapping it on anyone who appears to question you. You are painting with too broad a brush, and it will not

serve you.

---

I like to use the example of the religious fundamentalist because nearly everyone on this forum agrees that religious fundamentalism is one of the most backward forms of human existence.

I don't apply it willy-nilly on everyone who questions me. I use it in specific circumstances when I see someone accepting things on blind faith, or pretending that their own subjective emotional values are somehow the provenance of the Divine. Your good self, for example.

Tell me, how does the phrase "mandated by Nature" differ from "ordained by God"?

suergaz

Registered User

Posts: 2136

(1/27/04 11:21 am)

Reply

Re: Yin and Yang

---

Nature is nature, not god. God is nothing at all. Your lie is over.

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 116

(1/27/04 12:43 pm)

Reply



Re: Yin and Yang

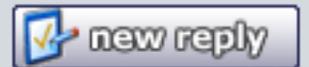
---

Your idea is that the male/female duality can be dispensed with, at least in terms of thought patterns. You see no place for feminine thinking, and consider masculine thinking entirely superior. Very well, it is your belief and you have the right to believe it. You are correct in supposing that there is nothing in nature which would forbid the unfolding of your vision. Yin and yang are symbols for the dialectical, paradoxical mystery we observe which pairs everything with a complementary opposite. The yin/yang principle is not a commandment of god or nature, it is simply something we observe. Naturally, while neither aspect is inherently superior to the other, and both are necessary to existence, there are cases in which one side of the dialectic is detrimental to the human experience and the other side beneficial. Your feeling is that the male mentality is beneficial, while the female mentality is detrimental. I simply disagree.

So, then, I will amend my earlier remarks and concede that it could be Socratic to attack femininity (although this is not the same as saying I believe that Socrates himself would do so). Perhaps it is in the spirit of what you call 'enlightenment.' Of course, if that is the case, enlightenment is rubbish. You and your 'lofty thinkers' can keep it, thank you.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DavidQuinn000<br/> Forum Host<br/> Posts: 2121<br/> (1/27/04 12:52 pm)<br/> Reply</p>                                                                                  | <p>Re: Yin and Yang</p> <hr/> <p>LOL!</p> <p>At least you're being a bit more honest now. My respect for you has increased.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>Naturyl <br/> Registered User<br/> Posts: 117<br/> (1/27/04 12:53 pm)<br/> Reply</p>  | <p>Re: Yin and Yang</p> <hr/> <p>And yes, I know this means that, in your view, I am simply attached to the notion of femininity as valuable and therefore clinging to it at the price of rational thought. Since you have practically shut down the right hemisphere of your brain and called the resulting intellectual aphasia 'wisdom,' it will come as no surprise. You don't understand the universal dialectic because it is absent in your own mind. You suffocate your own consciousness.</p> |

[<< Prev Topic](#) | [Next Topic >>](#)



[Email This To a Friend](#)

[Topic Commands](#)

 [Click to receive email notification of replies](#)

 [Click to stop receiving email notification of replies](#)

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> The Thinkers' Inn

> You all humans are babblers!.



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(7/13/04 9:25 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> You all humans are babblers!.</p> <hr/> <p>hey humans,<br/>It does n't matter what you argue or say.<br/>At the end of the debate , you have to come down to a conclusion.<br/>How can you say one conclusion is better than others.<br/>You can conclude based on a context only.<br/>As context changes your conclusion invariably has to change.<br/>The thing , you all human monkeys fail to see is Context has directly<br/>proportional relationship with time.<br/>As context changes every second , you conclusion has to change , yet you are<br/>refusing to adapt. You all are stick to your conclusion until you get beat and<br/>abused.<br/>You are attached to a conclusion(belief) like a cs slutty whore.<br/>Any answer you will come up with valid only for that second. Next second it<br/>is invalid.<br/>Reference point is shifted.<br/>Ask questions.</p> |

|                                                                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|                                                                                                                                                                  | <p>Never agree or disagree.</p> <p>peace<br/>unknown<br/>(unknown@hotmail.com - msn messenger)</p>                                                                                                                                                    |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 62<br/>(7/14/04 4:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>☐ Re: You all humans are babblers!.</p> <hr/> <p>EzCode Parsing Error: face=helvetica color=blue]EzCode Parsing Error: color=blue]<b>You all humans are still babbl</b>[/font]</p>                                                                 |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1731<br/>(7/14/04 9:32 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                    | <p>☐ Oh my lord.....</p> <hr/> <p>The irony of you accusing others of being "babblers" is too much even for me.....</p> <p>Go away, please.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>                                                                                     |
| <p>unknown<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 63<br/>(7/14/04 9:35 am)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                 | <p>☐ Re: Oh my lord.....</p> <hr/> <p>You are reacting human.</p> <p>If you use your brain , you may not react. (but again your simple brain may think that i am reacting to your babble. Hahaha).</p> <p>Words do not exist unless you manifest.</p> |
| <p>drowden<br/>Forum Host<br/>Posts: 1733<br/>(7/14/04 9:55 am)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>☐ Re: Oh my lord.....</p> <hr/> <p>Your idiocy doesn't exist unless is manifests. Sadly, that happens a lot.</p> <p>Go away, already.</p> <p>This thread will self-destruct (with a bit of help from me) in 24 hours.</p> <p>Dan Rowden</p>        |



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - The Thinkers' Inn - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

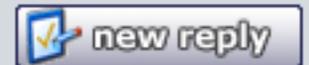
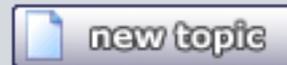


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> You are what you own?



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                                                                                                               | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 946<br/>(1/26/04 2:27 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>The consciousness of the total sum of your possessions at any given moment in time is identical to your total personality at that moment in time.</p> <p>Everything you own is but an extension of yourself. Like tools and weapons. Like holding a rope or a pole the part furthest away from your hand has the greatest resistance to your control.</p> <p>Take a look around you. How much of your possessions are you conscious of?</p> <p>By extension, if you do not wish to own the whole universe then you are suffering from a kind of sickness, possibly. No?</p> |
| <p>Naturyl <br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 88<br/>(1/26/04 3:01 pm)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>No.</p> <p><i>Edited by: Naturyl  at: 1/26/04 3:01 pm</i></p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
| <p>DEL<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 948<br/>(1/26/04 6:25 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                        | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>Come on!<br/>You must learn to accept the unpalatable truths to snap the rings.</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 108

(1/26/04 6:35 pm)

Reply



Re: You are what you own?

---

It's not an unpalatable truth. The religion of one's youth being 99% bunk is an unpalatable truth. The lack of a discernible meaning and purpose in life is an unpalatable truth. The extinction of personality at death is an unpalatable truth. George W. Bush is an unpalatable truth. What you said was just a bunch of hogwash.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 950

(1/26/04 6:43 pm)

Reply

You are what you own?

---

*Quote:*

---

Naturyl

The extinction of personality at death is an unpalatable truth.

---

At last you see my irrefutable truth.

"The consciousness of the total sum of your possessions at any given moment in time is identical to your total personality at that moment in time."

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 953

(1/26/04 6:54 pm)

Reply

You are what you own?

---

Anything you own starts to own you at the point where you can no longer control it.

The difficulty is knowing the limits to your own consciousness.

There for we create tools to help us control our tools.

All possessions are tools.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 112<br/>(1/26/04 6:59 pm)<br/>Reply</p>  | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>I'd agree with that bit. Non-attachment is only useful insofar as it saves us from ourselves - from our own lack of control over circumstances. If circumstances can be managed, there is no need for non-attachment, because there is nothing so base and repulsive about life that it should be detached from simply on principle. Possessions are harmless insofar as they do not corrupt the thought processes, and in moderation, they will not corrupt the person of insight.</p> |
| <p>DEL</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 954<br/>(1/26/04 7:06 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p><i>Quote:</i></p> <hr/> <p>Naturyl<br/>I'd agree with that bit. quote]</p> <p>Which bit do you disagr</p> <hr/>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 119<br/>(1/27/04 12:58 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                              | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>I disagr! I disagr!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |
| <p>DEL</p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 956<br/>(1/27/04 6:19 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                                                                                                                       | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>Ah! So you have come to realise that you are much less than you thought you were.<br/>That's OK Naturyl the truth hurts sometimes.</p> <p>Owning and being are inseparable</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
| <p>Naturyl </p> <p>Registered User<br/>Posts: 141<br/>(1/27/04 6:22 pm)<br/>Reply</p>                                                                               | <p>Re: You are what you own?</p> <hr/> <p>I disagr!</p>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |

Naturyl 

Registered User

Posts: 141

(1/27/04 6:25 pm)

Reply



Re: You are what you own?

---

But seriously, you said this:

*Quote:*

---

Ah! So you have come to realise that you are much less than you thought you were.

---

What did I think I was?

*Quote:*

---

That's OK Naturyl the truth hurts sometimes.

---

Yeah. You're preaching to the choir on that one.

Anything that has the power to set one free also has the power to injure them.

DEL

Registered User

Posts: 958

(1/27/04 7:01 pm)

Reply

Re: You are what you own?

---

*Quote:*

---

Naturyl  
What did I think I was?

---

Think!?

I don't think, I know you are one of those people who cannot control what they think they own.

Just like me.

I am still working on my rocket engine designs. Rocket science is difficult.



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

 Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.

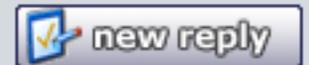
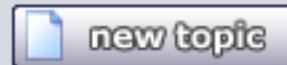


THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD

GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> ".....everything is in action...."



<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                           | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Biggier<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 58<br/>(1/9/04 11:44 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p> ".....everything is in action...."</p> <hr/> <p>Emile Cioran:</p> <p>"When I happen to be busy, I never give a moment's thought to the 'meaning' of anything, particularly of whatever it is I am doing. A proof that the secret of everything is in action and not in abstention, that fatal cause of consciousness."</p> <p>Let me put that another way: if we all woke up tomorrow and every single intellectual, scholar, academic, philosopher and metaphysician had vanished from the planet, aside from their friends and loved ones, none of us would notice any difference.</p> <p>Ultimate reality, in other words, revolves around sustaining ourselves biologically. We have bodies to feed and libations to procure...we need clothes on our backs and roofs over our heads....we need a relatively stable environment in which to reproduce...and we need folks who will then protect us from enemies, foreign and domestic. The human condition in a nutshell. And no peas in sight to hide underneath it.</p> <p>For centuries now, this is what has motivated men and women to organize into social, political and economic communities. And that which is construed as Right is almost always that which the folks with the most power can ENFORCE with Might.</p> <p>All that metaphysical mumbo jumbo about "enlightenment" is invariably a con game that someone has connected to separate you from your money.</p> |

Call it the Uri Geller Syndrome. They give you the peace of mind that revolves around the Supernatural and you spend your bucks on their books, tapes and shows.

Everyone goes home happy. And the frauds bilking those who can't be defrauded enough live to con another day.

And the only thing more pathetic, perhaps, are those actually able to con themselves.

In my own opinion, of course.

Biggie

Rhett Hamilton  
Registered User  
Posts: 227  
(1/10/04 1:01 pm)  
Reply | Edit

 Re: ".....everything is in action...."

---

*"When I happen to be busy, I never give a moment's thought to the 'meaning' of anything, particularly of whatever it is I am doing. A proof that the secret of everything is in action and not in abstention, that fatal cause of consciousness."*

But what or who set the basis of what she does? Most likely a thinking man. Even in our modern day, i was told a recent story of women that lived in a hippy community and that carted water from a stream for years, until they started nagging the men, who then installed a piped water system. They just could not conceptualise even a basic system of water distribution. Without thought the world is a void, and we would at best be savages. Sure, it's nice to say "well, i'll just go and drink straight from the river", and wouldn't i love to, but that's hardly a reality for most of us.

*Let me put that another way: if we all woke up tomorrow and every single intellectual, scholar, academic, philosopher and metaphysician had vanished from the planet, aside from their friends and loved ones, none of us would notice any difference.*

So you don't think, for example, that people such as Socrates set a foundation for civilisation as we know it today by instilling a valuing of truth in society? Think of what the world would be like if we were all sophists? Whilst i admit that many people are these days, they are actually breaking down that structure. Where would we be if the courts couldn't use the word truth?

"Innocent until we vague think guilty?"

*Ultimate reality, in other words, revolves around sustaining ourselves biologically. We have bodies to feed and libations to procure...we need clothes on our backs and roofs over our heads....we need a relatively stable environment in which to reproduce...and we need folks who will then protect us from enemies, foreign and domestic. The human condition in a nutshell. And no peas in sight to hide underneath it.*

Why don't we, whilst we sustain ourselves and learn how to sustain ourselves better (permaculture), get rid of the human condition that leads to ignorance, suffering, enemies, etc?

*For centuries now, this is what has motivated men and women to organize into social, political and economic communities. And that which is construed as Right is almost always that which the folks with the most power can ENFORCE with Might.*

Politics, power....more examples of destructive byproducts of ignorance about the nature of reality.

*All that metaphysical mumbo jumbo about "enlightenment" is invariably a con game that someone has connected to separate you from your money. Call it the Uri Geller Syndrome. They give you the peace of mind that revolves around the Supernatural and you spend your bucks on their books, tapes and shows.*

Yes of course, Kevin and David are chauffeured around in gold plated stretch limousines, and won't even spare a dollar for Dan to solve his computer problems.

Rhett

Biggier

Registered User

Posts: 59

(1/11/04 4:11 am)

Reply

Re: ".....everything is in action...."

---

Rhett,

It's Emile, not Emily.

And if you ever get around to reading him, you will discover he is not talking about water distribution. He is talking about "meaning" as it relates to 1] human moral and political interactions 2] aesthetic values 3] emotional and psychological states and 4] ontological inquiries.

And, respecting these inherently problematic, contingency laden realms we ARE all just sophists. It's just that some of us have the intellectual honesty, integrity and courage to admit it and some do not. Ot they simply lack the intelligence altogether. Most, alas, are looking to merely enscouse themselves in The Ultimate Truth [and almost any rendition---God, Marx, Rand, Buddha---will do] in order to engender the emotional and psychological equanimity The Quest is really all about. And so we have a pop culture that thrives on preposterous crap like the Matrix or Lord of the Rings. As Saul bellows once noted, "while the unexamined life may not be worth living, the examined one can be sheer hell". So most, of course, don't.

Philosophy has almost nothing to do with human interactions. That is just the specious yarn that scholastics and academics and metaphysicians thrive on so as to bolster the illusion of their own relevance. Peddle philosophy in Iraq, for example, and you get American Imperialism and Religous morons all trying to kill each other so as to embrace the One True God. Or, instead, why don't you encompass an interpretaion of the Iraqi conflict as it reflects True Reality. Or pick one of your own. Or are you like David: "Reality? What does that have to do with empirical or phenomonological evidence? And illustrating the text existentially is the last thing A True Wise Man would do. Reality is over and above all that day to day stuff.

Right.

Well, maybe the reason David and Kevin are not being driven around in a limo is because their own Ultimate Reality has never reached the point where anyone would be willing to foot the bill for one. David, in fact, told me 8 or 9 people "get" his.

Hell, that won't get you on Oprah, right? ; )

Biggie



 Email This To a Friend

 Topic Commands

 Click to receive email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31p  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.



THE THINKING MAN'S MINEFIELD



GENIUS FORUM

> GENIUS FORUM

> .....uh....mmmm....lessee.....God's Fingers!

New Topic

Add Reply

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

| Author                                                                            | Comment                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Overlord<br/>Registered User<br/>Posts: 6<br/>(4/28/04 11:45 am)<br/>Reply</p> | <p>.....uh....mmmm....lessee.....God's Fingers!</p> <hr/> <p>Ok, I will admit... I'm not a fatalist (like some).<br/>I don't believe that everything just happened.<br/>I don't believe that man et al evolved from scratch and a bunch of volcanos spewing minerals and methane and being hit by lightning. I'm a single dad.... I believe in entropy. God did it.<br/>What I wonder is this.....</p> <p>Do you think God set all this up and let it run on it's own? Made it it's own little self contained system?</p> <p>OR</p> <p>Do you think God has an unfathomable number of little metaphorical fingers spinning each electron around each nuclei? Nudging it along.....<br/>Spinning each proton.... actively, like you spin a quarter on the table by flicking the edge of it with a finger? That everything is like it is because God is consciously making it work on a sub atomic level....</p> <p>The universe is so damn Big! And Strange!<br/>We have so few and limited, attenuated senses to see it.<br/>If all men were blind.... would we even believe in stars? Would everything be Dark matter?<br/>When you slam the door going in the house, the ants in the grass think it's Armageddon, Ragnarok, The Sprinkler!</p> |

drowden  
Forum Host  
Posts: 1696  
(4/30/04 8:11 am)

Reply



Re: .....uh....mmmm....lessee.....God's Fingers!

---

What you're talking about here is the classical argument between Theism and Deism. Neither position warrants much attention in my view.

Btw, the Universe is *neither* big nor strange.

Dan Rowden

<< Prev Topic | Next Topic >>

[Add Reply](#)

[Email This To a Friend](#) Email This To a Friend

[Topic Control Image](#) Topic Commands

[Cli](#) Click to receive email notification of replies

[Cli](#) Click to stop receiving email notification of replies

**jump to:**

- GENIUS FORUM - GENIUS FORUM - Genius News -

Powered By ezboard® Ver. 7.31q  
Copyright ©1999-2003 ezboard, Inc.